

New
CENTURY
CYCLOPEDIA
of NAMES





R
031
N536

R
031
N536n

6838



REFERENCE BOOK
LIMITED CIRCULATION
SEE RULES

Archbishop Mitty High School Library

5000 Mitty Way
San Jose, California 95129

DISCARD

RULES

1. Books may be kept two weeks and may be renewed once for the same period, except 7-day books

at ARCHBISHOP MITTY LIBRARY

be [REDACTED]
No [REDACTED]
fir [REDACTED]

charged on each
o the above rule,
incurring such a

7215

2. All injuries to books beyond reasonable wear and all losses shall be made good to the satisfaction of the Librarian.

4. Each borrower is held responsible for all books drawn on his card and for all fines accruing on the same.

8889

R
031
NEW
06838

The New
CENTURY CYCLOPEDIA
OF
Names

The New
CENTURY CYCLOPEDIA
OF
Names

EDITED BY

Clarence L. Barnhart

with the assistance of

William D. Halsey

*and a staff of more than 350
consulting scholars, special editors, and
other contributors*

Mother Butler Memorial
High School Library
500 S. BATEMAN AVE. San Jose
VOLUME THREE

Nala—Zyryanians

&

APPENDICES



APPLETON-CENTURY-CROFTS, INC.
NEW YORK

ARCHBISHOP MATEO HIGH SCHOOL
JAN 1971
500 BATTY AVENUE
SAN JOSE, CALIFORNIA 95127
DISCARD

88880

Copyright, 1954, by
APPLETON-CENTURY-CROFTS, INC

All rights reserved. This book, or parts
thereof, must not be reproduced in any
form without permission of the publisher.

Library of Congress Card Number: 52-13879

PRINTED IN U.S.A.

CONTENTS OF VOLUME I

	PAGE
PREFACE	vii
HOW TO USE THE NEW CENTURY CYCLOPEDIA OF NAMES . . .	xi
EDITORIAL ADVISORY COMMITTEE	xv
CONSULTING EDITORS	xvi
SPECIAL CONSULTANTS	xix
PRONUNCIATION EDITORS AND CONSULTANTS	xxv
SPECIAL WRITERS	xxv
OFFICE STAFF	xxv
ABBREVIATIONS	xxvi
KEY TO PRONUNCIATION	xxviii
CYCLOPEDIA OF PROPER NAMES (A-EMIN PASHA)	1-1440

CONTENTS OF VOLUME II

CYCLOPEDIA OF PROPER NAMES (EM'LY-NAKURU)	1441-2880
---	-----------

CONTENTS OF VOLUME III

CYCLOPEDIA OF PROPER NAMES (NALA-ZYRYANIANS)	2881-4228
CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE OF WORLD HISTORY	4229-4261
LISTS OF RULERS, CHIEFS OF STATE, AND OTHER NOTABLES, BY COUNTRY	4263-4288
STATES OF THE UNITED STATES AND OF THE CONFEDERACY . . .	4289
GENEALOGICAL CHARTS	4291-4294
MEMBERS OF THE UNITED NATIONS	4295
TABLE OF POPES	4297-4298
GEOLOGICAL TABLE	4299
LIST OF PRENAMES USED IN THIS WORK, WITH PRONUNCIATIONS	4301-4342

06200

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2012

<http://archive.org/details/newcenturycyclop03barn>

PREFACE

The *New Century Cyclopedia of Names* is a unique reference work consisting solely of information about proper names having importance in the English-speaking world. We give the most frequently used English and native spellings and pronunciations, as well as the essential facts, about more than 100,000 proper names of every description—persons, places, historical events, plays and operas, works of fiction, literary characters, works of art, mythological and legendary persons and places, and any other class of proper names of interest or importance today. The only condition of insertion has been that the name should be one about which information would be likely to be sought.

The original *Century Cyclopedia of Names* was for over fifty years the chief English-language source of information about all kinds of proper names. Benjamin E. Smith, the editor of the original work, wrote on September 1, 1894, that "it is entirely independent in subject and use, . . . primarily a dictionary of proper names, giving their orthography and pronunciation and such explanation of them as is necessary for their identification; and, secondarily, a condensed encyclopedia in its . . . treatment of several thousands of the more important articles." So well were the high editorial standards of the original book maintained that the original cyclopedia was still used fifty-eight years after its original publication, to obtain information about proper names entered in no other generally available reference work. For many years there has been a persistent demand by librarians and scholars that the original *Century Cyclopedia of Names* be brought up to date. In 1947 the publisher acceded to this demand, and work was begun on the modernization and revision of the *Century Cyclopedia of Names*.

Because of the wide extent of modern knowledge the editor formed an Editorial Advisory Committee (see page xv) of eminent scholars in various fields of knowledge or in the making and use of reference books to assist in the framing of basic policies. The scope of the original cyclopedia was unchanged but its size was greatly enlarged so that all useful names might be included. Two world wars and the closer linking together of distant parts of the world have greatly expanded the range of human interests and knowledge, and hence the number of names with which everyone comes in contact. In order to include the proper names important to the modern reader, we made the present work over twice as large as the original one. Even so the selection of names to be included was one of the first and most important problems before the Committee. In order to evaluate properly names for inclusion we decided, on the advice of this Editorial Advisory Committee, to enlist the help of additional scholars in a wide range of special fields. Before we could know where our chief problems lay, and in which fields we would be likely to encounter the greatest amount of difficulty, we analyzed the names in the original *Century Cyclopedia of Names* against a variety of special and general sources, and undertook a classification of all the names being considered for entry in the new work. We divided our master list of over 500,000 proper

names into 1,248 categories, and the terms contained within each of these categories were subjected to further analysis against standard textbooks in each field, and other special works. On the recommendation of members of the Committee or of the Consulting Editors immediately responsible, systematic checks were made against a wide range of authoritative sources to ensure completeness and accuracy of the facts included. As a result, many important facts which have not hitherto been available in any general reference work have been added.

At the same time we turned to scholars recommended by members of the Editorial Advisory Committee for help in writing articles on the names in all the most difficult categories (see list of Consulting Editors beginning on page xvi). In still other cases, there were single names which were in themselves of such great importance as virtually to comprise separate categories; for these we obtained the help of nearly 200 Special Consultants (see list beginning on page xix).

In the *New Century Cyclopedia of Names* the reader will, so to speak, "find each name where it belongs"—which is simply to say that he will find it where experience has taught him to expect it. We use a system of entry based on those found in the two reference books which are probably most familiar to the greatest possible number of people, the telephone book and the dictionary. By combining the conventions of entry used in these two reference works we believe we have been able to produce an order-of-entry system with which most readers will already be completely familiar.

We have given precise and detailed facts instead of general information as a matter of policy. All dates have been carefully checked. In addition, exact places and dates of birth and death are given wherever they could be ascertained. Population, area, height and other comparable statistics are cited and dated from official sources; where no adequate official source could be obtained, the reader is clearly informed that the information given is an approximation, even though many of these approximations have been derived from documents of considerable authority. Readers interested in a fuller discussion of this highly technical matter are referred to the section "How to Use the New Century Cyclopedia of Names," beginning on page xi.

The bulk of the names in this work are entered as we believe they are most likely to be spelled by the greatest number of American readers. Such items as "Washington, D.C.," or "John Adams" present no problems. The more obscure American place names or those that have been changed (as "Governors Island," now written without an apostrophe) are entered according to the decisions of the U.S. Board on Geographic Names or the spellings used by the Bureau of the Census; personal names now in some doubt follow the spellings in the *Dictionary of American Biography* or the *Dictionary of National Biography*.

Entries on people or places of foreign countries using Roman alphabets are given in native spellings except where American usage is overwhelmingly against this practice, and the accents or diacritics of these alphabets are used. Thus we give as a main entry "Braşov," a city in Rumania, not "Brashov" as it was formerly often spelled to approximate the pronunciation, nor yet "Stalin," now its official designation but not well known. However, we prefer "Bucharest" to "Bucureşti," "Prague" to "Praha," and "Rome" to "Roma," all these first-named being manifestly the more familiar forms in the United States.

Names transliterated from non-Roman alphabets are presented as simply as possible, with almost no use of accented letters or diacritical marks, since most such marks (largely used to indicate pronunciation, which we give following the entry word) are puzzling in ordinary texts. So far as we could ascertain it, we have thus endeavored to follow the mandate of usage by literate Americans.

The letters of the alphabet are directions to say sounds, but the directions are often confusing since one letter or a combination of letters may represent more than one sound. Therefore, we use a system of diacritics to make the directions more precise. We use the pronunciation key of the *New Century Dictionary*, which is known to the hundreds of thousands of the users of that book. Such a pronunciation key, based upon the usual English sound-values of the letters, is one to which most of us are most accustomed and is therefore one which enables English-speaking consulters of a reference work to reproduce with a fair degree of accuracy the sounds indicated.

We provide the educated speaker of American English with standard pronunciations of names drawn from nearly every known language and every period of history. English names, of course, present no special difficulty. Moreover, many familiar American names are of non-English origin. Names of this latter type are "foreign" in origin only; they are anything but foreign in their application to present-day American people or places. Furthermore, many unquestionably "foreign" names (for instance, *Caesar*, *Nineveh*, *Balboa*, *Tokyo*, *Pravda*) are established words in our speech and have an established pronunciation among us. This established pronunciation may fall entirely within patterns of speech that are normal for English words, thus: (sē'zar, nin'e.ve, bal.bō'a, tō'ki.ō, prāv'da). In some details, however, we often imitate the native pronunciation of a foreign name; thus, educated speakers usually pronounce *Bach*, the name of the German composer, as (bäch), employing a sound which does not occur in English. It is possible, too, for the English pronunciation of a foreign name to vary from rather complete imitation, as in *Versailles* (ver.säy', approximating the French pronunciation), through Anglicization partially imitating the foreign pronunciation (in our example, vēr.sī'), to a complete Anglicization suggested by the written form (here, vēr.sälz', which is, of course, the regular pronunciation of this name when applied to places in America).

There remain many foreign names for which there is no established English pronunciation, but which nevertheless occur frequently in atlases, histories, translated literature, current news dispatches, and the like. In the absence of a traditional English pronunciation of these names, a work such as this must supply pronunciations according to some general principle, either respelling them with sounds suggested to Americans by the written forms, or imitating, so far as the resources of the English sound-system permit, the pronunciation of the original. The former practice was very commonly followed until recent times and unfamiliar names were freely Anglicized according to the spelling. At the present time, however, the tendency to approximate the native pronunciation is very strong, particularly in the United States, and the respellings in this volume reflect that fact. The closeness of the approximation naturally depends to some extent on the certainty (for Americans) of the pronunciation represented by the written form; this is quite exact in case of languages such as French and German, written in our Latin alphabet, rather less so for names trans-

Preface

literated from less familiar languages employing other alphabets or other forms of writing, and still less so for names recorded by European observers from native speech in remote parts of the world; in the less certain instances, the indicated pronunciation is what may be considered a reasonable spoken equivalent of the written form in which the name reaches us. The closeness of approximation varies, of course, with the degree of difference between American English speech patterns and those of the language imitated; thus, it is relatively easier for us to imitate most German names than it is to imitate most French names.

This work has been, in the truest possible sense, a coöperative effort by scholars, editors, and publisher. Without the invaluable policy-making advice of the nine members of the Editorial Advisory Committee many of the most valuable features of the work would never have come into being. Equally important, but with reference to particular fields of knowledge or particular individuals in history, was the work of the many consulting editors and consultants who gave so generously of their time for a period of several years in order to be sure that the information we gave would be the very best we could possibly obtain. Two persons on the staff deserve special mention: Mr. W. D. Halsey, the managing editor, who has devoted many long hours to detailed editing and has also participated in planning the cyclopedia, and Mr. R. A. Goodwin, who has spent much time on problems of transliteration and pronunciation. Invaluable assistance was also obtained from Mr. George Sarton, who generously made available to us all of the authoritative materials contained in his monumental *Introduction to the History of Science*. Finally, great thanks are due to Mr. W. Morgan Shuster and Mr. Dana Ferrin, of Appleton-Century-Crofts, without whose patience and understanding this work would certainly never have been possible. Much credit is due also to Mr. Joseph Giebel, of Appleton-Century-Crofts, and to the many people at the H. Wolff Book Manufacturing Company who were involved in work on the book, for solutions to a vast number of very difficult problems of composition and manufacture.

Clarence L. Barnhart

HOW TO USE THE NEW CENTURY CYCLOPEDIA OF NAMES

It is the belief of the editors of this work that the mechanics of its use—where and how to find particular entries, and the like—will be, for all practical purposes, self-explanatory. However, to those users who may be interested in knowing the technical details of its organization, the following sections may be of some interest.

Order of Entries

Perhaps the first thing to bear in mind in a discussion of this matter is that the term "strict alphabetical order," in the sense in which it is understood by most people, cannot be applied in any work as complex as this one. By their nature, dictionaries have been able to come somewhat closer to applying it than encyclopedias, and the result is that dictionaries are somewhat easier for many people to use than most encyclopedias. Realizing the great difficulties involved, we have nevertheless done our utmost in this work to achieve a blending of dictionary techniques with others desirable in such a work as this. A few examples may make it easier for the user of the book to understand what is meant by this. The sequence

Albert
Alberta
Albertville

is simple, and there are no two ways of alphabetizing it; if this work were a simple glossary there would be no problem. But where in that sequence would one look for the entry "Albert the Bear"? In a telephone book it would be second in the sequence, in a dictionary third; in an encyclopedia or the index to a historical text it might be either place according to the convention adopted by the editors of the book. This question of arrangement can become complex indeed where the editor is faced with such a long list, for example, as that under *Charles* in this work: first, how to arrange the many kings, princes, and literary characters known only as "Charles"; second, how to arrange the many names containing the element "Charles," whether they are single words (*Charleston*) or phrases (*Charles the Bold*). In a biographical dictionary or a gazetteer the kinds of names are relatively few. Yet even in biographical works the ways of distinguishing among the persons known as Charles may be various and intricate (as for example emperors before kings, kings before dukes, dukes before earls, and so on—helpful provided the reader remembers that dukes rank higher than earls). And even in the indexes to two different atlases one may find *Charles Town* and *Charleston* next to each other or separated by a column or two.

We have kept the system of placement simple and easy to use by combining the conventions of those reference books which are probably most familiar to most readers, the telephone book and the dictionary. The primary principle of arrangement in the telephone book is what is called "directory style," i.e., that people's names are entered in reverse, surname followed by prename. The comma between these two elements, though not printed in many directories, is strictly taken into account, and the user will not find *Alberts*, *Andrew* before *Albert*, *William*. It might be said that the primary system of ordering is based on what precedes the comma (assumed or actual): the *Albert* group comes before the *Alberts* group; and secondary ordering goes by what follows the comma: within the *Albert* group *Albert*, *Charles* precedes *Albert*, *Daniel*. This is also our principle. The comma between the elements of a reversed or "directory-style" name is rigidly observed, and primary and secondary ordering go according to what precedes and what follows the comma:

Andersen, Hans Christian
Andersen, Karl
Andersen Nexg, Martin
Anderson
Anderson, Adam

Finally, for the user of this work, which contains many multiple-word entries, it is important to have a convention that enables him easily to find an item (as *Charles Town* or *Charlestown*) even if he does not know whether it is written with or without a space. In this we follow dictionary style, which is familiar to most readers and easily used by them, though they may not be aware that the spaces between words are ignored. In a dictionary

alphabet
alphabetize
alphabet noodles

would be found in that order. To return to the simple "glossary" sequence cited above and add to it the troublesome phrase, we have

Albert
Alberta
"Albert the Bear" (placed the same as if it were written "*Albertthebear*")
Albertville

These three simple principles of the glossary, the directory, and the dictionary cover the ordering of the great majority of entries in this work, and the treatment of any sequence of items involving the same name may be summarized as follows:

- I. the name alone: Albert
before
- II. the name as a surname: Albert, Heinrich
or as other main element
of a reversed or directory-style name: Albert, Lake
before
- III. the name as part of a longer name, whether several words: Albert Avogadro
"Albert the Bear"
or one word: Albertville

Under these classes of entry there are sometimes enough cases otherwise identical as to need ways of distinguishing. Given several items the names of which are all simply "Albert," the arrangement is:

- (1) people (biographical entries):

Albert (al'ber). [Called "l'Ouvrier **Albert**," meaning "Albert the Worker"; original name, **Alexandre Martin**.] b. at Bury, Oise, France, April 27, 1815; d. at Mello, Oise, France, May 28, 1895. French politician. . . .

Albert (al'bert). Prince. [Full name, **Albert Francis Charles Augustus Emmanuel of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha**.] b. at the Rosenau, near Coburg, Germany, 1819; d. at Windsor Castle, 1861. Husband of Queen Victoria and prince consort of England. . . .

before

- (2) places (geographical entries):

Albert (al'ber). [Former name, **Ancre**.] Town in N France. . . .

before

- (3) things (entries neither biographical nor geographical):

Albert (al'bért). In Goethe's *Sorrows of Werther*, a young farmer. . . .

Albert. [Title, *Count of Geierstein*.] Character in Sir Walter Scott's novel *Anne of Geierstein*. . . .

(It will be noted that neither the lightface title, in this case "Prince," nor the boldface variant names given in brackets have any bearing on order of main entry.)

Within categories 1 and 3 (people and things) the order is chronological: Albert born in 1815 precedes Albert born in 1819; because of earlier publication date the character from Goethe's work precedes the one from Scott's.

Within category 2 (places) the order is:

(a) alphabetical by place of location, which is the largest meaningful and well-known unit. (By "meaningful" is meant that we do not locate by the units United States, Canada, or Europe, since these are too large to make any distinction, in many cases, among places of the same name.) We use states of the United States, provinces of Canada, and countries elsewhere (further distinguishing, where there are two or more places of the same name in one country, by the name of the next unit in size thereunder, such as a county or department). The name of the locating unit appears close to the beginning of the entry, where it may be easily spotted:

Paris. City in N Arkansas.

Paris. City in N France.

Paris. City in E Illinois.

Paris. City in N Kentucky.

Paris. Town in SW Maine.

Paris. Town in Ontario, Canada.

(b) by size, when the difference is specifically known and the reader may be expected to use this as a guide:

Quebec. . . . Largest province of the Dominion of Canada.

Quebec. . . . City in SE Quebec.

(c) chronological:

Israel. Kingdom of the northern tribes of the Israelites who seceded during the 10th century B.C. from the southern tribes. . . .

Israel. Independent Jewish state in W Asia, formed from the N, W, and S parts of the former mandated territory of Palestine on May 14, 1948. . . .

In a small proportion of entries there are enough identical names to need still further means of distinction and thus of ordering. Probably most numerous is the list of Charleses, many of them kings, who cannot be spotted quickly even by the numerals that accompany many of the names. To arrange these simply in order of date would be to make a hopeless jumble as to numbers and to lead the reader interested in a dynasty, for instance, through many pages in his effort to trace the monarchs of one country. Therefore we have introduced, where it is needed, a phrase in parentheses designating the country or empire (in italic type) most familiarly associated with the ruler in question:

Charles I (of England).

This name, used as a secondary element in alphabetical order just as the prename is in common directory style, keeps the rulers of one country together and makes possible chronological order within each such group:

Charles I (of England).

Charles II (of England).

Charles I (of France).

. . .

Charles X (of France).

Charles I (of the Holy Roman Empire).

The numeral is regarded only as a plus element, in that name-plus-numeral (in the absence of country-designation) follows name alone:

Charles.

Charles (of Anjou).

Charles (of England), Prince.

Charles I.

Charles I (of England).

(Since the order of numerals parallels chronological order, they need not be considered as affecting sequence in themselves.)

Variant Names

All variant forms are given that have considerable usage, either in current reading matter or in historical sources. These are divisible generally into other spellings and other names. Where another spelling is virtually interchangeable with the one preferred it is presented in this style:

Manicheans or Manichaeans.

Most other spellings and other names now (or until recently) current are entered, however, in brackets after the main entry, preceded by the word "also":

Mahanadi. [Also, *Mahanuddy*.]

Magyars. [Also, *Hungarians*.]

There are other names of various special kinds, chief of which are the following (note that all are labeled as to kind):

1. Former names, whether:

(a) recent:

Malaya, Federation of. [Former name, *Union of Malaya*.]

(b) or ancient:

Málaga. [Ancient name, *Malaca*.]

(c) original names of persons or places whose names have been changed:

Mackenzie, Alexander Slidell. [Original name, *Alexander Slidell*.]

Mansfield, Katherine. [Maiden name, *Beauchamp*. . . .]

(d) or of persons better known by their titles:

Marlborough, 1st Duke of. [Title of *John Churchill*.]

(e) or of persons or places whose names are now commonly shortened:

Malraux, André. [Full name, *Georges André Malraux*.]

(Full names are also indicated by parentheses in the main entry where alphabetical order is not affected, thus: **Markham, Edwin** (*Charles*).)

2. Names current in modern languages other than that of the entry, including:

(a) Native forms where the English or Anglicized form has been used as main entry:

Magellan, Strait of. [Spanish, *Estrecho de Magallanes*.]

(b) Names in the languages of adjoining countries or countries of which a place has been part or with which a person was associated:

Mariánské Lázně. [German, *Marienbad*.]

(c) Names in other languages official or widely used in the same country, as are French, German, Italian, and Romansh in Switzerland, French and Flemish in Belgium, English and Irish in Ireland, and English and French in parts of Canada:

Matterhorn. [French, *Mont Cervin*; Italian, *Monte Cervino*.]

(d) Titles in other languages, if they have current or contemporary usage, of operas, books, and the like:

Nozze di Figaro, Le. [English title, *The Marriage of Figaro*.]

3. Additional names, assumed or conferred, as:

(a) Pseudonyms:

Marston, John. [Pseudonym, W. Kin-sayder.]

(b) Nicknames or epithets:

Magnus I (of *Denmark* and *Norway*).
[Called **Magnus the Good**.]

(c) Titles:

Mancini, Hortense. [Title, *Duchesse de Mazarin*.]

Cross References

The user of this work will find that a great deal of space has been given to cross references. This has been done in recognition of the number of names by which a person or place may be known (or have been known), and of the great variety of forms or spellings under which a name may be encountered by a reader whose range includes old works as well as new or the publications of regions and countries other than his own.

A suggestion of the kinds of variants included has been given in the section on Form of Entry. All of these are cross-referred if there is a reasonable possibility of their being looked up. Exceptions are: (1) spellings so close to that of the main entry that there is no likelihood of the desired article being overlooked (as *Biloly* for *Bitola*), and (2) names or forms given as useful or interesting information but unlikely to be found in most reading (as *Bermingham*, the Middle English form of *Birmingham*).

Cross references are pronounced, like main entries, unless they are proper names derived from common words (such as *White Mountain*). Noncross-referred forms under category (1) of the preceding paragraph are pronounced unless pronunciation is identical with that of the preferred spelling or easily ascertainable from it. Most "information" variants are not pronounced.

In addition to cross references for variant forms the reader will find placement cross references, especially for:

(1) Middle names which may be confused with surnames:

Acuña de Figueroa, Francisco. See **Figueroa, Francisco Acuña de**.

(2) Multiple surnames:

Alexis, Pierre Nord. See **Nord Alexis, Pierre**.

(3) Surnames unconventionally used:

Brooke-Popham, Sir Henry Robert Moore. See **Popham, Sir Henry Robert Moore Brooke**.

(4) "Switches," i.e., entries which might reasonably be looked for under more than one element:

East Africa, British. See **British East Africa**.

(5) Unfamiliar geographical generic words (such names being usually entered straight, not reversed as the more familiar "Lake" or "Mount" names are):

More, Ben. See **Ben More**.

Generic terms, particles, and other subordinate elements in foreign languages, which may appear only in variants or be treated as secondary parts of entries, are in many cases covered by general cross references explaining their uses and how to find names containing them. Among these are the particles *Abd* and *Al*, the geographical terms *Cabo*, *Laguna*, *Wadi*, and many others.

Entry of Pronunciations

1. Ordinarily, only the part of a name preceding the comma is pronounced. Thus:

Smith (smith), **Adam**.

Prenames are pronounced in a separate list in the back of the book. However, such elements as *l'*, *d'*, and *dell'*, pronounced as parts of the name, are included in the pronunciation. Thus:

Abbadie (dā.bā.dē), **Antoine Thomson d'**.

Abbate (del.lāb.bā.tā), **Niccolò dell'**.

2. Generic geographical terms (in English) and other unequivocally generic words used in a literal sense are not pronounced. Thus:

Andaman Islands (an'da.man).

Brother Jonathan (jon'a.than).

Good Hope, Cape of.

Otherwise, all names are pronounced. Thus:

Roan Mountain (rōn).

White (hwit), **Alma**.

3. When a name occurs with identical pronunciation in two or more successive entries, it is pronounced only at the point of first entry. Thus:

Cumberland (kum'bər.land).

Cumberland, Richard.

Cumberland Gap.

When successive entries have the same spelling but different pronunciations, as in **Adam** (English, ad'am; as a German surname, a'dām; as a French surname, ā.dā), the pronunciation is given at every point of change from one pronunciation to another, and omission of any pronunciation indicates that the name is pronounced the same as the closest preceding entry where pronunciation was given.

4. When a name which has been pronounced is repeated (without change of pronunciation) as part of a successive entry, unhyphenated, only the new part of the compound entry is pronounced. Thus:

López (lō'pes), **Carlos Antonio.**

López Contreras (kōn.trā'rās), **Eléazar.**

For hyphenated names, the full pronunciation is given, except that if each part of the compound has a primary accent, the repetition of the first element may be indicated by a hyphen. Thus:

Åbenrå (ō'bən.rō).

Åbenrå-Sønderborg (-søn'nér.börg).

Handling of Statistics

Figures for populations, areas, elevations above sea level, and the like, have been obtained from official sources wherever possible, and elsewhere from the most reliable unofficial ones available to us. Populations are dated in all cases where official sources have been used. A general prefatory statement, to the effect that latest census figures are cited, has not been considered sufficient; if no census has been held since 1930 on a certain South Pacific island, the reader should be so informed as he reads the entry. Therefore, the great majority of our population statistics are dated, even though they must occasionally bear old dates.

Every plain date, such as "(1951)" or "(1948)," means that an official census figure for that year is given. An official estimate is indicated by the abbreviation "est." preceding the date. For example:

Aerschot. Town in C Belgium. . . 10,589 (1947).

Afghanistan . . . Pop. ab. 12,000,000 (est. 1946).

In cases where the unit may be expected to have a focal point (or capital) and area, as well as population, all of this information is ordinarily supplied:

Åğrı. Il (province or vilayet) in E Turkey. . .

Capital, Doğubayazıt; area, 5,142 sq. mi.; pop. 155,545 (1950).

In cases where the name applies to two legally different units, one of which may entirely encompass the other, an effort has been made to provide exact statistics for each:

East Hampton. Town (in New York the equivalent of township in many other states)

and village in SE New York. . . Pop. of town, 6,325 (1950); of village, 1,737 (1950).

In certain other cases, where a significant population change may have taken place in recent years, two dated figures are often given in order that this important fact may be made adequately clear to the reader:

Mexico City. City in S central Mexico. . .

1,448,422 (1940); 2,113,451 (1950).

How to Use the New Century Cyclopedia of Names

Consistent use is made of the abbreviation "ab." (for "about") with all statistics not confirmable in detail (for example, round numbers for populations, areas computed from the metric or some other system of measurement, or elevations of mountain peaks where two or more equally reliable surveys have produced different figures or where no exact measurement is known to have been made).

Distances between places are given only as rough guides, chiefly for the location of points on the map. There are too many variables (such as changes in the routes of connecting roads or railroads and relocation of city lines or even of the "center of town") for accurate reporting of these mileages. Therefore such figures are frankly labeled "ab." and exactness is not implied where it cannot be established.

The lengths of rivers are among the most debatable of statistics, since all change their courses more or less, many

are unnavigable and not yet reached by aerial surveys, and some even have never been accurately mapped. Here also the qualification "ab." is freely used wherever the reader should be informed that figures are open to any doubt.

In the case of biographical entries, a comparable effort has been made to provide the reader with vital statistics which are both detailed and precise:

Ahlwardt, Christian Wilhelm. b. at Greifswald, Prussia, Nov. 23, 1760; d. there, April 12, 1830.

Exceptions occur in all cases where such precise information could not be adequately confirmed or was not available in the sources at our disposal:

Ahumada y Villalon, Agustín de. b. c1700; d. at Mexico City, Feb. 6, 1760.

EDITORIAL ADVISORY COMMITTEE

Professor W. Cabell Greet, *Chairman*

Department of English

Barnard College, Columbia University

Professor I. Bernard Cohen

Harvard University

(and Editor of *Isis*)

Professor George B. Cressey

Department of Geography

Syracuse University

Professor Ralph Linton

Institute of Human Relations

Yale University

Professor Dumas Malone

Department of History

Columbia University

Mr. Paul North Rice

Chief of the Reference Department (now retired)

New York Public Library

Professor T. V. Smith

Department of Philosophy

Syracuse University

Professor Mark Van Doren

Department of English

Columbia University

Professor Harry R. Warfel

Department of English

University of Florida

CONSULTING EDITORS, WITH THEIR SPECIAL FIELDS

Burt W. Aginsky

Chairman of the Department of
Sociology and Anthropology
City College of New York
WESTERN AND CENTRAL EUROPEAN
ETHNOLOGY

Edward D. Andrews

Dean of Students and Head of the
Department of History
Scarborough School
Author: *The Community Industries of
the Shakers*
SHAKER HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY

Martin S. Allwood

Director of the Institute of Social
Research
Mullsjö, Sweden
MODERN SWEDISH LITERATURE

Ralph C. Altman

INDONESIAN ARCHAEOLOGY

John C. Archer

Hoover Professor of Comparative
Religion (1932-50)
Yale University
POLITICAL BIOGRAPHY AND HISTORY
OF MODERN INDIA, PAKISTAN, AND
AFGHANISTAN

C. Rankin Barnes

Secretary of the General Convention
and of the National Council of the
Protestant Episcopal Church
Author: *The General Convention: Of-
fices and Officers, 1785-1950*
EPISCOPAL HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY

William R. Bascom

Associate Professor, Department of
Anthropology
Northwestern University
Author: *The Sociological Role of the
Yoruba Cult Group*
AFRICAN ETHNOLOGY

Robert H. Bass

Instructor in History (1949-51)
Mount Holyoke College
MODERN CZECHOSLOVAKIAN POLITI-
CAL BIOGRAPHY AND HISTORY

Cyril E. Black

Associate Professor, Department of
History
Princeton University
Author: *Establishment of Constitu-
tional Government in Bulgaria*
POLITICAL BIOGRAPHY AND HISTORY
OF THE BALKANS IN MODERN TIMES

H. Boeschstein

Professor of German
University of Toronto
MODERN SWISS LITERATURE

Carl B. Boyer

Professor of Mathematics
Brooklyn College
Author: *The Concepts of the Calculus*
MODERN MATHEMATICS AND MATHE-
MATICIANS

Edwin G. Burrows

Professor of Anthropology
University of Connecticut
Author: *Western Polynesia; Hawaiian
Americans*
ETHNOLOGY OF OCEANIA

Werner J. Cahnman

EUROPEAN GEOGRAPHY

Shepard B. Clough

Professor of European History
Columbia University
Author: *France, 1789-1939, A Study
in National Economics; The Rise and
Fall of Civilization*
MODERN FRENCH POLITICAL BIOG-
RAPHY AND HISTORY

A. P. Coleman

President of Alliance College
POLISH LITERATURE

Carleton S. Coon

Professor of Ethnology and Curator
of the University Ethnology Museum
University of Pennsylvania
Author: *Tribes of the Rif; The Rifian;
Measuring Ethiopia; Southern Arabia:
A Problem for the Future; Cave Ex-
plorations in Northern Iran*
NORTH AFRICAN AND NEAR EASTERN
ETHNOLOGY

George B. Cressey (See Editorial Advisory Committee)

Maxwell Professor of Geography
Syracuse University
Author: *China's Geographic Founda-
tions; Asia's Lands and Peoples; The
Basis of Soviet Strength*
RUSSIAN AND ASIATIC GEOGRAPHY

Taraknath Das

Lecturer in the Department of His-
tory
Columbia University;
Adjunct Professor of Public Affairs
New York University
Author: *India in World Politics;
Sovereign Rights of Indian Peoples;
The War Comes to India; Status of
Hyderabad Before and After the British
Rule in India*

MODERN INDIAN POLITICAL BIOG-
RAPHY AND HISTORY

John DeFrancis

Assistant Professor of International
Relations
Walter Hines Page School
The Johns Hopkins University
Author: *Nationalism and Language
Reform in China*
MODERN CHINESE POLITICAL BIOG-
RAPHY AND HISTORY

Robert E. Dickinson

Professor of Geography
Syracuse University
Author: *Germany: A General and Re-
gional Geography; The West European
City*
EUROPEAN GEOGRAPHY

John F. Embree (deceased)

Associate Professor of Sociology and
Anthropology, and Director of South-
east Asia Studies
Yale University
Author: *The Japanese Nation; Bibliog-
raphy of the Peoples and Cultures of
Mainland Southeast Asia* (in collabora-
tion)
JAPANESE AND INDONESIAN ETH-
NOLOGY

José Fadamas

MODERN BRAZILIAN AND PORTU-
GUESE LITERATURE

Pedro Villa Fernandez

Professor of Spanish
University of Florida
MODERN SPANISH LITERATURE

Josef Frejlich

MODERN POLISH POLITICAL BIOG-
RAPHY AND HISTORY

Wilbur M. Frohock

Professor of French
Wesleyan University
Author: *André Malraux and the
Tragic Imagination*
MODERN FRENCH LITERATURE

Iago Galdston

Executive Secretary of the Medical
Information Bureau of The New
York Academy of Medicine and
Lecturer at the New York Medical
College, Flower and Fifth Avenue
Hospitals
MEDICAL HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY

John W. Gassner

Associate Professor of English
Queens College

Consulting Editors, with Their Special Fields

Author: *Masters of the Drama; Producing the Play; A Treasury of the Theatre; Our Heritage of World Literature*
 Senior Contributing Editor, *Theatre Arts Magazine*
 MODERN EUROPEAN THEATRE

William J. Gibbons

Associate Editor of *America* (1945-48)
 ROMAN CATHOLIC HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY

Alexander Gode-von Aesch

Lecturer in Germanics and Linguistics
 Barnard College, Columbia University
 Author: *National Science in German Romanticism*
 GERMAN LITERATURE

Eugene Golomshtok

RUSSIAN AND SIBERIAN ARCHAEOLOGY

C. Hartley Grattan

Carnegie Corporation Fellow in Australia (1937-38)
 Author: *Introducing Australia*
 POLITICAL BIOGRAPHY AND HISTORY OF AUSTRALIA AND NEW ZEALAND IN MODERN TIMES

André von Gronicka

Associate Professor of Germanic Languages and Literatures
 Columbia University
 MODERN AUSTRIAN LITERATURE

Robert W. Habenstein

MODERN SOCIOLOGY

Robert S. Harper

Assistant Professor of Psychology
 Knox College
 PSYCHOLOGY

Einar Haugen

Thompson Professor of Scandinavian Languages
 University of Wisconsin
 Author: *The Norwegian Language in America*
 MODERN DANISH, NORWEGIAN, AND ICELANDIC LITERATURE

Rufus S. Hendon

Director of the Indonesia Project
 Center for International Studies
 Massachusetts Institute of Technology
 JAPANESE AND INDONESIAN ETHNOLOGY

E. H. Hespelt

Professor Emeritus of Spanish
 New York University
 Chief Editor: *An Outline History of Spanish American Literature; An Anthology of Spanish American Literature*
 LATIN AMERICAN LITERATURE

Hajo Holborn

Randolph W. Townsend Professor of History
 Yale University
 Author: *The Political Collapse of Europe*
 MODERN INTERNATIONAL HISTORY

Fred W. Householder, Jr.

Associate Professor of Classics
 Indiana University
 MODERN GREEK POLITICAL BIOGRAPHY AND HISTORY

Arthur W. Hummel

Chief of the Division of Orientalia
 Library of Congress
 Editor: *Eminent Chinese of the Ch'ing Period*
 CHINESE ETHNOLOGY

Benjamin Hunningher

Queen Wilhelmina Professor of the History, Literature, and Language of The Netherlands
 Columbia University
 MODERN DUTCH, FLEMISH, AND SOUTH AFRICAN LITERATURE

Bernard Jaffe

Chairman of the Physical Science Department
 James Madison High School, Brooklyn, New York
 Author: *Crucibles, the Story of Chemistry; New World of Chemistry; Chemical Calculations; New World of Science*
 CHEMISTRY

Preston E. James

Professor of Geography (Chairman of Department)
 Syracuse University;
 United States Member, Commission on Geography of the Pan American Institute of Geography and History
 Author: *An Outline of Geography; Latin America; A Geography of Man*
 LATIN AMERICAN GEOGRAPHY

Henry M. Kendall

Professor of Geography (Chairman of Department)
 Miami University
 NORTH AMERICAN GEOGRAPHY

Hibberd V. B. Kline, Jr.

Associate Professor of Geography
 Syracuse University;
 Consultant to the Dependent Areas Branch of the Mutual Security Agency
 AFRICAN GEOGRAPHY

Bertram S. Kraus

Professor, Department of Anthropology
 University of Arizona
 Editor: *The Prehistory of Japan*, by G. Groot
 JAPANESE ARCHAEOLOGY

Ursula Lamb

Barnard College, Columbia University
 MODERN SPANISH POLITICAL BIOGRAPHY AND HISTORY

Bruno Lasker

Consultant on Southeast Asia, Social Affairs Department, United Nations
 Author: *Standards and Planes of Living in the Far East; New Forces in Asia; Asia on the Move; Peoples of Southeast Asia*
 POLITICAL BIOGRAPHY AND HISTORY OF INDONESIA AND SOUTHEAST ASIA

John Lotz

Associate Professor of General and Comparative Linguistics
 Columbia University
 MODERN HUNGARIAN LITERATURE

D. G. Mandelbaum

Professor of Anthropology
 University of California
 INDIAN ETHNOLOGY

M. F. Ashley Montagu

Professor of Anthropology (Chairman of Department)
 Rutgers University
 Editor: *Atlas of Human Anatomy*
 ANATOMY

Dana Gardner Munro

Professor of Latin American History and Affairs;
 Director of the Woodrow Wilson School of Public and International Affairs
 Princeton University
 Author: *Five Republics of Central America; The U. S. and the Caribbean Area; Latin American Republics: A History*
 MODERN LATIN AMERICAN POLITICAL ARCHAELOGY AND HISTORY

Ants Oras

Former Professor of English Language and Literature
 University of Tartu (Estonia);
 Professor of English
 University of Florida
 MODERN LATVIAN, LITHUANIAN, AND ESTONIAN LITERATURE

John A. Pope

Assistant Director of the Freer Gallery of Art, Washington, D.C.
 CHINESE ARCHAEOLOGY

Hugh W. Puckett

Professor of German Literature
 Barnard College, Columbia University
 GERMAN LITERATURE

Irving Rouse

Associate Professor of Anthropology and Associate Curator of the Peabody Museum of Natural History
 Yale University
 NORTH AMERICAN ARCHAEOLOGY

Thomas A. Sebeok

Assistant Professor of Linguistics
 Indiana University
 LINGUISTICS

Consulting Editors, with Their Special Fields

Demitri Shimkin

Research Associate, Russian Research Center;
Assistant Curator of Siberian Ethnology of the Peabody Museum
Harvard University

RUSSIAN AND SIBERIAN ETHNOLOGY

George N. Shuster

President of Hunter College

Author: *The Germans; Strong Man Rules; Like a Mighty Army; Germany: A Short History*

MODERN GERMAN POLITICAL BIOGRAPHY AND HISTORY

David B. Stout

Associate Professor of Anthropology
University of Iowa

NORTH AMERICAN AND LATIN AMERICAN ETHNOLOGY

John W. Streeter

Assistant Director of the Fels Planetarium
The Franklin Institute, Philadelphia

Author: *Understanding the Stars*
ASTRONOMY

Theo Suranyi-Unger

Professor of Economics
Syracuse University

MODERN HUNGARIAN POLITICAL BIOGRAPHY AND HISTORY

R. Stanley Thomson

Head of the Department of History and Government
Russell Sage College

POLITICAL BIOGRAPHY AND HISTORY OF BELGIUM, LUXEMBOURG, AND THE NETHERLANDS SINCE 1900

John H. Wuorinen

Professor of History
Columbia University

Author: *Nationalism in Modern Finland; Finland and World War II*

MODERN SCANDINAVIAN POLITICAL BIOGRAPHY AND HISTORY

Avrahm Yarmolinsky

Chief of the Slavonic Division
New York Public Library

MODERN RUSSIAN LITERATURE

J. H. Young

Assistant Professor, Department of Classics
The Johns Hopkins University

MODERN GREEK LITERATURE

SPECIAL CONSULTANTS, WITH THE SUBJECTS OF THEIR ASSISTANCE

Nabia Abbott

Professor of Islamic Studies
University of Chicago
Author: *Aishah, The Beloved of Mohammed*
MOHAMMED

Martin Ray Adams

Professor of English (Chairman of Department)
Franklin and Marshall College
Author: *Political Radicalism in England, 1789-1799; Studies in the Literary Backgrounds of Political Radicalism in England*
WILLIAM GODWIN

Frederick Lewis Allen

Editor in Chief of *Harper's Magazine*
Author: *The Great Pierpont Morgan*
JOHN PIERPONT MORGAN

Gay Wilson Allen

Professor of English
New York University
Author: *Walt Whitman Handbook; American Prosody; Masters of American Literature* (in collaboration)
WALT WHITMAN

Fulton H. Anderson

Professor of Philosophy (Head of Department)
University of Toronto
Author: *The Philosophy of Francis Bacon*
FRANCIS BACON

A. Joseph Armstrong

Professor of English (Head of Department)
Baylor University
Editor: *Letters of Robert Browning to Isa Blagdon; Browning the World Over; Browning's Testament of Hope*
ROBERT BROWNING

Newton Arvin

Professor of English
Smith College
Author: *Herman Melville*
HERMAN MELVILLE

Brooks Atkinson

Drama Critic of the *New York Times*
Author: *Henry Thoreau, the Cosmic Yankee*
Editor: *Walden and Other Writings of Henry David Thoreau*
HENRY DAVID THOREAU

John Bakeless

Author: *Daniel Boone, Master of the Wilderness; Fighting Frontiersman; Eyes of Discovery*
DANIEL BOONE

Robert Cecil Bald

Professor of English
University of Chicago
Author: *Donne's Influence in English Literature*
JOHN DONNE

William Thomas Bandy

Professor of French
University of Wisconsin
Author: *Baudelaire Judged by His Contemporaries; A Word Index of Baudelaire's Poems*
CHARLES PIERRE BAUDELAIRE

Theodore Howard Banks

Professor of English
Wesleyan University
Author: *Milton's Imagery*
JOHN MILTON

Eugene Campbell Barker

Professor of American History
University of Texas
Author: *Life of Stephen F. Austin; Mexico and Texas, 1821-1835*
Editor: *The Austin Papers, 1765-1836*
STEPHEN F. AUSTIN

Jacques Barzun

Professor of History
Columbia University
Author: *Bertioz and the Romantic Century*
HÉCTOR BERLIOZ

Paul Franklin Baum

Professor of English
Duke University
Editor: *Rossetti's The House of Life; Dante Gabriel Rossetti—An Analytical List of Manuscripts in the Duke University Library, with Hitherto Unpublished Verse and Prose; Rossetti's Letters to Fanny Cornforth*
DANTE GABRIEL ROSSETTI

Adelaide Brooke Baylis

JOAN OF ARC

John Yokum Beaty

Author: *Luther Burbank, Plant Magician*
Editor: *Luther Burbank's Autobiography*
LUTHER BURBANK

Arthur Eugene Bestor, Jr.

Professor of History
University of Illinois
Author: *Backwoods Utopias: A History of Communitarian Socialism in America; Education and Reform at New Harmony; Correspondence of William Maclure and Marie Duclos Fretageot, 1820-1833*
ROBERT OWEN

Bernard Bloch

Professor of Linguistics and Chairman of the Department of Indic and Far Eastern Languages and Literatures
Yale University
LEONARD BLOOMFIELD

Marguerite Beck Block

Associate in Religion, Department of Philosophy and Curator of the Bush Collection in Religion and Culture
Columbia University
Author: *The New Church in the New World: A Study of Swedenborgianism in America*
Managing Editor: *Review of Religion*, Columbia University
EMANUEL SWEDENBORG

Special Consultants, with the Subjects of Their Assistance

Richmond Pugh Bond

Professor of English
University of North Carolina
JOSEPH ADDISON

Catherine Drinker Bowen

Author: *John Adams and the American Revolution*
JOHN ADAMS (in collaboration with John H. Powell)

Frederick Edward Brash

Consultant in Bibliography
Stanford University;
Consultant in History of Science (1944-48)
Library of Congress
Editor: *Sir Isaac Newton 1727-1927* (memorial volume); *Portfolio of Newton's Portraits and Statues*
SIR ISAAC NEWTON

Crane Brinton

Professor of History (Chairman of Department)
Harvard University
Author: *The Lives of Talleyrand*
TALLEYRAND

S. H. Brockunier

Professor of History
Wesleyan University
Author: *The Irrepressible Democrat: Roger Williams*
ROGER WILLIAMS

Robert B. Brown

BENJAMIN FRANKLIN

Geoffrey Bruun

Visiting Professor of History
Cornell University
Author: *Clemenceau; Saint-Just, Apostle of the Terror*
CLEMENCEAU,
SAINT-JUST

Storm Bull

Professor of Music and Head of the Division of Piano of the College of Music
University of Colorado
JOHANN SEBASTIAN BACH

Kenneth Walter Cameron

Assistant Professor of English
Trinity College
Author: *Emerson the Essayist; Ralph Waldo Emerson's Reading*
RALPH WALDO EMERSON

Carl Carmer

LATTER-DAY SAINTS

Edward Hallett Carr

MICHAEL BAKUNIN

Thomas Caldecot Chubb

Author: *Aretino; Scourge of Princes*
PIETRO ARETINO

Paul S. Clarkson

Author: *A Bibliography of William Sydney Porter (O. Henry)*
RUFUS CHOATE,
THOMAS DE QUINCEY,
LUTHER MARTIN,
WILLIAM SYDNEY PORTER (O. HENRY)

Cyril Clemens

Editor: *Mark Twain Quarterly*
SAMUEL LANGHORNE CLEMENS

Reginald L. Cook

Professor of American Literature and Director of the Bread Loaf School of English
Middlebury College
ROBERT FROST

Edward Samuel Corwin

McCormick Professor (Emeritus) of Jurisprudence
Princeton University;
Lecturer on Constitutional Law and History
The New School
Author: *The Doctrine of Judicial Review; John Marshall and the Constitution; Court over Constitution*
JOHN MARSHALL

Richard N. Current

Associate Professor of History
Mills College
Author: *Old Thad Stevens*
PHILETUS SAWYER,
CHRISTOPHER LATHAM SHOLES,
THADDEUS STEVENS

David Daiches

Formerly Professor of English
Cornell University;
University Lecturer in English
Cambridge University, England
Author: *The Place of Meaning in Poetry; New Literary Values: Studies in Modern Literature; Poems in English 1930-1940; Poetry and the Modern World*
T. S. ELIOT

Dominic de la Salandra

VASCO NUÑEZ DE BALBOA

René Jules Dubos

Author: *Louis Pasteur—Free Lance of Science*
Editor: *Journal of Experimental Medicine*
LOUIS PASTEUR

Clement Eaton

Professor of History
University of Kentucky
Author: *Freedom of Thought in the Old South; A History of the Old South*
ALEXANDER HAMILTON STEPHENS

Alfred Einstein (deceased)

Professor of Music
Smith College
Author: *Mozart, His Character, His Work*
WOLFGANG AMADEUS MOZART

David Ewen

Author: *Haydn: A Good Life*
JOSEPH HAYDN

DeLancey Ferguson

Chairman of the English Department
Brooklyn College
RUDYARD KIPLING

Louis Filler

Associate Professor of American Civilization and Literature
Antioch College
Author: *Crusaders for American Liberalism*
WILLIAM LLOYD GARRISON

Paul Abraham Freund

Charles Stebbins Fairchild Professor of Law
Harvard Law School
LOUIS DEMBITZ BRANDEIS

Claude Moore Fuess

Headmaster (1933-47)
Phillips Andover Academy
Author: *Calvin Coolidge, The Man from Vermont*
CALVIN COOLIDGE

Leo Gershoy

Professor of History
New York University
NAPOLEON I

Special Consultants, with the Subjects of Their Assistance

Lawrence Henry Gipson

Research Professor of History
Lehigh University
Author: *The Great War for the Empire; The American Revolution as an Aftermath of the Great War for the Empire and Other Essays in American Colonial History; The British Empire in the Eighteenth Century*

THE FRENCH AND INDIAN WARS

Louis Gottschalk

Professor of History
University of Chicago
Author: *Lafayette Comes to America; Lafayette Joins the American Army; Lady-in-Waiting—The Romance of Lafayette and Aglaé de Hunolstein; Lafayette and the Close of the American Revolution; The Letters of Lafayette to Washington; Lafayette between the American and the French Revolution (1783–1789)*

MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE

Garland Greever

Professor Emeritus of English
University of Southern California;
Visiting Professor of English
George Pepperdine College
Author: *Facts and Backgrounds of Literature, English and American* (in collaboration)
Editor: *Tiger-Lilies and Southern Prose*

SIDNEY LANIER

Elizabeth Hazelton Haight

Professor Emeritus of Latin
Vassar College
Author: *Horace and His Art of Enjoyment*

HORACE

Lewis Francis Haines

Professor of Humanities and Director
of the University Press
University of Florida

CHARLES READE

Abram L. Harris

Professor of Economics and Professor
of the Social Sciences in the Division
of the Social Sciences
University of Chicago

KARL MARX

Seale Harris

Author: *Banting's Miracle*
SIR FREDERICK BANTING

Lodwick Hartley

Professor of English (Head of Department)
North Carolina State College
Author: *This Is Lorence: A Narrative of the Reverend Laurence Sterne*

LAURENCE STERNE

Paul Harold Heisey

Professor of Bible and Religious
Education
Newberry College
Author: *Three Essays on Luther*

MARTIN LUTHER

Robert Selph Henry

Author: *The Story of the Confederacy; "First With the Most" Forrest*

NATHAN BEDFORD FORREST,
ROBERT E. LEE

William Best Hesseltine

Professor of History
University of Wisconsin
Author: *Ulysses S. Grant*

ULYSSES S. GRANT

Eldon Cleon Hill

Associate Professor of English
Miami University
Author: *A Biographical Study of Hamlin Garland 1860–1895*

HAMLIN GARLAND

David Hinshaw

Author: *Herbert Hoover, American Quaker*

HERBERT HOOVER

Fletcher Hodges, Jr.

Curator of the Foster Hall Collection
University of Pittsburgh

STEPHEN COLLINS FOSTER

Stanley F. Horn

Author: *The Army of Tennessee*
THOMAS JONATHAN JACKSON

Mark DeWolfe Howe

Professor of Law
Harvard University
Editor: *Holmes Pollock Letters (Correspondence of Mr. Justice Holmes and Sir Frederick Pollock, 1874–1932); Touched with Fire (Civil War Letters*

of O. W. Holmes Jr.); Holmes Laski Letters (Correspondence of Mr. Justice Holmes and Harold J. Laski, 1916–1935)

OLIVER WENDELL HOLMES

Allan F. Hubbell

Assistant Professor of English
University of Denver
Editor: *American Speech*

ENGLISH

William Thomas Hutchinson

Professor of American History and
Chairman of the Department of History
University of Chicago

Author: *Cyrus Hall McCormick: Seed-Time (1809–1856); Cyrus Hall McCormick: Harvest (1856–1884)*

CYRUS HALL MCCORMICK

Clyde Kenneth Hyder

Professor of English
University of Kansas
Author: *Swinburne's Literary Career and Fame*

ALGERNON CHARLES SWINBURNE

Marquis James

Author: *Andrew Jackson, The Border Captain; Andrew Jackson: Portrait of a President*

ANDREW JACKSON

Frederick Lafayette Jones

Professor of English
University of Pennsylvania
Author: *An Examination of the Shelley Legend* (in collaboration)

PERCY BYSSHE SHELLEY

Henry Donaldson Jordan

Professor of English History
Clark University

RICHARD CODBEN

Harnett Thomas Kane

Author: *Louisiana Hayride; The American Rehearsal for Dictatorship*

HUEY LONG

Sheila Kaye-Smith

Author: *Speaking of Jane Austen* (in collaboration with G. B. Stern); *More about Jane Austen* (in collaboration with G. B. Stern)

JANE AUSTEN

Special Consultants, with the Subjects of Their Assistance

Abraham C. Keller

Associate Professor of French
University of Washington
FRANÇOIS RABELAIS

Dayton Kohler

Associate Professor of English
Virginia Polytechnic Institute
WILLA CATHER

Author: *Plato's Theory of Ethics*;
Plato's Theory of Education; *Plato's Theory of Art*
PLATO

Eric Philbrook Kelly

Professor of Journalism
Dartmouth College
Author: *Helen Modjeska*
HELENA MODJESKA

Louis Knott Koontz

ROBERT DINWIDDIE

Louis Eleazer Lord

Professor Emeritus of Classics
Oberlin College
Author: *Aristophanes*
ARISTOPHANES

Fred C. Kelly

Author: *George Ade—Warmhearted Satirist*
Editor: *The Permanent Ade*
GEORGE ADE

Laurence J. Lafleur

Head of the Department of Philosophy
University of Akron
Author: *Bentham's Principles of Morals and Legislation*
JEREMY BENTHAM

Robert Phillips Ludlum

President of Blackburn College
JOSHUA REED GIDDINGS

Geoffrey Keynes

Consulting Surgeon
St. Bartholomew's Hospital, London
Author: *Bibliography of William Harvey*
WILLIAM HARVEY

Wheaton Joshua Lane

Former Instructor in History
Princeton University
Author: *Commodore Vanderbilt*
CORNELIUS VANDERBILT

Gerstle Mack

Author: *Paul Cézanne; La Vie de Paul Cézanne* (translation by Nancy Bouwens)
PAUL CÉZANNE

Pearl Kibre

Associate Professor of History
Hunter College
ALBERTUS MAGNUS

Lewis Leary

Professor of English
Columbia University

Malcolm Lorimer MacLeod

Associate Professor of English
University of Florida
Author: *A Concordance to the Poems of Robert Herrick; An Analysis of Herrick's Vocabulary*
ROBERT HERRICK

Willard Leroy King

Author: *Melville Weston Fuller*
MELVILLE WESTON FULLER

Paul F. Leedy

Professor of English
Bowling Green State University
ALEXANDER POPE

Kemp Malone

Donovan Professor of English Literature
The Johns Hopkins University
Author: *The Thorkelin Transcripts of Beowulf*
ALFRED (THE GREAT),
BEOWULF

Lewis Mansfield Knapp

Professor of English (Chairman of Department)
Colorado College
Author: *Tobias Smollett, Doctor of Men and Manners*
TOBIAS SMOLLETT

Wilmarth Sheldon Lewis

Editor: *A Selection of the Letters of Horace Walpole; Horace Walpole's Fugitive Verses*; Yale Edition of *Horace Walpole's Correspondence*, 16 Volumes, to be completed 1965 in 50 Volumes
HORACE WALPOLE

Bernhard Knollenberg

Associate Fellow
Saybrook College
Yale University
Author: *Washington and the Revolution: A Re-Appraisal*
GEORGE WASHINGTON

Watt Pearson Marchman

Director of the Hayes Memorial Library
RUTHERFORD B. HAYES

Edwin B. Knowles

Professor of English
Pratt Institute
MIGUEL DE CERVANTES

David Alexander Lockmiller

President of the University of Chattanooga
Author: *Sir William Blackstone*
SIR WILLIAM BLACKSTONE

Helen Edith Marshall

Professor of Social Science
Illinois State Normal University
Author: *Dorothea Dix: Forgotten Samaritan*
DOROTHEA LYNDE DIX

Rupert Clendon Lodge

Visiting Professor
Long Island University

Special Consultants, with the Subjects of Their Assistance

John Sedberry Marshall

Professor of Philosophy
University of the South

ARISTOTLE

Bernard Mayo

Professor of American History
University of Virginia

Author: *Henry Clay, Spokesman of the New West*

HENRY CLAY

Walter Flavius McCaleb

Fellow in History
University of Chicago

Author: *The Aaron Burr Conspiracy*

AARON BURR

George Leslie McKay

Author: *A Bibliography of Robert Bridges*

ROBERT BRIDGES

Silas Bent McKinley

Author: *Old Rough and Ready*

ZACHARY TAYLOR

James G. McManaway

Consultant in Literature and Bibliography
The Folger Shakespeare Library

Editor: *Shakespeare Quarterly*

WILLIAM SHAKESPEARE

John Robert Moore

Professor of English and Library Consultant in Augustan Literature
Indiana University

Author: *Daniel Defoe and Modern Economic Theory; Defoe in the Pillory and Other Studies; Defoe's Sources for "Robert Drury's Journal"*

Editor: *Defoe's Essay on the Regulation of the Press*

DANIEL DEFOE

Glenn R. Morrow

Adam Seybert Professor of Moral and Intellectual Philosophy and Dean of the College
University of Pennsylvania

Author: *The Ethical and Economic Theories of Adam Smith*

ADAM SMITH

George Henry Nettleton

Lampson Professor (Emeritus) of English
Yale University

Author: *English Drama of the Restoration and Eighteenth Century; The Major Dramas of Richard Brinsley Sheridan; British Dramatists from Dryden to Sheridan*

RICHARD BRINSLEY SHERIDAN

Roy Franklin Nichols

Professor of History and Dean of the Graduate School of Arts and Sciences
University of Pennsylvania

Author: *Franklin Pierce*

FRANKLIN PIERCE

Russell Blaine Nye

Professor of English (Head of Department) and Director of Language and Literature
Michigan State College

Author: *George Bancroft: Brahmin Rebel; Fettered Freedom: Civil Liberties and Slavery*

GEORGE BANCROFT

Whitney J. Oates

Andrew Fleming West Professor of Classics (Chairman of Department) and Chairman of the Special Program in the Humanities
Princeton University

Author: *The Stoic and Epicurean Philosophers*

EPICURUS

Charles W. Olsen

Author: *John Brown*

JOHN BROWN

Howard Rollin Patch

Professor of English
Smith College

Author: *The Tradition of Boethius*

ANICIUS BOETHIUS

Rembert W. Patrick

Professor of American History and Social Sciences and Chairman of the Department of History
University of Florida

Author: *Jefferson Davis and His Cabinet*

JEFFERSON DAVIS

Donald Culross Peattie

Author: *Singing in the Wilderness: A Salute to John James Audubon; Forward the Nation*

JOHN JAMES AUDUBON,
SACAJAWEA

Kenneth Wiggins Porter

Author: *John Jacob Astor, Businessman*

ABRAHAM,
JOHN JACOB ASTOR,
COACOCOCHEE,
SAMUEL GORTON,
OSCEOLA

Levi Arnold Post

Professor of Greek
Haverford College;

Editor of the Loeb Classical Library

Translator: *Menander—Three Plays*

MENANDER

Frederick A. Pottle

Sterling Professor of English
Yale University

Author: *The Literary Career of James Boswell*

Editor: *Boswell's London Journal, 1763-1763; Boswell in Holland, 1763-1764*

JAMES BOSWELL

John H. Powell

Research Librarian
Free Library of Philadelphia

JOHN ADAMS (in collaboration with Catherine Drinker Bowen)

Lawrence Clark Powell

Director of the William Andrews Clark Memorial Library
University of California

Author: *An Introduction to Robinson Jeffers; Robinson Jeffers, the Man and His Work*

ROBINSON JEFFERS

Julius William Pratt

Professor of American History and Dean of the Graduate School of Arts and Sciences
University of Buffalo

JAMES MONROE

Special Consultants, with the Subjects of Their Assistance

Robert A. Pratt

Professor of English
University of North Carolina

Author: *Sources and Analogues of Chaucer's Canterbury Tales* (in collaboration)

GEOFFREY CHAUCER

Benjamin Quarles

Dean of Instruction
Dillard University

Author: *Frederick Douglass*
Assistant Editor: *The Journal of Negro History*

FREDERICK DOUGLASS

J. G. Randall (deceased)

Professor of History
University of Illinois

Author: *The Civil War and Reconstruction; Lincoln the President; Lincoln and the South; Lincoln the Liberal Statesman*

ABRAHAM LINCOLN

Fannie Elizabeth Ratchford

Director of Rare Book Collections
University of Texas

Author: *The Brontës' Web of Childhood; The Legends of Angria*

BRONTË FAMILY

Gordon Norton Ray

Professor of English (Head of Department)
University of Illinois

Author: *The Letters and Private Papers of William Makepeace Thackeray; The Buried Life: a study of the relation between Thackeray's fiction and his personal history*

WILLIAM MAKEPEACE THACKERAY

Thomas Middleton Raysor

Professor of English
University of Nebraska

Editor: *Coleridge's Shakespearean Criticism; Coleridge's Miscellaneous Criticism*

SAMUEL TAYLOR COLERIDGE

Richard Ashley Rice

Professor of English Literature
Smith College

Author: *Studies of Wordsworth and Byron; The Best of Byron*

GEORGE GORDON NOEL BYRON

Lawrence Melville Riddle

Professor Emeritus of French
University of Southern California

Author: *Sources of Pierre Corneille's Tragedies from Médée to Pertharite*

Editor: *Corneille's Cinna*

PIERRE CORNEILLE,

JEAN ROTROU

Frank Humphrey Ristine

Professor Emeritus of English Literature
Hamilton College

JOHN GREENLEAF WHITTIER

William J. Roach

Professor of Romance Languages
University of Pennsylvania

Author: *The Continuations of the Perceval of Chrétien de Troyes*

CHRÉTIEN DE TROYES

Roy Marvin Robbins

Professor of History and Political Science (Head of Department)
Butler University

Author: *Our Land's Heritage: A History of the Public Domain, 1776-1936*

HORACE GREELEY

Charles Alexander Robinson, Jr.

Professor of Classics
Brown University

Author: *The Ephemerides of Alexander's Expedition; Alexander the Great*

ALEXANDER THE GREAT

George Washington Robinson

Author: *Errata in Cotton Mather's Magnalia*

COTTON MATHER

Charles Alfred Rochedieu

Associate Professor of History
Vanderbilt University

JEAN JACQUES ROUSSEAU

Frederick William Roe

Professor Emeritus of English
University of Wisconsin

Author: *Carlyle as a Critic of Literature; Social Philosophy of Carlyle and Ruskin*

Editor: *Ruskin—Selections and Essays; Carlyle—Sartor Resartus*

THOMAS CARLYLE,

JOHN RUSKIN

Woodburn O. Ross

Professor of English
Wayne University

W. SOMERSET MAUGHAM

Kenneth R. Rossman

Professor of History (Chairman of Department)
Doane College

Author: *Chester A. Arthur and the Civil Service Reform; Thomas Mifflin and the Politics of the American Revolution*

CHESTER A. ARTHUR,

THOMAS MIFFLIN

William Hobart Royce

Founder and President of The Balzac Society of America

Author: *A Balzac Bibliography*

HONORÉ DE BALZAC (in collaboration with N. E. Saxe)

Una Bernard Sait

Former Professor of Philosophy
Scripps College

Author: *Implications of Bergson's Philosophy*

HENRI LOUIS BERGSON

N. E. Saxe

Chairman of the Division of Humanities and Head of the Department of Modern Languages
Washburn University

HONORÉ DE BALZAC (in collaboration with William Hobart Royce)

J. Salwyn Schapiro

Professor Emeritus of History
The City College of New York

Author: *Condorcet and the Rise of Liberalism*

CONDORCET

Special Consultants, with the Subjects of Their Assistance

Ferdinand Schevill

Former Professor of Modern History
University of Chicago
Author: *History of Florence*
MACHIAVELLI

Paul Arthur Schilpp

Professor of Philosophy
Northwestern University
ALBERT EINSTEIN

Martha Hale Shackford

Professor Emeritus of English Literature
Wellesley College
Author: *E. B. Browning, R. H. Horne—Two Studies; The Brownings and Leighton*
Editor: *Letters from Elizabeth Barrett to B. R. Haydon*
ELIZABETH BARRETT BROWNING

Robert Shafer

Professor of Literature
University of Cincinnati
GEORGE GISSING

Samuel Shellabarger

CHEVALIER DE BAYARD

Clifford Kenyon Shipton

Custodian of Archives
Harvard University
Author: *Isaiah Thomas*
ISAIAH THOMAS

Roger Vernon Shumate

Professor of Political Science
University of Nebraska
HENRY ADAMS

Charles Southward Singleton

Professor of Romance Languages
Harvard University
BOCCACCIO

St. George L. Sioussat

Professor of American History
University of Pennsylvania (1920-38);
Honorary Consultant in American
Historiography
Library of Congress
ANDREW JOHNSON

Emily Ellsworth Ford Skeel

Author: *Mason Locke Weems, His Work and Ways* (in collaboration)
MASON LOCKE WEEMS

Donald Smalley

Professor of English
Indiana University
Editor: *Domestic Manners of the Americans . . . with a History of Mrs. Trollope's Adventures in America*
FRANCES TROLLOPE

Charles G. Smith

Professor of English
Baylor University
Author: *Spenser's Theory of Friendship*
EDMUND SPENSER

Herman Dunlap Smith

President of the Chicago Historical Society
Author: *War Journals of Henry Dearborn, 1773-1783, with Biographical Essay*
HENRY DEARBORN

Theodore Clarke Smith

Professor Emeritus of American History
Williams College
Author: *Life and Letters of James Abram Garfield*
JAMES ABRAM GARFIELD

Harold Edwin Blame Speight

Former Professor of Biography
Dartmouth College
Author: *Life and Writings of John Bunyan*
Editor: *Creative Lives*
JOHN BUNYAN

Benjamin Townley Spencer

Professor of English
Ohio Wesleyan University;
Visiting Professor of English
(1952-53)
Universities of Uppsala and Stockholm
Author: *Seventeenth Century Studies* (in collaboration)
Editor: *The Bondman*
PHILIP MASSINGER

Robert E. Spiller

Professor of English
University of Pennsylvania
Author: *Fenimore Cooper, Critic of His Times*

Editor: *A Descriptive Bibliography of James Fenimore Cooper* (in collaboration); *James Fenimore Cooper, Representative Selections*
JAMES FENIMORE COOPER

Matthew Spinka

Waldo Professor of Church History
Hartford Theological Seminary
Author: *John Hus and the Czech Reform*
JOHN AMOS COMENIUS,
JOHN HUS

William Edward Bloomfield Starkweather

Assistant Professor of Art and Lecturer on Spanish Art
Hunter College
Author: *Drawings and Paintings of Francisco Goya in the Collection of the Hispanic Society of America*
GOYA

Herbert Willmarth Starr

Assistant Professor of English
Temple University
Author: *Gray as a Literary Critic*
THOMAS GRAY

Vincent Starrett

Book Columnist of the Chicago Tribune
Author: *Ambrose Bierce*
AMBROSE GWINETT BIERCE

Lawrence D. Steefel

Professor of History
University of Minnesota
OTTO VON BISMARCK

Jack M. Stein

Assistant Professor of German
Columbia University
RICHARD WAGNER

Kate Steinitz

Librarian of the Elmer Belt Library of Vinciana
Author: *Leonardo da Vinci's Manuscripts* (in collaboration)
LEONARDO DA VINCI

Special Consultants, with the Subjects of Their Assistance

Randall Stewart

Professor of English
Brown University
Author: *Nathaniel Hawthorne: A Biography*
NATHANIEL HAWTHORNE

George Winchester Stone, Jr.

Professor of English Literature
The George Washington University
Author: *The Journal of David Garrick, 1763*
DAVID GARRICK

Dirk J. Struik

Professor of Mathematics
Massachusetts Institute of Technology
Author: *Yankee Science in the Making*
ASA GRAY

Frank Sullivan

Professor of English
Loyola University
SIR THOMAS MORE

Carl Brent Swisher

Thomas P. Stran Professor of Political Science
The Johns Hopkins University
Author: *Roger B. Taney*
ROGER B. TANAY

Robert Emmett Taylor

Professor of Business Law and Accounting
University of Cincinnati
Author: *The Story of Robert Emmet*
ROBERT EMMET

Charles Dewey Tenney

Vice-President and Provost, and Professor of Philosophy
Southern Illinois University
GEORGE MEREDITH

Adelaide Eve Thein

Former Chairman of the English Department
Doane College
WILLIAM COWPER

Helen Lewis Thomas

JOHANN KEPLER

Samuel M. Thompson

Professor of Philosophy (Head of Department)
Monmouth College
IMMANUEL KANT

Clarence DeWitt Thorpe

Professor of English
University of Michigan
Author: *The Mind of John Keats*
Editor: *The Complete Poems and Selected Letters of John Keats*
JOHN KEATS

Lewis Paul Todd

HORACE MANN

William Troy

Lecturer in Comparative Literature
The New School
HENRY JAMES

Berthold Louis Ullman

Kenan Professor of Classics (Head of Department)
University of North Carolina
Author: *The Identification of the MSS. of Catullus*
CATULLUS

Carl Van Doren (deceased)

JONATHAN SWIFT

Mark Van Doren (See Editorial Advisory Committee)

JOHN DRYDEN

Albert Tangeman Volwiler

Professor of History (Chairman of Department)
Ohio University
Editor: *Correspondence between Benjamin Harrison and James G. Blaine*
BENJAMIN HARRISON

Ira Owen Wade

Professor of Modern Languages (Chairman of Department)
Princeton University

Author: *The Clandestine Organization and Diffusion of Philosophic Ideas in France from 1700 to 1750; Voltaire and Mme. du Châtelet; Studies in Voltaire*
VOLTAIRE

Edward Wagenknecht

Professor of English
Boston University
Author: *The Man Charles Dickens: A Victorian Portrait; An Introduction to Dickens*
CHARLES DICKENS

Eva Ingersoll Wakefield

Editor: *The Letters of Robert G. Ingersoll*
ROBERT G. INGERSOLL

Gerald Groveland Walsh (deceased)

Professor of Medieval Cultural History
Fordham University
DANTE

Harry R. Warfel (See Editorial Advisory Committee)

Author: *Noah Webster: Schoolmaster to America; Charles Brockden Brown: American Gothic Novelist*
CHARLES BROCKDEN BROWN,
NOAH WEBSTER

Carl J. Weber

Roberts Professor of English Literature and Curator of Rare Books
Colby College
Author: *Hardy's Lost Novel; Hardy of Wessex; Hardy in America; New Light on Hardy's "Woodlanders"; Hardy and the Lady from Madison Square*
THOMAS HARDY

Stanley T. Williams

Sterling Professor (Emeritus) of English
Yale University
Author: *Washington Irving*
WASHINGTON IRVING

Special Consultants, with the Subjects of Their Assistance

Wayne Cullen Williams

Author: *The Life of William Jennings Bryan*

WILLIAM JENNINGS BRYAN

Ione Stuessy Wright

Associate Professor of Hispanic American History
University of Miami
JOSÉ DE SAN MARTÍN

Casimir Douglass Zdanowicz (deceased)

Professor of Romance Languages
University of Wisconsin
MOLIÈRE

Barnie F. Winkelman

Author: *John D. Rockefeller*

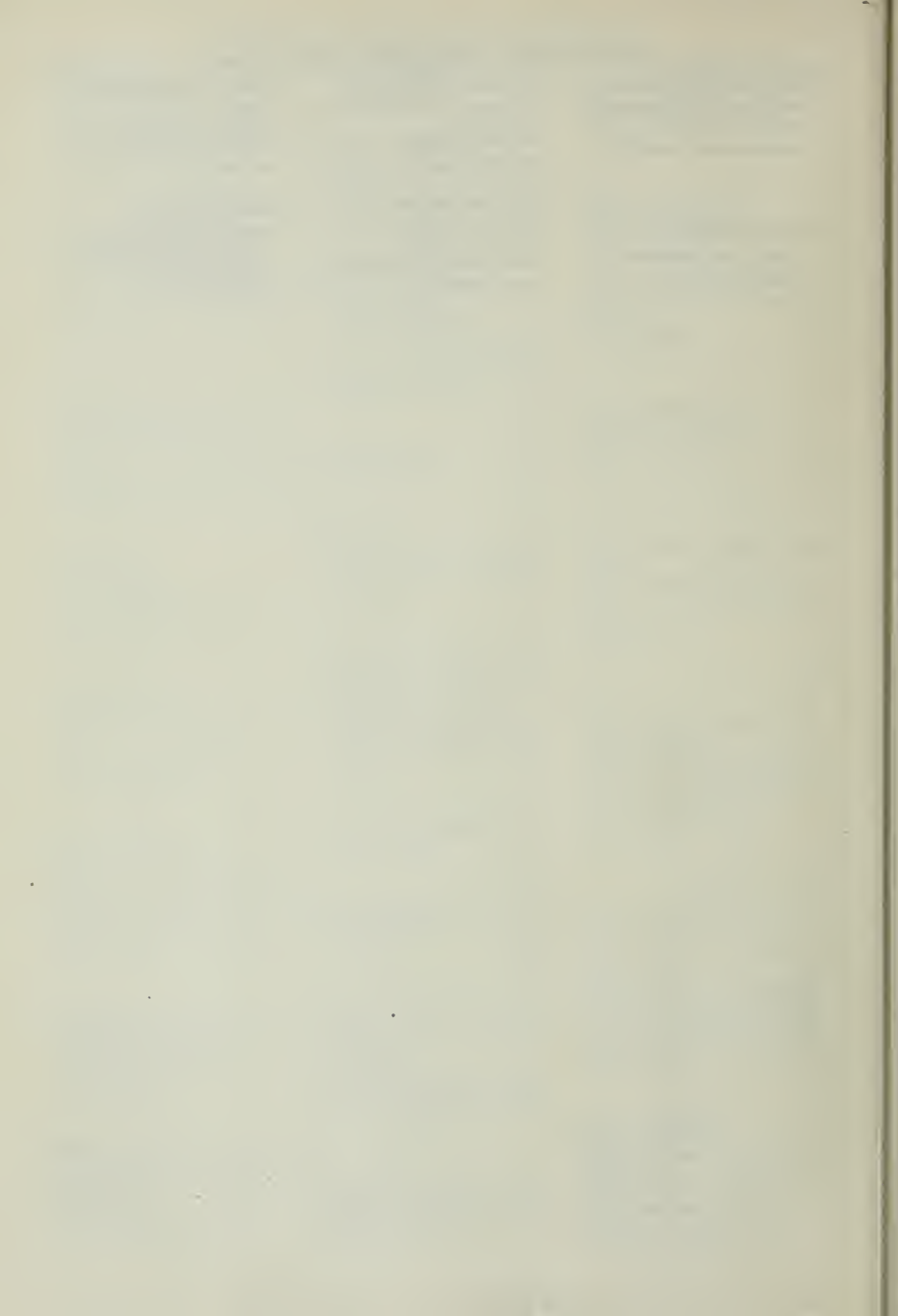
JOHN D. ROCKEFELLER

Morton Dauwen Zabel

Professor of English
University of Chicago
Editor: *The Portable Joseph Conrad*
JOSEPH CONRAD

Donald Joseph Zinn

Assistant Professor of Zoölogy
University of Rhode Island
ALEXANDER AGASSIZ,
LOUIS AGASSIZ



PRONUNCIATION EDITORS AND CONSULTANTS

W. Cabell Greet

(See Editorial Advisory Committee)

R. A. Goodwin

(Editor in Charge)

Special Assistants:

Harriet Cassell

R. A. Hall, Jr.

Professor of Linguistics
Cornell University

Special Consultants:

Fang-Kuei Li

Professor of Far Eastern and Slavic
Languages and Literatures
University of Washington

Joseph K. Yamagiwa

University of Michigan

SPECIAL WRITERS, WITH THEIR FIELDS

George T. Beck

MODERN POLITICAL GEOGRAPHY AND
HISTORY OF INDIA

Bruno Blau

EUROPEAN GEOGRAPHY

Imre Cholnoky

MODERN HUNGARIAN LITERATURE

Henry W. Dearborn

BRITISH PHYSICAL AND SOCIAL GEOG-
RAPHY

Dora Edinger

MODERN GERMAN BIOGRAPHY AND
HISTORY

Richard N. Fried

MODERN FINE ARTS OF EUROPE
AND THE UNITED STATES

Helen Hause

Lecturer in Anthropology
Northwestern University

NORTH AFRICAN AND NEAR EASTERN
ETHNOLOGY

Robert E. Huke

RUSSIAN AND ASIATIC GEOGRAPHY

Lionel F. Jaffe

MODERN CHEMISTRY

Edward J. Miles

Instructor in Geography and Eco-
nomics
University of Maryland

GEOGRAPHY OF THE ARCTIC AND
ANTARCTIC, CANADA, AFRICA, AUS-
TRALIA, NEW ZEALAND, AND THE
ISLANDS OF THE PACIFIC

Walter M. Mosse

Instructor in Theological German
Princeton Theological Seminary
MODERN EUROPEAN BIOGRAPHY

Hoh-Cheung Mui

Social Science Analyst of the United
States Department of State

MODERN JAPANESE POLITICAL BIOG-
RAPHY AND HISTORY

Jerome P. Pickard

Instructor in Geography
University of Maryland

SPECIAL PROBLEMS IN GEOGRAPHY

Curt Proskauer

Consultant to the Library of the
New York Academy of Medicine;
Consulting Editor of the *Journal of
the History of Medicine and the Allied
Sciences*

MEDICAL BIOGRAPHY AND HISTORY

Herbert H. Rowen

Assistant Professor of History
State University of Iowa

MODERN FRENCH AND SCANDINA-
VIAN BIOGRAPHY AND HISTORY

OFFICE STAFF

Editors: Harriet Cassell, Jerome Fried,
W. M. Frohock, R. A. Goodwin,
William Greenleaf, Maria Leach,
Frances Murlin, Herbert Spencer
Robinson, Grace G. Shaw

Associate Editors: Caroline Brady,
Harry Freeman, Natalie Frohock,
Charles Goodrich, Leo Hamalian,
Anne Heffner, Ruth Hein, Winifred
M. Irwin, Celia Koron, Margaret
Madden, Shaemas O'Sheel,
Ethel M. Ryan, Elizabeth St. Vincent,
Pamela Taggard, Katherine

Theda, Frederick Tozer, Irving
Weiss, Carolyn D. Werley, Phyllis
Ruckgaber Winant

Editorial Assistants: W. T. Atwood,
Martha H. Decrouez, Barbara Fair-
berg, Ramona Grayson, Herbert J.
Landar, Ellen L. Nelson, N. Bryce
Nelson, Mary Guion Randel, John
Wasley, Roger Williams

Office Assistants: Vincenta P. Adams,
Helen Reinoff, Elizabeth Ballard,
Helen Barlow, Anna-Luise Bart-
ling, Marshall Brigham, Leroy

Brightman, Joan Carvon, Danny-
delle W. Dandridge, Filomene
Della Donne, Dorothy Alma Drus-
schen, Pat Ferrara, Thomas Ger-
lardi, Esther Golden, Angelina
Guido, William S. Hemingway,
Jane E. Herrick, Emma Jean Huff,
Jean G. Loftwich, Nancy Mastro,
Mary F. Noble, Catherine T. Pia-
centino, James W. Porter, Cynthia
A. Rogers, Harriette Roseth, Agnes
Seaman, Sophie Shupin, Jaime
Burnet Spencer, Janet Stone, Ruth
C. Vickery, Marjorie C. Waldo

ABBREVIATIONS USED GENERALLY IN THESE VOLUMES

ab.	about	M.D.	Doctor of Medicine
A.D.	year of our Lord (<i>anno domini</i>)	mi.	miles
A.M.	before noon (<i>ante meridiem</i>)	M.S.	Master of Science
b.	born	N	north, northern
B.A.	Bachelor of Arts	N.	north latitude
b.c.	before Christ	NE	northeast, northeastern
B.S.	Bachelor of Science	NW	northwest, northwestern
C	central	Ph.D.	Doctor of Philosophy
c	about (<i>circa, circiter, or circum</i>)	P.M.	after noon (<i>post meridiem</i>)
ch.	chapter	pop.	population
d.	died	S	south, southern
E	east, eastern	S.	south latitude
E.	east longitude	Sc.	Scottish
ed.	edition	SE	southeast, southeastern
Eng. trans.	English translation	sq.	square
est.	estimated	SW	southwest, southwestern
etc.	and so forth (<i>et cetera</i>)	UN	United Nations
et seq.	and afterward (<i>et sequens</i>)	U.S.	United States
F.	French	U.S.S.R.	Union of Soviet Socialist Republics
fl.	flourished (<i>floruit</i>)	v.	verse
ft.	feet	vol.	volume
i.e.	that is (<i>id est</i>)	vols.	volumes
kw.	kilowatt	W	west, western
M.A.	Master of Arts	W.	west longitude

ABBREVIATIONS FOR STATES

Ala.	Alabama	N.C.	North Carolina
Ariz.	Arizona	N.D.	North Dakota
Ark.	Arkansas	Neb.	Nebraska
Calif.	California	Nev.	Nevada
Colo.	Colorado	N.H.	New Hampshire
Conn.	Connecticut	N.J.	New Jersey
D.C.	District of Columbia	N.M.	New Mexico
Del.	Delaware	N.Y.	New York
Fla.	Florida	Okla.	Oklahoma
Ga.	Georgia	Ore.	Oregon
Ill.	Illinois	Pa.	Pennsylvania
Ind.	Indiana	R.I.	Rhode Island
Kan.	Kansas	S.C.	South Carolina
Ky.	Kentucky	S.D.	South Dakota
La.	Louisiana	Tenn.	Tennessee
Mass.	Massachusetts	Tex.	Texas
Md.	Maryland	Va.	Virginia
Me.	Maine	Vt.	Vermont
Mich.	Michigan	Wash.	Washington
Minn.	Minnesota	Wis.	Wisconsin
Miss.	Mississippi	W.Va.	West Virginia
Mo.	Missouri	Wyo.	Wyoming
Mont.	Montana		

ABBREVIATIONS FOR BOOKS OF THE BIBLE

Gen.	Genesis	Zech.	Zechariah
Ex.	Exodus	Mal.	Malachi
Lev.	Leviticus	Mat.	Matthew
Num.	Numbers	Rom.	Romans
Deut.	Deuteronomy	1 Cor.	I. Corinthians
Josh.	Joshua	2 Cor.	II. Corinthians
1 Sam.	I. Samuel	Gal.	Galatians
2 Sam.	II. Samuel	Eph.	Ephesians
1 Chron.	I. Chronicles	Phil.	Philippians
2 Chron.	II. Chronicles	Col.	Colossians
Neh.	Nehemiah	1 Thes.	I. Thessalonians
Ps.	Psalms	2 Thes.	II. Thessalonians
Prov.	Proverbs	1 Tim.	I. Timothy
Ecl.	Ecclesiastes	2 Tim.	II. Timothy
Cant.	Canticles (Song of Solomon)	Phile.	Philemon
Isa.	Isaiah	Heb.	Hebrews
Jer.	Jeremiah	Jas.	James
Lam.	Lamentations	1 Pet.	I. Peter
Ezek.	Ezekiel	2 Pet.	II. Peter
Dan.	Daniel	Rev.	Revelation
Hos.	Hosea		
Obad.	Obadiah	Eclues.	Ecclesiasticus
Hab.	Habakkuk	Bar.	Baruch
Zeph.	Zephaniah	1 Mac.	I. Maccabees
Hag.	Haggai	2 Mac.	II. Maccabees

The New
CENTURY CYCLOPEDIA
OF
Names

KEY TO PRONUNCIATION

a as in fat, man, pang, parrot.

ā as in fate, mane, dale.

ā as in far, father, palm, guard.

ā as in ask, fast, ant

ā as in fare, hair, bear

e as in net, pen, bless.

ē as in me, meet, meat.

ê as in her, fern, herd, hurt.

i as in pin, it, biscuit.

ī as in pine, fight, file.

o as in not, on, gloss, forest, dog, god (a variable sound: in the speech of some, or in some words, approaching ā; in other cases, approaching ô).

ô as in note, poke, floor.

ô as in move, spoon, room.

ô as in nor, song, off.

u as in up, son, blood.

ū as in mute, few, lute, tube (in many words, after l, t, etc., replaced in common speech by ô).

û as in pull, book, could.

oi as in oil, joint, boy.

ou as in out, proud, now.

A single dot under a vowel in an unaccented syllable indicates shortening and lightening, without absolute loss of the distinctive quality. Thus:

ā as in aviary, prelate, captain.

ē as in elect, ablegate, episcopal.

ō as in agony, abrogate, democrat.

ō as in into, injury.

ū as in unite, singular, educate.

Two dots under a vowel in an unaccented syllable indicate that its sound is obscured. Thus:

a as in errant, publican, rural.

e as in ardent, prudence, towel.

o as in actor, valor, idiot.

ū as in nature, feature, natural.

ch as in chip, much.

g as in go, bag.

s as in say, yes, vice.

th as in thin.

th as in then.

y as in you, yet.

A mark (-) under the consonants d, s, t, z, indicates that they are variable to j, sh, ch, zh. Thus:

đ as in arduous, educate.

ş as in nausea, appreciation.

ţ as in nature, adventure.

z as in aphasia, usury.

o as in French cloche, German schloss (a short or medium open o-sound, intermediate in character between ô and ô: not an English sound).

ü as in French menu, German kümmel, Müller.

ch as in Scotch loch, German ach.

ñ nasal n, as in French bonbon.

B as in Spanish Habana, Córdoba (sounded almost like v).

H as in Spanish jacal, gitana (a strongly aspirated, guttural h-sound).

' as in French faille, Swedish Strindberg (to indicate an obscure vowel-sound following a consonantal y-sound).

' denotes a primary accent, " a secondary accent. (A secondary accent is not ordinarily marked if it occurs at its regular interval of two syllables from the primary, or from another secondary.)

In the pronunciation of French words (except such as are regarded as at least partially Anglicized) no accents are indicated. This is the usage of French dictionaries, and is better suited to the light, nearly uniform accentuation of French words than the use of marks customarily denoting the heavier tonic accent of English words.

Nala (nā'la). In Hindu mythology and legend, a monkey chief who had the power of making stones float on water. The *Ramayana* describes how he built a bridge from the SE tip of India to Ceylon, over which Rama passed with his army to rescue his wife Sita. The 30-mile series of shoals now known as Adam's Bridge (or Rama's Bridge) are by tradition the remains of this.

Nala. In Hindu literature, king of Nishadha, and husband of Damayanti. The episode of Nala and Damayanti is one of the most celebrated of the *Mahabharata*. It has been translated into English by Milman, and by Sir Edwin Arnold in his *Indian Idylls*.

Nalagarh (nā'la-gār; -gur). [Also, **Hindur**.] Former state, now merged into the Patiala and East Punjab States Union, Union of India, ab. 130 mi. E of Lahore, Pakistan; wheat and rice. Area, 276 sq. mi.; pop. 52,737 (1941).

Nalchik (nāl'chik). City in the U.S.S.R., capital of the Kabardinian Autonomous Soviet Socialist Republic, in the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, in the N foothills of the Caucasus Mountains. It has been for some years a vacation resort and health center, and is now important also for the manufacture of hydroelectric equipment and other types of industrial machinery. It was occupied in World War II for about three months by the Germans. Pop. ab. 48,000 (1939).

Nalkowska (nāl.kōf'skă), **Zofja**. b. at Warsaw, Poland, 1885—. Polish novelist, reformer, and playwright. A keen student and partisan of social reform, she became identified, after World War II, with the radical wing of Polish socialism which collaborated with the Communist government. Her works, all of which bear the stamp of the sociologist, include the novels *The Jackdaw* (1927), *Unwholesome Love* (1928), *Walls of the World* (1930), *The Boundary Line* (1931), and *The Impatient Ones* (1939), and two plays, *House of Womenfolk* (1930) and *The Day of his Return* (1931).

Nalodaya (nā.lō'da.ya). [Eng. trans., "*Nala's Rise*."] Sanskrit poem ascribed to Kalidasa (but probably not the great poet of that name) and describing especially the restoration of the fallen Nala to prosperity.

NAM. Abbreviation of **National Association of Manufacturers**.

Nama (nā'mā). [Also, **Namaqua** (nā.mā'kwa).] Hottentot subgroup, inhabiting the S part of South-West Africa and the NE part of the Union of South Africa.

Namaland (nā'mā.land), **German**. Name given by the German Colonial Society for South-West Africa to the S part of that region (under German control until World War I), now known as Great Namaqualand.

Namaland, Great and Little. See **Namaqualand, Great, and Namaqualand, Little**.

Namangan (nā.mān.gān'). [Also, **Namagan** (nā.mā.gān').] City in the U.S.S.R., in the Uzbek Soviet Socialist Republic, C Asia, situated in the Fergana valley, near the Syr-Darya: cotton and silk textile and cotton-processing industries. It is an important trade center in an irrigated region producing cotton, wine grapes, fruits, and vegetables. 77,351 (1939).

Namaqualand (nā.mā'kwa.land), **Great**. [Also, **Great Namaland**.] Region in the S part of South-West Africa, from about Walvis Bay to the border of the Union of South Africa.

Namaqualand, Little. [Also, **Little Namaland**.] Region in S Africa, in the W part of Cape of Good Hope province, Union of South Africa, S of the Orange River.

Namare (nā.mār'ē). Latin name of **Melk**, Austria.

Nambe (nam'bē). Small Pueblo Indian village in New Mexico near Santa Fe. The inhabitants are Tewa Indians, are called Nambe, after their village, and speak Tewa, a language in the Tanoan family.

Namen (nā'men). Flemish name of **Namur**.

Nameoki (nām.ē.ō'ki). Former village in SW Illinois, in Madison County, annexed (1949) to Granite City. Pop. of former village area, 4,048 (1950).

Namhoi (nām'hoi'). [Mandarin Chinese, **Nanhai**; former name, **Fatshan** or **Fachan**.] City in SE China, in the province of Kwangtung, ab. 10 mi. SW of Canton: industrial center, river port, and fishing and trading center. 163,311 (1931).

Namib (nā'mib). Name including several central Bushman groups of S Africa, among them the Geinin, Ohanen, Koma, Ganin, and Iluinin, occupying a desert along the coast of South-West Africa.

Nam II (nām'ēl'). b. in North Korea, 1913—. Korean general. He taught school in North Korea and, after spending some years in Russia, became (1945) deputy chief of the education department in North Korea. In 1946 he became a member of the legislature and in 1949 vice-minister of education. Soon after the Korean War began he was made chief of staff at the North Korean army headquarters with the rank of lieutenant general; he led the delegation from the north at the truce conferences at Kaesong and Panmunjom (1951 *et seq.*).

Namnam (nām'nām). See **Nadbam**.

Namnetes (nām.nē'tēz). An ancient name of **Nantes**.

Namouna (nām.nō.nā). Narrative poem by Alfred de Musset, published in 1833.

Nampa (nām'pa). City in SW Idaho, in Canyon County, in an agricultural and dairying area; seat of Northwest Nazarene College. 16,185 (1950).

Nampula (nām.pō'la). Town in SE Africa, in Mozambique, on the railway W of Lumbo (opposite the city of Mozambique) to the interior. It is the administrative center of the province of Niassa. Pop. ab. 3,500.

Namslau (nāms'lou). German name of **Namysłów**.

Namsos (nām'sōs). Seaport in N central Norway, in the fylke (county) of Nord-Trøndelag, on the Namsen Fjord; shipping point and rail terminus serving the surrounding area. It has fish canneries and lumber mills and is a shipping port for pyrites mined in the interior. It was occupied (April-May, 1940) by the British during the unsuccessful Allied attempt to repulse the German attack on Norway in World War II, and was devastated by German bombing attacks. The town has been reconstructed. 4,047 (1946).

Namtaru (nām.tā'rō). In Babylonian mythology, the messenger of Allatu (goddess of death and the underworld). At her bidding Namtaru dealt out death to men through the medium of one or more of the 60 diseases of which he was lord.

Nam Tso (nām' tsō'). See **Tengri Nor**.

Namuchi (nām.mō'chē). In Hindu mythology, in the *Vedas*, a demon overcome by Indra. Indra told Namuchi he would kill him not with hand or fist, bow or spear, neither by night nor by day. When Indra killed Namuchi it was dim morning light, and he killed him with the foam of the sea. This was not a strange weapon for the god of sky and weather to use since according to Hindu belief all Indra's power could be concentrated in the foam.

Namur (nā.mār'; French, nā.mür). [Flemish, **Namen**.] Province of Belgium, bounded by Brabant on the N, Liège on the NE, Luxembourg on the E, France on the S, and Hainaut on the W. It is traversed by the Meuse and Sambre rivers and their tributaries, with soils of notable fertility in these river valleys. It includes the E third of the Charleroi coal basin, and has important metal and other industries. There are iron mines and slate quarries. The population is composed chiefly of French-speaking Walloons. Capital, Namur; area, 1,413 sq. mi.; pop. 356,090 (1947).

Namur. [Flemish, **Namen**.] City in S central Belgium, the capital of the province of Namur, situated at the junction of the Sambre and Meuse rivers, SE of Brussels. A center of the Belgian cutlery industry, it also manufactures brass and iron ware, machinery, glass, and leather goods. The site of the ancient citadel, above the city, is now occupied by a hotel and a park. Namur is the seat of a bishopric, and has a library and archaeological museum. The Cathedral of Saint Aubain dates from the 18th century, the Church of Saint Loup from the 17th century. Namur was the residence of Don John of Austria in the 16th century; the French under Louis XIV took it in 1692; Vauban renewed the defenses; William III of Orange took the town from the French in 1695; the French held it again in 1702-12 and 1794-1814. The outlying fortifications were constructed after 1895. In World War I, the Germans took Namur after heavy fighting on Aug. 24-25, 1914. It was also the scene of fighting in World War II; considerable damage was done. The German drive in the "Battle of the Bulge" was partly aimed

at Namur, but did not succeed in reaching it. 31,444 (1947).

Namur, County of. Medieval county of the Netherlands, largely comprised in the present province of Namur, Belgium. It was conquered during the years 1421-29 by Philip the Good, Duke of Burgundy, in the period when Burgundy was the most powerful of the smaller European states. It was one of the 17 provinces of the Netherlands.

Namur and Charleroi (shâr'le.roi; French, shâr-le.rwâ).

Battle of. Military operation on the Western Front during the early period of World War I. It began when the fortress city of Namur on the Meuse and Sambre rivers, protecting the Belgian-French border, was occupied (Aug. 22, 1914) by the German Second Army under General von Bülow. In the following two days, von Bülow defeated the French Fifth Army in the Battle of Namur and Charleroi, and advanced into N. France.

Namysław (nă.mis'łôf). [German, *Namslau*.] Town in SW Poland, in the *województwo* (province) of Opole, formerly in German Silesia, situated on the Weide River ab. 29 mi. E of Wrocław. The parish church dates from the 15th century, the castle and town hall from the 14th century. It came under Prussian rule in 1772; part of Poland since 1945. Pop. 8,194 (1939), 4,095 (1946).

Nan (nan). **The Tragedy of.** Drama (1909) by John Masefield.

Nana (nă.nă). Novel by Émile Zola, one of the Rougon-Macquart series, published in 1880. A commentary on social corruption, it is the story of Nana, an actress, who infatuates men and dissipates their fortunes.

Nana (nan'ă). Dog who serves, in a manner of speaking, as nurse for the Darling children, Wendy, Michael, and John, in *Peter Pan* (1904), the fairy play by Sir James M. Barrie.

Nannā (nă.nă'ă). [Also: *Nana*, *Nanai*.] Ancient Babylonian goddess of Elymais, identified with Ishtar, whose chief seat of worship was at Erech (the modern Warka), where she had a sanctuary called *E-an-na*, meaning "house of heaven." The Assyrian king Assurbanipal (c668-626 B.C.) relates in his annals (645) that he restored the image of the goddess to her ancient seat at Erech, from which it had been carried away some 1,600 years before by the Elamites.

Nanabozho (nan.ă.bô'zô). See *Manabozho*.

Nanai (nă.ni). See *Nanai*.

Nanaimo (nă.ni'mô). Seaport on the E coast of Vancouver Island, British Columbia, Canada, N of Victoria and opposite the city of Vancouver: ships coal and lumber; herring fisheries. 7,196 (1951).

Nanak (nă.nak). b. at Talwandi, near Lahore, in what is now Pakistan, 1469; d. Oct. 10, 1538. Founder of the Hindu sect of the Sikhs. Originally a Hindu in belief as in birth, he was influenced by the surrounding Mohammedans so far as to denounce what he considered to be idolatry in the religious practices of most Hindus. He wishes to unite Hindus and Mohammedans on the ground of a belief in one God, though his creed was rather pantheistic than monotheistic.

Nana Sahib (nă.nă sâ'hîb). [Original name, *Dandhu Panth*.] b. c.1825; d. probably c.1860. *Peshwa* (ruler) of the Marhattas, and one of the leaders in the Sepoy mutiny (1857) in India. He directed the massacre at Cawnpore in 1857, and continued the war (1857-59) in Oudh and elsewhere.

Nanchang (năn'chăng'). City in E central China, the capital of the province of Kiangsi: an important road junction and the chief trading center of the province; manufactures cloth. Nanchang is an ancient city, surrounded by a wall. In World War II it was captured by the Japanese in March, 1939, and remained in their possession until the end of the war. Area of municipality, ab. 59 sq. mi.; pop. 203,101 (1946).

Nanchang Uprising. Revolt staged Aug. 1, 1927, in China, by the 20th Army under Ho Lung and Yeh T'ing after the previous purge of Chinese Communists from the Kuomintang by Chiang Kai-shek. It marked the beginning of the Chinese Communists' armed struggle for power.

Nancréde (nan.kred'), Charles Beylard Guérard de. b. at Philadelphia; Dec. 30, 1847; d. at Ann Arbor, Mich., April 12, 1921. American surgeon. He was graduated

(M.D., 1869) from the University of Pennsylvania, and also received (1883) a medical degree from the Jefferson Medical College. He established his practice at Philadelphia, lectured at the University of Pennsylvania, and became (1882) professor of general and orthopedic surgery at the Philadelphia Polyclinic. He was named (1887) lecturer on surgery at Dartmouth College, where he served (1900-13) as professor of surgery. He was (1889-1921) professor of surgery and clinical surgery and chief of the surgical service of the hospital and clinic at the University of Michigan. Author of *Essentials of Anatomy* (1888) and *Lectures upon the Principles of Surgery* (1899).

Nancy (nan'si; French, nă.nsê). City in NE France, the capital of the department of Meurthe-et-Moselle, situated on the Meurthe River and near the Marne-Rhine Canal. The seat of a bishopric and of a university, it is also a commercial and industrial center, with cotton, woolen, glass, pottery, metal, and leather and shoe industries. Architecturally the center of the city has preserved the character of the 17th century. The main buildings, the Hôtel de Ville, the episcopal palace, the theater, and others are centered around the Place Stanislas. The *Pépinière* is a park, laid out in the 18th century. The cathedral was begun in 1703, after plans by Hardouin-Mansart. There are an art museum and a historical museum of Lorraine. Nancy was the capital of the old duchy of Lorraine. Charles the Bold, Duke of Burgundy, was defeated here and slain by the Swiss in 1477. The French took Nancy in 1633 but returned it to Lorraine in 1661; it flourished under Duke Leopold and particularly under Stanislas Leszczyński, dethroned king of Poland, who reigned at Nancy from 1737 to 1766. After his death, the city fell to France. The university was transferred to Nancy from Pont-à-Mousson in 1768. The city developed industrially after 1871 when many Alsatian manufacturers immigrated to it. Nancy was under bombardment during World War I, but suffered little damage in World War II. 113,477 (1946).

Nancy (nan'si). In Charles Dickens's *Oliver Twist*, the mistress of Bill Sikes, who brutally murders her.

Nanda (nun'dă, nan'dă). In Indian history, a king or dynasty that reigned at Pataliputra, overthrown by Chandragupta the Maurya c.315 B.C.

Nanda. In Hindu mythology, the name of a cowherd who was the foster father of Krishna. Nanda substituted his own infant daughter for the infant Krishna, in an attempt to deceive the uncle of Krishna, who was determined to kill the young god.

Nanda Brookenham (nan'dă brük'en.ham). See *Brookenham, Nanda*.

Nanda Devi (nun'dă dă'vî). Mountain in the Himalayas, in Uttar Pradesh, N. Union of India. It was climbed by an Anglo-American expedition in 1936. Elevation, 25,645 ft.

Nander (năn'dér). Town in Hyderabad, Union of India, ab. 150 mi. NW of the city of Hyderabad. It is a trading center noted for the oranges grown in the area. Pop. ab. 35,000.

Nandi (năn'dô). Nilotic-speaking people of E Africa, occupying an area in W Kenya S and E of Mount Elgon. Their population is estimated at ab. 45,000 (by I. Schapera, *Some Problems of Anthropological Research in Kenya Colony*, 1949). Their political organization resembles that of the Masai, and the medicine man who serves as their chief is himself of Masai origin. In other respects, their culture is similar to that of the Kipsigis, to whom they are historically related. Their principal foods are millet and eleusine.

Nanga Parbat (nung'gă par'bat). Mountain in the Himalayas, in NW Kashmir, ab. 85 mi. N of Srinagar. Its summit was first attained on July 4, 1953, by a member of a German expedition. Elevation, 26,660 ft.

Nangis (năn.zhê). Small town in the department of Seine-et-Marne, France, ab. 36 mi. SE of Paris. Here on Feb. 17, 1814, Napoleon I defeated the Allies. 3,169 (1946).

Nanhai (năn'hi'). See *Namhoi*.

Nanine, ou le préjugé vaincu (nă.nên ô le pră.zhû.zhă vâ.nô.kû). [Eng. trans., "*Nanine, or Prejudice Conquered*."] Comedy by Voltaire, played in 1749. It is taken from Richardson's *Pamela*.

Nanini (nā.nē.nē) or **Nanino** (-nō), **Giovanni Maria**. b. at Tivoli, near Rome, c1545; d. at Rome, March 11, 1607. Italian singer, teacher, and composer. He sang at Santa Maria Maggiore and the Papal Chapel at Rome, was maestro at San Luigi de' Francesi, Santa Maria Maggiore (1579 *et seq.*), and the Sistine Chapel (1604 *et seq.*). He was also the founder of a public music-school at Rome, and composer of motets, madrigals, psalms, and canzonets.

Nankana (nāng.kā.nā). See **Nakansi**.

Nanking (nān'king'; Chinese, nān'jīng'). [Eng. trans., "Southern Capital"; former names: **Kiangning-fu**, **Kinling**.] City in E China, surrounded by, but not a part of, the province of Kiangsu, situated on the Yangtze River. It was once a considerable literary center, and was long noted for its porcelain tower (built in the 15th century, destroyed in 1853). It was a royal residence from 1368 to 1411. Invested by the British in 1842, it was taken by the Taipings in 1853, and retaken in 1864. It was the capital of China until the war with Japan (1937 *et seq.*) compelled the removal of the Chinese government of Chungking; in 1945 the capital was again established at Nanking, where it remained until the city fell to the Chinese Communist army in 1949. It is the seat of a national university. The city has heavy industry (including munitions) and an important trade along the Yangtze. Area of municipality, ab. 180 sq. mi.; pop. 1,020,000 (1950).

Nanking, Treaty of. Treaty between Great Britain and China, concluded at Nanking in 1842. By it Hong Kong was ceded to Great Britain; Canton, Amoy, Shanghai, Fuchow, and Nongpo were opened to British commerce; and China agreed to pay a considerable indemnity to Great Britain.

Nankivell (nān.kiv'el), **Frank Arthur**. b. at Maldon, Australia, Nov. 16, 1869—. American cartoonist and painter who was a pioneer experimenter with animated cartoons in full color for motion pictures. He studied art in Japan from 1891 to 1894, the year in which he came to San Francisco. There he published and illustrated *Chic* and made drawings for the *San Francisco Call*, *Examiner*, and *Chronicle*. He moved to New York in 1896 and worked for the daily papers; later he joined the staff of *Puck*. In addition, he studied portrait painting at New York and London, and did portraits in mezzotint and lithograph. His prominent sitters included Mark Twain, Chief Justice Hughes, and Justices Brandeis and Cardozo. **Nan Matal** (nān.mā.tāl'). Ruin on the E reef of Ponape island in the central Carolines, nicknamed "Venice." It consists of artificial islets walled with basalt, which occurs naturally in hexagonal columns not unlike logs. The spaces left between these islets form natural canals. On the islands are ruins of buildings of impressive size, with walls as high as 40 ft.

Nanna (nān'nā). In Old Norse mythology, the goddess of flowers and vegetation; wife of Balder. When Balder died, Nanna died of grief and accompanied him to Hel. When Balder returned to earth, Nanna remained in the underworld, but sent flowers to carpet the earth.

Nannar (nān'ar). See **Sin**.

Nanni (nān'nē), **Giovanni**. Original name of **Annius** of Viterbo.

Nanning (nān'ning'). [Also, **Yungning**.] City in S China, capital of the province of Kwangsi, on the Si-Kiang; rice, nuts, bamboo, and opium crops. It is a former treaty port, and a road junction and trading center. Area of municipality, ab. 300 sq. mi.; pop. 202,720 (1946); pop. of city, 88,852 (1936).

Nanping (nān'ping'). [Former name, **Yenping**.] City in SE China, in the province of Fukien, on the Min River; long famous for its pottery. Rice, tea, hemp, and rapeseed are the important crops. There is a copper mine just outside the city. 130,000 (1929).

Nansei-shoto (nān.sā.shō.tō). Japanese name of the **Ryukyu Islands**.

Nansen (nān'sen), **Fridtjof**. b. near Christiania (now Oslo), Norway, Oct. 10, 1861; d. at Lysaker, Norway, May 30, 1930. Norwegian arctic explorer. He entered (1880) the University of Christiania, where he devoted himself to the study of zoology. He was appointed (1882) curator in the Natural History Museum at Bergen,

Norway, after having made in the same year a voyage to the Jan Mayen and Spitsbergen seas, and the sea between Iceland and Greenland, in a sealing ship, for the purpose of observing animal life in high latitudes. He took his degree at the university in 1888, crossed S Greenland from E to W on snowshoes in 1888, and was appointed (1889) curator of the Museum of Comparative Anatomy at the University of Christiania. He sailed (June, 1893) from Christiania at the head of an arctic expedition, intending to drift in a specially constructed vessel, the *Fram*, from the Siberian coast across the North Pole to the coast of Greenland. He returned in 1896, having reached with sledges lat. 86°14' N., two degrees and 50 minutes further than Lockwood's furthest and the northernmost point reached by man up to that time. Active in the establishment (1905) of a Norwegian government independent of Sweden, he was in 1905 appointed his country's first minister (and later, ambassador) at the Court of St. James, retiring in 1908. He served as professor of oceanography at the university from 1908 and was a member (1910-14) of oceanographic expeditions to the North Atlantic. He was awarded (1922) the Nobel peace prize for his efforts to repatriate (1918 *et seq.*) prisoners of war and for his steps toward alleviating (1921-23) the Russian famine. He wrote *Farthest North* (1897), *The Norwegian North Polar Expedition 1893-96: Scientific Results* (with others, 1900 *et seq.*), *Norway and the Union with Sweden* (1905), *In Northern Mists* (1911), *Russia and Peace* (1923), *Hunting and Adventure in the Arctic* (1925), *Armenia and the Near East* (1928), and others.

Nansen International Office for Refugees. Office founded on Sept. 30, 1930, by a resolution of the Assembly of the League of Nations. It carried on the work initiated by Fridtjof Nansen, the first League of Nations high commissioner for refugees. Located at Geneva, Switzerland, the office was responsible for helping with the political, legal, and financial questions arising from refugee relocations and homelessness which involved many thousands of Russian refugees scattered throughout Europe and Asia, and many German refugees after 1933. It was partly financed by League grants, partly by private donations and legacies, and by the sale of Nansen stamps. The office was dissolved in 1938.

Nan Shan (nān' shān'). Mountain system in N central China, in the provinces of Kansu and Tsinghai. It reaches a peak elevation of ab. 20,870 ft. In the NW it joins the Altyn Tagh system. Length, ab. 500 mi.

Nansouty (nān.sō.tō), **Étienne Marie Antoine Champion**, Comte de. b. at Bordeaux, France, May 30, 1768; d. at Paris, Feb. 6, 1815. French cavalry general, who achieved distinction in the Napoleonic wars.

Nanterre (nān'ter). Town in N France, in the department of Seine: a northwestern suburb of Paris. It has a chapel dedicated to Sainte Geneviève, the patron saint of Paris, and is a river port. 41,860 (1946).

Nantes (nānts; French, nānt). [Ancient names, **Condivicnum**, **Namnetes**.] Capital of the department of Loire-Inférieure, France, on the Loire River near its mouth. The famous Edict of Nantes was issued (1598) here by Henry IV. It has shipbuilding industries, and manufactures sugar and tobacco. It was the ancient capital of the Namnetes; resisted the Vendéens in 1793; and was the scene of the notorious "Noyades" (drownings during the Reign of Terror, 1793-94). 200,265 (1946).

Nantes, Edict of. Edict issued by Henry IV of France on April 13, 1598. It temporarily ended the religious wars of the country (see also **Revocation of the Edict of Nantes**). The Edict put the Huguenots on an equality with the Catholics in political rights, and certain classes of nobles and citizens of certain towns were allowed freedom of worship, although this was prohibited in Paris and its neighborhood and in episcopal cities. Military and judicial concessions were also made to the Huguenots.

Nanticoke (nān'ti.kōk). North American Indian tribe whose language was of the Algonquian family, formerly occupying E Maryland and a part of Pennsylvania.

Nanticoke. City in E Pennsylvania, in Luzerne County, on the Susquehanna River, in an area of anthracite coal production: manufactures of textiles and cigars. Incorporated as a city in 1926, it occupies the site of a former Nanticoke Indian village. 20,160 (1950).

Nanticoke Junction. A former name of **Ashley, Pa.**

Nantua (nān.tū.ä). Village in the department of Ain, France, ab. 29 mi. W of Geneva, Switzerland. It has a remarkable old church.

Nantucket (nan.tuk't). Town (in Massachusetts the equivalent of township in many other states) and unincorporated village in SE Massachusetts. The town includes the island of Nantucket and adjacent small islands and is coextensive with Nantucket County: summer resort and yachting center. The village was settled in 1659, was ceded to Massachusetts in 1693, was famous as a whaling center in the 18th century and the beginning of the 19th, and was nearly destroyed by fire in 1846. Pop. of town, 3,484 (1950); of village, 2,901 (1950).

Nantucket Island. Island in SE Massachusetts, in the Atlantic Ocean, included within Nantucket town. Area, ab. 44 sq. mi.

Nantucket Shoals. Group of dangerous shoals in the Atlantic, SE of Nantucket.

Nantucket Sound. That part of the Atlantic Ocean which lies between Nantucket Island on the S and Barnstable County, Mass. (Cape Cod) on the N.

Nantung (nān'tūng'). [Former name, **Tungchow**.] City in E China, in the province of Kiangsu, on the Yangtze River: river trade and fishing industry; silk, cotton, and poultry products. 133,396 (1955).

Nantwich (nant'wich, nant'ich). Urban district and market town in W England, in Cheshire, on the river Weaver ab. 4 mi. SW of Crewe, ab. 162 mi. NW of London by rail. The town is situated on the Cheshire salt field and has medicinal brine baths. It is also a marketing place for hides and skins, and manufactures shoes and clothing. Here on Jan. 25, 1644, Sir Thomas Fairfax defeated the Royalists under Lord Byron. 8,840 (1951).

Nanty-Glo (nan'ti.glō'). Borough in SW Pennsylvania, in Cambria County; bituminous coal mining. It was established in 1888; the name means "coal brook" in Welsh. 5,425 (1950).

Nantyglo and Blaina (nant'i.glō', blī'nä'). [Also, **Nant-y-glo and Blaina**.] Urban district in W England, in Monmouthshire, ab. 2 mi. E of Ebbw Vale, ab. 154 mi. W of London by rail: coal mining and metal industries. 11,427 (1951).

Nanumba (nā.nōm'bā). Sudanic-speaking people of W Africa, inhabiting the NE part of Northern Territories of the Gold Coast. Their language is related to that of the Dagomba. They practice hoe agriculture, and their principal food is millet. They are non-Mohammedan.

Nanumea (nā.nō.mā'ī). Coral atoll in W central Pacific, northernmost of the Ellice Islands. It was occupied by U.S. Marines in 1943.

Nanyuki (nān.ū'ki). Town in Kenya colony, British East Africa, situated on the W slopes of Mount Kenya, at the end of a 146-mi. branch line from Nairobi of the Kenya-Uganda Railway. The town has an excellent climate and there is much European settlement in the area.

Naogeorgus (nā.ō.jōr'gus; German, nā'ō.gā.ōr'gūs). [Original name, **Thomas Kirchmaier**.] b. at Hubelschmeiss, Germany, 1511; d. at Wiesloch, Germany, Dec. 29, 1563. German writer of plays in Latin, a supporter of Luther, and an implacable foe of the papacy. His most famous play, *Pammachius* (1538; German, *Vom Papsttum*, 1539), in which the Pope is portrayed as the Antichrist, was one of the most powerful polemics of Protestantism. His comedy, *Mercator seu judicium* (1540; German, *Der Kaufmann*, 1540), was a favorite for many years. He also wrote a satirical poem, *Requiem papisticum* (1553).

Naoise (nā'shē). [Also: **Naisi**, **Noise**.] In Old Irish legend, one of the three sons of Usnach, lover and husband of Deirdre, and one of the best warriors of Ulster. Naoise came upon Deirdre in the forest, where she had been secluded by Conchobar, king of Ulster, so that no man might behold her. The two fell in love, Naoise and his two brothers carried Deirdre off to Scotland, and Conchobar officially banished them forever. Later he sent for them to return with promise of full pardon. But on the first night of their return Conchobar treacherously had Naoise and his two brothers slain.

Naomi (nā.ō'mī, -mī; nā.ō'mī, -mī). [Also, in Douay Version, **Noemi**.] In the Bible, the widow of Elimelech, a "certain man of Bethlehem-judah," whose story is told in the Book of Ruth. She was the mother-in-law of Ruth.

Naón (nā.ōn'), **Rómulo S.** b. 1874; d. 1941. Argentine diplomat and jurist, at one time professor of philosophy at the Colegio Nacional de Buenos Aires. He served (1914 *et seq.*) as Argentina's first ambassador to the U.S., and was subsequently a delegate to numerous inter-American conferences.

Naooroji (nou.rō.jē), **Dadabhai**. b. 1825; d. 1917. Indian political leader, first Indian member (1892-95) of the British House of Commons. He obtained admission of Indians to the civil service in 1870. A politician of the moderate school, he was an outstanding figure in the early nationalist movement and was president (1896, 1905) of the Indian National Congress. While serving in the British legislature, he founded the London India Society and the East India Association. He advocated admission of Indians to the civil services and obtained the appointment of a royal commission to investigate expenditures of the Indian government, charging that Indian poverty was caused by Britain's drain of India's wealth. Author of *Poverty and Un-British Rule in India* (1901).

Naos (nā'os). The 2½-magnitude star γ Argus.

Napa (nap'a). City in C California, county seat of Napa County, ab. 36 mi. NE of San Francisco; processing marketing center for a grape-growing and poultry and cattle raising area. Manufactures include leather and gloves. 13,575 (1950).

Napanea (nap'a.nē). Town in E Ontario, Canada, the county seat of Lennox and Addington County, situated on the main highway between Belleville and Kingston. 3,897 (1951).

Napata (nā.pā'ta). In ancient geography, a city in Ethiopia, situated on the Nile near what is now the hill of Barkal in N Anglo-Egyptian Sudan. On the site is a temple of Amenhotep III.

Naperville (nā'pér.vil). City in NE Illinois, in Du Page County; manufactures of upholstered furniture. It is the seat of North Central College. 7,013 (1950).

Naphthali (nā'f'ta.li). [Also, in Douay Version, **Nephtali**.] One of the Hebrew patriarchs; a son of Jacob and Bilhah. Gen. xxx. 8.

Naphtali. One of the tribes of Israel. Its territory was situated in Galilee, between the Jordan and the Sea of Galilee on the E and the tribe of Asher on the W. Num. i. 15, 43.

Napier (nā'pi.ēr). Seaport on the E side of North Island, New Zealand, situated on Hawke Bay ab. 165 mi. NE of Wellington. Wool and meats are the principal exports. 24,538 (1951).

Napier (nā'pi.ēr, nā'pi.ēr'), **Sir Charles**. b. at Merchiston Hall, near Falkirk, Scotland, March 6, 1786; d. Nov. 6, 1860. British admiral; cousin of Sir Charles James Napier (1782-1853). He entered the navy in 1799, became lieutenant in 1805, and commander in 1807. In 1814 he served in the Potomac expedition in America. In 1833 he took command of the Portuguese fleet. He defended Lisbon in 1834, and was created Count Cape St. Vincent in the peerage of Portugal. He was elected member of Parliament for Marylebone in 1842, and made rear admiral in 1846, vice-admiral in 1853, admiral in 1858. He commanded the Baltic fleet during the Crimean War, but was much censured for refusing to storm Kronstadt, the Russian fortress and naval base on the Gulf of Finland. He wrote *The War in Syria* (1842).

Napier, **Sir Charles James**. b. at Whitehall, London, Aug. 10, 1782; d. at Portsmouth, England, Aug. 29, 1853. British general; son of George Napier (1751-1804) and cousin of Sir Charles Napier (1786-1860). In 1803 he was aide-de-camp to General Fox in Ireland. He served under Lord Cathcart in Denmark in 1807, and on his return was ordered to Portugal, where he served under Sir John Moore in the retreat to La Coruña, where he was captured. He fought in Wellington's Peninsular campaigns, and was present at Cambray but not at Waterloo. In 1814, being on half pay, he entered the military college at Farnham. From 1822 to 1830 he was military resident and governor of Cephalonia, at which time he became acquainted with Byron and is said to have been offered command of the Greek army against the Turks. He was made major general in 1837 and knighted in 1838. In 1842 he undertook the conquest of Sind, which was completed by the victory of Hyderabad on March 24,

1843. He was governor of Sind until 1847. He superseded Lord Gough as commander in chief after the battle of Chillianwala, and in 1851 returned finally to England. He wrote various works on military and colonial affairs.
- Napier, Sir Francis.** [Titles: 9th Baron Napier, 1st Baron Ettrick.] b. Sept. 15, 1819; d. Dec. 18, 1898. English statesman. He was British minister at Washington (1857-58) and governor of Madras (1866-72).
- Napier, George.** b. at Edinburgh, March 11, 1751; d. at Clifton, near Bristol, England, Oct. 13, 1804. English army officer; father of Sir Charles James Napier (1782-1853). He was educated under David Hume, the Scottish philosopher, and entered (1767) the army. He served on Sir Henry Clinton's staff in America, and was superintendent of the laboratory at the Woolwich Arsenal, where he wrote (1788) a paper on the composition of gunpowder, which was translated into several languages.
- Napier, Sir George Thomas.** b. 1784; d. 1855. English army officer and administrator; son of George Napier (1751-1804) and brother of Sir Charles James Napier (1782-1853). He was governor and commander in chief (1837-43) of the Cape of Good Hope colony, where he enforced the abolition of slavery.
- Napier, Henry Edward.** b. March 5, 1789; d. Oct. 13, 1853. English author; brother of Sir Charles James Napier (1782-1853). He wrote *Florentine History* (1846-47) and others.
- Napier or Neper, John.** [Title, Laird of Merchiston.] b. at Merchiston, near Edinburgh, 1550; d. there, April 4, 1617. Scottish mathematician, the inventor of logarithms. He was the eldest son of Archibald, the seventh Napier of Merchiston, hereditary justice-general of Scotland. He matriculated at St. Salvador's College, at St. Andrews, in 1563, and probably completed his education at the University of Paris. His *Mirifici logarithmorum canonis descriptio*, in which his discovery was announced, appeared in 1614. Napier's bones or rods, constructed to simplify multiplication and division, were introduced in the *Rabdologia* (1617). The *Constructio*, or method by which the canon was constructed, was published in 1619 by his son Robert, edited by Henry Briggs.
- Napier, Sir Joseph.** b. at Belfast, Ireland, Dec. 26, 1804; d. Dec. 9, 1882. Irish political leader. He prepared (1849) and carried through the House of Commons the ecclesiastical code, bearing his name, which gave a substantial boon to Protestants in Ireland.
- Napier, Macvey.** b. at Kirkintilloch, Dumbartonshire, Scotland, April 11, 1776; d. at Edinburgh, Feb. 11, 1847. Scottish author and editor. In 1829 he succeeded Jeffrey as editor of the *Edinburgh Review*, and he was editor (1830-42) of the 7th edition of the *Encyclopædia Britannica*.
- Napier, Robert Cornelis.** [Title, 1st Baron Napier of Magdala.] b. in Ceylon, Dec. 6, 1810; d. at London, Jan. 14, 1890. British general. He was educated at the military college at Addiscombe and entered the Bengal Engineers in 1826. In the Sepoy mutiny (1857) he was chief engineer of Sir Colin Campbell's army. He served in the Chinese war in 1860. He commanded the expedition to Ethiopia and stormed the heights at Magdala (April 13, 1868). He was commander in chief in India (1870-76), governor of Gibraltar (1876-83), and field marshal (1883).
- Napier, Sir William Francis Patrick.** b. near Dublin, Dec. 17, 1785; d. at Clapham Park, London, Feb. 10, 1860. British military historian and general; son of George Napier (1751-1804) and brother of Sir Charles James Napier (1782-1853). He was with Sir John Moore in the retreat to La Coruña, and served in the Peninsular campaigns. He entered the military college at Farnham with his brother Charles, and commanded a regiment in the occupation of France until 1819. Retiring on half pay, he began his literary career in 1821. In 1823 his *History of the War in the Peninsula* was begun; it was published between 1828 and 1840. In the years 1844-46 he published *A History of the Conquest of Scinde*, in 1851 *A History of the Administration of Scinde*, and in 1857 *The Life and Opinions of his brother, Sir Charles James Napier*.
- Naples** (nā'plz). [Italian, *Napoli*; ancient names, *Neapolis*, *Parthenope*.] City and commune in S Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Campania, the capital of the province of Napoli. It is the third largest city and

one of the chief seaports of Italy. Pop. of commune, 865,913 (1936), 1,027,800 (1951); of city, 709,298 (1936).

Commerce and Industry. Naples has long been the chief Italian embarkation point for overseas emigration. However, in mercantile shipping it ranks after the great ports of northern Italy. The chief imports are foodstuffs and raw materials, while the somewhat smaller export volume comprises various agricultural and industrial products. Industrial activity is concentrated in the metal and foodstuff industries: there are iron and steel mills, shipyards and repair docks, and manufactures of railroad materials, airplanes, and machines for the food industry. Among the food industries, canneries and macaroni factories are the most numerous, with olive-oil presses and distilleries following; there are also textile, garment, porcelain, paper, leather, and chemical manufactures. There is a lively commerce in agricultural products and a stock exchange. The city has extensive airport and railroad facilities, and a naval station and arsenal.

Description; Cultural Institutions. Naples' five castles include the Castel dell'Ovo, at the entrance to the harbor, considered a marvel of strength in the Middle Ages; the Castel Sant'Elmo overlooking the city; and the Castel Nuovo, in the center of the city, erected by Charles of Anjou in the 13th century. There are broad avenues along the seashore, but much of the inner town consists of narrow alleys through overcrowded slum districts (many of these quarters are now being replaced by new developments). Naples is the seat of one of the largest universities of Italy; the zoological station, marine aquarium, and laboratory are outstanding. There are many other educational institutions, including veterinary, vulcanological, technical, nautical, commercial, art, musical, and other academies and vocational schools. The Museo Nazionale contains one of the most important collections of antiquities in the world; the Museo Civico Filangeri contains sculpture and paintings; the Museo di Capodimonte contains Neapolitan porcelain; the National Library has large stocks of books and many incunabula and manuscripts. Naples has more than 500 churches. The cathedral dates from the 13th century; other medieval churches are Santa Chiara (containing the tomb of Charles of Anjou), San Lorenzo, San Giovanni Carbonara, Santa Maria del Carmine, Santissima Annunziata; others, like SS. Francesco a Paola and San Paolo Maggiore, are of later periods; the interior of most of the churches is in the lavish Neapolitan baroque style. There are a number of palaces of the Renaissance and baroque periods. The Teatro San Carlo is one of Italy's largest opera houses. The Neapolitan schools of painting, sculpture, and music flourished mainly in the 16th to 18th centuries and show all the characteristics of the baroque style, aiming chiefly at decorative beauty in the arts and the melodious line of the *bel canto* in music; the hilarious *opera buffa* originated here. The surroundings of Naples are rich in natural beauty and historical sites; particularly deserving of mention are the ruins of Pompeii and Herculaneum, the Catacombs of San Gennaro, Mount Vesuvius, the Phlegraean Plain, and the islands of Ischia and Capri.

History. Naples, the ancient Neapolis, was founded by refugees from the Greek colony of Cumæ c600 B.C., and conquered by the Romans in the 4th century B.C. Successively under Ostrogothic, Lombard, and Byzantine rule in the early Middle Ages, it was threatened by the Saracens, coveted by the German emperors, and finally incorporated into the Norman domain in Italy. This was subsequently taken over by the Hohenstaufen family, which was, in turn, defeated and succeeded by Charles of Anjou, the military head of the papal party. Thereafter, Naples shared the fate of the Kingdom of Naples and the Two Sicilies under the houses of Anjou, Aragon, and Bourbon (1268-1860). The city was under Napoleonic domination from 1799 to 1815, then returned to the Bourbons. It was incorporated into the modern state of Italy in 1860. The city, including the harbor installations and many historic buildings, was badly damaged during World War II, both by Allied air raids and by the retreating Germans. It was entered by the Allies on Oct. 1, 1943, and reconstruction proceeded rapidly. In the plebiscite of 1947 which created the Italian republic, Naples was a stronghold of the monarchists, and there were sporadic street riots.

Naples, Bay of. Arm of the Mediterranean, on the coast of Campania, Italy, celebrated for the beauty of its shores. Length, ab. 20 mi.

Naples, Duchy of. Duchy founded in the 6th century, dependent on the Byzantine Empire. It became independent in the beginning of the 8th century, and was conquered by the Normans in the 11th and 12th centuries.

Napo (nă'pō). River in E Ecuador, flowing SE to the Amazon. Length, ab. 600 mi.

Napoleon (nă.pō'lē.ŋn). City in NW Ohio, county seat of Henry County; marketing center for an agricultural area. It is the site of an annual *Schützenfest* (target-shooting contest). 5,335 (1950).

Napoleon I (nă.pō'lē.ŋn; French, nă.pō.lă.ŋn). [Also:

Napoleon Bonaparte; French, **Napoléon Bonaparte**; Italian, **Napoleone Buonaparte** (or **Bonaparte**); called le **Petit Caporal**, meaning "the Little Corporal," and "the Corsican."] b. at Ajaccio, Corsica, Aug. 15, 1769, or, according to some, at Corte, Jan. 7, 1768; d. at Longwood, St. Helena, May 5, 1821. Emperor of the French (1804-14). He was the son of Charles Marie Bonaparte and Letizia (or Laetitia) Ramolino, and Aug. 15, 1769, is the commonly accepted date of his birth, Jan. 7, 1768, being that of his brother Joseph. It has been said, but without good reason, that these dates were interchanged at the time of Napoleon's admission to the military school of Brienne in 1779, no candidate being eligible after 10 years of age. After his studies at Brienne (1779-84), he attended the military school at Paris (1784-85), and received a lieutenant's commission in the French army in 1785. At first sympathetic, he later opposed the patriot movement under Paoli in Corsica (1792-93), from which he fled; and he commanded the French artillery in the attack on Toulon, which had hoisted the flag of the Bourbons, in the same year. He was promoted to the rank of general in 1794, but was imprisoned shortly thereafter during the Thermidorian reaction. He was soon released, however, and served briefly as an artillery general in Italy. Dropped for insubordination, he received a new appointment as second in command to Barras and subdued the revolt of the sections at Paris in October, 1795, with "a whiff of grape-shot," thus saving the revolutionary government. He married Josephine de Beauharnais on March 9, 1796. Toward the close of this month (March 27) he assumed command at Nice of the French forces in Italy, which he found opposed by the Austrians and the Sardinians. He began his electrifying campaign on April 10, and, after first defeating the Austrians, turned rapidly against the Sardinians, whose defeats forced them to sign the separate convention of Cherasco (April 29). In the following month he began an invasion of Lombardy, and by a brilliant series of victories, including those of Lodi (May 10) and Arcole (November 15-17), expelled the Austrians from their possessions in the north of Italy, receiving the capitulation of Mantua, their last stronghold, on Feb. 2, 1797. Before crossing the Alps into Austrian territory he encouraged nationalist and democratic uprisings in northern Italy, and then dictated preliminaries of peace on April 18. The definitive peace of Campo Formio followed (October 17). By the treaty of Campo Formio northern Italy was reconstituted in the interest of France, which furthermore acquired the Austrian Netherlands and received a guarantee of the left bank of the Rhine. Campo Formio destroyed the coalition against France and put an end to the revolutionary war on the Continent. The only enemy that remained to France was England. At the instance of Bonaparte the willing Directory adopted the plan of attacking the English in India, which involved the conquest of Egypt and raised the vision of a French conquest of the Near and Middle East. Placed at the head of an expedition of about 35,000 men, Bonaparte set sail from Toulon on May 19, 1798, occupied Malta (June 12), disembarked at Alexandria (July 2), and defeated the Mamelukes in the decisive battle of the Pyramids (July 21). He was master of Egypt, but the destruction of his fleet by Nelson in the battle of the Nile (August 1) cut him off from France and doomed his expedition to failure. Utilizing the Sultan's declaration of war, he thereupon undertook the subjugation of Syria, and stormed Jaffa on March 7, 1799. Repulsed at Acre, the defense of which was supported by the English, he

commenced a retreat to Egypt on May 21. He inflicted a final defeat on the Turks at Aboukir (July 25), transferred the command in Egypt to Kléber (August 22), and, setting sail with two frigates, arrived in the harbor of Fréjus (October 9). During his absence a new coalition, which included Russia, had been formed against France, and the Directory for a time saw its armies defeated both on the Rhine and in Italy. But before Bonaparte returned the most pressing military danger was over. With the assistance of his brother Lucien, and of Sieyès and Roger-Ducos, he executed the coup d'état of Brumaire, whereby he abolished the sorely discredited Directory and virtually made himself monarch under the title of first consul, holding office for a term of 10 years. He crossed the Alps through the Great St. Bernard Pass in May, 1800, and restored the French ascendancy in Italy by the victory of Marengo (June 14), which, with that won by Moreau at Hohenlinden (December 3), brought about the peace of Lunéville (Feb. 9, 1801). The treaty of Lunéville with the Austrians, which was based on that of Campo Formio, destroyed the coalition and restored peace on the Continent. He concluded the peace of Amiens with England on March 27, 1802. After the peace of Lunéville he returned to the task of the legislative and administrative reconstruction of France, the public institutions of which had been thrown into confusion during the Revolution. To this period belong the ending of the schism and restoration of the Roman Catholic Church by the Concordat (concluded July 15, 1801), the reorganization of education which was to culminate in the erection of the Imperial University (1808), and the establishment of the Legion of Honor (May 19, 1802). The Civil Code became law in 1804, and work continued on the other codes. Meantime, he was made consul for life (Aug. 2, 1802), had the innocent Duc d'Enghien executed (March 21, 1804), was proclaimed hereditary emperor of the French on May 18, 1804 (the coronation ceremony took place Dec. 2, 1804), and was crowned king of Italy (May 26, 1805). In the meanwhile, however, England had been provoked into declaring war (May 18, 1803), and a new coalition consisting of England, Russia, Austria, and Sweden was formed against France in 1805; Spain was allied with France. The victory of Nelson at the battle of Trafalgar (Oct. 21, 1805) followed the failure of the projected invasion of England. Breaking up his camp at Boulogne, Napoleon invaded Austria, occupied Vienna, and defeated (Dec. 21, 1805) the allied Russians and Austrians at Austerlitz. The Russians retired from the contest under a military convention; the Austrians signed the peace of Pressburg (Dec. 26, 1805); and the coalition was destroyed. Fresh intervention in Germany brought about the abolition of the Holy Roman Empire (June, 1806) and the establishment of the Confederation of the Rhine on July 12, 1806. This confederation, which was placed under Napoleon's protection, ultimately embraced nearly all the states of Germany except Austria and Prussia. Its creation, together with other provocation, caused Prussia to mobilize its army in August, and Napoleon presently found himself opposed by another coalition, with Prussia, Russia, and England as its principal members. He crushed the Prussian army at Jena and Auerstädt (October 14), entered Berlin (October 27), fought the Russians and Prussians in the drawn battle of Eylau (Feb. 7-8, 1807), defeated the Russians at the battle of Friedland (June 14), and compelled both Russia and Prussia to conclude peace at Tilsit (July 7 and 9, 1807, respectively). By a secret treaty, Russia now became the ally of France; by the open treaty, Prussia was deprived of nearly half her territory; and Napoleon was now, perhaps, at the height of his power. The imperial title was no empty form. He was the head of a great confederacy of states. He had surrounded the imperial throne with subordinate thrones occupied by members of his own family. His stepson Eugène de Beauharnais was viceroy of the kingdom of Italy in northern and central Italy; his brother Joseph was king of Naples in southern Italy; his brother Louis was king of Holland; his brother Jerome was king of Westphalia; his brother-in-law Murat was grand duke of Berg. The Confederation of the Rhine existed by virtue of his protection, and his troops occupied dismembered Prussia. He directed the policy of most of Europe. England alone, mistress of the seas, appeared to stand between

him and universal dominion. England was safe from invasion, but she was vulnerable, he reasoned (though erroneously), through her commerce. Napoleon undertook to bring her to her knees by closing the ports of the Continent to her maritime trade. This policy became known as "the Continental system," and was rationalized by the Berlin decree in 1806 and the Milan decree in 1807. To further this policy of self-blockade he resolved to seize the maritime states of Portugal and Spain. His armies expelled the house of Braganza from Portugal, and on Nov. 30, 1807, the French entered Lisbon. Under pretense of guarding the coast against the English, he quartered 80,000 troops in Spain, then in 1808 enticed Ferdinand VII and his father Charles IV (who had recently abdicated) to Bayonne, extorted from both a renunciation of their claims, and placed his brother Joseph on the Spanish throne. An uprising of the Spaniards took place, followed by a popular insurrection in Portugal, movements which found response in Germany and especially in Austria. The seizure of Spain and Portugal proved in the end a fatal error. The war which it kindled, known as the Peninsular War, drained him of his resources and placed an enemy in his rear when northern Europe rose against him in 1813. The English in 1808 landed an army in Portugal, whence they expelled the French, and penetrated into Spain. Napoleon, hoping to secure himself against Austria, sought to strengthen the alliance with Czar Alexander at Erfurt (concluded Oct. 12, 1808). He then hastened in person to Spain with 250,000 men, drove out the English, and entered Madrid (Dec. 4, 1808). He was recalled by rumors of trouble in Paris and by the threatening attitude of Austria, against which he precipitated war in April, 1809. He occupied Vienna (May 13), was defeated by Archduke Charles at Aspern and Essling (May 21-22), but defeated him at Wagram (July 5-6), and concluded the peace of Schönbrunn (Oct. 14, 1809). He then divorced Josephine (Dec. 16, 1809), and for reasons of state married Maria Louisa of Austria. He annexed the Papal States in 1809 (the Pope being carried prisoner to France), and Holland in 1810. The refusal of Czar Alexander to carry out strictly the Continental System, which Napoleon himself evaded by the sale of licenses, was the final rift which brought on war with Russia. He crossed the Niemen (June 24, 1812), won the victory of Borodino (September 7), and occupied Moscow (September 14). His proffer of truce was rejected by the Russians, and he was forced by the approach of winter to begin a tardy retreat (October 8). He was overtaken by the harsh winter, and his army dwindled before the cold, hunger, and the enemy. He left the army in command of Murat (December 4) and hastened to Paris. Murat recrossed the Niemen (December 13) with 100,000 men, the remnant of the Grand Army of 600,000 veterans. The loss sustained by Napoleon in this campaign encouraged the defection of Prussia, which formed an alliance with Russia at Kalisch (Feb. 28, 1813). Napoleon defeated the Russians and Prussians at Lützen (May 2) and at Bautzen (May 20-21). Austria declared war (August 12), and Napoleon presently found himself opposed by a coalition of Russia, England, Sweden, Prussia, and Austria, of which the first three had been united since the previous year. He won his last great victory at Dresden (August 26-27), but lost the decisive battle of Leipzig (October 16, 18, and 19). Rejecting moderate peace terms from the Allies, he fought on, at Laon (March 9-10, 1814) and Arcis-sur-Aube (March 20-21), but on March 31 the Allies entered Paris. Napoleon was compelled to abdicate at Fontainebleau (April 11) but was allowed to retain the title of emperor and received the island of Elba as a sovereign principality, and an annual income of two million francs. He arrived in Elba on May 4. The Congress of Vienna convened in September, 1814, for the purpose of restoring and regulating the relations between the powers disturbed by Napoleon. Encouraged by the quarrels which arose at the Congress between the Allies, Napoleon escaped from Elba (Feb. 26, 1815), landed at Cannes (March 1), and entered Paris (March 20), the troops sent against him, including Ney with his corps, having joined his standard. At the return of Napoleon the Allies again took the field. He was finally overthrown at Waterloo (June 18, 1815) and the Allies entered Paris a second time (July 7). After futile attempts to escape to America,

he surrendered himself to the British admiral Hotham at Rochefort (July 15). By a unanimous resolve of the Allies he was transported as prisoner of war to St. Helena, where he arrived on Oct. 16, 1815, and where he was detained for the rest of his life. In 1840 Louis Philippe ordered his remains to be moved to the Hôtel des Invalides, Paris. One of the most remarkable military leaders the world has ever seen, he was also a highly talented administrator, and his conquests had a profound effect on the character of Europe as well as France.

Napoleon II. [Full name, **François Charles Joseph Napoléon Bonaparte**, **Duc de Reichstadt**; called **l'Aiglon**, meaning "the Eaglet."] b. at Paris, March 20, 1811; d. at Schönbrunn, near Vienna, July 22, 1832. Titular king of Rome and emperor of the French; son of Napoleon I and Maria Louisa. He was created duke of Reichstadt in 1818 by his grandfather, Francis I of Austria, at whose court he resided after the overthrow of his father.

Napoleon III. [Full name, **Charles Louis Napoléon Bonaparte**; known as **Louis Napoleon**; called **Carbano** and **Napoléon le Petit**.] b. at Paris, April 20, 1808; d. at Chiselhurst, near London, Jan. 9, 1873. Emperor of the French (1852-70). He was the son of Louis Bonaparte, king of Holland, and Hortense de Beauharnais, and the nephew of Napoleon I. He lived in exile at Arenenberg and Augsburg (1815-30), joined in an unsuccessful revolt (1830-31) against the Pope in the Romagna, made an unsuccessful attempt (1836) to organize a revolution among the French soldiers stationed at Strasburg, made a descent on France near Boulogne in 1840, was captured, and was imprisoned at Ham until 1846, when he escaped. He was made a member of the National Assembly after the fall of Louis Philippe in 1848, was elected president of the republic (December, 1848), executed the coup d'état of Dec. 2, 1851, was chosen president for 10 years in December, 1851, and after a plebiscite in November, 1852, was proclaimed emperor (Dec. 2, 1852). He married Eugénie de Montijo, a Spanish countess, on Jan. 30, 1853, took part in the Crimean War (1854-56), fought with Sardinia against Austria in 1859, and was present at the battles of Magenta and Solferino, waged war in Mexico (1862-67), declared war against Germany in July, 1870, was taken prisoner at Sedan (September 2), and was imprisoned at Wilhelmshöhe, near Kassel (1870-71). He was later permitted to go to England, where he lived at Chiselhurst (1871-73). He was the author of various political and military works, including *Histoire de Jules César* (1865-66).

Napoléon Louis. [Full name, **Prince Napoléon Louis Jérôme Victor Emmanuel Léopold Marie Bonaparte**.] b. at Brussels, Jan. 23, 1914. Member of the house of Bonaparte; son of Prince Napoléon-Victor Bonaparte (1862-1926).

Napoleonic Code. English name of the **Code Napoléon**. **Napoléon le Petit** (ná.pò.lä.ón le pté). [Eng. trans., "Napoleon the Little."] Satire by Victor Hugo, directed against Napoleon III, published in 1852.

Napoléon-Vendée (ná.pò.lä.ón.vän.dä) and **Napoléonville** (ná.pò.lä.ón.vel). Former names of **La-Roches-sur-Yon**.

Napoli (ná'pò.lë). Province in S Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Campania. Capital, Naples; area, ab. 1,206 sq. mi. (1936); pop. 2,192,245 (1936); area, ab. 452 sq. mi. (1951); pop. 2,070,865 (1951).

Napoli. Italian name of Naples.

Napo-Pastaza (ná'pò.pás.tä.sä). Province in NE Ecuador, established in 1925. With Santiago-Zamora province, it forms Oriente, or the 'Oriental Region.' Capital, Tena; area, ab. 33,237 sq. mi.

Nappanee (nap'ä.në). City in N Indiana, in Elkhart County; manufactures of furniture. Farms in the vicinity specialize in onions and mint. 3,393 (1950).

Nappeckamak (nap'ek.kä.mak'). Name of Indian village upon the site of which **Yonkers** was founded.

Nápravník (ná'práv.něk), **Eduard**. b. at Beißt, in Bohemia, in August, 1839; d. in November, 1915. Bohemian composer and conductor. He was assistant conductor (1863-67), second conductor (1867-69), and conductor (1869 et seq.) of the Imperial Russian Opera at St. Petersburg. His works include operas, symphonies and

Naples, Bay of. Arm of the Mediterranean, on the coast of Campania, Italy, celebrated for the beauty of its shores. Length, ab. 20 mi.

Naples, Duchy of. Duchy founded in the 6th century, dependent on the Byzantine Empire. It became independent in the beginning of the 8th century, and was conquered by the Normans in the 11th and 12th centuries.

Napo (nă'pō). River in E Ecuador, flowing SE to the Amazon. Length, ab. 600 mi.

Napoleon (na.pō'le.ŋn). City in NW Ohio, bounty seat of Henry County; marketing center for an agricultural area. It is the site of an annual *Schützenfest* (target-shooting contest). 5,335 (1950).

Napoleon I (na.pō'le.ŋn; French, nă.pō.lă.ôñ). [Also: **Napoleon Bonaparte**; French, **Napoleon Bonaparte**; Italian, **Napoleone Buonaparte** (or **Bonaparte**); called **le Petit Caporal**, meaning "the Little Corporal," and "the Corsican."] b. at Ajaccio, Corsica, Aug. 15, 1769, or, according to some, at Corte, Jan. 7, 1768; d. at Longwood, St. Helena, May 5, 1821. Emperor of the French (1804-14). He was the son of Charles Marie Bonaparte and Letizia (or Laetitia) Ramolino, and Aug. 15, 1769, is the commonly accepted date of his birth, Jan. 7, 1768, being that of his brother Joseph. It has been said, but without good reason, that these dates were interchanged at the time of Napoleon's admission to the military school of Brienne in 1779, no candidate being eligible after 10 years of age. After his studies at Brienne (1779-84), he attended the military school at Paris (1784-85), and received a lieutenant's commission in the French army in 1785. At first sympathetic, he later opposed the patriot movement under Paoli in Corsica (1792-93), from which he fled; and he commanded the French artillery in the attack on Toulon, which had hoisted the flag of the Bourbons, in the same year. He was promoted to the rank of general in 1794, but was imprisoned shortly thereafter during the Thermidorian reaction. He was soon released, however, and served briefly as an artillery general in Italy. Dropped for insubordination, he received a new appointment as second in command to Barras and subdued the revolt of the sections at Paris in October, 1795, with "a whiff of grape-shot," thus saving the revolutionary government. He married Josephine de Beauharnais on March 9, 1796. Toward the close of this month (March 27) he assumed command at Nice of the French forces in Italy, which he found opposed by the Austrians and the Sardinians. He began his electrifying campaign on April 10, and, after first defeating the Austrians, turned rapidly against the Sardinians, whose defeats forced them to sign the separate convention of Cherasco (April 29). In the following month he began an invasion of Lombardy, and by a brilliant series of victories, including those of Lodi (May 10) and Arcore (November 15-17), expelled the Austrians from their possessions in the north of Italy, receiving the capitulation of Mantua, their last stronghold, on Feb. 2, 1797. Before crossing the Alps into Austrian territory he encouraged national and democratic uprisings in northern Italy, and then dictated preliminary terms of peace on April 18. The definitive peace of Campo Formio followed (October 17). By the treaty of Campo Formio northern Italy was reconstructed in the interest of France, which furthermore acquired the Austrian Netherlands and received a guarantee of the left bank of the Rhine. Campo Formio destroyed the coalition against France and put an end to the revolutionary war on the Continent. The only enemy that remained to France was England. At the instance of Bonaparte the willing Directory adopted the plan of attacking the English in India, which involved the conquest of Egypt and raised the vision of a French conquest of the Near and Middle East. Placed at the head of an expedition of about 35,000 men, Bonaparte set sail from Toulon on May 19, 1798, occupied Malta (June 12), disembarked at Alexandria (July 2), and defeated the Mamelukes in the decisive battle of the Pyramids (July 21). He was master of Egypt, but the destruction of his fleet by Nelson in the battle of the Nile (August 1) cut him off from France and doomed his expedition to failure. Utilizing the Sultan's declaration of war, he thereupon undertook the subjugation of Syria, and stormed Jaffa on March 7, 1799. Repulsed at Acre, the defense of which was supported by the English, he

commenced a retreat to Egypt on May 21. He inflicted a final defeat on the Turks at Aboukir (July 25), transferred the command in Egypt to Kléber (August 22), and, setting sail with two frigates, arrived in the harbor of Fréjus (October 9). During his absence a new coalition, which included Russia, had been formed against France, and the Directory for a time saw its armies defeated both on the Rhine and in Italy. But before Bonaparte returned the most pressing military danger was over. With the assistance of his brother Lucien, and of Sieyès and Roger-Ducos, he executed the coup d'état of Brumaire, whereby he abolished the sorely discredited Directory and virtually made himself monarch under the title of first consul, holding office for a term of 10 years. He crossed the Alps through the Great St. Bernard Pass in May, 1800, and restored the French ascendancy in Italy by the victory of Marengo (June 14), which, with that won by Moreau at Hohenlinden (December 3), brought about the peace of Lunéville (Feb. 9, 1801). The treaty of Lunéville with the Austrians, which was based on that of Campo Formio, destroyed the coalition and restored peace on the Continent. He concluded the peace of Amiens with England on March 27, 1802. After the peace of Lunéville he returned to the task of the legislative and administrative reconstruction of France, the public institutions of which had been thrown into confusion during the Revolution. To this period belong the ending of the schism and restoration of the Roman Catholic Church by the Concordat (concluded July 15, 1801), the reorganization of education which was to culminate in the erection of the Imperial University (1808), and the establishment of the Legion of Honor (May 19, 1802). The Civil Code became law in 1804, and work continued on the other codes. Meantime, he was made consul for life (Aug. 2, 1802), had the innocent Duc d'Enghien executed (March 21, 1804), was proclaimed hereditary emperor of the French on May 18, 1804 (the coronation ceremony took place Dec. 2, 1804), and was crowned king of Italy (May 26, 1805). In the meanwhile, however, England had been provoked into declaring war (May 18, 1803), and a new coalition consisting of England, Russia, Austria, and Sweden was formed against France in 1805; Spain was allied with France. The victory of Nelson at the battle of Trafalgar (Oct. 21, 1805) followed the failure of the projected invasion of England. Breaking up his camp at Boulogne, Napoleon invaded Austria, occupied Vienna, and defeated (Dec. 21, 1805) the allied Russians and Austrians at Austerlitz. The Russians retired from the contest under a military convention; the Austrians signed the peace of Pressburg (Dec. 26, 1805); and the coalition was destroyed. Fresh intervention in Germany brought about the abolition of the Holy Roman Empire (June, 1806) and the establishment of the Confederation of the Rhine on July 12, 1806. This confederation, which was placed under Napoleon's protection, ultimately embraced nearly all the states of Germany except Austria and Prussia. Its creation, together with other provocation, caused Prussia to mobilize its army in August, and Napoleon presently found himself opposed by another coalition, with Prussia, Russia, and England as its principal members. He crushed the Prussian army at Jena and Auerstädt (October 14), entered Berlin (October 27), fought the Russians and Prussians in the drawn battle of Eylau (Feb. 7-8, 1807), defeated the Russians at the battle of Friedland (June 14), and compelled both Russia and Prussia to conclude peace at Tilsit (July 7 and 9, 1807, respectively). By a secret treaty, Russia now became the ally of France; by the open treaty, Prussia was deprived of nearly half her territory; and Napoleon was now, perhaps, at the height of his power. The imperial title was no empty form. He was the head of a great confederacy of states. He had surrounded the imperial throne with subordinate thrones occupied by members of his own family. His stepson Eugène de Beauharnais was viceroy of the kingdom of Italy in northern and central Italy; his brother Joseph was king of Naples in southern Italy; his brother Louis was king of Holland; his brother Jerome was king of Westphalia; his brother-in-law Murat was grand duke of Berg. The Confederation of the Rhine existed by virtue of his protection, and his troops occupied dismembered Prussia. He directed the policy of most of Europe. England alone, mistress of the seas, appeared to stand between

him and universal dominion. England was safe from invasion, but she was vulnerable, he reasoned (though erroneously), through her commerce. Napoleon undertook to bring her to her knees by closing the ports of the Continent to her maritime trade. This policy became known as "the Continental system," and was rationalized by the Berlin decree in 1806 and the Milan decree in 1807. To further this policy of self-blockade he resolved to seize the maritime states of Portugal and Spain. His armies expelled the house of Braganza from Portugal, and on Nov. 30, 1807, the French entered Lisbon. Under pretense of guarding the coast against the English, he quartered 80,000 troops in Spain, then in 1808 enticed Ferdinand VII and his father Charles IV (who had recently abdicated) to Bayonne, extorted from both a renunciation of their claims, and placed his brother Joseph on the Spanish throne. An uprising of the Spaniards took place, followed by a popular insurrection in Portugal, movements which found response in Germany and especially in Austria. The seizure of Spain and Portugal proved in the end a fatal error. The war which it kindled, known as the Peninsular War, drained him of his resources and placed an enemy in his rear when northern Europe rose against him in 1813. The English in 1808 landed an army in Portugal, whence they expelled the French, and penetrated into Spain. Napoleon, hoping to secure himself against Austria, sought to strengthen the alliance with Czar Alexander at Erfurt (concluded Oct. 12, 1808). He then hastened in person to Spain with 250,000 men, drove out the English, and entered Madrid (Dec. 4, 1808). He was recalled by rumors of trouble in Paris and by the threatening attitude of Austria, against which he precipitated war in April, 1809. He occupied Vienna (May 13), was defeated by Archduke Charles at Aspern and Essling (May 21-22), but defeated him at Wagram (July 5-6), and concluded the peace of Schönbrunn (Oct. 14, 1809). He then divorced Josephine (Dec. 16, 1809), and for reasons of state married Maria Louisa of Austria. He annexed the Papal States in 1809 (the Pope being carried prisoner to France), and Holland in 1810. The refusal of Czar Alexander to carry out strictly the Continental System, which Napoleon himself evaded by the sale of licenses, was the final rift which brought on war with Russia. He crossed the Niemen (June 24, 1812), won the victory of Borodino (September 7), and occupied Moscow (September 14). His proffer of truce was rejected by the Russians, and he was forced by the approach of winter to begin a tardy retreat (October 8). He was overtaken by the harsh winter, and his army dwindled before the cold, hunger, and the enemy. He left the army in command of Murat (December 4) and hastened to Paris. Murat recrossed the Niemen (December 13) with 100,000 men, the remnant of the Grand Army of 600,000 veterans. The loss sustained by Napoleon in this campaign encouraged the defection of Prussia, which formed an alliance with Russia at Kalisch (Feb. 28, 1813). Napoleon defeated the Russians and Prussians at Lützen (May 2) and at Bautzen (May 20-21). Austria declared war (August 12), and Napoleon presently found himself opposed by a coalition of Russia, England, Sweden, Prussia, and Austria, of which the first three had been united since the previous year. He won his last great victory at Dresden (August 26-27), but lost the decisive battle of Leipzig (October 16, 18, and 19). Rejecting moderate peace terms from the Allies, he fought on, at Laon (March 9-10, 1814) and Arcis-sur-Aube (March 20-21), but on March 31 the Allies entered Paris. Napoleon was compelled to abdicate at Fontainebleau (April 11) but was allowed to retain the title of emperor and received the island of Elba as a sovereign principality, and an annual income of two million francs. He arrived in Elba on May 4. The Congress of Vienna convened in September, 1814, for the purpose of restoring and regulating the relations between the powers disturbed by Napoleon. Encouraged by the quarrels which arose at the Congress between the Allies, Napoleon escaped from Elba (Feb. 26, 1815), landed at Cannes (March 1), and entered Paris (March 20), the troops sent against him, including Ney with his corps, having joined his standard. At the return of Napoleon the Allies again took the field. He was finally overthrown at Waterloo (June 18, 1815) and the Allies entered Paris a second time (July 7). After futile attempts to escape to America,

he surrendered himself to the British admiral Hotham at Rochefort (July 15). By a unanimous resolve of the Allies he was transported as prisoner of war to St. Helena, where he arrived on Oct. 16, 1815, and where he was detained for the rest of his life. In 1840 Louis Philippe ordered his remains to be moved to the Hôtel des Invalides, Paris. One of the most remarkable military leaders the world has ever seen, he was also a highly talented administrator, and his conquests had a profound effect on the character of Europe as well as France.

Napoleon II. [Full name, **François Charles Joseph Napoléon Bonaparte**, Duc de Reichstadt; called 'l'Aiglon', meaning "the Eaglet."] b. at Paris, March 20, 1811; d. at Schönbrunn, near Vienna, July 22, 1832. Titular king of Rome and emperor of the French; son of Napoleon I and Maria Louisa. He was created duke of Reichstadt in 1818 by his grandfather, Francis I of Austria, at whose court he resided after the overthrow of his father.

Napoleon III. [Full name, **Charles Louis Napoléon Bonaparte**; known as **Louis Napoleon**; called **Carbano** and **Napoléon le Petit**.] b. at Paris, April 20, 1808; d. at Chislehurst, near London, Jan. 9, 1873. Emperor of the French (1852-70). He was the son of Louis Bonaparte, king of Holland, and Hortense de Beauharnais, and the nephew of Napoleon I. He lived in exile at Arenenberg and Augsburg (1815-30), joined in an unsuccessful revolt (1830-31) against the Pope in the Romagna, made an unsuccessful attempt (1836) to organize a revolution among the French soldiers stationed at Strasburg, made a descent on France near Boulogne in 1840, was captured, and was imprisoned at Ham until 1846, when he escaped. He was made a member of the National Assembly after the fall of Louis Philippe in 1848, was elected president of the republic (December, 1848), executed the coup d'état of Dec. 2, 1851, was chosen president for 10 years in December, 1851, and after a plebiscite in November, 1852, was proclaimed emperor (Dec. 2, 1852). He married Eugénie de Montijo, a Spanish countess, on Jan. 30, 1853, took part in the Crimean War (1854-56), fought with Sardinia against Austria in 1859, and was present at the battles of Magenta and Solferino, waged war in Mexico (1862-67), declared war against Germany in July, 1870, was taken prisoner at Sedan (September 2), and was imprisoned at Wilhelmshöhe, near Kassel (1870-71). He was later permitted to go to England, where he lived at Chislehurst (1871-73). He was the author of various political and military works, including *Histoire de Jules César* (1865-66).

Napoléon, Louis. [Full name, **Prince Napoléon Louis Jérôme Victor Emmanuel Léopold Marie Bonaparte**.] b. at Brussels, Jan. 23, 1914—. Member of the house of Bonaparte; son of Prince Napoléon-Victor Bonaparte (1862-1926).

Napoleonic Code. English name of the **Code Napoléon**. **Napoléon le Petit** (ná.pō.lā.ōň.lē pē). [Eng. trans., "Napoleon the Little."] Satire by Victor Hugo, directed against Napoleon III, published in 1852.

Napoléon-Vendée (ná.pō.lā.ōň.vāň.dā) and **Napoléonville** (ná.pō.lā.ōň.vēl). Former names of **La-Rochesur-Yon**.

Napoli (ná.pō.lē). Province in S Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Campania. Capital, Naples; area, ab. 1,206 sq. mi. (1936); pop. 2,192,245 (1936); area, ab. 452 sq. mi. (1951); pop. 2,070,865 (1951).

Napoli. Italian name of **Naples**.

Napo-Pastaza (ná.pō.pās.tā.sā). Province in NE Ecuador, established in 1925. With Santiago-Zamora province, it forms Oriente, or the "Oriental Region." Capital, Tena; area, ab. 33,237 sq. mi.

Nappanee (nap'a.nē). City in N Indiana, in Elkhart County: manufactures of furniture. Farms in the vicinity specialize in onions and mint. 3,393 (1950).

Nappeckamak (nap'ek.kā.mak'). Name of Indian village upon the site of which **Yonkers** was founded.

Nápravník (ná.práv.něk), **Eduard**. b. at Beišť, in Bohemia, in August, 1839; d. in November, 1915. Bohemian composer and conductor. He was assistant conductor (1863-67), second conductor (1867-69), and conductor (1869 et seq.) of the Imperial Russian Opera at St. Petersburg. His works include operas, symphonies and

other orchestral compositions, chamber music, and songs and choruses.

Naquet (nä.ke). **Alfred Joseph**. b. at Carpentras, France, Oct. 6, 1834; d. 1916. French chemist and socialist politician. He was professor of chemistry at the technical institute of Palermo (1863-65), and was a member of the French senate (1882-89). His chief work is usually considered to be *Principes de chimie* (1865).

Nar (när). Ancient name of the Nera.

Nara (nä.rä). Inland city in S Honshu, Japan, ab. 25 mi. S of Kyoto. It is a resort city with many parks famous for their tame deer, and a noted center of handicraft industries producing lacquer ware, writing brushes, and carved wooden products. It was the capital of Japan in the 8th century. A colossal statue of Buddha seated in the temple here is remarkable as the largest known bronze casting. It dates from 739, and is formed of several pieces skillfully soldered together. The god sits on the symbolic lotus flower, with the right hand open and raised, and the extended left hand resting on his knee. The height, without the pedestal, is ab. 53 ft. 77,866 (1950).

Naram-Sin (nä.räm'sin'). fl. c2800 B.C. King of Babylon; supposed to have been the son of Sargon I of Agade. In accordance with a notice of the annals of Nabonidus, in which this Babylonian king states (c550 B.C.) that while repairing the sun temple at Sippar he discovered the foundation cylinders of that edifice laid by Naram-Sin, the son of Sargon, 3,200 years before, Assyriologists have assumed 3750 B.C. as the date of Naram-Sin, but later research has suggested as more probable the approximate date given first above.

Narasinha (nä.rä.sin'hä). Fourth avatar or incarnation of Vishnu; the man-lion incarnation. He assumed the half-man-half-lion incarnation to deliver the world from a tyrant who had obtained as a boon from Brahma that he should be slain neither by god, nor man, nor animal, and so was able to usurp the dominion of the three worlds, even appropriating the sacrifices of the gods. When his pious son praised Vishnu, the father tried to destroy the boy, whereupon Vishnu appeared suddenly out of a pillar in a shape neither god, man, nor animal, and tore the tyrant to pieces.

Narayan (nä.rä.yän), **Jayaprakash**. b. in Bihar state, India, 1901—. Indian politician. A leader of the Socialist Party in India (formerly the Congress Socialist Party), he took a prominent part in the independence movement. After extended studies (1922-29) in the U.S., he served as general secretary (1930-32) of the Congress Party, was imprisoned (1939-46) for civil disobedience, and served as a member (1946-47) of the Congress Working Committee.

Narba (nä.r'ba). See Nabha.

Narbada (nä.r'bud'a). [Also: Narmada, Nerbudda.] River in C and W Union of India, rising in N Madhya Pradesh, and flowing generally W through its valley between the Vindhya and Satpura ranges to the Gulf of Cambay. Length, ab. 800 mi.

Narberth (nä.r'berth). Residential borough in SE Pennsylvania, in Montgomery County, near Philadelphia. 5,407 (1950).

Narbo (nä.r'bō) or **Narbo Martius** (nä.r'shus). Latin names of Narbonne.

Narbonensis (nä.r'bō.nen'sis). [Also, Gallia Narbonensis.] Province of the Roman Empire, occupying the S and SE parts of Gaul. It extended from the Alps SW along the Mediterranean to the Pyrenees. The N border was near the line of the Cévennes, the Rhone, and the Lake of Geneva. Its leading cities were Tolosa, Narbo, Nemausus, Arleat, Massilia, and Vienna. Early settlements were made by the Romans in the province at the end of the 2nd century B.C., at Narbo in 118 B.C., and at Tolosa at about the same time.

Narbonne (nä.r'bon'; French, nä.r'bon). Former district surrounding the city of Narbonne, in S France. It was governed by viscounts in the Middle Ages, and was united with the crown of France in 1507-08. It formed part of Languedoc. The name Narbonne is sometimes given to the ancient Septimania or Gothia.

Narbonne. [Latin, Narbo or Narbo Martius.] City in S France, in the department of Aude, ab. 5 mi. from the Étang de Bages, a lagoon bordering on the Mediter-

anean Sea. The city has chemical and food industries, and is a center for trade in wine and honey. The city flourished in Gallic and Roman times and again as capital of the Visigoths; in the Middle Ages it was famous as the seat of Jewish academies. The city fell to the crown of France in 1607. It suffered some damage through bombing in World War II. 29,975 (1946).

Narbonne-Lara (nä.r'bon.lä.rä), **Louis**, Comte de. b. at Colono, near Parma, Italy, 1755; d. at Torgau, Germany, 1813. French general and diplomat.

Narbrough (nä.r'b'rō), **Sir John**. b. 1640; d. 1688. English naval officer. He fought against the Dutch off the Downs in June, 1666, and in 1669 sailed on a voyage of discovery to the Strait of Magellan. In 1672 he fought in the battle of Southwold Bay, and a few years later suppressed the pirates of Tripoli.

Narcissa (nä.r'sis'a). Name given by Pope in his *Moral Essays* to Anne Oldfield (1683-1730), a well-known actress.

Narcissa. Beautiful woman whose early death is commemorated in the third night of Edward Young's *Night Thoughts*. She is identified with a Miss Lee who married Henry Temple, son of Lord Palmerston, and was the daughter of Young's wife by her first husband. She died in fact in France but the account in the *Night Thoughts* is unfactual in stating that she was refused burial because she was a Protestant. After the translation of Young's book into French, the belief sprang up that she was buried at midnight in the Botanic Garden at Montpellier. Her supposed grave was discovered, was visited by strangers, and became one of the sights of the town. But in fact Mrs. Temple died at Lyons, and was buried in the Protestant cemetery there.

Narcissus (nä.r'sis'us). Killed 54 A.D. Freedman of the Roman emperor Claudius, over whom he acquired a complete ascendancy. He assisted the empress Messalina in procuring the death of C. Appius Silanus and numerous others. Afterward he was the chief instrument in bringing about the execution of Messalina herself. He was put to death on the accession of Nero.

Narcissus. fl. latter part of 2nd century. Roman athlete who strangled Commodus in 192 A.D.

Narcissus. In Greek mythology, a beautiful youth who was metamorphosed into a flower. He was indifferent to the love of the wood nymph, Echo, and for this insensibility he was caused by Nemesis to fall in love with his own image reflected in water. Unable to grasp this shadow, he pined away and became the flower which bears his name.

Narda (nä.r'dä). See Arta, city.

Nardini (nä.r'd'ne), **Pietro**. b. at Fibiana, Tuscany, Italy, 1722; d. at Florence, May 7, 1793. Italian violinist and composer for the violin. He was a pupil of Tartini at Padua and was solo violinist at the court at Stuttgart (1753-67). He returned to Italy in 1767 and was made director of music at the court of the Duke of Tuscany in 1770.

Nardò (nä.r'dō'). [Ancient name, *Neretum*.] Town and commune in SE Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Apulia, in the province of Lecce, situated on the Salentina peninsula ab. 34 mi. S of Brindisi: agricultural trade center. It has a 13th-century cathedral. After the decay of the Roman Empire in the West, it was the center of Byzantine influence in SE Italy until it was conquered by the Saracens in 901 A.D. Later under Norman and Hohenstaufen rule, it fell to Hungary in 1400, and was taken by the Turks in 1480. It passed later under Bourbon overlordship as a dependency of the Aquaviva family. Pop. of commune, 21,714 (1936); of town, 17,665 (1936).

Narenta (nä.ren'tä). Italian name of the Neretva.

Nares (nä.rz), **Edward**. b. at London, 1762; d. at Biddenden, Kent, England, Aug. 20, 1841. English scholar, clergyman, and miscellaneous writer. He was educated at Oxford (Christ Church) and took orders in 1792. He married a daughter of the Duke of Marlborough in 1797. He was regius professor of modern history (1813-41) at Oxford.

Nares, Sir George Strong. b. near Abergavenny, Monmouthshire, England, April 24, 1831; d. Jan. 15, 1915. British explorer; grandnephew of Edward Nares (1762-1841). He commanded the *Challenger* expedition (1872-74) to the Antarctic, and the Arctic exploring expedition of

the *Alert* and *Discovery* in 1875-76 (sledge expedition reached lat. 83°20' N.). He was knighted in 1876. He was the author of *The Naval Cadet's Guide* (1860), *Reports on Ocean Soundings and Temperature* (in the *Challenger*; 1874-75), *The Official Report of the Arctic Expedition* (1876), and others.

Nares, James. b. at Stanwell, near London, 1715; d. Feb. 10, 1783. English composer of church music. From 1757 to 1780 he was master of the Children of the Chapel Royal. He published several series of harpsichord lessons, morning and evening services, and other compositions.

Nares, Robert. b. at York, England, June 9, 1753; d. at London, March 23, 1829. English clergyman and author; son of James Nares. He was educated at Oxford (Christ Church) and took orders in 1778. He was assistant librarian at the British Museum (1795-1807), and aided in founding *British Critic*, which he edited from 1793 to 1813.

Narew (ná'ref). [Russian, Narev (ná'rif).] River in E central Europe, rising in extreme W Byelorussian Soviet Socialist Republic of the U.S.S.R., and flowing W across N Poland to join the Bug ab. 19 mi. N of Warsaw. Length, over 250 mi.

Nariman (ná're.mán'). In the *Shahnamah*, a warrior of Faridun, killed in his attack upon Samand, and avenged by Rustam, his great-grandson.

Nariño (ná're.nyó). Department in SW Colombia. Capital, Pasto; area, 11,548 sq. mi.; pop. 363,630 (est. 1950).

Nariño, Antonio. b. at Bogotá, Colombia, 1765; d. at Leiva, Colombia, Dec. 13, 1823. New Granadan (Colombian) patriot. He was a noted orator and writer, and held important offices under the Spanish viceroys, but in 1795 was imprisoned for publishing a Spanish translation of the *Droits des hommes*, and did not finally obtain his freedom until the South American revolution against Spain in 1810. He at once joined the revolutionists, and, as president of Cundinamarca department, was leader of the centralist republicans in the civil wars of 1811-13. In the latter year he gained several victories over the Spaniards in the south, but was finally defeated at Pasto, Colombia, captured, and sent to Spain, where he remained a prisoner (1816-20). He was vice-president and senator in 1822.

Narmada (ná'mud'a). See *Narbada*.

Narni (ná'ne). [Ancient names, *Nequinum*, *Narnia* (ná'ria).] Town and commune in C Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Umbria, in the province of Terni, situated on the Nera River ab. 43 mi. N of Rome. It is an agricultural trade center, with electrical power development, and a modest chemical industry. It has a cathedral of the 12th century with additions of the 15th century, and Gothic and Renaissance palaces. Except for its medieval bridge, which was destroyed by the Germans, Narni suffered no damage during World War II. Pop. of commune, 17,660 (1936); of town, 4,306 (1936).

Naro (ná'ró). Town and commune in SW Italy, on the island of Sicily, in the province of Agrigento, ab. 13 mi. E of Agrigento: an agricultural commune. There are a number of sulfur mines in its vicinity. Pop. of commune, 18,057 (1936); of town, 14,401 (1936).

Naro (ná'ró). Latin name of the Neretva.

Narodnaya (ná'rod.na.ya). [Also, *Naroda* (ná'ro.da).] Mountain peak in U.S.S.R., in the N Urals, ab. 575 mi. N of Sverdlovsk: highest peak in the Urals. Elevation, ab. 6,178 ft.

Naron (ná'rón). See *Aikwe*.

Narova (ná'ró.va). See *Narva*, and *Narva River*.

Narraganset (nar.a.gan'set). North American Indian tribe formerly occupying Rhode Island W of Narragansett Bay. The language, now extinct, was of the Algonquian family. They became a very powerful group in the early 17th century, when remnants of other tribes wiped out by epidemics joined with them. They sold Roger Williams the land for his settlement, and sided with the Massachusetts colonists in the Pequot Indian war, but their number was sharply reduced during King Philip's War (1675) and the survivors migrated northward. A few later returned to Rhode Island, but by the 19th century there were fewer than 100 Narraganset Indians left.

Narragansett Bay (nar.a.gan'set). Inlet of the Atlantic Ocean, indenting the SE coast of Rhode Island. It con-

tains the island of Rhode Island and others. Length, ab. 28 mi.

Narragansett Pier. Seaside resort in S Rhode Island, in Washington County, ab. 11 mi. SW of Newport, 1,247 (1950).

Narrative of Arthur Gordon Pym, of Nantucket (ár'ther gôr'don pim'; nan.tuk'et), The. Novlette by Edgar Allan Poe, published in 1838.

Narrenschrift (ná'ren.shif), Das. [Eng. trans., "*The Ship of Fools*."] Satirical poem by Sebastian Brant, published in 1494. It is illustrated with woodcuts by well-known artists of the time. Alexander Barclay's translation (1508) was published in 1509.

Narrows (nar'ôz). Town in SW Virginia, in Giles County, situated on the New River, 2,520 (1950).

Narrows, the. Strait joining New York Harbor with the lower bay, and separating Staten Island from Long Island. Width, ab. 1 mi.

Narzes (ná'séz). b. in Persarmenia, c478; d. at Rome, c573. General of the Byzantine Empire, joint commander in Italy with Belisarius (538-539). He was a eunuch. He led an army to Italy against the Goths in 552, totally defeating them in the battles of Taginae in 552 and Mons Lactarius in 553, and defeated the Alamanni and Franks at Casilinum in 554. He was prefect of Italy from 554 to 567.

Narutowicz (ná.rô.tô'vêch), Gabriel. b. March 30, 1865; assassinated at Warsaw, Poland, Dec. 16, 1922. Polish civil engineer and statesman; first president of the Polish republic established after World War I. He studied engineering at the Polytechnic Institute at Zurich, where he served (1908-20) as professor, and gained a great reputation as constructor of hydroelectric works in Switzerland, Italy, and Spain. After returning to Poland, he was minister of public works and reconstruction (1920) and of foreign affairs (1921), and was elected (Dec. 9, 1922) head of the Polish state by the national assembly. A week after being chosen, he was assassinated.

Narva (ná'va). [Also, *Narova*.] Town in Estonia, on the Narva River ab. 86 mi. SW of Leningrad: cotton-textile mills. In a battle here, on Nov. 30, 1700, the Swedes (ab. 8,400) under Charles XII defeated the Russian forces (ab. 40,000) of Peter I (Peter the Great). The place was taken by storm by Peter, on Aug. 20, 1704. Pop. 24,200 (1938).

Narváez (ná'râ'éth), Pánfilo de. b. at Valladolid, Spain, c1478; drowned somewhere in the Gulf of Mexico, in November (some authorities have suggested October), 1528. Spanish conquistador. He early went (c1498) to America, was prominent in the conquest of Cuba (1511), and settled on that island. Hernando Cortés having thrown off the authority of Diego Velásquez, governor of Cuba, the latter appointed Narváez captain general of the newly discovered lands in Mexico, with orders to imprison Cortés (1520). Narváez, heading a large expedition, landed at Veracruz in April, but on May 28 was defeated by Cortés at Cempoala, wounded, captured, and held prisoner until 1521. He was released, went to Spain, and in 1526 obtained a grant to conquer and govern Florida. Sailing from Cuba in March, 1528, with five vessels and 400 men, he landed, apparently at Apalachee Bay, took possession of Florida in the name of the Spanish king, and proceeded on an unsuccessful search for treasure. He marched inland, lost half his men, and finally, returning to the coast, could not find his ships. Building boats, he made his way for some distance along the coast, and was shipwrecked and drowned with nearly all his men. Álvaro Núñez Cabeza de Vaca and three others of the expedition made their way overland, reaching Mexico in 1536, the only survivors of Narváez's party.

Narváez, Ramón María. [Title, *Duke of Valencia*.] b. at Loja, Spain, Aug. 5, 1800; d. at Madrid, April 23, 1868. Spanish statesman and general. He served against the brigands and Carlists, landed at Valencia in the interests of Maria Christina in 1843, helped in the overthrow of Baldomero Espartero, and was premier (1844-46, 1847, 1849-51, 1856-57, 1864-65, and 1866-68).

Narva River (ná'va). [Also, *Narova*.] River in NW U.S.S.R., forming the boundary between the Leningrad oblast (region) of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic and Estonia. It flows from Lake Peipus N to the Gulf of Finland. Length, ab. 48 mi.

Narvik (när'vik). [Former name, *Victoriahavn*.] City in N Norway, in the *fylke* (county) of Nordland, situated on the Ofot Fjord, E of the Lofoten Islands. It is a port and the W terminus of the electrified railroad line from Sweden; the chief place of export for Swedish iron ore. The harbor is ice-free. In World War II, Narvik was occupied by the Germans on April 9, 1940; naval engagements took place here on April 10–13 in which two British destroyers and all German ships were sunk. A combined British, French, and Polish amphibious force landed on April 14; after bitter fighting, Narvik was wrested from the Germans on May 28 and held until June 9, 1940, when a combination of German air attacks and increasing pressure on the ground made it necessary for the Allied force to withdraw. Most of the town was destroyed during these operations but it has been rebuilt. 10,281 (1946).

Naryn (nä'ri'n). River in the U.S.S.R., in C Asia, rising in the Tien Shan and flowing generally W through the Kirghiz Soviet Socialist Republic and into the Uzbek Soviet Socialist Republic, where it unites in the NE part of the Fergana Valley with the Kara River to form the Syr Darya. It is generally considered the chief headstream of the Syr Darya. Length, ab. 450 mi.

Nasby (náz'bi), **Petroleum V.** Pseudonym of Locke, David Ross.

Nasca (nas'ká). See *Nazca*.

Nasapi (nas.ká'pé). Tribe of North American Indians inhabiting Labrador. They speak an Algonquian language.

Naseby (náz'bi). Village ab. 12 mi. N of Northampton, England, notable as the scene of the decisive battle of the English Civil War. Here the Parliamentarians under Thomas Fairfax and Oliver Cromwell defeated (June 14, 1645) the Royalists under Charles I and Prince Rupert. Each side numbered ab. 11,000. The battle was decided by Cromwell's cavalry. About 5,000 Royalists were captured, and the Royalist army was eliminated as an effective military force.

Nash (nash), **Abner**. b. in Amelia County (now Prince Edward County), Va., c1740; d. at New York, Dec. 2, 1786. American politician; brother of Francis Nash. He settled (1762) in North Carolina, where he was active as a lawyer and politician at Halifax and then at New Bern. He served (1764, 1765, 1770, 1771) in the North Carolina House of Commons, was a delegate (1774–76) to the provincial congresses, was a member (1775, 1776) of the provincial council, and served as the second governor under the North Carolina state government. He was elected (1782, 1783, 1785) to the Continental Congress.

Nash, Beau. See **Nash, Richard**.

Nash, Francis. b. in Amelia County (now Prince Edward County), Va., c1742; d. in Pennsylvania, Oct. 7, 1777. American Revolutionary soldier; brother of Abner Nash. Making his home at Chidsburg (later Hillsboro), N.C., he became (1763) justice of the peace and clerk of the court of pleas and quarter sessions, served (1764 et seq.) in the North Carolina House of Commons, and was judge (1774, 1775) of the court of oyer and terminer in Hillsboro district. He became (1775) a lieutenant colonel of Continental troops and was promoted (1777) to the rank of brigadier general. He died of wounds incurred at the battle of Germantown.

Nash, George K. b. in York township, Medina County, Ohio, Aug. 14, 1842; d. Oct. 28, 1904. American politician and lawyer, governor (1900–04) of Ohio.

Nash, John. b. at London, 1752; d. May 13, 1835. English architect. In London he designed Regent Street, the Haymarket, the terraces in Regent's Park, and others.

Nash, John Northcote. b. at London, April 11, 1893—. English painter, draftsman, and wood engraver; brother of Paul Nash. He was assistant master at the Ruskin Drawing School, Oxford. His work is found in various English galleries. Among the many books he has illustrated are *Directions to Servants*, *Poisonous Plants*, *The Nouveau Poor*, and *Bats in the Belfry*.

Nash, Joseph. b. Dec. 17, 1809; d. 1878. English watercolor painter, particularly noted for architectural subjects.

Nash, Ogden. b. at Rye, N.Y., Aug. 19, 1902—. American writer of humorous verse. He is noted for his verse, usually satirical, in which far-fetched rhyme is used in

lines of unequal scansion. Author of *Hard Lines* (1931), *Free Wheeling* (1931), *Happy Days* (1933), *The Primrose Path* (1935), *I'm a Stranger Here Myself* (1938), *Good Intentions* (1942), *Many Long Years Ago* (1945), *Versus* (1949), *Family Reunion* (1950), *The Private Dining Room* (1953), and other books. He was coauthor of the musical comedy *One Touch of Venus* (1943) and wrote the lyrics for *Two's Company* (1952).

Nash, Paul. b. at London, May 11, 1889; d. July 11, 1945. English painter, engraver, and designer for the theater, noted for his surrealist landscapes; brother of John Northcote Nash. In 1917–18 he was an official British war artist. After the war he designed the scenery and costumes for productions of *King Lear*, *A Midsummer Night's Dream*, and other plays. He also did illustrations for *Seven Pillars of Wisdom*, by T. E. Lawrence, and other books. He helped to organize "Unit One," a group of painters, sculptors, and architects with advanced ideas. Most of his paintings are in private collections in England, France, and the U.S. Among his principal works are *Northern Adventure*, *Mansions of the Dead*, and *Sunset at Worth Maltravers*. His publications include *Places*, *Room and Book*, and *Genius Loci*.

Nash, Richard. [Called **Beau Nash** and the "**King of Bath**."] b. at Swansea, Wales, Oct. 18, 1674; d. at Bath, England, Feb. 3, 1762. English leader of fashion and master of ceremonies (1705 et seq.) at Bath. He was educated at Oxford (Jesus College), and studied law at the Inner Temple. He conducted the pageant at an entertainment given by the Inns of Court to William III. Much of the success of Bath as a resort of fashionable society was due to his efforts. He was a professional gambler until Parliament enacted (1745) a law against gaming. Goldsmith wrote his life in 1762.

Nash or Nashe (nash), Thomas. [Pseudonym, **Pasquil**.] b. at Lowestoft, England, 1567; d. c1601. English satirical pamphleteer, poet, and dramatist. He took the degree of B.A. at Cambridge (Saint John's College) in 1585. His earliest work is a preface to Robert Greene's *Menaphon* (1589); the *Anatomy of Absurdity* appeared in 1589. Using his pseudonym, he entered (1589) the Martin Marprelate controversy on the side of the bishops, and is generally credited with writing *A Counterfeite to Martin Junior*, *Martins Month's Minde*, and *Pasqualls Apologie*, though no definite ascription is possible. In 1591 he was edited, without authorization, Philip Sidney's poems, and the next year began his long and scurrilous "paper war" with Gabriel Harvey in *Pierce Penniless*, his supplication to the *Devil*. In it he attacked Richard Harvey for criticizing *Menaphon*; Greene's death in degraded circumstances gave fuel to the Harveys' side of the conflict and the ensuing years saw publication by Nash, in answer to attacks by Harvey, of *Strange Newes of the intercepting certaine Letters* (1592), *Christs Teares over Jerusalem* (1593), a conciliatory effort followed by a renewal of the attack in a new edition in 1594, and *Have with You to Saffronwalden, or Gabriell Harveys Hunt is Up* (1596). The whole affair was ended by the intervention (1599) of John Whitgift, archbishop of Canterbury, who officially suppressed it. Nash wrote a pioneering realistic novel of adventure, *The Unfortunate Traveller, or the Life of Jack Wilton* (1594), a satirical masque, *Summers Last Will and Testament* (1592), and *Lenten Stuffe* (1599, a tongue-in-cheek praise of Yarmouth and the red herring). He is thought to have completed (1596) Christopher Marlowe's play *Dido Queen of Carthage*; the lost play *The Isle of Dogs* (1597), written in collaboration with others, contained material considered seditious and slanderous, for which he was sentenced to the Fleet prison, but he does not appear to have served his sentence.

Nash, Walter. b. at Kidderminster, England, Feb. 12, 1882—. New Zealand statesman. He has been a Labour member of the New Zealand Parliament (1929 et seq.) and has served as deputy prime minister (1940–49), minister of social security (1938), and minister of marketing (1936–41). He was New Zealand minister to the U.S. (1942–44), and as such served as a member of the Pacific war council and led the New Zealand delegation to the Bretton Woods monetary conference (1944).

Nashua (nash'g.u.a). City in S New Hampshire, a county seat (with Manchester) of Hillsboro County, at the junction of the Nashua and Merrimack rivers, ab. 40 mi. NW

of Boston: manufactures of cotton goods and blankets, shoes, paper, barber tools, machinery, and bricks. The city was incorporated in 1853. Pop. 34,669 (1950).

Nashua River. River in Massachusetts and New Hampshire, a tributary of the Merrimack. Total length, ab. 80 mi.

Nashville (nash'vil). City in SW Arkansas, county seat of Howard County: peaches, cotton, corn, alfalfa, and vegetables are grown in the area. 3,548 (1950).

Nashville. City in S Georgia, in Berrien County, in a tobacco-growing and lumbering area. 3,414 (1950).

Nashville. City in C Tennessee, capital of the state and county seat of Davidson County, on the Cumberland River; second largest city in the state. Its principal industries are flour milling, meat packing, printing and publishing, and manufactures of fertilizer, aircraft, shoes, boots, hardwood flooring, furniture, clay products, rayon, cellophane, and knit goods. It is a market for tobacco, livestock, and agricultural produce. It is the seat of Vanderbilt University, the George Peabody College for Teachers, Scarritt College, Ward-Belmont College, David Lipscomb College, Fisk University, Meharry Medical College, and the Tennessee Agricultural and Industrial State Teachers College. It was the home of Andrew Jackson and James K. Polk, and also of William Walker, notorious for his 19th-century filibustering activities in Central America. It was settled in 1780, has been the capital since 1826 (legally since 1843), and was evacuated by the Confederates under A. S. Johnston and occupied by Union forces in February, 1862. Pop. of city, 167,402 (1940), 174,307 (1950); of urbanized area, 258,887 (1950).

Nashville, Battle of. Victory gained near Nashville, Tenn., Dec. 15 and 16, 1864, by Union forces under G. H. Thomas over the Confederates under J. B. Hood. The result of the battle and the pursuit was the breaking up of Hood's army as a fighting force. Union loss, 400 killed, 1,740 wounded; Confederate total loss, 15,000.

Nashville Convention. [Also called the **Southern Convention.**] Two gatherings (1850) at Nashville, Tenn., called by the more radical of the Southern leaders to consider what action should be taken on the Compromise of 1850, and to draft a program of Southern rights. At the first convention (June 2-12, 1850), during the period when the Compromise was under consideration, at which representatives of nine slave states were present, the Democratic delegates outnumbered the Whigs, but the moderates were from the beginning in control of the proceedings, and from the viewpoint of its original sponsors it was a fiasco. An address to the people of the South attacked the Clay resolutions later enacted as the Compromise of 1850. After the enactment of the measures known as the Compromise, a second convention (Nov. 11-18, 1850), attended by only a handful of delegates, drew up resolutions denouncing the Compromise and reasserting the right of secession. But the hotspurs went virtually unheard, for sentiment in the South was almost solidly behind the Compromise.

Nasir (nā.zyā), **Alcofrības.** Pseudonym of Rabelais, François.

Nasik (nā'sik). [Also, **Nassick.**] District in the state of Bombay, Union of India, ab. 100 mi. NE of the city of Bombay: oranges, cotton, millet, wheat, and teakwood. Capital, Nasik; area, ab. 6,050 sq. mi.; pop. 1,429,916 (1951).

Nasik. [Also, **Nassick.**] Capital of the district of Nasik, Bombay, Union of India, on the Godavari River ab. 107 mi. NE of Bombay: trading center. It is a sacred Hindu city. 52,386 (1941).

Nasir ed-din al-Tusi (nā.sir' ed.dēn' āl.tō.sē'), **Mohammed ibn-Mohammed ibn al-Hasan.** [Also, **Nasir Eddin.**] b. at Tus, in Khurasan, 1201; d. 1274. Arab mathematician and scientist, one of the most important of his time. He wrote on trigonometry, geometry, and astronomy, being best known for his formulation of the law of sines in oblique triangles and for his attempt to prove the Euclidean parallel postulate.

Nasiriya (nā.sē.rē.yā). [Also, **Nāsiiriya.**] City in S Iraq, capital of the *liwa* (province) of Muntafiq, on the Euphrates River, ab. 10 mi. NE of the ruins of the ancient city of Uruk. It is a trade center in a region producing rice, millet, wheat, and dates. In World War I

the city was taken (July 25, 1915) from the Turks by the British. Pop. ab. 45,000.

Naskov (nā'skou). See **Nakskov.**

Nasmith (nā'smith), **Alexander.** b. at Edinburgh, Sept. 9, 1758; d. there, April 10, 1840. Scottish portrait painter; father of James and Patrick Nasmith. He became Allan Ramsay's assistant, and went with him to London. He returned to Edinburgh in 1778, and visited Italy in 1782. The portrait of Burns in the Scottish National Gallery is by him. (The surname Nasmith (also Nesmith) is a contraction of "nailsmith.")

Nasmith, James. b. at Edinburgh, Aug. 19, 1808; d. at London, May 7, 1890. British engineer, inventor, and astronomer; son of Alexander Nasmith and brother of Patrick Nasmith. He invented the steam hammer in 1839, but did not patent it until June, 1842. His foundry at Bridgewater, near Manchester, was noted for its machine tools, many of which he invented or improved, including a machine plane, a nut-shaper, and a hydraulic punch.

Nasmith, Patrick. b. at Edinburgh, Jan. 7, 1787; d. at London, Aug. 17, 1831. British landscape painter; son of Alexander Nasmith and brother of James Nasmith. He was a pupil of his father, and a student of Claude and Richard Wilson.

Nás na Ríogh (nós' na r'é). Irish name of Naas.

Nasoreans (nas.o.ré'anz). See **Mandaean.**

Nasr-ed-Din (nā'sér.ed.dēn'). [Also, **Nasr-ed-Din.**] b.

April 24, 1831; killed near Tehran, Persia, May 1, 1896. Shah of Persia (1848-96); eldest son of Shah Mohammed, whom he succeeded Sept. 10, 1848. He was at war with England (1856-57). He visited various European countries in 1873, 1878, and 1889 and was the first shah of Persia to make such journeys to foreign countries. His reign was marked by early attempts at reform under Mirza Taki Khan, his chief minister, by vigorous suppression of the mystical Babist movement, and by Russian encroachments in the north and expanding British interests in the south.

Nass (nas). River in NW British Columbia, Canada, flowing generally S and SW through the Coast Mountains to Portland Inlet, a fjord arm of the Pacific. Length, ab. 236 mi.

Nassau (nas'ó). City on New Providence island, Bahama Islands, ab. 191 mi. SE of Miami, Fla.: capital of the Bahamas, world famous as a tourist resort. 29,391 (1943).

Nassau (nas'ó; German, nās'ou). Town in W Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Rhineland-Palatinate, French Zone, formerly in the province of Hesse-Nassau, Prussia, situated on the Lahn River ab. 10 mi. SE of Koblenz: resort; has agricultural markets and small industries. It contains the 17th-century castle of Baron H. F. K. vom Stein, Prussian minister, adversary of Napoleon, and proponent of German unity; the ruins of the original Castle Stein and of Castle Nassau are in the vicinity. 2,164 (1946).

Nassau, Elisabeth von. See **Elisabeth von Lothringen.**

Nassau-Dillenburg (-dīl'en.bürk), **Count Louis of.** [Called **Louis of Nassau.**] b. Jan. 20, 1538; killed at the battle of Mooker Heath, 1574. Brother of William I of Nassau and a partisan of the Dutch against the Spaniards. Louis and his younger brother Henry died in the battle against the Spanish forces.

Nassau-Siegen (nās'ou.zē'gen'), **Joan Mauritz van.** See **John Maurice of Nassau.**

Nassau-Siegen, Prince Karl Heinrich Nikolaus Otto von. b. Jan. 5, 1745; d. at Tynna, in Podolia, April 22, 1808. Adventurer and naval commander in the French and Spanish service, and later a Russian admiral against the Turks and Swedes.

Nassick (nas'ik). See **Nasik.**

Nässjö (nesh'shē). Town in S Sweden, in the *län* (county) of Jönköping, SE of Jönköping. It is a railroad junction, and has lumber and textile industries and agricultural markets. 15,166 (1949).

Nasr-ed-Din (nā'sér.ed.dēn'). See **Nasr-ed-Din.**

Nast (nast), **Condé.** b. at New York, March 26, 1874; d. there, Sept. 19, 1942. American publisher. Publisher and president (1909 et seq.) of *Vogue*, he founded (1922) Condé Nast Publications, Inc. his publications included *Vogue*, *House and Garden*, and *Glamour*.

Nast, Thomas. b. at Landau, Bavaria, Germany, Sept. 27, 1840; d. at Guayaquil, Ecuador, Dec. 7, 1902. Amer-

ican caricaturist. He worked (1855 *et seq.*) as an illustrator for *Frank Leslie's Illustrated Newspaper* and *Harper's Weekly*. He went to England in 1860 for the *New York Illustrated News* and then to Italy to cover the war for the *Illustrated London News*. During the Civil War period and afterward he contributed many cartoons to *Harper's Weekly*. By far his best-known work was his series of cartoons attacking the Tweed Ring at New York; combined with the evidence of graft unearthed by the *New York Times*, these cartoons aroused sufficient public anger to oust W. M. Tweed from his position of political control at New York City, and eventually to identify Tweed so that he might serve out his jail sentence (he was recognized and arrested in 1876 at Vigo, Spain, through a caricature of him by Nast). Nast was responsible also for the invention of the Democratic donkey, the Republican elephant, and the Tammany tiger, symbols still used by political cartoonists. He was appointed (1902) U.S. consul at Guayaquil, where he died.

Nast (nast; German, năst), **William**. b. at Stuttgart, Germany, June 15, 1807; d. at Cincinnati, Ohio, May 16, 1899. American clergyman and editor, founder of the first German Methodist church in the U.S. (at Cincinnati).

Naströnd (năst'rönd). In Old Norse mythology, a huge hall in Niflheim, the cold afterworld, dripping with venom, set aside for the punishment of murderers.

Natal (nat'al). Province of the Union of South Africa, bounded by the Transvaal on the N, Mozambique on the NE, the Indian Ocean on the SE, the province of Cape of Good Hope on the SW, and the Orange Free State on the W. The surface is mostly hilly, with the Drakenberg mountains in the W. Durban is the largest city and chief seaport. The majority of the inhabitants are Zulus. The government is in the hands of an administrator, assisted by a provincial council of 25 members, elected for three years; there is an executive council of four members. Natal sends eight senators to the Union Senate and 16 representatives to the House of Assembly. The province exports corn, dyestuffs, hides, and wool; sugar, cotton, and tobacco are grown. There are extensive forests and valuable coal fields. The province possesses several hundred miles of government-owned railroads. Natal was discovered by Vasco Da Gama in 1497. Settlement was begun by the Boers in 1837. It became a British colony in 1843, and was made independent of Cape Colony in 1856. Zululand province was annexed in 1897. Capital, Pietermaritzburg; area (including Zululand, 10,427 sq. mi.), 35,284 sq. mi.; pop. 2,202,392, including 236,697 Europeans (1946).

Natal (nat'al). Seaport city in NE Brazil, capital of the state of Rio Grande do Norte; sugar, cotton, and allied industries. It has an important international airport serving transatlantic routes to Africa and Europe. 97,736 (1950).

Natalie (of Serbia) (nat'a.lē). b. at Florence, Italy, May 14, 1859; d. at Paris, May 8, 1941. Queen of Milan I of Serbia. She was the daughter of Colonel Pierre Ivanovich Kechko, and married Milan (then Prince of Serbia) Oct. 17, 1875. Her husband procured (October, 1888) from the metropolitan Theodosius a divorce which was pronounced illegal by the Holy Synod, inasmuch as it was granted without consultation with that body. The couple became reconciled in January, 1893. After the assassination of her son Alexander, the last of the Obrenovich dynasty, in 1903, she lived in France.

Natanya (nă.tăn'ya). See **Nathanya**.

Natashquan (nat.ash.kwon', nă.tash'kwan, -kwon). [Also, **Natashkwan**.] River in S Labrador and E Quebec, Canada, flowing S from the interior highland to the Gulf of St. Lawrence. Length, ab. 241 mi.

Natchez (năch'ez). Tribe of North American Indians once occupying a number of towns in the area near what is now the city of Natchez, Miss. The languages and dialects of this group formed an independent linguistic family, called Natchez, and are now classified as a subfamily in the Natchez-Muskogean family.

Natchez. City in SW Mississippi, county seat of Adams County, on the Mississippi River. A shipping point for cotton and cattle, it also has textile mills and woodworking plants. It is famous for its mansions dating from the pre-Civil War era. A fort built here by the French in 1716 was destroyed by Natchez Indians (for whom the city

is named) in 1729, but soon rebuilt. It passed to the British in 1763, to Spain in 1779, and to the U.S. in 1798. It was the capital of the territory (later the state) of Mississippi until 1820. 22,740 (1950).

Natchez (năch'ez), **Les**. Romance by Chateaubriand, published in 1826. It belongs to the group, with *Atala* and *Rene*, of novels written from his experiences among the Indians in America.

Natchez-Muskogean (năch'ez.mus.kō'gē.an). North American Indian linguistic stock of which Natchez comprises one subfamily, and Muskogean (having Eastern and Western groups of languages) comprises the other.

Natchitoches (năk'tōsh). City in C Louisiana, parish seat of Natchitoches Parish, on the Red River ab. 103 mi. W of Natchez, Miss.: first French settlement in Louisiana. It is a marketing center for cotton, and seat of a state teachers college. 9,914 (1950).

Natesan (nă.te.săn'), **G. A.** b. 1873; d. 1949. Indian politician and publisher, head of G. A. Natesan and Company, publishers of the *Indian Review*. He was joint secretary (1922) of the National Liberal Federation and a member (1923-33) of the council of state. He visited Canada as a member of the empire parliamentary delegation (1928), was a member (1933) of the Indian tariff board, and served (1938) as sheriff of Madras. He compiled and edited speeches of public men, including such collections as *What India Wants* and *Autonomy within the Empire*.

Nath (nath) or **El Nath** (el.nath). Second-magnitude star β Tauri, in the tip of the N horn of the bull.

Nathan (nă'than). Hebrew prophet in the time of David, a counselor and reprover of the king for his part in the death of Uriah and the stealing of Bathsheba. He was the instructor of Solomon, and is said to have been his, as well as David's, historiographer. 2 Sam. vii. 1-17.

Nathan, George Jean. b. at Fort Wayne, Ind., Feb. 14, 1882—. American editor, author, and drama critic. He was drama critic of *Snarl* (1908-23), *Judge* (1922-35), *The American Mercury* (1924-30, 1940 *et seq.*), *Vanity Fair* (1930-35), King Features National Syndicate (1943 *et seq.*), and other publications. He was a founder (1924) and editor (1924 *et seq.*) with H. L. Mencken, and contributing editor (1925-30) of *The American Mercury*, a founder (1932) and one of the editors (1932 *et seq.*) of *The American Spectator*. Author of *The Eternal Mystery* (1913), *Another Book on the Theatre* (1916), *The Critic and the Drama* (1922), *The New American Credo* (1927), *Passing Judgments* (1934), *The Morning After the First Night* (1938), *Encyclopedia of the Theatre* (1940), *The Entertainment of a Nation* (1942), *Beware of Parents* (1943), *The Theatre Book of the Year* (1943 *et seq.*), and other books.

Nathan, Isaac. b. at Canterbury, England, 1791; d. in Australia, Jan. 15, 1864. English composer of songs and operas, for whom George Gordon, Lord Byron, wrote the text for *Hebrew Melodies*. He also composed music to many other poems by Byron, for the operetta *Sweethearts and Wives* (1823), and several comic operas.

Nathan, Maud. b. at New York, in October, 1862; d. there, Dec. 15, 1946. American reformer, noted for her activities in the women's suffrage movement and in campaigns to improve women's working conditions.

Nathan, Robert. b. at New York, Jan. 2, 1894—. American novelist. Author of *Peier Kindred* (1919), *Autumn* (1921), *Youth Grows Old* (1922), *The Fiddler in Barty* (1926), *The Bishop's Wife* (1928), *One More Spring* (1933), *Road of Ages* (1935), *Winter in April* (1937), *Journey of Tapiola* (1938), *Portrait of Jennie* (1940), *They Went on Together* (1941), *The Sea-Gull Cry* (1942), *Journal for Josephine* (1943), *Mr. Whittle and the Morning Star* (1947), *The Innocent Eve* (1951), and other books. He published *Selected Poems* (1935), the ballad *Dunkirk* (1942), and other volumes of poetry.

Nathanael (nă.than'ā.ēl). In the Bible, one of the disciples of Jesus, generally identified with the apostle Bartholomew. John. i. 45-51.

Nathan der Weise (nă'tān dēr vī'ze). [Eng. trans., "*Nathan the Wise*."] Drama by G. E. Lessing, published in 1779; so called from the name of its principal character. Its theme is religious tolerance, especially in the episode of the three rings, which was taken from Boccaccio.

fat, fāte, fār, āsk, fāre; net, inē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nōte, mōve, nōr; up, lūte, pull; ʔh, then; ʔ, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

Nathan shows some resemblance to Lessing's friend Moses Mendelssohn.

Nathaniel (nā.than'yel), **Sir**. Curate in Shakespeare's *Love's Labour's Lost*.

Nathaniel Winkle (wing'kl). See **Winkle, Nathaniel**.

Nathanya (nā.tān'yā). [Also: **Natanya, Nathania.**] Town in W Israel, on the Mediterranean coast ab. 18 mi. N of Tel Aviv. It was founded in 1929, and is one of Israel's most rapidly growing industrial towns, with manufactures of electric light bulbs, radios, furniture, auto parts, textiles, metal products, and foods and beverages. It also has a seashore resort, with several hotels. 23,000 (1950).

Nathorst (nāt.hōrst), **Alfred Gabriel**. b. at Väderbrunn, near Nyköping, Sweden, Nov. 7, 1850; d. at Stockholm, Jan. 20, 1921. Swedish geologist, paleobotanist, and explorer of Spitsbergen, Greenland, and other arctic countries. He served (1885 *et seq.*) as director of the state museum of natural history at Stockholm. Author of *Jordens historia* (1888-94), *Sveriges geologi* (1894), *Två somrar i Norra Ishafvet* (1900-01), *Polar forskningen* (1902), and *Svenska värtnamn* (1904).

Natick (nā'tik). Group of North American Indians of Algonquian stock, called "praying Indians" from the fact that they were converted to Christianity by John Eliot and organized by him into a village (Natick) in 1651. This was the first of the seven famous Indian "praying towns" of E Massachusetts. The Naticks were practically wiped out by other Indians and the British during King Philip's War (1675), and by 1680 there were only about 300 survivors.

Natick. Town in E Massachusetts, in Middlesex County, ab. 16 mi. SW of Boston. It has manufactures of shoes and paper boxes. It was founded (1651) by John Eliot, missionary to the Natick Indians, whom he converted to Christianity, and called from this fact a "praying town." 19,838 (1950).

Nation (nā'shon), **Carrie Amelia**. [Also, **Carrie Nation**; maiden name, **Moore**.] b. in Garrard County, Ky., Nov. 25, 1846; d. at Leavenworth, Kan., June 9, 1911. American temperance agitator. Her first husband, whom she married in 1867, was Dr. Charles Gloyd, an alcoholic who left her a widow with a young child. She married (1877) David Nation, who divorced her in 1901. She first came to prominence as a prohibitionist in Kansas, where she founded a branch of the Woman's Christian Temperance Union and undertook a vigorous campaign to eliminate the saloon. She first used a hatchet, the weapon that became indissolubly linked to her as a national figure, when she destroyed the fixtures of saloons at Wichita, Kan. She was later active as a lecturer and also made many stage appearances on behalf of the temperance cause. Her autobiography is *The Use and Need of the Life of Carry A. Nation* (1904), and she brought out such temperance vehicles as *The Home Defender*, *The Smasher's Mail*, and *The Hatchet*.

Nation, The. Weekly journal at New York founded by Edwin Lawrence Godkin in 1865 and edited by him until 1881. The publication discusses contemporary affairs, literature, science, and art. Among its editors have been Oswald Garrison Villard, Max Lerner, and Freda Kirchwey. Its literary editors have included Ludwig Lewisohn, Joseph Wood Krutch, John Macy, and Carl and Mark Van Doren.

National Academy of Design. Organization with headquarters at New York, instituted in 1826 and incorporated in 1828. Its object is the cultivation of the fine arts. The Society of American Artists united with it in 1906. It maintains the Art School of the National Academy at New York.

National Academy of Sciences. American institution incorporated by act of Congress, March 3, 1863, for the purpose of investigating and reporting upon any matter of science or art that may be referred to it by the national government. Its membership, at first restricted to 50, is now set at 450 resident members, with not more than 50 foreign associates. It is divided into sections on mathematics and astronomy, chemistry, geology, anthropology and psychology, zoology, and anatomy, and other fields of science. Its headquarters are at Washington, D.C.

National Assembly. In French history, the first of the Revolutionary assemblies, existing from 1789 to 1791. The States-General, elected in 1789, were opened May 5, 1789, and in June the third estate assumed the title of National Assembly and absorbed the two remaining estates. Its chief work was the formation of the constitution; hence it is also called the Constituent Assembly. The legislatures organized in France in 1848 (after the February Revolution) and in 1871 (after the overthrow of the Second Empire), both of which, like the Assembly of 1789-91, established constitutions, for the Second and Third Republics respectively, are also known as National Assemblies.

National Association for the Advancement of Colored People. [Called the **NAACP**.] Organization formed in 1909-11 for the purpose of protecting the legal and political rights of the U.S. Negro. Its publication is the *Crisis*. In 1948 the NAACP had a membership of 500,000.

National Association of Audubon Societies. See **Audubon Societies, National Association of**.

National Association of Manufacturers. [Called the **NAM**.] Organization established at Cincinnati, Ohio, in 1895 for the purpose of promoting the industrial interests of the U.S., the fostering of the domestic and foreign commerce of the U.S., and the betterment of relations between employers and employees. Its membership is composed of individuals, companies, and corporations engaged in manufacturing. It maintains headquarters at New York and has branch offices at Washington, D.C., and San Francisco.

National City. City in S California, in San Diego County: a southern residential and industrial suburb of San Diego. In the decade between the last two U.S. censuses its population more than doubled. 10,344 (1940), 21,199 (1950).

National Commission on Law Observance and Enforcement. Official title of the **Wickersham Commission**.

National Conference of Christians and Jews, Inc. Organization, established in 1928, to study and moderate tensions and prejudices among Protestants, Roman Catholics, and Jews. Its membership (1950) was ab. 100,000.

National Conservation Association. Organization formed at Washington, D.C., in February, 1909, as a result of inquiries made by the National Conservation Commission, instituted in May, 1908, by President Theodore Roosevelt and the various state governors. Its original object was to obtain an inventory of the natural resources of the U.S. The aim of the association is to secure wise development of the country's natural resources.

National Consumers' League. Society in the U.S., incorporated (Jan. 22, 1902) for the purpose of securing adequate investigation of the conditions under which goods are made, and of educating public opinion and promoting legislation when expedient, in behalf of the workers, while at the same time securing for the consumers protection from the dangers attaching to goods produced under unwholesome conditions. The headquarters of the league are at New York.

National Convention. In French history, the sovereign assembly which sat from Sept. 21, 1792, to Oct. 26, 1795, and governed France after abolishing royalty. The National Convention ruled during the Reign of Terror; Louis XVI was tried before it and condemned to death. In the latter days of the Convention Napoleon Bonaparte was in command of its troops. It was succeeded by the Directory.

National Covenant. In Scottish history, the bond or engagement, subscribed in 1638, based upon the covenant or oath for the observance of the Confession of Faith drawn up in 1581 (preceded by a similar one in 1557), which was signed and enjoined upon all his subjects by James VI (afterward James I of England), and renewed in 1590 and 1596. Its object was the maintenance of the Presbyterian or Reformed religion against Roman Catholicism, and its immediate cause was the attempt of Charles I to force a liturgy upon Scotland. At the restoration of the episcopacy in 1662, the National Covenant and the Solemn League and Covenant were proscribed, and

liberty of conscience was not regained in Scotland until after the revolution of 1688.

National Defense Act. Act of the U.S. Congress passed in 1916 as part of the "preparedness" program instituted during the latter part of President Wilson's first administration. It authorized increases in the regular army and National Guard, established training facilities, and created a military reserve structure. It did not, however, initiate universal military service, which was sanctioned by the Selective Service Act of 1917. The National Defense Act has been revised by subsequent legislation.

National Democratic Party. Czechoslovak political party founded in 1918 from several smaller groups. It had a strong anti-Austrian tradition, and advocated a determined nationalism and a program of Slavic solidarity, which placed it in opposition to the League of Nations policy of E. Beneš. It gave strong support to the army, opposed socialism in any form, and was even against universal suffrage. It drew its support from industrial, financial, and bureaucratic quarters.

National Democratic Union. Brazilian political party noted for its opposition to the Dutra and Vargas governments.

National Education Association of the United States. Organization founded at Philadelphia in 1856 and incorporated under its present title in 1906, which is devoted to advancing the interests of the teaching profession and the cause of public education in the U.S. It maintains headquarters at Washington, D.C., and publishes a monthly *Journal and Research Bulletins* (quarterly).

National Era. Antislavery journal published from 1847 to 1860 and edited at Washington, D.C. *Uncle Tom's Cabin*, by Harriet Beecher Stowe, was serialized (1851-52) in its pages.

National Gallery. Picture gallery on the N side of Trafalgar Square, London, founded in 1824 by the purchase for the government of the Angerstein collection. The present building was opened in 1838. It was designed by Wilkins, and is in the Greek classical style; its façade is ab. 460 ft. in length. The buildings were altered and enlarged in 1860, 1876, 1887, and 1911. Many important collections have been added, among them the Vernon (1847), Turner (1856), and Peel (1871) collections. The Royal Academy of Arts occupied part of the building for a long time previous to its removal to Burlington House in 1869.

National Gallery of Art. Institution at Washington, D.C., established in 1937 and opened in 1941, which includes more than 16,000 works of art, among them items in the Mellon, Rosenwald, Kress, Dale, and Widener collections. It is under the direction of the Smithsonian Institution.

National Gazette. Newspaper of the Democratic Republican Party, published from 1791 to 1793 and edited by Philip Freneau.

National Geographic Society. Organization founded in 1888 for the purpose of increasing and disseminating geographical knowledge. It sponsors expeditions and maintains a service for making available geographic material for classroom and reference use. It awards the Hubbard Medal and the National Geographic Society Special Medal. At its headquarters at Washington, D.C., there is maintained a library of 18,000 volumes on geography and allied subjects. The society publishes the *National Geographic Magazine* (monthly) and the *Geographic News Bulletin* (weekly).

National Guard. Organized militia, created by the Dick Act of 1903, which is subject to federal call in time of national emergency. It is administered by the National Guard Bureau of the U.S. Department of the Army, operates on a state and territorial basis, and is composed of civilian volunteers who receive federal compensation for peacetime military training and instruction conforming to regular army standards. Additional legislation in 1908 made the National Guard subject to use outside the continental limits of the U.S., and in 1920 it became part of the Army of the U.S. Guard divisions served in World Wars I and II.

National Industrial Conference Board, Inc. Organization founded at Boston in 1916 for the purpose of promoting the sound development of productive enterprise by means of diffusing knowledge among manage-

ment, labor, and government. It maintains headquarters at New York, has a library of more than 10,000 volumes on industrial economics, and publishes *Road Maps of Industry* (weekly), *Conference Board Records* (monthly), and *American Affairs* (quarterly).

National Industrial Recovery Act. [Called the NIRA.] Act of the U.S. Congress passed in 1933, one of the chief measures adopted by the early New Deal in its efforts to stimulate American economic activity. Its primary objectives were the elimination of unfair competitive practices, the recognition of the right of workers to organize and bargain collectively, and the increase of purchasing power and employment. It provided for the enforcement of fair competition by trade codes which enjoyed the status of law when approved by the president. The act, which was administered by the National Recovery Administration, was invalidated by the U.S. Supreme Court's unanimous decision in the case of *Schechter Poultry Corp. v. U.S.* (1935), when the court held that the act was an unconstitutional delegation of legislative powers to the executive and that the federal government could not legislate on intrastate commerce.

National Institute of Arts and Letters. Society organized in 1898 by men nominated and elected by the American Social Science Association. Its aim is the advancement of art, music, and literature. Its qualification for membership (limited to 250) is notable achievement in art, music, or literature. The 50 members of the American Academy of Arts and Letters are selected from the membership of the Institute. Its headquarters are at New York.

National Intelligencer and Washington Advertiser (wosh'ing.ton). Newspaper published at Washington, D.C., from 1800 to 1870. Originally a triweekly, it later became a daily. The journal was not published between 1866 and 1869. It was an organ of the Jefferson, Madison, and Monroe administrations, and until 1825 was the sole printed account of Congressional proceedings and debates.

Nationalist Party. In British politics, the Irish party formed for the advocacy of Home Rule.

National Jewish Welfare Board. Association, founded in 1917, of Jewish community centers, training personnel for the purpose of leading recreational and consultative programs in the several communities. Its member organizations comprise ab. 500,000 members.

National Labor Board. U.S. body established on Aug. 5, 1933, for mediating, conciliating, or arbitrating labor disputes originating under the terms of the National Industrial Recovery Act (NIRA) of 1933. It was authorized to set up local or regional boards and to supervise collective bargaining elections.

National Labor Relations Act. [Called the Wagner Act.] Act of the U.S. Congress passed in 1935 which guaranteed to employees engaged in interstate commerce "the right to self-organization, to form, join, or assist labor organizations to bargain collectively through representatives of their own choosing, and to engage in concerted activities, for the purpose of collective bargaining or other mutual aid or protection." The act, sponsored by Senator Robert F. Wagner of New York, was designed to replace the labor section of the invalidated National Industrial Recovery Act (NIRA). The Wagner Act prohibited interference by employers with workers' rights to self-organization and collective bargaining and established the National Labor Relations Board (NLRB), for investigating and eliminating such interference. It forbade employers' refusal to bargain collectively with chosen employee representatives and prohibited employers from promoting company unions. Several provisions of the Wagner Act were revised by the Taft-Hartley Act of 1947.

National Labor Relations Board. [Called the NLRB.] In the U.S., a three-man independent and quasi-judicial body established by the National Labor Relations Act of 1935. It is empowered to investigate and rule upon unfair labor practices under the terms of the act, to issue cease-and-desist orders where such practices are found, to petition any circuit court of appeals in enforcing the order, to supervise workers' elections of labor representatives, and to certify the collective bargaining unit chosen by majority vote of employees.

National Labor Relations Board v. Fansteel Metal Corp., 306 U.S. 240 (1939) (fan'stél). U.S. Supreme Court decision declaring that the National Labor Relations Act of 1935 did not afford protection to individuals engaging in "sit-down" strikes, even in instances where the employer had violated provisions of the act.

National Labor Relations Board v. Jones and Laughlin Steel Corp., 301 U.S. 1 (1937) (jónz; lof'lin). U.S. Supreme Court decision upholding the constitutionality of the National Labor Relations Act of 1935 and validating the power of the national government to regulate labor relations in establishments engaged in interstate commerce. The majority opinion was notable for its wide departure from the strict interpretation of the commerce clause in *Schechter Poultry Corp. v. United States* (1935) and in *Carter v. Carter Coal Co.* (1936).

National League of Women Voters. Association established in 1920, the year in which the Nineteenth Amendment to the U.S. Constitution was ratified. Its original purpose was to aid American women in the intelligent exercise of their newly sanctioned voting privileges. It has since become active in promoting the cause of good government.

National Liberal Club. London political club (Liberal), established in 1882.

National Liberal Federation. Indian political organization, serving as a focus for political groups advocating orderly progress toward Indian self-government through peaceful and constitutional means. It was formed in 1918 by dissident moderates of the National Congress, when the parent organization passed into control of more radical elements.

National Liberals. In German politics, a party which, before the creation of the German Empire in 1871, advocated, along with progressive measures of reform, the completion of governmental unity in Germany. After that time until 1879 it embraced those persons who, though of liberal antecedents, continued in support of the later policy of Bismarck. After the separation of the antiprotectionist members (Secessionists) in 1880, the strength of the party in the Reichstag diminished.

National Liberation Front. See EAM.

National Military Establishment. Executive agency established by the military unification bill passed by the U.S. Congress on July 25, 1947. The act unified the armed forces of the U.S., created a secretary of defense (with cabinet rank) as head of the establishment, and set up a Department of the Air Force having equal rank with the Army and Navy departments. The secretary of each department, however, does not possess cabinet rank. The subdivisions of the National Defense Establishment include the Joint Chiefs of Staff, the War Council, the Central Intelligence Agency, the National Security Council, and the National Security Resources Board. The first secretary of defense was James V. Forrestal, who resigned in 1949.

National Monetary Commission. U.S. body established under the terms of the emergency Aldrich-Vreeland Act of 1908 for the purpose of studying the history and operations of foreign fiscal and banking systems with the aim of suggesting desirable changes in the national banking structure of the U.S. The immediate cause governing its creation was the financial panic of 1907. The 18-man body, headed by Senator Nelson W. Aldrich, submitted its comprehensive report to Congress in 1912. Many of its proposed remedies were incorporated in the Federal Reserve Act of 1913.

National Non-Partisan League. Agrarian pressure group which was established in North Dakota in 1915 and remained active in that and other states until 1924. Its immediate aim was the dissolution of the grain trade monopoly in spring wheat, and its outstanding leaders were A. C. Townley, the League's chief founder, and Lynn J. Frazier, who was elected governor of North Dakota in 1916 after the League captured the Republican state primaries. Its program, which soon spread to other states in the U.S. Northwest, called for state grain inspection, tax reform, hail insurance, and credit banks, and for state-owned grain elevators, grain mills, and packing plants.

National Parks Association. Organization founded in 1919 for the purpose of protecting and preserving Ameri-

can parks. It maintains headquarters at Washington, D.C., and issues the *National Parks Magazine* (quarterly).

National Party. See Greenback Party.

National Planning Board. U.S. body established by the Public Works Administration (PWA) on July 20, 1933, for the purpose of undertaking investigations and submitting reports on the planned integration of industrial production, technological improvement, and natural resources. It was abolished on June 30, 1934, and replaced by the National Resources Board.

National Prohibition Act. See Volstead Act.

National Recovery Administration. [Called the NRA.] U.S. agency established by executive order on June 16, 1933, for preparing, administering, and enforcing the trade codes of fair competition authorized by the National Industrial Recovery Act of 1933. Its first administrator was Hugh S. Johnson, who served until September, 1934, and was succeeded by Donald Richberg. The familiar emblem of the NRA was the "blue eagle." The agency was reorganized several times and, following the U.S. Supreme Court decision in the case of *Schechter Poultry Corp. v. U.S.* (1935), was officially terminated by an executive order of Dec. 21, 1935. It was abolished on April 1, 1936. During its existence its operations affected approximately 22 million U.S. workers.

National Republican Party. See Colorado Party.

National Research Council. Organization established (1916), under Congressional charter, by the National Academy of Sciences for the purpose of furthering national preparedness. In keeping with an executive order issued by President Wilson in 1918, the council was continued as a permanent organization for promoting research in the physical and biological sciences and the application of scientific knowledge in the interests of the nation. Membership is composed largely of representatives of national scientific and technical societies, research institutions, and government agencies. The council maintains headquarters at Washington, D.C., and publishes a *Bulletin* and *Annual Report*.

National Resources Board. U.S. government unit created (June 30, 1934) to replace the National Planning Board, whose research and advisory functions it assumed. It was abolished on June 7, 1935, and was succeeded by the National Resources Committee.

National Resources Committee. U.S. government agency, established in 1935 to replace the National Resources Board, which was charged with research and advisory responsibilities in connection with the more effective integration of U.S. natural, industrial, and technological resources. In 1939 it was replaced by the National Resources Planning Board.

National Resources Planning Board. U.S. executive agency created by presidential authority on Sept. 8, 1939, for the purpose of investigating and reporting on the planned integration and development of American industrial and natural resources. This board replaced the National Resources Committee and was itself dissolved in July, 1943.

National Revolutionary Party. Coalition of political groups, chiefly conservative, brought about in Argentina by President Juan Perón after his election in 1946.

National Road. See Cumberland Road.

National Safety Council, Inc. Organization founded in 1913 for the purpose of educating the public in the best means of preventing accidents and of protecting health in industry. It maintains headquarters at Chicago, has a library of 75,000 books, pamphlets, and other material, and publishes eight magazines and 30 news letters monthly. The council makes safety awards to states, cities, industries, schools, and other organizations for meritorious safety activities.

National Security League. U.S. organization established in 1915 which promoted the cause of military preparedness. It was influential in affecting the Wilson administration's defense policy before the U.S. entry into World War I.

National Security Resources Board. [Called the NSRB.] U.S. government agency established by an act of the U.S. Congress approved on July 26, 1947, which is charged with the formulation of industrial and civilian policies assuring the effective mobilization and employ-

ment of national manpower resources in the event of war. Other duties assigned to it include the strategic relocation of industries and the unification of essential federal agencies in the event of a national emergency.

National Silver Party. Name used by a group of dissidents within the Republican Party who withdrew from the national convention of 1896 and supported the Democratic presidential candidate, William Jennings Bryan, on a platform of free silver coinage at a ratio of 16 to 1.

National Socialist German Workers' Party. See **Nazi Party.**

National Tuberculosis Association. Organization founded in 1904 for the purpose of studying tuberculosis in all its forms with a view toward encouraging its prevention and scientific treatment and coordinating the activities of other antituberculosis and health agencies. Its Committee on Medical Research makes grants to projects undertaken by universities and institutes. The medical section of the association is known as the American Trudeau Society and publishes *The American Review of Tuberculosis* (monthly). The association, which maintains headquarters at New York, issues a *Bulletin and Transactions*.

National Union for Social Justice. In the U.S., a group with a nativist political orientation established on April 25, 1935, by the Rev. Charles E. Coughlin, a Roman Catholic priest and radio orator of Royal Oak, Mich. Its declared goal was the elimination of "exploitation by powerful vested interests." During the national campaign of 1936 it supported the Union Party's candidate, William Lemke, and soon afterward was officially dissolved. Although various local units of the National Union for Social Justice continued to function, these vanished by 1941. The organization's weekly publication was *Social Justice*.

National War Labor Board. 1. U.S. government agency manned by employer, employee, and public representatives which was established in 1918 for the purpose of unifying the direction of American wartime labor administration and securing the voluntary and cooperative adjustment of labor disputes affecting war industries. Its operations terminated in 1919. 2. U.S. government agency, composed of a total of 12 employer, employee, and public representatives, established on Jan. 12, 1941, for the purpose of arbitrating or mediating industries' disputes affecting national defense in instances not susceptible to direct negotiation or to settlement by the conciliation commissioners of the U.S. Department of Labor. This unit, successor to the National Defense Mediation Board, was empowered with jurisdiction over wage rates.

National Woman's Party. Organization set up in 1917 which originated as the Congressional Union, a dissident body which seceded from the National American Woman Suffrage Association in 1914. It pursued militant agitation in behalf of an amendment to the U.S. Constitution sanctioning women's suffrage. Following the adoption of the Nineteenth Amendment, the party crusaded for women's equal rights.

National Youth Administration. [Called the NYA.] U.S. agency established under the Works Progress Administration on June 26, 1935, for the purpose of sponsoring works projects furnishing part-time employment opportunities and job training for school youth and for young men 16 to 24 years of age whose families were receiving relief. It was terminated in 1943.

National Zoological Park. Institution at Washington, D.C., established in 1889 by U.S. congressional appropriation for the advancement of science and the instruction and recreation of the American people. It is under the direction of the Smithsonian Institution, occupies a site of 175 acres, has a collection of 2,550 animals, and maintains a library of more than 4,000 volumes on wild life.

Native American Party. Later name of the American Republican Party.

Native Son. Novel by Richard Wright, published in 1940. It was dramatized in collaboration with Paul Green and produced in 1941.

NATO (nā'tō). See **North Atlantic Treaty Organization.**

Natoma (na.tō'ma). Opera in three acts by Victor Herbert, with a libretto by Joseph D. Redding, first fully performed at Philadelphia on Feb. 25, 1911. The heroine, Natoma, is an Indian girl.

Natorp (nā'tōrp), **Paul Gerhard.** b. at Düsseldorf, Germany, Jan. 24, 1854; d. at Marburg, Germany, Aug. 17, 1924. German educator and Neo-Kantian philosopher, next to Hermann Cohen the most important representative of the so-called Marburg school. He served (1885 et seq.) as professor at the University of Marburg. Author of *Sozialpädagogik* (1899), *Platos Ideenlehre* (1903), *Die logischen Grundlagen der exakten Wissenschaften* (1910), *Kant und die Marburger Schule* (1915), and *Vorlesungen über praktische Philosophie* (1925).

Natrona (na.trō'na). Unincorporated industrial community in W Pennsylvania, in Allegheny County, on the Allegheny River NE of Pittsburgh; manufactures of chemicals. Pop. including adjacent Natrona Heights, 13,933 (1950).

Natron Lakes (nā'trōn). See **Nitria.**

Natty Bumpo (nat'f bump'ō). See **Bumpo, Natty.**

Nature. Essay by Ralph Waldo Emerson. Originally published as an unsigned piece in 1836, it appeared in his *Nature, Addresses and Lectures* (1849). The essay expresses Emerson's belief in the universality of the divine mind and the transcendent character of the world of nature. It is regarded as the basic statement of the principles of New England Transcendentalism.

Nau (nō), **Jacques Jean David.** See **L'Olonnois, François.**

Nau, John Antoine. [Original name, **André Torquet.**] b. at San Francisco, Calif., 1873; d. at Trébois, France, 1918. French poet and novelist. Author of verse collections, including *Hiers bleus* (1904) and *Poèmes triviaux et mystiques* (1925); of novels, including *Cristobal le poète* (1912); and of various travel books.

Naucratis (nō'kra.tis). In ancient geography, a city in Egypt, situated on the Nile in the Delta, about midway between Cairo and Alexandria. It is believed to have been founded by Milesian colonists not later than the 7th century B.C., and was described by Athenaeus and Herodotus as celebrated for its potters and florists. The site remained unknown till it was discovered by W. M. Flinders Petrie in 1884. The very extensive and important remains that have been excavated, especially under the direction of Petrie and of E. A. Gardner, include ruins of the famous Hellenion (a temple owned by the Greeks in common), temples of Zeus, Hera, and Aphrodite (all known from historical accounts), and pieces of pottery in great variety and profusion.

Naudé (nō.dā), **Gabriel.** b. at Paris, Feb. 2, 1600; d. at Abbeville, France, July 30, 1653. French scholar and librarian. As librarian to Cardinal Mazarin, he was the assembler of the Mazarin Library.

Naudet (nō.de), **Joseph.** b. at Paris, Dec. 8, 1876; d. there, Aug. 13, 1878. French historical scholar.

Nauen (nou'ən). Town in NE Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Brandenburg, Russian Zone, formerly in the province of Brandenburg, Prussia, ab. 24 mi. NW of Berlin. Formerly (until the end of World War II) it had an important German radio station. It has a harbor, and machine, soap, and sugar industries. 13,106 (1946).

Nauen, Heinrich. b. at Krefeld, Germany, June 1, 1880—. German expressionistic painter, engraver, and lithographer. He did a mosaic in the Düsseldorf Planetarium, decorated the Duisburg Hof, and has illustrated many books. His lithographs include landscapes, portraits, and interior scenes.

Naufragium Joculare (nō.frā'ji.um jok.ū.lā'rē). Latin academic comedy by Abraham Cowley, acted at Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1638.

Naugard (nou'gärt). German name of **Nowogard.**

Naugatuck (nō'ga.tuk). Borough in W Connecticut, in New Haven County, ab. 15 mi. NW of New Haven; manufactures of cameras, plastics, wire goods, chemicals, and rubber goods. 17,455 (1950).

Nauhcampatepetl (nou'kām.pā.tā'pet.l). Nahuatl name of **Perote, Cofre de.**

Nauheim (nou'hīm). [Also, **Bad Nauheim.**] Town in W Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Hessen, American

Zone, formerly in the province of Upper Hesse, free state of Hesse, situated in the Taunus Mountains ab. 26 mi. N. of Frankfurt on the Main; a popular health resort, with ferruginous saline springs. It also has ceramics, furniture, paper, and metal industries, 13,019 (1950).

Naulilaa Incident (nou'li.lä). Border incident (1915) on the frontier of the Portuguese colony of Angola and German Southwest Africa, in which three Germans were killed. The International Court at The Hague ruled that the fracas arose from a misunderstanding; nevertheless, in reprisal, the Germans attacked several Portuguese posts, and stirred up a native insurrection against the Portuguese. A subsequent arbitral award was in Portugal's favor, and is considered by specialists in international law to have been a signal ruling on issues of reprisal.

Naumann (nou'män), Emil. b. at Berlin, Sept. 8, 1827; d. at Dresden, Germany, June 23, 1888. German composer and writer on music; son of M. E. A. Naumann. Among his works is an illustrated history of music. His compositions include the opera *Judith* (1848), oratorios, and sacred music.

Naumann, Friedrich. b. at Störnthal, Germany, March 25, 1860; d. at Travemünde, Germany, Aug. 24, 1919. German politician, a free-lance writer for *Christliche Welt*, and a leader of the Evangelist-Socialist Congress. A liberal with imperialistic tendencies, he was a close associate of the editor and political leader Theodor Barth, and was a member of the Reichstag (1907-12). He set forth his program, envisioning a central European empire embodying the pan-German concept, in *Mitteleuropa* (1915). In 1917 he established the Political Academy at Berlin. Naumann was a cofounder of the Democratic Party (1918) and its first chairman; the bill of rights in the Weimar constitution was drafted by him. His most important works, in addition to *Mitteleuropa*, are *Asia* (1899), *Die politischen Parteien* (1911), and *Kaiser und Volksstaat* (1917). A collection of essays published in his periodical *Welt* were edited in 1913 under the title *Das Blaue Buch von Vaterland und Freiheit*.

Naumann, Hans. b. at Görlitz, Germany, May 13, 1886—. German folklorist. He served (1919 *et seq.*) as professor at the universities of Jena, Frankfurt on the Main, and Bonn. Author of *Grundzüge der deutschen Volkskunde* (Characteristic Features of German Folklore, 1922), and *Deutsche Nation in Gefahr* (The German Nation in Danger, 1932).

Naumann, Johann Friedrich. b. at Ziebigk, near Köthen, Germany, Feb. 14, 1780; d. there, Aug. 15, 1857. German ornithologist.

Naumann, Johann Gottlieb. [Name in Italy, *Giovanni Amadeo Naumann.*] b. at Blasewitz, near Dresden, Germany, April 17, 1741; d. at Dresden, Oct. 23, 1801. German composer of operas and sacred music. His chief operas are *Amphion* (1776), *Cora* (1780), *Gustav Wasa* (1780), and *Orpheus* (1785).

Naumann, Karl Ernst. b. Aug. 15, 1832; d. 1910. German director and organist (1860-1906) at Jena University, where he was professor (1877 *et seq.*). He composed chamber works and an orchestral pastorate; son of Karl Friedrich Naumann.

Naumann, Karl Friedrich. b. at Dresden, Germany, May 30, 1797; d. there, Nov. 26, 1873. German mineralogist and geologist; son of Johann Gottlieb Naumann. He wrote *Lehrbuch der Geognosie* (1850-53) and others.

Naumann, Moritz Ernst Adolf. b. at Dresden, Germany, Oct. 7, 1798; d. at Bonn, Germany, Oct. 19, 1871. German physician; son of Johann Gottlieb Naumann.

Naumburg (noum'bürk). [Also, **Naumburg an der Saale** (än der zä'le).] City in C Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Saxony-Anhalt, Russian Zone, formerly in the province of Saxony, Prussia, situated on the Saale River near its junction with the Unstrut River, ab. 27 mi. SW of Leipzig. Until World War II it was important for its textile, paper, soap, plastics, and toy industries. Its old buildings include the *Dom* (cathedral), a partly Romanesque, partly Gothic structure of the 12th century, one of the foremost medieval buildings of central Germany, containing many outstanding sculptures. The Gothic Wenzelkirche of 1517 contains paintings by Lucas Cranach; the *Rathaus* (town hall) is a Gothic building of the 16th century. The city was founded by the margraves

of Meissen, became the seat of the bishopric of Zeitz-Naumburg in 1028, and was a member of the Hanseatic League in the 13th century. It passed to Saxony in 1564 and to Prussia in 1815. The population increased in the period 1939-46 by 21.9 percent, 41,379 (1946).

Naunyn (nou'nén), Bernhard Julius. b. at Berlin, Sept. 2, 1839; d. at Strasbourg, 1925. German pathologist. He worked on pathological chemistry and experimental pathology (icterus, fever, diabetes), and described carcinoma of the liver.

Naupactus (nó.pak'tus) or **Naupaktos** (náf'pák.tós).

See *Navpakto*.

Nauplia (nó'pli.a). [Also: **Naflion**, **Nauplion** (nó'pli.on), **Navplion**.] Town in S Greece, the capital of the *nomos* (department) of Argolis and Corinthia, situated at the head of the Gulf of Nauplia, ab. 25 mi. SW of Corinth. It was the port of ancient Argos, and was the seat of the Greek government from 1824 to 1834. Pop. 8,456 (1951).

Nauplia, Gulf of. [Also: **Gulf of Argolis** (or **Argos**); **Greek**, **Argolikos Kolpos**; **Latin**, **Argolicus Sinus**.] Arm of the Aegean Sea, indenting the E coast of the Peloponnesus, Greece. Length, ab. 30 mi.

Nauru (nä'ö'rü). [Former name, **Pleasant Island**.] Coral island in W central Pacific Ocean, ab. 37 mi. S of the equator and over 400 mi. W of the Gilbert Islands. It is administered by Australia under a joint British-Australian-New Zealand agreement. Phosphate is the principal export product; approximately a million tons were mined and exported in 1949-50. Nauru was discovered in 1798, annexed by Germany in 1888, and occupied by Australian forces in 1914. It was administered under a League of Nations mandate, and has been since World War II under a United Nations trusteeship. The Japanese occupied Nauru on Aug. 26, 1942, and held it until the end of World War II. Area, ab. 8 sq. mi.; pop. 3,432 (1950), including: Europeans, 278; Asiatics, 1,491; Nauruans, 1,582; other Pacific islanders, 81 (1950).

Nausée (nő.zä'), La. Novel (1938; Eng. trans., *Nausea*, 1949) by Jean Paul Sartre. Critics call the book a fictional presentation of the existentialist metaphysics.

Nauset (nő'set). Tribe of North American Indians of Algonquian stock, formerly living on Cape Cod. They became merged with the Wampanoags of Narragansett Bay; both groups have been extinct since the 15th century.

Naushon (nő.shon'). Largest of the Elizabeth Islands, off SE Massachusetts, NW of Martha's Vineyard.

Nausicaa (nő.sik'ä.a). In the *Odyssey*, the daughter of Alcinoüs, king of the Phaeacians. When Odysseus was shipwrecked on the Phaeacian shore, Nausicaa found him and took him to her father's court.

Nautilus (nő'ti.lus). U.S. submarine, designed as the first submarine to be powered by an atomic pile. The keel was laid on June, 1952.

Nauvoo (nő.vö'). [Former name, **Commerce**.] City in W Illinois, in Hancock County, on the Mississippi River ab. 42 mi. N of Quincy. It was settled in 1839 by the Mormons, who were expelled in 1846. 1,242 (1950).

Nava (nä'vä'). Latin name of the **Naho**.

Navaho (nav'a.hö'). [Also, **Navajo**.] Tribe of North American Indians, originally nomadic, who wandered down from the north and established themselves in the American Southwest. In the early 17th century they were in NE Arizona, from which region they preyed first upon the Pueblo peoples, then the Spanish, and finally the Americans in New Mexico. Punitive and constraining measures against the Navaho all failed until Kit Carson destroyed (1863-64) their sheep and 3,000 of their fruit trees. Many then went into E New Mexico; many others were imprisoned. In 1868 they were given a reservation of 16 million acres of desert and arid lands in NE Arizona, NW New Mexico, and SE Utah, where today ab. 61,000 of them follow their ancient ways of agriculture, sheep-herding, weaving, and metalworking. Navaho religion is a complex, mystical religion expressed in dramatic ritual. The famous Night Way Chant (performed to bring rain, effect cures, and promote general communal well-being) is probably the best known of their ceremonies to white outsiders. The Navaho language belongs to the Western branch of the Apachean group of the Athapascan family of North American Indian languages.

Naval Academy, U.S. [Commonly called **Annapolis**.] Government training institution for officers in the U.S. Navy and Marine Corps, founded (Oct. 10, 1845) at Annapolis, Md., by Secretary of the Navy George Bancroft. It was originally called the "Naval School" and received its present designation in 1850. Candidates for the school are drawn from every state in the Union. Each member of Congress is apportioned four appointees, while others may be appointed from the ranks of the Navy, the Marine Corps, the Naval Reserve, and the Marine Corps Reserve, or may be nominated by the president. Candidates must be U.S. citizens between the ages of 17 and 21. They are admitted as midshipmen, receive 780 dollars a year (supplemented by 75 cents a day for rations), and undergo a four-year training course leading to the B.S. degree and qualified commissions as Navy ensigns or Marine Corps second lieutenants. Total enrollment is usually 3,000. Diplomas and commissions are awarded at Annapolis during the colorful "June Week" ceremonies.

Naval Agreement of 1935, Anglo-German. See **Anglo-German Naval Agreement of 1935**.

Naval Conference, London. See **London Naval Conference**.

Naval Gun Factory, U.S. Government establishment at Washington, D.C., created in 1800 as part of the Washington Navy Yard. Up to the period before World War I, the gun factory provided virtually all of the naval ordnance used by the U.S. Most of the heavy guns mounted on large U.S. naval vessels since 1800 have originated in its works. During World War II it had more than 23,000 workers.

Naval Observatory, U.S. Government establishment created in 1842 and situated since 1893 at Washington, D.C. It became (1866) a branch of the Bureau of Navigation, and has been under its authority except for the years between 1889 and 1910, when it was under the Bureau of Equipment. The observatory studies heavenly bodies and records pertinent data, supplies radio signals giving the official daily time, and administers the Nautical Almanac Office. It disseminates information on navigation and astronomy, and publishes the *American Ephemeris and Nautical Almanac*.

Naval War College. U.S. government institution established in 1884, for the study, by officers, of naval strategy, tactics, and international law. Commodore S. B. Luce, U.S.N., was the first president, and under his direction Captain Alfred T. Mahan, who was subsequently president, took up the historical studies which led to his works on sea power. The navy regulations of 1905 coordinated the college with the general board of the navy for general staff work in addition to its original purpose. The school is situated at Coaster's Harbor Island, near Newport, R.I., and is administered by the Bureau of Navigation, Department of the Navy.

Navan (nav'an). [Irish, *An Uaimh*.] Urban district and market town in Leinster province, Irish Republic, in County Meath, situated at the confluence of the rivers Blackwater and Boyne, ab. 27 mi. NW of Dublin, 4,273 (1951).

Navanagar (ná.vā.nu'gār). See also **Jamnagar**.

Navanagar. [Also: **Nawanagar**, **Novanagar**, **Nowanagur**.] Former native state now incorporated into Saurashtra, Union of India, ab. 170 mi. SW of the city of Ahmedabad. Its people are for the most part subsistence farmers, but there are some dairy products produced for shipment. Former capital, Jamnagar; area, ab. 3,791 sq. mi.; pop. 504,006 (1941).

Navarraise (ná.vā.rez), La. [Eng. trans., "*The Girl of Navarre*."] Opera in one act by Jules Massenet, with a libretto by Jules Claretie and H. Cain, first performed at the Covent Garden Theatre, London, on June 20, 1894.

Navarino (ná.vā.rē'nō; Anglicized, nav.ə.rē'nō). See **Pylos**, Greece.

Navarino, Battle of. Battle fought Oct. 20, 1827, in which the English, French, and Russian fleets, united for the protection of Greece, entering the harbor of Navarino (Pylos) under the command of Sir Edward Codrington, annihilated the Turkish-Egyptian fleet.

Navarra (ná.bär'rá). [French, **Navarre** (na.vär'; French, ná.vär').] Province in NE Spain, bounded by France on the N, Huesca and Zaragoza on the E and SE, Logroño on the S, and Álava and Guipúzcoa on the W; the western

part belongs to the Basque region. The province is largely mountainous, comprising the SW slopes of the Pyrenees. The Ebro River forms the S border. Forestry and the raising of livestock prevail over agriculture; there are a number of industries. Capital, Pamplona; area, 4,056 sq. mi.; pop. 383,333 (1950).

Navarra y Rocafull (ná.bär'rá ē rō.kā.fōl'), **Melchor de**. [Title, Duke of La Palata.] b. in Aragon, Spain; d. at Portobelo, Panama, April 13, 1691. Spanish administrator, vice-chancellor of Aragon and president of the royal council during the minority of Charles II. From Nov. 20, 1681, to Aug. 15, 1689, he was viceroy of Peru.

Navarre (na.vär'; French, na.vär) [Spanish, **Navarra** (ná.bär'rá).] Ancient kingdom which comprised the modern province of Navarra in Spain and part of the department of Basses-Pyrénées in France. It arose c900, and under Sancho III (1000-35) comprised also Aragon and Castile. On its death his dominions (Navarre, Castile, and other holdings) were separated. Navarre was later united to Aragon, and later still to France, from which it was separated in 1328. The part S of the Pyrenees was acquired by Spain in 1513. The part N of the Pyrenees was united with France under its king, Henry IV (Henry of Navarre), in 1589.

Navarre, Pierre. b. at Detroit, Mich., March 28, 1790; d. near Toledo, Ohio, March 20, 1874. American scout in the War of 1812. Operating from his home near the mouth of the Maumee River, he was active as a fur trader and during the War of 1812 was a scout for General James Winchester and for the forces under William Henry Harrison. Resuming fur trading after the war, he appears to have worked for the St. Joseph's and Kankakee branches of the American Fur Company. His later years were passed on a farm near Toledo.

Navarrete (ná.bär.rā'tā), **Domingo Fernández.** b. in Spain, c1610; d. in Santo Domingo, 1689. Spanish missionary, author of a work on China (*Tratados históricos*, 1676). He was archbishop of Santo Domingo from 1678.

Navarrete (ná.bär.rā'tā) or **Navarete** (ná.bär.rā'tā), **Juan Fernández.** [Surname *El Mudo*, meaning "the Mute."] b. at Logroño, Spain, 1526; d. c1579. Spanish painter of religious subjects.

Navarrete, Martín Fernández de. b. at Avalos, Logroño, Spain, Nov. 8, 1765; d. at Madrid, Oct. 8, 1844. Spanish naval officer and historian. He attained the rank of captain in 1796, and subsequently held high offices in the department of marine. In 1789-92 he was commissioned to collect documents relating to the history of the Spanish navy. From 1823 he was director of the hydrographic department, and from 1824 director of the Madrid Academy of History. His principal works are *Colección de los viajes y descubrimientos que hicieron por mar los Españoles desde fines del siglo XV* (7 vols., 1825-65) and *Biblioteca marítima española* (posthumous, 1851). He planned and edited the first four volumes of the great collection of documents relating to Spanish history.

Navas de Tolosa (ná.vās dā tō.lō'sā), **Las.** See under **Bailén**.

Navasota (nav.ə.sō'tā). [Former name, **Nolansville**.] City in E Texas, in Grimes County, NW of Houston: cotton gins and cottonseed-oil mills. It was established in 1858. It is believed that the explorer La Salle was killed (1687) in this vicinity. 5,188 (1950).

Navesink Hills (nav'ē.singk). See **Highlands of Navesink**.

Navez (ná.vā), **François Joseph.** b. at Charleroi, Belgium, 1787; d. 1869. Belgian painter. He studied at Paris with David. He was director of the Royal Academy of Beaux-Arts at Brussels, and professor of painting there, and also at the École Normale. Among his pictures are *Hagar in the Desert*, *Meeting of Isaac and Rebecca*, and *Resurrection of Lazarus*.

Navicert System (nav'is.ért). Arrangement announced by Great Britain and the U.S. on Nov. 21, 1939, by which British observers were privileged to examine and approve in U.S. ports the exports to neutral countries of Europe. The system was established in order to avoid the inspection and diversion of U.S. ships in British blockaded waters, which had caused so much ill feeling in World War I.

Naville (nā.vēl), **Henri Édouard**. [Called **Édouard Naville**.] b. at Geneva, Switzerland, June 14, 1844; d. there, Oct. 17, 1926. Swiss Egyptologist. He made (1883 *et seq.*) numerous archaeological expeditions to Egypt. Among his works on Egyptian antiquities is his monumental edition of the Book of the Dead. Author of *Archaeology of the Old Testament* (1913) and *The Text of the Old Testament* (1916).

Naojao (nā.bō.nō'ā). City in NW Mexico, in Sonora state, 11,009 (1940).

Navpaktos (nāf'pāk.tōs). [Also: **Lepanto**, **Naupaktos**; Latin, **Naupactus**.] Small town in the *nomos* (department) of Aetolia and Acarnania, Greece, abt. 15 mi. NE of Patras; seat of a bishopric. It was an Athenian military station in the 5th century B.C. The Venetians lost it to the Turks in 1499. Pop. 5,586 (1940).

Navyion (nāf'pīē.ōn). See **Nauplia**.

Navy, U.S. Department of the. U.S. government department, one of three under the National Military Establishment created in 1947 (the other two are the Department of the Army and the Department of the Air Force). It is headed by the secretary of the navy, who does not have cabinet status and is responsible to the secretary of defense. Before unification of the armed forces was achieved, the Navy Department had separate status as an executive department, and its head enjoyed cabinet rank. Unification did not, however, affect the status of naval aviation, which still remains a part of the navy. The commander in chief of the navy is the President of the United States; the executive head of the navy is the chief of naval operations. Both the secretary of the navy and the chief of naval operations are members of the War Council. The chief functions of the navy are to assure ability to carry out prompt and sustained combat operations at sea (except for such land operations as may be specifically assigned), to gain and maintain general sea supremacy, to control vital sea areas, and to protect vital sea lines of communication. The U.S. Marine Corps is under the authority of the Navy Department. General naval policy is recommended by the navy general board, with headquarters at Washington, D.C. The navy has 16 naval districts in charge of naval activities in the U.S. and its possessions; each district is under a commandant who exercises authority over activities in shore-based establishments and in waters adjacent to the district. The combat craft of the navy include aircraft carriers, battleships, cruisers, destroyers, destroyer escorts, submarines, PT boats, and motorboats. The navy is itself divided into two major units, the Pacific Fleet and the Atlantic Fleet, each of which, under the command of an admiral, has subfleet organizations. The subfleets are in turn divided into task forces, of which the subdivisions are task groups and task units consisting of ships of the same type. The navy maintains units and shore establishments including the Bureau of Medicine and Surgery, Seabee (construction) battalions, navy yards, naval supply depots, naval operating bases, naval and air training stations, naval aircraft, gun, and powder factories, the Naval War College, the Naval Academy, and the Naval Observatory. The women's branch of the navy is the WAVES; naval enlistment for U.S. women dates back to World War I, when more than 10,000 served; in World War II there were more than 84,000 enrollments. The peacetime navy draws its recruits chiefly from volunteers, although the Selective Service Act of 1948 authorizes the use of the draft to help meet the navy's requirements. Individual ratings among enlisted men range from nonrated seaman to chief petty officer. Commissioned officers of the regular navy and naval reserve are divided into three classifications known as line, staff, and warrant officers. Line officers (denoted by a star above the sleeve stripe) exercise command functions; their grades range from ensign to admiral, and most of them are drawn from the U.S. Naval Academy and the Naval Reserve Officers' Training Corps. Staff officers (organized in the Navy Staff Corps) include chaplains, civil engineers, and medical, dental, and supply officers. Warrant officers, divided into warrant and chief warrant classifications, comprise the lowest officer grade. The peacetime reserve of the U.S. Navy is the U.S. Naval Reserve, consisting of the Fleet Reserve, the Organized Reserve, the Merchant Marine Reserve, and

the Volunteer Reserve. The U.S. Navy had its inception during the American Revolution, when a naval committee was established (Oct. 13, 1775) by the Continental Congress, but formal organization of the Navy Department came with the creation of the national government in 1789. The present two-ocean navy policy was adopted under the administration of President Franklin D. Roosevelt. World War II saw the employment by the U.S. of the largest fleet in world history. At the close of the war the navy had in service 1,397 vessels, exclusive of auxiliary and small combat types of craft.

Navy Range. See **Colbert Range**.

Navy Yard City. Unincorporated community in W Washington, in Kitsap County; a southwestern suburb of Bremerton, 3,030 (1950).

Nawa (nā.wā). See **Naha**.

Nawanagar (nā.wa.nug'ar). See **Navanagar**.

Naxos (nak'sōs). [Also, **Naxia** (nak'si.ā).] Island in the Aegean Sea, belonging to the *nomos* (department) of Cyclades, Greece. It is the largest and most fertile of the Cyclades, and is celebrated for its wine, olives, fruit, and vegetables. It was a member of the Confederacy of Delos, and revolted, but was subdued by Athens c467 B.C. Near it Athens won a naval victory over Sparta in 376 B.C. It was conquered by the Venetians in 1207, and was the center of a duchy until 1566. It was under Turkish supremacy after 1537 and became Turkish property in 1579. In 1829 it passed to Greece. Area, 170 sq. mi.; pop. 31,114 (1940).

Naxos. [Also, **Naxia**.] Chief town of the island of Naxos, Greece, in the *nomos* (department) of Cyclades, situated on the NW coast; seat of a Greek and a Roman Catholic bishopric. 2,487 (1940).

Naxos. [Also, **Naxus**.] In ancient geography, a seaport in Sicily, abt. 26 mi. NE of Catania. It was the earliest Greek colony in Sicily (founded by Chalcis in 735 B.C.), and was destroyed (403 B.C.) by Dionysius the elder, tyrant of Syracuse.

Naxuana (nak.sū.ā'na). Ancient name of **Nakhichevan**.

Naxus (nak'sūs). See **Naxos**, Sicily.

Nayarit (nā.yā.rēt'). [Also, **Nuevo Toledo**.] State in W Mexico, bordering on the Pacific and including the islands of Les Tres Marias, Isabela, and San Juanico. Mining, lumbering, and agriculture are the chief industries. Mexico's youngest state, it was occupied by the Spanish in the 16th century, formed (c1824-84) part of Jalisco state, then was included in the territory of Tepic, and achieved statehood in 1917. Capital, Tepic; area, 10,547 sq. mi.; pop. 292,343 (1950).

Nayarits (nā.yā.rēt's). Collective term for several Indian tribes of the mountainous region in the Mexican states of Nayarit, Jalisco, and Zacatecas. They were not completely conquered until 1722, and since then have maintained a large degree of cultural independence.

Nayler (nā'ler), **James**. b. at Ardsley, Yorkshire, England, c1617; d. in Huntingdonshire, England, 1660. English Puritan fanatic. He served as quartermaster in the Parliamentary army in 1642, and in 1651 became a Quaker. He gradually gathered about him a band of personal followers, however, and under the delusion that he was a reincarnation of Christ, he entered Bristol in October, 1656, on horseback, in imitation of Christ's entry into Jerusalem. On Dec. 16, 1656, he was convicted of blasphemy by Parliament. The punishment to which he was subjected (whipping, branding on the forehead with B for blasphemer, pillorying, having his tongue bored through with a hot iron, and being imprisoned) brought about a public confession in 1659.

Nazaré (nā.za.rē'). [Former name, **Nazareth**.] City in E Brazil, in the state of Bahia, 11,661 (1950).

Nazarene (naz'a.rēn). Inhabitant of Nazareth, a town in Galilee, Palestine; a name given (in contempt) to Jesus (with the definite article), and to the early converts to Christianity (Acts, xxiv. 5); hence, a Christian.

Nazarenes. Sect of Jewish Christians which continued to the 4th century A.D. They observed the Mosaic ritual, and looked for a millennium on earth. Unlike the Ebionites, they believed in the divinity of Christ.

Nazareth (naz'a.rēth). [Arabic, **En Nasira**.] Town in Galilee, Palestine, now in N Israel. It is celebrated as the dwelling place of Jesus during his childhood and

early manhood. The Church of the Annunciation was founded by the empress Helena, mother of Constantine I, but ruined in the Middle Ages, and rebuilt later. In the crypt is the traditional place of the Annunciation. Pop. 20,000 (1950), entirely non-Jewish.

Nazareth. Borough in E Pennsylvania, in Northampton County, ab. 56 mi. N of Philadelphia; manufactures of cement and textiles. It was the second Moravian settlement in the state. 5,830 (1950).

Nazaribagh Mountains (nā.zē'ri.bāg). [Also, **Hazaribagh Mountains.**] Range of mountains in E Union of India, chiefly in Bihar. They extend NE to SW for ab. 175 mi. and reach a height of 4,018 ft. In this range are found some of the best reserves of iron ore and coal yet located in the Union of India. These materials feed the steel plant at Jamshedpur.

Nazarites (nāz.'ar.its). [Also, **Nazirites.**] Among the ancient Hebrews, religious devotees, set apart to the Lord by a special vow the terms of which are carefully prescribed in Num. vi. They included entire abstinence from wine and other intoxicating liquors, from all cutting of the hair, and from all approach to a dead body. The vow might be taken either for a limited period or for life. They first appear in the time of the Philistine oppression.

Nazas (nā.'sis). River in N Mexico, in the state of Durango, flowing E into the Laguna district.

Nazca (nās.'ka). [Also, **Nasca.**] Valley on the central Peruvian coast noted for great figures outlined by pebbles on the ground, such as converging arrows, squares, and designs of monsters, which can only be seen from the air. One can only speculate as to their purpose. Evidence of the Tiahuanaco culture is also found here. Nazca civilization was contemporary with the Tiahuanaco culture, but independent of it until after 900 A.D. Nazca culture was agricultural; there are shell mounds; the ceramic and textile arts were of a high level, as exemplified by findings in the burial pits, but there are no extant village remains.

Naze (nāz). the. Cape in SE England, at the eastern extremity of Essex, ab. 5 mi. S of Harwich, ab. 64 mi. NE of London. It projects into the North Sea.

Naze, the. English name of Lindenes.

Nazhivin (nā.zhē'vin), **Ivan Fyodorovich.** b. at Moscow, 1874; d. 1940. Russian novelist. Some of his numerous tales deal with the life of his compatriots who, like himself, had escaped from Russia after the revolution. Three of his novels available in English are *Rasputin* (1929), *A Certain Jesus: the Gospel According to Thomas* (1930), also published under the title *According to Thomas*, and *The Dogs* (1931).

Nazianzus (nā.zi'an.'zus), **Saint Gregory of.** See **Saint Gregory of Nazianzus.**

Nazimova (nā.zē'mō.vā, nā.zim'ō.vā), **Alla.** b. at Yalta, in the Crimea, Russia, June 4, 1879; d. at New York, July 13, 1945. Russian stage and screen actress. By 1904 she was a leading actress at St. Petersburg. That year she joined Paul Orleneff's Company and went on tour, visiting London in January, 1905, and that March performing in Russian at New York. She made her English-speaking debut the next season in *Hedda Gabler* (1906). She followed this with an Ibsen series, playing *A Doll's House* (1907) and *The Master Builder* (1907). In 1916, Nazimova began a notable motion-picture career which lasted until 1923, starring in such films as *War Brides* (1916), *Camille* (1918), and *Madonna of the Streets* (1924). She returned to the New York stage in *Dagmar* (1923). She went to London to play in *Woman of the Earth* (1928), and on her return joined the Civic Repertory at New York, performing in Anton Chekhov's *The Cherry Orchard* (1929) and Leonid Andreyev's *Katerina* (1930). Then came her greatest role, as Christine in Eugene O'Neill's *Mourning Becomes Electra* (1931). Subsequently she appeared in a dramatization of *The Good Earth* (1932), *Dr. Monica* (1933), and G. B. Shaw's *Simpleton of the Unrepeated Isles* (1935), and gave one of her most distinguished performances as Mrs. Alving in a production of Ibsen's *Ghosts* which she took to many cities in the U.S.

Nazimuddin (nā.zē.mūd.dēn'), **Al-Haj Khwaja.** b. July 19, 1894. Pakistani statesman. He served as chief (1922-29) of the municipal council at Dacca and as a member (1934-37) of the executive council of Bengal. From 1937 to 1941 he was minister of home affairs and, as a prominent member (1942 *et seq.*) of the Moslem

League, he headed the opposition before becoming (1943) chief minister. He went (1945-46) to the U.S. as a member of the Indian delegation seeking to alleviate the acute food shortage in India. In 1947 he became premier of East Pakistan and from 1948 to 1951 served as governor general of Pakistan. When Liaquat Ali Khan was assassinated in 1951, Nazimuddin became premier. His government fell in April, 1953, when it failed to find the solution to an acute national food shortage.

Nazi Party (nā.'tsi, nat.'si). [Popular appellation of the **National Socialist German Workers' Party**; abbreviation, **NSDAP**, from the German **Nationalsozialistische Deutsche Arbeiterpartei**.] German political party, founded in 1920 and dominant in Germany from 1933 to 1945 under the leadership of Adolf Hitler. Its program, marking the peak of European totalitarianism as it developed between the two world wars, was based on an extreme nationalism and the embodiment of the principle of leadership (*Führerprinzip*), the exploitation of the desires and frustrations of large segments of the German population searching for a leader who would bring them some measure of hope out of the despair that followed World War I. The origins of National Socialism are found in World War I and its immediate aftermath. The French policy of *revanche*, tempered to some extent by Woodrow Wilson's moderation, had stripped Germany of much of its industrial strength; and instead of the prewar monarchy Germany now found itself directed by a fairly weak semi-socialistic democratic government. The discontent that found expression in the Spartacist movement and the Kapp Putsch led also to the formation of many small political groups interested in pushing their own systems of reform.

The Formation of the Party. One such group was the German Labor Party, formed in Munich under the leadership of Gottfried Feder; its program was one of state control of land and banks and of resistance to the Versailles Treaty and the government that accepted it. Into this group came, as member number 7, an ex-corporal of the German army, the Austrian-born Adolf Hitler. The party discovered that Hitler was a fine orator; and he, by repeating constantly the message that the Germans had been stabbed in the back and had not lost the war in the field, and that Germany's evil days had been caused by the Socialists, the Jews, the bankers, the government, soon swelled the list of party members. By 1923, the party, recruiting its members principally from among the lower middle class, had grown tremendously. Its appeal was not so much to the working man, whose assets were his ability to work and his skills, nor to members of the upper or upper middle class, who had substantial businesses to fall back upon, nor to the farmers, who had livestock and land upon which to live; rather its appeal was to the small professional man, the civil service worker, the white-collar worker, the small business man, whose savings and means of livelihood were wiped out in the inflationary spiral that wrecked the German economy. To these people Hitler led forth the scapegoats for the evil that had fallen upon them: the Jews, who were called international bankers, war profiteers, socialists, and degraders of German unity, all at the same time; the Communists, whose growth as a political party seemed to threaten any chance of a return to the comfortable life these people had known; the government, ruling under the Weimar constitution, accepting the onerous Versailles *Diktat* (in the eyes of the Hitlerites not really a treaty but an imposed peace to be denounced as soon as the opportunity presented itself). The early days of the party saw attracted to it such figures as Hermann Goerring, Rudolf Hess, Alfred Rosenberg, Paul Joseph Goebbels, Julius Streicher, and others whose names were to become world-known; it was largely supported, as were most other anti-Communist groups, by the large industrialists, not so much because of its ideological appeal, as for its possibilities as a force against possible future Communist domination of the government. As its symbol, the party adopted the swastika, already infamous in Russia as the sign of anti-Semitism, and possessing a universal appeal as the ancient sign of fertility, the sweeping wheel of the sun: this symbol, placed within a white circle on the red flag of socialist revolution, became the banner of the Nazis; swastikas as armbands, as standards, were used to distin-

guish members, as were later the brown shirts, belts, daggers, and boots of the S.A. (Sturmabteilung), the party's private army. By 1923 the party had attracted to it the war hero General Erich Ludendorff, ex-chief of staff to Field Marshal von Hindenburg.

The Beer-Hall Putsch. In January, 1923, the French had occupied the Ruhr because of failure of German reparations payments, and the growing resentment of the Germans, their despair at the deepening depression and rising inflation, made it seem possible to Hitler and his followers that a sudden coup might topple the government. During a political meeting in a Munich beer-hall on Nov. 8, 1923, the Nazi storm troopers suddenly appeared and, led by Hitler who leaped on a table and called for revolution and a march on Berlin, cowed the persons at the meeting into agreeing to their plans. Among those acquiescing under duress were Bavarian Premier Gustav von Kahr, Reichswehr commander for Bavaria Otto von Lossow, and Bavarian police chief Hans von Seisser. The next day, assured that he would meet with no resistance, Ludendorff headed a parade of some 3,000 Nazis. The officials, however, had recanted once they were free of the Nazis, and the parade was met by the armed Reichswehr. Ludendorff marched through the military lines unscathed but the remainder of the Nazis were met by rifle fire; 14 died and many were wounded. Hitler fled, only to be arrested and sentenced to five years' imprisonment at Landsberg. He served only 13 months of the term, but used the time of his imprisonment in writing *Mein Kampf*, an outline of his political philosophy; in this he was aided by his fellow prisoner Rudolf Hess. *Mein Kampf*, the basic book of the Nazi movement, is, philosophically, a mélange of nationalist, racist, and pseudo-socialist belief. According to Hitler's statements, the Germans had lost the war because of the socialists behind the front, aided by Jewish profiteers. Therefore, the Jews must be driven from Germany. Germany would then come to a new life, its blood purified of the Semitic strain. Hitler repeated the arguments of Houston Stewart Chamberlain and others, who had held up the so-called Nordic as the highest type of humanity, as the exemplars of the "Aryan race" (at bottom a meaningless phrase, since Aryan specifically was a linguistic and not an ethnological or cultural term, but emotionally appealing as a rallying point for those who needed to feel solidarity with some group in a time of chaos). Once the Jews had been extirpated, the *Volk*, a throwback to the unity of the Germanic peoples of old, could again assert itself. Communism would be defeated; France would again, as she had in the days of Bismarck, be forced to her knees. Throughout his book Hitler extolled the value of propaganda: the important thing was to get the people to believe something, whether true or not; once they believed they could be led; the war was lost, among other reasons, because the German propaganda was inferior to the Allies'. The program outlined in *Mein Kampf*, as was to be pointed out gleefully by the Nazis in later days, was that actually followed by Hitler: getting to power in Germany by constitutional means; destroying the constitutional democracy and substituting a totalitarian government; rebuilding German military might; unifying all Germans all over the world within a pan-German state; obtaining world leadership for Germany. Each of these steps, including partial realization of the last, was taken by Hitler.

The Nazis' Rise to Power. Released late in 1924, Hitler began rebuilding the party. Slowly it grew until, by the time the depression of the 1930's struck, it had become a recognized factor in German politics, with several members in the Reichstag. The Wall Street collapse of 1929 had the immediate effect of cutting off German credit; loans could not be obtained and the national economy was far too weak to stand on its own. The period that followed was chaotic, but in the 1930 election the Nazis suddenly became the second strongest party in the Reichstag, with 107 members. Despite this the Nazi uniform was forbidden by Chancellor Brüning and the S.A. was ordered dissolved. The advent of the von Papen ministry early in 1932, when the Nazis won 37 percent of the vote, saw them again permitted to appear in public in uniform. Brown shirts were everywhere and acts of terrorism multiplied. Pitched battles between the Nazis and the

Communists, sporadic during the preceding years, grew more numerous; beatings of Jews by the Brown Shirts increased. Another election, held late in 1932, gave the Nazis only 32 percent of the vote, a decline in strength. At this juncture, the Nazis were joined by the German National People's Party, led by Alfred Hugenberg; together they controlled by far the largest segment of the Reichstag membership, but they were short of a majority. Nevertheless, Hitler was appointed chancellor by President von Hindenburg on January 30, 1933; according to report, the senile president was in favor of once more appointing von Papen, a member of the upper class, instead of the upstart corporal, but von Papen, believing he could control Hitler, induced von Hindenburg to name the Nazi chancellor. A new election was called for March 5, since the government did not have a working majority. At this juncture, on Feb. 27, 1933, the Reichstag mysteriously caught fire and was destroyed. Hitler charged that the fire was the result of Communist sabotage and demanded suppression of the radical movement; the constitutional guarantees of free speech and a free press were suspended, and this, combined with the control of the police by the Nazis (who were thus able to intimidate opposition), led to a victory at the polls. The National Socialists won nearly 44 percent of the vote; the Nationalists won eight percent. With this working majority, and with the aid of the Center Party, the Nazis' first act when the new Reichstag met later in March was to exclude the 81 elected Communist deputies on the ground that the party was outlawed as a result of the Reichstag fire. The Nazis now had an absolute majority in the legislature.

The Nazi Control. On March 23 the Reichstag and Reichsrat passed the Enabling Act, which suspended the constitution and gave the government dictatorial power for four years. Hitler now proceeded to carry into force his program of establishing a complete dictatorship in Germany. Political opposition was quickly eliminated: the Socialists were outlawed in May, 1933; the Catholic parties were banned in July; and on July 14, 1933, the National Socialist Party was named the only political party in Germany. An election held in November, 1933, with only Nazi candidates on a ballot to be marked "Ja" or "Nein," resulted in a 95 percent vote for the Nazis; some three million ballots were declared invalid, undoubtedly a protest vote. Hitler's party was now fully in control; the whispers of the earnest Socialists who had joined the party were stilled with the elimination from the party of the Strasser brothers in 1932, and on June 30, 1934, the remnant of the Socialist wing of the party was wiped out in the great Blood Purge. Among the victims of the sudden assassinations were Ernst Röhm, one of the principal Nazis and leader of the Brown Shirts, Gregor Strasser, former chancellor Kurt von Schleicher, and Erich Klausener, a leader of the Catholic movement. The excuse was an alleged plot to overthrow Hitler, for which allegation no evidence was adduced, and the immorality of several of those killed; according to Hitler's own statement 74 were killed, but it is more likely that nearly 1,000 were murdered that night and the next day. One explanation sometimes adduced is that Röhm and the other high-ranking Nazis objected to the growth of influence of the S.S. (Schutzstaffel) or Black Shirts, the elite corps of Hitler's personal guards, at the expense of the S.A. Later this corps was combined by Heinrich Himmler with the Gestapo (Geheimstaatspolizei) in the S.D. (Sicherheitsdienst) or security police. The sudden raids of this group, their ubiquitous presence, their cruel methods with prisoners, made the Gestapo the feared organ of the government. The S.A., apart from its attendance at the huge political rallies, fell into a kind of limbo between the active party members and non-party members. On Aug. 2, 1934, von Hindenburg died, and on August 19, Hitler became, as the result of a plebiscite, sole leader of the Germans. He chose to be known as the Führer (leader) rather than as president. The revolution was now complete: the Reichstag met to put its stamp of approval on measures dictated by the supreme head of the state. The Reichsrat had been abolished (Jan. 30, 1934) and each of the several states was ruled technically by a Statthalter, but actually by a Gauleiter, or party district representative. In May, 1934, the judicial system was

revolutionized with the institution of the People's Court, a court meeting in secret session before which crimes against the state (defined rather loosely and capable of interpretation at pleasure) were tried; this court was supreme, only the Führer himself might review cases. Political and racial prisoners were gathered into several concentration camps, without trial, and suffering whatever tortures their guards could think of; the most notorious of these was the camp at Dachau.

Jewish Persecution. Persecution of the Jews began almost simultaneously with the Enabling Act. Jews were barred from state employment (April 7, 1933); Jewish businessmen and professional men were prevented from earning a living; businesses were sold forcibly to "Aryans," and doctors and lawyers were forbidden to practice. The Nuremberg Laws of Sept. 15, 1935, took citizenship away from all Jews, and a Jew was defined as anyone who had one Jewish grandparent. By this one decree the assimilation of Jews to German national life, a process that had proceeded as far in Germany as anywhere in the world, was ended; no Jew might marry a non-Jew, no Jew might have a servant girl who was German, no Jewish schoolchild might sit next to a German child. In part this virulence was due to the obscene ravings of Julius Streicher, publisher of *Der Stürmer*, whose journal, featuring caricatures in drawing and in prose of alleged typical Jewishness, was widely read; Streicher dealt in the sensational, luridly sexual propaganda that was calculated to strike fear of racial contamination into the German heart. No opportunity to publicize the ancient canards against the Jews was missed; even *The Protocols of the Elders of Zion*, proved a forgery, was circulated as an embodiment of the Jewish plan to rule the world. The anti-Semitism of the Nazis seemed to reach a peak in November, 1938, when a German aide at the Paris legation was killed by a Polish Jew. Riots occurred throughout Germany; shops were smashed and looted, synagogues were burned, and Jewish homes were broken into and their inhabitants attacked. The Jews of Germany were fined a billion marks by the government, an amount sufficient to wipe out all personal holdings above 5,000 marks. The exodus of Jews from Germany was to some extent aided by the German government, but restrictions on the amount of money that might be taken out of the country made it impossible for many to emigrate. Those remaining were herded into ghettos and restricted in their movements outside the areas. The culmination of the persecution was reached during World War II, when the Jews of Europe were subject to systematic extermination by the Nazis in so-called death camps. Of a prewar European population of over six million Jews, less than a million and a half survived; Germany's prewar population of Jews was about 500,000, and after the war, including many thousands brought into Germany as slave laborers, only 275,000 remained.

Other Measures. Christian groups, too, suffered from the Nazis. Led by Alfred Rosenberg as their principal philosopher, who saw in Christianity a creation of Judaism, the Nazis encouraged the growth of neopaganism, a return to the ancient Germanic religion of Odin and Thor, or of the new German Christian Church, which denied all of the Old and much of the New Testament, equated Jesus with Hitler, and added the swastika to the cross as a symbol of its religious belief. The Protestant churches were placed under the leadership of a Nazi-appointed bishop, Ludwig Müller, and later under control of Hans Kerrl, minister of church affairs. Opposition to this government interference was led by Pastor Martin Niemöller, who was arrested and put into a concentration camp (1937). Despite a concordat with the Vatican, the Nazis did not permit freedom to the Roman Catholics either. Charges of immorality leveled against monasteries and priests combined with pressure on parents to enter their children in the *Hitler Jugend* (Hitler Youth) rather than in parochial schools caused protests from the Roman Catholic hierarchy. Led by Michael Cardinal von Faulhaber of Munich they resisted Nazi encroachment. Both the Lutherans and the Roman Catholics, despite persecution, managed to avoid outright suppression. The Nazis, feeling that in time the youth of Germany would forget the old religions, did not press the point. The socialism of the Nazis, tempered by the ties of Nazi leadership to the

big business interests of Germany and by the elimination from the party of its more earnest socialist members, was nevertheless real to a great extent. Despite the world-wide depression, unemployment was cut down to a very small fraction of the population, principally by the establishment of labor camps and by a great public works program. Workers were enabled to obtain vacations and other recreation through the Strength through Joy (*Kraft durch Freude*) organization. A Four-Year Plan, instituted Oct. 19, 1936, was aimed at establishing German autarchy, making the nation reliant only on itself for essential materials in case of war. However, strikes were barred (1933), workers' political parties were dissolved and a National Labor Front under Nazi control was established (1934), and control passed into the hands of the employers, who were technically under the supervision of industrial trusts and a series of courts to determine disputes. In this, as in the governmental establishment, the Nazi principle was followed: "Authority downward, responsibility upward." The Nazi economy from the first was based on the probability of war. Basic to the entire philosophy of Nazism was the concept of Lebensraum, room in which the German race of supermen might expand, at the expense of what they considered lesser and less fit peoples. After the consolidation of the German minorities in Europe with the German national state, Germany would have to wage war for its growing population. And the duty of the Germans was to expand. Women were, therefore, to be considered primarily as mothers, and the woman's world was to be in essence *Kinder, Kirche, Küche* (children, church, kitchen). To justify this expansionist policy, and to invest the inevitable war with Communist Russia with what seemed to them a plausible reason, the Nazis adopted the geopolitical concepts of Karl Haushofer. In this view, world control depended on control of the great world "heartland," occupied by Russia. This would eventually involve an armed conflict; thus the Nazis instituted the Four-Year Plan and the public road-building projects that constructed great military roads in Germany. In 1933 Hitler withdrew from the League of Nations and from participation in the disarmament talks, and in 1936 formally denounced the Locarno Treaty and reoccupied the Rhineland. In 1935 Germany, until then building an army under the guise of labor corps, announced that she was rearming, and instituted compulsory military service. Progress was extremely rapid; by 1938 Germany's air force was the best in the world, her army was well equipped, and her naval strength was growing. In the latter year also, the western frontier, facing the French Maginot Line, was fortified. German expansion, accompanied by the constant threat of war, was accomplished without a real struggle. The Saar returned to Germany in 1935; in 1938 Austria was annexed to Germany. In May and again in September, 1938, crises over German demands for annexation of the Sudeten region of Czechoslovakia brought a European war near, but the Munich Pact of September, 1938, seemed to abate the danger. The suppression of the remainder of Czechoslovakia as the German protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia in March, 1939, made it apparent, even to the most obtuse of Western diplomats, that the danger still existed and would continue to exist as long as the Nazi appetite for new territory was not satisfied, and the realization came that satisfaction was impossible. In 1936 the formation of the Rome-Berlin "Axis" had linked the two fascist dictatorships in an anti-Communist, or colonial-revision, alliance; in the same year Japan had been welcomed into the alliance. The Spanish totalitarian regime, in revolt against the constitutional government, was recognized, and then aided, by the Axis powers. The world waited for the explosion. The Nazis, completely successful up to this point in everything they had attempted, from elimination of the Jews from their national life to terrorizing the rest of the world with threats, suddenly reversed their basic tenet and signed (Aug. 20-21, 1939) a treaty with Communist Russia. Thus the nationalistic aspect of the movement completely drowned out the hitherto essential program of opposition to Communism. The war began within two weeks, Germany invading Poland and crushing her in the month between September 1 and September 29, when the country was divided between Germany and the

U.S.S.R. The initial successes of German arms in World War II, climaxed by the fall of France (1940) and the attack on Russia (1941), soon were offset by the continued resistance of Great Britain and the U.S.S.R. backed by the U.S. The Allied invasion of France in June, 1944, marked the end of German leadership on the Continent. The European war ended in May, 1945, with Hitler, Himmler, and Goebbels dead in the ruins of the Third Reich, the nation the Nazis had boasted would last 1,000 years. The principal Nazis were rounded up and put on trial for their crimes. Some were executed, some imprisoned for longer or shorter terms. Nazism officially was dead; German courts were set up to de-Nazify Germany under Allied occupation, but to some extent Nazism, in the form of anti-Semitism and a nationalism that refuses to admit a real defeat, may still be found in Germany.

Nazirites (naz'ir'its). See **Nazarites**.

Nchumburu (en.chôm.bô'rô). See **Ntwumuru**.

Ndau (en.dou'). [Also: **Vandau**, **Wandau**.] Subgroup of the Shona, a Bantu-speaking people of SE Africa. They inhabit Mozambique, in the neighborhood of Sofala.

Ndebele (en.dā'bā.lā). [Also: **Amandebele**, **Matabele**, **Tebele**.] Two offshoots of the Nguni, a Bantu-speaking people of SE Africa. 1. The Transvaal Ndebele, who left Zululand several centuries ago to settle among Sotho peoples, and whose N subgroups have been markedly influenced by the Sotho. 2. The Rhodesian Ndebele, who fled (1817) from the Zulu under the leadership of one of Chaka's favorite generals, Mzilikazi, who refused to surrender all his booty to Chaka. After remaining in Transvaal until 1836, they fled to Matabeleland in W Southern Rhodesia, where they conquered the Shona. Their kingdom was broken by Cecil Rhodes's British South Africa Company during the reign of Lobengula, but elements of Zulu language and culture have survived.

Ndengi (en.deng'gē). See under **Kalou wu**.

Ndenie (en.dā'nē.ā). [Also: **Idenie**, **Ndenge** (en.deng'gā).] One of the Sudanic-speaking Anyi peoples of W Africa, inhabiting a region in SE Ivory Coast.

Ndlambe (en.dlām'bā). [Also, **Amandlambe**.] Subgroup of the Xhosa, a Bantu-speaking people of S Africa.

Ndola (en.dō'lā). Town in Northern Rhodesia, in S central Africa, situated in the copper belt, just S of the Belgian Congo and ab. 776 mi. N of Bulawayo by rail. It is the commercial and administrative center for the copper-mining region and handles all its exports and imports for the mining region. Its location and function make it a rapidly growing center of considerable importance. It has several small industries, including a sawmill, woodworking factory, and soap factory. Pop. ab. 8,000.

Ndonge (en.dōn'dā). [Also: **Wadonde**, **Wandonde**.] Bantu-speaking people of C Africa, inhabiting an area in SE Tanganyika. Culturally and linguistically they resemble the Mwera, but display a patrilineal emphasis.

Ndonga (en.dōng'gā). [Also: **Ngola**, **Ovandongā**.] Bantu-speaking people of C Africa, inhabiting NW Angola, near Luanda, on the N bank of the Cuanza River. They were united into a kingdom with its capital at Luanda, until they were driven inland by the Portuguese. The kingdom had three provinces: Ndonga proper, Matamba, and Ndanji. It is from the title of their king, Ngola, that present-day Angola today takes its name. The Ndonga are agricultural and pastoral people whose dialect is Kimbundu. They are not to be confused with the Ndonga of S Angola, a subgroup of the Mbo.

Ndonga. [Also: **Ondonga**, **Ovandongā**.] One of the largest subgroups of the Mbo, a Bantu-speaking people inhabiting S Angola, in SW Africa. They are not to be confused with the Ndonga (Ngola) of NW Angola.

Ndorobo (en.dō'rō'bō). See **Dorobo**.

Ndulu (en.dō'lō). [Also: **Andulu**, **Ondulu**, **Ondura**.] One of the 13 independent kingdoms of the Mbundu, a Bantu-speaking people of SW Africa. They inhabit C Angola.

Ndundulu (en.dōn.dō'lō). [Also, **Bandundulu**.] Bantu-speaking people of C Africa, inhabiting the extreme W part of Northern Rhodesia. Culturally and linguistically they have been assimilated to the Lozi, the rulers of the Rotse kingdom, of which the Ndundulu formed a part. Their number ab. 20,000.

Neaera (nē.ē'ra). Name of a maiden in classical Latin pastoral poetry. Milton uses the name in *Lycidas*:

To sport with Amaryliss in the shade,

Or with the tangles of Neaera's hair. . . .

Neagh (nā), **Lough**. Lake in Ulster province, Northern Ireland. It is situated between Counties Antrim, Down, Armagh, Tyrone, and Londonderry, ab. 13 mi. W of Belfast. Lough Neagh is the largest lake in the British Isles. Its outlet is by the river Bann into the North Channel. Length, ab. 18 mi.; width, ab. 11 mi.; area, 153 sq. mi.

Neagle, **In**, **re** 135 U.S. 1 (1890) (nē'gl). U.S. Supreme Court decision upholding the release of David Neagle, a deputy U.S. marshal who shot to death a man attempting to assault U.S. Supreme Court Justice Stephen J. Field.

Neagle was taken into custody by California officials and charged with murder. The court, ruling that Neagle had been arrested for "an act done in pursuance of a law of the United States," ordered his release in a ruling notable for its affirmation of national supremacy over state power.

Neal (nē), **Daniel**. b. at London, Dec. 14, 1678; d. there, April 4, 1743. English historian. He was educated at the Merchant Taylors' School and at the universities of Utrecht and Leiden. In 1706 he settled as an independent clergyman at London. He wrote *History of New England* (1720) and, his chief work, *History of the Puritans* (4 vols., 1732-38).

Neal, **David Dolloff**. b. at Lowell, Mass., Oct. 20, 1837; d. May 2, 1915. American figure painter. He resided principally at Munich. Among his works are *The First Meeting of Mary Stuart and Rizzio* (1876), *Oliver Cromwell Visits John Milton* (1883), and several portraits.

Neal, **John**. b. at Portland, Me., Aug. 25, 1793; d. there, June 20, 1876. American novelist, poet, and journalist. Among his novels are *Keep Cool* (1817), *Seventy-Six* (1823), *Logan* (1823), and *The Down-Easters* (1833).

Neal, **Joseph Clay**. b. at Greenland, N.H., Feb. 3, 1807; d. at Philadelphia, July 17, 1847. American humorist. He edited (1831-44) the *Pennsylvanian* at Philadelphia. His works were collected in *Charcoal Sketches* (1837, 1849) and *Peter Ploddy and other Oddities* (1844).

Neale (nē), **Edward Vansittart**. b. at Bath, England, April 2, 1810; d. Sept. 16, 1892. English Christian Socialist. He founded the first cooperative stores at London and assisted in the establishment of various industrial enterprises on a cooperative basis. He wrote *The Characteristic Features of Some of the Principal Systems of Socialism* (1851), *The Analogy of Thought and Nature Investigated* (1863), *A Manual for Coöperators* (1879), and others. In 1890 a scholarship at Oriel College for the sons of coöperators was founded in his honor.

Neale, **John Mason**. b. at London, Jan. 24, 1818; d. at East Grinstead, England, Aug. 6, 1866. English hymnologist and ecclesiastical historian. He belonged to the extreme High Church party, and was burned in effigy in 1857. He founded (1855) the nursing sisterhood of Saint Margaret. His contributions to modern hymnology are notable. He wrote *An Introduction to the History of the Holy Eastern Church* (1850), *Mediaeval Hymns and Sequences* (1851), *Hymns of the Eastern Church* (1863), and others. He also translated the medieval hymn *De contemptu mundi* by Bernard of Cluny, in several parts, beginning "Brief life is here our portion," "Jerusalem the Golden," and others.

Neal's Station (nēlz). A former name of **Parkersburg**, W.Va.

Neander (nē.ān'dēr; German, nā.ān'dēr), **Jochim**. b. at Bremen, Germany, c1650; d. there, 1680. German hymn writer. The Neanderthal, from which was derived Neanderthal Man, was named for him.

Neander, Johann August Wilhelm. [Original name, **David Mendel**.] b. at Göttingen, Germany, Jan. 16, 1789; d. at Berlin, July 14, 1850. German Protestant church historian and theologian, professor of theology at Berlin from 1813. His chief work is *Allgemeine Geschichte der christlichen Religion und Kirche* (General History of the Christian Religion and Church, 6 vols., 1825-52). Among his other works are *Geschichte der Pflanzung und Leitung der christlichen Kirche durch die Apostel* (1832-33) and *Das Leben Jesu* (Life of Jesus, 1837).

Neanderthal Man (nē.ān'dēr.tāl, -thol; German, nā.ān.dēr.tāl). Type of prehistoric man, some of whose skeletal

remains were found (1856) in the Neanderthal, a small valley near Düsseldorf, Germany. From extensive study of these and other remains found scattered over Europe, in Palestine, C Asia, and N and SE Africa, he is considered to be a forerunner of modern man, though not a direct ancestor, being of a different species of the genus *Homo*. He was extremely dolichocephalic, short-statured (average height 5 ft. 3 inches), stooped; he had beetling brows, protruding teeth, and a chinless lower jaw. Whether or not he was hairy is conjectural, although most of the restorations show him so. He had a cave, hunting, and flake-tool culture (his tools show a degree of skilled workmanship). The group of Neanderthals called Mousterian had fire, buried their dead, and seem to have had some concept of a life after death. Anthropologists have classified Neanderthal Man into four sub-groups, a classification now commonly accepted: (1) the Rhodesian group, named for fossil finds unearthed in Northern Rhodesia. Rhodesian Man is believed to be more closely allied to the autropoids than the following groups, and is still regarded by a few as a transitional phase, rather than true Neanderthal in type; (2) the Mousterian or Spy group, represented by skulls or skeletons found at Gibraltar (1848), Spy, Neanderthal, La Chapelle, Krapina, and Le Moustier. The Gibraltar skull was not classified as Neanderthal until the type was scientifically established; (3) the Ehringsdorf group, which shows a slight advance over the Mousterian; (4) the fourth group is the closest to modern man, and is known to have been practically contemporary with Cro-Magnon man (possibly the direct antecedent of the modern species). This fourth group is classified from a skull found at Galilee and other discoveries of the 1920's.

Neapolis (nē'ap'ō'lis). In ancient geography, the name of various cities: 1. The modern Naples. 2. In Palestine, the modern Nablus. 3. In Macedonia, the seaport for Philippi, near what is now Kavalla. 4. See also Leptis Magna.

Nearchus (nē'ār'kus). b. in Crete; fl. in the second half of the 4th century B.C. Macedonian officer, a friend of Alexander the Great. He was admiral of the fleet in its voyage (325-324 B.C.) from the mouth of the Indus to that of the Euphrates. An account of his voyage is given by Arrian in his *India*.

Near East. Term sometimes used to designate that part of Asia included in the countries on the E Mediterranean, S of the U.S.S.R., and W of the Indian peninsula: the Arabian peninsula, Cyprus, Turkey, Iran, Iraq, Syria, Lebanon, Israel, Egypt, and Jordan. Greece and the Anglo-Egyptian Sudan are sometimes included.

Nearer India. See *India, Hither*.

Nearing (nī'ring). Scott. b. at Morris Run, Pa., Aug. 6, 1883—. American sociologist. He was professor of social science and dean of the college of arts and sciences at Toledo University (1915-17), lecturer (1916 et seq.) at the Rand School of Social Science, New York, chairman (1917-18) of the People's Council of America, and Socialist candidate (1919) for Congress from New York. Author of *Social Adjustment* (1911), *Poverty and Riches* (1916), *Education in Soviet Russia* (1926), *War* (1931), *Must We Stumble?* (1932), *Soviet Union as a World Power* (1945), *War or Peace* (1946), and other books.

Near v. Minnesota, 283 U.S. 697 (1931) (nir; min-ē-sō'ta). U.S. Supreme Court decision declaring unconstitutional a Minnesota law which provided for the suppression of a "malicious, scandalous and defamatory newspaper, magazine or other periodical." The court held that the statute violated the due process clause of the Fourteenth Amendment.

Neath (nēth). Municipal borough, river port, and market town in S Wales, in Glamorganshire, ab. 4 mi. N of Aberavon, ab. 183 mi. W of London by rail. It was a copper-smelting center in the 16th century, and had a tin-plate industry in the 19th century; site of a 12th-century abbey. 32,305 (1951).

Néau (nā.ō). French name of Eupen.

Neba (nā'ba). Jebel. Modern name of Nebo, Mount.

Nebbia v. New York, 291 U.S. 502 (1934) (neb'iā; nū yōrk). U.S. Supreme Court decision upholding a New York law establishing a state milk control board authorized to fix maximum and minimum retail prices

for milk. The court ruled that the law did not violate the due process clause of the Fourteenth Amendment. The case is notable for the majority opinion, delivered by Justice Owen J. Roberts, affirming and extending the doctrine of "public interest."

Nebo (nē'bō). [Also, Nabu.] In Assyrian and Babylonian mythology, the god of learning, and therefore patron of priests and scribes; he is called the "creator of tablet writing," the "wise god," the "god of open ears and wide mind." His principal sanctuary was Ezida, "the eternal house," at Borsippa (the temple described by Herodotus as that of Bel), but for the annual New Year festival, the image of Nebo was carried in procession from his own temple at Borsippa to the great temple of Marduk in Babylon. Nebo may originally have been identical with Marduk.

Nebo, Mount. [Modern name, Jebel Neba.] In Biblical geography, a summit in Moab, ab. 7 mi. NE of the Dead Sea, now in Jordan. It was from this summit that Moses looked into the Promised Land before his death. Elevation, ab. 2,643 ft.

Nebraska (nē.bras'ka). North American Indian culture found in the area of what is now E Nebraska and NE Kansas during the late prehistoric period (1400-1650 A.D.). The villages usually consisted of single lines of large, semisubterranean earth lodges strung along the tops of the Missouri River bluffs. Their inhabitants were agricultural, and manufactured globular pots with handles or modeled lugs.

Nebraska. [Called the "Cornhusker State"; also, the "Tree Planters' State."] State of the C United States, bounded by South Dakota (partly separated by the Missouri River) on the N, Iowa and Missouri (separated from both by the Missouri) on the E, Kansas and Colorado on the S, and Colorado and Wyoming on the W.

Population, Area, and Political Divisions. Nebraska is divided for administrative purposes into 93 counties. It sends four representatives to Congress, and has six electoral votes. It is the only state in the Union with a one-chamber legislature (established 1937). Leading cities are Grand Island, Hastings, Lincoln, and Omaha. Capital, Lincoln; area, 76,653 sq. mi. (77,237 sq. mi., including water); pop. 1,325,510 (1950), an increase of 0.7 percent over that of 1940. The state ranks 15th in area and 33rd (on the basis of the 1950 census) in population.

Terrain and Climate. The W part of the state lies in the high plains E of the Rocky Mountains, the highest point in the state being 5,340 ft., in the extreme W. In the NW a section extending into the state from South Dakota, characterized by steep eroded hills is known as the Bad Lands. East of the Bad Lands and mainly in the N and C are some 15,000 sq. mi. of low, grassy sand hills. Bordering the sand-hill areas on the E are rolling prairie lands. The S central and S parts of the state are largely level lands of the Platte valley and the prairies; in the SE is a rolling, hilly region bordering the Missouri valley. The principal rivers, in addition to the Missouri, are the North Platte and the South Platte, which unite near the city of North Platte to form the Platte, which flows E into the Missouri; the Niobrara, which flows E from Wyoming and across the N part of the state into the Missouri in NE Nebraska; the Republican, which flows E from Colorado across the S part of the state, and then into Kansas; and the Loup, which originates in the sand hills and flows into the Platte at Columbus. The climate is continental, characterized by cold winters and hot summers. Insufficient rainfall in the W has made extensive irrigation necessary for agriculture.

Industry, Agriculture, and Trade. Meat packing and other food industries, particularly the manufacture of butter, are also important occupations in Nebraska. Omaha leads all the cities of the world in making butter, and is a leading national meat-packing center, a grain market, and the chief commercial and industrial city in the state. Agriculture, the leading industry of the state, produces corn, wheat, oats, sugar beets, hay, and potatoes; swine, and cattle for meat and dairy products are raised in great numbers. The state lacks great mineral wealth but has deposits of clay, stone, sand, and gravel. Annual income in the state from agriculture ranges as high as

874 million dollars; from manufacturing, as high as 274 million.

History. French explorers traveled the Platte some years before Nebraska passed (1803) to the U.S. as part of the Louisiana Purchase. Later, Americans, notably Meriwether Lewis and William Clark (1804), explored the region. It was included in the territory of Orleans, and later in the Missouri Territory; organized (1854) as a territory under the Kansas-Nebraska Act, which virtually set aside the Missouri Compromise and permitted the settlers to exercise their choice concerning the status of slavery. The original Nebraska Territory included area from 40° N. to Canada and as far W as the Rocky Mountains; given its present boundaries in 1861. Nebraska was admitted to the Union (as the 37th state) on March 1, 1867, as a free state.

Culture. Nebraska's population is somewhat more rural than urban (46.9 percent urban in 1950), the E half of the state being more thickly settled than the W. A small percentage of the total is foreign-born (mostly German). Omaha is the seat of the Joslyn Memorial, a cultural center (opened in 1931) containing ten art galleries, an art library, a concert hall, and a floral court. The city is an educational center. Lincoln is also an educational center. McCook was the home of Senator George W. Norris, the author of the "lame duck" amendment (the 20th Amendment) to the federal Constitution, and father of the Tennessee Valley Authority. Other notable residents of Nebraska have been William Jennings Bryan, J. Sterling Morton, and John J. Pershing. The institutions of higher learning in the state include the state-supported University of Nebraska, at Lincoln; Creighton University, at Omaha; Nebraska Wesleyan University, at Lincoln. The state motto is "Equality Before the Law." The state flower is the goldenrod.

Nebraska City. City in SE Nebraska, county seat of Otoe County, on the Missouri River ab. 40 mi. S of Omaha; manufactures of clothing and cigars; fruit and vegetable canneries, 6,872 (1950).

Nebraska River. See **Platte**.

Nebuchadnezzar (neb.ū.kad.nez'ar). [Also: **Nebuchadnezzar II**, **Nebuchadrezzar** (neb.ū.kad.rez'ar); Babylonian, **Nabu-kuduri-uṣur**, meaning "Nebo protect the boundary."] King of Babylonia (605-562 b.c.), the chief ruler of the New Babylonian Empire, and one of the greatest monarchs of the ancient world. He distinguished (605) himself as a general, while still crown prince, in the battle of Carchemish against the Egyptian king Necho. On his return from this campaign his father, Nabopolassar, died, and he was proclaimed king. He conquered Jerusalem (597 b.c.) and Judea and carried the Jewish king Jehoiachin into captivity. He established Zedekiah as his puppet, but when Zedekiah revolted (588 b.c.) Nebuchadnezzar besieged and took (586 b.c.) Jerusalem, destroyed the city, and carried the Jews into captivity. Tyre he took after a siege of 13 years (585-572). He invaded (572) Egypt, defeated Hophra (Apries), and set Amasis on the throne in his place; an inscription of Nebuchadnezzar informs us that four years afterward he had to subdue a rebellion of Amasis. Unlike most of the Assyrian conquerors, Nebuchadnezzar devoted his energies to the consolidation of his empire. The mighty canals and walls with which he surrounded Babylon, his magnificent palace (represented by the modern ruins of al-Kasr, "the castle"), the so-called Hanging Gardens of Semiramis or Hanging Gardens of Babylon, which he constructed for his Median wife Amytis (Amitu), his restoration of many temples, especially Esagila in Babylon and Ezida in Borsippa, were among his major accomplishments. A full description of the buildings he constructed is given by himself in a long inscription comprising 620 lines. There is no mention in the cuneiform inscriptions of Nebuchadnezzar's insanity and eating of grass as related in the Book of Daniel (iv. 26 ff.), but it has a certain parallel in the narrative of Abydenus (preserved by Eusebius), according to which the king once ascended the citadel of his palace and, inspired by a god, announced the fall of his empire.

Nebushazban (neb.ū.shaz'ban). In the Bible, the name of the captain of the eunuchs of Nebuchadnezzar, mentioned in Jer. xxxix. 13.

Nebuzaradan (neb.ū.zar'a.dan). [Babylonian, **Nabuzer-iddina**, meaning "Nebo has given offspring."] fl. 6th century B.C. Captain of the bodyguard of Nebuchadnezzar who in 586 b.c. was left by him in Judea to finish the work of destruction. According to Jer. lli. 30, he went to Judea again in 582 and carried away 745 more Judean captives.

Necessity, Fort. See under **Fort Necessity Battlefield Site**.

Nechako (nē.chak'ō). River in C British Columbia, Canada, flowing generally NE and E from its source in Tweedsmuir Provincial Park to join the Fraser at Prince George. Length, ab. 287 mi.

Necham (nek'am), **Alexander.** See **Neckam, Alexander**.

Neches (nech'ez). River in E Texas which flows into Sabine Lake. Length, ab. 280 mi.

Necho (nē.kō). [Also: **Neco, Neckau, Nehco, Nekau, Nekaw**.] d. 663 b.c. Ruler of Sais, Egypt; father of Psamtik I (d. 609 b.c.), and grandfather of Necho (d. 593 b.c.). He is thought not to have been a pharaoh, but he was effective ruler in the Nile delta as deputy of the Assyrian King Esarhaddon. Once he plotted, or was accused of plotting, rebellion against the Assyrian overlordship, and was taken captive to Nineveh, but was later reinstated in authority at Sais.

Necho. [Also: **Necho II, Neco, Neckau, Nehco, Nekau, Nekaw**; in the Bible **Pharaoh-Nechoh** or **Pharaoh-Necoh**; in Assyrian inscriptions, **Neku** or **Niku**.] d. 593 b.c. Egyptian king (609-593 b.c.) of the XXVIth dynasty; son of Psamtik I, and grandson of Necho (d. 663 b.c.). He invaded Palestine and defeated Josiah at Megiddo (609 b.c.) but was in turn defeated by Nebuchadnezzar at Carchemish in 605. Thus foiled in his attempt to control the fertile crescent, he attempted to dig again the old canal (built during the XIIth dynasty) from the Mediterranean to the Red Sea. Herodotus says that he sent a Phoenician expedition to circumnavigate Africa from east to west, but many scholars doubt the story.

Nechtransmere (nēh'tanz.mir). Place near Dunnichen, Angus, Scotland. Here, in 685, the Picts totally defeated the Northumbrians under Egrif.

Neckam (nek'am), **Alexander.** [Also, **Necham**.] b. at St. Albans, Hertfordshire, England, in September, 1157; d. at Kempsey, Worcestershire, England, 1217. English scholar; foster brother of King Richard I. He was educated at St. Albans. In 1180 he was distinguished as a professor at Paris; in 1188 he became an Augustinian canon at Cirencester; and in 1213 he was elected abbot. He wrote scientific and grammatical treatises, Latin poems, theological works, commentaries on Aristotle, and others. In his writings is found the earliest European mention of the magnetic needle as an aid to navigation. His name was punned upon as *Nequam*, meaning "useless" or "wicked."

Neckar (nek'ar). Former *Kreis* (government district or "circle"), one of four, of Württemberg, Germany, situated in the NW part. Area, 1,286 sq. mi.

Neckar River. [Latin, *Nicer*.] River in SW Germany. It is one of the chief tributaries of the Rhine, which it joins at Mannheim, and is noted for its romantic scenery and for the production of wines in its valley. Heidelberg and Tübingen are on it. Length, ab. 228 mi.; navigable for large craft to Heilbronn.

Nekau (nek'ou). See **Necho**.

Neckel (nek'el), **Gustav**. b. 1878—. German professor of linguistics and literary history, especially Old Norse and Scandinavian, at the University of Berlin.

Necker (nek'er; Anglicized, nek'er), **Anne Louise Germaine.** See **Staël, Mme. de**.

Necker, Jacques. b. at Geneva, Sept. 30, 1732; d. at Coppet, Switzerland, April 9, 1804. French statesman and financier; father of Madame de Staël. After apprenticeship (1747 et seq.) in a banking house, he established (1762) his own London and Paris banking business, and by speculation and loans to the government soon made a fortune. In 1764 he married a Swiss girl, Suzanne Curchod; her ambitions to make him an important figure led to his becoming a director of the French East India Company and to her establishing their home as a Friday

meeting place for the important political, financial, and literary figures of the day. In 1775 an attack on Turgot's policies brought him into prominence and in 1776 he was named director of the treasury. The following year he became director general of the finances and in this position he spent the next four years attempting to correct the abuses that had all but wrecked the French financial system. His efforts to get the court to retrench, to some extent at least, brought him many enemies in high places, not the least of whom was the queen, Marie Antoinette, whose extravagant plans he hindered. In 1781 he published a *Compte rendu au roi*, setting forth the financial difficulties France found herself in, and he was dismissed from office. His wife's circle of friends, numbering some of the best writers in France, carried on a campaign to have him reinstated, and in 1788 he became again director general of finances, with a great popular following. The meeting of the States-General of 1789 was suggested by him as a means of obtaining a grant of money, and he looked upon that body, even after it had transformed itself into the Revolutionary Legislative Assembly, as primarily a source of money. When the meeting of the estates got out of hand, and he did nothing to prevent the entire body from meeting as a whole, he was again dismissed (July 11, 1789). The popularity of the minister was such that his dismissal was the signal for the storming of the Bastille (July 14) by the Paris populace. He was recalled by the king without having actually left office. His inability to conceive of the tremendous reforms necessary in administration as well as in his field of finance led to his loss of popularity, and in September, 1790, he resigned and retired to his estate near Geneva. Among his writings are a eulogy on Colbert (1773), *Essai sur la législation et le commerce des grains* (1775), *De l'administration des finances de la France* (3 vols., 1784), *Sur l'administration de M. Necker par lui-même* (1791), *Du pouvoir exécutif dans les grands états* (2 vols., 1792), *De la révolution française* (4 vols., 1797), and *Dernières vues de politique et de finance* (1802).

Necker, Suzanne. [Maiden name, *Curchod*.] b. at Crassier, Switzerland, 1739; d. at Coppet, Switzerland, in May, 1794. French writer; wife of Jacques Necker, and a leader in literary circles. She was at one time engaged to the historian Edward Gibbon. She was the mother of Mme. de Staël.

Neco (nē'kō). See **Necho**.

Nedbal (ned'bāl), **Oskar**. b. at Tábor, in Bohemia, March 26, 1874; d. at Zagreb, Yugoslavia, Dec. 24, 1930. Czech violinist, conductor, and composer. He was a member of the Bohemian String Quartet, and the conductor (1896 et seq.) of the Czech Philharmonic, at Prague. Among his compositions are the operettas *Die Keusche Barbara* (1910) and *Das Wälderfest* (1917). He also composed chamber music, songs, ballets, and an opera.

Nederland (nē'dēr.land). City in E Texas, in Jefferson County, NE of Houston, in a truck-gardening and dairying area; petroleum refining, 3,805 (1950).

Nederland (nā'dēr.lānt) or **Nederlanden** (nā'dēr.lān-den). Dutch name of the Netherlands.

Nedić (nē'dich), **Milan**. b. in Serbia, 1882; d. there, 1946. Yugoslav military and political figure, staff officer during the Balkan wars (1912-13) and World War I, minister of war (1938-41), and prime minister (1941-44) of German-occupied Serbia. He died in prison while awaiting trial for treason.

Nedim (nē'dēm'). fl. in the early 18th century. Turkish poet.

Nedjed (nej'ded). See **Nejd**.

Nedjef (nej'ef). See **An Najaf**.

Ned McCobb's Daughter (ned məkobz'). Play by Sidney Howard, produced and published in 1926.

Ned Myers (mī'ērēz). Novel by James Fenimore Cooper, published in 1843.

Nedham (nēd'am). Town in E Massachusetts, in Norfolk County; a southwestern residential suburb of Boston. 16,313 (1950).

Nedham, James George. b. at Virginia, Ill., March 18, 1868—. American naturalist.

Needles (nē'dlz). City in SE California, in San Bernardino County NE of Los Angeles, in the Black Mountains, on the Arizona-California border, which here is the

Colorado River. Its name is derived from the pinnacles of granite and porphyry in the vicinity. 4,051 (1950).

Needles, the. Group of three pointed chalk rocks in the English Channel, off the coast of S England, SW of the Isle of Wight, ab. 5 mi. SW of Yarmouth. There is a lighthouse.

Neefe (nā'fē), **Christian Gottlob**. b. at Chemnitz, Germany, Feb. 5, 1748; d. at Dessau, Germany, Jan. 26, 1798. German musician, instructor of Beethoven at Bonn.

Neembucú (nēm'bü.kō'). Department in SW Paraguay, opposite Argentina. Capital, Pilar; area, ab. 3,353 sq. mi.; pop. 51,009 (est. 1945).

Neenah (nē'nā). City in E Wisconsin, in Winnebago County; twin city of Menasha; manufactures of paper, cellulose, cotton, and knit goods. 12,437 (1950).

Neenah River. See **Fox**, in C and NE Wisconsin.

Neepawa (nē'pā.wā, -wā). Town in SW Manitoba, Canada, county seat of Neepawa County, ab. 65 mi. by road NW of Portage la Prairie; distributing center for the surrounding wheat-growing region. 2,895 (1951).

Neer (nār), **Aart van der**. b. c1619; d. after 1692. Dutch landscape painter.

Neer, Egon Hendrik van der. b. at Amsterdam, Netherlands, 1643; d. at Düsseldorf, Germany, May 3, 1703. Dutch painter; son of Aart van der Neer.

Neergaard (nār'gār), **Niels Thomasius**. b. at Ugilt, Denmark, June 27, 1854; d. at Copenhagen, Sept. 2, 1936.

Danish political leader, who served twice (1908-09, 1920-24) as premier in coalition governments. He was four times (1908-09, 1910-13, 1920-24, 1926-29) finance minister. Originally on the extreme left in his politics, he swung toward a moderate position in his later career.

Neerwinden (nār'vin'den). Village in E Belgium, in the province of Liège, ab. 31 mi. SE of Brussels. It is noted for two battles; that of July 29, 1693, in which the French under the Duc de Luxembourg defeated the Allies under William III of England (this is also called the battle of Landen); and that of March 18, 1793, in which the Austrians under the Prince of Coburg defeated the French under C. F. Dumouriez, as a result of which defeat Dumouriez deserted to the Austrians.

Nees von Esenbeck (nās' fon 'zēn.bek), **Christian Gottfried**. b. in the Odendwald, in Hesse, Germany, Feb. 14, 1776; d. at Breslau, March 16, 1858. German botanist and zoologist. He became professor of botany at Erlangen in 1818, at Bonn in 1819, and at Breslau in 1831. For political reasons he was deprived of his office in 1852. Among his works are *Handbuch der Botanik* (1820-21), and works on entomology, philosophy, and others.

Nef (nēf), **John Ulric**. b. at Herisau, Switzerland, 1862; d. at Carmel, Calif., 1915. American organic chemist. He contributed especially to the chemistry of bivalent carbon and of the nitroparaffins.

Nefertiti (nē.fēr.tē'tē). [Also, **Nofretete**.] Egyptian queen; wife of Amenhotep IV (Ikhnaton). She is thought to have been of Hittite origin and is generally considered as the great influence in her husband's attempted religious reforms. A colored limestone bust of the queen is one of the best-known of all Egyptian antiquities.

Nefi (nē.fē'). d. 1635. Turkish poet whose satiric writing led to his execution by Murad IV.

Negapatam (neg.ā.put'am). Seaport in the district of Tanjore, Madras, Union of India. Steamers anchor two miles off shore and are serviced by lighters. Much cargo for the Federation of Malaya passes through this port. The chief exports are nuts, colored cotton cloth, tobacco, and fresh vegetables. Nagore is included within the city limits. 52,937 (1941).

Negaunee (nē.gō'nē). City in the C part of the Upper Peninsula of Michigan, in Marquette County, ab. 11 mi. W by SW of Marquette, in an iron-mining region. It was the first (1844) iron-ore mining town of the Marquette Range. 6,472 (1950).

Negeb (neg'eb) or **Negev** (-ev). Desert region in S Israel, occupying that portion of the country S of ab. lat. 31° N., or approximately half the total area of Israel. Since the establishment of the state of Israel in 1948 there has been considerable exploration and settlement in the N fringe of the desert. Large-scale mining of phosphate rock was being developed in 1952; it is planned to export phosphate fertilizers. Copper, iron ore, manganese ore,

glass sand, and ceramic clay deposits have been discovered. A road traverses the Negeb from Beersheba to Elath, the new Red Sea port of Israel.

Neghelli (nă'gěl'lē), Marchese di. Title of **Graziani**, Rodolfo.

Negley (neg'li), **James Scott**. b. Dec. 22, 1826; d. Aug. 7, 1901. American general in the Civil War. He defeated the Confederates at Lavergne, Tenn., Oct. 7, 1862, and took part in the battle of Chickamauga.

Negoi (ne'goi'). Mountain peak in C Rumania, ab. 110 mi. NW of Bucharest: highest summit in the Transylvanian Alps. Elevation, ab. 8,346 ft.

Negrillos (nă'grē'lyōs). See **Pygmies**.

Negrín (nă'grē'n'), **Juan**. b. at Tenerife, in the Canary Islands, 1887—. Spanish physician, politician, and statesman. Becoming known for his work in medicine, he received the chair of physiology at the University of Laguna and later at Madrid. As a member of the Socialist Party he fought on the extreme left for the establishment of the Spanish republic. He became (1931) the leader of the leftist Socialists and obtained (October, 1936) the post of minister of finance in the Largo Caballero cabinet. He succeeded (May, 1937) Francisco Largo Caballero as prime minister and during the Civil War moved the government first to Valencia, then to Barcelona, and back again to Madrid in 1939. On March 5 of that year he flew to Paris with his foreign minister, Álvarez del Vayo, in order to plead for recognition of his government by France. He fought the legitimacy of the Spanish republican government in exile (in Mexico) through his own organization called España Combatiente, but officially resigned to José Giral in 1945. He was thereafter at the center of activities of Spanish exiles in London.

Negri Sembilan (nă'grē'sēm.bē'lān). State in the Federation of Malaya, situated on the SW side of the Malay Peninsula. It is a confederation of small native states formerly under British protection. This confederation was one of the Federated Malay States but in February, 1948, it became a member of the Federation of Malaya. The area produces much rubber, rice, and tin. Capital, Seremban; area, ab. 2,580 sq. mi.; pop. 267,668 (1947).

Negrito (nă'grē'tō). In SE Asia, peoples characterized by woolly hair, chocolate-brown to black skin, and broad noses, but round-headed and of pygmy stature (under 5 ft.). Predominantly Negrito tribes are found in the Andaman Islands (Andamanese), the Malay Peninsula (Semang), and the Philippine Islands (Aeta).

Negro (nē'grō). A generally recognized race of man, with brown skin (commonly characterized as "black" to contrast with the "white" (actually pinkish) skin of the white race of man), dolichocephaly (long-headedness), above-average height, broad flat nose, kinky or woolly hair, thick lips, dark eyes with yellowish cornea, and prominent jaw. The name is sometimes restricted to the groups of this description living in Africa between the Congo River and the Sahara Desert, i.e., Wolof, Serer, Toucouleur, Mandingo, Kru, Fantî, Ashanti, Yoruba, Songhai, and other groups. Generally, however, the term includes also the Negrillos, Bushmen, Hottentots, and Bantu (comprising the Swahili, Basuto, Bechuana, Zulu, Xhosa, Herero, and other groups) of Africa and the Negritos of the Indian Ocean and western Pacific. The population of Africa, south of the line of Semitic-Hamitic settlement, i.e., the southern edge of the Sahara, is predominantly Negro. As a result of the trade in slaves from the 16th through the 19th century, many Negroes are found, often as a minority people, in the Western Hemisphere.

Negro (nă'grō), **Río**. River in SE Argentina, rising in the Andes and flowing E by SE to the Atlantic. Most of its course lies within the territory of Río Negro. Length, ab. 650 mi.

Negro (nă'grō), **Río**. River in South America. It rises in NW Brazil, flows through N Brazil, and joins the Amazon ab. 75 mi. W of the mouth of the Madeira River. In its upper course it is called the Guainá. It communicates by the Cassiquiare with the Orinoco. The chief tributaries are the Uaupés and Branco. Length, ab. 1,400 mi.; navigable for 600 mi., and, after passing 20 mi. of rapids, for a long distance beyond.

Negro (nă'grō), **Río**. River in W Uruguay, flowing W to the Uruguay River. Length, ab. 350 mi.

Negro brasileiro (nă'grō bră.zē.lă'rō), **O**. See **O Negro brasileiro**.

Negropont (neg'rō.pōnt). English name of Euboea, and of Chalcis.

Negros Occidental (nă'grōs ôk'wē.nen.tāl'). Province in W central Philippine Islands, occupying all of the N and most of the W part of Negros island. It is bounded by the Visayan Sea on the N, the Strait of Tañon (separating it from Cebu) and Negros Oriental on the E and the S, the Sulu Sea on the SW, and the Sulu Sea and Guimaras Strait (separating it from Guimaras and Panay) on the W. There are many rivers, most of them unimportant for navigation. Coal, gold, and iron are found. The mountains are covered with forests. The lowlands and coasts are fertile and produce large crops of rice and sugar cane, and hemp, pineapples, bananas, betel nuts, corn, and sweet potatoes. Capital, Bacolod; area, ab. 2,989 sq. mi.; pop. 1,038,758 (1948).

Negros Oriental (nă'grōs ôryen.tāl'). Province in C Philippine Islands, occupying the S and most of the E part of Negros island and including Siquijor and several other small islands. It is bounded by the Strait of Tañon (separating it from Cebu) on the E, the Sulu Sea on the S, and Negros Occidental on the W and N. The highest mountains of the island are within Negros Oriental. The best harbors are Port Bombon on the S and South Bais Bay on the E coast, both well sheltered and safe in all weather. There are many small rivers. The mountains are densely wooded, but the broad strip of coastal lowland is used for the raising of sugar cane and other products including rice, bananas, mangos, coconuts, corn, sweet potatoes, and hemp, of which last the yield is very large. Deposits of coal are found. Capital, Dumaguete; area, ab. 2,053 sq. mi.; pop. 443,461 (1948).

Negus (nē'gus), **Francis**. d. at Dallinghoo, Suffolk, England, Sept. 9, 1732. English soldier, inventor of "negus," a mildly alcoholic compound of wine, water, spices, and sugar.

Nehavend (ne.hă.vend'). Place in Iran, ab. 50 mi. S of Hamadan, noted for the battle (641) in which the Saracens totally defeated the Persians and overthrew the Persian kingdom.

Nehco (nē'kō). See **Necho**.

Nenheim-Hüsten (nă'm.hüs'ten). Town in W Germany, in the *Land* (state) of North Rhine-Westphalia, British Zone, formerly in the province of Westphalia, Prussia, situated on the Ruhr River ab. 23 mi. SE of Dortmund; metal, machinery, electrical, chemical, knitwear, and leather industries. 29,130 (1950).

Nehemiah (nē.e.mī'a). Hebrew cup-bearer of Artaxerxes I of Persia, appointed governor of Judea in 444 B.C. He rebuilt the walls of Jerusalem, and restored the national worship. The authorship of a part of the Book of Nehemiah is ascribed to him.

Nehemiah, Book of. Book of the Old Testament, written probably in part by Nehemiah.

Neher (nă'ēr), **Bernhard von**. b. at Biberach, Germany, Jan. 16, 1806; d. at Stuttgart, Germany, Jan. 17, 1886. German historical painter.

Nehru (nē'rō), **Pandit Jawaharlal**. b. at Allahabad, India, Nov. 14, 1889—. Indian statesman, nationalist leader, and author, first prime minister of independent India and minister for external affairs (1947 et seq.); son of Pandit Motilal Nehru. He renounced a career at the bar for politics, joined the noncooperation movement in 1920, and became an associate of Gandhi. He subsequently played a prominent role in the nationalist, peasant, and labor movements. After 1927 his interests turned more to international developments. Influenced by Marxist sympathies, he headed the left wing of the Indian National Congress and advocated socialism at home and an anti-imperialist stand in world affairs. President (1929, 1936, 1937, 1946) of the Indian National Congress, he was known as an advocate of complete independence for India, and was imprisoned (1942-45) for his firm stand against India's participation in World War II unless Indian independence was granted. He served as the vice-president of the viceroy's executive council of the Indian interim government in September, 1946. Author of

Eighteen Months in India (1936), the autobiographical *Toward Freedom* (1936), *Glimpses of World History* (1939), *The Discovery of India* (1945), and *Independence and After* (1950).

Nehru, Pandit Motilal. b. in Agra, India, May 6, 1861; d. at Lucknow, India, Feb. 6, 1931. Indian nationalist leader, lawyer, and publisher, legislative leader (1924-26) and president (1925) of the Swaraj Party. A Kashmiri Brahman, he was the father of Jawaharlal Nehru and Vijaya Lakshmi Pandit. President (1919) of the Indian National Congress, and founder of the newspaper *Independent* (Allahabad, 1919-22), he withdrew from a successful law career to join the noncooperation movement in 1920. During the following decade he was one of the leaders of the National Congress and headed the nationalist faction in the Indian legislature. He served as chairman (1925, 1928) of the All-Parties Conference; the draft constitution drawn up for India in 1928 became known as the "Nehru Report." It envisaged a strong central government for India united to the British Empire as a self-governing dominion, but failed to please Indian Muslims, who objected to its provisions for centralized power. He was elected (1928) president of the National Congress Party, and served (1930) as leader of the party in the legislative assembly.

Neidhart von Reuenthal (ni't'härt fon roi'en.täl). fl. in the 13th century; d. at Vienna. Middle High German lyric poet. He was a Bavarian knight, took part in the crusade (1217-19) of Leopold II of Austria, and subsequently lived at Vienna at the court of Duke Frederick. His principal poems are dance songs. He was the founder of the popular lyric poetry of the courts, poetry, namely, that found its material in the rude life and manners of the peasants, who were held up to the ridicule of the nobles.

Neiges (nezh). *Piton des.* See under *Réunion*.

Neighbor Jackwood (jak'wud). Antislavery novel by John Towns and Trowbridge, published in 1856 and reissued in revised form in 1865.

Neighbors (ni'hörz). **Robert Simpson.** b. in Virginia, Nov. 3, 1815; d. at Fort Belknap, Tex., Sept. 14, 1859. American pioneer and Indian agent.

Neighbor Town. Former name of *Newcomerstown*.

Neihardt (ni'härt), **John Gneisenau.** b. at Sharpsburg, Ill., Jan. 8, 1881—. American poet. He lived (1901-07) among Omaha Indians. He was named poet laureate of Nebraska (1921) by act of the state legislature, and served as professor of poetry (1923 et seq.) at the University of Nebraska, literary editor (1926-38) of the *St. Louis Post-Dispatch*, and director of information (1944-46) of the Office of Indian Affairs. Author of *The Divine Enchantment* (1900), *The Lonesome Trail* (1907), *Man-Song* (1909), *The River and I* (1910), *The Song of Three Friends* (1919), *The Song of the Indian Wars* (1925), *The Song of the Messiah* (1933), *The Song of Jed Smith* (1941), *A Cycle of the West* (1943), and other books of poetry.

Neilgherry Hills (nēl'ger'z). See *Nilgiri Hills*.

Neill (nēl), **Charles Patrick.** b. at Rock Island, Ill., Dec. 12, 1865; d. at Washington, D.C., Oct. 3, 1942. American political economist, who served (1905-13) as U.S. Commissioner of Labor. He investigated (1906) conditions in Chicago's meat-packing industry at the request of President Theodore Roosevelt, and served as umpire (1906-29) for the Anthracite Conciliation Board.

Neill, Edward Duffield. b. at Philadelphia, Aug. 9, 1823; d. at St. Paul, Minn., Sept. 26, 1893. American historian. Author of *English Colonialism of America* (1871) and other works on American colonial history, *Concise History of Minnesota* (1887), and others.

Neill, James George Smith. b. near Ayr, Scotland, May 27, 1810; d. near Lucknow, India, Sept. 25, 1857. English army officer, distinguished during the Sepoy Mutiny. He organized and reformed (1854 et seq.) the Turkish contingent in the Crimean War, insisting upon discipline and making plunder a punishable offense. He completely crushed (1857) the mutiny of the 37th native infantry and a Sikh regiment during the course of their three charges at Benares. He was chosen by Sir Henry Havelock to lead the right wing of the force during the march from Cawnpore to Lucknow, in the assault of which he was killed in action.

Neillsville (nēlz'vil). City in C Wisconsin, county seat of Clark County; marketing and processing center for dairy products and peas. 2,663 (1930).

Neilson (nēl'son), **James Beaumont.** b. near Glasgow, June 22, 1792; d. at Queen's Hill, Kirkcudbrightshire, Scotland, Jan. 18, 1865. British engineer and inventor. He invented the use of the hot blast in smelting furnaces.

Neilson, John. b. in Kirkcudbrightshire, Scotland, July 17, 1776; d. at Quebec, Canada, Feb. 1, 1848. Canadian journalist and politician. He came to Canada in 1790, and served (1796 et seq.) as editor of the *Quebec Gazette*. He was a member (1818-34, 1841 et seq.) of the Lower Canada (Quebec) assembly for Quebec city, becoming speaker in 1844. In 1823, 1828, and 1835, he was in England as a member of a delegation representing the interests of Lower Canada. Neilson is now remembered chiefly for his opposition to the union of Lower and Upper Canada (a union established in 1840-41), and to the 1837-38 rebellion led by the French Canadian Louis Papineau.

Neilson, John Shaw. b. at Penola, South Australia, Feb. 22, 1872; d. at Melbourne, Australia, May 12, 1942. Australian lyric poet. He attended school for only 30 months, and worked all his life as a common laborer. He nevertheless wrote a group of lyrics which assures him a high place among Australian writers. He published *Collected Poems* (1934).

Neilson, Lilian Adelaide. [Also known as *Lizzie Bland*; original name, *Elizabeth Ann Brown*.] b. at Leeds, Yorkshire, England, March 3, 1848; d. at Paris, Aug. 15, 1880. English actress. At the age of 17 she made her debut as Juliet. In 1870 she made a conspicuous success as Amy Robsart at London, and by 1878 she was acknowledged queen of the English stage. In 1872 she performed for the first time in America at Niblo's Theater in New York. She made four visits to America, her last appearance being on May 24, 1880.

Neilson, Samuel. b. at Ballyronney, County Down, in September, 1761; d. at Poughkeepsie, N.Y., Aug. 29, 1803. Irish politician, a founder with Wolfe Tone and others of the Society of United Irishmen. Originally an owner of one of the largest wool warehouses in Belfast, he turned (1790) politician. The Society was formed (1791) first for the purpose of bringing about parliamentary reform and later of uniting all Irishmen of all religious persuasions, with the end ultimately of establishing an independent Irish republic. He was the first editor (1792) of *North Star*, the organ of the Society, and became (1794) its sole proprietor. For these activities Neilson was arrested (1796) and the paper suppressed (1797). Released in 1798, he again became active and was arrested shortly afterwards. Transported to Fort George, Scotland, he was set at liberty (1802). After a short visit in Ireland, he sailed to the U.S., where he died in the midst of preparations to start another newspaper.

Neilson, William Allan. b. at Doune, Scotland, March 28, 1869; d. at Northampton, Mass., Feb. 13, 1946. American educator and author, president (1917-39) of Smith College. He was an English instructor at Bryn Mawr (1898-1900), Harvard (1900-04), and Columbia (1904-06), and professor of English (1906-17) at Harvard. He introduced the honors system and "junior year abroad" plan at Smith. His books include *Essentials of Poetry* (1912), *The Facts about Shakespeare* (with A. H. Thorndike, 1913), *Robert Burns* (1917), and *A History of English Literature* (1920). He was editor in chief of *Webster's New International Dictionary, Second Edition* (1934), and editor of an edition of Shakespeare's works (1906).

Nein (nān). See *Nain*, Palestine.

Neipperg (nē'perk), Count **Adam Adalbert von.** b. April 8, 1775; d. Feb. 22, 1829. Austrian general and diplomat. He married Marie Louise after the death of Napoleon (1821).

Neisse (nē'se). [Also: *Lausitzer Neisse*, *Göltzter Neisse*; Polish, *Nysa Łużycka*.] River in Silesia, rising in N Czechoslovakia, forming (since 1945) part of the German-Polish border, and joining the Oder abt. 26 mi. S of Frankfurt on the Oder. Length, abt. 140 mi.

Neisse. German name of *Nysa*, and of the *Nysa River*, Poland.

Neisser (nē'sēr), **Albert Ludwig Siegmund.** b. at Schweidnitz (now Świdnica), near Breslau, Jan. 22, 1855;

d. at Breslau, July 30, 1916. German physician. He discovered (1879) the bacillus which produces gonorrhea, named it (1882) gonococcus, and gave the final proof of the specific nature of this organism. He worked on the development of the diagnosis, therapy, and prophylaxis of gonorrhea, and recommended the use of protargol for the disease. He directed researches in biology, histology, protozoology, bacteriology, x-ray, and Finsen light, spent much time in Norway and Spain in the study of the etiology and pathological anatomy of leprosy, and confirmed and extended much of G. Hansen's work on the leprosy bacillus. He went to Java, where he inoculated apes with syphilis and discovered the spirochaeta pallida, the cause of syphilis, at the same time as F. Schaudinn and P. E. Hoffman. He joined his assistant, Carl Bruck, and August von Wassermann in the research which produced the Wassermann test for syphilis. A syringe is named after him, as well as certain coccaceae.

Neisser, Max. b. at Legnice (Liegnitz), in Silesia, June 19, 1859; d. at Frankfurt on the Main, Germany, Feb. 25, 1938. German bacteriologist. He introduced a stain for the differential diagnosis of the diphtheria bacillus (1897) and of the staphylococci. He noted the deviation of complement (1901), called the Neisser-Wechsberg phenomenon, and devised a test for living and dead cells (1900).

Neith (né'ith). [Also, **Net**.] In early Egyptian mythology, a personification of the female principle, called mother of the gods. She was the mother of the sun god, Ra, but herself unbegotten. She was the chief divinity of the city of Sais, single, supreme, self-existent and self-producing. In some interpretations of her function she was thought to personify parthenogenesis. Identified by the Greeks with Athena, she was represented as a woman wearing the crown of Lower Egypt.

Neithardt (nit'härt), **August Heinrich.** b. at Schleiz, Thuringia, Germany, Aug. 10, 1793; d. at Berlin, April 18, 1861. German bandmaster and conductor. His works include an opera (1843), piano compositions, songs, and military music.

Neithardt von Gneisenau (fon gn'ze.nou), Count **August.** Full name of **Gneisenau**, Count **August.**

Neitzel (nit'sel), **Otto.** b. at Falkenburg, Germany, July 6, 1852; d. at Cologne, Germany, March 10, 1920. German pianist, composer, conductor, and musicologist. He was the author of *Führer durch die Oper der Gegenwart* (3 vols., 1890-93) and *Saint-Saëns* (1898), and the translator of opera texts. Among his compositions are the operas *Angela* (1887) and *Dido* (1888). He also composed cantatas, piano selections, and violin and orchestral works.

Neiva (nä'vä). [Also, **Neyva**.] Town in SW Colombia, capital of Huila department, on the Magdalena River, ab. 125 mi. SW of Bogotá; rice, cattle, coffee, and Panama hats. 15,096 (1938).

Nejd (nejd). [Also: **Najd**, **Nedjed**.] Viceroyalty of Saudi Arabia, comprising a large plateau region in C Arabian peninsula and including politically the lower lands N to Jordan and Iraq, E to Hasa on the Persian Gulf, S to the great desert N of Aden, and W to the Hejaz. It is partly very dry desert and partly steppe-desert, but there are several large and important oases. It is inhabited chiefly by Wahhabi tribes, whose chief occupation is nomadic herding. Petroleum is the principal export; dates, hides, and wool are also produced. Capital, Riyadh; area, ab. 415,000 sq. mi.; pop. ab. three million.

Nejdek (nä'dek). [Also: **Nigdek**, **Nydek**; German: **Neudeck**, **Neudek**.] Town in Czechoslovakia, in the kraj (region) of Karlovy Vary, in NW Bohemia, situated on the Bohlava River, on the S slope of the Krusné Hory, NW of Karlovy Vary. There are ironworks, a worsted-spinning mill, a paper factory, and lumber industries. It is also a summer resort. 5,748 (1947).

Nejedlý (né'yed.lé), **Zdeněk.** b. in Bohemia, 1878—. Czechoslovak scholar, notable as a historian of music. He became a professor at Charles University, at Prague, in 1908, and was long the nation's leading musicologist. In 1939 he fled to the U.S.S.R. to become vice-chairman of the All-Slav committee (1939-45) and professor of Slavic studies at the University of Moscow (1942-45). On his return to the republic he was minister of social welfare (1946-48) and of education (1945-46, 1948 *et seq.*). He is president of the Czech Academy and author of *Bibliography of Czech History*, *History of Czech Music*,

General History of Music, *Bedřich Smetana* (4 vols.), *T. G. Masaryk* (5 vols., incomplete), *History of Opera in the National Theater* (2 vols.), *Lenín* (2 vols.), and others.

Nejef (né'ef). See **An Najaf**.

Nejlin (nye'zhin). See **Nezhin**.

Nekau or **Nekaw** (né'kō). See **Necho**.

Nekayah (né'k'a.ya), **Princess.** Sister of Rasselas, in Samuel Johnson's work of that name.

Nekhet (né'het). See under **Buto**.

Nekkras (né'kar). See **Nakkar**.

Nekrasov (nyé'kri'sof), **Nikolay Alekseyevich.** b. Nov. 22, 1821; d. at St. Petersburg, Dec. 27, 1877. Russian poet. He was editor of *The Contemporary* and *The Annals of the Fatherland*. In 1840 he published *Dreams and Elves*, a small volume of poems. Among his poems are *Red-necked Frost* (1863), *Who Can Be Happy and Free in Russia?* (the last canto of which, forbidden by the censor, was not published till 1881), and *Russian Women*.

Neku (né'kō). See **Necho**.

Nelan (né'lan), **Charles.** b. at Akron, Ohio, April 10, 1859; d. 1904. American cartoonist.

Nélaton (ná.lá.tón), **Auguste.** b. at Paris, June 17, 1807; d. there, Sept. 21, 1873. French surgeon, professor (1851-67) on the medical faculty of the University of Paris. His chief work was *Éléments de pathologie chirurgicale* (Elements of Surgical Pathology, 1844-60).

Neleus (né'lūs, -lūs). In Greek mythology, a son of Poseidon, founder and king of Pylus in Messenia. He was the father of Nestor.

Nelidov (nily'dof), Count **Aleksandr Ivanovich.** b. 1838; d. Sept. 18, 1910. Russian diplomat. He took part in the Congress of Berlin, and became ambassador to Turkey in 1883, to Italy in 1897, and to France in 1903. In 1907 he was a delegate to the second Hague conference.

Nell (nel), **Little.** See **Little Nell**.

Nell, William Cooper. b. at Boston, Dec. 20, 1816; d. May 25, 1874. American Negro author. As a young man he became identified with the antislavery cause in Massachusetts, where he was also active in behalf of reforms eliminating segregation in the public schools. He aided (1851) Frederick Douglass in bringing out the *North Star*, and wrote *Services of Colored Americans in the Wars of 1776 and 1812* (1851) and *The Colored Patriots of the American Revolution* (1855).

Nellie, the Beautiful Cloak Model (nel'i). Melodrama by Owen Davis.

Nellore (né.lör'). [Also, **Nellur** (né.lör').] District in Madras, Union of India, ab. 100 mi. N of the city of Madras; rice, cattle, millet, and oilseeds. Capital, Nellore; area, ab. 7,942 sq. mi.; pop. 1,795,632 (1951).

Nellore. [Also, **Nellur**.] Capital of the district of Nellore, Madras, Union of India, on the Penner River ab. 109 mi. N of Madras; small river port and trading center. 56,315 (1941).

Nelson (nel'son). Town in SE British Columbia, Canada, situated on the Kootenay River in the Kootenay silver-mining district, ab. 20 mi. W of Lake Kootenay, on the main line of the Canadian Pacific Railway. It has smelting works and machine shops. Although mining was formerly the chief occupation of the district, lumbering and fruit growing are now more important. 6,772 (1951).

Nelson. Municipal borough and textile-manufacturing town in NW England, in Lancashire, ab. 4 mi. NE of Burnley, ab. 215 mi. NW of London by rail. It has cotton and rayon manufactures. 34,368 (1951).

Nelson. Seaport at the N end of South Island, New Zealand, situated on Tasman Bay ab. 200 mi. N of Christchurch. Iron ore is mined near the town. 20,497 (1951).

Nelson, Aven. b. in Lee County, Iowa, March 24, 1859—. American botanist and educator. He served (1887-1940) as professor of botany at the University of Wyoming, of which he was president from 1917 to 1922. Among his works are *Report on the Flora of Wyoming* (1896), *The Trees of Wyoming and How to Know Them* (1899), and *Spring Flora of the Intermountain States* (1910).

Nelson, Cleland Kinloch. b. near Colham, Va., May 23, 1852; d. Feb. 13, 1917. American Protestant Episcopal clergyman.

Nelson, Donald Marr. b. at Hannibal, Mo., Nov. 17, 1888—. American business executive and government administrator. He was associated (1912-42) with Sears,

Roeback and Company, serving (1939-42) as executive vice-president and chairman of the executive committee. He was acting director of procurement (1940) for the U.S. Treasury, executive director of the U.S. Supply Priorities and Allocation Board, director of priorities for the Office of Production Management (1941), and chairman (January, 1942-October, 1944) of the War Production Board. He was the personal representative (1943-44) of President F. D. Roosevelt to China and Russia. He was president (1945-47) of the Society of Independent Motion Picture Producers.

Nelson, Edward William. b. at Amoskeag, near Manchester, N.H., May 8, 1855; d. May 19, 1934. American naturalist. He was associated (1890-1929) with the Bureau of Biological Survey in the Department of Agriculture as head field naturalist (1907-12), chief (1916-27), and head biologist (1927-29).

Nelson, Horatio. [Title, Viscount Nelson.] b. at Burnham Thorpe, Norfolk, England, Sept. 29, 1758; d. on board the *Victory* at the battle of Trafalgar, Oct. 21, 1805. English admiral. He entered the navy in 1770, and was made post captain, i.e., captain in rank, at the age of 21, serving in the American Revolutionary War in the West Indies and in Canada. In 1787 he married Frances Nisbet, a widow with a small son. At the declaration of war with France in 1793, he was made captain of the *Agamemnon* in the Mediterranean, serving first under Samuel, Viscount Hood and afterward under Admiral William Hotham. At Calvi (1794), he lost his right eye. In 1793 he conveyed troops from Naples to Toulon, under attack by Napoleon, and while at Naples met Emma Hamilton, wife of the English envoy at Naples. He later (1794) was present at the occupation of Corsica. On Feb. 14, 1797, under Admiral John Jervis (later Earl of St. Vincent), he fought in the battle off Cape St. Vincent, the victory being in large measure due to Nelson's initiative. He had become a commodore (1796) and now was appointed rear admiral (1797). On July 24, 1797, he ventured on a foolhardy attempt to capture Santa Cruz de Tenerife with only a limited crew; the attack failed, and Nelson, his right elbow shattered, lost his arm in a desperate operation. He was invalided home, and rejoined the fleet late in April, 1798. In May, 1798, he was sent by Lord St. Vincent to intercept Napoleon's expedition to Egypt. He failed to catch the French at Toulon but scoured the Mediterranean for them; he found them at last and destroyed the French fleet at anchor in the harbor of Abukir, August 1-2, in the engagement called "the battle of the Nile." He retired to Naples, where he became involved in an intrigue with Emma Hamilton, and through her was induced to use his naval power as a means of restoring the Neapolitan royal family. He became completely a tool of Mrs. Hamilton and was swept into the cesspool of Bourbon politics. He was under orders to aid the Neapolitan king, but so far exceeded his orders as to refuse to obey the orders of his superior officer. In 1800 he returned to England in the company of the Hamiltons and was made vice-admiral and a peer. He had, however, estranged English society by his conduct at Naples and by bringing Emma Hamilton to live in the same house as his wife, who then left him (1801) for good. The battle of Copenhagen was fought April 2, 1801, in order to destroy the coalition of the northern powers known as the (second) Armed Neutrality. During the battle, his superior officer, Sir Hyde Parker, gave the order to retire; Nelson, recognizing it as a maneuver leading to defeat, put his telescope to his blind eye and said he could see no such signal. Nelson was made a viscount after Copenhagen. When the war with France broke out again (1803), he was placed in command in the Mediterranean. He kept Toulon blockaded for two years. The French fleet under Admiral P. C. de Villeneuve left Toulon in March, 1805, and sailed to the West Indies with the intention of drawing off the English fleet and returning to support Napoleon's projected invasion of England. Nelson followed, and, after Napoleon's plan had been thwarted by the hesitancy of Villeneuve, fought the French-Spanish fleet off Cape Trafalgar, Oct. 21, 1805. He hoisted the signal "England expects that every man will do his duty" at the beginning of this fight. During the fight a musket ball from the French *Redoutable* struck him in the chest and broke his spine; he was carried

below, but before he died heard the news that his opponents were destroyed. He was buried at St. Paul's Cathedral, London. In 1849 the monument to him was erected in Trafalgar Square; the lions at the base, by Sir Edwin Landseer, date from 1867. He left one child, a daughter, Horatia, born in 1801 to Emma Hamilton.

Nelson, John. b. 1654; d. Nov. 15, 1734. New England fur trader and statesman. The nephew of Sir Thomas Temple, proprietor and governor (1656-70) of Nova Scotia, he became active in the fur trade in the Kennebec region during the late 1670's. During an expedition (1691) to Nova Scotia undertaken for the Massachusetts colony, he was captured by the French and imprisoned in France for several years. Paroled, he went to London, where he advised the English concerning their imperial designs in relation to the French in North America. Following the peace of Ryswick (1697), he again took up residence at Boston, where he carried on his work as a proponent of the consolidation of British power in North America.

Nelson, Julius. b. at Copenhagen, March 6, 1858; d. Feb. 15, 1916. American biologist. He served (c1888-1916) as biologist of the New Jersey Agricultural Experiment Station and professor of biology at Rutgers College. His notable studies of oyster life and culture were instrumental in developing the New Jersey oyster industry.

Nelson, Samuel. b. at Hebron, N.Y., Nov. 10, 1792; d. at Cooperstown, N.Y., Dec. 13, 1873. American jurist. He was associate justice of the supreme court of New York (1831-37) and chief justice (1837-45), associate justice of the U.S. Supreme Court (1845-72), and a member of the joint high commission to settle the Alabama claims in 1871.

Nelson, Thomas. b. at Yorktown, Va., Dec. 26, 1738; d. in Hanover County, Va., Jan. 4, 1789. American patriot, signer of the Declaration of Independence in 1776 as delegate to Congress from Virginia. He served in the Revolutionary War, and became governor of Virginia in 1781.

Nelson, Thomas. b. at Stirling, Scotland, 1780; d. 1861. Scottish publisher, founder of the publishing house of Thomas Nelson and Sons; father of William Nelson (1816-87) and Thomas Nelson (1822-92). In 1798 he went into business for himself, and was joined by William in 1835 and by Thomas in 1839. Under his direction the house specialized in readers, gift books, and religious and juvenile literature.

Nelson, Thomas. b. at Edinburgh, Dec. 25, 1822; d. there, Oct. 20, 1892. Scottish publisher; son of Thomas Nelson (1780-1861) and brother of William Nelson (1816-87). He entered his father's firm in 1839, and opened a London branch of Thomas Nelson and Sons in 1844. He invented (1850) a rotary press, and was responsible for other improvements in the printing and publishing of books. He initiated (1870) the successful and soon widely imitated Royal Readers. Author of atlases of the world (1859) and of ancient geography (1867).

Nelson, William. b. near Yorktown, Va., 1711; d. Nov. 19, 1772. Virginia merchant, planter, and colonial official. He served (1742-44) in the Virginia House of Burgesses, was a member (1744-72) of the Virginia council, of which he was president, and was acting governor (1770-71). A prominent merchant and landowner, he served (1759 *et seq.*) on the committee of correspondence of the Virginia assembly.

Nelson, William. b. at Edinburgh, Dec. 13, 1816; d. there, Sept. 10, 1887. Scottish publisher; son of Thomas Nelson (1780-1861) and brother of Thomas Nelson (1822-92). He became a member of his father's publishing house in 1835. By restoring buildings and structures, he did much to improve the beauty of Edinburgh.

Nelson, William. b. at Maysville, Ky., Sept. 27, 1824; killed at Louisville, Ky., Sept. 29, 1862. American general in the Civil War.

Nelson, William Rockhill. b. at Fort Wayne, Ind., March 7, 1841; d. April 13, 1915. American journalist. He became (1878) part owner of the Fort Wayne *Sentinel* and founded (1880) the Kansas City (Mo.) *Evening Star*, which he edited until his death. In 1901 he became owner of the Kansas City *Times*.

Nelson Monument. Corinthian column of granite, 145 ft. high, on a square pedestal, standing in Trafalgar Square, London. It bears a statue of Horatio Nelson, 17

ft. high, and on the sides of the pedestal are bronze reliefs portraying his chief exploits. Around the column are placed four colossal reposing lions in bronze, by Landseer.

Nelson River. River in Manitoba, Canada, which flows from Lake Winnipeg into Hudson Bay. Length, ab. 395 mi.

Nelsonville (nĕl'son.vil). [Former name, **Englishtown**.] City in S Ohio, in Athens County, in a coal-mining and clay-producing area. Manufactures include shoes, wood products, tile, and brick. 4,845 (1950).

Neman (nem'an). See also **Morrigan**.

Neman (nem'an; Russian, *nye'man*). [Polish, **Niemen**; Lithuanian, **Nemunas**; German name, in its lower course, **Memel**.] River in W U.S.S.R., forming the border between the Kaliningrad oblast (region) and the Lithuanian Soviet Socialist Republic for over 50 mi. and having its source in the W part of the Byelorussian Soviet Socialist Republic. It empties by several mouths into the Kurisches Haff ab. 50 mi. NE of Kaliningrad (Königsberg). Length, ab. 582 mi.

Nemausus (nĕ.mō'sus). A Latin name of **Nimes**.

Nemea (nĕ.mĕ'a, nĕ.mĕ'a). In ancient geography, a valley in Argolis, Greece, ab. 11 mi. SW of Corinth. It is noted as the site of the Nemean Games, and in legend as the haunt of the Nemean lion, choked to death by Hercules as the first of his 12 labors.

Nemean Games (nĕ.mĕ'an or nĕ.mĕ'an). One of the four great national festivals of the ancient Greeks (the others being the Olympian, Pythian, and Isthmian games). These games were celebrated at Nemea in the second and fourth years of each Olympiad, near the temple of the Nemean Zeus, some (Doric) columns of which are still standing. They are said to have been instituted in memory of the death from the bite of a serpent of a young hero as the expedition of "the Seven against Thebes" was passing through the place. The victor's garland at the Nemean Games was made of parsley (parsley being sacred to the dead in ancient Greece).

Němický Brod (nye'mĕts.kĕ brót). Former name of **Havříčkův Brod**.

Nemedians (nĕ.med'i.ǵnz). See under **Tuatha De Danann**.

Nemesianus (nĕ'mĕ.sĭ.ǵnus), **Marcus Aurelius Olympius**. b. probably at Carthage; fl. at the close of the 3rd century. Roman poet. Fragments of his *Cynegetica* have been edited by Haupt (1838).

Nemesis (nem'e.sis). In Greek mythology, a goddess of law and justice, personifying especially divine retribution for violations of law and justice. Sometimes Nemesis was represented as winged, with the wheel of fortune, or borne in a chariot drawn by griffins. By extension she is popularly regarded as a goddess of the inevitable.

Nemesius (nĕ.mĕ.shi.us, -zhi.us). fl. last part of the 4th century A.D. Christian theologian, bishop of Emesa (now Homs), Syria. He was the author of a Greek treatise *On the Nature of Man*.

Nemetacum (nem.ǵ.tǵ.kum). A Latin name of **Arras**.

Nemetes (nĕ.mĕ.tĕz). Ancient Germanic tribe, first mentioned by Caesar as being in the army of Ariovistus, king of the Suevi. The Nemetes were situated at the left side of the middle Rhine, east of the Vosges, in the region about Speyer, where they still remained after the defeat (58 B.C.) of Ariovistus.

Németh (nā'met), **László**. b. at Nagybánya, Hungary (now Baia-Mare, Rumania), 1901—. Hungarian novelist, essayist, and critic. He wrote several essays on the younger generation and produced a periodical, *Tanít*, devoted to the problems of its members. He had great influence on the development of the younger literary generation in Hungary.

Nemetocenna (nem'ǵ.a.tō.sen'a). A Latin name of **Arras**.

Nemi (nĕ.mĕ), **Lake**. [Italian, **Lago di Nemi**; Latin, **Nemorensis Lacus**.] Small lake ab. 17 mi. SE of Rome, noted for its beauty. It occupies an extinct crater in the Alban Mountains.

Nemirovich-Danchenko (nĕ.mĕ.rō'vĕch.dān'elin.ko). **Vasily Ivanovich**. b. 1848; d. 1936. Russian journalist, author of travel books, and a prolific novelist.

Nemirovich-Danchenko, Vladimir Ivanovich b. at Tiflis (Tbilisi), Russia, 1858; d. April 25, 1943. Russian

playwright and stage director, cofounder with Konstantin Stanislavsky of the Moscow Art Theatre. His reminiscences have been published in English under the title *My Life in the Russian Theatre* (1936).

Nemo (nĕ.mō). Signature of Hablot Knight Browne to the first two of his plates illustrating Charles Dickens's *Pickwick Papers*, which he afterward changed to "Phiz."

Nemorensis Lacus (nem.ō.ren'sĭs lā'kus). Latin name of **Nemi, Lake**.

Nemours (nĕ.mōr'). Port in Oran department, Algeria, in NW Africa, near the French Moroccan border; the westernmost port in Algeria, serving parts of neighboring Morocco as well as W Algeria. It is an outlet for the export of coal, manganese, and livestock. An important fishing port, especially for sardines, it is the chief fish-curing point of Algeria. Pop. of commune, 7,515 (1936); of town, 3,269 (1936).

Nemours. Town in N France, in the département of Seine-et-Marne, situated on the Canal du Loing, ab. 45 mi. SE of Paris. The capital of the old region of Gâtinais, it has preserved its castle from the 12th century and a church from the 15th and 16th centuries. 5,419 (1946).

Nemours, Duc de. [Title of **Gaston de Foix**.] b. 1489; d. at Ravenna, Italy, April 11, 1512. French general, He was the son of Jean de Foix, Vicomte de Narbonne, and Marie d'Orléans, sister of Louis XII. He was created Duc de Nemours in 1505. In 1512 he conducted a brilliant campaign against the Spaniards in Italy, and was killed in the pursuit after a great victory won by him at Ravenna on April 11, 1512.

Nemours, Duc de. [Title of Prince Louis Charles **Philippe Raphaël d'Orléans**.] b. at Paris, Oct. 25, 1814; d. at Versailles, France, June 25, 1896. Second son of King Louis Philippe of France. He served as a general in the French army, and took part in the expeditions (1836-37) against Constantine, Algeria. From 1848 to 1870 he lived in England, and from 1870 to 1886 in France. He was expelled from the army in 1886 and lived subsequently in Belgium.

Nemours, du Pont de. See **du Pont de Nemours**.

Nemours, Edict of. Treaty concluded in 1585 at Nemours, France, between King Henry III of France and the chiefs of the Holy League, revoking the concessions won by the Huguenots in the earlier religious wars.

Nemunas (nĕ.mū.nās). Lithuanian name of the **Neman**.

Nen (nen). See **Nene**.

Nenagh (nĕ'nā). [Irish, **An Aonach**.] Urban district and market town in Munster province, Irish Republic, in County Tipperary (North Riding), ab. 23 mi. NE of Limerick. 4,410 (1951).

Nene (nĕn) or **Nen** (nen). River in C England, rising in Northamptonshire and flowing through Huntingdonshire, Cambridgeshire, and Lincolnshire to the Wash, ab. 9 mi. NW of King's Lynn. It has many canal connections. Length, ab. 90 mi.

Nenets National Okrug (nyi.nyets'). National okrug (territory) in NW U.S.S.R., occupying the NE mainland portion of the Arkhangelsk oblast (region) of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic. It was established in 1929 as the national territory of the Nentsy, a nomadic people similar to the Lapps, who live by reindeer herding and hunting. The area is largely tundra and bush tundra; there are fisheries along the coast; industries include fish canning, and lumbering (using logs floated down the Pechora system), at Naryan-Mar, the capital. Area, ab. 82,800 sq. mi. (1937); pop. ab. 28,125 (1937).

Nenni (nen'nĕ), **Pietro**. b. at Faenza, Italy, Feb. 9, 1891—. Italian statesman. He became (1914) coeditor of the communist weekly *Settimana Rossa*, and directed (1923 et seq.) the daily *Avanti*. He was expropriated (1926) and moved to France. He served (1931-39) on the executive committee of the International Socialist Party, and fought (1936-38) in Spain during the civil war. Imprisoned (1943) by the Gestapo, he was sent to Italy, where he was set free. He was elected vice-president (1945) of the council, deputy (1946) to the constitutional assembly, and minister (1946) of foreign affairs.

Nennius (nen'i.us). Reputed Welsh author of the *Historia Brittonum*, written late in the 8th or early in the 9th century. Whether Nennius was a compiler of earlier works or a reviser of a still earlier history of the Britons is a matter of dispute, as is his actual text, since none of

the extant manuscripts are earlier than c1000 A.D. and may be corrupt. The story of King Arthur (in Nennius simply a war leader) first appears here.

Neocastro (nē.ō.kās'trō). See **Pylos, Greece**.

Neodesha (nē.ō.de.shā'). City in SE Kansas, in Wilson County, in an oil-producing region. 3,723 (1950).

Neo-Indians (nē.ō.in'di.ānz). Modern Indians of the New World, including particularly those who have practiced agriculture and made pottery. Physically, these Indians are distinguished from the Paleo-Indians, who arrived here during the Pleistocene era, by a tendency toward broad-headedness.

Neolithic Period (nē.ō.lith'ik). [Also, **New Stone Age**.] Period in the development of mankind, characterized by the use of polished stone implements, but more important as marking the change from the hunting and gathering stage of culture to the agricultural. In this period, beginning perhaps even earlier than the 5th millennium B.C. in the Middle and Near East and more than a thousand years later in Europe, grain first became a staple of food; cattle, sheep, and pigs were domesticated; and more or less fixed, though flimsy, structures were erected as homes. Metal was not used, except for ornament and for small objects, and pottery, weaving, and other domestic handicrafts were either invented or became widespread. The urban Bronze Age succeeded the Neolithic, being in full sway in the East before the Neolithic Period actually had begun in Europe.

Neoplatonists (nē.ō.plā'tō.nists). Believers in a system of philosophical and religious doctrines and principles which originated in Alexandria with Ammonius Saccas in the 3rd century, and was developed by Plotinus, Porphyry, Iamblichus, Hypatia, Proclus, and others in the 3rd, 4th, and 5th centuries. The system was composed of elements of Platonism and Oriental beliefs, and in its later development was influenced by the philosophy of Philo, by Gnosticism, and by Christianity. Its leading representative was Plotinus. His views were popularized by Porphyry and modified in the direction of mysticism by Iamblichus. Considerable sympathy with Neoplatonism in its earlier stages was shown by several eminent Christian writers, especially in Alexandria, such as Saint Clement, Origen, and others. The last Neoplatonic schools were suppressed in the 6th century.

Neoptolemus (nē.ōp.tol'e.mus). [Also, **Pyrrhus**.] In Greek legend, a son of Achilles: one of the heroes of the Trojan War. He was one of the band which was concealed in the wooden horse by means of which Troy was captured, slew Priam, hurled the child Astyanax over the wall, and carried off to slavery Andromache, the wife of Hector. He went later to Epirus, where he carried off a granddaughter of Hercules, and plundered the temple of Apollo at Delphi. He married Hermione. At Delphi he was worshipped as a hero, and was said to have protected that shrine from the Goths.

Neoptolemus. Killed c321 B.C. Macedonian general in the service of Alexander the Great.

Neos Dionysius (nē.ōs di.ō.n'is.us). A surname of **Ptolemy XI**.

Neosho (nē.ō.shō). City in SW Missouri, county seat of Newton County; processing point for flour, fruits, and dairy products. 5,790 (1950).

Neosho River. [In Oklahoma, also, **Grand River**.] River in SE Kansas and NE Oklahoma, which joins the Arkansas near Muskogee. Several power and flood-control dams have been built in the river. Length, ab. 460 mi.

Neot (nē.ōt, nēt), Saint. British ecclesiastic, said to have been a monk of Glastonbury Abbey and a councillor of King Alfred. He retired to a hermitage in Cornwall, and there had a number of disciples. According to tradition his body was transferred some years after his death to the newly founded monastery of Saint Neots in Huntingdonshire.

Nepal (nē.pōl'). [Also: **Nepaul**, **Nipal**.] Independent kingdom in Asia, situated mainly on the S slope of the Himalayas. It is bounded by Tibet on the N, Sikkim on the E, and the Union of India on the S and W. Most of Nepal is very mountainous; the chief centers of population are the elevated valleys and basins in the C part of the country which lie between the Himalayas and the Siwalik Range. The S part of the country, bordering on

the Indian Union, is occupied by a swampy jungle area known as the *terai*. The chief crops are rice, grains, cotton, sugar cane, oilseeds, fruits, and tea. Foreign trade consists chiefly of the export of agricultural products in exchange for imported manufactured goods. The only railroad in Nepal, linked to the Indian system, is a branch line, from which there is a road and aerial cableway route to Katmandu. There is also an airport at Katmandu. Nepal is governed by a maharajah and prime minister. The ruling people are the Gurkhas. The religion is Buddhism (blended with Hinduism) and Hinduism. Nepal was conquered by the Hindus in the 14th century, and by the Gurkhas in the 18th century, and was at war with the British in 1814-15. Capital, Katmandu; area, ab. 54,000 sq. mi.; pop. 6,282,000 (1941).

Neper (nā'pēr), **John**. See **Napier or Neper, John**.

Nephele (nē'fē.lē). In Greek legend, the wife of Athamas and mother of Phrixus and Helle. It was she who, after her death, sent the ram with the golden fleece to save the two children from the murderous plot of their stepmother, and take them to Colchis.

Nephi (nē'fi). City in C Utah, county seat of Juab County; shipping point for livestock and grain. Settled in 1851, it was named for a patriarch in the Book of Mormon. 2,990 (1950).

Nephtali (nē'f.tā.li). See **Naphtali**.

Nepomuk (nē.pō.mōk), **Saint John of**. See **Saint John of Nepomuk**.

Nepos (nē'pos, nep'os), **Cornelius**. b. probably at Verona, Italy; fl. in the 1st century B.C. Roman historian, a friend of Cicero. He was the author of love poetry, a three-book *Chronica*, anecdotes, and lives of Cicero and Cato, all lost. His only extant work, *De Excellentibus Ducibus Etrurum Gentium*, is a section from the *De Viris Illustribus*, a larger work of his now lost.

Nepos, Julius. Killed at Salona, in Dalmatia, 480. Roman emperor of the West (474-475). He was appointed emperor by Leo I, Emperor of the East. He was defeated and deposed by the general Orestes, who raised his own son Romulus Augustulus to the throne, Romulus being the last of the western emperors.

Nepos, Quintus Caecilius Metellus. See **Metellus Nepos, Quintus Caecilius**.

Neptune (nēp'tūn). In Roman mythology, the god of the sea. He was originally a water god and rain giver, and thus associated with the growth of vegetation; but he came to be identified by the Romans with the Greek Poseidon. In art Neptune is usually represented as a bearded man of stately presence, with the trident as his chief attribute, and the horse and the dolphin as symbols.

Neptune. Planet revolving between Uranus and Pluto at a mean distance from the Sun of 2,796,700,000 mi. in an orbit with the low eccentricity of 0.0086 in a period of 164.79 years. Its magnitude of 7.7 makes it far too faint to be seen by the naked eye. Even in moderate-sized telescopes, it differs little from a star and was discovered in 1846 by Johann Galle of Berlin only after its existence was predicted and its approximate position calculated by U. J. J. Leverrier in France, and John Couch Adams in England, independently, as a result of its gravitational influence on Uranus, which it resembles closely. It has a diameter of 31,000 mi., a mass of 1.14 times 10²⁶ tons, and a density of 1.61 times that of water. It has a diameter four times that of the Earth, but it consists largely of less dense matter. The period of rotation is 15.8 hours, with the equator inclined 29.6 degrees to the plane of the orbit. Its atmosphere, in which methane is conspicuous, reflects 52 percent of the light received from the Sun. Neptune is accompanied by two satellites, Triton, discovered by William Lassell in 1846, and a smaller one discovered by G. P. Kuiper in 1948.

Neptune, Father. See **Father Neptune**.

Neptune City. Borough in E New Jersey, in Monmouth County, just SW of Asbury Park; summer resort and residential community. 3,073 (1950).

Nequimum (nē.kwīn'ū.m). Ancient name of **Narni**.

Nera (nā'rā). [Ancient name, **Nar**.] Small river in C Italy, a tributary of the Tiber. Terni is situated on it.

Nérac (nā.rāk). Town in SW France, in the department of Lot-et-Garonne, situated on the Baïse River, ab. 65 mi. SE of Bordeaux. Once one of the seats of French Protestantism (Huguenots), it was captured by Louis XIII

and its fortification dismantled. It has a ruined castle. It produces agricultural (wine-making) machinery and is a center for trade in wine corks and wines, 5,987 (1946).

Nerbudda (nĕr.bud'ə). See **Narbada**.

Nerchinsk (nyer'chinsk). Town in the U.S.S.R., in the Chita oblast (region) of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic. It is on the Trans-Siberian Railroad and is a food-processing center. The treaty of Nerchinsk, regulating the boundary between China and Russia, was signed here in 1689. Pop. 15,300 (1937).

Nerchinski Zavod (nyer'chinski ză.vôt'). Mining town in the U.S.S.R., in the Chita oblast (region) of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, in Siberia, situated near the Argun River (here the Manchurian border), ab. 140 mi. E of Nerchinsk. It produces silver, lead, and zinc. Pop. ab. 3,000.

Nereid Friezes (nir'ē.id). Four friezes from the Nereid monument at Xanthus in Lycia, now in the British Museum. The widest frieze represents a battle between Greeks and Asians; the others represent episodes of war, the chase, banquet, and sacrifice.

Nereids. In Greek mythology, sea nymphs, the 50 daughters of Nereus (whence the name) and Doris. The most famous among them were Amphitrite, Thetis, and Galatea. The Nereids were beautiful maidens helpful to voyagers, and constituted the main body of the female, as the Tritons did of the male, followers of Poseidon. They were imagined as dancing, singing, playing musical instruments, wooed by the Tritons, and passing in long processions over the sea seated on hippocamps and other sea creatures. Works of ancient art represent them lightly draped or nude, in poses characterized by undulating lines harmonizing with those of the ocean, and often riding on sea monsters of fantastic forms.

Neretum (nĕr.ĕ'tum). Ancient name of Nardō.

Neretva (nĕr.ĕt.vă). [Italian, **Narenta**; Latin, **Naro**.] River in Yugoslavia, which flows into the Adriatic Sea ab. lat. 43° N. Length, ab. 150 mi.

Nereus (nir'ōs, nir'ē.us). In Greek mythology, a sea god; son of Pontus and Gaia, husband of Doris, and father of the 50 Nereids.

Nergal (nĕr'gāl, -gāl). One of the 12 great gods of the Babylonians and Assyrians, mentioned in 2 Kings, xvii. 30 as the deity of Cuthah, a statement fully confirmed by the cuneiform inscriptions. He is primitively a sun god, especially in its burning, midsummer, destructive aspect. Nergal is the Hebrew form developed from *Ner-gal*, "lord of the great city," i.e., the land of the dead. He was also a god of war, pestilence, and the chase. Nergal was represented under the symbol of colossal lions, which guarded the entrance of the Assyro-Babylonian temples and palaces.

Nergalshazer (nĕr'gāl.shă.zĕr'). Babylonian king who ruled (560-556 B.C.) between Evil-Merodach and Nabonidus. He was son-in-law of Nebuchadnezzar.

Nergalshazer. In the Bible, the name of a Babylonian general (Jer. xxxix. 3) and of a chief of the Magi (Jer. xxxix. 13).

Nergilos (nĕr'gĭ.los). See **Sharezer**.

Neri (nă'rĕ), **San Filippo de'**. [English, **Saint Philip Neri**; original name, **Filippo Romolo Neri**.] b. at Florence, July 22, 1515; d. at Rome, May 26, 1595. Italian ecclesiastic, founder (1564) of the Congregation of the Oratory (whence the word "oratorio" since used to describe a type of religious music). In 1533 he went to Rome, cutting all ties with his family and arriving penniless. At Rome he engaged in tutoring for 17 years, studied philosophy and theology, and, when he had acquired what he thought was sufficient knowledge, sold his books and donated the money to the poor. He then began to visit hospitals and to walk in the public places, exhorting his hearers to turn to religion. He attracted a group of disciples and in 1548, with the aid of his confessor, he founded the Confraternity of the Most Holy Trinity to aid pilgrims and convalescents. In 1551 he finally became a priest and lived at San Girolamo at Rome. At the church he spent his mornings hearing confessions and his afternoons with groups of men and boys, meeting in his rooms for discussion or traveling about Rome urging them to enjoy themselves. His teaching, far from the asceticism of many religious teachers, attracted many people to religion, and Rome was for a time, and due directly to his

efforts, pervaded with a religious sense such as it had not known for many years. He became (1564) rector of San Giovanni in addition to his other duties and gathered there a small group of priests to aid him. In 1575 this community was recognized by Pope Gregory XIII as the Congregation of the Oratory. He was canonized in 1622.

Néricaut (nă.rĕ.kô), **Philippe**. Original name of **Destouches, Philippe**.

Nerissa (nĕr'is). Character in Shakespeare's play *The Merchant of Venice*; the clever companion and attendant of Portia, who mimics her mistress with a good deal of adroitness.

Nerium Promontorium (nir'ium prom.ōn.tō'ri.ium). Latin name of **Finisterra, Cape**.

Nernst (nĕrnst), **Walther Hermann**. b. at Briesen (Wabrzeńno), in West Prussia, June 25, 1864; d. at Muskau, Germany, Nov. 18, 1941. German physical chemist. He won (1920) the Nobel prize in chemistry. He postulated (1901) the Nernst heat theorem or third law of thermodynamics (the entropy change in reactions at absolute zero between pure crystals is zero). In some cases this has allowed chemical equilibrium constants to be calculated from purely thermal data, and it has been of considerable industrial importance. He is known also as the inventor of an incandescent electric lamp which employs a bar of magnesia. He headed (1933 et seq.) the institute for physics at Berlin University.

Nero (nĕ'rō, nir'ō). [Full name, **Nero Claudius Caesar Drusus Germanicus**; original name, **Lucius Domitius Ahenobarbus**.] b. at Antium, Italy, Dec. 15, 37 A.D.; committed suicide near Rome, June 9, 68. Roman emperor (54-68); son of the consul Domitius Ahenobarbus and Agrippina (daughter of Germanicus Caesar). He was adopted by his stepfather, the Emperor Claudius, in 50, and in 53 married Octavia, the daughter of Claudius by Messalina. In 54 Claudius was poisoned by Agrippina, who caused her son to be proclaimed to the exclusion of Britannicus, the son of Claudius, who was Nero's ward. His former tutors, the philosopher Seneca and Burrus, commander of the pretorian guards, were placed at the head of the government, and the early years of his reign were marked, on the whole, by clemency and justice. He caused his rival, Britannicus, to be removed by poison in 55. In 59 he procured the assassination of his mother, of whose control he had become impatient. Burrus died in 62, whereupon Seneca retired from public life. Freed from the restraint of his former advisers, he gave free rein to a naturally tyrannical and cruel disposition. He divorced Octavia in order to marry Poppaea, who had been his mistress for several years, and shortly afterward put Octavia to death (62). Poppaea ultimately died from the effects of a kick administered by her brutal husband. Having been accused of kindling the fire which in 64 destroyed a large part of Rome, he sought to divert attention from himself by ordering a persecution of the Christians, whom he accused of having caused the conflagration. Traditionally Peter and Paul both died in this persecution. Legend states that Nero, having set the fire, watched it spread while playing music on his lyre; undoubtedly the legendary picture fits Nero's personality, but the legend has taken root in the tradition of Christians, to whom Nero was a monstrous personage. Among others, he put Seneca to death in 65 for his supposed complicity in a plot to replace Nero, and visited (67-68) Greece, where he competed, and was thoroughly victorious, for the prizes as a musician and charioteer in the religious festivals. He was overthrown by a revolt under Galba, and stabbed himself to death with the assistance of his secretary.

Nero, Caesar Tiberius Claudius. See **Tiberius**.

Nero, Gaius (or **Caius**) **Claudius**. Roman consul in 207 B.C. He marched against Hasdrubal, and (with Marcus Livius Salinator) defeated him in the decisive battle of the Metaurus in 207.

Nero (nă'rō), **Monte**. See **Sila**.

Nero Claudius Drusus (nĕ'rō, nir'ō klōd'ius drō'sus). See **Drusus, Nero Claudius**.

Nero Deep (nĕ'rō, nir'ō). Oceanic depression SE of Guam, in the W Pacific Ocean, which is one of the deepest soundings of this area (31,614 ft.).

Nero, Emperor of Rome. Tragedy by Nathaniel Lee, produced in 1675.

Nerone (nă.rō'nă). Unfinished opera by Arrigo Boito, first performed at La Scala, Milan, on April 30, 1924. The original version contains five acts, of which the last was not set by the composer.

Nerthus (nēr'thus). [Also, **Hertha**.] Ancient Germanic goddess of fertility and growth; the earth mother, mentioned by Tacitus as being worshiped by seven northerly Germanic tribes. The seat of her worship was an ocean island (which has not been identified).

Neruda (nă.rō'ru.dă), **Pablo**. [Pseudonym of **Neftalí Reyes**.] b. at Parral, Chile, July 12, 1904— . Chilean poet, considered by many to be one of the most gifted contemporary Latin-American writers. He was a consul after 1927, in Argentina, Mexico, France, and the Far East. His poems, which are permeated by despair, have been likened to those of Federico García Lorca. Author of *Crepusculario* (1923), *Veinte poemas de amor y una canción desesperada* (1924), *Residencia en la tierra* (1933), *España en el corazón* (1937), and others.

Neruda (nē.rō.dă), **Wilma**. (Original name, **Wilhelmina Neruda**; married name, **Norman**.) b. at Brünn (Brno), in Moravia, March 21, 1839; d. at Berlin, April 15, 1911. Violinist. She married (1864) Ludwig Norman, a Swedish musician, and in 1888 married Sir Charles Hallé.

Nerva (nēr'vă). Town in S Spain, in the province of Huelva, ab. 35 mi. NE of Huelva: mining and manufacturing town; copper mines, metalworking plants. 14,932 (1940).

Nerva (nēr'vă), **Marcus Cocceius**. b. c.30 A.D.; d. Jan. 27, 93. Roman emperor (96-98). He was consul with Vespasian in 71 and with Domitian in 90, and was raised to the throne after the latter was murdered. He was a mild and just ruler and accomplished reforms in laws, taxation, and expenditures. He was unable, however, to rule the Praetorian Guard and therefore adopted (97) Trajan as his successor.

Nerval (nēr'văl), **Gérard de**. [Pseudonym of **Gérard Labrunie**.] b. at Paris, May 22, 1808; committed suicide there, Jan. 25, 1855. French poet and translator. He was the author of *Scènes de la vie orientale* (1848-50), *Contes et fables* (1852), and *Les Illuminés* (1854), and translated Goethe's *Faust*. He is considered a forerunner of the symbolist movement.

Nervi (nēr've). Town in NE Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Liguria, in the province of Genova, situated on the Gulf of Genoa ab. 6 mi. E of Genoa. It is popular, because of the mildness of its climate, as a winter resort. Pop. ab. 4,000.

Nervii (nēr'vī). Ancient warlike people of the Belgic Gauls, dwelling in the neighborhood of the Sambre River. They opposed the Romans but were defeated (57 B.C.) by Julius Caesar.

Nervo (nēr'vō), **Amado**. b. 1870; d. at Montevideo, Uruguay, 1919. Mexican modernist poet, essayist, and diplomat. An editor (1898-1903) of the *Revista Moderna*, he later served as secretary (1905-18) to the Mexican legation at Madrid and as minister (1919) to Argentina and Uruguay. Author of *Poemas* (1902), *Serenidad* (1914), and *La Amada inmóvil* (1939).

Nervo, Luis Padilla. See **Padilla Nervo, Luis**.

Nesbit (nēs'bit), E. Pen name of **Bland, Edith Nesbit**.

Nesbit, Nora. In W. Somerset Maugham's novel *Of Human Bondage* (1915), a writer, one of the women in love with the central character, Philip Carey.

Nesbitt (nēs'bit), **William**. Kate's husband, and father of Lydia, Mabel, Dora, and Janet, the hero of E. H. Young's novel *William* (1925).

Nesiotés (nes.iō'téz, nē.shé-). See the entry **Critius** and **Nesiotés**.

Nesle (nēl). Village in the department of Somme, France, ab. 28 mi. SE of Amiens. It was important in former times under the sieurs de Nesle. Pop. ab. 2,000.

Nesle, Blondel de. See **Blondel**.

Nesoi (nē'sō). Greek word for "islands" (plural of *nesos*): for geographical entries of this kind, see the distinguishing element of the name.

Nesquehoning (nes.kwē.hō'ning). [Formerly called "Hell's Kitchen."] Unincorporated community in E Pennsylvania, in Carbon County: anthracite coal mining.

Pop., including the adjoining community of New Columbus, 4,186 (1950).

Ness (nes), **Loch**. Lake in N Scotland, in Inverness-shire, ab. 6 mi. SW of Inverness. It lies in Glen More nan Albin and is drained by the river Ness into Moray Firth. Length, ab. 23 mi.; width, ab. 1 mi.

Nesselrode (nes'el.rōd; Russian, nvi.sil.rō'dyi), **Count Karl Robert**. b. at Lisbon, Portugal, Dec. 14, 1780; d. at St. Petersburg, March 23, 1862. Russian statesman and diplomat. He directed the foreign policy of Russia (nearly all the time as minister of foreign affairs) in the period 1813-56. He conducted the negotiations of 1813-15, signed the peace of Paris in 1814, and was at the congresses of Vienna (1814-15), Aix-la-Chapelle (1818), Laibach (1821), and other meetings during the time that the "Metternich system" controlled European international politics. He was made chancellor in 1844, and concluded the peace of Paris in 1856 at the end of the Crimean War.

Nessler (nes'ler), **Julius**. b. 1827; d. 1905. German agricultural chemist. He introduced an important method for qualitatively determining ammonia (Nessler's reagent, an aqueous solution of K₂HgI₄).

Nessler, Victor E. b. at Baldeheim, in Alsace, Jan. 28, 1841; d. at Strasbourg, May 28, 1890. German composer and conductor. Among his operas are *Dornröschen Braut* (1868), *Irmingard* (1876), *Der Rattenfänger von Hameln* (1879), *Der wilde Jäger* (1881), *Der Trompeter von Säckingen* (1884), and *Otto der Schütz* (1886).

Nessus (nes'us). In Greek legend, a centaur slain by Hercules. He carried Deianira, Hercules's wife, across the river Evenus; but when he attempted to abduct her, Hercules shot him with a poisoned arrow. Dying, Nessus declared to Deianira that his bloody shirt would preserve her husband's love, and she took it with her. Later she sent the shirt to Hercules, hoping to speed his return home. Hercules donned it to offer sacrifice; the garment clung to his flesh, which was torn off with it. The messenger, Lichas, who brought the shirt, was cast by the raging hero into the sea, and Deianira hanged herself. Hercules built and ascended a pyre, had it set on fire, and was carried off from it to Olympus.

Nest of Nobles, A. Novel by Ivan Turgenev, published in England under the name of *Liza*.

Neston (nes'ton). [Former name, **Neston and Parkgate** (părk'găt).] Urban district, comprising several villages and parishes, in W England, in Cheshire, situated on the estuary of the river Dee, ab. 10 mi. NW of Chester, ab. 191 mi. NW of London by rail. 9,727 (1951).

Nestor (nes'tor). In Greek legend, a king of Pylus; son of Neleus. He was one of the heroes of the Argonaut expedition, and helped hunt the Calydonian boar. He was the wisest and oldest counselor of the Greeks before Troy.

Nestorians (nes.tō'ri.anz). Followers of Nestorius. They denied the hypostatic union of two natures in one person in Christ, holding that he possesses two distinct personalities, the union between which is merely moral. After the Council of Ephesus the Nestorians obtained possession of the theological schools of Edessa, Nisibis, and Seleucia, and were driven by imperial edicts into Persia, where they firmly established themselves. Later they spread to India, Bactria, and as far as China. The greater part of their churches perished (c1400) under the persecutions of Tamerlane, and in the 16th century a large part of the remainder joined the Roman Catholics. These latter are called Chaldeans.

Nestorians. Christian group in Iran and Turkey, the remnant of the once powerful Nestorian denomination. They number ab. 140,000, are subject to a patriarch (the patriarch of Urmia) and 18 bishops, recognize seven sacraments, administer communion in both kinds, and have many fasts.

Nestorius (nes.tō'ri.us). b. in Syria; d. in Egypt, 451. Patriarch of Constantinople (428-431). He was deposed (431) for heresy by the Council of Ephesus, specially called to decide the conflict between him and Cyril of Alexandria over the nature of Jesus.

Nestos (nes'tos). Greek name of the **Mesta**.

Nestus (nes'tus). Latin name of the **Mesta**.

Net (net). See **Neith**.

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pîne; not, nôte, môve, nôr; up, lûte, pûll; ʔ, then; ʔ, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

Netherlands (neth'ér.landz). [Sometimes called **Holland**; Dutch, **Nederland**, **Nederlanden**; German, **Niederlande**; French, **Pays-Bas**; official Dutch name, **Koninkrijk der Nederlanden**.] Country in NW Europe, bounded on the N, NW, and W by the North Sea, on the S by Belgium, and on the E by Germany. There are no natural land frontiers. It is a constitutional monarchy. Capitals, Amsterdam and The Hague; area, 13,025 sq. mi. excluding water, 15,765 sq. mi. including water; pop. 9,625,499 (1947), 10,200,280 (est. 1951).

Terrain and Climate. Geographically, the Netherlands consist of three parts: the dunes, the lowland, and the eastern uplands. The sand wall of the dunes runs along almost the entire W coast, from Hoek van Holland to Den Helder and is continued on the NW and N by the dunes which protect the outer edges of the Frisian islands. The lowland, or *polderland*, most of which is below sea level, lies behind the dunes and occupies most of the provinces of Zeeland, South Holland, and North Holland. The flat surface is drained by ditches toward pumping stations which pump the excess water into drainage canals, from which it may be pumped back at dry seasons. Dikes protect these lowlands from the waters of the IJsselmeer, and from the two branches of the Rhine River. The larger part of the former area of the Zuider Zee is now being added to this region, which in large part was inundated swampland in the Middle Ages. The *polderland*, the richest and most fertile part of the country, owes its continued existence and maintenance entirely to human effort. Most of the larger cities of the country are located here. The eastern uplands, varying in elevation from slightly above sea level to over 300 ft., consist of sand hills and moors, dissected by river valleys with clayey soils. This region contains beautiful scenery but is less fertile and was not densely populated until the 19th century. Artificial fertilizer and industrialization, particularly in the provinces of Overijssel and North Brabant, have changed the picture. The S part of the province of Limburg, stretching far S into the Maas (Meuse) valley, is an exceptionally hilly region, with elevations of over 1,000 ft. This area has important stone quarries and coal fields. The climate of the Netherlands is marine in character, with warm summers and cool winters. Rainfall occurs throughout the year, and there is some snowfall in winter.

Agriculture. Agriculture in the lowland differs from that in the uplands. In the lowland region, but also along the Frisian coast, permanent grass is the predominant feature, sustaining large herds of high quality cattle and creating one of the most highly developed dairy industries of the world; in Friesland the production of meat cattle exceeds that of milk cattle. The stretch of the lowland bordering on the dunes contains the centers of Dutch market gardening and horticulture, producing fruits, vegetables, flowers, and nursery stock; near Haarlem are the famous bulb fields. Early grapes and tomatoes are grown in hothouses. In Zeeland and Friesland, grain, sugar beets, and fodder are grown. Dairying is also the main feature of agricultural pursuits in the upland, but pig and poultry raising and the growing of grain, potatoes, and sugar beets are also important. This region has forests. Fishing, particularly for herring, is carried on on a large scale at various points of the coast. With all this, less than one fourth of the population is engaged in agriculture and related pursuits, making the Netherlands predominantly an industrial and commercial nation.

Industry. Among the industries, the manufacture of building materials, including brick, cement, glass, and ceramic products, occupies many workers, as do the food-stuff industries including creameries, cheese factories, canneries, and chocolate factories. Textile industries and the manufacture of steel, metal products, machinery, chemicals, and superphosphates have developed rapidly in recent decades. Three Dutch industrial concerns have reached world importance: the Philips concern producing radios, incandescent lamps, and other electrical equipment; the oleomargarine industry, particularly the van den Bergh group, the chief partners of the European oleomargarine cartel, and forming together with the British firm of Lever Brothers the Unilever combination which controls the oleomargarine business of the British Empire; and the petroleum industry, represented by the

Royal Dutch Company, which in combination with the English Shell Company controls properties in all major oil-producing countries of the world. Many other industries are represented in the country, however, such as shipbuilding, paper manufacture, tobacco manufacture, woodworking, printing, and the clothing industry. Diamond cutting was a specialty at Amsterdam, but it fell from its former dominant position in the world market after World War I and has further declined since World War II. The Netherlands are poor in mineral fuels except coal, of which there are considerable deposits in the province of Limburg. Petroleum has been produced in Drenthe province since 1947 but production supplies only about one third of the national requirements. Salt is produced at Boekelo in Overijssel in large quantities.

Commerce. The Netherlands is among the leading commercial nations of the world. This is in part due to the development of Dutch seapower in the 16th and 17th centuries, the acquisition of the rich empire of the East Indies, and the considerable share of Dutch commerce in the trade with the Americas, and in part to the location of the Netherlands at the mouth of the Rhine River, which makes it the outlet for the industries of western Germany, Alsace, and Switzerland as well as the point of entry for the raw materials which are absorbed by them. The former function is more strongly concentrated at Amsterdam, the latter at Rotterdam. Rotterdam leads as far as total bulk of commerce is concerned, particularly since the construction of the New Waterway leading seaward from Rotterdam on one of the Rhine branches; the North Sea Canal and the Merwede Canal have aided Amsterdam. Inland traffic uses waterways in addition to highways and railways.

Early History. The Romans found, on the territory of the present Netherlands, Batavian and Frisian tribes. In the early Middle Ages, the region was conquered by the Franks. After the dissolution of the Frankish Empire, there arose a number of independent principalities among which the county of Holland developed most vigorously under the loose supervision of the German emperor. Count William III (1285-1337) was a son-in-law of one of the emperors, Louis IV (Louis the Bavarian); the heiress, Jacobaea of Bavaria, had to cede sovereignty to Duke Philip the Good of Burgundy in 1428. On account of the marriage of Mary, the daughter of Charles the Bold of Burgundy, with Maximilian I of Austria, the Burgundian territories fell to the house of Hapsburg; this was in the second half of the 15th century. While at this time the southern Netherlands, particularly Flanders and Brabant, were farther developed than the northern part which now forms the kingdom of the Netherlands, the northern part nonetheless had participated in the conspicuous economic advance which made the entire region the most prosperous part of Europe at the end of the Middle Ages. Many of the towns had been members of the Hanseatic League and enjoyed considerable self-government. Arts and crafts, even industrial activities, were outstanding.

Religious Wars. This development reached a peak at the period when Europe was rent by the religious cleavage. Most of the northern provinces of the Netherlands embraced Protestantism, while the Spanish Hapsburgs were the protagonists of the Roman Catholic Church. Besides, the love of independent institutions and the commercial inclinations of the Netherlands clashed with the authoritarianism and the crusading spirit of the Spaniards. In the reign of Charles V (in the Netherlands as in Spain, Charles I), himself a born Netherlander, the controversy was kept in a precarious balance. The storm broke when Charles's successor, Philip II, attempted to extirpate the new faith by force. The first phase of the bloody fighting lasted from 1566 (Compromise of Breda) to 1579, when the seven northern provinces (Holland, Zeeland, Utrecht, Geldern, Overijssel, Friesland, Groningen) combined in the Union of Utrecht; on July 26, 1581, they severed their ties with Spain and the house of Hapsburg. The Republic of the United Netherlands was born. The second phase lasted from 1581 to 1648 and is filled with the struggle of the new country under the leadership of William of Orange and Maurice of Nassau against Spain. The southern provinces remained under Spanish rule and with the Roman Catholic faith; the northern provinces

were recognized in the armistice of 1609. Finally, the peace of Westphalia in 1648 brought international recognition of the new and meanwhile territorially enlarged sovereignty. It consisted now of the original Protestant provinces, represented by the States-General, and the attached Roman Catholic territories of Drenthe, Brabant, and Flanders.

17th-18th Centuries. In this period the Netherlands became the richest country of the world. The Dutch East India Company was founded in 1602, the West India Company in 1621. A colonial empire, with many trading stations, was acquired. The Dutch merchant fleet was the largest in Europe; the Bank of Amsterdam held more deposits in gold and silver than all other banking institutions of the time combined. Religious and political tolerance attracted Protestants from Antwerp and other adjacent territories of the Spanish Netherlands and of Germany, Jews from Spain and Portugal and later from central Europe, and Huguenots from France. The jurist Hugo Grotius formulated new ideas about international law; the philosopher Baruch Spinoza stood for freedom of thought; Simon Stevin, Christian Huygens, and others spearheaded the development of the natural sciences; medical and linguistic studies flourished in spite of the turn toward legalism and dogmatism which was taken at the same time by Dutch Calvinism. Dutch painting was at its height, as the names of Frans Hals, Rembrandt, Steen, Hooch, Ostade, Metsu, and Terborgh testify; it was in the Netherlands that the modern spirit began to manifest itself in the new art of landscape painting as practiced by van Goyen, van de Velde, Cuyt, Hobbema, and the Ruysdaels. At the same time, the 17th and the beginning of the 18th century were filled with the struggle for supremacy at sea between the Netherlands and the new England which emerged with Oliver Cromwell. Large parts of the overseas possessions and trade were lost. Soon the Netherlands found themselves in alliance with England and other European countries as they were confronted with the expansionism of France under Louis XIV; in 1672 the country was saved only by the opening of the dikes. In the peace treaties of Nijmegen (1678), Rijswijk (1697), and Utrecht (1713) the country succeeded in maintaining its independence, but the political power had shifted to France and the commercial supremacy was lost to England. In 1794-95 the armies of the newly founded French republic occupied the country, which they held until 1814, first under the name of the Batavian Republic, then as part of the French empire; in the same period the Cape Province and Ceylon were occupied by England.

19th-20th Centuries. The liquidation of the Napoleonic epoch added to the Netherlands, through the Peace of Paris, the Protocol of London, and the decisions taken at the Congress of Vienna (1814-15), those territories which had been formerly under Hapsburg rule and also the territory of the former bishopric of Liège and the duchy of Luxembourg, but religious as well as linguistic controversies led to the revolt of 1830 which resulted in the independence of Belgium, definitely recognized on Feb. 4, 1839. The second half of the 19th and the first decades of the 20th century brought to the Netherlands a new period of prosperity. Important waterways and harbor installations were either newly created or thoroughly modernized; shipping and industry developed; especially Rotterdam's growth as the principal seaport for the gigantic industries of the Rhine and Ruhr districts in Germany was phenomenal. The winning of new land from the sea was continued on a larger scale than ever before: the 19th century saw the creation of the Haarlemmer Polder, the 20th century the erection of the North Holland-Wieringen barrage and the creation of four huge polders, together comprising more than 475,000 acres of land in the area of the former Zuider Zee.

World War II. The Netherlands managed to remain neutral in World War I; it was overrun by the German armies in five days at the beginning of World War II (May, 1940). The country remained under German occupation until 1945. The damage done by opening the dikes, ground fighting, aerial bombing, administratively ordered destruction, dismantling and looting of property was tremendous. The loss of heavy machinery was 45 percent, of electrical equipment 60 percent, of chemical

plants 60 percent, of motor vehicle manufacturing 65 percent, of textile manufacturing 85 percent, of pharmaceutical plants 90 percent, and of railway rolling stock and equipment 60 percent. The entire war damage was estimated by experts as amounting to almost six billion dollars. The equipment of the Tokker Aircraft works, of the Philips electrical and radio equipment factories, of most of the textile factories in the Twente district, and of numerous other industries was carried away to Germany. Most of the bridges and harbor installations were destroyed. Many Netherlandsers were imprisoned or deported. The process of reconstruction proceeds slowly. A Dutch government-in-exile was carried on at London during the war years. The independence of Indonesia was recognized in 1949.

Government. The first Dutch constitution was promulgated in 1814 but has been frequently revised and amended since. The central executive power rests with the Crown; the legislative power is vested in the Crown, and in parliament, the latter, called the States-General, consisting of an upper chamber, elected by the members of the provincial states, and a lower chamber the deputies of which are elected directly. The electoral system is based on universal suffrage of men and women and proportional representation. The government as well as the lower chamber may introduce new bills which the upper chamber can only approve or reject. The sovereign has the power to dissolve both chambers and call for new elections. The provinces have their own representative bodies. The provinces are divided into municipalities or communes, which also have self-government under municipal councils.

Culture. The birthrate exceeds the deathrate by far, so that the country is faced with overpopulation and the need for emigration outlets. The increase of the Roman Catholic population has been more rapid than that of the Protestants, with the result that only little more than half of the total population are now of the Protestant faith. The Dutch Reformed Church and the Roman Catholic Church are about equally strong. The remainder are mainly other Protestant sects. There are about 20,000 Jansenists and about 20,000 Jews; more than 100,000 Dutch Jews perished during the Nazi period. However, over a million Netherlandsers profess "no religion." There is one cardinal-archbishop of the Roman Catholic Church and four bishops. The country has four public universities (Leiden, Utrecht, Groningen, Amsterdam), two voluntary universities (Calvinist University at Amsterdam and Roman Catholic University at Nijmegen). Elementary schools are on a high level. Orderliness and neatness, sometimes amounting to pedantic stubbornness, have long been considered the main traits characterizing the culture of the Netherlands, but the methodical persistence which enabled the Netherlands not only to maintain themselves against the encroachments of the sea but even to conquer large stretches of land from the sea, have won the admiration of other peoples.

Netherlands, Austrian. Name given to the Spanish Netherlands after their cession to Austria in 1713-14. There was an unsuccessful revolt in 1789-90. The provinces were conquered by France in 1794, and ceded to France in 1797.

Netherlands, Spanish. Name given to the provinces (nearly corresponding to the present Belgium) retained by Spain in the Dutch war of liberation. They were ceded to Austria in 1713-14.

Netherlands Antilles (an.til'ēz). See Curaçao, former Dutch colony.

Netherlands Guinea (gē.ā'nā). See Surinam.

Netherlands New Guinea (gin'f). [Also: Dutch New Guinea; Dutch, *Nederlandsche Nieuw-Guinea*.] Overseas territory of the Netherlands, comprising the W half of the island of New Guinea and adjacent islands. The N and C parts of the territory are generally mountainous or hilly, with coastal lowlands; the high mountains of the Nassau Range (part of the Snow Mountains) are snow-covered, culminating in Mount Carstensz (16,503 ft.). The S part of the territory is a vast swampy lowland. The climate is very hot and humid in the lowlands; there is a winter dry season in the S (June-October). Nearly all of the interior of the country is now inaccessible and undeveloped; the chief trade centers and

fat, fāte, fār, āsk, fāre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nōte, mōve, nōr; up, lōte, pūll; ƒ, then; d, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

settlements lie along the coast. There is an oil field in the NW, near Sorong, whence crude petroleum is exported (259,000 metric tons in 1950); other exports include copra, crocodile hides, gum, and nutmeg. There are fisheries along the coast. The native inhabitants are Papuans, living in a Stone Age culture, excepting where they have contact with the outside world (coastal areas). The natives are superstitious and organized in small tribal units. Nearly all transport is by water; there are only ab. 300 mi. of passable road. First settled in the 19th century by traders, the area was claimed by the Netherlands in 1828; it was a part of the Dutch East Indies; since the independence of Indonesia it has been a separately administered territory. During World War II the Japanese invaded the area in 1942 and established air and naval bases; U.S. and Allied forces attacked and occupied the principal installations at Hollandia and other points, in 1944. Capital, Hollandia; area, ab. 159,300 sq. mi.; pop. 1,000,000 (est. 1950), including: Europeans, 5,500; Indonesians, 10,500; natives under administration, 300,000 (est. 1950).

Netherlands Timor (tê-môr'). See under **Timor**.

Nethersole (nê'th'ér-sôl). **Olga**. b. at London, 1870; d. Jan. 9, 1951. English actress, theater manager, and public health official. She made her debut at London in 1888. She played in *Camille*, *Carmen*, *Romeo and Juliet*, and other productions at New York, and starred in Clyde Fitch's *Sapho*, closed (1900) at New York by the police and later reopened. She was known also for the part of Paula in A. W. Pinero's *Second Mrs. Tanqueray*, and created the title role in Maurice Maeterlinck's *Mary Magdalene* (1910) at New York. She was manager of Her Majesty's Theatre (1898), Adelphi Theatre (1902), and Shaftesbury Theatre (1904). She joined (1916) the British Red Cross, and founded (1917) the People's League of Health. She served as a member (1941 *et seq.*) of the consultative council of the Ministry of Food.

Néthou (nê-tô). **Pic de**. French name of **Aneto**, **Pico de**. **Netley** (nê'tl). Ecclesiastical district and village in S England, in Southampton county, ab. 3 mi. SE of Southampton city, ab. 82 mi. SW of London by rail. It is noted for its military hospital and ruined abbey.

Neto (nê'tô). **Henrique Maximiano Coelho**. See **Coelho Neto**, **Henrique** (Maximiano).

Netscher (nêch'ér), **Kaspar** (or **Caspar**). b. at Heidelberg, Germany, 1639; d. at The Hague, Netherlands, Jan. 15, 1684. Dutch genre and portrait painter, a pupil of Koster and Gerard Terborch. He lived at The Hague from the time of his marriage in 1659.

Nets to Catch the Wind. Volume of poems by Elinor Wylie, published in 1921.

Nettement (nê'tmân). **Alfred François**. b. at Paris, July 22, 1805; d. there, Nov. 15, 1869. French historian and publicist.

Nettleship (nê'tl'ship). **Henry**. b. in Northamptonshire, England, May 5, 1839; d. at Oxford, England, July 10, 1893. English educator and writer; brother of Richard Lewis Nettleship. He was assistant master at Harrow from 1868 to 1873 and classical lecturer (1873) at Christ Church, Oxford. He was elected professor of Latin literature at Oxford in 1878.

Nettleship, Richard Lewis. b. Dec. 17, 1846; d. in Switzerland, Aug. 25, 1892. English educator, a fellow and classical tutor of Balliol College, Oxford; brother of Henry Nettleship. He was well known as an athlete, and died from exposure to a storm encountered while climbing Mont Blanc.

Nettleton (nê'tl-ŧon). **Alfred Bayard**. b. in Berlin township, Ohio, Nov. 14, 1838; d. Aug. 10, 1911. American soldier, journalist, and financier. He served in the Civil War, rising from private to the rank of brevet brigadier general. His work in journalism led him to his association with the financier Jay Cooke, for whom he performed publicity work in connection with the Northern Pacific Railroad. He became (1885) coproprietor of the *Daily Minnesota Tribune* and served (1890 *et seq.*) as assistant secretary of the U.S. Treasury and director of the U.S. Immigration Bureau.

Nettleton, Walter. b. at New Haven, Conn., June 19, 1861; d. there, July 28, 1936. American landscape painter, known for his scenes of Brittany and New England. He became an associate of the National Academy of

Design in 1905. Among his principal works are *December Sunshine* (New Haven, Conn.), *The Beloved Physician* (Stockbridge, Mass.), and *Walddämmerung* (Poughkeepsie, N.Y.).

Nettuno (nê't-tô'nô). Town and commune in C Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Latium, in the province of Roma, adjoining Anzio, situated on the Tyrrhenian Sea ab. 31 mi. S of Rome; seaside resort; stone quarries; fortress of the 15th century. A treaty between Italy and Yugoslavia was signed here in 1925. In World War II, it was the scene of fighting in connection with the operations around the Anzio beachhead; it was occupied by American forces Jan. 22, 1944. Pop. of commune, 17,134 (1936); of town, 8,598 (1936).

Netum (nê'tum). Ancient name of **Noto**, Italy.

Netzahualcoyotl (nê't.sâ.wâl.kô.yô'tl) or **Nezahualcoyotl** (nêz.â-). b. c.1403; d. c.1470. Indian chief of Texcoco, Mexico; son of Itxlihochochtli. In his youth the chieftainship was overthrown and his father killed by the Tepanecs. After many remarkable adventures Netzahualcoyotl, aided by the Mexicans and others, recovered (1429) his place in 1430, killing Maxtla, the usurping chief. He restored Texcoco to a prominent position among the Mexican states and instituted an important religious revival about the supreme god, Tloque Nahuaque.

Netze (nê'tse). German name of the **Noteé**.

Neuber (nô'ber), **Karoline**. [Called "Die Neuberin"]

(dê nô'ber.in); maiden name, **Weissenborn**.] b. at Reichenbach, Germany, March 9, 1697; d. Dec. 30, 1760. German actress, known for her collaboration with J. C. Gottsched in his reform of the German drama. As manager of a troupe (1725 *et seq.*) at Leipzig she is considered by many to have contributed as much to this reform as Gottsched. After they disagreed and separated (1743), neither had any further considerable success. Frau Neuber presented Lessing's first play, *Der junge Gelehrte*, in 1748.

Neuberg (nô'berk), **Carl Alexander**. b. at Hanover, Germany, July 29, 1877—. German biochemist. He was professor of biochemistry and experimental therapy (1919-38) at the Agricultural Academy of Berlin, and director (1913-38) of the Kaiser Wilhelm Institute of Biochemistry at Berlin-Dahlem. His studies in biochemistry and in the experimental therapy of cancer are widely known. He devised a method for the preparation of osazone (1902) and a test for levulose (1901).

Neubeuthen (nô'boi'ten). German name of **Nowy Bytom**.

Neubrandenburg (nô'brân'den.bûrk). Town in NE Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Mecklenburg, Russian Zone, formerly in the free state of Mecklenburg, situated on the Tollensesee, ab. 72 mi. N of Berlin. It is a resort, and has a trade in horses, cattle, and wool. There are manufactures of agricultural machinery, chemicals, and building materials. It is architecturally interesting for its well-preserved medieval town walls (14th century), and its 15th-century town gates in the brick-Gothic style. Neubrandenburg received town privileges in 1248, and passed to Mecklenburg in 1292. A concentration camp was maintained here during World War II. 20,446 (1946).

Neuburg (nô'burk). Town in S Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Bavaria, American Zone, in the *Regierungsbezirk* (government district) of Swabia, situated on the Danube River ab. 28 mi. NE of Augsburg. There are chalk works, lumber mills, and textile and other manufactures. Neuburg belonged to the house of Wittelsbach from the early Middle Ages, became in 1505 a part of Pfalz-Neuburg, and was reunited with Bavaria proper in 1799. Pop. 13,966 (1951).

Neuburger (nô'bür.gér), **Max**. b. at Vienna, Dec. 8, 1868—. Austrian neurologist and historian of medicine. He served (1917-38) as professor of the history of medicine at Vienna, where he founded the Institute of the History of Medicine, which included an exemplary museum. He went (1939) as a refugee to London, where he was a staff member of the Wellcome Historical Medical Museum until 1948. Author of *Die historische Entwicklung der experimentellen Gehirn- und Rückenmarkspathologie von Flourens* (1897), *Die Anschauungen über den Mechanismus der spezifischen Ernährung* (1900), *Schiller's Beziehungen zur Medizin* (1905), *Geschichte der Medizin* (1906-11; Eng. trans., *History of Medicine*, 1910-25),

Entwicklung der Medizin in Österreich (1918), *Die Medizin in Flavius Josephus* (1919), *Das alte medizinische Wien* (1921), *Die Wiener medizinische Schule im Vormärz* (1921), *Hermann Nothnagel* (1922), and *Die Lehre von der Heilkraft der Natur im Wandel der Zeiten* (1926). He was coeditor of the *Handbuch der Geschichte der Medizin* (1902-05) and *Meister der Heilkunde* (1921-24).

Neuchâtel (nê.shâ.têl). [Former name, **Neuchâtel**; German, **Neuenburg**.] Canton of Switzerland, bounded by Bern on the NE, France on the NW, Vaud on the S, and the Lake of Neuchâtel (separating it from Fribourg and Vaud) on the SE, and is traversed by the Jura Mountains. It is noted for the manufacture of watches and lace, and related products. It sends six members to the Swiss national council. The prevailing language is French; the prevailing religion, Protestant. Neuchâtel was ceded to Prussia in 1707, and was given to Napoleon's marshal L. A. Berthier as a principality in 1806. It became in 1815 a canton of the Swiss Confederation (but remained at the same time a principality under the suzerainty of Prussia; it revolted from Prussia in 1848). Capital, Neuchâtel; area, 312 sq. mi.; pop. 128,152 (1951).

Neuchâtel. City in W Switzerland, the capital of the canton of Neuchâtel, situated on the Lake of Neuchâtel. It has a university, a castle, and an art museum. The Collegiate Church, from the 13th century, was restored in the period 1867-75. There are various industries, particularly lace and watch manufactures. 23,799 (1941).

Neuchâtel, Lake of. [French, *Lac de Neuchâtel*; German, *Neuenburgersee*; Latin, *Lacus Eburodunensis*.] Lake in W Switzerland, bordering on the cantons of Neuchâtel, Bern, Fribourg, and Vaud. It receives the Orbe River and has its outlet by the Thièle (Zihl) into the Aare (and thence to the Rhine). Elevation, ab. 1,417 ft.; length, ab. 25 mi.; greatest breadth, ab. 6 mi.; greatest known depth, ab. 502 ft.; area, ab. 83 sq. mi.

Neudeck or **Neudek** (noi'dêk). German name of **Nejdek**. **Neudorf** (noi'dôrf). A German name of **Spisská Nová Ves**.

Neue Freie Volksbühne (noi'ê frî'ê folks'bû'ne). See under **Volksbühne**.

Neuenahr (noi'ên.âr). [Also, **Bad Neuenahr**.] Town in W Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Rhineland-Palatinate, French Zone, formerly in the Rhine Province, Prussia, SW of Cologne; a health resort. There are ruins of a medieval castle. 5,322 (1947).

Neuenburg (noi'ên.bûrk). German name of **Neuchâtel**. **Neuenburgersee** (noi'ên.bûr.gêr.zâ'). German name of **Neuchâtel, Lake of**.

Neuendorff (noi'ên.dôrf). Adol. b. at Hamburg, Germany, June 13, 1843; d. at New York, Dec. 4, 1897. American composer. He was a pianist and violinist, and conducted various orchestras in the U.S., including those of the New York Philharmonic (1878) and the Metropolitan Opera (1897). He wrote several comic operas, two symphonies, cantatas, overtures, songs, and others.

Neuenkirchen (noi'ên.kir.chên). See **Neunkirchen**. **Neuenstadt** (noi'ên.shât). German name of **Neuveville**.

Neue Rundschau (noi'ê rint'shou). Die. German magazine, appearing originally at Berlin, and representing modern tendencies in literature, art, and science; now published at Amsterdam. It was founded by Otto Brahm in 1889 as a weekly under the name *Freie Bühne für modernes Leben*, but changed its title in 1893 to *Neue Deutsche Rundschau*, and in 1904 to *Neue Rundschau*.

Neufchâteau (nê.shâ.tô). Town in E France, in the department of Vosges, at the junction of the Mouzon and Meuse rivers, ab. 25 mi. SW of Nancy. It manufactures furniture. The Church of Saint-Christophe dates from the 13th-15th centuries, the *Hôtel de Ville* (town hall) from 1597. Pop. 4,116 (1946).

Neufchâteau, François de. See **François, Nicolas Louis**.

Neufchâtel (nê.shâ.têl). [Also, **Neufchâtel-en-Bray** (-ân.brâ).] Town in NW France, in the department of Seine-Inférieure, situated on the Bêthune River ab. 25 mi. NE of Rouen. It is the chief center of an agricultural region which is mainly reputed for its cheeses. The central part of the town, including the Church of Notre-Dame, was severely damaged in World War II. 3,777 (1946).

Neuchâtel. Former name of **Neuchâtel**.

Neufeld (noi'fêlt), **Fred** (or **Ferdinand**). b. at Neuteich (now Nowy Staw), in West Prussia, Feb. 17, 1869—. German bacteriologist. He described and named bacteriotropins (1904) and introduced the pneumococcus coagulation test and reaction called after him.

Neufville (nê.vêl), **François de**. See **Villeroi, Duc de**.

Neufville, Nicolas de. See **Villeroi, Seigneur de**.

Neugebauer (noi'gê.bou.êr), **Otto**. b. at Innsbruck, Austria, May 26, 1899—. American archaeological mathematician, the leading authority on the history of Babylonian mathematics. He taught at Göttingen (1930-34) and Copenhagen (1934-38) before he emigrated to the U.S., where he taught at Brown University (1939 et seq.). He was one of the leaders in deciphering Babylonian cuneiform tablets, and his results have been published in a number of important books, including *Über vorgriechische Mathematik* (1929), and *Mathematical Cuneiform Texts* (with A. Sachs, 1945).

Neugersdorf (noi'gêr.dôrf). Town in E Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Saxony, Russian Zone, situated near the border of Czechoslovakia, ab. 35 mi. SE of Dresden. It has cotton textile and metal industries. 12,526 (1946).

Neuhaldensleben (nei.hâl'dens.lä.ben). Town in E central Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Saxony-Anhalt, Russian Zone, formerly in the province of Saxony, Prussia, situated on the Ohre River ab. 14 mi. NW of Magdeburg. It has sugar refineries, canneries, and manufactures of gloves and of pottery. The population increased in the period 1939-46 by 21.6 percent. 22,010 (1946).

Neu Hannover (noi.hä.nô'vêr). Former German name of **Lavangai**.

Neuhaus (noi'hous). German name of **Jindřichův Hradec**.

Neuhäusel (noi'hô'zêl). German name of **Nové Zámky**. **Neuhausen am Rheinfal** (noi'hou.zênâm.rîn'fâl). [Also, **Neuhausen**.] Village in N Switzerland, in the canton of Schaffhausen, on the right bank of the Rhine River. Has an arms and a railroad-car factory; center of wine-growing region. 7,402 (1941).

Neuhof (noi'hôf), Baron **Theodor Stephen von**. [Also, **Theodore I** (of Corsica).] b. at Metz (now in France), c1686; d. at London, Dec. 11, 1756. German adventurer. He aided the Corsicans (1735-36) with money and weapons obtained from Turkey and the bey of Tunis, was crowned king of Corsica (as Theodore I) in 1736, and was driven out by the Genoese in 1738. An attempt to reestablish his power in 1743 failed.

Neuilly (nê.yê), **Foulques** (or **Fulc**) de. See **Foulques de Neuilly**.

Neuilly, Treaty of. Treaty signed at Neuilly-sur-Seine, near Paris, which formally ended hostilities between Bulgaria and the Allied powers in World War I. Signed on Nov. 27, 1919, its chief provisions were: (1) Yugoslavia received almost all of Macedonia and some land in Bulgaria proper; (2) Greece was given Western Thrace; (3) Rumania was awarded the Dobruja area; (4) a Bulgarian economic outlet was promised on the Aegean Sea; (5) the Bulgarian army was limited to 20,000 men and Bulgaria was to pay an indemnity of 450 million dollars over a period of 37 years.

Neuilly-Plaisance (nê.yê.plê.zâns). Town in N France, in the department of Seine-et-Oise, situated on the border of the department of Seine, E of Paris. It is an individual town belonging to the metropolitan region of Paris; known for manufactures of electrical equipment and machinery for various uses. 11,812 (1946).

Neuilly-sur-Marne (nê.yê.sûr.mâr). Town in N France, in the department of Seine-et-Oise, situated on the Marne River E of Paris. It belongs to metropolitan region of Paris, and has metalworking plants and other factories. 10,541 (1946).

Neuilly-sur-Seine (nê.yê.sûr.sên). Town in N France, in the department of Seine, a western suburb of Paris, immediately outside the W city limits, E of the Seine River and N of the Bois de Boulogne. It was once a favorite residence of the Orléans family; it is now important for the manufacture of automobiles. 60,172 (1946).

Neu-Isenburg (noi'z'en.bûrk). Town in W Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Hesse, American Zone, formerly in the province of Starkenburg, Hesse, ab. 5 mi. S of

Frankfurt on the Main. It has canneries, and ceramics, leather, and other manufactures. 17,112 (1950).

Neukomm (noi'kom), **Sigismund von**. b. at Salzburg, Austria, July 10, 1778; d. at Paris, April 3, 1858. Austrian composer. He was a pupil of Michael and Joseph Haydn, and an all but legally adopted son of the latter. After the death of Haydn he went to Paris, and became one of a brilliant set of musicians there. He was intimate with Talleyrand, and accompanied him later to the Congress of Vienna. In 1816 he went to South America, and was musical director at the court of Dom Pedro I at Rio de Janeiro till 1821, when he returned with Dom Pedro to Europe and rejoined Talleyrand. He went to England in 1829, and lived partly there and partly in France until his death. He is said to have left over 1,000 compositions, mostly church music.

Neu-Lauenburg (noi'lou'en.bürk). Former German name of the Duke of York Islands.

Neumann (noi'män), **Alfred**. b. at Lautenburg, Germany, Oct. 15, 1895; d. at Lugano, Switzerland, Oct. 3, 1952. German writer. His first novel, *Der Teufel* (The Devil, 1926), based on France at the time of Louis XI, won the Kleist prize. This was followed by other historical novels (*Rebellen*, 1927; *Guerra*, 1928; *Königin Christine von Schweden*, 1932). His play *Der Patriot* (1926) had some success in its day. His protest against Nazi tyranny, which caused him to flee to the U.S., is found in *Neuer Caesar* (1934) and *Kaiserreich* (1936).

Neumann, Angelo. b. at Vienna, Aug. 18, 1838; d. at Prague, Dec. 20, 1910. Austrian operatic singer and manager. He made his concert debut (1859) as tenor, sang (1862-76) with the court opera at Vienna, and managed the Leipzig opera (1876-82), the Bremen opera (1882-85), and the Prague German opera (1885 et seq.).

Neumann, Carl. b. at Mannheim, Germany, July 1, 1860; d. at Frankfurt on the Main, Germany, Oct. 9, 1934. German historian in the fields of art and culture, notable for his Byzantine studies. He served as professor (1903 et seq.) at the universities of Göttingen, Kiel, and Heidelberg. Author of *Die Weltstellung des byzantinischen Reichs vor den Kreuzzügen* (The World Position of the Byzantine Empire Prior to the Crusades, 1894), *Rembrandt* (1902), and *Byzantinische Kultur und Renaissance Kultur* (Byzantine Culture and Renaissance Culture, 1903).

Neumann, Carl Gottfried. b. at Königsberg, in East Prussia, May 7, 1832; d. at Leipzig, Germany, March 27, 1925. German mathematician, noted in particular for his work on electrodynamics and Abelian functions.

Neumann, Ernst Richard. b. at Königsberg, in East Prussia, Nov. 9, 1875—. German mathematician; nephew of Carl Gottfried Neumann. Author of books on the potential theory and of *Vorlesungen zur Einführung in die Relativitätstheorie* (Introductory Lectures on the Principle of Relativity, 1922).

Neumann, Heinrich. b. at Héthárs, Hungary, June 10, 1873; d. at New York, Nov. 5, 1939. Austrian surgeon, an ear, nose and throat specialist. He is known for his method of opening the labyrinth of the ear (called Neumann's operation).

Neumann, Isidor von. b. at Misslitz, in Moravia, March 2, 1832; d. at Vöslau, near Vienna, Aug. 31, 1906. Austrian dermatologist. He described (1875) a rare disease of the skin, porokeratosis, and also described (1886) the pemphigus vegetans, called after him.

Neumann, John Nepomucene. b. at Prachatitz (Prachatitz), in Bohemia, March 28, 1811; d. Jan. 5, 1860. American Roman Catholic bishop. He was consecrated (1852) bishop of Philadelphia.

Neumann, John Von. See **Von Neumann, John**.

Neumann, Karl Eugen. b. at Vienna, Oct. 18, 1865; d. there, Oct. 18, 1915. Austrian translator of Buddhist writings; son of Angelo Neumann. His works included *Die Lieder der Mönche und Nonnen Gotama Buddha* (Songs of the Monks and Nuns of Gautama Buddha, 1899) and *Die letzten Tage Gotama Buddha* (The Last Days of Gautama Buddha, 1911).

Neumann, Karl Friedrich. [Original surname, **Bamberger**.] b. at Reichmannsdorf, near Bamberg, Bavaria, Germany, Dec. 28, 1798; d. at Berlin, March 17, 1870. German Orientalist and historian. He traveled in the Orient, and made an extensive collection of Chinese books

(which are now at Munich). From 1833 to 1852 he was professor of Armenian and Chinese at Munich, losing his position as a consequence of his sympathy with the philosophy of revolution then prevalent in Europe. He translated from Armenian and Chinese, and published a history of the British empire in Asia (1857), of the U.S. (1863-66), and other works.

Neumann, Robert. b. at Vienna, May 22, 1897—. Austrian prose writer. Many of his works, including *Sinfut* (1929; Eng. trans., *Flood*, 1930), *Struensee* (Eng. trans., *The Queen's Doctor*, 1936), *Passion* (1932), *Ship in the Night* (1932), *Zaharoff* (1935), and others, have been translated into English.

Neumark (noi'märk), **Georg**. b. 1621; d. at Weimar, Germany, July 8, 1681. German poet and musician. He kept the collection of sacred and secular songs known as *Musikalisch-poetischer Lustwald* (1657). He wrote the words to *Wer nur den lieben Gott lässt walten*.

Neumarkt (noi'märkt). Town in S Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Bavaria, American Zone, in the *Regierungsbezirk* (government district) of Upper Palatinate, ab. 21 mi. SE of Nuremberg. It has metal, chemical, paper, lumber, and knitwear industries, and a cement works. There are churches in the Romanesque and Gothic styles, dating from the 15th century; the *Rathaus* (town hall) dates from the 14th century; the castle of the former dukes and palaces of Neumarkt dates from the 16th century. 12,177 (1950).

Neumayer (noi'mi'er), **Georg von**. b. at Kirchheimbolanden, Bavaria, Germany, June 21, 1826; d. May 24, 1909. German geophysicist. He attended the University of Munich, and from 1857 to 1864 was in Australia, where he established the Flagstaff geophysical observatory at Melbourne. He promoted several expeditions to the south polar regions. He served as director (1876-1903) of the Marine Observatory at Hamburg.

Neu Mecklenburg (noi mek'len.bürk). See **New Ireland**.

Neumünster (noi'mün.ster). [Also, **Neumünster in Holstein** (in hol'shtin); former name, **Wippendorf**.] City in NW Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Schleswig-Holstein, British Zone, formerly in the province of Schleswig-Holstein, Prussia, on the Schwale River ab. 36 mi. N of Hamburg. A railroad junction, it has important manufactures of woolen cloth, knitwear, shoes, leather goods, paper, machinery, and chemicals. There are also canneries, and hog and cattle markets. Many East German refugees settled here after World War II; the population increased in the period 1939-46 by 28.1 percent. The center of the town suffered some damage during the war. 66,185 (1946), 73,481 (1950).

Neunkirchen (noi'n'kir.chen). [Also, **Neuenkirchen**.] Town in E Austria, in the province of Lower Austria, a station on the Südbahn railroad line, situated on the Schwarza River ab. 36 mi. SW of Vienna. It has an important iron foundry, a screw factory, a cotton mill, paper factories, and printing establishments. 9,700 (1946).

Neunkirchen. Town in the Saar territory, NE of Saarbrücken. It has coal mines, iron, steel, and aluminum works, machine factories, and distilleries. 39,351 (1939).

Neuquén (nä.o.kän'). Territory in SW Argentina, lying E of Chile. Most of the surface is mountainous, with livestock and agricultural products raised in the fertile valleys. Capital, Neuquén; area, 36,429 sq. mi. pop.; 86,836 (1947).

Neuquén. Town in W Argentina, capital of Neuquén territory, ab. 600 mi. SW of Buenos Aires. 7,498 (1947).

Neuquén River. [Also, **Diamante River**.] River in W Argentina, flowing SE to the Limay River. Length, ab. 310 mi.

Neurath (noi'rät), Baron **Konstantin von**. b. at Klein-Glatbach, Germany, Feb. 2, 1873—. German diplomat and administrator. He was ambassador to Turkey (1914), minister to Denmark (1919), and ambassador to Italy (1922) and Great Britain (1930). Minister of foreign affairs in von Papen's cabinet (1932), he retained this office under Hitler until 1938, when he was made reichsprotektor of Bohemia and Moravia, Joachim von Ribbentrop succeeding him. Hitler considered him too lenient in Czechoslovakia and replaced him (1941) with Reinhard Heydrich. He was sentenced (1946) to 15 years' imprisonment by the international war crimes tribunal at Nuremberg.

Neureuther (noi'roiter), **Eugen Napoleon**. b. at Munich, Germany, Jan. 15, 1806; d. there, March 23, 1882. German historical painter and illustrator. He assisted in the decorations of the Glyptothek and the Königsbau at Munich, but is specially noted as an illustrator of German ballads, legends, and romances, particularly those of Goethe.

Neurin (noi'rín). See **Aneurin**.

Neurode (noi'ró'dé). German name of **Nowa Ruda**.

Neuruppin (noi.rú.pén'). Town in NE Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Brandenburg, Russian Zone, formerly in the province of Brandenburg, Prussia, situated on the Ruppiner Lake, ab. 38 mi. NW of Berlin. It is a vacation resort, and has also lumber mills, printing establishments, and chemical, leather, and textile industries. Medieval town walls, a Gothic church of the 13th century, and numerous houses of the 18th century are preserved. Pop. 26,040 (1946).

Neusalz (noi'záłts). German name of **Nowa Sól**.

Neu-Sandez (noi.zín'dets). German name of **Nowy Sącz**.

Neusatz (noi'záts). German name of **Novi Sad**.

Neuse (nús). River in North Carolina which flows to Pamlico Sound by a broad estuary ab. 30 mi. E of New Bern. Length, ab. 260 mi.

Neusiedler Lake (noi'zéd.lér). [German, **Neusiedlersee** (noi'zéd.lér.zé'w); Hungarian, **Fertő tó**.] Shallow lake in NW Hungary and E Austria, ab. 30 mi. SE of Vienna. It communicates with the Rába River by a swamp. Its depth has varied from time to time; it was dry in 1865, and has recently been receding. It has been proposed to drain it by a canal. Length, ab. 23 mi.; area, ab. 125 sq. mi. under average conditions.

Neusohl (noi'zól). German name of **Banská Bystrica**.

Neuss (nois). [Ancient name, **Novesium**.] City in W Germany, in the *Land* (state) of North Rhine-Westphalia, British Zone, formerly in the Rhine Province, Prussia, situated on the Ert Canal (with ample port facilities) near the Rhine River, ab. 4 mi. SW of Düsseldorf. It has oil and flour mills, distilleries, machine and tool factories, and textile, paper, chemical, and furniture factories. The cathedral, a Romanesque building of the 13th century, was damaged during World War II. The *Rathaus* (town hall) and the *Zeughaus* (arsenal), both Renaissance structures of the 17th century, as well as other monuments, were destroyed. Originally a Celtic and a Roman settlement, Neuss became the seat of a Benedictine monastery in the 9th century; in 1074 it came under the sovereignty of the archbishopric of Cologne. The city was vainly besieged by Charles the Bold, Duke of Burgundy, in 1474, and conquered by Alessandro Farnese of Parma in 1586. In World War II, Allied troops entered it on March 2, 1945. Pop. 63,478 (1950).

Neustadt (noi'shtát). [Also, **Neustadt im Schwarzwald** (im shvárts'vált).] Town in S Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Baden, French Zone, formerly in the free state of Baden, situated in the Black Forest, ab. 18 mi. E of Freiburg im Breisgau; summer and winter resort. It has lumber mills, and paper, watch, and toy manufactures. 5,131 (1946).

Neustadt. Former town in E central Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Saxony-Anhalt, Russian Zone, formerly in the province of Saxony, Prussia. It is now a northern part of Magdeburg.

Neustadt. [Also, **Neustadt in Holstein** (in hol'shtín).] Town in NW Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Schleswig-Holstein, British Zone, formerly in the province of Schleswig-Holstein, Prussia, situated on the Baltic Sea ab. 18 mi. NE of Lübeck. It has a port, handling a considerable grain trade. There are also lumber mills and cement works. 15,102 (1950).

Neustadt. German name of **Villeneuve**; also of **Wejherowo**.

Neustadt an der Aisch (än dér ish). [Also, **Neustadt**.] Town in S Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Bavaria, American Zone, in the *Regierungsbezirk* (government district) of Middle and Upper Franconia, situated on the Aisch River ab. 23 mi. NW of Nuremberg. At the center of an important hops-producing district, it has breweries, dairies; and manufactures of tools, musical instruments, and bricks. There is a Gothic church of the 14th century,

a castle of the 16th century, and a *Rathaus* (town hall) of the 18th century. 12,813 (1950).

Neustadt an der Hardt (hárt). [Also, **Neustadt**.] City in W Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Rhineland-Palatinate, French Zone, formerly in the Rhenish Palatinate, Bavaria, situated on the Speyerbach and the slopes of the Hardt Mountains, ab. 14 mi. W of Speyer. It has a wine trade, and metal, machine, cloth, knitwear, leather, and paper manufactures. There is a Gothic church of the 14th century, and a *Rathaus* (town hall) from the 18th century. The community received town privileges in 1275, was occupied by the Spaniards in 1622, by the Swedes in 1631, and by the French in 1644 (the French also held the city from 1688 to 1697, and 1793 to 1795). It passed to Bavaria in 1815. In World War II, Allied troops reached the city on March 22, 1945. Pop. 26,764 (1950).

Neustadt an der Orla (ór'li). [Also, **Neustadt**.] Town in E central Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Thuringia, Russian Zone, formerly in the free state of Thuringia, situated on the Orla River ab. 26 mi. SE of Weimar. It has textile, leather, furniture, and metal manufactures. There is a church of the 16th century. 10,484 (1946).

Neustadt in Oberschlesien (in ó.bér.shlá'zēn). German name of **Prudnik**.

Neustettin (noi.sh'tē.tēn'). German name of **Szczecinek**.

Neustrelitz (noi.strá'lits). Town in NE Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Mecklenburg, Russian Zone, formerly in the free state of Mecklenburg, situated on the Zierker Lake ab. 59 mi. N of Berlin. It has a grain and lumber trade, various agricultural industries, and an iron foundry. 24,692 (1946).

Neustria (nūs'tri.a). Western division of the Carolingian kingdom of Italy, corresponding to the later Lombardy.

Neustria. In the times of the Merovingians and Carolingians (6th-9th centuries), the western kingdom of the Franks, as opposed to Austrasia, the eastern kingdom. It extended from the mouth of the Schelde to the Loire; later it was restricted to the region between the Seine and the Loire. The inhabitants were mainly Romanic. It developed after the treaty of Verdun (843) into the kingdom of France.

Neutitschein (noi.tē'ehin). German name of **Nový Jičín**.

Neutra (noi'trá). German name of **Nitra**.

Neutral (noi'trál) or **Neutrals** (-trálz). [Also, **Neutral Nation**.] North American Indian tribe whose language was of the Iroquoian family, occupying various areas at different times in the St. Lawrence valley and N of Lake Erie and Lake Ontario. The tribe was thus named because it held aloof from the wars between the neighboring Iroquois and Hurons. Later, however, the Neutral Indians were almost entirely destroyed by the Iroquois Confederacy.

Neutral Ground. During the Revolutionary War, that part of New York (in Westchester County) which lay between the British lines (at New York City and elsewhere) on the S and the American lines on the N. The scene of Cooper's novel *The Spy* is laid here.

Neutrality Act. 1. Act of the U.S. Congress approved on Aug. 31, 1935, making illegal the sale or transportation from the U.S. of munitions or other articles of war to belligerents after presidential proclamation of a state of war between foreign nations. The president was also empowered to forbid travel on vessels of belligerent governments. 2. Act of the U.S. Congress passed in February, 1936, which amended the act of 1935. Its chief provision forbade loans to belligerent nations. 3. Act of the U.S. Congress approved on May 1, 1937, which extended the Neutrality Acts of 1935 and 1936, set up a national control of the export of munitions in time of war and peace, and gave the president discretionary powers to allow the purchase of raw materials by belligerents on a "cash and carry" basis. The period for the latter provision was limited to two years. The act also applied to civil wars. 4. Act of the U.S. Congress approved on Nov. 4, 1939, which lifted the arms embargo of earlier neutrality legislation and authorized the purchase by foreign belligerent nations of implements of war on a "cash and carry" basis. It authorized the declaration of war danger zones and permitted American vessels to carry certain classes of goods to belligerent ports in designated areas.

Neu-Ulm (noi.ül'm'). City in S Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Bavaria, American Zone, in the *Regierungsbezirk* (government district) of Swabia, situated on the Danube River opposite Ulm; marketing center for a horticultural district. It has metal, tool, machine, jewelry, textile, and furniture manufactures. 14,866 (1950).

Neuveville (né.vël). [German, *Neuenstadt*.] Town in W Switzerland, in the canton of Bern, on the Lake of Bienna; seat of a number of boarding schools. 2,441 (1941).

Neuville (né.vël), **Alphonse Marie de**. b. at St-Omer, France, May 31, 1836; d. at Paris, May 19, 1885. French battle painter. He was a pupil of Picot. His best-known works are scenes in the Franco-Prussian War of 1870-71, including *Last Cartridges* (1873), *Defence of Le Bourget* (1879), *Panorama of the Battle of Champigny* (with De-taille, 1881).

Neuville, Jean Nicolas Buache de la. See **Buache de la Neuville, Jean Nicolas**.

Neuwert (noi'vert). A pseudonym of **Nowaczyński, Adolf**.

Neuwied (noi.vët'). Town in W Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Rhineland-Palatinate, French Zone, formerly in the Rhine Province, Prussia, situated on the Rhine River ab. 7 mi. NW of Koblenz. It is a river port, and has metal, machine, chemical, and textile industries. Neuwied was founded in 1653 as the capital of the principality of Wied; it passed to Prussia in 1815. Pop. 24,284 (1950).

Neuwied, Prince Maximilian Alexander Philipp von. b. at Neuwied, Germany, Sept. 23, 1782; d. there, Feb. 3, 1867. Prussian traveler and naturalist. He attained the rank of major general in the Prussian army, but after 1815 devoted his time mainly to scientific pursuits. He traveled in Brazil (1815-17), and in the western part of North America in 1833. His publications include *Reise nach Brasilien* (1820), *Beiträge zur Naturgeschichte brasilien* (1824-33), *Reise durch Nord-Amerika* (1838-43), and others. His collection of mammalia is now in the American Museum of Natural History, at New York.

Neuzen (nē'zēn). [Also, **Terneuzen**.] Town in W Netherlands, in the province of Zeeland, situated on the S shore of the Schelde River estuary, ab. 25 mi. W of Antwerp. It has a port serving much of the Belgian hinterland. There are also shipyards, concrete and brick works, and a chemical industry. 11,494 (1939).

Neva (nē'vā; Russian, nyl.vā'). River in the U.S.S.R., in the Leningrad *oblast* (region) of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic. It issues from Lake Ladoga, flows S and W through Leningrad, and empties by several mouths into the Gulf of Finland. It receives the drainage of Lakes Onega, Ilmen, and others. The Neva and Volga rivers are connected by the Mariinsk System, closed to navigation in winter. Length, ab. 46 mi.

Nevada (nē.vad'ā, -vā'dā). [Called the "**Sagebrush State**"; also, the "**Silver State**."] State of the W United States, bounded by Oregon and Idaho on the N, Utah on the E, Arizona on the SE, and California on the W and SW.

Population, Area, and Political Divisions. Nevada is divided for administrative purposes into 17 counties. It sends one representative to Congress, and has three electoral votes. Leading cities are Las Vegas and Reno. Capital, Carson City; area, 109,802 sq. mi. (110,690 sq. mi., including water); pop. 160,083 (1950), an increase of 45.2 percent over the 1940 figure. The state ranks sixth in area, and 48th (on the basis of the 1950 census) in population.

Terrain and Climate. The greater part of the state is a high plateau, lying at elevations above 4,000 ft., and crossed by numerous ranges, forming a series of interior basins which have no drainage to the sea. The highest point in the state is Boundary Peak (13,145 ft.) on the W boundary. Among the principal rivers of the state is the Humboldt, which rises in the NE and formerly flowed W and SW into Humboldt Lake; since the construction of Rye Patch Dam, nearly all of the water is used for irrigation, and very little reaches the lake bed. This lake formerly overflowed occasionally into Carson Sink, a salt marsh. Another important river is the Colorado, which forms part of the boundary with Arizona in the extreme SE; in this river (ab. 25 mi. SE of Las Vegas) is

situated Hoover Dam (formerly Boulder Dam), the nation's highest dam, used for power, irrigation, flood control, and river control, and forming Lake Mead, largest artificial reservoir and lake in the world. The region immediately surrounding the dam has become a great recreational area. Among the large natural lakes in the state are Pyramid Lake, in the W; Walker Lake, in the SW; Lake Tahoe, lying on the California-Nevada boundary, is the site of many tourist resorts. Mud Lake, in the NW, is a large dry lake. There are numerous other lakes which, in the summer, dry up almost entirely, forming mud lakes or salt flats. In the NW is the Black Rock Desert, an area of lava beds of some 1,000 sq. mi. The climate of Nevada is characterized by continental extremes of heat and cold; winters are cold, with snowfall generally over the N half of the state and in the mountains; summers are hot. The SE portion of the state has very hot summers and mild winters, with a climate resembling that of the Arizona desert. The climate of the state as a whole is that of a dry grassland or desert; only in the higher mountains of Nevada are scrub woodlands of piñon pine and juniper found.

Industry, Agriculture, and Trade. Nevada is primarily a mining state, producing sizable amounts of gold, silver, copper, lead, and zinc; gypsum and mercury are also found. Farming is dependent largely upon irrigation; alfalfa, wheat, potatoes, barley, melons, and fruits are the chief crops. Sheep and cattle raising are more important than crop production, and the state produces considerable quantities of wool and beef; horses, poultry, and hogs are also raised. Manufacturing is confined chiefly to milling and smelting ore, but meat packing, lumbering, and the manufacture of dairy products are also carried on. Annual income in the state from agriculture ranges as high as 46 million dollars; from mineral output, as high as 52 million; from manufacturing, as high as 21 million.

History. A Franciscan friar, Francisco Garcés, is believed to have been the first European to visit (1775) the state. John C. Frémont explored the region between 1843 and 1845, while en route to California. Nevada was part of the region ceded (1848) to the U.S. by Mexico. The discovery of gold in California led many immigrants to pass through Nevada on the way west, and some, mostly Mormons, remained to settle in Nevada. The first permanent settlement was made (1851) at Mormon Station, now Genoa. Gold was found in Nevada as early as 1849, but the discovery of the Comstock Lode, a gold and silver lode, did not occur until 1859. On its site Virginia City, now a live "ghost town," sprang up; more than a billion dollars in gold and silver was mined here. Nevada was organized as a separate territory in 1861, having been included in Utah Territory since 1850; admitted (Oct. 31, 1864) to the Union as the 36th State.

Culture. Nevada is now more urban than rural in development (population in 1950 being 57.2 percent urban; previously the rural figure had been the higher). There is a considerable Indian population; the state is the site of several Indian reservations. Each year Nevada receives a large transient population as the result of its laws permitting divorce after six weeks' residence in the state. Legalized gambling also attracts visitors. Reno is a center for obtaining rapid divorces and is known also for its gambling facilities. Las Vegas has become known in recent years for divorces and gambling, also as a distributing center and a year-round vacation spot. The University of Nevada is located at Reno. The state motto is "All For Our Country"; the state flower is the sagebrush, *Artemisia tridentata*.

Nevada. City in C Iowa, county seat of Story County, in a farming region. It was founded in 1853, and was the birthplace of William Ashley (Billy) Sunday, 3,763 (1950).

Nevada. City in SW Missouri, county seat of Vernon County; principal shipping point for hay, poultry, livestock, corn, and wheat. It is the seat of Cottey College. 8,009 (1950).

Nevada, Emma. [Stage name of **Emma Wixom**.] b. at Alpha, Calif., 1862; d. 1940. American operatic soprano. She made her first appearance at London in 1880, and sang at Paris and in Italy and the U.S. (1884).

Nevada, Sierra. See **Sierra Nevada**.

Nevada City. [Former names: Beer Creek Diggings, Caldwell's Upper Store, Nevada.] City in N California, county seat of Nevada County, ab. 55 mi. NE of Sacramento. Gold mining has been the principal industry since 1850. Pop. 2,505 (1950).

Nevada de Mérida (nā.nā'rhā dā mā'rē.thā), **Sierra.** See **Sierra Nevada de Mérida**.

Nevada de Santa Marta (sā'n'tā mār'tā), **Sierra.** See **Sierra Nevada de Santa Marta**.

Nevada Fall (nē.vad'g, -vā'da). Cataract in the Merced River, Yosemite Valley, E California. Height, ab. 600 ft.

Nevado (nā.bā'thō). [Plural, **Nevedos** (-thōs).] Spanish word for "snow-capped mountain": for geographical entries of this kind, see the distinguishing element of the name.

Neve (nēv), **John Le.** See **Le Neve, John.**

Neve, Peter Le. See **Le Neve, Peter.**

Nevers (nē.vēr). [Latin, **Noviodunum**.] Town in C France, the capital of the department of Nièvre, situated at the junction of the Nièvre and Loire rivers. Nevers has remarkable old buildings, such as the Cathedral of Saint-Cyr-et-Sainte-Juliette (with a Romanesque part and a Gothic part), the Romanesque Church of Saint-Étienne, the ducal palace, and others. It has iron and steel foundries, construction works, machine industries, and a renowned manufacture of faience earthenware and pottery. The town, including the cathedral, was damaged in World War II. 34,036 (1946).

Nevers, County of. Medieval county and later duchy in France, in Nivernais, near the city of Nevers. It was purchased by Cardinal Mazarin in 1659, and granted to the Mancini family.

Neversink (nēv'ēr.sink), **Highlands of.** See **Highlands of Navesink.**

Neves (nā'vēs). City in SE Brazil, in the state of Rio de Janeiro. 53,052 (1950).

Neveu de Rameau (nē.vē dē rā.mō), **Le.** [Eng. trans., "*The Nephew of Rameau*."] Work by Denis Diderot, written c1760 but not published until much later. It was translated (1805) into German by Goethe; Jules Janin wrote (1860) a sequel in which he explains the somewhat enigmatical hero, a brilliant Bohemian hanger-on.

Neveux (nē.vē), **Pol Louis.** b. at Reims, France, Aug. 25, 1865—d. French essayist and critic. Author of *Golo* (1897), *La Douce Enfance de Thierry Seneuse* (1916), *Le Souvenir de Marc Lafargue* (1929), *Charles Hirschauer* (1930), and others.

Nevigés (nā'vī.gēs). [Also, **Hardenberg-Nevigés.**] Town in W Germany, in the *Land* (state) of North Rhine-Westphalia, British Zone, formerly in the Rhine Province, Prussia, ab. 9 mi. S of Düsseldorf: metal, textile, and ceramics industries. 15,119 (1950).

Neville (nev'īl), **Constance.** One of the principal female characters in Oliver Goldsmith's comedy *She Stoops to Conquer*. She is in love with Hastings.

Neville, George. b. c1433; d. June 8, 1476. English archbishop; younger brother of Richard Neville, Earl of Warwick. He became bishop of Exeter in 1458 and was lord chancellor (1460-67). He was archbishop of York (1464 et seq.) and supported in turn Edward IV and Henry VI, whose chancellor he was during his brief restoration (1470-71). He surrendered, with Henry, to Edward, but was arrested for treason in 1471 and held prisoner in France until 1475.

Neville, John. [Titles: Marquis of Montagu, Earl of Northumberland.] b. c1430; d. April 14, 1471. English soldier in the Wars of the Roses; third son of Richard Neville (1400-60), 1st Earl of Salisbury, and brother of George Neville (c1433-76) and Richard Neville (1428-71), Earl of Warwick. He fought in the conflicts between the Nevilles and the Percy family in Yorkshire in 1453 and 1457, when he carried off the leader of the rival clan, Lord Egremont. Imprisoned at York by Margaret of Anjou after the second battle of St. Albans, he was liberated (1461) by the new king, Edward IV, after the battle of Towton. He defeated (1464) the Lancastrians at Hexham, where most of the vanquished were taken prisoner, joined the Lancastrians in protest against the restoration to Henry Percy of the estates and earldom of Northumberland, and was slain at Barnet with Warwick while fighting on the Lancastrian side.

Neville, Richard. See **Warwick, Earl of.**
Neville, Wendell Cushing. b. at Portsmouth, Va., May 12, 1870; d. July 8, 1930. American marine-corps officer. He was graduated (1890) from the U.S. Naval Academy, received (1892) his commission as an officer in the U.S. Marine Corps, served in the Spanish-American War, the Boxer campaign, the Veracruz expedition, and in World War I, when he commanded the 5th regiment of marines and then the 4th brigade (2nd division) in France and was promoted (1918) to the rank of brigadier general. In 1929 he was named commandant of the U.S. Marine Corps.

Neville Landless (land'les). See **Landless, Neville.**

Neville's Cross. Place near Durham, England. Here the English defeated (Oct. 17, 1346) the Scots under David II, who was captured. The battle is sometimes called the Battle of Durham.

Nevin (nev'in), **Arthur Finley.** b. at Edgeworth, Pa., April 27, 1871; d. 1943. American composer; brother of Ethelbert Nevin. His works consist of songs, piano and orchestral works, and the operas *Poia* (produced at Berlin in 1910) and *The Twilight* (1911).

Nevin, Ethelbert Woodbridge. b. at Edgeworth, Pa., Nov. 25, 1862; d. at New Haven, Conn., Feb. 17, 1901. American composer and pianist; brother of Arthur Finley Nevin. His works are chiefly songs and piano pieces, some of which have had great popularity. Among them are *Narcissus*, *Water Sketches*, and *The Rosary*.

Nevin, John Williamson. b. in Franklin County, Pa., Feb. 20, 1803; d. at Lancaster, Pa., June 6, 1886. American clergyman of the German Reformed Church, acting president of Marshall College (1841-53) and president of Franklin and Marshall College (1866-76). Among his works are *The Mystical Presence* (1846), *The History and Genius of the Heidelberg Catechism* (1847), and others.

Nevins (nev'inz), **Allan.** b. at Camp Point, Ill., May 20, 1890—. American journalist and historian. He was a member of the editorial staff of the *New York Evening Post* (1913-23), *The Nation* (1913-18), and the *New York World* (1925-31), and has been professor of American history (1931 et seq.) at Columbia. His books include *The Gateway to History* (1938), *Frémont—Pathmarker of the West* (1939), *John D. Rockefeller* (1940), *America in World Affairs* (1942), and *Sail On* (1946). He received Pulitzer prizes for *Grover Cleveland—A Study in Courage* (1932) and *Hamilton Fish—The Inner History of the Grant Administration* (1936). He was awarded the ten-thousand-dollar Scribner prize for *Ordeal of the Union* (2 vols., 1947). He edited the diaries of Philip Hone (1927), John Quincy Adams (1928), James K. Polk (1929), and George Templeton Strong (1952), and the letters of Grover Cleveland (1933). With Jeannette Mirsky he wrote *The World of Eli Whitney* (1952).

Nevinson (nev'in.sən), **Christopher Richard Lynne.** b. at London, Aug. 13, 1889—. English painter, etcher, and lithographer, noted for his expressionistic war scenes emphasizing the brutality of combat. His work hangs in museums at London, Dublin, Liverpool, New York, Ottawa, and Paris, among others. His principal paintings include *Twilight-Carrying in the Wounded* and *The Doctor*.
Nevinson, H. W. [Full name, **Henry Wood Nevinston.**] b. at Arcadia, Leicestershire, England, 1856; d. at Chipping Campden, Gloucestershire, England, Nov. 9, 1941. English journalist, essayist, and biographer. He was on the staffs of the *Daily Chronicle* (1897-1903), the *Nation* (1906-23), the *Manchester Guardian*, the *Daily News*, and other journals, reporting wars over a period of three decades, and was wounded (1915) at the Dardanelles. He visited Greece, Crete, Africa (where he exposed the brutalities of the slave trade), Russia, Morocco, India, Spain, Palestine, Berlin, France, Gallipoli, Salonica, Egypt, and the U.S. Author of *Neighbors of Ours* (1895), *In the Valley of Tophet* (1896), *The Thirty Days' War* (1898), *Life of Schiller* (1899), *Ladysmith* (1900), *Books and Personalities* (1905), *A Modern Slavery* (1906), *The Dawn in Russia* (1906), *The New Spirit in India* (1908), *Essays in Freedom* (1909), *Peace and War in the Balance* (1911), *The Growth of Freedom* (1912), *Essays in Rebellion* (1913), and *The Dardanelles Campaign* (1918); *Original Sinners*, short stories (1920); *Changes and Chances* (1923), *More Changes, More Chances* (1925), *Last Changes, Last Chances* (1928), and *Running Accompaniments* (1936).

fat, fāte, fār, āsk, fāre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pīne; not, nōte, mōve, nōr; up, lūte, pūll; zh, then; d, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

autobiography; *The English* (1928), *England, Voice of Freedom* (1929), *Rough Islanders, or the Natives of England* (1930), and *Goethe—Man and Poet* (1931), biography and criticism.

Nevis (nev'is, nev'is), **Ben**. See **Ben Nevis**.

Nevrokop (nev'rō.kōp). Town in S Bulgaria, in the department of Plovdiv, on the Mesta River ab. 70 mi. SW of Plovdiv. It is the seat of an archbishopric. 11,061 (1946).

Nevski (nev'ski, nyef'-), **Alexander**. See **Alexander Nevski**.

Nevyansk (nĕv'yānsk'). Town in the U.S.S.R., in the Sverdlovsk oblast (region) of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, situated in the Urals, ab. 51 mi. NW of Sverdlovsk. An old iron-smelting center, it has the oldest machinery works in the Urals (founded in 1701) which manufactures guns, mortars, and other armaments; mining equipment and cement are also manufactured at Nevyansk. This town is not shown on some recent Russian maps, presumably because of its importance as an armaments center. 24,300 (1935).

New (nū), **Clarence Herbert**. b. at Brooklyn, N.Y., Nov. 14, 1862; d. Jan. 8, 1933. American writer. His *Adventures of a Diplomatic Free Lance* (1909-31) is one of the world's longest series centering on the same character. He was author also of *The Peculiar Resources of Pennington White* (1924), *The Grigys* (1925), and the war novel *The Unseen Hand* (1918).

New, Harry Stewart. b. at Indianapolis, Ind., Dec. 31, 1858; d. at Baltimore, May 9, 1937. American politician and journalist, U.S. postmaster general (1923-29) under Harding and Coolidge. He was associated (1893-1903) with the Indianapolis *Journal* as reporter, editor, and publisher. He was a member of the Indiana state senate (1896-1900) and of the U.S. Senate (1917-23), where he served on the military affairs and foreign relations committees and fought bitterly against U.S. membership in the League of Nations. As postmaster general he established airmail service on a private-contract basis, extended it to South America, and inaugurated day-and-night transcontinental service. He was U.S. commissioner (1933-34) at the Chicago Century of Progress Exposition.

New, John Chalfant. b. at Vernon, Ind., July 6, 1831; d. June 4, 1906. American banker and lawyer. He was appointed treasurer (1875) and assistant secretary of the treasury (1882) of the U.S., and was named (1889) U.S. consul general at London.

New Aberdeen (ab.ēr.dēn'). See under **Aberdeen**, Scotland.

New Albany (ŏl'ba.ni). City in SE Indiana, county seat of Floyd County, on the Ohio River ab. 2 mi. below its falls, opposite the NW part of Louisville, Ky., with which it is linked by a highway and rail bridge. Manufactures include veneer, plywood, prefabricated houses, metal products, clothing, leather, fertilizer, and furniture. It was chartered in 1838. Between 1830 and 1860 it was one of the chief Western centers for the construction of river craft. 29,346 (1950).

New Albany. City in NE Mississippi, county seat of Union County, on the Tallahatchie River; marketing center for a dairying, cotton-producing, and lumbering area. 3,680 (1950).

New Albany. A former name of **Beloit**, Wis.

New Albion (al'bion). Name given by Francis Drake to that part of the Pacific coast now included in N California, Oregon, and the region northward.

Newall (nū'al), **Sir Cyril Louis Norton**. [Title, 1st Baron Newall.] b. Feb. 15, 1886—, British air officer and colonial administrator. He served (1914-19) in World War I. He was deputy director (1919-22) of personnel at the air ministry, and deputy chief (1926-31) and chief (1937-40) of air staff. He served as governor general and commander in chief (1941-46) of New Zealand.

New Almaden (al ma.dēn). Former name of **Almaden**, Calif.

New American Practical Navigator, The. Full title of *American Practical Navigator*.

New Amsterdam (am'stĕr.dam). Dutch city founded (1625-26) by the Dutch East India Company on Manhattan Island, on the site of what is now the downtown part of New York City. Incorporated as a city in 1653, it was captured (1664) by the English, who renamed it

New York after the Duke of York. Recaptured (1763) by the Dutch for a brief period, it was named by them New Orange after the Prince of Orange. In 1674 it was ceded as part of New Netherland to the English, who again named it New York.

New Amsterdam. [Former name, **Berbice**.] City in NE British Guiana, South America, capital of Berbice county, on the Berbice River. Pop. ab. 9,600.

Newark (nū'ark). City in N Delaware, in New Castle County, SW of Wilmington; manufactures of paper, vulcanized fiber, and canned vegetables. It is the seat of the University of Delaware. 6,731 (1950).

Newark. [Also: **Newark-on-Trent**, **Newark-upon-Trent** (trĕnt').] Municipal borough, market town, and manufacturing center in N central England, in Nottinghamshire, situated on the river Devon near the river Trent, ab. 17 mi. NE of Nottingham, ab. 120 mi. N of London by rail. Newark is noted for the manufacture of a special type of plaster, and also has manufactures of wood-working machinery. The town is located in a rich fruit-raising district and is the place where King John died in 1216, supposedly from eating too many peaches. Newark was besieged three times in the English Civil War, and finally surrendered to the Scots in 1646. It has a Gothic church and the ruins of a castle. 22,909 (1951).

Newark. City in NE New Jersey, county seat of Essex County, on the Passaic River ab. 4 mi. from Newark Bay and ab. 9 mi. W of New York; largest city in the state. An important railway and insurance center, its manufactures include electric light bulbs, dentifrices, dynamos, jewelry, beer, leather goods, machinery, cutlery, clothing, and foodstuffs. It is the seat of the University of Newark, Dana College, and Newark Academy. It is the site of Newark Airport. It was settled by Puritan colonists from Connecticut in 1666. It became a city in 1836. Pop. 429,760 (1940), 438,776 (1950).

Newark. Village in W New York, in Wayne County, ab. 28 mi. SE of Rochester. It is in a farming region, and has rose nurseries, canneries, and furniture, kitchenware, cosmetic, and paper factories. 10,295 (1950).

Newark. City in C Ohio, county seat of Licking County, on the Licking River ab. 31 mi. NE of Columbus; manufactures of rubber, tires, glass, insulating wool, stoves, and lighting fixtures. It was platted in 1802 on the site of ancient mounds and was named for Newark, N.J. In the pre-Civil War era it was an important shipping point along the Ohio and Erie Canal. 34,275 (1950).

Newark, 1st Baron. Title of **Leslie, David**.

Newark Bay. Inlet of the Atlantic Ocean in NE New Jersey, N of Staten Island. It receives the Passaic and Hackensack rivers, and connects with Upper New York Bay through the Kill van Kull and with Raritan Bay through Arthur Kill. The cities of Newark, Jersey City, and Elizabeth border on it.

New Atlantis (at.lan'tis) **The**. Allegorical romance by Francis Bacon; so called from its scene of action, an imaginary island in the ocean. It was written before 1617.

New Barbadoes (bār.bā.dōz). See under **Hackensack**, N.J.

New Bath Guide. Satirical poem by Christopher Anstey, published 1766.

New Bedford (bed'ford). City in SE Massachusetts, a county seat (with Fall River) of Bristol County, on the estuary of the Acushnet River on Buzzards Bay; manufactures of cotton goods, machinery, rubber goods, clothing, boats, and electrical equipment. Now an important fish-shipping center, it was long the chief American whaling center, succeeding Nantucket; this industry was at its height in 1854, but has since greatly declined. It was separated from Dartmouth in 1787, and became a city in 1847. Pop. of city, 110,341 (1940), 109,189 (1950); of urbanized area, 125,495 (1950).

Newberg (nū'běrg). City in NW Oregon, in Yamhill County; manufactures of wooden utensils. It is the seat of Pacific College. The city was named for Nauberg, Germany, in 1869. Pop. 3,946 (1950).

New Bern (bĕrn). City in E North Carolina, county seat of Craven County, at the confluence of the Neuse and Trent rivers; woodworking mills and tobacco warehouses. It was settled in 1710, and was the capital of North Carolina in the 18th century. In the Civil War, on March 14,

1862, Union forces under Ambrose Burnside defeated the Confederates here, 15,812 (1950).

Newberry (nū'ber'ē). Village in the C part of the Upper Peninsula of Michigan, county seat of Luce County, on the Taquamenaw River: trading point for celery; woodworking, 2,802 (1950).

Newberry. Town in N South Carolina, county seat of Newberry County, ab. 40 mi. NW of Columbia. It is the seat of Newberry College. The surrounding area produces cotton, dairy products, granite, and lumber, 7,546 (1950).

Newberry, John Strong. b. at Windsor, Conn., Dec. 22, 1822; d. at New Haven, Conn., Dec. 7, 1892. American geologist. He was secretary of the western department of the U.S. Sanitary Commission in the Civil War, served as professor of geology (1866-92) at the school of mines, Columbia College, and was appointed (1869) state geologist of Ohio. He published numerous books and papers relating to geology, paleontology, botany, and zoology.

Newberry, Oliver. [Called the "Admiral of the Lakes."] b. at East (now South) Windsor, Conn., Nov. 17, 1789; d. July 30, 1860. American merchant, shipbuilder, and shipowner; brother of Walter Loomis Newberry. He served in the War of 1812, established a mercantile business at Buffalo, N.Y., and in 1826 founded a general store at Detroit. He subsequently became an agent for the American Fur Company, built lake craft at Newport (now Marine City), Mich., and in 1833 set up a regular Detroit-to-Chicago steamship line. The operator of a large shipping business, he constructed the *Michigan*, in its day the largest Great Lakes steamship. He also built the first lightsail at Mackinac Strait.

Newberry, Truman Handy. b. at Detroit, Mich., Nov. 5, 1864; d. at Grosse Pointe Farms, near Detroit, Oct. 3, 1945. American industrialist and politician, U.S. secretary of the navy (1908-09) under Theodore Roosevelt. He was active (1885 *et seq.*) in the railway and steel businesses, and in banking, in the Detroit area. He was appointed (1905) assistant secretary of the navy, and served as secretary of the navy from Dec. 1, 1908, to March 6, 1909. He was elected (1919) U.S. senator from Michigan, defeating Henry Ford. Tried and convicted (1920) in the Michigan courts for corrupt practices in obtaining the nomination, and following a U.S. Supreme Court dismissal of the case (May 2, 1921), he was exonerated (1922) by the U.S. Senate committee on privileges and elections. He resigned (November, 1922) from office.

Newberry, Walter Loomis. b. at East (now South) Windsor, Conn., Sept. 18, 1804; d. at sea, Nov. 6, 1868. American merchant, banker, and philanthropist; brother of Oliver Newberry. Together with his brother, he was active in the mercantile business at Buffalo, N.Y., and at Detroit. He served as adjutant general (1829-31) of the territory of Michigan and an alderman (1832) at Detroit. His investments in real estate, particularly at Chicago, brought him a large fortune which he supplemented by proceeds from various banking and commission business enterprises at Chicago, where he settled in 1833. A founder and the first president (1841) of the Young Men's Library Association at Chicago, he willed more than two million dollars to the establishment of what became the Newberry Library at Chicago.

Newberry Library. Free public reference library at Chicago, endowed by Walter Loomis Newberry. It contains approximately 600,000 volumes.

Newberry v. United States, 256 U.S. 232 (1921). U.S. Supreme Court decision involving the extent of Congressional power to regulate elections. The case arose over the contested election of Truman H. Newberry of Michigan to the U.S. Senate. The court held that national legislative power did not embrace the regulation of primaries. Among the results of the decision was the enactment of the Federal Corrupt Practices Act of 1925.

Newbery (nū'ber'ē). **John**. b. 1713; d. Dec. 22, 1767. English publisher, the friend of Samuel Johnson, Oliver Goldsmith, and Tobias Smollett. He settled at London in 1714, and was the first publisher of small storybooks for children. Among the famous children's books published by him, some of which he may have written, were *Little Giddy Two Shoes*, *Giles Gingerbread*, and *Mother Goose's Nursery Rhymes*. In 1758 he started the *Universal Chronicle* or *Weekly Gazette*, in which Johnson's *Idler* essays appeared. The *Public Ledger* was commenced in

1760. The Newbery Medal (1922 *et seq.*), named in his honor, is awarded each year to an American author who has published an outstanding book for children.

Newbiggin-by-the-Sea (nū'big'in, nū'big'in). Urban district and seaside resort in NE England, in Northumberland, situated near the mouth of the river Wansbeck ab. 7 mi. NE of Morpeth, ab. 291 mi. N of London by rail, 9,727 (1951).

Newbold (nū'bōld), **William Romaine**. b. at Wilmington, Del., Nov. 20, 1865; d. at Philadelphia, Sept. 26, 1926. American philosopher, psychologist, and Orientalist. He served as lecturer in philosophy (1892-94), as assistant professor (1894-1903) and then professor (1902-07) of philosophy, as dean (1896-1904) of the graduate school, and as Adam Seybert professor of intellectual and moral philosophy (1907-26) at the University of Pennsylvania. For a time he was active in the Society for Psychological Research, and he was the author of works on philosophical and psychological subjects, as well as of articles on Oriental studies.

Newbolt (nū'bōlt), **Sir Henry John**. b. at Bilton, Staffordshire, June 6, 1862; d. April 19, 1938. English editor, author, and poet. He was admitted to the bar in 1887, and practiced law until 1899. In 1900 he founded the *Monthly Review*, of which he was editor until 1904. From 1911 to 1921 he was professor of poetry at Oxford. Among his publications are *Taken from the Enemy* (1892), *Mordred, A Tragedy* (1895), *Admirals All* (1897), *The Island Race* (1898), *The Sailing of the Long-ships* (1902), *Songs of the Sea* (1904) and *Songs of the Fleet* (1910), both with music by Sir Charles Villiers Stanford, *The Year of Trafalgar* (1905), *The New June* (1909), *Songs of Memory and Hope* (1910), *A Naval History of the Great War* (1920), and *Studies Green and Gray* (1926). Newbolt's patriotic sea poems and his scholarly history of Trafalgar made his reputation as a historian of the empire; in 1923 he was appointed official naval historian and under his direction was published the five-volume *Naval Operations* (1920-31), a history covering World War I.

New Boston (bōs'ton). City in S Ohio, in Scioto County: manufactures of steel. It was established in 1891. Pop. 4,754 (1950).

New Boston. Town in NE Texas, in Bowie County: agricultural trade center; cotton, lumber, 2,688 (1950).

New Braunfels (brōun'felz). City in S central Texas, county seat of Comal County, SW of Austin on the Guadalupe River. It has hydroelectric power plants, and manufactures textiles, hosiery, clothing, furniture, flour, and metal products, 12,210 (1950).

Newbridge (nū'brīj). See **Pontypridd**.

New Brighton (brī'ton). Residential section of S New York, situated in New York City on N Staten Island (or Richmond), on the Kill van Kull. It is the site of Sailors' Snug Harbor, a home for retired American sailors, the home having been founded under the will of Captain Robert Richard Randall and opened Aug. 1, 1853. New Brighton was formerly a fashionable summer resort community.

New Brighton. Borough in W Pennsylvania, in Beaver County, on the Beaver River ab. 25 mi. NW of Pittsburgh: manufactures of metal products and pottery products, 9,335 (1950).

New Britain (brī'tan). City in C Connecticut, in Hartford County, ab. 9 mi. SW of Hartford. It is a leading center for manufactures of hardware, 73,726 (1950).

New Britain Archipelago. Former name of **Bismarck Archipelago**.

New Brunswick (brunz'wik). Maritime province of the Dominion of Canada. It is bounded by Quebec on the NW and N, Chaleur Bay on the N, the Gulf of St. Lawrence and Northumberland Strait on the E, Nova Scotia on the SE, the Bay of Fundy on the S, and the state of Maine on the W. The surface is generally rolling or hilly (particularly hilly in the NW and N). The chief rivers are the St. John, Miramichi, and Restigouche. The province has very modest mineral resources. The chief product is bituminous coal; however, New Brunswick produces only about two percent of Canadian coal output. The fisheries of New Brunswick have been a leading industry since early colonial times, and there is a large catch of cod, haddock, herring, salmon, and shellfish. Agriculture has progressed rapidly in recent years, and

the chief specialties are now dairying, fruit (especially apples), potatoes, and fur farming. Also, food and the total area of the province is wooded, and lumber, pulp, and paper mills are the principal manufacturing industry; the food-processing industries (including fish canning) are also important. The province is governed by a lieutenant governor and a legislative assembly (of 48 members); it is represented in the Dominion Parliament by ten senators and ten members of the House of Commons. It has 15 counties. It was settled by the French in 1604 (it formed part of Acadia) and was ceded to the British in 1713 and 1763. It was colonized by Scottish settlers in 1764 and by Tories from the U.S. in 1783, was separated from Nova Scotia in 1784, and became a province of Canada in 1867. Capital, Fredericton; largest city, St. John. Area, 27,985 sq. mi. (including 512 sq. mi. of water); pop. 515,697 (1951).

New Brunswick. City in C New Jersey, county seat of Middlesex County, on the Raritan River ab. 28 mi. SW of New York; manufactures of pharmaceuticals, harmonicas, garments, linoleum, rugs, chemicals, cigars, and cigar boxes. It is the seat of Rutgers University, and the New Brunswick Theological Seminary. It was the birthplace of Joyce Kilmer. 38,811 (1950).

Newburg (nū'berġ). A former name of Toronto, Ohio.

Newburgh (nū'berġ). City in SE New York, in Orange County, on the W bank of the Hudson River, ab. 55 mi. N of New York City. Manufactures include metal products, clothing, rugs, and textiles. It was once an important whaling port and is now a river port and shipbuilding center. It was the headquarters of Washington during part of the Revolutionary War. The American army disbanded here in 1783. Pop. 31,956 (1950).

Newburgh Addresses. Two anonymous letters to the Revolutionary Army, written from Newburgh, N.Y., by Major John Armstrong, Jr., in 1783, setting forth the grievances of the officers, chief among which was the arrears of pay. Washington's firm and tactful action resulted in the adoption of resolutions by the officers in disapproval of the addresses.

Newburgh Heights. Village in NE Ohio, in Cuyahoga County, near Cleveland. 3,689 (1950).

Newburn (nū'bern). Urban district in NE England, in Northumberland, on the river Tyne ab. 5 mi. NW of Newcastle, ab. 274 mi. N of London by rail; coal mining and various industries. Here the Scots defeated (Aug. 28, 1640) the English. 21,943 (1951).

Newbury (nū'ber'ī, -bērī). Municipal borough and market town in S England, in Berkshire, on the river Kennet ab. 17 mi. SW of Reading, ab. 53 mi. SW of London by rail; marketing center for a farming region; manufactures. Two battles were fought here during the English Civil War: on Sept. 20, 1643, an indecisive contest between the Royalists under Charles I and the Parliamentarians under Robert Devereux, 3rd Earl of Essex; and on Oct. 27, 1644, a victory of the Parliamentarians under Edward Montagu, 2nd Earl of Manchester, and Sir William Waller over the Royalists under Charles I. 17,772 (1951).

Newburyport (nū'ber'ī.pōrt'). City in NE Massachusetts, a county seat (with Lawrence and Salem) of Essex County, on the Merrimack River, near its mouth, ab. 33 mi. NE of Boston; manufactures of cotton, shoes, iron and steel products, silverware, and cigars. It was formerly a shipping and shipbuilding center. It was the birthplace of William Lloyd Garrison. 14,111 (1950).

New Caledonia (ka.lē.dō'ni.ā). Name given to the Scottish Darien Colony, formed in 1698.

New Caledonia. [French, *Nouvelle Calédonie*.] French overseas territory and island in SW Pacific Ocean, situated ab. 800 mi. NE of the coast of Queensland, Australia. The territory includes the Loyalty Islands, Wallis Archipelago, and several other outlying islands. The island of New Caledonia extends ab. 250 mi. from NW to SE, with an average width of ab. 35 mi.; it is largely mountainous or hilly, with peaks reaching over 5,000 ft. in elevation. Unlike most of the South Pacific islands, which are of volcanic origin, New Caledonia is composed of continental rocks of metamorphic and sedimentary types. Dense jungle covers much of the island. Fishing and agriculture support the native population; under European management, copra is produced for

export. The outstanding mineral resources include chrome, nickel, and iron ores, gold, manganese, lead, copper, and other metals; chrome and nickel ores are the chief export of New Caledonia. A considerable labor force of Asiatics has been imported to work in the mines. The chief town and port is Nouméa. Capital, Nouméa; area of territory, ab. 9,400 sq. mi.; pop. 61,250 (1947 est.), of which 30,034 Melanesians, 18,510 Europeans, and 12,706 Asiatics; area of island, 8,548 sq. mi.

New Canaan (kā'nān). Town in SW Connecticut, in Fairfield County; residential community. 8,001 (1950).

New Castle (kas.tēl'). [Spanish, *Castilla la Nueva*.] Official name given in 1529 to that portion of Peru which was granted to Francisco Pizarro for conquest and government. By the terms of the grant it extended from the Santiago River (probably the Mira, in N Ecuador) southward for 200 leagues. The name was soon supplanted by Peru. Later (1538-45) the name New Castle was applied to a province immediately N of Peru, corresponding to what is now the SW coast region of Colombia, and sometimes including a part of the Isthmus of Darien.

New Castle. See also under *Castile*.

Newcastle (nū'kás'l'). Seaport in SE Australia, the second largest city in the state of New South Wales, situated on the coast at the mouth of the Hunter River, ab. 104 mi. NE of Sydney. It is the port for the chief coal centers of the commonwealth and the site of the largest iron and steel works in the Pacific area. The Newcastle coal field was opened in 1804 and today covers an area of 16,550 sq. mi., extending N and S of Newcastle along the coast. 134,580 (est. 1950).

New Castle (nū'kás'l, nū'kás'l'). City in N Delaware, in New Castle County, on the Delaware River S of Wilmington; manufactures of steel, aircraft, and rayon. It was the site of a convention (Sept. 21, 1776) to form the "Delaware State." 5,396 (1950).

Newcastle (nū'kás'l'). [Also, *Newcastle-upon-Tyne* (-tīn'); Latin, *Pons Aelii*.] City, county borough, market town, seaport, and shipbuilding and manufacturing center in NE England, in Northumberland, situated ab. 10 mi. from the mouth of the river Tyne, ab. 125 mi. SE of Edinburgh, and ab. 269 mi. N of London by rail. It is important as a coal-shipping port, having begun shipping "sea coal" to London in the 13th century (the distance is ab. 314 mi. by sea). Newcastle is important as a shipbuilding center, and has a large iron and steel industry. It is also important as a center of the lead and brass industries. There are several flour mills located here. The Norman castle, built in 1080 and rebuilt by Henry II, was long a noted stronghold. Newcastle was a Roman and Saxon town, was taken by the Scots in 1640 and 1644, and long played an important part in border warfare. 291,723 (1951).

New Castle. City in E Indiana, county seat of Henry County, ab. 18 mi. S of Muncie; manufactures of steel products and automobile accessories. Wilbur Wright was born near here. 18,271 (1950).

Newcastle (nū'kás'l'). Town in New Brunswick, Canada, county seat of Northumberland County, situated on the N bank of the Miramichi River near its mouth; shipbuilding, lumbering, and sport-fishing center. It is connected by rail and road with points in Nova Scotia and central Canada. 4,248 (1951).

New Castle (nū'kás'l, nū'kás'l'). City in W Pennsylvania, county seat of Lawrence County, on the Shenango River ab. 45 mi. NW of Pittsburgh; railroad center in a coal-mining region; manufactures of cement, metal products, explosives, beer, and clothing, and hotel chinaware. It occupies the site of a former capital of the Delaware Indians and was named for Newcastle, England. 48,834 (1950).

Newcastle (nū'kás'l'). City in NE Wyoming, county seat of Weston County; shipping point for livestock. 3,395 (1950).

Newcastle (nū'kás'l'), 1st Duke of. [Title of Sir Thomas Pelham-Holles; original surname, *Pelham*.] b. in July, 1693; d. 1768. English statesman. He was secretary of state (1724-54), first lord of the treasury (1754-56, 1757-62), and lord privy seal (1765-66).

Newcastle. Duchess of. Title of Cavendish, Margaret.

Newcastle, Duke of. Title of **Cavendish**, William (1592-1676).

Newcastle, 5th Duke of. Title of **Clinton**, Henry Pelham Fiennes Pelham.

Newcastle-under-Lyme (-līm'). [Also: **Newcastle-under-Lyne** (-līn'), **Newcastle-under-the-shadow-of-the-Pennines** (-pen'inz').] Municipal borough and market town in C England, in Staffordshire, situated in the Potteries on Lyme Brook, ab. 16 mi. NW of Stafford, ab. 148 mi. NW of London by rail. It is a residential town and market center; manufactures include clothing and paper. 70,028 (1951).

Newchwang (nū'chwāŋ'). See **Yingkow**.

New College. [Former name, **College of St. Mary Winton**.] College of Oxford University, founded by William of Wykeham, bishop of Winchester, in 1379. The buildings were begun in 1380. Much of the quaint and picturesque architecture dates from the time of the foundation. The chapel is among the earliest of the complete buildings in the Perpendicular style.

Newcomb (nū'kom). **Simon**. b. at Wallace, Nova Scotia, March 12, 1835; d. at Washington, D.C., July 11, 1939. American astronomer. He ran away (1853) from home to the U.S., became a school teacher in Maryland, and a computer (1857) for the *American Nautical Almanac*. He became professor of mathematics in the U.S. navy in 1861, being assigned to duty at the Naval Observatory at Washington, D.C., and also held (1884-93) a professorship of mathematics and astronomy at the Johns Hopkins University. He was director of the *American Ephemeris and Nautical Almanac* (1887-97), resigning in the latter year when he retired from the navy. His works include *Popular Astronomy* (1877), *Principles of Political Economy* (1886), *Elements of Astronomy* (1900), *His Wisdom the Defender* (1900), *The Stars* (1901), *Astronomy for Everybody* (1902), *Reminiscences of an Astronomer* (1933), *Compendium of Spherical Astronomy* (1906), *Side Lights on Astronomy* (1906), and many shorter scientific papers. Newcomb was a great mathematical astronomer and spent his best energies in establishing accurate tables from which other astronomers might work without loss of time in recomputing certain measurable constants. His tables of the planets, worked out for Neptune (1866) and Uranus (1873), and for Mercury, Venus, Earth, and Mars (published at various times but combined in 1895), were supplemented by the work of G. W. Hill on Jupiter and Saturn: the work was adopted as standard in many parts of the world. Newcomb also published an exhaustive study of the perturbations of the lunar orbit that enabled much more accurate prediction of the moon's motion than had previously been possible. He supervised the construction of the 28-inch Naval Observatory telescope and took charge of it from 1873. Among the other subjects he wrote on, besides his popularizing books on astronomy and economics, were the asteroids and their orbits and possible origin, transits of Venus and Mercury he had observed, solar eclipses, and the motion of Hyperion, a satellite of Saturn whose eccentric orbit and time of revolution make it an interesting problem for astronomers. Newcomb was prominent (1896) in the movement to adopt a standard set of constants in astronomy and to establish basic stars for use in compiling the several national ephemerides; the resulting tables were in use from 1899.

Newcomen (nū'kum'en). **Thomas**. b. at Dartmouth, England, 1663; d. in August, 1729. English inventor. With John Cawley (or Calley) and Thomas Savery, he invented the atmospheric steam engine, patented in 1705, and used to pump water.

Newcomerstown (nū'kum.ērz.toun'). [Former name, **Neighbor Town**.] Village in E Ohio, in Tuscarawas County, near the Tuscarawas River; manufactures of brick and tile. Settled in 1815, it occupies the site of what was once a chief settlement of the Delaware Indians. Pop. 4,514 (1950).

Newcomes (nū'kumz). **The**. Novel by William Makepeace Thackeray, published in 1855.

New Creek. A former name of **Keyser**, W. Va.

New Cumberland (kum'bér.land). [Former name, **Haldeman's Town**.] Borough in S Pennsylvania, in Cumberland County, at the confluence of Yellow Breeches

Creek and the Susquehanna River; manufactures of hosiery, wool textiles, boxes, and tobacco products. Settled in 1810, it occupies the site of a former Shawnee village. 6,204 (1950).

New Deal. Term used by Franklin D. Roosevelt in broadly characterizing his personal views as presidential candidate on the occasion of his Chicago acceptance speech (July 2, 1932) before the Democratic national convention. During the subsequent campaign he elucidated the term in light of his proposed program of economic and social rehabilitation. Although the primary aim of the New Deal was the restoration of American economic stability, the term has since been applied to describe generally the successive Roosevelt administrations or the body of relief and reform legislation enacted under them, particularly during the period 1933-38.

New Decatur (dē.kā'tēr). Former city in Morgan County, Alabama, ab. 1 mi. S of Decatur. It was merged (1927) with Decatur.

New Delhi (dē'lī). Seat of the government of the Union of India and formerly the seat of the government of British India (Dec. 12, 1911-Aug. 15, 1947). It is a new city built by the British when they moved the capital here from Calcutta. It lies on the W bank of the Jumna River just SE of the old city of Delhi. It is a planned city with wide streets and beautiful modern buildings. During the hottest months of the summer, after the monsoon, the capital moves to Simla. 93,733 (1941), 276,314 (1951).

Newdigate (nū'dī.gāt), **Sir Roger**. b. at Arbury, Warwickshire, England, May 30, 1719; d. there, Nov. 23, 1806. English scholar and antiquary, the founder (1805) of the annual Newdigate prize (for English verse) at Oxford. He was a member of Parliament (1741-47 and 1750-80).

New Dongola (dōng'gō.lā). See **Dongola**.

New Durham (dūr'am). Unincorporated community in NE New Jersey, in Hudson County. Under the new urban definition established for use in the 1950 census it was counted with adjoining urban communities; the last official enumeration was 5,583 (1940).

Newell (nū'el), **Edward Theodore**. b. at Kenosha, Wis., Jan. 15, 1886; d. at New York, Feb. 18, 1941. American numismatist. Author of *Reattribution of Certain Tetradrachms of Alexander the Great* (1912), *The Seleucid Mint of Antioch* (1918), *The Octobols of Histiæa* (1921), and *The Coinage of the Eastern Seleucid Mints* (1938).

Newell, Frederick Haynes. b. at Bradford, Pa., March 5, 1862; d. at Washington, D.C., July 5, 1932. American hydrographer and civil engineer. He was with the U.S. Geological Survey (1888-1902) and was its chief engineer (1902 et seq.). He was director (1907-14) of the U.S. Reclamation Service. He headed (1915-20) the department of civil engineering at the University of Illinois.

Newell, Robert Henry. [Pseudonym, **Orpheus C. Kerr**.] b. at New York, Dec. 13, 1836; d. at Brooklyn, N.Y., in July, 1901. American journalist and humorist. He wrote *The Orpheus C. Kerr Papers* (1862-68), *Versatilities* (1871), and *The Wailing Doll, or the Astors and Disasters of Society* (1872).

New England (ing'glānd). Name given to the NE section of the U.S., comprising the states of Maine, New Hampshire, Vermont, Massachusetts, Connecticut, and Rhode Island. The section formed part of the "North Virginia" grant made (1606) by James I of England to the Plymouth Company. The name New England was given (1614) to it by Captain John Smith. Area, ab. 63,200 sq. mi.

New England, The Flowering of. See **Flowering of New England, The**.

New England Anti-Slavery Society. [Also called the **Massachusetts Anti-Slavery Society**.] Body established (1831) at Boston and dedicated to accomplishing the immediate and uncompensated abolition of Negro slavery. Its constitution was drawn up in part by William Lloyd Garrison. Although extremist in doctrine, the society was opposed to the employment of violence in achieving its ends. It was the predecessor of the American Anti-Slavery Society founded at Philadelphia in 1833, and as one of the auxiliary bodies of that organization was subsequently known as the Massachusetts Anti-Slavery Society.

New England Confederation. [Formal name, **The United Colonies of New England.**] Union effected by the colonies of Massachusetts Bay, Plymouth, Connecticut, and New Haven in 1643, to meet the need of a common defense against the Dutch and the Indians. It was discontinued in 1684.

New England Conservatory of Music. Music school established (1867) at Boston by Eben Tourjée.

New England Emigrant Aid Company. Settlement and colonization company incorporated (1854) by Eli Thayer for the purpose of facilitating the movement of free-state settlers to Kansas. It played an important role in the "bleeding Kansas" episode which preceded the Civil War, and went out of existence in 1866.

New England Nun, and Other Stories. A. Collection of 24 short stories by Mary Wilkins Freeman, published in 1891.

New England Primer. Small elementary book of religious instruction, containing various verses, the Westminster Shorter Catechism, and others. It was compiled by Benjamin Harris and published (c1683) by him at Boston.

New English Art Club. Society founded at London in 1885 by a group of artists who wished opportunities for exhibition not granted by the established galleries. The work of the British impressionists was largely shown under its direction.

Newfield (nū'fēld). Former name of **Bridgeport**, Conn.

New Forest. Royal forest in the SW part of Hampshire, England. The tract was forcibly afforested by William the Conqueror, and used as a hunting demesne. It still contains ab. 144 sq. mi., in part belonging to the crown. It was the scene of the mysterious death of William II.

Newfoundland (nū.fund.land', nū'fund.land). [Original name, **New-found land**; French, **Terre Neuve**, meaning "New Land."] Island in the Gulf of St. Lawrence off the E coast of Canada, of which it forms, with Labrador, the tenth province. It is bounded on the N by the Strait of Belle Isle (separating it from Labrador), on the E and S by the Atlantic Ocean, and on the W by the Gulf of St. Lawrence. It contains the peninsulas of Avalon in the SE and Petit Nord in the N. The coast is greatly indented, the surface generally elevated and hilly, and there are many lakes; the highest point on the island is 2,673 ft., near the W coast. Fishing is the chief occupation; the island has the largest cod fisheries in the world, and has also seal, herring, salmon, and lobster fisheries. The chief mineral resource now exploited is the iron ore deposit of Wabana, on Bell Island; 1,657,000 tons were mined and exported in 1949; other minerals produced include zinc, lead, copper, and fluorspar. The forests which cover a considerable part of the province supply pulpwood for several pulp and paper mills, which export nearly all of their production. Agriculture is a relatively minor occupation, because of the short and cool summers; the two principal agricultural areas are the valleys of the Humber and Codroy rivers in W Newfoundland. There is a railroad across the S and S central parts of the island, linking Port-aux-Basques near the SW corner with St. John's in the SE, and there is also a major international airport at Gander, the chief point of departure and arrival for commercial transatlantic flights. Newfoundland formed with Labrador, until 1934, a dominion of the British Commonwealth; from that date until 1949 it was a crown colony, with a governor and council. On April 1, 1949, after a popular referendum, Newfoundland and Labrador became the tenth province of Canada, with a government consisting of a lieutenant governor and a popularly elected house of assembly. Newfoundland was discovered by John Cabot in 1497, the cod fishery commenced in the beginning of the 16th century, and the first important settlement was made by the English under Calvert in 1621. There were feuds between English and French fishermen, and by the treaty of 1713 Newfoundland was ceded to England. Representative government was granted in 1832. Capital, St. John's; area, 42,734 sq. mi.; pop. 361,416 (1951).

New Found Land. Poems by Archibald MacLeish, published in 1930.

New France (frans). Region in North America, in large part originally settled by France. By 1650 it included the basins of the St. Lawrence River and of the Great Lakes,

with Labrador and the present Nova Scotia and New Brunswick and part of Maine, Quebec and Montreal were the chief settlements. By 1750 New France, with Louisiana added, comprised the St. Lawrence and Great Lakes basins, with the Mississippi basin, though settlements were confined to a few points on the lakes and rivers (Acadia had been ceded to England in 1713). The result of the treaty of 1763 was the cession of all the region E of the Mississippi to England, and that W of the Mississippi to Spain.

New Freedom. Name given by Woodrow Wilson to the economic and political program urged by him during his campaign for the presidency in 1912. His speeches were published (1913) in book form under that title. In outline, the New Freedom constituted a return of government to the voters with the initiative for reform resting with them. Wilson argued against the paternalistic state embodied in Theodore Roosevelt's New Nationalism and advocated a return to competition as an antidote to corporate economic power.

Newgate (nū'gāt). Western gate of London wall by which the Watling Street left the city. It was at first called Westgate, but later Chancellor's Gate. In the reign of Henry I Chancellor's Gate was rebuilt and called Newgate. At about the same time the county of Middlesex was given to the citizens of London, and Newgate was used for prisoners from that county. The use of this locality for a prison continues until the present day, although now only a house of detention is located here. Newgate always had an unsavory reputation, and resisted all efforts at reform. These began as early as the time of Richard Whittington, lord mayor several times in the period 1397-1420, who left a large sum for its improvement. The prison was burned during the Gordon riots in 1780, and was rebuilt in 1782. It was pulled down in 1902.

Newgate Calendar. Biographical record (1773 *et seq.*) of the most notorious criminals confined in Newgate prison.

New Georgia (jōr'jā). Island group in C Solomon Islands, SW Pacific, including the islands of New Georgia, Rendova, Vangunu, Gizo, and others. The islands are of volcanic origin, mountainous, and heavily forested; they have a tropical climate. In 1943 they were occupied by U.S. forces who attacked the Japanese bases established there; fighting was particularly severe in the vicinity of Munda airfield. Area of group, ab. 2,500 sq. mi.; of New Georgia island, ab. 1,300 sq. mi.

New Georgia. Former name for Vancouver Island and the Pacific coast opposite it.

New Glasgow (glās'gō, -kō). Town in N Nova Scotia, Canada, in Pictou County; port and shipping center for coal mined in the area; shipyards; metalworking, wood-working, and clay products industries. 9,933 (1951).

New Goa (gō'ā). See **Nova Gôa**.

New Granada (gra.nā'dā). [Spanish, **Nueva Granada**.] Earlier name of the South American country now called Colombia. It was given by the conqueror Gonzalo Jiménez de Quesada (1538), in remembrance of his native province of Granada; at that time the term included only the highlands about Bogotá. Under the colonial presidents (1564-1718) and viceroys (1719-1810) it embraced nearly the present territory of Colombia, except from 1710 to 1722, when Quito (the present Ecuador) was annexed to it. The official title under the viceroys was **Nuevo Reino de Granada** (New Kingdom of Granada). After the revolution New Granada was retained as a collective name for the provinces composing the old viceroyalty, though they were merged in the republic of Colombia (including also Venezuela and Quito) from 1819 to 1830. In the latter year Venezuela and Quito separated, and the Republic of New Granada was formed in 1831. In 1861, on the adoption of a federal constitution, the name was changed to United States of Colombia (now Republic of Colombia).

New Guatemala (gwā.tē.mā'lā). See **Guatemala**, city.

New Guinea (gin'i). [Also, **Papua**; Indonesian, **Irian**.] Large island of Malay Archipelago, situated N of Australia; the second largest island of the world. It is divided among three political subdivisions: Netherlands (or Dutch) New Guinea, the Territory of New Guinea, and the Territory of Papua. The island lies entirely S of the

Equator, though near it, and has extensive mountainous highlands in the interior; there are hot coastal lowlands in the S, and more restricted lowland areas bordering the N coast. Length, ab. 1,500 mi.; area, ab. 305,000 sq. mi.; pop. ab. 2,000,000 (est.).

New Guinea, British. Former name of **Papua** territory.

New Guinea, Dutch (or Netherlands). See **Netherlands New Guinea**.

New Guinea, Territory of. Australian-mandated territory comprising the NE part of the island of New Guinea together with the islands of the Bismarck Archipelago and part of the Solomons (chiefly Bougainville and Buka) to the NE and E. The main part of the territory (ab. 69,700 sq. mi.) is the NE part of the island. The interior is largely mountainous or hilly (peaks on the Huon Peninsula reach over 13,000 ft.), and jungle-covered, with coastal lowlands and several broad interior valleys. The chief rivers are the Sepik and the Ramu. There are coconut plantations along the coast, and gold is mined in the interior in the vicinity of Wau; gold export in 1948 was 126,092 ounces. Before World War II the gold fields were served only by air transport, but a road has since been built to the coast. Until 1914, this territory formed the major part of the German possessions in the Pacific. In 1920 Australia was given a mandate over it and since then it has been governed by the commonwealth in close association with the territory of Papua to the S. The Japanese occupied the territory during World War II and many American and Australian troops saw action on the islands and on the mainland as the Japanese were gradually driven out. In 1945-46 the territories of New Guinea and Papua were placed under the control of one provisional administration. The capital used to be Rabaul on New Britain island but in 1941 plans were announced to move the capital to Lae on the mainland. This had not been done by the time the Japanese attacked; today the provisional seat of administration is at Port Moresby, in Papua. Area of New Guinea territory, 93,000 sq. mi.; pop., indigenous, 684,836 (1941, counted) plus 300,000 (est.); nonindigenous, 9,439 (1947) including: Europeans, 5,954, non-Europeans, 2,409, half-caste, 1,076 (1947).

Newhall (nū'hōl). Unincorporated community in S California, in Los Angeles County ab. 25 mi. NW of downtown Los Angeles. 2,527 (1950).

New Hampshire (hamp'shir). [Called the "**Granite State**."] State of the NE United States, bounded by the Canadian province of Quebec on the N, Maine on the E, the Atlantic Ocean on the SE, Massachusetts on the S, and Vermont (separated by the Connecticut River) on the W; a New England State, and one of the 13 original states of the American Union.

Population, Area, and Political Divisions. New Hampshire is divided for administrative purposes into ten counties. It sends two representatives to Congress, and has four electoral votes. Leading cities are Concord, Manchester, and Nashua. Capital, Concord; area, 9,024 sq. mi. (9,304 sq. mi., including water); pop. 533,242 (1950), an increase of 8.5 percent over the 1940 figure. The state ranks 43rd in area, and 45th (on the basis of the 1950 census) in population.

Terrain and Climate. The surface of New Hampshire is mountainous in the N and W, and generally hilly elsewhere, excepting in the SE where the coastal lowland is flat or gently rolling; this is the best farming area of the state. In the N central sections are the White Mountains. In these mountains is the Presidential Range, containing Mount Washington (6,288 ft.), the highest point in the state and in the NE U.S. Flanking the Presidential Range are Pinkham Notch on the E and Crawford Notch. The W range of the White Mountains are the Franconia Mountains overlooking Franconia Notch; in this range is Profile (or Cannon) Mountain, which bears on its SE side a formation (sometimes called the Old Man of the Mountain) resembling a human profile (written about by Nathaniel Hawthorne in *The Great Stone Face*), and on its NE side a cannonlike formation. The entire White Mountain region comprises the loftiest elevations of the NE U.S., although there are many picturesque valleys. Drainage in the state is principally by the Merrimack River, which rises in the C White Mountains and flows S to Massachusetts. The Connecticut River, on the W boundary, has its source in

the Connecticut Lakes in the N. The Salmon Falls and the Piscataqua rivers lie along the SE boundary; the Merrimack in the S and C area flows into Massachusetts; the Saco rises W of Mount Washington and flows SE into Maine; the Androscoggin rises in Umbagog Lake on the Maine-New Hampshire boundary, and flows SE in New Hampshire before turning E into Maine. Largest lake in the state is Lake Winnepesaukee, a summer resort area. Sunapee, Newfound, Winnisquam, and Squam Lakes are also resort areas. The state has cold winters with considerable snow, and pleasant, cool summers.

Industry, Agriculture, and Trade. New Hampshire is chiefly a manufacturing state, producing cotton and woollen goods, boots and shoes, paper and pulp, electrical equipment, and machinery in considerable quantities. Portsmouth, once a shipping city, is a center for shipbuilding and manufacturing; it derives considerable income from the Portsmouth Navy Yard which is located on Seavey's Island (a part of Kittery, Me.) nearby. Nashua and Manchester are also manufacturing centers. Sand, gravel, feldspar, mica, building stone, and clay are found. Concord is noted for its granite quarries. Agriculture is limited, much of the land being too rocky or sandy for farming. Poultry raising and dairying are the most important agricultural pursuits. Apples and other fruits, potatoes, hay, truck crops, and maple products are major products. Grapes, vegetables, corn, oats, buckwheat, and barley are also grown. The state is heavily forested. Annual income in the state from agriculture ranges as high as 63 million dollars; from manufacturing, as high as 307 million; from mineral output, as high as 2,716,355; from resort or vacation business, as high as 120 million.

History. Pring explored (1603) the coast of New Hampshire as did (1605) Champlain. New Hampshire was visited (1614) by Captain John Smith; included in the region granted (1622) by James I to John Mason and Sir Ferdinando Gorges, and later (1629) in a grant to Mason alone. The first permanent settlements were made (1623) near Portsmouth and Dover. The region was under the jurisdiction of Massachusetts from 1641 to 1679, when it became a royal province; united at times again with Massachusetts; often disturbed by Indian wars; finally separated from Massachusetts in 1741. New Hampshire claimed Vermont until 1741, adjusting its boundary dispute with that state in 1782. A provisional independent government was established in 1776, the first constitution being adopted that same year. In the Revolutionary War many of its residents participated (1777) in the battle at Bennington, Vt., which resulted in a British defeat. New Hampshire was the ninth state to ratify (June 21, 1788) the federal Constitution. The quarrel between the state legislature and Dartmouth College (founded 1769), concerning the legislature's rights over the college board of trustees, resulted in the famous Dartmouth College case in which the U.S. Supreme Court rendered (1819) a decision upholding the rights of the college as granted in its charter. Daniel Webster, a Dartmouth graduate, defended the institution in this important case upholding private corporations.

Culture. New Hampshire is more urban (57.5 of the 1950 population) than rural in development. It has a sizable foreign-born population, the majority of this group comprising Canadians. There are very few Negroes. The state is a popular vacation area not only by virtue of its summer sports facilities but for its winter skiing. Notable residents of the state have been Josiah Bartlett, Thomas Bailey Aldrich, Daniel Webster, Franklin Pierce, General John Stark, John G. Winant, and Winston Churchill (the novelist). At Peterborough in the S are the grave of the American composer Edward MacDowell and the MacDowell Colony for musicians and other artists. At Manchester is the Currier Art Gallery with fine collections including Italian Renaissance art, and 19th-century French wallpaper (taken from a house in Vermont). New Hampshire is the site of Phillips Exeter Academy, at Exeter, and St. Paul's School, at Concord, both widely known preparatory schools. Institutions of higher learning in the state include the state-supported University of New Hampshire, at Durham; Dartmouth College, at Hanover, possessing the famous murals by José Clemente Orozco; St. Anselm's College, at Manchester; New England College at Henniker; Mount Saint Mary's College,

at Hooksett; Rivier College, at Hudson. The state motto is "Live Free or Die." The state flower is the purple lilac; the state tree is the white or paper birch.

New Hampshire. Poem in blank verse by Robert Frost, published in 1923 as the title piece of a volume for which he was awarded the Pulitzer prize in 1924.

New Hampshire Grants. Name given to Vermont in its earlier history.

New Hampton (hamp'ton). [Former name, **Chickasaw Center**.] City in NE Iowa, county seat of Chickasaw County, 3,323 (1950).

New Hanover (han'ô'ver). Former name of **Lavongai**.

New Harbough Glacier. See **Ferrat Glacier**.

New Harmony (hâr'môni). Town in SW Indiana, in Posey County, on the Wabash River ab. 22 mi. NW of Evansville. Founded (1814-15) by George Rapp and his followers, it was purchased in 1825 by Robert Owen, who developed the New Harmony colony as an experiment in Utopian socialism. Dissension and secession to new colonies of the dissenting groups led to the breaking-up of the experiment; Owen left in 1828. Before the Civil War, it was one of the scientific and cultural centers of the U.S. 1,360 (1950).

New Haven (hâ'ven). Puritan colony in New England, established in 1638 and united with Connecticut in 1662. Its government was rigidly theocratic. It comprised a few adjoining towns besides New Haven.

New Haven. [Called the "Elm City."] City in S Connecticut, a county seat of New Haven County, near Long Island Sound. Manufactures include firearms, clocks, tools, machinery, textiles, rubber goods, hardware and other metal products, paper, and toys. It is the seat of Yale University. It was settled by English colonists under John Davenport and Theophilus Eaton in 1638, became a city in 1784, and was the state capital alternately with Hartford from 1701 to 1873, when Hartford was made sole capital. Pop. of city, 160,605 (1940), 164,443 (1950); of urbanized area, 244,836 (1950).

Newhaven (nû.hâ'ven, nû'hâ'ven). Urban district and seaport in NE England, in East Sussex, situated on the English Channel at the mouth of the river Ouse, ab. 9 mi. E of Brighton, ab. 57 mi. S of London by rail. It is the terminus of a steam-packet line to Dieppe, France. 7,785 (1951).

New Hebrides (heb'ri.dêz). [French, **Nouvelles Hébrides**.] Island group in the SW Pacific, NE of New Caledonia and W of the Fiji Islands. The islands are largely mountainous and heavily forested; the lowland climate is hot and humid. The chief export product is copra; there are numerous coconut plantations. Other exports include cacao, coffee, and timber. The native inhabitants are Melanesians. The islands were discovered in 1606 by a Portuguese captain, and were visited and named by Captain Cook in 1774. Both the French and British claimed the group, and finally in 1906 a condominium was established, with both British and French resident commissioners. Area, ab. 5,700 sq. mi.; pop. 47,890 (1946), including: natives, 44,750; Indo-Chinese, 2,037; French, 839; British, 266.

New Helvetia (hel.vê'shâ). A former name of **Sacramento**, Calif.

New Holland (hol'and). Borough in SE Pennsylvania, in Lancaster County, NE of Lancaster, 2,602 (1950).

New Holland. Former name of **Australia**.

New Home—Who'll Follow? or Glimpses of Western Life. A Collection of sketches dealing with life on the Michigan frontier by Caroline Kirkland, published in 1839 under the pseudonym Mrs. Mary Clavers.

New Hope Church. Locality in Paulding County, Ga., ab. 4 mi. NE of Dallas. In the Civil War it was the scene of a series of skirmishes on May 25-28, 1864, between Union forces under W. T. Sherman and the Confederates under Joseph E. Johnston, the former losing 2,400 men, the latter 3,000.

New Hyde Park (hid pârk). Residential and manufacturing village in SE New York, in Nassau County, on Long Island, 7,349 (1950).

New Iberia (îbir'î.a). City in S Louisiana, parish seat of Iberia Parish, on the Bayou Teche: shipping point for cotton and sugar; manufactures of condiments, milled rice, canned vegetables, and canned seafoods, 16,467 (1950).

Newington (nû'ing.ton). Town (in Connecticut the equivalent of township in many other states) and unincorporated village in C Connecticut, in Hartford County: suburb of Hartford. Pop. of town, 9,110 (1950); of village, 6,034 (1950).

Newington. District of London, in Southwark metropolitan borough, SE London, situated on the S side of the river Thames near Lambeth metropolitan borough.

New Inn, or the Light Heart, The. Comedy by Ben Jonson, first played by the King's Servants in 1629, entered on the Stationers' Register in 1631, and published the same year.

New Ireland (îr'land). [Former German name, **Neu Mecklenburg**.] Island of the Bismarck Archipelago, belonging to the Territory of New Guinea, situated in the W Pacific Ocean, ab. 400 mi. NE of New Guinea. The interior is largely mountainous, with a peak elevation of ab. 7,050 ft.; the chief export is copra. Kavieng, situated near the NW tip of the island, is the chief town, and the capital of the administrative district including the island. Area of district, ab. 3,340 sq. mi.; pop. (native), 37,951 (1947); area of island, ab. 3,000 sq. mi.; pop. (native), 34,953 (est. 1950); (nonindigenous), 527 (est. 1950).

New Israelites (iz'îr.ē.lits). See **Southcottians**.

New Jersey (jêr'zi). [Called the "Garden State."] State of the E United States, bounded by New York on the N, New York (separated by the Hudson River, Kill van Kull, Arthur Kill and Lower New York Bay) and the Atlantic Ocean on the E, Delaware Bay on the SW, and Pennsylvania, Delaware (both separated by the Delaware River), and Delaware Bay on the W: a Middle Atlantic State, and one of the 13 original states of the American Union.

Population, Area, and Political Divisions. New Jersey is divided for administrative purposes into 21 counties. It sends 14 representatives to Congress, and has 16 electoral votes. Leading cities are Atlantic City, Camden, Elizabeth, Jersey City, Newark, Paterson, and Trenton. Capital, Trenton: area, 7,522 sq. mi. (7,836 sq. mi., including water); pop. 4,835,329 (1950), an increase of 16.2 percent over the 1940 figure. The state ranks 45th in area, and eighth (on the basis of the 1950 census) in population.

Terrain and Climate. The greater part of the state lies within the Atlantic coastal plain; this area is partly wooded "pine barrens" with sandy soil, and partly fertile farm land. In the NW are the Kittatinny and Highland ranges of the Appalachian system. The highest point in the state is High Point (1,801 ft.) in the Kittatinny Mountains and in the N tip of the state. The Hudson, flanked on its W bank by the Palisades, a line of ridges extending S from New York State, and the Delaware are the chief rivers; the numerous smaller rivers include the Raritan, in the N and C section, flowing E into Raritan Bay; the Toms River, in the E, flowing E into Barnegat Bay; the Great Egg Harbor River, in the S, flowing SE into Great Egg Inlet and Great Egg Bay; the Maurice, in the SW, flowing into Delaware Bay; the Hackensack, flowing S into Newark Bay from New York; the Passaic, in the NE, flowing S, E, and N, before turning S at Paterson (here are situated the scenic Falls of the Passaic River, 70 ft. high), and down to Newark Bay. The Atlantic coast of the state is irregular, the largest projections being Cape May, at the S tip of the state, one of the oldest summer resorts on the coast; and Sandy Hook, a 6-mi. peninsula in the NE (only a few mi. S of Long Island, N.Y.), the site of Fort Hancock as well as the oldest operating lighthouse in the U.S. The state shares with New York in the Port of New York Authority, which controls bridge and tunnel traffic affecting the two states, and with Pennsylvania in the Delaware River Joint Commission for the ownership and operation of the Camden-Philadelphia bridge. New Jersey's climate is fairly typical of that found in the NE United States, but varies somewhat from N to S, the annual mean temperature in the S being slightly higher than that of the N; the coast is cooled in summer by frequent sea breezes.

Industry, Agriculture, and Trade. New Jersey is a leading manufacturing state. The production of textiles (particularly silks and silk goods), paints, soap, chemicals, electrical machinery, iron and steel products, and pottery,

as well as petroleum refining, copper smelting, and meat packing are all important industries. Manufacturing is located chiefly in the NE part of the state, Paterson, Hoboken, Passaic, Newark, Jersey City, and Elizabeth being among the leading industrial cities there; Trenton, on the W boundary, and Camden, in the SW, are the major industrial cities in other sections. The state's extensive waterways, highways, and railroads provide numerous thoroughfares for the export of its products. Agriculture is specialized in truck farming and considerable quantities of tomatoes, potatoes, sweet corn, apples, peaches, and dairy and poultry products are produced. Dairying, poultry raising, and vegetable freezing or canning are notable occupations. New Jersey has extensive fisheries; oysters are the major catch; clams, shad, bluefish, cod, and menhaden are also found. Zinc is the state's most important mineral, New Jersey being a leader, with Idaho, Arizona, and Oklahoma, in its production. Other valuable natural resources are iron, clay, gravel, and sand. Seashore resorts with excellent sandy beaches line the Atlantic coast from Long Branch to Cape May; they attract great numbers of vacationers in the summer from the great cities of the Northeast. Atlantic City is the principal resort city. Annual income in the state from agriculture ranges as high as 253 million dollars; from manufacturing, as high as four billion; from mineral output, as high as 32 million.

History. New Jersey was first settled (c1617) by the Dutch in what are now Bergen and Hudson counties. Swedish settlement occurred along the Delaware River at about the same time, but the Swedes were soon forced to submit (1655) to Dutch authority administered by General Peter Stuyvesant. As a part of New Netherland the New Jersey region was given up to the English monarch Charles II; he granted it to the Duke of York, who in turn granted it to Lord John Berkeley and Sir George Carteret. It was known as Nova Caesarea after the Isle of Jersey (anciently called Caesarea), of which Carteret had been lieutenant governor. The region was reconquered by the Dutch in 1673 but was soon restored (1674) to England, which sold West Jersey (W and S New Jersey) in 1674 to Quakers (William Penn and associates), and East Jersey (N and E New Jersey) to them in 1682. Proprietary government ceased in 1702 when New Jersey became a royal province; administered under the same governor as New York until 1738, when each colony received its own governor. During the Revolutionary War the state was in the forefront of the struggle for independence and was the scene of the battles of Trenton, Princeton, and Monmouth. Morristown National Historic Park, at Morristown, commemorates the site of General George Washington's Continental Army headquarters during the winters of 1776-77 and 1779-80. New Jersey was the third state to ratify (Dec. 18, 1787) the federal Constitution; adopted its own first constitution in 1844; adopted in 1947 a new constitution including a "Bill of Rights" specifically permitting labor to organize and to bargain collectively, and also prohibiting segregation in public schools or the state militia.

Culture. More than 86 percent of New Jersey's population was urban in 1950. A considerable percentage of residents is foreign-born (chiefly Italian, German, Polish, and Russian, with a liberal representation from other countries). The Negro population is sizable. Large, attractive suburbs of Newark, such as Montclair, Orange, East Orange, South Orange, West Orange, Maplewood, and Bloomfield, are the homes of many businessmen who commute daily to New York City. Newark itself is an educational center, as are New Brunswick and Princeton. At Weehawken Alexander Hamilton was fatally wounded (1804) in a duel with Aaron Burr. Near Wrightstown is Fort Dix Military Reservation, where thousands of recruits were processed in both World Wars. At Lakehurst is a U.S. naval air station where the *Graf Zeppelin* began and completed (1929) its 21-day flight around the world and where the *Hindenburg* was destroyed (1937) by fire. Paterson's textile mills were the scene of labor conflicts in 1828, 1910, and 1933. Jersey City, scene of the World War I Black Tom explosion, was for many years known for its Democratic political machine headed by the mayor Frank Hague; he retired from office in 1947. Notable residents of the state have been Alexander Hamilton, who

attended school there, Philip Freneau, Joseph Bonaparte, Thomas A. Edison, Joyce Kilmer, Thomas Nast, Bret Harte, Henry van Dyke, Grover Cleveland, Woodrow Wilson, and Albert Einstein. Among the state's many institutions of higher learning are the state-supported Rutgers University (including New Jersey College for Women), at New Brunswick, with branches at Newark; the Institute for Advanced Study, at Princeton; Newark College of Engineering, at Newark; Princeton Theological Seminary, at Princeton; Seton Hall College, at South Orange; Stevens Institute of Technology, at Hoboken. The state motto is "Liberty and Prosperity." The state flower is the violet; the state tree, the red oak.

New Kensington (ken'sington). City in W Pennsylvania, in Westmoreland County, on the Allegheny River ab. 14 mi. NE of Pittsburgh; manufactures of aluminum products and glass. It was incorporated in 1934. Pop. 25,146 (1950).

New Kilmainham (kil-mān'am). See **Kilmainham**.

New Lanark (lan'ark). Small village in S Scotland, in Lanarkshire, on the river Clyde ab. 1 mi. S of Lanark. A manufacturing settlement was made there in connection with the philanthropic schemes of Robert Owen.

New Lancaster (lang'kas.ter). Former name of **Lancaster**, Ohio.

Newland Archer (ār'cher). See **Archer, Newland**.

Newlands (nū'landz), **Francis Griffith**. b. at Natchez, Miss., Aug. 28, 1848; d. Dec. 24, 1917. American politician, Democratic senator (1903-17) from Nevada. He was instrumental in the passage (1913) of the Newlands Act for mediation and conciliation of labor disputes and active in establishing (1914) the Federal Trade Commission. As a member (1893-1903) of the House of Representatives, he became a leader in shaping Democratic economic policy, including plans for tariff revision and regulation of interstate commerce. The U.S. Reclamation Service came into being as the result of passage of the Reclamation Act of 1902, also called the Newlands Act.

Newlands Act. See **Reclamation Act of 1902**.

New Laws. [Spanish. *Nuevas Ordenanzas*.] Code of Spanish laws promulgated at Madrid in 1542, and having for their special object the protection of American Indians. They were the outcome of the efforts of Bartolomé de Las Casas and were originally written by him, but were published with some changes. These laws provided that all Indian slaves should be freed unless a legal title to them could be produced by their masters. *Repatriamientos* or grants of Indian labor were greatly restricted and could not be inherited; civil and ecclesiastical officers were forbidden to hold them. The treatment of slaves was regulated, inspectors were appointed to watch over them, and provision was made for their religious instruction. At the same time some of the old audiences were suppressed and others were created. The new laws were vehemently opposed by the colonists, who declared that they would be impoverished. The viceroy of Mexico was forced to suspend them, but later (1551) they were enforced by Luis de Velasco, and 150,000 male slaves alone were freed. In Peru an attempt to enforce the laws resulted in the rebellion of Gonzalo Pizarro. They were suspended as to that country in 1547, and by 1560 had become practically ineffective.

New Lexington (lek'sington). Village in S Ohio, county seat of Perry County, in a coal-mining area; manufactures of pottery and tile; distributing point for coal. 4,233 (1950).

New Lights. See **Campbellites**.

Newlin (nū'lin), **Katharine**. Maiden name of **Burt, Katharine**.

New Lisbon (liz'bon). Former name of **Lisbon**, Ohio.

New Liskeard (dis.kārd'). Town in N Ontario, Canada, situated at the NW corner of Lake Timiskaming, ab. 325 mi. N of Toronto and ab. 110 mi. N of North Bay; sawmills. 4,215 (1951).

New Liverpool (liv'er.pōl). A former name of **Wilington**, N.C.

New London (lun'don). City in SE Connecticut, a county seat (with Norwich) of New London County, on the Thames River ab. 3 mi. from Long Island Sound. It has shipyards and manufactures of silk, textile machinery, garments, and printing presses. It has considerable commerce, is a summer resort, and was formerly noted for its

fat, fāte, fār, āsk, fāre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pīne; not, nōte, mōve, nōr; up, lūte, pūll; ʔh, then; ʔ, d or j; ʃ, s or sh; t, t or ch;

whale fisheries (next to New Bedford). It was captured by the British under Benedict Arnold in 1781. It is the seat of a U.S. submarine base, of the U.S. Coast Guard Academy, and of Connecticut College, 30,551 (1950).

New London. City in E Wisconsin, in Outagamie and Waupaca counties, on the Wolf River; lumber center. 4,922 (1950).

New Machiavelli (mak'ia.vel'i), **The.** Novel by H. G. Wells, published in 1911.

New Madrid (mad'rid). City in SE Missouri, county seat of New Madrid County, on the Mississippi River ab. 46 mi. SW of Cairo, Ill. A violent earthquake in 1811 caused much destruction here. In the Civil War the city was besieged (1861) by Union forces under General Albert A. Pope. 2,726 (1950).

New Malton (mōl'ton). See under **Malton**.

Newman (nū'man), **Allen George.** b. at New York, Aug. 28, 1875; d. Feb. 2, 1940. American sculptor who executed the Henry Hudson monument at New York and the Joel Chandler Harris monument at Atlanta, Ga. Among his other works are medals and portrait figures.

Newman, Christopher. Hero of *The American* (1877), novel by Henry James.

Newman, Ernest. b. at Liverpool, England, Nov. 30, 1868—. English music critic. He was a reviewer for the *Birmingham Post* (1906-19) and the *London Times* (1920-39). Author of *Gluck and the Opera* (1895), *Hugo Wolf* (1907), *Wagner as Man and Artist* (1924), *The Unconscious Beethoven* (1927), *Fact and Fiction about Wagner* (1931), *The Life of Richard Wagner* (4 vols., 1933-46), and *Wagner Nights* (1949; American title, *The Wagner Operas*).

Newman, Francis William. b. at London, June 27, 1805; d. at Weston-super-Mare, England, Oct. 4, 1897. English scholar and miscellaneous writer; brother of John Henry Newman. In 1826 he was graduated from Oxford (Worcester College), and was made fellow of Balliol. In 1840 he was made classical professor in Manchester New College, and was professor (1846-69) of Latin in University College, London. He was a rationalist and opposed in principle to his brother's stand. He was much criticized for his *Contributions chiefly to the Early History of Cardinal Newman* (1891). He wrote *Phases of Faith* (1850), *History of the Hebrew Monarchy* (1847), *The Soul* (1849), *Regal Rome* (1852), *Theism* (1858), *Handbook of Modern Arabic* (1866), *Libyan Vocabulary* (1882), *Politica* (1889), *Economica* (1890), translations from Horace and Homer, and others.

Newman, Horatio Hackett. b. near Seale, Ala., March 19, 1875—. American zoologist. Author of *The Biology of Twins* (1917), *Readings in Evolution, Genetics, and Eugenics* (1921), *Evolution Yesterday and Today* (1932), *The Phylum Chordata* (1939), *Multiple Human Births* (1940), and other works.

Newman, John Henry. b. at London, Feb. 21, 1801; d. at Edgbaston, near Birmingham, England, Aug. 11, 1890. English Anglican divine and Roman Catholic cardinal. His father was a banker and young Newman took his degree at Oxford (Trinity College) in 1820. He was elected fellow of Oriel College in 1822. He became curate (1824) of St. Clement's, Oxford, and was tutor (1826) at Oriel. In 1828 he was vicar of Saint Mary's, the university chapel, and in 1831-32 preached before the university. He resigned (1832) his tutorship after a quarrel with the provost over his opposition to religious liberalism and ended a period in which he had come into contact with E. B. Pusey, John Keble, and Richard Hurrell Froude. In 1833 he published *The Ariens of the Fourth Century* and in that same year went on an extended trip to the Mediterranean with Froude. There he wrote *Lead, Kindly Light* and other poems which were published (1834) in *Lyra Apostolica*, to which Froude also contributed. He returned to England less than a week before Keble delivered his famous sermon (July 14, 1833) on National Apostasy, considered the beginning of the Oxford Movement. Newman soon became the acknowledged leader of the movement, meant to restore the doctrine of apostolic succession. He soon began writing the *Tracts for the Times*, a series attempting to establish a foundation of doctrine for the Church of England, normally split between High (ceremonial) Church and Low (liberal) Church, these writings gave to the Oxford Movement its alternative

name, the Tractarian Movement. The tracts reached their climax in 1841 with the publication of Tract XC, in which Newman adopted the position that the Thirty-Nine Articles, the basic creed of the Church of England, was not in conflict with the basic tenets of Roman Catholicism, but was rather an attempt to correct abuses of those common bases. The tract raised a storm in Oxford, and the Bishop of Oxford ordered the series ended. Newman soon resigned the position he had held (1833-41) as editor of the *British Critic*, and went into seclusion. In 1843 he published a retraction of all criticism he had made of the Roman Catholic Church and resigned his vicarship. He published (1845) *Essay on the Development of Christian Doctrine* and that year was admitted to the Roman Catholic Church. In 1847, at Rome, he was ordained a priest as a member of the Oratorian order, the order founded by Saint Philip (Filippo) Neri. He returned (1847) to England to found, near Birmingham, a branch of the Oratorian Congregation. He attacked (1851) an ex-priest named Achilli in his *Lectures on the Present Position of Roman Catholics*, with the result that he was sued for libel; Newman proved the factual basis of his allegations but was nevertheless found guilty and assessed 100 pounds damage and costs of 12,000 pounds. The entire sum, and more, the surplus being donated to charity, was received in the form of gifts within a short time. In 1854 he went to Dublin to become rector of a Catholic University there, but the position was uncongenial and he returned to England in 1858. He revised a series of lectures he had given at Dublin and published them as one of his most popular and enduring works, *The Idea of a University Defined* (1873); in it he holds that the university's work is not to provide factual knowledge but rather to train the mind. In 1858 he also broached the idea of a Roman Catholic school at Oxford, but the opposition of other members of his church, among whom was H. E. Manning, caused him to drop the idea. In December, 1863, Charles Kingsley reviewed in *Macmillan's Magazine* the *History of England* by J. A. Froude, younger brother of Newman's old friend; in the review Kingsley attacked what he believed to be Newman's stated disregard of the principle of the truth. Newman answered with what is generally considered his greatest work, the *Apologia pro vita sua*, or a *History of My Religious Opinions* (1864), a beautifully written history of Newman's spiritual life. The result was a tremendous popular acclaim, from both sides, for his brilliant exposition. In 1866 he published his most popular poem, *A Dream of Gerontius*, and in 1870 his logical approach to belief, *A Grammar of Assent*. At this period he was involved in a widespread misunderstanding of his position when he opposed the enunciation of the doctrine of papal infallibility, a matter that was splitting the Roman Catholic Church into warring camps. Newman had no doubt of the correctness of the doctrine, but he questioned the wisdom of its publication at that time; the resultant controversy widened the gap between him and the more liberal Roman Catholic clergy. One result of the quarrel was to cause Pope Pius IX. to look askance at Newman. When Newman wrote (1877) an answer to W. E. Gladstone's attack on the church, he addressed it to the Duke of Norfolk, the principal Roman Catholic layman in the country. The letter was brought to the attention of the Vatican, and when Leo XIII. ascended the papal throne, Newman was appointed (1879) Cardinal of Saint George in Velabro; because of his age he was allowed to remain in England. He was at the same time appointed honorary fellow of his own college, Trinity, an honor hitherto unknown there. Newman retired to Edgbaston to live out his remaining years. Newman, more than any other man, has been credited with the growth of Roman Catholicism in Protestant England and the U.S.; not only his personal appeal but his writing lives on and is responsible for many conversions to Roman Catholicism.

Newman Nogg (nogz). See **Noggs, Newman**.

Newmarket (nū'mār'ket). Urban district in C England, in West Suffolk, situated W of the East Anglian Heights (a range of chalk hills) ab. 14 mi. E of Cambridge, ab. 70 mi. NE of London by rail. Horse races have been run annually on Newmarket Heath since the reign of James I. 10,184 (1951).

Newmarket. Town in SE New Hampshire, in Rockingham County; manufactures of shoes and rayon. 2,709 (1950).

New Market (nū' mār'ket). Unincorporated community in C New Jersey, in Middlesex County, near New Brunswick. Under the new urban definition established for use in the 1950 census it was counted with adjoining urban communities; the last official enumeration was 4,512 (1940).

Newmarket (nū'mār'ket). Manufacturing town in SE Ontario, Canada, ab. 26 mi. N of Toronto. 5,356 (1951).

New Martinsville (mār'tinz.vil). Town in NW West Virginia, county seat of Wetzel County, in a petroleum area. It was platted in 1838. Pop. 4,084 (1950).

New Mexico (mek'si.kō). [Called the "Sunshine State"; also: the "Land of Enchantment," the "Spanish State."] State of the SW United States, bounded by Colorado on the N, Oklahoma and Texas on the E, Texas and Mexico on the S, and Arizona on the W.

Population, Area, and Political Divisions. New Mexico is divided for administrative purposes into 32 counties. The state sends two representatives to Congress, and has four electoral votes. Leading cities are Albuquerque and Santa Fe. Capital, Santa Fe; area, 121,511 sq. mi. (121,665 sq. mi., including water); pop. 681,187 (1950), an increase of 28.1 percent over the 1940 figure. The state ranks fourth in area, and 40th (on the basis of the 1950 census) in population.

Terrain and Climate. New Mexico is almost square in shape, being irregular on the S boundary only. Its surface is elevated and is traversed by ranges of the Rocky Mountains and by the Rio Grande, both running from N to S. Highest point in the state (13,151 ft.) is Wheeler Peak in the Sangre de Cristo Mountains, in the N; the Sacramento Mountains, lying in the S, extend into Texas. Running N and S, between the W boundary of New Mexico and the Rio Grande, is the Continental Divide, which is the line of Rocky Mountain peaks separating the waters flowing N or E from those flowing W. Second to the Rio Grande in importance is the Pecos River, which has its source in the N and C area and flows SE into Texas. In the SW is the Gila River, which flows into Arizona. In the SE and extending into Texas is the Llano Estacado (or Staked Plain), a vast plateau with an elevation ranging between 3,000 and 5,000 ft. The state has a pleasant dry climate considered particularly healthful for persons with pulmonary and respiratory ailments.

Industry, Agriculture, and Trade. New Mexico is principally agricultural, although the scanty rainfall makes large-scale irrigation necessary. Cotton, wheat, beans, hay, vegetables, fruits, and cereals are the main crops. Vast grassy acres provide much pasture land and have fostered a tremendous livestock industry; sheep are raised extensively, producing considerable quantities of wool; cattle are raised for meat and dairy products. The state has many thousands of forested acres, and timber is an important commercial product. Industry is confined chiefly to flour and grist milling and other food processing, lumbering, and Indian arts and crafts. The state is rich in minerals, many of its resources being still unexploited, and mining is a major occupation. Petroleum, potash, copper, natural gas, zinc, silver, gold, natural gasoline, coal, and lead are mined. It is estimated that the state has vast undeveloped resources of gypsum and coal. An important source of revenue to the inhabitants of the state is the enormous travel industry. Annual income in the state from agriculture ranges as high as 121 million dollars; from mineral output, as high as 117 million; from manufacturing, as high as 26 million; from the tourist industry, as high as 150 million.

History. In prehistoric times New Mexico was the home of Indians who had achieved a high degree of civilization. The Gila Cliff Dwellings National Monument (160 acres; established 1907), Chaco Canyon National Monument (ab. 240 acres; established 1906), and Bandelier National Monument (ab. 27,048 acres; established 1916) all contain cliff dwellings or ruins of cliff dwellings; Aztec Ruins National Monument (ab. 27 acres; established 1923) is the site of a prehistoric pueblo, and Gran Quivira National Monument (ab. 450 acres; established 1909) contains pueblo ruins. The first European known

to have visited (1536) New Mexico saw adobe and stone cities of the Zuni Indians. His exaggerated stories of having seen cities rich in gold and gems led Francisco Vasquez de Coronado to explore (c1540-42) the region. The first permanent settlement by Spaniards was made (1598) near what is now San Juan Pueblo, by Don Juan Onate and a group of several hundred. Santa Fe, ab. 30 mi. SE, was founded in 1610 as the capital of the region; it is the oldest capital city in the U.S. Franciscan missions soon sprang up in the region, and the efforts of the missionaries to stamp out the Indian religious practices and the authoritarian methods of the Spanish administrators brought on a revolt (1680) of the Pueblo Indians, who murdered hundreds of Spaniards and drove the remainder S to a point near what is now El Paso, Tex. Santa Fe was not reconquered until 1692. After Mexico received (1821) its independence, New Mexico was governed by it. In 1846 General Stephen W. Kearney captured much of New Mexico. By the Treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo in 1848, New Mexico was ceded by Mexico to the U.S.; organized (1850) as a territory including Arizona and part of Colorado; enlarged (1853) by a strip of land in the S gained through the Gadsden Purchase. During the Civil War New Mexico adhered to the Union cause. An act providing for its admission as a state of the Union was signed on June 20, 1910, but considerable conflict arose over the admission of New Mexico and Arizona as a single state or as two states, and it was not until Jan. 6, 1912, that New Mexico was admitted alone as the 47th state. In 1912 the state entered upon a historic role when Los Alamos, a town atop a mesa in the Jemez Mountains, was selected as the site of an atomic bomb laboratory; here the first atomic bomb was assembled. The Los Alamos laboratory is still engaged in atomic research, with much of the work being done there by the University of California.

Culture. New Mexico's population is slightly more urban (50.2 percent of the 1950 population) than rural in development. Many of its inhabitants are of Spanish descent as well as Spanish-speaking. About 50,000 inhabitants are Indians living on reservations. Architecture in the state reflects the Spanish Colonial and Pueblo tradition. Taos, ab. 60 mi. NE of Santa Fe, is the home of an art colony, as are Santa Fe and Albuquerque. At Santa Fe are the Museum of Navajo Ceremonial Art with exhibits including sand paintings, and the Museum of New Mexico, located in the Palace of the Governors, which dates from c1609. White Sands National Monument (ab. 140,247 acres; established 1933) contains white gypsum sand dunes rising as high as 50 ft.; White Sands Proving Grounds (ab. 125 mi. long, SW of the national monument, is the U.S. testing ground for guided missiles. Carlsbad Caverns National Park (71 sq. mi.; established 1930) contains huge limestone caves (the world's largest series of caves), in which are found great stalagmites, stalactites, and other stone formations. Leading institutions of higher education in the state include the state-supported University of New Mexico, at Albuquerque. The state motto is *Crescit Eundo*, meaning "It Grows as It Goes." The state flower is the yucca.

New Milford (mil'ford). Town (in Connecticut the equivalent of township in many other states) and unincorporated village in W Connecticut, in Litchfield County, on the Housatonic River ab. 32 mi. NW of New Haven; trading point for dairy products. Pop. of town, 5,799 (1950); of village, 2,673 (1950).

New Milford. Borough in NE New Jersey, in Bergen County, near Paterson. 6,006 (1950).

New Mills (milz). Urban district and manufacturing town in C England, in Derbyshire, situated on the river Goyt ab. 12 mi. SE of Manchester, ab. 174 mi. NW of London by rail. It has a large textile-printing industry, and is an important hiking and climbing center for the Peak District. 8,473 (1951).

New Model Army. In English history, the name given to the Parliamentary army from the time of its reorganization in 1645. It was commanded by Sir Thomas Fairfax, and later by Oliver Cromwell.

New Munster (mun'ster). Former name of South Island, New Zealand.

Newnan (nū'nan). City in W Georgia, county seat of Coweta County, in an agricultural region. It has lumber

and textile mills, and is a marketing center for horses and mules. 8,218 (1950).

New Nationalism. Name used in describing the political program and philosophy of Theodore Roosevelt, particularly in relation to the campaign of 1912, when he was the presidential candidate of the Progressive ("Bull Moose") Party. Used as a slogan against the New Freedom of Woodrow Wilson's first presidential campaign, the New Nationalism stressed social, political, and economic reforms and the strengthening of national powers to extend popular government and the concept of the general welfare.

Newnes Glacier (nūnz). See **Frank Newnes Glacier**.
New Netherland (nērŋ'ērland). Dutch colony which eventually became the state of New York. It was settled (1613) along the Hudson River, and later along the Delaware River. Taken (1664) by the British, it was granted to the Duke of York, who renamed it New York.

Newnham College (nūn'ām). College for women at Cambridge, England, but not formally connected with Cambridge University (although it has access to all necessary university facilities). It was founded in 1871. The college consists of five halls: Old Hall (originally Newnham Hall), Sidgwick Hall, Clough Hall (so called after its first principal, Anne J. Clough, sister of Arthur Hugh Clough), Peile Hall, and College Hall, used chiefly for dining and for college concerts and debates.

New Norwegian (nōr.wē'jan). See under **Landismaal**.

New Orkney (ōrk'nī). See **South Orkney Islands**.

New Orleans (ōr'lēanz, ōrlanz, ōrlanz'). Called the "Crescent City." City in SE Louisiana, parish seat of Orleans Parish, on the N bank of the Mississippi, ab. 107 mi. from the Gulf of Mexico. It is the largest city of Louisiana and the chief seaport of the Mississippi valley. New Orleans lies on flat land between Lake Ponchartrain on the N and the Mississippi River on the S. Though most of the city is above sea level, its elevation is so slight that the level of the Mississippi is higher than the ground, and the city is protected from flood by high levees, and by an emergency diversion spillway W of New Orleans. Originally the area was swampy and drainage was so poor that several canals were constructed in the city; later these were covered and furnished space for parkways and wide avenues. New Orleans is one of the two leading commercial centers in the SE U.S. It has manufactures of refined sugar, textiles, clothing, furniture, foodstuffs, chemicals, and petroleum products. New Orleans was founded by the French under Bienville in 1718, passed to Spain in 1763, to France in 1800, and to the U.S. in 1803. It was incorporated in 1805. In the Civil War it was seized by the Confederates in 1861, and was recaptured by Union forces under General Benjamin F. Butler in 1862. From 1868 to 1880 it was the state capital. It was the scene of political riots in 1877, and of the lynching (1891) of 11 Italians who were suspected of complicity in the murder of the chief of police. A famous Mardi Gras is held here annually. Pop. of city, 494,537 (1940), 570,445 (1950); of urbanized area, 659,768 (1950).

New Orleans, Battle of. Victory near New Orleans, Jan. 8, 1815, gained by the Americans (ab. 6,000) under Andrew Jackson over the British (ab. 12,000) under Sir Edward Pakenham (killed in the battle). The loss of the British was over 2,000; that of the Americans, who were sheltered by breastworks, eight killed and 13 wounded. The battle occurred two weeks after the Treaty of Ghent, which ended the war, had been concluded (but word of this had not reached New Orleans at the time of the battle).

New Paltz (pōlts). Village in SE New York, in Ulster County; summer resort. It contains the remains of a settlement made by Huguenots in 1677. It is the seat of a state teachers college. 2,285 (1950).

New Philadelphia (fil.ə.del'fi.ə). City in E Ohio, county seat of Tuscarawas County; manufactures of beer and metal products. It was established in 1804, and became county seat in 1808. Pop. 12,948 (1950).

New Philippines (fil'ipēnz). See under **Caroline Islands**.

New Place. House of William Shakespeare's residence and death at Stratford-upon-Avon, England. The foundations still remain. It is now believed to have been built c1490. Shakespeare bought it in 1597, paying 60 pounds

for it in that year, and a second 60 pounds in 1602. At that time the house was thought to be the best in the town, and there were two barns, two gardens, and two orchards belonging to it. Shakespeare afterward enlarged the gardens. It is not known in what year he retired there permanently from London, but it was his home in 1598. The house was torn down in 1759; the site was bought by subscription in 1861.

New Plymouth (plīm'uth). Seaport in New Zealand, on the W shore of North Island, ab. 150 mi. NW of Wellington. 24,923 (1951).

New Ponca (pong'ka). Former name of **Ponca City**, Okla.

Newport (nū'pōrt). City in NE Arkansas, county seat of Jackson County; commercially important as a railroad intersection and for the shipping of pecans. 6,254 (1950).

Newport. Municipal borough and market town in S England, county seat of the Isle of Wight, on the river Medina ab. 5 mi. S of Cowes. Near it is Carisbrooke Castle. 20,426 (1951).

Newport. County borough, seaport, market town, and industrial center in W England, in Monmouthshire, situated on the river Usk ab. 3 mi. SW of Caerleon, ab. 134 mi. W of London by rail. It has iron and steel manufactures, especially of iron pipe and tubing. Formerly it was an important, wooden shipbuilding center. The town exports coal (mainly to Argentina) and iron and steel products. There are zinc refineries nearby. Newport is situated on the South Wales coal field. The town has the ruins of an old castle, dating from the 11th century, and there is a museum containing many interesting Roman relics from nearby Caerleon. 105,285 (1951).

Newport. City in N Kentucky, a county seat of Campbell County, on the Ohio River opposite Cincinnati, and at the mouth of the Licking River opposite Covington; residential suburb of Cincinnati; manufactures include refrigerators, truck bodies, galvanized sheet metal, and other metal products. It was settled in 1790, made county seat in 1796, and incorporated as a city in 1835. Pop. 31,044 (1950).

Newport. Town (in New Hampshire the equivalent of township in many other states) and unincorporated village in C New Hampshire, county seat of Sullivan County; resort; manufactures of shoes, woolen goods, and soap. Pop. of town, 5,131 (1950); of village, 3,062 (1950).

Newport. City in W Oregon, in Lincoln County, on the Pacific coast; resort and lumbering center. 3,241 (1950).

Newport. City in SE Rhode Island, county seat of Newport County, on Narragansett Bay; notable as a wealthy and fashionable summer resort, with many estates. It has a fine harbor. U.S. naval establishments in and near the city include a U.S. naval training station, a U.S. naval torpedo station, a naval war college, and a U.S. naval hospital. Founded in 1639 and incorporated as a city in 1789, its early industries included commercial fishing, shipbuilding, distilling, and sugar refining; it is not now an important manufacturing center. 37,564 (1950).

Newport. Town in E Tennessee, county seat of Cocke County, on Pigeon River; vegetable canneries. 3,892 (1950).

Newport. City in NE Vermont, county seat of Orleans County, on Lake Memphremagog; summer resort and port of entry; formerly a lumbering center. It was settled in the 18th century. 5,217 (1950).

Newport. A former name of **Parkersburg**, W.Va.

New Port (nū'pōrt). Original name of **Port-Glasgow**, Scotland.

Newport (nū'pōrt), **Christopher.** b. c1565; d. at Bantam, East Indies, 1617. English navigator. He commanded the expedition that included Captain John Smith and which founded Jamestown, in Virginia, in 1607, and led expeditions to Virginia in 1608 and 1610-11 to bring supplies of men and goods. Another voyage (1609) brought shipwreck on Bermuda with George Somers and Thomas Gates. He sailed on his 5th voyage to America in 1611. Newport was in the service of the East India Company on several voyages, and died in the East Indies.

Newport, Treaty of. Name given to negotiations at Newport, Monmouthshire, between Charles I and the English Parliament, September to November, 1648. The king

made great concessions, but apparently only for the purpose of gaining time.

Newport Beach. City in S California, in Orange County, on the Pacific Ocean S of Los Angeles; yachting and resort community. In the decade between the last two U.S. censuses its population more than doubled. 4,438 (1940), 12,120 (1950).

Newport Mercury. Second newspaper in Rhode Island, founded in 1758.

Newport News. Independent city in SE Virginia, on the N shore of Hampton Roads, ab. 11 mi. NW of Norfolk; shipbuilding center with large drydocks; important for coal exports. 42,358 (1950).

New Providence (prov'idents). Borough in NE New Jersey, in Union County ab. 15 mi. W of Newark. 3,380 (1950).

Newquay (nū'kē'). Urban district and seaside resort in SW England, in Cornwall, situated on Watergate Bay, on the N Cornish coast, facing the Atlantic Ocean. It is one of the principal seaside resorts of Cornwall, and exports kaolin and building stone. In Roman times Newquay was a lead-producing center. 9,928 (1951).

New Quebec (kwē'bek'). See under **Ungava**.

New Realism, The. Critical work by Stephen Spender, published in 1939.

New Republic, The. Liberal political weekly founded by Herbert Croly in 1914. The original purpose of the publication as articulated by Croly was to make readers examine and reorganize their beliefs. Among its contributors and editors have been Edmund Wilson, Walter Lippmann, Malcolm Cowley, Robert Morss Lovett, and Henry A. Wallace.

New Richmond (rich'mond). City in NW Wisconsin, in St. Croix County; flour and feed mills; dairy-products, vegetable-canning, and cheese industries. 2,886 (1950).

New River. See under **Kanawha**.

New Roads. Town in S central Louisiana, in Pointe Coupee Parish. 2,818 (1950).

New Rochelle (rō'shel'). [Former name, **La Rochelle**.] City in SE New York, in Westchester County, on Long Island Sound, ab. 17 mi. NE of New York; residential and manufacturing community. It was settled (c1689) by Huguenot refugees. It is the seat of Iona College and the College of New Rochelle; Fort Slocom is nearby. It was the home (1804-06) of Thomas Paine. 59,725 (1950).

New Romney (rom'nī). See **Romney**.

New Ross (ros). [Irish, **Ros Mhic Thriúin**.] Urban district, market town, and river port, in Leinster province, Irish Republic, in County Wexford, situated on the river Barrow ab. 21 mi. W of Wexford. It was the scene of a defeat of the Irish insurgents on June 5, 1798, by loyalist troops. The rebels were successful at first, but were ultimately routed with a loss of ab. 2,000, that of the loyalists being ab. 230. Pop. 4,911 (1951).

Newry (nū'ri). Urban district, customs station, market town, and seaport in Northern Ireland, in Ulster province, in County Down, situated ab. 5 mi. from the head of Carlingford Lough, ab. 34 mi. SW of Belfast. The town has manufactures of iron and brass articles and cotton and woolen textiles. 13,100 (est. 1949).

New Salem (sā'lem). Former name of **Salem, W.Va.**

New Sallee (sā'lē'). See **Rabat**.

New Sarum (sār'um). See **Salisbury**, England.

New Scotland (skot'land). See **Nova Scotia**.

New Shoreham (shōr'am). See **Shoreham-by-Sea** or **Shoreham**.

New Siberia (sī'bir'iā). [Russian, **Novaya Sibir**; English, also, **New Siberian Island**.] Easternmost of the New Siberian Islands. It is part of the Yakutsk Autonomous Soviet Socialist Republic of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic of the U.S.S.R., and is situated between the East Siberian Sea and the Arctic Ocean.

New Siberian Islands (sī'bir'iān). [Russian, **Novosibirskkiye Ostrova**.] Group of islands N of Siberia. It is part of the Yakutsk Autonomous Soviet Socialist Republic of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic of the U.S.S.R., and is situated between the East Siberian Sea and the Laptev Sea in the Arctic Ocean. Area, ab. 12,200 sq. mi.

New Site. Former name of **Andalusia, Ala.**

New Smyrna Beach (smēr'nā). [Former name, **New Smyrna**.] City in E Florida, in Volusia County, on the Atlantic Ocean SE of Jacksonville. 5,775 (1950).

Newsome (nū'som). **Chad.** Character in the novel *The Ambassadors* (1903), by Henry James.

New South Wales (wālz). State of the Commonwealth of Australia, in the SE part. It is bounded by Queensland on the N, the Pacific Ocean on the E, Victoria on the S, and South Australia on the W. The region was named by James Cook in 1770 from a fancied resemblance to the northern (Welsh) shores of the Bristol Channel. The W and C parts of the state are part of the great interior lowland of the Murray-Darling drainage basin; this area is rather dry, becoming a desert in the extreme NW. Stock raising (chiefly sheep) is the chief occupation; there is also a great zone of wheat farming in the E section of the lowland, and there are citrus orchards and vineyards in the S. The E central portion of New South Wales is traversed by the Great Dividing Range, a system of high, rounded mountains culminating in Mount Kosciuszko (7,328 ft.). Lumbering, stock raising, and resorts are the chief activities here. The E part of New South Wales, bordering on the Pacific, consists of the mountain foothills and intervening small valleys. The major seaports of the state are located here; the region is devoted to dairy farming, the growing of corn, truck, and fruit crops, and lumbering. In the port cities of Newcastle and Port Kembla (the latter now a part of Wollongong), the Australian iron and steel industry is concentrated, based on New South Wales coal and on iron ore chiefly from South Australia. Sydney is the metropolis of the state and of Australia, and its leading port and commercial and financial center. The most significant mineral product is coal, mined at several localities in the Great Dividing Range and its coastal foothills; Broken Hill in the W is a center for production of lead, zinc, and silver. Copper, gold, and tin are also produced in the state. The agricultural and mining activities, coupled with the great manufacturing plants of the state, make it the wealthiest and most populous state in the commonwealth. Administration is vested in a governor, appointed by the government of Great Britain, and an executive council composed of the cabinet ministers. The legislative power is vested in a parliament of two houses, called the legislative council (which was changed in 1934 from a house of a variable number of members appointed for life to a house of 60 members to serve without remuneration for a term of 12 years, one quarter retiring every third year) and the legislative assembly (elected), consisting of 90 members. It is represented in the federal Parliament by six senators and 28 representatives. A penal settlement was established at Botany Bay in 1788. The development of the wool industry commenced (c1810-20) under Governor Macquarie. Gold, though known in 1823, was not worked until 1851. The coal of the Newcastle region was worked as early as 1804. The transportation of convicts ceased in 1853. Capital, Sydney; area, excluding Australian Capital Territory, 309,433 sq. mi.; pop. 2,985,838 (1947), 3,278,026 (est. 1950).

New Spain (spān). [Spanish, **Nueva España**.] Colonial name of the country now called Mexico. It was first applied by Juan de Grijalva (1518) to Yucatán and Tabasco, and was extended by Cortés to all his conquests. Under the viceroy's the name was also used for a much larger territory but New Spain proper, or the kingdom of New Spain, corresponded to the district under the jurisdiction of the audience (*audiencia*) of Mexico, or what is now southern Mexico, embracing (nearly) the modern states of Yucatán, Campeche, Tabasco, Veracruz, Hidalgo, Guanajuato, Michoacán, Colima, México, Morelos, Tlaxcala, Puebla, Guerrero, and Oaxaca.

New Spain, Viceroyalty of. Region governed by the viceroy of Mexico. The first viceroy, Antonio de Mendoza, took possession in 1535. Under him and for some time after, the viceroyalty, in its broadest sense, embraced all the Spanish possessions in Central and North America, from the southern boundary of Costa Rica, besides the West Indies and the Spanish East Indies, that is, the five audiences (*audiencias*) of Mexico, Guadalupe, Confinces, Santo Domingo, and Manila, and the captaincy-general of Florida. But, except in the first two, the viceroy's powers were very limited, and were soon

practically restricted to military defense and a few other matters of general importance. During the 18th century the East Indies and Guatemala or Central America were completely separated. The region generally called New Spain, in which the viceroy had complete authority, consisted for a long time of the three kingdoms of New Spain, New Galicia, and New León, corresponding to modern Mexico and the undefined territories of New Mexico, Texas, and California, now included in the U.S. In 1793 the northern provinces were separated, and thereafter the viceroyalty corresponded nearly to the Mexico of today, excluding southern Coahuila, Durango, Sinaloa, Chihuahua, and Sonora, but including Upper and Lower California. The name Mexico finally supplanted that of New Spain in 1822.

New Spirit in Literature, The. Essays by Harold Nicolson, published in 1931.

New State Ice Co. v. Liebmann, 285 U.S. 262 (1932) (Feb. 28). U.S. Supreme Court decision invalidating an Oklahoma law requiring state licensing for persons engaging in the ice business. The Oklahoma statute, which held that the manufacture and sale of ice was clothed with a public interest, was declared unconstitutional on the ground that it violated due process of law. The case is notable for the dissenting opinion by Justice Louis D. Brandeis, who held that such judicial restriction of state police power was a denial of the right to undertake social and economic experiments.

Newstead Abbey (nū'stēd). Building in Nottinghamshire, England, ab. 9 mi. N of Nottingham, in ancient times an abbey. It was founded by Henry II as an atonement for Thomas à Becket's murder in 1170, and was the home of the family of George Gordon, Lord Byron, obtained by Sir John Byron, his ancestor, at the dissolution of the monasteries by Henry VIII in 1540. Numerous relics of Lord Byron are preserved in the house. He undertook to keep it up in 1809, with what remained of his fortune, but was obliged to sell it in 1818.

New Stone Age. See **Neolithic Period**.

New Style Calendar. See **Gregorian Calendar**.

New Sweden (swē'den). Swedish colony in Delaware, founded in 1638. It was conquered by the Dutch in 1655.

New Territories. See under **Hong Kong**.

New Testament. The specifically Christian portion of the Bible, being a collection of 27 books relating the life of Jesus Christ, reporting his sayings, interpreting his teachings, and chronicling some of the acts of his apostles and other early disciples. The word "testament" is a translation of a Greek term which is perhaps more exactly rendered as "covenant," and in this connection has the meaning usually attached to the latter word. Fundamentally, therefore, the New Testament may be said to be the record of the new covenant made by God with the world; this appears most clearly in the words of Christ as he blessed the wine at the Last Supper, saying "this is my blood of the new testament," as reported in Matt. xxvi. 28. The 27 books are attributed to eight authors, namely the apostles Matthew, John, Paul, James, Peter, and Jude, and the disciples Mark and Luke, and fall into three categories: historical, comprising the four Gospels and the Acts of the Apostles; didactic, being the Epistles; and one prophetic book, the Apocalypse. In the Christian view, the authors in writing these works were divinely inspired; but, working independently, they had no plan or purpose of composing between them a great sacred book. These 27 documents were a portion only of the numerous epistles, prophecies, and accounts of the life and teachings of Jesus, written and circulated in the first two centuries of the Christian era; many other writings were long of equal repute, but by the end of the 4th century the canon was fixed in the Western Church, though not in the Eastern until the Quinisextine Council, or Trullan Synod, an extension of the Third Council of Constantinople, in 692. During the first decades after the Resurrection there was little incentive toward writing down anything concerning Jesus, because his second coming was thought to be imminent; it is supposed, however, that one account at least of the lineage, birth, and early years of Jesus was composed in those years, and this lost document, known to scholars as "Q," is detected as a source of the first chapters of the

Gospels of Matthew and Luke. These two evangelists also drew upon the Gospel according to Saint Mark, the first deliberate narrative of the Incarnation, written at the request of numbers of the faithful while, as tradition tells, Mark was serving as Saint Peter's assistant at Rome, and was therefore in a position to relate what Peter related to him. The lost "Q" may antedate the Epistles of Saint Paul known as 1 and 2 Thessalonians, but the latter are generally supposed to be the earliest of the surviving writings included in the canon; it is thought that they date from 50 or 51 A.D. The Pauline Epistles were letters to specific congregations or to individuals; 2 and 3 John are also directed to individuals; James and Jude are specifically known as Catholic Epistles, and the two Epistles of Peter as well as 1 John are also of the nature of general exhortations, intended for circulation among the spreading Christian communities. In recent times the opinion was widespread that most of the books of the New Testament were written in the 2nd century A.D., but scholars of the Roman Catholic and most other churches now believe that the tradition of their composition in the second half of the 1st century has been vindicated. Theologians make the point also that the canonicity of any part of the New Testament is not affected by any doubt as to the authenticity of its generally supposed authorship, since canonicity arises from belief in the divine inspiration of the writing, regardless of any human error concerning the identity of the writer.

New Theatre. Former theater at New York City, opened in November, 1909. It was designed as the permanent home of a stock company acting the best classic and modern plays. The project had the financial support of a body of New Yorkers, called the "founders," who desired to establish a theatrical organization conducted, largely, like the Comédie Française. Winthrop Ames was the first director. The first building dedicated to this purpose, designed by J. M. Carrère and Thomas Hastings, was situated at 62nd and 63rd streets and Central Park West. It was finished in 1909 and was occupied by the New Theatre Company for two seasons. It was considered notable in architectural design and decoration, and the revolving stage and equipment of electric lighting made rare scenic effects possible; but the auditorium was found to be too large. The building was accordingly leased, at the close of the season in 1911, to other managers, who renamed it The Century. A large apartment house was erected on the site in 1931.

New Timon (tī'mon). The. Satire by Edward Bulwer-Lytton, published in 1847.

Newton (nū'tŏn). City in SE Illinois, county seat of Jasper County, on the Embarras River: wood products. 2,780 (1950).

Newton. City in C Iowa, county seat of Jasper County: manufactures of washing machines. It was incorporated in 1857. Pop. 11,723 (1950).

Newton. City in E Kansas, county seat of Harvey County, ab. 24 mi. N of Wichita: division point for the Santa Fe Railway; flour mills and bakeries. It is the seat of Bethel College. 11,590 (1950).

Newton. City in E Massachusetts, in Middlesex County, on the Charles River: a western residential suburb of Boston. It is the seat of Andover Newton Theological School. 81,994 (1950).

Newton. Town in E central Mississippi, in Newton County: lumber and cotton processing. 2,912 (1950).

Newton. Town in N New Jersey, county seat of Sussex County: marketing center for a dairying community. 5,781 (1950).

Newton. Town in W North Carolina, county seat of Catawba County: textile manufactures. 6,039 (1950).

Newton. A former name of **Ashley, Pa.**

Newton, Alfred. b. at Geneva, Switzerland, June 11, 1829; d. at Cambridge, England, June 7, 1907. English zoologist, first professor of zoology and comparative anatomy (1866-1907) in the University of Cambridge. He published *The Zoology of Ancient Europe* (1862) and an edition of *Yarrell's British Birds* (1871-82), and wrote many papers on zoological and especially on ornithological subjects. His *Dictionary of Birds*, an expansion of his articles in the ninth edition of the *Encyclopædia Britannica*, was published in 1893-96.

Newton, Alfred Edward. b. at Philadelphia, Aug. 26, 1863; d. there, Sept. 29, 1943. American bibliophile, collector of first editions, and authority on Samuel Johnson. He was engaged (1890-1931) in the manufacture of electrical equipment at Philadelphia. Author of *The Amenities of Book-Collecting and Kindred Affections* (1918), *The Greatest Book in the World and Other Papers* (1925), *This Book-Collecting Game* (1928), *Derby Day and Other Adventures* (1934), and the play *Doctor Johnson* (1933).

Newton, Sir Charles Thomas. b. at Bredwardine, Herefordshire, England, Sept. 16, 1816; d. at Margate, England, Nov. 28, 1891. English archaeologist. He graduated at Oxford (Christ Church), in 1837, and was appointed assistant curator of antiquities in the British Museum in 1840. He became vice-consul at Mytilene in Asia Minor in 1852, discovered the site of the Mausoleum at Halicarnassus, one of the famed "seven wonders of the ancient world," in 1856, and later excavated at Chidus and Branchidae. In 1860 he was appointed British consul at Rome, and from 1861 to 1885 was keeper of Greek and Roman antiquities at the British Museum. In 1880 he was appointed professor of archaeology at University College, London. He wrote *A History of Discoveries at Halicarnassus, Chidus, and Branchidae* (1862), *Travels and Discoveries in the Levant* (1865), essays on art and archaeology (1880), and others, and translated Panofka's *Manners and Customs of the Greeks from the German* in 1849.

Newton, Henry Jotham. b. at Hartleton, Pa., Feb. 9, 1823; d. at New York, Dec. 23, 1895. American manufacturer and inventor, developer of the dry-plate photographic process. He retired (1858) from the piano business to pursue his interest in photography. Tutored by the publisher of the *American Journal of Photography*, Charles A. Seely, he subsequently experimented with various photographic processes, improving the dry-plate process. He also devoted himself to interests involving spiritualism and theosophy.

Newton, Hubert Anson. b. at Sherburne, N.Y., March 19, 1850; d. at New Haven, Conn., Aug. 12, 1896. American mathematician and astronomer. He was graduated (1850) from Yale, became (1853) professor of mathematics at Yale and later head of the department, and after a year's study at Paris under Michel Chasles resumed his duties at Yale, where he also did work in astronomy. Among his publications is *The Metric System of Weights and Measures* (1868).

Newton, Sir Isaac. b. at Woolthorpe, near Grantham, Lincolnshire, England, Dec. 25, 1642; d. at Kensington, now a borough of London, March 20, 1727. English mathematician and natural philosopher. His father, Isaac Newton, was a small freehold farmer, somewhat weak and carefree, who died before his son was born. He matriculated at Cambridge (Trinity College) on June 5, 1661, was elected to a scholarship on April 28, 1664, and graduated in January, 1665. At the university he was especially attracted by the study of Descartes's geometry and Kepler's optics. The method of fluxions first occurred to him in 1665. Newton was a minor fellow of Trinity in 1667, but a few months later, on March 16, 1668, he was admitted as a major fellow. On July 7 of the same year he was created a master of arts. He was made Lucasian professor at Cambridge in October, 1669. He became a fellow of the Royal Society in January, 1671.

Scientific Achievement. There is no example of greater achievement in the history of science than that of Newton who, as a youth during the years 1665-66 in the peaceful village of Woolthorpe, unaided made the following three great fundamental discoveries in the realm of the physical sciences: first, the mathematical method of fluxions, which is the basis of all modern mathematics and the instrument by which all physical problems involving force and motion are now solved; second, the law of the composition of light, from which he later constructed a real science of optics; third, the law of universal gravitation. Newton's attention was drawn to the subject of gravitation as early as 1665. The story of the fall of the apple was first told by Voltaire, who had it from Mrs. Catharine Barton Conduitt, Newton's niece. This observation merely suggested to Newton that the same law which caused the apple to fall would hold for the moon. Kepler had established the laws of the planetary orbits, and from these

laws Newton proved that the attraction of the sun upon the planets varies inversely as the squares of their distances. Measuring the actual deflection of the moon's orbit from its tangent, he found it to be identical with the deflection which would be created by the attraction of the earth, diminishing in the ratio of the inverse square of the distance. The hypothesis that the same force acted in each case was thus confirmed. The success of Newton's work really depended on the determination of the length of a degree on the earth's surface by Jean Picard in 1671 and the universal law of gravitation was completely elaborated by 1685. Albert Einstein's theory of relativity offers a certain degree of refinement to the classical law of gravitation as formulated by Newton.

Publication of the Principia. The first book of the *Principia* or *Philosophiæ Naturalis Principia Mathematica* was presented to the Royal Society on April 28, 1686, and the entire work was published in 1687. The *Principia* was published in three different editions during Newton's lifetime and has also been translated into seven different languages. Edmund Halley, who bore the expense of the printing of the *Principia*, is known as the discoverer of Newton. In 1689 Newton sat in Parliament for Cambridge University, and at this time was associated with John Locke; in 1701 he was reelected. When his friend Charles Montague (afterward Lord Halifax) was appointed chancellor of the exchequer, Newton was made warden of the mint, and in 1699 master of the mint. The reformation of English coinage was largely his work. He was knighted by Queen Anne in 1705.

Method of Fluxions and Work in Optics. The method of fluxions, which Newton had discovered, was employed in part in the calculations for the *Principia*, but did not appear until 1693, when it was published by Wallis. It also appeared as a supplement in 1704 to the first edition of the *Optics*. This work also appeared in four different editions and was translated into foreign languages. Newton discovered that the rays of light when passed through a prism were composed of various colors, known as a spectrum, arranged according to the refrangibility of their wave length. His minor works which were published after his death are *The Chronology of Ancient Kingdoms Amended*, *Observations upon the Prophecies of Daniel and the Apocalypse of St. John*, and *Arithmetica Universalis*. Newton was all his life interested in alchemy and chemistry. On Feb. 21, 1699, he was elected a foreign associate of the French Academy of Sciences and in 1703 he was elected president of the Royal Society, an office which he held until his death. Newton lies buried in Westminster Abbey, final resting place of England's honored great. In 1946 (four years late due to World War II) the Royal Society of London, Cambridge University (Trinity College), and the Royal Mint commemorated the tercentenary of Isaac Newton's birth. Newton has had a great many interpreters or protagonists, and hence a larger number of commentaries have been issued on his works than on those of any scientist of modern times. See *Memoirs of the Life, Writings and Discoveries of Isaac Newton*, by Sir David Brewster (2 vols., 1855), *Isaac Newton (1642-1727)*, by W. J. Greenstreet (1927), *Isaac Newton*, by L. T. Moore (1934), and *Welfare der Erkenntnis, Leben und Werk Isaac Newton*, by Friedrich Dessauer (Zürich, 1945). See also publications for the History of Science Society and the Royal Academy on the occasions, respectively, of a bicentenary evaluation of his work (1927) and of the Newton Tercentenary (1942 and 1946).

Newton, John. b. at London, July 24, 1725; d. there, Dec. 21, 1807. English clergyman and religious poet. His father was governor of York Fort in Hudson Bay. Newton served in his father's ship before 1742, and was afterward in the navy as an impressed seaman and then a midshipman, and in the slave trade, until 1755, when he was made tide surveyor at Liverpool. Taking up the study of Greek and Hebrew, he was ordained priest in June, 1764, and became curate of Olney, where William Cowper settled c1767. They published the *Olney Hymns* together in 1779. In 1780 he was made rector of Saint Mary Woolnoth, London. Besides many well-known hymns, he wrote *Cardiphonia* (1781) and other religious works, and an *Authentic Narrative* of his early life (1764).

Newton, John. b. at Norfolk, Va., Aug. 24, 1823; d. May 1, 1895. American engineer and general. He served throughout the Civil War, attaining the rank of major general of volunteers in 1863. He was made brigadier general and chief of engineers in the regular army in 1864, was placed on the retired list in 1886, and was appointed commissioner of public works at New York in 1887, a position which he resigned in 1888 to accept the presidency of the Panama Railroad Company. His chief engineering feat was the improvement of Hell Gate channel in the East River, New York, by the blasting of Hallett's Reef on Sept. 24, 1876, and Flood Rock, Oct. 10, 1885.

Newton, Joseph Fort. b. July 21, 1880; d. Jan. 24, 1950. American clergyman. He was ordained in the Baptist ministry, and served as a pastor in nonsectarian churches at London (1916-19), New York (1919-25), and Philadelphia (1925-35). He wrote (1932-44) a syndicated daily newspaper column, "Everyday Religion." Author of *Abraham Lincoln* (1910), *Lincoln and Herndon* (1910), and the autobiography *River of Years* (1946).

Newton, Mount. See under **Spitsbergen**.

"Newton, R." See under **Cave, Edward**.

Newton Abbot (ab'ot). Urban district and market town in SW England, in Devonshire, situated at the head of the estuary of the river Teign ab. 14 mi. S of Exeter, ab. 194 mi. SW of London by rail. It has a railway car-works. William of Orange was here proclaimed (1688) king of England as William III. 16,393 (1951).

Newton Falls. Village in NE Ohio, in Trumbull County, near Youngstown. 4,451 (1950).

Newton-le-Willows (-le.wil'ōz) or **Newton-in-Makerfield** (-mā'kér.fēld). Urban district in NW England, in Lancashire, ab. 15 mi. E of Liverpool, ab. 188 mi. NW of London by rail: metal, paper, and glass industries. 21,862 (1951).

Newton-Stewart (-stū'art) or **Newtown-Stewart** (nū'toun-). Police burgh and market town in S Scotland, in Wigtownshire, situated on the river Cree ab. 20 mi. NW of Kirkcudbright, ab. 382 mi. N of London by rail. 2,096 (est. 1948).

New Toronto (tō.ron'tō). Industrial suburb of the city of Toronto, Ontario, Canada, situated on Lake Ontario and on the main highway a few mi. W of the metropolis. It ranks as an important industrial town in Canada, manufacturing tires and rubber goods, metal products, and foodstuffs. It is part of the Toronto metropolitan area. 11,194 (1951).

Newtown (nū'toun). Town and borough in SW Connecticut, in Fairfield County. Pop. of town, 7,448 (1950); of borough, 782 (1950).

Newtown. Former town of SE New York, on Long Island, settled (1652) by the English. It became known for apple growing. In 1898 it was consolidated into the borough of Queens in New York City.

Newtown. [Welsh, Tre-Newydd.] Civil parish in N Wales, in Newtown and Llanllwchaearn urban district, in Montgomeryshire, situated on the river Severn ab. 7 mi. SW of Montgomery, ab. 187 mi. NW of London by rail. It has manufactures of flannels. Robert Owen was born and died here. 2,905 (1931).

New Town. Former name of **Wadesboro, N.C.**

New Town or Newton (nū'ton). Former names of **Wilmington, N.C.**

Newtown and Llanllwchaearn (lan.lōh.ŷ'arn). Urban district in N Wales, in Montgomeryshire, situated on the river Severn ab. 7 mi. SW of Montgomery, ab. 187 mi. NW of London by rail. It comprises the civil parishes of Newtown and Llanllwchaearn. 5,427 (1951).

Newtownards (nū.ton.árdz). Municipal borough and market town, in Northern Ireland, in Ulster province, and County Down, situated near the head of Strangford Lough, ab. 10 mi. E of Belfast. 10,650 (est. 1949).

Newtown-Barry or Newtownbarry (nū'ton.bār'ī). Market town in the Irish Republic, in Leinster province and County Wexford, situated on the river Slaney ab. 24 mi. NW of Wexford. Here on June 1, 1798, during the uprising of the United Irishmen, a force of ab. 350 repulsed an attack made by upward of 10,000 rebels. 684 (1936).

Newtown-Butler (nū'ton.bū'tler). Village in Northern Ireland, in Ulster province and County Fermanagh, ab.

16 mi. SE of Enniskillen, The village is a customs station on the Irish Republic-Northern Ireland border. Pop. ab. 400.

New Towne (town). See under **Cambridge, Mass.**

Newtown-Stewart (nū'toun.stū'art). See **Newton-Stewart**.

New Ulm (ulm). City in S Minnesota, county seat of Brown County, at the confluence of the Minnesota and Cottonwood rivers; flour milling, 9,348 (1950).

New Ulster (ul'stēr). Former name of **North Island**, New Zealand.

New Waterford (wō'tēr.ford, wō'tēr-). Town in Nova Scotia, Canada, on the E shore of the S peninsula of Cape Breton Island, a short distance from Sydney; coal mining. 10,423 (1951).

New Way to Pay Old Debts, A. Play by Philip Massinger, printed in 1632, and written in 1625 or 1626. In Sir Giles Overreach Massinger created one of the great dramatic figures of the English stage.

New Westminster (west'min.stēr). Third largest city in British Columbia, Canada, situated on Fraser River, ab. 12 mi. above where the river becomes salty, in the extreme SW corner of the province. It was the early capital of British Columbia. It has paper, lumber, canning, and food-processing industries. 28,639 (1951).

New Whatcom (hwot'kōn). Former city and former county seat of Wharton County, in NW Washington. In 1903 it was united with Fairhaven to form the city of Bellingham.

New Windsor (win'zor). Village in SE New York, in Orange County, on the W bank of the Hudson River. 2,754 (1950).

New Windsor. Official name of **Windsor**, England.

New Wonder: A Woman Never Vext, A. Comedy by William Rowley, printed in 1632.

New World. North and South America; the Western Hemisphere.

New World Symphony. Popular name of **From the New World**.

New Year's Day. Legal holiday celebrated on Jan. 1 to observe the beginning of a new year.

New York (yōrk). [Called the "Empire State"; also, the "Excelsior State."] State of the NE United States, bounded by Lake Ontario on the NW, the Canadian provinces of Ontario (separated by the St. Lawrence River) and Quebec on the N, Vermont (partly separated by Lake Champlain), Massachusetts, and Connecticut on the E, the Atlantic Ocean, New York Bay, New Jersey, and Pennsylvania on the S, and Pennsylvania and the Canadian province of Ontario (separated by Lake Erie and the Niagara River) on the W: a Middle Atlantic State and one of the 13 original states of the American Union. Long Island and Staten Island are included in it.

Population, Area, and Political Divisions. New York is divided for administrative purposes into 62 counties. The state sends 45 representatives to Congress, and has 47 electoral votes. Leading cities include Albany, Binghamton, Buffalo, New York, Rochester, Schenectady, Syracuse, Troy, Utica, and Yonkers. Capital, Albany; area, 47,929 sq. mi. (49,576 sq. mi., including water, but exclusive of water of the Great Lakes); pop. 14,830,192 (1950), an increase of 10 percent over the 1940 figure. The state ranks 29th in area, and first (on the basis of the 1950 census) in population.

Terrain and Climate. The surface of the state is greatly diversified, consisting of mountains and hills in the E, a hilly plateau in the S, a rolling to level plain bordering Lakes Erie and Ontario, and extending into the St. Lawrence valley in the N, and a coastal lowland, including the flat sandy expanses of S Long Island, in the SE. The Adirondack Mountains are in the NE, Mount Marcy in this group reaching 5,344 ft., the highest point in the state. The Catskill Mountains, Shawangunk Mountains, and Taconic Mountains are in the E, as are the Highlands of the Hudson, a hilly region on both sides of the river. The state belongs chiefly to the Hudson and St. Lawrence river systems, but in part also to those of the Mississippi, Susquehanna, and Delaware. The Hudson, in the E, discharges into New York Bay at New York City. The St. Lawrence flows along much of the N boundary. The Delaware and Susquehanna rivers in the SE both have

their start in the state. In the SW is the Allegheny, a tributary of the Ohio, and thus part of the Mississippi system. The Mohawk, the Niagara (on which are situated Niagara Falls), the Oswego, and the Genesee are other rivers in the state. The New York State Barge Canal, a state system of waterways ab. 525 mi. long, links the Great Lakes and Lake Champlain with the Atlantic Ocean. Among New York's many other lakes are Lakes George, Oneida, Cayuga, Seneca, Skaneateles, Chautauqua, Oswego, Otsego, and Canandaigua. Many parts of the state are known for their scenery.

Industry, Agriculture, and Trade. Since 1825 New York has ranked first among the states in manufacturing, and manufacturing is its chief industry. Its principal manufacturing interests center on apparel, printing and publishing, chemicals, textiles, machinery including electrical machinery, iron and steel, and nonferrous metals. Other important manufacturing interests are concentrated on rugs and carpets, photographic equipment, furniture, food processing, and liquors. New York City is the first manufacturing city of the nation, known especially for its garment-making center, although its thousands of factories turn out a tremendous variety of other items as well. Among the state's numerous other manufacturing cities Utica is known for its textiles and underwear; Rochester for cameras and optical instruments; Syracuse for electronic products, soda, and machinery; Troy for textiles and men's shirts, collars, and cuffs; Corning for glass; Gloversville and Johnstown for gloves; Schenectady for electrical equipment and locomotives; Buffalo for chemicals and metal products among many others; Binghamton for shoes. The state's system of waterways and its water power as well as its highways and railroads have been major factors in its rise to industrial and commercial importance. Shipping is among the state's major occupations, and New York City is the world's most important port, with the canal system providing a route for trade with the W United States. The city is also the financial capital of the nation. Agriculture is of major importance in New York state, more than 50 percent of its land being given over to farming. Dairy farming is in the lead, producing great quantities of milk and allied products; cheese and butter making are industries of extensive scope. Poultry is widely raised for meat and eggs. Corn, wheat, barley, oats, hay, buckwheat, potatoes, beans, fruits (especially grapes, cherries, apples, peaches, and pears), and hops are among the items grown. The state ranks second in the production of maple syrup and maple products. Thriving fisheries exist in the vicinity of Long Island and on the lakes, clams, oysters, bluefish, and menhaden being among the chief catches; much of the supply is canned. New York's leading minerals are salt, gypsum, emery, garnet, limestone, petroleum, talc, natural gas, iron ore, graphite, lead, zinc, and titanium ore. Annual income in the state from agriculture ranges as high as \$23 million dollars; from manufacturing, as high as \$1 billion; from mineral output, as high as \$11 million.

History. The bay of New York was entered by Verazano in 1524. Explorations were made in the N by Champlain in 1609, and in the S by Hudson, that same year. The first permanent settlements were made (1613 or 1614) by the Dutch on Manhattan Island. The region (called New Netherland) was ruled successively by the Dutch governors Minuit, Wouter van Twiller, Kieft, and Stuyvesant; devastated (c1641) by an Indian war; conquered (1664) by the English under Nicolls. Charles II granted it to his brother the Duke of York, who renamed it New York. New York, New Jersey, and New England were consolidated under a single administrator, Sir Edmund Andros, 1688-89. New York was the scene of many events in the French and Indian Wars; an important center of military operations associated with the Revolutionary War, despite the fact that New York City was held by the British until 1783. Ticonderoga was captured from the British by Ethan Allen in 1775. The Battle of Long Island, in which Israel Putnam was defeated (Aug. 27, 1776) by the British force of Sir William Howe, took place in Brooklyn. At White Plains Washington's retreating army clashed (Oct. 28, 1776) with Howe's troops. General John Burgoyne succeeded in retaking Ticon-

deroga for the British in 1777, but later that same year was forced to surrender (Oct. 17, 1777) to the Americans at Saratoga, an event marking the beginning of American superiority in the war. Stony Point was the scene of an American victory (1779) for General Anthony Wayne. The betrayal of West Point to the British was the object of the famous treason plot of Benedict Arnold in 1780. New York was the 11th state to ratify (July 26, 1788) the federal Constitution, and New York City was the first capital (1789-90) of the U.S. under the Constitution. The Hudson River counties were swept (1838-45) by anti-rent riots in which inhabitants revolted against the feudal Dutch system permitting the proprietors of the huge estates there certain manorial rights over their tenants. The constitution of 1846 abolished these feudal rights. New York State supported the Union cause in the Civil War, although New York City financial interest opposed the war at its beginning, and the city was the scene of bloody draft riots in 1863. The World's Fair was held (1939-40) on what is now the site of Flushing Meadows Park, Long Island. The administration building of the fair later became the temporary home of the United Nations. In 1946 the United Nations General Assembly voted to establish the organization's permanent headquarters at New York City.

Culture. New York's development is highly urban (85.5 percent of the 1950 population). Close to three million of its inhabitants are foreign born, being chiefly Italians, Russians, Germans, Poles, and Irish, in that numerical order. A large proportion of the state's total population are Negroes. New York City, the cultural center of the nation, is known for its skyscrapers, shops, hotels; for its Times Square theater and film district; its two great airports, International Airport (Idlewild) and LaGuardia Airport; for its Harlem section inhabited chiefly by Negroes; and for its Greenwich Village, the best-known art and literary colony in the U.S. and comparable only to the Left Bank of Paris. In the city too are located the Metropolitan Museum of Art, the American Museum of Natural History, and the Museum of Modern Art, all owning large and valuable collections. Surrounding the city are many beautiful residential suburbs, such as Scarsdale, Bronxville, and Rye in Westchester County and Lynbrook, Cedarhurst, Roslyn, Glen Cove, and Westbury on Long Island. At Hyde Park, in the SE part of the state, the birthplace of Franklin D. Roosevelt, is the U.S.-owned Franklin D. Roosevelt Library, opened in 1941 and containing many of the late president's books, manuscripts, and related historical papers and memorabilia. Saranac Lake, in the NE, is a health resort known as the site of the Trudeau tuberculosis sanitarium. On the Ausable River is Ausable Chasm, a deep gorge of spectacular scenic beauty. Lake Placid, in the NE, is world famous as the scene of national and international winter sports events. A large area in the state has been set aside for state parks providing extensive recreation facilities. The Thousand Islands, Lake George, and Lake Champlain are well-known summer vacation areas. Among the many noted men and women who have lived or worked in the state were Lewis Morris, Gouverneur Morris, John Jay, Aaron Burr, Washington Irving, Peter Faneuil, James Fenimore Cooper, Thomas Paine, Carl Schurz, Horace Greeley, Lillian Wald, J. P. Morgan, Nicholas Murray Butler, Alfred E. Smith, John D. Rockefeller, Andrew Carnegie, Henry Ward Beecher, Edgar Allan Poe, Edith Wharton, and George Gershwin. New York has more educational institutions than any other state. Among its institutions of higher learning are Adelphi College, at Garden City; Alfred University, at Alfred, with a branch at Jamestown; Bard College, at Annandale-on-Hudson; Brooklyn College of the City of New York, at Brooklyn; Colgate University, at Hamilton; the College of the City of New York, at New York City; the College of New Rochelle, at New Rochelle; Columbia University, including Columbia College, Barnard College, New York Post-Graduate Medical School, Teachers College, and the New York School of Social Work, at New York City; Cooper Union, at New York City; Cornell University, at Ithaca, with a branch at New York City; Elmira College, at Elmira; Fordham University, at New York City; General Theological Seminary, at New York City;

Good Counsel College, at White Plains; Hamilton College, at Clinton; Hunter College of the City of New York, at New York City; Jewish Theological Seminary of America, at New York City; Juilliard School of Music, at New York City; Manhattan College, at New York City; New York University, including Washington Square College of Arts and Sciences, at New York City; the New School of Social Research, at New York City; Pratt Institute, at Brooklyn; Queens College of the City of New York, at Flushing; Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute, at Troy; Russell Sage College, at Troy; St. John's University, at Brooklyn; St. Lawrence University, at Canton; Sarah Lawrence College, at Bronxville; Skidmore College, at Saratoga Springs; Syracuse University, at Syracuse; Union College, at Schenectady; Union Theological Seminary, at New York City; the U.S. Merchant Marine Academy, at King's Point; Vassar College, at Poughkeepsie; the U.S. Military Academy, at West Point. The state motto is *Excelsior*, meaning "Higher." The state flower is the rose.

New York. [Also: New York City; popular name, **Greater New York**; sometimes called "**Gotham**"; original name, **New Amsterdam**.] City in the SE part of New York, situated at the mouth of the Hudson River, which traverses New York Bay to flow into the Atlantic Ocean. Consisting of five boroughs, each coextensive with a county, Manhattan (New York County), Richmond (Richmond County), Brooklyn (Kings County), Queens (Queens County), and the Bronx (Bronx County), New York is the largest city in the Western Hemisphere. Its beautiful harbor affords entrance to the world's busiest port and one which clears about half of the nation's foreign trade. It is the terminus of numerous steamship lines to all parts of the world, also of many coastal lines and railroads. The vast and complex transportation systems afforded by the city include subways, elevated railways, bus lines, taxicabs, and trolley lines, those facilities operated by the city constituting the largest municipal transit system in the U.S. All municipal lines charged a five-cent fare until 1948, when increases were instituted. Express highways, ferries, tunnels, and bridges link the city with adjacent areas. New York City is the largest manufacturing center (ab. 33,000 manufacturing establishments) in North America; its leading product is clothing. The city is also the financial center of the nation as well as its publishing center. New York's other major products are food products, machinery, and leather goods.

History. What is now New York City was discovered (1609) by Henry Hudson, who established on Manhattan Island a post for trading. Later the island was purchased (1626) for 24 dollars in trinkets by Peter Minuit on behalf of the Dutch West India Company. The subsequent Dutch settlement was called New Amsterdam and, branching out from Manhattan, included further development. New Amsterdam was captured (1664) during the administration of Peter Stuyvesant by the British and was renamed New York in honor of the Duke of York (afterward James II of England), to whom it was granted by his brother Charles II; recaptured (1673) for one year by the Dutch and called New Orange; restored (1674) to the British. The city was the scene of Leisler's unsuccessful insurrection, 1689-91. During the Revolutionary War the city was captured (Sept. 14, 1776) by the British and held by them until Nov. 25, 1783. New York was the state capital from 1784 to 1797, and the capital of the U.S. from 1785 to 1790. The city experienced great industrial and commercial expansion with the start (1807) of regular trips between New York and Albany by Robert Fulton's steamboat *Clermont*, with the development of coastwise shipping facilities, and with the completion (1825) of the Erie Canal, which provided a route for trade with the interior. The world's first horse railroad began (1832) operation on Fourth Avenue. In 1835 New York was swept by a great fire which destroyed some 650 buildings and did close to 20 million dollars' damage. Astor Place, in Manhattan, was (1849) the scene of a riot against the English actor Macready, then playing in the city, the outbreak (in which a number were killed) resulting from treatment accorded the American tragedian Edwin Forest in England in 1845. The World's Fair was held (1853) in the Crystal Palace (destroyed by fire, 1858) on the site of what had been (1822-25) Potter's Field and

what is now Bryant Park. The city supported the Union cause during the Civil War although there was considerable division of opinion at the outset of the war, and was the scene of draft riots (July, 1863) in which at least 1,000 were killed in various parts of the city. A single-track, cable-operated railroad began operation from Battery Place to 13th Street in 1867. The Orange riots occurred (July 12, 1871) here; that same year misappropriation of funds by the Tweed Ring, Tammany political organization, was exposed. The Brooklyn Bridge, first span across the East River, was opened May 24, 1883. The city's first subway began operation in 1904. Mayor James J. Walker resigned (1932) under fire, thus ending a removal trial before Franklin D. Roosevelt, then governor of the state. The New York World's Fair was held (1939-40) at Queens. In 1896 a law was passed providing that on and after Jan. 1, 1898, the city should comprise the counties of New York (with which it was coextensive prior to that date), Richmond (Staten Island), and Kings (Brooklyn), Long Island City, the towns of Newtown, Flushing, Jamaica, and Westchester, and parts of Hempstead, East Chester, and Pelham. By the charter adopted in 1897 this territory (359 sq. mi. in area) was divided into the boroughs of Manhattan, Brooklyn, the Bronx, Richmond, and Queens.

Culture. The old City Hall, located in lower Manhattan, is one of the finest examples of English Renaissance architecture in the city. The building has two stories above the basement, the central pavilion having in addition an attic and a projecting porch of eight Ionic columns above a broad flight of steps. The central pavilion and the projecting portions of the wings are ornamented with orders of pilasters that are Ionic below and Corinthian above, and with engaged arcades framing the windows. In this building are the offices of the mayor, the city council, and the board of estimate. The governor's room, provided originally for the use of the state's governor during his presence in the city, has been made into a museum, and includes a collection of historical portraits by Trumbull and others, as well as historic furniture. On the steps of this building the mayor welcomes distinguished visitors. The official residence of the mayor is Gracie Mansion, built (1799) by Archibald Gracie, a rich merchant, on the site of an American Revolutionary fort; many distinguished persons, among them John Quincy Adams, visited the mansion during the Gracie occupancy. The Stamp Act Congress met (1765) in the city, as did the Continental Congress (1785) and the first U.S. Congress (1789-91). At the instance of George Washington the Declaration of Independence was read in New York City for the first time on July 4, 1776, before a gathering of American troops. Washington was inaugurated (April 30, 1789) at Federal Hall, which was torn down in 1812 and is now the site of the U.S. Subtreasury Building. Area, 299 sq. mi.; pop. of city, 7,454,995 (1940), 7,891,957 (1950); pop. of urbanized area in New York state, 9,130,205; of entire urbanized area (including Northeastern New Jersey), 12,296,117 (1950).

New York. Former name of Clinton, Iowa.

New York, Greater. Popular name of New York City as constituted 1896 and effective 1898 when the counties of New York (with which the city had previously been coextensive), Kings (Brooklyn), and Richmond (Staten Island), Long Island City, the towns of Flushing, Jamaica, Newtown, and Westchester, and parts of Hempstead, East Chester, and Pelham were consolidated as New York City. The city charter of 1897 divided this into the five present-day boroughs of Manhattan, Brooklyn, The Bronx, Richmond, and Queens.

New York Academy of Medicine. Organization founded in 1847 (incorporated 1851) for the purpose of promoting professional knowledge, public health and medical education, and the maintenance of a public medical library. It is situated at New York. The academy's library, the second largest medical library in the U.S., contains more than 250,000 volumes and 148,000 pamphlets. Among its publications are a *Bulletin* and *Annual Report*.

New York Academy of Sciences. Academy at New York organized (1817) originally as the Lyceum of Natural History for the purpose of advancing scientific knowledge. It assumed its present name in 1876. It maintains sections on anthropology, biology, physics and chemistry, psy-

chology, geology and mineralogy, and oceanography and meteorology. Among its publications are *Annals and Transactions*.

New York American. Daily newspaper, published by Charles King from 1819 to 1845 and known as a Whig and National Republican journal. The name was adopted (1896) by William Randolph Hearst for the morning edition of the *Journal*, which he began soon after buying the latter newspaper.

New York Bay. Bay at the mouth of the Hudson River on which New York City is situated. It includes Upper New York Bay, the harbor formed by the union of the Hudson (North) and East rivers, NE of Staten Island, and Lower New York Bay, an inlet of the Atlantic between Staten Island and Brooklyn. The two parts of the bay are joined by the Narrows.

New York Central Railroad. Major rail transportation system of the N and E U.S., originally formed (1853) under its present name by the consolidation of the Mohawk and Hudson (the first railroad built in New York State) and nine other roads. Its eastern terminals are at New York and Boston, while those in the west are at Chicago and St. Louis. Its major development took place under the guidance of Commodore Cornelius Vanderbilt, who was its president (1867 et seq.).

New Yorker (yŏr'kēr). The. Weekly magazine of humor and satire established and edited (1925-52) by Harold Ross. The magazine is also known for its cartoons, especially for development of the one-line caption.

New York Evening Post. Daily newspaper founded (1801) as a Federalist organ. Among its editors have been William Cullen Bryant, Carl Schurz, Edwin L. Godkin, and Oswald Garrison Villard. It is now known as the *New York Post*.

New York Herald. Daily newspaper founded (1835) by James Gordon Bennett, whose son, James Gordon Bennett, assumed ownership in 1872. The paper included features by such writers as Mark Twain and Richard Harding Davis. It backed H. M. Stanley's African expedition to find David Livingstone and George De Long's arctic expedition. In 1924 it was purchased by Ogden Reid; under his direction it was merged with the *New York Tribune* under the name *New York Herald Tribune*.

New York Historical Society. Organization at New York founded in 1804 for the purpose of stimulating and encouraging interest in New York history and collecting material relating to that field. It has a library of ab. 300,000 volumes, and extensive collections of manuscripts, newspapers, pamphlets, maps, and prints. Its museum contains many items relating to early New York history. The society publishes *The New York Historical Society Quarterly*.

New York International Airport. Official name of Idlewild.

New York Mills. Village in C New York, in Oneida County, near Utica, 3,366 (1950).

New York Philharmonic-Symphony Orchestra. Ensemble organized (April, 1842) by Ureli Corelli Hill as the Philharmonic Society of New York. It gave its first concert on Dec. 7, 1842, and was incorporated in 1853, and has been formally known by its present title since its merger (1928) with the New York Symphony Society. Its conductors have included Anton Seidl, Emil Paur, Josef Stranský, Arturo Toscanini, John Barbirolli, Werner Janssen, and Dmitri Mitropoulos. Among the orchestras merged with the Philharmonic were the National Symphony (1921) and the City Symphony (1923).

New York Public Library. Free public reference library, founded by consolidation of the Astor, Lenox, and Tilden foundations, in May, 1895. The central library building was opened to the public in May, 1911. It contains more than 4,500,000 volumes, and has many special collections. The circulation department, comprising the New York Free Circulating Library and other independent libraries, was formed in 1900.

New York State Barge Canal. Canal system in New York, extending from the Niagara River at Tonawanda to the Hudson River at Watford, opposite Troy; the successor to the Erie Canal, though it does not follow the identical route. The canal carries a heavy traffic from the Great Lakes to the Atlantic; it serves the cities of Lockport, Rochester, Rome, Utica, Amsterdam, and

Schenectady which are along its course; Syracuse and Oswego are served by branch canals. Several rivers, notably the Mohawk, are used in the canal system, and Oneida Lake is traversed. Length, ab. 525 mi.

New York Stock Exchange. See *Stock Exchange*, New York.

New York Sun. Newspaper founded (1833) by Benjamin H. Day. The publication gained notoriety by printing (August, 1835) the "Moon Hoax." Among its editors have been Moses Y. Beach, Charles A. Dana, his son, Paul Dana, and Edward P. Mitchell. It was merged (January, 1950) with the *New York World-Telegram*.

New York Symphony Society. Ensemble organized by Dr. Leopold Damrosch in 1878, when it gave its first concert. Walter Damrosch became (1885) conductor upon the death of his father. The organization was merged (1928) with the Philharmonic Society of New York.

New York Times, The. Newspaper founded by Henry J. Raymond in 1851. Under the ownership (1896 et seq.) of Adolph S. Ochs, it became a journal of world importance (known for its slogan "All the News That's Fit to Print"). Its daily circulation (1949) exceeded 500,000.

New York Tribune. Newspaper founded by Horace Greeley in 1841. Under the editorship of Whitelaw Reid the paper became an influential organ of the Republican Party. In 1924 the publication was merged with the *New York Herald* to form the *Herald Tribune*.

New York v. Miln, 11 Peters 102 (1837) (miln; pē'tērz). U.S. Supreme Court decision upholding the validity of a New York statute requiring the master of every vessel arriving in New York from any other state or foreign country to report the name, age, and last legal settlement of any person who had been with him during the voyage. The New York law, which had been criticized as interfering with federal authority over foreign commerce, was aimed at keeping paupers from gaining entry to the state. The effect or at least the purpose of the decision was to preserve the police power of the states.

New-York Weekly Journal. Publication founded by John Peter Zenger and published from 1733 to 1752. It was established to oppose the political stand taken by another publication, which reflected only official views. Zenger's criticisms of local policy caused his arrest (1734) and trial (1735) on the charge of libel. His acquittal is regarded as a landmark in establishing the freedom of the press in America. Zenger edited the *Journal* until his death in 1746, and the paper subsequently came under the editorship of his son.

New York World. Newspaper published from 1866 to 1931, when it merged with the *New York Telegram* to become the *World-Telegram*. The original publication was a religious newspaper. It was bought (1883) by Joseph Pulitzer. Among its editors were Manton Marble, William H. Hurlburt, and Herbert Bayard Swope. The *World*, often considered the pioneer in "yellow journalism," was the first to print (1896) a regular cartoon series, R. F. Outcault's *Hogan's Alley*, featuring the "Yellow Kid."

New York World's Fair. Largest international exposition ever held (the summers of 1939 and 1940). Held at Flushing Meadows, Long Island, N.Y. It brought exhibit buildings and contributions from all major countries except Germany as well as countless exhibits by the small nations of the world, some of the states of the U.S., and foreign and domestic manufacturers. Its theme, the "World of Tomorrow," was symbolized by the Trylon and Perisphere, a pyramidal stèle and a huge globe.

New York Zoological Society. Organization incorporated in 1895 which in 1898 assumed control of the grounds of South Bronx Park for the development and maintenance of the New York Zoological Park. In 1902 it also assumed the control and administration of the New York Aquarium. The society maintains a department of tropical research, has a library of 5,600 volumes on general zoology and allied subjects, and issues *Animal Kingdom and Zoologica* (quarterly).

New Zealand (zē'land). [Official name, *Dominion of New Zealand*.] Self-governing dominion of the British Commonwealth of Nations, comprising a group of islands in the Pacific Ocean, 1,200 mi. SE of Australia. New Zealand proper includes the two main islands, North Island and South Island, and also Stewart Island, the

Kermadec Islands, Campbell Island, and several minor groups. In addition, the Cook Islands, the territory of Western Samoa, and certain other Pacific islands, chiefly the Tokelau Islands and Niue, are administered by New Zealand. The North Island is somewhat mountainous, the South Island largely so (the Southern Alps culminate in Mount Cook, 12,349 ft.). New Zealand has relatively limited areas of level lowland; the Canterbury Plain of E South Island is the largest such area. There are, however, extensive areas of hill country which provide excellent pasture land under the humid climatic conditions. The climate is maritime in character; in the N, summers are warm and pleasant and winters mild; in the S winters may be quite cool and raw. Agriculture is the chief industry of New Zealand; the country has specialized to a high degree in stock raising (chiefly sheep) and dairy farming, and the major exports are wool, butter, lamb, mutton, beef, cheese, and milk products. Automobiles, gasoline and fuel oils, machinery, and other manufactured goods are the chief imports. Roughly two thirds of the foreign trade is with the United Kingdom. Lumbering is also important, but production is now limited by conservation measures. There are only relatively modest deposits of coal; these are less important today as power source than the hydroelectric plants. The four major cities, Auckland, Wellington, Christchurch, and Dunedin, are important commercial centers and ports (Christchurch is a short distance inland from its port, Lyttelton); manufacturing activity is chiefly light industry producing for the home market, and export food-processing (meat-packing plants, creameries, milk condenseries, and the like). Government is vested in a governor general appointed by the British crown, and a general assembly consisting of a legislative council of 36 members appointed for seven years and a house of representatives of 80 elected members. The islands were discovered by Tasman in 1642, and were visited by Cook. Missionary settlement was made in 1814. The early settlers were often at war with the natives (Maoris), especially in 1860-61 and 1863-66. Capital, Wellington; area, 103,723 sq. mi.; pop. 1,939,735 (1951); estimated Maori pop. 118,741 (1951).

Nexø (nek'sè), **Martin Andersen**. See **Andersen Nexø**, **Martin**.

Ney (nā), **Michel**. [Titles: Duc d'Elchingen, Prince de la Moskowa.] b. at Saarlouis (now in Prussia), Jan. 10, 1769; shot at Paris, Dec. 7, 1815. French marshal. He entered the army in 1787, and became a general of brigade in 1796. He obtained command on the Rhine in 1799. He won the victory of Elchingen, Oct. 14, 1805 (for which he was created duke of Elchingen), took part in the battles of Jena (Oct. 14, 1806), Eylau (Feb. 7-8, 1807), and Friedland (June 14, 1807), and served in Spain (1808-11). He rendered important service at Borodino, Sept. 7, 1812 (for which he was created prince of the Moskowa), and commanded the rear guard in the retreat of the Grande Armée from Russia in 1812. He served at Lützen (May 2), Bautzen (May 20-21), and Leipzig (Oct. 16-19, 1813), but was defeated by von Bülow at Dennewitz on Sept. 6, 1813. He also served in the campaign of 1814. He was made a peer by Louis XVIII after the restoration in 1814, but found that the returned émigrés looked with scorn on a cooper's son. When he heard that Napoleon had returned from Elba, he assured Louis that Napoleon would be brought back to Paris in an iron cage. He marched off at the head of troops to block Napoleon, but then suddenly went over to the side of his former chief; Napoleon's way to Paris was clear, and the rest of his journey was that of a conqueror. Ney was defeated by Wellington at Quatre-Bras (June 16, 1815), and commanded the Old Guard at Waterloo (June 18). He was arrested on August 5, was tried and condemned by the House of Peers as a traitor, and shot.

Neymarck (nā.mārk), **Alfred**. b. at Châlons-sur-Marne, France, Jan. 4, 1848; d. 1921. French economist and journalist.

Neyra (nā'rá), **Álvaro Mendaña** (or de Mendaña) de. See **Mendaña de Neyra**, **Álvaro**.

Neyva (nā'bā). See **Neiva**, Colombia.

Nezahualcoyotl (net.sā.wāl.kō.yō'tl). See **Netzahualcoyotl**.

Nezhin (nye'zhin). [Also, **Nejin**.] City in SW U.S.S.R., in the Ukrainian Soviet Socialist Republic, ab. 75 mi. NE of Kiev, on the Oster River. It is a flour-milling and food-processing center. Pop. ab. 35,000.

Nezib (ne.zēb'). See **Nizib**.

Nez Percé (nā.pér.sā', nez.pér's). One of the chief North American Indian tribes. Their language, also called **Nez Percé**, belongs to the Sahaptian linguistic family. They were called **Nez Percé** ("pierced nose") by the French from their custom of wearing nose pendants. They were once numerous in what is now W central Idaho, NE Oregon, and SE Washington, but in recent decades have become reduced in numbers and remnants of the tribe are now on reservations in Washington and Idaho.

Ngala (eng.gā'lā). [Also: **Bangala**, **Wangala**.] Bantu-speaking people of C Africa, inhabiting an area between the Congo and Ubangi rivers, N of Coquilhatville in NW Belgian Congo. Their name means "people of the small river." Before Belgian rule, the Ngala were ruled by a king and his subordinate district councils of village chiefs. They practice hoe agriculture, and their principal food is cassava.

Ngalandi (eng.gā.lāng'gē). [Also, **Gallangue**.] One of the 13 independent kingdoms of the Mbundu, a Bantu-speaking people of SW Africa. They live in C Angola.

Ngami (eng.gā'mē), **Lake**. Marshy lake in S Africa, in N Bechuanaland, at the S end of the Okovango Basin (or Swamp), of which it is essentially a part. It was discovered by David Livingstone in 1849.

Ngangela (eng.gāng'gā'lā). [Also: **Bangangela**, **Ovanguangela**.] Bantu-speaking people of C Africa, inhabiting the upper reaches of the Cuanza and Cubango rivers in C Angola. Culturally they resemble the Mbundu.

Nganhui or **Nganhwei** (ngān'hwā'). See **Anhwei**.

Nganjera (eng.gān.jā'rā). [Also: **Ongandjera**, **Ovanguandjera**.] Subgroup of the Bantu-speaking Mbho, inhabiting N South-West Africa.

Nganking (ngān'king'). See **Hwaining**.

Ngbanye (eng.bān'yā). See **Gonja**.

Ngere (eng.gā'rā). See **Dan**.

Ngindo (eng.gēn'dō). [Also, **Wangindo**.] Bantu-speaking people of E Africa, inhabiting an area in SE Tanganyika. Culturally and linguistically they resemble the Mvra, but they display a patrilineal emphasis.

Ngoc Hoang Thuong De (nguk' hwāng' twōng' dā'). Vietnamese name for Yu Huang Shang Ti, the Jade Emperor, supreme god of Chinese Taoism. He is also revered by the Vietnamese (Annamese) as the creator of the universe and the ultimate director of human affairs. His birthday is celebrated on the ninth day of the first lunar month.

Ngok Pa (ngōk' pā'). Siamese name of **Semang**.

Ngola (eng.gō'lā). See **Ndonga**.

Ngonde (eng.gōn'dā) or **Konde** (kōn'dā). [Also: **Khonde**, **Wangonde**, **Wankonde**.] Bantu-speaking people of E Africa, inhabiting the W shore of Lake Nyasa in N Nyasaland. They are not to be confused with the Makonde of SE Tanganyika, who are also known as **Konde**. Their population is estimated at ab. 40,000 (by G. Wilson, *The Constitution of Ngonde*, 1939). They are ruled by a hereditary king who is succeeded by an individual from one of two patrilineal descent groups, but not by his personal heirs; in former times all sons of the king were killed. The Ngonde practice hoe agriculture and cattle herding, with the cattle complex. They have a varied diet, based on bananas, cassava, millet, and maize.

Ngoni (eng.gō'ne). [Also: **Maviti**, **Mazitu**, **Wangoni**.] Bantu-speaking Nguni people scattered about Lake Nyasa in E Africa. They split off from the Zulu during the wars of the 19th century, and marched more than a thousand miles north, leaving behind a trail strewn with the wreckage of raiding and bloodshed. They then split up into a number of geographically separate subgroups, all of whom retain elements of Nguni culture. One group of Ngoni reached Lake Victoria, while the others are found on the E, W, and S shores of Lake Nyasa in Tanganyika, in Mozambique, in Nyasaland, and in SE Northern Rhodesia.

Ngornu (eng.gōr'nō). See **Nguru**.

Ngoyo (eng.gō'yō). See **Binda**.

Ngqika (eng.gē'kā). [Also: **Amangqika**, **Gaika**.] Subgroup of the Xhosa, a Bantu-speaking people of S Africa.

Nguni (eng.gō'nē). Name devised to designate an important group of Bantu-speaking peoples of S Africa who are distinguished from their neighbors by languages with consonantal "clicks" (as in the case of the Bushmen and Hottentots), by beehive huts without walls, by special forms of dress and shields, by the absence of totemism, and by the use of bones, dice, and bowls in divination. They are divided into five main subgroups: refugees from the wars of the Zulu King Chaka, who have regrouped into the Fingo, Bhaqwa, Nlangwini, and Xesibe; the southern Nguni of Cape of Good Hope Province, comprising the Xhosa, Mpondo, Mpondomise, Nqube, Qwathi, Bomvana, and Thembu; the northern Nguni, or Zulu, of Natal; the Swazi of the Swaziland protectorate; and recent offshoots of the Nguni, such as the Ngoni, Shangana, and Ndebele. Their population is estimated at ab. three million (by C. M. Doke, in I. Schapera, ed., *The Bantu Speaking Tribes of South Africa*, 1937).

Ngoru (eng.gō'rō). [Also: **Angorno**, **Ngorno**, **Ngornu**, **N'Guru**.] Town in W Africa, in Bornu, Nigeria, situated W of Lake Chad, near the border of Niger territory. French West Africa; an important trading center and terminus of the railway line from Kano (143 mi. to the SW).

Ngoni. [Also, **Anguru**.] Bantu-speaking people of N Mozambique in SE Africa, inhabiting an area E of Lake Chilwa, and closely related to the Nyanja in language and culture.

Ngwaketse (eng.gwā.kā'tsā). [Also, **Bangwaketse**.] Subgroup of the Tswana, or W Sotho, a people of SE Bechuanaland in S Africa. Their population is estimated at ab. 25,000 (by I. Schapera, *A Handbook of Tswana Law and Custom*, 1938).

Ngwato (eng.gwā'tō). [Also, **Bamangwato**.] Subgroup of the Tswana, or Western Sotho, a people of E Bechuanaland in S Africa. Their population is estimated at ab. 100,000 (by I. Schapera, *A Handbook of Tswana Law and Custom*, 1938), of which all but ab. 20,000 are non-Tswana.

Nhlanganu (en.lāng.gā'nō). See **Hlanganu**.

Niagara (ni.āg'ā.rā). River in North America which flows from Lake Erie N into Lake Ontario. It separates New York on the E from the province of Ontario, Canada, on the W. It descends ab. 326 ft. in rapids and cataract, of which almost exactly half is represented by Niagara Falls. Length, ab. 35 mi.

Niagara, Battle of. See **Battle of Niagara**.

Niagara, Fort. Fort at the mouth of the Niagara River, in W New York, established by the French in 1678, and surrendered by the British to the U.S. in 1796.

Niagara Falls. Largest cataract in North America, situated in the Niagara River ab. 17 mi. NW of Buffalo. It is divided by Goat Island into the American Falls (ab. 167 ft. high) and the Horseshoe (or Canadian) Falls (ab. 158 ft. high). The total width of the river at the brink of the fall is ab. 4,750 ft. The water power of the falls is now, in part, utilized by means of turbines set at the bottom of deep shafts and connected with a tunnel for the escape of the water, which empties below the falls. The total power harnessed at Niagara Falls is ab. 1,400,000 horse-power.

Niagara Falls. City in W New York, in Niagara County, at the American Falls of Niagara Falls, opposite Niagara Falls, Ontario, Canada. Known as a tourist resort, particularly for honeymooners, it is especially important for the generation of hydroelectric power, transmitted to Buffalo and as far east as Syracuse. It has important manufactures of aluminum, carbide, silicon, graphite, chemicals, cereal foods, machinery, and other products. Prospect Point, Goat Island, Luna Island, the Cave of the Winds, and Whirlpool State Park are famous points of interest. Pop. of city, 90,872 (1950); of urbanized area, 99,620 (1950).

Niagara Falls. City in S Ontario, Canada, situated on the W side of the Niagara River, at the Horseshoe Falls, and opposite Niagara Falls, N.Y. It is known mainly as a tourist city, although it has paper, machinery, abrasive, food-processing, and other industries. The large hydroelectric power plants of the Ontario government are located at Niagara Falls. The parkways along the river and near the falls are operated by the government of Canada. 22,874 (1951).

Niamey (nyā.mā'). Capital of Niger territory, French West Africa, on the N bank of the Niger River ab. 150 mi. NW of where that river enters Nigeria. It is an administrative center, the terminus of a motor route across the Sahara desert, and an important station on the routes to the interior of the French Sudan, 7,000 (1945).

Nias (nē.ās'). Island of NW Indonesia, in the province of North Sumatra, in the Indian Ocean ab. 75 mi. off the W coast of Sumatra. It is a mountainous island of volcanic origin; the chief products are coconuts, rice, and spices; there are important fisheries. Area, ab. 1,569 sq. mi.; pop. 187,199 (1930).

Niassa or **Nyassa** (ni.ās'a, ni-). Province of Mozambique, SE Africa, occupying much of the N section of the colony. It is bordered on the N by Tanganyika, on the W by Nyasaland, on the S by Zambezia province, and on the E by the sea. Capital, Nampula; area, ab. 106,500 sq. mi.; pop. 1,919,737 (1945).

Nibelungenlied (nē'bēlung.en.lēt'). [Eng. trans., "*Song of the Nibelungs*."] Middle High German epic poem, written in its present form by an unknown author in South Germany in the first half of the 13th century. The legends, however, are much earlier, having been handed down orally. Its hero, Siegfried, is a prince who killed the possessors of the hoard of the Nibelungs (a famous golden treasure which cursed all who unrightfully seized it). He wooed Brunhild, a princess of Iceland, for the Burgundian king Gunther, whose sister, Kriemhild, became his wife. He was afterward treacherously slain, and the gold was ultimately sunk in the Rhine. The *Nibelungenlied* is the greatest monument of early German literature. Historical and mythical elements are mingled in it. Wagner's *Ring of the Nibelungs* has taken material more from the Old Norse *Volsunga Saga* and *Elder Edda* than from the German version, the *Nibelungenlied*.

Nibelungs (nē'bēlungz). [German, *Nibelungen*.] In German legend, originally a race of Northern dwarfs, so called from their king, Nibelung. The name came to be applied to the successive possessors of their fatal golden treasure; hence, to the followers of Siegfried, later to the Burgundians.

Niblack (nib'lak), **Albert Parker**. b. at Vincennes, Ind., July 25, 1859; d. at Nice, France, Aug. 20, 1929. American naval officer. He saw service in the Spanish-American War, the Philippine insurrection, the Boxer campaign, the Vera Cruz expedition, and World War I.

Niblo (nib'lō), **William**. b. in Ireland, 1789; d. Aug. 21, 1878. American theater manager, proprietor of Niblo's Garden, a combined coffee house and theater at New York. He established (1823) the Columbian Gardens, which subsequently became the Sans Souci Theatre and then Niblo's Garden (1829 *et seq.*). Niblo retired from business in 1861.

Niblo's Garden. Theater formerly (until 1895) on Broadway, near Prince Street, New York City.

Nicaea (ni.ēs'a). [Anglicized, **Nice**; Greek, **Nikaia**; modern Turkish name, **Iznik**.] In ancient geography, a town in Bithynia, Asia Minor, situated on Lake Ascania, ab. 58 mi. SE of Constantinople. It was founded in the 4th century B.C., and was one of the chief cities of Bithynia. It was the seat of the two Councils of Nicaea.

Nicaea. Ancient name of Nice, France.

Nicaea, Councils of. [Also, **Nicene Councils**.] Two general ecclesiastical councils which met at Nicaea in Asia Minor. The first Council of Nicaea, which was also Christianity's first general council, met in 325 A.D., condemned Arianism, and promulgated the Nicaean Creed in its earlier form. The second Council of Nicaea, which was also the seventh general council, was held in 787, and condemned the iconoclasts. The recognition of the first Council of Nicaea as ecumenical has been almost universal among Christians. It is acknowledged to the present day not only by the Roman Catholic and Greek churches, and by many Protestant churches, but by Nestorians, Jacobites, and Copts.

Nicaea, Empire of. Greek empire (1206-61), founded by Theodore I (Theodore Lascaris), which had its center at Nicaea, in Asia Minor, during the period of the so-called Latin Empire at Constantinople. It was merged in the restored Byzantine Empire in 1261.

Nicaean Creed. [Also, **Nicene Creed**.] Summary of the chief tenets of the Christian faith, first set forth as of

ecumenical authority by the first Council of Nicaea (325 A.D.), but closely similar in wording to the ancient creeds of some Eastern churches, and specially founded upon the baptismal creed of the Church of Caesarea in Palestine.

Nicander (nik.án'dér, ní-). fl. probably in the 2nd century B.C. Greek poet, grammarian, and physician of Alexandria, author of two extant poems on venomous animals and poisons.

Nicander (ně.kán'dér). **Karl August**. b. at Strängnäs, Sweden, March 20, 1799; d. Feb. 7, 1839. Swedish poet. His first important work, the dramatic poem *Runesvärdet* (1821), has as its theme the conflict between heathenism and Christianity. Two poems, *Tassos död* (The Death of Tasso) and *Konung Enzo* (King Enzo), the former of which won the prize of the Swedish Academy, were on Italian subjects. *Minnen från Södera* (Reminiscences of the South), a description of his travels, appeared in 1831. This was followed by *Hesperiden* (The Hesperides), a volume of poems and tales. His last work was the poem *Lejonet i Öken* (The Lion in the Wilderness), a eulogy of Napoleon. His life to within a few years of his death, when his literary work at last yielded him an income sufficient for his needs, was almost a constant struggle with want.

Nicaragua (nik.á.rá'gwa). Republic of Central America, bounded on the N by Honduras, on the E by the Caribbean Sea, on the S by Costa Rica, and on the W by the Pacific Ocean. The W and C portion of the country is traversed by mountain chains of the Cordilleran system with elevations up to ab. 6,500 ft.; in the S these disappear, and there is the broad lowland of the Rio San Juan, which extends from Lake Nicaragua to the Caribbean. The E part of the country is a jungle-covered lowland in which rivers are the chief means of communication; no road or railroad has yet crossed the country to the Caribbean coast. Most of the population of Nicaragua is concentrated in the fertile, well-developed lowland extending from Lake Nicaragua NW to the Pacific at Corinto. Agriculture is the chief occupation; the principal food crops are maize, rice, and beans; the chief export crops are coffee, cotton, cacao, and sugar. Bananas were grown extensively on plantations in the Caribbean lowland, but in recent years plant disease has devastated the industry. There is some mining of gold and silver. Nicaragua is traversed by the Inter-American Highway; it has only ab. 400 mi. of railroads. The country was colonized by the Spanish in the 16th century, and declared its independence in 1821, after which it was a member of the Central American Confederation until 1838. It has had a stormy political history, and U.S. Marines were in Nicaragua almost continuously, 1913-33. The population is largely of mixed Spanish and Indian descent. Capital, Managua; area, 57,145 sq. mi.; pop. 1,053,189 (1950).

Nicaragua, Lake. Largest lake of Central America, in SW Nicaragua, connected with Lake Managua by the Tipitapa River. It contains the islands of Zapatera, Ometepe, and Solentiname; source of the San Juan River. During the California gold rush (1850), Cornelius Vanderbilt established a service to transport fortune seekers from New York to California via Lake Nicaragua. The boats leaving New York would enter the San Juan River, Nicaragua, proceed to Lake Nicaragua, then to Lake Managua. The passengers would then disembark and traverse the short land distance to the Pacific Ocean by pack horse, and from there take another boat to the California gold fields. It was, in large part, because of the income from this that Vanderbilt was enabled to make his first major railroad investments. Elevation, ab. 106 ft.; length, ab. 100 mi.; width, ab. 45 mi.; area, ab. 3,089 sq. mi.

Nicaragua Canal. Project for a ship canal between the Pacific Ocean and the Caribbean Sea that would, by crossing Nicaragua, utilize the natural waterway furnished by Lake Nicaragua and the San Juan River. It was much discussed during the 19th century, but finally rejected in favor of the canal through Panama. Partial surveys of the route were made by Americans in 1826 and 1837-38, and more complete ones for the U.S. government in 1872-73. In 1884 a treaty was signed for the construc-

tion of the canal by the U.S. government, but the Senate refused to ratify it. In 1887 the Nicaraguan government granted a new concession for 100 years (confirmed by Costa Rica) to a U.S. firm, and actual work was commenced at San Juan on June 3, 1889. Work practically ceased from lack of funds in December, 1892, and on Aug. 30, 1893, the construction company went into the hands of a receiver. The Nicaragua route, as compared with other proposed canal routes across the isthmus, found much favor among American engineers. The chief objection raised to it was the supposed liability of the canal to injury from earthquakes or volcanic eruptions.

Nicarao (ně.ká.rá'ó). Indian *cacique* (chief), whose tribe (known by his name) occupied territory near a large lake, subsequently named, for him, Lake Nicaragua (*Nicaragua*, meaning, "water of Nicarao").

Nicarao. [Also, **Nicaraguas**.] Nahuatl-speaking Indian tribe which at the time of the Spanish conquest occupied the area between Lake Nicaragua and the Pacific coast of Nicaragua. They were defeated by the Spaniards in 1522, and subsequently vanished as a distinct tribal group. It is thought to have been a migrant group from C Mexico which preceded the Pipil in their spread southward into Central America in pre-conquest times.

Nicaria (ni.kár'ia). See **Icaria**, island.

Nicastro (ně.kás'tró). Town and commune in SW Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Calabria, in the province of Catanzaro, situated near the Gulf of San Eufemia, ab. 15 mi. NW of Catanzaro. It is an agricultural trade center, with the ruins of a medieval castle. It has suffered frequently from earthquakes. Pop. of commune, 24,998 (1936); of town, 16,273 (1936).

Nicator (ni.ká'tór, -tór). See **Seleucus I**.

Nicator, Demetrius. See **Demetrius II** (of Syria).

Niccolini (ně.kó.lé'né), **Giovanni Battista**. b. at San Giuliano, near Pisa, Italy, Oct. 29, 1782; d. at Florence, Sept. 20, 1861. Italian poet and dramatist. He started as an imitator of Alfieri, but soon developed his own, rather heavy but impressive, style. Among his dramas are *Polyxena* (1811), *Nabucco* (1819), *Antonio Foscarini* (1827), and *Arnaldo da Brescia* (1843).

Niccolino (ně.kó.lé'nó), **Messer**. See **Abbate, Niccolò dell'**.

Niccolò ((ně.kó.ló'). Professional name of **Isouard, Nicolo**.

Niccolò de' Lapi (ně.kó.ló' dā lá'pé). Novel by the Marchese d'Azeglio, published in 1841.

Nice (něs). Former countyship, chiefly in what is now SE France, later a province under Sardinia. The W part was ceded to France in 1860, and comprised in the department of Alpes-Maritimes.

Nice. [Ancient name, **Nicaea**; Italian, **Nizza**.] City in SE France, the capital of the department of Alpes-Maritimes, situated on the Mediterranean coast. It is the most important resort on the French Riviera, with many hotels, promenades, entertainment establishments, and famous carnival festivities. It has an art museum, the Musée Masséna, and a casino. Imports include coal, wood, building materials; the most important exports are olive oil and olive-oil products, for which Nice is a chief center of production in France; manufactures include paper, cotton, silk, soap, leather, perfumes, dyes, and liquors. Nice was founded by the Phoenicians, then became a Greek and a Roman city. It changed hands often during the Middle Ages, belonging to Provence, to Savoy, to France, and to various Italian republics. It reverted to France in 1861. 211,165 (1946).

Nice (nis). Anglicized name of **Nicaea**, Asia Minor.

Nice (něs), **Truce of**. Truce concluded at Nice, France, in 1538, between Francis I of France and the emperor Charles V.

Nicene Councils (ni'sén, ni.sén'). See **Nicaea, Councils of**.

Nicene Creed. See **Nicaean Creed**.

Nicephorus I (ni.séf'ó.rus). b. at Seleucia, Pisidia; killed 811. Byzantine emperor (802-811). He was treasurer to the empress Irene, whom he deposed and whose place he took. After sifting a conspiracy to overthrow him, he established himself firmly as emperor. He made treaties (813, 813) with Charlemagne, setting the boundaries of their two empires. He fought (815) unsuccessfully to avoid an annual tribute to Harun-al-

Rashid. In an attempt to suppress the inroads of the Bulgarians, he was surprised and killed by their king, Krum.

Nicephorus II. [Also, **Nicephorus II Phocas** (fō'kās).] b. c.912; assassinated 969. Byzantine emperor (963-969). He was distinguished, both before and after his accession, as a general in wars with the Saracens. When Romanus II died, Nicephorus married his widow, Theophano, and reigned as coemperor with Romanus's sons, Basil II and Constantine VIII. His continuous wars caused him to cut expenses at court and to limit clerical expenditures, with the result that he became extremely unpopular. He was murdered by his nephew John I (John I Zimiskes), who succeeded him, first in Theophano's affections and then on the throne.

Nicephorus III. [Also, **Nicephorus III Botaniates** (bō.tan.i.ā'tēz).] Byzantine emperor (1078-81). A general, he overthrew Michael VII and gained the throne. After a reign filled with debauchery, he quarreled with his chief supporter, Alexius Comnenus, who overthrew him and took the crown as Alexius I.

Nicephorus Bryennius (brī.en'ius). b. at Orestias, in Macedonia; d. after 1137. Byzantine historian; husband of Anna Comnena. He wrote a Byzantine history which was completed by his wife.

Nicephorus Callistus (kāl.is'tus). d. in the middle of the 14th century. Byzantine ecclesiastical historian.

Nicephorus Gregoras (grōg'ō.rās). b. in Asia Minor, 1295; d. c1359. Byzantine historian. He wrote a Byzantine history.

Nicephorus Patriarcha (pā.tri.ār'ka, pat.ri-). b. c758; d. 828. Byzantine historian, patriarch of Constantinople (806-815). An opponent of the iconoclasts, he nevertheless permitted himself to be deposed (815) after the repressive edict of Emperor Leo V against the image worshippers. He wrote a Byzantine history, *Breviarium*, and a chronology.

Nicer (nī'sér). Latin name of the Neckar.

Nicetas (nī.sē'tas). See Saint Ignatius of Constantinople.

Nicetas Acominatus (ak'ō.mi.nā'tus). [Also, **Nicetas Choniates**.] b. in Phrygia, Asia Minor; d. at Nicaea, Bithynia, c1216. Byzantine historian.

Nice Valor, or the Passionate Madman, The. Comedy by John Fletcher and another (possibly Thomas Middleton), printed in 1647, but produced before 1624. In this play is "Hence, all you vain delights," a song which influenced Milton's *Il Penseroso*.

Nichol (nik'ol), **John**. b. Sept. 8, 1833; d. Oct. 11, 1894. Scottish writer and lecturer; son of John Pringle Nichol. He was professor of English literature in Glasgow University from 1862 to 1889. He published *Fragments of Criticism* (1860), *English Composition* (1879), *Byron* (1880) in the *English Men of Letters* series), *The Death of Themistocles*, and *Other Poems* (1881), *American Literature: an Historical Review* (1882), and others.

Nichol, John Pringle. b. at Brechin, Scotland, Jan. 13, 1804; d. near Rothsay, Scotland, Sept. 19, 1859. Scottish astronomer. He wrote *Views of the Architecture of the Heavens* (1838), *The Stellar Universe* (1847), *The Planetary System* (1848-50), and others.

Nicholas (nik'ō.las), **Saint**, d. (probably) Dec. 6, 345 or 352. Bishop of Myra, in Lycia, Asia Minor. He has been adopted as the patron saint of Russia, and is also regarded as the patron saint of seafaring men, thieves, virgins, and children. He is a popular saint of the Greek and Roman churches, and his festival is celebrated December 6. He owes his position as Santa Claus (a corruption of the Dutch Sant Nikolaus) to the legend that he wished to preserve the three daughters of a poor nobleman from dishonor when the father, having no money for marriage portions, was about to force them to support themselves by prostitution. Saint Nicholas threw a purse of gold in at an open window for three nights in succession, thus furnishing a dowry for each daughter. From this incident is said to be derived the custom of placing gifts in the shoes or stockings of children on Saint Nicholas's eve, and attributing the gifts to Santa Claus, whose bulging pack of toys is an extension of the three bags of gold, symbol of Saint Nicholas. The custom has in the U.S. and some other countries been transferred to Christmas.

Nicholas, **Grand Duke**. b. July 27, 1831; d. at Alupka, Crimea, April 13, 1891. Russian general; third son of Czar Nicholas I. He commanded the army of the Danube in the war against Turkey in 1877.

Nicholas I, **Saint**. [Called **Nicholas the Great**.] b. at Rome; d. Nov. 13, 867. Pope from 858 to 867. He maintained the papal authority in dealing with the persistent attempts at divorce by Lothair, king of Lorraine, and resisted the pretentious claims of various bishops. He defended the patriarch Ignatius against the usurper Photius in the see of Constantinople, excommunicating the latter. He maintained the right of bishops to appeal to Rome over their superiors. A letter of his to Boris, king of the newly converted Bulgarians, and answering some of the questions raised by that king, is in existence. He is generally considered to have been one of the great popes of the Middle Ages.

Nicholas II. [Original name, **Gerard of Burgundy**.] b. at Chevon, in Savoy; d. at Florence, July 27, 1061. Pope from 1058 to 1061. He was under the influence of Hildebrand, who was later pope as Gregory VII. Nicholas deposed Benedict X, illegally elected on the death of Stephen X, and reformed the laws regulating papal elections.

Nicholas III. [Original name, **Giovanni Gaetani Orsini**.] b. at Rome, c1216; d. at Soriano, near Viterbo, Italy, Aug. 22, 1280. Pope from 1277 to 1280. He possessed superior talents as a diplomat, although his efforts at promoting reunion with Constantinople ultimately failed. He made several long steps toward eliminating foreign control of Rome; in July, 1278, he established a constitution barring foreigners from holding civil office in Rome. He sent Franciscan missionaries to Persia and China.

Nicholas IV. [Original name, **Girolamo Masci d'Ascoli**.] b. at Ascoli, Italy; d. at Rome, April 4, 1292. Pope from 1288 to 1292. The first Franciscan pope, he sent missions to the East, endeavored to launch a crusade, and granted Sicily to the House of Anjou. He was strongly influenced by the Colonna family.

Nicholas V. [Original name, **Pietro Rainalducci**.] b. in Corvaro, Italy; d. October, 1333. Antipope, elected with the support of Louis the Bavarian (the emperor Louis IV) in opposition to John XXII in 1328. He was deposed in 1330.

Nicholas V. [Original name, **Tommaso Parentucelli**.] b. at Sarzana, Italy, Nov. 15, 1397; d. at Rome, March 24, 1455. Pope from 1447 to 1455. He is noted for his encouragement of learning and art. He negotiated with the emperor Frederick III the Concordat of Vienna (1448) securing recognition of papal rights regarding bishoprics and obtained the submission of the last antipope, Felix V, whom he made a cardinal. His coronation of Frederick III at Rome in 1452 was the last such coronation. During his pontificate, Constantinople fell (1453) to the Turks and was lost to Christendom.

Nicholas I (of Montenegro). [Also, **Nicholas Petrovich**.] b. at Njeguš, Montenegro, Sept. 25, 1841; d. at Antibes, France, March 1, 1921. Prince (1860-1910) and king (1910-18) of Montenegro. He succeeded his uncle Danilo II as prince. He was defeated by Turkey in 1862, but in 1876 and the two years following led his troops victoriously against the Turks, securing a peace from them that almost tripled his realm; the Treaty of Berlin (1878) reduced these accessions to some extent, but Montenegro obtained recognition of its independence and obtained a seaboard. He assumed the title of king in 1910 after having had (1905) a constitution forced from him. His unpopularity grew overwhelming after the failure of Montenegro in the Balkan wars and as an ally of Serbia in World War I. He opposed the union of Montenegro and Serbia (that took place nevertheless in the new state of Yugoslavia) and was deposed (1918) by a national assembly. He wrote poetry, plays, and songs of some merit.

Nicholas I (of Russia). b. near St. Petersburg, June 25, 1796; d. at St. Petersburg, Feb. 18, 1855. Czar of Russia (1825-55); third son of Paul I. He succeeded his brother Alexander I in 1825, carried on wars with Persia (1826-28) and with Turkey (1827-29), suppressed the insurrection of Poland (1830-31), aided Austria in suppressing the Hungarian insurrection in 1849, and commenced war against Turkey in 1853, which in 1854 involved him in

war also with Great Britain and France (the Crimean War). Nicholas, as one of the exponents of the extreme reactionary policy of the Metternich system, suppressed any liberalizing tendencies not only within his government but also in the economic and cultural life of his country; by the end of his reign, Russia was already far behind the rest of Europe in development.

Nicholas II (of Russia). b. at St. Petersburg, May 18, 1868; d. at Ekaterinburg (now Sverdlovsk), Russia, July 17, 1918. Czar of Russia; son of Alexander III whom he succeeded Nov. 1, 1894. He married Princess Alix of Hesse, granddaughter of Queen Victoria, Nov. 26, 1894. He initiated (1899) the first International Peace Conference at the Hague and furthered the construction of the Trans-Siberian Railroad to Vladivostok. His attempts to preserve the autocracy of the Romanovs, however, failed; the defeat of Russia by Japan (1905) and the consequent Revolution of 1905 forced him to grant a constitution allowing representative government. He replaced the temporizing Count Sergei Witte in 1905 with Peter Stolypin as premier in an attempt to restore his absolute power, and he permitted the Duma, or parliament, to die in its own ineffectiveness, while at the same time apparently instituting liberal reforms under Stolypin, albeit unwillingly. World War I widened the rift between the government and the now seething population of the Russian cities, and after Nicholas took personal charge (1915) of the armed forces and left the court and the administration of the government to the empress, who was under the influence of the charlatan Rasputin, the overthrow of the government became inevitable. The military defeats combined with a collapsing economic system to bring about the outbreak. Although he was nominally chief commander of Russian forces, the revolution found him unprotected against the uprising forces. His abdication (March 15, 1917) to a moderate government under Lvov and Kerensky came too late and could not save him from capture by the Bolsheviks, who shot him together with his entire family when Kolchak's counterrevolutionary army advanced toward Ekaterinburg.

Nicholas, Sir Edward. b. April 4, 1593; d. 1669. English statesman, secretary of state to Charles I and Charles II.

Nicholas, George. b. at Williamsburg, Va., c1754; d. in June, 1799. American soldier, pioneer, and politician brother of Wilson Cary Nicholas. He became (1781) a member of the Virginia House of Delegates and was a member of the Virginia convention of 1788, where he supported ratification. He moved (1790) to Kentucky, where he helped draft (1792) the Kentucky constitution and served as the first attorney general of the state. He played a prominent role in supporting and drafting Jefferson's Kentucky resolutions (1793).

Nicholas, Wilson Cary. b. at Williamsburg, Va., Jan. 31, 1761; d. in Albemarle County, Va., Oct. 10, 1820. American soldier and legislator; brother of George Nicholas. He was elected (1799) the U.S. Senate, remaining there until 1804, when he resigned to take the post of collector of the port of Norfolk. He was governor (1814 et seq.) of Virginia.

Nicholas Cully (kul'i), Sir. See Cully, Sir Nicholas.

Nicholas (or Nic) Frog (nik frog). See Frog, Nicholas (or Nic).

Nicholas Gimcrack (jim'krak), Sir. See Gimcrack, Sir Nicholas.

Nicholas Nickleby (nik'1.bi). Novel by Charles Dickens, first published serially during 1838-39, an excellent example of the spontaneous, loosely organized narrative technique of his early writing.

Nicholas of Cusa (ku'za). [German, Nikolaus von Cusa; Latinized, Nicolaus Cusanus; original name, Nikola Chrypsif (or Cryfts) or Krebs.] b. at Kues (Cusa), near Trier, Germany, 1400 or 1401; d. at Todi, Italy, Aug. 11, 1464. German churchman and scholar. At the troubled Council of Basel (1431-49) he worked earnestly for unity of the Christian church, and promoted reform of the calendar. Pope Eugene IV bestowed the red hat of a cardinal upon him in 1448, and in 1450 he was named bishop of Brixen (Bressanone), Italy. Eminently a diplomat, he was appointed a papal legate, and traveled widely, correcting abuses in monasteries and sees, convok-

ing synods, laboring to restore discipline and doctrine, trying to compose the Hussite schism, promoting a crusade against the Turks, mediating for peace between England and France, and working to heal the great schism between the Roman and Byzantine churches. He was active in exposing the false or Isidorian Decretals. Before Copernicus he perceived that the earth moves around the sun, and his philosophy was humanistic, with pantheistic tendencies that anticipated Giordano Bruno. He wrote mathematical and philosophical treatises; his chief work was *De docta ignorantia*.

Nicholas of Damascus (da,mas'kus). [Latin, Nicolaus Damascenus.] b. at Damascus; fl. in the 1st century B.C. Greek historian.

Nicholas of Strasburg (stras'berg). fl. first half of the 14th century. German mystic preacher at Strasburg, Freiburg, and elsewhere. He was appointed by Pope John XXII visitor of the Dominican province of Germany. For vindicating Meister Eckhart, he was excommunicated by Archbishop Heinrich of Cologne, but was reinstated by Pope John.

Nicholas the Great. See Saint Nicholas I.

Nicholasville (nik'6.las.vil). City in C Kentucky, county seat of Jessamine County, in a farming region. It was settled in 1793. Pop. 3,406 (1950).

Nicholls (nik'olz), Francis Redding Tillou. b. at Donaldsonville, La., Aug. 20, 1834; d. Jan. 4, 1912. American Confederate general, jurist, and governor. He was graduated (1855) from West Point, resigned his army commission in 1856, was admitted to the Louisiana bar, and subsequently established his practice at Napoleonville. During the Civil War he rose from the rank of captain to brigadier general in the Confederate army, losing an arm at Winchester and a leg at Chancellorville. Returning to his law practice at Napoleonville, he became active in Democratic politics in Louisiana during the Reconstruction period, serving as governor of a *de facto* government set up after the contested election of 1876. He served a second term from 1883 to 1892. He was chief justice (1892-1904) of the Louisiana supreme court and was associate justice of that court from 1904 to 1911.

Nicholls, Rhoda Holmes. b. at Coventry, England, March 23, 1854; d. at Stamford, Conn., Sept. 7, 1930.

English-American water-color painter. She spent some years in South Africa and elsewhere before coming to the U.S. Among her principal works are *The Scarlet Letter*, *Scorching the Scriptures*, and *Water Lilies*.

Nichols (nik'olz), Anne. American playwright. She is best known as the author of the play *Abie's Irish Rose*. Its continuous Broadway run (1922-27) established a record for unbroken performances anywhere (2,327), later broken (1933 et seq.) by Jack Kirkland and Erskine Caldwell's *Tobacco Road*, and others.

Nichols, Beverley. b. 1899—. English writer. Author of *Prelude* (1920), *Patchwork* (1921), *Self* (1922), *Crazy Pavements* (1927), *The Star Spangled Manner* (1928), *Evenings* (1932; dramatized with E. Knoblock), *For Adults Only* (1932), *Cry Havoc* (1933), *Green Grows the City* (1939), *Men do not Weep* (1941), and *The Stream that Slood Sall*. His plays include *The Stag* (1929), *Avalanche* (1931), and *Floodlight* (1937).

Nichols, Edward Leamington. b. at Leamington, England, Sept. 14, 1854; d. at West Palm Beach, Fla., Nov. 10, 1937. American physicist, professor of physics (1887-1919) at Cornell University. He published *The Galvanometer* (1894), *A Laboratory Manual of Physics and Applied Electricity* (1895; with others), *The Elements of Physics* (1896; with W. S. Franklin), *Outlines of Physics* (1897), and others. He was founder and editor (1893-1912) of the *Physical Review*.

Nichols, Ernest Fox. b. at Leavenworth, Kan., June 1, 1869; d. April 29, 1924. American physicist. He was professor of physics at Colgate University (1892-98) and at Dartmouth College (1898-1903), professor of experimental physics at Columbia University (1903-09), and became president of Dartmouth College in 1909. He was especially known for his work in measuring planetary light and heat. Appointed (1920) head of the Cleveland Nela Research Laboratory, he was named shortly thereafter president of the Massachusetts Institute of Technology but was forced by bad health to decline the appointment.

Nichols, Hobart. [Full name, **Henry Hobart Nichols, Jr.**] b. at Washington, D.C., May 1, 1869—; American landscape painter; brother of Spencer Baird Nichols. He became an associate of the National Academy of Design in 1912, and in 1920 its president. His painting *Moonrise at Ogunquit* is in the Corcoran Gallery at Washington, D.C.

Nichols, John. b. at Islington, near London, Feb. 2, 1745; d. Nov. 26, 1826. English printer and antiquary. He was an apprentice of William Bowyer. He was editor of and contributor to the *Gentleman's Magazine* from 1778 until his death. His *Memoirs of Bowyer*, begun in 1778, were expanded into the *Literary Anecdotes and Illustrations*, a literary history of the 18th century. He also wrote several volumes on the court festivities of the reigns of Elizabeth and James I.

Nichols, John Bowyer Buchanan. b. 1859; d. at Lawford, Essex, England, June 2, 1939. English poet, critic, and anthologist. He was the author of *Inez de Castro*, a Newdigate prize poem, delivered at the Sheldonian Theatre, Oxford, June 13, 1883, and published the same year; *The Mourning Bride* (1896) and *Portrait of a Gentleman* (1897), short stories, both contributed to the *Westminster Gazette*, of which he was art critic; and *Poems* (1943). In 1895 he published *Words and Days* (reprinted 1941, with a preface by Logan Persall Smith), an anthology of prose and poetry, and in 1903 edited *A Little Book of English Sonnets*.

Nichols, Robert. [Full name, **Robert Malise Bowyer Nichols.**] b. at Shanklin, Isle of Wight, Sept. 6, 1893; d. Dec. 17, 1944. English poet and dramatist; son of J. B. Nichols. Author of *Ardors and Endurances* (1917), *The Assault* (1918), *Aurelia* (1920), and *Fisbo* (1934); poems; *Under the Yew* (1928), a short novel; *Guilty Souls* (1922), *Twenty Below* (1927), and *Wings Over Europe* (1929), plays; and of *The Budded Branch* (1918), *The Smile of the Sphinx* (1920), *Fantastica* (1923), and *Golgotha and Company* (1928), prose. He edited an *Anthology of War Poetry: 1914-1918* (1943). Among his best-known poems are *Fulfillment*, *The Pilgrim*, *Nearer*, and *By the Wood*.

Nichols, Spencer Baird. b. at Washington, D.C., Feb. 13, 1875; d. at Kent, Conn., Aug. 27, 1950. American muralist, portrait painter, and illustrator; brother of Hobart Nichols. He illustrated numerous books, including *The Happy Prince* (1923) and *The Last Voyage* (1930). He was a member of the National Academy of Design.

Nichols, Thomas. b. in Pembrokeshire, Wales, 1820; d. at London, May 14, 1879. English writer. He was one of the founders of the University of Wales. He published *The Pedigree of the English People* (1868) and others.

Nichols Hills. Town in C Oklahoma, in Oklahoma County; a northern residential suburb of Oklahoma City. 2,606 (1950).

Nicholson (nik'ol.sən), Ben. b. at Denham, England, 1894—. English painter and sculptor, a leading member of the international geometrical abstract school. The majority of his paintings and reliefs are titled merely *Painting or Relief*.

Nicholson, Francis. b. Nov. 12, 1655; d. at London, March 5, 1728. British colonial official. He was lieutenant governor, under Sir Edmund Andros, of the province composed of the colonies north of Chesapeake Bay (1686-89), and represented Andros at New York. He was lieutenant governor of Virginia (1690-94), and governor of Maryland (1694-98), of Virginia (1698-1705), of Acadia (1713-17), and of South Carolina (1720-25). He returned to England in 1725.

Nicholson, James. b. at Chestertown, Md., c1736; d. Sept. 2, 1804. American naval officer in the Revolutionary War; brother of Samuel Nicholson. He was named (1776) a captain in the Continental navy, subsequently becoming its top-ranking captain and senior officer. He subsequently settled at New York, where he served (1801-04) as commissioner of loans.

Nicholson, James William Augustus. b. at Dedham, Mass., March 10, 1821; d. at New York, Oct. 28, 1887. American admiral; grandson of Samuel Nicholson. He entered the navy in 1838, and served with distinction during the Civil War, having charge of the monitor *Manhattan* under David G. Farragut at the battle of Mobile Bay in 1864.

Nicholson, John. b. at Dublin, Dec. 11, 1821; d. after the storming of Delhi, India, Sept. 23, 1857. English soldier. He entered the service of the East India Company in 1839, and in 1840 was ordered to Afghanistan, where he was imprisoned two years later. He served in the Sikh wars in 1845 and 1848, and against the Sepoy Mutiny of 1857.

Nicholson, John. Original name of **Lambert, John.**

Nicholson, Meredith. b. at Crawfordsville, Ind., Dec. 9, 1866; d. at Indianapolis, Ind., Dec. 21, 1947. American novelist and diplomat. He was U.S. minister to Paraguay (1933-34), Venezuela (1935-38), and Nicaragua (1938-41). Author of a volume of poetry, *Short Flights* (1891), and the essay collections *The Provincial American* (1913), *The Valley of Democracy* (1918), and *The Man in the Street* (1921). His other works include *The Main Chance* (1903), *The House of a Thousand Candles* (1905), *The Port of Missing Men* (1907), *The Lords of High Decision* (1909), *A Hoosier Chronicle* (1912), *Blacksheep! Blacksheep!* (1920), *Broken Barriers* (1922), *The Hope of Happiness* (1923), and *The Cavalier of Tennessee* (1928).

Nicholson, Samuel. b. in Maryland, 1743; d. at Charlestown, Mass., Dec. 29, 1811. American naval officer during the Revolutionary War; brother of James Nicholson. He was named (1776) a captain in the Continental navy, subsequently commanding the *Dolphin* and the *Deane*. In 1794, upon the formation of the new U.S. navy, he received his commission as captain and became the navy's second-ranking senior officer.

Nicholson, Seth Barnes. b. at Springfield, Ill., Nov. 12, 1891—. American astronomer. As astronomer (1915 et seq.) at Mount Wilson Observatory, Pasadena, Calif., he discovered the ninth, tenth, and eleventh satellites of Jupiter. He is a specialist in solar astronomy and stellar radiation. Coauthor of *The Magnetic Polarity of Sunspots* (1919), *Magnetic Observations of Sunspots 1917-1924* (1938), and other works.

Nicholson, Thomas. b. at Woodburn, Ontario, Canada, Jan. 27, 1862; d. at Mt. Vernon, Iowa, March 7, 1944. American Methodist bishop, president (1921-32) of the Anti-Saloon League.

Nicholson, William. b. at London, 1753; d. there, May 21, 1815. English physicist and chemist. He published *Introduction to Natural Philosophy* (1781), *A Dictionary of Practical and Theoretical Chemistry* (1808), and others. In 1800 he discovered the decomposition of water by electrolysis. *Nicholson's Journal*, the earliest English journal of natural philosophy and chemistry, was begun in 1797.

Nicholson, William. b. Dec. 25, 1781; d. at Edinburgh, Aug. 16, 1844. Scottish portrait painter, one of the founders and the first secretary of the Scottish Academy. He etched portraits of Sir Walter Scott, Robert Burns, and other distinguished Scotsmen of the day.

Nicholson, Sir William. b. at Newark, Nottinghamshire, England, 1872; d. May 16, 1949. English painter and wood engraver, noted for his impressionistic portraits, his book illustrations, and his caricatures of prominent people. Among his principal works are *Girl with the Tattered Gloves* (Oxford) and *Walter Greaves* (Manchester). The books he illustrated include *The Square Book of Animals* (1896), *An Almanac of Twelve Sports* (1898), and *London Types* (1898).

Nicholson, Sir William Gustavus. [Title, 1st Baron *Nicholson of Roundhay*.] b. March 2, 1845; d. 1918. English soldier.

Nicholson's Neck. Locality in Natal, South Africa, a few miles N of Ladysmith. Here abt. 1,000 British soldiers were captured (Oct. 30, 1899) by the Boers.

Nicias (nish'ias). Executed in Sicily, 413 B.C. Athenian general and politician, after the death of Pericles (429 B.C.) chief leader of the aristocratic faction at Athens in the Peloponnesian War, opposed by Cleon. He arranged (421) the Peace of Nicias with Sparta, envisaging a 50-year truce, but broken almost immediately. He commanded the unsuccessful expedition against Syracuse (415-413), where he was captured and executed. The failure of the expedition has traditionally been laid to Nicias's extreme caution; he delayed a retreat, because of fear occasioned by an eclipse of the sun, and was

stranded when the Athenian fleets were soon afterward defeated.

Nicias, Peace of. See under **Nicias**.

Nicias of Athens (ath'enz). Greek painter, a contemporary of Praxiteles. When Praxiteles was asked which of his works in marble he valued most, he is said to have answered, "Those on which Nicias has set his mark"; and Pliny explains this expression by the comment, "So much importance did Praxiteles attach to the circumlution (covering of color) applied by Nicias." This passage was for a long time the principal foundation for the theory that the Greeks painted their statues, which is now confirmed by the works themselves.

Nick (nik). A pseudonym of **Mirabeau**, Comtesse de.

Nick Bottom (nik bot'qm). See **Bottom**, **Nick**.

Nick Carter (nik kār'ter). Name of the detective hero of numerous dime novels published c1880 *et seq.*, purportedly written by Nick Carter himself. The character is said to have been invented by John R. Coryell (1848-1924) but other writers, including T. C. Harbaugh and F. V. R. Dey, carried on the series through some 1,000 books published by Street and Smith.

Nick of the Woods; or, **The Jibbenainosay** (jib.e.nā'-nō.sā). Novel by Robert Montgomery Bird, published in 1837.

Nicobar (nik.ō.bār'). Great. See **Great Nicobar**.

Nicobarese (nik'ō.bār.ēz', -ēs'). Mongoloid people of the Nicobar Islands S of Burma; they number ab. 12,450. They are divided into 13 tribes speaking several dialects; that of the central Nicobars has been classed as a Mon-Khmer language. The Nicobarese raise pigs and coconuts, bartering the latter to traders for rice, cloth, and other necessities. One of the tribes, the Shompen, differs considerably in language and culture from the others.

Nicobar Islands. [Also, **Nicobars** (nik.ō.bārz').] Group of islands in the Bay of Bengal, S of the Andaman Islands, ab. 900 mi. E of Ceylon. They are a possession of the Union of India, and a dependency of the Andaman Islands. The largest island is Great Nicobar. The main export product of the islands is copra. Area, ab. 635 sq. mi.; pop. 12,452 (1941).

Nicodé (nē.kō.dā). **Jean Louis**, b. near Posen (Poznań), Aug. 12, 1853; d. at Dresden, Oct. 5, 1919. German pianist and composer. From 1878 to 1885 he was a teacher in the Dresden Conservatory. His best-known works are a set of symphonic variations for orchestra; *Das Meer*, a symphonic ode for solo, male chorus, orchestra, and organ; and *Maria Stuart*, a symphonic poem.

Nicodemus (nik.ō.dē'mus). In New Testament history, a member of the Sanhedrin, a disciple who visited Jesus by night as an inquirer (John, iii. 1-21). After the death of Jesus he contributed a mixture of aloes and myrrh for anointing the dead body. A *Gospel of Nicodemus* is among the noncanonical books called the Pseudepigraphia.

Nicodemus Boffin (bof'in). See **Boffin**, **Nicodemus**.

Nicol (nik'ol). **Erskine**, b. at Leith, Scotland, July 3, 1825; d. at Feltham, England, March 8, 1904. British genre painter. He studied at the Trustees Academy, Edinburgh, lived at Dublin (c1845-49), and removed from Edinburgh to London in 1863. Many of his works have been engraved.

Nicol, William, b. at Dumbarton, in Annan parish, Scotland, c1744; d. probably at Edinburgh, April 21, 1797. Scottish schoolmaster, friend of Robert Burns, and the "Willie" of Burns's well-known drinking song *Willie Brew'd a Peck o' Maut* (1789).

Nicol, William, b. c1768; d. at Edinburgh, Sept. 2, 1851. British inventor and physicist. In 1828 he invented the prism for polarizing light, named after him the Nicol prism, or Nicol.

Nicola (nē.kō'lā). **Enrico De**. See **De Nicola**, **Enrico**.

Nicola (nik'ō.lā). **Enrico**, b. probably in France, 1717; d. at Alexandria, Va., Aug. 9, 1807. American Revolutionary soldier, merchant, and editor. He emigrated (c1766) to Philadelphia after a military career in Europe, established himself as a merchant, and edited (1769) *The American Magazine*, or *General Repository*. During the Revolutionary War he held (1777 *et seq.*) the rank of colonel and performed valuable services in the training and instruction of recruits. He is remembered also for his proposal (1782) that Washington take the helm of an American monarchy.

Nicolai (nē.kō.lī), **Christoph Friedrich**, b. at Berlin, March 18, 1733; d. there, Jan. 6, 1811. German author and bookseller. He edited the periodical *Allgemeine deutsche Bibliothek*, and wrote *Anekdoten von Friedrich II* (1785-92); also the novel *Leben und Meinungen des Herrn Magisters Sebaldus Nothanker* (1773-76), which was enormously popular and established him, for all practical purposes, as the leader of the literary group opposing the Sturm und Drang movement. He directed at J. G. von Herder his *Eyn Feyner Kleynen Almanach* (1777-78) and thought to kill off Goethe's Werther with the parody *Die Freuden des jungen Werthers* (1775). Goethe retorted in the *Xenien*, and pilloried Nicolai in *Faust* as the unmentionable "Proktophantasmist." Nicolai was associated with Lessing and Moses Mendelssohn in the publication (1759-65) of the famous *Literaturbriefe*. Ludwig Tieck wrote stories for Nicolai's *Straussfedern* (1795-98). Nicolai did valuable biographical studies of some 18th-century writers, such as Ewald von Kleist (1760), Thomas Abbt (1867), and Justus Möser (1797).

Nicolai, Otto. [Full name, **Carl Otto Ehrenfried Nicolai**.] b. at Königsberg, in East Prussia, June 9, 1810; d. May 11, 1849. German composer and conductor. He founded (1842) the Philharmonic concerts at Vienna during the period (1841-47) when he was *Kapellmeister* (choirmaster) of the court opera there. His chief work, a comic opera, *Die lustigen Weiber von Windsor* (Eng. trans., *The Merry Wives of Windsor*), was produced in 1849. He wrote several other operas, a mass, symphony, piano pieces, songs, and other works.

Nicolaier (nē.kō.lī'ēr), **Arthur**, b. at Cosel (Koźle), in Upper Silesia, Feb. 4, 1862-; German physician. He discovered (1884) the tetanus bacillus, and introduced uterופן (1894) and cinchophen (1908), using the trade name of Atophan for the treatment of gout and rheumatism.

Nicolas (nē.kō.lā), **Ernest**. Original name of **Nicolini**.

Nicolas (nik'ō.lās), **Sir Nicholas Harris**. [Generally known as **Sir Harris Nicolas**.] b. March 10, 1799; d. near Boulogne, France, Aug. 3, 1848. English antiquary and historian. He published *Notitia Historica* (1824; republished as *The Chronology of History*, 1833-38), *Synopsis of the Peage of England* (1825), *History of the Orders of Knighthood of the British Empire* (1841-42), and *Despatches and Letters of Admiral Lord Viscount Nelson* (1844-46).

Nicolaus Cusanus (nik.ō.lā'us kū.zā'nus). Latinized name of **Nicholas of Cusa**.

Nicolaus Oresmus (nik.ō.lā'us ō.rez'mus). Latinized name of **Oresme**, **Nicôle**.

Nicolay (nik'ō.lā), **John George**, b. in Germany, Feb. 26, 1832; d. Sept. 26, 1901. American author, private secretary (1860-65) to Abraham Lincoln and joint author with John Hay, his cosecretary, of *Life of Abraham Lincoln* (10 vols., 1890). He was also editor, with Hay, of *Lincoln's Complete Works* (1894).

Nicolet (nik'ō.lā'; French, nē.kō.lē). Town in SE Quebec, Canada, on the S bank of the St. Lawrence River, S of Three Rivers (Trois Rivières), 4,084 (1951).

Nicolet (nē.kō.lē), **Jean**, b. at Cherbourg, France, 1598; drowned in the St. Lawrence River, Nov. 1, 1642. French explorer, noted as the discoverer of Lake Michigan and what is now Wisconsin. Accompanying Samuel de Champlain to New France, he lived for two years among the Indians on Allumette Island in the Ottawa River. He was later sent by Champlain to live among the Nipissing Indians, for whom he became official interpreter. Subsequently he became official interpreter for Canada, establishing his headquarters at Three Rivers (Trois Rivières), Quebec. Researches which commenced in the middle of the 19th century have disclosed that on a voyage made in 1634 Nicolet became the first known white man to visit Lake Michigan and Wisconsin.

Nicolette (nē.kō.lē), **Aucassin et**. See **Aucassin et Nicolette**.

Nicolini (nē.kō.lē'nē). [Original name, **Ernest Nicolas**.] b. at St.-Malo, France, Feb. 23, 1834; d. at Pau, France, Jan. 19, 1898. French operatic tenor. He married Adeline Patti in 1886.

Nicol Jarvie (nik'ol jār'vī). See **Jarvie**, **Nicol**.

Nicoll (nik'ol), **Robert**, b. at Auchtergaven, Perthshire, Scotland, Jan. 7, 1814; d. near Edinburgh, Dec. 7, 1847. Scottish poet and editor. He was author of *Il Zingaro*

(1833), a passionate love story in prose, and of more than 140 poems, published (1835, 1844) as *Songs and Lyrics*. Among his best-known poems are *We are Brethren a', Thoughts of Heaven, and Death*.

Nicoll, Sir William Robertson. [Pseudonym, **Claudius Clear.**] b. at Lumsden, Scotland, Oct. 10, 1851; d. at London, May 4, 1923. British author and editor. He was first editor (and also the founder) of the *British Weekly* and the *Bookman* in 1886, and of the *British Monthly* in 1900. Among his works are *Literary Anecdotes of the Nineteenth Century* (1895-96; with T. J. Wise), *James Macdonell* (1890), *Letters on Life* (1901), *A Garden of Nuts* (1905), *The Key of the Blue Closet* (1906), *Life of Ian MacLaren* (1908), and others.

Nicoll (nē.kō.le), Charles Jean Henri. b. at Rouen, France, Sept. 21, 1866; d. at Tunis, Africa, Feb. 28, 1936. French physician and bacteriologist. He became (1903) professor and director of the Pasteur Institute at Tunis. He was the first to show that serum from a patient convalescing from the measles would protect a susceptible individual from that disease and that the convalescent typhus and undulant fever serum has the same effect in those diseases. He discovered that grippé is due to a filtrable virus. He demonstrated that the blood of typhus fever patients is infectious and in 1909 indicated that typhus fever is transmitted from patient to patient by the bite of the body louse. He was awarded (1928) the Nobel prize for physiology and medicine for his work on typhus.

Nicollot (nē.kō.le), Joseph Nicolas. b. at Cluses, Savoie, France, July 24, 1786; d. at Washington, D.C., Sept. 11, 1843. French mathematician and explorer in America. Active in the study of mathematics and astronomy at Paris, he became professor of mathematics at the Collège Louis-le-Grand. He emigrated (1832) to New Orleans, subsequently became interested in exploration through his association with the Chouteau family at St. Louis, and made (1836) his first expedition, an effort to reach the headwaters of the Mississippi. He led (1838) a government expedition for surveying the upper Missouri, and a second one in 1839.

Nicolls (nik'olz), Matthias. b. at Plymouth, England, March 29, 1626; d. c.1687. English colonial administrator. He came to the American colonies in 1664, and, when New York came under British rule, was appointed provincial secretary, serving in that post until 1680 (except for the years 1673-74). He served (1671-72, 1674-75) as mayor of New York City and in 1683 was speaker of the first provincial assembly.

Nicolls, Richard. b. at Amptfield, Bedfordshire, England, 1624; d. in the battle of Southwold Bay, England, May 28, 1672. First English colonial governor of New York. He served under the royal standard in the English Civil War, and was appointed gentleman of the bedchamber to the Duke of York (later James II) at the Restoration. He was chief of the commission sent to New England to organize an attack on the colony of New Netherlands in 1664, and on the surrender of the Dutch in that year became governor of the conquered province, which he renamed New York from his patron, the Duke of York. He returned to England in 1667, and when war broke out against the Dutch served as a naval volunteer. He fell in the battle with Admiral M. A. de Ruyter on May 28, 1672.

Nicosi (nē.kō.lō'sē). Village in Sicily, at the S foot of Mount Etna: the usual starting point for ascents of Etna.

Nicolson (nik'ol.sən), Harold. b. at Tehran, Persia (now Iran), 1886-. English diplomat, writer, and critic. He married (1913) V. M. Sackville-West. He was a member of the delegation to the Peace Conference of 1919, and served in embassies at Madrid (1910) and Constantinople (1911), and at legations at Tehran (1925) and Berlin (1927). He joined the editorial staff of the *London Evening Standard* (1930). He served as a National Labour member of Parliament (1935-45), and was parliamentary secretary in the ministry of information (1940-41), and governor of the British Broadcasting Corporation (1941-46). Author of biographies and critical works including *Paul Verlaine* (1921), *Tennyson* (1923), *Byron* (1924), *Swinburne* (1926), *The Development of English Biography* (1927), *Sir Arthur Nicolson, Bart., First Lord Carnock* (1930; published in America under the title *Portrait of a Diplomat*), *The*

New Spirit in Literature (1931), *Curzon: The Last Phase* (1934), and *Peacemaking, 1919* (1930). Among his novels are *Sweet Waters* (1921) and *Public Faces* (1932).

Nicolson, James Brindley. b. 1917; d. 1944. English aviator; cousin of Harold Nicolson. He was the first fighter pilot to receive the Victoria Cross in World War II (for unusual heroism in shooting down, on Aug. 16, 1940, a German airplane despite the burning of his own craft and severe wounds).

Nicomachean Ethics (nik.kom.a.kē'an). Ethical treatise by Aristotle, believed to be a series of his lectures edited by his son.

Nicomède (nē.kō.med). Tragedy by Pierre Corneille, produced in 1650 or 1651.

Nicomedia (nik.ō.mē'di.a). An ancient name of Izmit.

Nicopolis (nik.pō'lis, nī-). See also under **Emmaus**, Palestine.

Nicopolis. Ancient city in Cappadocia, Asia Minor, founded by Pompey to commemorate his victory there over Mithridates VI in 66 B.C.

Nicopolis. In ancient geography, a city in Epirus, Greece, situated on the Gulf of Arta. It was founded by Octavian (later the emperor Augustus) in commemoration of his victory at Actium in 31 B.C. The site contains many Roman antiquities.

Nicopolis. Ancient city near Alexandria, Egypt, founded (24 B.C.) by Augustus to commemorate his defeat of Antony.

Nicopolis. Ancient city N of what is now Trnovo, Bulgaria, founded by Trajan to commemorate his defeat of the Dacians (104-106 A.D.). The modern city of Nikopol stands on the same site.

Nicosia (nik.ō.sē'a). City in N central Cyprus, situated in the interior of the island: capital of the crown colony of Cyprus. It is the chief city and trade center of the island, and has small-scale textile industries. The city originated in ancient times, and has passed successively under Roman, Byzantine, Arab, Crusader, Venetian, Turkish, and British rule. 38,669 (est. 1951).

Nicosia (nē.kō.zē'a). Town and commune in SW Italy, on the island of Sicily, in the province of Enna, situated above the Salso River, NE of Enna: an agricultural trade center, with nearby stone quarries. It has a castle of Norman origin, and a 14th-century cathedral. In World War II, it was entered by the Allies on July 29, 1943. Repairs of bomb damage sustained in World War II have been carried out or are under way on the churches of Santa Croce, San Michele, San Salvatore, and San Vincenzo, and the Chiesa del Carmine; the cathedral was not damaged. Pop. of commune, 17,479 (1936); of town, 15,382 (1936).

Nicot (nē.kō), Jean. [Title, *Sieur de Villemain.*] b. at Nîmes, France, 1530; d. at Paris, May 5, 1600. French diplomat and scholar. He introduced (1560) the use of tobacco from Portugal, where he was ambassador (1559-61), into France. Nicotine and the plant genus *Nicotiana* were named for him.

Nicotera (nē.kō.tā.rā), Baron **Giovanni.** b. at San Biase, Calabria, Italy, Sept. 9, 1828; d. at Vico Equense, near Naples, Italy, June 13, 1894. Italian politician. He became in his youth a member of the Young Italy movement, participated in the rising in Calabria in 1848, and afterward served under Mazzini and Garibaldi. He was minister of the interior (1876-77, 1891-92).

Nicoya (nē.kō.yā), Gulf of. Arm of the Pacific Ocean SE of the peninsula of Nicoya, Costa Rica.

Nicoya Peninsula. Peninsula in W Costa Rica, bounded by the Gulf of Nicoya and the Pacific Ocean.

Nicteroy or Nictheroy (nē.tē.roi'). See **Niterói**.

Nicuesa (nē.kwā'sē), Diego de. b. at Baëza, Spain, c.1465; d. probably in March, 1511. Spanish conquistador. He went to Hispaniola in 1502, was subsequently agent of the colonists in Spain, and in 1508 was empowered to conquer and govern a region (then known as Castilla del Oro) comprising the coast of the Isthmus of Panama and Central America from the Gulf of Darien to Cape Gracias á Dios; at the same time Alonso de Ojeda received the adjoining province. Nicuesa left Santo Domingo about January, 1510, with five vessels and 650 (or, some accounts say, 785) men. He lost his larger ships, was wrecked, and endured terrible sufferings at Nombre de Dios, Panama; only 100 men survived. Colmenares, on

his way with reinforcements for Nieuesa, touched at Antigua, where Ojeda's colony had been left without a commander. The colonists sent messages to Nieuesa, offering to accept him as governor, but he acted in such an overbearing manner that on his arrival at Antigua the colonists rebelled. He was forced to sail away in an unseaworthy ship, and was never heard of again.

Nidaros (nē'dā.rōs). Medieval name of Trondheim.

Nidd (nīd). Small river in C England, in the West Riding of Yorkshire. It rises near the West Riding-North Riding border and flows SE to the river Ouse.

Nidhug (nēd'hūg). [Also, Nithhogg.] In Old Norse mythology, a dragon which lies in Niflheim forever gnawing at the root of Yggdrasil, the world tree.

Nidwalden (nē't'vāld.ən). [French, Nidwald (nēd.vāld).] Half-canton of the canton of Unterwalden, in C Switzerland, comprising the NE part of the canton. Capital, Stans; area, 112 sq. mi.; pop. 19,389 (1950).

Niebuhr (nē'bōr). **Barthold Georg**. b. at Copenhagen, Aug. 27, 1776; d. at Bonn, Prussia, Jan. 2, 1831. German historian, philologist, and critic; son of Karstens Niebuhr. He was in the civil service of Denmark until 1806 and in that of Prussia (1806-10), lecturer at the University of Berlin, Prussian ambassador at Rome (1816-23), and lecturer at the University of Bonn (1823 et seq.). His chief work, *Römische Geschichte* (3 vols., 1811-32; Eng. trans., by Julius Hare and Connop Thirlwall), on the earlier history of Rome, produced a revolution in the study of Roman history; it was based on the study of institutions and relied on comparison with fact in place of traditional and distorted story. His researches among old library manuscripts brought to light the *Institutes of Gaius*, a formerly lost treatise on Roman law, and fragments of Cicero and Livy, among others. His *Kleine Schriften* were published 1828-43. See his correspondence in *Lebensnachrichten* (1838; Eng. trans. by Winkworth, 1832).

Niebuhr, Helmut Richard. b. at Wright City, Mo., Sept. 3, 1894-. American clergyman; brother of Reinhold Niebuhr. He has been professor of Christian ethics (1938 et seq.) at Yale Divinity School. Author of *The Kingdom of God in America* (1937), and other works.

Niebuhr, Karsten. b. at Lidingsworth, Germany, March 17, 1733; d. at Meldorf, Germany, April 26, 1815. German traveler in Arabia and the East (1761-67). He was the only survivor of a party of five explorers commissioned by Frederick V of Denmark. He wrote *Beschreibung von Arabien* (1774-78).

Niebuhr, Reinhold. b. at Wright City, Mo., June 21, 1892-. American Protestant clergyman and theologian; brother of Helmut Richard Niebuhr. Ordained (1915) in the ministry of the Evangelical Synod of North America, he was pastor (1915-28) at Detroit, Mich., and has been professor of applied Christianity (1930 et seq.) and dean (1950 et seq.) at the Union Theological Seminary. Politically a liberal of leftist tendency, he has striven, during his Detroit pastorate and afterward, for reform of political and economic abuses; he is a member of the Liberal Party of New York and prominent in Americans for Democratic Action. His religious message is opposed, however, to the liberal Protestant view. Niebuhr holds that man is by nature sinful and must work constantly and continually for redemption, which will depend finally on the goodness of God and not of man. Author of *Does Civilization Need Religion?* (1927), *Leaves from the Notebook of a Tamed Cynic* (1929), *Moral Man and Immoral Society* (1932), *Beyond Tragedy* (1937), *The Nature and Destiny of Man* (2 vols., 1941, 1943), *The Children of Light and the Children of Darkness* (1944), *Discerning the Signs of the Times* (1945), *The Irony of American History* (1952), and other books.

Niecks (nēks). **Frederick**. b. at Düsseldorf, Germany, Feb. 3, 1845; d. at Edinburgh, June 24, 1924. British violinist and musicologist, resident at Edinburgh, where he taught (1891-1914) at the university. He established (1901) the Musical Education Society. He wrote a *Dictionary of Musical Terms* (1884).

Niederbayern (nē'dér.bl.ērən). German name of Lower Bavaria.

Niederbronn-les-Bains (nē'dér.bron.lā.bān). Town in E France, in the department of Bas-Rhin, ab. 25 mi. N

of Strasbourg. It is a health resort with mineral springs. The town was damaged in World War II. 3,491 (1946).

Niederdeutschland (nē'dér.doich.lānt). German name of Lower Germany.

Niedere Tauern (nē'dē.rə.tou'érn). See **Tauern**, Niedere.

Niederlande (nē'dér.lān.dē). German name of the Netherlands.

Niederle (nē'dér.le). **Lubor**. b. 1885; d. 1944. Czechoslovak scholar. Educated at Charles University, at Prague, he became an internationally recognized authority on Slavic antiquities, and was professor at Charles University from 1891 to 1929.

Niedermendig (nē'dér.men.dīh). Place in W Germany, W of Coblenz. It is noted for its quarries of basaltic lava.

Niedermeyer (nē'dér.ml.ēr). **Louis**. b. at Nyon, Switzerland, April 27, 1802; d. at Paris, March 14, 1861. Swiss composer of sacred music, and of melodies for the poems of Alphonse de Lamartine, Victor Hugo, Émile Deschamps, and others.

Niederösterreich (nē'dér.ēs'tēr.rīk). German name of Lower Austria.

Niedersachsen (nē'dér.zāk.sən). German name of Saxony, Lower.

Nieder Selters (nē'dér.zel'tērs). See **Selters**, Nieder.

Niederwäld (nē'dér.vālt). Spur of the Taunus Mountains, situated in Germany, near the Rhine, opposite Bingen. It rises to the height of 1,080 ft. above sea level. A national monument was erected on it in commemoration of the German triumph over France in 1870-71, and of the foundation of the second German Empire.

Niehaus (nē'hous). **Charles Henry**. b. at Cincinnati, Ohio, Jan. 24, 1855; d. 1935. American sculptor. Among his works are the statue of President Garfield at Cincinnati, Ohio; the Hohemann statue and monument at Washington, D.C.; statues of Moses and Gibbon in the Congressional Library, Washington, D.C.; and the equestrian statue of Saint Louis commissioned for the Louisiana Purchase Exposition at St. Louis in 1904.

Nieh Jung-chen (nye' jūng'chen'). b. in Szechuan, China, c1898. Chinese Communist general in North China. He studied chemical engineering (1920) in France and military science (1924) in Russia. He became (1937) commander in chief of the anti-Japanese Shansi-Chahar-Hopei border region and spearheaded the Communist capture (1949) of Peiping (Peking), becoming mayor of the city, garrison commander of the Peiping-Tientsin area, and deputy chief of staff of the Chinese Communist army.

Niel (nyel). Town in N Belgium, in the province of Antwerp, on the Rupel River S of Antwerp; agricultural trade; ceramics industry. 10,804 (1947).

Niel, Adolphe. b. at Muret, France, Oct. 4, 1802; d. at Paris, Aug. 13, 1869. French marshal. He distinguished himself in the Crimean War (particularly at the siege of Sevastopol in 1855), and in the battles of Magenta and Solferino in 1859. He was minister of war (1867-69) and attempted to carry through a program that would prepare France for the war with Prussia, which he saw as inevitable. Modifications of his program by the legislature did not permit his full conception to be brought into being, but he did have the chassepot rifle made standard equipment and saw, at least on paper, the creation of a national guard. He died before the war actually broke out.

Niel Blane (nēl blān). See **Blane**, Niel.

Nielsens (nēl'sen). **Alice**. b. at Nashville, Tenn., June 7, 1876; d. at New York, March 8, 1943. American soprano. She made her Covent Garden debut (1903) as Zelina in *Don Giovanni*, was a member (1909-13) of the Boston Opera Company, and made guest appearances with the Metropolitan Opera Company, New York. She starred in Victor Herbert's *The Fortune Teller* and *The Singing Girl*.

Nielsen, Carl August. b. on the island of Fyn, Denmark, June 9, 1805; d. at Copenhagen, Oct. 2, 1931. Danish composer. He was conductor of the music society, and director (1914 et seq.) of the Conservatory at Copenhagen. Among his compositions are five symphonies, including *The Four Temperaments*; the operas *Saul and David* (1903) and *Masquerade* (1917); and the orchestral fantasy *Pan and Syrinx* (1926). He also composed a

violin concerto, violin sonatas, string quartets, choruses, ballads, songs, and piano selections.

Niemann (ně'mán), **Albert**. b. at Erxleben, near Magdeburg, Germany, Jan. 15, 1831; d. at Berlin, Jan. 13, 1917. German tenor singer. He first went on the stage as an actor in 1849. His musical talent was discovered, and he was sent to Paris, through the patronage of the king of Hanover, to study with Duprez. He was successful in Wagner's operas and in heroic parts.

Niemann, Albert. b. at Berlin, Feb. 23, 1880; d. there, March 22, 1921. German pediatrician. He studied the metabolism and nutrition of nurslings and described (1914) a rare disease, marked by anemia, enlargement of liver, spleen, and lymph nodes and mental retardation, known as Niemann-Pick's disease.

Niembsch von Strehlenau (němsh' fon shtrá'lgə.nou), **Nikolaus**. See **Lenau, Nikolaus**.

Niemcewicz (nyem.tse'vích), **Julian Ursyn**. b. at Skoki, Lithuania, 1758; d. at Paris, April 21, 1841. Polish poet, novelist, historian, and dramatist. An aide and adviser to Thaddeus Kosciuszko, he shared his imprisonment (1794 et seq.) at St. Petersburg. He later went to the U.S., where he married Mrs. Livingston Kean of New York. Returning (1807) to Poland, he participated (1830) in revolutionary activity and was exiled. Among his works are *Historical Songs of the Poles* (1816) and *History of the Reign of King Sigismund III of Poland* (3 vols., 1819).

Niemen (nye'men). Polish name of the **Neman**.

Niemeyer (ně'miér), **August Hermann**. b. at Halle, Germany, Sept. 1, 1754; d. at Magdeburg, Germany, July 7, 1828. German theologian, sacred poet, and writer on pedagogics. He became chancellor and rector perpetuus at the University of Halle in 1808, and was made a member of the consistory at Magdeburg in 1816. Among his works are *Charakteristik der Bibel* (5 vols., 1775-82), *Grundsätze der Erziehung und des Unterrichts* (1796), and *Religiöse Gedichte* (1814).

Niemöller (ně'mölér), **Martin**. b. at Lippstadt, Germany, Jan. 14, 1892—r. German Protestant religious leader. A submarine commander in World War I, he subsequently studied theology and became (1931) minister at Dahlem, a suburb of Berlin. Though himself an ardent nationalist and an ex-member of the Nazi party, in 1933 he organized the ministers of the Confessional Church against the Nazis because of their attempts to destroy Christianity and to substitute their pagan religion. He was held (1938-45) in a concentration camp. He wrote *Vom U-Boot zur Kanzel* (1934; autobiography), *Der Weg ins Freie* (1946), and *Deutsche Schuld, Not und Hoffnung* (1946).

Niemzowitch (nyem.tsó'vích), **Aron**. See **Nimzovitch, Aron**.

Nienburg an der Weser (něn'bürk än dér vā'zér). [Also, **Nienburg**.] Town in NW Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Lower Saxony, British Zone, formerly in the province of Hanover, Prussia, on the Weser River ab. 28 mi. NW of Hanover. It has chemical, glass, and paper industries, sugar refineries, and dairies. There is a Gothic church of the 15th century, and a *Rathaus* (town hall) of the 16th century. Buildings of interest to tourists were undamaged in World War II. 21,533 (1950).

Nienie (ně.ā.ně.gā). One of four subgroups of the Sudanic-speaking Bobo people of W Africa, inhabiting Ivory Coast. Their population is estimated at ab. 25,000 (by M. Delafosse, *Haut-Sénégal-Niger*, 1912).

Niepee (nyeps), **Joseph Nicéphore**. b. at Châlon-sur-Saône, France, March 7, 1765; d. at Gras, near Châlon, July 3, 1833. French inventor, associated with L. J. M. Daguerre in the invention of photography. He experimented (1811 et seq.) with lithographic methods and discovered (c1824) a means of making photographic prints, actually the first real photographs. His work with Daguerre aimed at perfecting this and other methods.

Nierstein (něr'shtín). Town in W Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Rhineland-Palatinate, French Zone, formerly in the province of Rhine Hesse, Prussia, on the Rhine River, ab. 9 mi. SE of Mainz. One of the most important viticultural communities of Germany, it produces excellent wines. 5,044 (1946).

Nies (něs), **Konrad**. b. at Alzey, Germany, Oct. 17, 1862; d. 1921. American lyric poet. He began as an actor

and continued on the stage after he came to America in 1883, but later took to teaching and to writing. In his restless, wandering existence he gathered colorful impressions of America's cities, forests, and people, and portrayed these in verse. His works include *Funken* (1891), *Aus westlichen Weiten* (1905), and *Welt und Wildnis* (1921).

Niesen (ně'zən). Summit in the Bernese Oberland, Switzerland, ab. 15 mi. SW of Interlaken. Elevation, ab. 7,763 ft.

Nietzsche (ně'che), **Friedrich Wilhelm**. b. near Lützen, Germany, Oct. 15, 1844; d. at Weimar, Germany, Aug. 25, 1900. German philologist and philosopher. He was brought up by his widowed mother in an atmosphere of great piety (his father had been a Lutheran minister), and studied theology as well as philology at the universities of Bonn and Leipzig. Both studies were of importance to his career; the first seems to have confirmed him in an aversion to religion which was to be influential in shaping his philosophy; the second for some years (1869-80) gave him his living as professor of classical philology at the University of Basel. During his Leipzig years his thought was deeply colored by the pessimistic philosophy of Arthur Schopenhauer, but at this time also began the close personal friendship with Richard Wagner and the enthusiasm for Wagner's works and purposes which for some years were to mean much to both men. If Schopenhauer completed Nietzsche's disillusion with man as he was, and with the religious and philosophical concepts by which civilized man lived in the 19th century, Wagner confirmed the exciting hope of the rise of the *Übermensch* or Superman. Nietzsche's sensitivity to music had much to do with the identity of thought and purpose which prevailed for a time between the two men, and Wagner considered Nietzsche his most important adherent. But presently the younger man's ardor cooled, and with characteristic intemperance he later compared Wagner's music disparagingly with that of Bizet. Nietzsche's health was always frail; by 1879 his increasing nervous instability and his weakening eyesight led to his resignation from the faculty at Basel, and thereafter for a decade, supported by a small personal income and a small pension from the university, he traveled in vain search of a climate and an environment which would restore his health. Often in pain, he wrote doggedly until 1889, when his mind finally gave way completely. The many corruptions and hypocrisies of Western civilization may be said to have invited the attacks upon traditional religion, philosophy, and social concepts, which multiplied during the 19th century. Nietzsche was among the most outspoken of the critics, and the violence of his attack gave it an influence which in many ways proved unfortunate. Civilization, he said, had come to the end of its possibilities. It had been dominated by the ideal of the good, the true, and the beautiful, which sapped masculine vitality, and by Jewish-Christian ethics. The Jews, he said, when they first appeared in history, were a warlike, conquering people, exalting force, cruel and joyous; these things they considered good, and so did Nietzsche. But after the Jews were enslaved, they made virtues of humility, patience, charity, and peace, which Nietzsche called evil. Christianity merely spread these Jewish ideals, and Socialism threatened to impose them on all mankind. Against these virtues, against classless social and political equality, against mass rule, Nietzsche inveighed in a vigorous rhetorical style and with cryptic, prophetic, and at least apparently profound utterance. Control of society must be wrested from the masses by Superman; the poor in spirit must be ruled by the proud; the meek must not inherit the earth, but must serve the strong and the ruthless. He foretold that the 20th century would be ensanguined by terrible wars, which he hoped would lead to the rise of tyrants. These ideas naturally fascinated such men as those who a few years later tried to impose Fascism and Nazism on the world; and the detestation of Jews and Jewish influence which Nietzsche's analysis of civilization's sickness could arouse in the minds of such men, contributed to events from which he himself would almost certainly have recoiled. When it is considered that Nietzsche was a frail, sickly, frustrated, neurotic, and poverty-harassed man, Nietzscheanism appears in one aspect at least as the end-product of an extreme inferiority

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pīne; not, nôte, môve, nôr; up, lîte, pûll; ʔt, then; ġ, d or ĵ; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

complex. Unhappily, the compensation which Nietzsche found in the realm of theory, lay all too readily at hand to be translated into action by another victim of an extreme inferiority complex, Adolf Hitler. All of Nietzsche's works have been translated into English; the most important of them are *Die Geburt der Tragödie* (The Birth of Tragedy, 1872), *Menschliches Allzumenschliches* (Human, All too Human, 1878-80), *Die fröhliche Wissenschaft* (Joyful Wisdom, 1882) Also *sprach Zarathustra* (Thus Spake Zarathustra, 1883-92), and *Jenseits von Gut und Böse* (Beyond Good and Evil, 1886).

Nieuhof (nōi'hōf), **Johan Jacob**. b. in Westphalia, Germany, c1610; d. on the Malabar Coast, probably Sept. 29, 1672. German explorer and administrator, in the service of the Dutch West India Company and later in that of the East India Company.

Nieuwenhove (nē'wēn.hō.ve), Baron **Armand Marie Guislain Limnander de**. See **Limnander de Nieuwenhove**, Baron **Armand Marie Guislain**.

Nieuwenhoven (nē'wēn.hō.vēn). Flemish name of **Ninove**.

Nieuwenhuis (nē'wēn.hois), **Anton Willem**. b. near Dordrecht, Netherlands, May 22, 1864—, Dutch explorer and ethnologist. He was the first to traverse (1896-97) Borneo from west to east. He became (1904) professor of ethnology at Leiden, and was editor (1909 *et seq.*) of the *Internationale Archiv für Ethnographie*.

Nieuwer-Amstel (nē'wēr.äm.stel). Town in W Netherlands, in the province of North Holland: a suburb of Amsterdam. 24,445 (est. 1951).

Nieuw Haarlem (nē'ū hār'lem). Original Dutch name of **Haarlem**.

Nieuwland (nū'land), **Julius Arthur**. b. at Hansbeke, Belgium, Feb. 14, 1878; d. June 11, 1936. American chemist and botanist. He was ordained (1903) in the Roman Catholic priesthood and served on the staff (1904 *et seq.*) of the University of Notre Dame. His researches led to the synthetic composition from acetylene of synthetic rubber and of Lewistite gas.

Nieuwpoort (nē'ū.pōrt). [French, **Nieupoort** (nyé.pōr).] Town in W Belgium, in the province of West Flanders, on the Yser River ab. 21 mi. SW of Bruges. Here on July 2, 1600, the Dutch under Maurice of Nassau defeated the Spaniards under the archduke Albert the Pious. It was the scene of heavy fighting in World War I. Pop. ab. 5,000.

Nieuwveld Range (nē'ū.fēld). Name given to a range of mountains in Cape of Good Hope province, Union of South Africa, bordering the Great Karroo on the NW.

Nièvre (nyevr). Département in C France, bounded by Yonne on the N, Côte-d'Or and Saône-et-Loire on the E, Saône-et-Loire and Allier on the S, and Cher on the W. It corresponds mainly to the old province of Nivernais. Always independent as a county, it was not united with the crown of France until 1790. It attracts tourists because of its healthful climate, its thermal baths, and its historical monuments. Agriculture is less developed than forestry and pasturage. The dairy industry is the outstanding industry of the department, but the chemical, metal, lumber, and woodenware industries are also important. Capital, Nevers; area, 2,659 sq. mi.; pop. 248,559 (1946).

Niffer (nif'ēr). See under **Nippur**.

Nifheim (niv'hām). [Old Norse, **Nifheimr**.] In Old Norse cosmogony, the cold world of fog in the north. In the midist was the spring from which flowed ten rivers. One root of the world tree, Yggdrasil, reached into Nifheim, and the dragon, Nidhug, lay there forever gnawing on it.

Nifhel (niv'hel). In Old Norse mythology, the realm of the goddess Hel; the abode of the dead, situated below the earth. A swift river, which ran over a bed of swords, surrounded it. A wall enclosed the whole realm, and Garm, Hel's watchdog, guarded it. Nifhel was originally the abode of those who died of old age or sickness. Only in late mythology was it made a place of misery and punishment for the damned.

Nigdek (nig'dek). See **Nejdek**.

Nigel (nī'jel). d. at Ely, England, 1169. English prelate and statesman; nephew of Roger of Salisbury. After education under Anselm at Laon, France, he was consecrated bishop of Ely (1133) and, under Henry I, was appointed

"king's treasurer." Suspected by King Stephen of being in league with Pope Innocent II, he turned Ely into an island fortress and resisted him until the king himself put Nigel to rout (1139). He fled to Matilda, Stephen's rival, but, seeing the hopelessness of her cause, submitted to Stephen, who restored him to his see (1142). He was accused of partaking in Geoffrey de Mandeville's revolt in Ely, and only by surrendering his son as a hostage for future good behavior was he able to regain favor. He was requested by Henry II, upon his accession, to restore Henry I's official system and exchequer (1154). He was presiding justiciar in *curia regis* (c1165) and he (or his son) may have been the compiler of the *Black Book of Exchequer*.

Nigel. [Called **Nigel Wireker**.] fl. 1190. English monk and satirist. He was the author of a prose treatise, *On the Corruptions of the Church* (*Contra curiales et officiales*, c1193), and of a satirical poem attacking clerical hypocrisy and corruption, *The Mirror of Pools* (*Speculum stultorum*, c1180). The *Mirror* was exceedingly popular in the 14th and 15th centuries, and is cited in Chaucer's *The Nun's Priest's Tale*.

Nigel Olifaunt (ol'i.fant). See **Olifaunt**, **Nigel**.

Niger (nī'jēr). [French, **Territoire du Niger**.] Territory of French West Africa, bounded on the S by Nigeria and Dahomey, on the W by Upper Volta and the French Sudan, on the N by the southern territories of Algeria and by Libya, and on the E by Chad territory, French Equatorial Africa. The colony was formed in 1922, and was added to in 1926 and 1933 when the colony of Upper Volta was dissolved. This additional land was later returned to the reconstituted territory of Upper Volta. The N part of Niger is largely desert, while the S and C sections are relatively fertile savanna. Cattle are numerous in the S part. The chief products are millet, beans, and manioc. It is a popular area for big game hunters. The chief towns are Niamey, the capital, and Zinder. The territory is crossed by a few roads and numerous caravan routes. The administration is in the hands of a governor assisted by a privy council and a general council. It is represented in the French national assembly by one deputy, in the Council of the Republic by two councilors, and in the Assembly of the French Union by three delegates. Capital, Niamey; area, prior to the reconstitution of Upper Volta, 499,410 sq. mi.; pop. 2,168,000 (1945).

Niger Coast Protectorate. See under **Oil Rivers Protectorate**.

Nigeria (nī.jī'ri.ā). [Official name, **Colony and Protectorate of Nigeria**.] British crown colony and protectorate in W Africa. It comprises 23 provinces, divided administratively into Northern Provinces, Western Provinces, and Eastern Provinces, as well as the colony proper of Nigeria, a small area on the coast surrounding the port of Lagos. Nigeria is situated on the Gulf of Guinea, and is bounded on the N by the Niger territory of French West Africa, on the E by the trust territory of British Cameroons (which is administered in conjunction with Nigeria), on the S by the Gulf of Guinea, and on the W by the French territory of Dahomey. The country is drained by the Niger and Benue rivers and consists mostly of a low tableland with mountains on the E side. The river valleys and coastal regions are lowlands. It produces cotton, cocoa, ground nuts, palm oil and kernels, tin, iron, coal, and animal products. Total area including the Cameroons, 372,674 sq. mi.; total area without the Cameroons, 338,593 sq. mi.; area of colony, 1,381 sq. mi.; area of Northern Provinces, 251,703 sq. mi.; area of Western Provinces, 44,174 sq. mi.; area of Eastern Provinces, 45,975 sq. mi.; total pop. (including Cameroons), 21,826,389; pop. of colony, 354,387; pop. of Northern Provinces 12,476,677; pop. of Western Provinces, 3,980,301; pop. of Eastern Provinces, 5,015,024 (all 1945).

History and Government. The colony of Nigeria was obtained (1861) by Great Britain from a native king. In 1900 the protectorate of Northern Nigeria was formed out of the territories belonging to the old Royal Niger Company, and included most of the area N of the Niger and Benue rivers plus a small section S of them. In 1885 the coastal areas E of Lagos were formed into the Oil Rivers Protectorate which later (1893) was enlarged and renamed the Niger Coast Protectorate. In 1900 the latter

area was increased by the addition of the remainder of the Royal Niger Company land, and was renamed the Protectorate of Southern Nigeria. In 1906 Lagos (the colony) and Southern Nigeria were united into the colony and protectorate of Southern Nigeria, and in 1914, after the addition of Northern Nigeria, the entire area became the Colony and Protectorate of Nigeria under one governor. In 1920 the mandate of the British Cameroons was attached to Nigeria for administrative purposes. The governor is assisted by an executive council of officials and leading native citizens and a legislative council of officials and elected and appointed natives. In 1947 a new constitution gave Africans a majority in all bodies.

Niger River (nī'jēr). [Also (locally): Dioliba, Joliba, Kworra, Quorra, Mayo.] River in W Africa, one of the three chief rivers of Africa. The sources of the main headstreams are in the Fouta Jallon Plateau of French Guinea and Sierra Leone. The Niger flows generally NE to near Timbuktu, then E, SE, and S, and empties by a delta into the Gulf of Guinea. Its chief tributary is the Benue. It was first visited (1796) by Mungo Park. The area of its drainage basin is ab. 800,000 sq. mi.; length, ab. 2,600 mi. **Niger, The.** Play by Edward Sheldon, produced in 1909 and published in 1910. After becoming governor of a Southern state on a platform opposing civil liberty for the Negroes, Philip Morrow discovers that he has a Negro strain. He eventually solves the inner conflicts occasioned by this discovery and takes steps to make a public acknowledgment of his Negro ancestry.

Nigger Heaven. Novel by Carl Van Vechten, published in 1926, depicting the social hierarchy in Harlem.

Nigger of the Narcissus. Novel by Joseph Conrad, published in 1897 (it was first issued between two covers on November 30, at New York, as *The Children of the Sea: A Tale of the Forecastle*, and two days later at London under the title of entry). It is based on Conrad's own experiences as second mate on a sailing vessel (which actually bore the name *Narcissus*) in 1884; moreover, there actually was a Negro who died at sea. The book brought Conrad many new admirers, including Henry James, who considered it "the very finest and strongest picture of . . . sea-life that our language possesses."

Night and Morning. Novel by Edward Bulwer-Lytton, published in 1841.

Night Before Christmas, The. See *Visit from Saint Nicholas, A.*

Nightingale (nī'tīng'al, -ting-), **Florence.** [Called the "Lady with the Lamp."] b. at Florence, Italy, May 15, 1820; d. at London, Aug. 13, 1910. English philanthropist, nurse, and administrator, noted as a heroine of modern nursing. Early in life she became interested in nursing, and after 1844 she inspected schools and hospitals in England and all parts of Europe. In 1849-50 she spent several months at a Roman Catholic hospital at Alexandria, Egypt, and in 1850-51 trained as a nurse at the Institute of Protestant Deaconesses at Kaiserswerth. After that she studied further at Paris and in 1853 returned to London to take charge of a women's hospital. When news of the suffering of the wounded in the Crimean War reached England in 1854; she volunteered her services and was accepted. At the head of a group of 38 nurses, she reached Scutari in early November, 1854, soon after the battle of Balaklava, and there set up a hospital. She instituted severe sanitary measures intended to reduce the dangers of cholera, typhus, and dysentery; in this she was successful, and by 1855 the death rate had fallen from almost 50 percent to about two percent. Opposition and the inertia of a government at war did not dishearten her; she worked faithfully and hard for her charges, making her rounds at night with lamp in hand, superintending the arrival of new casualties, attending operations, ministering to the wounded and their families, performing all the administrative duties of the head of the hospitals along the Bosphorus as well; even when she herself collapsed of fever in May, 1855, she refused to be invalided home. After the war she founded (1860) with a fund donated as a testimonial to her services, the Nightingale Home at St. Thomas's Hospital, for the training of nurses; during the next 30 years she helped in the establishment of several nursing homes in England. Her health so ruined by her war service that she could not

participate actively in nursing, she became a consultant on matters of sanitation and the reform of camp hospitals, village sanitary systems, and other projects now comprised in the study of public health. She was an official adviser on sanitation during the American Civil War and the Franco-Prussian War. In 1907 she became the first woman to receive the Order of Merit. She published *The Institution at Kaiserswerth* (1850), *Notes on Hospitals* (1859), *Notes on Nursing* (1860), *Observations on the Sanitary State of the Army in India* (1863), and others. **Nightmare Abbey.** Novel by Thomas Love Peacock, published in 1818.

Night Must Fall. Melodrama by Emyln Williams, published in 1935.

Night over Taos (tā'ōs, tous'). Three-act play in blank verse by Maxwell Anderson, produced and published in 1932.

Night Thoughts. Meditative poem in nine parts (1742-45) on religion and morality, by Edward Young. Its whole title is *The Complaint, or Night Thoughts on Life, Death, and Immortality*.

Night Walker or the Little Thief, The. Comedy said to have been written by John Fletcher and James Shirley, licensed in 1633, but printed in 1640 as by Fletcher only.

Night Watch, The. [Original title, *Sortie of the Ban-ning Cocq Company*.] Painting by Rembrandt (1642), in the Rijks Museum at Amsterdam. It represents an assembly of the civic guard (by daylight), with their officers, banner, and drummer. All the figures are portraits, as was usual with these "corporation" pictures, but in other respects Rembrandt departed radically from the conventional treatment. A shaft of strong light picks out the light-colored uniform of one officer in the foreground, his face, and the faces, plumes, or laces of a few near him; the other figures are in more or less deep shadow and facing in a variety of directions. The guardsmen, angry at not receiving equal treatment, gave the picture its now popular name in derision.

Night Way Chant. See under *Navaho*.

Nigra (nē'grā), **Count Constantino.** b. at Castellamonte, near Ivrea, Italy, 1828; d. at Rapallo, Italy, July 1, 1907. Italian diplomat. He served in 1848 as a volunteer in the Sardinian army against the Austrians, but afterward entered the diplomatic service, and acted as secretary to Cavour at the Congress of Paris in 1856. He was Italian ambassador at Paris, at St. Petersburg, at London, and at Vienna. He was also known as a student of Italian dialects, folklore, and popular poetry (*Canti popolari del Piemonte*).

Nigritia (nī.grish'i.ā). See *Sudan*.

Nihon (nē.hōn). See *Nippon and Japan*.

Nihongi (nē.hōng.gē). [Also, *Nihon-shoki* (nē.hōn.shō-kē).] Early legendary history of Japan in Chinese, compiled in 720 A.D.

Niigata (nē.ē.gā.tā). *Ken* (prefecture) in N central Honshu, Japan, bordering on the Sea of Japan and including the island of Sado. It is largely a mountainous region, but the level coastal plain is intensively cultivated. Rice and tea are the chief crops; there is lumbering in the mountains. Some petroleum is produced and refined. Capital, Niigata; area, ab. 4,854 sq. mi.; pop. 2,460,997 (1950).

Niigata. Seaport in Honshu, Japan, capital of Niigata *ken* (prefecture), situated on the W coast ab. 150 mi. N of Tokyo. There are oil-refining, machinery, textile, and metal industries. 220,901 (1950).

Niihama (nē.ē.hā.mā). City in Shikoku, Japan, on the Inland Sea: an important copper-refining center. 57,421 (1950).

Niihau (nē.ē.hā'ō). Westernmost of the principal islands of the Hawaiian Islands, situated ab. 18 mi. W of the island of Kauai. It is a low and rather dry island, partly hilly; cattle grazing is the chief occupation. Area, ab. 72 sq. mi.; pop. 222 (1950).

Nitaka-yama (nē.ē.tā.kā.yā.mā). Japanese name of *Morrison, Mount*, in Formosa.

Nijar (nē.nār). Town in E Spain, in the province of Almería, ab. 18 mi. NE of Almería; marketing center for an irrigated farming district. 10,071 (1940).

Nijhoff (nī'hōf), **Martinus.** b. 1894—. Dutch poet and essayist, also a student of law and literature. His poetry

expresses the longing of modern man for harmony, sought partly in the art of living of past generations, and partly surmised in religious surrender of the self. His verse works include *De Wandelaar* (The Walker, 1916), *Vormen* (Forms, 1924), *Nieuwe Gedichten* (New Verses, 1934), and *Het uur U* (Eng. trans. *The Hour Zero*, in *Coming After*, 1939, by A. J. Barnouw).

Nijinsky (nĕzhin'ski), **Vaslav**. b. at Kiev, Russia, Feb. 28, 1890; d. at London, April 8, 1950. Russian ballet dancer and choreographer. Of Polish descent, he was trained at the imperial school of the ballet at St. Petersburg, made his debut (1907) at St. Petersburg, and was associated (1909 et seq.) with Sergei Diaghilev's Ballet Russe. He created noted roles in such ballets as *Petrouchka*, *La Spectre de la rose*, *Le Sacre du printemps*, *Les Sylphides*, and *L'Après-midi d'un faune*. A mental collapse brought his career to an end and he was subsequently confined to a sanitarium in Switzerland, but passed his last years in England, under the care of his wife.

Nijkerk (nĭ'kerk). Town in E Netherlands, in the province of Gelderland, on the De Have River near its influx into the IJsselmeer, ab. 5 mi. NE of Amersfoort: livestock, egg, and vegetable markets. 10,818 (1939).

Nijmegen (nĭ'mā'gen; Dutch, nĭ'mā'ēhen). [Also: **Nijmegen**, **Nymegen**; German, **Nimwegen**; Latin, **Noviomagus**.] City in E Netherlands, in the province of Gelderland, on the Waal River ab. 12 mi. S of Arnhem. It is a river port, with considerable commercial activities, and manufactures of hosiery, nylon, paper, metal products, chocolate, beer, and tobacco. A park, named Valkhof, now marks the site of the ancient palace of the Carolingian emperors, of which only the choir of a church and the baptistery remain. Founded by the Romans, Nijmegen is one of the oldest cities in the Netherlands; a Carolingian residence in the early Middle Ages, it later became a member of the Hanseatic League. The city joined the Union of Utrecht in 1579, was taken by the Spaniards in 1585, retaken by the Dutch in 1591, and conquered by the French in 1672 and 1794. The Peace of Nijmegen was signed here in 1678-79. In World War II, Nijmegen was one of the objectives of an Allied airborne attack (September, 1944) to seize bridges and turn the German flank. The city was taken from the Germans, but attempts to link up with troops that had parachuted into Arnhem failed, and the Arnhem pocket was wiped out by the Germans. A number of buildings of interest to tourists were heavily damaged in the war, including the Groote Kerk, dedicated to Saint Stephen, consecrated in 1272, and completed in the 15th century; the town hall (1554), an architectural masterpiece of the Dutch Renaissance; and the weigh house, dated 1612. Pop. 112,799 (est. 1951).

Nijmegen, Peace of. Series of treaties concluded at Nijmegen in 1678 and 1679. With those of Westminster between the Netherlands and England (Feb. 9, 1674), of Fontainebleau between France and Denmark (Sept. 2, 1679), of Lund between Denmark and Sweden (Sept. 26, 1679), and of St.-Germain-en-Laye between Sweden and Brandenburg (1679), they put an end to the hostilities between France and the Netherlands and their allies originating with the attack on the Netherlands by Louis XIV in 1672. The treaty between France and the Netherlands was concluded Aug. 10, 1678; that between France and Spain, Sept. 17, 1678; that between the emperor on the one hand and France and Sweden on the other, Feb. 5, 1679; and that between the Netherlands and Sweden, Oct. 12, 1679. The Netherlands received all its territory back on condition of preserving neutrality; Spain ceded Franche-Comté, Valenciennes, Cambrai, St.-Omer, Ypres, Condé, Bouchain, Maubeuge, and other places to France; France restored Charleroi, Oudenarde, Courtrai, Limburg, Ghent, Puyverdre, and other places to Spain; the emperor ceded Freiburg im Breisgau to France; and Duke Charles IV of Lorraine was restored to his duchy, but on conditions which he refused to accept.

Nijnji Novgorod or **Nijnji Novgorod** (nĕzh'nĭ.nōv'gorōt). Former name of **Gorki**, city; see also **Nizhni-Novgorod**.

Nijvel (nĭ'vĕl). Flemish name of **Nivelles**.

Nika (nĕ'kā). See **Manyika**; also **Nyika**.

Nikola (nĕ'ke.ā). Greek name of **Nicaea**.

Nikaria (nĕ.kā.rĕ.ā). See **Lcaria**, island.

Nike (nĭ'kē,nĭ'kā). [Latin, **Victoria**.] In Greek mythology, the goddess of victory, especially victory in war. She was identified often with Athena, and by the Romans with their **Victoria**. She was regularly represented as a winged maiden, usually as alighting from flight, her most frequent attributes being a palm branch in one hand and a garland in the other, or a fillet outstretched in both hands; sometimes she holds a herald's staff.

Nike Apteros (ap'te.ros) or **Wingless Victory**, **Temple of**. Small Ionic amphiprostyle tetrastyle temple at Athens, measuring 18 by 27 ft., standing on a high stone platform projecting beyond the Propylaea. The columns are 13½ ft. high. The frieze is sculptured in high relief with gods on the east and with Athenian martial exploits on the other sides. The platform of this temple was surrounded with a marble balustrade on which were carved **Victories**, among them the famous relief of "Victory Loosing her Sandal." The temple was pulled down by the Turks, and its materials buried under the works of a battery; they were found in 1835, almost complete, by German scholars, and restored to their original positions. **Niki** (nĕ'ki). See **Nikki**.

Nikisch (nĕ'kish), **Arthur**. b. at Szent-Miklós, Hungary, Oct. 12, 1855; d. at Leipzig, Germany, Jan. 23, 1922. Hungarian composer and conductor. He conducted the Boston Symphony Orchestra (1889-93), was *Kapellmeister* (choirmaster) at Budapest (1893-95), and later conductor of the Berlin Philharmonic Society.

Nikitin (nĕ'kĭ'tin), **Ivan**. b. at Voronezh, Russia, 1824; d. 1861. Russian poet. He wrote lyric folk songs. His life was passed in poverty, and he was obliged to keep an inn to support himself. Afterward he changed this for the more congenial occupation of bookseller.

Nikki (nĭ'ki). [Also, **Niki**.] Town in Dahomey, French West Africa, ab. 200 mi. N of Abomey and close to the border of Nigeria. It is connected by road with the coast. Pop., ab. 3,000.

Nikko (nĕk.kō). Town in N central Honshu, Japan, ab. 80 mi. N of Tokyo. It is a Shinto and Buddhist religious center and great place of pilgrimage, noted for its shrines. The temple of Iyeyasu is one of the most splendid sanctuaries of the Shinto cult erected in the 17th century. The sanctuary consists of a succession of courts with gates of wood and metal adorned with elaborate carving and with brilliant color. Upon the courts face a great number of buildings of different sizes and forms and various purposes; they are built of wood, but every beam and joint is a work of art. The ornamentation in metal is of the delicacy of jewelry, and that in terra cotta of equally perfect workmanship. Pop., ab. 30,000.

Nikolaev or **Nikolayev** (nĕ.kō.lā'yĭf). [Also, **Vernoleninsk**.] Seaport in the U.S.S.R., in the Ukrainian Soviet Socialist Republic, situated at the head of the estuary of the Bug River, ab. 75 mi. NE of Odessa. It has important machine construction and tool industries, and shipyards. It is a major shipping port for wheat, and for pig iron and iron ore from Krivoi Rog. 167,108 (1939).

Nikolaevsk or **Nikolayevsk** (nĕ.kō.lā'yĭfsk). Town in E U.S.S.R., in the Khabarovsk Territory of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, located on the N bank of the Amur River near its mouth. Shipping and the fish-canning industry are important here. It was founded in 1851 and was the former capital of the territory. 16,500 (est. 1933).

Nikolaevski (nĕ.kō.lā'yĭf.ski). A former name of **Pugachev**.

Nikolai (nĕ'kō.li). German name of **Mikolów**.

Nikolaievsk (nĕ.kō.lā'yĭfsk) or **Nikolaievskaya Sloboda** (nĕ.kō.lā'yĭf.ska.ya slo.bo.dā'). Former name of **Pugachev**.

Nikolainkaupunki (nĭ'kō.ln.kou'pung.ki). Former name of **Vaasa**, city.

Nikolaistad (nĭ.kō.lĭ'stād). See **Vaasa**, city.

Nikolaus von Cusa (nĕ'kō.lous fon kō'za). German name of **Nicholas of Cusa**.

Nikolaus von Jeroschin (nĕ'kō.lous fon ye.rō'shin). See **Jeroschin**, **Nikolaus von**.

Nikolsburg (nĕ'kōls.bürk). German name of **Mikulov**.

Nikolskoye (nĕ.kōl'skō.ye). See under **Komandorski Island**.

Nikolsk-Ussuriitski (nĕ.kōl'sk'ō.sō.rĕ'ski). Former name of **Voroshilov**.

Nikomedeia (nik'ô.mê.dê'a). Greek name of **Izmit**.

Nikon (nyê'kôn). b. near Nizhni Novgorod, Russia, May 7, 1605; d. Aug. 17, 1681. Russian prelate. In 1648 he became metropolitan of Novgorod, and in 1652 patriarch of Moscow; the latter position he accepted only after obtaining an oath of obedience in ecclesiastical matters from the assembly that elected him. Recognizing the same need for reform of the church that had been seen by others before him, he convened (1654) a synod at Moscow to eliminate many of the non-Byzantine practices that had crept into the Orthodox rite. A new prayer-book was adopted and a determined effort, involving even house search, was made to destroy new-type icons. The result was a bitter controversy within the church and the formation of the schismatic sect of Raskolniks, or Old Believers, who opposed his reforms. By 1658 the opposition had grown so strong that Nikon withdrew to a monastery; a synod deposed him in 1660, and a council degraded him to the status of monk in 1666. His reforms, however, were confirmed.

Nikopol (ni.kô'pûl). Town in N Bulgaria, on the Danube N of Trnovo. It was the scene in 1396 of a victory by a Turkish army (spearheaded by the Janizaries) under Bajazet I over an army representing most of the powers of Europe. The modern community is built on the site of the ancient Nicopolis. 5,409 (1946).

Nikopol (nê.kô'pôl). City in SW U.S.S.R., in the Ukrainian Soviet Socialist Republic, on the lower Dnieper River; a major center for manganese ore mining; metal and steel-tube industries. During World War II Nikopol was occupied by the Germans from August, 1941, until Feb. 8, 1944. Pop. 57,841 (1939).

Nikšić (nêk'shich). Town in SW Yugoslavia, in the federative unit of Montenegro, formerly in the *banovina* (province) of Zetska, situated ab. 26 mi. N of Cetinje. It was besieged and taken from the Turks by the Montenegrins in 1877, and was incorporated into the kingdom of Yugoslavia in 1919. Pop. 6,686 (1948).

Niku (nê'kô). See **Necho**.

Nile (nîl). [Latin, *Nilus*.] Longest river in Africa, and one of the longest rivers in the world. It is formed by several headstreams which flow into Lake Victoria. Of these the Kagera, Siniyu, and Mara are the chief. From Lake Victoria (here called the Victoria Nile), the Nile flows NW, forming the Ripon and Murchison falls, in between which it passes through Lake Kyoga, then into Lake Albert. Thence it flows generally N (as the Bahr el Jebel, later as the White Nile or Bahr el Abyad) to the junction with the Blue Nile (Bahr el Azraq) at Khartoum, traverses the Nubian desert, passes by five cataracts into the valley of Egypt, and empties by a wide delta into the Mediterranean Sea. Its principal mouths are the Rosetta and Damietta branches. It formerly enriched much of the lower valley with its annual overflow (caused by the seasonal rains in the elevated regions drained by its headwaters) in September and October; since the construction of the Aswan and Gebel Aulia dams the flow of water is regulated. The Nile has been famous in ancient and modern times for the kingdoms on its banks, and for the attempts to discover its sources. The constantly renewed fertility of the Nile valley made it the seat of one of the earliest of human farming civilizations; by the middle of the fourth millennium B.C. the whole of Nilotic Egypt had been consolidated into one kingdom. Its chief tributaries are the Bahr el Ghazal, Sobat, Blue Nile (Bahr el Azraq), and Atbara. It receives no tributaries below Berber, in the Anglo-Egyptian Sudan. The chief places on its banks are Lado, Khartoum, Berber, Dongola, Aswan, Asyut, and Cairo. The course of the upper Nile was a mystery until comparatively recent times. James Bruce in 1770 found the source of the Blue Nile. In 1855 Lake Victoria was discovered by J. H. Speke, in 1864 Lake Albert by Samuel Baker, and in 1877 Lake Edward by H. M. Stanley. The upper basin of the Nile falls mainly within British East Africa. Total length, ab. 4,194 mi.

Nile, Battle of the. Name often given to the British naval victory of Aug. 1-2, 1798, in the Bay of Aboukir.

Nile, Blue. See **Blue Nile**.

Nile, White. See **White Nile**.

Niles (nîlz). Village in NE Illinois, in Cook County: a northwestern suburb of Chicago. 3,587 (1950).

Niles. City in S Lower Michigan, in Berrien County, on the St. Joseph River, ab. 75 mi. E of Chicago; manufacturing and marketing center in a farming region. 13,145 (1950).

Niles. [Former names: **Heaton's Furnace**, **Nilstown**.] City in NE Ohio, in Trumbull County, ab. 55 mi. SE of Cleveland; manufactures of iron and steel. It was the birthplace of William McKinley. 16,773 (1950).

Niles, Blair. [Maiden name, **Rice**.] b. at Coles Ferry, Va.—. American novelist and writer of travel books. Widely traveled in Central and South America and in Borneo and Burma, she is the author of travel accounts such as *Casual Wanderings in Ecuador* (1923), *Colombia, Land of Miracles* (1924), *Black Haiti* (1926), and *Peruvian Pageant* (1937). Among her novels are *Condemned to Devil's Island* (1928, made into one of the earliest talking motion pictures), *Free* (1930), *Strange Brother* (1931), *Light Again* (1933), *Maria Paluna* (1934), *Day of Immense Sun* (1936), and *East by Day* (1941). Among her other books are *The Biography of an Unknown Convict* (1928), *The James* (1939), *Passengers to Mexico* (1943), and *Journeys in Time* (1946).

Niles, Hezekiah. b. in Chester County, Pa., Oct. 10, 1777; d. at Wilmington, Del., April 2, 1839. American journalist. Formerly editor of the Baltimore *Evening Post* (1805-11), he founded (1811) at Baltimore the *Weekly Register* (subsequently *Niles' Weekly Register* and *Niles' National Register*) and edited it until 1836. A compendium of the political news of the day, the *Register* was very accurate and fair in its treatment, although Niles was strongly prejudiced against certain aspects of Jacksonian democracy.

Niles, John Milton. b. at Windsor, Conn., Aug. 20, 1787; d. at Hartford, Conn., May 31, 1856. American editor and legislator, U.S. postmaster general (1840-41) under Van Buren. He established (1817) the *Hartford Weekly Times* and served (1821-29) as judge of the Hartford County court. He was a member (1826) of the Connecticut legislature, served (1829 et seq.) as postmaster of Hartford, and was a member (1835-39, 1843-49) of the U.S. Senate. Works which bear his name include *A Gazetteer of the States of Connecticut and Rhode-Island* (1819), *The Life of Oliver Hazard Perry* (1820), *The Connecticut Civil Officer* (1823), and *A View of South America and Mexico* (1825; brought out in 1838 as the *History of South America and Mexico*).

Niles, Nathaniel. b. at South Kingston, R.I., April 3, 1741; d. Oct. 31, 1828. American politician, preacher, and inventor, credited with having devised an improved wool card and a water-power system at the factory of his father-in-law, Elijah Lathrop.

Niles Center. Former name of **Skokie**.

Nilstown (nîlz'toun). A former name of **Niles**, Ohio.

Niles' Weekly Register. See under **Niles, Hezekiah**.
Nilgiri (nîl'gî.rî). Former state now incorporated into Orissa, Union of India, located ab. 80 mi. NE of Cuttack; rice, millet, and nuts. Area, ab. 263 sq. mi.; pop. 73,109 (1941).

Nilgiri Hills. [Also: **Neigherry Hills**, **Nilgiris**.] Range of mountains in S Union of India. It runs N and S for ab. 150 mi. in the states of Madras and Mysore. Highest peak, Doda Betta (8,640 ft.).

Nilgiri Hills. [Also: **Neigherry Hills**, **Nilgiris**.] District in Madras, Union of India, ab. 275 mi. SW of the city of Madras, chiefly comprised in the mountain region of Nilgiri Hills. Quinine is produced here and is sold at almost every post office as a check on malaria. Rubber and tea are also produced. Area, ab. 982 sq. mi.; pop. 311,729 (1951).

Nilo-Hamitic (nî'lô.ha.mî'tîk). Group of related languages of NE Africa, spoken in S Anglo-Egyptian Sudan, NE Uganda, E Kenya, and NE Tanganyika. Nilo-Hamitic, which is sometimes considered as a subgroup of Sudanic related to Nilotic but with Hamitic influences, includes such languages as those of the Bari, Karamojong, Lotuho, Masai, Nandi, Suk, Teso, and Turkana.

Nilópolis (nê.lô'pô.lês). City in SE Brazil, in the state of Rio de Janeiro. 31,192 (1950).

Nilotic (nîl'ô'tîk). Group of related languages of NE Africa, spoken in S Anglo-Egyptian Sudan and N Uganda, and in small areas in SW Ethiopia, NE Belgian Congo,

SW Kenya, and N Tanganyika. Nilotic, which is sometimes considered as a subgroup of Sudanic, includes such languages as those of the Alur, Anuak, Atuot, Bor, Burun, Dinka, Lango, Luo, Lwo, Nuer, and Shilluk.

Nilotic Kavirondo (ká.vě.rón'dó). See **Luo**.

Nilsson (nills'són), **Christine**. b. near Wexió, Sweden, Aug. 20, 1843; d. at Copenhagen, Nov. 22, 1921. Swedish soprano. She first sang in public at Stockholm in 1860, and appeared in opera at Paris in 1864. She appeared with great success at different times from 1867 to 1870 in England, and in 1870-72 in America. From 1872 to 1877 she sang in England (broken by a tour of America in 1873-74). In 1876 she made a successful tour through Scandinavia. In 1880-81 she again sang in opera in England, from which time she sang only in concerts till 1887. She retired to private life in 1888. She sang Marguerite at the opening (1883) of the Metropolitan Opera House, New York.

Nilsson, Sven. b. near Landskrona, Sweden, March 8, 1857; d. at Lund, Sweden, Nov. 30, 1883. Swedish naturalist and antiquary.

Nilus (nī'lūs). Latin name of the Nile.

Nimar (nē'mār'). District in Madhya Pradesh, Union of India, abt. 300 mi. NE of Bombay: cotton, wheat, millet, and tea. Area, abt. 4,228 sq. mi.; pop. 523,496 (1951).

Nimburg (nim'bürk). German name of **Nymburk**.

Nîmes (nēm). [Former spelling, **Nismes**; Latin, **Colonia Nemausensis, Nemausus**.] City in S France, the capital of the department of Gard, situated at the foot of the Garrigues hills, NW of Arles. The city has noteworthy Roman remains, including an amphitheater, Roman baths, Gate of Augustus, Temple of Diana, the Maison Carrée (a Corinthian temple), and the Tour Magne (an ancient tower). The cathedral of Notre-Dame-et-Saint-Castor is built on Roman foundations. Originally a Gallic town, Nîmes was greatly enlarged by Augustus. The emperor Agrippa erected the aqueduct which is now known as Pont du Gard. The city, after being plundered by Saracens, Vandals, and Visigoths, passed to the crown of France in 1285. Nîmes has important silk, cotton, and woolen industries; it also produces fine shoes and food specialties, and is a center for the wine trade of the Languedoc. 104,109 (1946).

Nimitz (nim'its), **Chester William**. b. at Fredericksburg, Tex., Feb. 24, 1885—, American naval officer. He was assistant chief (1935-38) of the bureau of navigation and its chief from 1939 to 1941, was promoted to rear admiral in 1938, and was commander (1938-39) of the first battleship division of the U.S. battle force. He served (1941-45) as commander in chief of the Pacific fleet, taking command soon after the Pearl Harbor attack, was promoted to fleet admiral (five-star) in 1944, and in 1945 became chief of naval operations. He was chief of the United Nations mediation commission in the Kashmir dispute in 1949, and in 1951 accepted a presidential appointment to head a committee of prominent persons to investigate the problem of personal liberties in relation to internal security; the committee never obtained Congressional sanction and soon disbanded.

Nimrod (nim'rod). In the Bible, according to Gen. x, son of Cush, grandson of Ham, famous for his exploits as a hunter, at first ruler of Shinar (or Shumir, i.e., Sumer or South Babylonia), then founder of the Assyrian Tetrapolis (Assur, Nineveh, Rehoboth-ir, and Calah). Some Assyriologists identify Nimrod with Gilgamesh or Izdubar, the principal hero of the Babylonian Gilgamesh legends, the so-called Nimrod Epic.

Nimrod. Pseudonym of Apperley, Charles James.

Nimrud (nim.ród'), **Birs**. See under **Borsippa**.

Nimrud-Kallessi (-ká.les.sé'). Modern name of **Aigai**.

Nimwegen (nim'vá'gēn). German name of **Nijmegen**.

Nimzovitch (nim.tsó'vich), **Aron**. [Also, **Niemzovitch**.] b. at Riga, Latvia, Nov. 7, 1886; d. at Copenhagen, March 16, 1935. European chess master and author, a founder of the "hypermodern" chess school. His principal works, *Mein System* (printed 1927) and *Die Praxis Meines Systems* (printed 1930), had a revolutionary influence on the theory of chess. His chief tournament successes were first prize at Dresden (1926), Berlin (1928), and Karlovy Vary (1929); equal first at Mariánské

Lázně with Akiba Rubinstein (1925), and with S. Tartakover at Niendorf (1927) and London (1927).

Nin (nēn). [Italian, **Nona**.] Township in W Yugoslavia, in the federative unit of Croatia, formerly in the *banovina* (province) of Primorska, situated near the Adriatic coast of Dalmatia, N of Zadar (Zara), 13,213 (1931).

Nin (nin), **Anais**. b. at Paris, 1914—. American poet, novelist, and short-story writer; daughter of Joaquín Nin y Castellano. She came to the U.S. as a child, again lived in France, and returned to America at the outbreak of World War II. Her works include *The House of Incest* (1936), *Winter of Artifice* (1939), *Under a Glass Bell* (1944), *This Hunger* (1945), *Ladders of Fire* (1946), and *Children of the Abatross* (1947).

Niña (né'nyá). One of the two smaller caravels (the *Pinta* was the other) of Columbus in his voyage of 1492. It was an undecked vessel, probably not over 45 ft. long. After the wreck of the *Santa Maria* (Dec. 24, 1492) Columbus returned in the *Niña* to Europe.

Nina Leeds (nī'na lēdz). See **Leeds, Nina**.

Ninčić (nēn'chich), **Momčilo**. b. 1876; d. Dec. 23, 1949. Yugoslav statesman, minister of finance (1915-19) and foreign affairs (1921), and a member (1941-43) of the Yugoslav government-in-exile at London. He wrote widely on economic and social questions. He was imprisoned (1946) in Yugoslavia by the Tito regime.

Nindemann (nin'de.mān), **Wilhelm Friedrich Carl**. b. at Gingst, Germany, April 22, 1850; d. 1911. American arctic explorer. He was a member (1872 *et seq.*) of the ill-fated *Polaris* expedition and drifted on an ice-floe until he was rescued (1873) seven months later by the *Tigress*. He was also a member of the disastrous *Jeanette* expedition (1879).

Nine-Power Conference. Meeting (Nov. 12, 1921-Feb. 6, 1922) at Washington, D.C., to discuss the status of China, attended by delegates from the U.S., Great Britain, Japan, China, Italy, the Netherlands, Belgium, and Portugal. Four agreements were made at the conference, two relating to naval disarmament, one affirming China's independence and the traditional policy of the "open door" (the Lansing-Ishii Agreement was incorporated into this part of the arrangement) and one concerning the Pacific mandated islands.

1919. Novel by John Dos Passos, published in 1932, the second part of the trilogy *U.S.A.* (1938), which also includes *The 42nd Parallel* (1930) and *The Big Money* (1936).

Nineteenth Amendment. Amendment to the U.S. Constitution, given final Congressional approval on June 4, 1919, and proclaimed on Aug. 26, 1920, after being ratified by the required number of states. Its provision stating that the "rights of citizens of the United States to vote shall not be denied or abridged by the United States or by any state on account of sex" gave voting privileges to women and was the culmination of some 75 years of agitation by woman suffrage organizations in the U.S.

Ninety-Three. [French title, *Quatre-vingt-treize*.] Historical novel by Victor Hugo, published in 1874.

Nineveh (nin'ēv). [Latin, **Ninus**.] In ancient geography, an important city, for a long time the capital of the Assyrian Empire, situated on the E bank of the upper Tigris opposite what is now Mosul, and surrounded in ancient times by a shallow river (Khosr). The site, now marked by the two mounds of Kuyunjik and Nebi Yunus, was first identified in 1820 by J. C. Rich, political resident of the East India Company at Baghdad. The first attempts at excavation were made in 1842 by Paul Émile Botta, who, however, met with slight success; these were followed on a more extended scale by Sir Austen Henry Layard (1845-47, 1849-51), by Hormuzd Rassam (1854), and by George Smith (1873-76), the work being again taken up by Rassam on the death of Smith. As a result of these excavations, the general outline of the city, the remains of four palaces and numerous sculptures, and thousands of tablets (principally from the so-called library of Assurbanipal) were discovered. The greater part of these are now in the British Museum. The city had a circumference of from 7 to 8 mi., the ruins of the walls showing a height in some parts of 50 ft. It was in existence as early as the time of Hammurabi (c1950 B.C.). Shal-

maneser I (1330 B.C.) built a palace at Nineveh and made it the city of his residence. Shamshi-Adad V (824-811) decorated and restored the temple of Ishtar, famous for a special phase of the cult of the goddess. Adad-nirari III (811-782) built a new palace on the site of the mound Nebi Yunus. For a time Nineveh was neglected, Sargon II (722-705 B.C.), the founder of the new dynasty, abandoning it as the capital for a new town, Dur Sharrukin (Khorsabad), which he built and made his residence. His son, Sennacherib (705-681 B.C.), was, however, a special patron of Nineveh. He surrounded it with a wall, replaced (695) the small palace at the NE wall by a large one, built another palace which he filled with cedar wood and adorned with colossal bulls and lions, and beautified the city with a park. The Old Testament (2 Kings, xix. 36, Isa. xxxvii. 37) mentions Nineveh as the residence of Sennacherib. Esarhaddon (680-668 B.C.) finished a temple, widened the streets, and beautified the city, forcing the kings whom he conquered to furnish materials for adorning the city and palaces. Nineveh succumbed (608 B.C.) to the combined attack of the Medes under Cyaxares and the Babylonians under Nabopolassar.

Nine Worthies. Nine heroes of ancient legend and medieval chivalric romance. In one of the latter, the *Triumphes des neuf Preux*, the author feigns that there appeared to him in a vision nine heroes, and in a second vision a tenth hero, i.e., Joshua, David, Judas Maccabaeus, Hector, Alexander the Great, Julius Caesar, and then Arthur, Charlemagne, Godfrey of Bouillon, and finally Bertrand du Guesclin. They charge him to undertake the description of their lives and feats, in order that Lady Triumph, who appears with them, may decide which of them has deserved her crown. The nine heroes of this romance are not infrequently mentioned in English literature. Shakespeare alludes (in *Love's Labour's Lost*) to the Nine Worthies. They also appear in the verses which precede the Low German history of Alexander the Great. They figure in tapestry and paintings. This selection of thrice three heroes may have originated in the Welsh *Triads*, where the three pagan, Jewish, and Christian trinites are enumerated as follows: Hector, Alexander, and Julius Caesar; Joshua, David, and Judas Maccabaeus; Arthur, Charlemagne, and Godfrey de Bouillon. Guy of Warwick is sometimes substituted for Godfrey.

Ninghsia (ning'shyá'). [Also, **Ningsia**.] Province of NW China, bordered by Outer Mongolia and the provinces of Kansu, Shensi, and Suiyuan. The SE part of the province is a dry agricultural region in which wheat, millet, and other crops are grown under irrigation; the remainder of the province is a desert region with scanty pasture, inhabited by nomads who raise sheep, camels, cattle, and horses. Capital, Yinchuan; area, ab. 106,000 sq. mi.; pop. 715,656 (1950).

Ninghsien (ning'shyen'). See **Ningpo**.

Ningshizida (nin.gish.zé'da). In Babylonian mythology, one of the doorkeepers of the underworld, and brother of the vegetation god, Tammuz. He was also regarded as a tutelary deity of medicine and healing.

Ningpo (ning'pó'). [Also: **Ningsien**, **Ningpo-fu** (tō').] City and river port in E China, in the province of Chekiang, situated on the Yung River. It was one of the treaty ports, and has a flourishing commerce. It is also an educational and religious center, noted for its tall tower and temple. 249,633 (1942).

Ningyuan (ning'yü.án'). See **Kuldja**.

Ninian (nin'i.án), Saint. fl. c.400 A.D. British missionary among the southern Picts. He built a church at Withern, or Withorn, in Galloway, Scotland, in 397, and in 420, when driven to Ireland, is said to have founded a monastery at Clonconnor.

Niño (né'nýo), **Pedro Alonso**. [Called "el Negro."] b. at Moguer, Spain, c.1455; d. c.1505. Spanish navigator. He was connected with several Portuguese expeditions to the West African coast, commanded a supply fleet which sailed for Santo Domingo (Hispaniola) in 1496, and was with Columbus on his third voyage in 1498. Later he was associated with Cristóbal Guerra in a trading expedition to the pearl coast (Venezuela). They left Spain about June, 1499, with a single small vessel, and returned richly laden with pearls and gold in April, 1500. This was the first financially profitable voyage to the American coast.

Ninon de Lenclos (or **L'Enclos**) (né.nón də lān.klō). See **Lenclos** or **L'Enclos**, **Anne**.

Ninove (né.nov). [Flemish, **Nieuwenhoven**.] Town in NW Belgium, in the province of East Flanders, on the Dender River ab. 15 mi. W of Brussels: woolen and cotton textile, and soap manufactures. 11,146 (1947).

Ninth of Ab (ab, āb). See **Ab**, **Ninth of**.

Ninth Province. See under **Khorasan**.

Ninus (ni'nus). In Greek legend, the eponymous founder of Nineveh and of the Assyrian Empire; husband of Semiramis, the famous Assyrian queen. She is said to have coaxed Ninus into giving her full power for five days; he did so, and on the second she had him put to death.

Ninus. Latin name of **Nineveh**.

Nin y Castellano (nén' ē kas.tā.lyā'nō), **Joaquín**. b. at Havana, Cuba, Sept. 29, 1879. Spanish pianist, composer, and writer; father of Anaïs Nin. He was appointed (1906) professor of piano at the Schola Cantorum, Paris, where he had previously studied, and toured throughout Europe and South America, giving piano recitals. Among his compositions are *Suite de Valse Lyriques*, *Danza Ibérica* (1926), *En el Jardín de Lindaraja* (1927), and *Rapsodie Ibérienne* (1930).

Nio (ni'ō). See **Ios**.

Niobe (ni'ō.bē). In Greek mythology, the daughter of Tantalus and wife of Amphion, king of Thebes. Proud of her numerous progeny, she boasted of them to Leto, who had but two. She was punished by seeing all her children die by the arrows of Apollo and Artemis, the children of Leto. She herself was metamorphosed by Zeus into a stone, perpetually weeping, and which is still pointed out on Mount Sipylus, near Smyrna. The story is represented in the Niobe Group, attributed to Scopas, now best known from copies in the Uffizi at Florence.

Niobe Group. Collection of 18 ancient statues, 12 of which were found at Rome in 1583, now in the Uffizi, Florence. They are good Roman copies of Greek originals, ascribed with probability to Scopas, though by some to Praxiteles, representing Niobe horror-stricken in the midst of her children, who are being struck to death by the unseen shafts of Apollo and Artemis. The existing group is incomplete; the original was probably arranged pyramidally for the decoration of a pediment.

Niobites (ni'ō.bīts). Branch of the Monophysites, founded by Stephanus Niobes in the 6th century, who opposed the views of the Severians. Niobes taught that, according to strict Monophysite doctrine, the qualities of Christ's human nature were lost by its absorption into his divine nature. The Niobites gradually modified their views and returned to the Orthodox Church.

Niobrara (ni'ō.brā'ra). River in N Nebraska which joins the Missouri ab. 34 mi. W of Yankton, S.D. Length, ab. 431 mi.

Nioniosse (né'ō.nē.ōs'sā). See **Kuruma**.

Niord (nyórd). See **Njord**.

Niort (nyór). Town in W France, the capital of the department of Deux-Sèvres, situated on the Sèvre-Niortaise River, E of La Rochelle. Niort has important leather industries and a number of other manufactures. There are remnants of a castle of the counts of Poitou. The town was founded by Henry II of England and frequently contested during the religious wars. Part of it was destroyed in World War II. 32,752 (1946).

Nipal (ni.pól'). See **Nepal**.

Nipawin (ni.pá.win). Town in E central Saskatchewan, Canada, on the S bank of the Saskatchewan River ab. 73 mi. E of Prince Albert: mixed farming; fur trade. 3,050 (1950).

Nipe (né'pā). See **Luo**.

Nipe Bay. [Spanish, **Bahía de Nipe**.] Arm of the Atlantic Ocean in NE Cuba, indenting Oriente province.

Nipher (ni'fer), **Francis Eugene**. b. at Port Byron, N.Y., Dec. 10, 1847; d. at Kirkwood, Mo., Oct. 6, 1926. American physicist. He served (1874-1914) as professor of physics at Washington University, and made notable investigations in magnetism, electricity, and wind pressure. His works include *Theory of Magnetic Measurements* (1886), *Electricity and Magnetism: A Mathematical Treatise for Advanced Undergraduate Students* (1895), and *Experimental Studies in Electricity and Magnetism* (1914).

Nippon (nép.hōn). See **Nippon**, and **Japan**.

Nipigon (nip'i.gon), **Lake**. Lake in W central Ontario, Canada, ab. 25 mi. N of Lake Superior, into which it discharges by the Nipigon River. Length, ab. 70 mi.; elevation, 832 ft.; area, ab. 1,870 sq. mi.

Nipigon River. River in W central Ontario, Canada, connecting Lake Nipigon with Lake Superior. Length, ab. 150 mi.

Nipissing (nip'i.sing), **Lake**. Lake in C Ontario, Canada, NE of Georgian Bay, into which it discharges through French River. Length, ab. 50 mi.; elevation, 643 ft.; area, ab. 330 sq. mi.

Nipmuc (nip'muk). [Also, **Nipmuck**.] Collective term for several North American Indian tribes of C Massachusetts who spoke languages and dialects of the Algonquian linguistic family. One of the early translations (John Eliot's) of the Bible into a North American Indian language was in Natick, a dialect of Nipmuc.

Nipper (nip'ér), **Susan**. In Charles Dickens's *Dombey and Son*, a young maid in charge of Florence Dombey, noted for her sharp tongue.

Nippon (nip'on, ni.pon'; Japanese, *nēppōn*). [Also: **Nihon**, **Nippon**.] Japanese name of Japan, often with *Dai*, "great," prefixed. *Nippon* is sometimes wrongly used by foreigners for the main island, which is known as Honshu.

Nippur (ni.pōr'). In ancient geography, a city of Babylonia, S of Babylon, midway between that place and Erech; the modern name of the site is Niffer. The site was visited by Sir Austen Henry Layard in 1851, who found there a few inscribed bricks which determined its identity. From records found in the library of Assurbanipal at Nineveh it was later ascertained that Nippur was the most ancient religious capital of Babylonia, on which account it was selected for excavation by the University of Pennsylvania expedition to Babylonia. These excavations were conducted under the immediate leadership of Dr. John P. Peters (1889-90 and 1893-96), and again (1898-1900) under Dr. John Henry Haynes as field director, with Dr. Peters and, later, Dr. H. V. Hilprecht as home or scientific director. The temple of Bel-Enlil, the great god of Nippur, was excavated sufficiently to enable the excavators to determine in general the method of construction of an old Babylonian temple, and to trace the development of city and temple from prehistoric times onward. Partial excavations were conducted also in other parts of the ruins, from which it would seem that the whole city was an appanage of the temple. Few objects of artistic interest were discovered, but great quantities of domestic utensils, funeral remains, and other objects, and an enormous mass of inscribed documents, principally clay tablets, were uncovered. The date of the earliest of these inscriptions is presumably not earlier than the middle or latter part of the 4th millennium, but the city and temple were almost if not quite twice as old. The inscriptions from Nippur which have been published up to date are almost entirely temple archives or school documents found by the first and second expeditions.

NIRA. See **National Industrial Recovery Act**.

Nirvana (nēr.van'ā, nīr.vā'nā). In Buddhism, the final state to which the Buddhist aspires as the highest aim and highest good. In Brahmanism, Nirvana is release from birth, suffering, death, and rebirth, a merging and absorption of the individual with and into the absolute. To Buddha the Nirvana concept was this same ancient concept, triumph over the pain of life, of release and redemption (through enlightenment) from anger, lust, delusion, and ignorance. To seek and attain the wisdom that must be attained before the individual can experience Nirvana is the essence of Buddhist idealism. To some, however, extinction of consciousness is inconceivable except in terms of annihilation of the individual: to these Nirvana means just that: release from life, extinction, annihilation. The true Buddhist maintains, however, that no matter how inconceivable, Nirvana as the supreme and final good of the individual can be reached if one follows the method.

Niš (nish, nēsh). [Also: **Nish**; Latin, *Naissus*, *Naïssus*, or *Nissa*.] City in E Yugoslavia, in the federative unit of Serbia, the principal town of the former *banovina* (province) of Moravska, situated near the junction of the Nisava and Morava rivers. Near the ancient castle is the old Turkish quarter. Niš is a commercial center, and a

railroad junction for the Belgrade-Salonika and Belgrade-Istanbul lines. It has important railroad yards and repair shops which were destroyed or dismantled by the Germans in World War II and which were reconstructed after the war. The city has manufactures of flour, liquors, furniture, textiles, and Oriental rugs. The radioactive spring of Nissa-Banja is nearby. Niš was the birthplace of Constantine the Great, and was an important town in the medieval Serbian empire. From the 14th to the 19th centuries it was under Turkish domination. In 269, the Roman emperor Claudius II defeated the Goths at Niš, and in 1689 and 1737 the Austrians defeated the Turks here. In 1809 the Serbians besieged the town unsuccessfully. It was ceded to Serbia by Turkey in 1878. Pop. 50,692 (1948).

Nisaea (nī.sā'ē). In ancient geography, a region in Media (perhaps near the Caspian Gates), famous for its breed of horses.

Nisan (nī'san, nē.sā'n'). First month of the Hebrew ecclesiastical year, and seventh in the civil calendar (except in leap years, when it is eighth), falling roughly during March and April. It was adopted, along with the names of the other months, from the Babylonian calendar after the Jewish Exile. Evidence in cuneiform tablets and in the writings of Josephus indicate that the vernal equinox fell in this month. The Passover feast occurs during Nisan.

Nisard (nē.zār'), **Jean Marie Napoleon Désiré**. b. at Châtillon-sur-Seine, France, March 20, 1806; d. at Paris, March 26, 1888. French historian of literature. He wrote (1826 et seq.) for the *Journal des Débats* and after 1830 for *Le National*. A conservative and an anti-Romantic, he held various educational posts. His chief work is *Histoire de la littérature française* (4 vols., 1844-61). He also wrote *Études sur les poètes latins de la décadence* (1834), *Études d'histoire et de littérature* (1859), and *Nouvelles Études* (1864).

Nisbet (niz'bet'), **Robert Buchan**. b. at Edinburgh, July 1, 1857; d. Aug. 15, 1942. Scottish painter, noted particularly for watercolors of his native land. Among his principal works are *A Border Raid*, *Eyemouth Harbor*, and *Ploughing*.

Nisbet, Robert Hogg. b. at Providence, R.I., Aug. 25, 1879—. American landscape painter and etcher. Among his principal works are *The Eve of St. John* (New York), *Earliest Spring* (Providence, R.I.), and *The Emerald Robe* (Youngstown, Ohio).

Niscemi (nē.shē'mē). Town and commune in SW Italy, on the island of Sicily, in the province of Caltanissetta, ab. 43 mi. SW of Catania: agricultural trade center. Pop. of commune, 20,281 (1936); of town, 19,711 (1936).

Nish (nish). See **Niš**.

Nishadha (nē'sha.dā). In the Hindu epic, the *Mahabharata*, the country of Nala, inferred to be in the valley of the Sind, which traverses Gwalior, in Madhya Bharat, C India. On the Sind is the village of Narwar, and local tradition connects this place with King Nala.

Nishapur (nē.shā.pōr'). City in NE Iran, ab. 50 mi. SW of Meshed. During the early Middle Ages it was a provincial capital, and was at one time during the 11th century for a short time actually capital of the country, but it was sacked by the Mongols under Genghis Khan in the 13th century and has never since regained its former importance. It is now notable chiefly from the fact that it was the birthplace of Omar Khayyam, who is buried here. 24,270 (1944).

Nishinomiya (nē.shē.nō.mē.yā). City in S Honshu, Japan, in Hyogo ken (prefecture), just E of Kobe: suburban industrial city on the railroad line between Kobe and Osaka, producing sake and numerous other products. 126,783 (1950).

Nist (nē'sē). Greek word for "islands" (plural of *nisos*): a variant spelling of *nesoi* (plural of *nesos*). See the distinguishing element of the name.

Nisib (nī.sēb'). See **Nizib**.

Nisibis (nī.sī'bis). [Modern names, **Nisibin** (nē.sībē'n'), **Nusaybin**.] In ancient geography, a town in Mesopotamia, situated in lat. 37° N., long. 41° 15' E. At various times an Armenian, Parthian, and Persian stronghold, it was taken by Lucullus in 68 B.C., and afterward (from the Persians) by Trajan.

Nisinan (nī'sī.nan). See under **Maidu**.

Nismes (nēm). Former spelling of **Nîmes**.

Nisqualli (niz'kwā.lē). Tribe of North American Indians formerly occupying part of what is now the state of Washington. Their culture was the typical fishing and wood-carving North Pacific Coast culture. Their language belongs to the Salishan linguistic stock. A few remain today on the Puyallup reservation in N central Washington, but most of them are independent farmers.

Nisroch (nis'rok). Assyrian deity in whose temple at Nineveh Sennacherib was murdered (2 Kings, xix, 37, Is. xxxvii, 38). The name was formerly derived from Hebrew *nēser* ("eagle"), and the deity is regarded as one of the eagle-headed gods frequently represented on Assyrian sculptures.

Nissa (nis'a). A Latin name of **Nîs**.

Nissel (nis'el). **Latin**. b. at Vienna, March 14, 1831; d. at Bad Gleichenberg, Austria, July 20, 1893. Austrian dramatist. Among his works are *Heinrich der Löwe* (1858), *Perseus von Macedonien* (1862), *Die Zauberin am Stein* (1864), and *Rudolf von Erlach* (1874).

Nissen (nis'en). **Heinrich**. b. at Hadersleben, Germany, April 3, 1839; d. at Bonn, Germany, Feb. 29, 1912. German archaeologist and historian.

Nissen, Rudolf. b. at Neisse (Nysa), in Upper Silesia, Sept. 9, 1895— . German surgeon. He was the first to perform total pneumonectomy successfully (1931), and improved the methods of cineplasty.

Nissl (nis'l). **Franz**. b. at Frankenthal, Germany, Sept. 9, 1860; d. at Munich, Aug. 11, 1919. German neurologist. He demonstrated (1894) the characteristic granules of the ganglion cells by his new method of staining and made detectible the degeneration of the cells of the nervous system. He upheld (1909) the theory that the gray matter is the conducting medium.

Nistru (nēs'trō) or **Nistrul** (nēs'tröl). Rumanian name of the **Dniester**.

Nisus (nis'us). In Greek legend, a king of Megara who had one purple (or golden) hair (or lock) in his head, on which his life depended. The prophecy was that if it were to be pulled out, he would die. When Nisus was attacked by King Minos of Crete, his daughter Scylla fell in love with Minos, and pulled out the hair. Thus Nisus died; or, in some versions of the legend, weakened and lost the kingdom.

Niterói (nē'te.roi'). [Also: Niteroy, Nictheroy, **Niterohi**.] Capital of the state of Rio de Janeiro, in SE Brazil. 174,535 (1950).

Nith (nith). River in S Scotland, in Ayrshire, Dumfriesshire, and Kirkcudbrightshire. It rises in Ayrshire, ab. 16 mi. SE of Ayr, and flows E and SE through Dumfriesshire, forming the Dumfriesshire-Kirkcudbrightshire boundary below Dumfries. It reaches Solway Firth ab. 13 mi. SE of Dumfries. Length, ab. 79 mi.

Nithard (nē'härt). fl. in the first half of the 9th century. Frankish historian; illegitimate son of Bertha, a daughter of Charlemagne. He wrote a history of the Carolingian Empire under the heirs of Louis I.

Niterohi (nē'te.roi'). See **Niterói**.

Nithogg (nēth'gog). See **Nidhug**.

Nithsdale (niths'däl). Valley of the river Nith, in S Scotland, in Dumfriesshire. It forms one (the westernmost) of the three districts of Dumfriesshire. The district was formerly called Stranith or Strathnith. Length, ab. 30 mi.

Nithsdale, Countess of. Title of **Maxwell, Winifred**. **Nithsdale**, 5th Earl of. Title of **Maxwell, William** (1676-1744).

Niti-Ghaut (nē'tē.gót'). Mountain pass in N India, one of the chief passes over the Himalayas from the Union of India to Tibet. It lies between Nanda Devi (25,645 ft.) and Kamet (25,445 ft.). Elevation, ab. 16,628 ft.

Nitobe (nē'tē.bā). **Inazo**. b. in Iwate prefecture, Japan, 1863; d. 1933. Japanese scholar, professor at the College of Agriculture, Tokyo University, from 1906. He wrote *Bushido* (1898; published in America as *Bushido, the Soul of Japan*, 1900). *The Japanese Nation*, and others.

Nitocris (ni'tō'kris, ni'tok'ris). Queen of Babylon from whom Herodotus ascribes many civic improvements.

Nitocris. Egyptian queen of the Vth dynasty (c2500 B.C.). According to Manetho she was the noblest and most beautiful woman of her time, and the builder of the third pyramid at Gizeh. This pyramid, which was built

by Menkure of the IVth dynasty, she probably renovated and enlarged. Herodotus also relates certain legends about her.

Nitra (nē'triā). **Kraj** (region) of Czechoslovakia, in SW Slovakia. Capital, Nitra; area, ab. 3,076 sq. mi.; pop. 689,853 (1947).

Nitra. [German, **Neutra**; Hungarian, **Nyitra**.] Town in Czechoslovakia, capital of the **kraj** (region) of Nitra, in S Slovakia, N of Komárno and ab. 71 mi. NW of Budapest, Hungary. It has a number of churches and monasteries, a theological seminary, and a castle. It is the commercial center of a rich agricultural region. The remaining members of the Yeshiva (Talmudic academy) of Nitra emigrated to the U.S. and located at Mount Kisco, N.Y. 19,172 (1947).

Nitria (nit'riā). [Modern name, **Natron Lakes**.] In ancient geography, a region of alkaline lakes in Egypt, SW of the delta of the Nile. It was frequently mentioned by ancient writers, among them Strabo and Pliny.

Nitro (ni'trō). Town in W West Virginia, in Kanawha and Putnam counties, on the Kanawha River near Charleston; manufactures of chemicals, pencils, and rayon; formerly important for the production of explosives. 3,314 (1950).

Nitti (nēt'tē). **Francesco Saverio**. b. at Melfi, Italy, in July, 1868—. Italian politician and economist. After teaching (1898 et seq.) at Naples, he was appointed (1911) minister of agriculture, having been a deputy since 1904. After serving (1917-19) as minister of finance in the Orlando cabinet, he was named (1919) prime minister and served until June 15, 1920. The advent of Fascism caused him to retire abroad but he returned (1945) to Italy, where he formed (1946) with Vittorio Orlando, Benedetto Croce, and Ivanoe Bonomi the National Democratic Union. Author of *Nord e Sud* (1900), *Il Capitale straniero in Italia* (1915), *Europa senza Pace* (1921), *The Decadence of Europe* (1922), *Bolshevism, Fascism, and Democracy* (1927), and *Meditazioni dell'esilio* (1946).

Nityananda (nit.ya.nan'da). See under **Chaitanya**. **Nitze** (nit'se). **Max**. b. at Berlin, Sept. 18, 1848; d. there, Feb. 23, 1906. German urologist. He devised the first modern electrically lighted cystoscope (1877) for endoscopic examination of the urethra, bladder, and rectum, an instrument which formed the basis for modern urological diagnosis.

Nitze (nit'se). **William Albert**. b. at Baltimore, March 20, 1876—. American professor of Romance languages, professor (1908-09) at California and professor and head of the department (1909 et seq.) at Chicago. Author of *The Grail Romance Perlesvaus* (1902), *Glastonbury and Holy Grail* (1903), *Arthurian Romance and Modern Poetry and Music* (1940), and other works. He was coauthor with E. P. Dargan of *A History of French Literature* (1922).

Nitzsch (nich). **Gregor Wilhelm**. b. at Wittenberg, Germany, Nov. 22, 1790; d. at Leipzig, Germany, July 22, 1861. German philologist; son of Karl Ludwig Nitzsch. He wrote works on the Homeric poems, and defended the Homeric authorship of the *Iliad* and *Odyssey*.

Nitzsch, Karl Immanuel. b. at Borna, Saxony, Germany, Sept. 21, 1787; d. at Berlin, Aug. 21, 1868. German Protestant theologian; son of Karl Ludwig Nitzsch. His chief works are *System der christlichen Lehre* (1829) and *Praktische Theologie* (1847-48).

Nitzsch, Karl Ludwig. b. at Wittenberg, Germany, Aug. 6, 1751; d. there, Dec. 5, 1831. German Protestant theologian.

Nitzsch, Karl Wilhelm. b. at Zerbst, in Anhalt, Germany, Dec. 22, 1818; d. at Berlin, June 20, 1880. German historian; son of Gregor Wilhelm Nitzsch. He published works on Roman and medieval German history, and others.

Niue (nē'ūā). [Also, **Savage Island**.] Large island in the South Pacific Ocean, belonging to New Zealand; it is ab. 350 mi. SE of Samoa and ab. 590 mi. W of the Cook Islands, of which it was a part until 1903, when it was put under a separate administration. Its main center is Alofi. Area, ab. 100 sq. mi.; pop. 4,253 (1945).

Niu-tau (niū'tou'). See under **Sanmen Bay**.

Niva (nē'va). River in NW U.S.S.R., in the Murmansk oblast (region) of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, flowing S to the Gulf of Kandalaksha. It has a

fat, fâte, fâr, ask, fâre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nôte, môve, nôr; up, lûte, pull; ʔh, then; ġ, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

hydroelectric power station which supplies power for the industries of the region. Length, ab. 25 mi.

Nivardus of Ghent (nī.vār'dus). fl. in the 12th century. Flemish priest, author of the Latin poem *Ysengrimus* (c1148), one of the early poems on the subject of Reynard the Fox.

Nivelle (nē.vēl), **Robert Georges**. b. at Tulle, Corrèze, France, Oct. 15, 1858; d. at Paris, March 22, 1924. French army commander, commander in chief of the French army during the unsuccessful offensive of April, 1917. Known for his bold artillery tactics in the first year of World War I, he was in command (1916) of French troops at the battle of Verdun. He was commander in chief (December, 1916–May, 1917) and ordered the April offensive over the opposition of his subordinate officers. A commission of inquiry in 1917 acquitted him of error. He commanded (1917–18) French troops in North Africa and was named, after the war, a member of the superior war council.

Nivelle de la Chaussée (nē.vēl de là shō.sā), **Pierre Claude**. See **La Chaussée, Pierre Claude Nivelle de**. **Nivelle Plan** (nē.vēl). Military plan of the Allies in World War I. It derived its name from Robert Georges Nivelle, who succeeded J. J. Joffre as commander of the French armies in December, 1916. The plan aimed at a quick and decisive victory in 1917 through a heavy offensive on an 85-mile front from Arras to Reims. It hoped to cut off the Germans within this area by driving quick salients through their lines. The major points of attack were proposed as Vimy Ridge and Craonne. The plan was a poorly kept secret; and the Germans were able to contain the offensive that began in April, 1917, and to prevent the quick breakthrough on which its success depended.

Nivelles (nē.vēl). [Flemish, *Nijvel*, *Nyvel*.] Town in C. Belgium, in the province of Brabant, on the Thines River ab. 17 mi. S. of Brussels; metal, paper, linen, and cotton-goods manufactures. The Church of Saint Gertrude, in Romanesque style, dating back to the 7th century, was almost completely destroyed during World War II. 11,929 (1947).

Niven (nī'ven), **Frederick John**. b. at Valparaíso, Chile, March 31, 1878; d. at Vancouver, British Columbia, Jan. 30, 1941. English novelist, poet, journalist, and librarian. He became a librarian, serving for many years in Glasgow and Edinburgh libraries, worked in lumber and railway camps in Canada, writing stories and sketches of his experiences for Glasgow and Dundee newspapers, and served (1914–18) in the ministries of food and information during World War I. Author of *Lost Cabin Mine* (1908), *Island Providence* (1910), *A Wilderness of Monkeys* (1911), *Dead Men's Bells* (1912), *Porcelain Lady* (1913), *Ellen Adair* (1913), *Justice of the Peace* (1914), *The S.S. Glory* (1915), *Hands Up!* (1915), *Two Generations* (1916), *Cinderella of Skookum Creek* (1916), *Sage-Brush Stories* (1917), *Penny Scot's Treasure* (1918), *Lady of the Crossing* (1919), *A Tale That Is Told* (1920), *The Wolfers* (1923), *Treasure Trail* (1923), *Queer Fellows* (1927; American title, *Wild Honey*), *The Rich Wife* (1932), *Mrs. Barry* (1933), *Triumph* (1934), *Old Soldier* (1936), *The Maitlands* (1939), *Mine Inheritance* (1940), and *Prelude to Victory* (1941), novels; *Maple-Leaf Songs* (1917) and *A Lover of the Land* (1925), poetry; and of *Canada West* (1930) and *Color in the Canadian Rockies* (1937), nonfiction.

Niven, William. b. at Belliskil, Lanarkshire, Scotland, Oct. 6, 1850; d. June 3, 1937. American mineralogist. His discoveries include the three new minerals yttrialite, thorogummite, and nivenite (1889) in Texas, and the mineral aguilrite (1891) at Guanajuato, Mexico.

Nivernais (nē.ver.nē). Region and former government of France, corresponding nearly to the modern department of Nièvre. It was bounded by Burgundy on the NE, E, and SE, Bourbonnais on the S and SW, Berry on the W, and Orléanais on the NW. The most important portion of it was the duchy of Nevers.

Nivose (nē.vōz). Name adopted in 1793 by the National Convention of the first French republic for the fourth month of the year. It consisted of 30 days, beginning in the years 1, 2, 3, 5, 6, 7 with December 21; in 4, 8, 9, 10, 11, 13, 14 with December 22; and in 12 with December 23. The Gregorian Calendar again came into use after 10th Nivose, year 14 (Dec. 31, 1806).

Nixon (nik'son), **John**. b. at Framingham, Mass., March 1, 1727; d. at Middlebury, Vt., March 24, 1815. American army officer. His service in the American Revolution began (1775) at Lexington and Concord, where he was in charge of a company of minutemen. He took part in the fighting at Bunker Hill and Boston and participated in the fighting around New York and Saratoga.

Nixon, John. b. at Philadelphia, 1733; d. there, Dec. 31, 1808. American Revolutionary leader, merchant, and financier. Beginning in 1765, he was prominent in the patriot movement at Philadelphia, where he was a shipping merchant. He was named (1774) to the first Committee of Correspondence, became (1775) a member of the provincial Committee of Safety, and in 1776 served on the Continental navy board. He made the first public reading (July 8, 1776) of the Declaration of Independence at Philadelphia, and took part in several military engagements during the Revolutionary War. A director (1784 *et seq.*) of the Bank of North America, he served (1792–1808) as its president.

Nixon, John. b. at Barlow, Durham, England, May 10, 1815; d. at London, June 3, 1899. English mining engineer and colliery proprietor, a pioneer in the South Wales steam coal trade, introducer of the "long wall" system of coal-cutting in place of the old wasteful "pillar and stall" system, and inventor of a machine known as "Billy Fairplay" for measuring accurately the proportion between large and small coal. Nixon finally became owner of a group of collieries producing a total of 1,250,000 tons a year.

Nixon, Lewis. b. at Leesburg, Va., April 7, 1861; d. at Long Branch, N.J., Sept. 23, 1940. American naval architect. He designed (1890) the battleships *Oregon*, *Indiana*, and *Massachusetts*. He resigned from the navy and built (1895–1901) over 100 ships at his own Crescent Shipyard at Elizabeth, N.J. He was head (1901–02) of Tammany Hall at New York, was superintendent (1919) of New York public works, and served as public service commissioner (1919–20) of the state of New York.

Nixon, Paul. b. at Des Moines, Iowa, May 23, 1882—. American Latinist and educator. Author of *A Roman Wit* (1911), *Martial and the Modern Epigram* (1927), and translations from Plautus.

Nixon, Richard Milhous. b. at Yorba Linda, Calif., Jan. 9, 1913—. American politician. As a U.S. senator (1950 *et seq.*) and, earlier, as a congressman, he took a leading part in the attack on people in and policies of the government which he considered to be Communist in their sympathies or inspiration. Nixon, who was widely credited for the events leading to the conviction of Alger Hiss for perjury, was elected vice-president on the Republican ticket with Dwight D. Eisenhower in 1952, after a dramatic campaign in which he appeared on a nationwide television broadcast to defend his honesty.

Nixon v. Herndon, 273 U.S. 536 (1927) (hēr'n'don). U.S. Supreme Court decision invalidating a Texas law which prohibited Negroes from participating in Democratic Party primaries. The court held that the state law impaired the liberties guaranteed in the Fourteenth Amendment. The decision was modified by the court opinion in *Grovey v. Townsend* (1935), which was in turn overruled by the court's position in *Smith v. Allwright* (1944), the latter recognizing that political parties are not private clubs.

Niza (nē'sā), **Marcos de**. [Also, *Fray Marcos*.] b. at Nice, France; d. at Mexico City, March 25, 1558. Franciscan missionary, discoverer of New Mexico. He is said to have labored successively in Peru, Nicaragua, and Mexico, and in the last-named country was provincial of his order. By order of the viceroy he penetrated northward from Culiacán in 1539 (into what is today New Mexico and Arizona), and in May of that year reached the region called Cibola (the Zuni pueblos), but he turned back. His official report is truthful and very judicious, but after his return to Mexico the viceroy caused him to circulate exaggerated reports in order to influence idlers to go to Cibola in quest of supposed treasure. This led to the expedition of Francisco Vázquez Coronado (1540), which he accompanied, to the valley of the upper Rio Grande. Their failure to find riches cost him his reputation.

Nizami (ni.zá'mē). b. at Tafrish, near Kum (Qum), Persia, 1141; d. at Ganja, Azerbaijan (now Kirovabad, U.S.S.R.), 1202. One of the seven chief poets of Persia. He wrote a divan of 28,000 distichs, and five other great poems: *The Storehouse of Mysteries*, *The Book of Alexander*, *Khosrau and Shirin*, *Majnun and Laila*, and *The Seven Fair Faces*, the last consisting of seven stories told by the seven wives of Bahram V (Bahram Gor) to amuse him. These five works are known as the *Five Treasures of Nizami*.

Nizam's Dominions (ni.zám'z', -zám'z'). See Hyderabad, state.

Nizhni (nyězh'ni). See Tunguska, Lower.

Nizhni Novgorod (nyězh'ni nóv'go.rót). [Also: Nijni Novgorod, Nijni Novgorod.] Former guberniya (government) of central Russia. It was surrounded by Kostroma, Vyatka, Kazan, Simbirsk, Penza, Tambov, and Vladimir. The surface is generally flat. This area in the U.S.S.R. is part of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, in the Gorki oblast (region).

Nizhni Novgorod or Nizhnyi Novgorod (nyězh'ni nóv'go.rót). Former name of Gorki, city.

Nizhni Tagil (nyězh'ni tá.gēl'). City in the U.S.S.R., in the Sverdlovsk oblast (region) of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic: a rail junction and one of the largest metalworking centers in the Urals. There are iron and steel, copper-refining, railway-car building, machinery, bridge construction, textile, and chemical industries. 159,864 (1939).

Nizhnaya Tunguska (nyězh'ny.a.ya tún.gō's'kə). Russian name of Tunguska, Lower.

Nizib (ni.zēb'). [Also: Nezir, Nisib; Turkish, Nizip (ni.zēp').] Place in the il (province or vilayet) of Gaziantep, S Turkey, near the Euphrates River ab. 64 mi. NE of Aleppo. Here on June 24, 1839, the Egyptians under Ibrahim Pasha defeated the Turks.

Nizovoy (ně.zo.vóy'). **Pavel**. [Pseudonym of Pavel Georgievich Tupikov.] b. at Novosvolki, Kostroma, Russia, 1882— . Russian playwright and novelist. His novel dealing with the life of Soviet scientists in the Arctic has been published in English under the title *Into the Arctic* (1948).

Nizza (nět'sā). Italian name of Nice, France.

Njamus (en.já'mós). [Also: Enjamusi, Njemps.] Nilo-Hamitic-speaking people of E Africa, occupying an area in S Kenya near Lake Baringo. They are closely related to the agricultural Masai in language and culture.

Njassa (en.jás'sā). See Nyanja.

Njemps (en.jēmps'). See Njamus.

Njenji (en.jen'jē). See Barotseland.

Njord (nyórd). [Also: Niord, Njorth (nyórh); Old Norse, Njörðr (nyér'tnēr).] In Old Norse mythology, the god of the sea; father of Frey and Freya. He and his two children belonged by race to the Vanir, very ancient fertility gods who were later associated with the weather. Njord came as a hostage to Asgard after the war between the Vanir and the Aesir (the high gods). He ruled the wind and calmed the sea, and hence was the god of sailors and fishermen. Njord became identified with the ancient fertility goddess Nerthus, whose cult and characteristics became in turn identical with those of Freya.

Nkole (eng.kó'lā). [Also: Banyankole, Nyankole.] Bantu-speaking people of SW Uganda, inhabiting the Ankole plateau E of Lake Edward. Their population is estimated at ab. 150,000 (by J. Roscoe, *The Banyankole*, 1923), including four small states incorporated with them by the British administration. They are ruled by an autocratic king, who is the ultimate owner of all cattle. The 16 districts of the kingdom are ruled by subordinate chiefs, appointed by the king, to whom he assigns herds of cattle. The king and district chiefs belong to an aristocratic class of nomadic cattle herders known as Hima, share the cattle complex, and regard anything unconnected with cattle as beneath their dignity. Beneath them is a larger, sedentary class of peasant farmers and artisans known as Hera. The Nkole have patrilineal clans which are exogamous, except in the case of the royal clan, within which brother-sister marriage is permitted. They have no age grades and do not practice circumcision. Milk is the principal food of the Hima class, and millet that of the Hera.

Nkolonkathi (eng.kó.lón.ká'thē). [Also: Nkolonkathi, Oukolukazi.] Subgroup of the Bantu-speaking Mbo, inhabiting N South-West Africa.

Nkonya (eng.kón'yā). [Also, Nkunya.] One of the Sudanic-speaking Guang peoples of W Africa, inhabiting E Gold Coast.

Nkoransa (eng.kó.rān'sā). [Also, Koranza.] One of the Sudanic-speaking Guang peoples of W Africa, inhabiting C Gold Coast.

Nkuna (eng.kó'nā). Central subgroup of the Tonga, a Bantu-speaking people of S Mozambique in SE Africa.

Nkonya (eng.kón'yā). See Nkonya.

NLRB. See National Labor Relations Board.

No (nō). In the Old Testament, Thebes in Egypt.

Noacolly (nō.a.kol'f). See Noakhali.

Noah (nō'ā). In the Bible, a patriarch who found favor with God because of his righteousness. When God determined to destroy the world on account of its wickedness, he ordered Noah to build an ark, and take in it with him and his family two (male and female) of all living animals. God then sent the Flood, and upon its cessation Noah went forth from the ark, and from his family the world was repopled.

Noah, Mordecai Manuel. b. at Philadelphia, July 19, 1785; d. March 22, 1851. American journalist, government official, and playwright. He was named (1813) consul to Tunis for negotiating the release of American prisoners held by the pirates of Algiers, serving in this capacity until 1815. He became (1817) editor of the *National Advocate* at New York, was named (1822) sheriff of New York, and was admitted (1823) to the New York bar. He became the founder of the *New York Enquirer* (later the *Morning Courier and New York Enquirer*), and subsequently established (1834) the *Evening Star* and later edited the *Union and Noah's Times and Weekly Messenger*. He served (1829-33) as surveyor of the Port of New York and was associate judge (1841-42) of the New York court of sessions. His plays include *Paul and Aleris* (written in 1812 and produced as *The Wandering Boys*), *She Would Be A Soldier* (1819), *The Siege of Tripoli* (1820), *Marion, or the Hero of Lake George* (1821), and *The Grecian Captive* (1822). Author of *Correspondence and Documents Relative to the Attempt to Negotiate for the Release of the American Captives at Algiers* (1816) and *Gleanings from a Gathered Harvest* (1845).

Noah Claypole (klā'pōi). See Claypole, Noah.

Noailles (nō.ā'y'). **Adrien Maurice**, Duc de. b. at Paris, Sept. 29, 1678; d. June 24, 1766. French marshal. He was defeated at Dettingen on June 27, 1743, during the War of the Austrian Succession.

Noailles, Anna Elisabeth de Brancovan, Comtesse de. b. at Paris, Nov. 11, 1876; d. at Amphion, Switzerland, April 30, 1933. French poetess. Author of nine books of delicate lyrics and of an autobiography, *Le Livre de ma vie* (1932). Her most esteemed poetical work is *Le Cœur innombrable* (1901).

Noailles, Antoine de. b. 1504; d. March 11, 1562. French admiral and diplomat. He was ambassador in England (1553-56).

Noailles, Emmanuel Henri Victorin, Marquis de. b. Sept. 15, 1830; d. at Paris, Feb. 16, 1909. French writer and diplomat; son of Paul, Duc de Noailles. He was minister plenipotentiary and afterward ambassador at Rome (1873-82), and ambassador at Constantinople (1882-86), in addition to other diplomatic missions.

Noailles, Louis Maric, Vicomte de. b. 1756; d. Jan. 9, 1804. French general and politician; second son of Philippe de Noailles, Duc de Mouchy. He was the brother-in-law of the Marquis de Lafayette, and came to the U.S. as a volunteer in 1779. He was commissioned to arrange with Cornwallis the details of the British surrender at Yorktown in 1781. He was elected to the States-General in 1789. At first a supporter of the Revolution and initiator of the move to abolish the feudal privileges of the nobility, he emigrated at the beginning of the Reign of Terror. He afterward accepted a command under Rochambeau in Hispaniola, and was fatally wounded in a naval engagement with the English.

Noailles, Paul, Duc de. b. Jan. 4, 1802; d. May 30, 1885. French peer and writer. His chief work is *Histoire de Madame de Maintenon* (1848-58).

fat, fāte, fār, āsk, fāre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nōte, möve, nōr; up, lüte, püll; ʔn, then; d, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

Noailles, Philippe de. [Title, *Duc de Mouchy*.] b. 1715; guillotined June 27, 1794. French marshal; son of Adrien Maurice, Duc de Noailles. He served in the War of the Austrian Succession and in the Seven Years' War, and was one of the victims of the Reign of Terror.

Noakhali (nô.a.kâ'le). [Also, *Noacolly*.] District in Chittagong division, East Bengal, Pakistan, bordering on the Meghna River, SE of Dacca: rice and tobacco. Area, 1,644 sq. mi.; pop. 2,217,432 (1941).

Nob (nob). In Old Testament geography, a city near Jerusalem, to the N. Its exact site is unknown.

Nobbs (nobz). Horse of Dr. Dove, the hero of Robert Southey's *The Doctor*.

Nobel (nô.bel'), **Alfred Bernhard.** b. at Stockholm, Oct. 21, 1833; d. at San Remo, Italy, Dec. 10, 1896. Swedish chemist and engineer. He was educated at St. Petersburg, and studied engineering for a number of years. Among his many inventions are those of dynamite, explosive gelatin, ballistics, and artificial gutta-percha. He acquired great wealth through the manufacture of dynamite and other explosives, and the exploitation of the Bakou oil fields. By the terms of his will, the bulk of his fortune was devoted to the establishment of a prize fund, known as the "Nobel gift," the interest of which he proposed to have divided annually into five parts and awarded to the persons who have rendered to humanity the greatest services during the preceding year (or, in exceptional cases, earlier), as follows: (1) by the most important discovery or invention in the physical sciences; (2) by the most important discovery or the greatest improvement in chemistry; (3) by the most important discovery in physiology or medicine; (4) by the most remarkable literary work of an idealistic tendency; and (5) to the person who has done most, or labored best, for the cause of fraternity among different peoples, for the suppression or reduction of standing armies, or for the formation and promotion of peace congresses. The first two prizes are awarded by the Swedish Academy of Sciences, the third by the Caroline Institute of Stockholm, the fourth by the Stockholm Academy, and the fifth by a commission of five members elected by the Norwegian Storting. The terms of the will have not been strictly observed. Statutes have been drawn up providing that only 60 percent of the income need be used for the Nobel Prizes, and that they need be awarded only once in five years. Provision has also been made for the establishment of Nobel institutes for research work and similar enterprises.

Nobel Prizes. See under Nobel, Alfred Bernhard.

Noobeoka (nô.be.ô.kâ). City in E Kyushu, Japan, a port on the Pacific coast, with an important coastwise trade. There are clothing and chemical industries, and important trade in fish and farm produce. 88,117 (1950).

Nobile (nô'bê.lâ), **Umberto.** b. at Lauro, Avellino, Italy, Jan. 21, 1885—. Italian army officer, aeronautical engineer, and arctic explorer. Becoming a designer of airships, he joined the war industry and built the airships *Roma, Italia*, and *Norge*. As pilot, he accompanied the Ellsworth-Amundsen flight in the *Norge* over the North Pole in May, 1926. Appointed to the rank of general in the Italian army, he was also named professor at the Naples Technical College. Setting out (April, 1928) in the *Italia* for the North Pole, he reached his goal on May 24 and crashed on May 25. After he was rescued by plane, he was held responsible for the disaster and resigned (1929) his commission. Until 1933 he served in Russia as deputy chief of Soviet airship construction, and in 1939 became head of the aeronautical engineering department at the Lewis Holy Name School of Aeronautics, Lockport, Ill. He returned to Italy after the fall of Fascism, and was cleared (1945) of the *Italia* responsibility. Author of *In volo alla conquista del segreto polare* (1927), *With the Italia to the North Pole* (1930), and *La Preparazione e i risultati scientifici della Spedizione Polare dell' "Italia"* (1938).

Noble (nô.bl), **Alfred.** b. at Livonia, Mich., Aug. 7, 1844; d. April 19, 1914. American civil engineer. He was a member of the Nicaragua Canal Board in 1895, and of the U.S. board of engineers on deep waterways (1897-1900). He served on the Isthmian Canal Commission (1899-1903), and was on the board of engineers estab-

lished to decide the type of canal to be dug in Panama (1905-06).

Noble, Edward. b. 1857; d. 1941. English seaman, author of novels and short stories of the sea. Author of *The Edge of Circumstance* (1905), *Fisherman's Gal* (1917); American title, *The Issue*, *The Grain Carriers* (1918), *The Bottle-Fillers* (1915), *Outposts of the Fleet* (1917), *The Naval Side* (1918), *The Mandarin's Bill* (1925), *The Fire of Spring* (1926), *Moving Waters* (1928), and *Pulse of Darkness* (1929).

Noble, John Willock. b. at Lancaster, Ohio, Oct. 26, 1831; d. at St. Louis, Mo., March 22, 1912. American lawyer and soldier. U.S. secretary of the interior (1889-93) under Benjamin Harrison. He served in the Civil War, emerging as a brevet brigadier general of Union troops, and in 1865 settled at St. Louis. He served (1867 *et seq.*) as U.S. district attorney for the eastern district of Missouri.

Noble, Sir Percy Lockhart Harnam. b. Jan. 16, 1880—. British naval officer who held (1941) the post of commander in chief of the so-called Western Approaches to Great Britain. He was head (1942-44) of the British admiralty delegation at Washington, D.C.

Noblemen and Gentlemen's Catch Club, The. See *Catch Club*.

Noble Order of the Knights of Labor. See *Knights of Labor, Noble Order of the*.

Noblesville (nô'blz.vil). City in C Indiana, county seat of Hamilton County, ab. 21 mi. NE of Indianapolis: marketing center of a horse-breeding district. It was established in 1823. Pop. 6,567 (1950).

Nobre (nô'bre), **Antônio.** b. at Oporto, Portugal, Aug. 16, 1867; d. at Foz, Portugal, March 18, 1930. Portuguese lyric poet, whose first book, *Sô*, published (1892) at Paris, exerted an enormous influence in Portugal. The verses that he wrote before that year, which were not included in *Sô*, were published (1921) posthumously with the title *Primeiros versos*. The poems written after 1892 also appeared (1932) posthumously, in a book entitled *Despedidas*.

Nobrega (nô.brâ'ga), **Manuel de.** [Called "Apostle of Brazil."] b. in Portugal, Oct. 18, 1517; d. at Rio de Janeiro, Oct. 18, 1570. Portuguese Jesuit missionary. He went to Brazil in 1549 with the first members of his order sent to South America, and was the first provincial of the Jesuits in the New World (1553-59).

Nocard (nô.kâr), **Edmond Isidore Etienne.** b. at Provins, France, Jan. 22, 1850; d. at Alfortville, near Paris, Aug. 8, 1903. French veterinarian and biologist. He was instructor (1878-1903) at the veterinary school at Alfortville, near Paris, and its director for four years; as assistant to Pasteur he worked on the communicable diseases of the mammalia. He discovered (1888) the virus of psittacosis (named after him Nocardiosis); described (1888) bovine farcy, the suppurative of the lymph nodes in cattle, then epidemic in Guadeloupe (also called after him Nocardiasis); made, with Roux, early studies of filtrable viruses (1898); and described a genus of fungi, sometimes known as Nocardia, but now included with the actinomycetes.

Nocera Inferiore (nô.che'râ ãn.fâ.rê.ô'râ). [Also, *Noceria dei Pagani* (dâ'gê pâ.gâ'ni); ancient name, *Nuceria Alfaterna*.] Town and commune in S Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Campania, in the province of Salerno, ab. 20 mi. SE of Naples. It has dairies (specializing particularly in the production of Mozzarella cheese) and textile manufactures. An ancient Oscan town, it was occupied by the Romans in 307 B.C., destroyed by Hannibal in 216, sacked by the revolting slaves under Spartacus in 73, and recolonized by Augustus and Nero. Pop. of commune, 29,347 (1936); of town, 23,289 (1936).

Nocera Superiore (sô.pâ.rê.ô'râ). Town and commune in S Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Campania, in the province of Salerno, between Nocera Inferiore and Salerno, SE of Naples. During World War II the center of the dome of the 5th-century Church of Santa Maria Maggiore was broken in, apparently by the weight of volcanic ash from an eruption of Mount Vesuvius. Pop. of commune, 11,131 (1936); of town, 1,182 (1936).

Noceto (nô.châ'tô). Town and commune in N Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Emilia-Romagna, in the

province of Parma, ab. 7 mi. W of Parma; agricultural commune. It has a castle, still intact after World War II. Pop. of commune, 10,001 (1936); of town, 1,759 (1936).
Noche Triste (nō'chā trēs'tā). [Eng. trans. "Sad (or Disastrous) Night." Name given by the Spanish conquerors of Mexico to the night of June 30, 1520, memorable for a struggle in which their forces were nearly annihilated. After the murder of Montezuma, Hernando Cortés resolved to leave Tenochtitlán (Mexico City) secretly. The movement was detected by the natives, and a terrible battle ensued on the Tacopán causeway. The Spaniards finally escaped with the loss of a great part of their small force (estimates of the loss range from 450 to 900), besides 4,000 Indian allies. Much of the plunder they had acquired was sunk in the lake, and was never recovered.

Noci (nō'chē). Town and commune in SE Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Apulia, in the province of Bari, between Bari and Taranto; agricultural trade center. Pop. of commune, 14,674 (1936); of town, 10,595 (1936).
Nocona (nō.kō'nā). City in C Texas, in Montague County, NW of Dallas, in a petroleum-producing area; manufactures of leather goods. 3,022 (1950).

Nocquet (no.kē), **Paul Ange**. b. at Brussels, Belgium, April 1, 1877; d. (of exposure after a balloon ascension) near Jones Beach, Long Island, N.Y., April 3, 1906. Belgian sculptor. He was a pupil of Lambeaux, Antonin Mercié, and Gérôme at Paris, and won the Belgian Grand Prix de Rome.

Noctes Ambrosianae (nok'tēz am.bṛō.sī.ā'nē). Series of papers in the form of dialogues on popular topics, contributed (1822-35) to *Blackwood's Magazine*, chiefly by John Wilson (under the pseudonym Christopher North).
Nocturne. Psychological novel by Frank Swinnerton, published in 1917.

Nod (nod). In Biblical geography, the unknown land E of Eden, to which Cain fled (Gen. iv. 16). By allusion, the state of sleep (or nodding) is often called "the Land of Nod."

Nod, Land of. See under Nod.

Noddack (nod'āk), **Ida Eva**. [Maiden name, **Tacke**.] b. at Lackhausen, near Wesel, Germany, 1896—German inorganic chemist and geochemist. She carried on much research with W. K. F. Noddack, whom she married in 1926.

Noddack, Walter Karl Friedrich. b. at Berlin, 1893—German inorganic and physical chemist. With Ida Eva Tacke and O. Berg, he discovered the element rhenium (1925).

Noddy (nod'i). See **Boffin, Nicodemus**.

Nodier (no.dyā), **Charles Emmanuel**. b. at Besançon, France, April 28, 1780; d. at Paris, Jan. 26, 1844. French novelist, grammarian, and miscellaneous author. He wrote *Dictionnaire des onomatopées françaises* (1808), *Mélanges tirés d'une petite bibliothèque* (1829); the romantic tales and novels *Smarra*, *ou les démons de la nuit* (1821), *Histoire du roi de Bohême et de ses sept châteaux* (1830), *La Fée aux miettes* (1832); and *Dictionnaire universel de la langue française* (1823).

Noé (no.ā), **Amédée**, **Comte de**. See **Cham**.

Noël (no.ē), **Edmé Antoine Paul**. b. at Paris, 1845; d. there, in October, 1909. French sculptor. He took the Grand Prix de Rome in 1868. Among his works are *Roméo et Juliette* (1875), *Après le bain* (1876), and *Orphée* (1891).

Noel (nō'ē), **Roden Berkeley Wriothsley**. b. Aug. 27, 1834; d. at Mainz, Germany, May 26, 1894. English poet and critic. Author of *Behind the Veil* (1863), *Beatrice* (1868), *The Red Flag* (1872), *Livingstone in Africa* (1874), *Songs of the Heights and Depths* (1885), *A Modern Faust* (1888), and *Poor People's Christmas* (1890), volumes of poetry; *The House of Ravensburg* (1877), a poetic drama; *Essays upon Poetry and Poets* (1886), *Philosophy of Immortality* (1882), *Life of Byron* (1890), and editions of Spenser (1887) and Otway (1888), the latter for the *Mermaid* series. *A Little Child's Monument* (1881), written in memory of his son who died at the age of five, is regarded by many as his best poem.

Noel, Thomas. b. at Kirkby-Mallory, Leicestershire, England, May 11, 1799; d. at Brighton, England, May 16, 1861. English poet. Author of *The Cottage Poet* (1833), *Village Verse* (1841), and *Rymes and Roundelays* (1841),

he is best known for a few single poems, such as *Poor Voter's Song*, *Pauper's Drive*, *A Thames Voyage*, and *Rocked in the Cradle of the Deep*.

Noel-Buxton (-bux's(ton), **Noel Edward**. [Title, 1st Baron **Noel-Buxton**; original surname, **Buxton**, changed in 1930.] b. at London, Jan. 9, 1869; d. there, Sept. 12, 1948. English politician and writer; son of Sir Thomas Fowell Buxton. He was a member (1905-06, 1910-18, 1922-30) of Parliament, and served as minister (1924, 1929-30) of agriculture and fisheries. While on a mission to secure Bulgaria's neutrality in World War I, he was wounded (October, 1914) by a Turkish political assassin.

Noemi (nō'ē'mi). See **Naomi**.

Noether (nō'etēr), **Emmy**. b. at Erlangen, Germany, March 23, 1882; d. at Bryn Mawr, Pa., April 14, 1935. German mathematician; daughter of Max Noether. She made important contributions to modern abstract algebra.
Noether, Max. b. at Mannheim, Germany, Sept. 24, 1844; d. at Erlangen, Germany, Dec. 13, 1921. German mathematician. He contributed particularly to algebra and analysis.

Nœud de vipères (nè de vë.pēr), **Le**. Novel (1932; Eng. trans., *Vipers' Tangle*, 1933), by François Mauriac, on the theme of sin and repentance.

Nœux-les-Mines (nē.lā.mēn). Town in N France, in the department of Pas-de-Calais, ab. 4 mi. S of Béthune. It is a coal (lignite) mining town; suffered severe damage in World War I. 12,933 (1946).

Nofretete (nō.fṛe.tē'tē). See **Nefertiti**.

Nogaians (nō.gī'anz). [Also, **Nogais** (nō.gī'z).] Tartar people of NE Caucasia, whose language belongs to the Tartar or Central Turkic group of the Turkic family of languages.

Nogales (nō.gal'ēs; Spanish, nō.gā'lās). City in SE Arizona, on the Mexican border, county seat of Santa Cruz County, adjoining Nogales, Mexico; port of entry, in a cattle-raising and mining region. Spanish missions were founded in the vicinity in the 17th century. The city was incorporated in 1893. Nogales was threatened (1916) by Pancho Villa during his border raids, 6,153 (1950).

Nogales. City in NW Mexico, in Sonora state, on the Sonora-Arizona border, adjoining Nogales, Ariz.: rail junction for export of winter vegetables, cattle, and minerals. 13,866 (1940).

Nogat (nō.gāt). Eastern branch of the Vistula River, flowing into the Frisches Haff.

Nogent-le-Rotrou (no.zhān.lē.ro.trō). Town in W France, in the department of Eure-et-Loir, on the Huise River ab. 32 mi. W of Chartres. It has various medieval churches (Notre-Dame, containing the tomb of Sully; Saint-Hilaire, and Saint-Laurent) and houses from the Renaissance period. It also has horse markets. The town suffered damage in World War II. 7,798 (1946).

Nogent-sur-Marne (no.zhān.sūr.mārñ). Town in N France, in the department of Seine, on the Marne River ab. 3 mi. E of the fortifications of Paris. It is a river port; manufactures tools and chemicals. 21,547 (1946).

Nogent-sur-Oise (no.zhān.sūr.wāz). Town in N France, in the department of Oise, on the Oise River NW of Senlis. It has aluminum and copper foundries, and produces machinery for the sugar industry. The town suffered damage in World War I. 6,416 (1946).

Nogent-sur-Seine (no.zhān.sūr.sen). Town in E France, in the department of Aube, on the Seine River ab. 60 mi. SE of Paris. The church of Saint Laurent, which dates from the 14th and 16th centuries, is a beautiful building in Gothic style. Nearby is the site of the abbey founded by Peter Abélard. 3,589 (1946).

Nöggerath (nē.g'ēr.āt), **Johann Jakob**. b. at Bonn, Germany, Oct. 10, 1788; d. there, Sept. 13, 1877. German geologist and mineralogist.

Noggs (nogz), **Newman**. In Charles Dickens's *Nicholas Nickleby*, a man who has been at one time a gentleman, but who is reduced to serving Nickleby as clerk and menial servant. He does not, however, condone Nickleby's criminal schemes and is finally able to tell him so.

Nogi (nō.gē), **Count Maresuke**. b. at Tokyo, Nov. 11, 1849; killed himself there, Sept. 13, 1912. Japanese general, commander of the third army in the Russo-Japanese War (1904-05). He fought also, as a brigade commander, in the first Sino-Japanese War (1894-95). In 1904 he was

promoted to full general, was placed in command of the troops besieging Port Arthur, and effected the capture of that fortress on Jan. 1, 1905. Later he played an important part in the battle of Mukden, outflanking the Russian right. He was a member of the supreme military council in the period 1905-12, and committed hara-kiri (with his wife) to memorialize his grief over the death in that year of the reigning emperor.

Noginsk (nō.gēnsk'). [Former name, **Boğorodsk.**] City in the U.S.S.R., in the Moscow oblast (region) of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, ab. 25 mi. E of Moscow: an important cotton-textile manufacturing center, 81,024 (1939).

Nogoyá (nō.gō.yā'). Town in NE Argentina, in Entre Ríos province, ab. 50 mi. SE of Paraná: rail junction, 12,051 (1947).

Noguchi (nō.gō.chē), **Hideyo**. b. at Inawashiro, Fukushima, Japan, Nov. 24, 1876; d. at Acera, on the Gold Coast, British West Africa, May 21, 1928. Japanese bacteriologist, on the staff (1904 et seq.) of the Rockefeller Institute. He is remembered for three outstanding contributions to medical science: (1) he was the first to obtain pure cultures of the spirochete of syphilis, and to establish the syphilitic nature of general paralysis and *tabes dorsalis* by demonstrating the presence and role of the organism in the cells of the central nervous system of persons dying of such diseases; (2) he devised a new test (named for him) of detecting syphilis; and (3) he discovered (1918) the parasite of yellow fever and worked out a prophylactic vaccine and a curative serum for the disease. He died of yellow fever contracted during the course of his research.

Noguchi, Yoné (or **Yonejiro**). b. at Tsushima, Aichi prefecture, Japan, in December, 1875; d. July 31, 1947. Japanese poet, known also as a lecturer on Japanese poetry in the U.S., Britain, India, and European countries. He served as professor of English literature at Keio University. Author of *Seen and Unseen* (1897), *The Voice of the Valley* (1898), *The American Diary of a Japanese Girl* (1902), *Lafcadio Hearn in Japan* (1911), *The Spirit of Japanese Poetry* (1914), *Japan and America* (1921), *Hiroshima* (1934), and *Harunobu* (1939).

Nogués (nō.gēs), **Auguste Paul Charles**. b. 1876—. French army commander. As French resident-general in Morocco during World War II he directed (November, 1942) the token French resistance to U.S. invasion forces. Named (1939) French commander in chief in North Africa, he acknowledged (1940) the sovereignty of the Vichy regime, but accepted (November, 1942) an American ultimatum to surrender and served for a short time (December, 1942-January, 1943) as deputy French high commissioner in North Africa.

Nohl (nōl), **Carl Friedrich Ludwig**. b. at Iserlohn, Germany, Dec. 5, 1831; d. at Heidelberg, Germany, Dec. 16, 1885. German music historian. He edited *Mozart's Letters* (1865), *Beethoven's Letters* (1865-67), and *Letters of Musicians* (1866). He also wrote works on Mozart, Beethoven, Gluck, Wagner, and others, many of which have been translated into English.

Noicattaro (noi.kāt'tā.rō). Town and commune in SE Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Apulia, in the province of Bari, ab. 8 mi. SE of Bari. It is an agricultural trade center, with a Romanesque church of the 13th century. Pop. of commune, 10,172 (1936); of town, 9,862 (1936).

Noir (nwār), **Elizabeth Anne Le**. See **Le Noir, Elizabeth Anne**.

Noir Fainéant (nwār fe.nā.āñ), **Le**. See **Fainéant, Le Noir**.

Noirmoutier (nwār.mō.tyā), **île de**. [Also, **Noirmoutier.**] Island in W France, in the department of Vendée, in the Bay of Biscay N of Fromentine. There are sardine fisheries, 3,445 (1946).

Noise (noi.shē). See **Noaoise**.

Noisseville (nwās.vēl). Village in Lorraine, ab. 5 mi. E of Metz. It is noted for the battle of Noisseville (also called *Servigny* or *Ste.-Barbe*), Aug. 31 and Sept. 1, 1870, in which an attempt by the French under Bazaine to break through the German lines was defeated.

Noisy-le-Grand (nwā.zē.le.grāñ). Town in N France, in the department of Seine-et-Oise, NE of Paris. It has metal and chemical factories, 7,050 (1946).

Noisy-le-Sec (nwā.zē.le.sek). Town in N France, in the department of Seine, E of Paris and NE of Vincennes. It is a suburb of Paris; manufactures metal products, 16,340 (1946).

Nokes (nōks), **James**. d. c1692. English actor, one of the most celebrated comedians of his time. His performance as the Nurse in Otway's *Caius Marius*, a curious amalgamation of Shakespeare's *Romeo and Juliet* and another play, was so admirable that he was called "Nurse Nokes" to the end of his life.

Nokomis (nō.kō'mis). Grandmother of Hiawatha in *The Song of Hiawatha* (1855), narrative poem by Henry Wadsworth Longfellow. The word is the Ojibwa Indian term for "grandmother," used by Longfellow as a proper name.

Nokomis. City in S central Illinois, in Montgomery County, 2,544 (1950).

Nola (nō.lā). Town and commune in S Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Campania, in the province of Napoli, ab. 15 mi. NE of Naples. It has an agricultural trade and some local industries. It was the scene of battles between Murellus and Hannibal in the first Punic War, and also the site of the death of Augustus in 14 A.D. Saint Paulinus is said to have introduced here for the first time the use of church bells. Some art treasures were destroyed here by the Germans during World War II, but the town as a whole suffered negligible damage. Pop. of commune, 18,436 (1936); of town, 10,733 (1936).

Nolansville (nō.lāns.vil). Former name of **Navasota**.

Nolde (nōl'de), **Emil**. b. Aug. 7, 1867—. German expressionist painter and illustrator, influenced at first by the impressionists. He did not finally develop his own style until 1909, when he completed *The Last Supper* (now in the Halle Museum). Among his better-known works are *Last Supper*, *Masks*, *Death of Mary of Egypt*, *Indian Dancers*, *Farm*, *Boats*, and *Sunflowers and Roses*.

Nöldeke (nēl'de.ke), **Theodor**. b. at Harburg, Germany, March 2, 1836; d. at Karlsruhe, Germany, Dec. 25, 1930. German Orientalist, a leading figure in 19th-century study by Europeans of the Koran. He served as professor (1864 et seq.) at the universities of Kiel and Strasbourg.

Nolhac (nō.lāk), **Pierre de**. [Full name, **Anet Marie Pierre Giraud de Nolhac**.] b. at Ambert, France, Nov. 15, 1859; d. 1936. French historian, author of numerous books on French architectural monuments and on French writers (particularly those of the Renaissance).

Noli (nō'li), **Fan Stylian**. b. Jan. 6, 1882—. Albanian ecclesiastic and political leader, who has long been an important figure in the Albanian community in the U.S. He served briefly as prime minister of Albania in 1924, until he was ousted by Zog. A graduate (1912) of Harvard University, he was the founder four years earlier of the Albanian Orthodox Church (also called the Christian Albanian Church) of which he has since been presiding bishop.

Nolichucky (nō'lich.uki). River in W North Carolina and E Tennessee, flowing generally NW. It has associations with John Sevier and David Crockett. Length, ab. 150 mi.

Nollekens (nōl'e.kenz), **Joseph**. b. at London, Aug. 11, 1737; d. there, April 23, 1823. English sculptor. He studied at Rome between 1760 and 1770, and was made a royal academician in 1772. He modeled busts of George III, Pitt, Canning, and Lords Castlereagh and Liverpool.

Nollendorf (nōl'en.dōrf). German name of **Naklërov**. **Nollendorf**, Count Friedrich Heinrich Ferdinand Emil Kleist von. See **Kleist von Nollendorf**, Count Friedrich Heinrich Ferdinand Emil.

Nollet (nō.le), **Charles**. b. at Marseilles, France, Jan. 28, 1865; d. in January, 1941. French army officer, chief (1919-24) of the inter-Allied military control mission in Germany to supervise enforcement of the Versailles Treaty. He served (1924-25) as French minister of war.

Nomansland (nō'māns'land'). Name formerly given to a district in S Africa, now comprised within Griqualand East.

Nombre de Dios (nōm'b'rā dā dyōs'). Name of two early Spanish settlements on the Caribbean coast of the Isthmus of Panama. The name was originally given to the settlement of Diego de Nicuesa, made in 1510 and soon abandoned (this seems to have been near what is now Portobelo). A second town of the same name was founded

in 1519, probably on the Bay of San Blas. It became the northern emporium of the rich commerce across the Isthmus, but owing to its unhealthy situation it was abandoned in 1597.

Nome (nōm). City in W Alaska, on the S shore of the Seward Peninsula. It is the chief trading center of NW Alaska, and the site of a strategic U.S. air base. Its port is open only from May to November, but air supply has become increasingly effective in recent years. The city has been formally in existence only since 1899, when it was a boom town of the Alaska gold rush; upwards of 30,000 prospectors are said to have passed through it by the end of 1910, and its population reached a peak of ab. 17,000. Pop. 1,852 (1950).

Nome, Cape. Point on the N shore of Norton Sound, Alaska, on the S side of Seward Peninsula.

Nomentack (nō.men'tak). American Indian chief brought to London from Virginia in the time of Ben Jonson. There are allusions to him in the plays of the period.

Nompe de Champagne (nōm.pē də shān.pā.nyē). See *Champagne*.

Nomura (nō.mō.rā), **Kichisaburo**. b. in Wakayama prefecture, Japan, in December, 1887.—. Japanese naval officer and diplomat. He was Japanese naval attaché at Washington, D.C., during World War I, and thereafter advanced rapidly. In 1932, at the time of the so-called Shanghai incident, he was commander in chief of the Japanese 3rd fleet and thus actually the top tactical commander of the Japanese marines involved in the incident. He was made a supreme war counselor in 1935, and was foreign minister in 1939. As Japanese ambassador to the U.S. in 1941, he participated (with Kurosu, a special envoy for the occasion) in negotiations supposedly aimed at averting war. Both he and Kurosu were in the office of U.S. Secretary of State Cordell Hull on the morning of Dec. 7, 1941, when word arrived of the Japanese bombing of Pearl Harbor. Although Hull is said to have administered to them a tongue-lashing possibly without precedent at such a high diplomatic level (on the assumption, entirely reasonable at the time, that both Nomura and Kurosu were knowingly involved in a calculated scheme to divert U.S. attention from the possibility of a Japanese attack), Nomura has since insisted that he had not been informed of the fact that it had actually been decided to launch the attack, and that he attended the meeting in good faith.

Nona (nō'nā). In Roman religion, one of the Parcae, the Roman Fates.

Nona (nō'nā). Italian name of *Nin*, Yugoslavia.

Nonantola (nō.nān'tō.lā). Town and commune in N Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Emilia-Romagna, in the province of Modena, situated near the Panaro River. NE of Modena. The ancient abbey of Nonantola, founded in 753 A.D., contains valuable manuscripts. The present buildings are mainly of the 16th and 17th centuries, but 12th-century and even older parts have been rediscovered in the 20th century. The abbey escaped damage in World War II. Pop. of commune, 10,466 (1936); of town, 2,096 (1936).

Non-Intercourse Act. In U.S. history, an act of Congress (March 1, 1809) permitting the President of the United States, by proclamation, to reopen trade with Great Britain or France, with the proviso that either country must first withdraw restrictive measures taken in violation of U.S. rights as a neutral on the high seas. The Non-Intercourse Act was the successor to the Embargo adopted during Jefferson's administration; it expired in 1810.

Nonius (nō'ni.us), **Petrus**. Latinized name of Nunes, Pedro.

Non-Juror, The. Play by Colley Cibber, produced in 1717. It is an adaptation of Molière's *Tartuffe*, written to support the Hanoverian succession. The play was later adapted by Isaac Bickerstaffe as *The Hypocrite* (1768).

Nonne (nō'nē), **Max**. b. at Hamburg, Germany, Jan. 13, 1861.—. German neurologist. He made studies on syphilis of the central nervous system, introduced (1917) a reaction of cerebrospinal fluid (Nonne-Apelt reaction), and worked on funicular myelitis and traumatic neurosis. He was the first to describe (1891) hereditary lymphedema, and also described (1910) a group of symptoms resulting

from cerebellar disease, as loss of muscular balance and speech disorder, since called Nonne's syndrome. Author of *Syphilis und Nervensystem* (1902; Eng. trans., *Syphilis and the Nervous System*, 1913), and others.

Nonni (nō'nī). River in N Manchuria, which flows generally S from headwaters in the Khingan Mountains to join the Sungari SW of Harbin. Its lower valley is a fertile farming region. Length, ab. 700 mi.

Non Nobis Domine (nō nō'bis dom'i.nē). Canon commonly credited to William Byrd, often sung in England after banquets.

Nonnus (nō'nūs). fl. early 5th century. Greek epic poet.

He was the author of an epic, *Dionysiaca*, and of a paraphrase of the Gospel of Saint John in Greek hexameters.

Noon (nōn), **Malik Firoz Khan**. b. 1893.—. Indian diplomat and politician, a delegate to the United Nations conference (1945) at San Francisco and chairman (1949) of the United Nations Far Eastern commission. He served as high commissioner (1936-41) for India in Great Britain, was a member of the governing body of the International Labor Organization, and was a delegate to numerous imperial economic conferences. Author of *Canada and India* (1939), *Wisdom From Fools* (1943), and *Scented Dust* (1941).

Noord-Beveland (nōrt.bē'və.lānt). Dutch name of *Beveland, North*.

Noord Brabant (nōrt' brā.bānt'). Dutch name of *North Brabant*.

Noorden (nō'den), **Carl Harko von**. b. at Bonn, Germany, Sept. 13, 1853; d. at Vienna, Oct. 26, 1944. German internist, known for his studies of metabolic and dietetic disorders. He introduced spectrophotometry of hemoglobin (1880), and made important studies of albuminuria (1885). Author of *New Aspects of Diabetes* (1912), and others.

Noord Holland (nōrt hōl'ānt). Dutch name of *North Holland*.

Noordoostelijke Polder (nōrt.ōs'tē.lī.kē pōl'dēr). [English, *North-East Polder*.] New commune in the N Netherlands, bordering on the provinces of Overijssel and Friesland, and including the former islands of Urk and Schokland. It has been reclaimed from the IJssel Meer, 7,677 (est. 1950).

Noordsee (nōrt'zē). Dutch name of the *North Sea*.

Noordwestelijke Polder (nōrt.wes'tē.lī.kē pōl'dēr). See *Wieringermeer Polder*.

Noordwijk (nōrt'wīk). Town in W Netherlands, in the province of South Holland, situated on the North Sea coast, ab. 12 mi. N of The Hague. A fashionable seaside resort, it also has market gardening and flower culture. 12,056 (1939).

Nootka (nōt'ka). [Also, *Nutka*.] North American Indian tribe of Vancouver Island, Canada. The language belongs to one branch of the Wakashan family of North American Indian languages; Kwakiutl belongs to the other branch. Originally the term Nootka was applied to some 20 tribes inhabiting parts of Vancouver Island and the coasts of British Columbia and Washington.

Nootka Sound. Small inlet of the Pacific Ocean, in the W coast of Vancouver Island, Canada.

No Popery Riots. See *Gordon Riots*.

Nora (nō'ra, nō'rā). In ancient geography, a fortress in Cappadocia, Asia Minor, situated at the foot of Mount Taurus, near Lycaonia. Eumenes was besieged (320-319 B.C.) here by the forces of Antigonos.

Nora Helmer (hel'mēr). See *Helmer, Nora*.

Noranda (nō.ran'da). City in SW Quebec, Canada, near the Ontario border, important for its gold mines. It is on a branch line of the Canadian National Railway. 9,672 (1951).

Nora Nesbit (nez'bit). See *Nesbit, Nora*.

Norba (nōr'ba). In ancient geography, a city in Latium, Italy, ab. 35 mi. SE of Rome. The site contains remains of Cyclopean architecture.

Norcia (nōr'chā). [Ancient name, *Nursia*.] Village in C Italy, in the province of Perugia, ab. 42 mi. SE of Perugia. It was a Sabine city.

Norco (nōr'kō). Unincorporated community in SE Louisiana, in St. Charles Parish, on the Mississippi River W of New Orleans; petroleum refining. Pop. (with adjacent Goodhope) 3,366 (1950).

fat, fāte, fār, āsk, fāre; net, nē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nōte, mōve, nōr; up, lūte, pull; th, then; d, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

Nord (nôr). Northernmost department of France, bounded by the North Sea on the NW, Belgium on the E and NE, Aisne on the S, Somme on the SW, and Pas-de-Calais on the SW and W. It comprises the French part of Flanders and the former Cambr'is, Hainaut, Artois, and Verdunois. In former times it belonged variously to the duchy of the Burgundy, and to the Hapsburg domain in the Netherlands. It was joined to the French crown by Louis XIV in 1667, but there was a reshuffling of territories during the War of the Spanish Succession, and Lille, Douai, and Bouchain went definitely to France only in 1712. The department was a theater of war during the wars of the French Revolution, the wars of 1814-15, and in 1870. Devastated during World War I, the department suffered again both in the opening and closing phases of World War II. Nord ranks first among all the departments of France in agriculture and in industry. There are excellent harvests of grains, oilseeds, sugar beets, flax, and potatoes. The department also has numerous stone quarries and coal mines. There are iron and steel mills, and machine, construction, automobile, and optical industries. Of outstanding importance is the highly specialized textile industry, one of the oldest of Europe. There are also chemical, leather, and paper manufactures, potteries, sugar refineries, flour mills, breweries, and other food industries. There is a dense network of railroad communications and of commercial waterways. Capital, Lille; area, 2,229 sq. mi.; pop. 1,917,432 (1946).

Nord, Mer du. French name of the North Sea.

Nordalbingi (nôr.dal.bîn'jî). Ancient Saxon people living in Nordalbingia (now Dithmarschen in SW Schleswig-Holstein, in N Germany) where they succeeded the Cimbrians. They were conquered and Christianized by Charlemagne.

Nord Alexis (nôr.âlek.sê), **Pierre**. b. at Cap-Haïtien, Haiti, 1820; d. at Kingston, Jamaica, May 1, 1910. Negro general and politician, president of Haiti (1902-08). A soldier almost from his boyhood, he became Sylvain Salnave's minister of war but was banished by that president's successor, Michel Domingue. After participating (1888) in the revolution, he served (1888-1902) as General Hyppolite's governor for the northern and northwestern departments. President himself, he was forced to abdicate by a rebellion in December, 1905, and was banished.

Nordau (nôr.dou), **Max Simon**. b. at Pest (now part of Budapest), Hungary, July 29, 1849; d. at Paris, Jan. 22, 1923. German writer. He studied medicine, traveled, was connected with the press, and practiced medicine at Budapest until 1880, when he went to Paris. He was a leader in the Zionist movement. Among his works are *Paris unter der dritten Republik* (1881), *Die konventionellen Lügen der Kulturmenschen* (1883), *Paralozie* (1886), and *Die Krankheit des Jahrhunderts*, a novel (1889). He is chiefly remembered for *Entartung* (1893; Eng. trans., *Degeneration*), in which he attempted to prove a relationship between genius and degeneracy.

Norddeutscher Bund (nôr.doich'êr.bûnt). See North German Confederation.

Norddeutscher Lloyd (loît). See North German Lloyd.

Norden (nôr.dên). Town in NW Germany, in the Land (state) of Lower Saxony, British Zone, formerly in the province of Hanover, Prussia, situated on a canal near the North Sea, ab. 16 mi. N of Emden. It has an agricultural trade, distilleries, dairies, and chemical and tobacco manufactures. 18,012 (1950).

Nordenham (nôr.dên.hâm). [Also, **Nordenham an der Weser** (ân der vâ.zêr).] Town in NW Germany, in the Land (state) of Lower Saxony, British Zone, formerly in the province of Hanover, Prussia, situated on the Weser River ab. 8 mi. S of its influx into the North Sea. It has important fisheries and fish canneries, and also machine, electrical, and textile industries. 28,146 (1950).

Nordenskjöld (nôr.dên.shêld), Baron Nils Adolf Erik. b. at Helsingfors (now Helsinki), Finland, Nov. 15, 1832; d. near Lund, Sweden, Aug. 12, 1901. Swedish arctic explorer and geologist. He took part in expeditions in 1858, 1861, and 1864, explored Spitsbergen in 1868, visited Greenland in 1870, revisited Spitsbergen and vicinity in 1872-73, and explored the Kara Sea in 1875-76. In the *Vega* he traversed (1875-79) the Arctic Ocean

along the Siberian coast through Bering Strait (thus accomplishing the Northeast Passage). He explored the interior of Greenland in 1883.

Nordenskjöld, Baron Nils Erland Herbert. b. at Ström, Sweden, July 19, 1877; d. at Göteborg, Sweden, July 3, 1932. Swedish ethnologist; son of Baron Nils Adolf Erik Nordenskjöld. He served as professor (1913 et seq.) at the University of Göteborg, and traveled extensively in South American countries. Author of *The Copper and Bronze Ages in South America* (1921), and others.

Nordenskjöld, Nils Otto Gustaf. b. at Sjögle, Sweden, Dec. 6, 1869; d. at Göteborg, Sweden, June 3, 1928. Swedish geologist and explorer; cousin of Baron Nils Erland Herbert Nordenskjöld.

Nordenskjöld Sea. Former name of Laptev Sea.

Norderney (nôr.dêr.nî'). Island in NW Germany, in the Land (state) of Lower Saxony, British Zone, formerly in the province of Hanover, Prussia, in the North Sea, NE of Emden. The third from the west of the East Frisian islands, it has a beautiful beach and is a popular seaside resort. Area, ab. 9 sq. mi.; pop. 5,068 (1946).

Nord Fjord (nôr). Fjord in W Norway, in Sogn og Fjordane fylke (county). It is the third longest fjord in Norway, and is known for its scenic beauty. Length, ab. 70 mi.

Nordhausen (nôr't.hou.zen). City in C Germany, in the Land (state) of Thuringia, Russian Zone, formerly in the province of Saxony, Prussia, situated at the base of the Harz Mountains, at the W end of the Goldene Aue district, ab. 56 mi. SW of Magdeburg. It has breweries and distilleries, cotton textile, tobacco, soap, and lumber manufactures. The *Rathaus* (town hall) dates from 1610. Nordhausen received town privileges in the 12th century, was a free imperial city (1253-1803), passed to Prussia in 1803, was included in the Napoleonic kingdom of Westphalia in 1807, and was returned to Prussia in 1813. Pop. 32,848 (1946).

Nordhoff (nôr'd'hof), **Charles**. b. at Erwitte, in Westphalia, Germany, Aug. 31, 1830; d. July 14, 1901. American journalist and author. Among his works are *Secession is Rebellion* (1860), *Cape Cod and All Along Shore* (1868), *California for Health, Pleasure, and Residence* (1872), *Northern California, Oregon, and the Sandwich Islands* (1874), *Politics for Young Americans* (1875), *The Communist Societies of the United States* (1875), *The Cotton States* (1876), *God and the Future Life* (1881), and *Penninsular California* (1888).

Nordhoff, Charles Bernard. b. at London, Feb. 1, 1887; d. at Santa Barbara, Calif., April 11, 1947. American writer, known as coauthor with James Norman Hall of *Mutiny on the Bounty* (1932) and other tales of Pacific adventure; grandson of Charles Nordhoff. Graduated (1909) from Harvard, he served (1916-19) in World War I as an ambulance driver and pilot in the Lafayette Escadrille. Author of *The Fledgling* (1919), *Picaro* (1921), *The Pearl Lagoon* (1924), and *The Derelict* (1925); in collaboration with Hall, he wrote, in addition to *Mutiny on the Bounty*, *Men Against the Sea* (1934), *Picaro's Island* (1934), *The Hurricane* (1935), *Bolany Bay* (1941), and *High Barbaree* (1945). He edited *Un Yankee Windjammers* (1940), containing journals of his grandfather, Charles Nordhoff.

Nordhorn (nôr't'hörn). Town in NW Germany, in the Land (state) of Lower Saxony, British Zone, formerly in the province of Hanover, Prussia, situated on the Vechte River near the Dutch border. It has manufactures of woolen and cotton textiles, flour mills, chemical and cement works, and an agricultural trade. 33,633 (1950).

Nordica (nôr'di.kä), **Madame Lillian**. (Original name, **Lillian Norton**.) b. at Farmington, Me., May 12, 1859; d. at Batavia, Java, May 10, 1914. American soprano singer. She was successful in oratorio and opera.

Nordic Race. Term first proposed by Joseph Deniker in the 19th century to distinguish the tall, dolicocephalic, fair-skinned people of N Europe from the Mediterranean and Alpine types. Even apart from the fantastically unscientific use made of it by the Nazis, it is a term which many anthropologists consider to be questionable, and by some it is repudiated completely.

Nordkapp (nôr'kâp). Norwegian name of North Cape.

Nordland (nôr'lân). *Fylke* (county) in N Norway, bordering on the Norwegian Sea on the NW and on Sweden on the E, bounded by the *fylker* (counties) of Nord-Trøndelag and Finnmark. Capital, Bodø; area, ab. 14,797 sq. mi.; pop. 215,972 (1946).

Nördlingen (nêrd'ling.ən). Town in S Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Bavaria, American Zone, in the *Regierungsbezirk* (government district) of Swabia, situated on the Eger River ab. 38 mi. NW of Augsburg. It is the trading center of a fertile agricultural district, and has leather, textile, and metal manufactures. It is an old town, with medieval fortifications in a fair state of preservation. 13,425 (1950).

Nordmark (nôrt'mârk). Garrisoned area (the word means "North March") established by Henry I in 928 to preserve the territories conquered from the Wends. It lay southwest of the Elbe River, round the towns of Stendal and Salzwedel, and is now in the state of Saxony, Germany. It was reduced by Otto the Great to the Oder River, but was reduced by the Wendish rising of 983 to the region west of the Elbe. Albert the Bear was made margrave of the Nordmark in 1134. In more recent times it has been known as the Altmark.

Nord-Ostsee Canal (nôrt'ôst'sä). See **Kiel Canal**.
Nordraak (nôr'drôk). **Richard**, b. at Christiania (now Oslo), Norway, June 12, 1842; d. March 20, 1866. Norwegian composer, who influenced Grieg. His works include the Norwegian national anthem, and music to *Marie Stuart* and *Sigurd Stenbe* by Bjørnson, as well as songs, piano pieces, and choral compositions.

Nordre Bergenhus (nôr'drg ber'gen.hös). Former name of *Sogn og Fjordane*.

Nordrhein-Westfalen (nôr'dér.hin.vest.fâ'len). German name of **North Rhine-Westphalia**.

Nordsee (nôrt'sä). A German name of the **North Sea**.

Nordsjø (nôr'shé). Norwegian name of the **North Sea**.

Nord Slesvig (nôr' sles'vê). Danish name of **North Schleswig**.

Nordsø (nôr'shé). Danish name of the **North Sea**.

Nordstrand (nôr'tshtrânt). Island in NW Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Schleswig-Holstein, British Zone, formerly in the province of Schleswig-Holstein, Prussia, situated in the Wattenmeer, a shallow part of the North Sea, off the coast of Schleswig, W. of Husum. One of the Halligen group, it was separated from the mainland by a flood in the Middle Ages, but has now again been connected with it. Area, 19 sq. mi.; pop. 4,404 (1946).

Nord-Trøndelag (nôr' trôn'de.läg). *Fylke* (county) in N central Norway, bordering on the Atlantic Ocean in the W, on Sweden in the E, and on the *fylker* (counties) of Nordland in the N and Sør-Trøndelag in the S. Area, ab. 8,657 sq. mi.; pop. 105,679 (1946).

Nord und Süd (nôrt ûnt zût). German illustrated monthly journal of politics, art, and literature, founded (1877) by Paul Lindau.

Nore (nôr). River in the Irish Republic, in Leinster province. It rises in County Tipperary, ab. 4 mi. S of Roscrea, and flows NE, entering County Laoighis. The river flows S and SE across County Laoighis and County Kilkenny, past Kilkenny municipal borough, to a confluence with the river Barrow ab. 2 mi. N of the head of Waterford Harbour. Length, ab. 70 mi.

Nore. Sandbank in SE England, lying in the estuary of the river Thames, between Essex and Kent, ab. 4 mi. NE of Sheerness. The name is applied also to the estuary itself.

Nore, Mutiny at the. Famous mutiny of part of the British fleet at the Nore, in May-June, 1797.

Norfolk (nôr'fôk). County in E England. It is bounded on the N and E by the North Sea, on the S by Suffolk, and on the W by Cambridgeshire and Lincolnshire. The surface is generally a wide, flat plain, sloping gently to the North Sea. It contains many marshes and fens (many thousands of acres of which have been reclaimed by drainage). Norfolk is generally an agricultural county. It raises large numbers of Red Polled cattle, which are fattened for the London markets. The county also raises many turkeys and geese. Crops are barley and wheat, and market-garden vegetables, which are sent to the London and Midlands markets. The farms are generally large. Norfolk has manufactures of boots and shoes, and farm implements, among others. It has important herring

fisheries, especially at Great Yarmouth. The early inhabitants (Iceni) were subdued by the Romans in 62 A.D. The region was colonized by the Angles, formed part of East Anglia, was conquered by the Danes in 870, and sided with the Parliament in the English Civil War. The chief town and county seat is Norwich. Area, ab. 2,036 sq. mi.; pop. 546,550 (1951).

Norfolk (nôr'fôk, -fôk). City in E Nebraska, in Madison County, on the N branch of the Elkhorn River, ab. 95 mi. NW of Omaha. It is in an agricultural region, and has cereal mills and livestock markets. 11,335 (1950).

Norfolk. Independent city in SE Virginia, geographically but not administratively part of Norfolk County, on the Elizabeth River; one of the largest cities in the state and the chief economic center on Hampton Roads. Important as a port and railroad terminus, it has many shipyards, railroad yards, docks, and a U.S. naval base. It has shipbuilding, fertilizer, lumber, woodworking, and food-processing industries. It is a shipping point for coal, tobacco, cotton, peanuts, and truck. Norfolk was founded in 1705, was burned by the British in 1776, and was seized by the Confederates in 1861, but regained by Union forces in 1862. Pop. of city, 144,332 (1940), 213,513 (1950); of Norfolk-Portsmouth urbanized area, 385,111 (1950).

Norfolk (nôr'fôk). Duke of. Title held (since 1453) by various members of the **Howard** family. The title ranks as the highest in the peerage of England, being preceded only by titles held by members of the royal family. Before the Howards, the title was held by members of the **Mowbray** family.

Norfolk, Earl of. Title held (during the 12th and 13th centuries) by various members of the **Bigod** family, who traced their tenure to the ennoblement of Hugh Bigod by King Stephen in 1136. The title lapsed in 1306 with the death of Roger Bigod, but was restored in 1312 when Edward I gave it to his half brother, **Thomas of Brotherton**, whence it passed to Thomas's daughter Margaret, who was created Duchess of Norfolk in 1397. Margaret's grandson, a Mowbray, was the first of his family in the male line to hold the dukedom.

Norfolk Broads. See under **Broads**.

Norfolk Island. Island in the S Pacific Ocean, ab. 800 mi. E of Australia. It was discovered (1774) by James Cook and was thereafter briefly used as a penal colony; it is now under Australian administration. Most of the population is descended from various of the **Bounty** mutineers who were settled here in 1856. Area, ab. 13 sq. mi.; pop. ab. 1,200.

Norge (nôr'ge). Norwegian name of **Norway**.

Noricum (nôr'i.kum). In ancient geography, a country in Europe, bounded by Germany (separated by the Danube) on the N, Pannonia on the E, Pannonia and the land of the Carni on the S, and Vindelicia and Rhaetia (separated partly by the Inn) on the W. It corresponded mainly to the later Lower and Upper Austria S of the Danube, Salzburg, Styria, Carinthia, and parts of Tirol and Bavaria. It was conquered by the Romans c15 B.C., and made a Roman province.

Norma (nôr'ma). [Original name, **Norma et Regula** (et reg'ûla).] Small southern constellation, introduced by Nicolas Louis de Lacaille in the middle of the 18th century, between Vulpes and Ara.

Norma. Opera in two acts by Bellini, produced at Milan in 1831 and at Paris in 1835. The work deals with Druids in England in the time of the Roman occupation and the story bears some resemblance to the *Medea* legend.

Normal (nôr'mâl). Town in C Illinois, in McLean County, in a farming region. It is the sister city of Bloomington and the seat of Illinois State Normal University, 9,772 (1950).

Norman (nôr'mân). [Former name, **Norman Switch**.] City in C Oklahoma, county seat of Cleveland County; seat of the University of Oklahoma. 11,429 (1940), 27,006 (1950).

Norman, Alfred Merle. b. Aug. 29, 1831; d. Oct. 26, 1918. English naturalist. He was honored by the French Institute for his services in the exploration of the depths of the Bay of Biscay in 1850. A catalogue of his collections of the fauna of the North Atlantic was published under the title *Museum Normantanum*.

Norman (nôr'mân), **Fredrik Vilhelm Ludvig**. b. at Stockholm, Aug. 28, 1831; d. there, March 28, 1885.

fat. fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pîne; not, nôte, môve, nôr; up, lûte, pûll; ы, then; ð, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

Swedish composer. His works include pieces for voice, orchestra, piano, chamber orchestra, violin, and cello.

Norman (nôr'man), Sir **Henry**. b. at Leicester, England, Sept. 19, 1858; d. June 4, 1939. English journalist and traveler, active on various international research committees during the early development of transoceanic radio. He was graduated from Harvard University, and was on the editorial staff of the *Pall Mall Gazette* and of the *London Daily Chronicle*. In 1902 he founded *World's Work*. He was a Liberal member of Parliament for South Wolverhampton (1900-10), and was assistant postmaster general (1910). Among his publications are *The Real Japan* (1892), *The Peoples and Politics of the Far East* (1895), *All the Russias* (1902), *Motors and Men* (1905), and others. He was knighted in 1906.

Norman, Sir **Henry Wylie**. b. Dec. 2, 1826; d. Oct. 26, 1904. English army officer and colonial administrator. He served against the Sikhs (1848-49) and in the Sepoy Mutiny (1857-58). He was governor of Jamaica (1883-89) and of Queensland (1889-95).

Norman, **Montagu Collet**. [Title, 1st Baron **Norman of St. Clare**.] b. 1871; d. Feb. 4, 1950. English financial expert, deputy governor (1918-20) and governor (1920-44) of the Bank of England. He played a chief part in drawing up (1922) with Stanley Baldwin, who was then chancellor of the exchequer, an arrangement for the funding of the British war debt to the U.S.

Norman (nôr'män), **Wilma**. Married name of **Neruda**, **Wilma**.

Normanby (nôr'man.bi). Former parish, now a ward of Eston urban district, in NE England, in the North Riding of Yorkshire, ab. 4 mi. SE of Middlesbrough, 4,122 (1931).

Normanby, 1st Marquis of. A title of **Phipps**, Sir **Constantine Henry**.

Norman Conquest (nôr'man). In English history, the conquest of England by William, Duke of Normandy (William the Conqueror). It was begun by and is usually dated from his victory at *Senlac* (Hastings) in 1066. The leading results were the downfall of the native English dynasty, the union of England and Normandy for a time under one sovereign, and the introduction into England of Norman-French customs and language.

Norman Conquest of England, History of the. Chief historical work of Edward A. Freeman (6 vols., 1867-79).

Normandes (nôr'mänd), **Îles**. A French name of the **Channel Islands**.

Normandy (nôr'män.di). [French, **Normandie** (nôr'män.dë); Medieval Latin, **Normannia** (nôr'män'i.a), **Northmannia** (nôr'män'i.a), meaning "land of the Normans or Northmen." Region and former government of France, corresponding to the departments of Seine-Inférieure, Eure, Orne, Calvados, and Manche. The chief city is Rouen. It is bounded by the English Channel on the N and W, Picardy and the Île de France on the E, Maine on the S, and Brittany on the SW. The surface is generally level or hilly, and it is traversed from SE to NW by the Seine. It contains the old districts of Caux, Vexin, Evreux, Bessin, and Cotentin. Under the Romans it was part of Lugdunensis. Later it was part of Neustria, and was then granted to the counts of Paris. It was the scene of early raids by the Northmen. Rollo, leader of the Northmen, received (c911) from the king the grant of the district between the Seine and the Epte (a northern tributary of the lower Seine), and became first duke. This was expanded under Rollo and his successors. It was Christianized in the 10th century, and became one of the chief fiefs of France. Its duke William conquered England in the period 1066-69, and Maine in 1063. Anjou, Aquitaine, and Normandy were united in 1152-54. Normandy was occupied temporarily by Edward III of England, and was conquered by Henry V in 1415-19, but was retaken finally by the French in 1450.

Normandy Invasion. In World War II, the decisive move in the reconquest of the Continent from Germany. The invasion began on June 6, 1944, when British and American troops began launching attacks from small strips of the Normandy coast. The expanding beachhead cleared the way for the landing of over two million troops and thousands of vehicles and weapons. Among the highlights of the Normandy operation were the capture by a

U.S. force on June 27 of the harbor of Cherbourg, one of the war's most hazardous maneuvers, and the capture on July 9 of the important rail center of Caen by British and Canadian soldiers.

Norman Isles (nôr'män). See **Channel Islands**.

Norman Kings. In English history, the line of English kings beginning with William, Duke of Normandy (who ascended the English throne in 1066), and ending with Stephen, who died in 1154.

Normann (nôr'män), **Eilert Adelsteen**. b. at Bodø, Norway, May 1, 1848; d. at Oslo, 1918. Norwegian landscape painter. Examples of his work are in collections at Bergen, Boston, Dresden, Düsseldorf, Liverpool, Prague, Stockholm, Sydney, and elsewhere.

Normans (nôr'manz). Descendants of the Northmen or Norsemen who settled (c911) in Normandy under Rollo.

Norman Switch. Former name of **Norman**, Okla.

Norman's Woe. Dangerous reef near the entrance to Gloucester harbor, in E Massachusetts. The *Hesperus* is wrecked upon it in Longfellow's poem.

Normanton (nôr'man.ton). Urban district and railway junction in N central England, in the West Riding of Yorkshire, situated near the river Calder, ab. 8 mi. SE of Leeds, ab. 187 mi. N of London by rail, 19,087 (1951).

Norman Wells (nôr'man). Oil-production center in the Mackenzie District of the Northwest Territories, Canada, situated on the right bank of the Mackenzie River, W of Great Slave Lake. The first oil well was drilled in 1920 and the field has been producing ever since that time; there is a refinery. Great interest in the oil of the region developed during World War II and the U.S. planned the Canol project to supply military needs in Alaska; the town of Norman Wells was temporarily connected with Whitehorse by a 600-mi. pipe line. The production is rather small, amounting to ab. 250,000 barrels in 1947.

Nor Many Waters. Novel by Alec Waugh, published in 1928 and issued in America under the title *Portrait of a Celibate*.

Norna (nôr'na). Kind of sibyl, a character in Scott's novel *The Pirate*. She was Ulla Troil, called Norna of the Fiftful Head.

Norns (nôrnz). In Old Norse mythology, the Fates, usually three, whose decrees were irrevocable. They were represented as three virgin goddesses who dwelt at the foot of the world-tree Yggdrasil. Their parallels in other mythologies are the Greek Moirae and the Roman Parcae.

Norouma (nôr'ôr'mä). See **Nuruma**.

Norrbotten (nôr'böt.en). Northernmost and largest län (county) of Sweden. Most of the area is forested, but in the NW along the Norwegian border are high, barren mountains. Most of the settlements are located along the rivers which flow into the Gulf of Bothnia. Capital, Luleå; area, ab. 40,754 sq. mi.; pop. 241,596 (1950).

Norridge (nôr'ij). Village in NE Illinois, in Cook County; a northwestern residential suburb of Chicago, 3,428 (1950).

Norris (nôr'is), **Charles Gilman**. b. at Chicago, April 23, 1881; d. at Palo Alto, Calif., July 25, 1945. American novelist; brother of Frank Norris and husband of Kathleen Norris. He was graduated (Ph.D., 1903) from the University of California, was art editor (1908-13) of the *American Magazine*, and served in the U.S. army in World War I. His novels include *The Amateur* (1915), *Salt* (1917), *Brass* (1921), *The Last of the Philistines* (1922), *Bread* (1923), *Pig Iron* (1925), *Seed* (1930), *Test* (1933), *Hands* (1935), and *Bricks Without Straw* (1938).

Norris, Frank. [Full name, **Benjamin Franklin Norris, Jr.**] b. at Chicago, March 5, 1870; d. at San Francisco, Oct. 25, 1902. American novelist and journalist; brother of Charles Gilman Norris. He was hired by the *San Francisco Chronicle* to cover the war in South Africa, was involved in Jameson's Raid (1895), and was captured by the Boers and sent out of the country. He was a staff member (1896-97) of the *Wave*, a San Francisco literary magazine, and then went to New York, where he worked (1898) for *McClure's* Magazine, at that time running its famous muckraking articles; he went to Cuba as a war correspondent for the magazine. He was connected (1899 *et seq.*) with the New York publishing firm of Doubleday, Page and Company. Norris was an adherent of the naturalistic school of Émile Zola, but the

somber philosophy of naturalism, of man's defeat by the external pressure of forces he cannot control, is often tempered in his stories by his admiration of the strong man who can overcome the blows of fate; the result often is a story with no apparent unifying effect. Norris's best book is *McClague* (1899, made into a motion picture as *Greed*, with Erich von Stroheim), a study of the deterioration of a quack dentist obsessed by the desire for money. His most ambitious work was an incomplete trilogy, to be known as "The Epic of the Wheat," comprising *The Octopus* (1901), showing the struggle of the wheat farmers against the encroachments of the railroads, *The Pilgrimage* (1903), the story of the Chicago wheat market, and the unwritten *The Wolf*, which would have demonstrated the effects of famine on a village in India. Among Norris's other works are the novels *Moran of the Lady Lyle* (1898), *Blitz* (1899), *A Man's Woman* (1900), *Vandover and the Brute* (1914); a novelette, *The Joyous Miracle*; short stories, *A Deal in Wheat and Other Stories* (1903) and *The Third Circle* (1909), and collected essays and articles, *The Responsibilities of the Novelist and Other Literary Essays* (1903). His *Works* (10 vols.) appeared in 1928.

Norris, George William. b. in Sandusky County, Ohio, July 11, 1861; d. at McCook, Neb., Sept. 2, 1904. American statesman and legislator, instrumental in the establishment (1933) of the Tennessee Valley Authority (TVA) and passage (1932) of the Twentieth Amendment to the Constitution. He was admitted (1883) to the Indiana bar and in 1885 moved to McCook, Neb., where he practiced law. After serving as county prosecutor and district judge, he was a member (1903-13) of the U.S. House of Representatives and subsequently senator (1913-43) from Nebraska. Norris, one of the leaders of the liberal Republican faction in Congress, led the coalition of Republicans and Democrats that in 1910 broke the control of Speaker of the House Joseph G. Cannon on House procedure and resulted in greater control of the legislative process by the members of the House. He opposed violently President Wilson's foreign policy, voted (1917) against U.S. entry into World War I, and later against acceptance of the Versailles Treaty and U.S. membership in the League of Nations. He consistently fought the power interests and made persistent attempts, during the Coolidge administration, to proceed with the moribund Muscle Shoals project in Tennessee. In 1933 he sponsored the bill establishing the Tennessee Valley Authority; the first dam built under TVA was called (1936) Norris Dam in his honor. He was an advocate of the extension of the principle of public power projects, if only to act as a brake on private utilities ownership, and of farm relief in general. Norris's independence of party ties led him to support Alfred E. Smith, a Democrat, in the 1928 presidential campaign; when he became a strong backer of the New Deal, as embodying his own aims, and supported President Franklin D. Roosevelt, he was thrown out (1936) of the Republican Party. He was the champion of many causes identified with liberal progressivism, campaigned for direct senatorial elections and for national primaries, and sponsored anti-poll tax legislation. He was the author of the Twentieth Amendment, the "Lame Duck Amendment" that moved up the date of the meeting of Congress in order to eliminate sessions at which defeated legislators passed on laws; the amendment also reset the date for the presidential inauguration. He also wrote the bill that gave (1934) Nebraska a one-house legislature, the only one in the U.S. He was coauthor of the Norris-LaGuardia anti-injunction act (1932). Norris won reelection in 1936 as an independent, but his support of the Roosevelt foreign policy and his vote in favor of U.S. participation in World War II probably were factors in his defeat by Kenneth S. Wherry in his bid (1942) for a sixth term in the Senate.

Norris, Sir Henry. [Title, 1st Baron Norris of Rycote.] b. c.1525; d. near Englefield, England, 1601. English nobleman, a favorite of Queen Elizabeth.

Norris, Henry. b. 1665; d. c.1730. English actor, a noted comedian. He had an odd squeaking voice, and was called "Jubilee Dicky" from his successful impersonation of Dicky in *The Constant Couple*.

Norris, Sir John. b. c.1547; d. at Mallow, Ireland, July 3, 1597. English soldier. He led (1577-85) an army of English volunteers in the Netherlands, fighting against

the Spaniards, and commanded (1589) with Sir Francis Drake an expedition designed to destroy shipping on the coasts of Spain and Portugal.

Norris, John. b. at Collingbourne-Kingston, Wiltshire, England, 1657; d. at Bemerton, Wiltshire, England, 1711. English clergyman and philosopher, remembered as one of the Cambridge Platonists. He published *An Idea of Happiness* in 1683. The greater part of his poems appeared in 1684. In 1689 he published *Reason and Religion*. Locke's famous *Essay on Human Understanding* excited his opposition, and in the appendix to his *Christian Blessedness* appeared the first published critique of the essay. In 1697 he wrote *An Account of Reason and Faith*, and in 1701 appeared the first volume of his chief work, *An Essay Towards the Theory of the Ideal or Intelligible World*; the second volume appeared in 1704. It was in this work that he espoused and outlined in detail the metaphysical position of Nicolas de Malebranche (which takes as its basic doctrine the view that the mind of man is able to have external knowledge only through God) as against the materialist position of Locke and his followers.

Norris, Kathleen. b. at San Francisco, July 16, 1880—American novelist and short story writer; wife (married 1909) of Charles Gilman Norris. Author of *Mother* (1911), *The Rich Mrs. Burgoyne* (1912), *Saturday's Child* (1914), *Sisters* (1919), *The Sea Gull* (1927), *My California* (1933), *Heartbroken Melody* (1938), *Over at the Crowleys* (1943), *The Secret of Hillyard House* (1947), and many other books.

Norris, Tobias Crawford. b. at Brampton, Ontario, Canada, 1861; d. at Toronto, Oct. 29, 1936. Canadian politician, premier (1915-22) of Manitoba.

Norris, William Edward. b. at London, 1847; d. Nov. 19, 1925. English novelist. He was called to the bar in 1874, but never practiced. Among his novels are *Heaps of Money* (1877), *Maletroiselle de Mersac* (1880), *Matrimony* (1881), *No New Thing* (1883), *My Friend Jim* (1886), *A Bachelor's Blunder* (1886), *Major and Minor* (1887), *The Rogue* (1888), *The Countess Radna* (1893), *The Dancer in Yellow* (1896), *Clarissa Furiosa* (1897), *The Fight for the Crown* (1898), *Giles Ingilby* (1899), *An Octave* (1900), *The Flower of the Flock* (1900), *His Own Father* (1901), *The Credit of the County* (1902), *Lord Leonard the Luckless* (1903), *Nature's Comedian* (1904), *Barham of Beltna* (1905), *Pauline* (1908), *The Perjuror* (1909), *Not Guilty* (1910), and *Trevallion* (1925).

Norristown (nor'is.toun). [Former names: **Norriton Plantation** (nor'it'on), **Mill Tract**.] Borough in SE Pennsylvania, county seat of Montgomery County, on the Schuylkill River ab. 16 mi. NW of Philadelphia: shipping center for dairy and agricultural products; various manufactures. 38,126 (1950).

Norristown. Former settlement on the site of Martins Ferry.

Norrköping (nôr'ché'ping). City in S Sweden, in the *län* (county) of Östergötland, situated on the Motala River at its junction with the Bräven, an inlet of the Baltic Sea, SW of Stockholm. It is the fourth largest city of Sweden and one of its foremost industrial centers. It has a harbor, shipyards, a hydroelectric power plant, and large textile and paper industries, which are important particularly for the manufacture of carpets and newsprint. There are also metal, food, and lumber industries, a sugar refinery, a brewery, and stone quarries. 84,939 (1950).

Norrländ (nôr'lând). Northernmost division of Sweden, comprising the *länar* (counties) of Gävleborg, Väster-norrländ, Jämtland, Västerbotten, and Norrbotten. Area, 93,858 sq. mi.; pop. 1,147,178.

Norse (nôrs). Language of Norway and Iceland. Old Norse, often called Icelandic, is the language of the sagas. Modern Norwegian is also sometimes given the designation Norse. Both belong to the Northern group of the Germanic subfamily of Indo-European languages.

Norsemen (nôrs'men). People of ancient Scandinavia; the Northmen. The name was applied especially to the Vikings of the 9th and 10th centuries.

Norsey Woods (nôr'si). See under **Billerica**.

Norstad (nôr'stad), **Lauris.** b. at Minneapolis, Minn., March 24, 1907—American air officer. A graduate of West Point (1933), he was commissioned in the cavalry

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nôte, môve, nôr; up, lâte, pûll; ʔn, then; d, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

but transferred to the air force. In 1940 he was attached to air force general headquarters and later, as operations officer of the North West African Air Force, supervised the planning of operations in the Sicilian and Italian invasions. He was director (1943-44) of Allied air operations in the Mediterranean area and chief of staff (1944) of the 20th Air Force. He served until 1947 as director of plans and operations on the general staff of the War Department and was air force representative in the conferences leading to the establishment of the Department of Defense. Under the new administrative organization he was deputy chief of staff for operations of the air force. He became (1950) commander of the U.S. air forces in Europe and subsequently commander of the Allied air forces in central Europe and air force adviser to SHAPE. He became a full general in 1952.

Norte (nór'tá), **Río del**. See **Rio Grande**.

Norte de Santander (nór'tá dā sán.tán.der'). [Former names: **Santander del Norte**, **Santander Norte**.] Department in N Colombia. Capital, Cúcuta; area, 8,297 sq. mi.; pop. 433,400 (est. 1950).

North (nórth), **Christopher**. Pseudonym of Wilson, John.

North, Sir Dudley. b. May 16, 1641; d. Dec. 31, 1691. English political economist; brother of Francis North and Roger North. He entered foreign trade, and spent several years in the Levant. He was a sheriff of the City of London in the reign of Charles II, but was resented by a great number of the citizens, and after the revolution of 1688 was called to account for alleged unconstitutional proceedings in this office. Under Charles II and James II he also administered the customs office and the treasury. His most important work, a tract entitled *Discourses upon Trade* (1691), anticipated the work of Adam Smith in its forthright presentation of the case for free trade.

North, Elisha. b. at Goshen, Conn., Jan. 8, 1771; d. Dec. 29, 1843. American physician, author of the first known American work on cerebro-spinal meningitis, *A Treatise on a Malignant Epidemic Commonly Called Spotted Fever* (1811). One of the early practitioners of vaccination in the U.S., he also founded (1812) at New London, Conn., the first eye dispensary in the U.S.

North, Francis. [Title, 1st **Baron Guilford**.] b. Oct. 22, 1637; d. Sept. 5, 1685. English statesman; brother of Dudley North and Roger North. He was educated at Cambridge (St. John's College), and was called to the bar in 1655. In 1675 he was made chief justice of the Common Pleas, and in 1682 lord keeper of the great seal, and became **Baron Guilford** in 1683.

North, Frederick. [Title: 2nd **Earl of Guilford**; better known as **Lord North**.] b. April 13, 1732; d. Aug. 5, 1792. English statesman; known by the courtesy title of Lord North till his father's death in 1790. He was educated at Eton and Oxford (Trinity College), was member of Parliament for Banbury when 22 years of age, was a lord of the treasury from 1759 to 1765, and in October, 1767, was made chancellor of the exchequer. He became prime minister in 1770, and held office in entire subservience to the will of George III. His ministry was marked by a remarkable combination of stupidity and stubbornness toward the colonists: North was chiefly responsible for that one of the so-called Intolerable Acts known as the Boston Port Bill, and was apparently unable to see how its restrictions on their commerce would infuriate the people of Boston. Most historians now believe that North perceived the futility of English policy during the Revolutionary War, but George III refused to accept his resignation and he was compelled to carry out the royal policy. He finally resigned in March, 1782, after the surrender of Cornwallis. In April, 1783, he formed a coalition with Fox, and entered the Portland cabinet as joint secretary of state with him. He retired in December, 1783.

North, Roger. b. 1653; d. 1734. English historian; brother of Francis North and Dudley North. He was attorney general to the queen (Mary, wife of James II). He wrote the abusive *Examen* of White Kennett's *History of England* (1740), and also biographies of his brothers. *A Discourse on the Study of the Laws* (first printed in 1824), and *Memoirs of Music* (first printed in 1846).

North, Simon Newton Dexter. b. at Clinton, N.Y., Nov. 29, 1848; d. at Wilton, Conn., Aug. 3, 1924. Amer-

ican statistician and editor, director (1903-09) of the U.S. Census Bureau.

North, Sir Thomas. b. c1535; d. c1601. English translator. His first book was *The Diall of Princes* (1557), originally from an Italian work by Guevara, and now notable chiefly for an ornate style foreshadowing the euphuism of Lyly. He also translated the *Moral Philosophy* of Doni, and an Italian version of a book of Arabian fables, *Kalilah and Dimnah* (1570). His translation of Plutarch (*Lives of the Noble Grecians and Romans*) was taken from the French version of Jacques Amyot, and first appeared in 1579 (there were added *Lives* in subsequent editions in 1595 and 1603). It was from this work that Shakespeare obtained much of his material for *Antony and Cleopatra*, *Coriolanus*, and *Julius Caesar*.

North Adams (ad'amz). City in NW Massachusetts, in Berkshire County, on the Hoosic River, ab. 33 mi. E of Albany; shoe, cotton, woolen, electrical equipment manufactures; seat of a state teachers college. 21,567 (1950).

North Africa (af'ri.kā), **French**. See **French North Africa**.

Northallerton (nór.thal'ér.ton). Urban district and market town in NE England, county seat of the North Riding of Yorkshire, situated on a tributary stream of the river Wiske, ab. 14 mi. SE of Darlington, ab. 218 mi. N of London by rail. The town, long noted for its horse fair, is now becoming industrialized. The Battle of the Standard was fought (1138) at nearby Standard Hill. 6,087 (1951).

Northam (nór'tham). Urban district in SW England, in Devonshire, ab. 200 mi. SW of London. 6,470 (1951).

North America (a.mér'i.kā). Continent of the Western Hemisphere. The northern and larger of the two continents of the hemisphere, it is the third largest of the world's six continents. It extends from the Arctic Ocean to the Isthmus of Panama. Its political divisions include the Dominion of Canada, Alaska, the U.S., Mexico, and the various countries of Central America. In addition, Greenland and the West Indies are usually classed as part of North America. Recent estimates place the total area of North America at ab. 9,300,000 sq. mi., and the population at ab. 215 million.

Physical Geography. The main physical features of North America are the Cordilleran mountain system on the W, extending from Alaska to Panama, and including the Rocky Mountains, the Coast Ranges, the Sierra Nevada, the Cascade Range, and the various Sierra Madre ranges of Mexico; the Appalachian mountain system on the E, extending from the Gulf of St. Lawrence into Alabama and including the Allegheny Mountains, the Blue Ridge Mountains, the Catskills, the White Mountains, the Green Mountains, and the Cumberland Mountains; and the great C lowland extending from the arctic regions to the Gulf of Mexico, including large portions of the drainage basins of the St. Lawrence and Great Lakes, the Mississippi, and the Nelson, and the Mackenzie rivers. Numerous volcanic peaks are found in the Cordilleran system, and in S central Mexico and Central America are major groups of volcanoes of relatively recent origin. The highest point on the continent is Mount McKinley (20,300 ft.) in Alaska; lowest point is Bad Water (280 ft. below sea level), a pool in Death Valley, Calif. The E coast is far more irregular than the W, and for nearly all of the distance from the St. Lawrence to Panama it borders on a coastal lowland; it has numerous harbors and estuaries. The W coast, on the other hand, is bordered by mountains for most of its length, and has relatively few good natural harbors. The climate of the continent is extremely varied, ranging from the severely cold winters of the interior of Alaska and N Canada to the hot, humid climate of the Caribbean lowland of Central America. The most distinctive characteristic of the climate of the C and E parts of the continent is the changeability of the weather; the absence of any mountain barrier in the C part affords easy access to either cold air from the Arctic or warm air from the Gulf of Mexico, and sudden changes of temperature and storms may result at any season. Cold waves in winter may be felt as far south as S Florida and Tampico, Mexico, and heat waves in summer may occur as far north as the Yukon valley in Alaska.

History. Extensive earthworks, copper and stone tools, and pottery found in various parts of the continent, but especially in the Mississippi valley, remain as traces of the prehistoric peoples who inhabited North America. It is believed that the Moundbuilders, to whom these remains are attributed, were ancestors of the American Indians. It is certain that North America was reached by the Northerners c1000 A.D., and it may have been visited by isolated other bands at various times before its rediscovery (1492) by Columbus. Amerigo Vespucci and John Cabot both reached the mainland in 1497. The earliest permanent European settlement in what is now the U.S. occurred (1565) at St. Augustine, Fla. The first permanent English settlement on the continent was made (May 13, 1607) at Jamestown, Va. Champlain established a French trading post at Quebec the following year, and in 1620 the English, at Plymouth, Mass., made a second settlement. Not long afterward the Dutch settled at New York, eventually absorbing the Swedish settlements in the Delaware area. Eventually Great Britain achieved supremacy in the N regions of the continent, except in Alaska, which had been discovered by the Russians in the 18th century. The S portion of the continent was controlled by Spain. In 1776 the 13 British colonies in North America declared their independence, established the United States of America, and won actual independence in a war with the mother country, later acquiring a great portion of the continent. Spain gradually lost Central America, Mexico, Cuba, and her West Indian possessions. Alaska was sold (1867) by Russia to the U.S.

Culture. When Columbus discovered America the N fringe of the continent was inhabited by the Eskimos, the C part by various nomadic and seminomadic tribes of Indians, and portions of the S part by settled Indian peoples (Aztecs, Mixtecs, Mayas, Quiché, and others). In the U.S. and Canada, Indian groups were displaced by the new settlers, and finally settled largely on reservations or in remoter areas of the frontier; in Mexico and Central America, however, a considerable portion of the Indian population was absorbed into the community by intermarriage, and in those areas of Central America which were not extensively settled by European (largely Spanish) immigrants, a nearly pure Indian stock remains. Although the descendants of Germans, Irish, English, Spanish, Scotch, and French predominate, almost all nationalities are represented, including Chinese, Japanese, and, particularly in the S part of the U.S., descendants of Africans. The smaller islands of the West Indies are European or U.S. (Virgin Islands) possessions, and have been colonized by a mixed population of various European nationalities, Negroes, and East Indians. The aboriginal population of the West Indies practically disappeared in the 16th and 17th centuries from warfare and disease.

North American Review, The. Literary, historical, and critical review, founded at Boston and published from 1815 to 1939. Among its editors were William Tudor, Jared Sparks, John G. Palfrey, Charles Eliot Norton, Henry Adams, and Henry Cabot Lodge. Its more notable contributors included Henry Wadsworth Longfellow, Ralph Waldo Emerson, Washington Irving, and Henry James. William Cullen Bryant's *Thanatopsis* (1817) and *To a Waterfowl* (1818) were first published in its pages. The publication was variously issued as a quarterly and monthly.

Northampton (nôr.thamp'ton, nôr.thamp'ton). County borough and manufacturing town, in C England, the county seat of Northamptonshire, situated on the river Nen at 22 mi. NW of Bedford, ab. 66 mi. NW of London by rail. It has important manufactures of boots and shoes (it was the original center of the industry in England). Other manufactures include shoemaking machinery, heating apparatus, and welded steel tubing. It is one of the oldest of English towns and held one of the most important English fairs during the Middle Ages. Several medieval parliaments met there, and it was frequently a site of the royal court during the 13th and 14th centuries. 104,429 (1951).

Northampton. City in C Massachusetts, county seat of Hampshire County, on the Connecticut River ab. 15 mi. N of Springfield; manufactures of hosiery, cutlery, and

caskets. It is the seat of Smith College and was once the residence of Calvin Coolidge. 29,063 (1950).

Northampton. Borough in E Pennsylvania, in Northampton County, on the Lehigh River, in a quarrying region; manufactures of cement, textiles, and beer. It was settled c1739 and incorporated in 1903. Pop. 9,332 (1950).

Northampton (nôr.thamp'ton), 1st Earl of. Title of **Howard, Henry** (1540-1614).

Northampton, 2nd Earl of. Title of **Compton, Spencer**.

Northampton or Northamptontown (nôr.thamp'ton'town, nôr.thamp'ton). Former names of **Allentown, Pa.**

Northampton, Assize of. See **Assize of Northampton**.

Northampton, Battle of. Victory gained in 1460 near Northampton, England, by the Yorkists over the Lancastrians. In consequence of it Henry VI was obliged to acknowledge the Duke of York as his heir.

Northampton, John de. [Also, **John de Comberton**.] b. 1376; d. 1390. English draper, an adherent of John Wycliffe. He was lord mayor of London (1381-83) and a chief supporter of John of Gaunt. Arrested by his successor as lord mayor, he was condemned to be hanged for sedition, but his sentence was commuted. Released in 1387, probably through the intercession of Robert de Vere, he was restored (1390) to his position of lord mayor.

Northamptonshire (nôr.thamp'ton.shir) or **Northampton** (nôr.thamp'ton). [In writing often shortened to **Northants** (without a period).] Midland county in C England. It is bounded on the N by Leicestershire, Rutlandshire, and Lincolnshire, on the E by Cambridgeshire, Huntingdonshire, and Bedfordshire, on the S by Buckinghamshire and Oxfordshire, and on the W by Warwickshire. The surface is rolling with no high elevations. The NE part belongs to the Fen district. The chief rivers are the Nen, Welland, Avon, Cherwell, and Leam.

Northamptonshire is served by the Grand Union canal system and others. Its industries include the manufacture of boots and shoes, especially men's shoes and the higher grades of women's and children's shoes, in towns along the valleys of the rivers Nen and Ire. The Northampton Sands iron-ore field has given rise to an important iron and steel industry centered around Northampton, Kettering, and Wellingborough. This ore field was worked in Roman times and rediscovered in the 19th century. The chief agricultural pursuit is stock raising, and there are large farms worked by machinery, producing crops of wheat and barley. The finest pasture in the whole of England is located in the Market Harborough district in Northamptonshire and Leicestershire. Northamptonshire formed part of the ancient Mercia. County seat, Northampton; area, ab. 905 sq. mi.; pop. 359,550 (1951).

North and His Friends, Doctor. See **Doctor North and His Friends**.

North Andover (an'dô.vér). Town in NE Massachusetts, in Essex County, ab. 3 mi. SE of Lawrence; manufactures of woolen goods. 8,485 (1950).

Northanger Abbey (nôr.than.jér). Novel by Jane Austen, written in the period 1797-98, but not published until 1818, the year after the author's death. It is a parody on the *Mysteries of Udolpho* school of novels.

North Anna (an'a). One of the headstreams of the Pamunkey River, in Virginia, N of Richmond. Near it was fought a major battle at the end of May, 1864, between Union forces under Grant and the Confederates under Lee. The Union troops were repulsed, but the battle was followed by a Union advance.

Northants (nôr.thants'). See **Northamptonshire**.

North Arcot (ar'kot). [Also, **North Arkat**.] District in Madras, Union of India, ab. 70 mi. W of Madras; forest products, nuts, and indigo. Area, ab. 4,920 sq. mi.; pop. 2,857,157 (1951).

North Arlington (ar'ling.ton). Borough in NE New Jersey, in Bergen County, on the Passaic River. Formerly important for copper mining, it now has various manufacturing industries. 15,970 (1950).

North Atlanta (at.lan'ta). Town in N central Georgia, in De Kalb County; a northwestern residential suburb of Atlanta. In the decade between the last two U.S. censuses its population rose from 1,365 (1940) to 5,930 (1950).

North Atlantic Drift (at.lan'tik). Broad oceanic water movement, the terminal portion of the Gulf Stream, which

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mê, hêr; pin, pine; not, nôte, môve, nôr; up, lûte, pûll; ʔ, then; ɔ̃, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

traverses the North Atlantic Ocean N of the Azores, and spreads out along the coasts of W Europe. Although the water is considerably cooler than the Gulf Stream farther S, it nevertheless has a distinct warming influence on the climate of Europe. The surface temperatures range from ab. 60° F. N of the Azores, to ab. 50° F. W of Ireland, and ab. 40° F. in the vicinity of the Lofoten Islands of N Norway.

North Atlantic Treaty. [Also, *Atlantic Pact.*] Treaty signed at Washington, D.C., April 4, 1949, by 12 nations (the U.S., Great Britain, Canada, Belgium, Luxembourg, the Netherlands, France, Italy, Norway, Iceland, Denmark, and Portugal), by which it was formally decided to consider an attack on any one of the 12 adhering states as an attack upon them all. A council of all signatories, as well as a military committee, has been formed to implement the treaty. While not forcing a clear commitment to come to the assistance of a member who might be attacked, the treaty did have the effect of bringing all the free Western nations into concert on plans of military defense and strategy. This treaty also gave stimulus to the Military Assistance Program to supplement the European Recovery Program.

North Atlantic Treaty Organization. [Abbreviation, NATO.] Organization formed under the North Atlantic Treaty for the defense of the Atlantic community of nations. The treaty, signed in 1949, provided for such an organization and in 1950 Dwight Eisenhower was named to head its integrated military forces. He established his headquarters (SHAPE, or Supreme Headquarters, Atlantic Powers in Europe) outside Paris in 1951. A supreme council, which meets four times a year and comprises one member from each of the participating governments, was organized in 1951, and in 1952 a permanent council (a delegate from each nation) and a secretariat were constituted.

North Attleboro or North Attleborough (at'l.bur.ō). Town in SE Massachusetts, in Bristol County, ab. 30 mi. SW of Boston; manufactures jewelry and jewelers' supplies. 12,146 (1950).

North Augusta (ō.gus'ta). Town in W South Carolina, in Aiken County, on the Savannah River; residential suburb of Augusta, Ga. 3,659 (1950).

North Baltimore (nōl'tim.ōr). Village in NW Ohio, in Wood County, in a petroleum and natural gas producing area; machine shops. It was settled in 1834. Pop. 2,771 (1950).

North Battleford (bat'l.ford). City in the province of Saskatchewan, Canada, on the North Saskatchewan River in the W central section of the province, across the river from Battleford, ab. 83 mi. W of the Alberta boundary and ab. 102 mi. NW of Saskatoon. It is connected by road and rail with other important towns and cities of the prairies, and is a commercial and distributing center for the surrounding area. 7,473 (1951).

North Bay. City in N Ontario, Canada, capital of Nipissing district, situated on the E shore of Lake Nipissing, on the main railroad and highway from S and E Ontario to N Ontario and the prairies. The city has often been called the gateway to the north country. It is a resort center serving the excellent fishing and vacation area to the south and east. 17,944 (1951).

North Bellevernon (bel.yēr'nōn). Borough in SW Pennsylvania, in Westmoreland County, near Pittsburgh. 3,147 (1950).

North Bellmore (bel'mōr). Unincorporated community in SE New York, in Nassau County, on Long Island. Under the new urban definition established for use in the 1950 census it was counted with adjoining urban communities; the last official enumeration was 3,519 (1940).

North Belmont (bel'mōnt). Unincorporated community in S North Carolina, in Gaston County just N of Belmont. 3,948 (1950).

North Bend. [Former name, Yarrow.] City in N Oregon, in Coos County, on Coos Bay; lumber milling, shipbuilding, and commercial fishing. 6,099 (1950).

North Bergen (ber'gen). Suburban township in NE New Jersey, in Hudson County, near Newark. 41,560 (1950).

North Berwick (ber'ik). Royal burgh and seaside resort in S Scotland, in East Lothian, situated at the entrance to the Firth of Forth, ab. 7 mi. N of Haddington, ab.

379 mi. N of London by rail. The town is a golfing resort, possessing three golf courses. 3,417 (est. 1948).

North Berwick, Lord. Title of *Dairymple*, Sir Hew. **North Bierley** (b'ēr.lē). Civil parish in C England, in the West Riding of Yorkshire, ab. 9 mi. W of Leeds. It is part of Bradford county borough. 21,593 (1931).

North Borneo (nōr'nō.ō). [Also, *British North Borneo*.] Crown colony of Great Britain, situated in the NE corner of the island of Borneo. It was a protectorate under the British North Borneo Company (charter granted 1881) until July 15, 1946, when the company transferred its assets and sovereign rights to the British crown. The new colony also includes the island of Labuan. It produces tobacco, timber, rice, sago, coffee, and gums. Capital, Sandakan; area, ab. 29,387 sq. mi.; pop. 270,233 (1931). 333,752 (1951).

North Brabant (bra.bant'). [Dutch, *Noord Brabant*.] Province in S Netherlands, bounded by South Holland and Gelderland on the N, Limburg on the E, Belgium on the S, and Zeeland on the W. The N boundary of the province is marked by the Maas River; the soils along the river are very fertile, while hilly heath country prevails farther to the S. The province has much cattle and sheep raising, as well as industrial activity. Some of the newer industries of the Netherlands have developed here. The population is predominantly Roman Catholic; there are numerous convents and ecclesiastical schools. Capital, 's Hertogenbosch; area, 1,965 sq. mi.; pop. 1,267,244 (est. 1950).

North Braddock (brad'ok). Borough in SW Pennsylvania, in Allegheny County, ab. 8 mi. SE of Pittsburgh; steel mills. 14,724 (1950).

Northbridge (nōrth'brij). Town in S Massachusetts, in Worcester County, ab. 10 mi. SE of Worcester. Manufactures include cotton and woolen goods, cotton-mill machinery, and paper. 10,476 (1950).

North Bridgewater (brij'wō'tēr, -wō't'ēr). Former name of Brockton, Mass.

North Britain (brit'an). Name sometimes given to Scotland.

North Briton (brit'ōn). A periodical (1762-63) published at London and conducted by John Wilkes. It was noted for the violence of its attacks on the Bute ministry and (in one instance) on George III.

Northbrook (nōrth'brūk). Village in NE Illinois, in Cook County; a northwestern residential suburb of Chicago. In the decade between the last two U.S. censuses its population more than doubled. 1,265 (1940), 3,348 (1950).

Northbrook, Baron. Title of Baring, Sir Francis Thornhill.

Northbrook, 1st Earl of. Title of Baring, Thomas George.

North Brookfield (brūk'feld). Town (in Massachusetts the equivalent of township in many other states) and unincorporated village in N Massachusetts, in Worcester County; manufactures of rubber goods and asbestos mats. Pop. of town, 3,444 (1950); of village, 2,599 (1950).

North Canton (kan'tōn). Village in NE Ohio, in Stark County, near Canton; vacuum sweepers. 4,032 (1950).

North Cape. [Norwegian, *Nordkapp*.] Second northernmost promontory of Europe, situated on the island of Magerøy, off the N coast of Norway, in lat. 71°10' N. It is often visited by tourists for the view of the midnight sun. The northernmost point of Europe is Knivskjældøden, ab. 3 mi. W of North Cape; it reaches 71°11' N. The ocean at this point does not freeze even in winter, but is very stormy. Height of North Cape, ab. 970 ft.

North Carolina (kar.ō.lī'na). [Called the "Tarheel State"; also the "Old North State," the "Turpentine State."] State of the S United States, bounded by Virginia on the N, the Atlantic Ocean on the E and SE, South Carolina and Georgia on the S, and Tennessee (separated by the Great Smoky Mountains) on the W; a South Atlantic State, and one of the 13 original states of the American Union.

Population, Area, and Political Divisions. North Carolina is divided for administrative purposes into 100 counties. It sends 12 representatives to Congress, and has 14 electoral votes. The ten leading cities in population are, in order: Charlotte. Winston-Salem. Greensboro. Durham. Raleigh. Asheville. Wilmington. High Point.

Fayetteville, and Rocky Mount. Capital, Raleigh; area, 49,142 sq. mi. (52,712 sq. mi., including water); pop. 4,061,929 (1950), an increase of 13.7 percent over that of 1940. The state ranks 27th in area, and tenth (on the basis of the 1950 census) in population.

Terrain and Climate. The surface of the state consists of mountains and valleys in the W. hilly and rolling land in the C section, and generally level land in the E. The Blue Ridge and Great Smoky Mountains of the Appalachian system lie in the W. the highest point in the state being Mount Mitchell (6,684 ft.) in the Black Mountain range. Among the many rivers of the state are the French Broad River, in the W., a tributary of the Tennessee; the Catawba, in the S., flowing into South Carolina; the Yadkin, in the C section, flowing S to form the Pee Dee; the Neuse, in the E, flowing E into Pamlico Sound; the Roanoke, which flows into the NE part of the state from Virginia and flows E to Albemarle Sound. Dismal Swamp (ab. 30 mi. long) in the NE is crossed by the Dismal Swamp Canal connecting Albemarle Sound with Chesapeake Bay. Cape Hatteras, Cape Lookout, and Cape Fear lie along the coast. The lowland climate is characterized by long hot summers and cool winters, which may have cold waves; some snowfall is usual in winter. The mountains enjoy a cooler summer but have severe winters, with considerable snowfall. The climate is humid at all seasons.

Industry, Agriculture, and Trade. North Carolina is the leading industrial state in the Southeast. It leads the nation in production of textiles, tobacco, and wooden furniture. Value of its manufactured products in 1949 was 4,079,800,000 dollars; of its agricultural production, 901 million dollars. Tobacco is the chief agricultural product of some 70 percent of the nation's cigarette tobacco. Durham and Winston-Salem are often called the "cigarette capitals of the world"; Wilson is the largest bright-leaf tobacco market of the world. Cotton, corn, peanuts, white and sweet potatoes, oats, soybeans, apples, strawberries, and peaches are also raised. There is a considerable investment in stock raising. Food processing is an important industry, as is lumbering. The state has important fisheries yielding catches of oysters, shad, turtles, and herring. It is an important source of feldspar, mica, and prophylite. Granite, gold, asbestos, zinc, lead, tin, and nickel are also found. Annual income from mineral output in 1949 was 17,300,000 dollars.

History. Unsuccessful attempts were made (1584-87) to colonize the Carolina region under the auspices of Sir Walter Raleigh. A small colony was set up (1587) on Roanoke Island and here was born Virginia Dare, first child of English parentage to be born in America. This colony, sometimes called "the Lost Colony," had vanished mysteriously by 1691. Charles II granted (1663-65) it to proprietors. A constitution framed (1669) by Shaftesbury and Locke was soon abandoned. The first permanent settlement was established (c1660) at Albemarle by a colony of Virginia dissenters. Settlers in the state were among the earliest to protest against British administration, and in May, 1775, the inhabitants of Mecklenburg County adopted what became known as the Mecklenburg Declaration, the first American declaration of independence. Much of its wording resembled that of the great Declaration of Independence of 1776, and North Carolina was the first to instruct (April 12, 1776) its delegates to support that measure for independence. The state was the scene of several battles during the Revolutionary War, the two important ones being that at Moores Creek, Feb. 21, 1776, and the Battle of Guilford Courthouse, March 15, 1781; both sites are marked by national military parks. North Carolina was the 12th state to ratify (Nov. 21, 1789) the federal Constitution, having at first rejected it because it lacked the Bill of Rights. The state seceded May 20, 1861, and was the scene of various engagements and military operations in the Civil War. Chief of these involved the capture (1862) of Roanoke Island by General Burnside's Union troops, the capture (1865) of Wilmington by Union forces after the capture of Fort Fisher, and the occupation of Raleigh by General Sherman in 1865. The state was readmitted to the Union on July 11, 1868, having nullified secession and abolished slavery

in 1865; it suffered greatly during the Reconstruction era. North Carolina adopted (1911) a constitutional amendment (popularly called the "grandfather clause") giving the vote only to those who had voted before 1867 or descendants of those who had; this law, clearly discriminatory against Negroes, was declared (1915) unconstitutional by the U.S. Supreme Court on the ground that it violated the 15th Amendment, which guarantees equal voting rights to all citizens. Negroes now vote freely. Payment of poll tax is not a requisite to voting.

Culture. North Carolina's development is chiefly rural (urban population was 33.7 percent of the total in 1950). Only a fraction of its population is foreign born. Negroes make up a sizable proportion of the total population. At Kitty Hawk, Wilbur and Orville Wright flew (1903) the first mechanical airplane, an occasion commemorated by Kill Devil Hill National Monument. Each year at Roanoke Island, from July 1 to Labor Day, the story of "The Lost Colony" is enacted in a symphonic drama of that name by Paul Green, and in the Great Smoky Mountains *Unto These Hills*, a drama of the Cherokee Indians, is also presented July 1 through Labor Day. Asheville is located in Buncombe County, from which the word "bunk" is derived. The largest institutions of higher learning in the state are the state-supported University of North Carolina, with divisions at Chapel Hill, Raleigh, and Greensboro, and Duke University, at Durham. The state motto is *Esse Quam Videri*, meaning "To Be Rather Than to Seem." The state flower is the dogwood.

North Catasaquua (kat.a.só'kwa). Borough in E Pennsylvania, in Northampton County, near Allentown. 2,629 (1950).

North Channel. Strait of the Atlantic Ocean, between NE Ireland and SW Scotland. It provides access from the Atlantic Ocean to the Irish Sea. It is everywhere of ample depth for ocean-going vessels. Length, ab. 80 mi.; width at narrowest point, ab. 14 mi.

North Charleroi (shár'le.roi). Borough in SW Pennsylvania, in Washington County, near the Monongahela River: coal mining. 2,554 (1950).

North Charleston (chär'lz'ton, chär'l'ston). Unincorporated community in S North Carolina, in Charleston County. Under the new urban definition established for use in the 1950 census it was counted with adjoining urban communities; the last official enumeration was 2,522 (1940).

North Chicago (shikó'gō, -kā'-). City in NE Illinois, in Lake County, on Lake Michigan: metalworking plants. 8,628 (1950).

Northcliffe (nóth'klif), Viscount. Title of **Harmsworth, Alfred Charles William**.

North College Hill (kol'ej hil). Village in SW Ohio, in Hamilton County: suburb of Cincinnati. It was the home of Alice and Phoebe Cary. 7,921 (1950).

North Conway (kon'wā). Unincorporated village in N New Hampshire, in Carroll County, on the Saco River ab. 20 mi. SE of Mount Washington: summer and winter resort.

Northcote (nóth'kót), Sir **Henry Stafford**. [Title, **Baron Northcote of Exeter**.] b. Nov. 18, 1846; d. Sept. 29, 1911. English colonial official; second son of Sir Stafford Henry Northcote, 1st Earl of Idlesdeigh. He was a Conservative member of the House of Commons for Exeter (1880-99), was created a baronet in 1887, was raised to the peerage in 1900, was governor of Bombay (1899-1903), and was governor general of the Commonwealth of Australia (1903-07).

Northcote, James, b. at Plymouth, England, Oct. 22, 1746; d. at London, July 13, 1831. English historical and portrait painter and author. In 1771 he entered the studio of Joshua Reynolds, and in 1777 went to Italy. He executed pictures for the Boydell Shakespeare gallery, and painted *The Death of Wat Tyler* for the city of London, now in the Guildhall. He wrote a life of Reynolds (1813) and a life of Titian (1830).

Northcote, Sir Stafford Henry. [Title, 1st Earl of Idlesdeigh.] b. at London, Oct. 27, 1818; d. there, Jan. 12, 1887. English statesman. He graduated at Oxford (Balliol College), and was called to the bar at the Inner Temple in 1840. He entered Parliament in 1855, was president of the board of trade (1866-67) and secre-

tary of state for India (1867-68), served on the joint high commission which drew up the treaty of Washington in 1871, and was chancellor of the exchequer (1874-80), first lord of the treasury (1885-86), and foreign secretary (1886-87). He succeeded his father as baronet in 1851, and was created earl of Idlesleigh in 1885. He wrote *Twenty Years of Financial Policy* (1862).

North Dakota (də.kŏ'tā). [Called the "Flickertail State"; also, the "Sioux State."] State of the N. United States, bounded by the Canadian provinces of Saskatchewan and Manitoba on the N, Minnesota on the E, South Dakota on the S, and Montana on the W; a North Central State.

Population, Area, and Political Divisions. North Dakota is divided for administrative purposes into 53 counties. It sends two representatives to Congress, and has four electoral votes. Leading cities are Bismarck, Fargo, Grand Forks, and Minot. Capital, Bismarck; area, 70,054 sq. mi. (70,665 sq. mi., including water); pop. 619,636 (1950), a decrease of 3.5 percent from that of 1940. The state ranks 16th in area, and 42nd (on the basis of the 1950 census) in population.

Terrain and Climate. The E and C surface of the state consists of a rolling or flat plain. In the W is a portion of the Bad Lands. In the N, extending into the state from Manitoba, are a group of hills, the Turtle Mountains. The highest point in the state is Black Butte (3,468 ft.), an isolated peak in the SW. The principal rivers are the Missouri, which flows into the NW from Montana, proceeding E and SE across the S boundary into South Dakota, and the Red River of the North, on the Minnesota boundary, receiving the Sheyenne River. The only large body of water is Devils Lake in the NE and C section. The climate of the state is dry, although there is sufficient rainfall for agriculture excepting in dry years; the winters are clear and very cold with light snows; the summers are hot.

Industry, Agriculture, and Trade. Agriculture is the chief industry of the state, which leads all others in the production of rye, although this crop is far smaller than the wheat crop. Barley, flax, oats, hay, and potatoes are also grown. Extensive interests are centered on cattle raising for both beef and dairy products. In the W lie deposits of lignite coal, which is produced in relatively small quantity. Natural gas, sand, gravel, clay, sodium sulfate, and bentonite are also found. Manufacturing is concentrated chiefly on flour and grist milling, farm machinery, meat packing, pottery, and dairy products. Fargo is an important distributing center. Annual income in the state from agriculture ranges as high as \$20 million dollars; from mineral output, as high as five million; from manufacturing, as high as \$5 million.

History. The Frenchman De la Verendrye was the first to explore (1738) the Dakota region, which was later included (1803) in the Louisiana Purchase. Meriwether Lewis and William Clark visited (1804-05) the state, building Fort Mandan there. Pembina was the site of the first trading post in North Dakota and the focus of white settlement, Lord Selkirk building Fort Daer there under the impression the region belonged to the British. The region was partly or wholly included at various times in the Louisiana, Missouri, Michigan, Wisconsin, Iowa, Minnesota, and Nebraska territories. North Dakota and South Dakota with parts of Wyoming and Montana were organized (1861) as Dakota Territory; the capital was at Yankton until 1883, when it was transferred to Bismarck. For many years the region was harassed by Indians. North Dakota in the 1860's especially. North Dakota was separated from South Dakota in 1889, joining the Union (as the 39th state) on Nov. 2 of that year.

Culture. North Dakota is chiefly rural in settlement, though the urban population (26.6 percent of the 1950 total) has grown in proportion during recent years. The percentage of foreign-born inhabitants is large, consisting chiefly of Canadians, Russians, Norwegians, and Germans. There are four Indian reservations in the state. At Medora in the W is the Theodore Roosevelt National Memorial Park, commemorating the fact that Theodore Roosevelt lived here for some time. In the Turtle Mountain valley on the Canadian-North Dakota border lies the International Peace Garden, a tract of 2,220 acres, of which ab. 880 are in the state; dedicated in 1932, it

symbolizes peace between Canada and the U.S. Institutions of higher learning in the state include the state-supported University of North Dakota, at University. The state motto is "Liberty and Union, Now and Forever, One and Inseparable." The state flower is the wild prairie rose.

North Devon (dev'ŏn). Former name of **Devon Island**, **North Downs**. Range of low chalk hills in S central England, extending E from Hampshire across Surrey, Kent, and Sussex, and terminating at Dover on the seacoast. Together with the parallel range of the South Downs they enclose the Weald, a lowland region. The North Downs have a mean elevation of 500 ft. The summits form natural pastures, and are devoted to sheep grazing. Both the N and S slopes are largely under cultivation, the N slope being devoted to market gardens and the S slope being under fruit and hop cultivation.

North East. Borough in NW Pennsylvania, in Erie County, on Sixteen Mile Creek; processing center for grapes; manufactures of cement and tiles. It is the site of an annual fair and grape carnival. It was settled in 1801. Pop. 4,247 (1950).

Northeast Administrative Area. See **Manchuria**.

Northeast Cape. See **Chelyuskin, Cape**.

Northeastern Provinces. See **Manchuria**.

North East Land. Second-largest island of Spitsbergen, the NE main island of the group. It is almost entirely ice-covered.

Northeast Passage. Sea passage between the Atlantic and Pacific Oceans passing N of the mainland of Eurasia, along the Arctic coast. Although sought as early as the 15th century, the trip was first made by the Swedish explorer Adolf Erik Nordenskjöld in 1878-79. It is now used as the Northern Sea Route of the U.S.S.R.

Northeast Vineland (vin'land). Unincorporated community in S New Jersey, in Cumberland County. 5,646 (1950).

Northeim (nört'him). Town in NW Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Lower Saxony, British Zone, formerly in the province of Hanover, Prussia, situated on the Rühme River near its junction with the Leine River, ab. 48 mi. SE of Hanover. There are agricultural industries, lumber mills, and metal, tobacco, and textile manufactures. Remains of the medieval town walls may still be seen. Northeim received town privileges in 1263; it passed to Prussia in 1866. Its many noteworthy old buildings suffered no damage in World War II. 18,651 (1950).

Northern Car. Name sometimes applied to *Ursa Major*, the constellation of the Great Bear, commonly known in England as Charles's Wain, and in the U.S. as the Big Dipper.

Northern Ch'i (chē) and **Northern Chou** (jō). See under **Northern Dynasties**.

Northern Circars (sēr.kirz'). Nonofficial designation for five ancient circars (districts) in the N part of Madras, Union of India.

"Northern Circuit." See **Dzungaria**.

Northern Divna (dvē.nā'). See **Divna**, NW U.S.S.R.

Northern Dynasties. Collective name for the five dynasties which controlled most of north China from 386 to 581 as follows: Northern Wei (386-535), Eastern Wei (534-550), Western Wei (535-556), Northern Ch'i (550-577), and Northern Chou (557-581). A large part of the so-called Six Dynasties sculpture is actually Northern Wei in origin. This dynasty, also called To-pa (Toba) Wei after the Tartar tribe that founded it and also to distinguish it from the Wei of the Three Kingdoms, was in large measure responsible for the widespread and successful establishment of Buddhism in north China. Northern Ch'i was another producer of fine sculpture, some of it in a distinctively beautiful white marble.

Northern Ireland (ir'land). Westernmost division of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Northern Ireland. It comprises the six parliamentary counties in the NE part of Ireland, from which fact it is sometimes known as the "Six Counties." Northern Ireland is bounded on the N by the Atlantic Ocean, on the E by the North Channel and the Irish Sea, and on the S and W by the Irish Republic. It is approximately coextensive with the ancient Irish province of Ulster. The Irish Republic has been politically separated from Northern Ireland since 1921, when the former accepted dominion status under the

name of the Irish Free State. Northern Ireland chose then to remain within the kingdom. Though an integral part of the United Kingdom, of Great Britain and Northern Ireland, it possesses an independent parliament and executive branch of government. The country has until recently had representation in the British House of Commons, but this representation was eliminated by an act passed in 1948. Northern Ireland is the center of the Irish linen industry (especially at Belfast). Flax, though widely grown, is insufficient to supply the industry, and recourse to imports has been increasingly necessary. Agriculture is the most important occupation of the population. In addition to flax, other crops raised are oats, potatoes, and other root crops (especially turnips). Poultry raising is becoming increasingly important. Belfast is the nominal capital of the country, though the actual seat of the government is at Stormont, a suburb some 5 mi. outside the city. Area, ab. 5,237 sq. mi.; pop. 1,369,579 (1951).

Northern Iron, The. Novel by James Owen Hannay under the pseudonym George A. Birmingham, published in 1907. Set in Northern Ireland in 1798, it presents a realistic description of the unsuccessful Irish rebellion of May, 1798.

Northern Land. See *Severnaya Zemlya*.

Northern Lass, or a Nest of Fools, The. Comedy by Richard Brome, printed in 1632.

Northern Maide (mäin'dä). See under *Mande*.

Northern Paiute (pi'üt). See under *Paiute*.

Northern Province. One of the provinces of the Anglo-Egyptian Sudan in NE Africa, bounded on the N by Egypt, on the W by Libya and French Equatorial Africa, on the S by Darfur and Kordofan provinces, and on the E by Kassala province. It includes most of the area known as Nubia and is traversed by the Nile River. It is almost entirely desert. Capital, Wadi Halfa; area, ab. 236,200 sq. mi.; pop. 690,605 (est. 1949).

Northern Province. Province of Uganda protectorate, British East Africa, occupying most of the area N of Lake Kioga. It was established in 1947. Capital, Gulu; land area, 33,168 sq. mi.; pop. (adult males), 184,000 (est. 1947).

Northern Rhodesia (rô.dë'zhä). British crown colony in S central Africa, bounded on the N by the Belgian Congo and Tanganyika territory, on the E by Nyasaland protectorate, on the S by Mozambique, Southern Rhodesia, and Bechuanaland protectorate, and on the W by Angola. The area was part of the territory of the British South Africa Company until 1924, when it was placed under the government of the British Colonial Office. The administration is in the hands of a governor assisted by executive and legislative councils. The colony is divided into six provinces, each administered by a provincial commissioner. Most of the country is a high plateau, between 3,000 and 5,000 ft. high, forming the watershed between the Congo and Zambezi river systems. Wheat, tobacco, coffee, and maize are raised, but the country is chiefly dependent on the mining industry for its revenue. Copper mining is the most important, although there is a large production of lead, zinc, silver, gold, vanadium, and cobalt. There is some European settlement and more is desired. The country is traversed by a rail line which connects it with the Belgian Congo and with Southern Rhodesia. It has an extensive system of internal air connections. Capital, Lusaka; area, 290,320 sq. mi.; pop. 1,364,644, including 21,809 Europeans, 1,115 Asiatics, and 1,347,720 Africans (est. 1946).

Northern Sea Route. Seaway used by the U.S.S.R., passing N of the mainland of Eurasia, along the Arctic coast, and linking the ports of Murmansk and Arkhangelsk with Arctic coastal ports of Siberia, with the great lumber shipping ports of Novy Port on the Ob and Igarka on the Yenisei, and the Pacific Ocean ports of the U.S.S.R. It was opened up in 1932, and some 20 ships made the passage in the years 1933-37. Ice breakers are used to keep open the channels, and the season of navigation varies from ab. 70 to 120 days, being shorter along the coast of NE Siberia; shipping does not normally get through excepting during the season July-October.

Northern Securities Co. v. United States, 193 U.S. 197 (1904). U.S. Supreme Court decision declaring that a railroad holding company established by the Morgan-Hill and Harriman interests was an unlawful combination

in restraint of trade under the terms of the Sherman Antitrust Act of 1890. The case was one of the outstanding "trust-busting" episodes originating during the first administration of President Theodore Roosevelt. The Northern Securities Company was formed in November, 1901, under the laws of New Jersey, with a capitalization of 400 million dollars. Its purpose was to acquire the controlling interest in the Great Northern and Northern Pacific Railway companies, which were already virtually consolidated, and the Chicago, Burlington, and Quincy Railway Company. It accomplished its purpose and thereby suppressed competition between these systems, creating a monopoly of the vast interstate and foreign commerce carried on by them. The suit under the Sherman Antitrust Act of 1890, seeking to dissolve the combination, was brought in March, 1902, by the U.S. The majority opinion delivered by Justice John M. Harlan was notable for its broad interpretation of the commerce power and its assertion of federal supremacy over state power. The dissenting opinion of Justice Oliver Wendell Holmes is remembered for its distinction between a combination in restraint of trade and a community of interest leaving the parties without external restriction. Holmes pointed out that the court majority's interpretation of the law "would make external the *bellum omnium contra omnes* and disintegrate society so far as it could into individual atoms."

Northern Shan States (shän, shan). See under *Shan State*.

Northern Territories. The British protectorate and northernmost administrative division of the Gold Coast, W Africa. It is separated from the Ashanti protectorate to the S by the Volta and Black Volta rivers, and is bounded on the N and W by the Ivory Coast and on the E by the British trust territory of Togo. It is administered by a chief commissioner and several assistants who are responsible to the governor of the Gold Coast in Accra. Economically it is coupled with the Gold Coast colony and Ashanti. The territory is divided into six districts. In 1947 a Northern Territories council comprising chiefs and other native leaders was set up to aid in the government of the area. The country is a dry savannah, and agriculture is the chief occupation. Some gold and mica are found. There are no railways and most of the area is undeveloped. Many of the people are Moslems and are more closely related to the peoples to their north than to those in the south. Capital, Tamale; area, 30,486 sq. mi.; pop. ab. 890,000 (est. 1940).

Northern Territory. [Former name, *North Australia*.] Territory of N central and N Australia, bounded on the E by Queensland, on the S by South Australia, on the W by Western Australia, and on the N by the Arafura Sea, which separates it from Indonesia. The S portion of territory is a desert with several jagged mountain ranges traversing it; the N part is chiefly occupied by bush country and savannas. There are pronounced summer wet and winter dry seasons. Cattle grazing is the chief activity, and there is a little gold and copper mining. Transport is furnished by a road and rail line extending N across the territory to Darwin, and by air. In 1911 the territory was formally transferred from South Australia to the commonwealth. In 1927 it was divided into North and Central Australia; this division was abolished in 1931. Control is vested in the hands of an administrator. In 1947, the territory was given the right to elect 6 members to a newly constituted legislative council. Capital, Darwin; area, 523,620 sq. mi.; pop. 16,422 (est. 1951), excluding ab. 12,000 aborigines in Arnhem Land.

Northern Virginia (vör'jin'ya), *Army of*. Main Confederate army in the East during the Civil War. Under General Robert E. Lee it took part in the Peninsular campaign of 1862, in the Manassas, Antietam, and Fredericksburg campaigns of 1862, in the Chancellorsville campaign of 1863, in the invasion of Pennsylvania and at Gettysburg in 1863, and in the Wilderness campaign and the defense of Petersburg in 1864-65. It surrendered to Grant at Appomattox on April 9, 1865.

Northern War. In European history, a war between Sweden (under Charles XII) on one side and Russia (under Peter the Great), Denmark, Saxony, Poland, and finally Prussia and Hanover on the other. It was begun in

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pîne; not, nôte, môve, nôr; up, lûte, pûll; ʔh, then; ʔ, d or j; ʔ, s or sh; t, t or ch;

1700, and was ended by treaties (1719–21), in which Sweden ceded Bremen and Verden to Hanover, Stettin and part of western Pomerania to Prussia, and Livonia, Estonia, Ingermanland, and part of Karelia to Russia, and lost the supremacy in northern Europe.

Northern Wei (wā). See under **Northern Dynasties**.

Northern Zambezia (zam.bē'zha). See **Zambezia, British**.

Northern (nôr'niér.tôn), **Ensign**. Character in Henry Fielding's *Tom Jones*.

North Esk (esk). See **Esk, North**, and see under **Esk, S Scotland**.

Northfield (nôrth'fêld). Town in N Massachusetts, in Franklin County: seat of the Northfield Seminary, established by Dwight L. Moody (1837–99). It is the site of the first American Youth Hostel (1934, 2,246 (1950)).

Northfield. City in SE Minnesota, in Rice County, on the Cannon River: manufactures of dairy products, farm machinery, and breakfast foods. It is the seat of Saint Olaf College and Carleton College. 7,487 (1950).

Northfield. City in S New Jersey, in Atlantic County, near Atlantic City. 3,498 (1950).

Northfield. Town in C Vermont, in Washington County, ab. 9 mi. SW of Montpelier: the geographical center of the state. Manufactures include textiles, handkerchiefs, hosiery, and wood products; formerly important for its railroad shops. It is the seat of Norwich University. 4,314 (1950).

Northfleet (nôrth'flêt). Urban district and industrial town in SE England, in Kent, on the Thames ab. 22 mi. SE of London by rail. It has paper mills and is an important tin and lead refining center, since 1931 refining Australian lead ores, 18,803 (1951).

North Foreland (fôr'land). See **Foreland, North**.

North Friesland (frêz'land). Region in N Germany, that part of Schleswig-Holstein which comprises the North Frisian Islands and the opposite W coast of the mainland.

North Frisian (or **Frisian**) **Islands** (frê'zhan, frizh'an). See under **Frisian Islands**.

Northgate (nôrth'gât), **Dan Michel** of. See **Michel of Northgate, Dan**.

North German Confederation (jêr'man). [German, *Norddeutscher Bund*.] German union formed after the dissolution of the German Confederation in 1866, under the leadership of Prussia. It was the model for the German Empire, which took its place in 1871.

North German Lloyd (loid). [German, *Norddeutscher Lloyd*.] Company at Bremen, Germany, founded in 1857, for maintaining regular steamship lines between Bremen and New York, Baltimore, and other ports, and also between New York and various Mediterranean ports. It has been inactive since World War II.

North Goodwin (gûd'win). See under **Goodwin Sands**.

North Haledon (hâl'don). Borough in N New Jersey, in Passaic County, near Paterson. 3,550 (1950).

North Haven (hâ'ven). Town in S Connecticut, in New Haven County, on the Quinnipiac River: suburb of New Haven. It was formerly important for shipbuilding, now has truck farms and brickyards. 9,444 (1950).

North Holland (hól'and). [Dutch, *Noord Holland*.] Province of the Netherlands, bounded by the North Sea on the W and N, by the IJsselmeer on the E, and by Utrecht and South Holland on the S. It includes the islands of Texel and Vlieland. Apart from dunes stretching along the North Sea coast the surface is entirely level, the soil of great fertility. The countryside, most of which is below sea level, is traversed by canals and protected by dikes; agriculture, horticulture, market gardening, and dairy farming are highly developed; the population density is high. Amsterdam is the chief city, and commercial activities are outstanding; there are fisheries and a number of industries. The majority of the population is of the Protestant faith. Capital, Haarlem; area, 1,163 sq. mi.; pop. 1,874,557 (est. 1950).

North Holland Canal. Ship canal in N Netherlands, connecting Amsterdam with Den Helder, opened in 1825. Length, ab. 50 mi.

Northington (nôr'ning.tôn), 1st Earl of. Title of **Henry, Robert**.

North Island. [Former name, **New Ulster**.] Northern of the two principal islands of New Zealand, and the most

populous island of the dominion. It is a fertile island, largely mountainous or hilly, and has extensive pasture lands, which because of the warm temperate and humid climate, may be grazed the year round. In addition to livestock raising, which produces meat animals and wool for export, there is considerable dairy farming, which produces butter and cheese for export, and also some market gardening and specialized fruit farming. In the C part of North Island, around Lake Taupo, there are geysers and hot springs; this region is the greatest resort area of the islands and attracts many tourists. Length, ab. 550 mi.; area, 44,281 sq. mi. (including adjacent islets); pop. 1,314,085 (1951).

North Kanara (kâ'nâ'ra). See **Kanara**.

North Kansas City (kan'zas). Town in NW Missouri, in Clay County, on the Missouri River: industrial suburb of Kansas City. 3,886 (1950).

North Kingstown (king's.toun). [Former names: **King's Towne**, **Rochester**.] Town in S Rhode Island, in Washington County. It was incorporated in 1674. In the decade between the last two U.S. censuses its population more than tripled. 4,604 (1940), 14,810 (1950).

North Kona (kô'nâ). See under **Kona**.

North Korea (kô'rê'a). See under **Korea**.

North Lake. Village in NE Illinois, in Cook County: a western residential suburb of Chicago. 4,361 (1950).

North Las Vegas (las vâ'gas). Town in S Nevada, in Clark County: a northeastern suburb of Las Vegas. 3,875 (1950).

North Little Rock. [Former name, **Argentina**.] City in C Arkansas, in Pulaski County, opposite Little Rock on the Arkansas River: principal industries include railroad repair shops and cottonseed-oil, cooperage, furniture, garment, and printing plants. It is the seat of Shorter College. 21,137 (1940), 44,097 (1950).

North Manchester (man'ches'tér). Town in NE Indiana, in Wabash County: seat of Manchester College. 3,977 (1950).

North Mankato (man.kâ'tô). City in S Minnesota, in Nicollet County, on the Minnesota River near Mankato. 4,788 (1950).

Northmen (nôrth'men). Men of the north; specifically, the old vikings. They were noted for their skill and daring on the sea, and for their raiding expeditions on the coasts of northern and western Europe from the 8th to the 11th century. They founded permanent settlements in some places, as in the Orkneys and Hebrides, and in northern France (the region which became Normandy), where after acculturation, they became known as Normans. According to the Icelandic sagas, a Northman, Leif Ericson, visited the shores of Nova Scotia and New England c1000 A.D.

North Miami (mi.am'i, -â). [Original name, **Miami Shores**.] Town in SE Florida, N of Miami: residential suburb. In the decade between the last two U.S. censuses its population grew from 1,973 (1940) to 10,734 (1950).

North Minch (minch). See **Minch**.

North Olmsted (om'sted). Village in NE Ohio, in Cuyahoga County, near Cleveland. 6,604 (1950).

North Ossetian Autonomous Soviet Socialist Republic (o.sê'shan). [Also, **North Ossetia** (o.sê'sha).] Republic in the U.S.S.R., in the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, centered ab. 75 mi. NW of the city of Tiflis (Tbilisi), on the N slopes of the Caucasus Mountains. Most of the area is mountainous or hilly, and the main occupation of the people is herding and the raising of grapes and other fruit crops; some lead and zinc ores are mined. Petroleum is produced at Malgobek. There is an extensive home weaving industry in the area. Capital, Dzardzhikau; area, 2,939 sq. mi. (1939), ab. 3,550 sq. mi. (1951); pop. 328,885 (1939).

North Park. Highland basin in Grand County, N Colorado: natural meadows used for grazing. Area, ab. 2,000 sq. mi.; elevation, ab. 8,500 ft.

North Pelham (pel'am). Village in SE New York, in Westchester County: residential suburb of New York. 5,046 (1950).

North Plainfield (plân'fêld). Borough in N New Jersey, in Somerset County: suburb of Plainfield; manufactures of telescopes. 12,766 (1950).

North Platte (plat). City in C Nebraska, county seat of Lincoln County, at the junction of the North Platte and

South Platte rivers; railroad shops; meat-packing and food-processing industries. It is an active trade center. 15,433 (1950).

North Platte River. See under **Platte**.

North Pole. Northernmost point of the Earth, located in the Arctic Ocean, on a permanent ice-pack, ab. 440 mi. N of the nearest known land (Greenland). It was long the goal of polar explorers; the first man to reach the Pole was Robert E. Peary, who arrived there on April 6, 1909, with his party. Subsequently it has been visited by numerous explorers, chiefly by air.

Northport (nôth'pôrt). City in W Alabama, in Tuscaloosa County, ab. 48 mi. SW of Birmingham. 3,885 (1950).

Northport. Village in SE New York, in Suffolk County, on the N shore of Long Island; residential community. It was formerly important for shipbuilding. 3,859 (1950).

Northport. A former name of Vinton, Iowa.

North Providence (nôth'prôv'idens). Town in N Rhode Island, in Providence County; textile manufactures. 13,927 (1950).

North Quincy (kwîn'si). Unincorporated community in W Illinois, N of Quincy; residential suburb. 2,985 (1950).

North Reading (rêd'ing). Town in E Massachusetts, in Middlesex County, in an agricultural community. 4,402 (1950).

North Rhine-Westphalia (rîn.west.fâl'ya, -fâl'ia). [German, *Nordrhein-Westfalen*.] *Land* (state) in W Germany, British Zone, bounded by the Netherlands, Belgium, Rhineland-Palatinate, Hessen, and Lower Saxony. It consists of the former Prussian province of Westphalia, the government districts of Cologne (Köln), Aachen, and Düsseldorf of the former Prussian Rhine Province, and the former free state of Lippe. It is traversed by the lower Rhine River and its tributaries. It includes the huge industrial districts of the Ruhr and the Wupper, the smaller districts of Aachen, Cologne, Düsseldorf, and Bielefeld, with numerous iron and steel works, and machine, metal, chemical, textile, and other industries. There are large coal fields, and also lignite and iron mining regions. It comprises the chief industrial complex in Europe. The capital of the German Federal Republic, Bonn, is also within the borders of this *Land*. There are fertile agricultural regions along the lower Rhine River and in Westphalia; much of the remainder of the surface is densely forested. The population as a whole declined by 2.1 percent in the period 1939-46. However, the various government districts show a wide range from a decrease of 12.8 percent in the district of Aachen to an increase of 24 percent in the district of Detmold. North Rhine-Westphalia is the most populous *Land* in Germany. Capital, Düsseldorf; area, ab. 13,107 sq. mi.; pop. 13,196,176 (1950).

North Richland (rich'land). Unincorporated community in SE central Washington, N of Richland. It is a residential suburb housing numbers of people employed at the Hanford Works of the U.S. Atomic Energy Commission, which has its headquarters at Richland. 3,067 (1950).

North Riding of Yorkshire (nôd'ing; yôrk'shir). See **Yorkshire, North Riding of**.

North River. Name given to the Hudson River near its mouth; originally so named in distinction from the Delaware (or South River).

North Riverside (riv'êr.sîd). Village in NE Illinois, W of Chicago; residential suburb. In the decade between the last two U.S. censuses its population more than tripled. 1,036 (1940), 3,230 (1950).

North Ronaldsay (ron'ald.sâ) or **Ronaldshay** (-shâ). See **Ronaldsay, North**.

Northrop (nôr'throp), Cyrus. b. at Ridgefield, Conn., Sept. 30, 1834; d. April 3, 1922. American educator, president (1884-1910) of the University of Minnesota. He was graduated from Yale in 1857, studied law, and was professor of rhetoric and English literature (1863-84) at Yale.

Northrop, Harry Pinckney. b. at Charleston, S.C., May 5, 1842; d. June 7, 1916. American Roman Catholic clergyman. He was consecrated (1882) bishop and transferred (1883) to the diocese of Charleston, S.C.

Northrop, John Howard. b. at Yonkers, N.Y., 1891—. American biochemist, a Nobel prize winner in 1946. Since 1916 he has been associated with the Rockefeller

Institute for Medical Research. In the course of his work he first isolated (1930) pepsin and trypsin in crystalline form. In 1946 he advanced the theory of an essential substance, which he called proteogenin, from which all proteins derive. For his work, particularly with regard to enzymes, he participated with J. N. Sumner and W. M. Stanley in the Nobel prize for chemistry in 1946. He is the author of *Crystalline Enzymes* (1939).

North Royalton (rô'âl.tôn). Village in NE Ohio, in Cuyahoga County; a southern suburb of Cleveland. 3,399 (1950).

North Sacramento (sak.ra.men'tô). City in C California, in Sacramento County, NE of San Francisco. 6,029 (1950).

North Schleswig (shles'wig). [Danish, *Nord Slesvig*; also: *South Jutland*, Danish, *Sønderjylland*.] Region in Denmark, N of Schleswig-Holstein, Germany, divided at a line between Flensburg and Tønder. Chief towns are Aabenraa, Haderslev, and Sønderborg. It came under Prussian rule, as part of Schleswig-Holstein, by the treaty of Prague in 1866. As required by the Versailles Treaty, a plebiscite was held here after World War I, as a result of which the region was ceded to Denmark (1920). The Flensburg zone voted in favor of remaining with Germany. Area, ab. 1,500 sq. mi.; pop. ab. 150,000.

North Sea. [Also: *German Ocean*; Dutch, *Noordzee*; French, *Mer du Nord*; German, *Nordsee*, *Deutsches Meer*; Danish, *Nordsø*; Norwegian, *Nordsjø*; Latin, *Mare Germanicum*, *Oceanus Germanicus*.] Arm of the Atlantic Ocean, lying E of Great Britain, SW of Norway, W of Denmark, and N of Germany, the Netherlands, Belgium, and France. It communicates on the E by the Skagerrak, Kattegat, and Øresund with the Baltic, on the SW by the Strait of Dover and the English Channel with the Atlantic, and on the N with the Norwegian Sea. It is noted for its general shallowness and for its fisheries. It receives the Tay, Forth, Tweed, Tyne, Humber, Ouse, Thames, Schelde, Meuse, Rhine, Ems, Weser, and Elbe. Length, ab. 600 mi.; width, ab. 400 mi.; area, ab. 222,150 sq. mi.; average depth, ab. 308 ft.; greatest depth (in the Skagerrak), ab. 2,300 ft.; least depth at sea (Dogger Bank), ab. 40 ft.

North Sea. Name commonly given, in the 16th century, to the Caribbean Sea, as being north of the Isthmus of Panama, in contradistinction to the South Sea or Pacific Ocean.

North Sea and of Brooksby (brûks'bi), 1st Earl of the. Title of **Beatty, David**.

North Sea Canal. [Also, *Amsterdam Ship Canal*.] Ship canal which connects Amsterdam with the North Sea by means of the IJ River. Length, ab. 16 mi.

North Sea Incident. Attack on the night of Oct. 21, 1904, by the Russian Baltic fleet, while on its way to the Far East during the Russo-Japanese War, upon a Hull fishing fleet which was trawling on the Doggerbank. The steam trawler *Crane* was sunk, other boats were damaged, two men were killed, and a number were seriously wounded. The affair was submitted, on the proposition of the czar, to an international committee of inquiry. The Russian admiral had submitted that his officers had seen two Japanese torpedo boats among the trawlers. This was disproved by the commission sitting at Paris in January-February, 1905, and Russia paid Great Britain an indemnity of 65,000 pounds, the amount of compensation due the Hull fishermen as assessed by the Board of Trade Commission.

North Shields (shêldz). Market town and seaport in NE England, in Northumberland, on the N bank of the river Tyne at its mouth, opposite South Shields, ab. 276 mi. N of London by rail. It is part of Tynemouth county borough, and the name is often applied locally to all of Tynemouth. Originally, North Shields was a separate town W of Tynemouth. It has manufactures of marine engines, ship's chandlery, and earthenware, among others.

North Smithfield (smith'fêld). Town in N Rhode Island, in Providence County; textiles. 5,726 (1950).

"North Star State." Occasional nickname of Minnesota.

North St. Paul (sânt pôl). Village in SE Minnesota, in Ramsey County; a northeastern residential suburb of St. Paul. 4,248 (1950).

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nôte, môve, nôr; up, lûte, pûll; ʔh, then; ʔ, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

North Sydney (sid'ni). Town in NE Nova Scotia, on NE Cape Breton Island, ab. 200 mi. NE of Halifax. It is a fishing port, and serves also as a point of export for coal produced in the vicinity. 7,354 (1951).

North Syracuse (sir'a.kūs). Village in N central New York, N of Syracuse; residential suburb. 3,356 (1950).

North Tarrytown (tār'i.toun). Village in SE New York, in Westchester County, adjoining Tarrytown; automobile assembly plants. It is the site of Philipse Castle. 8,740 (1950).

North Tonawanda (ton-a.won'da). City in W New York, in Niagara County, on the New York State Barge Canal; manufactures of musical instruments, iron and steel products, amusement park furnishings, filing cabinets, and steel files. It is in the urbanized area of Buffalo. 24,731 (1950).

North Uist (ū'ist, ō'-). Island and civil parish in N Scotland, in the Outer Hebrides, in Inverness-shire. It is separated from the Isle of Skye on the E by the Little Minch, and from Lewis Island on the N by the Sound of Harris. The coastline is irregular and deeply indented. The surface is generally level and marshy. There are numerous small lakes. The highest elevation is Ben Eaval (1,138 ft.) in the SE part. Length, ab. 18 mi.; width, 3 to 13 mi.; pop. of civil parish, 2,827 (1931).

Northumberland (nôr.thum'bër.land). Maritime county in NE England. It is bounded on the NW and N by Scotland, on the E by the North Sea, on the S by Durham, and on the W by Cumberland. The surface rises gradually from a lowland coastal plain W and NW to the Cheviot Hills. Coquet Island, Holy Island, and the Farne Islands lie a short distance off the coast. Much of the land is in permanent pasture, which is good in the coastal zone. The NW part of the county provides only rough pasture for cattle and sheep. Wheat and barley are raised in the N part, much of it for poultry feed. The Northumberland-Durham coal field is important, and has been worked since the 12th century. Lead and zinc ores are found in the SW part of the county. Important industries are shipbuilding, ship's chandlery manufactures, chemical manufactures, and pottery making. Much of the industrial development is concentrated in the lower course of the river Tyne. Newcastle is the chief town. Northumberland is the first county in England in the importance of its Roman antiquities, including the Roman Wall. It formed part of the ancient kingdom of Northumbria. It was the scene of much border warfare between the English and Scots. County seat, Newcastle; area, ab. 2,010 sq. mi.; pop. 798,175 (1951).

Northumberland. Town in N New Hampshire, in Coos County; manufactures of paper. 2,779 (1950).

Northumberland. Borough in E Pennsylvania, in Northumberland County, on the Susquehanna River; manufactures of silk textiles, clothing, canned goods, and iron products. Platted in 1772, it was the home (1794-1804) of Joseph Priestley. 4,207 (1950).

Northumberland, Duke of. A title of **Dudley, John**.

Northumberland, Earl of. Title of **Mowbray, Robert de**.

Northumberland, Earl of. A title of **Neville, John**.

Northumberland, Earl of. Title held by various members of the Percy family.

Northumberland, Earl of. Title of **Sivard**.

Northumberland Strait. Sea passage in the Gulf of St. Lawrence, separating Prince Edward Island from New Brunswick and Nova Scotia, Canada. Greatest width, ab. 30 mi.

Northumbria (nôr.thum'bri.a). [Also, **Kingdom of Northumberland**.] Former kingdom of Great Britain, at its greatest extent reaching from the Humber to the Firth of Forth, and from the North Sea W to the Celtic Strathclyde. The Anglian kingdoms of Bernicia in the N (founded by Ida in 547) and Deira (founded a few years later) were united (600) under Ethelfrith. Christianity was introduced under Edwin (d. 633). Northumbria reached its highest point in the 7th century, as the most powerful kingdom in the island. It was the center of literature in the 7th and 8th centuries. It was largely resettled by the Danes in the 9th century, nominally conquered by the Anglo-Saxons in the middle of the 10th century, and governed by practically independent

Danish earls until the period of the Norman conquest. The N portion was ceded (c1000) to Scotland.

Northumbria, Earl of. Title of **Tostig**.

Northumbrians (nôr.thum'bri.anz). Earl of the. Title of **Morcar** or **Morkere**.

North Vancouver (van.kô'vër). City in British Columbia, Canada, situated on the N side of Burrard Inlet across from Vancouver, of which it is a suburb. 15,987 (1951).

North Vernon (vër'nøn). City in SE Indiana, in Jennings County; rail shipping center. 3,488 (1950).

Northville (nôrth'vil). Village in SE Michigan, in Oakland and Wayne counties, NW of Detroit. 3,240 (1950).

North Wales (wälz). Borough in SE Pennsylvania, ab. 20 mi. N of Philadelphia. It produces clay used by nearby potteries. 2,998 (1950).

Northward Ho! Comedy by Thomas Dekker and John Webster, written c1605 and printed in 1607.

Northwest Conspiracy. [Also called the **Northwestern Confederacy Plot**.] Attempt (1864) by agents of the Confederacy, in collaboration with the Sons of Liberty and other Copperhead elements in the North, to weaken the Union cause by unseating the state governments of Illinois, Indiana, Ohio, and Missouri. The plan called for the liberation and arming of Confederate prisoners in Union camps in Ohio and Illinois, and the subsequent formation of a Northwestern Confederacy in alliance with the Confederate States of America. Some of the Copperheads pledged their aid, but their ultimate refusal to take part in the projected armed rising caused the failure of the scheme. The Confederates instead shifted their plans to the east, where they conducted raids across the Canadian border into Vermont.

North-West Frontier Province. [Also, **Northwest Frontier Province**.] Province of Pakistan, formerly a province of British India, created in November, 1901, and comprising the four trans-Indus districts of Peshawar, Kohat, Bannu, and Dera Ismail Khan, parts of the district of Hazara, and the political agencies Kurram, Malakand (Dir, Swat, and Chitral), Khyber, Tochi, Gomal, and Shitani. Through this area have come all of the great invasions of India (the province may be reached by several strategic passes through the mountains). It has long been known for its nomadic herders, but settled farming has now also become important. Wheat is grown, and wool is obtained from the sheep of the herders. Capital, Peshawar; area, 41,057 sq. mi.; pop. 5,699,000 (1951).

Northwest Ordinance. See **Ordinance of 1787**.

Northwest Passage. Sea passage between the Atlantic and Pacific Oceans, passing N of the mainland of North America, along the Arctic coast, and through the Canadian Arctic Archipelago. It was sought by navigators from the 16th century on, but the first successful passage was made by the Norwegian explorer Roald Amundsen in 1906-09. Because of the freezing of numerous straits, and prolonged and severe winter conditions, the route is not of practical use.

Northwest Passage. Novel by Kenneth Roberts, published in 1937. The hero, Robert Rogers, leads a group of Rangers in campaigns against the Indians during the French and Indian Wars and later engages in a search for a Northwest Passage.

Northwest Polder (pôl'dër). See **Wieringermeer Polder**.

Northwest Provinces or Northwestern Provinces. Former lieutenant-governorship of British India, surrounded by Tibet, Nepal, Oudh, Bengal, Central Provinces, Punjab, and native states: now in Uttar Pradesh, Union of India. The region belongs to the Ganges basin, is noted for its production of wheat, and contains many famous cities. It was acquired by the British at the end of the 18th and beginning of the 19th century. It played an important part in the Sepoy Mutiny in 1857-58. Oudh was united to it in administration in 1877. In 1902 the Northwest Provinces and Oudh became the United Provinces of Agra and Oudh, the term Agra denoting the territories formerly known as the Northwest Provinces. The capital was Allahabad. Area with Oudh, 107,164 sq. mi.

Northwest Territories. Region in N Canada, comprising all the area of Canada which is not included in one of the

ten provinces and the Yukon Territory. At one time these territories comprised most of W Canada including the territory of Rupert's Land. In 1905 the three prairie provinces were carved out of the area (the Yukon Territory had been established earlier). In 1918 the area was divided for administrative purpose into three districts: Keewatin, the E mainland district; Mackenzie, the W mainland district; and Franklin, the islands to the N. The territories are governed by a commissioner and six councilors appointed by and subject to the dominion government. Mining is the chief industry and the minerals found include gold, silver, radium, and uranium; oil is also found. Area, 1,304,903 sq. mi. (including 51,465 sq. mi. of open water); pop. 16,004 (1951).

Northwest Territory. Territory formed by act of Congress in 1787, comprising what are now Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Michigan, Wisconsin, and Minnesota E of the Mississippi. Slavery was prohibited in it.

Northwest Vineland (vin'land). Unincorporated community in S New Jersey, in Cumberland County. 3,827 (1950).

Northwich (nóth'wich). Urban district, market town, and manufacturing center in W England, in Cheshire, situated at the confluence of the rivers Weaver and Dane, on the Cheshire salt field, ab. 18 mi. NE of Chester, ab. 172 mi. NW of London by rail. It is the center of an important chemical industry, begun in 1874. Northwich is noted also for its salt mines. 17,480 (1951).

North Wildwood (wild'wúd). City in SE New Jersey, NE of Cape May; summer resort on the Atlantic coast. 3,158 (1950).

North Wilkesboro (wílk'sbur.ô). Town in NW North Carolina, in Wilkes County; manufactures of leather, furniture, and metal goods; marketing center for poultry. It was chartered in 1891. Pop. 4,379 (1950).

North Yakima (yak'i.mă). A former name of **Yakima**, Wash.

Norton (nór'ton). City in N Kansas, county seat of Norton County. 3,060 (1950).

Norton. Town in SE Massachusetts, in Bristol County; seat of Wheaton College. 4,401 (1950).

Norton. [Former name, **Prince's Flats.**] Town in SW Virginia, in Wise County; trading and shipping center for a coal-mining region. It was renamed in 1890. Pop. 4,315 (1950).

Norton. See under **Malton**.

Norton, Andrews. b. Dec. 31, 1786; d. Sept. 18, 1853. American Unitarian theologian, professor (1819-30) at Harvard. His works include *A Statement of the Reasons for not believing the Doctrines of the Trinitarians* (1833) and others.

Norton, Caroline Elizabeth Sarah. [Maiden name, **Sheridan.**] b. 1808; d. June 15, 1877. English poet and novelist. She was one of "the three graces," daughters of Thomas Sheridan. She published *The Dandies' Rout* (illustrated by herself at the age of 13), *The Sorrows of Rosalie* (1829), and *The Undying One* (1830). She also wrote *A Voice from the Factories* (1836), *The Lady of La Garaye* (1862), *Lost and Saved* (1863), and *Old Sir Douglas* (1867).

Norton, Charles Eliot. b. at Cambridge, Mass., Nov. 16, 1827; d. there, Oct. 21, 1908. American author; son of Andrews Norton. He graduated from Harvard in 1846, and was an editor (1864-68), with James Russell Lowell, of the *North American Review*. He was professor of the history of art (1874-98) at Harvard University. He translated Dante's *Divina Commedia* (1892), and edited James Russell Lowell's letters in 1893.

Norton, Lillian. Original name of **Nordica**, Madame **Lillian**.

Norton, Thomas. b. at London, 1532; d. at Sharpenhoe, Bedfordshire, England, 1584. English lawyer, translator, and author. He wrote (with Sackville) the first English tragedy, *Gorboduc*, or *Ferrex* and *Porrex*. He published a *Translation of Calvin's Institutes* (1561), and translated many of the psalms in the Psalter of Sternhold and Hopkins (1561).

Norton, Thomas Herbert. b. at Rushford, N.Y., June 30, 1851; d. at White Plains, N.Y., Dec. 2, 1941. American chemist and consular representative. He was professor of chemistry (1883-1900) at University of Cincinnati.

His *Dyestuff Census*, issued after study of European chemical industries while U.S. consul (1906-14) at Chemnitz, Germany, was of value in the establishment of a U.S. dyestuff industry during World War I.

Norton Radstock (rad'stok). Urban district and mining town in SW England, in Somersetshire, ab. 10 mi. SW of Bath. It comprises the former urban districts of Midsomer Norton and Radstock. Coal mining is conducted at Radstock. 11,934 (1951).

Norton Sound. Inlet of Bering Sea, on the W coast of Alaska.

Norumbega (nor.um.bē'ga). Old name of a region on the Atlantic coast of North America, frequently mentioned in maps and writings of the 16th and 17th centuries. It was placed between Cape Breton and Florida, or narrowed to the N part of that region, or more definitely placed within what is now the state of Maine. Various English and French explorers made journeys to Norumbega. It is disputed whether the name is of Indian, Norse, or Spanish origin. The river of Norumbega has been often identified with the Penobscot.

Norval (nór'val). **Young.** In Home's play *Douglas*, the son of Lady Randolph by a previous marriage with Douglas. The part was a favorite one with John Kemble and others, and Macready played it to Mrs. Siddons's Lady Randolph.

Norwalk (nór'wók). Unincorporated community in S California, in Los Angeles County, SE of Los Angeles. Pop. of census tract, 18,120 (1950).

Norwalk. City in SW Connecticut, in Fairfield County, on Long Island Sound ab. 30 mi. SW of New Haven. Manufactures include hats, textiles, name tapes, tires, machinery, paper, plastics, and expansion bolts. It was settled c1640, and in the Revolutionary War was burned by the Hessians under Tryon in 1779. Pop. (including South Norwalk), 49,460 (1950).

Norwalk. City in N Ohio, county seat of Huron County, ab. 51 mi. SW of Cleveland; manufactures of wood products, furniture, auto parts, fire screens, Venetian blinds, and canned food products. It was established in 1816, and named for Norwalk, Conn. 9,775 (1950).

Norway (nór'wä). [Norwegian, **Norge**; French, **Norvège**; German, **Norwegen**.] Country in N Europe, bounded by the Skagerrak and the North Sea on the S and SW, by the Arctic Ocean on the N, by the U.S.S.R. and Finland on the NE and by Sweden on the E. Capital, Oslo; area, 124,556 sq. mi.; pop. 3,123,338 (1946).

Territory and Climate. It occupies the smaller, W part of the Scandinavian peninsula, including also many islands. The border with Sweden is crossed by numerous ridges of rocky wooded hills in the S, and by the rugged ranges of the Kjølen in the N. The frontier toward Finland and the U.S.S.R. is marked by forest and tundra lands; it is snow-covered the larger part of the year. The country has an elongated form; at the widest part it is 270 mi. wide, while it measures only 4 mi. across at its narrowest part; it is about 1,100 mi. long. However, the coastline is 2,150 mi. long, not measuring the numerous fjords and inlets; including these, the coastline stretches over more than 12,500 mi. The long, deep fjords (Sogne, Hardanger, Trondheim, Oslo, and others) provide beautiful scenery and sheltered harbors of the first rank; but excepting the Oslo and Trondheim fjords they have difficult communication with the hinterland and point outward toward the open ocean. The country is generally mountainous, rising to more than 8,000 ft. in its highest elevations; interspersed are extensive high, barren plateau lands. The lower mountain slopes and the hills and valleys of the SE and E part of the country are forested. The Gulf Stream flowing along the Norwegian coast makes the coastal climate mild and oceanic; moisture is plentiful; the interior climate is characterized by cold winters and cool to warm summers.

Agriculture, Industry, Commerce. Norway is largely a barren country. Of the total land area, 72 percent is unproductive, 24 percent is forest, and only 4 percent is under cultivation. Hay is more important than grains; cattle and sheep raising is widespread; dairy products are produced in abundance. There are extensive fisheries, of which herring and cod fisheries rank foremost. The extensive forests, mostly of coniferous trees, are used for the production of timber and fuel wood as well as raw mate-

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pîne; not, nôte, nôve, nôr; up, lûte, pûll; th, then; d, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

rial for the paper and pulp industry. Also important are the machinery and metallurgical industries, including shipbuilding, chemical and electrochemical industries, textile and clothing industries, various food industries, and printing establishments. Hydroelectrically produced energy is used for numerous industrial purposes, especially in the chemical, metallurgical, and paper industries. Norway mines iron and copper ore, molybdenum, and sulfur pyrites. An important part of the national income is derived from shipping activities. The Norwegian mercantile marine amounted to 4,846,000 gross tons in 1939; of these ab. 50 percent were lost in World War II; in 1950 the tonnage of ships was 5,681,000 gross tons.

History. Norway entered European history dramatically in the 8th and 9th centuries, when the warlike Vikings embarked upon their harrying, plundering raids on the undefended coasts of N Germany, Holland, Scotland, England, and France, sailing up the rivermouths to loot even prosperous inland settlements. They carried rich booty home; some of them established themselves as feudal overlords in N France, in the region which after them was to be called Normandy; from there, in moves which no more belong to Norwegian history, they later set out to conquer England and Sicily; they became bearers of feudal civilization and leaders of crusades. In the 10th century Norwegian seafarers discovered and settled Iceland; around the year 1000 they discovered Greenland and it is now generally assumed that some of them reached the North American continent (called "Vinland") upon a northerly route about the same time. It was only around this time that Nordic paganism began to yield to Christianity. King Olaf Haroldson, who was killed in the battle of Stiklestad (1030) after an attempt to introduce Christianity, was after his death declared a martyr and saint. The archbishopric of Trondheim was established in 1152. Throughout the 11th and 12th centuries Norway was rent by civil wars; part of the time it was under Danish rule. A Norwegian-Swedish Union lasted from 1319-60. After the death of King Olaf V, Norway entered the Union of Kalmar with Denmark and Sweden (1397-1523). In this period the German merchants of the Hanseatic League dominated Norwegian trade. Wars broke up the Nordic union, but the union between Denmark and Norway was maintained. The Lutheran Reformation was introduced in 1536. Norway was involved in the Nordic Wars on the Danish side; Härjedalen and Jämtland were ceded to Sweden in 1645, Bohuslän in 1658. In the Peace of Kiel (Jan. 14, 1814) Norway was ceded to Sweden by Denmark; but the National Assembly elected Prince Christian Frederick of Norway; after a brief war with Sweden and the protest of the European powers, the Danish prince withdrew and union with Sweden was decided upon on Nov. 4, 1814. The union remained an unhappy alliance throughout the 19th century; after much friction it was dissolved on June 7, 1905. The Danish prince Carl was elected King Haakon VII of Norway on Nov. 18, 1905. Norway remained neutral in World War I, but was invaded by Germany in World War II, on April 9, 1940. Fighting, with the aid of hastily dispatched British aid, continued in S Norway until May 5, in N Norway until June 7. Quisling, whose name has become a byword, became prime minister under the German Commissar Terboven. A Government in Exile, under the direction of the king, was established in London. The country was liberated on May 8, 1945; the king returned on June 7, 1945. As a result of her war experiences Norway abandoned her traditional policy of neutrality, and accepted the North Atlantic Treaty.

Government. Norway is a constitutional monarchy, with succession established in direct male line and in order of primogeniture. After the repeal of the Union with Sweden, on Oct. 26, 1905, the throne was first offered to a Swedish prince, then to Prince Carl of Denmark; he took the name Haakon VII. The constitution of May 17, 1814, was variously modified at later times. The legislative power rests with the parliament (Storting), with the king exercising the veto; this can be overridden, if a law passes three Stortings formed by separate and subsequent elections. After each election the Storting divides itself into two sections; there is no Upper House. The executive power is exercised by a council of state, or cabinet, which represents the king. The ministers are entitled to be

present in, and address themselves to, the Storting, but have no vote. The labor party has a majority in the Storting; there is a labor cabinet.

Culture. The Lutheran Church is established; the clergy are nominated by the king; there are nine bishoprics. There are few adherents of other religions; Jesuits are not admitted. Elementary education is compulsory. There are two universities, in Oslo and in Bergen; various technical, agricultural, commercial, and other schools. Social security legislation embraces unemployment and health insurance, workmen's compensation insurance, family allowances, old age and war disability pensions. Norway, with no native aristocracy, is even more of a peasants' and sailors' democracy than Sweden and Denmark, with whom it shares most characteristics of its culture. Norwegian sturdiness adds a somber note to Swedish correctness, Danish pliability. The Vikings are only a memory; but the old Nordic legends of Norway and its powerful modern literature are recognized as contributions to European civilization. Norway is noted for its winter sports; skiing is practically universal, and ski-jumping contests are held in all parts of the country, with a national meet in Oslo every February.

Norway. Town (in Maine the equivalent of township in many other states) and unincorporated village in SW Maine, in Oxford County: manufactures of shoes, sleds, moccasins, and skis. Pop. of town, 3,811 (1950); of village, 2,687 (1950).

Norway. City in the C part of the Upper Peninsula of Michigan, in Dickinson County: formerly important for iron ore mining. 3,258 (1950).

Norway, Nevil Shute. See *Shute, Nevil*.

Norwegian (nôr.wē'jān). See under *Norve*.

Norwegian Sea. Name given in recent geography to that part of the North Atlantic Ocean which lies between Norway and Greenland.

Norwich (nôr'wich). City in E Connecticut, a capital (with New London) of New London County, at the head of the Thames River, ab. 13 mi. N of New London. It has an important trade, and manufactures of textiles, clothing, thermos bottles, cutlery, metal products, and leather goods. It was settled in 1659, and incorporated as a city in 1784. Pop. 23,429 (1950).

Norwich (nôr'ich, -ij). City, county borough, and manufacturing town in E England, the county seat of Norfolk, situated on the river Wensum, ab. 115 mi. NE of London by rail. It has manufactures of boots and shoes (especially women's and children's), farm machinery, electrical equipment, tanned leather, silk, clothing, mustard, starch, and beer. Norwich has had a long history of manufacturing, being at one time the center of the English worsted industry. It is the regional capital of East Anglia. The cathedral, begun in 1096, is said to have retained its Norman plan with less alteration than any other English cathedral. The nave was completed in 1140, the clerestory of the choir nave was rebuilt in the 14th century, and the vaulting dates from the 15th, at which time the west front was modified and the tall, slender spire rebuilt. The choir terminates in a polygonal chancel, the only example of this form in an English church of the first rank. The triforium gallery is notably wide and high. The dimensions of the cathedral are 407 by 78 ft.; length of transepts, 178; height of vaulting: in nave 70, in the choir 83½; height of spire, 315 ft. The Church of Saint Peter, Mancroft, the castle, and Saint Andrew's Hall are also noteworthy. Norwich experienced serious air raids during World War II; however, the cathedral and castle escaped serious damage. Norwich was a British and Roman town, was burned by Sweyn, became the seat of the bishopric of East Anglia in 1094, was a bell-foundry center, received a colony of Flemish weavers in the 14th century, and became an important center for cloth manufactures. It was one of the leading towns in England in the 17th century. Pop. of county borough, 121,226 (1951).

Norwich (nôr'wich). City in C New York, county seat of Chenango County, on the Chenango River ab. 49 mi. SE of Syracuse: manufactures of pharmaceuticals, machinery, and dairy products. 8,816 (1950).

Norwich (nôr'ich, -ij), Earl of. Title of *Goring, George*. **Norwich Festival.** Musical festival held triennially at Norwich, England, established in 1824.

Norwichtown (nôr'wich.toun). Unincorporated community in SE Connecticut, NW of Norwich: residential suburb. 2,916 (1950).

Norwid (nôr'vét), **Cyprjan**. b. at Laskowo Gluchy, near Stanisławów, in Eastern Galicia, 1821; d. at Paris, 1833. Polish poet. Author of lyric verse that today is recognized as of high quality, he died neglected as an artist and destitute. One of his poems, *On Chopin's Piano* (1865), is well known.

Norwood (nôr'wúd). Two residential wards (South Norwood and Upper Norwood) of Croydon county borough, in SE England, in Surrey, ab. 9 mi. S of London Bridge Station, London. 38,965 (1931).

Norwood. Town in SE Massachusetts, in Norfolk County, ab. 14 mi. SW of Boston: tanneries and important printing and bookbinding industries. 16,636 (1930).

Norwood. [Former name, **Sharpsburg**.] City in SW Ohio, in Hamilton County, ab. 6 mi. NE of downtown Cincinnati: manufactures of laundry machinery, playing cards, cabinets, office furniture, tools, railroad equipment, washing machines, shoes, and lumber products. It was founded in the early 1800's. 35,001 (1950).

Norwood. Borough in SE Pennsylvania, in Delaware County, near Philadelphia. 5,246 (1950).

Norwood, or Village Life in New England. Novel by Henry Ward Beecher, published in 1867.

Nosi Be (nô'sê bá'). See **Nossi-Bé**.

Noske (nos'ke), **Gustav**. b. at Brandenburg, Germany, July 9, 1865; d. at Hanover, Germany, Nov. 29, 1946. German Social Democratic politician. He was editor (1902-18) of the *Chemnitzer Volkstimme*, and a member of the Reichstag (1906 et seq.). He restored order at Kiel during the uprisings there in 1918. In 1919 he put down the Spartacus uprising at Berlin with troops loyal to the government. First republican minister of defense, he resigned (1920) after the Kapp Putsch, which he had been unable to prevent. He became provincial governor of Hanover province and published (1921) an autobiographical book, *Von Kiel bis Kapp*.

Noskowski (nôs'kôf'skê), **Zygmunt** (or **Sigismund**). b. at Warsaw, Poland, May 2, 1846; d. 1909. Polish composer. He invented a system of music notation for the use of the blind.

Nossarii (no'sâ'ri). See **Ansarii**.

Nossa Senhora do Desterro (nô'sa se.nyô'ra dô dês'ter'ró). A former name of **Florianópolis**.

Nossi-Bé (nô'sê.bâ'). [Also: **Nosi Be**, **Nosy-Bé**.] Island off SE Africa, NW of Madagascar, belonging to France. It was ceded to France in 1840; since 1896 it has been administratively a part of Madagascar. Principal town, Hellville; length, ab. 14 mi.; area, ab. 114 sq. mi.

Nostradamus (nos.trá.dá'mus). [Original name, **Michel de Notredame** (or **Nostradamus**).] b. at St.-Remy, France, Dec. 14, 1503; d. at Salon, near Aix, France, July 2, 1566. French astrologer and physician, noted as the author of a book of prophecies entitled *Centuries* (1555), which has been the subject of much controversy. It was condemned by the papal court in 1781.

Nostromo: *A Tale of the Seaboard* (nos.trô'mô). Novel by Joseph Conrad, published in 1904. It is a story of adventure, revolution, and buried treasure in a South American republic.

Nosy-Bé (nô'sê.bâ'). See **Nossi-Bé**.

Notables, Assembly of. In French history, a council of prominent persons from the three classes of the state, convoked by the king on extraordinary occasions. The institution can be traced to the reign of Charles V (14th century), but the two most famous assemblies were those of 1787 and 1788, summoned by Louis XVI in view of the impending crisis.

Notec (nô'tech). [German, *Netze*.] River in W Poland (and formerly in E Brandenburg, Germany), which joins the Warta near Gorzów Wielkopolski (Landsberg). Length, ab. 275 mi.

Notes of a Son and Brother. Autobiographical narrative by Henry James, published in 1914. It is a sequel to *A Small Boy and Others* (1913) and covers the period from the late 1850's to 1870.

Notes on the State of Virginia (ver.jin'ya). Work by Thomas Jefferson, privately published at Paris in 1784 (but dated 1782).

Nothnagel (nôt'nä'gel), **Carl Wilhelm Hermann**. b. at Alt-Lietzegörick, Germany, Sept. 23, 1841; d. at Vienna, July 7, 1905. German physician. He described paralysis of the facial muscles, especially in respect of movements connected with emotions, unilateral oculomotor paralysis with cerebellar ataxia and crossed paralysis (the so-called Nothnagel's syndrome), and also (1867) angina pectoris vasomotoria. Author of *Epilepsy and Eclampsia* (1877), *Anaemia, Hyperaemia, Hemorrhage, Thrombosis, and Embolism of the Brain* (1877), *A Treatise on Materia Medica* (1883-84), *Die Erkrankungen des Darms und des Peritoneum* (1895; Eng. trans., *Diseases of the Intestines and Peritoneum*, 1904), and others.

Nothus (nô'thus), **Darius**. See **Darius II** (of Persia).

Notitia Dignitatum (nô'tish'i.ä digni.tä'tum). Roman directory and army list, compiled c400, valuable for its historical and antiquarian information.

Notium (nô'shi.um). In ancient geography, the port of Colophon, near Ephesus. Near it the Spartan fleet under Lysander defeated (407 b.c.) the Athenians.

Notker (nôt'ker). [Called **Notker Labeo** (lâ'bê.ô), meaning "Notker with the large lips."] d. 1022. Monk of St.-Gall, translator of various Latin and Greek works into Old High German.

Noto (nô'tô). [Ancient name, **Netum**.] City and commune in SW Italy, on the island of Sicily, in the province of Syracuse, ab. 15 mi. SW of Syracuse: agricultural trade. It was built near the site of the medieval town (which was on the site of the ancient Netum) after that community was destroyed by an earthquake in 1693. It is the seat of a bishopric, with a cathedral in baroque style. The cathedral was still intact after World War II. Pop. of commune, 29,992 (1936); of town, 18,923 (1936).

Noto, Fiume di. An Italian name of the **Asinarus**.

Notodden (nô'tôd'ên). Town in S Norway, in the fylke (county) of Telemark. It is an industrial community, with manufactures of rayon, chemical fertilizer, carbide, and various ferro-alloys. Pop. ab. 6,000.

Notre Dame (no.trê.dâm). Church at Paris, one of the most imposing and famous of cathedrals. The present structure was begun in 1163, but dates chiefly from the early 13th century. The façade, with its three large portals, its great rose windows, its gallery and arcades, and its twin square towers, is one of the two or three finest produced by Gothic architects. The transept fronts are unsurpassed in their way, and the long range of windows and flying buttresses of nave and choir is highly effective. The figure and foliage sculpture of the exterior is abundant and artistically remarkable. The graceful rood-spire was built by Viollet-le-Duc in place of the original one. The interior, with nave and double aisles continued around the choir, measures 156 by 420 ft., and 110 high. The three rose windows retain their original glass, but the remainder of the glass is modern. The choir screen is carved with interesting New Testament reliefs of the 14th century.

Notredame (no.trê.dâm), **Michel** de. See **Nostradamus**.

Notre Dame Bay (nô'trê.dâm'). Large embayment of the Atlantic Ocean, indenting the NE coast of the island of Newfoundland.

Notre Dame de Brou (no.trê.dâm.de brô). Church at Bourg, France, in the latest florid Gothic style, built by Margaret of Austria between 1505 and 1536.

Notre-Dame-de-la-Salette (de.lâ.sâ.let). Locality in France, in the Alps near Grenoble. It is noted as the scene of an alleged appearance of the Virgin in 1846. It is a place of pilgrimage.

Notre Dame de Paris (de.pâ.rê). Prose romance by Victor Hugo, published in 1831. The scene is laid at Paris in the end of the reign of Louis XI.

Notre Dame des Vertus (dâ ver.tü). Former name of **Aubervilliers**.

Notre Dame Mountains (nô'trê.dâm'; French, *no.trê.dâm*). Extension of the Appalachian Mountains in SE Quebec, Canada, S of the St. Lawrence River.

Nott (not), **Abraham**. b. at Saybrook, Conn., Feb. 5, 1763; d. in Fairfield District, S.C., June 19, 1830. American jurist and legislator. He was admitted (1791) to the Charleston bar, and from 1799 to 1801 was a member of Congress. He was head (1824-30) of the South Carolina court of appeals.

Nott, Eliphalet, b. at Ashford, Conn., June 25, 1773; d. at Schenectady, N.Y., Jan. 29, 1866. American educator, president (1804-66) of Union College, at Schenectady. He published *Counsels to Young Men* (1810), *Lectures on Temperance* (1847), and others.

Nott, Josiah Clark, b. at Columbia, S.C., March 31, 1804; d. at Mobile, Ala., March 31, 1873. American ethnologist; son of Abraham Nott. He wrote *Connection between the Biblical and Physical History of Man* (1849), and conjointly with Gliddon, *Types of Mankind* (1854), *Indigenous Races of the Earth* (1857), and others.

Nott, Samuel, b. at what is now Essex, Conn., Jan. 23, 1754; d. at Franklin, Conn., May 26, 1852. American Congregational clergyman. He was graduated (1780) from Yale College, was licensed (1781) as a preacher, and was ordained (1782) in Norwich, Conn., at Norwich West Farms (now Franklin), where he served as pastor until his death. He was president of the Norwich Foreign Missionary Society and of the Connecticut Bible Society.

Nottebohm (not'e.bõm), **Martin Gustav**, b. at Lüdenscheid, in Westphalia, Germany, Nov. 12, 1817; d. at Graz, Austria, Oct. 29, 1882. German music scholar and historian. He established himself at Vienna, where he made a special study of Beethoven.

Nottingham (not'ing.am). City and county borough, market town, and industrial center in N central England, county seat of Nottinghamshire, situated on the river Trent ab. 15 mi. E of Derby, ab. 124 mi. NW of London by rail. Since the 17th century it has been the center of English lace and hosiery manufacture. It also has manufactures of silk and rayon knitwear, as well as other trades associated with textile manufactures. Nottingham is situated on an important coal field and coal is mined on the N outskirts of the town. It is an important motor-car manufacturing center. Other machinery manufactures include textile machinery and electrical equipment. The city is famous for its annual Goose Fair, held in October. Nottingham Castle (now used as a museum), built by William the Conqueror, stands close to the center of town on a high and precipitous rock. It was destroyed in the English Civil War, and again by a Reform Bill mob in 1831. Here Mortimer and Queen Isabella were captured in 1330 by Edward III. Charles I raised his standard here at the beginning of the Civil War. The town was first a British settlement, then a Danish and Saxon fortress, later a Norman stronghold. It was the scene of the Luddite riots. Points of interest in the town include University College, founded in 1881, and a 12th-century inn known as "The Trip to Jerusalem." Nottingham was one of the five boroughs taken from the Danes in the 10th century by the king of Wessex. 306,008 (1951).

Nottingham, Earl of. Title held by various members of the Mowbray family.

Nottingham, 1st Earl of. Title of **Finch, Heneage**.

Nottingham, 1st Earl of. A title of **Howard, Charles** (1536-1624).

Nottingham, 5th Earl of. A title of **Finch-Hatton, George William**.

Nottingham and Nottingham West. Former names of Hudson, N.H.

Nottinghamshire (not'ing.am.shir) or **Nottingham** (not'ing.am). [In writing often shortened to **Notts** (without a period).] North midland county of England. It is bounded on the N, NE, and E by Lincolnshire, on the S by Leicestershire, on the W by Derbyshire, and on the NW by Yorkshire. The surface is level in the E part, rising to low rolling hills in the W. The remains of Sherwood Forest (the haunt of Robin Hood) are in the W part. The county has considerable acreage in hops, and there are numerous beet-sugar refineries. The Nottinghamshire-Derbyshire coal field is important. Gypsum is found in the county, and red molding sands (which are used in the iron foundries) are mined at Mansfield. Nottingham is the county seat and the center of industry, surrounded by numerous satellite towns. The county is a major pig-iron producer and important also in motorcar, lace, and knitwear manufactures. Area, 827 sq. mi.; pop. 841,083 (1951).

Noue (nõ), **François de La**. See **La Noue, François de**. **Nougues** (nõ.ges), **Jean**. b. at Bordeaux, France, April 25, 1876; d. at Paris, Aug. 28, 1932. French composer

for the stage and films. Among his compositions are the operas *Yanna* (1897) and *Le Roy du Papagey* (1901); he also wrote ballets.

Nouméa (nõ.mě'a, -mā'a). Capital of the French colony of New Caledonia. It is situated at the extreme S end of the island and is the second largest town in the South Pacific. It is also the seat of the French high commissioner in the Pacific. Pan-American Airways uses the city as a base on its route to New Zealand. 10,466 (1946).

Noun (nõn), **Cape**. [Also: **Cape Nun**; Spanish, **Cabo Noun**.] Cape in Morocco, NW Africa, projecting into the Atlantic Ocean. It is situated at the boundary between French Morocco and Spanish Sahara.

Noureddin (nõ.red.dën'). See **Nureddin**.

Nourmahal (nõ.mā.hāl'). [Also, **Nurmahāl**.] Wife of the Mogul emperor Jehangir, who reigned from 1605 to 1627. Her name means "Light of the Palace." The story of his quarrel and reconciliation with her is told in Moore's poem *The Light of the Harem*. She was also called Nourjehan, or "Light of the World."

Nouronihar (nõ.ron.i.hār'). In William Beckford's *Vathek*, the daughter of Fakreddin, a mischievous girl with whom Vathek falls in love, and who accompanies him to the hall of Eblis.

Nourrit (nõ.rë), **Adolphe**. b. at Paris, March 3, 1802; d. at Naples, Italy, March 8, 1839. French tenor singer. He made his first appearance at Paris in 1821, and from 1826 to 1836 created all the first tenor parts at the Académie.

Nourritures terrestres (nõ.rë.tür.te.restr), **Les**. Essay (1893; Eng. trans., *Fruits of the Earth*, 1928) by André Gide. Written in lyric, ejaculatory prose, it preaches revolt against conventional morality and urges the full realization of all the potentialities of the individual.

Nourse (nërs), **Elizabeth**. b. at Cincinnati, 1860; d. in October, 1938. American painter, known for her group paintings of women and children. She was a member of the Société Nationale des Beaux-Arts. Among her principal works are *Closed Shutters* (Paris), *First Communion* (Cincinnati), and *Happy Days* (Detroit).

Nouveau (nõ.võ), **Germain**. b. at Pourrières, France, 1852; d. there, 1920. French religious poet; close friend of Verlaine and Rimbaud. A bohemian drawing teacher at Paris, he was converted to Catholicism (1877) by Verlaine's mother. He devoted the remainder of his life to incessant pilgrimages and to writing devotional poetry, none of which was published with his consent.

Nouveau-Québec (nõ.võ.kä.bek). See under **Ungava**.

Nouvelle Calédonie (nõ.vel.kä.lä.dõ.ne). French name of New Caledonia.

Nouvelle Héloïse (nõ.vel.ä.lõ.ëz), **Julie ou la**. Novel by Jean Jacques Rousseau, published in 1761. Told chiefly in the form of letters, it recounts the love of a noble young lady, Julie, for Saint-Preux, a man of low rank. A kind of afterpiece depicts Julie's married life with a respectable but prosaic freethinker, M. de Wolmar. Rousseau injects into the novel many of his social views.

Nouvelle Idole (nõ.vel.ë.dõl), **La**. Problem drama (1895) by François de Curel, in which a young scientist sacrifices both his own life and that of a young girl for the furtherance of scientific research.

Nouvelles Hébrides (nõ.vel.zä.brëd). French name of New Hebrides.

Nouzonville (nõ.zõn.vël). Town in N France, in the department of Ardennes, on the Meuse River ab. 5 mi. NE of Mézières. It is an industrial town, with steel mills and iron and copper foundries, and is a port on the Canal de l'Est. The town was damaged in World War II. 6,198 (1946).

Nova Acta Eruditorum (nõ.vä.ä.k'tä.ër'õ.di.tõ'rũm). See under **Acta Eruditorum**.

Novaesium (nõ.vë'zhi.ũm). Ancient name of **Neuss**.

Nova Friburgo (nõ.vä.frë.bõr'gõ). City in E Brazil, in the state of Rio de Janeiro; summer resort. 29,258 (1950).

Nova Gôa (nõ.vä.gõ'a). [Also: **Gôa**, **New Goa**, **Pangim**, **Panjim**.] Capital of the Portuguese possessions in India, near the mouth of the Mandavi River, ab. 250 mi. S of Bombay. Pop. ab. 14,000.

Nova Iguaçu (ë.gwä.sõ'). City in SE Brazil, in the state of Rio de Janeiro. 58,633 (1950).

Novák (nõ.väk), **Arne**. b. 1880; d. 1939. Czech critic and literary historian. He was educated at Prague and

Berlin, became a lecturer at Charles University in 1906, and a professor at Masaryk University in 1920. He wrote many volumes of criticism and several monographs on Czech literary figures.

Novák, Vítězslav. b. at Kamenice, in Bohemia, Dec. 5, 1870—. Czech composer. After studies at Charles University, at Prague, he devoted himself to music, which he studied at the Prague Conservatory (where he was a professor after 1909). In his earlier years he was influenced by the whole range of European composition in the 19th century, but later he came to cultivate the folk tradition of Moravia. His works include chamber, orchestral, and operatic music.

Novaković (nô.vă'kô'vich). **Stojan.** b. at Šabac, in Serbia, 1842; d. at Niš, in Serbia, 1915. Serbian statesman and scholar. He served as minister at Constantinople (1886-91) and St. Petersburg (1899-1902), and as prime minister (1909) during the Bosnian annexation crisis. He wrote extensively in the field of Slavic, and particularly Serbian, literary history.

Nova Lima (nô.vă'le'mă). City in E Brazil, in the state of Minas Gerais, 17,686 (1950).

Novalis (nô.vă'lis). [Pseudonym of Georg Friedrich Philipp von Hardenberg.] b. on the paternal estate of Wiedertied, Mansfeld, Germany, May 2, 1772; d. at Weissenfeld, Germany, March 25, 1801. German lyric poet. He studied jurisprudence at Jena, Leipzig, and Wittenberg. In 1794 he received a subordinate judicial position at Tennstädt in Thuringia, which, however, he soon abandoned to take up mining engineering as offering more rapid advancement. He died at the age of 29. His lyric poems are both secular and religious. *Hymnen an die Nacht* are lyrics in prose evoked by the death of Sophie von Kühn, to whom he was engaged. A novel, *Heinrich von Ofterdingen*, is fragmentary. As a writer he belongs to the so-called older romantic school, of which he was the best lyric poet. His collected writings were published (1802) at Berlin in two volumes, to which were added a third (1846) and *Eine Nachlese* (1873). His correspondence with the Schlegels was published at Mainz in 1880.

Nova Lisboa (nô.vă'lezh.bô'să). [Also, *Huambo*.] City scheduled to become the capital of Angola, SW Africa, on the High Plateau ab. 266 mi. from the coast, on the Benguela Railway. Its climate is suitable for Europeans, and the location is central in regard to the areas suitable for European colonization.

Novara (nô.vă'ră). Province in NW Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Piedmont. Capital, Novara; area, ab. 1,393 sq. mi.; pop. 395,730 (1936).

Novara. [Ancient name, *Novaria* (nô.vă'ră'a).] City and commune in NW Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Piedmont, capital of the province of Novara, ab. 30 mi. W of Milan. A railroad junction, it is the center of the Italian rice trade, with numerous rice mills; among its other industries the most important are chemicals and cotton and silk textiles. It is a center of the cheese trade (about four fifths of the total Italian production of Gorgonzola cheeses are marketed here), and there is also some grain trade. The city is rich in medieval monuments; the cathedral dates from the 11th century, although in its present form it is mainly a 19th-century reconstruction; the church of San Gaudenzio is of the 12th century, with Renaissance tower and interior; there are other Romanesque and Renaissance churches and a museum. A Celtic town in ancient times, it was second in importance only to Milan among the Lombard cities in the Middle Ages. The Swiss defeated the French here in 1513. The most famous battle of Novara is the one of March 23, 1848, when the Austrians under Radetzky defeated the Sardinians under Charles Albert, thus causing the latter's abdication in favor of his son Victor Emmanuel. Buildings of interest to tourists escaped damage in World War II. Pop. of commune, 62,570 (1936); of city, 52,269 (1936).

Novara Expedition. Austrian scientific expedition (1857-59) around the world in the frigate *Novara*.

Nova Scotia (nô.vă skô'shă). [Eng. trans., "New Scotland"; former name, *Acadia*.] Maritime province of the Dominion of Canada. It consists mainly of a peninsula bounded by the Bay of Fundy and New Brunswick on the NW, Northumberland Strait and the Gulf of St. Lawrence on the N, and the Atlantic Ocean on the E, S and SW. It includes Cape Breton Island, separated by

the Gut of Canso from the peninsula. Its surface is generally undulating, and is traversed by several ranges of high hills. It has a long coast line. There are coal, gypsum, salt, and iron mines. The leading industries are fishing, agriculture, mining, and lumbering. About 30 percent of Canadian coal production is mined in the coalfields in the N and N central part of the province, and the chief Canadian center of pig-iron production in E Canada has developed in the Sydney area. Agriculture has specialized in livestock raising and dairy farming; apples are grown in the Annapolis-Cornwallis valley in the N central part of the province. The province has 18 counties. Government is administered by a lieutenant-governor and a legislative assembly (30 members). The province is represented in the Dominion Parliament by 10 senators and 13 members of the House of Commons. Nova Scotia was discovered by the Cabots in 1497. Unsuccessful attempts at settlement were made by the French under De Monts in 1604 and succeeding years. It was granted to Sir William Alexander in 1621, but was settled by the French later, forming part of Acadia. Nova Scotia baronets were created by Charles I. It was taken by England in 1654, given to France in 1667, and finally ceded to England in 1713. The French settlers (Acadians) were expelled in 1755. A constitution was granted in 1758. New Brunswick was separated from it in 1784; Cape Breton was separated from it in 1784, but the two were reunited in 1819. Nova Scotia joined the dominion in 1867. The port of Halifax, its capital, is the easternmost major port on the mainland and the major Canadian naval base. Area, 21,068 sq. mi. (including 325 sq. mi. of open water); pop. 642,584 (1951).

Nova Sofala (nô.vă sô.fă'la). See *Sofala*.

Novatian (nô.vă'shan). [Also, *Novatus* (nô.vă'tus).] fl. 3rd century. Roman presbyter. A schismatic and founder of the Novatian heresy, he had himself elected antipope in 251 after the death of Pope Fabian and the lawful election of Saint Cornelius. Within a few months he was rejected because of his heretical views denying the church authority to forgive the sin of idolatry by those who lapsed during persecution.

Novatians (nô.vă'shanz). In church history, a sect founded in the 3rd century by Novatian, or Novatus, a presbyter of Rome. Novatian denied that the church had power to absolve or restore to communion those who after Christian baptism had lapsed or fallen into idolatry in time of persecution; and his followers appear to have refused the grant of forgiveness to all grave post-baptismal sin, and denied the validity of Catholic baptism, considering themselves the true church. They assumed the name of Cathari, "the Pure," on the strength of their severity of discipline. In other respects they differed very little from the Catholics; and they were generally received back into communion on comparatively favorable terms. The sect continued until the 6th century.

Novato (nô.vă'tô). Unincorporated community in W California, ab. 30 mi. N of San Francisco, 3,496 (1950).

Novaya Sibir (nô.vă'ja sê.bēr'). Russian name of New Siberia.

Novaya Zemlya (nô.vă'ya zim'lyă'). Double island in the Arctic Ocean, situated N of European Russia and NW of Siberia, belonging to the Arkhangelsk oblast (region) of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic of the U.S.S.R. It is separated into two parts by a narrow channel, and is separated from the mainland by Kara Sea. The surface is elevated and mountainous, and the N island is mostly covered by permanent snow and ice. Novaya Zemlya is visited by hunters and fishermen. It was discovered by the English in the middle of the 16th century. Length, ab. 600 mi.; area, including adjacent small islands, ab. 31,900 sq. mi.; area of N island, ab. 18,600 sq. mi.; of S island, ab. 12,900 sq. mi.

Nova Zagora (nô.vă ză.gô'ră'). Town in SE Bulgaria, in the department of Stara Zagora, ab. 20 mi. E of Stara Zagora, 11,031 (1946).

Nova Zeelandia (nô.vă zē.lan'di.ă). Name given by the Dutch to their settlements on the Essequibo River, Guiana, in 1596.

Novel (nô.vəl). Character in Wycherley's comedy *The Plain Dealer*. He is a pert coxcomb "who, rather than not rail, will rail at the dead, whom none speak ill of; rather

than not flatter, will flatter the poets of the age, whom none will flatter" (ii. 1).

Novellara (nó.vél.lá.rä). Town and commune in N Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Emilia-Romagna, in the province of Reggio nell'Emilia, N of Reggio nell'Emilia: agricultural commune. The Church of San Stefano and the Rocca escaped damage in World War II. Pop. of commune, 10,637 (1936); of town, 2,842 (1936).

Novello (nó.vél'lo), **Clara Anastasia**. b. June 10, 1818; d. March 12, 1908. English soprano singer; daughter of Vincent Novello. She studied at the Paris Conservatory in 1829, and made her first appearance at a concert in 1833. She went to Italy in 1839, studied at the stage, and made her first appearance in opera at Padua in 1841. She appeared in oratorio in England in 1851, and was even more acceptable in this than in the other two branches of her art. She ceased singing in public in 1860. Her *Reminiscences*, compiled by her daughter, were published in 1910.

Novello, Ivor. [Original name, **Ivor Novello Davies**.] b. at Cardiff, Wales, 1893 or 1894; d. at London, March 6, 1951. English actor, playwright, and composer. Associated as actor-manager with *The Rial* (1924); which he wrote in collaboration with Constance Collier and his own *The Truth Game* (1928), *Symphony in Two Flats* (1929), *Murder in Mayfair* (1934), *Glamorous Night* (1935), *Careless Rapture* (1936), *Crest of the Wave* (1937), and *Ladies into Action* (1939). After appearing (1929-31) in motion pictures in England, he came (1931) to Hollywood as a writer and actor. His musical compositions include the songs *Keep the Home Fires Burning* and *We'll Gather Lilacs* and the musical plays *Tabs* and *The House That Jack Built*.

Novello, Joseph Alfred. b. 1810; d. July 16, 1896. English music publisher; son of Vincent Novello. He opened an establishment as a regular publisher of music in 1829, later known as Novello, Ewer and Company, continuing the publications begun by his father, among them *Purcell's Sacred Music*. He introduced Mendelssohn's works to the English public, was prominent in furthering the interests of art and science, and also introduced a system of printing inexpensive music.

Novello, Vincent. b. at London, Sept. 6, 1781; d. at Nice, France, Aug. 9, 1861. English composer and musical editor. In 1811 he began to publish music from his private house. This was the origin of the firm known later as Novello, Ewer and Company.

Novelty Fashion (nov'él.ti fash'ón). **Sir**. See **Fashion**, **Sir Novelty**.

November (nó.vem'bér). Eleventh month of the year, containing 30 days.

Novempopulania (nó'vém.póp.ŭ.lá'ni.ä). See under **Gascony**.

Noverre (no.ver), **Jean Georges**. b. at Paris, April 29, 1727; d. at St.-Germain-en-Laye, France, Nov. 19, 1810. French dancing master, writer on dancing, and composer of ballets, noted for his improvements in the development of the ballet.

Noves (nov), **Laure de**. See **Laura**.

Nové Zámky (nó'vé zám'ki). [German, *Neuhäusel*; Hungarian, *Ersekújvár*.] Town in Czechoslovakia, in the *kraj* (region) of Nitra, in S Slovakia, between Nitra and Komárno: an important railroad junction on the line from Bratislava to Budapest. It has hemp, flax, leather, and shoe industries. The Turks occupied the town from 1663 to 1685. Thereafter, until 1724, it was a border fortress against the Turks for the protection of that part of Hungary which had remained under Hapsburg influence. 19,121 (1947).

Novgorod (nóv'gór'et). Former *guberniya* (government) of Russia, surrounded by the former districts of St. Petersburg, Olonetz, Vologda, Yaroslavl, Tver, and Pskov. It contains the Valdai Hills in the S. The area is now in the U.S.S.R., in the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, mostly incorporated in the Leningrad *oblast* (region).

Novgorod. City in the U.S.S.R., in the Leningrad *oblast* (region) of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, situated on the Volkhov River near Lake Ilmen, ab. 100 mi. S of Leningrad. It has food-processing and woodworking industries. The Cathedral of Saint Sophia, within the walls of the highly picturesque citadel, was

built in the middle of the 11th century by workmen from Constantinople; and, despite several restorations, it retains in great measure its Byzantine character. The dimensions are 105 by 119 ft., and 161 ft. high to the apex of the central dome, which rests on eight quadrangular piers. There are four flanking domes, and a sixth dome over the sacristy. The cathedral abounds in tombs of artistic and historical interest, and in rich church furniture, the carved stalls of the altar and the metropolitan and the old bronze doors with reliefs being especially noteworthy. The iconostasis bears several fine old icons. Novgorod is one of the oldest cities of Russia. It invited the Varangians for Russian defense c862. In medieval times it was one of the largest cities of Russia and one of the leading commercial centers of Europe, and was the capital of an independent state. It was brought under the dominion of Moscow c1478, and was sacked by Ivan the Terrible in 1570. Since the inception of rail transportation its former commercial importance has been eclipsed by Leningrad, 46,000 (1937).

Novgorod, Principality of. Former principality in Russia, which lay around the city of Novgorod and was founded by Rurik the Varangian c862. It was thus the nucleus of the Russian monarchy. Under Rurik's successor the capital was transferred to Kiev. Novgorod continued as a "republican principality" with many privileges. Its territories included at its height Ingermannland, Karelia, part of Estonia and Livonia, Pern, Pechora, and large tracts in N Russia. It was subdued by Ivan III, grand prince of Moscow, and its existence as a separate commonwealth ended in 1478.

Novgorod-Seversk (-si.ver'sk), **Principality of**. Medieval principality of Russia. It was annexed by Moscow c1523.

Novgorod-Severski (-si.ver'ski). Town in the U.S.S.R., in the Ukrainian Soviet Socialist Republic, ab. 175 mi. NE of Kiev, situated on the Desna River, 8,516 (1935).

Novibazar (nó'vé.bä.zär'). See **Novi Pazar**.

Novicov (no.vé.kof), **Jacques**. b. in Russia, 1849; d. 1912. French sociologist and pacifist. He developed the thesis that struggle is a universal process, basic to the existence of society, but that nevertheless war and violence are not its necessary concomitants. His important works were *Les Luttes entre sociétés humaines et leur phases successives* (1893) and *La Théorie organique des sociétés* (1899).

Novi di Modena (nó'vé dē mó'dā.nä). Town and commune in N Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Emilia-Romagna, in the province of Modena, N of Modena: agricultural commune. Pop. of commune, 10,472 (1936); of town, 1,272 (1936).

Novikov (nó'vé.kof), **Nikolai**. b. in the government of Moscow, Russia, 1744; d. near Moscow, 1818. Russian journalist and promoter of education. He fell under government suspicion, was imprisoned by Catherine, and was not released till after her death.

Novikov-Priboy (nó'vé.kof.prē.boi'), **Aleksey Silych**. b. at Matveyevskoe, Tambov, Russia, March 12, 1877—r. Russian novelist and short-story writer. The life of the Russian seaman has been his special province. He served in the imperial navy and saw action in the Russo-Japanese War, which forms the subject of his best known work, the historical novel published in English under the title *Tsushima* (1936).

Novi Ligure (nó'vé lé'gō.rä). Town and commune in NW Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Piedmont, in the province of Alessandria, ab. 14 mi. SE of Alessandria. It is a railroad junction and an important industrial and commercial center, manufacturing electric bulbs, metal products, textiles, and candies (*torrone*). It was successively under the rule of Genoa, Monferrato, Tortona, the Visconti family of Milan, France, and again Genoa and the Ligurian Republic, until it was incorporated into the kingdom of Sardinia in the 19th century. Here in 1799 the Russians and Austrians defeated the French under Joubert. Buildings of tourist interest were not damaged in World War II. Pop. of commune, 21,157 (1936); of town, 17,251 (1936).

No Villain Need Be. Novel by Vardis Fisher, published in 1936. It is the final panel in the Vridar Hunter tetralogy.

Noviodunum (nó'vi.ō.dū.num). In ancient geography, a Latin name given to a town of the Bituriges, in C

Gaul (exact location unknown); also to what are now the French cities of Nevers, Noyon (also Noviodunum Veromandorum), and Soissons, and to what is now Nyon, Switzerland.

Noviomagus (nô.vi.om.ă.gus). In ancient geography, a Latin name given to Liseux and Noyon, France, to Nijmegen, Netherlands, to Speyer, Germany, and to a town of the Regni, in Britain, near Bromley, Kent.

Novi Pazar (nô.vě.pā.zăr'). [Also: **Novibazar**; Turkish, **Yeni Bazar**.] *Sanjak* (district) of the former Turkish vilayet of Üsküb (Skopje), comprising the valleys of the Raska and Lim rivers, both tributaries of the Drina. The district was occupied by Austro-Hungarian troops in 1878, but the S part was restored to Turkey in 1879, and the N part in 1908, after the annexation of Bosnia-Herzegovina. In the kingdom of Yugoslavia, the W part was incorporated into the *banovina* (province) of Zetska, the E part into the *banovina* of Moravska. Novi Pazar now belongs partly to the federative unit of Montenegro, partly to Serbia. The population is Serbian and Albanian; there is a Mohammedan minority.

Novi Pazar (nô.vě.pā.zăr') or **Novibazar** (nô.vi.bā.zăr'). [Turkish, **Yeni Bazar**.] Town in S central Yugoslavia, in the federative unit of Serbia, formerly in the *banovina* (province) of Zetska, situated in a valley between Niš and Sarajevo. It is an important strategic and commercial point, connecting the federative units of Macedonia, Montenegro, and Bosnia-Herzegovina and the cities of Dubrovnik (Ragusa) and Niš. It flourished from the 15th to the 17th centuries, but declined afterward. Turks, Serbs, Austrians, Ragusans fought for the place, which has a Serbian majority and an Albanian minority. The city was occupied by Austrian troops in 1878, but was returned to Turkey in 1908. The Serbs occupied it during the first Balkan War (1912), the Austro-Hungarian forces during World War I (1915). It was incorporated into the kingdom of Yugoslavia in 1918 and was restored to the Federal People's Republic of Yugoslavia after the conclusion of World War II, 12,196 (1948).

Novi Sad (nô.vě.săd'). [German, **Neusatz**; Hungarian, **Ujvidék**.] City in N Yugoslavia, the capital of the region of Bačka in the autonomous province of Vojvodina, in the federative unit of Serbia, formerly in the *banovina* (province) of Dunavska, situated on the left bank of the Danube River, NW of Belgrade. It is in the center of the most fertile grain-growing region of Yugoslavia and one of the most important Danube ports. A railroad bridge on the Budapest-Belgrade line spans the river near the city, which is also a junction for several lines of local significance. There are silk mills, flour mills, distilleries, and canneries, and markets for grain, wine, fruit, and garden products. The city has a town hall, a Serb-Orthodox cathedral, a library, and a museum. Before World War I, the city was a center of Serbian nationalist organizations under the Hapsburg monarchy and also the seat of the Schwäbisch-Deutscher Kulturbund, an organization of Germans living in Hungary. The city was transferred from Hungarian to Yugoslav sovereignty after World War I, was given back to Hungary in 1941, and was restored to Yugoslavia after World War II, 77,127 (1948).

Novocherkassk (nô.vô.cher.kăsk'). [Also, **Novo-Tcherkask**.] City in the U.S.S.R., in the Rostov *oblast* (region) of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, ab. 23 mi. NE of Rostov. The making of alcohol and wines is important here, and there are also machine-building industries. It was founded by Cossacks in 1805, and has considerable trade, 81,286 (1939).

Novogorodievsk (nô.vô.gi.ôr.gi.yîsk'). Russian name of Međlin, Poland.

Novogrudok (nô.vô.grô.dok'). [Polish, **Nowogródok**.] Town in the U.S.S.R., in the Byelorussian Soviet Socialist Republic, ab. 75 mi. W of Minsk: food-processing center. The town was in Poland from 1919 until 1939, and passed to the U.S.S.R. in 1945. Pop. ab. 11,000.

Novo Minsk (nô.vô.měnsk'). Russian name of Mińsk Mazowiecki, Poland.

Novomoskovsk (nô.vô.mos.kôfsk'). Town in the U.S.S.R., in the Ukrainian Soviet Socialist Republic, on the Samara River ab. 17 mi. NE of Dnepropetrovsk: metal industries. 27,000 (1937).

Novoradomsk (nô.vô.ră.dômnsk). Russian name of Radomsko.

Novorossiisk (nô.vô.ro.sěsk'). City and seaport in the U.S.S.R., in the Krasnodar Territory of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, on the Black Sea: an important shipping port for grain, lumber, and cement. It is the largest center in the U.S.S.R. for the manufacture of cement, and also has machinery, meat-packing, and flour-milling industries. During World War II it was held by the Germans from September, 1942, until September, 1943, and suffered heavy damage. 95,280 (1939).

Novosibirsk (nô.vô.sě.běrsk'). *Oblast* (region) in the U.S.S.R., in the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, centered around the Ob River in Siberia, ab. 900 mi. E of the Ural Mountains. Most of the N part is flat and swampy; the chief products of this area are forest products, and some cereals, flax, and dairy products. The C part of the oblast is traversed by the Trans-Siberian Railroad, and the C and S parts produce wheat, sunflowers, sugar beets, dairy products, and livestock. The oblast was subdivided in 1944 and thereby much reduced in area. Capital, Novosibirsk; area ab. 241,636 sq. mi. (1939), ab. 69,000 sq. mi. (1951); pop. 4,022,671 (1939).

Novosibirsk. City in U.S.S.R., capital of Novosibirsk *oblast* (region), on the Ob River and the Trans-Siberian Railroad: the chief city of Siberia, with manufactures of steel, cotton textiles, lumber and wood products, mining equipment, machinery, aircraft, flour, foodstuffs, and other products. The city is a major transportation center, at the junction of four rail lines; there are extensive railroad yards, and suburban growth has spread out from the old town on the E bank of the Ob, to new developments on the W side of the river. There are several educational and cultural institutions. The city developed originally in the 1890's as a railroad town, and has grown rapidly since. 405,539 (1939).

Novosibirskiy Ostrova (nô.vô.sě.běr'ski.ye os.tro.vă'). Russian name of the New Siberian Islands.

Novo-Tcherkask (nô.vô.cher.kăsk'). See **Novocherkassk**.

Novotna (nô.vô.tnă), **Jarmila**. b. at Prague, Sept. 23, 1909—. Czech operatic soprano. A member (1936 et seq.) of the Vienna Opera, she joined (1940) the Metropolitan Opera Company, New York. Among the operas in which she has starred are *La Traviata*, *The Magic Flute*, *The Barber of Seville*, *La Bohème*, *The Bartered Bride*, *Rigoletto*, *Tales of Hoffmann*, and *Madame Butterfly*; her repertoire also includes the roles of Pamina, Cherubino, and Frasquita.

Novum Organum (nô.vum ôr.gă.num). Chief philosophical work of Francis Bacon, written in Latin, and published in 1620. In it he describes his new method of investigating nature.

Novy (nô.vi), **Frederick George**. b. at Chicago, Dec. 9, 1864—. American bacteriologist. He studied in Koch's laboratory at Berlin (1888) and at the Pasteur Institute at Paris (1897), and was professor of bacteriology (1902-35) at the University of Michigan.

Nový Jičín (nô.vě.yě.chén). [German, **Neutitschein**.] Town in Czechoslovakia, in the *kraj* (region) of Ostrava, in NE Moravia, SW of Ostrava. There are woolen, hat, and metal industries, 11,408 (1947).

Nový Margelan (nô.vě.măr.gelăn'). A former name of Pergana city.

Nowaczyski (nô.vă.chén'skě), **Adolf**. [Pseudonyms: **Nowert**, **Przyjaciel**.] b. near Kraków, Poland, 1876; d. 1944. Polish dramatist and critic. Author of many plays in which historical themes and figures are treated in unorthodox manner, including *The Great Frederick* (1907), *Spring of Nations* (1929), and *Cæsar and Man* (1937), in which a love interest between Lucrezia Borgia and Nicholas Copernicus is imagined. His last work was a semi-fictional reconstruction of the early life of Frédéric Chopin, *The Youth of Chopin* (1939).

Nowanagar or **Nowanugur** (nou.ă.nug'ar). See **Navanagar**, and also **Jamnagar**.

Nowa Ruda (nô.vă.rô.dă), [German, **Neurode**.] Town in SW Poland, in the *województwo* (province) of Wrocław, formerly in Silesia, Germany, situated near the Eulengebirge and the Czechoslovakian border, ab. 43 mi. SW of Wrocław (Breslau): coal mines; textile and pottery manufactures; printing establishments; breweries; live-

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nôte, môve, nôr; up, lûte, pûll; тн, then; d, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

stock markets. There are churches of the 16th and 18th centuries. The town came under the administration of Poland in 1945. Pop. 10,059 (1939), 11,342 (1946).

Nowa Sól (nó'vá sól'). [German, *Neusalz*.] Town in SW Poland, in the *województwo* (province) of Zielona Góra, formerly in Silesia, Germany, situated on the Odra (Oder) River ab. 75 mi. SW of Wrocław (Breslau): river port; metal, textile, soap, and paper industries. In World War II, the town was occupied by the Russians on Feb. 15, 1945. It came under the administration of Poland in 1945. Pop. 17,326 (1939), 5,993 (1946).

Nowata (nó'wot'a). [Former name, *Noweta*.] City in NE Oklahoma, county seat of Nowata County, in an oil-producing region. 3,965 (1950).

Nowell (nó'el), **Alexander**. b. in Lancashire, England, c1507; d. in February, 1602. English ecclesiastic; brother of Robert Nowell. He was dean of Saint Paul's, and prolocutor of the convocation that met in January, 1563, with the object of church reform, when the articles were revised and reduced from 42 to 39. They became law in 1571. He compiled the Larger, Middle, and Small church catechisms, which were published separately in 1570 and 1572.

Nowell, Robert. b. in Lancashire, England, c1520; d. at Gray's Inn, London, Feb. 6, 1569. English lawyer; brother of Alexander Nowell. He is principally remembered for a fund which he established by his will for benefactions to the poor. His brothers and John Towneley were his executors, and left a list of the persons to whom money was paid. This list, which contains important facts regarding Edmund Spenser (who was one of the poor scholars benefited from time to time), was printed by Grosart in 1871.

Noweta (nó.wé'ta). Former name of *Nowata*, Okla.

No Wit, No Help like a Woman's. Comedy of intrigue by Thomas Middleton, acted in 1613-14. Shirley revived it, somewhat altered, in 1638 as *No Wit to a Woman's*. It was not printed till 1657.

Nowogard (nó.vó.gárt). [German, *Naugard*.] Town in NW Poland, in the *województwo* (province) of Szczecin, formerly in Pomerania, Germany, ab. 65 mi. NE of Stettin: agricultural industries and trade. It came under the administration of Poland in 1945. 8,148 (1939), 2,448 (1946).

Nowogródek (nó.vó.gró'dek). Polish name of *Novogrudok*.

Nowowiejski (nó.vó.vyá'ské), **Feliks**. b. at Barczewo (Wartembork), Poland, Feb. 7, 1877; d. at Poznań, Poland, Jan. 23, 1946. Polish composer. Among his compositions are the oratorios *The Return of the Prodigal Son* (1902) and *Holy Cross* (1908); he also composed operas, orchestral works, ballets, and sacred music.

Nowy Bytom (nó'vi bi'tóm). [German, *Neubeuthen*.] Town in SW Poland, in the *województwo* (province) of Katowice, W of Katowice: coal mines; metal industries. It passed to Poland after the plebiscite of 1920. Pop. 14,120 (1946).

Nowy Sącz (nó'vi sôncz'). [German, *Neu-Sandez*.] Town in S Poland, in the *województwo* (province) of Kraków, formerly in Galicia, Austria, situated on the Dunajec River, between the Carpathians and East Beskids, ab. 45 mi. SE of Kraków: railroad repair shops; textile, leather, chemical, metal, and lumber industries. 23,049 (1946).

Nox (noks). In Roman mythology, goddess and personification of night, identified with the Greek Nyx.

Nox, Owen. Pseudonym of *Cory, Charles Barney*.

Noy (noi), **William**. b. probably in Cornwall, England, 1577; d. Aug. 9, 1634. English jurist. He matriculated at Oxford (Exeter College) April 27, 1593, and studied law at Lincoln's Inn. He sat in Parliament from 1604 until his death. In October, 1631, he was appointed attorney general. After his death were published his *On the Grounds and Maxims of the Laws of this Kingdom* (1641) and *The Compleat Lawyer* (1651).

Noya (nó'ya). Town in NW Spain, in the province of La Coruña, on the Atlantic coast ab. 45 mi. S of La Coruña: seaport; fisheries, fish-salting plants; agricultural trade. 12,016 (1940).

Novaydes (nwá.yád). In French history, executions practiced during the Reign of Terror at Nantes toward the close of 1793 and the beginning of 1794. The prisoners,

having been bound, were embarked in a vessel with a movable bottom, which was suddenly opened when the vessel reached the middle of the Loire, the condemned persons being thus precipitated into the water.

Noyers (nwá.yá), **Jules Patenôtre des**. Full name of *Patenôtre, Jules*.

Noyers de l'Altenburg (nwá.yá de lált.tán.börg), **Les**. Novel (1943) by André Malraux, written as the first volume of a projected trilogy, *La Lutte avec l'Ange*, in which the author proposed to reexamine the themes of his five previous novels. The project was later abandoned.

Noyes (noiz), **Alfred**. b. at Wolverhampton, Staffordshire, England, Sept. 16, 1880—. English poet. He studied at Oxford, followed the sea for a time, and then established his reputation as a writer. He was professor of modern English literature (1914-23) at Princeton University. Noyes is a professional poet, earning his living by writing poetry, and is therefore not inclined to experiment with forms not familiar to his public. His work is traditional and musical (some of it has been set to music by Samuel Coleridge-Taylor and Edward Elgar) and he has become, in his lifetime, one of the classic English poets. His works include *The Poem of Years* (1902), *The Flower of Old Japan* (1903), *Poems* (1904), *The Forest of Wild Thyme* (1905), *Drake, an English Epic* (1906), *Forty Singing Seamen* (1907), *William Morris* (1907), *The Magic Casement* (1908), *The Golden Hynde* (1908), *Collected Poems* (1910), *Tales of the Mermaid Tavern* (1913), and the trilogy *The Torch Bearers* (*The Watchers of the Sky*, 1922; *The Book of the Earth*, 1925; *The Last Voyage*, 1930). Best known among his single poems are *The Highwayman* and *The Barrel Organ*. He has also written short stories, novels, critical essays, and other works in prose. *The Unknown God* (1934) is the story of his becoming (1925) a Roman Catholic; his biography *Voltaire* (1936) was revised after objections from the Church.

Noyes, Arthur Amos. b. at Newburyport, Mass., Sept. 13, 1866; d. June 3, 1936. American chemist and educator, professor of theoretical chemistry at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology and director of its research laboratory of physical chemistry. He was acting president (1907-09) of the Institute.

Noyes, Frank Brett. b. at Washington, D.C., July 7, 1863—. American editor and newspaper executive. He was president (1900-38) of the Associated Press.

Noyes, Harry Alfred. b. at Marlboro, Mass., July 7, 1890—. American research chemist. He was graduated (B.S., 1912; M.S., 1914) from the Massachusetts Agricultural College, was a research worker (1918-22) with the Mellon Institute of Industrial Research and research chemist (1923-32) for the Texas Gulf Sulphur Company, and since 1939 has been a consultant for food companies. An expert on frozen foodstuffs, he devised processes for yielding concentrates from frozen mixtures.

Noyes, Henry Drury. b. at New York, March 24, 1832; d. at Mount Washington, Mass., Nov. 12, 1900. American eye specialist. He was president (1879-84) of the American Ophthalmological Society and was the first president (1868-73) of the American Otolological Society. Author of *A Treatise: Diseases of the Eye* (1881), which later appeared as *A Text-Book on the Diseases of the Eye* (1890).

Noyes, John Humphrey. b. at Brattleboro, Vt., Sept. 3, 1811; d. at Niagara Falls, Ontario, Canada, April 3, 1886. American social reformer and writer, noted as the founder of the Oneida Community. He was graduated (1830) from Dartmouth College and turned to the study of law at Chesterfield, N.H. A current religious revival led him to give up his studies in favor of a career in the ministry. He attended the Andover Theological Seminary and the Theological Department at Yale College, where he began to develop his perfectionist and adventist views. His beliefs led to his withdrawal (1834) from Yale and his dismissal from the free church. After a few years as an itinerant, he settled (1836) at Putney, Vt., where the "Bible School" attended by his family and friends developed into the group known as the Bible Communists dedicated to the doctrines of perfectionism. In 1837 he expressed his advocacy of free love; in 1838 he married Harriet A. Holton; in 1846 complex marriage was commenced on a community scale within the Putney circle of Noyes's followers. He was arrested on a charge of adul-

tery, but fled to central New York, where together with other Bible Communists he founded (1848) the Oneida Community, which eventually became the most successful experiment among all of the American Utopian colonies. Its members adhered to the methods of scientific breeding and birth control specified by Noyes. In 1879 the Community abandoned its sexual habits and the members entered into legal marriages. Noyes emigrated to Canada to escape legal proceedings against him. Among his works are *Bible Communism* (1848), *Male Continence* (1848), *History of American Socialisms* (1870), *Scientific Propagation* (c1873), and *Home Talks* (1875).

Noyes, La Verne. b. at Genoa, N.Y., Jan. 7, 1849; d. at Chicago, July 24, 1919. American inventor and manufacturer. He patented (1878) a horse hay-fork and in 1879 founded a Chicago manufacturing plant for producing a wire dictionary-holder designed by him. He later took out patents on tractor wheels (1885), a harvester reel (1885), and a cord-knotter used in grain-binders (1889).

Noyes, William Albert. b. at Independence, Iowa, Nov. 6, 1857; d. at Champaign, Ill., Oct. 24, 1941. American chemist, professor of chemistry in the University of Illinois from 1907. He was professor of chemistry in the University of Tennessee (1883-86) and in Rose Polytechnic Institute, Terre Haute, Ind. (1886-1903), and was chemist of the U.S. Bureau of Standards (1903-07). He published *Qualitative Analysis* (1887), *Organic Chemistry for the Laboratory* (1897), *Organic Chemistry* (1903), and numerous scientific papers, and was editor of the journal of the American Chemical Society from 1902.

Noyon (nɔ.wɑ.vɔ̃n). [Latin, *Noviodunum*, *Noviodunum Veromanduorum*, *Noviomagus*.] Town in N France, in the department of Oise, on the Verre River ab. 58 mi. NE of Paris. The cathedral of Notre-Dame, built in the 12th and 13th centuries, shows the transition from the Romanesque style to the Gothic style. Charlemagne was crowned here in 768; Hugh Capet was chosen king here in 787. John Calvin was born at Noyon in 1509. The town was severely damaged in World War I and again in World War II. 6,160 (1946).

Nozu (nɔ.zɔ̃). Marquis **Michitsura**. b. in Satsuma, Japan, Nov. 30, 1840; d. at Tokyo, Oct. 16, 1908. Japanese field marshal, commander of the fourth army in the war with Russia. He fought in the Sino-Japanese War (1894-95), winning, at the head of the Hiroshima division, the battle of Pieng-an, and succeeding Yamagata in the command of the first army.

Nozze di Figaro (nɔt'sɑ̃ dɛ fɛ'gɑ̃.rɔ̃). **Le**. [English title, *The Marriage of Figaro*.] Opera buffa in two acts by Mozart, produced at Vienna on May 1, 1786. The libretto was adapted by Da Ponte from *Le Mariage de Figaro* by Beaumarchais. It was played at Paris with Beaumarchais's words as *Le Mariage de Figaro* in 1793, and as *Les Nozes de Figaro*, words by Barbier and Carré, in 1858.

Nquabe (ɛŋ.kwɑ̃'bɑ̃). Bantu-speaking people of the S Nguni group in S Africa, inhabiting E Cape of Good Hope province of the Union of South Africa, and resembling the Xhosa people in culture.

NRA. See National Recovery Administration.

NSRB. See National Security Resources Board.

Ntakima (ɛn.tɑ̃'kɛ.mɑ̃). [Also, **Nta** (ɛn.tɑ̃').] One of the Sudanic-speaking Guang peoples of W Africa, inhabiting C Gold Coast.

Ntinde (ɛn.tɛn'dɑ̃). [Also, **Amantinde**.] Subgroup of the Bantu-speaking Xhosa people of S Africa.

Ntum (ɛn.tɔm'). [French, **Ntoum**.] Subgroup of the Bantu-speaking Pangwe of C Africa, inhabiting SW Cameroun, N Río Muni, and the N part of the province of Gabon in French Equatorial Africa.

Ntwumuru (ɛn.twɔ'mɔ̃.rɔ̃). [Also, **Nchumburu**.] One of the Sudanic-speaking Guang peoples of W Africa, inhabiting E Gold Coast.

Nu (nɔ̃). See **Nun**.

Nuba (nɔ̃'bɑ̃). Sudanic-speaking people of NE Africa, inhabiting a mountainous region of the province of Kordofan in N Anglo-Egyptian Sudan. They are divided into numerous independent villages built on rocky hilltops, and display a remarkable linguistic diversification. Although it is an exaggeration to say that there are as many Nuba languages as there are hills, the languages of villages only a few miles apart may be mutually unintelligible.

The Nuba practice agriculture, using an implement resembling a spade, and their principal crop is millet. They are predominantly Negroid in physical type. The northern Nuba profess Mohammedanism.

Nubar Pasha (nɔ̃.bɑ̃r'pɑ̃ʃɑ̃). b. 1825; d. at Paris, Jan. 14, 1899. Egyptian statesman and diplomat. He served (1854) as ambassador at Vienna, minister of foreign affairs (1867-76) under Ismail Pasha, and premier (1878-79, 1884-88, and April, 1894-November, 1895).

Nubi (nɔ̃'bɛ̃). [Also: **Barabra**, **Berabra**, **Berberine**, **Nubians**.] Sudanic-speaking people of NE Africa, occupying the stretch between the first and third cataracts of the Nile in S Egypt and N Anglo-Egyptian Sudan. They are divided into four principal subgroups: the Dangala, Feyadicha, Kenuzi, and Maha. They are predominantly Caucasoid, although in both physical type and culture they are a blend of Egyptian, Beja, and Negro influences. They are Mohammedans.

Nubia (nɔ̃'bɪ.ɑ̃). Region of the Anglo-Egyptian Sudan, in NE Africa, bounded by Egypt (from the neighborhood of Wadi Halfa) on the N, the Red Sea on the E, Eritrea on the S, and the desert on the W. It is not a political division. It was part of ancient Ethiopia, and was conquered (1820-22) by the forces of Mehemet Ali. It fell into the power of the Mahdi in 1883 and was the scene of English-Egyptian expeditions in 1883-85. The victories of the Anglo-Egyptian army under Kitchener (Dongola expedition, 1896, and Khartoum expedition, 1898) re-established the power of Egypt over Nubia. It is now mostly contained in Northern Province, Anglo-Egyptian Sudan.

Nuble (nyɔ̃'bɪ.ɑ̃). Province in C Chile, bordering on Argentina. Capital, Chillán; area, 5,487 sq. mi.; pop. 218,490 (est. 1950).

Nuceria Alfaterna (nɔ̃.sɪr'ɪ.ɑ̃ al.fɑ̃.tɛr'nɑ̃). Ancient name of **Nocera Inferiore**.

Nü-chih (nɔ̃'chɛ̃) or **Nü-chên** (nɔ̃'chun'). See **Jurchen**. **Nudd** (nɔ̃rɪt). See **Lud**.

Nuddea (nɔ̃d'ɛ.ɑ̃). See **Nadia**.

Nueces (nɔ̃'ɛs). River in SW Texas which flows into Corpus Christi Bay, an arm of the Gulf of Mexico. Length, ab. 338 mi.

Nuer (nɔ̃'ɛr). [Also, **Ikjany**.] Nilotic-speaking people of the Anglo-Egyptian Sudan, in NE Africa, inhabiting the S part of the province of Upper Nile, and a small portion of W Ethiopia. Their population is estimated at ab. 300,000 (by E. E. Evans-Pritchard, "The Nuer of the Southern Sudan," in *African Political Systems*, edited by M. Fortes and E. E. Evans-Pritchard, 3rd impression, 1948). They are divided into Gaajak, Gaajok, Luo, Lak, Gawaar, Bul, Dok, Leek, Thiang, Nyung, Gaagwang, Aak, Dor, Bor, Wot, Lang, and other independent subgroups. The Nuer have no true chiefs. They have exogamous patrilineal clans, and military age grades with initiation based on cicatrization of the forehead rather than circumcision. They practice herding and hoe agriculture, with the cattle complex, and their principal foods are milk and millet.

Nuestra Señora de la Asunción (nwɛs'trɑ̃ sɑ̃.nyɔ̃'rɑ̃ dɑ̃ lɑ̃.ɑ̃.sɔ̃n'yɔ̃n'). Original name of **Asunción**.

Nuestra Señora de los Dolores de Las Vegas (nwɛs'trɑ̃ sɑ̃.nyɔ̃'rɑ̃ dɑ̃ lɔ̃s dɔ̃.lɔ̃'rɛs dɑ̃ lɑ̃z bɑ̃'gɑ̃s). Former name of **Las Vegas**, N.M.

Nueva Andalucía (nwɑ̃'bɑ̃ ɑ̃n'dɑ̃.lɔ̃.sɛ̃.ɑ̃). District in NW South America ceded to Ojeda in 1508, and later to Heredia. It corresponded to the coast of Colombia from Cape Vela to the Gulf of Darien. Ancient and modern authors frequently confuse this name with **Castilla del Oro**.

Nueva Andalucía. Name given to the Amazon region in South America ceded to Francisco de Orellana in 1544.

Nueva Caceres (nwɑ̃'bɑ̃ kɑ̃.sɑ̃.rɑ̃s). Former name of **Naga**, Luzon, P.I.

Nueva Ecija (nwɑ̃'bɑ̃ ɑ̃.sɛ̃.ɑ̃). Province of the Philippine Islands, in C Luzon. It is bounded by Pangasinan and Nueva Vizcaya (separated by the Caraballos Sur) on the N, Tayabas (separated by the Sierra Madre) on the E, Bulacan and Pampanga on the S, and Pampanga Tarlac and Pangasinan on the W. Most of the province lies in the valley of C Luzon and is watered by many rivers. Tobacco, coffee, sugar cane, rice, and mangoes are among the products. Gold, copper, and gypsum are found, the

first two in the S and C, the last in various parts of the province. Capital, Cabanatuan; area, ab. 2,120 sq. mi.; pop. 467,769 (1948).

Nueva España (nwā'bā es.pā'nyā). Spanish name of New Spain.

Nueva Esparta (nwā'bā es.pār'tā). State in NW Venezuela, consisting of several islands in the Caribbean Sea, known for pearl fishing. Separated (1901) from the former state of Guzmán Blanco, it is the smallest and most popular state in the country. Capital, La Asunción; area, 444 sq. mi.; pop., excluding forest Indians, 76,035 (1950).

Nueva Galicia (nwā'bā gā.lē'syā). Primary division of colonial New Spain, or Mexico, long known officially as Reino de Nueva Galicia ("Kingdom of New Galicia"). Its limits varied at different times, but during the greater part of the 17th and 18th centuries it corresponded nearly to the modern states of Jalisco, Aguascalientes, and Zacatecas, with a small part of San Luis Potosí; at an earlier period it also embraced for a time what are now Durango and Sinaloa. It was partly conquered in 1530 by Nuño de Guzmán. The audience (*audiencia*) of Guadalajara, created in 1548, had jurisdiction over Nueva Galicia, subject to appeal to the audience of Mexico. The governor, who was also president of the audience, was appointed by the king, but in military and treasury matters was subordinate to the viceroy of New Spain. In 1786 Nueva Galicia became the intendency of Guadalajara. After 1792 the Provincias Internas (Sonora, Sinaloa, Durango, Chihuahua, New Mexico, Coahuila, and Texas) were judicially subordinate to the audience of Guadalajara.

Nueva Granada (nwā'bā grā.nā'nyā). Spanish name of New Granada.

Nueva Rosita (nwā'bā rō.sē'tā). City in N Mexico, in Coahuila state, 25,551 (1940).

Nueva San Salvador (nwā'bā sán sāl.vā.thōr'). [Former name, **Santa Tecla**.] City in S El Salvador, capital of La Libertad department; balsam and coffee. 19,601 (1950).

Nueva Segovia (nwā'bā sā.gō'byā). Department in NW Nicaragua; minerals. Capital, Ocotal; area, 1,593 sq. mi.; pop. 26,975 (1950).

Nuevas Ordenanzas (nwā'bās ōr.tā.nānthās). See **New Laws**.

Nueva Toledo (nwā'bā tō.lā'thō). Official name of the territory in W South America granted to Diego Almagro in 1534. It corresponded nearly to N Chile, W Bolivia, and a small part of Peru. Disputes as to its boundary with the territory granted to Pizarro resulted in a civil war and the death of Almagro.

Nueva Valladolid (nwā'bā vā'yā.thō.lē'tr'). Colonial name of Comayagua, city.

Nueva Veracruz (nwā'bā bā.rā.krōs'). See **Veracruz**, city.

Nueva Vizcaya (nwā'bā bēs.kā'yā). Colonial division of New Spain, or Mexico, almost corresponding to the modern states of Durango, Chihuahua, Sinaloa, Sonora, and the S part of Coahuila. It was originally called Copala. Francisco de Ibarra, who conquered a part of it between 1560 and 1570, named it Reino de la Nueva Vizcaya, an appellation which it retained until after the independence. During the 17th and most of the 18th century the governor of Nueva Vizcaya was subordinate to the viceroy of Mexico only in military and treasury affairs. In 1777 this region was included in the Provincias Internas.

Nueva Vizcaya. [Also, **Nueva Vizcaya**.] Inland province in the Philippine Islands, in N central Luzon. It is bounded by Mountain Province on the N, Isabela on the NE, Tayabas on the E, Nueva Ecija on the S, and Pangasinan and Mountain Province on the W. The central valley, watered by the Magat and other rivers, is very fertile, and produces large crops of coffee. Capital, Bayombong; area, ab. 2,627 sq. mi.; pop. 82,718 (1948).

Nuevo de Julio (nwā'bā dā hō'l'yō). [Sometimes written **9 de Julio**.] City in E central Argentina, in Buenos Aires province, ab. 120 mi. SW of Buenos Aires, 13,678 (1947).

Nuevitas (nwā.bē'tās). Port on the NE coast of Cuba, in Camagüey province; sugar and chromite, 11,303 (1943).

Nuevo Laredo (nwā'bō lā.rā'thō). City in NE Mexico, in Tamaulipas state, on the Rio Grande opposite Laredo, Tex.; cattle, cotton, and allied industries, 28,872 (1940).

Nuevo León (nwā'bō lā.ōn'). Division of colonial New Spain, or Mexico, corresponding to the present state of that name together with portions of San Luis Potosí and Tamaulipas. It was long known as the Nuevo Reino de León ("New Kingdom of León"). In 1786 it was attached to the intendency of San Luis Potosí.

Nuevo León. [Former name, **Nuevo Reino de León** (nwā'bō rā'nō dā lā.ōn').] State in NE Mexico, surrounded by the states of Coahuila, Tamaulipas, and San Luis Potosí. It was settled in the 16th century as a viceroyalty of Spain. Capital, Monterrey; area, 25,136 sq. mi.; pop. 743,297 (1950).

Nuevo Santander (nwā'bō sán.tān.der'). Division of colonial New Spain, or Mexico, almost corresponding to the modern state of Tamaulipas. Officially, until 1786, it was known as a colony.

Nufawa (nō.fā.wā). See **Nupe**.

Nufe (nō.fā). See **Nupe**.

Nuffield (nuff'eld), 1st Viscount. See **Morris, William Richard**.

Nugent (nū'jent), Baron. Title of Grenville, George Nugent.

Nugent, Elliott. b. at Dover, Ohio, Sept. 20, 1900—. American actor, director, and playwright. He starred in *Without Love* (1942), *The Voice of the Turtle* (1942-45), and other plays, and collaborated with James Thurber on *The Male Animal* (1940). Associated (1929 et seq.) with Metro-Goldwyn-Mayer as actor, scenarist, and director, he starred in such films as *College Life*, *Not So Dumb*, *The Nervous Wreck*, and *Expressing Willie*; directed *The Cat and the Canary*, *Up in Arms*, and other films.

Nugent, Sir George. b. in England, June 10, 1757; d. at Little Marlow, Berkshire, England, March 11, 1849. English soldier. He was educated at the military academy at Woolwich, served (1777-83) in the American Revolutionary War, and in Flanders under the Duke of York, and was made major general in 1796. He served in Ireland (1798), was made a baronet in 1806, became commander in chief in India in 1811, and was made field marshal in 1846.

Nugent, John Frost. b. at LaGrande, Ore., June 28, 1868; d. at Washington, D.C., Sept. 18, 1931. American legislator. He was admitted (1898) to the bar in Idaho, commenced his practice at Silver City, served as prosecuting attorney for Owyhee County, and settled at Boise, serving (1918-21) as a member of the U.S. Senate and as a member (1920-27) of the Federal Trade Commission, to which he was named toward the close of his term in the Senate. In 1907 he aided Clarence S. Darrow in defending William D. Haywood and other officials of the Western Federation of Miners, securing their acquittal on a charge of complicity in the murder of Frank Steunenberg, former governor of Idaho.

Nugent-Temple-Grenville (-tem'plēn'vil), **George**. See **Grenville, George Nugent-Temple**.

Nuginah (nug'ī.nā). See **Nagina**.

Nuhum (nō.hūm). Ustan. See under **Khrasan**.

Nuhuma (nō.hū.mā). See **Nuruma**.

Nuits (nwē). [Full name, **Nuits-St.-Georges**.] Town in E France, in the department of Côte-d'Or, on the Muzin River, ab. 14 mi. SW of Dijon. It is the commercial center of the famous wine-making region of the Côte de Nuits. It suffered some damage in World War II, 3,285 (1946).

Nuits, Les. [Eng. trans., "*The Nights*."] Four poems by Alfred de Musset, published in 1835-37. They were called *Nuit de Mai*, *Nuit de Décembre*, *Nuit d'Août*, and *Nuit d'Octobre*.

Nuits Blanches (nwē blānsh), **Les**. [Eng. trans., "*Sleepless Nights*."] Name given to a series of 18 pianoforte solos by Stephen Heller.

Nuits-St.-Georges (nwē.sān.shōrzh). Full name of **Nuits, France**.

Nuitter (nwē.tā). [Anagram of the surname of **Charles Louis Étienne Truinet**.] b. at Paris, 1828; d. 1899. French writer of vaudevilles and librettos, mostly for Offenbach's music.

Nuk (nōk). Native name of **Godthaab**.

Nukha (nō.nā). City in the U.S.S.R., in the Azerbaijan Soviet Socialist Republic, ab. 170 mi. NW of Baku on the S slopes of the Caucasus Mountains; noted for its silk industry, 29,611 (1937).

Nukualofa (nō'kō.ā.ū'fā). Capital and chief port of the Tonga or Friendly Islands, in the S Pacific, situated on Tongatabu Island, in the S group of islands. It is ab. 2,000 mi. from Sydney and ab. 1,100 mi. from Auckland.

Nuku Hiva (nō'kō hē'vā). [Also, **Nukuhiva**.] Volcanic island of the Marquesas Islands, the largest island of the group. Formerly a well-populated island, it was almost depopulated in the 19th century. This island was claimed for the U.S. by a sea captain in 1813, but this was never ratified by the U.S. Senate, and the island was occupied by the French in the 1840's. Area, ab. 47 sq. mi.; pop. 737 (1946).

Nukus (nō.kō's). Town in U.S.S.R., capital of the Kara-Kalpak Autonomous Soviet Socialist Republic of the Uzbek Soviet Socialist Republic, C Asia: cotton-textile industry. It is situated near the Amu-Darya in the Khiva oasis. 5,000 (1935).

Nullification, Ordinance of. Ordinance passed by a State convention of South Carolina, Nov. 19, 1832, declaring void certain acts of the U.S. Congress levying duties and imposts on imports, and threatening that any attempt to enforce those acts, except through the courts in that state, would be followed by the secession of South Carolina from the Union. It was countered by the Force Act and was repealed by the state convention which met on March 16, 1833.

Numantia (nū.man'sha). In ancient geography, the capital of a Celtiberian people, the Arevaci, situated on the Douro River near what is now Soria. It was famous on account of its siege by the Romans, beginning in 134 B.C. It was taken and destroyed in 133.

Numantine War (nū.man.tin). War between the Romans and the Celtiberians of N central Spain, 143-133 B.C., ending in the destruction of Numantia in 133 B.C.

Numa Pompilius (nū.mā pom.pil'ius). According to the legends, the second king of Rome (715-673 B.C.). He was the reputed author or founder of many Roman institutions, including the pontifices, salii, flamens, fetiales, vestal virgins, worship of Terminus, and the temple of Janus.

Numazu (nō.mā.zō). City in S Honshu, Japan, a port on Suruga Bay ab. 70 mi. SW of Tokyo: fishing industry, tourist trade, and coastwise shipping trade. 101,976 (1950).

Number One. Novel by John Dos Passos, published in 1943. It is supposed to have been inspired by the career of Huey P. Long.

Numbers. Fourth book of the Old Testament; so called because it begins with an account of the numbering of the Israelites in the beginning of the second year after they left Egypt. It includes part of the history of the Israelites during their wanderings.

Numenius (nū.mē.ni.us). b. at Apamea, Syria; fl. in the second half of the 2nd century. Neo-Pythagorean philosopher, forerunner of Neoplatonism. His leading principle was the belief that Plato, who formed, as he thought, a sort of connecting bond between Pythagoras and Socrates, really preached in Greek form the revealed doctrines of Moses.

Numidianus (nū.mir.i.ā'nus), **Marcus Aurelius**. Roman emperor (conjointly with his brother Carinus) in 283 A.D. He accompanied his father, the emperor Carus, on an expedition against the Persians in 283, while Carinus remained behind as governor of the western provinces. The death of his father during the expedition elevated him and his brother to the throne. He died, however, while returning from the East.

Numidia (nū.mid'i.ā). In ancient geography, a country of N Africa, corresponding nearly to the modern Algeria. It was bounded by the Mediterranean on the N, the territory of Carthage on the E, the desert on the S, and Mauretania on the W. The peoples in the E and W were united in a kingdom under Masinissa. This was dismembered after the defeat of Jugurtha in 106 B.C., and the E part became a Roman province shortly after the death of its king Bocca in 46 B.C.

Numitor (nū.mi.tōr). In Roman legend, the grandfather of Romulus and Remus. Numitor was king of Alba Longa, was deposed by a younger brother, and was restored to his throne by the famous twins, who killed the uncle.

Nun (nōn). See also **Oued Noun**.

Nun. [Sometimes called the **Nun Entrance of the Niger**.] Chief mouth of the Niger River, W Africa, on the Gulf of Guinea coast of Nigeria.

Nun. [Also, **Nu**.] In Egyptian mythological cosmogony, the waters of chaos personified, the great primeval ocean from which all life was born. Later Nun was also regarded as the waters of the underworld into which the sun sank.

Nun, Cape. See **Noun, Cape**.

Nunc Dimittis (nunk di.mit'tis). Canticles of Simeon (Luke, ii, 29-32), so named from the first two words in the Latin version, "*Nunc dimittis servum tuum, Domine . . . in pace*." "Now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace". The Nunc Dimittis forms part of the private thanksgiving of the priest after the liturgy in the Greek Church, and is frequently sung by the choir after celebration of the Eucharist in Anglican churches. It forms part of the office of complin as used in the Roman Catholic Church. It is contained in the vesper office of the Greek Church, and is one of the canticles at evening prayer in the Anglican Church.

Nuneaton (nun.ē'ton). Municipal borough and market town in C England, in Warwickshire, situated on the Coventry Canal and the Warwickshire coal field, ab. 9 mi. N of Coventry, ab. 97 mi. NW of London by rail. It is a coal-mining center. Other industries include ribbon and woolen manufactures. 54,408 (1951).

Nun Entrance of the Niger (nōn; nī'jēr). See **Nun**.

Nunes (nō'nesh), **Pedro**. [Latin, **Petrus Nonius**.] b. at Alcácer do Sal, Portugal, 1492; d. at Coimbra, Portugal, 1577. Portuguese writer of works on navigation and mathematics. He was royal cosmographer from 1529, and chief cosmographer from 1547. He is regarded as the inventor of the loxodromic line.

Núñez (nō'nyēs), **Ignacio**. b. at Buenos Aires, July 30, 1793; d. there, Jan. 22, 1846. Argentine politician, journalist, and author. He served in the army, held various civil positions, and was imprisoned by Rosas. His best known works are *Noticias de las Provincias Unidas del Río de la Plata* (1825; French and English eds.) and *Noticias historicas de la República Argentina* (1857).

Núñez, Rafael. b. at Cartagena, Colombia, Sept. 28, 1825; d. there, Sept. 18, 1894. Colombian statesman, president (1879-82, 1884 & seq.) of Colombia. He was secretary of the treasury (1855-1857, 1861-62, 1878), and senator, and held other important civil offices. From 1865 to 1874 he resided in Europe.

Núñez de Arce (nō'nyeru dā ār'thā), **Gaspar**. [Called the "Spanish Tennyson."] b. at Valladolid, Spain, Aug. 6, 1834; d. at Madrid, June 9, 1903. Spanish poet. He was a graduate of the University of Toledo, was a deputy to the Cortes and minister of the colonies in the Sagasta cabinet of 1883-84, and was also president of the council of state of commerce and agriculture. In 1894 a national ovation was accorded him at Toledo. Among his poems are *Gritos del Combate* (Battle-cries, 1875), *Ultima lamentacion de Lord Byron* (1879), *El Vértigo* (1879), and *La Vision de Fray Martin* (1880); and among his plays are *Como se empuja un Marido* (1860), *Ni tanto ni tan poco* (1865), and *El Haz de Leña*.

Núñez de Haro y Peralta (nō'nyeru dā ār'ē ē pē.rāl'tā), **Alonso**. b. at Villagarcía, diocese of Cuenca, Spain, Oct. 31, 1729; d. in Mexico, May 26, 1800. Spanish prelate, archbishop of Mexico from 1772, and viceroy from May 8 to Aug. 16, 1787.

Núñez Vela (nō'nyez bā'lā), **Blasco**. b. at Ávila, Spain, c1490; killed in the battle of Anaquito, near Quito, Ecuador, Jan. 18, 1546. First viceroy of Peru. After holding various civil and military offices in Spain, he was appointed viceroy in 1543 with the special mission of promulgating the "New Laws." He reached Lima in March, 1544. Strong opposition to the New Laws was at once manifested, and a revolt broke out, headed by Gonzalo Pizarro. In September the viceroy killed the factor Suarez de Carbajal in an altercation, was arrested by the audience (*audiencia*), and was put in charge of one of the auditors, Alvarez, to be taken to Spain for trial. While still near the coast Alvarez released him; he landed at Tumbes and began to collect forces against Pizarro, but the latter forced him to retreat through Quito to Popayán. Reinforced there by Benalcázar and others, he returned as far as Quito, but was defeated by Pizarro.

fat, fāte, fār, āsk, fāre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nōte, mōve, nōr; up, lūte, pūll; ʔn, then; ʔ, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

Nungesser (nên.zh̄.ser). **Charles**. b. 1892; d. 1927. French aviator. A lieutenant in the French aviation corps during World War I, he was one of France's leading aces, credited with destroying 43 enemy aircraft. Accompanied by François Coli, he took off (May 8, 1927) from Paris in the biplane *White Bird*, in an attempt to span the Atlantic; he was never heard from again.

Nunivak (nô.ni.vak). Island off the W coast of Alaska, in the Bering Sea. It is the site of no settled human habitation, and has sparse vegetation. Both reindeer and musk-ox have been introduced to the island in comparatively recent years, and it is hoped that the increase of game may lead to a greater human population. Length, ab. 55 mi.

Nunõ (nô.nõ). **James**. b. at San Juan de las Abadesas, Spain, Sept. 8, 1824; d. at New York, in July, 1908. Spanish composer and conductor. Sent (1851) to Cuba as military bandmaster to establish band music there; co-director of the National Conservatory at Mexico City; composer of the Mexican national anthem.

Nuño de Guzmán (nô.nyô dã gôth.măn'), **Gonzalo**. See **Guzmán**, **Gonzalo Nuño de**.

"Nun of Kent" (kent). See **Barton, Elizabeth**.

Nun's Priest's Tale, **The**. One of the Chaucer's *Canterbury Tales*. It is taken from the *Roman du Renart* and is the story of Chanticleer, who escaped from the jaws of the fox by his cunning in making the latter open his mouth to speak. It is modernized by Dryden as *The Cock and the Fox*.

Nuoro (nô.ô.rô). Province of Italy, on the island of Sardinia. Capital, Nuoro; area, ab. 2,808 sq. mi.; pop. 224,643 (1936).

Nuoro. Town and commune in Italy, on the island of Sardinia, the capital of the province of Nuoro, situated on an elevation between the Ôtiena and Sobogo rivers, ab. 75 mi. N of Cagliari; seat of a bishopric; has a cathedral and a castle. Pop. of commune, 11,459 (1936); of town, 10,820 (1936).

Nupe (nô.pâ). [Also: **Nufawa**, **Nufe**, **Nyefe**, **Takpa**.] Sudanic-speaking people of W Africa, inhabiting the valley of the Niger River and that of the Kaduna (a tributary of the Niger) in C Nigeria. Their population is estimated at ab. 350,000 (by S. F. Nadel, *A Black Byzantium*, 1942). They comprise 11 subgroups: the Bataci, Beni, Benu, Cekpa, Dibo, Ebogi, Ebe, Gbedye, Kupa, Kusopa, and Kyedye. With portions of the Gwari, Igbara, Yagba, and other neighboring peoples these subgroups were consolidated into a large kingdom subject to Gwandu, by conquering Fulani rulers, whose capital was at Bida. The Fulani constitute an elite upper class with many Hausa customs and with Islam as their religion. Clans are lacking, but outside the ruling elite they are exogamous patrilineal descent groups. They practice hoe agriculture, and their principal foods are millet, sorghum ("guinea corn"), and yams.

Nun-pieds (nû.pyâ). Name given to Norman peasants (the term may be translated as the "Bare-footed") who in 1639 revolted at Avranches against heavy and unjust taxation. The rising was put down by Richelieu with relentless cruelty.

Nureddin (nô.red.dên'). [Also, **Noureddin**; full name, **Malek-al-Ald Nureddin Mahmoud**.] b. at Damascus, Syria, c1116; d. c1173. Sultan of Syria from c1145. He conquered Egypt and became its sultan, and defeated the Christian armies of the second Crusade.

Nuremberg (nûr.m.berg). [German, **Nürnberg**.] City in S Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Bavaria, American Zone, in the *Regierungsbezirk* (government district) of Middle and Upper Franconia, situated on the Pegnitz River and the Ludwigs Canal, ab. 92 mi. N of Munich. The second largest city of Bavaria, it was until the end of World War II its foremost industrial center. It was also the international center of the hops trade. Among the leading industries are the iron, steel, metal, machine, electrical, and optical industries; the manufacture of toys and musical instruments; the manufacture of pencils, of wooden articles, textiles, shoes and leather goods, and foodstuffs. There are several breweries. Architecturally, Nuremberg was remarkable for the complete preservation of the medieval appearance of the old town, which was surrounded by formidable walls and towers, promenades, numerous residential and industrial suburbs. Virtually

all of this is now gone (it was destroyed both by air raids and by ground fighting at the end of World War II). Only a part of the huge 12th-century castle and the large 13th-15th century Gothic churches of Saint Sebald and Saint Lawrence still stand. The population declined 26.2 percent in the period 1939-46. Pop. 312,338 (1946), 362,459 (1950).

History. The city, first mentioned in the 11th century, received the privileges of an imperial free city through Emperor Frederick II in 1219; these privileges were renewed by subsequent emperors, giving Nuremberg an opportunity to develop institutions of municipal self-government, first dominated exclusively by the patrician families, later to be shared with the craft guilds. The turning point was marked by the guilds' revolt in 1348-49. The burgrave was held by the counts of Zollern (Hohen-zollern) from 1191; after the dynasty had acceded to the margrave of Brandenburg in 1247, they sold their rights to the city of Nuremberg, which subsequently acquired a large territory surrounding the city proper and perfected what was then considered to be the best public administration in Germany. The city flourished particularly in the 16th century; its commercial contacts stretched from Italy to the Netherlands, and from Burgundy and Lorraine to North Germany, Poland, and Hungary. Its arts and crafts were leading in Europe; its wealthy citizens were sponsors of the arts and sciences; many painters, sculptors, architects, poets, and scholars lived here. The Reformation was introduced in 1525; the religious peace of Nuremberg was concluded here in 1532. However, the Thirty Years' War shattered the prosperity of the city. In 1806 the city was incorporated into Bavaria. During the period of development of the Nazi movement in the 1920's and the period of Nazi political power in the 1930's and 1940's, Nuremberg assumed importance as the place where the annual party congresses were held. The city was entered by Allied troops on April 20, 1945, after heavy fighting.

Nuremberg, Peace of. Religious truce concluded between the emperor Charles V and the Protestants in 1532.

Nuremberg Trials. International trials for the prosecution of charges of war crimes and atrocities against major war leaders of the European Axis. These trials were the result of an agreement, signed on Aug. 8, 1945, by representatives of the U.S., Britain, France, and the U.S.S.R. at London to set up an international military tribunal for the prosecution of the major European war criminals. The tribunal opened on Nov. 20, 1945, at Nuremberg, Germany, heard the case of 24 top Nazi leaders, and passed sentence on Oct. 1, 1946. Twelve of the defendants, among them Goering, Keitel, Ribbentrop, and Rosenberg, received death sentences; three others, among them Hess, life imprisonment; others, like Speer, varying prison terms. Some, among them Hjalmar Schacht, were freed. In subsequent years 12 additional trials were held before a U.S. military tribunal at Nuremberg, in which, among others, leading German state secretaries, industrialists, generals, and judges were tried.

Nuri as-Said (nô.rê âs.â.ôd'). b. at Baghdad, 1888-—. Iraqi statesman. He served in the Turkish army until the outbreak of World War I and then joined the Allies, becoming chief of staff to Allenby in the Near East. In 1919 he was in Paris as adviser to the emir Feisal. He became chief of staff (1920) of the army of Iraq, and was minister of defense (1922-30) and minister of foreign affairs (1933-36, 1936-41). He sat in parliament (1924-33) and in the senate (1933 *et seq.*). He was premier of Iraq (1930-32, 1938-41, 1941-44, 1946-47, 1949) and chief of the Iraqi delegation to the United Nations general assembly in 1947.

Nurmahal (nôr.mâ.hâl'). See **Nourmahal**.

Nurmi (nôr.mi), **Paavo Johannes**. b. at Turku, Finland, June 13, 1897-—. Finnish athlete, who broke numerous long-distance running records and was an outstanding competitor at the Olympic Games during the 1920's. He won three first places in the 1924 games at Paris, also placing first at the games at Antwerp (1920) and Amsterdam (1928).

Nürnberg (nûr.m'berk). German name of Nuremberg.

"Nurse Nokes" (nêrs nôks). See **Nokes, James**.

Nursia (nêr'shâ). Ancient name of Norcia.

Nürtingen (nür'ting·ən). Town in S Germany, in the Land (state) of Württemberg-Baden, American Zone, formerly in the Black Forest Kreis (district) of Württemberg, situated on the Neckar River ab. 13 mi. SE of Stuttgart. It has machine and metal, knitwear, leather, furniture, and ceramics industries, and an agricultural trade. (1921-1950).

Nur ud-din Abd-ur-Rahman (nō.rōd.dēn' ābd.ūr.rā'mān). See **Jami**.

Nuruma (nō.rō'mā). [Also: **Norouma**, **Nuhuma**.] One of the Sudanic-speaking Gurusi peoples of W Africa, inhabiting NE Ivory Coast, SW of Wagadugu. Their population is estimated at ab. 75,000 (by M. Delafosse, *Haut-Sénégal-Niger*, 1912). They practice hoe agriculture, and their principal food is millet. They are non-Mohammedan.

Nus (nūs), **Eugène**. b. at Châlon-sur-Saône, France, 1816; d. at Paris, Jan. 19, 1894. French dramatic author and journalist.

Nusaybin (nō.sī.bēn'). A modern name of **Nisibis**.

Nusku (nus'kō). In Assyro-Babylonian religion, the god of fire, both earthly and heavenly; hence also god of the sun.

Nut (nut). In Egyptian mythology, the sky goddess; mother of Osiris, the sun, and consort of Set, the earth. She was interpreted as a benevolent mother goddess and in this aspect was depicted as a cow, sometimes with Osiris riding on her back. As mother of the dead, she was painted life-size inside of coffins, and the dead were laid in her arms. She was also often depicted on Egyptian tombs in human form standing within a sycamore tree and pouring out an offering for the dead. As sky goddess she is represented with star-spangled body arched over the earth with only fingers and toes touching the edges of the world.

Nut-brown Maid, The. English ballad belonging to the end of the 15th century. Prior took it for the foundation of his *Henry and Emma*. The "nut-brown maid" proclaims her faithfulness to her lover, who tells her at the end of every second stanza that he is a banished man. By saying (at the end of the intervening stanza) "I love but you alone," her love and meekness prevail; and he consoles her in the end by saying

Thus have ye won an erles son,
An not a banysshed man.

This old ballad is preserved in *Arnold's Chronicle*, of which the earliest edition is thought to have been printed in 1521. The ballad is not known to exist at present in any more ancient form than that of the *Chronicle*. It is preserved also in Percy's *Reliques of Ancient English Poetry*. The language is that of the time in which it was printed.

Nutcracker Suite. [Original French title, *Casse-Noisette*.] Orchestral suite in six movements (Opus 71a) by Tchaikovsky, taken from his ballet of the same name, first performed at St. Petersburg on March 19, 1892.

Nutka (nōt'ka). See **Nootka**.

Nutley (nut'li). Town in NE New Jersey, in Essex County, ab. 5 mi. NE of Newark; manufacturing and residential community. 26,992 (1950).

"Nutmeg State." A nickname of Connecticut.

Nuts of Knowledge, The. Book of lyrical poems by Æ (George William Russell), published in 1903.

Nuttall (nut'tōl). Codex. See under **Codex**.

Nuttall, George Henry Falkiner. b. at San Francisco, July 5, 1862; d. at London, Dec. 16, 1937. American biologist who discovered (1892) the *Bacillus aerogenes*. He founded and edited the *Journal of Hygiene* (1901) and the *Journal of Parasitology* (1908); author of *Hygienic Measures in Relation to Infectious Diseases* (1893) and *Blood Immunity and Blood Relationship* (1904); collaborator on *The Bacteriology of Diphtheria* (1908).

Nuttall, Thomas. b. at Settle, Yorkshire, England, Jan. 5, 1786; d. at St. Helen's, Lancashire, England, Sept. 10, 1859. Anglo-American botanist and ornithologist. He lived in America from 1807 to 1842, and in 1822 was appointed curator of the botanical gardens of Harvard University. His works include *Manual of the Ornithology of the United States and Canada* (1832-34).

Nuttall, Zelia. b. at San Francisco, 1858; d. in Mexico, April 12, 1933. American archaeologist, expert on ancient and colonial Mexican history. Author of *New Light on*

Drake (1914) and *New Light on Ancient American Calendars* (1926).

Nutten Island (nut'ən). Original name of **Governors Island**.

Nutting (nut'ing), **Charles Cleveland**. b. at Jacksonville, Ill., May 25, 1858; d. Jan. 23, 1927. American marine zoologist and ornithologist. He collected (1881-82) birds and antiquities in Costa Rica and Nicaragua for the Smithsonian Institution, and served (1886 et seq.) as professor of zoology and curator of the museum at the State University of Iowa. He subsequently went on marine zoological expeditions to the West Indies, Hawaii, New Zealand, and Fiji. Author of *American Hydroids* (1900-15) and *Fiji-New Zealand Expedition* (1924).

Nutting, Mary Olivia. [Pseudonym, **Mary Barrett**.] b. at Randolph Centre, Vt., July 1, 1831; d. 1910. American writer. She was a teacher (1853-70) and librarian (1870-1901) at Mount Holyoke College. Author of *Steps in the Upward Way* (1867), *Our Summer at Hillsdale Farm* (1867), and *The Days of Prince Maurice* (1894).

Nutting, Wallace. b. at Marlboro, Mass., Nov. 17, 1861; d. July 19, 1941. American antiquary, clergyman, and painter. He was ordained (1888) to the ministry, but later devoted himself (1905 et seq.) to landscape painting (and photography) and antique collecting. Author and illustrator of *Old New England Pictures* (1913), *Furniture of the Pilgrim Century* (1921-23), *Vermont Beautiful* (1922), *Connecticut Beautiful* (1923), *The Clock Book* (1924), *New York Beautiful* (1927), *Furniture Treasury* (3 vols., 1928, 1933), and *Wallace Nutting's Autobiography* (1936).

Nuuau Pali (nō.ō.ā'nō pā'le). Pass in the Koolau Range, Oahu, Hawaiian Islands, NE of Honolulu. The pass fronts upon a high volcanic cliff over which Kamehameha drove his enemies in a battle in 1795. A strong wind usually blows through the pass, because of the persistence of the NE trade winds. Elevation, ab. 1,200 ft.

Nwalungu (nwā.lōng'ō). [Also, **Vanwalungu**.] Central subgroup of the Tonga, a Bantu-speaking people of S Mozambique, in SE Africa. They include the Maluleke and Valoyi.

Nwanati (nwā.nā'tē). [Also, **Vanwanati**.] Central subgroup of the Tonga, a Bantu-speaking people of S Mozambique, in SE Africa. They include the Khambana and Bila.

NYA. See **National Youth Administration**.

Nyack (n'ak). Village in SE New York, in Rockland County, on the Hudson River ab. 25 mi. N of New York; residential community. It has boatbuilding and sewing-machine industries. 5,889 (1950).

Nyai (nyī). See **Rozwi**.

Nyakyusa (nyā.kū'sā). [Also, **Wanyakusa**.] Bantu-speaking people of E Africa, inhabiting an area in SW Tanganyika just N of Nyasaland and NW of Lake Nyasa. Their population is estimated at ab. 100,000 (by G. Wilson). *The Land Rights of Individuals Among the Nyakyusa*, 1938). They are divided into nearly 100 tiny chiefdoms ruled by independent hereditary chiefs. Descent and succession are patrilineal. They practice agriculture, with hoes and digging sticks, and cattle herding, with the cattle complex. Plows have been introduced and are gradually being accepted.

Nyala (nyā'lā). Two small Bantu subgroups of the Kavirondo peoples of Kenya, in E Africa. One is known also as Kabaras, or Kabarasi; the other is known also as Kakalwa. Although both groups are known as Nyala, they deny any relationship.

Nyam-nyam (nyām'nyām'). See **Zande**.

Nyamwezi (nyām.wā'zē). [Also: **Banyamwezi**, **Wanyamwezi**, **Nyamwezi**.] Bantu-speaking people of E Africa, inhabiting a large area W of Tanganyika between Lake Rukwa and Lake Victoria. Their population is estimated at 1,125,000 (by F. Spillig, *Zeitschrift für Ethnologie*, vol. 59, 1927). They are divided into more than 100 independent subgroups, of which the Sumbwa, Sukuma, Galaganze, Bilwana, Gala, Nyzzyimbe, Konongo, and Kimbu are among the most important. They have patrilineal clans, and they practice hoe agriculture and herding, with the cattle complex. Their principal crops are maize and sorghum.

Nyaneke (nyā.nā'kā). [Also: **Banyaneke**, **Ovananyeka**, **Vanyaneke**.] Bantu-speaking people of SW Angola, culturally related to the Mbo.

Nyangwe (nyāng'we). Village in E Belgian Congo, on the Luabala River; formerly an Arab settlement and the headquarters of Tippu Tib. The Arabs arrived there in 1866. It was conquered and occupied by Congo State forces in 1893.

Nyanja (nyānjā). [Also: **Anyanja**, **Anyassa**, **Manganja**, **Njassa**, **Nyanya**.] Bantu-speaking people of SE Africa, inhabiting S Nyasaland and adjoining portions of Mozambique. They were formerly ruled by a hereditary king whose domains extended from Lake Chilwa to the Luangwa River N of the Zambezi (i.e., to what is now the W border of Mozambique). However, this kingdom split up, under Yao, Kololo, and Ngoni invasions, into four independent subgroups under hereditary chiefs. Succession is based upon descent within their exogamous matrilineal clans. They practice hoe agriculture but lack cattle. Their principal foods are maize and millet.

Nyankole (nyāng.kō'lā). See **Nkole**.

Nyanymbe (nyā.nyām'bā). [Also, **Wanyanyembe**.] Central subgroup of the Nyanwezi, a Bantu-speaking people of E Africa. They inhabit W Tanganyika.

Nyasa or **Nyassa** (ni.ās'a, ni-). **Lake**. Lake in SE Africa, bordered on the W and S by the British protectorate of Nyasaland, on the E by Mozambique, and on the E and N by Tanganyika. It drains by means of the Shire River into the Zambezi River. It was discovered by Livingstone in 1859, and was circumnavigated by Young in 1875. Length, ab. 350 mi.; elevation, ab. 1,568 ft.; area, 11,000 sq. mi.

Nyasaland (ni.ās'a.land, ni-). [Official name, **Nyasaland Protectorate**; former name, **British Central Africa Protectorate**.] Region in SE Africa, W and S of Lake Nyasa, for some years under the influence of British missionaries and of the African Lakes Company. In 1891 it was proclaimed a British protectorate, and was known as British Central Africa. In 1907 it became formally Nyasaland Protectorate. It is divided into three provinces and 14 districts, and is administered by a governor, with an executive and a legislative council. Each province is under a provincial commissioner, and each district under a district commissioner. The protectorate is connected by rail with the port of Beira in Mozambique, and by road with points in Tanganyika and the Rhodesias. The principal exports are tobacco, coffee, tea, and cotton. Deposits of coal and bauxite are known to exist here, but have not yet been exploited. Capital, Zomba; area, 48,444 sq. mi., of which 37,000 sq. mi. are land; pop. 2,349,068, including 3,820 Europeans (est. 1950).

Nyassa (ni.ās'a, ni-). See **Niassa**.

Nyassa, Lake. See **Nyassa, Lake**.

Nyaya (nyā'yā). One of the six systems of Hindu philosophy. It was intended to furnish a correct method of inquiry into human knowledge and logic, including the process of reasoning and laws of thought. It begins by propounding 16 topics, enumerating the processes by which true knowledge is attained, and ends by indicating how deliverance from repeated births is to be attained.

Nyborg (nū'bōr). Seaport in S Denmark, in the amt (county) of Svendborg, on the island of Fyn, situated on the Great Belt. It was formerly one of the chief cities of Denmark. It was taken in 1658 by the Swedes, who were defeated near it in 1659. Pop. 9,559 (1945).

Nydek (nē'dek). See **Nejdek**.

Nydia (ni'di.ā). Blind girl in Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *Last Days of Pompeii*.

Nye (ni), Sir **Archibald E.** b. at Dublin, April 23, 1895—. British army officer. He was vice-chief (1941-46) of the imperial general staff, and high commissioner to India (1948-52) and to Canada (1952 et seq.).

Nye, Edgar Wilson. [Known as **Bill Nye**.] b. at Shirley, Me., Aug. 25, 1850; d. near Asheville, N.C., Feb. 22, 1896. American humorist. He was admitted to the bar in 1876, and edited (1881-84) the *Laramie Boomerang* in the Wyoming Territory. He moved to the East in 1886 and in 1887 became a staff member of the *New York World*. He was popular as a lecturer (1885 et seq.). Author of *Bill Nye and Boomerang* (1881), *Forty Liars* and *Other Lies* (1882), and *Baled Hay* (1884), compilations of his newspaper sketches. With James Whitcomb Riley, he

wrote *Nye and Riley's Railway Guide* (1888). His other works include *Bill Nye's History of the United States* (1894) and *Bill Nye's History of England* (1896).

Nye, Gerald P. b. at Hortonville, Wis., Dec. 19, 1892—. American publisher and politician. He settled (1919) at Cooperstown, N.D., and bought the *Fryburg Pioneer*. He was later editor and manager of the Griggs County *Sentinel-Courier*. He was appointed (1925) by the governor of North Dakota to fill an unexpired Senate term, and was elected to the seat in 1926, 1932, and 1938. Nye was a member of the committee investigating the Teapot Dome oil scandal and in 1934 headed the Senate Munitions Investigating Committee (Nye Committee), established to examine the manner in which the munitions industry was run. The findings of the group were sensational, if not unexpected; huge profits had been made during World War I and there were definite indications that close ties had been formed between American bankers and munitions manufacturers and the Allied governments before U.S. entry into the war. The outcry against the "merchants of death" was raised by many liberals, including such Progressives as Nye and Burton K. Wheeler. Nye sponsored the 1935 Neutrality Act, specifically limiting the possible customers of the U.S. munitions industry, and also legislation to limit profits in war materials. In the period preceding U.S. entry into World War II Nye was one of the most volatile of American isolationists, and in 1944, during the war, he was defeated for reelection.

Nye, James Warren. b. at De Ruyter, N.Y., June 10, 1814; d. at White Plains, N.Y., Dec. 25, 1876. American politician. He practiced law at Hamilton, N.Y., serving as surrogate (1844-47) of Madison County and judge (1847-51) of the county court, and settled (1851) at Syracuse, where he was named (1857) a police commissioner. He served (1861-64) as governor of the Nevada Territory and in 1864 was named to the U.S. Senate, where he served until 1873.

Nye Committee. See under **Nye, Gerald P.**

Nyefe (nyē'fā). See **Nupe**.

Nyerup (nyē'rūp), **Rasmus.** b. in Fyn, Denmark, March 12, 1759; d. June 28, 1829. Danish scholar and literary historian. He published, with Rahbek and Abrahamson, *Selected Danish Songs from the Middle Ages* (1812-14) and other works on Danish literature.

Nygaardsovdal (nū'gōrs.vōl), **Johan.** b. at Hommelvik, Norway, Sept. 6, 1879; d. 1952. Norwegian statesman, premier of Norway during World War II. A Labor Party member of the *Storting* (parliament) from 1916, he was elected (1928) vice-president of the *Storting*, was president (1929-33) of the Lagting (one of the houses of the *Storting*), and served (1934-35) as president of the *Storting*. He became (March 20, 1935) premier, headed the government during its exile to London (1940-45) after the German invasion of Norway, and resigned (June 25, 1945) the premiership after the government returned to Norway. He also held the ministries of agriculture (1928) and of labor (1935-39). He worked (1901-07) in the U.S., as a railroad construction hand and on other jobs.

Nyifwa (nyē'fwā). See **Luo**.

Nyika (nyē'kā). See also **Manyika**.

Nyika. [Also: **Nika**, **Wanyika**.] Swahili name for a group of nine separate Bantu-speaking peoples of SE Kenya and NE Tanganyika, in E Africa: the Digo, Duruma, Rabai, Rihe, Chonyi, Kambe, Kauma, and Jibana. Their combined population has been estimated at ab. 225,000 (by I. Schapera, *Some Problems in Anthropological Research in Kenya Colony*, 1949). Centralized political authority is lacking in all nine groups.

Nyiregyháza (nyē'redy'hā'zō). City in NE Hungary, between Debrecen and Sátoraljaújhely. It is a trade center for the surrounding agricultural district and has metal, furniture, and cement industries. It is the seat of a Roman Catholic bishopric. The museum contains archaeological collections. 55,499 (1948).

Nyíró (nyē'rō), **József.** b. at Székelyszombor, Hungary, 1889—. Hungarian novelist, from Transylvania. His subjects are mainly taken from *székely* (Transylvanian) or peasant life. Author of *Isten igjában* (1932), *Az én népem* (My People, 1935), and *Székelyek* (1936).

Nyitra (nyē'tró). Hungarian name of **Nitra**.

Nyköbing (nū'kē'bing). [Also, Nykjöbing.] Town in Denmark, on the island of Falster, in the amt (county) of Maribo, SW of Copenhagen. It has a harbor, sugar refineries, machine and tobacco manufactures, and meat and dairy industries. It is the seat of a Lutheran bishopric. 16,097 (1945).

Nyköping (nū'ché'ping). Town in S Sweden, capital of the län (county) of Södermanland, situated on the Nyköping Bay, an inlet of the Baltic Sea, ab. 55 mi. SW of Stockholm. It is a seaport, and has textile mills, sawmills, and furniture factories. The town was burned down by the Russians in 1665 and 1719. Pop. 20,477 (1950).

Nyland (nū'land). Swedish name of Uusimaa.

Nym (nim). Character in Shakespeare's *Merry Wives of Windsor*. He is a thief and sharper, the companion of Falstaff; "an amusing creature of whimsey." He also appears with Pistol and Bardolph in *Henry V*.

Nymburk (nim'bürk). [German, *Nimburg*.] Town in Czechoslovakia, in the kraj (region) of Praha, in C Bohemia, situated on the Labe (Elbe) River between Brandýs nad Labem and Kolín, ab. 27 mi. E of Prague. It is an agricultural trade center, and has railway workshops, a sugar refinery, and a Gothic church built in 1343. Pop. 11,442 (1947).

Nymegen (ni'mā'chen). See *Nijmegen*.

Nymphidia (nim.fid'ia). Fairy poem by Michael Drayton, published in 1627.

Nymyllany (ni.mi.lä'ni). See *Koryak*.

Nyon (nyōh). [Latin, *Noviodunum*.] Town in W Switzerland, in the canton of Vaud, on the Lake of Geneva. It has an ancient castle. 5,326 (1941).

Nyore (nyō'rā). [Also, *Bunyore*.] Bantu subgroup of the Kavirondo peoples of Kenya, in E Africa. Their population is estimated at ab. 30,000 (by G. Wagner, *The Bantu of North Kavirondo*, 1949).

Nyoro (nyō'rō). [Also: *Bakitara*, *Banyoro*, *Kitara*, *Kitawara*, *Wanyoro*.] Bantu-speaking people of E Africa, inhabiting Nyoro district E of Lake Albert in E Uganda. Their population is said to be ab. 240,000. To the Ganda they are known as Banyoro; they call themselves *Bakitara*, from the former legendary empire of the Hima. Political authority is centralized in an autocratic king whose appointees rule the kingdom's ten districts. The royal family and most district chiefs belong to an aristocratic class of nomadic cattle herders known as Hima, who share the cattle complex, and whose principal food is milk. Beneath them is a peasant class of artisans and farmers known as Hera who practice hoe agriculture, and whose principal food is millet. A third class of intermediate status, which combines farming and herding, has appeared; this class is known as Nyoro and is composed of freemen who have been raised from the status of serfs because of their wealth or importance. Class membership is determined by birth into one of the 46 patrilineal clans, which are divided between the three classes, and which are strictly exogamous outside the royal family. Marriages between aristocrats and serfs are avoided, but both may marry into the new middle class. There are no age grades, and circumcision is not practiced, but boys are initiated into adult status by the extraction of six lower front teeth.

Nyrop (nū'rōp), **Kristoffer**. b. at Copenhagen, Jan. 11, 1858; d. there, April 13, 1930. Danish philologist specializing in the Romance languages. He wrote *Grammaire historique de la langue française* (6 vols., 1899-1930) and others.

Nyrop, Martin. b. in Denmark, Nov. 11, 1849; d. at Copenhagen, May 18, 1921. Danish architect. He was professor and director of the Academy at Copenhagen. Among structures designed by him are the city hall, the Elias Church, and the Bispebjerg Hospital at Copenhagen.

Nysa (ni'sā). In ancient geography, the birthplace of Bacchus. Of the cities so named the chief was in Caria, Asia Minor, ab. 45 mi. E of Ephesus.

Nysa (ni'sā). [German, *Neisse*.] Town in SW Poland, in the województwo (province) of Opole, formerly in Silesia, Germany, situated on the Nysa River, ab. 46 mi. SE of Wrocław (Breslau). Since World War II it has had metal manufactures, especially of parts for industrial machines, and of metal furniture. There is a large airport. Nysa was founded by German settlers in the 13th century, fortified in the 14th century, withstood a Hussite siege in 1428, and was occupied successively by the Saxons, Danes, and Swedes during the Thirty Years' War. It was conquered by Frederick II of Prussia in 1741, and unsuccessfully besieged by the Austrians in 1758; it was taken by the French in 1807. It came under the administration of Poland in 1945. Pop. 37,859 (1939), 11,559 (1946).

Nysa (ni'sā). Asteroid (No. 44) discovered by Goldschmidt at Paris, May 27, 1857.

Nysa Łużycka (ni'sā lō.zhitz'kā). Polish name of the Neisse, Silesia.

Nysa River (ni'sā). [Also: *Nysa Kłodzka* (klōts'kā); German, *Neisse*, *Glatzer Neisse*.] River in Silesia, in territory which has been since 1945 under Polish control. The river rises in what is now W Czechoslovakia, and flows generally NE to join the Oder near Brzeg. The Nysa should not be confused with another Silesian river of the same name (or *Nysa Łużycka*) in Polish, but still usually referred to by the German form *Neisse*, which has since 1945 formed part of the German-Polish border. Length, ab. 120 mi.

Nyslott (ni'slōt). Swedish name of *Savonlinna*.

Nyssa (ni'sā). Town in E Oregon, on the Snake River. It is a trade center for an irrigated farming district, and has a beet-sugar refinery. 2,525 (1950).

Nystad (ni'stād). Swedish name of *Uusikaupunki*.

Nystad, Peace of. Peace negotiated in 1721 between Russia and Sweden, ending the Northern War. Sweden ceded Livonia, Estonia, Ingria, part of Karelia, and other possessions, and Russia restored Finland.

Nyungwe (nūng'we). See *Chikunda*.

Nyvel (ni'vel). Finnish name of *Nivelles*.

Nyx (niks). In Greek mythology, the goddess of night, a very ancient cosmological personification. She was even revered and feared by Zeus, whom she instructed. She had little or no cult worship, but was revered for her oracular powers, which were manifest from a cave.

Nzima (nē.zē'mā). [Also: *Apollonians*, *Zema*.] One of the Sudanic-speaking Akan peoples of W Africa, inhabiting SW Gold Coast, E of Axim.

O' (ō). [Irish, Ó.] Prefix attached to Irish surnames, meaning "grandson" or "descendant," and always followed (in Irish) by the genitive form of the original given name (whence, logically, there should be no apostrophe).

Oadby (ōd'bi). Urban district in C England, in Leicester-shire, ab. 4 mi. SE of Leicester, ab. 95 mi. N of London: manufactures of boots and shoes. 6,206 (1951).

Oahu (wā'hō). Island of the Hawaiian Islands, the third largest, but by far the most populous and highly developed of the group. It contains two chief mountain groups, the Koolau Range NE of Honolulu, and the Waianae Range in the W; between them is a low plateau sloping gradually to the coastal lowlands on either side. There are extensive plantations of sugar and pineapples.

Honolulu is the chief city, and a major center for shipping and air transport in the mid-Pacific. Oahu has numerous military installations of the U.S., the most noted of which are Pearl Harbor, Hickam Field, Schofield Barracks, and Kaneohe Bay. The Japanese bombing attack on these centers (Dec. 7, 1941) led to the entry of the U.S. into World War II. Area, 589 sq. mi.; pop. 353,020 (1950).

Oajaca (wā.hā'kā). See *Oaxaca*.

Oak Bluffs (ōk). Town in SE Massachusetts, in Dukes County, in Martha's Vineyard on Nantucket Sound: a summer resort. 1,521 (1950).

Oakboys (ōk'boiz). In Irish history, a body of insurgents in the north of Ireland in the year 1763. They are said to have risen in resistance to an act which required house-

holders to give personal labor on the roads. Another of their grievances was the resumption by some of the clergy of a stricter exaction of tithes. The movement was soon repressed. The Oakboys received their name from oak sprays which they wore in their hats.

Oak Creek. Former name of **South Milwaukee**.

Oakdale (ôk'dāl). City in C California, in Stanislaus County, E of San Francisco, in an almond-growing and dairying region. 4,064 (1950).

Oakdale. City in S Louisiana, in Allen Parish, in a farming and lumbering region. 5,598 (1950).

Oakeley (ôk'li). Sir **Charles**. b. at Forton, England, 1751; d. at Lichfield, England, 1826. English colonial administrator, governor of Madras (1790-95).

Oakeley, Sir Herbert Stanley. b. July 22, 1830; d. Oct. 26, 1903. English composer and organizer. He was professor of music (1865-91) at the University of Edinburgh.

Oakengates (ô'ken-gâtes). Urban district, market town, and manufacturing center in W England, in Shropshire, ab. 13 mi. E of Shrewsbury, ab. 140 mi. NW of London by rail. It is the largest industrial center in Shropshire, with iron and steel works, and machinery manufactures. 11,659 (1951).

Oakes (ôks), **George Washington**. [Original surname, **Ochs**.] b. at Cincinnati, Ohio, Oct. 27, 1861; d. Oct. 26, 1931. American newspaper editor; brother of Adolph Simon Ochs and Milton Barlow Ochs. He became a reporter on the *Chattanooga Daily Times*, of which his brother was the owner, and was named managing editor in 1884. In 1896, upon the purchase of the *New York Times* by his brother, he became general manager of that paper and then (1901) of the *Philadelphia Times*, becoming its publisher when it was merged with the *Public Ledger*. He secured legal change of his name in World War I (the name Ochs is of German origin, and Oakes was during the war an outspoken opponent of virtually all things that could be linked to Germany).

Oakes, Urian. b. probably at London, c1631; d. July 25, 1681. American colonial poet and clergyman, president (1679-80) of Harvard College.

Oakham (ô'kam). Urban district and market town in C England, county seat of Rutlandshire, ab. 17 mi. E of Leicester, ab. 94 mi. N of London by rail. It has a old castle. 3,537 (1951).

Oak Hill. City in S West Virginia, in Fayette County, trading center for a coal-mining area. Settled in 1820, it was incorporated in 1905. Pop. 4,518 (1951).

Oak Knoll. Town in N Texas, NE of Fort Worth; residential suburb. 3,930 (1950).

Oakland (ôk'land). City in C California, county seat of Alameda County, on the E shore of San Francisco Bay, opposite San Francisco; third largest city in the state. It is linked to San Francisco by ferry and by the San Francisco Bay Bridge. Oakland is the principal commercial center on the E shore of the Bay and has numerous industries including shipyards, and automobile-assembly, machinery, canning, meat-packing, chemical, furniture, metal, lumber, and calculating-machine industries. It is a major port and rail terminus, and has an airport and military supply depots. Oakland is the seat of Mills College and the College of the Holy Names. It has a number of parks, and art galleries and museums. 302,163 (1940), 384,575 (1950).

Oakland. Town in SW Maine, in Kennebec County. 2,679 (1950).

Oakland City. Town in SW Indiana, in Gibson County, near Evansville; seat of Oakland City College. 3,539 (1950).

Oak Lawn. Village in NE Illinois, in Cook County; a southwestern suburb of Chicago. In the decade between the last two U.S. censuses its population more than doubled. 3,483 (1940), 8,751 (1950).

Oakley (ôk'li), **Annie**. [Original name, **Phoebe Anne Oakley Moeze**.] b. in Patterson township, Ohio, Aug. 13, 1860; d. at Greenville, Ohio, Nov. 3, 1926. American marksman, noted for her feats with the rifle and shotgun. Born in a log cabin, she early learned how to shoot and subsequently married a performing marksman, Frank E. Butler, in whose act she became the main feature. She became a star after joining (1885) Buffalo Bill's Wild West Show, of which she was a leading attrac-

tion for some 17 years. Her outstanding marksmanship is commemorated by the term, "Annie Oakley," used to indicate complimentary tickets whose punch marks are associated with the manner in which Annie Oakley performed a playing card thrown into the air. Despite a severe injury sustained in a railroad accident in 1931, she continued her career as a performer for almost 20 years afterward.

Oakley, Mrs. The "jealous wife" in George Colman the elder's play of that name.

Oakley, Violet. b. at Jersey City, N.J., 1874-. American mural painter. She decorated the governor's reception room at the state capitol at Harrisburg, Pa., with a series of paintings entitled *The Founding of the State of Liberty Spiritual*, and did a series in the senate chamber entitled *Creation and Preservation of the Union*. She is a member of the National Academy of Design. Besides her painting, which includes decorations for numerous public buildings, she has produced books such as *The Holy Experiment* (1922) and *Law Triumphant* (1932).

Oaklyn (ôk'lin). Borough in S New Jersey, in Camden County, near Camden; residential community. 4,889 (1950).

Oakmont (ôk'mont). Borough in SW Pennsylvania, in Allegheny County, near the Allegheny River, near Pittsburgh; manufactures of railway cars, automobile parts, metal furniture, paints, and varnishes. 7,264 (1950).

Oak Openings; or, The Bee-Hunter. The. Novel by James Fenimore Cooper, published in 1848.

Oak Park. Village in NE Illinois, in Cook County, ab. 8½ mi. W of downtown Chicago; residential suburb of Chicago. It has many houses designed by Frank Lloyd Wright during his early period. It was incorporated in 1902 and is the largest village in the U.S. 63,529 (1950).

Oak Park. City in SE Michigan, N of Detroit; residential suburb. In the decade between the last two U.S. censuses its population grew from 1,169 (1940) to 5,267 (1950).

Oak Ridge. Unincorporated community in E Tennessee, in Anderson County, ab. 20 mi. W of Knoxville. It is the site of installations for the production of uranium 235, developed (1942 *et seq.*) by the U.S. government as part of its atomic energy program. Uranium for the world's first two atom bombs was separated here. A leading source of radioactive isotopes, it is the site of the American Museum of Atomic Energy, the Oak Ridge National Laboratory, and the Oak Ridge Institute of Nuclear Studies. 30,229 (1950).

Oakville (ôk'vil). Unincorporated community in W Connecticut, in Litchfield County, near Waterbury. Under the new urban definition established for use in the 1950 census it was counted with adjoining urban communities; the last official enumeration was 4,229 (1940).

Oakville. Residential town in Ontario, Canada, a few miles inland from the N shore of Lake Ontario, ab. 23 mi. W of Toronto. 6,910 (1951).

Oakwood (ôk'wud). City in SW Ohio, in Montgomery County, near Dayton. 9,691 (1950).

Oamaru (ôm'arô). Seaport in New Zealand, on the E coast of South Island, ab. 130 mi. SW of Christchurch. Near the town is a large hydroelectric project. 7,610 (est. 1941).

Oannes (ô'an'es). In Babylonian mythology, the water god, depicted as having the body of a fish and the head and feet of a man. He appeared out of the Persian Gulf and taught the Babylonians letters, science, and all the arts of their civilization. He was also a fertility god and medicine god, and is identified with Ea of the cuneiform inscriptions.

Oasis Sahariennes (ô.sâ.z'is shâ.r'yen). [Also: **Territory of the Oases, Saharan Oases**.] One of the Territoires du Sud of Algeria, NW Africa. It is bounded by Libya on the E, the French territories of Niger and French Sudan on the S, French Sudan and the Ain-Sofra territory on the W, and the Touggourt and Ghadafia territories on the N. This territory includes the Ahaggar highland and several oases in the Sahara desert. The chief town and administrative center is Ouargla. Area, ab. 412,000 sq. mi.; pop. 39,575 (1936).

Oastler (ôst'ler), **Richard.** b. at Leeds, England, Dec. 20, 1789; d. at Harrogate, Yorkshire, England, Aug. 22, 1861.

English reformer. His activities in behalf of better working conditions for children in factories were initiated through a visit with a manufacturer at Bradford, who had introduced many reforms in his own factory and told Oastler of the bad conditions in others. He wrote (1830) to the Leeds *Mercury* a letter called "Yorkshire Slavery," and in another letter (Oct. 20, 1831) to the Leeds *Intelligencer*, he indicated that a ten-hour working day was the remedy for these evils. He organized (April 24, 1832) the meeting known as the "pilgrimage of mercy" to Yorkshire in agitation for the ten hours bill. He wrote (1835) many articles in popular journals on the ten-hour project, and also agitated against the new poor law and the Poor Law Commission. His imprisonment (1840) for debt was the occasion for the organization of many Oastler committees, holding Oastler Festivals to obtain contributions to the Oastler Liberation Fund. After his release (1844) he was active in agitating for the ten hours bill, which became law in 1847.

O Ateneu (õ ä.tɛ.nə'õ). Autobiographical novel (1888) which depicts life in a boarding school, by the Brazilian Raul Pompéia (1863-1895).

Oates (õts). **Titus**. b. at Oakham, 1649; d. at London, July 12, 1705. English impostor. He studied at Cambridge, and took orders in the Anglican Church, but was deprived of his living for bad conduct. He was expelled from a chaplaincy in the navy as well before he fell in with Israel Tonge, a London clergyman obsessed with the idea that there was a Jesuit conspiracy to take over England. Oates pretended to become a Roman Catholic convert, was accepted in and then thrown out of the Jesuit College of Valladolid, and entered the college at St. Omer, whence he was ejected for bad conduct in 1678. He and Tonge then fabricated a series of documents, based on out-and-out lies or on distortions of truth, purporting to outline a plot, backed by Pope Innocent XI, whereby a general massacre of Protestants, the killing of the king, and the destruction of London were to be put into action. Oates was interviewed by King Charles II in August, 1678, but his evidence was so obviously nonsensical that the king ignored the matter. Oates then made an affidavit before Sir Edmund Berry Godfrey, a magistrate, implicating persons close to the Duke of York (the future James II), who was admittedly a Roman Catholic. Oates was called before the privy council and, during the course of the investigation, some letters from Edward Coleman, secretary to the Duchess of York, to the confessor to Louis XIV of France, were given in evidence. Coleman and others were imprisoned on the basis of statements in the letters, but even then the imposture might have been exposed had not the magistrate, Godfrey, been mysteriously murdered; some investigators of the problem think Oates may have had something to do with the murder. Popular prejudice, however, immediately blamed the murder on the Roman Catholics and during the following year some 35 Roman Catholics were killed after farcical trials, evidence being supplied principally by Oates and other witnesses with conveniently flexible memories; other Roman Catholics were murdered by maddened mobs. It was not until Oates had accused Queen Catherine and her physician, George Wakeman, and they had been acquitted (1679) that the frenzy died down. Oates lost prestige and, after he had called the Duke of York a traitor, was sued and fined (1685) 100,000 pounds. When he could not pay, he was jailed. James came to the throne in 1685; Oates was tried for perjury, found guilty, and sentenced to be pilloried and flogged. He was pardoned (1689) and granted a pension of 300 pounds a year when William III came to the throne, and spent the remainder of his life in sordid intrigues. He became a Baptist in 1698, but he was expelled in 1701 as a hypocrite.

Oath of a Free-man. Legal statement of a Massachusetts freeman's obligations, probably drafted in 1631, revised in 1634, and printed (1639) in a broadside probably following the revision. The broadside, issued from Stephen Daye's press, was the first piece of printed matter produced in what is now the U.S.

Oath of John Ziska (jon zis'ka). **The**. Painting by Rembrandt, one of his largest works, in the National Museum at Stockholm.

Oath of Strasbour (stras'bèrg). See **Strasbourg**, **Oath of**.

Oaxaca (wā.nā'kā). [Also: **Oajaca**; official name, **Oaxaca de Juárez** (dā nwā'res).] State in S Mexico, bordering on the Pacific Ocean. It is mountainous, and rich in agricultural and mineral resources. Capital, Oaxaca; area, 36,375 sq. mi.; pop. 1,444,929 (1950).

Oaxaca. [Also: **Oajaca**; full name, **Oaxaca de Juárez**.] City in SE Mexico, capital of Oaxaca state, on the Atoyac River, ab. 210 mi. SE of Mexico City; manufactures chocolate; center of the cochineal trade. 29,306 (1940).

Ob (õb). [Also, **Obi**.] Navigable river in the U.S.S.R., in E Siberia, formed by the union of the Biya and Katun, and flowing N into the Gulf of Obi, part of the Arctic Ocean. Its chief tributary is the Irtysh. On its banks are Tomsk, Barnaul, and Novosibirsk. Length, including the Katun, ab. 2,496 mi.

Ob, Gulf of. [Also, **Gulf of Obi**.] Inlet of the Arctic Ocean, N of Siberia, into which the Ob River empties. Length, ab. 600 mi.

Obadiah (õ.bā.dā'). [Also, **Abdias**.] Hebrew prophet, author of the short prophetic book in the Old Testament which bears his name. His date is uncertain, but is often given as c.555 B.C. Of his personality nothing is known. His prophecy is a denunciation of the Edomites.

Obadiah. "Drinking nincompoop" in Sir Robert Howard's *The Committee*.

Obadiah. Canting Quaker in Susannah Centlivre's *A Bold Stroke for a Wife*. The name was frequently conventionally given to Quakers. Steady, in Charles Dibdin's opera *The Quaker*, is called Obadiah in the introduction; and Clever, in J. S. Knowles's *Woman's Wit*, when disguised as a Quaker, calls himself by the same name.

Obadiah. Servant in Laurence Sterne's *Tristram Shandy*.

O'Bail (õ.bā'l). **John**. See **Cornplanter**.

Obaldia (õ.bāld'yā). **José Domingo de**. b. at David, Chiriquí province, Panama, 1845; d. March 1, 1910.

President of Panama from Oct. 1, 1908, until his death.

Oban (õ.bān). [Occasionally called the "Charing Cross of the Highlands."] Parliamentary burgh, seaport, and railway terminus in W Scotland, in Argyllshire, situated on the Sound of Kerrera (an inlet of the Firth of Lorne) ab. 20 mi. NW of Inveraray, ab. 504 mi. N of London by rail. It is an important tourist and yachting center. The town has a whiskey-distilling industry. Dunstaffnage Castle, which formerly contained the Stone of Scone, is nearby. 6,735 (est. 1948).

Obando (õ.bān'dō). **José María**. b. 1797; d. in Cauca, Colombia, June 29, 1861. New Granadan general and politician, president (1831-32 and 1854) of New Granada. He was vice-president and acting president in the first (provisional) government of the republic of New Granada (Nov. 23, 1831-March 10, 1832), and was secretary of war under Francisco de Paula Santander (1832-36). He was president of Cartagena in 1850, and was elected president of New Granada for the term beginning in 1854, but he was deposed within a year.

Obbrovazzo (õb.brõ.vā'tsõ). Italian name of **Obrovac**.

Obéce (õ.bé'che). Hungarian name of **Stari Bečej**.

Obed (õ.bed). In Old Testament history, the son of Boaz and Ruth, and grandfather of David. Ruth, iv. 17.

Obed (õ.bād'). **El**. See **El Obeid**.

Ober (õ.bër). **Frederick Albion**. b. at Beverley, Mass., Feb. 13, 1849; d. May 31, 1913. American ornithologist and traveler. As a collector he traveled extensively in Florida, the West Indies, and Mexico. He published *Camps in the Caribbees* (1879 and 1884), *Travels in Mexico* (1884), several juvenile books, and others.

Oberalp Pass (õ.bër.älp). Alpine pass on the border of the cantons of Uri and Graubünden, Switzerland. It connects Andermatt with the valley of the Vorder Rhein. Elevation, ab. 6,710 ft.

Oberammergau (õ.bër.äm'gõu). Village in S Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Bavaria, American Zone, in the *Regierungsbezirk* (government district) of Upper Bavaria, situated on the Ammer River in the Bavarian Alps, ab. 45 mi. SW of Munich. A summer and winter resort, it has woodcarving and tool industries, a museum of woodcarvings, and a school for woodcarvers. Oberammergau is particularly known, however, for its Passion Play, which was instituted in 1634, describing the passion

of Christ in the style of the baroque theater. The theater building, with over 5,000 seats, was erected in 1929-30. The baroque monasteries of Ettal and Wies and the neo-rococo Castle of Linderhof, one of the retreats of King Louis II of Bavaria, are in the vicinity. 5,101 (1946).

Oberbaden (ō.bēr.bā'den). See **Baden**, Switzerland.

Oberbayern (ō.bēr.bi'ern). German name of **Upper Bavaria**.

Ober-Ehnheim (ō.bēr.ān'him). German name of **Obernai**.

Ober-Elsass (ō.bēr.el'zās). German name of **Alsace**, **Upper**; see also **Haut-Rhin**.

Oberfrohn (ō.bēr.frō'nā). Town in E Germany, in the **Land** (state) of Saxony, Russian Zone, ab. 8 mi. W of Chemnitz; rayon, woolen, and knitwear manufactures. It belongs to the metropolitan region of Chemnitz. 11,101 (1946).

Oberge (ō.bēr'gē), **Eilhart von**. See **Eilhart von Oerge**.

Oberglogau (ō.bēr.glō'gou). German name of **Glogowek**.

Oberhalbstein (ō.bēr.hālp'shtin). Elevated Alpine valley in SE Switzerland, in the canton of Graubünden, S of Chur.

Oberhausen (ō.bēr.hou.zen). City in W Germany, in the **Land** (state) of North Rhine-Westphalia, British Zone, formerly in the Rhine Province, Prussia, situated between the Ruhr and Emscher rivers and on the Rhine-Herne Canal, ab. 40 mi. N of Cologne. It contains the former communities of Sterkrade and Ostfeld. It has coal mines, blast furnaces, iron and steel works, machine and boiler-making industries, gasworks, chemical works, and glassworks; also smaller metal, tobacco, foodstuff, and rubber and leather goods industries. 202,808 (1950).

Oberhoffer (ō.bēr.hof'er), **Emil**. b. at Munich, Aug. 10, 1867; d. at San Diego, Calif., May 22, 1933. American conductor. He directed (1903-22) the Minneapolis Symphony Orchestra, which he helped organize.

Oberhollabrunn (ō.bēr.hol.ä.brün'). See **Hollabrunn**.

Oberholtzer (ō.bēr.hölt.s'r), **Ellis Paxson**. b. at Philadelphia, 1868; d. Dec. 8, 1936. American historian; son of Sara Louise Oberholtzer. Author of *The Referendum in America* (1893), *Robert Morris, Patriot and Financier* (1903), *Jay Cooke, The Financier of the Civil War* (2 vols., 1907), *Henry Clay* (1909), *Philadelphia, The City and Its People* (1911), *A History of the United States since the Civil War* (5 vols., 1921-36), and *The Morals of the Movies* (1922).

Oberholtzer, Sara Louise. [Maiden name, **Vickers**.] b. at Uxehlan, Chester County, Pa., May 20, 1841; d. at Philadelphia, Feb. 2, 1930. - American poet, author, and philanthropist; mother of Ellis Paxson Oberholtzer. She was active in the Women's Christian Temperance movement, organized (1881) the Anti-Tobacco Society, and also played a leading role in the encouragement of the school savings movement in the U.S. She was the author of a novel, *Hope's Heart Bells* (1884), and wrote verse included in *Her Violet Lee* (1873), *Come for Arbutus* (1882), *Daisies of Verse* (1886), and *Souvenirs of Occasions* (1892).

Oberlahnstein (ō.bēr.lān'shtin). Town in W Germany, in the **Land** (state) of Rhineland-Palatinate, French Zone, formerly in the province of Hesse-Nassau, Prussia, situated at the junction of the Lahn and Rhine rivers, ab. 5 mi. S of Koblenz; wine and fruit trade; chemical, machine, and paper manufactures. It is a resort, with remains of medieval fortifications, and a 14th-century castle. 10,418 (1950).

Oberland (ō.bēr.lānt). See **Bernese Oberland**.

Oberländer (ō.bēr.lēn.dēr), **Adolf**. b. at Regensburg, Germany, Oct. 1, 1845; d. at Munich, May 29, 1923. German painter and caricaturist, noted for his humorous sketches. Among his works are *Siesta*, *Resignation*, *Allegory of Wine, Landscape*, and the *Oberländer Album*.

Oberleutensdorf (ō.bēr.loi'tens.dōrf). German name of **Horní Litvínov**.

Oberlin (ō.bēr.līn). Village in N Ohio, in Lorain County, ab. 31 mi. SW of Cleveland; seat of Oberlin College, the first educational college in the U.S. During the 19th century the village was known for the Abolitionist convictions of its inhabitants; in 1835 the college became the first in the U.S. to admit Negroes and whites to the same

classes, and the village itself was an important station on the Underground Railway. 7,062 (1950).

Oberlin (ō.bēr.līn; French, ō.bēr.lān), **Jean Frédéric**. b. at Strasbourg, Aug. 31, 1740; d. in the Steintal, in Alsace, June 1, 1826. Alsatian clergyman and philanthropist. He became (c1767) Protestant pastor in the Steintal (Ban-de-la-Roche), and was noted for his efforts in furthering the agriculture, industry, and education of that region. Oberlin College, near Lorain, Ohio, was named for him.

Oberlin, Jérémie Jacques. b. at Strasbourg, Aug. 7, 1735; d. Oct. 10, 1806. Alsatian philologist and antiquary; brother of Jean Frédéric Oberlin.

Oberlungwitz (ō.bēr.lūng'vits). Town in E Germany, in the **Land** (state) of Saxony, Russian Zone, formerly in the free state of Saxony, ab. 10 mi. W of Chemnitz; textile manufactures; coal mines in the vicinity. 10,335 (1946).

Obermann (ō.bēr.mān). Psychological romance by Étienne Pivert de Senancour, published in 1804. It is so called from the name of the hero, who is a dreamer striving to escape from the actual. He lives in a solitary valley, and writes melancholy speculative letters on all kinds of problems. Charles Augustin Sainte-Beuve revived the book by bringing out a new edition in 1833, when it appealed to the public taste more perhaps than on its original production.

Obernai (ō.bēr.nā). [German, **Ober-Ehnheim**.] Town in E France, in the department of Bas-Rhin (formerly Lower Alsace), situated on the Ehn River and the slopes of the Vosges Mountains, ab. 15 mi. SW of Strasbourg. It is a medieval town with old fortifications and the marketing center of a wine-making region. The Convent of Saint-Odile is nearby. 4,336 (1946).

Oberon (ō.bēr.ōn). In medieval legend and romance, the king of the fairies. He appears in the old French romance *Huon de Bordeaux* as the son of Julius Caesar and Morgan le Fay, and is thus connected with the Arthurian genealogy. Oberon gave Huon a magic bugle which caused its hearers to laugh uncontrollably. Shakespeare introduces him in the *Midsummer Night's Dream*.

Oberon. German romantic epic poem, one of the chief works of C. M. Wieland, published in 1780.

Oberon. Romantic opera in three acts by Carl Maria von Weber, produced at London on April 12, 1826. The libretto in English is by J. R. Planché.

Oberon. Fourth satellite of Uranus, discovered by Sir William Herschel in 1787.

Oberösterreich (ō.bēr.ē'stēr.rīth). German name of **Upper Austria**.

Oberpfalz (ō.bēr.pfālt's). See under **Rhineland-Palatinate**.

Oberpfälzerwald (ō.bēr.pfel.tser.vālt'). A German name of the **Bohemian Forest**.

Obersalzberg (ō.bēr.zālt's'berk). See under **Berchtesgaden**, town.

Oberstein (ō.bēr.shtin). See **Idar-Oberstein**.

Obertus (ō.bēr'tus), **Jacob**. See **Obrecht** or **Obertus**, **Jacob**.

Oberursel (ō.bēr.ūr'sel). Town in W Germany, in the **Land** (state) of Hesse, American Zone, formerly in the province of Hesse-Nassau, Prussia, situated on the slopes of the Taunus Mountains, ab. 7 mi. NW of Frankfurt on the Main; leather, chemical, machine, and knitwear manufactures. It has a church of the 15th century, and a *Rathaus* (town hall) of the 17th century. 16,793 (1950).

Oberwesel (ō.bēr.vā'sel). Town in W Germany, in the **Land** (state) of Rhineland-Palatinate, French Zone, formerly in the Rhine Province, Prussia, on the Rhine River, ab. 19 mi. SE of Koblenz; wine and fruit trade. It is picturesquely located at the narrowest stretch of the Rhine valley, and has remains of medieval fortifications. 3,668 (1946).

Obi (ō.bē). See **Ob**.

Obihiro (ō.bē.hir.ō). Inland city in SE Hokkaido, Japan; rail junction and agricultural trade center. 51,794 (1950).

Obion (ō.bī'ōn). River in W Tennessee which joins the Mississippi ab. 57 mi. above Memphis.

Obligado (ō.blē.gā'rō), **Rafael**. b. at Buenos Aires, 1851; d. 1920. Argentine poet, who devoted himself mainly to glorifying national heroes and the gaucho. He is credited with the establishment of the first chair in

- Argentine literature at the national university. Author of *Legendas argentinas* (1887) and others.
- Obilcunm** (ob.ling'kum). Latin name of Le Blanc.
- Oblivion, Act of.** [Also called *Act of Indemnity.*] English statute of 1660, entitled "An Act of Free and General Pardon, Indemnity, and Oblivion," by which all political offenses committed during the time of the Commonwealth were pardoned, certain offenders mentioned by name in the act being excepted, especially those engaged in the trial and execution of Charles I.
- Obock** (ô'bok). [Also, *Obok.*] Former French colony in E Africa, on the Gulf of Aden, opposite the SW extremity of Arabia, now included in the larger colony of French Somaliland.
- Obon** (ô.bôn). See *Bon*.
- Obong** (ô'bông or Obongo) (ô.bông'gô). See *Bongo*.
- Obookiah** (ob.u.ki'g). **Henry.** See *Opukahaia*.
- Obrecht** (ô'bri'cht) or **Obertus** (ô.bêr'tus). **Jacob.** [Also: *Hobrecht, Hobertus.*] b. perhaps at Utrecht, Netherlands, c1430; d. at Ferrara, Italy, 1505. Dutch contrapuntal composer and conductor. He was *Kapellmeister* (choirmaster) c1474 at Utrecht, and headed (1483-85) a singing school at Cambrai. His works include masses, hymns, and motets as well as some secular pieces.
- Obregón** (ô.brâ'gôn'), **Alvaro.** b. near Alamos, Sonora, Mexico, Feb. 17, 1880; assassinated at San Angel, Mexico, July 17, 1928. Mexican soldier and political leader, president (1920-24) of Mexico. A wealthy landowner and planter, he nevertheless advocated land reform. He joined (1912) Francisco Madero and put down Pascual Orozco's revolt, and fought against Félix Díaz in the revolt which brought Victoriano Huerta to power and resulted in the death of Madero. He joined Venustiano Carranza (1913-14) against Huerta; Mexico City was taken (Aug. 15, 1914). In the ensuing struggle for power, he defeated (January, 1915) Emiliano Zapata and forced Francisco (Pancho) Villa back into the mountains, having defeated him at Celaya and León (in this campaign Obregón lost an arm). As commander (1915-20) of the army he forced Carranza to enact the land reforms of the 1917 constitution, and later led the revolt (1920) which deposed Carranza. He was elected (Dec. 1, 1920) president of Mexico, and achieved recognition (1923) by the U.S.; in the 1924 election he supported Plutarco Calles against Adolfo de la Huerta, and, with arms purchased from the U.S., defeated de la Huerta's revolt (1923-24). Re-elected (July 1, 1928), he was assassinated before he could take office.
- Obrenovich** (ô.bren'ô.vich). [Serbo-Croatian, *Obrenović.*] Family name of a Serbian dynasty. The dynasty was founded by Milosh Obrenovich, who was proclaimed hereditary prince of Serbia in 1827. His successors were his son, Michael, his grandnephew, Milan I (of Serbia), and the latter's son Alexander I (of Serbia). The long feud between the Obrenovich and Karageorgevich families, caused by the assassination of Karageorge in 1817, marked Serbian politics for many years.
- O'Brien** (ô.bri'ën), **Conor.** d. 1539. Last independent prince of Thomond, caught in the rivalry of the two great Irish families, the Fitzgeralds of Kildare and the Butlers of Ormonde, during the 1520's. Some of his sons fought for one and some for the other.
- O'Brien, Edward J.** [Full name, *Edward Joseph Harrington O'Brien.*] b. at Boston, Dec. 10, 1890; d. in Buckinghamshire, England, Feb. 25, 1941. American writer, editor, and anthropologist; husband (1923 *et seq.*) of Romer Wilson. He was associate editor (1912-15) of *The Poetry Journal* and *Poet Lore* (1914-15), and founded (1933) and edited (1933-35) *New Stories*. Author of *White Fountains* (1917) and *Distant Music* (1921), two volumes of verse; also of *The Advance of the American Short Story* (1923), *Hard Sayings* (1927), *The Dance of the Machines* (1929), and *Son of the Morning* (1932), a biography of Nietzsche. He organized and edited the annual *Best Short Stories* (1915-40) and *Best British Short Stories* (1921-40). He was editor also of *The World's History at a Glance* (1913), *The Masque of Poets* (1918), and *Elizabethan Tales* (1935).
- O'Brien, Fitz-James.** b. at Limerick, Ireland, c1828; d. April 6, 1862. Irish-American journalist and author. He was educated at Dublin University, and came to the U.S. in 1852. He wrote tales of the weird and occult which

have been compared, somewhat loosely, with those of Edgar Allan Poe (actually, in some cases, his stories might be more meaningfully likened to those of Ambrose Bierce). The best-known is "The Diamond Lens," originally published in the *Atlantic Monthly* (January, 1858). He was killed fighting in the Union army during the Civil War. His collected *Poems and Stories* were published in 1881.

O'Brien, Frederick. b. at Baltimore, June 16, 1869; d. at Sausalito, Calif., Jan. 9, 1932. American journalist and author. He was until 1894 a sailor, law student, laborer, and hobo. He became a reporter at Marion, Ohio, was news editor (1900-01) of the *Honolulu Advertiser*, editor and publisher (1902-09) of the *Manila Cablenews*, and was manager (1910-13) of the *Riverside* (Calif.) *Enterprise* and the *Oxnard* (Calif.) *Courier*. He came to prominence with his *White Shadows in the South Seas* (1919, with Rose Wilder Lane), followed by *Mystic Isles of the South Seas* (1921) and *Atolls of the Sun* (1922).

O'Brien, James. [Also, *James Bronerter.*] b. 1805; d. Dec. 23, 1864. Irish Chartist. He was graduated from Dublin University in 1829, became the editor of the *Poor Man's Guardian* in 1831, and was a writer for the *Poor Man's Conservative*. He signed his articles Bronerter and later adopted this name. He was a prominent member of the Chartist party from its beginning in 1838 and was imprisoned (1840-41) for seditious speaking, but later became a personal enemy and opponent of Feargus O'Connor. In 1885 a series of his articles was published under the title *The Irish, Progress, and Phases of Human Slavery*.

O'Brien, Jeremiah. b. at Kittery, Me., 1744; d. at Machias, Me., Sept. 5, 1818. American naval officer in the Revolutionary War. In 1775 he took part in the first naval engagement of the war when he helped seize the sloop *Unity* and the schooner *Margaretta*. He became commander of the *Machias Liberty* (the former *Unity*) and later engaged in privateering.

O'Brien, John. See *Raymond, John T.*

O'Brien, Thomas James. b. in Jackson County, Mich., July 30, 1842; d. at Grand Rapids, Mich., May 19, 1933. American diplomat. He was minister to Denmark (1905-07), ambassador to Japan (1907-11), and ambassador to Italy (1911-13).

O'Brien, William. b. 1852; d. Feb. 25, 1928. Irish politician and journalist. He became (1881) editor of *United Ireland*, the journal of the league for land reform. The paper was suppressed (1881) and O'Brien spent several months in jail, during which time he wrote the No Rent Manifesto. He was a member of Parliament (1883-95) but was often imprisoned for his agitation. In 1890, having been liberated on bail pending a political trial, he escaped to the U.S. After the fall of C. S. Parnell, O'Brien was active in holding together the movement that threatened to dissipate on the loss of its leader. In 1898 he established the United Irish League, with the intention of getting all Irishmen, regardless of class, creed, or politics, to participate in the movement for land reform. He was instrumental in obtaining passage of the Land Purchase Act of 1903. He was again a member of Parliament (1900-18), retiring in the latter year, with the Irish Party, to permit the victory of Sinn Féin at the polls.

O'Brien, William Smith. b. in County Clare, Ireland, Oct. 17, 1803; d. at Bangor, North Wales, June 18, 1864. Irish revolutionist. He entered Parliament in 1828, and became a leading member of the Repeal Association, which he left in 1846 to become a leader of the Young Ireland party. He agitated for the dissolution of the union of Ireland and Great Britain and incited an unsuccessful insurrection in 1848. He was arrested in 1848, and sentenced to death; his sentence was commuted to life imprisonment and he was transported to Tasmania in 1849. He was fully pardoned in 1856.

Obovac (ô.brô.vâts). [Italian, *Obbrovazzo.*] Township and village in N Yugoslavia, in the federative unit of Croatia, formerly in the *banovina* (province) of Primorska, situated NE of Zadar. Pop. of township, 13,302 (1931).

Obbruchev (ô.brô.chif), **Sergei Vladimirovich.** b. at Irkutsk, Russia, Feb. 3, 1891—. Russian geologist and arctic explorer, discoverer of the Tunguska coal basin: son of V. A. Obbruchev.

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nôte, môve, nôr; up, lûte, pûll; ʔh, then; ǵ, d or j; ǵ, s or sh; ʔ, t or ch;

Obbruchev, Vladimir Afanasevich. b. at Klepenino, Russia, Sept. 28, 1863; d. 1904. Russian geologist and traveler; father of S. V. Obbruchev. He headed exploratory expeditions in China, Siberia, and other countries. He also prepared the original manuscript of an English-Russian glossary in geology and associated sciences which was finally published in 1937.

Obscure Destinies. Collection of three novelettes by Willa Cather, published in 1932.

Obstfelder (òpst'fêldër), **Sigbjørn.** b. at Stavanger, Norway, Nov. 21, 1866; d. at Copenhagen, July 29, 1900. Norwegian poet.

Obwalden (òp'vâldën). [French, **Obwald** (òb.vâld).] Half-canton of the canton of Unterwalden, in C Switzerland, comprising the SW part of the canton around Sarnen and including the territory of Engelberg. Capital, Sarnen; area, 183 sq. mi.; pop. 22,125 (1950).

O Cabeleira (ô.kâ.be.lê'ra). Pioneer regional novel (1876) of life in the north of Brazil, by Franklin Távora (1842-88).

Oca del Cairo (ô'kâ del kî'rô), **L'.** Opera begun by Wolfgang Amadeus Mozart in 1783. 'It was finally finished by piecing out with material from other operas by Mozart, and produced at Paris in 1867.

Ocala (ô.kal'a). City in N Florida, county seat of Marion County, SW of Jacksonville: shipping point for phosphates, limestone, and agricultural products. 11,741 (1950).

O'Callaghan (ô.kal'a.han), **Edmund Bailey.** b. at Mallow, Ireland, Feb. 28, 1797; d. at New York, May 29, 1880. American historian. Among his works are *History of New Netherlands* (1846) and *Documentary History of New York* (1849-51).

Occampo (ô.kâm'pô), **Sebastian de.** b. c1465; d. after 1509. Spanish navigator. He was one of the earlier colonists of Hispaniola, and in 1508 was sent by Nicolás de Ovando, governor of that island, to explore the coasts of Cuba. He succeeded in circumnavigating it, thus proving its insular character.

Ocaña (ô.kâ'nyâ). Town in N Colombia, in Norte de Santander department, ab. 250 mi. NE of Bogotá: coffee and cacao. 9,937 (1938).

Ocantos (ô.kân'tôs), **Carlos María.** [Called the "Balzac of Argentina."] b. 1860—. Argentine novelist who, despite long residence in Spain and the frequent inferiority of his work, has acquired a considerable reputation in his native country. Author of *León Zaldívar* (1888), *Don Perfecto* (1902), and others.

O Captain! My Captain! Poem by Walt Whitman, published in *Sequel to Drum-Taps* (1865-66) and included in the 1867 edition of *Leaves of Grass*. The poem is an elegy on the death of Abraham Lincoln.

O'Carolan (ô.kar'ô.lan), **Turlough.** [Also, **Carolan.**] b. in County Meath, Ireland, c1670; d. March 25, 1738. Irish minstrel. Blinded in 1684 by smallpox, he was one of the last of the improvising wandering bards, and traveled with a harp from door to door, composing songs named for his hosts.

O'Casey (ô.kâ'sî), **Sean.** b. at Dublin, 1884—. Irish playwright, notably of works for the social theater. Several of his works, including *Shadow of a Gunman* (1923) were written especially for the Abbey Theatre at Dublin. He was awarded (1926) the Hawthornden prize for *Junio* and the *Paycock* (1924). *The Plough and the Stars* (1926) deals with the so-called Easter rebellion (the unsuccessful Irish rising against England in 1916) and *The Silver Tassie* (1928) concerns itself with World War I. His other plays include *Within the Gates* (1933), *Purple Dust* (1940), and *Red Roses for Me* (1946). He has written reminiscences of his life in *I Knock at the Door* (1939), *Pictures in the Hallway* (1941), *Inishfallen, Fare Thee Well* (1949), and *Rose and Crown* (1952).

Occam (ok'am), **William of.** See **Ockham** or **Occam**, **William of.**

Occasional Oratorio. Choral composition by George Frederick Handel, written to words by John Milton, first performed at Covent Garden, London, in 1746.

Ochialâ (ôk.kyâ.lâ'). See under **Grammichele**.

Ochialini (ôk.kyâ.lê'nê), **G. P. S.** Atomic physicist. With P. M. S. Blackett, he invented (1933) a self-triggering cloud chamber, very important in the study of high-energy particles. With Powell he invented a valuable new

nuclear research emulsion, and with Blackett and James Chadwick he discovered artificial electron-positron pair production and with Blackett suggested the now generally accepted photon source for the pair.

Occhino (ôk.kê'nô), **Bernardino.** See **Ochino** or **Occhino, Bernardino.**

Occidental (ôk'ŝe.ŋen.tâl'), **Cordillera.** See **Cordillera Occidental.**

Occidente (ôk.ŝe.ŋen'tâ), **María del.** Pseudonym of **Brooks, María Thomas.**

Occleve (ok'lev), **Gowen.** [Also, **Hoccleve.**] b. c1370; d. c1450. English poet. He was the author of a *Complaint*, a *Dialogue*, and *La Male Règle* (1406), all autobiographical, and *Mother of God*, a religious poem, once assigned to Geoffrey Chaucer. His chief work, however, is usually considered to have been *De Regimine Principum* (c1411-12), a long poem on the responsibilities of a prince or ruler, dedicated to Henry, Prince of Wales (later Henry V).

Occom (ok'ôm, ô'kôm), **Samson.** b. at Mohegan, near New London, Conn., 1723; d. July 14, 1792. American Indian preacher and missionary, among the first of the Indians to be tutored by Eleazar Wheelock. He became (1749) minister and schoolmaster to the Montauk tribe on Long Island, was ordained (1759) by the Long Island Presbytery, and beginning in 1761 made two missionary journeys to the Oneida tribe in New York. In 1765 he went to England, where he secured funds for Wheelock's Indian school (the forerunner of Dartmouth College).

Oconostota (ô'kô.nô.stô'ts). See **Oconostota.**

Oceana (ô.shê.â'na), **The Commonwealth of.** Philosophical treatise on the theory of civil government, by James Harrington, published in 1656.

Ocean City (ô'shan). City in S New Jersey, in Cape May County, on the Atlantic Ocean: summer resort. 6,040 (1950).

Ocean Grove. Unincorporated community in C New Jersey, in Monmouth County, on the Atlantic Ocean adjoining Asbury Park, ab. 7 mi. S of Long Branch: summer resort. 3,806 (1950).

Oceani (ô.sê.â'ni), **Fretum.** A Latin name of **Dover, Strait of.**

Oceania (ô.shê.an'i.â, -â'ni.â) or **Oceanica** (ô.shê.an'i.kâ). Division of the world (according to many geographers) which comprises those lands, except Japan and various American or Asiatic coastal islands, lying entirely within the Pacific Ocean.

Oceania, French. See **French Oceania.**

Oceanids (ô.sê.â.nîdz). In Greek mythology, three thousand ocean nymphs, daughters of the sea god, Oceanus, and his consort, Tethys.

Ocean Island. [Native name, **Banaba.**] Coral island in C Pacific Ocean, belonging to the British crown colony of Gilbert and Ellice Islands. Phosphate mining is the chief industry. The inhabitants are chiefly Micronesians. Area, ab. 2 sq. mi.; pop. 2,060 (1947), including 138 Europeans.

Ocean Island. Former name of **Kure Island.**

Ocean Pond, Battle of. See under **Olustee.**

Oceanport (ô'shan.pôrt). Borough in C New Jersey, in Monmouth County. Fort Monmouth, a U.S. military post, is nearby. A large racetrack is also here. In the decade between the last two U.S. censuses the borough's population more than doubled. 3,159 (1940), 7,588 (1950).

Oceanside (ô'shan.sîd). City in S California, in San Diego County, SE of Los Angeles: residential and resort community. In the decade between the last two U.S. censuses its population more than doubled. 4,651 (1940), 12,881 (1950).

Oceanside. [Former names: **Christian Hook**, **Oceanville.**] Unincorporated community in SE New York, in Nassau County, on Long Island. Under the new urban definition established for use in the 1950 census it was counted with adjoining urban communities; the last official enumeration was 9,744 (1940).

Ocean Springs. Town in SE Mississippi, NE of Biloxi: resort. 3,058 (1950).

Ocean to Cynthia (sin'thi.â), **The.** See under **Cynthia, the Lady of the Sea.**

Oceanus (ô.sê.â.nus). In the belief of ancient geographers, a swift and unbounded stream that encircled all the world, from which all earthly rivers were believed to

rise. Oceanus was later taken to be the outer sea, which we know as the Atlantic Ocean.

Oceanus. In Greek mythology, the ocean stream personified. He was the husband of Tethys, and father of all the sea and river nymphs.

Oceanville (ō'shan.vil'). A former name of **Oceanside**, N.Y.

Ochakov (ō.chă'kof). [Also, **Otkachoff**.] Town and former fortress in the U.S.S.R., in the Ukrainian Soviet Socialist Republic, situated at the mouth of the Dnieper Liman, ab. 42 mi. E of Odessa: a fishing and canning town. Pop. 5,696 (1935).

Ochil Hills (ō'chil, ōch'il). [Also, **Ochill Hills**.] Range of hills in C Scotland, situated mainly in Perthshire, but also in adjoining parts of Stirlingshire, Clackmannanshire, Kinross-shire, and Fifehire. It extends NE from the vicinity of Stirling to the Firth of Tay. Highest summit, Ben Cleuch (2,363 ft.).

Ochiltree (ō'chil.trē, -kil-, ōch'il-, ōk'il-), **Edie**. In Sir Walter Scott's novel *The Antiquary*, a king's beadsman or licensed beggar, called "Blue Gown" from his costume.

Ochino (ō.kē'nō) or **Occhino** (ōk.kē'nō), **Bernardino**. b. at Siena, Italy, 1487; d. at Schlackau, in Moravia, c.1565. Italian reformer. He was a Franciscan and became (1534) a Capuchin. He was named vicar general of the Capuchins in 1538 and 1541. He had become a believer in justification by faith, probably through the influence of Juan de Valdés, and, some of his utterances reflecting this, was called (1542) to Rome to answer to the Inquisition newly established there. Instead he fled to Geneva, where he became a prize convert of John Calvin. He became a minister at Augsburg in 1545, fled to England in 1547 when the forces of the emperor Charles V took the city, and was welcomed at Canterbury. When Mary Tudor came to the English throne, he returned (1555) to Switzerland, becoming a pastor at Zurich. In 1563 he incurred the anger of the Calvinists by his publication of *Thirty Dialogues*, in which he went counter to doctrine on the subjects of polygamy, divorce, and the Trinity. He was expelled and went to Poland, but was forced to leave there in 1564; he died in Moravia still seeking asylum. He was the author of *A Tragedy or Dialogue of the unjust usurped Primacy of the Bishop of Rome* (1549), thought by some to have influenced John Milton's *Paradise Lost*.

Ochoa (ō.chō'ā), **Eugenio de**. b. at Lezo, near Guipúzcoa, Spain, April 19, 1815; d. at Madrid, Feb. 25, 1872. Spanish writer and translator.

Ochrida (ōk'ri.dā, ō.krē'dā). See **Ohrid**.

Ochs (oks), **Adolph Simon**. b. at Cincinnati, Ohio, March 12, 1858; d. at Chattanooga, Tenn., April 8, 1935. American newspaper publisher; brother of George Washington Oakes and Milton Barlow Ochs. He bought (1878) and published the Chattanooga (Tenn.) *Times*, published (1896 et seq.) and controlled the New York *Times*, and acquired the Philadelphia *Times* (1901) and *Public Ledger* (1902), consolidating, and editing both until 1912. He donated 500,000 dollars to the American Council of Learned Societies to make possible the publication of the *Dictionary of American Biography*. He was the founder of Lookout Mountain Park at Chattanooga.

Ochs, George Washington. Original name of Oakes, George Washington.

Ochs, Milton Barlow. b. at Cincinnati, Ohio, Jan. 29, 1864—, American editor and newspaper executive; brother of Adolph Simon Ochs and George Washington Oakes. He was managing editor (1879-90, 1892-99, 1913-22) of the Chattanooga (Tenn.) *Times*, publisher and controlling owner (1903-11) of the Nashville (Tenn.) *American*, and general manager (1912-13) of the Philadelphia *Public Ledger*.

Ochs (oks), **Stegfried**. b. at Frankfurt on the Main, Germany, April 19, 1858; d. at Berlin, in February, 1929. German choral director and composer. He founded (1882) a choral group which became the Berlin Philharmonic Choir. His compositions include a comic opera and several songs.

Ochsenkopf (ōk'sen.kopf). One of the chief summits of the Fichtelgebirge, Bavaria, Germany. Elevation, ab. 3,360 ft.

Ochterlony (ōch.tēr.lō'nī, ōk-). **Sir David**. b. at Boston, Mass., Feb. 12, 1758; d. at Meerut, India, July 15, 1825.

English army officer. He defended (Oct. 7-16, 1804) Delhi against Holkar, led the only one of four columns which succeeded in invading Nepal, and defeated the enemy (1816) near Katmandu, after which the treaty ending the Nepal War was ratified. He made a settlement (1817) with Amir Khan, a leader in the Pindari War.

Ochtman (ōkt'man), **Dorothy**. b. at Riverside, Conn., May 8, 1892—. American landscape and still-life painter; daughter of Leonard Ochtman. Among her principal works are *A Corner of the Studio*, *Persian Vases*, and *An Old Brass Kettle*.

Ochtman, Leonard. b. at Zonnemaire, Netherlands, Oct. 21, 1854; d. Oct. 27, 1934. American painter, resident in the U.S. from 1866. He devoted himself to American landscapes, and his work shows well-balanced composition and quiet, harmonious color. He became a member of the National Academy of Design in 1904, where he exhibited (1882 et seq.) regularly.

Ochtrup (ōcht'rūp). Town in W Germany, in the Land (state) of North Rhine-Westphalia, British Zone, formerly in the province of Westphalia, Prussia, ab. 40 mi. W of Osnabrück; railroad junction. It has cotton and linen textile industries, a machine factory, and an agricultural trade. 12,530 (1950).

Ochus (ō'kus). Original name of **Darius II** (of Persia).

Ocilla (ō.sil'ā). City in S Georgia, county seat of Irwin County; local trade center of a farming and pulp-lumbering region. 2,697 (1950).

Ockeghem (dok'e.gem), **Jean d'**. See **Okeghem, Jean d'** (or **Jan van**).

Ockenfuss (ōk'en.fös), **Lorenz**. Original name of **Oken, Lorenz**.

Ockenheim (ōk'en.hīm), **Johannes**. See **Okeghem, Jean d'** (or **Jan van**).

Ockerson (ōk'ēr.sən, ōk'ér-), **John Augustus**. b. in Skåne, Sweden, March 4, 1848; d. at St. Louis, Mo., March 22, 1924. American civil engineer. He served (1898-1924) as a member of the Mississippi River Commission and achieved a reputation as an expert on flood control, and river and harbor improvement.

Ockham or **Occam** (ōk'am), **William of**. [Known as **Doctor Invincibilis**, **Venerabilis Inceptor**, **Princeps Nominalium**.] b. at Ockham, Surrey, some time between 1270 and 1300; d. at Munich, c.1349. English scholastic philosopher. A Franciscan, he studied at Oxford and Paris, where he was the pupil of his later great rival Duns Scotus. In 1322 he was present at the Franciscan assembly at Perugia that defended against Pope John XXII the principle of evangelical poverty. He was called to Avignon in 1328 and imprisoned there for heresy, but escaped after a few months (along with several other rebels, including Michael of Cesena, the general of the Franciscans) to Pisa, where he was taken under the protection of the emperor Louis IV. The emperor and the pope were engaged in a struggle concerning the temporal power of the papacy and Ockham contributed to the imperial cause with his *Opus nonaginta dierum* (1330), an answer to John XXII's attack on Michael of Cesena, and with other polemical writings. He became general of the order after Michael of Cesena's death in 1342. His greatest work, the *Dialogus* (c.1343), is an attack on the civil authority of the papacy and includes also arguments against even the spiritual powers claimed by the pope. Ockham's philosophy is a revival of the nominalism of such earlier philosophers as Peter Abelard. He distinguishes between the fact and its name: the individual thing is the reality, the universal (its name or noun) is an abstraction and a generalization, and therefore a subjective and conventional tool. Such abstractions have no actual relation to reality; therefore, intellectual knowledge is not valid; the only true approach to such questions of reality as immortality, the nature of the soul, and the existence of God is through intuition. The principle known as Ockham's razor or the law of parsimony is a consequence of this logic: *Entia non sunt multiplicanda praeter necessitatem* (entities must not be multiplied beyond what is necessary), that is, an argument must be shaved down to its absolutely essential and simplest terms.

Ocklawaha (ōk.lā.wō'hō). See **Oklawaha**.

Ockley (ōk'li), **Simon**. b. at Exeter, England, 1678; d. at Swavesey, Cambridgeshire, England, Aug. 9, 1720.

fat, fāte, fār, āsk, fāre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nōte, mōve, nōr; up, lūte, pūll; ʔh, then; ʔ, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

English Orientalist. His chief work is a *History of the Saracens* (2 vols., 1708–18; vol. 3, 1757).

Ocmulgee (ók.mul.gē). River in C Georgia which unites with the Oconee ab. 90 mi. W of Savannah to form the Altamaha. Length, ab. 255 mi.

Ocmulgee Fields. Culture of the Creek Indians, as represented at the English trading post on the Macon plateau (Ocmulgee National Monument) and at other historic sites (c1650–1700). Aboriginal pottery, incised or painted but not stamped, was still being made but most of the other artifacts were of European manufacture.

Ocmulgee National Monument. National monument (established 1936) near Macon, Ga., consisting of the Lamar and Macon plateau sites together with a museum maintained by the National Park Service. It is the type site for the Ocmulgee Fields culture. Area, ab. 683 acres.

Oena Dejlui (ók.nā dā zhō.lō.8). See under Dej.

Ocnus (ók.nus). In Greek mythology, the droll of the underworld and personification of delay or futile effort. He is described as forever plaiting a straw rope, which his ass devours as fast as he makes it; or sometimes he is shown leading the ass with sticks which keep falling off.

Oconee (ók.kō.nē). River in C Georgia which unites with the Ocmulgee to form the Altamaha. Length, over 250 mi.; navigable (at times) to Milledgeville.

O'Connell (ók.on'el), **Daniel**. [Called *The Liberator*.] b. near Cahirciveen, County Kerry, Ireland, Aug. 6, 1775; d. at Genoa, Italy, May 15, 1847. Irish nationalist statesman and orator. He became (1798 *et seq.*) a prominent lawyer in Ireland, especially noted as a questioner of witnesses and a persuasive arguer before juries. Gradually he became known as an opponent of the Act of Union (1801), the Church of Ireland, and the civil disabilities laid upon Roman Catholics as a result of their religion. In 1823 he founded the Catholic Association to press for removal of the disabilities and, recognizing the need for a broad base of membership from which to work, instituted the famous "penny a month" dues, the "Catholic rent," as the requirement for membership in the Association. His methods were never violent, but the almost universal membership by Irish Roman Catholics in the Association, and the tremendous pressure indicated at the great mass meetings held by it, brought a realization to the English of the necessity for reform, although the Association was suppressed (1825), as were several successors also established by O'Connell. In 1828 he was elected to Parliament for Clare; the election brought a crisis, since by Parliamentary rules he could not, as a Roman Catholic, take the necessary oath. When Parliament quickly revised this rule, he refused to take the oath of supremacy, was rejected, and was again elected to the seat. In 1829, Wellington, the prime minister, pushed through Parliament, against strong opposition, the Catholic Emancipation Act, opening all public offices (except the chancellorship and the lieutenancy of Ireland) to Roman Catholics; O'Connell now took his seat, joined with the Whigs, and supported various reform measures while continuing his agitation for the freedom of Roman Catholics. He eventually obtained a repeal of the tithes paid to the established church, but he resisted such reforms as the poor law and the anti-rent movement as being too radical. He was elected (1841) lord mayor of Dublin. In 1841 the Tory Robert Peel became prime minister and O'Connell revived his agitation for dissolution of the union. He reestablished the Catholic Association and in 1842–43 held huge meetings to protest the union. Peel decided to break the movement, declared a proposed meeting illegal, and had O'Connell arrested (1843). He was tried for conspiracy and sedition and convicted, but the sentence was reversed by the House of Lords (1844). O'Connell's health had become affected by his stay in prison, and he discovered that a radical group, Young Ireland (founded 1840), within his movement was gaining adherents to a policy of the more violent action he had hitherto consistently opposed. The potato famine of the 1840's completed the work of causing the collapse of the movement and O'Connell died on his way south for his health.

O'Connell, William Henry. b. at Lowell, Mass., Dec. 8, 1859; d. at Boston, April 22, 1944. American Roman Catholic prelate. He was ordained priest at Rome in 1884.

He was rector of the American College at Rome (1895–1900), bishop of Portland, Me. (1901–06), archbishop of Boston (1907–44), and cardinal (Nov. 27, 1911 *et seq.*).

O'Connor (ók.on'or), **Andrew, Jr.** b. at Worcester, Mass., June 7, 1874; d. 1941. American sculptor. His work includes a statue of Lincoln on the state house grounds at Springfield, Ill., one of Daniel O'Connell at Dublin, and one of General Lew Wallace in the Capitol at Washington, D.C.

O'Connor, Arthur. b. 1763; d. at Bignon, France, April 25, 1852. Irish revolutionist. He was a member of the directory of the United Irishmen, was imprisoned (1797), and lived in exile in France after 1803. He was a general of division under Napoleon; he married Elisa, only daughter of the Marquis de Condorcet.

O'Connor, Bernard. See **Connor** or **O'Connor, Bernard**.

O'Connor, Cathal. d. 1010. King of Connacht (Connaught) from 980 to 1010; son of Conchobar, from whom the Uí Conchobar or O'Connor of Connaught took their name. The O'Connors shared with the O'Rourkes the alternative sovereignty of Connacht till about the middle of the 11th century.

O'Connor, Cathal. b. c1150; d. 1224. King of Connacht, or Connaught (1201–24). He is remembered in the Irish saying (applied to a last farewell) "*Slán Chathail faoi an tseagal*" ("Cathal's farewell to the rye"), alluding to the story of his wrongly supposed illegitimate birth and of his having to work in the field until the news of the death of his father reached him. Thereupon he flung down his sickle, saying "*Slán leat a chorrain, aois do'n chloidheamh*" ("Farewell to thee, oh sickle; now for the sword").

O'Connor, Eily. The "Colleen Bawn," the principal female character in Dion Boucicault's play of that name.

O'Connor, Feargus Edward. b. in Ireland, 1794; d. at London, Aug. 30, 1855. Irish lawyer and politician. He entered Parliament in 1832 as one of Daniel O'Connell's supporters, but quarreled with O'Connell and was unseated by petition in 1835. He became a radical and a supporter of the Chartists, and in 1837 established the *Northern Star* at Leeds as the Chartist journal and to further the policy of violent reform he advocated. He was imprisoned (1840) for a time and afterward broke with the other Chartist leaders, attacking John Bright and others. In 1846 he founded a company to redistribute Irish lands. Once more a member of Parliament (1847), he sponsored the huge mass meeting of Chartists (1848) that was to present to Parliament a petition containing nearly six million signatures. The government prepared for trouble by bringing troops into London and augmenting the police force. Furthermore, O'Connor was advised that the proposed procession from Kennington Common to the Parliament building was illegal (under a law almost 200 years old). Word of the preparations got about and the meeting was thinly attended. O'Connor took the petition to Commons by hansom cab. Subsequent investigation showed that there were fewer than two million signatures to the petition and that many of these were obvious forgeries. This disclosure, in addition to the failure of his land company, unhinged O'Connor's mind and in 1852 he was declared insane by a lunacy commission.

O'Connor, Roderic (or Rory). [Irish, *Ruaidhrí Ua Conchobhair*.] b. 1116; d. 1198. Last high king of Ireland. He became king of Connacht (Connaught) in 1156, and of Ireland in 1166. He acknowledged the supremacy of Henry II of England in 1175 after the invasion of Ireland by the Anglo-Normans.

O'Connor, Thomas Power. [Known as *Tay Pay*.] b. at Athlone, Oct. 5, 1845; d. Nov. 18, 1929. Irish politician and journalist. A free-lance journalist at London after 1870, he wrote *Lord Beaconsfield: a Biography* (1879), an attack on Benjamin Disraeli that brought him much attention. He entered Parliament in 1880 and served there continuously until his death. He became an active member of the Parnellite party, and was elected president of the Irish National League of Great Britain in 1883. Although he was one of those who deserted Parnell in 1891, he continued home-rule agitation, especially through his writings in papers he founded. He established and edited the *Star*, *Sun*, *Sunday Sun*, and *T. P.'s Weekly*, the latter in 1902 as a literary journal in which he published his observations on life. He was the author of

Gladstone's House of Commons (1885), *The Parnell Movement* (1886), and other books.

O'Connor, William Douglas. b. at Boston, Jan. 2, 1832; d. at Washington, D.C., May 9, 1889. American journalist and writer. He was a personal friend of Walt Whitman, and in 1866 published *The Good Gray Poet*, a vindication of Whitman's poetry. He wrote in 1886 *Hamlet's Notebook*, a reply to Richard Grant White on the main points of the Bacon-Shakespeare controversy. He was the author also of many stories and poems.

Oconomowoc (ô.kôn.ô.mô.wôk'ô). City in SE Wisconsin, in Waukesha County; health resort, 5,345 (1950).

O'Conor (ô.kôn'ôr). **Charles.** b. at New York, Jan. 22, 1804; d. at Nantucket, Mass., May 12, 1884. American lawyer. He was counsel in many important cases in New York City, being especially prominent as the prosecuting lawyer in the "Tweed Ring" cases (1871-75) that broke up the corrupt machine under W. M. Tweed. He was nominated for the presidency by the Democratic faction which opposed Horace Greeley in 1872.

O'Connor, Norvys Jephson. b. at New York, Dec. 31, 1885. American poet. Author of *The Child's Hansel and Gretel* (1909), *Celtic Memories* (1914), *Songs of the Celtic Past* (1918), *There Was Magic in Those Days* (1929), *God's Peace and the Queens* (1934), *A Servant of the Crown* (1938), and other books. He published a poetic drama, *The Fairy Bride* (1916).

Oconostota or Oconostota (ô'kô.nô.stô'ta). [Also: **Oconnostote**; called "Great Warrior."] d. 1785. Cherokee Indian chief who made his home at Great Echota (in what is now Monroe County, Tenn.). He led Cherokee raids against frontier settlements and garrisons, and fought on the British side during the Revolutionary War.

Oconto (ô.kôn.tô). City in E Wisconsin, county seat of Oconto County, on Green Bay; manufactures of lumber products, 5,055 (1950).

O Cortico (ô.kôr.tê'sô). Novel of life in a slum of Rio de Janeiro, by Aluísio Azevedo (1857-1913). Published in 1890, it was translated into English (*A Brazilian Tenement*) in 1926.

Ocosingo (ô.kô.sêng'gô). Town in SE Mexico, in Chiapas state, S of Palenque. There are ancient Maya ruins in the vicinity. Pop. ab. 1,000 (1940).

Ocotepaque (ô.kô.tê.pâ.k'kî). Department in W Honduras, bounded by Guatemala and El Salvador. Capital, Ocotepaque; area, 674 sq. mi.; pop. 45,673 (1950).

Ocotlán (ô.kô.tlân'). Town in W Mexico, in Jalisco state, 14,289 (1940).

Ocracoke Inlet (ô'krâ.kôk). Sea passage in North Carolina, connecting Pamlico Sound with the Atlantic, ab. 30 mi. SW of Cape Hatteras.

Octateuch (ôk'tâ.tûk). [Also, **Octoteuch.**] The first eight books of the Old Testament, considered as forming one volume or series of books.

Octave (ôk.tâv). In Molière's *Les Fourberies de Scapin*, the son of Argante. In Thomas Otway's version he is called Octavian.

Octavia (ôk.tâ.vi.â). d. 11 B.C. Sister of Gaius Octavius (the emperor Augustus). She was the wife first of Gaius Marcellus, and afterward of Mark Antony. Her marriage with Antony was intended to confirm amicable relations between him and Octavius. She was supplanted in his affections by Cleopatra, and was divorced in 32.

Octavia. b. c42 A.D.; killed 62 A.D. Daughter of Claudius I and Messalina, and wife of Nero. Nero divorced her in order to marry Poppaea and soon afterward contrived to have her killed.

Octavian (ôk.tâ.vi.ân). Fifteenth-century romance relating to the emperor Augustus (who was born Gaius Octavius, and is often still called Octavian by some sources). There are two English versions from a French original, *Octavien* or *Florent et Lyon*.

Octavian. In George Colman the younger's play *The Mountaineer*, an inspired maniac.

Octavian Library. Library at Rome, the first library open to the public, founded by the emperor Augustus in honor of his sister Octavia. It was destroyed in the fire which raged at Rome for three days in the reign of Titus, 79-81 A.D.

Octavianum (ôk.tâ.vi.â.num). Latin name of **Ottaviano**, Italy.

Octavius (ôk.tâ.vi.us). Original name of the antipope **Victor IV.**

Octavius, Gaius. Original name of **Augustus**.

Octavius, Gnaeus. Killed at Rome, 87 B.C. Roman consul in 87 B.C. He was an adherent of Sulla, while his colleague, Lucius Cornelius Cinna, was an adherent of Marius. He was killed by the followers of Cinna.

October (ôk.tô'bêr). Tenth month of the year, containing 31 days. It derives its name from the fact that it was the eighth month in the early Roman calendar.

Octodurum (ôk.tô.dû'rûm). Latin name of **Martigny**, Switzerland.

Octopus: A Story of California, The. Novel by Frank Norris; published in 1901, the first book of an uncompleted trilogy known as the "Epic of the Wheat."

Octoroon, The. Play by Dion Boucicault, produced in 1859. It is one of the most popular plays in the history of the American theater and has been played many times since 1900.

Octoteuch (ôk'tô.tûk). See **Octateuch**.

O'Curry (ô.kur'î). **Eugene.** b. near Carigaholt, County Clare, Ireland, 1796; d. at Dublin, July 30, 1862. Irish archaeologist. He translated the ancient Brehon laws, the *Book of Lismore*, and others.

Ocypte (ô.sip'ê.tê). In Greek mythology, one of the three Harpies as personifications of destroying winds.

Odaenathus (ô.dâ.nâ'thus). See **Odenathus**.

Odawara (ô.dâ.wâ.râ). Coastal city in SE Honshu, Japan, in Kanagawa ken (prefecture) ab. 45 mi. SW of Tokyo, 75,334 (1950).

Odd-Fellows (ôd'fel'ôz). [Full name, **The Independent Order of Odd-Fellows.**] Secret benevolent and social society. The order arose in the 18th century, and various lodges were consolidated (c1814) into the Manchester Unity, which is now the principal body in Great Britain. There are also lodges in the U.S. (the first permanent lodge was founded in 1819), and in Germany, Switzerland, Australia, South America, and elsewhere. The object of the order in the U.S. is declared to be "to visit the sick, relieve the distressed, bury the dead, and educate the orphan, to improve and elevate the character of man."

Oddone Colonna (ôd.dô'nâ kô.lôn'nâ). Original name of Pope Martin V.

Odell (ô.del'), **Benjamin Barker.** b. at Newburgh, N.Y., Jan. 14, 1854; d. May 9, 1926. American politician. In 1894 he was elected to Congress from New York. He was elected (1900) governor of New York, serving two terms, during which he challenged the rule of Thomas C. Platt.

Odell, Jonathan. b. at Newark, N.J., Sept. 25, 1737; d. at Fredericton, New Brunswick, Canada, Nov. 25, 1818. American clergyman and satirist. A Loyalist, he spent most of the Revolutionary years behind British lines, where he wrote lampoons in verse and prose deriding the American cause. *The Loyal Verses of Joseph Stansbury and Doctor Jonathan Odell* (1860) were compiled by Joel Munsell.

Odelsing or Odelsting (ô'dels.ting). Larger house of the *Storting*, or parliament, of Norway. It consists of those members of the Storting who have not been elected to the Lagting, the upper house, by the Storting itself, or three fourths of the whole number. All new measures must originate in the Odelsing.

Odenathus or Odaenathus (ô.dâ.nâ'thus). Killed 267 A.D. General and titular king of Palmyra, practically independent of the Romans; husband of Zenobia, who ruled after him. He defeated the Persians after Valerian had been captured (259) and restored large parts of the lost eastern territories to Rome.

Ödenburg (ô'den.bûrk). German name of **Sopron**.

Odenkirchen (ô'den.kir.chen). Former town in W Germany, in the *Land* (state) of North Rhine-Westphalia, British Zone, formerly in the Rhine Province, Prussia, situated on the Niers River ab. 26 mi. NW of Cologne. It is now part of Rheydt.

Odense (ô'den.se). **Am**t (county) of Denmark comprising the northern half of Fyn island. Capital, Odense; area, 700 sq. mi.; pop. 231,427 (1945).

Odense. City in Denmark, on the island of Fyn, capital of the *amt* (county) of Odense, situated near the Odense Fjord, an inlet of the Great Belt, W of Copenhagen. The name is derived from that of the god Odin. It has a

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nôte, môve, nôr; up, lûte, pûll; ʔh, then; d, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

harbor, with adjoining shipyards, and also metal, leather, and textile industries, sugar refineries, breweries, distilleries, and an agricultural trade. The Cathedral of Saint Canute, a brick Gothic building built in the period 1086-1301, contains the tombs of Canute and other Danish kings. The author Hans Christian Andersen was born here (his birthplace is now a museum). 100,940 (1950).

Odenwald (ô.dên.vâlt). Region in Germany, mainly in the SE part of Starkenburg, Hessen. It is traversed by four low parallel ridges, and is noted for its picturesque scenery and for its legends. Length, ab. 40 mi.; highest point, the Katzenbuckel (ab. 2,050 ft.).

Odéon (ô.dâ.ôn). One of the leading theaters of Paris, situated near the Luxembourg Palace. It was opened in 1782 as the Théâtre Français, was named the Théâtre de la Nation in 1789, and in 1796 was first called the Odéon. It was burned in 1799, and rebuilt in 1807, when it was named the Théâtre de l'Impératrice. At the restoration (1815) it became formally Le Second Théâtre Français (but continued to be called the Odéon). It began to play an especially important part in modern theatrical history under André Antoine's management (1906-14). Thereafter the theater has continued to present many modern plays, by Jules Romains, Paul Raynal, and others. Its present official name is Comédie française, salle du Luxembourg.

Oder (ô.dër). [Czech and Polish, *Odra*; Latin, *Viadus*, *Viadua*.] One of the chief rivers of E central Europe. It rises in Moravia, traverses SW Poland to its junction with the Neisse, then forms the boundary between E Germany and Poland nearly to its mouth in the Stettiner Haaf. Its chief tributary is the Warta. Among the cities on its banks are Racibórz, Opole, Wrocław, Głogów, Frankfurt on the Oder, and Szczecin. Length, ab. 540 mi.; navigable for small craft from Racibórz; for larger vessels from Wrocław.

Oderzo (ô.der'tsô). [Ancient name, *Opitergium*.] Town and commune in NE Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Veneto, in the province of Treviso, ab. 26 mi. NE of Venice. It has a cathedral, mainly of the 15th and 16th centuries, but dated back in part to the 10th century. The town has suffered much in various wars, having been largely destroyed in the Roman civil wars by the followers of Pompey, and later by the Goths, Huns, and Lombards. In World War I, considerable damage was done during the period November, 1917-October, 1918, but the town went unscathed in World War II. Pop. of commune, 12,524 (1936); of town, 3,995 (1936).

Odescacchi (ô.dâs.kâl'kê), **Benedetto**. Original name of Pope Innocent XI.

Odessa (ô.des'â). Seaport in SW U.S.S.R., in the Ukrainian Soviet Socialist Republic, on the Black Sea. It has many flour-milling and food-processing plants, and leather, clothing, woodworking, shoe, agricultural and transport machinery, jute, chemical, and tobacco industries. It is the chief seaport and commercial center of southern U.S.S.R., and one of the largest cities of the realm. It is the terminus of many steamer lines, and is especially noted for its export of grain; it also exports sugar, flour, wood, and hides. It receives petroleum, coal, and cement from other Black Sea ports. It has a university and various educational and scientific institutions, and constitutes a special municipal district. It was founded in 1794, and was bombarded (1854) by English and French forces during the Crimean War. It was the scene of revolutionary uprisings; especially of a naval revolt, in 1905, and suffered during the Russian Revolution. During World War II it underwent a siege by German forces, and finally fell on Oct. 16, 1941, after being extensively damaged by bombardment. The city was retaken by the Russians on April 10, 1944. Pop. 604,223 (1939).

Odessa. City in W Texas, county seat of Ector County, SW of Lubbock; important for the production of petroleum. The city was founded in 1881. In the decade between the last two U.S. censuses its population more than tripled, 9,573 (1940), 29,495 (1950).

Odessus (ô.des'us). Ancient name of **Varna**, city.

Odets (ô.dets'), **Clifford**. b. at Philadelphia, July 18, 1906-. American playwright. He appeared (1923-30) as an actor in various plays, including several produced by the Theatre Guild, but he did not become well known

until the appearance (1935) of the one-act play *Waiting for Lefty*, which he wrote and in which he played a part. He is the author also of *Anacle and Sing* (1935), *Till the Day I Die* (1935), *Paradise Lost* (1935), *Golden Boy* (1937), *Rocket to the Moon* (1938), *Night Music* (1940), *Clash by Night* (1941), *The Big Knife* (1949), *The Country Girl* (1950), and other plays. His Hollywood scenarios include *The General Died at Dawn* (1936), *Humoresque* (1942), and *Deadline at Dawn* (1944).

Odeum of Herodes (ô.dê'um; hê.rô'dêz) or of **Regilla** (re.jil'a). Theater at Athens, built by Herodes Atticus in the reign of Hadrian. It is semicircular, of Roman plan, and 260 ft. in diameter. The stage structure is one of the most perfect surviving.

Odilienberg (ô.dê'lyen.berk). German name of **Ste.-Odile**, Mont.

Odin (ô'din). [Also: **Othin**, **Wodan**, **Woden**.] In Old Norse mythology, the chief god of the Aesir and lord of Asgard, the home of the Aesir (the high gods). He is a warrior god, and lord of Valhalla, the paradise of heroes slain in battle. He is one-eyed, having given one eye in exchange for one draught from the well of wisdom. Thus he is the source of wisdom, and the patron of culture and of heroes. He is attended by two ravens, his informants, and two wolves, his watchdogs. He is devoured by the Fenis-wolf at Ragnarök, the great battle at the end of the world. Frigga is his consort. His name survives in Wednesday (Woden's day).

Odle (ô'dl), **Mrs. Alan**. See **Richardson**, **Dorothy M.**

Odium (ô'dlum), **Jacqueline**. Married name of **Cochran**, **Jacqueline**.

Odo (ô'dô). See also **Eudes**.

Odo. d. June 2, 959. Archbishop of Canterbury (942-959).

Odo. [Called **Odo** (or **Eudes**) of **Bayeux**.] d. at Palermo, Sicily, c1097. Norman prelate and nobleman; half brother of William the Conqueror. He became bishop of Bayeux in 1049, and was created Earl of Kent and Hereford after the Conquest (1066) of England. He was regent of the kingdom during the absence of William in 1067 and 1073. He was afterward imprisoned (1083), but was released on the death of William. He plotted against William II in favor of Robert II of Normandy, son of the Conqueror, and was on his way to Palestine with Robert in the first Crusade when he died.

Odoacer (ô.dô.'âs'îr). [Also: **Odoacar**, **Odoavak**, **Orotkar**.] b. c434; killed March 5, 493. Leader of the Heruli, Ruzii, and other Germanic tribes. He was (according to many authorities) the son of a Scythian chieftain, Edecon, who served under Attila. He entered the Roman army about the age of 30. In 475 the Western emperor Nepos was dethroned by Orestes, who elevated his own son Romulus Augustulus to the purple. Orestes caused a mutiny among his mercenaries by refusing to accede to a demand for a division among them of one third of the soil of Italy. Odoacer placed himself at the head of the disaffected troops, and in 476 overthrew Orestes and compelled Romulus Augustulus to abdicate. This is generally considered the date of the fall of the Western Roman Empire. He extinguished the title and office of Emperor of the West, and, assuming the title of patrician, ruled in the West, nominally as vicar of the Eastern emperor. He was overthrown and treacherously murdered by Theodoric, king of the Ostrogoths, who, after a long siege of Ravenna, signed a treaty with Odoacer, invited him to a banquet, and there killed him with his own sword.

Odobesti (ô.dô.besh'tê). Town in NE Rumania, in the province of Moldavia, situated NW of Galați in the foothills of the Transylvanian Alps, in a wine-growing district. 8,106 (1930).

Odonais (ô.dô.nê), **Godin des**. See **Godin des Odonais**. **O'Donnell** (ô.dôn'el; Spanish, ô.dhôn'el), **Henry Joseph**. [Title, Count of **Abisbal**.] b. 1769; d. May 6, 1834. Spanish general. He distinguished himself during the French invasion of Spain in 1809-10, and in 1811 captured Abisbal (whence his title).

O'Donnell, Leopoldo. [Titles: Count of **Lucena**, Duke of **Tetuan**.] b. at Santa Cruz, Tenerife, Canary Islands, Jan. 12, 1809; d. at Biarritz, France, Nov. 5, 1867. Spanish general: son of Henry Joseph O'Donnell. He fought against the Carlists (1833-39), and in July of the latter year forced Ramón Cabrera to raise the siege of

Lucena, for which he was made count of Lucena and lieutenant general. Subsequently he protected the queen regent, María Cristina, in her retreat to France. In October, 1841, he headed an unsuccessful revolt against the regency of Baldomero Espartero. After the fall (1843) of the regency he was captain-general of Cuba (November, 1843–March, 1848). He was minister of war (1854–56), president of the cabinet (July 14–Oct. 12, 1856), and again premier and minister of war (June, 1858 *et seq.*). In the latter capacity he commanded in the campaign in Morocco (1859–60), and was made grandee of Spain and Duke of Tetuan. He resigned office in 1863, but once more held the premiership (1865–66).

O'Donoghue of Ross (ō.don'ō.hū; rōs). Legendary Irish hero, lord of Lake Killarney, its islands, and the surrounding region. According to the legend, he could be seen each May morning gliding over the lake on a white horse, and followed by youths and maidens strewing flowers.

O'Donoghú (ō.don'ō.hū), **Juan**. b. in Spain, c1755; d. in Mexico, Oct. 8, 1821. Last Spanish ruler of New Spain (Mexico). He was a lieutenant general in the army, and had held high official positions in Spain. In 1821 he was appointed captain-general and acting viceroy of New Spain, arriving at Vera Cruz July 30; but the revolution had acquired such strength that he could only treat with the leaders. On August 24 he signed with Agustín de Iturbide, at Córdoba, a treaty in which he agreed to surrender Mexico, and virtually adhered to the plan of Iguala. He was elected one of the five regents, and died in office.

O'Donovan (ō.don'ō.van), **John**. b. in County Kilkenny, Ireland, July 9, 1809; d. at Dublin, Dec. 9, 1861. Irish archaeologist. He published a grammar of the Irish language (1815).

O'Donovan, William Rudolf. b. in Virginia, March 28, 1844; d. April 20, 1920. American sculptor.

Odo of Bayeux (ō'dō; bā.yē'). See **Odo** (d. c1097).

Odo of Cluny (klō'nī). b. c879; d. 942 or 943. French churchman, second abbot of Cluny. The first reformer within the Benedictine Order, beginning in 910 with the founding of the abbey of Cluny, had Odo for its second (and perhaps greatest) leader. A learned and pious man as well as a great administrator, Odo wrote hymns and has been called the best musician of his time on the Continent.

Odo of Lagery (lā.zhe.rē'). Original name of Pope Urban II.

Odoorn (ō.dōrn'). Town in NE Netherlands, in the province of Drenthe, near the German border, ab. 35 mi. SE of Groningen, in an agricultural region, 12,794 (1939).

Oodorhei (ō.dōr.hā'). [Also: **Oodorhal** (ō.dōr.hī'); Hungarian, **Székelyudvarhely**.] Town in NW Rumania, in the province of Transylvania, ab. 73 mi. NE of Sibiu, 10,366 (1948).

Odotheus (ō.dō'thē.us). See **Alatheus**.

Odovacar or **Odovakar** (ō.dō.vā'kār). See **Odoacer**.

O'Dowd (ō.dōul'), **Bernard Patrick**. b. at Beaufort, Victoria, Australia, April 11, 1866—. Australian poet and lawyer. He was assistant librarian of the Victoria Supreme Court (1887–1913), first assistant state parliamentary draftsman (1913–31), and parliamentary draftsman (1931–35). He began publishing pamphlets of verse in 1903, and subsequently built up a reputation as a major poet of intellectualist tendencies, keenly reformist or "socialist" in outlook. His most famous single work is *The Bush* (1912).

Odra (ō'drā). Czech and Polish name of the Oder.

Odria (ō.driā'), **Manuel A.** b. at Tarma, Junín, Peru, Nov. 26, 1897—. Peruvian soldier, president of Peru (1948 *et seq.*). In 1946 he was chief of staff of the army and in 1947 minister of police, but he disagreed with official policy and resigned the latter post. In October, 1948, he headed a military junta that seized power from the civil administration on the ground that there was danger of seizure of the government by radical elements; Odria was named provisional president. The legislature was dissolved and complete control of the government was assumed by the junta. In 1950 he was elected president for a six-year term.

Oduly (ō.dō'li). See **Yukaghirs**.

O'Dwyer (ō.dwi'ēr), **Joseph**. b. at Cleveland, Ohio, Oct. 12, 1841; d. Jan. 7, 1898. American physician, the first to use intubation effectively for preventing death by asphyxia in diphtheria. He also pioneered in the use of diphtheria serum.

O'Dwyer, William. h. at Bohola, County Mayo, Ireland, July 11, 1890—. American politician and diplomat. He came to the U.S. in 1910, and for some years thereafter worked variously as a laborer, handy man, seaman, and fireman on a Hudson River boat. He became a member of the New York police force in 1917, began to study law in evening classes, and was admitted to the bar in 1923. He became head of the legal bureau of the New York Police Department, but resigned (1926) to set up in practice in Brooklyn. He was appointed a city magistrate in 1932. By appointment of Governor Herbert Lehman he became a judge of the County Court of Kings County (an administrative unit coextensive with the borough of Brooklyn) in 1937, and in 1938 was elected to the same bench. The following year he resigned to run, successfully, on the Democratic Party ticket, for the district attorneyship of Kings County. Three months after taking office in January, 1940, he proceeded to bring about indictments of members of a ring which the press dubbed "Murder Incorporated," to which 56 homicides were traced. As a result of convictions that sent seven murderers to the electric chair, O'Dwyer achieved national fame. He accepted the Democratic nomination for mayor of New York in 1941, but was unable to beat the popular incumbent, Fiorello LaGuardia. Later that year he volunteered for service in the army and was commissioned a major in 1942. After filling several posts within the U.S., and advancing to the rank of brigadier general, he was chosen by President Franklin D. Roosevelt as chief of the economic section of the Allied Control Commission in Italy, with the rank of minister and the status of personal representative of the President. In 1945 he was elected mayor of New York, and in 1949 was reelected, but in 1950 resigned to accept appointment by President Truman as ambassador to Mexico. It has been alleged that during his term as mayor certain gamblers and racketeers wielded large influence in Democratic Party circles in New York City, and certain of his appointees were later convicted of taking graft, or compelled to retire. He resigned as ambassador in 1952 and later announced his intention of remaining in Mexico.

Odysseus (ō.dīs'ūs, ō.dīs'ē.us). [Latin, **Ulysses**, **Ulixes**.] In Greek legend, a king of Ithaca, one of the heroes of the Trojan War, especially famous for his wanderings and exploits on the ten-year homeward voyage, related in the *Odyssey*. He was the son of Laertes, the husband of Penelope, and the father of Telemachus. His courage, craftiness, strategy, and resourcefulness in all emergencies make him the ideal representative of the Ionic Greeks.

Odyssey (od'i.sī). Epic poem, attributed to Homer, in which are celebrated the adventures of Odysseus ("Ulysses") during the ten years of wandering, spent in repeated endeavors to return to Ithaca, his native island, after the close of the Trojan War. Some critics, both ancient and modern, who have acknowledged the Homeric origin of the *Iliad*, attribute the *Odyssey* to a different author. These critics believe that the *Odyssey* is a later poem. The *Odyssey* is the only complete surviving example of a whole class of epics, called *Nostoi*, describing the return voyages of various Greek heroes from Troy. It represents Odysseus as being driven by a storm at the outset of his voyage to the coast of Thrace, north of the island of Lemnos. He plundered the town of Ismarus, belonging to the Cicones, where he lost a number of his followers. Next he was driven to the country of the Lotophagi (the Lotus-Eaters) on the coast of Libya; then to the goat island, which lay a day's voyage to the north of the Lotophagi. Leaving behind all his ships except one, he sailed to the neighboring island of the Cyclopes (the W coast of Sicily), where with 12 companions he entered the cave of the one-eyed Cyclopes, Polyphemus, a son of Poseidon. Polyphemus devoured six of the intruders, and kept Odysseus and the others prisoners. Odysseus made Polyphemus drunk with wine, put out his one eye with a burning pole, and escaped with the remnant of his companions by concealing himself and them under the bellies of the sheep

which the blinded Cyclops let out of his cave (he ran his hands over their backs, but forgot that his enemies might be clinging to their bellies). Thenceforth, however, Odysseus was pursued by the anger of Poseidon, who sought to avenge the injury inflicted on his son. After further adventures, in which he lost all his ships except one, he arrived at the island of Aeaea, inhabited by the sorceress Circe. At her instance he made a journey to Hades, where he consulted the shade of the seer Tiresias. He then sailed by the island of the Sirens (near the W coast of Italy), passed between Seylla and Charybdis, and arrived at Trinacria, the island of Apollo. Here his companions killed some of the sacred oxen belonging to the god, with the result that they were all drowned in a shipwreck after leaving the island. Odysseus escaped with his life to the island of Ogygia, inhabited by the nymph Calypso, with whom he lived eight years. Leaving Ogygia on a raft built with the assistance of the nymph, he was again shipwrecked, but reached the island of the Phaeacians, where he was discovered naked by Nausicaa (the daughter of Alcinoos, their king), clothed, and presented at court, where he told his story. He was carried to Ithaca by the hospitable Phaeacians, and after slaying the suitors of his wife Penelope, who had been wasting his property during his absence, was welcomed by his wife and subjects.

Oea (ē'a). Ancient name of **Tripoli**, Libya.

Oechelhäuser (ē'chēl.hoi.zēr). **Wiilhelm** von. b. 1820; d. 1902. German industrialist, a director (1857-90) of the Continental Gas Company of Dessau. His name is now remembered chiefly because of the two-stroke double-piston internal-combustion Oechelhäuser engine, but he also helped found the German Shakespeare Society (1864) and was one of the editors of a seven-volume stage edition of 27 of Shakespeare's plays (1870-78).

Oedanes (ē.dā'nēs). An ancient name of the **Brahmaputra**.

Oedipe (ē.dēp). Tragedy by Pierre Corneille, produced in 1659.

Edipe. Tragedy by Voltaire, produced on Nov. 18, 1718. It was written during a period (1717-18) of imprisonment in the Bastille for certain of his early satires.

Oedipus (ed'i.pus, ē'di-). In Greek legend, a king of Thebes; son of Laius and Jocasta. Because of a prophecy that he would kill his father and marry his mother, the infant Oedipus was taken out and abandoned in the mountains, with a spike through his feet (Oedipus means literally "swollen foot"). He was found, however, by a shepherd who took him to the king of Corinth, and here he was reared as the king's son. When Oedipus was grown and learned that he was destined to kill his father and marry his mother, he ran away from home, heading for Thebes. En route he met Laius in a narrow pass, and killed him in an argument over the right of way. Thus unknowingly Oedipus fulfilled the first half of the prophecy. When he arrived at Thebes, he was confronted with the Sphinx, guessed the riddle of the Sphinx, thereby liberating the city of Thebes from the monster and all future non-guessers from being devoured, and for this he was rewarded with the hand of the queen of Thebes (Jocasta) in marriage. Thus unknowingly he married his mother and fulfilled the second half of the prophecy. The couple lived in happy ignorance for several years, but eventually Oedipus learned the truth, and blinded himself in self-punishment. Jocasta hanged herself. It was this story, or parts of it, which provided the basis of three of Sophocles's greatest tragedies (*Oedipus Rex*, *Antigone*, and *Oedipus at Colonus*); many later writers and composers (even into the 20th century, with Jean Cocteau and Igor Stravinsky) have made adaptations of it.

OEEC. See **Organization for European Economic Coöperation**.

Oehlnschläger (ē'len.shlā.gēr). **Adam Gottlob**. [Also, **Öhlnschläger**.] b. at Vesterbro, near Copenhagen, Nov. 14, 1779; d. there, Jan. 20, 1850. Danish romantic poet and dramatist, poet laureate of Scandinavia. During his student days he entered an essay contest on the question whether Scandinavian poets should make use of Norse rather than of Greek mythology (he supported the Norse). He did not win the honors, but the event turned his ambition definitely toward literature, and

toward the thought of exalting his country and her heroes (the British bombardment of Copenhagen and seizure of the Danish fleet in 1801 had caused a surge of patriotism in which he fully shared). At this time, too, he came under the influence of a Norwegian writer who had spent several years in Germany, in close association with Goethe, Schiller, Fichte, and Schelling; Oehlnschläger sought him out, talked with him all night and most of the following day, and upon returning to his home, wrote the first of his noted works, *Guldhornene* (The Golden Horns), taking his inspiration from certain ancient inscribed horns which had lately been unearthed, which he represented as a divine omen summoning the Danes to remember the glories of their past. *Guldhornene*, published in 1803, was followed in the same year by *Digte* (Poems), including lyrics, ballads, and a dramatic poem, "Sanet-Hansaften-Spil" (The Play of Saint John's Eve), a volume which revealed to Danes the poetic potentialities of their language and became the foundation of modern Danish poetry. In 1805 appeared *Poetiske Skrifter* (Poetical Writings), continuing the use of Scandinavian themes in the romantic manner, and also including the fairy-tale drama *Aladdin*, which before long he was to read, in a German translation, to Goethe. Oehlnschläger made an extended visit to Germany, France, and Italy (1805-09), during which he met not only Goethe but also Schleiermacher, Fichte, Mme. de Staël, and Thorvaldsen. These years abroad were his greatest creative period, during which he wrote *Hakon Jarl* (Earl Hakon), *Baldur hin Gode* (Baldur the Good), *Thors Rejse til Jotunheim* (Thor's Journey to Jotunheim), *Palnatoke*, *Axel og Valborg* (Axel and Valborg), and *Correggio*. *Axel og Valborg*, a tragic drama of love, and a work of which Oehlnschläger's countrymen are especially fond, stands in the forefront of Danish literature and is by many considered to belong among the world's great poetic dramas. *Hakon Jarl* and *Palnatoke* deal with dramatic events attending the introduction of Christianity into Norway and Denmark respectively. Upon returning to Denmark in 1809, Oehlnschläger was lionized and named professor of aesthetics at the University of Copenhagen. Twenty years later, on his 50th birthday, he visited Sweden, and was there crowned poet laureate of the Scandinavian countries.

Oeland (ē'länd). See **Öland**.

Oelde (ē'l'dē). Town in W Germany, in the *Land* (state) of North Rhine-Westphalia, British Zone, formerly in the province of Westphalia, Prussia, on the Axt River ab. 25 mi. SE of Münster. It has enamelware and woodenware industries, and agricultural trade. 11,113 (1950).

Oels (ēls). German name of **Olešnica**.

Oelsnitz or **Ölsnitz** (ēls'nits). Town in E Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Saxony, Russian Zone, in the Erzgebirge ab. 13 mi. SW of Chemnitz, in a coal-mining district. 16,024 (1946).

Oelsnitz or **Ölsnitz**. [Also, **Oelsnitz** (or **Ölsnitz**) *im Vogtland* (im fōkt'lānt).] Town in E Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Saxony, Russian Zone, formerly in the free state of Saxony, situated on the Elster River, in the Vogtland district, ab. 25 mi. SW of Zwickau; industrial town. Manufactures include cloth, rugs, curtains, lingerie, embroidery, and furniture; there are also machine factories, brickyards, tanneries, and breweries. 20,024 (1946).

Oelwein (ō'l'win). [Called "The Hub."] City in NE Iowa, in Fayette County; railroad shops. It is a junction point for six railroads. 7,858 (1950).

Oeneus (ē'nē.us). In Greek legend, a king of Calydon; husband of Althaea, and father of Meleager, Deianira, and Tydeus. Because he neglected a sacrifice to Artemis, she sent a savage boar to destroy his country. It was killed in the famous Calydonian boar hunt.

Oenipontum (ē.ni.pon'tum). Latin name of **Innsbruck**.

Oenomaus (ē.nō.mā'us). In Greek legend, a king in Elis; son of Ares, and father of Hippodamia by the Pleiad Sterope. He was also said to be the son of Ares and Sterope. He was opposed to his daughter's ever marrying, either because he was slated to die at that time, or because of incestuous love. He therefore engaged all her suitors in a chariot race. Only Pelops, the 14th suitor, by trickery, won the contest, thus becoming eligible as a

husband. Oenomaus was either killed in this chariot race, or later killed himself.

Oenone (ē.nō.nē). In Greek legend, the beloved of Paris before he knew Helen. She was a nymph of Mount Ida, and versed in healing. When Paris received an arrow wound in the Trojan War, he sought her help, but out of jealousy she refused him. When he died she threw herself on his funeral pyre in grief and remorse.

Oenophyta (ē.nō'fī.tā). In ancient geography, a place in Boeotia, Greece, ab. 23 mi. N of Athens. Here the Athenians under Myronides defeated (456 B.C.) the Boeotians.

Oenotria (ē.nō'trī.ā). In ancient geography, a name given by the Greeks to the S part of Italy.

Oenus (ē'nus). Latin name of the Inn.

Oer-Erkenschwick (ē'r'ē.kən.shvīk). Town in NW Germany in the *Land* (state) of North Rhine-Westphalia, British Zone, formerly in the province of Westphalia, Prussia; a northeastern suburb of Recklinghausen. 20,008 (1950).

Oersted (ē'r'stērn), **Anders Sandøe**. [Danish, **Anders Sandø Ørsted**.] b. at Rudkøbing, Denmark, Dec. 21, 1778; d. May 1, 1860. Danish statesman, jurist, and author; brother of Hans Christian Oersted. He served (1853-54) as premier.

Oersted, Hans Christian. [Danish, **Hans Christian Ørsted**.] b. at Rudkøbing, Denmark, Aug. 14, 1777; d. March 9, 1851. Danish physicist, professor at Copenhagen, especially celebrated for his discovery of electromagnetism in 1819; brother of Anders Sandø Oersted. Oersted's discovery, which opened up a field quickly investigated all over Europe, was that a magnet took a position at right angles to the direction of an electric current. He published *Aanden i Naturen* (Spirit in Nature, 1850), and other works.

Oertel (ō'r'tel), **Abraham**. See **Oertelius**.

OES. See **Office of Economic Stabilization**.

Oesel (ē'zēl). German name of **Saare**.

Oesterley (ē's'tēr.lī). See **Österley**.

Oesterreich (ē's'tēr.rīch). German name of **Austria**.

Oestre (ē's'trē). Old English form of **Ostara**.

Oeta (ē'tā). [Also, **Katavothra**.] Mountain group in S Thessaly. It forms the N barrier of C Greece, and is flanked by the pass of Thermopylae. Peak elevation, ab. 7,600 ft.

Oetzsch-Mark-Kleeberg (ēch'märk'klē'berk). Former name of **Markkleeberg**.

Oetzthal (ēts'tāl). See **Ötztal**.

Ötztal Alps (ēts'tāl.ēr). See **Ötztaler Alps**.

Oeynhaus (ē'in.hou.zen), **Bad**. See **Bad Oeynhaus**.

O'Fallon (ō'fal'on). City in SW Illinois, near East St. Louis. A major U.S. air base, Scott Field, is situated in the vicinity. 3,022 (1950).

Ofanto (ō'fan'tō). [Latin, **Aufidus**.] River in SE Italy, which flows into the Adriatic Sea ab. 39 mi. NW of Bari. Length, ab. 100 mi.

O'Faoláin (ō'fal'an), **Seán**. b. at Cork, Ireland, Feb. 22, 1900—. Irish writer. Author of the short-story collections *Midsummer Night Madness* (1932) and *A Purse of Coppers* (1937), the novels *A Nest of Simple Folk* (1933) and *Come Back to Erin* (1940), the biographies *Constance Markievicz* (1934), *King of the Beggars* (1938); about Daniel O'Connell, *De Valera* (1939), and *The Great O'Neill* (1942), the survey sketch of his people, *The Irish* (1947), and others.

O'Feeney (ō'fē'ni), **Sean**. Original name of **Ford, John**.

Ofen (ō'fēn). German name of **Buda**; see under **Buda-pest**.

Offa (ō'fā). d. 796. King of Mercia from c757 to 796. He fought and defeated Kent in 775 and extended his lands to include the East Saxons. He conquered Oxfordshire from Wessex (779) and subjugated the Welsh kingdom of Powys, west of the Severn. By marriage he allied himself with Wessex and Northumbria and seems to have held sway over all the area south of the Humber. His power was sufficient to have Ethelbert, king of East Anglia, beheaded in 794 and to establish, with papal sanction, an archbishopric at Lichfield (788). He corresponded with Charlemagne, with whom he made a commercial treaty (796). He drew up a law code which, though known to King Alfred, has since perished.

Offaly (ō'fā.li). [Former name, **King's County**; Irish, **Uí Failghe**.] Inland county of the Irish Republic, in Leinster province. It is bounded on the N by County Westmeath, on the NE by County Meath, on the E by County Kildare, on the S by Counties Laoighis and Tipperary, on the W by Counties Tipperary and Galway, and on the NW by County Roscommon. The surface is generally level and much of it lies within the great Bog of Allen. The Slieve Bloom Mountains lie along the S boundary with County Laoighis. County Offaly is crossed by the Grand Canal. Tullamore is the county seat; area, ab. 771 sq. mi.; pop. 52,555 (1951).

Offaly, Baron—A title of **Fitzgerald, Thomas**.

Offa's Dyke (ō'fā.az). Entrenchment extending from near the mouth of the river Wye N near the border of England and Wales to the mouth of the river Dee. It was built for defense against the Welsh by Offa, king of Mercia.

Offenbach (ō'fēn.bāch). City in W Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Hessen, American Zone, formerly in the province of Starkenburg, free state of Hesse, situated on the Main River ab. 4 mi. E of Frankfurt on the Main. Practically a suburb of Frankfurt, it is a considerable industrial center in its own right, particularly for its manufacture of leather goods; it also has paper, rubber, machine, and metal manufactures, tobacco and foodstuff (sugar) industries, and chemical and printing establishments. The city was of small importance until French Huguenot refugees settled here at the end of the 17th century; they developed its industries. It suffered heavy damage in World War II. 89,030 (1950).

Offenbach (ō'fēn.bāk; French, **o.fen.bāk**). **Jacques**. b. near Cologne, Germany, June 20, 1819; d. at Paris, Oct. 5, 1880. French composer of opera bouffe. He was conductor of the orchestra of the Théâtre Français in 1848, and began to attract attention by the production of operettas at small theaters. In 1855 he took the Théâtre Comte, changed its name to Les Bouffes Parisiens, and became at once popular. Among his opera bouffes, the librettos of which were written principally by Ludovic Halévy and Henri Meilhac, are *Orphée aux enfers* (1858), *La Belle Hélène* (1864), *Barbe-bleue* (1866), *La Grande-duchesse de Gérolstein* (1867), *Madame Favart* (1878), and many others. *Les Contes d'Hoffmann* (produced after his death, in 1881) was an attempt at a more serious work; it contains the much-played *Barcarolle*.

Offenburg (ō'fēn.bürk). Town in S Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Baden, French Zone, formerly in the free state of Baden, situated on the Kinzig River and the slopes of the Black Forest, ab. 12 mi. SE of Strasbourg. It has an agricultural trade, tobacco manufactures, and shoe, leather, and enamelware industries. The parish church dates from the 14th century; the Church of the Franciscans and the *Rathaus* (town hall) from the 18th century. Offenburg became a free imperial city in 1289, passed to the bishopric of Strasbourg in the 14th century, and to Austria in the 16th century. The town became part of Baden in 1805. Pop. 22,560 (1950).

Office of Economic Stabilization. [Called the **OES**.] U.S. agency established (1942) under the Office of Emergency Management. It was charged with working out national economic policies designed to stabilize the U.S. defense economy during World War II and combat inflationary tendencies. It was responsible for controlling wages, purchasing power, rents, and the migration of labor. The OES was abolished in 1945, established again in February, 1946, and in December, 1946, was given over to the Office of Temporary Controls for dissolution.

Office of Price Administration. [Called the **OPA**.] U.S. government agency created by presidential authority on April 11, 1941, as the Office of Price Administration and Civilian Supply, and as the Office of Price Administration in August, 1941. Its chief aim was the prevention of wartime economic dislocation, profiteering, and inflation, by fixing price controls on a wide range of producers' goods and consumer commodities. Its functions were reinforced and extended by the Emergency Price Control Act of 1942 and subsequent legislation. The Price Control Extension Act of 1946 sharply curtailed the OPA's powers. On Dec. 12, 1946, its functions were taken over by the Office of Temporary Controls.

Office of Scientific Research and Development. [Called the **OSRD**.] U.S. government body set up on

June 28, 1941, under the Office of Emergency Management for the purpose of encouraging and undertaking wartime scientific investigations. It assumed and expanded the functions of the earlier National Defense Research Committee and supported university and commercial organizations carrying out projects initiated by the OSRD.

Office of Strategic Services. [Called the OSS.] U.S. intelligence unit established during World War II for the purpose of securing and estimating data on enemy and enemy-occupied territory. It was headed by Brigadier General William J. Donovan, and had agents in all of the major theaters of operations.

Office of War Information. [Called the OWI.] U.S. wartime agency set up under presidential authority on June 13, 1942, with the aim of carrying out information activities at home and abroad designed to further public understanding of the U.S. war effort and its progress. The OWI, headed by Elmer Davis, absorbed the functions of the Office of Government Reports, the office of Facts and Figures, the Foreign Information Service, and other federal information agencies. The OWI was terminated on Aug. 31, 1945.

Offray de La Mietrie (o.f.rä də lä me.trë), Julien. See **Lametttrie, Julien Offray de**.

Of Human Bondage. Novel by W. Somerset Maugham, published in 1915. It is the story of an idealistic medical student and a selfish woman, Mildred Rogers, a London waitress. Autobiographical touches are prominent in the character of the sensitive Philip Carey, the student, for in his youth Maugham studied medicine at St. Thomas's Hospital, London. Leslie Howard and Bette Davis appeared in the screen version of the novel.

O'Flaherty (o.flä'hér.ti), Liam. b. in the Aran Islands, 1896—. Irish novelist. His *Thy Neighbor's Wife* (1924) was followed by *The Informer* (1925), which was turned into a screen play which won (1935) the Motion Picture Academy of Arts and Sciences award. Author also of *Mr. Gilhooley* (1926), *The Assassin* (1928), *Famine* (1937), *Land* (1946), *Two Lovely Beasts and Other Stories* (1950), and others.

Of Mice and Men. Novelle by John Steinbeck, published in 1937 and dramatized (1938) by the author. It was adapted (1940) for the films.

Ofof Fjord (o'föt). Long fjord indenting the coast of N Norway, near the Lofoten Islands. During World War II it was the scene of several naval battles between the invading Germans and Allied naval units (1940).

Ofterdingen (o'f'tér.ding.en), Heinrich von. See **Heinrich von Ofterdingen**.

Of Time and the River: A Legend of Man's Hunger in His Youth. Autobiographical novel by Thomas Wolfe, published in 1935 as a sequel to *Look Homeward, Angel* (1929).

Ofo (o'fö). Island in the SW central Pacific Ocean, administered by U.S. authorities on Samoa. Pop. ab. 500.

Og (og). Gigantic Amorite king of Bashan, defeated by the Israelites at the epoch of their entrance into Canaan. (Deut. iii. 11). In Biblical legend, Og was a giant who survived the Flood (Noah fed him through a hole in the ark) for 500 years, and was finally killed by Moses with an ax.

Ogaden (o.gä'dän). Region in E Ethiopia and NW Somalia, in E Africa, situated on the E slopes of the Ethiopian highlands. It is a dry and mountainous region, intersected by numerous deep canyons. The inhabitants are stock-rearing nomadic Somali.

Ogallala (o.gä.lä'alä). City in W Nebraska, county seat of Keith County, on the South Platte River: terminal point of a cattle trail used during the late 1800's. 3,456 (1950).

Ogasawara Gunto (o.gä.sä.wä.rä gön.tō) or **Ogasawara-jima** (o.gä.sä.wä.rä.jē.mä) or **Ogasawara Sima** (shē.mä). Japanese names of the **Bonin Islands**.

Ogbomosho (og.bō.mō'shō). City in W Africa, in Western Provinces, Nigeria, situated on a main highway ab. 130 mi. NE of Lagos. It serves as the commercial center for the densely populated area in which it lies. 85,000 (est. 1950).

Ogburntown (og'börn.toun). Unincorporated community in NW North Carolina, in Forsyth County: a northeastern suburb of Winston-Salem. 3,653 (1950).

Ogden (og'den). [Former name, **Brownsville**.] City in N Utah, county seat of Weber County, on the Weber River ab. 32 mi. N of Salt Lake City: second largest city in the state; railroad shops, flour mills, and packing houses. It is an important junction of the Southern Pacific, Union Pacific, and Denver and Rio Grande Western Railroads. It is the seat of Weber Junior College. Settled c1844, it occupies the site of a former fort. 57,112 (1950).

Ogden, Aaron. b. at Elizabethtown, N.J., Dec. 3, 1756; d. at Jersey City, N.J., April 19, 1839. American soldier in the Revolutionary War, U.S. senator from New Jersey (1801-03) and governor of New Jersey (1812-13). He was assigned the rights to exclusive steamboat navigation in New York waters originally granted by the New York legislature to Robert Livingston and Robert Fulton. When Thomas Gibbons established a rival line between New Jersey and New York, Ogden obtained an injunction to stop him. Gibbons thereupon brought suit against Ogden on appeal to the Supreme Court. The case (Gibbons vs. Ogden, 9 Wheaton 1), decided in 1824, is one of the milestones in the establishment of federal power, since the decision held that the commerce clause of the Constitution overrode any state power.

Ogden, Francis Barber. b. at Broomfield, N.J., March 3, 1783; d. at Bristol, England, July 4, 1857. American engineer and diplomatic official. He aided John Ericsson in the latter's development and promotion of the screw propeller for steam-powered craft.

Ogden, George Washington. b. in Kansas, Dec. 9, 1871—. American writer of Western adventure stories such as *Whiskey Trail* and *Windy Range*. He published the autobiography *There Were No Heroes* (1939).

Ogden, Henry Alexander. b. at Philadelphia, Pa., July 17, 1856; d. 1936. American illustrator. He made a collection of the uniforms of the U.S. Army from 1775 to 1906. Among his publications is *The Boy's Book of Famous Regiments*.

Ogden, Herbert Gouverneur. b. at New York, April 4, 1846; d. at Fort Monroe, Va., Feb. 25, 1906. American cartographer and topographer. In 1863 he entered the U.S. Coast and Geodetic Survey, with which he was associated in various capacities until the end of his life.

Ogden, Peter Skene. b. at Quebec, Canada, 1794; d. near Oregon City, Ore., Sept. 27, 1854. Canadian fur trader, mainly in the Pacific Coast area. He was chief factor (1835-54) of the Hudson's Bay Company in charge of business on the Columbia River. Much of the territory now in Idaho, Utah, Nevada, and California was first explored by him. He is also remembered as author of *Trails of American Indian Life and Character* (1853), published under the pseudonym "A Fur Trader," which is actually a book of reminiscences.

Ogden, Robert Curtis. b. at Philadelphia, June 20, 1836; d. at Kennebunkport, Me., Aug. 6, 1913. American retail merchant and philanthropist, noted for his encouragement and support of education in the South. He was associated with the New York clothing house of Devlin and Company until 1879, when he joined John Wanamaker's Philadelphia retail venture, of which he served as head (1889-93), and in 1896 opened the Wanamaker establishment at New York. He retired in 1907. A trustee of the Hampton Institute in Virginia (of whose board of trustees he later became president), he was head of the Southern Education Board, a director of the Union Theological Seminary, and a trustee of Tuskegee Institute.

Ogden, Rollo. b. at Sand Lake, N.Y., Jan. 19, 1856; d. Feb. 22, 1937. American journalist and Presbyterian clergyman. He was a pastor at Cleveland (1880-81, 1883-87). He was associated (1891-1920), as editor (1903-20), with the New York *Evening Post*, and edited (1922 *et seq.*) the New York *Times*.

Ogden, William Butler. b. at Walton, N.Y., June 15, 1805; d. at New York, Aug. 3, 1877. American merchant and railroad president, prominent in developing the Northwest. He became (1837) first mayor of Chicago and was president (1862 *et seq.*) of the Union Pacific Railroad.

Ogdensburg (og'denz.börg). [Former names: **Fort La Présentation**, **Oswegatchie**.] City in N New York, in St. Lawrence County, at the entrance of the Oswegatchie River into the St. Lawrence River: port of entry; manu-

factures of brass products, powdered milk, casein, silk, and clothing. It was founded by the French (1749) as Fort La Présentation, was held by the British (1760-96), was renamed Oswegatchie, and in 1792 became Ogdensburg. It was used as a base against the British in the Revolutionary War. It became a city in 1868. Pop. 16,166 (1950).

Ogden v. Saunders, 12 Wheaton 213 (1827) (sôn'dérz). U.S. Supreme Court decision holding that the obligation of a contract within the meaning of the contract clause of the Constitution consists not merely in the promise or agreement between the parties but also in the law applicable to the subject which is in existence when the contract is made. This rule makes it possible for the states to pass general laws reserving the right to amend or repeal corporate charters under certain circumstances. The case involved the constitutionality of many state bankruptcy laws. The court, in a four to three decision, held the legislation valid, but confined its application to the state in which it was passed. The case is also noteworthy on two accounts. It was the occasion for Chief Justice John Marshall's sole dissenting opinion on a constitutional question. It was also the occasion for Justice Bushrod Washington's classic statement of an important judicial principle of the high court: "It is but a decent respect to the wisdom, integrity, and patriotism of the legislative body, by which any law is passed, to presume in favor of its validity, until its violation of the Constitution is proved beyond all reasonable doubt."

Ogé (ô.zhâ), Jacques Vincent. [Also, Ojé.] b. c1755; d. at Port-au-Prince, Haiti, Feb. 26, 1791. Haitian insurgent. He was a light mulatto. Educated at Paris, he represented the colony in the French constituent assembly at the beginning of the French Revolution. In 1790 he organized in the U.S. a secret expedition for the emancipation of the Negroes in Haiti. He landed at Cape François (October 23), but after some slight successes was defeated, captured, and broken on the wheel. He was regarded as a martyr by the Negro population, and his cruel death led to the practical extermination of the whites soon after.

Ogeechee (ô.gē'chē). River in SE Georgia which flows into the Atlantic ab. 17 mi. S of Savannah. Length, ab. 250 mi.

Ogéron de la Bouère (ô.zhâ.rôn de là bö.ër), Bertrand Denis d'. b. near Angers, France, 1615; d. at Paris, in December, 1675. French adventurer, founder of the colony of Haiti.

Oggione (ô.d.jō'nâ) or Uggione (ôd-), Marco da. b. at Oggiono, Italy, c1460; d. 1530. Italian painter, chiefly known from his copies of Leonardo da Vinci's *Last Supper* (now at London and Milan).

Ogier the Dane (ô'jî.ër). [Danish, *Holger Danske*, *Olger Dansk*; French, *Ogier le Danois* (ô.zhâ.le dâ.nwâ), *Ogier de Danemarcke* (de dâ.n.mâr.k).] National hero of Denmark, celebrated in the ballads, folk songs, and legends of Denmark. The story is that he now lies asleep in the Kronenberg mountain and will wake to rescue his country in time of danger. In the medieval French *chansons de geste*, he is a Danish prince, but one of the paladins of Charlemagne. Ogier, the son of Geofrey, king of Denmark, is brought up at the court of Charlemagne, and at one period of the romance assumes the crown of Denmark; but he tires of it and returns to Charlemagne, becoming one of his chief paladins. After a successful warlike career at the age of 100 years he is carried away to the Isle of Avalon by Morgan le Fay, who restores him to youth, with entire forgetfulness of the world, but sends him back after 200 years to defend France. After repelling its invaders and restoring the old spirit of knighthood, he returns to Avalon, where he sleeps, and whence he may again awake and return to defend the right.

Ogilby (ô'gl.bi), John. b. at Edinburgh, 1600; d. at London, Sept. 4, 1676. Scottish poet, translator, and compiler of atlases. He published *America, being the most accurate Description of the New World* (1671), as well as translations of the *Iliad* and *Odyssey*, Aesop's fables, and others, and three epic poems. He is ridiculed in John Dryden's *MacFlecknoe* and Alexander Pope's *The Dunciad*.

Ogilvie (ô'gl.vi), Frederick Wolff. b. at Valparaíso, Chile, Feb. 7, 1893; d. at London, June 10, 1949. British

educator. He was professor (1926-34) of political economy at Edinburgh, president and vice-chancellor (1934-38) of Queen's University at Belfast, and principal (1944 *et seq.*) of Jesus College at Oxford. He served as director general (1938-42) of the British Broadcasting Corporation.

Ogilvie, John. b. in Marnoch, Banffshire, Scotland, April 17, 1797; d. at Aberdeen, Scotland, Nov. 21, 1867. Scottish lexicographer. He compiled *The Imperial Dictionary* (1847-50), *The Comprehensive English Dictionary* (1863), *The Student's English Dictionary* (1865), and *An English Dictionary . . . for the Use of Schools* (1867).

Ogle (ô'gl). Character in Susannah Centlivre's comedy *The Beau's Duel*, who fancies everybody is in love with him.

Ogleby (ô'gl.bi), Lord. In David Garrick and George Colman the elder's *The Clandestine Marriage*, a faded and delicate but witty old beau.

Oglesby (ô'gl.bi). City in N Illinois, in La Salle County; cement manufacturing center, 3,922 (1950).

Oglesby, Richard James. b. in Oldham County, Ky., July 25, 1824; d. at Elkhart, Ill., April 24, 1899. American politician and soldier. He was a general in the Civil War. He was governor of Illinois (1865-69, 1873, and 1885-89), and served as U.S. senator (1873-79).

Oglethorpe (ô'gl.thôrp), James Edward. b. at London, Dec. 22, 1696; d. in Essex, England, June 30, 1785. English soldier and philanthropist, founder of the Georgia colony. He was educated at Eton and Corpus Christi College, Oxford, and followed a military career in England and of the Continent. He went to Parliament in 1722 as a moderate High Tory and sat in that body for 32 years. His humanitarian zeal and his interest in penal reform influenced the development of his scheme to send debtors to America. Together with 19 associates he received (June 9, 1732) a charter naming them "Trustees for establishing the colony of Georgia in America" for a 21-year period. Oglethorpe devoted himself to raising funds for the enterprise, in behalf of which he wrote *A New and Accurate Account of the Provinces of South Carolina and Georgia* (1732). He sailed from England in 1732, landing at Charleston on Jan. 13, 1733, and took charge of the administration of the Georgia colony. He returned to England in 1734 to secure measures for the benefit of the settlement, and came back to Georgia in 1736. His policy of religious toleration attracted Moravians, Presbyterians, and others to the colony. Difficulties with the Spaniards in Florida and the Carolina colony to the north led to Oglethorpe's return (1736-37) to England, where he put an end to criticism by securing a compromise with reference to Carolina; however, the Spanish issue still remained, and Oglethorpe went to Georgia in September, 1738, at the head of a regiment of 700 men. The subsequent hostilities against the Spanish saved Georgia for Great Britain; but after an unsuccessful attack on St. Augustine in 1743, dissatisfaction in the colony came to a head, causing Oglethorpe to return to England in September, 1743. He was cleared by a court-martial, but his career as a colonizer was effectively brought to an end.

Oglio (ô'lyô). [Latin, *Ollivus*.] River in N Italy, joining the Po ab. 10 mi. SW of Mantua. It traverses Lake Iseo. Length, ab. 175 mi.

Ogma (ôg'mâ). In Old Irish mythology, the god of eloquence and poetry. He was one of the Tuatha De Danann (the divine, immortal race of Ireland) and is said to have devised the system of writing called *ogham*. This is a system for representing the characters of the ancient Old Irish alphabet (based on the Latin) comprised of notches, representing the vowels, and lines, representing the consonants. There were five vowels and 15 consonants. These were cut into the edges of stones and pillars, and were used especially in the 5th and 6th centuries A.D. for commemorative and funerary inscriptions. Ogma is identified with the Gallic god Ogmios.

Ogmios (ôg'mē.ôs). Ancient Gallic god of eloquence, equated with the Old Irish Ogma. The Romans, when they invaded Gaul, identified Ogmios with their own Mercury.

Ogmore and Garw (ôg'môr; gâr'ô). Urban district in S Wales, in Glamorganshire, ab. 6 mi. N of Bridgend,

fât, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nôte, nôve, nôr; up, lûte, pûll; ʔh, then; ð, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

ab. 174 mi. W of London by rail: ruins of Ogmere Castle. 22,638 (1951).

Ognev (og.nyó'f), N. See **Ognyov**, N.

Ognon (o.nyóh) or **Oignon** (wá.nyóh). River in E France, chiefly in the department of Haute-Saône, which joins the Saône ab. 21 mi. E of Dijon. During the Franco-Prussian War, various engagements were fought near its banks in October, 1870, and January, 1871. Length, ab. 120 mi.

Ognyov (og.nyó'f), N. [Also: **Ognev**; pseudonym of **Mikhail Grigoryevich Rozanov**.] b. 1888; d. 1938. Russian novelist. His main work, published in the 1920's, is *The Diary of Kostya Ryabchev*, picturing the life of a Soviet schoolboy, with a sequel taking him through his university years. An English translation of the first part of the *Diary* was issued in 1928.

Ogoki (o.gó'ki). River in C Ontario, Canada, flowing generally NE from the vicinity of Lake Nipigon to the Albany River. Length, ab. 300 mi.

Ogoni (o.gó'né). Subgroup of the Semi-Bantu-speaking Ibibio people of W Africa, inhabiting SE Nigeria NE of Port Harcourt. Their population is estimated at ab. 75,000 (by P. A. Talbot, *The Peoples of Southern Nigeria*, 1926).

Ogoué (o.gó.wá'). [Also: **Ogoway**, **Ogowé**.] River in W central Africa, in Gabon territory, French Equatorial Africa; it flows through a delta into the Atlantic Ocean S of Rio Muni and the Bight of Biafra. Length, ab. 500 mi.

O'Gorman (o.gó'm'an), Thomas. b. at Boston, May 1, 1843; d. at Sioux Falls, S.D., Sept. 18, 1921. American Roman Catholic prelate and educator. Author of *A History of the Roman Catholic Church in the United States* (1895).

O'Gorman Mahon (ma.hón', -hón'), the. See **Mahon**, Charles James Patrick.

Ogoway or **Ogowé** (o.gó.wá'). See **Ogoué**.

OGPU (og'pú). [Called the **Gay Pay Oo**.] Name (1922-34) of the secret police of the U.S.S.R. The term is formed from the initial letters of a Russian phrase meaning "combined department of political police." The OGPU took over the functions of the earlier Cheka, and was itself reorganized (1934) as the NKVD (later known as the MVD).

O'Grady (o.grá.dé), Les *Discours du docteur*. See *Discours du docteur* O'Grady, Les.

O Guarani (o gwá.ra.né'). Brazilian romantic novel (1857), by José de Alencar, which depicts the love of a Brazilian Indian warrior for a white girl. It has been made into an opera (*Il Guarany*) by Antônio Carlos Gomes, Brazilian composer.

Ogyges (oj'ijéz). In Greek mythology, a king of Boeotia whose reign was associated with a destructive deluge.

Ogygia (oj'ij'ia). In classical geography, the island of Calypso, referred to in the *Odyssey*. Plutarch says it lies due west, beneath the setting sun.

Ogyiek (o.gyé'ek). See **Dorobo**.

O'Hara (o.há'ra), Geoffrey. b. Feb. 2, 1882—. American composer. He made an intensive study of Indian melodies. Among his compositions are the operettas *Peggy and the Pirate* (1927), *Riding Down the Sky* (1928), and *Harmony Hall* (1933). Among his songs are *There is No Death*, *K-K-K-Katy*, *Wreck of the Julie Plante*, *Leetle Bateese*, *If Christ Came Back*, and *Give a Man a Horse He Can Ride*.

O'Hara, John Francis. b. at Ann Arbor, Mich., May 1, 1888—. American Roman Catholic clergyman and educator, president (1934-39) of Notre Dame. He served as military delegate (1940-45) of all Roman Catholics in the armed forces.

O'Hara, John Henry. b. at Pottsville, Pa., Jan. 31, 1905—. American journalist and novelist. He has been a writer for the motion pictures since 1934. O'Hara's reportorial style is enhanced by a sharp eye for significant detail and accurate delineation of conversation. Author of the novels *Appointment in Samarra* (1934), *Butterfield 8* (1935), *Hope of Heaven* (1938), *A Rage to Live* (1949), and *The Farmers Hotel* (1951). His collections of short stories include *The Doctor's Son* (1935), *Files on Parade* (1939), *Pipe Night* (1945), and *Hell Box* (1947). He adapted his *Pal Joey* (1940) into a musical comedy (1940).

O'Hara, Scarlett. Heroine of *Gone With the Wind* (1936), novel by Margaret Mitchell.

O'Hara, Theodore. b. at Danville, Ky., Feb. 11, 1820; d. near Guerryton, Ala., June 6, 1867. American soldier and poet. He served in the Mexican and Civil wars, rising to the rank of colonel in the Confederate service. He wrote the poems *The Bivouac of the Dead* and *The Old Pioneer*.

O. Henry (ó hen'ri). Pseudonym of Porter, William Sydney.

Ohier (o.yá), Louis Marie Joseph, Comte de Grandpré. See **Grandpré**, Louis Marie Joseph Ohier, Comte de.

O'Higgins (o.hig'inz; Spanish, ó.é'géns). Province in C Chile: mineral and thermal springs; copper, livestock, and some agricultural products. It was named for Bernardo O'Higgins, Capital, Rancagua; area, 2,746 sq. mi.; pop. 212,492 (est. 1950).

O'Higgins, Ambrosio. [Original name, **Ambrose Higgins**; created in 1796 Marquis of **Osorno**.] b. in Ireland, c.1720; d. at Lima, Peru, March 18, 1801. Spanish administrator; father of Bernardo O'Higgins. He was educated in Spain, and when a young man went to Chile as a trader. Obtaining a commission in the army, he rose rapidly to a captaincy in the cavalry. Victorious over the Araucanians, he founded (1770) Fort San Carlos and constructed the road between Santiago and Valparaíso. As captain-general of Chile (1788-96), he rebuilt (1792) Osorno; he was viceroy of Peru from June 6, 1796, until his death.

O'Higgins, Bernardo. [Called the "Liberator of Chile."] b. at Chillán, Chile, Aug. 20, 1778; d. at Lima, Peru, Oct. 24, 1842. Chilean general and statesman, first ruler (1817-23) of Chile after its declaration of independence; son of Ambrosio O'Higgins. He was educated in England, where he derived republican ideas from Francisco Miranda, was a prominent military leader of the Chilean patriots from 1810, and on the deposition (1813) of José Miguel Carrera was made commander of the army. Carrera opposed him, and a civil war was prevented only by the common danger from the Spaniards. The combined forces of Carrera and O'Higgins were defeated at Rancagua, Oct. 1 and 2, 1814, and they fled across the Andes. O'Higgins joined José de San Martín in the invasion of Chile, and led the charge that decided the victory of Chacabuco (Feb. 12, 1817); three days afterward (San Martín having refused the office) O'Higgins was named supreme director of Chile. The independence of the country was formally proclaimed on Feb. 12, 1818, and was decided by the victory of Maipo, April 5, 1818. O'Higgins was forced to resign by a revolution, Jan. 28, 1823, and retired to Peru.

Ohio (ó.hí'f). [Called the "Buckeye State."] State of the N and C United States, bounded by Michigan and Lake Erie on the N, Pennsylvania and West Virginia (separated by the Ohio River) on the E, Kentucky and West Virginia (separated by the Ohio) on the S, and Indiana on the W: in that section of the U.S. called the Middle West.

Population, Area, and Political Divisions. Ohio is divided for administrative purposes into 88 counties. It sends 23 representatives to Congress, and has 25 electoral votes. Leading cities include Akron, Canton, Cincinnati, Cleveland, Columbus, Dayton, Hamilton, Middletown, Toledo, and Youngstown. Capital, Columbus; area, 41,122 sq. mi. (not including water of the Great Lakes); pop. 7,946,627 (1950), an increase of 15 percent over the 1940 figure. The state ranks 34th in area, and (on the basis of the 1950 census) fifth in population.

Terrain and Climate. The state has a rolling surface with an average elevation of no more than ab. 850 ft., the highest point in the state being Campbell Hill (1,550 ft.) in the W central area near Bellefontaine. The Ohio River and its tributaries, including the Scioto, Miami, and Muskingum, drain much of the S part; the Maumee and the Sandusky in the N empty into Lake Erie, where several islands belonging to Ohio are situated. The climate is temperate, the presence of Lake Erie making the N part colder than the S. The state has an abundance of rain and during the winter considerable snow.

Industry, Agriculture, and Trade. Ohio ranks sixth among the states in agriculture, with 82 percent of its land devoted to farming and grazing. Corn, winter wheat, oats, soybeans, potatoes, tobacco, grapes, and hay are

important crops. Because of the fine pasture afforded, stock raising is a major occupation, producing dairy products and wool especially. Industrially the state ranks third in the nation. Iron, steel, rubber goods, machinery, and pottery are among the major products, as are stoves and heating equipment and motor vehicles and parts. Meat packing is also an industry of great scope. Cleveland, largest city of the state and seventh largest in the U.S., is a great iron and steel center and a distributing center; manufactures also many other items. Great quantities of iron and steel are also produced at Youngstown, Canton, and Steubenville. Akron is known as the rubber capital of the world. Toledo, on the Maumee River near Lake Erie, is a busy port city with many varied industries. Columbus is also a city of varied industries, including meat packing, printing, and paper making. Dayton, an aviation center (home of Fairfield Air Depot, Wright-Patterson Air Force Base, and McCook Field) is known for the manufacture of cash registers as well as many other items. It was the home of the Wright brothers, who made the first successful airplane flight. The state is rich in minerals, and mining is a leading occupation. Coal, sandstone, clay, petroleum, limestone, and natural gas are among the chief minerals. Annual income from agriculture ranges as high as five billion dollars; from mineral output, as high as 300 million.

History. Ohio's thousands of earthwork mounds testify to the prehistoric residence there of the Moundbuilders. Ohio was discovered by the French under La Salle toward the end of the 17th century; claimed by both French and English as well as by Connecticut, Virginia, and New York; passed (1783) to the U.S., Virginia and Connecticut later relinquishing claims but retaining until 1800 an extensive reservation known as the Western Reserve. Ohio formed (1787) part of the Northwest Territory, the first permanent settlement in Ohio being made (1788) by General Rufus Putnam and a small band. The region was the scene of Indian warfare from 1790 to 1794, when the Indians were defeated by General Anthony Wayne at the Battle of Fallen Timbers. The boundary with the Indian settlements was fixed (1795) by the treaty of Greenville. Ohio was admitted to the Union (as the 17th state) on Feb. 19, 1803. During the War of 1812 it was the scene of engagements, including the successful defense of Fort Meigs and the defeat of the British and Indians at Fort Stevenson (at Fremont), both in 1813. Commodore Oliver Hazard Perry's naval victory on the Ohio side of Lake Erie occurred that same year. In the Civil War Ohio supplied the Union with many men and was the scene of some Confederate raids.

Culture. Ohio has about twice as many urban (ab. 70 percent of the 1950 total) as rural inhabitants. Early immigration consisted of many from Pennsylvania and the states further E. Today the foreign-born are principally from Germany and Italy with liberal representations of other nationalities. Ohio is known as the state which ranks second to Virginia in having supplied the nation with presidents, Grant, Hayes, Garfield, Benjamin Harrison, McKinley, Taft, and Harding having been native sons, and William Henry Harrison having been a resident of the state. Ohio is a state of great cultural and educational development. Cleveland's symphony orchestra is widely known, as is the Cleveland Museum of Art. The Toledo Museum of Art includes in its collections a large exhibit of ancient glass. Near Chillicothe is the Mound City Group National Monument (57 acres; established 1923), containing prehistoric mounds. The American painters George Bellows, Charles Burchfield, and Robert Henri are ranked as Ohioans. The state has many institutions of higher learning, among which are the state-supported Ohio State University, at Columbus, Ohio University, at Athens, Bowling Green University, at Bowling Green, Kent State University, at Kent, Miami University, at Oxford, and College of Educational and Industrial Arts, at Wilberforce; also Antioch College, at Yellow Springs, Case Institute of Technology, at Cleveland, Cincinnati Conservatory of Music, at Cincinnati, Kenyon College, at Gambier, Oberlin College, at Oberlin, Ohio Wesleyan University, at Delaware, Western Reserve University, at Cleveland. The state has no motto.

The state flower is the scarlet carnation; the state bird is the cardinal.

Ohio, Army of the. Unit of the Union army in the American Civil War. It was organized in 1861-62 by General Don Carlos Buell. In October, 1862, Buell was succeeded by William S. Rosecrans, and the unit was called the Army of the Cumberland. Another department of the Ohio was formed, and this army was in 1865 incorporated with the Army of the Cumberland.

Ohio Company. Company of Virginia and Maryland colonists to whom the British crown granted, in 1749, 500,000 acres in the Ohio valley for the purpose of settlement.

Ohio Idea. In U.S. politics, the advocacy of greenbacks in payment for U.S. bonds, and of greenbacks in place of national bank notes. This project was pushed especially in Ohio by the Democratic leaders William Allen, G. H. Pendleton, and Thomas Ewing, during the period 1867 *et seq.*

Ohio River. Principal eastern tributary of the Mississippi. It is formed by the junction of the Allegheny and Monongahela at Pittsburgh, flows through W Pennsylvania, forms the boundary between Ohio, Indiana, and Illinois on the N and NW and West Virginia and Kentucky on the S and SE, and joins the Mississippi at Cairo, Ill. Its chief tributaries are the Muskingum, Scioto, Miami, and Wabash on the N, and the Kanawha, Big Sandy, Licking, Kentucky, Green, Cumberland, and Tennessee on the S. The chief places on its banks are Pittsburgh, Wheeling, Portsmouth, Cincinnati, Covington, Newport, Madison, Louisville, New Albany, and Evansville. Its rapids at Louisville are avoided by a canal. Length, ab. 981 mi., all navigable; total length (with the Allegheny), ab. 1,306 mi.

Ohiyesa (ô'hî-yâ.sâ). Indian name of Eastman, Charles Alexander.

Ohlau (ô'lou). German name of Olawa.

Ohlenschläger (ô'len.shlä.gër), Adam Gottlob. See Oehlenschläger, Adam Gottlob.

Ohligs (ô'liks). [Former name (until 1891), Merscheid.] Former town in W Germany, in the Land (state) of North Rhine-Westphalia, British Zone, formerly in the Rhine Province, Prussia, ab. 17 mi. N of Cologne. It is now a western part of Solingen.

Ohlin (ô'lën), Bertil Gotthard. b. at Grämanstorp, Sweden, April 23, 1899-. Swedish economist and political leader, head (1944 *et seq.*) of the liberal Swedish People's Party. He taught at the universities of Copenhagen, Stockholm, California, and at Columbia. He was elected (1938) to the *Riksdag* (parliament), and served (1944-45) as minister of commerce.

Ohm (ôm), Georg Simon. b. at Erlangen, Bavaria, Germany, March 16, 1787; d. at Munich, July 7, 1854. German physicist, especially noted for his investigations in galvanism. He propounded an important law, known as "Ohm's law," which may be expressed as follows: the strength of an electric current, or the quantity of electricity passing a section of the conductor in a unit of time, is directly proportional to the whole electromotive force in operation, and inversely proportional to the sum of all the resistances in the circuit. The ohm, the electrical unit of resistance, is named for him; so also is the mho, the unit of conductance, which is his name spelled backward. He published *Die galvanische Kette mathematisch bearbeitet* (1827) and others.

Ohm, Martin. b. at Erlangen, Bavaria, Germany, May 6, 1792; d. at Berlin, April 1, 1872. German mathematician; brother of G. S. Ohm. His chief work is *Versuch eines vollkommen konsequenten Systems der Mathematik* (1822-52).

Ohnet (ô.net), Georges. b. at Paris, April 3, 1848; d. 1918. French novelist and dramatist. After the Franco-Prussian War he gave up the study of law for journalism. At first he was on the staff of *Le Pays*, and thereafter on that of the *Constitutionnel*. His fondness for dramatic composition led him to write *Regina Sarpi* (1875) and *Marthe* (1877). Some of his novels have also been adapted to the stage, among others *Le Maître de forges* and *La Grande Marinière* (1888). Ohnet's novels appeared as serials in *Le Figaro*, *L'Illustration*, and the *Revue des Deux Mondes* before being published in book form. The com-

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nôte, möve, nôr; up, lûte, pûll; ы, then; d, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

plete series of his novels is known as *Batailles de la vie*. **Ohod** (ô.hôd') or **Ohud** (ô.hôd'), **Battle of**, Victory gained at a place near Medina, Arabia, probably in 625, by the Koreish over Mohammed and his followers.

Ohori (ô.hô'rê). [Also, **Ahori**.] Subgroup of the Yoruba, a Sudanic-speaking people of W Africa. They inhabit SW Nigeria and E Dahomey.

Ohrdruf (ô.r'drôf). Town in E central Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Thuringia, Russian Zone, formerly in the free state of Thuringia, situated on the Ohra River in the Thuringian Forest, S of Gotha. Manufactures include dolls and other toys, porcelain, wooden articles, and paper. Saint Boniface erected here the first Christian church in Thuringia in 724. The Church of Saint Michael was built on the site in 1760. Pop. 7,474 (1946).

Ohře (ô.r'zhe). [German, **Eger**.] River in S Germany and in Bohemia, Czechoslovakia, which rises in Bavaria and joins the Elbe River ab. 33 mi. NW of Prague. Length, ab. 180 mi.

Ohrid (ô.hrêd) or **Okhrida** (ôk'rî.da, ô.krê'da). [Also: **Ochrida**; Latin, **Lychnidus**, **Lychnitis**.] Town in S Yugoslavia, in the federative unit of Macedonia, formerly in the *banovina* (province) of Vardarska, situated on the Lake of Ohrid, NW of Bitolj, near the Albanian border. The old part of the town is of architectural interest. Ohrid is connected by railroad with Skopje. It has lake fisheries and there are lead and copper mines in the vicinity. It was known to the ancient Greeks and was fortified by King Philip II of Macedonia. Later, it came under Roman and Byzantine sovereignty; still later it was overrun by Goths, Huns, Avars, Bulgars, Normans, Serbs, and finally by the Turks. It remained Turkish from the end of the 14th century up to the first Balkan War (1912), when it was incorporated into Serbia. The majority of the population are Mohammedan Albanians, the rest consisting of Serbs, Bulgars, Greeks, and Turks. 11,419 (1948).

Ohrid, Lake. [Also: **Lake Ochrida** (or **Okhrida**).] Lake on the border of SW Yugoslavia and E Albania. Length, ab. 25 mi.

Ohud (ô.hôd'), **Battle of**. See **Ohod, Battle of**.
Oignes (wâ.nyê). Town in N France, in the department of Pas-de-Calais, between Béthune and Douai. It is a coal-mining town. 6,995 (1946).

Oignon (wâ.nyôh). See **Ognon**.

Oih Novel by Upton Sinclair, published in 1927. It is laid against a background of the Teapot Dome scandal of the 1920's.

Oil City. City in NW Pennsylvania, in Venango County, on the Allegheny River ab. 70 mi. NE of Pittsburgh, in a petroleum area; shipping and refining point for petroleum; manufactures of barrels, steel drums, boilers, gas engines, and pumping machinery. It occupies the site of a Seneca Indian village. 19,581 (1950).

Oildale (oil'dâl). Unincorporated community in S California, in Kern County, adjoining Bakersfield on the N, in an oil-producing region. 4,492 (1940), 16,615 (1950).

Oil Islands. See **Chagos Archipelago**.

Oil Rivers Protectorate. Former British protectorate in W Africa, on the coast between Lagos and Cameroons. It was organized in 1892, having been secured to Great Britain in 1884. It was enlarged (1893) and renamed the Niger Coast Protectorate. With another enlargement (1900) the area became the protectorate of Southern Nigeria. In 1906 this latter was combined with Lagos into the colony and protectorate of Southern Nigeria, which, united with northern Nigeria in 1914, became the present-day colony and protectorate of Nigeria.

Oily Gammon (ôi'lî gam'on). See **Gammon, Oily**.

Oirot (ôi'rot). [Also, **Oirat** (-rât).] Formerly, a Mongol people of Dzungaria, Chinese Turkistan, the Altai range (in Siberia), and north Caucasia. They were the dominant members of a confederacy which controlled much of C Asia in the 17th and early 18th centuries. The term now refers especially to the Turkic peoples of the Altai range of S Siberia, now in the Mountain-Altai Autonomous Oblast, U.S.S.R., N of the Mongolian People's Republic. They are herdsmen and hunters.

Oirot Autonomous Oblast. Former name of **Mountain-Altai Autonomous Oblast**.

Oise (wâz). Department in N France, bounded by Somme on the N, Aisne on the E, Seine-et-Marne and Seine-et-

Oise on the S, and Eure and Seine-Inférieure on the W. It was formed from parts of Île de France and Picardy. The department has numerous prehistoric and historic remains. It has frequently suffered the ravages of war and invasion, as in the Hundred Years' War, the invasions of the Armagnacs and the Burgundians, the French Revolution, the Franco-Prussian war of 1870, and particularly during World Wars I and II, when it was not only a scene of battle but also under prolonged German occupation. Here, in the forest of Compiègne, the World War I armistice was signed in 1918, as was the capitulation of France to Germany in 1940. The department comprises some of the most fertile agricultural regions of France, being particularly important because of its fine pasture land which forms the background for a dairy industry of first rank. Grain, fruit, and vegetable production are also of considerable importance. The department has woolen and ceramics industries. The tapestry manufacture of Beauvais dates from the time of Colbert. There are also metal and other industries, as well as stone quarries. Capital, Beauvais; area, 2,272 sq. mi.; pop. 396,724 (1946).

Oise-Aisne American Cemetery (wâz'ân). American military cemetery near Fère-en-Tardenois, France, ab. 14 mi. from Château-Thierry. It contains the graves of 6,012 American soldiers, most of whom fell in the fighting in the locality and in the area extending north to the Oise River. It is the second largest American World War I cemetery in Europe.

Oiseau bleu (ô.wâ.zô blê), **L'**. French title of **Blue Bird, The**.

Oise River (wâz). River in N France which joins the Seine ab. 15 mi. NW of Paris. Length, ab. 186 mi.

Oisín (ô.shên). In Old Irish legend, the son of Fionn mac Cumhal (Finn macCool) and Sadb (the first wife of Fionn). Oisín was born in the forest and found and brought home by Fionn's famous dog, Bran. He grew up to be one of the most famous of the Fianna (the warriors of Fionn) and was also noted as a poet and musician. Several poems in the Old Irish *Book of Leinster* are said to be his. One of the best-known stories about Oisín is *Oisín in the Land of Youth*, in which Oisín is beguiled off to the typical Celtic fairy otherworld by a fairy woman, and returns 150 years later to find Fionn and the Fianna long dead and hymn-singing Christians in Ireland. William Butler Yeats's *Wanderings of Oisín* also presents this story. The most famous of the Oisín stories, however, is the 13th-century *Colloquy of the Old Men*, describing this return of the hero to Ireland, his meeting with Saint Patrick, his sojourn with the monks, and the long paganism-versus-Christianity discussion between Oisín and the monks, ending with Oisín's choice of hell (being assured that Fionn was there) over the Christian heaven. James Macpherson's Ossian is based on the Oisín legends.

Oissel (wâ.sêl). Town in NW France, in the department of Seine-Inférieure, on the Seine River between Rouen and Elbeuf. It has textile manufactures. The town suffered considerable damage in World War II. 7,501 (1946).

Oita (ô.ê.tâ). Seaport city in NE Kyushu, Japan; coastwise trade, fisheries; textile and paper industries. 94,455 (1950).

Ojai (ô'jî). City in SW California, near Ventura; resort. 2,519 (1950).

Ojé (ô.jâ), **Jacques Vincent**. See **Ogé, Jacques Vincent**.

Ojeda (ô.dâ'thâ), **Alonso de**. b. in Cuenca, Spain, c1463; d. at Santo Domingo (now Ciudad Trujillo), 1514 or 1515. Spanish cavalier, prominent in early American history. He went (1493) to Hispaniola with Columbus, and was engaged (1493-95) in many audacious enterprises there. Returning to Spain, he was associated with Juan de la Cosa and Amerigo Vespucci in the first exploration of the coasts of Guiana and Venezuela (May, 1499-June, 1500). In 1502 and 1505 he made other voyages to the N coast of South America. Being empowered (1508) to settle and govern Nueva Andalucía (now NW Colombia and the Isthmus of Panama), he tried unsuccessfully (1508-09) to establish a colony near Cartagena; then he fitted out an expedition at Santo Domingo, sailing Nov. 10, 1509. After various adventures and escapes he settled on the Gulf of Urabá, part of the Gulf of Darien. The colony was soon reduced to great misery, and Ojeda sailed

away to seek aid. He was shipwrecked on Cuba, and finally reached Santo Domingo penniless and bankrupt. He died in complete poverty; but the Darien colony was eventually successful, and led to the discovery of the Pacific Ocean and Peru.

Ojeda, Diego de. [Also, *Hojeda*.] b. at Seville, Spain, c1571; d. at Huánuco de los Caballeros, Peru, 1615. Peruvian poet and Dominican prior, distinguished as the author of *Cristiada* (1611), considered the greatest Spanish epic in sacred literature, sometimes compared to *Paradise Lost*.

Ojibwa (ô.jib'wâ, -wâ). [Also: Chippewa, Ojibway, *Saulteaux*.] Group of North American Indian tribes, formerly inhabiting the areas surrounding Lake Superior, N Minnesota, W North Dakota, and the adjacent portions of S Canada, and speaking a language of the Algonquian family. The Ojibwa, Ottawa, and Potawatomi formed a loose confederation which considerably extended its territory in the early 18th century after the introduction of firearms. Most of the Ojibwa were of the Eastern Woodlands agricultural and hunting culture, and lived in wigwams. They are best known today probably from their famous pictographic writings and the ceremonies of their great medicine society. About 33,000 of them survive on reservations in Michigan, Wisconsin, Minnesota, and North Dakota.

Ojibway (ô.jib'wâ). See *Ojibwa*; also *Chippewa*.

Ojos del Salado (ô.nôs del sâ.lâ'rhô). Mountain in the Andes, on the Chilean-Argentine border. Elevation, ab. 22,534 ft.

"O Judeu" (ô zhô.dâ'ô). See *Silva, Antônio José da*.

Oka (ô.kâ'). River in the U.S.S.R., which joins the Volga at Gorki. The Moskva is a tributary. Length, ab. 918 mi.; navigable from Chekalin, W of Tula.

Okabena (ô.kâ.bē'na). Former name of Worthington, Minn.

Okada (ô.kâ.dâ). **Keisuke**. b. in Japan, in January, 1867; d. Oct. 17, 1952. Japanese naval officer, prime minister (1934-36). He served as director of the naval office personnel bureau, director of the Sasebo naval arsenal, chief of the naval construction headquarters, supreme war councilor, commander in chief of the combined and first fleets and Yokosuka naval station, and navy minister (1927; 1932-34). The victory of the liberals in the 1936 elections led to a military coup and Okada resigned, the army's power growing thereafter in Japan.

Okak (ô.kâk). Subgroup of the Pangwe, a Bantu-speaking people of C Africa. They inhabit Rio Muni.

Okakura (ô.kâ.kô.râ). **Kakuzo**. b. in Fukui prefecture, Japan, 1862; d. at Tokyo, Sept. 4, 1913. Japanese art connoisseur. In 1886 he was sent with the Imperial Art Commission to study art history and movements in Europe and the U.S. Returning to Japan, he was made director of a new art school at Tokyo, but resigned in 1898. He then opened, with other young artists, the Nippon Fine Arts Institute near Tokyo, an establishment similar to that of William Morris at Merton Abbey in England; it later was removed to a village in Ibaraki ken (prefecture) and thence to Nara. He was the author of *The Ideals of the East* (1904), *The Awakening of Japan* (1905), *The Book of Tea* (1906), and others. He was curator of the department of Chinese and Japanese art in the Museum of Fine Arts at Boston, and a member of the archaeological commission of Japan.

Okanagan (ô.kâ.nô'gan). See *Okinagan*.

Okavango (ô.kâ.vang'gô). See *Okovanggo*.

Okayama (ô.kâ.yâ.mâ). City in Japan, on the island of Honshu, between Osaka and Hiroshima. It is an old castle town and has local manufacturing and important coastal trade. The chief exports are paper, bricks, shoes, and minerals. 162,904 (1950).

Okdah (ôk'dâ). Fourth-magnitude double star α Piscium, situated at the knot in the ribbon by which the two fishes are tied together.

Okeechobee (ô.kē.chô'bē). Lake. Lake in S Florida, in the N part of the Everglades. Length, ab. 40 mi.; area, ab. 730 sq. mi.

O'Keefe (ô.kē'fē'), **Georgia**. b. at Sun Prairie, Wis., Nov. 15, 1887—. American painter, known for her stylized landscapes and flower designs, often with symbolic meaning; wife of Alfred Stieglitz. She had retrospective exhibitions at the Art Institute of Chicago (1943) and the

Museum of Modern Art (1946), and is represented in many of the leading museums of the U.S. Among her principal works are *A Cross by the Sea, Canada, Black Iris, Farmhouse Window and Door, Lake George, and Cow's Skull with Calico Roses*.

O'Keefe, John. b. at Dublin, Ireland, June 24, 1747; d. at Southampton, England, Feb. 4, 1833. Irish dramatist. William Hazlitt says he may be called "the English Molière." He wrote comedies and farces, including *Wild Oats, The Poor Soldier*, and others. He is best remembered for his song from *Merry Sherwood* "I am a friar of orders grey."

Okefenokee Swamp (ô'kē.fē.nô'kē). [Also, *Okefinokee* (-fī-)] Extensive swamp in SE Georgia and NE Florida. Area, ab. 675 sq. mi.

Okeghem (ô'kē'gem) or **Ockeghem** (ô'kē'gem), **Jean d' (or Jan van)**. [Var., *Johannes Ockenheim*.] b. in East Flanders, c1430; d. c1495. Contrapuntal composer of the second Netherland school. He was a chorister (until 1444) at Antwerp, served (1446-48) the Duke of Bourbon, was named treasurer of a Tours church by Louis XI, and was maître de chapelle of the court at Paris (1465 *et seq.*). Composer of much religious music, such as masses, cantos, motets, and chansons.

Okehampton (ô'k'hamp'ton). Municipal borough and market town in SW England, in Devonshire, ab. 21 mi. W of Exeter, ab. 198 mi. SW of London by rail. It was once a small center of the serge-weaving trade. It has the ruins of Okehampton Castle. 3,897 (1951).

O'Kelly (ô.kē'lī), **Sean Thomas**. b. Aug. 25, 1882—. Irish political leader, a founder of Sinn Féin. He was the first speaker (1919-21) of the Dail Eireann, Irish envoy to Paris and Rome (1919-22) and to the U.S. (1924-26), and a member of the Dail Eireann (1927-45). Minister of education (1939) and finance (1939-45), he served as president (1945 *et seq.*) of Ireland.

Okemah (ô.kē'mâ). City in E Oklahoma, county seat of Okfuskee County; marketing center for a pecan, corn, sweet potato, and cotton farming area. 3,454 (1950).

Oken (ô'ken), **Lorenz**. [Original surname, *Ockenfuss*.] b. at Bohlsbach, in Swabia, Germany, Aug. 1, 1779; d. at Zurich, Switzerland, Aug. 11, 1851. German naturalist and transcendentalist philosopher. He became professor at Jena in 1807 (but later surrendered his professorship rather than abandon the editorship of *Isis*, which was objectionable to the authorities), at Munich in 1828, and at Zurich in 1851. He developed a system of nature in his *Lehrbuch der Naturphilosophie* (1808-11) and *Lehrbuch der Naturgeschichte* (1818-27), and also published *Allgemeine Naturgeschichte für alle Stände* (1833-41) and others.

Okhlopov (ô.ulôp'kôf), **Nikolai**. b. in Siberia, 1902—. Russian stage director, manager, and actor. He abolished the proscenium arch and set up his stage on a platform in the midst of the audience. In placing the stage thus, so that the spectators could view the action from all sides, he became the virtual originator of modern "central" or "arena" staging. In 1936, Okhlopov was accused of taking too formalistic an approach to the drama. However, in 1937, when the Kamerny Theatre and the Realistic Theatre were merged under the name of Krasna Presna, Okhlopov was made codirector with Alexander Tairov. He also turned to film acting and gave a powerful performance in the title role of *Alexander Nevsky* (1938).

Okhotsk (ô.kôtsk'; Russian, *o.hôtsk*). Small seaport in the U.S.S.R., in the Khabarovsk Territory of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic. E Siberia, situated on the Sea of Okhotsk: fish-canning industry. 6,500 (1933), over 10,000 (1950).

Okhotsk, Sea of. Arm of the Pacific, nearly enclosed by the peninsula of Kamchatka and other parts of Siberia, Sakhalin, Hokkaido (in Japan), and the Kurile Islands. It is connected with the Sea of Japan by the Gulf of Tatar and La Pérouse Strait. Area, ab. 590,000 sq. mi.; greatest depth, ab. 12,000 ft.

Okhrida (ôk'ri.dâ, ô.krê'dâ). See *Ohrid*.

Okiek (ô.kē'ek). See *Dorobo*.

Okinagan (ô.ki.nâ'gan). [Also, *Okanogan*.] Group of North American Indian tribes of British Columbia and Washington, belonging to the Salishan linguistic stock. They were always a peaceable, fishing, hunting, root-gathering people. Today they survive in small numbers on a reservation in Washington.

Okinawa (ō.ki.nā.wā). Largest of the Ryukyu Islands, Pacific Ocean, SW of Japan. It is of volcanic origin. Much of the N and C parts of the island is rocky and rugged; the lowlands and flatter areas are intensively farmed: rice, sweet potatoes, and sugar cane are the major crops. The climate is subtropical, with hot summers and warm winters. Okinawa was formerly under the suzerainty of China; it passed to Japan in 1875, was taken by the U.S. in World War II (April-June, 1945), and was placed under U.S. military government. It is now an important U.S. military base, with large airfields. Area, ab. 470 sq. mi.; pop. ab. 525,000.

Okinawa, Battle of. Military operation in the Pacific area, in World War II. It was preceded by a heavy naval and air bombardment of the Okinawa beachheads and of the Japanese positions on the island. An amphibious invasion was made (beginning March 26, 1945) by U.S. infantry and marine units (four army and three marine divisions) which were supported by almost 1,400 ships. In the southern half of the island the invasion met in mid-April with savage Japanese resistance. Not until June 21 was the capture of the island complete. It was one of the most costly Pacific operations in World War II. The total of Japanese killed has been placed at 110,549, and American losses included more than 11,000 killed and almost 34,000 wounded. Lost in the fighting was Simon Bolivar Buckner, commander of the U.S. land forces; in the fighting on Te-jima near Okinawa, Ernie Pyle, U.S. war correspondent, was killed.

Oklahoma (ō.k.lā.hō.mā). [Called the "Sooner State."] State of the S and C United States, bounded by Kansas and Colorado on the N, Missouri and Arkansas on the E, Texas and New Mexico on the W, and Texas on the S.

Population, Area, and Political Divisions. Oklahoma is divided for administrative purposes into 77 counties. The state sends eight representatives to Congress, and has ten electoral votes. Leading cities include Enid, Muskogee, Oklahoma City, Shawnee, and Tulsa. Capital, Oklahoma City; area, 69,283 sq. mi. (69,919 sq. mi. including water); pop. 2,233,351 (1950). The state ranks 17th in area, and (on the basis of the 1950 census) 25th in population.

Terrain and Climate. The surface of Oklahoma is a roll in plain sloping toward the SE. In the E is the W part of the Ozarks and in the SW are the Wichita Mountains. Highest point in the state is Black Mesa (4,978 ft.), situated in the NW tip known as the "panhandle." Forming almost the entire S boundary is the Red River. The Arkansas River flows into the state from Kansas, flowing across the NE and into Arkansas. Flowing into the Arkansas near the E border is the Canadian, which enters the state from Texas and runs across the C region. Other rivers of importance are the Cimarron, which joins the Arkansas a little N of Tulsa; the Washita, having its source in Texas and flowing SE into the Red. The Great Salt Plains Dam is situated on the Salt Fork of the Arkansas. The climate of Oklahoma is variable, especially in the W, but extreme cold is rare. There is little rain in the W, where considerable irrigation is carried on, although the rainfall in the E is sufficient for agriculture.

Industry, Agriculture, and Trade. Oklahoma is rich in minerals, petroleum (Tulsa is often called the "oil capital of the world") and natural gas being produced in large quantities. Extensive deposits of gasoline, lead, coal, and gypsum are also found. Agriculture is an occupation of considerable scope, producing wheat, cotton, broom corn, grain sorghums, hay, barley, rye, fruits, and other varied crops. Stock raising is of great importance; cattle are the most important stock raised, but poultry raising is also profitable. One of the most tragic phenomena in the agricultural history of the U.S. occurred principally in Oklahoma in 1934 when erosion resulting from unscientific use of grasslands turned close to 100 million acres into a "dust bowl." Thousands of farmers were reduced to abject poverty; facing extinction on the arid Oklahoma soil, they migrated in vast numbers to states further W, chiefly California. Because the situation was so acute in Oklahoma all migratory farmers of this type, even those from other states, came to be known as "Okies." Reclamation of the eroded lands has been carried on by the Federal Soil Conservation Service. Manufacturing centers on

petroleum refining, meat packing, flour and grist milling, cottonseed oil production, and the manufacture of glass and machinery. Annual income in the state from agriculture ranges as high as 687 million dollars; from mineral output, as high as 327 million; from manufacturing, as high as 342 million.

History. With the exception of the "panhandle" strip Oklahoma was acquired (1803) by the U.S. with the Louisiana Purchase; set aside (1834) as the Indian Territory. The C section was purchased from the Creeks and the Seminoles and opened (April 22, 1839) by proclamation of President Benjamin Harrison to white homesteaders, more than 20,000 persons entering the region in one day. In 1893 a western strip of land was detached from the Indian Territory and organized as the Territory of Oklahoma. The Cherokee Strip was purchased from the Indians in 1891; opened to white settlement in 1893 and became part of Oklahoma Territory. The region was settled with extraordinary rapidity. An act enabling the Oklahoma and Indian territories to enter the Union as the state of Oklahoma was passed (1906) by Congress, and the state entered (Nov. 16, 1907) the Union as the 46th state.

Culture. Oklahoma's population, according to the definition used by the census bureau in 1950, is almost equally divided between urban (51 percent) and rural. The state has some 63,000 Indians, amounting to about a third of the total Indian population of the nation. Some of the tribes became wealthy from the discovery of oil on their lands. There is a considerable Negro population. The percentage of foreign-born is low. Oklahoma City is the leading cultural center, having an art center and a symphony orchestra. Fort Sill, in the SW, is a military post and reservation, the site of the largest field artillery school in the country. Among the institutions of higher learning in the state are the state-supported Oklahoma Agricultural and Mechanical College, at Stillwater, and the University of Oklahoma, at Norman, with a branch at Oklahoma City. The state motto is *Labor Omnia Vincit*, meaning "Labor Conquers All." The state flower is the mistletoe.

Oklahoma City. City in C Oklahoma, capital of Oklahoma and county seat of Oklahoma County, on the north fork of the Canadian River, in the hard winter wheat belt, and in the center of a rich oil and gas province; largest city in the state, and its chief commercial center, notable for the production of petroleum, petroleum refineries, flour mills, and cottonseed oil and meat-packing plants. It is the seat of the University of Oklahoma Medical School and Oklahoma City University. It was established in 1889, and became the capital of Oklahoma in 1910. Pop. 201,424 (1941), 243,501 (1950).

Oklawaha or Oklawaha (ō.k.lā.wō.hā). Tributary of the St. John's River, in the NE part of Florida. Length, ab. 125 mi.

Oklmulgee (ō.k.mul'gē). City in E Oklahoma, county seat of Okmulgee County, in a petroleum and natural gas area; petroleum refining, cotton processing, glass manufacturing, and marketing of peanuts and pecans. It was the capital (1868-1907) of the Creek Nation. 18,317 (1950).

Okovanggo (ō.kō.vang'gō). [Also, **Okavango.**] River in S Africa, known in its upper reaches as the Cubango. It rises in the mountains of Angola, flows S and E to form part of the boundary between Angola and South-West Africa, and ends in the marshes and lakes of the Okavango Basin (or Swamp) in NW Bechuanaland.

Oku (ō.kō), Count **Yasukata**. b. in Fukuoka prefecture, Japan, in November, 1844; d. 1930. Japanese general, commander of the second army in the Russo-Japanese War. He won distinction in the civil war of 1877, commanded the fifth division in the war with China (1894-95), and was promoted to general in 1903. He was appointed chief of staff in July, 1906.

Okuma (ō.kō.mā), Count **Shigenobu**. b. in Saga, Japan, in February, 1833; d. 1922. Japanese statesman, leader of the Progressive Party until 1907. He was vice-minister and minister of the treasury (1869-81), and as leader of the opposition did much to promote the development of constitutional government. He was minister of foreign affairs (1889-91, 1896-97), minister of agriculture and commerce (1897), and premier (June-November,

1898, and 1914-16). He resigned the leadership of the Progressive Party in February, 1907. In 1882 he founded the Waseda School (in 1902 it became a university) at Tokyo, and later became its chancellor.

O Kung (ô kông). [Also: **Vankala, Vashkell.**] Northern Bushman group of S Africa, inhabiting SE Angola.

Okwawu (ô.kwá.wù). See **Kwawu**.

Olaf (of Norway) (ô'laf). [Full name, Alexander Edward Christian Frederik of Glücksburg; also **Olav.**] b. at Sandringham, England, July 2, 1903—. Crown prince of Norway, heir to the Norwegian throne; son of King Haakon VII. He married (1929) Princess Märtha Sofia Lovisa Dagmar Thyra Bernadotte of Sweden. He was appointed (1939) a general and admiral, left (June 6, 1940) Norway with the King and government after the German invasion, and served (1941-45) as commander in chief of the Norwegian forces. He returned (May 13, 1945) to Norway after the defeat of the Germans.

Olaf I (of Norway). [Called **Olaf Trygvesson** or **Olaf Trygvasson**; also **Olav** or **Olaus.**] b. 956; d. 1000. King of Norway (c996-1000). He was the son of the petty king Trygve and his wife Astrid, and was born in exile, his father having shortly before been murdered and his mother exiled from Norway. He was educated at the court of Vladimir, grand prince of Russia, and became a Viking, ravaging the coasts of France, Britain, and Ireland. He was converted to Christianity in the Seilly Islands, returned to Norway, and deposed Earl Haakon and made himself king of Norway (c996). He attempted to convert Norway to Christianity by force, at the same time that he planned the uniting of all of Scandinavia into one kingdom, to be ruled by him. He was defeated and killed in a naval battle by the kings of Sweden and Denmark in league with disaffected Norwegian jarls or chieftains. The battle, which took place off the island of Svöl, near Rügen, ended with Olaf leaping into the sea from his great ship. He disappeared and for years after the battle it was expected that he, like other popular heroes, would return to his people. Olaf's entire career, like his death, has been the subject of much legendary accretion and he has become a typical folk hero, to the extent that separating fact from legend is difficult.

Olaf II (of Norway). [Also, Saint **Olaf, Olaf the Fat, Olaf Haraldsson**; also **Olav** or **Olaus.**] b. c995; d. at Stiklostad, 1030. King of Norway (1015-28). He spent some years in England fighting against the Danes for Ethelred the Unready and in 1015 returned to Norway, unseated Earl Sweyn, and took over the kingdom. He extended his power throughout Norway at the expense of many of the smaller princes, quarreled with the rulers of Sweden and Denmark, and attempted to complete the conversion of Norway to Christianity. When Canute II of Denmark invaded Norway in 1028, Olaf was deserted by his nobles and forced to flee to Russia. He made an attempt to regain the kingdom in 1030 but found little support and was killed in battle. The foreign rule of the Danes in the years that followed enhanced the reputation of Olaf and, though he had not been kindly regarded while he lived, he came to be looked upon as a saint who had tried to unify the country and to convert it to Christianity. He became the patron saint of the country, was canonized in 1164, and gained a great reputation throughout Scandinavia.

Olaf (of Sweden). [Called "**Olaf the Lap-King.**"] Reigned 993-1021. First Christian king of Sweden.

Olancho (ô.lân'chô). Department in E Honduras: livestock and rubber. Capital, Juticalpa; area, 9,738 sq. mi.; pop. 83,910 (1950).

Oland (ô'lând). [Also: **Oeland, Oland.**] Island in the Baltic Sea, belonging to the *län* (county) of Kalmar, off the SE coast of Sweden: agriculture, fisheries, and aluminum deposits. Known as early as the 8th century, it was later much contested in wars between the various countries bordering on the Baltic. Area, 519 sq. mi.; pop. 26,299 (1948).

Olafeta (ô.lâ.nyâ'tâ), **Pedro Antonio**. b. in Vizcaya, Spain, c1770; killed at the Tumusa, Upper Peru (Bolivia), April 2, 1825. Spanish general. In January, 1824, he proclaimed the absolute authority of Ferdinand VII, and threw off allegiance to the viceroy, José de La Serna y

Ilinojosa. After his defeat by the latter he tried to retire into Chile, but was killed by his troops.

Olathe (ô.lâ'thê). City in E Kansas, county seat of Johnson County, SW of Kansas City. It was a station on the Santa Fe Trail. 5,593 (1950).

Olaus (ô.lâ'us). See **Olaf**.

Olav (ô'liv). See **Olaf**.

Olavarría (ô.lâ.rrâ.rê'ri). City in E Argentina, in Buenos Aires province, ab. 205 mi. by rail SW of Buenos Aires: rail junction; food-processing industries; shipping point for wheat, sheep, and cattle. 24,204 (1947).

Olawa (ô.lâ'vâ). [German, **Ohlau.**] Town in SW Poland, in the *województwo* (province) of Wrocław, formerly in Silesia, Germany, situated on the Olhe River, near the Oder River, ab. 17 mi. SE of Wrocław (Breslau); river port; chemical, electrochemical, metal, and tobacco factories; parish church and former castle of the Piasts. It came under the administration of Poland in 1945. Pop. 13,136 (1939), 6,410 (1946).

Olava Herrera (ô.lâ'yâ er-rrâ'ri), **Enrique**. b. at Quaque, Boyacá, Colombia, Nov. 12, 1881; d. at Rome, Feb. 18, 1937. Colombian diplomat and politician, president (1930-34) of Colombia. His administration attempted to deal with the economic depression and the boundary dispute with Peru. He served (1922-30) as minister to the U.S. He was foreign minister (1910, 1921, 1935), and in 1922 negotiated final settlement of the Panama dispute with the U.S.

Ölberg (ô'l'berk). [Also, **Grosser Ölberg.**] Basaltic mountain in W Germany, one of the chief summits of the Siebengebirge, in the Rhineland; noted for its view. Elevation, ab. 1,510 ft.

Olbers (ô'l'bêrs), **Heinrich Wilhelm Matthias**. b. at Arbergen, near Bremen, Germany, Oct. 11, 1758; d. at Bremen, March 2, 1840. German astronomer. He discovered a method for calculating cometary orbits, and also discovered various comets (including that of 1815 named for him) and the asteroids Pallas (1802) and Vesta (1807). He advanced the theory that the asteroids were the debris of a former planet.

Olbia (ô'l'biâ). [Also, **Terranova Pausania.**] Town and commune of Italy, on the island of Sardinia, in the province of Sassari, situated on the Gulf of Terranova, E of Sassari: marketing center of an agricultural district. Pop. of commune, 10,157 (1936); of town, 8,065 (1936).

Olbia (ô'l'biâ). In ancient geography, a city in Scythia, a Greek colony from Miletus, near the confluence of the Borysthenes (the modern Dnieper) River and the Hypanis (modern Bug).

Olbrich (ô'l'brîch), **Joseph Maria**. b. at Troppau (now Opava, Czechoslovakia), Nov. 22, 1867; d. at Düsseldorf, Germany, Aug. 8, 1918. German architect, one of the leading members (1897 et seq.) of the group of "Vienna secession" artists, championing a modernism and craftsmanship derived from the English Pre-Raphaelite art theories. He wrote *Ideen* (1899), *Architektur* (3 vols., 1901-03), and *Neue Garten* (1905).

Olcinium (ô.lîn'ium). Latin name of **Ulcinj**.

Olcott (ô'l'kô't), **Henry Steel**. b. at Orange, N.J., Aug. 2, 1832; d. Feb. 17, 1907. American spiritualist, first president (1875 et seq.) of the Theosophical Society. In 1874 he became identified with the study of spiritualism when his articles on the subject appeared in the *New York Daily Graphic*. Becoming associated with Madame Helena Blavatsky, he studied occultism under her guidance and helped found the Theosophical Society. With her, he carried the gospel of theosophy to India, where they arrived in 1878, and to Ceylon in 1881. After the London Society for Psychical Research exposed (1885) Madame Blavatsky, he spent the following two decades in carrying forward the work of the Theosophical Society in a more sober fashion. The founder of four free schools for pariahs in India, he lectured in Japan and was active in furthering relations among Buddhists in the Orient. He was the editor of the *Theosophist*. Author of *Sorgho and Imphée* (1857), *People from the Other World* (1875), *Theosophy, Religion and Occult Languages* (1885), and *Old Diary Leaves* (3 vols., 1895-1904).

Old Aberdeen (ab.ér.dên', ab'ér.dên). See **Aberdeen**, **Old**.

Old-Age Revolving Pension. See **Townsend Plan**.

Old Arad (â.râ'd'). See **Arad**.

Old Bachelor, The. Comedy by William Congreve, produced in 1693, and acted as late as 1789. It was his first play.

Old Bahama Channel (ba.hă'mă, -hă'-). See **Bahama Channel, Old.**

Old Bailey Court (bā'li). Principal criminal court of England. It was on the street named Old Bailey, which runs from Newgate Street to Ludgate Hill. The new Central Criminal Court was opened in 1905.

"Old Bay State." Occasional nickname of Massachusetts.

Old Beaugard (bō'gārd). See **Beaugard, Old.**

Old Bellair (bel.ār'). See **Bellair, Old.**

Old Bennington (ben'ing.ton). See under **Bennington.**

Oldberg (ōld'bērg), **Arne.** b. at Youngstown, Ohio, July 12, 1874—c. American pianist and composer. Among his compositions are the orchestral works *Festival* (1909) and *Paolo and Francesca* (1908).

Old Birni (bir'ni). See **Birni.**

"Old Blood and Guts." Nickname of Patton, George Smith, Jr.

Oldboy (ōld'boi), **Felix.** Pseudonym of Mines, John Flavel.

Oldbuck (ōld'buk), **Jonathan.** Laird of Monkbarns and Scottish antiquary, the leading character in Sir Walter Scott's novel *The Antiquary*.

"Old Bullion" (būl'yon). Nickname of **Benton, Thomas Hart** (1782-1858).

Oldbury (ōld'ber.i, -bēr.i). Municipal borough and manufacturing town in W England, in Worcestershire, ab. 5 mi. W of Birmingham, ab. 118 mi. NW of London by rail. The town has a chemical industry. 53,895 (1951).

Old Calabar (kal'ā.bār). See under **Calabar.**

Old Calatrava (kā.lā.trā'vā). See **Calatrava la Vieja.**

Old California (kal.i.fōrn'ya). See **Lower California.**

Old Castile (kas.tēl'). See under **Castile.**

Oldcastle (ōld'kas.l), **Sir John.** [Called **Lord Cobham.**] b. in Herefordshire, England; burned at London, Dec. 25, 1417. English nobleman, leader of the Lollards, known as "the good Lord Cobham," having married (1408) the heiress of Lord Cobham. During the Welsh campaigns under Henry IV, he became a friend of the Prince of Wales (later Henry V). He was a successful general in the French wars, commanding part of the army in 1411. About 1413 he was called upon, probably by the king, to abjure the tenets of Wyclif. He refused, was imprisoned in the Tower, but escaped. Thereafter he was remained in Wales until 1417, when he was captured by Lord Charlton of Powis. He was hung in chains upon a gallows in St. Giles's Fields, and burned alive as a heretic. The author of the Elizabethan play *The Famous Victories of Henry V* depicted Oldcastle as the boon companion of the king, but when the play was adapted by William Shakespeare as *Henry IV*, out of deference to Henry Brooke, Lord Cobham, a friend of Sir Robert Cecil, the name of the character was changed to Sir John Falstaff; Falstaff in Shakespeare's play bears no resemblance at all to the real Oldcastle.

Old Celtic. See **Gaulish.**

Old Colony. Territory in what is now the E part of Massachusetts occupied by the Plymouth Colony.

"Old Colony State." Occasional nickname of Massachusetts.

Oldcraft (ōld'krāft), **Sir Perfidious.** One of the principal characters in *Wit at Several Weapons*, by John Fletcher and others.

"Old Crome" (krōm). See **Crome, John.**

Old Cumnock (kum'nok). See under **Cumnock and Holmhead.**

Old Curiosity Shop, The. Novel by Charles Dickens, published in 1840-41.

Old Deer. See **Deer, Old.**

Old Dominion. See **Virginia.**

Old Dongola (dong'gō.lā, dong'gō'lā). See **Dongola, Old.**

Old Dornton (dōrn'ton). See **Dornton, Old.**

Olden Barneveldt (ōl'den bār'nev.vēlt), **Jan van.** See **Barneveldt or Barneveld, Jan van Olden.**

Oldenburg (ōl'den.bōrg; German, o'l'den.bürk). Former grand duchy in N Germany and state of the German Empire. It comprised the duchy proper of Oldenburg and

the principalities of Birkenfeld and Lüneburg. The duchy of Oldenburg was bounded by the North Sea on the N, Hanover and Bremen on the E, and Hanover on the S and W. The surface of the region is generally flat. The chief occupation is agriculture; it is noted for its livestock. The government of Oldenburg was a hereditary constitutional monarchy, under a grand duke and a Landtag of one chamber; it sent one member to the Bundesrat and three members to the Reichstag. The prevailing religion was Protestant. Oldenburg was ruled by counts as early as the 11th century, passed under the rule of Denmark in 1667, was ceded to the Holstein-Gottorp line in 1773, was raised to a duchy in 1777, gained and lost territory by the changes of 1803, joined the Confederation of the Rhine in 1808, was annexed to France in 1810, was restored to self-government in 1813, entered the German Confederation in 1815, gained additions of territory in 1817 and 1818, assumed the rank of a grand duchy in 1829, sided with Prussia in 1866, and joined the North German Confederation in 1866. Capital, Oldenburg; area, 2,482 sq. mi.

Oldenburg. City in NW Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Lower Saxony, British Zone, formerly the capital of the free state of Oldenburg, ab. 25 mi. W of Bremen. It has important livestock markets, and woolen textile, knitwear, leather, paper, and metal manufactures. Considerable damage was suffered during World War II. The population of the city increased in the period 1939-46 by 36.1 percent. 107,473 (1946), 122,809 (1951).

Oldenburg, House of. Noble German family which rose to prominence in the 15th century. The principal lines are: the line of counts in Oldenburg, extinguished in 1667; the royal Danish line, beginning in 1448 and extinguished in 1863; the Gottorp or Holstein-Gottorp line, which had branches in Russia, Sweden, and Oldenburg; the Sonderburg or Holstein-Sonderburg line, with its branch the Augustenburg line; and the Beck or Glücksburg line, now in possession of the Danish throne.

Old English (ing'glīsh). See under **English.**

Old English Baron, The. Story by Clara Reeve, published in 1777, intended to combine the romance and the novel by making the former more probable.

Oldenzaal (ōl'den.zāl). Town in E Netherlands, in the province of Overijssel, near the German border, ab. 38 mi. SE of Zwolle: cotton spinning and weaving mill. 10,435 (1939).

Older (ōl'der), **Fremont.** b. near Appleton, Wis., Aug. 30, 1856; d. near Stockton, Calif., March 3, 1935. American journalist. He was managing editor (1895-1918) of the San Francisco *Bulletin*, city editor (1918-29) of the *Call*, and editor (1929 et seq.) of the combined *Call-Bulletin*. He played an important part in the Abe Ruef conviction (1909) and the Mooney-Billings case (1916 et seq.).

Oldesloe (ol'des.lō). [Also, **Bad Oldesloe.**] Town in NW Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Schleswig-Holstein, British Zone, formerly in the province of Schleswig-Holstein, Prussia, on the Trave River, ab. 15 mi. W of Lüneburg. It is a resort, but has also flour mills and sawmills, dairies, tanneries, and metal and chemical factories. 14,944 (1950).

Old Faithful. See under **Yellowstone National Park.**
Oldfield (ōld'fēld), **Anne.** b. at London, 1683; d. there, Oct. 23, 1730. English actress. In 1704 Colley Cibber assigned to her the part of Lady Betty Modish in his *Careless Husband*, and she won immediate success. By 1706 she was held to be the rival of Mrs. Bracegirdle. She was the original representative of 65 characters, the greater part of which belong to genteel comedy. She played tragic parts with great dignity and feeling, but in Lady Betty Modish, Lady Townley, Sylvia, and Mrs. Sullen she was probably never equaled. She lived for some years with Arthur Mainwaring, a wealthy bachelor, by whom she had a son who bore his father's name and surname. Later, after the death of Mainwaring, she was "under the protection" of General Charles Churchill, the son of an elder brother of the Duke of Marlborough, by whom she had also one son.

Old Flame, The. Novel by A. P. Herbert, published in 1925.

Old Fletton (flet'ōn). Urban district in C England, in Huntingdonshire. 8,955 (1951).

Old Forge. Borough in NE Pennsylvania, in Lackawanna County, ab. 5 mi. SW of Scranton; coal-mining; manufactures of textiles, 9,749 (1950).

Old Fortunatus (fôr.tū.nā'tus). Play by Thomas Dekker, printed in 1600 with the title *The Pleasant History of Old Fortunatus*. It was acted in 1595-96, although part of it was written as early as 1590.

Old French War (french). See **French and Indian Wars**.

Old Glory. Popular name for the U.S. flag.

Old Goa (gō'a). See **Goa, Old**.

Old Gobbo (gob'b). See **Gobbo, Old**.

Old Grimes (grīnz). Title of one of George Crabbe's tales in verse; also, a ballad by Albert G. Greene.

Old Guard. [French, *Vieille Garde*.] Noted body of troops in the army of Napoleon I. Established originally as the "Garde impériale," it became known as the Old Guard (Vieille Garde) through Napoleon's affectionate acknowledgment of its utter loyalty to him; it is by an extension of this that the term "Old Guard" has come to mean those of longest and most loyal service in any field. It made the last French charge at the Battle of Waterloo. It was reestablished by Napoleon III in 1853 and dissolved in 1870.

Old Guatemala (gwa.te.mā'la). See **Antigua, town**.

Oldham (ôl'dam). County borough and manufacturing town in NW England, in Lancashire, on the river Medlock ab. 6 mi. NE of Manchester, ab. 188 mi. NW of London by rail; an important cotton-spinning center. The town is located on the extreme E edge of the South Lancashire coal field, and some coal mining is carried on. Oldham manufactures textile machinery for both the woolen and cotton industries, 121,212 (1951).

Oldham, John. b. in England; killed 1636. English settler in New England. He came to America in 1623 and was connected with various colonies. His murder by Indians precipitated the Pequot War.

Oldham, John. b. at Shipton Moyne, Gloucestershire, England, Aug. 9, 1653; d. at Holme Pierrepont, Nottinghamshire, England, Dec. 9, 1683. English satirical poet. His *Four Satires upon the Jesuits* (1679) attracted much attention, coming on the heels of Titus Oates's revelation of the alleged "Popish Plot." He also wrote *Some New Pieces* (1681).

Old Harry (har'i). Popular euphemism for the Devil.

Old Head of Kinsale (kin.sāl'). See under **Kinsale**.

Old Heads and Young Hearts. Play by Dion Boucicault, produced in 1844.

Old Hickory. [Former name, **Jacksonville**.] Unincorporated community in C Tennessee, in Davidson County, on the Cumberland River NE of Nashville; manufactures of explosives, cellophane, and rayon. The town is owned by E. I. du Pont de Nemours and Company. Under the new urban definition established for use in the 1950 census it was counted with adjoining urban communities; the last official enumeration was 5,993 (1940).

"**Old Hickory.**" Nickname of Jackson, Andrew.

Old High German. See under **German**.

Old Homestead, The. Drama by Denman Thompson, produced in 1887.

Old Hundredth or Old Hundred. Popular psalm tune, first published in the *Genevan Psalter* (c1551-52) edited by Louis Bourgeois. It was originally adapted to Théodore de Bèze's version of the 134th Psalm, but when adopted in England was set to William Kethe's version of the 100th Psalm. It was at first known as the "Hundredth," but in 1696, when Nahum Tate and Nicholas Brady published their "New Version," the word "Old" was used to show that the tune was the one which had been in use in the previous Psalter (Sternhold and Hopkins's of the 16th century). It is now generally sung to the doxology, "Praise God, from whom all blessings flow."

"**Old Ironsides.**" See **Constitution**.

"**Old Jefferson.**" Nickname of Jefferson, Joseph (1774-1832).

Old King Cole. See under **King Cole**.

"**Old Lady of Threadneedle Street**" (thred'nē'dl). See **Bank of England**.

Old Law, or a New Way to Please You, The. Play published in 1656 as by Philip Massinger, Thomas Middleton, and William Rowley. The original play was almost certainly written by Middleton and Rowley in 1599,

and acted in 1600. Massinger possibly revised it much later.

Old Libyan (līb'i.an). See under **Libyans**.

"**Old Line State.**" Occasional nickname of Maryland.

Old Madhouse, The. Novel by William de Morgan, published in 1919. Left unfinished at his death, it was completed by his wife, Evelyn de Morgan.

Old Mahon (mā.hōn', -hōn'). Squatter farmer, Christopher's father, in John Millington Synge's one-act play *The Playboy of the Western World* (1907).

Old Maid, The. Novlette by Edith Wharton, published in 1924 and dramatized by Zoë Akins in 1935. The stage adaptation was awarded a Pulitzer prize. The novlette is one of four included in the *Old New York* series.

Old Maids. Comedy by J. Sheridan Knowles, produced in 1841.

Old Malton (mōl'ton). See under **Malton**.

Old Man of the Sea, The. In *The Arabian Nights' Entertainments*, an old man who asked to be carried across a brook on the back of Sindbad the sailor, then clung to him and refused to dismount. Sindbad finally managed to smash his head and thus got rid of him. The name is applied, in literary allusion, to any person of whom one cannot get rid.

Old Man's Youth, The. Novel by William de Morgan, published in 1921. Left unfinished at his death, it was completed by his wife, Evelyn de Morgan.

Old Mesilla (mā.sē'ya). See **Mesilla, N.M.**

Old Mirabel (mir'a.bel). See **Mirabel, Old**.

Oldnixon (ôld'nīk.son), **John.** b. in Somersetshire, England, 1673; d. at London, July 9, 1742. English historical writer. He abused Alexander Pope in his *Essay on Criticism in Prose* (1728), and was promptly replied to by a scathing attack in the *Dunciad* (ii. 283). Among his other works are *The British Empire in America* (1708), *Critical History of England* (1724-26), *History of England* (1729-39), and *Memoirs of the Press* (1742).

Old Mole (mōl). Novel by Gilbert Cannan, published in 1914. The story of an old schoolmaster, a student of French and Latin literature, its subtitle is the *Surprising Adventures in England of Herbert Jocelyn Benham, M.A., Sometime Sixth-Form Master*.

Old Mortality. Historical novel by Sir Walter Scott, published in 1816. It is so called from the epitaph given to Robert Paterson, who passed his life in restoring the gravestones of the Covenanters.

Old New York (yōrk). Series of four novelettes by Edith Wharton including *The Old Maid*, *False Dawn*, *The Spark*, and *New Year's Day*, all of which were published in 1924.

Old Nick (nik). Popular euphemism for the Devil. Some early scholars ascribed the origin of the name to the malign Germanic water spirits, the nixes, who lie in wait for human beings and lure them to their drowning, but there is no proof for this speculation.

Old Norse (nōrs). See under **Norse**.

"**Old North State.**" Occasional nickname of North Carolina.

Old Northwest. In American history, the designation applied to the tract (embracing approximately 248,000 sq. mi.) between the Great Lakes, the upper Mississippi, and the Ohio River. It was organized (1787) as the Northwest Territory.

Old Oaken Bucket, The. Popular poem, of which the original title was *The Bucket*, by Samuel Woodworth. A sentimental ballad, it was set to music by Frederick Smith (who used a theme which George Kiallmark had composed for *Araby's Daughter*, by Thomas Moore), and in this form became a familiar 19th-century song. The ballad was written c1818.

Old Orchard Beach. Town (in Maine the equivalent of township in many other states) and unincorporated village in SW Maine, in York County, on Saco Bay ab. 11 mi. SW of Portland; summer resort. Pop. of town, 4,707 (1950); of village, 4,593 (1950).

"**Old Parr**" (pār). See **Parr, Thomas**.

Old Point Comfort (kum'fort). Resort in Virginia, situated at the mouth of the James River, ab. 13 mi. N of Norfolk. It is close to Fort Monroe.

"**Old Pretender.**" See **Stuart, James Francis Edward**.

Old Pybus (pi'bus). Novel by Warwick Deeping, published in 1928.

"**Old Q.**" Nickname of Douglas, William.

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mê, hêr; pin, pîne; not, nôte, môve, nôr; up, lûte, pûll; ʔ, then; ɔ, d or j; ʒ, s or sh; ʒ, t or ch;

Old Red Sandstone Period. Geological period recognized in England and approximating the Devonian Period. See table at end of Volume III.

Old Régime in Canada (kan'a.də). The. Historical work by Francis Parkman, published in 1874.

"Old Roman" (rō'man). Nickname of **Comiskey**, Charles Albert.

"Old Rough and Ready." Nickname applied to General Zachary Taylor and widely used during his successful bid (1848) for the presidency of the U.S. It originated during his service in the Seminole War (1841).

Old Sarum (sār'um). [Latin, *Sorbidunum*.] Place ab. 2 mi. from Salisbury, England: an ancient Celtic fortress and later a Roman fortress. It was long noted as the most notorious of "rotten boroughs" (boroughs which sent members to Parliament although they had few or no voters), there being, indeed, not a single house within its limits when it was disfranchised (1832).

Old Saxon (saks'ōn). See under **Saxons**.

Old Scratch. Popular term for the Devil. The epithet is explained as probably having developed from Old Norse *skratli*, meaning "screerer" or "goblin." Old High German *skrat* or *skraz*, "goblin," into early provincial English *Skrat*. *Skrat* was a malicious goblin who annoys belated home-goers. Especially he used to get in the back of the wagon and become so heavy that the horses could not budge. After a few minutes of this kind of fun, he would disappear with a diabolical laugh. The word became synonymous with the Devil, and corrupted into **Scratch**.

Old Smoky. Title of a popular American mountain folk song, commenting on the "false-hearted lover/Who will tell you more lies/Than the cross-ties on the railroad/Or the stars in the skies." There are many variants, only one of which ends happily. It is usually sung to the same tune as *The Little Mohee*.

Old Soak, The. Narrative by Don Marquis, published in 1921.

Old Stone Age. See **Paleolithic Period**.

Old Style Calendar. See **Julian Calendar**.

"Old Subtlety." Nickname of **Flemens, William**.

Old Swimm'n'-Hole and 'Leven More Poems, The. Collection of poems in Hoosier dialect by James Whitcomb Riley, published in 1883 under the pseudonym Benj. F. Johnson, of Boone. The author's name, however, appeared in brackets on the title page. Included among these poems is "When the Frost Is on the Pumpkin."

Old Testament. The older portion of the Bible, consisting of statements of the Mosaic Law, histories, prophecies, poems, and other Jewish writings dating from before the birth of Christ. The Hebrew word *berith*, having the sense of "covenant," is translated in the Septuagint by a Greek term which was rendered into Latin as *testamentum*, from which the English "testament" derives. The Old Testament thus is the record of the covenant which orthodox Jews and Christians alike believe was made by God with the Jewish people; or more precisely, the record of several covenants, including those vouchsafed by the Deity to Abraham and to Moses, together with a varied collection of other books. The canon of the sacred writings as received by orthodox Jews was gradually established by the rabbis and scholars during the two centuries beginning c100 B.C., but the Greek-speaking Alexandrian Jews had included a number of additional books in the Greek translation which, because it is believed to have been made by 70 or 72 scribes, is known as the Septuagint. In more credulous times the legend was also believed that this prodigious work was accomplished in 72 days, but in fact it appears to have taken from c250 to c100 B.C. In the Jewish view, the Torah (that is, the Pentateuch, or five books of Moses, namely Genesis, Exodus, Leviticus, Numbers, and Deuteronomy) has special sanctity and authority, but the Christian churches, though there are differences among them concerning the number of canonical books, regard all of those to which this character is conceded, as equally inspired. Latin translations from the Septuagint were made long before Saint Jerome, late in the 4th and early in the 5th century, produced the definitive Latin text of both the Old Testament and the New Testament, known as the Vulgate. As to the Old Testament, Jerome made new translations from the Hebrew of the protocanonical books (those of which the canonicity is nowhere questioned) excepting the Psalms; his version

of the Psalms is a revision of the Old Latin text. The deuterocanonical (that is, the disputed) books of Tobias and Judith he translated from the Aramaic, the deuterocanonical parts of Daniel and Esther, from the Greek; while for the other deuterocanonical books he adopted the Old Latin texts. The Vulgate remains the basic Biblical text in the Roman Catholic Church. The Septuagint is the Old Testament in the Eastern Orthodox Churches. The devoted work of the Jewish scholars known as Masoretes, which did not cease until early in the 15th century, established a Hebrew text which is the basis of the Old Testament in the English Authorized Version; this version moreover adopts the Jewish distinction between canonical books and Apocrypha. The English text of the Old Testament approved by the Roman Catholic Church was published at Douai (Douay), France, in 1610 and is coupled with the New Testament text published at Reims in 1582 under the name of the Douay Version, which was subsequently revised and annotated. The Old Testament books recognized as canonical in both the Authorized and Douay Versions (with their names in the Douay Version, where they differ from those in the Authorized Version, given in parentheses) are: Genesis, Exodus, Leviticus, Numbers, Deuteronomy, Joshua (Josue), Judges, Ruth, 1 and 2 Samuel (1 and 2 Kings), 1 and 2 Kings (3 and 4 Kings), 1 and 2 Chronicles (1 and 2 Paralipomenon), Ezra (1 Esdras), Nehemiah (2 Esdras), Esther, Job, Psalms, Proverbs, Ecclesiastes, Song of Solomon (Canticle of Canticles), Isaiah (Isaias), Jeremiah (Jeremias), Lamentations, Ezekiel (Ezechiel), Daniel, Hosea (Osee), Joel, Amos, Obadiah (Abdias), Jonah (Jonas), Micah (Micheas), Nahum, Habakkuk (Habacuc), Zephaniah (Sophtania), Haggai (Ageus), Zechariah (Zacharias), Malachi (Malachias). In addition, the Douay Version includes in the canon the following books which in the Authorized Version are relegated to the Apocrypha, namely Tobias, Judith, Wisdom, Ecclesiasticus, Baruch, and 1 and 2 Machabees. It is thought that the oldest fragments of the Old Testament are the songs which occur in various parts of the text, for it seems certain that in Jewish as in other literatures poetry preceded prose. A great deal of criticism, destructive and constructive, has been devoted to Old Testament problems. While it is believed by fundamentalists that the Pentateuch was given to Moses by God, or at least was written by Moses, modern critics suggest that the Mosaic and later historical books as we possess them were put in form by a Judean annalist working from earlier narratives of the history of the world and of the Jewish people written in the southern kingdom of Judah and in the northern realm of Israel, in the 9th and 8th centuries B.C. It is believed that Deuteronomy ("second law," but in fact a summary of the law as previously set forth) was published by Josiah the king in 621 B.C. as part of an effort to reform the synagogue and the state. The other Old Testament books, as they vary widely in character (histories, prophecies, narratives, poems, discourses), are also of very various, and generally obscure, origin.

Old Town. City in C Maine, in Penobscot County, on the Penobscot River ab. 12 mi. N of Bangor: manufactures of canoes, pulp, paper, wood products, and wool textiles. 8,261 (1950).

Oldtown Folks. Story by Harriet Beecher Stowe, published in 1869.

Old Wives' Tale, The. Comedy written by George Peele and printed in 1595. It was acted some years earlier.

Old Wives' Tale, The. Novel by Arnold Bennett, published in 1913.

Olean (ō'lē-an). City in S New York, in Cattaraugus County, on the Allegheny River, in a petroleum-producing area: oil refining; manufactures of glass, oil-well machinery, steel cabinets; railroad shops. 22,884 (1950).

Olearius (ō'lē-ār'ius; German, ō'lā-ā-rē'us), **Adam**. [Latinized from his original name, *Olschlāger*.] b. at Aschersleben, Germany, c1600; d. Feb. 22, 1671. German traveler in Russia and Persia, and author.

Oleg (ō'lēg; Russian, o'lek'). b. c850; d. 912. Varangian ruler in Russia; son of Rurik (d. 879). Probably born in Norway, certainly a Scandinavian by race, he extended the domain which his father had established among the Slavs by taking possession of Kiev and the territory around it. He made this city, rather than Novgorod, his

capital, and established its hegemony over a large area of eastern Russia. In 907 his forces threatened Constantinople, and he was able to extort a favorable treaty from the Byzantine ruler.

Olekma (o.ly'k.na). River in U.S.S.R., in E Siberia, in the Chita oblast and the Yakut Autonomous Soviet Socialist Republic of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic. It flows generally NW and N through a mountainous region to join the Lena near Olekminsk. Length, ab. 1,000 mi.

Olenek (o.li.nyók'). River in U.S.S.R., in the Yakut Autonomous Soviet Socialist Republic of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic. It rises in the Vilyuy Range and flows in a winding course E, NE, and N to the Laptev Sea of the Arctic Ocean. Length, ab. 1,344 mi.

Oléron (o.lä.rôn), **Île d'**. [Also: **Oléron**, **Oloron**; ancient name, **Uliarus**.] Island in W France, in the department of Charente-Maritime, situated in the Bay of Biscay W of Marennes, opposite the mouths of the Charente and Saurdre rivers. It is the largest French island in the Atlantic Ocean. The chief place is Chateau d'Oléron. The island has oyster fisheries. Area, ab. 67 sq. mi.; pop. 14,710 (1946).

Oléron (o.lä.rôn), **Judgments of**. Code of maritime laws in use in western Europe in the Middle Ages. It is the oldest collection of modern maritime laws, and is supposed to have been issued by Eleanor of Aquitaine, mother of Richard I of England, at the Ile d'Oléron, about the middle of the 12th century, and to have been introduced into England, with some additions, in the reign of Richard I.

Olesha (o.lyó'sha), **Yury Karlovich**. b. 1899—. Russian novelist, short-story writer, and playwright. One of the most talented and sophisticated of modern Russian authors, he has produced a rather limited body of work, the main theme of which is the conflict between the individual and the collective. His novel *Envy* has been translated into several languages, including English (in 1936).

Oleśnica (ó.lësh.ně'stä). [German, **Öls**, **Oels**.] Town in SW Poland, in the województwo (province) of Wrocław, formerly in Silesia, Germany, situated on the Olsa River ab. 17 mi. NE of Wrocław (Breslau); shoe, furniture, and machine industries; flour mills; livestock markets. There is a castle in Renaissance style, erected 1558-1603, and various churches in the Gothic and baroque styles. The town was allotted to Poland in the Potsdam agreements of 1945. 18,183 (1939), 4,246 (1946).

Olevianus (ó.lě.vi.ä'nus; German, **ö.lä.vē.ä'nus**), **Kaspar**. b. at Trier, Germany, Aug. 10, 1536; d. at Herborn, Germany, March 15, 1587. German theologian, one of the founders of the German Reformed Church.

Olger Dansk (ól'gér dän'sk). Danish name of Ogier the Dane.

Olhão (ó.lyou'n'). Town and *concelho* (commune) in S Portugal, in the province of Algarve, district of Faro, situated on the S coast ab. 6 mi. E of Faro; fisheries; ceramics and basket manufactures; trade in wine and cork. Pop. of *concelho*, 29,481 (1940); of town, 12,934 (1940).

Oliaros (ó.li.ä'rös). Ancient name of Antiparos.

Olicana (o.li.kä'na). Latin name of Ilkley.

Olid (ó.lě'n'), **Cristóbal de**. b. probably at Baeza, Spain, c1487; killed in Honduras near the end of 1524. Spanish captain. He went to Darien and thence to Cuba, was prominent under Hernando Cortés in the conquest of Mexico (1519-21), and in January, 1524, was sent by Cortés to conquer Honduras, which had already been invaded by Gil Gonzalez Dávila. On his arrival there he threw off the authority of Cortés, and the latter sent Francisco de las Casas against him. Both Casas and Gil Gonzalez fell into Olid's hands, but Olid found occasion to attack and kill him.

Olier (döl'yä), **Franklin d'**. See d'Olier, Franklin.

Olier (ó.lyä), **Jean Jacques**. b. at Paris, 1608; d. there, 1657. French ecclesiastic and writer, founder of the seminary and builder of the church (1646) of Saint Sulpie at Paris. He extended the activities of his seminary throughout France and into Canada.

Olifants (ó.li.fänts). [Also, **Olifant**.] River in S Africa, chiefly in the Union of South Africa, a principal affluent

of the Limpopo River. It rises in S Transvaal, runs mainly NE, and joins the Limpopo in Mozambique.

Olifant (ó.li.fänt), **Nigel**. Principal character in Sir Walter Scott's *Fortunes of Nigel*. He was Lord Glenvarloch in virtue of his castle and estates.

Oligocene Period (ó.li.gō.sēn). See table at end of Volume III.

Olímpio (ó.lēm'pyō), **Domingos**. [Full name, **Domingos Olímpio Braga Cavalcanti**.] b. at Sobral, Ceará, Brazil, Sept. 18, 1850; d. at Rio de Janeiro, Oct. 6, 1906. Brazilian writer chiefly remembered for his novel *Lucia-Homen* (1903), which was one of the forerunners of the present-day literature of northeastern Brazil. He was a lawyer and journalist, and wrote novels, plays, and short stories.

Olin (ó.lin), **Stephen**. b. at Leicester, Vt., March 2, 1797; d. at Middletown, Conn., Aug. 16, 1851. American Methodist clergyman and educator.

Olinda (ó.lēn'da). City in the state of Pernambuco, in NE Brazil, on a promontory of the coast ab. 3 mi. N of Recife. Founded in 1535, the early colonial capital of Pernambuco and of the Dutch in Brazil (1630-54), it was the principal commercial city of Brazil until 1710. Pop. 38,981 (1950).

Olinda, Marquis and Viscount of. Titles of **Araujo Lima, Pedro de**.

Olinsky (ó.lin'ski), **Ivan Gregorewitch**. b. in southern Russia, 1878—. American painter of figures and murals. He has lived mostly at New York, was an assistant of John La Farge, and taught at the National Academy of Design from 1912. Some of his better-known works are *Ada, Gossip*, *Young Girl*, *Old Fashioned Gown*, *Two Girls*, *Tosca in Yellow*, *Springtime*, and *Madonna*.

Oliphant (ó.li.fänt), **Carolina**. See **Nairne, Carolina**.

Oliphant, Laurence. b. in Cape Town, 1829; d. at Twickenham, England, Dec. 23, 1888. English traveler, diplomat, and author. In 1867 he joined a semi-mystical community in America, founded by Thomas Lake Harris, who exercised unbounded influence over him. In 1881, his faith in Harris having been destroyed, he took up the scheme for the colonization of Palestine by the Jews. He published *A Journey to Katmandu* (1852), *The Russian Shores of the Black Sea* (1853), works on the Crimean War, *Minnesota* (1855), *The Narrative of the Earl of Elgin's Mission to China and Japan* (1860), *Piccadilly* (1870), *Altiora Peto*, a novel (1883), *Sympneumatoca: Evolutionary Forces now active in Man* (1885), *Massollam* (1886), and *Scientific Religion* (1888).

Oliphant, Margaret Oliphant. [Maiden name, **Wilson**.] b. at Wallyford, Midlothian, Scotland, 1828; d. at London, June 25, 1897. Scottish novelist and biographical writer. Much of her work appeared in *Blackwood's Magazine*. She wrote various stories of Scottish life, such as *Passages in the Life of Mrs. Margaret Maitland of Sunnyside* (1849), *Zaidee* (1855), *Chronicles of Carlingford* (4 novels, 1861-64), and many other novels. She also published a *Life of Edward Irving* (1862), *Historical Sketches of the Reign of George II* (1869), *The Makers of Florence* (1876), *The Literary History of England, 1790-1825* (1882), *The Makers of Venice* (1888), and *Royal Edinburgh* (1890).

Olisipo (ó.li.s'i.pō). Ancient name of Lisbon, Portugal.

Oliva (ó.lě'nä). Town in E Spain, in the province of Valencia, ab. 40 mi. S of Valencia; center of a fertile district growing olives, wine grapes, citrus fruit, grain, and rice; sacks and baskets are manufactured. There is a Renaissance palace. 18,407 (1940).

Oliva (ó.lě'vä). German name of **Oliva**.

Oliva (ó.lě'vä), **Peace of**. Peace concluded in 1660 at Oliva (now Oliva, Poland), between Sweden, Poland, the Holy Roman Empire, and Brandenburg. Sweden received important concessions from Poland, and renounced Courland.

Oliva de la Frontera (ó.lě'nä dä lä frōn.tä'rä). [Also, **Oliva de Jerez** (hä.räth').] Town in W Spain, in the province of Badajoz, situated near the Portuguese border, 38 mi. S of Badajoz. 12,135 (1940).

Olivant (ó.li.vänt). In the medieval Carolingian romances, the magic horn of Orlando, or Roland. It could be heard for a distance of 20 miles. In the French *Song of Roland*, Roland (Orlando) blew it in the pass of Ronces-

valles as he lay dying, thus recalling Charlemagne and his army.

Oliveras (ô.lê.bá'rás), Count of. [Title of Gasparo de Guzmán; additional title, Duke of Sanlúcar.] b. at Rome, Jan. 6, 1587; d. at Toro, Spain, July 22, 1645. Spanish statesman, prime minister (1621-43) of Philip IV. He came to power, as the king's actual substitute in administrative matters, on Philip's accession. As a result of a foreign policy that renewed (1621) the war in the Netherlands and threw (1636) Spain into the Thirty Years' War against France, no sound fiscal policy could be worked out, and harsh measures had to be adopted to obtain money. When in 1640 Portugal broke away from Spain and the Basque Provinces and Catalonia rose in revolt, Oliveras was blamed, although he was really only carrying out traditional Spanish policies. A court faction, headed by Queen Isabella, turned against Oliveras and forced (1643) the king to dismiss him and banish him from court. There is evidence to indicate that Oliveras was sacrificed in order to divert attention from the real problems and thus to preserve the popularity of the royal house.

Oliveras, Miguel de. b. at Chillán, Chile, 1674; d. at Imola, Italy, c1773. Chilean Jesuit historian. He was a missionary in Chile (1701-07), and traveled in all parts of the country.

Oliver Branch Petition. Name given to a document (1775) addressed to King George III, signed by individual members of the Continental Congress without reference to that body, and listing the grievances of the American colonists. Although the petition was drawn up after the battles of Lexington and Bunker Hill, it was designed to indicate the possibility of conciliation; the petition, however, never reached the king (in fact, he refused to receive it).

Oliver Chancellor (ô.liv chán'se.lór). See **Chancellor, Oliver.**

Olivehurst (ô.liv'hérst). Unincorporated community in N central California, N of Sacramento, 3,588 (1950).

Oliveira (ô.lê.vá'ra), Antônio Mariano Alberto de. b. at Saquarema, Brazil, April 28, 1857; d. at Niterói, Brazil, Jan. 19, 1937. Brazilian poet, generally regarded as one of the three greatest Parnassians and probably the most typical representative of that school in Brazil. Author of *Canções românticas* (1878), *Meridionais* (1884), *Sonetos e poemas* (1885), *Versos e rimas* (1895), and *Poesias* (4 series, 1900-27).

Oliveira e Daun (ô.lê.vá'ra ê du.ôn'), João Carlos de. See **Saldanha, Duke of.**

Oliveira Machado (ô.lê.vá'ra ma.shá'dô), Augusto d'. See **Machado, Augusto d'Oliveira.**

Oliveira Martins (ô.lê.vá'ra mâr.têns'), Joaquim Pedro de. See **Martins, Joaquim Pedro de Oliveira.**

Oliveira Salazar (su.la.zár'), Antonio de. See **Salazar, Antonio de Oliveira.**

Oliveira Setúbal (ô.lê.vá'ra se.tô'bal), Paulo de. See **Setúbal, Paulo de Oliveira.**

Oliveza (ô.lê.ben'thá). Town in W Spain, in the province of Badajoz, near the Portuguese border ab. 16 mi. SW of Badajoz; agricultural trade; old fortifications. The town was in Portugal from 1668 to 1801. Pop. 12,492 (1940).

Oliver of Cumberland (ô.liv; kum'bér.land), Princess. Assumed title of **Serres, Olivia.**

Oliver (ô.liv'ér). [French, **Olivier.**] In the Carolingian romances, one of the 12 peers of Charlemagne. He was the true friend of Roland, or Orlando.

Oliver. In Shakespeare's *As You Like It*, the elder brother of Orlando.

Oliver, Andrew. b. at Boston, March 28, 1706; d. there, March 3, 1774. English colonial administrator. He was a member (1746-65) of the provincial council and secretary (1765-71) of the province. When the Stamp Act was passed, Oliver became (1765) stamp officer and, after popular demonstrations against him, which included stoning his house and hanging him in effigy, he resigned the post. He became (1771) lieutenant governor of Massachusetts, but when there came to light in 1773 certain letters he had written to England recommending that severe measures be taken against the colonists he was again the object of violent demonstrations.

Oliver, George. Legal name of **Onions, Oliver.**

Oliver, George Tener. b. at Donaghmore, near Dunganon, County Tyrone, Ireland, Jan. 26, 1848; d. Jan. 22, 1919. American lawyer, industrialist, newspaper publisher, and politician; brother of Henry William Oliver. He was admitted (1871) to the Pittsburgh bar, and became vice-president and then president of the Oliver Wire Company. He was president (1889-97) of the Hainsworth Steel Company and president (1897-1901) of the Oliver and Snyder Steel Company. In 1909 he filled a vacancy as U.S. senator, and later served (1911-17) an elected term. He became (1900) the owner of the *Pittsburgh Gazette* and in 1901 purchased the *Pittsburgh Chronicle-Telegraph*; he became (1906) the proprietor also of the *Pittsburgh Times*, which he incorporated with the *Gazette* as the *Gazette Times*.

Oliver, Henry Kemble. b. at Beverly, Mass., Nov. 24, 1800; d. at Boston, Aug. 10, 1885. American composer, chiefly of church music. He was a teacher at Salem (1818-44), and became mayor of Lawrence (1859) and later of Salem. He was state treasurer (1861-63).

Oliver, Henry William. b. at Dunganon, County Tyrone, Ireland, Feb. 25, 1840; d. Feb. 8, 1904. American ironmaster and industrialist; brother of George Tener Oliver. He was chairman of the board (1888 et seq.) of the Oliver Iron and Steel Company, served (1890-93) as president of the Pittsburgh and Western Railway Company, and founded the Oliver Iron Mining Company, among the first to exploit the iron-ore resources of the Mesabi Range in Minnesota.

Oliver, Isaac. b. 1556; d. c1617. English painter. He painted the portraits of Queen Elizabeth, Mary Stuart, Prince Henry, Ben Jonson, Sir Philip Sydney, and others. He left a treatise on painting.

Oliver, John Rathbone. b. at Albany, N.Y., Jan. 4, 1872; d. at Waverley, Mass., Jan. 21, 1943. American Episcopal clergyman, psychiatrist, and novelist. His works include *Psychiatry and Mental Health* (1932) and *The Ordinary Difficulties of Everyday People* (1935), and also *The Good Shepherd* (1915), *Fear* (1927), *Victim and Victor* (1928), *Rock and Sand* (1930), *Article Thirty-Two* (1931), and other novels.

Oliver, Paul Ambrose. b. aboard the *Louisiana* in the English Channel, July 18, 1830; d. May 17, 1912. American soldier, inventor, and manufacturer, noted for his development of explosives (some authorities credit him with the invention of both black powder and dynamite). He served in the Civil War, emerging as a brevet brigadier general of Union troops, and was later awarded the Congressional Medal of Honor. His work in devising formulas and machines for the manufacture of explosives was carried on (1868-89) at a mill at Wilkes-Barre, Pa. Although his achievements date from the same period as those of Alfred Nobel and J. F. E. Schultze, they are generally considered to have been initiated and developed independently.

Oliver, Peter. b. at Boston, March 26, 1713; d. at Birmingham, England, in October, 1791. American jurist; brother of Andrew Oliver. He became chief justice of Massachusetts in 1771, and was impeached in 1774. He was a Loyalist in the Revolution.

Oliver Cob (kób). See **Cob, Oliver.**

Oliver le Dain (le dän'). Barber and intimate adviser of Louis XI of France, introduced as a character in Sir Walter Scott's novel *Quentin Durward*.

Oliver Martext (mâr'tekst), Sir. See **Martext, Sir Oliver.**

Oliver Surface (sér'fas), Sir. See **Surface, Sir Oliver.**

Oliver Twist (twist). Novel by Charles Dickens, published in 1837-38. It is named from its principal character, a workhouse orphan. One of its purposes was to promote reform of the abuses in almshouses.

Olivés (ô.livz), Mount of. [Also, **Olivet** (ô.liv'et).] In Biblical geography, a height just E of Jerusalem (it is included within the limits of the modern city), consisting of four separate peaks. It is important for its associations with David (who fled here) and with Jesus (the Garden of Gethsemane is at its base). Elevation, ab. 2,700 ft.

Olivia (ô.liv'i.a). Character in Shakespeare's *Twelfth Night*.

Olivia. In William Wycherley's comedy *The Plain Dealer*, a woman with whom Manly is in love; a detracting, treacherous creature who deceives him vilely.

Olivia. Daughter of the vicar in Oliver Goldsmith's *Vicar of Wakefield*.

Olivia. One of the principal characters in Oliver Goldsmith's comedy *The Good-natured Man*.

Olivia. Principal character in Hannah Cowley's *A Bold Stroke for a Husband*.

Oliver (o.lě.vvā). French form of **Oliver**.

Oliver, Guillaume Antoine. b. near Toulon, France, 1756; d. at Lyons, France, 1814. French naturalist and traveler, especially noted as an entomologist.

Oliver (ō.liv'ī.ēr, -ā), **Sir Laurence Kerr.** b. at Dorking, Surrey, England, May 22, 1907—English stage and motion-picture actor and director. When he was 15 he played the role of Katharine in a performance by boys of *The Taming of the Shrew* during a Shakespeare Festival at Stratford-on-Avon, and at 17 he enrolled at the Central School of Dramatic Art and studied under Elsie Fogerty. He acquired experience (1926-28) with the Birmingham Repertory Theatre, first acted in a motion picture in 1929, and in 1930 accompanied Noel Coward and Gertrude Lawrence to the U.S. as a member of their supporting cast in *Private Lives*. Back in England, he joined John Gielgud in a production of *Romeo and Juliet*, the two actors alternating in the roles of Romeo and Mercutio. In 1936 he first acted in a motion picture with Vivien Leigh. Soon thereafter he joined the Old Vic repertory company, with which he played many Shakespearian roles, including Hamlet (with Miss Leigh as Ophelia) in the production staged at the castle of Elsinore in Denmark. In 1940 he married Miss Leigh. In World War II he served as a lieutenant in the Fleet Air Arm until released to reorganize the Old Vic company, productions of which had been suspended following destruction of its theater in an air raid. During this period he made the motion picture *Henry V*, which won wide admiration and in the U.S. was designated the best picture of 1946 by the National Board of Review of Motion Pictures. In 1946 also he brought the Old Vic company to the U.S., for a triumphant season of presentations of Shakespearian and other dramas. He was knighted in 1947. On an American tour in 1951 he produced Shakespeare's *Antony and Cleopatra* and George Bernard Shaw's *Caesar and Cleopatra* on alternate nights, taking the title role in each play.

Oliwa (ō.lě.vā). [German, **Oliwa**.] Former town in N Poland, in the *województwo* (province) of Gdansk, now incorporated into Danzig (Gdansk). It was founded as a Cistercian abbey by Duke Sobieslaw of Pomerelia in 1170; several times destroyed by heathen Prussians. The peace of Oliwa was concluded here on May 3, 1660, between Sweden, Poland, Brandenburg, and the German emperor.

Ollanta (ō.lyān'tā). [Also: **Ollantay** (ō.lyān'ti), **Ollantuy** (ō.lyān'tō.i).] Popular Indian play, in Quechua, composed in the 16th century, under the influence of the Roman Catholic Church. Under the erroneous assumption that it was pre-Conquest and authentic, it has been repeatedly translated into various languages.

Ollapod (ō.lə.pod), **Doctor.** Character in George Colman the younger's comedy *The Poor Gentleman*. He is a warlike apothecary, and also a cornet in a militia troop, noted for his "jumble of physic and shooting" and his harmless prescriptions.

Ollier (ō.lyā), **Léopold Louis Xavier Édouard.** b. at Vans, France, Dec. 2, 1830; d. at Lyons, France, Nov. 26, 1900. French bone and joint surgeon. He described the regeneration of the bones by means of the periosteum, recommended (1858) a method of delayed dressing for treating compound fractures, described (1872) a new method of skin grafting (called Ollier's grafts method; it was later modified by Carl Thiersch and named the Ollier-Thiersch method), the unilateral or symmetrical chondromas, named after him Ollier's dyschondroplasia (1899), and multiple exostoses (1890). He devised operations for the excision of the knee, of the shoulder, of the elbow, and of the scapula, each of which was called Ollier's operation.

Ollius (ō.lī.us). Latin name of the **Oglio**.

Ollivant (ō.lī.vant), **Alfred.** b. 1874; d. Jan. 19, 1927. English novelist, noted as the author of the dog story *Bob, Son of Battie* (1898; published in England under the title *Owd Bob, the Grey Dog of Kenmuir*). His other works include *Danny* (1902), *The Gentleman* (1908), *The Taming*

of John Blunt (1911), *The Royal Road* (1912), *Two Men* (1919), and *One Woman* (1920).

Ollivier (ō.lě.vyā), **Émile.** [Full name, **Olivier Émile Ollivier**.] b. at Marseilles, France, July 2, 1825; d. at St.-Gervais-les-Bains, Haute-Savoie, France, Aug. 20, 1913. French political leader and lawyer, who headed briefly a liberal cabinet in the final year (1870) of the reign of Napoleon III. He was prefect of the departments of Bouches-du-Rhône and Haute-Marne during the Revolution of 1848, and was elected (1857, 1863, 1869) to the Corps Législatif, the lower house of the French legislature under the Second Empire, as a republican deputy. He promoted the idea of liberalization of the imperial regime and was called upon to head the cabinet in January, 1870, shortly before the crisis over the Hohenzollern candidacy in Spain. He allowed himself to be carried along by the war fever in France, accepted responsibility for the declaration of war "with a light heart," and resigned (August, 1870) when the debacle of French arms became evident. He went into exile (1870-73) in Italy. In a long historical study, *L'Empire libéral, études, récits, et souvenirs* (18 vols., 1895-1918), he combined a huge mass of information with an apology for his role, which had been severely condemned by most republican elements. He married Blandine, the daughter of Franz Liszt and the Countess d'Agout.

Ol' Man Adam an' His Chillun (ad'am). Book (1928) of stories by Roark Bradford in which tales from the Old Testament are modernized in terms of Negro life. The Pulitzer prize play *Green Pastures* (1930), by Marc Connelly, is based upon it.

Olmec (ō.lmĕk'). [Also, **Olmecas** (-mā'kəz).] Traditional tribe or group of Mexican Indians of pre-Conquest times, probably c500 B.C.-1150 A.D. Recent archaeological discoveries in S Veracruz and Tabasco have revealed that these people practiced a high type of agriculture. A series of clay and stone figures of a distinctive style which has been credited to the Olmec is characterized by carvings of baby-faced gods and tiger gods. These two types of deities especially are represented on religious ceremonial vases. Archaeologists have not yet been able, however, to establish the precise relationship of the Olmec to other pre-Conquest cultures of Mexico.

Olmeco (ō.lmĕ'kō), **José Joaquín.** b. at Guayaquil, Ecuador, c1782; d. there, Feb. 17, 1847. Ecuadorian politician and poet. He was a leader of the revolt against the Spaniards in October, 1820, and a member of the first patriot junta (1820-22), but opposed the union with Colombia. Subsequently he held various civil positions, and in 1845 was a member of the provisional government. His poems, principally lyrics, became very popular.

Olmos Park (ō'lmos). City in S central Texas: residential suburb, N of San Antonio. 2,841 (1950).

Olmsted (ōlm'stĕd, ōm'-), **Denison.** b. at East Hartford, Conn., June 18, 1791; d. at New Haven, Conn., May 13, 1859. American physicist, astronomer, meteorologist, and geologist. He published textbooks on astronomy and natural philosophy, and articles on such subjects as hail and the aurora borealis.

Olmsted, Frederick Law. b. at Hartford, Conn., April 26, 1822; d. at Waverly, Mass., Aug. 28, 1903. American landscape architect, remembered as the man chiefly responsible for the plan of Central Park, at New York. In 1850 he made a pedestrian tour through England and a short Continental trip, recorded in *Walks and Talks of an American Farmer in England* (1852). On his return he traveled in the U.S., and published *A Journey in the Seaboard Slave States* (1856), *A Journey through Texas* (1857), *A Journey in the Back Country* (1860), *The Cotton Kingdom* (1861), and others. When the work on Central Park, at New York, was begun he was made superintendent, and collaborated with Calvert Vaux in preparing the plan according to which the park was built. During the Civil War he acted as secretary of the U.S. Sanitary Commission. After severing his connection with it, he spent two years in California, spending much time in the Yosemite Valley in an official capacity (it was largely through his efforts that Yosemite National Park came into being). In 1879 he made a trip to Europe, and on returning took charge of building the Back Bay Park at Boston. Among the other parks he developed are Prospect Park at Brooklyn, Fairmount Park at Philadelphia, South

Park at Chicago, Riverside Park and Morningside Park at New York, Mount Royal Park at Montreal, and the Capitol grounds at Washington. One of his most notable undertakings was the laying out of Jackson Park, Chicago, for the World's Columbian Exposition.

Olmsted, Frederick Law, Jr. b. at Staten Island, N.Y., July 24, 1870 —. American landscape architect and city planner; son of Frederick Law Olmsted. He began (1895) practice as a landscape architect after study under his father. He was landscape architect (1898–1920) for the metropolitan park system of Boston and served (1902–17) in a similar capacity for the Baltimore park commission. He was a member (1926–32) of the National Capital Park and Planning Commission at Washington, D.C., and director (1929, 1945 *et seq.*) of the state park survey for the California Park Commission. He served (1903–14) as professor of landscape architecture at Harvard.

Olmsted, John Charles. b. at Geneva, Switzerland, Sept. 14, 1852; d. at Brooklyn, N.Y., Feb. 24, 1920. American landscape architect; nephew and partner of Frederick Law Olmsted. He joined the landscape architecture firm of F. L. Olmsted at New York, in which he became (1878) a partner and senior partner (1895). Among the designs to which he contributed were the grounds of Mount Holyoke College, Smith College, Ohio State University, the National Cash Register Company (Dayton, Ohio), and the World's Columbian Exposition at Chicago (1893).

Olmütz (ol'müts). German name of Olomouc.

Olmütz Conference. Conference at Olmütz (now Olomouc, Czechoslovakia) between Prussia (represented by Baron Otto Theodor von Manteuffel) and Austria (represented by Prince Felix von Schwarzenberg) under the mediation of Russia, Nov. 28–29, 1850, respecting affairs in Germany, particularly in Hesse and Schleswig-Holstein, whose populations were in revolt against their respective rulers, the elector of Hesse and the king of Denmark. Schleswig-Holstein was abandoned to Denmark, and the elector of Hesse was reinstated in power.

Olney (ol'ni). Civil parish and small town in S England, in Buckinghamshire, situated on the river Ouse, ab. 60 mi. NW of London by rail. It was the residence of the poet William Cowper, 2,438 (1931).

Olney. City in SE Illinois, county seat of Richland County; shipping point for a farming region; manufactures of shoes, 8,612 (1950).

Olney. City in C Texas, in Young County, NW of Dallas, in an oil-producing region, 3,765 (1950).

Olney, Jesse. b. at Union, Conn., Oct. 12, 1798; d. at Stratford, Conn., July 30, 1872. American textbook writer, educator, and legislator. He was elected (1835) to the Connecticut legislature, in which he served for eight terms, and was state comptroller of public accounts from 1867 to 1868. A pioneer in writing easily comprehensible textbooks for elementary school pupils, he was the author of *A Practical System of Modern Geography* (1828) and *A New and Improved School Atlas* (1829).

Olney, Richard. b. at Oxford, Mass., Sept. 15, 1835; d. April 8, 1917. American lawyer and public official, U.S. attorney general (1893–95) and U.S. secretary of state (1895–97) during Cleveland's second term. He was graduated from Brown University (M.A., 1853) and from the Harvard Law School (LL.B., 1858), was admitted to the bar in 1859, and commenced his practice at Boston. A Democrat, he was elected (1873) to the state legislature and in 1893, after a lengthy retirement from active political life, was appointed U.S. attorney general by President Cleveland. His occupancy of this office is remembered chiefly for Olney's role in the Pullman strike of 1894, when he secured an injunction restraining Eugene V. Debs and other leaders of the American Railway Union on the ground of obstruction of the mails. This use of the injunction in a strike was the making of a precedent; also important historically was his advice to the president to send in federal troops although they had not been called for by Illinois Governor J. P. Altgeld. He became (June 8, 1895) U.S. secretary of state on the death of W. Q. Gresham, and subsequently secured British agreement to an arbitration of the Venezuelan controversy and a general treaty (January, 1897) of Anglo-American arbitration. The latter instrument, however, was not ratified by the U.S. Senate. During the course of the dis-

cussion with Great Britain, Olney made an important extension of the Monroe Doctrine when he wrote, in a note to the British government: "The United States is practically sovereign on this continent, and its fiat is law upon the subjects to which it confines its interposition . . . not simply by reason of its high character as a civilized state, not because wisdom and equity are the invariable characteristics of the dealings of the United States . . . [but] because, in addition to all other grounds, its infinite resources combined with its isolated position render it master of the situation and practically invulnerable against any or all other powers." Before his retirement (March 5, 1897), Olney was also concerned with the Cuban problem and with American interests in China and Turkey. After leaving Washington, D.C., he resumed his law practice and played a leading part in the affairs of the Democratic Party.

Olney Hymns. Collection of hymns written by William Cowper and John Newton, published in 1779.

Olney-Pauncefote Convention (pón'sfüt). General arbitration treaty signed at Washington, D.C., on Jan. 11, 1897, by U.S. Secretary of State Richard Olney and Sir Julian Pauncefote, the British ambassador to the U.S. President Cleveland sent it to the U.S. Senate, but the treaty was not submitted to a vote until after the McKinley administration had been installed. After drastically amending the treaty, the Senate rejected it on May 5, 1897. The British Parliament had earlier ratified it.

Olofat (ô'fâf). In Micronesian mythology, the younger and mischievous one of a pair of culture-hero brothers, sons of the great god Luk (who, in some versions, tries to kill Olofat because of his mischievous ways, but is outwitted). In some islands he is credited, like the Polynesian Maui, with bringing fire to man, in some with teaching the art of tattooing. Tales in which he appears as a boy, and punishes boys who exclude him from their play, suggest the moral: Be kind to strangers.

Oloikop (ô'loikôp). See **Lumbwa**.

Olomouc (ô'lo.mûts). *Kraj* (region) of Moravia, Czechoslovakia. Capital, Olomouc; area, ab. 2,399 sq. mi.; pop. 584,973 (1947).

Olomouc. [German, **Olmütz**.] City in Czechoslovakia, capital of the *kraj* (region) of Olomouc, in N central Moravia, situated on an island on the Morava River, near the influx of the Bistrica River, between Brno and Opava. It is an important railway junction and has a number of industries among which the food industries, particularly the manufacture of sugar, candies, chocolate, malt, and beer, are notable; also metal, leather, and wood industries. The city is a center for the grain, cattle, and cheese trade. The cathedral of Saint Wenceslas was begun in the 12th century, rebuilt in the 13th century, and has early Romanesque windows. Olomouc was founded in the 11th century and early became the seat of the secular and ecclesiastical rulers of Moravia. It was one of the strongholds of the Roman Catholic party in the Hussite wars. The imperial family of Austria fled from Vienna to Olomouc in 1848 and Francis Joseph I was declared emperor here in the same year. The city was included in German Sudetenland in 1938, and forcible Germanization was attempted. However, after 1945, the German population was compelled to leave the city. 58,617 (1947).

Olonets (ô'lô'nyits). Former *guberniya* (government) in NW Russia, lying E of Finland and N of the districts of St. Petersburg and Novgorod. Capital, Petrozavodsk. The region contains Lake Onega and many other lakes. It is now a part of the Karelo-Finnish Soviet Socialist Republic in the U.S.S.R.

Olonnois (ô.lo.nwâ), **François L'**. See **L'Olonnois, François**.

Olonos (ô'lo'nos). See **Erymanthus**.

Oloron (ô.lo.rôn). See **Oléron, Île d'**.

Oloron-St.-Marie (ô.lo.rôn.sânt.mâ.rê). Town in SW France, in the department of Basses-Pyrénées, situated at the junction of the Aspe and Ossau rivers, ab. 17 mi. SW of Pau. An industrial town, with manufactures of woolen and leather, it is also a center for the woolen trade in the department and in the neighboring districts of Spain. There are houses and churches dating from the Middle Ages and the Renaissance. 10,567 (1946).

Olot (ô.lô't). Town in NE Spain, in the province of Gerona, ab. 17 mi. NW of Gerona: textile and paper mills. 14,333 (1940).

Oirik (ô'rik). **Axel**. b. at Copenhagen, July 3, 1864; d. there, Feb. 17, 1917. Danish folklorist. He was a founder, with H. L. Feilberg, of the Dansk Folkemindesamling, the Danish national folklore collection, and continued Svend Grundtvig's work on *Danmarks gamle Folkeviser*, the great ballad collection. Author of *Danske Riddervise* (1898-1919), *Om Ragnarok* (1902), and *Danmarks Helledigting* (1903-10).

Öls (êls). German name of Oleśnica.

Olschlager (ol'shlä.gër), **Adam**. See **Ociarius**, **Adam**.
Olsen (ôl'sen), **Ole**. b. at Hammerfest, Norway, July 5, 1850; d. 1927. Norwegian composer and conductor. He wrote operas (words and music), orchestral works, an oratorio, cantatas, piano pieces, and songs.

Olshausen (ôls'hou.zen), **Hermann**. b. at Oldesloe, Schleswig-Holstein, Germany, in August, 1796; d. at Erlangen, Bavaria, Germany, Sept. 4, 1839. German Protestant exegete, professor of theology at Königsberg (1821-34) and at Erlangen (1834-39); brother of Justus Olshausen.

Olshausen, Justus. b. in Schleswig-Holstein, Germany, May 9, 1800; d. at Berlin, Dec. 28, 1882. German Orientalist; brother of Hermann Olshausen. He was connected with the Prussian ministry of instruction (1858-74).

Olshausen, Robert von. b. at Kiel, Germany, July 3, 1835; d. at Berlin, Feb. 1, 1915. German gynecologist; son of Justus Olshausen. He introduced vaginal excision (1895), brought the use of the curette (1874) prominently before the profession in Germany, and introduced ventral fixation as an independent procedure in cases of displacement of the uterus (1868).

Ölsnitz (êls'nits). See **Oelsnitz**.

Olson (ôl'son), **Ernst William**. b. at Finja, Skåne, Sweden, 1870—. Swedish-American poet, historian, and hymnologist. Olson emigrated to America at an early age, and after a varied career was employed by the Augustana Book Concern at Rock Island, Ill., from 1912. He has made a notable contribution to American Lutheran hymnology with a series of excellent translations of Swedish hymns. His *Collected Poems* were published in Sweden in 1947.

Olson, Floyd Bjornstjerne. b. at Minneapolis, Minn., Nov. 13, 1891; d. Aug. 22, 1936. American lawyer. He was elected (1930) governor of Minnesota on the Farmer-Labor ticket.

Olstyn (ôl'shtin). *Województwo* (province) in N Poland, including an area mostly in former East Prussia. Capital, Olstyn; area, ab. 8,100 sq. mi.; pop. 680,000 (est. 1950).

Olsztyn. [German, *Allenstein*.] City in N Poland, the capital of the *województwo* (province) of Olstyn, formerly in East Prussia, Germany, situated on the Lyna (Alle) River ab. 63 mi. S of Kaliningrad (Königsberg); manufactures of wood products, cement works, and grain, livestock, and leather trade. It is a health resort. The city, founded by the Teutonic Order, passed to Poland in 1466 and to Prussia in 1772. In World War I, it was occupied by the Russians on Aug. 26-30, 1914. In the plebiscite of 1920, provided for in the Treaty of Versailles, the population declared in favor of Germany. The city was given to Poland by the Potsdam agreements of 1945. Pop. 50,396 (1939), 20,053 (1946).

Olt (ôlt). [Also: *Alt*, *Aluta*, *Oltul*.] River in Rumania, which rises in E Transylvania, flows S and W, and breaks through the Carpathians at the Rosiu (Rotherthum) Pass, and then flows S through Muntenia, and joins the Danube opposite Nikopol, Bulgaria. Length, ab. 300 mi.

Oltén (ôl'ten). Town in NW Switzerland, in the canton of Solothurn, on the Aare River SE of Basel. It is a railroad junction (it contains the chief workshop of the Swiss Federal Railways), and has shoe, machine, and other factories. 15,287 (1941).

Olténia (ôl.té'ni.a; Rumanian, ôl.tă'nyă). [Also, *Little Walachia*.] Region and former province in SW Rumania, bounded by Bulgaria on the S and the regions of Banat on the W, Muntenia on the E, and Transylvania on the N. Area, 9,294 sq. mi.; pop. 1,717,982 (1948).

Olténia (ôl.tă'ni.tă). [Also: *Olténitza*; ancient name, *Constantiôla*.] Town in S Rumania, in the province of

Muntenia, on the Danube River ab. 37 mi. SE of Bucharest; small port and fishing center. Here on Nov. 4, 1853, and July 29, 1854, the Turks defeated the Russians. 10,284 (1949).

Oltis (ôl'tis). An ancient name of the **Lot River**.

Oltre Giuba (ôl'tră jô'bă). Italian name of **Jubaland**.

Oltul (ôl'tul). See **Olt**.

Olustee (ôl'stê). Village in N Florida, in Baker County, ab. 47 mi. W of Jacksonville. Near here on Feb. 20, 1864, Union forces under Truman Seymour were defeated by the Confederates; the engagement is sometimes called the Battle of Ocean Pond. The Union loss was ab. 1,000; the Confederate, ab. 500.

Olvera (ôl.bă'ra). Town in S Spain, in the province of Cádiz, NE of Cádiz. 10,283 (1940).

Oliopoli (ol.vê.ô'pôl). Former name of **Pervomaisk**.

Olybrius (ôl'brî.us). Roman emperor (472). A native of Rome who fled to Constantinople in 455 when Genseric took the city, he married Placidia, daughter of the emperor Valentinian III. Leo I sent him to oppose Ricimer, but Olybrius negotiated with Ricimer and was named emperor by him when Anthemius was killed.

Olympia (ôlim'pi.a). In ancient geography, a valley in Elis, in the Peloponnesus, Greece, situated on the Alpheus River. It is famous as the seat of a celebrated sanctuary of Zeus and of the Olympic Games, the most important of the great public games of classical antiquity. The origins of the sanctuary and of the games are anterior to history; according to tradition the games were reorganized, in obedience to the Delphic oracle, in the 9th century B.C. The list of Olympian victors goes back to 776 B.C., which is the first of the four years of the first Olympiad, but the Olympiad system of chronology did not come into accepted use until much later. The sanctuary was situated in the valley between the Cladeus and Alpheus rivers, at the foot of the hill of Cronus. A trapeziform enclosure called the Altis, ab. 500 by 600 ft., surrounded the temples of Zeus and Hera, the treasures of the various Greek cities and states, and other buildings, besides numberless statues and other works of art, and steles with commemorative inscriptions. Outside of the Altis lay the Bouleuterion or senate house, the Stadium, which was the chief scene of the athletic contests, and a number of large gymnasia and thermae, the last chiefly of Roman date. The Olympic Games were formally abolished (394 A.D.) by Theodosius. The monuments were much shattered by earthquakes in the 6th century, and as time went on were progressively buried by landslides from Cronus and inundations of the Cladeus and Alpheus, in one of which the hippodrome was entirely washed away. Sand and earth were deposited to a depth of from 10 to 20 ft. over the ruins. The French *Expédition de Morée* made (1829) some superficial excavations, and recovered some sculptures (now in the Louvre) from the Zeus temple. In six seasons of work after 1874, the German government laid bare down to the ancient level the greater part of what survives of the sanctuary. The sculptural finds include the *Hermes* of Praxiteles and the *Nike* of Paeonius. In the departments of architecture and epigraphy the German excavations rank as the most important that have been made. The antiquities discovered are preserved on the site, the more precious contained in a museum built for the purpose.

Olympia. City in W Washington, capital of Washington and county seat of Thurston County, at the S extremity of Puget Sound: shipping point for lumber, oysters, and fruits; resort community. Established in 1848, it was made territorial capital in 1853, and incorporated in 1859. Pop. 15,819 (1950).

Olympians (ôlim'pi.anz). The 12 high gods of Greek mythology, so named because they dwelt on Mount Olympus. They are usually counted as follows: Zeus, the supreme god who ruled over all; Hera, his consort and sister; Hestia, another sister; Poseidon, his brother; the four daughters of Zeus, Athena, Hebe, Artemis, and Aphrodite; his four sons, Hermes, Ares, Apollo, and Hephaestus. Demeter and Dionysus are sometimes added to the original 12, and sometimes also Hercules.

Olympias (ôlim'pi.as). Put to death 316 B.C. Wife of Philip II of Macedon, and mother of Alexander the Great. The daughter of Neoptolemus, king of Epirus, she mar-

ried Philip in 359 B.C. When the profligate Philip married (337) Cleopatra, she went to Epirus with Alexander. She is considered to have had great influence on Alexander's development. After Alexander's accession (336), she maintained influence at court, especially during Alexander's absences on his campaigns; as a result she made an enemy of Antipater, the regent. When Alexander died (323), she prudently retired to Epirus once more. From there she opposed the growth of the power of Cassander, Antipater's son, but he besieged her at Pydna, and, after her capitulation, had her slain.

Olympic Games (ô.lim'pik). [Also, **Olympian Games** (ô.lim'pian).] Greatest of the four Panhellenic festivals of the ancient Greeks. They were celebrated at intervals of four years, in honor of Zeus, in a sacred enclosure called the Altis, in the plain of Olympia, which contained many temples and religious, civic, and gymnastic structures. The festival began with sacrifices followed by contests and racing, wrestling, and the like, and closed on the fifth day with processions, sacrifices, and banquets to the victors. The victors were crowned with garlands of wild olive; and on their return home they were received with extraordinary distinction, and enjoyed numerous honors and privileges. The period of four years intervening between one celebration and the next, called an Olympiad, is notable as the measure by which the Greeks computed time, 776 B.C. being the reputed first year of the first Olympiad.

Olympic Games. Series of athletic games inaugurated in 1896 at Athens by the International Olympic Committee as a modern revival of the ancient Greek Olympic Games. The impetus toward the revival was supplied principally by Baron Pierre de Coubertin of France. It was decided in 1896 that these games should be known as the "local cycle," to be held quadrennially at Athens, and that there should also be others known as the "international" or "official cycle," to be held every four years in cities of the various competing countries. However, participation was limited, to the point where the 1904 meet was almost exclusively a U.S. affair, and a general reorganization of the concept took place in 1906. The 1908 meeting was very successful, and since then the international Olympics have been widely acclaimed. The games at Athens in 1896 were held in a stadium of white marble, the gift of M. Averoff of Alexandria, on the plan of the ancient Stadium. The games of the "international" or "official cycle" have taken place at Athens in 1896; Paris, 1900; St. Louis, 1904; London, 1908; Stockholm, 1912; Antwerp, 1920; Paris, 1924; Amsterdam, 1928; Los Angeles, 1932; Berlin, 1936; London, 1948; Helsinki, 1952. Because of war, the games were not held in 1916, 1940, and 1944. Winter games were instituted in 1924. The Olympic Games are exclusively for amateurs, and the number of entries for each country is limited according to the different events. The competitive events are confined to games of general interest, and include athletics, archery, boxing, cycling, fencing, football, gymnastics, hockey, lacrosse, lawn tennis, motorboats, polo, rackets, rowing, shooting, skating, swimming, wrestling, and yacht racing. Olympic championships are given in each event; there is no official team score or championship (except in team events, like relay racing or football), although sports reporters have established an unofficial method of scoring by nations.

Olympic Mountains. Mountains in NW Washington, part of the Coast Ranges. Most of the major peaks in the group are now included in Olympic National Park. Peak elevation, ab. 8,000 ft.

Olympic National Park. National park (established 1938) in NW Washington, including most of the major peaks of the Olympic Mountains. Area, ab. 846,765 acres.

Olympiodorus (ô.lim'pî.ô.dô'rus). a. ab. at Thebes, Egypt; fl. in the first half of the 5th century. Greek historian. He wrote 22 books of general history dealing with the period from 407 to 425, abstracts of which have been preserved in the *Library* of Photius.

Olympiodorus. fl. in the second half of the 6th century. Platonic philosopher. He lived at Alexandria, and wrote scholia or commentaries on the dialogues of Plato, abstracts of which have come down to us.

Olympus (ô.lim'pus). In ancient geography, the name of various mountains, but especially of one (elevation,

ab. 9,794 ft.) on the borders of Macedonia and Thessaly, regarded as the especial home of the chief gods of Greek mythology. Hence the word is often used to mean heaven. The Mysian Olympus was on the borders of Mysia, Bithynia, and Phrygia in Asia Minor. Others were in Lydia, Lycia, Cyprus, Laconia, and Elis. There are believed to have been 14 in all.

Olynthiac Orations (ô.lin'thi.ak). Series of three orations delivered (349-348 B.C.) at Athens by Demosthenes for the purpose of inducing the Athenians to assist Olynthus against Philip II of Macedon.

Olynthus (ô.lin'thus). In ancient geography, a city in Chalcidice, Macedonia, situated near the head of the Toronaic Gulf. It was the capital of an important confederacy until its suppression by Sparta in the war of 383-379 B.C. It was attacked by Philip II of Macedon and was captured and destroyed by him in 347 B.C.

Olyphant (ô.lif.ant). Borough in NE Pennsylvania, in Lackawanna County, ab. 5 mi. NE of Scranton; coal mining; manufactures of silk textiles and iron. It was settled in 1798. Pop. 7,047 (1950).

Om (ôm). River in the U.S.S.R., in W Siberia, which flows W and joins the Irtysh at Omsk. Length, ab. 477 mi.

Om (ôm). Holy or mystic syllable, important in the Hindu and Buddhist religions. Originally it was a syllable of affirmation out of the Vedic incantations and hymns of praise, and could be literally translated as "aye" or "amen." It affirms the universe, and not only affirms, but in itself is the expression of creation and absolute truth. Much of the *Upanishads* treat of the mystic meaning of Om, as summing up in itself all truth. In later Hinduism it is regarded as representing the divine triad: Brahma, the creator, Vishnu, the preserver, and Shiva, the destroyer. Beyond this, the original pronunciation of the syllable (analyzed to be a-u-m) signifies the threefold aspect of cosmic reality and individual consciousness. A represents awareness and physical experience; u represents the consciousness and experience of dream; m represents dreamlessness, or the ultimate "blissful nonconsciousness" to which Hindus and Buddhists aspire. The silence following the syllable represents the superconsciousness of transcendental reality. Thus Om symbolizes total creation, total consciousness (i.e., all aspects) plus total affirmation. Om is also the first syllable of the "formula of six syllables" *Om mani padme hum*, so conspicuous in Buddhism, and especially in Lamaism. It is addressed to Avalokitesvara, the national god of Tibet, or Padmapani, "the lotus-handed," as he is called. It is variously translated: "Aye, O jewel on the lotus, amen"; "Salvation (Om) [is] in the jewel-lotus (mani-padme), amen (hum)"; or "Aye, the jewel is in the lotus, amen," in reference to Padmapani (or Buddha) as having been lotus-born.

Omagh (ô'ma). Urban district and market town in Northern Ireland, in Ulster province and county seat of County Tyrone, situated on the river Strule ab. 28 mi. S of Londonderry. 6,309 (1947).

Omagua (ô.mă.gwă'kăz). See **Humahuacas**.

Omagua (ô.mă'gwäs). [Also, **Umaua**.] Tribe of South American Indians formerly occupying the shores and islands of the middle and upper Amazon. When they were first discovered they were very numerous, and occupied continuous lines of dwellings extending some 200 leagues. They besought the Jesuit missionaries (c1630) to live among them and protect them from Portuguese slave-takers, who by that time had depleted their numbers from some 15,000, to ab. 7,000. But in the early 18th century the Portuguese destroyed 33 Omagua-Jesuit towns, and the survivors migrated to establish a new settlement on the Marañon River. The Omagua have since declined greatly, partly from smallpox epidemics. By 1737 there were only 522 in the Marañon settlements; by 1925 there were 120. They have since become largely absorbed by the Cocama Indians or with the mestizo population. The language belongs to the Cocama group of the Upper Amazon branch of the Tupi division of the Tupi-Guarani family of languages.

Omagua, Kingdom or Province cf. Name given in the 16th century to the region in the western Amazon area occupied by the Omagua. It was connected with the tales of El Dorado, and became the object of several expeditions.

Omaha (ô'ma.hô, -hâ). North American Indian tribe formerly inhabiting the NE portion of Nebraska; the language was of the Dhegiha division of the Siouan family. Their culture was typical Plains Indian culture. Unlike many tribes, they have increased in numbers since the early 19th century. There are some Omaha today on a reservation in Nebraska. Many, however, own land individually.

Omaha. City in E Nebraska, county seat of Douglas County, on the Missouri River. It is the largest city in the state, an important railway center, and the E terminus of the Union Pacific Railroad. One of the leading meat-packing and stockyards centers, it also has oil refineries, lead smelters, and manufactures including airplanes, breakfast foods, butter, flour, and spaghetti. It was founded in 1854, and was formerly the capital of the state. It is the seat of Creighton University, Presbyterian Theological Seminary, Omaha Municipal University, Duchesne College of Arts and Science, and the University of Nebraska College of Medicine. 223,844 (1940), 251,117 (1950).

Omak (ô'mak). Town in N Washington, in Okanogan County, on the Okanogan River: manufactures of lumber and wood products. The name is derived from the Indian word *Omache*, meaning "good medicine." 3,791 (1950).

Omakalanga (ô'mâ.kâl.lâng.gâ). See **Karanga**.

O'Malley (ô'mâl'), **Frank Ward**. b. at Pittsburgh, Pa., Nov. 30, 1875; d. at Tours, France, Oct. 19, 1932. American journalist, noted as an especially accurate reporter. Trained as an artist, he turned to journalism after settling (1902) at New York, where he was a member of the staff of the *Morning Telegraph* and then of the *New York Sun*, on which he served as a reporter from 1906 to 1920. He contributed (1920-32) 28 articles to the *Saturday Evening Post*, was the author of *The War-Whirl in Washington* (1918) and *The Swiss Family O'Malley* (1928), and with E. W. Townsend wrote two plays, *The Head of the House* (1909) and *A Certain Party* (1910).

Oman (ô'man, ô'man', -mân'). See **Muscat and Oman**.

Oman (ô'man). Sir Charles William Chadwick. b. in India, 1860; d. June 23, 1946. English historian, distinguished by his study and books on military history. He was a fellow of All Souls College, Oxford (1883-1946) and Chichele professor of modern history, Oxford (1905 et seq.). Author of *Warwick the Kingmaker* (1891), *A History of the Art of War in the Middle Ages* (1893), *A History of the Peninsular War* (7 vols., 1907-30), *A History of England Before the Norman Conquest* (1910), *The Art of War in the 16th Century* (1937), and others. He was general editor of the eight-volume *History of England*.

Omar (ô'mâr, -mâr'). [Also, **Omar I**; full name, **Omar ibn al-Khattab** (ô'mâr ib'n âl.khât.tâb'). b. c.581; assassinated at Medina, 644. Second Mohammedan caliph (634-644). He was at first an opponent of Islam, but was converted (617) and aided Abu Bakr in his campaigns. His daughter was the third wife of Mohammed. He succeeded Abu Bakr unopposed and brought Syria, Phoenicia, Persia, Egypt, and Jerusalem under the sway of Islam, thus beginning the real expansion of Moslem power. He was stabbed by Firuz, a Persian slave, but lingered for several days, long enough to appoint the group of six who later selected Othman as the next caliph. Omar took an important part in the first collection of the Koran and instituted the system of making the date of the Hegira the beginning of the Mohammedan calendar. He was the first to assume the title "Commander of the Faithful" (*Emir al-muminin*), and he organized a complete military-religious commonwealth.

Omar II. Caliph (717-720); successor of Suleiman.

Omar, Mosque of. [Also, **Kubbet es-Sakhra**, meaning "Dome of the Rock."] Mosque on the platform of the Temple at Jerusalem. It is an octagon of 66 ft. to a side, with four porches and a range of pointed windows, encrusted with beautifully colored Persian tiles. The mosque was originally a very early Byzantine church, but it has been much modified by the Mohammedans.

Omar Khayyâm (ô'mâr.ki.hâm, ô'mâr). b. at Nishapur, in Khurasan persia, c1050; d. there, c1123. Persian poet, mathematician, and astronomer. Khayyâm is an epithet thought to be derived from his father's trade, and meaning "the tentmaker." He studied at Nishapur, having as his companions Hasan ibn-al-Sabbah, afterward the head of

the military order of the Assassins, and Nizam-al-Mulk, later vizier of Alp Arslan and Jalal-al-Din (Malik Shah). Having attained power, Nizam-al-Mulk granted Omar Khayyâm a yearly pension. Omar was one of the eight learned men appointed by Jalal-al-Din to reform the calendar, the result being the Jalali era, so called from the king's name. "Omar's calendar was very accurate," says Sartori, "probably more so than the Gregorian calendar." He was the author of an Arabic treatise on algebra, including a classification of equations and an examination of Euclid's postulates, but is especially known as a poet from his *Rubâiyât*, or *Quatrains* (in two verses or four hemistichs, of which the first, second, and fourth rhyme), which have been translated by Edward Fitzgerald and others. Fitzgerald's translation was a rearrangement and editing of the original, since Omar's quatrains, as in all similar Persian poetry, were disconnected and arranged only in the alphabetical order of their first words; Fitzgerald made a sequential poem of these quatrains, using some as he found them, combining others, paraphrasing some, and omitting many of Omar's original 500. The result has been a poem, extremely popular with English readers, that catches the spirit of Omar's radical approach to tradition, his praise of hedonism, his railings against the fate that brings all to dust; the spirit is perhaps nearest to that of *Ecclesiastes*, but it has also been compared with the tenor of the writing of Lucretius, Hafiz, Voltaire, Byron, and Swinburne.

Omar Pasha (ô'mâr.pâ.shâ'). See **Omar Pasha**.

Omaruru (ô'ma.rû.rû). Small town in the N central section of South-West Africa, ab. 53 mi. NE of Usakos on a narrow-gauge railroad. It is a shipping point serving nearby tin mines. 1,912 (1946).

Omayyads (ô'mî'yadz). See **Ommiads**.

Ombai or Ombay (ôm.bî'). See **Alor**.

Ombalantu (ôm.bâl.lân.tû). See **Mbalantu**.

Ombalundo (ôm.bâl.lôn.dû). See **Bailundo**.

Ombandja (ôm.bân.jâ). See **Mbanja**.

Ombrene (ôm.bre.nâ'). [Latin, *Umbro*.] River in Tuscany, Italy, which flows into the Mediterranean ab. 10 mi. SW of Grosseto. Length, ab. 80-90 mi.

Omdurman (ôm.dér.man', -mân'). City in Khartoum province, Anglo-Egyptian Sudan, in NE Africa, on the Nile River opposite Khartoum. It was built by the Mahdi (Mohammed Ahmed) in 1885, after his seizure and destruction of Khartoum. Here, on Sept. 2, 1898, the dervishes were defeated by the British and Egyptian troops under Sir H. H. Kitchener. It was the old dervish capital of the Sudan and is still a native trading center. 126,650 (est. 1949).

O'Meara (ô.mâ'ra), **Barry Edward**. b. in Ireland, 1786; d. at London, June 3, 1836. Irish surgeon, physician to Napoleon at St. Helena (1815-18). He was dismissed as a consequence of differences with Sir Hudson Lowe, governor of St. Helena, over the treatment given to Napoleon, with whom O'Meara was intriguing. He published *Napoleon in Exile* (1822) and others.

Omegna (ô.mê.nyâ'). Town and commune in NW Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Piedmont, in the province of Novara, on the N shore of Lake Orta, NW of Novara: resort; metal and other industries. Pop. of commune, 11,628 (1936); of town, 6,650 (1936).

Omei Shan (ô'mâ' shân'). [Also, **O Mei Shan**.] Mountain peak in W central China, in Szechwan province ab. 200 mi. W of Chungking. It is a sacred mountain with numerous Buddhist monasteries, pagodas, and temples, visited by large numbers of pilgrims. Elevation, ab. 9,960 ft.

Omer Pasha (ô'mér.pâ.shâ'). [Also: **Omar Pasha**; original name, **Michael Lattas**.] b. Nov. 24, 1806; d. at Constantinople, April 18, 1871. Turkish general. He headed (1852, 1861) punitive expeditions into Montenegro. He commanded an army in the Crimean War, and commanded (1867) against the insurgents in Crete.

Omi (ô'mê). See **Biwa**.

Omiya (ô.mê.yâ). City in SE Honshu, Japan, on the Kwantō Plain ab. 17 mi. NW of Tokyo: rail junction, and commercial city trading in rice and silk. 100,033 (1950).

Ommiads (ô'mî'adz). [Also, **Omayyads**.] Dynasty of caliphs which reigned at Damascus (661-750 A.D.), the first of whom was Muawiyah, successor to Hasan, the son of Ali. (The Ommiad claim to the caliphate stemmed

from Othman, who was Mohammed's son-in-law.) The Omniads were followed by the Abbassides. The last of the Eastern Omniads escaped to Spain and founded (756) the so-called Caliphate of Córdoba. This Western caliphate, and with it the Omniad dynasty, became extinct in 1031.

Omnibus Bill. See **Compromise of 1850.**

Omodeo (ō.mō.dā'ō), **Giovanni Antonio.** See **Amadeo, Giovanni Antonio.**

Omout (ō.mōn), **Henry Auguste.** b. at Evreux, France, Sept. 15, 1857; d. 1940. French librarian and scholar, who served (1907 *et seq.*) as inspector general of French libraries. Author of *Catalogues des livres grecs et latins imprimés par Alde Manuce* (Catalogues of the Greek and Latin Books Printed by Aldus Manutius, 1892).

Omoa, a Narrative of Adventures in the South Seas (ō.mō'). Romance by Herman Melville, published in 1847. The book, describing experiences in the South Sea Islands, is in effect a sequel to *Typee* (1846).

Omori (ō.mō.rē), **Fusakichi.** b. in Fukui prefecture, Japan, in September, 1898; d. 1923. Japanese seismologist, prominent in the organization of the International Seismological Association.

Omphale (ōm.fā.lē). In Greek legend, a Lydian queen, in whose service Hercules wore women's clothes and did women's work for three years to expiate a murder. Later she became the mistress of Hercules.

Omri (ōm'ri). King of Israel. He is thought to have ruled from 887 to 875 B.C., but the length and date of his reign are much disputed. He was a usurper, and the founder of a dynasty of considerable eminence which included Ahab and Jehu. He made an alliance with Tyre, marrying his son Ahab to the Tyrian princess Jezebel, and subdued the Moabites. He is mentioned on the Moabitic stone, and in the cuneiform inscriptions the kingdom of Israel is called Bit-Humri ("the house of Omri"). He built the city of Samaria, and made it the capital of the Israelitish kingdom.

Oms de Santa Pau (ōms' dā sän'tā pou'), **Manuel.** [Title, Marquis of Castell-dos-Rios.] d. at Lima, Peru, April 22, 1710. Spanish nobleman, viceroy of Peru (1707-10).

Omsk (ōmsk). *Oblast* (region) in the U.S.S.R., in the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, in W Siberia, E of the Ural Mountains. In the N it is covered with forested swamplands, frozen for much of the year, but in the S the land is devoted to farming. Forest products, flax, dairy products, and wheat are produced. Capital, Omsk; area, ab. 53,800 sq. mi. (1951); pop. 2,366,603 (1939).

Omsk. City in the U.S.S.R., capital of the Omsk *oblast* (region) of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, W Siberia, at the junction of the Om River with the Irtysh; a major rail and road junction. It has lumber and woodworking, agricultural-machinery, transport equipment, silk, leather, flour-milling, chemical, and meat-packing industries. The fortress here was founded in 1716. The railway reached Omsk, in September, 1894. Pop. 280,716 (1939).

Omteda (ōm.tā'dā), **Baron Georg von.** [Pseudonym, **Georg Eggestorff.**] b. at Hanover, Germany, March 29, 1863; d. at Munich, Dec. 10, 1931. German cavalry officer and author. His early writings, first about military life (*Drohnen*, 1892; *Unser Regiment*, 1894) and then about impoverished nobility in the cycle *Deutscher Adel um 1900* (particularly *Sylvesters von Geyer*, 1897), brought him a considerable reputation. He also made a translation of the works of Guy de Maupassant (1898 *et seq.*).

Omuta (ō.mō.tā). City in NW Kyushu, Japan, an important seaport and industrial center: coal shipping port; chemical, coke, and zinc-refining industries. 191,978 (1950).

On (ōn). Ancient Egyptian name of Heliopolis.

Ona (ō.nā). Indian tribe, once numerous but now almost extinct, that inhabited all but the S and SW shores of the island of Tierra del Fuego in South America. They were a hunting and gathering people, and distinguished as having one of the simplest of technologies and material cultures known to modern history. It was the sight of Ona camp fires at night by members of Magellan's crew

that led them to name the island Tierra del Fuego (Land of Fire). The Ona language is of the Tehuelchean family. **Ona** (ō.nā), **Pedro de.** b. at Los Confines, on the Bio-Bio River, Chile, c1555; d. at Lima, Peru, after 1639. Spanish-American poet. His principal work is the epic *Arauco domado* (1596), which is in some respects an imitation of Alonso de Ercilla's *La Araucana*. It has some poetical merit, and is of much historical value.

Onalaska (ō.nā.las'kā). City in W Wisconsin: residential suburb, N of La Crosse. 2,561 (1950).

Onatas (ō.nā.tas). fl. c500-400 B.C. Aeginetan sculptor and painter, a contemporary of Ageladas, the teacher of Phidias. He was especially famous for his statues of athletes, and was much admired and highly praised by Pausanias, who describes many of his works.

Onate (ō.nyl'tā), **Juan de.** b. at Guadalajara, Mexico, c1555; d. after 1611. Spanish explorer and settler, first governor of New Mexico. He was a son of the founder of Guadalajara, and was married to a granddaughter of Hernando Cortés. In 1595 his proposition to settle New Mexico was accepted by the viceroy Luis de Velasco, and after much delay the grant was confirmed by Velasco's successor, Gaspar de Zúñiga, Count of Monterey. Onate left Zacatecas in January, 1598, with a large wagon- and cattle-train, reached the Rio Grande, probably at what is now El Paso, on April 20, and took formal possession on April 30. He crossed the river and in August founded the first capital, San Juan (Santa Fe was founded later). After the first year he had little trouble with the Indians. Early in 1599 he explored a part of Arizona, and in 1604 followed the Gila River down to the Gulf of California. He probably ceased to rule as governor in 1608.

Onawa (ō.nā.wā, -wō). City in W Iowa, county seat of Monona County, in a wheat and stock raising region. It was platted in 1857. The name is derived from an Indian word meaning "beautiful valley," 3,448 (1950).

Onca (ōng'kā). Phoenician goddess, the deity of wisdom, compared by the Greeks to Athena.

Once On a Time. Novel by A. A. Milne, published in 1917.

Oncken (ōng'ken), **August.** b. at Heidelberg, Germany, April 10, 1844; d. at Schwerin, Germany, July 10, 1911. German economist; brother of Wilhelm Oncken. Author of *Adam Smith und Immanuel Kant* (1877), *Die Maxime Laissez faire et laissez passer* (1877), and *Geschichte der Nationalökonomie* (1902).

Oncken, Hermann. b. at Oldenburg, Germany, Nov. 16, 1869; d. at Göttingen, Germany, Jan. 26, 1946. German historian. Author of *Lassalle, eine politische Biographie* (1904), *Rudolf v. Bennigsen, ein deutscher und liberaler Politiker* (1910), *Das deutsche Reich und die Vorgeschichte des Weltkrieges* (1933), and *Cromwell. Vier Essays über die Führung einer Nation* (1935).

Oncken, Wilhelm. b. at Heidelberg, Germany, Dec. 19, 1838; d. at Giessen, Germany, Aug. 11, 1905. German historian and politician; brother of August Oncken. He served as professor (1866 *et seq.*) at the University of Giessen, also as a member (1874 *et seq.*) of the German Reichstag.

Ondarrabia (ōn.dār.rā'byā). Basque name of **Fuenterrabia.**

Ondegardo (ōn.dā.gār'ēnō), **Polo de.** b. at Salamanca, Spain, c1500; d. probably at Potosí, in Upper Peru (now Bolivia), c1575. Spanish lawyer and antiquarian. He made a special study of Inca laws and customs, with the object of engraving the best of them on the Spanish legislation. His two *Relaciones* or reports (1561 and 1571) are still in manuscript, but have been freely used by historians.

Ondo (ōn'dō). Subgroup of the Yoruba, a Sudanic-speaking people of W Africa. They inhabit SW Nigeria, E of Abeokuta. Their population is estimated at ab. 30,000 (by P. A. Talbot, *The Peoples of Southern Nigeria*, 1923). Their king is the Oshemawe of Ondo, Ondo being their capital city.

Ondonga (ōn.dōng'gā). See **Ndonga.**

Ondulu (ōn.dō'lō) or **Ondura** (-dō'rā). See **Ndulu.**

Onurdurdis (ōn.dūr'diz) or **Öandurdis** (ēn.dūr'dis). See **Skadi.**

"One-Eyed General." Nickname of **Liu Po-ch'eng.**

Onega (ō.nē'gā; Russian, o.nye'gā). Seaport in NW U.S.S.R., in the Arkhangelsk *oblast* (region) of the

Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, situated on the White Sea at the mouth of the Onega River: lumber industry. Pop. ab. 10,000.

Onega Lake. Second largest lake in Europe, situated in NW U.S.S.R., in the Karlo-Finnish Soviet Socialist Republic, NE of Lake Ladoga. It is connected by canals with the Volga and (Northern) Dvina systems. Its waters pass by the Svir into Lake Ladoga. Length, ab. 152 mi.; greatest width, ab. 50 mi.; area, ab. 3,765 sq. mi.

Onega River. River in the NW part of the U.S.S.R., in the Arkhangelsk *oblast* of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, which flows generally N to an arm of the White Sea. Length, ab. 255 mi.

Onegin (o.nyá'gin), **Sigrid**. [Maiden name, **Hoffmann**.] b. at Stockholm, June 1, 1891; d. at Lugano, Switzerland, June 18, 1943. Operatic and concert mezzo-soprano. She made her operatic debut (1912) as Carmen, was a member of the Munich Opera, and first appeared (1922) in the U.S. with the Philadelphia Orchestra at Carnegie Hall, New York.

Oneglia (õ.nã'lyã). See under **Imperia**, town.

O Negro brasileiro (õ nã'grõ.brã.zê.lã'ró). Study in race adjustment in Brazil, by the Brazilian sociologist Artur Ramos (b. 1903). Published in 1934, it was translated into English (*The Negro in Brazil*) in 1939.

"One-Hoss Shay," The Wonderful. See **Deacon's Masterpiece; or The Wonderful "One-Hoss Shay," The**.

Oneida (õ.ní'dã). One of the tribes of the North American Indian League of the Iroquois, originally inhabiting a strip of territory through E central New York. Remnants of the tribe are now located in Ontario and near Green Bay, Wis. They speak an Iroquoian language.

Oneida. City in C New York, in Madison County, ab. 26 mi. E of Syracuse, in a dairy-farming region; the geographic center of the state. Silverware is manufactured here. It was formerly the seat of the Oneida Community, 11,325 (1950).

Oneida Community. Religious society or brotherhood, the Bible Communists or Perfectionists, established in 1847 on Oneida Creek, in Lenox township, Madison County, N.Y., by John H. Noyes, after unsuccessful attempts to establish it at New Haven, Conn., in 1834, and at Putney, Vt., in 1837. A branch of the Oneida Community also existed for a time at Wallingford, Conn. Originally the Oneida Community was strictly communistic, all property and all children belonging primarily to the society, and the restrictions of marriage being entirely abolished; but in 1879, owing to the increasing demand of public opinion that the social practices of the society should be abandoned, marriage and family life were introduced. In 1880 communism of property gave place to a joint-stock system, and the community was legally incorporated as "The Oneida Community, Limited." The community introduced into the area several important industries.

Oneida Lake. Shallow lake in C New York, ab. 11 mi. NE of Syracuse. It is traversed by the Erie Canal. Length, ab. 20 mi.; area, ab. 80 sq. mi.

O'Neill (õ.ní'). City in NE Nebraska, county seat of Holt County, 3,027 (1950).

O'Neill, Eliza. b. in Ireland, 1791; d. there, Oct. 29, 1872. Irish tragic actress. She made her first appearance at Drogheda as the Duke of York in *Richard III* in 1803, in a small strolling company of which her father was manager. She first appeared at Covent Garden Theatre, London, in 1814.

O'Neill, Eugene Gladstone. b. at New York, Oct. 16, 1888—. American playwright; son of James O'Neill. After two years at Princeton University, he abandoned his studies, went gold-hunting, shipped as a seaman, and worked as a newspaper reporter. The wide acquaintance thus acquired with life on many levels, as well as his observations while traveling with his father's theatrical company, stood him in good stead when, in 1914, he turned to the writing of plays as a career. He also prepared for his life work by studying (1913-14) at George Pierce Baker's "47 Workshop," Harvard University. In 1916 he became associated with the Provincetown Players; they produced his *Bound East for Cardiff* and *Thirst* in that year, and various of his other plays in the years thereafter. In 1920 his name was definitely established by the award

of the Pulitzer prize to his full-length work *Beyond the Horizon* (first produced in 1919). Twice thereafter O'Neill received the same award, in 1922 for *Anna Christie* (first produced in 1921) and in 1928 for *Strange Interlude* (first produced in 1927). Until 1927 the playwright continued to be concerned with the direction of the Provincetown Playhouses at Provincetown, Mass., and at New York City; he was manager with Robert Edmond Jones of the Greenwich Village Theatre; and he was one of the founders of the Theatre Guild; but eventually he withdrew from such activities to concentrate upon his creative work. Between 1920 and 1933 he gave the public such notable works as *The Emperor Jones*, *Diff'rent*, *Gold*, *The Hairy Ape*, *The First Man*, *The Fountain*, *Desire Under the Elms*, *Marco Millions*, *The Great God Brown*, *Lazarus Laughed*, *Ah, Wilderness!* and *Days Without End*. Most modern historians of the stage consider that O'Neill was, at the height of his career, the most powerful single influence in redeeming the American drama from artificiality and triviality. Whether or not his philosophy is as profound as his more enthusiastic admirers believe, it is conceded that he has a high sense of the tragedy of man grappling with destiny and searching for meaning in life. After a lapse of some years, O'Neill in 1946 presented *The Iceman Cometh*, an ironic tragedy of multiple frustration. It was enthusiastically received, and rated among the playwright's best work. *A Moon for the Misbegotten*, which he had completed in 1943, was published in 1952. In 1936 he received the Nobel prize for drama.

O'Neill, Hugh. [Titles, 3rd Baron of **Dungannon**, 2nd Earl of **Tyrone**.] b. c1540; d. at Rome, 1616. Irish chieftain. He assumed the title of "The O'Neill" in 1593 and, though he had earlier been allied with the English, joined with Hugh Roe O'Donnell in secret negotiations with Philip II of Spain. Their letters, asking for aid in the name of Roman Catholic religious and civil liberty, were intercepted by the English, but O'Neill managed to allay suspicion and to obtain a pardon from Queen Elizabeth. In 1597 he headed an insurrection and defeated the English at the Yellow Ford on the Blackwater in 1598. He negotiated a truce with Robert Devereux, 2nd Earl of Essex, in 1599, the manner in which the truce was arranged contributing largely to Essex's disgrace and recall. In 1601 aid arrived from Spain and O'Neill attacked the English under Charles Blount, Baron Mountjoy, but was defeated. He submitted in 1603 to Mountjoy, went to England to submit in person to James I, the new king, and returned to Ireland to discover that his enemies at the English court were working against him and embroiling him in local disputes. By 1607 it became apparent that arrest was not far off, and he and Rory O'Donnell, Earl of Tyrconnell, fled from Ireland, embarking at night to escape detection. They wintered in the Spanish Netherlands and then proceeded to Rome, where, after being attainted (1613) by the Irish Parliament, O'Neill died.

O'Neill, James. b. in Kilkenny, Ireland, Nov. 15, 1849; d. at New London, Conn., Aug. 10, 1920. American actor; father of Eugene O'Neill. He arrived (c1854) in the U.S., made his stage debut (1867) at Cincinnati, and achieved prominence in 1876, when he joined the Union Square Theatre Company at New York. Beginning in 1882 he became popularly identified with the role of Edmond Dantes in the stage production of *Monte Cristo*, in which he appeared more than six thousand times.

O'Neill, Margaret. [Also: **O'Neale**; often called **"Peggy" Eaton**.] b. at Washington, D.C., 1796; d. there, Nov. 8, 1879. American social figure, storm center of the Washington "social war" which accompanied the party battles of the Jackson administration. The daughter of a Washington innkeeper, she married John B. Timberlake, a navy purser who died in 1828. In the meantime she had become the subject of capital gossip concerning her relations with John H. Eaton, friend of Andrew Jackson, who came to Washington in 1818 as U.S. senator from Tennessee and took quarters at the O'Neill tavern. "Peggy" attracted the favorable notice of Andrew Jackson, who became acquainted with her after 1823, when he moved into the hostelry. Before marrying "Peggy" on Jan. 1, 1829, Eaton secured the approval of Jackson, who was of the opinion that the marriage would dissipate the rumors circulated by their

political enemies. When Eaton was chosen (1829) secretary of war in Jackson's cabinet, Washington society was rent by the famous "social war." Jackson stood by Eaton and his wife, despite the loud cries of indignation. Eaton resigned from the cabinet in 1831, was appointed (1834) governor of Florida, and served (1836-40) as U.S. minister to Spain. After Eaton's death at Washington in 1856, "Peggy" married Antonio Buchignani, an Italian dancing master who subsequently made off with her fortune and her granddaughter.

O'Neill, Norman. b. at Kensington, London, March 14, 1875; d. at London, March 3, 1934. English composer. Among his compositions are the scores for Maurice Maeterlinck's *Blue Bird* (1909), and J. M. Barrie's *Mary Rose* (1920), and *A Kiss for Cinderella* (1925). He also composed orchestral works, ballades, and piano selections.

O'Neill, Rose Cecil. b. at Wilkes-Barre, Pa., c1875; d. at Springfield, Mo., April 6, 1944. American illustrator and author, noted for designing the Kewpie doll; wife of Harry Leon Wilson. She was a writer and illustrator for *Ladies' Home Journal* and other women's magazines. Author of *The Loves of Sidney* (1904), *The Lady in the White Veil* (1906), *The Master-Mistress* (1922), *The Goblin Woman* (1930), and several "Kewpie" books.

O'Neill, or The Rebel. Romance by Edward Bulwer-Lytton, in heroic couplets, published in 1827.

One More Spring. Novel by Robert Nathan, published in 1933.

One of Ours. Novel by Willa Cather, published in 1922.

Oneonta (6.nē.on'ta). Town in N central Alabama, county seat of Blount County: cotton processing. 2,802 (1952).

Oneonta. City in C New York, in Otsego County, on the Susquehanna River ab. 50 mi. NE of Binghamton: railroad shops; manufactures of lingerie, gloves, automobile trailers, and milk products. It is the seat of Hartwick College and of a state teachers college. 13,564 (1950).

Oneota (6.nē'ō.ta). Culture of the late prehistoric period (c1400-1700 A.D.) in N Illinois, Wisconsin, E Minnesota, Iowa, Nebraska, Kansas, and SW Missouri. Perishable huts were used as houses in the eastern part of this area; earth lodges, in the western part. The pottery is shell-tempered, globular, and provided with loop handles. The dead were buried in cemeteries or beneath low mounds. This culture has been identified with a number of historic tribes, including the Winnebago in Wisconsin, the Iowa, and the Missouri Indians.

Onesimus (6.nes'i.mus), Saint. Disciple of Saint Paul, on whose behalf Paul wrote his Epistle to Philemon. According to tradition, he succeeded Saint Timothy as bishop of Ephesus and died a martyr c95 A.D.

Onesiorum Thermae (6.nē.si.ō'rum ther'mē). A Latin name of *Bagnères-de-Luchon*.

One Woman's Life. Novel by Robert Herrick, published in 1913.

One World. Title of a book by Wendell Willkie, written in 1943 after a round-the-world flight. The volume sought to bring a sharper awareness to American readers of the world unity (or of the very much "smaller" world) brought into being by modern technology; because of the possible destructive, as well as constructive, implications of this, Willkie strongly urged the need for organized international cooperation.

Onez de Loyola (6.nyāth' dō lō.yō'lā), Martin García. See *Loyola, Martin García Onez de*.

Ongandjera (ong.gān.jā'rā). See *Nganjera*.

Ong Tao Quan (ōng'tou kwān'). Spirit of the hearth, whose image is found in the kitchens of Vietnamese (Annamese) houses. On the 24th day of the last month of the year he is believed to leave the house in order to report to the Jade Emperor (Ngoc Hoang) the activities of the members of the household during the past year. At this time offerings are made to the hearth god's image, sins are confessed, and his intercession with Ngoc Hoang is requested.

Onias Menelaus (6.nī'as men.e.lā'us). High priest of the Jews (172-162 B.C.). He was a Benjamite, not of priestly family, but secured the office from Antiochus Epiphanes, to whom Judea was then subject, by the payment of a bribe. In order to pay this bribe he despoiled the Temple of its sacred vessels. In 171 he killed the rightful high

priest, Onias III. With the help of Antiochus he introduced Greek worship and the sacrifice of swine into the Temple. These acts brought about the revolt of the Maccabees. He was killed by Lysias, the guardian of Antiochus V.

Onions (on'yonz). **Berta.** [Maiden nān.e. Ruck.] b. in Wales, 1875—. Welsh novelist and short-story writer; wife of Oliver Onions. She illustrated stories, articles, and advertising matter before devoting herself to literature. Author of the novels and collections of short stories *His Official Fiancée* (1914), *The Girls at His Billet* (1916), *In Another Girl's Shoes* (1916), *Three of Hearts* (1917), *Bridge of Kisses* (1920), *Sweet Ravener* (1921), *Arrant Rover* (1921), *The Wrong Mr. Right* (1922), *Sir or Madam?* (1923), *Dancing Star* (1923), *Clouded Pearl* (1924), *Leap Year Girl* (1924), *Lucky in Love* (1924), *The Immortal Girl* (1925), *Kneel to the Prettiest* (1925), *Her Pirate Partner* (1927), *The Maid of a Minx* (1927), *One of the Chorus* (1929; American title, *Joy-Ride*), *Unkissed Bride* (1929), *Offer of Marriage* (1930), *Missing Girl* (1930; American title, *Love-Header*), *Post-War Girl* (1930), *Wanted on the Voyage* (1930), *Change for Happiness* (1933), *Sudden Sweetheart* (1933), *Eleventh Hour Lover* (1933), *Lad With Wings* (1933), and *Understudy* (1933). A *Story-Teller Tells the Truth* (1935) is her autobiography.

Onions, Charles Talbot. b. Sept. 10, 1873—. English lexicographer and philologist. He joined the staff of the *Oxford English Dictionary* in 1895 and became coeditor in 1914, serving in that position until 1933. He edited the *Shorter Oxford English Dictionary* (1933, 1936, 1945) and the publication *Medium Aevum* (1932 et seq.). His publications include *Advanced English Syntax* (1904), *A Shakespeare Glossary* (1911), and revisions of *Sweet's Anglo-Saxon Reader* (1922, 1946, 1949).

Onions, Oliver. [Original name, **George Oliver Onions**; changed legally to **George Oliver**.] b. at Bradford, Yorkshire, England, 1873—. English novelist. Trained as an artist, he devoted himself to literature after working as a book and poster designer and magazine illustrator. In addition to novels of character, he has written ghost tales, such as *The Painted Face*, *Widdershins*, and *Ghosts in Daylight*. Among his works are *The Compleat Bachelor* (1901), *The Odd-Job Man* (1903), *Little Devil Doubt* (1906), *The Exception* (1911), *Gray Wolf* (1914), *The New Moon* (1918), *The Tower of Oblition* (1921), *The Spite of Heaven* (1925), the trilogy *Whom God Hath Sundered* (1926; containing *In Accordance With the Evidence*, *The Debit Account*, and *The Story of Louie*), *The Open Secret* (1930), *The Italian Chest* (1939), *Blood Eagle* (1941), *The Story of Ragged Robin* (1945), and *Poor Man's Tapestry* (1946; awarded the 1947 James Tait Black memorial prize).

Onkolonkathi (ong.kō.lōn.kā'thē). See *Nkolonkathi*.

Only Yesterday. Popular social history written by Frederick Lewis Allen and published in 1931. It describes American life and customs in the 1920's.

Onnaing (o.nāh). Town in N France, in the department of Nord, ab. 4 mi. NE of Valenciennes. It manufactures metal and ceramic products. 7,510 (1946).

Onnes (6n'ēs), **Heike Kamerlingh.** See *Kamerlingh Onnes, Heike*.

'Ono (6'nō). See *Rongo*.

Onoda (6'nō.dā). Industrial city in SW Honshu, Japan, ab. 12 mi. E of Shimonoeki: cement and pottery industries; ships coal and fertilizer via the Inland Sea. 52,877 (1950).

Onodi (6'nō.dē), **Adolf.** b. at Budapest, Hungary, 1857—. Hungarian physician. He served as lecturer in anatomy (1886 et seq.) and professor of laryngology (1896 et seq.) at the University of Budapest.

Onolzbach (6'nolts.bāch). See *Ansbach*.

Onomacritus (on.6mak'ri.tus). fl. c530-485 B.C. Greek prophet and mystic poet at the court of the Pisistratids at Athens. He is said to have edited the poems of Musaeus for the Orphics, and, being detected in altering one, was banished by Hipparchus.

Onomichi (6.nō.nē.chē). City in SW Honshu, Japan, on the Inland Sea ab. 40 n.i. E of Hiroshima. 61,411 (1950).

Onondaga (on.6n.dā'gā, -dō'). One of the member tribes of the North American Indian League of the Iroquois, originally inhabiting the area around Onondaga Lake, in New York. Remnants of the tribe are now settled in New York in a portion of their original area and along

the Grand River, Ontario. Their language belongs to the Iroquoian linguistic family.

Onondaga Lake. Small lake in C New York, adjoining Syracuse on the NW. Its outlet is Seneca River. Area, ab. 4.5 sq. mi.

Onosander (on.ôsan'dér). fl. in the 1st century A.D. Greek writer on military tactics.

Onslow (onz'lô). **Arthur.** b. in Chelsea, London, 1691; d. in Surrey, England, 1768. English politician, speaker of the House of Commons. He was a Whig member of Parliament (1720-61). As speaker of Commons (1728-61), he protected its privileges against the encroachments of the House of Lords. He was chancellor to Queen Caroline (1729), and treasurer of the navy (1734-42).

Onslow, George. [Title, 1st Earl of Onslow.] b. 1731; d. in Surrey, England, 1814. English politician and privy counselor (1767). He was a member of Parliament (1754-76). He moved invalidation of John Wilkes's election (1769). Although he introduced a bill depriving members' servants of privileges (1770), he generally supported parliamentary privileges.

Onslow, George. b. at Clermont-Ferrand, France, July 27, 1784; d. there, Oct. 3, 1853. French composer of instrumental music.

Onslow, Richard. b. in Shropshire, England, 1528; d. at Harnage, England, 1571. English lawyer and speaker of the House of Commons, recorder of London (1563). While a member of Parliament (1557-71), he served as solicitor general (1566). Against his will, he was appointed speaker of Commons (1566), a post he held until 1571.

Onslow, William Hillier. [Title, 4th Earl of Onslow.] b. at Bletsoe, England, 1853; d. at Hampstead, London, 1911. English colonial administrator, governor (1889-92) of New Zealand. He served as Conservative undersecretary of state for colonies (1887) and parliamentary secretary to the board of trade (1888). He was undersecretary of state for India (1895-1900) and for colonies (1900-03), and joined the cabinet as president of the board of agriculture (1903).

Onswedde (ônst.wed'g). Town in NE Netherlands, in the province of Groningen, near the German border, ab. 23 mi. SE of Groningen: brushes, textiles, and *Klomp*en (wooden shoes) are manufactured. 21,853 (est. 1951).

Ontario (ôn.tôn.i'ô). City in S California, in San Bernardino County, W of Los Angeles, in a citrus-growing area: citrus by-product factories. 22,872 (1950).

Ontario. [Former name, *Upper Canada*.] Province of the Dominion of Canada. It is bounded by Hudson Bay on the N, Quebec on the NE and E, the U.S. on the S, separated largely by the St. Lawrence River, and the Great Lakes; Manitoba bounds it on the W and NW. The province contains two sharply contrasting parts: the S portion between Georgian Bay, Lake Nipissing, the Ottawa River, and the Great Lakes, which is an undulating or level fertile lowland, hilly in some parts, and the N portion, comprising about three-fourths of the province, which is a rocky, largely forested land with many lakes. Agriculture is concentrated in the S portion; mixed farming, dairy farming, and fruit growing are the chief types of farming. This region has a considerable railroad network, good highways, and numerous manufacturing cities; among Canadian provinces Ontario ranks first in manufacturing and second in value of agricultural production. The N portion of Ontario produces gold, nickel, copper, and other minerals, pulpwood and furs; the chief industries are pulp and paper mills. Two transcontinental railroad lines and one highway traverse this region. A large amount of hydroelectric power has been developed in the province, but a considerable reserve of unused power resources remains in the N. The government is vested in a lieutenant-governor, executive council, and legislative assembly. Ontario sends 24 members to the Dominion Senate, 83 to the House of Commons. The inhabitants are chiefly of English, Irish, Scottish, German, and French descent. Ontario was explored by the French in the 17th century. It was ceded to Great Britain in 1763. It was separated from Quebec (Lower Canada) in 1791, and was called Upper Canada. It was the scene of the battles of the Thames and Lundy's Lane in the War of 1812. An unsuccessful rebellion occurred in 1837. It was reunited to Quebec in 1841, but was again separated

from it in 1867, becoming the province of Ontario in the new dominion. It is the second largest province in the dominion and the most populous. About one-third of the total population of Canada lives in Ontario. Capital, Toronto. Area, 412,582 sq. mi. (including 49,300 sq. mi. of open water); pop. 4,597,542 (1951).

Ontario. Town in E Oregon, in Malheur County: trading center for an irrigated apple, grain, and livestock producing area; shipping center for cattle. 4,465 (1950).

Ontario, Lake. Smallest and easternmost of the Great Lakes, lying between the province of Ontario on the N and New York State on the S. It is connected with Lake Erie by the Niagara River, and for navigation by the Welland Canal. Its outlet is the St. Lawrence River. Kingston, Cobourg, Toronto, Hamilton, Rochester, and Oswego are on its banks. Length, ab. 190 mi.; width, ab. 55 mi.; area, ab. 7,540 sq. mi.; elevation, ab. 246 ft.; greatest known depth, ab. 775 ft.

Onteniente (ôn.tân.nyen'tâ). Town in E Spain, in the province of Valencia, on a tributary of the Júcar River, ab. 46 mi. S of Valencia: linen and woolen cloth, paper, furniture, and pottery manufactures; palace of the dukes of Almodovar. 13,554 (1940).

On the Consolation of Philosophy. English translation of *De consolazione philosophiae*.

On the Face of the Waters. Novel of the Sepoy Mutiny in India, by Flora Annie Steel, published in 1896.

On the Morning of Christ's Nativity. Hymn or ode by John Milton, written in 1629.

Onuba Aestuaría (o.nûb'a es.tû.âr'i.a). Ancient name of Huelva, city.

Onuphrio Muralto (ô.nô'frê.ô mû.râl'tô). See *Muralto*, *Onuphrio*.

Oodeypore (ô.dî'pôr, ô'dî.pôr). See *Udaipur*.

Ooge (ôj), **Benjamin Leonard D'.** See *D'Ooge*, *Benjamin Leonard*.

Oom Koos (ôm kôs). See *De La Rey*, *Jacobus Hercules*.

Oom Paul (ôm pû'ûl). See *Kruger*, *Stephanus Johannes Paulus*.

Oort (ôrt), **Jan Hendrik.** b. at Franeker, Netherlands, April 28, 1900—. Dutch physicist, attached to the observatory at Leiden since 1924. He was lecturer in statistical astronomy (1930-35) at Leiden, and associate professor and assistant director of the observatory from 1945. He is a leading authority on the dynamics of the galaxy.

Oost (ôst), **Jakob van.** b. at Bruges, Belgium, c1600; d. there, 1671. Flemish painter.

Oost, Jakob van. [Called *the Younger*.] b. c1639; d. at Bruges, Belgium, 1713. Flemish historical painter, son of Jakob van Oost (1600-71).

Oostelijke Polder (ôs'te.li.ke pôl'dér). [English, *Eastern Polder*; also, *Zuidoostelijke Polder*, meaning "Southeast Polder."'] Polder being established in N Netherlands on land drained from the IJsselmeer (Zuider Zee), E of Amsterdam.

Oostende (ôst.en'de). Flemish name of *Ostend*.

Oosterhout (ôs'tér.hout). Town in S Netherlands, in the province of North Brabant, NE of Breda: leather, tobacco, and building industries. 20,761 (est. 1951).

Ooston (ôs'tôn). Popular name of *Ulverston*, England.

Ooststellingwerf (ôs'tel'ing.werf). Town in NE Netherlands, in the province of Friesland, W of Assen, in an agricultural district. 15,725 (1939).

Oost Vlaanderen (ôs't'vlan'de.rên). Flemish name of *East Flanders*.

Ootacamund (ô'tâ.kâ.mûnd'). City in the Nilgiri Hills, Madras, India: noted mountain health resort and the most frequented hill station in S India. Elevation, ab. 7,250 ft.; pop. 29,853 (1941).

OPA. See *Office of Price Administration*.

Opalocka (ô.pa.lok'a). [Also: *Opa Locka*, *Opa-locka*.] City in S Florida: truck farming. Its position NW of Miami has brought it increasing importance as a residential suburb. 497 (1940), 5,271 (1950).

Opa (ô.pâ.tâ). Group of North American Indian tribes of NE Sonora, Mexico. Their language, long commonly classified as Piman, is now thought to belong to the Taracahitan group of the Uto-Aztecan linguistic family.

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nôte, môve, nôr; up, lûte, pûll; ƒ, then; ǵ, d or j; ǵ, s or sh; ƚ, t or ch;

Opatija (ô.pă'tē.yā). [Italian, *Abbazia*.] Town in NW Yugoslavia, in the federative unit of Croatia, in the region of Istria, formerly in the Italian province of Venezia Giulia, which was ceded to Yugoslavia by the Italians in 1947. It is situated on the W coast of the Bay of Quarnero, an arm of the Adriatic Sea, at the foot of Monte Maggiore. It has a temperate climate, and is popular as a seashore and winter resort. It was part of the Austrian *Kronland* (crownland) of Istria until 1918, when it became part of Italy. It was named (in Italian) for the old abbey of San Giacomo al Paolo. 11,737 (1948).

Opatów (ô.pă'tôf). Town in C Poland, in the *województwo* (province) of Kielce, formerly in Russia, situated on the Opatowska River, a tributary of the Vistula River, ab. 100 mi. S of Warsaw. The population, which was predominantly Jewish prior to World War II, declined sharply during the period of German occupation. 5,459 (1946).

Opava (ô.pă.vă). [German, *Troppau*.] City in Czechoslovakia, in the *kraj* (region) of Ostrava, the principal city of Czech Silesia (Slezko, formerly Austrian Silesia, now forming the N part of Moravia), situated on the Opa River (which here constitutes the boundary between Czech and Polish territory), NE of Olomouc. Opava was the capital of the former Austrian *Kronland* (crownland) of Schlesien (Silesia). There are important industries, primarily in foodstuffs, such as sugar, candies, biscuits, beer, and liquor; there is also a paper mill, a sewing-machine factory, and other manufactures. 30,191 (1947).

History. Opava lies on one of the historic routes between Moravia and Poland, and was made a town in 1224. Until 1318 it belonged to Moravia, and thereafter to Silesia. It passed to Bohemia in 1460 and to the Austrian Hapsburgs in 1526. In 1820, the Congress of Troppau took place here under the chairmanship of Metternich. The city became Czechoslovakian in 1918, was included in the German Sudetenland in 1938, and was returned to Czechoslovakia in 1945. The population has recently declined, owing to the departure of the Sudeten Germans.

Opelika (ô.pel.i'ka). City in E Alabama, county seat of Lee County, ab. 56 mi. NE of Montgomery: cotton-textile, cottonseed-oil, fertilizer, and lumber industries. 12,295 (1950).

Opelousas (op.e.lô'sas). City in S Louisiana, seat of St. Landry parish, ab. 56 mi. W of Baton Rouge: shipping point for cotton, rice, sugar cane, and pecans. 11,659 (1950).

Open Boat and Other Tales of Adventure. The. Collection of eight short stories by Stephen Crane, published in 1898. The tales, largely autobiographical, are derived from the author's experiences as a war correspondent.

Open Door Policy. General term applied to the maintenance of equal opportunity and treatment in international commercial intercourse, as distinguished from the granting of special privileges, concessions, and spheres of influence. In particular, it refers to the U.S. foreign policy concerning China which was first announced by U.S. Secretary of State John Hay in his notes of 1899 and 1900.

Opequan Creek (ô.pek'an). Small river in Virginia which joins the Potomac River above Harpers Ferry. Near it was fought the battle of Winchester, Sept. 19, 1864.

Opéra (ô.pă.ră). Term now popularly applied to the Académie de Musique et de Danse, at Paris.

Operti (ô.per'tē). Albert. [Also, *Jasper Ludwig Rocca-bigliera*.] b. at Turin, Italy, March 17, 1852; d. Oct. 29, 1927. Italian-American painter, caricaturist, and scenic designer, who made two trips with Robert Peary to the Arctic. He did several murals for the Museum of Natural History (New York), and the museum at Pittsfield, Mass. Other works include *Farthest North*, *Rescue of the Greeley Party*, *The Schacka Search*, *Dr. Kane*, *Portrait of Commander Peary*, and *Finding De Long in the Lena Delta*.

Ophelia (ô.fē'li.ə, ô.fē'l'yā). Daughter of Polonius, in Shakespeare's *Hamlet*. Her mind gives way when Hamlet abandons her to prosecute his revenge.

Ophelia, Miss. Strong-minded, clear-headed New England woman in *Uncle Tom's Cabin* (1852), by Harriet Beecher Stowe.

Ophion (ô.fī'ôn). In the ancient Greek Orphic cult, a pre-Olympian god who ruled the world before Cronus. Cronus hurled him into the ocean.

Ophir (ô.fēr). In Old Testament geography, a country whence gold, silver, precious stones, ivory, sandalwood, apes, and peacocks were brought. It was especially noted for its gold. The fleet of Solomon is said to have occupied three years in making a journey to it. It has been variously identified with India, Sumatra, the Malabar Coast, the E coast of Africa, and the S or SE part of Arabia on the Persian Gulf.

Ophites (ô.fīts). [Also, *Naassenes*.] Gnostic body of very early origin, especially prominent in the 2nd century A.D., and existing as late as the 6th century. Its members were so called because they held that the serpent (Greek *ophis*) by which Eve was tempted was the embodiment of divine wisdom, the great teacher and civilizer of the human race.

Ophiuchus (ô.fī.ŭ'kus). [Also, *Serpentarius*.] Ancient northern constellation, representing a man holding a serpent; the Serpent-bearer. The Serpent itself is now treated as a separate constellation.

Opie (ô'pi), **Amelia**. [Maiden name, *Alderson*.] b. at Norwich, England, Nov. 12, 1769; d. there, Dec. 2, 1853. English novelist; second wife of John Opie. She published various novels, the first, *Father and Daughter*, appearing in 1801.

Opie, Eugene Lindsay. b. at Staunton, Va., July 5, 1873—. American pathologist. He has published articles on malarial parasites (1898), anatomy and pathology of the pancreas, and the relation of the pancreas to diabetes (1899-1902), diseases of the liver (1902-13), effects of diet (1914-15), respiratory diseases (1917-19), and other subjects.

Opie, John. b. at St. Agnes, near Truro, Cornwall, England, in May, 1761; d. April 9, 1807. English painter; husband of Amelia Opie. In 1780 he went to London under the patronage of John Wolcot (Peter Pindar), who announced him as "the Cornish wonder." In 1785 he exhibited his first historical picture, *The Assassination of James I*, and in 1787 *The Murder of Rizzio*. His lectures at the Royal Academy were published in 1809.

Öpik (ô'pēk), **Ernst Julius.** b. 1893—. Estonian astronomer, known for his contributions to meteor statistics and determinations of velocities from visual observations.

Optimus (ô.pim'us), **Lucius.** Roman consul in 121 B.C. He was put forward by the senate to oppose the reforms of Gaius Gracchus and, as the leader of the optimates, killed Gracchus and 3,000 of his followers in 121. He was afterward exiled for accepting bribes from Jugurtha, king of Numidia.

O Pioneers! Novel by Willa Cather, published in 1913.

Opitergium (op.i.tēr'jūm). Ancient name of *Ojerto*.

Opitz (ô'pīts), **Martin**. [Full name, *Martin Opitz von Boberfeld* (don bö'bēr.felt).] b. at Bunzlau (Bolesławiec), in Silesia, Dec. 23, 1597; d. at Danzig, Aug. 20, 1639. German poet and writer. He wrote in Latin his first work, *Aristarchus*, in praise of the German language as a poetic medium. In 1619 he went to Heidelberg, and then in 1620, after the outbreak of the Thirty Years' War, he went to the Netherlands. At Leiden he became acquainted with the philologist Daniel Heinsius, whom he followed to Jutland, where he wrote the poems published 13 years later in *Trostgedichte in Widerwärtigkeiten des Krieges*. In 1622 he was called to a position in the *Gymnasium* (advanced secondary school) at Weissenburg. He returned, however, in the following year to Silesia, where he went into the service of the Protestant Duke of Liegnitz (Lagnitz). In 1624 appeared his *Euch von der deutschen Poeterey*, which became the principal German authority of that day on versification and style. In 1628 he was ennobled by the emperor, Ferdinand II, was subsequently with the Swedes, and ultimately was made secretary and historiographer to the king of Poland, at Danzig, where he died of the plague. He was the founder of the first Silesian school of poets. He wrote secular, religious, and didactic descriptive poems; to the last class belong *Zlatna* and *Vesuvius*. Some of his hymns are to be found in the church hymnbooks. His *Hercynia* is a prose idyll in which verses are occasionally introduced. Among other translations (Alexander Barclay's *Argensis*, 1626; Philip

Sidney's *Arcaia*, 1629) he made a version of the text of the Italian opera *Daphne* which was produced at Torgau in 1627, and was the first German opera. By his advocacy of Alexandrine verse and the precepts of his poetics he brought about a reform of German versification; poets of the preceding centuries had simply counted the number of syllables, without reference to the quality of those upon which the metrical accent fell.

Opium War. War between Great Britain and China, precipitated by an attempt of the Chinese government to prevent the importation of opium. It began in 1840, and was ended by the treaty of Nanking in 1842, by which Britain obtained Hong Kong, received a large indemnity, and had opened to her several ports, including Shanghai and Canton.

Opladen (op'lā'den). Town in W Germany, in the *Land* (state) of North Rhine-Westphalia, British Zone, formerly in the Rhine Province, Prussia, situated on the Wupper River just S of Solingen; railroad repair shops; metal and leather industries; canneries; sugar refinery. 25,923 (1950).

Opland (op'lān). *Fylke* (county) in S Norway, bounded by the *fylker* (counties) of Buskerud, Akershus, Hedmark, and Møre og Romsdal. Capital, Lillehammer; area, ab. 9,606 sq. mi.; pop. 154,734 (1946).

Oplandt (öp'lant). A former name of **Chester, Pa.**

Opole (ô,pô'le). *Województwo* (province) in S Poland, formerly a part of German Silesia. Capital, Opole; area, ab. 3,630 sq. mi.; pop. 818,000 (est. 1950).

Opole. [German, **Oppeln**.] City in SW Poland, capital of the *województwo* (province) of Opole, formerly in German Silesia, situated on the Oder River ab. 60 mi. NW of Katowice. It is a river port, with cement and wood (chiefly sawmills) industries, iron foundries, railroad repair shops, pottery manufactures, and livestock markets. The Church of Saint Adalbert dates from the 10th century; the Protestant parish church (1350, with baroque tower) contains the tombs of several Polish dukes; the Catholic parish church is in Gothic style with baroque alterations. Opole was the residence of the Piast dukes of Upper Silesia from 1163 to 1532; it later belonged to the Hapsburg domain (1532-1742) and to Prussia (1742-1945). It became the capital of the newly established Prussian province of Upper Silesia in 1920, was captured by the Russians on Jan. 24, 1945, and passed to Poland in 1945 (whereupon the bulk of the German population departed). 52,977 (1939); 27,666 (1946).

Oporto (ô,pô'r'tô). See also **Pôrto**, district.

Oporto. [Also: **Pôrto**; ancient name, **Portus Cale** (whence the name Portugal); medieval name, **Portus Galorum**.] City and *concelho* (commune) in N Portugal, the chief city and capital of the province of Douro Litoral and district of Pôrto, situated on the Douro River near its mouth, ab. 170 mi. N of Lisbon; seat of numerous commercial, industrial, and banking establishments, and center of the Portuguese wine trade (it exports port wine). There are also cotton and silk textile industries, tanneries, and metal and ceramics manufactures. It is the seat of a university, founded in 1911. The cathedral, a Romanesque and Gothic structure of the 12th-13th centuries, was remodeled in baroque style in the 17th-18th centuries. A Roman town in ancient times, it was later conquered by the Visigoths, and fell into the hands of the Moors in 716 (who destroyed it in 825). It was rebuilt by the French in 997 and renamed **Portus Galorum**. Scene of Portuguese revolution in 1820, it continued to be a center of revolutionary unrest, particularly in 1846, 1890, and 1908; it was the scene of serious conflicts between government troops and workers in 1927. Pop. of *concelho*, 261,816 (1940); of city, 229,842 (1940).

Opp (op). City in S Alabama, in Covington County, ab. 75 mi. S of Montgomery; trading and shipping point for a region producing corn, cotton, peanuts, and lumber. 5,240 (1950).

Oppeln (op'eln). German name of **Opole**.

Oppeln-Bronikowski (op'eln.brôn.nê.kôf'skê), **Friedrich von.** b. at Kassel, Germany, April 7, 1873; d. 1936. German biographer and historian. He translated into German the works and letters of Frederick the Great (1913-14; although he was a Prussian, Frederick used

only French in his serious literary efforts), and also works by Stendhal, Masterlinck, and others.

Oppenheim (op'en.him). Town in W Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Rhineland-Palatinate, French Zone, formerly in the free state of Hesse, on the Rhine River ab. 11 mi. SE of Mainz; fruit and wine trade; canneries. There are remains of medieval town walls. Oppenheim received town privileges in 1226, was among the most important free imperial cities in the 13th and 14th centuries, and fell to the Palatinate in 1389. It passed to Hesse in 1816. 4,674 (1946).

Oppenheim (op'en.him), **E. Phillips.** [Full name, **Edward Phillips Oppenheim**.] b. at London, 1866; d. on the island of Guernsey, Feb. 3, 1946. English novelist, noted for stories of suspense and international intrigue, among the most widely read of which is *The Great Impersonation* (1920). Among his more than 100 other books are *A Prince of Sinners* (1903), *Anna the Adventuress* (1904), *The Master Mummer* (1905), *A Maker of History* (1906), *The Long Arm of Mannister* (1910), *Berenice* (1911), and *The Moving Finger* (1911).

Oppenheim (op'en.him), **Hermann.** b. at Warburg, Westphalia, Germany, Jan. 1, 1858; d. at Berlin, May 22, 1919. German neurologist. He was the first to describe amyotonia congenita (1900), called Oppenheim's disease, and myohypertrophy kymopyralytica (1914); worked on traumatic neuroses (1889), brain tumors (1896), cerebral syphilis (1896), and myasthenic paralysis (1901); and described dystonia musculorum deformans (1911) and a reflex of the skin (1902), both called after him.

Oppenheim (op'en.him), **James.** b. at St. Paul, Minn., May 24, 1882; d. Aug. 4, 1932. American poet and novelist, one of the leading exponents of free verse. His poetry includes *Monday Morning and Other Poems* (1909), *The Pioneers* (1910), *Songs for the New Age* (1914), *War and Laughter* (1916), *The Book of Self* (1917), *The Solitary* (1919), *The Mystic Warrior* (1921), and *Golden Bird* (1923). Selections from his verse appeared in *The Sea* (1924). He was an editor (1916-17) of *The Seven Arts*, a monthly. His prose works include *Doctor Rast* (1909), *Wild Oats* (1910), *Pay-Envelopes* (1911), *The Nine-Tenths* (1911), *The Olympian* (1912), *Idle Wives* (1914), and *The Psychology of Jung* (1925).

Oppenheimer (op'en.hi.mër), **Franz.** b. at Berlin, March 30, 1864; d. at Los Angeles, Calif., Sept. 30, 1943. German economist and sociologist, advocate of social liberalism. He developed a theory of the state based on class combination. His systematic approach to a theory of society stemmed from an agrarian philosophy of history. His main works were *System der Soziologie* (8 vols., 1922-35) and *Der Staat* (1907; Eng. trans., *The State*, 1941). Other works were *Das Grundgesetz der Marxschen Gesellschaftslehre* (The Basic Principle of the Marxian Doctrine of Society, 1903), *Die soziale Frage und der Sozialismus* (The Social Problem and Socialism, 1919), and *Kapitalismus, Kommunismus, wissenschaftlicher Sozialismus* (Capitalism, Communism, and Scientific Socialism, 1922-35).

Oppenheimer (op'en.hi.mër), **J. Robert.** b. at New York, April 22, 1904-; American physicist. He was professor of physics (1929-47) at the University of California and the California Institute of Technology, and director (1943-45) of the laboratory at Santa Fe, N.M., that perfected the atomic bomb. He has served as director (1947 et seq.) of the Institute for Advanced Study, Princeton, N.J.

Oppert (op'èr), **Frederick Burr.** b. at Madison, Ohio, Jan. 2, 1857; d. at New Rochelle, N.Y., Aug. 27, 1937. American cartoonist and illustrator, whose comic strips and political cartoons appeared in the Hearst papers for 37 years (1899-1936). Earlier, he was with *Punch* for 18 years. Oppert was the creator of *Happy Hooligan*, Maud the mule (*And Her Name Was Maud*), and *Alphonse and Gaston*. In addition, he illustrated several books, including works by Mark Twain and Finley Peter Dunne's *Mr. Dooley*.

Oppert (op'èr), French, *o,per*), **Jules.** b. at Hamburg, Germany, July 9, 1825; d. at Paris, Aug. 21, 1903. French Orientalist, appointed professor of Sanskrit at the Imperial Library at Paris in 1857, and of Assyriology at the Collège de France in 1874. He was employed (1851-54) by the French government in explorations in Asiatic Turkey.

Among his numerous publications are *Études assyriennes* (1857), *Expédition de Mésopotamie* (1859-61), *Grande inscription du palais de Khorsabad* (1863), and *La Chronologie de la Genèse* (1879).

Oppian (op'i'an). fl. in the latter part of the 2nd century A.D. Greek poet of Cilicia. He was the author of a poem on fishing, *Haliutica*, and was long incorrectly assumed to be the author of a poem on hunting, *Cynegetica*.

Oppido Mamertina (op'pē.dō mā.mēr.tē'nā). Town and commune in S Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Calabria, in the province of Reggio di Calabria, ab. 22 mi. NE of Reggio di Calabria: seat of a bishopric; cathedral. The town was largely destroyed by earthquakes in 1783 and 1908. Pop. of commune, 11,138 (1936); of town, 4,981 (1936).

Oppidum Voronum (op'i.dum vō.rō'nūm). Latin name of Voiron.

Oppius (op'i.us), **Gaius** (or Caius). Friend and contemporary of Julius Caesar, reputed author of the history of the African war.

Oppius, Mons. See under *Esquiline Hill*.

Ops (ops). In Roman mythology, a very old harvest and fertility goddess, hence also construed as a goddess of plenty. She was the wife of Saturn and mother of Jupiter. Later the Romans identified her with the Greek Rhea.

Opsumer (op.so.mer), **Isidore**. b. at Lierre, Belgium, 1878—. Belgian painter; etcher, and lithographer. A member of the Royal Academy of Belgium, he has been director (1945) of its fine arts section and also of the Institut Supérieur des Beaux-Arts. His paintings are in many of the important collections of the world, including those in galleries at Rome, Paris, Florence, Amsterdam, and London.

Optic (op'tik), **Oliver**. Pseudonym of Adams, William Taylor.

"Optional Clause." Term applied to Article 36 of the Statute of the Permanent Court of International Justice by which member states may recognize the Court's jurisdiction as compulsory in certain legal disputes including treaty interpretation, questions of international law, types and extent of reparations in breaches of international obligations, and certain issues of fact-finding and jurisdiction. The clause has been variously defined, and has been accepted by most nations only with reservations.

Options. Collection of short stories by William Sydney Porter under the pseudonym O. Henry, published in 1909.

Opukahia (ō.pō.kā.hā'yā). [English name, **Henry Obookiah**.] fl. 1809-18. Early Hawaiian convert to Christianity. Having shipped aboard an American whaler, he reached New Haven, Conn., in 1809. He was much impressed with the white man's ways, but most of all with Christianity. He entered a school at Cornwall, Conn., to prepare for missionary work among his people, but died there in 1813 without regaining his native islands. His example gave a strong impulse toward the organization of the first band of missionaries, which sailed from New Haven in 1819 and reached Hawaii in 1820.

Opus 7. Novel in verse by Sylvia Townsend Warner, published in 1931.

Opzoomer (ōp'zō.mēr), **Karel Willem**. b. at Rotterdam, Netherlands, Sept. 20, 1821; d. at Oosterbeek, Netherlands, Aug. 23, 1892. Dutch philosopher and jurist. He wrote a manual of logic (1851) and others.

Oqair (ō.kīr', -kār'). [Also, **Uqair**.] Town in E Saudi Arabia, on the mainland just SW of the island of Bahrain. It is a seaport linked by road with Hofuf and Dhahran. It has been identified as Gerrha, which was a wealthy ancient Chaldean colony trading with Arabia and India.

Oracolo (ō.rā'kō.lō), **L'**. [Eng. trans., *"The Oracle"*.] Opera in one act by Franco Leoni, with a libretto by Camillo Zanon, first performed at Covent Garden, London, on June 28, 1905.

Oradea Mare (ō.rā'dyā mā'rā). [Also: **Oradea**; German, **Grosswardein**; Hungarian, **Nagyvárad**.] City in NW Rumania, in the province of Crisana and Maramures, situated on the Seves River ab. 95 mi. NW of Cluj, near the Hungarian border. A railroad junction, its industries include leather, textiles, tiles, spirits, metal, wood, mill products, and agricultural machines. It was founded in 1080 by Saint Ladislaus, and destroyed by the Tartars in 1241. It passed to Transylvania in 1556 and was held

by the Turks from 1660 to 1692. By the treaty of Trianon in 1920 it passed to Rumania; it was held by the Hungarians from 1940-44. Near here Hungarian troops suffered a great defeat in September, 1944. Pop. 82,282 (1948).

Oradell (ōr'a.del). Borough in NE New Jersey, in Bergen County, near Paterson, 3,665 (1950).

Oraibi (ō.rī'bē). Oldest of the North American Hopi Indian pueblos, in Arizona. It was built c1150 and first discovered by one of Coronado's scouts in 1540. It is still occupied by a few Hopi, and many of the ancient ceremonies are still performed.

Oran (ō.ran'; French, *or.ân*). Westernmost department of Algeria, in NW Africa, bordering French Morocco on the W and Algiers department on the E. Capital, Oran; area, 25,436 sq. mi.; pop. 1,990,729 (1948).

Oran. Capital of the department of Oran, Algeria, in NW Africa, on the Mediterranean Sea; the second-ranking seaport and industrial and commercial center in the country, surpassed only by Algiers. It is also an important coaling station on the Mediterranean shipping lanes, and a major trading center. The old Spanish town exists along with the modern town. It was a flourishing medieval town, was held by the Spaniards from 1509 to 1708 and from 1732 until after the earthquake of 1790, and was taken by the French in 1831. This was also the site of an important naval battle (July, 1940) between a British naval force and the Vichy French fleet during World War II; landings were made here by Allied troops during the invasion of northern Africa. Pop. of commune, 256,661 (1948); of city, 244,594 (1948).

Oran, Battle of. Name applied to the naval operation (July 3, 1940) whereby the British, after the fall of France in World War II, sought to avoid the return of a large flotilla of the French fleet to French ports and its possible eventual use by the Germans. A British squadron entered Oran harbor, in Algeria, and presented French Admiral Marcel Gensoul with an ultimatum. The French chose opposition and were fired on by the British. The only important French ship to escape was the *Strasbourg*. The battleship *Bretagne* and the aircraft carrier *Commandant Teste* were sunk and the *Dunkerque* disabled. The subsequent surrender of the French naval force at Alexandria and the demolition (July 8) of the *Richelieu* at Dakar removed the possibility that any considerable part of the French fleet's fighting strength could fall into German hands.

Orange (or'anj). City in S California, in Orange County, SE of Los Angeles; processing and shipping point for citrus fruits, 10,027 (1950).

Orange. Town in SW Connecticut, in New Haven County, on the Housatonic River near Long Island Sound, ab. 7 mi. SW of New Haven, 3,032 (1950).

Orange (or'anj; French, *or.ânzh*). [Latin, **Arausio**.] City in SE France, in the department of Vaucluse, ab. 13 mi. N of Avignon. It is noted for its Roman antiquities, particularly the theater (seating capacity 7,000), the triumphal arch, and the gymnasium. The cathedral of Notre Dame, with a Romanesque nave, was rebuilt in the 16th century. Orange has manufactures of canned fruits and fruit confections, costume jewelry, silk and woolen goods, and flour. A Roman colony under Augustus, it was transferred by Charlemagne to counts who later took the title of Prince of Orange. The city went to France through the treaty of Utrecht (1713), 13,978 (1946).

Orange (or'anj). Town in Massachusetts the equivalent of township in many other states) and unincorporated village in N Massachusetts, in Franklin County; manufactures of textile and sewing machines and tapica. Pop. of town, 5,894 (1950); of village, 4,048 (1950).

Orange. City in NE New Jersey, in Essex County, ab. 13 mi. W of New York; manufactures of electrical supplies, calculating machines, and drugs, 38,037 (1950).

Orange. [Former names: **Huntley**, **Green's Bluff**, **Jefferson**, **Madison**.] City in E Texas, county seat of Orange County, on the Sabine River ab. 25 mi. from the Gulf coast; center for the production and milling of rice; shipyards; manufactures of lumber, chemicals, and paper. In the decade between the last two U.S. censuses, its population more than doubled, 7,472 (1940), 21,174 (1951).

Orange. Town in N central Virginia, county seat of Orange County, NE of Charlottesville; agricultural trading center, 2,571 (1950).

Orange. See **Clove and Orange.**

Orange, Principality of. Former small principality, now in the department of Vaucluse, France, containing the town of Orange and neighboring places. It fell to the house of Nassau in 1530.

Orangeburg (or'anj.bërg). City in C South Carolina, county seat of Orangeburg County, on the N branch of the Edisto River, in an agricultural area. It is the seat of a state agricultural and mechanical college. 15,322 (1950).

Orange Free State (or'anj). [Official name, **Province of the Orange Free State**; South African Dutch, **Oranje Vrystaat**; former name, **Orange River Colony**.] Province of the Union of South Africa, a former republic. It is bounded by the Transvaal (separated by the Vaal River) on the N, Natal on the E, Basutoland on the S, and Cape of Good Hope province (separated by the Orange River) on the S and W. The surface is generally a vast level or undulating expanse of the high South African plateau, lying at elevations between 4,000 and 6,000 ft. This region experiences hot, humid summers, and cool, dry winters; frost occurs in winter. The W portion of the Orange Free State is considerably drier than the E, and stock-raising is the chief industry here, with some irrigation farming. In the E there is a great area of corn farming; maize and kaffir corn are grown as the staple food crops. Most of the land is owned by European farmers of Boer or British descent. Afrikaans is widely spoken. The province is well served by railroads and roads. The territory was settled in the first half of the 19th century by emigrants from Cape Colony, was annexed by Great Britain in 1848, and became independent in 1854. It was conquered and annexed by Great Britain in 1900, under the name of the Orange River Colony. Self-government was established June 5, 1917. Under the South Africa Act of 1919, it entered the Union of South Africa as the Orange Free State. It is administered by a governor, with a provincial council and an executive committee. The Orange Free State is represented in the Union Parliament by eight senators and 14 representatives. The province is crossed by the main rail lines from Capetown and other towns in the W to Johannesburg and the Transvaal. Capital, Bloemfontein; area, 49,647 sq. mi.; pop. 876,634, including 202,077 Europeans (1945).

Orangemen (or'anj.men). Name given about the end of the 17th century by Roman Catholics to the Protestants of Ireland, on account of their support of the cause of William III of England, Prince of Orange.

Orangemen. Secret politico-religious society, instituted in Ireland in 1795. It was organized for the purpose of upholding Protestant religious and political ascendancy in Ireland.

Orange River (or'anj). [Also, **Kai Gariep**.] Chief river in S Africa, in N Union of South Africa. It rises in Basutoland near the border of Natal, and flows generally W, separating Cape of Good Hope province from the Orange Free State and South-West Africa. Its chief tributary is the Vaal. In recent years its middle course has been the site of some large irrigation projects sponsored by the government of the Union of South Africa. In its lower course it flows in a deep valley through a desert region. Alluvial diamond deposits have been worked in the vicinity of the mouth of the river. Length, ab. 1,350 mi.

Orange River Colony. Former name of **Orange Free State**.

Orangeville (or'anj.vil). Town in Ontario, Canada, county seat of Dufferin County, ab. 55 mi. by road NW of Toronto. The town is surrounded by an excellent farming area. 3,249 (1951).

Orang Laut (or'ang laut). [Also called **Sa Gypsies**; local names: in Burma, **Selung**, **Selon**, **Mawken**; in Thailand (Siam), **Chao-Nam**; in Malaya, **Orang Sletar** (slä'tär), **Orang Rayat** (rä'yät); in Banka and Billiton, **Orang Sekah** (sä'kä); in East Indonesia, **Bajau**, **Bajao**, **Bajo**; in the Sulu Archipelago, **Samal**.] Malayo-Polynesian-speaking sea rovers found along the W coast of the Malay Peninsula (as far N as the Mergui

Archipelago), among the small islands of Indonesia as far E as the Moluccas, and in the Sulu Archipelago of the Philippines. They live aboard their boats, which are fitted with hearths and covered sleeping quarters. Many of them are Moslems.

Oranienbaum (ö.rä'nyen.boum). Former name of **Lomonosov**.

Oranienburg (ö.rä'nyen.bürk). Town in NE Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Brandenburg, Russian Zone, formerly in the province of Brandenburg, Prussia, situated on the Havel River ab. 20 mi. NW of Berlin. It has iron and steel works, and electrical and chemical industries. The concentration camp of Sachsenhausen, where political and racial prisoners were kept during the Nazi regime, was in the vicinity. 18,633 (1946).

Oranje Vrystaat (ö.rä'nye frä'stät). South African Dutch name of **Orange Free State**.

Oration on the Crown. See **Crown, Oration on the**.

Orators, The. Play by Samuel Foote, performed in 1762.

Oratory of Saint Philip Neri (fil'ip nä'rë). [Also, **Congregation of the Oratory**.] Roman Catholic religious order, founded (1575) at Florence by Filippo Neri, so named after a chapel he built for it and called an oratory. It is composed of simple priests under no vows. Its chief seat is Italy, but congregations were founded in England in 1847 and 1849 under the leadership of former members of the Anglican Church.

Oravita (ö.rä'vë.tä). [German, **Orawitz**.] Town in NW Rumania, in the province of Banat, ab. 62 mi. NW of Turnu Severin, near the Yugoslavian border; salt and iron mining. 6,974 (1943).

Orb (örp). [Also, **Bad Orb**.] Town in W Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Hessen, American Zone, formerly in the province of Hesse-Nassau, Prussia, situated in the Spessart Mountains ab. 32 mi. NE of Frankfurt on the Main; health resort, with mineral springs. 7,156 (1946).

Orbe (örp). [Latin, **Urba**.] Town in W Switzerland, in the canton of Vaud, situated on the Orbe River. It was the ancient capital of the lesser duchy of Burgundy (Burgundia Minor). 3,553 (1941).

Orbe River. Small river in the department of Jura, France, and canton of Vaud, Switzerland, flowing into the Lake of Neuchâtel. Length, ab. 36 mi.

Orbetello (ör.bä.të'lö). Town and commune in C Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Tuscany, in the province of Grosseto, situated on a peninsula in a lagoon near the Mediterranean Sea, ab. 75 mi. NW of Rome; phosphate fertilizers; macaroni; sardine fisheries. There are airfields nearby. The town has a cathedral and remains of Etruscan walls, both of which escaped damage in World War II. Pop. of commune, 10,835 (1936); of town, 5,529 (1933).

Orbigny (dör.bë.nyë), **Alcide Dessalines d'**. b. at Couéron, Loire-Inférieure, France, Sept. 6, 1802; d. near St.-Denis, France, June 31, 1857. French naturalist. From 1826 to 1833 he traveled in South America. The results of his journey were published at government expense as *Voyage dans l'Amérique méridionale* (9 vols., 1834-47; including narrative, 3 vols.; *L'Homme américain*, ethnological, 2 vols.; and the remainder on zoology and other subjects). Among his other writings are *Paléontologie française* (14 vols., 1840-54; unfinished) and several works on the Foraminifera.

Orbigny, Charles Dessalines d'. b. at Couéron, Loire-Inférieure, France, Dec. 2, 1836; d. Feb. 15, 1876. French geologist; brother of A. D. d'Orbigny.

Orbilius Pupillus (ör.bil'i'us pü.pil'us). Roman grammarian and schoolmaster, the teacher of Horace. The epithet "plagiosus" was given to him by Horace on account of the floggings which his pupils received from him, and the name Orbilius has often since been used in literature for a teacher of this type.

Orc (örk). [Italian, **Orcò** (ör'kö).] Deformed giant who eats men but not women, in Matteo Maria Boiardo's and Lodovico Ariosto's *Orlando romances*. He has two projecting bones for eyes.

Orcades (ör'kä.dëz). Ancient name of the **Orkney Islands**.

Orcagna (ör.kä'nyä), **Andrea**. [Original name, **Andrea di Cione**; called **Arcagnolo**, of which name **Orcagna** is a variant.] b. at Florence, Italy, c1308; d. c1368.

fat, fäte, fär, äsk, färe; net, më, hër; pin, pine; not, nôte, môve, nôr; up, lüte, püll, ʔh, then; d, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

Florentine painter, sculptor, and architect. He painted *The Coronation of the Virgin* which is now in the National Gallery, at London, and several works (only one of which remains) for the Church of Santa Maria Novella at Florence. The frescoes of *The Triumph of Death* and *The Last Judgment* in the Campo Santo at Pisa, by painters of the Tuscan school, have been attributed to him. About 1348 he transformed the old granary of Arnolfo del Cambio (Florence) into the Church of Or San Michele.

Orchard (ôr'chard), Harry. [Original name, Alfred E. Horsley.] b. in Ontario, Canada, March 18, 1886—. American labor-union member who was convicted of and sentenced to life imprisonment for the bomb slaying (1905) of Frank R. Steunenberg, a former governor of Idaho. He confessed participation in northern Idaho riots and mine-shaft bombings at Wardner, Idaho, and in Colorado, and was defended at his trial by Clarence Darrow and prosecuted by William E. Borah. The trial of W. D. Haywood, who was acquitted, attracted more attention.

Orchard and Vineyard. Volume of poems by V. Sackville-West, published in 1921.

"Orchard of Ireland" (ôr'lând). Name given to County Armagh, Ireland.

Orchards. Unincorporated community in W Idaho, ab. 5 mi. SE of Lewiston, 4,494 (1950).

Orchardson (ôr'chard.son), William Quiller. b. at Edinburgh, 1835; d. at London, April 13, 1910. British figure painter. He painted *The Challenge* (1865), *Casus Belli* (1870), *The Bill of Sale* (1876), *On Board H.M.S. Bellerophon July 23, 1815* (1880), *The Salon of Madame Recamier* (1885), and others.

Orchies (ôr'shê). Town in N France, in the department of Nord, ab. 14 mi. SE of Lille. An industrial town, it was very heavily damaged in World War I and again in World War II. 4,746 (1946).

Orchoë (ôr'kô.ê). Greek name of Erech.

Orchomenus (ôr.kom'ê.nus). In ancient geography, a city in Arcadia, Greece, ab. 33 mi. W of Corinth. It was one of the leading Arcadian cities.

Orchomenus. In ancient geography, a city in Boeotia, Greece, on the Cephissus River, ab. 55 mi. NW of Athens. It was the capital of the ancient Minyae. Here Sulla defeated (85 B.C.) Archelaus, the general of Mithridates VI, king of Pontus. The site contains important remains of antiquity. The so-called treasury of Minyae is a very ancient tomb of the Mycenaean beehive type. The plan is circular, 45 ft. in diameter, covered in by a pseudo-dome formed by corbeling in the stones of the wall.

Orcus (ôr'kus). In Roman mythology, a god of the underworld, identified with the Greek Hecorus, god of oaths, who punished perjurers. Orcus was later identified with the Greek underworld god, Hades, and still later with Pluto. The word eventually became synonymous with Hades as a place.

Orcutt (ôr'kut), William Dana. b. at West Lebanon, N.H., April 13, 1870—. American typography expert, author of books on the art of book-making. His books include *In Quest of the Perfect Book* (1926), *The Kingdom of Books* (1927), *The Book in Italy* (1928), *Master Makers of Books* (1927), and *The Magic of the Book* (1930).

Orczy (ôr'tsi), Baroness. [Title of *Emmüska Orczy*.] b. at Tarnaörs, Hungary, 1865; d. at London, Nov. 12, 1947. English novelist and playwright. Her novel *The Scarlet Pimpernel* (1905) was dramatized (1905) and serialized (1934); she continued the Pimpernel series in other books based on the French Revolution, such as *The Triumph of the Scarlet Pimpernel*. She was author also of *A Son of the People* (1906), *Beau Brocade* (1938); dramatized in 1910), *Castles in the Air* (1921), *Nicolette* (1923), *The Divine Folly* (1937), *Will-o'-the-Wisp* (1943), and other novels.

Ord (ôrd), Edward Otho Cresap. b. in Maryland, Oct. 18, 1818; d. at Havana, Cuba, July 22, 1883. American general. He served against the Seminole Indians (1839-42) and was appointed brigadier general of U.S. volunteers at the beginning of the Civil War. He gained the victory of Dranesville in December, 1861, and served before Richmond and Petersburg in 1864-65.

Ordeal of Richard Feverel (ri'ch'ard fev'ê.rêl), The. Novel by George Meredith, published in 1859.

Ordeh (ôr'dê). See **Dongola**.

Ordericus Vitalis (ôr.dê.rî'kus vî.tâl'is) or Orderic Vital (ôr'dê.rîk vê.tâl'). b. at Atcham, near Shrewsbury, England, 1075; d. c.1143. English historian and Benedictine monk. He wrote an *Ecclesiastical History*, especially relating to Normandy and England in the 11th and 12th centuries.

Order of Merit. [Abbreviated O.M.] British order instituted by letters patent on June 26, 1902. It consists of the British sovereign and of not more than 24 subjects of the crown (in ordinary membership) who may have rendered exceptionally meritorious service in the army or navy, or in art, literature, or science. The honorary membership is conferred upon foreigners and is unlimited. The badge of the order is an eight-pointed cross of red and blue enamel bearing the motto "For Merit" within a laurel wreath, the whole surmounted by an imperial crown and suspended by a varicolored blue and crimson ribbon.

Order of Military Merit. Order instituted (1759) by Louis XV of France for Protestant officers, as the Order of Saint Louis was limited to Roman Catholics. Its organization was similar to that of the latter order. In 1814 it was reorganized for officers of the army and navy. It has not been conferred since 1830. The badge was somewhat similar to that of Saint Louis, and the ribbon was of the same color.

Order of Saint Louis (lô'sîs, lô'i). French order founded by Louis XIV in 1693 for military service, and confirmed by Louis XV in 1719. After the restoration of the Bourbons in 1814 this order was reinstated. No knights have been created since 1830. The badge is a cross of eight points, having in the central medallion a figure of Louis XIV, robed and crowned, and holding in his hands wreaths of honor; there is a gold fleur-de-lis between every two arms. The ribbon is flame-colored.

Order of Saint Michael (mî'kêl). French order instituted by Louis XI in 1469, and modified by Henry III and Louis XIV. Since 1830 it has not been conferred. The badge is a cross of eight points with fleurs-de-lis between the arms, and in the central medallion a figure of the archangel Michael trampling on the dragon. The ribbon is black.

Order of Saint Michael and Saint George (jôrj). British order instituted in 1818, originally for natives of the Ionian and Maltese islands and for other British subjects in the Mediterranean. It has since been greatly extended.

Order of Saints Cosmo and Damian (koz'mô; dâ'mî-gn). [Also, **Order of the Martyrs**.] Religious order in Palestine in the Middle Ages, charged especially with the care of pilgrims.

Order of the Annunciation. Order of nuns, founded (c1500) at Bourges, France, by Queen Jeanne of Valois after her divorce from Louis XII.

Order of the Annunciation. Highest order of knighthood (*Ordine supremo dell' Annunziata*) of the ducal house of Savoy, and later of the royal house of Italy. The order dated under that name from 1518, when it superseded an order said to have been founded by Count Amadeus VI of Savoy in 1362, but probably older. The medal of the order bore a representation of the annunciation; its collar was decorated with alternate golden knots and enameled roses, the latter bearing the letters F E R T, making the Latin word *fert* ("he bears"), an ancient motto of the house of Savoy, but variously otherwise interpreted. The king was the grand master of the order.

Order of the Annunciation. Order of nuns, founded (c1604) at Genoa, Italy, by Maria Vittoria Fornari.

Order of the Bath. See **Bath, Order of the**.

Order of the Chrysanthemum. Order founded by the mikado of Japan in 1876.

Order of the Garter. See **Garter, Order of the**.

Order of the Golden Fleece. Order founded by Philip the Good, Duke of Burgundy, in 1430, on the occasion of his marriage with the infanta Isabella of Portugal. The office of grand master passed to the house of Hapsburg in 1477 with the acquisition of the Burgundian dominions, which included the Netherlands. After the time of the emperor Charles V (d. 1558) this office was exercised by the Spanish kings; but after the cession of the Spanish Netherlands to Austria, the latter power in 1713-14

claimed the office. The dispute was never decided, and the order therefore still theoretically exists independently in Austria and in Spain. The badge of the order is a golden ram pendent by a ring which passes round its middle. This hangs from a jewel of elaborate design, with enameling of several colors, various suggestive devices, and the motto *Pretium laborum non vile*.

Order of the Holy Ghost. [French, *Ordre du Saint-Esprit*.] Leading order of the later French monarchy, founded (1578) by King Henry III of France. The king was the grand master, and there were 103 members, not including foreigners. The members were required to adhere to the Roman Catholic Church and to be of a high grade of nobility. The decoration was a gold cross attached to a blue ribbon, and the emblems were a dove and an image of Saint Michael. The order was discontinued after the revolution of 1830.

Order of the Hospitalers of Saint John of Jerusalem (jon; jē.rō'sa.lēm). See *Hospitalers of Saint John of Jerusalem, Order of the*.

Order of the Illuminati (il.lū.mi.nā'ti, il.lū.mi.nā'tē). [Often called simply *Illuminati*.] Secret society founded by Adam Weishaupt at Ingolstadt, Bavaria, in 1776; originally called the Society of the Perfectibilists. It was deistic and republican in principle, aimed at general enlightenment and emancipation from superstition and tyranny, had an elaborate organization, was to some extent associated with freemasonry, and spread widely through Europe, though the Illuminati were never very numerous. The order excited much antagonism, and was suppressed in Bavaria in 1785, but lingered for some time elsewhere.

Order of the Indian Empire (in'di.ən). Order instituted in 1878 for British subjects in India, to commemorate the assumption by Queen Victoria of the title of Empress of India.

Order of the Iron Cross. Prussian order founded in 1813 for military services in the wars against Napoleon. In 1870 the order was reorganized to consist of the great cross (conferred only on a few princes and generals), and two classes comprising lesser Germans. The Iron Cross was given in both World War I and World War II. The original badge was a cross patté of black iron with a silver rim, upon which were the initials F. W. (Frederick William) and the date 1813 or 1815. The ribbon is black with a white border.

Order of the Legion of Honor. See *Legion of Honor*.

Order of the Martyrs. See *Order of Saints Cosmo and Damian*.

Order of the Thistle. [Full name, *The Most Ancient and Most Noble Order of the Thistle*.] Very old Scottish order, which has been renewed and remodeled, and is still in existence. The devices of the order are Saint Andrew's cross, or saltire, and a thistle flower with leaves; these enter into the different badges, the collar, star, and other insignia. The motto is *Nemo me impune lacessit*. The ribbon is green.

Order of United Americans. Benevolent society organized (1844) at New York and subsequently active on a national scale. Dedicated to the principles of nativism, it was strongly antislavery and anti-Roman Catholic in outlook. It was a predecessor of the Native American (or Know-Nothing) Party.

Orders in Council. Orders promulgated by the British sovereign with the advice of the privy council; specifically, the orders of 1807, which prohibited neutral trade directly with France or the allies of France. All goods had to be landed in England, pay duties there, and be reexported under English regulations. These orders bore with especial severity on American commerce.

Ordinance of Nullification. See *Nullification, Ordinance of*.

Ordinance of 1784. Act of the U.S. Congress, under the Confederation, passed April 23, 1784, for the temporary government of the Northwest Territory, which comprised tracts ceded to the U.S. by the several states. It was drafted by Thomas Jefferson and provided for the transition from territorial to state governments. By virtue of its fundamental idea in regard to colonial policy, it stands as a distinctively American contribution to statecraft and government.

Ordinance of 1787. [Also, *Northwest Ordinance*.] Act of the U.S. Congress, under the Confederation, passed on July 13, 1787. It secured to the Northwest Territory freedom from slavery, and provided for its future subdivision into not more than five nor less than three states. It also provided for religious freedom and made guarantees for education.

Ordinances of Secession. See *Secession, Ordinances of*.

Ordinas (ōr.dē'nās), **Juan March.** See *March Ordinas, Juan*.

Ordjonikidze (ōr'jōn.i.kid'zē). A former name of *Dzauzhikau*, and also of *Yenakiyev*.

Ordjonikidzegrad (ōr'jōn.i.kid'zē.grāt). Former name of *Bezhtsa*.

Ordos (ōr'dos). [Also, *Ordos* (-dōz).] Desert in N China, in the SW part of the province of Suiyuan. It is enclosed on the E, N, and W by the great north bend of the Hwang Ho (Yellow River). It is covered with clay and fine silt (loess) deposited by the river. It is the legendary location of the tomb of Genghis Khan. Remains of Paleolithic man have been found in the SW Ordos; and archaeologically it is important as the source of small bronze objects in the so-called "animal style" which characterizes the art of the steppe country all the way from Mongolia to the Black Sea. The term Ordos is usually applied to objects in this style found in China or to those types of Chinese objects in which the influence of this style is evident. Area, ab. 50,000 sq. mi.

Ordovician Period (ōr.dō.vish'ən). Period in the Paleozoic Era in which the first vertebrates appeared. See table at end of Volume III.

Ordre de la Légion d'Honneur (ōdr de là lē.zhyōn dō.nēr). Full French name of the *Legion of Honor*.

Ordzhonikidze (ōr'jōn.i.kid'zē). A former name of *Dzauzhikau*, and also of *Yenakiyev*.

Ordzhonikidzeabad (ōr'jōn.i.kid'zē.ā.bāt'). [Former name, *Yangi-Bazar*.] Town in the U.S.S.R., in the Tadzhik Soviet Socialist Republic, ab. 13 mi. E of Stalinabad. The textile mills here are famous throughout the U.S.S.R. Pop. ab. 25,000.

Ordzhonikidzegrad (ōr'jōn.i.kid'zē.grāt). Former name of *Bezhtsa*.

Oreamuno (ō'rā.ā.mō'nō), **Ricardo Jiménez.** See *Jiménez Oreamuno, Ricardo*.

Oreamuno Flores (ō'rā.s), **Alberto.** b. at Cartago, Costa Rica, Aug. 9, 1905— Costa Rican physician, president of Costa Rica (1952). Educated in Costa Rica and the U.S., he served his internship at Philadelphia and later was on the staffs of hospitals in Panama, Honduras, and Costa Rica. He entered politics as a member of the municipal council of Limón, became a deputy in the Costa Rican congress, and served as vice-president under Ottilio Ulate Blanco. When Ulate Blanco resigned in 1952, Oreamuno became president for the short period that the elected president was out of office.

Örebro (ē.rē.brō'). *Län* (county) in S central Sweden.

Capital, Örebro; area, 3,550 sq. mi.; pop. 247,023 (1950).

Örebro. City in S central Sweden, the capital of the *län* (county) of Örebro, situated at the mouth of the Svart River on the E shore of Lake Hjälmaren, ab. 98 mi. W of Stockholm. An important shoe manufacturing center, it also has paper and food industries, and railroad repair shops. The Church of Saint Nicholas dates from the 13th century; there is also a notable castle with four Renaissance towers, situated on an island in the lake. The city has been the seat of numerous diets: that of 1540 declared the throne hereditary, and that of 1810 elected the French Marshal Jean Baptiste Jules Bernadotte crown prince. Two treaties were negotiated here in 1812: one between England and Sweden, and the other between England and Russia. 66,548 (1950).

Oregon (ōr'ē.gon, ōr'ē.gon). [Called the "Beaver State."] State of the NW United States, bounded by Washington (partly separated by the Columbia River) on the N, Idaho (partly separated by the Snake River) on the E, Nevada and California on the S, and the Pacific Ocean on the W.

Population, Area, and Political Divisions. Oregon is divided for administrative purposes into 36 counties. The state sends four representatives to Congress, and has six

electoral votes. Leading cities include Eugene, Klamath Falls, Portland, and Salem. Capital, Salem; area, 96,350 sq. mi. (96,981 sq. mi., including water); pop. 1,521,341 (1950), an increase of 39.6 percent over the 1940 figure. The state ranks ninth in area, and 32nd (on the basis of the 1950 census) in population.

Terrain and Climate. The state is traversed by the Coast Range in the extreme W, the Cascade Mountains slightly further E (both extending from N to S), the Blue Mountains and the Willowa Mountains in the NE, and the Steen Mountains in the SE. Highest point in the state is Mount Hood (11,245 ft.) in the Cascades. Mount McLoughlin and Mount Jefferson are also notable peaks. The coast line is remarkably even, a narrow coastal plain existing at some points although in general the mountains rise abruptly from the sea. The state belongs largely to the valley of the Columbia River (which drains into the Pacific) and its chief tributary, the Willamette. At Bonneville, ab. 40 mi. E of Portland and between Oregon and Washington, is the Bonneville Dam, used for water power and navigation; the dam includes fishways permitting salmon to ascend to their spawning places. The Snake River joins the Columbia in Washington. Other rivers are the Deschutes and John Day, both tributaries of the Columbia; the Umpqua, in the SW, flowing into the Pacific; the Rogue, in the extreme SW, also draining into the Pacific. Upper Klamath Lake, Harney Lake, Malheur Lake, Summer Lake, and Lake Albert are within the state; Goose Lake and Lower Klamath Lake, the latter now dry, extend into California. Crater Lake, in Crater Lake National Park (ab. 250 sq. mi.; established 1902) lies in the crater of an extinct volcano. The climate of Oregon is moderate in the W part, more extreme as to hot and cold in the E. Rainfall is abundant along the coast, scanty in the E.

Industry, Agriculture, and Trade. Lumbering is one of the great industries of the state, Oregon cutting more board feet of timber than any other state in the nation. Agriculture, another vast industry, is concentrated on the growing of berries and fruits, nuts, grain, potatoes, hay, seeds, hops, sugar beets, and flax. Extensive interests are centered on stock raising (cattle, hogs, sheep, and poultry). Dairy products are important. Oregon's fisheries are famous for salmon taken from the Columbia River, although other fish are caught also. Manufacturing consists mainly of lumber products (including furniture), paper and pulp, and food canning (fruit, vegetables, fish).

Portland is an important industrial center, one of the chief Pacific ports and a rail center, receiving vast quantities of inland products by way of the Columbia River. The state's natural resources include gold, silver, sand, gravel, lead, mercury, copper, limestone, clay, pumice, platinum, and iron ore. Annual income in the state from agriculture ranges as high as 391 million dollars; from mineral output, as high as 17 million; from manufacturing, as high as two billion.

History. Some believe that the state was visited as early as 1543 by the Spaniard Ferrello. Sir Francis Drake cruised (1579) along the coast. The mouth of the Columbia River was discovered (1792) by an American sea captain, Robert Gray, who named the region after his ship, the *Columbia*. Gray's discovery was the basis for U.S. claims to the Oregon region. The country was partly explored (1804-05) by Meriwether Lewis and William Clark. A fur-trading post was established (1811) at Astoria by John Jacob Astor. Great Britain and the U.S. occupied the territory jointly from 1818. Great waves of immigrants from the East traveled over the Oregon Trail (starting at independence, Mo.) to settle in Oregon between 1830 and 1860. U.S. sentiment in favor of American occupation of the whole of the region became so great that the Democratic campaign slogan in 1844 was "Fifty-four forty or fight," meaning that the U.S. should occupy the land as far N as 54°40' N. latitude. U.S. claims were settled by a treaty with Great Britain in 1846. Oregon Territory was organized in 1848; admitted to the Union (as the 33rd state) on Feb. 14, 1859.

Culture. Oregon's development is fairly evenly divided between urban (53.9 percent of the 1950 population) and rural. Close to 5,000 Indians live in the state. The number of Negro residents has increased somewhat from the small percentage recorded in 1940, many having been drawn

to the state by wartime industries. The foreign population is small and represents varied nationalities. Portland, founded by New England immigrants and named after Portland, Me., is an educational center and has a symphony orchestra. Among the state's educational institutions are the state-supported University of Oregon, at Eugene, with a branch at Portland, and the Oregon State College, at Corvallis; Reed College, at Portland. The state motto is "The Union"; the motto of the Oregon Territory, *Alis Volat Propriis*, meaning "She Flies with Her Own Wings," was generally accepted as the state motto for many years, but was never adopted by the state government. "The Union" appears on the state seal and is accepted by most authorities as the state motto, although the law has never designated it as such. The state flower is the Oregon grape.

Oregon. City in N Illinois, county seat of Ogle County; trading center. The nearby Eagle's Nest Art Colony is on a site named by Margaret Fuller, 3,205 (1950).

Oregon City. City in NW Oregon, county seat of Clackamas County, on the Willamette River ab. 13 mi. SE of Portland; manufactures of paper and of wool textiles; salmon fishing. Settled in the early 19th century, it was an early processing center for grain and lumber. It was the birthplace of Edwin Markham, 7,682 (1950).

Oregon River. Early name of the Columbia River.

Oregon Trail. Name applied to one of the principal routes taken by early emigrants to the Far West, beginning at the Missouri River in the east and ending approximately at the Willamette Valley in the Oregon country. The trail was not a road in the ordinary sense, nor was it a limited track across the country; its terminals were variously Independence or what is now Kansas City in the east and several places within the area from the Cascades to the coast in the west; the route between these points varied too, although in general the same landmarks were passed. Typically, the trail started at Independence, coincided for about 40 miles with the Santa Fé Trail, then turned northwest to the Platte; it followed the North Platte to Fort Laramie and crossed the Rockies (Wind River Mountains) by the South Pass. From there travelers went to Fort Bridger, where the California Trail branched off to the south. The trail then went northwest to Fort Hall on the Snake River, followed the river to Fort Boise, crossed the difficult Blue Mountains, and came down the Umatilla to the Columbia River and thence to the Willamette. In many places along its 2,000 miles the trail was well marked by wagon ruts; the heaviest traffic over the trail was from 1842 to the time of the Civil War.

Oregon Trail, The. Autobiographical narrative by Francis Parkman, originally published (1847) in *The Knickerbocker Magazine* and brought out as a book under the title *The California and Oregon Trail* (1849). It recounts the adventures of the author and his cousin, Quincy Adams Shaw, while traveling from Missouri to the Rockies. Parkman joined a party of Sioux Indians at one point in the expedition and from this experience gleaned a knowledge of native customs and character which he incorporated in his historical writings.

O'Reilly (ô'ri'li), Alexander. b. at Dublin, 1722; d. near Chinchilla, Murcia, Spain, March 23, 1794. Irish soldier. He served successively in the Spanish, Austrian, and French armies, reentered (1761) the Spanish army, commanded the forces which put down (1769) a revolt of the French in Louisiana (then lately ceded to Spain), and commanded (1774-75) an unsuccessful expedition against the Algerians. In 1786 he was disgraced and deprived of all commands for plotting against the government.

O'Reilly, Andrew. b. in Ireland, 1742; d. at Vienna, 1832. Irish soldier in the Austrian army under Maria Theresa and Joseph II.

O'Reilly, John Boyle. b. at Dowth Castle, County Meath, Ireland, June 28, 1844; d. at Hull, Mass., Aug. 10, 1890. Irish-American journalist and poet. A member of the Fenian Brotherhood, in 1863 he enlisted in the Tenth Hussars in Ireland for the purpose of spreading anti-British sentiments among the soldiers. He was sentenced to death on the charge of high treason in 1866. The sentence was commuted to 20 years' penal servitude, and he was sent out to the penal colony in Australia, where he arrived in 1868. He escaped to the U.S. in 1869, and

in 1870 secured employment on the Boston *Pilot*, of which he became editor in chief in 1874. He published *Songs from the Southern Seas* (1874), *Songs, Legends, and Ballads* (1878), and *The Statues in the Block* (1881).

Orejones (ō.rē.jō.nās). Name (meaning in Spanish "eared" or "large-eared") given by the Spanish explorers and early colonists to various Indian tribes of the Western Hemisphere who had the custom of wearing large ear plugs that distended the lobes of the ears.

Orehovo-Zuevo (ō.rē.hō.və.zō.yi.vō). City in the U.S.S.R., in the Moscow *oblast* (region) of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, ab. 55 mi. E of Moscow; an important center of the Russian textile industry, 99,329 (1939).

Orel (ō.rē.l'; Russian, o.r.yōl'). *Oblast* (region) in the U.S.S.R., in the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, centered ab. 225 mi. SW of the city of Moscow, on the borders of the Ukrainian and Byelorussian Soviet Socialist Republics. It is mostly a region of low, rolling hills. Fine crops of wheat, barley, oats, and flax are raised; cattle raising is becoming more important. In the days of the Russian Empire, much of this area was included in the *guberniya* (government) of Orel. Capital, Orel; area, ab. 25,283 sq. mi. (1939), ab. 12,200 sq. mi. (1951); pop. 3,549,088 (1939).

Orel. City in the U.S.S.R., capital of the Orel *oblast* (region) of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, ab. 225 mi. S of Moscow, on the Oka River; agricultural machinery, flour-milling, meat-packing, shoe, and textile industries. It is an important commercial center, and a leading market for grain. In World War II Orel was the scene of several battles between the German and Russian armies; it finally fell to the Germans after a prolonged battle on Nov. 3, 1941, and was retaken by the Russians on Aug. 5, 1943. The city suffered severely, 110,537 (1939).

O'Rell (ō.rē.l), **Max**. Pseudonym of Blouet, Paul.

Orellana (ō.rā.l'yā.nā), **Francisco de**. b. at Trujillo, Spain, c1490; d. probably in Venezuela, c1546. Spanish soldier, first explorer of the Amazon. He was intimate with the Pizarros in his youth, went to Peru about 1535, and settled Guayaquil in 1537. In 1540-41 he served as a lieutenant with Gonzalo Pizarro's expedition to the Napo. Having been sent ahead with a brigantine and 50 soldiers to seek for provisions (probably in April, 1541), he arrived at the junction of the Napo and Marañon and, unable or more probably, unwilling to return, continued on down the latter river. In the course of this voyage the Indians told him of a tribe of female warriors, or Amazons, and he claimed to have encountered them near the mouth of the Trombetas, a tributary of the Amazon; from this story the main river derived its present name. Orellana reached the mouth of the Amazon late in 1541, went on to Trinidad, and thence to Spain. He received a grant to conquer the country discovered by him, and made an unsuccessful expedition to it in 1544.

Orellana (ō.rā.l'yā.nā), **José María**. b. 1872; d. in October, 1926. Guatemalan general and politician, president (1921-26) of Guatemala. He succeeded to the presidency on the overthrow of Carlos Herrera and died in office.

Orellana, River of. Name frequently given, in early books and maps, to the **Amazon**.

Orelli (ō.rē.l'), **Johann Kaspar**. b. at Zurich, Switzerland, Feb. 13, 1737; d. Jan. 6, 1849. Swiss classical philologist, noted for his editions of Horace, Cicero, and Tacitus.

Orem (ō.rēm). Town in N Utah, in Utah County; canning center for tomatoes and other vegetables. In the decade between the last two U.S. censuses its population more than doubled, 2,914 (1940), 3,351 (1950).

Orem (ō.rēm) or **Oremus** (ō.rēm.us). See **Oresme, Nicole**.

Ore Mountains (ōr). English name of the **Erzgebirge**.

Oren (ō.rēn). See **Oresme, Nicole**.

Orenburg (ō.rēn.bōrg; Russian, o.rin.bōrk'). Former *guberniya* (government) in SE Russia, bordering on Asia. It was bounded by Siberia, the former districts of Perm, Ufa, Samara, Ural'sk, and Turgai. The surface is partly mountainous (a continuation of the Ural's) and partly steppe. The area is now in the U.S.S.R., in the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, divided between the

Chkalov *oblast* (region) and the Bashkir Autonomous Soviet Socialist Republic.

Orenburg. Former name of **Chkalov**.

Orense (ō.rēn.sā). Province in NW Spain, bounded by Pontevedra on the W, Lugo on the N, León and Zamora on the E, and Portugal on the S: part of the region of Galicia. The province is thinly settled. The surface is mountainous. Capital, Orense; area, 2,694 sq. mi.; pop. 445,068 (1951).

Orense. [Latin, *Aquae Urentes*.] City in NW Spain, the capital of the province of Orense, situated on the Miño River ab. 250 mi. NW of Madrid: linen, woolen, leather, and chocolate manufactures; agricultural trade; the warm springs of Las Burgas are in the vicinity. The cathedral, a 13th-century building, partly in the Romanesque, partly in the Gothic style, contains an image of Jesus (*El Cristo Santo*) which is celebrated throughout Galicia. 52,837 (1950).

Oresme (ō.rēm), **Nicole**. [Also: **Orem**, **Oren**, **Horen**, **Oremus**; Latinized, **Nicolaus Oresmus**.] b. near Caen, in Normandy, France, c1323; d. at Lisieux, in Normandy, July 11, 1382. French Roman Catholic prelate, one of the greatest mathematicians and economists of the Middle Ages, founder of French scientific terminology. He was Grand Maître of the Collège de Navarre, Paris (1356-61), and subsequently held several ecclesiastical positions: canon at Rouen (1362), canon at Paris (1363-64), dean of the chapter of Rouen (1364-77), bishop of Lisieux (1377-82). He served (c1360-77) as advisor to the Dauphin (who became Charles V in 1364) and was one of the scholars employed to translate ancient works into French. His chief work on economics is *De Origine, natura, jure et mutationibus monetarum*, the first comprehensive treatise on the theory of money; it contains his discovery (anticipated by others) of the principle known as "Gresham's Law." In his treatises on mathematics he prepared the way for the discovery of analytical geometry, anticipated fractional exponents, and adumbrated the theory of inertia by developing the medieval concept of impetus; he was the first to use symbols for fractional powers in proportions and to give graphical representations of functional relationships. His principal mathematical works are *Tractatus de latitudinibus formarum* (printed 1482), *Tractatus proportionum* (printed 1505), *Algorithmus proportionum* (printed 1685), *Tractatus de uniformitate et difformitate extensionum* (partly printed 1914). His chief astronomical works are *De Commensurabilitate*, which contains an attack on astrology, *Traité de l'espere*, a treatise on mathematical geography (printed 1508), *Traité du ciel et du monde*, a translation of Aristotle's *De Caelo et Mundo* to which Oresme added a commentary which proposed the diurnal rotation of the Earth, although otherwise he favored the Ptolemaic system (edited by Albert D. Menut and Alexander J. Denomy, C.S.B., Toronto, 1941-43). See also *Essai sur la vie et les ouvrages de Nicole Oresme*, by Francis Meunier (Paris, 1837) and *Introduction to the History of Science*, by George Sarton (vol. III, 1948).

Oresteia (ō.rēstē'ā). Dramatic trilogy by Aeschylus, founded on the history of the family of Agamemnon. It comprises the *Agamemnon*, *Choephoros*, and *Eumenides*.

Orestes (ō.rēs'tēz). Killed 476 A.D. Regent of the Western Roman Empire in the reign of his son Romulus Augustulus (475-476), whom he raised to the throne. He was sent by Attila to Rome, on a mission to Theodosius, Byzantine emperor.

Orestes. In Greek legend, the son of Agamemnon and Clytemnestra, and brother of Electra. He slew Clytemnestra and her lover Aegisthus, to avenge their murder of his father. Homer presents Orestes as the righteous, dutiful, and praiseworthy avenger of his father's death. The Greek dramatists, however, depict him as being pursued by the Erinyes for the crime of killing his mother. He fled before them till he came to Delphi, was tried by the Areopagus, and won a tied vote. Athena cast the deciding vote in his favor, and henceforth the Erinyes ceased to follow and torment him, and became known as the Eumenides.

Orestes. Play by Euripides, exhibited in 409 B.C.

O Resto é silêncio (ō.rē'stō ē.sē.lān.s'yō). Novel by the Brazilian Érico Veríssimo (b. 1905), which appeared in

1943 and was translated into English (*The Rest Is Silence*) in 1946.

Öresund (ö're.sùn). [Swedish, *Öresund*; English, the *Sound*.] Sea passage between Sweden and the island of Zealand in Denmark, connecting the Kattegat on the N with the Baltic Sea on the S. "Sound duties" on foreign vessels were levied here by Denmark until 1857. Length, ab. 70 mi.; its width in the narrowest part (between Helsingør, Denmark, and Helsingborg, Sweden) is 3 mi.

Oretani (or.e.tā'nī). In ancient geography, a people in S Spain, living in the Sierra Morena and neighboring regions. Their land, situated between Carthage and the interior of Spain, was the scene of the decisive battles of the second Punic War. Their capital was Oretum (today Calatrava).

Oreus (ör'ē.us). [Former name, *Histiæa*.] In ancient geography, a city on the NW coast of Euboea, Greece, situated opposite Thessaly.

Orfani (ör.fā'nē), **Gulf of**. See *Strymonic Gulf*.

Orfeo (ör.fā'ō). Dramatic pastoral by Politian, produced in 1483. It was one of the first pastorals written in Italian, the language of the country in which the dramatic action of such works was traditionally laid.

Orfeo ed Euridice (ör.fā'ō äd ä.ō.rē'dē.chä). [English title, *Orpheus and Eurydice*.] Opera in four acts by Christoph Willibald Gluck, with a libretto by Raniero Calzabigi, produced at Vienna on Oct. 5, 1762. In 1774 it was produced at Paris as *Orphée et Euridice*, where it was very successful.

Orfila (ör.fē.lä), **Mathieu Joseph Bonaventure**. b. at Mahon, Balearic Islands, April 24, 1787; d. at Paris, March 12, 1853. French physician and chemist, noted as a writer on toxicology and medical jurisprudence, and generally considered the founder of toxicology.

Orford (ör.ford). Civil parish and village in E England, in East Suffolk, situated on the river Or near the North Sea, ab. 16 mi. NE of Ipswich. It is a fishing village. 706 (1931).

Orford, Earl of. Title of Russell, Edward.

Orford, 1st Earl of. Title of Walpole, Sir Robert.

Orford, 4th Earl of. Title of Walpole, Horace (or Horatio).

Organic Act of the Philippine Islands (fil'ipēn). Official title of the Jones Act.

Organization for European Economic Coöperation (ü.ör.pē'än). [Called the OEEC; originally also called the *Committee of Sixteen*.] Body established in the summer of 1947 by the meetings at Paris in which 16 European nations considered a joint European implementation of the Marshall Plan. The organization is intended to make continuous assessments and reviews of European needs under the European Recovery Program and to devise measures of self-help and multilateral trade. Originally known as the Committee of Sixteen, it included also by 1950 a representative from Western Germany and a military government delegate from Trieste.

Organon (ör.gä.non). Logical treatises of Aristotle. The name was originally applied to the logical theory of demonstration, and then by the Peripatetics to the whole of logic, especially to the topics of Aristotle or the rules for probable reasoning, as being only an instrument or aid to philosophy, and not meriting the higher place of a part of philosophy claimed for it by the Stoics and most of the Academics.

Órganos (ör.gä.nōs), **Sierra de los**. See *Sierra de los Órganos*.

Órgãos (ör.gou'ns), **Serra dos**. [Also, *Organ Mountains*.] Group of mountains of the Brazilian coast range, in SE Brazil, at the head of the Bay of Rio de Janeiro. They attain the height of 7,000 ft., and are remarkable for their strange forms. One peak, called the Dedo de Deus ("Finger of God"), appears from the bay like a finger pointing upward.

Orgetorix (ör.jet'ō.riks). Helvetian conspirator shortly before the death of Caesar's war with the Helvetians in 58 B.C. According to Caesar's account, he planned to conquer Gaul with the Helvetians, but was detected by them plotting with other chiefs to seize control of the tribe. He escaped immediate trial, but committed suicide afterward.

Orgon (ör.gôh). Credulous dupe in Molière's *Tartuffe*. He has an imbecile infatuation for the hypocritical Tartuffe.

Oria (ör'yä). Town and commune in SE Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Apulia, in the province of Lecce, situated on the Salentina peninsula ab. 20 mi. SW of Brindisi. It has a cathedral and a 13th-century castle. Pop. of commune, 11,516 (1936); of town, 10,610 (1936).

Oriana (ö.ri.an'a). In the medieval romance *Amadis de Gaul*, the mistress of Amadis; daughter of Lisuarte, a legendary king of Britain. Queen Elizabeth is frequently called "the peerless Oriana" in the adulatory poems of her time.

Oriana. Principal character in John Fletcher's comedy *The Wild-Goose Chase*, and in George Farquhar's comedy *The Inconstant*, which is practically the same. She is betrothed to the evasive Mirabel (the "wild goose"), and finally brings him to reason and marries him.

Oriana. Character in Francis Beaumont and John Fletcher's play *The Woman Hater*: a teasing, tormenting brilliant woman.

Oriana. Ballad by Alfred Tennyson, published in 1830.

Oriana, The Triumphs of. Collection of madrigals in honor of Queen Elizabeth, compiled and published by Thomas Morley in 1601.

Oribe (ör.rē'bä), **Manuel**. b. c1800; d. at Montevideo, Uruguay, in November, 1857. Uruguayan general and politician, president (1835-38). He was prominent in the struggle for Uruguayan independence (1825 et seq.), was minister of war under José Fructuoso Rivera (1833-35), and succeeded him as president for four years, on March 1, 1835. In 1836 Rivera revolted against Oribe's Argentine-influenced regime; the red and white banners carried by opposing forces at the battle of Carpintería gave rise to the designation of Rivera's and Oribe's parties as *Colorados* and *Blancos*, respectively. Rivera eventually (October, 1838) took Montevideo, and deposed Oribe, who fled to Buenos Aires. Oribe then joined with the Argentine dictator Juan Manuel de Rosas in a scheme for uniting Uruguay with Buenos Aires. Rosas furnished him with troops, and from 1842 to 1851 he held possession of much of Uruguay and besieged Montevideo at intervals: this period is known as the Nine Years' Siege (*Sitio de Nueve Años*). Eventually Brazil and Entre Ríos interfered, and Oribe capitulated to Justo José Urquiza, leader of the Argentine revolutionists, in October, 1851. He led a revolt in September, 1855.

Orichovius (ö.ri.kö'vi.us). See *Orzechowski, Stanislaw*.

Oriel College (ö.ri.el). College of Oxford University. It was founded in 1326 by Adam de Brome (or Browne), an almoner of Edward II who dedicated it to Saint Mary the Virgin, whence it was originally called Saint Mary's. However, from its location on the site of a building known as La Oriole, it soon changed its name to Oriel. The existing buildings date for the most part from the early 17th century. However, on one side of the quadrangle there is a fine range of windows with medieval tracery.

Oriel of Ferrard (fer'ard), **Baron**. Title of *Foster, John* (1740-1828).

Orient (ö.ri.ent), **the**. Term used generally, in English, as an equivalent of the expression "Far East." In German usage the term includes all countries E of the Red Sea; the original Latin usage of the term Oriens was applied to all lands E and SE of the Mediterranean Sea.

Oriental (ö.ryen.täl'), **Cordillera**. See *Cordillera Oriental*.

Oriental Exclusion Acts. See under *Chinese Exclusion Acts*.

Oriente (ö.ryen.tä). [Former name, *Santiago de Cuba*.] Province in E Cuba. Capital, *Santiago de Cuba*; area, 14,132 sq. mi.; pop. 1,356,459 (1943).

Oriente. [Also: *Eastern Region*, *La Región Oriental*; official name, *Provincias Orientales*.] Region in E Ecuador: that part lying E of the Cordillera Real, comprising Napo-Pastaza and Santiago-Zamora provinces. The boundary dispute between Peru and Ecuador was settled in 1942; a large part of the region formerly claimed by both nations was assigned to Peru.

Orión (ör'i.jen, -jen). [Latin, *Orígenes* (ö.rij'e.nēz); surname *Adamantius*, meaning "man of steel." b. at

Alexandria, c185 A.D.; d. at Tyre, probably in 253. One of the Greek fathers of the church. He was educated at Alexandria, and was head of the celebrated catechetical school in that city from c211 until 231 or 232, when for obscure reasons, in part due probably to infringement on the prerogatives of the bishop of Alexandria, in part to Origen's own previous self-castration, in part to his holding certain suspiciously unorthodox beliefs, he was degraded by the synod from the condition of a presbyter to that of a layman. He afterward founded a school at Caesarea. He was imprisoned in the Decian persecution in 250. He was an extremely prolific author, and wrote on a great variety of subjects pertaining to theology. Among his works are a valuable recension of the Old Testament, entitled *Hexapla*, fragments of which have been preserved; and a defense of Christianity against the Epicurean philosopher Celsus.

Origenists (or'i-jen-ists). Followers of Origen of Alexandria; those who held or professed to hold the doctrines held by or attributed to Origen.

Original Chronicle of Scotland (skot'land). **The.** Rhymed chronicle by Andrew of Wyntoun, finished between 1420 and 1424. It begins with the angels, follows with Adam and Eve, and continues down to the author's time. Wyntoun wrote it in nine books in honor of the nine orders of angels.

Origines (ō-rī-j'nez). [Eng. trans., "*Origins*."] History of Italy by Cato, in seven books. The first Roman book of its kind, it includes ethnographic information as well as historical comments on all the Italian tribes.

Origin of Species, The. [Full title, *On the Origin of Species by Means of Natural Selection, or the Preservation of Favoured Races in the Struggle for Life.*] Work by Charles R. Darwin, developing his theory of evolution, published in 1859. It is now generally considered one of the most influential works ever published.

Orillia (ō-ril'i-ā, ō-ril'ya). Town in Ontario, Canada, at the N end of Lake Simcoe, ab. 70 mi. N of Toronto; machinery, food-processing, and woodworking industries; summer tourist trade. 12,110 (1951).

Orinoco (ō-rin-ō'kō). Northernmost of the three great rivers of South America. It rises in the Parima Mountains, flows NW, then N, and finally E through Venezuela, and empties by a delta opposite the island of Trinidad. The upper portion is in a forested mountain region; the middle course is bordered by llanos, and the delta is forested. Its branch the Cassiquiare connects it with the Rio Negro, and hence with the Amazon. The chief tributaries are the Guaviare, Meta, Apurē, and Caronī. Its mouth was discovered by Columbus in 1498, and it was first navigated by Diego de Ordaz in 1531. Length, ab. 1,500 mi. (to the headwaters of the Guaviare, ab. 1,800 mi.); navigable ab. 900 mi., to the rapids in the neighborhood of Atures, and above them for a long distance.

Orinoco (ō-rin-ō'kō). **Llanos del.** See under **Llanos**.

Orion (ō-rī'ŏn). In Greek mythology, a giant hunter. There are various legends about him. According to one, he was blinded, with the aid of Dionysus, by a father whose daughter he had ravished. Sightless, he waded through the sea into the east and regained his sight by opening his eyes to the rays of the rising sun. Later he was slain by Artemis either out of jealousy or, in some versions, accidentally. Another story states that he was killed by a scorpion. After his death he was changed to a constellation, which forever precedes the constellation Scorpio (the Scorpion).

Orion. Most brilliant constellation in the sky, situated on the celestial equator, between Taurus and Canis Major, and containing the first-magnitude stars Betelgeuse and Rigel. There are also five second-magnitude stars, three of which form what is called the belt or girdle of Orion. They are also popularly called Jacob's Staff, Our Lady's Wand, and the Yard-wand. The brightest gaseous nebula is in the middle of the sword of Orion.

Orion's Hound. The constellation Canis Major, interpreted as being the hound of the famous huge hunter of Greek mythology. The term is sometimes also applied to the dog star, Sirius.

Oriskany (ō-ris'ka-ni). Village in C New York, in Oneida County, on the Mohawk River ab. 7 mi. NW of Utica.

The village occupies the site of a former Indian community. Here on Aug. 6, 1777, the Americans under Nicholas Herkimer were defeated by the British and Indians. It had important manufactures of woolen goods during the 19th century. 1,346 (1950).

Orissa (ō-ris'ā). State of the Union of India, situated in the E part of the union, bordering on the Bay of Bengal. Much of the state is hilly, but the coastal lowlands (including the delta of the Mahanadi) are flat and intensively cultivated: rice, jute, millet, oilseeds, and sugar cane are the chief crops. Numerous hill tribes inhabit the upland areas. Iron mines in the Mayurbhanj area of N Orissa supply the iron and steel industry of Jamshedpur. It was formerly a Hindu kingdom; later was under Mogul and Mahratta rule; and was acquired by the British in 1803. In December, 1911, it was united with Bihar and Chota Nagpur in a lieutenant-governorship. It became a separate province in 1936 and a state of the Union of India in 1948. Capital, Bhubaneswar; area, 59,869 sq. mi.; pop. 14,644,293 (1951).

Oristano (ō-rēs-tā'nō). Town and commune in Italy, on the island of Sardinia, in the province of Cagliari, situated on the Tirso River near the coast, ab. 54 mi. NW of Cagliari; agricultural trade center; fisheries. It has remnants of medieval fortifications, and a cathedral of the 13th century (rebuilt in 1733). Roman and Phoenician remains are found in the vicinity. Pop. of commune, 14,662 (1936); of town, 9,454 (1936).

Oriya (ō-rē'ya). Language of the Indo-European family spoken by about 11 million people in India, mainly in the state of Orissa and adjoining areas. Inscriptions date from the 14th century A.D. It is written in a script derived from the standard Sanskrit alphabet.

Orizaba (ō-rēs-sā'bā). City in SE Mexico, in Veracruz state, ab. 64 mi. SW of Veracruz; textile and paper mills; brewery. 47,910 (1940).

Orizaba, Pico de. [Nahuatl, *Citlaltépetl*.] Volcanic peak in E central Mexico, ab. 16 mi. NW of Orizaba. It is the highest mountain in Mexico, and one of the highest summits in North America. 18,696 ft.

Orizzonte (ō-rēd.dzōn'tā). See **Bloemen, Jan Frans van**.

Orkan (ōr'kän), **Władysław.** [Pseudonym of *Franciszek Smreczyński*.] b. in Poreba Wielka, in the Tatra Mountains, Poland, 1876; d. 1930. Polish poet and novelist. He is important as the first authentic Tatra mountaineer (*góral*) to use the Tatra scene as literary material.

Orkhan (ōr-čhän'). d. 1359. Sultan or emir of the Turks (1326-59); son and successor of Osman I. He was a close ally of John VI, Byzantine emperor, and often supplied him with military aid. By this means he was able to bring the Turkish power across the Dardanelles and obtain for it a bridgehead in Europe. He also increased (1329-38) his possessions in western Asia Minor. The Janizaries are thought to have been instituted during his reign.

Orkney (ōrk'nī). County in N Scotland, consisting of the Orkney Islands. County seat, Kirkwall; area, ab. 376 sq. mi.; pop. 22,077 (1931).

Orkney, Earl of. Title of Hamilton, Lord George.

Orkney and Shetland (shet'land). Former county of Scotland, divided in 1889.

Orkney Islands. [Ancient name, *Orcaades*.] Group of islands N of the mainland of Scotland, from which they are separated by Pentland Firth. They form the Scottish county of Orkney, and are about 90 in number, 29 being inhabited. The surface of the islands is generally low and rocky with many lochs and marshes. Lobster and herring fishing are important, Stromness being the principal center of the fisheries. Oats, barley, and root crops are raised, and some sheep and cattle are reared. The largest island of the group is Mainland (or Pomona), on which is the cathedral city and county seat of Kirkwall. The ancient inhabitants, the Picts, were Christianized by Irish missionaries. The islands were acquired by the Northmen in the 8th and 9th centuries, and ruled by jarls. In 1231 they passed to the Earls of Angus, and in 1468 to the Scottish crown. Denmark renounced its claims of sovereignty in 1590. Area, 376 sq. mi.; pop. 21,258 (1951).

Orlan (ōr-län), **Pierre Mac.** See **Mac Orlan, Pierre**.

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pīne; not, nôte, möve, nôr; up, lûte, pûll; ʔh, then; ǵ, d or j; ʃ, s or sh; ʦ, t or ch;

Orlando (ôr.lan'dô). City in C Florida, county seat of Orange County, NE of Tampa; processing center and shipping point for winter vegetables and citrus fruits. It is also a vacation resort in the lake region of C Florida; there are ab. 30 lakes within the city limits. 52,367 (1950).

Orlando. In Shakespeare's comedy *As You Like It*, the younger brother of Oliver, and lover of Rosalind.

Orlando (ôr.lân'dô). Italian form (also a Portuguese form) of **Roland**.

Orlando, Vittorio Emanuele. b. at Palermo, Italy, May 19, 1860; d. at Rome, Dec. 1, 1952. Italian statesman, with Wilson, Lloyd George, and Clemenceau, one of the Big Four of the Versailles Peace Conference (1919). He served as deputy (1897 *et seq.*), minister of education (1903-05), minister of justice (1907-09, 1914-16), and minister of state (1916-17) before being named (Oct. 29, 1917) prime minister. As leading Italian delegate (1919-20) to the Paris peace conference, he came into conflict with Woodrow Wilson over fulfillment of the terms of the Treaty of London (1915), which had separated Italy from the Central Powers. (The Treaty of London was one of the more notable "secret treaties" of modern times. It promised considerable territorial gains to Italy, particularly from the Austro-Hungarian territories NE of Italy and N of the Adriatic. The treaty paid little or no heed to the ethnic patterns of the territories involved, which was what chiefly troubled Wilson.) Wilson refused to give ground on what he considered a violation of the principles of the Fourteen Points, and Orlando withdrew from the Big Four conferences. With the advent of Fascism, he retired from political life. He was appointed senator in 1948.

Orlando: A Biography (ôr.lân'dô). Novel by Virginia Woolf, published in 1928. It is a study (in fantasy) of English life and character from the Elizabethan period down to the 20th century, in which the central figure is both male and female.

Orlando Furioso (ôr.lân'dô fô.ryô'sô). [Eng. trans., "*Orlando the Mad*."] Metrical romance by Lodovico Ariosto, 40 cantos of which were published in 1515, to which he added five more before his death in 1533. Sir John Harrington's English translation was published in 1591. It is a continuation of Matteo Maria Boiardo's *Orlando Innamorato*, but it begins at a point before the end of Boiardo's work. Orlando's madness is occasioned by the falseness of Angelica.

Orlando Furioso, The History of. Play by Robert Greene, produced probably c.1588. It was revived in 1592 and printed in 1594.

Orlando Innamorato (ôr.lân'dô fô.ryô'sô). [Eng. trans., "*Orlando the Enamored*."] Metrical romance by Matteo Maria Boiardo, on the love of Orlando (Roland) for Angelica. The hero, however, is really Ruggiero. Boiardo left it unfinished in 1494, and Lodovico Ariosto wrote his *Orlando Furioso* as its sequel. Boiardo's poem was re-modeled and somewhat denatured by Francesco Berni.

Orlau (ôr'lou). German name of **Orlová**.

Orléanais (ôr.lâ.â.ne). Region and former government of France. It was bounded by Île-de-France on the N, Champagne and Burgundy on the E, Nivernais on the SE, Berry on the S, and Touraine on the W. It comprised, besides Orléanais proper, Gâtinais, Beauce, and Sologne. It corresponded mainly to the departments of Loiret, Loir-et-Cher, Eure-et-Loir, and parts of Seine-et-Oise, Indre-et-Loire, Nièvre, Cher, and Sarthe. The capital was Orléans.

Orléans (ôr.lân'z, ôr'lân'z; French, ôr.lâ.ân). [Ancient names, **Canabum**, **Aurelianum**.] City in C France, the capital of the department of Loiret, situated at the northernmost bend of the Loire River, SW of Paris. It is a river port (Canal d'Orléans), a commercial center for trade in wool, grain, wine, and timber, and has a number of industries, among which the metal, machine, woolen, garment, brewing, and foodstuff (vinegar, biscuits, candy) industries are outstanding. Orléans has a historical museum, an art museum, the Musée Fourché (connected with the art museum), and the Musée Jeanne d'Arc. The Cathedral of Saint Croix, begun in 1287, burned down by the Huguenots in 1568, and rebuilt by Henry IV after 1601, was actually completed in 1829. The flamboyant Gothic style prevails, except for the 18th-century façade

by Gabriel. Orléans became (613) the capital of Neustria; it later belonged (1344 *et seq.*) to the House of Orléans. In 1429 it was besieged by the English and delivered by Joan of Arc (sometimes called "the Maid of Orléans"); the anniversary (April 29) of this occasion is celebrated as the *Fête Nationale de la Pucelle d'Orléans*. The city was the headquarters of the Protestants in the religious wars and marked the southernmost advance of the Prussians in 1871, in the Franco-Prussian War. 70,240 (1946).

Orléans (dôr.lâ.ân), **Anne Marie Louise d'**. See **Montpensier, Duchesse de** (1627-93).

Orléans, Antoine Marie Philippe Louis d'. See **Montpensier, Duc de**.

Orléans, Charles d'. [Title, **Duc d'Orléans**.] b. May 26, 1391; d. at Amboise, Jan. 4, 1465. French poet; son of Louis (1371-1407), **Duc d'Orléans**, and Valentina, daughter of Gian Galeazzo Visconti of Milan. He was taken prisoner by the English at Agincourt in 1415, kept prisoner in England, and ransomed in 1440. He kept court at Blois for the remainder of his life, gathering about him many of the literary figures of the day, including François Villon and Georges Chastelain. His own poetry, much of which was written during his captivity in England, and consisting of rondels on spring, love, and similar subjects in the main, is considered the best of its kind. He was married to Isabella, widow of Richard II of England, in 1406; to Bonne, daughter of the Count of Armagnac, in 1410; and to Mary of Cleves, daughter of Philip the Good of Burgundy, in 1440. Louis XII of France was the child of this last marriage.

Orléans, Duchesse d'. Title of **Henrietta Anne**.

Orléans, Ferdinand Philippe Louis Charles Henri, Duc d'. b. at Palermo, Sept. 3, 1810; d. near Paris, July 13, 1842. Eldest son of Louis Philippe, King of the French. He served in the campaigns in Algeria (1835-40).

Orléans, François Ferdinand Philippe Louis Marie d'. See **Joinville, Prince de**.

Orléans, Hélène Louise Elisabeth, Duchesse d'. b. at Ludwigslust, Mecklenburg, 1814; d. at Richmond, England, 1858. Princess of Mecklenburg; wife of Ferdinand Philippe Louis Charles Henri, **Duc d'Orléans**.

Orléans, Henri Philippe Marie, Prince d'. b. at Ham, near Richmond, England, Oct. 15, 1867; d. at Saigon, French Indo-China, Aug. 9, 1901. French explorer, a member of the house of Bourbon-Orléans; eldest son of Robert Philippe d'Orléans, **Duc de Chartres** (1840-1910). In an expedition (1895-96) in Annam, he found the source of the Irrawaddy River. He also took part in explorations in Central Asia (1889-90), Madagascar (1892), Ethiopia (1897), and Annam (1901).

Orléans, Henri Robert Ferdinand Marie Louis Philippe d'. See **Paris, Comte de**.

Orléans (ôr.lân'z, ôr'lân'z; French, ôr.lâ.ân). **House of**. In French history, at various times since the 14th century, a younger branch of the reigning family, holding the duchy of Orléans as an appanage; particularly the family of the younger brother of Louis XIV, Philip, whose descendants and adherents have been called Orléanists or the House of Bourbon-Orléans. The earlier House of Valois-Orléans (1392-1515) lapsed when Louis XII, King of France, died leaving no sons.

Orléans (ôr'lân'z), **Isle of**. [Also: **Orleans Island**; French, **Île d'Orléans** (dôr.lâ.ân).] Island in the St. Lawrence River, NE of the city of Quebec, Canada. Length, ab. 20 mi.; area, ab. 72 sq. mi.; pop. 4,349 (1951).

Orléans (dôr.lâ.ân), **Jean Baptiste Gaston, Duc d'**. b. at Fontainebleau, France, April 25, 1608; d. at Blois, France, Feb. 2, 1660. French courtier; younger son of Henry IV and Marie de Médicis. He is noted chiefly for his intrigues against Richelieu and Mazarin in the reigns of Louis XIII and Louis XIV. He took part in the Fronde (1648 *et seq.*) against the court party. He was created duke of Orléans in 1627. By his first wife, Marie de Bourbon, heiress of the Duc de Montpensier, he was the father of La Grande Mademoiselle, Anne Marie, Duchesse de Montpensier.

Orléans, Louis Charles Philippe Raphaël, Prince d'. See **Nemours, Duc de**.

Orléans, Louis, Duc d'. b. March 13, 1372; killed at Paris, Nov. 23, 1407. French statesman; younger brother of Charles VI. He was created duke of Orléans in 1392. In the same year his brother became deranged, and

he assumed the regency in opposition to Philip, Duke of Burgundy. He was assassinated by Jean Sans Peur, Duke of Burgundy, in 1407, and his death was the signal for the civil war between the Burgundians and Armagnacs, supporters of Orléans. He married (1389) Valentina Visconti, daughter of the Duke of Milan, by whom he was father of Charles d'Orléans. He formed liaisons with several ladies, among them reportedly his sister-in-law Queen Isabella of Bavaria; among his illegitimate children was Jean Dunois, noted as one of Joan of Arc's lieutenants and known in history as the Bastard of Orléans.

Orléans, Louis D'. See **Dorléans** or **D'Orléans, Louis.**
Orléans, Louis Philippe Albert d'. See **Paris, Comte de.**

Orléans, Louis Philippe Joseph, Duc d'. [Called **Philippe Égalité.**] b. at St.-Cloud, France, April 13, 1747; guillotined at Paris, Nov. 6, 1793. French politician; great-grandson of Philippe d'Orléans (1674-1723). He became extremely rich through marriage and lived the part of an irresponsible libertine, thus irritating the queen, Marie Antoinette. His adoption of liberal views also brought him the displeasure of Louis XVI, prevented his advancement in the army or navy, and resulted in his occasional banishment from court. He became a leading popular candidate for the post of constitutional monarch even before 1789. He was a member of the Constituent Assembly (1789-91), and was a Montagnard deputy to the Convention (1792-93). Suspected by both the royal party and the republicans, he found his position more difficult as the Revolution progressed. He renounced his title, and voted for the death of the king. His son, the Duke of Chartres, deserted (1793) to the Austrians with Dumouriez, and Philippe Égalité was immediately arrested as a Bourbon. He was executed on the accession of the Jacobins to power in the Convention.

Orléans, Louis Philippe Marie Ferdinand Gaston d'. See **Eu, Louis Philippe Marie Ferdinand Gaston d'Orléans, Comte d'.**
Orléans (ôr.lânz', ôr.l'ânz'), Maid of. See **Joan of Arc.**

Orléans (dôr.lâ.ân), Philippe, Duc d'. b. at St. Germain en Laye, France, Sept. 21, 1643; d. at St. Cloud, France, June 9, 1701. Younger brother of Louis XIV, known generally as "Monsieur." He became duke of Orléans in 1660, and was the founder of the House of Bourbon-Orléans.

Orléans, Philippe, Duc d'. b. at St.-Cloud, France, Aug. 2, 1674; d. at Paris, Dec. 23, 1723. Son of Philippe d'Orléans (1640-1701). He distinguished himself as a general in the war against England (1692-97) and in the War of the Spanish Succession (1701-06). He was regent of France (1715-23), during which period he permitted John Law to expand his disastrous Mississippi Bubble, and was prime minister in 1723.

Orléans, Philippe, Duc d'. [Full name, **Louis Philippe Robert, Duc d'Orléans.**] b. at Twickenham, England, Feb. 6, 1839; d. at Palermo, Italy, March 23, 1926. French royalist pretender (1894-1926), head of the house of Bourbon-Orléans; son of Louis Philippe Albert, Comte de Paris. Exiled from France under the law of 1886, he settled in England. He returned (1890) in an effort to enlist in the army, was arrested, and briefly imprisoned. He was an anti-Dreyfusard during the disturbances at the turn of the century, but failed to obtain any support. He was not allowed to serve in the Allied armies during World War I. He was noted as an explorer and a scientist.

Orléansville (ôr.lâ.ân.vêl'). Town in Algiers department, Algeria, in NW Africa, on the left bank of the Châfîf River, midway between Algiers and Oran. Cereals and cotton are grown by means of irrigation. The climate is not especially healthy for European settlers. 12,455 (1948).

Orlik (ôr'lik), Emil. b. at Prague, July 21, 1870; d. 1932. Czech painter, etcher, and lithographer. His travels included England, Japan, Vienna, Egypt, China, Siberia, Korea, and North America. He taught at Berlin from 1905 to his death, and made his extensive trips in 1911 and 1924. Among his works are *Still Life, The Model, The Barber at Singapore*; many lithographs and etchings, including *Head, In Egypt, Trip to Japan, Spanish Studies,*

One Hundred Heads, Portrait of G. Hauptmann, Bach, Beethoven, Michelangelo, Schopenhauer, and R. Strauss; and illustrations for many books.

Orlov (ôr'lov'), Aleksey. b. 1737; d. 1808. Russian admiral; brother of Grigory Orlov. He took part in the conspiracy which raised Catherine II to the throne, and strangled the czar Peter III with his own hands (1762). He gained the naval victory of Çesme over the Turks in 1770, and later was in charge of a militia district during the Napoleonic War.

Orlov, Prince Aleksey. b. 1787; d. at St. Petersburg, May 21, 1862. Russian general and diplomat. He negotiated the peace of Adrianople in 1829 and that of Unkjar-Skelessi in 1833, and represented Russia at the Congress of Paris in 1856 following the Crimean War.

Orlov, Count Grigory. b. Oct. 17, 1734; d. at Moscow, April 24, 1783. Russian general and politician; brother of Alexey Orlov (1737-1838). He served in the Seven Years' War, and participated in the conspiracy which raised Catherine II to the throne in 1762. He afterward became Catherine's paramour, but was superseded by others. He developed a plan for easing the condition of the serfs, but it was never adopted.

Orlová (ôr'lov.á). [German, **Orlau.**] Town in Czechoslovakia, in the *kraj* (region) of Ostrava, in NE Moravia-Silesia, situated between Ostrava and Karviná, near the Polish border. It is in a coal-mining region. 20,201 (1947).

Orly (ôr'le). Small community near Paris; site of an international airport.

Orm (ôr'm). See under **Ormulum.**

Ormandy (ôr'mân.dî), Eugène. b. at Budapest, Hungary, Nov. 13, 1899—American orchestra conductor. He was conductor (1931 *et seq.*) of the Minneapolis Symphony Orchestra, conductor and director (with Leopold Stokowski) of the Philadelphia Orchestra from 1936 to 1941, and since 1941 without Stokowski, and director of the Hollywood Bowl Orchestra (1948 *et seq.*).

Ormazd (ôr'mâzd'). See **Ahura Mazda.**

Orme (ôr'm). **Philibert de l'.** See **Delorme** or **de l'Orme, Philibert.**

Orme (ôr'm). Robert. b. at Anjengo, Travancore, India, in June, 1728; d. at Great Ealing, near London, Jan. 13, 1801. English historian of India. He was intimately associated with Robert Clive, succeeded George Pigot as governor of Madras, and was commissary general from 1757 to 1759. In 1759 he returned to London, and between 1763 and 1778 published a three-volume *History of the Military Transactions of the British Nation in Indian from 1745.*

Ormerod (ôr'm'rod), Mrs. Sarah. Old widow, in *Lonesome-Like* (1911), a one-act play of Lancashire life by Harold Brighouse.

Ormes Head (ôr'mz', Great and Little). Two promontories in N Wales, in Caernarvonshire, projecting into the Irish Sea near Llandudno. Great Ormes Head is on the E side of Beaumaris Bay, ab. 2 mi. NW of Llandudno. Little Ormes Head is ab. 2 mi. E of Llandudno.

Ormesson (ôr'me.sôn), Vladimir d'. b. at St. Petersburg, Aug. 2, 1888—French journalist, a leading commentator on foreign affairs in the French press and French ambassador (1940, 1945 *et seq.*) to the Vatican. Appointed to the Vatican embassy in 1940, he was withdrawn by the Vichy government, which later (1943) condemned him *in absentia* to death. He went into hiding (1942) in the monastery of La Grande Chartreuse in the Alps. He was named (1945) French ambassador to Argentina.

Ormizd IV (of Persia) (ôr'mîzd'). [Also, **Hormizdas, Hormizd, Hormuz.**] Killed c591. King of Persia; son of Khosru I, whom he succeeded in 579.

Ormoc (ôr'mók'). Chartered city (a political unit including surrounding countryside and numerous villages) and town in W Leyte, Philippine Islands: seaport. Pop. of city, 72,733 (1948); of town, 7,660 (1948).

Ormond (ôr'mond'). City in NE Florida, N of Daytona Beach: resort. 3,418 (1950).

Ormonde (ôr'mond'). Former name of the E part of Munster province: now County Tipperary, Ireland.

Ormonde, 2nd Earl of. [Title of **James Butler**; called "**The Noble Earl.**"] b. at Kilkenny, Ireland, c1331; d. there, 1382. English viceroy (three times) of Ireland; a descendant of Edward I, and favorite of Edward III. He

was appointed viceroy of Ireland as lord justice (1359 and 1360); as commander under the Duke of Clarence, his successor, he served with distinction in the Irish War (1361-62).

Ormonde, 4th Earl of. [Title of **James Butler**; called "the White Earl."] d. at Atherdee, Ireland, 1452. English viceroy of Ireland (1440). After serving with Henry V in the French wars, he was appointed lord lieutenant of Ireland in 1420, and again in 1443. On an accusation of high treason (1447) by John Talbot he was dismissed by the king (1448).

Ormonde, 5th Earl of. [Title of **James Butler**; additional title, Earl of Wiltshire.] b. 1420; beheaded at Newcastle, England, 1461. English soldier, a leader of the Lancastrians in the War of the Roses; son of the 4th Earl of Ormonde. He was created Earl of Wiltshire in 1449, and served as lord deputy (1450-51) and lord lieutenant (1453-55) of Ireland, and lord high treasurer of England (1455, 1458). He fought for Henry VI, at St. Albans (1455) and at Wakefield (1463), where he commanded the wing of the army that surrounded and slew the Duke of York; after the battles at Mortimer's Cross and Towton (1461), he was captured and beheaded.

Ormonde, 6th Earl of. [Title of **John Butler**; originally known as **Sir John de Ormonde**.] d. at Jerusalem, 1478. English knight; brother of the 5th Earl of Ormonde. He served as ambassador to nearly every European court. Edward IV called him "... the finest gentleman in Christendom." He died during a pilgrimage to the Holy Land.

Ormonde, 8th Earl of. See **Ossory**, 1st Earl of.

Ormonde, 9th Earl of. [Title of **James Butler**; additional title, Viscount **Thurles**.] b. c.1490; d. of poison at London, 1546. English nobleman, suspected of hostility to the government; son of Sir Piers (or Pierce) Butler, 1st Earl of Ossory. He was created Viscount in 1535, restored as 9th Earl in 1541, and married Lady Joan Fitzgerald, daughter and heiress of James Fitzgerald, 11th Earl of Desmond. He was poisoned while at supper at Ely House.

Ormonde, 10th Earl of. [Title of **Thomas Butler**; called "the Black Earl."] b. 1532; d. 1614. English statesman and soldier who put down several Irish insurrections; son of the 9th Earl of Ormonde.

Ormonde, 12th Earl and 1st Duke of. [Title of **James Butler**.] b. at Clerkenwell, London, Oct. 19, 1610; d. at Kingston Hall, Dorsetshire, England, July 21, 1688. English nobleman. He became 12th Earl of Ormonde in 1632. He was the friend and confidential adviser of the Earl of Strafford, was appointed lieutenant general of the army in Ireland in 1641, defeated the Irish rebels at Kilsalghen, Kilrush, and Ross, and became lord lieutenant of Ireland in 1644. After the execution of Charles I, he attached himself to the cause of Charles II, whom he accompanied into exile. At the Restoration he was created 1st Duke of Ormonde and lord high steward of England. He was restored in 1662 to the lord lieutenancy of Ireland, a post which he retained, with an interruption of seven years, until 1685.

Ormonde, 2nd Duke of. [Title of **James Butler**.] b. in Dublin Castle, April 29, 1665; d. Nov. 16, 1745. Irish statesman. He was the son of Thomas Butler, Earl of Ossory, and became Duke of Ormonde on the death of his grandfather, the 12th Earl and 1st Duke of Ormonde (1610-88). He espoused the cause of William of Orange in the same year, and commanded the Life Guards at the Battle of the Boyne in 1690. In 1712 he succeeded John Churchill, 1st Duke of Marlborough, in the conduct of the campaign in Flanders. In accordance with secret instructions from the ministry, he declined to cooperate with the Allies against the French, on which account he was impeached by the Whigs in 1715. He fled to France, was attainted, and in 1719 commanded an expedition fitted out by Spain against England in behalf of the Pretender; the expedition was dispersed by a storm.

Ormond; or, The Secret Witness (ôr'mond). Romance by Charles Brockden Brown, published in 1799.

Ormsby-Gore (ôr'mz'bi'gôr'), **William George Arthur** [title, 4th Baron **Harlech**.] b. April 11, 1885—English colonial administrator. He served (1910-38) as a member of Parliament, and was assistant secretary (1917-18) in

the war cabinet, undersecretary of state (1922-24, 1924-29), and secretary of state (1936-38) for colonies.

Ormskirk (ôr'mz'kîrk). Urban district and market town in NW England, in Lancashire, ab. 12 mi. NE of Liverpool, ab. 206 mi. NW of London by rail. 20,554 (1951).

Ormulum (ôr'mûlum). [Also, **Ormulum**.] Series of metrical homilies on the New Testament, with paraphrases, composed by Orm (Ormin or Ormn) in the first part of the 13th century. Its title derives from his name. He was an Augustinian canon, and it is assumed that he lived in Lincolnshire or Nottinghamshire, but there are arguments in favor of Ormskirk in Lancashire. Orm had a phonetic system of his own, distinguishing the short vowels by doubling the following consonant. The *Ormulum* was first edited from the manuscript by Robert Meadows White in 1852.

Ormus (ôr'môz') or **Ormuz** (-môz'). See **Hormuz**.

Ormuzd (ôr'muzd'). See **Ahura Mazda**.

Orne (ôr'n). Department in NW France, in Normandy, bounded by Calvados on the N, Eure on the NE, Eure-et-Loir on the E, Sarthe and Mayenne on the S, and Manche on the W. It has notable Celtic, Roman, and medieval monuments, many of which suffered severe damage during the Allied invasion in the summer of 1944 (damage was particularly heavy around Argentan). The department has excellent pasture lands and a well-developed agricultural industry. Poultry raising and the manufacture of apple cider are specialties. There are stone quarries and various industries. Capital, Alençon; area, 2,371 sq. mi.; pop. 273,181 (1946).

Orne River. River in N France which flows into the English Channel ab. 10 mi. NE of Caen. Length, ab. 95 mi.

OrNSTein (ôr'n'stîn), **Leo**. b. at Kremenchug, Russia, Dec. 11, 1895—. American pianist and composer, director of the OrNSTein School of Music at Philadelphia. He has been a soloist with several major American orchestras. Among his compositions are the orchestral works *The Fog* and *Nocturne and Dance of the Fates*. He has also composed chamber music, piano and choral selections, and songs.

Oro (ôr'ô), **El**. See **El Oro**.

Orochen (ôr'ô'kên') or **Orochi** (-kê'). See under **Tungus**.

Orohena (ôr'ô'hă'nă), **Mount**. See under **Tahiti**.

Orolaunum (ôr'ô'lă'num). Latin name of **Arlon**.

Oromo (ôr'mô). See **Galla**.

Oronn (ôr'ôn). Subgroup of the Semi-Bantu-speaking Ibibio people of W Africa, inhabiting SE Nigeria, S of Calabar. Their population is estimated at more than 50,000 (by P. A. Talbot, *The Peoples of Southern Nigeria*, 1926). This estimate includes the related Okkobo.

Orono (ôr'ôn'ô). Town (in Maine the equivalent of township in many other states) and unincorporated village in C Maine, in Penobscot County; manufactures of pulp, paper, wood, and canvas products. It is the seat of the University of Maine. Pop. of town, 7,504 (1950); of village, 3,634 (1950).

Oronsay (ôr'ôn.să, -ză). Small island in W Scotland, in Argyllshire. It lies immediately S of the island of Colonsay, ab. 8 mi. W of Jura. Length, ab. 3 mi.; greatest width, ab. 2 mi.

Oronte (ôr'ôn'tē). Fop in Molière's *Le Misanthrope*. He has written a sonnet in a quarter of an hour, and wants the hero, Alceste, to praise it.

Orontes (ôr'ôn'tēz). Ancient name of the **Alwand**.

Oroonoko (ôr'ôn'ô'kô). Tragedy by Thomas Southerne, based on Aphra Behn's novel, and first acted in 1696. The phrase "Fitty's akin to love," which is found in this play, has passed into a proverb.

Oroonoko, or the Royal Slave. Novel by Aphra Behn, published c.1658. It is based on facts which became known to her while residing in Surinam, of which her father was governor.

Jropeza (ôr'ô.pă'să). Former name of **Cochabamba**, city.

Jropo (ôr'ô'pô). Modern name of the **Asopus**, in Boeotia, Greece.

Jropus (ôr'ô'pus). In ancient geography, a seaport in Attica, Greece, bordering on Boeotia, situated on the Evripos, ab. 23 mi. N of Athens. Near it was the oracle of Amphiaraus, the *Amphiarcon*.

Oroquieta (ō.rō.kyā'tā). Capital and major port of Misamis Occidental province, Mindanao, Philippine Islands. It is situated on the W side of Iligan Bay, in N Mindanao. 7,233 (1948).

Oroszáza (ō'rōsh.hā'zō). Town in SE Hungary, between Hódmezővásárhely and Békéscsaba, ab. 30 mi. NE of Szeged. It is the marketing center of one of the most fertile agricultural districts of Hungary, the plain between the Tisza and Körös rivers, and has small industries. 31,371 (1948).

Orotava (ō.rō.tā'bā). See **La Orotava**.

O'Rourke (ō'rōrk'). Sir **Brian-na-Murtha**. Executed 1591. Irish chieftain in Galway, Sligo, in frequent collision with his own kinsmen and with English authorities. O'Rourke gave shelter and even arms to many of the Spaniards wrecked on the west coast of Ireland during the flight of the Armada. He sought to use these men, numbering over 1,000, to fight the English, but was forced to flee from his country in November, 1589. When he reached Scotland, seeking aid from James VI (later James I of England), he was turned over to the English.

Oroville (ō'rō.vil). City in N California, county seat of Butte County, in the Sierra foothills, N of San Francisco; processing and canning center for olives and fruits. It was (1849) an important gold town. 5,387 (1950).

Oroya (ō.rō'yā). See **La Oroya**.

Orozco (ō.rōskō), **José Clemente**. b. at Zapotlán, Jalisco, Mexico, Nov. 23, 1883; d. Sept. 7, 1949. Mexican painter, generally conceded to have been one of the few modern masters of fresco painting (most of his murals are examples of this difficult technique). In addition to his murals he executed other paintings and also excelled as a lithographer. Aspects of the Mexican Revolution gave him many of his subjects, and others of his compositions are in the nature of allegories. Major examples of his work are to be seen on the walls of the New School for Social Research at New York, of the Baker Library at Dartmouth College, Hanover, N.H., and of Frary Hall, Pomona College, Claremont, Calif. In Mexico, his work is found on the walls of the Supreme Court Building, the National Preparatory School, the Palace of Fine Arts, and the chapel of Jesús Hospital, all at Mexico City; in the university and the state capital building at Guadalajara; in the Orizaba Industrial School, in the library at Jiquilpan, in Michoacán, and other public sites.

Orozco y Berra (ō.rōskō ē ber'ra), **Manuel**. b. at Mexico City, June 8, 1816; d. there, Jan. 27, 1881. Mexican publicist and author. His works include *Geografía de las lenguas y carta etnográfica de México* (1864) and various works on Mexican history and geography. He edited the Mexican supplement of the *Diccionario universal de historia y geografía*.

Orpen (ōr'pen), Sir **William**. b. at Dublin, Nov. 27, 1878; d. at London, Sept. 29, 1931. Irish portrait, genre, and landscape painter. He was associated (c1900) with Augustus John and Ambrose McEvoy in the New English Art Club, a protest against the conservatism of the Royal Academy. However, despite this youthful revolt, he became a member of the Royal Academy in 1920. Among his principal works are *Honour to Manet* (Manchester), *The Red Scarf* (Leeds), and *The Mirror* (Tate Gallery). His publications include *An Onlooker in France* (1921) and *Tragedy of Old Ireland and Myself* (1924).

Orphan, or the Unhappy Marriage, The. Tragedy by Thomas Otway, produced in 1680.

Orphée aux Enfers (ōr.fā ā.zā.fēr). [English title, **Orpheus in the Underworld**.] Opéra bouffe in two acts by Jacques Offenbach, with a libretto by Henri Meilhac and Ludovic Halévy, produced at Paris in 1858.

Orpheus (ōr'fē.us, -fūs). In Greek legend, the son of Apollo, or of a Thracian river god and one of the Muses, and husband of Eurydice. He had the power of charming all animate and inanimate objects with the music of his lyre. When Eurydice died, he descended into Hades to bring her back to life, and, by his compelling music, won permission to conduct her back to earth, but on condition that he never look back to see if she were following until they had passed out of the gates. Orpheus agreed, but his yearning was so great that just as they reached the light he glanced back. He caught a glimpse of Eurydice, but because of the broken taboo she immediately vanished and was lost to him forever. Later he met his

death at the hands of infuriated Thracian maenads, either because he was faithful to Eurydice and repulsed them, or at the command of Zeus, because he had worshipped Apollo over Zeus.

Orpheus and Eurydice (ō.rīd'isē). English title of **Orfeo ed Euridice**.

Orpheus Britannicus (brītan'ī.kus). First collection of the vocal works of Henry Purcell, published (1698-1721) by Henry Playford.

Orpheus Caledonius (kal.ē.dō'n.i.us). First compilation of Scottish vocal music, edited (1725) by William Thomson.

Orpheus, Eurydice, and Hermes (ō.rīd'isē; hēr'mēz). Replica of an Attic high relief of the school of Phidias, in the Museo Nazionale, Naples. The group is shown just at the moment when Orpheus, having looked back, must lose his wife forever.

Orpheus in the Underworld. English title of **Orphée aux Enfers**.

Orpington (ōr'ping.ton). Urban district in SE England, in Kent, ab. 3 mi. SW of Chislehurst, ab. 14 mi. SE of Charing Cross Station, London. Orpington is on the fringe of Greater London, and is included in the London "Green Belt Scheme." 63,344 (1951).

Orr (ōr), **Hugh**. b. at Lochwinnoch, Renfrewshire, Scotland, Jan. 2, 1715; d. Dec. 6, 1798. American inventor and Revolutionary patriot. He settled (c1741) at East Bridgewater, Mass., where he built what is alleged to have been the first triphammer made in America. He made muskets and ordnance for the Revolutionary cause, invented (1753) a machine for cleaning flaxseed, and, after the close of the Revolution, pioneered in the introduction of textile machinery in America.

Orr, James Lawrence. b. at Craytonville, S.C., May 12, 1822; d. at St. Petersburg, Russia, May 5, 1873. American politician and diplomat. He served (1844-48) in the South Carolina legislature and in 1848 was elected to Congress, in which he served until 1859. A moderate, he was opposed to immediate secession and supported Stephen A. Douglas at the Democratic convention in 1860. His political position made him popular in the North and he was elected (1857) speaker of the House of Representatives. Although he maintained his Unionist views at the South Carolina state convention in April, 1860, he eventually supported secession and was elected (December, 1861) Confederate States senator. In 1864, after having been involved in disputes with Jefferson Davis, he advocated a negotiated peace. After the war he supported President Johnson's Reconstruction program and was elected governor of South Carolina. He lost the confidence of his followers in 1868 and joined the Radical wing. In 1872, he was appointed U.S. minister to Russia, but he died after serving a few months.

Orr, John Boyd. [Title, 1st Baron Boyd Orr.] b. at Kilmaurs, Ayrshire, Scotland, Sept. 23, 1880—. British agricultural and nutritional scientist. In 1914 he took the post of director of animal nutrition research at the University of Aberdeen, and in that same year, following the outbreak of World War I, he entered the army medical corps, and undertook research in the field of military dietetics. He was coauthor of *Energy Expenditure of Infantry Recruits in Training*, published in 1919, the year in which he returned to the University of Aberdeen as director of the Rowett Institute, which he made a center of research and information on nutrition for the British Empire. An experimental demonstration (1925) under his direction of the importance of milk in children's diets, attracted wide attention. In 1929 he founded the Imperial Bureau of Animal Nutrition. Following surveys which he conducted in problems of animal and human nutrition in several of the British dominions and colonies, he concentrated on the human problem, and in 1936 published *Food, Health, and Income*, which revealed that a large part of the population of Great Britain subsisted on an inadequate diet simply because of inadequate income. After the outbreak of World War II, the system of food rationing set up in Great Britain followed Orr's recommendations. At Quebec in October, 1945, he was unanimously chosen director-general of the Food and Agricultural Organization (FAO) of the United Nations for a two-year term. The FAO in September, 1946, adopted a program in line with his proposal of an inter-

national "food bank," governed by a board having power to fix maximum and minimum prices and to buy and sell food products, but the British and U.S. governments refused to support the program. A fellow of the Royal Society since 1932, knighted in 1935, elected rector of the University of Glasgow for a three-year term in 1945, in 1949 he was created the 1st Baron Boyd Orr and in that same year received the Nobel peace prize. He is the author of *Minerals in Pastures and Their Relation to Animal Nutrition* (1928), *The National Food Supply* (1934), *Fighting for What?* (1943), and *Food and the People* (1944).

Orrefors (ör.ə.förs'). Small industrial town in SE Sweden: manufactures of crystal ware and Swedish glass. 641 (1949).

Orrell (ör'el). Urban district in NW England, in Lancashire, ab. 3 mi. SW of Wigan, ab. 198 mi. NW of London by rail. 9,317 (1951).

Orrery (ör'eri). Earl of. Title held by various members of the Boyle family.

Orrery, Federal. See **Federal Orrery**.

Orrhoene (ör.ö.ē'nē). See **Osronee**.

Orrm (ör'm). See under **Ormulum**.

Orr Mills (ör). Unincorporated community in NW South Carolina, SW of Greenville: cotton textiles. 2,625 (1950).

Orrmim (ör'min). See under **Ormulum**.

Ormulum (ör'mū.lum). See **Ormulum**.

Orville (ör'vil). Village in NE Ohio, in Wayne County, near Akron: machinery and dairy products. 5,153 (1950).

Orsay (ör.sä). **Alfred Guillaume Gabriel, Comte d'**. b. at Paris, 1801; d. there, Aug. 4, 1852. Leader of society at Paris and London, and amateur of the fine arts. He is noted for his intimacy with the Countess of Blessington.

Orsera (ör.sä.rä). Italian name of **Andermarkt**.

Orsha (ör.shä'). City in W U.S.S.R., in the Byelorussian Soviet Socialist Republic, situated ab. 125 mi. NE of Minsk: rail junction; manufactures of paper, textiles, wood products, flour, clothing, and metalware. In World War II it was occupied by the Germans from July, 1941, until July 1, 1944. Pop. 32,200 (1933).

Orsini (ör.sē'nē). Roman princely family, formerly powerful at Rome and elsewhere in Italy. Popes Celestine III, Nicholas III, and Benedict XIII were members of the family, as were traditionally Paul I and Eugenius II. Adherents of the Guelph faction, the Orsini carried on a long feud with the Colonna family.

Orsini, Felice. b. at Meldola, Forlì, Italy, 1819; executed at Paris, March 13, 1858. Italian patriot and revolutionist. A member of the Young Italy movement, he attempted (Jan. 14, 1858), with others, to assassinate Napoleon III.

Orsini, Giulio. Pseudonym of **Gnoli, Domenico**.

Orsino (ör.sē'nō). Duke of Illyria, a character in Shakespeare's play *Twelfth Night*. He loves Olivia, who discourages him. He finally marries Viola, who secretly loves him and has served him as a page.

Orsk (örsk). City in the U.S.S.R., in the Chkalov oblast (region) of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, on the Ural River ab. 150 mi. S of Magnitogorsk: alcohol making, meat packing, and flour milling. 65,799 (1939).

Orso (ör'sō). **Gherardo Caccianemici dal.** Original name of Pope **Lucius II**.

Orsona (ör.sō.nä). An ancient name of **Osuna**, Spain.

Orșova (ör.shō.vä). Town in NW Rumania, in the province of Crișana and Maramures, on the Danube River, ab. 21 mi. NW of Turnu Severin. It is the entrance to the so-called Iron Gate (the Danube is here so narrow that ships need a special pilot). 5,107 (1948).

Ørsted (ör'stērn). See **Oersted**.

Orsua (ör.sō'ä). **Pedro de.** See **Ursúa, Pedro de**.

Orta (ör'tä). **Lake.** [Italian, Lago d'Orta (dör'tä), **Lago Cusio**.] Small lake in the province of Novara, N Italy, ab. 6 mi. W of Lago Maggiore. Length, ab. 8 mi.; area, ab. 7 sq. mi.

Ortala (ör'tä.lä). Count of. Title of **Torstenson, Lennart**.

Orta Nova (ör'tä nö.vä). Town and commune in SE Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Apulia, in the province of Foggia, SE of Foggia: a center for the produc-

tion of cheeses. Pop. of commune, 13,033 (1936); of town, 9,997 (1936).

Ortega (ör.tä.gäl'). **Cape.** [Spanish, **Cabo Ortegäl**.] Cape at the NW extremity of Spain.

Ortega y Gasset (ör.tä.gä.ē.gä.set'). **José.** b. at Madrid, 1883—. Spanish philosopher, writer, and statesman. He studied at Málaga and began to write in *Los Lunes de Imparcial*, a periodical owned by his family. After a study trip to Germany he obtained (1911) the chair of metaphysics at the University of Madrid, and began to publish various works. His famous speech *Vieja y nueva política* (1916), took him into the field of politics. From 1917 he promoted the best Spanish newspaper of the time, *El Sol*, and when Miguel Primo de Rivera set up his dictatorship he resigned his chair at the university. He worked against the monarchy and opposed General Berenguer, as with the article "Delenda est Monarquía," in *El Sol*, on Nov. 15, 1930. Elected to the constituent Cortes at the fall of the monarchy, he, together with a group of intellectuals, worked for national reconstruction. When the Spanish Civil War broke out he withdrew in silence and lived abroad until 1948, when he paid a visit to his homeland. His brilliant analyses of the problems of modern times have won him a wide following both in his own country and abroad. In *La Rebelión de las masas* (1930; Eng. trans., *The Revolt of the Masses*, 1932) he propounds the theory of the destructive effect of the mass man, exemplified by the Communist and the Fascist, on creative genius. Other works which have exerted considerable influence are *Meditaciones del Quijote* (1914), *España invertebrada* (1922; Eng. trans., 1937), *El Tema de nuestro tiempo* (1923; Eng. trans., 1931), and *La Deshumanización del arte, e Ideas sobre la novela* (1925; Eng. trans., 1948).

Orteig (ör'teg), **Raymond.** b. at Louvie-Juzon, France, 1870; d. at New York, June 6, 1939. American restaurateur, manager (1892-1932) of the Hotel Martin, and later owner of the Brevoort and Lafayette hotels at New York. He donated the 25,000-dollar prize for the first nonstop New York to Paris flight, which was won (1927) by Charles Lindbergh.

Örtel (ör'tel), **Philipp Friedrich Wilhelm.** [Pseudonym, **W. O. von Horn**.] b. at Horn, near Simmern, Germany, Aug. 15, 1793; d. at Wiesbaden, Germany, Oct. 16, 1867. German writer of popular stories, particularly for the young. Most of these appeared in his annual, *Die Spinnstube*.

Ortelius (ör.tē'lius). [Latinized surname of **Abraham Oertel** (or **Ortell**).] b. at Antwerp, Belgium, 1527; d. there, 1593. Flemish geographer, considered the greatest of his time next to Mercator. He published an atlas, *Theatrum orbis terrarum* (1570), and others. He went to England in 1577, and it was his encouragement and solicitation that induced Camden to produce his *Britannia*.

Ortelsburg (ör.tēls.bürk). German name of **Szczecyno**.

Ortenau (ör'tē.nou). Region in C Baden, Germany, lying E of the Rhine, W of the Black Forest, and N of the Breisgau.

Ortenburg (ör'tēn.bürk). See under **Bautzen**.

Orth (örth), **Godlove Stein.** b. near Lebanon, Pa., April 22, 1817; d. at Lafayette, Ind., Dec. 16, 1882. American politician, member of Congress from Indiana (1863-71, 1873-75, and 1879-82), and U.S. minister to Austria (1875-77).

Orthez (ör'tez). Town in SW France, in the department of Basses-Pyrénées, on the Gave de Pau River, b. 25 mi. NW of Pau. It has metal and other industries and is known for its salted hams. It was once a center of French Protestantism. 6,450 (1946).

Ortigueira (ör.tē.gä.rä). Town in NW Spain, in the province of La Coruña, situated on an inlet of the Bay of Biscay, ab. 35 mi. NE of La Coruña: seaport, coastwise trade, fisheries; agricultural trade; small industries. 22,152 (1940).

Ortiz (ör.tēs'), **Roberto M.** b. 1886; d. in July, 1942. Argentine politician, whose election (September, 1937) as president represented a victory by the "Concordancia" (a conservative coalition) over the moderately reformist Radicals. Despite international problems which followed the outbreak of World War II and the growing coolness of his own more conservative supporters, Ortiz was able to make some progress toward honest provincial elections

before he was forced (July 3, 1941) by illness to turn over actual administrative power to his vice-president, Ramón S. Castillo, an ultraconservative. He subsequently took little part in public affairs, and on June 27, 1942, formally relinquished the presidency to Castillo.

Ortiz Rubio (ór.tés' rý.yó). **Pascual**. b. at Morelia, Mexico, March 10, 1877. Mexican engineer and statesman, president (1930-32) of Mexico. He was minister of communications and public works (1920-21), minister plenipotentiary (1923) to Germany, ambassador (1926) to Brazil, and minister of the interior (1928). He served (February, 1930-September, 1932) as president, succeeding Emilio Portes Gil, who had been made provisional president after the assassination (1928) of Álvaro Obregón.

Ortler Alps (ór'tlér). [**Italian**, **Ortles** (ór'tlās).] Group of the Alps including the peak of Ortles. It forms the watershed between the Adige, Adda, and Oglio basins.

Ortles (ór'tlās). [**German**, **Ortler** (ór'tlér), **Ortler-spitze** (-shpít.se).] Mountain in N Italy, ab. 40 mi. NW of Trent, near the Swiss border. It is the highest mountain of the E Alps, and was formerly supposed to be the highest peak in Europe. Elevation, 12,792 ft.

Ortner (ór'tnér), **Hermann Heinz**. b. at Bad Kreuzen, Upper Austria, Nov. 14, 1895. Austrian dramatist, author of religious plays and dramas on social and national themes. He has also written some novels and short stories.

Orton (ór'ton), **Arthur**. [Called the **Tichborne Claimant**; assumed names, **Thomas Castro**, **Roger Charles Tichborne**.] b. 1834; d. at London, April 1, 1893. English impostor, central figure in two famous 19th-century trials. He emigrated (1852) from England to Australia, where he took up his father's trade, that of a butcher. In 1866, on the invitation of Lady Tichborne, he returned to England, she having become convinced from descriptions that he was her elder son, who had been lost at sea in 1854. When they met, she became positive of his supposed identity. Lady Tichborne died in 1868, but Orton was received by many others as the missing Tichborne son. The success of his imposture was so great that in 1871 he brought suit for ejectment against the then baronet, the infant heir of Lady Tichborne's younger son. The trial lasted 102 days, after which Orton's counsel asked to have the case dismissed. The sequel was a trial (1873-74) for perjury against Orton, who was sentenced to 14 years' imprisonment. He was released in 1884, and in 1895 published a confession of his fraud in the press.

Orton, Edward Francis Baxter. b. at Deposit, N.Y., March 9, 1829; d. at Columbus, Ohio, Oct. 16, 1899. American educator and geologist. He was president of Antioch College (1872-73), and of the Ohio State Agricultural and Mechanical College (now Ohio State University) from 1873 to 1881. He was professor of geology at the latter from 1873 to 1899.

Orton, Edward, Jr. b. at Chester, N.Y., Oct. 8, 1863; d. Feb. 10, 1932. American engineer, first manufacturer (1887-88) in the U.S. of ferro-silicon; son of E. F. B. Orton. He took a leading part in the establishment (1894) of the first American school for instruction in the techniques of clay, glass, and cement manufacture at Ohio State University and directed (1894-1916) this enterprise. He was dean (1902-06, 1910-16) of the College of Engineering at Ohio State.

Orton, James. b. at Seneca Falls, N.Y., April 21, 1830; d. on Lake Titicaca, Peru, Sept. 25, 1877. American Congregational clergyman, naturalist, and traveler. In 1867 and 1873 he conducted expeditions to South America, crossing the Andes and descending the Amazon. In 1876 he undertook the exploration of the Beni River, but was forced to turn back, and died on his way home. He published *The Andes and the Amazon* (1870 and 1876), *Comparative Zoology*, and others.

Ortona (ór.tó'nā). Town and commune in C Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Abruzzi e Molise, in the province of Chieti, situated on the Adriatic Sea ab. 14 mi. E of Chieti. It is a seaport and fishing center, with stone quarries and food industries. During World War II the cathedral, Castello Aragonese, and Palazzo Farnese were heavily damaged and the Palazzo de Pizzis entirely

destroyed. Pop. of commune, 20,210 (1936); of town, 9,215 (1936).

Ortonville (ór'ton.vil). City in W Minnesota, on the South Dakota border, county seat of Big Stone County; summer resort and agricultural trading center. 2,577 (1950).

Ortospana (ór.tó.spā'nā). Ancient name of **Kabul**. **Ortygia** (ór.tý.jā). In ancient geography, a small island at the entrance of the great harbor of Syracuse, Sicily. It was famous in the sieges of that city.

Ortygia. An ancient name of **Delos**.

Oruba (ó.rú'bā). See **Aruba**.

Oruro (ó.rú.ró). Department in W Bolivia, on the borders of Peru and Chile. Capital, Oruro; area, 20,386 sq. mi.; pop. 210,265 (1950).

Oruro. Capital of Oruro department, in W Bolivia. It is the principal tin-mining and railway center of the country, founded c1630. Pop. 62,975 (1950).

Orvieto (ó.r.vý.tó). [Ancient name, possibly, **Urbibentum**; medieval name, **Urbs Vetus**.] Town and commune in C Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Umbria, in the province of Terni, situated on a volcanic hill ab. 60 mi. NW of Rome. It is an ancient Etruscan and Roman town, rich in medieval monuments such as the churches of San Giovenale (1004) and Sant' Andrea (with columns of the 2nd century). Other notable structures include the papal palace, begun under Pope Boniface VIII in 1297; the episcopal palace and the Palazzo del Popolo of the 12th century, with later additions; and the Palazzo Comunale of the Renaissance period. The most important building is the cathedral, founded 1290, finished in the 17th century, with a monumental Gothic façade of the 14th century by Lorenzo Maitani da Siena; one of the chapels contains murals by Luca Signorelli. Excellent wines are produced in the vicinity. There is a museum of Greek and Etruscan antiquities, but comparatively little is known about the town in ancient times, except that it was one of the 12 capital cities of Etruria. During World War II no damage was suffered by the cathedral or by other buildings of tourist interest except the nearby Abbey of SS. Severo e Martirio, which was hit, though not destroyed, by artillery fire. Pop. of commune, 21,599 (1936); of town, 8,333 (1936).

Orville (ó.r'vil), **Lord**. Lover of Evelina, in Fanny Burney's novel of that name.

Orwell (ó.r'wel, -wél). A pseudonym of **Smith, Walter Chalmers**.

Orwell, George. [Pseudonym of **Eric Blair**.] b. at Motihari, in Bengal, India, 1903; d. at London, Jan. 21, 1950. English novelist and essayist, chiefly known in the U.S. for his satirical novels *Animal Farm* (1946) and *Nineteen Eighty-Four* (1949). The son of a member of the Anglo-Indian civil service, he attended Eton (where he claimed to have learn'd little) and was later (1922-27) a member of the British constabulary in Burma (where he came to the conclusion that British imperialism was "very largely a racket"). This conviction, plus ill health and a desire to write, led him to return to Europe, and he lived for about 18 months at Paris, supporting himself by washing dishes in restaurants and by various odds and ends of teaching. It was during this period that he wrote *Down and Out in Paris and London* (1933) and *Burmese Days* (1934). By 1935 his works were bringing him an income great enough to permit him to devote full time to writing, and during the next few years he published *A Clergyman's Daughter* (1935), *Keep the Aspidochelone Flying* (1936), *The Road to Wigan Pier* (1937), and *Homage to Catalonia* (1938). The last of these derived from his experiences as a member of the Republican army in the Spanish Civil War. He subsequently published *Coming Up for Air* (1939), *Inside the Whale* (1940), *The Lion and the Unicorn: Socialism and the English Genius* (1941), but interrupted his writing to serve during World War II as an overseas broadcaster for the British Broadcasting System and as a part-time factory worker. In 1946 he published *Critical Essays* (issued in the U.S. as *Dickens, Dali, and Others*) and also the satirical *Animal Farm* (published under the same title in the U.S.). *Nineteen Eighty-Four* (published in 1949 in both Great Britain and the U.S.) was his last major work, although he contributed essays and reviews to *Horizon*, the *London Observer*, and *Tribune* almost until the end of his life. Although he is

best known in the U.S. for what are obviously to most readers bitter attacks on Russian totalitarianism, he considered himself to be a Marxist and was an adherent of the anti-Stalinist left-wing of the British Labour Party. **Orwigsburg** (ôr'wîzg.bërg). Borough in E Pennsylvania, near Pottsville: textile and shoe manufactures. 3,029 (1930).

O'Ryan (ô.rî'an), **John F.** b. at New York, Aug. 21, 1874—, American lawyer and soldier. He commanded the 27th division in France (1917-19). He served (1921-26) as New York state transit commissioner, and was appointed (1934) New York City police commissioner.

Oryokko (ô.ryôk.kô) or **Oryoku** (ô.ryô.kô). Japanese names of the **Yalu River**.

Orzechowski (ô.zhe.hôf'skô), **Stanislaw**. [Latinized, **Orichovius**.] b. at Przemysl, in Galicia, c1515; d. c1566. Polish theologian, by turns a champion and an opponent of the Reformation in Poland.

Orzeszkowa (ô.zhesh.kô'vâ), **Eliza**. [Maiden name, **Pawlowska**.] b. near Grodno (what is now the U.S.S.R.) 1841; d. 1910. Polish novelist and feminist, author of *Meir Ezofowicz* (1878; Eng. trans., 1898), which broke new ground in Polish literature by having a Jew as its central figure.

Orzinuovi (ôr.dzê.nwô'vê). Town and commune in N Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Lombardy, in the province of Brescia, SW of Brescia: agricultural trade center. Pop. of commune, 10,625 (1936); of town, 4,330 (1936).

Os (ôs). See **Oss**.

Osage (ô.sâj', ô'sâj). North American Indian tribe, originally inhabiting W Missouri, E Kansas, and NE Oklahoma. Their culture was the typical culture of the Plains Indians. The language was of the Dhegiha division of the Siouan family. Remnants of the tribe, now ab. 4,500, are located on reservations in Oklahoma. They are called the wealthiest Indians in the U.S. because of the discovery of oil on their reservations.

Osage. [Former name, **Coral**.] City in N Iowa, county seat of Mitchell County. It was the home of Hamlin Garland. It was settled in 1853. Pop. 3,436 (1950).

Osage River. [Called, in Kansas, **Marais des Cygnes**.] River in E Kansas and in Missouri which flows into the Missouri ab. 9 mi. E of Jefferson City. Length, ab. 500 mi.; navigable ab. 200 mi.

Osei Tutu (ô.sî'tô'tô). [Also, **Osei Tutu**.] Legendary founder of the Ashanti nation. Under his leadership the Ashanti, a Sudanic-speaking Akan people of W Africa, threw off the rule of the Denkyira, another Akan people, and formed a confederacy of the states of Bekwai, Bosomtvi, Ejura, Juabin, Kokofu, Mampong, Obuasi, and Santemano.

Osaka (ô.sâ'ka, ô.sâ.kâ). **Ken** (prefecture) in S Honshu, Japan, bordering on Osaka Bay (an inlet of the Pacific). Capital, Osaka; area, ab. 701 sq. mi.; pop. 3,857,047 (1950).

Osaka. Industrial city in S Honshu, Japan, situated on the NE shore of Osaka Bay (an inlet of the Pacific). It is traversed by the Yodo River. Its harbor is entirely artificial and has been dredged to a maximum depth of 28 ft. at low water. Considering all water-borne trade, domestic and foreign, Osaka is the greatest port of Japan. It is the principal center of the Japanese textile (cotton and woolen) industry; it also has chemical, machinery, and iron and steel industries. It is one of the three imperial cities (or fu) of Japan. A great fire occurred here in July, 1909. The city was devastated by bombing in World War II, 1,956, 136 (1950).

Osawatomie (os.â.wot'ô.mi, ô.sâ-). City in E Kansas, in Miami County: railway shops. It is noted for its association with John Brown, who defended the town against a proslavery raiding party in 1856. In 1910 Theodore Roosevelt delivered here his "New Nationalism" address. 4,347 (1950).

Osbaldistone (oz.bôl'ô.tîs.tôn), **Francis**. Narrator and nominal hero of Sir Walter Scott's *Rob Roy*.

Osbaldistone, Rashleigh. Villain of Sir Walter Scott's *Rob Roy*.

Osborn (ôz'born), **Charles**. b. in Guilford County, N.C., Aug. 21, 1755; d. in Porter County, Ind., Dec. 29, 1850. American Quaker preacher and Abolitionist.

Osborn, Henry Fairfield. b. at Fairfield, Conn., Aug. 8, 1857; d. at Garrison-on-Hudson, N.Y., Nov. 6, 1935. American biologist and paleontologist, professor at Columbia University from 1891, and president of the American Museum of Natural History from 1908. He was professor of comparative anatomy at Princeton (1882-90), curator of vertebrate paleontology in the American Museum of Natural History (New York) from 1890, and geologist and paleontologist of the U.S. Geological Survey from 1900. He published *From the Greeks to Darwin* (1894, 1897), *The Age of Mammals* (1910), *Men of the Old Stone Age* (1915), *The Origin and Evolution of Life* (1917), *Equidae of the Oligocene, Miocene, and Pliocene of North America* (1918), and *Man Rises to Parnassus* (1927). His *Proboscidea, A Monograph of the Discovery, Evolution, Migration, and Extinction of the Mastodons and Elephants of the World* (1936) was not issued until after his death.

Osborn, Herbert. b. at Lafayette, Wis., March 19, 1856—, American biologist, professor of zoology and entomology at Iowa State (1885-98) and Ohio State (1898-1933), and research entomologist for state and federal governments. Author of *Pediculari and Mallophaga of Man and Lower Animals* (1891), *Insects Affecting Domestic Animals* (1896), *Economic Zoology* (1908), *Agricultural Entomology* (1916), *Fragments of Entomological History* (1937), and other works.

Osborn, Sherard. b. April 25, 1822; d. May 6, 1875. British admiral and arctic explorer. He entered the navy in 1837, assisted in the reduction of Canton in 1841, took part in two expeditions in search of the lost arctic expedition of Sir John Franklin (publishing accounts in 1852 and 1856), and served in the Crimean War. In December, 1859, he published *The Career, Last Voyage, and Fate of Sir John Franklin*.

Osborn, Thomas Ogden. b. at Jersey, Ohio, Aug. 11, 1832; d. at Washington, D.C., March 27, 1904. American lawyer, soldier, and diplomat, U.S. minister resident in the Argentine Republic (1874-85).

Osborne (ôz'born), **Dorothy**. b. at Chicksands, Bedfordshire, England, 1627; d. at Moor Park, Surrey, England, in January, 1695. English letter writer; wife of Sir William Temple, Jonathan Swift's employer and patron. She wrote Temple a series of letters, published in 1888, 1903, and 1928, notable as containing invaluable descriptions of the time in which she lived. She is buried in Westminster Abbey.

Osborne, Francis. b. at Chicksands, Bedfordshire, England, Sept. 26, 1593; d. at Nether Worton, near Deddington, Oxfordshire, England, Feb. 11, 1659. English writer and minor official. Author of *Advice to a Son* (part 1, 1656; part 2, 1658), dealing with "Studies," "Love and Marriage," "Travel," "Government," and "Religion," and *Memoirs of the Reigns of Elizabeth and James I* (1653), interesting for its court gossip.

Osborne, Francis. [Titles: 5th Duke of Leeds, Marquis of Carmarthen.] b. 1751; d. at London, 1799. English politician, foreign secretary (1783-91) under the younger William Pitt. His disagreement with Pitt on the question of Russian armament led to his resignation as foreign secretary.

Osborne, George. Character in William Makepeace Thackeray's *Vanity Fair*: the handsome, selfish husband of Amelia.

Osborne, George Alexander. b. in County Limerick, Ireland, Sept. 24, 1806; d. at London, Nov. 16, 1893. Irish pianist and composer. His works consist mainly of piano pieces, such as the popular solo *La Pluie des perles*.

Osborne, John. Character in William Makepeace Thackeray's *Vanity Fair*.

Osborne, Ralph Bernal. See **Bernal Osborne**, **Ralph**.
Osborne, Sir Thomas. [Titles: 1st Earl of Danby, Marquis of Carmarthen, Duke of Leeds.] b. probably in Yorkshire, England, 1631; d. at Easton, England, 1712. English politician. During his term as lord high treasurer of England (1673-78), he subjugated the House of Commons by shrewdly placed bribes, and enriched himself by corrupt dealings. He also sought to sustain the national credit, to circumvent the Continental power of France under Louis XIV, and to pass laws (without success) against Roman Catholics and dissenters. After making peace with the Netherlands, he arranged (1677) the marriage of Mary, the Duke of York's daughter, to

William of Orange (1677); the two later reigned in England as William III and Mary. He was forced to connive at a secret treaty between Charles II and Louis XIV, and to demand for Charles II a pension from France. He was impeached (1678) after betrayal of the scheme by Ralph Montagu and for his alleged concealment of the Popish Plot. His power in Commons was broken; he was pardoned by Charles but imprisoned in the Tower of London until 1684. Reconciled with the Whigs, he opposed the accession of James II to the throne. He served as lord president of council for ten years (1689-99), during which period he was created duke (1694), accused of Jacobite intrigues (1695), and again impeached (this time without success) for receiving a bribe to procure a charter for the East India Company (1695).

Osborne, Thomas. d. at Islington, London, Aug. 21, 1767. English bookseller and printer, publisher of Samuel Richardson's *Pamela*. He was attacked verbally by Alexander Pope in the *Dunciad*, and physically by Samuel Johnson, who gave him a beating for being "impertinent." Apart from his share in issuing, with Charles Rivington, Richardson's first novel, he is remembered by references to him in Johnson's *Pope*, Boswell's *Johnson*, and other contemporary literature.

Osborne, Thomas Burr. b. at New Haven, Conn., Aug. 5, 1859; d. Jan. 29, 1929. American biochemist. An expert on plant proteins, he carried out notable investigations of crystalline vegetable globulins and demonstrated the biological importance of different proteins. He participated in studies (1909 *et seq.*) which indicated the presence of what came to be known as Vitamin A in cod-liver oil, butter fat, and other substances. Author of *The Vegetable Proteins* (1909; revised ed., 1924).

Osborne, Thomas Mott. b. at Auburn, N.Y., Sept. 23, 1859; d. there, Oct. 20, 1926. American prison reformer. He was graduated (1884) from Harvard and joined his father's agricultural implement company, which he headed until 1903, when it was merged with the International Harvester Company. His interest in prison reform and administration began in 1896; in 1913 he was named chairman of the New York State committee for prison reform, and initiated the Mutual Welfare League after spending a week (incognito) in the Auburn prison. He served (1914-16) as warden of Sing Sing and was commanding officer (1917-20) of the Portsmouth Naval Prison. Author of *Within Prison Walls* (1914), *Society and Prisons* (1916), and *Prisons and Common Sense* (1924).

Osborne House. Winter residence of Queen Victoria, in the Isle of Wight, near East Cowes; a large and luxurious Italian villa, with beautiful terraces and gardens. It was given by Edward VII to the British nation.

Osborn v. The Bank of the United States, 9 Wheaton 728 (1824). U.S. Supreme Court decision holding invalid and unconstitutional a tax levied by the Ohio legislature on each branch of the Second Bank of the United States established in that state. The opinion of Chief Justice Marshall followed the precedent established in *McCulloch v. Maryland*, 4 Wheaton 316 (1819), and the decision effectively reduced the area of protection enjoyed by the states in suits arising under the Eleventh Amendment. The case is important in relation to the currency and banking conditions prevailing in the U.S. after the War of 1812.

Osbourne (oz'born), Lloyd. b. at San Francisco, April 7, 1868; d. May 22, 1947. American writer; stepson of Robert Louis Stevenson. His works include three books written in collaboration with his stepfather, *The Wrong Box* (1889), *The Wrecker* (1892), and *The Ebb Tide* (1894); also *Memoirs of Vailima* (1902; with his sister, Isobel Strong), *The Queen versus Billy* (1900), *Love, the Fiddler* (1903), *Baby Bullet* (1905), *The Molormaniacs* (1905), *Wild Justice* (1906), *Harm's Way* (1909), *Infatuation* (1909); and two plays written with Austin Strong, his nephew, *The Exile* and *The Little Father of the Wilderness*.

Oscá (os'ka). Ancient name of Huesca, city.

Oscar (os'kar). In Old Irish legend, a beautiful young warrior combining the ideals of fierceness and gentleness. He was the son of Oisín and the grandson of Fionn mac Cumhal (Finn MacCool).

Oscar I (of Sweden and Norway). [Original name, Joseph François Bernadotte; Swedish and Norwegian, Oskär.] b. at Paris, July 4, 1799; d. at Stockholm,

July 8, 1859. King of Sweden and Norway (1844-59); son of Jean Baptiste Jules Bernadotte (Charles XIV), whom he succeeded. His reign was marked by a moderate liberalism and careful attention to Sweden's economic well-being.

Oscar II (of Sweden and Norway). [Swedish and Norwegian, Oskär.] b. at Stockholm, Jan. 21, 1829; d. there, Dec. 8, 1907. King of Sweden (1872-1907) and Norway (1872-1905); son of Oscar I. He succeeded (1872) his brother Charles XV. The great conflict of his reign was the attempt to maintain the union between Sweden and Norway, but nothing he could do could preserve it, and in 1905 he gave up the Norwegian throne. He served several times as an arbitrator in international disputes. On Dec. 14, 1906, he relinquished the government, appointing Prince Gustav (crown prince) as regent; but resumed power in June, 1907. He was a poet and writer of merit. His publications include *A Memoir of Charles XI* (Eng. trans., 1879).

Oscar II Coast. [Also: King Oscar II Land, King Oscar II Coast.] Land within the antarctic regions which forms part of the E coast of the Palmer Peninsula. It was discovered by Larsen in December, 1893.

Oscar of the Waldorf (wô'dôrf). See Tschirky, Oscar. **Oseola (os.é'la).** [Also: Asi Yahola; Eng. trans., "Black Drink Hallooer."] b. on the Chattahoochee River, Ga., c.1804; d. at Fort Moultrie, Charleston, S.C., Jan. 30, 1838. Seminole war-leader. A Creek by birth, he also had one grandfather who was probably Scottish, and he had the name Powell from an English stepfather. He was brought (1808) to Florida by his mother, who settled near Fort King. Though not a chief, he was the principal leader in openly opposing Seminole removal from Florida, and was arrested (1835) for insolence to General Wiley Thompson, the U.S. agent to the Seminoles. He headed the parties which killed the leader of the Seminole emigration faction (Nov. 23, 1835) and, later, General Thompson (Dec. 28, 1835). A commander in the early battles of the Seminole War (1835-36), he was surprised in camp while ill and forced to flee (Jan. 10, 1837). He opposed the Treaty of Fort Dade (March 6, 1837) and the surrender of runaway Negroes (who had joined the Seminoles), and led in carrying away Seminole hostages (June 2, 1837). He was captured at Fort Peyton, near St. Augustine, during a conference, on Oct. 21, 1837, imprisoned in Fort Marion, at St. Augustine, and transferred to Fort Moultrie, in Charleston harbor, where he died, reportedly of quinsy.

Osecola. City in NE Arkansas, on the Mississippi River, a county seat with Blytheville of Mississippi County in a cotton-growing region, 5,006 (1950).

Osecola. [Former name, Osecola City.] City in S Iowa, county seat of Clarke County. It was settled in 1850. Pop. 3,422 (1950).

Oschatz (ô'shâts). Town in E Germany, in the Land (state) of Saxony, Russian Zone, formerly in the free state of Saxony, situated on the Döllnitz River, ab. 35 mi. NW of Dresden. It has ceramics, shoe, felt, and other industries. The former Church of the Franciscans dates from the 13th century, with additions of the 14th and 16th centuries. The *Rathaus* (town hall), in the Renaissance style, dates from 1539-46. 15,331 (1946).

Oschersleben (ô'shêrs.lä.bên). Town in E central Germany, in the Land (state) of Saxony-Anhalt, Russian Zone, formerly in the province of Saxony, Prussia, situated on the Bode River ab. 19 mi. SW of Magdeburg. It has sugar refineries, chocolate and sausage manufactures, and machine, shoe, textile, tobacco, and chemical industries. 21,011 (1946).

Osei Tutu (ô.sî tû'tô). See Osai Tutu.

Osek (ô'sek). [German: Osseg, Ossegg.] Town in Czechoslovakia, in the kraj (region) of Ůstí, in N Bohemia, between Teplice and Most. The town has a Cistercian abbey, founded in the 12th century, with a 17th-century church, a library, and a collection of paintings. Lignite mines are in the vicinity. 5,852 (1947).

Ösel (ô'zel). A German name of Saare or Saaremaa. **Osgood (ô'zûd), Frances Sargent Locke.** b. at Boston, June 18, 1811; d. at Hingham, Mass., May 12, 1850. American poet. Among her works is *A Wreath of Wild Flowers from New England* (1838). She contributed to a number of English and American periodicals, and was

for some time editor of *The Ladies' Companion*. She also wrote a play, *The Happy Release, or the Triumphs of Love*. She was a friend of Edgar Allan Poe, who addressed poems to her.

Osgood, Herbert Levi. b. at Canton, Me., April 9, 1855; d. Sept. 11, 1918. American historian. He was among the first scholars in the U.S. to make a detailed study of the colonial period. His major works are *The American Colonies in the Seventeenth Century* (3 vols., 1904-07) and *The American Colonies in the Eighteenth Century* (4 vols., 1924), which were awarded the Loubat prize in 1908 and 1928, respectively. He edited the *Minutes of the Common Council of the City of New York, 1675-1776* (8 vols., 1905).

Osgood, Samuel. b. at Andover, Mass., Feb. 3, 1747/48; d. at New York, Aug. 12, 1813. American politician. He was the first commissioner of the U.S. treasury (1785-89), and was postmaster general (1789-91) under Washington, the first to hold this office after ratification of the Constitution.

Osgood, William Fogg. b. at Boston, March 10, 1864; d. at Belmont, Mass., July 22, 1943. American mathematician, noted for his work in analysis and the theory of functions. He taught at Harvard from 1891 to 1933. His best-known book is *Lehrbuch der Funktionentheorie* (1907). He wrote textbooks on elementary and advanced calculus: *His Functions of a Complex Variable and Functions of Real Variables* appeared in 1936.

Osh (ōsh). City in U.S.S.R., in C Asia, in Kirghiz Soviet Socialist Republic, in the Fergana Valley: old trade center in a region specializing in the production of silk, cotton, fruit, and tobacco. It has important silk reeling and weaving industries. 47,500 (1935).

Oshakasama (ō'shā.kā.sā.mā). See *Shaka*.

O'Shaughnessy (ō'shō'ng.sī), Arthur William Edgar. b. at London, March 14, 1844; d. there, Jan. 30, 1881. English poet, influenced by D. G. Rossetti and the Pre-Raphaelites. He was an assistant in the natural history division of the British Museum. He published *Epic of Women* (1870), *The Lays of France* (1872), an adaptation of the *Lais* of Marie de France, *Music and Moonlight* (1874), and *Songs of a Worker* (1881). His ode beginning, "We are the music-makers, And we are the dreamers of dreams" has become famous through its partial inclusion (three of seven stanzas) in Francis Turner Palgrave's *Golden Treasury*.

Oshawa (ōsh'ā.wā). Industrial city in Ontario, Canada, on the N shore of Lake Ontario, ab. 35 mi. E of Toronto. It is the headquarters of General Motors of Canada. Pop. of city, 41,545 (1951); including suburbs, 51,582 (1951).

O'Shea (ō'shē'), Michael Vincent. b. at Le Roy, N.Y., Sept. 17, 1866; d. Jan. 14, 1932. American teacher, author, and editor, professor of education (1897-1932) at the University of Wisconsin. He was editor in chief of *The World Book Encyclopedia* (19 vols., 1933).

O'Shea, William Henry. b. April 22, 1840; d. 1905. Irish politician; husband of the woman who was the mistress (later the wife) of Charles Stewart Parnell. O'Shea served (1881-84) as a negotiator between Parnell and such leaders of the British government as W. E. Gladstone and Joseph Chamberlain, although he himself was not a Home Rule advocate.

O'Sheel (ō'shē'), Shaemas. [Original name, *James Shields*.] b. at New York, Sept. 19, 1886-. American writer. While a student at Columbia University, his enthusiasm for all things Irish led him to restore the Gaelic form of his name, phonetically transliterated. He studied the Gaelic (Irish) language, Irish music, and Irish dancing, and adhered to the cause of Irish independence. From 1909 to 1915 his lyric verse appeared in many magazines and newspapers, and again in the years 1926-28. His first book of verse, *The Blossomy Bough*, was published in 1911, and his second, *The Light Feet of Gods*, in 1915. In 1928 his selected verse was published under the title *Jealous of Dead Leaves*. His *Ballads of the B. E. F.*, satirizing the Hoover administration's handling of the "Bonus Expeditionary Force," appeared in 1932. In 1939 he was American Labor Party candidate for sheriff of Dutchess County, N.Y., and in 1940 candidate of the same party for Congress in the 18th Congressional District, New York City.

Oshiba (ō.shō'bā). See *Mokuk*.

O Shima (ō.shē.mā). [Also, *Awo-Sima*.] Small island in Japan, ab. 65 mi. S of Tokyo: formerly a Japanese penal settlement. On the island is a volcanic mountain, known by the same name, reaching a height of ab. 2,477 ft. Area, ab. 35 sq. mi.; pop. 12,838 (1955).

Oshkosh (ōsh'kōsh). City in E Wisconsin, county seat of Winnebago County, on Lake Winnebago at the mouth of the Fox River, ab. 80 mi. NW of Milwaukee: manufactures of wood products, overalls, trucks, marine motors, coffins, lighting equipment, matches, and tents. It was settled in 1818 and was noted as a lumbering center. It is the seat of a state teachers college. 41,084 (1950).

Oshogbo (ō.shōg'bō). City in W Africa, in Western Provinces, Nigeria, a junction point on a main highway ab. 120 mi. NE of Lagos. 64,000 (est. 1953).

Oshyeba (ō.shyā'bā). See *Mokuk*.

Oslander (ō.zē.ān.dēr), Andreas. [Original name, *Hosemann* or *Hellmann*.] b. at Gunzenhausen, near Nuremberg, Bavaria, Dec. 19, 1495; d. at Königsberg, Prussia, Oct. 17, 1552. German Protestant theologian. He became a priest in 1520 but by 1522 had joined the Lutherans and was instrumental in introducing the Reformation into Nuremberg. He participated in the Marburg conference of 1529, the Augsburg diet of 1530, and the signing of the Schmalkaldic articles in 1537. One of the opponents of the Augsburg Interim (1548), he left Nuremberg to join the faculty of the new university at Königsberg. Oslander was a strong controversialist, but he made enemies by his lack of restraint in a dispute. His mystical approach to the doctrine of justification brought him into conflict with the more orthodox Lutherans, Philip Melancthon among them. He published, among other works, a harmony of the gospels (1537).

Osijek (ō.sē.yek). [German, *Esseg*; Hungarian, *Eszék*; Latin, *Mursa*.] City in N Yugoslavia, in the federative unit of Croatia, formerly in the *banoīna* (province) of Savska, situated on the Drava River near its junction with the Danube. It is an important river port and highway junction, with silk factories, flour and lumber mills, and cattle and fruit markets. The city was under Turkish sovereignty from 1526 to 1690, when it was incorporated into Hungary. It became part of Yugoslavia in 1919. Pop. 50,398 (1945).

Osimo (ō'sē.mō). [Ancient name, *Auximum*.] Town and commune in C Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Marche, in the province of Ancona, situated near the Musone River, ab. 10 mi. S of Ancona: silk manufactures. It has remains of Roman walls, a Romanesque cathedral of the 8th century, and a castle and town hall of the Renaissance period. Buildings of tourist interest suffered only slight damage from bombardment during World War II. Pop. of commune, 21,182 (1936); of town, 6,818 (1936).

Osipenko (ō.sī.peng'kō; Russian, o.sē'pīn.ko). [Former name, *Berdysansk*.] City in SW U.S.S.R., in the Ukrainian Soviet Socialist Republic, a port on the Sea of Azov. It has manufactures of agricultural machinery. 51,664 (1939).

Osiris (ō.sī'ris). In Egyptian mythology, the god and judge of the dead, and lord of the underworld. He was also believed by the ancient Egyptians to have given them their religious rites, their knowledge of agriculture, and the other arts of civilization. Probably the most widely known myth about Osiris is that he was the son of Geb (earth) and Nut (sky), consort of his sister Isis, that he was killed by his envious brother, Set, cut up into 14 pieces and scattered over Egypt, and avenged by his posthumous son, Horus, who killed Set. Isis recovered the scattered fragments of his body and buried them here and there in Egypt; and each of these places became a center of the Osiris cult. The gods then gave Osiris immortality and made him judge and guardian of the dead. Osiris was originally an ancient fertility god who became associated with the fertility-giving Nile, and because of his death, resurrection, and immortality story, became associated with the setting and forever-rising sun, and thus with Ra, the sun god. His chief center of worship was at Abydos. In art he was portrayed as a bearded human figure in mummy swathing, wearing the crown of Upper Egypt, and bearing in his hands, which protruded from the

swathing, the shepherd's crook and the flail (both agricultural symbols).

Osius (o'zhi.us). See **Hosius**.

Oskaloosa (os.kə.lō'sh). City in S Iowa, county seat of Mahaska County, ab. 55 mi. SE of Des Moines, in a former coal-mining area; marketing and processing center for dairy products, poultry, tomatos, corn, and beans. It was settled in 1843. Pop. 11,124 (1950).

Oskar (os'kär). See **Oscar**.

Oskarshamn (ös'kär.shän). Town in S Sweden, in the *län* (county) of Kalmar, situated on Kalmar Sound, N of Kalmar and opposite the island of Öland. It has a port, shipyards, and machine and motor factories. 10,459 (1949).

Osler (os'ler), Sir William. b. at Bond Head, Ontario, Canada, July 12, 1849; d. at Oxford, England, Dec. 29, 1919. British physician, regius professor of medicine in the University of Oxford from 1905. He was educated at Toronto University, McGill University, Montreal, and University College, London, and at Berlin and Vienna. He was professor at the Institute of Medicine in McGill University (1874-84), of clinical medicine in the University of Pennsylvania (1884-89), and of medicine in the Johns Hopkins University (1889-1935). Although a noted researcher, especially on the circulatory system, and an influential teacher, Osler received great (and undesired) popular renown through publicity given to his remark that men of 60 should be pensioned; this was exaggerated to the point where "oslerize" came to mean the chloroforming of men as useless at the age of 40. He published *The Principles and Practice of Medicine* (1892; 6th ed., 1905), numerous monographs and papers, *Science and Immortality* (1904), *Equanimity and Other Addresses* (1904), *Counsels and Ideals* (1935), *Alabama Student*, and *Other Biographical Essays* (1905), *Thomas Linacre* (1903), and others, and with Thomas McCrae edited *Modern Medicine, its Theory and Practice* (1907-09).

Oslo (os'lo, oz'; Norwegian, ös'lö). [Former name, **Kristiania**, usually spelled **Christiania**.] City in SE Norway, the capital of Norway and of the *fylke* (county) of Akershus and itself a separate county, situated at head of the Oslo Fjord. It is Norway's chief seaport and railroad center and its administrative, industrial, and commercial center. There are shipyards, and machinery, textile, chemical, paper, glass, ceramics, furniture, metalworking, chocolate, tobacco, and brewing industries. Oslo is the focus of Norway's cultural life; it is the seat of a Lutheran bishopric and of a university, founded 1811, and of the Nobel Institute. There is a national gallery, a Viking museum (with Viking ships), and botanical, zoological, paleontological, and other collections. Pop. of city, 286,222 (1946), with suburbs, 462,492 (1946).

Art and Architecture. The city has a modern architectural character, with broad streets and wide squares. The royal castle, at an elevated spot, dates from 1848. There is a park which contains the noted sculptures of Vigeland. The university's concert and lecture hall contains murals by Munch. The city hall is an impressive modern building, started in 1914 and dedicated in 1950. There are monuments to Björnson and Ibsen. In the city is Akershus Castle, dating back to the Middle Ages.

History. Oslo was founded (c1500) by King Harold III. It burned down in 1624, and was rebuilt by King Christian IV and named (Kristiania) after him; it was formally renamed Oslo in 1925. In World War II, the city was occupied by the Germans in 1940 (April 9 and 10); it was liberated on May 8, 1945.

Oslo Convention. Agreement (1932) by the Scandinavian powers, Belgium, Luxembourg, and the Netherlands relating to the adoption of trade policies furthering principles of free trade within the group of signatory countries. The agreement was drawn so that it might be broadened to cover also certain measures of political cooperation. In 1937, when Finland acceded to the agreement, a supplementary statement made more explicit some of the particular trade policies to be pursued.

Oslo Fjord. [Former name, **Kristiania Fjord**, also spelled **Christiania Fjord**.] Arm of the sea on the S coast of Norway, S of Oslo. Length, ab. 50 mi.

Os Lusíadas (öz lö.zə.da.sh). Portuguese name of *Lusiad*, The.

Osman I (oz'män, os.män'). [Also, **Othman**.] b. 1259; d. 1326. Founder of the Ottoman Empire, the Ottoman (Osmanli) Turks taking their name from him. He became chief of his tribe in 1288, and assumed the title of emir (not of sultan) in 1299. He gradually extended the Turkish holdings at the expense of the Byzantine Empire.

Osman II. [Also, **Othman**.] Killed 1622. Sultan of the Turks (1618-22); son of Ahmed I.

Osman III. [Also, **Othman**.] Sultan of the Turks (1754-57); brother of Mahmud I.

Osman Digna (dig'na). b. at Suakin, in what is now Anglo-Egyptian Sudan, c1836; d. 1926. General of the Mahdi. He defeated (Feb. 4, 1884) the British under Baker Pasha, was defeated (March 13, 1884) by Sir Gerald Graham at Tanagerie, and took part in the defense of the Sudan against General H. H. Kitchener (1898). In 1900 he was captured and imprisoned.

Osmanli (oz.man'li, os-). See under **Osman I**.

Osmanlis (oz.man'li, os-). Western Turkish people, characterized by brachycephaly, tall stature, and dark hair and skin. Their language is often called *Osmanli*, and belongs to the South Turkic group of the Turkic family of languages.

Osman Nuri Pasha (os.män' nör'e pä.shä'). [Also, **Othman Nuri Pasha**.] b. in Asia Minor, c1837; d. at Constantinople, April 4, 1903. Turkish general. He served (1876) in the war with Serbia, and in the following year conducted the defense of Plevna, Bulgaria, against the Russians. After three battles and a stalemate of five months, he was compelled to surrender on Dec. 10, 1877. Later he became commander of the imperial guard, and served (1878-83) as minister of war.

Osmeña (ös.mē'nyä), **Sergio**. b. 1878-. Philippine lawyer and politician, president (1944-46) of the Commonwealth of the Philippines after the death of Manuel Quezon. He was president (1906) of the first convention of provincial governors, and speaker of the first Philippine assembly (1907-16) and of the house of representatives (1916-22). He was elected (1922, 1928, 1935) senator for Cebu. Vice-president of the Commonwealth of the Philippines (1935-44) and secretary of public instruction (1936-44), he left the Philippines after the Japanese invasion and returned in 1945. He was defeated by Manuel Roxas in the 1946 election.

Osmond (os'mond), **Gilbert**. Character in *The Portrait of a Lady* (1881), novel by Henry James.

Osmun (os'mun), **Thomas Embley**. [Pseudonym, **Alfred Ayres**.] b. at Montrose, Ohio, Feb. 26, 1834; d. at New York, Oct. 26, 1902. American pronunciation expert and dramatic critic. Author of *The Orthoepist* (1880), *The Verbalist* (1881), *Acting and Actors* (1894), *The Actor* (1897), *The Essentials of Elocution* (1897), and *Some Ill-Used Words* (1901).

Osnabrück (ös'nä.brük). [Also, formerly, **Osnaburg** (ös'na.bérg).] City in NW Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Lower Saxony, British Zone, formerly in the province of Hanover, Prussia, situated on the Haase River and a connection to the Mittelland Canal, ab. 30 mi. NE of Münster. It has iron and steel works, and textile, paper, pottery, tobacco, and machine industries. The *Dom* (cathedral) is a Romanesque building of the 13th century; the *Johanniskirche*, in the Gothic style, also dates from the 13th century. Most of the other churches and almost all of the secular buildings and monuments of historical interest in this ancient city were either destroyed or severely damaged in World War II. 109,538 (1950).

Osorgin (o.sör'gin), **Mikhail**. [Pseudonym of **Mikhail Andreyevich Ilyin**.] b. at Perm (now Molotov), Russia, 1878; d. 1942. Russian novelist, who became an émigré in 1936. Two of his novels, *A Quiet Street* (1930) and *My Sister's Story* (1931), are available in English.

Osorio (o.sör'yo), **Ana de**. See **Chinchón**, **Condesa de**.

Osorio, Manuel. b. at Seville, Spain, 1770; d. c1830. Spanish general. He was commander (1814-16) of the Spanish forces in Chile, defeating the republicans at Rancagua (Oct. 2, 1814), and extinguishing the revolt for a time. He returned to Peru, but in January, 1818, was again sent to Chile against José de San Martín, defeated him at Cancha-Rayada (March 19), but was himself defeated at the decisive battle of the Maipo (April 5, 1818), and soon after fled from the country.

Osorio (ô.zô'ryô), **Manuel Luiz** (or **Manoel Luis**). [Also: **Ozorio**; called **O Legendario**, meaning "the Fabulous"; titles, Baron, Viscount, and Marquis of **Herval**.] b. near Pelotas, Rio Grande do Sul, Brazil, May 10, 1803; d. at Rio de Janeiro, Oct. 4, 1879. Brazilian general. He was commander in chief of the Brazilian forces in the Paraguayan War (March 1, 1865–July 15, 1866), and took a leading part in the remainder of the war.

Osorno (ô.sô'no). Province in S central Chile: agricultural and resort country, partly wooded and mountainous. Capital, Osorno; area, 3,867 sq. mi.; pop. 80,299 (est. 1943).

Osorno. Capital of Osorno province, in S central Chile: distribution center for the surrounding agricultural area. It was founded in 1558. Pop. 25,075 (1940).

Osorno, Marquis of. Title of **O'Higgins**, **Ambrosio**.

Ospina Pérez (ôs.pē'nā pā'res), **Mariano**. b. at Medellín, Colombia, Nov. 24, 1891–. Colombian politician, president of Colombia (1945–50). He served on the Medellín municipal council and in the national legislature, became (1923) a senator, and was minister of public works (1926 *et seq.*). A teacher at the Medellín school of mines and at the law schools of Antioquia and Bogotá, he was president of the Medellín school of mines as well. In 1943, as a result of the split in the liberal party which had been in power since 1937, he was elected president, the first conservative to hold the presidency in 16 years. He served the full term and was succeeded by Laureano Gómez.

Ospina Rodríguez (ôs.pē'nā rô.thrē'ges), **Mariano**. b. 1803; d. at Medellín, Colombia, 1885. New Granadan politician, president (1857–61) of New Granada.

OSRD. See **Office of Scientific Research and Development**.

Osoene or **Osrhoene** (ôz.rô.ē'nē). [Also, **Orrhoene**.] In ancient geography, a region in the NW part of Mesopotamia. Its chief city was Edessa (modern Urfa).

Oss (ôs). [Also, **Os**.] Town in S Netherlands, in the province of North Brabant, situated near the Maas River, ab. 12 mi. NE of 's Hertogenbosch. It is the center of the Brabant butter trade, and has slaughterhouses, a pharmaceutical factory, and large margarine works. 23,388 (est. 1951).

OSS. See **Office of Strategic Services**.

Ossa (ô.sā). Mountain in the E part of Thessaly, Greece, situated NW of Pelion and separated from Olympus on the N by the Vale of Tempe. According to myth, Pelion was piled atop Ossa by the giants when they stormed Olympus. Elevation, ab. 6,400 ft.

Ossau (ô.sô'), **Pic du Midi d'**. See **Pic du Midi d'Ossau**.

Ossau, **Vallée d'**. Valley in the French Pyrenees, S of Pau.

Osegg or **Ossegg** (ô.s'ek). German forms of **Osek**.

Ossendowski (ôs.sen.dôf'skē), **Ferdynand Antoni**. b. in Vitebsk, Russia, 1876; d. at Warsaw, Poland, c1940. Polish traveler and writer. Early drawn to Siberia by his love of far places, he taught at Tomsk and lived for years in eastern Siberia. The best known of his stories is *Beasts, Men and Gods* (1922, written first in English). Author also of *Man and Mystery in Asia* (1923; Eng. trans., 1924) and *From President to Prison* (1924; Eng. trans., 1925) with Asia as their scene; and the following with their scene in Africa: *Oasis and Simoon* (1925; Eng. trans., 1927), *The Fire of Desert Folk* (1926), and *Slaves of the Sun* (1927; Eng. trans., 1923). He also wrote (1926) a biography of Lenin.

Os Sertões (ôs.sér.tôins'). Narrative of the war waged (1896–97) by Brazilian government forces against a group of insurgents in the interior of Bahia. Its author, the Brazilian writer and military engineer Euclides da Cunha (1866–1909), presents a sociological interpretation of the deep causes behind the sad events that he witnessed. Published in 1902, it has been acclaimed as the greatest book ever written in or about Brazil. An English translation (*Revolt in the Backlands*), by Samuel Putnam, appeared in the U.S. in 1947.

Osservatore Romano (ôs.scr.vā.tô'rā rô.mā'nô). Newspaper published at Vatican City. Founded in 1861, it is published and owned by the Holy See and is an official organ of the Roman Catholic Church. The Pope's speeches

and decisions first appear in its pages. It has a world-wide distribution.

Ossetia (ôs.sē'shā). Region in SW U.S.S.R., in the W Caucasus. It is a high mountain region with alpine pastures and forests. Sheep and goats are grazed in the mountains, and there is extensive lumbering and farming. Politically the area is divided between the North Ossetian Autonomous Soviet Socialist Republic of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic and the South Ossetian Autonomous Oblast of the Georgian Soviet Socialist Republic.

Ossetian Military Road (ô.sē'shān). Military road in SW U.S.S.R., built in the 19th century, which crosses the Caucasus through Mamison Pass. It extends from the rail terminus at Alagir to Kutaisi, in the Georgian Soviet Socialist Republic.

Ossetians (ô.sē'shānz). Iranian inhabitants of N Caucasus and Transcaucasia, numbering 354,000 (1939). The Ossetian language is a member of the Indo-Iranian branch of the Indo-European family. The Ossetians have lived in their present lands since the earliest times. Although they have played but a minor role in history, they are renowned as handicraft workers, weaving exceptionally beautiful rugs.

Ossett (ô.s'et) or **Ossett-cum-Gawthorpe** (ô.s'et.kum.gô'thōrp). Municipal borough and manufacturing town in N central England, in the West Riding of Yorkshire, ab. 9 mi. S of Leeds, ab. 180 mi. N of London by rail. It is in the center of the district specializing in the manufacture of heavy woollens. 14,576 (1951).

Ossian (ô.shān, ô.s'ian). Variant name of Oisín, son of Fionn mac Cumhal (Finn MacCool). To him (under the spelling Ossian) was ascribed the authorship of the poems (*Fingal* and others) published (1760–63) by James Macpherson, but it has now long since been generally admitted that Macpherson himself was the author of the bulk of these works, although he did draw upon some ancient Irish sources.

Ossiannilsson (ûsh'ân.nîls'sôn), **Karl Gustav**. [Original surname, **Ossian-Nilsson**.] b. at Lund, Sweden, 1875–. Swedish lyric poet and novelist, regarded by many as the father of modern Swedish labor literature and poetry. His poetical debut came in 1900 with *Masker* (Masks). Then followed *Hedningar* (Heathens, 1901), *Örnar* (Eagles, 1902), and the novel *Barbarskogen* (The Barbarian Forest, 1908). Among his later works are historical novels concerned with the times of Charles XII and Gustavus Adolphus.

Ossietzky (ô.s'yē'tskē), **Carl von**. b. at Hamburg, Germany, Oct. 3, 1887; d. at Berlin, May 4, 1938. German pacifist and journalist, secretary of the German League for Peace and organizer of the "no-more-war" movement in Germany. He edited the radical weekly *Weltbühne* (1927 *et seq.*). Sentenced to prison (1931) for denouncing secret German rearmament and later paroled (1932), he was placed in a concentration camp by the Nazis. Although he was released early in 1936 upon receiving the 1935 Nobel peace prize, he died of tuberculosis contracted during his detention. The Hitler government, insulted by the granting of the prize to one they considered a criminal, barred any German from future acceptance of a Nobel prize.

Ossining (ô.s'i.ning). [Former names: **Hunter's Landing**, **Sing Sing**.] Village in SE New York, in Westchester County, on the E bank of the Hudson River, ab. 32 mi. N of New York; industrial and residential suburb of New York City. There are manufactures of maps, machinery, porous plasters, instruments, wire, and other products. It is notable as the site of Sing Sing state prison. It was incorporated (1813) as Sing Sing and renamed Ossining in 1901. Pop. 16,098 (1950).

Ossipee Lake (ôs.lēpē). Small lake in E New Hampshire, ab. 9 mi. NE of Lake Winnepesaukee; summer resort.

Ossoli (ôs.sô.lē), **Marchioness**. See **Fuller**, **Margaret**.

Ossory (ôs'ô.rī). Roman Catholic diocese, including parts of Counties Offaly, Laoighis, and Kilkenny, Ireland.

Ossory, 1st Earl of. [Title of **Sir Piers** (or **Pierce**) **Butler**; a titular title, 5th Earl of **Ormonde**.] b. in Ireland, c1467; d. 1539. English lord treasurer of Ireland who brought to Kilkenny artificers and manufacturers from Flanders. At the request of the king, he gave up

the earldom of Ormonde to Sir Thomas Boleyn, brother of Anne, for the earldom of Ossory (1527-28).

Ossory, Earl of. [Courtesy title of **Thomas Butler**.] b. at Kilkenny, Ireland, 1634; d. at London, 1689. English statesman and military leader; given courtesy title of Ossory to distinguish him from his father, James Butler, 12th Earl and 1st Duke of Ormonde (1610-88). He commanded the *Victory* at the bloody battle of Southwold Bay (1672); appointed governor of Tangier (1683). John Evelyn in his diary paid high tribute to his qualities as a subject, friend, and leader.

Ossuna (ós.só.ná), Duke of. Title of Téllez y Girón, Pedro.

Ostade (ós.tá.de), **Adriaen van**. b. at Haarlem, Netherlands, in December, 1610; d. there, April 27, 1685. Dutch genre painter, known for quiet but skillful renderings of village and household scenes, tradesmen, and the like, and for his fine use of color. He was a contemporary and admirer of Frans Hals.

Ostade, Isaac van. b. at Haarlem, Netherlands, June 2, 1621; d. there, Oct. 16, 1649. Dutch genre painter; brother of Adriaen van Ostade.

Ostara (ós.tá.ra). [Old English, *Oestre*.] Ancient Germanic goddess of spring and renewed vegetation and life, a development from a still more ancient Aryan dawn goddess. Ostara was worshiped with festivals of rejoicing in the spring, which were named for her. Her name is carried over into our modern Easter.

Ostashkov (ós.tash'kof). Town in NW U.S.S.R., in the Kalinin oblast (region) of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, situated on Lake Seliger ab. 200 mi. NW of Moscow; shoe industry, 16,000 (1935).

Ostayen (ós.tä.yen), **Paul van**. b. 1896; d. 1928. Flemish poet, influenced by Guillaume Apollinaire. His experiments in expressionistic and dadaistic poetry and prose are to be found in *Music Hall* (1916), *Het Sienjaal* (The Signal, 1918), and *Beetle Siad* (Occupied City, 1921). His later poetry, with *Krities Proza en Seldedense*, was published (1933) after his death.

Östberg (ös't'bery'), **Ragnar**. b. at Stockholm, July 14, 1866; d. there, Feb. 6, 1945. Swedish architect. He was a professor at the Academy of Arts at Stockholm. His chief works include the city hall and a boys' high school at Stockholm, a theater at Umeå, and the building for the Odd-Fellows Lodge at Nyköping.

Ostend (ös'tend, os'tend'). [Flemish, *Oostende*; French and German, *Ostende* (French, os.tänd; German, ost-en'de).] City in NW Belgium, in the province of West Flanders, on the North Sea W of Bruges; the principal fishing port and the most fashionable and amusement establishments. There is a considerable passenger and provision traffic with England. It was strongly fortified in the Middle Ages, and surrendered to the Spaniards under Ambrogio di Spinola only after a long siege (1601-04). It was taken by the British and Austrians in 1704, and by the French in 1745 and 1794. In World War I it was used by the Germans as a submarine base; considerable damage was done through bombing in World War II (about one half of the buildings and virtually all of the harbor installations were destroyed), 49,651 (1947).

Ostend Manifesto. In U.S. history, a document drawn up in 1854 by three diplomatic representatives of the U.S. after a conference at Ostend, Belgium, urging that the U.S. should acquire Cuba. The representatives were Pierre Soulé, minister to Spain, James Buchanan, minister to Great Britain, and John Y. Mason, minister to France. The manifesto, which exacerbated antislavery sentiment, was disavowed by U.S. Secretary of State William L. Marcy.

Osten-Sacken (ös'ten.zäk'en), **Carl Robert Romano-vich von der**. b. at St. Petersburg, 1828; d. at Heidelberg, Germany, 1906. Russian entomologist. He was secretary (1856-62) of the Russian legation at Washington, D.C., and was subsequently Russian consul general at New York. He investigated the Diptera of North America, publishing many articles on the subject.

Osten-Sacken, Count **Dmitry von der**. b. 1793; d. March 27, 1881. Russian general. He served against the Poles in 1831 and 1849, and was commandant of Sevastopol in 1855 during the Crimean War.

Ostenso (ös'ten.sö), **Martha**. b. at Bergen, Norway, Sept. 17, 1900—, American novelist. She was reared in South Dakota and Minnesota, and attended the University of Manitoba and Columbia University. Among her novels are *Wild Geese* (1925), *The Dark Dawn* (1926), *Waters Under the Earth* (1930), *The White Reef* (1934), *The Stone Field* (1937), *The Mandrake Root* (1938), *Love Passed This Way* (1942), *O River, Remember!* (1943), and *Milk Route* (1948).

Österdalälven (ös'tér.däl.el'v'en). See under **Dal**.
Östergötland (ös'tér.yet'land). *Län* (county) in S Sweden. It is a fertile agricultural region. Capital, Linköping; area, 4,266 sq. mi.; pop. 347,674 (1950).

Osterhaus (ös'tér.hous), **Hugo**. b. at Belleville, Ill., June 15, 1851; d. at Castle Point, N.Y., June 11, 1927. American naval officer; son of Peter J. Osterhaus.

Osterhaus, Peter Joseph. b. at Koblenz, Germany, Jan. 4, 1823; d. at Duisburg, Germany, Jan. 2, 1917. American soldier and diplomat, with the Union army in the Civil War. He commanded a brigade under J. C. Frémont, and commanded a division in the Battle of Missionary Ridge. He was subsequently U.S. consul at Lyons, France, and ultimately returned to Germany.

Osterholz-Scharmbeck (ös'tér.holz.shärm'bek). Town in NW Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Lower Saxony, British Zone, formerly in the province of Hanover, Prussia, ab. 9 mi. N of Bremen. It has large cattle, hog, and horse markets, a dairy, and machine, furniture, and tobacco factories, 12,899 (1950).

Osterhout (ös'tér.hout), **Winthrop John Vanleuven**. b. at Brooklyn, N.Y., Aug. 2, 1871; d. 1939. American botanist and physiologist. He was assistant professor (1903-13) and professor (1913-25) at Harvard, and a member (1925-39) of the Rockefeller Institute for Medical Research.

Österley (ös'tér.lí), **Karl August Heinrich**. [Also, *Oesterley*.] b. at Göttingen, Germany, Jan. 23, 1839; d. at Altona, Germany, Dec. 16, 1930. German landscape and genre painter; son of Karl Wilhelm Friedrich Österley. Some of his better-known paintings are *Hanover, Norwegian Landscape*, and *Fiord in Norway*.

Osterley, Karl Wilhelm Friedrich. [Also, *Oesterley*.] b. at Göttingen, Germany, June 22, 1805; d. at Hanover, Germany, March 23, 1891. German historical and portrait painter. He became court painter at Hanover in 1845. From 1831 to 1853 he lectured at the University of Göttingen.

Österling (ös'tér.ling), **Anders**. b. at Hålsingborg, Skåne, Sweden, 1884—, Swedish literary critic and lyric poet. He worked (1907-18) as a librarian and literary critic for the newspaper *Göteborgs Handels- och Sjöfartstidning* and later for the *Svenska Dagbladet* (1919-35) and *Stockholms-Tidningen* (1936 et seq.). Since 1936 Österling has been the editor of the world's oldest newspaper, the *Swedish Post- och Inrikes Tidningar*.

Ostermann (ös'tér.män; Russian, os.tir.mán'), Count **Andrey**. [Also, *Osterman*.] b. at Bochum, Westphalia, Germany, May 30, 1686; d. at Beresov, in Siberia, May 31, 1747. Russian diplomat. He was a trusted official of Peter the Great, for whom he concluded the peace of Nystad, Sept. 10, 1721, with Sweden. Catherine I appointed him imperial vice-chancellor and a member of the council of regency during the minority of Peter II. He enjoyed the favor of the empress Anna Ivanovna, but on the accession of Elizabeth was arrested and condemned to death; his sentence was commuted to exile in Siberia.

Ostermann-Tolstoy (-tol.stoi'), Count **Aleksandr**. b. 1770; d. near Geneva, Switzerland, Feb. 12, 1857. Russian general, distinguished in the Turkish and Napoleonic wars.

Osterode (ös'te.rö'de). German name of *Ostróda*.

Osterode am Harz (ám härts). [Also, *Osterode*.] Town in NW Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Lower Saxony, British Zone, formerly in the province of Hanover, Prussia, situated in the Harz Mountains, on the Söse River, ab. 20 mi. NE of Göttingen; cloth and garment manufactures; canneries. It is an old town; the *Rathaus* (town hall) and the Church of Saint Aegidius date from the 13th century; the Kornhaus dates from the 18th century. There is a ruined medieval castle. 15,649 (1950).

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pīne; not, nōte, mōve, nōr; up, lūte, pūll; ʔn, then; ʔ, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

Österreich (é'stér.rí.ch). German name of Austria.
Österreichisch-Ungarn (-ü'ng'gá'rn) or **Österreichisch-Ungarische Monarchie** (é'stér.rí.ch.ish.ü'ng'gá'rish.é mō-nár.ché). German names of Austria-Hungary.
Östersjön (é'stér.shén). Swedish name of the Baltic Sea.
Östersöen (é'stér.sén). Danish name of the Baltic Sea.
Östersund (é'stér.sünd). Town in C Sweden, the capital of the *län* (county) of Jämtland, situated on Lake Stor, NW of Stockholm. It has machine and furniture manufactures, and a lumber trade. 21,378 (1950).
Ostfalen (öst'fá'len). Medieval name of the eastern division of the Saxons, living in the vicinity of what is now Brunswick, Germany, and in neighboring parts of the former Prussian provinces of Hanover and Saxony.
Ostfold (öst'fól). *Fylke* (county) in S Norway, bordering on the Skagerrak in the W, on Sweden in the E, and on Akershus in the N. Capital, Moss; area, 1,614 sq. mi.; pop. 178,449 (1946).
Ostfriesland (öst'frés'lánt). German name of East Friesland.
Ostia (öst'i.á). In ancient geography, a city in Latium, Italy, situated at the mouth of the Tiber, ab. 15 mi. SW of Rome. It was a port for Rome. Artificial harbors were constructed near it by Claudius I and Trajan because of the silt carried into the natural harbor by the Tiber.
Ostia (öst'yá). Village in W Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Latium, in the province of Roma, at the mouth of the Tiber River, slightly E of the site of the ancient town of the same name, incorporated into the city of Rome and connected with Rome by road and electrical railroad. Nearby is the Marina di Ostia, a seaside resort with a wide beach, frequented by Romans, and an airport. 1,160 (1936).
Ostia Aterni (öst'i.á. á.tér'ní). An ancient name of Pescara, Italy.
Ostiak (öst'i.ak). See **Ostyak**.
Ostian Way (öst'i.an). See **Via Ostiensis**.
Ostmark (öst'márk). See **Austria**.
Ostorius Scapula (öst'ó'ri.us skáp'ú.la). Roman general in Britain c50 A.D. He made conquests in the interior, defeating the Silures under Caratacus.
Ostpreussen (öst'proi'sgn). German name of East Prussia.
Ostrasia (öst.trá'zha). See **Austrasia**.
Ostrava (öst.rá.vá). *Kraj* (region) of Czechoslovakia, in Moravia-Silesia, bordering on Poland; coal mining. Capital, Ostrava; area, ab. 1,747 sq. mi.; pop. 790,285 (1947).
Ostrava. [German, **Ostrau** (öst'rau).] City in Czechoslovakia, capital of the *kraj* (region) of Ostrava, in NE Moravia-Silesia, on the Odra (Oder) River. The city consists of the towns of Moravská Ostrava (German, Mährisch-Ostrau) and Slezská Ostrava (German, Schlessisch-Ostrau), on opposite banks of the river, and of a number of suburbs, of which Vítkovice, on the S, is the most important. The city is the center of a great coal-mining and industrial region which is continued toward the E in the larger Polish (or Silesian) coal-mining region. Coal mining around Ostrava started c1780 and has expanded greatly during the 19th and 20th centuries. There are blast furnaces, rolling mills, iron foundries, machine, bridge, and kettle factories, and a number of other industries based on coal mining and ironmaking. Pop. of municipal district, including suburbs, 180,960 (1947).
Ostróda (öst.ró'dá). [German, **Osterode**.] Town in N Poland, in the *województwo* (province) of Olsztyn, formerly in East Prussia, ab. 20 mi. W of Olsztyn; lumber and flour mills; brickyards; horse and cattle markets. It came under the administration of Poland in 1945. Pop. 19,519 (1939); 6,769 (1946).
Ostrogoths (öst'ró.goths). [Also: **East Goths**, **Greuthungs**, **Greutungs**.] Eastern branch of the Goths. While dwelling in S Russia near the valley of the Don, they were attacked c375 A.D. by the Huns, were subjugated, and with the Huns pushed the Visigoths to the borders of the Roman Empire. After the Visigothic victory at Adrianople in 378, many Ostrogoths settled in Pannonia (now Hungary). Many of them later joined the army of Attila, and after his death (453) were employed by the Eastern emperors to defend the lower Danube.

Theodorice became their king in 474, in 488 led the nation over the Julian Alps, conquered Odoacer in 493 at Ravenna, and became king of Italy. Under this rule the country prospered. Belisarius was sent by Justinian I to expel the Ostrogoths; in 552 they were decisively defeated by the Byzantine general Narses. Italy was thereupon temporarily regained for the empire, and the Ostrogoths were absorbed in other peoples.
Ostrogózhsk (öst.ró.góshsk). [Also, **Ostrogosh** (öst.ró.gosh').] Town in the U.S.S.R., in the Voronezh oblast (region) of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, ab. 150 mi. NE of Kharkov, situated on the Sosna River: food-processing industries. 11,653 (1937).
Ostrołęka (öst.ró.leng'ká). [Russian, **Ostrolenka** (öst.ró.leng'ka).] Town in C Poland, in the *województwo* (province) of Warszawa, formerly in Russia, on the Narew River ab. 64 mi. NE of Warsaw: agricultural trade. Here on Feb. 16, 1807, the French under Nicolas Charles Oudinot defeated the Russians; on May 26, 1831, the Russians defeated the Polish insurgents; and on Aug. 3, 1915, the Germans defeated the Russians. 9,279 (1946).
Ostrov (öst'róf). [Plural, **Ostrova** (öst.ró.vá').] Russian word for "island": see the distinguishing element of the name.
Ostrowski (öst'róf.ské). **Antoni**. b. at Warsaw, Poland, 1782; d. near Tours, France, 1846. Polish patriot in the rebellion of 1830-31.
Ostrovsky (öst'róf'ski). **Aleksandr Nikolayevich**. b. at Moscow, April 12, 1823; d. June 14, 1886. Russian dramatic writer. He took his types from the tradesman class in such plays as *The Storm* (1880) and the earlier *The Bankrupt* (1847), the latter being forbidden the stage and causing Ostrovsky to be discharged from his government job and placed under police surveillance. He also wrote comedies and historical plays. His *Snow Maiden* (1873) was the basis of Nikolai Rimsky-Korsakov's opera.
Ostrovsky, Nikolay Alekseyevich. b. at Viliya, in Volhynia, Russia, Sept. 29, 1934; d. in December, 1936. Russian novelist and communist propagandist. For the last ten years of his life he was an invalid, bedridden and blind. Nevertheless he wrote the novels *The Tempering of Steel* (1932) and *Storm Born* (1936). Soviet critics have lavished the highest praise on these books, particularly the former, because of its protagonist, who has been termed "one of the most inspired images of the heroic men of the revolution." *The Tempering of Steel* has been translated into many languages. In English it was published as *The Making of a Hero* (1937).
Ostrów (öst'róf). [Also: **Ostrów Wielkopolski** (vyel.kó.pól'ské); German, **Ostrowo** (öst'ró'vó).] Town in NW Poland, in the *województwo* (province) of Poznań, W of Kalisz: railroad junction and agricultural trade center. It has distilleries, brickyards, and pottery manufactures. The town passed to Prussia in 1793, and to Poland in 1919. Pop. 31,838 (1946).
Ostrowiec (öst'ró'vyets). [Also, **Ostrowiec Świętokrzyski** (shyvet'ró.kshi'ské).] Town in C Poland, in the *województwo* (province) of Kielce, on the Kamienna River, a tributary of the Vistula River, ab. 33 mi. E of Kielce: important iron foundries. 19,211 (1946).
Ostrów Mazowiecka (öst'róf mǎ.zó.vyets'ká). Town in C Poland, in the *województwo* (province) of Warszawa, ab. 55 mi. NE of Warsaw: manufactures of agricultural machinery. 12,334 (1946).
Ostrvo (öst'ér.vó). Serbo-Croatian word for "island": see the distinguishing element of the name.
Ostsee (öst'zä). German name of the Baltic Sea.
Ost-Tirol (öst.tí.röl'). German name of East Tyrol.
Ostuni (öst'ó'ní). Town and commune in SE Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Apulia, in the province of Brindisi, ab. 22 mi. NW of Brindisi: trading center of an olive oil, wine, and grain producing district. It has a cathedral in Romanesque and Gothic style and remains of medieval towers and walls. Pop. of commune, 28,247 (1934); of town, 21,826 (1936).
Ostwald (öst'vált). **Wilhelm**. b. at Riga, Latvia, Sept. 2, 1853; d. at Grossbethen, Germany, April 4, 1932. German chemist, professor of physical chemistry (1887-1906) at the University of Leipzig. In his day, he was unequalled in his influence on chemistry as a teacher, textbook writer, advocate, reviewer, and editor. He wrote the first, and very influential, textbook of physical

chemistry (1885), effectively championed the theories of Svante Arrhenius and Gibbs, and taught many important physical chemists. With J. H. van't Hoff he founded in 1887 the *Zeitschrift für physikalische Chemie*, the first journal on the subject, and in 1901 the *Annalen der Naturphilosophie*. He was first exchange professor at Harvard University in 1905. He published *Lehrbuch der allgemeinen Chemie* (1885-87), *Elektrochemie* (1894-95), *Grundlinien der anorganischen Chemie* (1903), *Vorlesungen über Naturphilosophie* (1902), *Die Schule der Chemie* (1904), *Malerbrieft* (1904), *Elemente und Verbindungen* (1904), *R. W. Bunsen* (1915), *Kunst und Wissenschaft* (1915), *Ikonskopische Studien* (1905), *Individualität und Immortalität* (1906), *Prinzipien der Chemie* (1907), *Die Energie* (1908), *Grosse Männer* (1909), and *Farbkunde* (1923). He was awarded the Nobel prize for chemistry in 1909 for his fundamental work on catalysts, reaction speeds, and chemical dissociation. His method of producing nitric acid from ammonia was one of the bases of the German munitions industry during World War I.

Ostyak (os'ti.āk). [Also: **Chanti**, **Khante**, **Ostiak**.] Finno-Ugrian people dwelling in the Ob River basin in W Siberia, largely between 60° and 65° N. They numbered 22,000 in 1931. Under Turkic domination in the 13th century, they came under Russian rule after 1581. They are largely fishermen. However, strong cultural differences exist between various Ostyak groups. In the south, agriculture and horse and cattle breeding are important occupations; in the far north, reindeer breeding. The Ostyaks of the Sosva River have an archaic culture; they are small-game hunters, and lack both reindeer and horses.

Ostyak-Vogulsk (os'ty.ä'k'p.vo.göl'sk'). Former name of **Khanty-Mansiisk**.

Ostyak-Samoyeds (os'ti.āk.sam.ō.yel'z'). See **Samoyeds**.

Ostyak-Vogul National Okrug (os'ty.ä'k'vo.göl'). Former name of the **Khanty-Mansi National Okrug**.

O'Sullivan (ō'sul'iv.ən), **John Louis**. b. supposedly aboard a British man-of-war in Gibraltar Harbor, in November, 1813; d. at New York, Feb. 24, 1895. American journalist and diplomat, credited with having originated the phrase "manifest destiny." He practiced law at New York until 1837 and in the latter year helped found the *United States Magazine and Democratic Review* (first published at Washington, D.C.; at New York after July 1841). It was in this nationalist organ that the phrase "manifest destiny" first appeared (1845), in an article attributed to O'Sullivan. He became (Feb. 1, 1854) U.S. chargé d'affaires in Portugal and was named (June 19, 1854) minister resident there, serving in this post until 1858.

Osuna (ō.sō'nā). [Also: **Oxuna**; ancient names, **Urso**, **Orsona**.] Town in S Spain, in the province of Sevilla, ab. 52 mi. E of Sevilla. It has an agricultural trade, and manufactures of oil, soap, esparto mats, bricks, pottery, and hats. Pop. 24,083 (1940).

Osuna, Duke of. Title of **Téllez y Girón, Pedro**.

Oswald (oz'wāld, -wōld), **Saint**. b. c.604; killed at the battle of Maserfield, Aug. 5, 642. King of Northumbria (c.635-642); son of Ethelfrith. He was banished from Northumbria when his uncle Edwin became king in 617. During his exile he apparently became converted to Christianity in Iona. In 633 Edwin was killed by Caedwalla of Wales and Penda of Mercia, and soon after Oswald defeated Caedwalla at a place called Heavenfield and became king of Northumbria. He reunited Deira and Bernicia with Northumbria and brought the kingdom once more to a position of eminence. He received (635) St. Aidan as a missionary to the Northumbrians and presented him with Lindisfarne as the place to establish a monastery. His death in battle against the pagan Penda made a Christian martyr of him; his festival is celebrated August 5.

Oswald, in Shakespeare's *King Lear*, steward to Goneril.

Oswald, Richard. b. in Scotland, 1705; d. at Auchincruive, Ayrshire, Scotland, 1784. English merchant and diplomat, a chief negotiator of peace with the American colonies (1782). For many years, he was engaged in business in America, where he acquired great knowledge of commercial affairs. He was introduced by Adam Smith to William Petty, Lord Shelburne (Marquis of Lansdowne), who appointed him his agent in the peace negotiations with Benjamin Franklin at Paris (1782).

Oswaldtwistle (oz'wāld.twis'l). Urban district in NW England, in Lancashire, situated on the Leeds and Liverpool Canal ab. 19 mi. N of Manchester, ab. 212 mi. NW of London by rail. 12,133 (1951).

Oswegatchie (os.wē.gach'ī). See **Ogdensburg**.

Oswego (os.wē'gō). City in N central New York, a county seat (with Pulaski) of Oswego County, on Lake Ontario at the mouth of the Oswego River, ab. 34 mi. NW of Syracuse; manufactures of paper, machinery, matches, and other products; transshipping point for coal and paper pulp. It is the seat of a U.S. military reservation and a U.S. Coast Guard station. It was the site of a council (1766) between Chief Pontiac and Sir William Johnson by which Great Britain obtained full possession of the Great Lakes basin. 22,647 (1950).

Oswego. City in NW Oregon, S of Portland; residential suburb. 3,316 (1950).

Oswego River. River in N central New York which is formed by the junction of the Seneca and Oneida rivers ab. 12 mi. NW of Syracuse, and flows into Lake Ontario at Oswego. It is the outlet of the lake system of central New York. Length, ab. 24 mi.

Oswestry (oz'wes.tri). Municipal borough, market town, and railway center in W England, in Shropshire, ab. 16 mi. NW of Shrewsbury, ab. 173 mi. NW of London by rail. It is a very ancient town, possessing the ruins of an ancient castle (Edward I used this castle as one of his military bases for the subjugation of Wales). Until 1923 the town built railway locomotives; now, however, it possesses only repair shops. Cheese making has been important, but is giving way to a greater production of milk for the city markets. Oswestry is generally identified with the ancient Maserfield, where Oswald was slain in 642. Pop. 10,713 (1951).

Óswięcim (ō.shy'en.chēm). [German, **Auschwitz**.] Town in S Poland, in the *województwo* (province) of Katowice, formerly in Galicia, Austria, situated on the Sola River, ab. 30 mi. W of Kraków; zinc rolling mills; flour mills. The coal-mining district of Janiszewice is in the vicinity. During World War II, the Germans established here one of their largest and most dreaded concentration camps, consisting of three huge encampments, one of which conducted "medical experiments" resulting in the death of many of their subjects; another one occupied its prisoners in processes for the manufacture of artificial rubber that resulted in vast numbers of deaths; it is reported that through these practices as well as by means of gas-ovens, various kinds of tortures, and exposure, about four million civilian prisoners, chiefly Jews and Poles, were put to death between 1940 and 1945, perhaps the most gigantic example of genocide in human history. The Germans abandoned the camp on Jan. 17, 1945, taking 58,000 of the remaining inmates with them; the Russians entered the empty establishments on Jan. 27, 1945.

Oswy (os'wi, oz'- or **Oswiu** (ōs'wi.ō). b. c.612; d. 670. King of Northumbria (642-670); brother of Oswald. He succeeded Oswald in Bernicia and some ten years later became king of Deira as well. He himself married the daughter of his uncle Edwin, thereby uniting the principal Northumbrian factions, and two of his daughters were married to sons of Penda of Mercia. Nevertheless, he was attacked by Penda in 655; Penda was killed and Oswy became ruler shortly thereafter of all of England except Wessex, Kent, and Sussex. He founded the monastery at Whitby and convened and presided over (664) the Synod of Whitby, at which the Roman usages were adopted instead of the Celtic.

Otadini (ō.ta.dī'nī). See under **Gododin**.

Otaheite (ō.ta.hē'tē, -hā'-). Former name of **Tahiti**.

Otaru (ō.tā.rū). City in Japan, on the W shore of Hokkaido. It has a fair harbor, which has been considerably improved by breakwaters and moles. By far the most important exports are coal and lumber, followed by beans, peas, potatoes, onions, and salmon. The main imports are potash and bean cake. 17,330 (1950).

Otavallo (ō.tā.vā'lō). City in N Ecuador, in Imbabura province; wool and carpet industries. 10,708 (est. 1944).

Otello (ō.tel'lō). Opera by Gioacchino Rossini, with a libretto adapted from Shakespeare's *Othello*, produced at Naples on Dec. 4, 1816.

Otello. Opera in four acts by Giuseppe Verdi, with a libretto by Arrigo Boito adapted from Shakespeare's *Otello*, produced at La Scala, Milan on Feb. 5, 1887.

Otescu (ô.tes'kô), **Nonna.** b. at Bucharest, Rumania, Dec. 3, 1888—, Rumanian composer. Among his compositions are the opera *Ilderim*, the ballet *Le Rubis enchanlé*, and the orchestral selection *Le Temple de Gnife*.

Otford (ô'tford). Place in Kent, England, near Sevenoaks, where Offa, king of Mercia, defeated (775) the men of Kent.

Otfried or Otfrid (ô'tfrîd; German, ô'tfrît). fl. 9th century. German monk, author of *Das Evangelienbuch*, a poetical harmony of the Gospels in Old High German. He was a pupil of Rabanus Maurus. His poem is the oldest in German characterized by the end rhyme. He is also the first German poet whose name is now known to modern scholars.

Othello, the Moor of Venice (ô.thel'ô). Tragedy by William Shakespeare, acted in 1604, and printed in 1622 in a quarto and in 1623 in the first folio edition. It was founded on one of Giovanni Battista Giraldi's (Cinthio's) novels in the *Hecatommithi* (1565).

Othin (ô'thin). See **Odin**.

Othman (ôth'man, ôth.mân'). See also **Osman**.

Othman. b. c575; killed at Medina, Arabia, 656. Caliph of the Moslems (644-656); successor of Omar. He extended the caliphate by conquests in Persia, Africa, and the island of Cyprus. A conspiracy was formed against him by Ayesha, widow of Mohammed, and he fell by the hand of Mohammed, son of the caliph Abu-Bakr. He was succeeded by Ali. It was from him that the members of the Omniad dynasty traced their claim to the caliphate.

Othman Nuri Pasha (ô'rê pâ.shâ'). See **Osman Nuri Pasha**.

Othmar (ô'tmâr), **Raoul.** A pseudonym of Auernheimer, Raoul.

Otho (ô'thôs; German, ô'tô). See also **Otto**.

Otho (ô'thôs), **Marcus Salvius.** b. 32 A.D.; committed suicide, in April, 69. Emperor of Rome (January-April, 69). He was governor of Lusitania under Nero, whose mistress Otho's wife Poppaea Sabina was; he overthrew Galba by a conspiracy after helping him gain the purple, and was in turn overthrown by Vitellius.

Othon (ô.tôn). Tragedy by Pierre Corneille, produced in 1664.

Othrys (ôth'ris). Mountain range in the S part of Thessaly, Greece, due S of Ossa and SW of Pelion. Peak elevation, ab. 5,665 ft.

Otiartes (ô.ti.âr'têz). Ninth mythical king of Babylon in the time before the Flood, mentioned by Berosus (Babylonian priest of the 3rd century B.C.). The name is thought to be a scribe's error for Opatres. Otiartes is identical with the Ubara-tutu of the cuneiform account of the Flood.

Ottinger (ô'ting.êr), **Friedrich Christoph.** b. at Göppingen, Württemberg, Germany, May 6, 1702; d. at Murrhardt, Württemberg, Feb. 10, 1782. German Protestant theologian, noted as a theosophist.

Otis (ô'tis), **Elisha Graves.** b. at Halifax, Vt., Aug. 3, 1811; d. at Yonkers, N.Y., April 8, 1861. American inventor and manufacturer, founder of the Otis Elevator Company. He became (1851) master mechanic at a Yonkers bedstead factory, where he introduced an automatic safety device for elevators while superintending the construction of the plant. His innovation led him to establish a shop at Yonkers where he pioneered in the manufacture of elevators. He patented (1861) a steam elevator and also received patents for a steam plow (1857) and a bake oven (1858).

Otis, Elwell Stephen. b. at Frederick, Md., March 25, 1838; d. Oct. 21, 1909. American general. He served in the Union army during the Civil War and on the frontier against the Indians (1867-81), then organized the U.S. infantry and cavalry school at Leavenworth, Kan., which he conducted until 1885. In 1898 he was placed in command of the Department of the Pacific, he was military governor of the Philippines until April, 1900.

Otis, Fessenden Nott. b. at Ballston Spa, N.Y., March 6, 1825; d. at New Orleans La., May 24, 1900. American physician. He is generally credited as being the first to cure stricture; his major contribution is set forth in

Stricture of the Male Urethra; Its Radical Cure (1878, 1889).

Otis, George Alexander. b. Nov. 12, 1830; d. Feb. 23, 1881. American army surgeon and editor of the surgical records of the official government publication, the *Medical and Surgical History of the War of the Rebellion*.

Otis, Harrison Gray. b. at Boston, Oct. 8, 1765; d. there, Oct. 28, 1848. American politician. A chief New England Federalist leader, he is noted for his role in the Hartford Convention (1814-15). He was graduated (1783) from Harvard, studied law privately, and was admitted to the bar (1786) at Boston. He was elected (1794) to the General Court of Massachusetts, to which he was reelected in 1795, and soon became a leading Massachusetts Federalist. He was appointed (1796) U.S. district attorney for Massachusetts and resigned that post to serve (1797-1801) in Congress. After leaving Washington, he resumed the practice of law at Boston and rose in Federalist councils, although he was not admitted into the inner circle because of his support of President John Adams's conciliatory policy toward France in 1799. He served (1802-05, 1813-14) in the Massachusetts house of representatives, of which he was speaker from 1803 to 1805, and sat in the state senate (1805-13, 1814-17), of which he was president (1805-06, 1808-11). In 1814 he led the Hartford Convention, having already played a prominent role in the preliminaries to that famous assembly. He was elected (1817) to the U.S. Senate, but lost stature with the publication of his controversial *Letters Developing the Character and Views of the Hartford Convention* (1820) and *Otis' Letters in Defense of the Hartford Convention* . . . (1824). In 1822 he resigned from the Senate and made an unsuccessful bid for the mayoralty of Boston. Although Federalist power had virtually disappeared in the years after the War of 1812, he was elected mayor of Boston three times (1829-31).

Otis, Harrison Gray. b. at Marietta, Ohio, Feb. 10, 1837; d. at Hollywood, Calif., July 30, 1917. American army officer and journalist. He served in the Union forces during the Civil War, emerging as a brevet lieutenant colonel. After holding several posts in state (Ohio) and federal service, he moved (1876) from Washington, D.C., to California, where he brought out the *Santa Barbara Press*; moving (1882) to Los Angeles, he acquired an interest in the *Times*, of which he had assumed control by 1886; and until his death was president and manager of the Times-Mirror Company. He served as a brigadier general and later brevet major general of volunteers during the Spanish-American War. On Oct. 1, 1910 the *Times* building was dynamited (as a terrorist retaliation for the newspaper's uncompromising anti-union editorial policy); the blast killed 21 people, and the confession (1911) of their part in it by two local labor leaders named McNamara provided one of the biggest news stories of the early 20th century.

Otis, James. b. at the Great Marshes, West Barnstable, Mass., Feb. 5, 1725; d. at Andover, Mass., May 23, 1783. American Revolutionary agitator, politician, and publicist. He was graduated (1743) from Harvard, was admitted to the bar (1748) in Plymouth County, and moved (c1750) to Boston. After achieving some eminence as a lawyer, he served temporarily (1754) as king's attorney and later as king's advocate general of the vice-admiralty court at Boston. In 1760 he resigned from that post to support the cause of the Boston merchants against the enforcement of the Sugar Act of 1733. His speech before the superior court in 1761 contained the fundamental constitutional doctrine (that there were certain fundamental or "natural" rights of which no Englishman, in the colonies or elsewhere, could be deprived, even by Parliament) which was to be stressed by colonial agitators in the years immediately ahead. Shortly after delivering this argument, he became (May, 1761) a representative to the Massachusetts General Court, and during the years from 1761 to 1769 rose to a position of dominance in the political life of the colony, sharing his station with Samuel Adams. In 1763, in a speech made at Faneuil Hall, Boston, he said: "Every British Subject in America is, of Common Right, by Acts of Parliament, and by the laws of God and Nature, entitled to all the essential Privileges of Britons." Otis expanded this thesis in the effective and influential *The*

Rights of the British Colonies Asserted and Proved (1764) and in later pamphlets expressed views which exercised a considerable effect upon American public opinion. These efforts have given him a place as one of the leading agitators of the period immediately preceding the American Revolution. On June 14, 1764, he became chairman of a General Court committee for corresponding with other colonial assemblies and helped draft the Massachusetts circular letter (1768) which contributed towards coalescing the colonies. In 1769 he suffered a severe blow on the head during a brawl occasioned by political differences and thereafter began to drink heavily and deteriorate mentally. Although a persuasive publicist, he opposed direct action by the colonists; at the battle of Bunker Hill, however, he appeared at the scene of battle with a borrowed gun.

Otley (ot'li). Urban district and market town in N central England, in the West Riding of Yorkshire, on the river Wharfe ab. 13 mi. NW of Leeds, ab. 197 mi. N of London by rail. 11,533 (1951).

Otnit (ot'nit). Legendary emperor of the Lombards, in the German *Heldenbuch*. The fairy king, Oberon, assists him in his designs.

Oto (ō'tō). [Also *Otoe*, *Otto*.] North American Indian tribe, formerly inhabiting SE Nebraska; the language belongs to the Mississippi Valley division of the Siouan family. During the historic period the Oto became consolidated with the Missouri tribe, but quarreled and separated. The Oto gradually migrated or were forced southward until they reached the Platte River. In the late 19th century they migrated to Oklahoma. Remnants (ab. 900) are now on reservations in N central Oklahoma.

Otomacoc (ō'tō.mā'kōz). [Also, *Otomacs* (māks').] Tribe of South American Indians of SW Venezuela, now extinct, but formerly noted for their clay-eating habits. They resented and resisted Jesuit missionary activity, and finally disappeared. Their language, called Otomacoc, has been classified as a small, independent, one-language family since it was first studied in 1891. Some Carib admixture is now suspected, however.

Otomi (ō'tō.mē'). Group of Indian tribes in a mountainous district of C Mexico. At the time of the Spanish conquest they had long been subjected to Aztec influence and domination, but traditions and linguistic evidence strongly suggest that the Otomi were established in the area before either the Toltec or Aztec. They joined with Cortés in the conquest of Mexico City. Their descendants today number several hundred thousand and comprise a large part of the rural population of the area in which they were once dominant.

Otomian (ō'tō.mē'an). Language family in W central Mexico, comprised of several languages and dialects which are still spoken and to which the extinct languages of the Chorotega Indians in Nicaragua and Costa Rica were also related.

Otompan (ō'tō.m.pān'). Original Indian name of **Otumba**.

Otrante (dō'trānt). Duc d'. Title of **Fouché, Joseph**.

Otranto (ō'trānt.ō; Anglicized, ō'tran'tō). [Ancient name, *Hydruntum*.] Town and commune in SE Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Apulia, in the province of Lecce, ab. 45 mi. SE of Brindisi: the easternmost town of Italy. The cathedral is a Romanesque building of the 11th century, with 15th-century Gothic additions and remarkable mosaic pavement; baroque additions of the 17th and 18th centuries have been removed. Like the Church of San Pietro, it shows a Byzantine influence. In the early Middle Ages, Otranto was a Byzantine city, entirely Greek in language and culture, repulsing Gothic and Saracenic, and for a long time also Norman, attempts to dislocate Greek rule; however, it fell finally to the Normans. It was a key point in the Allied blockade of Austria-Hungary during World War I, and a supply base (for both sides, at one time or another) in World War II. Pop. of commune, 3,234 (1936); of town, 2,507 (1936).

Otranto, Castle of. See **Castle of Otranto**.

Otranto, Strait of. Sea passage connecting the Adriatic Sea with the Mediterranean, and separating Italy from Albania. Width, ab. 45 mi.

Otranto, Terra di. Former name of the province of Lecce, Italy.

O'Trigger (ō'trīg'ēr), **Sir Lucius**. Character in Richard Brinsley Sheridan's comedy *The Rivals*. He is a fortune-hunting Irishman, noted for his pertinacious attachment to the practice of dueling.

Otsego (ot.sē'gō). City in S Michigan, in Allegan County, on the Kalamazoo River: manufactures of paper. 3,990 (1950).

Otsego Lake. Lake in C New York, in Otsego County, ab. 60 mi. W of Albany. It is the source of the Susquehanna River, and is celebrated in Cooper's "Leatherstocking" novels. Length, ab. 8 mi.

Otsu (ō.tō). City in S Honshu, Japan, on the W shore of Lake Biwa, near its S end, ab. 10 mi. E of Kyoto: lake port and resort center. 85,251 (1950).

Ott (ot), **Arnold**. b. at Vevey, Switzerland, 1840; d. at Lucerne, Switzerland, 1910. Swiss dramatist and poet writing in German. He wrestled with the problem of historical drama in *Agnes Bernauer* (1889), *St. Helena* (1903), and others. Later he turned to the production of patriotic drama for open-air performances, but with indifferent success.

Ottaviano (ōt.tā.vyā'nō). [Former name, *Ottalano* (ōt.tā.yā'nō); Latin, *Octavianum*.] Town and commune in S Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Campania, in the province of Napoli, on the NE slope of Mount Vesuvius, ab. 11 mi. E of Naples: agricultural commune. It produces the wine called *Lacrimae Christi*. It was damaged by volcanic lava in 1822 and 1906. Pop. of commune, 11,170 (1936); of town, 6,088 (1936).

Ottawa (ot'ā.wā). North American Indian tribe formerly inhabiting the area N of Lake Huron, and speaking an Algonquian language. Their culture was typical Eastern Woodlands hunting and fishing culture. They were driven out by the Iroquois during the early 18th century, and remnants now live near Mackinac, Mich.

Ottawa. City in NE Illinois, county seat of La Salle County, on the Illinois River at the mouth of the Fox River, ab. 70 mi. SW of Chicago: manufactures of glass, farm equipment, and clay products. It was the scene of the first Lincoln-Douglas debate (Aug. 21, 1858). 16,957 (1950).

Ottawa. City in E Kansas, county seat of Franklin County, on the Osage River: railway shops; manufactures of farm machinery, ice cream, and refrigerators. 10,081 (1950).

Ottawa. Village in NW Ohio, county seat of Putnam County, N of Lima: food manufactures. 2,962 (1950).

Ottawa. [Early name, *Bytown*.] City in Ontario, Canada, capital of the Dominion of Canada, on the Ottawa River ab. 100 mi. NW of Montreal. It is an important lumber trade center and has manufactures of lumber, flour, and dairy products. There is also a large publishing industry associated with the government. The Parliament buildings stand on a hill overlooking the river; there are numerous other public buildings in Ottawa, including the supreme court, public archives, royal mint, and various museums and galleries. It is the seat of Ottawa University and of Carleton College. It was settled in 1827; the name was changed and it was made a city in 1854; it was selected as the dominion capital in 1858. The government has in operation a long-range plan for the beautification of the capital district as a memorial to the Canadians who died in World War II. Pop. of city, 154,951 (1941), 202,045 (1951); with suburbs, 281,908 (1951).

Ottawa River. River in Canada which forms the S part of the boundary between Quebec and Ontario and joins the St. Lawrence River near Montreal. It flows through a succession of lakes. It is navigable in its lower course, and has several important hydroelectric power developments. Length, 696 mi.

Ottendorfer (ot'en.dōr.fēr), **Oswald**. b. at Zwittau (Svitavy), in Moravia, Feb. 26, 1826; d. Dec. 15, 1900. American journalist and philanthropist. He arrived (1850) in the U.S. and became (1858) editor of the *New-Yorker Staats-Zeitung*. He was an alderman and supervisor (1872-74) in the New York City government, and founded the Ottendorfer branch of the New York Public Library.

Ottensen (ot'en.zen). Town in NW Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Hamburg, British Zone, formerly in the province of Schleswig-Holstein, Prussia, immediately adjoining Altona. It is a suburb of Hamburg.

fat, fāte, fār, āsk, fāre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nōte, mōve, nōr; up, lōte, pūll; ʔn, then; ʔ, d or j; ʔ, s or sh; ʔ, t or ch;

Otter (ot'ér), **Peaks of**. Two peaks of the Blue Ridge in Virginia. Elevation of highest peak, 4,001 ft.

Otterbein (ot'ér.bín; German, ot'ér.bín), **Philip William**. b. at Dillenburg, Germany, June 3, 1726; d. at Baltimore, Nov. 17, 1813. American clergyman. He was the founder of the sect of the United Brethren in Christ.

Otterburn (ot'ér.bérn). Village in Northumberland, England, near the Scottish border, ab. 29 mi. NW of Newcastle. Here on Aug. 19, 1388, the English under the Percys were defeated by the Scots under Douglas.

Otter Creek (ot'ér). River in Vt. Vermont which flows into Lake Champlain ab. 5 mi. NW of Vergennes. Length, ab. 90 mi.

Ottery St. Mary (ot'ér.i.sánt.má'fí). Urban district and market town in SW England, in Devonshire, situated on the river Otter ab. 12 mi. E of Exeter, ab. 162 mi. SW of London by rail. The home-craft manufacture of lace is carried on here. It was the birthplace of the poet Coleridge, 3,827 (est. 1948).

Otto (ò'tó). See also **Oto**.

Otto (ò'tó). b. at Reichenau, Austria, Nov. 20, 1912—. Ex-crown prince of Austria-Hungary; oldest child of Karl Franz Joseph, the last emperor. He has lived in exile in Switzerland, Madeira, Belgium, and (since 1940) in the U.S.

Otto I (of Bavaria). b. at Munich, April 27, 1848; d. at Fürstenried, Germany, Oct. 11, 1926. King of Bavaria; brother of Louis II, whom he succeeded in 1886. He became insane in 1873, and succeeded under the regency of his uncle Prince Luitpold. Otto was later deposed and was succeeded (1913) by his cousin Louis III.

Otto I (of Greece). [Also, **Otho**.] b. at Salzburg, Austria, June 1, 1815; d. at Bamberg, Bavaria, Germany, July 26, 1867. King of Greece. The second son of Louis I of Bavaria, he was chosen king of Greece (1832) by the London Conference, and ruled under a regency of Bavarian advisers until 1835, when he assumed the government in person. His reign was extremely unpopular and he was deposed through the revolution of 1832.

Otto I (of the Holy Roman Empire). [Also, **Otho**; called **Otto the Great**.] b. 912; d. at Menlohen, Saxony, Germany, May 7, 973. Emperor of the Holy Roman Empire (962-973). He was the son of Henry I, whom he succeeded as king of Germany in 936. The early part of his reign was occupied in subduing his turbulent nobles. He put an end to the incursions of the Bohemians, the Wends, and the Danes, and in 951 went to the support of Adelaide, queen of Lombardy, against Berengar II. He defeated Berengar and married Adelaide. In 955 he inflicted a decisive defeat on the Magyars on the Lechfeld. In 962 he was crowned emperor at Rome, reviving the office founded by Charlemagne.

Otto II (of the Holy Roman Empire). [Also, **Otho**.] b. 955; d. at Rome, Dec. 7, 983. Emperor of the Holy Roman Empire (973-983); son of Otto I and Adelaide. He subdued (c977) a revolt of his cousin Henry, Duke of Bavaria. In 978 the French invaded Lorraine, and were expelled by the emperor, who unsuccessfully besieged Paris. He married the Greek princess Theophano, through whom he claimed Apulia and Calabria in southern Italy. His claim was resisted by the Greeks with the assistance of the Saracens. After some successes he was totally defeated in 982.

Otto III (of the Holy Roman Empire). [Also: **Otho**; called the "Wonder of the World" (because of his intellectual endowments).] b. 980; d. at Paterno, near Viterbo, Italy, in January, 1002. Emperor of the Holy Roman Empire (983-1002); son of Otto II. During his minority the regency was conducted by his mother, Theophano, in Germany (after her death, by the archbishop of Mainz), and his grandmother Adelaide in Italy. He assumed the reins of government in 996. He aimed to make Rome the imperial residence and center of a new universal empire, but died at the age of 22.

Otto IV (of the Holy Roman Empire). [Also, **Otho**.] b. c1174; d. at the Harzburg, Germany, May 19, 1218. Emperor of the Holy Roman Empire (1209-18); second son of Henry the Lion, Duke of Saxony and Bavaria. He was elected king of Germany in opposition to Philip of Swabia in 1198, and was crowned emperor in 1209. He afterward became involved in a quarrel with the Pope, who in 1212 put forward Frederick II as anti-emperor.

Having allied himself with England, he concerted an invasion of France with John Lackland, with whom he was defeated at Bouvines in 1214. Discredited by this defeat, he withdrew to his hereditary domain of Brunswick.

Otto (ò'tó), **Louise**. [Also, **Louise Otto-Peters** (-pá'tér's).] b. at Meissen, Germany, March 26, 1819; d. at Leipzig, Germany, March 13, 1895. German feminist and writer, considered to have been the first real organizer of the feminist movement in Germany. She sought with her poetry (*Mein Lebensgang*, 1893) and her novels (*Ludwig der Kellner*, 1842) to improve the lot of German working women in her day; she edited *Frauenzeitung für höhere weibliche Interessen* until it was suppressed in the political reaction of 1852; and she founded in 1865 and directed as long as she lived the *Allgemeine Deutsche Frauenvereine*, the first and most important of the German feminist organizations.

Otto, Walter. b. at Breslau, May 30, 1878—. German historian, professor (1907 et seq.) at the universities of Greifswald, Marburg, Breslau, and Munich. He edited the collection of papiri at Munich University.

Ottoeburen (ot'ó.boi.rén). Town in S Germany, in the Land (state) of Bavaria, American Zone, in the *Regierungsbezirk* (government district) of Swabia, situated on the Günz River near Memmingen. A summer resort, with agricultural trade, it is also the seat of a famous Benedictine abbey, founded in 764. Most of the present abbey buildings date from the 18th century (the church, erected in the period 1737-66, is considered an outstanding example of German baroque architecture. Pop. about 5,000.

Ottoboni (ò'tó.bò'nē), **Pietro**. b. 1668; d. Feb. 17, 1740. Italian cardinal; nephew of Pope Alexander VIII. He received the cardinalate in 1690, but is principally noted as a patron of art. He collected a fine library, containing manuscript masses by Palestrina and other great masters, which after his death were purchased by Pope Benedict XIV and presented to the Vatican.

Ottoboni, Pietro. Original name of Pope Alexander VIII.

Ottoboni Fiesco (fies'kó). Original name of Pope Adrian V.

Ottocar I (of Bohemia) (ot'ó.kär). d. 1230. Duke (1192-93, 1197-93) and king (1193-1230) of Bohemia. He was able to obtain (1216) imperial consent to keeping the succession in Bohemia in his family, thus establishing a hereditary kingship in Bohemia. He ended (1221) a long struggle with the Church by giving up his right to discipline the clergy.

Ottocar II (of Bohemia) (ot'ó.kär). b. c1230; killed 1278. King of Bohemia (1233-78). He acquired Austria, Styria, Carinthia, and Carniola. For these German fiefs he refused to do homage to Rudolf I of Hapsburg, king of Germany, who in consequence declared war against him. He was defeated and killed on the Marchfeld in 1278.

Ottokar (ot'ó.kär). See **Odoacer**.

Ottomans (ot'ó.manz). Branch of the Turks which founded and ruled the Turkish Empire. The Ottoman Turks lived originally in central Asia. Under the reign (1288-1326) of their first sultan, Osman I, they founded a realm in Asia Minor, which was soon extended into Europe. With the capture of Constantinople in 1453 they succeeded to the Byzantine Empire, and their rule, at its height in the 16th century, extended over the greater part of SE Europe and much of W Asia and N Africa. The Ottoman Turks, being Sunnite Mohammedans, used to regard the sultans as caliphs.

Otto of Freising (ot'ó; frí'zing). d. Sept. 22, 1158. German historian, bishop of Freising, in Bavaria. His histories were edited in 1867.

Otto the Great. See **Otto I (of the Holy Roman Empire)**.

Otto von Wittelsbach (ón vit'els.bäch). Killed 1209. The murderer (1208) of Philip of Swabia, king of Germany.

Ottumwa (o.tum'wa). [Former name, **Louisville**.] City in SE Iowa, county seat of Wapello County, on the Des Moines River ab. 70 mi. NW of Burlington: coal-mining, meat-packing, machinery, and metalworking industries. Pop. 33,631 (1930).

Ottweiler (ot'vî.lér). Town in the Saar territory, NE of Saarbrücken: stone quarries and brickyards; machine industry. 7,290 (1939).

Otuel (ot'û.el), Sir. In medieval Carolingian romance, one of Charlemagne's paladins. He was a pagan knight, but was converted to Christianity by the prayers of Charlemagne and his people during a battle.

Otumba (ô.tôm'bâ). [Original Indian name, **Otompan**, meaning "Place of the Otomi."] Town in S Mexico, in México state, ab. 35 mi. NE of Mexico City, on the railroad to Veracruz. It was an ancient Indian pueblo, and its name suggests that it was once inhabited by Otomi Indians. Near it, during the retreat from Mexico, Cortés defeated the Aztec forces, July 7, 1520. Pop. under 5,000 (1940).

Otway (ot'wâ), **Thomas**. b. at Trotton, Sussex, England, March 3, 1652; d. at Tower Hill, London, April 14, 1685. Principal tragic poet of the English classical school. He entered Christ Church, Oxford, in 1669. He fell in love with Mrs. Barry, who appeared in his *Alcibiades*, and she became his evil genius; to escape her he enlisted and served in Flanders, but returned to her. She made her greatest reputation in his plays. He died in a baker's shop near the sponging-house in which his last days were spent. Among his plays are *Alcibiades* (1675), *Don Carlos* (1676), translations of Racine's *Titus and Berenice* and Molière's *Fourberies de Scapin* (*Cheats of Scapin*, 1677), *Friendship in Fashion* (1678), *The Orphan* (1680), *The Soldier's Fortune* (1681), *Scipio Marius* (1681), *Venice Preserved* (1682), and *The Atheist* (1684); a second part of *The Soldier's Fortune*.

Otwock (ôt'vôtsk). Town in C Poland, in the *województwo* (province) of Warszawa, SE of Warsaw. It is a suburb of Warsaw, and a summer resort. 12,592 (1946).

Ötztal or **Ötztal** (êts'täl). [Also, **Oetzthal**.] Valley in the Tyrolean Alps, on the S side of the upper valley of the Inn, SW of Innsbruck. It is noted for its picturesque scenery.

Ötztaler or **Ötztaler Alps** (êts'täl.lér). [Also, **Oetzthaler Alps**.] Large group of the Alps in the Tyrol, Austria, S of the Inn River.

Oud (wad). See under **Wadi**.

Ouadaï (wâ.dî). French form of **Wadai**.

Ouadane (wâ.dân'). [Also: **Ouadan**, **Wadan**.] Town in French West Africa, in the Adrar region of Mauritania territory in the W part of the Sahara near the border of Rio de Oro.

Ouagadougou (wâ.gâ.dô'gô). [Also, **Wagadugu**.] Capital of the reconstituted territory of Upper Volta, French West Africa. Situated ab. 90 mi. N of the N boundary of the Gold Coast, it is an important road junction. 18,000 (1945).

Ouakwanyama (wâ.kwân.yâ'mâ). See **Kwanyama**.

Oualo (wâ'lô). See **Walo**.

Ouargla (wâr'glâ). [Also, **Wargla**.] Chief town and administrative center of Oasis Sahariennes, Algeria, in NW Africa, ab. 200 mi. S of Biskra on one of the trans-Saharan routes to the French Niger colony. The oldest town in the Sahara, it was founded by the Berbers in the 10th century. The oasis is supplied with many deep wells. 5,461 (1918).

Ouasoulou (wâ.sô'lô). See **Wasulu**.

Oubangui (ô.bâng'gê). See **Ubangi**.

Oubangui-Chari (ô.bâng'gê.shâ'rê). French form of **Ubangi-Shari**.

Oubangui-Chari-Tchad (-châd'). See **Ubangi-Shari-Chad Colony**.

Oucas (ô'kaz). Term sometimes applied to the Indians of the South American Indian linguistic stock known usually as **Araucanian**.

Ouchy (ô.shê). Former town in W Switzerland, in the canton of Vaud, on the Lake of Geneva: the port of the city of Lausanne, now incorporated into Lausanne.

Oconnostate (ô'kô.nô.stô'te). See **Oconostota**.

Oud (oud), **Jacobus Johannes Pieter**. b. at Purmerend, Netherlands, Feb. 9, 1890—, Dutch architect. A leader of modernism in art and a chief exponent of the *De Stijl* group, he was cofounder (1917) of its periodical, *De Stijl*. As city architect (1918-33) of Rotterdam he designed many public buildings and housing developments; he also designed (1927) houses in the Stuttgart Werkbund-Siedlung. Author of *Dutch Architecture* (1926).

Oude (oud). See **Oudh**.

Oudenarde or **Oudenaarde** (ou.dê.nâr'de). [Also: **Audenaarde**; French, **Audenarde**.] Town and commune in W Belgium, in the province of East Flanders, on the Schelde River, ab. 33 mi. W of Brussels. It has manufactures of cotton and linen. Its notable buildings include the *hôtel de ville* (town hall), a beautiful late-Gothic building, finished in 1535, and the churches of Saint Walburga and Notre Dame. Here on July 11, 1708, the Allies under the Duke of Marlborough and Prince Eugene defeated the French under Vendôme and the Duke of Burgundy. Pop. of commune, ab. 6,500.

Oudenarde War Monument. American World War I monument standing in a public square in the city of Oudenarde, Belgium. It was erected to commemorate the combat operations (Oct. 30-Nov. 11, 1918) of the 37th and 91st divisions and the 53rd Field Artillery Brigade of the American Expeditionary Force.

Oudendorp (ou'dên.dôrp), **Frans van**. b. at Leiden, Netherlands, July 3, 1696; d. Feb. 14, 1761. Dutch classical philologist. He was a professor at Leipzig.

Oudergem (ou'dêr.gem). See **Auderghem**.

Oudh (oud). See also **Ajodhya**.

Oudh. [Also: **Oude**; Hindu name, **Awadh**.] Former province of British India, now included in Uttar Pradesh, Union of India, NE of the city of Cawnpore; chief city, Lucknow. The region lies between the Ganges on the SW and Nepal on the NE. The surface is mainly a plain. It is densely peopled. It was formerly under various Mohammedan rulers, was annexed by Great Britain in 1856, was one of the chief scenes of the Sepoy Mutiny of 1857, and was united in administration to the Northwest Provinces in 1877. In 1932 the Northwest Provinces and Oudh became the United Provinces of Agra and Oudh. Area, 24,071 sq. mi.; pop. 14,114,740 (1941).

Oudinot (ô.dê.nô), **Nicolas Charles**. [Title, **Duc de Reggio**.] b. at Bar-le-Duc, France, April 25, 1767; d. at Paris, Sept. 13, 1847. French marshal, noted as a commander of armies under the Revolutionary government, under Napoleon, and under the Bourbon restoration. He served with distinction at Zurich in 1799 and at Austerlitz in 1805, won the victory of Ostroleka (Ostrolenka) in 1807, fought at Friedland in 1807, at Wagram in 1809, in the retreat from Russia in 1812, and at Bautzen in 1813, was defeated at Grossbeeren in 1813, and served through the campaigns of 1813-14. He commanded the National Guard during the Hundred Days, and later served as a corps commander in the Spanish campaign (1823).

Oudinot, Nicolas Charles Victor. b. at Bar-le-Duc, France, Nov. 3, 1791; d. at Paris, July 7, 1863. French general; son of Nicolas Charles Oudinot. He commanded the expedition (1849) against Rome, capturing the city.

Ouidjda (ôj.dâ). See **Ouidja**.

Oudry (ô.dre), **Jean Baptiste**. b. at Paris, March 17, 1686; d. at Beauvais, France, April 30, 1755. French historical and animal painter. He was court painter to Louis XV, was superintendent of the Beauvais factory of the Gobelins factory, and was made a professor of the French Academy in 1743.

Oudtshoorn (ôts'hôrn). Town in S Africa, in Cape of Good Hope province, Union of South Africa, ab. 56 mi. inland from Mossel Bay, which is on the S coast of the province. It is the chief center of a populous and fertile agricultural and dairying section. It was once famous for its ostrich farms. Pop. 16,103, including 7,655 Europeans (1946).

Oued (wed). See under **Wadi**.

Oued Chéllif (wed' shâ.lêf'). See **Chéllif**.

Oued Noun (wed' nô'n). [Also: **Nun**, **Wad-Nun** (wâd-nôn').] Town in NW Africa, in the extreme S part of the French zone of Morocco, ab. 80 mi. E of Cape Noun.

Oued Sebou (wed' se.bô'). See **Sebou**.

Oued Zem (wed' zem'). Town in NW Africa, in French Morocco, in the W central part of the country. It is the terminus of a branch of the main railroad line from Casablanca to Marrakech. The town is important in that it taps the rich Khouribga phosphate mines in the vicinity.

Ouessant (dwe.sân), **île d'**. French name of **Ushant**. **Ouezzane** (we.zân'). [Also: **Wazan**, **Wazzan**.] City in NW Africa, in French Morocco, ab. 12 mi. S of the border of Spanish Morocco. It is the administrative center of a

military territory and a Moslem sacred city. 23,509 (1947).

Ouffie (ôf). *Histoire des imaginations extravagantes de M. Work* by Laurent Bordelon, published in 1710. It is notable as being the book to which Johnson refers in his *Life of Pope* as the prototype of the *Memoirs of Martinus Scriblerus*. The book has been mistakenly ascribed to the Abbé Bourdelot.

Oughtred (ô'tred), **William**. b. at Eton, England, March 5, 1574; d. June 30, 1660. English mathematician. He was educated at Cambridge (King's College). He wrote *Clavis Mathematicæ* (1631), *A Description of the Double Horizontal Dial* (1636), and *Opuscula Mathematica* (1677).

Ougrée (ô.grâ). Town in E Belgium, in the province of Liège, on the Meuse River S of Liège, of which it is a suburb: an industrial community, with coal mines, iron foundries, and iron and steel works. 19,245 (1947).

Ouida (wê'da). Pseudonym of Ramée, Marie Louise de la.

Ouidah (wê'da). [Also: **Widah**; English, **Whydah**.] Seaport in Dahomey, French West Africa, once the chief seaport of the region, but now of minor importance, situated on a lagoon near the coast, between Grand Popo on the W and Cotonou on the E. Pop. ab. 14,000 (1945).

Oujda (ôj.dâ'). [Also: **Oudjda**, **Ujda**.] Town in NW Africa, in French Morocco, on the main railway line from Casablanca and Fez to Algeria and Tunisia. It is at the E end of the country close to the Algerian frontier and is also connected by rail with the Mediterranean Sea near Nemours. Allied forces established a headquarters here during World War II. 88,653 (1947).

Oukolukazi (ô.kô.lô.kâ'zê). See **Nkolonkathi**.

Ould (ôld), **Hermion**. b. at London, Dec. 14, 1886—. English dramatist, poet, and critic. Among his plays are *Between Sunset and Dawn* (1913), *The Black Virgin* (1922), *Flames in Sunlight* (1928), and *The Meeting* (1936); his verse includes *Candle-Ends* (1921), *In the Country* (1937), and *To One Who Sang* (1942); author also of *John Galsworthy* (1934) and *Shuttle* (1945).

Oulless (ô'les), **Walter William**. b. Sept. 21, 1848; d. Dec. 25, 1933. English portrait painter. His work includes portraits of Charles Darwin and Cardinal Newman.

Oullins (ô.lah). Town in SE France, in the department of Rhône, on the Rhone River ab. 3 mi. S of Lyons, of which it is a residential suburb. It has distilling and oil-refining industries. 18,300 (1946).

Oulu (ô'lu). [Swedish, **Uleåborg**.] *Lään* (department) in C Finland, bounded on the N by Lappi, on the W by the Gulf of Bothnia, on the E by the U.S.S.R., and on the S by Vaasa and Kuopio. Capital, Oulu; area, 21,887 sq. mi.; pop. 362,753 (1951).

Oulu. [Swedish, **Uleåborg**.] City in W Finland, the capital of Oulu *lään* (department), on the Gulf of Bothnia: railroad center; harbor at nearby Toppila (3 mi.), icebound from the middle of November to the middle of May. It has shipyards, and timber, pulp, and leather manufactures. The city was founded in 1605 as a fortress. 38,703 (1951).

Oulof (wô.lof). French form of **Wolof**.

Oumansky (ô.mân'ski), **Constantine Aleksandrovich**. b. at Nikolaev, Russia, May 14, 1902; d. Jan. 25, 1945. Russian diplomat. He took part in the Russian revolutions of 1917, and thereafter attended the University of Moscow, working at the same time for the official Russian news agency, Tass, for which he later became foreign editor, Rome correspondent, and manager of the Paris bureau. After serving for a time as chief of the press division of the commissariat of foreign affairs, he accompanied Maxim Litvinov to the U.S. in 1933 in connection with American diplomatic recognition of the U.S.S.R. He remained in the U.S. as an attaché, was named chargé d'affaires in 1938, and in May, 1939, was accredited as ambassador. The Russo-German nonaggression treaty of that year, the Russo-Finnish War, and the incorporation of Lithuania, Estonia, and Latvia into the U.S.S.R. brought notably strained relations between the U.S. and the U.S.S.R., but the German attack on Russia in June, 1941, resulting in the alignment of the latter power with the Western powers, changed Oumansky's status at Washington. In November of that year he was superseded

by Litvinov as ambassador, and, returning to Moscow, became director-general of Tass, and an advisory official of the Soviet foreign office. While ambassador to the U.S., he had also been accredited with similar rank to Mexico. He returned to America to take up his post at Mexico City, and on Jan. 25, 1945, while en route to Costa Rica, to which he had also been named minister, he was killed when his plane crashed.

Our Father. See **Lord's Prayer**.

Ourl (ô'ûr). See **Limpopo**.

Ourique (ô.rê'ke). Town and *concelho* (commune) in S Portugal, in the province of Baixo, district of Beja, situated near the source of the Sado River, ab. 95 mi. SE of Lisbon. Nearby is the Campo de Ourique, where Alfonso I defeated five Moorish kings in 1139; it was a decisive victory of the Christians over the Moslems, and was followed by the creation of the kingdom of Portugal. Pop. of concelho, 16,356 (1940); of town, 6,435 (1940).

Our Lady. See **Mary**.

Our Mutual Friend. Novel by Charles Dickens, published in 1865, his last complete and full-length novel.

Our Old Home. Record of impressions and experiences in England by Nathaniel Hawthorne, published in 1863.

Ouro Preto (ô'ró.prê'tô). [Former name, **Villa Rica**.] Former capital of the state of Minas Gerais, in SE Brazil: gold mining and agriculture. 5,928 (1940).

Oursler (ourz'ler, ouz'-), (Charles) **Fulton**. [Pseudonym, **Anthony Abbot**.] b. at Baltimore, Jan. 22, 1893; d. 1952. American editor, playwright, and fiction writer; husband (married 1925) of Grace Perkins. Editor of *Liberty Magazine* (1931-42) and a senior editor of *Reader's Digest* (1944 et seq.). Author of *Behold This Dreamer!* (1924), *Sandalwood* (1925), *Poor Little Fool* (1928), *The Great Jasper* (1930), *The Greatest Book Ever Written* (1951), and other books; published under pseudonym Anthony Abbot, *About the Murder of the Choir Singer*, *About the Murder of Geraldine Foster*, *About the Murder of a Man Afraid of Women*, and other detective stories; his plays include *The Spider* (1927) and *All the King's Men* (1929).

Ourthe (ôrt). River in Belgium which joins the Meuse at Liège. Length, ab. 100 mi.

Our Town. Play by Thornton Wilder, produced and published in 1938 and awarded a Pulitzer prize. It depicts the life of the inhabitants of Grover's Corners, N.H., during the period 1901-13.

Ousatonic (ô.sâ.tôn'ik). See **Housatonic**.

Ouse (ôz). River in C and NE England, in Yorkshire. It is formed by the confluence of the rivers Swale and Ure, ab. 1 mi. E of Aldborough, and flows SE to the river Trent, ab. 16 mi. W of Hull, to form the Humber. Its chief tributaries are the rivers Wharfe, Aire, Don, and Derwent. Length, ab. 45 mi.; navigable to York.

Ouse. [Also, **Great Ouse**.] River in C and E England, rising in Northamptonshire and flowing in a winding course through Buckinghamshire, Bedfordshire, Huntingdonshire, Cambridgeshire, and Norfolk to the Wash, W of King's Lynn. Length, 156 mi.; navigable ab. 50 mi.

Ouseley (ôz'li), **Sir Frederick Arthur Gore**. b. at London, Aug. 12, 1825; d. April 6, 1889. English musicologist and composer of sacred music; son of Sir Gore Ouseley. He was graduated from Christ Church, Oxford, was elected professor of music at Oxford in 1855, and the same year was made precentor of Hereford Cathedral. In 1856 he was made vicar of Saint Michael's, Tenbury, Worcestershire, and warden of Saint Michael's College, of which he was the principal founder. He published *Harmony* (1808) and *Counterpoint and Fugue* (1869), and composed a number of services and an oratorio, *Hagar* (1873).

Ouseley, Sir Gore. b. 1770; d. 1841. British diplomat and Orientalist; brother of Sir William Ouseley. He was ambassador to Persia in 1810.

Ouseley, Sir William. b. in Monmouthshire, England, 1767; d. at Boulogne, France, in September, 1842. English Orientalist; brother of Sir Gore Ouseley. He published *Persian Miscellanies* (1795), *Oriental Collections* (1797), *Oriental Geography of Ebn Haukal* (1800), and others. He was secretary to his brother as ambassador to Persia.

Ouseley, Sir William Gore. b. July 26, 1797; d. March 6, 1860. English diplomat; son of Sir William Ouseley.

Ouspenskaya (ôs.pen'ska.ya), **Maria**. b. at Tula, Russia, July 29, 1876; d. at Hollywood, Calif., Dec. 3, 1949. Russian actress. Joining the Moscow Art Theatre Company under Stanislavsky in 1911, she became famous for her portrayal of roles in Chekov's plays. She first came to America with the Moscow Art Theatre in 1923 and remained here when the company returned to Russia. Her first English-speaking role was in Stark Young's *The Saint*, Greenwich Village Theatre, Oct. 11, 1924. Her stage appearances included *The Jest* (1926), *The Witch* (1926), *Taming of the Shrew* (1927), *Dodsworth* (1934), *Abide with Me* (1935), *Daughters of Atrous* (1936), and *Outrageous Fortune* (1943). She made her film debut in *Dodsworth* (1936).

Oust (ôst). River in Brittany, France, which joins the Vilaine near Redon. Length, ab. 90 mi.

Outcasts of Poker Flat, The. Story by Bret Harte, published in 1869 and included in his collection *The Luck of Roaring Camp and Other Sketches* (1870).

Outcalt (out'kôlt), **Richard Felton**. b. at Lancaster, Ohio, Jan. 14, 1863; d. at Flushing, Long Island, N.Y., Sept. 25, 1928. American cartoonist, noted for originating the color comic strip *Hogan's Alley*, featuring the "Yellow Kid." After serving as a draftsman on the *Electrical World* and the *Street Railway Journal* at New York, he joined the staff of the *New York World*, in which appeared his famous comic strip (it was probably introduced in 1894, but the yellow ink was first run about March, 1896). He became (1896) a member of the staff of the *New York Herald*, for which he originated (1902) the strip *Buster Brown*. He served (1905 et seq.) on the staff of the *Journal*.

Overbridge (ou'tér.brij), **Alexander Ewing**. b. at Philadelphia, July 31, 1850; d. Jan. 15, 1928. American metallurgist. He devised (1876) a method for the microscopic study of thin films of metal and developed (1886) a process for securing replicas of delicate patterns based on carbonized objects such as lace and plant leaves. He was professor of metallurgy (1901 et seq.) and president of the mining and metallurgical section (1908 et seq.) at the Franklin Institute.

Outer Hebrides (heb'ri.dēz). See under **Hebrides**.

Outer Himalaya (hî.mă'lā.ya, hîm.ă.lā'ă). See under **Himalayas**.

Outer Monéolia (mon.gô'li.ă, mong-). Former name of the Mongolian People's Republic.

"Outer Ring" of London. See **London**, "Outer Ring" of.

Outer Tibet (tib.ét'). See under **Tibet**.

Outline of History, The. Popular interpretive historical work by H. G. Wells, published in 1920 and issued in a revised edition in 1931.

Out of the Cradle Endlessly Rocking. Poem by Walt Whitman, published as "A Word Out of the Sea" in the 1860 edition of *Leaves of Grass* and under its present title in 1871.

Outram (5'tram), **George**. b. near Glasgow, March 25, 1805; d. Sept. 15, 1856. Scottish poet and editor. Educated at Edinburgh University, he turned to literary work after failing in the practice of law. He was editor (1837-56) of the *Glasgow Herald*, author of *Lyrics*, *Legal and Miscellaneous* (1874), and was associated with John Wilson (1735-1854), known as "Christopher North," in the *Diss Brevelas* papers.

Outram, Sir James. b. at Butterley Hall, Derbyshire, England, Jan. 29, 1803; d. March 11, 1863. English general, once popularly known as "the Bayard of India." In 1838 he was aide-de-camp to Sir John Keane, and in 1856 was appointed lieutenant general in command of an expedition to Persia. In June, 1857, he was summoned to Calcutta to assist in suppressing the Sepoy Mutiny. He especially distinguished himself in the relief, defense, and capture of Lucknow. He is buried in Westminster Abbey.

Outreau (ô.trô). Town in N France, in the department of Pas-de-Calais, on the Liane River; southern suburb of Boulogne. 8,507 (1946).

Outre-Mer: A Pilgrimage Beyond the Sea (ô.tré.mér'). Prose narrative by Henry Wadsworth Longfellow, published in 1835.

Outremont (ô'tré.mont; French, ô.tré.môn). City in the province of Quebec, Canada, on Montreal Island; a residential suburb of the city of Montreal. 30,057 (1951).

Out Skerries (out sker'iz). See **Skerries**, **Out**.

Ouverture (ô.vér.tür), **Dominique François Toussaint L'**. See **Toussaint Louverture**, **Dominique François**.

Ouwerschic (ou.wér.sché'). See **Overschic**.

Ovaherero (ô'vâ.he.râ.rô). See **Herero**.

Ovakumbi (ô.vâ.kôm'bê). See **Humbe**.

Ovalle (ô.vâ'yâ). Town in C Chile, in Coquimbo province; rail-shipping center for fruit, wool, and minerals. 14,807 (1940).

Ovambandiero (ô'vâm.bân.dyâ'rô). See **Mbanjeru**.

Ovambo (ô.vâm'bô). See **Mbo**.

Ovamboland (ô.vâm'bô.land). Region in N South-West Africa, N of Damaraland. An attempt (c1885) to establish a republic here, called Uppingtonia, failed.

Ovananyeka (ô'vân.yân.yâ.kâ). See **Nyaneka**.

Ovando (ô.vân.dô), **Nicolas de**. b. at Valladolid, Spain, c1460; d. at Madrid, c1518. Spanish colonial administrator. In 1501 he was appointed governor of Hispaniola, his jurisdiction embracing all the Spanish possessions in the New World except those ceded to Ojeda and Pinzon.

He arrived at Santo Domingo (now Ciudad Trujillo), April 15, 1502, with 30 vessels and 2,500 colonists, and held the place until July, 1509. African slaves were first extensively used in the Spanish colonies in America under Ovando.

Ovandonga (ô.vân.dông.gâ). See **Ndonga**.

Ovangandjera (ô'vâng.gân.jâ.râ). See **Nganjera**.

Ovangangela (ô'vâng.gâng.gâ.lâ). See **Ngangela**.

Ovar (ô.vâr). Town and *concelho* (commune) in W Portugal, in the province of Beira Litoral, district of Aveiro, ab. 19 mi. S of Oporto (Pôrto); agricultural and lumber trade; fisheries. Pop. of *concelho*, 30,657 (1940); of town, 12,799 (1940).

Ovatjimba (ô.vâ.chôm'bâ). See **Tjimba**.

Ovath (ô'fê.rât). Town in W Germany, in the *Land* (state) of North Rhine-Westphalia, British Zone, formerly in the Rhine Province, Prussia, on the Agger River ab. 15 mi. E of Cologne; metal industries; canneries. 10,537 (1950).

Overbeck (ô'vêr.bek), **Friedrich Johann**. b. at Lübeck, Germany, July 3, 1789; d. at Rome, Nov. 12, 1869. German painter. He formed an early Preraphaelite brotherhood in 1810 with Cornelius, Schadow, and others, seeking to revive German art on a religious basis. He became a convert to the Roman Catholic Church in 1813, and thereafter devoted himself entirely to painting sacred subjects. Among his works (some of them frescoes) are *The Vision of Saint Francis*, *Jerusalem Delivered* (Rome), *Christ's Entry into Jerusalem* (Lübeck), *Triumph of Religion in the Arts* (Frankfurt on the Main), *Christ Blessing Little Children* (Lübeck), *Pieta* (Lübeck), and *Christ in the Garden* (Hamburg).

Overbeck, Johannes Adolf. b. 1826; d. 1895. German archaeologist and historian of art; nephew of Friedrich Johann Overbeck. He was professor at Leipzig from 1853.

Overbury (ô'vêr.ber.i, -bêr.i), **Sir Thomas**. b. at Compton-Scorpion, Warwickshire, England, 1581; poisoned in the Tower of London, Sept. 15, 1613. English miscellaneous writer. He studied at Queen's College, Oxford (1595-98) and at the Middle Temple, and traveled on the Continent. He became the protégé of Robert Carr, Viscount Rochester (afterward Earl of Somerset), paragon of Lady Essex. Having incurred the enmity of Lady Essex by opposing a marriage between her and Carr, he was by her influence imprisoned in the Tower on April 26, 1613, and poisoned there. He wrote *The Wife* (1614), *Characters* (1614), and *Crummings fal'n from King James's Table*, first printed in 1715.

Over Darwin (ô'vêr dâr'wên). See **Darwen**.

Overdo (ô'vêr.dô), **Adam**. Complacent justice, a prominent character in Ben Jonson's *Bartholomew Fair*.

Overdone (ô'vêr.dun), **Mistress**. Character in Shakespeare's *Measure for Measure*.

Overtjssel (ô.vêr.tj'sel). [Also, **Overyssel**.] Province in NE Netherlands, bounded by the IJsselmeer on the NW, Friesland and Drenthe on the N, Germany on the E, and Gelderland on the S and SW. In the province as a whole, livestock raising and dairy farming prevail, but textile and machine industries are important in some portions. Capital, Zwolle; area, 1,318 sq. mi.; pop. 682,235 (est. 1950).

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nôte, möve, nôr; up, lâte, pûll; 7H, then; d, d or j; g, s or sh; h, t or ch;

Overland (ô'vêr.lând). City in E Missouri, in St. Louis County; a western suburb of St. Louis. In the decade between the last two U.S. censuses its population grew from 2,934 (1940) to 11,566 (1950).

Överland (ô'vêr.län). **Arnulf**. b. at Kristiansand, Norway, April 27, 1889—, Norwegian poet. His early poems were purely lyric in such collections as *Den ensomme fest* (The Lonely Feast, 1911) and *De hundrede violiner* (The Hundred Violins, 1912). At the time of World War I he became more and more conscious of the problems of social injustice and developed his poetic talents into a weapon of reform. His impassioned pleas for the spirit of freedom carried over into the period of Norwegian occupation by the Nazis in World War II and made him a heroic figure after his imprisonment in a concentration camp.

Overland Monthly. California regional magazine, published from 1868 to 1875 and revived from 1883 to 1933. Bret Harte, the first editor, helped establish the reputation of the publication with his story "The Luck of Roaring Camp." Other contributors included Edwin Markham and Jack London.

Overland Park. Unincorporated community in E Kansas, in Johnson County, near Kansas City. Under the new urban definition established for use in the 1950 census it was counted with adjoining urban communities; the last official enumeration was 2,563 (1940).

Overland Route. Route from England to India through France and Italy to Brindisi, and thence by steamer by the Suez Canal, Red Sea, and Indian Ocean.

Overland Route. Formerly, the principal land route (via Utah) to California.

Overreach (ô'vêr.rêch). **Sir Giles**. Principal character in Massinger's *A New Way to Pay Old Debts*: a cruel extortioner whose actions are governed by systematic, calculating self-love. He is a study of Sir Giles Mompesson, the monopolist. He is proud and grasping; but, as his name indicates, finally overreaches himself, and is "outwitted by two weak innocents and gulled by children."

Overschie (ô'vêr.schê). [Also, **Ouverschie**.] Town in W Netherlands, in the province of South Holland, W o Rotterdam, in a livestock-raising region. 10,164 (1939).

Overskou (ô'vêr.skou). **Thomas**. b. at Copenhagen, Oct. 11, 1798; d. there, Nov. 7, 1873. Danish dramatist and historian of the drama. He wrote *Den danske Skueplads* (The Danish Theater, 1854-64) and others.

Over Soul, The. Essay by Ralph Waldo Emerson, published in 1841, describing the over-soul as residing in each individual in the form of a pantheistic nexus with all creation. It was published in his *Essays, First Series* (1841).

Over the Hills to the Poor House. See *Poor House, Over the Hills to the*.

Over-the-River. A former name of **San Angelo**, Tex.

Over the Teacups. Volume of essays by Oliver Wendell Holmes, published in 1891.

Overton (ô'vêr.ton). **Grant Martin**. b. at Patchogue, N.Y., Sept. 19, 1887; d. July 4, 1933. American editor and novelist. Author of *The Women Who Make our Novels* (1918), *The Answerer* (1921), *When Winter Comes to Main Street* (1922), *Cargoes for Cruises* (1924), and *The Thousand-and-First-Night* (1924).

Overton, Richard. [Pseudonym, **Martin Marpriest**.] fl. 1642-63. English pamphleteer and satirist. Much of his work was published anonymously and some of it under the name of "Martin Marpriest," who was put forward as the son of "Martin Marprelate."

Overweg (ô'vêr.vâch). **Adolf**. b. at Hamburg, Germany, July 24, 1822; d. at Maduani, on Lake Chad, Africa, Sept. 27, 1852. German explorer of Africa. As a specialist in geology he accompanied Richardson and Barth to the Sudan in 1850, established the fact that the Sahara is not below sea level, and navigated Lake Chad (1851).

Overysse (ô'vêr.i'ssê). See **Overijssel**.

Ovid (ô'vîd). [Full Latin name, **Publius Ovidius Naso**.] b. at Sulmo, Italy, 43 B.C.; d. at Tomi (now Constanta), near the Black Sea, 18 A.D. Roman poet, one of the leading writers of the Augustan age. He lived at Rome, and was exiled for an unknown cause to Tomi on the Euxine (Black Sea), in Moesia, c. 8 A.D. His chief works

are elegies, and poems on mythological subjects, *Metamorphoses*, *Fasti*, *Ars Amatoria* (Art of Love), *Heroides*, and *Amores*.

Ovidiopol (ô.vîd.i.ô'pôl). Seaport in the U.S.S.R., in the Ukrainian Soviet Socialist Republic, on the Dniester estuary, ab. 21 mi. SW of Odessa; fishing and canning.

Oviedo (ô.byá'rhô). Province in NW Spain, bounded by the Atlantic Ocean on the N, Santander on the E, León on the S, and Lugo on the W; corresponds to the old region of Asturias. The surface is mountainous, the climate oceanic. Grain and fruit are grown; there are fisheries along the coast. The central part of the province has considerable iron and coal deposits. Capital, Oviedo; area, 4,206 sq. mi.; pop. 860,003 (1950).

Oviedo. [Ancient name, **Asturias**.] City in NW Spain, the capital of the province of Oviedo, on the Nalon River ab. 16 mi. S of the Bay of Biscay. It is an agricultural trading center, with marble quarries, and foodstuff, leather, metal, and arms manufactures. The Gothic cathedral, founded in 1388, occupies the site of a chapel of the 8th century. Founded in 762, Oviedo was the residence of the kings of the Asturias until 924. During the Spanish Civil War of 1936-39, Oviedo was early occupied by the Nationalists who were, however, thereupon besieged within the city by the Asturian miners. A Nationalist relief expedition lifted the siege on Oct. 17, 1937. Pop. 102,991 (1950).

Oviedo y Valdés (ô.báldi's'), **Gonzalo Fernández de**. b. at Madrid, 1478; d. at Valladolid, Spain, 1557. Spanish historian. He was a page of Prince Juan at the siege of Granada, and saw the first return of Columbus; was at Darien (1514-17) as a treasury officer, and later (1519-23) as lieutenant under Pedrarias; subsequently was governor of Cartagena, and in 1535 alcalde of the fort at Santo Domingo; and for some years before his death was official chronicler of the Indies. His principal work, and one of the first and best of the early histories of America, is *Historia natural y general de las Indias*, in 50 books. Of these 19 were published at Seville in 1535, and the twentieth, finishing the first part, at Valladolid soon after. The complete work was not published until 1851-55 (by the Madrid Academy).

Ovila (ô.vî'la). An ancient name of **Ávila**, city.

Ovilava (ô.vî.lá'vá). Latin name of **Wels**, Austria.

Ovimbundu (ô.vim.bûndû). See **Mbundu**.

Ovington (ô'ving.ton). **Earle**. b. at Chicago, Dec. 20, 1879; d. July 21, 1936. American aeronautical engineer, first U.S. air mail pilot (1911).

Ovoca (ô.vô'ka). See **Avoca**.

Owain Cyveiliog (ô.wân ku.vá'lyôg). [Also, **Owain ab Gruffydd** (âb grî'fîth).] d. 1197. Welsh prince (of Powys). He was noted as a fighter, and as the author of *The Hirlas Horn*.

Owasco (ô.wô'skô). Culture of the late prehistoric period (c.1250-1600 A.D.) in C New York State and parts of Vermont, New Jersey, and Pennsylvania. The Owasco Indians built fortified villages, containing dome-shaped bark or skin covered houses; made grit-tempered, ovoid, incised and stamped pottery, and buried their dead in pit graves. They preceded the Iroquois in the area and may have been, at least in part, ancestral to them.

Owasco Lake. Lake in C New York, in Cayuga County, S of Auburn: one of the Finger Lakes. Length, ab. 11 mi. **Owatonna** (ô.wa.tôn'a). City in SE Minnesota, county seat of Steele County, ab. 63 mi. SW of St. Paul: health resort, with mineral springs. 10,191 (1950).

Owego (ô.wê'gô). Village in S central New York, county seat of Tioga County, on the Susquehanna River ab. 63 mi. S of Syracuse: railroad junction; manufactures of shoes. It occupies the site of an Indian town, Ah-wah-ga. 5,350 (1950).

Owen (ô'en). **David Dale**. b. in Lanarkshire, Scotland, June 24, 1807; d. at New Harmony, Ind., Nov. 13, 1860. American geologist; son of Robert Owen. He came to the U.S. with his father in 1823. He took charge of the U.S. Geological Survey of Wisconsin and Iowa in 1848, and of that of Minnesota in 1852.

Owen, John. [Latinized, **Audoenus** or **Owenus**.] b. in Wales, c.1530; d. 1622. British Latinist, noted for his Latin epigrams.

Owen, John. b. at Stadhampton, Oxford, England, 1616; d. at Ealing, near London, Aug. 24, 1683. English

theologian, during the English Civil War period a Presbyterian clergyman, later an Independent. He was dean of Christ Church, Oxford (1651-60), and after the Restoration was a nonconformist pastor at London. He wrote a large number of works, theological and controversial, among them *Vindiciae Evangelicae* (1655), *Animadversions* (1662; a reply to *Fiat Lux*, a plea for Roman Catholicism), *Exposition of the Epistle to the Hebrews* (1668), and an *Inquiry into the Nature . . . of Evangelical Churches* (1681).

Owen, Mount. [Also, **Mount Arthur Owen.**] Mountain in Antarctica, on the Richard Black Coast, in ab. 74°26'S, 62°33'W.

Owen, Sir Richard. b. at Lancaster, England, July 20, 1804; d. at London, Dec. 18, 1892. English comparative anatomist and paleontologist. He studied at the University of Edinburgh and at the medical school of Saint Bartholomew's Hospital, London, and became a member of the Royal College of Surgeons in 1826. He afterward became assistant curator of the Hunterian Museum, and in 1834 professor of comparative anatomy at Saint Bartholomew's Hospital. He was appointed Hunterian professor of anatomy and physiology in the College of Surgeons in 1836, and in 1856 superintendent of the natural history department in the British Museum. Among his works are *Odontology* (1840-45), *Archetype and Homologies of the Vertebrate System* (1848), *On Parthenogenesis* (1849), and *Anatomy of the Vertebrates* (1866-68).

Owen, Robert. b. at Newtown, Montgomeryshire, Wales, May 14, 1771; d. there, Nov. 17, 1858. British manufacturer and educator, founder of British socialism. Owen's early career was that of a self-made businessman. Leaving home at the age of ten, he made his way first at London and then at Manchester. In 1800 he became manager and part owner of the cotton mills at New Lanark, Scotland, which was during the next quarter of a century the focal point not only of his business affairs but also of his educational, philanthropic, and propagandist activities. With benevolent paternalism he improved the social conditions of the little mill town, and he laid increasing stress on education. He was one of the first to establish an infant school, he inaugurated programs of adult education, and his Institution for the Formation of Character (erected 1809-16) attracted attention in its time equal to that accorded the schools of Pestalozzi and Fellenberg. Owen's success in molding the character of his employees confirmed a long-held conviction of his that "character is universally formed for and not by the individual." It also encouraged him to believe that industrial society as a whole could be reformed by the application of his principles. He was disappointed, however, with the meager result of his agitation for factory laws, and he turned from legislative measures to what can best be described as communitarian socialism, that is, the proposal to reorganize society, fundamentally but peaceably, on the basis of small experimental communities, numbering from 800 to 2,500 members, combining agriculture with industry, and organizing both production and consumption cooperatively. He elaborated his plans in 1817 and inaugurated a great propagandist effort, which produced widespread discussion, but not the practical result he desired. In 1824 he came to the U.S., purchased the property of the communistic sect of Rappites in southern Indiana, and inaugurated in 1825 the New Harmony Community, which lasted only until 1827. He was greeted with surprising enthusiasm in America, and two speeches he made in 1825 in the Capitol at Washington were attended by Presidents Monroe and J. Q. Adams. The failure of New Harmony cost him the major part of his fortune, however, and his American influence melted away, particularly after a public debate in 1829 designed "to prove that the principles of all religions are erroneous." He returned to England in 1829 and threw himself into the cooperative and labor movements, sponsoring a National Equitable Labour Exchange (1832-34), and a Grand National Consolidated Trades Union (1834). After their failure Owen took up once more his plan for achieving reform through cooperative communities. A succession of propagandist organizations and a number of "social missionaries" disseminated his ideas. Eventually an experimental community was organized, Harmony

Hall or Queenwood in Hampshire (1839-45). Its failure marked the final end of Owenism as a separate movement, though the force of his ideas was felt in later movements and though Owen himself continued his propaganda undiminished until his death at the age of 87. Owen is often supposed to have advocated complete community of property, but in fact his views on the matter were never fixed nor very clearly stated. His proposal to use the small experimental community as a lever for complete social reconstruction was the real heart of his doctrine. The basic economic theory of socialism was developed by certain of his radically egalitarian disciples, whose ideas he himself adopted only in the middle period of his career, roughly from 1824 to 1830. His own earlier and later plans implied considerable social stratification. Owen was under constant attack, not only on economic grounds, but also because of his criticisms of organized religion and of the institution of marriage. His opponents acknowledged, however, the disinterestedness of his motives, his fairness in debate, and his personal charm.

Owen, Robert Dale. b. at Glasgow, Nov. 9, 1801; d. at Lake George, N.Y., June 24, 1877. American social reformer, politician, diplomat, and writer; son of Robert Owen. Educated under the influence of his father's theories of social reform, he helped manage the Owen factories and assumed charge of the school which Robert Owen set up among the cotton mills at New Lanark. He accompanied his father to the U.S. in November, 1825, and in 1826 helped found the famous colony at New Harmony, Ind., where he taught school and edited the *New Harmony Gazette*. With the failure of the New Harmony colony in 1827, he became the companion of Frances Wright in travels in the U.S. and abroad and in their work among the "Free Enquirers" at New Harmony, to which he returned after arriving from Europe. In 1829 he went to New York, where he edited the *Free Enquirer* and helped organize the "Association for the Protection of Industry and for the Promotion of National Education." While at New York he was active in promoting lectures, educational and health centers, and other public affairs. Going to England in 1832, he helped his father edit *The Crisis*; he returned to America and served in the Indiana legislature (1836-38) and in Congress (1843-47). Owen introduced (1844) a resolution which became the basis for the settlement of the Oregon boundary dispute and introduced (1845) the bill under which the Smithsonian Institution was set up. He was a member of the Indiana constitutional convention of 1850, served in the state legislature in 1851, and became U.S. chargé d'affaires (1853) and U.S. minister (1855) at Naples. Upon his return to the U.S. in 1858, he became a leading supporter of emancipation and from 1861 to 1863 acted under a commission from the governor of Indiana to purchase European arms for the state forces. Among his works are *An Outline of the System of Education at New Lanark* (1824), *Hints on Public Architecture* (1849), *The Future of the North-West* (1863), *The Wrong of Slavery* (1864), *Beyond the Breakers* (1870), and his autobiography, *Threading My Way* (1874).

Owen, Robert Latham. b. at Lynchburg, Va., Feb. 2, 1856; d. at Washington, D.C., July 19, 1947. American lawyer and legislator, who participated in drafting the Federal Reserve Act (known as the Glass-Owen Currency Act) and Farm Loan Act.

Owen, Russell. b. at Chicago, 1889; d. 1952. American journalist. A staff member of the *New York Sun* (1906-20) and *New York Times* (1920 *et seq.*), he was a correspondent at the Scopes Trial, at Dayton, Tenn. (1925), and accompanied the Amundsen and Byrd expeditions to Spitsbergen (1926). He was awarded a Pulitzer prize for articles (1929-30) about the first Byrd antarctic expedition, which he accompanied. Author of *South of the Sun* (1934) and *The Antarctic Ocean* (1941); collaborator on *We Saw it Happen* (1938).

Owen, Ruth Bryan. [Married name, also, **Rohde.**] b. at Jacksonville, Ill., Oct. 2, 1885-. American legislator and diplomat; daughter of William Jennings Bryan. She was married (1910) to Reginald Owen, who died in 1927; and in 1936 married Captain Borge Rohde of the Danish Royal Guards. She served (1929-33) as representative from Florida in the U.S. Congress and, as U.S. minister to Denmark (1933-36), was the first woman

- in U.S. history to hold such a post. Author of *Leaves from a Greenland Diary* (1935), *The Castle in the Silver Wood* (1939), and *Look Forward, Warrior* (1943).
- Owens** (ô'enz), Jesse. [Original name, J. C. Owens or James Cleveland Owens or John Cleveland Owens.] b. at Decatur, Ala., 1914 or 1915—. American track and field athlete. Chosen a member of the U.S. team to compete in the 1936 Olympic Games at Berlin, Owens was the victor in the 100-meter race, in the 200-meter, and in the running broad jump, and a member of the victorious American team in the 400-meter relay race. Because he is a Negro, Owens had the distinction of being snubbed by Adolf Hitler, then chancellor of Germany, who shook hands with all other major winners in that year's games.
- Owens, John Edmond.** b. at Liverpool, England, April 2, 1823; d. near Towson, Baltimore County, Md., Dec. 7, 1886. American comedian and theater manager. He was brought to America when a child, and made his first appearance at Philadelphia in 1841. He rose rapidly in his profession, and in 1864 produced *Solon Shingle* at Wallack's, New York, which held the boards for eight or nine months.
- Owens, Michael Joseph.** b. in Mason County, W.Va., Jan. 1, 1859; d. Dec. 27, 1923. American glass manufacturer and inventor of an automatic machine for bottle blowing (patented 1895, 1904).
- Owens, Robert Bowie.** b. in Anne Arundel County, Md., Oct. 29, 1870; d. Nov. 1, 1940. American electrical engineer, discoverer of the alpha ray. He was professor of electrical engineering at the University of Nebraska (1891-98) and McGill (1898-1909).
- Owensboro** (ô'enz.bur.ô). [Former names, Yellow Banks, Rossborough.] City in W Kentucky, county seat of Daviess County, on the Ohio River ab. 80 mi. SW of Louisville, in a coal, petroleum, and agricultural area; marketing and processing center for tobacco; seat of Kentucky Wesleyan College. It was an important early 19th-century river port, and was the scene of Civil War battles in 1862 and 1864. Pop. 33,651 (1950).
- Owens Lake** (ô'enz). Salt lake bed in E California, in the desert region E of Mount Whitney. Since the diversion of water from its chief source, the Owens River, to supply water to Los Angeles, the lake has dried up.
- Owenson** (ô'en.son). Sydney. See Morgan, Sydney.
- Owen Sound** (ô'en). Southern arm of Georgian Bay, Lake Huron.
- Owen Sound.** City in S central Ontario, Canada, county seat of Grey County, on Owen Sound at the mouth of Sydenham River, ab. 100 mi. NW of Toronto. It has numerous industries and is an active lake port. It is also a trade center for a vacation area. 16,423 (1951).
- Owens River** (ô'enz). River that flows into Owens Lake, in E California. It was tapped by an aqueduct (completed in 1913) to supply water to Los Angeles. Length, ab. 150 mi.
- Owen Stanley Range** (ô'en stan'li). Mountain range in SE New Guinea, in the Territory of Papua, NE of Port Moresby. It is a rugged, jungle-covered group of mountains, traversed by relatively few passes; in 1942 the Japanese attempted an offensive through the pass from Kokoda to attack Port Moresby, but they were repulsed by U.S. and Australian forces. Peak elevation, Mount Victoria, ab. 13,240 ft.
- Owl.** See Office of War Information.
- Owl and the Nightingale.** The English poem attributed to Nicholas de Guildford of Portesham, Dorsetshire. The date of the poem is disputed. Stevenson, who first printed it in 1838, assigns it to the 12th century; from the handwriting of the manuscript, however, it is thought to belong to the 13th.
- Owlglass** (ou'gläs). See Eulenspiegel, Till (or Tyll).
- Owlglass, Dr.** Pseudonym of Blaich, Hans Erich.
- Owl Head** (oul'hed'). Mountain in S Quebec, Canada, bordering on Lake Memphremagog, near the Vermont border. 2,425 ft.
- Owls Head** (oulz' hed'). Cape at the W entrance to Penobscot Bay, in Maine.
- Owosso** (ô'wosô). City in C Lower Michigan, in Shiawassee County, on the Shiawassee River ab. 72 mi. NW of Detroit; formerly important for lumber, it is now a metal-

- working and farm trade center. It was the birthplace of James Oliver Curwood and of Thomas E. Dewey. 15,948 (1950).
- Owyhee** (ô.wi'hē). River in N Nevada, SW Idaho, and SE Oregon. It joins the Snake River. Length, ab. 250 mi.
- Oxenden** (ok'sen.den), Ashton. b. near Canterbury, England, Sept. 28, 1808; d. at Biarritz, France, Feb. 22, 1892. English bishop of the Anglican Church and religious writer. He was bishop of Montreal, and metropolitan and primate of Canada (1869-78).
- Oxenham** (ok'sen.am, oks'nam), John. [Pseudonym of William Arthur Dunkerley.] b. at Manchester, Lancashire, England, 1861; d. at Worthing, Sussex, England, Jan. 24, 1941. English journalist, novelist, and poet. He was on the staff of the *Idler* and *To-Day*, both of which he initiated with Jerome K. Jerome. A prolific writer, he published *Bees In Amber* (1913), *All's Well* (1916), *The King's Highway* (1916), *Hymn for the Men at the Front* (1916), *The Vision Splendid* (1917), *The Fiery Cross* (1917), *Hearts Courageous* (1918), and *Gentlemen—The King!* (1920), poetry; *Everywoman and War* (1916) and *Winds of the Dawn* (1919), essays; *The Cedar Box* (1924), *The Hidden Years* (1925), *Anno Domini* (1932), and several other works on the life of Christ; and 43 novels, including *God's Prisoner* (1898), *Rising Fortunes* (1899), *A Princess of Vascoy* (1900), *John of Gerisau* (1903), *Bondman Free* (1903), *Mr. Joseph Scorer* (1903), *Barbe of Grande Bayou* (1903), *Recollections of Roderick Fyfe* (1927), and *The Hawks of Como* (1928).
- Oxenstierna** (ôk'sen.sher.nä), Count Axel Gustafsson. [Also: Oxenstiern (-shern), Oxenstierna.] b. at Fåno, in Uppland, Sweden, June 16, 1583; d. at Stockholm, Aug. 28, 1654. Swedish statesman. He became chancellor in 1611; in the Thirty Years' War held supreme control in the Rhine region; directed the foreign policy of Sweden after 1632; was made (1633) director of the Evangelical League; negotiated (1645) the peace of Brömsebro. He was one of the guardians of Queen Christina.
- Oxford** (oks'ford). [Medieval English, Oxenaford, Oxenford; Latin, Oxonia.] City in S England, county borough, and the county seat of Oxfordshire, situated on a plain at the confluence of the rivers Thames and Cherwell ab. 57 mi. NW of London by rail. It is chiefly noted as the seat of the University of Oxford, but it is also a large automobile-manufacturing center, and a center of the British printing and bookbinding industries. The authentic annals of Oxford begin in 912, when it was annexed by Edward the Elder, king of the West Saxons. It was a place of strategic importance and one of the political centers in the Middle Ages; it was a meeting place of the Witenagemot. Harold Harefoot was proclaimed king there in 1036, and died there in 1040. The population in the time of Edward the Confessor is estimated to have been 3,000; in 1086 it was only 1,700. The castle was besieged by Stephen in 1141-42, Matilda escaping then over the frozen river. The city was the Royalist headquarters in the English Civil War. It was taken by the Parliamentarians under Fairfax in 1646. Pop. of county borough, 98,675 (1951).
- Oxford.** Town (in Massachusetts the equivalent of township in many other states) and unincorporated village in S Massachusetts, in Worcester County; textile manufactures. Pop. of town, 5,851 (1950); of village, 3,238 (1950).
- Oxford.** City in N Mississippi, county seat of Lafayette County; seat of the University of Mississippi. It is the home of William Faulkner, whose novels concerning the Sartoris family are set against the background of "Jefferson" (Oxford). 3,956 (1950).
- Oxford.** Town in N North Carolina, county seat of Granville County; marketing, processing, and distributing center for a tobacco-growing region. It was established in 1764. Pop. 6,635 (1950).
- Oxford.** Village in SW Ohio, in Butler County, ab. 40 mi. NW of Cincinnati; seat of Miami University and of Western College. Before the Civil War, it had manufactures of barrels, alcohol, organs, brooms, and wagons. 2,756 (1940), 6,944 (1950).
- Oxford.** Borough in SE Pennsylvania, in Chester County; dairy, farm, and tourist center; furniture is made here. It was established in 1801. Pop. 3,091 (1950).
- Oxford, 1st Earl of.** Title of Harley, Robert.

Oxford, Earl of. Title held by various members of the Vere family.

Oxford, Provisions of. In English history, a set of articles passed by the "Mad Parliament" at Oxford in 1258. They provided for a committee of 24 to redress grievances in church and state; for a standing body of 15 as a council to the king, who should hold three annual parliaments and communicate with a body of 12 representing the barons; and for a body of 124 members to regulate financial aids.

Oxford, University of. University at Oxford, England. It developed in the 12th century, Robert Pullen and the Lombard Vacarius being early teachers of note. It contains the following colleges: University (founded in 1249), Merton (1264), Balliol (between 1263 and 1268), Exeter (1314 and 1565), Oriel (1324 and 1326), Queen's (1340), New (1379), Lincoln (1427 and 1478), All Souls (1437), Magdalen (1458), Brasenose (1509), Corpus Christi (1516), Christ Church (1516), Trinity (1534), Saint John's (1555), Jesus (1571), Wadham (1612), Pembroke (1624), Worcester (1714), Keble (1870), and Hertford (1874). There are four colleges for women: Lady Margaret Hall (1878), Somerville (1879), Saint Hugh's (1886), and Saint Hilda's (1889). Among its affiliated institutions are Saint David's College (at Lampeter), Firth College (at Sheffield), Royal Albert Memorial University College (at Exeter), and University College (at Nottingham). Among the institutions connected with the university are the Bodleian Library, which contains more than 1,500,000 volumes, Radcliffe Library, Ashmolean Museum, and Clarendon Press. University sermons are mostly preached at Saint Mary's Church, a fine old building (of the 15th and 16th centuries) in High Street, which has always been closely connected with the university. The two governing bodies are the Convocation, which includes all who continue members of the university, and the Hebdomadal Council, consisting of the chancellor, vice-chancellor, proctors, and 18 elected members. The ancient house of congregation, once a governing body, is now largely concerned with the granting of degrees.

Oxford and Cambridge Musical Club (kām'brij). London club established in 1899 for the cultivation of chamber music.

Oxford Group. See under Buchman, Frank Nathan Daniel.

Oxford Marbles. See Arundel (or Oxford) Marbles.

Oxford Movement. Name sometimes given to a movement in the Church of England toward High Church principles, as against the tendency toward liberalism and rationalism; so called from the fact that it originated (1833-41) in the University of Oxford.

Oxford School. [Also: Puseyites, Tractarians.] Name given to that party of the Church of England which adopted the principles promulgated in the *Tracts for the Times*.

Oxfordshire (oks'ford.shir). [In writing often shortened as **Oxon** (without a period); Latin, **Oxonia**.] Midland county in S central England. It is bounded on the N by Warwickshire and Northamptonshire, on the E by Buckinghamshire, on the S by Berkshire, and on the W by Berkshire and Gloucestershire. The river Thames forms the Berkshire-Oxfordshire boundary. Most of the surface is level, but rolling in the NW, rising to 836 ft. at Broom Hill. The Chiltern Hills stretch across the SE part of the county. Industries include automobile manufactures, glove-making, and a woolen-textiles industry. The county ranks moderately high in crop productivity. Much land is devoted to permanent pasture and cattle raising. County seat, Oxford; area, ab. 735 sq. mi.; pop. 275,765 (1951).

Oxford Street. [Former name, **Tyburn Road**.] The principal commercial thoroughfare between the NW part of London and the City of London. As late as 1729 it was built up only on its N side. It extends from Holborn to the Marble Arch, and contains many of the most important shops in London.

Oxnam (oks'nam), **Garfield Bromley**. b. at Sonora, Calif., Aug. 14, 1891—. American Methodist bishop. He served as president of the Federal Council of Churches of Christ in America (1947-48), and was also elected one of the presidents of the World Council of Churches. In

1926 he was a member of an American delegation to the U.S.S.R. Among his many books are *Social Principles of Jesus* (1923), *Russian Impressions* (1927), *Youth and the New America* (1928), *The Ethical Ideals of Jesus in a Changing World* (1941), *Facing the Future Unafraid* (1944), *Labor and Tomorrow's World* (1945), *The Christian's Vocation* (1950), *The Church and Contemporary Change* (1950), and *On This Rock* (1951).

Oxnard (oks'nård). City in S California, county seat of Ventura County, NW of Los Angeles: sugar-beet raising and processing; processing and shipping center for lemons, oranges, and walnuts. It was founded in 1898. In the decade between the last two U.S. censuses its population more than doubled, 8,519 (1940), 21,567 (1950).

Oxon (ok'son). See **Oxfordshire**.

Oxonia (ok'sō'ni.a). Latin name of **Oxford**, and of the region now comprised in **Oxfordshire**, England.

Oxuna (ō.shō'nā). See **Osuna**, Spain.

Oxus (ok'sus). Ancient name, still sometimes used, of the **Amu Darya**.

Oxyrhynchus (ok.sir'ing'kus). Ancient town of Upper Egypt, situated between the W bank of the Nile and the Bahr Yusuf (or Yusef). It was named from a species of fish which was venerated there. The modern village of Behnesa occupies its site. Excavations there have brought to light a number of important papyri, including fragments of the *Logia* or *Sayings* of Jesus.

Oyama (ō.yā'mā). See **Dai Sen**.

Oyama, **Marquis Iwao**. b. in Satsuma, Japan, in October, 1842; d. 1916. Japanese general, commander in chief of the Manchurian army, with the rank of marshal, in the Russo-Japanese War (1904-05). He commanded the Second Army in the Sino-Japanese War (1894-95), capturing Port Arthur and Weihaiwei, and was promoted to marshal in 1898. In the Russian war he repeatedly defeated the Russian army under Kuropatkin.

Oyana (ō.yā'nā). Tribe of South American Indians of Brazil, Surinam, and French Guiana, of the Cariban linguistic stock. Their language, called Oyana, Upurui, or Wayana, belongs to the mainland coastal group of the northern division of the Carib family of languages.

Oyapok (ō.ya.pok'). [Also, **Oyapok**.] River forming part of the boundary between Brazil and French Guiana, flowing N to the Atlantic. Length, ab. 300 mi.

Øygarden (ē'gār.den). Norwegian name of the **Guardian Islands**.

Oyo (ō'yō). [Also: **Eyo**, **Hio**, **Katunga**.] Largest subgroup of the Yoruba, a Sudanic-speaking people of W Africa. They inhabit SW Nigeria NE of Abeokuta. They number between one and two million, and have established some of the largest Negro cities of Africa, including Ibadan, with 400,000; Ogbomoso, with 90,000; Iwo, with 60,000; Ede, Oshogbo, and Oyo, with 50,000 each; and Iseyin, with 40,000 (based on the 1931 census). Their king is the Alafin of Oyo, Oyo being their capital city.

Oyo. City in W Africa, in Western Provinces, Nigeria, situated on a main highway ab. 100 mi. N of Lagos. It is the capital city of the Oyo, a subgroup of the Yoruba nation, and an important market town. 79,000 (est. 1950).

Oyonnax (ō.yō.nāks). Town in E France, in the department of Ain, situated in the Jura Mountains ab. 25 mi. W of Geneva, Switzerland. It is a world center for the production of combs and plastic materials (celluloid, bakelite, and others). The town was damaged in World War II. 10,156 (1946).

Oyster Bay (ois'tér). Town (in New York the equivalent of township in many other states) and unincorporated village in SE New York, in Nassau County, on the N shore of Long Island: residential and resort community. The town also includes the villages of Sea Cliff, Farmingdale, and Cove Neck. Sagamore Hill, the home of Theodore Roosevelt, is at Cove Neck. Pop. of town, 66,930 (1950); of Oyster Bay village, 5,215 (1950).

Oyster Island. A former name of **Ellis Island**.

Oz (oz). Fabulous land created by Lyman Frank Baum, author of *The Wonderful Wizard of Oz* (1900), and other Oz books.

Ozaki (ō.za.kē), **Yukio**. b. in Kanagawa prefecture, Japan, in November, 1859—. Japanese journalist and politician.

Ozama (ô.să'mă). River in S Dominican Republic, flowing S to the Caribbean Sea.

Ozanam (ô.ză.năm). **Antoine Frédéric**. b. at Milan, Italy, in April, 1813; d. at Marseilles, France, Sept. 8, 1853. French historian. He wrote *Dante et la philosophie catholique* (1839) and *Études germaniques* (1847-49).

Ozark (ô.zărk). City in SE Alabama, county seat of Dale County, ab. 75 mi. SE of Montgomery; shipping point for hogs, cotton, and other farm products. 5,238 (1950).

Ozark Mountains. See **Boston Mountains**.

Ozarks, Lake of the. See under **Bagnell Dam**.

Özd (ôzd). Town in N Hungary, in the vicinity of the Czechoslovakian border, NW of the city of Miskolc. Lignite and iron ore are mined in the vicinity. 24,586 (1948).

Ozenfant (ô.zăn.făn). **Amédée**. b. at St.-Quentin, France, April 15, 1886—. French painter and writer, associated (1918 et seq.) with Le Corbusier. In 1915 he founded the review *L'Élan*, and in 1918 wrote *After Cubism*. He later founded the review *The New Spirit* (1920). In 1925, in collaboration with Le Corbusier, he

published *Modern Painting*; his book *Art* appeared in 1928. A list of his paintings includes *Jug and Amphora*, *Studio Study*, *Andermos*, *The Cask*, *Mother and Child with Reflections*, *Moonlight*, and *Little Jug Architecture*.

Ozero (ô.zî.rô). Russian word for "lake"; see the distinguishing element of the name.

Ozias (ô.zî'as). See **Hoshea**; see also **Uzziah**.

Ozieri (ô.zîye'rê). Cathedral town on the island of Sardinia, Italy, in the province of Sassari, ab. 26 mi. SE of Sassari. Pop. ab. 9,000.

Ozona (ô.zô'na). Unincorporated community in W Texas, county seat of Crockett County; local trade center for a cattle-raising and oil-producing region. 2,885 (1950).

Ozorío (ô.zô'ryô). **Manoel Luis**. See **Osorío, Manoel Luis**.

Ozorków (ô.zôrk'kôf). Town in C Poland, in the *województwo* (province) of Łódź, on the Bzura River (a tributary of the Vistula) ab. 15 mi. NW of Łódź: cotton and woolen textile manufactures; chemical factory. It belonged to Russian Poland prior to 1919. Pop. 11,296 (1946).

P

Paardeberg (păr'de.bêrg, -berch). Elevation in the W part of Orange Free State, Union of South Africa, N of the Modder River. Near here, in the bed of the Modder, at Koodoosrand Driif, the Boers under Piet Arnoldus Cronjé defended themselves against the English under Frederick Sleigh Roberts, but were forced to surrender (Feb. 27, 1900).

Paarl (păr). Town in S Africa, in Cape of Good Hope province, Union of South Africa, ab. 36 mi. E of Cape-town, with which it is connected by rail. The district surrounding the town is an important grape-growing and wine-producing area. The town itself has such varied industries as flour milling, wool washing, and granite quarrying. Tobacco and fruits are also important in the commerce of the town. Pop. 27,286, including 11,184 Europeans (1946).

Paasche (pă'she). **Hans**. b. at Rostock, Germany, April 3, 1881; assassinated at Waldrieden, Germany, May 21, 1920. German pacifist; son of Hermann Paasche. He was an officer in the German navy until 1909, when he resigned his commission in order to devote himself to pacifist activities. He participated in the 1918 revolution in Germany.

Paasche, Hermann. b. at Burg, near Magdeburg, Germany, Feb. 24, 1851; d. at Detroit, Mich., 1925. German politician and economist, an outstanding authority on sugar production. He served (1879 et seq.) as a professor at Aachen, Marburg, Rostock and Berlin, and was a member (1893-1918) of the Reichstag.

Paasikivi (pă'si.ki.vi). **Juho Kusti**. b. at Tampere, Finland, Nov. 27, 1870—. Finnish statesman and banker, president (1946 et seq.) of Finland. He was premier (1918) for a short time after the declaration of Finnish independence, and represented Finland at the 1920 Tartu (or Dorpat) peace negotiations with the U.S.S.R. He thereafter served as chairman of the Finnish export commission and as president of the Finnish section of the International Chamber of Commerce. He was minister to Sweden (1936-39), and held (1939-40) a ministry without portfolio during the war with the U.S.S.R. He was minister to Moscow (1940-41), and served (1944-46) as premier.

Paassen (pă'sen). **Pierre van**. [Full name: **Pieter Antonie Laurusse van Paassen**.] b. at Gorinchem, Netherlands, Feb. 7, 1895—. American journalist, author, and Unitarian clergyman. He attended (1914-16) Victoria College at Toronto, Canada, served as an assistant pastor of a Methodist mission in Alberta, was a member of the Canadian Expeditionary Force in France during World War I, and became (1919) a staff member of the *Toronto Globe*. He was an editorial writer (1921-24) on the *Atlanta Constitution*, a columnist (1924-31) on the *New York Evening World*, and attended the École Pratique des Hautes Études (at Paris) until 1934. In 1946 he was ordained a Unitarian minister. His works include

Israel and the Vision of Humanity (1932), *Days of Our Years* (1939), *That Day Alone* (1941), *The Forgotten Ally* (1943), *Earth Could Be Fair* (1946), *Why Jesus Died* (1949), and *Jerusalem Calling* (1950).

Pabianice (pă.byă.nê'tse). Town in C Poland, in the *województwo* (province) of Łódź, ab. 10 mi. SW of Łódź: cotton and linen textile manufactures. It was occupied by the Germans in both World Wars (in the latter one it was the seat of a German concentration camp). 37,140 (1946).

Pabna (pub'na). City in Pakistan, in East Bengal, on an arm of the Ganges River ab. 115 mi. NE of Calcutta. It is an important jute-milling and trading center. 31,924 (1951).

PAC. See **Political Action Committee**.

Paca (pă'ka, pak'a). **William**. b. near Abingdon, Md., Oct. 31, 1740; d. at "Wye Hall," in Talbot County, Md., Oct. 13, 1799. American jurist and politician, a signer of the Declaration of Independence. Admitted (1764) to the bar of the provincial court, he was elected (1768) to the provincial legislature and in the period immediately preceding the Revolution was prominent among Maryland leaders of the American cause. He was a member of the Maryland committee of correspondence and was elected (June, 1774) to the First Continental Congress. He served in Congress until 1779, voting for and signing the Declaration of Independence. He was also a member of the Maryland Council of Safety and in 1776 was elected to the first state senate. He was appointed (1778) chief judge of the Maryland General Court and in 1780 was chosen by Congress as chief justice of the court of appeals in admiralty and prize cases. Chosen governor of Maryland in 1782, he served in that post until 1785. He was a delegate (1788) to the Maryland convention for ratification of the Constitution. He was appointed (1789) a federal district judge by President Washington, and he'd the post until his death.

Pacaguaras (pă.kă.wă'raz). [Also, **Pacawaras**.] Group of South American Indian tribes of N Bolivia and Brazil. They are a peaceable hunting and fishing people, of whom several hundred still survive. Their language, *Pacaguara*, is synonymous for the Southeastern group of the Panoan linguistic family, and embraces four languages and their dialects.

Pacajos (pă.kă.zhôz'). Tribe of South American Indians of the upper Pacajá River (a tributary of the Pará), now largely merged with the mestizo population of the region. They were described by early missionaries as brave and warlike, but "unwilling to work" (meaning simply that they were not easily persuaded to work for the missionaries; accounts of the day fail to tell us whether or not they were willing to work for themselves). Their language, *Pacaja*, embracing a number of dialects, belongs

to the Araguaya division of the Southern Amazon branch of the Tupi-Guarani family of languages.

Pacaraima (pă.kä.rî.mă, pă.kä.rî.mă), **Sierra**. [Brazilian, **Serra Pacaraima**.] Range of low mountains between Venezuela on the N and Brazil on the S, extending into British Guiana. They are continuous with the Parima Range, and probably both are edges of a tableland. The highest peak is Roraima, on the border of British Guiana (ab. 9,219 ft.).

Pacasás (pă.kä.săz'). Subtribe of the Aymará Indians of Bolivia, E of Lake Titicaca.

Pacate (pă.kä'té). See **Campaspe**.

Pacawaras (pă.kä.wă'raz). See **Pacaguas**.

Pacca (pă.kä'kă), **Bartolommeo**. b. at Benevento, Italy, Dec. 25, 1756; d. at Rome, April 19, 1844. Roman cardinal and politician, author of various historical memoirs. His opposition (1809-13) to Napoleon's policies in Italy and elsewhere brought him a period of imprisonment.

Paccaritambo (pă.kä.rē.tăm'bō) or **Paccaritampu** (-tăm'pō). Three caves situated a few miles S of Cusco, Peru. It was a sacred place of the Incas. In their mythology, Manco Capac issued from it with his three brothers and four sisters to establish Cusco and found the Inca family.

Pace (päs), **Frank, Jr.** b. at Little Rock, Ark., July 5, 1912—. American lawyer and public official, appointed (1950) secretary of the army. In 1946 he was named a special assistant to the attorney general of the U.S., assigned to the division of taxation of the Department of Justice, and later in the same year was appointed executive assistant to the postmaster general. In 1949 he was appointed director of the budget.

Pace, Richard. b. near Winchester, England, c1482; d. 1536. English diplomat, long dean (1519 *et seq.*) of Saint Paul's Cathedral. He was sent to Switzerland (1515) by Cardinal Wolsey to stir up the Swiss against Francis I and the growing power of France, and to Germany (1519) to promote (without success) Henry VIII's election as successor to Emperor Maximilian. He was also employed to support Wolsey's candidature for the papacy (1521 and 1523).

Pacelli (pă.chē'lē), **Eugenio**. Original name of Pope Pius XII.

Pachacamac (pă'chă.kä.măk'). One of the larger ruined Indian cities, ab. 20 mi. S of Lima, Peru. It was a great religious center during Inca times and pilgrimages were made by Indians from all parts of Peru to the temples of the Sun, the Moon, and of Pachacamac, the chief god of the pre-Inca coastal Indians, possibly a solar deity, who became identified by the Incas with Viracocha.

Pachamama (pă.kä.mă'mă). In Inca Indian mythology, the ancient earth-mother goddess, still worshipped today as an agricultural and fertility deity, but syncretized by the modern Indians with the Virgin Mary.

Pachayachachic (pă.chă.yă'chă.chēk'). Name sometimes included in the full name of **Viracocha**, supreme deity of the Incas.

Pacheco (pă.chă'kō), **Francisco**. b. at Seville, Spain, 1571; d. there, 1654. Spanish painter and writer on art, author of *Arte de la pintura* (Art of Painting, 1649). He was Velázquez's father-in-law, and also one of his teachers.

Pacheco, María. fl. in the first part of the 16th century; d. in Portugal, 1531. Spanish leader (after the death of her husband, Juan de Padilla) in the defense of Toledo by the insurrectionists (1521-22).

Pacheco, Toribio. b. 1830; d. at Lima, Peru, 1868. Peruvian jurist and politician, minister of foreign affairs in 1865, and author of a standard work on Peruvian civil law.

Pacheco y Osorio (pă.chă'kō ē ō.sō'ryō), **Rodrigo de**. [Title, Marquis of Cerralvo.] b. c1580; d. after 1640. Spanish administrator. He was governor of Galicia, and viceroy of Mexico (Oct. 31, 1624-Sept. 16, 1635), succeeding Diego Carrillo de Mendoza y Pimentel, Marquis of Gelves, who had been deposed by the Audience (*Audiencia*).

Pachino (pă.kē'nō). Town and commune in SW Italy, on the island of Sicily, the province of Siracusa, situated near the coast on the SE corner of Sicily, ab. 24 mi. SW of Syracuse: agricultural commune; tuna fisheries. Pop. of commune, 20,564 (1936); of town, 18,324 (1936).

Pachitea (pă.chē.tă'ă). River in C Peru, flowing NE to the Ucayali River. Length, ab. 200 mi.

Pachmann (păch'män), **Vladimir de**. b. at Odessa, Russia, July 27, 1848; d. 1933. Russian pianist. He made his first public appearance in 1869, but did not play regularly till 1871, after which time he had much success both in Europe and in the U.S., especially as an interpreter of Chopin.

Pachomius (pă.kō'mi.us), **Saint**. b. probably in Lower Egypt, c292; d. c348. One of the founders of Christian monasticism. A convert to Christianity, he became a hermit in the Thebaid. He established a monastery on an island in the Nile, and was the first thus to collect the monks under one roof and establish strict rules of government for the community.

Pacht (päch't). See **Pakht**.

Pachuca (pă.chō'kă). [Full name, **Pachuca de Soto** (dă sō'tō); also, formerly, **Hidalgo**.] City in S Mexico, capital of Hidalgo state, ab. 50 mi. NE of Mexico City. Founded (c1534) on the site of a silver-mining camp; scene of the invention (1557) by Bartolomé de Medina of the patio process for the amalgamation of silver ore. One of the famous old mines was the Trinidad, from which 40 million dollars in silver was taken in 10 years. Sacked by the revolutionists, April 23, 1812, the city did not recover its prosperity until 1850, when the Rosario Mine was brought into bonanza production. 53,354 (1940).

Pachynus (pă.ki'nus). Ancient name of Passero, Cape. **Pacific** (pă.sif'ik), **War of the**. [Also called the **Chile-Peruvian War**.] Name commonly given to the war waged (1879-83) by Chile against Bolivia and Peru. It arose from claims made by Chile to the nitrate regions of Atacama, Bolivia, and later to adjoining regions in Peru. In February, 1879, the Chileans seized Antofagasta, which was then in Bolivia. Bolivia declared war March 1. Peru offered her mediation, was met by demands which she refused, and Chile declared war against Peru on April 5. Thereafter Peru and Bolivia acted as allies. A preliminary treaty of peace between Chile and Peru was signed on Ancón on Oct. 20, 1883, and ratified on April 4, 1884. A treaty of peace between Chile and Bolivia was signed on Dec. 11, 1883. By these treaties all the coast region of Bolivia, and Tarapacá in Peru, were permanently ceded to Chile. She was to hold Arica and Tacna for ten years. Chile obtained other important advantages relating to the guano deposits. The Chileans evacuated Lima on Oct. 22, 1883.

Pacification of Limerick (lim'ē.rik). See **Limerick, Treaty of**.

Pacification of Pinerolo (pă.nē.rō'lō). See **Pinerolo, Pacification of**.

Pacific Grove (pă.sif'ik). City in W California, in Monterey County, S of San Francisco, on Monterey Bay: residential community. It was founded in 1874. Pop. 9,623 (1950).

Pacific Islands, Trust Territory of the. United Nations trusteeship territory situated in the W North Pacific Ocean, including the three major island groups of the Marshalls, Carolines, and Marianas (excluding Guam). The territory is administered by the U.S., and passed from military to civil administration in 1947. The Marianas are of volcanic origin, but the other islands are coral islands or atolls, excepting Palau, Yap, Truk, Ponape, and Kusaie in the Carolines. Before World War I the islands were German possessions; they passed to Japan in 1914, and to the U.S. in 1944-45. Total land area, ab. 685 sq. mi.; pop. 50,978 (1948).

Pacific Ocean. Largest of the world's oceans, situated between the continents of North and South America, on the E, and Asia and Australia, on the W. It connects with the Arctic Ocean by the Bering Strait; with the Indian Ocean by numerous straits, and with the Atlantic Ocean by the Strait of Magellan, and Drake Passage. Though by far the greatest ocean, the Pacific receives the drainage of less than half as much land as drains to the Atlantic; it is largely bordered by mountainous lands of relatively recent uplift; the only great plain bordering the Pacific is the plain of E China, including the North China Plain and the lower Yangtze valley. The topography of the floor of the Pacific is very uneven; there are many large, deep basins, separated by ridges or isolated groups of islands; a great number of islands, many of

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nôte, môve, nôr; up, lûte, pûll; τη, then; d, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

them of volcanic origin, are scattered in the Pacific Ocean. Though known to Melanesian, Micronesian, and Polynesian people from prehistoric times, the Pacific was the last of the great oceans to be explored and navigated by Europeans; Magellan crossed it in 1520-21 (the first navigator to do so). Area, including bordering seas, ab. 69,345,250 sq. mi.; average depth, ab. 13,220 ft.; area, excluding bordering seas, ab. 63,801,600 sq. mi.; average depth, ab. 14,050 ft.; greatest known depth, ab. 35,410 ft. in the Mindanao Deep.

Pacificus (pa.sif'ikus). See under **Helvidius**.

Pacifid (pa.sif'id). Round-headed, low-vaulted, and flat-faced type of Indian who, as the name suggests, is found principally in the W part of the U.S.

Pacifjan (pa.sē'fān). See under **Camotes Islands**.

Pacini (pā.chē'nē), **Giovanni**. b. in Catania, Italy, Feb. 17, 1796; d. near Pescia, Italy, Dec. 6, 1867. Italian composer. He wrote about 80 operas, among the best of which are *Niobe* (1826), *Saffo* (1840), *Medea* (1843), and *La Regina di Cipro* (1846).

Pacioti (pā.chē.nō'tē), **Antonio**. b. 1841; d. 1912. Italian physicist. He was educated at the University of Pisa and taught there and at the universities of Bologna (1864 *et seq.*) and Cagliari (1873 *et seq.*). He devised (1860) a dynamo with ring armature winding.

Pacioli (pā.chō'lē), **Luca**. [Also: **Paciola** (-chō'lā), **Paciuolo** (-chō'wō'lā), **Paciolus** (-chō'fūs).] b. at Borgo San Sepolcro, Tuscany, Italy, c1445; d. probably after 1509. Italian mathematician, one of the most influential of the early modern period. He wrote on arithmetic, algebra, and bookkeeping. His *Summa de arithmetica* (1594), often reprinted, summed up knowledge in mathematics prior to the discovery of the solution of the cubic equation. He wrote also *De divina proportione* (1509).

Pacius (pā.sī'us), **Fredrik**. b. 1839; d. 1891. Finnish composer and violinist. He taught (1834 *et seq.*) at Helsinki University, and initiated (1845) regular symphonic concerts there. His works include *Maamme*, which became the national anthem.

Packard (pak'ard), **Alpheus Spring**. b. Feb. 19, 1839; d. Feb. 14, 1935. American naturalist. He was professor of zoology and geology at Brown University (1878-1905). His works include *Guide to the Study of Insects* (1869), *Our Common Insects* (1873), *Half-Hours with Insects* (1877), *Zoology for Students and General Readers* (1879), *Zoology* (1883; American Science Series), *Entomology for Beginners* (1888), and others.

Packard, Frank Lucius. b. at Montreal, Canada, 1877; d. at Lachine, Quebec, Canada, Feb. 17, 1942. Canadian writer, chiefly noted for his Jimmie Dale detective stories. His books include *Pawnee*, *The Four Stragglers*, *Greater Love Hath No Man*, *The Beloved Traitor*, *The Night Operator*, and *The Wire Devils*.

Packard, James Ward. b. at Warren, Ohio, Nov. 5, 1863; d. at Cleveland, Ohio, March 20, 1928. American engineer, inventor, manufacturer, and philanthropist. He secured patents on a lamp socket and a type of incandescent lamp, and on improved vacuum pumps for making lamp bulbs. In 1889 he took part in organizing the Packard Electric Company (known after 1893 as the New York and Ohio Company) at Warren, Ohio, manufacturers of electrical equipment; subsequently he secured patents on transformers (1894, 1897, 1899) and a fuse box (1894). A pioneer in the development of the automobile, he reorganized (1903) an earlier venture as the Packard Motor Company at Detroit, Mich. He was the donor of an electrical and mechanical engineering laboratory to Lehigh University.

Packard, Silas Sadler. b. at Cummington, Mass., April 28, 1826; d. Oct. 27, 1898. American educator, noted as one of the developers of business education. He established (1858) Packard's Business College at New York after having been associated with similar enterprises elsewhere, and was among the first to bring business schools into line with changing needs in the commercial world.

Packer (pak'ēr), **Asa**. b. at Groton, Conn., Dec. 29, 1805; d. at Philadelphia, May 17, 1879. American financier and politician. He was a member of Congress from Pennsylvania (1853-57) and a founder of Lehigh University in 1866. He was a chief projector of the Lehigh Valley Railroad.

Pacolet (pak'ō'let). Dwarf in the Carolingian romance *Valentine and Orson*. The name has been given to other dwarfs in literature. Sir Walter Scott gave it to a character in *The Pirate*, and Steele used it for a familiar spirit in *The Teller*.

Pacto de Chinandega (pāk'tō dā chē.nān.dā'gā). See **Confederación Centro-Americana**.

Pact of Ankara (ang'ka.ra). Tripartite treaty (Oct. 19, 1939) between Great Britain, France, and Turkey. It guaranteed British and French aid to Turkey if attacked by European powers, and Turkish aid if Great Britain or France were attacked in the Mediterranean. Turkey's obligations were to be nullified, however, if fulfillment of them would involve her in war with the U.S.S.R. This pact was nullified in 1941 by the collapse of France and the conclusion of a pact between Turkey and Germany.

Pact of Paris (par'is). See **Briand-Kellogg Pact**.

Pactolus (pak.tō'lus). In ancient geography, a small river of Lydia, Asia Minor, a tributary of the Hermus. It was long celebrated for its gold, but its sands had ceased to produce by the time of Augustus. In Greek legend, its golden sands were caused by the touch of Midas.

Pacuvius (pā.kū'vius), **Marcus**. b. at Brundisium, Italy, c220 B.C.; d. c130 B.C. Roman tragic poet. Only fragments of his plays have been preserved.

Padang (pā.dāng). Town in the Republic of Indonesia, in W Sumatra, on the Indian Ocean. Long important as a point of export for spices, coffee, and other products of an agricultural nature, it has also become notable in comparatively recent years as a chief shipping center for one of the few major coal fields in Indonesia. 108,728 (1951).

Paddanaram (pad.an.ār'am). See under **Aram**.

Paddington (pa'fing.tŋn). Metropolitan borough in W London, in the County of London. It is bounded on the S by Hyde Park and Kensington Gardens, and includes part of Kensington Gardens. 125,281 (1951).

Paddock (pad'ok), **Algernon Sidney**. b. at Glens Falls, N.Y., Nov. 9, 1830; d. Oct. 17, 1897. American lawyer and politician. He served (1875-81, 1887-93) in the U.S. Senate.

Paddock, Benjamin Henry. b. at Norwich, Conn., Feb. 29, 1828; d. at Boston, March 9, 1891. American bishop of the Protestant Episcopal Church. He became bishop of Massachusetts in 1873.

Paddys Town (pad'iz). A former name of **Keyser, W.Va.**

Paden City (pā'dēn). Town in NW West Virginia, on the Ohio River: bottle manufacturing. 2,588 (1950).

Paderborn (pā.dēr.börn). [Medieval name, **Patris Brunna**.] City in W Germany, in the *Land* (state) of North Rhine-Westphalia, British Zone, formerly in the province of Westphalia, Prussia, ab. 43 mi. NW of Kassel. It has livestock markets, cement and glass works, brewing, canning, baking, and leather industries, and printing establishments. In World War II the old part of Paderborn was one of the most completely destroyed urban areas in Westphalia. Among the severely damaged or completely ruined buildings are the *Dom* (cathedral), founded by Charlemagne in the 8th century, the Romanesque Abdinghof, Gau, and Busdorf churches (11th-13th centuries), the baroque churches of the Jesuits and the Franciscans (17th century), and the Gothic and Renaissance *Rathaus* (town hall) of 1416-1613. The 11th-century Chapel of Saint Bartholomew is relatively intact. The city was one of the most important seats of ecclesiastical power in north Germany in the Middle Ages; in the 13th century it adhered to the Hanseatic League. The population decreased in the period 1939-46 by 27.4 percent. 29,033 (1946), 40,270 (1950).

Paderewski (pad.e.ref'ski; Polish, pā.d.e.ref'skŋ), **Ignace Jan**. b. at Kuryłówka, in Podolia, Russian Poland, Nov. 6, 186; d. at New York, June 29, 1941. Polish pianist and composer. He went to Warsaw in 1872, where he studied with Raguski and Janotha, and when about 16 years old made a concert tour in Russia, at the close of which he went back to Warsaw and was a teacher (1879-81) at the conservatory. He also studied later at Berlin and finally under Leschetitzky at Vienna. He made his debut at Vienna in 1887 and at New York in 1892. He was thereafter outstandingly successful, particularly in his playing of works by Schumann, Chopin, Rubinstein, Beethoven, and Liszt. He identified himself from

early life with the cause of Polish independence. During World War I he financed a committee to aid Polish war victims, and when the U.S. entered the war against the Central Powers, he strongly urged the Polish-American population to support President Wilson's policy and played a role in shaping that part of the 14-point declaration which concerned Poland's independence. After Poland became independent, he served as one of its delegates at Versailles and signed the peace treaty. In 1919 he was premier and minister of foreign affairs in Poland, but disagreements with Piłsudski compelled him to resign. Until 1922 he was Polish delegate at the League of Nations. He finally retired from political life and settled permanently at Morges, Switzerland. In 1940 he returned to the U.S. His musical works include the opera *Manru* (1901), *Nocturn* (1932), *Sonata* (1903), *Symphonie in B-minor* (1911), *Dances polonaises* (1882), and *Fantaisie polonaise* (1895).

Paderno Dugnano (pà.dér'nō dō.nyā'nō). Town and commune in NW Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Lombardy, in the province of Milano, situated on the Seveso River N of Milan: textile, food, and other industries. Pop. of commune, 10,586 (1936); of town, 5,169 (1936).

Padiham (pad'i.am). Urban district and manufacturing town in NW England, in Lancashire, ab. 3 mi. W of Burnley, ab. 264 mi. NW of London by rail, 10,031 (1951).

Padilla (pā.tñe'yā). **Ezequiel**. [Full name, **Ezequiel Padilla Penaloza**.] b. at Coyuca de Catalán, Guerrero, Mexico, Dec. 31, 1890—. Mexican lawyer and statesman. He was minister of public education (1929), minister plenipotentiary (1930-32) to Italy and Hungary, minister (1940-45) of foreign affairs, and a candidate (1946) for the presidency.

Padilla (pā.tñe'yā), **Juan López de**. b. at Toledo, Spain; executed in April, 1521. Spanish revolutionist, leader of the insurrection of the communes against absolutism in 1520. His army was defeated on April 23, 1521.

Padilla, Matias de la Mota. See **Mota Padilla, Matias de la**.

Padilla Nervo (pā.tñe'yā ner'vō), **Luis**. b. at Zamora, Michoacán, Mexico, Aug. 19, 1900—. Mexican statesman. A lawyer educated in Mexico, Argentina, the U.S., and England, he entered the diplomatic service in 1920, and served at Buenos Aires, Washington, London, and Madrid. After 1933 he was Mexican minister in a number of countries in Europe and the Americas, served as under-secretary of public education and fine arts and as assistant secretary of labor and social welfare, and in 1938 went to Geneva as Mexican delegate to the assembly of the League of Nations. Among other international conferences he attended as Mexican representative were the Hot Springs conference on food problems (1943) and the San Francisco conference to organize the United Nations (1945). He became (1946) Mexico's permanent delegate to the United Nations, served (1948-49) as president of the "Little Assembly" (the interim committee), and was elected president of the General Assembly in 1951 to succeed Nasrallah Entezam of Iran. In 1952 he became minister of foreign affairs of Mexico.

Padova (pā'dō.vā). [English, **Padua**.] Province in NE Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Veneto. Capital, Padua; area, ab. 827 sq. mi.; pop. 668,025 (1936).

Padua (pad'ū.a). [Italian, **Padova**; Latin, **Patavium**.] City and commune in NE Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Veneto, the capital of the province of Padova, on the Bacchiglione River ab. 20 mi. W of Venice. A major railroad junction, it has furniture and rayon manufactures, and metal, shoe, chemical, and foodstuff industries. It is connected by canal with the Adige River. Pop. of commune, 138,709 (1936), 172,692 (1951); of city, 90,325 (1936).

Cultural Institutions; Architecture and Art. Padua is the seat of a famous university, founded (1222) by an exodus of academicians from Bologna and long noted for its faculties of law, medicine, philosophy, and theology (and more recently also for its schools of engineering and geology). It has a large library and one of the oldest botanical gardens in Europe. Galileo was a teacher here, and Dante, Petrarca, and Tasso were students. Padua is rich in architectural and art treasures, including the

Basilica of Sant' Antonio (13th-14th centuries), a Romanesque building with Byzantine tower and a rich interior; Sant' Annunziata, or Madonna dell'Arena, with famous murals by Giotto (1303); the cathedral and the Church of Santa Giustina in the Renaissance style of the 16th century; San Giorgio of the 14th century; and the Scuola del Santo, with murals by Titian. Medieval walls and bastions have also been preserved. The most serious loss suffered in World War II was the destruction of the Church of the Eremitani, and of its Mantegna frescoes (except for two which had been stored safely at Venice). Repairs have been completed or are under way on the cathedral, the churches of Sant' Antonio, Santa Sofia, and San Benedetto, the Palazzo della Ragione, and other buildings. The Giotto frescoes in the Arena chapel were unhurt.

History. According to legend, Padua was founded by Antenor of Troy. In historical times, under Rome, it was a place of some importance. In the early Middle Ages it was sacked successively by Alaric, Attila, and Totila, and then came under the Byzantines, the Lombards, and the Franks. From 1406 to 1797 it was a Venetian domain; in the period 1797-1866 it was under Austria, except for an interval in the Napoleonic era; in 1866 it was incorporated into Italy. In World War I, the Austrian-Italian armistice was signed here, on Nov. 3, 1918.

Padua, University of. See under **Padua**.

Paducah (pā.dū'ka). City in SW Kentucky, county seat of McCracken County, at the confluence of the Ohio and Tennessee rivers: manufactures of textiles, textile machinery, garments, hosiery, leather goods, barrels, furniture; marketing center for tobacco; shipping center for strawberries; railroad shops. Settled c1817, it was named for a Chickasaw chief, and was incorporated as a city in 1856. It was the birthplace of Irvin S. Cobb. 32,828 (1950).

Paducah. Town in W Texas, county seat of Cottle County, NE of Lubbock: ginning center for cotton. 2,952 (1950).

Padus (pā'dūs). A Latin name of the Po.

Paeligni (pē.lī'ni). [Also, **Peligni**.] Ancient Italian people, who in the 3rd century B.C. unsuccessfully resisted Roman ascendancy in the region. Their language, called Paelignian, was one of the ancient Oscan dialects.

Paenonia (pē'ni.a). In ancient geography, a region in the interior of Macedonia.

Paenonius (pē'ni.us). Greek sculptor of Mende in Thrace. His statue of Nike (Victory) on a pillar, described by Pausanias, was discovered in 1875 with its inscription, and gives a perfect idea of this master's style.

Paer (pā'er), **Ferdinando**. b. at Parma, Italy, June 1, 1771; d. at Paris, May 3, 1839. Italian composer of opera. He was appointed *maître de chapelle* (choirmaster) by Napoleon, and went to Paris in 1807. His works include *Camilla* (1801), *Sargino* (1803), and *Eleonora* (1804).

Paes (pā'es). See also **Paez**.

Paes (pāsh), **Sidônio Bernardino Cardoso da Silva**. b. c1872; d. in Portugal, 1918. Portuguese politician and one-time professor of mathematics, president (1918) of the Portuguese republic. He was a leader in the establishment (1910) of the republic, and served (1910-12) in various ministerial posts. Appointed (1913) Portuguese minister to Germany, he remained at Berlin until 1916. He took a leading part in the uprising which ousted B. L. Machado from the presidency in 1917.

Paes de Andrade (pis de un.dra'dē), **Manuel de Carvalho**. See **Carvalho Paes de Andrade, Manuel de**.

Paesiello (pā.ä.zyel'lo), **Giovanni**. See **Paisiello, Giovanni**.

Paestum (pes'tum, pēs'-). [Original name, **Posidonia**.] In ancient geography, a city in Lucania, Magna Graecia. Italy, situated near the sea in lat. 40°25' N., long. 15° E. It was a Greek city, a colony of Sybaris, founded c600 B.C., and brought under Roman domination after the failure of Pyrrhus's invasion in 273 B.C. Under Roman rule Paestum dwindled, and it was finally destroyed by the Saracens in the 9th century. The site is now deserted. The Greek walls are still standing throughout their circuit of 2½ mi., with eight towers and four gates more or less ruined; the plan is approximately trapezoidal. Within the walls the three archaic Doric temples form, from their remarkable state of preservation, one of the

most impressive Greek architectural groups existing (many authorities place them second only to the monuments of Athens). The temples of Paestum are not mentioned by ancient writers and were unknown to modern scholars until described (1745) by Antonini. The so-called temple of Neptune is one of the three best-preserved Greek Doric temples, retaining all its exterior columns and most of those of the interior, and majestic in its aspect. It dates from the 6th century B.C. The so-called temple of Ceres is Greek Doric, peripteral, hexastyle, with 13 columns on the flanks, on a stylobate of three steps, measuring 47 by 107 ft. Though many architectural details appear debased, the temple probably dates from the early 6th century B.C. The Basilica is a Greek Doric peripteral structure of nine by 18 columns, measuring 80 by 178 ft., on a stylobate of three steps. The cella is divided longitudinally by a central range of columns (a reasonable explanation of this unusual plan is that the temple was double, one half being dedicated presumably to Demeter and the other to Persephone).

Paestum, Gulf of. See **Salerno, Gulf of.**

Paez (pá'es). [Also: **Paes**, **Paezes** (pā.ā'zāz).] Indian tribe of Colombia in the mountains of the Cordillera Central. They warred with neighboring tribes before the Spanish conquest and, later, with the Spanish. At present the remaining members of the tribe are on a reservation in Tierradentro. Their language is of the Chibchan linguistic stock.

Páez (pá'es), **Federico**. Ecuadorian statesman, provisional president of Ecuador, under an army-sponsored dictatorship, from September, 1935, until October, 1937.

Páez, José Antonio. b. in Barinas, Venezuela, June 13, 1790; d. at New York, May 7, 1873. Venezuelan general and politician, first president of Venezuela. In 1829-30 he headed the movement against Bolívar by which Venezuela separated from Colombia. He was Venezuelan president from March 18, 1831, to Feb. 9, 1835, and again from Feb. 1, 1839, to Jan. 28, 1843; in the interval between these terms he commanded the army and put down two rebellions.

Pag (pāg). [Italian, **Pago**.] Island in W Yugoslavia, in the Adriatic Sea, off the coast of Croatia, separated from the mainland by the Plininski Kanal (Canale della Morlaccia). Area, ab. 111 sq. mi.; pop. 4,352 (1931).

Pagani (pā.gā'nē). Town and commune in S Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Campania, in the province of Salerno, between Torre Annunziata and Nocera Inferiore, ab. 21 mi. SE of Naples; agricultural commune; macaroni and canning factories. Pop. of commune, 19,756 (1936); of town, 16,448 (1936).

Paganini (pā.gā'nē), **Niccolò**. b. at Genoa, Italy, Oct. 27, 1782; d. at Nice, France, May 27, 1840. Italian violin virtuoso. He first appeared in public in 1793 at Genoa. He commenced his foreign tours in 1797; from 1801 till 1805 he did not play in public; he then resumed his concert tours, and soon after became solo player to the court at Lucca. It was here that he became famous for his execution on the single G-string. From this time his success was remarkable, and his bizarre and mysterious appearance (on and off the stage) added to his fame (it was currently reported by some credulous persons that he was a son of the devil, whom he was fancied to resemble). He left several sonatas and concertos, but is perhaps best remembered as a composer for his 24 caprices (which were later given piano scores by Liszt and Schumann).

Pagano (pā.gā'nō), **Jo**. b. at Denver, Colo., Feb. 5, 1906—. American novelist and short-story writer. He has worked as a commercial artist, art critic, and scenarist. Among his works are *The Paesanos* (1940), *Golden Wedding* (1943), and *The Condemned* (1947).

Pagasae (pag'a.sē). See under **Volos**.

Page (pāj). In Shakespeare's *Merry Wives of Windsor*, the easy husband of Mistress Page.

Page, Charles Grafton. b. at Salem, Mass., Jan. 25, 1812; d. May 5, 1868. American physician and physicist, remembered as a pioneer in the development of various important electrical devices. He studied medicine and commenced his career as a physician at Salem, meanwhile carrying out experimental investigations in electricity. He developed and described (1837) an induction apparatus embodying the principle of the modern induction coil, by

1846 he had constructed a small motor, and by 1851 he had completed the construction of a locomotive powered by electricity. Author of *History of Induction: The American Claim to the Induction Coil and Its Electrostatic Developments* (1867).

Page, Frederick Handley. b. 1885—. English airplane manufacturer, managing director and chairman (1948 *et seq.*) of Handley Page, Ltd.

Page, John. b. at "Rosewell," Gloucester County, Va., April 17, 1743; d. Oct. 11, 1808. American Revolutionary patriot and politician. While attending the College of William and Mary he met and formed a close association with Thomas Jefferson, and was subsequently president of the Society for the Advancement of Useful Knowledge at Williamsburg. A member of the Virginia House of Burgesses, he served on the Committee of Public Safety and was lieutenant governor during Patrick Henry's administration. He took part in the Yorktown campaign, served (1789-97) in Congress, and was governor (1802 *et seq.*) of Virginia.

Page, Leigh. b. at South Orange, N.J., Oct. 13, 1884; d. at Randolph, N.H., Sept. 14, 1952. American physicist and educator. Professor of mathematical physics (1922 *et seq.*) at Yale, he propounded a new theory of electromagnetism. Author of *An Introduction to Electrodynamics* (1922), *Principles of Electricity* (1931), *Electrodynamics* (1940), and other works.

Page, Stanton. Pseudonym of **Fuller, Henry Blake**.

Page, Thomas Jefferson. b. at Shelly, Gloucester County, Va., Jan. 4, 1808; d. at Rome, Oct. 26, 1899. American naval officer; grandson of John Page. As a lieutenant commander he was engaged (1853-56) in explorations of the region of the Río de la Plata, in South America. In February, 1855, his vessel, the *Water Witch* (then in charge of Lieutenant Jeffers), was fired upon by a Paraguayan fort, and one man was killed; the fire was returned. Page resigned his U.S. commission early in 1861, entered the Confederate service, was commissioned a commodore, and in 1862 was sent to England to take charge of a cruiser. His ship was not permitted to leave England, and he took command of a small ironclad at Copenhagen, but it was soon after seized in a Spanish port, thus ending his Confederate service. Subsequently he resided in Argentina and in Florence, Italy. He was the author of *La Plata, the Argentine Confederation, and Paraguay* (1859).

Page, Thomas Nelson. b. in Hanover County, Va., April 23, 1853; d. Nov. 1, 1922. American lawyer and author, ambassador to Italy (1913-19); great-grandson of John Page. Among his works are *In Ole Virginia* (1887), *Two Little Confederates* (1888), *On Newfound River* (1890), *The Old South* (essays, 1892), *Meh Lady* (1893), *The Old Gentleman of the Black Stock* (1896), *Social Life in Old Virginia* (1897), *Red Rock* (1898), *Gordon Keith* (1903), *The Old Dominion* (1908), *John Marvel, Assistant* (1909), and *Robert E. Lee, Man and Soldier* (1911).

Page, Walter Hines. [Pseudonym, **Nicholas Worth**.] b. at Cary, N.C., Aug. 15, 1855; d. at Pinehurst, N.C., Dec. 21, 1918. American journalist, editor, and diplomat. He attended Randolph-Macon College (Ashland, Va.) and the Johns Hopkins University. Five months after joining (1880) the *St. Joseph (Mo.) Gazette* as a reporter, he became editor of the paper; in 1881-82 he held a roving commission for the *New York World*, on which he also served as literary critic and editorial writer until his resignation in 1883. He then published and edited the *Raleigh State Chronicle*, giving it up to return to New York in 1885. In 1887 he became a member of the business staff of the *Forum*; he took over the magazine's direction in 1891. He became (1895) literary adviser and associate editor of the *Atlantic Monthly* and three years later assumed its editorship. He became (1899) a partner in the publishing firm of Doubleday, Page and Company, established (1900) the magazine *World's Work*, and was its editor until 1913, when he became U.S. ambassador to Great Britain. Pro-British during the years of World War I, he saw the contest from the outset as a struggle against Prussian militarism. During the period of America's neutrality, Page differed with Wilson's policies and asked (November, 1916) to be relieved. He remained at his post upon Wilson's insistence, resigning (August, 1918) because of ill health. He wrote *The Rebuilding of*

Old Commonwealths (1902), *A Publisher's Confession* (1905, 1923), and *The Southerner* (1909), the latter published under the pseudonym Nicholas Worth.

Page, William. b. at Albany, N.Y., Jan. 23, 1811; d. at Tottenville, N.Y., Oct. 1, 1885. American painter, known for his portraits of such major American figures as William Lloyd Garrison and John Quincy Adams. Among his other works are *Venus, Moses and Aaron on Mount Horeb*, and *Flight into Egypt*.

Pagedale (pāj'dāl). City (incorporated in 1950) in Missouri: western suburb of St. Louis, 3,866 (1950).

Paget (pāj'et), **Sir Augustus Berkeley.** b. 1823; d. at Hatfield, England, 1896. English diplomat; nephew of Henry William Paget. He was minister to Denmark (1859), envoy extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary to King Victor Emmanuel (1867-76) and ambassador (1876-83), and ambassador at Vienna (1884-93).

Paget, Francis. b. March 20, 1851; d. at London, Aug. 2, 1911. English ecclesiastic; son of James Paget. He was regius professor of pastoral theology and canon of Christ Church, Oxford (1885-92), dean of Christ Church (1892-1901), and bishop of Oxford (1901-11).

Paget, Lord George Augustus Frederick. b. March 16, 1818; d. at London, June 30, 1880. English army officer; son of Henry William Paget. During the Crimean War he commanded (1854) the third line of the light cavalry brigade which made the famous "charge of the 600." His *Crimean Journals* were printed (1875) for private circulation; a revised edition was published (1881) posthumously.

Paget, Henry William. [Title, 1st Marquis of Anglesey.] b. 1768; d. 1854. English army officer. He served with distinction in the Low Countries and in Spain (1808-09), and commanded the British cavalry at Waterloo. He was lord lieutenant of Ireland (1828-29, 1830-33). He was made a field marshal in 1846.

Paget, Sir James. b. at Yarmouth, England, Jan. 11, 1814; d. at London, Dec. 30, 1899. English physician, notable both as a surgeon and as a pathologist. In 1835 he observed the microscopic organism *Trichina spiralis* (the parasite which causes trichinosis); his findings were later confirmed and published by Richard Owen. He became a member of the Royal College of Surgeons in 1836, and was for several years president of that body. He was sergeant-surgeon to the queen, surgeon to the Prince of Wales, consulting surgeon to Saint Bartholomew's Hospital, and vice-chancellor of the University of London. He was created a baronet in 1871. He published *Lectures on Surgical Pathology* (1853), *Clinical Lectures* (1875), and others.

Paget, Violet. [Pseudonym, Vernon Lee.] b. 1857; d. Feb. 13, 1935. English essayist and critic. She wrote much on the art, literature, and drama of Italy, where she lived for many years, and contributed to the principal English reviews. Author of *Studies of the Eighteenth Century in Italy* (1880), *Baldwin* (1886), *Althea* (1894), *Limbo and Other Essays* (1897), *Genius Loci* (1899), *Gospels of Anarchy* (1908), *The Tower of Mirrors* (1914), *Salan, the Waster* (1920), and *The Golden Keys* (1925).

Paget, William. [Title, 1st Baron Paget de Beaudesert (bō.dē.zār').] b. at Wednesbury, England, 1505; d. in Middlesex, England, 1563. English statesman, a chief counselor of Henry VIII. He was sent (1541) as ambassador to France to explain Henry's repudiation of Catherine Howard, and appointed privy counselor and secretary of state upon his return (1543). He was in charge of the king's household on the accession of Edward VI, and was prominent in the plot to set aside Henry's will (1549). Accused of conspiring against Warwick, he was committed (1551) to Tower of London, with Somerset. In the following year he was struck from the rolls of the Order of the Garter (officially because of mental birth, but actually to make room for Lord Dudley). For sanctioning the proclamation of Mary's accession he was restored to the Order of the Garter, appointed privy counselor (1553), and lord privy seal (1559); he relinquished all offices on Elizabeth's accession.

Pagholo del Fattorino (pāj.gō.lō del fāt.tō.rē.nō), **Bar-tolommeo di.** Original name of Bartolommeo, Fra.

Paglia (pāj'lyā), **Antonio della.** See **Paleario, Aonio.**

Pagliacci (pāj'lyāt'chē). [Full title, 1 **Pagliacci**.] Opera in two acts by Leonecavallo, with a libretto by the com-

poser, first produced at Milan on May 21, 1892. The work, treating of the tragedies of a group of strolling players (most notably, those of the clown), is famous for its prologue and for the aria, sung by Canio, *Vesti la giubba*.

Pagliaricci (pāj.lyā.rēt'chē), **Antonio degli.** See **Paleario, Aonio.**

Pagnol (pāj'nōl), **Marcel.** [Full name, **Marcel Paul Pagnol**.] b. at Aubagne, France, 1895—. French playwright and scenario writer. Author of *Ulysse chez les Phéniciens* (1926), *Les Marchands de gloire* (1925), *Jazz* (1926), *Topaze* (1928), *Marius* (1929), *Fanny* (1931), *César* (1936), and others. Since the middle 1930's he has devoted himself almost exclusively to the medium of motion pictures, editing a review, *Les Cahiers du film*, and making one film, *Murless*, to illustrate his theories. A former English teacher, he is best known for the play *Topaze*, in which he satirizes his former profession.

Pago (pāj'gō). Italian name of **Pag**.

Pago Pago (pāng'ō pāng'ō, pāng'gō pāng'gō, pāng'gō pāng'gō, pāj'gō pāj'gō, pāj'gō pāj'gō). [Also, **Pango-Pango**.] Large harbor and port on the E coast of Tutuila in Samoa. It was first occupied by the U.S. in 1872 as a naval and coaling station. In 1900 it was annexed by the U.S. together with the island of Tutuila. The village of Pago Pago is the largest settlement and the capital of American Samoa. It contains a hospital and a school, 1,586 (1950).

Pagans (pāj.sān'). See under **Caraballos Occidentales**. **Pahang** (pā.hūng', pā.hāng'). State in the Federation of Malaysia, formerly one of the Federated Malay States, situated on the E coast of the Malay Peninsula, ab. 300 mi. N of Singapore. It became a member of the Federation in February, 1948. It produces fruit, rice, and rubber. Capital, Kuala Lipis; area, 13,820 sq. mi.; pop. 250,178 (1947).

Pahari (pā.hā'rē). Indo-European language spoken in the foothills of the Himalayas from the borders of Kashmir to Sikkim. It is an offshoot of Rajasthani, having been brought to the Himalayan region by colonists from Rajputana. It is now spoken by the ruling classes of Nepal, while most of the people of Nepal use Newari and other languages of the Tibeto-Burman stock.

Pahlanpur (pāj.lān.pūr). See **Palanpur**.

Pahlavi (pāj'lyā.vē). [Also, **Pehlevi**.] Iranian language, important as the medium for post-Avestan religious texts. It is one of the languages classified as Middle Persian and belongs to the western branch of the Iranian group of the Indo-Iranian subfamily of Indo-European languages.

Pahlavi (pāj.lā.vē'), **Mohammed Riza.** See **Mohammed Riza Pahlavi**.

Pahlen (pāj'lēn), **Baron Emanuel von der.** b. at St. Petersburg, July 4, 1822—. German astrophysicist, known for his work in stellar dynamics at Potsdam.

Pahokee (pā.hō'kē). Town in S Florida, in Palm Beach County, on Lake Okeechobee NW of Miami: shipping point for winter vegetables, 4,472 (1950).

Pahouin (pāj.wān). See **Pangwe**.

Pahsien (bāj'shyen'). See **Chungking**.

Pa-Hsien (bāj'shyen'). Chinese name of the **Eight Im-mortals**.

Pai Chung-hsi (bī' chūng'shē'). b. at Kweilin, Kwangsi, China, 1893—. Chinese military leader, a member with Li Chi-shen and Li Tsung-jen, of the so-called Kwangsi triumvirate which long held (1924-36) Kwangsi. He was (after 1938) a member of the National Military Council. A Moslem, he was influential with the northwestern Moslem warlords and sought to rally his coreligionists against Japan. With the outbreak (1945) of civil war he was initially successful against the Communists, serving (1945-48) as war minister, but was finally driven (1949) back into Kwangsi and later to Hainan island and Formosa.

Paiconeca (pāj.kō.nā'kə). Tribe of South American Indians of NE Bolivia, formerly located between the Guaporé and Baures rivers. They were a sedentary, village-dwelling, agricultural people when first visited by the Jesuits in 1707, and many remained in the missions until 1831. In the 19th century, however, all the Paiconeca retired from white contact to the region on the upper Río Blanco, a branch of the Baures, in E Bolivia.

their language, called Paiconeca, belongs to the Chiquito subgroup of the Bolivian group of the southern division of the Arawanak family of languages.

Paignton (pān'ton). Urban district, seaside resort, and former seaport in SW England, in Devonshire, situated on Tor Bay ab. 2 mi. S of Torquay, ab. 202 mi. SW of London by rail. 25,3.9 (1951).

Päijänne (pā'yan.ne). Lake in S central Finland, ab. 70 mi. N of Helsinki. Length, ab. 85 mi.; area, 429 sq. mi. (excluding islands, which cover 98 sq. mi.); greatest known depth, ab. 305 ft.

Paillamacu (pi.lä.mä.kō) or **Paillamachu** (mā'chō). b. c.1525; d. 1603. Araucanian Indian of Chile, *toqui* or war chief from c.1593. He attacked the Spaniards in 1595, 1596, and 1597, and in 1598 headed the most successful rising of his tribe.

Pailleuron (pā.ye.rōn), **Édouard Jules Henri**. b. at Paris, Sept. 17, 1834; d. April 20, 1899. French poet and dramatist. He began life as a notary's clerk, incidentally writing poems and plays. Author of plays including *Le Dernier Quartier* (1863), *Le Second Mouvement* (1865), *Le Monde où l'on s'amuse* (1868), *Les Faux Ménages* (1869), *L'Autre Motif* (1872), *Hélène* (1872), *Petite pluie* (1875), *L'Age ingrat* (1878), *L'Étincelle* (1879), *Le Monde où l'on s'ennuie* (1881), *La Souris* (1887), and *Les Cabotins* (1894). Three of his comedies (*Le Chevalier Trumeau*, *Le Narcotique*, and *Pendant le bal*) were published together as *Le Théâtre chez Madame* (1881). He married the daughter of M. Buloz, general manager of the *Revue des Deux Mondes*, and many of his poems appeared in that publication. Among them are *Le Départ* (1870), *Prrière pour la France* (1871), and the collection entitled *Amours et haines* (1888). Pailleuron was elected to the French Academy in 1881. His inaugural speech, together with his addresses to that body on other occasions, appeared as *Discours académiques* (1886). Author of *Biographie d'Émile Augier* (1889).

Paine (pān), **Albert Bigelow**. b. at New Bedford, Mass., July 10, 1861; d. at New Smyrna, Fla., April 9, 1937. American writer and an editor (1899-1909) of the *St. Nicholas Magazine*. Author of *The Mystery of Evelyn Delorme* (1894), *The Dumpies* (1897), *The Autobiography of a Monkey* (1897), *The Arkansas Bear* (1898), *The Bread Line* (1900), *The Commuters* (1904), *The Tent Dwellers* (1908), *Dwellers in Arcady* (1919), *Joan of Arc—Mail of France* (1925), *Life and Lillian Gish* (1932), and *Golden Cat* (1934); as literary executor of Mark Twain, he wrote also *Mark Twain—A Biography* (1912), *The Boy's Life of Mark Twain* (1916), *Mark Twain's Letters* (1917), and *Mark Twain's Notebook* (1935).

Paine, Charles Jackson. b. at Boston, Aug. 26, 1833; d. at Westport, Mass., Aug. 12, 1916. American lawyer, financier, and yachtsman; great-grandson of Robert Treat Paine (1731-1814). He was admitted (1856) to the bar, established his practice at Boston, and served in the Civil War, being commissioned a brigadier general in 1864 and a brevet major general of volunteers in 1865. After the war he took part in railroad development and management. In 1886 and 1887 he provided the funds for the yachts *Mayflower* and *Volunteer*, which successfully challenged the British *Galatea* and *Thistle*, respectively, in international competitions.

Paine, Elijah. b. at Brooklyn, Conn., Jan. 21, 1757; d. at Williamstown, Vt., April 28, 1842. American jurist and politician. U.S. senator from Vermont (1795-1801).

Paine, Hubert Scott. See **Scott-Paine, Hubert**.

Paine, John Knowles. b. at Portland, Me., Jan. 9, 1839; d. at Cambridge, Mass., April 25, 1906. American composer and organist. He went to Berlin in 1858 to study, and in 1861 returned to America, where he gave several organ concerts. He was instructor of music at Harvard University in 1862, and professor from 1876. Among his works are a mass and the oratorio *Saint Peter*. He also wrote a *Symphony in C minor* and another called *Spring*, besides chamber music, cantatas, songs, and others.

Paine, Ralph Delahaye. b. at Lemont, Ill., Aug. 28, 1871; d. at Concord, N.H., April 29, 1925. American journalist and author. He was a member (1894 et seq.) of the staff of the *Philadelphia Press*, was a correspondent (1904) for *Collier's Weekly*, and saw service as a war correspondent in the Spanish-American War and during the Boxer uprising. In 1902 he undertook a campaign

against the so-called Beef Trust for the New York *Herald*. He subsequently served as the managing editor of the New York *Telegraph*, and then devoted himself to writing fiction and history. Among his works are *The Ships and Sailors of Old Salem* (1909), *The Dragon and The Cross* (1912), *The Adventures of Captain O'Shea* (1913), *The Call of the Off-Shore Wind* (1918), *First Down, Kentucky!* (1921), and *Roads of Adventure* (1922).

Paine, Robert Treat. b. at Boston, March 11, 1731; d. there, May 11, 1814. American politician and jurist, a signer of the Declaration of Independence. He was graduated (1749) from Harvard, spent a brief time in the ministry, studied law privately, and was admitted to the bar in 1757. He established his practice at Portland, Mass., moving (1761) to Taunton, Mass. He became identified with the patriot cause and served as associate prosecuting attorney in the Boston Massacre trial. He was elected (1773-75, 1777-78) to the provincial assembly and was chosen to represent Massachusetts at the First Continental Congress. He was reelected to Congress in 1776; a signer of the Declaration of Independence, he had previously signed the "Olive Branch Petition" (1775). Reelected to Congress in 1777, he remained in his state legislature, where he served as speaker of the assembly. He was elected (1777) the first attorney general of Massachusetts. He became (1778) a member of the committee of the legislature for drafting a state constitution and during 1779-80 had a leading role in drafting it. He was appointed (1790) to the supreme court of Massachusetts and served on the bench until his retirement in 1804. He was a founder (1780) of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences.

Paine, Robert Treat. b. at Taunton, Mass., Dec. 9, 1773; d. at Boston, Nov. 13, 1811. American poet; son of Robert Treat Paine (1731-1814). He was a editor (1794-96) of the *Federal Orrery*. Among his best-known individual works are *The Invention of Letters* (1795), *The Ruling Passion* (1796), and *Adams and Liberty* (1798).

Paine, Thomas. b. at Thetford, England, Jan. 29, 1737; d. at New York, June 8, 1809. American Revolutionary agitator and propagandist, noted as the author of *Common Sense*, *The Rights of Man*, and *The Age of Reason*. Born of a Quaker family, he lived in obscurity in England from 1757 to 1774, working at a variety of trades and zealously pursuing a course of self-education. He lost his position as an exciseman when he undertook agitation in behalf of his fellow workers. Meeting Benjamin Franklin at London, he secured letters of introduction from him and arrived at Philadelphia in November, 1774. He entered journalism as a contributor to the *Pennsylvania Magazine* and achieved his first success with the now famous *Common Sense*, which first appeared (Jan. 10, 1776) as an anonymous pamphlet selling for two shillings. In its pages Paine called for the immediate declaration of independence from Great Britain. It has been estimated that *Common Sense* sold from 120,000 to 500,000 copies in the months immediately following its publication. Enlisting in the Revolutionary forces in 1776, Paine took part in the retreat across New Jersey, during which time he wrote the first of his *Crisis* series. The initial number, containing the well-known words, "These are the times that try men's souls," appeared in the *Pennsylvania Journal* on Dec. 19, 1776. He became (April, 1777) secretary to the committee on foreign affairs of the Continental Congress, holding this post until his resignation on Jan. 8, 1779. He was appointed (November, 1779) clerk of the Pennsylvania assembly, and in the meanwhile continued to issue the *Crisis*. In 1780 he published *Public Good*, in which he stressed the necessity for a strong central government. In 1781 he went to France to secure money and supplies for the American cause. After the war New York presented him with a sum of money and a confiscated Loyalist farm at New Rochelle. Going to Europe in 1787, he stayed in England and France, and after 1789 became an ardent supporter of the French revolutionary movement, publishing the two parts of *The Rights of Man* in 1791 and 1792. It was suppressed by the British government and Paine, tried for treason *in absentia*, was outlawed in December, 1792. Already, in August, 1792, he had been made a French citizen by the Assembly. He was elected (September, 1792) to the Convention, in which he sat for Pas-de-Calais. Identifying himself with

the Gironde faction, he withdrew from attendance at the Convention in June, 1793, after the Girondins fell from power, and was imprisoned (Dec. 28, 1793) after having been deprived of his French citizenship and parliamentary immunity during the antiforeign hysteria which swept over France. He was set free in November, 1794, with the aid of James Monroe and in July, 1795, took his seat in the Convention. He lived at Paris until 1802, when he returned to America. During his residence in France he wrote *The Age of Reason* (Part I, 1794; Part II, 1796), in which he expounded his deistic beliefs. The declaration, "I believe in one God, and no more; and I hope for happiness beyond this life," indicates the emptiness of the tradition which holds that Paine was an atheist. Jefferson's note to Paine, inadvertently published as a preface to the American edition of *The Age of Reason*, sharpened the bad feeling between the Federalists and the Republicans. Paine spent his last years in lonely obscurity at New York, Bordentown, and New Rochelle, wholly abandoned by polite society. In 1819 William Cobbett took Paine's bones to England; the location of his remains is now a mystery.

Paine, Willis Seaver. b. at Rochester, N.Y., Jan. 1, 1848; d. April 13, 1927. American banker and lawyer. Admitted (1869) to the bar, he was named (1880) a commissioner to compile and revise the New York banking laws, which were modified to fit his recommendations two years later. He was superintendent (1885-89) of the Banking Department of New York State, and subsequently president of the State Trust Comp. n.

Painesville (pānz'vil). City in NE Ohio, c. 30 mi. NE of Lake County, on the Grand River ab. 30 mi. NE of Cleveland; manufactures of chemicals and machinery. It is the seat of Lake Erie College. 14,432 (1950).

Painlevé (pañ.lé.vā), **Paul.** b. at Paris, Dec. 5, 1863; d. there, Oct. 29, 1933. French mathematician and political leader. A moderate republican deputy (1910 *et seq.*), he became (1917) war minister, and was briefly premier (September-November, 1917), being replaced by Clemenceau. In 1924 he was an unsuccessful candidate for the presidency; he became (1925) premier, and subsequently held (1925-28) cabinet posts as finance minister and war minister. As a mathematician, he contributed importantly to the theory of functions and differential equations. His name is attached to a type of function known as "Painlevé's transcendents." He took his doctorate at Paris in 1887 and taught at Lille (1887-92) and Paris (1892 *et seq.*). He wrote numerous scientific mathematical works, including *Leçons sur l'intégration des équations différentielles* (1895), *Leçons sur le frottement* (1895), *Leçons sur la théorie analytique des équations différentielles* (1897), *Mécanique de variation* (1909-10), and *L'Aérodynamique* (1916).

Painted Chamber. (Original name, **Chamber of Saint Edward.**) Chamber in the old Westminster Palace. It was the kernel of the palace, which grew around it, and later received the name of the Painted Chamber from the decorations placed there by Henry III.

Painted Desert. Area of badlands in N Arizona, comprising most of the land N from the Petrified Forest to the Grand Canyon. The name derives from the extremely vivid coloring of the rocks and soil in the area.

Painted Veil, The. Novel by W. Somerset Maugham, published in 1925. It has a Chinese background.

Painted Veils. Novel (1920) by James Gibbons Huneker, dealing with the bohemian set of New York artists.

Painter (pān'tēr), **Camaliel.** b. at New Haven, Conn., May 22, 1743; d. at Middlebury, Vt., May 21, 1819. American politician, chief founder of Middlebury College.

Painter, William. b. in Middlesex, England, c.1540; d. at London, 1594. English translator. He entered Saint John's College, Cambridge, in 1554, and in 1561 was made clerk of the ordinance in the Tower of London. In 1566 he published the first volume of *The Palace of Pleasure*, containing 60 tales. He originally intended it to contain only translations from Livy and the older writers, but altered his plan and added tales taken from Boccaccio, Bandello, Straparola, and other Italian and French novelists. The second volume was published in 1567, containing 34 tales; a third volume, although announced, did not appear. In later editions six more tales were added, so that there were 100 stories in all. It is the largest prose work between *Morte d'Arthur* and

North's *Plutarch*, and is the source from which the Elizabethan dramatists took many of their plots.

Paintsville (pānts'vil). City in E Kentucky, county seat of Johnson County; trading center for an area producing coal and oil. There are oil refineries. 4,309 (1950).

Paisandú (pi.sān.dó'). See **Paysandú**.

Paisi (pāsh), **Sir George.** b. at Horsham, Sussex, England, Nov. 7, 1867— English economist, an adviser (1914-16) to the chancellor of the exchequer. Author of *Railways of Great Britain* (1904), *Railroads of the United States* (1913), *World Economic Suicide* (1929), *World Restoration* (1944), *Sound Currency* (1946), and others.

Paisiello (pā.é.zyél'lo), **Giovanni.** [Also, **Paisiello.**] b. at Taranto, Italy, May 9, 1741; d. at Naples, Italy, June 5, 1816. Italian composer of operas and church music. He went in 1776 to St. Petersburg, where he produced *Il Barbiere di Siviglia*. He returned (c.1784) to Naples by way of Vienna, where he wrote *Il Rê Teodoro* and was made chapel master to Ferdinand IV. Here he remained for about 13 years, producing some of his best music; after this he went to Paris, at the behest of Napoleon. He returned to Italy in 1804. He composed between 90 and 100 operas, and more than 100 masses. Among the operas, besides those mentioned above, are *Il Marchese di Tulipano* (written before he went to Russia), *Nina, o la Pazzo d'Amore*, and *La Molinara*.

Paisley (pāz'li). Parliamentary burgh, river port, and manufacturing center in S Scotland, in Renfrewshire, situated on White Cart Water near its confluence with the river Clyde, ab. 6 mi. W of Glasgow, ab. 409 mi. N of London by rail. Its sewing-thread manufacture is its most important industry. Other industries are textile manufactures (including rayon), and the manufacture of cotton textile machinery. The manufacture of paisley shawls, for which it was formerly famous, virtually ceased in the decade between 1870 and 1880. The town also had important silk manufactures until the latter part of the 18th century. 93,704 (1951).

Paisley, Baron. Title of Hamilton, **Claude.**

Paiza or **Payta** (pi'tā). City in NW Peru, in Piura department, on the Pacific Ocean; shipping port for cotton and hides. 7,177 (1940).

Paititi (pi.tē'tē). See **Paytiti**.

Paiute (pi'ōt'). Collective term for several North American Indian tribes, sometimes divided into the Northern Paiute of W Nevada and the Southern Paiute of SW Utah, SE Nevada, and NW Arizona. The languages are of the Uto-Aztecan family. The Southern Paiute are often referred to as Digger Indians, from their custom of digging and eating roots. The Northern Paiute are also sometimes referred to as the **Paviats**. The ghost dance religion, which became famous in the late 19th century, was first formulated among the Paiute. Its originator, Wovoka, was a Paiute Indian.

Paiva (pi'vā), **Félix.** b. at Caazapá, Paraguay, Feb. 21, 1877— Paraguayan jurist and politician, president (1938-39) of Paraguay.

Paiwan (pi'wān). Malayo-Polynesian-speaking tribe of S Formosa. They are the second largest tribe on the island.

Paixhans (pāk'sanz; French, pek.sān), **Henri Joseph.** b. at Metz, France, Jan. 22, 1783; d. at Jouy-aux-Arches, near Metz, Aug. 19, 1854. French general of artillery. He invented the Paixhans gun, and published *Nouvelle force maritime* (1822) and others.

Pajol (pā.zhōl), **Claude Pierre, Comte de.** b. at Besançon, France, 1772; d. at Paris, 1844. French general. He served with distinction in the campaigns of Napoleon, and was prominent in the revolution of July against Charles X (1830).

Pajon (pā.zhōn), **Claude.** b. at Romorantin, France, 1626; d. 1685. French Protestant theologian, founder of the liberal theological system named from him **Pajonism**. He denied all immediate and special interferences by God in either the course of events or the spiritual life of the individual.

Pajou (pā.zhō), **Augustin.** b. at Paris, Sept. 19, 1730; d. there, May 8, 1809. French sculptor. He is best known for his portrait busts of various notable figures, including Buffon, Pascal, and Descartes.

Pakalla (pāk.kāl'lā). See **Kulango**.

Pakawa (pāk.kā.wā'). [Also, **Pinto.**] Tribe of Mexican Indians, now extinct, formerly located on the lower Rio

Grande in Texas and Mexico. In 1886 there were only two known survivors. They were also called Pinto Indians by the Spanish, because of their custom of tattooing. Their language belonged to the Coahuiltecan linguistic family.

Pakenham (pak'en.am), Sir Edward Michael. b. in Ireland, April 19, 1878; killed at the battle of New Orleans, Jan. 8, 1815. British general. He served in the Peninsular War, commanded the expedition against New Orleans in 1814, and was defeated by Jackson in the battle of New Orleans.

Pakhat (pak'hî'). See **Sunwui**.

Pakhoi (pak'hoi'). Seaport in SE China, in the province of Kwangtung, on the Gulf of Tonkin, ab. 280 mi. SW of Canton. It was opened to foreign commerce, as a treaty port, in 1876; now a minor port. 35,000 (1931).

Pakht (pakt, pächt). [Also, **Pacht**.] In Egyptian mythology, a lioness-headed or cat-headed goddess, having two aspects. In her lion-headed aspect she was depicted with the solar disk and uraeus serpent. As the cat-headed Bast, she carried a sistrum.

Pakington (pak'ing.ton), Sir John Somerset. [Title, 1st Baron Hampton.] b. Feb. 20, 1799; d. April 9, 1830. English politician. He was colonial secretary in 1852, first lord of the admiralty (1858-59, 1866-67), and war secretary (1867-68). He was raised to the peerage as Baron Hampton in 1874.

Pakistan (pak'î.stan, pä.kî.stän'). Independent dominion in Asia, divided in two parts, the largest area being in the NW section of the peninsula of India and the smaller section being in the NE section of the peninsula. The W section of Pakistan is bordered on the W by Iran, on the NW and N by Afghanistan, and on the E by the Union of India and on the S by the Arabian Sea. The E part of Pakistan is bordered on the E, N, and W by the Union of India and on the S by the Bay of Bengal. Pakistan is divided into seven provinces, a federal district, four Baluchistan states, and a tribal area (of the North-West Frontier Province). Pakistan received its constitution on Aug. 15, 1947 under the Indian Independence Act of 1947. The name Pakistan is a coined word (P is for Punjab, A is for the Afghans, and K is for Kashmir). Pakistan is divided into two very dissimilar parts, which are separated from each other by a distance of ab. 700 mi. The E section lies mostly on the flat plains of the delta of the Ganges and Brahmaputra rivers. Here there are very hot, long, and humid summers, and mild, dry winters. This section receives upwards of 80 inches of rainfall a year. The principal occupation of the people is the raising of rice and jute. The W section of Pakistan is composed, from SE to NW, of desert, the flood plain of the Indus River and its tributaries, and the many rugged dry mountain ranges of the W part. The climate is subject to extremes of heat and cold and the rainfall is uncertain and scanty. The population density is much lower than in E Pakistan and the people are farmers or nomadic herders. Irrigation water from the Indus and its tributaries has made available much crop land. Wheat is the most important crop and the area has been known as the "bread basket of India." Barley, millet, maize, potatoes, and many fruits are also raised here. This section exports chromite, salt, hides, and wool. Urdu is the official language of the country. Capital, Karachi; area, 365,907 sq. mi.; pop. 75,635,496 (1951).

Paks (pökhsh). Town and river port in S central Hungary, on the W bank of the Danube River between Dunaföldvár and Mohács, ab. 60 mi. S of Budapest. 12,073 (1948).

Pa-Kua (pä'kwä'). Chinese name of Eight Trigrams.

Pal (pä), **Bipin Chandra**. b. 1858; d. c.1928. Indian statesman and editor. A militant nationalist organizer and propagandist in foreign countries in the early years of his public career, he was a moderate after 1911, when he accepted the concept of imperial federation for India. Founder of the Indian newspapers *New India* (1901-05) and *Bande Mataram* and the magazine *Hindu Review*, he took a prominent part in the agitation (1916-19) for home rule.

Pal, Jacob. b. at Budapest, Hungary, Jan. 22, 1863; d. in July, 1936. Austrian clinician. He introduced (1886) a method for myelin-sheath stain and advocated (1914) the use of papaverin for the relief of smooth-muscle spasm.

Palace of Honour, The. Poem by Gawain Douglas, written in 1501. It is an imitation of Chaucer's *House of Fame*.

Palaces of the Caesars (sē'zars). Vast congeries of constructions in Rome, begun by Augustus and added to by successive emperors, occupying the Palatine Hill. Though the buildings are in ruinous condition, the plans have been in large part recovered by excavation, with fragments sufficient for a far-reaching restoration; and many imposing walls and vaults, with interesting wall paintings and graffiti, remain in position.

Palacios (pa.lash'os). Town in SE Texas, on Matagorda Bay; fishing port and resort center, 2,799 (1950).

Palacios y Villafranca (pä.lä'thyös ē. bë.lä.íráng.kä), **Los**. See **Los Palacios y Villafranca**.

Palacio Valdés (pä.lä'thyö bäl.däs'), **Armando**. b. in Asturias, Spain, 1853; d. at Madrid, Feb. 3, 1938. Spanish regional novelist and short-story writer, who wrote not only of his native Asturias but of Andalusia and Valencia as well. He had a delicate and humorous style and excelled in depicting contrasting types of women. Introduced by William Dean Howells to the American public, he was, for a time, one of the most widely read foreign authors in the U.S. For many years his novel *José* (1885) was a favorite in American colleges. *Marta y María* (1893) is his masterpiece. *Riverita* (1889), *Marimón* (1887), and *El Sacerdote Octavio* abound in autobiographical material. Among his other works are *La Herma de San Sulpicio* (1889), *La Fé* (1892), and *Sinfonia pastoral* (1932).

Palacký (pä.läts.kö), **František**. b. at Hodslavice, near Nový Jičín, in Moravia, June 14, 1793; d. May 26, 1876. Czech historian, president of the Slavic congress in 1848. He was parliamentary leader of the autonomist Czech party. His chief work is a *History of Bohemia* (5 vols., 1836-67). He also wrote various other works on Bohemian history and literature.

Paladilhe (pä.lä.dëy'), **Émile**. b. at Montpellier, France, June 3, 1844; d. at Paris, Jan. 8, 1926. French composer. He produced *Suzanne*, an opéra comique (1878), *Diana* (1885), the music for Sardou's drama *Patrie* (1886), and others.

Paladines (pä.lä.dën), **Louis Jean Baptiste d'Aurelle de**. See **Aurelle de Paladines, Jean Louis Baptiste d'**.

Paladius (pä.lä'di.us). fl. probably in the 5th century. Greek medical writer.

Pala d'Oro (pä.lä.dö'rö). Retable of the high altar of Saint Mark's in Venice, probably the finest existing specimen of Byzantine metal work. It was commenced at Constantinople in 976, brought to Venice in 1105, and rearranged and enlarged in the 13th and 14th centuries and later.

Palaemon (pä.lë'mon). In Greek mythology, a sea divinity into which Melicertes was metamorphosed when Ino, his mother, fleeing from her husband, Athamus, leaped into the sea with the child Melicertes in her arms.

Palaemongoloid (pä.lë.mon'gö.löid, -mong-'). See **Southern Mongoloid**.

Palaеologus (pä.lä'öl'ö.gus). [Also, **Palaеoloğus**.] Byzantine family which furnished the rulers of the Byzantine Empire during nearly the whole period from the accession of Michael in 1261 until the death of Constantine in 1453.

Palafox y Melzi (pä.lä.föks' ē mel'thä), **José de**. [Title, **Duke of Saragossa**.] b. 1783; d. Feb. 16, 1847. Spanish general, captain-general of Aragon, and commander in the defense of Saragossa against the French in 1808.

Palafox y Mendoza (pä.lä.föks' ē men.dö'thä), **Juan de**. b. at Fitero, in Navarre, Spain, June 24, 1613; d. at Osma, in Castile, Spain, Oct. 1, 1659. Spanish prelate, administrator, and author. He was counselor of the Indies, was consecrated bishop of Puebla de los Angeles, Mexico, in December, 1639, and at the same time was made viceroy-general of New Spain. In the latter capacity he had a dispute with the viceroy Escalona, and by order of the king succeeded him as viceroy (June-November, 1642). His policy toward the Indians was charitable but, owing to quarrels with the Jesuits, he was deposed in 1647, and in 1649 returned to Spain. In 1653 he was made bishop of Osma, in Castile. He published numerous historical, judicial, and theological works.

Palaihnihan (pā.lī'ni.han). [Also, **Pit River Indians**.] Group of North American Indian tribes, comprising the eastern branch of the Shastan linguistic stock, and formerly occupying most of the Pit River valley in N^W California. Palaihnihan is what the anthropologist Alfred Louis Kroeber calls "an old book name" based on a Klamath-Mo'loc term for these people, meaning mountaineers.

Palais (pā.lē). See **Le Palais**.

Palamas (pā.l'a.mās), **Gregorius**. fl. c1350. Greek archbishop of Salonika, leader of the Palamites.

Palamedes (pā.l'a.mē'dēz). In Greek legend, one of the Greek warriors in the expedition against Troy. He was killed by the Greeks through the machinations of Odysseus, who contrived that he should appear to have betrayed the Greeks for gold.

Palamites (pā.l'a.mits). [Also: **Euchites**, **Hesychasts**, **Massalians**, **Umbilicani**.] Followers of Gregorius Palamas, a monk of Mount Athos in the 14th century. Simeon, abbot of a monastery at Constantinople in the 11th century, had taught that by fasting, prayer, and contemplation, with concentration of thought on the navel, the heart and spirit would be seen within, luminous with a visible light. This light was believed to be uncreated, and the same which was seen at Christ's transfiguration, and was known accordingly as the "uncreated light of Mount Tabor." The doctrine was more carefully formulated and defended by Palamas, who taught that there exists a divine light, eternal and uncreated, which is not the substance or essence of deity, but God's activity or operation. The Palamites were favored by the Byzantine emperor John VI (John Cantacuzenus), and their doctrine was confirmed (1351) by a council at Constantinople. They were called by their opponents Euchites, Massalians, Hesychasts, and Umbilicani.

Palamon and Arcite (pā.l'a.mon; ā.r'sit). Two noble youths the story of whose love for Emilia has been told by Chaucer in the *Knight's Tale* (derived from Boccaccio's *Teseida*), by Dryden in a version of *The Knight's Tale* called *Palamon and Arcite*, by Fletcher and another (perhaps Shakespeare) in a play called *The Two Noble Kinsmen* (1634), and by others. Richard Edwar is produced a play entitled *Palamon and Arcite* at Christ Church Hall, Oxford, in 1595, in honor of Queen Elizabeth's visit there.

Palanan (pā.lā'nān). Village in Isabela province, NE Luzon, Philippine Islands. Here the Philippine leader Aguinaldo was captured by General Frederick Funston on March 23, 1901.

Palanpur (pā.lān.pōr). [Also, **Pahlanpur**.] Former native state now incorporated into Bombay state, Union of India, ab. 83 mi. N of Ahmedabad: cattle grazing and cotton growing. Area, ab. 1,794 sq. mi.; pop. 315,555 (1911).

Palanpur. [Also, **Pahlanpur**.] City in N Bombay state, Union of India, former capital of Palanpur, situated ab. 80 mi. N of the city of Ahmedabad: trading center. 21,643 (1941).

Palaprat (pā.lā.prā), **Jean**. [Title, **Sieur de Bigot**.] b. at Toulouse, France, 1650; d. at Paris, Oct. 14, 1721. French dramatist, collaborator with Bruyères.

Palatinate (pā.lā.tī.nāt). See under **Rhineland-Palatinate**.

Palatine (pā.lā.tin). Village in NE Illinois, NW of Chicago: residential suburb. 4,079 (1950).

Palatine Hill. [Italian, **Monte Palatino** (pā.lā.tē'nō); Latin, **Mons Palatinus** (pā.lā.tī'nus).] One of the seven hills of Rome, situated SE of the Capitoline and N by NE of the Aventine. It borders on the Roman Forum, is the traditional seat of the city founded by Romulus, was the seat of private and later of imperial residences, and contains many antiquities.

Palatka (pā.lā'tka). City in N Florida, county seat of Putnam County, on the St. John's River: shipping point for citrus fruit; lumbering and woodworking industries. 9,176 (1950).

Palau (pā.lau'). [Also, **Pelew**.] Island group in the W Pacific Ocean, part of the Caroline Islands, ab. 560 mi. E of the Philippines. There are upwards of 100 land areas in the group, but only nine of any importance from the standpoint of size. The Palau group was the site of the chief Japanese naval base for the Caroline Islands during

World War II, and fell to U.S. forces in 1944 only after bitter fighting. Area, 188 sq. mi.; pop. 5,990 (1950).

Palauing (pā.lou'ng). Mon-Khmer-speaking, Buddhist people dwelling in the N part of Shan State, Burma, between the Salween and Irrawaddy rivers.

Palawan (pā.lā.wān). [Former name, **Paragua**.] Province of the Philippines, in the W part of the group, including Palawan and more than 500 other islands, the most important of which are the Calamianes on the N, the Cagayanes and Cuyos groups and Dumaran on the E, and Balabac and adjacent islands on the S. The principal harbors are Puerto Princesa on the E coast, and Port Barton on the NW coast. A mountain range of considerable altitude extends through the island from NE to SW. The loftiest peaks are Cleopatra's Needle (5,226 ft.), Gantung (5,832 ft.), Victoria (5,666 ft.), and Mantalingajan (6,839 ft.). The mountains are covered with forests which furnish valuable tropical woods. Pineapples, sweet potatoes, nutmegs, rice, and tobacco are produced. Cattle, goats, and fowls are raised. Capital, Puerto Princesa; area, 5,693 sq. mi.; pop. 106,269 (1948).

Palawan. Island in the W part of the Philippines, included in the province of Palawan. Length, ab. 283 mi.; area, ab. 4,550 sq. mi.

Palazzolo Areide (pā.lāt.tō'lō ā.krā'zē.dā). [Ancient name, **Acrae**.] Town and commune in SW Italy, on the island of Sicily, in the province of Siracusa, ab. 20 mi. W of Syracuse: marketing center of an agricultural district. It contains remains of an ancient Greek theater and burial ground. Most of the town was rebuilt after the earthquake of 1693. Pop. of commune, 11,584 (1936); of town, 11,387 (1936).

Palazzolo sull'Oglio (sō.lō'lō'yō). Town and commune in NW Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Lombardy, in the province of Brescia, on the Oglio River between Brescia and Bergamo: a manufacturing town, with construction, metal, chemical, and textile industries. Pop. of commune, 10,667 (1936); of town, 6,600 (1936).

Palazzo Vecchio (pā.lāt.tō'vēc'kyō). See under Florence, Italy.

Paldiski (pā.l'dē.skē). [English, **Baltic Port**; German, **Baltischport**; Russian, formerly, **Baltiski**, **Baltiski Port**.] Small seaport in Estonia, on the Gulf of Finland, ab. 25 mi. W of Tallin; naval base.

Pale (pāl), **English**. In Irish history, that part of Ireland in which English law was acknowledged, and within which the dominion of the English was restricted, for some centuries after the conquests of Henry II. John distributed the part of Ireland then subject to England into 12 counties palatine, and this region became subsequently known as the Pale, but the limits varied at different times.

Paleario (pā.lā.ā'r'yō), **Aonio**. [Also: **Antonio della Paglia** (or **degli Pagliaricci**); Latinized, **Aonius Palearius**.] b. at Veroli, Italy, c1500; executed at Rome, in July, 1570. Italian reformer and humanist, arrested by the Inquisition on a charge of heresy, and executed. He published theological works, a didactic poem in Latin, and others.

Pale Horse. In literary allusion, an embodiment of death. The Pale Horse was shown to Saint John (Rev. vi. 8) in association with the death-dealing agents of sword, famine, and plague.

Palemang (pā.lēm.bā'ng). City in the Republic of Indonesia, in E Sumatra. Capital of the province of South Sumatra, it is the largest city and most important commercial center of the island of Sumatra. Although it has some industry, it has been chiefly important as a shipping point for rubber and oil. Its refineries were destroyed during World War II by Dutch technicians in order to keep them out of the hands of the Japanese; since the end of the war they have been restored, and Palemang is once again attaining high rank as a point of oil export. 209,809 (1951).

Palemongoloid (pā.lēm.mon'gō.lōid, -mong'-). See **South-ern Mongoloid**.

Palenberg (pā.lēn.berk). See **Übach-Palenberg**.

Palencia (pā.lēn.thā). Province in N Spain, bounded by Santander on the N, Burgos on the E, Valladolid on the S and SW, and León on the W: part of Old Castile. Agriculture is the principal occupation. Capital, Palencia; area, 3,093 sq. mi.; pop. 233,290 (1950).

Palencia. [Ancient name, *Pallantia*.] City in N Spain, the capital of the province of Palencia, ab. 28 mi. N of Valladolid; railroad shops; metal, cotton, and woolen manufactures and other industries. The Cathedral of San Antolin is a beautiful building in late Gothic style, erected in the period 1361-1516, reconstructed after 1896; it contains a collection of Flemish tapestry and valuable paintings by El Greco and others. 34,283 (1940).

Palencia, Diego Fernández de. See *Fernández de Palencia, Diego*.

Palenque (pāl'eng'kā). Ruined Maya Indian city and ceremonial center in the Usumacinta valley, Chiapas, Mexico. The ruins consist of a number of temples and palaces, which were built mainly during the 7th and 8th centuries, but were abandoned before the Spanish conquest. The stone sculpture and stucco ornamentation of these buildings is generally regarded as the aesthetic peak of Maya low-relief carving and modeling.

Paleo-Asiatic (pāl'ē.ō.āzhi.āt'ik). See *Hyperborean*.

Paleocene Period (pāl'ē.ō.sēn, pal'ē-). See table at end of Volume III.

Paleo-Indians (pāl'ē.ō.in'di.anz). Indians who first settled the New World during the Pleistocene period. These Indians were hunters or gatherers rather than agriculturalists and probably lacked some of the more extreme Mongoloid characteristics, such as broad-headedness.

Paleolithic Period (pāl'ē.ō.lith'ik, pal'ē-). [Also, *Old Stone Age*.] Stage in the development of mankind, falling within the Pleistocene Period, and marked by the early beginnings of the human race; modern man (*Homo sapiens*) does not appear, if at all, until toward the end of the age; earlier (now extinct) species, living in alternate periods of glaciation and warmth, built rudimentary cultures lasting for thousands of years during this period. The Paleolithic is characterized by the use of chipped stones as implements, at first so vaguely formed as to cause doubt that man's hand fashioned them at all, later carefully and finely done; bone and wood were also used, and basketry was invented. Hunting and the gathering of fruits and berries supplied food to Paleolithic man, and he used fire for cooking. There were no textiles, skins alone being used for clothing. The dog was domesticated some time during this long period. Three stages are recognized: the early or lower, comprising principally the Chellean and Acheulean periods; the middle or Mousterian Period, when Neanderthal Man was dominant; and the late or upper Paleolithic, comprising the Aurignacian, Solutrean, and Magdalenian periods. After the transitional Mesolithic Period, Paleolithic culture was superseded by the Neolithic.

Paléologue (pāl'ē.ō.log, Maurice). [Full name, *Georges Maurice Paléologue*.] b. at Paris, Jan. 13, 1859; d. there, Nov. 21, 1911. French diplomat and man of letters, remembered for his activities as French ambassador to Russia in the period immediately before World War I. Beginning his diplomatic career in 1880, he returned (1886) to Paris, was minister to Bulgaria (1907-12), headed (1912-14) the political affairs division of the foreign ministry, and was ambassador to Russia (1914-17). He was an aide (1920) to Foreign Minister Millerand before withdrawing from public life. He was elected (1928) to the French Academy. His chief works are *La Russie des tsars pendant la Grande Guerre* (3 vols., 1921) and a biography of Cavour, *Un Grand Réaliste* (1926).

Paleologus (pāl'ē.ōl'ō.gus). See *Paleaologus*.

Paleo-Siberian (pāl'ē.ō.sib'ir'ian, pal'ē-). See *Hyperborean*.

Paleozoic Era (pāl'ē.ō.zō'ik, pal'ē-). The geological age during which life spread from the sea to the land. See table at end of Vol. III.

Palermo (pāl'er'mō; Italian, pāl'er'mō). Province in SW Italy, on the island of Sicily. Capital, Palermo; area, ab. 1,922 sq. mi.; pop. 890,755 (1936).

Palermo [Latin, *Panormus*.] City and commune in SW Italy, on the island of Sicily, the capital of the province of Palermo, situated on the Gulf of Palermo, at the foot of Monte Pellegrino, on the N coast of Sicily; famous for its beautiful location and its mild climate. Pop. of commune, 411,879 (1936), 501,005 (1951); of city, 339,497 (1936).

Commerce and Industry. The port, active in ancient

times and in the early Middle Ages, has been revived in recent decades as a point of export for the agricultural and mineral products of Sicily. It has also some passenger service, and an airport. Industry is less important than trade, especially the trade in citrus fruits and olive oil, but there are foodstuffs, metal, and chemical industries—glass and furniture factories, shipyards, and tuna fisheries.

Architecture. There are a considerable number of megalithic and baroque monuments. The Palazzo Reale, built by Norman kings in the 11th century, contains the Capella Palatina (1132-40), with gold mosaics and marble sculptures, a combination of Arabic, Byzantine, and Norman art. The cathedral, built (1170) by the Normans on the site of a mosque, contains the tombstones of Frederick II, his wife Constance, Roger II, and other dignitaries of various epochs, including those of many archbishops. Other Norman churches are San Cataldo (with Arabic motifs), San Giovanni degli Eremiti, Santa Maria dell'Anunziamento, all of the 12th century; in the rich Sicilian baroque style are the churches of Santa Caterina, Santa Maria della Catena, San Giuseppe dei Teatini, the Church of Gesù, the Church of Pietà and others, mainly of the 16th century. Heavy damage was suffered by many buildings during World War II, and repairs are under way or completed on many; the Church of the Annunciation, Santa Croce, Santa Maria della Vergine, the Palazzo Petero and Ugo, the Saluda, the National Library, and some others were destroyed. Most of the Norman buildings are, however, intact or only lightly damaged, and the cathedral was unharmed.

History. Palermo, founded by the Phoenicians, was a headquarters of Carthaginian power in Sicily in the first Punic War; it was occupied by the Romans in 254. After the downfall of the Roman Empire, it was briefly in the hands of the Ostrogoths, was conquered (535) by the Byzantine general Belisarius, and was taken (833) by the Arabs (Saracens) and made the capital of Sicily. In 1063 the Pisans defeated the Moslem fleet here and in 1072 the Normans conquered the city, which subsequently became the residence of the Norman kings and of Frederick II of Hohenstaufen. The bloody revolt against the French Anjou, known as the Sicilian Vespers, took place here in 1282; afterward, Palermo was under Aragonese (Spanish) rule for centuries. In the Napoleonic era, King Ferdinand IV, deprived of Naples, ruled here; unsuccessful rebellions against the Bourbon government took place here in 1820 and 1848-49; the city was freed by Garibaldi's expedition in 1860 and joined to Italy. In World War II it was entered by Allied forces on July 30, 1943.

Palermo, Gulf of. Bay of the Mediterranean Sea, indenting the N coast of Sicily, on which Palermo is situated.

Pales (pāl'ēz). In old Italian and Roman mythology, a deity, protector of shepherds and flocks, sometimes regarded as a god and equated by the Romans with Pan or Faunus, and sometimes regarded as a goddess and identified with Vesta. The festival of Pales was the Parilia, celebrated April 21, for the increase of flocks.

Pales. Asteroid (No. 49) discovered by Goldschmidt at Paris, Sept. 19, 1857.

Palestine (pāl'es.tin). Country of SW Asia, bordering the Mediterranean Sea on the SE. It is now divided between the states of Israel and Jordan. In ancient geography, Palestine included also lands E of the Jordan River, but the term has most recently been applied to the territory under British mandate from the end of World War I to 1948, lying almost entirely W of the Jordan, and extending S to the Gulf of Aqaba. Land area, 10,156 sq. mi.; pop. 757,182 (1922), including 83,794 Jews; ab. 2,100,000 (1950), including 1,203,195 Jews.

Terrain and Climate. Palestine consists of four principal natural regions: (1) the coastal plain, a fertile lowland bordering the Mediterranean, which is divided into two parts by the projecting mountain mass of Mount Carmel; (2) the hill country of C Palestine, a rugged region of eroded limestone hills, divided into two parts by the Plain of Jezreel; (3) the Jordan valley, a deeply sunken part of the Great Rift Valley, the lower part of which is below sea level (Dead Sea, ab. 1,295 ft. below sea level) and quite dry; and (4) the Negeb, or southern desert region, an area of rocky plains, hills, and mountains. Lying between the Mediterranean and the desert interior of the Arabian peninsula, Palestine is a country of transi-

tion. The coast has mild, rather humid winters, and hot summers with relatively high humidity. The lower Jordan valley has virtually a desert climate, with great daily changes of temperature, very hot, dry summers, and cool winters with cold nights and warm days. Rainfall occurs chiefly in the winter half-year; the higher summits may have snow. Irrigation is extensively used in agriculture.

History and Culture. Located between two great and powerful centers of ancient civilization in the Nile Valley (Egypt) and the Tigris-Euphrates valley (Babylonia), Palestine has suffered repeated invasions, and has enjoyed only brief periods of independent development. The Egyptians fought numerous battles against the tribes in this area as early as 2500 B.C., and they dominated Palestine for much of the period c2500 to c1250 B.C. They carried off many of its people, including the Hebrews, into slavery. About 1225 B.C. the Hebrews left Egypt under the leadership of Moses, and reentered their homeland, settling the country as a tribal confederacy of the 12 tribes. Saul established (c1225 B.C.) a Hebrew kingdom which remained united until the death of Solomon (c933 B.C.), when it divided into the larger N state of Israel, and the smaller S state of Judah. For a few centuries these kingdoms had their freedom and independence, but in 722 B.C. Israel was conquered by the Assyrians, and Judah was conquered and Jerusalem destroyed by the Babylonians in 586 B.C.; the Jews were carried off to captivity. After the Persians conquered Babylon and inherited its empire, they permitted the Jews to return to their homeland; however, they never regained their former dominant position, and since the 6th century B.C. Palestine has had a very mixed population. Palestine was a subject area under many empires of the ancient world: the Hellenistic empire of Alexander the Great, Ptolemaic Egypt, the Seleucids, Syrians, Romans, Byzantines, and the Moslems. The country suffered severely at several times from rebellions against foreign rule, notably in the 1st century B.C. (revolt of the Maccabees), in 70 A.D. (when Jerusalem was destroyed by Titus), and in 132-134 A.D. For many centuries the Jews had emigrated from Palestine to other parts of the ancient world, where they enjoyed at least as much freedom, and perhaps greater opportunity, than they found in their homeland. In the early centuries of the Christian era, converts to Christianity were very numerous, with the result that on the eve of the Moslem invasion, the greater part of the population of Palestine was Christian. During the long period of Moslem occupation, Palestine suffered greatly from civil wars and misrule. The Crusaders established a kingdom in the 12th century, but this lasted only about 100 years, and the country reverted to Moslem rule; it was ravaged by the Mongols c1260; fell to Egypt (1291), and to the Ottoman Turks in 1516. As a Turkish province, the country continued to decline in wealth, productivity, and importance. In the 19th century, European powers became interested in conditions in Palestine, and numerous missions and groups migrated thither. In World War I Palestine was held by Turkish and German forces until captured by the British under General Allenby. Palestine was then made a mandated territory of the League of Nations, administered by Great Britain. Under the Balfour Declaration, Britain had committed herself to favor the establishment of a "national home for the Jews" in Palestine, and immigration was much greater after World War I than it had been before. However, Moslem sentiment strongly opposed the influx of immigrants, and in the 1930's, Britain imposed an immigration quota. After World War II the entire Palestine question was submitted to the United Nations, which adopted a partition plan. However, after British forces withdrew in 1948, open warfare between Jewish and Moslem military forces broke out, in which the Jews successfully defended their major centers of colonization, and also occupied all of Galilee and the Negeb. The state of Israel was proclaimed on May 14, 1948; in 1950 the remaining portion of Palestine was annexed by the Kingdom of Jordan. As the "Holy Land" of three great world religions, Judaism, Christianity, and Mohammedanism. Palestine has an importance out of proportion to its small size and meager resources. Its historical monuments and sacred places are visited by large numbers of tourists annually.

Palestine (pal'es.tēn). City in E Texas, county seat of Anderson County. NW of Houston, in an area producing petroleum, fuller's earth, and lignite; processing center for cotton, cottonseed, and dairy products; woodworking and glass industries. It is the site of the Palestine Salt Dome, a noted geological feature, 12,503 (1950).

Palestine (pal'es.tin), **United Nations Special Committee on.** See United Nations Special Committee on Palestine.

Palestrina (pal'es.trē'nā; Italian, pālās.trē'nā). [Ancient name, **Præneste**.] Town and commune in C Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Latium, in the province of Roma, ab. 22 mi. E of Rome. A very old town, Palestrina was in ancient times a member of the federation of Latin towns but united itself early with Rome. In the Middle Ages, the town was of great strategic importance to the Papacy. The feudal rights rested first with the Colonna, later with the Barberini family. During World War II the ancient temple of Fortuna sustained some damage, as did other Roman structures, and the interior of the cathedral was wrecked. Pop. of commune, 8,305 (1936); of town, 6,517 (1936).

Palestrina, Giovanni Pierluigi da. [Called **Priniceps Musicae**, meaning "Prince of Music."] b. at Palestrina, near Rome, c1524; d. at Rome, Feb. 2, 1594. Italian composer. He was chapel master at the Lateran, Vatican, and Santa Maria Maggiore at Rome. In accordance with resolutions of the Council of Trent, he composed three masses in 1565, setting the standard of ecclesiastical music. For this he was appointed composer to the pontifical choir. He is considered the first composer who united the art with the science of music, and his works, all sacred except two volumes of madrigals, mark an important epoch in the annals of music. He left between 90 and 100 masses, hymns for the year, about 60 motets, and a number of lamentations and litanies.

Paley (pāl'i), **William.** b. at Peterborough, England, in July, 1743; d. May 25, 1805. English theologian and philosopher. He graduated at Christ's College, Cambridge, in 1763, took holy orders, and in 1766 was chosen a fellow of his college. He vacated his fellowship by marriage in 1776, and retired to the rectory of Musgrave in Westmorland, which had been conferred on him the year before. He was appointed archdeacon of Carlisle in 1782, became a prebendary of Saint Paul's in 1794, was presented to the subleaneary of Lincoln Cathedral, and in 1795 received the rectory of Bishop-Wearmouth. He published *Principles of Moral and Political Philosophy* (1785), *Horae Paulinae, or the Truth of the Scripture History of Saint Paul* (1790), *View of the Evidences of Christianity* (1794), and *Natural Theology* (1802).

Palfrey (pōl'fri), **John Gorham.** b. at Boston, May 2, 1796; d. at Cambridge, Mass., April 26, 1881. American historian and theological writer. He was a Unitarian clergyman, and a professor at Harvard. As a member of Congress from Massachusetts (1847-49), he was active in the antislavery movement. His chief work is *History of New England* (1858-64).

Palfrey, Prudence. See Prudence Palfrey.

Palghat (pal'gōt'). Town in Malabar district, Madras, Union of India, ab. 70 mi. SE of the city of Calicut; trading center. It commands an important pass in the Western Ghats. 55,163 (1941).

Palgrave (pal'grāv, pōl'), **Sir Francis.** b. at London, in July, 1783; d. at Hampstead (now part of London), July 6, 1861. English historian. He was the son of a stockbroker named Meyer Cohen, and took his wife's name by royal permission in 1823, when he was admitted to the Church of England. He was called to the bar at the Middle Temple in 1827, and in 1833 was appointed deputy keeper of the public records. He was knighted in 1832. His chief works are *Rise and Progress of the English Commonwealth* (1832) and *History of Normandy and England* (4 vols., 1851-64).

Palgrave, Francis Turner. b. at London, Sept. 28, 1824; d. there, Oct. 24, 1897. English poet; son of Sir Francis Palgrave. He was educated at the Charterhouse and at Balliol College, Oxford, and was professor of poetry at Oxford (1855-95). He published *Idylls and Songs* (1854), *Essays on Art* (1866), *Hymns* (1897), and *Lyrical Poems* (1871), and edited *Golden Treasury of Eng-*

lish Lyrical Poetry (1861) and *Treasury of Sacred Song* (1889).

Palgrave, William Gifford. b. at London, Jan. 24, 1826; d. at Montevideo, Uruguay, Sept. 30, 1888. English traveler; son of Sir Francis Palgrave. In 1862-63 he traveled extensively in the interior of Arabia, and in 1865 he was employed by the British government to negotiate for the release of prisoners in Ethiopia. Subsequently he held various British consular positions, and from 1884 was minister to Uruguay. He published *Narrative of a Year's Journey through Central and Eastern Arabia* (1865), *Essays on Eastern Questions* (1872), *Dutch Guiana* (1876), and others.

Pali (pāl'ē). [Also, *Pallee*.] Town formerly in the state of Jodhpur (now incorporated into Rajasthan), Union of India, situated ab. 40 mi. SE of Jodhpur; trading center. 12,356 (1941).

Pali. A Prakrit language. It is said to have been the language of the Buddha. It is extinct today except as the vehicle of the sacred canon of Buddhism (the Pali canon) and as the language of the religious literature of Burma and Siam. It is classified in the middle branch of the Indie group of the Indo-Iranian subfamily of Indo-European languages.

Pallano (pāl'yā'nō), Duke of. Title of *Colonna, Fabrizio* (1848-1923), and of *Colonna, Marc Antonio* (1535-84).

Palikau (pāl'ē.kou'). Place in China, between Peiping (Peking) and Tientsin. Here on Sept. 21, 1860, the French and British forces defeated the Chinese.

Palikau (pāl'ē.kā.ō), *Charles Guillaume Marie Apollinaire Antoine Cousin-Montauban, Comte de.* b. at Paris, June 24, 1796; d. Jan. 8, 1878. French general. He served in Algeria, commanded the expedition against China in 1860, won the victory of Palikau (Sept. 21, 1860); and was premier and minister of war (Aug. 10-Sept. 4, 1870).

Pallilicium (pāl'ilish'ium). Name given by the Romans to the Hyades, and especially to Aldebaran, the brightest of them, because this group of stars set on the day of the Pallia (April 21), originally a festival for the increase of herds, dedicated to Pales, later celebrated as the anniversary of the founding of Rome.

Palinuro (pāl'ē.nō'rō), Cape. [Also, *Cape Spartimento*; ancient name, *Palinurum* (pāl'inū'rum).] Promontory on the W coast of Italy, situated in lat. 40°2' N., long. 15°17' E. It was the scene of shipwrecks of Roman fleets in 253 and in 36 a.c., and of the legendary drowning of Palinurus.

Palinurus (pāl'inū'rus). In Greek legend, the helmsman of Aeneas, who fell asleep, fell overboard, and was drowned off the western coast of Italy.

Palisades (pāl'is.ăd'z). Basaltic bluff extending along the W shore of the Hudson River in the states of New Jersey and New York. It commences opposite the N part of Manhattan, and continues N ab. 15 mi. Height, 200 to 500 ft.

Palisades Interstate Park. Public park created (1910) by acts of the legislatures of New York and New Jersey. It originally comprised the land along the Palisades of the Hudson River, between the top of the cliff and the water, from Fort Lee, in New Jersey, to the N termination of the Palisades in New York. By subsequent legislation the park was extended to include mountain lands along the W side of the Hudson to Newburgh, and from the river W into the Ramapo Mountains.

Palisades Park. Borough in NE New Jersey, in Bergen County; residential suburban community, 9,635 (1950).

Palissy (pāl'sē), *Bernard.* b. at Chapelle Biron, near Agen, France, probably c1510; d. in the Bastille, Paris, 1589. French potter and enameler. In 1539 he established himself at Saintes, where he married and practiced the business of surveying. In 1553 he chanced to see a glazed cup which suggested experiments with enamels. He at first sought only a white enamel, and for some time failed in his attempts, but at length succeeded. He then tried to produce the various colors of nature. For 16 years he labored in extreme destitution before he succeeded in making the ware in high relief and rustic figurines associated with his name. He embraced the Reformed religion, and was one of the principal founders

of the Calvinistic church at Saintes. In 1562 his atelier was raided and devastated as a place of politico-religious meetings. He was arrested and imprisoned at Bordeaux, but was saved from the lot of his coreligionists by Anne de Montmorency (then high constable of France), who interceded with the queen, Catherine de Médicis. Set at liberty, Palissy attached himself to the king, the queen mother Catherine, and Montmorency. The latter brought Palissy to Paris, where he set up his furnaces in the tile-yards (*tuileries*), where the palace known as the Tuileries was built (in the 19th century, four of his furnaces were discovered under the palace). In 1566 he was commissioned by Catherine with the construction of grottoes and other works in the Tuileries gardens. He was engaged in this work in 1572 when the massacre of Saint Bartholomew occurred. His life was saved by the protection of Queen Catherine herself. In 1573 he opened a course of lectures in natural history, and continued this until 1584. He was among the very first to substitute positive experiment for the explanations of the schoolmen. He also investigated the geology of the Paris basin, and formed the first cabinet of natural history in France. In 1588 he was arrested and thrown into the Bastille, and died there. His writings were published between 1557 and 1580.

Palitana (pāl'i.tā'na). Former state in W India, now merged into Saurashtra, Union of India, ab. 100 mi. SW of Ahmedabad; cotton growing and dairying. Area, ab. 300 sq. mi.; pop. 76,432 (1941).

Palitana. Town in Saurashtra, Union of India. On a hill (called Sutrniya, or Satrunja or Satrunjaya) just outside the town proper is one of the remarkable Jain temple communities. All of the temples (there are hundreds) are characterized by their pagoda-towers, here in general quadrangular, steeply pyramidal with bulging sides, and having a bulbous amalaka crowning. The earliest temples date from the 11th century, and the series continues, always of the same type, to the present day. 18,134 (1941).

Palk Bay (pōk). Arm of the Indian Ocean between S Union of India and Ceylon, S of Palk Strait and N of Adam's Bridge. Length, ab. 30 mi.; width, ab. 20 mi.

Palk Strait. Arm of the Bay of Bengal, E of Madras state, Union of India, and W of Ceylon. Length, ab. 70 mi.; width, ab. 40 mi.

Palladio (pāl'ā'di.ō). *Andrea.* b. at Vicenza, Italy, Nov. 30, 1518; d. at Venice, Aug. 19, 1580. Italian architect. In 1547 he finished the Castello di Udine begun in 1519 by Fontana, who is supposed to have been his master in architecture. He designed the Barbarano, Tione, and other palaces at Vicenza, and the Olympic Theater there. In the neighborhood of Venice are many Palladian edifices, and at Venice he built a Corinthian atrium for the monastery della Carità, the Church of San Giorgio Maggiore, and others. The cathedral of Brescia and the governor's palace are attributed to him. At Padua he built the Palazzo Aldighelli casa Adriani. According to Letrouilly, the only work of Palladio at Rome was an altar in the long hall of the hospital of San Spirito. He published *Le Antichità di Roma* (1554), *Illustrations to Caesar's Commentaries* (1575), *I Quattro Libri dell' Architettura* (Venice, 1570), and others. His style was known as the Palladian, and was long considered the most highly perfected.

Palladium (pāl'ā'di.ūm). In Greek religion, an image of Pallas Athena, on which depended the safety of the city which harbored it. In Greek legend, it was sent by Zeus to Troy. As long as it stood unharmed, Troy could not be taken; after the Greeks stole it, however, Troy fell to them. In Roman legend, Aeneas rescued the sacred image from the burning city of Troy, took it to Italy, and it became established at Rome. It is said to have saved Rome from the sack of the Gauls in 390 a.c. Many cities in both Greece and Italy claimed and disputed the possession of the original.

Palladius (pāl'ā'di.us). b. in Galatia, Asia Minor, probably in 368 a.d.; d. c431. Bishop of Helenopolis (in Bithynia), author of a historical work, *The Lausiac History*. He should not be confused with his contemporary, Saint Palladius.

Palladius, Saint. d. probably after 431. Missionary of the early Church, usually considered to have been first bishop of Ireland. Presumably a Briton by birth, he is said

to have been a deacon of Rome, whence he was sent (431) by Pope Celestine to the Christian Scots ("in Scotiam"), which is understood to have meant the Irish, as their bishop. Some claim he was also a missionary to Scotland, where his feast is honored on July 6.

Palladius, Rutilius Taurus Aemilianus. fl. in the 4th or 5th century. Roman writer, author of a work on agriculture (*De re rustica*).

Pal Lahara (pāl la.hā'ra). Former state, now incorporated into Orissa. Union of India, situated ab. 210 mi. SW of Calcutta. Area, ab. 450 sq. mi.; pop. 34,130 (1941).

Pall-in (pāl'in), **Georges.** b. at Liancourt, Oise, France, March 20, 1847; d. 1923. French financier and author; governor (1898 *et seq.*) of the Bank of France.

Pallantia (pāl'an'sha). Ancient name of **Palencia**.

Pallas (pāl'ās). In Greek mythology, a title of the goddess Athena, in reference to her having killed a Titan or giant named Pallas in the war between the gods and the giants.

Pallas. One of the asteroids revolving between the orbits of Mars and Jupiter, discovered (the second in the order of time) by H. W. M. Olbers at Bremen, March 28, 1802. It has a period of 4.61 years. It is about 300 mi. in diameter, exceeded among asteroids only by Ceres.

Pallas (pāl'ās), **Peter Simon.** b. at Berlin, Sept. 22, 1741; d. there, Sept. 8, 1811. German naturalist and traveler. He made a journey through Russia and Siberia (1768-74), described in *Reisen durch verschiedene Provinzen des russischen Reichs* (3 vols., 1771-76). He also wrote *Spicilegia zoologica* (1767-1804), *Flora Rossica* (1784-88), *Sammlungen historischer Nachrichten über die mongolischen Völkerschaften* (2 vols., 1776-1802), and various scientific works.

Pallavicino (pāl'lä.vē.chē'nō) or **Pallavicini** (-chē'nō), **Pietro Sforza.** b. at Rome, 1607; d. there, June 5, 1667. Roman cardinal. He was the author of *History of the Council of Trent* (1656-57), an attempt to answer the anti-papal history of the council written by Paolo Sarpi. Cardinal Pallavicino was given the use of much valuable official material, but the effectiveness of his answer to Sarpi has often been questioned.

Pallee (pāl'ē). See **Pali**.

Pallen (pāl'en), **Condé Benoist.** b. at St. Louis, Mo., Dec. 5, 1858; d. May 26, 1929. American editor and author. He was managing editor (1904-20) of the *Catholic Encyclopedia* (16 vols., 1907-14; supplement, 1922) and president (1904-20) of the Encyclopedia Press. He also edited the *New Catholic Dictionary* (1929). Author of *The Philosophy of Literature* (1897), *New Rubaiyat* (1898), *Epochs of Literature* (1898), *The Meaning of the Idylls of the King* (1904), *Collected Poems* (1915), *Crucible Island* (1919), *As Man to Man: the Adventures of a Connuiter* (1927), and *The King's Coil* (1928).

Pallenberg (pāl'en.berk), **Max.** b. in Austria, 1884; d. in an airplane crash at Karlovy Vary (Carlsbad), Czechoslovakia, June 26, 1934. Austrian comedian. He started acting in light opera, singing with Jeritz, and became Germany's greatest comic actor. In 1928 he achieved fame in the title role of Erwin Piscator's production of *The Good Soldier Schweik*. His most famous classical role was *Tartuffe*, which he played all over Germany, and he distinguished himself in *Faust* at the Salzburg Festival (1934) by playing Mephistopheles as a farcical character.

Pallene (pāl'ē'nē). See **Kassandra**.

Pallice (pāl'ēs), **La.** See **La Pallice**.

Pallis (pāl'ēs), **Alexander A.** b. at Bombay, India, 1883—. Greek scholar and statesman. He represented Greece at the Constantinople Conference on Displaced Greeks in 1919, and the Greek Red Cross in Constantinople after the Asia Minor disaster in 1922. He was a member of the Greek delegation to the Mixed Committee on Exchange of Populations (1923), governor of Corfu (1925), and Greek government representative on the Refugee Resettlement Committee (1926-30). He was a delegate to the United Nations and a member of its subcommittee on reconstruction of devastated nations in 1946.

Palliser (pāl'is.ēr), **Sir William.** b. at Dublin, June 18, 1830; d. at London, Feb. 4, 1882. English cavalry officer and inventor. He devised (1862) a method for converting smooth-bore guns into rifles at a fraction of the cost of new guns. Other patents include such devices as

the screw-bolt (1862) and a means of chill-casting iron or steel projectiles.

Pall Mall (pāl' inel, pāl' mal'). Street in London, leading from Trafalgar Square to the Green Park, famous for its clubs. In the 18th century, it was known for its taverns, which were the scene of meetings of various literary and convivial societies.

Palm (pālm), **Johann Philipp.** b. at Schorndorf, Germany, Nov. 17, 1768; d. Aug. 26, 1806. German bookseller, at Nuremberg. He was executed by a military tribunal, under the orders of Napoleon, for the publishing of a pamphlet entitled *Deutschland in seiner tiefen Erniedrigung*, in which the French emperor and the conduct of the French troops in Germany were attacked.

Palma (pāl'mā). [**Also, La Palma.**] Northwesternmost of the Canary Islands, in the province of Santa Cruz de Tenerife, Spain, ab. 53 mi. NW of Tenerife. It is traversed by a largely volcanic mountain range; the highest elevation reaches ab. 7,750 ft. The scenery is picturesque. Wine, vegetables, oranges, tobacco, and bananas are cultivated; textiles and cigars are manufactured in home industries. The island was occupied by Alonzo de Lugo in 1491. Capital, Santa Cruz de la Palma; area, ab. 280 sq. mi.; pop. 51,784 (1930).

Palma. [**Also, Palma de Majorca (or de Mallorca).**] City in the Balearic Islands, Spain, the capital of the province of Baleares, situated on the S coast of the island of Majorca, ab. 162 mi. E of Valencia. It is the chief port of the Balearic Islands, with a lively commerce, particularly in the export of early vegetables, and leather, lace, and embroidery industries. There is a Gothic cathedral built chiefly in the 13th and 14th centuries, but not completely finished until the 17th century. 136,814 (1950).

Palma, Jacopo (or Giacomo). [Called **Palma Vecchio**, meaning "Palma the Elder."] b. at Serinalta, near Bergamo, Italy, c1480; d. at Venice, Aug. 8, 1528. Venetian painter, notable for his background landscapes and for his portraits of women. He is sometimes classed with (though certainly not the equal of) Giorgione and Titian. Among his pictures are *Saint Barbara*, at Venice; *Santa Conversazione*, in the Naples Museum; *Visitation and Santa Conversazione*, at Vienna; *The Three Graces*, at Dresden; *Judith*, in the Uffizi at Florence; and *La Schiara*, in the Palazzo Barberini at Rome.

Palma, Jacopo (or Giacomo). [Called **Palma Giovane**, meaning "Palma the Younger."] b. at Venice, c1544; d. there, 1628. Venetian painter; grandnephew of Jacopo Palma (Vecchio). He was distinguished for the freshness of his coloring, and was compared not unfavorably with his contemporaries Tintoretto and Paolo Veronese. However, he became notably careless in his later pictures, and was therefore categorized by the scholar Luigi Lanzi as the last painter of the good and the first of the bad epoch in the Venetian school.

Palma, Ricardo. b. at Lima, Peru, Feb. 7, 1833; d. 1919. Peruvian author. He was a member of the Peruvian congress, and subsequently was connected with the national library: it was mainly through his efforts that it was reopened in 1834, after its destruction by the Chileans. Palma's works include *Anales de la Inquisición de Lima* (1863), several volumes of poems, romances, and sketches, and, from 1870 almost to the close of his life, a series of major works on the traditions and legends of colonial Peru, including *Tradiciones escogidas* and *Tradiciones peruanas*.

Palma, Tomás Estrada. b. near Bayamo, Cuba, July 9, 1835; d. at Santiago, Cuba, Nov. 4, 1908. Cuban statesman, first president (1902-06) of the Cuban republic. He studied law at the University of Seville, fought in the insurgent army in the Ten Years' War (1868-78) between Spain and Cuba, gained the rank of general, and was made president of the provisional republic, but was captured and imprisoned in Spain. After his release he went to Honduras and became postmaster general. Later he settled at Central Valley, N.Y., and established a school for Latin-Americans. He was elected president of Cuba, Feb. 24, 1902, was reelected March 19, 1906, but resigned in September, 1906, when the liberal forces which had backed José Miguel Gómez revolted and the American commissioners sent to negotiate a compromise,

W. H. Taft and Robert Bacon, were unable to settle the dispute.

Palma del Río (del rē'ō). Town in S Spain, in the province of Córdoba, at the junction of the Genil and Guadalquivir rivers, ab. 30 mi. SW of Córdoba; marketing center of an orange-growing district. 15,042 (1940).

Palma di Montechiaro (di mōn.tā.kyā'rō). Town and commune in SW Italy, on the island of Sicily, in the province of Agrigento, situated on the S coast of Sicily, SE of Agrigento; agricultural commune; fisheries. Pop. of commune, 15,615 (1936); of town, 15,456 (1936).

Palmaer (pāl'mēr). **Knut Wilhelm**. b. at Forsvik, Sweden, 1868—. Swedish chemist, known for extensive experimental and theoretical work on metal corrosion.

Palmaria (pāl.mā.rē'ā). Small island at the entrance of the Gulf of Spezia, belonging to the province of Genova, Italy; famous for its black marble.

Palmas (pāl'mās). **Cape**. Promontory on the Atlantic coast of W Africa, at the SE extremity of Liberia.

Palmas (pāl'mās). **Las**. See **Las Palmas**.

Palmas, Río de las. See **Santander River**, Mexico.

Palma Soriano (pāl'mā sō.ryā'nō). City in SE Cuba, in Oriente province. 15,743 (1943).

Palm Beach (pām). Town in SE Florida, in Palm Beach County, on the Atlantic Ocean N of Miami; winter resort. 3,886 (1950).

Palmblad (pāl'm'blād). **Wilhelm Fredrik**. b. Dec. 16, 1788; d. Sept. 2, 1852. Swedish author, a member of the romantic school known as the Phosphorists. Among his works is the novel *Aurora Königsmark* (1846-49). After 1835 he was coeditor of the *Biographisk Lexikon*.

Palmela (pāl.mā'la). Town and *concelho* (commune) in C Portugal, in the province of Estremadura and district of Setúbal, ab. 5 mi. NW of Setúbal; wine trade; ruined castle; prehistoric finds have been made in the vicinity. Pop. of *concelho*, 22,103 (1940); of town, 20,701 (1940).

Palmellas (pāl.mel'az). Tribe of South American Indians, living near the Brazil-Bolivia border. Little is known of their language, but they are generally conceded to be of the Cariban linguistic stock, although isolated geographically from other Cariban groups.

Palmenorden (pāl'men.ōr'den). [Official name, *Fruchtbringende Gesellschaft*.] German literary and linguistic society organized in 1617 under the name of *Fruchtbringende Gesellschaft*, in imitation of the Italian *Accademia della Crusca*. Membership was restricted to the German nobility. It was dissolved in 1680.

Palmer (pāl'mēr). Town (in Massachusetts the equivalent of township in many other states) and unincorporated village in S Massachusetts, in Hampden County, on the Chicopee River ab. 14 mi. NE of Springfield. It has hardware and carpet manufactures. Pop. of town, 9,533 (1950); of village, 3,440 (1950).

Palmer, Albert Marshman. b. July 27, 1838; d. March 7, 1905. American theater manager.

Palmer, Alice Freeman. b. at Colesville, N.Y., Feb. 21, 1855; d. at Paris, Dec. 6, 1902. American educator; wife (married 1887) of George Herbert Palmer. She was professor of history at Wellesley College (1879-81), acting president of Wellesley (1881) and president (1882-87), and dean of the woman's department (nonresident) of the University of Chicago (1892-95). She was elected (1920) to the Hall of Fame for Great Americans.

Palmer, A. Mitchell. [Full name, *Alexander Mitchell Palmer*.] b. at Moosehead, Pa., May 4, 1872; d. at Washington, D.C., May 11, 1936. American politician. He was a Democratic representative (1909-15) to Congress, alien property custodian (1917-19), and attorney general (1919-21) in Wilson's cabinet. His activity against allegedly subversive persons and groups in the years immediately following World War I, when many liberals and most radicals were suspected of furthering undesirable alien political philosophies, resulted in the notorious Palmer Raids on left-wing organizations, and the deportation of hundreds of aliens. He was mentioned prominently as a possible Democratic nominee for the presidency in 1920.

Palmer, Charles Skeele. b. at Danville, Ill., Aug. 4, 1858; d. Nov. 30, 1939. American chemist, professor (1887-1932) at the University of Colorado. He invented (1900) and patented (1907) a basic method for cracking

oils to obtain gasoline, which he sold (1916) to the Standard Oil Company of Indiana.

Palmer, Daniel David. b. near Toronto, Canada, March 7, 1845; d. at Los Angeles, Calif., Oct. 20, 1913. Founder of chiropractic, a name suggested by one of his clients (the Rev. Samuel H. Weed of Bloomington, Ill.). He was active in the practice (1883-95) of "magnetic healing" at Burlington, Iowa, and settled (1895) at Davenport, Iowa, where in the same year he made his first attempt at spinal adjustment in a patient. He founded (1898) the Palmer School of Chiropractic at Davenport, and established (1903) the Portland College of Chiropractic in Oregon. He was subsequently associated with the Pacific College of Chiropractic.

Palmer, Edward Henry. b. at Cambridge, England, Aug. 7, 1840; murdered in the desert near Suez, in August, 1882. English explorer and Orientalist. He entered Saint John's College, Cambridge, and was elected fellow in 1867. He joined (1869) the Sinai expedition, and in 1870 explored with Charles Drake the wilderness where the Israelites are believed to have wandered; in 1871 he published the *Desert of the Exodus*. In 1871 he was appointed professor of Arabic at Cambridge, and in 1876 published a Persian dictionary. In 1882, during the Egyptian nationalist uprising, he accompanied the government expedition into the desert near Suez, where he was murdered.

Palmer, Edwin. b. July 18, 1824; d. Oct. 17, 1895. English classical scholar.

Palmer, Erastus Dow. b. at Pompey, N.Y., April 2, 1817; d. at Albany, N.Y., March 9, 1904. American sculptor.

Palmer, Frederick. b. at Pleasantville, Pa., Jan. 29, 1873—. American war correspondent and writer. He was a correspondent at London (1895-97), during the Greek War (1897), in the Klondike and the Philippines (1897-98), with Admiral Dewey (1899), at the relief of Peiping (1900), in the Russo-Japanese War (1904-05), in the Balkan War (1912), with the British land and naval forces (1914-16), with the British army in France (1914), and with the American forces in Germany and the Pacific (1945). He also served during World War I in the American Expeditionary Forces in France. Author of *Going to War in Greece* (1897), *With Kuroki in Manchuria* (1904), *America in France* (1918), *Newton D. Baker—America at War* (1931), *The Man with a Country* (1935), *Our Gallant Madness* (1937), *It Can Be Done This Time* (1944), and other works.

Palmer, George Herbert. b. at Boston, March 19, 1842; d. May 7, 1933. American philosopher, scholar, and teacher; husband (married 1887) of Alice Freeman Palmer. He became (1870) a tutor in Greek at Harvard, where he was named (1873) assistant professor of philosophy and served as professor of philosophy (1883-1913). He was also Alford professor of natural religion, moral philosophy, and civil polity (1889-1913). The first volume of his translation of *The Odyssey* appeared in 1884. Author of *The New Education* (1885), *Self-Cultivation in English* (1897), *The Antigone of Sophocles* (1899), *The Field of Ethics* (1901), *A Study of Self-Sacrifice* (1902), *The Nature of Goodness* (1903), *The English Works of George Herbert* (3 vols., 1905), *The Life of Alice Freeman Palmer* (1908), *Ethical and Moral Instruction in Schools* (1909), *The Ideal Teacher* (1910), *The Problem of Freedom* (1911), *Intimations of Immortality in the Sonnets of Shakespeare* (1912), *Trades and Professions* (1914), *Formative Types in English Poetry* (1918), *Altruism: Its Nature and Varieties* (1919), *The Lord's Prayer* (1920), and *The Autobiography of a Philosopher* (1930).

Palmer, Henrietta Eliza Vaughan. Maiden name of Stannard, Henrietta Eliza Vaughan.

Palmer, Horatio Richmond. b. at Sherburne, N.Y., April 26, 1834; d. at Yonkers, N.Y., Nov. 15, 1907. American organist and composer. At Chicago he founded (1866) the magazine *Concordia* and published *The Song Queen* (1867) and *The Song King* (1871). He was appointed (1887) dean of the Chautauqua School of Music.

Palmer, James Croxall. b. at Baltimore, June 29, 1811; d. at Washington, D.C., April 24, 1883. American naval surgeon. He became (1834) an assistant surgeon in the U.S. navy, took part (1835-42) in the Wilkes exploring

expedition, served (1857) aboard the steam frigate *Niagara* (which laid the first Atlantic cable), saw service in the Mexican and Civil wars, and was surgeon general of the navy in 1872-73.

Palmer, James Shedden. b. in New Jersey, Oct. 13, 1810; d. in St. Thomas, West Indies, Dec. 7, 1867. American admiral in the Civil War. He commanded the *Ironclads* of Farragut's squadron in the passage of the Vicksburg batteries in June, 1862, and was captain of Farragut's flagship when she ran the batteries of Port Hudson in March, 1863.

Palmer, John (Leslie). [Pseudonym with Hilary Aidan St. George Saunders], **Francis Beeding.** [.] b. 1885; d. 1944. English novelist and critic. He was a staff member (1910-15) of the *Saturday Review*, drama critic (1916 et seq.) of the *Evening Standard*, and a member from 1923 until 1939 of the permanent secretariat of the League of Nations. Author of novels including *Peter Paragon* (1915), *The King's Men* (1916), *The Happy Foot* (1922), *Looking After Joan* (1923), *Jennifer* (1926), and *Timothy* (1931). His critical works include *The Comedy of Manners*, *Molière* (1930), and a study of Ben Jonson. Under their joint pseudonym he and Saunders wrote many mystery and adventure novels, among them *The Seven Sleepers* (1925), *Death Walks in Eastrepps* (1931), and *Eleven Were Brave* (1941).

Palmer, John McAuley. b. in Kentucky, Sept. 13, 1817; d. at Springfield, Ill., Sept. 25, 1900. American general and politician. He served in the Civil War, was governor of Illinois (1869-73), was elected U.S. senator (1891), and was nominated for the presidency as a "Sound-Money" Democrat (1896).

Palmer, John Williamson. b. at Baltimore, April 4, 1825; d. there, Feb. 26, 1906. American journalist and author. He traveled in the Far East, was Confederate correspondent of the *New York Tribune* during the Civil War, and later was engaged in general editorial work. He wrote *The Golden Dragon*; or, *Up and Down the Irrawaddy* (1856), *The New and the Old* (1859), *After his Kind*, *By John Coventry* (1886), *For Charlie's Sake*, and *Other Lyrics and Ballads* (1901), and others. His ballad *Stonewall Jackson's Way* was popular in the South.

Palmer, Nathaniel Brown. b. at Stonington, Conn., Aug. 8, 1799; d. at San Francisco, June 21, 1877. American sea captain and explorer, noted for his discovery (1820) of the Antarctic Continent, parts of which today bear his name. He took part in the South Sea trade, discovered (1820) the antarctic mainland while captain of the *Hero*, went (1821) into the region now known as Palmer Peninsula (sometimes Graham Land), aided in the discovery (1822) of the South Orkney Islands, and made another voyage (1829-31) to the Antarctic. He subsequently participated in the New York-New Orleans packet trade and in the clipper trade to China.

Palmer, Ray. b. at Little Compton, R.I., Nov. 12, 1808; d. at Newark, N.J., March 29, 1887. American Congregational clergyman, noted as a hymn writer. He wrote the hymn *My Faith looks up to Thee* and others.

Palmer, Roger. [Title, Earl of Castlemaine.] b. at Dorset Court, Buckinghamshire, England, Sept. 3, 1634; d. at Oswestry, Shropshire, England, July 21, 1705. English diplomat and writer. He was raised to the Irish peerage after the Restoration to propitiate his wife, Barbara Villiers, who was the mistress of Charles II, when Charles married (1662) Catherine of Braganza. He was accused in the Popish Plot and acquitted. Later, as James II's envoy to Rome, he acted undiplomatically in respect to certain of the king's favorites and thus angered the Pope. He was excluded from the act of indemnity (1690) and was later banished.

Palmer, Sir Roundell. [Title, 1st Earl of Selborne.] b. at Mixture, England, Nov. 27, 1812; d. at Blackmoor, near Petersfield, England, May 4, 1895. English jurist and hymnologist. He was solicitor general (1861-63), attorney general (1863-66), British counsel at the Geneva Court of Arbitration (1871-72), and lord chancellor under Gladstone (1872-74, 1880-85). He published *Book of Praise, from the Best English Hymn-writers* (1863) and other works.

Palmer, Walter Launt. b. at Albany, N.Y., Aug. 1, 1854; d. April 16, 1932. American painter; son of Erastus

Dow Palmer; a pupil of F. E. Church and of Carolus-Duran.

Palmer, William Waldegrave. [Titles: 2nd Earl of Selborne, Viscount Wolmer.] b. Oct. 17, 1839; d. in England, Feb. 26, 1942. English colonial administrator; son of Roundell Palmer, 1st Earl of Selborne. He was undersecretary of state (1895-1900) for colonies, was appointed (1900) first lord of the admiralty, and served (1905-10) as governor of the Transvaal, and high commissioner for South Africa. During this period he helped organize the administration in the South African colonies leading to the establishment of the Union of South Africa. He was president (1915-16) of the board of agriculture and resigned in opposition to Asquith's compromise program in the Irish question.

Palmerin Romances (pál.má.rén'). The. Series of eight Spanish romances of chivalry. The first, *Palmerin de Oliva*, the work of a carpenter's daughter in Burgos, printed at Salamanca in 1511, and the sixth, *Palmerin de Inglaterra*, written by Luis Hurtado (1547), are the most noted. These romances are in imitation of the Amadis romances, and approach them in importance.

Palmer Peninsula (pá'mér). [Also: **Graham Land**, **Palmer Land**, **Palmer's Land**.] Peninsula of Antarctica extending N towards Cape Horn. It is a mountainous, elevated, ice-covered land, with rocky coasts, the most distant part of Antarctica continent from the South Pole. It was named in honor of Nathaniel B. Palmer, who explored the area in 1820-21. Length, abt. 700 mi.

Palmer Raids. See under **Palmer, A. Mitchell**.

Palmerston (pá'mér.ston), 3rd Viscount. [Title of **Henry John Temple**; nicknamed **Pam.**] b. at Broadlands, near Romsey, Hampshire, England, Oct. 20, 1784; d. at Brocket Hall, near Hatfield, Hertfordshire, England, Oct. 18, 1865. English statesman. He belonged to the Irish branch of the Temple family. On April 17, 1802, he succeeded to his father's title. He was educated at Harrow. He became member of Parliament for the pocket borough of Newtown, Isle of Wight, in 1807, and junior lord of the admiralty in the cabinet of William Henry Bentinck, Duke of Portland, in the same year. When Spencer Perceval formed his cabinet in 1809, Palmerston took the noncabinet post of secretary at war, holding that position until 1828 during several changes of cabinet. At this time he was a Tory, a disciple of Pitt, and an advocate of Roman Catholic emancipation. A split in the party occurring after 1822 led Palmerston into the Whig camp, and in 1830 he entered the Whig ministry of Charles Grey as minister of foreign affairs. His activity in this position, which he held until 1841 and then again under Lord John Russell from 1846 to 1851, was very great. He was interested in the policy which established (1831) Prince Leopold of Saxe-Coburg on the throne of Belgium, and in the maintenance of the Ottoman Empire as a defense against Russia on the Bosphorus and France on the Nile. He supported the constitutional parties in Spain and Portugal against the absolutists and again resisted Russian pressure in Afghanistan. In China he established British power with the occupation of Hong Kong. His high-handed methods in diplomacy caused his policies, especially with regard to France, to be much criticized. He went out of office with the end of the Melbourne administration in 1841, but returned as secretary of the foreign office under Russell in 1846. He sympathized, in general, with the revolutionary ferment on the Continent in 1848 and ardently supported the Italian revolution. These matters naturally brought England into conflict with the other royal powers of Europe, and eventually, after Palmerston's support of David Pacifico against the Greek government, to the alienation of France. Palmerston defended himself ably in Parliament in a famous speech (June, 1850), but he was nevertheless censured by Queen Victoria herself for his arbitrary measures. In 1851 he openly approved the coup d'état of Louis Napoleon (Napoleon III) and was dismissed from the foreign office by Russell. He became (1852) secretary of state for the home office in the coalition cabinet of George Hamilton Gordon, 4th Earl of Aberdeen, and on Feb. 5, 1855, at the age of 71, Palmerston became prime minister, a post he held, except for the interval 1858-59, when Derby held office, until his death. He prosecuted the Crimean War to a victorious conclusion, suppressed

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nôte, mōve, nôr; up, lûte, pûll; ын, then; ġ, d or ġ; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

the Sepoy Mutiny in India, and, despite a persistent suspicion of Napoleon III, generally supported the French invasion of Italy as leading toward Italian independence. He opposed the Suez Canal plans of Ferdinand de Lesseps as adding further burdens to British diplomacy. Palmerston's formal policy during the American Civil War was always one of neutrality, although the *Trent* affair and the use of British ports by the Confederates to fit out the *Alabama* and other commerce raiders brought strained relations with the North. He tried ineffectively to intervene in favor of the Polish revolutionaries in 1863, and in 1864 was balked in his attempt to prevent Prussian aggression against Denmark.

Palmerston. Former name of **Darwin**, Australia.

Palmerston North. City in New Zealand, an important urban center in the S part of North Island, ab. 75 mi. NE of Wellington. It is on the main railroad lines to Auckland and Napier in the N part of the island, and is the seat of Massey Agricultural College, an affiliate of the University of New Zealand. Pop., with suburbs, 32,908 (1951).

Palmerston (pāl'mēr'ton). Borough in E Pennsylvania, in Carbon County; manufacturing center for zinc, sulphuric acid, and related products. Pop. 6,646 (1950).

Palmetto (pāl'met'ō). City in W Florida, in Manatee County, S of Tampa; packing and shipping point for citrus fruits and vegetables. 4,103 (1950).

"Palmetto State." Nickname of **South Carolina**.

Palmgren (pāl'mgrān), **Selim**. b. Feb. 16, 1878—, Finnish pianist and composer. Among his compositions are the operas *Daniel Hjort* (1910) and *Peter Schlemihl*; and piano selections, among which are *May Night*, *The River*, and *Refrain du Berceau*. He also composed songs, and choral and orchestral works.

Palmi (pāl'mē). Town and commune in S Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Calabria, in the province of Reggio di Calabria, situated on the Gulf of Gioia, on the W coast of Calabria, ab. 21 mi. NE of Reggio di Calabria; olive oil and wine trade. It was largely destroyed in the earthquake of 1783, and suffered from several other earthquakes during the 19th and 20th centuries, particularly the one of 1908. Pop. of commune, 18,179 (1936); of town, 13,590 (1936).

Palmieri (pāl'myē'rē), **Luigi**. b. April 22, 1807; d. Sept. 9, 1896. Italian mathematician and physicist. He was appointed professor of physics at the University of Naples in 1847, and director of the meteorological observatory on Vesuvius in 1848 (an office the duties of which he assumed in 1854). He invented several meteorological instruments, including a seismograph and a rain gauge.

Palmira (pāl'mē'rā). City in W Colombia, in Valle del Cauca department; agricultural produce. 21,235 (1938).

Palmisto Hill (pāl'mē'tō), **Battle of**. See under **Brownsville**, Tex.

Palm Springs (pām). City in S California, in Riverside County, SE of Los Angeles, near the San Jacinto Mountains; desert resort community. In the decade between the last two U.S. censuses its population more than doubled. 3,434 (1940), 7,660 (1950).

Palm Sunday. Christian holy day celebrated on the Sunday before Easter. It commemorates the entry of Jesus into Jerusalem. In the Roman Catholic and some other churches it is observed by the token acceptance of palm fronds, which may then be formally carried in a procession.

Palmyra (pāl'mī'rā). Borough in SW New Jersey, in Burlington County, near Camden. 5,802 (1950).

Palmyra. Village in W New York, in Wayne County; manufactures of paper boxes and steam packings. The original farm of the Mormon leader Joseph Smith is nearby. 3,034 (1950).

Palmyra. Borough in SE Pennsylvania, in Lebanon County; manufactures of shoes, textiles, and boxes; processing plants for meat; limestone quarries. 5,910 (1950).

Palmyra. Atoll of the Line Islands, central Pacific, forming part of the administrative area of the county of Honolulu though it lies some 1,000 mi S of Hawaii; the land area is slightly more than one square mile. The island was annexed by the U.S. in 1912 and in 1939 the building of a U.S. naval air base was authorized. In 1947,

by a ruling of the U.S. Supreme Court, the atoll was adjudged to be privately owned.

Palmyra. [In the Bible, **Tadmor**.] In ancient geography, a city situated on an oasis in the desert E of Syria, said to have been built by Solomon. It early became an important commercial center, rose to prominence in the reign of Hadrian (c130 A.D.), became a Roman colony c212, became practically independent in the reigns of Valerian and Gallienus under Odenathus, and was the capital of an important kingdom. It became formally independent under Zenobia, who was defeated and captured by Aurelian in 272. Palmyra was destroyed in 273. Later it was rebuilt, but is now in ruins. The site is remarkable for its extensive architectural remains, which date for the most part from near the close of the Roman protectorate. The chief monument is the Temple of the Sun, with its impressive enclosure. Almost more striking are the long double lines of colonnaded streets, spanned by triumphal arches.

Paint Hills (pāl'nē). Range of mountains in the S part of the Deccan, Madras state, Union of India, running E and W for ab. 150 mi, and connecting the Eastern and Western Ghats. Highest summits, ab. 7,000 ft.

Palo Alto (pāl'ō al'tō). City in C California, in Santa Clara County, S of San Francisco; the seat of Stanford University. 25,475 (1950).

Palo Alto. Place near the S extremity of Texas, ab. 8 mi. NE of Brownsville. The first battle of the Mexican War was fought here on May 8, 1846. Zachary Taylor, commanding the U.S. troops, had fortified himself on the Rio Grande, opposite Matamoros; Mariano Arista, the Mexican general, maneuvered to cut him off from his base of supplies at Point Isabel, and Taylor attacked him with 2,300 men, the Mexicans having ab. 3,500. The battle was fought mainly with artillery, and the Mexicans were defeated, retiring next day to Resaca de la Palma.

Palo del Colle (pāl'ō del kō'llā). Town and commune in SE Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Apulia, in the province of Bari, ab. 12 mi. SW of Bari; wine and table grapes. There is a cathedral of the 12th century. Pop. of commune, 12,052 (1936); of town, 11,897 (1936).

Palomar (pāl'ō,mār), **Mount**. Peak in S California, NE of San Diego. On its summit is an observatory operated under the joint auspices of the California Institute of Technology and of the Carnegie Institution. The observatory has a 200-inch reflecting telescope, the largest one ever made. Elevation, 6,126 ft.

Palomino de Castro y Velasco (pāl'ō,mē'nō dā kās'trō ē bāl'ās'kō), **Acisclo** (or **Acislo**) **Antonio**. b. at Bujalance, near Córdoba, Spain, 1653; d. at Madrid, 1726. Spanish painter and writer on art. He published a treatise on painting (*El Museo pictórico y escala óptica*, 1715-24) and other works.

Palos de la Frontera (pāl'ōs dā lā frōn.tā'rā). [Also: **Palos**, **Palos de Moguer** (dā mō'ger'), **Puerto Palos**.] Town in S Spain, in the province of Huelva, near the mouth of the Río Tinto on the Atlantic Ocean. There is a monument commemorating the fact that Christopher Columbus sailed from here on his first voyage, on Aug. 3, 1492. Pop. ab. 2,000.

Palóu (pāl'ō), **Francisco**. b. in Majorca, Balearic Islands, c1722; d. in Mexico, c1789. Spanish Franciscan missionary and historian in America. He came (1749) to Mexico with Junipero Serra, served (1750 et seq.) as a missionary in the Sierra Gorda, in what is now Guanajuato, and in 1763 settled at Loreto, then the capital of California, as a member of a group of Franciscans replacing the expelled Jesuits. During a journey (1773) to San Diego he marked the boundary between Upper and Lower California at a site which was used to set off (1848) the Mexican-U.S. border. He explored (1774) the San Francisco peninsula, founded (1776) the mission of San Francisco (Dolores), and was named (1785) president of the College of San Fernando in Mexico. Author of *Relación Histórica de la Vida y Apostólicas Tareas del Venerable Padre Fray Junipero Serra* (1787).

Palouse (pāl'ōs'). River in NW Idaho and E Washington, a tributary of the Snake River. Length, ab. 200 mi.

Palsgrave (pāl'grāv. pōlz'-), **John**. b. at London, c1480; d. there, 1554. English scholar. He was appointed teacher of French to the Princess Mary, sister of Henry VIII, before her marriage (1514) to Louis XII of France.

He remained in her service, returning to England with her when she married (1515) Charles Brandon, 1st Duke of Suffolk. He became tutor to the king's bastard son, Henry Fitzroy, Duke of Richmond, in 1525, went to Oxford in 1531, and was presented with the living of St. Dunstan's in the East, London, by Thomas, Archbishop of Crammer, in 1533. He wrote a book containing his method of instruction, a grammar and dictionary combined, entitled, *Lesclaircissement de la Langue Francoyse, composé par Maître Jehan Palsgrave, Angloys, Natif de Londres, et Gradue de Paris*, in 1530. It is a valuable record of the exact state of the French and English languages at the time. In 1540 he published a translation of a Latin play entitled *Acastus*, by a Dutch schoolmaster, Willem de Volder (Fullonius).

Paltas (pál'taz). Tribe of South American Indians of the Ecuadorian highlands. They were aboriginally a division of the Jivara, but have now been absorbed into the Quechua-speaking population of the region.

Paltauf (pál'tauf), **Richard**. b. at Judenburg, Styria, Austria, Feb. 9, 1858; d. at Vienna, April 21, 1924. Austrian pathologist. He described (with C. Sternberg, 1897) lymphogranulomatosis (called Paltauf-Sternberg's lymphogranulomatosis), made studies on the tumors of the carotid glands, on the pathology of the blood, on neoplasms of the skin, and on osteoplastic carcinoma. Among his important achievements in the field of bacteriologic serology is his study on agglutination. He suggested the establishment of an institute at Vienna for vaccination against rabies, also suggested the founding of a serotherapeutic institute. He introduced a modification of Gram's staining method, called Paltauf's stain.

Paltok (pál'tok), **Robert**. b. probably at Westminster, London, 1697; d. at Lambeth, London, March 23, 1767. English lawyer and author. Author of *The Life and Adventures of Peter Wilkins, a Cornish Man* (c1751), a romantic story of the Robinson Crusoe type, and the *Memoirs of the Life of Parness, a Spanish Lady* (1751).

Paltsits (pál'tsits), **Victor Hugo**. b. at New York, July 12, 1867—. American historian and bibliographer, keeper of manuscripts (1914-41) and chief of the American division (1916-41) at the New York Public Library.

Paludan (pá'lú.dán), **Jacob**. b. at Copenhagen, Feb. 7, 1896—. Danish author. He made his name with the novel *Fugle omkring Fyret* (1925; Eng. trans., *Birds Around the Light*, 1928).

Paludan-Müller (pál'ó.dán.mül'ér), **Frederik**. b. at Kjetteminde, Fyn, Denmark, Feb. 7, 1899; d. at Copenhagen, Dec. 29, 1876. Danish poet. In 1832 he published a romantic drama *Kjærlighed ved Høftet* (Love at Court). This was followed by the poem *Danserinden* (The Dancing Girl, 1833), the lyrical drama *Amor og Psyche* (1834), the narrative poem *Zuleima's Flight* (Zuleima's Flight, 1835), and *Poesier* (Poems), in two volumes, in 1836 and 1838. Subsequent works are the dramatic poems *Venus* (1841), *Dryadens Bryllup* (The Dryad's Wedding), and *Tithon* (Tithonus), both in 1844. His greatest work, *Adam Homo*, written in ottava rima, appeared from 1841 to 1848. Among his other works are *Abels Død* (Abel's Death, 1854), the lyric drama *Kalamus* (1857), *Paradisøt* (Paradise, 1861), *Kain* (Cain), *Ahasverus* (Ahasuerus), and *Benedikt fra Nursia*. A comedy, *Tidene Skifte* (The Times Change), and the lyric poem *Adonis* both date from 1874. He is also the author of two prose works, the allegorical tale *Ungdomskilden* (The Fountain of Youth, 1865) and the social novel, in three volumes, *Ivar Lykkes Historie* (The History of Ivar Lykke, 1866-73).

Palus (pá'lus). Latin word for "swamp," "bog," or "gulf"; see the distinguishing element of the name.

Palwal (pul'wal). [Also, Pulwal.] Town in Gurgaon district, Punjab, Union of India, ab. 40 mi. S of Delhi; trading center. 13,606 (1941).

Pam (pam). Nickname of Palmerston, 3rd Viscount.

Pamban Channel or Passage (pám'ban). [Also, Pamben Channel (or Passage).] Strait on the SE coast of the Union of India, connecting the Gulf of Mannar and Palk Strait, and separating Rameswaram island from continental India. Length, ab. 5 mi.

Pame (pám'má). [Also, Pamis.] One of the Otomi group of Mexican Indian tribes in the SE part of San Luis

Potosí and adjacent parts of Querétaro and Guanajuato, Mexico.

Pamela (pám'p.lá). Daughter of Basilus and sister of Philoclea, in Sir Philip Sidney's romance *Arcadia*.

Pamela, or Virtue Rewarded. First of the series of novels written by Samuel Richardson, published in 1740. It is so called from the name of the heroine, an ostentatiously virtuous servant who resists the dishonorable attempts of her master and is finally rewarded by becoming his wife. This so amused Henry Fielding that he was moved to write the history of *Joseph Andrews*, an equally virtuous servingman and the brother of Pamela, which was begun as a caricature but grew into a work of independent character. Fielding's amusement (and that of some other readers) did not stem from any contempt for virtue as such, but from a suspicion that Pamela's "virtue" is being used thoughtfully and coldly to trap her master into marriage.

Pamili (pám.fe'le), **Giambattista**. Original name of Pope Innocent X.

Pamiers (pám.yá). Town in S France, in the department of Ariège, on the Ariège River ab. 40 mi. S of Toulouse. The cathedral of Saint Antonin (1658-89) shows a mixture of the Gothic and Renaissance styles; the Church of Notre Dame dates from the 14th century. There are Roman ruins in the vicinity. The trade center of an agricultural region, Pamiers has manufactures of lumber, metalware, flour, and paper. 12,026 (1946).

Pamir (pám'ir). Extensive mountain region in C Asia, in NE Afghanistan, S U.S.S.R., and SW Sinkiang, China. It contains the sources of the Amu Darya. From it radiate the Alai (Trans-Alai), Karakorum, and Hindu Kush Mountains, with peaks rising to nearly 25,000 ft. in elevation. It is the central knot of the Asiatic mountains, and is frequently designated the "roof of the world." Over it passed the ancient commercial highway to China. A large part of the Pamir region was occupied by Russia in 1892.

Pamis (pám'es). See **Pame**.

Pamisos (pám'és.sós). [Former names: Pirnatza, Dhiopotamo; Latin, *Pamisus* (pám'is'us).] Chief river in Messenia, Greece. It flows into the Gulf of Messenia W of Kalamata.

Pamlico River (pám'li.kó). See under **Tar River**.

Pamlicos (pám.le'kós). Tribe of North American Indians, of Algonquian linguistic stock, formerly dwelling along the lower Tar (or Pamlico) River, in North Carolina. They were practically wiped out by smallpox and warfare in the 17th and 18th centuries; the survivors were absorbed into the Tuscaroras.

Pamlico Sound (pám'li.kó). Arm of the Atlantic Ocean E of North Carolina, separated from the Atlantic by low, narrow islands. It communicates with Albemarle Sound on the N by Croatan and Roanoke sounds, and with the Atlantic by Ocracoke, Hatteras, and other inlets. Length, ab. 75 mi.; area, ab. 1,700 sq. mi.

Pampa (pám'pá). City in N Texas, county seat of Gray County, NE of Amarillo; petroleum-refining and cattle-shipping center. 16,583 (1950).

Pampa (pám'pá), **La**. See **La Pampa**.

Pampa Aulagas (pám'pá ou.yá'gás). See **Poopó**.

Pampanga (pám.páng'á). Province of the Philippine Islands, in N central Luzon. It is bounded by Tarlac on the N, Nueva Ecija on the NE, Bulacan on the E and SE, Manila Bay on the S, and Bataan and Zambales on the W. The S part bordering Manila Bay is a broad delta extending somewhat beyond the original coastline. In the W are the Mabanga Mountains, parallel with the Zambales range; in the NE is Mount Arayat (3,867 ft.) and in the NW Mount Pinatubo (5,842 ft.) both extinct volcanoes. The C part of the province is occupied by an intensively cultivated plain, with rice the leading crop. Bananas, sugar cane, and corn are also grown. Capital, San Fernando; area, 827 sq. mi.; pop. 416,583 (1948).

Pampas (pám'paz; Spanish, pám'pás). Name in S South America of various open and grassy plains. Specifically, and in a geographical sense, the Pampas are the great open prairies of C Argentina between the Paraná River and the Atlantic on the E and the dry, elevated regions of the W. The Pampas are contiguous on the N with the Gran Chaco, and on the S they rise into the tablelands

of Patagonia. Regarding the Salado River as the N boundary, and the Colorado as the S, the Pampas embrace the provinces of Buenos Aires and Santa Fé, most of Córdoba, portions of Santiago, San Luis, and Mendoza, and the territory of La Pampa. This gives an area of over 300,000 sq. mi. The elevation in Córdoba is 1,200 or 1,300 ft.; thence it falls regularly SE to 40 or 50 ft. near the Atlantic. There are occasional depressions, occupied by saline ponds or marshes. The surface is everywhere open and, where not too dry, very fertile; portions are subject to floods. The name is often extended to the open but hilly lands E of the Paraná River and in Uruguay and S Brazil.

Pampas. Generic term applied to certain South American Indian tribes of the Argentine pampas SW of Buenos Aires, but especially to the *Puelches*.

Pampas del Sacramento (pám.pás del sák.rí.men.tó). Region of N Peru, between the Huallaga and Ucayali rivers. Much of the surface is free from forest. It was discovered and named by the Jesuit Simon Zara in 1732, and for many years was the seat of flourishing Jesuit missions. There are now few inhabitants except wandering Indians. Length, probably 300 mi.; width, 40 to 100 mi.

Pampeans (pam.pé.ánz). Collective term applied to various of the Indian tribes of the Patagonian and Argentine pampas. Since some are Araucanians, the term is also often used as a synonym for that group.

Pampeluna (pám.pá.lo.ná) or **Pampelune** (pám.pé.lún). See *Pamplona*, Spain.

Pamphili (pam.fí.lí), *Eusebius*. See *Eusebius of Caesarea*.

Pamphilus of Caesarea (pam.fí.lus; sē.za.ré.a). b. at Beirut (then in Phoenicia); d. 309. Christian writer and teacher of Caesarea. Said to have studied at Alexandria, he was ordained priest at Caesarea, where he wrote and collected a library, encouraging the study of Scripture. He was martyred in the persecutions under Diocletian.

Pamphylia (pam.fí.lí.a). In ancient geography, a mountainous region in Asia Minor, bounded by Pisidia on the N, Cilicia on the E, the Mediterranean Sea on the S, and Lycia on the W. It was successively under the rule of Lydia, Persia, Macedonia, Syria, Pergamum, and Rome.

Pamphylian Gulf (pam.fí.lí.an). [Also, **Pamphylian Sea**.] Ancient name of *Antalya*, Gulf of.

Pamphylicus Sinus (pam.fí.lí.kus sín.us). Latin name of *Antalya*, Gulf of.

Pamplona (pám.pló.ná). Town in N Colombia, in Norte de Santander department, ab. 205 mi. NE of Bogotá, near the Venezuelan border: wood products, minerals, and agricultural produce. 13,126 (1938).

Pamplona. [Also: **Pampeluna**; Basque, *Iruna*; French, **Pampelune**; ancient name, **Pompaelo**.] City in NE Spain, the capital of the province of Navarra, situated on the Arga River, in a valley in the foothills of the Pyrenees, NW of Saragossa: agricultural trade; woolen, linen, leather, and paper manufactures; copper, lead, and iron smelting establishments; flour mills. Strategically located, it has always been the chief fortress of Navarre; the citadel was constructed (1556-98) by order of Philip II. The cathedral is a late Gothic structure, begun in 1397 by Charles III, with a Corinthian façade of 1783; it contains tombs of various kings of Navarre. 72,483 (1950).

Pamunkey (pa.mung.kí). Tribe of North American Indians of the Algonquian linguistic stock, formerly living along the Pamunkey River in Virginia. It was a principal one of the 30 tribes comprising the Powhatan Confederacy in the 17th century.

Pamunkey River. River in E Virginia, formed by the union of the North Anna and South Anna, and uniting with the Mattaponi at West Point to form the York River. Length, with the South Anna, over 100 mi.

Pan (pán). In Greek mythology, the god of pastures and flocks. The original seat of his worship was in Arcadia, whence it gradually spread over the rest of Greece. He was represented with the head and body of a man; his lower parts were the hind quarters of a goat, of which animal he bore the horns and ears also. He was fond of music and of dancing with the forest nymphs, and was the inventor of the syrinx, or Panpipes, which he made of reeds. Sudden terror (panic) without visible or reasonable

cause was attributed to his influence. The Romans identified Pan with their own god *Inuus*, and sometimes also with *Faunus*.

Pan (pán). German art and literary quarterly which appeared (1894-1900) at Berlin. Founded and edited for a time by Otto Julius Bierbaum and Julius Meier-Graefe, it was later edited by a board headed by César Fleischel.

Pan (pán), *Jacques Mallet du*. See *Mallet du Pan, Jacques*.

Pana (pá.ná). City in C Illinois, in Christian County, ab. 42 mi. SE of Springfield; petroleum refining, dairy products, and production of hot-house roses. 6,178 (1950).

Panaetius (pa.nē.shí.us). b. c180 B.C.; d. c111 B.C. Greek Stoic philosopher of Rhodes, the friend (at Rome) of Laelius and Scipio the Younger. Only fragments of his work, on which Cicero based some of his writing, have survived.

Panagia (pa.ná.gí.á). In the Greek or Orthodox Eastern Church, a title of the Virgin Mary. This title signifies literally "all-holy," an intensive of the epithet "Holy" applied to other saints.

Panagyurishte (pá.ná.gyó.rish.te). Town in S Bulgaria, in the department of Plovdiv, at the S foot of the Sredna Gora in the Balkan Mountains, ab. 35 mi. NW of Plovdiv. 12,015 (1946).

Panama (pán.a.mó, -mā). [Spanish, **Panamá** (pā.nā.má').] Republic of Central America, occupying the narrow isthmus linking North and South America, and bounded on the W by Costa Rica, on the E by Colombia, on the N by the Caribbean Sea, and on the S by the Pacific Ocean. The territory of the republic is bisected by the Panama Canal, and by the associated administrative area of the Canal Zone, which is under U.S. control; the cities of Colón and Panama are, however, a part of the republic. Much of the interior of Panama is a rugged region of mountains or hills, largely jungle-covered; E of the city of Panama there is an extensive lowland jungle region inhabited chiefly by Indians. In the W, near the Costa Rican border, are numerous high peaks; the highest peak in the country is the volcano Chiriquí, which reaches an elevation of 11,410 ft. The climate is hot and very humid; annual rainfall at Colón is over 125 inches, and at Panama about 70 inches. The Pacific slope has a short dry season (January-March), and for this reason has been more easily developed; the principal center of population extends along the line of the Inter-American Highway (part of the Pan American Highway) from the Costa Rican border to the city of Panama. Subsistence agriculture and cattle raising are the principal activities; bananas, cacao, abaca, and coconuts are grown commercially for export. The Panama Canal brings a considerable revenue to Panama, as many tourists visit the two principal cities en route. Under Spanish rule, Panama was under the viceroyalty of New Granada. It was an unhealthy region, and attracted few settlers, although there was some traffic overland between the Atlantic and Pacific oceans. After South America obtained independence from Spain, Panama was a part of Colombia; in 1903 it declared its independence from Colombia, and shortly thereafter granted to the U.S. a permanent lease on the territory of the Canal Zone. The Republic is divided into nine provinces, Bocas del Toro, Chiriquí, Coclé, Colón, Darién, Herrera, Los Santos, Panama, and Veraguas, each governed by a governor appointed by the president. The president is elected by popular vote for a term of four years. Capital, Panama; total area, 28,575 sq. mi.; pop. 501,982 (1950), exclusive of the Canal Zone.

Panama. [Spanish, **Panamá**.] Province in S Panama, E and W of the Canal Zone, bordering on the Bay of Panama. Capital, Panama; area, 10,446 sq. mi.; pop. 191,534 (1950).

Panama or Panama City. [Spanish, **Panamá**.] City in S Panama, capital of the Republic of Panama and of Panama province. A port on the Bay of Panama, it is the SE terminus of the Panama Railway and of the highway across the Isthmus. It is the principal commercial city of Panama, and has beverage, shoe, furniture, and pottery industries. It is the seat of the national university, and has an important commercial airport. It was founded in 1519 by Pedrarias, burned by Henry Morgan's bu-

caneers in 1671, and rebuilt in its present location in 1673. Pop. 127,407 (1950).

Panama (pan'a.mô, -mâ; Spanish, pā.nā.mā'), **Audience of.** Spanish court and governing body (*audiencia*) located at Panamá. As originally established in 1538 (by decree of 1535) it ruled all the Spanish possessions of Central and South America, except Venezuela.

Panama, Bay of. Arm of the Pacific Ocean, S of the Isthmus of Panamá, at the W entrance of the Panama Canal.

Panama, Declaration of. Set of declarations adopted on Oct. 3, 1939, at the first meeting of foreign ministers of the American republics held at Panamá. It established a wide hemispheric "safety belt" in American waters south of the Canadian border and asked non-American belligerent powers to refrain from armed action in the designated zone. It also contained a declaration of continental solidarity.

Panama, Isthmus of. [Also, formerly, **Isthmus of Darien.**] Isthmus which connects North and South America and separates the Caribbean Sea from the Pacific Ocean. It is traversed by low mountains. Length (to Costa Rica), ab. 420 mi.; width, 30-70 mi. The name Panamá is sometimes used in a more restricted sense for a narrow portion of the isthmus immediately opposite the town of Panamá; and a similar constriction opposite the Gulf of Urubá is often distinguished as the Isthmus of Darien. It is traversed by the Panama Canal from Colón to Balboa.

Panama Canal. Waterway, utilizing locks, that links the Atlantic and Pacific oceans. It is capable of taking all but the very largest of existing vessels (specifically, the *Queen Mary* and the *Queen Elizabeth*; there is no vessel under the U.S. flag which cannot use the canal). It traverses the Isthmus of Panamá from Cristóbal (on the Atlantic Ocean) to Balboa (on the Pacific Ocean). Its width is at no point less than 300 ft. and its minimum depth is 41 ft. A total of six locks are employed to raise and lower vessels from sea level to the high point of 85 ft. above sea level in Gatun Lake, and thence back to sea level. Because of the twisting of the Isthmus of Panamá at this point the route of the canal is not on an east-west line, but goes generally SE from the Atlantic Ocean to the Pacific Ocean (thus actually placing the Atlantic terminus of the canal some 27 mi. west of the Pacific terminus). The canal occupies territory which has been leased in perpetuity to the U.S. by the republic of Panamá (see **Canal Zone**), and was built, for all practical purposes, in the period between 1904 and 1914 (the official completion date was set as 1921, but the canal had long been in use by that year; the official cost to that year was \$25,812,661 dollars, but this included much work done after 1914. Total cost to 1915, when the canal was formally opened, was approximately 337,000,000 dollars).

Panama Canal Zone. See **Canal Zone**.

Panama City. City in NW Florida, county seat of Bay County, near the Gulf of Mexico, W of Jacksonville: shipyards; manufactures of paper, lumber, glass, and salt. In the decade between the last two U.S. censuses its population more than doubled. 11,610 (1940), 25,814 (1950).

Panama Congress. Congress held at Panamá in 1826, called by the Spanish-American republics for the settlement of various matters pertaining to America in general. The U.S. was not represented in the preliminary meeting, though an invitation was extended; Great Britain sent a delegation. The congress adjourned to 1827, and did not reconvene.

Panama Refining Co. v. Ryan and Amazon Petroleum Corp. v. Ryan, 293 U.S. 388 (1935) (pan'a.mô, -mâ; r'ian; am'a.zon). [Also known as the "Hot Oil Cases."] U.S. Supreme Court decision notable as the first occasion on which the court invalidated a New Deal law, and held unconstitutional a statute on the ground that it endowed the president with a measure of legislative authority. The section of the National Industrial Recovery Act of 1933 in question empowered the president to prohibit the interstate or foreign transportation of oil produced in violation of state-imposed limitations.

Pan-American Conference (pan.a.mer'ik.an). Conference (originally called the Pan-American Congress) at Washington, D.C., 1889-90. It was convened by virtue

of an act passed by the U.S. Congress on May 10, 1888, requesting the president to invite the Latin-American governments to join the U.S. in a conference to be held at Washington, in 1889, "for the purpose of discussing and recommending for adoption to their respective governments some plan of arbitration for the settlement of disagreements and disputes that may hereafter arise between them, and for considering questions relating to the improvement of business intercourse and means of direct communication between the said countries, and to encourage such reciprocal commercial relations as will be beneficial to all, and secure more extensive markets for the products of each of the said countries." Later conferences were held at Mexico City (1901-02), Rio de Janeiro (1906), Buenos Aires (1910), Santiago, Chile (1923), Havana (1928), Montevideo (1933), Lima (1938), and Bogotá (1948).

Pan-American Exposition. Exposition of the work of the peoples of North and South America, held at Buffalo, N.Y., in 1901.

Pan American Highway (pan.a.mer'ik.an). Projected international system of highways, which will (upon completion) link the countries of North, South, and Central America. The estimated final length of the system is between 16,000 and 17,000 mi. Although parts of it remain little used, and are often in poor repair, there is now some sort of road to cover the entire route except for a few sections in Central America and the N part of South America. The idea of the highway was first broached in 1923; a formal international agreement to proceed with it was reached 1936. See also **Inter-American Highway**.

Pan American Union. Official international body composed of the 21 republics of the Western Hemisphere, which maintains its headquarters at Washington, D.C. It was established in 1890 as the International Bureau of American Republics and received its present designation in 1910. On its governing boards are the U.S. secretary of state and the diplomatic representatives at Washington of all the Latin-American nations. The organization arranges Pan-American conferences and promotes hemispherical cultural, commercial, and social exchange.

Panamint Mountains (pan'a.mint). Range of mountains in Inyo County, SE California, bordering Death Valley on the W. Peak elevation, 11,045 ft.

Pananas (pā.nā.nās'). Pawnee Indians; so called by the early Spanish settlers in New Mexico.

Panaria (pa.nā.r'ia; Italian, pā.nā.r'ā) or **Panarea** (pā.nā.r'ā). [Latin, **Eunymus**, **Hicetes**.] One of the Lipari Islands, NE of Lipari.

Panaro (pā.nā.rō). [Latin, **Scultena**, **Scultenaria**.] River in Italy, which joins the Po ab. 12 mi. NW of Ferrara. Length, ab. 103 mi.

Panataran (pā'nā.tā.rān'). **Chandi**. Temple ruins in E Java, including the second largest building on the island, of debated age but essentially from the 14th century A.D. The style of the rich sculptural decorations differs from that of central Java and is related to Chandi Diago art.

Panathenaea (pan.ath.e.nē'a). In ancient Greek religion, the great festival celebrated annually in August at Athens in honor of Athena. There were athletic and musical contests, races, and various games. A chief feature of the celebration was a procession of women to the Acropolis bearing a mast to which was fastened a magnificent peplos which they had embroidered for the goddess. In the procession were also youths and maidens bearing various symbolic implements and leading sacrificial animals, and also chariots and cavalry. The prize given to winners of the various contests was olive oil in amphorae bearing a depiction of the goddess, the olive having been the specific gift of Athena to the people.

Panay Incident (pā.nī'). Sinking of the U.S. river gunboat *Panay* and the destruction of three American Standard Oil Company tankers on the Yangtze River above Nanking on Dec. 12, 1937, during an attack by Japanese aircraft. The Japanese government admitted its responsibility, made formal apology, and for loss of American life and property paid indemnities amounting to more than two million dollars.

Pancake Day. [Also, **Pancake Tuesday**.] In the British Isles, Shrove Tuesday. In England especially, the making,

tossing, and eating of pancakes is part of the traditional observance of Shrove Tuesday. Olney, England, still features a famous pancake race on Shrove Tuesday for the women of the town, in which a pancake must be tossed in the air and caught successfully in the pan three times during the run.

Pancaste (pan.kas'tē). See **Campaspe**.

Pañatantra (pān.cha.tān'tra). See **Panchatantra**.

Pančevo (pān'che.vō). [Hungarian, **Pancsova**.] City in NE Yugoslavia, in the federative unit of Serbia, formerly in the prefecture of Belgrade, situated on the Danube NE of Belgrade. The city belonged to Hungary until 1919. Pop. 30,816 (1948).

Panchala (pān.chā'lā). Name of a country and people of ancient India (in the *Mahabharata*, in the lower Doab; in Manu, near Kanauj; and according to Wilson, "extending N and W from Delhi, from the foot of the Himalayas to the Chambal").

Panchatantra (pān.cha.tān'tra). [Sanskrit, **Pañcatantra**.] Sanskrit collection of animal fables, folk tales, and other stories, compiled in the 6th century by an Indian scholar for the moral instruction of the young sons of a king. His materials were of Buddhist origin, and of great antiquity. From a Sanskrit original (now lost) came a Pahlavi translation, c531, entitled *Kalilag and Dinnag* (names of two jacks who are important in the first section). This was translated into Syriac (c570) and into Arabic (c754) as *Kalilah and Dinnah*. There were two Hebrew translations in the 13th century, either from the Arabic or the Syriac. The fables and tales of both the *Panchatantra* and *Kalilah and Dinnah* became known throughout Europe as the *Fables of Bidpai* (or *Pilpay*), which is a French translation of the Arabic *Kalilah and Dinnah*. The great contribution to the study of the *Panchatantra* is that of the German Sanskrit scholar Theodor Benfey entitled *Pantschatantra: Fünf Bücher indischer Fabeln, Märchen, und Erzählungen* (2 vols., 1859). In the introduction to this work Benfey traces the migration of the stories themselves through Oriental and European literature; and copious comparative notes for each tale reveal the importance of the *Panchatantra* to the science of folklore. Benfey remarks one great difference between the fables of this work and those of Aesop. Aesop's animal characters behave according to their traditional natures (the fox is clever and sly and the like) but in the *Panchatantra* the animals are merely characters without regard to characterization. The presence of the concept of the transmigration of souls in the tales is advanced by Benfey as proof of the Buddhist origin of the whole.

Panchavati (pān.cha.vā'tē). In Hindu mythology and legend, part of the great southern forest near the sources of the Godavari, to which Rama was advised to retire by the sage Agastya.

Panchen Lama (pān'chen lā'mā). b. at Gumbum, near Sining, Chinghai, China, 1936—. In Tibetan religion, the chief spiritual prelate of Tibet, but in actual fact now better described as the second most important spiritual and political leader (the Dalai Lama is first). The present holder of this title, regarded as the seventh reincarnation of a Mahayana Buddhist deity, was enthroned (1941); he subsequently (1949) declared his allegiance to the Communist-led People's Republic of China.

Panches (pān'chās). South American Indian tribe which inhabited the valleys S of Bogotá and E of the Magdalena River in the Colombian highlands. They were the hereditary enemies of the Chibcha state of the Zipa and, at one time, even invaded its domain. They had the reputation of being cannibals. Formerly their language was thought to be of the Chibchan linguistic stock; but today scholars classify the language of the Panches, called *Panche*, as itself comprising a group (embracing three dialects) of the southeastern branch of the northwestern division of the Cariban family of languages.

Pancho Villa (pān'chō vē'ya). See **Villa, Francisco**.
Pancoucke (pān.kōk). b. at Lille, France, Nov. 26, 1736; d. at Paris, Dec. 19, 1798. French publisher, translator, and writer. He bought and expanded the circulation of the *Mercur de France* and founded (1789) the *Moniteur Universel*.

Pancoucke, Charles Louis Fleury. b. at Paris, Dec. 23, 1780; d. there, July 12, 1844. French publisher, translator, and writer; son of Charles Joseph Pancoucke.

Pancras (pan'krās, pang'-), Saint. [Latin, **Pancratius** (pan.krā'shus).] fl. late 3rd century A.D. Child martyr at Rome under Diocletian. He was only 14 at the time of his death, and was subsequently regarded as the patron saint of children.

Pancsova (pōn'chō.vō). Hungarian name of **Pančevo**.
Pandareos (pan.dār'ē.os). In Greek mythology, a native of Miletus who stole the golden dog made by Hephaestus from the temple of Zeus in Crete, and gave it to Tantalus. For denying its possession Tantalus was buried under Mount Sipylus, and Pandareos was slain. His daughters were brought up by Aphrodite.

Pandarus (pan'dā.rus). In Greek legend, a hero among the Trojans during the siege of Troy, leader of the Lycians. The procurer of this name in medieval romance, and presented by Chaucer, Shakespeare, and others, is not the same character.

Pandataria (pan.dā.tār'ia). [Modern name, **Ventotene**.] In ancient geography, one of what are now the Pontine Islands, in the Mediterranean Sea W of Naples. It was the place of banishment of Julia, Agrippina, and Octavia.

Pandavas (pān'dā.vaz). In Hindu legend, in the *Mahabharata*, the five sons of Pandu, comprising one of the family factions who fought for the possession of a kingdom whose capital was near what is now Delhi. The most famous of the Pandava princes were the second and third, Bhima, of great size and strength, and Arjuna, the model hero of the epic. They became deified heroes, and the sites of their exploits became sacred spots, but they receive no actual worship today.

Pandects of Justinian (pan'dekts; jus.tin'i.ān). [Also called **The Digest**.] Collection of Roman civil law made by the emperor Justinian I in the 6th century, containing decisions or judgments of lawyers, to which the emperor gave the force and authority of law. This compilation, the most important of the body of Roman civil law, consists of 50 books.

Pandemos (pan.dē'mos). Surname of Aphrodite, originally alluding to her function as a civic or social goddess, but later referring to her as goddess of earthly or physical love.

Pandharpur (pun'dar.pōr). [Also, **Panderpur** (-dēr-).] Town in Sholapur district, Bombay, Union of India, ab. 180 mi. SE of the city of Bombay. It has a temple of Vishnu, and is a trading center. 33,329 (1941).

Pandion (pan'di.on). In Greek legend, a king of Athens; father of Proene and Philomela, the two girls who were transformed, respectively, into swallow and nightingale.

Pandit (pun'dit), **Vijaya Lakshmi**. b. in Kashmir, 1900—. Indian diplomat and administrator; sister of Jawaharlal Nehru and daughter of Pandit Motilal Nehru. She served as the first woman minister (1937) of an Indian state, the United Provinces, was the leader of the Indian Delegation to the United Nations Peace Conference (1945), was Indian ambassador (1947-49) to Russia, and ambassador (1949-51) to the U.S., and was elected to the parliament (1952).

Pandji (pān'jē). Hero prince of a Javanese story cycle which recounts the trials and adventures through which he and his retainers pass while seeking his predestined bride. The Pandji legend has supplied the theme for many Javanese poems and shadow plays.

Pando (pan'dō). Department in NW Bolivia. Capital, Cobija; area, 32,405 sq. mi.; pop. 19,804 (1950).

Pando, José Manuel. b. 1851; d. 1917. Bolivian army officer and political leader. In the revolutionary uprising of January, 1899, he defeated conservative President Fernández Alonso. As president (1899-1904), he averted war with Brazil by the cession of Acre territory (Treaty of Petropolis, Nov. 17, 1903). He also (1904) formally ceded the coastal province of Atacama to Chile, and moved the capital from Sucre to La Paz.

Pando, Manuel de. See **Miraflores**, Marquis of.

Pandolfo (pan.dōl'fō). Italian form of **Pandulf**.

Pandora (pan.dō'ra). In Greek mythology, the first woman. She was created by Hephaestus at the command of Zeus in revenge for the theft of fire from heaven by Prometheus. The gods gave her beauty, cunning, and

other attributes fitted to bring misfortune to man. She was given to Epimetheus, who accepted the gift in spite of the warnings of Hephaestus. For Pandora carried a box (or jar) which she was forbidden to open. When her curiosity finally won out, however, out flew all the evils of life. Only one thing remained in the box: Hope.

Pandosa (pān.dō'shā). In ancient geography, a place in Bruttium, Italy, near what is now Cosenza. Here Alexander I, king of Epirus, was defeated and slain (326 B.C.) by the Bruttians.

Pandosto, the Triumph of Time (pān.dōs'tō). Romance by Robert Green, published in 1588. The second title is *The History of Dorastus and Fawnia*; the later editions give this as the title. Shakespeare based his *Winter's Tale* on this story; the character of Pandosto was the original of Polixenes, king of Bohemia, in Shakespeare's play.

Pandrosos (pān'drō.sos). In Greek mythology, one of the three daughters of Cecrops, mythical first king of Athens. She had a sanctuary at Athens.

Pandu (pān'dō). In Hindu legend, in the *Mahabharata*, a brother of Dhritarashtra; king of Hastinapura and father of the five Pandavas or Pandu princes.

Pandulf or Pandulph (pān'dul'f). [Italian, *Pandolfo*.] b. at Rome; d. there, Sept. 16, 1226. Italian cardinal, remembered as a devoted papal servant in England. He was sent (1211) to England by Pope Innocent III to attempt to negotiate the dispute with King John. This failing, John was excommunicated; in 1213 Pandulf returned to England, this time to receive the king's submission and his acceptance of England as a fief of the Pope. Pandulf supported John throughout the trouble with the barons resulting from Magna Carta and, after John's death, although there were several interruptions in his service in England, became virtual ruler of the kingdom during the minority of Henry III, claiming as papal legate a status superior to that of the regent barons. Eventually, Stephen Langton, archbishop of Canterbury, obtained his recall (1221) by the Pope. Pandulf was bishop of Norwich from 1216, but was not consecrated until 1222.

Paneas (pā.nē'as). See **Baniyas**.

Paneth (pā'nē't), **Friedrich Adolf**. b. at Vienna, 1887—. German physical and inorganic chemist. The important lead-mirror test for free radicals is based on his work (1929 et seq.). He pioneered in using radioactive elements as indicators to study reaction mechanisms, and discovered the hydrides of bismuth, polonium, tin, and lead.

Panfyorov (pān'fōr'ōf), **Fyodor Ivanovich**. b. 1896—Russian novelist, short-story writer, and playwright. His major work is a novel in four volumes (1928-37) intended to demonstrate the benefits of collective farming.

Pangan (pāng'ān'). See **Semang**.

Pangani (pāng.gā'nē). Seaport in E. Africa, on the Indian Ocean coast in Tanganyika. Pop. ab. 3,000.

Pangasinan (pāng'gā.sē.nān'). Province of the Philippine Islands, in W. central Luzon, S. of Lingayen Gulf. It is bounded on the N. by Lingayen Gulf and La Union, Mountain, and Nueva Vizcaya provinces, on the E. by Nueva Ecija, on the S. by Tarlac and Zambales provinces, and on the W. by the South China Sea. The Agno, Tarlac, and Rosales rivers all flow through the province. Lingayen, an important port of the Philippines, is the capital. Other important towns are San Carlos and Dagupan. Area, 2,021 sq. mi.; pop. 920,491 (1948).

Pangim (pān'zhēn'). See **Nova Góa**.

Pangloss (pān'glos). **Doctor**. In Voltaire's *Candide*, an obstinately optimistic philosopher, the tutor of Candide. His favorite maxim is that "all is for the best in this best of possible worlds."

Pangloss, Doctor. In George Colman the younger's play *The Heir-at-Law*, a pedantic but gay and amusing prig, the tutor of Dick Dowland.

Pango-Pango (pāng'ō.pāng'ō, pāng'gō.pāng'gō, pāng'gō.pāng'gō). See **Pago Pago**.

Pangu (pāng'gō). See **Pangu**.

Pangwe (pāng'gwā). [Also: **Fan**, **Fang**, **MPangwe**, **Pahouin**, **Pangoue**.] Bantu-speaking people of SW Cameroon, Rio Muni, and the N. part of the province of Gabon in French Equatorial Africa. They inhabit a large area between the Ogooué and Sanaga rivers and inland from the coast to the Iwido River, a branch of the

Ogooué. Their population is estimated at ab. 800,000 (based on I. Dugast, *Inventaire ethnique du Sud-Cameroun*, 1949). They comprise the Fang, Eton, Bulu, Ewondo, Bene-Mwele, Mvwi, Ntumu, Okak, Mokuk, and other related subgroups. They have some 300 exogamous patrilineal clans, which form the largest political units, while wealthier males serve as village headmen. They practice hoe agriculture, and their principal crops are cassava in the S. and plantain in the N.

"Panhandle State." Nickname of West Virginia.

Panhellenius (pān.he.lē'nī.us). In Greek mythology, a surname of Zeus, in reference to his jurisdiction over all Greece.

Pani (pō.nē'). See **Pawnee**.

Panic. Verse play by Archibald MacLeish, produced and published in 1935.

Panikita (pā.nē.kē'tī). See **Panikita**.

Panikkar (pā'nēk.kār), **Kavalam Madava**. b. 1895—. Indian educator, editor, and public administrator, known for his analysis of Indian foreign policy and of the relations between the princely states and the government of India. He was permanent secretary to the chamber of princes (1931 et seq.), foreign minister of Patiala (1933-39), foreign minister of Bikaner (1944-47), and ambassador to China (1948-52). He is the founder and editor of the *Hindustan Times*. Author of *Federal India* (1930) and *Caste and Democracy* (1945). On the problem of Indian foreign policy, he has written *The Future of South East Asia* (1943) and *India and the Indian Ocean* (1945).

Panini (pā'nī.nē). Sanskrit grammarian. He is said to have been born at Shalatura in the Gandhara country (in or near what is now Kandahar), NW of Attock on the Indus, and to have lived some time (two to four centuries) before the Christian era. His grammar consists of eight lectures, each divided into four chapters, and each of these into a number of *sūtras* or aphorisms, the whole number of these being 3,996 or 3,997. It describes, with the minutest detail, every inflection, derivation, composition, and every syntactic usage of its author's speech. To attain greater conciseness an arbitrary symbolical language is coined, the key to which must be mastered in order to make the rules intelligible. The first *adhyaya* or lecture explains the technical terms and their use. The whole work is, in fact, a sort of grammatical algebra. It is one of the greatest monuments of human intelligence, one of the earliest descriptions of a language, based not on theory but on observation. It has been of great influence on modern West European descriptive linguistics.

Panionia (pān'ō'nī.a). In ancient Greece, a festival convening all Ionians for the worship of Poseidon and the discussion of civil problems.

Panipat (pā'nī.put). [Also, **Paniput**.] Town in Punjab, Union of India, ab. 56 mi. N. of Delhi. Here, in 1526, a victory was gained by Baber, the Mogul conqueror, over the sultan of Delhi, which laid the foundation of the Mogul Empire; here, in 1556, a victory was gained by Akbar; and here, in January, 1761, the Afghans under Ahmed Shah Durrani defeated the Marhattas and broke their power. 37,837 (1941).

Paniquita (pā.nē.kē'tī). [Also, **Panikita**.] Dialect of the Paez branch of the inter-Andine division of the Chibchan linguistic stock, once fairly widely spoken in the S. highlands of Colombia. It still survives in a region of the W. slopes of the Cordillera Central. In the 19th century Paniquita was proposed as a linguistic stock in itself to embrace the languages of the Panches, Pijao, and Patagorons, all of which are now classified as Cariban.

Panixer Pass (pā'nīk.s'r). Mountain pass on the border of the cantons of Glarus and Graubünden, Switzerland. It was the scene of the retreat of Suworov's army in October, 1799. Elevation, ab. 7,900 ft.

Panizzi (pā.nēz'ē), **Sir Anthony**. b. at Brescello, Modena, Italy, Sept. 16, 1797; d. at London, April 8, 1879. British librarian and bibliographer, chief librarian (1856-66) of the British Museum. Implicated in a revolutionary attempt at Modena in 1821, he fled to England in 1823. He was made professor of Italian in University College, London, in 1828, and in 1831 was appointed assistant librarian in the British Museum. In 1837 he became keeper of the printed books, and devised the catalogue. He was made principal librarian in 1856. His construction of the great reading room from his design

was finished in 1857. He retired in June, 1866. He was active throughout his life in the cause of a united and independent India.

Panjab (pun'jāb). See **Punjab**.

Panjabi or **Punjabi** (pun.jā'lē). Indo-European language spoken by over 13 million people in India, mainly in the Panjab.

Panjiandrum (pan.jan'drum), **Grand**. See **Grand Panjiandrum**.

Panjim (puñ.zhēn'). See **Nova Gôa**.

Panjinad (pun.jinād'). See **Stutje**.

Pankhurst (pank'hurst), **Dame Christabel**. b. 1880—. English woman suffrage leader; daughter of Emmeline Pankhurst.

Pankhurst, Emmeline. [Maiden name, **Goulden**.] b. at Manchester, England, July 14, 1858; d. June 14, 1928. English leader of the militant movement for woman suffrage. She was educated at the École Normale in Paris, and in 1879 married Richard Marsden Pankhurst (d. 1898), a barrister and worker for woman suffrage. In 1903, after failing to obtain support from the regular political parties, she was a founder of the National Women's Social and Political Union, which originated the militant policy. Under her leadership, persuasion by violent action against the House of Commons, window-breaking, and arson were attempted. She was convicted of conspiracy, inciting to violence, and inciting to commit felony, made use several times of the hunger strike while in prison, and was released from prison. The violence was abandoned after the start of World War I, women were granted the vote in 1918.

Pankhurst, Estelle Sylvia. b. at Manchester, England, May 5, 1882—. English feminist and propagandist; daughter of Emmeline Pankhurst. She was founder (1914) of the *Workers' Dreadnought*, and was frequently imprisoned and fined for her militant suffragist activities. Author of *The Suffragette* (1912), *Save the Mothers* (1932), *The Life of Emmeline Pankhurst* (1935), and *Education in Ethiopia* (1946).

P'an Ku (pān'gō'). In Chinese mythological cosmology, the first of all living beings; he came from the void and assisted in the creation of the world. He is often portrayed as brandishing a huge axe with which he fashioned the earth.

Panmure (pan'mūr), 2nd Baron. A title of Ramsay, Fox Maule.

Panna (pun'ā). [Also, **Punnah**.] Former state in India, now incorporated into Vindhya Pradesh, Union of India, situated ab. 130 mi. S of Cawnpore. Area, 2,580 sq. mi.; pop. 231,170 (1941).

Pannekoek (pān'e.kōk), **Antonie**. b. in Gelderland, Netherlands, Jan. 2, 1873—. Dutch astrophysicist. He is known for his calculations of probable physical conditions in the solar atmosphere.

Pannonhalma (pōn'nōn.hōl'mō'). Village in W Hungary, between Veszprém and Győr. It contains a Benedictine abbey and cathedral church, the oldest and one of the most revered of Hungarian ecclesiastical establishments. The abbey was founded by Prince Geza, the father of Stephen I, in 966. The cathedral, in Romanesque and Gothic style, dates mainly from the 13th century, the monastery buildings from the 17th and 18th centuries.

Pannonia (pa.nō'n.i.a). In ancient geography, a Roman province, bounded by the Danube on the N and E, Moesia and Illyricum on the S, and Noricum on the W. It was made a Roman province by Tiberius, and divided by Trajan into Upper Pannonia in the W and Lower Pannonia in the E.

Pannwitz (pān'vits), **Rudolf**. b. at Crossen on the Oder, Germany, May 27, 1881—. German poet and philosopher, a disciple of Otto zur Linde, Stefan George, and Nietzsche. He was one of the *Charon* poets (he and zur Linde founded the magazine). He dedicated his five dramas, called collectively *Dionysische Tragödien* (1913), to Nietzsche, of whom his preachments, *Die Krisis der europäischen Kultur* (1917) and *Die Deutsche Lehre* (1919), are also reminiscent.

Panoan (pi'nō.ān). Linguistic stock comprised of a number of languages and dialects spoken by Indian tribes in the lowlands of Peru, mainly in the Ucayali River valley. The culture of the tribes of this language family is basi-

cally similar to that of other tribes inhabiting the tropical forests of South America.

Panompeng (pa.nōm'pēng'). See **Pnompenh**.

Panopolis (pa.nop'ō.lis). An ancient name of Akhimm.

Panoptes (pan.op'tēz). In Greek legend, an epithet, meaning "all eyes," of the hundred-eyed giant, Argus.

Panormus (pa.nōr'mus). Latin name of Palermo.

Panova (pa'nō.va), **Vera**. Russian novelist, a member of the young generation of Soviet writers. One of her novels, which has to do with life on a Soviet hospital train in World War II, has been published in English under the title *The Train* (1948).

Pansa (pan'sa), **Gaius** (or **Caius**) **Vibius**. d. 43 B.C. Roman consul in 43 B.C., the colleague of Hirtius.

Panshan (pān'shān'). Hilly area in NW China, in SW Kansu province, in the high plateau region W of the Tao River valley, site of a huge neolithic cemetery. Much fine prehistoric pottery was recovered there.

Pansy (pan'zi). Pseudonym of Alden, Isabella MacDonald.

Pant (pant). A name of the **Blackwater**, England, in its upper course.

Pan Tadeusz (pān' tā.de'ōsh). Epic poem (1834) of village life in old Lithuania, by Adam Mickiewicz.

Pantaenus (pan.tē'nus). fl. at the end of the 2nd century A.D. Leader of the catechetical school in Alexandria, and teacher of Clement of Alexandria.

Pantagoros (pān.tā.gō'rōz). See **Patangoros**.

Pantagruel (pan.tag'rō.el, French, pān.tā.grü.el). King of the Dipsodes and son of Gargantua, in François Rabelais's *History of Gargantua and Pantagruel*.

Pantaleon (pan.tā.lē.on), **Saint**. d. 303. Roman physician. Reputedly the son of a pagan father and Christian mother, he was instructed in Christianity but abandoned its practice, becoming physician to the emperor Maximianus. Reconverted to Christianity, he was denounced to Diocletian by his colleagues and finally beheaded.

Pantaleón (pān.tā.lē.ōn), **Jacques**. Original name of Pope Urban IV.

Pantaleoni (pān'tā.lē.ō'nē), **Maffeo**. b. at Frascatti, Italy, July 2, 1857; d. at Milan, Italy, Oct. 29, 1921. Italian economist, a member of the so-called mathematical school of economics. He became a member of the Fascist Party. He served as professor at Venice, Bari, Naples, Geneva, Pavia, and Rome. His main work was *Principii d'economia pura* (1889). He also wrote *Bolscevismo italiano* (1922).

Pantaloon (pan.ta.lōn'). [French, **Pantalon** (pān.tā.lōn'); Italian, **Pantalone** (pān.tā.lō'nā).] Traditional character from Italian folk comedy. He was a stock character in Italian comedy by the middle of the 16th century. He usually appears as a bespectacled, beslipped old man, wearing tight trousers which are a combination of pants and stockings. He plays a buffoon part and is the butt of many jokes.

Pantelleria (pān'tel.lē.rē'ā). [Also: **Pantalària** (pān'tā.lā.rē'ā), **Pantellaria** (pān'tel.lā.rē'ā); ancient name, **Cosyra**, **Cossura**, **Cossyra**.] Island in the Mediterranean Sea, between Tunisia and the W tip of Sicily, belonging to the province of Trapani, Italy. The surface is rocky and volcanic. It was used by the Romans as a place of banishment. Heavily fortified during the Fascist regime as a counter-fortress to British Malta, it was subjected to intense naval and air attack by the Allies in World War II; it surrendered on June 11, 1943. Area, ab. 58 sq. mi.; pop. 9,806 (1936).

Pantelleria. [Also: **Pantalària**, **Pantellaria**.] Chief town of the Italian island of Pantelleria, situated on the NW coast. Pop. ab. 3,800 (1936).

Panthéon (pan'thē.on, -on). Building at Rome, now the Church of Santa Maria Rotonda, completed by Agrippa in 27 B.C., and consecrated originally to the "divine ancestors" of the Julian family. The lighting of the interior is solely from an open circle, 28 ft. in diameter, at the summit of the dome. The effect is unique and highly imposing. The construction is of concrete, lightly faced with brick, and encrusted (now almost exclusively in the interior) with marble. The dome is practically solid concrete, the familiar system of inset arches being merely one brick deep, and having served as a scaffolding during the erection. Raphael is buried in the Pantheon. It has been proved that the temple never was connected with

the baths of Agrippa, as was once believed to have been the case.

Panthéon (pān.tā.ōn). Large classical building at Paris, in the form of a Greek cross 276 by 370 ft., with a central dome 272 ft. high and 75 in diameter. The Corinthian columns of the entrance portico are 81 ft. high. The building was designed by J. G. Soufflot. The pediment is filled with a sculptured group, by David d'Angers, representing France distributing laurels to her deserving children. Its walls are in large part covered with paintings, including a series by Puvis de Chavannes, of events in French history. Clovis built on this spot the Church of Saint Peter and Saint Paul, where he was buried, as were afterward Sainte Clotilde and Sainte Geneviève, from whom it took its later name. This original church was probably destroyed by the Normans in the 9th century. The monks of Saint Victor established their cloister here in 1148, in the papacy of Eugenius III. Their Romanesque church was replaced by a late-Gothic building after 1489. In 1764 the present church was begun under Louis XV, and in 1791 was first set apart for its present purpose (that of a mausoleum for famous Frenchmen), though it has since at times been used as a church.

Pantheon of the British. Westminster Abbey.

Panticapaeum (pan'ti.kā.pē.um). Ancient name of Kerch.

Pantin (pān.tān). Town in N France, in the department of Seine: a northeastern industrial suburb of Paris. It has railroad freight yards and repair shops, and industries including tobacco, electrical equipment, chemical, tanning, and metalworking plants. 36,242 (1946).

Pantomime. Novel by G. B. Stern, published in 1914.

Pánuco (pā'nō.kō). Name given by the Spanish conquerors of Mexico to a region on the Gulf Coast, near the Pánuco River (N Veracruz and S Tamaulipas). It was partly conquered by Hernando Cortés in 1522, and in 1526 was assigned to Nuño de Guzmán. Somewhat later it was limited to 50 Spanish leagues in length and breadth, though Guzmán claimed that it extended westward to the Pacific.

Pánuco River. River in E central Mexico, formed by the confluence of the Moctezuma and Santa María rivers, and flowing E to the Gulf of Mexico at Tampico. Length, ab. 100 mi.

Panurge (pa.nérj; French, pā.nūrzh). Character in François Rabelais's *History of Gargantua and Pantagruel*. He is a companion whom Pantagruel picks up at Paris. A roguish libertine, he cannot decide whether to marry, and the investigation of the entire problem of marriage occupies entertainingly the latter part of Rabelais's work.

Panyasis (pan.i.ā'sis, pa.ni'ā.sis). fl. in the first half of the 5th century B.C. Greek poet of Halicarnassus; a relative of Herodotus.

Panyushkin (pā.nyōsh'kin), Aleksandr Semenovich. b. at Kuibyshev, Russia, 1905—. Russian diplomat. He entered the foreign ministry in 1938 and was Russian envoy to Chungking, provisional seat of the Chinese government, to conclude a commercial treaty. He served as ambassador to China (1939-44), was recalled and served in the foreign office (1945-47), and was ambassador to the U.S. (1947-52), serving on the Allied Far Eastern Commission. In 1952 he was sent as ambassador to China and also became a member of the central committee of the Communist Party of the U.S.S.R.

Panza (pan'zā; Spanish, pān.thā), Sanchó. See Sanchó Panza.

Panzaleo (pān.sā.lā'ō). [Also: Kito, Quito.] South American Indian tribe, now extinct, which once occupied the site of Quito, Ecuador, and the surrounding area. The language of this tribe was replaced by Quechua during Inca and colonial times; hence it is not known with certainty to which linguistic family it belonged.

Panzer (pān'tsér), Friedrich. b. at Asch (Aš), in Bohemia, Sept. 4, 1870—. German literary historian, especially in the field of legends and sagas. He published *Hilde-Gudrun* (1901), *Märchen, Sage und Dichtung* (1905), and two volumes of *Studien zur germanischen Sagen-geschichte* (1910 et seq.).

Panzer, Georg Wolfgang. b. at Sulzbach, Germany, March 16, 1729; d. at Nuremberg, Germany, July 9, 1804.

German clergyman and bibliographer, noted for researches in the history of the art of printing.

Paola (pā'ō.lā). Town and commune in S Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Calabria, in the province of Cosenza, situated on the W coast of Calabria, ab. 13 mi. NW of Cosenza. The nearby convent and church of San Francesco di Paola were undamaged in World War II. Pop. of commune, 13,918 (1936); of town, 7,021 (1936).

Paola (pā'ō.lā). City in E Kansas, county seat of Miami County. 3,972 (1950).

Paoli (pā'ō.li). Town in S Indiana, county seat of Orange County; agricultural trading center. 2,575 (1950).

Paoli. Unincorporated community in SE Pennsylvania, in Chester County, near Philadelphia: residential community; railroad yards. Here on Sept. 20, 1777, the Americans under Anthony Wayne were surprised and defeated by the British. 3,029 (1950).

Paoli (pā'ō.lē), Cesare. b. at Florence, Italy, Nov. 10, 1840; d. there, Jan. 20, 1902. Italian historian and paleographer.

Paoli, Pasquale. b. at Morosaglia, in Corsica, 1725; d. near London, Feb. 5, 1807. Corsican patriot and general. He became generalissimo and head of the government in rebellion against the Genoese in 1755 and drove the Genoese from the island. In 1768 Genoa, giving up its attempts to conquer the island, sold it to France; and in 1769 Paoli was defeated by superior French forces and fled to England. There he lived for 20 years, a friend among others of Boswell and Johnson. In 1789 he went to France and in 1790 returned to Corsica as a lieutenant general of the revolutionary government. The French methods soon caused him to rebel. He did not get the support he expected from England and when Corsica was subdued and became a department of France, he again went into exile in England.

Paolo (pā'ō.lō), Fra. See Sarpi, Paolo.

Paolo and Francesca (frān.chās'kā). Drama by Stephen Phillips, published in 1899. The theme, the love of Paolo Malatesta for his elder brother's wife, Francesca, is a favorite one in literature and has been used by many writers from Dante onward. It inspired a tone poem by Tchaikowsky.

Paolo Scolari (skō.lā.rē). Original name of Pope Clement III.

Paoting (bou'ŋdŋ). [Also: Paotingfu (bou'ŋdŋ'fō); former name, Tsingyuan.] City in E China, the capital of the province of Hopei, ab. 90 mi. SW of Peiping: important trading center and railroad city. It is the seat of a university. 130,000 (1947).

Paotow (bou'tō). [Also: Paotou, Paotowchen (bou'tō'chen').] City in N China, in the province of Suiyuan, on the Hwang Ho (Yellow River), just N of the Ordos desert: railroad terminus and important trading center between China and Mongolia. 53,228 (1946).

Pápa (pā'pō). City in W Hungary, S of Győr. It has a chateau built in the baroque style for Count Charles Esterházy in 1783. Pop. 21,846 (1948).

Papa (pā'pā). In C and E Polynesia, the goddess of earth and the underworld, and mother of gods, islands, and men. The name is taken from the Polynesian word meaning "a flat surface." In most versions, Papa's husband is Atea ("upper space"), but this varies locally. In the creation stories of some islands, particularly atolls, Papa herself is called Fakahotu ("to-begin-to-form") or Atanua ("dawn").

Papadimitriopoulos (pā'pā.thi'yā'mān.dō'pō.lōs), Ioannis. See Moréas, Jean.

Papago (pap'a.gō, pā'pā.gō). North American Indian tribe, formerly located in N Sonora, Mexico, and in S Arizona, but now confined to a reservation in Arizona. The language is of the Piman group of the Uto-Aztecan family. The Papago, along with the Pima, are considered by scholars in the field to be survivors into the historic period of the Hohokam archaeological culture which flourished and died before the Spanish conquest.

Papagos (pā.pā.gōs), Alexander. b. at Athens, 1883—. Greek general. He was commander in chief of the Greek forces (1940-41) in the war with Italy and Germany, and resigned on the day the Germans entered Athens. He was arrested (1941) by the puppet government but was rescued by guerrillas and managed to elude the Axis forces for over a year. In 1943 he was recaptured and

remained in German and Italian prison camps until he was liberated by U.S. troops in 1945. In 1949 he was recalled to service again as commander in chief of Greek forces to wind up the war against the rebels. In 1951 he formed the Greek Rally, a new political party, which was victorious in the September elections; Papagos, however, refused to accept the premiership, since his party did not have a majority and he did not want a coalition government. He became premier in 1952.

Papaloápan (pā'pā.lō.ā'pām). River in SE Mexico flowing E to the Gulf of Mexico in the states of Oaxaca and Veracruz. Length (to headwaters), ab. 300 mi.

Papal States. See **States of the Church.**

Papal Tyranny in the Reign of King John. Colley Cibber's alteration of Shakespeare's *King John*, produced in 1745.

Papal Zouaves (zō.āvz'). See **Zouaves, Papal.**

Papanazes (pā.pā.nā'zāz). South American Indians found on the coast of Brazil at the time of the Portuguese conquest. Little is known of them. Their language belonged to the Tupi-Guarani linguistic stock.

Papandreou (pā.pān.drē'ō). **Demetrios.** Original name of **Damaskinos**, Archbishop.

Papandreou, George. b. at Patras, Greece, 1888—. Greek statesman. At first a Venizelist, in 1935 he founded the Democratic-Socialist Party, of which he is still the leader. Exiled (1936-40) by Ioannes Metaxas, he was active in the resistance during the Axis occupation, for which he was imprisoned from 1942 to 1944. Escaping to Egypt, he became in 1944 prime minister, minister of foreign affairs, and minister of war in the government-in-exile. He was subsequently minister of interior (1947) and of national economy (1947), and after 1948 leader of the opposition in the Greek parliament. He was minister of the interior (1950), deputy premier (1950), and minister of economic coordination and vice-premier.

Papantla (pā.pān'tlā). [Full name, **Papantla de Olarte** (dā.ō.lār'tāl).] Town in SE Mexico, in Veracruz state, ab. 112 mi. NW of Veracruz. Near the town there is an ancient pyramidal structure (*teocalli*), with other ruins. 6,644 (1940).

Papareschi (pā.pā.rās'kē). **Gregorio.** Original name of Pope Innocent II.

Paparrhigopoulos (pā'pā.rē.gō'pō.lōs). **Constantine.** b. at Constantinople, 1815; d. at Athens, April 26, 1891. Greek historian. His chief work is *History of the Greek People* (1860-74).

Pape (pāp). **Eric.** b. at San Francisco, Oct. 17, 1870; d. Nov. 7, 1938. American painter and illustrator. He designed the monument at Gloucester, Mass., commemorating the founding of the Massachusetts Bay Colony.

Papeete (pa.pē'tē, pā.pā.ā'tā). [Also, **Papēiti** (pā.pā.ē'tē).] Seaport and chief town in Tahiti, Society Islands, ab. 2,300 mi. from Honolulu and ab. 3,600 mi. from San Francisco. It is the capital of French Oceania and the seat of the governor, who is responsible to the French high commissioner for the Pacific at Nouméa, New Caledonia. It has a considerable export trade in copra, vanilla, sugar, phosphates, and mother-of-pearl. 12,428 (1946).

Papen (pā'pen). **Franz von.** b. at Werl, Germany, Oct. 29, 1879—. German politician. He was military attaché (1915) at Washington, where he engaged in espionage and sabotage activities. In 1915 a brief case, forgotten in the New York 6th Avenue Elevated and taken by a U.S. secret service agent, led to the discovery of the extent of some of his activities, and in December the German government was asked to recall him. He served for the rest of World War I with the Turkish army. He became a member of the Center Party in the Prussian diet, serving there from 1921 to 1932, when he was called by President Paul von Hindenburg to form a German ministry. Von Papen succeeded (May 31, 1932) Heinrich Brüning as reichschancellor and appointed to his cabinet a group of conservative Junkers. Although the Nazis were not in the cabinet, von Papen suspended (June, 1932) the prohibition of the appearance of the Nazi storm troopers in the streets and thus made possible the serious riots that led to the suppression of the Socialists in Prussia and caused a series of parliamentary crises. Eventually von Papen and Alfred Hugenberg prevailed upon the senile

Hindenburg to make Adolf Hitler chancellor. Von Papen was vice-chancellor in the Hitler cabinet (Jan. 30, 1933, *et seq.*) and for a time remained as premier of Prussia. In 1934 he was appointed ambassador to Austria, where he supported the Nazi movement that culminated in the resignation of Kurt Schuschnigg, the appointment of Artur von Seyss-Inquart as chancellor, and the Austro-German union (March, 1938). In April, 1939, von Papen was sent as German ambassador to Turkey, serving there until 1944. He was acquitted on the charge of planning aggressive war by the war crimes tribunal at Nuremberg, but was sentenced to eight years' imprisonment by a German denazification court, a sentence revoked by a court of review in 1949.

Papenburg (pā'pen.bürk). Town in NW Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Lower Saxony, British Zone, formerly in the province of Hanover, Prussia, situated on a canal near the Ems River, ab. 57 mi. W of Bremen. It has machine and glass industries, a lumber and livestock trade, and peat works. Founded in 1631, it is one of the oldest of the settlements in the district stretching along the Dutch border, connected with other similar communities by a network of canals. A concentration camp was established here during the Nazi regime. 15,108 (1950).

Paphian Goddess (pā'fian). In ancient Greek religion, Aphrodite, as goddess of sexual love. The term arose from the worship paid her at her cult center at the city of Paphos, in Cyprus.

Paphlagonia (pāf.lā.gō'n.i.a). In ancient geography, a country in Asia Minor, bounded by the Black Sea on the N, Pontus (separated by the Halys) on the E, Galatia on the S, and Bithynia on the W. The country was semi-independent under Persian and Macedonian rule. It passed later to Pontus, and to Rome in 65 B.C.

Paphnutius (pāf.nū'shi.us). Saint. fl. c.300 A.D. Bishop of Thebes, in Egypt. He attended the Council of Nicea (325), where he was much venerated because of his sanctity and the fact that his right eye had been torn out for the faith under the emperor Maximianus.

Paphos (pā'fos). In ancient geography, the name of two cities in Cyprus. Old Paphos was situated near the SW coast. The celebrated temple of Astarte, or Aphrodite, here was built of unburned brick and wood on a stone foundation measuring 164 by 220 ft. The famous image of the goddess was a baetylus (a conical meteoric stone). The temple stood in a large enclosure whose walls were likewise of sun-dried brick on a massive stone foundation. New Paphos was situated on the W coast 8 or 10 mi. NW of Old Paphos. It was a commercial center.

Pa Pia (pā'pē.ā). Medieval name of **Pavia**, Italy.

Papias (pā'pi.ās). Saint. fl. c.130 A.D. Early Christian writer, bishop of Hierapolis in Phrygia (Asia Minor), and a friend of Polycarp of Smyrna. He was the author of a work, lost except in fragments, *Exposition of the Oracles of the Lord*.

Papin (pā'pin; French, pā.pān). **Denis.** b. at Blois, France, Aug. 22, 1647; d. c.1712. French physicist, an assistant to both Christian Huygens and Robert Boyle in their experiments. In 1679 he demonstrated "Papin's digester," a device for softening bones, similar to the pressure cooker, by which he showed that the boiling point of water was raised or lowered in proportion to the steam pressure. For this he invented the safety valve; he invented as well a pump in which the piston was raised by steam. This work laid the foundation for the development of the steam engine. Among his other inventions were a condensing pump, a steam cannon, and a paddle-wheel boat.

Papineau (pā.pē.nō), **Louis Joseph.** b. at Montreal, Canada, in October, 1786; d. at Montebello, Quebec, Canada, Sept. 23, 1871. French-Canadian politician. He was elected to the legislative assembly of Lower Canada in 1809, was admitted to the bar in 1811, and was chosen speaker of the house in 1815. A vigorous opponent of the union of Upper and Lower Canada and an advocate of provincial rule, he tried constantly to defeat the efforts of the unionists. He was one of the leaders of the French-Canadian insurrection of 1837. He escaped capture, and resided chiefly in France till 1847, when he returned under the general amnesty of 1840. He was afterward a member of the United Parliament until 1854.

Papini (pā.pē'nē), **Giovanni**. b. at Florence, Italy, Jan. 9, 1881—. Italian philosopher, at first an atheist, later converted to Roman Catholicism. Author of *Pragmatismo* (1913), *Stronature* (1916), *L'Uon o Carducci* (1918), *La Storia di Cristo* (1921; Eng. trans., 1923), *Italia mia* (1939), *Figure umane* (1940), and *Lettere di Celestino VI agli uomini* (1947).

Papinian (pā.pī'nian). [Full Latin name, **Aemilius Papinianus**.] Executed by Caracalla, 212 A.D. Roman jurist, praetorian prefect under Septimius Severus. He was one of the five authorities mentioned in the Valentinian law of citations; his advice was preponderant when the others disagreed. Author of *Quaestiones* (37 books) and *Responsa* (19 books); he wrote one legal treatise in Greek.

Papicops (pā.pē.ō'kōz). [Also, **Papicos**.] Tribe of South American Indians of the region surrounding the junction of the Orinoco and Guaviare rivers, SW Venezuela. Their language comprises a group (embracing several dialects) of the northwestern branch of the northern division of the Arawakan family of languages.

Papirius Cursor (pā.pī'rius kēr'sōr, -sōr), **Lucius**. Roman consul and dictator, general in the second Samnite War. As dictator he won a victory over the Samnites in 309 B.C.

Papirius Cursor, Lucius. Roman consul and general in the third Samnite War (298-290 B.C.).

Pappenheim (pā.pē'nim). Count **Gottfried Heinrich zu**. b. at Pappenheim, Bavaria, Germany, May 29, 1594; d. at Leipzig, Germany, Nov. 17, 1632. German Imperialist general in the Thirty Years' War. He became chief of the Pappenheimer Regiment in 1623, suppressed the peasant insurrection in Upper Austria in 1626, took part in the storming of Magdeburg and in the battle of Breitenfeld in 1631, and was fatally wounded at Lützen in 1632.

Pappus (pāp'us). fl. about the beginning of the 4th century A.D. Alexandrian geometer. He wrote a mathematical work, the *Collection*. This work, which has come down only in part, is a summation of the work of his predecessors and contains digests of much lost in the original.

Paps of Jura (jō'ra). See **Jura, Paps of**.

Papua (pāp'ū.a). See also **New Guinea**.

Papua, Territory of. [Former name, **British New Guinea**.] Australian Pacific territory comprising the SE section of the island of New Guinea, bounded on the N by the Australian-mandated territory of New Guinea, on the W by Netherlands New Guinea, and on the S and E by the Coral and Solomon seas. From 1888 to 1906 the area was a British colony, with the costs of administration borne jointly first by three of the Australian colonies and then, after 1901, by the new Commonwealth of Australia. Finally in 1906, after long negotiations, the colony was transferred to Australia and was given the name Territory of Papua. Parts of it were occupied by the Japanese during World War II and in 1945 a provisional administration of Papua-New Guinea was set up to govern Papua and the Australian-mandated territory of New Guinea to the N. Included in the territory are the Louisiade, Trobriand, and d'Entrecasteaux and Woodlark Island groups E and SE of the island. The area is largely undeveloped but it is believed to possess great mineral resources. Two copper fields and a gold mine have already been proved and have been worked to a small degree. Copra and rubber are the chief exports. Government is in the hands of an administrator appointed by the Commonwealth of Australia. Capital, Port Moresby; area, 93,540 sq. mi.; pop. 4,380 non-native, 368,560 indigenous (est. 1950).

Papuan (pāp'ū.an). Name tentatively given to a number of languages spoken in most of New Guinea and a few surrounding islands, including parts of the Solomons. So far as is now known, their principal common characteristic is the negative one that they seem not to belong to the Malayo-Polynesian family. They differ greatly among themselves, and have been relatively little studied, so that further research will probably bring about some reclassification.

Paquebôt "Tenacity" (pāk.bōt tā.nā.sē.tē), **Le**. Play (1923; Eng. trans., *The Steamer Tenacity*, 1921) by Charles Villrac.

Paquet (pā.ket'), **Alfons**. b. at Wiesbaden, Germany, Jan. 26, 1881—. German prose writer and poet. His experiences as a world traveler are reflected in all of his many writings. *Lieder und Gesänge* (1902) has a background of London; *Auf Erden* (1906), of America. *Kamerad Fleming* (1911) is a Parisian novel. He was written of his travels in such other works as *Südsibirien und die Nordwest-Mongolei* (1909), *Li oder Im neuen Osten* (1912), *Die jüdischen Kolonien in Palästina* (1915), *Delphische Wanderung* (1922), and *Der Rhein, eine Reise* (1915).

Paquita (pā.kē.tā). See **Francisco de Asís, María Fernando**.

Pará (pā.rā'). See also **Pará River**; also **Belém, Brazil**. Par. State in N Brazil, bordering the Atlantic Ocean, British Guiana, and Surinam (Dutch Guiana); rubber and hardwood forests. Capital, Belém; area, 458,986 sq. mi.; pop. 1,142,846 (1950).

Parabiago (pā.rā.byā.gō). Town and commune in NW Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Lombardy, in the province of Milano, between Milan and Legnano: an industrial commune, with cotton textile and other manufactures. Pop. of commune, 12,365 (1936); of town, 8,453 (1936).

Parabosco (pā.rā.bōs.kō), **Girolamo**. d. at Venice, c.1557. Italian musician and poet.

Parabrahman (pā.rā.brā'man). [Also, **Parabrahm** (-brām')] In Hinduism, the supreme cosmic principle.

Paracelsus (par.ā.sē'lus). Poem by Robert Browning, published in 1835-36.

Paracelsus, Philippus Aureolus. [Original name, **Theophrastus Bombastus von Hohenheim**.] b. at Maria-Einsiedeln, Switzerland, Dec. 17, 1493; d. at Salzburg, Austria, Sept. 23, 1541. German-Swiss physician and alchemist. He entered the University of Basel at the age of 16, but left without a degree, and spent many years in travel and intercourse with distinguished scholars. He lectured on medicine at Basel from 1526 to 1528, when he was driven from the city by the medical corporations, whose methods he had severely criticized. He is important in the history of medicine chiefly on account of the impetus which he gave to the development of pharmaceutical chemistry. He was an opponent of the then-current theory that diseases were caused by imbalance of the humors, or body fluids, holding instead that a disease actually had existence and could be fought by specific remedies. Among the drugs he introduced to medical practice were opium, mercury, sulfur, iron, and arsenic. He was also the author of a visionary and theosophic system of philosophy. The first collective edition of his works appeared at Basel in 1589-91. Among the many legends concerning him is that he kept a small demon in the hilt of his sword.

Paraclet (pā.rā.kle). Hamlet near Nogent-sur-Seine, Aube, France. It takes its name from a religious establishment, of which it was formerly the seat, founded in 1123 by Peter Abelard.

Paradise (par'ādis). Unincorporated community in C California. 4,426 (1950).

Paradise. Fresco by Andrea Orcagna, in the Church of Santa Maria Novella, Florence. Christ and the Virgin are enthroned above great companies of apostles, martyrs, saints, and angels. The companion pieces are *The Last Judgment* and *Hell*.

Paradise Lost. Epic poem by John Milton, published in 12 books in 1667. The subject is the fall of man. This is his greatest work, and is generally considered the chief epic in the English language and the poem in which blank verse is used with the most majestic and sonorous effect.

Paradise of Dainty Devices. The. Collection of poems compiled by Richard Edwards and printed in 1576. It was very popular, and went through nine or ten editions before 1606.

Paradise of Fools. In medieval cosmography, that section of Limbo reserved for fools who were not responsible for their behavior.

Paradise Regained. Epic poem by John Milton, in four books published in 1671. The subject is the temptation and redemption of man.

Paradiso (pā.rā.dē.zō). Third part of Dante's *Divina Commedia*.

Paradiso, Gran. See under **Graian Alps**.

Paragot (par'a.got), **Berzelius Nibbidard**, Quixotic hero, the "vagabond" in William John Locke's novel *The Beloved Vagabond* (1906).

Paragould (par'a.gould), City in NE Arkansas, county seat of Greene County; railroad shops, canneries, cold storage plants, cotton gins, and woodworking plants. 9,668 (1950).

Paragua (pá.rá.gwá), River in C Venezuela, flowing NE to the Caroní River. Length, ab. 435 mi.

Paragua, Former name of Palawan province.

Paraguari (pá.rá.gwá.ré), Department in SW Paraguay; agriculture and pottery manufacture. Capital, Paraguari; area, 1,095 sq. mi.; pop. 144,578 (1950).

Paraguari, City in SW Paraguay, capital of Paraguari department; cattle, cotton, and tobacco; distilleries, potteries, and tanneries. Pop. ab. 8,000.

Paraguassú (pá.rá.gwá.só), Indian wife of the first Portuguese settler in the Brazilian province of Bahia. Daughter of the chief of the Tupinamba tribe, she was given in marriage (c1510) to a shipwrecked Portuguese nobleman, Diogo Alvarez Correa. She is said to have been responsible for the submission of her tribe to the Portuguese.

Paraguay (par'a.gwá, -gwí; Spanish, pá.rá.gwí), [Official name, *República del Paraguay*.] Republic of S central South America, bounded on the NW by Bolivia, on the NE and E by Brazil, and on the SE, S, and SW by Argentina. It is divided for administrative purposes into 16 departments. The president is elected for a term of five years, and with his cabinet, exercises wide executive powers; the unicameral legislature has 56 members. Capital, Asunción; area, 157,048 sq. mi.; pop. 1,405,627 (1950).

Terrain and Climate. Paraguay is entirely a lowland country; the E portion of the country is a land of rolling forested uplands or hills, traversed by numerous river valleys. SW Paraguay is a broad, flat alluvial lowland bordering the Paraguay and Paraná rivers. W of the Paraguay River is the Chaco region, a vast, level, poorly drained lowland which becomes progressively drier in the W (nearer to the Andes). The climate of Paraguay is tropical in character, with very hot, humid summers, and mild, somewhat less humid winters. Because of its interior location, extremes of temperature may be experienced both in summer and winter.

Industry, Agriculture, and Trade. Most of the population is engaged in subsistence farming and livestock raising; cattle are the principal animals raised. Dried and canned beef, and hides are important exports. Forest resources also supply important exports: quebracho, timber and lumber, and yerba-maté. The major commercial crops are cotton, sugar, tobacco, and citrus fruits. Manufactured goods and non-tropical foodstuffs (chiefly wheat) are imported. The chief industries are those concerned with processing products for export: meat-canning, quebracho-extracting, cotton-processing, and sawmilling industries. There are small domestic market industries. Paraguay has been hampered in its commercial development by an interior location; the railroad connecting it with Buenos Aires is 947 mi. long, and the water route to Buenos Aires, on the Paraguay and Paraná rivers, takes three days. Less than one-half of the national territory is effectively occupied, and this is largely E of the Paraguay River; the Chaco region is mostly wilderness.

History. Asunción was founded c1537 by the Spaniards and became an early center for administration and for the spread of missionary activity throughout the Paraná-Plata basin. The Jesuits were particularly active, and many colonies were founded in the 17th and 18th centuries. In 1776 Asunción was replaced as the capital of the viceroyalty by Buenos Aires. After the wars of independence threw off the Spanish yoke in South America, Paraguay became an independent state (1811); it subsequently became involved in disastrous intrigues culminating in a war with the neighboring countries of Brazil, Argentina, and Uruguay (1865-70). The country was so impoverished and devastated by this conflict that it required many decades to recover. Another conflict occurred in 1932-35 between Paraguay and Bolivia over possession of the Chaco; here Paraguay was victorious,

and was awarded the greater part of the contested territory.

Culture and Population. The population is estimated to be about half Indian, the remainder being largely of mixed Spanish and Indian origin. There has been some European immigration during the last century, and Paraguay is noted as the site of several religious colonies which sought refuge there. The Roman Catholic religion is the state religion. There is a university at Asunción.

Paraguayan War (par.a.gwá'an). See **Triple Alliance, War of the**.

Paraguay River. [Also: **Paraguaya**; Portuguese, **Paraguai** (pá.rá.gwí).] River of South America, properly the upper portion of the Paraná. It rises in the tableland of W Brazil, flows S, and unites with the Paraná. It flows successively through Brazil, between Brazil and Bolivia, through N Paraguay, separating the Paraguayan Chaco from the main portion, and finally between Paraguay and Argentina. In Brazil it is bordered by the vast swampy region called the Charaas marshes. The principal tributaries are the São Lourenço (receiving the Cuibá) and Taquari on the E, and the Pilcomayo and Vermejo on the W. Length, ab. 1,600 mi.; with the lower Paraná and Plata, 2,680 mi.; navigable to Asunción for large vessels.

Parahiba or Parahyba (pá.rá.é'ba). Variant spellings of **Paraíba**, the name of a state and two rivers in Brazil; see also **João Pessoa**, capital of the state of Paraíba.

Parahitinga (pá'rá.é.téng'ga). See under **Paraíba River**, in SE Brazil.

Paraíba (pá.rá.é'ba). [Also: **Parahiba**, **Parahyba**.] State in E Brazil, bounded on the E by the Atlantic Ocean, and on the S by Pernambuco state. Capital, João Pessoa; area, 21,731 sq. mi.; pop. 1,730,784 (1950).

Paraíba River. [Also: **Parahiba**, **Parahyba**, **Paraíba** (or **Parahiba** or **Parahyba**) do Norte.] River in the state of Paraíba, NE Brazil, flowing NE to the Atlantic Ocean. Length, ab. 200 mi.

Paraíba River. [Also: **Parahiba**, **Parahyba**, **Paraíba** (or **Parahiba** or **Parahyba**) do Sul.] River in SE Brazil, which rises in the state of São Paulo, separates Minas Gerais from Rio de Janeiro state, and flows NE into the Atlantic NE of Rio de Janeiro city. It is also called the **Parahitinga** in its upper course. Length, 658 mi.

Paraíso (pá.rá.é'só), El. See **El Paraíso**.

Parallel Lives. Formal title of the chief work of Plutarch, consisting of biographies of 23 Romans and 23 Greeks, arranged in pairs (one Greek and one Roman), and four separate biographies. The arrangement as we have it is probably not as in the original; some biographies have been lost. The comparisons at the end of each pair (some of these are missing) are perhaps not by Plutarch. Various writers, including Shakespeare, have drawn upon Plutarch's work; the translation by Sir Thomas North (1579, 1595, 1603) has been the most influential.

Paramaribo (par.a.mar'ibó). City in N Surinam (Dutch Guiana), on the Surinam River; capital of Surinam; important commerce; exports sugar, rum, molasses, cotton, and bauxite. It was founded by the French c1600. Pop. ab. 78,003 (1950).

Paramats (pá.rá.mats). Buddhist sect founded in Burma at the beginning of the 20th century. The Paramats reject the worship of images and pray only to the Nyan-daw, the godlike wisdom, which abides like a mountain of fire in the heavens, invisible to men and disinterested in human affairs. Buddha is regarded as an incarnation of the Nyan-daw. The Paramats give no alms and say their prayers in the jungle or open fields, not in the pagodas.

Paramatman (pá.rá.mát'man). In Hinduism, the supreme psychic aspect of the universe, paralleling **Brahman**, the cosmic aspect.

Paramatta (par.a.mat'a). See **Paramatta**.

Paramé (pá.rá.má). Town in NW France, in the department of Ille-et-Vilaine, on the English Channel immediately E of St-Malo; seaside resort. It suffered some damage in World War II. 6,589 (1946).

Paramino (pá.rá.mi.nó), **John Francis**. b. at Boston, Dec. 25, 1888—d. American sculptor. His work includes a bust of John Adams in the Hall of Fame at New York University, the Declaration of Independence monument on Boston Common, and the World War I memorial at

Yarmouth, Mass. He is the author of *Sculpture as a Method of Expression* (1945).

Paramount (par'á.məunt). [Former name, Hynes.] Unincorporated community in S California, in Los Angeles County, ab. 13 mi. SE of downtown Los Angeles. Under the new urban definition established for use in the 1950 census it was counted with adjoining urban areas; the last official enumeration was 2,965 (1940).

Paramus (pa.ram'us). Borough in NE New Jersey, in Bergen County: residential suburb; truck gardening, 6,268 (1950).

Paramushir (pá'ra.mō.shir). [Also: **Poromushir**; Japanese, **Paramushiro** (pá.rā.mō.shē.rō).] One of the larger islands in the N part of the Kurile group, just S of Kamchatka. Formerly under Japanese rule, it became part of the U.S.S.R. in 1945. It has fisheries and a fish-canning industry. During World War II the Japanese naval and air base on the island was bombed several times by Allied planes.

Paran (pá'ran, pá'r'an). In Biblical geography, a wilderness S of Palestine and N of Sinai. It was the scene of the wanderings of the Israelites before they entered Canaan.

Paraná (pá.rā.ná'). [Also: **Bajada del Paraná**; form name, **Bajada de Santa Fé**.] City in NE Argentina, capital of Entre Ríos province, ab. 240 mi. NW of Buenos Aires: river port, railway terminus, and seat of a university. It exports wheat and beef, and has an active commerce. It was founded in 1730 and was the capital of Argentina from 1853 to 1862. Pop. 84,153 (1947).

Paraná (pá.rā.ná'). State in S Brazil, bounded on the NW by the Paraná River. Capital, Curitiba; area, 77,502 sq. mi.; pop. 2,149,509 (1950).

Paraná, Marquis of. Title of Carneiro Leão, Honório Hermeto.

Paranaguá (pá'ra.na.gwá'). Chief seaport in the state of Paraná, in SE Brazil: maté, wood products, coffee, bananas, maize, potatoes, and earthenware. 16,046 (1950).

Paranaguá, Marquis of. Title of Villela Barboza, Francisco.

Paranaíba (pá'ra.na.ē'ba). [Also: **Paranahiba**, **Paranahyba**.] River in SE Brazil, one of the chief headstreams flowing SE to the Paraná. It forms part of the boundary between the states of Goiás and Minas Gerais. Length, ab. 530 mi.

Parapanema (pá'ra.na.pa.ná'ma). [Also: **Parapanapema** (pá'ra.na.pa.ná'mé).] River in SE Brazil, between the states of São Paulo and Paraná, flowing W to the Paraná River. Length, ab. 470 mi.

Paraná River (pá.rā.ná', pá.rā.ná'). River of South America, flowing into the Plata, which forms the estuary of the Paraná and Uruguay. It may be divided physically into the Upper and Lower Paraná. The latter is properly a continuation of the Paraguay, with a general southerly course, entirely in Argentina, and its principal W affluent is the Salado. The Paraná is formed by the junction of the Rio Grande and Paranaíba in SE Brazil. It receives several large Brazilian rivers (the Tietê, Parapanema, and Ivaí), flows S between Brazil and Paraguay, turns W between Paraguay and Argentina, and by its junction with the Paraguay forms the Lower Paraná. The C part is obstructed by rapids and falls, the highest being the Guayrá Falls or Sete Quedas. Length of the Upper Paraná, ab. 1,200 mi. (or, with the Parapanema, 1,730 mi.); navigable to the rapids (ab. 150 mi.). Length of the Lower Paraná, 850 mi. (or, with the Plata, 1,080 mi.); entirely navigable. Total length, ab. 2,800 mi.

Pará River (pa.rá'). River in NE Brazil, physically the estuary of the Tocantins, but receiving a large amount of water from the Amazon through a network of narrow channels on the S side of the island of Marajó. It is therefore commonly called one of the mouths of the Amazon. Width, where it enters the Atlantic, 40 mi.; length, ab. 200 mi.

Parashurama (pá'ra.shō.rā'ma). In Hindu mythology, the first of the three Ramas, and the sixth avatar or incarnation of Vishnu. Literally, the word means "Rama with the ax." Vishnu appeared in this incarnation to repress the tyranny of the Kshatriyas, or military caste. He typifies the Brahmins in their contests with the Kshatriya. In the *Mahabharata* he instructs Arjuna in the use of arms, fights against his enemy Bhishma, and

attends a war council of the Kauravas. In the *Ramayana*, Parashurama, aggrieved because Ramachandra (the seventh avatar) had broken the bow of Shiva, challenges him to a trial of strength, and is defeated by him.

Parasitaster, or the Fawn (par'á.sit.as'tér). Play by John Marston, acted (c1604) at Blackfriars, London, and printed in 1606.

Paravilhanas (pá.rā.vē.yā'naz). [Also, **Paraviyanas**.] Tribe of South American Indians of Brazil, located in the region of the upper Rio Branco. They are now almost extinct. Their language is one of 16 related languages belonging to the Koraima group of the central branch of the northern division of the Cariban family of languages.

Paray-le-Monial (pá.rā.le.mo.nyāl). Town in C France, in the department of Saône-et-Loire, ab. 33 mi. NW of Mâcon. It is noted as a place of pilgrimage, having been the home of the nun Marguerite Marie Aloiue who testified (1653) to visions concerning the Sacred Heart. Pop. 7,770 (1946).

Parcae (pár'sē). Three Fates of Roman mythology. Originally there was one (named Parca), a birth goddess who decided the destiny of the newborn. She was early equated with the Greek Moirae, and thus the concept became tripartite.

Parc des Laurotes (pärk dā lō.rānt.tēd'). See **Laurotes**, **Parc des**.

Parcel dos Abrohos (par.sél' dōs ā.brō'lyōs). See **Abrohos**.

Parchim (pär'chīm). Town in NE Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Mecklenburg, Russian Zone, on the Elde River ab. 24 mi. SE of Schwerin: livestock, vegetable, grain, and lumber markets. 19,448 (1946).

Pardo (pär'dō), **Manuel**. b. at Lima, Peru, Aug. 12, 1834; assassinated there, Nov. 16, 1878. Peruvian statesman; father of José Pardo y Barreda. He was a banker, and was minister of the treasury (1866-68) under José Balta. From Aug. 2, 1872, to Aug. 2, 1876, he was president of Peru, the first civilian to attain this position. During his administration Peru and Bolivia signed a mutual defense pact (Treaty of Lima, 1873), which later involved Peru in the War of the Pacific.

Pardo Bazán de Quiroga (pär'dō.bā.thān' dā kē.rō'gā), **Emilia**. b. in Galicia, Spain, 1852; d. at Madrid, May 12, 1921. Spanish novelist, short-story writer, and critic. She introduced the naturalism of Zola into Spain with the publication of her essay *La Cuestión palpitante*, but defended a modified naturalism or Spanish realism which is best exemplified in her regional novels, *Los Pazos de Ulloa*, *La Madre naturaleza*, *La Tribuna*, *Insolación*, and *Morriña*. Generally considered to be the greatest Spanish woman writer of modern times, she was gifted with a keen critical sense expressed so aggressively that it involved her repeatedly in heated controversies.

Pardoe (pär'dō), **Julia**. b. at Beverley, Yorkshire, England, 1806; d. Nov. 26, 1862. English historical and miscellaneous writer.

Pardon de Ploërmel (pär.dōn dē plo.er.mel), **Le**. French title of **Dinorah**.

Pardoner's Tale, **The**. One of Geoffrey Chaucer's *Canterbury Tales*, an exemplum on avarice. The plot is found in ancient Eastern tales.

Pardo y Barreda (pär'dō ē bār.rā'thā), **José**. b. Feb. 24, 1864; d. a Lima, Peru, Aug. 4, 1947. Peruvian politician, president (1904-08, 1915-19) of Peru; son of Manuel Pardo.

Pardubice (pär'dō.bi.tse). *Kraj* (region) of Czechoslovakia, in E Bohemia. Capital, Pardubice; area, ab. 1,633 sq. mi.; pop. 422,950 (1947).

Pardubice. [German, **Pardubitz** (pär'dō.bits).] City in Czechoslovakia, capital of the *kraj* (region) of Pardubice, in E Bohemia, on the Labe (Elbe) River, at the point where it turns westward, ab. 60 mi. E of Prague. It has a number of old buildings, among them a church from the 13th-16th centuries and the former imperial castle. The city has metal, paper, shoe, and sugar manufactures, breweries, flour and lumber mills, and a petroleum refinery. Pop., including suburbs, 44,337 (1947).

Paré (pá.rā), **Ambroise**. b. at Laval, Mayenne, France, c1517; d. at Paris, Dec. 22, 1590. French surgeon, the founder of scientific surgery in France. He was an army surgeon and royal physician of Henry II, Francis II,

Charles IX, and Henry III. He introduced improvements in the treatment of gunshot wounds and the use of ligatures, among others, eliminating thereby the wholesale use of cauterization of wounds to seal off blood vessels. His works were published in 1561.

Parecí (pá.rá.sé'). See **Parecí**.
Parecis (pá.re.sés'), **Campos dos**. See **Campos dos Parecis**.

Parecis, Serra dos. Name given to the SW edge of the Brazilian plateau (Campos dos Parecis), in W Brazil, where it faces the Guaporé River.

Paredes (pá.rá.nás), **Count of**. A title of **Cerda, Tomás Antonio Manrique de la**.

Paredes, José Gregorio. b. at Lima, Peru, 1779; d. there, Dec. 16, 1839. Peruvian mathematician, best known for his *Almanacs* (1810-39).

Paredes, Mariano. b. c1800; d. at Granada, Nicaragua, Dec. 2, 1856. Guatemalan general and politician, president of Guatemala (Jan. 1, 1849-Jan. 1, 1852).

Paredes y Arrillaga (pá.rá.nás ē ār.rē.yá'gá), **Mariano**. b. at Mexico City, Jan. 6, 1797; d. there, in September, 1849. Mexican general and politician. He led the revolution (1845) against José Joaquín Herrera, and after the overthrow of the latter was elected president *ad interim*, Jan. 3, 1846, serving until July 28, when he was forced to resign. During this period the war with the U.S. began; the republic was practically in a condition of anarchy. He became an exile in 1847.

Paraja (pá.rē'ná), **Juan de**. b. at Seville, Spain, c1606; d. at Madrid, 1670. Spanish painter, a pupil and originally a slave of Velásquez. He was most successful in portraits. Velásquez freed him, but he remained in his service. The portrait of him by Velásquez represents a mulatto.

Parenis (pá.rē.néz'). [Also, **Parenas** (-náz').] Tribe of South American Indians of Venezuela, located on the Orinoco River. Their language belongs to the Orinoco group of the northern Amazon division of the Arawanak family of languages.

Parente (pá.ren'tá), **Bento Maciel**. See **Maciel Parente, Bento**.

Parentintins (pá'ren.tēn.tēnz'). [Also, **Cawahib**.] Tribe of South American Indians of the Amazon valley, since 1922 located in the Madeira River region. They are remnants of one of the six tribes into which the old Cawahib people split up in the 19th century, probably under pressure from their hostile Mundurucu neighbors. They have always been reported as a fierce people, living by hunting, fishing, and pillaging. They call themselves Cawahib (meaning "wasp"); but they are now commonly designated as Parentintin (meaning "fetid"), the name given them by their enemies. Their language, called Parentintin, is a pure Tupi language, belonging to the Cawahib group of the Tapajoz division of the southern Amazon branch of the Tupi family of languages.

Parentucelli (pá'ren.tó.chel'lé), **Tommasso**. Original name of Pope Nicholas V.

Parépa-Rosa (pa.rá'pá.ró'za), **Madame Euphrosyne**. [Maiden name, **Parépa de Boyescu**.] b. at Edinburgh, May 7, 1836; d. at London, Jan. 21, 1874. English soprano singer in oratorio and opera.

Pares (párz), **Sir Bernard**. b. in Surrey, England, March 1, 1867; d. at New York, April 17, 1949. English writer and lecturer, a specialist in Russian studies. He first visited Russia in 1897, studying the language and attending lectures at the University of Moscow until, a couple of years later, that institution was closed by the government as an aftermath of political demonstrations by its students. Pares returned to England, but visited Russia for several months in 1904 and every year thereafter through 1914. He reported the proceedings of the first Duma in 1906 for London newspapers, and in 1907 published *Russia and Reform*. In 1909 he arranged a visit to England by members of the third Duma, and in 1912 headed a party of English parliamentary, military, naval, business, and religious leaders who visited Russia. On his initiative a School of Russian Studies was established at the University of Liverpool in 1907, of which he was secretary until 1917; he also held the chair of professor of Russian history, language, and literature at that university (1908-17) and a like professorship at the University of London (1919-36). During World War I he was

for a time a British military observer with the Russian army; after the abdication of the Czar he favored the provisional government, denounced Lenin and other Bolsheviks as German agents, undertook a mission to Admiral Kolchak, and after that counterrevolutionary leader's defeat, was barred from Russia. He had been knighted before setting out to join Kolchak in 1919. In 1922 he established the School of Slavonic and East European Studies, which he directed until 1926. In 1936 the Soviet authorities permitted him to visit that country, and in his book *Moscow Admits a Critic* (1936) he advocated a friendly view of the Soviet regime; he was, however, vehemently attacked in the government-controlled press because he wrote that the leaders of that country were no longer promoting communism. In 1943, during World War II, he advanced the theory, later widely adopted, that Russian nationalism, rather than world revolution, dominated Soviet policy. Lecturing in the U.S. and Canada in 1943, he was startled by predictions of a third World War, and said that the British people would not support "such criminal foolishness." Pares's death occurred during a later lecture tour of American colleges. In addition to the books already named, he was the author of *Day by Day With the Russian Army* (1916), *History of Russia* (1926), *My Russian Memoirs* (1931), *The Fall of the Russian Monarchy* (1939), and *Russia and the Peace* (1944).

Paressi (pá.rá.sé'). [Also, **Parecí**.] South American Indian tribe, once numerous but now nearly extinct, which inhabited a considerable area in Mato Grosso, Brazil. The Paressi language belongs to the Arawanak stock and is one of the southernmost representatives of this widespread language family.

Pareto (pá.rá'tō), **Vilfredo**. b. at Paris, July 15, 1848; d. at Lausanne, Switzerland, Aug. 19, 1923. Italian economist and sociologist. Although educated in mathematics and physical sciences, and with some 20 years experience as a practicing engineer, he turned to economic, political, and sociological considerations later in life to write a systematic theory of mind and society. A member of the so-called mathematical school of economics, he exerted considerable influence on the basic ideas of Fascism. He served as professor (1894 et seq.) at the University of Lausanne. His most important work was *Trattato di sociologia generale* (2 vols., 1916; Eng. trans., *Mind and Society*, 4 vols., 1935). Author of *Cours d'économie politique* (Course on Political Economics, 1896-97), *Les Systèmes socialistes* (The Socialist Systems, 1902), and *Manuale di economia politica* (Manual on Political Economics, 1906).

Paria (pá'ryä), **Gulf of**. [Spanish, **Golfo de Paria**.] Arm of the Caribbean Sea, between Venezuela and Trinidad. It is said to have been called by Columbus the Gulf of Pearls, as the adjacent coast was called the Pearl Coast. Length, ab. 100 mi.

Pariahs (pá.rí'az, parí'az). Low caste of Hindus in S India. They are lower than the regular castes of the Brahmanical system, by whom they are shunned as unclean, yet superior to some other castes in the Tamil country, where they constitute a considerable part of the population. The Pariahs have been commonly employed as laborers by the agricultural class, or as servants to Europeans. They were never outcastes (that is to say, utterly without caste), but popular 19th-century usage among Europeans equated them with the outcastes. Members of the Pariah group still undergo some discrimination in many areas, but official abolishment of castes has greatly increased their opportunities in all fields.

Parian Chronicle (pári'an). See under **Arundel** (or **Oxford**) **Marbles**.

Pariani (pá.rí.yá'né), **Alberto**. b. at Milan, Italy, in December, 1876— . Italian soldier. He became (1927) military adviser to the Albanian army, serving until 1933. He served (October, 1936-April, 1939) as Italian undersecretary of war and head of the general staff. On trial (1945) for Fascist activities, he was acquitted (1947).

Paria Peninsula (pá'ryä). Peninsula in NE Venezuela, between the Caribbean Sea and the Gulf of Paria, opposite Trinidad.

Parieu (pá'ryé), **Marie Louis Pierre Félix Esquiro** de. b. at Aurillac, France, April 13, 1815; d. April 9, 1893.

French political economist and politician. He was minister of instruction (1849-51).

Parilia (pa.ril'i.a). See under **Pales**.

Parima (pā.rē'mā). Mythical lake long supposed to exist in the N part of South America. At first it was associated with a lake in Colombia and the ceremonies of El Dorado, the gilded king. Later, when the search for the city of the gilded king proved fruitless, geographers clung still to their belief in the lake. Maps of the 18th century, and even some later ones, represented Parima as a large body of water in Guiana. The name has been retained for mountains in the same region.

Parima, Sierra. [Also: **Parime** (pa.rē'mē); in Brazil, **Serra Parima**.] Mountains on the border of S Venezuela and N Brazil, between the upper Orinoco and its branch the Ventuario. Their true nature is little known, and they are perhaps edges of a high plateau, though some points are said to exceed 5,000 ft. in altitude. The Orinoco rises here. The name is sometimes extended to all the highland region on the frontiers of Venezuela and Brazil and in British Guiana, thus including the Serra Pacaraima.

Parinacota (pā.rē.nā.kō'tā). Volcanic mountain in extreme N Chile, near Bolivia. Elevation, ab. 20,768 ft.

Parini (pā.rē'nē), **Giuseppe**, b. at Bossio, near Milan, Italy, May 22, 1729; d. at Milan, Aug. 15, 1799. Italian poet. He published a number of extremely graceful and witty odes and satirical poems.

Paris (par'is). City in W Arkansas, a county seat (with Booneville) of Logan County, in a coal-mining region. 3,731 (1950).

Paris (par'is; French, pā.rē). [Latin: **Lutecia** (or **Lutetia**) **Parisiorum**, later, **Parisi** (par.iz'i).] City in N France, in the department of Seine, the capital of the French Republic, situated in the Paris basin, or Ile de France, on both banks of the Seine River shortly below its juncture with the Marne River. It is the largest city in France, the only city in France with a population of more than one million, and the third largest city in Europe. The city limits are narrowly drawn and many populous suburbs are separate municipalities, so that the metropolitan region of greater Paris has twice the number of inhabitants of Paris proper, amounting to about one eighth of the total population of France. The relative importance of Paris within France is greater than that of any other capital in Europe. Geographically only the center of N France, Paris is not only the political and administrative capital of a strongly centralized country, but the country's intellectual and artistic center, the focal point of its commercial and industrial activity, and the hub of the French railroad and canal system. It is the seat of many international bodies, the style and fashion center of the world, and has a tourist trade of tremendous importance. The outward charm of Paris is unequalled. The medieval cell, from which the city grew, consists of the Ile de St.-Louis and the adjacent Ile de la Cité, small islands in the Seine. On them or facing them are such buildings as the Cathedral of Notre Dame (1163-1250, with later additions), one of the masterpieces of Gothic art; the Sainte-Chapelle (built 1246-48 by Louis IX), a small but exquisite Gothic building; the famous prison of the Conciergerie, the Palais de Justice, the Hôtel de Ville, and the churches of Saint-Gervais, Saint-Germain-d'Auxerrois, and Saint-Severin. Westward from this point to the height of the Palais de Chailot and the Eiffel Tower, the banks of the Seine are flanked by tree-lined quays and remarkable buildings. The center of royal and imperial Paris, as it developed from the reign of Henry IV until the time of Napoleon I, is the stretch from the Louvre to the Arc de Triomphe, including the Tuileries, the Place de la Concorde, and the Avenue des Champs Élysées. The Latin Quarter, on the left bank of the Seine, is known for its academic institutions, such as the University of Paris (which includes the Sorbonne), a center of scholarship since the Middle Ages, the schools of art, medicine, and mining, the observatory, and the military academy. The music and art conservatory is situated in another part of the city. The contributions to the arts and sciences which have emanated from these institutions are innumerable. In the commercial district on the right bank of the Seine are the leading stores and business establishments, the

Halles Centrales (central produce market), the Bourse, and the Bank of France, and also the Opéra and the Bibliothèque Nationale. Some of the broad business streets, such as the Boulevard Haussmann, were laid out as late as the 19th century, while in the vicinity of the Seine and on the left bank stand numerous houses dating from the medieval and Renaissance periods. Paris is a city of churches and of art collections. The oldest church is the Church of Saint-Germain-des-Prés, in the Romanesque style of the 11th century. Likewise on the left bank are the Church of Saint-Étienne-du-Mont, dating from the 16th century, and the Church of Saint-Sulpice, a classical building dating from the 17th and 18th centuries. The churches of Saint-Eustache and Saint-Gervais-Saint-Protais, mixtures of the Gothic with the Renaissance and classical styles respectively, are located on the right bank. On the highest hill of Paris rises the Basilica of the Sacré Cœur, built in Romano-Byzantine style in the late 19th century. Paris is the seat of an archbishop. Among the art collections, those of the Louvre are outstanding, both sculpture and painting being represented by exquisite examples from all centuries, schools, and styles of artistic endeavor. The Musée de Cluny is outstanding in the specialized field of medieval art. Others are the Luxembourg, Guimet, Galliera, Jacquemart-André, Carnavalet, and Rodin museums. Paris is an international center of the arts and the sciences. The contributions in the fields of mathematics, physics, chemistry, medicine, and historical, archaeological, and sociological scholarship which come from Paris are of the first order. Since the Middle Ages the city has also been an important center of Catholic theology. Its importance in music during the 18th and 19th centuries was great though not unchallenged; in literature, in sculpture, and in painting it has always been considered outstanding. An ancient Gallic and Roman settlement, Paris became the capital of the Frankish kingdom in 508. It began its great development largely under Philip Augustus and Louis IX (Saint Louis). From that time on, it rose steadily through strife and vicissitudes until its dominance among European cities was assured in the reign of Louis XIV. The eyes of the world were turned upon France in the days of the French Revolution and of Napoleon I (1789-1815), and again in the course of the revolutions of 1830 and 1848. Political instability and even decline notwithstanding, the cultural importance of Paris increased even further in the 19th century. Revolutionary as well as conservative thought found vigorous expression here. Many international expositions and conferences took place here. Paris underwent foreign occupation in 1814, 1815 (anti-Napoleonic coalition), 1870, and in 1947, when it was occupied by Germany and held until the Allied liberation (1944). It barely escaped a similar fate in 1914. (The economic importance of Paris is treated under **Seine**.) 2,725,374 (1946).

Paris (par'is). City in E Illinois, county seat of Edgar County, ab. 106 mi. SE of Springfield; manufactures of shoes, buses, and brooms. 9,460 (1950).

Paris. [Former name, **Hopewell**.] City in N Kentucky, county seat of Bourbon County, ab. 34 mi. E of Frankfort, in an agricultural area; shipping center for bluegrass. It is notable for the early manufacture of bourbon whiskey. It was founded in 1789. Pop. 6,912 (1950).

Paris. Town in SW Maine, in Oxford County; manufactures of wood novelties. 4,358 (1950).

Paris. Town in Ontario, Canada, in Brant County, situated on the main highway between Toronto and London, ab. 65 mi. W of Toronto; rail junction; large woolen mill. 5,249 (1951).

Paris. City in NW Tennessee, county seat of Henry County; manufactures of cigars, cosmetics, patent medicines, and shirts; railroad repair shops. It was laid out in 1823. Pop. 8,826 (1950).

Paris. City in E Texas, county seat of Lamar County, ab. 92 mi. NE of Dallas; processing center for long-fibered cotton and other agricultural products. 21,643 (1950).

Paris. [Also, **Alexander**.] In Greek legend, the second son of Priam, king of Troy, and Hecuba. Before his birth Hecuba dreamed that she had given birth to a firebrand

which caused a conflagration of the city. The dream was interpreted to mean that she would give birth to a son who would bring disaster on Troy. Paris was accordingly exposed on Mount Ida, but was nourished by a she-bear, and found and brought up by the same shepherd who had been entrusted with his exposure. His parentage was accidentally discovered, and he was admitted to the household of Priam. He married the river nymph Oenone, and became celebrated far and wide for his beauty and accomplishments. During the nuptials of Peleus and Thetis, Eris (goddess of discord), who alone among the gods was uninvited, threw a golden apple among the marriage guests with the inscription "To the Fairest." A dispute arose between Hera, Aphrodite, and Athena over who should claim it. Zeus ordered Hermes to take the three goddesses to Paris, then still a shepherd tending his flocks on Mount Ida, to judge which was fairest. To influence his decision, Hera offered him power, Athena martial glory, and Aphrodite the most beautiful of women. So he gave the apple to Aphrodite, who in return helped him carry off Helen, the wife of Menelaus. The abduction of Helen from Sparta gave rise to the Trojan War, during which Paris earned somewhat of a reputation for cowardice. He fought against the Greeks to the end, however, killed Achilles, and was himself fatally wounded by Philoctetes with a poisoned arrow at the taking of Troy.

Paris. Character in Shakespeare's tragedy *Romeo and Juliet*; a young nobleman to whom Capulet betrothed his daughter Juliet against her will.

Paris. Count of. Title of Eudes.

Paris (pà.rés), **Bruno Paulin Gaston.** b. at Avenay, Marne, France, Aug. 9, 1839; d. at Cannes, France, March 5, 1903. French Romance philologist. From 1872 he occupied a chair of French language and literature at the Collège de France, of which he became administrator in 1895. He was also director of the Romance language department in the École des Hautes Études. His first publication of note was *Histoire poétique de Charlemagne* (1865). His edition of *La Vie de Saint-Alexis* (1872) was a landmark in the annals of French philology.

Paris (pà.ré), **Comte de.** [Title of Louis Philippe Albert d'Orléans.] b. at Paris, Aug. 24, 1838; d. in England, Sept. 8, 1894. Head of the Legitimist Party in France and claimant of the French throne; eldest son of Ferdinand, Duc d'Orléans, and grandson of Louis Philippe. He became heir apparent to the French throne on the death of his father in 1842. He was educated in England, where his mother sought refuge after the overthrow of his grandfather in 1838. In 1862 he served as a captain of U.S. Civil War volunteers on the staff of General G. B. McClellan. He subsequently took up his residence in France, but returned to England on the passage of the expulsion bill of 1886. On the death (1883) of Henri, Comte de Chambord, grandson of Charles X, without issue, he was recognized by the Legitimists as the head of the royal house of France, uniting the claims of the older and the younger (Orléans) line of the house of Bourbon. He published *Histoire de la guerre civile en Amérique* (1874-87).

Paris, Comte de. [Title of Henri Robert Ferdinand Marie Louis Philippe d'Orléans.] b. at Châteaufort, Nivernais, France, July 5, 1903—, Head of the house of Bourbon-Orléans, who renounced (November, 1947) his claim to the throne of France because he said he had obtained support only from "authoritarian monarchists." He refused support from the newspaper *L'Action Française*, served (1939) incognito in the French Foreign Legion, and afterwards resided at Lisbon, Portugal.

Paris (par'is), **Matthew.** b. probably c1200; d. 1259. English chronicler. His surname probably originated in the circumstance that he studied at the University of Paris. He entered the Benedictine monastery of St. Albans in 1217, was present at the nuptials of Henry III and Eleanor of Provence in 1236, and was sent on a mission to the Benedictine monastery of Holm (Trondheim), Norway, in 1248. He became chronicler of St. Albans on the death of Roger of Wendover in 1236. He enjoyed the favor of Henry III, who admitted him to his table and to private conversations during a visit of a week's duration

at St. Albans in March, 1257. His chief works are *Historia Major* (also called *Chronica Majora*) and *Historia Anglorum*, which is mainly compiled from the first-mentioned work. The *Historia Major* is a chronicle of events from the creation of the world to the year 1259. Down to 1235 it is a modified transcription of an earlier work, entitled *Floris Historiarum*, begun by John de Cella and completed by Roger of Wendover; from 1235 to 1259 it was compiled exclusively from original sources.

Paris, Pact of. See Briand-Kellogg Pact.

Paris, Treaties of. Among the various treaties negotiated or concluded at Paris, the following are the most important: 1. Between Great Britain on one side and France, Spain, and Portugal on the other, Feb. 10, 1763. France ceded to Great Britain Canada, Prince Edward Island, Cape Breton, Mobile, all the territory east of the Mississippi, Dominica, Tobago, St. Vincent, and Grenada; England restored to France Guadeloupe, Martinique, St. Pierre and Miquelon, and Pondichéry, and ceded St. Lucia to her; Spain ceded Florida to Great Britain; England restored Havana to Spain; and France ceded Louisiana to Spain. 2. Between Great Britain on one side and France, Spain, and the U.S. on the other, Sept. 3, 1783. The independence of the U.S. was acknowledged; navigation of the Mississippi was made free to both powers; Minorca and Florida were restored to Spain; the region of the Sénégal in W Africa was granted to France; and mutual restitution was made of conquests in the West Indies. 3. Between France on the one side and Great Britain, Russia, Austria, and Prussia on the other, May 30, 1814; called also the First Peace of Paris. The independence of the Netherlands, Switzerland, and German and Italian states was acknowledged. France was allowed to retain the boundaries of 1792, with some additions, Great Britain was to keep Malta, but to restore all the colonies held by France on Jan. 1, 1792, except Tobago, St. Lucia, and Mauritius, and to restore all the Dutch colonies she held except Ceylon, the Cape of Good Hope, and part of (now British) Guiana. A general congress was to meet at Vienna within two months to complete the arrangements. 4. Between the same parties as the treaty of 1814, on Nov. 20, 1815; called also the Second Peace of Paris. France was reduced nearly to the limits of 1790. Twenty-eight million pounds were to be paid to the Allies for the expenses of the war. The fortresses of the northern frontier were to be occupied by the Allies for five years, and the garrisons paid by France. All works of art requisitioned by Napoleon were to be restored to their owners. 5. Between Russia on one hand and Turkey, Great Britain, France, and Sardinia on the other, March 30, 1856. Russia restored Kars, and ceded part of Bessarabia and the Danube mouth; Sevastopol was restored to Russia; the neutralization of the Black Sea was proclaimed; and Russia abandoned its claim to a protectorate over Christians in Turkey, to whom the sultan was to grant more favorable terms. 6. Between the U.S. and Spain, Dec. 10, 1898. Spain relinquished her sovereignty over Cuba, and ceded Puerto Rico, Guam, and the Philippine Islands to the U.S., receiving from the latter the sum of 20 million dollars.

Paris, University of. See under Paris, France.

Paris Garden. Former establishment for bullbaiting and bearbaiting, on the Banks, London. It is said to have derived its name from one De Paris who built a house there in the reign of Richard II. It was in use at the beginning of Henry VIII's reign, and was afterward fitted up and used for a playhouse also.

Parish-Alvars (par'ish.al'vâr), **Elias.** b. at Teignmouth, England, c1808; d. at Vienna, Jan. 25, 1849. English composer and harpist. He collected melodies of the Eastern countries which he illustrated in *Voyage d'un harpiste en Orient*. He was a composer of harp concertos and other music for harp and accompaniment.

Parisian Nights (pa.rizh'ân). Collected essays by Arthur Symonds, published in 1926.

Parisiensis (pa.ris.en'sis), **Abbo.** Latinized name of Abbon of Paris.

Parisii (pa.ris'i'i). Ancient Gallic tribe occupying a small town called Lutetia on an island in the Seine, at the time of Caesar's conquest of Gaul. They gave their name to the city of Paris.

Parisina (par.i.sē'na). Poem by George Gordon, Lord Byron, published in 1816. An overture for it was composed by William Sterndale Bennett in 1835.

Parisina (pā.rē.zē'nā). Opera by Gaetano Donizetti, first produced at Florence in 1833.

Pariset de La Valette (pā.rē.zō də lā.vā.let), **Jean**. See **La Valette, Jean**.

Paris-Soir (pā.rē.swār). Paris daily newspaper, founded in 1923. It was one of the most widely circulated newspapers, with a distribution (c1937) of about 1,750,000. It was published under the German occupation (1940-44) and ceased to appear after the liberation (1944) of France.

Parjanya (pār.jā'yā). In Vedic Hindu mythology, the god of rain. He was a fertility god, causing fruitfulness in plants, animals, and men. Later he became identified with Indra.

Park (pārk). **Edwards Amasa**. b. at Providence, R.I., Dec. 29, 1808; d. at Andover, Mass., June 4, 1900. American Congregational theologian, professor of sacred rhetoric (1836-47) and of theology (1847-81) at Andover Theological Seminary. He was the leading editor of the *Bibliotheca Sacra*, and published various memoirs. He was the last important advocate of the New England theology of Jonathan Edwards.

Park, Mungo. b. in Selkirkshire, Scotland, Sept. 10, 1771; d. in Africa, probably in 1806. Scottish explorer in Africa. He visited Benkoelen as assistant surgeon on an East-Indiaman in 1792, contributing on his return a description of eight new Sumatran fishes to the *Transactions* of the Linnæan Society. As agent of the African Association he undertook in 1795 to explore the course of the Niger River. Leaving Pisanía (now Karantaba) on the Gambia River, in December, 1795, he reached the Niger (being the first European to accomplish that feat) at Ségou in July, 1796, after many adventures, and ascended to Bamako. In 1799 he published a narrative of his journey, entitled *Travels in the Interior of Africa*. After having practiced for some years as a country surgeon at Peebles, Scotland, he undertook a new expedition to the Niger in 1805. He started from Pisanía in May, 1805, with a company of 35 Europeans and a number of natives, reaching the Niger in August with only seven companions. Sending back his journals and letters from Sansanding on the Niger in November, 1805, he embarked in a canoe, and was drowned near Busa during an attack by the natives.

Park, Roswell. b. at Pomfret, Conn., May 4, 1852; d. Feb. 15, 1914. American surgeon. As surgeon in chief of the Buffalo General Hospital, he was among the surgeons who attended President McKinley after the chief executive was shot by an assassin at Buffalo in 1901.

Park, William Hallock. b. at New York, Dec. 30, 1863; d. there, April 6, 1939. American physician and bacteriologist, an authority on infectious diseases, such as diphtheria, tuberculosis, pneumonia, and poliomyelitis, in relation to public health. He was professor (1897-1937) of bacteriology and hygiene at Bellevue Hospital Medical College, director (1894-1937) of the bureau of laboratories of the New York City health department, and consultant (1914 *et seq.*) in bacteriology to the New York State department of health.

Park City. City in N Utah, in Summit County: mining of silver, gold, lead, zinc, and copper. 2,254 (1950).

Parke (pārk). **John Grubb**. b. near Coatesville, Pa., Sept. 22, 1827; d. at Washington, D.C., Dec. 16, 1900. American engineer and army officer. He served (1857-61) as chief astronomer and surveyor for the expedition laying out the U.S.-Canadian northwest boundary. With the Union forces during the Civil War, he saw action at New Bern, Fort Macon, South Mountain, Antietam, Fredericksburg, Vicksburg, and the Battle of the Wilderness. He served (1866-69) with the Northwest Boundary Commission.

Parker (pār'kēr). **Alton Brooks**. b. at Cortland, N.Y., May 14, 1852; d. at New York, May 10, 1926. American jurist, the "gold candidate" of the Democratic Party in 1904. He was active in state and national Democratic politics. After becoming a justice of the supreme court in the third district, he was appointed to the second division of the court of appeals (1889), to the general term of the first department (1892), and to the appellate division of the supreme court (1896). In 1897 he was elected chief

justice of the court of appeals. In 1904, after William Jennings Bryan had been bypassed for the Democratic presidential nomination, he was the choice of the national convention's first ballot. Despite the lack of such a plank in the Democratic platform, Parker affirmed his support of the gold standard. He received 140 electoral votes against 336 for Theodore Roosevelt. After his defeat he resumed his law practice at New York.

Parker, Arthur Caswell. b. at Iroquois, N.Y., April 5, 1881—. American archaeologist and author, and authority on American Indians. He was archaeologist (1905-25) at the New York State Museum, and director (1925-46) of the Rochester Museum of Arts and Sciences.

Parker, Cornelia. [Maiden name, **Stratton**.] b. at Oakland, Calif., Sept. 1, 1885—. American writer and lecturer on social and industrial problems. She investigated, wrote and lectured on, labor problems from 1919 to 1926. Author of *An American Idyll* (1919), *Working with the Working Woman* (1922), *Ports and Happy Places* (1924), *Jenny the Jogous* (1924), *English Summer* (1931), *German Summer* (1932), *Wanderer's Circle* (1934), and other books. She was editor of *The Casual Laborer* (1920) by Carleton H. Parker, her husband.

Parker, Dorothy. [Maiden name, **Rothschild**.] b. at West End, N.J., Aug. 22, 1893—. American writer of satirical verse and short stories. She was a staff member (1916-17) of *Vogue*, and drama critic (1917-20) of *Vanity Fair*. Author of *Enough Rope* (1926), *Sunset Gun* (1928), *Death and Taxes* (1931), *Not So Deep As a Well* (1936), *Sunset Guns* (1939), and other verse collections. Her volumes of short stories, including *Laments for the Living* (1930) and *After Such Pleasures* (1933), have been collected in *Here Lies* (1939).

Parker, Francis Wayland. b. in Bedford Township, N.H., Oct. 9, 1837; d. March 2, 1902. American educator. He studied in Germany, and upon his return (1875) to the U.S. became superintendent of schools at Quincy, Mass., where he instituted a system of progressive education on Herbartian principles. He was named (1880) supervisor of the Boston schools, and became (1883) principal of the Cook County Normal School at Chicago. In 1899 he founded the Chicago Institute; upon the latter's incorporation (1901) into the University of Chicago as its School of Education, he became its first director.

Parker, George Howard. b. at Philadelphia, Dec. 23, 1864—. American zoologist, professor (1906-35) at Harvard. Author of *Biology and Social Problems* (1914), *The Elementary Nervous System* (1919), *What Evolution Is* (1925), *Color Changes in Animals in Relation to Nervous Activity* (1936), *The World Expands* (1946), and other works. He was coauthor of *The Evolution of Man* (1922), *Creation by Evolution* (1928), *The Problem of Mental Disorder* (1934), and others.

Parker, Sir Gilbert. [Full name, **Horatio Gilbert George Parker**.] b. at Camden East, Addington, Ontario, Canada, Nov. 23, 1862; d. at London, Sept. 6, 1932. Canadian journalist, novelist, dramatist, and poet. He worked on the editorial staff of the Sydney (Australia) *Morning Herald*, and subsequently lived (1895-1932) in England, but was buried in Canada at his request. He served as Conservative member of Parliament (1900-18) for Gravesend. During World War I he headed British publicity in the U.S. Author of *Mrs. Falchion* (1893), *The Trail of the Sword* (1894), *When Valmond Came to Pontiac* (1895), *The Battle of the Strong* (1898), *A Ladder of Swords* (1904), *The Weavers* (1907), *The Judgment House* (1913), *You Never Know Your Luck* (1915), *The Money Master* (1915), *The World For Sale* (1916), *No Defence* (1920), *Carnac's Folly* (1922), *The Power and the Glory* (1925), and *Tarboe* (1927); novels of *Pierre and His People* (1892), *An Adventurer of the North* (1895), *The Lane That Had No Turning* (1900), *Northern Lights* (1909), and *Wild Youth* (1919); short-story collections of *A Lover's Diary: Songs in Sequence* (1894); poetry; *History of Old Quebec* (1903) with Claude G. Bryan; and *The World in Crucible* (1915), dealing with World War I. He is best remembered for *The Seals of the Mighty* (1896), a historical novel of Quebec, and *The Right of Way* (1901), a psychological novel of dual personality; both were dramatized. His plays include *Faust* (1888) and *The Vendetta* (1839).

Parker, Henry Taylor. b. at Boston, April 29, 1867; d. March 30, 1934. American drama and music critic.

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mē, hēr; pin, plne; not, nôte, môve, nôr; up, lûte, pûll; ʔt, then; d, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or eh;

He was New York correspondent (1892-98, 1901-03), London correspondent (1898-1900), and music and drama critic (1905 *et seq.*) for the *Boston Transcript*.

Parker, Herschel Clifford. b. at Brooklyn, N.Y., July 9, 1867—. American physicist and mountain climber. He was graduated (1890) from Columbia, where he was professor of physics until 1911. He collaborated in the discovery of helium, and invented the helioscope. He made mountain ascents in Canada and Alaska, and in 1912 was the first to climb the highest peak of Mount McKinley.

Parker, Horatio William. b. at Auburndale, Mass., Sept. 15, 1862; d. at Cedarhurst, N.Y., Dec. 18, 1919. American composer, organist, and teacher. His first work was a cantata, *King Trojan*, brought out at Munich in 1885. He was organist in a number of churches at New York. In 1894 he was made professor of music at Yale University, a position he held until his death. Among his most important works are *Hora Novissima*, an oratorio (1893), *Saint Christopher* (1898), and a concerto for organ and orchestra. *Mona*, an opera, with libretto by Brian Hooker, received in 1911 the 10,000-dollar prize offered by the directors of the Metropolitan Opera Company, New York, for the best opera by an American composer.

Parker, Isaac. b. at Boston, June 17, 1768; d. there, July 25, 1830. American jurist. He was a Federalist member of Congress from Massachusetts (1797-99), and in 1806 was appointed a judge of the supreme court of Massachusetts, of which he was presiding justice from 1814 until his death. He was professor of law at Harvard (1816-27).

Parker, James Cutler Dunn. b. at Boston, June 2, 1828; d. at Brookline, Mass., Nov. 27, 1916. American organist, composer, and teacher. He was organist (1864-91) at Trinity Church, Boston, and taught (1871-97) at the New England Conservatory. Among his compositions are *Redemption Hymn*, a cantata, *The Blind King*, and the oratorio *The Life of Man*.

Parker, John. b. at Lexington, Mass., July 13, 1729; d. Sept. 17, 1775. American Revolutionary soldier. A veteran of the French and Indian Wars, he was a farmer and mechanic as well as captain of a company of minutemen. He and his small force resisted the British at the battle of Lexington on April 19, 1775. Although the precise course of events on this occasion is lost in obscurity, Parker and his men have since become a part of patriotic legend.

Parker, Joseph. b. at Hexham-on-Tyne, Northumberland, England, April 9, 1830; d. at London, Nov. 28, 1902. English Congregational minister and pulpit orator. He was minister of the Cavendish Chapel, Manchester (1858-69), and of the City Temple, London (1869-1902).

Parker, Lawton S. b. at Fairfield, Mich., Aug. 7, 1868—. American portrait painter. He is represented in many museums and public collections.

Parker, Louis Napoleon. b. 1852; d. in Devonshire, England, Sept. 21, 1944. English dramatist and composer; grandson of Isaac Parker.

Parker, Martin. b. probably at London, c1600; d. c1656. English innkeeper, Royalist, and author of broadsides and chapbooks. Author of many ballads, sentimental, comic, and political, of chapbooks such as *A True Tale of Robin Hood* (1632) and *The Nightingale Warbling Forth her Owne Disaster* (1632), and of romances such as *Guy, Earl of Warwick* (1640). He also wrote *A History of that renowned Christian Worthy, King Arthur* (1660). *When the King Enjoys his Own Again* (1643) is regarded as his best ballad.

Parker, Matthew. b. at Norwich, England, Aug. 6, 1504; d. at London, May 17, 1575. Archbishop of Canterbury (1559-75). He graduated at Cambridge (Corpus Christi College) in 1525, and was appointed (1533) chaplain to Queen Anne Boleyn. He was selected to preach at Paul's Cross by Thomas Cromwell. In 1545 he was appointed vice-chancellor of Cambridge. On the accession of the Roman Catholic queen Mary Tudor he resigned, and lost all his preferments. He was consecrated archbishop of Canterbury Dec. 17, 1559. As primate he devoted himself to the organization and discipline of the English Church, and was a firm opponent of Puritanism, attempting to find a middle course for the new Anglican Church between the old dispensation and the democrati-

zation demanded by such reformers as Peter Wentworth. The revision of the Thirty-nine Articles (1562) was carried out under his direction, as was the publication (1572) of the Bishops' Bible. He did considerable historical research and published editions of early chronicles.

Parker, Sir Peter. b. 1721; d. 1811. English admiral. He served in the Revolutionary War, and made an unsuccessful attack on Fort Moultrie, at Charleston, in 1776. He is best remembered as the lifelong friend of Horatio Nelson, whose early naval career he aided.

Parker, Peter. b. at Framingham, Mass., June 18, 1804; d. Jan. 10, 1888. American medical missionary and diplomat. He became (1834) the first Protestant medical missionary to China. He aided Caleb Cushing in negotiating (1844) the first Sino-U.S. treaty and was named (1845) secretary to the U.S. legation at Canton. He was American commissioner and minister (1855-57) to China.

Parker, Theodore. b. at Lexington, Mass., Aug. 24, 1810; d. at Florence, Italy, May 10, 1860. American clergyman, lecturer, reformer, and author. He studied at the Cambridge Divinity School (1834-36), became a Unitarian clergyman at Roxbury, Mass., in 1837, became the head of an independent rationalistic society at the Melodeon (1846), and later at Music Hall, Boston, and was a conspicuous advocate of the abolition of slavery. Among his works are *Discourse on Matters Pertaining to Religion* (1842), *Sermons on Theism, Atheism, and the Popular Theology* (1853), *Ten Sermons of Religion* (1853), besides a large number of addresses, and *Great Americans* (this was published after his death).

Parker, Willard. b. in New Hampshire, Sept. 2, 1800; d. at New York, April 25, 1884. American surgeon, professor of surgery in the College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York (1839-69), and later professor of clinical surgery there.

Parker, William. [Titles: 4th Baron Monteagle, 11th Baron Morley.] b. 1575; d. at Essex, England, 1622. English nobleman, remembered for his prompt action against the Gunpowder Plot. After supporting Roman Catholicism and Essex's rebellion, he became a Protestant (1605). Warned of the Gunpowder Plot by a note from his brother-in-law, Francis Tresham, he reported the letter to Robert Cecil, 1st Earl of Salisbury, who conducted investigations that uncovered the plot. Parker was regarded as the savior of Parliament and was rewarded with a land grant and pension.

Parkesburg (pär'kérz.bérg). [Former names: Neal's Station, Stokelyville, Newport.] City in NW West Virginia, county seat of Wood County, at the confluence of the Ohio and Little Kanawha rivers, ab. 73 mi. SW of Wheeling; manufactures of equipment for petroleum and natural gas wells, garden tools, office furniture, fence and roofing supplies, shoes, glass tableware, milk bottles, corrugated fiber boxes, iron and steel products, silk and rayon textiles, porcelain, vitrolite, and tile products. It was settled c1785 and chartered as a city in 1803. Pop. 29,684 (1950).

Parkes (pärks), Sir Harry Smith. b. at Walsall, England, 1828; d. at Peiping, China, 1885. English diplomat who concluded the treaty with Korea opening that country to British trade (1883). After entering the government service in China (1841), he assisted in concluding the first European treaty with Siam (1855), played an important part in the Canton hostilities (1856), and after the city was taken by storm, became virtual governor of it.

Parkes, Sir Henry. b. at Stoneleigh, Warwickshire, England, May 27, 1815; d. at Sydney, Australia, April 27, 1896. Australian statesman, considered the greatest premier of the Australian colonial period. The son of a small farmer, he had little formal education but did much reading. He became a bone and ivory turner and was active in working-class politics from 1832. He went to Australia in 1839, and in 1848 entered politics as a "radical." He served as premier of New South Wales from 1872 to 1875 and four times subsequently (1877, 1878-83, 1887-89, 1889-91). He finally associated himself with Liberal rather than Lab ur politics. He was identified with the movements for public education, exclusion of the Chinese, and Australian federation.

Parkesburg (pärks'bérg). Borough in SE Pennsylvania. 2,611 (1950).

Park Falls. City in N Wisconsin, in Price County, on the Flambeau River: manufactures of pulp and paper; resort center. 2,924 (1955).

Park Forest. Village in NE Illinois, S of Chicago: residential suburb. 8,138 (1950).

Park Hills. Town in N Kentucky, a residential suburb of Cincinnati, Ohio. 2,577 (1950).

Parkhurst (pärk'hurst), **Charles Henry.** b. at Framingham, Mass., April 17, 1842; d. Sept. 8, 1933. American clergyman and reformer. In 1891 he became president of the Society for the Prevention of Crime. His exposure of the corruption of the police department of New York City led to its investigation by a committee of the state legislature ("Lexow Committee") and its reorganization, and to the defeat of Tammany Hall at the polls in 1894.

Parkinson (pär'kin.son), **James.** b. 1755; d. at London, Dec. 21, 1824. English surgeon and paleontologist. He was a pioneer in the study of appendicitis and described (1817) the disease of senility known as shaking palsy or Parkinson's disease. Author of *Organic Remains of a Former World* (3 vols., 1804, 1808, 1811), *Outlines of Oryctology* (1822), and others.

Parkinson-Fortescue (pär'kin.son,fôr'tes.kü), **Chichester Samuel.** See Fortescue, Chichester Samuel.

Parkinson's Ferry (pär'kin.sonz). A former name of Monongahela, Pa.

Parkman (pärk'man), **Francis.** b. at Boston, Sept. 16, 1823; d. at Jamaica Plain, near Boston, Nov. 8, 1893. American historian. He graduated at Harvard in 1844, and began the study of law, but ultimately abandoned this study in order to devote himself to literature. He was professor of horticulture in the agricultural school of Harvard (1871-72). His historical works include *Conspiracy of Pontiac* (1851), *Pioneers of France in the New World* (1865), *Jesuits in North America* (1867), *Discovery of the Great West* (1869), *The Old Régime in Canada* (1874), *Saint Francis and New France under Louis XIV* (1877), *Montcalm and Wolfe* (1884), and *A Half Century of Conflict* (1892). He wrote also *The California and Oregon Trail* (1849), *Vassall Morton*, a novel (1856), and *Historic Handbook of the Northern Taur* (1885).

Park Range. Chain of the Rocky Mountains in Colorado, W of South Park. Peak elevation, Mount Lincoln (14,284 ft.).

Park Rapids. Village in C Minnesota, county seat of Hubbard County, in a dairy region. 3,027 (1950).

Park Ridge. City in NE Illinois, in Cook County: a northwestern residential suburb of Chicago. 16,602 (1950).

Park Ridge. Borough in NE New Jersey, in Bergen County, near Paterson. 3,189 (1950).

Parks (pärks), **Mrs. George Richmond.** See Robins, Elizabeth.

Parkville (pärk'vil). Unincorporated community in S Pennsylvania: agricultural trading center. 3,299 (1950).

Parley (pär'li), **Peter.** See Goodrich, Samuel Griswold.

Parliament. See House of Commons and House of Lords.

Parliament, Mad. Great council, named in derision by the adherents of Henry III, held at Oxford, England, in 1258 in order to accommodate the differences which had arisen between the barons and the king, owing to the persistent evasion by the latter of the obligations imposed on the sovereign by Magna Charta. It enacted the Provisions of Oxford, requiring the faithful observance by the king of the Great Charter, and providing for the assembling of a Parliament three times a year, and regular control over the chief justiciar, chancellor, and other high officers.

Parliament Act. [Also called the Veto Bill.] British parliamentary measure designed to limit the power of the House of Lords to reject bills passed by the House of Commons. It was one of the most revolutionary constitutional reforms in the history of the British Parliament. The House of Lords does not possess the power of initiating legislation affecting supply and taxation, and very rarely has exercised its power to originate any other legislation. The exclusive right of instituting money bills is vested in the Commons, and the Commons maintained that such bills cannot be amended by the Lords. But, while abstaining from direct interference with grants of supply, the Lords occasionally rejected, postponed, or

amended bills affecting supply and taxation. In 1909 the budget which was adopted by the House of Commons, under the leadership of the Liberal prime minister, Herbert H. Asquith, was rejected by the House of Lords. An election followed (January, 1910), and the Liberal government was returned, although with a reduced majority. It was then decided to reduce the powers of the House of Lords, and a bill was introduced and passed in the House of Commons which provided that money bills should become laws without the consent of the Lords, and that all other bills should become laws, even though rejected by the Lords, if passed by the Commons in three successive sessions within a minimum period of years. To this measure the assent of the Lords was secured, Aug. 10, 1911, after another indecisive general election (December, 1910) and the threat by the Liberals, apparently backed by the new king, George V, to create new peers in sufficient number to carry the bill.

Parliament of Bats. Parliament under Henry VI (1426). When orders were issued prohibiting members of Parliament from carrying swords, they came armed with long staves; when these were forbidden, they resorted to stones and lead plummets.

Parliament of Dunces. [Also: Lacklearning Parliament, Unlearned Parliament.] Parliament convened at Coventry by Henry IV in 1404: so named because all lawyers were excluded from it.

Parliament of Fowls. [Also, Assembly of Fowls.] Poem by Geoffrey Chaucer, mostly taken from Italian sources. Sixteen of the 98 stanzas are from Giovanni Boccaccio's *Teseide*. It is a poetical abstract of Cicero's *Dream of Scipio*.

Parliament of Love, The. Play by Philip Massinger, licensed in 1624.

Parliament of Paris (par'is). Chief of the French parliaments; the principal tribunal of justice of the French monarchy, from its origin in the king's council at a very early date to the French Revolution. From 1300 the parliament was constituted in three divisions: the Grand' Chambre, the Chambre des Requetes, and the Chambre des Enquetes.

Parlow (pär'lo), **Kathleen.** b. at Calgary, Alberta, Canada, 1890—. Canadian violinist. She made her first public appearance at San Francisco, at the age of six. In 1905 she went to London, and later to St. Petersburg, where she studied under Leopold Auer, and subsequently appeared as a virtuoso in many of the large European cities. She made her debut at New York on Dec. 1, 1910.

Parma (pär'ma). Province in N Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Emilia-Romagna. Capital, Parma; area, ab. 1,334 sq. mi.; pop. 381,771 (1936).

Parma. [Latin: Parma, Colonia Julia Augusta.] City and commune in N Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Emilia-Romagna, the capital of the province of Parma, situated between Bologna and Piacenza. Trading center of a fertile grain, wine, and livestock district, it has agricultural markets and a number of agricultural industries; its dairy products are well known, particularly Parmesan cheese. There are also textile and ceramics industries and manufactures of felt hats. It has a university, founded in 1549. Pop. of commune, 71,858 (1936), 123,095 (1951); of city, 60,767 (1936).

Art and Architecture. The Romanesque cathedral (1058-74) has murals (1526-30) by Correggio. Other murals by Correggio are in the Church of San Giovanni Evangelista and in the monastery of San Paolo. The Church of Santa Maria della Steccata, with Renaissance tower, dates from 1521. It suffered only slight damage in World War II, as did most other buildings of interest to tourists; the cathedral was untouched.

History. Parma became a Roman military colony in 183 B.C. and was of great strategic importance because of its location on the Via Emilia. Destroyed by Mark Antony in the civil wars, it was rebuilt by Augustus under the name of Colonia Julia Augusta. In the Middle Ages, it adhered to the Guelph cause, successfully resisting a siege by Emperor Frederick II. From 1346 to 1512 it was under the rule of the Visconti family of Milan, then incorporated into the States of the Church (Papal States) by Pope Julius II; it was given (1545) by Pope Paul III to his son, Pier Luigi Farnese, whose family ruled until 1731. In the 18th and 19th centuries conditions were

unstable, with Bourbon, Hapsburg, Napoleonic, and Tuscan rulers succeeding each other; Duke Charles II was dethroned in 1848, his son Charles III assassinated in 1854, his grandson Robert I expelled in 1859. Parma became a part of united Italy in 1860.

Parma. City in NE Ohio, in Cuyahoga County: a southern residential suburb of Cleveland. 28,897 (1950).

Parma, Duchess of. See Margaret of Parma.

Parma, Battle of. See Trebbia, Battle of the.

Parma, Duchy of. [Properly the Duchies of Parma and Piacenza.] Former duchy in N Italy. The duchies of Parma, Piacenza, and Guastalla were given to Napoleon's consort, the Austrian princess Marie Louise, by the Congress of Vienna in 1814-15, and fell to Charles II, Duke of Lucca, in 1847. There was an unsuccessful revolution in 1848-49. The duchy was incorporated with the kingdom of Italy in 1860.

Parma and Piacenza (pyä.chen'tsä), Duke of. Title held by various members of the Farnese family.

Parma Heights. Village in N Ohio, near Parma, S of Cleveland: residential suburb. 3,901 (1950).

Parmenides (pär.men'ides). b. at Elea; fl. c450 B.C. Greek philosopher, head of the Eleatic school. He is believed to have arrived (c450 B.C.) at Athens at the age of 56, which suggests a birthdate of c504 B.C. He wrote his opinions in a didactic poem, *Nature*. His central thought is the unity and permanence of being; there is no not-being or change. A celebrated dialogue of Plato was named from him.

Parmenio (pär.mē'ni.ō) or **Parmenion** (pär.mē'ni.ou). b. c400 B.C.; assassinated by order of Alexander, 330 B.C. Macedonian general. He was the leading counselor and general of Philip II and Alexander the Great, and commanded the left wing at the battles of Granicus, Issus, and Arbela. When Parmenio's son Philotas was detected in a plot against Alexander and executed, Alexander realized that the father, although not seriously implicated, would become dangerous if left alive, and Parmenio was killed without trial.

Parmensis (pär.men'sis), **Gaius Cassius.** See Cassius Parmensis, Gaius.

Parmigiano (pär.mē'ji.nō) or **Parmegiano** (-mā-), II. [Also: **Parmigianino** (pär.mē'jā.nē'nō); usual name, meaning "the Parmesan," of Francesco Maria Mazzuola (or Mazzola or Mazzuoli).] b. at Parma, Italy. Jan. 11, 1504; d. at Casalmaggiore, Italy. Aug. 24, 1540. Italian painter. Among his works are *Vision of Saint Jerome* (National Gallery, London), *Madonna with Saint Margaret* (Bologna), *Madonna del Collo Lungo* (Pitti Palace, Florence), and *Madonna della Rosa* (Dresden Gallery).

Parny (pärn'li), **Eleazar.** b. at Braintree, Vt., March 13, 1797; d. at New York, Dec. 13, 1874. American dentist, noted for his efforts in organizing dentistry as a recognized profession. He settled (c1821) at New York, where he practiced his profession until his retirement in 1866, and was among the founders (1839) of the first dental organ, the *American Journal of Dental Science*. He was president (1841-53) of the American Society of Dental Surgeons and served (1866 *et seq.*) as the first president of the New York College of Dentistry.

Parmoor (pär'mōr), 1st Baron. Title of Cripps, Charles Alfred.

Parnaíba (pär'na.ē'ba). [Also: **Parnahiba**, **Parnahyba**.] Seaport in NE Brazil, in the state of Piauí, on the Piauí River near its mouth. 30,900 (1957).

Parnaíba River. [Also: **Parnahiba**, **Parnahyba**.] River in NE Brazil, between the states of Maranhão and Piauí, which flows N into the Atlantic near the city of Parnaíba. Length, ab. 900 mi.

Parnassum (pär.nas'um), **Gradus ad.** See **Gradus ad Parnassum**.

Parnassus (pär.nas'us). [Also, **Liakoura**.] Mountain ridge in Greece, ab. 83 mi. NW of Athens, near the ancient Delphi, and situated mainly in ancient Phocis. It was sacred to Apollo, the Muses, Dionysus, and the nymphs, and hence was regarded as the seat of music and poetry. Highest summit, Lycoreia (8,068 ft.).

Parnassus. Painting by Mantegna, in the Louvre, Paris. Mars and Venus stand on a rock arch, with Cupid, who is shooting darts into Vulcan's cave; in the foreground

the Muses dance while Apollo makes music, and Mercury stands beside Pegasus.

Parnassus. Fresco by Raphael, in the Stanza della Segnatura of the Vatican, Rome. The subject is the triumph of ancient art under the enlightened and poetic influences of the Renaissance. Apollo and the Muses preside; Homer, Vergil, Dante, Sappho, Anacreon, Petrarch, and Corinna, with Raphael himself, figure with their fellow artists in the attendant company. It is a garden festival of 16th-century Rome.

Parnell (pär.nel', pär.nel), **Charles Stewart.** b. at Avondale, County Wicklow, Ireland, 1846; d. at Brighton, England, Oct. 6, 1891. Irish statesman. He was the fourth son of John Henry Parnell (whose ancestors emigrated from England to Ireland in the 17th century) and Delia Tudor Stewart, daughter of Admiral Charles Stewart of the U.S. navy. He studied at Magdalene College, Cambridge, without taking a degree, and was elected to Parliament in 1875. He became the first president of the Irish Land League in 1879, visited (1879-80) the U.S. in the interest of the Irish agitation for home rule, and succeeded William Shaw as leader of the Home Rule Party in 1880. He was imprisoned (1881-82) under the Coercion Act. In 1886 William Ewart Gladstone formed a parliamentary alliance with Parnell, and proposed a Home Rule Bill which secured the support of all the Irish members (85), but caused a split in the Liberal Party and restored Robert Gascoyne-Cecil, Marquis of Salisbury, to power. Toward the close of the session of 1887 the London *Times* sought to discredit Home Rule before the country by publishing a series of articles entitled *Parnellism and Crime*, in which it tried to connect Parnell with the Phoenix Park murders and other assassinations. In support of its allegations it published a number of letters alleged to have been written by Parnell, which were proved, before a committee appointed by Parliament to investigate the *Times* charges, to have been forged by one Richard Pigott. Parnell brought suit for libel against the *Times*, recovering 5,000 pounds in damages. In November, 1890, Captain William Henry O'Shea obtained a grant of divorce from his wife, Parnell (who afterward married Mrs. O'Shea) having figured as the co-respondent in the suit. He was in consequence deposed from the leadership, at the instance of the Liberal leaders, by a majority of his party, but refused to submit, and led a minority until his death.

Parnell, Henry Brooke. [Title, 1st Baron Conington.] b. July 3, 1776; committed suicide, June 8, 1842. British politician, secretary at war (1831-32).

Parnell, Thomas. b. at Dublin, 1797; d. 1718. British writer. He was ordained in 1703, was archdeacon of Clogher in 1706, and was presented to the vicarage of Finglas, near Dublin, in 1716. He was a member of the Scribblers Club and a contributor to both *The Spectator* and *The Guardian*. Among his poems are *The Hermit*, *Night-Piece on Death*, *Hymn to Contentment*, and *Allegory on Man*. He translated Homer's *Battle of the Frogs and Mice*; he annotated and wrote the prefatory essay to Alexander Pope's *Iliad* translation.

Parnellite Party (pär.nel'li). In British politics, the Irish Nationalist Party as it came under the leadership of Charles Stewart Parnell c1879. Its only important aim was the securing of home rule for Ireland. In 1885 it became allied for this purpose with the English Liberal Party, and contributed to the Parliamentary majority of the third and fourth Gladstone administrations. After the judgment in the O'Shea case (1890) the party divided, a small fraction of it, called then distinctively the Parnellites, being led by John Redmond, while the great majority of the Nationalists (often called Anti-Parnellites) chose Justin M'Carthy as leader.

Pärnu (pär'nō). [German and Swedish, **Pernau**; Russian, **Pyarnu**.] Seaport in SW Estonia, on the Gulf of Riga: machinery and woodworking industries. It has a foreign trade in lumber. It was founded in 1255. Pop. 21,000 (est. 1941).

Parny (pär.nē), **Evariste Désiré de Forges**, Vicomte de. b. on the Isle of Bourbon (now Réunion), Feb. 6, 1753; d. at Paris, Dec. 5, 1814. French poet. Among his best-known works are *Poésies érotiques* (1778) and *La Guerre des dieux* (1790).

Paro (pá'rô). See **Beni River**.

Parodi (pá.rô.dê), **Alexandre**. [Pseudonym (as a member of the French Resistance movement), **Monsieur X.**] b. at Paris, June 1, 1901—. French statesman. He served (1926 *et seq.*) as an auditor for the Council of State, the chief French administrative court, and in 1939 became director general of the ministry of labor. After the fall of France he served in the French underground, and in 1944 became the delegate of the DeGaulle Free French government to the various Resistance groups. With the liberation of France (1944), he served as organizer of the revived French press and in the provisional governments that preceded the establishment of the Fourth Republic was minister of labor and social security. He was ambassador to Italy (1945-46) and delegate to the United Nations (1946-49). He became (1949) permanent undersecretary of the foreign office.

Parodi, Dominique. b. at Genoa, Italy, May 2, 1870—. French philosopher who served (1919 *et seq.*) as inspector general of public instruction in France. Author of *Le Problème moral et la pensée contemporaine* (1939), *Traditionnalisme et démocratie* (1909), *La Philosophie contemporaine en France* (1918), and *Du positivisme à l'idéalisme* (1930).

Paroisse-Pougin (pá.rwás.pô.zhã), **François Auguste Arthur**. See **Pougin, Arthur**.

Parolles (pá.rô.lês). Character in Shakespeare's *All's Well that Ends Well*, a braggart whose poltroonery is humorous and droll.

Paropamisus (par.ô.pam'î.sus, par'ô.pam'î.sus). An ancient name of the **Hindu Kush**; also the name, still in use, of a range just W of the Hindu Kush, in NW Afghanistan.

Paros (pá'ros). Island of the Cyclades, Greece, in the Aegean Sea W of Naxos. It is composed of a single mountain, famous in ancient times for its white marble. It was unsuccessfully attacked as an ally of Persia by Miltiades after the battle of Marathon in 490 B.C., and later joined the confederacy of Delos. Length, ab. 15 mi.; area, ab. 81 sq. mi.; pop. ab. 9,000.

Paros, Chronicle of. See **Chronicle of Paros**.

Parquet (pár.kê), **Jacques Diel du**. See **Diel du Parquet, Jacques**.

Parr (pár), **Catherine**. b. at Kendal Castle, Westmorland, England, c1512; d. at Sudeley Castle, Gloucestershire, England, Sept. 7, 1548. Sixth and last wife of Henry VIII, whom he married in 1543. She had been married twice before her marriage to the king. She married Thomas Seymour in 1547.

Parr, Samuel. b. at Harrow, England, Jan. 26, 1747; d. at Hatten, England, March 6, 1825. English scholar. He studied at Harrow, and was at Cambridge for a short time in 1765. From 1767 to 1771 he was chief assistant to Dr. Robert Sumner at Harrow School, and in 1783 was made vicar of Hatten, near Warwick. He was a warm friend of Richard Porson. A determined Whig, he was famous both for the variety of his knowledge and for his dogmatism.

Parr, Samuel Wilson. b. at Granville, Ill., Jan. 21, 1857; d. at Urbana, Ill., May 16, 1931. American chemist, teacher, and inventor. He was professor of chemistry (1891-1926) and later professor emeritus at the University of Illinois. He was an expert on coal and fuel problems, was the inventor of the peroxide bomb (1912), and devised several calorimeters.

Parr, Thomas. [Called "**Old Parr**."] d. at London, Nov. 14, 1635. English centenarian. He was said to have been born in 1483, and hence would have been 152 years old when he died. W. J. Thoms, the editor of *Notes and Queries*, examined the evidence and found it untrustworthy, though Parr was certainly very old and was a celebrity for many years before his death.

Parra (párrä), **Teresa de la**. b. 1895; d. 1936. Venezuelan novelist, long resident in France but noted for her stories based on her Venezuelan childhood. Author of *Ifigenia* (1924) and *Las Memorias de Mamá Blanca* (1932).

Parral (pár.räl'). See also **Hidalgo del Parral**.

Parral. City in C Chile, in Linares province. 10,225 (1943).

Parramatta (par.â.mat'a). [Also, **Paramatta**.] Town in SE Australia, in New South Wales, on the Parramatta River, ab. 14 mi. NW of Sydney. It has a flourishing

fruit trade. With the expansion of Sydney, Parramatta has become a suburb of the larger metropolis. 20,816 (1947).

Parran (par'an), **Thomas**. b. at St. Leonard, Md., Sept. 28, 1892—. American physician and public health official. He was a staff member (1917-30) and surgeon general (1936-48) of the U.S. Public Health Service, and commissioner (1930-36) of the New York State Department of Health. He was influential in control and eradication of venereal disease, especially by publicity campaigns and direct information. Author of *Shadow on the Land* (1937) and *Plain Words About Venereal Disease* (1941).

Parras de la Fuente (párräs dä lä fwen'tä). [Also, **Parras**.] City in N Mexico, in Coahuila state: wines, brandies, and cotton and flour mills. 15,555 (1940).

Parret (par'et). [Also, **Parrett**.] River in SW England, in Dorsetshire and Somersetshire, rising in Dorsetshire and flowing NW to the Bristol Channel ab. 6 mi. N of Bridgwater. Length, ab. 35 mi.

Parrhasius (pá.rá.shi.us). b. at Ephesus; fl. c400 B.C. Greek painter, considered one of the greatest of antiquity. The anecdotes of Pliny about all the painters of this time indicate extraordinary realism carried to the point of actual illusion. There were many pen-and-ink sketches by Parrhasius still in existence in the time of Pliny. Among his principal works were *The Personification of the Demos of Athens*, probably suggested by Aristophanes; a *Prometheus*, the *Hercules* at Lindus, the *Theues* at Athens, afterward on the Capitol at Rome, and a *Contest of Ajax and Odysseus for the Weapons of Achilles*.

Parri (párrë), **Ferruccio**. b. at Pinerolo, Italy, Jan. 19, 1890—. Italian statesman. An organizer of anti-Fascist forces after 1924, he was imprisoned (1927-33). He served (June 19, 1945-Nov. 22, 1945) as premier.

Parrington (par'ing.ton), **Vernon Louis**. b. at Aurora, Ill., Aug. 3, 1871; d. at Winchcomb, Gloucestershire, England, June 16, 1929. American historian and teacher, author of *Main Currents in American Thought: An Interpretation of American Literature from the Beginning to 1920* (3 vols., 1927-30). This liberal history of American literature seen against its political, economic, and social background is considered by some the most important American critical work of the period between the two World Wars; it was awarded the 1928 Pulitzer prize in history. Graduating (1893) from Harvard, he served (1893-97) as instructor in English and French at the College of Emporia, was at the University of Oklahoma as instructor in English and modern language (1897-98) and at the University of Washington as assistant professor of English (1908-12) and professor of English (1912-29). Among his other works are *The Connecticut Wits* (1926) and *Sinclair Lewis, Our Own Diogenes* (1927).

Parris (par'is), **Albion Keith**. b. in Maine, Jan. 19, 1788; d. at Portland, Me., Feb. 11, 1857. American politician. He was a member of Congress from Massachusetts (1815-19), governor of Maine (1822-26), and U.S. senator from Maine (1826-28).

Parris, Samuel. b. at London, 1653; d. at Sudbury, Mass., Feb. 27, 1720. American Congregational clergyman, notable in connection with the Salem witchcraft hysteria of 1692-93. He studied at Harvard, without taking a degree, became a merchant at Boston, afterward entered the ministry, and in 1689 became pastor of the church at Danvers (then part of Salem), Mass. In 1692 his daughter and his niece, Abigail Williams, both about 12 years of age, accused Tibuta (a South American slave living with the family as a servant) of bewitching them. He beat Tibuta into confessing herself a witch. The delusion spread, many persons were tried for witchcraft, and in the course of 16 months 20 persons were put to death. He was dismissed by his congregation in 1696 for his share in these judicial murders.

Parrish (par'ish), **Anne**. b. at Philadelphia, Oct. 17, 1760; d. Dec. 26, 1800. American philanthropist, founder (1795) of the House of Industry at Philadelphia, the first U.S. charitable organization for women, which was incorporated in 1815. She also established (1796) what later became known as the Aimwell School (Philadelphia), an institution for aiding needy girls which existed until 1923.

Parrish, Anne. b. at Colorado Springs, Colo., Nov. 12, 1888—. American writer. Author of *Pocketful of Poes*

(1923), *Semi-Attached* (1924), *Tomorrow Morning* (1926), *Floating Island* (1930), *Golden Wedding* (1936), *Pray for a Tomorrow* (1941), *Poor Child* (1945), and other books. Her novel *The Perennial Bachelor* (1925) received a Harper prize.

Parrish, Maxfield. b. at Philadelphia, July 25, 1870—. American painter and illustrator; son of Stephen Parrish. He was elected an associate of the National Academy of Design in 1905 and a member in 1906; also a fellow of the Pennsylvania Academy of Fine Arts. He developed a style of power in color (he used a particularly distinctive shade of blue) and design which is best shown in his colored illustrations. Among the books he illustrated are *Mother Goose in Prose* and *Knickerbocker's History of New York*; he has also done murals, posters, and magazine covers.

Parrish, Stephen. b. at Philadelphia, July 9, 1846; d. May 15, 1938. American landscape painter and etcher; father of Maxfield Parrish. He belonged to the New York Etching Club, and to the Royal Society of Painter-Etchers, London.

Parri Island (par'is). See under Beaufort, S.C.

Parrot (pär'ró), **Johann Jakob Friedrich Wilhelm.** b. at Karlsruhe, Baden, Germany, 1792; d. at Tartu (Dorpat), Estonia, c1840. German traveler in Caucasia, to Ararat, and elsewhere.

Parrott (par'ot), **Robert Parker.** b. at Lee, N.H., Oct. 5, 1804; d. at Cold Spring, N.Y., Dec. 24, 1877. American inventor, superintendent of the West Point iron and cannon foundry, Cold Spring, N.Y. He invented the Parrott gun, a reinforced cast-iron cannon, used during the Civil War by the Union forces.

Parrott, Ursula. [Full name, **Katherine Ursula Parrott**; maiden name, **Towle**.] b. at Boston, March 26, 1902—. American novelist. Author of *Ex Wife* (1929), *Gentleman's Fate* (1930), *When Summer Returning* (1936), *Road Leading Somewhere* (1941), *Storm at Dusk* (1943), *One More Such Victory* (1943), and other novels.

Parry (par'i), **Cape.** Cape on the N coast of Mackenzie district, Northwest Territories, Canada, projecting into the Arctic Ocean and separating Franklin Bay from Darnley Bay (two inlets of Amundsen Gulf).

Parry, Charles Christopher. b. at Admington, Gloucestershire, England, Aug. 28, 1823; d. at Davenport, Iowa, Feb. 20, 1890. American botanist. The first official botanist with the U.S. Department of Agriculture, he made notable botanical surveys of the American West and discovered numerous new plant forms.

Parry, Sir Charles Hubert Hastings. b. at Bournemouth, England, Feb. 27, 1848; d. Oct. 7, 1918. English composer. In 1894 he was appointed director of the Royal College of Music, succeeding Sir George Grove. He was professor of music (1899-1908) at Oxford University, succeeding Sir John Stainer. He was knighted in 1898, and created a baronet in 1902. He is best known for his oratorios, motets, and other sacred and secular choral music; his orchestral and instrumental work has largely been forgotten. Parry's writing was nearly as important as his composition, his work in both fields contributing to the rebirth of English music. He wrote many articles for Grove's *Dictionary of Music and Musicians*; his *Studies of Great Composers* was a pioneer work in popular biography; he also wrote *The Evolution of the Art of Music* (1896), *Style in Musical Art* (1911), and others.

Parry, Joseph. b. at Merthyr Tydfil, Wales, May 21, 1841; d. at Penarth, Wales, Feb. 17, 1903. Welsh composer. His works include operas such as *Blodwen*, *Arianwen*, and *King Arthur*, oratorios, cantatas, orchestral compositions, and chamber music.

Parry, Sir William Edward. b. at Bath, England, Dec. 19, 1790; d. at Ems, Germany, July 8, 1855. English navigator and arctic explorer. In 1806 he was midshipman in the frigate *Tribune*, and in 1808 on the *Vanguard* in the Baltic. As lieutenant in the *Alexander* he served at Spitsbergen, on La Hogue, and in the North American station until 1817. He accompanied John Ross's polar expedition, and took command of an expedition himself in May, 1819. He explored and named Barrow Strait, Prince Regent Inlet, and Wellington Sound, reaching Melville Island in September, 1819. By crossing the longitudinal meridian 110° W. he won the 5,000-pound prize offered by Parliament. A narrative of the expedition appeared in 1821. In

May, 1821, he started on a second expedition, and in May, 1824, on a third, which were not especially successful. Another expedition (1827), by way of Spitsbergen, was likewise unsuccessful, although he reached lat. 82°45' N., a distance north not again attained for nearly 50 years. From December, 1823, to May, 1829, he was acting hydrographer to the navy.

Parry Sound. County seat of Parry Sound territorial district, Ontario, Canada, situated on the E shore of Georgian Bay, Lake Huron: summer resort; lumbering. It is on the main transcontinental line of the Canadian Pacific Railway, 5,183 (1951).

Parsees (pär'séz, pär.séz'). See **Parsis**.

Parseval (pär'zē.fäl), **August von.** b. at Frankenthal, Germany, Feb. 5, 1861; d. in Germany, Feb. 23, 1942. German aeronautical engineer, best known as the originator of a type of semirigid airship. These "sausages" were widely used by Germany as artillery observation posts during World War I.

Parshall (pär'shal), **Douglas Ewell.** b. at New York, Nov. 19, 1899—. American painter. Among his principal works are *Marine* (Syrause), *Troops Entering Arras* (Washington, D.C.), and *Fiesta at Taos* (Kansas City).

Parsifal (pär'si.fäl, -fal; German, pär'zē.fäl) or **Parsival** (pär'si.val, -vål). Musical drama in three acts by Richard Wagner. The poem was composed by him in 1877, the music in 1879. It was first performed at Bayreuth, July 28, 1882.

Parsis (pär'séz, pär.séz'). [Also, **Parsees**.] Descendants of those Persians who settled in India about the end of the 7th and the beginning of the 8th century, in order to escape Mohammedan persecution, and who still retain their ancient religion, called Zoroastrianism. Today they are found chiefly in Bombay state and city, and number ab. 114,900. Most of them are highly educated and wealthy; they still hold closely to Zoroastrian beliefs and ritual. They are distinguished, to outsiders especially, by their method of disposal of the dead: bodies are stripped and exposed on high, wall-enclosed platforms, called towers of silence, and left to the vultures, who pick the bones clean in a few hours. Twice a year the dried bones are collected and thrown into a pit where they continue to crumble. By this method the Parsis avoid contaminating fire, air, water, or earth with the decay of death.

"Parson Adams" (ad'amz). See **Adams, Abraham**.

Parson Austen's Daughter (ös'tenz). Novel by Helen Ashton about the English novelist Jane Austen, published in 1949.

Parsons (pär'sonz). City in SE Kansas, in Labette County, ab. 123 mi. SE of Topeka: stockyards; shipping center for grain and dairy products, 14,750 (1950).

Parsons, Albert Richard. b. at Montgomery, Ala., June 24, 1848; d. Nov. 11, 1887. American anarchist, remembered for his role in the Haymarket trial (1887). Beginning as a printer's devil with the Galveston *Daily News*, he later served in the Confederate forces during the Civil War. He was active in newspaper work and government service until 1873, when he settled at Chicago, where he joined the Typographical Union and became interested in labor and radical activities. At one time he was identified with the socialists, but in 1883 aligned himself with the anarchists. He became (1884) editor of *The Alarm*, the weekly organ of the International Working People's Association. He lectured in behalf of this organization and soon became known as an extremist. Taking a hand in the movement for the eight-hour day, he spoke at the Haymarket meeting at Chicago (May 4, 1886) and had left the scene when the bomb explosion took place, killing 11 and wounding many more. Although the bomb-thrower was never identified, Parsons voluntarily gave himself up after seven of his comrades had been seized following a round-up of radicals. The case became a *cause célèbre*; Parsons, by virtue of his behavior and reputation, and the fact that he was the only native-born American among the accused, became the central figure in the proceedings. He refused to apply for clemency, in the belief that such action would endanger his comrades, and was hanged together with three of them. On June 26, 1893, Governor John P. Altgeld of Illinois condemned the trial and pardoned the surviving prisoners, whose sentences had previously been commuted to life imprisonment.

Parsons, Alfred William. b. at Beckington, Somersetshire, England, Dec. 2, 1847; d. at Broadway, Worcester-shire, England, Jan. 16, 1920. English landscape painter and illustrator, who contributed to numerous English and American magazines. He became a member of the Royal Academy in 1911. Among his principal works are *The First Frost* (1883), *In a Cider Country* (1886), *When Nature Painted All Things Gay* (1887), and a series of water-color drawings of the Warwickshire Avon.

Parsons, Charles Lathrop. b. at New Marlboro, Mass., March 23, 1867—. American chemist, known for his work on the atomic weight of beryllium.

Parsons, John Edward. b. at New York, Oct. 21, 1829; d. Jan. 16, 1915. American lawyer, who achieved prominence for his activities in bringing members of the Tweed Ring to justice.

Parsons or Parsons, Robert. b. at Nether Stowey, Somersetshire, England, 1546; d. at Rome, April 15, 1610. English Jesuit. He graduated at Oxford (Balliol College) in 1558, and was subsequently a fellow, bursar, and dean of his college. In 1575 he entered the Society of Jesus at Rome. He intrigued actively against Elizabeth and the Protestants in England until his death, at one time (1581) barely escaping from England. He founded (1588-97) several English seminaries in Spain, while urging a Spanish invasion of England. He served (1597-1610) as rector of the English college at Rome. He published many polemical works.

Parsons, Samuel Holden. b. at Lyme, Conn., May 14, 1737; drowned in Big Beaver River, Ohio, Nov. 17, 1789. American soldier and Revolutionary patriot. Settling (1774) at New London, Conn., he took an active role in the patriot cause and became (1776) a brigadier general and later (1780) a major general in the Continental forces. He was appointed (1785) a commissioner for Indian claims in the Old Northwest, became (1787) a director of the Ohio Company, and was named (1787) the first judge of the Northwest Territory.

Parsons, Theophilus. b. at Byfield, Mass., Feb. 24, 1750; d. at Boston, Oct. 30, 1813. American jurist. He was a member of the Essex Junto (1778) that opposed the adoption of a liberal state constitution and secured its rejection. He was a strong Federalist and a delegate to the state convention that ratified the federal Constitution. He was chief justice of the supreme court of Massachusetts (1806-13).

Parsons, Theophilus. b. at Newburyport, Mass., May 17, 1797; d. Jan. 26, 1832. American legal and religious writer; son of Theophilus Parsons (1750-1813). He published *Law of Contracts* (1853), *Mercantile Law* (1856), *Maritime Law* (1859), *Deus Homo* (1867), *The Infinite and the Finite* (1867), and other works on law and on Sweden-borgian doctrine.

Parsons, Thomas William. b. at Boston, Aug. 18, 1819; d. at Scituate, Mass., Sept. 3, 1892. American poet. He translated Dante's *Inferno*, published *Ghetto di Roma* (1854); collected poems, among which is "On a Bust of Dante"; *The Magnolia* (privately printed 1867), *The Shade of the Obelisk* (1872), and *Circum Præcordia* (1892).

Parsons, Usher. b. at Alfred, Me., Aug. 18, 1788; d. at Providence, R.I., Dec. 19, 1868. American surgeon. He became (1812) a surgeon's mate in the U.S. navy, in which he served throughout the War of 1812, receiving a silver medal for his outstanding services in treating the wounded and sick at the battle of Lake Erie. He received (1818) his M.D. from Harvard Medical College, was named (1822) professor of anatomy and surgery at Brown University, resigned (1823) his naval commission, helped organize the American Medical Association, and was among the founders of the Rhode Island Hospital.

Parsons, William. [Title, 3rd Earl of Rosse.] b. at York, England, June 17, 1800; d. at Monkstown, Ireland, Oct. 31, 1867. British astronomer. He is especially notable for the reflecting telescope (long the largest in the world) which he erected at Birr Castle, Parsonstown, Ireland, in 1845. The focal length of the telescope is 54 ft.; the diameter of the tube, 6 ft. This telescope helped resolve many problems of the nebulae; it indicated their spiral form and showed that they were composed of individual stars.

Parsons, William Barclay. b. at New York, April 15, 1859; d. there, May 9, 1932. American civil engineer. He was chief engineer of the Rapid Transit Commission of New York City (1894-1905), building the first sections of the Interborough Rapid Transit System and the East River subway tunnels. He was advisory engineer of the Royal Commission on Traffic in London in 1904, a member of the Isthmian Canal Commission (1904-05), and of the board of consulting engineers of the Panama Canal (1905-06), and chief engineer of the Cape Cod Canal (1905-14).

Parsons, William Edward. b. at Akron, Ohio, June 19, 1872; d. Dec. 17, 1939. American architect. As consulting architect to the U.S. government in the Philippines, he designed the Philippine General Hospital, the University of the Philippines, and the Manila Hotel, among others. He also planned civic improvements at Chicago, St. Paul, Buffalo, Phoenix, Pasadena, Palm Beach, San Juan (Puerto Rico), and Washington, D.C. He served (1935) as consulting architect to the Resettlement Administration, and became (1938) an associate professor of architecture at Yale.

Parsons' Cause. In American colonial history, the practice (confined to Virginia) of paying the salaries of clergymen in tobacco, once generally used as a medium of exchange. The annual salary was set (1748) at 17,200 pounds. Subsequently, because of uneven yields and a shaky market structure, the House of Burgesses enacted laws (1755, 1758) commuting tobacco payments to two pence a pound in paper money. The market price of tobacco, however, was then six pence per pound, and the ministers complained they were being mulcted. A royal veto (1759) disallowed the act, and the clergymen undertook lawsuits to recover the difference. The ministers ultimately lost their case on appeal to the Privy Council, but the case is notable for Patrick Henry's defense (1765) of the parish in the suit brought by the Rev. James Maury. Henry's attack on that occasion upon the veto of laws for the public good is sometimes considered as the predecessor of a similar passage in the Declaration of Independence.

Parson's Progress, The. Novel by Compton Mackenzie, published in 1923. The second volume of a trilogy, begun in *The Altar Steps* (1922) and concluded in *The Heavenly Ladder* (1924), it deals with the stages in the spiritual development of Mark Lidderdale, an Anglican minister who finally becomes a Roman Catholic priest.

Parson's Tale, The. One of Geoffrey Chaucer's *Canterbury Tales*. A long prose sermon, it may have been taken from the same original as the *Agenbite of Inwit*; its theme is penitence.

Parsonstown (pär'sonz.toun). See Birr.

Parson Trulliber (trul'ibër). See Trulliber, Parson.

Partabgarh (par.täb'gär). See Pratapgarrh.

Partage de midi (pär.täzh de mä'dë), Le. Poetic drama (1906) by Paul Claudel. Generally neglected by critics until after World War I, it is now considered one of Claudel's most successful plays.

Partanna (pär.tän'na). Town and commune in SW Italy, on the island of Sicily, in the province of Trapani, ab. 38 mi. SW of Palermo, in a wine-growing district. The Chiesa Madre was undamaged in World War II. Pop. of commune, 12,714 (1936); of town, 12,459 (1936).

Parthenay (pä.r'te.nä). Town in France, in the department of Deux-Sèvres, on the Thouet River ab. 30 mi. NW of Poitiers. It has medieval ramparts and other old buildings, among them the church of Saint-Laurent from the 12th century. 7,947 (1946).

Parthenia (pä.r'thë'nä). In Sir Philip Sidney's *Arcadia*, the wife of Argalus. She assumes the armor of a knight to revenge his death upon his slayer Amphilus.

Parthenia. First collection of music for the virginal published (1611) on engraved plates in England. It includes pieces by Orlando Gibbons, William Byrd, and Dr. John Bull.

Parthenia Inviolata (in.vi.ö.lä'tä). Collection of music for the virginal, companion piece to *Parthenia*. The book contains 20 compositions.

Parthenius (pä.r'thë'nü.s). fl. in the 1st century B.C. Greek poet and grammarian, living at Rome. His only surviving work is a collection of prose tales.

fat, fäte, fär, ask, fär; net, më, hër; pin, plnc; not, nôte, möve, nör; up, lüte, püll; ʒh, then; ǵ, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

Parthenon (pär'the.nŏn). Official temple of Athena (as Athena Parthenos, the virgin Athena), at Athens, as protectress of the city and guardian of the Athenian hegemony. It was begun c450 B.C. by Ictinus, under the political direction of Pericles and the artistic presidency of Phidias. The temple is a Doric peripteros of eight by 17 columns, on a stylobate of three steps, measuring on the highest step 161 by 228 ft. Before both pronaos and opisthodomos there is an inner range of six columns. The cella had two interior double-tiered ranges of Doric columns, and behind it there was a large chamber used for a treasury, with four great columns to support its ceiling. The cult-statue in the cella was the famous colossal chryselephantine statue of Athena Parthenos by Phidias. It is thought to have represented the goddess standing, wearing helmet and aegis, with her left hand supporting her spear, and on her extended right holding a Victory. At her feet were her shield and serpent. The entire upper part of the exterior wall of the cella was surrounded by a frieze in low relief, 3 1/4 ft. high, representing an idealized Panathenaic procession, in presence of the Olympian gods. Both pediments were filled with sculpture in the round, the group on the east representing the birth of Athena, that on the west her contest for Athens with Poseidon. The surviving fragments from the pediments and much of the frieze are among the Elgin Marbles in the British Museum, and are considered among the most precious existing sculptures. The metopes of the peristyle entablature bore contests of Greeks with centaurs, Anaxons, and Trojans, in high relief. The ornament of the Parthenon also included a comprehensive scheme of decoration in color. In refinement of design and perfection of execution this structure has never been paralleled. Since 1835 it has not been disputed that the existing Parthenon stands on the foundations of an older temple which, prior to the discovery in 1885 of the old temple of Athena, adjoining the Erechtheum, was believed to be identical with this temple. In 1892 F. C. Penrose sought to establish, nevertheless, the truth of the old theory, basing his argument primarily on a series of architect's laying-out marks inscribed on the southern foundation of the Parthenon. Penrose's temple, assigned to the beginning of the 6th century B.C. was Doric, peripteral, hexastyle, with 16 columns on the flanks, measuring on the highest step 69.8 by 193.1 ft., and thus leaving unoccupied as a peribolos a considerable part of its massive platform. Dörpfeld, however, successfully disputed the English archaeologist's theory, and proved that the older Parthenon was begun after the Persian invasion, that it was never finished, that it was Doric, peripteral, hexastyle, with 19 columns on the flanks, on a stylobate probably of two steps, and that it measured on the edge of the upper step 100.04 by 249.24 ft.

Parthenope (pär'then'ŏ.pē). In Greek mythology, a Siren who was drowned and cast up on the shore of Naples. She had thrown herself into the sea because her singing could not beguile the hero Odysseus.

Parthenope. Asteroid (No. 11) discovered at Naples, May 11, 1850, by De Gasparis.

Parthenope. An ancient name of Naples, Italy.

Parthenopean Republic (pär'the.nŏ.pē'an). Short-lived republic which succeeded the kingdom of Naples in 1799. It was established by aid of the French in January, and was overthrown by the British, Russian, and other forces in June. The Bourbons were restored.

Parthenos (pär'the.nŏs). Surname meaning "virgin," given to several Greek goddesses, as for instance Artemis and Athena. It was also given to Hera in her aspect as maiden.

Parthia (pär'thi.ä). In ancient geography, a country in W Asia, situated E of Media and S of Hyrcania. It was the nucleus of the Parthian Empire.

Parthian Empire (pär'thi.an). Ancient monarchy, comprising a great part of the territories of the first Persian Empire. It extended at its height to the Euphrates River, Caspian Sea, Indus River, and Indian Ocean. It was established by Arsaces, the first king, who overthrew the rule of the Seleucidae c250 B.C., rose to great power under Mithridates I and II, was often at war with Rome, and was overthrown by the new Persian dynasty of the Sassanidae c226 A.D.

Parthians (pär'thi.än). People of ancient Parthia in Asia. It is suggested that they may originally have been Scythians, or that they may have been of Turkoman linguistic stock. They were skilled horsemen and excelled in fighting on horseback with bows and arrows. The expression "a Parthian shot" means a parting shot or, in modern usage, the last word in an argument. This is in allusion to the custom of the ancient Parthians of shooting at an enemy from horseback with the horse turned away as if in flight.

Parthicus (pär'thi.kus). A surname of Trajan.

Partido Dominicano (pär.tē'thŏ. dŏ.mē.nē.kä'nŏ).

Principal political party in the Dominican Republic.

Partido Peronista (pä.rŏ.nē'stä). See *Peronista*.

Partington (pär'ting.tŏn). Mrs. Humorous character invented by Benjamin Penhallow Shillaber, whose *Life and Sayings of Mrs. Partington* appeared in 1854.

Partinico (pär.tē.nē'kŏ). Town and commune in SW Italy, on the island of Sicily, in the province of Palermo, ab. 15 mi. SW of Palermo; agricultural commune. Pop. of commune, 22,960 (1936); of town, 22,282 (1936).

Partisan, a Tale of the Revolution, The. Novel by William Gilmore Simms, published in 1835. It initiated the series known as Revolutionary romances. The sequel to *The Partisan* is *Katharine Walton* (1851).

Partisan Leader, The. Novel by Nathaniel Beverly, published in 1836, under the pseudonym of Edward William Sidney. Recounting events which supposedly took place in 1849, the novel predicts the Civil War.

Partisan Review. Literary quarterly founded in 1934 and associated with the U.S. Communist Party until 1938, when it became an independent radical publication with mildly Marxist sympathies, dedicated to intellectual freedom. In more recent years it has been vigorously anti-Communist. Contributors have included John Dos Passos, James T. Farrell, Wallace Stevens, Edmund Wilson, T. S. Eliot, and Dwight MacDonald.

Parti Social Français (pär.tē so.syäl frän.sä). See *Croix de Feu, Les*.

Parti Socialiste (so.syäl.üst). See *Socialist Party (of France)*.

Partitions of Poland (pŏ'land). See *Poland, Partitions of*.

Partition Treaties. Two treaties made between France, England, and the Netherlands in 1698 and 1700 (the latter on the death of the Bavarian electoral prince) for the settlement of the Spanish succession. By the first, Spain, the Indies, and the Netherlands were given to the Bavarian electoral prince Joseph Ferdinand; Guipúzcoa and the Sicilies to France; and Milan to the Archduke Charles. By the second, Spain, the Indies, and the Netherlands went to the Archduke Charles, and France was to receive the Two Sicilies, Milan (or its equivalent Lorraine), and Guipúzcoa. The treaties were important preliminaries to the War of the Spanish Succession (1701-14).

Parson (pär'tŏn), **Arthur**. b. at Hudson, N.Y., March 26, 1842; d. March 7, 1914. American landscape painter. Some of his work is owned by the Metropolitan Museum, New York.

Parson, James. b. at Canterbury, England, Feb. 9, 1822; d. at Newburyport, Mass., Oct. 17, 1891. American biographer and miscellaneous author. Among his biographical works are lives of Horace Greeley (1855), Aaron Burr (1857), Andrew Jackson (1860), Benjamin Franklin (1864), Thomas Jefferson (1874), and Voltaire (1881). He also wrote *Famous Americans of Recent Times* (1867), *Noted Women of Europe and America* (1883), *Captains of Industry* (1884 and 1891), and others.

Partridge (pär'trij), **Alden**. b. at Norwich, Vt., Feb. 12, 1785; d. there, Jan. 17, 1854. American military educator. He attended (1802-05) Dartmouth and was at West Point from 1805 to 1806, subsequently serving on the staff of the U.S. Military Academy, of which he became acting superintendent. In 1817, after his replacement by Major Sylvanus Thayer, he was tried by court-martial, but the sentence was remitted and he resigned (1818) from the army. He organized (1819) a military academy at Norwich, Vt., the forerunner of what is now Norwich University (at Northfield, Vt.), and subsequently established military academies in Pennsylvania,

New Hampshire, Delaware, and Virginia. He is generally reputed to be the founder of the elementary and secondary grade system of military academies.

Partridge, Bellamy. b. at Phelps, N.Y.— American journalist and writer. From 1921 to 1936 he was active as a literary critic and magazine and publishing house editor at New York. His works include *Sube Cane* (1917), *Cousins* (1925), *Pure and Simple* (1934), *The Roosevelt Family in America* (1936), *Horse and Buggy Doctor* (1937), *Country Lawyer* (1939), *Big Family* (1941), *Excuse My Dust* (1943), the text for the album of Americana *As We Were* (1946), *Big Freeze* (1948), and *The Old Oaken Bucket* (1949).

Partridge, Sir Bernard. b. at London, Oct. 11, 1861; d. Aug. 9, 1945. English painter and illustrator, noted particularly for his cartoons in *Punch*, which he joined in 1891. At first a stained-glass designer and decorative painter, he later turned to book illustration and easel painting.

Partridge, Eric Honeywood. b. at Waimata Valley, Gisborne, New Zealand, Feb. 6, 1894—. British literary critic and lexicographer. He was founder and managing director (1927–31) of the Scholarist Press. Author of *Eighteenth Century English Romantic Poetry* (1924), *The Scene is Changed* (a novel), *Slang To-day and Yesterday: A History and a Study* (1933), *A Dictionary of Slang and Unconventional English* (1937), *The World of Words* (1938), *A Dictionary of Cliches* (1940), *A Dictionary of Abbreviations* (1943), *Usage and Abuse: A Guide to Good English* (1947), *A Dictionary of the Underworld, British and American* (1950), and others.

Partridge, William Ordway. b. at Paris, April 11, 1861; d. May 22, 1930. American sculptor and author. His published works include *Art for America* (1895), *The Song of Life of a Sculptor* (1895), *Technique of Sculpture* (1895), *The Angel of Call* (1900), *Nathan Hale* (1902), and *The Czar's Gift* (1906).

Parts of Holland (hol'and). See **Holland, Parts of.**

Parts of Kesteven (kes'tē'ven, kes.tē'ven). See **Kesteven, Parts of.**

Parts of Lindsey (lin'zi). See **Lindsey, Parts of.**

Parvati (pār'va.tē). [Also: *Devi, Durga, Kali, Uma.*] In Hindu mythology, the consort and female counterpart of Shiva. As the counterpart of Shiva, she has many names and many aspects. But she is always the great mother goddess of India, creative, and protective or destructive. As Durga she is portrayed as yellow and riding a tiger; Durga is inaccessible to appeal, but protects her devotees from disaster. As Kali she is black, hung round with human heads and skulls, encircled with snakes, and dripping with blood, the terrible mother demanding back the life she has given. Parvati means "mountain-born" and she is so named in reference to her being the daughter of the Himalaya mountains. She is also often called Uma, which means "light." In the Himalayas in the summer little clay images of Parvati are placed in small baskets of growing grain, so that the fertile mother goddess may be moved to increase the crop. Elsewhere in India in the spring ceremonial marriages are held for images of Parvati and Shiva, a ceremony believed to promote both vegetation and offspring.

Parvus (pār'vus). See **John of Salisbury.**

Parvatis (pa.ris'a.tis). fl. c400 B.C. Daughter of Artaxerxes I (Artaxerxes Longimanus), wife of Darius II, and mother of Artaxerxes II (Artaxerxes Mnemon) and Cyrus the Younger. She was notorious for her crimes, especially those committed in revenge for the failure and death of her son Cyrus, whom she had attempted to aid in usurping the throne.

Parzival (pär'tsi.fäl). Title and legendary hero of the epic poem written c1205 by the German poet Wolfram von Eschenbach, using Chrétien de Troyes's *Conte del Graal* and also local legend. Parzival is the son of Gamuret, prince of Anjou, and Queen Herzelode of Valois. His father falls in battle, and his mother, to protect him from a like fate, brings him up in the solitude of the forest in ignorance of knightly customs. After many misadventures, however, he arrives at Arthur's court, and ultimately becomes a knight of the Round Table. Afterward, in search of adventures, he rescues Queen Condwiramurs, who becomes his wife, and then arrives at the Castle of the Holy Grail. Here, having neglected certain conditions,

he loses the sovereignty of the grail (which it was possible for him to obtain), and leaves the castle in disgrace. The messenger of the grail afterward appears at the court of Arthur and rebukes him, and he is banished from the Round Table. At this open shame he renounces his allegiance to God, and wanders about still in search of the grail. Finally he learns the true nature of God and of the grail, leads a life of abstinence, and becomes again a member of the Round Table. At the Castle of the Grail he is declared to be now worthy to become the sovereign of the grail. See under **Perceval**.

Pas (pāz, pā). The. See **The Pas.**

Pasadena (pa.sa.dē'nā). City in S California, in Los Angeles County, ab. 9 mi. NE of downtown Los Angeles; residential suburb of Los Angeles. It is the seat of California Institute of Technology. Noted for an annual celebration called the Tournament of Roses and a New Year's Day football game between Eastern and Western teams held in a stadium called the Rose Bowl. 104,577 (1950).

Pasadena. Town in E Texas, in Harris County, ab. 10 mi. SE of Houston; residential suburban community; petroleum refineries. In the decade between the last two U.S. censuses its population grew from 3,436 (1940) to 22,483 (1950).

Pasaje (pā.sā'hā). Río. See **Salado, Río, in Argentina.**

Pasajes (pā.sā'hās). Town in N Spain, in the province of Guipúzcoa, on the Bay of Biscay E of San Sebastián. It has a well-protected harbor, with fisheries. It is a point of export for wine. In the 16th–18th centuries, Pasajes was the home port of the Basque whalers. 10,024 (1940).

Pasala (pā.sā'lā). See **Sissala.**

Pasar (pā'sār). Den. See **Den Pasar.**

Pasargadae (pa.sār'ga.dē). In ancient geography, the earliest capital of the Persians. It has been identified in the ancient site conspicuous in the little valley now called Meshed-Murghab, NE of the ancient Persepolis. Cyrus built here two palaces and founded temples; here he was buried; and his city became a place of pilgrimage and religious instruction for the Persians. The architectural remains, though in ruins, are important.

Pascagoula (pas.ka.gō'la). City in SE Mississippi, county seat of Jackson County, on Mississippi Sound at the mouth of the Pascagoula River; resort and shipbuilding center; packing and shipping point for fish. 10,805 (1950).

Pascagoula River. River in Mississippi which flows into Mississippi Sound ab. 40 mi. SW of Mobile, Ala. Length, to headwaters, ab. 250 mi.

Pascal (pas.kal', pas'kal; French, pās.kāl), **Blaise.** b. at Clermont-Ferrand, Puy-de-Dôme, France, June 19, 1623; d. at Paris, Aug. 19, 1662. French geometrician, philosopher, and writer. He was educated at Paris and his progress was so rapid that his zeal had to be restrained. Books were denied him for a while, but nevertheless, unaided, he invented geometry anew when 12 years old, and at the age of 17 achieved fame with his *Traité des sections coniques* (1640). Later on he undertook and carried on successfully the solution of the most difficult problems, and in the course of his research made numerous contributions to the development of mathematics and physics. He was one of the founders of the theory of probability and contributed to the knowledge of differential calculus. He stated the law now known by his name relating to the equilibrium of confined fluids; his barometric experiments to prove that pressure of air decreases with height are basic. That he also became distinguished in literature is perhaps chiefly due to his connection with the celebrated Jansenist monastery of Port Royal. At different times during his early career Pascal had conceived the plan to give himself up as a layman to the service of God. At various times he abandoned his intention for a life of dissipation, from which he was finally redeemed as the result of his escape from an accident (1654). He renounced the world definitely, and embraced the cause of Port Royal. His first literary work within these walls was transmitted from memory by an auditor, and is entitled *Entretien sur l'épîcure et Montaigne* (1655). He rose to highest literary excellence in setting forth and defending the doctrines of Port Royal against the Jesuits. Between January, 1656, and March, 1657, over his nom de plume, Louis de Montalte, Pascal wrote 18 letters, professedly to a friend in the provinces; hence

the epistles are known as *Les Provinciales*. These letters defending Jansenism are considered classic examples of the use of irony. At the time of his death Pascal was engaged on a work that he was to name *Apologie de la religion catholique*. The notes he had made for it were subsequently found, but in such a scattered and imperfect condition that it was useless to attempt restoring his plan. They were therefore published in 1670 under the title *Pensées de M. Pascal sur la religion et sur quelques autres sujets, qui ont été trouvées après sa mort parmi ses papiers* (usually now called simply *Pensées*). In addition to these works Pascal wrote a *Discours sur la condition des grands*, *Prière pour demander le bon usage des maladies*, and finally a limited number of letters, addressed among others to Mademoiselle Charlotte de Roannez in 1657.

Pascal, Jean Louis. b. at Paris, June 4, 1837; d. there, May 17, 1920. French architect, painter, and critic. Exhibiting (1866–82) at the French Salon, he was awarded the Grand Prix de Rome (1878). He is best known for his design of the building for the medical faculty of Bordeaux University and additions to the Bibliothèque Nationale at Paris.

Pașcani (păsh.kă'ni). Town in NE Rumania, in the province of Moldavia, on the Siret River ab. 43 mi. W of Iași; agricultural markets. 10,857 (1948).

Pasch (păsh), **Moritz.** b. at Breslau, Nov. 8, 1843; d. Sept. 20, 1930. German mathematician, who was especially interested in the foundations of geometry and analysis. His works include *Vorlesungen über neuere Geometrie* (1882), *Einleitung in die Differential- und Integralrechnung* (1882), *Grundlagen der Analysis* (1909), and *Ursprung der Zahlbegriffe* (1930).

Paschal I (pas'kal). [Latin, **Paschalis** (pas.kă'lis).] d. 692. Antipope. He was a Roman archdeacon elected (687) by a portion of the Roman populace and supported by the exarch of Ravenna.

Paschal I, Saint. [Latin, **Paschalis.**] d. Feb. 11, 824. Pope from 817 to 824. Defender of Theodore of Studium against the Iconoclasts, he welcomed exiled Greek monks in Rome.

Paschal II. [Latin, **Paschalis**; original name, **Ranieri.**] b. at Ravenna, Italy; d. at Rome, Jan. 21, 1118. Pope from 1099 to 1118. He resisted Henry I of England and the emperors Henry IV and Henry V on the investiture question. Finally imprisoned by Henry V, he yielded (1111) the right of investiture to the emperor. After Henry had retired beyond the Alps, the extorted concession was revoked by Paschal, with the consent of a church council, and Henry was excommunicated. The death of Countess Matilda of Tuscany occurred (1115) during Paschal's reign; her lands, willed to the church, were seized by Henry, thus precipitating a long struggle.

Paschal III. [Original name, **Guido of Crema.**] d. Sept. 20, 1168. Antipope from 1164 to 1168, in opposition to Alexander III.

Pascin (pas'kin), **Jules.** [Original name, **Julius Pincas.**] b. at Vidin, Bulgaria, March 31, 1885; d. at Paris, June 1, 1930. American painter, illustrator, and etcher. He spent most of his life in Germany, France, and the U.S., finally becoming a citizen of the last. He worked in his father's business until he was 17, then went to Vienna, Germany, and Paris to paint. His early works were mainly sketches, and were strongly influenced by Cézanne, Toulouse-Lautrec, and the German expressionists, although they were more delicate and sensuous than the prototypes. He traveled to Tunis, London, Spain, and then New York. Later, he returned to Paris, where he illustrated several books, and painted a great deal. His works are now in many important collections in Europe and the U.S.; among them are *Nude, Salomé, Creole, Creole Hospital, The Beach, Cuba, Socrates and his Disciples, Two Women, Portrait of André Salmon, M. Sauvage, Luce Joly, and Hermine David*, and illustrations for A. Salmon's *Venus in Balance*, Perrault's *Cinderella*, and other books.

Pasco (pas'kō). See also **Cerro de Pasco**.

Pasco (pas'kō). City in SE Washington, county seat of Franklin County: rail division point; freight terminals, grain elevators, and stockyards. An atomic energy plant is nearby. In the decade between the last two U.S. censuses its population more than doubled. 3,913 (1940), 10,228 (1950).

Pascoais (păsh.kwă'esh), **Teixeira de.** [Pseudonym of **Joaquim Pereira Teixeira de Vasconcelos.**] b. at Gatoão, Portugal, 1879—. Portuguese poet who became (1912) the leader of the group known as *Renascença Portuguesa* and who has had a considerable influence upon contemporary Portuguese literature. Among his best-known books are *Sempre* (1897), *Vida etérea* (1906), *Sombra* (1907), *Maranos* (1911), and *Painel* (1935). He has also written dramas in verse, and biographies.

Pascoli (păs'kō.lē), **Giovanni.** b. at San Mauro, Italy, 1855; d. 1912. Italian poet. The death motif is often present in his poetry (his concern over death may be accounted for by the murder of his father, a country doctor, who was mysteriously killed when the poet was only 12 years old). Typical of this are *Myricae*, the first (1891) and still the best of his poetry, *Primi Poemetti* (1903), *Canti di Castelvecchio* (1904), and *Nuovi Poemetti* (1906). Different in tone are *Odi ed inni* (1906) and *Poemi conviviali* (1903). He wrote on historical and patriotic subjects in *Canzoni di Re Enzo* (1908–09), *Poemi italici* (1911), and *Poemi del Risorgimento* (1913). Some of his poems have been translated into English: *Poems of Giovanni Pascoli* (1923, 1927) and *Selected Poems of Giovanni Pascoli* (1938).

Pascua (păs'kwă), **Isla de.** Spanish name of Easter Island.

Pas-de-Calais (păd.kă.lē). Department in N France, bounded by the English Channel and Strait of Dover on the W and N, Nord on the NE, and E, and Somme on the S. It corresponds to parts of the former Artois and Picardy. It belonged for a long time to Flanders and, in part, to England. It has frequently been a theater of war, and suffered considerable damage during World Wars I and II. Pas-de-Calais is predominantly an agricultural department. There are, however, important coal mines, iron and steel mills, machine and construction industries, sugar refineries, flour mills, and textile and other manufactures. Boulogne and Calais are the major ports. Capital, Arras; area, 2,607 sq. mi.; pop. 1,168,545 (1946).

Pas de Calais (păd.kă.lē). French name of Dover, Strait of.

Pasdeloup (pă.dlo), **Jules Étienne.** b. at Paris, Sept. 15, 1819; d. at Fontainebleau, France, Aug. 13, 1887. French conductor. In 1851 he began at Paris a series of low-priced concerts at which contemporary composers were given hearings as well as the classical writers. Given at the Cirque d'Hiver after 1861, they were very popular, but competition from the Colonne and Lamoureux concert groups forced their suspension in 1884.

Pasés (pă'sēz). See **Passés**.

Pasewalk (pă'ze.vălk). Town in NE Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Mecklenburg, Russian Zone, formerly in the province of Pomerania, Prussia, situated on the Üker River ab. 25 mi. NW of Stettin: iron foundries, machine factories, flour mills, and sausage manufactures. There are livestock markets. The Church of Saint Nicholas dates from the 13th–16th centuries; the Church of Mary from the 14th century; the *Rathaus* (town hall) from 1726. One of the oldest towns in Pomerania, it passed to Sweden in 1648, and to Prussia in 1720. Pop. 10,977 (1946).

Pasha (pă.shă'), **Ahmed Djemal.** See **Djemal Pasha, Ahmed.**

Pasha, Baker. See **Baker, Valentine.**

Pashich (pă'shēch), **Nikola.** See **Pašić, Nikola.**

Pasht (păsh't). See **Bast.**

Pashtunistan (push.tō'nī.stan). See **Pushtunistan.**

Pašić (pă'shēch), **Nikola.** [Also, **Pashich.**] b. at Zaječar, Serbia, 1845; d. at Belgrade, Serbia, 1926. Serbian statesman and founder of the Yugoslav state. He was a member of the Serbian parliament almost continuously after 1878, and served frequently as prime minister (1891–92, 1906–08, 1912–18, 1921–24, 1925–26). He was the leader of the Serbian Radical Party from its founding in 1881 and was exiled (1899–1903) by King Alexander Obrenovich. His anti-Austrian policy in the years before World War I and his possible implication in the assassination of Francis Ferdinand in 1914 intensified the crisis immediately preceding the war. He modeled the Yugoslav state as a delegate to the Paris Peace Confer-

ence, but found resistance in the newly formed country from the Croat separatist movement.

Pasig (päs'ig). Suburban municipality in the Philippine Islands, the capital of Rizal province, S central Luzon, situated SE of Manila, 35-497 (1948).

Pasig River. See under **Rizal**.

Pasing (pä'sing). Former town in S Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Bavaria, American Zone, now incorporated into the city of Munich.

Pasini (pä.zë'nö), **Alberto**. b. near Parma, Italy, 1820; d. at Turin, Italy, Dec. 15, 1899. Italian genre painter. He went to Paris c1840, and became the pupil of E. Isabey and Théodore Rousseau. His subjects were chiefly Oriental.

Pasionaria (pä.syö.nä'ryä), **La**. Pseudonym of **Ibaruri**, Dolores.

Pasiphaë (pä.sif'ä.ë). In Greek legend, the daughter of Helios, wife of Minos, king of Crete, and mother of Ariadne. She was enamoured of a white bull given to Minos by Poseidon, and by him became the mother of the Minotaur.

Pasiteles (pä.sit'el.ëz). fl. in the 1st century B.C. Greek sculptor, a native of Magna Graecia, who acquired (c87 B.C.) Roman citizenship when the southern cities were admitted to that privilege. He followed the modern method of elaborating his work in clay, and wrote five books on artistic matters much copied by Pliny. Pasiteles and his school affected a kind of pre-Phidian style. Many pseudo-archaic works are ascribed to them.

Paskevich (pä.s.kyë'vich), **Ivan**. [Titles, Count of **Erivan**, Prince of **Warsaw**.] b. at Poltava, Russia, May 19, 1782; d. at Warsaw, Poland, Feb. 1, 1856. Russian field marshal. He was distinguished in campaigns against Napoleon, conquered Persian Armenia, and stormed Erivan in 1827, and captured Kars in 1823 and Erzurum in 1829. As commander in chief in Poland he captured Warsaw in 1831, and became governor of Poland. He commanded the Russian contingent against the Hungarian revolutionaries in 1849, and the Danube army in 1854 in the Crimean War.

Pasley (pas'li), **Sir Charles William**. b. at Eskdalemuir, Scotland, Sept. 8, 1780; d. at London, April 19, 1861. English army officer and engineer. He introduced a course in military engineering for noncommissioned officers, first tried at Plymouth and later adopted at Chatham, where he served as director from 1812 until he became a major general in 1841. His publications include *Military Instruction* (3 vols., 1814-17) and *Practical Operations of a Siege* (1829-32).

Pašman (päš'män). Yugoslav island in the Adriatic Sea, off the Dalmatian coast, in the federative unit of Croatia. S of the city of Zadar. Area, ab. 23 sq. mi.; pop. 478 (1931).

Paso de Chocolate (pä'sö dä chö.kölä'tä). Pass in NW Chihuahua, Mexico, famous for the atrocities committed there by the Apaches during the 19th and preceding centuries. The last action fought there was in 1852, when nearly all the able-bodied men of the nearby town of Galeana were slain by a force of Indians.

Pasoendan (pä.sön.dän'). Name used in connection with a Sundanese separatist movement after World War II. The Sundanese people of SW Java, the largest cultural minority on that island, have sometimes afforded a favorite recruiting ground for workers and soldiers to the colonial rulers. Whether, as Indonesian Republican spokesmen have claimed, the Sundanese were stirred to enmity of the nascent republic by agitators intent on aiding the return of a Netherlands-controlled colonial regime, or whether a resentment smoldering for centuries was kindled by economic suffering, a Sundanese People's Party (*Partai Rakyat Pasoendan*), founded at Bandoeng on May 4, 1947, found considerable support, although a majority of the 12 million Sundanese probably sided with the Republic and were, in fact, represented in its government. The movement at once received the protection of the Dutch army, and the colonial government proceeded to add a plebiscite in Sundanese territory. The Republican government claimed that the Netherlands authorities were taking advantage of a local situation to pave the way for the setting up of a puppet government. This interpretation, denied by the authorities, who blamed

overzealous individual officials for seeming to sponsor a secessionist movement, was one of the causes of the renewed hostility under which the agreement signed at Lingardjati in March, 1947, broke down a few months later.

Paso Robles (pä'sö rö'blz). See **El Paso de Robles**.

Pasquale (pä.s.kwä'lä), **Don**. See **Don Pasquale**.

Pasquier (pä.kyä'), **Étienne**. b. at Paris, 1529; d. there, 1615. French jurist and author. His chief work is *Recherches sur la France* (c1560 & seq.).

Pasquier, Étienne Denis, **Duc de**. b. at Paris, April 22, 1767; d. there, July 5, 1832. French politician. He served as an official under Napoleon I, was a cabinet minister during the restoration and president of the chamber of peers (1830-48) under Louis Philippe, and received the titular dignity of chancellor in 1837. He published *Discours prononcés dans les chambres législatives de 1814-36* (1842), and left a memoir in manuscript, the first volume of which appeared in 1893 under the title of *Histoire de mon temps*.

Pasquil (pas'kwil). Pseudonym of Nash or Nashe, Thomas.

Pasquin (pas'kwin). [Italian, **Pasquino** (pä.s.kwë'nö).] Tailor (or a schoolteacher, or a cobbler, or a barber) who lived at Rome about the end of the 15th century, noted for his caustic wit. His name, soon after his death, was transferred to a mutilated statue which had been dug up opposite his shop, on which were posted anonymous lampoons. At the opposite end of the city from the statue, there was an ancient statue of Mars, called by the people Marforio; and gibes and jeers passed upon Pasquin were answered by similar effusions affixed to Marforio. By this effectively anonymous system of thrust and parry the most serious matters were disclosed, and the most distinguished persons attacked and defended.

Pasquin. Dramatic satire by Henry Fielding, published in 1736.

Passage of Honor. [Spanish, **Paso Honroso**.] Account of a passage at arms which was held against all comers in 1434, at the bridge of Orbigio, near the city of León, during 30 days, at a time when the road was thronged with knights passing for a solemn festival to the neighboring shrine of Santiago. The challenger was Suero de Quiñones, a gentleman of rank, who claimed to be thus emancipated from the service of wearing for a noble lady's sake a chain of iron around his neck every Thursday. The arrangements for this extraordinary tournament were all made under the king's authority. Nine champions (*mantenedores*) stood with Quiñones. At the end of 30 days it was found that 68 knights had challenged his claim, that 627 encounters had taken place, and that 68 lances had been broken; one knight, an Aragonese, had been killed, and many were wounded, among whom were Quiñones and eight of his nine fellow-champions.

Passages from the Diary of a Late Physician. Collection of short stories by Samuel Warren, first published in *Blackwood's Magazine*. In 1831 in America (1832 in England) two volumes were published, and in 1838 a third was added.

Passage to India. Poem by Walt Whitman, published (1871) as the title piece of a pamphlet and included in the 1876 edition of *Leaves of Grass*.

Passage to India. A. Novel (1924) by Edward Morgan Forster, treating sympathetically the racial tensions existing between the Indians and the British in India.

Passaic (pä.sä'ik). City in N New Jersey, in Passaic County, on the Passaic River ab. 11 mi. NW of New York City; notable for the weaving and dyeing of textiles, and for manufactures including chemicals and radio equipment. 57,702 (1950).

Passaic River. River in New Jersey which flows into Newark Bay below Newark. It forms a cataract of 72 ft., with a perpendicular fall of 50 ft., at Paterson. Length, ab. 100 mi.

Passamaquoddy (pas'ä.nä.kwöd'i). North American Indian tribe formerly inhabiting N Maine and New Brunswick. It was one of the tribes in the Abnaki group of Algonquian Indians. About 800 survive today in the Passamaquoddy Bay inlet.

Passamaquoddy Bay. Inlet of the Bay of Fundy, on the border between Maine and New Brunswick, Canada. It

receives the St. Croix River. It was the site of a much-discussed power project, which was to use the force of the 30-ft. tides in the bay, but the work was suspended in 1936 because of the failure of Congress to appropriate the necessary funds. Length, ab. 15 mi.

Passaro (päs'sä.rö), **Cape**. See **Passero, Cape**.

Passarowitz (piäs'sä.rö.vits). German name of **Pozarevac**. **Passarowitz, Peace of**. Treaty concluded at Passarowitz (now Pozarevac), on July 21, 1718, between Turkey on one side and Austria and Venice on the other. Venice ceded the Morea (Peloponnesus) to Turkey; Turkey ceded to Austria part of Bosnia, Oltenia (or Little Wallachia), part of Serbia (including Belgrade), and the Banat of Temesvár (Timisoara).

Passau (piäs'ou). [Latin, **Bojodurum**, **Batava Castra**.] City in S Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Bavaria, American Zone, in the *Regierungsbezirk* (government district) of Lower Bavaria—Upper Palatinate, situated at the junction of the Inn and Ilz rivers with the Danube River. ab. 70 mi. SE of Regensburg, close to the Austrian frontier. It is a river port, with trade in lumber and leather. There are also metal and chemical industries, and breweries. The city is divided by the rivers into four parts, the central part being located on a narrow tongue of land between the Inn and Danube rivers; here is the *Dom* (cathedral), founded in the 7th century, in its present form consisting of a Gothic (1407-70) and a baroque (1668-78) part. There are various other medieval and baroque churches and other buildings, some of them reconstructed in the 19th century. The medieval castles of Oberhaus and Niederhaus are located between the Danube and Ilz rivers. The population increased in the period 1939-46 by 42 percent. 34,626 (1940), 34,351 (1950).

History. In ancient times a Celtic and a Roman settlement, it became one of the earliest bishoprics north of the Alps, playing a most important role in the Christianization of the area between the Isar and Leitha rivers (and beyond). Emperor Otto III endowed the bishopric with royal prerogatives in 999; the bishops became princes of the empire in the 12th century. The Peace of Passau, forced from the emperor Charles V, was concluded here in 1552. Part of the territory passed to Austria in 1754; the remaining part (including the city itself) to Bavaria in 1803.

Passau, Peace of. [Also, **Convention of Passau**.] Treaty concluded (July 16, 1552) at Passau, between the elector Maurice of Saxony and King Ferdinand I in behalf of the emperor Charles V. The principal provision was the granting of freedom of religion to the Lutherans. It was a principal step leading to the Peace of Augsburg (1555).

Passavant (pä.sä.vän'), **Johann David**. b. at Frankfurt on the Main, Germany, Sept. 18, 1787; d. there, Aug. 12, 1861. German art historian and artist. His books include a life of Raphael (1839-55; French ed., 1860), *Le Peintre-graveur* (1860-64), and others.

Passchendaele (päs'en.dä.le). [Also: **Passchendaele**, **Pasendaele**.] Small Belgian commune on a high level piece of ground near Ypres. It was the scene of one of the bloodiest battles on the Western Front in World War I. Constant parries were made by the Germans on one side, and the British and Canadians on the other, in July and August, 1917, and a peak was reached with heavy artillery bombardments in September and October. British troops entered the town on October 30, but were immediately repulsed. Finally, after another week of close fighting, and a famous assault by the 1st and 2nd Canadian brigades, Canadian and British troops controlled the ridge.

Pass Christian (pas kris.chi.an'). City in SE Mississippi, in Harrison County, on the Mississippi Sound: tourist and fishing center; shipping point for oysters and fish. Off its shores was fought the Battle of Pass Christian (Dec. 14, 1814) between British and American warcraft, the last naval engagement of the War of 1812. Pop. 3,383 (1950).

Passenger Cases, 7 Howard 283 (1849). U.S. Supreme Court decision involving the questions of national control over commerce and the power and duty of the state to protect its citizens. Statutes of New York and Massachusetts imposed head taxes upon alien passengers arriving in the ports of those states. The court declared them

unconstitutional as illegal interference with foreign commerce. Four justices dissented from the decision. In dissent, Chief Justice Taney said it must "rest with the State to determine whether any particular class or description of persons are likely to produce discontents or insurrection in its territory, or to taint the morals of its citizens, or to bring them contagious diseases, or the evils and burdens of a numerous pauper population."

Passenger to Teheran (te.e'ran', -rān'). Travel-book by V. Sackville-West, published in 1926.

Passero (piäs'sä.rö), **Cape**. [Also: **Passaro**; ancient name, **Pachynus**.] Cape at the SE extremity of Sicily. In a sea fight off this cape, Aug. 11, 1718, the British under Admiral George Byng annihilated the Spanish fleet.

Passés (pä'säz). [Also, **Passés**.] Tribe of South American Indians of NW Brazil, in the region of the mouth of the Japurá River. They were a peaceable agricultural people, unresisting to white encroachment. Their language is classified in the Yapura division of the Rio Negro group of the northern Amazon branch of the Arawakan family of languages.

Passer (pä.sér), **Stève**. b. at Sedan, France, 1889—. French dramatist, specializing in a sort of psychological melodrama. His best-known plays are *Maison ouverte* (1925), *L'acheteuse* (1930), *La Chaîne* (1931), and *Les Trihéures* (1932). Later plays have not repeated his early successes.

Passing of the Third Floor Back, **The**. Twentieth-century "morality" play (1908) by Jerome K. Jerome.

Passionate Friends, **The**. Novel by H. G. Wells, published in 1913.

Passionate Pilgrim, **A**. Title of a collection of stories by Henry James, published in 1875. The title story was originally published in 1871.

Passionate Pilgrim, **The**. Poetical miscellany, published (1599) by William Jaggard, and attributed by him to William Shakespeare. Of the 21 poems, Shakespeare is known to have written only five; others are by Richard Barnfield, Bartholomew Griffin, Christopher Marlowe, and unknown writers.

Passion Before Death, **A**. Collection of short stories by James Hanley, published in 1930.

Passion Play. See under **Oberammergau**.

Passions Spin the Plot. Novel by Vardis Fisher, published in 1934. It is the second panel in the Vidar Hunter tetralogy.

Passo Fundo (pä'sö fön'dö). City in S Brazil, in the state of Rio Grande do Sul. 25,232 (1950).

Passos (pä'sös). City in SE Brazil, in the state of Minas Gerais. 14,307 (1951).

Passos (pä'sos), **John** (Roderigo) **Dos**. See **Dos Passos, John** (Roderigo).

Passover (pas'ö'ver). [Hebrew, **Pesach**.] Jewish feast commemorating the exodus of the Jews from Egypt. The eight-day observance begins on the 14th of Nisan (March-April), and is marked by the absence of leavened bread from the diet, cakes of an unleavened dough, called *matzo*, being substituted. On each of the first two nights of the observance a ceremonial meal, called *Seder*, is served in the home. At the *Seder* the head of the house reads the story of the Exodus from the *Passover Hag-gadah*, and various symbolic foods are served in allusion to the hardships endured by the Jews during their captivity in Egypt.

Passow (pä'sö), **Franz Ludwig Karl Friedrich**. b. at Ludwigslust, Mecklenburg, Germany, Sept. 20, 1786; d. at Breslau, March 11, 1833. German classical philologist and lexicographer, professor at Breslau from 1815. He published a Greek lexicon (1819-24), used by Liddell and Scott as the basis of their dictionary, as well as *Elements of the History of Greek and Roman Literature and Art* and others.

Passy (pä.së). Former commune in N France, since 1860 a part of Paris, in the SW part of the city.

Passy, Colonel. Pseudonym of Wavrin, **André Charles de**.

Passy, Frédéric. b. at Paris, May 20, 1822; d. there, June 12, 1912. French economist and author. Between 1860 and 1932 he taught political economy in various schools near and at Paris, and was a member (1881-89) of

the Chamber of Deputies. He was one of the founders of the International Peace League in 1867, and of the Interparliamentary Peace Union in 1888, and a member of the committee of the International Peace Bureau at Bern in 1892. In 1901, with J. H. Dunant, he received the Nobel peace prize. He published *Mélanges économiques* (1857), *Leçons d'économie politique* (1860-61), *Les Machines et leur influence sur le progrès social* (1866), *L'histoire du travail* (1873), *La Solidarité du travail et du capital* (1875), and *Vérités et paradoxes* (1894).

Passy, Paul Édouard. b. at Versailles, France, 1859; d. 1941. French philologist. He was an advocate of phonetic spelling and founded the International Phonetic Association. From 1894 he held the adjunct directorship of universal and comparative phonetics in the École Pratique des Hautes Études (1886), *Les Sons du français* (1887), *Étude sur les changements phonétiques* (1890), and *Elementarbuch des gesprochenen französisch* (1893, with F. Beyer).

Pasta (päs'tä), **Madame Giuditta.** [Maiden name, **Negri.**] b. at Como, Italy, 1798; d. near Lake Como, Italy, April 1, 1835. Italian opera singer, one of the leading sopranos in Paris and Italy from 1819 to c1835. Vincenzo Bellini wrote *La Sonnambula* and *Norma* for her, and Gaetano Donizetti, Gioachino Rossini, and Giovanni Pacini also composed operas as vehicles for her powerful and wide-ranged voice.

Pastaza (päs.tä'sä). [Also, **Pastasa.**] River in E Ecuador and NE Peru, which flows S to join the Marañón. Length, ab. 430 mi.

Pasternak (päs.tyr.näk'), **Boris Leonidovich.** b. at Moscow, Feb. 13, 1890—. Russian poet; son of Leonid Osipovich Pasternak. His elliptical, idiosyncratic verse, some of it composed before the Revolution of 1917, is narrow in scope, but possesses great originality. He has also written some remarkable prose and has translated Shelley and Keats, as well as several of Shakespeare's plays. As his work is esoteric and eschews politics, it is condemned by the Soviet critics and viewed with suspicion by Soviet officialdom.

Pasternak, Leonid Osipovich. b. at Odessa, Russia, April 4, 1862—. Russian landscape, genre, and portrait painter and etcher; father of Boris Leonidovich Pasternak. He was a friend of Leo Tolstoy, and painted the author-philosopher and his family several times. In 1905 he was made an academician at Moscow. Among his works are *Leo Tolstoy at Yasnaya Polyana*, *Portrait of Einstein*, *Study of a Head*, *The Tolstoy Family*, and *The Evening before the Examination*.

Pasteur (päs.tér', päse-), **Louis.** b. at Dôle, Jura, France, Dec. 27, 1822; d. at Villeneuve l'Étang, France, Sept. 28, 1895. French chemist and bacteriologist. Educated at Arbois, Besançon, and the École Normale, Paris, he was subsequently professor of physics at Dijon (1848) and Strasbourg (1849 et seq.). He served from 1854 to 1857 as dean and professor of chemistry at Lille, and from 1857 to 1863 as subdirector of the École Normale Supérieure. From 1867 to 1889 he was professor of chemistry at the Sorbonne, and served also (1886 et seq.) as director of the Pasteur Institute, which was established at Paris shortly after the successful vaccination (1885) against hydrophobia of a child who had been bitten by a rabid dog.

Development as Scientist. His early studies (1847-57) on correlations between the crystal morphology, optical activity, and chemical structure of organic substances constituted a landmark in the science of organic chemistry and led him to the conviction that fermentations are caused by living microorganisms. The second phase of his scientific life (1857-76) was devoted to the final overthrow of the theory of spontaneous generation and to the establishment of the germ theory of fermentation. Theoretical concepts such as the biochemical unity of life and the relation between respiration and fermentation, as well as practical applications such as the improvement in the manufacture of vinegar, wine, and beer, and the technique of preservation of food and beverages by controlled heating (pasteurization) followed as a result of these studies. In the third phase of his life, the germ theory of fermentation led him to the germ theory of disease and

to the study of the causative agents of silkworm diseases, anthrax, swine erysipelas, fowl cholera, streptococcus and staphylococcus infection, and rabies. He fought to convince the medical world of the importance of his discoveries for the development of aseptic surgery and of general hygiene. He established the theory and practice of immunity and demonstrated the possibility of vaccinating against various diseases with living but attenuated forms of the agents of disease. Prophylactic inoculation against rabies, in particular, brought him an immense popular fame.

Point of View and Beliefs as Scientist. Pasteur had boundless confidence in the power of experimental science to solve all problems of the physicochemical world but denied that it could ever deal with emotional reactions or religious beliefs. Throughout his life he pursued with equal passion abstract theoretical issues and purely practical problems. See *Pasteur: The History of a Mind*, by E. Duechay (1896, 1920), *Life of Pasteur*, by René Vallery-Radot (1924), and *Louis Pasteur, Free Lance of Science*, by René J. Dubos (1950).

Pasteur Institute. Institution founded at Paris in 1886, by international public subscription, for the treatment of hydrophobia by Louis Pasteur's method. It was enabled by later subscriptions to undertake also the treatment of other diseases, the production of serums, and the advancement of biological chemistry. Other Pasteur institutes have been established at Lille, Tunis, Istanbul, New York, Chicago, St. Louis, Buenos Aires, Montevideo, and elsewhere.

Pastiches et Mélanges (päs.tësh ä mät.länzh). Collected essays and incidental writings (1919) by Marcel Proust.

Pasto (päs'tō). Town in SW Colombia, capital of Nariño department, on a high plateau ab. 100 mi. SW of Popayán. It is an important processing center for an agricultural region; manufactures besides food products include varnish and straw hats. 27,564 (1938).

Paston (päs'ton), **John.** b. 1421; d. May 21 or 22, 1466. Son of Sir William Paston (1378-1444), remembered chiefly for his lifelong defense of the Paston estate, Caister and others, against attempted encroachments by the dukes of Norfolk and Suffolk.

Paston, Sir Robert. [Title, 1st Earl of Yarmouth.] b. at Ormeau, Norfolk, England, May 29, 1631; d. March 8, 1683. English statesman. He fought in the English Civil War, and traveled on the Continent during the Commonwealth and Protectorate. Upon the Restoration (1660) of Charles II, he was repeatedly elevated in rank and position.

Paston, Sir William. b. at Paston, Norfolk, England, 1378; d. Aug. 13, 1444. Founder of the Paston fortune, the family being known for the Paston Letters, a collection of correspondence between its members, full of information about social life of the time.

Paston, Sir William. [Title, 2nd Earl of Yarmouth.] b. 1652; d. 1732. English courtier; son of Sir Robert Paston. The last of the line of Pastons, Sir William Paston survived all his sons. He married one of the many illegitimate daughters of Charles II. After his death the estate was heavily encumbered with debt and was sold to George, afterwards Baron Anson, who pulled down the old house.

Paston Letters. Series of letters written or received by members of the Paston family, of Paston, Norfolk, England. The series commenced in 1422 and ended in 1509. They are valuable for 15th-century history, and were first published in part by Sir John Fenn in 1787. One of the best editions is by James Gairdner (6 vols., 1904), containing over 1,000 letters and other papers, with notes and other apparatus.

Pastor (päs'tor), **Antonio.** [Called **Tony Pastor.**] b. at New York, May 28, 1837; d. at Elmhurst, Long Island, N.Y., Aug. 26, 1908. American actor and theater manager. Joining the stage as a child, he appeared in the roles of ballad singer, clown, minstrel, and low comedian. During the Civil War era he established his Music Hall on Broadway (New York City). He became (1865) a partner in Tony Pastor's Opera House on the Bowery, and from 1881 to 1908 managed a variety house at the Fourteenth Street Theatre, which achieved prominence as Tony Pastor's. Among the stage personalities who were associated with him were Weber and Fields, Nat

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nôte, môve, nôr; up, lûte, pûll; ʔh, then; ɔ, d or j; ʃ, s or sh; ʒ, t or ch;

Goodwin, Gus Williams, Flo Irwin, and Lillian Russell. He pioneered in developing vaudeville.

Pastoral Symphony, The. Short movement in G. F. Handel's *Messiah*.

Pastoral Symphony, The. Title of Beethoven's Symphony No. 6 in F major (Opus 68). He added a subtitle, or *Recollections of Country Life*.

Pastor Fido (pās.tōr' fē.dō), H. [Eng. trans., "The Faithful Shepherd."] Pastoral drama by Giovanni Battista Guarini, played at Turin in 1585, but not printed till 1590. It was composed to celebrate the marriage of a duke of Savoy.

Pastorius (pās.tō'ri.us), **Francis Daniel.** b. at Sommerhausen, Franconia, Germany, Sept. 26, 1651; d. between Dec. 26, 1719, and Jan. 13, 1720. German lawyer and author, founder of what is now the part of Philadelphia known as Germantown. A lawyer at Windsheim, he became associated (1679 *et seq.*) with some of William Penn's friends at Frankfort on the Main, became (1683) agent for a group of Frankfort Quakers for whom he closed negotiations at Philadelphia in 1683 for 15,000 acres of Penn's domain, and in the same year laid out the Germantown settlement, of which he was the first mayor. He compiled a primer which was the first school book produced in Pennsylvania and taught school at Germantown from 1701 to the time of his death.

"**Pastor Russell**" (rus'el). See Russell, Charles Taze.

Pasture (de lap'a.tōr), **Mrs. Henry de la.** See Lady Clifford.

Pasture (pā.tūr), **Roger de la.** See Weyden, Roger (or Rogier) van der.

Patagonia (pat.ə.gō'ni.ə). Southernmost portion of South America, including the S portions of Chile and Argentina.

Patagonians (pat.ə.gō'ni.ənz). Indigenous Indian peoples of Patagonia, comprising variously named tribes and groups. Chief among them are the Tehuelche Indians, called the Patagonian giants because of their great stature, which is commonly well over six feet. Tehuelche (which means "southern people") is often used in its merely geographical sense, without reference to ethnographical distinctions. The Tehuelche language probably comprises an independent linguistic stock.

Patala (pā.tā'la). In Hindu mythology, a collective term for the seven subterranean or infernal regions, and also the name of the lowest of these seven regions. Patala is inhabited by various classes of supernatural beings, among them the *naqas*, or serpents. Patala is not a place of torment. Under it are the hells (*narakas*), of which Manu enumerates 21 and the Buddhists 120 hell, eight cold, and eight dark, plus 84,000 little minor hells.

Pataliputra (pā'tā.li.pō'tra). Ancient name of **Patna**, city.

Patān (pā'tān). City in Nepal, a southern suburb of Katmandu. It is famous for its carpet weaving, and is a trading center. 104,928 (1941).

Patangoros (pā.tāng.gō'rōs). [Also: **Coronados**, **Pan-tagoros**.] Group of South American Indian tribes formerly inhabiting the dense forests of the Cordillera Central of W. Colombia. They resisted the Spaniards, but many were killed or enslaved, and they disappeared rapidly after the 17th century. The men were tanned for acts of bravery, a custom which gave rise to their being called *Coronados*. Their language was long regarded as belonging to the Paniquita stock; but today scholars classify the language of the Patangoros as itself comprising a group (embracing five dialects) of the southeastern branch of the northwestern division of the Cariban family of languages.

Patani (pā.tā.nē'). See **Pattani**.

Patānjali (pā.tān'jā.li). Indian grammarian, author of the *Mahabhashya*. He was born at Gonarda in the E part of India, and lived for some time in Kashmir. Some scholars maintain he wrote between 140 and 120 B.C., but others place him ab. 25 years after Christ.

Patānjali. Reputed founder of the Yoga system of Hindu philosophy. He is said to have lived in the 4th century A.D., though some equate him with the grammarian of the same name who lived 300 years earlier.

Patapsco (pā.tāp'skō). River in Maryland which flows into Chesapeake Bay ab. 14 mi. SE of Baltimore. Length, ab. 80 mi.

Patara (pat'ar.ə). In ancient geography, a city in Lycia, Asia Minor, situated on the coast in lat. 36°15' N., long. 29°22' E. There are remains of a theater dating from the time of Hadrian.

Patavium (pā.tā'vi.um). Latin name of **Padua**.

Patawat (pā.tā.wāt). Tribe of North American Indians, formerly living on the lower Mad River, in NW California. They are a small tribe, comprising one of the three divisions of the Wiyot Indians of the California coast, who are sometimes regarded as being the California relatives of the Algonquian linguistic family.

Patay (pā.tā). Village in the department of Loiret, France, ab. 13 mi. NW of Orléans. Here on June 18, 1429, the French under Jean Dunois and Joan of Arc defeated the English.

Patayan (pā.tā.yān'). One of the major patterns of culture in the American Southwest, centering along the lower Colorado River. In contrast to Anasazi, Hohokam, and Mogollón, the other major patterns, the Patayan is characterized by temporary dwellings, trail shrines, cremation, plain buff pottery, and the planting of crops in areas flooded by the river.

Patch (pach), **Alexander McCarrell.** b. at Fort Huachuca, Ariz., Nov. 23, 1889; d. at San Antonio, Tex., Nov. 21, 1945. American military commander. In January, 1943, he assumed command of U.S. troops on Guadalcanal and finished the campaign to eliminate Japanese resistance on that island. He led the Seventh Army in France and Austria in the European campaign of 1944-45.

Patch, Sam. b. in Rhode Island, c1807; killed at Rochester, N.Y., Nov. 13, 1829. American daredevil, noted for leaping from bridges and similar feats. He was killed in an attempt to jump from a height of 125 ft. into the Genesee River at Genesee Falls, in Rochester, N.Y.

Patchogue (pach'ōg). Village in SE New York, in Suffolk County, on Great South Bay, Long Island: resort and fishing center; blue-point oysters are obtained from nearby beds. Manufactures include lace, leather, and wood products; there are flower nurseries in the vicinity. 7,361 (1950).

Patel (pa.tel'), **Vallabhbhai Jahverbhāi.** b. at Karamsad, Gujarat, India, 1875; d. at Bombay, India, Dec. 15, 1950. Indian statesman; brother of Vitthalbhai Jahverbhāi Patel. Deputy prime minister (1947 *et seq.*) of India, he successfully integrated more than 500 separate states of India into the Union of India. A prominent nationalist leader since 1916, he was a close associate of Gandhi, president of the India National Congress in 1931, and chairman (1935-42) of the All-India Congress parliamentary committee. He was president (1924-25) of the Ahmedabad municipality but resigned to conduct the Bardoli No-Tax campaign.

Patel, Vitthalbhai Jahverbhāi. b. in Gujarat, India, c1873; d. 1933. Indian statesman and nationalist leader; brother of Vallabhbhai Jahverbhāi Patel. As president (1925, 1927) of the legislative assembly he distinguished himself as a capable master of parliamentary tactics and carried out the nationalist aim of forcing the executive power to resort to arbitrary action. He toured India in 1922 as a member of the civil disobedience committee.

Patelin (pā.tān). Conventional character in French comedy. He is a supple, insinuating flatterer, one who tries to accomplish his ends by indirect means. He seems to have had his origin in a 14th-century farce, *L'Avocat Pathelin*.

Patenôtre (pāt.nōtr), **Jules.** [Full name, **Jules Patenôtre des Noyers** (dā nwā.yā).] b. at Baye, Marne, France, April 20, 1845; d. at Menton, Alpes-Maritimes, France, Dec. 26, 1925. French diplomat, minister to the U.S. when the French legation at Washington was raised (1924) to the status of an embassy. He was minister and ambassador from 1891 to 1897, and was ambassador to Spain (1897-1902) during the Spanish-American War. He negotiated important French treaties in the Far East, including the treaty of Hué (1884) by which the French protectorate over Annam was established, and the treaty of Tientsin (1886), by which China ceded Tonkin to France.

Patent Office, U.S. Unit of the national government established in 1836 as a bureau of the State Department, under which it remained until 1849, when it became

part of the Department of the Interior. In 1925 it was transferred to the authority of the Department of Commerce. It grants applications for patents, issues trademark specifications, rules on the application of patent law, and acts as the custodian of patent records. The office is headed by a commissioner of patents, with headquarters at Washington, D.C.

Pater (pā'tēr), **Walter Horatio**. b. at London, Aug. 4, 1839; d. at Oxford, England, July 30, 1894. English critic and essayist. He was educated at Oxford and in 1864 became a fellow at Brasenose College there. Pater became with time the center of a cult of devotees of the art and the humanism of the Renaissance, and expounded a theory of art and aesthetics as being in themselves an end of living. His writing was not easy, but he polished what he wrote to a precise, almost metallic, finish that reflected his intellectual approach to beauty. His writings include *Studies in the History of the Renaissance* (1873), *Marius the Epicurean* (1885), a novel considered his masterpiece, *Imaginary Portraits* (1887), *Appreciations, with an Essay on Style* (1889), *Plato and Platonism* (1893), and *The Child in the House* (1894), as well as several works published posthumously.

Paterculus (pā'tēr'kū'lus), **Gaius Velleius**. b. c.19 B.C.; d. after 30 A.D. Roman historian, author of an epitome of Roman history, which is distinguished by lavish praise for Tiberius.

Paterna (pā'tēr'nā). Town in E Spain, in the province of Valencia, near Valencia. 10,038 (1940).

Paternò (pā'tēr'nò). Town and commune in SW Italy, on the island of Sicily, in the province of Catania, situated on the S slope of Mount Etna, ab. 10 mi. NW of Catania. Nearby is the site of the ancient Hybla or Hybla Major. It exports quantities of oranges and tangerines. In World War II it was occupied by British troops, August, 1943. Pop. of commune, 32,179 (1936); of town, 28,533 (1936).

Pater Noster or **Paternoster** (pat'ēr.nos.tēr). See **Lord's Prayer**.

Paternoster Row. Street in London, N of Saint Paul's, long famous as a center of book publishing. It is said to be so named from the prayer books or rosaries formerly sold in it.

Paterson (pat'ēr.sən). [Called the "Silk City."] City in NE New Jersey, county seat of Passaic County, on the Passaic River ab. 17 mi. NW of New York; third largest city in the state. Chiefly notable as a silk and nylon textile center, it is also important for the manufacture of airplane engines and for textile dyeing. The falls of the Passaic supply it with water power for hydroelectricity. It was founded in 1792 under the patronage of Alexander Hamilton. 139,656 (1940), 139,336 (1950).

Paterson, Isabel. (Maiden name, Bowler.) b. on Manitoulin Island, Lake Huron, Canada—, American journalist and novelist. She is a book reviewer and columnist (*Turns with a Bookworm*) for the New York *Herald Tribune*. Author of *The Shadow Riders* (1916), *The Magpie's Nest* (1917), *The Fourth Queen* (1926), *The Golden Vanity* (1934), *If It Proves Fair Weather* (1940), *God of the Machine* (1943), and other novels.

Paterson, John. b. near what is now Newington, Conn., 1744; d. at Lisle, N.Y., July 19, 1808. American Revolutionary leader. He settled (1774) at Lenox, Mass., became prominent in the patriot cause, and served as an officer in the Revolutionary forces, being brevetted (1783) a major general. He took part in the fighting at Bunker Hill, Trenton, Princeton, Saratoga, and Monmouth, was at Valley Forge, and later helped put down Shay's Rebellion. He was one of the organizers of the Society of the Cincinnati.

Paterson, William. b. in Dumfriesshire, Scotland, in April, 1658; d. 1719. British economist and financier. In 1695 he was authorized, with others, to found colonies in the Americas. A company was formed to settle the Isthmus of Darien (now Panama; called in the charter New Caledonia); the stock was taken up in a spirit of wild speculation, and thousands volunteered as colonists. Paterson sailed from Leith on July 26, 1698, with 1,200 men, landed on the Isthmus, and founded the settlement of New St. Andrew, at the port of Acla. After terrible sufferings it was abandoned on June 22, 1699, and Paterson became for a time insane. Other colonists, to the

number of 1,600, who had not heard of the disaster, arrived later; they were attacked by the Spaniards, capitulated after a siege of six weeks (March 31, 1700), and were allowed to leave the country, but very few ever reached home. Paterson also originated the plan of the Bank of England, which was founded in 1694 with Paterson as a director; he resigned (1695) after a disagreement with the other directors. He worked to settle the financial problems raised by the union (1701) of Scotland and England. He was one of the principal economists of his day, anticipating many economic principles later widely accepted.

Paterson, William. b. in County Antrim, Ireland, Dec. 24, 1745; d. at Albany, N.Y., Sept. 9, 1806. American politician and jurist. He was attorney general of New Jersey (1776-83), a member of the Continental Congress (1780-81), and as a delegate to the Constitutional Convention (1787), a proponent of the New Jersey Plan, which he introduced, to give all states equal congressional representation. He was U.S. senator from New Jersey (1789-90), governor of New Jersey (1791-93), and justice of the U.S. Supreme Court (1793-1806). Paterson, N.J., is named for him.

Paterson, William Romaine. [Pseudonym, Benjamin Swift.] b. at Glasgow, July 29, 1871—, English novelist, essayist, and critic. Under his pseudonym he wrote *Nancy Noon* (1896), *The Tormentor* (1897), *The Destroyer* (1898), *Siren City* (1899), *Nude Souls* (1900), *The Game of Love* (1902), *In Piccadilly* (1903), *The Old Dance-Master* (1911), *What Lies Beneath* (1917), and *Sudden Love, A Tale of Picardy* (1922), fiction. He also wrote *Nemeses of Nations: Studies in History* (1907), *Problems of Destiny* (1935), and *The Passions of Life, Being the Search for an Ideal* (1938).

Paterson Strike. Strike of textile workers at Paterson, N.J., which began on Feb. 25, 1913, and subsequently affected more than 25,000 workers in the city's silk, ribbon, and dye establishments. The action, led by the Industrial Workers of the World (IWW), lasted five months and resulted in defeat for the strikers' demands.

Patey (pā'tī), **Janet Monach**. (Maiden name, Whytock.) b. at London, May 1, 1842; d. at Sheffield, England, Feb. 28, 1894. English contralto singer.

Patnanistan (pa.tā'nī.stan). See **Pushtunistan**.

Pathans (pā.tānz, pā.tānz). Tribesmen of the NW frontier of India. There are about three million Pathans, divided into numerous tribes, of which some of the best known are the Yusufzai, Orakzai, Mohmand, Afridi, Mahsud, and Wazir. All are Mohammedan, and all speak dialects of Pushtu, an eastern Iranian language of the Indo-European family.

Pathé (pathā'; French, pā.tā), **Charles**. b. at Paris, c.1873—. French motion-picture pioneer. In 1896, with a few associates, he set up the firm of Pathé Frères, which entered the Parisian entertainment field with two kinetoscopes, into which patrons looked at a series of pictures on cards which flipped over so rapidly as to give the illusion of motion. The firm grew rapidly, and presently began making motion pictures for exhibition in theaters. About 1909 the first newsreel picture was shown at Paris, and in 1910 this Pathé innovation was introduced in the U.S. In time the Pathé newsreel came to be a standard feature of motion-picture exhibitions throughout the world.

Pathétique (pā.tā.tēk), **Symphonie**. See **Symphonie Pathétique**.

Pathétique Sonata. Composition for piano (Opus 13) by Ludwig van Beethoven, composed in 1799.

Pathfinder, The. Third in chronological order of James Fenimore Cooper's *Leather-Stocking* novels, published in 1840. It is so called from a nickname of the hero, Natty Bumppo.

"Pathfinder, the." Epithet of Frémont, John Charles.

Path of the King, The. Volume of historical tales by John Buchan, published in 1921.

Pathway, The. Autobiographical novel by Henry Williamson, published in 1928. It is the concluding volume of a tetralogy under the general title *The Flax of Dream*.

Patia (pā.tē'a). River in SW Colombia, near Popayán, flowing SW to the Pacific Ocean. Length, ab. 200 mi.

Patiala (puti.āl'a). Former native state in India, now incorporated into Patiala and East Punjab States Union, Union of India, ab. 130 mi. NW of Delhi: wheat, rice,

sugar, barley, and millet, are raised in the N and C parts of the state, while pasture lands occupy the S part. Area, 5,412 sq. mi.; pop. 1,936,259 (1941).

Patiala. City in N Union of India, capital of Patiala and East Punjab States Union, formerly capital of the state of Patiala, situated ab. 130 mi. NW of Delhi: a trading center for SE Punjab. 69,850 (1941).

Patiala, Maharaja of. [Title of Sir Bhupindar Singh.] b. in October, 1891; d. at Lahore, in what is now Pakistan, March 23, 1938. Indian ruler (1900-38) of Patiala, diplomat and soldier, best known as the representative of the Indian princes in their relations with the British government and at imperial and world conferences. He represented the ruling princes of India at the imperial war conference (1918), served in the imperial war cabinet, and took an active part in the Indo-Afghan War (1919). Chancellor (1925, 1927-30, 1933) of the Chamber of Princes, he was also the delegate (1925) of princely India to the League of Nations and to the Round Table conferences (1930-32).

Patiala and East Punjab States Union (pun.jāb'). State of the Union of India, in the NW part, formed in 1948 by the merging of eight formerly separate states, chief of which are Faridkot, Kapurthala, Maler Kotla, Nabha, Nalagarh, and Patiala. Capital, Patiala; area, 10,099 sq. mi.; pop. 3,468,631 (1951).

Patience (pā.shens). [Subtitle, *Bunthorne's Bride.*] Comic opera in two acts, with music by Sir Arthur Sullivan and words by W. S. Gilbert, produced at London on April 23, 1881.

Patient Grissel (grisel'). Play by Thomas Dekker, Henry Chettle, and William Haughton, produced in 1599, entered on the Stationers' Register in 1600, and published in 1603.

Patigian (pā.tig.yān'), **Haig.** b. in Armenia, Jan. 22, 1876—American sculptor. His style is best represented by his McKinley Monument (Arcata, Calif.), Rowell Monument (Fresno, Calif.), and the pediment for the Department of Commerce building at Washington, D.C.

Patin (pā.tān'), **Henri Joseph Guillaume.** b. at Paris, Aug. 21, 1793; d. there, Feb. 19, 1876. French writer.

Patinamit (pā.tē.nā.mēt). [Also, *Ximché.*] Ancient capital of the Cakchiquels of Guatemala, probably on or near the site of the first Spanish city of Guatemala. It is described as a large and strongly fortified place.

Patino (pā.tē.nō). See **Patmos**.

Patino (pā.tē.nō), **Simón Ituri.** [Called "the Tin King."] b. at Cochabamba, Bolivia, June 1, 1868; d. at Buenos Aires, April 20, 1947. Bolivian industrialist, banker, and diplomat. He acquired the Espritu Santo tin mines and, later, La Salvadora and many others. He was the organizer and president (1914 *et seq.*) of Patiño Mines Enterprises Company, Delaware, served as Bolivian minister plenipotentiary to Spain (1922-26) and to France (1927-39), and spent the last years of his life at New York. He is alleged by some authorities to have been the financial backer of Bolivia in the Chaco War (1932-35) against Paraguay. He was said to be one of the wealthiest men in the world.

Patkul (pāt.kōl'), **Johann Reinhold** (or **Reginald**) **von.** b. 1660; executed Oct. 10, 1707. Livonian adventurer. He became a captain in the Swedish army. Having been condemned (1694) to death for participating in the opposition of the Livonian nobility to a reduction of the crownlands, he entered (1698) the service of Augustus II, elector of Saxony and king of Poland. He negotiated the alliance (1702) between Augustus and the czar against Sweden. He entered the Russian service in 1703, and in 1704 became Russian ambassador at the court of Augustus. He was also made commander of the Russian troops sent to the aid of the latter. He was imprisoned (1705) by Augustus on the suspicion of conspiring against him. Surrendered to the Swedes by the treaty which Charles XII dictated (1706) to Augustus at Altranstädt, he was court-martialed and executed as a traitor (by being broken on the wheel).

Patman (pat'man), **Wright.** b. near Hughes Springs, Tex., Aug. 6, 1893—. American lawyer and legislator. He was a congressman (1929 *et seq.*) from Texas. He sponsored the Patman Act (known as the "Bonus Bill") providing a bonus to American veterans of World War I; the act was passed (1936) over a presidential veto. He

was cosponsor of the Robinson-Patman Fair Trade Act (passed in 1936).

Patmore (pat'mör), **Coventry.** [Full name, **Coventry Kersey Dighton Patmore.**] b. at Woodford, Essex, England, July 23, 1823; d. at Lymington, Hampshire, England, Nov. 26, 1896. English poet and writer. He was assistant librarian at the British Museum (1846-66). He published *Poems* (1844), *Tamerton Church Tower* (1853), *The Angel in the House* (in four parts, 1854-62), *The Unknown Eros, and Other Odes* (1877), *Amelia* (1878), collected poems (1886), *Principle in Art* (1889), *Religio Poetae* (1893), and *Roll, Road, and Flower* (1895).

Patmore, Peter George. b. at Ludgate Hill, London, 1786; d. near Hampstead, London, Dec. 19, 1855. English author and editor; father of Coventry Patmore. He was associated (1841-53) as contributor and editor with the *New Monthly Magazine*, and others. Author of *Imitations of Celebrated Authors, or Imaginary Rejected Articles* (1826), *My Friends and Acquaintances* (3 vols., 1854), and *Marriage in Mayfair* (1854).

Patmos (pat'mos; Greek, pāt'mōs). [Also: **Patino;** Italian, **Patmo** (pāt'mō).] Island of the Dodecanese, in the Greek *nomos* (department) of Calymnos, situated in the Aegean Sea, ab. 20 mi. SW of Samos: fishing, cattle-breeding. It also produces barley, beans, tomatoes, figs, and tobacco. There is a monastery bearing the name of Saint John the Divine, and a cave is pointed out where, according to legend, the apostle saw the visions of the Apocalypse. Area, ab. 22 sq. mi.; pop. 3,184 (1936).

Patna (pat'na, put'na). Former native state in India, now merged into Orissa, Union of India, situated ab. 175 mi. W of Cuttack: rice, maize, and linseed; forest products. Capital, Bolangir; area, ab. 2,530 sq. mi.; pop. 632,220 (1941).

Patna. Division of Bihar, Union of India, ab. 300 mi. NW of Calcutta: intensive cultivation of rice, wheat, sugar, and barley. Area, 11,338 sq. mi.; pop. 7,205,950 (1941).

Patna. District in the division of Patna, Bihar, Union of India. Area, ab. 2,164 sq. mi.; pop. 2,528,272 (1951).

Patna. [Ancient name, **Pataliputra.**] Capital of the district of Patna, Bihar, Union of India, on the Ganges near the junction of the Gandak and Son rivers. It is an important center of river traffic, and has trade in rice, opium, cotton, and millet. It has food-processing and handicraft industries. In the 18th century Patna became the capital of an independent state, and in 1763 there was an outbreak of hostilities, during which a number of the English were seized and massacred by order of the nawab. Several Sepoy regiments here took part in the mutiny of 1857. Pop. 283,479 (1951).

Paton (pā'ton), **Sir Joseph Noel.** [Commonly called **Sir Noel Paton.**] b. at Dunfermline, Scotland, Dec. 13, 1821; d. at Edinburgh, Dec. 26, 1901. British historical painter. He was originally a designer of patterns for damask-weaving, went to London in 1843, and studied in the Royal Academy schools. He settled at Edinburgh in 1857, and was knighted in 1867. He was also a sculptor, archaeologist, and poet.

Patoqua (pā.tō'kwā). One of the ancient and now ruined Jémec pueblos, in NW New Mexico. It was abandoned after the uprising of 1650, and was never reoccupied.

Patos (pā'tōs), **Lagoa dos.** Lagoon in SE Brazil, near the Atlantic Ocean, in the E part of the state of Rio Grande do Sul, communicating with the Atlantic by a channel E of Rio Grande. It is the largest lake in Brazil. Length, ab. 150 mi.; greatest width, ab. 40 mi.; area, ab. 4,000 sq. mi.

Patras (pa'tras, pat'ras). [Greek, **Patrai** (pā'tre); Italian, **Patrasso** (pā.tras'sō); Latin, **Patrae** (pā'trē).] Capital of the department of Achaia, Greece, situated on the Gulf of Patras in the N part of the Peloponnese; point of export for wine, olive oil, raisins, currants, and sheepskins. It is one of the largest cities of Greece, and the terminus of a railway line to Corinth and Athens. It was a flourishing ancient city, was the capital of the medieval duchy of Achaia, was nearly destroyed by the Turks in 1821, and was the point of outbreak of the Greek revolution in 1821. Pop. 88,414 (1951).

Patri (pā'trē, pat'ri), **Angelo.** b. in Italy, Nov. 26, 1877—. American educator and writer. He was a teacher (1898 *et seq.*) and principal (1908 *et seq.*) in the

New York public schools system. Author of *Pinocchio in Africa* (1911), *A School Master of the Great City* (1917), *Spirit of America* (1924), *Problems of Childhood* (1926), *What Have You Got to Give?* (1926), *Pinocchio in America* (1928), *The Questioning Child* (1930), *The Parents Counselor* (1939), *Your Children in Wartime* (1943), and other books.

Patriarcha (pā.tri.ár'ka, pat.rí-), Nicephorus. See **Nicephorus Patriarcha**.

Patriarch of Ferney (fer.nā'). See **Voltaire**.

Patricia (pa.trish'a). A Latin name of Córdoba, Spain.

Patriarch, The. Novel by John Galsworthy, published in 1911.

Patrick (pat'rik), Saint. [Original name, *Sucat*; Latin, *Patricius* (pa.trish'us).] b. according to tradition, at Nemthur (now Dumbarton), Scotland, c396; d. probably 469. Patron saint of Ireland; son of the deacon Calpornius, son of Potitus, a priest. After the withdrawal of the Roman garrisons, Calpornius retired to the country south of the Wall of Severus, where Patrick was captured by the Picts about 411, and sold as a slave into Ireland. After six years he escaped, and, devoting himself to the conversion of Ireland, prepared for the priesthood, spending 12 years in study. About 425 he entered upon his mission. In 432 he was consecrated bishop, and received the pallium in 441. The details of Patrick's mission are obscured but his success in converting, before his death, nearly all of pagan Ireland is clear. He faced persecution and imprisonment at the hands of the native pagan clergy; courageously attacked the pagan idols and proceeded with Christian ceremonies; and organized the church in Ireland by coordinating existing communities of Christians, establishing churches and monasteries, and appointing abbots and bishops to look after the church. Patrick's knowledge of the people he dealt with and of their customs, in addition to his genius for adapting usage to conform to existing circumstances without losing the essential meaning of the usage, were largely responsible for his success. Many legends are told about him, so many (and so sparse is the actual information that has come down) that many believe that everything about his career is legendary. He is said to have explained the Trinity by means of a shamrock he found growing at his feet, and he is often credited with driving the snakes out of Ireland. He wrote a *Confession* and an *Epistle*. He is usually credited also with the authorship of the remarkable poem called variously the *Lorica*, the *Hymn of Saint Patrick*, *The Cry of the Deer* or *Faer Fiada*.

Patrick, Mary Mills. b. at Canterbury, N.H., March 10, 1850; d. at Palo Alto, Calif., Feb. 25, 1940. American scholar. She was president (1890-1924) of Istanbul Woman's College. Author of *Sextus Empiricus and Greek Skepticism* (1899), *Sappho and the Island of Lesbos* (1912), *Under Five Sultans* (1929), and *A Bosphorus Adventure* (1934).

Patrick Spens (spens), Sir. See **Spens, Sir Patrick**.

Patrimonium Petri (pā.tri.mō'ni.um, pē'trī). Ancient administrative division of the States of the Church, situated in C Italy NW of the Roman Campagna. The capital was Viterbo.

"Patriotic Youth." See **Jeuneuses Patriotes**.

Patriotism, Female. See **Female Patriotism**.

"Patriot Printer of 1776." See **Bradford, William**.

Patriots. In English politics, a faction of the Whig Party in the reigns of George I and George II, opposed to Sir Robert Walpole.

Patriots. Three-act play of Irish politics by Lennox Robinson, published in 1912.

Patriots, The. Play (1942) by Sidney Kingsley concerning the struggle between the Hamiltonian Federalists and the Jeffersonian Republicans in the early days of the U.S.

Patriot's Progress, The. Novel, dealing with "the vicissitudes of Private John Bullock," by Henry Williamson, published in 1930.

Patris Brunnā (pā'tris brun'a). Medieval name of **Paderborn**.

Patroclus (pa.trō'klus). In the *Iliad*, the intimate friend of Achilles. When the sulky Achilles withdraws from the fight, and the Greek host is in danger of being routed, he lends Patroclus his armor to fight against the Trojans. Patroclus at first succeeds, but at last is met by Hector and slain. Achilles then, to avenge his friend, reappears

in the battle, drives the Trojans within their walls, and vanquishes Hector.

Patron, The. Comedy by Samuel Foote, produced in 1764.

Patrons of Husbandry, National Grange of the. Agrarian lodge organized (Dec. 4, 1867) at Washington, D.C., by seven persons, of whom the leading spirit was Oliver Hudson Kelley, who became its secretary. Kelley's tours (1868 et seq.) of the Western farm areas led to the establishment of approximately 20,000 local granges, and the impulse, drawing strength from the agrarian depression of the 1870's, emerged as the **Granger Movement**. The original intent of the organization was the development of intellectual, social, and cultural resources for farm families, a program to which it returned after the waning of the Granger Movement. By 1948 it claimed 800,000 members, most of them in the northern tier of states between the Atlantic and Pacific coasts. The organization maintains national headquarters at Washington, D.C.

Päts (pats), **Konstantin**. b. at Tahkuranna, Estonia, 1874; reported dead in prison in Russia, c1943. Estonian statesman, founder and leader of the Agrarian Party, representing the more conservative section of medium homestead farmers. Originally of radical leanings, Päts, as editor (1902-05) of the daily *Taataja* at Tallin, emphasized a realistic economic approach to the problem of national self-assertion. He was in exile abroad (1905-09), and imprisoned (1910-11) for anti-Czarist activities; he was placed in a concentration camp by the German occupation authorities in 1918. He took a leading part in preparing the secession of Estonia from Russia (1917-18) and in organizing the national defense in 1918-19, was prime minister in the Estonian provisional government (1918-19), and served as a member of the Estonian Constituent Assembly and of all parliaments of independent Estonia. He was head of the state (1923-24, 1931-32, 1931-33, 1933-34). Faced with the threat of a Rightist coup d'état secretly organized with foreign support, Päts, backed by the leaders of the Social-Democratic Party, and using his prerogatives as acting head of the state under the new constitution of 1933, proclaimed a state of national emergency in March, 1934, suspending normal political activities. He submitted the draft of a new and more liberal constitution to a plebiscite in 1936. Elected president in 1938, he was arrested and deported to the U.S.S.R. by the Russians in August, 1940.

Pattani or Patani (pā.tā.nē'). Province in S Thailand (Siam), on the Malay Peninsula. It was formerly a small native state feudatory to Siam. A little iron and some tin are produced here. The chief crop is rice. Area, ab. 750 sq. mi.; pop. ab. 200,000.

Pattani (put'tā.nē), Sir **Prabhashanker Dalpatram**. b. 1862; d. 1938. Indian political leader and administrator. He was diwan (1902-12) of Bhavnagar state, and a member of the executive council (1912-15) of the Bombay government. He served (1916) on the imperial legislative council, was president (1919-30) of the council of administration, and was a member (1917-19) of the council of state of India.

Pattee (pa.tē'), **Fred Lewis**. b. at Bristol, N.H., March 22, 1863; d. at Winter Park, Fla., May 6, 1950. American teacher and author. He served as professor of American literature at Pennsylvania State College (1894-1928) and Rollins College (Fla.) from 1928 to 1941. He was the author of *The Wine of May* and *Other Lyrics* (1893), *The Foundations of English Literature* (1900), *The History of American Literature Since 1870* (1915), *The Development of the American Short Story* (1923), *Mark Twain* (1935), and *The Feminine Fifties* (1940).

Patten (pat'en), **Gilbert**. [Pseudonym, **Burt L. Standsch**.] b. at Corinna, Me., Oct. 25, 1866; d. at San Diego, Calif., Jan. 16, 1945. American writer of adventure stories, best known for the Frank Merriwell series written under his pseudonym. He was commissioned (1895) by Ormond W. Smith, publisher of Street and Smith's paper-back novels, to write a series about an adventurous schoolboy athlete, which he developed into the Frank and Dick Merriwell stories. The series declined after 1907. In his last book, *Mr. Frank Merriwell*, published in 1941, the once youthful hero had become an older man.

- Patten, James A.** b. at Freeland Corners, Ill., May 8, 1852; d. Dec. 8, 1928. American speculator and philanthropist whose corners in grain (1908, 1909) and subsequently in cotton brought him great wealth; cousin of Simon Nelson Patten.
- Patten, Simon Nelson.** b. in what is now Sandwich township, De Kalb County, Ill., May 1, 1852; d. at Browns Mills, N.J., July 24, 1922. American economist and author; cousin of James A. Patten. He became (1888) superintendent of schools at Rhodes, Iowa, and in the same year was named professor of political economy at the University of Pennsylvania, from which he was retired in 1917. Author of *The Premises of Political Economy* (1885), *The Development of English Thought* (1899), and *The New Basis of Civilization* (1907). His *Essays in Economic Theory* (1924) were edited by R. G. Tugwell.
- Pattdale (pat'ér.däl).** Civil parish and village in NW England, in Westmorland, situated at the head of Ullswater, ab. 8 mi. N of Ambleside. It is important as a tourist center. 817 (1931).
- Patterson (pat'ér.sən), Austin McDowell.** b. at Damascus, Syria, May 31, 1876—. American chemist. He was a professor (1921-41) at Antioch College, Ohio. Author of *A German-English Dictionary for Chemists* (1917) and *A French-English Dictionary for Chemists* (1921); coauthor with E. J. Crane of *A Guide of the Literature of Chemistry* (1927) and with L. T. Capell of *The Ring Index* (1940).
- Patterson, Eleanor Medill.** [Pen name (actually, the feminine form in Polish of her married name), *Eleanor M. Gizycka*.] b. at Chicago, Nov. 7, 1884; d. near Marlboro, Md., July 24, 1948. American editor, publisher, and author; sister of Joseph Medill Patterson. She married Count Joseph Gizycki (1904), and Elmer Schlesinger (1925). From her grandfather, Joseph Medill, she inherited a share of the Chicago *Tribune* and served as a member of its board of directors. She shared an interest with her brother in the New York *Daily News*, and was owner and publisher of the Washington (D.C.) *Times-Herald* after buying the papers from W. R. Hearst and merging them. Author, under her pen name, of *Glass Houses* (1926) and *Fall Flight* (1928).
- Patterson, Elizabeth.** See Bonaparte, Elizabeth.
- Patterson, Frank Allen.** b. at Allen's Hill, N.Y., Aug. 14, 1878; d. at Palisades Park, N.J., Aug. 4, 1944. American professor of English, noted as an authority on John Milton. He was a professor (1931-43) at Columbia, and founded and headed the Facsimile Text Society for the photographic reproduction of rare books. He was the general editor of the definitive *Complete Works of John Milton* (18 vols., completed in 1938).
- Patterson, Joseph Medill.** b. at Chicago, Jan. 6, 1879; d. at New York, May 26, 1946. American newspaper publisher, founder (1919) of the New York *Daily News*, the first successful tabloid in the U.S.; grandson of Joseph Medill. He was a staff member, war correspondent in Germany, Belgium, France, and commander (1915-25), with his cousin Robert Rutherford McCormick, of the Chicago *Tribune*. Appointed (1905) Chicago commissioner of public works, he resigned (1906), declaring himself a socialist. Author of *A Little Brother of the Rich* (1908) and others.
- Patterson, Robert.** b. in Ireland, May 30, 1743; d. at Philadelphia, July 22, 1824. American politician and scientific writer. He became director of the U.S. Mint in 1805.
- Patterson, Robert.** b. in County Tyrone, Ireland, Jan. 12, 1792; d. at Philadelphia, Aug. 7, 1884. American Civil War general. He served in the Mexican War, was a commander of Pennsylvania troops in 1861, and commanded near Harpers Ferry at the time of the Battle of Bull Run, July, 1861.
- Patterson, Robert Porter.** b. at Glens Falls, N.Y., Feb. 12, 1891; killed in air crash at Elizabeth, N.J., Jan. 22, 1932. American lawyer and jurist, and U.S. cabinet member. He served as a judge (1930-39) of the U.S. district court of southern New York, and a judge (1939-40) of the U.S. Circuit Court of Appeals. He served as U.S. undersecretary of war (1940-45) and secretary of war (1945-47).

- Patterson, Wilfrid Rupert.** b. at Belfast, Ireland, Nov. 20, 1893—. English naval officer.
- Patteson (pat'ē.sən), John Coleridge.** b. at London, April 1, 1827; murdered Sept. 16, 1871. English missionary in the Pacific, made bishop of Melanesia in 1861. He was mistaken by the natives of one of the Santa Cruz Islands for a trader in kidnapped laborers (these often disguising themselves as missionaries) and killed.
- Patti (pat'tē).** Town and commune in SW Italy, on the island of Sicily, in the province of Messina, near the coast, ab. 35 mi. W of Messina; exports tomatoes and other vegetables. The roof of its 13th-century cathedral and the Cappella Santa Febronia sustained some damage in World War II. Pop. of commune, 12,350 (1936); of town, 5,490 (1936).
- Patti (pat'i; Spanish, pät'e), Adelina.** [Original name, *Adela Juana Maria Patti*.] b. at Madrid, Feb. 10, 1843; d. in Wales, Sept. 27, 1919. Operatic soprano. She was taken to America as a child by her parents, both singers, and first appeared at New York in 1859 and at London in 1861. She was perhaps the most popular singer of the time. Her repertoire contained between 30 and 40 parts, including Linda, Norina, Luisa Miller, Lucia, Violetta, and Zerlina. After she retired (before 1890) from the operatic stage, she appeared often in concert; her rendition of *Home Sweet Home* was famous.
- Patti (pat'tē), Carlotta.** b. at Florence, 1840; d. at Paris, June 27, 1889. Italian concert singer; sister of Adelina Patti. She made her debut at New York in 1861 and in England in 1863.
- Pattieson (pat'i.sən), Peter.** Imaginary schoolmaster, the assumed author of the *Tales of My Landlord*, by Sir Walter Scott. He has a brother, Paul Pattieson, who publishes his manuscripts for his own advantage.
- Pattison (pat'i.sən), Andrew Seth Pringle.** See Seth, Andrew.
- Pattison, Dorothy Wyndlow.** [Known as *Sister Dora*.] b. at Haukswell, Yorkshire, England, Jan. 16, 1832; d. at Walsall, Staffordshire, England, Dec. 24, 1878. English philanthropist; sister of Mark Pattison. She joined the sisterhood of the Good Samaritan at Coatham, Yorkshire, in 1864, was connected with its cottage hospital at Walsall, and became an excellent surgical nurse and devoted herself to the care of the poor.
- Pattison, Lee Marion.** b. at Grand Rapids, Wis., July 22, 1890—. American pianist and composer. He conducted two-piano recitals with Guy Maier throughout the U.S., and served as head (1932 et seq.) of the piano department of Sarah Lawrence College, Bronxville, N.Y. Among his compositions are *Two Songs*, and *Florentine Sketches*, a piano solo.
- Pattison, Mark.** b. at Hornby, Yorkshire, England, 1813; d. at Harrogate, Yorkshire, July 30, 1884. English writer. He graduated at Oxford (Oriel College) in 1837, and became a fellow of Lincoln College in 1839, and later tutor and (1861) rector. He wrote a *Report on Elementary Education in Protestant Germany* (1861) and *Milton* (1879). His essays were collected in 1889.
- Patton (pat'ən).** Borough in SW Pennsylvania, in Cambria County, near Altoona. 3,148 (1950).
- Patton, Francis Landey.** b. in Bermuda, Jan. 22, 1843; d. there, Nov. 25, 1932. American Presbyterian clergyman and educator. He became professor in Chicago Presbyterian Theological Seminary in 1871, and in Princeton Theological Seminary in 1881, and was president of Princeton University (1888-1902). In 1903 he became president of Princeton Theological Seminary.
- Patton, George Smith, Jr.** [Called "Old Blood and Guts."] b. at San Gabriel, Calif., Nov. 11, 1885; d. at Frankfurt on the Main, Germany, Dec. 21, 1945. American soldier, commander (1944-October, 1945) of the U.S. 3rd army during World War II. A graduate (1909) of the U.S. Military Academy, he served in the cavalry, competed (1912) in the pentathlon at the Olympic Games in Sweden, and was an aide to General Pershing in Mexico (1916-17) and in France (May-November, 1917). He was appointed (November, 1940) commander of the 2nd armored division, promoted (1941) to major general, and led (November, 1942) U.S. forces landing at Morocco. He commanded (March-April, 1943) the central section of U.S. forces in Tunisia, and invaded Sicily (1943) in command of the 7th army. In France he led the 3rd

army in the capture of Metz, to the relief of Bastogne, and into Czechoslovakia; appointed (1945) commander of the 15th army and promoted (April, 1945) to full general. Known for his colorful appearance, recklessness, and daring as commander, he was also the author of two volumes of poetry.

Pâturages (pâ.tü.răzh). Town in S Belgium, in the province of Hainaut, situated near the French border SW of Mons: coal mines; metal industry. 10,195 (1946).

Patuxent (pa.tuk'sent). River in Maryland which flows into Chesapeake Bay ab. 53 mi. SE of Washington, D.C. Length, ab. 100 mi.

Patwin (pat'win). North American Indian tribe, a southern branch of the Wintun, formerly found in the central portions of the interior valley of California. Their language was of the Wintun family.

Patyn (pat'in), **William**. Original name of Waynflete, William of.

Pátzcuaro (pâts'kwârô). Town in SW Mexico, in Michoacán state, ab. 130 mi. W of Mexico City, situated on the S shore of Lake Pátzcuaro: fishing; trade and tourist center. 9,557 (1940).

Pátzcuaro, Lake. Lake in SW Mexico, in the state of Michoacán. Elevation, ab. 6,703 ft.; area, ab. 149 sq. mi.

Pau (pô). City in SW France, the capital of the department of Basses-Pyrénées, situated on the Gave de Pau River, E of Bayonne. The old capital of the province of Béarn, it is now chiefly known as a popular resort. It affords a beautiful view of the Pyrenees Mountains. There is an art museum in the old castle of Henry IV (Henry of Navarre), who was born here. Pau is known for woolen-textile manufactures, and has trades in marble, meats, wine, iron, and leather. 46,158 (1946).

Pau, Gave de. River in S France which joins the Adour ab. 14 mi. NE of Bayonne. Length, ab. 105 mi.

Pau, Gérald. b. at Montélimar, Drôme, France, Nov. 29, 1848; d. at Paris, Jan. 2, 1932. French general, who as government military commissioner in the Chamber of Deputies was one of those chiefly responsible for the adoption (1913), on the eve of World War I, of a law providing three-year military service. He returned (1914) from retirement to take a field command at the start of World War I, and was sent (1915) on military missions to the Balkans and Russia.

Pau (pou), **Manuel Oms de Santa**. See **Oms de Santa Pau, Manuel**.

Paucartambo (pou.kâr.tâm'bô). Town in SE Peru, in Cusco department, on the Paucartambo River (a headstream of the Ucayali River), ab. 40 mi. NE of Cusco: frontier settlement of the Incas of Peru. The ruins still exist, and there is a modern village on the site. Pop. ab. 1,500.

Pauer (pou'ér), **Ernst**. b. at Vienna, Dec. 21, 1826; d. May 9, 1905. Austrian pianist, teacher, and musical editor.

Paulliac (pô.yâk). Town in SW France, in the department of Gironde, on the Gironde River ab. 27 mi. NW of Bordeaux, halfway to Point de Grave. It is a river port, and the commercial center of a region which produces excellent Médoc wines. It suffered damage in World War II. 5,367 (1916).

Pauker (pou'kér), **Ana**. b. in Bessarabia, 1890—. Rumanian Communist leader, minister of foreign affairs (1947-52). A member of the Communist Party since 1920, she served prison sentences (1936-41). She was active in the organization of the Communist-sponsored National Democratic Front (1944) and the Communist Information Bureau, the Cominform (1947). Her removal from office in 1952 was widely publicized in the U.S.

Paul (pôl), **Saint**. [Original name, **Saul**.] In Biblical history, the great apostle to the Gentiles. He was born at Tarsus, a "Hebrew of the Hebrews," was taught the trade of tent-maker, and went to Jerusalem and studied "at the feet of Gamaliel." He was at first a vehement persecutor of the Christians, and held the clothes of those who stoned Stephen. He was miraculously converted to Christianity while on his way to Damascus to direct the suppression of Christianity there, and became the most earnest preacher and the greatest expounder of Christianity. He made missionary tours in Syria, Cyprus, Asia Minor, Macedonia, Greece, and elsewhere, founding churches. His epistles to these churches form a large

section of the New Testament. He was imprisoned at Caesarea, was tried before Felix, in whose custody he remained until he was handed over by Felix to his successor Festus, appealed as a Roman citizen to Caesar, and was sent to Rome, where he arrived in 61. He lived for about two years in comparative freedom in his own hired house. He appears to have been tried and acquitted, to have made various journeys, to have returned to Rome, and to have suffered martyrdom there, probably by decapitation c67.

Paul I, Saint. d. at Rome, June 28, 767. Pope from 757 to 767; a friend of Pepin, King of the Franks. He defended orthodoxy against the deviations of the Eastern emperor Constantine V (Constantine Copronymus).

Paul II. [Original name, **Pietro Barbo**.] b. at Venice, 1417; d. July 26, 1471. Pope from 1464 to 1471. He was involved in the Bohemian struggle against George of Poděbrad, whom he excommunicated; he attempted to minimize Venetian influence in Italy, and he was on unfriendly terms with Louis XI of France. A patron of learning, he is credited with introducing printing into Rome; at the same time, his ostentatious display made him conspicuously the Renaissance prince.

Paul III. [Original name, **Alessandro Farnese**.] b. at Canino, near Rome, Feb. 29, 1468; d. at Rome, Nov. 10, 1549. Pope from 1534 to 1549. He excommunicated Henry VIII of England in 1533, approved the Society of Jesus in 1540, and convoked the Council of Trent in 1545.

Paul IV. [Original name, **Giovanni Pietro Caraffa**.] b. near Naples, Italy, June 23, 1476; d. Aug. 18, 1559. Pope from 1555 to 1559. He was a man of good life, but lacked insight into the temper of the times in which he ruled.

Paul V. [Original name, **Camillo Borghese**.] b. at Rome, Sept. 17, 1550; d. Jan. 23, 1621. Pope from 1605 to 1621. He weakened the papal authority in a contest with Venice, which he placed under an interdict in 1606, and condemned the oath of allegiance imposed on his subjects by James I. Under Paul V various new religious institutes flourished.

Paul I (of Greece). b. at Athens, 1901—. King of Greece (1947 *et seq.*); second son of Constantine I and brother of George II. With his parents in exile in Switzerland (1917-20), he refused the throne, but returned to Greece in 1920, where he remained as crown prince after Constantine's final abdication to George II. He married Princess Frederika Louise of Brunswick in 1933, and acted as political adviser to George until the latter's death. He was in London and Cairo with the Greek government-in-exile (1941-46), and returned to Athens with his brother in 1946. He succeeded to the throne in 1947.

Paul I (of Russia). b. at St. Petersburg, Oct. 1, 1754; assassinated March 24, 1801. Czar of Russia (1796-1801); son of Peter III and Catherine II (Catherine the Great). He succeeded his mother in 1796, and joined the coalition against France (1793-1800), but withdrew from it later. In 1801 he annexed Georgia. His murder was the result of conspiracy.

Paul (of Yugoslavia). b. 1893—. Prince of Yugoslavia and cousin of Alexander I, a member of the Karađorđević dynasty. He served as first regent (1934-41) for Peter II.

Paul (poul), **Bruno**. b. at Seifenhensdorf, Saxony, Germany, Jan. 19, 1874—. German architect, painter, and designer. Beginning as a cartoonist for *Simplicissimus* and *Die Jugend*, he later became an architect and interior decorator of mansions, country houses, and ships' interiors.

Paul, Jean. Pseudonym of **Richter, Jean Paul Friedrich**.

Paul (pôl), **John**. Original name of **Jones, John Paul**.

Paul, John. Pseudonym of **Webb, Charles Henry**.

Paul, Elliot (Harold). b. at Malden, Mass., Feb. 13, 1891—. American editor and writer. He was literary editor of the Paris editions of the *Chicago Tribune* (1925, 1926) and the *New York Herald* (1930). He was a coeditor (1927, 1928) of the international review *transition*. Author of *Indelible* (1922), *Low Run Tide* (1928), *The Life and Death of a Spanish Town* (1937), *Concert Pitch* (1938), *The Stars and Stripes Forever* (1939), *The Last Time I Saw*

- Paris* (1942), *Summer in December* (1945), *Linden on the Saugus Branch* (1947), *My Old Kentucky Home* (1949), and other books, including the detective stories *The Mysterious Mickey Finn* (1939) and *Hugger-Mugger in the Lowrie* (1943).
- Paul, Herbert Woodfield.** b. 1853; d. Aug. 4, 1935. English essayist and historian. He was a member of Parliament (1892-99 and 1906-09) and was second civil service commissioner from 1909. He published *Men and Letters* (1901), *Matthew Arnold* (1902), *History of Modern England* (1904-06), *Lord Acton* (1904), *Life of Froide* (1905), *Stray Leaves* (1906), *Queen Anne* (1906), and others.
- Paul (poul), Hermann.** b. at Salbke, near Magdeburg, Germany, Aug. 7, 1846; d. Dec. 31, 1921. German philologist. He published *Prinzipien der Sprachgeschichte* (1880), *Mittelhochdeutsche Grammatik* (1881), *Deutsches Wörterbuch* (1897), and *Deutsche Grammatik* (5 vols., 1916-20). He organized and edited the collective work *Grundriss der germanischen Philologie* (3 vols., 1891-93).
- Paul (pól), Louis.** b. at Brooklyn, N.Y., Dec. 4, 1901—. American novelist and short-story writer. Author of *The Pumpkin Coach* (1935), *A Horse in Arizona* (1937), *Emma* (1937), *The Rev'rend Ben Pool* (1941), *This Is My Brother* (1943), *Breakdown* (1946), and other books.
- Paul, Randolph Evernghim.** b. at Hackensack, N.J., Aug. 8, 1890—. American lawyer, tax expert, and author, general counsel (1942 et seq.) of the U.S. Treasury Department.
- Paula** (pǎ'ŏ.lǎ), Saint Francis of. See Saint Francis of Paula.
- Paul Astier** (ǎs.ti.ǎ'). See Astier, Paul.
- Paul-Boncour** (pól.bón.kor), Joseph. b. at St.-Aignan, Loir-et-Cher, France, Aug. 4, 1873—. French statesman and lawyer, known as a delegate to various international conferences and organizations. He was premier (December, 1932-January, 1933) and held several ministries: labor (1911), state (1935), and foreign affairs (1933). He was a deputy (1909-14, 1919-30) and a senator (1930-40). He was a delegate (1924-23) to the League of Nations. After World War I, he was a member of the Socialist Party until his election (1933) to the senate, was president (1935-38) of the Socialist and Republican Union, opposed the Pétain regime during World War II, was a member of the Consultative Assembly, and headed the French delegation at the final session (April, 1946) of the League of Nations.
- Paul Bunyan** (bun'yán). See Bunyan, Paul.
- Paul Clifford** (klí'ford). Novel by Edward Bulwer-Lytton, published in 1830.
- Paulding** (pól'ding), Hiram. b. at New York, Dec. 11, 1797; d. at Huntington, Long Island, N.Y., Oct. 20, 1878. American admiral. He distinguished himself in the victory of Lake Champlain in 1814, and suppressed the actions of William Walker in Nicaragua by arresting him at Punta Arenas in 1857 (an act for which he was censured by President Buchanan, inasmuch as the arrest took place on foreign soil).
- Paulding, James Kirke.** b. at Nine Partners, Dutchess County, N.Y., Aug. 22, 1778; d. at Hyde Park, N.Y., April 6, 1860. American novelist, poet, historian, and politician, U.S. secretary of the navy (1838-41) under Van Buren. His chief novels are *Königsmarkte*, *the Long Finne* (1823), *The Dutchman's Fireside* (1831), *Westward Ho* (1832), *The Puritan and His Daughter* (1849); his chief historical work, *Life of George Washington* (1835). He also wrote the poetry *The Backwoodsman* (1818); satires, *The Diverting History of John Bull and Brother Jonathan* (1812), *Lays of the Scottish Fiddle* (1813), and *Merry Tales of the Three Wise Men of Gotham* (1826); and a comedy, *The Lion of the West* (1830). He was associated with Washington Irving in issuing *Salmagundi* (1807-08), and published a second series alone (1819-20).
- Paul Eitherside** (pól é'thi.ér.sí.d, í'-), Sir. See Eitherside, Sir Paul.
- Paul Emanuel** (é.man'u.él). See Emanuel, Paul.
- Pauler** (pou'ler), Gyula von. b. at Zagreb, Yugoslavia, May 11, 1841; d. at Balassonyi, Hungary, July 5, 1903. Hungarian historian and state archivist. Author of *History of the Hungarian Nation under the Árpáds* (1893) and *History of the Hungarian Nation to Stephen the Saint* (1900).

Paulet or Poulet or Powlett (pó'let). English family, important in the 16th, 17th, and 18th centuries. It included various dukes of Bolton and marquises of Winchester. Depending upon the individual and the period of his life, one or all of the variant spellings of the name may be used.

Paulet, Sir Amias. b. c1536; d. at London, 1588. English statesman, keeper of Mary, Queen of Scots, during her imprisonment. While lieutenant governor of Jersey (1559-71) and governor (c1571), he repressed Roman Catholics and offered protection to Huguenot refugees. He served as ambassador to France (1576-79). He acted as commissioner at Mary's trial, and after her condemnation, although he urged her execution, refused Secretary William Davison's suggestion to murder her secretly.

Paulet, Charles. [Titles: 1st Duke of Bolton, 6th Marquis of Winchester.] b. c1625; d. at Amport, England, 1699. English nobleman who switched allegiance from James II to William III (William of Orange); son of John Paulet. During the reign of James II, he pretended madness. For actively supporting William on his landing, he was created Duke of Bolton (1689). He is said to have caused Marlborough's fall from grace (1692) by disclosures to William III.

Paulet, Sir Charles. [Titles: 3rd Duke of Bolton, 8th Marquis of Winchester, Baron Basing.] b. 1685; d. at Tunbridge Wells, England, 1754. English nobleman who was deprived of his offices because of his persistent opposition to Robert Walpole. He married Lavinia Fenton, the actress who was noted as Polly Peachum in *The Beggar's Opera*, who had previously been his mistress. His portrait was painted by William Hogarth.

Paulet, John. [Title: 5th Marquis of Winchester; called the "Great Loyalist."] b. 1593; d. at Englefield, England, 1675. English nobleman who fought for Charles I in the English Civil War. He fortified and garrisoned his Basing House, the southern resort of Queen Henrietta Maria's friends, against the Cromwellians (1643-45) and held it until Cromwell stormed and leveled it. While his property was sequestered and sold, he remained a prisoner in the Tower, charged with treason. He was unrecompensed at the Restoration, but he was returned to his lands.

Paulet, Sir William. [Titles: 1st Marquis of Winchester; 1st Earl of Wiltshire, 1st Baron St. John.] b. near Basingstoke, England, c1485; d. there, 1572. English statesman who held important posts under five English rulers. In Henry VIII's household, he served as comptroller (1532), treasurer (1537-39), chamberlain (1543), and lord steward (1545-50). He was appointed lord president of council the year (1546) before Henry's death, and by his will, a member of the council of regency. Under the Protector Somerset (Edward Seymour), he was keeper of the great seal (1547), but joined in overthrowing him, subsequently siding with John Dudley, Duke of Northumberland. Under Edward VI, he was appointed lord treasurer, a post he held under Mary Tudor and Elizabeth until his death. Despite his allegiance with Northumberland, he joined the lords at Baynard Castle in proclaiming Mary Tudor queen in place of Jane Grey. Under Elizabeth, whose favor he obtained, he acted as speaker of the House of Lords in 1559 and 1560.

Paulet, Sir William. [Title: 3rd Marquis of Winchester.] b. c1535; d. 1593. English nobleman, chiefly remembered for a curious little work entitled *The Lord Marques Idleness* (1586). He was one of the commissioners for the trial of Mary, Queen of Scots (1586) and steward of her funeral (1587).

Pauletti (pó'let'í), Lady Erminia. See Hermione, Lady.

Paul et Virginie (pól é vēr.zhē.nē). Novel by Bernardin de Saint-Pierre, published in 1788.

Paul et Virginie. Opera in three acts by Victor Massé, with a libretto by P. J. Barbier and Michel Carré, first produced at Paris in 1876. The work is based on the novel by Bernardin de Saint-Pierre.

Paul Fleming (pól flem'ing). See Fleming, Paul.

Paulhan (pó.lán), Louis. b. at Pézenas, Hérault, France, July 19, 1883—. French aviator. On Aug. 25, 1900, he made a record, at Reims, with a flight of 31 3/4

mi. in 2 hours, 43 minutes, 4½ seconds; and on April 27-28, 1910, won a prize of 50,000 dollars for a flight from London to Manchester (185 mi.) in 12 hours. At the Los Angeles air meet in January, 1910, he reached an altitude of 4,165 ft., the world's record at that time.

Pauli (pou'le), **Georg Reinhold**. b. at Berlin, May 25, 1823; d. at Bremen, Germany, June 3, 1882. German historian. His works are chiefly on English history. They include *König Alfred* (1851), *Geschichte von England* (1853-58; a continuation of Lappenberg's *History of England*), *Geschichte Englands* (1864-75; history of England for the period 1814-52), and *Simon von Montfort* (1867).

Pauli, Johannes. b. at Pfedersheim, in Alsace, c1455; d. at Thann, in Alsace, after 1530. German Franciscan monk, author of the famous prose collection of tales and anecdotes (called *Schwänke* in German) entitled *Schimpf und Ernst* (1522).

Pauli, Wolfgang Joseph. b. at Prague, Sept. 11, 1869—. Austrian physiologist. He is known for his important studies in biophysical chemistry, colloidal chemistry in biology and medicine, and the inorganic colloids.

Pauli, Wolfgang, Jr. b. at Vienna, April 25, 1900—. Austrian physicist; son of Wolfgang Joseph Pauli. He was assistant at the University of Göttingen (1921-22) and at the University of Copenhagen (1922-23), docent at the Eidgenössische Technische Hochschule at Zurich (1923-28), where he became (1928) professor of theoretical physics, and served at the Institute for Advanced Study, Princeton University (1935-36, 1940 *et seq.*). He suggested (1925) the exclusion principle in quantum mechanics, a theoretical step towards explaining the atom statistically. He was awarded the Nobel prize for physics in 1945. Author of *Relativitätstheorie* (1920), *Quantentheorie* (1926), *Allgemeine Prinzipien der Wellenmechanik* (1933), and articles on problems of theoretical physics.

Paulians (pô'li'anz). Unitarian body founded in the 3rd century by Paul of Samosata in Syria.

Paulicians (pô'lish'anz). Sect probably founded by Constantine of Syria during the latter half of the 7th century. They held the dualistic doctrine that all matter is evil; believed that Christ, having a purely ethereal body, suffered only in appearance; and rejected the authority of the Old Testament and religious ordinances and ceremonies. The sect is said to have become extinct in the 13th century. The name is probably derived from their high regard for the apostle Paul.

Paulina (pô'li'na). Historical novel by Sir Max Pemberton, published in 1922.

Pauline (po'len). Faithful wife in Pierre Corneille's tragedy *Polyeucte*.

Pauling (pô'ling), **Linus**. b. at Portland, Ore., Feb. 28, 1901—. American chemist, professor (1931 *et seq.*) at California Institute of Technology. He served as a member of the explosives division (1942-45) of the National Defense Research Commission and as a member (1945-46) of the Research Board for National Security. He is notable for his research on the structure of molecules and on chemical bonds, and applied quantum mechanics to chemistry. Coauthor of *Structure of Line Spectra* (1930) and *Introduction to Quantum Mechanics* (1935); author of *Nature of the Chemical Bond* (1939).

Paulinus (pô'li'nus), **Saint**. [Full Latin name, **Pontius Meropius Anicius Paulinus**.] b. at Bordeaux, France, 353; d. June 22, 431. Christian prelate. Born in Aquitaine, he was educated by Ausonius and became governor of Campania. Married to a Spanish Christian, he was converted and in 390 he and his wife went to Spain to enter monasteries. Ordained priest, he became (409) bishop of Nola. He is known for his letters, poems, hymns, and doctrinal writings.

Paulinus of York, **Saint**. d. 644. Missionary to England, sent thither by Pope Gregory I in 601 to help Saint Augustine. He was instrumental in introducing Christianity into Northumbria, and in converting King Edwin. He was made bishop of York in 625 and of Rochester in 633.

Paulinzella (pou'lin,tse.lä). Village in C Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Thuringia, Russian Zone, ab. 22 mi. SW of Weimar; summer resort. It contains the picturesque ruins of a former church of the Benedictines, erected in

the period 1112-32. The church was destroyed in 1525, during the great Peasants' Revolt, 203 (1946).

Paulista (pou'les'tä). City in NE Brazil, in the state of Pernambuco, 21,944 (1950).

Paulists (pô'lists). [Also: **Paulist Fathers**; **Hermits of Saint Paul**; **Paulites** (pô'lists).] Body of Roman Catholic monks who strive especially to be guided by the example of the apostle Paul. Specifically, in the U.S., the Congregation of the Missionary Priests of Saint Paul the Apostle, a Roman Catholic organization founded (1858) at New York City for parochial, missionary, and educational work.

Paulin (pô'lin), **Charles Oscar**. b. at Jamestown, Ohio, —. American historian and geographer. His works include *The Navy of the American Revolution* (1906), *Commodore John Rodgers, 1773-1838* (1910), *Diplomatic Negotiations of American Officers* (1912), and *Atlas of the Historical Geography of the United States* (1932). With F. L. Paxson, he edited the *Guide to Materials for United States History*, since 1783, in *London Archives* (1914).

Paulu (pô'lyô). [Called **Paulu Inca** or **Paulu Tupac Yupanqui**; baptismal name (1543), **Cristóbal**.] b. c1500; d. at Cusco, Peru, in May, 1549. Peruvian chief; younger brother of Huáscar and Manco Capac. After the fall of Cusco he remained faithful to the Spaniards, accompanied Diego de Almagro to Chile (1535-36), and fought for him and for Gonzalo Pizarro.

Paul Morel (mô're'l). See **Morel, Paul**.

Paulo Afonso (pô'lo,ä a.fôn'sô). Cataract, consisting of three falls, in E Brazil, between the states of Pernambuco and Bahia, in the São Francisco River, ab. 193 mi. above its mouth. It is 275 ft. in total height, but is broken by ledges and rocks; the volume of water is nearly equal to that of Niagara Falls. The waterfall has been called "the Niagara of Brazil."

Paul of Aegina (ē.jī'ngä). See **Paulus Aegineta**.

Paul of Samosata (sä.mos'a.tä). b. (probably) at Samosata, Syria; fl. 260-272 A.D. Syrian heretic priest, bishop of Antioch from 260 to his deposition in 272. He denied the personality of the Logos and of the Holy Spirit, claiming that Jesus was born a man and became divine afterward through God.

Paul of Thebes (pô; thēbz). **Saint**. b. c230; d. c343. [Called also **Saint Paul the Hermit**.] Christian hermit of the 3rd and 4th centuries. Born on the edge of the Theban desert, he fled into it during the persecution of Decius, and is said to have lived alone there in a cave for 90 years, until found by Saint Anthony. Legends have grown up around his life, particularly the one that he was fed by a raven.

Paul Pliant (plī'ant), **Sir**. See **Pliant, Sir Paul and Lady**.

Paul Pry (pri). Comedy by John Poole, attributed to Douglas Jerrold, produced in 1853. The impudent, meddlesome adventurer who gives his name to the play was drawn from a Thomas Hill, at one time connected with the press.

Paulsboro (pôlz'bur.ô). Borough in SW New Jersey, in Gloucester County; manufactures of fertilizer and paint; petroleum refineries. 7,842 (1950).

Paul's Cross. Cross situated near the NE angle of old Saint Paul's, London, in the churchyard; originally the place of assembling of the folkmoor or general assembly. From it great public assemblies were addressed and sermons preached.

Paulsen (pou'zen), **Friedrich**. b. at Langenhorn, in North Friesland, Germany, July 16, 1846; d. at Steglitz, near Berlin, Aug. 14, 1908. German scholar. He became (1878) professor of philosophy and pedagogics at the University of Berlin. His works include *Gründung, Organisation, und Lebensordnungen der deutschen Universitäten im Mittelalter* (1881), *Geschichte des gelehrten Unterrichts auf den deutschen Schulen und Universitäten* (1885), *Einleitung in die Philosophie* (1891), *Immanuel Kant* (1898), and others.

Paulsen, Rudolf. b. at Berlin, March 18, 1883—. German lyric poet and essayist; son of Friedrich Paulsen. In his early development he was influenced by the group of poets associated with the journal *Charon*. His numerous volumes of verse include *Töne der stillen Erinnerung* and *der Leidenschaft zum Kommen* (1910), *Knospen des Guten* (1931), *Auf trunkenen Daseinswegen* (1932), and

fat, fäte, fär, äsk, färe; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nôte, môve, nôr; up, lüte, pull; th, then; ð, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

Das festliche Wort (1934). His essays in philosophy and aesthetics include *Der Mensch an der Wage* (1926) and *Kunst und Glaube* (1934).

Pauls Valley (pôlz). City in S central Oklahoma, county seat of Garvin County, in the Washita Valley, in an alfalfa, cotton, corn, sorghum, and pecan-producing area: food and cotton processing center, 6,896 (1950).

Paul's Walk. [Also, **Duke Humphrey's Walk.**] Nave of old Saint Paul's, London, which during the latter part of the 15th and the first part of the 16th century became a rendezvous for the transaction of business and for secular amusements of every description. It was frequented by disreputable characters and unemployed men and is frequently alluded to in old plays. A "Paul's man" was a frequenter of Paul's Walk, and presumably disreputable. The tomb of Duke Humphrey, the son of Henry IV, was said to be located here.

Paul Sweedlepipe (swê'dl.pip). See **Sweedlepipe, Paul.**

Paul the Deacon. See **Paulus Diaconus.**

Paul the Hermit, Saint. See **Saint Paul of Thebes.**

Paulus (pou'lus), **Friedrich von.** b. at Breitenau, Germany, Sept. 23, 1890—d. German general. In command on one of the Russian fronts in 1942, he was made a field marshal while his troops were encircled by the Russians at Stalingrad. He surrendered Jan. 31, 1943, and later headed the group of captured German officers in Russia who urged the overthrow of Hitler.

Paulus, Heinrich Eberhard Gottlob. b. at Leonberg, near Stuttgart, Germany, Sept. 1, 1761; d. at Heidelberg, Germany, Aug. 10, 1851. German Protestant theologian, a leading exponent of rationalism. His works include a commentary on the New Testament (1800-04) and other exegetical works including *Exegetisches Handbuch* (1830-33) and *Leben Jesu* (1838).

Paulus (pô'lus), **Julius.** fl. at the beginning of the 3rd century A.D. Roman jurist. He was praetorian prefect under Alexander Severus. Many excerpts from his works are contained in the *Digest*, he ranking among the five great authorities on the law. The most prolific writer after Ulpian, he was the author of *Ad Edictum*, in 80 books, and *Sententiae ad filium*.

Paulus, Lucius Aemilius. Killed at Cannae, 216 B.C. Roman consul, colleague with Varro in the defeat at Cannae.

Paulus, Lucius Aemilius. [Surname **Macedonicus**, meaning "the Macedonian."] b. c.229 B.C.; d. 160 B.C. Roman general; son of Lucius Aemilius Paulus (d. 216). He was distinguished as praetor in Spain (191-189) and as proconsul against the Ingauni in 181, was consul in 168, defeated Perseus at Pydna (168) and overthrew the Macedonian kingdom, pillaged Epirus in 167, and was granted a three-day triumphal festival at Rome in 167. He was censor in 164. He was the father of Scipio Africanus the younger, who was adopted by the elder Scipio Africanus.

Paulus Aegineta (pô'lus ê.ji.nê'ta). [Also, **Paul of Aegina.**] fl. probably in the late 7th century A.D. Greek medical writer. He wrote a number of works, the chief of which, still extant, is commonly called *De re medica libri septem*.

Paulus Diaconus (di.ă'kô'nus). [English, **Paul the Deacon.**] b. c.720 or 725; d. at Monte Cassino, Italy, before 800. First important historian of the Middle Ages. His chief works are a *History of the Lombards*, and a continuation of the Roman history of Eutropius.

Paulus Hook (pô'lus). Name given formerly to the site of Jersey City, N.J. A British garrison there was defeated and captured by Americans under Henry Lee, Aug. 19, 1779.

Paulus Servita (sêr.vî'ta). See **Sarpi, Paolo.**

Paumben Channel or Passage (pô'm'bên). See **Pamban Channel.**

Paur (pour), Emil. b. at Chernowitz (Czernowitz), in Bukovina, Aug. 29, 1855; d. 1932. Austrian musical conductor. He began his career as a conductor at Kassel in 1876. In 1893 he became conductor of the Boston Symphony Orchestra, in 1898 of the New York Philharmonic Society, in 1904 of the Pittsburgh Orchestra, and in 1912 succeeded Karl Muck at the Berlin Royal Opera, but served only briefly in the last post.

Pausanias (pô.să'ni.ă). See **Tempio Pausania.**

Pausanias (pô.să'ni.ă). d. in Sparta, c466 B.C. Spartan general; son of Cleombrotus. When Leonidas I, the Spartan king, died at Thermopylae, Cleombrotus, his brother, became regent for Pleistarchus, the son of Leonidas; Cleombrotus died in 479 and Pausanias became regent. He commanded the allied Greek armies at the victory of Plataea in 479, and continued the war against Persia in 478, taking Cyprus and Byzantium. He seems to have conducted a treasonable correspondence with Xerxes, and was recalled to Sparta. He soon returned to Byzantium and seized the Straits, but was chased from there by the Athenians. Returning to Sparta, he plotted a revolt of the helots that was exposed at the last moment. He took refuge in the sanctuary of Athena on the acropolis of Sparta and was starved to death there by order of the ephors as a punishment for his treason.

Pausanias. fl. in the 2nd century A.D. Greek geographer and writer on art. He wrote *Periegesis of Greece*, devoted to a description of Greek antiquities. It is one of the best sources we have on the topography, customs, legends, and history of ancient Greece.

Pausias (pô'si.ă, -shi-). fl. in the middle of the 4th century B.C. Greek painter of Sicily, a pupil of Pamphilus and a contemporary of Apelles. He made a special study of foreshortening, and was the first to paint ceilings. A famous picture was the *Stephanoplocus* or *Stephanopolis*, painted from Glycera, a flower girl of Sicily. He was especially attracted by the possibilities of encaustic, and developed it to a high degree of perfection.

Pautalia (pô.tă'li.ă). Ancient name of **Kyustendil.**

Pauthier (pô.tyă), **Jean Pierre Guillaume.** b. at Besançon, France, Oct. 4, 1801; d. at Paris, in March, 1873. French Sinologist.

Pauw (pou), **Cornelius de.** b. at Amsterdam, Netherlands, 1739; d. at Xanten, in the duchy of Cleve, July 7, 1799. Dutch author. He joined the order of Franciscans, but devoted most of his life to literary work, residing at Xanten. De Pauw's works are characterized by a violent spirit of criticism. His views excited much controversy, such writers as Voltaire contending with him.

Pauwels (pou'wels), **Ferdinand.** b. at Eeckeren, near Antwerp, Belgium, 1830; d. at Dresden, Germany, March 26, 1904. Belgian painter. Among his works are *Banished by Alva*, and *Citizens of Ghent*.

Pavelić (pă've'lich), **Ante.** [Also, **Pavelich.**] b. in Croatia (in territory now part of Yugoslavia), 1869—, Croatian nationalist leader, noted as head of the Ustaši (Ustashi), a terrorist organization implicated in the assassination (1934) of Alexander I of Yugoslavia, and as the head of the autonomous Croat state under Axis occupation (1941-44).

Pavia (pă.vě'ă). Province in NW Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Lombardy. Capital, Pavia; area, ab. 1,145 sq. mi.; pop. 492,096 (1936).

Pavia. [Ancient name, **Ticinum**; medieval name, **Pa Pia.**] City and commune in NW Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Lombardy, the capital of the province of Pavia, situated on the Ticino River and the Naviglio di Pavia, S of Milan. It is the chief market place for a rich agricultural district in the Po valley (grain, rice, wine, livestock), and has the oldest Italian rayon factory (established 1905). Other manufactures include electrical apparatus and metal products. Pop. of commune, 56,122 (1936); of city, 40,208 (1936).

Chief Buildings. It is the seat of a university founded by the German emperor Charles IV in 1361. The huge castle of the Visconti was built in the period 1360-65; Renaissance and baroque palaces include the Bottigella, Mezzabarba, and Borromeo. The cathedral is a 15th-century Renaissance building. The famous Certosa di Pavia, a Carthusian monastery with a large Gothic church, is in the vicinity.

History. Important in the period of the early Roman Empire, the city was destroyed by the Huns under Attila in 452. It was the capital of the Lombard kingdom from the 6th century on (a number of German emperors were crowned here as kings of Lombardy). A staunchly Ghibelline town, it was an enemy of Milan in the 11th-13th centuries. It passed in 1359 under the rule of the Visconti family of Milan. In the battle of Pavia (Feb. 24, 1525) the French king Francis I was disastrously defeated by the troops of Emperor Charles V under Charles de Lamoy,

Fernando Francisco de Avalos, Marquis of Pescara, and Georg von Frundsberg. Pavia was incorporated into the Kingdom of Sardinia and Italy in 1859.

Paviatso (pä.vi.ät'sō). See under **Paite**.

Pavillons-sous-Bois (pä.vē.yōh.sō.bwā). See **Les Pavillons-sous-Bois**.

Pavlenko (pä.vlen'ko), **Pyotr Andreyevich**. b. 1899; d. 1951. Russian author. In a novel translated into English as *Red Planes Fly East* (1938), he pictures a global war breaking out in the Far East. Some of his writings having to do with World War II are available in English in a volume entitled *Flames of Vengeance*, published at Moscow in 1942.

Pavlograd (pä.v'lō.gräd; Russian, pä.v.lo.grät'). Town in SW U.S.S.R., in the Ukrainian Soviet Socialist Republic, ab. 175 mi. NE of Odessa, on the Volchya River; flour milling. 17,654 (1935).

Pavlov (pä.v'lof), **Ivan Petrovich**. b. at Ryazan, Russia, Sept. 26, 1849; d. at Leningrad, Feb. 27, 1936. Russian physiologist, winner of the 1904 Nobel prize for physiology and medicine. He served as professor of physiology and director of the physiological laboratory in the Imperial Academy of Sciences and head of the department of physiology in the Imperial Institute of Experimental Medicine at St. Petersburg. His researches into the physiological nature of stomach juices led to the discovery of the psychological principle of the conditioned reflex; his experiments on the conditioning of digestive reflexes in the dog are among the most famous psychological experiments of the 20th century.

Pavlova (pä.v'lō.va; Anglicized, pä.v'lō'va), **Anna**. b. c1885; d. at The Hague, Netherlands, Jan. 23, 1931. Russian ballet dancer. She was trained in the ballet school at St. Petersburg and became a member of the imperial ballet at the opera house. She appeared at Berlin, Paris, and London, and in America. Her New York debut was made at the Metropolitan Opera House (season of 1909-10), in *Coppelia*. She also danced divertissements, usually appearing with Mikhail Mordkin. She is especially remembered for her dancing in *Le Cygne* (*The Dying Swan*), the ballet composed for her by Michel Fokine to Camille Saint-Saëns's music.

Pavlovsk (pä.v'lōtsk'). [Former name, **Slutsk**.] Town in the U.S.S.R., ab. 18 mi. S of Leningrad; summer resort; site of a former imperial palace. The town was occupied (1941-43) by the Germans during the siege of Leningrad, and was devastated. Pop. ab. 6,000.

Pavlovsky (pä.v'lōfski), **Evgeny Nikanorovich**. b. at Biryuch, Voronezh, Russia, Feb. 22, 1884—. Russian parasitologist. He organized (1928) an expedition to Samarkand to study venomous fish, the first of more than 90 scientific expeditions which made important contributions to the progress of public health in Russia. He served as assistant in zoology and comparative anatomy (1909-14) at the Military Medical Academy at Petrograd, organizing its department of general biology and parasitology. He contributed to the development of the study of parasitology in Russia. He solved a number of basic epidemiological and prophylactic problems during his expeditions into Central Asia and Transcaucasia, and devised methods of impregnating clothing against insect bites, thus helping to ward off the phlebotomus fly, which causes phlebotomus fever.

Pavo (pä'vō). Southern constellation, the Peacock, S of Sagittarius.

Pavon (pä.vōn'). Small river in the province of Santa Fé, Argentina, an affluent of the Paraná, ab. 30 mi. below Rosario. It gave its name to a battle fought on its banks, Sept. 17, 1861, in which the army of Buenos Aires under Bartolomé Mitre defeated the provincial forces under Justo José Urquiza. This battle decided the supremacy of Buenos Aires and the union of the Argentine Republic.

Pavullo nel Frignano (pä.vōl'ō nel frē.nyā'no). Town and commune in N Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Emilia-Romagna, in the province of Modena, in the Apennines ab. 21 mi. W of Modena; agricultural commune; glass manufacture; airport. Pop. of commune, 15,990 (1936); of town, 2,066 (1936).

Pawcatuck (pō'ka.tuk). Unincorporated community in SE Connecticut, in New London County, in Stonington town, at the Connecticut-Rhode Island border, adjoining Westerly, R.I. 5,269 (1950).

Pawhuska (pō.hus'ka). City in N Oklahoma, county seat of Osage County, in an oil-producing and cattle-grazing region. It is an Osage tribal capital. 5,331 (1950).

Pawling (pō'ling). Village in SE New York, in Dutchess County; residential community. It is the home of Thomas E. Dewey and Lowell Thomas. It was settled (c1740) by English Quakers. 1,430 (1950).

Pawnee (pō.nē'). [Also, **Pani**.] Tribe of North American Indians formerly living in Texas, then in S central Nebraska and N Kansas. By the 18th century there were ab. 10,000 of the n separated into four confederated tribes. They were a fierce, warlike people, but did not try to combat white encroachment, although they consistently lost territory to the U.S. until they were given a reservation in Oklahoma in 1876. They now number ab. 1,100. Their culture was typical Plains culture. Their philosophy and mythology are best known to white outsiders from the publicity given to their former human sacrifice to the Morning Star as part of their complex summer-solstice-vegetation rituals. This sacrifice was not practiced after the early 19th century, however. The language comprises a group of the Caddoan family.

Pawnee. City in N Oklahoma, county seat of Pawnee County; formerly a trading post and Pawnee Indian agency. 2,861 (1950).

Pawtucket (pō.tuk'et). Unincorporated community in NE Connecticut; residential suburb of New London. 5,269 (1950).

Pawtucket. City in N Rhode Island, in Providence County, on the Pawtucket River ab. 4 mi. NE of Providence; textile finishing and manufacturing. Cotton manufacturing was established here in 1790. 81,436 (1950).

Pawtucket River. Name for the lower course of the Blackstone River, near Pawtucket, R.I.

Pawtuxet (pō.tuk'set). River in Rhode Island which flows into Providence River below Providence.

Pax (paks). In Roman mythology, the goddess of peace. She was the personification of both civil peace and peace among nations. She was a fairly late addition to the pantheon, almost unknown before Augustus; but her cult is credited with fostering the popularity of the empire.

Pax Augusta (paks.ō.gus'tā). A Latin name of **Badajoz**, city.

Pax Julia (jō'li.a, jō'l'ya). Latin name of Beja, Portugal.

Paxos (pak.sos, pak.sōs'). [Also, **Paxoi** (pak.sē').] Small island of the Ionian Islands, Greece, in the *nomos* (department) of Corfu, ab. 8 mi. SE of Corfu. It is noted for the production of olive oil. According to a famous story found in Plutarch and mentioned by Rabelais and Milton among others, it was from Paxos that the mariners heard the great voice announcing "Pax is dead." 3,215 (1940).

Paxson (pak'son), **Frederic Logan**. b. at Philadelphia, Feb. 23, 1877—. American historian, professor of American history at Wisconsin (1910-32) and California (1932 et seq.). Author of *The Independence of the South American Republics* (1903), *The Last American Frontier* (1910), *The Civil War* (1911), *American Democracy and the World War: Pre-War Years, 1913-17* (1936), *America at War, 1917-18* (1939), *The Great Demobilization and Other Essays* (1941), and other works. He received the 1925 Pulitzer prize in history for *A History of the American Frontier, 1763-1893* (1924).

Paxton (paks'ton). City in E Illinois, county seat of Ford County; center of a soybean and corn farming region; manufactures of canned goods and garments. 3,795 (1950).

Paxton, Sir Joseph. b. at Milton Bryant, near Woburn, England, 1801; d. at Sydenham, London, June 8, 1865. English architect, landscape gardener, and horticulturist. He obtained employment as a gardener at Chatsworth, and ultimately became superintendent of the Duke of Devonshire's gardens there, which he remodeled. A conservatory which he erected there formed the model for the exhibition building of 1851 at London. He designed the Crystal Palace at Sydenham, which was built mainly from the materials of the exhibition building. He also designed the mansion of Baron James de Rothschild at Ferrières, France. He organized the army work corps in the Crimea. From 1854 he was a member of Parliament. He published a *Pocket Botanical Dictionary* in 1840.

Paxton, William McGregor. b. at Baltimore, June 22, 1869; d. at Boston, May 13, 1941. American painter.

He served on the jury of awards at the Panama-Pacific Exposition (1915). His paintings are in the Metropolitan Museum (*Tea Leaves*), Corcoran Gallery (*The Housemaid*), Pennsylvania Academy (*A Girl Sweeping*), and elsewhere.

"Paxton Boys" See under *Conestoga Massacre*.

Payaguas (pá.yá'gwaz). Tribe of South American Indians of Paraguay, of whom a few hundred now survive in the vicinity of Asunción. They were numerous, warlike people, and put up long, formidable opposition to white colonists and missionaries. Their language, now practically extinct, was formerly regarded as a distinct, independent stock, but is now classified as comprising a group in itself, called Payagua, and embracing two dialects, in the northern division of the Guaycuruan family of languages.

Payer (pi'ér). **Julius von**. b. at Schönan, near Teplitz (Tepliec), in Bohemia, Sept. 1, 1842; d. at Velds, Austria (now Bled, Yugoslavia), Aug. 30, 1915. Austrian arctic explorer and painter. He took part in the expedition to Greenland (1869-70) and in the exploration of the Arctic Ocean east of Spitsbergen in 1871, and with Karl Weyprecht led the expedition (1872-74) which discovered Franz Josef Land.

Payerne (pe.yérn). [German, *Peterlingen*.] Town in W Switzerland, in the canton of Vaud, E of Lausanne. It was formerly a seat of the Burgundian rulers. The abbey church is a basilica dating from the 11th century. 5,178 (1941).

Payette (pā.ét'). City in SW Idaho, county seat of Payette County: trade center for an irrigated farming area. 4,032 (1950).

Payn (pā'n), **James**. b. at Cheltenham, England, Feb. 28, 1830; d. at London, March 25, 1898. English novelist and poet. He became editor of *Chambers's Journal* in 1858, and of the *Cornhill Magazine* in 1882. He published poems (1855), and some 100 novels, including *Lost Sir Massingberd* (1864) and *By Proxy* (1878).

Payne (pā'n), **Henry B.** b. Nov. 30, 1810; d. Sept. 9, 1896. American politician. He was a member of Congress from Ohio (1875-77), was a member of the Hayes-Tilden electoral commission in 1877, and was U.S. senator from Ohio (1885-91).

Payne, Henry Clay. b. at Ashfield, Mass., Nov. 23, 1843; d. at Washington, D.C., Oct. 4, 1934. American businessman and politician, U.S. postmaster general (1932-04) under Theodore Roosevelt.

Payne, John. b. 1842; d. 1916. English poet and translator, best known for his translation of *The Arabian Nights' Entertainments* (9 vols., 1882-84).

Payne, John Barton. b. at Pruntytown, Va. (now in W.Va.), Jan. 26, 1855; d. at Washington, D.C., Jan. 24, 1935. American lawyer and government official, U.S. secretary of the interior (1920-21) under Wilson. He served as chairman (1921 et seq.) of the American Red Cross.

Payne, John Howard. b. at New York, June 9, 1791; d. at Tunis, April 9, 1852. American dramatist, actor, and song writer. He first appeared on the stage at New York in 1809, and fulfilled a number of engagements in other cities as "The American Juvenile Wonder." He played also in England and Ireland. He retired from the stage in 1832, and served at Tunis as American consul (1843-45, 1851-52). He is famous as the author of the song *Home, Sweet Home* (originally in the opera *Clari, or The Maid of Milan*, 1823), and was author, translator, or adapter of more than 60 plays, among them his successful *Brutus*, or *The Fall of Tarquin* (1818), and several written in collaboration with Washington Irving.

Payne, Sereno Elisha. b. at Hamilton, N.Y., June 26, 1843; d. at Washington, D.C., Dec. 10, 1914. American lawyer and politician. He served (1883-87, 1889-1914) in the U.S. House of Representatives, where he was co-sponsor of the Payne-Aldrich Tariff in 1909.

Payne-Aldrich Tariff (-ôl'drich). High protectionist measure passed by the U.S. Congress in 1909 providing for increased duties on some 600 items and eliminating the reciprocity provisions of the Dingley Tariff of 1897. The raised duties were effected under the Republican leadership of Senator Nelson W. Aldrich, who revised upward schedules contained in the tariff bill sponsored by S. E. Payne and passed by the House of Representatives. It is

held that the grievances touched off among agrarian insurgents by the provisions of this act aided in bringing about the political setback suffered by the Republicans in the Congressional elections of 1910 and led to the election of Woodrow Wilson in the presidential contest of 1912.

Payró (pi-ró'), **Roberto J.** b. 1867; d. 1928. Argentine novelist, dramatist, and journalist. Author of *Canción trágica* (1900), *Sobre las ruinas* (1904), *El Casamiento de Laucha* (1936); his masterpiece, *Historia de Pago Chico* (1938), *Violines y tonales* (1908), *Vivir quiero conmigo* (1913), and others.

Paysandú or **Paisandú** (pā.sān.dó'). Department in W Uruguay, opposite Argentina: livestock, wheat, and wine. It was formed in 1837. Capital, Paysandú; area, 5,117 sq. mi.; pop. 86,390 (est. 1947).

Paysandú or **Paisandú**. [Former name, **San Benito**.] City in W Uruguay, capital of Paysandú department, a port on the Uruguay River, ab. 160 mi. N of Buenos Aires: meat packing, flour milling, tanning, canning, soap, sawmilling, and woodworking industries. The port is accessible to medium-sized ocean freighters, and has an active export trade. It was taken by the Brazilians after a bombardment Jan. 2, 1865. Pop. ab. 31,000 (est. 1949).

Pays-Bas (pā.ē.bā). French name of the Netherlands.

Pays de Gex (pā.ē de zhe). See **Gex**, **Pays de**.

Pays de Waas or **Pays de Waes** (pā.ē de vās). See **Waasland**.

Pays Messin (pā.ē me.sān'). See **Messin**, **Pays**.

Payson (pā'son). City in N Utah, in Utah County, in an onion-raising area. It was settled in 1850. Pop. 3,998 (1950).

Payson, Edward. b. at Rindge, N.H., July 25, 1783; d. at Portland, Me., Oct. 22, 1827. American Congregational divine, pastor at Portland. In his day, his sermons were said to have been read more than those of any other New England divine, except Timothy Dwight.

Payson, William Farquhar. b. at New York, Feb. 18, 1876; d. there, April 15, 1939. American writer and publisher. Author of *The Triumph of Life* (1903), *Give Me Tomorrow* (1936), and the play *Candles in the Sky* (1931). His *Debonnaire* (1904) was later adapted for the stage and his *Barry Gordon* (1908) and *Periwinkle* (1910) were both filmed.

Payta (pi'tā'). See **Paita**.

Paytiti (pi.tē.tē). [Also: **Gran Paytiti**, **Paititi**.] Legendary empire said to have been established by Incaes who fled from Peru after the Spanish conquest. Reports located it somewhere in the forests of NE Peru, and described a magnificent capital city. Various expeditions were made in search of it during the 17th and 18th centuries.

Paz (pāz; Anglicized, pāz), **La**. See **La Paz**.

Pazardjik or **Pazardzhik** or **Pazardzik** (pā.zār.jēk'). See **Tatar Pazardzhik**.

Paz Estenssoro (pās es.ten.sō'rō), **Victor**. b. at Tarija, Bolivia, Oct. 2, 1907—. Bolivian political leader. He held several posts in government financial bureaus before serving (1943-43) as a legislative deputy. He was vice-president of the chamber of deputies (1943-41), minister of economics (1941), and minister of finance (1943-44). Since 1941 he has been professor of the history of economic doctrines and of finance at San Andrés University. Leader of the National Revolutionary Movement, Paz Estenssoro has been one of Bolivia's most controversial figures; his support comes from the overworked tin miners who form Bolivia's principal industrial bloc, but his program is nationalistic to the extreme, pro-Communist, anti-Yankee, and anti-Semite, and many Bolivians think him dangerous to the country's welfare. Therefore when, in 1951, Paz Estenssoro won a plurality of votes in the presidential election, and by constitutional provision the election was then thrown into the congress to decide, President Mamerto Urriolagoitia resigned before the congress had a chance to act and gave the government into the hands of a junta to prevent Paz Estenssoro from taking office. However, early in 1952 the junta was overthrown and Paz Estenssoro returned from Argentine exile to assume the presidency.

Paz Soldán (pās sōl.dān'), **Mariano Felipe**. b. at Arequipa, Peru, in August, 1821; d. at Lima, Peru, Dec. 31, 1886. Peruvian geographer, historian, and jurist;

brother of Mateo Paz Soldán. His works include *Atlas geográfico del Perú* (1861; French trans., 1865), accompanying the *Geografía del Perú* of his brother, *Historia del Perú independiente* (1866), *Diccionario geográfico estadístico del Perú* (1877), *Diccionario de la República Argentina* (1884), and *Historia de la Guerra del Pacífico* (1884).

Paz Soldán, Mateo. b. at Arequipa, Peru, 1814; d. c.1872. Peruvian mathematician and author; brother of M. F. Paz Soldán. He published several mathematical works and a treatise on the geography of Peru.

Pazzi (pát'sé). Power family of Florence, noted for their unsuccessful conspiracy, backed by disaffected Florentine nobles and by Pope Sixtus IV, against the Medici in 1478. Their plot, which came to a head in the cathedral, resulted in the stabbing to death of Giuliano de' Medici and the wounding of Lorenzo de' Medici (Lorenzo the Magnificent). A popular uprising in support of the Medici took place; the Pazzi conspirators were tortured and killed.

Peabody (pē'bod'i, -bod.i). [Former name, **South Danvers**.] City in NE Massachusetts, in Essex County, ab. 14 mi. NE of Boston; important for leather processing. The name was changed in 1868 in honor of George Peabody (1795-1869). 22,645 (1950).

Peabody, Andrew Preston. b. at Beverley, Mass., March 19, 1811; d. March 10, 1893. American Unitarian clergyman and author. He was professor of Christian morals at Harvard (1860-81), and subsequently professor emeritus. He was for many years editor of the *North American Review*. Among his works are *Lectures on Christian Doctrine* (1844), *Conversation* (1856), *Christianity the Religion of Nature* (1864), *Reminiscences of European Travel* (1868), *Manual of Moral Philosophy* (1873), *Christianity and Science* (1874), *Christian Belief and Life* (1875), *Moral Philosophy* (1887), *Building a Character* (1887), and *Harvard Reminiscences* (1888).

Peabody, Elizabeth Palmer. b. at Billerica, Mass., May 16, 1804; d. at Jamaica Plain, Mass., Jan. 3, 1894. American educator and author; sister of Mary, wife of Horace Mann, and Sophia, wife of Nathaniel Hawthorne. She established (1822, 1825) private schools at Boston, where she was secretary to William Ellery Channing and formed her association with the New England Transcendentalists. She was assistant (1834-36) to Bronson Alcott at the Temple School at Boston and in 1839 established a bookshop at Boston which became a Transcendentalist center; she subsequently (1842-43) published the *Dial*, to which she also contributed articles. She was active (1850-60) in championing the study of history in public schools and opened (1860) at Boston the first U.S. kindergarten, the operations of which were initially based upon Friedrich Froebel's theories. She published (1873-75) the *Kindergarten Messenger* and lectured (1879-84) at Alcott's Concord School of Philosophy. Her works include *Record of a School* (1835), *Reminiscences of Rev. William Ellery Channing, D.D.* (1880), and *A Last Evening with Alston* (1886).

Peabody, Endicott. b. at Salem, Mass., May 30, 1857; d. near Ayer, Mass., Nov. 17, 1944. American educator, a founder (1884) and first headmaster (1884-1940) of Grotton School, Grotton, Mass.

Peabody, Francis Greenwood. b. at Boston, Dec. 4, 1847; d. at Cambridge, Mass., Dec. 28, 1936. American theologian. He was Parkman professor of theology in Harvard University (1881-86), Plummer professor of Christian morals (1886-1913), and dean of the divinity school (1901-05). He wrote *Mornings in the College Chapel* (1896, 1908), *Afternoons in the College Chapel* (1898), *Jesus Christ and the Social Question* (1900), *The Approach to the Social Question* (1909), and *The Rhythm of Life* (1932).

Peabody, George. b. at South Danvers (now Peabody), Mass., Feb. 18, 1795; d. at London, Nov. 4, 1869. American merchant, financier, and philanthropist. Beginning as a grocer's apprentice, he subsequently became a partner in the dry-goods concern of Riggs and Peabody at Georgetown (in the District of Columbia) and Baltimore. In 1835 he negotiated at London a loan of eight million dollars for the state of Maryland which saved it from bankruptcy. He settled (1837) at London, the seat of George Peabody and Company, a firm that soon achieved a position of leadership in the banking world; after Peabody's retirement (1864), his partner Junius Spencer

Morgan reorganized the firm and founded thereby the banking house carried on by his son J. P. Morgan. Among his many benefactions were the gifts that founded the Peabody Institute at Baltimore, the Peabody Museum of natural history and natural science at Yale, the Peabody Museum of archaeology and ethnology at Harvard, and the Peabody Education Fund for promoting education in the South. To the City of London he donated two and a half million dollars for the construction of low-rental workmen's tenements.

Peabody, George Foster. b. at Columbus, Ga., July 27, 1852; d. at Warm Springs, Ga., March 4, 1938. American banker, director (1914-21) of the Federal Reserve Bank at New York. He organized the New York state reservation at Saratoga Springs and donated his estate, Yaddo, at Saratoga as a retreat for persons engaged in the arts. The George Foster Peabody awards for merit in broadcasting were established (1940) in his memory.

Peabody, Josephine Preston. b. at Brooklyn, N.Y., May 30, 1874; d. Dec. 4, 1922. American poet and playwright. She was educated at Radcliffe College (1894-96) and was instructor in literature at Wellesley College (1901-03). She wrote *The Waitresses*, verse (1898), the plays *Fortune and Men's Eyes* (1900) and *Marlowe* (1901), *The Singing Leaves* (1903), *The Wings* (1905), *The Piper*, a drama which won the Stratford-on-Avon prize (1909), *The Singing Man*, poems (1911), a drama, *The Wolf of Gubbio* (1913), poems, *Harvest Moon* (1916), and a play, *Portrait of Mrs. W.* (1922).

Peabody, Robert Swain. b. at New Bedford, Mass., Feb. 22, 1845; d. Sept. 23, 1917. American architect. He was graduated from Harvard University in 1866, and later studied at the École des Beaux-Arts, Paris. From 1870 he practiced architecture at Boston. He was chairman of the Boston Park Commission.

Peabody, Selim Hobart. b. at Rockingham, Vt., Aug. 20, 1829; d. at St. Louis, Mo., May 26, 1903. American educator. He served (1878-80) as professor of mechanical engineering and physics at Illinois Industrial University, of which he officially became regent in 1881. He remained at this institution (which in 1885 became known as the University of Illinois) as its president until 1891, afterwards being associated in various capacities with the World's Columbian Exposition (Chicago), the World's Fair (Paris), and the Pan-American Exposition (Buffalo).

Peabody Institute. Institution at Baltimore, founded by George Foster Peabody, and containing a library, conservatory of music, and art gallery.

Peace, The. Comedy by Aristophanes, exhibited in 419 B.C. Its aim was to commend the anticipated peace of Nicias.

Peace Convention (or Conference). See **Conference Convention**.

Peace Democrats. See **Copperheads**.

Peacemaker, the. Epithet of Edward VII (of England). **Peace of Monsieur** (mē.syē'). Peace forced upon Henry III of France in 1576 by a combination of Huguenots, the Politiques, and François, Duc d'Alençon ("Monsieur"). Great concessions were made to the Huguenots and to the Duc d'Alençon.

Peace of Paris, First and Second. See under **Paris, Treaties of**.

Peace River (pēs). Town in W Alberta, Canada, ab. 344 mi. by road NW of Edmonton, with which it is also connected by rail. The town is on the Peace River and is one of the more important settlements in the Peace River country, a wheat-farming area, 1,672 (1951).

Peace River. River in N Alberta, Canada, which rises in British Columbia and flows into Lake Athabaska. Length, ab. 945 mi.; including the Finlay, ab. 1,195 mi.

Peachey Carnahan (pē'chi kār'na.han). See **Carnahan, Peachey**.

Peachtree Creek (pēch'trē). Small tributary of the Chattahoochee River, near Atlanta, Ga. Here, July 19-20, 1864, Union forces under W. T. Sherman defeated the Confederates under J. B. Hood.

Peachum (pē'chum). Character in John Gay's *The Beggar's Opera*. He is a receiver of stolen goods, and the father of Polly Peachum, the principal female character, who marries the highwayman Macheath.

Peacock (pē'kok), **Thomas Love.** b. at Weymouth, Dorsetshire, England, Oct. 18, 1785; d. at Lower Halli-

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nôte, môve, nôr; up, lûte, pûll; ʔh, then; d, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

ford, near Chertsey, England, Jan. 23, 1866. English satirical novelist and poet. He was intimately associated with Shelley and Byron, and was literary executor of the former. In 1816 he published *Headlong Hall*, followed by *Melincourt* in 1817. He published *Nightmare Abbey* and *Rhododaphne*, a volume of verse (1818). In 1819 he was made assistant examiner at the India House, and in 1836 he succeeded Mill as chief examiner. *Maid Marian* appeared in 1822, *The Misfortunes of Elphin* in 1829, *Crotchet Castle* in 1837, and *Gryll Grange* in 1860.

Peak Cavern (pĕk). [Also, *Devil's Hole*.] Stalactite cave in C England, in Derbyshire, near Castleton in the Peak District. Depth, 2,250 ft.

Peak District. Hilly region in C England, principally in Derbyshire. It extends from Glossop to Ashbourne N and S, and from Chesterfield to Buxton E and W, and contains some picturesque scenery. Highest point, Kinder Scout, often called the Peak (2,088 ft.).

Peake (pĕk), **Frederick Gerard**. [Called *Peake Pasha*.] b. 1886— . British soldier who founded and trained the Arab Legion in Transjordan (now Jordan). He served (to 1913) in India, and joined (1913) the Egyptian army. He commanded (1922–39) the Arab Legion, as director of public security for Transjordan, before turning the Legion over to Glubb Pasha in 1939, when he returned to England as minister of civil defense.

Peaks of Otter (ot'ĕr). See *Otter, Peaks of*.

Peale (pĕl), **Charles Willson**. b. at Chestertown, Md., April 16, 1741; d. at Philadelphia, Feb. 22, 1827. American portrait painter. In the period 1772 through 1795 he did from life upwards of a dozen portraits of George Washington (under whom he served as a soldier in the Revolutionary War). He was a founder of the Pennsylvania Academy of Fine Arts.

Peale, Rembrandt. b. in Bucks County, Pa., Feb. 22, 1778; d. at Philadelphia, Oct. 3, 1860. American painter, chiefly of portraits; son of Charles Willson Peale.

Peano (pĕ-ā'no), **Giuseppe**. b. at Cuneo, Italy, Aug. 27, 1858; d. at Turin, Italy, April 20, 1932. Italian mathematician, noted particularly for work in vector algebra, formal logic, and geometric calculus. His work in symbolic logic is paralleled by his invention (1903) of a proposed international language, *Interlingua* or *Latino sine flexione*, with a vocabulary drawn from Latin, French, English, and German. He was editor of *Rivista di matematica* (1891–1906) and of *Formulaire de mathématiques* (1895–1908). His works include *Calcolo differenziale e principio di calcolo integrale* (1884), *Applicazioni geometriche del calcolo infinitesimale* (1887), *Calcolo geometrico* (1888), *Arithmetica principia nova methodo exposita* (1889), *I Principi di geometria logicamente esposti* (1889), and *Lezioni di anal. infinitesimale* (2 vols., 1893).

Pearce (pĭrs), **James Alfred**. b. at Alexandria, Va., Dec. 14, 1805; d. at Chestertown, Md., Dec. 20, 1862. American politician. He was a member of Congress from Maryland (1835–39, 1841–43), and U.S. senator (1843–62).

Pea Ridge (pĕ). Place in NW Arkansas, in Benton County, near the Missouri border. Here, March 7–8, 1862, Union forces (10,500) under S. R. Curtis defeated the Confederates (16,202) under Earl Van Dorn. The Union loss was 1,384; the Confederate loss was 1,300. Pop. 268 (1950).

Pearl (pĕrl). See also *Canton River*.

Pearl. River in Mississippi which forms in its lower course part of the boundary between Mississippi and Louisiana, and flows into the Gulf of Mexico ab. 40 mi. NE of New Orleans. Length, ab. 490 mi.

Pearl, Raymond. b. at Farmington, N.H., June 3, 1879; d. at Hershey, Pa., Nov. 17, 1940. American biologist. He was a professor (1918–40) at the Johns Hopkins University, Baltimore, being closely associated at the same time with the hospital. He was the author of *Variation and Differentiation in Ceratophyllum* (1937), *Modes of Research in Genetics* (1915), *The Nation's Food* (1919), *The Biology of Death* (1922), *The Biology of Population Growth* (1925), *The Natural History of Population* (1939), and collaborated with his daughter on *The Ancestry of the Long-lived* (1934).

Pearl, The. Middle English poem, written in the latter half of the 14th century. A poem of 100 12-line stanzas,

it is an allegory, usually considered an elegiac lament for the unknown poet's two-year-old daughter. The dream symbolism of the poem is drawn from the Apocalypse and from the *Roman de la Rose*. As an example of personal poetry lyrically handled it is unequaled in Middle English literature.

Pearl Coast. Name given by the early Spanish explorers to the coast of Venezuela from Cumaná to Trinidad. Christopher Columbus first visited (1498) this region and obtained pearls from the Indians; subsequently extensive pearl fisheries were established, especially at the islands off the coast.

Pearl Harbor. Inlet of the Pacific Ocean in the Hawaiian Islands, indenting the S coast of Oahu, ab. 6 mi. W of Honolulu. Actually landlocked, it is an excellent harbor which has been developed (1909 *et seq.*) into one of the greatest of U.S. naval bases. Access to the open sea is gained through a carefully guarded opening. It was a surprise Japanese air attack (Dec. 7, 1941) on the U.S. Pacific fleet and air installations at this base which plunged the U.S. into World War II. The attack, which involved a total of 105 Japanese carrier-launched bombers and lasted for two hours, began at 7:55 A.M. on Sunday morning, damaged 19 American vessels, sinking or wrecking six battleships, and caused combined U.S. service casualties totaling 3,393 killed or missing and 1,272 wounded. Synchronized with other Japanese actions against U.S. forces elsewhere in the Pacific, the attack took place while U.S.-Japanese negotiations were under way at Washington, D.C. On Dec. 8, 1941, the U.S. Congress declared a state of war with the Japanese Empire, thereby marking the American entry into World War II. Blame for the unpreparedness of the U.S. garrison was at first placed by the presidential investigating committee under Owen Roberts on General Walter C. Short and Admiral Husband E. Kimmel, army and navy commandants, but a Congressional investigating committee (1945–46) absolved them personally and laid the onus on the War and Navy departments.

Pearl Islands. Old name for islands off the coast of Venezuela (Margarita and others).

Pearl of Orr's Island (ōrz). The. Novel by Harriet Beecher Stowe, published in 1862.

"Pearl of the Antilles" (an'til'ēz). A nickname of Cuba.

Pearl River. See also *Pearl*; also *Canton River*.

Pearl River. Unincorporated community in SE New York, in Rockland County. Under the new urban definition established for use in the 1950 census it was counted with adjoining urban communities; the last official enumeration was 3,416 (1940).

Pearls, Gulf of. See *Paria, Gulf of*.

Pearsall (pĭr'sōl). City in S Texas, county seat of Frio County, in a truck-gardening and petroleum area. 4,481 (1950).

Pearse (pĭrs), **Patrick Henry**. [Called *Padraic Pearse*.] b. at Dublin, Nov. 10, 1879; d. there, May 3, 1916. Irish educator, writer, and patriot, a leader in the Easter Rebellion of 1916. Son of an English father and Irish mother, as a boy he dedicated his life to the service and the cause of Ireland. Drawn into the Gaelic Revival, he so mastered that language that he could use it as a literary medium equally with English, and for some years he edited *An Claidheamh Solais* (The Sword of Light), organ of the Gaelic League. Admitted to the bar in 1901, he seems never to have practiced law; his interest lay in education, and in 1903 he opened Saint Enda's School for boys, and a few years later Saint Ita's School for girls, both offering instruction through the media of Gaelic and English. In this connection he studied bilingual educational techniques in Belgium. He set before his pupils ideals derived alike from ancient Irish legendry and from Catholic Christian ethics. While raising funds for his schools in the U.S. in 1913–14, he met the old Fenian leader John Devoy, and on his return to Ireland he joined, and became a leader of, the Irish Republican Brotherhood (I.R.B.). Prior to this he had helped call the Irish Volunteers into being; and after the outbreak of World War I, when John Redmond, leader of the Irish Party in the British Parliament, split the Volunteers by attempting to recruit them for the British armed forces,

Pearse became director of organization of the wing which repudiated Redmond. From the moment Great Britain became involved in a major war, the I.R.B. was resolved to utilize the opportunity to strike for Irish freedom. The Revolutionary Council of the I.R.B., of which Pearse was a member, determined upon rebellion in the spring of 1916; and when the intelligence agents learned that the British authorities were about to arrest all Irish nationalist leaders they could lay hands on, Easter Sunday was set as the day to strike, and Pearse was designated president of the provisional government and commander in chief of the armed forces of the Irish Republic. A series of misunderstandings led to countermarching of the orders for a general mobilization on Sunday, but the revolutionary council mustered about 800 men (later increased to about 1,200) in Dublin, and a few hundred in other parts of the country, on the following day. Thus on Easter Monday, April 24, 1916, Pearse, at the foot of Nelson's Pillar in Dublin, read the proclamation of the Irish Republic, while his troops seized the general post office and other strategic locations. For six days the patriot forces held their own, but British artillery fire forced them to surrender on Saturday, April 29. On May 3 Pearse and two of his comrades were executed by a firing squad, and further executions followed.

Pearson (pir'son), Drew. [Pen name of Andrew Russell Pearson.] b. at Evanston, Ill., Dec. 13, 1897—. American journalist. After serving (1919) in the Balkans as director of relief for the British Red Cross, he headed (1919-21) the relief operations of the American Friends Service Committee in Serbia, Montenegro, and Albania. He taught industrial geography at Pennsylvania (1921-22) and commercial geography at Columbia (1924), but spent much time traveling. In 1926 he became foreign editor of *U.S. Daily* and in 1929 was a member of the Baltimore *Sun's* Washington staff. He collaborated with Robert Allen in an exposé of political life in the nation's capital which they published anonymously in 1931; the book, *The Washington Merry-Go-Round*, was a great success and they followed it with *Merry-Go-Round* and a daily column (1932 et seq.) on the same subject (Pearson continued the column alone after Allen joined the armed services in 1942). They collaborated also in *Nine Old Men* (1936), a book about the Supreme Court published at the time of F. D. Roosevelt's fight to limit the court's power. Pearson, who does not hesitate to write what he considers news, has been called undignified names by Presidents Roosevelt and Truman and has been involved in physical altercation with indignant congressmen and others several times. In the tradition of crusading journalism, he continues to conduct his column in his own way; his public service is best illustrated by his origination (1947) of the concept of the Friendship Train, which traveled through the U.S. collecting gifts for the people of western Europe.

Pearson, Edmund Lester. b. at Newburyport, Mass., Feb. 11, 1880; d. Aug. 8, 1937. American writer, notably of such nonfiction works as *Studies in Murder* (1924), *Five Murders* (1928), and *More Studies in Murder* (1936). Author also of *The Old Librarian's Almanack* (1909), *The Believing Years* (1911), *Theodore Roosevelt* (1920), *Queer Books* (1928), *Dime Novels* (1929), and *Instigation of the Devil* (1930).

Pearson, John. b. at Great Snoring, Norfolk, England, Feb. 23, 1613; d. at Chester, England, July 16, 1686. English bishop and theological writer. He took orders in 1639, and in 1640 was chaplain to Lord Keeper Finch. He was a Royalist chaplain during the English Civil War. A defender of the English church against both Puritans and Roman Catholics, in 1659 he published the *Exposition of the Creed*, one of the monuments of English theology. In 1661 he was one of the commissioners on the review of the liturgy at the Savoy. On April 13, 1662, he was appointed master of Trinity College, Cambridge; and in 1673 he was made bishop of Chester. His defense of the authenticity of the Ignatian epistles (1672) has since been shown to be correct.

Pearson, Karl. b. at London, March 27, 1857; d. April 27, 1936. English mathematician, Galton professor of eugenics and director of the Laboratory for National Eugenics in the University of London. He wrote *The Ethic of Free Thought* (1888), *The Grammar of Science*

(1892; enlarged 1899), *The Chances of Death and Other Studies in Evolution* (1897), *National Life from the Standpoint of Science* (1901), *Scope and Importance to the State of the Science of National Eugenics* (1907), and others. He was one of the editors (1901 et seq.) of *Biometrika*.

Pearson, Lester Bowles. b. at Toronto, Ontario, Canada, April 23, 1897—. Canadian diplomat. He taught history (1924-28) at the University of Toronto before serving (1928-35) as first secretary of the department of external affairs. He served as Canadian representative at a number of conferences and was secretary for the Canadian high commissioner at London (1935-41). He was assistant secretary of state for external affairs (1941-42), served with the Canadian legation at Washington (1942-44), and was Canadian ambassador to the U.S. (1944-46). He was senior adviser to the Canadian delegation at the San Francisco conference (1945) to organize the United Nations. After serving (1946-48) as undersecretary of state for external affairs and as head of the Canadian delegation to the general assembly of the United Nations, he became (1948) Canadian foreign secretary. Pearson was chairman (1947) of the United Nations committee on the Palestine problem, headed (1949) the political committee, and in 1952 he was elected president of the general assembly. In 1948 he was elected to the House of Commons.

Peary (pir'i), Marie Ahnighito. [Called "the Snow-baby"; married name, *Staford*.] b. at Inglefield Gulf, Greenland, Sept. 12, 1893—. American writer; daughter of Robert Edwin Peary. She was born, during one of her father's voyages, further north (67° N.) than any other white child.

Peary, Robert Edwin. b. at Cresson, Pa., May 6, 1856; d. at Washington, D.C., Feb. 20, 1920. American Arctic explorer, discoverer of the North Pole. In 1886 he made a journey to Greenland, advancing for a hundred miles or more upon the interior ice. In June, 1891, as chief of the Arctic expedition of the Academy of Natural Sciences, he sailed from New York in the *Kite*, and made his headquarters at McCormick Bay, on the NW coast of Greenland. He made sledge excursions along Whal's Sound, Inglefield Gulf, and Humboldt Glacier, traversed the inland ice from McCormick Bay to the NE angle of Greenland (Independence Fjord, lat. 81°37' N.), and proved the convergence of the E and W coasts of N Greenland, and almost with positiveness the insularity of the mainland. He discovered new lands lying beyond Greenland, and named many glaciers. In September, 1892, he returned to the U.S. In July, 1893, he sailed again, in the *Falcon*, intending to survey the NE coast of Greenland, and if possible to push on toward the North Pole. He was unsuccessful and returned in September, 1893, bringing with him two of three large meteorites that had been a supply of iron for the Eskimos. In 1895 he again returned to the attack upon the Pole. He made his winter quarters at Etah, near Smith Sound, and established caches of supplies as far as Fort Conger, in N Ellesmere Island. In the spring of 1895 he set out from Fort Conger, and traced the northern limit of the Greenland archipelago, reaching the highest latitude (83°50' N.) then attained in the Western Hemisphere. He intended to renew the attempt to reach the Pole each spring until he should succeed. But he returned in September, 1892, having reached lat. 81°17' N. His wife, Josephine, Diebitsch Peary, author of *My Arctic Journal* (1893), accompanied the expeditions of 1891-92, 1893-94, and 1900-01 (relief expedition) as far as the winter quarters; in 1893 she gave birth to their daughter Marie at Inglefield Gulf. In July, 1905, he again set out for the Pole in the *Roosevelt*. He wintered on the NE coast of Grant Land and in February, 1906, started north. He reached lat. 87°6' N. on April 21. He was obliged to return owing to lack of supplies. During this expedition he traced the N coast of Grant Land (the N part of Ellesmere Island) and discovered new land at about long. 100° W. He planned another attempt to reach the pole in 1907, but was obliged to postpone it until 1908. On July 17 he set sail in the *Roosevelt* from Sydney, Cape Breton, intending to winter in the north of Grant Land. On his return he announced by wireless message from Indian Harbor, Labrador, on Sept. 6, 1903, that he had reached the Pole April 6, 1909. He arrived in the *Roosevelt* at Cape Sheridan, in NE Grant Land.

where he wintered, on Sept. 1, 1908. The sledge expedition (including seven members of the exploring party and 59 Eskimos) was begun Feb. 15-22. Peary himself starting on the latter date, and arrived at Cape Columbia, on the N coast of Grunt Land. On March 1 the dash from Cape Columbia for the Pole was begun. The Pole was reached by Peary, his Negro servant Matthew Henson, and four Eskimos on April 6 and was left on April 7, and Cape Columbia was reached on April 23. Peary's claim to be first to the Pole was disputed, even before his announcement of success, by Dr. Frederick A. Cook, who claimed that he had reached the Pole in April, 1908. The proofs Cook submitted were checked and found to be wanting and his prior claim was discredited. But, backed by many reputable geographers, he continued to maintain until his death in 1940 that he and not Peary had been the first to the Pole. Peary wrote *Northward Over the Great Ice* (1898), *Nearest the Pole* (1907), and *The North Pole* (1910). He received the thanks of Congress and was retired with the rank of rear admiral in 1911.

Peasants' War. Insurrection of the peasantry in S Germany against the nobles and clergy. It broke out in 1524, and spread through Franconia, Swabia, Thuringia, and Alsace, being suppressed with great cruelty in May and June, 1525, though it continued until 1526 in Austria.

Pease (pēz), Alfred Humphreys. b. at Cleveland, Ohio, May 6, 1838; d. at St. Louis, Mo., July 13, 1882. American pianist, composer of many songs and a piano concerto.

Pease, Calvin. b. Aug. 12, 1813; d. Sept. 17, 1863. American Congregational (later Presbyterian) clergyman, president of the University of Vermont (1855-61).

Pease, Francis Gladheim. b. at Cambridge, Mass., Jan. 14, 1881; d. at Pasadena, Calif., Feb. 7, 1938. American astronomer and designer of optical instruments. Optician and observer (1901-04) at Yerkes Observatory at Williams Bay, Wis., he became instrument designer (1904-07, 1908-13) and astronomer (1911 et seq.) at Mount Wilson Observatory at Pasadena, Calif. He was noted for his direct photography and spectrograms of nebulae, star clusters, the Moon, and the planets. He measured the velocity of light, with A. A. Michelson, and, by the interferometer, the diameters of stars. He designed the 100-inch and 50-foot telescopes at Mount Wilson, and was associated in the design of the 200-inch Palomar reflector, devising the grinding method for its mirror.

Peaseblossom (pēz'blōs'om). Fairy in Shakespeare's *Midsummer Night's Dream*.

Peaslee (pēz'li), Edmund Randolph. b. at Newton, Rockingham County, N.H., Jan. 22, 1814; d. at New York, Jan. 21, 1878. American gynecologist and teacher.

Peattie (pē'ti), Donald Culross. b. at Chicago, June 21, 1898—. American botanist and writer; brother of Roderick Peattie. He was a botanist (1922-25) with the U.S. Department of Agriculture. Author of *Cargoes and Harvests* (1926), *Port of Call* (1932), *Singing in the Wilderness* (1935), *Green Laurels* (1936), *Flowering Earth* (1939), *The Road of a Naturalist* (1941), *Journeys into America* (1943), *Immortal Village* (1945), and other books. He was coauthor with his wife, Louise Redfield Peattie, of *Up Country* (1928), *Down Wind* (1929), *The Happy Kingdom* (1935), and others.

Peattie, Louise Redfield. b. at Kennicott's Grove, Glenview, Ill., June 14, 1900—. American writer. Author of *Dayuy* (1928), *Pan's Parish* (1931), *Wife to Caliban* (1934), *American Acres* (1936), *The Californians* (1940), *Ring Finger* (1943), and other books, some in collaboration with her husband, Donald Culross Peattie, whom she married in 1923.

Peattie, Roderick. b. at Omaha, Neb., Aug. 1, 1891—. American geographer and author; brother of Donald Culross Peattie. Professor (1925 et seq.) at Ohio State. His books include *Geography in Human Destiny* (1940) and *The Incurable Romantic* (1941). He edited *The Berkshires—The Purple Hills* (1948).

Peba (pā'bā). [Also: *Peva, Yagua.*] Tribe of South American Indians of NE Peru. The classification of their language is still a matter of research and conjecture. Both Carib and Arawak affinities have been suggested for it. It is called Peba by one group of South American Indian linguists, and Yagua by another (whence their language family is now referred to as Peba-Yagua).

Peč or Pech (pech). [Turkish, *Ipek.*] Town in S central Yugoslavia, in the autonomous province of Kosovo-Metohija, formerly in the *banovina* (province) of Zetska, S of Novi Pazar and NW of Skopje. It was the seat of the Serbian patriarchate under the Turks, before its removal to Belgrade, 17,175 (1948).

Pecanha (pe.su'nyā), Nilo. b. 1867; d. 1924. Brazilian jurist and political leader, president (1909-10) of Brazil. He was foreign minister (1917-18).

Pecci (pe'chē), Gioacchino Vincenzo Raffaele Luigi. Original name of Pope Leo XIII.

Peck (pech). See *Peč*.

Pecheneg (pech.e'nyeg'). Turkic nomads who dominated the steppes of S Russia between the Danube and the Don rivers in the 10th century A.D. The struggles of the early Russian principality of Kiev against the Pechenegs are recounted in the historical epic *The Tale of the Host of Igor*. In the middle of the 11th century the Pechenegs were forced westward by the Polovetsy and disappeared from history.

Pêcheurs de Perles (pe.shēr de perl), Les. [Eng. trans., "The Pearl Fishers."] Opera in three acts by Georges Bizet, with a libretto by Michel Carré and Cormon, first performed at the Paris Théâtre-Lyrique on Sept. 29, 1863. The work, adapted from a Ceylonese legend, contains the tenor aria *Je crois entendre encore*.

Pe-chi-lí (pe'ch'i'li), Gulf of. See *Po Hai*.

Pechora or Petchora (pe.chó'ra; Russian, pi.chó'ra). River in NW U.S.S.R. which flows from the Urals into the Barents Sea. Length, ab. 1,112 mi.

Pechstein (pech'shtin), Max. b. at Zwickau, Germany, Dec. 31, 1881—. German expressionist painter and designer. He worked in Italy and at Paris. Giotto, Van Gogh, Gauguin, and Matisse were all (at different times) influences on his work. Among his works are *Life Boat*, *Double Portrait*, *Landscape*, *In the Sun*, *Two Girls on the Dunes*, *Still Life*, *Morning*, *Evening* in Montreux, and *Portrait of Dr. Pletzh*.

Pecht (pēcht), Friedrich. b. at Konstanz, Baden, Germany, Oct. 2, 1814; d. at Munich, April 24, 1903. German painter and writer on art. Among his works is *Galleries of Characters from Schiller, Goethe, Lessing, and Shakespeare*.

Pechuel-Lösche (pesh'wēl.lō'she), Moritz Eduard. b. near Mersburg, Germany, July 26, 1840; d. at Munich, May 29, 1913. German traveler in the West Indies, Oceania, Africa, and the Arctic and Antarctic seas.

Peck (pek), Annie Smith. b. at Providence, R.I., Oct. 19, 1850; d. July 18, 1935. American explorer, especially noted as a mountain climber. She climbed the Matterhorn in 1895, and Popocatepetl and Orizaba in 1897, and in 1908 made the first ascent of Huascarán in Peru, one of whose peaks is named in her honor.

Peck, Charles Horton. b. at Sand Lake (now Averill Park), Rensselaer County, N.Y., March 30, 1833; d. at Menands, N.Y., July 11, 1917. American mycologist. A pioneer in the close investigation of fungi of the U.S. and Canada, he described some 2,500 new species and made fundamental contributions to American mycology.

Peck, George Wilbur. b. at Henderson, N.Y., Sept. 28, 1843; d. April 16, 1916. American journalist, humorist, and politician, noted as the creator of the "Peck's Bad Boy" stories. After serving in the Civil War, he established the *Representative*, a weekly published at Ripon, Wis., edited (1871-74) the *La Crosse Democrat*, and then founded the *Sun*, which he subsequently published (1874 et seq.) at Milwaukee. He was elected (1890) mayor of Milwaukee, and later in the same year was elected governor of Wisconsin, a post he held until 1894. His works include *Adventures of One Terence McGrant* (1871), *Peck's Bad Boy and His Pa* (1883), *The Grocery Man and Peck's Bad Boy* (1883), *How Private Geo. W. Peck Put Down the Rebellion* (1887), *Peck's Uncle Ike and the Red Headed Boy* (1899), *Sunbeams—Humor, Sarcasm and Sense* (1903), *Peck's Bad Boy with the Circus* (1906), and *Peck's Bad Boy with the Cowboys* (1907).

Peck, Harry Thurston. b. at Stamford, Conn., 1856; committed suicide, 1914. American educator and critic, teacher (1882-1910) at Columbia University. He was editor (1895 et seq.) of *The Bookman*, a literary periodical, and of the *Harper's Dictionary of Classical Literature and Antiquities* (1898).

Peckham (pek'am), **Rufus Wheeler**. b. Nov. 8, 1838; d. Oct. 24, 1909. American jurist; brother of Wheeler Hazard Peckham. He was a justice of the supreme court of New York (1883-86), associate judge of the court of appeals, New York (1886-95), and an associate justice of the U.S. Supreme Court (1895-1909).

Peckham, Wheeler Hazard. b. at Albany, N.Y., Jan. 1, 1833; d. at New York, Sept. 27, 1905. American lawyer; brother of Rufus Wheeler Peckham. Admitted (1854) to the bar, he practiced law in Iowa and Minnesota until 1864, when he established a practice at New York, where he took part (1873) in prosecuting members of the Tweed Ring. In 1884 he was named district attorney at New York by Governor Grover Cleveland who, as president in 1894, nominated him to the U.S. Supreme Court. His confirmation was blocked by Senators David Bennett Hill and Murphy of New York.

Pecksniff (pek'snif). Notorious hypocrite in Charles Dickens's *Martin Chuzzlewit*. He has two daughters: Mercy (Merry), married to Jonas Chuzzlewit, and Charity (Cherry), who is a victim of her own misplaced affection.

Peckock (pē'kok), **Reginald**. b. probably in Wales, c1395; d. c1460. English prelate. He was bishop of St. Asaph (1444-49), and of Chichester (1450-59). He was the author of *Repressor of Overmuch Weeting* (Blaming) of the *Clergy* (c1455), an anti-Lollard work, important as a fine example of 15th-century English. He was a privy councillor (1454-57).

Pecora (pē'kō'ra), **Ferdinand**. b. at Nicosia, Sicily, Jan. 6, 1882—. American lawyer and jurist who served (1935 *et seq.*) as justice of the New York State supreme court. He was a member (1918-30) of the New York County district attorney's office. As counsel (1933-34) for the U.S. Senate investigation of banking and stock-market practices, he helped establish the Securities and Exchange Commission and was appointed a member (1934). Author of *Wall Street Under Oath* (1939).

Pecorata (pā.kō.rō'nā), II. [Eng. trans., "*The Dunc.*"] Collection of 50 tales by Ser Giovanni Fiorentino. He began to write them in 1376, but the book was not published until 1558 at Milan. The stories were mostly drawn from the chronicles of Giovanni Villani. William Painter, in his *Palace of Pleasure*, and subsequent writers are indebted to it.

Pecos (pā'kōs). Large ruined Pueblo Indian village at the headwaters of the Pecos River near Santa Fe, N.M. It was one of the easternmost outposts of Pueblo culture, occupied from 1300 to 1838 A.D. A flourishing settlement when the expedition of Coronado passed through New Mexico, it waned in later years and was abandoned in 1838. Excavations have revealed the remains of at least six successive towns, which reached the peak of their development during the Regressive Pueblo period (1300-1700 A.D.). Glazed pottery is typical. Its aboriginal name was Tshiquite, written *Cicuite* by the older Spanish chroniclers. The language was of the Tanoan family.

Pecos (pā'kōs). City in W Texas, county seat of Reeves County, SE of El Paso, in a petroleum and cattle region. One of the earliest versions of the rodeo was presented here in 1884. Pop. 8,054 (1950).

Pecos Bill. Culture hero of the cowboys, particularly those of the American Southwest. The legend is that he fell out of the wagon when his parents were moving west and was brought up by the coyotes; but he discovered he was human because he had no tail, so he became a cow hand. Bill taught the broncos how to buck and the cowboys how to ride the broncos. He himself could ride anything (and did), from mountain lions to cyclones. Pecos Bill stalked out New Mexico, dug the Rio Grande, invented the lasso, the six-shooter, and Western movies, and skinned his buffaloes alive so they could grow new hides. He died from drinking nitroglycerine.

Pecos River. [Also, *Rio Pecos*.] River in New Mexico and W Texas which joins the Rio Grande, NW of Del Rio. It was visited c1583 by Antonio de Espejo, who called it Río de las Vacas because of the many buffalo he saw. Length, ab. 735 mi.

Pécs (päch). [German, *Fünfkirchen*; Latin, *Sompiana*.] City in SW Hungary, at the S foot of a range of low mountains, W of Mohács. It is the seat of a university,

including a school of metallurgy and ceramics, and of a Roman Catholic bishopric. There are some metalworking and food-processing plants, an organ factory, and works producing chinaware and pottery. Lignite is mined in the vicinity. From 1543 to 1686 the city was under Turkish domination. 77,529 (1948).

Pecunia (pē.kū'nī.a), **Lady**. See under *Argurion*.

Pedacius (pē.dā'shūs) or **Pedanius Dioscorides** (pē.dā'nī.us dī.ōs.kor'ī.dēz). See *Dioscorides*, **Pedacius**.

Pedee (pē.dē'). See *Pee Dee*.

Pedersen (pē.dēr.sen), **Christiern**. b. c1480; d. 1554. Danish writer. His most important work was the translation, after Martin Luther's German version, of the Bible into Danish; the translation is known as the *Christian III Bible* and is considered the first step in the growth of the Danish literary language. His work includes also an edition of Saxo Grammaticus's *Danish History*, Danish versions of the Ogier and Charlemagne legends, and a number of Lutheran tracts.

Pedi (pā'dē). [Also: *Bapedi*, *Pedi-Sutho*.] Bantu-speaking people of the E Sotho group in S Africa, inhabiting an area near Johannesburg in the Union of South Africa. Their population is estimated at ab. 500,000 (by C. M. Doke, "The Linguistic Situation in South Africa," in *Africa*, vol. I, 1928). They are divided into a number of subgroups ruled by independent chiefs, whose positions are inherited patrilineally. They practice hoe agriculture and cattle herding, with the cattle complex. Their principal foods are maize ("mealies") and sorghum ("Kafir corn").

Pedianus (pē.dā'nī.us), **Asconius**. See *Asconius*.

Pedianus, Quintus.

Pedjeng (pē.jēng'). Archaeological site on the island of Bali. It contains many stone statues of the classic period of Hindu-Balinese art. A nearby temple harbors a bronze drum which has been attributed to the Dongson culture.

Pedrarías (pā.thrā'ryās). [Also: *Pedrarías Dávila* (dā'bē.lā); usual form of the name of *Pedro Arias de Ávila*.] b. in Segovia, Spain, c1440; d. at León, Nicaragua, c1531. Spanish soldier and colonial administrator. He served in the Moorish wars in Spain and Africa, and was sent (1514) with 1,500 men to replace Vasco Núñez de Balboa as governor of Darien. Quarrels and jealousy led to Balboa's trial and his execution (1517) in the presence of Pedrarías. In 1519 he founded the city of Panama and made it his capital. He dispatched (1522) Francisco Fernández de Córdoba to take over power in Nicaragua, but captured and killed him when he sought (1526) autonomy. He alternately aided and hindered Francisco Pizarro and Diego de Almagro in their Peruvian quests. His harshness and rapacity brought him numerous enemies, and contributed directly to his transfer to the lesser governorship of Nicaragua in 1526.

Pedraza (pā.thrā'sā), **Manuel Gómez**. b. at Querétaro, Mexico, c1788; d. at Mexico City, May 14, 1851. Mexican general and politician. He was secretary of war under Guadalupe Victoria (1825-29), and was elected to succeed him, but the election was annulled. Pedraza took part in the revolts of 1832, and was eventually president during the last months of his legal term, Dec. 26, 1832, to April 1, 1833. He held cabinet positions under Santa Anna, was a senator (1844), and was a presidential candidate in 1845 and 1850.

Pedrell (pā.thrē'l'), **Felipe**. b. at Tortosa, Spain, Feb. 19, 1841; d. at Barcelona, Spain, Aug. 19, 1922. Spanish composer, notable for his belief that a country's music should be grounded in its folk idiom. Among his works are the operas *El Último Abenceraje* and *Cleopatra*. He also wrote church music, chamber music, songs, and cantatas. He is the author of critical works such as *Antología de Organistas Clásicos Españoles*.

Pedro I (of Aragon) (pē'drō; Spanish, pā'thīrō). b. c1074; d. 1104. King of Aragon and Navarre (1094-1104).

Pedro II (of Aragon). King of Aragon (1196-1213).

Pedro III (of Aragon). King of Aragon (1276-85). He became king of Sicily on the expulsion of the French in 1282.

Pedro IV (of Aragon). King of Aragon (1336-87); son of Alfonso IV. He annexed the Balearic Islands in 1343.

Pedro I (of Brazil) (pē'drō; Portuguese, pā'drō). [Called *Dom Pedro*; **Pedro IV of Portugal**.] b. at Lisbon,

Portugal, Oct. 12, 1798; d. there, Sept. 24, 1834. First emperor (1822-31) of Brazil. He was the second son of Dom João, of the house of Braganza, who became John VI of Portugal in 1816; and, by the death of his elder brother, was heir apparent. In 1807 he was taken to Brazil with the royal family, who were fleeing the French. His father assumed the crown there, and returned to Portugal April 26, 1821, leaving Pedro as regent of Brazil. Early in 1822 the prince assumed the leadership of the party of opposition to Portugal, definitely pronounced for independence Sept. 7, and was proclaimed emperor Oct. 12 and crowned Dec. 1. The only serious resistance made by Portugal was in the northern provinces, and was soon overcome; in 1825 Portugal recognized the independence of Brazil. The popularity of the emperor, at first very great, was weakened by his reactionary policy in 1823, and especially by his forcible dissolution of the constituent assembly Nov. 12, 1823, and the banishment of the Andradas. On March 25, 1824, he accepted a constitution which had been prepared by a council of state, and which remained in force during the empire. In 1828 the Cisplatine province, or Uruguay, became independent after three years of war with Brazil. The increasing opposition to the emperor's policy at length provoked popular tumults. Convinced that he could no longer rule, he abdicated, April 7, 1831, in favor of his son, and soon after sailed for England. On the death of John VI (1826) he had been proclaimed king of Portugal, but had resigned the crown in favor of his daughter, Donna Maria da Gloria (Maria II), whom the usurpation of Dom Miguel, his brother, had deprived of her rights. On his arrival in Europe Pedro at once headed a movement in his daughter's favor, taking a personal part in the war (1832-34) in Portugal. He was finally successful, and his daughter was crowned, but he died two days after. He was twice married: in 1818 to the archduchess Maria Leopoldina of Austria, who died in December, 1826; and in 1829 to the princess Amelia (or Amélie) of Leuchtenberg.

Pedro II (of Brazil). [Called Dom Pedro II.] b. at Rio de Janeiro, Dec. 2, 1825; d. at Paris, Dec. 5, 1891. Second emperor (1831-89) of Brazil; son of Pedro I. His father resigned in his favor on April 7, 1831. During his minority Brazil was governed by regents; his majority was proclaimed July 23, 1840, and he was crowned July 18, 1841. He was married in 1843 to the princess Theresa Christina Maria, sister of the King of the Sicilies. His male children died young, and his eldest daughter, Isabel de Braganca, became his constitutional successor. The principal events of his reign were: transient rebellions in Minas Gerais and São Paulo, 1842; rebellion in Rio Grande do Sul finally suppressed, February, 1845; rebellion in Pernambuco suppressed, 1849; alliance with Uruguia and war with Uruguay, May, 1851, leading to the victory of Monte Caseros, Feb. 3, 1852, by which Rosas, dictator of Buenos Aires, was overthrown; invasion of Uruguay and alliance with Flores, 1864; war with Paraguay, 1865-70; commerce advanced on the Amazon (1867); law passed for the gradual abolition of slavery, September, 1871; slavery finally abolished as the result of a remarkable popular movement, May 13, 1888. Dom Pedro visited Europe (May, 1871-March, 1872); visited the U.S. (1876), passing thence to Europe, Palestine, and Egypt, and returning in September, 1877; and visited Europe a third time (1886-89). In each case he traveled as a private gentleman, and during his absence the princess Isabel acted as regent. By a revolution which broke out Nov. 15, 1889 (the principal movers being army officers), he was forced to resign, and was immediately sent to Europe. The ex-empress died in Portugal, Dec. 28, 1889, and thereafter Pedro resided generally in France. As a ruler he was noted for the protection which he accorded to science and literature, and he was greatly respected both at home and abroad.

Pedro I (of Portugal). b. 1320; d. 1367. King of Portugal (1357-67); son of Alfonso IV. He is noted in connection with the story of Inês de Castro.

Pedro II (of Portugal). b. 1648; d. 1706. King of Portugal (1683-1706). He is remembered for measures that greatly improved Portugal's financial condition, perhaps most notably for the commercial treaty (1703) with England that laid the basis for the close economic relationship

between Portugal and England that existed for centuries thereafter.

Pedro III (of Portugal). b. 1717; d. 1786. King of Portugal (1777-86). He ruled jointly with his wife, Maria I.

Pedro IV (of Portugal). See Pedro I (of Brazil).

Pedro (pē'drō), Don. In Shakespeare's *Much Ado About Nothing*, the Prince of Aragon.

Pedro de Cordova (pā'thō dā kōr'thō.bā). See Cordova, Pedro de.

Pedro el Cruel (pā'thō el krō.el'). [English, Peter the Cruel.] b. at Burgos, Spain, 1334; killed March 23, 1369. King of Castile and León (1350-69); son of Alfonso XI. With the aid of the English Edward, the Black Prince, he defeated his brother Henry of Trastámara at Navarrete (Nájera) in 1367, but was defeated and captured by him at Montiel, March 14, 1369. He was put to death by Henry, who ascended the throne.

Pedro Garcías (gār.thē'ās). See Garcías, Pedro.

Peebles (pē'blz). Royal burgh, holiday resort, and manufacturing center in SE Scotland, county seat of Peebleshire, on the river Tweed ab. 20 mi. S of Edinburgh, ab. 384 mi. N of London by rail. The town has manufactures of woolen textiles. There are traces of early British and Roman forts on the surrounding hills. It was at one time a royal residence. Neidpath Castle is nearby. 5,962 (est. 1948).

Peeblesshire (pē'blz.shir) or **Peebles** (pē'blz). [Also, **Tweeddale**.] Inland county in SE Scotland. It is bounded on the N and NE by Midlothian, on the E and SE by Selkirkshire, on the S by Dumfriesshire, and on the W by Lanarkshire. The surface is hilly or mountainous on both sides of the narrow valley of the upper river Tweed which traverses the central part of the county. The principal industry is sheep raising, with woolen manufacture being carried on in the valley of the Tweed (especially at Peebles, Innerleithen, and Walkerburn). Peebles is the county seat; area, ab. 347 sq. mi.; pop. 15,223 (est. 1951).

Pee Dee (pē dē'). [Also: **Great Pee Dee** (or **Peedee**).] Name given to the Yadkin River after it enters South Carolina. It flows into Winyah Bay, near Georgetown; navigable ab. 150 mi.

Peek (pek), **Frank William.** b. at Mokelumne Hill, Calaveras County, Calif., Aug. 20, 1881; d. at Port Daniels, Quebec, Canada, July 26, 1933. American electrical engineer. His special field, after 1916, was the investigation and development of high voltage power transmission. Author of *Dielectric Phenomena in High Voltage Engineering* (1915).

Peek, George Nelson. b. at Polo, Ill., Nov. 19, 1873; d. at San Diego, Calif., Dec. 17, 1943. American industrialist who was administrator (1933) of the Agricultural Adjustment Act. He was president and general manager (1919-23) of the Moline Plow Company, served (1934-35) as a special adviser on foreign trade to President Franklin D. Roosevelt, and headed (1934-35) the government activity in export-import banking.

Peekskill (peks'kil). City in SE New York, in Westchester County, on the E bank of the Hudson River, ab. 40 mi. N of New York; trading center for an agricultural area; manufactures of yeast and alcohol. It was named for Peek's Kill, a creek bounding the N part of the city. 17,731 (1950).

Peel (pēl). Fishing village and seaside resort on the W coast of the Isle of Man, ab. 10 mi. NW of Douglas. It has the ruins of Peel Castle, situated on a rocky island, and of a cathedral. 2,582 (1951).

Peel (pāl). Extensive peat moor on the borders of the provinces of North Brabant and Limburg, Netherlands. Some of the area has been reclaimed and is used for vegetable growing.

Peel (pēl), **Lady.** Title, by marriage, of Lillie, Beatrice.

Peel, Sir Robert. b. at Peelford, Lancashire, England, April 25, 1750; d. at Drayton Manor, Staffordshire, England, May 3, 1830. English textile manufacturer; father of Sir Robert Peel (1788-1850). He introduced several new techniques to the calico-printing industry in Lancashire. As a member of Parliament (1790 et seq.), he supported William Pitt's policy toward the French Revolution, and advised the prime minister on commercial and industrial matters. He carried through (1802) in Parliament the first "Factory Act for the Preservation

of the Health and Morals of Apprentices and others, employed in cotton and other mills, and Cotton and other Factories." Although ineffective, it is notable as the first attempt made to regulate industrial conditions in 19th-century England.

Peel, Sir Robert. b. near Bury, Lancashire, England, Feb. 5, 1788; d. at London, July 2, 1850. English statesman; son of Sir Robert Peel (1750-1830). He graduated from the University of Oxford (Christ Church College) in 1808, entered Parliament in 1809, and was appointed (1811) colonial under-secretary. Firmly Tory in his political allegiance, he was a vigorous opponent of Catholic emancipation during his period of service (1812-18) as secretary for Ireland. At this time also he established the Irish constabulary (members of which were promptly nicknamed "Peelers" by the Irish). He was home secretary from 1822 to 1827, and secured passage of acts that brought a measure of long overdue reform to the English penal laws. He had earlier (May 24, 1819) delivered a speech urging passage of the so-called Cash Payments Act; although neither this speech nor the legislation it urged can be said to equal most of his later achievements in importance, the speech attracted much comment at the time. In 1829 he entered the cabinet again, under the Duke of Wellington, as home secretary, and was selected leader of the House of Commons. He now reconsidered his original stand on the question of Catholic emancipation, and played a leading part in securing passage (1829) of the legislation which made it possible for Roman Catholics once again legally to participate in the government of the United Kingdom. It was at this time also that he organized the various local constabularies into a single police force to cover virtually all of metropolitan London (the London constables were at first called "Peelers," as in Ireland, but have long since been more generally known as "Bobbies," from Peel's first name). Peel's reversal on Catholic emancipation temporarily lost him the support of most of the Tory group in Parliament (as the party which had long been most closely identified with the throne, and hence with the Church of England, many Tories in the 1820's still looked upon Catholic emancipation as being almost tantamount to a Jacobite plot), but he came to the fore again in the debates of the Reform Bill; when this was passed (1832) despite Tory opposition, he emerged as the most effective of the Tory leaders, and headed for a short period (1834-35) a Tory government. It was during the early 1830's that a distinctly Peelite faction became evident within the Tory Party; this group, which numbered at first no more than 150, was the backbone of Peel's strength in Parliament from 1832, and constituted actually the seed from which the Conservative Party was to grow. In this period 1835-41, while Peel was out of the government, this group came to include such brilliant young politicians as W. E. Gladstone and Benjamin Disraeli; when he returned to power in 1841 he was the leader of an aggressive, highly organized group which managed in the next five years to pass England's first income tax law, to draft considerable banking reforms, and finally (1846) to repeal the corn laws. It was this last move which completely split the Tory Party; Gladstone followed Peel into the faction now openly known as the Peelites, and Disraeli remained with the Tories. The split marked a basic change not only in Tory policy, but also in British policy; repeal of the corn laws (which were import duties on grain) not only meant cheaper bread, it also marked a definite decision on the part of the British government to adhere to a policy of free international trade, unhampered by tariffs (a policy which was to remain in effect until the 1930's). The advantage of such a policy to a country as strong industrially as 19th-century England had long been apparent not only to such economists as Richard Cobden, but also to many of the important manufacturers of the Midlands (to whom also the lowering in the price of bread was advantageous, in that it abated the pressure of the working classes for higher wages). Nevertheless, the move constituted so complete a break with past Tory principles that Peel was not able to hold the party together; he resigned on June 29, 1846.

Peel Commission Report. Report on the status of Palestine, issued (July 7, 1937) by a British commission. One of the main signposts in British efforts to find an

equitable program for Palestine, this report recommended a Jewish state encompassing about one third of Palestine along the coast, a British-mandated territory including Jaffa and Jerusalem, and an Arab state linked with Transjordan. This plan, though accepted by the World Zionist Congress, was never put into effect because of Arab demands that an independent Palestine be established without provision for a Jewish national home and without partition.

Peelle (pél), George. b. c1558; d. c1598. English dramatist and poet. He graduated at Oxford in 1577. He published the *Arraignment of Paris* (1584), the *Chronicle History of Edward I* (1593), *The Battle of Alcazar* (1594), *The Old Wives' Tale* (1595), and *David and Bethsabe* (1599).

Peelites (pél'its). In British politics, a political party existing after the repeal of the Corn Laws in 1846. Originally (in large part) Tories, but free-traders and adherents of Sir Robert Peel, they formed for several years a group intermediate between the Protectionist Tories and the Liberals. Several of them took office in the Aberdeen administration (1852-55), and W. E. Gladstone, Sidney Herbert, and others eventually joined the Liberal Party.

Peelkut (päl'köt). Subgroup of the Kipsigis, a Nilotic-Hamitic-speaking people of SW Kenya, in E Africa.

Peel River (pél). River in the Yukon Territory, Canada, which joins the Mackenzie River at its delta. Length, 425 mi.

Peene (pä'ne). River in NE Germany which unites with the W arm of the Stettiner Haff, and flows into the Baltic Sea ab. 26 mi. SE of Stralsund. Length, ab. 88 mi.

Peeping Tom of Coventry (tom; kuv'en.tri). Man of Coventry, England, celebrated in the legend of Lady Godiva (who rode naked through the streets to free the people from burdensome taxes). He was struck blind for peeping through his window, despite orders that the people should remain behind closed shutters.

Peep o'Day Boys (pép ó.dá'). Presbyterian faction in Northern Ireland (c1855-90), opposed to the Roman Catholic "Defenders." They were closely allied to the Orangemen.

Peer Gynt (pir gint; Norwegian, pār günt). Dramatic poem written in 1867 by Henrik Ibsen, and presented on the New York stage in 1907 by Richard Mansfield. Edvard Grieg composed a symphonic suite, in two series, based upon the poem, which centers on the exploits of Peer Gynt, hero of Norse folk tale, whom Ibsen makes an irresponsible egotist in search of sensation.

Peer Gynt. Incidental music by Edvard Grieg for the play by Henrik Ibsen, first performed (1876) at what is now Oslo; later adapted into two symphonic suites (Opus 46 and 55).

Peerybingle (pir'li.bing.gl). Mrs. Wife of a carrier in Charles Dickens's *The Cricket on the Hearth*; a blithe cheery little woman called "Dot."

Peffer (péf'er), Nathaniel. b. at New York, June 30, 1890—. American expert on Far Eastern affairs and author, professor of international relations at Columbia. Author of *The White Man's Dilemma—Chinaz of the Age of Imperialism* (1927), *Basis for Peace in the Far East* (1942), *America's Place in the World* (1945), and other works.

Pegasus (peg'gä.sus). In Greek mythology, the winged horse which sprang from the blood of Medusa when she was slain by Perseus, and later given by Athena to the Muses. With a stroke of his hoof he is said to have caused to well forth, on Mount Helicon in Boeotia, the poetically inspiring fountain Hippocrene. He was ultimately changed into a constellation.

Pegasus. One of the northern constellations, recognized since ancient times. The figure represents the forward half of a winged horse. The center of the constellation is about 20 degrees N of the celestial equator, and three bright stars in it form, with α Andromedae, a large square.

Peggotty (peg'ot'i). Faithful nurse of David Copperfield in Charles Dickens's novel of that name. She marries Barks, who "is willin'."

Peggy Heath (peg'i héth). See Heath, Peggy.
Pegler (peg'ler), Westbrook. [Full name, James Westbrook Pegler.] b. at Minneapolis, Minn., Aug. 2, 1894—. American journalist and author. He was a war correspondent (1916-18) and sports writer (1919-25) be-

fore becoming sports correspondent (1925-33) for the *Chicago Tribune* and then a staff member (1933-44) of the *New York World-Telegram*, *Chicago Daily News*, and other papers. He was a columnist (1944 et seq.) for King Features Syndicate. His stories on union abuses won (1941) the Pulitzer prize for reporting. Author of *Taint Right* (1936), *George Spelvin, American* (1942), and other books.

Pegli (pe'ljē). Former town in NW Italy (now incorporated with Genoa) in the *compartimento* (region) of Liguria, in the province of Genova, situated on the Gulf of Genoa: seaport and resort.

Pegnitz (peg'nits). A headstream of the Regnitz River in Bavaria, Germany.

Peg o' My Heart (peg ō mī hārt). Play (1912) by John Hartley Manners.

Pégoud (pā.gō), **Adolphe**. b. c1889; d. in August, 1915. French aviator. Noted (1913 et seq.) for his flying feats, he was the first to pilot his craft upside down (1913) and to "loop the loop." He served in the French aviation corps in World War I, and was credited with destroying six enemy planes before he was killed.

Pegram (pē.grām), **George Braxton**. b. at Trinity, Randolph County, N.C., Oct. 24, 1876—. American physicist, a pioneer in atomic experiments. Becoming associated with Columbia University in the city of New York in 1901, he became professor of physics in 1918. He was dean of the school of mines, engineering, and chemistry (1918-30), and dean of the graduate faculties (1937-49). In 1936 he demonstrated the splitting of an atom by slow neutrons, and participated with other physicists at Columbia in developing a technique for splitting the uranium atom, as announced in 1939. He was chairman of the Columbia Commission on War Research (1941-45), and a consultant of the Oak Ridge Institute of Nuclear Studies. In 1949 he became a vice-president of Columbia University, and in 1950 a special adviser to the president of that institution. He served as chairman (1951 et seq.) of the corporation formed to operate the Brookhaven atomic project.

Pegu (pē.gō). Division of S Burma, in the lower valley of the Irrawaddy River, formerly an independent realm. Rice is the most important crop; rubber, tobacco, and teakwood are also produced. It was annexed by the British after the war of 1852-53. Capital, Rangoon; area, 13,799 sq. mi.; pop. 2,549,637 (1931).

Pegu. Town in the division of Pegu, S Burma, ab. 50 mi. NW of Rangoon: trading center, 21,712 (1931).

Peguans (pā.gwānz). See *Mon*.

Peguénche (pā.gwen'chā). See *Pehuenche*.

Péguy (pā.gē), **Charles Pierre**. b. at Orléans, France, Jan. 7, 1873; d. in action at Plessis l'Évêque, France, Sept. 5, 1914. French poet and editor. Author of *Le Mystère de la charité de Jeanne d'Arc* (1910), *Le Porche du mystère de la deuxième vertu* (1911), *Le Mystère des Saints-Innocents* (1912), *Ève* (1913), and others. Son of a widow who repaired chairs for a living, and educated on government scholarships, he withdrew from the Superior Normal School in 1897 to found a Socialist bookshop. Joining Léon Blum and others during the Dreyfus case, he founded with them the *Cahiers de la Quinzaine*, in which he published the works of various new writers, including the Tharaud brothers and Romain Rolland. Later he broke with the Dreyfusards over their politics, and gradually turned back toward Roman Catholicism. His important poems date from the latter period of his life.

Peg Woffington (peg wof'ing.tŏn). Novel by Charles Reade, published in 1853. It is an adaptation of a play, *Masks and Faces*, he had written (1852) with Tom Taylor.

Peh (bā) or **Peh-Kiang** (bā'jyāng'). [Also: **Pei-Kiang**, **Pih-Kiang**.] River in SE China, in the province of Kwangtung. It flows S, then turns SE and flows into the South China Sea just below Canton. In its lower course it is known as the Canton or Pearl River (Chinese, *Chu-Kiang*). It is joined to the Si by a system of canals. Length, ab. 200 mi.

Pehlvi (pā'le.vē). See *Pahlavi*.

Pehrsson (pārs'sŏn), **Axel**. [Full name, **Axel Alarik Pehrsson-Bramstorp**.] b. at Öja, Sweden, Aug. 19, 1883—. Swedish political leader and businessman, leader of the Farmers' Party. He was briefly premier from

June to September, 1936. He was elected (1918) to the Riksdag, and served (June, 1936-July, 1945) as agricultural minister.

Pehsik (pet'sik). See *Petsik*.

Pehuenche (pā.wen'chā). [Also, *Peguenche*.] Tribe of South American Indians in NW Argentina, originally from Chile. In many respects the culture of this tribe has been similar to that of the Mapuche and the Huilliche, except for more dependence in post-conquest times on cattle, horses, and other livestock than upon agriculture. Prior to 1750 the usage of this term was vague and was applied to various groups of Indians in this general area. Authorities differ as to the classification of the language. Earlier scholars regarded it as an Araucanian language. Today most authorities recognize Pehuenche as a one-language family in itself, embracing several dialects, of which only two are recorded.

Pei (pā). See *Peh*.

Pei Ho (pā' hō'; Chinese, bā' hu'). Former name of the *Hai Ho*.

Peiho Forts (pā'hō'). See *Taku Forts*.

Pei-Kiang (bā'jyāng'). See *Peh*.

Peile (pēl), **John**. b. at Whitehaven, England, April 24, 1838; d. at Cambridge, England, Oct. 9, 1910. English philologist.

Peine (pī'ne). Town in NW Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Lower Saxony, British Zone, formerly in the province of Hanover, Prussia, ab. 21 mi. E of Hanover: important iron and steel industry (rolling mill); furniture manufactures; flour mills; trade in grain, wool, metals, and other products. The town, founded in 1220, passed to Prussia in 1802, to Westphalia in 1807, to Hanover in 1813, and to Prussia again in 1866. The population increased in the period 1939-46 by 28.6 percent. 23,643 (1946), 27,404 (1950).

Peiping (bā'pīng'). [Eng. trans., "*Northern Peace*"; also: **Peking**, **Pekin**, Eng. trans., "*Northern Capital*"; former administrative name, **Shun-tien-fu**; literary name, **Yen**; called by medieval geographers, **Cambaluc**.] City in N China, in the province of Hopei: capital of the Chinese Peoples' Republic. It consists of the so-called Tartar City and the so-called Chinese City. The Imperial Palace, the Bell Tower, and the Drum Tower (all in the Tartar City), and the Temple of Heaven (in the Chinese City), are noteworthy. The city became one of the capitals of the Khitan Tartars at the end of the 10th century, was rebuilt by Kublai Khan, and was sole capital from the beginning of the 15th century until the 20th, when the Kuomintang moved the capital to Nanking. The Communists again made it the capital of China in 1949. It was unsuccessfully attacked by the Taiping forces in 1855. The English and French troops entered it in 1860, and it was captured during the Boxer Rebellion by the allied European and American forces on Aug. 14, 1900. Area of municipality, 273 sq. mi.; pop. 2,030,986 (1950).

Peipohuan (pā'pō'hwān'). [Also: **Pepohwan**, **Pei Po**, **Peipohwan**.] Name, the local pronunciation of Chinese *p'ing-pu-fan* (literally, "barbarians of the plain"), given in Formosa to those aborigines who have submitted to government authority and are gradually adopting Chinese speech and customs.

Peipus (pī'pus), **Lake**. [Estonian, **Peipsi** (pāp'sē); Russian, **Chudskoe Ozero**.] Lake in Estonia and in the Pskov oblast (region) of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, U.S.S.R. It is connected on the S with Lake Pskov. It is drained by the Narva River, which flows N to the Gulf of Finland. Elevation, ab. 98 ft.; area (including Lake Pskov), ab. 1,400 sq. mi.; greatest known depth, ab. 48 ft.

Peiraicus (pē.rē'us) or **Peiraieus** (pē.rē'us): Greek, *pē.re-efs*) or *Peiraieus* (pē.re.efs'). See *Piraeus*.

Peirce (pērs), **Benjamin**. b. at Salem, Mass., April 4, 1809; d. at Cambridge, Mass., Oct. 6, 1880. American mathematician and astronomer. He became tutor of mathematics at Harvard in 1831, and professor of mathematics there in 1833, and also of astronomy in 1842. He was consulting astronomer to the *American Nautical Almanac* (1849-67) and superintendent of the U.S. Coast Survey (1867-74). Among his most notable researches are those on the perturbations in the orbits of Uranus and Neptune, on Saturn's rings, and on more

accurate lunar tables. He published textbooks on trigonometry, geometry, algebra, and related subjects, including *A System of Analytic Mechanics* (1857), *Linear Associative Algebra* (privately printed 1870; reprinted in the *American Journal of Mathematics*, 1882), *Ideality in the Physical Sciences* (1881), and others.

Peirce, Benjamin Osgood. b. at Beverly, Mass., Feb. 11, 1854; d. at Cambridge, Mass., Jan. 14, 1914. American physicist and mathematician, professor of mathematics and natural philosophy at Harvard University from 1888. He was assistant professor of mathematics and physics there (1884-88).

Peirce, Charles Sanders. b. at Cambridge, Mass., Sept. 10, 1839; d. April 19, 1914. American physicist, mathematician, and logician; son of Benjamin Peirce. He was for many years connected with the U.S. Coast and Geodetic Survey, and was lecturer on logic at Harvard and at the Johns Hopkins University. As a logician he came to the conclusion that the true import of any idea could be comprehended only through consideration and examination of its consequences; in other words, an idea has no meaning not of itself, but as part of the sequence of its results. He published this concept in 1878, calling it "pragmatism"; William James picked it up and used it, with acknowledgment to Peirce. Despite his great importance as an influence on other thinkers (including, besides James, Josiah Royce and John Dewey), he has been comparatively little known to most people by reason of the small number of his published works.

Peirce, Cyrus. b. at Waltham, Mass., Aug. 15, 1790; d. April 5, 1860. American clergyman and educator. He served (1839-42, 1844-49) as principal of the first state normal school in Massachusetts (at Lexington). He played an important role in the reform of public school education in Massachusetts.

Peirce, George James. b. at Manila, P.I., March 13, 1868—*un.* American plant physiologist. Author of *Textbook of Plant Physiology* (1903), *The Physiology of Plants—The Principles of Food Production* (1925), and *Experimental Plant Physiology* (1931).

Peirce, Herbert Henry Davis. b. at Cambridge, Mass., April 11, 1849; d. Dec. 5, 1916. American diplomat, minister to Norway (1906-11).

Peirce, James Mills. b. at Cambridge, Mass., May 1, 1834; d. March 21, 1906. American mathematician; son of Benjamin Peirce. He was professor of mathematics at Harvard University (1869-1906). Among his works are *A Text-Book of Analytical Geometry* (1857) and *The Elements of Logarithms* (1873).

Peisistratus (pĭ.sĭ'stră.tus). See **Pisistratus**.

Peitho (pĭ'thō). In Greek mythology, a cult title of Aphrodite, and also a separate, lesser deity, attendant on Aphrodite, interpreted as a personification of persuasion, especially to love.

Peixoto (pă.shō'tō), **Floriano.** b. c1842; d. June 29, 1895. Brazilian statesman, president (1891-94) of Brazil. Adjutant general of the army, he supported Deodoro Fonseca in the revolution of 1889, was elected vice-president in 1891, and by Fonseca's forced resignation (Nov. 23, 1891) in the face of a naval revolt became president. Many Brazilians were strongly opposed to having a military president, and it was claimed that Peixoto was scheming to be his own successor; in consequence, congress passed a bill which made this succession impossible. President Peixoto vetoed the bill on constitutional grounds, but his action caused much ill feeling, and revolts broke out, principally in the south. In September, 1893, the naval force at Rio de Janeiro revolted, holding the bay for many months, bombarding the city at intervals, and taking Santa Catarina. Peixoto proclaimed a state of siege, many arrests were made, and a fleet of war vessels was ordered from the U.S. and Europe. On the arrival of these the naval rebellion was suppressed (March and April, 1894). Meanwhile a presidential election was held, and a civilian, Prudente Moraes Barros (supported by the government), was elected for the term beginning Nov. 15, 1894.

Peixoto, Ignácio José de Alvaranga. b. at Rio de Janeiro, 1744 or 1748; d. in Angola, Africa, Jan. 1, 1793. Brazilian poet who took part in the conspiracy of 1789, was condemned to death (1792), but had the sentence commuted to deportation to Angola. The only ones of his

poems still extant are those which were published in 1865 under the title *Obras pósticas*.

Peixoto, Júlio Afrânio. b. at Lençóis, Bahia, Brazil, Dec. 17, 1876; d. at Rio de Janeiro, Jan. 12, 1947. Brazilian writer, educator, and physician. Among his best-known works are the novels *Rosa mística* (1900), *A Esmola* (1911), *Maria Bonita* (1914), *Fruta do mato* (1920), *Bugrinha* (1922), *As Razões d. coração* (1925), *Uma mulher como as outras* (1928), and *Sinhazinha* (1929); manuals, *Elementos de medicina legal* (1910) and *Elementos de Higiene* (1913); and *Panorama da literatura brasileira* (1940).

Peixotto (pă.shō'tō), **Ernest Clifford.** b. at San Francisco, Oct. 15, 1869; d. at New York, Dec. 6, 1940. American painter and illustrator. He was an official artist with the American Expeditionary Forces in 1918 and director of painting at the A.E.F. Art Training Center at Bellevue, France, the following year. From 1919 to 1926 he was director of the department of mural painting at the Beaux-Arts Institute, New York; he served also as chairman of the American Committee, Fontainebleau School of Fine Arts, and as consultant on mural painting to the board of design for the New York World's Fair (1939).

Pejeboscot (pej'eb.skot). Early name of the **Androscoggin**.

Pekah (pē'kă). King of Israel (c736-c734 B.C.). He came to the throne after killing King Pekahiah. He went to war against Ahaz of Judah with the result that Ahaz, an ally of Assyria, sent for help to the ruler of that country, who invaded Syria and Israel and took parts of Israel.

Pekahiah (pek.ă.hĭ'ă). King of Israel (c738-c736 B.C.); son of Menahem.

Pekin (pē'kin). City in C Illinois, county seat of Tazewell County, on the Illinois River ab. 54 mi. N of Springfield; trading and processing center for an agricultural region. Manufactures include alcohol and metal products. 21,858 (1950).

Peking (pē'king'; Chinese, bā'jīng') or **Pekin** (pē'kin'). See **Peiping**.

Peking, Peace of. Treaty negotiated at Peking (now Peiping) in October, 1860, between China on one side and Great Britain and France on the other. China ratified the treaty of Tientsin, paid indemnities, and made other concessions.

Peking Man. [Also, **Sinanthropus pekinensis**.] Type of prehistoric man, called *Sinanthropus pekinensis*, first unearthed by W. C. Pei in 1929 in a cave near Choukoutien, China. Since the first finds the skulls and skeletal parts of 14 other specimens have been discovered in the same cave. The Peking Man represents about the same phase of evolutionary development as *Pithecanthropus erectus*.

Pekkala (pek'kälă), **Mauno.** b. at Sýmä, Finland, Jan. 27, 1890; d. at Helsinki, June 30, 1952. Finnish politician, premier (1946-48) after World War II. He was elected (1927) to the parliament, and held the ministries of agriculture (1926-27), finance (1939-42), ministry without portfolio (1944-45), and defense (1945-48).

Péladan (pă.lă.dă), **Joseph.** [Called **Josphin**.] b. at Lyons, France, March 28, 1858; d. at Neuilly-sur-Seine, France, June 27, 1918. French writer. Author of a long list of novels, dramas, studies of painters and writers, and miscellaneous writings. His most important work is *La Décadence latine* (7 vols., 1884-1903).

Pelaez (pă.lă.eth'), **Francisco de Paula García.** See **García Pelaez, Francisco de Paula**.

Pelagia (pe.lă'jĭă), **Saint.** d. before 300. Christian convert maiden of Tarsus in Cilicia, said to have been chosen as bride by one of Diolethan's sons. Learning of her conversion the son committed suicide; she died a martyr sometime before 300.

Pelagia, Saint. d. c300. Virgin of Antioch in Syria, who being arrested during Diolethan's persecution of the Christians led to her death from a height rather than lose her virginity.

Pelagia. Penitent of Antioch, of the 5th century A.D., previously an actress and dancer. A character of the same name, resembling her, is introduced in Charles Kingsley's *Hypatia*.

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pĭne; not, nôte, môve, nôr; up, lûte, pùll; ʔu, then; ʔ, d. or j; ʔ, s. or sh; ʔ, t. or ch;

Pelagians (pe.lá'janz). Followers of Pelagius, who is believed to have been a British monk of the 4th and early 5th century A.D. They held that there was no original sin through Adam, and consequently no hereditary guilt; that every soul is created by God sinless; that the will is absolutely free; and that the grace of God is universal, but is not indispensable; they rejected infant baptism. Pelagius, however, held to the belief in the Trinity and in the personality of Christ. His views were developed by his pupil Coelestius, but were anathematized by Pope Zosimus in 418. Pelagianism was the principal anthropological heresy in the early church, and was strongly combated by Pelagius's contemporary Augustine.

Pelagius (pe.lá'jús). See also **Pelajo**.

Pelagius, d. c.420 A.D. Originator of the heresy adhered to by the Pelagians. He is said to have been a British monk named Morgan (of which Pelagius is the Latin rendering), and to have taken up his residence at Rome before 405. He emigrated to Africa when Rome was sacked by the Goths in 410, but shortly settled in Palestine, where he is said to have died.

Pelagius I, b. at Rome; d. March 4, 561. Pope from 556 to 561. He was accused of heresy, specifically in that he supported the Three Chapters condemned at the Second Council of Constantinople (fifth general council), but vindicated himself.

Pelagius II, b. probably at Rome; d. there, Feb. 7, 590. Pope from 579 to 590. He insisted on clerical celibacy, and sought to end the schism of the Three Chapters.

Pelard de Givry (pe.lár de živ.vrě), **Marie Louise Charlotte**, de Comtesse de Fontaines. See **Fontaines**, **Marie Louise Charlotte de Pelard de Givry**, Comtesse de.

Pelagii (pe.laz'ji). [Also, **Pelagians** (-janz).] Ancient people widely spread over Greece and the coasts and islands of the Aegean Sea and the Mediterranean generally. All accounts of the Pelagii now available are entirely legendary and the ethnological position of these people is uncertain. Certain 19th-century anthropologists, however, regard them as having been the aboriginal pre-Hellenic people of the region, and possibly the founders of the Mycenaean civilization.

Pelagiotis (pe.laz.ji.ó'tis). In ancient geography, a division of C Thessaly, Greece.

Pelajo (pə.lá'yo) or **Pelagius** (pe.lá'jús). d. c.737. Founder (c.718) of the monarchy of Asturias, in Spain. His exploits are apparently mainly legendary, but he seems to have defeated the Moors at Covadonga in 718, thus marking the beginning of the Christian recovery of Spain.

Pele (pə.lā). [In Tahiti, **Pere**.] In Polynesian mythology, especially in Hawaii and Tahiti, the goddess of volcanoes. In Hawaiian mythology, she dwells within the huge caldron of Kilauea; in Tahiti she is said to dwell within the crater of an extinct volcano on a local island. She was worshiped with an annual festival of propitiation and sacrifice, and it was said that the royal dead dwelt with her under the earth in a state of perpetual delight and banqueting. The myth, which originated in Tahiti (where she is called **Pere**), states that she was born from the heat of the earth and is the goddess of all fires within the earth. In Hawaiian accounts she is generally depicted as a gorgeous, majestic goddess, but occasionally the folk tales describe her as a wizened little old woman with watery red eyes from tending her fires.

Pelée (pe.lā'). **Mount**. [French, **Mont Pelée**.] Volcano in the N part of the island of Martinique. On May 8, 1902, an eruption of Pelée destroyed the city of St. Pierre and about 30,000 people (apparently the inhabitants were killed by a cloud of hot gases which descended suddenly upon the city during the eruption). Elevation, 4,799 ft.

Pelée Island (pē.lē). Island in Lake Erie, directly S of Point Pelee, S Ontario, a part of Essex County; farming community. About 2 mi. S of the S tip of the island is a small islet which is the southernmost point of Canada. 516 (1951).

Pelēg (pē.lēg). In the Old Testament, the son of Eber, and the brother of Joktan. Gen. x. 25.

Pelestrina (pe.lēs.trē'na). See **Pellestrina**.

Peleus (pē.lūs, pē.lē.us). In Greek legend, a king of the Myrmidons in Thessaly; son of Aeacus, husband of the

nymph Thetis, and father of Achilles. It was at the wedding of Peleus and Thetis, to which all the gods were invited except the goddess of discord, Eris, that that goddess sent the apple of discord inscribed "To the Fairest." Peleus was one of the heroes of the Calydonian boar hunt, and also took part in the expedition of the Argonauts.

Pelew (pē.lō'). See **Palau**.

Pelham (pē.ləm). City in SW Georgia, in Mitchell County; marketing center for cotton, tobacco, peanuts, and cottonseed, 4,365 (1950).

Pelham, Henry, b. c.1695; d. March 6, 1754. English statesman, prime minister (1743-54); younger brother of Thomas Pelham-Holles, 1st Duke of Newcastle. He entered Oxford (Christ Church) in 1710, fought at Preston (1715), and was elected member of Parliament for Seaford, Sussex, in 1717. He was appointed lord of the treasury in 1721 by Robert Walpole, secretary of war in 1724, and paymaster of the forces in 1730. He became prime minister and chancellor of the exchequer in 1743. He followed a sound financial policy and held his government together efficiently, if at times unscrupulously.

Pelham, Thomas. [Title, 2nd Earl of Chichester.] b. at London, 1756; d. 1826. English statesman, lord lieutenant of Ireland (1795-98) under the younger William Pitt. He served as a member of Parliament for Sussex (1780), and was appointed surveyor general of ordnance (1782). He opposed Pitt until 1794, when he joined the pro-Pitt Whigs. He was shifted by Henry Addington to the chancellorship of Lancaster (1803) after serving as his home secretary (1801-03). Deprived of the chancellorship by Pitt (1804), he later was joint postmaster general (1807-23) and then sole holder of the office (1823-26).

Pelham, Sir Thomas. See **Newcastle**, 1st Duke of.

Pelham, Sir William. d. c.1587. English soldier. As lieutenant general of the ordnance, he concerned himself in strengthening the defenses of the kingdom for several years. He was appointed (1579) lord justice of Ireland *ad interim*. Yielding to pressure in England he joined (1580) Ormonde's forces in Munster. He was appointed marshal of the army in the Low Countries by Robert Dudley, 1st Earl of Leicester, who offended Sir John Norris by the appointment, and was wounded (1586) while inspecting the trenches at Doesburg, near Arnhem.

Pelham-Holles (-hol's), **Sir Thomas**. See **Newcastle**, 1st Duke of.

Pelham Manor. Village in SE New York, in Westchester County; residential community. The village trolley lines (no longer in existence) are believed to have been the basis for Antoine Fox's cartoon strip *Toonerville Trolley*. 5,300 (1950).

Pelham, or the Adventures of a Gentleman. Novel (1828) by Edward Bulwer-Lytton.

Pelias (pē.li.ās). In Greek legend, a son of Poseidon, who usurped the throne of Iolcus in Thessaly from his brother Aeson, and sent Aeson's son Jason to steal the Golden Fleece, an expedition which he intended to be a death errand. But when Jason returned to Iolcus with Medea, Pelias was slain by Medea, through the agency of his own daughters, whom Medea persuaded to cut up and boil their father, with a false prescription for rejuvenation.

Pelican (pē.li.kən). Original name of the **Golden Hind**.

Pelican Island. See **Alcatraz**.

"Pelican State". A nickname of Louisiana.

Pelides (pē.li.dēz). Patronymic used especially of Achilles, as son of Peleus. Achilles's son, Neoptolemus, was also called Pelides.

Pelignii (pē.li.gnī). See **Pacligni**.

Pelion (pē.li.ŋ). Mountain in Thessaly, N Greece, near the coast, SE of Ossa. It was the legendary home of the Centaurs, and known especially as the dwelling place of Chiron, the wise Centaur who was tutor to Achilles. The two mythical giants known as the Aloidae piled Mount Ossa on Olympus and then Pelion on Ossa in their attempt to reach heaven.

Pélissier (pə.lē.syā). **Aimable Jean Jacques**. [Title, **Duc de Malakoff**.] b. at Maromme, Seine-Inférieure, France, Nov. 6, 1794; d. at Algiers, May 22, 1864. French marshal. He served in Algeria, where he became notorious for suffocating a number of Arabs in a cavern in 1845; despite public indignation, the authorities, engaged in

subjugating the country, approved, and he was raised in rank to brigadier general. He became commander of the French forces in the Crimea (May, 1855), and successfully stormed the Malakhov Hill (Sept. 8, 1855), for which he was named marshal. He was ambassador at London (1858-59), and was governor general of Algeria (1860-64).

Pell (pel), **John**. b. at Southwick, Sussex, England, March 1, 1611; d. at London, Dec. 12, 1685. English mathematician. In 1643 he was professor of mathematics at Amsterdam, and in 1646 at Breda. From 1654 to 1658 he was Cromwell's agent in the Protestant cantons of Switzerland. Many of his manuscripts are preserved in the British Museum. He wrote the *Ecliptica prognostica* (1634), *A Refutation of Longonotanus's Pretended Quadrature of the Circle* (1646), *A Table of Ten Thousand Square Numbers* (1672), and others.

Pella (pel'a). *Nomos* (department) in N Greece, in Macedonia. Capital, Edessa; area, ab. 1,082 sq. mi.; pop. 116,688 (1951).

Pella. In ancient geography, the capital of Macedonia, situated in lat. 40°44' N., long. 22°27' E. It was the birthplace of Alexander the Great.

Pella. City in S Iowa, in Marion County: manufactures of Venetian blinds, wagons, flour, and overalls. 4,427 (1950).

Pelleas (pel'é.as). One of the knights of the Round Table, in the Arthurian cycle of romance. He was renowned for his great strength, and for his love of the lady Ettarre.

Pelleas and Ettarre (e.târ'). One of the *Idylls of the King*, by Alfred Tennyson.

Pelléas et Mélisande (pe.lä.äs ä mä.lë.zänd). Opera in five acts by Claude Debussy, with a libretto by Maurice Maeterlinck from his play of the same name, first produced at Paris on April 30, 1902.

Pellegrin (pel'ē.grin). Pseudonym of Fouqué, Baron Friedrich Heinrich Karl de la Motte-.

Pellegrini (pē.yā.grē'nē), **Carlos**. b. c.1848; d. July 17, 1906. Argentine politician, vice-president under Miguel Juárez Celman, and after the latter's resignation (Aug. 6, 1890) president until the end of the term (Oct. 12, 1892). Despite initial efforts to bring order out of the chaos in which Juárez Celman had left public finances, he could not halt the disastrous collapse of Argentine credit which ultimately (November, 1890) forced the powerful London firm of Baring Brothers (Argentina's official foreign financial agents) into liquidation.

Pellegrino (pel.lā.grē'nō), **Monte**. [Ancient names, *Ercta*, *Ercte*, *Heircte*.] Isolated mountain peak just N of Palermo, in Sicily, overlooking the city and harbor. It was occupied by Hamilcar in the first Punic War. Formerly it was an island. Elevation, ab. 1,900 ft.

Pellenore (pel'ē.nōr). See **Pellinor**, Sir.

Pellerin (pel.rān), **Jean Victor**. b. 1885—. French dramatist. Author of a novel, *Insulaire* (1920), and of plays including *Intimité* (1922), *Le Plus Bel Homme de France* (1925), *Têtes de rechange* (1926), *Cris des cœurs* (1928), and others. He has been most successful when writing in a satiric vein.

Pelles (pel'éz), **Sir**. In Arthurian romance, king of "a foreign country" and father of Elaine, the mother of Galahad.

Pellestrina (pe.les.trē'nā; Italian, pel.les.trē'nā). [Also, *Pelestrina*.] Island ab. 7 mi. S of Venice, Italy, forming part of the barrier between the lagoon of Venice and the Adriatic Sea; part of Venice commune.

Pelletan (pel.tān), **Camille**. [Full name, Charles Camille Pelletan.] b. at Paris, June 23, 1846; d. there, June 4, 1915. French political leader and journalist; son of Pierre Clément Eugène Pelletan. Known for his strongly anticlerical and republican views, he was an opposition journalist (1863-70) under the Second Empire, remained neutral during the Paris Commune (1871), but later became (1874) a strong defender of its principles and activity. He was a deputy (1881-1912) and senator (1912-15), opposed the French expeditions to Indochina, and was minister of the navy (1902-05).

Pelletan, Pierre Clément Eugène. b. at Royan, France, Oct. 29, 1813; d. at Paris, Dec. 14, 1884. French journalist, politician, and miscellaneous author. He wrote *Profession de foi du XIX^e siècle* (1852) and other works.

Pelletier (pe.lē.tyā), **Sir Charles Alphonse Pantaléon**. b. at Rivière Ouelle, Quebec, Canada, Jan. 22, 1837; d. at Quebec, April 29, 1911. Canadian statesman, lieutenant governor of the province of Quebec (1908-11). He was graduated from Laval University in 1858, was called to the bar in 1860, and was appointed queen's counsel in 1879. He was minister of agriculture in the Mackenzie administration (1877-78), was called to the Senate in 1877, and was its speaker (1896-1901). He resigned his seat in 1915. He was judge of the superior court of the province of Quebec (1905-08).

Pellévé de le Motte-Ango (pel.vā de le mot.ā.ŋ.gō), **Robert**. See **Flers**, **Robert Pellévé de le Motte-Ango**, Marquis de.

Pelléw (pel'ō, pel'ū), **Sir Edward**. [Title, 1st Viscount Exmouth.] b. at Dover, England, April 19, 1757; d. at Teignmouth, England, Jan. 23, 1833. English admiral. He took part in the American Revolutionary War, and fought against the French (1793 et seq.). He bombarded Algiers Aug. 27, 1816, in the struggle of the powers taking part in the Congress of Vienna to get the dey to abolish Christian slavery.

Pellico (pel'ē.kō), **Silvio**. b. at Saluzzo, Italy, June 24, 1788; d. at Turin, Italy, Jan. 31, 1854. Italian poet and prose writer. He was arrested by the Austrian authorities in 1820 on a charge of participating in Italian nationalist activities, and imprisoned for ten years (at Milan and Venice, and then, for eight years, near Brunn). His chief works are the tragedies *Francesca da Rimini* and *Laodamia*, and the autobiographical work *Le Mie Prigioni* (1832; Eng. trans., *My Prisons*, 1833).

Pellinor (pel'ī.nōr), **Sir**. [Also, **Pellenore**.] In the Arthurian cycle of romance, and specifically in the same versions of the Grail stories, the custodian of the Grail castle. Another Sir Pellinor was the father of Perceval.

Pelliot (pe.lyō), **Paul**. b. at Paris, May 28, 1878; d. there, Oct. 26, 1915. French Orientalist and explorer. He served as professor (1901 et seq.) at Hanoi, in Indochina, at the Sorbonne, and at the Collège de France.

Pellissier (pe.lē.syā), **Georges Jacques Marie**. b. at Montlaunquin, France, Feb. 7, 1852; d. at Montauban, France, June 18, 1918. French literary historian and critic. Author of *Traité théorique et historique de versification française* (1882), *Les Écrivains politiques en France avant la révolution* (1882), and of a series of volumes of essays on contemporary literature. A strong tendency toward didacticism in his work is perhaps responsible for its failure to survive.

Pelloux (pel'ō), **Luigi**. b. at La Roche, then in Italian Savoy, March 1, 1839; d. at Bordighera, Italy, Oct. 26, 1921. Italian general and politician. He served as premier (June, 1898-June, 1900).

Pellworm (pel'vōrm). Island in NW Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Schleswig-Holstein, British Zone, one of the Halligen group of the North Frisian Islands, in the Wattenmeer, a shallow part of the North Sea, W of the island of Nordstrand; livestock is raised here, 2,605 (1946).

Pelly (pel'ī). Former city in SE Texas, in Harris County, now a part of Baytown.

Pelly River. River in NW Canada, in C Yukon Territory, which unites with the Lewes River at Selkirk to form the Yukon River. Length, ab. 330 mi.

Peloepeia (pe.lō.pē'ā). See **Thyatira**.

Pelopidas (pe.lōp'ī.das). Killed at the battle of Cynoscephalae, Thessaly, 364 b.c. Theban general, leader in the liberation of Thebes from the Spartans in 379 b.c. He was the intimate friend of Epaminondas, and was closely associated with him in furthering the greatness of Thebes. He was commander of the Sacred Band, a picked body of troops, and was especially distinguished at Tegyra (375) and Leuctra (371). He was the victor at Cynoscephalae, but rashly attempted to capture the Thessalian tyrant, Alexander of Phæra, by himself, and was killed.

Peloponnesian War (pel'ō.pō.nē'zhan, -shan). War between Athens and its allies on one side and the Peloponnesian confederacy under the lead of Sparta and its allies (Boeotia, Phocis, Megara, and others) on the other. It was carried on from 431 to 404 b.c. The Peloponnesian War actually consisted of two wars, the Archidamæan War (431-421 b.c.) and the Decelean War (414-404 b.c.), and the uneasy Peace of Nicias between them; the first war is

named for Archidamus, then king of Sparta, the second for Decelea, a town in Attica whose seizure by the Spartans signaled the beginning of open warfare once more. The cause of the Peloponnesian War is obscure, but basically it resulted from the reaching of the saturation point in the alliances of both of the chief Greek powers, Athens and Sparta. Athens had built up, following the Persian Wars at the beginning of the 5th century B.C., a great league of city-states around the Aegean Sea, while Sparta had developed a confederacy of land powers covering the Peloponnesus and part of northern Greece. It was thus the clash of a sea power with a land power; Athenian strategy, determined initially by Pericles, was to avoid land battles and to wait for Sparta's military efforts and Athenian raids to exhaust her; Sparta would try to starve Athens out, besieging her, laying the countryside waste, and alienating her allies. To say that the struggle was between oligarchic Sparta and her allies on one side and democratic Athens and her allies on the other has more ideological than actual significance; in truth, both ruled absolutely and solely for their own benefit, and both were subject to dissension caused by enemies within who were opposed to the ruling system. The war began over economic measures taken by Athens against Megara. The Megarians appealed to Sparta, and in the winter of 432-431 Sparta declared war. Attica was invaded in the spring of 431, but the inhabitants of the countryside were removed to within the walls of the Athens-Piraeus area (the "long walls" from Athens to the sea); all that Sparta accomplished was to destroy some crops and farms. In 430-429 the plague attacked the crowded Athenians, and many died. Pericles among them. In 428 Lesbos revolted, but by 427 the revolt had been suppressed by the Athenians. An Athenian fleet, on its way to Sicily, was driven by a storm into Pylos harbor (Navarino as it is known in later history); the general Demosthenes seized the city as a base for operations against Sparta. Sparta in turn sent troops to Sphacteria, an island in Pylos bay, and they besieged the Athenians. Cleon, who had replaced Pericles as the popular leader in Athens, was sent to assist Demosthenes, with the result that the Spartan force on Sphacteria was captured, an almost unbelievable event, since the Spartans had fostered the belief throughout Greece that Spartans never surrendered, but fought on to victory or death. In 422, after indecisive military operations by both sides throughout Greece, both Cleon and Brasidas, the Spartan military leader, were killed. The Peace of Nicias was negotiated in 421, but it was soon broken by both sides. In 418 the Spartans defeated the Athenians and their allies at the battle of Mantinea and restored their control over the Peloponnesus. Except for local fighting, however, the war had practically died out. A war had, meanwhile, been going on in Sicily among the city-states of that island and when Segesta appealed (416) for aid to Athens, a huge expedition was sent out from Athens by which the Athenians hoped to establish their hegemony over the island and provide a great outlet for their trade. But, just before the fleet sailed, the sacred statues of Hermes throughout Athens were discovered to be mutilated; suspicion fell on Alcibiades, the principal promoter and one of the leaders of the expedition, and he was recalled. He fled to Sparta and the expedition continued under Nicias, whose temporizing led in 413 to the complete defeat of the Athenians, the fleet being wiped out and very few of the men returning home. Fighting in Greece broke out once more in 414 and the Spartans began to make headway, not only in Attica but also in Ionia in Asia Minor, where Alcibiades had made a military agreement with Tissaphernes, the Persian satrap. Alcibiades's purpose apparently was to make it apparent to both sides that the war was pointless. In 411 he convinced a number of Athenians that the alliance between Sparta and Persia could be broken if an oligarchic government, one less repugnant to Persia than the Athenian democracy, could be set up. As a result, in 411 a small group of citizens seized power at Athens. Alcibiades now led the Athenians to victories at Cynossema (411), Abydos (411), and Cyzicus (410), but when the Spartans asked for peace the war party at Athens refused and once again the government reverted to a more democratic form. In 407, during

Alcibiades's absence, the Athenian fleet was defeated at Notium by Lysander, who had built a fleet with money received from the Persians; again Alcibiades fled, this time for good. Conon now became chief of the Athenian military forces and was defeated at Lesbos (406). The Athenians once more rebuilt their fleet and in 405 defeated the Spartans at Arginusae in a great naval battle. The Athenians at home, however, were shocked to discover that the generals of the fleet had refused to stop their pursuit of the Spartan fleet to pick up from the water their own shipwrecked sailors; eight of them were tried and executed, thus removing from command most of the efficient leaders. What ensued was almost inevitable; at Aegospotami on the Dardanelles in 405 the Athenian fleet was caught by the Spartans while it was drawn up to shore and was annihilated. The supply route from the Black Sea was now in the hands of the Spartans and Athenian communication with their allies along the Aegean was cut off. Sparta set up governments in the various cities of the Athenian allies and began a siege by sea and land of Athens. After eight months of negotiation, and the execution of Cleophon, who persisted in his demands that Athens continue to resist, the Athenians surrendered in 404. The war resulted in the end of Athenian leadership in Greece; for a time Sparta replaced her, but by 370 the weakness of Spartan leadership in government had prevailed and Thebes became the principal city of Greece. Thucydides's history of the Peloponnesian War, down to 411, is the principal and most accurate source.

Peloponnesus (pel'pō.nē'sus). [Also: **Morea**, **Peloponnesos** (pe.lō.pō.nē.sōs), **Peloponnes** (pel'pō.nēz', -nēs').] Peninsula forming the S part of continental Greece. It includes the departments of Achaia, Arcadia, Argolis and Corinthia, Elis, Laconia, and Messenia. It is connected with C Greece by the Isthmus of Corinth, and separated from it by the gulfs of Lepanto and Patras on the N, and is bounded by the Aegean Sea on the E and the Mediterranean on the S and W. The surface is generally mountainous. The chief occupations of the inhabitants are the grazing of sheep and goats on the mountainsides, and the cultivation of wheat, corn, vegetables, tobacco, currant grapes, figs, olives, and citrus fruits on the lower slopes. The chief rivers are the Eurotas (or Iri) and the Alpheus. Area, 8,356 sq. mi.; length, ab. 160 mi.; pop. 1,173,541 (1940).

Pelops (pel'pōs). In Greek legend, a son of Tantalus, and grandson of Zeus. He was dismembered by his father and served to the gods as food; but when they discovered the nature of the dish, they restored him to life and wholeness. He won Hippodamia as bride in a chariot race against her father, and became king of Pisa in Elis. He was the father of Atreus and Thyestes. The Peloponnesus is named for him.

Peloris (pē.lō'ris) or **Pelorum Promontorium** (pē.lō'rum prōm.ōn.tō'ri.um). Latin names of **Faro**, **Cape**.

Pelotas (pē.lō'tas). City in S Brazil, in the state of Rio Grande do Sul, on the São Gonçalo River, near its mouth on the Lagoa dos Patos; a port and the chief center of the Brazilian *carque* (dried beef) industry; it also has tanning, flour-milling, shoe, and furniture industries. 79,619 (1950).

Peloubet (pē.lō'bet), **Francis Nathan**. b. at New York, Dec. 2, 1831; d. March 27, 1920. American clergyman, author of works on the Bible for Sunday-school teachers. He was best known for his *Select Notes on the International Sunday School Lessons* (1875 et seq.).

Pelouze (pē.lōz), **Théophile Jules**. b. at Valognes, Manche, France, in February, 1807; d. at Paris, May 31, 1867. French chemist, professor successively at Lille, at the École Polytechnique at Paris, and at the Collège de France. He also filled various positions connected with the mint. Among his publications was *Traité de chimie générale* (1847-50; with E. Frémy).

Pelucones (pē.lū.kō'nās). Originally, a nickname given to the conservative party of Chile soon after the country became independent; it soon became the common name, and has been retained ever since. The Pelucones were in power from 1830 to 1876, though during the latter part of this period many concessions were made to the liberals; they again took charge of the government (with greatly

modified principles), under Jorge Montt, after the civil war of 1891. In 1833 they adopted the constitution which, with some changes, served as the organic law of the republic until 1925.

Péluse (pā.lūz), Comte de. Title of Monge, Gaspard.

Pelusium (pe.lō.shi.um). In ancient geography, a city at the NE extremity of the Nile delta, Egypt, SE of Port Said, at what was called the Pelusiac mouth of the Nile. It was a frontier fortress of Egypt toward Syria. Here Assurbanipal defeated Tirhaka of Egypt, and Cambyses III defeated Psamtik III, the last Egyptian king (525 B.C.), reducing Egypt to a Persian province.

Pelvoux (pel.vū). [Also: **Pelvoux Range**: French, **Massif du Pelvoux**.] A group of the Alps in Dauphiné, France. Mont Pelvoux is 12,970 ft. in height, and the highest summit (Barre des Ecrins) is 13,462 ft.

Pelz (pels), **Paul Johannes**. b. at Seitendorf, in Silesia, Germany, Nov. 18, 1841; d. 1918. American architect. In 1873, together with J. L. Smithmeyer, he won a competition for the design of the Library of Congress.

Pelzer (pel.zer). Unincorporated community in NW South Carolina, in Anderson County: textile manufactures. 2,692 (1950).

Pemba (pem.bā). See also **Mpemba**.

Pemba. Island off the E coast of Africa, ab. 25 mi. NE of Zanzibar. It belonged to Zanzibar, and in 1890 passed with Zanzibar to Great Britain. It is now part of the British protectorate of Zanzibar. Its chief product is mangrove bark, which is exported in large quantities. Length, 42 mi.; width, 14 mi.; area, ab. 389 sq. mi.; pop. 114,587 (1948).

Pemberton (pem.bér.ton). District, comprising four wards of Wigan, in NW England, in Lancashire, ab. 16 mi. NE of Liverpool, ab. 196 mi. NW of London by rail. The district, located in the SW part of Wigan, has been known for coal mining, which has declined in importance, however, since 1911. Pop. 21,932 (1931).

Pemberton, John Clifford. b. at Philadelphia, Aug. 10, 1814; d. at Penryn, Pa., July 13, 1881. American Confederate general in the Civil War. He was graduated from West Point in 1837, served with distinction in the Mexican War, and entered the Confederate service at the beginning of the Civil War. He was promoted lieutenant general in 1862, was defeated by U.S. Grant in the battles of Champion's Hill and the Big Battle in May, 1863, and surrendered Vicksburg to Grant on July 4, 1863. After the surrender of Vicksburg he returned on parole to Richmond, where he remained until he was exchanged. He then resigned, but was reappointed as inspector of artillery, with the rank of colonel, in which capacity he served until the end of the war.

Pemberton, Sir Max. b. at Birmingham, England, June 19, 1863; d. Feb. 22, 1950. English author. He was editor of *Cassell's Magazine* (1896-1906). He wrote many novels and short stories. Among his published volumes are *The Impregnable City* (1895), *Queen of the Jesters* (1897), *The Garden of Swords* (1899), *I Crown Thee King* (1902), *Beatrice of Venice* (1904), *The Hundred Days* (1905), *My Sword for Lafayette* (1906), *Sir Richard Escombe* (1908), *The Show Girl* (1909), *White Molley* (1911), *Captain Black* (1911), *The Virgin Fortress* (1912), *The Great White Army* (1915), *Paulina* (1922), *The Mad King Dies* (1928), and *Sixty Years and After* (1936).

Pembroke (pem.bruk). See also **Pembrokeshire**.

Pembroke (pem.brok). Town in S New Hampshire, in Merrimack County. 3,094 (1950).

Pembroke. Town in SE Ontario, Canada, the county seat of Renfrew County, on the Ottawa River ab. 75 mi. W of Ottawa. The Muskrat River flows through the town and supplies power for sawmills and flour mills; manufactures also include electrical appliances, woolen textiles, matches, office equipment, and foodstuffs. 12,704 (1951).

Pembroke (pem.bruk). Municipal borough and market town in S Wales, in Pembrokeshire, situated on a navigable inlet of Milford Haven, ab. 9 mi. W of Tenby, ab. 259 mi. W of London by rail. There is a government dockyard here. The town has a ruined castle (the birthplace of Henry VII, founded in the 11th century and taken by Oliver Cromwell in 1648). 12,296 (1951).

Pembroke, Earl of. Title of Aymer de Valence.

Pembroke, Earl of. A title of Humphrey.

Pembroke, Earl of. A title of Tudor, Jasper.

Pembroke, Earl of. Title held by various members of the Herbert family; see also under **Hastings**.

Pembroke and Strigul (strig'ul), 2nd Earl of. Title of Clare, Richard de (d. 1176).

Pembroke and Strigul, Earl of. Title held by various members of the Marshal family.

Pembroke College. College of Cambridge University, England, founded (1347) by Mary de Chatillon, Countess of Pembroke, in memory of her husband, Aymer de Valence. The present buildings are of a later period. The chapel was built by Christopher Wren in 1663-65.

Pembroke College. College of Oxford University, England, founded by James I, from the estate of Thomas Tesdale (d. 1610), in 1624; named for William Herbert, 3rd Earl of Pembroke, chancellor of the university at the time.

Pembroke College. See under **Brown University**.

Pembroke's Arcadia (ār.kā'di.ä). The Countess of. Full title of Arcadia, by Sir Philip Sidney.

Pembrokeshire (pem.bruk.shir). **Pembroke** (pem.bruk). Maritime county in S Wales. It is bounded on the N by Cardigan Bay, on the NE by Cardiganshire, on the East by Carmarthenshire, on the S by Bristol Channel, and on the W by St. George's Channel. Except for Fishguard Bay and Newport Bay on the N coast, St. Bride's Bay on the W coast, and Milford Haven on the S coast, the coastline is rugged and presents no harbors. Inland the surface is a rolling series of green hills and fertile valleys. About half of the area of the county is in permanent pasture, raising dairy cattle, sheep, and pigs. The county specializes in butter production. One fourth of the area of the county is planted in crops. Part of the South Wales coal field lies here, and here contains anthracite coal. Other minerals found are lead, zinc, iron, and slate. Haverfordwest is the county seat; area, ab. 615 sq. mi.; pop. 90,896 (1951).

Pemigewasset (pem'jē.wos'et). River in New Hampshire which unites with the Winnepesaukee at Franklin to form the Merrimack River. Length, ab. 70 mi.

Peña (pā.nyā), **Eugène Émile Diaz de la**. See **Diaz de la Peña**, **Eugène Émile**.

Pena (pe'na), **Luís Carlos Martins**. b. at Rio de Janeiro, Nov. 5, 1815; d. at Lisbon, Portugal, Dec. 7, 1848. Brazilian playwright, generally regarded as the creator of Brazil's national comedy. Among his best-known plays are *O Juiz de paz da roça* (1842), *A Família e a festa da roça* (1842), *O Diabete* (1846), *O Judas em sábado de alvura* (1847), *Os Irmãos das almas* (1847), *Quem casa quer casa* (1847), *O Caixeiro da taverna* (1852), and *O Noivo* (1853).

Peña (pā.nyā), **Narcisse Virgile Diaz de la**. See **Diaz de la Peña**, **Narcisse Virgile**.

Penafel (pā.nā.fyel'). Town in W Portugal, in the province of Douro Litoral and district of Porto, ab. 19 mi. NE of Oporto. Pop. ab. 4,000.

Peñalara (pā.nyā.lā.rā), **Pico de**. See under **Guadarrama**, **Sierra de**.

Penalzoa (pā.nā.lō.sā), **Ezequiel Padilla**. See **Padilla**, **Ezequiel**.

Penang (pē.nang'). [Also: **Pinang**, **Pulo-Penang**; former official name, **Prince of Wales Island**.] Island in NW Federation of Malaya, W of the Malay Peninsula, ab. 375 mi. NW of Singapore, at the NW entrance to the Strait of Malacca. The surface is hilly, rising to a peak elevation of 2,727 ft. It was acquired by the British in 1786, and has a large Chinese population. Capital, Georgetown; area, ab. 108 sq. mi.; pop. 247,460 (est. 1941).

Peñaranda (pā.nyā.rān'dā), **Enrique**. [Full name, **Enrique Peñaranda Castillo**.] b. Nov. 17, 1892-. Bolivian politician and soldier, president April 15, 1940-Dec. 20, 1943 of Bolivia. He was appointed (December, 1933) general-in-chief of the army, and was minister of national defense (1939). He was a conservative president and, because the fighting in World War II had cut off far Eastern supplies of tin, found himself courted by the Allied governments. Bolivia declared war on the Axis powers (April, 1943) during his administration. He was overthrown by a revolution engineered by pro-Axis forces, and was exiled (1944 et seq.).

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, nê, hêr; pin, pîne; not, nôte, môve, nôr; up, lûte, pûll; ыт, then; ђ, d or j; ș, s or sh; ț, t or ch;

Pen Argyl (pen 'är'jil). Borough in E Pennsylvania, in Northampton County; established in 1868, it was incorporated in 1882. Pop. 3,878 (1950).

Peñarroya-Puelonuevo (pä.nyär.rö'yä.pwä.blö.nwä'-bö). Town in S Spain, in the province of Córdoba, ab. 40 mi. NW of Córdoba. Iron, lead, and coal mines are in the vicinity; the town has metal, chemical, and paper industries. 29,161 (1940).

Penarth (pen.ä'rhth'). Urban district and seaport in S Wales, in Glamorganshire, situated at the mouth of the river Taff, ab. 3 mi. S of Cardiff, ab. 149 mi. W of London by rail. The town exports coal, 18,528 (1951).

Penates (pē.nä'tēz). In ancient Roman religion, the household gods, who presided over families, and were worshipped in the interior of every dwelling. They had their own place on every hearth, where a fire was kept burning for them. Their worship was associated with that of Vesta, the hearth goddess, and of the Lares.

Peña y Peña (pä'nyä ē pä'nyä), **Manuel de la**. b. at Taubá (or Tacuán), now part of Mexico City. March 10, 1789; d. at Mexico City, Jan. 2, 1850. Mexican jurist and statesman. He was judge of the supreme court from 1824, and later its president, twice held cabinet positions (1837, 1845), and was senator (1843-47). From Sept. 27 to Nov. 9, 1847, and again from Jan. 8 to June 3, 1848, he was provisional president of Mexico. During the latter period the treaty of Guadalupe-Hidalgo was signed (Feb. 2, 1848), ending the war with the U.S.

Penbrook (pen'brük). Borough in SE Pennsylvania, in Dauphin County, near Harrisburg, 3,691 (1950).

Penck (pengk), **Albrecht**. b. at Reudnitz, a suburb of Leipzig, Germany, Sept. 25, 1858; d. 1945. German geographer, professor of geography in the University of Vienna (1885-1906) and in the University of Berlin (1906-26) and director of the Oceanographic and Geographic Institutes at Berlin. He advanced plans at several meetings of the International Geographic Institute for a world-wide series of maps on the uniform scale of 1:1,000,000. He wrote *Morphologie der Erdoberfläche* (1894), and numerous scientific papers.

Pencos (peng'kös, -köz). [Also: **Pencónes** (peng.kö'näs, -nēz).] General name given by early writers to the Araucanian Indians of Chile. The now extinct Picunche tribe were the first Araucanian Indians encountered by the Spaniards in the region, who called them Pencos, and the term became gradually extended to any Araucanians.

Penda (pen'dä). Killed 655. King of Mercia (626-655). He defeated Edwin of Northumbria in 633, and Oswald of Northumbria at Maserfield in 642, and was defeated by Oswy of Northumbria at Winwood in 655. He was a champion of paganism and at one time controlled nearly all the Midlands; his opposition to Christianity probably stemmed from political expediency rather than deep conviction, because his daughter married Oswy's son and his son Penda introduced Christianity in Middle Anglia.

Pend d'Oreille (pon.də.rä'). See **Kalispel**.

Pend d'Oreille Lake. See **Pend Oreille Lake**.

Pende (pen'dä). [Also: **Bapende**, **Bapindji**.] Bantu-speaking people of C Africa, inhabiting SW Belgian Congo.

Pende (pen'dä), **Nicola**. b. at Noicattaro, Bari, Italy, April 21, 1880—. Italian physician, known for his studies of the vegetative nerve system, of endocrinology, and of the constitutional concept.

Pendennis (pen.den'is). Novel by William Makepeace Thackeray, published in 1850: so called from the name of one of its leading characters, Arthur Pendennis, a poet. Major Pendennis, his uncle, is a worldly and courageous old dandy.

Pender (pen'dēr), **Harold**. b. at Tarboro, N.C., Jan. 13, 1879—. American electrical engineer. He was invited (1903) to the Sorbonne, where he proved the existence of a magnetic field around a moving, electrically charged body. He was the director (1914-23) of the department of electrical engineering at the University of Pennsylvania and dean (1923 *et seq.*) of the Moore School of Electrical Engineering. Author of *Principles of Electrical Engineering* (1911), *Direct Current Machinery* (1921), and other works; editor in chief of *American Electrical Engineering Handbook*.

Pender, **Sir John**. b. Sept. 10, 1816; d. at Footscray Place, Kent, England, July 7, 1896. English merchant.

He was one of the contributors to the formation of the first Atlantic Cable Company in 1856, and was a liberal supporter of the enterprise through the difficulties which for many years beset it.

Pendergast (pen'dēr.gast), **Thomas Joseph**. b. at St. Joseph, Mo., July 22, 1870; d. at Kansas City, Mo., Jan. 26, 1945. American politician. He entered politics at the ward level, was appointed a street commissioner, and elected to the city council of Kansas City. He became the boss of the Democratic Party in the first ward and eventually in all of Kansas City, and a power in the politics of the state of Missouri. Pendergast sponsored the advancement of Harry S. Truman from minor political posts in Jackson County to the U.S. Senate. His enemies asserted that the power of his political machine rested in part on protection of gambling, prostitution, and other vice, as well as on the profits of street-paving contracts; but it was conceded that he gave Kansas City excellent streets and boulevards and the best parkways of any American city at that time. In 1939 he was convicted of income tax evasion and committed to Leavenworth Penitentiary. Paroled after serving a year and a half of a five-year sentence, on condition that he should refrain from political activities for five years, he was later accused of contempt of court, but freed by the U.S. Supreme Court under the statute of limitations. He suffered from heart trouble while in prison, and did not long survive his release.

Pendjeh (penj'de). Place in C Asia, in the U.S.S.R., in the Turkmen S.S.R., situated on the Murghab River ab. 130 mi. N of Herat, Afghanistan. Near it (on the Kushk), March 30, 1885, the Russians defeated the Afghans, precipitating thereby a crisis with Great Britain. Prime Minister Gladstone threatened war over the apparent violation of the Afghan frontier, and preparations were made to attack Vladivostok, but in September a compromise was reached.

Pendleton (pen'dlōn). Civil parish and district of Salford county borough, in NW England, in Lancashire, ab. 3 mi. NW of Manchester, ab. 186 mi. NW of London by rail. It has a cotton-bleaching industry. Coal mining is carried on, but has declined since 1911. The Manchester race course is located here. 229 (1931).

Pendleton. City in NE Oregon, county seat of Umatilla County; trading center for a grain, sheep, and cattle area; manufactures of flour, blankets, wood products, and dairy products. 11,774 (1950).

Pendleton, Edmund. b. in Caroline County, Va., Sept. 9, 1721; d. Oct. 26, 1803. American jurist and Revolutionary patriot. He became (1751) a justice of the peace of Caroline County and was elected (1752) to the House of Burgesses. A conservative during the pre-Revolutionary crisis, he became (1773) a member of the Virginia committee of correspondence and went to the Continental Congress in 1774. He attended all of the Virginia Revolutionary conventions, serving as president of the two which assembled in 1775. He became (1775) president of the Committee of Safety and in 1776 was elected president of the Virginia Convention, at which he drew up the resolves for proposing a declaration of independence in Congress. He was also active in the drafting of the Virginia constitution and in the revision of the laws. In the new state government, Pendleton became speaker of the House of Delegates and served (1779-1803) as the first president of the supreme court of appeals. In 1788 he served as president of the Virginia convention for ratification of the federal Constitution. Toward the end of his life he was a supporter of the Jeffersonian party.

Pendleton, Ellen Fitz. b. at Westerly, R.I., Aug. 7, 1864; d. at Newton, Mass., July 26, 1936. American educator and mathematician. She was professor (1901-11) of mathematics, and president (1911-36) of Wellesley College.

Pendleton, George Hunt. b. at Cincinnati, Ohio, July 29, 1825; d. at Brussels, Belgium, Nov. 24, 1889. American politician. He was a Democratic congressman from Ohio (1857-65), Democratic candidate for vice-president in 1864 on the ticket with G. B. McClellan, and U.S. senator from Ohio (1879-85). In 1868 he was the candidate of the proponents of the Ohio Idea (payment of government debts in greenbacks) for the Democratic presidential nomination, but he failed to get enough votes at the con-

vention. He was the leading advocate of the civil-service reform act, known as the Pendleton Act, of 1883, establishing a civil service commission; his support of this and other reform causes led to his abandonment by the Ohio Democrats. From 1885 to 1888 he was U.S. minister to Germany.

Pendleton, William Nelson. b. at Richmond, Va., Dec. 26, 1809; d. at Lexington, Va., Jan. 15, 1883. American Confederate general, in the Army of Northern Virginia during the Civil War.

Pendleton Act. Law passed by the U.S. Congress and approved Jan. 16, 1883, exempting federal officers from political assessments and establishing a bipartisan Civil Service Commission to maintain competitive examinations for certain government offices. Written by Dorman B. Eaton after a study of the English civil service system and sponsored in Congress by Senator George H. Pendleton of Ohio, the law answered public demand for reform of the civil service system. The "spoils system" had been under attack by reformers for some time, and the assassination (1881) of President Garfield by a disappointed office-seeker focused public attention on the problem. The act provided for open competitive examinations for admission to the public service in Washington, and in all custom houses and post offices where the office force numbered as many as 50; for the apportionment in the departments in Washington among the states and territories in proportion to their population; and for the appointment of a civil service commission of three members, not more than two of them adherents of the same political party, and other officers, to put these provisions into execution. It also forbade assessments on public employees for political purposes by any one in the service of the U.S., or in any public building, and prohibited congressmen from making recommendations for offices to be filled under the act, except as to character or residence. Only about ten percent of federal appointive positions were placed under the limitations of the act.

Pend Oreille Lake (pon.də.ŕä'). [Also, **Pend d'Oreille.**] Lake in N Idaho, the largest lake in the state. Length, ab. 65 mi.; area, ab. 180 sq. mi.; greatest known depth, ab. 2,500 ft.

Pendragon (pen.drag'ŋ), Uther. See **Uther Pendragon**.

Penedo (pe.nä'dô). Town in NE Brazil, in the state of Alagoas, on the São Francisco River. 14,664 (1950).

Peneius (pē.nē'us). See **Peneus**.

Penelope (pē.nel'ə.pē). In Greek legend, the wife of Odysseus, famous as a model of the domestic virtues. In the absence of Odysseus, she was beset with importunate suitors. She promised to decide among them as soon as she finished a certain piece of weaving, but to hold them off she unraveled every night what she had woven each day.

Penetanguishene (pen'ē.tang'gwi.shēn'). Town in S Ontario, Canada, a lake port on the W shore of Victoria harbor, Georgian Bay, a few mi. N of Midland. 4,949 (1951).

Peneus (pē.nē'us). [Also, **Peneius.**] River in the Peloponnese, Greece, sometimes also called the Gastuni. It drains into the Ionian Sea. Length, ab. 50 mi.

Peneus. [Also, **Peneius.**] Principal river in Thessaly, Greece, sometimes also called the Salembria. It traverses the Vale of Tempe and flows into the Gulf of Salonika ab. 26 mi. NE of Larissa. Length, ab. 130 mi.

Penfield (pen.fēld), **Frederic Courtland.** b. at East Haddam, Conn., April 23, 1855; d. at New York, June 19, 1922. American diplomat and journalist, ambassador (1913-17) to Austria-Hungary. He joined (1880) the staff of the *Hartford Courant*, served (1893-97) as U.S. diplomatic agent and consul general at Cairo, and wrote *Present Day Egypt* (1899) and *East of Suez* (1907).

Penfield, Wilder Graves. b. at Spokane, Wash., Jan. 26, 1891—Canadian surgeon, professor of neurology and neurosurgery at McGill University (1928 *et seq.*), surgeon at Royal Victoria and Montreal General hospitals (1928 *et seq.*), and director (1928 *et seq.*) of the Montreal Neurological Institute.

Penfield, William Lawrence. b. at Dover, Lenawee County, Mich., April 2, 1846; d. at Washington, D.C., May 9, 1909. American jurist. He was elected (1894) judge of the 35th judicial circuit of Indiana, and was

named (1897) solicitor of the U.S. Department of State, a post he held until 1905, when he became special commissioner to Brazil. He represented the U.S. in various arbitration proceedings, including the "Pious Fund" claim against Mexico (1902), the first case tried by the Hague Court of Arbitration, and arbitrations with Peru, Salvador, Haiti, and Santo Domingo.

Penge (peni). Urban district in SE England, in Kent, ab. 7 mi. S of Victoria Station, London: part of Greater London. 25,009 (1951).

Pengpu (pung'pō). City in E China, in N Anhwei province: a trading city and rail junction; crops of fruits, beans, and nuts; tanneries. 105,237 (1934).

P'eng Te-huai (pung' du'hw'). b. at Hsiangtan, Hunan, China, 1900—Chinese Communist military leader. He joined (1927) the Communist Party and led (1928) a revolt and set up the first Hunan Soviet. He occupied (1930) Changsha for 10 days. In 1949 he was appointed chairman of the northwestern administrative area of China. He was commander of Chinese Communist forces in Korea (1951).

Penhallow (pen.hal'ō), **Samuel.** b. in Cornwall, England, July 2, 1665; d. at Portsmouth, N.H., Dec. 2, 1726. American historian. He was treasurer (1699-1726) of provincial New Hampshire, secretary (1714-26), and chief justice of the superior court (1717-26). He wrote *History of the War of New England with the Eastern Indians, or a Narrative of their Continued Perfidy and Cruelty* (1726) and others.

Peniche (pē.nē'she). Town and *concelho* (commune) in W central Portugal, in the province of Estremadura and district of Lisboa, situated on a promontory on the Atlantic coast, NW of Lisbon: fisheries; fish-canning factories (sardines); lace manufactures. Pop. of *concelho*, 18,049 (1940); of town, 8,079 (1940).

Peninsula, the. In U.S. Civil War history, specifically the peninsula in E Virginia formed by the York and James rivers in which the Peninsular Campaign was fought.

Peninsula, the. In European history, the Iberian peninsula (Spain and Portugal). See **Peninsular War**. **Peninsular Campaign.** Civil War campaign (April 14-July 1, 1862) of the Union Army of the Potomac under General George B. McClellan, for the capture of Richmond by way of the peninsula in E Virginia between the York and James rivers. Chief events and incidents: siege and evacuation of Yorktown (May 3); battles of Williamsburg (May 5), Hanover Court House (May 27), and Fair Oaks (May 31); Seven Days' Battles (June 25-July 1); McClellan's withdrawal to Harrison's Landing (July 2). The retirement of the Army of the Potomac from the peninsula began on July 11, 1862. Union losses, ab. 15,000 (1,700 dead); Confederate losses, ab. 20,000 (3,200 dead).

Peninsular War. Military operations carried on in Portugal, Spain, and southern France by the British, Spanish, and Portuguese forces (largely under Wellington) against the French from 1808 to 1814. The French were driven out of the Peninsula.

"Peninsula State." A nickname of Florida.

Penistone (peni'stŋn). Urban district and market town in C England, in the West Riding of Yorkshire, situated on the river Don ab. 13 mi. NW of Sheffield, ab. 175 mi. N of London by rail. 6,389 (1951).

Penitentes (pen.i.ten'tēz). Religious flagellant societies, especially of Mexico and New Mexico. They had their origin in similar brotherhoods in Italy, Spain, and Germany in the Middle Ages. In the 16th century the Third Order of Franciscans took the cult to Mexico, and in 1598 a member of that order introduced it into what is now New Mexico. Here the cult survives, despite papal interdiction and civil ban, and serves as a medium of religious comfort, political solidarity, and defense against intrusion. Its actual rites and ceremonies, however, are performed at night, in secret, and under guard. The annual demonstration takes place during Holy Week. During this period flagellation is continuous: the peak of excitement and exultation comes in the night of Holy Thursday, when the procession begins. The participants are bare to the waist, clad only in white trousers and a face cloth. They submit to flagellation every step of the way and carry or drag heavy wooden crosses. One of them

has been chosen worthy to represent the Christ, and this one is crucified on the hill. Originally he was nailed to his cross for three hours; today he is tied up for only 40 minutes. In one of two localities an image is substituted for the living representative.

Penitent Thief. See **Good Thief**.

Penjab (pen.jáb'). See **Punjab**.

Penmarch (pañ.niár). Commune in NW France, in the department of Finistère, near the tip of the SW coast, SW of Quimper. The church of Saint-Nonna dates from the 16th century. The town is connected administratively with Kérity, a port for sardine fisheries. 6,596 (1946).

Penn (pen). **Granville.** b. at Philadelphia, Dec. 9, 1761; d. in England, Sept. 28, 1844. English scholar; grandson of William Penn.

Penn, John. b. in England, July 14, 1729; d. Feb. 9, 1795. American colonial administrator; grandson of William Penn. He was proprietary lieutenant governor of Pennsylvania (1763–71, 1773–76).

Penn, John. b. in Caroline County, Va., May 6, 1740; d. Sept. 14, 1788. American Revolutionary leader, signer of the Declaration of Independence. After practicing law in Virginia, he moved (1774) to Granville County, N.C., became (1775) a member of the provincial congress, and in the same year was elected to the Continental Congress, in which he served until 1780.

Penn, Richard. b. in England, 1735; d. there, May 27, 1811. English administrator; grandson of William Penn. He was lieutenant governor of Pennsylvania (1771–73).

Penn, Thomas. b. in England, March 9, 1702; d. there, March 21, 1775. Younger son of William Penn, and one of the proprietors of Pennsylvania. He was in Pennsylvania actively in charge of the proprietorship from 1732 to 1741, and after that remained in England to conduct the colony's affairs there.

Penn, Sir William. b. at Bristol, England, 1621; d. Sept. 16, 1670. English admiral; father of William Penn (1644–1718). He became admiral in 1653 under the Commonwealth, and commanded the fleet in the expedition which captured Jamaica in 1655. He carried on secret negotiations with the Royalists and was knighted in 1660 at the Restoration. He commanded, under the Duke of York (later King James II), the fleet which defeated the Dutch in 1665. He retired from active service with the Duke but remained in his post (held from 1660) of commissioner of the navy, in which post he was Samuel Pepys's superior; Pepys disliked him and wrote ill of him, calling him a "base rascal."

Penn, William. b. at London, Oct. 14, 1644; d. at Rusecombe, Berkshire, England, July 30, 1718. English leader of the Society of Friends, remembered also as the founder of Pennsylvania; son of Sir William Penn (1621–70). As a youth he began to be earnestly concerned with religious problems, and his open avowal of nonconformist principles led to his expulsion from Christ Church College, Oxford, in 1662. His shocked father, an admiral of the English navy and a man of wealth, sent him to the Continent in the expectation that its diversions would wean him from his preoccupation with religion. For a time he appears to have enjoyed life at the French court, but if his interest in religion ever really flagged, it was sharply revived by the grim visitation of the plague at London in 1665. In that year he sailed with his father on one of the expeditions against the Dutch, but on returning to England entered Lincoln's Inn, and learned just enough law to be useful, as it turned out, in future struggles for religious liberty. In 1666 he went to Ireland to supervise his father's estates there, and he was given military rank in the entourage of the lord lieutenant, one of the dukes of Ormonde. It was at this time that he definitely dedicated his life to religion, by joining the persecuted Society of Friends, or Quakers, and becoming an active evangelist of their beliefs. In 1668 he published a tract, *The Sandy Foundation Shaken*, attacking the concept of the Trinity, for which presently he found himself (1669) a prisoner in the Tower of London, where he employed his time in the writing of two other controversial works, *No Cross, No Crown*, and *Innocency With Her Open Eyes*. Throughout his life Penn wrote many tracts, not only arguing points of religious doctrine, but pleading for religious tolerance, denouncing luxury and frivolity on the one hand and economic injustice on the other, and

advancing various liberal political proposals. Arrested again for public preaching of Quaker tenets in 1670, he argued his own case, taking his stand on the ancient liberties of Englishmen, and won acquittal. In that year his father died, giving his blessing to this strange son who would rather preach in the streets than shine at court, and preferred the comradeship of the persecuted to the company of the great. That son presently went as a Quaker missionary to the Netherlands and Germany, an experience he repeated in 1677 in the company of George Fox. When the American colony of West Jersey came under Quaker control, Penn, as one of the trustees, was influential in framing the plan of government known as the Concessions and Agreements, which guaranteed important civil rights including religious freedom, and set up as governing body an assembly to be elected by the colonists. Charles II had borrowed large sums of money from Penn's father, and in 1681 the latter's son and heir induced the monarch to pay the debt by granting him a great tract in America which the king named Pennsylvania in memory of the admiral. In 1682 the proprietor visited his American holding, laid out the city of Philadelphia, and made the first of those treaties with the Indians which he so scrupulously observed and which won him their affection and trust. In that year also he obtained from his friend the Duke of York (later James II), title to lands along the lower Delaware River, which later became a separate colony. In Pennsylvania he set up a government consisting of a governor of his appointment, an elective council and an elective assembly, and guaranteed religious freedom and other civil rights. From an Old World weary of murderous religious wars and oppressive tyrannies, great numbers, especially of English Quakers, Irish Catholics and Presbyterians, and Dutch and German pietists, flocked to this colony, and Pennsylvania rapidly became populous and prosperous. After the overthrow of James II and the accession of William and Mary, Penn was suspected of intriguing against the new regime, and in 1692 was deprived of the proprietorship of Pennsylvania, but this was restored to him in 1694. In 1697 he laid before the Board of Trade the first concrete proposals for a union of all the American colonies. Late in 1699 he visited Pennsylvania again, hoping to stay there for his remaining days, but it became necessary for him to return to England in 1701. In his last years he had to grapple with many vexatious problems arising from contentions between his governors and the Pennsylvania assembly; in 1712 he suffered a stroke which caused complete loss of memory. After his death the Friends of Reading, Pa., testified of him: "He was a Man of great Abilities, of an Excellent sweetness of Disposition, quick of thought, and ready utterance; full of the Qualification of true Discipleship, even Love without dissimulation . . . he may without straining his Character be ranked among the Learned good and great." In 1693, during the period of his greatest tribulation, he wrote the sweet-tempered book of maxims, *Some Fruits of Solitude*, and also the striking proposals entitled *Essay Towards the Present and Future Peace of Europe, by the Establishment of an European Diet, Parliament, or Estates*. A collection of his writings appeared in 1726.

Penna (pe'na). **Afonso Augusto Moreira.** b. 1847; d. June 14, 1909. Brazilian statesman, president (1906–09) of Brazil. He was a member of the commission that drafted (1888) the Brazilian civil code, three times minister under Dom Pedro II, and supported (1889) the new republic. As governor of the state of Minas Gerais, he founded its capital, Belo Horizonte. He served as vice-president (1902–06) of Brazil. As president of the republic he established, to stabilize Brazilian currency, a conversion office (*Caixa de conversão*) for issuing paper money redeemable in gold. He died in office.

Pennacook (pen'a.kúk'). North American Indian tribe, now extinct, formerly inhabiting S Maine, NE Massachusetts, and adjacent portions of New Hampshire. They took no part in King Philip's War in 1675, but even so, groups of them were massacred or taken captive in 1676, and the survivors fled to Canada and the West. The language was of the Algonquian family.

Pennant (pen'ant). **Thomas.** b. at Downing, Flintshire, Wales, June 14, 1726; d. there, Dec. 16, 1798. British

naturalist and antiquary. His works include *British Zoology* (1766), *Synopsis of Quadrupeds* (1771; later expanded to *History of Quadrupeds*), *A Tour in Scotland in 1769* (1771), *Tour in Wales* (1778-81), *Arctic Zoology* (1784-87), and *Account of London* (1790). He wrote much on the archaeology of Great Britain.

Penne (pān'nā). [Also, *Clivta di Penne*; ancient name, *Pinna*.] Town and commune in C Italy, in the *compartmento* (region) of Abruzzi e Molise, in the province of Pescara, ab. 15 mi. W of Pescara; agricultural commune. During World War II the roof of the cathedral was destroyed, endangering frescoes in the crypt which were painted in the 13th century. Pop. of commune, 12,784 (1936); of town, 4,498 (1936).

Pennell (pen'el), **Joseph**. b. at Philadelphia, 1860; d. at New York, April 23, 1926. American etcher and illustrator. He was elected N. A. in 1909. He wrote (in several instances with his wife, Elizabeth Robins Pennell) *A Canterbury Pilgrimage* (1885), *An Italian Pilgrimage* (1886), *Two Pilgrims' Progress* (1887), *Our Sentimental Journey through France and Italy* (1888), *Pen Drawing and Pen Draughtsmen* (1889), *Our Journey to the Hebrides* (1889), *The Stream of Pleasure* (1891), *The Jew at Home* (1892), *Play in Provence* (1892), *To Gypsyland* (1893), *Modern Illustration* (1895), *The Illustration of Books* (1896), *The Alhambra* (1896), *The Work of Charles Keene* (1897), *Lithography and Lithographists* (1900), *Life of James McNeill Whistler* (1908), *Pictures of the Panama Canal* (1912), and *Etchers and Etching* (1919).

Pennetier (pen-ne-ti-er), **Louis Charles Adrien Lesot de la**. Original name of *Lacresionière*.

Penni (pān'nē), **Gianfrancesco**. [Surname *Il Fattore*.] b. at Florence, Italy, c1488; d. at Naples, Italy, c1528. Italian painter, disciple and journeyman (*fattore*) of Raphael. He assisted his master in many of his frescoes, and painted most of the "Cartoons" for his designs.

Penniman (pen'i-man), **James Hosmer**. b. at Alexandria, Va., Nov. 8, 1860; d. at Philadelphia, April 6, 1931. American educator, benefactor, and historian. Graduating (1884) from Yale, he served (1900-13) as head of the Lower School at Philadelphia, and by his activities as a collector and writer achieved a reputation as an expert on Washingtoniana and on 18th-century American history. He established (1915) the Maria Hosmer Penniman Memorial Library of Education at the University of Pennsylvania, founded (1920) the Penniman Memorial Library of Education at Yale University, and in 1921 established the Penniman Memorial Library of Education at Brown University. Author of *George Washington as Commander-in-Chief* (1917), *George Washington as Master of Letters* (1918), *George Washington at Mount Vernon* (1921), *Our Debt to France* (1921), *What Lafayette Did for America* (1921), and *Philadelphia in the Early Eighteen Hundreds* (1923).

Penniman, Josiah Hlmar. b. at Concord, Mass., July 20, 1868; d. at Philadelphia, April 10, 1941. American educator; brother of James Hosmer Penniman. After getting the B.A. (1890) and Ph.D. (1895) degrees from the University of Pennsylvania, he was associated with it as professor (1896 *et seq.*) of English literature, dean (1897-1904) of the faculty, vice-provost (1911-20), provost (1923-39), and president (1923-39). Author of *The War of the Theatres* (1897) and *A Book about the English Bible* (1919).

Pennine Alps (pen'in). Important division of the central Alps. It extends from the Great St. Bernard Pass eastward to the Simplon Pass, and the Rhone is the northern boundary. They are noted for glaciers, long transverse valleys, and high peaks. The highest point is Monte Rosa (over 15,000 ft.). Another famous peak is the Matterhorn.

Pennines (pen'in-z). [Also: **Pennine Chain**; called the "Backbone of England."] Discontinuous series of low mountains and uplands in N England, extending S from the Cheviot Hills to Derbyshire, terminating in the Peak District. The highest summits (over 3,000 ft.) are in Cumberland.

Pennington (pen'in-ton), **William**. b. at Newark, N.J., May 4, 1796; d. there, Feb. 16, 1862. American politician. He was governor of New Jersey (1837-43), a member of Congress from New Jersey (1859-61), and speaker of the House of Representatives (1860-61).

Penns Grove (penz). Borough in SW New Jersey, in Salem County, on the Delaware River; manufacturing and residential community. 6,669 (1950).

Pennsylvania (pen-sil-vā'n-yā). [Called the "Keystone State"; official name, the **Commonwealth of Pennsylvania**.] State of the E United States, bounded by Lake Erie and New York on the N, New York and New Jersey (separated from both by the Delaware River) on the E, Delaware, Maryland, and West Virginia on the S, and Ohio and West Virginia on the W: a Middle Atlantic State, and one of the 13 original states of the American Union.

Population, Area, and Political Divisions. Pennsylvania is divided for administrative purposes into 67 counties. The state sends 33 representatives to Congress, and has 35 electoral votes. Leading cities include Allentown, Altoona, Bethlehem, Easton, Erie, Harrisburg, Johnstown, Lancaster, Philadelphia, Pittsburgh, Reading, Scranton, and Wilkes-Barre. Capital, Harrisburg; area, 45,045 sq. mi. (45,333 sq. mi., including water); pop. 10,498,012 (1950), an increase of 6 percent over the 1940 figure. The state ranks 32nd in area, and third (on the basis of the 1950 census) in population.

Terrain and Climate. The surface of Pennsylvania is varied. From NE to SW the state is traversed by parallel low ranges of the Allegheny Mountains, belonging to the Appalachian system. Highest point in the state is Mount Davis, or Negro Mountain (3,213 ft.). A portion of the extreme E part consists of a plain; another plain slopes down toward Lake Erie. In addition to the Delaware, which forms the E boundary, the state is drained by the Susquehanna, flowing from N to S in the C area; the Allegheny, in the W, joining the Monongahela at Pittsburgh and with it forming the Ohio, which flows across the W border. Smaller rivers are the Lehigh and Schuylkill rivers, both tributaries of the Delaware, and the Juniata, a tributary of the Susquehanna. The climate is fairly mild in the E, but the state as a whole experiences severe extremes of temperature. Snow falls throughout the area.

Industry, Agriculture, and Trade. Mining is a great industry of the state, Pennsylvania ranking second only to Texas in the value of minerals produced. The state is a leader in the production of coal; also has iron ore, petroleum, natural gas, lime, clay, and slate. Although the state once supplied sufficient iron ore for its own industrial uses, today much is imported from Minnesota. A tremendous manufacturing industry has grown up, focused particularly on the mineral wealth of the state. Pennsylvania ranks second to New York in manufacturing. Pittsburgh is one of the world's great steel cities and a railroad center, producing also much plate glass, aluminum, refined oil, and many other products. Bethlehem and Johnstown are also great steel centers. The state's leading industries besides the manufacture of steel and other metals are printing and the manufacture of paper, textiles, food, chemicals. Philadelphia is an industrial center, known for textiles, publishing, and carpets, as well as many other varied products. It is a financial and commercial center, rail terminus, and as a shipping port surpassed only by New York City. Erie is also an active port. Scranton and New Castle are industrial rail centers. Agriculture ranks as an important industry of the state, which has many fertile valleys. Livestock raising is carried on extensively, and dairy and poultry products bring in considerable revenue. Buckwheat, potatoes, winter wheat, tobacco, rye, corn, oats, hay, peaches, apples, grapes, nuts, and vegetables are grown. Annual income in the state from agriculture ranges as high as \$30 million dollars; from mineral output, as high as two billion; from manufacturing, as high as 18 billion.

History. Swedish colonists established the first permanent settlements in Pennsylvania, at Tinicum Island (1643) in the Delaware, and at Chester (1644). This region was later taken over by the Dutch and then by the English. William Penn, a Quaker, secured (1681) a grant for the region from Charles II of England, opening it as a refuge for Quakers and other persecuted peoples. A boundary dispute with Maryland was settled (1763-67) by the establishment of the Mason-Dixon Line. At Philadelphia, often called the birthplace of the U.S., the first Continental Congress was held (1774) at Car-

penters' Hall, the Second Continental Congress at the State House (1775-81); the Declaration of Independence was issued (July 4, 1776) here. During the Revolutionary War the state was the site of several important battles, the Battle of Brandywine, in which Washington was defeated (Sept. 11, 1777) by Howe, who immediately marched into Philadelphia; and the Battle of Germantown, in which Washington tried (Oct. 4, 1777) without success to move Howe from his position at Germantown. Washington and his threadbare army spent the long, hard winter of 1777-78 at Valley Forge, on the Schuylkill. The Constitutional Convention took place at Philadelphia, adopting (Sept. 17, 1787) the Constitution of the United States. Benjamin Franklin of Philadelphia headed the Pennsylvania delegation to the meeting. The state was the second to ratify (Dec. 12, 1787) the Constitution. The Whiskey Insurrection (or Rebellion) occurred (1794) in the state when various groups protested against an excise tax on distilled spirits. In the Civil War Gettysburg was the scene of a battle, July 1-3, 1863, in which the Union general Meade defeated Lee, thus blocking a Confederate invasion of the North; the site is now marked by Gettysburg National Military Park (2,463 acres; established 1895). Johnstown became widely known when a dam there gave way (May 31, 1889) releasing impounded water which engulfed more than 2,000; another flood there (1936) drowned 25. At Homestead occurred (1892) a serious labor conflict when strikers at the Carnegie steelworks rioted in protest against the importation of Pinkerton detectives to settle the strike, and the state militia was sent to break the strike; this conflict resulted in some deaths and the attempted killing of Henry C. Frick, manager of the plant, by Alexander Berkman, an anarchist. The Pennsylvania Turnpike, an automobile highway between Pittsburgh and Harrisburg, was completed in 1940 at a cost of 70 million dollars; extensions had been completed by 1952.

Culture. Pennsylvania has a fairly heavy preponderance (over 70 percent of the 1950 population) of urban development. About ten percent of its inhabitants are foreign-born, Irish, Germans, and English being most numerous in this group. There are still living in the E. part of the state descendants of the Pennsylvania "Dutch," actually 18th-century German and Swiss settlers who while maintaining their original language intermingled with it numerous English words; their dialect became known as Pennsylvania Dutch (from the German word *Deutsch*, meaning "German"). The folk art of this group, extremely decorative but having simple motifs, has become widely known and imitated in the U.S. Philadelphia, still a great Quaker city, is a cultural and educational center; possesses one of the nation's outstanding symphony orchestras, a U.S. navy yard, the Pennsylvania Academy of the Fine Arts (oldest art institute in the U.S.), the Pennsylvania Hospital (first American hospital). *Poor Richard's Almanac* was published here as was the *Pennsylvania Packet and Daily Advertiser*, first daily newspaper in the U.S. The phrase "Main Line" often used to denote membership in exclusive Philadelphia society refers to the fact that the wealthy residents of the city moved, in the early 1900's, out from the city into the more countrified regions along the main line of the Pennsylvania Railroad. Pittsburgh is an educational center. At Bethlehem, the center of the Moravian sect in the U.S., is held annually a famous Bach music festival. Bucks County, N of Philadelphia, is a famous colony of artists, writers, and theater people. Among Pennsylvania's many institutions of higher learning are the state-supported Pennsylvania State College, at State College, with branches at Altoona, Du Bois, Erie, Hazleton, and Pottsville; Bryn Mawr College, at Bryn Mawr; Bucknell University, at Lewisburg, with a branch at Wilkes-Barre; Carnegie Institute of Technology, at Pittsburgh; Chestnut Hill College, at Chestnut Hill; Dickinson College, at Carlisle; the Divinity School of the Protestant Episcopal Church, at Philadelphia; Drexel Institute of Technology, at Pittsburgh; Duquesne University, at Pittsburgh; Hahnemann Medical College and Hospital, at Philadelphia; Haverford College, at Haverford; Lafayette College, at Easton; Lehigh University, at Bethlehem; Swarthmore College, at Swarthmore; Temple University, at Philadelphia; the University of Pennsylvania, at Philadelphia;

Villanova College, at Villanova. The state motto is "Virtue, Liberty, and Independence." The state flower is the mountain laurel.

Pennsylvania Academy of the Fine Arts. Institution, founded in 1805, consisting of a museum of paintings, sculptures, and engravings, and an art school. Its building stands on Cherry and North Broad Streets, Philadelphia. Annual exhibitions of the works of living artists are held here in winter.

Pennsylvania Charter of Privileges. Charter granted (Oct. 28, 1701) by William Penn to the colony of Pennsylvania, notable for its guarantee of freedom of worship to all persons confessing and acknowledging "One almighty God. . . ." It provided for a unicameral legislature (the General Assembly) and certain guarantees in legal procedure. The charter, drafted by committees from the council and assembly established by an earlier frame of government, remained in force until the American Revolution.

Pennsylvania Gazette, The. Paper founded (1728) at Philadelphia by Samuel Keimer as *The Universal Instructor in All Arts and Sciences; and Pennsylvania Gazette*. Benjamin Franklin and Hugh Meredith purchased the paper in 1729. It was published until 1815.

Pennsylvanian Period (pen.sil.vān'yan). Geological period in the last part of the Carboniferous Period. See table at end of Vol. III.

Pennsylvania v. Wheeling Bridge Company, 13 Howard 518 (1851) (hwē'ling). [Also called the *Wheeling Bridge Case*.] U.S. Supreme Court decision holding invalid a Virginia statute authorizing the construction of a suspension bridge across the Ohio River wholly within the limits of Virginia. The case was of widespread interest as indicating the developing contest between railroad and river transportation. The majority opinion by Justice John McLean held that the bridge interfered with the Congressional commerce power. Chief Justice Roger Taney's interpretation of the commerce power in his dissenting opinion was characterized by an admirable display of judicial self-restraint. The doctrine formulated by Taney was in effect validated by later Supreme Court decisions.

Penn Yan (pen' yan'). Village in W New York, county seat of Yates County, at the foot of Keuka Lake, ab. 45 mi. SE of Rochester; marketing center for grapes, grain, fruits, and vegetables; canneries and wineries; tourist trade. The name is said to be derived from a combination of the first syllables of Pennsylvania and Yankee. 5,481 (1950).

Pennypacker (pen'i.pak.ər), **Elijah Funk**. b. in Schuylkill Township, Chester County, Pa., Nov. 29, 1804; d. Jan. 4, 1888. American Abolitionist. He served (1831 *et seq.*) in the Pennsylvania legislature, and in 1839 became associated with the Abolitionist Movement in that state. His home near Phoenixville, Pa., served as one of the stations on the Underground Railroad.

Pennypacker, Galusha. b. in Schuylkill Township, Chester County, Pa., June 1, 1844; d. at Philadelphia, Oct. 1, 1916. American soldier; nephew of Elijah Funk Pennypacker. Serving in the Union forces during the Civil War, he was present in the fighting at Drewry's Bluff, Cold Harbor, Petersburg, and Fort Fisher. In the engagement (Jan. 15, 1865) at Fort Fisher, he was seriously wounded after leading a charge; he was awarded (1891) the Congressional Medal of Honor.

Pennypacker, Samuel Whitaker. b. at Phoenixville, Pa., April 9, 1843; d. at Pennypacker's Mills, near Schuylkill, Pa., Sept. 2, 1916. American lawyer, jurist, and politician. He served (1889-1902) as judge of the court of common pleas, of which he became (1897) president judge, was a member (1885-89) of the Board of Public Education of Philadelphia, and was governor (1903-07) of Pennsylvania. He was president (1900-16) of the Pennsylvania Historical Society and amassed some 10,000 items relating to the state's history.

Penobscot (pe.nob'skot). North American Indian tribe, formerly inhabiting the N coastal area of Maine. It was one of the tribes in the Abnaki confederacy, and belonged to the Algonquian linguistic stock. The Penobscot were pro-French in most of the colonial wars in New England, until they entered into a peace treaty with the English in 1749. They aided the American colonists during the

Revolutionary War, and were rewarded with a reservation at Old Town, Me., where some 500 survive today.

Penobscot. Early name of Castine, Me.

Penobscot Bay. Arm of the Atlantic Ocean indenting the S coast of Maine, at the mouth of the Penobscot River.

Penobscot River. River in Maine, formed by the union at Midway of the E and W branches. It flows into Penobscot Bay near Belfast. Length, ab. 101 mi.; to headwaters, ab. 350 mi.; navigable for large vessels to Bangor.

Penrith (pen'riθ). Urban district and market town in NW England, in Cumberland, ab. 17 mi. SE of Carlisle, ab. 281 mi. NW of London by rail. It is the center of a large agricultural area in Cumberland and Westmorland and one of the principal entries to the Lake District. Overlooking the town are the ruins of a castle built in 1380 which became one of the strongholds of Richard, Duke of Gloucester, who later became Richard III. 10,490 (1951).

Penrod (pen'rōd). Novel by Booth Tarkington, published in 1914, relating the adventures of a 12-year-old boy in a Midwestern town.

Penrose (pen'rōz). **Boles.** b. at Philadelphia, Nov. 1, 1860; d. at Washington, D.C., Dec. 31, 1921. American political boss. He was graduated (1884, *magna cum laude*) from Harvard, studied law privately, and after his admission to the bar became a member of the firm of Page, Allison, and Penrose. His early interest in political reform was indicated in the book *The City Government of Philadelphia* (1887), written by him in collaboration with Edward P. Allison. In 1881 he became a Republican representative in the lower house of the Pennsylvania legislature; he went to the state senate in 1887, serving there until 1897, when he took his seat in the U.S. Senate. He held the latter post until his death. He was a member of the Republican national committee and took a leading role in the national conventions of 1911, 1904, 1908, 1916, and 1920, even though he did not attend the last one because of illness. The reformist tendencies displayed in his early study of Philadelphia government disappeared quickly after Penrose entered politics; after he succeeded (1904) Matthew Quay as Republican leader in Pennsylvania, Penrose achieved notoriety as one of the nation's most powerful political bosses. His notoriety was probably made easier of accomplishment by the flamboyance of his personal life (local Philadelphia legend still abounds with tales of his incredible feasts as a trencherman) and by the fact that he entered politics as a member of one of Philadelphia's best families (in most of his personal relationships he certainly belied the grossness and vulgarity which he accepted in public life, being notable both as a gentleman and a wit).

Penruddock (pen.ru'dok). Character in Richard Cumberland's *The Wheel of Fortune*.

Penruddock's Rebellion. Unsuccessful rising in behalf of Charles II in 1655: so called from its leader, Colonel John Penruddock (1619-55). Royalist sympathizer, who was captured and executed.

Penry (pen'ri). **John.** b. in Brecknockshire, Wales, 1559; hanged at St. Thomas-at-Watering, Surrey, England, May 29, 1593. British Puritan pamphleteer, noted for his connection with the *Martin Marprelate* tracts (1588-89) attacking the practices and clergy of the Church of England. An earlier pamphlet, published in 1587, was directed against alleged similar abuses within the established church in Wales, and brought Penry a brief term of imprisonment. However, Puritan sentiment rallied to his support and upon his release he and several associates (most notably John Udall and Job Throckmorton) were provided with a clandestine printing press, from which the seven *Martin Marprelate* tracts were issued during the next several months. The tracts aroused a tremendous public outcry, and government action against the alleged principals in the affair was, if not particularly swift by modern standards, exceedingly stern. Udall was arrested in 1590, and Penry was forced to take refuge in Scotland. Two years later he attempted to make his way secretly back into England, was arrested, accused of writing material calculated to incite rebellion, and hanged. Although it is not definitely known even yet who wrote any particular one of the *Martin Marprelate* tracts, there is

certainly a strong probability that Penry was their chief author, if not their sole author. The real problem, at the time of the trial and since, has been whether or not Penry's admittedly great share in the responsibility for them could justify a charge of something very close to treason: as a Puritan and a reformer, Penry certainly thought not; equally obviously, however, the government of England, and Queen Elizabeth in particular, could not afford at that time to view any controversy involving the established church as being outside the political realm.

Penryn (pen'rin'). Municipal borough and small seaport in SW England, in Cornwall, ab. 2 mi. NW of Falmouth, ab. 288 mi. SW of London by rail, 3,923 (est. 1918).

Pensacola (pen.sə.kə'lə). North American Indian tribe, formerly inhabiting the area around what is now the city of the same name in W Florida. The tribe had become extinct by the early 18th century. It is not known to which language family their tongue belonged, although Muskogean has been suggested.

Pensacola. City in NW Florida, capital of Escambia County, on Pensacola Bay. It has an important fishing and agricultural trade, and is the site of a U.S. naval air base. It was settled by the French and Spaniards at the end of the 17th century, taken by the French commander Bienville in 1719 (but restored to Spain in 1723), ceded to Great Britain in 1763, taken by the Spaniards in 1781, and ceded to Spain in 1783. Andrew Jackson expelled the British from it in 1814, and took it from the Spaniards in 1818. It passed to the U.S. in 1821. During the Civil War, it surrendered to Union forces in May, 1862; Fort Pickens was continuously occupied, however, by Union forces. 43,179 (1950).

Pensacola Bay. Inlet of the Gulf of Mexico, indenting the NW coast of Florida. Length, ab. 30 mi.

Pensacola Dam. See Grand River Dam.

Pensador Mexicano (pän.sä.'ruör' me.nē.kä'nō), **El.** Pseudonym of Fernández de Lizard, José Joaquín. **Pensées** (pä'n.sä). [Full title, *Pensées sur la Religion* (pä'n.sä sür la re.lj.ēzhyōn), meaning "Thoughts on Religion."] Philosophical and theological work by Blaise Pascal (published posthumously in 1670).

Pen Selwood (pen sel'wōd). Place in Somersetshire, England, where Edmund Ironside defeated (1016) the Danes under Canute.

Penseroso (pen.sə.rō'sō), **Il.** Poem by John Milton, written c1632. The song "Hence all you Vain Delights," by John Fletcher, in *Nice Valer*, which begins with phrasing similar to Milton's opening, is thought to have influenced the poem.

Penshurst (penz'hurst), 2nd Baron. See Smythe, George Augustus Frederick Percy Sydney.

Pensioned (or **Pension**) **Parliament.** [Also, *Cavaller Parliament.*] Name given to the English Parliament of 1661-79, which was favorable to the Cavalier or Royalist cause.

Pentameron (pen.tan'e.ron), **The.** Work by Walter Savage Landor, published in 1837. It is principally an imaginary discussion between Petrarch and Boccaccio on the literature of Italy, including Dante and Vergil.

Pentamerone (pen.tä.mä.rō'nä), **Il.** Collection of stories in the Neapolitan dialect, by Giovanni Battista Basile, published in 1672. It is divided into five days, ten stories being included in each, and was the prototype of the French fairy-tale collections begun several years later.

Pentapolis (pen.tap'ō.lis). State consisting of five cities, or a group of five cities; the term was used in ancient geography in speaking of a variety of groups: 1. In Cyrenaica, Africa, a district comprising Cyrene, Apollonia, Barca, Arsinoë (near what is now Benghazi), and Berenice (or Hesperides; modern Benghazi), with their neighboring territories. 2. In Palestine, five cities including Sodom, Gomorrah, Admah, Zeboim, and one other. 3. Five cities of the Philistines: Ashkelon, Gaza, Gath, Ekron, and Ashdod. 4. Five Dorian cities in Asia Minor: Chidus, Kos, Lindus, Camirus (on the island of Rhodes), and Lalyssus. 5. Five cities in Italy: Rimini, Ancona, Fano, Pesaro, and Sinigaglia, with part of the exarchate of Ravenna; this also called *Pentapolis Maritima*, was later included in the States of the Church (Papal States).

Pentarchy (pen'tar.ki). Name given to the five great powers of 19th-century Europe: Austria, France, Great Britain, Prussia, and Russia. For about half a century

after the Congress of Vienna (1814-15) they were of nearly equal strength.

Pentarchy. In 19th-century Italian political history, a parliamentary group under the leadership of the five politicians Benedetto Cairoli, Francesco Crispi, Giuseppe Zanardelli, Giovanni Nicotera, and Alfredo Baecarini.

Pentateuch (pen'ta.tük). First five books of the Old Testament, regarded as a connected group. They are Genesis, Exodus, Leviticus, Numbers, and Deuteronomy. They record the creation, the diffusion of peoples, the formation of the Hebrew nation, and its history through its sojourn in the wilderness. Opinions regarding the authorship of these books differ greatly. Some scholars believe that they, with the book of Joshua, were written substantially by Moses, Joshua, and their contemporaries; others hold that they were compiled at a much later period (in part about the 7th century B.C., or even in postexilic times).

Pentecost (pen'te.kost). [Also, *Whitsunday*.] Christian feast day commemorating the anniversary of the gift of the Holy Ghost to Christ's disciples subsequent to the Ascension.

Pentelikon (pen.tel'ik'on). [Also: *Brilessus*, *Mendeli*; Latin, *Pentelicus* (-kus).] Mountain in Attica, Greece, ab. 12 mi. NE of Athens. It was famous for its marble. Elevation, ab. 3,638 ft.

Pentheia (pen.thé'a). Principal female character in John Ford's *The Broken Heart*.

Penthesilea (pen'the.si.lé'a). In Greek legend, a queen of the Amazons who aided the Trojans against the Greeks after the death of Hector. She was slain by Achilles.

Pentheus (pen.thūs). In Greek legend, a king of Thebes who was torn to pieces by his mother, Agave, and other maenads because he denied the divinity of Dionysus and had attempted to spy on and stop the orgiastic ceremonies involved in worship of him by the women.

Penthièvre (pän.tyevr). Region in Brittany, France, corresponding in the main to the department of Côtes-du-Nord. It was a county in the Middle Ages.

Penthièvre, Due de. See *Vendôme, Due de*.

Penticton (pen.tik'ton). City in S British Columbia, Canada, at the S end of Lake Okanagan, on the Canadian Pacific Railway, in the center of a rich fruit-growing area. 10,548 (1951).

Pentland Firth (pent'land). Sea passage in N Scotland, lying between the Orkney Islands and the Scottish mainland (Caithness-shire). Its navigation is hazardous for small vessels because of swift tidal currents. Width, ab. 7 mi.

Pentland Hills. Range of hills in S Scotland, in Lanarkshire, Peeblesshire, and Midlothian. It extends ab. 16 mi. from SW to NE, to the S environs of Edinburgh. Highest summit, 1,898 ft.

Pentweazel (pent'wé'zl), *Lady*. Character in Samuel Foote's comedy *Taste*, a kind of Mrs. Malaprop, vain of her lost charms.

Penwith (pen'with), 1st Baron of. Title of Courtney, Leonard Henry.

Penza (pen'za). *Oblast* (region) in the U.S.S.R., in the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, centered ab. 350 mi. SE of the city of Moscow. Most of the area is rolling or hilly, and well drained. Wheat, barley, potatoes, sugar beets, flax, and oats are grown and there are many dairy herds and flocks of sheep. This area also has a small production of lumber. In the days of the czars approximately the same area was included in the *guberniya* (government) of Penza, but the present regime has somewhat altered the original boundaries. Capital, Penza; area, 17,563 sq. mi. (1939), ab. 16,700 sq. mi. (1951); pop. 1,708,656 (1939).

Penza. City in the U.S.S.R., capital of the Penza *oblast* (region) of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, on the Sura River; manufactures of paper, lumber, matches, bicycles, watches, machinery, leather goods, and foodstuffs. 157,145 (1939).

Penzance (pen.zans'). Municipal borough, fishing port, and small seaport in SW England, in Cornwall, situated on the coast ab. 21 mi. W of Falmouth, ab. 305 mi. SW of London by rail. It is the westernmost town in England. Penzance is a garden center for early vegetables, because of its mild climate. Steamers leave here for the Isles

of Scilly, ab. 40 mi. W by SW. Tin mining was conducted near here in the 19th century, but there is now virtually no mining activity. 20,648 (1951).

Penzance, 1st Baron. Title of *Wilde, James Plaisted*. **Penzoldt** (pen'tsolt), *Ernst*. b. at Erlangen, Germany, June 14, 1892—. German writer and sculptor. Author of *Idyllen* (1923), *Der Schatten Amphion* (1924), *Der Zuerg* (1927), *Die Pöwenzbande* (1929), and the stories *Portugalesische Schlacht* (1930).

People in Cages. Novel by Helen Ashton, published in 1937.

People of the Ruins, The. Novel by Edward Shanks, published in 1920.

People's Palace. In the 19th century, an institution in the East End of London, on Mile End Road, intended for the "recreation and amusement, the intellectual and material advancement, of the vast artisan population of the East End."

People's Party. See *Populist Party*.

People's Political Council. Advisory body established (1938) by the Chinese Kuomintang as a concession to demands for an end of Kuomintang political monopoly.

People's Republic of Korea (kô.ré'a). See under *Korea*.

People's Theatre. See *Volksbühne*.

People, Yes, The. Poem in free verse by Carl Sandburg, published in 1936. The rhythms, slang, and idiom of American life are used to characterize the people, their hopes, and their desires.

Peoria (pé.ōr'i.a). City in C Illinois, county seat of Peoria County, on the Illinois River at the foot of Peoria Lake, ab. 62 mi. N of Springfield. It is a railroad center, with manufactures of farm implements and liquor. It is the seat of Bradley Polytechnic Institute. A trading post was established here by La Salle in 1680. Pop. of city, 105,087 (1940), 111,856 (1950); of urbanized area, 154,539 (1950).

Peoria Heights. Village in C Illinois, in Peoria County; a northern suburb of Peoria. 5,425 (1950).

Peoria Lake. Expansion of the Illinois River bordering Peoria on the E.

Peparethos (pép.a.ré'thos). Ancient name of *Skopelos*.

Pepe (pä'pä), *Florestano*. b. at Squillace, Italy, 1780; d. at Naples, Italy, April 3, 1851. Neapolitan general; brother of Guglielmo Pepe. He served in 1806 under Joseph Bonaparte, whom he accompanied to Spain. He became brigadier general in 1811, served in the Russian campaign in 1812, and fought as lieutenant general under Joachim Murat against the Austrians in 1815.

Pepe, Guglielmo. b. at Squillace, Italy, Feb. 15, 1783; d. at Turin, Italy, Aug. 9, 1855. Neapolitan general; brother of Florestano Pepe. He organized the Carbonari and, when Ferdinand IV temporized about putting a constitution into force, Pepe led a revolt that was put down (1821) by an Austrian army. In 1818 he came back to Naples and was put in command of troops to fight the Austrians, but was confronted almost immediately with a revocation of the order to fight. He thereupon gave up his commission and headed a group of volunteers that joined Daniele Manin in the defense of Venice; after their defeat, he was exiled.

Pepin (pép'in; French, pä.pañ). [German, *Pippin*; called *Pépin le Bref* (le bref), English, *Pepin the Short*.] d. 768. King of the Franks (751-768); son of Charles Martel and father of Charlemagne. He became *major domus* of Neustria on the death of his father in 741, his brother Carloman becoming *major domus* of Austrasia. The latter abdicated in his favor in 747, and with the Pope's sanction he assumed the title of king in 751 after deposing Childeric III, who had ruled the Franks with the consent of Pepin and Carloman. He assisted (754-755) the Pope against Aistulf, king of the Lombards, and granted the Pope the exarchate of Ravenna, the Pentapolis, and the territory of Bologna and Ferrara, thus laying, with what is known as the Donation of Pepin, the foundation of the States of the Church, or Papal States. He fought against the Moors, conquered Aquitaine, subjugated Bavaria, and attempted to defeat the Saxons. His wife, daughter of Carlbert, Count of Laon, is known as Bertha of the Big Foot.

Pepin I. d. 838. King of Aquitaine (817-838); second son of Louis I.

Pepin (pép'in), **Lake**. Expansion of the Mississippi River between Minnesota and Wisconsin, ab. 40 mi. SE of St. Paul. Length, ab. 25 mi.

Pepin of Herstal (her'stál). [Also: **Pepin II**; German, **Pippin**; French, **Pépin d'Héristal** (dā.rě.stál).] d. 714. Ruler of the Franks; father of Charles Martel. He became *major domus* of Austrasia in 676, and in 687 became sole *major domus* over all the Franks by his victory at Tertry over the *major domus* of Neustria. He thenceforth styled himself *dux et princeps Francorum* (leader and prince of the Franks).

Pepita (pē.pě'ta). Novel by V. Sackville-West, published in 1937.

Pepohwan (pā'pō'hwān'). See **Peipohuan**.

Pepoli (pē'pō.le), **Contessa**. See **Alboni, Marietta**.

Pepoli, Marchese Gioachino. b. at Bologna, Italy, Nov. 6, 1825; d. at Rome, March 26, 1881. Italian politician; grandson of Joachim Murat. He defended Bologna against the Austrians in 1848, and was chief of the provisional government at Bologna in 1859. In 1862 he was minister of agriculture and commerce under Urbano Rattazzi; he served as ambassador at St. Petersburg (1863), and was ambassador at Vienna (1868-70).

Pepper (pép'ér), **Claude Denson**. b. at Dudleyville, Ala., Sept. 8, 1900—. American lawyer and politician. He served (1936-50) as U.S. senator from Florida, becoming known as an ardent supporter of administration policies under F. D. Roosevelt and H. S. Truman.

Pepper, George Seckel. b. at Philadelphia, June 11, 1808; d. May 2, 1890. American lawyer and philanthropist. He was a member (1850-84) of the board of directors of the Pennsylvania Academy of the Fine Arts, of which he was president (1884-90), and helped found the Academy of Music (opened 1857).

Pepper, George Wharton. b. at Philadelphia, March 16, 1867—. American lawyer, politician, and author, U.S. senator (1922-27) from Pennsylvania. Author of *The Borderland of Federal and State Decisions* (1889), *Pleading at Common Law and Under the Code's* (1891), *The Way* (1909), *A Voice from the Crowd* (1915), *Men and Issues* (1924), *In the Senate* (1930), *Family Quarrels* (1931), *Philadelphia Lawyer* (1941), and other works.

Pepper, William. b. at Philadelphia, Jan. 21, 1810; d. Oct. 15, 1864. American physician and teacher. He established his medical practice at Philadelphia, and in 1860 was named professor of medicine at the University of Pennsylvania, a post he held for four years.

Pepper, William. b. at Philadelphia, Aug. 21, 1843; d. at Pleasanton, Calif., July 28, 1898. American physician and scientist; son of William Pepper (1810-64). He was provost of the University of Pennsylvania (1881-94), and taught there as professor of clinical medicine (1876-87) and of the theory and practice of medicine (1887 *et seq.*).

Pepperkul (pép'ér.kul). See **Colepepper, Captain John**.

Pepperell (pép'ér.el). Town in NE Massachusetts, in Middlesex County, 3,460 (1950).

Pepperpot (pép'ér.pot), **Sir Peter**. Rich West Indian, a character in Samuel Foote's play *The Patron*.

Pepperrell (pép'ér.el), **Sir William**. [Also, **Pepperell**.] b. at Kittery point, Me. (then part of Massachusetts), June 27, 1696; d. there, July 6, 1759. American general, important also as a merchant and politician in colonial New England. He commanded the army of colonials raised (1745) to attack the French fortress of Louisburg, on Cape Breton Island (now part of Nova Scotia), and carried out the operation with notable brilliance (the assault was a joint land and sea matter, with a British fleet providing transport and offshore cover for Pepperrell's troops). As a result of this success, Pepperrell was given a baronetcy in 1746, the first person born in America to be so honored. He was a regimental commander during another, later phase of the French and Indian Wars, but had no successes to rival his capture of Louisburg. In civilian affairs he was notable as chief justice (1730 *et seq.*) of Massachusetts and as temporary governor (1756 *et seq.*).

Peppers and How They Grew (pép'érz), **Five Little**. See **Five Little Peppers and How They Grew**.

"Peppino" (pāp.pě'nō). See **Garibaldi, Giuseppe**.

Pepusch (pā'pūsh), **Johann Christoph**. [Also, **John Christopher Pepusch**.] b. at Berlin, 1667; d. at London, July 20, 1752. German composer, resident for most of his life at London. He went to England (c1700), and in 1710 was instrumental in the organization of the Academy of Ancient Music. He composed a number of masques, and wrote the overture and arranged the airs for John Gay's *The Beggar's Opera* and *Polly*, and for *The Wedding*, another ballad-opera.

Pepys (pēps, pep's, pips, pep's), **Sir Charles Christopher**. [Title, 1st Earl of **Cottenham**.] b. at London, April 29, 1781; d. in Italy, April 29, 1851. English jurist, lord chancellor (1836-41 and 1846-50).

Pepys, Samuel. b. Feb. 23, 1633; d. May 26, 1703. English politician and diarist. He was a son of a tailor at London. In 1650 he entered Magdalene College, Cambridge. He married in 1655 and was taken into the house of Sir Edward Montagu (afterward Earl of Sandwich), whose mother had married Pepys's grandfather. His *Diary* was begun Jan. 1, 1660, and is one of the chief sources for information on the Restoration, in which Pepys actively participated. Montagu made him secretary of the generals at sea in March, 1660, and clerk of the acts of the navy in July, 1660. During the plague of 1666 he remained at London. He also assisted in checking (so far as it could be checked) the great fire of the same year. He became secretary of the admiralty in 1673. In 1678-79 he sat as member of Parliament for Harwich, and was twice master of Trinity House. On May 22, 1679, during the hysteria of the Popish Plot, he was sent to the Tower of London as a papist, because of his being close to the Duke of York (later James II). From 1684 to 1686 he was president of the Royal Society. He was dismissed from all his offices after the revolution of 1688 which placed William of Orange on the throne. About 1690 he published *Memoirs relating to the State of the Royal Navy*. His library of 3,000 volumes was bequeathed to Magdalene College, Cambridge. The last entry in the *Diary* was made May 31, 1669; his sight was beginning to fail and he gave up keeping the record. The *Diary* was written in cipher, actually his own adaptation of Thomas Shelton's shorthand system, and was translated by the Reverend John Smith and published, with many omissions, by Richard Griffin Neville, 3rd Baron Braybrooke (who had discovered it in the Pepysian Library), in 1825. In 1875-79 Mynors Bright republished it with much original matter, and in 1893 the whole, except for certain lurid passages which could not be printed, was edited by H. B. Wheatley.

Pepysian Library (pē'pī.sian, pep'-). Library of Samuel Pepys (containing the cipher manuscript of his *Diary* and a large collection of ballads), bequeathed by him to Magdalene College, Cambridge, England. It is in a separate building, which was approaching completion about the time Pepys determined to bequeath his collection either to Magdalene or to Trinity, and in which (in the former case) he wished it to be deposited. The library came into the possession of the college on the death of his nephew in 1724.

Pequawket (pē.kwō'ket). [Former name, **Kearsarge**, also spelled **Kiarsarge**.] Mountain in Carroll County, New Hampshire, ab. 5 mi. N of North Conway. Elevation, 3,260 ft.

Pequod (pē'kwōd). Whaling ship that provides the background in *Moby Dick* (1851), novel by Herman Melville.

Pequot (pē'kwot). North American Indian tribe that formerly inhabited a strip of coast in Connecticut. During the early 17th century, in confederation with other tribes of Connecticut and Long Island, the Pequot were a serious threat to the English colonists. After the Pequot War, the remnants fled westward to Long Island. One group was massacred near Fairfield, Conn., and the few survivors enslaved. A few Pequot survive today in the Mystic River region, in Connecticut. The language was of the Algonquian family.

Pequot War. War (1636-38) between the Pequot Indians of Connecticut and the settlers. The Pequot were enslaved and nearly exterminated after their defeat by the colonists under John Mason and John Underhill in 1637.

Pera (pā'rā). See **Bevoğlu**.

fat, fāte, fār, āsk, fāre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pīne; not, nōte, mōve, nōr; up, lūte, pūll; ʔ, then; ǵ, d or j; ʃ, s or sh; ʒ, t or ch;

Peraea (pě.rě'a). In ancient geography, a vague region E of the Jordan, corresponding to the earlier Gilead and sometimes including Bashan.

Peraea. In ancient geography, a maritime district on the coast of Caria, Asia Minor, opposite Rhodes.

Perak (pā'rak, pe'rá). State in the Federation of Malaya, formerly one of the Federated Malay States, situated on the W coast of the Malay Peninsula, ab. 375 mi. NW of Singapore. It became a part of the Federation in February, 1948. It produces rice, rubber, and tin. Capital, Taiping; area, 7,980 sq. mi.; pop. 953,958 (1947).

Peralta (pā.räl'tä), **Gaston de**. [Title, Marquis of **Peralta**.] b. probably in Navarre, Spain, c1510; d. at Valladolid, Spain, 1580. Spanish nobleman, viceroy of Mexico (October, 1566–October, 1567).

Peralta Barnuevo (pā.räl'tä bär.nwä'bō) (or y **Barnuevo**) (ē bär.nwä'bō), **Pedro de**. b. at Lima, Peru, 1663; d. there, 1743. Peruvian mathematician, dramatist, and poet. He was several times rector of the University of San Marcos, and from 1708 was official cosmographer. His numerous writings include poetry, history, law, and mathematics. Among the best known are *Lima fundada*, an epic of the conquest of Peru, in ten cantos (1732).

Perath (pe.räth'). Hebrew name of the **Euphrates**.
Perceforest (pěr.sē.for'ēst). [Also, **Perceforêt** (pers-fōrē).] Medieval French historical romance, and the name of its hero. It is set in Britain before the reign of King Arthur.

Percé Rock (pěr.sä'). Rock off the E end of the Gaspé Peninsula, Quebec, Canada, on the St. Lawrence River. It is entirely pierced in places and forms arches. Height, nearly 300 ft.

Perceval (pěr'sē.väl). [Also: **Percival**, **Percivale**.] One of the principal heroes in the medieval Arthurian cycle of romance and legend, figuring especially in the search for the Holy Grail. He first appeared in the French poem *Conte del Graal* by Chrétien de Troyes c1175, and then passed into the literature of nearly every European nation. The story of Perceval begins with his boyhood in the forest, where he was brought up by his mother ignorant of the ways of knights and warriors or of courtly manners; it goes on to his arrival at King Arthur's court, where he makes one awkward blunder after another, receives instruction in knighthood and warfare, and becomes one of the best knights of the Round Table. Perceval's quest for the Holy Grail is the main incident, ending with his being rewarded with a sight of it. The story as told in Wolfram von Eschenbach's *Parzival* lays stress on the courtly training which transforms the simple forest boy into the noble knight, his first failure in the Grail quest, his years of suffering, and final achievement of the sovereignty of the Grail. Almost all versions present the forest boyhood, the gaucheries at court, and the Grail story. Late tellings, however, usually present him as a virgin knight. Thomas Malory's story of Perceval is a condensation of the 13th-century Cistercian *Queste del Saint Graal*. Malory was the source of Tennyson's version in *Idylls of the King*.

Perceval (pěr.sē.väl), **Caussin de**. See **Caussin de Perceval**.

Perceval (pěr'sē.väl), **Sir John**. [Title, 1st Earl of **Egmont**.] b. at Burton Port, Ireland, 1683; d. at London, 1748. English politician who helped James Oglethorpe found the colony of Georgia. He sat in the Irish Parliament for Cork (1704–15) and in the English Parliament for Harwich (1727–34). Appointed first president of the trustees incorporated by royal charter of 1732 for the establishment of Georgia, he actively superintended its colonization.

Perceval, **Sir John**. [Titles: 1st Baron **Lovel and Holland**, 2nd Earl of **Egmont**.] b. at Westminster, London, 1711; d. at Pall Mall, London, 1770. English leader of the Hanoverian opposition to Thomas Pelham-Holles, 1st Duke of Newcastle; son of Sir John Perceval (1683–1748). He joined Frederick, Prince of Wales, after effecting a coalition between the Jacobites and the prince's party, and opposed (1748–49) Newcastle's administration.

Perceval, **Sir Philip**. b. 1605; d. at London, 1647. English politician. He lost extensive property to the insurgents in the Irish rebellion (1641), and, because he opposed Charles I's overtures of allegiance to them,

joined the parliamentary party (1644), obtaining a seat in Commons as a representative of the moderate Presbyterians. He was forced to retire on account of his opposition to the independents (1647).

Perceval, Spencer. b. at London, in November, 1762; assassinated in the lobby of the House of Commons, May 11, 1812. English statesman; younger son of Sir John Perceval, 2nd Earl of Egmont. He was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn in 1786, became member of Parliament for Northampton in 1796, and was solicitor general in the Addington administration in 1801, and attorney general in 1802. He opposed Roman Catholic emancipation. He was premier (1819–12), and was shot by an insane bankrupt named Bellingham.

Perch (pěrch), **Philemon**. See **Johnston, Richard Malcolm**.

Perche (pěrsch). [Also, **Le Perche**.] Region and old county of N France, corresponding in the main to the departments of Eure-et-Loir and Orne. Capital, Mortagne. It passed by escheat to the French crown in 1257, and a large part was included in the government of Maine (or Maine and Perche).

Perchtoldsdorf (pěrch'tōlts.dōrf). [Also, **Petersdorf**.] Market town in E Austria, in the province of Vienna, situated on the E slope of the Wienerwald, SW of Vienna, between Liesing and Mödling. It has brewing and chemical industries and is famous for its wine. On July 17, 1683, the Turks massacred a large part of the population during the siege of Vienna, 9,917 (1946).

Percival or **Percivale** (pěr'si.väl). See **Perceval**.

Percival, James Gates. b. at Berlin, Conn., Sept. 15, 1795; d. at Hazel Green, Wis., May 2, 1856. American poet and geologist. He wrote many lyrics, most of them in imitation of Thomas Moore, Robert Southey, or Lord Byron; the best are *The Coral Grove* and the long, darkly meditative, *Hyronic Prometheus*. Unsuccessful as a physician and teacher of chemistry at the U.S. Military Academy, he mastered languages and assisted Noah Webster on *An American Dictionary* (1828). Becoming engrossed in botanical and geological studies, he completed the first geological survey of Connecticut in 1835, and he died while employed as state geologist of Wisconsin. Until the emergence of William Cullen Bryant in 1832, Percival was the leading American poet. He made several scientific discoveries of some significance.

Percival, John. [Called "Mad Jack" and "Roaring Jack."] b. at West Barnstable, Mass., April 5, 1779; d. Sept. 17, 1862. American naval officer who gained fame for his daring feats against British craft during the War of 1812. Promoted (1814) to the rank of lieutenant, he cruised against West Indian pirates, was commander of the *Dolphin* in South Sea waters, and commanded the *Constitution* on a global cruise (1844–46).

Percy (pěr'si). Tragedy by Hannah More, produced in 1778. She is supposed to have been assisted by David Garrick in this play.

Percy, Alan Ian. [Title, 8th Duke of **Northumberland**.] b. 1880; d. 1930. English soldier and conservative politician; a descendant of Sir Hugh Percy. He served in the Boer War (1901–02), in Egypt (1907–10), and in the intelligence department in World War I (1914–16). Author of political and military essays and articles.

Percy, Sir Algernon. [Title, 10th Earl of **Northumberland**.] b. at London, 1602; d. 1668. English political and military leader who endeavored to reconcile Charles I and the Parliamentarians; son of Sir Henry Percy (1564–1632), 9th Earl of Northumberland. His appointment as lord high admiral (1638) followed service as admiral of the fleet (1636–38). Although he became general of the forces south of Trent on the eve of the Scottish war (1639), his dissatisfaction with the policies of Charles I drew him to the side of the opposition, and he sought to negotiate the differences in 1642 as a member of the Parliamentary committee of safety and, in 1648, as one of the special commissioners. However, he led the House of Lords opposition to the trial of Charles.

Percy, Florence. Pseudonym of Akers, Elizabeth Chase.

Percy, George. b. 1580; d. 1632. English author and colonist; son of Sir Henry Percy (c1532–85), 8th Earl of Northumberland. After service in the Low Countries, he sailed for Virginia in the first expedition of James I's

reign (1606). On the recall of John Smith (1609), and again after departure of Thomas West, Baron de la Warr (1611), he was appointed deputy governor. According to his *A True Relation of the Proceedings . . . In Virginia* (c1625), John Smith was a braggart and slanderer.

Percy, Sir Henry. [Title, 1st Baron **Percy of Alnwick** (by writ).] b. c1272; d. 1315. English nobleman who played an important role in the Scottish wars of Edward I. Replaced by Piers Gaveston as justice of forests (1312), he joined Thomas of Lancaster against Edward II. Pardoned for his share in the disturbances, he took arms against Bruce at Bannockburn (1315). He purchased Alnwick and Northumbrian lands, and thus became virtual founder of the historic house of Percy, previously associated with Yorkshire.

Percy, Henry. [Title, 2nd Baron **Percy of Alnwick.**] b. c1299; d. near Alnwick, England, 1352. English nobleman who, with his father, Sir Henry Percy (c1272–1315), established the Percy family as the “hereditary guardians of the North and the scourge of Scotland.” Appointed warden of the Scottish marches (1328), he helped defeat David Bruce (whom he took prisoner) at Neville’s Cross (1346).

Percy, Sir Henry. [Title, 1st Earl of **Northumberland.**] b. 1342; killed at Bramham Moor, England, 1408. English military commander; grandson of Henry Percy (1299–1352) and father of Henry Percy (Hotspur). Although appointed (1377) marshal of England, he was instrumental in dethroning Richard II, and was engaged in various conspiracies against Henry IV. He defeated the Scots at Homildon Hill (1402). He was killed invading England.

Percy, Sir Henry. [Called **Hotspur.**] b. 1364; killed in the battle of Shrewsbury, England, 1403. English soldier; son of Henry Percy (1342–1408), 1st Earl of Northumberland. In 1402 he fought with his father at Homildon Hill, and captured the Earl of Douglas. Angered by the refusal of Henry IV to accept Douglas as ransom for his (Percy’s) brother-in-law, Edmund Mortimer (whom Henry was holding prisoner), Percy associated himself with Owen Glendower in his war against the king, and was killed at Shrewsbury in 1403. Shakespeare introduces him (on a basis of the accounts in Holinshed) as a gay, jesting, fiery-tempered soldier in his *Henry IV*, first part.

Percy, Sir Henry. [Title, 2nd Earl of **Northumberland.**] b. 1394; d. at St. Albans, England, 1455. English nobleman; son and heir of Sir Henry (Hotspur) Percy (1364–1403). He was restored to his grandfather’s dignities and estates (1416) by Henry V, upon whose death he became a member of the council of regency (1422) for Henry VI. He was killed fighting Richard, Duke of York, at the first battle of St. Albans.

Percy, Sir Henry. [Title, 4th Earl of **Northumberland.**] b. 1446; murdered by a mob near Thirsk, England, 1489. English nobleman; grandson of Sir Henry Percy (1394–1455), 2nd Earl of Northumberland. Edward IV conferred his title upon John Neville, Lord Montagu, but returned it in 1469. Although he received many favors from Richard III, he was disloyal to him, and was taken without resistance at Bosworth, immediately becoming an adherent of Henry VII. He was killed in a clash while attempting to suppress a disturbance in Yorkshire.

Percy, Sir Henry. [Title, 8th Earl of **Northumberland.**] b. at Newburn Manor, England, c1532; d. in the Tower of London, 1585. English nobleman, thrice imprisoned for supporting the cause of Mary, Queen of Scots; great-grandson of Sir Henry Percy (1446–89), 4th Earl of Northumberland, and brother of Sir Thomas Percy (d. 1572), 7th Earl. Although he fought against the Scots (1559–60), he remained loyal during his brother Thomas’s rebellion (1569); however, he shifted allegiance to Mary, Queen of Scots in 1571. For so doing, he was arrested (1571). Following his third arrest (1584) for conspiracy, he was found shot through the heart. The jury’s verdict of suicide was upheld by a Star Chamber inquiry.

Percy, Sir Henry. [Title: 9th Earl of **Northumberland**; called “the Wizard Earl.”] b. at Tynemouth, England, 1564; d. at Petworth, England, 1632. English nobleman; son of Sir Henry Percy (c1532–85), 8th Earl

of Northumberland. His scientific experiments won him the sobriquet. For failure to warn the king against the Gunpowder Plot, he was tried and sentenced to life imprisonment. Released in 1621 after 15 years in prison, he did not reënter public life. George Pele celebrated his installation into the Order of the Garter with *Honour of the Garter* (1593).

Percy, Sir Hugh. [Title, 2nd Duke of **Northumberland.**] b. Aug. 28, 1742; d. July 10, 1817. English soldier; a descendant, through his mother, of Sir Algernon Percy, 10th Earl of Northumberland. He fought (1774–77) in the American Revolutionary War.

Percy, Sir Thomas. [Title, 7th Earl of **Northumberland.**] Behended at York, England, Aug. 22, 1572. English politician, executed for conspiracy against Queen Elizabeth; brother of Sir Henry Percy (c1532–85), 8th Earl of Northumberland.

Percy, Thomas. b. at Bridgnorth, England, April 13, 1729; d. at Dromore, Ireland, Sept. 30, 1811. English poet, bishop, and antiquary, editor of the *Reliques of Ancient English Poetry*, known as *Percy’s Reliques*. He was the son of a grocer, and graduated from Oxford (Christ Church) in 1750. He was appointed vicar of Easton Maudit, Northamptonshire, in 1753, chaplain to George III in 1769, and bishop of Dromore, Ireland, in 1782. The *Reliques of Ancient English Poetry* appeared in 1765; the first edition contained 176 poems or ballads. It was coarsely, but with some justice, attacked by Joseph Ritson as not being an exact transcription from the original manuscripts. The collection, nevertheless, served as the inspiration for a good deal of the output of the romantic poets of the next century, and it had a notable success in stirring other collectors to work. He also published *Hau Kiu Chooan* (1761; a Chinese novel from the Portuguese), *Miscellaneous Pieces relating to the Chinese* (1762), and *Northern Antiquities* (1770; translated from Paul Henri Mallet).

Percy, Thomas. b. at Southwark, London, Sept. 13, 1768; d. at Ecton, near Northampton, England, May 14, 1808. English minor poet; nephew of Thomas Percy (1729–1811). He edited the fourth edition of *Percy’s Reliques* (1794).

Perdiccas (pér.dik’as). Assassinated in Egypt, 321 B.C. One of the generals of Alexander the Great. He became regent in 323, and conquered Cappadocia in 322. A league was formed against him by Ptolemy and others; he moved to attack the allies and was defeated. He was killed by his own soldiers.

Perdiccas I. fl. c700 B.C. King of Macedon, the legendary founder of the Macedonian kingdom.

Perdiccas II. d. c413 B.C. King of Macedon at the time of the Peloponnesian War.

Perdiccas III. d. 359 B.C. King of Macedon (364–359 B.C.); brother and predecessor of Philip II of Macedon, and thus an uncle of Alexander the Great.

Perdido (pér.dé’dó). Small river and bay on the W border of Florida, separating it from Alabama.

Perdido (pér.dé’énó). **Monte.** [French, *Mont Perdu.*] One of the highest peaks of the Pyrenees, situated in NE Spain, in the province of Huesca. Elevation, ab. 10,997 ft.

Perdita (pér’di.ta). In Shakespeare’s *The Winter’s Tale*, the daughter of Leontes and Hermione, brought up as a shepherdess.

Perdita. Pseudonym of Robinson, Mary.

Perdix (pér’diks). See **Talos**.

Perdriat (pér.dri.ä), **Hélène Marie Marguerite.** b. at La Rochelle, France, June 27, 1894—. French painter, engraver, illustrator, and designer. Among her works are *Diana, The New Convert, Siesta, The Demoiselles of Fantasy*, illustrations for Flaubert’s *Mme. Bovary*, Colette’s *The House of Claudine*, and F. Jammes’ *When They Conspire*, and décor for the ballet *The Bird Merchant*.

Perdu (pér.dü), **Mont.** French name of **Perdido**, **Monte**.

Pere (pä’rä). See **Pele**.

Pereida (pä.rä’rñä), **Antonio de.** b. at Valladolid, Spain, 1599; d. at Madrid, 1669. Spanish painter.

Pereida, José María de. b. at Polanco, near Santander, Spain, Feb. 7, 1834; d. at Madrid, March 2, 1906. Spanish regional novelist. Among his works are *Escenas*

montañesas (1864), *El Buey suelto* (1877), *Don Gonzalo González de la Gonzalera* (1878), *De tal palo, tal astilla* (1879), *Pedro Sánchez* (1883), *Sotileza* (1884), *La Puchera* (1889), *La Montañés* (1891), and *Peñas arriba* (1895).

Père Duchesne (per dü.shen). See **Hébert, Jacques René**.

Père du Peuple (per dü.pèpl). See **Louis XII** (of France). **Peredur** (per'è.dür). Title and hero of one of the Arthurian stories in the Welsh *Mabinogion*, taken (c1200) from one or more earlier French prose romances. It comprises one of the earliest versions of the Perceval-and-the-Grail legend. It is especially interesting in that it substitutes for the usual chalice a platter bearing a man's severed head.

Père Enfantin (per äñ.fän.tän), **Le**. See **Enfantin, Barthélemy Prosper**.

Père Goriot (per gø.rjö). **Le**. Novel by Honoré de Balzac, published in 1835.

Peregrina (pä.rä.grë'nä), **La**. Pseudonym of **Avellaneda y Arteaga, Gertrudis Gómez de**.

Peregrine Pickle (per'ë.grin pik'l), **The Adventures of**. Novel by Tobias Smollet, published in 1751.

Peregrinus (per'ë.gri'nus). Pseudonym of Saint Vincent of Lerins.

Peregrinus Proteus (prö'tüs, prö'té.us). d. 165 A.D. Cynic philosopher. After a youth spent in debauchery and crime, he became a Christian and afterward a Cynic philosopher. He burned himself alive at Olympia during the Olympic Games in 165. He is represented by Lucian as a profligate and crazy quack. He is the subject of a romance by Christoph Martin Wieland.

Pereira (pä.rä'rá). City in W Colombia, in Caldas department: center of coffee and livestock industries. 30,762 (1938).

Pereira (per.ä'ra), **Artur Ramos de Araújo**. See **Ramos, Artur**.

Pereira, Duarte Coelho. See **Coelho Pereira, Duarte**.

Pereira da Silva (da sël'va), **João Manuel**. b. at Rio de Janeiro, Aug. 30, 1817; d. 1898. Brazilian historian.

Pereira de Souza (de sö'za), **Washington Luiz**. Full name of **Luiz or Luis, Washington**.

Pereira Gomes (gø'm's), **Wenceslau Braz**. See **Braz Pereira Gomes, Wenceslau**.

Pereira y Cubero (pä.rä'rá è kö.bä'rö), **José Alvarez de**. See **Alvarez, José**.

Pereira (pä.rer). **Isaac**. [Original surname, **Pereira**.] b. at Bordeaux, France, Nov. 25, 1806; d. July 12, 1880. French financier. In company with his brother he established himself as a broker at Paris. The brothers purchased the railroad from Paris to St.-Germain in 1835, and in 1852 founded the Crédit Mobilier, a bank established to finance companies that would forward French economic development. He published *Le Rôle de la Banque de France et l'organisation du crédit en France* (1864), *Questions financières* (1877), and *Politique financière* (1879).

Perekop (per.e'kop'; Russian, pä.rî.köp'). Village in the U.S.S.R., in the Ukrainian Soviet Socialist Republic, on the Isthmus of Perekop, ab. 60 mi. SE of Kherson. It was formerly an important fortress and commercial place. **Perekop, Gulf of**. Arm of the Black Sea, lying NW of the Crimea.

Perekop, Isthmus of. Isthmus connecting the Crimean oblast (region) of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic with the rest of the U.S.S.R., and separating the Sea of Azov from the Black Sea. It was the scene of heavy fighting (September–October, 1941) during World War II. Width at narrowest point, ab. 4 mi.

Père Lachaise (per lä.shëz), **Cemetery of**. Most important and celebrated cemetery of Paris, situated in the eastern part of the city. The site belonged to a rich bourgeois in the 16th century, and was called La Folie-Regnault. It was bought by the Jesuits in 1626, and named Mont-Louis. It was later enlarged by Père La Chaise, the Jesuit confessor of Louis XIV, and has since borne his name.

"Père la Victoire" (per lä vëk.twär). Epithet given by French soldiers during World War I to **Clemenceau, Georges** (Eugène Benjamin).

Perelman (per'l'man), **S. J.** [Full name, **Sidney Joseph Perelman**.] b. at Brooklyn, N.Y., Feb. 1, 1904—American humorist. He was an artist and writer for *Judge* (1925–29) and *College Humor* (1929–30), has been a fre-

quent contributor to the *New Yorker*, and was a writer (1930 et seq.) for motion pictures. Author of *Dawn Ginsberg's Revenge* (1929), *Parlor, Bedlam and Bath* (1931) *Strictly from Hunger* (1937), *Look Who's Talking* (1940), *The Dream Department* (1943), *Crazy Like a Fox* (1944), *Keep It Crisp* (1946), *Aces and Pains* (1947), *Westward Ha!* (1948), *The Swiss Family Perelman* (1950), *The Ill-Tempered Clavichord* (1952), and other books.

Père Marquette (per mär.ket). See **Marquette, Jacques**.

Péret (pä.re), **Raoul**. b. at Chatellerault, Vienne, France, Nov. 29, 1870; d. at St.-Mandé, Seine, France, July 22, 1942. French political leader and lawyer. A Radical-Socialist, he was a deputy (1902–26) and senator (1926–32). He was minister of commerce and posts (1914), minister of justice (1917), president (1920–24, 1926) of the Chamber of Deputies, and minister of finances (1926, 1930). Accused (1930) of having given illegal assistance to a French speculator while he was finance minister in 1926, he resigned and withdrew from active politics. Tried for malfeasance in office, he was acquitted (1931).

Peretti (per.ät'të), **Felice**. Original name of Pope **Sixtus V**.

Peretz (per'ets), **Isaac Loeb**. [Also, **Yitzchok Leibush Peretz**.] b. near Lublin, Poland, 1852; d. at Warsaw, Poland, 1915. Jewish poet, playwright, and short-story writer. He wrote in Yiddish rather than in Hebrew, a language he had taught, in order better to reach the audience he intended for his work, the Jewish working class of Poland. His stories are considered among the best in Yiddish literature, the most famous being *Bontche the Silent*, telling of a quiet, uncomplaining porter who is greeted in heaven as one of the greatest of the saints.

Pérez (pä'reth), **Antonio**. b. in Aragon, Spain, c1539; d. at Paris, Nov. 3, 1611. Spanish politician, secretary of state under Philip II. At the instigation of Philip he procured the murder, for political reasons, of Juan de Escobedo, secretary of Don John of Austria, on March 31, 1578. Probably as the result of rumors raised by adherents of Don John which accused him of a liaison with the Princess of Eboli, the king's mistress, he lost the king's favor, and was arrested in 1579 and forced, by torture, to confess his part in the deed; but he escaped to Aragon, and thence to France (1591) when it seemed likely that the Inquisition might remove him from Aragon without the trial in public to which he was entitled under Aragonese privilege. His protection by Aragon led to the suppression by Philip of the ancient Aragonese privileges. Pérez eventually reached England, where he was a companion of Francis Bacon and of Robert Devereux, 2nd Earl of Essex. He published *Relaciones* (Accounts, 1594).

Pérez (pä'res), **José Joaquín**. b. at Santiago, Chile, 1800; d. 1890. Chilean statesman, president (1861–71) of Chile. He occupied various diplomatic positions, and under Manuel Bulnes was minister of the treasury (1845–49), and of the interior (1849–51). He became president of Chile (Sept. 18, 1861), serving, by reelection in 1866, until Sept. 18, 1871.

Pérez, Mariano Ospina. See **Ospina Pérez, Mariano**. **Perez** (per'ez), **Michael**. Character in Francis Beaumont and John Fletcher's play *Rule a Wife and Have a Wife*, known as "the Copper Captain."

Pérez (pä'res), **Santiago**. b. 1830; d. 1900. Colombian politician, president (1874–76) of Colombia. He was minister to the U.S. (1870–72).

Pérez de Ayala (pä'reth dä ä.yä'lä), **Ramón**. b. at Oviedo, Spain, 1880—. Spanish novelist, short-story writer, poet, critic, and diplomat. His novels and short stories combine realism with keen psychological penetration, pathos, irony, and tenderness, making them the most provocative in modern Spanish literature. Some of his novels are *Belarmino y Apolonia*, *Luna de miel*, *luna de hiel*, *Los Trabajos de Urbano y Simona*; *A. M. D. G.*, and *Tigre Juan*. Noteworthy among his short stories are *Promele*, *Luz de domingo*, *La Caida de los Limones*, and *El Profesor auxiliar*. In *La Paz del sendero* (1903) and the two other poetical volumes which followed it, Ayala emerges as a symbolist who fuses seemingly contradictory elements into an elusive intellectual creation. He served (1931–36) as ambassador to London.

Pérez de Guzmán (pá'reth dā gō'mhān'), **Alonso**. See **Medina Sidonia**, **Alonso Pérez de Guzmán**, Duke of. **Pérez de Guzmán**, **Fernando** (or **Fernán**). See **Guzmán**, **Fernando** (or **Fernán**) **Pérez de**. **Pérez de Montalván** (pá'reth dā mōn.tál.vān'), **Juan**. See **Montalván**, **Juan Pérez de**.

Pérez Galdós (pá'reth gál.dōs'), **Benito**. b. in the Canary Islands, 1813; d. at Madrid, Jan. 4, 1920. Spanish novelist and dramatist. He wrote 77 novels (totaling 87 volumes) and 22 plays. The *Episodios Nacionales*, in 46 volumes, present in novel form the most important events of Spanish history of the 19th century. No man had a greater influence in shaping liberal tendencies in Spain. His novels are anticlerical rather than antireligious, and point out the way to enlightenment and progress. The range of his characters includes every phase of the "human comedy" of Spain. *Doña Perfecta* (1876), *Gloria* (1877), *La Familia de León Roa* (1878), *Fortunata y Jacinta* (1886-87), and *Ángel Guerra* (1891) are some of his most popular novels. His experiments with the dialogue novel, *Realidad* (1889), *El Abuelo* (1904), and *Cassandra* (1910), led him to writing for the stage. A number of his plays aroused much controversy, in particular *Electra* (1900), but his dramatic works were less successful than his novels.

Pérez Jiménez (pá'res nē.má'nes), **Marcos**. b. at Michelina, Táchira, Venezuela, April 25, 1914—. Venezuelan soldier. Commissioned in the army in 1934, he rose to become chief of the general staff. In 1948 he was one of the three members of the military junta that overthrew the government of Rómulo Gallegos; Pérez Jiménez became minister of defense in the new administration, which immediately discharged all the representative bodies of the government. Pérez Jiménez became provisional president in 1952, retaining the defense ministry.

Perfall (pér'fál), **Baron Karl von**. b. at Munich, Jan. 29, 1824; d. 1907. German composer. His works include operas, cantatas, choral, and solo vocal compositions.

Perfect Fool, **The**. Opera in one act by Gustav Holst, with a libretto by the composer, first performed at Covent Garden, London, on May 14, 1923.

Perfidious Oldcraft (pér'fid'ius old'kráft), **Sir**. See **Oldcraft**, **Sir Perfidious**.

Perge (pér'gá). [Also, **Perge**.] In ancient geography, a city in Pamphylia, Asia Minor, long noted for the worship of Artemis. A Roman theater here is one of the finest surviving.

Pergamino (pér.gá.mē'nō). City in E Argentina, in Buenos Aires province, ab. 140 mi. NW of Buenos Aires; shipping point for wheat, cattle, and dairy products. 32,382 (1947).

Pergamos (pér'gá.mōs). [Also, **Pergamum**.] Name given in the *Iliad* to the citadel of Troy.

Pergamum (pér'gá.mum). [Also: **Pergamus** (pér'gá.mus); modern name, **Bergama**.] In ancient geography, a city in Mysia, Asia Minor, ab. 50 mi. N of Smyrna. The city was raised to importance by the famous victory of Attalus I over the Gauls in the latter half of the 3rd century B.C. To the son of Attalus, Eumenes II, are due the great extension of the city and its architectural adornment, and during his reign occurred the remarkable development of Pergamene sculpture, on lines much more modern in spirit than the older Greek art. The same king founded a famous library here. His chief buildings were placed on a succession of terraces on the summit of the acropolis, which rises 900 ft. above the plain, and on other lower terraces immediately outside of the powerful acropolis walls. The city remained prosperous under the Romans, and under the empire many fine buildings were erected on the acropolis, and beside the river below. In 1878 the Prussian government sent to the site an exploring expedition under Alexander Conze and Karl Humann. Their investigations were continued for several years, and to them are due the rediscovery of Pergamene art and the mass of new information regarding later Greek architecture which together form one of the most remarkable archaeological acquisitions of that century. There are also a Greek theater and a Roman amphitheater, and remains of several temples. An Ionic temple, of the finest Greek design, is on the slope of the acropolis; the cella with its ornamented doorway remains unusually perfect.

The temple of Athena Polias, a Doric peripteros of six by ten columns, of late Greek date, measuring 42½ by 72 ft., occupied a terrace which was surrounded on two or three sides by a handsome stoa of two stories, Doric below and Ionic above, with a balustrade sculptured with warlike trophies in the second story. The temple of Trajan, occupying a large terrace toward the summit of the acropolis, was a Corinthian peripteros of white marble.

Pergamum, Kingdom of. Ancient Greek kingdom in Asia Minor. It rose to prominence under Attalus I in the 3rd century B.C. Attalus III died in 133 B.C., and bequeathed the kingdom to Rome. It was made a Roman province under the name of Asia.

Pergaud (pér.gō), **Louis**. b. at Belmont, France, 1882; killed in action, 1915. French writer. He was especially known for his poetic animal stories, which include *De Goupil à Margot* (1910), *La Revanche du corbeau* (1911), and *Le Roman de Miraut, chien de chasse* (1914).

Perge (pér'j). See **Perge**.

Pergine Valsugana (pér'jē.nā vāl.sō.gá.nā). [German, **Persen**.] Town and commune in NE Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Venezia Tridentina, in the province of Trento, situated in the Sugana valley, E of Trent; health resort. It has a Gothic parish church of the 15th century, and a castle. Silver, copper, and lead mines in the vicinity were once important, but are now exhausted. Pergine Valsugana and its surrounding places comprised an enclave of German settlements from the 13th century until recently; they are now, however, Italianized. Pop. of commune, 11,451 (1936); of town, 3,895 (1936).

Pergola (pér.gō.lā). Town and commune in C Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Marche, in the province of Pesaro e Urbino, ab. 15 mi. SE of Urbino. There is a 15th-century castle. Pop. of commune, 11,869 (1936); of town, 2,985 (1936).

Pergolesi (pér.gō.lā'zē) or **Pergolese** (-zā), **Giovanni Battista**. b. at Iesi, Italy, Jan. 3, 1710; d. at Pozzuoli, Italy, March 16, 1736. Italian composer. His first opera, *La Sallustia* (c1731), and two others written in rapid succession, were not successful, and he ceased writing for the stage and composed two masses and 30 trios for violins and bass viol. Shortly after this (apparently within the same year) he produced his very successful operetta *La Serva Padrona*, which served as the pattern of Italian comic opera until the time of Gioacchino Rossini. He died while finishing his *Stabat Mater* for two voices, soprano and contralto.

Pergusa (pér.gō'zā), **Lake of**. See under **Enna**, city.

Perí (pér'ē'). Principal Indian character of the romantic novel *O Guarani* (1857), by the Brazilian author José de Alencar.

Peri (pā'rē), **Jacopo**. [Called **Il Zazzerino**.] b. in Italy, Aug. 20, 1561; d. at Florence, Aug. 12, 1633. Italian composer, credited with having participated in creating the first true opera, *Dafne*, performed in 1597 and now lost. This work was the outcome of the Renaissance interest in ancient Greek works. The attempt to recreate the ancient atmosphere in a drama with musical recitation resulted in a drama written by Ottavio Rinuccini to which Peri supplied the music. He wrote also *Euridice* (1600), the recitatives (1608) to Rinuccini's *Andriana*, several other operas, and some madrigals.

Perí (pā'rē), **La**. Ballet by Paul Dukas, first performed at Paris on April 22, 1912.

Periander (pér.i.ān'dér). d. 585 B.C. Tyrant of Corinth (625-585 B.C.). Despite almost universal agreement on his despotism, he appears to have acted for the good of Corinth, establishing colonies to the north, promoting trade, extending Corinthian influence, and developing a program of public works. He is usually counted among the Seven Wise Men of Greece.

Pericles (pér'iklēz). b. probably c495 B.C.; d. of the plague at Athens, 429 B.C. Athenian statesman and orator; son of Xanthippus and a member of the powerful Alcmaeonid family. He entered public life c469, became the leader of the democratic party, and secured the ostracism of Cimon (c459) and later of Thucydides (441). After 444 he was the principal minister of Athens. He aided in the military and naval development of the state, making peace (448) with Persia, seeking an understanding with Sparta, and, that failing, building Athenian defenses

for the inevitable struggle. He encouraged art and literature, completed the fortification of Athens and Piræus, and caused the building of the Parthenon, Propylæa, Odeon, and the other public works that have caused his period of ascendancy to be known as the Golden Age of Athens. He instituted many government reforms, all tending to strengthen Athenian democracy. He commanded in the war against Samos (440-439) and in the first part of the Peloponnesian War (431-429).

Pericles, Printe of Tyre. Play by Shakespeare, produced probably c1608, published in 1609, and included in the folio of 1664. It is now generally agreed that Shakespeare did not write the entire play (the failure of John Heminge and Henry Condell to include it in the first folio (1623) is almost conclusive evidence that he did not).

Pericu (pā.rē.kō'). Indian tribe, now extinct, formerly occupying the southern end of Lower California. It belonged to the Waiucian linguistic stock of that region.

Periegetes (per'i.jē.tēz), **Dionysius.** See **Dionysius Periegetes.**

Périer (pā.r'yā), **Jean Paul Pierre Casimir.** See **Casimir-Périer, Jean Paul Pierre.**

Périgord (pā.rē.gôr). Region and medieval countship of France, which formed part of the government of Guienne. The capital was Périgueux. It was bounded by Angoumois on the N, Quercy and Limousin on the E, Agénaïs on the S, and Saintonge on the W. It was largely included in the department of Dordogne. It appears as a countship, a fief of Aquitaine (in the 10th century), followed mainly the fortunes of Aquitaine, and was united to France under Henry IV (Henry of Navarre).

Périgord, Charles Maurice de Talleyrand. See **Talleyrand-Périgord, Charles Maurice de.**

Périgueux (pā.rē.gē). [Ancient name, *Vesuna* or *Vesunna*.] City in SW France, the capital of the department of Dordogne, between Limoges and Bordeaux. It is a commercial center, with various industries, among which leather and shoe manufactures are outstanding, and is famous for the so-called Périgord pies (of truffes and partridges). The Cathedral of Saint Front, one of the most remarkable Romanesque structures in France, was founded in the 10th century, with the famous facade dating from that time and other parts added during the 12th century. Périgueux has other ancient monuments, such as the Church of Saint-Étienne, the Chateau Berrière from the 10th and 12th centuries (ruined by the Protestants in 1577), and a Roman amphitheater (from the 3rd century). The city was fiercely contested during the religious wars and the war of the Fronde. 40,865 (1946).

Perijá (pā.rē.hā'). **Sierra de.** See **Sierra de Perijá.**

Perim (pe.rim'). See under **Aden.**

Perimedes the Blacksmith (per'i.mē.dēz). Collection of love stories interspersed with poems, by Robert Greene, published in 1588. The stories are mostly from Boccaccio.

Perinthus (pe.rin'thus). [Also, *Heraclæa Perinthus*.] In ancient geography, a city in Thrace, situated on the Propontis ab. 55 mi. W. of Byzantium. It made a successful defense against Philip II of Macedon in 340 B.C. The modern Eski Ereğli is on its site.

Periön (pā.r'yōn'). Legendary king, the father of Amadis of Gaul in the 13th-century Spanish romance of that name.

Peripatetics (per'i.pa.tēt'iks). Followers of Aristotle (384-322 B.C.). They were so called from his teaching while walking up and down. Theophrastus succeeded Aristotle as leader of the school. Under later teachers, especially during and after the 1st century B.C., the Peripatetics wrote commentaries and expositions of Aristotle; the school became eclectic and eventually turned to Neoplatonism. In the Middle Ages the word was often used to signify "logicians."

Periplus (per'i.plus). Title of various geographical works of antiquity. The oldest extant is by the younger Scylax of Caryanda in Caria, assigned to the time of Alexander the Great. There are also similar works by Nearchus, Agatharchides, Hanno, Timagenes, and others.

Perissa (pe.ris'a'). In Edmund Spenser's *Faerie Queene*, the youngest of three sisters who were always at odds with each other. She is the sister of Elissa and Medina.

Perizzites (per'izits). In Old Testament history, a people of Canaan, living W. of the Jordan in the region between Bethel and Shechem. 2 Chron. viii. 7.

Perjur'd Husband, or the Adventures of Venice, The. Tragedy by Susannah Centlivre, produced and printed in 1700. This was her first play.

Perk (perk), **Jacques F.** b. 1859; d. 1881. Dutch poet. He broke away from the traditional poetry of his time in the sonnet cycle *Een Helle en Hemelvaart* (A Course to Hell and Heaven, 1887), later enlarged with other sonnets as *Mathilde, a Sonnet Weath* (1878-80). He was influenced by Pieter Corneliszoon Hooft and Percy Bysshe Shelley; the latter's *The Cloud* inspired Perk to write his poem *Iris*. The posthumous publication of his collected poems by his friend Willem Kloos marked the beginning of the Dutch literary revival called the "Movement of 1880."

Perkasie (pēr'kə.sī). Borough in SE Pennsylvania, in Bucks County; manufactures of cigars, textiles, and photographic supplies. 4,358 (1950).

Perkin (pēr'kin), **Sir William Henry.** b. at London, March 12, 1838; d. at Sudbury, England, July 14, 1907. English chemist. He founded the aniline dye industry, utilizing coal-tar derivatives, by his discovery (1856) of mauve, the first synthetic dye. He was knighted in 1906.

Perkins (pēr'kinz), **Charles Callahan.** b. at Boston, March 1, 1823; d. at Windsor, Vt., Aug. 25, 1886. American writer on art. He studied painting at Rome and Paris, and afterward music and etching. He published *Tuscan Sculptors* (1864), *Italian Sculptors* (1868), *Raphael and Michelangelo* (1878), and others.

Perkins, Frances. b. at Boston, April 10, 1882—. American social worker and public official, U.S. secretary of labor (1933-45), the first woman cabinet member in U.S. history. She attended Mt. Holyoke College (B.A., 1902) and received (1910) the M.A. degree from Columbia. She served (1910-12) as executive secretary of the Consumers' League (New York) and in 1911 was a lecturer in sociology at Adelphi College. She married (Sept. 26, 1913) Paul Caldwell Wilson. She was executive secretary (1912-17) of the Committee on Safety (New York) and was a director of investigations (1912-13) for the New York State Factory Commission. She served (1917-19) as executive director of the New York Council of Organization for War Service and from 1919 to 1921 was head of the New York State Industrial Commission. She was director (1921-23) of the Council on Immigrant Education. A member of the New York State Industrial Board since 1923, she was its chairman from 1926 to 1933, when she became U.S. secretary of labor in Franklin D. Roosevelt's cabinet. Resigning from that post in May, 1945, she was named (October, 1945) a member of the U.S. delegation to the International Labor Organization Conference held at Paris. She became (1946) a member of the U.S. Civil Service Commission. Her writings include *Life Hazards from Fire in New York Factories* (1912), *The Problem of Mercantile Fire Hazards* (1914), *A Plan for Maternity Care* (1918), *Women as Employers* (1919), *People at Work* (1934), and *The Roosevelt I Knew* (1946).

Perkins, George Walbridge. b. at Chicago, Jan. 31, 1862; d. at Stamford, Conn., June 18, 1920. American business organizer. He was a vice-president (1903-05) of the New York Life Insurance Company, a partner (1901-10) in J. P. Morgan and Company, a leading organizer of the International Harvester Corporation, and the planner (c1903) of a working organization for the United States Steel Corporation. He was one of the principal backers of Theodore Roosevelt in 1912.

Perkins, Grace. b. at Boston, 1900—. American writer; wife (married 1925) of Fulton Oursler. Author of *Angel Child* (1927), *Er-Mistress* (1930), *Boy Crazy* (1931), *Personal Maid* (1931), *The Unbreakable Mrs. Doll* (1938), *Chats with the MacFadden Family*, and other books, and coauthor with her husband of the play *The Walking Gentleman* (1942).

Perkins, Jacob. b. at Newburyport, Mass., July 9, 1766; d. at London, July 30, 1849. American inventor. He invented a steel check plate for printing bank notes that was officially adopted by Massachusetts in 1809. He left (1818) for England, where he took part (1840) in producing the first postage stamps for the British government.

Perkins, James Breck. b. at St. Croix Falls, Wis., Nov. 4, 1847; d. at Washington, D.C., March 11, 1910. American lawyer, legislator, and historian. He was elected (1898) to the New York legislature, and served (1901-10) in Congress. Author of *France Under Mazarin With a Review of the Administration of Richelieu* (2 vols., 1886), *France Under the Regency With a Review of the Administration of Louis XIV* (1892), *France Under Louis XV* (2 vols., 1897), *Richelieu and the Growth of French Power* (1900), and *France in the American Revolution* (1911).

Perkins, Maxwell Evarts. b. at New York, Sept. 20, 1854; d. June 17, 1947. American editor. He was a reporter (1907-10) for the *New York Times*, and then changed to book publishing, becoming an editor for Scribner's in 1914; he served also as a director (1915 *et seq.*) of the company and as its vice-president (1917-32). Perkins, one of the most painstaking of editors, is usually credited with making readable the long, sprawling novels of Thomas Wolfe, his most noted protégé; other authors whose work passed under his pencil were F. Scott Fitzgerald, John Galsworthy, Ring Lardner, and Ernest Hemingway.

Perkins, Milo Randolph. b. at Milwaukee, Wis., Jan. 28, 1900— American government administrator. He served as assistant (1935-37) to the U.S. secretary of agriculture, assistant administrator (1937-39) of the Farm Security Administration, associate administrator of the Agricultural Adjustment Administration, and president of the Federal Surplus Commodities Corporation (1939 *et seq.*). He was director of marketing (1940 *et seq.*) of the U.S. department of agriculture, executive director of the Economic Defense Board (Board of Economic Warfare after Pearl Harbor), and a foreign trade consultant (1944 *et seq.*).

Perkins, Thomas Handasyd. b. at Boston, Dec. 15, 1764; d. there, Jan. 11, 1854. American merchant, legislator, and philanthropist. A member of the Boston mercantile firm of J. and T. H. Perkins, he devoted himself chiefly to the China trade, which brought him large profits. He was active in establishing (1827) the first U.S. railroad at Quincy, Mass. Among the charitable enterprises and public institutions he supported were the New England Asylum for the Blind (to which he deeded his house in 1833 and which was later renamed for him), the Massachusetts General Hospital, and the Boston Athenæum.

Perkonig (pér'kō,nîeh), **Josef Friedrich.** b. at Ferlach, Carinthia, Austria, Aug. 3, 1890—. Austrian novelist.

Perla (pér'lā), **La.** Painting of the Holy Family, by Raphael, in the Royal Museum at Madrid. It was so named by Philip IV, who bought it from the collection of Charles I of Great Britain, and exclaimed when he saw it: "This is the pearl [Spanish, *perla*] of my pictures!"

Perleberg (pér'lē,berk). Town in NE Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Brandenburg, Russian Zone, formerly in the province of Brandenburg, Prussia, situated on the Stepenitz River ab. 76 mi. NW of Berlin. Trade center of a fruit and vegetable growing district, it has canneries. 13,701 (1946).

Perle du Brésil (pér'lü brā,zēl), **La.** [Eng. trans., "The Pearl of Brazil."] Opera in three acts by Félicien David, with a libretto by St. Etienne and Gabriel, produced at Paris on Nov. 22, 1851.

Perley (pér'li), **Sir George Halsey.** b. at Lebanon, N.H., Sept. 12, 1857; d. at Ottawa, Canada, Jan. 4, 1938. Canadian lumber executive and politician. He was elected (1904, 1908, 1911, 1925, 1926, and 1930) to the Canadian House of Commons, served (1912-16, 1930-35) as minister without portfolio, and was acting premier (1912-13, 1933) of Canada. He was appointed high commissioner for Canada (1917), secretary of state (1926), and a member of the imperial privy council (1931).

Perlone Zipoli (pér'lō'nā tsē'pō,lē). Anagrammatic pseudonym of Lippi, Lorenzo.

Pern (pér'n). Former *guberniya* (government) in E Russia, situated on both sides of the Ural Mountains, and bordering on Siberia. The area is now in the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, divided between the Molotov and the Sverdlovsk oblasts. The city formerly named Pern has been renamed Molotov.

Permanent Court of Arbitration. [Popular name, *Hague Tribunal*.] Permanent court of arbitration for

the settlement of international disagreements, established (1899) by the first Hague Peace Conference. This tribunal was the most concrete achievement of that 26-nation conference. While not possessing any compulsory jurisdiction the court was empowered to render advisory opinions or to render arbitral decisions by common consent. The court consists of a panel of outstanding jurists from which states involved in a dispute may select arbitrators. The court sits at The Hague unless the parties to arbitration specify otherwise.

Permanent Court of International Justice. [Called the *World Court*.] Judicial body established by the League of Nations whose jurisdiction included treaty interpretation and international law. Participation in the court did not require League membership. Although U.S. Presidents Wilson, Harding, Coolidge, and Hoover advocated U.S. adherence to the World Court, Senate consent was never obtained. The court first convened in 1922 and went out of existence with the League (1945). Its general functions have been assumed by the International Court of Justice of the United Nations.

Permanent Mandates Commission. Commission of ten established by the League of Nations Council on Nov. 29, 1920. It was responsible for the review of annual reports by states holding League mandates and the reception of petitions and grievances from the mandated areas. With a majority of the commission required to be representatives of states holding no mandates, it was limited in its powers by an absence of explicit authority and controls. It did, however, undertake searching examinations of annual reports, though lacking authority for direct inspection and punishment.

Permeke (pér'mē,ke), **Constant.** b. at Antwerp, Belgium, 1886; d. at Brussels, Jan. 4, 1952. Belgian painter. He worked in Devonshire, England, during World War I, and settled at Ostend and later at Jabbeke, in Flanders. His works include landscapes, interiors, marines, and portraits.

Permeti (pér'mē,tē), **Turhan Pasha.** d. at Neuilly, France, 1927. Albanian national leader, prime minister (1914) and head of the provisional government (1918-20).

Perrman Period (pér'mān). Last geological period generally recognized in the Paleozoic Era. See table at end of Vol. III.

Perrmians (pér'mi,anz). See **Permians**.

Permskoye (pér'm.skō'ye). Former name of **Komsomolsk**.

Permians (pér'mi,aks). [Also, **Permians**.] Native people of Perm, Russia. They comprise and give their name to one group of the Finno-Ugric peoples, and include the Udmurt and Komi.

Pernambuco (pér.nā.m.bō'kō, -bū'ā; Portuguese, per.nā.m.bō'kō). See also **Recife**.

Pernambuco. State in E Brazil, bounded on the E by the Atlantic Ocean. Capital, Recife; area, 37,458 sq. mi.; pop. 3,430,630 (1950).

Pernambuco, Count of. A title of Coelho, Duarte de Albuquerque.

Pernau (pér'nou). German and Swedish name of **Pärnu**.

Perne (pér'n), **Andrew.** b. at East Bilney, Norfolk, England, 1519; d. April 26, 1559. English ecclesiastical and scholar, a Roman Catholic under Henry VIII, a Protestant under Edward VI, a Roman Catholic again under Mary, and finally a Protestant under Elizabeth.

Pernelle (pér,nel), **Madame.** Mother of Orgon in Molière's *Tartuffe*.

Pernik (pér'nik). Town in SW Bulgaria, in the department of Sofia, situated near the Greek border on the Struma (Strymon) River and the railroad between Sofia and Kyustendil, ab. 15 mi. SW of Sofia; coal mines. 28,504 (1946).

Pérochon (pā.rō.shōn), **Ernest.** b. Feb. 24, 1885—. French poet and novelist. Author of *Flûtes et bourdons* (1909), *Le Chemin de la plaine* (1920), *Contes de cent et un matins* (1930), and others.

Perolla and Izadora (pér.rol'ā; iz.a.dō'rā). Tragedy by Colley Cibber, produced in 1705.

Perón (pā.rōn'), **Eva Duarte de.** b. at Los Toldos, Argentina, May 7, 1919; d. July 26, 1952. Argentine political personage. She abandoned high-school studies to seek a career in motion pictures, and within a decade was

one of the most popular and one of the best-paid stars of the pictures and of the radio in Argentina. She is supposed to have met Juan Domingo Perón first in 1943, and in the following year she assisted him in organizing Argentine radio workers in an industry-wide union. In 1945 they were married, first by secret civil ceremony, and later in the Catholic Church. In the campaign leading to Perón's election to the Argentine presidency in February, 1946, Señora Perón, in a marked departure from the customary abstention of Argentine women from politics, campaigned actively and effectively for him. In 1952 she organized women to demand that her husband run for reelection. During his first term she wielded great political influence. Making much use of the radio, she was the self-proclaimed friend of *los descamisados* ("the shirtless"), and from offices in the ministry of labor and social welfare she distributed relief to the poor, in food, medicine, and money. She is considered responsible for the introduction of compulsory religious education throughout Argentina. In 1947 she visited Europe and was decorated by the Pope, by the president of France, and by Francisco Franco. La Pampa territory was renamed (1952) in her honor, as was the city of Quilmes.

Perón, Juan Domingo. b. at Lobos, Argentina, Oct. 8, 1895—. Argentine politician and army officer. His election (Feb. 24, 1946) as president of Argentina was a crushing electoral defeat for the "Democratic Union" (a coalition of the moderately reformist radicals with other opposition groups) and a blunt repudiation of the anti-Peronist efforts of U.S. Ambassador Spruille Braden. Originally a career officer in the army, Perón emerged as a political force in June, 1943, as an important, if little-publicized figure, in the "GOU," the clique of army officers which deposed President Ramón Castillo. Perón's administration as president has been marked by extreme nationalism, the tightening of government controls over various aspects of Argentine life, and a curious merging of certain labor and industrial interests under Perón's personal leadership. In 1951 Chaco territory was named Presidente Perón Province in his honor.

Peronista (pā.rō.nēs'tā), **Partido.** Argentine political party supporting President Juan Domingo Perón.

Péronne (pā.rōn). [Ancient name, *Petronia*.] Town in N France, in the department of Somme, on the Somme River ab. 30 mi. E of Amiens. It is an old fortress variously besieged since its foundation. It was shelled by the Germans in 1870 and virtually destroyed by them in World War I. It was again heavily damaged in World War II. 4,012 (1946).

Péronne, Treaty of. Conference in 1468 between Charles the Bold, Duke of Burgundy, and Louis XI of France (who had gone to Péronne with a small escort and was imprisoned by the duke). Louis made important concessions.

Perón Province (pā.rōn'), **Eva.** See **La Pampa**, Argentina.

Perón Province, Presidente. See **Chaco**, Argentina.

Perosi (pā.rō'sē), **Domenico Lorenzo.** b. at Tortona, Italy, Dec. 20, 1872—. Italian priest and composer. From 1897 to 1903 he was musical director at Saint Mark's, Venice, and was then taken to Saint Peter's by Pope Pius X. His most important works are *The Passion of Christ*, *The Transfiguration*, *The Resurrection of Lazarus*, and *The Birth of the Redeemer*.

Perote (pā.rō'tā). Village in SE Mexico, in Veracruz state, ab. 18 mi. W of Jalapa. Near it was a fort of the same name, commanding the road up the mountains. It was commenced in 1770, and was long one of the strongest forts in Mexico. Pop. ab. 4,000 (1940).

Perote, Cofre de. [Nahuatl, *Nauhcampatepetl*.] Volcanic mountain in SE Mexico, NW of Veracruz. Elevation, ab. 14,048 ft.

Pérouse (pā.rōz), **Jean François de Galaup, Comte de La.** See **La Pérouse**, **Jean François de Galaup, Comte de.**

Pérouse Strait, La. See **La Pérouse Strait.**

Pérov (pī.rō'vō). City in the U.S.S.R., in the Moscow oblast (region) of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, an eastern industrial and residential suburb of Moscow. It has a considerable industry, including machine construction and tools. 77,727 (1939).

Perowne (pē.rōn'), **John James Stewart.** b. at Burdwan, in Bengal, India, March 13, 1823; d. Nov. 6, 1904. English divine, bishop of Worcester (1891-1901). He published various theological and exegetical works.

Perpenna (pēr.pēr'nā) or **Perpenna** (pēr'nā). Put to death by Pompey c72 B.C. Roman general in Spain, lieutenant of Sertorius, whom he put to death.

Perpetua (pēr.pēt'ūā), **Saint.** Killed at Carthage in 203. Christian martyr, thrown to the beasts, together with Felicitas and three slaves.

Perpetual Peace. Name given to the treaty concluded at Fribourg between France and the Swiss Confederation in 1516.

Perpignan (pēr.pē.nyāñ). City in S France, the capital of the department of Pyrénées-Orientales, situated on the Têt River near the Mediterranean Sea and N of the Spanish (Catalan) border. It is a trade center for agricultural products (wine, olive oil, fruits, wool, and others), has important apéritif distilleries and paperware, silk, woolen, chocolate, and leather goods manufactures. Architecturally it has a Spanish character. The Cathedral of Saint-Jean was built from 1324 to 1509. The city has a museum, library, and an ancient citadel. From 1172 to 1462, it belonged to the kingdoms of Aragon and Majorca successively. The city and surrounding territory were contested between France and Spain, until France took definite possession in 1660. Pop. 74,984 (1946).

Perplexed Husband, The. Comedy acted (1913) by Alfred Sutro.

Perplexed Lovers, The. Comedy by Susannah Centlivre, produced and printed in 1712.

Perraud (pē.rō), **Adolphe Louis Albert.** b. at Lyons, France, Feb. 7, 1828; d. Feb. 11, 1906. French prelate and ecclesiastical writer, bishop of Autun, Châlons, and Mâcon. He was created cardinal by Pope Leo XIII in 1893.

Perrault (pē.rō), **Charles.** b. at Paris, Jan. 12, 1628; d. there, May 16, 1703. French writer; brother of Claude Perrault. According to his own testimony, he left the college at Beauvais in consequence of a misunderstanding with one of his professors, but spent the next three or four years in study, especially of the classics. Two odes in eulogy of Louis XIV brought him into favor at court, so that no opposition was raised to his admission to the French Academy, Sept. 22, 1671. His poem *Le Siècle de Louis le Grand*, read before this body on Jan. 27, 1687, expressed incidentally some ideas that were disparaging to the old classics. Between Boileau and Perrault arose then the great literary quarrel concerning the respective merits of the ancients and the moderns, which lasted over a dozen years, and did much to bring Perrault's name into prominence. In the course of their dispute Perrault started in 1688 the publication of his *Parallèle des anciens et des modernes*. He also wrote the two works upon which his literary fame rests, *Les Hommes illustres qui ont paru en France pendant ce siècle* (1696-1701), and *Les Contes de ma mère l'Oye* (1697). These "tales of my mother, the goose" are also known simply as *Les Contes de Perrault*. They include 18 fairy tales including "Cinderella," "Sleeping Beauty," "Bluebeard," "Little Red Riding-Hood," and "Puss in Boots." These stories were folk material long before Perrault's day, but to him belongs the credit of first giving them in their French form a simple and lasting expression. The remainder of Perrault's writings have not added materially to his literary reputation, and he himself died in relative obscurity.

Perrault, Claude. b. 1613; d. 1688. French architect; brother of Charles Perrault. He designed the colonnade of the Louvre.

Perrégaux (pēr.rē.gō). Town in Oran department, Algeria, in NW Africa, ab. 24 mi. SW of Mostaganem. A modern town (founded in 1858), it is the distributing center for a rich and important agricultural region producing oranges, olives, and cereals. It is also an important railway junction on the main line from Algiers to Oran and on the line to Colomb-Béchar and the south. 11,098 (1948).

Perrenot (pēr.nō), **Antoine.** See **Granvella**, Cardinal de.

Perrers (pēr'ēr), **Alice.** [Also, **de Windsor.**] d. 1400. Mistress of Edward III, notorious for her influence on

English affairs. She was one of the ladies in waiting of Queen Philippa and, because of her liaison with the king, wielded great influence in the law courts in her friends' favor. She was opposed by Edward the Black Prince and was banished in 1376; the death of the Black Prince brought her back and despite another banishment (1377) she retained influence at court under Richard II.

Perret (per'et), **Frank Alvord**. b. at Hartford, Conn., Aug. 2, 1867; d. at New York, Jan. 12, 1943. American volcanologist, founder (1933) of the Volcanological Museum, St.-Pierre, Martinique, where he studied (1929-39) Mont Pelée.

Perreux-sur-Marne (pe.ré.sür.märn), **Le**. See **Le Perreux-sur-Marne**.

Perreias (pe.ré.kiás). Pseudonym of **Toulet, Jean**.

Perrier (pe.rvā), **Edmond**. [Full name, **Jean Octave Edmond Perrier**.] b. 1844; d. Aug. 1, 1921. French zoologist. He was professor of zoology (1876 et seq.) at the Museum of Natural History, at Paris, later becoming its director. Among his works are *Les Colonies animales et la formation des organismes* (1881), *La Philosophie zoologique avant Darwin* (1884), *Éléments de zoologie* (1886), *La Vie des animaux illustrée* (1903-06), and *La Femme dans la nature et l'évolution du sexe féminin* (1908).

Perrin (pe.rā), **Claude Victor**. Original name of **Victor** or **Victor-Perrin, Claude**.

Perrin, Jean Baptiste. b. at Lille, France, Sept. 30, 1870; d. at New York, April 17, 1942. French physicist and chemist, awarded (1926) the Nobel prize in physics for his work on the discontinuous structure of matter and the discovery of the equilibrium of sedimentation. He was professor of physical chemistry (1910 et seq.) at Paris. He made notable investigations in light, electricity, and molecular physics, particularly the Brownian movement; he also made studies of x-rays, cathod rays, and electrons. Author of *Traité de chimie physique* (1903), *Les Atomes* (1913), and *Les Éléments de la physique* (1930).

Perrin Dandin (dān.dān). See **Dandin, Perrin** (from the works of Racine and La Fontaine).

Perrin Dendin (dān.dān). See **Dendin, Perrin** (from the works of Khabalais).

Perrine (pe.rin'). Town in S Florida, ab. 13 mi. SW of Miami; resort community. 2,859 (1950).

Perrine, Charles Dillon. b. at Steubenville, Ohio, July 28, 1867—. American astronomer, director of the Argentine National Observatory (1909-36). He was assistant astronomer and astronomer at the Lick Observatory (1895-1909). He discovered (1905) Jupiter's sixth and seventh satellites, and is credited with the discovery of several comets. His investigation of the 1901 nova in Perseus showed that there was motion in the nebula surrounding it.

Perron (pe.rōn), **Madame de**. Special agent of Catherine de Médicis in superintending the works by Philibert de l'Orme at the Tuilleries. Catherine herself is said to have made drawings for the work.

Perron (pe.rōn), **Eduard du**. b. in Java, 1899; d. 1940. Dutch author. In his autobiography, *Het Land van Herkoms* (Land of Origin, 1935), he drew a parallel between Javanese and Dutch life. He published essays in *Voor kleine Parochie* (For a Small Parish, 1931), *Bloemle klein formaat* (Small Tablet, 1936), and *De smalle mens* (Narrow-minded Man, 1934); poetry in *Parlando* (1937). Later focusing his interests on the problem of Dutch-Indonesian relations, he did studies on Multatuli (Eduard Douwes Dekker).

Perros-Guirec (pe.ros.gwē.rek). Town in NW France, in the department of Côtes-du-Nord, situated on a rocky peninsula on the English Channel, N of Lannion. It is a fishing port, a coastal trading station, and an important seaside resort. Its Romanesque church dates from the 12th century. 5,812 (1946).

Perrot (pe.rō), **Georges**. b. at Villeneuve-St.-Georges, Seine-et-Oise, France, Nov. 12, 1832; d. 1914. French archaeologist, director (1883-1904) of the École Normale at Paris. He made researches in Asia Minor.

Perrot (pe.rō'), **Ile**. [Also, **Ile Perrot**.] Small island in the St. Lawrence River, in Quebec, Canada, at the mouth of the Ottawa River. It is a few miles upstream from Montreal, and is connected with it and with the mainland by bridges.

Perry (per'i). Town in N Florida, county seat of Taylor County, W of Jacksonville; sawmills. 2,797 (1950).

Perry. City in C Georgia, county seat of Houston County. It is a local trade center in a predominantly agricultural area, although there is some quarrying. 3,849 (1950).

Perry. City in C Iowa, in Dallas County, in an agricultural area; railroad shops. It was platted in 1887. Pop. 6,174 (1950).

Perry. Village in W New York, in Wyoming County; manufactures of knitted goods, septic tanks, and gasoline tanks. 4,533 (1950).

Perry. City in N Oklahoma, county seat of Noble County, in an agricultural area. It was established in 1893. Pop. 5,137 (1950).

Perry, Benjamin Franklin. b. in Pendleton district, S.C., Nov. 20, 1805; d. Dec. 3, 1886. American politician. During the nullification controversy he took a Unionist position and in 1832 began editing the *Greenville (S.C.) Mountaineer*, a Unionist organ. He voted against the nullification ordinance in the South Carolina convention of 1832 and supported compromise at the second session of 1833, when the ordinance was repealed. During the period from 1836 to 1862 he served in the state legislature on many occasions. In 1850 he helped found the *Southern Patriot*, the sole Union paper in South Carolina, and became its editor. During the agitation of the 1850's he was opposed to secession, but fell into the secessionist ranks when his state voted to break away from the Union. He became (1862) a Confederate commissioner, and was made district attorney in 1863 and district judge in 1864. In 1865 he was appointed provisional governor of South Carolina by President Johnson. He was later elected a U.S. senator, but the Senate refused to seat him.

Perry, Bliss. b. at Williamstown, Mass., Nov. 25, 1860—. American editor, author, and critic. He was professor of English in Williams College (1886-93) and in Princeton University (1893-1900), and in 1906 was appointed professor of English literature at Harvard University. He held this post until 1930. He edited (1899-1909) the *Atlantic Monthly*. Among his works are *The Broughton House* (1890), *Salem Kiltrede*, and *Other Stories* (1894), *The Plated City* (1895), *The Powers at Play* (1899), a chapter on poetry in *Counsel upon the Reading of Books* (1900), *A Study of Prose Fiction* (1902), *The Amateur Spirit* (1904), *Wall Whitman* (1906), *Park Street Papers* (1908), *The American Mind* (1912), *The American Spirit in Literature* (1918), and the autobiographical *And Gladly Teach* (1935). He edited the selection *The Heart of Emerson's Journals* (1926).

Perry, Fred. [Full name, **Frederick John Perry**.] b. at Stockport, England, 1909—. English tennis player. He was winner of the men's singles championship at Wimbledon in 1934, 1935, and 1936, holder of the U.S. men's singles championship in 1933, 1934, and 1936, and led the British Davis Cup team to victory in 1933, 1934, 1935, and 1936. After turning professional, he held the men's professional singles championship from 1938 to 1941. He was injured in 1941 and retired from active play.

Perry, James De Wolf. b. at Germantown, Pa., Oct. 3, 1871; d. at Summerville, S.C., March 20, 1947. American Protestant Episcopal clergyman who was presiding bishop (1930-37) of the Protestant Episcopal Church in America.

Perry, Matthew Calbraith. b. at Newport, R.I., April 10, 1794; d. at New York, March 4, 1858. American naval officer; brother of Oliver Hazard Perry. He served in the War of 1812 and the Mexican War, and commanded the expedition to Japan (1852-54), during which he concluded the treaty opening Japan to American commerce. He became commodore in 1841.

Perry, Oliver Hazard. b. at Rocky Brook, South Kingstown, R.I., Aug. 20, 1785; d. on the Orinoco River, Venezuela, Aug. 23, 1819. American naval officer, hero of the battle of Lake Erie (1813); brother of Matthew Calbraith Perry. He was appointed midshipman in 1799 and, serving aboard his father's ship, the *General Greene*, he was on duty in the West Indies during the naval war with France and saw service in the Mediterranean during the war with Tripoli. He became a lieutenant in 1807 and in 1809 took command of the schooner *Revenge*. He became (August, 1812) master commandant and in the spring of 1813, after volunteering his services for duty on the Great Lakes, began constructing and organizing a

fleet which later became the U.S. naval forces on Lake Erie, comprising ten vessels. The fleet's largest craft were the *Niagara* and the *Lavinece*, the latter becoming Perry's flagship after he was joined by the naval forces under Master Commandant Jesse Duncan Elliott. The fleet sailed up Lake Erie on Aug. 12, 1813, and took a station at Put In Bay. When the British attempted to seize control of the lake, Perry led his fleet out to give battle (Sept. 10, 1813). Perry was compelled to leave the *Lavinece* after it had been smashed to pieces, but he made the *Niagara* his flagship and continued the battle, which lasted for more than three hours. The surrender of the British fleet on Lake Erie gave the Americans the control of that body of water and affected the outcome of the war. The phrase "We have met the enemy and they are ours" appeared in one of Perry's dispatches announcing his victory. In recognition of his naval feat, Perry was promoted to the rank of captain by President Madison. He received the thanks of Congress and the acclamation of state and city governments. After his victory on Lake Erie, Perry helped General William Henry Harrison seize Detroit and took part in the Battle of the Thames, during which he acted as aide-de-camp to the commander in chief. He was assigned (May, 1819) to the command of a small fleet which he led on a mission to the republics of Venezuela and Buenos Aires. He was taken ill with yellow fever while descending the Orinoco River after concluding negotiations at the Venezuelan capital, and was buried at Port of Spain, Trinidad. In 1826 his remains were reinterred at Newport, R.I.

Perry, Ralph Barton. b. at Poulney, Vt., July 3, 1876—. American philosopher and university professor. He was professor (1913-46) of philosophy at Harvard. Author of *The Approach to Philosophy* (1905), *The Moral Economy* (1906), *The New Realism* (1912), *The Present Conflict of Ideals* (1918), *Annotated Bibliography of the Writings of William James* (1920), *General Theory of Value* (1926), *Shall We Perish from the Earth?* (1940), *On All Fronts* (1941), *Our Side Is Right* (1942), *Puritanism and Democracy* (1944), *Our World in the Making* (1945), and other books. He was awarded the 1936 Pulitzer prize in biography for *The Thought and Character of William James* (1935).

Perry, Roland Hinton. b. at New York, Jan. 25, 1870; d. there, Oct. 27, 1941. American portrait painter and sculptor, whose works include war monuments and architectural decorations. Among his commissions were the *Fountain of Neptune* for the Library of Congress, a frieze for the New Amsterdam Theater at New York, lions for the Connecticut Avenue bridge at Washington, D.C.; war monuments at Gettysburg, Andersonville, and Chattanooga; and the statue *Pennsylvania for the State Capitol* at Harrisburg.

Perrygo Place (pér'igō). Unincorporated community in S Wisconsin, in Rock County; agricultural trading center. 3,315 (1950).

Perrysburg (pér'iz.bérg). Village in NW Ohio, in Wood County, on the Maumee River. It was settled in 1816 and named for Oliver Hazard Perry. 4,006 (1950).

Perryton (pér'itn). City in NW Texas, close to the Oklahoma boundary, county seat of Ochiltree County; trading and shipping center for a considerable wheat-growing area. 4,417 (1950).

Perryville (pér'ivil). City in SE Missouri, county seat of Perry County. 4,591 (1950).

Persae (pér'sē). Eng. trans. "*The Persians*." Tragedy of Aeschylus, exhibited in 472 B.C. It celebrates the victory of the Greeks over the Persians at Salamis, of which the poet was an eyewitness.

Persano (pér.sā'nō). Count Carlo Pellione di. b. at Verelli, Italy, March 11, 1806; d. July 28, 1883. Italian admiral. He lost the battle of Lissa (now Vis) to the Austrians in 1866, and was deprived of his rank in 1867.

Persant of India (pér'sant; in.dī'a). [Also, **Phosphorus**.] In Arthurian legend and romance, the wonderful knight clad and armed in blue whom Gareth fought against for two hours and overcame. Persant so admired Gareth's prowess that he entertained and rested Gareth and his lady at his pavilion after the battle. He later came to Arthur's court with 100 knights at the feast of Pentecost and swore fealty to Arthur. He is also called Phos-

phorus; Tennyson, in *Gareth and Lynette*, calls him Morning Star.

Persarmenia (pér.sār.mē'nī.a). In ancient geography, the E portion of Armenia, annexed by Persia c384 A.D.

Perse (pers), **St-John**. [Pseudonym of Alexis Saint-Léger Léger.] b. on an island near Guadaloupe, 1887—. French poet and diplomat. Author of *Eloges* (1910; Eng. trans., *Eloges and Other Poems*, 1944), *Anabase* (1924; Eng. trans., *Anabasis*, 1930, by T. S. Eliot), *Amitié du prince* (1924), and *Exil* (1942). He has avoided poetic schools, but critics place him among the more successful followers of Arthur Rimbaud. He entered the French foreign service in 1914, was stationed at Peiping (1917-21), served as expert on Asia at the Washington Conference (1921-22), and was in the foreign office under Aristide Briand for ten years, becoming general secretary of the ministry of foreign affairs in 1933. He escaped to America after the fall of France during World War II.

Persecutions, Ten. In ecclesiastical history, the persecutions of Christians under the Roman emperors Nero, Domitian, Trajan, Marcus Aurelius, Septimius Severus, Maximin, Decius, Valerian, Aurelian, and Diocletian. Those under Decius and Diocletian were general throughout the Roman Empire.

Persene (pér'sen). German name of Pergine Valsugana.

Persephone (pér.sē'fō.nē). [Roman, **Proserpine**.] In Greek mythology, the daughter of Zeus and Demeter. She was abducted by Hades and taken to the underworld, where she became his consort. The grieving Demeter sought her daughter everywhere. During this time no vegetation grew upon the earth, and at last the gods consented to let Persephone return to the world. It was discovered, however, that she had eaten one pomegranate seed in the land of the dead, and for this reason she was obliged to remain in the underworld for one third of the year, but could spend the other eight months on earth. This is one of the familiar symbolic vegetation myths of ancient Greece. Demeter and Persephone were interpreted as two aspects of the grain goddess, Persephone representing the new young grain, Demeter the ripened harvest. Persephone is also associated with the mother goddess, Aphrodite, in the fertility myth regarding the vegetation god, Adonis. Adonis dwelt with Persephone under the earth for one third of the year, and spent the other eight months with Aphrodite in the world. Persephone's cult name was Kore, the maiden, and in this aspect she figured in the Eleusinian mysteries. The Romans called her Proserpine and made little or no change in the myth or its interpretation.

Persepolis (pér.sēp'ō.lis). In ancient geography, one of the capitals of the Persian Empire, ab. 35 mi. NE of what is now Shiraz. It became the capital under Darius I, was captured and burned by Alexander the Great c330 B.C., and is still noted for the ruins of its palaces. The most remarkable monuments are grouped on a terrace of smoothed rock and masonry, approximately rectangular in plan, though with irregular projections, measuring 940 by 1,550 ft., and attaining in front the height of 43 ft., of fine polygonal masonry, while at the back it is dominated by the rock of the foot-hills behind. The chief buildings on the terrace were the Propylaea and the great hypostyle hall of Xerxes, the Hall of 100 Columns, attributed to Darius, and the residence palaces of Darius and his successors. In the palace of Darius carved reliefs of men fighting animals occur, based on Assyrian originals; in that of Xerxes the sculptures represent subjects pertaining to royal luxury. Great figures of bulls, often set up before the portals, recall the Assyrian practice. The chief explorations are due to Eugène-Napoléon Plandin and P. Coste in 1840-41, and to F. Stolze and Andreas prior to 1882. In 1891 some excavations were made by Herbert Weld Blundell, and casts of the sculptures and inscriptions taken by a private expedition sent out from England. The site was carefully investigated (1931-34) by a University of Chicago expedition under Ernst Herzfeld.

Perseus (pér'sūs, -sē.us). d. in the middle of the 2nd century B.C. Last king of Macedonia, son of Philip V, whom he succeeded in 179 B.C. He began war with Rome in 172, was defeated at Pydna by Aemilius Paulus in 168, and was dethroned and taken captive to Rome in 167 B.C.

Perseus. In Greek mythology, the son of Danaë by Zeus as the shower of gold. Forewarned that his daughter's son would kill him, Acrisius (king of Argos and the father of Danaë) set both mother and child adrift on the sea in a chest. The chest came ashore on the island of Sesiophus, where they were cared for. The king of Sesiophus sent Perseus when he was grown to kill the Gorgon Medusa. This Perseus did with the help of the gods, who gave him a magic sword, winged sandals, a cap of invisibility, and a shield which served as a mirror. On his way home he rescued and married Andromeda, and on arriving at Sesiophus, turned its king into stone with the Gorgon's head for mistreating Danaë. The fatal prophecy was fulfilled later when Perseus journeyed to Argos to see his grandfather Acrisius, took part in some games, and accidentally struck and killed him with a discus-throw.

Perseus. Ancient northern constellation, representing Perseus holding the head of the Gorgon Medusa in one hand and a sword in the other.

Perseus and Medusa (mē.dū'sh-, -zā). Statue (1553) by Benvenuto Cellini, in the Loggia dei Lanzi, Florence. The helmeted hero, holding his falchion, stands over the bleeding body of Medusa and uplifts her severed head.

Pershing (pēr'shing), **John Joseph.** [Called "Black Jack"] Pershing, b. in Linn County, Mo., Sept. 13, 1860; d. at Washington, D.C., July 15, 1948. American soldier, commander in chief (1917-19) of the American Expeditionary Forces during World War I and U.S. Army chief of staff (1921-24). A graduate (1886) of the U.S. Military Academy, he served (1886, 1890-91) in Indian campaigns and on frontier duty until 1898. He served in the Santiago campaign in Cuba (1898) and in various posts in the Philippines (1899-1903). He was U.S. military attaché at Tokyo (1905-06) and with Kuroki's army in Manchuria (1905). Commander of the Department of Mindanao and governor of Moro province, he defeated the Moros at the battle of Bagsak (1913). He commanded U.S. troops in Mexico on the punitive expedition against Francisco (Pancho) Villa (1916). He was appointed major general (1916) and general (1917); in 1919 he became general of the armies. He was awarded the 1932 Pulitzer prize in history for *My Experiences in the World War* (1931).

Pershore (pēr'shōr). Rural district and market town in W. England, in Worcestershire, on the river Avon ab. 9 mi. SE of Worcester, ab. 113 mi. NW of London by rail. It is celebrated for its abbey church. 16,355 (1951).

Persia (pēr'zhā-, -shā). See **Iran**.

Persian (pēr'zhān-, -shān). See under **Iranian**.

Persian Empire. Any one of several ancient empires under the rule of peoples inhabiting the area of what is now Iran. Strictly speaking, there was no single "Persian Empire," but rather several different empires at different times. For the history of these domains, see under **Iran**.

Persian Fighting, A. Ancient marble statuette in the Vatican Museum, Rome, one of the notable series of Pergamene copies from the four groups of sculpture presented to Athens c200 B.C. by Attalus I of Pergamum.

Persian Gulf. [Latin, *Sinus Persicus*.] Arm of the Arabian Sea, W of Iran and E of Arabia. It is almost completely surrounded by bodies of land, communicating with the Gulf of Oman (and the Indian Ocean) only by the Strait of Ormuz. The delta area of the Tigris and Euphrates rivers is at its N extremity. Some of the largest oil-shipping areas in the world are situated on its shores or on islands contained within it (notably, Abadan, Bahrain, and Kuwait). During World War II, the Persian Gulf was of major strategic importance as a supply route from the U.S. to the U.S.S.R. Length, ab. 590 mi.; average depth, ab. 240 ft.

Persiani (pēr.sē.ā'nē), **Madame Fanny.** [Maiden name, *Tachinardi*.] b. at Rome, Oct. 4, 1812; d. at Passy, France, May 3, 1867. Italian soprano opera singer.

Persians (pēr'zhān-, -shānz). Native inhabitants of ancient Persia (modern Iran). Their name is derived from the district which in antiquity was known as Persis, the modern Fars. They were originally nomadic immigrants who entered the region through Caucasia, mingling with and dominating the people already there. They were well established in the Persis region by the 6th century B.C., and under Cyrus and his successors continued to build a

great empire. The term Persian is still often applied to any native of Iran, whether a speaker of an Iranian, Turkic, Semitic, or other language.

"Persian Sage." Epithet of **Aphraates, Jacob.**

Persian Wars. In ancient Greek history, the wars between the Persians and the Greeks commencing in 500 and ending c449 B.C. The wars began with a revolt of the Ionian Greeks against Persia in 500. The Ionians were subjugated in 494. The assistance rendered them by Athens and Eretria provoked the Persians to attempt the conquest of European Greece. With this object in view, three grand expeditions were undertaken, each of which was repelled. The first expedition was undertaken in 492 under Mardonius, who returned after having lost part of his army in an attack by the Thracians, and after having suffered the loss of his fleet in a storm. The second expedition was undertaken in 490 under Artaphernes (the young nephew of Darius), assisted by the experienced general Datis. It was abandoned after the defeat of the army at the battle of Marathon, Sept. 12, 490. The third expedition was undertaken in 481-480 under Xerxes. It is said to have consisted of an army of 900,000 men, exclusive of European allies, and a fleet of 1,200 warships, besides 3,000 transport vessels. The army forced the pass of Thermopylae, after a heroic defense by the Greeks under the Spartan Leonidas, and destroyed Athens in 480. In the same year the fleet fought the indecisive battle at Artemisium and was defeated at Salamis, which compelled the retreat of Xerxes, who left Mardonius to prosecute the war. Mardonius fell at the battle of Plataea in 479, and his army was completely routed by Pausanias. On the same day, according to some, the Persian fleet under Mardonius was defeated at the battle of Mycale. Hitherto the Greeks had acted on the defensive; they now assumed the offensive, gaining the victories of the Eurymedon in 466 or 465 and of Salamis in Cyprus in 449. After the battle of Salamis negotiations for peace were opened, and, although no formal treaty was adopted, peaceable intercourse was gradually restored on the basis of existing political relations; this is known as the Peace of Callias, named for the Athenian ambassador to Artaxerxes who negotiated it. By some the name Persian Wars is restricted to the period between 500 and 479 inclusive, during which the Greeks acted on the defensive.

Persis (pēr'sis). In ancient geography, a country in Asia, lying SE of Susiana, S of Media, and W of Carmania. It was the nucleus of the Persian Empire, and corresponded nearly to the modern Fars.

Persius (pēr'shius-, -shus). [Full name, **Aulus Persius Flaccus**.] b. at Volaterrae, in Etruria, 34 A.D.; d. 62 A.D. Roman satirist. His six satires, written in hexameters, are actually homilies advocating the Stoic doctrine; their style is involved and moral.

Personae (pēr.sō'nē). Collection of poems by Ezra Pound, published in 1926. It reprints two earlier volumes, both originally published in 1909.

Personal Recollections of Joan of Arc (jōn, jō.an'; ārk). See **Joan of Arc, Personal Recollections of**.

Personier de Roberval (pēr.sō.nyā dē rō.bēr.vāl), **Gilles.** See **Roberval, Gilles Personne (or Personier) de**.

Persons (pār'sonz), **Robert.** See **Parsons or Persons, Robert**.

Persuasion. Novel by Jane Austen, published in 1818, after the death of the author.

Pertabgurih (pēr.tāb.gūr). See **Pratapgarh**.

Pertab Singh (pēr'tāb sing'), **Sir.** b. 1845; d. Sept. 4, 1922. Indian soldier and statesman, regent of Jodhpur for many years and a major general (1914-15) in the British army. He was commanding officer (1900) of the Jodhpur imperial service troops in China, and ruling chief (1902) of Idar state, Gujarat, abdicating (1911) in favor of his son.

Perte de la Valserine (pēr dē là vāl.sēr.rēn). See under **Bellegarde-sur-Valserine**.

Perte du Rhône (pēr dū rōn). See under **Bellegarde-sur-Valserine**.

Perth (pērth). See also **Perthshire**.

Perth. City in SW Australia, the capital of Western Australia state, on the Swan River near its mouth and ab. 12 mi. from the town of Fremantle, which serves as its port. Pop. including suburbs, 309,000 (est. 1950).

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nôte, nôve, nôr; up, lûte, pûll; ʔh, then; ʔ, d or j; ʔ, s or sh; t, t or ch;

Perth. Town in SE Ontario, Canada, county seat of Lanark County, ab. 58 mi. SW of Ottawa: trade center in a lake resort district. 5,034 (1951).

Perth. [Former name, **St. John's Town** or **St. Johnstown.**] City, royal burgh, and river port in C Scotland, county seat of Perthshire, situated at the mouth of the river Tay, at the head of the Firth of Tay, ab. 18 mi. W of Dundee, ab. 441 mi. N of London by rail. Its industries include the manufacture of gauge-glasses, inks and dyes, and others. Perth began its association with the linen trade about the middle of the 18th century. After Scone it was the capital of the country until 1482. James I was murdered there in 1437. Scone Palace is in the neighborhood. The city was taken by Robert Bruce in 1311, by James Graham, 1st Marquis of Montrose, in 1644, by Oliver Cromwell in 1651, by John Graham of Claverhouse in 1689, and by the Jacobites in 1715 and 1745. It has associations with Sir Walter Scott's *Fair Maid of Perth*. 40,466 (1951).

Perth, Dukes and Earls of. See under **Drummond.**

Perth, Convention of. Assembly summoned by Edward I at Perth, Scotland, in 1305, to send Scottish representatives to the English Parliament.

Perth Amboy (perth'am'boy). City in NE New Jersey, in Middlesex County, at the entrance of the Raritan River into Raritan Bay, ab. 20 mi. SW of New York: copper refining and manufactures of clay products, munitions, cables, asphalt, cigars, and haberdashery. 41,330 (1950).

Pertharite (per.tá.rít). Tragedy by Pierre Corneille, produced in 1651. Its failure caused him to quit the stage for a long period.

Perthes (per'tes), **Bernard.** b. 1857; d. 1919. German publisher; son of Bernard Wilhelm Perthes. He was head of the family firm from the time he came of age until his death.

Perthes, Bernard Wilhelm. b. 1821; d. 1857. German publisher; son of Wilhelm Perthes. Head of the family firm for only four years (he died four years after his father), he left the firm in the hands of his associates, August Petermann and Bruno Hassenstein. It was these latter two who were responsible for publication by the Perthes firm of the *Almanach de Gotha*, a statistical and genealogical yearbook first published (1863) in French, and the *Geographisches Jahrbuch*, first published in 1866 under the editorship of Ernst Behm.

Perthes, Friedrich Andreas. b. 1813; d. 1890. German publisher; son of Friedrich Christoph Perthes. He established at Stuttgart the publishing firm of Friedrich Andreas Perthes.

Perthes, Friedrich Christoph. b. at Rudolstadt, Germany, April 21, 1772; d. at Gotha, Germany, May 18, 1843. German bookseller and publisher; nephew of Johann Georg Justus Perthes. In 1796 he established himself at Hamburg as a book jobber, thus initiating a new branch of the German book trade, which hitherto had known no division of labor between producer and distributor. The success of his venture made Hamburg the center of the North German book business. In 1810 he published the short-lived *Vaterländisches Museum*, which brought upon him the wrath of the French authorities. He went into exile and upon his return (1814) found his business ruined. After its reorganization he turned his attention to plans for a bookdealers' institute on a national basis. In 1822 he removed to Gotha, where he organized a publishing firm specializing in the production of theological and historiographic works.

Perthes, Georg Clemens. b. at Mörs, in the Rhineland, Germany, Jan. 17, 1869; d. at Arosa, Switzerland, Jan. 3, 1927. German surgeon. He studied the biological effects of x-ray treatment in surgery, and was the first to use deep x-ray therapy (1903) and to describe (1910) the disease of the hip that bears his name. He introduced (1895) a test for the patency of the deep veins of the leg (Perthes's test).

Perthes (pert), **Jacques Boucher de Crèvecœur de.** See **Boucher de Crèvecœur de Perthes, Jacques.**

Perthes (per'tes), **Johann Georg Justus.** b. at Rudolstadt, Germany, Sept. 11, 1749; d. at Gotha, Germany, May 1, 1816. German publisher who founded (1785) the firm of Justus Perthes at Gotha.

Perthes, Wilhelm. b. at Gotha, Germany, June 18, 1793; d. Sept. 10, 1853. German publisher; son of Johann

Georg Justus Perthes. He was at first (1814) his father's partner in the family publishing business, and later his successor. He developed the geographical department of the firm by his publication of Adolf Stieler's *Handatlas* (1817-23). This work, epoch-making in its day, was still in print in the middle of the 20th century.

Perthshire (perth'shir) or **Perth** (pèrth). Maritime county in C Scotland. It is bounded on the NW and N by Inverness-shire, on the N by Aberdeenshire, on the NE by Angus, on the SE by the Firth of Tay, Fifeshire, Kinross-shire, and Clackmannanshire, on the S and SW by Stirlingshire, on the SW by Dumbartonsire, and on the W by Argyllshire. It is situated on the border of the Highlands in the N and NW, where it is occupied by part of the Grampian Mountains system. The Highland portion of the county has many lochs and glens and is famous for its picturesque scenery and associations with history and romance. The SE part is occupied by the ranges of the Ochil Hills and the Sidlaw Hills, separated from the mountains of the Highlands by the valley of Strathmore. The principal lowland regions are the valley of Strathmore, extending from SW to NE across the county; the Carse of Gowrie, extending along the N bank of the Firth of Tay, S of the Sidlaw Hills; and the Carse of Forth, extending along the S border of the county. Minerals include coal, copper, iron, slate, and limestone. The county has woolen, cotton, and linen textile industries. Perth is the county seat; area, ab. 2,493 sq. mi.; pop. 128,072 (1951).

Pertinax (per.tē.nāks). See **Géraud, André.**

Pertinax (per.tē.naks), **Publius Helvius.** b. 126 A.D.; killed at Rome, March 28, 193. Emperor of Rome (Jan. 1, 193-March 28, 193). Originally a teacher of grammar, he rose to become consul twice. He was proclaimed emperor (193) to succeed Commodus and was put to death by the praetorian guard in the same year.

Pertinax Macesymphant (maks.sik'fánt), **Sir.** See **Macesymphant, Sir Pertinax.**

Pertolepe (per.tol'e.pē). [Also, **Hesperus.**] In Arthurian legend and romance, the formidable knight clad and armed in green, who was overcome by Gareth and put under oath to come to Arthur's court and yield to him when called. This he did at the feast of Pentecost, along with all the other knights whom Gareth had overcome on this expedition. He was also called Hesperus; Tennyson calls him the "Evening Star."

Pertuis (per.twē). Town in SE France, in the department of Vaucluse, near the Durance River, ab. 30 mi. NE of Marseilles. It is a center for the local trade in olive oil, wine, and grain. 5,556 (1946).

Pertuis d'Antioche (dānt.yōsh). Arm of the Bay of Biscay, W of the department of Charente-Maritime, France, between the islands of Ré and Oléron.

Perty (per'tē), **Joseph Anton Maximilian.** b. at Ornau, Bavaria, Germany, Sept. 17, 1804; d. at Bern, Switzerland, Aug. 8, 1884. German naturalist.

Pertz (per'ts), **Georg Heinrich.** b. at Hanover, Germany, March 28, 1795; d. at Munich, Oct. 7, 1876. German historian, best known as the editor (1823-74) of the *Monumenta Germaniae historica*. He became secretary of the royal archives at Hanover in 1823, and chief librarian at Berlin in 1842.

Peru (pe.rō', pē.-; Spanish, pā.rō'). [Official Spanish name, **República del Perú.**] Republic in W South America, bounded on the SW and W by the Pacific Ocean, on the NW by Ecuador, on the NE by Colombia, on the E by Brazil and Bolivia, and on the S by Chile. Peru is divided for administrative purposes into 23 departments and the province of Callao. The president is elected for a single term of five years. Legislative powers are vested in a senate of 49 members and a chamber of deputies of 153 members, who have six-year terms. Capital, Lima; area, ab. 514,059 sq. mi.; pop. 7,023,111 (1940); 8,558,000 (est. 1951).

Terrain and Climate. Peru is traversed from NW to SE by the principal ranges of the Andes, which parallel the Pacific coast, and rise abruptly from it in many places. The country is divided into three sharply contrasted major regions: (1) the arid coastal lowland and W slopes of the Andes; (2) the Andean highland, including numerous rugged mountain chains and high intermontane

basins; and (3) a densely forested region occupying the E slopes and foothills of the Andes and the W portion of the Amazon basin. Within each of these regions there is a considerable diversity of terrain, but about two thirds of the country may be characterized as mountainous. The two principal centers of population are the irrigated valleys of the coastal lowland and the highland basins of the Andean region. The climate of Peru is as varied as its terrain. The coast has a very dry desert climate, tempered, however, by relatively cool winds from the ocean, which often bring the *garúa*, a heavy mist which nourishes plant life on the coastal hills and mountainsides. The climate of the highland basins depends upon the altitude, but as the more important ones are at elevations above 10,000 ft., they are rather cool the year round; days are warm if sunny, and nights are cold, with frosts not uncommon. There is a distinct dry season in winter in S Peru; elsewhere the highland is humid the year round, though winter (low-sun season) is drier than summer. Perpetual snow remains on the higher mountain peaks.

Industry, Agriculture and Trade. Agriculture is the chief industry of Peru. Highland agriculture is essentially subsistence farming. Potatoes, wheat, barley, and corn are the chief crops. Lowland agriculture in the irrigated coastal valleys has specialized in commercial crops such as cotton and sugar, but rice, fruits, and vegetables are produced for the domestic market. Livestock is raised in both highland and lowland regions; forage is provided by the rough hill and mountain slopes which are not under cultivation. Only slightly over one percent of the total land area of Peru is cropland. The chief varieties of livestock are sheep (by far the most numerous), cattle, alpacas, llamas, goats, pigs, horses, mules, and donkeys. Peru has important wool exports. Manufacturing industries in Peru are chiefly light industries producing for the domestic market. Handicrafts are common among the highland Indian population. The foreign trade of Peru is largely an exchange of sugar, cotton, wool, and petroleum and mineral products for imported manufactured goods. The major center of petroleum production is in the coastal region of NW Peru, an advantageous location for export. There is considerable mineral wealth in the highlands; Cerro de Pasco is a world-famous mining center. Copper, silver, gold, lead, zinc, bismuth, and vanadium are produced. Coal is mined, largely for use on the railroads, and for smelting. The highland and lowland regions of Peru are linked by numerous roads and railroads; the railroad network is incomplete, as construction costs in the mountains are very high. The railroad from Lima to Oroya reaches the highest elevation of any main line in the world (15,300 ft.); a branch line reaches ab. 15,800 ft. The chief highway in Peru is the Pan American Highway, which parallels the coast, traversing the length of the country.

History. Peru is noted as the homeland of some of the most advanced pre-Columbian Indian civilizations in the New World. The Inca empire, founded in the 13th century, extended its dominions as far N as N Ecuador, and S to C Chile. The Incas reached a high level of culture, and built roads linking various centers in their vast empire. The Spaniards under Francisco Pizarro effectively conquered this empire by the simple expedient of capturing the king, Atahualpa, and executing him. Lima was founded in 1535 and became the administrative center for the viceroyalty of Peru. In 1821 Peru declared its independence from Spain, which was achieved finally in 1824 by the victory of Antonio José de Sucre over the Spanish forces at Ayacucho. In 1879-83 Peru was defeated in war with Chile, and lost its S provinces to Chile; the provinces of Tacna and Arica remained in dispute until 1929.

Culture. Indian and Spanish cultures in Peru have not merged in reality; there are "two Perus": the Peru of the highland Indian culture where the majority of the population still speak Indian languages, and the Peru of the lowlands, where Spanish culture prevails. The University of San Marcos, at Lima, is the oldest seat of higher learning in the New World. In addition to Indian and Spanish ethnic elements, Peru has received a considerable immigration from Europe and Japan. Most of these people live in the coastal region. Lima is by far the largest

city in Peru, and with its port city of Callao forms the only great urban center in the country.

Peru (pe.rŭ', pĕ.rŭ'). City in N Illinois, in La Salle County, on the Illinois River ab. 85 mi. SW of Chicago; manufactures of watches and clocks. 8,653 (1950).

Peru. City in N Indiana, county seat of Miami County, on the Wabash River ab. 70 mi. N of Indianapolis. 13,308 (1950).

Peru, Upper. See Charcas.

Peru, Viceroyalty of. In Spanish colonial history, the region governed by the viceroys of Peru, who resided at Lima. The conquest of Peru proper led to that of Chile, Charcas (Bolivia), and Quito (Ecuador); and Francisco Pizarro, with his successors, the viceroys, controlled those countries through their audiences (*audiencias*) and presidents or captains general. New Granada, Panama, and Paraguay were later added to Peru, so that in the 17th century and part of the 18th the viceroyalty practically embraced all of Spanish South America and the Isthmus of Panama, that is, the audience districts of Lima, Charcas, Buenos Aires, Santiago (Chile), Quito, Bogotá, and Panama. The viceroy was appointed by the crown, and corresponded directly with the Council of the Indies at Madrid; he received a salary of 30,000 ducats, or 10,000 more than the viceroy of Mexico, had military as well as civil jurisdiction, and was president of the audience of Lima. Gradually, his authority in the outlying provinces was restricted. In 1718 New Granada was completely separated. Quito, which was at first attached to it, was restored to Peru in 1739. The formation of the viceroyalty of La Plata (1776) reduced Peru to Peru proper, Chile, and Quito, the viceroy at Lima controlling the last two in military and treasury matters only. This arrangement continued until the revolution in the early 19th century.

Perugia (pă.rŭ'jă; Anglicized, pe.rŭ'jĭă, -jă). Province in C Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Umbria. Capital, Perugia; area, ab. 2,445 sq. mi.; pop. 534,359 (1936).

Perugia. [Ancient name, *Perusia* or *Colonia Vibia Augusta Perusia*.] City and commune in C Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Umbria, the capital of the province of Perugia, situated on hills above the Tiber River, N of Rome. There is trade in agricultural products, and manufactures of flour, chocolate, candy, textile, and ceramics. It is the seat of a university, recognized in 1308 by a bull of Pope Clement V (a political and social science faculty was added in 1927). Pop. of commune, 82,407 (1936); of town, 31,839 (1936).

Art and Architecture. The upper town is surrounded by an ancient Etruscan-Roman wall. At the center of the upper town is the Cathedral of San Lorenzo, a Gothic building erected in the period 1345-1490. Other notable buildings include the Church of Sant' Angelo (6th century), originally a Roman temple; San Pietro de Cassinensi (10th century), with antique columns and paintings by Raphael, Perugino, and others; San Domenico (14th century), with the tomb of Pope Benedict XIII; and the monastery of San Severo, with a mural by Raphael. Also noteworthy are the *palazzo comunale* (town hall), a Gothic building of 1281-1443, containing the Collegio del Cambio with murals by Perugino, and the Pinacoteca Vauucci, with important paintings of the Umbrian school. All structures of tourist interest were unhurt in World War II except the Ponte San Giovanni (an ancient bridge), which was destroyed by the Germans.

History. In early antiquity one of the 12 principal cities of the Etruscan federation, the city submitted to Roman rule in 309 B.C. Conquered (547 A.D.) by the Ostrogothic king Totila, it came in 774 under papal sovereignty, under which it retained self-government until 1534; from then until 1860 it belonged uninterruptedly to the States of the Church.

Perugia, Lake. See Trasimeno, Lake.

Perugino (pă.rŭ'jĕ-nŏ). [Original name, *Pietro Vannucci*.] b. at Città della Pieve, Umbria, Italy, 1446; d. 1524. Italian painter of the Umbrian school, called Perugino from his long residence at Perugia. He has long been known chiefly as having been the master of Raphael. Leading a somewhat wandering life, he was called to Rome by Pope Sixtus IV to assist in the decoration of the Sistine Chapel, and is credited with nine

Pessoa (pe.sõ' /, **Epitacio da Silva**. b. at Umbuzeiro, Brazil, May 23, 1865; d. at Rio de Janeiro, Feb. 13, 1942. Brazilian jurist, politician, and diplomat, president of Brazil from 1919 to 1922. A delegate to the Versailles peace conference and a member (1922 *et seq.*) of the Court of International Justice at The Hague, he is far better known for his accomplishments in the international field

than for his administration as president. He was appointed (1932) by Herbert Hoover to replace Jules Jusserand as the non-national member of the U.S.-British Permanent Commission of Arbitration.

Pessoa (pe.sô'a), **Fernando**. b. at Lisbon, Portugal, 1888; d. 1935. Portuguese poet. He was an outstanding member of the futurist group and later of the *modernista* school in Portugal. *Mensagem* (1934) was his only book, but he left other poems scattered in periodicals, especially *Orfeu* (1915) and *Presença* (1927), the organs of the two literary currents with which he was identified.

Pestalozzi (pe.tä.lôz'sh), **Johann Heinrich**. b. at Zurich, Switzerland, Jan. 12, 1746; d. at Brugg, Switzerland, Feb. 17, 1827. Swiss educator and writer, notable for his reforms in the methods of education. His theories on the necessity of developing the child's powers of understanding through observation and the manipulation of objects rather than by learning precepts and rules by rote had a profound influence on the systems of elementary education in Europe and America. He studied theology and then jurisprudence at Zurich. Subsequently, influenced by J. J. Rousseau's *Émile*, he turned his attention to agriculture. He had already determined to devote himself to the education of the people, and had established (1775), on his estate at Neuhof, a school for poor children which was intended to draw its support from popular subscription. He was obliged, however, to give this up in 1780. The first account of his method of instruction was published at this time in Isaac Iselin's *Ephemeren* with the title *Abendstunden eines Einsiedlers* (Evening Hours of a Hermit). His principal literary work is the didactic novel *Lienhard und Gertrud, ein Buch für das Volk* (Leonard and Gertrude; a Book for the People), which was written between 1781 and 1785. With government support, he founded (1798) an educational institution for poor children at Stans, which was, however, given up the year after. He then took charge of a school at Burgdorf, which was removed (1804) to Münchenbuchsee, and the following year to Yverdon, where it continued to exist until 1825, when, notwithstanding the renown that his pedagogical system had acquired, the enterprise was finally abandoned. His collected works were published at Brandenburg (1869-72) in 16 volumes. They include *Wie Gertrud ihre Kinder lehrt* (How Gertrude Teaches her Children, 1801), memoirs of Burgdorf and Yverdon, and *Meine Lebensschicksale* (1826).

Peste (pest), **La**. [English title, **The Plague**.] Allegorical novel (1946; Eng. trans., 1948) by Albert Camus. It studies the behavior of the population of Oran, when the city is isolated from the world by an epidemic of the bubonic plague. Allegorically, the plague may be interpreted on one level as the German occupation of France, on another as a tragic composite of the conditions of modern life.

Pestszerzsebet (pesht'sent.er'zhä.bet). [Also: **Pestszerzsebet** (pesht'er'zhä.bet).] Southeastern suburb of Budapest, Hungary, SE of Kispeszt, opposite Csepel Island, on the Danube River; a station on the railroad line from Budapest to Belgrade. 69,994 (1948).

Pestszentlőrinc (pesht'sent.lôr'ints). Eastern suburb of Budapest, Hungary, a station on the railroad line from Budapest to Cegléd. 47,932 (1948).

Petah Tikva (pe.tä' tēk'vā). [Also: **Petah Tikva**; **Petach Tikva**; **Petah Tikvah**.] Town in C Israel, ab. 7 mi. E of Tel Aviv. Founded in 1878, it was the first of the modern Jewish agricultural colonies. It has since grown to become the fourth largest urban center of Israel, an important center for shipment of citrus fruit, and for manufactures of textiles, chemicals, building materials, food products, and metal products. A large new tire factory has been built nearby. 31,500 (1950).

Pétain (pā.tān'), **Philippe**. [Full name, **Henri Philippe Benoni Omer Joseph Pétain**.] b. at Cauchy-a-la-Tour, Pas-de-Calais, France, Aug. 24, 1856; d. on the island of Yeu, in Brittany, France, July 23, 1951. French army commander and politician, head of the Vichy government of France during World War II and commander in chief of the French army during part of World War I. He was convicted (August, 1945) of high treason against France during the German occupation, and sentenced to death, but pardoned by General Charles de Gaulle. Upon

graduation from the St.-Cyr military academy, he became (1878) an officer, was an army corps commander at the start of World War I (1914), successfully commanded the defense of Verdun (1916), and was in command (1917-18) of all French armies on the Western Front. He was promoted (1918) to marshal of France. He served as vice-chairman of the supreme war council, returned to active duty in 1925 as commander of the French army which defeated the Rifis in Morocco, and was elected (1929) to the French Academy. He was war minister in 1934, was accused of sponsoring various French fascist movements, was ambassador to Spain (1939-40) after the defeat of the Loyalist government, and returned to Paris after the German invasion to become (May 18, 1940) vice-premier and minister of state in the Reynaud cabinet. After Reynaud's resignation (June 16, 1940), he became premier, arranged an armistice with Germany upon the basis of capitulation, and became chief of state in the new regime. After his arrest and trial for treason, he was imprisoned (1945) on the island of Yeu, off the coast of Brittany.

Petaluma (pet.a.lô'mā). City in C California, in Sonoma County, N of San Francisco, in a poultry and egg producing area. 10,315 (1950).

Pétange (pē.tānzh). [German, **Petingen**.] Town in Luxembourg, N of Differdange. Iron mines of the Lorraine-Luxembourg "Minette" region are in the vicinity. 10,533 (1948).

Petau (pe.tō), **Denys**. [Latinized, **Dionysius Petavius**.] b. at Orléans, France, Aug. 21, 1583; d. at Paris, Dec. 11, 1652. French chronologist, antiquary, and Roman Catholic theologian. Among his chronological works are *Opus de doctrina temporum* (1627), *Tabulae chronologicae* (1628), *Urologium* (1630), and *Rationarium temporum* (1633-34). He also wrote an incomplete history of Church doctrine, *De theologicis dogmatibus* (5 vols., 1644-50).

Petchili (pe.chi'li), **Gulf of**. Former name of the Po Hai.

Petchora (pe.chō'ra). See **Pechora**.

Petén (pā.tān'). Department in N Guatemala: cacao, chicole, and rubber production. It was once a center of Mayan culture. Capital, Flores; area, 13,843 sq. mi.; pop. 15,908 (1950).

Petén, Lake. [Also: **Lake San Andrés**; Spanish, **Laguna de Flores, Laguna de Petén Itzá** (ē.tā'zā').] Lake in the N part of Guatemala, ab. 25 mi. long; also, the name of one of the islands in the lake.

Peter (pē'tēr), **Saint**. [Also: **Cephas, Simon Peter**; Greek, **Petros**; Latin, **Petrus**; original name, **Simon**.] One of the 12 apostles. He was originally a fisherman, became one of the three most favored disciples of Christ, and was the most prominent leader of the Church after the ascension (he was the first bishop of Rome, as the popes prior to the 4th century are generally designated). He was imprisoned (44) by Herod, contended with Paul at Antioch touching the proper policy to be observed toward the Gentiles, and according to tradition was the founder of the church at Rome and a martyr there in the reign of Nero. He is the reputed author of two epistles in the New Testament. His death is celebrated with that of Saint Paul on the 29th of June in the Eastern and Roman Catholic churches, and by the Church of England. This is the most ancient of the festivals of the apostles, dating from the 3rd century. In 1950 Pope Pius XII announced that a tomb found under the Church of Saint Peter at Rome had been definitely established as that of the saint.

Peter I (of Russia). [Also: **Peter Alekseyevich** (ā.lik.sā'yevich); called **Peter the Great**.] b. at Moscow, June 9, 1672; d. at St. Petersburg, Feb. 8, 1725. Czar of Russia; son of Alexis. He reigned conjointly with his half brother Ivan from 1682, and alone from 1696. He freed himself from the regency of his sister Sophia in 1689, captured Azov from the Turks in 1696, traveled in Germany, the Netherlands, England, and Austria 1696-97, put down a rebellion of the Siretzi in 1698, and took part in the Northern War (1700-21), in the course of which he was defeated by Charles XII of Sweden at Narva in 1700, and defeated him in turn at Poltava in 1709. He was forced by the Turks (who had taken up arms at the instance of Charles) to relinquish Azov (by the treaty of Prut in 1711). In 1721 he concluded the

peace of Nystadt with Sweden, by which he obtained Livonia, Estonia, Ingermanland, and part of Karelia. He founded St. Petersburg in 1703, imprisoned his son Alexis for treason in 1718, and carried on a successful war against Persia (1722-23). He introduced Western civilization into Russia, which he made one of the great powers of Europe.

Peter II (of Russia). b. Oct. 23, 1715; d. 1730. Czar of Russia (1727-30); son of Alexis and grandson of Peter I (Peter the Great).

Peter III (of Russia). [Also, **Karl Peter Ulrich.**] b. at Kiel, in Holstein, Germany, Feb. 21, 1728; assassinated at Ropsha, Russia, July 17, 1762. Czar of Russia; son of Charles Frederick, Duke of Holstein, and Anna (daughter of Peter the Great). He was appointed heir in 1742, married Catherine (later empress) in 1745, and succeeded to the throne in January, 1762. He immediately made peace with Frederick the Great, with whom his predecessor had been at war since 1757 (the Seven Years' War). He was murdered after a few months' reign, and his wife, who was an accomplice in his murder, was placed on the throne.

Peter I (of Serbia). [Also: **Peter I** of Yugoslavia; **Peter Karageorgevich.**] b. at Belgrade, in what is now Yugoslavia, June 29, 1844; d. there, 1921. King of Serbia (1903-21). He was proclaimed king by the army after the murder of King Alexander and Queen Draga on June 10, 1903. He married (1883) Princess Zorka of Montenegro. His reign saw the expansion of the Serbian state as a result of the Balkan wars (1912-13), and the creation of the Yugoslav state after World War I. He reigned (1918-21) over the triune kingdom of the Serbs, Croats, and Slovenes, the official title of the new state.

Peter II (of Yugoslavia). [Also, **Peter Karageorgevich.**] b. at Belgrade, Yugoslavia, 1923—. King of Yugoslavia (1934-45); son of Alexander I of Yugoslavia and grandson of Peter I of Serbia. He went into exile (1941) after the German invasion, and was deposed (1945) by the Yugoslav constituent assembly.

Peter Bell (bcl). Poetical tale by William Wordsworth, published in 1819.

Peter Bell the Third. Burlesque poem (1819) by Percy Bysshe Shelley. It strikes bitterly at Wordsworth's desertion of the liberal cause. A parody of the Wordsworthian style, *Peter Bell* by J. H. Reynolds had appeared earlier in 1819, hence Shelley's poem was called by him "the Third."

Peterborough (pē'tēr.bur.ō, -bēr.ō). Municipal borough, market center, manufacturing town, and railway junction in C England, in the Soke of Peterborough (an administrative county of Northamptonshire), situated on the river Nene ab. 38 mi. NE of Northampton, ab. 76 mi. N of London by rail. It is a large brickmaking center. Other industries are breweries, canneries, and the manufacture of agricultural machinery. A Benedictine abbey was founded here in 655. The cathedral, one of the most important of English Norman churches, was begun early in the 12th century. 53,412 (1951).

Peterborough. City in S Ontario, Canada, county seat of Peterborough County, ab. 70 mi. NE of Toronto. It is the commercial center for a large area; manufactures include cereal products and electrical appliances. 38,272 (1951).

Peterborough, Earl of. Title held by various members of the Mordaunt family.

Peterborough, Soke of. See **Soke of Peterborough.**

Peterburg (pā'tēr.bürk). See **Leningrad.**

Peter Chrysologus (kri.sō'ō.gus). Saint. b. at Imola, Italy, 406; d. there, 450. Italian ecclesiastic. Consecrated bishop of Ravenna (433), he became famous as an orator. His homilies, 176 in number, were first collected by Felix, bishop of Ravenna (707-717), and edited by Agapitus Vicentius (Bologna, 1534).

Peter Claver (klā.ver). Saint. [Spanish, **San Pedro Claver.**] b. at Verdú, in Spain, 1551; d. Sept. 8, 1654. Spanish Jesuit missionary. He studied at Barcelona, became a Jesuit, and went as a missionary to Cartagena, in South America, where for 44 years he worked as chaplain to the Negro slaves arriving at that port.

Peter Damian (dā'mi.ăn). Saint. See **Damian, Saint Peter.**

Peter Davies (dā'vis, -vēz). See **Davies, Peter.**

Peter Featherstone (fēth'ēr.stōn). See **Featherstone, Peter.**

Peter Funk (fungk). See **Funk, Peter.**

Peter Grimm (grim). **The Return of.** See **Return of Peter Grimm, The.**

Peterhead (pē'tēr.hed, pē'tēr.hed). Parliamentary burgh and fishing port in E Scotland, in Aberdeenshire, situated on a peninsula on the N side of Peterhead Bay (an inlet of the North Sea), ab. 15 mi. SE of Fraserburgh, ab. 568 mi. N of London by rail. It is an important fishing port, especially for herring. Granite is quarried in the vicinity. 13,234 (est. 1948).

Peterhof (pē'tēr.hof). See **Petrodvorets.**

Peter Homunculus (hō.mung'kū.lus). Autobiographical novel by Gilbert Cannan, published in 1909.

Peterhouse (pē'tēr.hous). [Official name, **Saint Peter's College.**] One of the colleges of Cambridge University. The oldest of all the Cambridge colleges, it was founded in 1257.

Peter Ibbetson (ib'et.sōn). Opera in three acts by Deems Taylor, based on a play by Constance Collier adapted from a George Du Maurier novel. It was first performed at the Metropolitan Opera House, New York, on Feb. 7, 1931.

Peter I Island. [Norwegian, **Peter I's Øy** (pā'tēr den fēr'stes ē'i) (ōy="island").] Uninhabited island in Bellinghous Sea, off Antarctica, in ab. lat. 68°50' S., long. 90°35' W.; a dependency of Norway. Area, 96 sq. mi.

Peter Jackson, Cigar Merchant (jak'sōn). Realistic war novel by Gilbert Frankau, published in 1919.

Peterkin (pē'tēr.kin), Julia. [Maiden name, **Mood.**] b. in Laurens County, S.C., Oct. 31, 1880—. American fiction writer. Author of *Green Thursday* (1924), *Black April* (1927), *Bright Skin* (1932), *Roll Jordan, Roll* (1933), and *Plantation Christmas* (1934). She was awarded the 1929 Pulitzer prize for the novel *Scarlet Sister Mary* (1928), which was later dramatized.

Peterkin Papers, The. Stories for children by Lucretia Peabody Hale, published in 1880.

Peterlingen (pā'tēr.ling.en). German name of **Payerne.**

Peter Lombard (lōm'bārd; lum'-; -bārd). See **Lombard, Peter.**

Peterloo Massacre (pē'tēr.lō). Riot at St. Peter's Field, Manchester, England, Aug. 16, 1819. An assembly of about 60,000, mainly of the laboring classes, had met in behalf of Parliamentary reform and corn-law repeal, under the leadership of Henry Hunt. The assembly was charged by the military, and 11 were killed and 400 to 600 wounded. The support given by the Tory government, the same that claimed credit for Waterloo, to the action of the magistrates in ordering the assault led to the sarcastic labeling of the action as "Peterloo." Percy Bysshe Shelley wrote several indignant poems on the subject, including *The Mask of Anarchy*, not published until 1832.

Petermann (pā'tēr.mān), August. b. at Bleicherode, Germany, April 18, 1822; committed suicide at Gotha, Germany, Sept. 25, 1878. German geographer. He went to Great Britain in 1845, took charge of the Geographical Institute at Gotha in 1854, and encouraged geographical explorations in Africa, the polar regions, and elsewhere. He founded and conducted *Petermanns Mitteilungen* after 1855, and contributed to the atlases of Adolf Stieler and others.

Peter Martyr (mār'tēr), Saint. [Also, **Peter of Verona.**] b. at Verona, Italy, 1206; d. April 6, 1252. Italian ecclesiastic, a member of the Dominican order. The son of Manichean parents, he was brought up a Catholic. He studied at Bologna, became a Dominican after meeting Saint Dominic, and was appointed grand inquisitor by Pope Gregory IX, and sent to correct the Manichean errors still prevalent in northern Italy. He was murdered by a Manichean, while returning from Como to Milan.

Peter Martyr. [Called in Italian **Pietro Martire d'Anghiera**; Latinized, **Petrus Martyr Anglerius.**] b. at Anghiera, in the state of Milan, Italy, c1457; d. in Granada, Spain, 1526. Italian courtier and historian. In 1487 he went to Spain and remained in the service of Queen Isabella. In 1492 he opened a school for young nobles at Madrid; later he was tutor of the Spanish princes, and in 1501 he was sent as ambassador to Venice

and Egypt. In 1524 he became a member of the Council of the Indies, and he held other public offices. *De Orbe Novo*, his principal historical work, treats of the first 30 years of American discovery. His published letters are also of historical value.

Peter Mogila (mo.gē'la) or **Mogilas** (-las). See **Mogila, Peter**.

Peter of Abano (ā'bā.nō). Anglicized name of **Abano, Pietro d'**.

Peter of Alcántara (āl.kān'tā.rā), Saint. b. at Alcántara, Spain, 1499; d. Oct. 18, 1562. Spanish ecclesiastic. At the age of 16 he became a Franciscan of the stricter observance, and in 1524 was ordained priest. He was known as a preacher, and promoted the reform of the Franciscan friars. He retired to eremitical solitude at Arabida, Portugal, but returned to Spain in 1553, continuing the work of reform. He counseled Saint Teresa of Ávila in her reform of Carmel.

Peter of Amiens (am'jenz). See **Peter the Hermit**.

Peter of Blois (blwā). [Latinized, *Petrus Blesensis*.] b. at Blois, France; d. c.1200. French ecclesiastic and scholar who settled in England in the reign of Henry II. He was employed in various confidential capacities diplomatic and otherwise by both Henry and the widowed queen, Eleanor of Aquitaine. His letters comprise an important body of historical source materials.

Peter of Langtoft (lang'toft). See **Langtoft, Peter of**.

Peter of Montboissier (mōn.bwā.syā). See **Peter the Venerable**.

Peter of Verona (ve.rō.nā), Saint. See **Saint Peter Martyr**.

Peter Paragon (par'a.gon). Novel by John Palmer, published in 1915.

Peter Pattieson (pat'i.sən). See **Pattieson, Peter**.

Peter Pepperpot (pēp'ēr.pot), Sir. See **Pepperpot, Sir Peter**.

Peter Porcupine (pōr'kū.pin). Pseudonym of **Cobbett, William**.

Peter Quince (kwins). See **Quince, Peter**.

Peter Rugg, the Missing Man (rug). Story by William Austin, published in 1824.

Peters (pā'tērs), **Christian August Friedrich**. b. at Hamburg, Germany, Sept. 7, 1806; d. at Kiel, Germany, May 8, 1880. German astronomer, director of the observatory at Altona (removed in 1872 to Kiel) from 1854.

Peters (pē'tērs), **Christian Henry Frederick**. b. at Koldenbüttel, near Eiderstedt, Schleswig-Holstein, Germany, Sept. 19, 1813; d. at Clinton, N.Y., July 19, 1890. American astronomer, director of the observatory at Hamilton College, in New York, from 1858; brother of W. K. H. Peters. He discovered over 40 asteroids and two comets. He published *Celestial Charts* (1882-88) and others.

Peters, Curtis Arnoux, Jr. Original name of **Arno, Peter**.

Peters, Edward Dyer. b. at Dorchester, Mass., June 1, 1849; d. there, Feb. 17, 1917. American mining engineer and metallurgist. He worked as a metallurgist and superintendent of Colorado mines, and in 1904 was named professor of metallurgy at Harvard, where he became (1909) Gorday McKay professor of metallurgy. Among his works are *Modern American Methods of Copper Smelting* (1887), *The Principles of Copper Smelting* (1907), and *The Practice of Copper Smelting* (1911).

Peters (pē'tērs) or **Peter** (pē'tēr), **Hugh**. b. in Cornwall, England (baptized June 29, 1598); hanged at Charing Cross, London, Oct. 16, 1660. English Puritan clergyman. In October, 1635, he emigrated to Boston, and in 1636 became minister to the First Church at Salem, Mass. In 1641 he was the agent of the colony in England, and later filled important offices in England under Cromwell. At the Restoration he was imprisoned in the Tower of London and tried and convicted (Oct. 13, 1660) as an accomplice in the execution of Charles I.

Peters, John Punnett. b. at New York, Dec. 16, 1852; d. Nov. 10, 1921. American Episcopal clergyman, teacher, archaeologist, and author. He became (1884) professor of Old Testament language and literature at Philadelphia and in 1886 was named professor of Hebrew at the University of Pennsylvania. He led (1888-90) excavations at the site of ancient Nippur, and was scientific director of the project until 1895. At his death he

was professor of New Testament exegesis at the University of the South at Sewanee, Tenn. Among his works are *Nippur* (2 vols., 1897), *Labor and Capital* (1902), *Painted Tombs in the Necropolis of Marissa* (1905), and *Bible and Spade* (1922).

Peters (pā'tērs), **Karl**. b. at Neuhaus, Hanover, Germany, 1856; d. at Wolport, Hanover, Sept. 10, 1918. German explorer and administrator in Africa. He founded (1884) the German Colonization Society, and acquired in East Africa large tracts of land and obtained for them an imperial protectorate. As head of the German East Africa Company he extended its possessions and organized its stations, brought about a colonial congress at Berlin in 1886, and returned to East Africa in 1887. He made further explorations in 1889-90 and 1891-93, and was made imperial commissioner for German East Africa in 1891. He tried to place Uganda under German protection, but the treaty he signed with the king of Uganda proved useless in the face of a German agreement that Uganda was in the British sphere. However, for his cruelty in securing this and other concessions from the natives, he was court-martialed in 1897 and dismissed from the German service. He explored along the Zambezi River in 1899 and discovered gold mines and traces of old cities. In 1906 the German government again made him imperial commissioner.

Peters, Louise Otto-. See **Otto, Louise**.

Peters (pē'tērs), **Richard**. b. at Philadelphia, June 22, 1744; d. Aug. 22, 1828. American jurist and Revolutionary patriot. He was secretary (1776-81) of the board of war under the Continental Congress, and was elected (1782) to Congress, later serving (1787-92) in the Pennsylvania legislature. He served (1792-1828) as judge of the U.S. district court of Pennsylvania.

Peters, Samuel Andrew. b. at Hebron, Conn., Nov. 20, 1735; d. at New York, April 19, 1826. American Episcopal clergyman. He wrote a satire entitled *General History of Connecticut* (1781), containing the so-called "Blue Laws" (invented by him).

Peters (pā'tērs), **Wilhelm Karl Hartwig**. b. at Koldenbüttel, near Eiderstedt, Schleswig-Holstein, Germany, April 22, 1815; d. at Berlin, April 20, 1883. German naturalist and traveler; brother of C. H. F. Peters.

Petersburg (pē'tērs.bērg). Town in SE Alaska, on Mitkof Island, ab. 120 mi. SE of Juneau; fishing center for salmon, halibut, crab, and shrimp; canning and frozen-fish industry; sawmills. It is a port of call for coastal steamers. The town was founded in 1897, and has a population largely of Scandinavian descent, 1,619 (1950).

Petersburg. City in C Illinois, county seat of Menard County; burial place of Ann Rutledge. 2,325 (1950).

Petersburg. City in SW Indiana, county seat of Pike County. 3,035 (1950).

Petersburg. Independent city in SE Virginia, geographically but not administratively part of Dinwiddie County, on the Appomattox River ab. 23 mi. S of Richmond; manufactures of tobacco products, luggage, textiles, clothing, peanut products, optical lenses, flour, furniture, and wood products. It was incorporated in 1748. In the Civil War it was besieged (1864-65) by Union forces under U. S. Grant. Final operations began on March 25, 1865; and after the battle of Five Forks (March 31 and April 1) it was evacuated by the Confederates and surrendered on April 3; Lee's subsequent retreat toward Lynchburg ended with his surrender at Appomattox Court House on April 9. Pop. 35,054 (1950).

Peter Schlemihl (pā'tēr shla.mē'l). Man who sold his shadow, the central character of *Peter Schlemihls wunderbare Geschichte*, a tale by Adelbert von Chamisso, published in 1814.

Petersdorf (pā'tērs.dōrf). See **Perchtoldsdorf**.

Petersen (pā'tēr.zən), **Eugen**. b. at Heiligenhafen, Germany, Aug. 16, 1836; d. at Hamburg, Germany, Dec. 14, 1919. German archaeologist who served (1873 et seq.) as professor at the universities of Tartu (Dorpat) and Prague, and later as first secretary to the German archaeological institutes at Athens and Rome.

Petersen, Julius. b. 1878—. German historian of literature and stagecraft. His published studies include *Schiller und die Bühne* (1904), *Schillers Persönlichkeit* (1908 et seq.), *Literaturgeschichte als Wissenschaft* (1914), *Das deutsche Nationaltheater* (1919), and *Die Wesensbestin-*

mung der deutschen Romantik (1926). The last-named work is a comprehensive attempt to reconcile conflicts of method and conclusion in various studies of German romanticism.

Petersen (pā'tēr.sən), **Niels Matthias**. b. in Fyn, Denmark, Oct. 24, 1791; d. at Copenhagen, May 11, 1862. Danish historian and philologist.

Petersen (pā'tēr.zen), **Peter**. b. at Grossenwiehe, near Flensburg, Germany, June 26, 1884—. German philosopher and educator, known as the author of the so-called Jena-Plan school system. Author of *Allgemeine Erziehungswissenschaft* (1924), *Der Jena-Plan einer freien allgemeinen Volksschule* (1927), *Grundfragen einer Pädagogischen Charakterologie* (1928), *Pädagogik* (1932), and *Die Praxis der Schulen nach dem Jena-Plan* (1934).

Peter's Eye. See under *Battersea*.

Petersfield (pē'tēr.z.fēld). Urban district and market town in S England, in Hampshire, ab. 19 mi. NE of Portsmouth, ab. 55 mi. SW of London by rail. 6,616 (1951).

Petersham (pē'tēr.sham). Town in C Massachusetts, in Worcester County, ab. 26 mi. NW of Worcester. It was the scene of the final engagement in Shays's Rebellion, in which the insurgents under Daniel Shays were dispersed by the state troops under General Benjamin Lincoln, on Feb. 2, 1787. Pop. 814 (1950).

Peter Simple (sim'pl). See *Simple, Peter*.

Peter's Island. See under *Battersea*.

Peterson (pē'tēr.son), **Frederick**. b. at Faribault, Minn., March 1, 1859; d. at New York, July 9, 1938. American poet and neurologist. He was an instructor (1897-1903) in neurology, clinical lecturer (1901-03), and professor (1903 et seq.) at Columbia. Author of *Mental Diseases* (1899) and *American Text-book of Legal Medicine and Toxicology* (1903). In poetry, he wrote *Poems and Swedish Translations* (1883), *In the Shade of Ydrasil* (1893), *A Song of the Latter Day* (1904), *Chinese Lyrics* (1916), and *The Flutter of the Gold-Leaf* (1922). He also wrote *Creative Re-education* (1936).

Peterson, Henry. b. at Philadelphia, Dec. 7, 1818; d. at Germantown, Pa., Oct. 10, 1891. American editor, publisher, and poet. He became (1846) editor of the *Saturday Evening Post*, of which he became (1848) an owner, remaining as editor until 1874, when he turned to writing fiction and poetry. Among his works are *Poems* (1863), *The Modern Job* (1869), *Pemberton* (1873), *Faire-mount* (1874), *Bessie's Lovers* (1877), and *Columbus* (1893).

Peterson (pā'tēr.sən), **Kaj Harald Leininger**. Original name of Munk, Kaj.

Peterson (pē'tēr.son), **Mount**. Mountain in Antarctica, in the Ellsworth Highland, in ab. 74°57' S., 81°20' W. Elevation, ab. 9,000 ft.

Petersen (pā'tēr.sən), **Ellif**. b. at Christiania (now Oslo), Norway, Sept. 4, 1852; d. Dec. 29, 1928. Norwegian portrait, landscape, and genre painter. Among his works are *Christian II of Denmark*, *E. Grieg*, *H. Ibsen*, *Portrait of a Woman*, *Mother Utne*, *Summer Night in Norway*, *Nocturne-Lake with Nymph*, *Gethsemane*, and *Emmaus*.

Peter Teazle (tē'zē), **Sir**. See *Teazle, Sir Peter*.

Peter the Cruel. English name of Pedro el Cruel.

Peter the Great. See *Peter I* (of Russia).

Peter the Great Bay. [Russian, *Zaliv Petra Velikogo*.] Arm of the Sea of Japan, indenting the S coast of the Maritime Territory of SE U.S.S.R. Vladivostok is located on a peninsula in this bay.

Peter the Hermit. [Also, *Peter of Amiens*.] b. c.1050; d. at the monastery of Neufmontier (Liège), Belgium, July 11, 1115. Hermit and monk, one of the chief preachers of the first Crusade. He led the advance division of the first Crusade as far as Asia Minor in 1096.

Peter the Shipwright. See *Czar and Zimmermann*.

Peter the Venerable. [Known also as *Peter of Montboissier*.] b. at Montboissier, in Auvergne, France, c.1092; d. at Cluny, France, Dec. 25, 1156. French monk and abbot of Cluny. He entered Cluny in 1109, was prior at Vézelay and Domène, and abbot of Cluny from 1122. He was the last of the great abbots of Cluny.

Pétervárad (pā'tēr.vā'rőd). Hungarian name of Petrovaradin.

Peterwardein (pā'tēr.vār.dīn'). German name of Petrovaradin.

Peter Westcott (west'kōt). See *Westcott, Peter*.

Pétigru (pē'tī.grō), **James Louis**. [Original surname, *Pettigrew*.] b. in Abbeville district, S.C., May 10, 1789; d. March 9, 1863. American lawyer and politician. During the nullification controversy he became the leader of the Union party in South Carolina. He served as code commissioner of South Carolina from 1859 to 1863. He was opposed to secession and reluctantly supported the Confederate cause.

Pétining (pā'tīng.en). German name of Pétinge.

Pétion (pā'ti.yōn), **Alexandre Sabès**. b. at Port-au-Prince, Haiti, April 2, 1770; d. there, March 29, 1818. Haitian general and politician. A light mulatto, of good education, he served (1791 et seq.) as commandant of artillery under Toussaint L'Ouverture and André Rigaud, followed the latter to France in 1800, and was attached to Charles Victor Leclerc's expedition (1801-02) that overthrew Toussaint. In 1802 he joined the revolt of those who feared that slavery was to be reestablished, served under Jean Jacques Dessalines, and after his death, in which Pétion and Henri Christophe had a hand, became president (March 10, 1807) of the southern republic of Haiti. Christophe had already revolted in the north, and the French portion of the island was thus divided into two parts, between which there was almost constant war for many years. Pétion, by réélection, continued to rule the southern part until his death, but besides the war (1811-18) with Christophe there were many internal dissensions, despite his moderation and progressive methods.

Pétion de Villeneuve (de vėl.név), **Jérôme**. b. at Chartres, France, 1756; committed suicide near Bordeaux, France, in June, 1794. French revolutionist. He was a deputy to the third estate of the States-General in 1789, one of the leaders in the Constituent Assembly and its president in 1790, commissioner to bring the king back from Varennes in 1791, mayor of Paris (1791-92), and Girondist deputy to the Convention (1792-93) and its first president. The zeal of his followers in proposing that he have power similar to that of the president of the U.S. brought him the nickname "Roi Pétion" and the name brought suspicion with it. A rival of Robespierre, he was proscribed in June, 1793, but escaped to the south, and rebelled against the Convention.

Petit (pē.tē), **Eugène**. [Also, *Eugène Claudius-Petit*; pseudonym, *Claudius*.] b. at Angers, France, May 22, 1907—. French political leader, a prominent leader of the Resistance in France during World War II. A founding member of the National Committee of the Resistance, he was a deputy (1945 et seq.), headed the party Union Démocratique et Socialiste de la Résistance, and was minister of reconstruction and urbanism (1948 et seq.). He used the name Claudius while working in the Resistance.

Petit Andely (pē.tē tān.dlē), **Le**. See under *Les Andelys*.

Petit André (pē.tē tān.drā). Executioner in Louis XI's retinue, introduced as a character in the novel *Quentin Durward* by Sir Walter Scott.

"Petit Caporal (pē.tē kă.pō.rāl), **le**". Epithet in French of Napoleon I.

Petit-Charenton (pē.tē.shā.rān.tōn). Former name of St.-Maurice.

Petit Châtelet (pē.tē shā.tlē), **Le**. See *Châtelet, Le Petit*.

Petit de Julleville (pē.tē dē zhū.vēl'), **Louis**. b. at Paris, July 18, 1841; d. there, Aug. 25, 1900. French historian. He served as professor at the Faculté des Lettres at Paris. He was author of *Histoire du théâtre en France* (1880-86), and editor in chief of *Histoire de la langue et de la littérature française* (8 vols., 1896-99).

Petite-Synthe (pē.tē.sānt). Town in N France, in the department of Nord, near the English Channel, ab. 3 mi. W of Dunkerque. It is a port, with several industries. The town suffered damage in World War II. 7,142 (1946).

Petition of Right. Act of Parliament passed in May, 1628, one of the chief documents of the English constitution. It provided that no freeman be required to give any gift, loan, benevolence, or tax without prior approval by act of Parliament; that no freeman be imprisoned or detained contrary to the law of the land; that soldiers or mariners be not billeted in private houses; and that commissions to punish soldiers and sailors by martial law be revoked and no more issue.

Petitjean (pe.tē.zhān). Town in NW Africa, an important rail junction in French Morocco, in the N part of the country. The rail lines from Tangier to Meknès and Fez, and the lines from Casablanca and Port Lyautey join here. Pop. ab. 12,000.

Petit Nesle (pe.tē.nēl). Smaller residence attached to the Grand Nesle, or Tour de Nesle, in Paris. They stood opposite the Louvre, at the south end of the Pont des Arts. Both were inhabited by the royal family at various times, and numerous crimes were said to have been committed there. Benvenuto Cellini had his studio in the Petit Nesle.

Petit Nord Peninsula (pe.ti nōrd'). See **Great North-Nord Peninsula**.

Petit-Quevilly or **Petit-Quevilly** (pe.tē.ke.vē.yē), **Le**. See **Le Petit-Quevilly**.

Petits-Mulets (pe.tē.mū.le). See **Mulets, Grands-Petits-**.

Petkov (pet'kūf), **Nikola Dimitrov**. b. in Bulgaria, 1891; executed at Sofia, Bulgaria, Sept. 22, 1947. Bulgarian agrarian leader, noted as an opponent of the Communist regime that came into power after World War II. Imprisoned during the war for opposition to pro-German policy, he became deputy prime minister of the interim Fatherland Front government (1944-45). He was the leader of opposition to Communist policy, and was executed for treason.

Peto (pē'tō). Associate of Sir John Falstaff in Shakespeare's *Henry IV*.

Petőfi (pe.tē.fē), **Sándor** (or **Alexander**). [Original surname, **Petrovics**.] b. in Little Cumania, Hungary, Dec. 31, 1823; killed probably in the battle of Schässburg (now Sighisoara, Rumania), July 31, 1849. Hungarian lyric poet and national hero. He assumed an important role at the outbreak (1848) of the Hungarian revolution at Pest (now part of Budapest), and during the war his patriotic songs made him a national hero. He was last seen on the battlefield of Schässburg, and for many years it was popularly believed that he survived as a prisoner in Siberia.

Petoskey (pet.os'ki). City in NW Lower Michigan, county seat of Emmet County, on Little Traverse Bay; manufactures of wood and paper products, leather, and cement. 6,468 (1950).

Petra (pē'tra). In ancient geography, a city in Arabia Petraea, situated in lat. 30°19' N., long. 35°31' E. The site was early occupied on account of its proximity to the commercial route between Arabia and Egypt. From the 2nd century B.C., it was a stronghold of the Nabataeans. The site consists of a precipice-enclosed valley on the NE side of Mount Hor. The sandstone rocks are brilliantly colored in many different hues, and are greatly worn by the action of water. Petra is famous for its rock-cut architectural remains, dating from after the establishment of Roman rule in 105 A.D. These remains have been looked upon by many as those of temples and palaces, but are merely the façades, many of them considerable in scale and elaborate in ornament, of rock tombs. They gain in effectiveness by their situation and by the marvelous coloring of the rock. The buildings of the town are in an extreme state of ruin, except for the rock-cut theater.

Petra. See also under **Batum**.

Petralia Sottana (pā.trā.lē.sō.tā'nā). Town and commune in SW Italy, on the island of Sicily, in the province of Palermo, situated near Monte San Salvatore, ab. 49 mi. SE of Palermo; agricultural commune; stone quarries. The Chiesa Matrice escaped damage in World War II. Pop. of commune, 10,936 (1936); of town, 5,760 (1936).

Petrarch (pē'trärk'). [Italian, **Francesco Petrarca** (pā.trär'kä); original name, **Petracco** (pā.trär'kō).] b. at Arezzo, Italy, July 20, 1304; d. at Arquà, near Padua, July 19, 1374. Italian poet, second in importance among Italian poets of the Middle Ages only to Dante. His father belonged to the party of the Bianchi (Whites) and was banished at the same time as Dante; Petrarch remembered seeing the latter in his childhood. The family went to Avignon in 1310, and when about 14 years of age Petrarch went to Montpellier to pursue his studies in law, later shifting to Bologna. He returned to Avignon in 1326, soon after the death of his father, and lived there until 1347. In 1327 he first saw the Laura idealized and

celebrated in his sonnets. There have been many theories as to her identity; that generally received is that she was the daughter of Audibert de Noves, married Hugues de Sade in 1325, and became the mother of 11 children before her death in 1348. This identification has been disputed, but her real identity is unimportant: what is important is the effect she had on Petrarch's lyric poems of unrequited love and consequent melancholy, together with his inner conflict between desire and religious duty.

These reactions were distilled into verse of remarkable elegance, clarity of expression, and formal perfection. Petrarch's homage was conventional, and personal relations are not supposed to have existed between the wife of De Sade and the poet. His literary infatuation did not, however, prevent his having by other women a natural son and daughter, born in 1337 and 1343 respectively: He received a canonry at Lombez, at the foot of the Pyrenees, in 1335, serving there under Giacomo Colonna, Bishop of Lombez, and a member of the family in whose service Petrarch performed diplomatic duties for several years.

In 1337 he bought a little house at Vaulchère, near Avignon, to which he retired and where he did most of his best work. From the outset of his career he was an avid student of antiquity, his passion for which was evidenced in his Latin works of erudition, such as his collection of biographies *De viris illustribus* (On Famous Men, 1338 et seq.), and in his first major work, the Latin epic poem *Africa* (1338-42), celebrating the exploits of Scipio Africanus. Primarily in recognition of the promise shown in the *Africa*, he was crowned poet laureate by the senate in Rome April 8, 1341, he having received on the same day as the invitation to Rome a similar invitation from the University of Paris. In 1347 he built a house at Parma, but resided partly at Vaulchère until 1353, when he settled at Milan. He was patronized by nobles and ecclesiastics, and employed on various diplomatic missions, principally by the Visconti, whom he represented at the court of King John II of France, conducting the marriage of a young Visconti with the daughter of the king. In 1362 he removed to Padua, where he had held a canonry since 1347, and to Venice, in the same year, where he saw Boccaccio for the last time, having first met him in 1350 at Florence. He went to Arquà in 1370, where he died. Posterity remembers him chiefly for his personal utterances, in his *Canzoniere* (collected lyric poems, in Italian) and such Latin works as his *Epistles* (1326-74) and his philosophic-religious treatises *Secretum* (Innermost Thoughts, 1343), *De vita solitaria* (On Solitary Life, 1346-56), *De otio religiosorum* (On Monastic Freedom from Care, 1347-56), and *De remediis utriusque fortunae* (On the Remedies for Good and Bad Fortune, 1350's-1366). An effort to rival Dante in an Italian allegorical and didactic poem, *I Trionfi* (The Triumphs, c1352-74), was unsuccessful. Petrarch forms in a way a bridge between medieval and modern intellectual life. His deep interest in the rediscovery and revival of ancient culture marks him as an immediate forerunner of the humanistic renaissance. The intellectual content of his work and some elements of his poetic form were traditional, but his attitude, in its subjectivity and introspection, in its instability and many-sidedness, anticipates strikingly many later developments, so that he has been termed "the first modern man of letters." Petrarch, rather than Dante or Boccaccio, carried the prestige of Italian literature to the rest of Europe, and he still serves as a model for formal perfection and for harmony of verse and content in poetical expression. The English sonnet, perhaps the principal verse form in the language, stems directly from Petrarch through Henry Howard, Earl of Surrey, and Sir Thomas Wyatt, whose translations of his sonnets appeared early in Elizabeth's reign and inspired in the next 50 years a great flow of English lyric poetry.

Petra Velikogo (pā.trā' vī.lē'ko.vō), **Zaliv**. Russian name of **Peter the Great Bay**.

Petri (pā'trē), **Egon**. b. at Hanover, Germany, March 23, 1881— d. Dutch pianist; son of Henri W. Petri. He studied under Ferruccio Busoni, settled (1921) at Berlin, and toured the U.S. several times, first appearing there in 1932.

Petri, Henri Willem (or **Wilhelm**). b. at Zeyst, near Utrecht, Netherlands, April 5, 1856; d. at Dresden,

Germany, April 7, 1914. Dutch violinist, concertmaster at Sonderhausen (1877), Hanover (1881), the Leipzig Gewandhaus concerts (1883), and Dresden (1889). He was the composer of various pieces for violin.

Petrich (pe'trich). Town in SW Bulgaria, in the department of Sofia, on the Struma River ab. 15 mi. SW of Sofia, 13,456 (1946).

Petrie (pe'tri), **Sir Flinders**. [Full name, **William Matthew Flinders Petrie**.] b. June 3, 1853; d. at Jerusalem, July 28, 1942. English Egyptologist. He was educated privately. From 1874 to 1880 he surveyed ancient British earthworks; the years 1881 and 1882 he spent in studying the pyramids and temples of Gizeh. He returned to Egypt in 1884, as explorer for the Egypt Exploration Fund. He went twice again in the same capacity, each time making important discoveries, and bringing back plans and illustrations, all of which, with his memoirs and reports on the subject, were published by the committee. In 1887-89 he explored Fayum (not for the Exploration Fund), and later explored with valuable results both for the Egyptian and Palestine Exploration Funds. His excavations in Egypt (1880-1906) covered the exploration of the Greek city at Naucratis and the town of Daphnae, the discovery of remains of prehistoric Egyptians at Nagada, the discovery at Medum of an early temple, excavations of the temples at Tanis (Zoan), Koptos, and Thebes, records of kings of the earliest dynasties at Abydos, and other finds important in the historical record of ancient Egypt. He was Edwards professor of Egyptology at University College, London, from 1893. In 1894 he founded the Egyptian Research Account (developed in 1905 into the British School of Archaeology in Egypt). He published *Stonehenge* (1880), *Pyramids and Temples of Gizeh* (1883), *Historical Scarabs, Historical Data of the XI. Dynasty*, and other monographs (1888), *Hawara, Biahmu, and Arsinöe* (1889), *Surveys of the Pyramid of Hawara* (1890), *Ten Years' Digging in Egypt, 1881-1891* (1892), *History of Egypt* (1894-1905), *Egyptian Tales* (1895), *Religion and Conscience in Ancient Egypt* (1898), *Methods and Aims in Archaeology* (1904), *Religion of Ancient Egypt* (1906), *Janus in Modern Life* (1907), *Personal Religion in Egypt before Christianity* (1909), *The Growth of the Gospels* (1910), *Meydum and Memphis* (1910), *Egypt and Israel* (1911), and many volumes of special reports.

Petrified Forest. Area in E Arizona, now set aside as a national monument. It contains the remains of hundreds of cone-bearing evergreen trees which were buried thousands of feet underground long before the beginning of the historic period. The petrified tree trunks (some of which have a diameter of as much as six feet) consist actually of silica, in the form of red and yellow chalcodony, which replaced the original tissue of the trees. Area, ab. 133 sq. mi.

Petrified Forest. The. Drama by Robert E. Sherwood, produced in 1934 and published in 1935, starring Leslie Howard in the stage and film versions. It is laid against a geographical background in the SW part of the U.S., near the Petrified Forest.

Petrikau (pä'trē.kou). German name of **Piotrków**.

Petrillo (pe.tril'ō), **James Caesar**. b. at Chicago, 1892.—American labor leader, head of the musicians' union. As a child he learned to play the trumpet; and, having left school at an early age, he earned his living in various occupations, but eventually came to rely on music and to that end joined the independent American Musicians' Union, of which he became president in 1915. In 1918 he switched his allegiance to the American Federation of Musicians, becoming president of a local of that organization at Chicago in 1922. Petrillo has frequently resorted to strikes on a large scale to combat the effects of "canned music" in throwing musicians out of employment, and to secure for the performing musicians a share of the profits accruing from the widespread and repeated performance of recorded music.

Petro-Alexandrovsk (pe'trō.älik.sän'drōfsk). Former name of **Turtkui**.

Petrodvorets (pe'tr.dvo.rets'). [Former name, **Peterhof**.] Town in the U.S.S.R., in the Leningrad oblast (region) of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, situated on the Gulf of Finland ab. 15 mi. W of Leningrad. It is noted as the site of the imperial palace, built by Peter the Great, of interest from the great quan-

tity of works of art of all kinds and of historical relics which were collected in it, as well as for the beautiful gardens with their fountains and statues. It was almost totally destroyed by the Germans during World War II. 28,000 (1935).

Petrograd (pe'trō.grad; Russian, pi.trō.grät'). A former name of **Leningrad**.

Petrokov (pi.trō.kof'). Russian name of **Piotrków**.

Petrokrepost (pe'trō.kre'pōst). [Former name, **Shliselburg**; German, **Schlisselburg**.] Town in the U.S.S.R., in the Leningrad oblast (region) of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, formerly a fortress (used as a prison), situated at the exit of the Neva River from Lake Ladoga, ab. 30 mi. E of Leningrad: cotton-textile industry; other light industries. Ivan VI was imprisoned (1756-64) here. During World War II it was taken by the Germans late in 1941, thus temporarily sealing off Leningrad from its land approaches on the E. Pop. ab. 6,000.

Petrolia (pe'trōl'ya). Town in S Ontario, Canada, ab. 15 mi. SE of Sarnia. It was at one time the center of an active oil-drilling region but the majority of the wells are now yielding relatively small quantities. 3,105 (1951).

Petrolini (pä.trō.lē'nē), **Ettore**. b. at Rome, 1886; d. there, June 29, 1936. Italian comedian. A direct heir to the tradition of the *commedia dell'arte*, he began his career in the variety shows of the various Italian music halls and soon graduated to one-act farces suited to his broad comic style. His only classical role was that of Petruccio in *The Taming of the Shrew*. In 1933, he appeared in a series of one-act farces at London and then toured South America.

Petronel Flash (pe'trō.nel' flash), **Sir**. See **Flash**, **Sir Petronel**.

Petronell (pä.trō.nel'). Market village in E Austria, in the province of Lower Austria, on the Danube River ab. 23 mi. SE of Vienna. Nearby are the ruins of the ancient Roman camp of Carnuntum. 1,122 (1946).

Petronia (pe'trō.nī.a). Ancient name of **Péronne**.

Petronius Arbitrator (pe'trō.nī.us ār'bi.tēr), **Gaius**. d. probably c66 A.D. Roman author, often identified with a certain Gaius Petronius mentioned by Tacitus. This Petronius was one of the emperor Nero's companions, formerly proconsul in Bithynia, and was made by the emperor arbiter at his luxurious court in matters of taste. From his title in this post, *Arbiter Elegantiae* (Arbiter of Elegance), stems the identification with the writer. Petronius's influence aroused the jealousy of Tigellinus, prefect of the Praetorian Guard, and he carried tales about Petronius to the emperor. When Petronius subsequently received an order to remain in a sort of house arrest at Cumae, he committed suicide by opening his veins and dying slowly and quietly while his friends feasted about him. The *Satyricon* attributed to him is a vivid and elegantly written portrayal, in alternating prose and verse, of Roman life of the time, existing now only in fragments. Among these the largest is the *Cena Trimalchionis* (Trimalchio's Feast), depicting a feast tendered by vulgar rich man; the story of the Matron of Ephesus is another of the surviving episodes.

Petronius Maximus (mak'si.mūs). d. 455 A.D. Roman emperor for three months in 455. He was a member of the higher Roman nobility. According to the commonly related story, he placed himself at the head of a band of disaffected persons, killed the emperor Valentinian III, seized the throne (455), and forced Eudoxia, Valentinian's widow, to marry him (his own wife having in the meantime died). Eudoxia, however, is said to have appealed to Genseric, king of the Vandals, who pillaged Rome. Petronius Maximus was killed by a band of Burgundian mercenaries as he was fleeing from his capital.

Petrovavlovsk (pe'trō.pāv'lofsk). City in the U.S.S.R., in N Kazakh Soviet Socialist Republic, in W Siberia, situated on the Ishim River ab. 180 mi. W of Omsk; a junction point on the Trans-Siberian Railroad, it has meat-packing and other food industries. 91,678 (1939).

Petrovavlovsk. [Also, **Petrovavlovsk-Kamchatski** (-kām.chät'ski).] Seaport in E U.S.S.R., in the Khabarovsk Territory of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, on the E coast of the Kamchatka peninsula: fishing port and fish-canning center, with one of the finest natural harbors in the world. 7,500 (1934).

Petrópolis (pe.trô.pô.lēs). Mountain resort and former summer capital of Brazil, in the state of Rio de Janeiro, in the SE part of the country. Founded in 1844, it was the residence of Dom Pedro I. Elevation, ab. 2,800 ft.; pop. 61,843 (1953).

Petros (pē'tros). Greek form of **Peter**.

Petrosani (pe.trô.shān', -shā'nē). [Also: **Petroseni** (-shān', -shā'nē); Hungarian, **Petrosényi**; German, **Petroschen** (pā'trô.shēn).] Town in NW Rumania, in the province of Transylvania, ab. 50 mi. SW of Sibiu; coal and iron mines. 14,138 (1948).

Petrouchka (pi.trôsh'ka). Ballet by Igor Stravinsky, first performed at Paris in 1911, with Váslav Nijinsky and Tamara Karsavina in the leading roles. It was brought (1913) to the U.S. by Sergei Diaghilev. Arranged as an orchestral suite, it was first played in that form in 1914.

Petrov (pe'trûf), **Racho**. b. at Shumen, Turkey (in territory now part of Bulgaria), 1861—, Bulgarian military and political leader, prime minister (1900–01, 1903–06).

Petrov (pi.trôf'), **Yevgeny**. [Pen name of Yevgeny **Petrovich Katayev**.] b. at Odessa, Russia, 1903; d. at Sevastopol, Russia, July 2, 1942. Russian humorist, junior partner of the literary team of which the other member was Ilya Ilf; brother of Valentin Katayev. A correspondent at the front during World War II, Petrov was killed during the siege of Sevastopol. One of his comedies was published posthumously.

Petrovac (pe'trô.vats), **Bosanski**. See **Bosanski Petrovac**.

Petrovaradin (pe'trô.vā.rā'dēn). [Hungarian, **Pétevárád**; German, **Peterwardein**.] Town in N Yugoslavia, in the region of Srem, the autonomous province of Vojvodina, and the federative unit of Serbia, formerly in the *banovina* (province) of Dunavska, situated on a hill overlooking the Danube River, opposite the city of Novi Sad, ab. 45 mi. NW of Belgrade. The town consists of an upper and lower part and is dominated by a strong fortress which was of crucial importance during the Turkish wars. Here on Aug. 5, 1716, the Imperial army under Prince Eugene of Savoy defeated the Turks. It was temporarily occupied by the revolutionary Hungarians in 1848. It is a river port, and a commercial center for a rich agricultural region trading particularly in cereals, wine, and fruit. It was incorporated into Yugoslavia in 1919 and reverted to Yugoslavia after the temporary German occupation during World War II. 6,613 (1931).

Petrovgrad (pe'trôv.grād). See **Zrenjanin**.

Petrović (pe'trô.vich), **George**. Original name of **Kara-george**.

Petrovich (pe'trô.vich), **Nicholas**. See **Nicholas I** (of *Montenegro*).

Petrovics (pe'trô.vēch), **Sándor** (or **Alexander**). Original name of **Petőfi, Sándor** (or **Alexander**).

Petrovna (pi.trôv'na), **Anna**. See **Anna Petrovna**.

Petrovna, Elizabeth (or **Elizaveta**). See **Elizabeth Petrovna**.

Petrovsk (pi.trôf'sk'). Town in the U.S.S.R., in the Saratov oblast (region) of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, situated on the Medveditsa River ab. 50 mi. NW of Saratov; food-processing center. Pop. 17,000 (1933).

Petrovsk. Former name of **Makhachkala**.

Petrozavodsk (pe'trô.zā.vôtsk'). City in the U.S.S.R., capital of the Karelo-Finnish Soviet Socialist Republic, situated on Lake Onega ab. 185 mi. NE of Leningrad. It has manufactures of quality steels, machinery, wood products, and gas generators; mica is also mined and processed. It has a cannon foundry, established by Peter the Great in 1703, and other industries. In World War II it was captured by the Finns in 1941 and was occupied by Finnish and German armies until June, 1944; the city suffered severe damage. 69,728 (1939).

Petrozényi (pe'trô.zhāny'). Hungarian name of **Petrosani**.

Petruchio (pē.trô'chi.ō, -ki.ō). In Shakespeare's *The Taming of the Shrew*, the rough wooer and tamer of Katharina. He subdues her by meeting turbulence with turbulence, but remains, however, entirely good-natured himself. John Fletcher introduces him in *The Woman's Prize, or the Tamer Tamed* as the henpecked husband of a second wife, Maria.

Petrunkévitch (pe.trûn.ke'vich), **Alexander**. b. at Pliski, Russia, Dec. 22, 1875—. American zoologist and writer. He served as professor (1917–44) at Yale. Author of *Free Will* (1905), *Terrestrial Palaeozoic Arachnida of North America* (1913), *The Russian Revolution* (1917), *An Inquiry into the Natural Classification of Spiders* (1933), *A Study of Amber Spiders* (1942), *Palaeozoic Arachnida of Illinois* (1945), *Choice and Responsibility* (1947), and other books.

Petrus (pē'trus). Latin form of **Peter**.

Petrus Arctedius (ark.tē'di.us). Latinized name of **Artesi, Peter**.

Petrus Blesensis (blē.sen'sis). Latinized name of **Peter of Blois**.

Petrus d'Alliaco (dal.yā'kō). Latinized name of **Ailly, Pierre d'**.

Petrus Hispanus (his.pā'nus). See **Pope John XXI** (or **XX**).

Petrus Lombardus (lom.bār'dus). Latinized name of **Lombard, Peter**.

Petrus Platenius (pla.ten'sis). Latinized name of **Rue, Pierre** (or **Pierchon**) *de la*.

Petrus Waldus (wof'dus). Latinized name of **Waldo** or **Valdo, Peter**.

Petržalka (pe'tēr.zhāl.kā). [German, **Engerau**.] Town in Czechoslovakia, in the *kraj* (region) of Bratislava, SW Slovakia, situated on the S bank of the Danube River near the Austrian and Hungarian borders; suburb of Bratislava. It has industries producing steel and rubber goods. 11,618 (1947).

Petsch (pech), **Robert**. b. 1875—. German historian of literature, professor at the University of Hamburg.

Petsche (petsh), **Maurice**. b. Dec. 1, 1895; d. 1951. French politician, minister of finance and economic affairs (1949). He represented France at various international conferences (1920–22), was a deputy (1925 *et seq.*), and was a member of the Peasants' Party under the Fourth Republic. He was minister of state (1951) in the Plevin cabinet.

Petsik (pet'sik). [Also, **Pehtsik**.] Collective name, meaning "up stream," applied to a certain group of Karok Indians formerly situated up the Klamath River from the Weitspek Indians, a Yurok group, whose village (Weitspek) was situated at the confluence of the Klamath and Trinity rivers in NW California.

Pettau (pet'ou). German name of **Ptuj**.

Pettenkofer (pet'en.kô.fēr), **Max Joseph von**. b. near Neuburg, Bavaria, Germany, Dec. 3, 1818; committed suicide near Munich, Feb. 10, 1901. German chemist and physiologist, noted for his researches in hygiene, especially in ventilation, the spread of cholera, sewage disposal, and the like.

Petterson (pet'ers.sôn), **Sven Otto**. b. at Göteborg, Sweden, 1848; d. 1914. Swedish inorganic chemist, oceanographer, and meteorologist. With L. Nilson, he obtained the first fairly pure titanium (1887), and further investigated metallic titanium and germanium.

Pettie (pet'i), **George**. b. 1548; d. at Plymouth, Devonshire, England, in July, 1589. English writer of prose romances. He was the author of a work important for the part it played in developing Elizabethan prose fiction, *A Pettie Palace of Pettie his Pleasure, containing many pretty Hystories by him, set forth in Comely Colours, and most Delightfully Discovred* (1576), an imitation of William Painter's *Palace of Pleasure* (1567), and written in the ornate style later further developed by John Lyly. He was also the translator of Guazzo's *Civile Conversation* (1581).

Pettie, John. b. at Edinburgh, March 17, 1839; d. at Hastings, England, Feb. 21, 1893. British historical, genre, and portrait painter. He first exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1860. Among his pictures are *What d'ye Lack?* (1862), *A Drumhead Court Martial* (1865), *An Arrest for Witchcraft* (1866; this picture decided the Academy to elect him to an associateship; he was made a full member in 1873), *Jacobites, 1745* (1873), and *A Knight of the Seventeenth Century*, a portrait of William Black (1887).

Pettigrew (pet'i.grô), **James Johnston**. b. in Tyrrel County, N.C., July 4, 1828; killed in action near Winchester, Va., July 17, 1863. American Confederate general in the Civil War. He became brigadier general in

1862, and commanded Heth's division during the third day's fight at the Battle of Gettysburg, taking part in Pickett's charge (July 3, 1863).

Pettigrew, James Louis. Original name of **Petigru, James Louis**.

Pettus (pet'us), **Edmund Winston.** b. in Limestone County, Ala., July 6, 1821; d. July 27, 1907. American lawyer and statesman, U.S. senator from Alabama (1897-1907).

Petty (pet'i), **Sir William.** b. at Romsey, Hampshire, England, May 26, 1623; d. at London, Dec. 16, 1687. English statistician and political economist. He retired to the Continent on the outbreak of the civil war, returning to England in 1646. In 1651 he was professor of anatomy at Oxford. In 1652 he was appointed physician to the army in Ireland, and c1654 executed by contract a fresh survey, commonly known as the Down Survey, of the forfeited Irish lands granted to soldiers. He bought large tracts of land and established various industries. After the Restoration in 1660 he was knighted. In 1663 he invented a double-bottomed ship. He is best remembered as an economist and early statistician. He criticized the bullionist mercantile theory and stated instead that price is fixed by the labor necessary in production. He was a firm advocate of union with Ireland. He wrote *Treatise of Taxes and Contributions* (1662-85), *Political Arithmetic* (1683 and 1686), *Political Anatomy of Ireland* (1676; printed 1691), and others.

Petty, Sir William. See **Lansdowne**, 1st Marquis of.

Petty-Fitzmaurice (-fits.mə'ris). Full family name of the various Marquises of **Lansdowne** descended from Sir William Petty, 1st Marquis of Lansdowne, the great-grandson of Sir William Petty (1623-87).

Petza (pet'sä). See **Spetsai**.

Petzold (pet'solt), **Alfons.** b. at Vienna, Sept. 24, 1882; d. at Kitzbühel, Tirol, Austria, Jan. 26, 1949. Austrian writer, best known for his lyrics on social themes (*Arbeiterdichtung*). He also produced some very powerful prose works, for example, the autobiographical novel *Das rauhe Leben* (1920).

Petzoldt (pet'solt), **Joseph.** b. at Altenburg, Germany, Nov. 6, 1862; d. at Spandau, Germany, Aug. 1, 1929. German positivistic philosopher. Author of *Einführung in die Philosophie der reinen Erfahrung* (1900-04), *Das Weltproblem vom Standpunkt des relativistischen Positivismus aus* (1906), and *Die Stellung der Relativitätstheorie in der geistigen Entwicklung der Menschheit* (1921).

Peucer (poi'tser), **Kaspar.** b. at Bautzen, Saxony, Germany, Jan. 8, 1525; d. at Dessau, Germany, Sept. 25, 1602. German physician and Protestant theologian; son-in-law of Philip Melancthon. He was imprisoned (1574-86) as one of the leaders of the crypto-Calvinistic movement.

Peucker (poi'kér), **Eduard von.** b. at Schmiedeberg (now Kowary), in Silesia, Jan. 19, 1791; d. at Berlin, Feb. 10, 1876. German general, commander of the army against the Baden insurrectionists in 1849.

Peuhl (pä.öl'). See **Fulani**.

Peuple Français (pèpl frän.sä), **Rassemblement du.** See **Rassemblement du Peuple Français**.

Peutingér (poi'ting.ér), **Konrad.** b. at Augsburg, Germany, Oct. 14, 1465; d. there, Dec. 24, 1547. German antiquary. He is best known for his discovery of an ancient map of the military roads in the Roman Empire, called for him *Tabula Peutingeriana* (1753).

Peva (pä.vä). See **Peba**.

Pevensey (pev'en.zi, -si). [Latin, *Anderida*.] Civil parish, market village, and small seaport in SE England, in East Sussex, on the English Channel, ab. 4 mi. NE of Eastbourne, ab. 65 mi. SE of London by rail. The walls of the Roman fort *Anderida* still remain. Pevensey also has the ruins of a castle, built soon after the Norman conquest. 793 (1931).

Pevensy, Viscount. A title of **Compton, Spencer** (c1673-1743).

Peveril of the Peak (pev'ér.il). Historical novel by Sir Walter Scott, published in 1823.

Pevsner (pefs'nér), **Antoine.** b. at Orel, Russia, 1886—Russian painter. He worked for a time at Paris, was influenced by cubism, and knew Archipenko and Modigliani. In 1914 he went to Oslo, and returned to Russia with his brother in 1917, where they collaborated in 1920 on *The*

Realistic Manifesto of Constructivism. Pevsner then taught constructivism in Russia.

Peyer (pi'ér), **Johann Konrad.** b. at Schaffhausen, Switzerland, Dec. 26, 1653; d. Feb. 29, 1712. Swiss anatomist, the discoverer of Peyer's glands in the small intestine.

Peyerimhoff (pä.e.rañ.of), **Henri de.** [Full name, **Henri de Peyerimhoff de Fontenelle.**] b. at Colmar, France, Sept. 19, 1871—French industrialist, a leader of the coal-mining industry in France. He was president of the Comité Central des Houillères de France.

Peyrolé (pä.röl), **Germaine.** b. at Montaigne, Jura, France, March 22, 1902—French political leader and lawyer, active in the Resistance during World War II. A leader of the Mouvement Républicain Populaire, she was a deputy (1945 et seq.), and was elected (1946) vice-president of the National Assembly.

Peyronet or **Peyronnet** (pä.rö.ne), **Charles Ignace, Comte de.** b. at Bordeaux, France, Oct. 9, 1778; d. at Montferand, near Bordeaux, Jan. 2, 1854. French politician. He was minister of justice (1821-28) and minister of the interior (1830). He signed the "July" ordinances suppressing the free press, dissolving the chamber elected in May, and instituting an electoral system designed to return a rightist majority; this led to the revolution of July, and Peyronet was imprisoned at Ham (1830-36).

Peyronnet (pä.rö.ne), **Dominique-Paul.** b. at Talence, France, 1872—French primitive painter. He did not start to paint until 1920. From 1902 he had been a commercial printer, very successful in printing color lithographs. During World War I he was gassed, and he retired from his business in 1920. His first paintings were small woodland scenes, and his work is suggestive of that of Henri Rousseau.

Peyrouton (pä.rö.tôn), **Marcel B.** c1888—French colonial administrator and politician, who as minister of interior (1940) in the Vichy government introduced anti-Semitic decrees into France. Resident general (1933-36) in Tunisia and in Morocco (1936), he was ambassador (1936-40) to Argentina, returned (1940) to Tunisia as resident general, served (1941-42) as ambassador to Argentina, returned to North Africa after the American invasion, becoming (1943) governor general of Algeria, and was acquitted (December, 1948) of treason charges.

Peyster (pis'tér). See **De Peyster**.

Peza (pä.sä), **Juan de Dios.** b. at Mexico City, 1852; d. 1910. Mexican poet, coauthor of *Tradiciones y leyendas mexicanas* (1884). He also wrote *Fusiles y muñecas, En mi barrio, El visitador Muñoz*, and other lyrics notable for their expression of family affection.

Pézenas (pä.z.näs). [Latin, *Penninae*.] Town in S France, in the department of Hérault, on the Hérault River ab. 25 mi. SW of Montpellier. It is a center for the wine and liquor trade. Molière wrote his comedy *Les Précieuses Ridicules* here. 6,397 (1946).

Pezet (pä.sét'), **Juan Antonio.** b. at Lima, Peru, 1810; d. there, 1879. Peruvian general and politician, president (1863-65) of Peru. Soon after his inauguration, Spain demanded from Peru a large indemnity for alleged injuries. Pezet tried to temporize, and on Jan. 27, 1865, agreed to an arrangement to which the Peruvian people were strongly opposed; this led to a revolt, and Pezet, to avoid a civil war, resigned on Nov. 6, 1865.

Pezuela (pä.thwä.lä), **Joaquín de la.** [Title, Marquis of Viluma.] b. in Aragon, Spain, 1761; d. at Madrid, 1830. Spanish general and administrator. In 1816 he was made viceroy of Peru, assuming office on July 7. Owing to his ill success in checking the patriots under José de San Martín, he was deposed by his own officers, Jan. 29, 1821, and soon after returned to Spain, where he published a defense of his conduct.

Pezza (pet'sä), **Michele.** See **Fra Diavolo**.

Pfäfers (pä'färs) or **Pfeffers** (pfe'färs). Village and spa in NE Switzerland, in the canton of St. Gallen, situated on the Tamina River. The Benedictine abbey, founded c740, with buildings from the end of the 17th century, is now an asylum for the insane. 2,010 (1941).

Pfaff (päf), **Christian Heinrich.** b. at Stuttgart, Germany, March 2, 1773; d. at Kiel, Germany, April 24, 1852. German physicist and chemist; brother of Johann Friedrich Pfaff.

Pfaff, Johann Friedrich. b. at Stuttgart, Germany, Dec. 22, 1765; d. at Halle, Germany, April 21, 1825. German mathematician, contributor to geometry, analysis, and astronomy, best known for "Pfaff's problem" in differential equations; brother of Christian Heinrich Pfaff. His works include *Disquisitiones analyticae* (1797) and *Allgemeine Methode, partielle Differentialgleichungen zu integrieren* (1815).

Pfaffe Amis (pfä'f'e ä-mës'), **Der.** German name of Amis the Parson.

Pfaffenhofen (pfä'f'en.hö.fen). [Also, **Pfaffenhofen an der Ilm** (än der ilm).] Town in S Germany, in the Land state of Bavaria, American Zone, in the *Regierungsbezirk* (government district) of Upper Bavaria, situated on the Ilm River ab. 28 mi. N of Munich. Trade center of a hops and grain growing district, it has breweries and small industries. Here on April 15, 1745, the Austrians under Károly Batthyány defeated the French and Bavarians; and on April 19, 1809, the French under Nicolas Charles Oudinot defeated the Austrians. 6,978 (1946).

Pfahlgraben (pfäl'grä.ben). Long line of fortifications built by the Romans c70 A.D. for protection against the Germans. They extended from Regensburg NW to Giessen, Ems, and Hönningen. The chief fort was the Saalburg. The S part is sometimes called the Devil's Wall.

Pfalz (pfälts). See under **Rhineland-Palatinate**.

Pfalzburg (pfälts'bürk). German name of Phalsburg.

Pfannenstiel (pfän'en.sh'tel), **Hermann Johannes.** b. at Berlin, June 28, 1862; d. at Kiel, Germany, July 3, 1909. German gynecologist. He studied pathology of the ovaries, tumors of the uterus, and carcinoma after ovariectomy, and described (1900) an incision for entering the abdominal cavity to avoid scarring (called Pfannenstiel's incision).

Pfaundler (pfoun'dler), **Meinhard von.** b. at Innsbruck, Austria, June 7, 1872; d. at Ötz, Tirol, Austria, July 20, 1947. German pediatrician. He explored disorders arising from nutritional errors, studied the motility of the stomach in nurslings, described filariation, the so-called Pfaundler's reaction (1898), which is shown by the typhoid and proteus bacilli, and described (1920) a syndrome of congenital multiple symmetrical skeletal deformities with disturbance of lipid metabolism.

Pfeffers (pfef'ers). See **Pfäfers**.

Pfeiffer (pfif'ër), **Franz.** b. at Solothurn, Switzerland, Feb. 27, 1815; d. at Vienna, May 29, 1868. German philologist. He is best known for editions of medieval German works, including *German Mystics of the 14th Century* and others.

Pfeiffer, Ida Laura. [Maiden name, **Reyer.**] b. at Vienna, Oct. 15, 1797; d. there, Oct. 28, 1858. Austrian traveler and writer of travels. She traveled in Asiatic Turkey and Egypt in 1842, in Scandinavia and Iceland in 1845, around the world (1846-48, and again 1851-54), in Madagascar (1856-58), where she was imprisoned, and elsewhere. She published *Reise einer Wienerin in das Heilige Land* (Journey of a Viennese to the Holy Land, 1843), *Reise nach dem skandinavischen Norden* (Journey to the Scandinavian North, 1846), *Eine Frauenfahrt um die Welt* (A Woman's Journey Round the World, 1850), *Zweite Weltreise* (Second Journey Round the World, 1856), and *Reise nach Madagascar* (Journey to Madagascar, 1861).

Pfeiffer, Richard Friedrich Johannes. b. at Zduny, near Posen, Germany (now Poznań, Poland), March 27, 1858—. German bacteriologist. He was director (1891 *et seq.*) of the scientific department of the institute of contagious diseases at Berlin, and served as professor of hygiene (1894 *et seq.*). He participated in the investigation of plague in India (1897) and of malaria in Italy (1898). He became professor at Königsberg (1899) and at Breslau (1909). He discovered (1894) that the peritoneal fluids of immunized guinea pigs would dissolve cholera vibrios that had been introduced into the abdomen (bacteriolysis), introduced (1893) blood agar for the cultivation of bacteria, reported (1894) immunization of man against typhoid fever by the use of killed cultures, and detected a few vibrios by using the dark field in direct sunlight.

Pfister (pfis'tër), **Albrecht.** b. c.1420; d. c.1470. One of the earliest German printers, presumed, probably errone-

ously, to have set the Bible of 36 lines, known as Pfister's Bible.

Pfützner (pfits'nër), **Hans.** b. at Moscow, May 5, 1869; d. May 22, 1949. German musician, municipal music director (1908) and director of the Conservatory (1908 *et seq.*) at Strasbourg, a position formerly held by Franz Stockhausen. He was music director (1910-16) of the Strasbourg Municipal Opera, directed (1919-20) the subscription concerts of the Munich Concert Society, and taught (1920 *et seq.*) master classes in composition at various institutions.

Pfizer (pfë'tser), **Paul Achatius.** b. at Stuttgart, Germany, Sept. 12, 1801; d. at Tübingen, Germany, July 30, 1867. German publicist and liberal politician.

Pfanzner-Baltin (pfän'tser.bäl'tin), **Baron Karl von.** b. at Fünfkirchen, Austria, June 1, 1855; d. at Vienna, April 8, 1925. Austro-Hungarian general. He defended the eastern Carpathians in World War I, was defeated by the Russians under Brusilov, and later commanded on the Italian and Albanian fronts.

Pfeiderer (pfif'dër'ër), **Edmund.** b. at Stetten, near Caustadt, Germany, Oct. 12, 1842; d. at Tübingen, Germany, April 3, 1902. German philosopher. Author of *Der moderne Pessimismus* (1875), *Eudamismus und Egoismus* (1883), *Letzte philosophische Weltanschauung* (1882), and *Sokrates und Plato* (1896).

Pfeiderer, Otto. b. at Stettin, Germany, Sept. 1, 1839; d. at Grossichterfelde, near Berlin, July 18, 1908. German liberal theologian.

Pfämlin (flah.län), **Pierre.** b. at Roubaix, Nord, France, Feb. 5, 1907—. French political leader and lawyer, a member of several cabinets after the liberation (1944) of France. A deputy (1945 *et seq.*) and leader of the Mouvement Républicain Populaire, he was minister of agriculture (1947-51), minister of commerce (1951), state minister for the Council of Europe (1952), and minister for overseas territories (1952).

Pfäuger (pfü'ger), **Eduard Friedrich Wilhelm.** b. June 7, 1829; d. March 16, 1910. German physiologist, professor in the University at Bonn from 1859. He demonstrated cellular respiration and investigated sensory, digestive, and metabolic phenomena. He founded and edited (1868 *et seq.*) the *Archiv für die gesamte Physiologie*.

Pfäugk-Harttung (pfük'här'tung), **Julius von.** b. at Warnikow, Germany, Nov. 8, 1848; d. at Berlin, Nov. 5, 1919. German historian. He served as professor (1886 *et seq.*) at the University of Basel, succeeding the historian Jakob Burckhardt, and later served at the archives for secret state papers at Berlin. Author of *Geschichte des Mittelalters* (History of Medieval Times, 1888), *Die Bullen der Päpste bis zum Ende des 12. Jahrhunderts* (The Papal Bulls until the End of the 12th Century, 1901), and *Der Kampf um die Freiheit der Meere* (The Fight for Freedom of the Seas, 1917).

Pfordten (pför'ten), **Baron Ludwig Karl Heinrich von der.** b. at Ried, Upper Austria, Sept. 11, 1811; d. at Munich, Aug. 18, 1880. Bavarian statesman. He was premier of Bavaria (1849-59, 1864-66).

Pfordten, Theodor von der. b. at Bayreuth, Germany, March 14, 1875; killed in Hitler's "beer-hall" putsch at Munich, Nov. 9, 1923. German Nazi writer, one of Hitler's earliest followers. Author of *Tragik des Idealismus* (1914).

Pforzheim (pförts'him). City in S Germany, in the Land (state) of Württemberg-Baden, American Zone, formerly in the state of Baden, on the Nagold River ab. 15 mi. SE of Karlsruhe: said to be the Roman Porta Hercyniae. It is an important manufacturing center, specializing in the manufacture of costume jewelry, silverware, watches, chains, and similar small metal articles; there are also diamond-polishing and printing establishments, and machine, enamelware, plastics, paper, and furniture factories. However, many of the former export markets have been lost and the population has steadily declined since World War I. The decline in the period 1939-46 was 40.8 percent. The city was destroyed by the French in 1689, and has only a few churches from the medieval period. It was the birthplace of Johann Reuchlin. Heavy damage was done in World War II. Pop. 54,143 (1950).

Phact (fakt). Second-magnitude star α Columbae.

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mē, hër; pin, pine; not, nôte, môve, nôr; up, lûte, pûll; πη, then; d, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

Phaeacia (fē.ā'shā). Unknown island in Greek legend, inhabited by a seafaring people who were traditionally hospitable to other seafarers. In the *Odyssey*, Odysseus was shipwrecked on its shores while returning from Troy to Ithaca, and was succored and entertained by its king and his daughter, Nausicaa. It is sometimes identified with Corfu.

Phaed (fā'ēd) or **Phedda** (fēk'dā). Second-magnitude star γ Ursae Majoris, the star in the base of the dipper nearest the handle.

Phaedo (fē'dō) or **Phaedon** (fē'don). b. at Elis, Greece; fl. in the first part of the 4th century B.C. Greek philosopher, a disciple of Socrates. His name is given to a celebrated dialogue of Plato, which purports to be the last conversation of Socrates, with an account of his death.

Phaedra (fē'drā). See also **Hippolytus**.

Phaedra. In Greek legend, the daughter of king Minos of Crete and Pasiphae; sister of Ariadne, and wife of Theseus, noted for her love for her stepson Hippolytus. She was repulsed by Hippolytus, and accused him to Theseus, thus securing his death. When his innocence became known, she committed suicide. She was the subject of tragedies by Euripides, Seneca, and Racine, and of a lost tragedy by Sophocles.

Phaedrus (fē'drus). fl. 5th century B.C. Athenian philosopher. He was a friend of Socrates, and is immortalized in the name of one of Plato's dialogues, the *Phaedrus*. In this, thought to be one of Plato's early works, and noted as one of the most poetic, certain types of Greek rhetoric are attacked; the preexistence and immortality of the soul are asserted; and the doctrine of the transmigration of souls is expounded.

Phaedrus. fl. in the first half of the 1st century A.D. Roman fabulist, originally a Macedonian slave. His five books of fables, in verse, are apparently renderings of Aesopian fables current in his day. Phaedrus was the principal medieval source for the fables of Aesop.

Phaer or **Phayer** (fār, fā'ēr). **Thomas**. b. c1510; d. at Kilgeran, Pembrokehire, Wales, 1560. English translator. In 1558 he published his translation of the *Seven First Books of the Aeneid* of Virgil. He had begun the tenth book when he died; nine books were published in 1562. He also wrote on various subjects, including law and medicine.

Phaethon (fā'ē.thon). In Greek mythology, the son of Helios, the sun god. Phaethon longed to drive his father's chariot (the sun) across the sky, but, being unable to check the horses, nearly set the earth on fire. The situation was saved by Zeus, who struck the youth with a thunderbolt. Phaethon fell in flames into the Po (ancient Eridanus) River.

Phaethon, or **Loose Thoughts for Loose Thinkers**. Work by Charles Kingsley, published in 1852.

Phalaris (fal'ā.ris). Tyrant of Agrigentum in Sicily from c570 to c534 B.C., notorious for his cruelty (notably his human sacrifices in a heated brazen bull). The inventor of the bull was the first victim to be roasted alive. The spuriousness of some 148 epistles which passed under his name was shown by the classical scholar Richard Bentley in his *Epistles of Phalaris* (1697).

Phalereus (fā.lē.rōs, fā.lir'ē.us), **Demetrius**. See **Demetrius Phalereus**.

Phaleron (fā.lir'on) or **Phalerum** (fā.lir'um). In ancient geography, a seaport in Attica, Greece, on a small bay S of Athens and E of Piræus.

Phalsbourg (fāls.bör). [German, *Pfalzburg*.] Town in E. France, in the department of Moselle, in the northernmost part of the Vosges Mountains, ab. 27 mi. NW of Strasbourg. Ceded to France in the 17th century, it was fortified by Vauban. 3,093 (1916).

Phanagoria (fan.ā.gō'ri.ā). In ancient geography, a Greek colony situated on the peninsula now called Taman, opposite the Crimea.

Phanariots (fā.nar'i.ōts). [Also, **Fanariots**.] Residents of a quarter of Constantinople known as Fanar; hence, the members of a class of aristocratic Greeks, chiefly resident in the Fanar quarter, who held important official positions under the Turks, and furnished *hospodars* (governors) of Moldavia and Walachia.

Phansigars (fan'si.garz). See **Thugs**.

Phantasiasts (fan.tā'zi.asts). See **Apthartodocetae**. **Phantassus** (fan.tā.zūs). Pseudonym of Maximilian Joseph.

Phaon (fā'on). Boatman of Mytilene, loved by the poetess Sappho. According to the legend, when old and ugly he carried the goddess Aphrodite across the sea and would accept no payment. For this she rewarded him with youth and beauty. Sappho is said to have leaped into the sea because her love for him was not returned.

Pharae (fā'rē, fār'ē). Ancient name of **Kalamata**.

Pharamond (fār.ā.mond). Legendary king of France, noted in the Arthurian cycle of romance. He is said to have been the first king of the Franks, and his reign has been placed between 420 and 428.

Pharamond, ou l'histoire de France (fā.rā.mōn, ō lēs.twār de frāns). Novel by Gautier de Costes de La Calprenède, published in 1661.

Pharaoh (fār'ō, fār'ō, fār'ā.ō). Title given to the ancient Egyptian kings, meaning "great house." Among those mentioned in the Old Testament are a contemporary of Abraham (Gen. 12-20); the patron and friend of Joseph (Gen. 39-47); the oppressor of the Hebrews, perhaps Ramses II (Ex. 1); the Pharaoh who reigned at the time of the Exodus, perhaps Merneptah (Ex. 12); Pharaoh Necho; Pharaoh Hophra or Apries; Shishak or Sheshonk; and Tirhakah or Tarhaka.

Pharaoh-Nechoh or **Pharaoh-Necoh** (-nē'kō). See **Necho**.

Phare Pleigh (fār plā). Pseudonym of Wiggins, James Henry.

Pharisees (far'i.sēz). Ancient Jewish school, sect, or party which was specially exact in its interpretation and observance of the law, both canonical and traditional. In doctrine the Pharisees held to the resurrection of the body, the existence of angels and spirits, the providence and decrees of God, the canonicity and authority of Scripture, and the authority of ecclesiastical tradition; politically they were intensely Jewish, though not constituting a distinct political party; morally they were scrupulous in the observance of the ritual and regulations of the law, both written and oral. The Pharisees antagonized John Hyrcanus I (135-105 B.C.), and as religious reformers bitterly opposed the corruptions which had entered Judaism from the pagan religions. The name means "Separatists," indicating that they emphasized the Old Testament ideal of a nation set apart from its neighbors by virtue of obedience to the true religion. In support of the authority of the law, and to provide for the many questions which it did not directly answer, they adopted the theory of an oral tradition given by God to Moses. Popular tradition has made their name synonymous with the hypocritical and self-righteous, but this, stemming from the New Testament, does not take into account that Jesus attacked not the Pharisees as a group but only the hypocrites among them.

Pharnabazus (fār.nā.bā'zus). fl. c400 B.C. Persian satrap in Asia Minor. He was allied with Sparta against Athens during the last part of the Peloponnesian War, and aided (394 B.C.) the Athenians under Conon against Sparta. He attempted (385 and 373 B.C.) unsuccessfully to invade Egypt.

Pharnaces (fār.nā.sēz). King of Pontus (c190-160 B.C.). He conquered Sinope in 183.

Pharnaces II. d. 47 B.C. King of Pontus (c63-47 B.C.); son of Mithridates VI (Mithridates the Great) of Pontus. On the suicide of Mithridates in 63 B.C., he revolted and made himself master of that part of his father's dominions lying along the Cimmerian Bosphorus. He afterward invaded Pontus, but was defeated by Caesar at Zela in 47. It was after this battle that Caesar, elated at the ease with which he had won, sent his famous report to Rome: "Veni, vidi, vici" (I came, I saw, I conquered).

Pharnake (fār'nā.kē). See under **Apamea**, Syria.

Pharnakeia (fār.nā.kē'ā). Ancient name of **Giresun**, town.

Pharos (fār'ōs, fār'os). See also **Hvar**.

Pharos. Island opposite ancient Alexandria, on which Ptolemy I and Ptolemy II erected a celebrated lighthouse, one of the seven wonders of the ancient world.

Pharpar (fār.pār). In Biblical geography, a river in Damascus; the modern Awaj.

Pharr (fär). City in S Texas, in Hidalgo County, SW of Corpus Christi; shipping center for an irrigated citrus fruit and vegetable producing region. 8,690 (1950).

Pharsala (fär.sä.lä). See **Pharsalus**.

Pharsalia (fär.sä.lä). Epic poem in ten books, by Lucan (Marcus Annæus Lucanus), on the civil war between Pompey and Caesar.

Pharsalus (fär.sä.us). In ancient geography, a city in Thessaly, Greece, ab. 23 mi. S of Larissa; the modern Pharsala. It is celebrated for the great battle fought near it, Aug. 9, 48 B.C., in which Caesar with 22,000 legionaries and 1,000 cavalry totally defeated Pompey and his army of 45,000 legionaries and 7,000 cavalry.

Pharus (fä.rus, fär.us). See **Hvar**.

Phaselis (fä.së.lis). In ancient geography, a seaport in Lycia, Asia Minor, situated on the W shore of the Pamphylian Gulf (the modern Gulf of Antalya).

Phases of English Poetry. Critical study by Herbert Reed, published in 1928.

Phasianus (fä.zi.ä.nus). Original name of Pope John XVIII.

Phasis (fä'sis). Ancient name of the Rion.

Phaulkon (fö'l'kon), **Constant** (or **Constantine**). b. 1650; d. 1688. Greek adventurer who achieved political power in Siam. As factor for the British sea captain George White (whom he had previously served as cabin boy), he came to Siam in 1675, grew rich by trading operations in disregard of the East India Company's claim to monopoly, was appointed superintendent of foreign trade by the Siamese king, and threw a large part of that trade to the French. After embracing Roman Catholicism he was knighted by the Pope and made a count of France. In 1688, during a serious illness of the king, a pretender to the throne succeeded by a coup d'état and swept away the political and administrative power which Phaulkon had achieved. Phaulkon, failing to secure assistance from French troops, was arrested for treason and executed. However, some of his descendants continued to fill important offices in Siam through the 18th century.

Phayer (fär, fä'ër), **Thomas**. See **Phaer**, **Thomas**.

Phazania (fä.zä.ni.ä). Ancient name of Fezzan.

Phebo (fä'bō), **Donzel del**. Knight of the Sun, a famous character in the old Spanish romances, reproduced in *The Mirror of Knighthood*, one of the Amadis cycle of romances.

Phecdra (jek'dä). See **Phaed**.

Phèdre (fèdr). Tragedy by Jean Baptiste Racine, produced Jan. 1, 1677. It was founded on the story of Phaedra. Within a week another play, *Phèdre et Hippolyte*, by Nicolas Pradon, was produced at the opposition theater. Owing to the tricks of a cabal, the latter play, though inferior, was a success, and Racine's masterpiece was nearly driven from the stage.

Pheidippides (fi.dip'i.déz). fl. 490 B.C. Athenian athlete. When the Persians landed at Marathon, Pheidippides was sent as a courier from Athens to Sparta, asking the latter city's help against the invader. According to Herodotus, he covered the distance of about 150 miles in two days. Pheidippides is sometimes confused with the runner, whose name is not preserved, who brought to Athens the news of the Greek victory at Marathon.

Phélippeaux (fä.lë.pō), **Jean Frédéric**. See **Maurepas**, **Jean Frédéric Phélippeaux**, Comte de.

Phelps (felps), **Edward John**. b. at Middlebury, Vt., July 11, 1822; d. at New Haven, Conn., March 9, 1900. American jurist and diplomat; son of Samuel Shethar Phelps. He became professor of law at Yale in 1881, and was U.S. minister to Great Britain (1885-89). He was chief U.S. counsel in the Bering Sea seal arbitration of 1893 and made a closing speech that took 11 days to deliver.

Phelps, Elizabeth Stuart. See **Ward**, **Elizabeth Stuart Phelps**.

Phelps, Oliver. b. near Poquonock, Conn., Oct. 21, 1749; d. Feb. 21, 1809. American land speculator and merchant. He served (1777-83) as superintendent of purchases of army supplies for Massachusetts, was a member (1778-80) of the state legislature, was a member (1779-80) of the Constitutional Convention, and sat (1786) on the governor's council. Together with Nathaniel Gorman, he bought (1788) the preemption rights to six

million acres of land owned by Massachusetts in western New York, most of which was returned to Massachusetts after he failed to sell enough shares. He was later active in land speculation involving tracts along the lower Mississippi River and in the Western Reserve, and eventually fell into serious financial difficulties.

Phelps, Samuel. b. at Devonport, England, Feb. 13, 1804; d. near Epping, Essex, England, Nov. 6, 1878; English actor. He made his first appearance on the London stage (Haymarket) in 1837; and in 1844, in conjunction with others, he leased Sadler's Wells Theatre, playing there until 1862. He devoted himself to the revival of Shakespeare and the older dramatists, and played 30 of Shakespeare's characters, together with such parts as Sir Pertinax Macesworth in Charles Macklin's *The Man of the World*, in which he was celebrated.

Phelps, William Lyon. b. at New Haven, Conn., Jan. 2, 1865; d. there, Aug. 21, 1943. American educator and essayist, professor of English literature at Yale University (1901-33). He wrote *The Beginnings of the English Romantic Movement* (1893), *Essays on Modern Novelists* (1910), *Essays on Russian Novelists* (1911), *Autobiography with Letters* (1939), and other books on literature and teaching.

Phelps, William Walter. b. at New York, Aug. 24, 1839; d. at Teaneck, Englewood, N.J., June 17, 1894. American politician. He was a member of Congress from New Jersey (1873-75, 1883-89), and was U.S. minister to Austria (1881-82) and to Germany (1889-93).

Phenicia (fē.nish'ä). See **Phoenicia**.

Phenix (fē.niks). See **Phoenix**.

Phenix City. City in E Alabama, county seat of Russell County, on the Chattahoochee River opposite Columbus, Ga., ab. 75 mi. E of Montgomery; manufactures of cotton, textiles, and bricks. 23,305 (1950).

Pherae (fē'rē). In ancient geography, a city in Thessaly, Greece, ab. 25 mi. SE of Larissa. It was important in the first half of the 4th century B.C.

Pherae. Ancient name of **Kalamata**.

Pherecydes of Syros (fē.rē.sif'déz; s'i'ros). b. in the island of Syros; fl. in the 6th century B.C. Greek philosopher, sometimes reckoned among the Seven Wise Men of ancient Greece. Fragments of his work on cosmogony and theogony are extant. He was an Orphic and is said to have originated the doctrine of metempsychosis.

Pheretima (of *Cyrene*) (fē.rē.ti'mä). See under **Bat-tiadae**.

Pherkad (fēr'kad). Name of the third-magnitude star γ Ursae Minoris. The Arabs called the two stars β and γ Alferquadein ("the calves"), but β is usually called Kochab.

Phi Beta Kappa Society (fi bā'tä kap'ä). National honor society (nominally secret), established in various American colleges, to which students of high scholarship are admitted. It was founded at William and Mary College, in Virginia, in 1776. The first national council of the United Chapters of Phi Beta Kappa was established in 1883. The society, with headquarters at New York, maintains districts in seven national regions. It publishes the *Key Reporter* (quarterly) and the *American Scholar* (quarterly).

Phidias (fi.dī.äs). b. probably at Athens, c500 B.C.; d. c430 B.C. Greek sculptor; the son of Charmides. He studied with Hegias of Athens, and later with Ageladas of Argos, who may have come to Athens in the time of Cimon. He became later, under Pericles, a counselor in political affairs at Athens, as well as chief sculptor, and was a sort of supervisor of public works. Among his first works were the temple of Theseus, not definitely identified with the existing building, and a group of 13 figures at Delphi, ordered by Cimon, son of Miltiades, to commemorate the victory at Marathon, in which Miltiades was represented among gods and heroes. To this early period are ascribed also the *Athena Areia* at Plataea, and the *Athena Promachos*, or bronze colossus, on the Acropolis at Athens. This figure was probably more than 30 ft. high, and could be seen for a great distance. The pedestal was discovered in 1845. The statue of *Olympian Zeus* at Elis, his greatest work, described by Pausanias, is supposed to have been about 42 ft. high, seated and holding a Nike (Victory) in his hand. The flesh was of ivory and the drapery of gold, with inlaid or inscribed decoration.

The throne itself, which rose above the head of the statue, was elaborately carved and decorated to the very top. Both throne and statue were surrounded with statues and paintings. By 444 B.C. Phidias must have been at Athens, and intimately associated with Pericles in his transformation of the city. All the great monuments of Athens, including the Parthenon, were erected at this time, within a period not longer than 20 years. The work of Phidias culminated in the *Athena Parthenos*, a chryselephantine (gold and ivory) statue of Athena in the cella of the Parthenon. It was finished and consecrated in 438. The figure was about 38 ft. high, standing, and held a Nike in her right hand. The *Varakeion Athena* at Athens (discovered in 1881) represents the statue, but inadequately. The enormous expense of these works, which was paid with money exacted from the allies of Athens, brought both Pericles and Phidias into difficulties. According to Plutarch, Phidias was accused of appropriating the gold devoted to the statue to his own use. The gold was removed, weighed, and found to be intact. He was then accused of sacrilege in representing Pericles and himself on the shield of the goddess. On this accusation he was condemned, thrown into prison, and died there, possibly of poison. This story, however, is doubtful. The actual style of Phidias is best represented in the well-known fragments of the frieze of the Parthenon, which easily hold the supreme place among all existing works of sculpture. Among the independent statues by Phidias was an *Amazon* at Ephesus which took the second prize in competition with Polykleitos. This is supposed to be represented by the *Amazon Mattei* of the Vatican.

Phigalia (fi.gă'li.ă). In ancient geography, a town in Arcadia, Greece, situated in lat. 37°24' N., long. 21°52' E. Near it was Bassae.

Phigalian Marbles (fi.gă'li.ăn). See under Bassae.

Philadelphia (fil.ă.del'f.ŭs). [Modern name. Alaschêr.] In ancient geography, a city in Lydia, Asia Minor, ab. 80 mi. E. of Smyrna. It contained one of the seven churches of Asia addressed in Revelation.

Philadelphia. City in E. Mississippi, county seat of Neshoba County. It is the seat of the Choctaw Indian Agency. 4,472 (1950).

Philadelphia. [Called the "Quaker City," "City of Brotherly Love."] City in SE Pennsylvania, county seat of and coextensive with Philadelphia County, at the confluence of the Delaware and Schuylkill rivers; largest city in the state. Among its manufactures are such consumer goods as leather, textiles, knit goods, silk hose, men's clothing, cigars, carpets, rugs, and radios, and various port industries including heavy industries such as petroleum refineries and shipyards. It is a major railroad center, and one of the principal coal-exporting ports along the Atlantic seaboard; the second ranking port in the U.S. in terms of tonnage, in importing crude petroleum, potash, nitrate, raw sugar, bananas, wood pulp, and kaolin; and one of the principal sugar-refining and publishing centers in the country. Platted in 1682 under a patent granted to William Penn, the streets in the C part are laid out in checkerboard fashion. The meeting place of the First Continental Congress in 1774 and the seat (1775-89) of the national government, the resolution of independence was adopted here on July 2, 1776, and the Declaration of Independence on July 4, 1776. It was the meeting place of the Constitutional Convention in 1787, the national capital from 1790 to 1800, and the capital of Pennsylvania until 1799. The first national bank was established here in 1791, and the second bank in 1816. In 1854, the city was greatly enlarged by the incorporation of the remainder of Philadelphia County, including Germantown, Manayunk, Frankford, West Philadelphia, and South Philadelphia. The Centennial Exposition of 1876 and the Sesqui-Centennial Exposition of 1926 were held here. Formerly the chief literary center of the country, and before 1800 the first city in population, it is the seat of the Academy of Music, the Curtis Institute of Music, the Philadelphia Art Alliance, the College of Physicians and Surgeons, the Academy of Natural Sciences, the University of Pennsylvania, the Drexel Institute of Technology, the Girard College, the Moore Institute of Art, Science, and Industry, Temple University, the Wagner Free Institute of Science, and the Germantown Academy. It contains Independence Hall, Carpenter's

Hall, Christ Church, the Rosenbach Galleries, the Mercantile Library, the American Philosophical Society, the Betsy Ross House, the Rodin Museum, the Franklin Institute, the Philadelphia Museum of Art, and the Morris Arboretum. Fairmount Park is noted for its Robin Hood Dell concerts. Pop. of city, 1,931,334 (1940), 2,071,605 (1950); of urbanized area, 2,922,470 (1950).

Philadelphia. An ancient name of Amman.

Philadelphia Orchestra. Concert ensemble organized (1900) by Fritz Sehel. Among its conductors have been Leopold Stokowski (1912-38) and Eugene Ormandy (1938 et seq.) on the permanent staff, and Richard Strauss (1904) and Arturo Toscanini (1930) as guest directors.

Philadelphia Story, The. Play (1939) by Philip Barry.

Philadelphus (fil.ă.del'f.ŭs). **Attalus**. See **Attalus II**.

Philadelphus, Ptolemy. See **Ptolemy II**.

Philae (fi'lē). Island in NE Africa, in the Nile River, Upper Egypt, situated at Aswan near the first cataract; noted for its remains of ancient temples. The temple of Isis, founded 286 B.C. by Ptolemy II (Ptolemy Philadelphus) and Arsinoë, is preceded by a great double pylon, 120 ft. wide and 60 high; behind the pylon lies the great court, which has a colonnade on its eastern side, and a complete small temple, almost Greek in plan, on the west. A second pylon, of smaller size, opens on a hypostyle hall with huge columns and brilliantly colored decoration. Isis and Osiris were worshipped here as late as 453 A.D., and the temples were not closed until the reign of Justinian I (527-565). Another ancient edifice found on the island is the Kiosk, or Pharaoh's Bed, a beautiful small temple of late date. From October to July the island is almost totally submerged by the annual rising of the Nile behind the Aswan Dam.

Philagathos (fil.ă.g'ă.th.ŭs). See **Pope John XVI**.

Philaethes (fil.ă.lē'thēz). Pseudonym of John (of Saxony), 1801-73.

Philaminte (fi.lă.mănt). Wife of Chrysale in Molière's *Les Femmes savantes*.

Philander (fil.ăn'dēr). Name often given to lovers in old fables and romances, as in Lodovico Ariosto's *Orlando Furioso* and Francis Beaumont and John Fletcher's *The Laws of Candy*.

Philanthropos (fil.ăn'thrō.pŏs). Pseudonym of Wells, Seth Youngs.

Philarghi (fē.lăr.gē), **Pietro**. Earlier name of Pope Alexander V.

Philarghos (fē.lăr.gŏs), **Petros**. Original name of Pope Alexander V.

Philario (fil.ă'ri.ō). In Shakespeare's *Cymbeline*, an Italian gentleman, friend to Posthumus.

Philaster, or Love Lies a-Bleeding (fil.ă'stēr). Play by Francis Beaumont and John Fletcher, produced 1610 and published in 1620.

Philby (fil'bi), **Harry St. John Bridger**. b. at St. John's, Badulla, Ceylon, April 3, 1855—. British explorer in Arabia and Arabic scholar. He made numerous journeys of exploration to central and south-central Arabia, was adviser to the ministry of interior of Mesopotamia (1920-21), and served as chief British representative in Trans-Jordan (1921-24). His books include *The Heart of Arabia* (1922), *Arabia of the Wahabis* (1925), *Arabia* (1930), *The Empty Quarter* (1933), *Sheba's Daughters* (1939), *Arabian Days* (1948), and others.

Philiphus (fi.lē'l'f.ŭs). Latinized surname of Fileffo, Francesco.

Philemon (fi.lē'mŏn, fi-). b. c360 B.C.; d. c262. Greek poet of the New Attic Comedy. He was more popular than Menander, whom he defeated in public dramatic contests several times. Fragments of his works have survived. He wrote the plays on which the *Mercator* and the *Trinummus* of Plautus were based.

Philemon. In Greek legend, a Phrygian who with his wife Baucis offered hospitality to Zeus and Hermes, and was rewarded with the gift of an inexhaustible picher.

Philemon, Epistle of Paul to. One of the books of the New Testament, a letter written by the apostle Paul during his first captivity at Rome.

Philemon and Baucis (bŏ'sis). See under Baucis.

Philémon et Baucis (fē.lă.mŏn ā bŏ.sēs). Opera in three acts by Charles Gounod, with a libretto by Paul

Jules Barbier and Michel Carré, first performed at the Théâtre Lyrique on Feb. 18, 1860.

Philenia (fī.lē.nī.ə). Pseudonym of Morton, Sarah Wentworth.

Philiatra (fē.lī.yā.trā'). [Also, *Filiatra*.] Town in S Greece, in the *nomos* (department) of Messenia, in the SW part of the Peloponnese, on the Ionian Sea. Currents are grown in the vicinity. 11,057 (1940).

Philidor (fē.lē.dōr), **André**. [Name used by **André Danican**; also called **Philidor l'Ainé**.] b. c1647; d. at Dreux, France, Aug. 11, 1730. French instrumentalist and collector of music. As musical librarian (1684 *et seq.*) to the French court, he compiled 57 volumes of court music extending from the time of Henry III to c1700. He also composed divertissements for the court.

Philidor, François André Danican. b. at Dreux, France, Sept. 7, 1726; d. at London, Aug. 31, 1795. French musical composer and chess master, one of the first blindfold chess experts. His treatise on chess, *Analyse du jeu des échecs* (1749), set forth his general principles of the game, with particular emphasis on pawn play, and exerted the greatest influence on European chess theory for more than a century. Philidor's Defense to the king's knight's opening and Philidor's Legacy (a smothered mate by the knight following a queen sacrifice) both commemorate him. His musical career was as successful as his chess life. He wrote a number of very popular comic operas, including *Le Maréchal* (1761) and *Tom Jones* (1764), and several grand operas, among them *Ernelinde, princesse de Norvège* (1767).

Philidor l'Ainé (lē.nā). See **Philidor, André**.

Philinte (fē.lānt). In Molière's comedy *Le Misanthrope*, the friend of Alceste.

Philip (fī'līp). fl. in the 1st century. One of the 12 apostles, sometimes confused with Saint Philip (Philip the Evangelist). Nothing is known concerning him after the ascension, though he is the subject of various legends.

Philip, Saint. [Called **Philip the Evangelist**.] fl. 1st century A.D. One of the seven deacons ordained by the apostles, as related in the Acts. He baptized the eunuch of the queen of Ethiopia. He is said to have died a martyr.

Philip. fl. 8th century. Antipope for a day in 768. On the death of Paul I, Tuscan factions obstructed the papal election, intruding Constantine on the throne (June, 767). Some of their Lombard opponents clandestinely elected (July 31, 768) the monk Philip, who the same day retired to his monastery.

Philip. [Called **King Philip**; original name, **Metacombet**.] Killed at Mount Hope, Rhode Island, Aug. 12, 1676. American Indian chief; son of Massasoit. He became chief of the Wampanoag Indians in 1662. Philip attempted to live at peace with the colonists, but the steady shrinking of tribal lands and the growth of the colonists' holdings, in addition to the attempts of the colonists to apply their laws to the Indians, led finally to his resistance. He gave his name to King Philip's War against the New England colonists, which commenced at Swansea, June, 1675, after three Wampanoags had been executed for the murder of an Indian informer. He prosecuted the war (1675-76), and was killed by a party under Benjamin Church.

Philip II. Tragedy by Count Vittorio Alfieri, which was printed in 1783.

Philip IV. Two portraits by Velázquez: 1. An equestrian portrait in the Royal Museum at Madrid. The king, in corselet and plumed hat, holding his baton of command, sits on a prancing charger. This is sometimes held to be Velázquez's finest portrait. 2. A portrait in the Louvre, Paris.

Philip (of Burgundy). [Called "**le Hardi**" (lē ār.dē), English, "**the Bold**."] b. Jan. 15, 1342; d. April 27, 1404. Duke of Burgundy (1363-1404); younger son of John II (John the Good) of France. He earned his epithet at the battle of Poitiers (1356); after the battle he accompanied his father into captivity in England. The death of the last Capetian duke of Burgundy in 1361 united Burgundy to the French reigning family and in 1363 Philip became duke. In 1369 he married Margaret, widow of the preceding duke of Burgundy and heiress of Flanders, which latter he ruled after his father-in-law's death in 1384. He was appointed by his brother Charles V one of the regents during the minority of Charles VI, who

ascended (1380) to the throne of France. Philip now found himself virtual ruler of France and fought in campaigns in the Netherlands (1382 *et seq.*) and against England. When the insanity of Charles VI incapacitated him in 1392, Philip again became paramount in the kingdom. His diplomacy succeeded, among other things, in securing a truce with England and appeared about to succeed in healing the schism in the Roman Catholic Church when the rivalry of Louis d'Orléans, brother of the king, forced him to turn his attention to internal politics.

Philip (of Burgundy). [Called "**le Bon**" (lē bōn), English, "**the Good**."] b. at Dijon, France, June 13, 1396; d. at Bruges, June 15, 1467. Duke of Burgundy (1419-67); son of John the Fearless. He signed the treaty of Troyes in 1420, as the result of which he was allied with England against Charles VII of France until 1435. According to the treaty he recognized Henry V of England as heir to the French throne, but gradually he became reconciled to Charles, although he sided with the rebellious nobles of the Praguerie and gave asylum to the Dauphin (later Louis XI) when he fled from the king; therefore, when Louis XI ascended the throne in 1461, Philip supported him against any claim the English might have. He often had to suppress revolts in the Netherlands, the most notable being that of Ghent (1448-53). During his reign Burgundy rose to its greatest eminence and prosperity and was probably the first state in Europe at the time; Philip's court was famous for its brilliance. In 1429, in honor of his third marriage, to Isabella of Portugal, he instituted the Order of the Golden Fleece.

Philip I (of Castile). [Called **Felipe el Hermoso**, meaning "Philip the Handsome"; sometimes called **Philip I** of Spain.] b. at Bruges, 1478; d. in Spain, Sept. 25, 1506. King of Castile; son of the Emperor Maximilian I and Mary of Burgundy, and grandson of Charles the Bold. On the death (1482) of his mother, he became titular duke of Burgundy and thus ruler of the Netherlands as well as of the other possessions of Burgundy. He married (1496) Joanna, daughter of Ferdinand and Isabella of Spain. When Isabella died in 1504, Joanna became queen of Castile and Philip and his father-in-law contested the actual rule of the kingdom. Philip, who had been in the Netherlands, returned to Spain in 1506 to press his claims but shortly thereafter died, apparently from typhoid, but according to rumor from poison. Philip's long absence in the Netherlands and his open infidelities had aroused a possessive jealousy in the unstable Joanna (his treatment of her was one of the arguments advanced by Ferdinand for keeping him from ruling in Castile) and his sudden death made her completely insane; she refused to permit his body to be buried for a long time and after his entombment lived out her life near his tomb at Tordesillas. The emperors Charles V and Ferdinand I were their sons.

Philip II (of Castile). See **Philip II (of Spain)**.

Philip I (of France). b. 1052; d. 1108. King of France (1060-1108); son of Henry I. The early years of his reign (1060-66) were under the regency of his mother, Anne, daughter of the grand duke of Kiev, and Baldwin V, Count of Flanders. He attained his majority in the year that William of Normandy invaded England and he spent much of his reign warring against Normandy in an effort to prevent consolidation of the English and Norman territories under one head. France itself was a comparatively minor nation amidst its powerful neighbors and remained so throughout his reign, although he managed to hold his own and even to expand his holdings steadily. Philip came into conflict with Rome over his practice of simony; when in 1092 he discarded his wife, Bertha of Holland, and married Bertrada de Montfort, wife of Fulk Rechin of Anjou, he was excommunicated by Pope Urban II for bigamy and adultery, both he and his wife having living spouses. Bertha died in 1094, but Fulk outlived Philip and the sentence of excommunication was renewed several times. He eventually submitted (1104) and agreed not to live with Bertrada privately, but he seems to have ignored his promise. After 1098 his son and successor Louis VI was associated with him on the throne.

Philip II (of France). [Called **Philip Augustus**.] b. Aug. 21, 1165; d. at Mantes, France, July 14, 1223. King of France (1180-1223); son of Louis VII. He was perhaps the greatest of the Capetian kings of France;

under his rule France rose from a minor nation to a leading position in Europe, with greatly extended lands, a more powerful central government, and a much augmented national trade. He was associated with his father on the throne in 1179 and succeeded him the next year. He obtained the Artois as dowry in his first marriage (1180) to Isabella of Hainaut. From 1181 to 1183, he fought against the barons surrounding him, gaining Amiens and other territories. He then attacked Henry II of England and supported his sons in their rebellions against him, eventually forcing Henry to submit to him as his overlord for his holdings in France. In 1190 he left on the third Crusade with Richard I, newly crowned king of England, but the two quarreled even before they got to Palestine and in 1191 Philip returned to France. He entered into an alliance with the emperor Henry VI against Richard, made efforts to prolong Richard's captivity in Austria, and sided with Richard's brother John in attempting to take Richard's lands in Normandy. Richard's return heightened the war, which lasted until Richard's death in 1199. John signed a treaty with Philip in 1200, but in 1202 war broke out between the two, Philip supporting the claims of Prince Arthur in Anjou, Poitou, and Normandy. After a bitter war, in which Arthur was murdered by John, Philip gained control (1205) of Maine, Touraine, Anjou, Poitou, and Normandy. Despite truces, the war continued until 1208, by which time nearly all English possessions in France had been seized by Philip. John meanwhile had been excommunicated by the Pope and ordered deposed, and Philip prepared to invade England itself, when John submitted (1213) to the Pope and accepted England as a papal fief. In 1213-14 Philip attacked Flanders but soon was faced by a coalition of the emperor Otto IV, John, Ferdinand, Count of Flanders, several French vassals, and a group of German princes. On July 27, 1214, he defeated the allies at Bouvines and smashed their armies; at the same time John was being driven into La Rochelle by Prince Louis (later Louis VIII). Philip spent the remainder of his reign consolidating his many gains and preparing, as in the Albigensian crusades of 1215 and 1219, for further conquests. He quadrupled during his reign the lands of France. During Philip's reign Paris became the definite administrative center of France; he built the Louvre, chartered the University of Paris, and otherwise made the city a royal residence. He was married three times: in 1180 to Isabella of Hainaut; in 1193 to Ingeborg of Denmark, with whom he refused to live; and in 1196 to Agnes of Meran, despite papal refusal to sanction the marriage. He was forced to leave Agnes in 1200, but he kept Ingeborg imprisoned until 1213.

Philip III (of France). [Called "le Hardi" (le àr.dē), English, "the Bold."] b. April 3, 1245; d. at Perpignan, France, 1285. King of France (1270-85); son of Louis IX. He inherited (1271) the county of Toulouse, which was added to the crownlands. The first half of his reign saw a struggle to unseat Philip's favorite, Pierre de la Brosse; this was accomplished in 1278 when he was hanged. A sharp struggle ensued between the parties of the queen, Marie of Brabant, and the queen mother, Margaret of Provence. The result was the ascendancy of the king's uncle, Charles of Anjou, who was supported in Italy (1284 *et seq.*) by Philip. Philip died during a futile expedition to secure the crown of Aragon for his son.

Philip IV (of France). [Called "le Bel" (le bel), English, "the Fair."] b. at Fontainebleau, France, 1268; d. Nov. 29, 1314. King of France (1285-1314); son of Philip III. He married in 1284 Jeanne, heiress of Navarre, whereby he united that kingdom with France. In 1292 or 1293 he summoned Edward I of England, as the holder of French fiefs, to his court to answer for depredations committed by Edward's subjects on the Norman coast. Edward sent his brother, Edmund, Earl of Lancaster, who surrendered Guienne to Philip as security for a satisfactory settlement. Philip thereupon declared Edward's fiefs forfeited on account of his non-appearance. War broke out in consequence in 1294; peace was restored in 1296. Guienne being restored to Edward. In 1296 he became involved in a quarrel with Pope Boniface VIII, as the growing expenditures occasioned by the centralization of the government led him to tax ecclesiastical property. Boniface issued (1296) the bull *Clericis laicos*

opposing this, whereupon Philip cut off the export of coin, cutting the papal revenue and forcing the Pope to back down (1297). When Philip arrested (1301) Bernard Saisset, Bishop of Pamiers, Boniface issued (1302) the bull *Unam Sanctam*, asserting strongly his right to intervene. Philip then convened the estates to hear his side of the case and to give him support. The quarrel culminated in 1303 in the seizure of the Pope, who, although released by the Roman populace, died shortly after. Boniface's successor, Benedict XI, dying in 1304, Philip procured the election of a Frenchman, Clement V, who removed (1309) the papal residence to Avignon. In 1302 Philip's army was defeated by the Flemings at Courtrai, and he was forced to recognize their independence in 1305. He suppressed (1307-13) the order of the Templars, whose lands he confiscated. Three of his sons by Jeanne of Navarre, Louis X, Philip V, and Charles IV, later ruled in France; their daughter Isabella married Edward II of England and was later involved in a liaison with Roger de Mortimer.

Philip V (of France). [Called "le Long" (le lôn), English, "the Tall."] b. c.1293; d. Jan. 2, 1322. King of France (1316-22); second son of Philip IV. He succeeded (Nov. 19, 1316) his brother, Louis X, who died on July 5, 1316, leaving his widow pregnant; Philip served as regent until the birth of the child, John I, who died four days after birth. Philip seized the throne and obtained (1317) confirmation of his tenure by the States General, which invoked the Salic Law, barring women from succession, Philip's rival to the throne being a daughter of Louis X. His reign was marked by frequent meetings of the States General and by attempts at reform in such matters as coinage. Popular persecutions of the Jews were suppressed by Philip (who exacted heavy donations from the Jews in return).

Philip VI (of France). b. 1293; d. August, 1350. King of France (1328-50), first king of the house of Valois; son of Charles of Valois (the brother of Philip IV). In his reign began (1338) the Hundred Years' War with England. He was defeated by Edward III at Crécy in 1346, lost Calais in 1347, and acquired Dauphiné in 1349.

Philip (of Hesse). [Called "Philip the Magnanimous"; also, Philip of Hesse.] b. Nov. 13, 1504; d. March 31, 1567. Landgrave of Hesse (1509-67). He introduced the Reformation into Hesse in 1526, signed the Augsburg Confession in 1530, and was one of the founders of the Schmalkaldic League (1530-31). He was one of the leaders in the Schmalkaldic War (1546-47) against Charles V and was imprisoned by Charles (1547-52) until the surprise capture of Charles by Philip's son-in-law Maurice of Saxony resulted in his release. In 1567 he divided his lands among his four sons. An aggravating cause of much of his trouble was his marital difficulty. In 1540 he attempted to escape from an unhappy marriage with Christine of Saxony by marrying bigamously Margaret of Saale. This marriage was consented to by Luther and Melancthon but when it became known he was deserted by his friends and forced to sign a peace with Charles V.

Philip (of the Holy Roman Empire). [German, Philipp (fe'lip).] b. c.1177; murdered at Bamberg, Germany, by Otto von Wittelsbach, June 21, 1208. Duke of Swabia (1196) and Holy Roman Emperor (1198-1208); youngest son of Frederick Barbarossa. He was elected king of Germany in 1198, but his rival, the Guelph Otto IV, was chosen emperor by some of the nobles; Philip was never crowned emperor.

Philip II (of Macedon). b. 382 B.C.; assassinated at Aegae, Macedonia, August, 336 B.C. King of Macedon (359-336 B.C.); son of Amyntas II, and father of Alexander the Great. He lived some years at Thebes as a hostage, and succeeded his brother Perdiccas in 359. He defeated the Illyrians and Paeonians in 358, captured Amphipolis in 358 and Potidæa in 356, founded Philippi in 356, captured Methone c.353, and subdued nearly all Thessaly in 352. At about this period Demosthenes in Athens began delivering the speeches known as the Philipics, warning the Greeks that Philip would eventually conquer all of Greece unless he were opposed. Philip took Olynthus in 347, took part in the Sacred War against the Phocians, after whose overthrow in 346 he was elected to their place in the Amphictyonic Council, made peace with Athens in 346, besieged unsuccessfully

Perinthus and Byzantium (340-339); took command in the Holy War against the Locrians in 339, and totally defeated the combined Athenian and Theban army at Cheronea in 338. He then subdued the Peloponnesus, making himself master of all Greece, and in 337 was chosen commander of the Greek forces against Persia. He was killed before he could take the field, however. Philip's reign marks the end of the old city-state system in Greece and the growth of a Greek nation. He prepared, by his organization of the army and his selection of generals, the way for Alexander's conquests.

Philip III (of Macedon). [Also, **Philip III Arrhidæus** (ar.i.d'us).] Murdered 317 b.c. King of Macedonia (323-317 b.c.); illegitimate son of Philip II. He was proclaimed king in 323 by the troops after Alexander's death. His own death was caused by Olympias, widow of Philip II and mother of Alexander.

Philip IV (of Macedon). King of Macedon; son of Cassander. He reigned for a few months c297 b.c.

Philip V (of Macedon). b. 237 b.c.; d. 179 b.c. King of Macedonia (220-179 b.c.); son of Demetrius II. He was at war with the Aetolian League (220-217), was allied with Carthage and at war with Rome (later also with the Aetolian League) from 214 to 205, and began the second war against Rome in 200. He was defeated by Flaminius at Cynoscephalae in 197, and was thereafter at peace with the Romans, recognizing them as his masters and concentrating on his own Macedonian kingdom. Philip's reign marks the disappearance of Greece as a world power.

Philip (of Rome). [Called "the Arabian"; full Latin name, **Marcus Julius Philippus**.] d. 249 A.D. Roman emperor (244-249). A general under Gordian III, he had the emperor killed, assumed the purple, and signed a treaty of peace with Persia. He celebrated the thousandth anniversary of the founding of Rome by a splendid exhibition of the secular games in 248. His general Decius, sent to Dacia to subdue a revolt, was declared emperor by his troops, marched on Rome, and defeated (249) Philip at Verona, Philip being killed in the battle.

Philip I (of Spain). See **Philip I (of Castile)**.

Philip II (of Spain). b. at Valladolid, Spain, May 21, 1527; d. in the Escorial Palace, near Madrid, Spain, Sept. 13, 1598. King of Spain, Naples, and Sicily (1556-98), and of Portugal (1580-98); son of Charles I of Spain (the Holy Roman emperor Charles V) and father of Philip III. Already invested by his father with the rule of Milan, Naples, Sicily, Franche-Comté, and the Netherlands, he succeeded to the crown of Spain upon Charles's abdication in 1556. In that year France and the Pope (Paul IV) made war against Spain. The Pope was defeated by Philip's forces, and in 1559 France, by the Treaty of Cateau-Cambrésis, acknowledged Spanish suzerainty in Franche-Comté and in the Italian states. It was at the time of his victory over the French in the battle of St-Quentin in 1557 that Philip made the vow which he fulfilled by building the vast aggregation of the monastery, church, college, library, and palace of San Lorenzo del Escorial. In 1543 he had married Maria, daughter of John III of Portugal, who died in 1545. With Philip, marriage was strictly a political matter. His second wife (1554-58) was Mary of England, whom he assisted in returning that country officially to the fold of the Roman Catholic Church, but to whom he gave no progeny; and by the marriage-treaty he had renounced any claim to the English crown upon her death. His offer of marriage to Mary's sister Elizabeth was rejected, and in 1559 he married another Elizabeth, daughter of Henry II of France; she died in 1568. His last consort (1570-80) was Anne, daughter of Emperor Maximilian II. The great objectives of Philip II's policy were to prevent the diffusion of Protestantism, to restore the Roman Catholic religion in countries where Protestantism had taken root, and to impose a uniform government throughout his diversified dominions. The second and third of these aims did not sit well with the provinces of the Netherlands, where revolt broke out in 1567. Resistance began among the nobles and wealthy bourgeoisie, but was taken over by the common people. The Duke of Alva, appointed by Philip regent of the Netherlands, shed much blood but was unable to cow the Dutch, and in 1573 gave up the task. His successors, including Don John of Austria, had no better success

in the northern provinces, which declared their independence in 1581 and maintained it until it was internationally recognized in 1648. The southern Netherlands provinces, however, were reconciled to Spanish rule during the regency of the Duke of Parma (1578-92). In 1571 Spain, in the person of Philip's half brother John of Austria, took the lead of Christendom in breaking the Turkish naval power at Lepanto. In that year also Philip completed the ruthless suppression of the Moors in Spain. Claiming inheritance from his mother, Isabella of Portugal, Philip in 1580 seized that country, with the aid of the clergy and some of the nobility, against the opposition of the Portuguese people in general. As Philip I of Portugal he kept his promise to respect that nation's rights and to rule there only through Portuguese officials. In 1585 he formed an alliance with the Holy League in France, but was unable to prevent the accession of Henry IV (Henry of Navarre) to the French throne. Mary, Queen of Scots, claimant to the throne of England, in her last will named Philip as her heir in that respect. On this ground Philip prepared the invasion of England, creating for this purpose the "Invincible Armada," the defeat of which in 1588 marked the passing of the rule of the seas from Spain to England.

Philip III (of Spain). b. at Madrid, April 14, 1578; d. there, March 31, 1621. King of Spain (1598-1621); son of Philip II and Anne of Austria. He was an extremely weak ruler, interested mainly in court protocol and in entertainment; the government was left in the hands of the Duke of Lerma and, after his death in 1618, to his son, the Duke of Uceda. The Moriscos were expelled from Spain in 1609; in the same year the Netherlands obtained their independence.

Philip IV (of Spain). b. at Valladolid, Spain, April 8, 1605; d. Sept. 17, 1665. King of Spain (1621-65); son of Philip III. The Spanish power declined steadily throughout his reign, Philip leaving matters in the hands of others. Spain entered the Thirty Years' War in 1622, continued fighting against France even after the Treaty of Westphalia (1648), and submitted to the loss of Roussillon by the Treaty of the Pyrenees (1659). Meanwhile Catalonia and Portugal both revolted (1640), Portugal retaining her independence and Catalonia gaining much of her former autonomy and special privilege. The Netherlands became independent by the Treaty of Westphalia (1648) and the revolt of Masaniello at Naples was suppressed (1647). Though his reign marked a decadent period in Spanish political fortunes, Philip's court was the scene of much of Velázquez's painting and such writers as Pedro Calderón, Lope de Vega, and Tirso de Molina flourished in Spain at the time.

Philip V (of Spain). b. at Versailles, France, Dec. 19, 1683; d. at Madrid, July 9, 1746. King of Spain (1700-46), first of the Spanish Bourbon line; grandson of Louis XIV of France, and second son of the Dauphin Louis (d. 1711). He was called the Duke of Anjou until his succession to the Spanish throne by the will of Charles II. His accession caused the War of the Spanish Succession. He lost Gibraltar in 1704, and by the peace of Utrecht (1713) was obliged to cede the Spanish Netherlands, Milan, Sardinia, and Naples to Austria and, although he was confirmed on the Spanish throne, was forced to adopt the Salic Law of succession. He abdicated in favor of his son Louis in 1724, but on the death of the latter in the same year resumed the government. He was, during the latter part of his reign, completely under the ascendancy of his second wife, Elizabeth Farnese of Parma.

Philip, Adventures of. See **Adventures of Philip**.

Philip (filip), André. b. at Pont-St-Esprit, Gard, France, June 28, 1902-. French political leader and educator, a cabinet member after the liberation of France. Professor of economics at Lyons, he was a Socialist deputy (1936-40, 1945 et seq.). He escaped (1942) to Great Britain, and was commissioner of interior (1942-43), finance minister (1946), and minister of national economy (1947).

Philip (filip), Herod. See **Herod Philip**.

Philip, Hoffman. b. at Washington, D.C., July 13, 1872-. American diplomat, U.S. minister to Colombia (1917-22), Uruguay (1922-25), Persia (1925-30), and

Norway (1930-35), and U.S. ambassador (1935-38) to Chile.

Philip, John Woodward. b. at Kinderhook, N.Y., Aug. 26, 1840; d. at Brooklyn, N.Y., June 30, 1900. American naval officer. He commanded the *Texas* in the battle off Santiago, July 3, in the Spanish-American War, was temporary commander of the North Atlantic squadron, and on Jan. 15, 1899, took command of the navy yard at New York.

Philip, Sir Robert William. b. 1857; d. at Edinburgh, Jan. 26, 1939. Scottish physician, chiefly known for his work in the prevention and cure of tuberculosis. He founded (1887) the first tuberculosis dispensary at Edinburgh.

Philip Augustus (ô.gus'tus). See **Philip II (of France)**.

Philip Baboon (ba.bôn'). See **Baboon, Lewis and Philip**.

Philip Carey (kâr'i). See **Carey, Philip**.

Philip Faulconbridge (fô'kon.brij). See **Faulconbridge, Philip**.

Philiphaugh (fil'p.hô). Place ab. 2 mi. W of Selkirk, Scotland. Here, in the English Civil War, the Parliamentary troops under David Leslie, 1st Lord Newark, totally defeated (Sept. 13, 1645) the Royalist Highlanders under James Graham, 1st Marquis of Montrose.

Philip Neri (nâ'rê), Saint. See **Neri, San Filippo de'**.

Philip II of Montmorency-Nivelle (mont.mô.ren'si-ni-vêl'). See **Hoorn (or Hoorne or Horn or Hornes)**, Count of.

Philippa (fil'p'a). [Known as **Philippa of Hainaut**.] b. c.1312; d. Aug. 15, 1369. Queen of Edward III of England. She was the daughter of William the Good, Count of Holland and Hainaut, and married Edward in 1328. She was a stabilizing influence on the kingdom and her death, which left the king even more under the influence of Alice Perrers, his mistress, soon resulted in trouble. Jean Froissart, the chronicler, was her secretary from 1361 to 1366. She bore the king 12 children, among them Edward, the Black Prince, Lionel of Antwerp, the Duke of Clarence, John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster, Edmund of Langley, Duke of York, and Thomas of Woodstock, Duke of Gloucester.

Philippe (fê.lêp), Charles Louis. b. at Cérilly, France, 1874; d. at Paris, Dec. 21, 1909. French novelist. Author of *Quatre histoires de pauvre amour* (1897), *Bonne Madeleine et pauvre Marie* (1898), *Mère et enfant* (1900), *Bubu de Montparnasse* (1901), *Père Perdrix, métayer* (1903), *Marie Donadieu* (1904), *Croquis* (1906), and *Charles Blanchard* (1913). Well-educated, he gave up the career which graduation from the Polytechnic School at Paris would have guaranteed, preferring the obscurity of minor jobs in the Paris department of sanitation. His stories dramatize the plight of people as poor as he was himself.

Philippe Égalité (â.gâ.lê.tâ). See **Orléans, Louis Philippe Joseph, Duc d'**.

Philippeville (fê.lêp.vêl; Anglicized, fil'p.vil). Seaport in Constantine department, Algeria, in NW Africa, ab. 35 mi. NE of Constantine: the chief outlet to the sea for the city of Constantine. It serves a rich agricultural hinterland and is an important commercial port for the trade of E. Algeria and the E. Sahara: it ships citrus fruit, winter vegetables, wool, hides, and wine. There is also some industrial activity in the town. 36,262 (1948).

Philippi (fil'ip'i). In ancient geography, a city in Macedonia, ab. 73 mi. NE of Salonika. It was named after Philip II of Macedonia, and is famous as the site of the two battles in 42 B.C., in which Augustus (Octavius) and Mark Antony defeated the republicans under Brutus and Cassius. A Christian church was founded here by Paul, who addressed to the congregation the Epistle to the Philippians.

Philippi (fil'ip'i). [Former names: **Anglin's Ford**, **Booths Ferry**.] City in N West Virginia, county seat of Barbour County, on the Tygart River ab. 50 mi. SE of Wheeling. It was the site of the Civil War battle known as "Philippi Races," in which the Confederates were routed by Union forces on June 3, 1861. Pop. 2,531 (1950).

Philippi. A former name of **St. Albans, W.Ya.**

Philippians (fil'ip'i.anz), **Epistle to the.** Letter addressed by the apostle Paul to the church at Philippi, in

Macedonia. He alludes in it to the close personal relations existing between himself and the members of that church, encourages them to remain in unity, and warns them against various dangers. It was probably written at Rome shortly before his release in 63.

Philippics (fil'ip'iks), **The.** Group of nine orations of Demosthenes, directed against Philip II of Macedonia. In these orations Demosthenes urges his fellow Athenians to resist conquest by Philip. They comprise the first Philippic, urging the sending of a military force to Thrace, delivered in 351 B.C.; three orations in behalf of the city of Olynthus (destroyed by Philip), delivered in 349-348; the oration *On the Peace* (346); the second Philippic (344); the oration *On the Embassy* (343); the speech *On the Chersonese* (341); and the third Philippic (341). The name is also given to a series of 14 orations of Cicero against Mark Antony, delivered in 44-43 B.C. The word "philippic" has come, therefore, to mean any speech of caustic denunciation.

Philippicus (fil'ip'i.kus). [Also: **Philepticus** (fi.lêp'it'kus); original name, **Bardanes**.] Byzantine emperor (711-713). A general under Justinian II, he was banished to the Crimea for his part in the conspiracies against the king. He instigated a revolt there and had Justinian killed, himself becoming emperor. He was unable, however, to resist the attacks of the Bulgarians and the Saracens, and was blinded and deposed as the result of a revolt.

Philippides (fil'ip'i.dêz). Original name of **Chrysanthos** or **Chrisanthos**, Archbishop.

Philippine Islands (fil'ip'ên). [Also: **Philippines**; Spanish, *Islas Filipinas*.] Archipelago of SE Asia, situated between the South China Sea and the Pacific Ocean, and enclosing, with Borneo, the Sulu Sea. It is occupied by the Republic of the Philippines.

Philippines (fil'ip'ênz), **Republic of the.** [Spanish, *República de Filipinas*.] Republic of SE Asia, occupying the Philippine Islands. It was established on July 4, 1946, as a sovereign and independent state. The republic is divided for administrative purposes into 50 provinces (including the city of Manila, which constitutes a province). Executive power rests in a president, elected for a term of four years, and his cabinet. The national legislature consists of two houses, a senate of 24 members, and a house of representatives of 100 members. There is also a supreme court, with a chief justice and ten associate justices. The basic law of the land is embodied in a constitution adopted in 1935, modeled to a considerable extent on that of the U.S. Capital, Quezon City; land area, 114,830 sq. mi.; pop. 19,234,182 (1948).

Terrain and Climate. Approximately 7,100 islands are included in the archipelago, of which only slightly more than a third are named, and only 462 have an area of one square mile or more. The two chief islands, Luzon and Mindanao, together comprise two thirds of the land area of the group. The terrain of the Philippines is largely of two contrasting types: rough or rugged mountains and hills, and flat or gently sloping alluvial plains. The largest and most densely populated plain is that of C Luzon, extending from Lingayen Gulf S to the vicinity of Manila. Mountains cover a large part of the islands, and are mostly forested; the highest peak is Mount Apo on Mindanao (9,690 ft.). About 20 of the mountain peaks are active volcanoes; several disastrous eruptions have occurred in historic times, most recently that of Hibok Hibok volcano, on Camiguin island, in 1951. The climate of the Philippines is tropical; the lowlands have a hot, humid climate with no cool season; the mountain regions, though relatively cooler than the lowlands, are generally very wet with extremely heavy rainfall. From October to May the prevailing winds are from the NE; there is a drier season at this time on the lee (W) sides of the islands. Between May and October is the wet season, with SW winds prevalent; during this season the E sides of the islands receive less rainfall than the W. In the S (Mindanao) there is no real dry season. Typhoons of destructive force occur practically every year in some part of the C or N Philippines.

Agriculture, Industry, and Trade. Agriculture is the chief occupation of the Filipinos; the principal crop is rice, which occupies about half of all cropland, grown in small wet fields or paddies in the Oriental fashion. In

the C Philippines, maize is the principal food crop, and in the northernmost islands *camotes*, or sweet potatoes, are the staple crop. Fruits (including bananas, mangoes, and other tropical fruits) and vegetables are also extensively grown for food. Commercial agriculture is also very important in the Philippine economy; sugar cane, coconuts, abacá (Manila hemp), tobacco, pineapples, rubber, kapok, and cotton are some of the crops grown. Copra, coconut oil, and Manila hemp are the major export products. The fisheries of the islands supply food for the coastal inhabitants. Forests cover ab. 54 percent of the total land area, and tropical hardwoods are produced both for the domestic market and for export. Manufacturing enterprises are chiefly concerned with the processing of agricultural products for export; in recent years there has also been a considerable growth, especially in Manila and Cebu, of industries serving the Philippine market. Handicraft industries are common. Transportation is by steamer, air, road, or railroad; there are ab. 700 mi. of railroads on Luzon, Panay, and Cebu, and perhaps 5,000 mi. of all-weather roads in the islands. There is considerable mineral wealth in the Philippines; gold, iron, copper, chrome, and manganese are mined in relatively modest quantities.

History. The Philippines were known to the Chinese during the Middle Ages, and there was a considerable commerce with China during the Ming period. The first European to discover the islands was Magellan, who was killed by natives on the island of Maetan in 1521, after claiming the archipelago for Spain. The islands were later named for Philip II of Spain. Spanish settlement began in 1565 on Cebu and spread gradually; in early years there were conflicts with the Portuguese, who finally cleared out. Spanish rule was resisted strongly by the Moros of the S Philippines, and by the Igorots of the mountains of N Luzon; elsewhere the Spanish influence spread, and the population was converted to the Roman Catholic religion. During the 19th century, modern independence movements began; one of the most powerful of these was the Liga Filipina founded by José Rizal in 1891. Rizal was executed by the Spanish in 1896 and immediately became a national hero. A revolt against the Spanish broke out in the same year and lasted until 1898; after the battle of Manila (May 1, 1898), revolt flared again. The Philippines were ceded by Spain to the U.S. by the Treaty of Paris (Dec. 10, 1898) at the conclusion of the Spanish-American War. A Philippine republic was declared under Emilio Aguinaldo, and guerrilla warfare ensued between U.S. forces and the Filipino insurgents, ending with the capture of Aguinaldo by General Frederick Funston on March 23, 1901. A governor general was appointed by the president of the U.S., and the islands were administered under the Bureau of Insular Affairs. The U.S. recognized, however, the legitimate aim of Philippine independence, and in 1916 the U.S. Congress passed the Jones Bill, establishing a bicameral Philippine legislature, with nearly all of its members elected. At the same time six executive departments of the Philippine government were established. In 1935 the Philippine Commonwealth was established, with Manuel Quezon as its first president, and the Philippines began to function under their own constitution. Complete independence was promised in 1946, and this was formally achieved on July 4, 1946. World War II saw the involvement of the Philippines as a major battleground of the Far East, and tremendous devastation was caused by military operations. The Japanese attack began with air bombing attacks on Dec. 8, 1941; Japanese forces landed on Luzon five days later, and took Manila on Jan. 2, 1942. U.S. and Philippine troops maintained a strong defense of the Bataan peninsula and Corregidor for several months longer; Corregidor finally capitulated on May 6, 1942. General Douglas MacArthur moved with his command to Australia, General Jonathan Wainwright was taken prisoner, with ab. 15,000 American troops. The Philippine resistance to the Japanese invaders was organized by numerous guerrilla groups, of which the most notable were the Hukbalahaps. Allied forces under the command of General MacArthur landed on Leyte Oct. 19, 1944, and began the reconquest of the Philippines; the major land and sea battles in the C and N Philippines resulted in a decisive defeat for the Japanese

forces. Manila was liberated in February, 1945, and by the end of the war in August, 1945, most of the area of the Philippines had been reconquered. Since the end of the war there have been some uprisings of the Hukbalahaps and Moros against the government. Inflationary economic conditions and heavy war damage have imposed a burden on the national economy which has led to some dissatisfaction and unrest.

Population and Culture. The earliest known inhabitants of the Philippines were a short, black-skinned people with frizzy hair, averaging about 4 ft. 9 inches in height, known as Negritos. These people have survived as a somewhat mixed stock only in very inaccessible mountain regions, especially in N Luzon, and are estimated to number only ab. 30,000 (Krieger, *Peoples of the Philippines*, 1942). The early inhabitants were submerged by successive incursions of Indonesian peoples, who populated the archipelago and who formed the chief ethnic element of the present-day Filipino. In modern times there have been Malay, Chinese, Hindu, Japanese, and European immigrants. Numerous dialects are spoken through the Philippines, but there are only eight major languages. Tagalog, spoken by about one fourth of the total population, has been the official national language since 1937. English is understood by perhaps a quarter of the total population, and Spanish by a smaller number. The indigenous religions of the Philippines were tribal pagan cults. Mohammedanism was introduced by the Arabs about the 15th century and took a firm hold in the S portion of the Philippines (S and SW Mindanao, Palawan, and the Sulu Archipelago). The Mohammedans were named *Moros* (Moors) by the Spaniards. Elsewhere the prevailing religion is Christian, predominantly Roman Catholic. In 1902 Isabelo de los Reyes and a Filipino priest, Gregorio Aglipay, led a separatist movement and founded the Philippine Independent Church (sometimes called Aglipayan) which, though retaining many of the principal features of Roman Catholic Christianity, refuses to recognize miracles, is entirely independent of papal authority, and permits members of the priesthood to marry. In 1939, the percentage distribution of the population by religion was: Roman Catholic, 79; Aglipayan, 10; Moslem, 4; pagan, 4; Protestant, 2; Buddhist and others, 1. Filipino culture retains most of its indigenous elements, though many aspects of daily life, especially in the larger cities and towns, have been strongly influenced by Spanish and American cultures. In recent years the Philippines have had close social and political ties with the U.S., and they have continued a policy of active cooperation with the U.S.

Philippine Sea (fīl'ipēn). Portion of the W Pacific Ocean, W of the Philippines and S of Japan. It contains the Mindanao Trench (or Mindanao Deep), which reaches the deepest point of any of the world's oceans (34,440 ft.). During World War II the Philippine Sea was the scene of two major battles.

Philipp Pirip (fīl'ip pī'rip). See under *Pip*.

Philippopel (fēl'ip,ō'pel). German name of *Plovdiv*.

Philippopolis (fīl'ip,ō'pō'lis). Greek name of *Plovdiv*.

Philippoteau (fēl'ip,ō'tō). **Henri Emmanuel Félix**. b. at Paris, 1815; d. there, Nov. 8, 1884. French historical and battle painter.

Philippović (fēl'ip,ō'vich). **Eugen**. (Title, Baron **Philippovich von Philippberg**.) b. at Vienna, March 15, 1858; d. there, June 4, 1917. Austrian economist. He was one of the leaders of the social-political school of German economics.

Philips (fīl'ips; German, fē'lips), **Georg**. b. at Königsberg, in East Prussia, Jan. 6, 1804; d. at Vienna, Sept. 6, 1872. German jurist and Roman Catholic historian.

Philipp Quarles (kwōrlz, kwārlz). See **Quarles, Philip**.

Philips (fīl'ips), **Ambrose**. [Nicknamed "Nabby Pamby."] b. c1765; d. at London, June 18, 1749. English writer. He was of a Leicestershire family, and was educated at Cambridge (Saint John's College), where he wrote his *Pastorals*, which appeared in the sixth volume of Jacob Tonson's *Miscellanies* (1709), the same volume in which Alexander Pope's *Pastorals* appeared. When Pope's work was ignored by the writer in *The Guardian* who praised Philips highly, Pope began a long series of attacks on Philips, out of sheer jealousy. Philips sided with Joseph Addison in his quarrel with Pope, went to

Ireland as secretary to Archbishop Hugh Boulter, and was a member of the Irish Parliament. His nickname "Nambly Pambly" was conferred on him by Henry Carey, and adopted by Pope, who considered it suited to his "feminine in the infantile style." He is best known by his play *The Distrest Mother*, an adaptation of Jean Baptiste Racine's *Andromaque* (1712). Among his other plays are *The Briton* (1722) and *Humfrey, Duke of Gloucester* (1723).

Phillips, Anton Frederik. b. at Zalthommiel, Netherlands, March 14, 1874; d. at Eindhoven, Netherlands, Oct. 7, 1951. Dutch industrial executive, head of one of the world's largest organizations for the manufacture of electric motors, appliances, and lighting equipment.

Phillips, John. b. at Bampton, Oxfordshire, England, Dec. 30, 1676; d. at Hereford, England, Feb. 15, 1709. English writer. *The Splendid Shilling*, a burlesque of John Milton's *Paradise Lost*, appeared in 1705. In 1705 he published *Blenheim*, also in imitation of Milton, as an answer for the Tories to Joseph Addison's *Campaign*; it was, however, so overdue that it failed. On Jan. 24, 1708, he published *Cyder*, his most ambitious work, in imitation of Vergil's *Georgics*.

Phillips, Katharine. [Called "the Matchless Orinda"; maiden name, Fowler.] b. at London, Jan. 1, 1631; d. June 22, 1664. English letter-writer and poet. She was known as "the Matchless Orinda" because of the signature Orinda adopted by her in a correspondence with Sir Charles Cotterel, who used the name of Poliarchus. She also used the name as her usual signature. She translated *Horace* (in part) and *La Mort de Pompée*, two of Pierre Corneille's plays, which, with a number of poems, were published in 1667.

Phillipsburg (fil'ps.bërg). Borough in C Pennsylvania, in Centre County, in a bituminous coal region: manufactures of boilers, cooking utensils, and sheet-nickel products. It is the site of the first screw factory in the U.S. The place was settled in 1797. Pop. 3,988 (1950).

Philipse (fil'ps), **Frederick.** b. in Friesland, Netherlands, Nov. 6, 1626; d. 1702. Dutch trader and landed proprietor in America. Arriving (1647) at New Amsterdam, he became prominent as a merchant trader and served (1675 et seq.) in the colony's council. He acquired (1672-93) land holdings in and near upper Yonkers which became (1693) by the Royal Patent of Phillipsburgh his manorial tract. He built Philipsse Castle at Sleepy Hollow (now in North Tarrytown) and the Manor Hall at Yonkers.

Philip the Evangelist. See Saint Philip.

Philip van Artevelde (vân ârt'vêl.dë). See Artevelde, Philip van.

Philip Wakem (wâ'këm). See Wakem, Philip.

Philisides (fil'is'idëz). In Sir Philip Sidney's *Arcadia*, a shepherd whose name is formed from some of the letters of Sidney's own. In the volume of Edmund Spenser's poems published in 1596 is a collection of laments for Sidney, among which is a *Pastoral Eclogue upon the Death of Sir Philip Sidney*, in which each shepherd begins his lament with the words "Philisides is dead." It has been attributed to Sir Edward Dyer.

Philistia (fil'is'ti.ä). In ancient geography, a country SW of Palestine, lying along the Mediterranean Sea. The five principal cities were Ashkelon, Ashdod, Gaza, Gath, and Ekron.

Philistines (fil'stinz, fil'is.tënz, -ti.öz). In the Old Testament, a people, possibly of Semitic origin but more probably originally from Crete, dwelling in Philistia. They were frequently at war with the Hebrews, and reached their highest power in the reigns of Saul and David.

Phillip (fil'ip), **John.** b. at Aberdeen, Scotland, April 19, 1817; d. at London, Feb. 27, 1867. Scottish painter. His *The Letter-Writer of Seville* was commissioned by Queen Victoria in 1854. He was especially devoted to Spain and Spanish subjects.

Phillips (fil'ps). Unincorporated community in N Texas, in Hutchinson County, NE of Amarillo. 4,105 (1950).

Phillips, Adelaide. b. at Stratford-on-Avon, England, 1833; d. at Karlsbad (Karlovy Vary), in Bohemia, Oct. 3, 1882. American contralto singer.

Phillips, Charles. b. at New Richmond, Wis., Nov. 20, 1880; d. Dec. 29, 1933. American poet and editor, professor (1924 et seq.) of English literature at the University of Notre Dame. He founded (1925) *Fan, Poetry and Youth*, which he edited. Author of *Back Home—An Old-fashioned Poem* (1913), *The Doctor's Wooing*, a novel (1926), and *High in Her Tower* (1927). He wrote also the poetic play *The Divine Friend* (1915), and the plays *The Shepherd of the Valley* (1918) and *Tarcisus* (1917).

Phillips, David Graham. b. at Madison, Ind., Oct. 31, 1867; d. at New York, Jan. 24, 1911. American novelist. He served on the staffs of the *Sun* and *World* at New York, and as one of the "Muckrakers" at the turn of the century exposed political corruption in his magazine series "The Treason of the Senate," published (1906-07) in *Cosmopolitan*. Among his works are *Her Serene Highness* (1902), *The Cost* (1904), *The Social Secretary* (1905), *The Fortune Hunter* (1906), *The Second Generation* (1907), *Old Wives for New* (1908), *The Fashionable Adventures of Joshua Craig* (1909), *The Hungry Heart* (1909), *White Magic* (1910), *The Husband's Story* (1910), *The Grain of Dust* (1911), *The Price She Paid* (1912), and *Susan Lenox: Her Fall and Rise* (2 vols., 1917).

Phillips, George. b. probably at South Rainham, Norfolk, England, 1593; d. July 1, 1644. English clergyman in America. He came to the Massachusetts colony in 1630, and took part in the settlement of Watertown, where he supposedly drafted the covenant of the Watertown Church, whose minister he was until his death. He is reputed to have been the first minister of the Massachusetts Bay Colony to make the Congregational form of church polity a working reality and was one of the leaders (1632) of the Watertown protest, generally regarded as the inception of representative government in Massachusetts.

Phillips, John. b. at Andover, Mass., Dec. 27, 1719; d. at Exeter, N.H., April 21, 1795. American merchant, founder of Phillips Exeter Academy at Exeter, N.H., and one of the founders of Phillips Academy at Andover, Mass.

Phillips, John. b. at Marden, Wiltshire, England, Dec. 25, 1800; d. at Oxford, England, April 24, 1874. English geologist; nephew of William Smith (1769-1839). In 1834 he became professor of geology at King's College, London, and in 1840 joined the staff of the geological survey of Great Britain. He published *Illustrations of the Geology of Yorkshire* (1829-36), *Treatise on Geology* (1837-39), and others.

Phillips, Montague Fawcett. b. at London, Nov. 13, 1885—. English composer and organist. Among his works are the light operas *The Rebel Maid* (1921), generally considered his principal work, and *The Golden Triangle*. He also composed the orchestral suites *In Maytime* and *Dance Revels*, and wrote ballet music, overtures, and many songs.

Phillips, Philip. [Called "the Singing Pilgrim."] b. 1834; d. 1895. American tenor singer and music publisher. He was the editor and publisher of many song collections, chiefly of liturgical music.

Phillips, Samuel. b. at North Andover, Mass., Feb. 5, 1752; d. Feb. 10, 1802. American politician, judge, and merchant; nephew of John Phillips (1719-95). He was a state senator (1780-1801) and lieutenant governor of Massachusetts (1801-02). He was the principal founder (1778) of Phillips Academy of Andover, Mass., serving as one of its trustees (1778 et seq.).

Phillips, Samuel. b. Dec. 28, 1814; d. at Brighton, England, Oct. 14, 1854. English writer. His first novel, *Caleb Stukely*, appeared (1841) in *Blackwood's Magazine*. In 1845 and 1846 he was political editor of the *Morning Herald*, and he was literary critic of the *Times* (1845-54). *Essays from the Times* was published in 1851.

Phillips, Stephen. b. at Somerton, near Oxford, England, July 28, 1868; d. at Deal, Kent, England, Dec. 9, 1915. English poet and playwright. He was on the stage from 1886 to 1892. He wrote *Poems* (1897), *Paolo and Francesca* (1899), *Herod* (1900), *Ulysses* (1902), *The Sin of David* (1904), *Nero* (1906), *The Last Hair* (1908), *The New Inferno* (1910), *Pietro of Siena* (1910), *The King* (1912), and others. He was editor of *The Poetry Review*.

Phillips, Thomas. b. at Dudley, Warwickshire, England, Oct. 18, 1770; d. at London, April 20, 1845. English

painter. He learned glass-painting at Birmingham, and was employed on the window of Saint George's Chapel at Windsor. He went to London in 1790, exhibited in 1792, and was made associate royal academican in 1804 and royal academican in 1808. In 1825 he succeeded Fuseli as professor of painting at the Royal Academy, resigned in 1832, and published his lectures on *The History and Principles of Painting* in 1833.

Phillips, Thomas Wharton. b. near Mount Jackson, Pa., Feb. 23, 1835; d. at New Castle, Pa., July 21, 1912. American oil promoter, legislator, and philanthropist. Beginning in 1861, he took part in the development of the Pennsylvania oil fields, eventually becoming one of the most prominent producers as head of the T. W. Phillips Gas and Oil Company. He served (1893-97) in Congress and originated the scheme for what was later known as the U.S. Industrial Commission, of which he served as a member. The Commission's reports (19 vols., 1900-02) led to the establishment of the U.S. Bureau of Corporations and to government surveys of labor and commerce. Among the educational and missionary enterprises supported by him were Oklahoma Christian University (now Phillips University), and the Y.M.C.A. and Y.W.C.A.

Phillips, Ulrich Bonnell. b. at La Grange, Ga., Nov. 4, 1877; d. Jan. 21, 1934. American historian, professor of American history at the University of Michigan (1911-29) and at Yale (1929 et seq.). He wrote *Georgia and State Rights* (1901) and *Life and Labor in the Old South* (1929), both winners of special prizes. He was author also of *Life of Robert Toombs* (1913) and *American Negro Slavery* (1918).

Phillips, Wendell. b. at Boston, Nov. 29, 1811; d. there, Feb. 2, 1884. American abolitionist, reformer, and orator. He was graduated (1831) from Harvard, attended the Harvard Law School, and established his practice at Boston after admission (1834) to the bar. His interest in the antislavery cause made him one of its leaders at the age of 26, when he protested the murder of the abolitionist editor Elijah P. Lovejoy. He devoted himself to lecturing in behalf of abolitionism and contributed to William Lloyd Garrison's organ, the *Liberator*. However, he differed with Garrison's doctrines in that Phillips did not espouse nonresistance and refused to tie the abolitionist cause to a political organization. But with Garrison he repudiated the federal Constitution on the ground that it was a compromise with the slave-owning element, and eventually called for the separation of North from South. He became (1865) president of the American Anti-Slavery Society and after the Civil War was active in behalf of penal reform, prohibition, woman suffrage, and the labor movement. In 1870 he was the unsuccessful candidate of the Labor Reform Party and the Prohibitionists for the governorship of Massachusetts. During his lifetime he was one of New England's leading orators and lecturers.

Phillips, William. b. in May, 1775; d. April 2, 1828. English mineralogist and geologist. He published *Outlines of Mineralogy and Geology* (1815), *Introduction to the Knowledge of Mineralogy* (1816), and others.

Phillips, William. b. at Beverly, Mass., May 30, 1878—. American diplomat. He served as assistant U.S. secretary of state (1917-20) and undersecretary (1922-24), and as U.S. minister to the Netherlands and Luxembourg (1920-22), and to Canada (1927-29) and Italy (1936-December, 1941). He was appointed (1942) head of the London division of the Office of Strategic Services. He was made (December, 1942) personal representative of President F. D. Roosevelt in India, with rank of ambassador, served as political adviser (1943-44) to General Dwight Eisenhower, and was a member (1946 et seq.) of the Anglo-American Commission on Palestine and chairman (1947 et seq.) of the Franco-Siamese Commission on Conciliation.

Phillips Andover Academy (an'dô.vér). [Former name, **Phillips Academy.**] Preparatory school for boys, situated at Andover, Mass.; founded by John and Samuel Phillips in 1778.

Phillipsburg (fil'ps.bérg). City in N. Kansas, county seat of Phillips County; trading and shipping point for a considerable corn-growing area. 2,589 (1950).

Phillipsburg. Town in N. New Jersey, in Warren County, on the Delaware River opposite Easton, Pa., ab. 55 mi. W. of Newark; manufactures of iron pipes. 18,919 (1950).

Phillips Exeter Academy (ek'se.tér). [Former name, **Phillips Academy.**] Preparatory school for boys, situated at Exeter, N.H.; founded by John Phillips in 1781.

Phyllis (fil'is). See **Phyllis**.

Phillipotts (fil'pòts), **Eden.** [Pseudonym in early works, **Harrington Hext.**] b. at Mount Abu, India, Nov. 4, 1862—. English novelist. His work includes regional novels of Devonshire, which have been highly regarded, detective stories, historical novels, poems, plays, and short stories. Author of *Down Dartmoor Way* (1895), *Lying Prophets* (1896), *Children of the Mist* (1898), *Sons of the Morning* (1900), *The Good Red Earth* (1901), *The Striking Hours* (1901), *The River* (1902), *My Devon Year* (1903), *The Golden Felch* (1903), *The American Prisoner* (1904), *The Farm of the Dagger* (1904), *The Secret Woman* (1905), *Knock at a Venture* (1905), *The Portrevue* (1906), *The Sineux of War* (1906; with Arnold Bennett), *The Mother of the Man* (1908), *The Virgin in Judgment* (1908), *The Statue* (1908; with Arnold Bennett), *The Three Brothers* (1909), *Tales of the Tenements* (1910), *Wild Fruit*, poems (1910), *Demeter's Daughter* (1911), *The Beacon* (1911), *Widdecombe Fair* (1913), *Children of Men* (1923), *The Jury* (1927), *Minions of the Moon* (1934), *The Changeling* (1943), and *Through a Glass Darkly* (1951).

Phillipotts, Mary Adelaide Eden. b. at Ealing, England, April 23, 1896—. English novelist and playwright; daughter of Eden Phillipotts, and collaborator with him on the play *Yellow Sands* (1926). Her novels include *Man, a Fable* (1922), *A Marriage* (1928), *The Growing World* (1934), *The Gallant Heart* (1939), *Our Little Town* (1942), and *The Lodestar* (1946). Author also of the plays *Arachne* (1920), *Akhalton* (1926), and *Laugh With Me* (1938).

Philo (fí'lo) or **Philo Judaeus** (jô.dé'us). [Also, **Philo of Alexandria.**] b. probably at Alexandria, c20 A.C.; d. after 40 A.D. Hellenistic Jewish philosopher of Alexandria. He went to Rome (c40 A.D.) at the head of an embassy of five Jews, to plead with Caligula for the uninterrupted exercise of their religion, a privilege that had been suspended because the Jews refused to give the emperor divine homage. His philosophy sought to reconcile Hellenistic doctrines, such as Neoplatonism, with the teachings of the Pentateuch.

Philobiblon (fil.ô.bib'lôn). Treatise on book collecting by Richard Aungerville (usually called Richard de Bury), bishop of Durham and chancellor of Edward III. It was finished in 1345, and was printed at Cologne in 1473.

Philo Byblius (fí'lo bib'lí.us). [Also, **Herennius Byblius.**] fl. c100 A.D. Greek grammarian from Byblus in Phoenicia, author of a work on Phoenician religion.

Philoctetes (fil.ók.té'téz). In Greek legend, a Greek warrior in the Trojan War, famous as an archer. He was the friend and armorbearer of Hercules, and set fire to the funeral pile of that hero. On his way to the Trojan War, he was wounded either by a serpent or accidentally by one of the poisoned arrows given him by Hercules, and was left to die on Lemnos. It was prophesied, however, that Troy could not be taken without the arrows of Hercules, so haste was made to bring Philoctetes to Troy, and there he was healed. It was Philoctetes who killed Paris. He was the subject of a drama by Sophocles entitled *Philoctetes*.

Philolaus (fil.ô.lá'us). fl. in the 5th century B.C. Greek philosopher, one of the chief of the Pythagoreans. Fragments of his works are extant.

Philomela (fil.ô.mé'lá). In Greek legend, the daughter of King Pandion of Athens, and sister of Procne, who was married to Tereus, king of Thrace. Tereus reported that Procne was dead and sent out for Philomela. When she arrived, he raped her and cut out her tongue, to prevent her telling. But Philomela embroidered her story and sent the cloth to Procne. In revenge Procne served the flesh of their son to Tereus and fled with her sister. Tereus followed them, but the pair were turned into birds by compassionate gods.

Philomela. Novel by Robert Greene, published in 1592.

Philomelion (fil.ô.mé'lí.on). Ancient name of Aksehir.

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pīne; not, nôte, mōve, nôr; up, lûte, pûll; ʔn, then; d, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

Philometor (fil.ô.mê.tôr). Surname (meaning "mother-loving") of various Eastern rulers, including **Attalus III**, **Demetrius III** (of Syria), and **Ptolemy VI** (of Egypt).
Philopator (fil.ô.pâ.tôr). Surname (meaning "loving his father") of various Eastern rulers, including **Ariobarzanes II** (of Cappadocia), **Ptolemy IV** (of Egypt), and **Seleucus IV**.

Philopoemen (fil.ô.pê.mên). b. at Megalopolis, Arcadia, Greece, c252 B.C.; put to death at Messene, Greece, 183 B.C. General of the Achaean League, called "the Last of the Greeks." He was distinguished at the battle of Sellasia (222) when the Spartans were defeated, was several times general (first in 208), defeated the Spartans at Mantinea (207), and defeated Nabis, tyrant of Sparta, in 192. He was killed after being captured by rebelling Messenians.

Philosophiae Naturalis Principia Mathematica (fil.ô.sôf.i.ê nat.ô.râ.îs prin.sip.i.â math.ê.mat'i.kâ). Full name of **Principia**.

Philosophus Autodidactus (fil.ô.sô.fus ô'tô.di.dak'tus). See under **Autodidactus**, or the **Natural Man**, **The**.
Philosophy of Composition, **The**. Critical essay by Edgar Allan Poe, published (1846) in *Graham's Magazine*. It ranks in modern times as one of the foremost statements of literary principles and procedure. Poe stresses beauty and unity of impression as essential elements of literary composition, and points to melancholy as "the most legitimate of all poetical tones." The essay employs the author's poem *The Raven* to designate and illustrate his objectives. The theories formulated in this essay are further developed in *The Poetic Principle* (1850).

Philostorgius (fil.ô.stôr'j.us). b. in Cappadocia, c364 A.D.; d. after 425. Greek ecclesiastical historian.

Philostate (fil.ô.strât). Thesaurus's master of the revels in Shakespeare's *A Midsummer Night's Dream*.

Philostratus (fil.ô'stra.tus). [Surname "the Elder."] b. probably in Lemnos; fl. in the first part of the 3rd century A.D. Greek sophist and rhetorician. He wrote the life of Apollonius of Tyana, *Eikones* (Likenesses), *Heroica*, and *Lives of the Sophists*.

Philostratus. [Surname "the Younger."] fl. in the 3rd century A.D. Greek sophist.

Philoxenus (fil.ôk'se.nus). b. in Persia; fl. at the beginning of the 6th century A.D. Monophysite leader of the Eastern Church. He revised the Syriac Bible and later (508) prepared the Philoxenian version, which was throughout the 6th century the Monophysites' Bible. He was noted as a controversialist; he wrote 13 homilies on Christian life.

Philtre (fêl'tr). Le. [Eng. trans., "*The Philter*."] Opera by Daniel François Auber, with text by Eugène Scribe, produced at Paris in 1831. It treats the same subject as Gaetano Donizetti's *L'Elisir d'Amore*, and was very popular.

Phinehas (fin'ê.as). In Old Testament history, a high priest of Israel; son of Eleazar and grandson of Aaron. Ex. vi. 25.

Phintias (fin'ti.as). See under **Damon** and **Pythias**.

Phintias. Ancient Greek name of Lycia.

Phips (fips). Sir **Constantine Henry**. [Titles: 1st Marquis of Normanby, 2nd Earl of Mulgrave.] b. May 15, 1797; d. at London, July 28, 1863. English statesman and writer. He published his first novel, *Matilda*, in 1825, and in 1828 *Yes and No*. He was made captain general and governor of Jamaica in 1832, was made lord lieutenant of Ireland in 1835, and was colonial secretary (1839) and home secretary (1839-41), successively, in Lord Melbourne's administration. From 1846 to 1852 he was ambassador at Paris, and later minister at Florence (1854-58), provoking criticism at both posts for meddling in the politics of those states.

Phipps, Constantine John. [Title, 2nd Baron Mulgrave.] b. in England, 1744; d. at Liège, Belgium, Oct. 10, 1792. English arctic explorer. In 1773 he commanded an expedition in search of the Northwest Passage, but was stopped by ice in lat. 80°48' N. He wrote *A Voyage toward the North Pole* (1774).

Phipps, Sir Eric Clare Edmund. b. 1875; d. at London, Aug. 13, 1945. English diplomat who served as ambassador to Germany (1933-37) and France (1937-39).

Phipps, Henry. b. at Philadelphia, Sept. 27, 1839; d. at Great Neck, Long Island, N.Y., Sept. 22, 1930. American manufacturer and philanthropist. A manufacturer of iron products, he became associated (1867) with Andrew Carnegie in the formation of the Union Iron Mills and thereafter, until the purchase (1901) of the Carnegie properties by the U.S. Steel Corporation, took a leading role in the development of the Carnegie holdings. He founded (1903) at Philadelphia the Henry Phipps Institute for the study, treatment, and prevention of tuberculosis, established (1905) the Phipps Tuberculosis Dispensary at the Johns Hopkins Hospital at Baltimore, supported the Sixth International Congress on Tuberculosis (Washington, 1908), and made possible the Henry Phipps Psychiatric Clinic (1913 et seq.) of the Johns Hopkins Hospital.

Phips or **Phipps** (fips), Sir **William**. b. in Maine, Feb. 2, 1651; d. at London, Feb. 18, 1695. English colonial administrator in America, governor of Massachusetts (1692-94). In 1687, on a second expedition to recover sunken treasure in the Caribbean, he discovered some 300,000 pounds in Spanish gold; most of it went to Christopher Monck, 2nd Duke of Albemarle, who had financed the expedition, but Phips retained 16,000 pounds. His new wealth brought him a knighthood (1687) and official posts in the Massachusetts government. He led the expedition that captured (1690) Port Royal from the French, but failed in an attempt on Quebec and Montreal. The colony's charter having been canceled, he joined (1690) Increase Mather in a request to obtain an improved charter from William III. This was granted and Phips became (1692) royal governor of the combined colonies of Massachusetts and Plymouth. Despite Mather's support he was unable to cope with the difficulties of his position and as a result of a growing number of quarrels was recalled (1694) to England to answer charges of misgovernment. He died before trial. The witchcraft mania that swept the colony during his administration resulted in his appointing a commission to try witchcraft cases.

Phiz (fiz). Pseudonym of Browne, Hablot Knight.

Phlegethon (fleg'ê.thon). In Greek mythology, one of the five rivers surrounding Hades. It was a river of fire which flowed into the Acheron.

Phlegraean Fields or **Plain** (fleg'grê'an). [Italian, **Campi Flegrei**.] Volcanic district lying W of Naples, Italy, bordering on the Bay of Naples.

Phlasiia (fil.â'shi.â). In ancient geography, a small district in the Peloponnesus, Greece, NW of Argolis, NE of Arcadia, and S of Sicyonia.

Philpon (fil'pôn), **Manon Jeanne** (or **Jeanne Manon**). See **Roland de la Platière**, Madame.

Philius (fil'us). In ancient geography, a city in Phlasiia, Peloponnesus, Greece, ab. 14 mi. SW of Corinth. It was usually allied with Sparta.

Phlorina (flô'rê.nâ). See **Florina**.

Phnôm-Penh (pê.nôm'pen'). See **Pnompenh**.

Phnong (pê.nông'). [Also, **Pnong**.] General name given in Cambodia (Indochina) to any or all of the pagan mountain tribes; equivalent to the terms **Moi** (used in Viet-Nam) and **Kha** (used in Laos).

Phobos (fô.bos). In late Greek mythology, a son of and attendant of Ares, the god of war. He personifies the fear which terrifies whole armies and causes rout.

Phobos. Inner of the two satellites of the planet Mars, discovered by Asaph Hall at Washington, D.C., in August, 1877. It revolves in the plane of the equator of Mars, at a distance of 3,700 mi. from the surface of the planet, in 7 hours, 39 minutes, 14 seconds, and, as Mars revolves on its axis in over 24 hours, the satellite would appear to an observer on Mars to rise in the W and set in the E. It has the shortest period of revolution of any satellite in the solar system and is the only one which revolves faster than its primary rotates.

Phôbus (fê'bûs). German literary magazine founded in 1808 by Heinrich von Kleist and Adam Müller at Dresden. In it appeared Kleist's *Der zerbrochene Krug* and also *Penthesilea*, a part of *Michael Kohlhaas* and of *Das Käthchen von Heilbronn*. The magazine failed after its first year.

Phocaea (fô.sê.â). In ancient geography, a city in Ionia, Asia Minor, situated on the Aegean Sea ab. 25 mi. NW

of Smyrna. The inhabitants emigrated in large numbers after an attack by the forces of Cyrus the Great in the 6th century B.C. It was the mother-city of Massilia, later Marseilles, France.

Phocaea. Asteroid (No. 25) discovered by Jean Chacornac at Marseilles, April 7, 1853.

Phocion (fô'shi.ôn). b. c.402 B.C.; put to death 317 B.C. Athenian statesman and general. He commanded the left wing of the Athenian fleet in the sea-fight with the Spartans off Naxos in 376, and in 339 commanded a force which successfully opposed Philip II of Macedon at Byzantium. He afterward became the leader of the aristocratic party, and advocated the policy of peace with Macedon in opposition to Demosthenes. As a result he was able to negotiate a favorable treaty with Philip after the disaster at Chaeirona (338). He led Athens during the period of Macedonian domination, but fell from power in 318. He was put to death by the democratic party on a false charge of treason.

Phocis (fô'sis). *Nomos* (department) in S central Greece, S of Phthiotis. In ancient times it was bounded by Locris on the N, Boeotia on the E, the Corinthian Gulf on the S, and Doris and Locris on the W. The surface of this region is generally mountainous. It contains Mount Parnassus, and was especially important because of its chief place, Delphi. It took part in the Sacred War (357-346 B.C.), and was defeated by Philip II of Macedon. The modern department was for a time combined with Phthiotis. Capital, Amphissus; area, ab. 900 sq. mi.; pop. 51,444 (1951).

Phocylides (fô.sil'i.dêz). b. in Ionia, c.500 B.C.; date of death not known. Greek gnomic poet. Nothing is known of his life.

Phoebe (fô'bê). In Greek mythology, a Titaness; daughter of Uranus and Gaea. She was the mother of Leto, and thus the grandmother of Artemis. The name Phoebe became synonymous with the moon in later writings, and hence synonymous both with Artemis and the Roman Diana, as identified with the moon.

Phoebe. Shepherdess in Shakespeare's *As You Like It*.

Phoebe. Character in *The House of the Seven Gables* (1851) by Nathaniel Hawthorne.

Phoebeus (fô'bus). Town in SE Virginia, in Elizabeth City County: residential and fishing community. 3,694 (1950).

Phoebeus. In late Greek mythology, Apollo in his aspect of sun god and dispenser of light. As Phoebeus, Apollo took on many of the attributes of the older sun god, Helios, but never the chariot.

Phoebeus. See also **Foix**, **Gaston**, **Comte de**.

Phoenicia (fô.nish'ya). [Also, **Phénicia**.] In ancient geography, the strip of land on the coast of S Syria, between Mount Lebanon and the Mediterranean Sea. It was ab. 200 mi. in length, and its width did not exceed 35 mi. at the maximum; area, ab. 4,000 sq. mi. But the rivers (fed by the snows of Lebanon) which irrigated it, and the energy and enterprise of its inhabitants, made this narrow tract of land one of the most varied in its products, and gave it a place in history out of proportion to its size. The principal rivers were the Leontes (the modern Litani), N of Tyre, and the Orontes (the modern Nahr el Asy) in the N. The cedars of the mountains furnished building material; the coast furnished sand for glass and the purple snail for dyeing; and the inland plains were covered with orchards, gardens, and cornfields. Though the coastline was not deeply indented, the skill of the inhabitants secured them harbors. The ancient inhabitants of Phoenicia, the Phoenicians of the classical writers (*Poeni* or *Puni* designating the Carthaginians), are now considered by many scholars to have been Semites of the Canaanite group, though in Gen. x. 15 Sidon (*Zidon*), from whom the oldest city in the country derived its name, is represented as a descendant of Ham. They called themselves Canaanites, and their country Canaan. According to classical writers they emigrated from the Erythraean Sea. This would favor the assumption that the Phoenicians were identical with the Puni of the Egyptian monuments. The language of the Phoenicians was closely akin to Hebrew. They worshiped as principal divinities Baal and Astarte, besides the seven planets under the name of Cabiri. Phoenicia never formed a single state under one head, but rather a confederacy of cities. In the earliest

period (1600-1100 B.C.) Sidon stood at the head of Phoenician cities; c.1100 Sidon lost the hegemony to Tyre; in 761 Aradus was founded in the N extreme of the country; and from these three cities Tripolis (the modern Tripoli, in Lebanon) was settled. South of Tripolis old Byblos was situated, while Berytus (the modern Beirut) in the N did not become prominent before the Roman period. To the territory of Tyre belonged Akko or Aco (the modern Acre), later called Ptolemais. Separated from the rest of Phoenicia lay Joppa (the modern Jaffa), on the coast of Palestine, which the Maccabees united with Palestine. The constitution of these Phoenician townships was aristocratic, headed by a king. The earliest king of Tyre mentioned in the Old Testament was Hiram, a contemporary and friend of David and Solomon. Under Hiram six kings are supposed to have ruled until Ethbaal or Ithobal, the father of Jezebel, wife of Ahab. Under Ethbaal's grandson, Pygmalion, contentions about the throne led to the emigration of his sister Elissa (Dido in Vergil) and the foundation of Carthage, the mighty rival of Rome. In the middle of the 9th century B.C., Phoenicia shared the fate of Syria at large. After the battle of Karkar (853 B.C.) it became tributary to Assyria. It made a struggle for independence under Shalmaneser IV, but was brought to submission by his successor, Sargon. In 609 Phoenicia came for a short time into the hands of Necho II, king of Egypt. Tyre was besieged for 13 years (585-572) by Nebuchadnezzar. Cyrus brought Phoenicia with the rest of the Babylonian possessions under Persian supremacy. But, owing to their skill in navigation, the Phoenicians retained a sort of independence. In 351 Sidon was destroyed by Artaxerxes III. The same fate befell Tyre at the hands of Alexander the Great in 332. In 64 Phoenicia was annexed by Pompey to the Syrian province of the Roman Empire. Less original and productive in the domain of thought and higher culture, the Phoenicians excel the other members of the Semitic family in contributions to material civilization. They were the merchants and manufacturers of antiquity. They were the most skillful shipbuilders and boldest navigators. All along the Mediterranean, even beyond Gibraltar, they established colonies. They sent colonies to Cyprus, Crete, and England, and it is not improbable that they worked the tin mines of Cornwall. They even ventured to circumnavigate Africa. The principal articles of their commerce were precious stones, metals, glassware, costly textiles, and especially purple robes. Their skill in architecture was exhibited in the temple of Solomon. Their alphabetic writing became the parent of all the alphabetic systems now in use. They also transmitted a knowledge of mathematics and of weights and measures to other nations. Of the Phoenician literature only a few fragments in Greek translation (by Sanchuniathon) have come down to us. Among the numerous Phoenician inscriptions, the most important is that of the sarcophagus of the Sidonian king Eshmunazar (who reigned in the 4th century B.C.) found in 1855, and now at Paris.

Phoenix (fô'niks). City in S central Arizona, in the irrigated Salt River Valley, capital of Arizona, and county seat of Maricopa County: largest city and commercial center of the state and chief shipping point for the produce of the surrounding region. The water from Roosevelt Dam has made this area so fertile that it produces much of the American crop of long-staple cotton, one seventh of the commercial lettuce crop, and citrus fruits, dates, winter vegetables, and cantaloupes. It is an important vacation resort because of the mild winter climate. Pop. of city, 65,414 (1940), 106,818 (1950); of urbanized area, 218,038 (1950).

Phoenix. Village in NE Illinois, in Cook County: a southern residential suburb of Chicago. 3,606 (1950).

Phoenix. In Greek legend, son of Agenor, king of Tyre, brother of Europa, and eponymous ancestor of the Phoenicians. Homer mentions him as the father of Europa. Another Phoenix in Greek legend was one of the tutors of Achilles, whom he attended during the Trojan War.

Phoenix. [Also, **Phénix**.] Greek name for the ancient Egyptian mythological bird, the *bennu*, a bird of great beauty which, after living 500 or 600 years in the Arabian wilderness, the only one of its kind, built for itself a funeral pyre of spices and aromatic gums, lighted the pile with the fanning of its wings, was burned upon it, but

from its ashes rose new and young. The Phoenix was the Egyptian symbol for the rising sun and the hieroglyph for the sun. In Christian symbolism the Phoenix represents resurrection and immortality. The story exists in Arabia, Persia, and India. It is mentioned in the Old Testament (Job, xxix. 18). In heraldic symbolism the Phoenix is always represented in the midst of flames.

Phoenix, John. Pseudonym of Derby, George Horatio. **Phoenix, The.** Old London theater in Drury Lane. It was altered (1616-17) from a pit for fighting cocks, and was sometimes called the Cockpit. In 1583 it was one of the chief places of amusement; it was pulled down in 1649 by the Puritans, but not completely destroyed. Plays were staged there, even during Parliamentary rule, until soon after the Restoration, when newer theaters superseded it.

Phoenix, The. Comedy by Thomas Middleton, printed in 1607. It is founded on a Spanish novel, *The Force of Love*.

Phoenix and Turtle, The. Poem generally accepted as being by Shakespeare, first published in an appendix to a book called *Lore's Martyr*, by Robert Chester, in 1601.

Phoenix-Kind, The. Novel by Peter Quennell, published in 1931.

Phoenix Nest, The. Collection of poems published in 1593, edited by "R.S. of the Inner Temple, gentleman." It contains poems by Sir Walter Raleigh, George Peele, Thomas Lodge, Sir Edward Dyer, and Thomas Watson, among others.

Phoenix Park. Pleasure resort in Dublin, ab. 1,760 acres in extent, where the assassination of Lord Frederick Cavendish, chief secretary for Ireland, and Thomas H. Burke, undersecretary, occurred on May 6, 1882. The murders caused the government to institute severe measures against the Fenians, who were responsible; in return, the Fenians resorted to terrorism. C. S. Parnell denied all connection with either the murders or the extremist activity.

Phoenixville (fē'niks.vil). Borough in SE Pennsylvania, in Chester County, at the confluence of French Creek and the Schuylkill River, ab. 23 mi. NW of Philadelphia: meat packing and textile plants. 12,932 (1950).

Pholien (fo'lyān), Joseph. b. at Liège, Belgium, Dec. 28, 1884— Belgian politician. He served as a senator (1936 *et seq.*) and was minister of justice (1938-39). During World War II he remained in Belgium as liaison between the government-in-exile and the underground; he was imprisoned several times by the Nazis. After the war he helped to found the Social Christian Party; in 1950, after the abdication of King Leopold III in favor of Baudouin, he served as premier. In 1952 he resigned the premiership and served as minister of justice for a time, but when he was accused of leniency in his treatment of wartime collaborators he resigned that post as well.

"Phony War." Popular label given that period of World War II from the German-Russian subjugation of Poland in October, 1939, until the German invasion of Denmark and Norway in April, 1940. During this time little more than occasional border skirmishes on the Western Front and the Russo-Finnish War occurred, while Hitler was preparing to unleash German strength against the North and West.

Phorbos (fōr'bas). In Greek legend, son of Lapithes. He freed the Rhodians from a plague of serpents, and was honored by them as a hero. He was placed in the heavens as the constellation Ophiuchus (the Serpent-holder). Another Phorbos was a famous boxer, who challenged pilgrims en route to Delphi to contend with him, killed them, and so was slain by Apollo.

Phorcus (fōr'kus). [Also: *Phorcys* (fōr'sis), *Phorkys* (-kis).] In Greek mythology, a sea deity, leader of the Tritons. He was brother and consort of Ceto (a sea goddess) and father of the Phoreyads (especially the Graecae) and the Gorgons, and in some accounts of the Sirens and Scylla also.

Phorcys (fōr'si'adz). [Also: *Phorides* (fōr'si.dēz), *Phorids* (-sidz), *Phorkyads* (-ki.adz).] In Greek mythology, the daughters of Phorcus and Ceto. They are depicted as hideous and sharing between them but one tooth and one eye. In the second part of Goethe's *Faust*, Mephistopheles is turned into a Phoreyad.

Phormio (fōr'mi.ō). Comedy by Terence.

Phort Láirge (turt lór'ge). Irish name of Waterford.

Phosphorists (fōs'fō.rists). In Swedish literary history, a poetic school, of romantic tendency, which flourished in the first part of the 19th century. They were so named after their organ, *Phosphorus*. The leading writer of the school was Per Daniel Atterbom.

Phosphorus (fōs'fō.rus). See also *Persant of India*.

Phosphorus. In Greek mythology, the morning star; a son of Astraeus and Eos. It is also the name of the planet Venus when seen in the early dawn. Phosphorus is sometimes depicted as a youth carrying a blazing torch.

Photius (fō'shus). d. 892 or 891 A.D. Byzantine prelate and scholar. His sister-in-law was Irene, sister of Theodora, regent for the Emperor Michael III, and Photius rose to the position of imperial secretary. In 858, when the patriarch Ignatius was deposed for his rigidity in the controversy over treatment of the iconoclasts, Photius, a layman, was recipient of all the intermediate orders within a week and was made patriarch. The election was not recognized by Pope Nicholas I, who in 863 excommunicated and deposed Photius. Photius thereupon challenged the Pope's right to rule in the East, especially in view of certain Roman practices, such as the proposed insertion of *filioque* in the creed, and he issued (867) a decree excommunicating the Pope: this is generally considered to be the beginning of the schism between the Eastern and Western churches. Michael was killed in 867 and Basil I, who succeeded him, deposed Photius and reinstated Ignatius. Later there was a reconciliation and on Ignatius's death (877) Photius again became patriarch. In 879 he convened a synod at which papal legates were in attendance and, although Pope John VIII was willing to compromise and recognize him as patriarch, apparently Photius's insistence on removal of the *filioque* and on his jurisdiction over the Bulgarian church resulted in his again being excommunicated (882). In 886 Basil died and Photius was deposed by his successor Leo VI and exiled to an Armenian monastery, where he died. His chief works are *Myriobiblion*, a collection of extracts from and abridgements of 280 volumes of classical authors, the originals of which are now in large part lost; and *Amphilochia*, a collection of questions and answers on difficult points in Scripture.

Phra (prä). Siamese (Thai) and Burmese term for Buddha.

Phrixus (frik'sus). In Greek legend, the son of Athamas, king of Boeotia; his stepmother, Ino, so hated him and his sister Helle that she planned to kill them, and contrived to receive a false oracular message demanding the sacrifice of the two children to save the crops, but they escaped on the ram with the golden fleece. Phrixus safely reached Colchis and sacrificed the ram, but Helle fell off and was drowned. Phrixus was the father of that Argus who built the ship *Argo* for Jason and the Argonauts.

Phrygia (frij'i.a). In ancient geography, a country in Asia Minor, of varying boundaries. In the Persian period it comprised Lesser Phrygia, on the Hellespont, and Great Phrygia in the interior, bounded by Bithynia and Paphlagonia on the N, the Halys River on the E, the Taurus Mountains on the S, and Mysia, Lydia, and Caria on the W. Later the Galatians settled in the NE part. The inhabitants (Phrygians) were of undetermined origin, but are believed to have come from Europe. The country was overrun by the Cimmerians in the 7th century B.C., and was ruled later by Lydia, Persia, Macedon, and Rome. Gordius, who tied the Gordian knot, and Midas, his son, who possessed the golden touch, were legendary kings of Phrygia.

Phryne (fri'nē). [Original name, *Mnesarete*.] b. in Boeotia; fl. in the middle of the 4th century B.C. Athenian courtesan. She is supposed to have been the model of the picture *Aphrodite Anadyomene* by Apelles, and of the statue of the Cnidian Aphrodite by Praxiteles. According to legend, she was defended, on a capital charge, by her lover Hyperides; and when he failed to move the judges by his oratory, he bade her uncover her bosom, and by her beauty moved them to grant her acquittal.

Phryne Before the Areopagus (ai.ē.op'a.gus). Painting by Gérôme (1861).

Phrynicus (frin'ikus). fl. c500 B.C. Attic poet, considered one of the founders of Greek tragedy. His *Capture of Miletus* caused him to be fined for reminding the

Athenians of the loss of that city. Aeschylus is said to have modeled his *The Persians* on *The Phoenician Women* of Phrynichus. He is credited with several innovations, such as using an actor in addition to the leader of the chorus, and placing female characters on the stage.

Phthia (thí'a). Region in ancient Greece, mentioned by Homer. Phthiotis is named after it.

Phthiotis (thí.ô'tis). [Also, **Phthiotis**.] *Nomos* (department) in C. Greece. In ancient times a district of Thessaly, it is now S. of the modern boundary of that region. In modern times it was combined for a period with Phocis, now a separate department bounding it on the S. On the E. it is bordered by the Gulf of Lania (ancient Maliaeus Sinus). Capital, Lamia; area, ab. 1,600 sq. mi.; pop. 147,701 (1951).

Phul (ful). Name in the Old Testament of **Tiglath-pileser III**.

Phurud (fû.rûd'). Third-magnitude star ζ Canis Majoris, in the left hind paw of the animal.

Phut (fut). People mentioned in Genesis and in a fragment of the annals of Nebuchadnezzar.

Phyfe (fif), **Duncan**. [Original surname, **Fife**.] b. in Scotland, c1765; d. at New York, 1854. American cabinetmaker. Brought to the U.S. in 1783 or 1784, he was apprenticed to a cabinetmaker at Albany, N.Y. Upon coming of age he moved to New York City, where at least as early as 1792 he had a business of his own. It appears to have been in 1793 or 1794 that he changed the spelling of his name from Fife to Phyfe. His business prospered from the first; in 1795 he moved to larger premises, and by 1816 he owned considerable property on Fulton Street. Taking two of his sons into the business, he changed the name of the concern in 1837 to Duncan Phyfe and Sons, and in 1840, after the death of one son, it was known as Duncan Phyfe and Son. During the years of his busiest operations, he is thought to have employed as many as 100 men. Until his retirement in 1847 he not only managed the business but continued to work with his own hands, and he is believed to have been skilled at carving as well as at design. Critics agree that Duncan Phyfe furniture of the early and middle periods is fully equal to the products of the most distinguished English cabinetmakers of the 18th and early 19th centuries. Phyfe's chairs, settees, and tables, which comprise the bulk of his output, are evidence that he was acquainted with the work of Heppelwhite, Sheraton, and the Adam brothers. Working at first almost entirely with solid mahogany but later making some use of mahogany veneer, satinwood, maple, ebony, and rosewood, he closely studied the evolution of furniture in France under the Directory, the Consulate, and the Empire, and incorporated elements of these styles in his own design. He was fond of the lyre form for chair backs, in which he also characteristically employed crossed slats, and he was a master of graceful, sweeping curves. He made extensive use of parallel beading and, especially on table legs, of the carved acanthus. Under the pressure of deteriorating public taste, after about 1825 he turned out a good deal of heavier furniture, which he personally disliked and deplored. Duncan Phyfe's design was much imitated by other cabinetmakers, so that not all "Phyfe" pieces can with certainty, in the absence of documentation, be traced to his shop.

Phyfe, William Henry Pinkney. b. at New York, June 13, 1855; d. March 7, 1915. American orthoepist, author of *How Should I Pronounce? Seven Thousand Words Often Mispronounced, Five Thousand Words Often Misspelled, Twelve Thousand Words Often Mispronounced*, and others.

Phyllis (fil'is). In Greek legend, the betrothed wife of Demophon, son of Theseus. Because he failed to come and marry her on a promised day, she hung herself, and was metamorphosed into an almond tree.

Phyllis. [Also, **Phyllis**.] In pastoral poetry, a conventional name for a maiden.

Physon (fis'kon), **Ptolemy**. See **Ptolemy VII**.

Physical Force Party. Name sometimes given to the Young Ireland Party, after Daniel O'Connell's repudiation of the use of force c1843.

Physician's Tale, The. [In some older sources, **The Doctor's Tale**.] One of Chaucer's *Canterbury Tales*, told by the Doctor of Physic. The Roman story of Appius

Virginia, it was expanded from the same story in the *Roman de la Rose*, though the account purports to be direct from Livy.

Physick (fiz'ik), **Philip Syng**. [Sometimes called the "Father of American Surgery." b. at Philadelphia, July 7, 1768; d. there, Dec. 15, 1837. American surgeon and physician. He was noted for his operations on the bladder and for his invention of surgical instruments.

Physiologus (fiz.lof'gus). Bestiary, or collection of allegorical fables on animals. These were widely read in the Middle Ages. The word was sometimes used as if it were the name of the author. A *Physiologus* ascribed to Epiphanius was published at Rome in 1587. In the Western Church there is reference to a Latin *Physiologus*, ascribed to Saint Ambrose, which was condemned as apocryphal and heretical by Pope Gelasius I in a council of the year 496. There are several Latin manuscripts of such works, but none earlier than the 8th century. They are to be found also in Old High German prose of the 11th century, and in the Old French of Philippe de Thaun at the beginning of the 12th century. Another is of the 13th century, *Le Bestiaire* of Guillaume, Clerc de Normandie. Another is *Le Bestiaire d'Amour* of Richard de Fournival. Traditions taken from the *Bestiaires* found their way also into the *Speculum Naturale* of Vincent of Beauvais.

Phyeteus (fit'ē.us). In Greek mythology, Apollo as the Pythian god, i.e., as killer of the dragon, Python, and specifically as god of the Delphic oracle.

Piacentini (pyä.chen.tē'nē), **Marcello**. b. at Rome, Dec. 8, 1881. Italian architect. He is best known as the winner of the competition (1907) for the architectural reorganization of the center of Bergamo's lower city. Among his other designs are office and residential buildings, churches, theaters, the Banca d'Italia (1918) at Rome, and the triumphal arch (1931) at Genoa.

Piacenza (pyä.chen.tsa'). Province in N Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Emilia-Romagna. Capital, Piacenza; area, ab. 998 sq. mi.; pop. 294,785 (1936).

Piacenza. [Ancient name, **Piacentia** or **Colonia Piacentia**.] City and commune in N Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Emilia-Romagna, the capital of the province of Piacenza, situated on the Po River E. of its junction with the Trebbia River, ab. 40 mi. SE of Milan. The district produces grain, fruit, wine, cheese, sugar beets, tobacco, and some petroleum, and has manufactures of buttons, macaroni, tomato paste, and chemical products. There are sugar refineries. Pop. of commune, 64,210 (1936); of city, 43,048 (1936).

Architecture. The Gothic Palazzo del Comune (1281) is one of the most beautiful medieval town halls of Italy, and there are a number of notable palaces, such as the Palazzo dei Tribunali (15th century) and the Palazzo Farnese (16th century). The cathedral, started in 1122, is a brick building in Lombardo-Romanesque style, with murals by Guercino and Carracci; the Church of San Sisto (1499-1511) contained until 1753 the *Sistine Madonna* by Raphael; the Renaissance Church of Santa Maria di Campagna contains murals by Pordenone; the Basilica di Sant'Antonio, the former cathedral, dates back to the 11th and 12th centuries. In World War II the windows of Santa Maria di Campagna were destroyed; repairs were required by Sant'Agostino, San Francesco, the Carmine Vecchio, and several other buildings, but the cathedral was unhurt.

History. Founded by the Romans in 219 B.C. as a fortress against the Gallic tribes, the city was made a terminus of the ancient Aemilian Way. It became part of the Lombard League in the 12th century, fell (1337) to the Visconti of Milan, incorporated into the States of the Church by Pope Julius II in 1512, and (together with Parma) given to the Farnese family by Pope Paul III in 1545. It was part of the duchy of Parma and Piacenza until 1860, when it was incorporated into Italy.

Piacenza, Duc de. Title of Lebrun, Charles François.

Piacenza, Duke of Parma and. See under **Farnese**.

Piaggia (pyad'ja), **Carlo**. b. at Lucca, Italy, 1830; d. in Sennar, Anglo-Egyptian Sudan, 1882. Italian traveler and collector in Africa.

Piankashaw (pi.an'ka.shô). Tribe of North American Indians, formerly occupying the Wabash River valley in Indiana and Illinois. They were closely related to the

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pīne; not, nôte, môve, nôr; up, lûte, pûll; **yh**, then; **g**, d or j; **g**, s or sh; **t**, t or ch;

Miami Indians and were of Algonquian linguistic stock. A few of them survive on a reservation in Oklahoma, united with the Illinois Indians.

Piankhi (pě.āng'khi). [Also: **Piankhy**.] Ethiopian (Nubian) king (c745-c718), conqueror of Egypt (c721 B.C.). His campaign against Middle and Lower Egypt is described in an inscription found at Gebel Barkal on "a block of granite covered with writing on all sides up to the very edges" (Brugsch).

Piano Carpin (pyā'nō kār.pē'nē), **Giovanni de**. See **Carpini**, **Giovanni de Piano**.

Piano Quintet. Novel by Edward Sackville-West, published in 1925.

Pianoro (pyā.nō'rō). Town and commune in N Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Emilia-Romagna, in the province of Bologna, situated in the foothills of the Apennines, S of Bologna; agricultural commune. Pop. of commune, 10,055 (1936); of town, 1,115 (1936).

Piapiocos (pē.a.pō'kōz). See **Papiocos**.

Piar (pē.ār'), **Manuel Carlos**. b. in Curaçao, 1782; executed at Angostura (now Ciudad Bolívar, Venezuela), Oct. 16, 1817. Venezuelan general in the war for independence. He repeatedly defeated the Spaniards (1816-17), but eventually conspired against Simón Bolívar, was tried by court-martial, and shot.

Piaros (pē.a.rō'az). South American Indian tribe occupying the region of the Orinoco River adjoining the Colombian border. The language is still classified as an independent linguistic stock, but some Cariban affinities are seen. It is commonly synonymous with Salivan as a linguistic term, comprising and naming the eastern division of the stock.

Piast (pyāst). Reputed founder of the first Polish dynasty (about the middle of the 9th century).

Piasts. First dynasty of Polish rulers. It ended in Poland with the death of Casimir III in 1370, but continued some centuries longer in Mazovia and Silesia.

Piatigorsk (pyā.ti.gōr'ski). See **Pyatigorsk**.

Piatigorsk (pyā.ti.gōr'ski), **Gregor**. b. at Ekaterinoslav (now Dnepropetrovsk), Russia, April 20, 1903—Russian cellist.

Piatra-Neamț (pyā'tr.nyām'ts). Town in NE Rumania, in the province of Moldavia, on the Bistrița River ab. 64 mi. SW of Iași, in the foothills of the Carpathian Mountains; wood and textile industries. There is a church, built by Stephen the Great of Moldavia in 1497. Pop. 26,303 (1948).

Piatt (pīāt), **Donn**. b. at Cincinnati, Ohio, June 29, 1819; d. at Cleveland, Ohio, Nov. 12, 1891. American journalist. He was appointed (1851) judge of the court of common pleas in Hamilton County, Ohio, was later secretary of legation at Paris, and served on General R. C. Schenck's staff during part of the Civil War. He founded the Washington *Capital*, a strongly Democratic paper, and was its chief editor for two years. He wrote *Memoirs of the Men who Saved the Union* (1887) and *The Lone Grave of the Shenandoah* (1888).

Piatt, John James. b. at James' Mills (later Milton), Dearborn County, Ind., March 1, 1835; d. at Cincinnati, Ohio, Feb. 16, 1917. American poet and journalist; husband of Sarah Morgan Bryan Piatt. With William Dean Howells, he worked on the *Ohio State Journal* and was literary editor and correspondent (1869-78) for the *Cincinnati Commercial*. In 1871 he was made librarian of the House of Representatives, serving until 1875, and later was U.S. consul (1882-94) at Cork, Ireland. He wrote, conjointly with W. D. Howells, *Poems of Two Friends* (1860), and with his wife, *The Nests at Washington and Other Poems* (1864). He published also *Poems in Sunshine and Firelight* (1866), *Western Windows, and Other Poems* (1869), *Landmarks* (1871), *Poems of House and Home* (1878), *A Book of Gold* (1887), *A Book of Gold* (1889), *The Ghost's Entry* (1895), and *Odes in Ohio* (1897).

Piatt, Sarah Morgan Bryan. b. at Lexington, Ky., Aug. 11, 1836; d. at Caldwell, N.J., Dec. 22, 1919. American poet; wife of John James Piatt. With her husband she wrote *The Nests at Washington and Other Poems* (1864) and others. She published *A Woman's Poems* (1871), *Voyage to the Fortunate Isles* (1874), *Dramatic Persons and Moods* (1879), *An Irish Garland* (1884), *Child's World Ballads* (1887, 1895), *The Witch in the Glass*

(1888), *An Enchanted Castle* (1893), and *Complete Poems* (2 vols., 1894).

Piatti (pyāt'tē), **Alfredo Carlo**. b. at Bergamo, Italy, Jan. 8, 1822; d. near there, July 18, 1901. Italian cellist. He gave many concerts, playing at Munich with Liszt in 1843, and in the following year appearing at Paris, and in Germany and England.

Piauí (pyu.é'). [Also: **Piauíh**, **Piauíh**.] State in NE Brazil, bounded on the N by the Atlantic Ocean. Capital, Teresina; area, 96,262 sq. mi.; pop. 1,064,438 (1950).

Piauí River. [Also: **Piauíh**, **Piauíh**.] River in NE Brazil, in the state of Piauí, which flows N to join the Parnaíba River. Length, ab. 300 mi.

Piave (pyā'vā). [Latin, **Plavis**.] River in Italy, which flows into the Adriatic Sea ab. 20 mi. NE of Venice. Length, ab. 137 mi.

Piave, Battle of the. Military operation on the Italian-Austrian Front, in World War I. It began when the Austrians, in order to support the German offensive of 1918 on the Western Front, launched (June 15, 1918) an assault along a wide front against the Italian lines in the region of the Piave River. The main Austrian objectives were the rail centers of Verona and Padua. Five Austrian armies made small advances in crossing the Piave, but by July 6 their gains had been entirely dissipated by the Italian counterattack.

Piazza Armerina (pyāt'tsā ār.me.rē'nā). Town and commune in SW Italy, on the island of Sicily, in the province of Enna, ab. 13 mi. SE of Enna; rich sulfur mines; trade in olive oil and grain. The cathedral is a 16th-century baroque building; the Church of Sant' Andrea Fuori le Mura is a Norman building of the 11th century. Pop. of commune, 24,527 (1936); of town, 22,815 (1936).

Piazza del Campidoglio (pyāt'tsā del kām.pe.dō'lyō). Open square on the Capitoline Hill at Rome, the Area Capitolina of the ancient city. Until 1477 it was the general market of the city and remained the center of civic life after the market was removed to another location. The Senatorial Palace or city hall is mentioned as early as 1150. In 1538 the equestrian statue of Marcus Aurelius was placed here, and in 1559 a plan was made, under the direction of Michelangelo, according to which the present arrangement of the buildings has been carried out: the Senatorial Palace in the center, the Palace of the Conservatori on the right, and the Museum of the Capitol on the left.

Piazza della Signoria (pyāt'tsā del'lā sē.nyō.rē'a) or **Piazza del Granduca** (del grān.dō'kū). Chief public square in Florence, Italy.

Piazza del Popolo (pyāt'tsā del pō.pō'lō). Square in the N part of modern Rome, where the Corso Umberto begins.

Piazza di Spagna (pyāt'tsā di spā'nyā). Public square in Rome; so called from the residence of the Spanish ambassador. John Keats died in a house overlooking the great flight of steps leading to the "Trinità dei Monti."

Piazza Tales (piāz'a), **The**. Collection of stories by Herman Melville, published in 1856. Among the tales are "The Encantadas," "Bartleby the Scrivener," and "Benito Cereno."

Piazzi (pyāt'tsē), **Giuseppe**. b. at Ponté in Valtellina, Italy, July 16, 1746; d. at Naples, Italy, July 22, 1826. Italian astronomer. He became professor of astronomy and mathematics at Palermo in 1781, director of the new observatory there in 1791, and director also of the observatory at Naples in 1817. He discovered the first asteroid, Ceres, Jan. 1, 1801, and published star catalogues in 1803 and 1814.

Piazzola sul Brenta (pyāt'tsō'lā sōl bren'tā). Town and commune in NE Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Veneto, in the province of Padova, situated on the Brenta River NW of Padua; important jute and silk manufacture; rice mills. Pop. of commune, 10,338 (1936); of town, 2,723 (1936).

Pi-Beseth (pī.bē'seth). Old Testament name of **Bu-bastis**.

Pibrans (pē'b'rāns). German name of **Příbram**.

Pibul Songgram (pē'būl sōng.grām'), **Luang**. b. near Bangkok, Thailand (Siam), July 14, 1897—. Siamese field marshal. He was one of the young officers who took part in the 1932 revolution that destroyed the absolute

power of King Prajadhipok; he sat (1932) as a member of the first national assembly and became (1933) a member of the cabinet. In 1934 he was minister of defense and served as one of the triumvirate holding the reins of government in the absence of the young King Ananda Mahidol. He served (1938-44) as premier and minister of defense and did not resist the Japanese domination of his country during World War II. In 1944 he retired, but in 1947 returned to seize power once again and resume the premiership and defense (and finance) ministry. Twice (1939, 1949) he has officially changed the name of Siam to Thailand. In 1951 he was a central player in an attempted revolution; he was seized by a group of sailors and imprisoned aboard a warship which was sunk by the premier's adherents; he swam ashore.

Picabia (pē.kā'pyä). **Francis**. b. at Paris, Jan. 22, 1879—.

French cubist, dada, and surrealist painter, who contributed much to each of these movements. His early works were impressionistic. In 1910 he joined the cubists, and exhibited with them in 1912; in 1917 he formed a dada group at New York, with Man Ray, and continued to be an active dadist at Zurich, Barcelona, and Paris. Later he became a surrealist.

Picadome (pik'ä.döm). Unincorporated community in C Kentucky, a suburb of Lexington, 7,352 (1950).

Picado Michalski (pē.kä'thō mē.chäl'skē), **Teodoro**. b. at San José, Costa Rica, Jan. 10, 1900—.

Costa Rican statesman, president (1944-48) of Costa Rica. He was minister (1932) of public education, deputy, and president (to 1944) of the Congreso Nacional.

Picard (pē.kär), **Charles Émile**. b. at Paris, July 24, 1856; d. there, Dec. 11, 1941. French mathematician, contributor to analysis, algebraic surfaces, mechanics, and the theory of relativity. In mechanics certain theorems are known as "theorems of Picard," and in pure mathematics his name is remembered for the "group of Picard" and the "surfaces of Picard." He wrote a *Cours d'analyse* (1887) and a *Traité d'analyse* (3 vols., 1893-1901) which appeared in several editions.

Picard, Edmond. b. at Brussels, Belgium, 1836; d. 1924. Belgian lawyer, jurist, and man of letters. He served on the Belgian supreme court and was active as an essayist, poet, novelist, critic, dramatist, and writer of travel accounts. In the field of law he is noted as the initiator (1878) of the *Pandectes belges*. He founded (1901) the Free Academy, later called the Picard Academy. Among his critical works are *Paradoxe sur l'avocat* (1881), *La Forge Roussel* (1884), and *Le Juré* (1887). He wrote the travel accounts *El Moghreb-al-Aksa* (1889) and *En Congolie* (1896), the novel *L'Amiral* (1884), and plays including *Jéricho* (1901) and *Ambidextre Journaliste* (1904).

Picard, Jean. b. at La Flèche, France, July 21, 1620; d. at Paris, Oct. 12, 1682. French astronomer and Roman Catholic priest. While prior of Rillé in Anjou, he maintained his interest in astronomy, observed the solar eclipse of Aug. 25, 1645, with Pierre Gassendi, and in 1655 succeeded the latter in the chair of astronomy at the Collège de France, at Paris. Considered the father of modern astronomy in France, he devised new instruments and methods, and made observations of basic importance, including (1669-70) the most accurate measurement up to that time of an arc of a meridian of the earth. In 1669 also he observed stars on the meridian during daytime and determined their position. Going in person to Denmark in 1671, he ascertained the exact latitude and longitude of Tycho Brahe's observatory, Stjerneborg, on the island of Ven, in order fruitfully to use Brahe's data on the positions of heavenly bodies. His studies in this field led to the discovery of the aberration of light. Newton's calculations leading to the announcement of the law of gravitation were greatly facilitated by Picard's work. Picard had much to do with the establishment of the Paris Observatory, and recommended the appointment of his rival Giovanni Domenico Cassini as its first director, a generous gesture which was repaid with ingratitude. Picard also established *Connaissance des temps* in 1678, and wrote the first five issues of this publication, which has appeared annually since that time.

Picard, Louis Joseph Ernest. b. at Paris, Dec. 24, 1821; d. there, May 14, 1877. French republican politician. He was minister of finance in the government of

national defense in 1870, and minister of the interior (1871-72).

Picards (pik'ardz). Sect in Bohemia about the beginning of the 15th century, suppressed by Jan Žižka in 1421. The Picards are said to have attempted, under the guise of restoring man's primitive innocence, to renew the practices of the Adamites, including going absolutely unclothed and maintaining the community of women.

Picardy (pik'är.dī). [French, **Picardie** (pē.kär.dē)]. Region and former government of N France. The capital was Amiens. It was bounded by Artois and Flanders on the N, Champagne on the E, Île-de-France on the S, and Normandy and the English Channel on the W, corresponding to the department of Somme and parts of Pas-de-Calais, Oise, and Aisne. It was composed of various counties, including, Amiennois, Vermandois, Ponthieu, and others. It was under the suzerainty of Flanders, but was united to France under Louis XI.

Picasso (pē.kä'sō), **Pablo**. [Full name, **Pablo Ruiz y Picasso**.] b. at Málaga, Spain, Oct. 25, 1881—.

Spanish cubist painter and sculptor, who, with Georges Braque, founded the cubist movement in 1907-08, at Paris, and who is probably the most influential and widely known painter of the 20th century. His father was an art teacher who became a professor at the Barcelona Academy of Fine Arts. Picasso first studied under his father, and showed exceptional talent by the time he was 10. At 15, he moved with his parents to Barcelona, and studied at the Barcelona Academy. In 1896 he went to the Royal Academy of San Fernando, at Madrid, but did not like it, so returned to Barcelona, where he first exhibited in 1897.

In 1900 he visited Paris, then returned to Spain. He remained at Barcelona until 1904, except for visits to Madrid (1901) and Paris (1901, 1902). In 1904 he settled permanently at Paris. His work was influenced by Casas, the impressionists, Toulouse-Lautrec, El Greco and (c1906) by Cézanne and by the primitive sculpture of Spain and West Africa. The period from 1901-06 includes his three most important early phases, known as the Blue, Acrobat, and Rose periods, so called because of the predominance of a single tone or subject matter. In 1907 he completed the *Demoiselles d'Avignon*, considered to be the first cubist painting. A group of artists were attracted to him at this time, including the painters Braque and Derain, and the writers Max Jacob, Guillaume Apollinaire, and Gertrude Stein. From 1908 to 1925 he developed the various forms of cubism, such as analytic cubism, collage, and synthetic cubism. About 1917 his interest in the Russian Ballet and the drawing of Ingres brought his return to a more traditional style, which became more neoclassic during the early 1920's. About 1925 he became interested in surrealism. Although the works after this date were mainly surrealist, he also did many almost entirely abstract paintings, some sculpture and constructions, and a few realistic portraits and figures. His output has been enormous, and his work has been exhibited throughout Europe and North and South America. A list of his important works includes *The Blue Room*, *Two Acrobats with a Horse*, *Boy Leading Horse*, *The Guitarist*, *Mother and Child*, *Woman with Fan*, *Woman with Loaves*, *Portrait of Gertrude Stein*, *Demoiselles d'Avignon*, *Portrait of Kahnweiler*, *Harlequin*, *Still Life with Chair Caning*, *Ma Jolie*, *Dog and Cock*, *The Race*, *Girl with Dark Hair*, *Card Player*, *Green Still Life*, *Three Musicians*, *Girl Before a Mirror*, *Woman in White*, *Seated Woman*, *Seated Bather*, *Guernica*, *Portrait of a Lady*, designs for five ballets, many drawings, etchings, including the *Minotaur* series, lithographs, illustrations for over 50 books, a play, and a number of poems.

Picayune (pik'ä.yön). City in S Mississippi, in Pearl River County, near the Pearl River; tung-oil center; lumbering, naval stores, crescenting, box, and broom-handle industries. 6,707 (1950).

Piccadilly (pik'ä.dili). Great thoroughfare in London between Hyde Park Corner and the Haymarket. The street was named from a house of entertainment (Piccadilly House) which stood in the Haymarket in the time of Charles I. The W portion of Piccadilly was then called Portugal Street.

Piccard (pē.kär), **Auguste**. b. at Basel, Switzerland, Jan. 28, 1884—.

Swiss physicist; brother (identical twin) of Jean Félix Piccard. Educated at Basel and

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nôte, môve, nôr; up, lûte, pûll; th, then; d, d o r j; s, s o r sh; t, t o r ch;

Zurich, he was professor of physics (1922-40) at the University of Brussels. He is noted for his studies of atmospheric electricity and radioactivity, made in an airflight gondola and special balloon devised by him for exploring the stratosphere and investigating cosmic rays. With his assistant Charles Kipfer he made an ascent (over Augsburg, Germany, in May, 1931) of 51,793 ft.; with his assistant Max Cosyns he made an ascent (over Zurich, in August, 1932) of ab. 55,500 ft., establishing an altitude record. He has since made several bathysphere descents for scientific purposes.

Piccard, Jean Félix. b. at Basel, Switzerland, 1884—. Swiss aeronautical engineer and chemist; brother (identical twin) of Auguste Piccard. He ascended 57,549 ft. in a balloon with his wife (1934) and ascended in first manned flight of multiple free balloons (1936).

Piccinni (pĕt.chĕn'ĕ) or **Piccini** (pĕt.chĕ'nĕ), **Nicola.** b. at Bari, Italy, 1728; d. at Paris, May 7, 1800. Italian composer of opera. In 1776 he went to Paris, the scene of the famous quarrel between his followers and those of Christoph Willibald Gluck. He died impoverished. Among his works are *La Cecchina ossia la Buona Figliuola* (1760), which had a great success; *Roland* (1778); *Atys* (1780); and, in opposition to Gluck, *Iphigénie en Tauride* (1781). Gluck's opera was the more successful.

Picciola (pĕ.chi.ô'la; Italian, pĕt.chô'la). Story of the love of a prisoner for a flower, written by Joseph Xavier Boniface Saintine and published 1836. The sketch won for its author the Montyon prize and the cross of the Legion of Honor.

Piccirilli (pĕt.chĕ.rĕl'le), **Attilio.** b. at Massa, Italy, May 16, 1868—. American sculptor; brother of Furio Piccirilli. He came (1888) to the U.S. with his brother with whom he opened a studio at New York. His work, following neoclassicist lines, includes busts, figure groups, and architectural sculpture. He executed two reliefs, cast in glass, over the entrance to the Palazzo d'Italia at Rockefeller Center, New York. He is known also for his Maine Monument and Firemen's Memorial, both at New York. He was awarded (1932) the Jefferson presidential medal for his services as a U.S. citizen.

Piccirilli, Furio. b. at Massa, Italy, March 14, 1870—. American sculptor; brother of Attilio Piccirilli. He came (1888) to the U.S. with his brother, with whom he opened a studio at New York. He is represented at the Metropolitan Museum of Art by a seal in black marble. He executed four groups for the Court of the Seasons at the Panama-Pacific Exposition at San Francisco, and created the sculptural decoration for the Parliament House at Winnipeg, Canada.

Piccolomini (pĕk.kô.lô'mĕ.nĕ). Italian noble family, a branch of which settled in Germany. Both lines became extinct in the 18th century.

Piccolomini, Die. Tragedy by Schiller (1799), forming the second play in the trilogy of *Wallenstein*.

Piccolomini, Enea Silvio. Original name of Pope Pius II.

Piccolomini, Francesco Todeschini. Original name of Pope Pius III.

Piccolomini, Maria. b. at Siena, Italy, 1834; d. at Florence, in December, 1899. Italian opera singer. She was a coloratura soprano. She left the stage in 1860, and soon after married the Marchese Gaetani.

Piccolomini, Prince Octavio. [Title, Duke of Amalfi.] b. 1599; d. at Vienna, Aug. 10, 1656. General in the Thirty Years' War, in the Imperialist and later in the Spanish service. He was one of those asking (1630) for Wallenstein's recall as Imperialist general against Gustavus Adolphus, but was instrumental in bringing about the downfall and death of Wallenstein in 1634. He was defeated by Lennart Torstenson at Breitenfeld in 1642. In 1643 he entered the Spanish service, but by 1648 was again with the Imperialists and as general in chief was in charge of the last campaign of the Thirty Years' War. He was one of the commissioners (1648-49) appointed to execute the Peace of Westphalia.

Pic de Néthou (pĕk də nĕ.tô). See **Aneto, Pico de.**

Pic des Écrins (pĕk də ză.kraŋ). See **Barre des Écrins.**

Pic de Vignémale (pĕk də vĕ.nyĕ.mâl). See **Vignémale, Pic de.**

Pic du Midi de Bigorre (pĕk dû mi.dĕ də bĕ.gôr). [Also, **Pic du Midi.**] Mountain in the Pyrenees, in the depart-

ment of Hautes-Pyrénées, France, ab. 20 mi. S of Tarbes. Elevation, ab. 9,440 ft.

Pic du Midi d'Ossau (pĕk dû mi.dĕ do.sô). Mountain in the Pyrenees, in the department of Basses-Pyrénées, France, ab. 35 mi. S of Pau. Elevation, ab. 9,465 ft.

Picenes (pi.sĕ'nĕ). Specifically, the people of Picenum in ancient Italy, ethnologically and linguistically related to the Illyrians. The term is also a generic regional and cultural term, however, for all the people E of the Apennines from Rimini to Vasto. The Picenes were a warlike merchant people, practiced earth burial, and had many amber and ivory ornaments and carvings, and bronze figures and bowls.

Picenum (pi.sĕ'nŭm). In ancient geography, a territory in Italy, lying between the Adriatic Sea and the Apennines. It was bounded by Umbria on the NW and W, the Sabines on the SW, and the Vestini on the S. It was reduced by Rome in 268 b.c., and took part in the Social War against Rome in 90 b.c. Capital, Asculum Picenum.

Pichardo y Tapia (pĕ.châr'thō ē tā'pyā), **Esteban.** b. at Santiago de los Caballeros, Dominican Republic, Dec. 26, 1799; d. at Havana, Cuba, 1879. Cuban author. He published several geographical works on Cuba, and a dictionary of Cuban provincialisms (3rd ed., 1862).

Pichegru (pĕsh.grŭ), **Charles.** b. at Arbois, Jura, France, Feb. 16, 1761; committed suicide or was assassinated in prison, April 5, 1804. French general, distinguished as commander of the Army of the Rhine in 1793, of the Army of the North in 1794, and especially in Belgium in 1794. He conquered the Netherlands in 1793, suppressed the Germinal insurrection at Paris in April, 1795, was a member of the Council of Five Hundred, and was implicated in the conspiracy of Fructidor (1797). He escaped to England but returned to France to engage in the unsuccessful Cadoudal conspiracy against Napoleon (1803-04).

Picher (pič'ĕr). City in NE Oklahoma, in Ottawa County; zinc mining, 3,951 (1950).

Pichincha (pĕ.chĕn'chā). Province in N Ecuador. Capital, Quito; area, 6,474 sq. mi.; pop. 321,569 (est. 1944).

Pichincha. Volcano in Ecuador, ab. 6 mi. NW of Quito. Its lower slope was the site of a battle (1822). Elevation, ab. 15,410 ft.

Pichincha, Battle of. Battle fought May 24, 1822, on the side of the Pichincha volcano (at an elevation of ab. 10,000 ft.), near Quito, Ecuador, between the Spaniards and the patriots under Antonio José de Sucre. The victory of the latter freed Ecuador from Spanish rule.

Pichler (pič'lĕr), **Karoline.** [Maiden name, **von Greiner.**] b. at Vienna, Sept. 7, 1769; d. there, July 9, 1843. Austrian novelist, author of *Agathokles* (1808) and other historical novels.

Pichon (pĕ.shôn), **Stéphen Jean Marie.** b. at Arnay-le-Duc, Côte-d'Or, France, Aug. 10, 1857; d. at Vers-en-Montagne, Jura, France, Sept. 19, 1933. French political leader and diplomat, foreign minister (1906-11, 1917-20). He was a disciple of Georges Clemenceau, whom he followed while a deputy (1885-93). He entered the diplomatic service, was minister to Haiti (1894), Brazil (1896), and China (1897), and was resident general (1901) at Tunis. He became (1906) a senator, and held the foreign ministry in both Clemenceau cabinets.

Pick (pĭk), **Arnold.** b. at Gross-Meseritz (now Velké Meziříč), in Moravia, July 20, 1851; d. at Prague, April 4, 1924. Austrian neuropathologist. He is best known for his description of the circumscribed atrophy of the cerebral cortex (1892), called Pick's disease, and for his description of agranulomatism (1913). His textbook on neuropathology is a classic. He was the first to put C. Wernicke's ideas on aphasia on a pathoanatomic basis (1909). Author of *Beiträge zur Pathologie und pathologischen Anatomie des Centralnervensystems* (1879), *Studien zur Gehirnpathologie und Psychologie* (1908), *Die agranulomatischen Sprachstörungen* (1913), and *Die neurologische Forschung in der Psychopathologie und andere Aufsätze* (1921).

Pick, Ernst Peter. b. at Jaroněf, in Bohemia, May 18, 1872—. Austrian pharmacologist. He is known for his studies on medical (physiological and pathological) chemistry, serology, chemical constitution of antigens, immunology, pharmacology of diuresis, and the heart and nervous system.

Pickard (pik'ard), **Greenleaf Whittier**. b. at Portland, Me., Feb. 14, 1877—. American electrical engineer and inventor. He was consulting engineer (1907-30) for the Wireless Specialty Apparatus Company, and consultant (1932-42) to the R.C.A. Victor Company of Massachusetts. A pioneer in the transmission of speech by electrical waves, he invented the static eliminator, the crystal detector, and the radio compass.

Pickel (pik'el), **Konrad**. Original name of Celtes, Conrad.

Pickens (pik'en-z), **Andrew**. b. near Paxtang, Bucks County, Pa., Sept. 19, 1739; d. in Pendleton district, S.C., Aug. 11, 1817. American Revolutionary general. He was noted as a partisan commander in South Carolina (1779-81), served with distinction at Cowpens in 1781, and captured Augusta, Ga., in 1781. He was a member of Congress (1793-95).

Pickens, Fort. Fort in Florida, on Santa Rosa Island, in Pensacola harbor. It was weakly garrisoned by Union troops under Lieutenant A. J. Slemmer at the outbreak of the Civil War, but refused to surrender in January, 1861, and was held until reinforced.

Pickens, Francis Wilkinson. b. in St. Paul's Parish, Colleton district, S.C., April 7, 1805; d. at Edgefield, S.C., Jan. 25, 1869. American politician and diplomat. A states-rights advocate, he wrote a series of letters (1830) under the pseudonym of "Hampten" in which he urged Nullification for South Carolina. He was elected (1832) to the state legislature and subsequently organized more than 2,000 men to resist federal compulsion during the Nullification controversy. He served (1834-43) in Congress and subsequently became a member of the South Carolina senate. Although he was prominent in his state's secession movement after 1850 and was a delegate to the Nashville Convention held that year, he later became a moderate. He served (1858-60) as U.S. minister to Russia, returning to counsel a moderate course during the secession crisis; however, he changed his position, backing the expediency of immediate secession, and was elected governor of South Carolina in December, 1860. Pickens is assigned the responsibility for the attack (Jan. 9, 1861) of the Morris Island batteries on the *Star of the West* when that vessel was dispatched to relieve Fort Sumter. Although responsibility for the forts in Charleston Harbor was taken over by the Confederate government on Feb. 12, 1861, Pickens was in touch with Lincoln and the latter's confidential agent, Ward H. Lamon, in regard to Union action on Fort Sumter. After his retirement from the governorship in 1862, he resided at his Edgefield estate. In 1865 he appeared at the state constitutional convention to urge support of Johnson's reconstruction program.

Pickens, Israel. b. in North Carolina, Jan. 30, 1780; d. near Matanzas, Cuba, April 23, 1827. American politician. He was Democratic member of Congress from North Carolina (1811-17), governor of Alabama (1821-25), and U.S. senator (1826).

Pickerbaugh (pik'er.bô), **Dr. Almus**. Character in *Arousmith* (1925) by Sinclair Lewis.

Pickering (pik'er-ing), **Charles**. b. in Susquehanna County, Pa., Nov. 10, 1805; d. March 17, 1878. American naturalist; grandson of Timothy Pickering. He was naturalist with the Wilkes expedition of 1838-42. He wrote *Races of Man and their Geographical Distribution* (1848), *Geographical Distribution of Animals and Man* (1854), *Geographical Distribution of Plants* (1861), and others.

Pickering, Edward Charles. b. at Boston, July 19, 1846; d. Feb. 3, 1919. American astronomer and physicist; great-grandson of Timothy Pickering, and brother of William Henry Pickering. He graduated at Harvard in 1865, was professor of physics at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology (1868-77), and was professor of astronomy and geodesy and director of the observatory at Harvard from 1876. He did important work in the measurement of the brightness of stars, using photometers he devised, and in stellar spectroscopy; the inclusiveness of his measurements covers the southern sky, since (with his brother) he established a station of the Harvard Observatory at Arequipa, Peru, in 1891. He published *Elements of Physical Manipulation* (1874-76) and others.

Pickering, John. b. at Salem, Mass., Feb. 7, 1777; d. at Boston, May 5, 1846. American philologist; son of Timothy Pickering. He published *Vocabulary of Americanisms* (1816), a Greek-English lexicon (1826), *Remarks on the Indian Languages of North America* (1836), and others.

Pickering, Timothy. b. at Salem, Mass., July 17, 1745; d. there, Jan. 29, 1829. American soldier, politician, and public official, U.S. secretary of state (1795-1800) under Washington and John Adams. He was graduated (1763) from Harvard and became a clerk in the office of the register of deeds for Essex County, where he subsequently served as selectman, town clerk, and representative in the General Court. He was active in the pre-Revolutionary agitation and in 1766 was commissioned a lieutenant in the Essex County militia. He wrote *An Easy Plan of Discipline for a Militia* (1775), which was adopted by Massachusetts in 1776 and was used in the American army until its replacement by Baron Friedrich von Steuben's manual. He was elected (1774) register of deeds and became (1775) colonel of the 1st Regiment of Essex County militia. He took part in the winter campaign in New York and New Jersey (1776-77) and accepted (May, 1777) the offer, made by Washington, of the post of adjutant general of the Revolutionary army. He served in this position until January, 1778, having already been elected to the board of war, and became (Aug. 5, 1780) quartermaster general, serving in that capacity until peace was concluded with Great Britain. Going into business at Philadelphia, he moved (1778) to the Wyoming Valley in western Pennsylvania when the postwar economic depression occurred, and he organized the new county of Luzerne, which he represented (1789-90) at the state convention for the ratification of the federal Constitution. In 1790-91 he was sent on a special mission to the Seneca Indians and was appointed (Aug. 12, 1791) U.S. postmaster general by President Washington. He became (Jan. 2, 1795) U.S. secretary of war and took office as U.S. secretary of state in August, 1795. A vigorous opponent of the French Revolution, he favored preparations for war against France in 1798 and entered into open and secret opposition to President Adams's policy of conciliation. Dismissed from office on May 10, 1800, he returned to farming on his Pennsylvania estate, which he subsequently sold in order to move to Massachusetts, where he followed farming at Danvers and then at Wenham. Since he was a firm Federalist and a leading member of the Essex Junto, his career in the U.S. Senate (1803-11) was marked by fierce opposition to the Republican administrations of Jefferson and Madison. He served (1812-13) on the executive council of Massachusetts and was a member of Congress from 1813 to 1817.

Pickering, William. b. April 2, 1796; d. at Turnham Green, London, April 27, 1854. English publisher. He began (1820) his business at Lincoln's Inn Fields, London, moving to larger quarters at Chancery Lane in 1824, and to Piccadilly in 1842. He became known (1821-31) for his publication of small, finely printed volumes, including the *Diamond Classics* (24 vols., representing such authors as Shakespeare, Milton, Isaac Walton, Homer, Horace, Vergil, Terence, Cicero, Dante, and Petrarch) and the widely used Aldine Edition of the *British Poets* (53 vols., including Chaucer, Milton, Dryden, Cowper, Collins, Burns, Gray, Pope, and Swift). In 1830 Pickering adopted the famous Aldine trademark (a dolphin twined round an anchor) of the Italian printer Aldus Manutius, adding to it the phrase "Aldi Discip. Anglvs." He also published Hume, Smollett, Johnson, and other 18th-century authors in the Oxford Classics and brought out Alexander Dyce's scholarly editions of Greene, Peele, and Webster.

Pickering, William Henry. b. at Boston, Feb. 15, 1858; d. in Jamaica, Jan. 17, 1938. American astronomer; brother of E. C. Pickering. He was assistant professor of astronomy at the Harvard Observatory from 1887. With his brother, he established the Arequipa station of the Harvard Observatory in 1891, the Flagstaff, Ariz., observatory in 1894, and a station in Jamaica in 1900, and led eclipse expeditions in 1878 (Colorado), 1886 (West Indies), 1889 (California), 1893 (Chile), and 1900 (Georgia). The Lalande prize of the French Academy was awarded to him in 1905 for the discovery of the ninth and tenth satellites of the planet Saturn. He predicted

(1907 et seq.) the existence and position of the ninth planet (Pluto, discovered in 1930). He influenced his brother, director of the Harvard Observatory, to begin the huge photographic survey of the sky, and himself made observation of the Martian "lakes," the lunar craters, the nebulosity in Orion, and the third moon of Jupiter. In addition to reports in technical journals, he wrote *The Moon* (1903), *Lunar and Hawaiian Physical Features Compared* (1906), and *Mars* (1921).

Pickett (pik'et), Albert James. b. in Anson County, N.C., Aug. 13, 1810; d. at Montgomery, Ala., Oct. 28, 1858. American historian.

Pickett, George Edward. b. at Richmond, Va., Jan. 25, 1825; d. at Norfolk, Va., July 30, 1875. American Confederate general, commander of the troops which made "Pickett's charge" (July 3, 1863) at the battle of Gettysburg. He was graduated (1846) from West Point, served in the Mexican War, was on garrison duty in Texas (1849-56), and thereafter, until his resignation from the army in 1861, was on frontier duty in the Northwest. Commissioned a colonel in the Confederate army, he became (February, 1862) a brigadier general and took part in the fighting at Williamsburg, Seven Pines, and Gaines's Mill. Wounded during the last-named battle, he returned to his command after the first Maryland campaign. He was promoted (October, 1862) to the rank of major general, and was assigned to the command of a Virginia division. On the last day (July 3, 1863) of the three-day battle of Gettysburg, his troops made the famous charge over half a mile of broken terrain, braving deadly Union fire that reduced Pickett's ranks by 75 percent. The action, which was the last important attempt of the Confederates at Gettysburg, has gone down in military history as one of the outstanding examples of Confederate valor. After Gettysburg, Pickett was assigned to the command of the Department of Virginia and North Carolina. He led the advance from Petersburg, Va., toward New Bern, N.C., in February, 1864, and in April, 1864, his command retook Plymouth, N.C. Pickett's division, during the Union assault on Petersburg, gave a high account of itself in the fighting at Five Forks (April 1, 1865).

Pickford (pik'ford), Mary. [Original name, Gladys Smith.] b. at Toronto, Canada, April 8, 1893--. American actress. She was married to Owen Moore, from whom she was divorced in 1920, married (1920) Douglas Fairbanks, from whom she was divorced in 1935, and married (1937) Charles "Buddy" Rogers. She made her first stage appearance at the age of five and came to prominence as a screen actress, starring in such films as *The New York Hot*, *M'iss, Tess of the Storm Country*, *Daddy Long Legs*, *Pollyanna*, *Rebecca of Sunny Brook Farm*, *Poor Little Rich Girl*, and *Little Lord Fauntleroy*. Her ingenious roles brought her popular acclaim as "America's Sweetheart." She was one of the founders of Pickford-Lasky Productions, Inc., and is a part-owner of United Artists. She is the author of *Why Not Try God?* (1934) and *My Rendezvous with Life* (1935).

Pickle the Spy (pik'l). See Macdonell, Alastair Rudah.

Pickthall (pik'thól), Marmaduke (William). b. at Chillesford, Suffolk, England, April 7, 1875; d. at St. Ives, Cornwall, England, May 19, 1936. English journalist, traveler, and novelist. He traveled on the Continent, and in Egypt, Turkey, and Syria, wrote pro-Turkish articles (1913) for the *New Age*, and edited (1920-24) the *Bombay Chronicle*, the *Hyderabad Quarterly Review*, and *Islamic Culture*. Author of *All Pools* (1900), *Said the Fisherman* (1903), *Enid* (1904), *Brendle* (1905), *The House of Islam* (1906), *The Myopes* (1907), *The Children of the Nile* (1908), *The Valley of the Kings* (1909), *Pot-au-Feu* (1911), *Larkmeadow* (1912), *Veiled Women* (1913), *With the Turk in War-Time* (1914), *Tales from Five Chimneys* (1915), *The House of War* (1916), *Knights of Arabi* (1917), *Oriental Encounters* (1918), *Sir Limpidus* (1919), *The Early Hours* (1921), *As Others See Us* (1922), and *The Meaning of the Glorious Koran* (1930).

Pickwick Papers (pik'wik). [Full title, *The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club*.] Story by Charles Dickens, published serially in 1836-37. It takes its name from its chief character, Mr. Samuel Pickwick, the founder of the Pickwick Club. It comprises picaresque and gen-

erally hilarious adventures, culminating in the boisterous burlesque of legal chicanery and formality in the Bardell-Pickwick breach-of-promise trial. In describing Mr. Pickwick's subsequent imprisonment in the Fleet, Dickens sounds for the first time in one of his major works the note of social criticism which marks much of his writing.

Pico. Spanish (pē'kō) and Portuguese (pē'kō) word for "mountain peak"; for entries not found immediately below see the distinguishing element of the name.

Pico (pē'kō). Volcanic island in the Azores. The highest elevation rises precipitously to ab. 7,613 ft. above sea level. On the lower slopes are villages with carefully tilled gardens. It has a port, and was once one of the great whaling centers of the world. Emigration to the U.S. was considerable during the late 19th century, particularly to New England sea towns (the descendants of these emigrants make up a large percentage of today's New England fishermen). Area, ab. 170 sq. mi.; pop. ab. 22,000.

Pico della Mirandola (pē'kō del'la mē.rān'dō.lā), Count Giovanni. b. Feb. 24, 1463; d. at Florence, Nov. 17, 1494. Italian humanist and philosopher, one of the leading scholars of the Italian Renaissance. After study that took him through France and Italy and made him master of Greek, Latin, Hebrew, and Arabic and gave him insight into the Cabala, he came (1486) to Rome. There he published a set of 900 propositions in theology, philosophy, mathematics, and other subjects that he was prepared to defend; no answer was forthcoming, but Pope Innocent VIII accused him of heresy, and Pico was forced to issue an *Apologia* on the theses. In 1493 Alexander VI cleared him of the taint of heresy. He left (1487) Rome and traveled in Italy, making his base at Florence, where his friend Poliziano and Marsilius Ficinus lived. He was for some time under Savonarola's influence and appears to have planned to become a missionary preacher, but he died before he could carry out the scheme. He was the author of the *Heptaplus* (1489), a mystical account of the creation, *In Astrologia*, an attack on astrology, and others.

Picón (pē'kōn'), Jacinto Octavio. b. in Spain, 1851; d. 1924. Spanish novelist and art critic, who initiated the erotic novel in Spain. His polished and artistic style is best illustrated in his novel *Dulce y sobroso*. He was intensely anticlerical.

Piconnerie (pē'kon.rē), Thomas Robert Bugeaud de la. See Bugeaud de la Piconnerie, Thomas Robert. **Picot (pē'kō), Auguste Henri Marie.** See Dampierre, Auguste Henri Marie Picot, Marquis de.

Picot, François Édouard. b. at Paris, Oct. 17, 1786; d. there, March 15, 1868. French genre and portrait painter. He won the Grand Prix de Rome in 1813, and studied for five years at Rome. Cabanel, Bouguereau, and other well-known artists were his pupils.

Picou (pē'kō), Henri Pierre. b. at Nantes, France, Feb. 27, 1824; d. there, July 18, 1895. French historical and genre painter.

Picquart (pē'kär), Georges (Marie). b. at Strasbourg, France, Sept. 6, 1854; d. at Amiens, France, Jan. 19, 1914. French army officer, best known for his role as a defender of Captain Alfred Dreyfus during the Dreyfus Affair. He served in the French colonial forces in Algeria and Indochina before becoming involved (1894 et seq.) in the Dreyfus Affair, in connection with which he was retired from the army in 1898 and later imprisoned. Picquart had uncovered evidence to show that the conviction of Dreyfus was based on forgery. After Émile Zola's conviction, Picquart was himself accused of forgery. Promoted (1906) to brigadier general by a special law, he was war minister (1906) in the Clemenceau cabinet.

Picquigny (pē'kē.nyē). Village in the department of Somme, France, ab. 9 mi. NW of Amiens. A treaty was concluded there between France and England in 1475; Edward IV's army left France in return for a money payment.

Picrocholo (pē'kro.shol). In François Rabelais's *Gargantua and Pantagruel*, a character supposed by some to represent either Ferdinand II of Aragon or Charles V.

Pictaviensis (pik.tā.vien'sis). Latinized surname of Saint Hilarius or Hilary.

Pictaviensis, Gilbertus. See Gilbert de la Porée.

Pictet (pē'k.te), Adolphe. b. at Geneva, Switzerland, Sept. 11, 1799; d. there, Dec. 20, 1875. Swiss compara-

tive philologist. He published *Origines indo-européennes* (1859-63) and others.

Pictet, Raoul. b. at Geneva, Switzerland, April 4, 1842; d. at Paris, July 27, 1929. Swiss physicist. He made studies of low temperature and the liquefaction of gases, and liquefied (1877) oxygen, hydrogen, and nitrogen. Author of *Die Entwicklung der Theorien und der Verfahrungsweisen bei der Herstellung der flüssigen Luft* (1907).

Pictet de la Rive (de là rêv), **François Jules.** b. at Geneva, Switzerland, Sept. 22, 1809; d. there, May 15, 1872. Swiss naturalist, professor of zoology and anatomy at Geneva. He wrote *Traité élémentaire de paléontologie* (1844-46) and others.

Picton (pik'ton). Town in SE Ontario, Canada, county seat of Prince Edward County, situated on a bay of Lake Ontario, ab. 35 mi. SW of Kingston. It is the chief town in a vacation resort and farming area on the peninsula which projects into Lake Ontario. 4,287 (1951).

Picton, Sir Thomas. b. at Poyston, Pembrokeshire, Wales, in August, 1758; d. in the Battle of Waterloo, June 18, 1815. English general. He fought (1794 *et seq.*) in the West Indies and was made governor of Trinidad. His methods, which involved application of the Spanish legal code in the absence of specific new laws, were attacked in England as inhumane and, after trial (1806), he was found guilty, a verdict set aside in 1808. In 1809 he was governor of Vlissingen (Flushing), which he had helped to capture. He commanded a division in the Peninsular War, serving with distinction at the capture of Badajoz (1812). He was wounded at Quatre Bras (June 16, 1815) but concealed the wound in order to command his troops in the battle in which he was killed.

Pictones (pik.tō'nēz). Ancient Gallic people, mentioned by Julius Caesar as living on the coast of what is now France, along the S bank of the Loire River. Their ancient town of Limonum is the modern Poitiers, to which they gave their name.

Pictor (pik'tör), **Quintus Fabius.** See **Fabius Pictor**, **Quintus.**

Pictou (pik'tō). Seaport in Nova Scotia, Canada, the county seat of Pictou County, situated on a small harbor ab. 85 mi. NE of Halifax. It exports coal, and has shipyards. 4,259 (1951).

Picts (pikts). [Latin, **Picti** (pik'ti).] Ancient people of disputed origin, who formerly inhabited C and N Scotland and N Ireland. It is assumed that they came to Scotland from the Continent c1000 B.C. and that from there some of them moved over to Ireland, probably in the 2nd century. They are reported as fighting against the Romans in Britain in the 4th century, and especially as attacking Hadrian's Wall. Early Latin writers called them Picti from their custom of tattooing their faces and bodies. Other culture traits of the Picts especially mentioned are exogamy, totemism, cannibalism, public coition, and the presence of women warriors in battle. The problem of their language remains unsolved; but it is now more or less agreed that it was not Celtic. The Picts and Scots were united in one kingdom during the reign of Kenneth I in the 9th century.

Picture, The. Play by Philip Massinger, licensed in 1629 and printed in 1630. The plot was from one of Matteo Bandello's stories in Painter's *Palace of Pleasure*. The picture is a magical one, and grows brighter or darker according to the behavior of the absent wife it represents.

Picumnus (pik.um'nus) and **Pilumnus** (pil.um'nus). In Roman religion, two fertility gods associated with marriage and especially with childbirth. Offerings were made to them after a delivery.

Picunches (pē.kōn'chās). [Also: **Pencones**, **Pencos**.] Tribe of South American Indians of Chile, now extinct, called Pencos by the Spanish, when first discovered. The language, Picunche, is classified as having comprised a group in the northern division of the Araucanian family of languages.

Picuris (pē.kō'rēz). Small Pueblo Indian village in New Mexico ab. 40 mi. N of Santa Fe. Their language, also called Picuris, belongs to the Tiwa group of the Tanoan family of North American Indian languages.

Picus (pi'kus). In ancient Italian mythology, a god of agriculture, regarded as a son of Saturn. In later Roman legend he was a warlike hero, and first king of Latium.

transformed into a woodpecker because he rejected the love of Circe. This, however, is probably a rationalization of the sacred bird of Mars, the woodpecker.

Pidgin English. In China, West Africa, Australia and Oceania, a reduction and adaptation of English to the speech habits of native peoples. There are wide local variations. Melanesian Pidgin is used in New Guinea, the Solomon, New Britain, and adjacent groups with only slight changes. Everywhere, Pidgin is more than English badly spoken; it has definite rules of its own. Sounds are derived from English but with changes such as insertion of a vowel between any two adjacent consonants, so that "stop" becomes "si-top," "box" becomes "hok-is." The vocabulary is mainly English, with some borrowing from native languages and some modifications of out-moded British slang, like "gammon," "humbug." Grammar is much changed. Nouns have no plural; verbs no tense, person, or number, but they have new suffixes such as *-in* to form a transitive verb.

Pieck (pēk), **Wilhelm.** b. at Guben, Brandenburg, Germany, Jan. 3, 1876—. German politician, president of the German Democratic Republic (1949 *et seq.*). A carpenter by trade, he became a member of the Social Democrats, a member of the Bremen legislature (1906), and secretary of the Bremen section of the Social Democratic Party (1906 *et seq.*). During World War I he was arrested for his antiwar activities but escaped to the Netherlands, where he published a newspaper critical of the war. He was one of the founders (1918) of the German Communist Party, was elected to the Prussian diet in 1921, and became a member of the Reichstag in 1928, remaining a member of the German legislature until Hitler's coup of 1933; he was one of those arrested on suspicion of causing the Reichstag fire. From 1933 to the end of World War II, Pieck, a member of the Comintern's executive committee, lived at Paris and Moscow. In 1946 he became a member of the Brandenburg parliament and joined with Otto Grotewohl in forming the *Sozialistische Einheitspartei Deutschlands* (German Socialist Unity Party). When the German Democratic Republic was established in the Russian Zone of occupation, in 1949, Pieck became its president.

Piedad Cavadas (pyā.thāt'i kā.bā'rhās), **La.** See **La Piedad Cavadas.**

Piedmont (pēd'mont). City in NE Alabama, in Calhoun County, ab. 75 mi. NE of Birmingham. 4,498 (1950).

Piedmont. City in C California, in Alameda County. E. of downtown Oakland; residential suburban community. 10,138 (1950).

Piedmont. [Italian, **Piemonte**; French, **Piémont**.] *Compartimento* (region) in NW Italy, containing the provinces of Alessandria, Aosta, Asti, Cuneo, Novara, Torino, and Verelli. It is bounded by France on the W, Switzerland on the N, Lombardy on the E, and Liguria on the S, and reaches from the highest peaks of the western Alps in the N and W to the Ligurian Apennines in the S, while it comprises the fertile plain and hill country of the upper Po valley in its central parts. It produces grains, wine, and fodder, with livestock raising (cattle and poultry) prevailing in the hills and valleys. There are stone quarries and highly developed industries, based on water power, producing mainly textiles, chemicals, machinery, and foodstuffs. Some valleys speak a French patois; there are remnants of Waldensian communities. Area, 9,813 sq. mi.; pop. 3,418,300 (1936), 3,512,032 (1951).

History. The region was originally inhabited by Gallic tribes, then conquered by the Romans. In the Middle Ages it was under the overlordship of the German emperors but was actually ruled (from the 11th century) by the house of Savoy, which took the title of princes of Piedmont, later kings of Sardinia and finally of Italy. The region was the birthplace of the national liberation movement called the Risorgimento, and the cradle of modern Italy. Small areas around Mont Cenis and in the Briga and Tenda (French, Brigue, Tende) district were ceded to France in 1947.

Piedmont. Unincorporated community in NW South Carolina; cotton mills. 2,673 (1950).

Piedmont. City in E West Virginia, in Mineral County. 2,565 (1950).

Piedmont Region. Name given in several states of the Atlantic seaboard to the rolling and hilly territory lying E and SE of the Appalachians. It is bounded on the E by the coastal plain, and on the W by the mountains. The region has had an extraordinary industrial development, especially of the cotton-textile industries, in the last half-century.

Pied Piper of Hamelin (ham'lin). [Also, **Piper of Hamelin** or **Hameln** (hā'meln).] In medieval legend, a magician who in the year 1284, for a stipulated sum of money, freed the town of Hamelin from a plague of rats by playing on his pipe and leading the vermin, which followed the music, into the river where they were drowned. When the townsman refused to pay the money, the piper returned and, again playing on his magical pipe, led the way through the Bungen-Strasse out of the town, this time followed by 130 children. He led them to a hill called the Koppenberg, into which they all entered and disappeared. The event is recorded in inscriptions on the *Rathaus* (town hall) and elsewhere in the town, and was long regarded as historical. The legend has been told in verse by Robert Browning. He apparently founded it on Verstegan's account in his *Restitution of Decayed Intelligence* (1634). Brandenburg, Lorch, and other towns have a similar tradition, and there are Chinese and Persian legends much resembling it.

Piedras Negras (pyā'nras nā'grās). Maya Indian city and ceremonial center in the Usumacinta valley, Petén, Guatemala, notable for the fine stone sculpture that decorated its temples and for the unusually long series of period-markers dated in the Maya calendrical system. The site, which seems to have achieved its peak in the mid-8th century, has long been abandoned.

Piedras Negras. City in NE Mexico, in Coahuila state, on the Rio Grande opposite Eagle Pass, Tex.; zinc smelting, metalworking, and other industries. It is a shipping point for livestock, and for coal, zinc, and other mineral products, 15,663 (1940).

Piegán (pē-gan'). North American Indian tribe, of the Algonquian linguistic family, formerly inhabiting S Alberta, Canada, and C Montana. They were one of the three main tribes of the Blackfoot Indians.

Piekary Śląskie (pye.kā'ri shlōn'skye). [Also: **Piekary Wielkie** (vyel'kye); German, **Piekar** (pyā'kār).] Town in SW Poland, in the *województwo* (province) of Katowice, NE of Bytom; zinc mines and metalworking establishments; it is a place of pilgrimage; came to Poland in 1920. Pop. 21,467 (1946).

Piémont (pyā'mōn'). French name of Piedmont.

Piemonte (pyā'mōn'tā). Italian name of Piedmont.

Pien-ching (pyen'jing'). Sung name of Kaifeng.

Pieng-an (pyung'an'). See **Poyangang**.

Pienza (pyen'tsā). Small cathedral city in Italy, in the province of Siena, ab. 25 mi. SE of Siena. Artillery fire in World War II destroyed the roof of the cathedral and the tracery of the apse; the Piazza del Duomo (or Piazza Pio II), considered one of the finest of its kind in Italy, was not seriously damaged.

Pierce (piers), **Benjamin**. b. at Chelmsford, Mass., Dec. 25, 1757; d. at Hillsborough, N.H., April 1, 1839. American soldier in the Revolutionary War and politician; father of Franklin Pierce. He was governor of New Hampshire (1827-29).

Pierce, Franklin. b. at Hillsborough, N.H., Nov. 23, 1804; d. at Concord, N.H., Oct. 8, 1869. American politician, 14th President of the United States (1853-57); son of Benjamin Pierce. He was graduated (1824) from Bowdoin College, studied law at Portsmouth, N.H., and at Northampton, Mass., and was admitted to the bar in 1827. His father was a Revolutionary War veteran and governor of the state. Franklin entered politics under most favorable auspices, as a protégé of the ruling party. He was elected (1829) to the New Hampshire General Court, where he served as speaker in 1831 and 1832. Elected (1833) to Congress, he served two terms and in 1837 went to the U.S. Senate, from which he resigned in 1842. Resuming his law practice at Concord, N.H., he became active in Democratic politics, and subsequently became district attorney for New Hampshire and one of a Democratic cabal which ruled the state (1848-51). He served in the Mexican War as a colonel and later a brigadier general, but his military career, which began actively

in 1847, was terminated by illness. As a "dark horse" candidate, he received the Democratic presidential nomination in 1852, and in the campaign of that year was opposed by Winfield Scott (Whig) and John P. Hale (Free-Soil Party). Pierce took no active role in the campaign, and shortly after its close he suffered a personal tragedy when he witnessed the death of his 11-year-old son in a railroad accident. Elected by a small popular majority on a platform committing his party to support of the Compromise of 1850, he signed the Kansas-Nebraska bill (1854) which repealed the Missouri Compromise and led to the troubles in Kansas and the secession crisis of 1860-61. He tried to maintain a just balance between North and South in the policies of his administration, but the sum total was in favor of the South. His administration was marked by the reciprocity treaty with Canada (1854), the Gadsden Purchase (1853), and the events leading up to the Ostend Manifesto (1854), drawn up by American diplomats who desired the U.S. annexation of Cuba. Failing to secure renomination in 1856, Pierce made a European tour after leaving the White House and upon his return settled at Concord. Although he frequently attacked the Republicans as sectionalists, his strong sense of nationalism made it impossible for Pierce to reconcile himself to Southern secession. During the Civil War, however, he opposed the Lincoln administration because of what he regarded as its invasion of personal liberties.

Pierce, George Washington. b. at Webberville, Tex., Jan. 11, 1872-. American physicist. Author of *The Principles of Wireless Telegraphy* (1910), *Electric Oscillations and Electric Waves* (1920), and other works.

Pierce, Gilbert (shville). b. at East Otto, N.Y., Jan. 11, 1839; d. at Chicago, Feb. 15, 1901. American politician and author. After serving in the Civil War, he became a member (1869) in the Indiana legislature, and was active in journalism at Chicago. He was named (1884) governor of the territory of Dakota, holding that post until 1886, and in 1889 became the first U.S. senator from North Dakota. He prepared *The Dickens Dictionary* (1872), wrote *One Hundred Wives*, a play (1888), and the novels *Zachariah*, the Congressman (1876) and *A Dangerous Woman* (1883).

Pierce of Exton (eks'ton), **Sir**. See **Exton, Sir Pierce** of.

Pierce Penillion his *Supplication to the Devil*. Pamphlet by Thomas Nashe, published in 1592, and containing an attack on Gabriel and Richard Harvey for attacking Robert Greene's *Menaphon*, to which Nashe had written a preface.

Pierce's Supererogation, or *A New Praise of the Old Ass*. Pamphlet by Gabriel Harvey, written against Thomas Nashe, published in 1593.

Pierce v. Society of Sisters, 268 U.S. 510 (1925). U.S. Supreme Court decision declaring unconstitutional an Oregon law of 1922 requiring the attendance at public schools of all children between the ages of eight and 16. The statute would have impaired the operation of private and parochial schools. In delivering the unanimous opinion of the court, Justice James C. McReynolds declared that the Oregon law "unreasonably interferes with the liberty of parents and guardians to direct the upbringing and education of children under their control. . . . The child is not the mere creature of the State; those who nurture him and direct his destiny have the right, coupled with the high duty, to recognize and prepare him for additional obligations. . . ."

Pieria (pi.rī'a). In ancient geography, a district in N Thessaly, Greece. It was the legendary birthplace of Orpheus and of the Muses. Mount Olympus was in the district.

Pierides (pi.rī'dēz). In Greek mythology, the Muses. They were so named from Pieria in Thessaly, their reputed birthplace.

Pierides. Nine maidens of Pieria, in N Thessaly, who contended with the Muses, and were defeated and changed into magpies. They were so named, and the incident thus reported, by Nicander of Colophon, a poet of the 3rd century B.C. They are also said to be the daughters of Pierus, a king of Macedonia.

Pierleone (pyer.lā'ō'nā) or **Pierleoni** (pyer.lā'ō'nē). **Pietro**. Original name of the antipope Anacletus II.

Pierné (pyer.nā), (**Henri Constant**) **Gabriel**. b. at Metz, France, Aug. 16, 1863; d. near Morlaix, France, July 7, 1937. French composer. He studied at the Paris Conservatory, and in 1882 won the Prix de Rome with a cantata, *Edith*. In 1890 he succeeded César Franck as organist of Sainte Clotilde. He wrote incidental music for several plays in which Sarah Bernhardt appeared, including *Izely*, *La Princesse lointaine*, and *La Samaritaine*; several operas, including *La Coupe enchantée* (1895), *La Vendée* (1897), and *La Fille de Taborin* (1901); two choral works, *Le Croisade des enfants* (1902) and *Les enfants de Bethlém* (1907); and also songs, piano pieces, and a number of orchestral compositions. For several years he was assistant conductor of the Colonne concerts at Paris, and after Édouard Colonne's death (1910), succeeded him.

Piero della Francesca (pye'rō dē llā frān.chās.kā) or **dei Franceschi** (dā'ē frān.chās.kē). See **Francesca**, **Piero della**.

Piero di Cosimo (pye'rō dē kō'zē.mō). [Original name, **Piero di Lorenzo**.] b. at Florence, Italy, 1462; d. there, 1521. Florentine painter. He was the pupil and assistant of Cosimo Roselli, and from this circumstance derived the name by which he is now generally known. He accompanied the latter when he was summoned to Rome by Pope Sixtus IV in 1482, and worked with his master on the decoration of the Sistine Chapel. He also collaborated with Roselli in the execution of certain altarpieces, including those in the church of Santo Spirito, Florence, and with Fra Bartholomew in the decoration of the convent of Santo Ambrogio. In the spirit of his times, Piero painted both religious pictures of exemplary piety, and subjects taken from classical mythology, but his real interest was in the landscapes which formed the backgrounds of his compositions, and in animal forms, which he painted with zest, either in close fidelity to nature or with imaginative fantasy. Among his most admired works are several treatments of the legend of Perseus and Andromeda, in the Uffizi Gallery at Florence, which also contains an *Immaculate Conception* by his hand. The National Gallery at London displays his notable *Death of Procris*, and his *Coronation of the Virgin* is in the Louvre at Paris. Although the number of extant works by Piero di Cosimo is not large, he is well represented in the U.S., where the National Gallery of Art at Washington has three examples, *Allegory*, *The Visitation with Two Saints*, and *The Nativity with the Infant Saint John*; the Metropolitan Museum of Art at New York owns *Young Saint John the Baptist and a Hunting Scene*; and other examples are among the treasures of museums and galleries at Toledo, St. Louis, Hartford, Worcester, and Cambridge. Piero gave much time to devising and directing pageants in his native city, including the masque called the "Triumph of Death," which was popular at carnival time. Piero was also the instructor of Andrea del Sarto.

Pirola (pyā'rō.lā), **Nicolás de**. b. at Camaná, Arequipa, Peru, Jan. 5, 1839; d. 1913. Peruvian politician. He was a lawyer and journalist, was minister of the treasury under José Balta (1868-72), and headed unsuccessful revolts against Manuel Pardo (1874) and Mariano Ignacio Prado (1877-78). During the Chilean war, when Prado had deserted his post, Pirola headed another revolt, deposed the vice-president, and was proclaimed supreme chief at Lima, Dec. 23, 1879. He did his best to check the Chileans, and when Lima was taken (Jan. 17, 1881) escaped into the interior. In July he convoked a congress at Arequipa, but in November resigned and went to Europe. In 1885 he returned and tried to seize the presidency, but was banished. He was presidential candidate in 1894. He overthrew Andrés Bolognesi in 1895, and was president until September, 1899; during his administration Peru adopted the gold standard, civil marriages were legalized, and the national military academy was reorganized.

Pierozzi (pye.rōt'sē), **Antonio**. Original name of Saint Antoninus.

Pierpont (pir'pōnt), **James**. b. at Roxbury, Mass., Jan. 4, 1660; d. Nov. 22, 1714. American Congregational clergyman, one of the founders of Yale College (chartered 1701, at d. originally the Collegiate School of Connecticut). He is credited with having drawn up the "Saybrook Platform" (1708).

Pierpont, John. b. at Litchfield, Conn., April 6, 1785; d. at Medford, Mass., Aug. 27, 1866. American poet and Unitarian clergyman. He published *Airs of Palestine* (1816) and other poems.

Pierre (pir). City in C South Dakota, capital of the state and county seat of Hughes County, near the center of the state, at the confluence of the Bad and Missouri rivers: shipping point for a livestock and grain producing area. 5,715 (1950).

Pierre (pi'er). One of the principal characters in Thomas Otway's *Venice Preserved*.

Pierre de Bernis (pyer de ber.nēs), **François Joachim de Bernis**, **François Joachim de Pierre de**.

Pierrefitte-sur-Seine (pyer.fēt.sūr.sen). Town in N France, in the department of Seine, situated NE of St.-Denis and N of Paris. It is a suburb of Paris; known for manufacture of electrical equipment. 12,100 (1946).

Pierrefonds (pyer.fōns). Village in the department of Oise, France, ab. 9 mi. E of Compiègne. The chateau is a huge castle built by Louis d'Orléans in 1390, and completely restored by Napoleon III. It is approximately rectangular in plan, with high battlemented walls and roofs flanked by eight great cylindrical cone-roofed towers over 100 ft. high. Within the enclosure the buildings surround an extremely picturesque court, on one side of which rises the late Gothic chapel. In the interior the polychrome decoration of many of the apartments has been renewed, and, together with the sculpture, the great fireplaces, and all the arrangements for medieval life and warfare, compose a unique picture.

Pierre Heath (pi'er'hēth). See **Heath, Pierre**.

Pierre; or, The Ambiguities (pi'er). Novel by Herman Melville, published in 1852.

Pierrepont (pir'pōnt), **Edwards**. b. at North Haven, Conn., March 4, 1817; d. at New York, March 6, 1892. American lawyer and politician, U.S. attorney general (1875-76) under Grant. He served as minister to Great Britain (1876-77).

Pierrepont, Elizabeth. [Titles: Countess of Bristol, self-styled Duchess of Kingston; maiden name, **Chudleigh**.] b. 1720; d. near Paris, Aug. 28, 1788. English adventuress who married Captain Augustus John Hervey (later 3rd Earl of Bristol) in 1744 and Evelyn Pierrepont, 2nd Duke of Kingston, in 1769. Samuel Foote satirized her in his *Trip to Calais*. She revenged herself by securing the prohibition of the play.

Pierre Roger (pyer ro.zā). Original name of Pope Clement VI.

Pierre Roger de Beaufort (de bō.fōr). Original name of Pope Gregory XI.

Pierrot (pi'e.rōt; French, pye.rō). Traditional buffoon from old French pantomime. He dresses in loose white clothes with enormous white buttons, and his face is whitened; he is a gourmand and absolutely without moral sense. The 19th-century Pierrot was created by Gaspard Deburau under the Restoration; previous to this he had been a gayer and more insignificant personage, a cross between a fool and an *vagabond*.

Pierson (pir'sōn), **Abraham**. b. in Yorkshire, England, 1609; d. Aug. 9, 1678. English Congregational clergyman in America. He was ordained (1632) a deacon, came to the Massachusetts Bay colony, and in 1640 became the first pastor of the settlement that later became the town of Southampton on Long Island, serving there until 1647, when he became pastor at Branford, in the New Haven colony. In 1667 he settled at Newark, N.J., where he served until his death.

Pierson, Abraham. b. c1645; d. March 5, 1707. American Congregational clergyman; son of Abraham Pierson (1609-78). He served as first rector of Yale College.

Pierson (pi'er'sōn), **Nicolaas Gerard**. b. at Amsterdam, Netherlands, Feb. 7, 1839; d. at Heemstede, near Haarlem, Netherlands, Nov. 24, 1909. Dutch economist, statesman, and banker. He was active in cotton trading and banking at Amsterdam, and in 1866 was named to the board of directors of the Nederlandsche Bank, of which he was president from 1885 to 1891. He became (1877) professor of economics at Amsterdam. He was minister of finance (1891-94) in the Netherlands government, served as prime minister and minister of finance (1897-1901), and was a member (1905 et seq.) of the second chamber. He made outstanding studies in taxation and economic

history, and viewed economics not merely as a branch of knowledge but as a lever for accomplishing social improvement. A free-trader, he was influenced by the doctrines of Adam Smith and David Ricardo.

Piers Plowman (pîr'z'plou'man). [Full title, **The Vision concerning Piers Plowman**.] Allegorical and satirical poem in 14th-century English, generally attributed to William Langland (c1330-c1400), though other authors may have been involved in the original composition of 2,567 lines, as first circulated in 1362, and even more probably in the elaboration of later texts, which by 1393 or thereabouts had grown to 7,357 lines. The 47 manuscripts of the poem still preserved are evidence that it was widely circulated in that form before printing came to England, and beginning in 1550 several editions were printed; in the 19th and 20th centuries it has been several times reprinted, either in Middle English versions such as the exhaustive edition prepared by Walter William Skeat in 1887, or in modernized redactions, one of which was also the work of Skeat. The poem, in unrhymed but alliterative verse, relates how the poet in a vision beholds a tower (Truth, or Heaven), a dungeon (Error, or Hell), and a "fair field full of folk" (the world, or more specifically England), and many pilgrims are seeking the way to "Saint Truth," and Piers the plowman offers to guide them if they will help him plow his small farm, which some do, while others evade. Many religious and moral concepts are allegorically brought into the action under such names as Reason, Conscience, Holy Church, Lady Meed (meaning reward, sometimes in the sense of bribery), Do-Wel, Do-Bet, Do-Best, and so forth. The central thought seems to be that the way to truth (and to heaven) lies in honest work and the observance of Christian precepts; the lesson is plain also that if the workers and poor folk are to find any betterment of their lot, they must achieve it by their own industry, good sense, and resolution, for it will not be conferred upon them by the lords, the rich, the exploiters, the lovers of luxury, the lawyers, the clerics who have grown indifferent and worldly, or the hordes of fraudulent parasites who take the livery of monastic and mendicant orders that by preying on the people's superstitions they may live without working. In the later portions of the poem, Piers becomes in effect identified with Christ, seeking to guide men to God. The great and abiding interest and historical value of the poem lies in its vivid, crowded, sharply characterized pictures of life in 13th-century England, when as feudalism began to break down, swarming evils and injustices evoked determination to bring about better times, in the spirit of the deeply pious Catholic Christian social ideals which the poet shared with the plain people of the land.

Piers Plowman's Crede. Satirical alliterative poem, after the style of *Piers Plowman*, written c1394.

Pišt'any (pyesh'ty'ni). [German, **Pistyan**; Hungarian, **Pöstyén**.] Town in Czechoslovakia, in the *kraj* (region) of Bratislava, in W Slovakia, situated in the valley of the Váh River between two mountain ranges, between Bratislava and Trenčín. It has been known as a spa since the 16th century. 14,367 (1947).

Piètre (pyet'r). **Fernand Anne**. See **Cormon**.

Pietà (pyä'tä). [Also, **Descent from the Cross**.] Title (being the Italian word for "pity") of pictures, bas-reliefs, and others, representing the compassionate lamentation of the Virgin, alone or with others, over the body of Christ after the descent from the cross. Among the best known are: 1. A painting by Van Dyck, in the old Pinakothek at Munich. The body of Christ lies on some drapery spread on the ground, the head and shoulders supported by the Virgin. The cross is behind, and at the left are three mourning angels. 2. A vigorous painting by Andrea del Sarto (c1518), in the Imperial Gallery at Vienna. Christ's body lies on outspread yellow drapery, mourned over by the weeping Virgin; an angel supports the head, and another holds the accessories of the passion. 3. A painting by Van Dyck (1628), in the museum at Antwerp, Belgium. The Virgin holds on her lap the head of the dead Christ, whose face is drawn with suffering. Saint John points out the wound in one hand to two grieving angels. 4. A painting, considered his masterpiece, by Quentin Massys (1508), in the museum at Antwerp, Belgium. It is a triptych. On the chief panel Christ is seen borne to the tomb, supported by Joseph of Arimathea and

Saint John. The Virgin kneels by the body, and near her stand the Magdalen, Saint John, and Mary Salome. On the side panels are painted the martyrdoms of Saint John the Baptist and Saint John the Evangelist. 5. A painting by Gerard David, in the Chapelle du Saint Sang at Bruges, Belgium. The Virgin and Mary Salome are grouped with Saint John about the body of Christ, which is supported by Nicodemus. In the background the cross is seen. The Magdalen and Joseph of Arimathea are painted on the wings. 6. A painting by Titian, in the Academy of Fine Arts at Venice. It was unfinished at his death and was completed by a student. It is remarkable as having been painted in Titian's ninety-ninth year (1576).

Pietas Julia (pî'e.tas jöl'ya, jöl'i.gä). Latin name of **Pula**, Yugoslavia.

Pietermaritzburg (pê.têr.mâr'its.bêrg). [Also, **Maritzburg**.] City in S Africa, the capital of Natal province, Union of South Africa, ab. 73 mi. NW of Durban. It has tanning, shoe, furniture, and food-processing industries, and is an important commercial center. Elevation, ab. 2,200 ft.; pop. 60,609, including 26,890 Europeans (1946).

Pieters (pê'têrz), **Adrian John**. b. at Alto, Wis., Nov. 18, 1866; d. April 25, 1940. American agronomist, noted for introducing into the U.S. a forage crop variety of Lespedeza or bush clover. He was principal agronomist (1915-38) with the U.S. Department of Agriculture.

Pietism (pî'e.tiz.em). Religious movement of the late 17th and early 18th centuries, arising within the Lutheran Church in Germany, having resemblances to numerous movements in different epochs and in various folds, with the aim of reviving individual religious fervor. After the conclusion of the Thirty Years' War in 1648, the Lutheran Church became an instrument of princes and civil governments, and its ecclesiastics and theologians, concerned with enforcing strict uniformity of doctrine and preserving outward forms and ceremonies, did all too little to foster Christian character and enrich Christian life. Historically, periods of this kind of arid formalism have usually bred corrective revival movements. Pietism was one such "reaction of the spirit against the letter." The name was given the movement by its enemies in contempt, but gladly adopted by its adherents. It began when Phillip Jakob Spener, who became a Lutheran pastor at Frankfurt on the Main in 1666, initiated gatherings of the laity, which he called *collegia pietatis*, where the New Testament was expounded and discussed and other pious exercises held. In his book *Pia Desideria* (1675), Spener called for earnest study of the Bible by such groups, and for the exemplification of Christian principles in daily life by the practice of charity and other good works. This seemed to come close to the doctrine of salvation by works as well as by faith, and accordingly the Pietists were often opposed and even persecuted by the Lutheran ecclesiastical and civil authorities. Spener became court chaplain to the elector of Saxony in 1686 and later a rector at Berlin, and in 1694 he had a part in setting up the University of Halle. At Leipzig a younger man, August Hermann Francke, had been instrumental in establishing the Collegium Philobiblicum, for Bible study by graduate students. When this led to his persecution, he was befriended by Spener, who secured a post for him at Halle. Francke is considered the second principal leader of Pietism, and after his death in 1727 the movement largely died out. Pietism, seeing religious stagnation and sterility in mere doctrinal orthodoxy and reliance on means of grace, expounded the necessity of individual communion with God, and of the personal experience of conversion. A similar conviction became a central point in the creed of Methodism in England because it arose from the same kind of reaction against similar sterile formalism in the Church of England, and moreover John Wesley's conversion was clearly related to his deep interest in the Moravian doctrines, into which Pietistic concepts had been brought by Count Zinzendorf. Pietistic influence was felt in America not only via Moravianism and Wesleyanism, but through the settlement of numerous Pietists in Pennsylvania. The famous schools for orphans established by Francke at Halle typify the revival of philanthropic work promoted by Pietism, in which also Protestant missionary work is rooted. The earlier Pietists especially, considering that the duty of Christians is to live for the

glorification of God, scorned the arts and discouraged, or even forbade, worldly enjoyments such as dancing, games, and the theater, but among their dwindling numbers after Francke's death, these austerities were considerably relaxed.

Pietraperzia (pye.trä.per'tsyä). Town and commune in SW Italy, on the island of Sicily, in the province of Enna, situated near the Salso River, ab. 13 mi. SW of Enna: agricultural commune, with stone quarries and sulfur mines. Pop. of commune, 12,355 (1936); of town, 11,886 (1936).

Pietrasanta (pye.trä.sän'tä). Town and commune in C Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Tuscany, in the province of Lucca, situated on the coastal plain between Carrara and Viareggio: marble quarries. Noteworthy buildings include a 14th-century cathedral, the 13th-century Church of Sant'Agostino, a 12th-century castle, and various Renaissance palaces of the 16th century. It sustained considerable damage in World War II, but repairs have been carried out or are under way; the cathedral and several other churches were only slightly damaged. Pop. of commune, 21,382 (1936); of town, 5,907 (1936).

Pietro (pye'trō), **Guido** (or **Guidolino**) da. Original name of Fiesole, **Giovanni Angelico** da.

Pietro Averulino (a'vä.rō.lē'nō) or **Avellino** (a.vellē'nō) or **Averlino** (-ver-), **Antonio** di. See **Filarete**.

Pietro Barbo (bär'bō). Original name of Pope **Paul II**.

Pietro Cadalous (kad.ä.lō'us). Original name of the antipope **Honorius II**.

Pietro di Candia (dē.kän'dyā). See Pope **Alexander V**.

Pietro di Murrhone (dē.mör.rō'nā). Original name of Pope **Celestine V**.

Pietro di Tarantasia (dē.tä.rän.tä'zyä). Original name of Pope **Innocent V**.

Piety in Pattens, or the Handsome Housemaid. Puppet-show droll, produced by Samuel Foote in 1773, played by ingeniously contrived puppets.

Pigafetta (pē.gä.fät'tä), **Antonio**. b. at Vicenza, Italy, 1491; d. probably at the same place, c1534. Italian traveler. He went to Spain in the suite of the papal nuncio in 1510, received permission to accompany Ferdinand Magellan to the Moluccas, sailed in the *Victoria*, Sept. 20, 1519, and was one of those who returned to Spain in that vessel, in September, 1522, after the first voyage round the world. Pigafetta wrote for Charles V an account of the voyage, which was quickly published in several languages. A longer manuscript which he prepared was discovered in the library of Milan and published in 1800 as *Primo viaggio intorno al globo terraqueo*.

Pigalle (pē.gäl), **Jean Baptiste**. b. at Paris, Jan. 26, 1744; d. there, Aug. 20, 1785. French sculptor. His best-known work is a mausoleum of Marshal Saxe at Strasbourg.

Pigeon (pij'ōn). Former name of **Clintonville**, Wis.

Pigeon Irish (i'rish). Novel by Francis Stuart, published in 1932.

Pigeon River. River in W Ontario, Canada, flowing into Lake Superior S of Fort William. It forms part of the boundary between Ontario and Minnesota. Length, ab. 50 mi.

Piggott (pig'ōt). City in NE Arkansas, a county seat (with Caring) of Clay County: trade center for an agricultural area. 2,558 (1950).

Pignatelli (pē.nyä.tel'ē), **Antonio**. Original name of Pope **Innocent XII**.

Pignatelli, Bernardo. Original name of Pope **Eugenius III**.

Pignerol (pē.nyē.rōl). French name of **Pinerolo**, Italy.

Pignotti (pē.nyōt'tē), **Lorenzo**. b. in Tuscany, Italy, 1739; d. at Pisa, Italy, 1812. Italian physician, historian, and fabulist.

Pigwiggen (pig.wig'en). Fairy knight in Michael Drayton's *Nymphidia*. He has a combat with Oberon, who is jealous of him and his love for Queen Mab. The name is also given to a constable mentioned in *Selinus*, a tragedy, vaguely attributable to Robert Greene, published in 1594.

Pih-Kiang (bä'jyäng'). See **Ph**.

Pihkva (pē.kvä). Estonian name of **Pskov, Lake**.

Piip (pēp), **Ants**. b. at Tuhalaane, Estonia, 1884; reported dead after World War II in a forced labor camp in

Russia. Estonian statesman and scholar. He was Estonian minister at London (1918-20), premier and minister of war (1920-21), foreign minister on various occasions, and Estonian minister at Washington (1923-25). He played an important part in achieving international recognition of the independence of Estonia, and was the last foreign minister of independent Estonia. He was deported to Russia in 1941.

Pijaos (pē.hä'ōs). [Also, **Pinao**.] Indian tribe which once occupied the E slopes of the Cordillera Central in Colombia. They were a warlike people who first fought the Paez Indians and later the Spanish until their extinction. Their language was formerly assigned to the Chibchan linguistic stock; but it is now more commonly classified in the Cariban family, itself comprising and naming a group (embracing five dialects) of the southeast branch of the northwestern division of the Cariban languages.

Pike (pik), **Albert**. b. at Boston, Dec. 29, 1809; d. at Washington, D.C., April 2, 1891. American lawyer and author.

Pike, Sumner Tucker. b. at Lubec, Me., Aug. 30, 1891—. American administrator. After a career as a clerk and official with several public utility and financial companies in various parts of the U.S., he spent a number of years (1928-39) in Persia, the U.S., Afghanistan, Venezuela, and Hispaniola exploring for oil and engaged in its production. In 1939 he became an adviser to the U.S. secretary of commerce and from 1940 to 1946 was commissioner at Philadelphia for the Securities and Exchange Commission. During World War II he served (1942 et seq.) as director of the fuel price division of the Office of Price Administration. When the Atomic Energy Commission was established (1946) he became one of the members, and for several months in 1950, after the resignation of David E. Lilienthal and before the appointment of Gordon Dean, he was acting chairman of the commission. He was reappointed to the commission in 1950 despite a majority report of the Joint Congressional Atomic Energy Committee against his confirmation; he resigned from the commission in 1951.

Pike, Zebulon Montgomery. b. at Lambert, New Jersey, Jan. 5, 1779; killed in the assault on York (now Toronto), Canada, April 27, 1813. American general. As commander of an exploring expedition in the West he visited Pikes Peak (later named for him) in 1806. He commanded the attack on York (now Toronto) in 1813.

Pike County Ballads and Other Pieces. Collection of dialect poems by John Hay, published in 1871.

Pikes Peak (piks). One of the highest summits of the Rocky Mountains, situated in the Front Range ab. 60 mi. S of Denver, Colo. It was visited by Zebulon M. Pike in 1806, and was named for him. A mountain railway up Pikes Peak from Manitou was opened in 1891. Elevation, 14,099 ft.

Pikeville (pik'vil). Town in E Kentucky, county seat of Pike County: commercial center for a coal-mining and lumbering area. 5,154 (1950).

Pik Stalina (pyëk stä'lyi.nä). Russian name of **Stalin Peak**.

Pila (pē'lä). [German, **Schneidemühl**.] Town in NW Poland, in the *województwo* (province) of Poznań, formerly in the district of Posen-Westpreussen, Germany, ab. 53 mi. N of Poznań: agricultural industries and trade; machine and pottery manufactures; cement works. In World War II, the town was taken from the Germans by the Russians on Feb. 14, 1945, and was allotted to Poland at the Potsdam Conference (1945). Virtually all of the German population has now departed from the area. 45,791 (1939); 10,671 (1946).

Pilaga (pē.lä'gä). [Also: **Pitilaga**, **Yapitilaga**.] Tribe of South American Indians of the Chaco, along the Pilcomayo River. They are regarded as a subtribe of the Toba Indian group. Their language, Pilaga, is a dialect (with Toba proper) of the Toba group of the western Guayacuran linguistic stock.

Pilar (pē.lär'). [Full name, **Villa del Pilar**.] City in SW Paraguay, capital of Neembucú department, on the Paraguay River: river port for cotton, hides, lumber, and oranges; distilleries. 9,593 (est. 1945).

Pilas (pē.läs), **Las**. See **Las Pilas**.

Pilat (pē.lä), **Mont**. See under **Cévennes**.

Pilate (pí'lát), **Arch of**. Arch in Jerusalem which spans the Via Dolorosa. It has been venerated for its supposed connection with Jesus by pilgrims since the Middle Ages, but is now held to be in fact the remains of a triumphal arch of the time of Hadrian.

Pilate, Pontius. [Latin, *Pontius Pilatus*.] fl. in the first half of the 1st century A.D. Roman procurator (governor) of Judea, Idumea, and Samaria (26–36 A.D.). He tried and condemned Jesus Christ. He is the subject of many legends.

Pilate's Staircase. See *Scala Santa*.

Pilatuz (pě'lǎ'tús). Mountain on the border of the cantons of Lucerne and Unterwalden, Switzerland, ab. 7 mi. S and SW of Lucerne. It is a popular tourist resort, and is ascended by a mountain railway. Elevation of highest peak (the Tomlishorn), 6,998 ft.

Pilaya (pě'lǎ'yá). River in S Bolivia, tributary of the Pilcomayo. Length, ab. 300 mi.

Pilbarra Gold Field (pil'bar'á). Gold-mining region (since 1888) in Australia, in the NW part of Western Australia state. Mining has declined greatly in recent years.

Pilcomayo (pě'l.kō.mǎ'yō). River rising in S Bolivia and flowing through the Chaco, where it separates W Paraguay from Argentina. It is the longest branch of the Paraguay, which it joins opposite Asunción. In the Chaco it is very crooked and shallow, and obstructed by sand bars; the lower course is brackish. Many attempts have been made to explore it, with the object of opening a route to Bolivia; in 1907 it was reported that it might afford a practicable water route, but such a route has not yet been utilized. The French explorer Jules Nicolas Crevaux, who tried to ascend the river in 1882, was killed by the Indians, with all his party. Length, ab. 700 mi.

Pile (pil), **Sir Frederick Alfred**. b. at Dublin, Sept. 14, 1884—, British army officer. He served in World Wars I and II.

Pilgrim, The. Play by John Fletcher, produced at court in 1621 and printed in 1647.

Pilgrim, The. Tragedy by Thomas Killigrew, printed in 1664.

Pilgrimage. Sequence of 12 novels by Dorothy M. Richardson, published in omnibus form in 1938. It consists of *Pointed Roofs* (1915), *Backwater* (1916), *Honeycomb* (1917), *The Tunnel* (1919), *Interim* (1919), *Deadlock* (1921), *Revolving Lights* (1923), *The Trap* (1925), *Oberland* (1927), *Dawn's Left Hand* (1931), *Clear Horizon* (1935), and *Dimple Hill* (1938). The work employs the stream-of-consciousness technique.

Pilgrimage of Grace. Insurrection in Yorkshire and Lincolnshire (1536–37), headed by Robert Aske. It was precipitated by the ecclesiastical and political reforms of Henry VIII, especially by the dissolution of the monasteries. The rebels occupied York, where they were joined by Edward Lee, the archbishop of York, where they were joined having increased to 30,000, they proceeded to Doncaster, where they were induced to disband by the representations of the royal commissioners. Finding themselves deceived, they rose again under Sir Francis Bigod. Martial law was declared in the north, and the rising was suppressed with great severity.

Pilgrime von Mekka (pil'grí.me fón mek'á), **Die**. German title of *Pilgrims of Mecca*, **The**.

Pilgrim Fathers. Founders of Plymouth Colony, in what is now Massachusetts, in 1620.

Pilgrims of Mecca (mek'á), **The**. [German title, *Die Pilgrime von Mekka*; French title, *La Rencontre Imprévue*.] Comic opera by Christoph Willibald Gluck, first performed at Schönbrunn, Vienna, in 1764.

Pilgrims of the Rhine (rín). Descriptive work by Edward Bulwer-Lytton, published in 1834.

Pilgrim's Progress. [Full title, *The Pilgrim's Progress From This World to That Which Is to Come*.] Allegory, by John Bunyan, which recounts the adventures of the hero Christian in journeying from the City of Destruction to the heavenly Jerusalem. It was composed while Bunyan was in prison in 1675. The first part was printed in 1678. A second part (1684) narrates the similar travels of Christiana, Christian's wife.

Pilgrim's Rest. Novel by Francis Brett Young, published in 1922.

Pilgrim's Tale, The. Poem thought by William Thynne to have been Chaucer's. He printed it, but it was not published, being objected to by the bishops. It was lost, apparently, and attention having been directed to it, it was searched for in vain for over 200 years. Thomas Tyrwhitt found part of it, examined it, and it disappeared again. At length it was rediscovered and printed by the Chaucer Society. It is now believed to be by someone acquainted with Chaucer's work, but writing after 1532.

Pilgrim's Way. Ancient route taken by pilgrims to Canterbury, in England. It extended E from Guildford, in Surrey, along the S slope of the North Downs to the vicinity of Sevenoaks, in Kent.

Pillai (pil'lá'ē), **P. P.** b. 1894—. Indian diplomat and economist, representative (1947–48) of India to the United Nations and director (1929–47) of the Indian branch of the International Labor Organization. He served as a member (1924) of the economic and financial secretariat of the League of Nations. As vice-chairman of the council of the Indian Institute of International Affairs, he has been actively connected with Asiatic relations conferences at New Delhi. He was head (with ambassadorial rank) of the Indian liaison mission to Japan after World War II.

Pillar of Fire, The. Historical novel by Henry Christopher Bailey, published in 1918.

Pillars of Hercules (hěr'kŭ.lěz). In ancient geography, the two opposite promontories Calpe (Gibraltar) in Europe and Abyla in Africa, situated at the E extremity of the Strait of Gibraltar, at the outlet from the Mediterranean into the Atlantic. According to one of several explanations of the name, they were supposed to have been torn asunder by Hercules.

Pillau (pil'ou). [Russian, *Baltiisk*.] Seaport, fortress, and resort in what was formerly the province of East Prussia, situated at the entrance to the Frisches Haff, ab. 25 mi. W of Königsberg (Kaliningrad). It is now in the Kaliningrad oblast (region) of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic.

Pilling (pil'ing), **James Constantine**. b. at Washington, D.C., Nov. 16, 1846; d. at Olney, Md., July 26, 1895. American ethnologist. He accompanied (1875) the Rocky Mountain survey led by John W. Powell, devoted himself to collecting (1875–80) ethnological items on Indian life, was named chief of the geological survey, and served as chief clerk of the ethnological bureau, specializing (1892 *et seq.*) in bibliographical work relating to Indian tribes.

Pillnitz (pil'nits). Castle in Germany, situated on the Elbe River ab. 6 mi. SE of Dresden, formerly a residence of the royal family of Saxony.

Pillnitz, Convention of. Meeting at Pillnitz in August, 1791, between the emperor Leopold II, Frederick William II of Prussia, and the Comte d'Artois (later Charles X of France). They issued a declaration of their hostility to the French Revolution, which formed the basis of the first coalition against France, and, by their insistence on the restoration of Louis XVI's power, made it almost inevitable that the king would eventually be executed.

Pillow (pil'ō), **Fort**. Fort on the Chickasaw Bluff in Tennessee, on the Mississippi River above Memphis, noted in the Civil War. It was erected by the Confederates during the war, and was occupied by Union forces on June 5, 1862, having been evacuated and partly destroyed by the Confederates on the day previous. It was recaptured by the Confederates under Forrest on April 12, 1864, when a large part of the garrison, which consisted of a regiment of Negro infantry and a detachment of cavalry, was killed.

Pillow, Gideon Johnson. b. in Williamson County, Tenn., June 8, 1806; d. in Lee County, Ark., Oct. 8, 1878. American general. He served with distinction first as a brigadier general and afterward as a major general of volunteers in the Mexican War, at the close of which he resumed the practice of law in Tennessee. He became brigadier general in the Confederate army at the beginning of the Civil War, commanded under General Leonidas Polk at the battle of Belmont, Mo. (Nov. 7, 1861), and was second in command under General John B. Floyd at Fort Donelson in February, 1862, when he escaped with his chief, leaving General Simon B. Buckner to

surrender the post to General Grant. Pillow was as a result suspended from his command.

Pillsbury (pîlz'ber'î, -bër.î), Harry Nelson. b. at Somerville, Mass., Dec. 5, 1872; d. at Frankford, Pa., June 17, 1906. American chess master, noted chiefly for his brilliant attacking style of play, and his contributions to opening theory, as well as for his simultaneous and blindfold chess records. He became (c1893) the first American to appear professionally at chess exhibitions. His principal international tournament successes were first prize at Hastings, 1895, and equal first at Munich, 1900. In 1898, after defeating Jackson Showalter in a match, he was recognized as U.S. champion.

Pillsbury, John Elliott. b. at Lowell, Mass., Dec. 15, 1846; d. at Washington, D.C., Dec. 30, 1919. American naval officer and oceanographer. He served (1874-91) in connection with astronomical and oceanographical work, chiefly with the coast survey, and devised (1876) a current meter. He served in the Spanish-American War and in 1908 was retired with the rank of rear admiral. Author of *The Gulf Stream* (1891).

Pillsbury, Parker. b. at Hamilton, Mass., Sept. 22, 1809; d. at Concord, N.H., July 7, 1898. American reformer and abolitionist. He was active in the abolitionist cause until the end of the Civil War, afterwards devoting himself to Negro suffrage, international peace, woman's rights, and temperance. He was coeditor (1868-69), with Elizabeth Cady Stanton, of *the Revolution*. Author of the *Acts of the Anti-Slavery Apostles* (1883).

Pillsbury, Walter Bowers. b. at Burlington, Iowa, July 21, 1872—. American psychologist. His works include *Attention* (1908), *Essentials of Psychology* (1911), and *An Elementary Psychology of the Abnormal* (1932).

Pilnyak (pîl.nyâk'), Boris. [Pseudonym of Boris Andreyevich Vogau.] b. at Mozhaisk, Russia, Sept. 29, 1904; presumed to have died c1937. Russian novelist and short-story writer. A nonconformist, he accepted the regime that issued from the Russian Revolution, but remained rather critical of it. Some of his early stories are available in English in the volume entitled *Tales of the Wilderness* (1925). His best-known book is the novel translated into English as *The Volga Falls to the Caspian Sea* (1931), which was intended to promote the Five Year Plan, but was not well liked by Russian critics. His novelette entitled *Maqoqany* (1929) was published abroad, and at home was declared a slanderous attack on the U.S.S.R. After a visit to the U.S. in 1931 he wrote a novel of American life entitled *O.K.* He last appeared in print in 1937 and thereafter vanished from the scene, apparently a victim of the purge of 1936-37.

Piloña (pî.lî.nyâ). Commune in NW Spain, in the province of Oviedo, ab. 24 mi. E of Oviedo: marble quarries. 16,948 (1940).

Pilot, The. Nautical romance by James Fenimore Cooper, published in 1823.

Pilot Case. See Cooley v. Board of Wardens, 12 Howard 299 (1851).

Piloty (pî.lî'ty), Ferdinand. b. at Munich, Oct. 9, 1828; d. there, Dec. 21, 1895. German genre and historical painter; brother of Karl von Piloty, whose style influenced him. He was an honorary member of the Munich Academy.

Piloty, Karl von. b. at Munich, Oct. 1, 1826; d. there, July 21, 1886. German historical painter, professor in the Munich Academy from 1858, and its director after 1874; brother of Ferdinand Piloty. Among his paintings are *Seni Before the Body of Wallenstein*, *Nero on the Ruins of Rome*, *Columbus as Discoverer of America*, *Galileo in Prison*, *Death of Caesar*, and *Triumph of Germanicus*.

Pilpay (pîl'pî). See Kalilah and Dimnah; see also under Panchatantra.

Pilsen (pîl'zen). German name of Plzeň.

Pilsudski (pîl.sût'skî), Józef. [Polish, Pilsudski.] b. near Vilna, November, 1867; d. May 12, 1935. Polish statesman. As a young medical student he was arrested for participation in the attempt to kill Czar Alexander II of Russia, and was exiled (1887) to Siberia, where he remained until 1892. On his return to Poland, he became a member of the Socialist Party, joining its central committee shortly thereafter and becoming editor of its clandestine newspaper *Robotnik*. When the Russian police discovered the existence of the newspaper and arrested

him again (1900), he feigned insanity and was sent to an insane asylum, whence he escaped. He went abroad, living first at London and then at Cracow, and illegally visiting Russian Poland to further the activities of his party. During the Russo-Japanese war (1904), he went to Japan, where he tried, without success, to win Japanese support for the Polish revolutionary movement. Later he became commander of the semi-military formations of the Polish Socialist Party. He organized similar groups in Austrian Poland, anticipating the coming conflict between the Central Powers and Russia in World War I, and recruiting his future officers among university students. From this developed the Polish Legion, which under his command took an active part against Russia in World War I. However, being suspect to the German authorities because of his political aspirations, he was interned by them in 1917. Set free after Germany's defeat in 1918, he returned to Warsaw and became head of the new Polish state (1918). His claims were rivaled by those of the more conservative Polish government that had existed in London during the war and in order to secure Allied recognition he accepted Ignace Jan Paderewski as premier. Following military operations against the Bolsheviks, the Lithuanians, and others (1920), he was nominated marshal of Poland. At his orders, Polish troops occupied Vilna, which was claimed by Lithuania. With the adoption of the constitution of 1921, he went into retirement (1922), but four years later his coup d'état against the Peasant party government of Wicenty Witos brought him back leadership of the state, though nominally he was only minister of war in the cabinet and Ignace Moscicki was president. He accepted the premiership in October, 1926, and held it until 1928. In 1930 he was again premier. His regime was dictatorial. He tried to strengthen Poland's international position by building up the country's military forces and stabilizing its internal conditions. He was among the first to sense the danger of the Nazi regime in Germany, and submitted to the nations of western Europe a plan to occupy Germany (1933) in order to remove the threat of expansion under Hitler. Upon the rejection of his plan, he concluded, at Hitler's request, a ten-year non-aggression pact with Germany (1934). In 1935 he engineered the adoption of a new constitution, based on a fascist model, that effectively suppressed democratic machinery and set up what was called a "conducted democracy." It left control in the hands of the military and when Pilsudski died one year later he was succeeded by Gen. Edward Smigly-Rydz.

Piltown Man (pîlt'oun). Type of prehistoric man known from a skull unearthed in Sussex, England, in 1911-12, and identified as having lived in the early Pleistocene period. The difficulty of classifying and evaluating this skull was made more difficult by the finding nearby of a fossil lower jaw which was unmistakably anthropoid. Hence the Piltown Man was originally thought to represent a genus of early Pleistocene primates having certain human characteristics, and this position is still held by some anthropologists. The skull bone is thick, but the forehead is high and nonprimate, and lacks the conspicuous brow ridges typical of most prehistoric men. A few scholars hold that the juxtaposition of a primate jaw and an almost modern-type skull invalidates the finds altogether. Others suggest disregarding the jaw, and that the Piltown skull postulates the existence of *homo sapiens* as a contemporary of Neanderthal Man.

Pilumnus (pî.lum'nus). See the entry Picumnus and Pilumnus.

Pilwitz (pîl'vîts). In medieval Germanic folklore, a disease demon, who became associated with ruining crops. Later he took on a more mischievous and teasing aspect and was said to tangle children's hair.

Pim (pim), Bedford Clapperton Trevelyan. b. at Bideford, England, June 12, 1826; d. at Deal, England, Sept. 30, 1886. English admiral. In 1859-60 he surveyed the Nicaraguan canal route across Central America.

Pima (pî'mâ). Group of Indian tribes located in the Gila and Salt river valleys of Arizona, and throughout a large area of Sonora, Mexico. They are closely related to the Papago. Their language belongs to the Piman group of the Uto-Aztecan linguistic family. Today ab. 5,500 Pima Indians survive on reservations in S Arizona.

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, nê, hër; pin, pine; not, nôte, nôve, nôr; up, lûte, pûll; ʔ, then; d, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

Piman (pě'man). Group of American Indian languages belonging to the Uto-Aztecan stock. The Piman group includes Pima proper, Papago, Tepehuan, and others. Groups speaking Pima languages are found in Arizona and in NW and W central Mexico.

Pimenta (pě.măn'tă'), **Diogo Bernardes**. See **Bernardes, Diogo**.

Pimentel (pě.men.tel'), **Eleonora**. Maiden name of **Fonseca, Marchesa di**.

Pimlico (pim'li.kō). Five ecclesiastical districts, forming a part of Westminster metropolitan borough, in SW London, in the County of London, ab. 3 mi. SW of Saint Paul's, Buckingham Palace and Victoria Station are in Pimlico.

Pin (pān), **Patrice de La Tour du**. See **La Tour du Pin, Patrice de**.

Pinacoteca di Brera (pě'nă.kō.tă'kă dē bră'ră). See **Brera**.

Pinafore (pin'a.fōr). [Full title, *H.M.S. Pinafore, or The Lass that Loved a Sailor*.] Operetta in two acts by Sir Arthur Sullivan, with a libretto by W. S. Gilbert, first performed at the London Opéra Comique Theatre on May 25, 1878.

Pinang (pi.nang'). See **Penang**.

Pinao (pě.nă'ō). See **Pijaos**.

Pinar del Río (pě.năr' del rē'ō). Province in W Cuba. Capital, Pinar del Río; area, 5,212 sq. mi.; pop. 398,794 (1943).

Pinar del Río. City in SW Cuba, capital of Pinar del Río province, ab. 100 mi. SW of Havana; the center of trade for the tobacco district called Vuelta Abajo. 26,241 (1943).

Pinatubo (pě.nă.tō'bō). Mount. See under **Pampanga**.

Pinaud (pě.nă'ō), **Pierrette Ignace**. See **Favart, Marie**.

Pincas (ping'kas), **Julius**. See **Pascin, Jules**.

Pinch (pinch). Schoolmaster in *Shakespeare's The Comedy of Errors*.

Pinch, Ruth. In Charles Dickens's novel *Martin Chuzzlewit*, a pretty little person, unreasonably grateful to the Pecksniffs for their patronage of her brother Tom Pinch.

Pinch, Tom. In Charles Dickens's novel *Martin Chuzzlewit*, an ungainly, kindhearted man of sterling qualities, in the employment of Mr. Pecksniff.

Pinchback (pinch'bak), **Pinckney Benton Stewart**. b. at Macon, Ga., May 10, 1837; d. Dec. 21, 1921. American politician. He was elected lieutenant governor of Louisiana in 1871, was acting governor (1872-73), and was elected U.S. senator from Louisiana in 1873, but not seated. He was admitted to the bar in 1886.

Pinchbeck (pinch'bek), **Christopher**. b. c1670; d. 1732. London watchmaker. He invented an alloy which resembled gold, once much used in cheap jewelry. The word "pinchbeck" hence came to be applied to sham or spurious things.

Pinchiang (bin'jyāng'). See **Harbin**.

Pinchot (pin'chō), **Gifford**. b. at Simsbury, Conn., Aug. 11, 1865; d. at New York, Oct. 4, 1946. American conservationist, chief of the U.S. Forest Service until 1910. He was graduated from Yale University in 1889, began the first systematic forest work in the U.S. at Biltmore, N.C. (1892-94), was a member of the national forest commission (1895-96), and was appointed by President Theodore Roosevelt to the committee on organization of government scientific work in 1903, to the commission on public lands in the same year, and to the committee on department methods in 1905. He was appointed a member of the Inland Waterways Commission in 1907. In 1910, Pinchot brought to public notice his suspicion that his superior, Secretary of the Interior Richard A. Ballinger, was taking from the public reserve certain lands and resources for the use of private interests. President Taft investigated, found the charges baseless, and Pinchot was dismissed. He became president of the National Conservation Association in 1910. He taught (1903-06) forestry at Yale and cofounded the Pinchot School of Forestry there. After being commissioner (1920-22) of forestry in Pennsylvania, he was governor (1923-27, 1931-35) of that state. He published *The White Pine* (1896; with H. S. Graves), *The Adirondack Spruce* (1898), *The Fight for Conservation* (1910), and others.

Pinchwife (pinch'wif), **Mr.** In William Wycherley's comedy *The Country Wife*, the anxious husband of Mrs.

Marjory Pinchwife, the "country wife," taken by Wycherley from Molière's play *L'École des femmes*.

Pincian Hill (pin'shi.an). [Italian, **Monte Pincio** (pēn'chō); Latin, **Mons Pincius** (pin'shi.us).] Hill in the N part of Rome, extending in a long ridge E from the Tiber River. It was not one of the Seven Hills, though separated by but a narrow interval from the Quirinal. In antiquity, as at the present day, it was noted for its beautiful gardens. The superb view from it toward Saint Peter's is famous.

Pinckney (pingk'nī), **Charles**. b. at Charlestown (Charleston), S.C., Oct. 26, 1757; d. there, Oct. 29, 1824. American politician and diplomat, noted as the author of the "Pinckney draft" of the federal Constitution. He was educated at Charlestown, where he was admitted to the bar, and as a lieutenant of militia took part in the siege of Savannah (October, 1779). Taken prisoner when the British seized Charlestown, he remained in enemy hands until June, 1781. He was a member (1779-80) of the South Carolina house of representatives and served (1784-87) as a delegate to the Congress of the Confederation. In March, 1786, he recommended calling a general convention for revising and amending the Articles of Confederation and in May, 1786, entered a motion for the appointment of a grand committee "to take into consideration the affairs of the Nation." His claim to remembrance, and one that has often been exaggerated, derives from his authorship of the "Pinckney draft," which included an estimated 31 or 32 features ultimately incorporated in the Constitution. He supported ratification in his home state, served in the state privy council, and served (1789-92) as governor. He was president of the state constitutional convention (1790) and in 1795 again became governor. By this time he had aligned himself with the Republicans and actively opposed the Federalists. He became (1798) a U.S. senator and in March, 1801, was appointed U.S. minister to Spain, handling there the delicate negotiations involving the claims convention and the securing of Spanish consent to Napoleon's sale of Louisiana to the U.S. He left Spain for America in October, 1805, took his seat in the South Carolina general assembly, and in 1806 became governor of his state for a fourth term. He was again a member of the general assembly (1810-12, 1812-14) and in 1818 was elected to Congress, where he served for one term.

Pinckney, Charles Cotesworth. b. at Charlestown (Charleston), S.C., Feb. 25, 1746; d. there, Aug. 16, 1825. American soldier, politician, and diplomat; brother of Thomas Pinckney. He was educated in England, where he attended the Westminster School, Christ Church College, Oxford, and the Middle Temple at London. Admitted to the bar in England (1769), he traveled in that country and on the Continent before returning to America in 1769. He was elected (1769) to the provincial assembly, was admitted to the South Carolina bar (1770), and in 1773 became acting attorney general for Camden, Georgetown, and Cheraw. He became (January, 1775) a member of the provincial congress, in which he served on several important committees. In June, 1775, he became ranking captain of the 1st Regiment of South Carolina troops, subsequently became a major, and in June, 1776, was advanced to the rank of colonel. He participated (June, 1776) in the defense of Fort Sullivan, was for a time aide to Washington and took part in the battles of Brandywine and Germantown, and commanded his regiment in the Florida campaign (1778) and at the siege of Savannah. He was taken prisoner after the capitulation of Charlestown, was exchanged in 1782, and became (Nov. 3, 1783) a brevet brigadier general shortly before leaving the service. He served (1778) in the lower house of the state legislature and in the state senate (1779), of which he was chosen president. He was again elected (1782) to the lower house of the legislature and in 1787 was a delegate to the Federal Convention, where he took a leading role. He was a member of the South Carolina convention (1788) for ratification of the Constitution and was a member of the state constitutional convention of 1790. He was major general (1795-98) of the state militia. In 1796, after having declined several offers of public office made by George Washington, he became U.S. minister to France, where he later played a part in the X.Y.Z. affair. The exclamation "Millions for defense but not one

cent for tribute," erroneously credited to Pinckney, has been attributed to Robert Goodloe Harper. During the crisis with France, Pinckney was commissioned (July 19, 1798) commander of all the posts and forces in Kentucky and Tennessee and in the area south of Maryland. He was later assigned to the command of the cavalry forces, and was discharged from the military service on June 18, 1800. He was the Federalist candidate for president in 1804 and 1808. He was the first president of the South Carolina Society of the Cincinnati, helped found the South Carolina College, and became (1810) the first president of the Charleston Bible Society, holding that post until his death.

Pinckney, Henry Laurens. b. at Charleston, S.C., Sept. 24, 1794; d. there, Feb. 3, 1863. American politician, journalist, and writer; son of Charles Pinckney. He was Democratic member of Congress from South Carolina (1833-37). He became (1823) owner and chief editor of the Charleston *Mercury*, and was its editor until 1832.

Pinckney, Thomas. b. at Charleston (Charleston), S.C., Oct. 23, 1750; d. there, Nov. 2, 1828. American soldier, politician, and diplomat; brother of Charles Cotesworth Pinckney. Educated in England, he attended the Westminster School, Christ Church College, Oxford, and the Middle Temple at London. He was admitted to the English bar in 1774 and traveled on the Continent before returning to South Carolina toward the close of 1774. He joined (1775) a company of rangers as a lieutenant and later became a captain in the 1st South Carolina Regiment. He was employed in recruiting and engineering duties and from 1776 to 1778 was at Fort Moultrie. He was promoted (May 17, 1778) to the rank of major, and participated in the Florida campaign (1778), the battle of Stono (1779), the siege of Savannah (1779), and the siege of Charleston (1780). Sent on a mission before the fall of Charleston occurred, he returned to the Southern theater of war as a member of General Horatio Gates's staff and was wounded and captured at the battle of Camden. He later served at Yorktown. He was elected (1787) governor of South Carolina, was president of the state convention (1788) for ratification of the federal Constitution, and was a member (1791) of the lower house of the legislature. He became (January, 1792) U.S. minister to Great Britain and in April, 1795, was appointed special commissioner and envoy extraordinary to Spain, where he secured the signing (Oct. 27, 1795) of the treaty of San Lorenzo el Real which, among other things, provided for Spanish recognition of the U.S. right of free navigation of the Mississippi. Pinckney returned to the U.S. in September, 1796, and as Federalist candidate for vice-president was defeated in the elections of that year. He served (1797-1801) in Congress and in the War of 1812 was commissioned major general in charge of the district reaching from North Carolina to the Mississippi River. He commanded the forces at the end of the Creek War and handled the treaty negotiations which concluded it. He achieved some reputation as an agriculturist. He was elected (1806) president of the South Carolina Society of the Cincinnati.

Pinckneyville (pingk'ni.vil). City in S Illinois, county seat of Perry County. 3,299 (1950).

Pindar (pin'dar). b. at Cynoscephalæ, near Thebes, Greece, c522 B.C.; d. at Argos, 443 B.C. Greatest of the Greek lyric poets. He resided chiefly at Thebes, but spent about four years at the court of Hieron in Syracuse. Little is known of his life. His work includes 44 *Epinicia* (Victory Odes) to the winners of the Olympian, Pythian, Nemean, and Isthmian games. Many fragments are extant, including *Hymns* to Persephone, to Fortune, and the like), *Pæans* (to Apollo of Delphi and Zeus of Dodona), *Choral dithyrambs* to Dionysus, *ProceSSIONAL songs*, *Choral songs for maidens*, *Choral dance-songs*, *Encomia* (laudatory odes), *Scotia* (festive songs to be sung at banquets by a *comus* or festive troop), and *Dirges* (to be sung to the flute, with choral dance). The earliest of the *Epinicia* apparently is the 10th Pythian Ode, 592 B.C.; the latest, the 5th Olympian, 452 B.C.

Pindar, Peter. Pseudonym of Wolcott, John.

Pindareos or **Pindaris** or **Pindaricus** or **Pindharies** (pin.dar'ez). [Eng. trans., "Plunderers."] In 18th-century Indian history, a horde of mounted robbers, notorious for their rapacity. They first appeared about

the end of the 17th century, and infested the possessions of the East India Company and the surrounding country in the 18th century. They were disorderly and mercenary horsemen, organized for indiscriminate raiding and looting. They were dispersed in 1817-18 by Francis Rawdon-Hastings, Marquis of Hastings, then governor general of Bengal.

Pindus (pin'dus). Range of mountains in Greece, between Thessaly on the E and Epirus on the W. Greatest elevation, abt. 7,665 ft.

Pin e Almeida (pañ ē āl.mā'da), **Miguel Calmón du.** See **Calmón du Pin e Almeida, Miguel.**

Pineau (pē.nō), **Christian.** b. at Chaumont, Haute-Marne, France, 1904-—. French political leader, active in the Resistance during World War II and a cabinet member after the liberation of France. As a member (1941-43) of the Resistance he made several secret trips to London. He was deported (1943) to Germany. A leader of the Socialist Party and an active trade-unionist, he was minister of supply (1945) and of transportation and public works (1947).

Pine Bluff (pin). City in S Arkansas, county seat of Jefferson County, on the Arkansas River abt. 38 mi. SE of Little Rock; cottonseed-oil mills, railroad repair shops, stockyards, and lumber mills. 37,162 (1950).

Pinedo (pē.nā'dō), **Francesco de.** b. 1890; d. at New York, Sept. 2, 1933. Italian aviator, a general in the Italian air force. Flying a Savoia craft, he made (Feb. 8-April 6, 1927) an intercontinental (Europe-Africa-South America-North America) flight of 25,200 miles. On May 20, 1927, the day that Charles A. Lindbergh began his flight from New York to Paris, he took off from Newfoundland for Rome, but he was forced down in the Azores. He was killed in a crash as he departed from New York for a nonstop flight to the Near East.

Pinega (pē.nyē'ga). River in NW U.S.S.R., in the Arkhangelsk oblast (region) of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, which joins the (Northern) Dvina abt. 50 mi. SE of Arkhangelsk. Length, abt. 407 mi.

Pine Grove. Former name of **Grove City, Pa.**

Pine Hill. Borough in SW New Jersey, in Camden County. 2,546 (1950).

Pinehurst (pin'herst). Unincorporated community in NE Massachusetts, in Billerica township. 2,905 (1950).

Pinehurst. Winter resort in C North Carolina, in Moore County. It is noted for its golf courses and for the wintering of race horses. The community is not incorporated (it is privately owned in its entirety). Pop. abt. 1,300.

Pinel (pē.nel), **Philippe.** b. at St.-André, Tarn, France, April 20, 1745; d. at Paris, Oct. 25, 1826. French physician. He is noted for the improvements which he effected in the treatment of the insane. He wrote *Nosographie philosophique* (1798) and other works.

Pine Lawn. Town in E Missouri, in St. Louis County; a western suburb of St. Louis. 6,425 (1950).

Pinellas Park (pi.nel'as). Town in W Florida, a northwestern suburb of St. Petersburg. 2,924 (1950).

Pinelo (pē.nā'lo), **Antonio.** [Original name, **Antonio de León.**] b. probably at Córdoba, in what is now Argentina, c1590; d. at Seville, Spain, c1675. Spanish lawyer and author. In 1637 he was appointed royal historiographer. Employed to codify the Spanish colonial laws, he completed, in 1635, his *Recopilación general de las leyes de las Indias*, made authoritative by royal order in 1680, and published in 1681 (Madrid, 4 vols.). It was several times revised. Pinelo also published various works on America and on colonial law, a life of Toribio, archbishop of Lima (1653), and *Biblioteca Oriental y Occidental, náutica y geográfica* (Madrid, 1629), the first bibliography of the Spanish colonies.

Pinero (pi.nir'ō), **Sir Arthur Wing.** b. at London, May 24, 1855; d. there, Nov. 3, 1934. English dramatist, actor, and essayist, noted chiefly for his realistic, socially conscious dramas on the pattern established by Henrik Ibsen. The only son of John Daniel Pinero (originally Pinheiro), a Portuguese Jew practicing law in London, he was educated at London schools and at the Birkbeck Institute (later College). He was on the stage (1874-81, 1885), acting in modern roles, and playing Claudius and other Shakespearean parts with Sir Henry Irving. Author of *£200 A Year* (1877), *Two Can Play At That Game* (1877), *The Money-Spinners* (1880), *The Squire* (1881),

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nôte, mōve, nôr; up, lûte, pûll; rñ, then; ð, d o r j; s, s o r sh; t, t o r ch;

The Rector and The Rocket (both 1883), *The Iron Master* (1884), adapted from the French of Georges Ohnet, *In Chancery* (1884), *The Magistrate* (1885), *Mayfair* (1885), adapted from Victorien Sardou, *The Schoolmistress* and *The Hobby-Horse* (both 1886), *Sweet Lavender* (1888), *The Profligate* (1889), *The Cabinet Minister* (1890), *Lady Bountiful* (1891), *The Princess and the Butterfly* (1897), *Treasure of the Wells* (1898), *The Gay Lord Quex* (1899), *A Wife Without A Smile* (1904), *Mid-Channel* (1909), *The "Mind-the-Point" Girl* (1912), *The Big Drum* (1915), *Quick Work* (1919), *A Seat in the Park and The Enchanted Cottage* (both 1922), and *A Cold June* (1932). His best work was done in the social drama or problem play, as in *The Second Mrs. Tanqueray* (1893), *The Notorious Mrs. Ebb-smith* (1895), *The Benefit of the Doubt* (1895), *Iris* (1901), *Letty* (1903), *His House in Order* (1906), and *The Thunder-bolt* (1908). As a student of his craft, Pinerolo wrote *Browning as a Dramatist* (1912), *Craft Louis Stevenson as a Dramatist* (1914), and "The Theater in the 'Seventies'" (1929, for *The Eighteen Seventies*, a volume edited by H. Granville-Barker).

Pinerolo (pē.nā.rō'lo). [French, Pignerol.] Town and commune in NW Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Piedmont, in the province of Torino, ab. 22 mi. SW of Turin: manufactures of woolen and cotton textiles, leather, and paper. It has a Romanesque cathedral of the 11th century, with Gothic additions of a later period. The town passed to the house of Savoy in 1418, and was an important fortress until 1713; it was three times temporarily in French possession (1536-74, 1631-93, 1801-14). Buildings of tourist interest were undamaged in World War II. Pop. of commune, 21,600 (1936); of town, 15,363 (1936).

Pinerolo, Pacification of. Treaty concluded by the English Commonwealth under Cromwell with France in 1655, providing for the cessation of the Waldensian persecution by the Duke of Savoy.

Pines (pīnz), **Isle of.** [Spanish, *Isla de Pinos.*] Island of the West Indies, formerly belonging to Spain, ab. 40 mi. S of the W part of Cuba, of which it is a political dependency. It was discovered by Columbus in 1494, and was long notorious as a resort of pirates. In April, 1907, the U.S. Supreme Court decided that the Isle of Pines is not U.S. territory. It is now a municipality of the province of Havana, Cuba. Chief town, Nueva Gerona; area, ab. 1,200 sq. mi.

Pines of Rome (rōm), **The.** [Italian title, *Pini di Roma.*] Tone poem for orchestra by Ottorino Respighi, second in a set of three, first performed at Rome in 1924.

Pine Tree Flag. Standard of colonial Massachusetts, in use from the end of the 17th century. The pine tree symbol later appeared in flags employed by patriots during the American Revolution.

Pine Tree Shilling. Coin issued (1652) by the mint established by the Massachusetts colony in 1651. The mint, which was set up to remedy the shortage of currency, also issued threepence and sixpence pieces. It was shut down in 1683.

"Pine Tree State." Nickname of Maine.

Pineville (pīn'vil). City in SE Kentucky, county seat of Bell County, on the Cumberland River, in a coal-mining area; shipping point for lumber and coal, 3,890 (1950).

Pineville. Town in C Louisiana, in Rapides Parish: twin town of Alexandria. Its industries include fishing and the manufacture of stone monuments, 6,423 (1950).

Ping Yang (pīng'yāng). See **Pyeongyang.**

Pinhã de Leiria (pē.nyāl' de lā.rē'a). See under **Leiria**, town.

Pinhoiro (pē.nyā'rō), **José Feliciano Fernandes.** See **Fernandes Pinheiro, José Feliciano.**

Pini di Roma (pē'nē dī rō'mā). Italian title of **Pines of Rome, The.**

"Pink City of Rajputana" (rāj.pū.tā'nā). See **Jaipur**, city.

Pinkerton (pīng'kér.ton), **Allan.** b. at Glasgow, Aug. 25, 1819; d. at Chicago, July 1, 1884. American detective, founder of the Pinkerton Agency. The son of a police sergeant, he left (c1842) for America, where he became a cooper at Dundee, Ill. His work as a detective brought him local attention, and he became (1846) deputy sheriff of Kane County. Later made deputy sheriff of Cook County, he settled at Chicago and in 1850 was the only

detective on that city's police force. In that year he entered into partnership with E. G. Rucker in setting up a private detective agency, one of the first in the U.S., and a short time later became sole proprietor of the establishment. Pinkerton's role in solving a series of Adams Express robberies brought him national renown. He was commissioned (January, 1861) by the Philadelphia, Wilmington and Baltimore Railroad to safeguard its property, and through this connection learned of the assassination threat against Abraham Lincoln, whose inaugural train was scheduled to pass through Baltimore. Together with some of Lincoln's associates, Pinkerton made the plans for Lincoln's revised schedule which brought the president-elect through Baltimore on the night of Feb. 22-23, 1861. He later organized and operated a secret service for General George B. McClellan in the Ohio Department; Pinkerton himself traveled in disguise through three Southern states. He subsequently set up his headquarters at Washington, D.C., and took charge of counterespionage work in the national capital, operating under the pseudonym "Major E. J. Allen." Resigning late in 1862, he became an investigator of claims made against the government. After the war he resumed the operation of his agency, founding branches at New York and Philadelphia and continuing the protective work on the yearly payment basis introduced by him in 1860. A slight paralytic stroke suffered in 1869 compelled him to withdraw from active investigation and to assume only general direction of the agency, which for a time specialized in labor and industrial work, as, for example, in the Molly Maguires disorders in Pennsylvania. He wrote *Strikers, Communists, Tramps and Detectives* (1878), *Criminal Reminiscences and Detective Sketches* (1879), *The Spy of the Rebellion* (1883), and *Thirty Years a Detective* (1884).

Pinkerton, John. b. at Edinburgh, Feb. 17, 1758; d. at Paris, March 10, 1826. Scottish historian, antiquary, and miscellaneous writer. He published *Two Dithyrambic Odes on Enthusiasm and Laughter* (1782), an *Essay on Medals* (1784), *Ancient Scottish Poems* (1786), *Dissertation on the Origin and Progress of the Scythians or Goths* (1787), *Enquiry into the History of Scotland* (1790), *Iconographica Scotica* (1797), and others.

Pinkham Notch (pīng'kam). Pass in the White Mountains of New Hampshire, leading from the Glen House southward: major skiing center.

Pinkie (pīn'jyāng). See **Harbin.**

Pinkie (pīn'ki). Place ab. 6 mi. E of Edinburgh, where the English under the protector Edward Seymour, Duke of Somerset, totally defeated (Sept. 10, 1547) the Scots.

Pinkney (pīng'ni), **Edward Coote.** b. at London, Oct. 1, 1802; d. at Baltimore, April 11, 1828. American poet; son of William Pinkney. He published *Rodolph, and Other Poems* (1825).

Pinkney, William. b. at Annapolis, Md., March 17, 1764; d. at Washington, D.C., Feb. 25, 1822. American lawyer, politician, and diplomat, U.S. attorney general (1811-14) under Madison. He studied medicine for a time but soon turned to law and was admitted to the bar (1786). He was a member (1788) of the state convention for ratifying the Constitution, voting against its adoption, and served (1788-92) in the state legislature. He became (1792) a member of the state executive council and was serving as chairman of the council board upon his resignation in 1795. Chosen (1796) by Washington to adjust U.S. maritime claims under the Jay Treaty, he spent the following eight years at London. He resumed his practice at Baltimore in 1804 and became (Dec. 1, 1805) attorney general of Maryland, a post he held for only six months. In April, 1806, Jefferson appointed him joint commissioner with James Monroe to negotiate with the British cabinet on reparations and impressments, and in October, 1807, he succeeded Monroe as U.S. minister to Great Britain. The ensuing difficulties over maritime policy led him to break relations (Feb. 28, 1811) and upon his return to the U.S. Pinkney was appointed (Dec. 11, 1811) attorney general under President Madison, a post he held until his resignation on Feb. 10, 1814. Writing pamphlets under the pseudonym "Publius" he supported the War of 1812; he was wounded while serving as a major of militia at the battle of Bladensburg (Aug. 24, 1814). He served (1815-16) in Congress, resigning when he was

appointed minister to Russia, which post he left in February, 1818. He served (1819-22) in the U.S. Senate, where he played a part in effecting the Compromise of 1820.

Pinna (pin'a). Ancient name of **Penne**.

Pinnacles of Dan (dan). See under **Dan River**.

Pinneberg (pin'e.berk). Town in NW Germany, in the Land (state) of Schleswig-Holstein, British Zone, formerly in the province of Schleswig-Holstein, Prussia, ab. 8 mi. W of Hamburg; canneries; lumber mills; machine, shoe, leather, and chemical factories. Numerous East German refugees have settled in the town and the surrounding district since the conclusion of World War II. The increase of population in the period 1939-46 was 79.1 percent. 23,932 (1946), 26,426 (1950).

Pino (pē'nō), **Joaquín del**. b. c1730; d. at Buenos Aires, April 11, 1804. Spanish soldier and colonial administrator.

Pinos (pē'nōs), **Isla de**. Spanish name of **Pines, Isle of**.

Pinos Puente (pē'nōs pwen'tō). Town in S Spain, in the province of Granada, ab. 10 mi. NW of Granada. 13,186 (1940).

Pinsk (pink). Town in W U.S.S.R., in the Byelorussian Soviet Socialist Republic, situated among marshes ab. 140 mi. SW of Minsk. It is an important center of river transit trade, and has woodworking and lumbering industries. 30,000 (est. 1940).

Pinsk Marshes. See **Pripet Marshes**.

Pinta (pin'ta; Spanish, pēn'tā), **La**. One of the two smaller vessels of Columbus on his first voyage. It was a little larger than the *Niña*, and was commanded by Martín Alonso Pinzón.

Pintner (pint'nēr), **Rudolf**. b. at Lytham, England, Nov. 16, 1884; d. at Yonkers, N.Y., Nov. 7, 1942. American psychologist, who specialized in intelligence tests. He was professor of psychology (1917-21) at Ohio State University, and professor of education (1921 et seq.) at Teachers College, Columbia University. His works include *A Scale of Performance Tests* (1917), *The Mental Survey* (1918), *Intelligence Testing* (1923), and *Educational Psychology* (1929).

Pinto (pin'tō). See **Pakawa**.

Pinto (pēn'tō), **Alexandre Alberto da Rocha Serpa**. See **Serpa Pinto**, **Alexandre Alberto da Rocha**.

Pinto (pēn'tō), **Aníbal**. b. at Santiago, Chile, 1825; d. at Valparaíso, Chile, 1884. Chilean statesman, president (1876-81) of Chile; son of Francisco Antonio Pinto. He was minister of war and marine under Federico Errázuriz Zañartu (1871-76), and succeeded him as president (Sept. 18, 1876-Sept. 18, 1881). Pinto was the first declared liberal elected to the presidency after 1830. During his term the war with Bolivia and Peru (War of the Pacific) was commenced (1879).

Pinto (pēn'tō), **Edgar Roquette**. b. at Rio de Janeiro, Sept. 25, 1884-. Brazilian physician, naturalist, anthropologist, essayist, and short-story writer. *Rondônia* (1916) is his best-known work.

Pinto, Fernão Mendes. b. near Coimbra, Portugal, c1509; d. near Lisbon, Portugal, July 8, 1583. Portuguese adventurer and traveler in the East (China and Japan). He wrote an account of his travels entitled *Peregrinação* (1614), a work that was then considered by many to be made up of fabrications but has since been shown to be extremely accurate, considering the limitations of his times. It is now generally recognized as one of the great travel books of all time.

Pinto (pēn'tō), **Francisco Antonio**. b. at Santiago, Chile, 1785; d. there, July 18, 1858. Chilean general and politician, president (1827-29) of Chile. He was minister of the interior and of foreign relations in 1824. Early in 1827 he was elected vice-president, and on the resignation of Ramón Freire became president (May 8, 1827). He resigned in July, 1829; two months later he resumed the post by a regular election; but, a revolution being imminent, he again resigned on Nov. 2, 1829.

Pinturaria (pin.tū.ri.ä). Ancient name of **Tenerife**.

Pinturicchio (pin.tō.rēk'kyō). [Original name, **Bernardino di Betti**.] b. at Perugia, Italy, 1454; d. at Siena, Italy, Sept. 11, 1513. Italian painter, of the school of Perugia, noted for his frescoes and panels. Many of his principal works are at Rome (in the Vatican and Church of Santa Maria del Popolo) and at Siena.

Pinza (pēn'za; Italian, pēn'tsā), **Ezio**. b. at Rome, May 18, 1895-. American basso. He made his operatic debut at Rome in 1919, and presently was singing at La Scala, Milan, under the baton of Arturo Toscanini. There he attracted the interest of Giulio Gatti-Casazza, who engaged him to sing at the Metropolitan Opera House in New York, where he was well received and became a permanent member of the company. His versatility is illustrated by the fact that he has sung leading roles in such varied works as *Die Meistersinger*, *Tristan und Isolde*, *Mignon*, *Faust*, *Lakmé*, *Aida*, *La Juive*, *The Barber of Seville*, *Norma*, *La Sonnambula*, *Louis*, *L'Elisir d'Amore*, *Cog d'Or*, *Don Giovanni*, *The Marriage of Figaro*, and *Boris Godunoff*, his performances in the last three of these being especially esteemed. In 1949 he captured the attention of an even wider audience by his appearance in the musical comedy *South Pacific*.

Pinzgau (pint'sgaw). Region in C Austria, in Salzburg, comprising the upper valley of the Salzach River, SW of the city of Salzburg. It is bounded on three sides by ranges of the Alps, and is divided into the Upper, Middle, and Lower Pinzgau. It is famous for its horses.

Pinzón (pēn.thōn'), **Francisco Martín**. b. c1440; d. c1493. Brother of Martín Alonso and Vicente Yáñez Pinzón, and pilot of the *Pinta* on Columbus's first voyage.

Pinzón, Martín Alonso. b. at Palos de la Frontera, Spain, c1441; d. there, 1493. Spanish navigator; brother of Francisco Martín and Vicente Yáñez Pinzón. He was the head of a family of shipbuilders at Palos, and had made many voyages. There is a story that on one of these, in a French ship, he was driven by a storm from Africa to the coast of Brazil; but this is generally discredited. Another story is that he found at Rome an old manuscript which he gave to Columbus and in which it was stated that Asia might be reached by sailing westward. It is more probable that he joined Columbus in his voyage of 1492 because he was part owner of the smaller vessels and had, with his brothers Francisco and Vicente, aided in Columbus's preparations for the voyage. He commanded the *Pinta*. In November, 1492, he parted company with Columbus on the coast of Cuba; he was the first to discover Hispaniola, and rejoined the admiral on the coast of that island on Jan. 6, 1493. Columbus afterward asserted that he had deserted with the intention of returning to Spain. During the return voyage the *Pinta* was separated from the *Niña* in a storm (Feb. 14) and eventually reached Bayona, a port of Galicia. Thence Pinzón sent a letter to the sovereigns with an account of the discovery, and sailed on to Palos de la Frontera, reaching it on the same day as Columbus (March 15). His death, shortly after, is said to have been hastened by chagrin because Columbus received the honor of the discovery.

Pinzón, Vicente Yáñez. b. at Palos de la Frontera, Spain, c1400; d. c1524. Spanish navigator; brother of Francisco Martín and Martín Alonso Pinzón. He commanded the *Niña* in the first voyage of Columbus in 1492. Early in December, 1499 (according to some, Jan. 13, 1500), he left Palos de la Frontera in command of four exploring ships, crossed the equator, being the first Spanish commander to do so, struck the coast of Brazil, probably near Cape São Agostinho (St. Augustine), thence followed it N and NW, discovering the mouth of the Amazon, and, after passing between Trinidad and the mainland, touching at Hispaniola and sailing as far as Costa Rica, returned to Spain in September, 1500. Some suppose that Amerigo Vespucci was with him on this voyage, but he was probably with Alonso de Ojeda. In 1506 Pinzón was associated with Juan Díaz de Solís in an exploration of the Gulf of Honduras and a small portion of SE Yucatán. In 1508-09 he was again with Solís in an exploration of the E coast of South America, from Cape St. Augustine S probably as far as the 40th parallel.

Pioche de la Vergne (pyōsh de la vērny'), **Marie Madeleine**. Maiden name of **La Fayette**, **Marie Madeleine Pioche de la Vergne, Comtesse de**.

Piojes (pyō'shā). [Also: **Pioches**, **Pioxes** (pyō'shāz).] Tribe of South American Indians formerly dwelling on the lower Napo and Putumayo rivers, near the Colombian border. They were an agricultural and fishing people. Formerly they were assigned to the Betoyan linguistic

stock, which is now called Tucano. The language of the Pioje proper is one of the numerous dialects of the Encabellado language, which belongs to the western division of Tucano.

Piombino (pyòm.bě'nō). Town and commune in C Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Tuscany, in the province of Livorno, situated on a promontory projecting into the Mediterranean Sea, ab. 45 mi. S of Leghorn (Livorno) and opposite the island of Elba. It is one of the centers of the Italian iron and steel industry. There is a castle of the 15th century. In the Middle Ages, the town belonged to Pisa, was under the Visconti of Milan (1399 *et seq.*), passed to Spain in 1603, was occupied by French in 1801. It belonged to Tuscany in the period 1815-60. The castle suffered serious bomb damage in World War II. Pop. of commune, 27,672 (1936); of town, 23,144 (1936).

Piombino, Principality of. Former small principality, adjoining and including the town of Piombino.

Piombo (pyòm'bō), **Fra Sebastiano del.** b. in Venice, 1485; d. at Rome, June 21, 1547. Italian painter of the Venetian school. His real name was Luciani, but he was commonly called del Piombo from his office of keeper of the leaden seals, which he held under Clement VII and Paul III. He was a pupil of Giovanni Bellini, and afterward of Giorgione, and was called to Rome c1509 by Agostino Chigi to assist in decorating the Farnesina with frescoes. Meantime his portraits in oil had won him fame. Among the best of this period are the so-called *Fornarina* in the Uffizi at Florence. Piombo was intimately associated with Michelangelo, and is said to have painted the *Resurrection of Lazarus* which is in the National Gallery, London, with his assistance. In 1527 he went to Venice, and there probably painted the portrait of Andrea Doria, now in the Doria Palace at Rome. He returned to Rome in 1529. In 1531 he became keeper of the seals and took religious orders.

Pioneers, The. Novel by James Fenimore Cooper, published in 1823.

Pioneers, The. Novel by Katherine Susannah Prichard, published in 1915.

Pioneers of France in the New World. Historical work by Francis Parkman, published in 1865.

Pioneers! O Pioneers! Poem by Walt Whitman, published in *Drum-Taps* (1865) and included in the supplement to the 1867 edition of *Leaves of Grass*.

Piotrków (pyō'tēr.kōf). [German, *Petrikau*; Russian, *Petrkov*.] Town in C Poland, in the *województwo* (province) of Łódź, ab. 84 mi. SW of Warsaw: woolen and cotton textile industries; tool manufactures. The parish church, in the brick-Gothic style, dates from the 13th century; the churches of the Bernhards, Dominicans, Jesuits, of the 17th and 18th centuries, are in the baroque style. Piotrków was formerly a place of assembly for the Polish diet and the seat of a high Polish tribunal. It belonged to Russia from 1814 to 1919. Pop. 40,141 (1946).

Piotrowska (pyō.trōf'skā), **Gabrjela.** Maiden name of Zapolska, Gabrjela.

Pious Coquette, The. One of five historical tales in *The Gallants* (1927), by Lily Adams Beck under the pseudonym E. Barrington.

Pious Fund Case. First case decided (1902) by the Permanent Court of Arbitration at the Hague. The Pious Fund of the Californias had been established in the 17th century to maintain Roman Catholic missions in Upper and Lower California, and during the 19th century the fund had been taken over by the Mexican government, which guaranteed payment of the interest. When Upper California came to the U.S. by the Treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo (1848), payments to the Upper California missions ceased. A claim made in 1875 resulted in an award to the California bishops by an arbitrator. Another claim in 1899 was referred to the Hague Tribunal and resulted in the court's decision that the matter was in fact adjudicable and that payment was to be in Mexican legal tender.

Piove di Sacco (pyō'vā dē sāk'kō). [Ancient name, *Plebs Sacci*.] Town and commune in NE Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Veneto, in the province of Padova, ab. 18 mi. SW of Venice: agricultural commune. Under various rulers in the Middle Ages, Piove di Sacco came

under Venetian sovereignty in 1405. Pop. of commune, 15,272 (1936); of town, 4,399 (1936).

Pioxes (pyō'shāz). See **Piojes**.

Piozzi (pi.oz'i; Italian, pyōt'sē), **Hester Lynch.** See **Thrale, Mrs.**

Pip (pip). Negro cabin boy in *Moby Dick* by Herman Melville.

Pip. Hero of Charles Dickens's *Great Expectations*. His original full name (which is virtually never used) is Philip Pirrip.

Pipchin (pip'chin), **Mrs.** In Charles Dickens's *Dombey and Son*, a disagreeable old woman, proprietress of an "infantine boarding-house of a very select description" at Brighton, where little Paul Dombey was sent for his health.

Piperno (pē.per'nō). Former name of **Privero**.

Piper, The. Drama by Josephine Preston Peabody, produced in 1909.

Piper (pī'pēr), **Tom.** One of the six traditional male characters who perform in the English morris dance.

Piper of Hamelin (ham'lin) or **Hameln** (hām'eln). See **Pied Piper of Hamelin**.

Pipes (pīps), **Tom.** In Tobias Smollett's *Peregrine Pickle*, the attendant of Peregrine at school, and Commodore Truncheon's former boatswain.

Pipestone (pip'stōn). City in SE Minnesota, county seat of Pipestone County: creameries and red granite quarries. 5,269 (1950).

Pipil (pī.pē'l). Collective term for several Nahuatl-speaking Indian tribes or colonies which migrated S from C Mexico to SE Mexico, S Guatemala, and W El Salvador at some time before the Spanish conquest. Archaeological researches indicate that the Pipil shared a number of cultural characteristics with the Toltec and Zapotec, and that they carried on an extensive trade with various Maya groups and such other neighboring peoples as the Nicarao, Chorotega, and Sigua.

Pippa Passes (pip'a). Dramatic idyl by Robert Browning, published in 1841.

Pippin (pī.pē'n). German form of **Pepin**.

Piqua (pī'kwā, -wā). [Former name, **Washington**.] City in W Ohio, in Miami County, on the Miami River ab. 70 mi. NW of Columbus: manufactures of steel, shovels, and knitted textiles. It was settled in 1797 and renamed (1816) for the Shawnee word meaning "a man risen out of the ashes"; became (1815) a center for the linseed oil industry, and by 1890 was an important manufacturing center. 17,447 (1950).

Pique-Dame (pēk.dām). [Eng. trans., "*Queen of Spades*."] Opera in three acts by Peter Tschaiakovsky, with a libretto by the composer's brother, Modeste, adapted from Pushkin, first produced at St. Petersburg, Dec. 19, 1890.

Piracicaba (pē'ra.sē.kā'ba). Town in SE Brazil, in the state of São Paulo. 46,611 (1950).

Piræus (pī.rē'us). [Also: **Peiraëus**, **Peiraieus**, **Peiraievs**, **Piræius**.] Seaport of Athens, Greece, in the *nomos* (department) of Attica and Boeotia, situated on the Saronic Gulf ab. 5 mi. SW of Athens: chief port of Greece, important for imports; also a leading commercial center. It is the third largest city of Greece and the main center of its manufacturing industry. It was founded by Themistocles and Pericles, was destroyed by Sulla in 86 B.C., and has been rebuilt in modern times. It was in ancient times connected with Athens by the "Long Walls," and is now connected by a railway. In World War II the city was heavily damaged by German air raids in April, 1941. Pop. 184,980 (1951).

Pirandello (pē.rān.del'lo), **Luigi.** b. at Girgenti, Sicily, June 28, 1867; d. at Rome, Dec. 10, 1936. Italian dramatist and novelist. At the beginning of his literary career, he was chiefly supported by an allowance from his father; but marriage with a woman of his father's choice turned out unhappily; a professorship of Italian literature which he was constrained to accept, and which he held for 24 years (1897-1921), became irksome; and fame eluded him until 1921, when his drama *Sei Personaggi in cerca d'autore* (*Six Characters in Search of an Author*) won international acclaim and established him at once among the principal figures in modern Italian literature. His unique qualities, earlier perceived by a few discerning critics including James Joyce, were there-

after recognized in Italy and abroad. Earlier plays were successfully revived, and Pirandello formed his own theatrical troupe, which produced his works in Europe and America. His most successful later dramatic works were *Enrico IV* (*Henry IV*, 1922) and *Come tu mi vuoi* (*As You Desire Me*, 1930), the last-named being made into a successful motion picture featuring Greta Garbo. His success as a playwright also led to wider appreciation of his novels, the most popular of which are *L'Esclusa* (*The Outcast*, 1901), *Il Fu Mattia Pascal* (*The Late Mattia Pascal*, 1923), *I Venti e i giovani* (*The Old and the Young*, 1928), and *Uno, nessuno, centomila* (*One, None, and a Hundred Thousand*, 1933). Of his short stories, numbered by the hundreds, collections in English translation have been published under the titles *Horse in the Moon* (1932), *Better Think Twice about It* (1935), and *The Medals and Other Stories* (1939). In a great many of the short stories and some of the novels, the fantastic form of his plots proves a deterrent to the projection of his ideas, but in the most noted of his plays his philosophy shines through with intriguing clarity. It is not difficult to see how that philosophy, pessimistic and supercilious toward human hopes, aspirations, and capabilities, led to Pirandello being numbered among the intellectuals who embraced fascism. He was decorated by the Italian and the French governments, and in 1934 was awarded the Nobel prize for literature.

Piranesi (pĕ.rā.nā'zē). Giovanni Battista (or Giambattista). b. at Venice, 1720; d. at Rome, Nov. 9, 1778. Italian engraver and architect. He went to Rome about 1735 to study both architecture and engraving, and though his father tried to constrain him to practice architecture in his native city, at Rome he remained most of his life thereafter. He literally fell in love with Rome, that is to say with the memory of its olden glories, with the melancholy ruins of its greatness, and to a lesser extent with its more modern monuments. At the direction of Pope Clement XIII he worked on the restoration of some of the old churches, but the known results of his architectural efforts are generally considered less than admirable. His real vocation was the making of an engraved record of "the grandeur that was Rome," and of this he made a notable career. He wrote of his own work that it "will descend to posterity, and will last so long as there will be men desirous of knowing all that has survived of the ruins of the most famous city of the universe." His activities coincided with, and gave impetus to, the revival of interest in classical forms and motifs, which was largely to dominate art, and especially design and decoration, in the late 18th and early 19th centuries. Among his more than 1,000 copperplates is a unique and famous group of 16 known as the *Carceri*, being monumental, technically superb views of prisons and prisoners, all imaginary, which Piranesi claimed to have seen in the delirium of a fever.

Pirano (pĕ.rā'nō). Town in the Free Territory of Trieste, on the SW Coast of the Gulf of Trieste, ab. 14 mi. SW of Trieste. Medieval walls and towers have been preserved, and there is a cathedral of the 14th century, with later additions. The port has fisheries, and a trade in wine and olive oil. Near here, in 1177, the Venetian fleet defeated the Genoese. The town was under Venetian rule 1283-1797, was under Austria in the 19th century, and was under Italy from 1919 to 1945. In 1947 it was incorporated into the Free Territory of Trieste. 15,117 (1936).

Piran Round (pir'an). Ancient theater in Cornwall, England. In early times it was the scene of sports exhibitions, combats, and rustic councils. The ancient Cornish mystery plays were performed here to large audiences as late as Shakespeare's day.

Pirassununga (pĕ'ra.sō.nōng'ga). City in S Brazil, in the state of São Paulo. 12,790 (1950).

Pirata (pĕ.rā'tā). Opera by Vincenzo Bellini, produced at Milan in 1827.

Pirate, The. Novel by Sir Walter Scott, published in 1822.

Pirate of the Gulf. See Laffite, Jean.

Pirates, War with the. War against the pirates of the Mediterranean, who were suppressed in 67 B.C. by Pompey (appointed by the Gabinian Law to deal with them).

Pirates of Penzance (pen.zans'). The. Comic opera by Sir Arthur Sullivan, with a libretto by W. S. Gilbert, first produced at London and New York in 1879.

Piratinunga (pĕ'ra.tē.nōng'ga). Indian name for the village which has become São Paulo, Brazil.

Pirayú (pĕ.rā.yū'). City in S Paraguay, in Paraguairi department. Pop. ab. 10,000.

Pirene (pi.rē'nē). See under *Acrocrinthus*.

Pirenne (pĕ.rēn). Henri. b. at Verviers, Belgium, Dec. 23, 1862; d. at Brussels, Belgium, Oct. 24, 1935. Belgian historian. Author of the monumental *Histoire de Belgique* (7 vols., 1900-32), he was the first among Belgian historians to stress the economic, social, and religious factors of history. Among his other works are *Les Anciennes Démocraties des Pays-Bas* (1909) and *Les Villes du moyen âge* (1927).

Pirgos (pĕ.r'gós). See *Pyrgos*.

Pirineos (pĕ.rē.nā'ōs). Spanish name of the *Pyrenees*.

Pirithous (pi.rith'ūs). In Greek legend, one of the Lapithae; a son of Zeus and a friend of Theseus. The famous battle between the Lapithae and the Centaurs took place on the occasion of his wedding to Hippodamia. Later Pirithous accompanied Theseus to Hades in an attempt to abduct Persephone. Theseus alone escaped; Pirithous was bound to a rock.

Pirmasens (pir'mā.zens). Town in W Germany, in the Land (state) of Rhineland-Palatinate, French Zone, formerly in the Rhenish Palatinate, Bavaria, ab. 45 mi. NW of Strasburg. It was formerly the center of the German shoe and leather industries, and still has numerous shoe factories. It also has manufactures of shoe machinery, rubber goods, and chemicals. However, the industrial importance of Pirmasens has steadily declined since World War I. Here on Sept. 14, 1793, the Prussians under the Duke of Brunswick defeated the French under Jean Victor Moreau. The town belonged to France in the period 1794-1814, and passed to Bavaria in 1816. It suffered considerable damage in World War II. The population declined in the period 1939-46 by 24.8 percent. 37,859 (1946), 41,972 (1950).

Pirna (pi.rnā). Town in E Germany, in the Land (state) of Saxony, Russian Zone, formerly in the free state of Saxony, situated on the Elbe River near the Czechoslovakian border, ab. 12 mi. SE of Dresden; tourist center in the region called Sächsische Schweiz ("Saxon Switzerland"). It has stone quarries, and paper, cellulose, glass, rayon, and other industries. The *Rathaus* (town hall) dates from the 16th century. Pirna received town privileges in 1240, passed to Meissen in 1291, to Bohemia in 1298, and once more to Meissen in 1405. In the Seven Years' War, the Saxon army was surrounded here by the Prussians and forced to surrender on Oct. 17, 1756. Pop. 37,426 (1946).

Pirnatza (pĕr.nāt'sā). See *Pamisos*.

Piro (pĕ.rō). Tribe of North American Pueblo Indians, now extinct, formerly occupying several pueblos in C New Mexico. They were greatly reduced by Apache warfare in the 17th century (in fact, abandonment of whole regions by the Piro is ascribed to Apache attacks before the arrival of the Spaniards). Their language, Piro, now extinct, belonged to the Tiwa group of the Tanoan family of languages.

Piro. Tribe of South American Indians of E Peru, occupying the forest region around the Apurimac and Ucayali rivers. They congregated in the missionary villages in the 17th and 18th centuries, but tired of the new life and returned to their aboriginal life and customs, wife-stealing from neighboring tribes and taking captives to be sold into slavery to the whites. Their language, Piro, embraces several dialects (including Chontaquiro and Simirinch), and belongs to the Montaña group of the Pre-Andean division of the Arawakan family of languages.

Piron (pĕ.rōh). Alexis. b. at Dijon, France, July 9, 1689; d. at Paris, Jan. 21, 1773. French epigrammatist and playwright. He wrote the comedy *La Métromanie* (1738), and vaudevilles.

Pirot (pĕ.rōt). Town in E Yugoslavia, in the federative unit of Serbia, formerly in the *banovina* (province) of Moravska, SE of Niš. It was ceded to Serbia by Turkey in 1878. Here, on Nov. 26-27, 1885, the Bulgarians defeated the Turks. 13,033 (1948).

fat, fāte, fār, āsk, fāre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nōte, mōve, nōr; up, lūte, pūll; ʔh, then; d, d o r; s, s o r; t, t o r; ch;

Pir Panjal (pēr pun.jäl'). Range of mountains in S Kashmir. The highest portion of the range has a length of 80 mi. Its peaks rise to 14,000 and 15,000 ft.

Pirquet (pir.kä'), Baron Clemens von. b. at Hirschstetten, near Vienna, May 12, 1874; d. at Vienna, Feb. 28, 1929. Austrian pediatrician. He detected (1906) allergy, a term introduced by him in 1907, discovered (1907) the very important cutaneous tuberculin reaction which is named after him, studied serum disease and tuberculosis of childhood, introduced (1908) the concept of allergy in tuberculosis, and invented (1928) a new kind of an isolation bed for newborn babies.

Pirrie (pir'ī), William. b. near Huntly, Aberdeenshire, Scotland, 1807; d. Nov. 21, 1882. Scottish surgeon.

Pirrip (pir'ip), Philip. See under **Pip**.

Pirro (pēr'ō), André. b. at St.-Dizier, France, Feb. 12, 1869; d. 1943. French musicologist. He was named professor at the Schola Cantorum in 1896 and at the Sorbonne in 1912. Author of *L'Orgue de J. S. Bach* (1894), *J. S. Bach* (1906), *Descartes et la Musique* (1907), and *Les Clavecinistes* (1925).

Pirsson (pir'son), Louis Valentine. b. at New York, Nov. 3, 1860; d. Dec. 8, 1919. American geologist, professor of geology in the Sheffield Scientific School of Yale University from 1897. He was assistant editor of the *American Journal of Science*, and was connected with the U.S. Geological Survey. His publications include *Rocks and Rock Minerals* (1908).

Piruas (pēr'ō'ās). Name given by the licentiate Fernando de Montesinos, about the middle of the 17th century, to a supposed dynasty of Indians who are said to have ruled over a large extent of territory in Peru and Bolivia and to have preceded the sway of the Inca tribe. The authentic Indian traditions collected carefully by the Spaniards (c1542), and even previously, make no mention of the Piruas; and there appears to be no foundation for the tale which Montesinos either invented or misunderstood, using it for the purpose of concocting a history of Peru dating back to untold centuries. The supposed connection of the Piruas with Tiahuanaco is imaginary.

Pisa (pē'zā; Italian, pē'sā). Province in C Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Tuscany. Capital, Pisa; area, ab. 946 sq. mi.; pop. 341,423 (1936).

Pisa. [sq. name, **Pisae**.] City and commune in C Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Tuscany, the capital of the province of Pisa, situated on the Arno River ab. 6 mi. from the Mediterranean Sea. Industries produce glass, ceramics, china, alabaster and marble products, and cotton textiles. It is the seat of a university, founded in 1338. Galileo was born here. Pop. of commune, 72,468 (1936); of city, 49,471 (1936).

Architecture. Pisa has a notable cathedral, started 1063, a Romanesque basilica with a white marble façade, five naves, and beautiful ancient bronze portals. The Baptistery, started in 1152, contains a pulpit by Niccolò Pisano (1260), with Biblical reliefs. The best known of its buildings, however, is the leaning bell-tower (campanile), with eight stories, started in 1173, and finished in 1350 by Tommaso Pisano (the obliqueness results from the sinking of the foundation). Other churches and secular buildings, almost all heavily damaged in World War II, are: San Francesco and San Paolo a Ripa d'Arno (13th century), Santa Maria della Spina (13th century), Santo Stefano dei Cavalieri (16th century); the very old churches of San Niccolò and San Michele (10th century), and many others; the archiepiscopal palace, the palace of the Medici, the Palazzo del Comune (town hall), Palazzo Agostini, Palazzo dei Cavalieri di San Stefano, Palazzo dell'Orologio; a medieval citadel; and the Loggia del Mercato (1603-05). The roof of the Campo Santo was destroyed by fire, and the intense heat and subsequent exposure caused discoloration, loosening, and in some cases complete ruin of the many frescoes on its walls. The cathedral group was, however, saved. Many buildings have been or are being repaired. Among those totally destroyed was the church of SS. Cosma e Damiano; more than half of the Palazzo Medici was ruined.

History. In ancient times one of the 12 federated towns of Etruria, it became a Roman colony in 180 B.C. In the early Middle Ages it was one of the most prominent commercial and maritime cities of Italy; it defeated the Saracens in the 11th century and conquered Sardinia,

Corsica, and the Balearic Islands. It held to the Ghibelline faction in the 12th century, but lost in the subsequent struggle for power with Genoa. Defeated in the naval battle of Meloria (1284), it ceded Corsica to Genoa, and Sardinia to Aragon. A church council (Council of Pisa) took place here in 1409. In World War II it was tenaciously defended by the Germans from July 31 to Sept. 2, 1944.

Pisa, Council of. Ecclesiastical council held at Pisa in 1409 for the purpose of healing the papal schism. It deposed the rival popes Gregory XII and Benedict XIII. Alexander V was elected by the cardinals.

Pisa, Leonardo da. See **Leonardo da Pisa**.

Pisac (pē.sāk'). Village in S Peru, in Cusco department, on the Vilcamayo River ab. 15 mi. NE of Cusco. It is noted for its remains of Inca architecture, including a large fortress, almost perfectly preserved, a temple, numerous terraces, and rock-tombs. Pop. ab. 1,000 (1940).

Pisae (pi'sē). Ancient name of Pisa.

Pisagua (pē.sā'gwā). Seaport in Tarapacá province, in NW Chile (formerly in Peru): a center of the nitrate industry. It was bombed by the Chileans on April 18, 1879, and attacked and taken by them November 2, in the War of the Pacific. Pop. under 5,000 (1940).

Pisan (pē.sān), Christine de. See **Christine de Pisan**.

Pisan Cantos (pē'zān). See under **Cantos**.

Pisanello (pē.zā.nel'lo). [Original name, **Antonio Pisano**; also called **Vittore Pisano**.] b. near Verona, Italy, between 1380 and 1397; d. at Rome, 1455 or 1456. Italian painter and medallist. Little is known of his antecedents, his training, or indeed of his life, other than that as one of the most imaginative, creative, and competent of early Italian Renaissance painters and the greatest of Italian medallists, he was patronized by several of the chief rulers and nobles of his time, especially by Lionello d'Este, lord of Ferrara. He excelled in striking characterization of real and legendary persons and in spirited, minutely observed renditions of animals, such as the champing war horses in his *Saint George Mounting His Horse*, a fresco which survives in the Pellegrini Chapel of the Church of Sant'Anastasia at Verona, and the stags, horse, hound, bear, and birds which enliven *The Miraculous Stag Appearing to Saint Eustace*, a treasure of the National Gallery at London. The National Gallery of Art at Washington displays his portrait of a noble lady of the Este family. But most of his paintings, especially his frescoes at Rome, Venice, Pavia, Florence, and Verona, have disappeared or been destroyed; other than the *Saint George* already mentioned, the only surviving example of his work in fresco is an *Annunciation* in the church of San Fermo Maggiore at Verona. His medals, considered the finest struck since ancient times, have fared better. He made no less than seven medals of Lionello of Ferrara, and also commemorated, among others, John Palaeologus, emperor of the Byzantine Empire, and the rulers of Milan, Mantua, Verona, and Naples.

Pisano (pi.sā'ni.ō). Servant of Posthumus in Shakespeare's *Cymbeline*.

Pisano (pē.zā'nō), Andrea. [Original name, **Andrea da Pontederra**.] b. 1270; d. at Florence, c1349. Italian sculptor. He was early apprenticed to Giovanni Pisano, and devoted much time to the study of the antique sarcophagi in the Campo Santo at Pisa. At 35 years of age he is said to have visited Venice, where he made several statues for the façade of Saint Mark's (San Marco), and made designs for the arsenal, subsequently finished by Filippo Calendario. After his return from Venice he made (1330) the bronze door of the baptistery in Florence, upon which rests his chief title to fame. He also executed the bas-reliefs designed by Giotto for the lower story of the campanile, and some figures on the façade of the *duomo* (cathedral). He strengthened the Palazzo Vecchio with great walls and fortifications to render it a safe residence for Walter de Brienne, titular duke of Athens, whom the Florentines had made governor of the city.

Pisano, Giovanni. b. at Pisa, Italy, 1240; d. 1320. Italian architect and sculptor; son of Nicola Pisano. From 1266 to 1267 he worked with his father upon the pulpit in the cathedral of Siena. In 1268 he went to Naples to design the Church of the Franciscans and the episcopal palace. In 1278 he went to Pisa on the death of his father.

At this time he transformed the Oratory of Santa Maria del Porto into the present Church of Santa Maria della Spina, the first edifice built in Italy in the Gothic style, and built the first and most beautiful Campo Santo in Italy; in the Camp Santo are still many works by Giovanni. About 1289 he made the monument of Pope Urban IV at Perugia, and in 1290 the shrine of San Donato at Arezzo.

Pisano, Giunta. See **Giunta Pisano**.

Pisano, Leonardo. See **Leonardo da Pisa**.

Pisano, Nicola. b. at Pisa, Italy, c1220; d. there, c1278. Italian sculptor and architect; said to have been the son of Pietro da Siena, a notary. He founded a new school of sculpture in Italy. In 1260 he produced the famous pulpit in the baptistry at Pisa. In 1265 he began the Arca di San Domenico at Bologna, in which he was assisted by Fra Guglielmo Agnelli. In 1266 he began the pulpit of the cathedral at Siena, assisted by his son Giovanni and his pupils Arnolfo del Cambio, Donato, and Lapo. In 1269 Charles of Anjou commissioned him to erect the abbey and convent of La Scorgola to commemorate the victory of Tagliacozzo, which occurred in the neighboring valley. In 1274 was begun the fountain at Perugia, finished by his son Giovanni. The 24 statuettes of this fountain which are ascribed to Nicola Pisano are simply designed and broadly treated.

Pisanus (pī.sā'nus), **Bartholomaeus Albicius.** Latinized name of **Albizzi, Bartolomeo**.

Pisatis (pī.sā'tis). See under ancient **Elis**.

Pisaurum (pī.sō'rum). An ancient name of **Pesaro**.

Piscataqua (pī.skat'a.kwa). River in New Hampshire and partly on the boundary between New Hampshire and Maine. It is formed by the union of the Salmon Falls and Cochecho rivers, and flows into the Atlantic Ocean ab. 3 mi. SE of Portsmouth. Length (including the Salmon Falls), ab. 50 mi.

Piscataquis (pī.skat'a.kwis). River in Maine, joining the Penobscot ab. 30 mi. N of Bangor. Length, ab. 70 mi.

Piscator (pī.skat'ōr), **Erwin.** b. at Marburg, Germany, 1893—. German stage director and playwright. After graduation from acting school and three years' military service during World War I, he took an interest in the art of the Berlin dadaists but soon devoted himself to the political theater in Germany. In 1920 he opened a theater, the Tribunal, at Königsberg, in East Prussia, and later served as director of the important Volksbühne (1924–27), from which he resigned after political conflicts with the management over producing *Storm Over Gotthland* (1926), a play about a medieval revolt. In 1927 he renovated an old theater in western Berlin, the Nollendorf, and produced there a series of socially challenging plays, such as *We Live, Rasputin*, and *The Good Soldier Schweik* (1928), in a new "epi" style. He placed the scenery on conveyor belts so that it could rush past the performer, and used treadmills by means of which the actors could give the illusion of traversing great distances. He employed narrators, cartoons, slides, and motion-picture sequences to enlarge the dramatic scene and increase its significance as social commentary. Piscator, who also collaborated on *The Good Soldier Schweik*, a dramatization of a Czech novel by Jaroslav Hasek, proceeded to stage old and foreign plays such as *The Lower Depths* and *What Price Glory?* in a novel manner, supplementing the original play with socially significant actions and details. After the rise of Hitler, Piscator went to Russia, where he made a film, and to Paris, where he taught at a dramatic school. In 1940, after coming to New York, he founded the Dramatic Workshop, which was an adjunct to the New School for Social Research until 1949. Here he founded and directed the Studio Theatre, and produced original treatments of *King Lear*, Klabund's version of the Chinese classic *The Circle of Chalk*, Dan James's *The Winter Soldiers*, Bruckner's version of *Nathan the Wise*, and other European and American plays. After several seasons Piscator transferred his productions to two theaters, the President in the Broadway area, and the Roof-top Theatre in downtown New York, where he produced classics and new plays. Two of his most notable productions were Jean Paul Sartre's *The Flies* (April, 1947) and Robert Penn Warren's *All the King's Men* (January, 1948). Piscator also wrote a dramatization of Theodore Dreiser's *American Tragedy*, which was produced in Europe and America.

Piscennae (pī.sen'ē). Latin name of **Pézenas**.

Pisces (pī.sēz). Constellation and sign of the zodiac; the fishes. The figure represents two fishes united by a ribbon attached to their tails. One of the fishes is Ea, the other S, of the square of Pegasus. In the zodiac it is the twelfth sign and now the sign in which the vernal equinox occurs.

Pischel (pīsh'el), **Richard.** b. at Breslau, Jan. 18, 1849; d. at Madras, India, Dec. 26, 1908. German Indologist, notable for studies of the *Vedas*, Indian drama, and the Prakrit languages.

Piscis Australis (pī.sīs ōs.trā'lis). Ancient southern constellation, the Southern Fish. It contains the 1.3-magnitude star Fomalhaut, which is 30 degrees S of the equator. The figure represents a fish which swallows the water poured out of the vase by Aquarius.

Piscis Volans (pī.sīs vō'lanz). [Also, **Volans**.] One of the southern constellations introduced in the early 17th century. It is situated W of the star β Argus, and contains two stars of the fourth magnitude.

Pisco (pē'skō). City in W Peru, in Ica department, on the Pacific coast. It exports approximately one third of the country's cotton and grape products. Dating from colonial times, the city is divided into "old-world" Pisco Pueblo and modern Pisco Plaza, 14,609 (1940).

Pisek (pē'sek). Town in Czechoslovakia, in the kraj (region) of České Budějovice, in W central Bohemia, ab. 55 mi. S of Prague, between České Budějovice and Příbram. It has a church dating from the 11th century and a castle from the 15th century. There are woolen and machine factories, and various other industries, 16,858 (1947).

Pisgah (pīz'gah). In Biblical geography, a mountain of Abrahim, in Moab, NE of the Dead Sea; sometimes identified with Jebel Siaghah, in Jordan, Mount Nebo, from which Moses viewed the promised land of Canaan, was one of its summits.

Pishacha (pī.shā'cha). In Hindu mythology, the name of a class of malevolent demons, who frequent cemeteries and cause disease. They are the souls of those who have died by violence. Perhaps originally (as is inferred from the epithets of Pishachii in *Rigveda* I, xcxi, 5) they were personifications of the ignis fatuus. They are called the "flesh-eating Pishachas" in *Atharva-Veda* (VIII, ii, 12).

Pishin (pī.shēn). See **Quetta-Pishin**.

Pishon (pī'shon). See under **Eden**, Biblical.

Pishpai (pīsh'pī). Rarely used name for the third-magnitude star μ Geminorum.

Pishpek (pīsh'pek'). Former name of **Frunze**.

Pishtaka (pīsh.tā'ka). See **Fox river**, SE Wisconsin.

Pisides (pī.sī'dēz) or **Pisida** (pī.sī'da), **Georgius.** Latin name of **George the Pisidian**.

Pisidia (pī.sī'dī.a). In ancient geography, a territory in Asia Minor. It was bounded by Phrygia on the N, Isauria and Cilicia on the E, Pamphylia on the S, and Lycia on the SW, and was traversed by the Taurus Mountains. It was conquered by Rome.

Pisistratidae (pī.sīs.tratī.dē). Hippias and Hipparchus, the two sons and successors of Pisistratus.

Pisistratus (pī.sīs'tra.tus). [Also **Pisistratus**.] b. c605 B.C.; d. 527 B.C. Tyrant of Athens (560, 554–527 B.C.), a friend of Solon. He was opposed in his attempts to control the city by the powerful clan of the Alcmaeonids and their aristocratic allies, who succeeded in having Pisistratus expelled from the city in 560 soon after he had seized power and again in 556. He returned in 554 and thenceforth retained and consolidated his power, leaving his sons Hippias and Hipparchus in control of the city after his death. Pisistratus oriented Athenian diplomacy towards Ionia in an effort to make the Aegean Sea the area of Athenian hegemony. In the latter years of his reign he commissioned a learned body to establish a definitive text of the Iliad and the Odyssey; this version is the one from which all subsequent texts of Homer are derived.

Pisistratus Caxton (kaks'ton). See **Caxton, Pisistratus**.

Piskov (pīskof'). See **Pskov**.

Piso (pī.sō), **Calpurnius.** Name of a family of the Calpurnii gens distinguished in Roman history. Among its members were the following: Lucius, a censor, consul, and author of the second half of the 2nd century B.C.; Lucius, a

politician, father-in-law of Julius Caesar, consul in 58 B.C. and later a member of the party of Mark Antony; Gneius, governor of Syria under Tiberius, and the reputed murderer of Germanicus; Gaius, the leader of an unsuccessful conspiracy against Nero in 65 A.D. who committed suicide when the plan fell through; and Lucius, the successor of Galba for four days, put to death by Otho (69 A.D.).

Pissarro (pě.să.rō). **Camille**. b. in St. Thomas, West Indies, July 10, 1839; d. at Paris, in November, 1903. French impressionist painter. He was sent to Paris to be educated, returned home and essayed a business life, but went back to France in 1855. He was at one time associated with Monet and for a short time with the pointillists. He painted the boulevards of Paris, the streets of Rouen, and the landscape of Normandy.

Pisseu de Heilly (pě.sé.dé.yē), **Anne de**. See **Étampes**, Duchesse d'.

Pissevache (pě.sə.văsh). Waterfall in the canton of Valais, Switzerland, near Martigny. Height, 215 ft.

Pissis (pě.sēs). **Aimé**. b. at Brionde, Haute-Loire, France, May 17, 1812; d. at Santiago, Chile, 1888. French naturalist.

Pisticci (pě.tēt'chē). Town and commune in S Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Lucania, in the province of Matera, situated near the Salandrella Cavone River, S of Matera. Pop. of commune, 11,560 (1936); of town, 11,145 (1936).

Pistoia (pě.s.tō.yā). Province in C Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Tuscany. Capital, Pistoia; area, ab. 368 sq. mi.; pop. 210,950 (1936).

Pistoia. [Also: **Pistoia**; Latin, **Pistoria**.] City and commune in C Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Tuscany, in the province of Firenze, situated near the Ombrone River ab. 20 mi. NW of Florence. It produces needles, metal articles (particularly firearms), garments, and macaroni. Its arms manufacture was formerly famous (although the word "pistol" is not, as some have too hastily supposed, derived from Pistoia). Pop. of commune, 71,963 (1936); of town, 29,532 (1936).

Architecture. The cathedral dates from the 12th century and the baptistery from the 14th century. Other interesting churches are San Giovanni Fuorcivitas (12th-14th centuries), with a Romanesque facade, and Sant' Andrea (12th century). There are a number of fine secular buildings, such as the Ospedale del Ceppo (14th century), the *palazzo del commune* (town hall), and various palaces. Considerable damage was sustained in World War II by buildings of tourist interest, including the cathedral and the baptistery. Most of these have been or are being repaired. The Ospedale del Ceppo was not damaged.

History. A Roman town in ancient times, and later part of the early medieval margravate of Tuscany, it became a free city in 1115, and was a leader (c1200 *et seq.*) in the development of European banking techniques.

Pistoia, **Cino da**. See **Cino da Pistoia**.

Pistol (pis'tol). Character in Shakespeare's *The Merry Wives of Windsor*, in *King Henry IV*, part II, and also introduced in *King Henry V*: a bully and swaggerer, a companion of Falstaff. He is the modification of the regular Italian type, the "Thraso."

Piston (pis'ton). **Walter**. b. at Rockland, Me., Jan. 20, 1894—. American composer and musical educator. In his youth he intended to be a painter, and studied to that end; but music gradually became his dominant interest, and after studying harmony, theory, and counterpoint while an undergraduate at Harvard University, he went to Paris and became a pupil of Nadia Boulanger. Returning to the U.S., in 1926 he joined the teaching staff of Harvard, and in 1928 was introduced to the American musical public when the Boston Symphony Orchestra under Serge Koussevitzky produced his *Symphonic Piece*. In 1932 Leopold Stokowski and the Philadelphia Symphony Society played his *Suite for Orchestra*. Thereafter his very varied works had numerous performances. These works include three symphonies, a *Concerto for Orchestra*, a *Concerto for Piano and Chamber Orchestra*, a ballet, *The Incredible Flutist*, string quartets, a piano trio, and chamber music. He has sometimes also composed expressly for radio presentation. His compositions are in the main classical in form, logical in structure, but harmonically experimental and radical; they are never

programmatic. In 1944 he became professor of music at Harvard, and in 1948 he was awarded the Pulitzer prize in music. He is the author of *Principles of Harmonic Analysis* (1933), *Harmony* (1941), and *Counterpoint* (1947).

Pistoria (pis.tō'ri.a). Latin name of **Pistoia**.

Pistyan (pis'tvān). German name of **Piešťany**.

Pit and the Pendulum. The. Story by Edgar Allan Poe, published (1843) in *The Gift*.

Pit: A Story of Chicago. The. Novel by Frank Norris, posthumously published in 1903. The book is the second in the uncompleted "Epic of Wheat" trilogy.

Pitcairn (pit'kārñ). Borough in SW Pennsylvania, in Allegheny County: railroad repair shops; coal mining, manufactures of bricks, 5,857 (1950).

Pitcairn, John. b. in Fifehire, Scotland, 1722; killed at Bunker Hill, Boston, June 17, 1775. British officer (major), commander of the advanced force in Thomas Gage's expedition to Lexington and Concord, April 19, 1775.

Pitcairn Island. Island in the S Pacific Ocean, between Easter Island and Tahiti. It is of considerable historic interest from its connection with the mutineers of the *Bounty*. Area, ab. 5 sq. mi.; pop. 134 (1951).

Pitch Baby. See **Tar Baby**.

Pitcher (pich'ēr). **Molly**. See **McCauley, Mary Ludwig Hays**.

Pitch Lake (pich). Asphalt lake in SW Trinidad, British West Indies. The asphalt is the result of oil seepages and occupies ab. 114 acres.

Pitești (pě.těsh't', -tesh'tē). Town in S Rumania, in the province of Muntenia, situated on the Arges River, ab. 70 mi. NW of Bucharest: junction of important routes over the Carpathian Mountains; petroleum center. The town suffered much damage from air raids in World War II. 29,007 (1948).

Pithecanthropus (pith'ē.kan'thrō.pūs). Extinct genus of early men. Fossil remains of individual members have been found in Java in geological strata dating from the early Middle Pleistocene period. Three different types are known:

Pithecanthropus erectus **Dubois**. The so-called Java Man, a being with upright posture and a body of about human size and proportions, but with a brain capacity below that of modern man. The type was a rather close relative of *Sinanthropus* or the Peking Man.

Pithecanthropus robustus. A larger variety with bones of tremendous thickness.

Meganthropus palaeojavanicus. A more primitive type of giant size. (An even taller hominid, *Gigantopithecus*, double the size of a male gorilla, or 1½ times the size of *Meganthropus*, lived in China.) It seems likely that the more archaic *Meganthropus* represents an earlier phylogenetic stage than *P. robustus* and that the latter precedes *P. erectus*. They may have lived during different geological periods, although they were found at the same level; fluvial deposits may have placed earlier dislodged bones and more recent ones in the same geological formation. Further excavations may decide whether they were contemporaries or not, and whether they represent different phylogenetic stages or group variations within the same evolutionary phase.

Homo Modjokertensis. An infant skull from the second half of the Lower Pleistocene (first interglacial period), the oldest human remains known from Asia. The infantile character and state of preservation of the skull prevent any definite correlation with the *Pithecanthropus* group.

Homo Soloensis. Type of fossil man from Java, morphologically more advanced than *Pithecanthropus*, dating from the early Upper Pleistocene period or third glacial cycle.

Homo Wadjakensis. Type of fossil man from Java, a less primitive form than *Soloensis*, possibly related to contemporary Australian aborigines. Its age is uncertain, but has been tentatively set at the end of the Upper Pleistocene period. There is practically nothing known about the cultures of these earliest types of men in Java. Numerous large, rough, palaeolithic implements such as choppers, scrapers, and handaxes were found near Patjitan, close to central Java's southern coast, and later at other sites in Java and Sumatra. All pieces

were surface finds, and consequently no certain geological age could be fixed. Movius, Hooton, and others feel they are representatives of the culture of *P. erectus*. Some others, however, consider them as contemporary with *H. Solensis* or think they may belong to several different geological periods. An entirely different type of palaeolithic implement was recovered from Upper Pleistocene strata at Singaran near Solo (Soerakarta), in C Java, such as small flakes, blades, points, and scrapers. These may have belonged to *H. Solensis*. Very similar tools, together with hoes or hammers of deer antler, were found in the Solo River valley, presumably also at Upper Pleistocene levels. They were, however, excavated so unscientifically that no definite conclusions could be reached. The possibility exists that they too may be documents of the culture of Solo Man.

Pithecus (pith.e.kû'sə). An ancient name of *Ischia*.

Pithiviers (pi.tē.vyā). Town in C France, in the department of Loiret, ab. 25 mi. NE of Orléans. It is a center of the grain and wine trade, has sugar refineries, and produces special pastries. 7,111 (1946).

Pithom (pi'thōm). In Biblical geography, one of the stone cities built in Egypt by the Israelites. It was determined by Edouard Naville to be near the modern Tell el Maskhutah, ab. 12 mi. from Ismailia, on the Suez Canal. In the time of the Greek dynasty its name became Heroopolis, which the Romans abridged to Eros.

Pitilaga (pē.tē.lā'gā). See *Pilaga*.

Pitkin (pi'tkin), **Timothy**. b. at Farmington, Conn., Jan. 21, 1766; d. at New Haven, Conn., Dec. 18, 1847. American lawyer, politician, and historian. He published *Statistical View of the Commerce of the United States* (1816) and *A Political and Civil History of the United States from the year 1763 to the close of Washington's Administration* (1828).

Pitkin, Walter Boughton. b. at Ypsilanti, Mich., Feb. 6, 1878— . American writer, professor of journalism (1912 et seq.) at Columbia. Author of *The Art and Business of the Short Story* (1913), *How to Write Stories* (1922), *The Psychology of Happiness* (1929), *Life Begins at Forty* (1932), *Making Good Before Forty* (1939), *On My Own* (1944), *The Best Years* (1946), and other books.

Pitkin, William. b. probably at Marylebone, London, 1635; d. Dec. 15, 1694. American colonial lawyer and judge. Arriving (c1659) at Hartford, Conn., he became prominent as a lawyer and served (1690-94) on the Court of Assistants and also as a member of special courts. He achieved a reputation as a defender of Connecticut's colonial rights.

Pitkin, William. b. at Hartford, Conn., April 30, 1694; d. Oct. 1, 1769. American colonial judge and governor; grandson of William Pitkin (1635-94). He was active in colonial military defense, was presiding judge (1735-52) of the county court, judge (1741-54) and chief judge (1754 et seq.) of the superior court, served (1754) as a delegate to the Albany Congress, where he was a member of the committee which drew up the confederation plan, and in 1765 was elected governor of Connecticut, a post he held until his death.

Pitkin, William. b. 1725; d. Dec. 12, 1789. American jurist and manufacturer; son of William Pitkin (1694-1769). During the Revolutionary War he operated a powder mill which furnished Connecticut with powder supplies, and subsequently manufactured glass, snuff, and forgings. He served (1766-85) as assistant on the governor's council, was a member of the council of safety during the Revolution, and was judge (1769-89) of the superior court of Connecticut, of which he was chief judge at the time of his death.

Pitlochry (pit.loch'ri). Police burgh, containing the villages of Pitlochry and Moulis, in C Scotland, in Perthshire, situated on the river Tummel near Killiecrankie, ab. 11 mi. NW of Dunkeld, ab. 469 mi. N of London by rail. The town has a whisky-distilling industry, and a hydroelectric development is under construction here. 2,413 (est. 1948).

Pitman (pit'man). Borough in SW New Jersey, in Gloucester County; summer resort. 6,960 (1950).

Pitman, Benn. b. at Trowbridge, Wiltshire, England, July 24, 1822; d. at Cincinnati, Ohio, Dec. 28, 1910. Anglo-American stenographer; brother of Sir Isaac Pitman. After lecturing on shorthand in England, he came

to America in 1852 and settled at Cincinnati, where he founded the Phonographic Institute. He was official reporter of some of the state trials at the close of the Civil War. In 1856 he invented an electrochemical process of relief engraving, and from 1873 to 1892 lectured on art and taught wood-carving in the Cincinnati Art Academy. He published *The Reporter's Companion* (1854), *Manual of Phonography* (1854), *History of Shorthand* (1858), *Life of Sir Isaac Pitman* (1902), and others.

Pitman, Sir Isaac. b. at Trowbridge, Wiltshire, England, Jan. 4, 1813; d. at Bath, England, Jan. 22, 1897. English phonographer, remembered as the originator and principal first teacher of a system of shorthand stenography based upon phonetics rather than orthography; brother of Benn Pitman. The system, which bears his name, is still in wide use. He published in 1837 his first treatise on shorthand, entitled *Stenographic Soundhand*. After the establishment of the Phonetic Society in 1843, he devoted himself wholly to the propagation of his system of shorthand, and was the head of the Phonetic Institute at Bath. He was also identified with the movement for spelling reform. He was knighted in 1894.

Pitney (pi'ni), **Mahlon**. b. at Morristown, N.J., Feb. 5, 1858; d. Dec. 9, 1924. American politician and lawyer, a justice (1912-22) of the U.S. Supreme Court. He was graduated (B.A., 1879) from the College of New Jersey (later Princeton University), was admitted to the bar, and began his practice at Dover, N.J. He served (1895-99) as a Republican member of Congress and in 1898 was elected to the New Jersey state senate. He served (1901-08) on the New Jersey supreme court, was named (1908) chancellor of the state, and in 1912 was appointed to the U.S. Supreme Court.

Pitoeff (pē.to'ef), **Georges**. b. at Tiflis, Georgia, in Russia, 1886; d. at Paris, 1939. French actor, stage director, and producer. He went to Paris in 1919, performed at various Parisian art theaters, and (after establishing his own company) gave simplified stylized productions of psychological and experimental drama, favoring Pirandello and Lenormand, as well as the Russian playwrights Gorki and Andreyev. Also notable were his revivals of classics, in which he generally appeared with his wife, Ludmilla Pitoeff.

Pitoeff, Ludmilla. b. at Tiflis, Russia, 1896; d. at Paris, Sept. 15, 1951. French actress; wife of Georges Pitoeff. Her most famous roles were Saint Joan, Nora (in *A Doll's House*), and Camille. Joint productions with her husband included much of Pirandello, Schnitzler's *Reigen*, Andreyev's *He Who Gets Slapped*, *Hamlet*, and many new French plays. After her husband's death she came to New York; her one Broadway appearance was in *The House in Paris* (1944).

Piton des Neiges (pē.tōn dā nez). See under *Réunion*.

Pitoni (pē.tō'nē), **Giuseppe Ottavio**. b. at Rieti, Italy, March 18, 1657; d. Feb. 1, 1743. Italian choirmaster, composer of much religious music.

Pitrè (pē.trē'), **Giuseppe**. b. at Palermo, Italy, Dec. 21, 1841; d. there, April 10, 1916. Italian folklorist, who served as professor (1910 et seq.) at Palermo. Author of *Biblioteca delle tradizioni popolari siciliane* (History of Popular Sicilian Traditions, 1871 et seq.).

Pitris (pi'triz). In Hindu belief, the semideified spirits of the departed. They are the objects of Shraddhas, or rites designed to hasten their attainment of sainthood, accompanied by offerings of food for the ancestors and the Brahmins.

Pit River Indians (pit). See *Palaihnihan*.

Pitt (pit), **Mr.** See *Mr. Pitt*.

Pitt, William. [Title, 1st Earl of Chatham; called the *Elder Pitt* and the *Great Commoner*.] b. at Westminster (now part of London), Nov. 15, 1708; d. at Hayes, Kent, England, May 11, 1778. English statesman and orator. He studied at Trinity College, Oxford, and obtained a cornet's commission in the dragoons (but was dismissed when he published a satire against George II). From the famous pocket borough of Old Sarum, which his family owned, he entered Parliament, as a Whig, in 1735, and in 1746 became vice-treasurer of Ireland in Henry Pelham's administration. He was in the same year promoted to the office of paymaster-general, which he retained under the Duke of Newcastle. Disappointed in his hope of advancement, and also in

disagreement with Newcastle over foreign policy, he attacked the government in 1755, and was deprived of office. With considerable reluctance, after Newcastle's resignation, George II asked Pitt to form a government in 1756; the result pleased no one: Pitt lacked knowledge of party politics, and was able neither to hold a working majority nor to revitalize the military effort against France (at this time Pitt was secretary of state under the nominal prime ministership of the Duke of Devonshire; actually Pitt was head of the government). He resigned in April, 1757, but returned in early summer to form a coalition with the Duke of Newcastle, who became premier, with Pitt as secretary of state; this combination was immediately successful: Newcastle held Parliament in line, and Pitt had a free hand in matters of foreign policy. He adopted vigorous measures in prosecution of the Seven Years' War, and the period which followed is one of the most brilliant in English history. Pitt resigned again in 1761, when he failed to receive the support of the rest of the ministry for a war with Spain. He became premier on the fall of Rockingham in 1766, was created Viscount Pitt and Earl of Chatham, but resigned in 1768, owing to ill health. He opposed the stubborn and foolish policy of George III toward the American colonists (to whom, however, he certainly never wished to grant independence; his last appearance in the House of Lords, on April 7, 1778, was in order to protest against the dismemberment of the British Empire by any acknowledgment of their independence).

Pitt, William. [Called the Younger Pitt.] b. at Hayes, near Bromley, Kent, England, May 28, 1759; d. at Putney (now part of London), Jan. 23, 1806. English statesman; second son of William Pitt, 1st Earl of Chatham, and Lady Hester Grenville, daughter of Hester, Countess Temple. He is considered by many to have been the greatest of all English prime ministers. In 1773 he entered Pembroke Hall (now Pembroke College), Cambridge. In 1780 he was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn and elected member of Parliament for Appleby. On Feb. 26, 1781, he attracted attention with his first speech, in favor of Edmund Burke's plan for various economies in government. In a speech on May 7, 1782, he attacked the existing electoral system and moved an investigation, being defeated by a narrow majority. In July, 1782, he became chancellor of the exchequer and leader of the House of Commons in Shelburne's ministry, which resigned March 31, 1783. On the downfall of "the coalition" of North and Fox, Pitt became prime minister, first lord of the treasury, and chancellor of the exchequer (December, 1783). He faced considerable hostility in Parliament, but had the king and a vast portion of the English electorate behind him; he therefore refused to resign, despite his defeat in early 1784 on measure after measure, and won a clean majority in the election of March, 1784. He thereafter held office until 1801, one of the longest ministries in English history. During this period he was able to introduce major reforms in financing the public debt, in customs duties, and in the administration of India (which he took out of the hands of the East India Company). In the pressing problem of Parliamentary reform, however, he was able to do nothing; and presently he was faced with the urgent question of a British policy toward France. The French Revolution in 1789 was at first regarded with favor in England, and as late as the spring of 1792 Pitt hoped for peace. When finally dragged into the struggle (1792-93), his activity was political rather than military. His policy was frustrated by Napoleon on the Continent, but at home it met with no opposition; by 1799 the largest possible minority in Parliament was 25. At this time, and subsequently, he was the chief architect of great coalitions against Napoleon. His internal administration was extremely severe. Jacobinism was suppressed, and the Habeas Corpus Act repeatedly suspended. His policy in Ireland was based on corruption of the most flagrant sort, but it achieved the immediately useful end of the union of 1800 (which had the effect of quieting for a short time the spirit of revolt that had produced the rising of 1798); however, his attempt to achieve Roman Catholic emancipation was opposed by the king, and he resigned on March 14, 1801. The Addington ministry, which succeeded, was made up of Pitt's supporters. It fell after the failure of the treaty of

Amiens, and Pitt's second administration began May 10, 1804. Napoleon's attempted invasion of England failed through the vigilance of Nelson, but the coalition of England, Russia, and Austria, with which Pitt opposed him on the Continent, was wrecked at Ulm and Austerlitz in 1805. Pitt, completely prostrated by these disasters, retired to his villa at Putney (now part of London) on Jan. 11, 1806, and there he died less than two weeks later.

Pitta (pĕ'tā). Sebastião da Rocha. See **Rocha Pitta**, Sebastião da.

Pittacus (pit'ā.kus). b. in Lesbos, c.650 b.c.; d. c.569 b.c. Greek politician and poet, one of the Seven Wise Men of ancient Greece. He was chiefly responsible for the overthrow (c.611) of the reigning tyrant of Mytilene, and himself became tyrant in 589. His ten-year rule (which ended with voluntary resignation) securely established democratic government in the city.

Pitti Palace (pĕ'tĭ). See under **Florence, Italy**.

Pitt Island (pit). See under **Chatham Islands**.

Pittman (pit'man). Key. b. at Vicksburg, Miss., Sept. 19, 1872; d. at Reno, Nev., Nov. 10, 1940. American politician and lawyer. He practiced law at Seattle, Wash. (1892-97) and Tonahap, Nev. (1901 et seq.). Senator (1913-40) from Nevada, he was president pro tem of the 73rd-76th Congresses, and headed (1933-40) the Senate Committee on Foreign Relations.

Pittman Act. Measure sponsored by Key Pittman, and passed by the U.S. Congress in 1918. It provided for the purchase, at a minimum price of one dollar an ounce on the domestic market, of a new supply of silver to replace the melting down and export of a quantity of the metal not exceeding 350 million dollars. In order to prevent a contracted currency, the Federal Reserve Board was allowed to issue Federal Reserve bank notes equal to the amount of the silver dollars disposed of under the terms of the act.

Pittsburg (pits'bĕrg). City in C California, in Contra Costa County, N of San Francisco, named for Pittsburgh, Pa.; manufactures of corrugated iron, tin plate, wire, and nails. 12,763 (1950).

Pittsburg. City in SE Kansas, in Crawford County, in a coal-mining district. 19,341 (1950).

Pittsburg. City in E Texas, county seat of Camp County, NE of Dallas: residential community. 3,142 (1950).

Pittsburgh (pits'bĕrg). [Also (at one time) **Pittsburg**; called the "Iron City," the "Smoky City."] City in SW Pennsylvania, county seat of Allegheny County, at the confluence of the Allegheny and Monongahela rivers. The second largest city in the state, it is one of the world's leading centers for the manufacture of iron, steel, and glass. Subsidiary industries produce air brakes, switches, signals, railroad cars, hardware, aluminum products, food products, paper, coke, by-products of coke, chemicals, cork, clay products, and refined petroleum. It is the seat of the University of Pittsburgh, Duquesne University, the Carnegie Institute of Technology, and the Mellon Institute. In the 18th century, there was a French fort on its site (called Fort Duquesne); it was in an attempt to take it that Braddock was defeated in the battle of the Monongahela on July 9, 1755. It was finally taken in 1758. Fort Pitt (named for the elder William Pitt) was built in 1759, and Pittsburgh was settled in 1764. Pop. of city, 671,659 (1940), 676,806 (1950); of urbanized area, 1,532,953 (1950).

"**Pittsburgh of Japan**" (ja.pan). See **Yawata**.

"**Pittsburgh of the South**." See **Birmingham, Ala.**

Pittsburg Landing (pits'bĕrg), **Battle of**. See under **Shiloh**.

Pittsfield (pits'fĕld). City in W Illinois, county seat of Pike County. 3,564 (1950).

Pittsfield. Town (in Maine the equivalent of township in many other states) and unincorporated village in C Maine, in Somerset County; trading center for an agricultural community. Pop. of town, 3,909 (1950); of village, 3,012 (1950).

Pittsfield. City in W Massachusetts, county seat of Berkshire County, ab. 29 mi. SE of Albany. It was incorporated in 1761, and has manufactures of textiles, electrical machinery, thread, and metal products. 53,348 (1950).

- Pittston** (pīts'ton). City in E Pennsylvania, in Luzerne County, on the Susquehanna River near the mouth of the Lackawanna River, ab. 8 mi. SW of Scranton; anthracite coal-mining. 15,012 (1950).
- Pityusa** (pit.i.ū'sā). Ancient name of **Spetsal**.
- Pityusae** (pit.i.ū'sē). See under **Baleares**.
- Piura** (pyō'ra). Department in NW Peru, bordering on Ecuador, Tumbes department, and the Pacific Ocean. Capital, Piura; area, 15,239 sq. mi.; pop. 519,763 (est. 1950).
- Piura**. City in NW Peru, capital of Piura department, near the Pacific coast. It was founded by Pizarro. 24,620 (est. 1950).
- Piura River**. River in NW Peru, in the department of Piura, flowing W to the Pacific Ocean. Length, ab. 200 mi.
- Pius I** (pi'us), Saint. d. 155. Pope from 140 to 155; a brother of HERNAS, author of *The Shepherd*. He resisted the Gnostic heretics.
- Pius II**. [Original name, **Enea Silvio Piccolomini**.] b. near Siena, Italy, Oct. 18, 1405; d. Aug. 15, 1464. Pope from 1458 to 1464. He studied at the universities of Siena and Florence, and in 1431 became secretary to the bishop of Fermo, whom he accompanied to the Council of Basel. He at first supported the council in its contest with Pope Eugenius IV, but afterward sided with Eugenius against the council. He was for a time poet laureate at the court of the emperor Frederick III. He condemned appeals from the Pope to a council in the bull *Eccerrabilis*. Early in his life he wrote a novel, *Eurialus and Lucretia*, and, during his pontificate, *Commentaries* relating to his own times.
- Pius III**. [Original name, **Francesco Todeschini Piccolomini**.] b. at Siena, Italy, May 29, 1439; d. at Rome, Oct. 18, 1503. Pope for four weeks in September and October, 1503.
- Pius IV**. [Original name, **Giovanni Angelo Medici**.] b. at Milan, Italy, March 31, 1499; d. at Rome, Dec. 9, 1565. Pope from 1559 to 1565. He reopened the Council of Trent in 1562, and issued a bull confirming its decisions in 1564. He created his nephew, Saint Charles Borromeo, a cardinal. Kinship with the Milanese Medici was claimed by the prouder, more famous Florentine house for the first time when this Pope acceded to the throne.
- Pius V**, Saint. [Original name, **Michele Ghislieri**.] b. at Bosco, near Milan, Italy, Jan. 17, 1504; d. May 1, 1572. Pope from 1566 to 1572. A Dominican, he taught philosophy and theology for 16 years. Created cardinal in 1557 by Pope Pius II, he was elected Pope on Jan. 7, 1566. Of austere and holy life, he promoted reform, encouraged Christian unity, and supported Don John of Austria in his campaign against the Turks.
- Pius VI**. [Original name, **Giovanni Angelo Braschi**.] b. at Cesena, Italy, Dec. 27, 1717; d. at Valence, France, Aug. 29, 1799. Pope from 1775 to 1799. The French stripped him of parts of his dominions (the States of the Church) in 1791 and 1796, and of the remainder in 1798. In 1798 he was carried as a prisoner to Valence, in France, where he died.
- Pius VII**. [Original name, **Gregorio Luigi Barnaba Chiaramonti**.] b. at Cesena, Italy, Aug. 14, 1740; d. Aug. 20, 1823. Pope from 1800 to 1823. Elected to the papal chair at Venice on March 14, 1800, he ratified the concordat with France in 1801, and consecrated Napoleon as emperor in 1804. His opposition to French aggression brought on the formal annexation of the States of the Church to France in 1800, and his own imprisonment first in Italy and afterward in France (1809-14). He was restored to Rome and to his temporal dominions in 1814.
- Pius VIII**. [Original name, **Francesco Xaviero Castiglioni**.] b. at Cingoli, near Ancona, Italy, Nov. 20, 1761; d. at Rome, Nov. 30, 1830. Pope from 1829 to 1830. He reigned for only 20 months.
- Pius IX**. [Original name, **Giovanni Maria Mastai-Ferretti**.] b. at Sinigaglia, near Ancona, Italy, May 13, 1792; d. at Rome, Feb. 7, 1878. Pope from 1846 to 1878. He became archbishop of Spoleto in 1827, and was elected Pope on June 16, 1846. His great objective at the time of his accession was to bring about a confederation of the Italian states under the papal supremacy. With this object in view, he placed himself at the head of the

movement for reform, proclaimed an amnesty to political offenders, reorganized the municipal government of Rome, and granted a constitution to the States of the Church. Frightened, however, by the increasing demands of the populace, he fled to Gaeta in November, 1848, while a republic was proclaimed at Rome. He was restored by the aid of the French in 1850, and henceforth maintained an attitude of uncompromising conservatism. A large part of his dominions were annexed by Victor Emmanuel in 1860, and he was altogether deprived of his temporal power in 1870. In 1864 he issued the famous *Syllabus* of modern errors. Under him the doctrine of papal infallibility was proclaimed by the Vatican Council, on July 18, 1870.

Pius X. [Original name, **Giuseppe Sarto**.] b. at Riese, near Treviso, Italy, June 2, 1835; d. Aug. 20, 1914. Pope from 1903 to 1914. He was made bishop of Mantua in 1884, cardinal and patriarch of Venice in 1893, and was elected Pope on Aug. 4, 1903. A man of singularly holy life, he promoted frequent communion and liturgical reform, corrected marriage legislation, and authorized the codification of Canon Law completed under Benedict XV. He was beatified in 1951.

Pius XI. [Original name, **Achille Ratti**.] b. at Desio, in Lombardy, Italy, May 31, 1857; d. Feb. 10, 1939. Pope from 1922 to 1939. Of a peasant family (his father was in the spinning business), he was educated in the minor seminary of the archdiocese of Milan and at the Lombard College in Rome. Ordained priest on Dec. 20, 1879, he took three ecclesiastical degrees in 1882. After teaching at Milan, he joined the Ambrosian Library, becoming its prefect in 1907. In 1914 he was made prefect of the Vatican Library. He served as apostolic visitor to Poland and was its first nuncio. He supervised the plebiscite in Upper Silesia, as a member of the Inter-Allied Commission, after World War I. In 1921 Pope Benedict XV made him archbishop of Milan and a cardinal. He was elected Pope on Feb. 6, 1922. Pius XI during his long pontificate energetically promoted ecclesiastical studies, reformed the Vatican Library, developed the Vatican radio station, and encouraged worldwide missionary activity. He vigorously promoted lay participation in non-political Catholic action. Under him a concordat was negotiated with Italy, and the Vatican City came into existence as an autonomous state. Author of many encyclical letters, he wrote with particular emphasis on Christian marriage (1930), on Christian education (1929), and on the priesthood (1935). Preoccupied with social reform, he wrote *Quadragesimo anno* (1931) on reconstructing the social order; a foe of communism, he severely condemned it in *Divini Redemptoris* (1937). The racism and extreme nationalism of the Nazis he rejected in *Mit Brennender Sorge* (1937).

Pius XII. [Original name, **Eugenio Pacelli**.] b. at Rome, March 2, 1876— Pope (1939—). Ordained in 1899, he taught law in the Roman Seminary, entered the papal secretariat of state, and became an official of the Congregation of Extraordinary Ecclesiastical Affairs, under Cardinal Gasparri. After serving as nuncio to Bavaria, he became first nuncio to Berlin after establishment of the German republic. He negotiated the concordat with Germany in 1929, and was then created cardinal, becoming papal secretary of state in 1930. In 1936 he visited the U.S. He was elected Pope on March 2, 1939. To the papacy he brought great diplomatic ability, and encouraged international organization as a guarantee of peace. The supranational character of the Church he emphasized by creating cardinals of many nationalities. He has written lengthy and scholarly encyclicals on the unity of the human race (1939), on the Mystical Body of Christ (1943), and on the sacred liturgy (1947). In 1950 he proclaimed the dogma of the Assumption of the Virgin Mary.

Pius, Antoninus. See **Antoninus Pius**.

Pius, Metellus. See **Metellus, Quintus Caecilius** (d. c64 B.C.).

Pivot City. Nickname at one time applied to Geelong, Victoria, Australia; so named from the importance it was once expected to have in the future of the colony.

Piyadasi (pē.yā.dā'sē). See **Asoka**.

Pizarro (pī.zār'ō; Castilian Spanish, pē.thār'ō; American Spanish, pē.sār'ō). Name of a Spanish family prominent

in the early history of South America. Francisco Pizarro was its most famous member.

Pizarro. English play, translated from Kotzebue's *Die Spanier in Peru* (1790). It is generally listed with the works of Richard Brinsley Sheridan (who produced it at London in 1799, but certainly did not translate it).

Pizarro, Francisco. b. at Trujillo, Estremadura, Spain, c1471; slain at Lima, Peru, June 26, 1541. Spanish conquistador, remembered as the conqueror of Peru. He was the illegitimate son of a Spanish officer (under whom Francisco is said later to have served in Italy) and passed his early years as a swineherd. It is not known exactly when he went to America, but he first appears in American history at Darien, where, for a short time, he was left in charge of the colony (1510). He was with Balboa in the discovery of the Pacific (1513), and in 1519 settled at Panama. Here, in 1522, he joined with Diego de Almagro and a priest named Fernando de Luque in a scheme for conquest toward the south, whence rumors had come of a rich empire. They purchased two small vessels, and Pizarro left Panama on Nov. 14, 1524, with one ship and about 100 men, following the coast to about the seventh northern parallel. After enduring great suffering, he was obliged to return (1525). Almagro, who had sailed later and passed him, met with no better success. They sailed again in larger vessels (about September, 1526), penetrated to the equator, explored the Gulf of Guayaquil, and saw large cities and evidences of wealth. Almagro now returned for reinforcements, leaving Pizarro and a part of the men on a little island just above the equator, where they suffered greatly. The new governor of Panama refused to authorize further exploration, and sent two ships to take Pizarro off; but he, with 16 of his men, chose to remain rather than give up the scheme, and was left on the island. Another vessel arrived about December, 1527, with positive orders to take them off; but instead of obeying, they used the vessel for further exploration. This time they reached Tumbes and other Inca towns, were well received, saw evidences of great wealth, and at length returned to Panama with the assurance that they had discovered the long-sought southern empire. Pizarro now hastened to Spain, where (July 26, 1529) he received a concession to conquer and govern Peru. Returning to Panama with a large company, including his three half brothers, Pizarro sailed for the south in January, 1531, with three vessels and 185 men; landed at the island of Tumán in the Gulf of Guayaquil, where he was joined by Hernando de Soto with reinforcements; and thence crossed to Tumbes and pushed inland. On Nov. 15, 1532, he reached Cajamarca, where the Inca Atahualpa was encamped with a large army. On the next day the Inca was treacherously seized, and his attendants were massacred. He was promised his liberty if he would fill a room with gold, and he actually did collect through his officers 326,539 pesos of gold and 51,610 marks of silver, equal to 4,605,670 ducats, estimated at 15 million dollars of modern money. In the end the captive was slain (Aug. 29, 1533) on a false charge of conspiring against the Spaniards. Almagro arrived soon after, but too late to share in the distribution of the booty. Hitherto there had been no armed resistance, but in the march to Cusco which followed, the Spaniards were repeatedly attacked. Nevertheless, on Nov. 15, 1533, Pizarro entered Cusco. Manco Inca thereupon tendered his submission, and Pizarro made a puppet monarch of him; he himself was the real ruler, and Cusco was pillaged and turned into a Spanish city. In January, 1535, he founded Lima as his capital; soon after he received from Spain the title of marquís, and his territory was defined as extending from the Santiago River southward for 270 leagues. Almagro, at the same time, was granted the region adjoining this on the south, and he set out with an army to conquer Chile. Meanwhile Benalcázar, with a part of Pizarro's force, had conquered Quito, and Pizarro took possession of it. In April, 1536, the Indians rose in revolt under Manco, and for a time threatened to drive the Spaniards out, but were finally conquered. Almagro, returning from Chile, claimed Cusco as lying within his territory, and war followed (1537) between him and Pizarro. Almagro was defeated (April 26, 1538) at Las Salinas, and soon after was executed. His followers were generally allowed to go free; but they plotted against Pizarro, and at length a

party of them attacked him in his palace, and slew him, together with several attendants.

Pizarro, Gonzalo. b. at Trujillo, Estremadura, Spain, c1506; executed at Cusco, Peru, in April, 1548. Spanish conquistador; half brother of Francisco Pizarro, whom he followed in the conquest of Peru. He took part in the defense of Cusco in 1536, was imprisoned by Almagro in April, 1537, but escaped, led the infantry in the defeat of Almagro at Las Salinas on April 26, 1538, and subsequently served in Charcas, where he received a grant of the rich Potosí mines. In 1539 he was made governor of Quito. In 1541-42 he led an unsuccessful expedition eastward of Quito to the Napo River, and was deserted there by Orellana, who made the first descent of the Amazon. In 1544 he consented, after some hesitation, to lead the opposition to Vasco Núñez Vela and the "New Laws"; war ensued; and Vela was defeated and killed at the battle of Anaquito on Jan. 18, 1546. Pizarro was recognized by the colonists as ruler, and his officers seized the Isthmus of Panama. The Spanish government now (1546) sent Pedro de la Gasca, with extraordinary powers, to take possession of the government. By politic means he obtained possession of the isthmus. Pizarro refused to treat with him, and Gasca landed at Tumbes (June 13, 1547). Alarmed by numerous desertions, Pizarro attempted to retreat southward. At Huarina, near Lake Titicaca, he and his lieutenant, Carbajal, met and defeated the royalist force of Centeno. Pizarro now returned to Cusco, and met the army of Gasca in the valley of Sacasahuana (or Sacahuamán) on April 9, 1548, but his disheartened soldiers deserted or fled, and there was no battle. Pizarro gave himself up, and was executed soon after.

Pizarro, Hernando. b. at Trujillo, Estremadura, Spain, c1474; d. there, 1578. Spanish conquistador; half brother of Francisco Pizarro, whom he accompanied (1531) to Peru, returning to Spain in January, 1534, with the royal fifth of the ransom of Atahualpa. He went back to Peru, commanded the defense of Cusco against Manco Inca in 1536, and was seized by Almagro on April 18, 1537. He was released on his promise to leave the country. Instead of doing so, he took command of his brother's army, defeated Almagro at Las Salinas on April 26, 1538, and put him to death. For this conduct he was afterward kept in mild confinement in Spain for 20 years (1540-60).

Pizarro, Pedro. b. at Toledo, Spain, 1514; d. in Peru, after 1571. Cousin of Francisco Pizarro, who employed him as a page in 1530. He was an eyewitness of most of the scenes in the conquest of Peru, and during the rebellion of Gonzalo Pizarro narrowly escaped hanging because he sided with the king. In 1571 he finished his *Relaciones del descubrimiento y conquista de los Reynos del Perú*, one of the best extant sources on the conquest of Peru.

Pizarro e Araujo (pě.zăr'ró ē ā.ra.o'zhô). **José de Souza Azevedo.** b. at Rio de Janeiro, Oct. 12, 1753; d. there, May 14, 1830. Brazilian historian. He took orders and occupied various ecclesiastical positions at Rio de Janeiro, besides traveling extensively in the interior. His *Memórias históricas da capitania do Rio de Janeiro, e das demais capitanias do Brasil* (9 vols., 1820-22) is one of the most important works on the history of Brazil.

Piz Bernina (pěts ber.ně'nā). See under *Bernina*.

Pizi (pě'tsē). See *Gall*.

Piz Languard (pěts lāng.gwārd'). Peak in the Alps of Graubünden, Switzerland, E of Pontresina. Elevation, 10,715 ft.

Piz Linard (pěts lē.nārd'). See under *Silvretta*.

Piz Rusein (pěts rō.sān'). See *Tödi*.

Pizzetti (pěts.tsä't'ē), **Ildebrando.** b. at Parma, Italy, Sept. 20, 1880—. Italian composer. He taught (1908 *et seq.*) at the Musical Institute of Florence, and was its director after 1917; professor (1936 *et seq.*) at the Conservatory of Saint Cecilia, Rome. Among his compositions is the incidental music for *La Nave*; among his choral works is *De Profundis* (1937).

Pizzo (pě'tsô). Seaport in S Italy, in the province of Catanzaro, ab. 24 mi. SW of Catanzaro, on the Gulf of Santa Eufemia. Murat was executed here in 1815.

P. K. Pseudonym of *Rosegger, Peter*.

Place (pläs), **Francis.** b. Nov. 3, 1771; d. Jan. 1, 1854. English reformer, considered to have been the first can-

paign manager in English electoral history and widely known to his contemporaries as "the Radical Tailor of Charing Cross." He was a disciple of Jeremy Bentham and long active in the trade-union movement. Starting life as a common laborer, he organized (1793) the strike of leather-breeches makers at London and was, therefore, blacklisted for 18 months. During this period, in extreme poverty, he studied mathematics, law, history, and economics. He organized (1794) and was active in the London Corresponding Society, an effort to promote working-class education. His first success in a political maneuver came with the election (1807) of Sir Francis Burdett to Parliament. This was followed by acquaintance with William Godwin (1810), James Mill (1810), Bentham (1812), and Robert Owen (1813). Sir Samuel Romilly wrote of Place that he had sufficient influence to determine who should be a member of Parliament. Personally disliking publicity, he was untiring in providing members of Parliament and newspaper editors with information, in drafting petitions, in organizing agitation, and in managing Parliamentary committees. His efforts were crowned by the repeal (1824) of the Combination Act (which prohibited certain types of union organization). During the reform crisis (1832) his influence reached a peak. His placard inciting people to "Go for Gold and Stop the Duke" was a great influence in bringing about the failure of the Duke of Wellington, who opposed Parliamentary reform, to form a government.

Place de la Bastille (plás de lá bást.èy'). [Also, **La Bastille**.] Square at Paris, on the site of the Bastille, at the end of the Rue St.-Antoine. After the revolution of 1830 a column was erected here to commemorate the three eventful days of July of that year. In the revolution of 1848 the strongest barricade of the insurgents was placed at the entrance of the Faubourg St.-Antoine to the east of the Place, and Archbishop Affre was killed there. In 1871 it was one of the revolutionary strongholds, being captured only after a desperate struggle on May 25, 1871.

Place de la Concorde (kòh.kòrd). Square at Paris, N of the Seine and W of the Tuileries. In the French Revolution it was called the Place de la Guillotine. It has also been called at other times the Place de la Révolution and the Place Louis XV. In 1792 the statue of Louis XV, which had stood in the center, was pulled down and replaced by a plaster statue of Liberty, near which was the guillotine. Louis XVI, Marie Antoinette, and many of the nobility were beheaded here. Its present name dates from 1795.

Place de la Grève (grév). Place of execution of ancient Paris. Until the creation of the Place du Carrousel, it was the largest open square in the city, was also used as a market, and was the point most intimately associated with the business of the city. For this reason it was chosen for the location of the Hôtel de Ville, which now stands there. The space in front of it, formerly the Place de la Grève, is now called Place de l'Hôtel de Ville. Besides being the place for the execution of criminals, innocent victims have been shot here in nearly every revolution that has occurred in Paris. The name la Grève (meaning "the strand") was given to it on account of its position on the bank of the Seine.

Place du Carrousel (dū ká.rò.zel). Square at Paris, N of the Seine and W of the Louvre. Its name is derived from the tournament held here in 1662.

Placentia (plá.sen'sha). Small seaport in Newfoundland, Canada, on the S shore of Placentia Bay, ab. 63 mi. SW of St. John's. It was here that the original French settlement in North America was made. A military and naval base is situated near the town. 614 (1951).

Placentia. Ancient name of **Piacenza**.

Placentia Bay. Inlet of the Atlantic Ocean, on the S coast of Newfoundland, separated from Trinity Bay on the N by a narrow isthmus. Length, ab. 65 mi.

Place Royale (plás rwá.yál). La. [Full title, **The Place Royale ou l'Amoureux extravagant** (ò lá.mò.ré eks-trá.vá.gãh).] Comedy by Pierre Corneille, produced in 1634.

Placerville (plás'érvil). City in C California, county seat of El Dorado County, ab. 40 mi. NE of Sacramento;

named for a method of extracting rich surface gold deposits. 3,748 (1950).

Placetas (plá.sá'tás). City in C Cuba, in Las Villas province. 19,693 (1943).

Place Vendôme (plás vãn.dòm). Square at Paris, N of the Seine. It was designed by Louis XIV. Napoleon I erected a triumphal column here in 1806.

Placid (plás'id). Lake. Lake in NE New York, notable as a resort place in the Adirondacks. Elevation, 1,860 ft.; length, ab. 5 mi.

Placidia (plá.sid'iá), Galla. See **Galla Placidia**.

Plácido (plá.sé'rido). Pseudonym of Valdés, Gabriel de la Concepción.

Placillas (plá.sé'yás), Battle of. See **Valparaíso, Battle of**.

Plagiary (plá'jĩ.ä.rĩ), Sir Fretful. Character in *The Critic*, by Richard Brinsley Sheridan. It is a satirical portrait of Cumberland, said to have been written in revenge for the latter's behavior at the first night of *The School for Scandal*.

Plague, The. See Peste, La.

Plague of Serpents, The. Powerful ceiling picture by Tintoretto, in the Scuola di San Rocco at Venice. There are many figures scattered in flight and death before swarms of small but monstrous flying and writhing snakes, beneath a sky covered with black clouds, but illuminated in one place by the descent of an angel of mercy.

Plague Year, A Journal of the. See **Journal of the Plague Year, A**.

Plaideurs (plé.dér), Les. Comedy by Racine, printed in 1668. It is a severe satire on the legal profession, and at first was unsuccessful, but afterward became extremely popular.

Plain, Sea of the. See under **Dead Sea**.

Plain, the. In the French legislature at the time of the French Revolution, the floor of the house, occupied by the more moderate party; hence, that party itself, as distinguished from the Mountain, or radical party.

Plain Dealer, The. A comedy by Wycherley, produced in 1674 and printed in 1677. It is an obvious adaptation of Molière's *Le Misanthrope*.

Plainfield (plán'fèld). Town in E Connecticut, in Windham County, ab. 14 mi. NE of Norwich. 8,071 (1950).

Plainfield. Town in C Indiana, W of Indianapolis, in Hendricks County. 2,585 (1950).

Plainfield. City in N New Jersey, in Union County, ab. 24 mi. SW of New York; residential and industrial suburb. 42,366 (1950).

Plain Language from Truthful James (jámz). Ballad by Bret Harte, published in 1870. It is also known under the title *The Heathen Chinese*.

Plain of Sharon (shá'ron). See **Sharon, Plain of**.

Plains (pláinz). Township in E Pennsylvania, in Luzerne County, in an anthracite coal area. It adjoins Wilkes-Barre on the E. 12,541 (1950).

Plains of Abraham (á'bra.ham). See **Abraham, Plains of**.

Plainview (plán'vü). City in W Texas, county seat of Hale County, N of Lubbock, in an irrigated wheat, alfalfa, and cotton producing area. 14,044 (1950).

Plainville (plán'vil). Town in C Connecticut, in Hartford County; manufactures of steel bearings and electrical goods. 9,994 (1950).

Plainwell (plán'wel). City in SW Michigan, near Kalamazoo, in Allegan County. 2,767 (1950).

Plaisance (plé.záns), Duke of. Title in English of **Lebrun, Charles François**.

Plaisirs et les jours (plé.zér ä lá zhör), Les. Short stories and sketches (1896; Eng. trans., *Pleasures and Regrets*, 1949) by Marcel Proust, published with a preface by Anatole France, and, in the original edition, drawings by Madeleine Lemaire. Some of the stories are preliminary explorations of themes Proust later employed in his novel *À la recherche du temps perdu*.

Planché (plán.shá'), James Robinson. b. at London, Feb. 27, 1796; d. May 30, 1880. English dramatist and writer on head-dress and costume. He wrote, translated, or adapted more than 150 plays.

Planck (plángk), Gottlieb Jakob. b. at Nürtingen, Württemberg, Germany, Nov. 15, 1751; d. Aug. 31, 1833. German Protestant theologian, professor of theology at

Göttingen from 1784. His chief work is *Geschichte des protestantischen Lehrbegriffs* (1781-1800).

Planck, Max Karl Ernst Ludwig. b. at Kiel, Germany, April 23, 1858; d. at Göttingen, Germany, Oct. 4, 1947. German physicist, noted for his formulation (1900) of the quantum theory. He was awarded (1918) the Nobel prize in physics. He attended the universities of Munich and Berlin, was professor of physics (1885-89) at the University of Kiel, and held (1889-1926) the same post at the University of Berlin. He made noted studies in thermodynamics, theoretical physics, heat radiation, and optics. He published *Law of Radiation* (1901), setting forth the quantum theory, the basis for which had been created by his investigations in the radiation from black bodies. Author of *Vorlesungen über Thermodynamik* (1897), *Vorlesungen über die Theorie der Wärmestrahlung* (1906), *Einführung in die theoretische Physik* (5 vols., 1916-30), and *Das Weltbild der neueren Physik* (1929).

Plançon (plān.sōn), **Pol Henri**. b. at Fumay, France, June 12, 1854; d. at Paris, in August, 1914. French bass singer. He made his debut in 1877 and first sang as Mephisto in *Faust* at Paris in 1883.

Plancus (plang'kus). Roman soldier, orator, and consul (42 B.C.). He served under Julius Caesar in the Gallic and civil wars, and attached himself successively to Brutus, Antony, and Octavius (it was he who proposed in the senate that the title of Augustus should be bestowed on the last named). Horace addressed to him *Ode vii*, Book I.

Planes (plā'nās), **Vicente López**. See **López y Planes, Vicente**.

Planquette (plān.ket), **Robert**. [Full name, **Jean Robert Julien Planquette**.] b. at Paris, July 31, 1848; d. there, Jan. 28, 1903. French operetta composer, notably of *Les Cloches de Corneville* (1877), which was performed in English as *The Chimes of Normandy*. Among his other stage works are *Rip van Winkle* (1882), *Surcouf* (1887), *Paul Jones* (1889), *Panurge* (1895), and *Mam'zelle Quat'Sous* (1897).

Plantagenet (plan.tā'jē.net), **Geoffrey**. See **Geoffrey IV the Handsome**.

Plantagenet, George. See **Clarence, Duke of**.

Plantagenet, House of. Line of English kings (1154-1399), sometimes also called Angevin (from Anjou, from which French line the Plantagenets were descended). The house was founded by Henry II, son of Geoffrey, Count of Anjou, and Matilda, daughter of Henry I of England. The kings of this house were Henry II (1154-89), Richard I (1189-99), John (1199-1216), Henry III (1216-72), Edward I (1272-1307), Edward II (1307-27), Edward III (1327-77), and Richard II (1377-99). It became extinct in the direct line on the death of Richard II in 1400, the year after he was deposed.

Plant City (plant). City in C Florida, in Hillsborough County, E of Tampa; processing and shipping point for strawberries, citrus fruit, and vegetables. 9,230 (1950).

Plantin (plān.tān), **Christophe**. b. near Tournai, France, 1514; d. at Antwerp, Belgium, 1589. French printer at Antwerp. He published a polyglot Bible (1569-72).

Plaquemine (plak'e.min, plak'min). Town in SE Louisiana, parish seat of Iberville Parish. 5,747 (1950).

Plasencia (plā.sen'thyā). Town in W Spain, in the province of Cáceres, abt. 45 mi. NE of Cáceres. It has an agricultural trade, and manufactures of cork, leather, and pottery. Medieval walls with numerous gates and towers are preserved. 16,255 (1940).

Plaskett (plas'ket), **John Stanley**. b. near Woodstock, Ontario, Canada, 1865; d. Oct. 17, 1941. Canadian astronomer, known as an authority on star motion, galaxy rotation, and interstellar matter. He discovered "Plaskett's Twins," a pair of large stars which had previously been listed as one star.

Plas Newydd (plās ne'wryd). See under **Llangollen**.

Plassey (plas'y). Place in Bengal, India, on the Hooghly River abt. 85 mi. N of Calcutta. Here on June 23, 1757, a British force (3,200) under Clive defeated the Bengal army (50,000). The battle was of tremendous importance in that it effectively secured the establishment of British power in India.

Plastic Age, The. Novel by Percy Marks, published in 1924.

Plastiras (plās.tē'rās), **Nicholas**. b. at Karditsa, Greece, 1883. d. at Athens, July 26, 1953. Greek statesman, one of the 1922 triumvirate which forced the abdication of Constantine I. Active in the resistance during Axis occupation in World War II, he was prime minister and minister of war, navy, air, and merchant marine after the liberation of Greece in 1945, and later was prime minister again (1950, 1951-52).

Plata (plā'tā), **Colonies of the**. See **Buenos Aires, viceroyalty**.

Plata, La. See **La Plata**.

Plata, Río de la. [Also: **La Plata**, **Plata River**, **River Plate**; formerly, **River of Solis**.] Broad estuary between Uruguay and Argentina. It is formed initially by the union of the Uruguay and the Paraná rivers, but actually comprises an arm of the Atlantic Ocean. The cities Buenos Aires and Montevideo are situated on it. Length, abt. 225 mi.

Plateaea (plā.tē'ā). [Also, **Plateaeae** (plā.tē'ē).] In ancient geography, a city in Boeotia, Greece, situated at the foot of Mount Cithaeron, abt. 30 mi. NW of Athens. It was allied with Athens, furnished a contingent against the Persians at Marathon in 490 B.C., was the scene of a famous battle in 479, was unsuccessfully attacked by the Thebans in 431, besieged by the Spartans and their allies in 429, and taken in 427. It was rebuilt in 387, again destroyed by the Thebans c372, and rebuilt in 338.

Plateaea, Battle of. Victory gained in 479 B.C. by the Greeks under Pausanias over the Persians. It resulted in the final repulse of the Persian invasion of Greece. Traditional accounts of the battle place the total of the Greek force at upwards of 100,000 and of the Persian force at about 300,000, but most modern historians consider these figures much too high.

Plate (plāt), **River**. See **Plata, Río de la**.

Plateau (plā.tō), **Joseph Antoine Ferdinand**. b. at Brussels, Belgium, Oct. 14, 1801; d. at Ghent, Belgium, Sept. 15, 1883. Belgian physicist, professor of experimental physics and astronomy at Ghent (1835-71); noted for his researches in molecular forces and in optics. His chief work is *Statique expérimentale et théorique des liquides* (1873).

Platen (plā'ten), **August**. [Title, Count von **Platen-Hallermund** (or -Hallermünde).] b. at Ansbach, Bavaria, Germany, Oct. 24, 1796; d. at Syracuse, Sicily, Dec. 5, 1835. German poet. In 1815, as a Bavarian lieutenant, he was in the field against France. Subsequently he studied linguistics at Würzburg and Erlangen; afterward he traveled much abroad, particularly in Italy and the South. Among his poems are especially to be mentioned his sonnets and the *Ghaselen*, written in the Persian form of the "gazel," the first of which appeared in 1821; he also wrote odes, idylls, songs, and ballads. In 1826 appeared the satiric comedy *Die verhängnisvolle Gabel*, directed against the so-called fate tragedies; and in 1829 *Der romantische Edipus*, aimed at Heine, Immermann, and other German romantics. His collected works appeared at Stuttgart, in 1876, in two volumes.

Platière (plā'tyēr), **Jean Marie Roland de la**. See **Roland de la Platière, Jean Marie**.

Platine Provinces or Colonies (plā'tin). [Spanish, **Colonias del Río de la Plata**.] Collective name for the former Spanish colonies adjoining the Río de la Plata and its tributaries. These were at first included in the colony of Paraguay, but Buenos Aires was separated in 1620 and Montevideo (now Uruguay) was made subject to Buenos Aires in 1750. In 1776 the entire area was united in the viceroyalty of La Plata, which later (1810 *et seq.*) took a leading part in the struggle for independence and formally asserted its autonomous status in 1816 under the name United Provinces of the Río de la Plata.

Platine States. Collective name for the South American countries bordering on the Río de la Plata and its tributaries; at present, Argentina, Uruguay, and Paraguay.

Plato (plā'tō). [Original name, **Aristocles**.] b. 428 or 427 B.C.; d. at Athens, 348 or 317 B.C. Greek philosopher, associate of Socrates ("my elderly friend") until the latter's death, and founder of the Academic School, of which Theaetetus, Eudoxus, and Aristotle were members. Plato's parents, Ariston and Perictione, were of aristocratic birth, but from association with other members of his family he became familiar with the background and

outlook of democracy, in its Periclean form. As a young man of ability, he would naturally have proceeded to take part in public life, but for the tragic death, in 399 B.C., of Socrates. For a time thereafter he withdrew to Megara, to the home of Euclides, and there is a tradition that he spent some years in travel, visiting Egypt, Cyrene, Sicily, and parts of Italy, before returning to Athens in 387 B.C., and founding the Academy. In later life (367 and 361 B.C.) he was invited to Syracuse, with the idea of initiating its ruler, Dionysius II, into the philosophy suitable for a "philosopher-king." But jealousies and misunderstandings made the situation impossible, and Plato's freedom of movement was for a time curtailed. On the return voyage, it is said that his vessel was intercepted, and that Plato, as a captured enemy alien, was exposed for sale in the slave market at Aegina. He was purchased by a former pupil, who restored him to the Academy, which he never again left. Plato himself regarded academic teaching as his main activity, but shortly after the death of Socrates he commenced the series of *Dialogues* upon which, for the modern reader, his influence as a great philosopher chiefly depends. In the earlier *Dialogues* we see depicted a "Socrates made young and handsome," the embodiment of courage, temperance, justice, and wisdom: moving freely in society, among young men, among intellectuals, sometimes in happy, sometimes in trying circumstances. Always we feel his challenge to "tend our souls," i.e., to become "friends of ideas," members of the new spiritual Academy. The *Dialogues* are dramatic, not doctrinal, presentations. Nevertheless, the modern reader finds himself impelled to participate in the discussions, and to construct from somewhere within himself what he takes to be implied in the Socratic ideal of reflective citizenship. This is always something beyond the "tendancy of the soul," which was all that Socrates himself claimed as the content of his mission in life. In the series of *Dialogues* culminating in the *Republic*, the modern reader senses the pull of a consistent philosophy: uncompromising idealism applied to the construction of a perfect human community. Such a community exists only in idea; but the neophyte is urged to walk in its ways, whatever his local citizenship. Actually, what emerges in the mind of the modern reader is usually a mirror-image of what idealism that reader's mind possesses within itself. Accordingly, what is acclaimed as "the philosophy of Plato" varies with the background and outlook of the acclamer. Nevertheless, it is upon the subjective interaction of modern minds with the *Dialogues* representing "middle Platonism," especially the *Republic*, that Plato's great influence still depends. It is thought to go beyond the teaching of Socrates, but not beyond the spirit of his teaching. The later *Dialogues* are more technical. They throw light upon the studies pursued in the Academy and provide a somewhat abstract and arid intellectual training. They also present views of three rival philosophic schools: an abstract idealism, a concrete and rather naive realism, and a form of humanism which is regarded as a precursor of modern pragmatism. The earlier idealism is apparently refuted (in the *Parmenides*), the highest good is sought in "the mixed life" (*Philebus*), and in the latest *Dialogue* (*The Laws*), the transcendentalism of the *Republic* is withdrawn in favor of a "second best" or "model" city, in which full justice is done to the teachings of experience. At the same time, the *Laws* ends with an expression of faith in the Academy as the most vital of social institutions.

Plato. fl. 428-389 B.C. Athenian comic poet. He is ranked among the very best of the poets of the Old Comedy. He carried on a poetic contest with Aristophanes, and attacked the demagogues Cleon, Hyperbolus, Agryrhos, and Cleophon. Fragments only of his works are extant.

Plato. Large crater in the moon.

Plato. Greek bust in bronze, of the first half of the 4th century B.C., in the Museo Nazionale, Naples, once supposed to represent the great philosopher. Many consider it a beard-type of Dionysius; some the famous Poseidon of Tarentum.

Platonick Lovers, The. Tragicomedy by Sir William D'Avenant, printed in 1636.

Platonov (plá.tó'nov), **Sergey Feodorovich.** b. at Chernigov, Russia, June 28, 1860; d. in exile at Samara,

a port on the Volga, Jan. 10, 1933. Russian historian. He served as professor (1890 et seq.) at the University of Moscow, and also (1920 et seq.) as a member of the Russian Academy for Sciences at Leningrad.

Platt (plát), **Charles Adams.** b. at New York, Oct. 16, 1861; d. Sept. 12, 1933. American landscape painter and etcher. In his later years he occupied himself chiefly with the design of buildings and of landscape areas, as in the case of the Freer Gallery of Art, Washington, D.C. He wrote *Italian Gardens* (1892).

Platt, Orville Hitchcock. b. at Washington, Conn., July 19, 1827; d. at Meriden, Conn., April 21, 1905. American politician, noted for his authorship of the Platt Amendment (1901). He abandoned teaching for the study of law, was admitted to the bar (1850), and subsequently established his law practice at Meriden, where he devoted himself to patent, corporation, and real-estate law. Active in state politics, he was clerk of the state senate (1855-56) and served (1857) as secretary of state for Connecticut. He was a member (1864) of the state house of representatives and served as its speaker in 1869. After serving as state's attorney for New Haven County, he was elected a U.S. senator, holding that post from 1879 until his death. He became (1881) chairman of the patents committee and was responsible for the international copyright law (March 3, 1891) which effectively terminated literary piracy. He was chairman of the committee on territories (1887-93) and as a member of the finance committee took a prominent part in drafting the Dingley Tariff. He also had a leading role in the shaping of foreign policy during the McKinley and Roosevelt administrations, and as chairman of the committee on Cuban relations, framed and introduced the Platt Amendment to an army appropriation bill. After McKinley's assassination, Platt became a close associate of President Theodore Roosevelt.

Platt, Thomas Collier. b. at Owego, N.Y., July 15, 1833; d. March 6, 1910. American political boss. He attended Owego Academy and Yale, established himself as a druggist at Owego, and was elected (1859) county clerk. He left office to return to business, but remained active in Republican state politics. Cultivating the friendship of Roscoe Conkling, he became the latter's close associate and rose to power in state politics. He served two terms in Congress after his election in 1874, became (1879) secretary and a director of the United States Express Company and its president in 1880, when he moved to New York. A Republican "Stalwart," he massed his forces behind Garfield in 1880 and was elected (1881) to the U.S. Senate, resigning from that body during a dispute over patronage. He returned to political power in 1888, although he was alienated from President Harrison on the issue of patronage. After 1894 he became the absolute boss of New York state Republican politics. Theodore Roosevelt's relative independence of Platt during the former's service as governor of New York led Platt to "kick Roosevelt upstairs" by having him nominated vice-presidential candidate at the Republican convention in 1900. Platt's power declined rapidly after the state convention in 1902 turned down his candidature for lieutenant governor.

Platt, William. b. in Cheshire, England, June 14, 1885-; British army officer, commander in chief (1941-45) of the East African command.

Platt Amendment. Series of provisions, named for Senator Orville Hitchcock Platt of Connecticut, added by the U.S. Congress to the army appropriation bill of March 2, 1901, and incorporated in the U.S. treaty with Cuba (May 22, 1903). The U.S., by the Teller Amendment of 1898, had disclaimed any intention of exercising sovereignty over Cuba and had promised to leave the government in the hands of the Cuban people. In 1900 a Cuban convention drew up a constitution without any provision for future relations with the U.S. The U.S. government's unwillingness to acquiesce in this situation brought about the adoption of the Platt Amendment. The latter contained eight articles, all of which (with the exception of the fifth, drafted by General Leonard Wood) were drawn up by Elihu Root. The most important articles provided that Cuba would make no treaty impairing the independence of Cuba, nor permit any foreign power to gain a foothold on the island; that Cuba would not assume any public debt for the discharge of which the

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pīnc; not, nōte, mōve, nōr; up, lūte, pull; th, then; d, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

ordinary revenues of the island would be inadequate; that Cuba would consent to the U.S. exercising its right to intervene for the preservation of Cuban independence; and that Cuba would agree to selling or leasing to the U.S. lands necessary for coaling or naval stations. The amendment, which was long bitterly resented by most Cubans, remained in effect until 1934.

Platte (plat). [Also, **Nebraska River**.] One of the largest tributaries of the Missouri. It is formed by the union, in Lincoln County, Neb., of the North Platte and the South Platte, and joins the Missouri at Plattsmouth, ab. 18 mi. S of Omaha. The North Platte rises in N Colorado, and flows through Wyoming and W Nebraska; the South Platte rises in C Colorado, and flows through that state and W Nebraska. Total length, including North Platte, ab. 900 mi.; it is not navigable.

Plattensee (plät'en-zä). German name of **Balaton, Lake**.

Platter (plät'ér), **Thomas**. b. at Grächen, Switzerland, 1499; d. at Basel, Switzerland, 1582. Swiss scholar and author, writing in German. He was the son of a poor farmer, but determined to acquire for himself the humanistic knowledge of his period. After having met Zwingli he espoused the cause of the reform movement. Working at a number of trades in order to support himself in his studies, his proficiency in classical languages and in Hebrew attracted the attention of the authorities and he was made principal of the Basel *Gymnasium* (advanced secondary school). In his last year he wrote an autobiography which was posthumously published and is still considered by many to be one of the most vivid accounts of that tumultuous period, as well as a fascinating document of human resourcefulness and spiritual strength.

Platteville (plät'vil). City in SW Wisconsin, in Grant County; seat of the Wisconsin Institute of Technology and a state teachers college. 5,751 (1950).

Platting (plät'ing). Town in S Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Bavaria, American Zone, in the *Regierungsbezirk* (government district) of Lower Bavaria-Upper Palatinate, situated on the Isar River, ab. 78 mi. NE of Munich. It is a railroad junction, with manufactures of machinery and various wooden articles. The Church of Saint Jakob dates from the 11th century. 10,713 (1946).

Plattner (plät'nér), **Karl Friedrich**. b. at Kleinwaltersdorf, near Freiberg, Saxony, Germany, Jan. 2, 1800; d. at Freiberg, Jan. 22, 1858. German chemist and metallurgist, long a professor at Freiberg. He was noted for his work in developing blowpipe analysis.

Plattsburg (plät'sbürg). City in NE New York, county seat of Clinton County, on Lake Champlain at the mouth of the Saranac River; manufactures of wood pulp and paper products. It has been important as a lumber-milling center since 1785. Near it, on Lake Champlain, a naval victory was gained on Sept. 11, 1814, by an American fleet under Macdonough over a British fleet under Downie (while, at the same time, American land forces under Macomb repulsed the British under Prevost). 17,738 (1950).

Plattsmouth (plät'smuth). City in E Nebraska, county seat of Cass County, near the junction of the Platte and Missouri rivers; vegetable canneries and manufactures of refrigerator cars and ceramics. 4,874 (1950).

Plauen (plou'en). [Also, **Plauen im Vogtland** (im föcht'lánt).] Town in E Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Saxony, Russian Zone, formerly in the free state of Saxony, situated on the Weisse Elster River, ab. 22 mi. SW of Zwickau; chief place in the Vogtland district of Saxony and an important manufacturing town. It is a center for the weaving of white cotton goods, and has manufactures of trucks, radio equipment, and textile machinery. The *Johanniskirche* (Church of Saint John) dates from the 12th century; there are remains of medieval fortifications. The population decrease in the period 1939-46 was 22.6 percent. 87,778 (1946).

Plausible (plô'zi.bl), **Lord**. In Wycherley's comedy *The Plain Dealer*, an insinuating fop, in love with Olivia.

Plautus (plô'tus). [Full name, **Titus Maccius Plautus**.] b. at Sarsina, Umbria, Italy, c254 B.C.; d. 184 B.C. Roman comic dramatist. Although he was unquestionably the most famous and most popular of ancient Roman writers of comedy, the details of his life are virtually unknown. It seems reasonably certain that he was intimately connected with the stage from a comparatively

early age, if only because of the remarkable knowledge of stage technique manifested in his plays (indeed, his works remain today among the most widely read and enjoyed of the Latin classics). He drew much from Menander and the other dramatists of the Greek New Comedy (including stock characters, such as the clever, unscrupulous slave, and stock situations, involving mistaken identity and carefully contrived misunderstandings between two lovers), but he wrote in the popular idiom of his day. As a result his plays do not merely ape those of the Greeks, but are vigorous, often coarse, always amusing examples of practical stagecraft. His works were read and often adapted by such later writers as Molière, Jonson, and Shakespeare. Of his comedies, 21 (nearly all complete) are extant. Among them are *Amphitruo*, *Captivi*, *Aulularia*, *Trinummus*, *Rudens*, *Miles Gloriosus*, *Mostellaria*, *Pseudolus*, and *Menæchmi*.

Plavis (plä'vis). Latin name of the **Piave**.

Play (plä), **Pierre Guillaume Frédéric Le**. See **Le Play**, **Pierre Guillaume Frédéric**.

Playboy of the Western World, The. One-act play (1907) by John Millington Synge. It is the story of Christy Mahon, a farmer's son, who believes that he has killed his father, Old Mahon. He is regarded as a hero by the girls until the father appears, with nothing more serious than a wound in his head, and gives Christy a good licking. Among the other characters in the play are Margaret Flaherty ("Peegen Mike") and her father, Michael James Flaherty. When first produced at the Abbey Theatre at Dublin, the play led to actual riots (some of the spectators objected to it on the ground that it represented the Irish as glorifying a patricide).

Player Queen, The. Play (1922) by William Butler Yeats.

Players, The. New York club founded by Edwin Booth, incorporated in 1888. "Its objects are the promotion of social intercourse between the representatives of the dramatic profession and of the kindred professions of literature, painting, sculpture, and music, and the patrons of the arts; the creation of a library relating especially to the history of the American stage; and the preservation of pictures, bills of the play, photographs and curiosities connected with such history." It is located at 16 Gramercy Park.

Playfair (plä'fär), **John**. b. at Benzie, Forfarshire (now Angus), Scotland, March 10, 1743; d. at Edinburgh, July 20, 1819. Scottish mathematician and physicist. He entered St. Andrews University at 14 years of age. In 1785 he succeeded Dugald Stewart as professor of mathematics at Edinburgh. His works include *On the Arithmetic of Impossible Numbers* (1779), *Elements of Geometry* (1795), *Illustrations of the Huttonian Theory of the Earth* (1802), *Proof of Natural Philosophy* (1805), *An Account of the Lithological Survey of Schellhallion* (1811), and *Natural Philosophy* (1812-16).

Playfair, Sir Lyon. [Title, 1st Baron **Playfair of St. Andrews**.] b. at Meerut, Bengal, India, May 21, 1819; d. at London, May 29, 1898. British chemist and Liberal politician. He was appointed professor of chemistry at the University of Edinburgh in 1858. He was elected to Parliament in 1868, and was postmaster general (1873-74) and chairman of the committee of ways and means and deputy speaker of the House of Commons (1880-83). He published *Primary and Technical Education* (1870), *On Teaching Universities and Examination Boards* (1872), and others.

Playfair, Sir Nigel. b. 1874; d. Aug. 19, 1934. English actor and manager. He was manager (1919-32) of the Lyric Theatre at Hammersmith, London, where he produced (1919) John Drinkwater's *Abraham Lincoln* and revived (1920) Gay's *The Beggar's Opera* (the revival amazed the world of the theater by running for 1,463 performances).

Plaza Lasso (plä'sä lä'sô), **Galo**. b. at Quito, Ecuador, Feb. 17, 1906—. Ecuadorian statesman, president of Ecuador (1948-52). Educated in the U.S., he served as an attaché of the Ecuadorian legation at Washington. He returned to Ecuador where, after 1933, he managed a large agricultural establishment. In 1937 he became a member of the Quito city council, and in 1938 became mayor of the city. He served (1938-41) as minister of national defense. From 1944 to 1946 he was ambassador

to Washington, and he was a delegate (1945) to the San Francisco conference to organize the United Nations. He became a senator in 1946 and in 1948 was elected president. When he finished out his term in 1952, he became the first president of Ecuador to have done so since the time of José Tamayo, president from 1920 to 1924.

Pleasant Grove. City in N central Utah, near Provo, in Utah County. 3,195 (1950).

Pleasant Hills. Unincorporated community in W California, in Contra Costa County. 5,686 (1950).

Pleasant Hills. Borough in SW Pennsylvania, S of Pittsburgh; residential suburb. 3,803 (1950).

Pleasant Island. Former name of Nauru.

Pleasanton (plez'ən.tən). City in S Texas, ab. 30 mi. S of San Antonio. 2,913 (1950).

Pleasanton (plez'ən.tən), Alfred. b. at Washington, D.C., June 7, 1824; d. there, Feb. 17, 1897. American general. He became a major of cavalry in the Army of the Potomac in February, 1862, served through the Peninsular Campaign, became brigadier general of volunteers in July, 1862, was engaged in the battles of South Mountain, Antietam, and Fredericksburg, distinguished himself at Chancellorsville, and commanded the cavalry at Gettysburg.

Pleasant Riderhood (rī'dér.hüd). See **Riderhood, Pleasant**.

Pleasant Ridge. City in SE Michigan, in Oakland County; suburban community. 3,594 (1950).

Pleasant Valley. Former name of Avoca, Pa.

Pleasant Valley Siding. Former name of Dickinson, N.D.

Pleasantville (plez'ant.vil). City in S New Jersey, in Atlantic County; residential community; truck gardening. 11,938 (1950).

Pleasantville. Village in SE New York, in Westchester County; suburban community. It is the home of the *Reader's Digest*. 4,861 (1950).

Pleasures of Hope. Poem by Thomas Campbell, published in 1799.

Pleasures of Memory. Poem by Samuel Rogers, published in 1792.

Pleasures of the Imagination. Didactic poem by Marl Akenside, published in 1744.

Plebs Sacci (plebz sak'si). Ancient name of Pieve di Sacco.

Plehe (plā'vé), Vyacheslav Konstantinovich. b. c. 1846; d. at Warsaw, Poland, July 28, 1904. Russian official. He was educated at Warsaw and at St. Petersburg, and held various positions in the ministry of justice, becoming prosecutor at St. Petersburg. In 1881 he was appointed director of the state police, in 1883 assistant to the minister of the interior, and in 1894 secretary of state for Finland and a member of the council of the empire. As governor of Finland he was hostile to the Finnish nationalists and inaugurated a policy of repression. In 1902 he became minister of the interior. His administration was marked by the massacre of the Jews at Kishinev, the spoliation of the Armenian Church, the exile of Russian noblemen holding liberal opinions, and a policy of ruthless severity towards the peasantry and the working classes. He was killed by a bomb thrown under his carriage as he was leaving Warsaw to make his weekly report to the czar.

Pleiad (plē'ad) or **Pléiade** (plā.yād). Name given in literature to several groups of seven poets living at the same time, notably to such a group at Alexandria in the time of Ptolemy Philadelphus. These were Lycophron, Theocritus, Aratus, Nicander, Homer, Apollonius of Rhodes, and Callimachus. The name has been applied to other similar groups, especially in the 16th century to that formed by Ronsard with Joachim du Bellay, Antoine de Baif, Jodelle, Pontus de Tyard, Dorat, and Rémi Belleau. These united in a close league to impose a classical form on French language and literature. They had many followers.

Pleiades (plē'a.dēz, plī'-). [Also, **Pleiads** (plē'adz, plī'-).] Cluster of third-magnitude and fainter stars in the constellation Taurus, conspicuous on winter evenings 24 degrees N of the celestial equator, and coming to the meridian at midnight in the middle of November. There

were anciently said to be seven Pleiades, although only six were conspicuous to the naked eye, then as now; hence the suggestion of a lost Pleiade. In Greek mythology they were the daughters of Atlas and the nymph Pleione, and were changed into stars either after their death or during their flight from Orion. Literally, Pleiades means "The Weepers"; they are also called the Seven Sisters, and were named Alcyone, Merope, Celaeno, Electra (the usual "missing Pleiade," said to have left her place in order not to see the fall of Troy), Sterope or Asterope, Taygeta, and Maia. These names, with those of the parents, have been applied by astronomers since Riccioli (1665) to the group (which actually contains several hundred stars, and is upwards of 325 light years distant from the earth).

Pleistocene Period (plī'stō.sēn). Geologic period following the Pliocene, marked by the rise of man and by several widespread glaciations, whence it is sometimes called the Ice Age. See table at end of Vol. III.

Plekhanov (pli.nā'nof), Georgy Valentinovich. b. in Tambov province, Russia, Nov. 26, 1857; d. in Finland, May 30, 1918. Russian revolutionist and political philosopher. Although of an aristocratic family, during his student days he joined the Narodniki or Populist Party, and was a leader of a popular demonstration they staged at St. Petersburg in 1876, but when some of them adopted a terrorist program he affiliated with the Marxists; and being exiled from Russia in 1880, he shortly thereafter joined in establishing a Marxist group at Geneva, at which Swiss city he mostly lived until 1917, becoming in time the intellectual leader of Russian Social-Democracy. In the 1890's and early 1900's he and Vladimir Ilyich Lenin were closely associated, and in 1900 they established the newspaper *Iskra* (The Spark), which was to be very influential in developing the revolutionary principles and policies which led to Bolshevism. In 1903, at the time of the decisive Bolshevik-Menshevik split in the Russian Social-Democratic Party, Plekhanov sided with the Bolsheviks, but his subsequent advocacy of collaboration with the Mensheviks led to Lenin's resignation from *Iskra*. Plekhanov at different times sided with one or the other of the two factions, but when Russia entered World War I his patriotic stand, calling for "revolutionary defense" of the country, definitely alienated him from the Bolsheviks, who were eager to utilize the war to overthrow Czarism. After the abdication of the czar in 1917 he returned to Russia, refused an invitation to join the provisional government, but supported its attempt to keep Russia in the war, and vigorously opposed all Bolshevik plans and proposals. The success of the Bolshevik Revolution in October (new style, November), 1917, sent him into exile in Finland for the few remaining months of his life. The basis of Plekhanov's opposition to the Bolshevik policy at that time seems to have been his rigid belief in the Marxist theory that a backward country like Russia, very little industrialized, could not pass to socialism without first going through (and profiting from) the industrial stages of capitalism. Thus he could not accept Lenin's audacious proposal to build socialism on a foundation of the peasantry as well as on the industrial workers. Some of his writings, such as *Socialism and Anarchism* and *Fundamental Problems of Marxism*, have appeared in English translations.

Plener (plā'ner), Baron Ernst von. b. at Eger, Austria, Oct. 18, 1841; d. at Vienna, April 30, 1923. Austrian statesman, a leader of the Austrian liberals. He was a member of parliament (1873-93) and minister of finance (1893-95). He wrote *Erinnerungen* (3 vols., 1911-21).

Pless (ples). German name of *Pszczyna*.

Plessis (plē.sē), du. Family name of Cardinal Richelieu, and of the various Ducs de Richelieu.

Plessis-les-Tours (plē.sē.lā.tör). Ruined castle near Tours, France, noted as the residence of Louis XI.

Plessis-Marly (-mār.lē), Seigneur du. Title of Mornay, Philippe de.

Plessis-Robinson (-ro.bān.sōn), Le. See **Le Plessis-Robinson**.

Plessisville (plēs'ī.vil). Village in S Quebec, Canada, ab.

51 mi. SW of the city of Quebec; center of the maple sugar industry in the area. 5,094 (1951).

Plethon (plē'thon), **Gemistus**. See **Gemistus, Georgius**.

Plattenberg (plet'en.berk). Town in W Germany, in the *Land* (state) of North Rhine-Westphalia, British Zone, formerly in the province of Westphalia, Prussia, in the Sauerland district, ab. 24 mi. SE of Dortmund; manufactures of wire, screws, nails, and steel and aluminum articles. During World War II the 14th-century Church of Saint Lambert suffered some damage. The population increase in the period 1939-46 was 22.7 percent. 22,546 (1946), 24,172 (1950).

Pleven (plev'en). [Also, **Plevna**.] Department in NW Bulgaria, bounded by Rumania on the N, the departments of Plovdiv and Stara Zagora on the S, the departments of Ruse and Shumen on the E, and the departments of Sofia and Vratsa on the W. Capital, Pleven; area, 5,960 sq. mi.; pop. 1,056,436 (1946).

Pleven. [Also, **Plevna**.] City in NW Bulgaria, capital of the department of Pleven, ab. 60 mi. NE of Vratsa; trade center for cattle, fruit, wine, and attar of roses; manufactures of wool, cotton, and silk. 38,997 (1946).

Pleven (plev'en), **René**. b. at Rennes, France, April 15, 1901—, French political leader and businessman, a leading official of the Free French regime during World War II. He joined General de Gaulle in June, 1940, was minister of colonies (1943-44), and minister of finance (1944-45). He served (1945 *et seq.*) as a moderate republican deputy, and was premier (1950-51, 1951-52), minister of defense (1949, 1952), and vice-premier (1951).

Plevna (plev'nā). See **Pleven**, Bulgaria.

Pleyel (pli'e'l; French, ple-yel), **Ignaz Joseph**. b. at Ruppersthal, near Vienna, June 1, 1757; d. Nov. 14, 1831. Austrian composer, chiefly of instrumental music. He was a pupil of Haydn, and founded (1807) a piano factory at Paris.

Pliable (pli'a.bl). Character in John Bunyan's *Pilgrim's Progress*. He deserts Christian at the first difficulty.

Pliant (pli'ant), **Dame**. Handsome foolish widow in Ben Jonson's comedy *The Alchemist*. She is finally married to Lovewit.

Pliant, Sir Paul and Lady. Characters in Congreve's comedy *The Double Dealer*. Lady Pliant is noted for her easy virtue and awkwardly assumed prudery, and her insolence to her uxorious old husband.

Plieksans (plyek'shāns), **Janis**. See **Rainis, Janis**.

Plimmeth Plantation (plim'eth), **History of the**. Work by William Bradford, begun probably soon after the landing of the Pilgrims in 1620. The manuscript, completed in 1651, was later lost and did not come to light until 1855. It was first published in its entirety in 1856.

Plimsoll (plim'sol), **Samuel**. b. at Bristol, England, Feb. 10, 1824; d. June 3, 1898. English merchant and philanthropist. In 1854 he started in the coal trade at London, and began also to interest himself in the welfare of merchant sailors. In 1865 he entered Parliament for Derby. In 1876 his Merchant Shipping Act was passed, to prevent ships from going to sea in an unsafe condition (and, specifically, to prevent them from overloading by insisting that their hulls should not be submerged below a safe point indicated, then and since, by a painted strip known as the "Plimsoll line"). He published *Our Seamen* in 1873, and in 1890 *Cattle Ships*, exposing the cruelties of that trade.

Plylimmon (plim'lin'mon). See **Plylimmon**.

Pliny (plin'i). [Called **Pliny the Elder**; full Latin name, **Gaius Plinius Secundus**.] b. at Novum Comum (now Como), Italy, 23 A.D.; perished in the eruption of Vesuvius, 79 A.D. Roman naturalist. He went to Rome in his early youth, served in Africa, and was, at the age of 23, commander of a troop of cavalry in Germany. He returned to Rome and studied law, was procurator in Spain under Nero (c70-72), and was charged with other official duties in various parts of the empire. His literary work, which was conducted with extraordinary industry in the intervals of his official labors (scarcely a waking moment of day or night being left unoccupied), extended into the departments of tactics, history, grammar, rhetoric, and natural science. Of his writings, only his *Natural History* (*Historia naturalis*) is extant; it is a scientific encyclopedia, very elaborate and of great value. His death, an account of which is preserved in a letter of the younger Pliny, was the result of his efforts to observe

more closely the eruption of Vesuvius and to aid those who were in danger.

Pliny. [Called **Pliny the Younger**; full Latin name, **Gaius Plinius Caecilius Secundus**.] b. at Novum Comum (now Como), Italy, 62 A.D.; d. 113. Roman author; nephew of the elder Pliny. He was a consul in 100, and later (111 or 112) governor of Bithynia and Pontica. He was a friend of Trajan and Tacitus. His *Epistles* and a eulogy of Trajan have been preserved. The most celebrated of his letters is one to Trajan concerning the treatment of the Christians in his province.

Pliocene Period (pli'ō.sēn). See table at end of Vol. III. **Plisnier** (plēz.nyā), **Charles**. b. at Ghlin-lez-Mons, Belgium, Dec. 13, 1896; d. at Brussels, Belgium, July 17, 1952. Belgian writer, noted for his novels depicting the decline of bourgeois families, and as the first non-French recipient (1938) of the Prix Goncourt. Two of his works have been translated into English: *Mariages* (1936) and *Meurtres* (5 vols., 1939-41).

Plivier (plē.vēr'), **Theodor**. b. at Berlin, Feb. 17, 1892—, German novelist, known for his *Des Kaisers Kulis* (1930; Eng. trans., *The Kaiser's Coolies*, 1931), a bitter denunciation of the treatment of the common sailor in World War I (the revolution of 1918 in Germany started from conditions such as he describes). His *Zwölf Mann und ein Kapitän*, written later, also deals with the sailor's life. His experiences in Russia during World War II resulted again in a popular war book, *Stalingrad* (1949).

Plock (plōtsk). [German, **Plözk**.] Town in C Poland, in the *województwo* (province) of Warszawa, situated on the Vistula River ab. 60 mi. NW of Warsaw. It is a river port, with distilleries and brickworks. The Roman Catholic cathedral, in the Romanesque style, erected in the 12th century, altered in the 15th and 18th centuries, contains tombs of Polish kings and nobles. It was seriously damaged in World War II. One of the chief towns of ancient Poland, Plock belonged to Prussia (1793-1806), to the duchy of Warsaw (1807-13), to Russia (1814-1918), and passed to Poland in 1919. Fighting occurred here in both World Wars. 28,508 (1946).

Ploërmel (plō.er.mel). Town in W France, in the department of Morbihan, ab. 35 mi. SW of Rennes. The town has a number of buildings in the Breton Renaissance style. The Church of Saint Armel, built in the period 1511-1602, with beautiful stained-glass windows, was damaged during World War II. 6,036 (1946).

Ploesti (plō.yesh't', -yesh'tē). [Also, **Ploveschi**.] City in S Rumania, in the province of Munténia, ab. 36 mi. N of Bucharest; railroad junction. It is the chief refining center for the largest oil fields in SE Europe. The city suffered much damage from air raids in August, 1943. It was captured by the Russians on Aug. 31, 1944. Pop. 95,632 (1948).

Ploetz (plēts), **Alfred**. b. at Swinemünde, Germany, Aug. 22, 1860; d. at Ammersee, Germany, March 20, 1940. German physician. He was one of the founders of racial hygiene in Germany, and is also known for his studies on social anthropology and mutation.

Plomb du Cantal (plōn dü kān.tāl). See **Cantal**, **Plomb du**.

Plombières-les-Bains (plōn.byer.lā.bān). Village in E France, in the department of Vosges, ab. 15 mi. S of Épinal. It is a popular health resort in the Vosges Mountains. 1,452 (1946).

Plomer (plō.mēr'), **William** (Charles Franklyn). b. in the northern Transvaal, Africa, Dec. 10, 1903—, British novelist. Educated at Rugby, he was a farmer in the Stormberg Mountains in South Africa, resided at Johannesburg, and was a trader in Zululand. Author of the novels *Turbott Wolfe* (1926), *Sado* (1931; American title, *They Never Come Back*, 1932), *The Case Is Altered* (1932), *The Invaders* (1934), *Double Lives* (1943), and *D'Arfey's Curious Relations* (1945). His collections of short stories include *I Speak of Africa* (1928), *Paper Houses* (1929), *The Child of Queen Victoria* (1933), and *Visiting the Caves* (1936). He is the author of a biography, *Cecil Rhodes* (1933).

"Plon-Plon" (plōn.plōn). See **Bonaparte**, Prince **Napoléon Joseph Charles Paul**.

Plornish (plōr'nish), **Mrs.** Plasterer's wife in Charles Dickens's *Little Dorrit*: "a young woman, made somewhat slatternly in herself and her belongings by poverty."

Plot, The. Historical novel by Henry Christopher Bailey, published in 1922. The title refers to the Popish Plot (1678) of Titus Oates, one of the characters, who appears with Charles II, Shaftesbury, Buckingham, Duke of Monmouth, and the Duke of York.

Plotinus (plō.ti'nus). b. at Lycopolis, Egypt, c204 A.D.; d. in Italy, c270. Greek philosopher, remembered for the formulation of the basic principles of Neoplatonism. He studied at Alexandria under Ammonius Saccas, and afterward taught philosophy at Rome. His works (called *Enneads*) were edited by Creuzer in 1835. "The relation in which Plotinus stood to his predecessors among the Greek philosophers is very easily stated. He had made himself acquainted with every system, and culled from them all whatever seemed to support his solution of the great problems of thought and existence. Plato is the chief authority and the starting-point in his speculations. But he takes full cognizance of Aristotle, whose system of categories he directly opposes; and he endeavours in all essential points to identify the doctrines of the Old Academy and the Lyceum. To effect this, he is obliged to have recourse to an overstrained latitude of interpretation, sometimes making his own inferences from opinions half expressed, and not unfrequently quoting from memory. Although he is strongly at variance with the Stoics on the grounds of knowledge, treating with great contempt their doctrine of intellectual conception, he borrows a good deal from Chrysippus wherever he can find an agreement even in expression. The older writers also furnished him with suggestive materials. He was acquainted with Anaxagoras, Democritus, Empedocles, Parmenides, and the most ancient Pythagoreans. And he refers directly to the later Peripatetics Aristoxenus and Diacarchus. He cannot, then, be termed strictly or exclusively a Neo-Platonist."

Ploug (ploug). **Parmo Carl.** b. Oct. 29, 1813; d. Oct. 27, 1894. Danish poet and journalist. After 1829 he studied philology at the Copenhagen University. His first contributions to literature were student songs which he published under the pseudonym Paul Rytter. From 1841 he was editor of the journal *Fædrelandet* (The Fatherland). In 1861 appeared his collected poems (*Samlde Digte*), and in 1869 *Nyere Sange og Digte* (Recent Songs and Poems). He took an active part in politics; in 1848-49 he was a member of the Constitutional Convention, from 1854 to 1857 a member of the Folketing, and from 1859 he was a member of the Landsting.

Plougastel-Daoulas (plō.gās.tel.dā.ō.lās). Town and commune in NW France, in the department of Finistère. SE of Brest. It is a center for the cultivation of early vegetables. The region is picturesque and the inhabitants have preserved many old folk-customs. The famous Calvary and the bridge connecting the town with Brest were very badly damaged in 1944. Pop. of commune, 6,894 (1946); of town, 2,010 (1946).

Plouharnel (plō.ā.rnel). Village in the department of Morbihan, France, ab. 17 mi. W of Vannes. It is known for its megalithic monuments.

Plovdiv (plōv'dif). Department in S Bulgaria, bounded by Greece on the S, the department of Stara Zagora on the E, the department of Sofia on the W, and the department of Pleven on the N. Capital, Plovdiv; area, 6,115 sq. mi.; pop. 876,993 (1946).

Plovdiv. [Greek, Philippopolis; German, Philippopol; ancient name, Eumolpias.] City in S Bulgaria, capital of the department of Plovdiv, situated on the Maritsa River N of the Rhodope Mountains, ab. 82 mi. SW of Sofia; road and railroad junction. It is an important trade center, especially in wheat, silk, tobacco, and attar of roses; manufactures include attar of roses, spirits, and beer. A Thracian town in ancient times, it was captured by Philip II of Macedonia in 342 B.C. (and renamed after him). It was made the capital of Thrace by the Romans. It came under Turkish rule in 1317. It was the capital (1878-85) of the autonomous province of Eastern Rumelia. 99,883 (1934), 125,440 (1946).

Plow (plou). See **Wain, Charles's**.

Plowman (plou'man), **George Taylor.** b. at Le Sueur, Minn., Oct. 19, 1869; d. at Cambridge, Mass., March 26, 1932. American architect and etcher, known for his prints of covered bridges. He is widely represented in museums and libraries in the U.S., France, and England.

Plowman's Tale, The. Poem once attributed to Chaucer, appearing in *Thynne's* 1542 edition (but not in that of 1532). It was thought to have been written by the author of *Piers Plowman's Crede*, and inserted as a supplementary *Canterbury Tale*. It is frequently confused with both *Piers Plowman's Crede* and *Piers Plowman*.

Ploesych (plō.yesh'chē). See **Ploesti**.

Plözk (plötsk). German name of **Plöck**.

Pluche (plush), **Charles James de la.** A pseudonym of **Thackeray, William Makepeace**.

Plücker (plük'ér), **Julius.** b. at Elberfeld, Germany, June 16, 1801; d. at Bonn, Germany, May 22, 1868. German mathematician and scientist, considered by many to have been the greatest analytic geometer of all time. He studied at Bonn, Heidelberg, Berlin, and Paris, and taught mathematics at Bonn (1826-33) and Halle (1834-36). In 1836 he returned to Bonn, where he taught mathematics and physics until his death. For 20 years he contributed prolifically to coordinate geometry, introducing new methods and ideas (such as homogeneous, line, and plane coordinates). His disclosure of the relationships known as "Plücker's equations" was regarded by Cayley as the greatest discovery of modern times in the field of geometry. Plücker published more voluminously than any other analytic geometer, for he wrote, besides numerous papers, five substantial books on the subject: *Analytisch-geometrische Entwicklungen* (2 vols., 1828-31), *System der analytischen Geometrie* (1835), *Theorie der algebraischen Curven* (1839), *System der Geometrie des Raumes* (1846), and *Neue Geometrie des Raumes* (2 vols., 1868-69). Plücker devoted most of the last 20 years of his life to physical researches in magnetism, crystallography, and spectrum analysis. His mathematical and physical papers were collected and published in two volumes in 1895-96 as *Gesammelte wissenschaftliche Abhandlungen*.

Plumb (plum), **Glenn Edward.** b. at Clay, Iowa, Sept. 30, 1866; d. at Washington, D.C., Aug. 1, 1922. American railroad lawyer, notable as the originator (1919) of the Plumb plan for government ownership of railroads, which was endorsed by the American Federation of Labor and the National Nonpartisan League, and debated in Congress, but never voted upon.

Plume (plôm), **Captain.** The "recruiting officer," the principal character in Farquhar's comedy of that name. He is a gay and gallant soldier, irresistible to women, for whom he cares less than for his profession. It was a favorite part with Garrick and Macready.

Plumed Knight. Epithet frequently applied to James G. Blaine, first by Robert G. Ingersoll at the Republican national convention at Cincinnati in 1876 in a speech supporting Blaine's nomination for the presidency.

Plumer (plō'mér), **Herbert Charles Onslow.** [Title, 1st Viscount **Plumer.**] b. March 13, 1857; d. at London, July 16, 1932. English soldier. He served in the Boer War and World War I, was governor (1919-25) of Malta, and high commissioner (1925-28) of Palestine.

Plumer (plum'ér), **William H.** b. at Newbury, Mass., June 25, 1759; d. at Epping, N.H., Dec. 22, 1850. American politician. He was a U.S. senator from New Hampshire (1802-07) and governor of New Hampshire (1812-13, 1816-19).

Plum Island (plum). Small island in NE Massachusetts, lying S of the mouth of the Merrimack River, parallel to the coast. Length, ab. 8 mi.

Plum Island. Small island belonging to Suffolk County, New York, NE of Long Island, near the E entrance to Long Island Sound.

Plummer (plum'ér), **Caleb.** In Charles Dickens's *Cricket on the Hearth*, a poor and careworn old toymaker. His spirit is crushed with hopeless depression, but he conceals his hardships from his blind daughter Bertha with a pathetic attempt at cheerfulness, and describes his daily life to her as prosperous and happy.

Plummer, William Edward. b. at Deptford, England, March 26, 1849; d. May 22, 1928. English astronomer, director of the Liverpool Observatory. In 1895 he became examiner in astronomy to the University of Edinburgh.

Plumptre (plump'trē), **Edward Hayes.** b. at London, Aug. 6, 1821; d. at Wells, England, Feb. 1, 1891. English theological and classical scholar. He graduated from Oxford (University College), where he became a fellow of Brasenose in 1844, was chaplain (1847) and later (1864)

professor of New Testament exegesis at King's College, London, and in 1881 became dean of Wells. From 1869 to 1874 he was one of the revisers of the Old Testament. He published commentaries, and translated into English verse Sophocles (1865) and Aeschylus (1868).

Plunket (plung'ket), **William Conyngham**. [Title, 1st Baron Plunket.] b. in County Fermanagh, Ireland, in July, 1765; d. Jan. 5, 1854. Irish lawyer and politician. He was called to the Irish bar in 1787. In 1798 he entered the Irish Parliament for Charlemont, and opposed (1800) Pitt's scheme for union of Ireland with the United Kingdom. In 1803 he was one of the prosecutors of Emmet. In Pitt's second administration (1804) he became solicitor general and later attorney general for Ireland, and sat in the imperial Parliament in 1812 as member for Trinity College, Dublin. He was one of the foremost orators of his day. He was made chief justice of the Court of Common Pleas and raised to the peerage in 1827, and was lord chancellor of Ireland (1830-34, 1835-41).

Plunkett (plung'ket), **Charles Peshall**. b. at Washington, D.C., Feb. 15, 1864; d. there, March 24, 1931. American naval officer.

Plunkett, Edward John Moreton Drax. See **Dunsany**, Lord.

Plunkett, Sir Horace Curzon. b. Oct. 24, 1854; d. March 26, 1932. Irish politician. He was educated at Eton and Oxford. He was engaged in ranching in the U.S. (1879-89), and on his return to Ireland devoted himself to the advancement of agriculture. In 1894 he founded the Irish Agricultural Organization Society. He was a Unionist member of Parliament (1892-1900), and vice-president of the Department of Agriculture and Technical Instruction for Ireland (1899-1907). He sat (1922-23) in the Irish Free State senate. He published *Ireland in the New Century* (1904), *Noblesse Oblige: an Irish Rendering* (1908), and *Rural Life Problems in the United States* (1910).

Plunkett-Erle-Drax (-er'nl.ér'l'draks'), **Reginald Aylmer Ranfurly**. b. 1880—. British naval officer; brother of Lord Dunsany. He was director (1919-22) of the Royal Staff College at Greenwich, England, naval aide-de-camp (1927-28) to George V, and headed (1939) a British military and naval mission to Moscow.

Plurabelle (pló'ra.bel), **Anna Livia**. See **Anna Livia Plurabelle**.

Plutarch (pló'tárk). b. at Chaeronea, Boeotia, Greece, c16 A.D. Greek historian, celebrated as the author of 46 "Parallel Lives" of Greeks and Romans. He also wrote various philosophical, ethical, and other works, grouped as *Opera moralia*. He was a Platonist, but occupied himself chiefly with ethical and religious reflections. "In spite of all exceptions on the score of inaccuracy, want of information, or prejudice, Plutarch's lives must remain one of the most valuable relics of Greek literature, not only because they stand in the place of many volumes of lost history, but also because they are written with a graphic and dramatic vivacity, such as we find in few biographies, ancient or modern."

Pluto (pló'tó). In Greek mythology, a cult name of Hades, god of the infernal regions. The word means "rich one" or "wealth-giver," and thus he is associated with Plutus. Pluto is commonly the name used for him in the Persephone abduction myth. The Romans called him Dis.

Pluto. Most remote known planet, revolving at a mean distance of 3,675,000,000 mi. from the Sun in an orbit with larger eccentricity (0.249) and inclination (17 degrees, 18 minutes, 48 seconds) than any other major planet. Aphelion distance is 4,589,000,000 mi.; perihelion distance is 2,751,000,000 mi., 49 million mi. inside Neptune. However, the inclination and orientation of the orbits are such that the two planets cannot approach closer than 240 million mi. Pluto was discovered by Tombaugh at the Lowell Observatory in 1930 as a result of a search instituted in 1916 by Percival Lowell. Being 39.5 times as far from the Sun as the Earth, observation is difficult and the diameter is uncertain, probably ab. 6,000 mi. The mass is difficult to determine in the absence of a satellite or a long series of observations, but evidence points to a value of about 7 times 10²¹ tons, comparable to that of the Earth. The stellar magnitude is 14.3 or 15.000-300 that of Mars at opposition. The temperature is about -230 degrees Centigrade.

Plutus (pló'tus). In Greek mythology, a personification of wealth; a son of Iasion and Demeter, and intimately associated with Irene, goddess of peace, who is often represented in art holding the infant Plutus. Zeus is said to have blinded him in order that he might not bestow his favors exclusively on good men, but should distribute his gifts without regard to merit (however, by some accounts he was later cured and gave wealth only to those whom he could see were honest).

Plutus. A pseudonym of **Bernhard, Georg**.

Pluviôse (plü.vyôz). Name adopted in 1793 by the National Convention of the first French republic for the fifth month of the year. It consisted of 30 days, beginning in the years 1, 2, 3, 5, 6, 7 with Jan. 20; in 4, 8, 9, 10, 11, 13 with Jan. 21; and in 12 with Jan. 22.

Pluvius (plü'vi.us). In Roman mythology, a surname of Jupiter in reference to his function as rain-giver.

Plymouth (plim'uth). Town in W Connecticut, in Litchfield County, 6,771 (1950).

Plymouth. City, county borough, naval station, and seaport in SW England, in Devonshire, situated on Plymouth Sound between the estuaries of the river Plym (Cattewater) and the river Tamar (Hamoaze) ab. 38 mi. SW of Exeter, ab. 226 mi. SW of London by rail. Plymouth includes Devonport in the county borough, and Stonehouse may be considered part of Plymouth. It is one of the chief naval stations of the country, ranking second to Portsmouth. Plymouth Sound is accessible to the largest ships, and Plymouth rivals Southampton as a port of entry for passengers from Australia, New Zealand, India, South Africa, South America, the West Indies, and Baltic and Mediterranean ports. It suffered severe air-raid damage during World War II, but has been largely rebuilt. Exports are nonferrous ores and local building-stone. Objects of interest are the breakwater, the dockyard at Devonport (which was called Plymouth Dock until 1824), the citadel, and the Hoe (an elevated promenade and park). Plymouth was the starting point of the expedition against the Spanish Armada in 1588, and the last point touched by the *Mayflower* in 1620. It was unsuccessfully besieged by the Royalists in the English Civil War. Pop. of county borough, 208,985 (1951).

Plymouth. City in N Indiana, county seat of Marshall County; shipping center, 6,704 (1950).

Plymouth. Town (in Massachusetts the equivalent of township in many other states) and unincorporated village in SE Massachusetts, county seat of Plymouth County, on a bay on the Atlantic coast, ab. 35 mi. SE of Boston; manufactures of rope and cultivation of cranberries. Points of tourist interest are the Pilgrim Hall, Burial Hill, Plymouth Rock, Pilgrim Monument (commenced in 1859), and Cole's Hill. It is the oldest New England town. The Pilgrim Fathers landed here Dec. 21, 1620. Pop. of town, 13,608 (1950); of village, 10,540 (1950).

Plymouth. City in SE Michigan, in Wayne County; manufactures of air rifles, 6,637 (1950).

Plymouth. Town in N New Hampshire, in Grafton County, 3,039 (1950).

Plymouth. Town in E North Carolina, county seat of Washington County, at the head of Albemarle Sound, ab. 74 mi. SW of Norfolk, Va.; fisheries, canneries, and lumber mills. It was established in 1780 and was virtually demolished by several naval engagements during the Civil War. In the harbor, on Oct. 27, 1864, Lieutenant William Barker Cushing destroyed by torpedo the Confederate ram *Albemarle*, 4,486 (1950).

Plymouth. Borough in E Pennsylvania, in Luzerne County, on the Susquehanna River ab. 20 mi. SW of Scranton; coal mining, 13,021 (1950).

Plymouth. City in E Wisconsin, in Sheboygan County; noted as a cheese-marketing center, 4,543 (1950).

Plymouth. A former name of **St. Helens**, Ore.

Plymouth Brethren. [Also: **Darbyites**, **Plymouthites** (plim'uth.its).] Sect of Christians which attracted (1830) notice at Plymouth, England, and later extended over Great Britain, the U.S., and among the Protestants of France, Switzerland, Italy, and elsewhere in Europe.

Plymouth Colony. Colony established (1620) in the SE part of what is now the state of Massachusetts by the English Pilgrims. It formed (1643-84) with Massachusetts Bay, Connecticut, and New Haven the New England

Confederacy, and was formally united with Massachusetts Bay in 1691.

Plymouth Dock. See under **Devonport** and **Plymouth, England**.

Plymouth Rock. Rock at Plymouth, Mass., alleged to have been the landing place of the Pilgrims in 1620.

Plymouth Rock. A former name of **St. Helens, Ore.**

Plymouth Sound. Inlet of the English Channel, in SW England, between Devonshire and Cornwall.

Plynlimmon (plin'lim'on). [Also, **Plinlimmon**.] Mountain in S Wales, in Cardiganshire, near the Cardiganshire-Montgomeryshire boundary, ab. 11 mi. W of Llandidloes. The river Wye has its source here. Plynlimmon consists of three peaks forming part of a larger mountain group. Elevation, 2,468 ft.

Pízeň (pe'zeny'). *Kraj* (region) of Czechoslovakia, in W Bohemia. Capital, Pízeň; area, ab. 3,045 sq. mi.; pop. 544,913 (1947).

Pízeň. [German, **Pilsen**.] City in Czechoslovakia, capital of the *kraj* (region) of Pízeň, in W Bohemia, situated at the junction of several branches forming the Berounka River SW of Prague. It is an important railroad junction and the seat of the state railway administration. It has a number of important industries, among which the Skoda engineering plants and the municipal brewery are outstanding. The Skoda Works produce many types of machinery, vehicles, and war materials, employing more than 10,000 workers. The municipal brewery, founded in 1342, has famous cellars and was the original producer of the "Pilsener" type of light beer. The tower of the Gothic Church of Saint Bartholomew is the highest church tower in Bohemia, and the town hall, dating from the 16th century, is one of the most remarkable Renaissance buildings in Bohemia. The first printing establishment in Bohemia was founded at Pízeň in 1476. The city was one of the scenes of the alleged conspiracy of Wallenstein in 1634. Pop. (including suburbs), 117,814 (1947).

Pneumatomachi (nū.ma.tom'á.ki). See **Macedonians**, followers of Macedonius.

Pnompenh (nom'pen', pe.nóm'pen'). [Also: **Panom-peng**, **Phnôm-Penh**.] City in SW Indochina, SE Asia, the capital of Cambodia, situated on the Mekong River ab. 125 mi. NW of Saigon. There are several rice mills, a cotton-ginning mill, and fish-drying facilities in the city. It is an important river port and road junction, with railroad connections to Thailand (Siam) and to Saigon, 124,000 (1946).

Pnong (pe.nóng'). See **Phnong**.

Pnyx (niks). Hill between the Museum Hill and the Hill of the Nymphs, above the Agora, in the group SW of the Acropolis, at Athens, Greece; also, a famous ancient place of public assembly established on the N slope of this hill, beneath the summit. The place of assembly consists of a terrace, bounded at the back by a vertical cutting 13 ft. high in the rock at the summit of the hill, and supported by a curved retaining wall of early date, built of well-jointed polygonal masonry in huge blocks. Some of the courses of this retaining wall have disappeared, so that the terrace now slopes downward, while originally it was level or ascended slightly toward the back. The length of the terrace is 395 ft., and its width 212 ft. The back wall is not straight, but forms an open obtuse angle, at the apex of which projects a huge cube of rock, rising from three steps and ascended by a small flight of steps in the angle at each side. This is the *bema*, or orators' platform, from which Demosthenes and the other great Athenian political orators delivered their harangues.

Po (pō). [Latin, **Padus**, **Eridanus**.] Largest river in Italy. It rises in Monte Viso in the Alps on the French border, flows NE and then generally E, traversing a wide, fertile, and nearly level plain, and empties by several mouths into the Adriatic Sea. Its chief tributaries are the Tanaro and Trebbia on the right, and the Dora Baltea, Sesia, Ticino (draining Lago Maggiore), Adda (draining Lake Como), Oglio (draining Lake Iseo), and Mincio (draining Lake Garda) on the left. The chief places on its banks are Turin, Piacenza, and Cremona. Length, ab. 405 mi.; navigable to above Turin.

Po. In C and E Polynesia, the primal darkness that preceded the creation of gods and men; also, the underworld, home of certain supernaturals and (with local exceptions) of the dead.

Pō (pē). See **Tibet**.

Poage Settlement (pōg). Former name of **Ashland, Ky.**

Poás (pō.äs'). Volcanic mountain in C Costa Rica. Elevation, ab. 9,050 ft.

Pobedy Peak (po.by'e'di). See under **Tien Shan**.

Pobiedonostsef (po.by.e.do.nós'tsif), **Konstantin Petrovitch.** See **Pobedyonostsef, Konstantin Petrovich**.

Poblacht na h'Eireann (pu'blácht na he'rin). Irish name of the **Irish Republic**.

Pobedyonostsef (po.by.e.do.nós'tsif), **Konstantin Petrovich.** [Also, **Konstantin Petrovitch Pobiedonostsef**.] b. at Moscow, 1827; d. at St. Petersburg, March 23, 1907. Russian jurist and statesman, procurator of the Holy Synod of Russia (1880-1905). He studied at the Imperial School of Law at St. Petersburg, became an official of the senate in Moscow, was professor of civil law in the University of Moscow (1860-65), was instructor in the theory of law and administration to the sons of Alexander II, and became a senator at St. Petersburg in 1868, and a member of the Council of the Empire in 1872. He was always an uncompromising advocate of absolutism in government and an opposer of all liberal reform, and he did much to strengthen the influence of the Orthodox Greek Church on Russian policy.

Pocahontas (pō.ká.hon'tas). b. c.1595; d. at Gravesend, England, in March, 1617. American Indian princess, noted for her alleged rescue of Captain John Smith. Her real name was Matoaka, the Indian term *pocahontas* (playful one) having been used for several of the daughters of Powhatan, leader of the Powhatan confederacy in Virginia. She was supposedly a child of ten years of age when the English first came (1607) to Virginia. According to the narrative of Captain John Smith, she saved his life after his capture (1608) by Powhatan. The veracity of the story is still a subject for dispute among historians. Seized as a prisoner by the English in 1613, she was instructed in the Christian faith and took the name of Rebecca. An English gentleman, John Rolfe, was so smitten with her that he secured permission to marry her from Governor Dale, to whom the connection appeared useful as a means of keeping the good will of the Virginia Indians. The marriage took place in April, 1614, at Jamestown and resulted in an eight-year peace between the English and the Indians. Going to England in 1616, Pocahontas was received as a princess and was presented to the king and queen. She died while making preparations to return to Virginia.

Pocahontas. City in NE Arkansas, county seat of Randolph County. 3,840 (1950).

Pocahontas. Town in SW Virginia, in Tazewell County: coal mining. 2,410 (1950).

Pocasset (pō.kas'et). See **Portsmouth, R.I.**; also **Tiverton, R.I.**

Pocatello (pō.ká.tel'ō). City in SE Idaho, county seat of Bannock County, on the Port Neuf River. It is the seat of Idaho State College. 26,131 (1950).

Pocci (pot'che), **Count Franz von.** b. at Munich, March 7, 1807; d. there, May 7, 1876. German poet and musician, known for his puppet plays (*Dramatische Spiele für Kinder*, 1850; *Lustiges Komödienbüchlein*, 1859-73). He also illustrated an edition of Grimm's fairy tales.

Pocket (pok'et), **Herbert.** In Charles Dickens's *Great Expectations*, a warm-hearted young man who becomes a close friend of Pip. His life is filled with schemes for making a great and quick success, and in the end his dreams are actually realized (with the secret help of Pip) when he becomes a partner in the firm of Clarrikier and Company. He marries Clara Barley.

Pocket-Handkerchief, Autobiography of a. Romance by James Fenimore Cooper, published in 1843 as *Le Mouchoir*.

Pococke (pō'kok), **Edward.** b. 1604; d. 1691. English Orientalist and Biblical commentator. In 1630 he became English chaplain at Aleppo; in 1636 he was appointed professor of Arabic at Oxford, and in 1648 professor of Hebrew. He published *Specimen Historiae Arabum* (1649), *Porta Mosis* (1655), *The Annals of Eutychius in Arabic and Latin* (1658), and others.

Pococke, Richard. b. at Southampton, England, 1704; d. 1765. English traveler, bishop of Ossory (1750-65) and of Meath (1765). He was educated at Corpus Christi

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nôte, môve, nôr; up, lûte, pûll; ʔh, then; ð, d or j; ʃ, s or sh; t, t or ch;

College, Oxford, and traveled in the East (1737–40). He published *Description of the East* (1743) and *Observations on Palestine* (1745).

Pocomoke City (pō'kō.mōk). [Called **Pocomoke**.] Town in SE Maryland, in Worcester County, near the Virginia border: shipping point for fertilizer, canned goods, and oil. 3,191 (1950).

Poços de Caldas (pō'sōs dē kāl'das). City in SE Brazil, in the state of Minas Gerais: spa. 19,680 (1950).

Poděbrad (pō'dye.brät). George of (or Jifi z). See **George of Poděbrad**.

Poděbrady (pō'dye.brä.di). [Also: **Poděbrad** (pō'dye.brät). German, **Podiebrad**.] Town and spa in Czechoslovakia, in C Bohemia, in the kraj (region) of Praha, situated on the Labe (Elbe) River between Nymburk and Kladan, ab. 32 mi. E of Prague. There is a castle, a Gothic cathedral, and a museum; industries include a brewery, a glass factory, and a sugar refinery. 10,540 (1947).

Podgorica (pōd'gō.rē.sā). Former name of **Titograd**.

Podgórze (pōd'gō'zhe). Former town in S Poland, on the Vistula River opposite Kraków. Since 1919 it has been part of Kraków.

Podiebrad (pō'dye.brät). German name of **Poděbrady**.

Podiebrad, George of (or **Jifi z**). See **George of Poděbrad**.

Po di Primaro (pō dē prēmā'rō). Lower course of the Reno River, in Italy.

Podium (pō'di.um). A medieval name of **Le Puy**.

Podkamena (pot.kā'my.na). See **Tunguska, Stony**.

Podkamennaya Tunguska (pot.kā'my.na.ya tūn.gōs.kā). Russian name of **Tunguska, Stony**.

Podlachia (pod.lā'ki.ä). Old division in the E part of Poland.

Podmokly (pōd'mō.kli). See under **Děčín-Podmokly**.

Podmore (pōd'mōr). **Frank**. b. Feb. 5, 1856; d. Aug. 15, 1910. English author. He was educated at Pembroke College, Oxford. He was especially interested in spiritualism and psychical phenomena, and was an active member of the Society for Psychical Research. Among his published works are *Apparitions and Thought-Transference* (1894), *Studies in Psychical Research* (1897), *Modern Spiritualism* (1902), *Robert Owen* (1906), and *The Newer Spiritualism* (1911).

Podmoskovnyy Basseyn (pod.mos.kōv'ni bā.sā'n). Russian name of **Moscow Basin**.

Podol (pō'dōl). Village in Czechoslovakia, in NE Bohemia, between Mnichovo Hradiště and Turnov. It was the scene of the first engagement between the Prussians and the Austrians in the Austro-Prussian War (1866).

Podolia (pō.dō'li.ä). [Also, **Podolsk**.] Former *guberniya* (government) in SW Russia, on the Rumanian frontier, and surrounded on other sides by the former governments of Volhynia, Kiev, Kherson, and Bessarabia. Capital, Kamenets.

Podolsk (pō.dōlsk'). City in the U.S.S.R., in the Moscow oblast (region) of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, ab. 24 mi. S of Moscow. A center of heavy industry, it was damaged by bombing during World War II; it has manufactures of sewing machines, oil-refining equipment, boilers, and cement. 72,422 (1939).

Podrecca (pō.drek'kä), **Vittorio**. b. at Caidale del Friuli, Italy, 1853— Italian puppeteer, marionette producer, and author. He won international fame with the Teatro di Piccoli, which he founded at Rome in 1912, presenting his productions in the hall of the old Palazzo Rospigliosi. He included miniature versions of operas by Rossini, Mozart, Donizetti, Respighi, and others, as well as abbreviated plays by Shakespeare, Gozzi, and modern playwrights.

Podsnap (pōd'snap), **Mr.** Character in Charles Dickens's *Our Mutual Friend*. He is a smiling, eminently respectable man, who always knows exactly what Providence means: "And it was very remarkable (and must have been very comfortable) that what Providence meant was invariably what Mr. Podsnap meant. These may be said to have been the articles of faith of a school which the present chapter takes the liberty of calling, after its representative name, Podsnappery."

Podyachev (pō.dyā'chif), **Semyon Pavlovich**. b. at Obolyanovo, Moscow, Russia, Feb. 8, 1866; d. 1934. Russian writer of fiction. An established author under the old regime, he joined the Communist Party in 1918

and continued to write in a gloomy vein about village life. His memoirs were published posthumously in 1935.

Poe (pō), **Edgar Allan**. b. at Boston, Jan. 19, 1809; d. at Baltimore, Oct. 7, 1849. American poet, short-story writer, and critic. His father abandoned the study of law to go on the stage, and married an actress, who died, a widow, at Richmond, Va., in December, 1811. The infant Edgar was taken into the family of John Allan, a Richmond tobacco merchant, who was his godfather. His education was begun at a private school in Richmond, but in 1815 he was taken by the Allans on a trip to England and Scotland, and was placed in the Manor House School at Stoke-Newington, where he remained until 1820. After further schooling at Richmond, he entered (1826) the University of Virginia, where during his short stay he did excellently in his studies, but ran up such bills for liquor and gambling debts that Allan brought him back to Richmond and put him to work in his counting-room. From this employment Poe ran away early in 1827, going to Boston, where he managed to publish, anonymously, his first book, *Tamerlane and Other Poems*. In later times a copy of this book was to be valued at a small fortune, but in 1827 it could neither feed nor clothe its author, who accordingly in May of that year enlisted in the U.S. army under the name of Edgar A. Perry. In 1829 he was reconciled with Allan, who procured his discharge from the army and his appointment as a cadet at the U.S. Military Academy, at West Point. However, the first Mrs. Allan died in 1829, and when Allan remarried in 1830 Poe felt that his prospects of much further support, or of any inheritance, from that quarter, had vanished, and by neglect of duties he deliberately brought about his discharge from West Point in 1831. His resources were genius and ambition; his liabilities were his impracticality, the lack of an American public capable of appreciating what he could offer, and his personal weaknesses, including a degree of intemperance. In 1833 he went to live in the home of an aunt at Baltimore, and conceived a passionate love for her daughter, his cousin Virginia Clemm, whom he married in May, 1836, when she was 13 years of age. At Richmond in 1829 he had published a second volume, *Al Aaraaf, Tamerlane, and Minor Poems*, and between then and 1833 he wrote several short stories, one of which, *The Manuscript Found in a Bottle*, brought him a prize of 100 dollars and attracted the notice of the novelist John Pendleton Kennedy, on whose recommendation Poe was employed on the editorial staff of *The Southern Literary Messenger*, at Richmond. Here his work was brilliant, bringing the magazine fame and increased circulation; but moving in convivial circles, he became intemperate and unreliable, and lost his position in January, 1837. With his wife he went to New York, where they lived precariously by his literary hackwork, until in 1838 he was made editor of *The Gentleman's Magazine*, at Philadelphia, and later of *Graham's Magazine*. During these years, wholly abstaining from alcohol, he won increasing fame and respect as a poet, a story writer, and a critic. A collection of his stories was published in 1840 under the title *Tales of the Grotesque and Arabesque*, and at this time he first began to publish detective stories. In 1844 he moved to New York with his beautiful and adored wife and her mother, to whom he was gratefully devoted. Nathaniel P. Willis employed him as an editor of the *Evening Mirror*. In that paper on Jan. 29, 1845, appeared Poe's poem *The Raven*, and he awoke to find himself famous; *The Raven* was reprinted far and wide, and was a classic from the moment it saw print. Soon after this event, Poe became editor of the *Broadway Journal*, and in October of that year seemed to have realized his long-held ambition to own a literary periodical; he bought control of the *Broadway Journal*, but went into debt to do so; the venture was financially disastrous, publication ceased at the end of the year, and Poe found himself once more in straitened circumstances. Early in 1846 he, Virginia, and Mrs. Clemm therefore moved to the small cottage in Fordham, which is now a national shrine. Virginia had been ailing for some years; she died in January, 1847, and Poe only slowly recovered from the shock of this tragedy. Feeling desperately the need of married companionship, which alone, he knew, could save him from his weakness for drink, he tentatively courted several women poets, and actually became engaged to one of them, Sarah Helen

Whitman (but her friends managed to break off the match). On a visit to Richmond, seeking help toward a new venture in the magazine field, he met the widow Shelton, who, 20 years earlier, as Elmira Royster, had been his boyhood love. They became engaged, his friends in the Virginia capital raised money to give Poe a new start, and on Sept. 30, 1849, he left for New York to wind up his affairs there. On October 3 he was found, critically ill and penniless, in a Baltimore saloon; four days later he died, without having regained consciousness. That Poe was, at his best, one of the greatest lyric poets ever to write in English, is now seldom questioned; *The Raven*, *Ultime*, *Annabel Lee*, *The Haunted Palace*, *Lenore*, *The Sleeper*, the first *T. Helen*, and a handful more of his poems have lost none of their magic in the passage of more than a century. He was also one of the most discerning American critics of his day, making not a few enemies by his deflation of swollen local reputations (though, amusingly enough, unable to write other than flatteringly of any female poet). Both his hair-raising tales of "the grotesque and arabesque" and his ingenious, exciting mystery and detective stories enlarged the area of fiction. Until about the end of the second decade of the 20th century he was everywhere in Europe the best known and most admired of American writers. In France especially, his influence upon poetry and fiction has been profound and extensive.

Poe, Orlando Metcalfe. b. at Navarre, Ohio, March 7, 1832; d. at Detroit, Mich., Oct. 2, 1895. American Union officer and engineer. He was chief engineer (1863-64) of the Army of the Ohio, and was chosen (1864) chief engineer by Sherman. As superintendent (1883 et seq.) of river and harbor improvements on Lakes Superior and Huron, he was responsible for the ship channel between Chicago, Duluth, and Buffalo, the construction of the dry dock in St. Mary's Falls Canal, and the design and building of the locks at Sault Ste. Marie.

Poe (pō), William. [Original surname, Pole.] b. at London, July 22, 1852; d. Dec. 13, 1934. English actor and theater manager, an authority on Shakespeare.

Poe (pō), Hans. b. at Berlin, April 30, 1869; d. there, June 14, 1936. German architect and scenic designer, considered by some as the most individual of modern German architects. Among the many buildings designed by him were the I. G. Farben administrative buildings (1930) at Frankfurt on the Main (which served as headquarters for the U.S. occupation force after World War II).

Poema del Cid (pō.ā'mā del thē'n). Spanish name of Cid, Song of the.

Poems of West and East. Volume by V. Sackville-West, published in 1917.

Poeppig (pōp'pīg), Eduard Friedrich. See Pöppig or Poeppig, Eduard Friedrich.

Poe Gough (pō'gōf), Hubert de la. See Gough, Hubert de la Poer.

Poetaster, or His Arraignment, The. Satire by Ben Jonson, acted in 1601 and printed in 1602. It was thought to be a direct attack on Dekker and Marston, whereupon Dekker produced his *Satiricist*, or the *Unruffling of the Humorous Poet*. In 1603 and 1604, however, Jonson collaborated with each of them.

Poe at the Breakfast Table, The. Series of sketches by Oliver Wendell Holmes, published in 1872; a sequel to *The Autocrat of the Breakfast Table* (1858) and *The Professor at the Breakfast Table* (1860).

Poetelia (pō.e.tē'l'ya). Ancient name of Strongoli.

Poetic Principle, The. Lecture by Edgar Allan Poe, delivered (1848-49) in several cities and posthumously published (1850) in *The Union Magazine*. The author asserts the value of the short poem, extols the merit of beauty, and pleads for art for art's sake. The essay is an extension of the critical views set forth in *The Philosophy of Composition* (1846).

"Poet of Despair." Epithet of Thomson, James (1834-82).

Poetry: A Magazine of Verse. Monthly publication founded (1912) at Chicago by Harriet Monroe and edited by her until 1936. It has published work by T. S. Eliot, Carl Sandburg, Ezra Pound, Vachel Lindsay, and Hart Crane.

Poets' Corner. Space in the E side of the S transept of Westminster Abbey, containing the tablets, statues, busts, or monuments of Shakespeare, Ben Jonson, Chaucer, Milton, Spenser, and other British poets, actors, divines, and great men. Some of them are buried near or under their monuments.

Poe's Youth, A. Historical novel by Margaret Louisa Woods, published in 1924.

Poe y Aloy (pō.ā'fē.ā'loi'), Felipe. b. at Havana, Cuba, May 26, 1799; d. there, Jan. 28, 1891. Cuban naturalist. From 1839 he was director of the museum at Havana, and he was long a professor in the university. His writings on Cuban ichthyology and entomology are important.

Poffenberger (pōf'en.bēr.gēr), Albert Theodore. b. Oct. 23, 1885. American psychologist. Author of *The Sense of Taste* (1917), *Applied Psychology—Its Principles and Methods* (1927), *Principles of Applied Psychology* (1942), and other books.

Pogany (pō.gā'ni), Willy. [Full name, William Andrew Pogany.] b. at Szeged, Hungary, Aug. 24, 1882. American illustrator, mural painter, stage and costume designer. He has illustrated many books, designed a number of theatrical settings, and from 1930 to 1940 was a motion-picture art director. He has also painted many murals.

Pogge (pō'gē), Paul. b. at Ziersdorf, in Mecklenburg-Schwerin, Germany, Dec. 24, 1838; d. at Luanda, Angola, Africa, March 17, 1884. German explorer in Africa.

Poggendorf (pōg'en.dōrf), Johann Christian. b. at Hamburg, Germany, Dec. 29, 1796; d. at Berlin, Jan. 24, 1877. German physicist, noted for his researches in magnetism and electricity, and also for publication of the original edition of what has now the standard biographical reference work in the physical sciences. He edited *Annalen der Physik und Chemie* from 1824, and published *Biographisch-literarisches Handwörterbuch* (1857-63) and others.

Poggibonsi (pōd.jē.bōn'sē). Town and commune in C Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Tuscany, in the province of Siena, NW Siena. During World War II, fire destroyed the roof of the Church of San Lucechese, and works by Orcagna and others were damaged by heat or exposure to the elements. Pop. of commune, 13,866 (1936); of town, 6,443 (1936).

Poggio Bracciolini (pōd.jō.brāt.chō.lē'nē), Giovanni (or Gian) Francesco. b. at Terracina, Tuscany, Italy, 1380; d. 1459. Italian scholar and author. He was secretary of the papal curia, became historiographer to Florence and chancellor in 1453, and wrote satires, moral essays, a *History of Florence*, a notable collection of *Facetiae*, and others. His greatest contribution to letters lay in his discovery, in various monasteries, of classical manuscripts, such as eight Ciceronian orations, some fragments of Lucræti, and a complete set of Quintilian's writings. He also brought about the unearthing in Germany of 12 plays of Plautus.

Pogodin (pō.gō'dyin), Nikolay Fyodorovich. b. 1900. Russian playwright. There are English translations of three of his plays (notably *Tentpo*) in *Six Soviet Plays*, edited by Eugene Lyons (1934).

Pogram (pō'gram), Elijah. In Charles Dickens's *Martin Chuzzlewit*, an American, a public benefactor and a member of Congress. Most readers, on both sides of the Atlantic, now find the character an amusing one, but at the time (1843) of the original publication of *Martin Chuzzlewit*, Pogram (and most of the other American characters in the book) were resented by many readers in the U.S.

Po Hai (bō' hāi'). [Former name, Gulf of Chihli (or Pe-chi-li, or Petchili).] Arm of the Yellow Sea, situated E of China, off the provinces of Hopei and Liaoning. The river Huang Ho empties into it near its S shore. Length (including the Gulf of Liaotung), ab. 290 mi.

Pohl (pōl), Hugo von. b. at Breslau, Aug. 25, 1855; d. at Berlin, Feb. 23, 1916. German admiral, chief of the German naval staff in World War I. An exponent of strategic defense, he frustrated Alfred von Tirpitz's plans for committing the German fleet to a decisive engagement with the British during the early years of the war. It was thus partly because of Pohl that the heavy surface vessels of the German navy played only a minor part

in the war, and that the strategy of submarine warfare finally prevailed to the exclusion of virtually all else.

Pohl, Johann Emanuel. b. at Kamnitz (now Kamenice), in Bohemia, Feb. 22, 1782; d. at Vienna, May 22, 1834. Austrian botanist.

Pohl, Richard. b. at Leipzig, Germany, Sept. 12, 1826; d. at Baden-Baden, Germany, Dec. 17, 1896. German music critic and composer, ardent advocate of Richard Wagner and friend of Franz Liszt. Author of *Akustische Briefe* (1853), *Richard Wagner* (1883), *Franz Liszt* (1883), and *Hector Berlioz* (1884).

Poictesme (pwā.tem'). Fictional medieval country which provides the setting for *Jurgen* (1919) and other romances by James Branch Cabell.

Poictiers (pwā.tyā'). Former spelling of **Poitiers**.

Poincaré (pwā.kä.rä'), **Jules Henri.** b. at Nancy, France, April 29, 1854; d. at Paris, July 17, 1912. French mathematician, professor (1881 et seq.) in the Faculty of Sciences at Paris; cousin of Raymond Poincaré. He did important work on the theory of functions, especially as applicable to physics and measurement of mechanical systems. He wrote *Cours de physique mathématique* (1890), *Électricité et optique* (1890-91), *Thermodynamique* (1892), *Les Méthodes nouvelles de la mécanique céleste* (1892-99), *Théorie des tourbillons* (1893), *Les Oscillations électriques* (1894), *Capillarité* (1895), *Calcul des probabilités* (1896), *La Science et l'hypothèse* (1902), and others.

Poincaré, Lucien. b. 1862; d. at Paris, March 9, 1920. French physicist, mathematician, and educator. He became (1902) inspector general of public instruction. Author of *The New Physics and Its Evolution* (1907), *Electricity, Present and Future* (1908), and others.

Poincaré, Raymond. b. at Bar-le-Duc, Meuse, France, Aug. 20, 1860; d. at Paris, Oct. 15, 1934. French statesman and lawyer, president of France during World War I; cousin of Jules Henri Poincaré. After a prominent career as a lawyer at the Paris bar, he became (1887) a deputy, quickly drawing attention to himself as a speaker. He was a strong republican in point of view. He became (1893) minister of public instruction, prepared reform of the French universities, and was finance minister (1894) and minister of public instruction (1894). He was elected president of the Chamber of Deputies, opposed (1900-06) the radical program of the government, became (1903) a senator, returned to activity as a lawyer, and became (1906) finance minister. He was named premier during the Agadir crisis (1912) and elected (1913) president of the republic. He played a significant role behind the scenes in French diplomacy during his administration. At the end (1920) of his term of office, he was reelected a senator, became (1922) premier again during the reparations crisis, ordered the occupation (1923) of the Ruhr, was defeated in the elections of 1924, and resigned the premiership. He returned (1926) to power during a grave financial crisis, and stayed in office until he became severely ill (June, 1929). His principal work is *Au service de la France: Neuf années de souvenirs* (1926 et seq.).

Pointexter (poin'deks.tēr), **George.** b. in Louisa County, Va., 1779; d. at Jackson, Miss., Sept. 5, 1853. American politician. He was a member of Congress from Mississippi (1817-19), governor of Mississippi (1819-21), and U.S. senator (1830-35).

Pointexter, Joseph Boyd. b. at Canyon City, Ore., April 14, 1869; d. Dec. 3, 1951. American jurist and government administrator who served (1934-42) as governor of the Territory of Hawaii.

Poins (poinz). In Shakespeare's *Henry IV*, a dissolute, witty companion of Prince Henry and Falstaff.

Poinsett (poin'set), **Joel Roberts.** b. at Charlestown (Charleston), S.C., March 2, 1779; d. near Statesburg, S.C., Dec. 12, 1851. American politician and diplomat, U.S. secretary of war (1837-41) under Van Buren. He was schooled in the U.S. and England, studied law privately, abandoning it to go on a tour of Europe and western Asia, and in 1810 became special agent for the U.S. in the Rio de la Plata region and Chile. He returned to Charleston in May, 1815, and entered state politics, being elected (1816, 1818) to the South Carolina legislature. He served (1821-25) in Congress and during the period August, 1822-January, 1823, was on a special mission to Mexico. Appointed (March, 1825) the first

U.S. minister to Mexico, he served there until January, 1830. Upon his return he became the leader of the South Carolina Unionist party during the nullification controversy and was instrumental in organizing militia forces in support of the Unionist viewpoint. After the controversy subsided, Poinsett retired to private life, emerging in 1837 to take the post of secretary of war in President Van Buren's cabinet. He opposed the secession movement of 1847-52 and refused to attend the Nashville Convention (1850). He wrote *Notes on Mexico* (1824). The plant genus *Poinsettia*, a member of which is a popular Christmas decoration, is named in his honor.

Poinset (pwān.sō), **Louis.** b. at Paris, Jan. 3, 1777; d. there, Dec. 15, 1859. French mathematician, noted for his work on the mathematics of rotating bodies. Among his works is *Éléments de statique* (1803).

Point, The. Former name of Keokuk, Iowa.

Point Counter Point. Novel by Aldous Huxley, published in 1928.

Point de Galle (point de gāl, gal). See **Galle**.

Pointe (pwānt). French word for "point"; for entries not found immediately below see the specific element of the name.

Pointe-à-Pitre (pwānt.ā.pētr). City and commune in C Guadeloupe, French West Indies, on the Caribbean Sea; chief commercial town; seaport for rum and sugar. Pop. of commune, 41,323 (1946).

Pointe aux Trembles (pwānt ō trān.ble). Town on the E coast of Montreal Island, Quebec, Canada, ab. 11 mi. N of Montreal, 8,241 (1951).

Pointe Claire (point klār). Town on Montreal Island, Quebec, Canada, on the S side of the island, on Lake St. Louis, ab. 15 mi. from Montreal, 8,753 (1951).

Pointed Roofs. Novel by Dorothy M. Richardson, published in 1915. It is the first section of *Pilgrimage* (1938), a novel sequence in 12 parts employing the stream-of-consciousness technique.

Pointe-Noire (pwānt.nwār). Chief port of French Equatorial Africa, and new capital (1950 et seq.) of Middle Congo territory, a few miles N of the border of Cabinda. It is connected with Brazzaville, to the NE, by the territory's only railroad. Its development was undertaken by the French in 1934 and by 1939 the port was in use. Improvements continued so that today it is the biggest port on the African coast between Lagos and Capetown. The largest airport in the country is situated here. Pop. ab. 22,000.

Point Four. Fourth major plank in President Truman's inauguration address in January, 1949. It proposed that the U.S. take the leadership in providing technical assistance and advice to underdeveloped parts of the world. It was President Truman's contention that the U.S. could, by making available its technical and industrial knowledge to nations needing or desiring development of their economies and improvement of their standards of living, provide a powerful stimulus for the democratic way of government which could be further aided by the American investment potential.

Points (pwānt.ē), **Jean Bernard Louis Desjean**, Baron de. b. 1645; d. near Paris, 1707. French naval officer. He commanded an expedition which took Cartagena, New Granada, on May 2, 1697, and besieged (1704-05) Gibraltar by sea. He published *Relation de l'expédition de Carthagène* (1698).

Point Levi (lē.vi). See **Lévis**.

Point Pelee National Park (pē'lē). Canadian national park (established 1918) on a headland projecting into Lake Erie from the SW part of Essex County, Ontario, Canada. It is a recreational area and game preserve. Area, ab. 6 sq. mi.

Point Pleasant. Borough in E New Jersey, on the Atlantic coast near Asbury Park; summer resort. 4,009 (1950).

Point Pleasant. City in W West Virginia, county seat of Mason County, near the confluence of the Kanawha and Ohio rivers. It was incorporated as a town in 1833. Here on Oct. 10, 1774, the American settlers under Andrew Lewis defeated the Shawnee Indians in what has been called the first battle of the Revolution. 4,596 (1950).

Point Pleasant Beach. Borough in E New Jersey, on the Atlantic Coast near Point Pleasant; summer resort. 2,900 (1950).

Poiré (pwá.rá). **Emmanuel.** See **Caran d'Aché.**

Poise (pwáz). **Jean Alexandre Ferdinand.** b. at Nîmes, France, June 3, 1828; d. at Paris, May 13, 1892. French composer of comic operas. Among them are *Bonsoir voisin!* (1853), *Les Charmées* (1855), *La Surprise d'amour* (1878), and *L'amour médecin* (1880; after Molière).

Poisson (pwá.són). **Siméon Denis.** b. at Pithiviers, France, June 21, 1781; d. at Paris, April 25, 1840. French mathematician, especially noted for his application of mechanics to physics. He served as a professor (1802 et seq.) at the École Polytechnique, Paris. Among his works is *Traité de mécanique* (1811).

Poissey (pwá.sé). Town in N France, in the department of Seine-et-Oise, on the Seine River W of St-Germain-en-Laye, ab. 14 mi. NW of Paris. It is a river port and has a Romanesque church from the 12th century. The town is the site of a distillery. A conference took place (1561) here between Catholics and Protestants, but failed, however, to achieve conciliation. 13,375 (1946).

Poitevin (pwát.ván). **Prosper.** b. c1810; d. at Paris. Oct. 29, 1884. French grammarian, lexicographer, and man of letters. Among his works are *Nouveau dictionnaire universel de la langue française* (1854-60), *Grammaire générale et historique de la langue française* (1856), and *Cours pratique de littérature française* (1865).

Poitiers (pwá.tyá). [Former spelling, **Poictiers**; ancient name, **Limonium.**] Town in W France, the capital of the department of Vienne, between Tours and Angoulême. A quiet town, seat of a Roman Catholic bishopric and a university, it is architecturally one of the most interesting places in France because of its early medieval Romanesque monuments. The cathedral of Saint Pierre dates from the 12th and 13th centuries. The churches of Sainte Radegonde and Saint Hilaire-Le-Grand and the baptistry of Saint Jean are from the same period. The museum of the antiquities of the west contains mainly archaeological collections. The town was Christianized in the 3rd century. Nearby, King Clovis defeated the Visigoths (507) and Charles Martel defeated the Arabic invaders (732) in celebrated battles. Poitiers was several times in English hands, notably during the Hundred Years' War. One of the great battles of that war was fought near here, Edward the Black Prince defeating (Sept. 19, 1356) the French under John II, who with his son Philip the Bold, Duke of Burgundy, was captured. The town suffered some damage in World War II. 48,546 (1946).

Poitiers, Battle of. See **Tours, Battle of.**

Poitiers, Diane de. See **Diane de Poitiers.**

Poitiers, Treaty of. See **Bergerac, Treaty of.**

Poitou (pwá.tó). Region and former government in France. The capital was Poitiers. It was bounded by Brittany and Anjou on the N, Touraine on the NE, Berry and Marche on the E, Angoumois, Saintonge, and Aunis on the S, and the Bay of Biscay on the W. It contained Haut-Poitou in the E and Bas-Poitou in the W, and corresponded nearly to the departments of Vendée, Deux-Sèvres, and Vienne. It was governed in the Middle Ages by counts. With Eleanor of Aquitaine it passed to France in 1137, and in 1152 to Henry of Anjou (who became Henry II of England in 1154). It was conquered by Philip II of France c1205, and retained by treaty in 1259; was ceded to Edward III of England in 1360, and recovered by Bertrand Du Guesclin a few years later; and was united finally to the French crown by Charles VII.

Pokanoket (pó.ka.nó'ket). See **Wampanoag.**

Pokomam (pó.kó.mám'). Tribe of Central American Indians, numbering some 50,000, in S Guatemala near the border of El Salvador. Their language, called Pokomam, belongs to the Quichoid group of the Mayan linguistic stock.

Pokomo (pó.kó.mó). [Also, **Wapokomo.**] Bantu-speaking people of E Africa, inhabiting the valley of the Tana River in E Kenya. Their population is estimated at 18,000 (by I. Schapera, *Some Problems of Anthropological Research in Kenya Colony*, 1949). They comprise 13 independent subgroups, the Korokoro, Malinkote, Malalulu, Zubaki, Ndura, Kinakomba, Gwano, and Ndera on the

upper river, and the Mwina, Ngatana, Dzrunza, Buu, and Kalindi on the lower river. Each subgroup is ruled by a council of elders (Wazee) whose senior member is called *Haju*. They have exogamous patrilineal clans and age grades which are based on circumcision. They practice agriculture, and their staple food is rice. Sheep and goats are raised, and cattle are sometimes bought from the Galla.

Pokrovsk (pó.krófsk'). Former name of **Engels, U.S.S.R.** **Pola** (pó.lá). Italian name of **Pula**, Yugoslavia.

Polabians (pó.lá'bi.ánz). Slavic people formerly occupying the Baltic coasts of N Germany and the lower Elbe valley, who became completely Germanized. Their language, which belonged to the western branch of the Slavic family, has been extinct since the 18th century.

Polacco (pó.lák'kó). **Giorgio.** b. at Venice, Italy, April 12, 1875—. Italian operatic conductor who directed in Italy, Portugal, Poland, Russia, Brazil, Argentina, Mexico, and the U.S. He conducted (1911-12) the first English production of *The Girl of the Golden West*, and was known as an interpreter of Richard Wagner. He first appeared at the Metropolitan Opera House, New York, in 1912, and until 1917 was employed there as principal Italian conductor.

Pola de Lena (pó.lá dā lā'nā). See **Lena.**

Poland (pó'land). [Polish, **Polska**; German, **Polen**; Latin, **Polonia**; official name, **Rzeczpospolita Polska.**] Country in E central Europe, bounded on the N by the Baltic Sea, on the NE, E, and SE by the U.S.S.R., on the S and SW by Czechoslovakia, and on the W by Germany (Russian Zone of occupation). Capital, Warsaw; area, 121,131 sq. mi.; pop. 24,976,926 (1950).

Terrain and Climate. Poland is on all sides surrounded either by Russian territory or by countries allied to the U.S.S.R. The terrain on the frontiers is open except on the S border, where Poland is separated from Czechoslovakia by the various Silesian mountain ranges and by the Carpathian Mountains. The Bug River on the E (Curzon line) and the Oder (Odra) and Neisse (Nysa) rivers on the W cannot be considered natural barriers. The N part of Poland, bordering on the Baltic Sea and on the Kaliningrad *oblast* (region) of the U.S.S.R. (formerly East Prussia), is a region of numerous hills and lakes. The only extensive flat area here is the delta of the Vistula. The C portion of Poland, extending across the country from Germany to the Byelorussian Soviet Socialist Republic, is flatter, and quite level in many parts. Progressing S from this region, the S part of Poland becomes hillier, finally culminating in the Carpathian Mountains, which rise to over 8,000 ft. on the S border. Poland is drained by the Vistula and Oder rivers and their tributaries, which flow in broad valleys; the soil, apart from the sandy N and mountainous S border territories, is fertile and is largely under cultivation. The climate is continental in character, with warm summers and long, cold winters. Precipitation is adequate for farming, though somewhat less than in W Europe.

Agriculture, Industry, and Trade. Until World War II, Poland was a predominantly agrarian country; now industrial and commercial pursuits are of increasing importance. Rye and potatoes are the most important products of Polish agriculture, followed by oats, wheat, barley, and sugar beets; other products, such as tobacco, flax, hemp, vegetables, and fruit, are of secondary importance. In 1947, 13.1 percent of the total area was in meadows and pastures; cattle, pigs, sheep, and horses are raised in considerable numbers. In the same year, 22.5 percent of the total area was in forests, with beech and oak forests prevailing in the mountainous S regions, pine and spruce forests elsewhere in the country. Poland is rich in mineral resources, containing in Upper Silesia the second largest coal-mining district in Europe; another coal-mining district is in Lower Silesia around Walbrzych (Waldenburg). Lignite, iron, zinc, and lead ores are also mined; there are salt mines and petroleum wells in Galicia. The industrial structure of Poland is in a period of transformation, partly because of the inclusion of former German territory, partly because of the changes brought about or to be brought about by economic planning, that is, by the Three-Year Plan ending in 1949 and by the Six-Year Plan extending to 1955; by the end of this period the formerly predominant light and con-

sumer industries are to be associated with equally important heavy industries. Various food industries, lumber industries, cotton, woolen, and linen textile industries, shoe, leather, glass, and ceramics industries were the predominant Polish industries in the past; the Six-Year Plan contemplates a rate of growth 250 percent in the metal and machine industries, including motor vehicles, and a rate of growth of 200 percent in the chemical industries, compared with a rate of growth of merely 30, 50, and 100 percent in the woolen, cotton, and linen industries, respectively, and of 25 percent in the sugar industry. Also, the Six-Year Plan contemplates rectifying the uneven distribution of industries. In the provinces of Kraków, Katowice, Wrocław, Zielona Góra, and Łódź, comprising ab. 20 percent of the total territory of Poland, are now concentrated 71.5 percent of all industrial workers, while the provinces of Olsztyn, Białystok, and Lublin, comprising ab. 22 percent of Polish territory, employ only 1.7 percent of all industrial workers. At the same time Poland's highways and railroads are being improved, but at present are not equal either in number or in quality to comparable systems in most countries of C and W Europe. In Stettin (Szczecin), Danzig (Gdańsk), and Gdynia Poland now has first-rate harbors on the Baltic Sea, in addition to a number of smaller ports. Key industries have been nationalized or are under government control; according to the law of Jan. 3, 1946, all industrial undertakings employing over 50 workers are placed under the control of the central industrial boards; it is estimated that the private sector in Poland's industrial and commercial life now amounts to less than 10 percent of the total output. Agricultural cooperatives have been formed, but agricultural property is largely parceled out to small landholders; large private estates, formerly typical of Polish agriculture, have been confiscated.

History. The frontiers of Poland, like those of Germany, show wide variations throughout history. Poland became a nation in the 10th century by a union of a number of Slavic tribes in the region of the Vistula and Oder basins; the center was first Gniezno, later Kraków. Christianity was introduced in 966 via Bohemia; the bishopric of Poznań (Posen) was organized in 988 as a dependency of the German archbishopric of Magdeburg; the independent archbishopric of Gniezno was organized in 1000, in connection with the pilgrimage of the emperor Otto III to the tomb of the martyred Saint Adalbert, the missionary to the Slavs. Under the Piast dynasty (10th-14th centuries), Pomerania, Lusatia, and Moravia were first controlled by Poland, but were later lost to east German colonization. The Slavic dukes of Silesia and Pomerania attached themselves to the German emperor in the 12th century and settled their territories with German peasants and burghers. Conrad I of Mazovia in 1226 granted territories E of the Vistula to the Teutonic Order for protection against the incursions of the heathen Prussians; the Order subsequently Christianized and Germanized the area from Pomerania in the W to the borders of Lithuania in the E; thus Poland was deprived of her exit to the Baltic Sea, creating one of the most vexing problems of subsequent Polish history. At the same time Poland expanded toward the E, gaining vast areas E of the Neman (Niemen) and Bug rivers. This advance was interrupted by the Mongol invasion (1241), which drove as far west as Legnica in Silesia, before it was checked. In the reign of the last ruler of the Piast house, Casimir III, in the 14th century, the eastward move was resumed, and Poland acquired Volhynia, Podolia, and Galicia, while Silesia was abandoned to the Bohemian crown. German and Jewish settlers from the west were invited to settle the deserted country, found cities, and promote commerce. Poland reached the height of its power and prosperity in the 14th-16th centuries. The Teutonic Order was defeated in 1410; the disaffection of the subjects of the Order forced its leaders in the second peace of Toruń, or Thorn (1466), to cede its western territories while receiving East Prussia as a fief from the Polish crown. Poland was in this period open to the influences stemming from the Renaissance and Reformation movements, was the chief supplier of C and W Europe with grain and lumber, and was developing institutions of self-government and cultural pluralism.

However, on the extinction of the Jagiellon dynasty, the crown became elective (1572-1772), and special rights granted to the nobility resulted in progressive dispersal of power, exploitation of peasants and burghers, and permanent weakness of the central authority. The union of Lithuania and Poland (1569) had created a vast and overextended eastern empire which in the 17th and 18th centuries became subject to attacks by Sweden as well as Russia. At the same time a revolt of the Cossacks and peasants of the Ukraine against their Polish overlords shook the power of the empire from within. In the west, the great elector of Brandenburg received sovereignty over East Prussia (1657), thus creating the basis of the Prussian state. In the south, however, in Podolia and before Vienna, Poland was victorious against the Turks. Eventually, by the three partitions of 1772, 1793, and 1795, Poland was divided among Russia, Prussia, and Austria. Russia received the lion's share in the east, Prussia and Austria the older Polish lands to the west; the reforms of the diet of 1788-91 and the insurrection of 1793-94 were of no avail. In 1807, Napoleon I created out of a part of old Poland the Duchy of Warsaw, but in 1815, at the Congress of Vienna, Poland was partitioned once more, large parts of Austrian and Prussian Poland going to Russia; only the territory of Kraków remained independent until 1846. The regions E of the Neman and Bug rivers passed to Russia proper; the W parts of Russian Poland received a special status as "Congress Poland." During the 19th century, Poland was a submerged nation; insurrections in Russian Poland in 1830-31 and in 1863-64 were bloodily suppressed; all vestiges of former self-government abandoned; and the use of the Russian language imposed for all educational and administrative purposes. Smaller insurrections occurred in Austrian and Prussian Poland in 1848. In the Prussian Polish provinces the struggle was between German efforts at colonization on the one hand and Polish counter efforts at cultural revival on the other. The cultural and political position of the Poles was strongest in Austria; Galicia, after 1867, was administered by Polish governors, and a minister for Polish affairs was appointed to the central government at Vienna. Important to the Polish nationalist movement were the Polish émigré intellectuals centered in Paris, and later also the masses of Poles who had come to the U.S. Around the turn of the 19th and 20th centuries, the National-Democratic Party took a turn toward pan-Slavism and cooperation with Russia while the Polish Socialists remained anti-Russian in their orientation. In World War I, the former supported the Allies from the start while the Socialists, prior to 1917, tended toward the Central Powers. On Nov. 5, 1916, Germany and Austria proclaimed the independence of Poland but failed to fix boundaries and failed to gain popular support. On Nov. 9, 1918, the independence of Poland was proclaimed by a workers' and peasants' council at Lublin; on Nov. 10, 1918, Pilsudski assumed supreme power at Warsaw and was subsequently confirmed by the constituent assembly. On June 28, 1919, the treaty of Versailles recognized the independence of Poland. The plebiscites of 1921 brought half of Upper Silesia to Poland, but left territories with German majorities in West and East Prussia in German hands. Poland gained access to the Baltic Sea at Gdynia; Danzig became a free territory under the supervision of the League of Nations. The Curzon line was established as the frontier between Russia and Poland on Dec. 8, 1919; Pilsudski's attempt to gain further territories to the east by armed intervention led to a Russian counter-offensive which was checked only at the gates of Warsaw; the frontier was then fixed considerably to the east of the Curzon line. As a result, Poland included ab. 40 percent national minorities within its borders, Ukrainians, Germans, and Jews constituting the largest groups; there were also White Russians and Lithuanians. The protection of the national minorities which had been stipulated by the minority treaties agreed upon at Versailles (1919) was counteracted by nationalistic pressures. In 1926, a one-party system was established leading to the constitution of April 23, 1935, which strengthened the president's prerogatives and semi-fascist tendencies in the army as well as in the civilian administration. On Sept. 1, 1939, Germany invaded Poland, thereby precipitating World War II; on Sept. 17, 1939, Russian troops entered E

Poland; on Sept 28, 1939, the Germans and Russians established a line of demarcation between their respective zones of occupation. After the German attack on Russia, on June 22, 1941, the Germans took possession of all of Poland. The wartime German administration of Poland was far more ruthless than in any other German-occupied country in Europe. The country was systematically ruined, more than half of its industrial wealth destroyed, rural property confiscated in favor of German settlers, slave labor recruited, and concentration camps established. Genocide was practiced toward the Jews of Poland, who were systematically exterminated. Total casualties amounted to six to seven millions of people. The city of Warsaw received particularly cruel treatment. The Jewish population was herded into a ghetto, isolated, starved, and finally deported in groups to death camps, particularly that at Treblinka. On April 19, 1943, when the original population of ab. 350,000 had been reduced to 40,000, the uprising occurred which ended with total extermination of the Warsaw Jews. The Polish population offered sporadic resistance until the uprising under General Bor started on Aug. 1, 1944, which was likewise bloodily suppressed. The entire city of Warsaw was laid in ruins. The Russians marched into Warsaw on Jan. 17, 1945; by March, 1945, their armies, together with Polish contingents formed in the U.S.S.R., had occupied the entire country.

Present Government. On July 21, 1944, the Polish Committee of National Liberation was formed at Lublin and recognized by the U.S.S.R.; on Sept. 6, 1944, the committee decreed the agrarian reform under which estates of more than 50 hectares of arable land were divided among the peasants; in December, 1944, the committee was transformed into a provisional government; it was supplemented on June 28, 1945, by Polish leaders who had been living abroad as exiles since 1939; on Jan. 3, 1946, the bill of nationalization of the key branches of industry was passed by the national council; on Jan. 19, 1947, elections to the parliament took place; on Feb. 7, 1947, Boleslaw Bierut was elected (by parliament) president of the Republic of Poland; on Feb. 19, 1947, the provisional constitution was adopted; on Dec. 15, 1948, and Nov. 27, 1949, respectively, the United Workers' Party and the United Peasants' Party were formed, abolishing all other parties in the country. On March 20, 1950, the bill on formation of national councils as organs of the local administration was adopted. The country is now ruled after the model of the U.S.S.R., with which it is closely allied.

Culture. Education is free; elementary and secondary education up to the age of 18 is compulsory. There are 11 universities and 15 other academic institutions, such as technical, medical, agricultural, and other schools of a specialized type. The majority of the population is Roman Catholic by religion. The struggle between church and state and the present general trend of education is resulting, however, in the growth of groups of atheists and freethinkers. The Jews of Poland numbered more than three millions prior to World War II and, although impoverished, constituted the backbone of the Jewish people in Europe; after the war only ab. 300,000 of them were left, half of them refugees returning from Russia; the rest had been murdered during the period of German occupation. The majority of these have now emigrated to Israel, mostly via temporary D.P. camps in the American Zone of occupation in Germany; the remaining number, ab. 30,000, are concentrated in Silesia. Many Poles from the eastern territories have migrated west and are now resettled in the western provinces formerly belonging to Germany. The Germans, the erstwhile majority population in Silesia, Pomerania, East Prussia, and Danzig, either returned voluntarily to Germany or were expelled; this practically reestablishes the German-Slavic frontier of the early Middle Ages, wiping out the history of many centuries and constituting a Slavic victory of undreamed-of proportions.

Poland, Luke Potter. b. at Westford, Vt., Nov. 1, 1815; d. at Waterville, Vt., July 2, 1887. American politician and jurist. He became chief justice of the supreme court of Vermont in 1860, was a U.S. senator from Vermont (1865-67), and was a member of Congress (1867-75, 1883-85).

Poland, Partitions of. 1. Between Russia, Prussia, and Austria in 1772; agreed to by Poland in 1773. Prussia received the greater part of West Prussia and the Netze (Netze) district; Austria received Galicia and the county of Szepes (Zips) in Hungary; and Russia received everything E of the Dnieper and Dvina rivers. 2. Between Russia and Prussia in 1793. Prussia received nearly all of Posen (Poznań), and the W part of what was later known as Russian Poland. Russia received all the territory in the E provinces of Poland extending from Moldavia to Livonia. 3. Between Russia, Prussia, and Austria in 1795. Prussia took a large part of Russian Poland, including Warsaw; Austria received part of Russian Poland between the Bug and Vistula rivers and the Pilica (a branch of the Vistula); and Russia received all the remainder, situated E of the Neman (Niemen) and Bug rivers. 4. Between Germany and the U.S.S.R. in 1939. By the treaty signed by these two powers on September 28, Germany received the western provinces which had been under Prussian rule before 1914, and established a government general in C Poland. An area of approximately 75,000 sq. mi. in the eastern provinces was subsequently absorbed by the Ukrainian Soviet Socialist Republic and the Byelorussian Soviet Socialist Republic.

Poland, Russian. Name of the former ten Russian governments corresponding in area to the kingdom of Poland formed in 1815. Situated in the W part of Russia, it was bounded by Prussia on the N and W and Austria on the S, and consisted of the governments of Suwałki, Łomża, Siedlce, Lublin, Kielce, Radom, Warsaw, Płock, Kalisz, and Piotrków. The capital was at Warsaw.

Polaris (pō.lār'is). Double or triple star of the second magnitude, α Ursae Minoris, situated near the North Pole of the heavens; the polestar. It still serves as a guide in navigation. It is now about $1\frac{1}{4}$ degrees from the pole, very nearly in a line with the two stars in Ursa Major (α and β) which form the further edge of the so-called Big Dipper. About 5,000 years ago the polestar was α Draconis, and in about 12,000 it will be α Lyrae.

Polášek (pō.lā'shek; Czech, pō.lā'shek), **Albin.** b. at Frenštát, in Moravia, Feb. 14, 1879—r. American sculptor. Among his monuments and busts are the Theodore Thomas Memorial at Chicago and the portrait bust of Daniel Boone for the American Hall of Fame.

Polastron (pō.lās.trōn), **Yolande Martine Gabrielle de.** See Polignac, Duchesse de.

Polcyn Zdrój (pōl'ch'in zdrō'j). [German, **Polzin.**] Town in NW Poland, in the *województwo* (province) of Kozłanin, formerly in Pomerania, Germany, ab. 120 mi. E of Stettin; health resort. It was allotted to Poland in 1945. Pop. 6,920 (1939), 3,939 (1946).

Pole (pōl), **Reginald.** b. at Stourton Castle, Staffordshire, England, March 3, 1500; d. at London, Nov. 18, 1558. English Roman Catholic prelate, archbishop of Canterbury (1556-58). He was the son of Sir Richard Pole and Margaret, Countess of Salisbury, niece of Edward IV. He entered Magdalen College, Oxford, and at the age of 21 went to Padua to complete his education, returning in 1527. In 1532 he went again to Italy, and was created cardinal Dec. 22, 1536, though he was not a priest. He quarreled with Henry VIII over the matter of Henry's divorce from Catherine of Aragon; the king, angered by Reginald's threat of punishment, caused a bill of attainder to be passed against him and set a price on his head. His mother was thrown into the Tower and beheaded; his brother, Henry, also lost his head for the implied treason of discussing the matter with Reginald. Reginald made several attempts to obtain the intervention of Francis I of France and Charles V of the Holy Roman Empire, but was not successful. In 1545 he was a legate-president of the Council of Trent. On the death of Edward VI (1553) he was sent to England as papal legate to assist Queen Mary Tudor. Pole, who was only in deacon's orders, desired to marry the queen, and she for a time favored the project, but it was finally abandoned and she married Philip II of Spain. After the burning of Thomas Cranmer, Pole was ordained priest, and on March 22, 1556, was consecrated archbishop of Canterbury. His legation as papal ambassador to England was canceled by Paul IV. His death occurred on the day after that of the queen. He was largely responsible for the persecution of Protestants during her reign, but his quarrel with the

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nôte, môve, nôr; up, lûte, pûll; ʔh, then; ʔ, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

Pope revolved about his refusal to burn heretics indiscriminately.

Pole, William. b. at Birmingham, England, April 22, 1814; d. at London, Dec. 30, 1900. English musician and civil engineer. He was professor of civil engineering (1859-67) at London University College. Author of *The Story of Mozart's Requiem* (1879) and *The Philosophy of Music* (1879) in addition to works on engineering and whist, besides other papers on music.

Pole, William. Original name of **Poel, William.**

Pole, William de la. [Titles, 4th Earl and 1st Duke of Suffolk.] Executed 1450. English politician, grandson of Michael de la Pole, earl of Suffolk. He was a prominent soldier under Henry V and in 1428 commanded the English armies in France. As a leading minister under Henry VI, he strove to reach some peaceful agreement with France. He negotiated the marriage (1445) of Henry and Margaret of Anjou and in many ways sought to soothe the troubled situation. But because of his exalted position as the king's principal adviser his enemies, especially those in the war party, sought constantly for a way to depose him. The chance came when a truce, for which England had given up what was to the war party a scandalous amount of territory, was broken and the war began again. He was accused of crimes against the good of the state and sentenced by the House of Commons to five years in exile. This failed to satisfy his enemies, and the ship that was carrying him into banishment was stopped off the coast at Dover and William was beheaded. His letter of farewell to his small son appears in the Paston Letters.

Polemon (pol'ē.mon). d. 273 B.C. Platonic philosopher of Athens, the successor (315 B.C.) of Xenoerates as president of the Academy.

Polen (pō'len). German name of **Poland.**

Polenz (pō'lents), **Wilhelm von.** [Also, **Polentz.**] b. at Ober-Cunewalde, Germany, Jan. 14, 1861; d. at Bautzen, Germany, Nov. 13, 1903. German novelist, at one time an officer in the German army. His writing career began with naturalistic sketches, while he lived among the Zola disciples at Berlin. Retiring then to his Saxon estate he produced several novels: *Der Pfarrer von Brietendorf* (1893), *Der Büttnerbauer* (1895), and *Der Grabenhäuser* (1896). Shortly before his death he visited the U.S. and wrote about it in *Das Land der Zukunft* (1903).

Polésine (pō'lē.sē.nā). District in Italy between the lower Adige and the lower Po rivers, chiefly comprising the province of Rovigo, in the *compartimento* (region) of Veneto. It is fertile alluvial land, including the Po delta, much of which was formerly swampland.

Polesk (pō'lyesk'). Russian name of **Labiau.**

Polexandre (pō'lēg.zāndr'). Romance by Marin Le Roy Gomberville. It was published in 1632, and enjoyed a high reputation. It was the earliest of the heroic romances, and seems to have been imitated by Gautier de Costes de la Calprenède and Georges de Scudéry.

Polgár (pō'lgār). [Also, **Tiszapolgár.**] Town in NE Hungary, near the Tisza River, between Debrecen and Miskolc. 15,167 (1941).

Polgar (pō'lgār), **Alfred.** b. at Vienna, Oct. 27, 1875.—Austrian short-short-story writer and essayist.

Policastro (pō'lē.kās'trō). [Ancient names, **Pyxus**, **Buxentum.**] Small seaport in Italy, in the province of Salerno, situated on the Gulf of Policastro (an arm of the Tyrrhenian Sea) ab. 60 mi. SE of Salerno.

Polignac (pō'lē.nyák). **Armand Jules Marie Héraclius**, Duc de. b. Jan. 17, 1771; d. March 2, 1847. French politician; son of the Duchesse de Polignac. He was imprisoned (1804-13) for complicity in the anti-Napoleonic conspiracy of Cadoudal.

Poligné, **Duchesse de.** [Maiden name, **Yolande Martine Gabrielle de Polastron.**] b. c1749; d. at Vienna, 1793. French noblewoman. She was an influential favorite of Marie Antoinette, and, having accumulated a huge fortune and become a principal object of the hatred of the growing revolutionary faction, was one of the first to emigrate in 1789.

Polignac, **Jules Auguste Armand Marie**, Prince de. b. May 14, 1780; d. at St.-Germain, France, March 29, 1847. French politician and diplomat; son of the Duchesse de Polignac. He was imprisoned for complicity in the conspiracy of Cadoudal in 1804, was ambassador to

Great Britain (1823-29), and was minister of foreign affairs and premier (1829-30). He signed the ordinances of July 25, 1830 (leading to the revolution of July), and was imprisoned (1830-36).

Polignano a Mare (pō'lē.nyā'nō ā mā'rā). Town and commune in SE Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Apulia, in the province of Bari, situated on the Adriatic Sea between Bari and Brindisi, ab. 20 mi. SE of Bari. A picturesque town, it is a fishing port and a tourist center. Pop. of commune, 10,884 (1936); of town, 9,250 (1936).

Poligny (pō'lē.nyē). Town in E France, in the department of Jura, situated in a valley NE of Lons-le-Saunier. It is a resort and a center for excursions. The stalactite caves of Baume are nearby. 4,056 (1946).

Poling (pō'ling), **Daniel Alfred.** b. at Portland, Ore., Nov. 30, 1884.—American clergyman, author, and editor. He was the Prohibition Party's candidate for governor of Ohio in 1912, and was for many years prominent in the Prohibition movement. In 1922 he was called to the pastorate of the Marble Collegiate Church at New York, and he was pastor of the Baptist Temple at Philadelphia from 1936 to 1948. He has been president of the World's Christian Endeavor Union, editor of the *Christian Endeavor World* and of the *Christian Herald*, director of the Presbyterian Ministers' Life Insurance Fund, and a trustee of Bucknell College. He is the author of syndicated newspaper columns under the headings *Americans All* and *My Faith Today*. His books include *Mothers of Men* (1914), *Huts in Hell* (1918), *Learn to Live* (1923), *What Man Needs Most* (1923), *Youth and Life* (1929), *Opportunity Is Yours* (1940), *Your Daddy Did Not Die* (1944), and *Prayers for the Armed Forces* (1950), as well as a number of novels.

Poliorettes (pō'lī.ōr.sē'tēz), **Demetrius.** See **Demetrius I** (of Macedonia).

Polish (pō'lish), **Mrs.** Character in Ben Jonson's comedy *The Magnetic Lady*.

Polish Corridor (pō'lish). Strip of territory belonging to the republic of Poland from 1919 to 1939, containing most of the lower course of the Vistula, but excluding Danzig. It provided Poland with access to the Baltic Sea, but only by cutting squarely across what was then still German territory, separating East Prussia from the remainder of Germany. Even though Germany had free transit privileges across the Corridor, it was never willingly accepted by most Germans, who contended that it constituted an artificial domain made up of territory which was rightfully German. Neither was it ever entirely satisfactory to the Poles, who considered it meager satisfaction at best of their demand for territory along the Baltic. The Corridor was established with little real ethnic justification (most of the people in its larger towns were then German, although the rural population was almost entirely Polish), but Poland did have a historical claim to the territory involved. During the period 1919-39, Poland built several railroad lines in the Corridor, and developed the port of Gdynia as an outlet to the sea. In March, 1939, Hitler demanded the return of part of the Corridor to Germany, a condition which the Polish government found unacceptable (in effect, Hitler was demanding a "corridor through the Corridor"; Polish acceptance of his demand would therefore have united German territory, but divided Poland into two parts). Friction over the matter did not abate during the summer, and was a nominal cause of the German invasion of Poland (Sept. 1, 1939), which marked the beginning of World War II in Europe. Length, ab. 90 mi.; width, 20 to 50 mi.

Polish Succession, War of the. War which broke out in 1733, owing to a disputed election to the throne of Poland. Stanislas Leszczyński was supported by France, Spain, and Sardinia, and Augustus III (Elector of Saxony) by Austria and Russia. It was ended by the peace of Vienna (1738), by which Augustus III was acknowledged; the fighting had ended in 1735.

Polistena (pō'lē.s'tā.nā). Town and commune in S Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Calabria, in the province of Reggio di Calabria, ab. 32 mi. NE of Reggio di Calabria; agricultural market town. The Chiesa Madre dates from the 16th century. The town was largely destroyed by the earthquake of 1793. Pop. of commune, 11,000 (1936); of town, 9,690 (1936).

Politian (pō'lish'an). [Italian, *Angelo Poliziano*; Latin, *Angelus Politianus*; original name, *Angelo Ambrogini*.] b. at Montepulciano, Tuscany, July 14, 1454; d. at Florence, Sept. 24, 1494. Florentine humanist and poet. He became tutor to Lorenzo de' Medici's children when he was less than 20 years of age (after he had demonstrated his scholarship in a translation of part of the *Iliad* into Latin). Politian lectured at the University of Florence to such students as Johann Reuchlin and William Grocy on Latin and Greek literature. He was one of the principal poets of the Italian Renaissance; his *Orfeo* is one of the earliest plays in Italian, and his many works of lyric poetry show rare feeling for the music of the language. Politian also wrote original Latin poetry, such as the *Manto*, *Rusticus*, *Nutricia*, and *Ambr*; he translated from the Greek into Latin such writers as Herodian, Plato, Plutarch, and Epictetus. His critical and philological essays appeared in the *Miscellanea* (1489).

Politian: a Tragedy. Uncompleted blank-verse play by Edgar Allan Poe, not published in its entirety until 1923. Sections of it were published (1835-36) in the *Southern Literary Messenger*.

Political Action Committee. [Called the PAC.] In U.S. history, a body set up in 1944 under the sponsorship of the Congress of Industrial Organizations (CIO) for the purpose of lending labor support to national and local political candidates.

Political Consultative Conference. Body set up at Chungking (December, 1945) but meeting at Nanking (from January, 1946) to implement General George C. Marshall's efforts at mediation of the Kuomintang-Communist conflict. It included representatives of the Kuomintang, Democratic League, and Communist Party, and some nonpartisans. Its failure was followed by full-scale civil war, won by the Communists, who called (1949) a People's Political Consultative Conference which resulted in the establishment at Peiping of the People's Republic of China.

Politlick Would-be (pō'l'it'ik wūd'bē), **Sir.** See **Would-be, Sir Politlick**.

Politics. Treatise on the state, by Aristotle, embodying a history and analysis of existing forms of government and of previous political theories.

Politzer (pō'lit'sēr), **Adam.** b. at Alberti, Hungary, Oct. 1, 1835; d. at Vienna, Aug. 10, 1920. Austrian ear specialist. He was a pioneer of modern methods in the therapy, diagnosis, and surgery of the ear. He devised a method of opening up the blocked Eustachian tube and a method of illuminating the ear drum (1873). He also invented (1863) a bag for inflating the middle ear in treatment of diseases of the ear, described otosclerosis (1895), and described a test for deafness of one ear.

Polixène (pō'lek'sen). Assumed name of Madelon in Molière's comedy *Les Précieuses ridicules*.

Polixenes (pō'lik'sē'nēz). King of Bohemia in Shakespeare's *The Winter's Tale*.

Pollyros (pō'lyē'rōs). See **Polygyros**.

Poljica (pō'lyē-tsā). Town in W Yugoslavia, in the federative unit of Bosnia-Hercegovina, formerly in the *banovina* (province) of Zetska, situated on the Trebinjica River, NE of Dubrovnik. It is a station on the railroad line from Dubrovnik to Mostar, 13,450 (1931).

Polk (pōk). Borough in W Pennsylvania, in Venango County; residential and mountain resort community. Settled c1798, it was incorporated in 1886, 4,004 (1950).

Polk. A former name of Chariton, Iowa.

Polk, Frank Lyon. b. at New York, Sept. 13, 1871; d. there, Feb. 7, 1943. American lawyer and government official. He was president (1908-09) of the New York Civil Service Commission and the city's corporation counsel (1914-15). He was counselor (1915-19) for the U.S. Department of State, headed the U.S. delegation at the peace conference (July-December, 1919) at Paris, and was acting U.S. secretary of state (1918-19).

Polk, James Knox. b. in Mecklenburg County, N.C., Nov. 2, 1795; d. at Nashville, Tenn., June 15, 1849. Eleventh President of the United States. When he was a child his father settled in Tennessee and became a prosperous farmer, but young James was too frail for farm work, and so was allowed to continue his education. He graduated from the University of North Carolina in

1818, after which he returned to Tennessee, studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1820, and set up in practice in the little city of Columbia. He came quickly to the fore in his profession and in politics, and served in the state legislature (1823-25) before beginning his service (1825-39) in the House of Representatives. A devoted follower (and protégé) of Andrew Jackson, hard-working, astute, and skillful in debate, Polk was the leader of the Democrats in the House by the time (1829) Jackson became president, and in that capacity did much to bring about enactment of the measures desired by Jackson to disestablish the Bank of the United States. In 1835 he was elected speaker of the House, holding the chair as long as he served in that body, displaying firmness and patience in the face of much abuse (including efforts to goad him into duels). His party drafted him as its candidate for governor of Tennessee in 1839; he was elected in that year, but defeated in 1841 and 1843. As the presidential campaign of 1844 approached, Jackson withdrew his support of Martin Van Buren because of the latter's opposition to the annexation of Texas, and in a deadlocked Democratic convention Jackson's influence brought about the nomination of Polk, an avowed annexationist. He was elected by a narrow margin over the Whig candidate, Henry Clay, and, with some months still to go to his 50th birthday, became the youngest President of the United States up to that time. He set his administration four objectives: reduction of the tariff, establishment of an independent U.S. treasury, settlement of the Oregon boundary dispute, and the acquisition of California; and it has been said that no other president ever so fully achieved his stated aims. To be sure, he compromised on the Democratic campaign demand for possession of the Oregon territory up to the border of Alaska; he proposed to the British instead the extension to the Pacific of the border between the U.S. and British America along the 49th parallel. When the British rejected the offer he withdrew it, and presently the British government itself made the same proposal, which Polk accepted. The acquisition of California, unfortunately, was not so peacefully accomplished. Texas having been annexed in 1845, and the U.S. having large monetary claims against Mexico, Polk proposed to forgive these claims and to pay Mexico 15 to 20 million dollars as the purchase price of California. The Mexican government refused to consider the proposal, and Polk was preparing to ask Congress to declare war on a basis of the unpaid claims, when on May 9, 1846, word was received of a clash between American and Mexican troops. This occurred in an area along the Texas-Mexico border which was claimed by both countries. Polk got his declaration of war when he informed Congress that Mexicans had invaded American territory and shed American blood on American soil; but many of his critics and opponents, including Congressman Abraham Lincoln of Illinois and even General Zachary Taylor, hinted that American forces had been sent into the disputed region to provoke just such trouble as occurred; and the belief was widespread that Polk was motivated by a purpose to add slaveholding states to the Union. The success of American arms forced Mexico, for the price she could have had for the sale of California, to cede not only that territory but a vast area of the Southwest besides, about a million square miles in all. The situation created by these events made Polk's reelection impossible, and in fact at the beginning of his term he had renounced any purpose to succeed himself. He died not much more than three months after leaving the White House.

Polk, Leonidas. b. at Raleigh, N.C., April 10, 1806; killed in action at Pine Mountain, near Marietta, Ga., June 14, 1864. American Protestant Episcopal bishop and Confederate general; son of William Polk. He attended the University of North Carolina and while a cadet at West Point, from which he graduated in 1827, became interested in religion. Resigning his army commission late in 1827, he became a student at the Virginia Theological Seminary, was ordained in April, 1830, and was raised to the priesthood in May, 1831. He served as assistant rector of Monumental Church at Richmond until ill health compelled him to resign. After making a European tour, he became (1838) missionary bishop of the Southwest, and in 1841 became bishop of Louisiana. He

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pinc; not, nôte, mōve, nôr; up, lûte, pull; thēn; d, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

was active in founding the University of the South at Sewanee, Tenn., and laid that institution's cornerstone in 1860. After some hesitation, he accepted Jefferson Davis's offer of a commission as major general in the Confederate army, entering the forces on June 25, 1861. He fortified the Mississippi River and was succeeded by Albert Sidney Johnston on Sept. 15, 1861, after Polk's troops seized Columbus, Ky. He was assigned to the defense of the Mississippi River, defeated Grant in a minor engagement (Nov. 7, 1861) at Belmont, Mo., took part in the battle of Shiloh, and became (Oct. 10, 1862) a lieutenant general. He was criticized by Braxton Bragg for failing to execute orders at Chickamauga, and was later killed in action.

Polk, Thomas. b. in Cumberland County, Md., c1732; d. at Charlotte, N.C., Jan. 26, 1794. American Revolutionary soldier and legislator. Named (1776) colonel of the 4th North Carolina continental regiment, he participated in the battle of Brandywine and was at Valley Forge. He was appointed (1780) commissary general of provisions for North Carolina as well as commissary of purchases for the Continental troops, and was elected (1786) to the Continental Congress.

Polk, William. b. near Charlotte, N.C., July 9, 1758; d. at Raleigh, N.C., Jan. 14, 1834. American Revolutionary soldier and politician; son of Thomas Polk. As a major (1776 *et seq.*) of the 9th regiment of the North Carolina line, he served at Charleston and joined (1777) Washington's army in New Jersey, took part in the battles of Brandywine and Germantown, and wintered at Valley Forge. As a regimental commander, he fought at Friday's Ferry, Orangeburg, Fort Mott, Etowah Springs, Watboo Creek, and Quinby. He was a representative (1785, 1786, 1787, 1790) in the North Carolina house of commons, and supervisor (1791-1808) of internal revenue for North Carolina.

Pollaiuolo (pól.lä.ywó'lo), **Antonio.** b. at Florence, Italy, 1429; d. at Rome, 1498. Italian painter and sculptor; uncle of Simone Pollaiuolo. He was originally a goldsmith, and of his work in this line we have examples in the bas-reliefs of the *Feast of Herod* and the *Dance of Herodias's Daughter*, which he made for the silver altar in the Opera del Duomo at Florence. As a niellist he ranks with the best of his time. He is said to have been the first painter who had a practical knowledge of anatomy from dissection. He was called to Rome c1480 by Pope Innocent VIII to make the bronze monument of his predecessor, Sixtus IV (finished 1493), one of the most original tombs of the time. He also made the tomb of Innocent VIII.

Pollaiuolo, Simone. [Called the *Il Cronaca*.] b. at Florence, Italy, 1457; d. 1508. Italian architect; nephew of Antonio Pollaiuolo. His surname *Il Cronaca* (meaning "the chronicler") stemmed from his habit of story-telling. On account of some misdemeanor (the details of which are now lost) he was obliged to flee from Florence to Rome, where he busied himself with study of the ancient monuments. Returning to Florence, he completed the Strozzi Palace, begun by Benedetto da Maiano. His masterpiece (1504) is the Church of San Bartolomeo at San Miniato, which was much admired by Michelangelo. He also built the great hall of the Palazzo Vecchio at Florence. He became a disciple of Savonarola.

Pollard (pól'ard), **Alfred William.** b. 1859; d. March 8, 1944. English bibliographer. He was assistant (1883-1909) in department of printed books in the British Museum, becoming assistant keeper (1909) and keeper (1917). He served as professor of English bibliography (1919-32) at King's College, University of London, and was a director (1930 *et seq.*) of the Early English Text Society. He was the author of *Early Illustrated Books* (1893), *Italian Book Illustrations* (1894), *Fine Books* (1912), and other works, and coauthor of *Census of Shakespeare* (1916). He contributed the chapter on Shakespeare's text to the *Cambridge Companion to Shakespeare Studies* (1934), was chief editor of *Short Title Catalogue of Books Printed in England, Scotland, and Ireland, and of English Books Printed Abroad, 1475-1640* (1926), and edited the *Globe Chaucer* (1898).

Pollard, Charles Louis. b. at New York, March 29, 1872; d. Aug. 16, 1945. American botanist.

Pollard, Edward Alfred. b. in Nelson County, Va., Feb. 27, 1831; d. at Lynchburg, Va., Dec. 16, 1872. American journalist and historian, editor of the Rich-

mond *Examiner* during the Civil War. His works include *Southern History of the War* (1866), *The Lost Cause* (1866), *Lee and his Lieutenants* (1867), *Life of Jefferson Davis, with the Secret History of the Southern Confederacy* (1869), and others.

Pollen (pól'en), **Arthur Joseph Hungerford.** b. 1866; d. Jan. 28, 1937. English expert in naval gunnery. He invented the "AC" automatic fire-control system which revolutionized naval gunnery during World War I.

Pollentia (pól'en.shi.a). In ancient geography, a place in Italy, ab. 28 mi. S of Turin; the modern village on the site is Pollenza. Here in 402 or 403 a battle was fought between the Romans under Stilicho and the Visigoths under Alaric. This is generally said to have been a decisive Roman victory, but according to Cassiodorus and Jordanes the Goths put the Roman army to flight.

Pollenza (pól'en.tsa). See under **Pollentia**.

Pollio (pól'ió), **Gaius Asinius.** b. c76 B.C.; d. at Tusculum, Italy, 5 A.D. Roman politician, military commander, author, and patron of literature; an adherent of Julius Caesar. He was consul in 40 B.C., and was governor of Transpadane Gaul for Mark Antony. He defeated the Parthians in Illyria in 39. He was a patron of Vergil and Horace. Only fragments of his works survive.

Pollo (pól'yó), **Anastasio el.** Pseudonym of **del Campo, Estanislao**.

Pollock (pól'ok), **Channing.** b. at Washington, D.C., March 4, 1880; d. at Shoreham, N.Y., Aug. 17, 1946. American critic, playwright, novelist, and essayist. He was a drama critic (1905-19) for *Ainslee's*, *The Smart Set*, and *The Green Book*. His plays include *A Game of Hearts* (1900), *The Sign on the Door* (1919), *The Fool* (1922), *The Enemy* (1925), *Mr. Moneybags* (1928), *The House Beautiful* (1931), and *Stranglehold* (1932). Among his novels are *Behold the Man* (1900) and *The Synthetic Gentleman* (1934). He was also the author of *The Adventures of a Happy Man* (1939) and *Guide Posts in Chaos* (1942).

Pollock, Sir Charles Edward. b. Oct. 31, 1823; d. at Putney (now part of London), Nov. 21, 1897. English judge; son of Sir Jonathan Frederick Pollock and brother of Sir William Frederick Pollock. He was a baron of the exchequer (1873) and a justice of the high court (1875-79).

Pollock, Sir Frederick. b. at London, Dec. 10, 1845; d. there, Jan. 18, 1937. English jurist and philosophical writer; son of Sir William Frederick Pollock. He was professor of jurisprudence in University College, London (1882-83), of common law in the Inns of Court (1884-90), and of jurisprudence in the University of Oxford (1883-1903). He was appointed (1914) judge of the Cinque Ports admiralty court. Author of *Principles of Contract* (1876), *Digest of the Law of Partnership* (1877), *Spinoza* (1880), *The Land Laws* (1882), *Introduction to the History of the Science of Politics* (1890), and others.

Pollock, Sir George. b. at Westminster, London, June 4, 1786; d. Oct. 6, 1872. English general. He commanded the British army in Afghanistan in 1842, and entered Kabul in September, after having fought his way through the Khyber Pass.

Pollock, Sir John. b. at London, Dec. 26, 1878—. English dramatist and historian; son of Sir Frederick Pollock. He was admitted (1906) to the bar, and was Red Cross commissioner (1915-18) in Russia. His plays include *The Invention of Dr. Metzler* (1905), *Rosamond* (1910), *Mlle. Diana* (1913), *The Luck King* (1921), *The Vulture* (1931), and *The King's Arms* (1939). He was a translator of Henrik Ibsen's and Eugène Brieux's plays, and adapted Tolstoy's *Anna Karenina* for the English stage. Author also of *The Popish Plot* (1903), *The Bolshevik Adventure* (1919), *Anatole France Himself* (1925), *Anatole France Abroad* (1927), and *The Everlasting Bonfire* (1940).

Pollock, Sir Jonathan Frederick. b. Sept. 23, 1783; d. Aug. 23, 1870. English jurist, attorney general (1834-35, 1841-44).

Pollock, Sir William Frederick. b. April 13, 1815; d. Dec. 24, 1888. English barrister, remembered chiefly as a member of the little society whose debates are celebrated in Alfred, Lord Tennyson's *In Memoriam*; son of Sir Jonathan Frederick Pollock and brother of Sir Charles Edward Pollock. He was appointed a master

of the court of exchequer (1846) and to the ancient office of queen's remembrancer (1874).

Pollock v. Farmers' Loan and Trust Co., 157 U.S. 429 (1895); 158 U.S. 601 (1895). [Also called the "Income Tax Cases."] Two U.S. Supreme Court decisions involving the constitutionality of the income tax provisions of the Wilson-Gorman Tariff of 1894. The majority opinion in the first case held that the tax, since it was a direct one, was in violation of the constitutional provision requiring apportionment among the states according to population. It also invalidated the tax upon income from state and municipal bonds. The court, however, remained silent upon the constitutionality of the entire income tax statute. After the case was reargued, all of the income tax provisions of the act were declared unconstitutional. Popular resentment aroused by the decision led to agitation resulting in the passage of the Sixteenth Amendment (1913).

Pollock (pŏl'ŏk), **Robert**. b. at Moorhouse, Renfrewshire, Scotland, 1798; d. at Southampton, England, Sept. 18, 1827. Scottish religious poet. He was educated at Glasgow University. His chief work, *The Course of Time*, was published in 1827, six months before his death.

Poll Sweedlepipe (pŏl swē'dl.pīp). See **Sweedlepipe**, **Paul** (or **Poll**).

Pollux (pŏl'uks). [Also, **Polydeuces**.] In Greek mythology, the twin brother of Castor, one of the Dioscuri.

Pollux. [Also, **Polydeuces**.] Orange star of magnitude 1.2 (β Geminorum).

Polly (pŏl'i). Ballad-opera by John Gay. It is a sequel to *The Beggar's Opera*. It was ready for the stage in 1728, but was suppressed by the government, some members of which had been satirized in the first opera. Gay published it, however, in 1729.

Polly, Alfred. Hero of H. G. Wells's novel *The History of Mr. Polly* (1910).

Polly, Aunt. Tom Sawyer's strait-laced but affectionate aunt in *The Adventures of Tom Sawyer* (1876) and *The Adventures of Huckleberry Finn* (1884), by Samuel Langhorne Clemens under the pseudonym Mark Twain.

Polyanna (pŏl.i.ana). Eternally optimistic heroine of several of the novels of Eleanor Porter. She is usually thought of as a child, but actually the author took her through marriage (without any basic change of personality) in later books.

Polly Honeycombe (hun'ikōm). English farce, the first play written by George Colman the elder. It was first played in 1760, and was a satire mocking what Colman considered to be the addled readers of sentimental novels (such works, on the pattern of *Pamela*, then attracted the almost feverish devotion of a considerable body of readers).

Polly Peachum (pē'chum). See under **Peachum**.

Polo (pŏl'ŏ), **Marco**. b. at Venice, Italy, c1254; d. there, c1324. Venetian traveler. His father and uncle left Constantinople for the Crimea on a commercial enterprise in 1260. Their business eventually brought them to Bukhara, where they fell in with some envoys of Kublai Khan. They were persuaded to accompany the envoys to Kublai, whom they found either at Cambaluc (Peiping) or at Shangtu, north of the Great Wall. Kublai received them well, and sent them as his envoys to the Pope with a request for one hundred educated men to instruct his subjects in Christianity and in the liberal arts. The brothers arrived at Acre in 1269. They obtained from Gregory X, who had just been elected, two Dominicans who turned back at an early stage of the return journey. The brothers left Acre on the journey in 1271, accompanied by Marco, then 17 years of age. They traveled through Khurasan, then the Oxus to the Pamir, by Kashgar, Yarkand, and Khotan, to Lob Nor, and across the great desert of Gobi to Tangut, thence to Shangtu, where they found Kublai Khan in 1275. They were kindly received, and retained in the public service. Marco rose rapidly in the emperor's favor, and was employed in important missions in various parts of the empire. With his father and uncle, Marco left China in 1292, as escorts of a Mongol bride for the Khan of Persia, and after many adventures reached Venice by way of Sumatra, India, and Persia in 1295. In 1298 Marco was taken prisoner in the battle of Curzola between the Venetians and the Genoese. He was detained for a year at Genoa. Here he

dictated in the French language to a fellow captive, Rusticiano of Pisa, an account of his adventures, which ultimately obtained a wide popularity, inasmuch as his report was virtually the only source of material in Europe on central Asia. Much that is apparently fantastic traveler's tales appears in the account, but basically the book is factual.

Pollock (pŏl'ŏtsk). See **Polotsk**.

Polonia (pŏl'ŏ.ni.a). Latin name of **Poland**.

Polonius (pŏl'ŏ.ni.us). In Shakespeare's *Hamlet*, the father of Ophelia, and the king's chamberlain.

Polonus (pŏl'ŏ.nus), **Martinus**. See **Martin of Tropau**.

Polotsk (pŏl'ŏtsk). [Also, **Polock**.] Town in the U.S.S.R., in the Byelorussian Soviet Socialist Republic, ab. 130 mi. N of Minsk, on the (western) Dvina, ab. 59 mi. NW of Vitebsk; sawmills; food-processing industries. It was stormed by the French in 1812. Pop. ab. 25,300 (1933).

Polotsk, Principality of. Medieval principality of Russia, in the basin of the Dvina River.

Polovtsy (pŏl'ŏf.tsi). [Also: **Kuman**, **Polovtsi** (pŏl'ŏf.tsi).] Turkic peoples who invaded S Russia in the 11th to 13th centuries A.D. They comprised many independent tribes which extended by 1080 from the Volga to the Danube. Badly defeated by the Kievan Russians in 1103-20, as recounted in the epic *Tale of the Host of Igor*, the Polovtsy then streamed into the Balkans. They set up a short-lived dynasty in Bulgaria and also occupied much of Hungary. The Polovtsy were overwhelmed by the Mongol invasions.

Polska (pŏl'skă). Polish name of **Poland**.

Poltava (pŏl'tă.va). [Also, **Pultowa**.] City in the U.S.S.R., in the Ukrainian Soviet Socialist Republic, ab. 75 mi. W of Kharkov; rail junction; meat-packing, flour-milling, canning, leather, and machine construction industries. Near Poltava was fought a decisive battle between Peter the Great and Charles XII of Sweden, in which the latter was defeated (1709). During World War II the city was occupied by German forces from September, 1941, to Sept. 23, 1943. Pop. 130,305 (1938).

Poltoratsk (pŏl'tŏ.rătsk'). Former name of **Ashkhabad**.

Polwarth (pŏl'wă.rth), **Baron**. A title of **Hume** or

Home, **Sir Patrick**.

Polybe (pŏl.īb). Pseudonym of **Reinach**, **Joseph**.

Polybius (pŏl'ī.bi.us). b. at Megalopolis, Arcadia, Greece, c204 B.C.; d. c122 B.C. Greek historian. He was in the service of the Achaean League, was taken as a political prisoner to Rome c169, and became a friend of the younger Scipio Africanus. He was released in 151, and was later engaged in settling the affairs of Achaia. He went to Egypt in 181, with his father and Aratus, as an ambassador of the Achaean League. He was the author of a history of Rome from 220 to 146 B.C. in 40 books, five of which, with fragments of others, have been preserved; it is an attempt at accurate re-creation of history, with occasional excursions into such subjects as the art of warfare, the Roman constitution, and the philosophy of history.

Polycarp (pŏl'i.kărp). b. before 69 A.D.; burned at Smyrna, c155. Christian martyr, bishop of Smyrna; author of an extant epistle to the Philippians. Little is actually known of his life: he appears to have been a pupil of the apostle John and the teacher of Irenaeus. He is said to have traveled to Rome about 150 A.D. to discuss the date of Easter and, according to some accounts, was killed during the persecution of the Christians there. The accepted story is that he was burned at the stake in the arena at Smyrna during a period of persecution there.

Polychronicon (pŏl.i.kron'ī.kon). Chronicle of universal history, by Ranulf Higden, written by him to 1342; a continuation was added to the year 1413. It begins with a sketch of the history of the known world, with lives of Adam, Abraham, and other Biblical characters, and brings its entries down to the time of writing. The original section (to 1342) was translated from Latin into English in 1387 by John de Trevisa.

Polycletus (pŏl.i.klēt'us) or **Polycletus** (-klī'tus). [Sometimes called **Polycletus** of **Sicyon** (sīsh'ŏn, sī's-).] fl. in the last part of the 5th century B.C. Greek sculptor and architect. He is associated with the high development of abstract proportion which characterizes Greek sculpture.

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nōte, mōve, nōr; up, lûte, pûll; ęn, then; đ, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

He seems to have realized the athletic type or ideal to the entire satisfaction of the Greek world, and made a figure embodying the accepted proportions, which was called "the canon." This canon is supposed to have been a simple figure carrying a spear (*doryphoros*), described by Pliny and properly represented by several replicas. The best of these was found at Pompeii, and is in the museum at Naples. Another statue of almost equal importance is mentioned by Pliny, and called *diodomenos* (i.e., an athlete binding a fillet about his head). The best replica is in the British Museum. The most important monumental work of Polyclctus was the chryselephantine Hera at Argos, represented by the so-called Ludovisi Juno. **Polyclctus the Younger.** fl. c400 B.C. Greek sculptor of Argos.

Polycrates (pōlik'rātēz). Put to death, c522 B.C. Tyrant of Samos from c536 (or 532) to 522. He was a patron of literature and art. He built a large fleet and soon controlled shipping in the eastern Mediterranean, to the annoyance of the Persians. According to Herodotus, Polycrates suggested an alliance with Amasis of Egypt, but Amasis refused on the ground that Polycrates had been too fortunate up to that time and was therefore bound to fall through the envy of the gods. Legend has it that to emphasize his point, Amasis advised Polycrates to attempt to get rid of a valuable possession; Polycrates threw a ring into the sea, only to have it returned within a few days in a fish presented to him by a fisherman. Eventually, Polycrates was trapped into coming to the mainland by Oroetes, satrap of Lydia, and was crucified at Magnesia for his piracies.

Polydeuces (pōli.dō'sēz). See Pollux.

Polydore (pōli.dōr). Name assumed by Guiderius in Shakespeare's *Cymbeline*.

Polydore. In Thomas Otway's tragedy *The Orphan*, the brother of Castalio.

Polydorus (pōli.dō'rus). Rhodian sculptor, associate of Agesander in carving the Laocöon group.

Polydorus. In Greek legend, the youngest son of Priam and Heuba. He was killed by Achilles when Troy fell. In another legend, he was sent to Polyestor, a king of Thrace, bearing much gold; and Polyestor murdered him for the gold.

Polyeucte (pōli.yēkt). Play by Pierre Corneille, issued in 1641 or 1642. It is frequently called his greatest work. Polyeucte, the hero, is deeply in love with his wife, Pauline, but will not recant his Christian vows in order to remain with her. His death as a martyr converts her to Christianity.

Polyeucte. Opera in five acts, by Charles Gounod, first produced at Paris on Oct. 7, 1878. The libretto, by Paul Jules Barbier and Michel Carré, is based on Pierre Corneille's drama.

Polygnotus (pōli.gnō'tus). b. on the island of Thasos; fl. in the middle of the 5th century B.C. Greek painter. He was identified with Cimon in the reconstruction of Athens, and seems to have had about him a large school or force of assistants. Polygnotus introduced transparent draperies and many realistic effects.

Polygyros (pōli.j'i.ros; Greek, pōl'g'yē.rōs). [Also, **Polyiros.**] Town in N Greece, in S Macedonia, the capital of the *nomos* (department) of Chalcidice, ab. 30 mi. SE of Salonika. 4,243 (1941).

Polyhymnia (pōli.him'ni.a). [Also, **Polyimnia** (pōlim'ni.a).] In Greek mythology, the Muse of the sublime hymn and also of pantomime and the religious dance. In art she is usually represented in a meditative attitude, heavily draped, and without any attribute.

Polyhymnia or Polymnia (pōlim'ni.a). Asteroid (No. 33) discovered by Jean Chacornac at Paris, Oct. 28, 1854.

Polynesia (pōli.nē'zhā, -shā). Large area in the C Pacific Ocean, sparsely dotted with islands. It is approximately triangular, bounded by a line from Hawaii on the N (near the Tropic of Cancer) to Easter Island on the E; by another from Easter Island to New Zealand on the S; and by a third from New Zealand back to Hawaii, forming a W boundary. The international date line or 180th parallel of longitude is sometimes given as the W boundary. No boundary in this direction can be exact, for what marks off Polynesia from other islands in the Pacific is the race and culture of the native inhabitants; and in the area W of the date line and S of the equator, native peoples

and cultures are mixed. A few small islands inhabited by Polynesians lie farther west, in regions predominantly Melanesian or Micronesian; while one group of large islands, Fiji, is mainly Polynesian in parts, although a Melanesian element underlies the local mixtures and apparently dominates some localities. The largest and most populous groups of islands in Polynesia are New Zealand, Hawaii, the Society Islands (including Tahiti), Samoa, and Tonga. It is now established that the native Easter Islanders have always been Polynesians, notwithstanding speculations about a mysterious vanished race. Polynesia is remote from any continent and, as the anthropologist Ralph Linton has pointed out, was the last large habitable region of the earth to be occupied by man. Reaching it involved crossing wider stretches of open sea than even the Vikings ever braved. On their long voyages the Polynesians traveled mainly in double canoes, more capacious and somewhat steadier than the outrigger canoes used for shorter journeys. Attempts to retrace the Polynesian voyages of settlement have fascinated anthropologists and amateurs since the time of first European exploration. Almost all possible starting points have been suggested, as well as some impossible ones, notably hypothetical islands or continents since sunk in the sea. There is no geological or oceanographic evidence for the submergence of large bodies of land in the Pacific since man appeared on earth. The sum of competent opinion now holds that the Polynesians set out from SE Asia by way of the neighboring Indonesian islands. What route or routes they followed after that is not certain, but there is good evidence that both Melanesian and Micronesian islands were stepping stones for some of the canoes that kept pushing eastward through the centuries. Racially the Polynesians are regarded as a mixture of all three of the great stocks into which most of mankind can be divided. The most widely accepted account postulates that a people of Caucasoid type began the long eastward journey perhaps from as far west as India; that on their way they met and interbred with an unspecialized Mongoloid or Proto-Malay people; and later, among islands inhabited by Oceanic Negroes, underwent further mixture with that strain. At any rate, the relatively high degree of uniformity in physical type throughout Polynesia suggests that whatever mixing went into the formation of this type preceded arrival in Polynesia. Polynesians are a tall, brown-skinned people with wavy, but not frizzy, hair; they are famous for their good looks. The Polynesians brought with them a language classified as a branch of the Malayo-Polynesian linguistic family. Local variations have developed in Polynesia, but all are basically so similar that they amount to dialects of one language. Relationship with Melanesian, Micronesian, and Indonesian languages is more remote, but still well established. Some linguists maintain that a connection can be traced still further, with the Mon and Khmer languages of India. The original settlers in Polynesia were masters of both of the great inventions (domestication of plants and of animals) that enable human beings to produce food rather than merely gather it. The islands of Polynesia, for all their charm of scenery and climate, were not hospitable in the matter of foodstuffs, and the Polynesians had to bring their food along: coconut, breadfruit, taro, yam, banana, sugar cane, arrowroot, and turmeric. They brought, too, the paper mulberry, useful for making bark cloth. Three domestic animals (pig, dog, and fowl) were also introduced by the Polynesians. One important food plant, the sweet potato, is native to tropical America, but pre-European in parts of Polynesia; it seems to establish early contact with America. As evidence for the place of origin of the islanders, however, it is far outweighed by the other plants listed, as well as by linguistic and other cultural relationships which point toward Indonesia and ultimately Asia. The fundamental Polynesian social groups are made up of individuals who can trace descent to a common ancestor. Descent is reckoned primarily in the male line, but can be counted through females either to bridge a gap or to gain status. Seniority, based on order of birth, confers rank, and the senior individuals in kin groups typically inherit chiefly titles. In some areas descent groups were mixed by conquest and migration, so that the inhabitants of the districts ruled by particular chiefs were not all akin. Rank was

reinforced by religion. Chiefly genealogies went back to the gods; indeed, the most important gods were deified ancestors. From them, according to the degree of seniority, their descendants inherited divine power called *mana*. *Mana* is impersonal, and may also attach to places, occasions, words; in sum, to almost any manifestation. *Mana* is dangerous unless rightly approached; thus whatever has *mana* is *tapu*, that is, forbidden except under specified circumstances. On the concept of *tapu*, or taboo, was built up the system of rules and sanctions that regulate conduct in Polynesia. In Hawaii and, to a somewhat lesser extent, in New Zealand, Polynesian culture has been nearly submerged under the influence of recent immigration from Europe and North America. In small and remote islands much of it persists to this day. Christianity has supplanted Polynesian religion, except for remnants of belief, everywhere except in Rennell and Bellona islands, S of the Solomons, and partly in Tikopia, another western outlier. Foreign governments, mainly British, French, and American, have also assumed political power except in Tonga, the sole remaining Polynesian kingdom. Even there the British consul acts as adviser to the queen in foreign relations. In many of the tropical islands, however, local affairs are still in the hands of the chiefs.

Polynices (pol.i.ni'sēs). In Greek legend, a son of Oedipus and Jocasta, and brother of Eteocles. Polynices and Eteocles agreed to rule Thebes year and year about, but Eteocles refused to descend from the throne at the end of his year. Polynices thereupon sought the aid of Adrastus, and the famous expedition of the Seven against Thebes was made to restore him. The two brothers killed each other in single combat.

Polyolbion (pol.i.ol'bi.on). [Also, **Poly-Olbion**.] Poem by Michael Drayton, published 1613-22. His longest poem, it consists of 30 "songs" filled with antiquarian knowledge. Its full title is not without interest: *Poly-Olbion. A Chorographical Description of All the Tracts, Rivers, Mountains, Forests, and Other Parts of This Renowned Isle of Great Britain, With Intermixture of the Most Remarkable Stories, Antiquities, Wonders, Rarities, Pleasures, and Commodities of the Same*.

Polyphemus (pol.i.fē'mus). In Greek legend, a one-eyed giant, the chief of the Cyclopes, and son of Poseidon, celebrated in the *Odyssey*. He kept Odysseus and several of his companions prisoners in his cave and devoured one a day, until the clever Odysseus made him drunk, put out his one eye, and managed to escape with the remnant of his companions by hiding himself and them under the bellies of the ogre's sheep as they passed out of the cave to graze.

Polysperchon (pol.i.spēr'kon). d. after 303 B.C. Macedonian general in the service of Alexander the Great. He succeeded Antipater as regent in 319. He was superseded by Cassander, son of Antipater.

Polytechnique (po.lē.tek.nēk), *École*. See *École Polytechnique*.

Polyxena (po.li.k'sē.nā). In Greek legend, daughter of Priam and Hecuba, and bride of Achilles. At her marriage to Achilles, the latter was slain by Paris, and the Greeks later sacrificed her to appease his shade. In another story, Polyxena fell in love with the hero Achilles, ran away from Troy to join him in the Greek camp, and killed herself at his death. She was the subject of a lost tragedy by Sophocles, and of the tragedies *Hecuba* by Euripides and *Troades* by Seneca. She is not mentioned by Homer.

Polyxena. Tragedy by J. B. Niccolini, Florentine writer, in the style of Count Vittorio Alfieri, produced in 1811.

Polzin (pōl'zin). German name of **Polczyn Zdrój**.

Pomare (pō.mā'ra). fl. 1769; d. 1803. First ruler of all Tahiti and, nominally, of all the Society Islands and the Tuamotus. Born about the middle of the 18th century, he traced descent from chiefs of several islands, including the lowly Tuamotus. When Captain Cook first visited Tahiti in 1769, Pomare was chief only of a district of Tahiti, and was outranked by at least one other chief. His rise to power was due to skill in politics more than prowess in war, though he was physically imposing, being six feet four inches tall. He owed much to the help of the British, especially the mutineers of the *Bounty*. He was declared ruler of all Tahiti and Moorea in 1793, and later

acquired nominal authority over the rest of the Society group and the Tuamotus.

Pomaria (pō.mā'ri.a). Latin name of **Tlemcen**.

Pombal (pōm.bāl'). [Also, **Pompal**.] Town and *concelho* (commune) in C Portugal, in the province of Beira Litoral and district of Leiria, ab. 15 mi. NE of Leiria: wine and cork trade. Pop. of *concelho*, 32,699 (1940); of town, 8,503 (1940).

Pombal, Marquis de. [Title of **S Sebastião José de Carvalho e Mello**.] b. at Soure, near Coimbra, May 13, 1699; d. at Pombal, May 8, 1782. Portuguese statesman. After a somewhat dissolute youth, he was sent as ambassador to London (1739), and then to Vienna (1745). In 1749 he became foreign secretary and minister of war. After the accession of King Joseph (1750), he became, for the duration of the reign, the virtual ruler of Portugal. His policy was one of ruthless aggrandizement of the royal power, and resulted in his making many enemies. He greatly expanded Portuguese industry, though his placing of the wine industry under government monopoly caused serious civil disturbances at Oporto; he developed the financial system and the military, fostered the colonial empire in the East and in Brazil, and supported commerce and agriculture; his aim was consistently to make of Portugal an economically independent and self-sufficient state. He came into conflict with the Church over the power of the Inquisition, and eventually expelled the Jesuits from all Portuguese territory. After the Lisbon earthquake of 1755, he followed a policy of "Bury the dead and feed the living" (a saying sometimes ascribed to him); he rebuilt Lisbon as a more beautiful city. After his exposure of a plot against the king's life in 1759, he held complete sway. Joseph's death in 1777 was the signal for Pombal's enemies to attack him; he was dismissed by Maria I and forbidden to come within 20 leagues of the court.

Pomerania (pom.e.rā'n.i.a). [German, **Pommern**.] Region and former province of Prussia, with its capital at Stettin. It was bounded by the Baltic Sea on the N, West Prussia on the E, West Prussia, Brandenburg, and Mecklenburg on the S, and Mecklenburg on the W. The surface is nearly level. The people are mostly engaged in agriculture, the rearing of livestock, and coasting and foreign trade. There were three government districts (Stettin, Stralsund, and Köslin); further Pomerania (Hinterpommern), E of the Oder River, and Hither Pomerania (Vorpommern), W of the Oder River, are historical divisions. The early inhabitants were Celts, followed by Wends. Christianity was introduced in the 12th century, and the territory attracted considerable numbers of German settlers. The E part fell in 1648 to Brandenburg, the W part to Sweden. In 1720 Sweden ceded to Prussia the territory E of the Peene River, and the remainder of Swedish Pomerania was ceded to Prussia in 1815. The entire area has been under Polish control since the end of World War II. Area, 11,631 sq. mi.

Pomeranian Haff (pom.e.rā'n.i.ən hāf). See **Stettiner Haff**.

Pomeranus (pom.e.rā'nus), Doctor. See **Bugenhagen, Johann**.

Pomerene (pom'e.rēn), Atlee. b. at Berlin, Ohio, Dec. 6, 1863; d. at Cleveland, Ohio, Nov. 12, 1937. American lawyer and politician. He was elected (1910) lieutenant governor of Ohio, and served as U.S. senator (1911-23). He was cosponsor (1918) of the Webb-Pomerene Act allowing American firms engaged in foreign trade to combine their foreign activities. He was named (1924) one of two investigating counsel in the "Teapot Dome" oil scandal. He served (1932-33) as chairman of the Reconstruction Finance Corporation.

Pomeroy (pom'e.roi). Village in SE Ohio, county seat of Meigs County, on the Ohio River ab. 82 mi. SE of Columbus, in a coal and salt mining area: manufactures of metal rigs, reels, chemicals, lumber, and oil-well supplies, 3,656 (1950).

Pomeroy, John Norton. b. at Rochester, N.Y., April 12, 1828; d. Feb. 15, 1885. American educator and writer on law. He was the founder and first editor of the *West Coast Reporter*.

fat, fāte, fār, āsk, fāre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pīne; not, nōte, mōve, nōr; up, lūte, pūll; π, then; ſ, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

Pomeroy, Seth. b. at Northampton, Mass., May 20, 1706; d. at Peekskill, N.Y., Feb. 19, 1777. American colonial and Revolutionary soldier. He was by trade a gunsmith, and entered the colonial military service early in life. He was a major in the Massachusetts forces at the capture of Louisburg in 1745, and in 1755 was a lieutenant colonel under Ephraim Williams, at whose death he succeeded to the command of the regiment and gained a victory over the French under Baron Ludwig August Dieckau in the battle of Lake George. From 1774 to 1775 he served as a delegate to the Massachusetts provincial congress, by which he was elected a brigadier general in 1775. He served as a volunteer private in the Battle of Bunker Hill in 1775, and a few days later was named by Congress senior brigadier general, but declined the appointment. In 1776 he led a force of militia to the relief of the army under Washington.

Pomfret (pum'fret, pom'-). Colloquial and usual name of Pontefract, England.

Pomfret, Countess of. Title of Fermor, Henrietta Louisa.

Pomfret, John. b. 1667; d. in November, 1702. English poet, rector of Maulden in Bedfordshire. He was the author of *The Choice or Wish: A Poem written by a Person of Quality* (1700), a poem very popular in the 18th century.

Pomigliano d'Arco (pòm.mē.lyā nō dār'kō). Town and commune in S Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Calabria, in the province of Napoli, situated near the N slope of Mount Vesuvius, NE of Naples: agricultural commune. Pop. of commune, 13,907 (1936); of town, 11,505 (1936).

Pommer (pom'ēr). Doctor. See *Bugenhausen, Johann.*
Pommer, Gustav Adolf. b. at Graz, Austria, June 27, 1851; d. at Innsbruck, Austria, Dec. 29, 1935. Austrian pathologist. He made important studies on the pathological histology of bones and joints, chiefly on osteoarthritis deformans and (1920) on bone cysts.

Pommern (pom'ēr'n). German name of Pomerania.

Pommersches Haf (pom'ēr.shes häf). See *Stettiner Haf*.

Pomo (pō'mō). [Also, *Kulanapa*.] Collective term for four North American Indian subtribes, the languages of which form a family of the same name. They once inhabited the C coast and adjacent interior of California N of San Francisco Bay. Several remnant groups are still found in communities in the area.

Pomoerium (pō.mē'ri.um). In ancient Rome, an area surrounding the earliest walls of Roma Quadrata, whose boundary was traced, in accordance with a religious ceremony of Etruscan origin the ritual of which is now forgotten, by a plow drawn by a cow and a bull. The area of the Pomoerium was held sacred, and was kept free of dwellings.

Pomona (pō.mō'nā). See also *Mainland*, Orkney Islands.

Pomona. City in S California, in Los Angeles County, ab. 25 mi. E of Los Angeles: chief trade center and shipping point for an orange-growing area. 35,405 (1950).

Pomona. In Roman mythology, the protecting goddess of fruit trees.

Pomona. Asteroid (No. 32) discovered by Goldschmidt at Paris, Oct. 26, 1854.

Pompador (pom'pa.dōr, -dōr; French, pōn.pa.dōr), Marquise de. [Title of Jeanne Antoinette Poisson le Normant d'Étiolles.] b. at Paris, Dec. 29, 1721; d. at Versailles, April 15, 1764. Chief mistress of Louis XV of France. A beautiful and witty woman, she became, soon after her marriage to the nephew of her protector, a banker, the toast of middle-class Paris. She met the king at a ball in 1744 and in 1745 became his titular mistress. Until her death, she controlled the king and his internal and foreign policies, examining his mail, checking his appointments to office, and, when her position was threatened, even deliberately supporting his liaisons with other women. She changed the traditional French policy of containment of Austria to one of alliance; the result was the disastrous Seven Years' War. Her desire to lead society caused her to patronize such men as Voltaire, Quésnay, and Boucher, but hand in hand with this went a wild extravagance that brought her enemies in all classes.

Pompaelo (pom.pē'lō). Ancient name of Pamplona, Spain.

Pompal (pōm.pāl'). See *Pombal*.

Pompano Beach (pom'pa.nō). City in SE Florida, in Broward County, N of Miami. The principal industries are truck gardening and fishing. 5,682 (1950).

Pompée (pōn.pā). Tragedy by Pierre Corneille, produced in 1642 or 1643.

Pompeia (pom.pē'ā). fl. 61 B.C. Second wife of Julius Caesar, and a granddaughter of Sulla. The marriage, solemnized in 67, was ended in 61 B.C. when Caesar divorced Pompeia upon allegations of misconduct during the celebration of the mysteries of Bona Dea, the third person of the triangle being the notorious Clodius. That the future master of Rome may not have had absolute proof of his charges is sometimes inferred from his famous statement on this occasion, that "Caesar's wife must be above suspicion."

Pompéia (pōm.pē'ya), **Raul de Ávila.** b. at Angra dos Reis, Brazil, April 12, 1863; committed suicide at Rio de Janeiro, Dec. 25, 1895. Brazilian novelist and journalist, an advocate of the abolition of slavery and a propagandist of the republican cause. Under the republic he became editor of the *Diário Oficial* and director of the National Library of Brazil. He is chiefly remembered for his autobiographical novel *Ateneu* (1888).

Pompeii (pom.pē'ē). Ancient city in Italy, situated on the Bay of Naples ab. 13 mi. SE of Naples, nearly at the foot of Mount Vesuvius. It was a flourishing provincial town, containing many villas. It was severely injured (63 A.D.) by an earthquake, and was totally destroyed (79) by an eruption of Vesuvius. Owing to the preservation of the ruins practically intact to the present day by the layer of ashes and pumice that buried them, the remains of Pompeii afford in many ways the most complete information we possess of Roman material civilization. Some excavations were made on the site in antiquity, in the effort to recover buried treasure, but Pompeii and its tragic end were soon forgotten. In 1748 some peasants came accidentally upon a few ancient works of art in a ruined house, and the Bourbon sovereigns of Naples thereupon caused searches to be made for similar objects. Between 1808 and 1815 Joachim Murat instituted the first scientifically conducted excavations. After his fall the work went on more or less irregularly until the Bourbon kingdom ended in 1860. It thereafter progressed with system and regularity under Giuseppe Fiorelli. Most of the oval area included within the walls has now been thoroughly explored. The great theater, of the time of Augustus, is one of the most perfect of Roman antiquity, semicircular in plan, with a diameter of 322 ft. The temple of Isis is a small Corinthian tetrastyle prostyle structure raised on a basement in a peristyle court upon which open the lodgings of the priests. Many interesting objects connected with the cult were found here, and skeletons of the priests amid surroundings indicating that they had sought, too late, to flee. The so-called House of Castor and Pollux is curious as being a double house with a large peristyle court common to the two parts. Each part has its atrium and all its subdivisions complete. The exterior contrasts with the usual plainness by its stucco decoration in panels and arabesques. The so-called House of Marcus Lucretius is a double house, remarkable also for having had three stories, and for its beautiful reception room (*tablinum*) and dining room. The so-called House of Meleager is notable for its paintings and other decorations. In the atrium there is a marble table supported by winged griffins. The peristyle court, with 24 Ionic columns, is the finest in Pompeii. The so-called House of Pansa is one of the largest and most elaborate dwellings of Pompeii, measuring 120 by 300 ft. The so-called House of the Faun is perhaps the best in style of the ancient city. The usual wall paintings are here replaced by mosaics. The famous *Dancing Faun* and the mosaic of the *Battle of Issus* came from this house.

Pompeii. Modern community approximately on the site of the ancient Roman town, in S Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Campania, in the province of Napoli, near the S slope of Mount Vesuvius, E of Torre Annunziata. It is an administrative unit (commune) comprising parts of the communities of Boscoreale, Gragnano, Seafati, and Torre Annunziata; it is a notable tourist

center. Although considerable bomb damage was sustained by the old Roman town during World War II, it was believed that except for some of the wall paintings all could be repaired or restored. Pop. of commune, 11,792 (1936); of town, 4,178 (1936).

Pompeiiopolis (pom.pā.op'fō.lis). See under **Soli**.

Pompeius Magnus (pom.pē.us mag'nus), **Sextus**. [English, **Pompey**; called **Pompey the Younger**.] b. 75 B.C.; killed at Miletus, 35 B.C. Roman soldier; son of Pompeius (Gnaeus Pompeius). His forces were defeated by Julius Caesar at Munda in 45. He became powerful as commander of a fleet on the coasts of Sicily and Italy, and by cutting off Rome's grain supply from Africa hoped to starve the Romans into receiving him again. He was defeated in a naval battle by Agrippa in 36, and fled to Asia Minor, where he was captured and executed.

Pompeu de Souza Brazil (pōm.pā'ō dē sō'za bra.zēl'), **Thomaz**. b. near Sobral, Ceará, Brazil, June 6, 1828; d. at Fortaleza, Brazil, Sept. 2, 1877. Brazilian publicist and author.

Pompey (pom'pī). [Called **Pompey the Great**; full Latin name, **Gnaeus Pompeius Magnus**.] b. 106 B.C.; murdered in Egypt, 48 B.C. Roman general. He served in the Social War in 89, and as a partisan of Sulla (83-81) in Italy, Sicily, and Africa. He commanded against the Marians in Spain (76-72), aided in suppressing the Servile Insurrection in 71, and was consul with Crassus in 70. He was appointed by the Gabinian Law commander in the war against the pirates, whom he subdued in 67, and by the Manilian Law commander in the East in 66. He ended the war with Mithridates, annexed Syria and Palestine, and was given a triumph at Rome in 61. He formed with Julius Caesar and Crassus the first triumvirate in 60, and was consul (55). Pompey's wife Julia was Caesar's daughter, but her death in 54, followed by that of Crassus in 53, led to an intensification of the differences between Caesar and Pompey. He became the champion of the senate and conservative party, was maneuvered into a position in which he was required to disband his followers, began the civil war with Caesar in 49, and was totally defeated by Caesar at Pharsala in 48. He attempted to seek refuge in Egypt but was killed by one of his old followers as he landed.

Pompey. In Shakespeare's *Measure for Measure*, the clownish servant of Mistress Overdone.

Pompiilius (pom.pī'lī.us), **Numa**. See **Numa Pompilius**.

Pomptinae Paludes (pompt.tī'nē pā.lō'dēz). Latin name of the Pontine Marshes.

Pompton Lakes (pompt'pton). Borough in N New Jersey, in Passaic County: site of a training camp much used by professional boxers. 4,654 (1950).

Ponape (pō'nā.pā). See under **Caroline Islands**.

Ponca (pong'ka). North American Indian tribe, of the Dhegiha division of the Siouan language family, originally inhabiting the Ohio River valley, and after various migrations and flights, settled in NE Nebraska. Today ab. 1,300 of them survive on reservations in Oklahoma and Nebraska.

Ponca City. [Former name, **New Ponca**.] City in N Oklahoma, in Kay County, in an agricultural, livestock, and petroleum producing area: petroleum refining, grain storage, and dairy processing. 20,180 (1950).

Ponce (pōn'sā). City on the S coast of Puerto Rico: second largest city; seaport. 99,492 (1950).

Ponce, Manuel M. b. 1886—. Mexican composer and pianist. Composer of symphonic works, a piano concerto, and chamber music.

Ponceau (pōn.sō), **Pierre Étienne du**. See **Du Ponceau, Pierre Étienne**.

Ponce de León (pōn'thā dā lā.ōn', pōn'sī), **Juan**. b. at San Servos, Campos, Spain, c1460; d. in Cuba, 1521. Spanish explorer, noted for his discovery (1513) of Florida while supposedly searching for the legendary fountain of youth. He is thought to have accompanied Columbus on his second voyage (1493) and in 1502-04 took part in the conquest of Higüay (eastern Hispaniola), of which he was appointed governor. Learning (c1508) of alleged quantities of gold in San Juan de Puerto Rico, he went to the island, where he found the promised treasure; after returning to Hispaniola, he secured authority to

lead an expedition for the conquest of Puerto Rico, of which he was appointed governor in 1509. While in Puerto Rico, he amassed a fortune; according to tradition, he left the island after hearing from Indians of another island called Bimini, a human paradise in which, it was said, there was a spring whose waters held the power of rejuvenation. Commissioned by King Ferdinand II of Aragon to undertake the voyage of discovery, he was also made governor for life. He started out (March 3, 1513) from Puerto Rico and on April 2, 1513, reached the coast of Florida at a point slightly north of what is now called Indian River Inlet. The name Florida was given to the land by the Spaniards either because its discovery occurred at the time of the Easter feast (Pascua Florida) or because of its lush vegetation. He later continued southward to Key West and then coasted along the west-Florida mainland between Cape Romano and Charlotte Harbor. Eventually his course took him northwestward of San Salvador, to the island of Eleuthera. Giving up the search for the fountain of youth, he returned to Puerto Rico and later to Spain. Again, in September, 1514, he was commissioned by the king to seek and colonize the island of Bimini, but his plans were impeded by an expedition he led against the Indians in the islands to the south of Puerto Rico. In 1521 he sailed for Florida at the head of 200 men, was wounded there during a battle with the Indians, and was brought to Cuba, where he died. His remains rest in the Dominican Church of San Juan, Puerto Rico.

Ponce de León, Luis. b. at Belmonte, Spain, 1528; d. 1591. Spanish scholar, theologian, and poet. He was provincial (1591) of the order of Saint Augustine, and professor of theology and sacred literature at the University of Salamanca. He was examined by the Inquisition and imprisoned, but finally was set free.

Poncelet (pōn's.lē), **Jean Victor**. b. at Metz, France, July 1, 1788; d. at Paris, Dec. 22, 1867. French mathematician and military engineer, inventor of Poncelet's hydraulic wheels for developing power from low falls of water, and one of the founders of modern projective geometry. His works include *Traité des propriétés projectives des figures* (1823) and *Cours de mécanique appliquée aux machines* (1826). He became a brigadier general, and in 1848 was appointed commander of the national guard of the department of the Seine.

Ponchatoula (pon.cha.tō'lā). Town in SE Louisiana, in Tangipahoa Parish: shipping point for winter strawberries and vegetables. 4,090 (1950).

Ponchielli (pōng.kyē'lē), **Amilcare**, b. near Cremona, Italy, Sept. 1, 1834; d. at Milan, Italy, Jan. 16, 1886. Italian composer. Among his operas are *I Promessi Sposi* (1856), *Le Due Gemelle*, a ballet (1873), *I Lituani* (1874), *La Gioconda* (1876), *Il Figliuolo prodigo* (1880), and *Marion Delorme* (1885). He is perhaps best known for the "Dance of the Hours" from *La Gioconda*.

Pond (pond), **Irving Kane**. b. at Ann Arbor, Mich., May 1, 1857; d. at Washington, D.C., Sept. 29, 1939. American architect. From 1886 he practiced architecture at Chicago, in partnership with his brother. He was president (1910-11) of the American Institute of Architects.

Pond, James Burton. b. at Cuba, N.Y., June 11, 1838; d. June 21, 1903. American lecture manager. He joined the staff of and bought (1875) with George H. Hathaway the lecture bureau of James Redpath at Boston, and later established (1879) his own office at New York. He managed Henry Ward Beecher, Henry M. Stanley, Arthur Conan Doyle, Bill Nye, Mark Twain, and others. Author of *A Summer in England with Henry Ward Beecher* (1887) and *Eccentricities of Genius* (1900).

Pond, John. b. at London, 1767; d. at Blackheath, London, Sept. 7, 1836. English astronomer. In 1811 he succeeded Nevil Maskelyne as astronomer royal. He made great improvements in the Greenwich Observatory equipment; he published a star catalogue in 1833.

Pond, Raymond Haines. b. at Topeka, Kan., March 3, 1875; d. at College Station, Tex., July 26, 1911. American botanist. His studies related especially to enzymes, fermentation, and the fixation of nitrogen.

Pondiac (pon'dī.ak). See **Pontiac**.

fat, fāte, fār, āsk, fāre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pīne; not, nōte, mōve, nōr; up, lūte, pūll; τη, then; d, d o r j; s, s o sh; t, t o r ch;

Pondichéry (pón.dě.shā.rē). [Also: **Pondicherry**, **Pondicherri** (pon.dich'erī, -sherī); Indian name, **Pudichéri**.] Capital of French India, on the E coast, ab. 104 mi. S of Madras. It has one of the best anchorages to be found on the Bay of Bengal. It is a major point of export for oilseeds. The town contains several spinning and weaving mills, rice mills, and oilseed mills. It was originally occupied (c1572) by the French, was several times conquered and temporarily held by the British, but was finally restored to the French in 1816. It is the chief place of a small French district. Area of district, 112 sq. mi.; pop. 222,572 (1948); pop. of Pondichéry commune, 59,835 (1948).

Pondo (pon.dō). See **Mpondo**.

Pondoland (pon.dō.land). Territory in S Africa, a former British possession and now one of the Transkeian Territories of Cape of Good Hope province, Union of South Africa, situated SW of Natal and S of Griqualand East along the coast. In 1894 it was annexed to Cape Colony. When that colony became (1910) a province in the Union, Pondoland was included. Pop. ab. 270,000.

Ponferrada (pōn.fēr.rā'ferrā). [Latin, **Interamium Flavium**.] Town in NW Spain, in the province of León, ab. 50 mi. W of León; agricultural trade. It has ruins of a 12th-century castle of the Templars. 13,008 (1940).

Pongol (pong.gol). In Hindu religion, the New Year's feast of S India, celebrated in January. It is a family festival featuring the eating of new rice. The new rice is boiled in a new pot, and is anxiously watched, for if it boils rapidly the new year will be good; if too slowly, bad luck will follow. Bonfires are built in the streets (these are intended to keep the sun god awake).

Pongoue (pōn.gwā). See **Mpongwe**.

Poniatowski (pō.ni.ātōf.skē). Prince **Józef Antoni**. b. at Warsaw, May 7, 1763; drowned in the Elster River. Germany, Oct. 19, 1813. Polish general; nephew of Stanislaus II (Stanislaus Augustus Poniatowski). He served (1792) against Russia and in the insurrection of 1794, commanded the Polish contingent in the French campaigns, and was minister of war in the duchy of Warsaw. He invaded (1809) Galicia, and was made a French marshal in 1813. He fought at Leipzig, and lost his life at the close of the battle.

Poniatowski, Józef Michał. [Title, Prince of Monte Rotondo.] b. at Rome, Feb. 20, 1816; d. at London, July 3, 1873. Polish composer; nephew of Prince Józef Antoni Poniatowski. He settled at Paris in 1854, and was senator under the Empire. He composed a number of operas, the first (*Giovanni da Procida*) in 1838.

Poniatowski, Stanislaus Augustus. See **Stanislaus II**.
Pons (pōn). Town in W France, in the department of Charente-Maritime, situated on the Seugne River, ab. 32 mi. SE of Rochefort. It produces leather and hosiery, and has an old castle and a church from the 12th century. 4,442 (1946).

Pons (ponz; French, pōns), Lily. b. at Cannes, France, April 16, 1904— . Operatic soprano. She made her operatic debut (1928) as Lakmé at the Mulhouse Municipal Opera, France, made her U.S. debut (1931) as Lucia at the Metropolitan Opera House, New York, and toured South America, Canada, Australia, Europe, and Great Britain. She married (1923) August Mesritz, from whom she was divorced in 1933, and married (1938) André Koclanetz, orchestra conductor.

Pons Aelii (ponz ē'l.i). Latin name of Newcastle, England.

Pons Ariolicae (ponz ā.rī.ō.lī'sē). Latin name of Pontarlier.

Ponselle (pon.sēl'), Carmela. [Original surname, **Ponzillo**.] b. at Schenectady, N.Y., June 7, 1892— . American mezzo-soprano; sister of Rosa Melba Ponselle. She joined (1925-26) the Metropolitan Opera Company, New York, appearing with it as Amneris in *Aida*, Laura in *La Gioconda*, and Santuzza in *Caratteristi*.

Ponselle, Rosa Melba. [Original surname, **Ponzillo**.] b. at Meriden, Conn., c1895— . American operatic soprano; sister of Carmela Ponselle. She made her first appearance (1918) with the Metropolitan Opera Company, New York, as Donna Leonora in *La Forza del Destino*, with Enrico Caruso, and made her London debut (1929) in the title role of Bellini's *Norma*. Among her other main roles have been the title characters in

Carmen and *Aida*, Rachel in *La Juive*, Violetta in *La Traviata*, and Giulietta in *La Vestale*.

Ponson (pōn.sōn'). See under **Gamotes Islands**.

Ponsonby (pūn'son.bī), Arthur **Augustus William Harry**. [Title, 1st Baron **Ponsonby of Shulbrede**.] b. 1871; d. at Hindhead, Surrey, England, March 23, 1946. English politician, diplomat, and author; son of Sir Henry Frederick Ponsonby. He held posts (1894-1902) in the diplomatic service, was private secretary (1906-08) to Prime Minister Henry Campbell-Bannerman, and served (1908-18) as member of Parliament. He was a member (1918-40) of the Labour Party, undersecretary (1924) for foreign affairs, parliamentary secretary (1929) in the ministry of transport, and led the opposition (1931-35) in the House of Lords. His books include *The Decline of Aristocracy* (1912), *Wars and Treaties* (1917), *Samuel Pepys* (1928), *Casual Observations* (1929), *Queen Victoria* (1933), and others. He received the James Tait Black memorial prize for *Henry Ponsonby* (1942).

Ponsonby, Sir Henry Frederick. b. at Corfu, Ionian Islands, Dec. 10, 1825; d. at East Cowes, on the Isle of Wight, England, Nov. 21, 1895. English statesman. He fought (1855-56) in the Crimean War, and was appointed equerry to Albert, the prince consort. He was sent (1862) to Canada in command of a battalion, and was stationed in Canada during the American Civil War. Appointed (1870) private secretary to Queen Victoria, he held this position until shortly before his death.

Ponsonby, William. b. c1546; d. before September, 1604. English publisher, remembered for his connection with Edmund Spenser. His first publication was John Alday's *Praise and Dispraise of Women* (1579); his last was Sir Thomas North's translation of Plutarch's *Lives*. In 1590 he published Spenser's *Faerie Queene* (books I-III; books IV-VI, 1596), also bringing out Spenser's *Complaints* (1591), *Amoretti* (1595), and *Colin Clout's Come Home Again* (1595), and several other volumes by the poet.

Ponsonby, Sir William. b. 1772; killed at Waterloo, June 18, 1815. English general. He served (1811 et seq.) in Spain, and was killed by French lancers while leading a brigade at Waterloo.

Pons Vetus (ponz vē'tus). Latin name of **Pontevedra**.
Ponta Delgada (pōn'tā del.gā'da). District in the Azores Islands. Capital, Ponta Delgada; area, ab. 326 sq. mi.; pop. 176,707 (1950).

Ponta Delgada. Town and *concelho* (commune), the chief town of the Azores Islands and of the island of São Miguel, situated on the SW coast of the island; capital of the district of Ponta Delgada. A winter resort, with beautiful gardens, it has a good harbor, and a trade in pineapples, citrus fruit, earthenware, and other articles, chiefly with Great Britain. It was used as a base by the American navy in World Wars I and II. Pop. of *concelho*, 64,801 (1940); of town, 18,022 (1940).

Pontaderra (pōn.tā.der'rā'), Andrea da. See **Pisano, Andrea**.

Ponta Grossa (pōn'tā grō'sa). City in SE Brazil, in the state of Paraná; shipping point for lumber and cattle, and also for bananas, beef, rice, and tobacco. 44,130 (1950).

Pont-à-Mousson (pōn.tā.mō.sōn). Town in E France, in the department of Meurthe-et-Moselle, on the Moselle River, ab. 17 mi. NW of Nancy. It is a river port, and has blast furnaces and iron foundries. It suffered much damage in World Wars I and II. The church of Saint Martin, from the 13th and 15th centuries, was among the buildings seriously damaged in World War II. 10,239 (1946).

Ponta Porã (pōn'tā pō.rā'ā). Former territory in SW Brazil, now in Mato Grosso. Capital, Ponta Porã; area, 42,039 sq. mi.; pop. 101,517 (est. 1945).

Ponta Porã. Town in SW Brazil, in Mato Grosso state, formerly capital of Ponta Porã territory. Pop. under 5,000 (1940).

Pontarlier (pōn.tār.liyē). [Latin, **Pons Ariolicae**.] Town in E France, in the department of Doubs, on the Doubs River, ab. 30 mi. SE of Besançon. It is a center for winter sports in the Jura Mountains and has a number of diversified industries, including the manufacturing of precision instruments, brushes, cheese, chocolate, and liquors. Commerce with Switzerland is very active. 12,722 (1946).

Pontassieve (pōn.tās.sye'vā). Town and commune in C Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Piedmont, in the province of Firenze, situated at the junction of the Sieve and Arno rivers, ab. 10 mi. E of Florence; railroad repair shops. Pop. of commune, 15,000 (1936); of town, 4,108 (1936).

Pont-Audemur (pōn.tōd.mer). Town in NW France, in the department of Eure, situated at the junction of the Sébec and Risle rivers, ab. 18 mi. SE of Le Havre. The church of Saint Ouen dates from the 11th century. A large part of the town was destroyed in World War II, 6,119 (1946).

Pontchartrain (pon'char.trān). Lake. Shallow lake in SE Louisiana, N of New Orleans. It is connected by the Rigolets River with Lake Borgne and the Gulf of Mexico. Length, ab. 40 mi.; greatest width, ab. 25 mi.; area, ab. 600 sq. mi.

Pont du Gard (pōn dū gār). See Gard, Pont du.

Ponte (pōn'tā), da. See Bassano.

Ponte, Lorenzo da. See Da Ponte, Lorenzo.

Ponteach (pōn'ti.ak). See Pontiac.

Pontecorvo (pōn.tā.kōr.vō). Town and commune in C Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Latium, in the province of Frosinone, situated on the Garigliano River ab. 53 mi. NW of Naples. Pop. of commune, 14,437 (1936); of town, 6,241 (1936).

Pontecorvo, Prince of. See Charles XIV (of Sweden and Norway).

Pontedera (pōn.tā.dē.rā). Town and commune in N central Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Tuscany, in the province of Pisa, on the Arno River ab. 15 mi. E of Pisa; textile and foodstuffs industries. Pop. of commune, 17,890 (1936); of town, 10,573 (1936).

Ponte de Sor (pōn'tē de sōr). Town and *concelho* (commune) in C Portugal, in the province of Pribatejo and district of Santarém, situated on the Sor River E of Santarém; agricultural trade. Pop. of *concelho*, 18,814 (1940); of town, 10,534 (1940).

Pontefract (pōn'tē.frakt). [Colloquially and usually called **Pomfret**.] Municipal borough and market town in C England, in the West Riding of Yorkshire, situated near the confluence of the rivers Aire and Calder, ab. 12 mi. SE of Leeds, ab. 183 mi. N of London by rail. It contains the ruins of Pontefract Castle, built in 1080, the scene of Richard II's murder in 1399, taken and dismantled by the Parliamentarians in 1649. The principal industries are nursery and market gardening. The town is known for a licorice candy called "Pomfret Cakes." 23,173 (1951).

Ponten (pōn'ten), Josef. b. at Raeren, Belgium, June 3, 1883; d. 1940. German novelist and short-story writer. Many of his stories, including "Insel" and "Der Meister," were published in the collection *Novellen* (1937). He is the author also of the novel *Der babylonische Turm* (1918), on which he spent more than six years, and of the panoramic novel sequence *Volk auf dem Wege*, in which he proposed to show the history of German emigration to various parts of the world. In preparation he traveled to North America (1928-29), North Africa (1931), the Balkans (1932, 1933, 1934), and South America (1936). The ten-volume project includes *Die Väter zogen aus* (1934), *Im Wolgaland* (1933), and *Rheinisches Zwischen-spiel* (1937).

Ponte Nova (pōn'tē nō'va). City in E Brazil, in the state of Minas Gerais. 15,420 (1950).

Pontes (pōn'tēs). Latin name of Staines.

Pontes (pōn'tēs), Felisberto (or Feliberto) Caldeira Brant. See Caldeira Brant Pontes, Felisberto (or Feliberto).

Ponte Vecchio (pōn'tā vek'kyō). Bridge in Florence, Italy, over the Arno River; a picturesque structure with three wide arches, rebuilt in 1345. The roadway is bordered on both sides by little shops, except over the middle arch, where there is an opening. Over the south row of shops is carried a gallery, built by Vasari, connecting the Pitti Palace with the Uffizi and the Palazzo Vecchio. This was the only one of the Florentine bridges over the Arno to survive World War II; heavy damage was sustained by the buildings on its approaches, but those on the bridge itself could largely be saved or restored.

Pontevedra (pōn.tā.bā'thriā). Province in NW Spain, bounded by La Coruña on the N, Lugo and Orense on

the E, Portugal on the S, and the Atlantic Ocean on the W; part of the region of Galicia. The surface is mountainous, the climate mild and oceanic; there are sardine and oyster fisheries along the coast. Capital, Pontevedra; area, 1,695 sq. mi.; pop. 652,720 (1950).

Pontevedra. [Latin, **Pons Vetus**.] Town in NW Spain, the capital of the province of Pontevedra, situated at the head of a bay on the Atlantic Ocean, ab. 65 mi. SW of Lugo. A commercial port and naval station, it has coast-wise shipping and considerable sardine fisheries. There are also leather, pottery, hat manufactures. Medieval fortifications are preserved. 36,968 (1940).

Ponthieu (pōn'tyē). Region and medieval countship in N France, for a time in the government of Picardy, now forming part of the department of Somme. The capital was Abbeville. It was conquered by William of Normandy (later William I of England) in 1056. In the later Middle Ages it fluctuated between England, Burgundy, and France.

Pontia (pōn'shā) or **Pontiae** (pōn'shi.ē). Ancient names of the island of Ponza.

Pontiac (pōn'ti.ak). [Also: **Ponteach**, **Pondiac**.] d. 1769. American Indian chief. He came into prominence during the siege of Detroit (1763-64), when he attempted to take the British garrison by treachery and surprise and afterward loomed as the main threat to British security in the region. It is thought that Pontiac, and the Indians led by him, were determined to break the truce made with the British by other Indians; and although he may not have started the resistance which has gone down in colonial history as "Pontiac's War" or "Pontiac's Conspiracy," his adamant opposition, carried on from his headquarters on the Maumee River and at Detroit, gave him a prominent place in the events of 1764-66. He eventually made peace with the British. It is generally agreed that his death occurred by violence, but the identity of the killer or killers is still a matter of conjecture. The role assigned to Pontiac by popular legend is much exaggerated, and has been elaborated by some of the inaccuracies in Francis Parkman's narrative, *The History of the Conspiracy of Pontiac* (1851).

Pontiac. City in NE Illinois, county seat of Livingston County, on the Vermilion River; trading and railroad center of an agricultural region. A branch of the state penitentiary is located here, 8,990 (1950).

Pontiac. City in SE Michigan, county seat of Oakland County, on the Clinton River ab. 23 mi. NW of Detroit; manufactures of automobile bodies and parts, taxicabs, trucks, rubber products, and varnish. Pop. of city, 73,681 (1950); of urbanized area, 92,573 (1950).

Pontiac's War or Pontiac's Conspiracy. In American history, an Indian war (1763-66) between the settlers and garrisons on the western frontier and the Indians from tribes including the Delawares, Wyandots, Shawnees, and Ojibwas. The Indians captured Mackinaw, Presque Isle, and other forts, and unsuccessfully besieged Detroit. Although the war takes its name from Pontiac, an Ottawa Indian chief, the extent of his leadership and influence in organizing the rising is still open to conjecture.

Pontian (pōn'shān, -shān). [Also, **Pontianus** (pōn-shi.ā'nus).] b. at Rome; d. in Sardinia, at an unknown date. Pope from 230 to 235. Banished to Sardinia by the emperor Maximinus, Pontian resigned his pontificate Sept. 28, 235, to make way for a successor, Anteros. His body was brought to Rome for burial in the catacombs of Callistus by Pope Fabian.

Ponticus (pōn'ti.kus). See Lucullus, Lucius Licinius.

Pontifical Choir. [Also, **Sistine Choir**.] Papal choir group, composed of 32 choral chaplains resident at Rome. A collegiate body, it sings at all religious services personally conducted by the Pope.

Pontifical Zouaves (zō.āvz'). See Zouaves, Papal.

Pontigny (pōn'tēn.yē). Village in the department of Yonne, France, near Auxerre, noted for its ruined abbey. Its abbey church, a simple early Gothic structure, is the most perfect surviving Cistercian church. Its windows are narrow lancets; there is no triforium; and, except for the beautiful polished rose-granite shafts of the choir, there is almost no ornament. The length is 354 ft.; the height, 68.

Pontine (pōn'tē.nā), **Isole**. Italian name of the **Ponza Islands**.

fāt, fāte, fār, āsk, fāre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nōte, mōve, nōr; up, lūte, pūll; ʔ, then; ɟ, d or j; ʃ, s or sh; ʔ, t or ch;

Pontine Islands (pon'tin, -tín). Ancient name of the **Ponza Islands**.

Pontine Marshes. [Latin, **Pomptinae Paludes**.] Former marshy district in the region of Latium, C Italy, between the Tyrrhenian Sea and the Volscian Mountains, and extending ab. 31 mi. from Terracina to near Velletri. From ancient times it had been a notoriously malarial swampland, due to a lack of natural drainage, until it was drained and improved in the 1920's and 1930's; new settlements were founded in this period, among which are the towns of Latina (formerly Littoria) and Pontinia. It is traversed by the Appian Way. The coastal portion of the area was the scene of Allied landings (1943) in World War II.

Pontisarae (pon.tis'a.rē). A Latin name of **Pontioise**.

Pontius Pilatus (pon'ti'us pilā'tus). See **Pilate, Pontius**.

Pontivy (pôn.tē.vē). Town in NW France, in the department of Morbihan, ab. 30 mi. NE of Lorient. It consists of a picturesque old town, and a new town built at the beginning of the 19th century (when it was called Napoléonville). The Church of Notre-Dame-de-la-Joie is in flamboyant Gothic style. 10,878 (1946).

Pont-l'Abbé (pôn.lā.bā). Town in NW France, in the department of Finistère, situated on an estuary SW of Quimper. It is a fishing port and the capital of the *bigouden* region, noted for the faithfulness with which the ancient folk costumes are preserved by its population. 6,563 (1946).

Pontllanfraith (pôn.tlān.vrith'). See under **Mynyddislwyn**.

Pont Neuf (pôn nef). Bridge over the Seine in Paris, near the Louvre, built by Henry IV.

Pont-Nevelles (pôn.nwā.yel). **Battle of**. [Also, **Battle of the Hallue**.] Battle fought Dec. 23, 1870, at Pont-Nevelles (a village near Amiens, France), between the French under Louis Léon César Faidherbe and the Germans.

Pontoise (pôn.twāz). [Latin, **Briva Isarae, Pontisarae**.] Town in N France, in the department of Seine-et-Oise, situated at the junction of the Viosne and Oise rivers, ab. 17 mi. NW of Paris. It is an important grain and flour trade center and has metalworking establishments. It was frequently contested between England and France in the Middle Ages. The Church of Saint Maclou dates from the 13th-15th centuries. The town was seriously damaged during World War II. 11,009 (1946).

Ponton (pon'ton). **Mungo**. b. at Balgreen, near Edinburgh, Nov. 23, 1802; d. probably at Clifton, near Bristol, England, Aug. 3, 1880. Scottish inventor of a method of permanent photography. His paper entitled *A Cheap and Simple Method of Preparing Paper for Photographic Drawing in which the Use of Any Salt of Silver is Dispensed With* announced (1839) the important discovery that the action of sunlight renders bichromate of potassium insoluble. This discovery more than any other made permanent photography possible.

Pontoppidan (pôn.tôp'i.dān). **Henrik**. b. at Fredericia, Denmark, July 24, 1857; d. Aug. 21, 1943. Danish writer of short stories and novels, noted for his sober depiction of idealists searching for happiness, especially in *Det forjættede Land* (The Promised Land, 3 vols., 1891-95) and *Lykke-Per* (Lucky Peter, 8 vols., 1898-1904). He won the Nobel prize for literature in 1917 (with Karl Gjellerup).

Pontremoli (pôn.trē.mô.lē). Town and commune in N Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Liguria, in the province of Massa e Carrara at the foot of the Apennines, N of La Spezia. It has a cathedral of the 17th century and a castle. Pop. of commune, 14,537 (1936); of town, 3,801 (1936).

Pontresina (pôn.trā.zē.nā). Village in SW Switzerland, in the canton of Graubünden, in the Upper Engadine valley, ab. 5,910 ft. above sea level: the starting point for excursions in the Bernina Mountains, and a summer and winter resort. 757 (1941).

Pontus (pon'tus). In ancient geography, a country in Asia Minor. It was bounded by the Pontus Euxinus (Black Sea) on the N, Colchis on the E, Armenia on the SE and S, Cappadocia on the S, Galatia on the SW, and Paphlagonia on the W. It became independent of Persia in the 4th century B.C., and rose to great power with

extended boundaries under Mithridates VI. After the victories of Pompey (66 B.C.) it was reduced to its former limits, and was eventually made a Roman province.

Pontus. In Greek religion, a personification of the sea. He is variously mentioned as both son and consort of Gaea, the earth goddess, and as the father of Nereus, Ceto, Phorcus, and others.

Pontus Euxinus (ñk.sí'nus). Latin name of the **Black Sea**.

Pont-Viau (pôn.vyô). Town in S Quebec, Canada, NW of Montreal: residential suburb. 5,129 (1951).

Pont-y-Mynach (pôn.ti.mi'näch). See **Devil's Bridge**.

Pontypool (pon.ti.pól'). Urban district, market town, and manufacturing center in W England, in Monmouthshire, ab. 2 mi. SW of Abersychan, ab. 144 mi. W of London by rail. The town is on the South Wales coal field, and has manufactures of iron and steel. The first tin-plate industry in Britain was established here in 1720. Pop. 42,683 (1951).

Pontypridd (pon.ti.prid', -prēn'). [Also, **Newbridge**.] Urban district and manufacturing town in S Wales, in Glamorganshire, situated at the confluence of the rivers Rhondda and Taff, ab. 6 mi. NW of Caerphilly, 158 mi. W of London by rail. The river Taff is crossed here by a remarkable bridge of one arch. 38,622 (1951).

Ponza (pôn'tsā). [Ancient name, **Pontia** or **Pontiae**.] Chief island of the Ponza group, situated in the Tyrrhenian Sea ab. 67 mi. W of Naples: a place of exile for state prisoners under the early Roman emperors.

Ponza Islands. [Italian, **Isole Pontine**; ancient name, **Pontine Islands**.] Group of small volcanic islands W of Naples, belonging to the province of Latina and *compartimento* (region) of Latium, Italy. It includes Ponza, Palmarola, and Zannone. The group was used as a place of banishment under the Romans, and again under Mussolini. 6,457 (1936).

Ponzillo (pôn.tsel'lo), **Carmela**. Original name of **Ponselle, Carmela**.

Ponzillo, Rosa Melba. Original name of **Ponselle, Rosa Melba**.

Pooh-Bah (pō'bā). Character in the comic opera *The Mikado*, by Gilbert and Sullivan, who fills a large number of offices.

Pool, the. Part of the river Thames, in SE England, in London, lying between London Bridge and the Isle of Dogs.

Poole (pōl). Municipal borough, market town, seaport, and seaside resort in SW England, in Dorsetshire, situated on Poole Harbour, an inlet of the English Channel, ab. 4 mi. W of Bournemouth, ab. 20 mi. E of Dorchester, and ab. 113 mi. SW of London by rail. It ships blue clay and a fine grade of pipe clay. 82,958 (1951).

Poole, Ernest. b. at Chicago, Jan. 23, 1880; d. Jan. 10, 1950. American writer. He was a war correspondent in Germany and France (1915), Russia (1917), and England (1940-41). Author of the plays *None So Blind* and *A Man's Friends*. His novels include *The Harbor* (1915), *His Second Wife* (1918), *Beggar's Gold* (1921), *Millions* (1922), *Danger* (1923), *Silent Storms* (1927), *The Destroyer* (1931), *Nurses on Horseback* (1932), *One of Us* (1934), *Giants Gone* (1942), and *The Great White Hills* (1946). He received the first Pulitzer prize for fiction (1918) for the novel *His Family* (1917). *The Bridge* (1940) is autobiographical.

Poole, John. b. c1786; d. at London, in February, 1872. English playwright. His best-known work is *Paul Pry*, produced at the Haymarket Theatre, London, in 1825. Among his other works are *Deaf as a Post*, *Little Pedlington* and *the Peddlingtonians*, a satire (1839), and *A Comic Miscellany* (1845).

Poole, Reginald Lane. b. at London, March 29, 1857; d. at Oxford, England, Oct. 28, 1939. English historian and educator; grandson of Sophia Lane and nephew of Reginald Stuart Poole. He was assistant in the department of manuscripts in the British Museum (1880-81), assistant editor, later joint editor with S.R. Gardiner, and finally sole editor of the *English Historical Review* (1885 et seq.), and lecturer on modern history at Jesus College, Oxford (1886-1910).

Poole, Reginald Stuart. b. at London, Feb. 27, 1832; d. Feb. 8, 1895. English archaeologist; son of Sophia

Lane. He became conservator of the department of coins and medals of the British Museum in 1870. He published many important catalogues of coins and medals.

Poole, Sophia Lane. Married name of Lane, Sophia.

Poole, Stanley Lane. See Lane-Poole, Stanley.

Poole, William Frederick. b. at Salem, Mass., Dec. 24, 1821; d. at Chicago, March 1, 1894. American librarian, bibliographer, and historical writer, originator of *Poole's Index to Periodical Literature* (1848). At the time of his death he was librarian of the Newberry Library at Chicago.

Poole Harbour. Inlet of the English Channel, in SW England, in Dorsetshire, lying immediately N of the Isle of Purbeck (a peninsula). Poole municipal borough is situated on the N side of the harbor. The harbor is one of the best on the S coast of England. Length, ab. 7 mi.; greatest width, ab. 5 mi.

Poona (pō'na). [Also, **Poonah.**] District in Bombay, Union of India, ab. 80 mi. SE of the city of Bombay; sugar, tobacco, rice, millet, and teakwood. 1,950,976 (1951).

Poona. [Also, **Poonah.**] Capital of the district of Poona, Bombay, Union of India, on the Muta River ab. 80 mi. SE of Bombay. Situated near the crest of the Western Ghats and commanding one of the passes to Bombay, it is the hot-weather capital of the state of Bombay and an important military station. It was taken by the British in 1817. Pop. 480,982 (1951).

Poopó (pō.ō.pō'), Lake. [Also: **Allagas, Pampa Aullagas.**] Swampy lake in W Bolivia, N of Potosí, Bolivia, which receives the Desaguadero River from Lake Titicaca. It has no outlet. Elevation, ab. 12,106 ft.; length, ab. 180 mi.; area, ab. 1,000 sq. mi.

Poor (pōr), Charles Lane. b. at Hackensack, N.J., Jan. 18, 1806; d. at New York, Sept. 27, 1951. American astronomer, lecturer and professor of astronomy (1903-10) and professor of celestial mechanics (1910-44) at Columbia. He invented several navigational devices. Author of *The Action of Jupiter upon the Comet V* (1889), *The Solar System* (1908), *Simplified Navigation for Ships and Aircraft* (1918), *Gravitation versus Relativity* (1922). *The Relativity Deflection of Light* (1926), *What Einstein Really Did* (1930), *Men Against the Rule* (1937), and other works.

Poor, Henry Varnum. b. at Andover, Me., Dec. 8, 1812; d. at Brookline, Mass., Jan. 4, 1905. American railway economist and journalist. Editor (1849-63) of the *American Railroad Journal*, he founded, with his son Henry William Poor, the annuals *Manual of the Railroads of the United States* (1868; which continued until 1924, as *Poor's Manual*), *Poor's Directory of Railway Officials* (1886-95), and *Poor's Handbook of Investment Securities* (1890-92).

Poor, Henry Varnum. b. at Chapman, Kan., Sept. 30, 1888-. American painter, known for his murals in the U.S. Department of Justice and Department of Interior buildings at Washington, D.C., and in the administration building at Pennsylvania State College. He taught art at Stanford University and the California School of Fine Arts, turned temporarily after World War I to ceramics, and became professor of art at Columbia University and president of the Skowhegan School of Painting and Sculpture, at Skowhegan, Me.

Poor, Henry William. b. at Bangor, Me., June 16, 1844; d. April 13, 1915. American banker and economist; son of Henry Varnum Poor (1812-1905). With his father, he began (1868) the publication of *Manual of the Railroads of the United States*.

Poorbunder (pōr.bun'dér). See **Porbandar**.

Poor Clares, Order of. See under **Saint Clare** (or **Clara**) of Assisi.

Poore (pōr), Benjamin Perley. b. near Newburyport, Mass., Nov. 2, 1820; d. May 29, 1887. American newspaper correspondent, editor, and author. Before he reached the age of 20, Poore became the editor of the *Southern Whig* at Athens, Ga., and in 1841 became attaché of the American legation in Belgium. He went (c1844) to Paris where, as agent of the Massachusetts legislature, he amassed copies of documents in the French archives pertaining to American history. These were later published as *Collection de manuscrits contenant*

lettres, mémoires et autres documents historiques relatifs à la Nouvelle-France (4 vols., 1883-85). Returning to the U.S. in 1848, he became editor of the *Boston Daily Bee* and subsequently of the *American Sentinel* (Philadelphia). In 1854 he became Washington correspondent of the *Boston Journal* and other newspapers, gradually achieving renown as a columnist under the by-line "Perley," familiar to American readers for more than 30 years. He was editor of the first issue (1865) of the *Congressional Directory*. Under the name "Ben: Perley Poore" he wrote *The Rise and Fall of Louis Philippe* (1848), *Life of Gen. Zachary Taylor* (1848), *The Early Life and First Campaigns of Napoleon Bonaparte* (1851), *The Life and Public Services of John Sherman* (1880), and *Perley's Reminiscences of Sixty Years in the National Metropolis* (2 vols., 1886).

Poore, Henry Rankin. b. at Newark, N.J., March 21, 1839; d. at Orange, N.J., Aug. 15, 1940. American painter and writer on art. His *Far Hills* was bought by the Brazil government; *New England Wastes* is in the New Zealand National Museum. Author of *Pictorial Composition, The Conception of Art, Thinking Straight on Modern Art, Art's Place in Education*, and others.

Pooree (pō're). See **Puri**.

Poor Gentleman, The. Comedy by George Colman the younger, produced at Covent Garden Theatre, London, in 1801, and printed in 1802.

Poor Hermits. See **Fratricelli**.

Poor House, Over the Hills to the. Poem by Will Carleton, published in *Farm Ballads* (1873).

Poor Ladies, Order of. See under **Saint Clare** (or **Clara**) of Assisi.

Poor Poems and Rotten Rhymes. Volume of verse by A. P. Herbert, published in 1910.

"Poor Priest, the." See **Bernard, Claude**.

Poor Richard (rich'ard). See under **Bonhomme Richard**.

Poor Richard's Almanack. Almanac published (1733-58) at Philadelphia by Benjamin Franklin under the pseudonym Richard Saunders. It was noted for its maxims.

Poor Robin (rob'in). Almanac which first appeared in 1663, and was discontinued in 1828. Robert Herrick is said to have assisted in the first numbers.

Poor Tom (tom). Novel by Edwin Muir, published in 1932.

Poor White. Novel (1920) by Sherwood Anderson.

Popayán (pō.pā.yán'). City in SW Colombia, capital of Cauca department, on the Cauca River, in the Andes, in an area of precious metals; academic and ecclesiastical center, and home of the poet Guillermo Valencia and of seven Colombian presidents. The "kingdom" of Popayán (so called from Payán, an Indian chief) was conquered by Sebastián de Benalcázar, who founded the city as his capital in 1536. It suffered much during the 19th century from civil wars and earthquakes. 18,292 (1938).

Pope (pōp), Alexander. b. at London, May 21, 1688; d. at Twickenham, Middlesex, England, May 30, 1744. English poet, remembered as perhaps the chief exponent of the heroic couplet in the history of English literary technique, and as one of the outstanding satirists of world literature. He lived much of his life in a villa at Twickenham, near London. Born a Roman Catholic in a country which was at that time violently anti-Catholic, he had an irregular education, but read extensively in English and Latin poets. His *Pastorals*, circulated in manuscript, early attracted the attention of such older writers as William Wycherley. Pope became the close friend of prominent literary and political figures, including in particular Jonathan Swift, Viscount Bolingbroke, and other Tory wits and statesmen. Pope was small in stature and suffered from a spinal ailment, but led a surprisingly active life. His best-known works fall into three periods: The first included *Pastorals* (1709), *An Essay on Criticism* (1711), *The Rape of the Lock* (1712; revised 1714), *Elegy to the Memory of an Unfortunate Lady*, and *Eloisa to Abelard* (1717). The second period was noteworthy for his translations of the *Iliad* (1715-20) and the *Odyssey* (1725-26). The third period included *The Dunciad* (1728; revised 1743), *An Essay on Man* (1733-34), and various ethical epistles and satires, of which particular note may

be made of *Epistle IV, Of the Use of Riches* (1731), with account of Timon's villa, and *The Epistle to Dr. Arbuthnot* (1735), with its portrait of Atticus. Pope's quarrels with Joseph Addison and others are notorious, but recent scholarship tends to place the blame less on Pope than formerly, and his reputation is higher now than at any time since the early 19th century. The modern reader will find much of Pope's best writing in the vigorous colloquial style of his satirical and ethical poems.

Pope, Franklin Leonard. b. at Great Barrington, Mass., Dec. 2, 1840; d. there, Oct. 13, 1895. American electrician. He became assistant engineer of the Russo-American Telegraph Company in 1864, and made the first exploration of the country between British Columbia and Alaska in surveying a route for an overland telegraph. He was one of the inventors of the ticker used in stock exchanges, and was the inventor of the rail circuit for automatically controlling electric block-signals on railroads.

Pope, John. b. in Prince William County, Va., 1770; d. in Washington County, Ky., July 12, 1845. American politician; brother of Nathaniel Pope. He was Democratic U.S. senator from Kentucky (1807-13), president *pro tempore* of the Senate (1811), governor of Arkansas Territory (1829-35), and member of Congress from Kentucky (1837-43).

Pope, John. b. at Louisville, Ky., March 16, 1822; d. at Sandusky, Ohio, Sept. 23, 1892; son of Nathaniel Pope. American soldier, a Union general in the Civil War. He was graduated (1842) from West Point and served in the Mexican War, emerging as a brevet captain. In the years before the Civil War he served on various tours of duty as a topographical engineer, becoming a first lieutenant in 1853 and a captain in 1856. He was (April 15-July 29, 1861) mustering officer at Chicago, and as a brigadier general of volunteers joined General J. C. Frémont's command in Missouri. He commanded (March-April, 1862) the Army of the Mississippi during H. W. Halleck's operations and opened the river almost down to Memphis. He became (March 21, 1862) a major general of volunteers and took part in the operations leading up to, and after, Corinth. He was made a brigadier general in the regular army while organizing the Army of Virginia, but continued to serve as a major general of volunteers. Amid insubordinate difficulties arising from jealousy of rank, he led the Army of Virginia in the operations leading up to his defeat at Second Bull Run (Aug. 27-30, 1862). He was relieved of his command on Sept. 5, 1862, and was assigned to the Department of the Northwest. He became (January, 1865) commander of the Division (later Department) of the Missouri and on March 13, 1865, in recognition of his services on the Mississippi River in the spring of 1862, received a commission as brevet major general in the regular army. In 1867 he commanded the 3rd military district in the South; he was commander (1868-70) of the Department of the Great Lakes, commander (1870-83) of the Department of the Missouri, being promoted (Oct. 26, 1882) to the permanent rank of major general, and commanded (1883-86) the Department of California and Division of the Pacific.

Pope, John Russell. b. at New York, April 24, 1874; d. Aug. 27, 1937. American architect, who designed the National Gallery of Art at Washington, D.C., and many other public buildings and monuments. He was a fellow of the American Institute of Architects, a chevalier of the Legion of Honor, and a member of the National Academy of Design and the Academy of Arts and Letters; served on the National Commission of Fine Arts and the Federal Board of Consulting Architects.

Pope, Nathaniel. b. at Louisville, Ky., Jan. 5, 1784; d. at St. Louis, Mo., Jan. 22, 1850. American statesman; brother of John Pope (1770-1845) and father of John Pope (1822-92). He was appointed (1809) secretary of the Illinois territory, served as territorial delegate (1816-18) to Congress, composed (1818) the resolution for the admission of Illinois as a state, and was a federal district judge (1819-50) for Illinois.

Pope, Sir William Jackson. b. at London, 1870; d. at Cambridge, England, Oct. 17, 1939. English chemist, known for his researches in molecular dissymmetry, crystallography, improvement of dyestuffs, stereochemis-

try, and organic chemistry. He revealed the first optically active sulfur, tin, and selenium compounds, and developed the process for direct synthesis of mustard gas which made possible its production in quantity during World War I.

Pope-Hennessy (-hen-'e.si), **Una.** [Maiden name, Birch.] b. 1876; d. at London, Aug. 16, 1949. English writer. Author of *Three English Women in America* (1929), *The Aristocratic Journey* (1931), *The Laird of Abbotsford* (1932), *Edgar Allan Poe: A Critical Biography* (1934), *The Closed City* (1938), *Agnes Strickland* (1940), *Durham Company* (1941), *Charles Dickens* (1943), and *A Czarina's Story* (1948).

Poperinge (pō'pe.ring; Flemish, pō'pe.ring.e). [Also, **Poperinghe** (pō'pe.raŋg).] Town in NW Belgium, in the province of West Flanders, situated near the French border, ab. 7 mi. W of Ypres. Trade center of a hops and hemp growing district, it has ceramics and shoe industries. The town suffered considerable damage in World War I, but went relatively unscathed in World War II. 12,405 (1947).

Popham (pōp'am), **Sir Henry Robert Moore Brooke.** b. Sept. 18, 1878; d. at Halton, England, Oct. 20, 1953. British aviator, commander in chief (1940-41) of British forces in the Far East as air chief marshal. He was governor (1937-39) of Kenya. He assumed the additional surname of Popham in 1904.

Popham, Sir John. b. in Somerset, 1531; d. June 10, 1607. English jurist, lord chief justice of England (1592-1607). He was presiding justice at the trials of Sir Walter Raleigh for conspiracy (1603) and of Guy Fawkes for attempted assassination of the king (1606).

Popish Plot. In English history, an alleged conspiracy of the Roman Catholics in 1678 to murder Charles II and control the government in the interest of the Roman Catholic Church. The story was chiefly contrived by Titus Oates, and, as the result of circumstantial evidence found by investigators, raised popular hysteria to such heights that many Roman Catholics were killed.

Popitz (pō'pits), **Johannes.** b. at Leipzig, Germany, Dec. 2, 1884; executed at Berlin, 1945. German government official. He served (1925-20) as state secretary for finance, as minister without portfolio (1932-33) in Kurt von Schleicher's cabinet, and as Prussian finance minister (1933 et seq.). He was active in the abortive attempt to assassinate Hitler in July, 1944.

Poplar (pōp'lar). Metropolitan borough in E London, in the County of London, situated on the river Thames ab. 4 mi. E of Fenchurch Street Station. It includes the Blackwall district, and the Isle of Dogs, containing the East India Docks, the West India Docks, and Millwall Dock. 73,544 (1951).

Poplar Bluff. City in SE Missouri, county seat of Butler County, on the Black River, in an iron and clay mining region. 15,064 (1950).

Popo (pō'pō), **Grand.** See **Grand Popo.**

Popo, Little. See **Anácho.**

Popo Agie (pō.pō'zi.e). See under **Big Horn River.**

Popocatepetl (pō.pō.kat'ē.pet.l, pō.pō.kā.tā'pet.l). Volcano in S central Mexico, ab. 40 mi. SE of Mexico City. It is surmounted by a crater 2,000 ft. in width, and is one of the highest peaks of North America. Elevation, ab. 17,887 ft.

Popolo d'Italia (pō'pō.lō dē.tā'lyā), **II.** See **II Popolo d'Italia.**

Popol Vuh (pō.pōl' vō). [Also, **Popul Vuh.**] Manuscript written in the 16th century in the Quiché Indian language, but with a modified Latin alphabet, which records fragments of the pre-conquest mythology, religion, and history of the Quiché Indians in Guatemala.

Popov (pō'pōf'), **Aleksandr Serafimovich.** See **Serafimovich, A.**

Popp (pōp), **Augustin.** See **Waldeck, Heinrich Suso.**
Poppaea Sabina (pō.pē'a.sā.bī'nā). d. 65 A.D. Wife of Otho, and mistress, and subsequently wife, of Nero. She was divorced from the former and married the latter in 62. She is usually blamed as the person who chiefly influenced Nero in his murder of his wife Octavia, her sister Antonia, his mother Agrippina, the philosopher Seneca, and others. He is said to have kicked her so severely in a fit of rage that she died.

Popper (pô'per), **David**. b. at Prague, Dec. 9, 1843; d. Aug. 7, 1913. Bohemian cellist. His compositions include the *Sacaband* and *Garotte* and other popular pieces for his instrument, and he also published *Violoncello School* in four volumes.

Pöppig or **Pöppig** (pö'p'ih), **Eduard Friedrich**. b. at Plauen, Saxony, Germany, July 16, 1798; d. at Leipzig, Germany, Sept. 4, 1868. Prussian naturalist and explorer in North America, Cuba, Chile, Peru, and the Amazon basin.

Popular Concerts. Institution organized (1858) at London by Sir Julius Benedict. With the addition (1859) of classical numbers to the programs, regular and "pop" concerts were given alternately. The last concerts in this series were given in 1898.

Popular Front. Term used to describe the working alliance of parties opposed to fascism which came into being in various parts of the world in the 1930's. The term is most often applied specifically to alliances of communist and noncommunist parties of the left, as with the Communist and Socialist parties of France and Spain, which formed governments in their respective countries under the banner of the Popular Front. The Spanish Popular Front fell in the Civil War; the French, torn by internal dissensions, was succeeded by the government of Edouard Daladier.

Populist Party. [Also, the **People's Party**.] In U.S. history, a political organization formally established (May, 1891) at Cincinnati, with backing chiefly from agrarian elements and labor groups. The party, whose official designation was the People's Party, held its first national convention at Omaha in July, 1892. The chief planks of the Populist platform included the public ownership of railroads, telegraphs, and telephones, the free and unlimited coinage of silver, an increase in the per capita amount of paper money, and a graduated income tax. The Populist animus was directed against the gold standard and Eastern financial interests accused of fostering and controlling monopoly. The party's presidential candidate in 1892 was James B. Weaver, who received 22 electoral votes. In 1896, 1900, and 1908, the Populists backed the presidential candidacy of William Jennings Bryan. The party's power and following waned rapidly after 1908.

Popul Vuh (pö.pöl'vö). See **Popol Vuh**.

Porcelin (pö.k'lan), **Jean Baptiste**. See **Molière**.

Porbandar (pör.bun'dar). [Also: **Porebandar**, **Poorbunder**.] Seaport in the peninsula of Kathiawar, Union of India, ab. 275 mi. NW of Bombay, on the Arabian Sea. The foreign trade from this port was once considerable. 48,493 (1911).

Porché (pör.shä), **François**. b. at Cognac, France, 1877; d. 1914. French poet and critic. Author of poems collected in *À chaque jour* (1904), *Au loin, peut-être* (1909), *Le Dessous du masque* (1914), and other books, as well as of numerous studies of contemporary and recent poets. He was considered particularly expert in the history of the symbolist school, especially the branch represented by Paul Verlaine.

Porcia (pör'sha). See **Portia**.

Porcina (pör'si.na). Surname of **Lepidus**, **Marcus Aemilius** (consul 137 B.C.).

Porcius (pör'shus), **Azolinus**. Latinized name of **Azo**.

Porcius Festus (fös'tus). See **Festus**, **Porcius**.

Porco (pör'kö). Village in Bolivia, ab. 22 mi. SW of Potosí. Near it were the most productive silver mines of the Incas, and they were worked with immense profit by the Spaniards for a long time after the conquest. It was miners from Porco who discovered the still richer deposits at Potosí.

Porcuna (pör.kö'nä). Town in S Spain, in the province of Jaén, ab. 25 mi. NW of Jaén. 13,493 (1940).

Porcupine (pör'kü.pín), **Peter**. Pseudonym of **Cobbett**, **William**.

Porcupine, **The**. Play by Edwin Arlington Robinson, published in 1915.

Porden (pör'den), **Eleanor Ann**. Maiden name of **Franklin**, **Eleanor Ann**.

Pordenone (pör.dä.nö'nä). Town and commune in NE Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Friuli-Venezia Giulia, in the province of Udine, between Udine and

Treviso. Important for its cotton-textile manufactures, it also produces paper and agricultural machinery. It has a Gothic cathedral (started in the 13th, and finished in the 15th century) and a town hall of the 13th century. Both the cathedral and *palazzo comunale* (town hall) sustained damage to roofs and windows in World War II, but both were repairable and no art treasures were lost.

Pop. of commune, 22,174 (1936); of town, 12,179 (1936).

Porbandar (pör.bun'dar). See **Porbandar**.

Porges (pör'ges), **Otto**. b. at Brandeis (Brand's) in Bohemia, April 1, 1879—, Austrian clinician. He introduced (1929) gastrophotography and developed (1908) a variation of the Wassermann test for syphilis (called the Meier-Porges test). He introduced also a pregnancy test, demonstrated (1909) hypoglycemia in patients with Addison's disease, and described hypochloric uremia.

Porgy (pör'gi). Novel by DuBoise Heyward, published in 1925. The dramatized version (written with his wife, Dorothy Heyward) was awarded the Pulitzer prize in 1927. The story, which formed the basis for Gershwin's opera *Porgy and Bess* (1935), is laid against the background of Catfish Row, the Negro tenement district on the Charleston waterfront.

Porgy, Captain. Comic character in *The Partisan* (1835), *Woodcraft* (1854), and other historical romances by William Gilmore Simms.

Pori (pö'ri). [Swedish, **Björneborg**.] Town in SW Finland, in the *lään* (department) of Turku-Pori, situated on the Gulf of Bothnia NW of Helsinki. It is furthest north of Finland's comparatively ice-free Bothnian harbors, and has machine, textile, paper, and pulp manufactures. 43,983 (1951).

Po River (pö). See **Po**.

Porjus (pör'yus). Village in N Sweden, in the *län* (county) of Norrbotten, situated on the Lule River, ab. 65 mi. S of Kiruna: site of the largest hydroelectric power development in N Sweden.

Porkkala (pör'kä.lä). Leased territory in S Finland, occupying a peninsula, adjacent parts of the mainland, and numerous islands on the N coast of the Gulf of Finland. At the nearest point, it is ab. 11 mi. SW of Helsinki. The area was leased to the U.S.S.R. for 50 years as a military and naval base by the treaty of 1947. The main railroad from Helsinki to Turku (Åbo) passes through the territory; trains are permitted transit with drawn blinds, and upon payment of a transit fee by Finland to the U.S.S.R. Area, ab. 150 sq. mi.

Pornic (pör'nék). Sea-bathing resort in the department of Loire-Inférieure, France, ab. 28 mi. W of Nantes.

Pornichet (pör'nê.shê). Resort in the department of Loire-Inférieure, France, near St.-Nazaire.

Poro (pör'ö). See under **Camotes Islands**.

Porokoto (pör'ö.kö'tö). [Also: **Porocoto**, **Purucoto**.] Tribe of South American Indians of N Brazil, occupying the region of the upper Rio Branco. Their language is classified in the Roraima group of the central branch of the northern division of the Caribian linguistic family. They are today greatly reduced in numbers and are united with the Maucusi tribe, who are of the same classification.

Poromushir (pör'ö.mu.shir'). See **Paramushir**.

Poros (pör'ros). [Also: **Kalauria**; ancient name, **Kalauria**.] Island E of Argolis, S Greece, in the *nomos* (department) of Attica and Boeotia, situated on the Saronic Gulf, ab. 7 mi. S of Aegina, near the coast of Argolis. It contained in ancient times a temple of Poseidon. Demosthenes died here in 322 B.C. Length, ab. 5 mi.; area, 8 sq. mi.; pop. 6,449 (1936).

Porphyry (pör'fir'i). [Latin, **Porphyrius** (pör'fir'i.us); original name, **Malchus**.] b. at Tyro, or Batanea (Bashan), c.233 A.D.; d. at Rome, c.305. Neo-Platonic philosopher, a disciple of Plotinus, and teacher of philosophy at Rome. He wrote a treatise against the Christians (15 books), a life of Plotinus, a life of Pythagoras, works on Aristotle, commentaries, chronicles, and others. He is credited with originating the Tree of Porphyry, a logical device for analyzing by a succession of dichotomies. His Latin name, meaning "purple," is a punning allusion to his name **Malchus**, which means "king" in Syrian.

Porpora (pör'pö.rä), **Niccolò** (or **Nicola**) **Antonio**. b. at Naples, Italy, Aug. 19, 1686; d. there, c.1766. Italian

singing master and composer. He was the instructor of Farinelli, Caffarelli, and others, and is said to have been the greatest singing-master that ever lived. He composed between 30 and 40 operas and cantatas, oratorios, sonatas, fugues, and others.

Porras (pôr'ras). **Belisario**. b. at Las Tablas, Panama, Nov. 28, 1856; d. at Panama, Aug. 28, 1942. Panamanian jurist, president (1912-16, 1920-24) of Panama. He also served as minister to the U.S. (1910) and as acting president (1918-20). During his first administration the Panama Canal was opened (August, 1914) to traffic and a treaty defining boundaries between the republic and the Canal Zone was ratified (September, 1914).

Porrentruy (pôr.rân.trû'é). [German, *Pruntrut*.] Town in NW Switzerland, at the northern extremity of the canton of Bern, situated near the French border. 6,121 (1941).

Porretanus (pôr.e.tâ'nus), **Gilbertus**. See **Gilbert de la Forée**.

Porretta (pôr.ret'tà), **Lady Clementina della**. See **Clementina, Lady**.

Porrima (pôr'i.ma). Third-magnitude binary star γ Virginis.

Porsanger Fjord (pôr.sâng.ér). Inlet of the Arctic Ocean, penetrating Norway SE of North Cape. Length, ab. 75 mi.

Porsena (pôr.se.nâ), **Lars**. [Also, **Porsenna** (pôr.sen'â).] In Roman legend, a king of Clusium in Etruria, who gained power over Rome in the 6th century. He was celebrated in the legends of Tarquin, Horatius Cocles, and others.

Porsgrunn (pôr.sgrûn). Town in SE Norway, in the fylke (county) of Telemark, at the mouth of the Skienselva (Skien River) on the coast; fertilizer, metal, chinaware, and other manufactures. 9,003 (1946).

Porson (pôr'son), **Richard**. b. at East Ruston, Norfolkshire, England, Dec. 25, 1759; d. Sept. 25, 1808. English classical scholar. He was a child prodigy, whose education at Eton and Cambridge was subsidized by patrons. His *Letters to Archdeacon Travis, on the spurious verse I John V. 7* (1788-89) aroused great interest, but resulted in severe criticism of its author, although its scholarship has been shown to be exemplary. In 1792 he was elected Regis professor of Greek at Cambridge. His brilliant scholarship was displayed in subsequent years in his editions of Euripides and Aeschylus and in his notes on such other Greek writers as Aristophanes and Hesychius. He advanced not only textual criticism but also knowledge of Greek meter.

Porta (pôr'ta), **Baccio della**. See **Bartolommeo, Fra**.

Porta, Giambattista della. b. at Naples, Italy, c.1540; d. there, 1615. Italian natural philosopher. He founded the Academy Secretorum Naturae at Naples, and was a member of the Academy Dei Lincei at Rome. His physical experiments contributed to optics and the knowledge of light, although he was more interested in magic and alchemy than in scientific investigation. His chief work is *Magia naturalis* (1569).

Portaas (pôr'tas), **Herman Theodore**. Original name of **Wildenvey, Herman Theodore**.

Port Adelaide (ad'ê.lâd). Seaport in S Australia, the port of the city of Adelaide, South Australia, situated on the Gulf of St. Vincent. It forms a part of the metropolitan area of Adelaide. 33,382 (1947).

Portadown (pôr.tâ.doun'). Municipal borough, market town, and linen-manufacturing center in Northern Ireland, in Ulster province and County Armagh, situated on the river Bann ab. 24 mi. SW of Belfast. 16,600 (est. 1949).

Portaels (pôr'tâls), **Jean François**. b. at Vilvorde, Belgium, May 1, 1818; d. at Brussels, Belgium, Feb. 8, 1895. Belgian painter, from 1878 director of the academy at Brussels.

Portage (pôr'tâj). Borough in SW Pennsylvania, in Cambria County, in a bituminous coal area. 4,371 (1950).

Portage. [Former name, **Portage City**.] City in S Wisconsin, county seat of Columbia County, on the Wisconsin River and on the canal joining the Wisconsin and Fox rivers, ab. 87 mi. NW of Milwaukee; manufactures of hosiery, shoes, granite products, and beer. 7,334 (1950).

Portage Falls. Cascade 110 ft. in height, in the middle course of the Genesee River, in W central New York.

Portage Lake. Lake in the Upper Peninsula of Michigan, ab. 65 mi. NW of Marquette, connected with Keweenaw Bay.

Portage la Prairie (lâ prâr'i). City in the province of Manitoba, Canada, midway between Brandon and Winnipeg, ab. 58 mi. W of the latter; distributing center for the extensive wheat-growing area surrounding it; site of several manufacturing plants; summer resort. 8,511 (1951).

Portageville (pôr'tâj.vîl). City in SE Missouri, in New Madrid County; agricultural trading center. 2,662 (1950).

Portal (pôr'tâl), **Sir Charles Frederick Algernon**. [Title, 1st Viscount **Portal of Hungerford**.] b. at Hungerford, Berkshire, England, May 21, 1893—. British air force officer. He was director (1937-38) of organization at the air ministry, chief (1940) of the bomber command, and chief (1940-45) of the air staff.

Port Alberni (al.bér'nî). Small seaport in the S central section of Vancouver Island, British Columbia, Canada, connected with the sea on the W by a narrow but navigable sea passage. It is connected with other points on the island by railroad. 7,845 (1951).

Portalegre (pôr.ta.le'gre). District in E central Portugal, in the province of Alto Alentejo. Capital, Portalegre; area, ab. 2,368 sq. mi.; pop. 197,838 (1950).

Portalegre. Town and *concelho* (commune) in E Portugal, in the province of Alto Alentejo; capital of the district of Portalegre, ab. 101 mi. NE of Lisbon; textile manufactures. Pop. of *concelho*, 26,115 (1940); of town, 11,005 (1940).

Portales (pôr.tâ'les). City in E New Mexico, county seat of Roosevelt County, in an irrigated valley; shipping center for sweet potatoes, peanuts, tomatoes, strawberries, grapes, and dairy products. 8,112 (1950).

Portales (pôr.tâ'les), **Diego José Victor**. b. at Santiago, Chile, June 26, 1793; killed at Valparaíso, Chile, June 6, 1837. Chilean politician. He became (1830) minister of war, and from that time exerted influence which made him practically ruler of Chile. He treated the protesting liberals with great severity, and to him were mainly due the institutions which kept the conservatives in power for more than 40 years. Portales was elected vice-president and was again minister of war under Joaquín Prieto (September, 1835 *et seq.*). Having declared war on Peru, he was reviewing the troops when a mutiny broke out, and he was imprisoned and shot.

Port Alfred (al'fred). Town on the Saguenay River, Quebec, Canada, situated at the head of one of the arms of the river midway between the St. Lawrence River and Lake St. John. 3,937 (1951).

Portalis (pôr.tâ'les), **Jean Étienne Marie**. b. at Bausset, France, 1745; d. at Paris, Aug. 25, 1807. French jurist and statesman. He was a member (1795-97) of the Council of Ancients, became (1801) director of public worship, and was minister of public worship in 1804. He was chief editor of the *Code Civil*.

Port Allegany (al'é.gâ'nî). Borough in N Pennsylvania, in McKean County on the Allegheny River; glass, toy, and silk manufactures. 2,519 (1950).

Port Allen (al'en). Town in S central Louisiana, parish seat of West Baton Rouge Parish. It is an industrial community, near Baton Rouge. 3,097 (1950).

Porta Maggiore (pôr'tâ mäd.jô'ri). Ancient gate in the walls of Rome. It consists of two arches, and was designed to carry the waters of two aqueducts over two great highways. These arches open between three rusticated piers, and the attic bears inscriptions recording the construction by Claudius and restorations by Vespasian and Titus.

Port Angeles (an'je.lés). City in NW Washington, county seat of Clallam County, in the Olympic Mountains. 11,233 (1950).

Porta Romana (pôr'tâ rô.mä'nä). See **Arch of Augustus**.

Port Arthur (är'thër). [Chinese, *Lüshun*, *Lüshun-kow*; Japanese, *Ryojun*, *Ryojun-ko*.] Town and naval station in NE China, in the province of Liaoning, near the extremity of the Liaotung Peninsula, Manchuria, in what was formerly the territory of Kwantung; the terminus of a branch of the South Manchurian Railway. It was captured by the Japanese on Nov. 24, 1894, during the first Sino-Japanese War, but returned to China, by

whom it was leased to Russia in 1898. The Russians developed it as their eastern warm-water port, and the lease was transferred to Japan by the Treaty of Portsmouth in 1905. In 1945 the port was returned to China, and by Sino-Russian agreement (August, 1945) was made a joint naval base for a 30-year period. It has been included (since 1949) in the special municipality of Port Arthur-Dairen. 44,394 (1946).

Port Arthur. City in W Ontario, Canada, capital of Thunder Bay district, situated on the NW shore of Lake Superior, ab. 3 mi. from Fort William. It is a rail terminus and an important grain port. Pop. of city, 31,161 (1951); of metropolitan area (including Fort William), 71,191 (1951).

Port Arthur. City in E Texas, in Jefferson County, on Sabine Lake, near the Gulf of Mexico: the leading U.S. pipe-line terminus and a major refining, shipbuilding, and petroleum-exporting port. The impetus for industrial development was supplied in 1895 by Arthur Edward Stilwell, for whom the city was named. Pop. of city, 57,530 (1950); of urbanized area, 82,150 (1950).

Port Arthur-Dairen (-d'i-rén'). Special municipality in NE China, in Manchuria, occupying the S extremity of the Liaoting Peninsula, in Kwantung Territory. The U.S.S.R. has special rights and privileges within this zone, in accordance with an agreement reached with China in 1945. Area, 1,312 sq. mi.; pop. 1,054,465 (1950).

Port-au-Prince (pòrt'ô-prin'; French, pòr.tô.prans). [Former name, **Port-Républicain**.] City in SW Haiti, on a bay of the Caribbean Sea; capital and chief city. It was founded in the middle of the 18th century, and has several times been devastated by earthquakes and fires. 142,840 (1950).

Port-aux-Basques (pòr.tô.bask'). Western terminus of the Newfoundland railway, situated on the SW corner of Newfoundland, near Cape Ray. It is the island's chief port of entry from Canada and the U.S. and is connected with the mainland by ferry. Pop. (with the adjacent community of Channel), 2,634 (1951).

Porta Westphalia (pòr.tà.west.fà'l'ya). Latin name of the Westphalian Gate.

Port Barton (bàr'ton). See **Barton, Port**.

Port Blair (blàr). Colony and convict settlement belonging to the Union of India, in South Andaman, Andaman Islands, Indian Ocean; established by the British in 1858. Pop. (including convicts) 19,487 (1941).

Port Bonbonon or **Bombonon** (bòm.bôn.nôn'). See **Bonbonon, Port**.

Port Bouet (pòr bwe). See under **Abidjan**.

Port Carbon (kàr'bon). Borough in E Pennsylvania, in Schuylkill County, on the Schuylkill River; residential suburb of Pottsville. 3,024 (1950).

Port Castries (kàs.tré, kàs'trés). See **Castries**.

Port Chester (chès'tér). [Former names: **Saw Log, Saw Pit**.] Village in SE New York, in Westchester County, ab. 22 mi. NE of New York; manufactures of ammonia, candy, nuts and bolts, furnaces, coal and gas ranges, soft drinks, and cartons. 23,970 (1950).

Port Clinton (klín'ton). Village in N Ohio, county seat of Ottawa County, at the mouth of the Portage River; manufactures of canned foods and boats. It was platted in 1828, and named for De Witt Clinton. 5,541 (1950).

Port Colborne (kòl'börn). Lake port in S Ontario, Canada, on the N shore of Lake Erie at the S end of the Welland Canal. There are industries in the town, but its chief importance lies in its position as a terminus of the canal. 8,275 (1951).

Port Cornwallis (kòrn.wol'is). Former British settlement on North Andaman, Andaman Islands, Indian Ocean. It now belongs to the Union of India.

Port Cortez (kòr.tez'). See **Puerto Cortés**, Honduras.

Port Culion (kò.lí.ôn'). See **Culion**, bay and town.

Port-de-Bouc (pòr.de.bòk). Town in SE France, in the department of Bouches-du-Rhône, situated on the Mediterranean Sea opposite the mouth of the Rhone River, between Marseilles and Arles. It is a port on the canal from Arles to Bouc and connected with the Étang de Berre by the Canal of Martigues. It has shipyards, chemical and other factories, and fisheries. It suffered damage during World War II. 6,163 (1946).

Port de La Calle (pòr de là.kál). See **La Calle**.

"Porte Crayon" (pòrt'krá'ôn). Pseudonym of **Strother, David Hunter**.

Porte étroite (pòrt è.tròit), La. [English title, **Strait Is the Gate**.] Short novel (1909; Eng. trans., 1924) by André Gide, which studies the course of a completely pure and virtuous love. It was conceived by the author as the antithesis of his earlier exploration of immoralism, *L'Immoraliste* (1903).

Portel (pòr.tèl), Le. See **Le Portel**.

Port Elizabeth (è.liz'â.bèth). Seaport in S Africa, in Cape of Good Hope province, Union of South Africa, situated on Algoa Bay ab. 438 mi. from Capetown and ab. 384 mi. from Durban by sea. It is the second largest city of the province and an important industrial center, with shoe and metal-goods factories and several American automobile assembly plants. It has important foreign commerce and is one of the chief harbors of the Union. Pop. 133,400, including 58,904 Europeans (1946).

Porteous Riots (pòr'tyus). Riots at Edinburgh, Scotland, in 1736. They originated in a disturbance at a smuggler's execution, when Captain John Porteous, chief of the city guard, ordered his troops to fire on the crowd. Sixteen or seventeen persons were killed or wounded. Porteous was tried for murder and condemned, but was reprieved, whereupon a mob dragged him from the prison and hanged him, on September 7. This incident is the starting point of Sir Walter Scott's *The Heart of Midlothian*.

Porter (pòr'tér), Andrew. b. in Montgomery County, Pa., Sept. 24, 1743; d. at Harrisburg, Pa., Nov. 16, 1813. American Revolutionary soldier and surveyor. He served at the battles of Trenton, Princeton, Brandywine, and Germantown, accompanied (1779) John Sullivan's expedition against the Indians in New York, and supervised (1781) the manufacture of ammunition, at Philadelphia, for the siege of Yorktown. He served as a commissioner (1785-87) for running the W and N boundaries of Pennsylvania, and was surveyor general (1809-13) of Pennsylvania.

Porter, Anna Maria. b. at Durham, England, 1780; d. Sept. 21, 1832. English novelist; sister of Jane Porter and Sir Robert Ker Porter. She wrote *Artless Tales* (1793-95), *Walsh Colville* (1797), *Octavia* (1798), *The Lake of Killarney* (1804), *Honor O'Hara* (1826), and *The Baroness* (1830).

Porter, Arthur Kingsley. b. at Stamford, Conn., Feb. 6, 1853; lost off Inishboffin island, Ireland, July 8, 1933. American archaeologist, professor of the history of art (1920-24) and of fine arts (1924 et seq.) at Harvard. His four-volume *Lombard Architecture* (1915-17) was given the Grande Médaille de Vermeil of the Société Française d'Archéologie. Author also of *Medieval Architecture* (1908), *Beyond Architecture* (1918), *Spanish Romanesque Sculpture* (1928), and *Crosses and Culture of Ireland* (1931).

Porter, Cole. b. at Peru, Ind., June 9, 1893—. American composer and lyricist. He abandoned his early intention to be a lawyer, and turned to the study of music at the Music School of Harvard University and with the French composer Vincent D'Indy. He attained his first successes with his scores for *Hickory Koo* (1921) and the *Greenwich Village Follies* (1923), and went on to become one of the most popular musical-comedy composers of his time. Among the successful Cole Porter shows have been *Fifty Million Frenchmen* (1929), *Anything Goes* (1934), *Jubilee* (1935), *Red, Hot, and Blue* (1936), *Dubarry Was a Lady* (1939), *Panama Hattie* (1940), *Let's Face It* (1941), *Something for the Boys* (1942), *Mexican Hayride* (1943), *Kiss Me, Kate* (1948), and *Out of This World* (1950). He has also written the music for a number of motion pictures, including *Born to Dance* (1936), *Rosalie* (1937), *Broadway Melody* (1940), and *You'll Never Get Rich* (1941).

Porter, David. b. at Boston, Feb. 1, 1780; d. at Pera, Constantinople, March 3, 1843. American naval officer. He entered the navy in 1798, served in the Tripolitan War (1801-03), being captured with the *Philadelphia*, was commander of the commerce raider *Essex* in the War of 1812, taking it into the Pacific, the first time a U.S. naval vessel had been there, and was defeated and taken prisoner in battle near Valparaiso (March 28, 1814). He commanded a squadron in the West Indies in 1823 but caused a diplomatic upset by forcing an apology from

the authorities of a town in Puerto Rico for arresting one of his officers; he was recalled (1824), court-martialed, and suspended. He resigned in 1826. He was commander of Mexican naval forces (1826-29), and U.S. chargé d'affaires and then minister to Turkey (1831-43).

Porter, David Dixon. b. at Chester, Pa., June 8, 1813; d. at Washington, D.C., Feb. 13, 1891. American admiral; son of David Porter. He entered the navy in 1829, and served in the Mexican War. He commanded the mortar fleet under David Farragut on the Mississippi River in 1862, aided in the reduction of Vicksburg in 1863, participated in the Red River expedition in 1864, and commanded the naval forces in the attack on Fort Fisher (December, 1864-January, 1865). He was made vice-admiral in 1866 and admiral in 1870. He was superintendent (1865-69) of the U.S. Naval Academy.

Porter, Edwin S. b. at Pittsburgh, Pa., 1870; d. at New York, April 30, 1941. American inventor and pioneer in the motion-picture industry. He joined with Thomas A. Edison in his development of the motion-picture camera, and produced (1899) the first story film, *The Life of an American Fireman*, for Edison. He also produced (1903) *The Great Train Robbery*, acclaimed as one of the most influential motion pictures of all time.

Porter, Eleanor. [Maiden name, *Hodgman*.] b. at Littleton, N.H., Dec. 19, 1868; d. May 23, 1920. American novelist and short-story writer, noted as the creator of the cheerful character "Pollyanna." Author of *Cross Currents* (1911), *The Turn of the Tide* (1908), *The Story of Marco* (1907), *Pollyanna* (1913), *Just David* (1916), *Oh, Money! Money!* (1918), and *The Tie That Binds* (1919).

Porter, Fitz-John. b. at Portsmouth, N.H., Aug. 31, 1822; d. at Morristown, N.J., May 21, 1901. American soldier, a Union general in the Civil War; nephew of David Porter. He was graduated (1845) from West Point and served in the Mexican War, from which he emerged as a brevet major. He was made a brigadier general of volunteers on May 17, 1861. He served in the Shenandoah Valley, commanded a division and later a corps in the Peninsular Campaign, and after the termination of that action was transferred to the Army of Virginia under John Pope. His role in the disastrous defeat at Second Bull Run (Aug. 27-30, 1862) drew charges from General Pope of Porter's disobedience, disloyalty, and misbehavior in face of the enemy. Porter was relieved of his command (November, 1862) and faced a trial by court-martial which found him guilty. He was cashiered on Jan. 21, 1863; in 1879 a board of general officers reported in his favor after reviewing the case; in 1882 President Arthur remitted the part of Porter's sentence disqualifying him from holding federal office; in August, 1886, he was reappointed colonel of infantry in the army dating back without pay to May 14, 1861, and was almost immediately retired. After being cashiered in 1863 he worked as a mining superintendent in Colorado and was in business (1865-71) at New York. He later held various government posts in New Jersey and at New York, his last one being that of cashier of the New York post office.

Porter, Gene Stratton. b. in Wabash County, Ind., Aug. 17, 1863; d. at Los Angeles, Calif., Dec. 6, 1924. American novelist. Her works include *The Song of the Cardinal* (1902), *Freckles* (1904), *At the Foot of the Rainbow* (1908), *A Girl of the Lumberlost* (1909), *Music of the Wild* (1910), *The Harvester* (1911), *Laddie* (1913), *Michael O'Halloran* (1915), *Friends in Feathers* (1917), *A Daughter of the Land* (1918), *The White Flag* (1923), *Jesus of the Emerald* (1923), *The Keeper of the Bees* (1925), and *The Fire Bird*, poems (1922).

Porter, Harold Everett. [Pseudonym, *Holworthy Hall*.] b. at Boston, Sept. 19, 1887; d. at Torrington, Conn., June 20, 1936. American writer. Author of *Pepper* (1915), *Paprika* (1915), *What He Least Expected* (1917), *Dormie One* (1917), *The Man Nobody Knew* (1919), *Egan* (1920), *Rope* (1921), and *Colossus* (1930).

Porter, Henry. fl. 1596-99. English dramatist. He was one of the authors for the Admiral's Men and, according to the entries in Philip Henslowe's diary, wrote several plays. The only one surviving is *The Two Angry Women of Abington* (c1598), a comedy of English middle-class domestic life.

Porter, Horace. b. at Huntington, Pa., April 15, 1837; d. May 29, 1921. American general in the Civil War. He was a member of U. S. Grant's staff, with the rank of lieutenant colonel, from April, 1864, to the end of the war, and served (1869-73) as his private secretary. He was ambassador to France (1897-1905), and a delegate from the U.S. to the Hague Conference in 1907.

Porter, Jane. b. at Durham, England, 1776; d. at Bristol, England, May 24, 1850. English novelist; sister of Anna Maria Porter and Sir Robert Ker Porter. She made a great reputation as a romantic novelist. She wrote *Thaddeus of Warsaw* (1803), *The Scottish Chiefs* (1810), *Tales Round a Winter Hearth* (with her sister, 1826), and *The Field of Forty Footsteps* (1828).

Porter, Jermain Gildersleeve. b. at Buffalo, N.Y., Jan. 8, 1852; d. April 14, 1933. American astronomer, noted for his astrometric researches. He was associated (1878-84) with the U.S. Coast and Geodetic Survey, and was director (1884-1930) of the Cincinnati Observatory.

Porter, Katherine Anne. b. at Indian Creek, Tex., May 15, 1894—. American novelist and short-story writer. Author of *Flowering Judas* (1930), *Hacienda* (1934), *Noon Wine* (1937), *Pale Horse, Pale Rider* (1939), *The Leaning Tower* (1944), *The Days Before* (1952), and other books.

Porter, Noah. b. at Farmington, Conn., Dec. 14, 1811; d. at New Haven, Conn., March 4, 1892. American educator. He was professor of metaphysics and moral philosophy at Yale (1846-71), and was president of the university (1871-86). He was the editor in chief of the editions of *Webster's Unabridged Dictionary* published in 1864 and 1880, and of *Webster's International Dictionary of the English Language* (1890). Among his works are *The Human Intellect* (1868), *Books and Reading* (1870), *Science of Nature versus the Science of Man* (1871), *Elements of Moral Science* (1885), *Life of Bishop Berkeley* (1885), and *Kant's Ethics* (1886).

Porter, Peter Buell. b. at Salisbury, Conn., Aug. 14, 1773; d. at Niagara Falls, N.Y., March 20, 1844. American general, U.S. secretary of war (1828-29) under John Quincy Adams. He was a member of Congress from New York (1809-12, 1815-16), and served with distinction in the War of 1812, especially at Chippewa and Lundy's Lane (1814).

Porter, Sir Robert Ker. b. at Durham, England, 1777; d. at St. Petersburg, Russia, May 4, 1842. English painter of battle scenes; brother of Jane and Anna Maria Porter. In 1804 he became painter to the emperor of Russia. In 1808 he accompanied Sir John Moore's expedition in Spain, and later was British consul in Venezuela. He left Venezuela for St. Petersburg, and died there.

Porter, Samuel. b. at Farmington, Conn., Jan. 12, 1810; d. there, Sept. 3, 1901. American teacher of the deaf.

Porter, Sarah. b. at Farmington, Conn., Aug. 16, 1813; d. Feb. 17, 1900. American educator, founder (1843) of Miss Porter's School for Girls at Farmington, Conn.

Porter, William David. b. at New Orleans, La., March 10, 1809; d. at New York, May 1, 1864. American commodore in the Civil War; son of David Porter. He served on the lower Mississippi (1861-62).

Porter, William Sydney. [Pseudonym, *O. Henry*.] b. at Greensboro, N.C., Sept. 11, 1862; d. at New York, June 5, 1910. American journalist and short-story writer. He left school at 15, worked in a drug store for five years, and went to Texas for his health in 1882. After two years on a sheep and cattle ranch, he went in 1884 to Austin, where he found employment as a druggist and as a bookkeeper, and later in the Texas Land Office. He married Athol Estes in 1887, and in 1891 became a bank teller. For one year (1894-95) Porter conducted a humorous weekly, *The Rolling Stone*, which led to his employment by the *Houston Daily Post* as a columnist and cartoonist. In 1896, after indictment for embezzlement of the Austin bank's funds, he ran away to New Orleans, where he did newspaper reporting, and thence went to Honduras, which furnished the local color for the short stories he later rewrote into his only novel, *Cabbages and Kings* (1904). He returned to Texas upon hearing of his wife's illness (1897). After her death, he stood trial (1898), was

convicted, and sentenced for five years to the Columbus (Ohio) Penitentiary, where he wrote about a dozen stories which were published in various magazines. Released (1901) for good behavior after three years, he went to Pittsburgh and thence to New York (1902). Porter tried numerous pseudonyms, finally settling on "O. Henry" (probably from seeing articles signed by a French pharmacist of that name in druggists' handbooks). Thereafter, until his death, he contributed at the rate of once a week to the *New York Sunday World*, *Ainslee's*, *American*, *Cosmopolitan*, *Everybody's*, *McClure's*, *Munsey's*, and many other magazines. His stories are humorous, ironic, and deftly plotted, presenting a vivid, varied, and honest picture of American life (language, dress, customs, politics, morals, and manners, both urban and rural) during the decade 1900-10. Possibly excepting Mark Twain, no writer can be called more truly, typically, or colorfully American than O. Henry. He was as a writer equally at home in New York City, in the small towns of the South, and on the ranches of the West. Such stories as "The Gift of the Magi," "An Unfinished Story," "The Furnished Room" (in *The Four Million*, 1906), "A Municipal Report" (*Strictly Business*, 1910), "The Rose of Dixie," "The Hiding of Black Bill" (*Options*, 1909), "Cupid à la Carte," "The Caballero's Way" (*Heart of the West*, 1907), and many others, are still widely anthologized. Other volumes of stories include *The Trimmed Lamp* (1907), *The Voice of the City* (1908), *The Gentle Gaffer* (1908), *Roots of Destiny* (1909), and, published posthumously, *Whirligigs* (1910), *Sizes and Sevens* (1911), *Rolling Stones* (1912), *Waifs and Strays* (1917), *O. Henryana* (1920), *Postscripts* (1923), and *O. Henry Encore* (1939). See *O. Henry Biography*, by C. Alphonso Smith (1916), *O. Henry, the Man and His Work*, by E. Hudson Long (1949), and *A Bibliography of William Sydney Porter (O. Henry)*, by Paul S. Clarkson (1938).

Porterdale (pôr'tér.däl). Town in N Georgia, in Newton County: manufactures of twine, rubber hose, and textiles. 3,207 (1950).

Porter Proposition (pôr'tér). Convention accepted by 39 nations at the Hague Conference of 1907 which permits, under certain circumstances, armed intervention by one nation against another to compel payment of contractual debts, public or private, owed to a citizen of the intervening nation. Proposed by Horace Porter on behalf of the U.S., it insisted upon arbitration as a preliminary step and condoned force only if the debtor nation refuses to arbitrate or to abide by the judgment of the arbitrating commission. It was put forth as an alternative to the Drago Doctrine, which repudiated intervention under any circumstances. In actual practice, acceptance of the Porter Proposition signalized international acceptance of the U.S. as the dominant power in the Western Hemisphere: the type of unilateral military action by European powers which had brought the Drago Doctrine into being could not now occur; on the other hand, military intervention was still possible if arbitration failed. In the eyes of many Latin Americans, who well understood the dominant role which would be played by the U.S. in any arbitration proceedings, this simply meant that the U.S. would now decide when and for what reasons intervention might be permitted. To those who supported the Drago Doctrine, intervention under any circumstances whatever could be viewed only as a violation of national sovereignty, and for this reason the Porter Proposition, which did not explicitly rule out the use of external force, was never willingly accepted by the governments of most of the republics south of the Rio Grande.

Porterville (pôr'tér.vil). City in C California, in Tulare County, N of Los Angeles: processing and shipping point for oranges, olives, fruits, and vegetables. 6,904 (1950).

Portes Gil (pôr'tās nēl'). **Emilio**. b. at Ciudad Victoria, Mexico, Oct. 3, 1891—. Mexican lawyer and political leader, provisional president (December, 1928-February, 1930) of Mexico. He was four times chosen a national deputy (1916-20), was provisional governor (1920) and governor (1925-28) of the state of Tamaulipas, served as minister of the interior (1928), and was provisional president (1928-30) of Mexico following the assassination of Álvaro Obregón. He was minister (1931-32) to France, attorney general (1932-34), and minister of foreign

affairs (1934-36). Author of a new Mexican civil code, and of the law abolishing the death penalty in federal districts and territories.

Porte St.-Antoine (pôrt sañ.tāñ.twāñ). Triumphal arch, formerly standing at Paris, through which the Rue St.-Antoine passed, N of the spot where the Bastille stood. A gate was built here in 1380, and on Sept. 14, 1574, Henry III, on his return from Poland, made his triumphal entry through it. A beautiful Renaissance arch was erected to commemorate the event. In 1660 Louis XIV also made a triumphal entry at this gate, and the arch was further embellished. It was demolished in 1778, but the river gods from the spandrels of the arch were afterward built into the gate of the Beaumarchais garden, and are now in the Cluny museum.

Porte St.-Denis (sāñ.dē.nē). Triumphal arch on the Boulevard St.-Denis, Paris, built in 1672 in honor of the victories of Louis XIV in the Low Countries. It has a single archway with reliefs above, Victories in the spandrels, and warlike trophies adorning simulated obelisks on each side. The width is 82 ft., and the height 81.

Porte St.-Martin (sāñ.mār.tāñ). Triumphal arch on the Boulevard St.-Martin, Paris, built in 1674 in honor of Louis XIV. It commemorates the taking of Besançon and the victories over the Imperialists. It has a large archway between two small ones, with reliefs in the spandrels of the large opening. Above the cornice there is an attic. The height and breadth are both 57 ft.

Port Everglades (ev'ér.glādz). See under **Port Lauderdale, Fla.**

Port Famine (fam'in). Place in S Patagonia, S of Punta Arenas, so named by the English sea captain Thomas Cavendish in the late 16th century when he found there the starving remnants of a Spanish colony established (c1580) to protect the Strait of Magellan against non-Spanish sea traffic.

Port Farina (fā.rē.nā). See **Porto Farina**.

Port Folio (pôrt fō'li.ō). **The**. Philadelphia literary magazine (1801-27) founded by Joseph Dennie. Originally a weekly, it became a monthly in 1809. The publication was arch-conservative, predicting failure for American democracy.

Port Francqui (pôr frāñ.kē). [Also, **Ilebo**.] Important railroad terminus in the Belgian Congo, in C Africa. It is situated at the head of navigation of the Kasai River, one of the chief tributaries of the Congo, above its confluence with the Sankuru. It is the terminus of the Bas-Congo-Katanga Railroad which, via Elisabethville, connects it with the railroad of Northern Rhodesia and thus with Capetown. The Bas-Congo-Katanga line was built with great difficulty (completed in 1928) to provide an alternative all-Congo route for transporting the ores of the Katanga which had been shipped via the Benguela Railway. The line is 650 mi. long, and is eventually to extend another 480 mi. to Léopoldville.

Port-Gentil (pôr.zhāñ.tē). Small seaport in Gabon territory, French Equatorial Africa, situated on Cape Lopez, on the W coast of Africa. It has lost much activity to the newer port at Pointe-Noire because of the latter's rail facilities. Pop. ab. 10,000.

Port Gibson (gib'son). Town in SW Mississippi, county seat of Claiborne County, near a tributary of the Bayou Carlisle: cotton-growing center. 2,920 (1950).

Port Gilbert (gil'bért). Former name of Racine, Wis.

Port Glasgow or Port Glasgow (glas'gō, -kō; glās'-). [Originally called **New Port**.] Parliamentary burgh, seaport, and shipbuilding center in S Scotland, in Renfrewshire, situated on the S bank of the river Clyde, ab. 17 mi. W of Glasgow, ab. 422 mi. N of London by rail. The first dry dock in Scotland was built here in 1812. Pop. 21,519 (est. 1948).

Port Gubat (gō'bāt). See **Gubat**.

Port Hamilton (ham'il.tŏn). Former name of **Kyomon**.

Port Harcourt (hār'kört, -kört). Town in W Africa, an important seaport in Eastern Provinces, Nigeria, situated on the Bonny River in the E part of the Niger River delta. It is the coastal terminus of the railway line to the coal fields of Udi and the tin mines of the highlands. A fast-growing port, it is achieving increasing importance. It ships tin to Europe, and coal to points along the W African coast; trades also in palm oil. 45,000 (est. 1950).

fāt, fāte, fār, āsk, fāre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pīne; not, nōte, mōve, nōr; up, lūte, pūll; ʔ, then; ɟ, d or ʝ; s or sh; ʒ, t or ch;

Port Hawkesbury (hòks'ber'í, -bér.í). Port on the S side of Cape Breton Island, Nova Scotia, Canada, connected with the mainland by a ferry: terminus of the Cape Breton Island rail line. 1,034 (1951).

Portlough (pòrth.kòl'). Urban district and seaside resort in S Wales, in Glamorganshire, situated on Bristol Channel ab. 6 mi. SW of Bridgend, ab. 175 mi. W of London by rail. The town has a small harbor and an excellent golf course. 9,529 (1951).

Port Hope (hòp). Lake port in Durham County, Ontario, Canada, situated on Lake Ontario ab. 61 mi. NE of Toronto; site of an important radium and uranium extraction plant, which utilizes pitchblende concentrate from the Port Radium mining district on the E shore of Great Bear Lake. 6,548 (1951).

Porthos (pòr.tòs; Anglicized, pòr'thòs). One of the "three Musketeers" in *The Three Musketeers*, and its sequels, by the elder Alexandre Dumas. He is noted for his great size and strength and his inordinate love of display.

Port Hudson (hud.sòn). Place in East Feliciana Parish, La., situated on the Mississippi ab. 91 mi. NW of New Orleans. It was besieged by Union forces under Nathaniel Prentiss Banks in May, 1863, and surrendered July 8.

Port Hueme (we.né.mé). Town in SW California, in Ventura County, on the Pacific coast. It has a dredged harbor usable by craft of modest size, and is a shipping point for lemons grown in the vicinity. 3,024 (1950).

Port Huron (hù.ròn). City in SE Michigan, county seat of St. Clair County, at the influx of the Black River into the St. Clair, ab. 56 mi. NE of Detroit; shipping point for oil; manufactures of auto parts, cement, brass fittings, auto and refrigerator parts, paper, and textiles. The city is on the Canadian border, and is linked with Sarnia, Ontario, by a highway bridge and a railroad tunnel. 35,725 (1950).

Portia (pòr'sha). [Also, *Porcia*.] d. 42 B.C. Wife of Marcus Brutus, said to have killed herself by swallowing live coals. In Shakespeare's *Julius Caesar* she does so while insane from anxiety over her husband.

Portia. Principal female character in Shakespeare's *Merchant of Venice*; an heiress in love with Bassanio. Portia is noted for her law-court defense of Bassanio's friend Antonio, resisting the demand of Shylock for a pound of flesh from Antonio's body.

Portici (pòr.té.ché). Town and commune in S Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Campania, in the province of Napoli, situated on the Bay of Naples ab. 5 mi. SE of Naples; seaside resort. It has a small port, fisheries, garment and printing shops, and chemical plants. The former royal Neapolitan castle, erected in the 18th century and surrounded by large gardens, has served since 1873 as an agricultural institute. Near here is the site of ancient Herculaneum, covered in ancient times by volcanic lava. Pop. of commune, 26,049 (1936); of town, 26,009 (1936).

Portile de Fier (pòr.tsé'lá dá fyér'). Rumanian name of the Iron Gate.

Portillo de Uspallata (pòr.té'yò dá òs.pá.yá.tá). Spanish name of Uspallata Pass.

Portillo y Rojas (pòr.té'yò é rō.nás), José López. See López-Portillo y Rojas, José.

Portimão (pòr.té.mou'ñ). [Also: Vila Nova (or Vilanova) de Portimão; Latin, *Abicada*.] Town and *concelho* (commune) in S Portugal, in the province of Algarve and district of Faro, situated on the S coast of Portugal, ab. 112 mi. SE of Lisbon; sardine and tuna fisheries; important fish-canning factories. Pop. of *concelho*, 21,223 (1940); of town, 14,712 (1940).

Portinari (pòr.té.ná.ré), Beatrice. See Beatrice Portinari.

Port Jackson (jak'sòn). See Jackson, Port.

Port Jefferson (jef'é.r.sòn). Unincorporated community (but commonly accepted the status of a village) in SE New York, on the N shore of Long Island; residential suburb. 3,296 (1950).

Port Jervis (jér'vis). City in SE New York, in Orange County, on the Delaware River ab. 60 mi. NW of New York; railroad yards and shops; manufactures of glass. It was settled c1698. Pop. 9,372 (1950).

Port Láirge (lòr'ge). Irish name of County Waterford. **Portland** (pòr'tlaud). Town in C Connecticut, in Middlesex County, near the Connecticut River. It was long important for shipbuilding and quarrying. 5,186 (1950).

Portland. Urban district in SW England, in Dorsetshire, situated upon and coextensive with the Isle of Portland, ab. 147 mi. SW of London by rail. Portland Castle was built by Henry VIII in 1520. Pop. 11,324 (1951).

Portland. City in E Indiana, county seat of Jay County, ab. 46 mi. SE of Port Wayne. It is in a farming region, and has manufactures of overalls, shirts, and jackets. 7,064 (1950).

Portland. [Indian name, *Machigonne*; early English name, *Falmouth*.] City in SW Maine, county seat of Cumberland County, on Casco Bay. The largest city in the state, it is a railroad center and shipping and fishing port. It was settled by the English in 1632, was bombarded by the British in the Revolutionary War; had its name changed to Portland in 1786, became a city in 1832, and was devastated by a fire in 1866. It was the birthplace of Henry Wadsworth Longfellow, Nathaniel Parker Willis, and Cyrus H. K. Curtis. Pop. of city, 77,634 (1950); of urbanized area, 113,499 (1950).

Portland. Village in S central Michigan, in Ionia County NW of Lansing; grain milling and automobile manufactures. 2,807 (1950).

Portland. Former town in New Brunswick, Canada, now part of St. John.

Portland. [Called the "City of Roses."] City in NW Oregon, county seat of Multnomah County, on the Willamette River just above its confluence with the Columbia, ab. 110 mi. from the mouth of the Columbia; largest city in the state. The leading agricultural center for the Northwest, it is second to Boston as the largest U.S. wool center. Important for ocean shipping, the principal products handled are lumber, wheat, and flour. It is also a manufacturing center for wool textiles, flour, cereals, canned and preserved fruits, vegetables, meats, butter, cheese, and lumber products. It is the seat of the University of Portland and Reed College. Laid out in 1845 and incorporated in 1851 as a city, it was devastated by a fire in 1873. Pop. of city, 305,394 (1940), 373,628 (1950); of urbanized area, 512,643 (1950).

Portland, Dukes and Earls of. Titles held by various members of the Bentinck family.

Portland, Isle of. Peninsula in SW England, in Dorsetshire, projecting into the English Channel, connected with the mainland by Chesil Bank, and terminating in a cape called the Bill of Portland, which has a lighthouse. It is coextensive with the urban district of Portland. Portland Stone (a limestone much used for building purposes, notable in that it may be freely cut in any direction) is extensively quarried. Near here, on Feb. 18, 1653, an indecisive battle was fought between the English fleet under Robert Blake and the Dutch under Maarten Tromp. Length, ab. 4 mi.; breadth, ab. 2 mi.

Portland, Race of. Dangerous current in the English Channel, off the coast of SW England. It occurs in a sea passage between the Isle of Portland, in Dorsetshire, and a neighboring reef, the Shambles.

Portland Vase. Urn of blue transparent cameo-cut glass, ten inches high. It was discovered (c1630) in a sarcophagus near Rome. It is so called from William Henry Cavendish Bentinck, 3rd Duke of Portland, who bought it in 1787 from Sir William Hamilton (its original purchaser in 1770), and placed it in the British Museum in 1810.

Port Lavaca (la.vak'a). City in S Texas, county seat of Calhoun County. It has petroleum refineries, and fisheries for shrimp and oysters. 5,599 (1950).

Portlock (pòr'tlòk). Town in SE Virginia, in Norfolk County, near Portsmouth. It was incorporated in 1940. 3,809 (1950).

Port Louis (lò'sis, lò'í). Seaport, commercial center, and capital of the British crown colony of Mauritius, in the Indian Ocean, situated on the NW coast. It was taken by the British in 1810. Pop., including suburbs, 69,471 (1947).

Port-Lyautey (pòr.té.ò.tá'; French, pòr.lyò.tá). [Former name, *Kénitra*.] Seaport in NW Africa, in French Morocco, on the Atlantic coast near the mouth of the Sebou River, in the N part of the country. It is connected by rail with Casablanca to the SW, with Fez to the E, and with Tangier to the N. The town was named after Marshal Louis Hubert Lyautey, the French conqueror of

Morocco. It served as a communications base for Allied forces in World War II. 56,604 (1947).

Port Mahon (ma.hōn'). See **Mahón**.

Port Moresby (mōrz/bi). Town in SE New Guinea, the administrative center and chief port of the Territory of Papua, situated on the E side of the Gulf of Papua; also provisional capital of the Australian-mandated Territory of New Guinea. It was named after Captain John Moresby, who discovered the excellent harbor in 1873. Close by is the Astrolabe copper field of ab. 2,240 acres. The port is connected to Australia and the rest of New Guinea by air and steamship. In World War II the Japanese tried but failed (1942) to take the town and it became a major Allied base. Pop. ab. 1,500.

Port Natal (na.tal'). Former name of **Durban**.

Port Neches (nech'ez). City in SE Texas, on the Neches River, in Jefferson County. It has port facilities with access to the Gulf of Mexico, and is of growing importance for its petroleum refineries, production of synthetic rubber, and allied chemical manufactures. 5,448 (1950).

Pôrto (pôr'tô). [Also, **Oporto**.] District in N Portugal, in the province of Douro Litoral. Capital, Oporto; area, ab. 881 sq. mi.; pop. 1,051,924 (1950).

Pôrto Alegre (pôr'tô a.legrê). Commercial and industrial city in S Brazil, a seaport; capital of the state of Rio Grande do Sul. Situated at the confluence of five rivers, and with three airfields, it exports agricultural products; industrial output includes textiles, chemicals, and metals. The city was founded in 1742. Pop. 381,964 (1950).

Pôrto-Alegre (pôr'tô a.legrê), **Manuel de Araújo**. b. at Rio Pardo, Rio Grande do Sul, Brazil, Nov. 29, 1806; d. at Lisbon, Portugal, in December, 1879. Brazilian poet, critic, dramatist, painter, and architect. He lived several years in Europe and was one of the advocates of Romanticism in Brazil. Among his poetical works are *A Destruição das florestas* (1846), *O Corcovado* (1847), *Brasilianas* (1863), and *Colombo* (1866), the longest poem ever written in Portuguese.

Porto Bardia (pôr'tô bār.dê'ā, bār'dyā). See **Bardia**.

Portobelo (pôr'tô bel'ô). Also: **Portobello** (pôr'tô bel'ô), **Puerto Bello**. Village in N Panama, in Colón province, ab. 20 mi. NE of Colón. The bay was discovered and named by Columbus, in 1502. It was unimportant until 1597, when it officially replaced Nombre de Dios, nearby, as the Caribbean port of Panama, and hence of Peru. Every year a fleet arrived from Spain, and returned laden with treasure. It was taken and sacked by the English captain William Parker (1602), by Henry Morgan (1668) and by other buccaners (1679), and by Edward Vernon (1739).

Porto d'Anzio (pôr'tô dān'tsyô). Former name of **Anzio**.

Porto Empedocle (em.pe'dô.klā). Town and commune in SW Italy, on the island of Sicily, in the province of Agrigento, situated on the Mediterranean Sea ab. 4 mi. SW of Agrigento. It has a port, constructed in the 18th century and since enlarged, one of the principal shipping centers for Sicilian sulfur; large sulfur refineries; stone quarries; building industries, macaroni manufacture. Part of the port was constructed with massive blocks taken from the Temple of Jupiter at Agrigento. In World War II an Allied landing took place here in the invasion of Sicily, in July, 1943. Pop. of commune, 14,764 (1936); of town, 13,834 (1936).

Porto Farina (fā.re'nā). [Also, **Port Farina**.] Small seaport in N Africa, on the coast of Tunisia ab. 25 mi. N of Tunis, near the site of the ancient Utica.

Portoferraro (pôr'tô fer.rā'yô). Town and commune in Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Tuscany, in the province of Livorno, the chief place in the island of Elba, situated on the N shore of the island: iron and steel works. Napoleon I lived here while he was on Elba, from March 3, 1814, to Feb. 24, 1815. In the town hall and in the Villa San Martino, where he lived, are a library and a museum of Napoleonic souvenirs. Pop. of commune, 11,650 (1936); of town, 7,682 (1936).

Port of London (lun'don). See **London, Port of**.

Port of New York Authority. Public agency established in 1921 by the states of New York and New Jersey to administer the port facilities of the New York City area. Its jurisdiction covers the waterfront of New York Bay and the rivers leading into it, the Newark and New York

City airports, and the tunnels under, and the George Washington Bridge over, the Hudson River.

Port-of-Spain (-spān'). [Spanish, **Puerto de España**.] City in NW Trinidad, British West Indies, on the Gulf of Trinidad; capital and chief commercial city; exports sugar, cacao, and coconuts. The Imperial College of Tropical Agriculture is nearby. 102,878 (1946).

Portogallo (pôr'tô.gāl'ô), **Marcantonio**. Italian name of **Portugal**, **Marcos Antônio da Fonseca**.

Portogruaro (pôr'tô.grô.ā'rô). [Also, **Porto Gruaro**.] Town and commune in NE Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Veneto, in the province of Venezia, ab. 34 mi. NE of Venice; agricultural commune, with small industries. There is a Gothic *palazzo del commune* (town hall) of the 14th century, and various medieval palaces and churches. Connected with the Adriatic Sea by a canal, Portogruaro is an old communications center for the traffic between upper Germany and Venice. Pop. of commune, 18,425 (1936); of town, 4,977 (1936).

Portolá (pôr'tô.lā'), **Don Gaspar de**. b. c1723; d. c1784. Spanish captain serving in Mexico and California, sometimes called "first governor" of the latter. By government order he transferred (1767-68) the Lower California missions from the expelled Jesuits to the Franciscans, and went with Father Junipero Serra, Franciscan president, from Loreto overland to San Diego when the latter place was founded in 1769. Thence he led a party to Monterey, but arrived at the bay of San Francisco by mistake. He returned to San Diego by Monterey, and in 1770 reached Monterey again. San Carlos mission being then organized, he departed for Mexico by ship in July of that year, having been in Upper California little more than a year assisting Junipero. Since no government existed and the settlements were barely started, the title "governor" is hardly appropriate. He served later (1776) as governor of Puebla, Mexico.

Portomaggiore (pôr'tô.mād.jô'rā). Town and commune in N Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Emilia-Romagna, in the province of Ferrara, ab. 14 mi. SE of Ferrara; agricultural commune, in a very fertile district. In World War II the parish church here was demolished. Pop. of commune, 25,008 (1936); of town, 4,164 (1936).

Porto Maurizio (pôr'tô mou.rê'tsyô). Former name of **Imperia**, province.

Porto-Novo (pôr'tô.nô.vô). Capital of Dahomey, French West Africa, situated on a lagoon near the Bight of Benin and connected with Cotonou, the chief port of Dahomey, by a railroad line. It is the chief business and commercial center. 30,827 (1948).

Porto Novo (pôr'tô nô.vô). Small seaport on the Coromandel Coast of the Union of India, S of Madras. Here on July 1, 1781, the British (ab. 8,500) under Sir Eyre Coote defeated Hyder Ali (with ab. 40,000 men).

Porto Plata (pôr'tô plā'tā). See **San Felipe de Puerto Plata**.

Porto-Riche (pôr.tô.rêsh), **Georges de**. b. at Bordeaux, France, May 20, 1849; d. at Paris, Dec. 5, 1930. French playwright. Author of *Amoureuse* (1891), which, played by the actress Réjane at the Odéon Theater, is credited with having broken the sway of naturalism on the French stage. His other plays, which include *La Chance de Françoise* (1888), *Le Passé* (1897), *Le Vieux Homme* (1911), *Le Marchand d'Estampes* (1917), and *Les Vrais Dieux* (1929), added little to his reputation.

Porto Rico (pôr'tô rê'kô). See **Puerto Rico**.

Porto Santo (pôr'tô sun'tô). Small island of the Madeira group, ab. 30 mi. NE of Madeira.

Porto Santo Stefano (pôr'tô sän'tô ste'fā.nô). See under **Monte Argentario**.

Porto Seguro (pôr'tô se.gô'rô). Seaport in E Brazil, in the state of Bahia. At this point Pedro Álvares Cabral took possession of Brazil for Portugal, in April, 1500. The town was founded in 1535. Pop. under 5,000 (1940).

Porto Seguro. Captaincy of Brazil, granted in 1534 to Pero de Campos Tourinho. It comprised the coastal area from the Mucury River northward 50 leagues. After the death of Campos Tourinho it fell into decay, and later was united to Bahia, of which it now forms the S part.

Porto Seguro, Viscount of. Title of **Varnhagen, Francisco Adolfo de**.

Porto Tolle (pôr'tô tôl'ā). Town and commune in NE Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Veneto, in the

province of Rovigo, situated in the Po delta S of Chioggia; agricultural commune; sugar refinery. Pop. of commune, 16,445 (1936); of town, 3,137 (1936).

Porto Torres (pôr.tô tôr.ràs). [Ancient name, *Turris Libisonis*.] Town and commune in W Italy, on the island of Sardinia, in the province of Sassari, situated on the Gulf of Asinara NE of Sassari: exports iron ore. The Cathedral of San Gavino is a Romanesque building of the 11th century. A Carthaginian and then a Roman settlement, the town still has remains of ancient times. Pop. of commune, 6,567 (1936); of town, 6,438 (1936).

Porto-Vecchio (pôr.tô.vek.kyô) or **Porto Vecchio** (pôr.tô.vek.kyô). Town on the French island of Corsica, in the department of Corse, situated on the SE coast of the island, N of Bonifacio. It has remains of old fortifications. In the vicinity are deposits of salt and cork-oak forests. 3,339 (1946).

Porto Velho (pôr.tô.ve.lyô). [Sometimes, *Velho*.] Capital of Guaporé territory, in W Brazil: a railway terminus on the Madeira River, trade center for Bolivia. 10,205 (1950).

Portoviejo (pôr.tô.vye.hô). [Also, *Puertoviejo*.] City in W Ecuador, capital of Manabí province: baskets, hats, and tropical produce. 13,998 (est. 1944).

Porto Viro (pôr.tô.vê.rô). [Former name, *Taglio di Porto Viro*.] Town and commune in NE Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Veneto, in the province of Rovigo, situated on the Po River at 20 mi. E of Rovigo; the seat of the commune is at Contarina. The territory, formerly covered with swamps, has been drained in recent decades and is very fertile. Pop. of commune, 23,652 (1936); of town, 4,500 (1936).

Portpatrick (pôr.pat.'rik) or **Port Patrick** (pôr.pat.'rik). Civil parish and seaport in S Scotland, in Wigtonshire, situated on the North Channel, on the peninsular portion of Wigtonshire (the Rhinns of Galloway), ab. 6 mi. SW of Stranraer, ab. 413 mi. N of London by rail. It was formerly an important port for trade between Scotland and Ireland. 1,101 (1931).

"Port Peanut." Nickname of Mikindani.

Port Radium. [Also, *Eldorado Mines*.] Mining settlement in N central Mackenzie district, Northwest Territories, Canada, on the E shore of Great Bear Lake ab. 875 mi. N of Edmonton, Alta. In 1930 pitblende ore was found here, and mining operations began. In 1939 ab. 33,400 tons of ore were mined, which yielded ab. 140 tons of uranium and 70 lbs. of radium at the refinery at Port Hope, Ontario. In 1940 the mine ceased operation, but in 1942 the Canadian government reopened the mine, and expropriated it in January, 1944. Port Radium is the greatest source of uranium in North America. Pop. ab. 250 (1946).

Portrait of a Celibate. American title of *Nor Many Waters*.

Portrait of a Lady, The. Novel by Henry James, published in 1881.

Portrait of the Artist as a Young Man, A. Autobiographical novel by James Joyce, published in 1916. The novel is notable for the author's early utilization of the stream-of-consciousness technique.

Port Republic (rê.pub.'lik). Place in Rockingham County, Va., on the Shenandoah River ab. 90 mi. NW of Richmond. Here on June 9, 1862, the Confederates under Thomas Jonathan ("Stonewall") Jackson defeated a Union force under James Shields.

Port-Républicain (pôr.râ.pub.lê.kân). Former name of *Port-au-Prince*, Haiti.

Port Rex (rêks). Former name of *East London*.

Port Richmond (rich'mônd). Section of New York City, in the borough of Richmond (Staten Island), on the Kill van Kull: a business district. It is a terminal point of the Bayonne Bridge, which leads to and from Bayonne, N.J. Aaron Burr lived here at the time of his death (1836).

Port-Royal (rô.'gal; French, pô.rwâ.yâl). Cistercian abbey for nuns, ab. 17 mi. SW of Paris. It was founded in 1204, was reformed under the abbess Jacqueline Marie Angélique Arnauld in 1608, was called Port-Royal des Champs after the establishment (1626) of a branch house at Paris (called Port-Royal de Paris), and became noted as a center of Jansenism. The older establishment became famous for its schools and as a center of learning; it was suppressed in 1709. Port-Royal de Paris continued until 1790.

Port Royal (rô.'gal). Former name of *Annapolis Royal*, Nova Scotia.

Port Royal. Former name of *Beaufort*, S. C.

Port Royal Sound. Inlet of the Atlantic, on the S coast of North Carolina, at the mouth of the Broad River.

Portrush (pôr.rush'). Urban district, seaport, and seaside resort in Northern Ireland, in Ulster province and County Antrim, ab. 6 mi. N of Coleraine. Portrush is the most famous seaside resort on the N coast of Ireland, ab. 7 mi. SW of the Giant's Causeway, with which it is connected by an electric railway. 4,052 (1947).

Port Said (sâ.'êd'). Seaport in Egypt, at the N end of the Suez Canal, between the Mediterranean Sea and Lake Manzala. Founded in 1860 during the building of the Suez Canal, it is the terminus of many steamship lines, an important coaling station, and the N terminus of the railway which parallels the canal; it is ab. 107 mi. from Suez and ab. 149 mi. from Cairo. The operating headquarters of the Suez Canal Company are situated in the city. The harbor covers an area of ab. 570 acres and requires constant dredging. Pop., with suburbs, 178,432 (1947).

Portsea (pôr.t'sê). District and ward of Portsmouth, England, on Portsea Island N of Portsmouth proper. 21,339 (1931).

Portsea Island. Island in S England, in Hampshire, situated in Portsmouth Harbour, on which Portsmouth is located. It is ab. 4 mi. long and ab. 3 mi. wide.

Portslade-by-Sea (pôr.t'slâd). Urban district in SE England, in East Sussex, ab. 4 mi. W of Brighton, ab. 54 mi. S of London by rail. 13,572 (1951).

Portsmouth (pôr.t'smuth). City, county borough, naval station, and seaport in S England, in Hampshire, situated on reclaimed land (Portsea Island) on Portsmouth Harbour, ab. 27 mi. SE of Southampton, ab. 78 mi. SW of London by rail. Besides Portsmouth proper (the naval garrison), it includes the adjoining Portsea (where the naval dockyard is located), Landport (the civilian workers' quarter), and Southsea (a seaside resort). Gosport, opposite, where part of the naval establishment is located, may be considered to be properly a part of Portsmouth. Portsmouth is the principal naval station of England, and is noted for its fine harbor. Near it is the roadstead of Spithead. The dockyard at Portsea is the most important in the country. Portsmouth has aircraft factories and a small clothing industry, catering mainly to the naval establishment. The Church of Saint Thomas Becket is notable. Portsmouth rose to importance in the 13th century and was strongly fortified in the 16th century. Pop. of county borough, 233,464 (1951).

Portsmouth. City in SE New Hampshire, in Rockingham County, on the Pisetaqua River ab. 3 mi. from its mouth. It is the only seaport in the state, is noted for its excellent harbor, has manufactures of shoes and buttons, and is a summer resort. Near it (on islands situated in Kittery, Me.) is the Portsmouth Navy Yard. The city was settled in 1623; it was the capital of New Hampshire (except for a short period) until 1807. It was the boyhood home of Thomas Bailey Aldrich. 18,830 (1950).

Portsmouth. City in S Ohio, county seat of Scioto County, at the confluence of the Scioto and Ohio rivers, ab. 90 mi. SE of Cincinnati: manufactures of shoes, paper boxes, stoves, and bricks. It was an important port on the Ohio and Erie Canal and was the childhood home of the actress Julia Marlowe. 36,798 (1950).

Portsmouth. Village near the city of Kingston, Ontario, Canada, on the N shore of Lake Ontario at the point where the lake empties into the St. Lawrence River. 3,411 (1951).

Portsmouth. [Early name, *Pocasset*.] Town in SE Rhode Island, in Newport County: residential and resort community. It was founded in 1638. Pop. 3,683 (1940).

Portsmouth. Independent city in SE Virginia, formerly county seat of Norfolk County, on the W side of the Elizabeth River, opposite Norfolk: important for its coal exports, shipyards, dry docks, and railroad yards. It is the site of the Norfolk Navy Yard. 80,039 (1950).

Portsmouth, Treaty of. Treaty of peace between Japan and Russia, signed at Portsmouth, N.H., Sept. 5, 1905, which ended the Russo-Japanese War. The czar and the mikado signed duplicate copies on Oct. 14, 1905. The conference was held in the U.S. in response to an invita-

tion issued by President Theodore Roosevelt. Russia sent as peace commissioners Count Sergei Witte and Baron Roman Rosen; Japan sent Barons Jutaro Komura and Kogoro Takahira. Among the treaty's important clauses were the evacuation of Manchuria by both powers and its return to China, Russian acknowledgment of Japanese interests in Korea, the transfer to Japan of Russia's lease to Liaotung Peninsula, and the transfer to Japan also of the S half of Sakhalin.

Portsmouth, Treaty of. Treaty signed on Jan. 15, 1948, at Portsmouth, England, by British Foreign Minister Bevin and the foreign minister of Iraq. It gave fuller recognition to Iraq's sovereignty by ending the maintenance of British troops and aircraft in Iraq and abolishing the British military mission. A joint defense board was established, Iraqi facilities were promised in case of war, and economic assistance was pledged to Iraq.

Portsmouth and Aubigny (6.bē.nyē), Duchess of. See Kéroualle, Louise Renée de.

Portsmouth Harbour. Inlet of the English Channel, in S England, in Hampshire. Portsmouth is located upon it. Length, 4 mi.; width, 3 mi.

Port St. Joe (sānt jō). Town in NW Florida, in Gulf County, on the Gulf of Mexico. It is a resort community, with fisheries (and such allied industries as fertilizer and fish-oil manufactures). 2,752 (1950).

Port-St.-Louis-du-Rhône (pōr.sān.lwē.dū.rōn). Town in SE France, in the department of Bouches-du-Rhône, situated near the mouth of the Rhone River S of Arles. It is a seaport as well as a river port, connected with the sea by a canal which makes use of the mouth of the Rhone River unnecessary. Town and harbor installations were damaged in World War II. 3,982 (1946).

Port Sudan (so.dan'). Chief port in the Anglo-Egyptian Sudan, in NE Africa, in Kassala province on the Red Sea coast about opposite Mecca. It is connected by rail with Khartoum and Wadi Halfa. 53,800 (est. 1949).

Port Sunlight (sun'lit). See under Bebington.

Port Swettenham (swet'en.am). Seaport and town in the Federation of Malaya, in the state of Selangor. It is the port nearest the city of Kuala Lumpur, and is situated on the Strait of Malacca, ab. 20 mi. W of Kuala Lumpur. However, the harbor is poor and most of the trade is coastal (the largest volume of material from the hinterland is exported by way of Singapore or Penang). Pop. ab. 10,000.

Port Townsend (toun'zend). [Former name, Scow Bay.] City in NW Washington, county seat of Jefferson County, on Puget Sound N of Seattle: tourist resort; manufactures of pulp and paper. It was settled in 1851. Pop. 6,888 (1950).

Portugal (pōr'tū.gal; Portuguese, pōr.tō.gāl'). [Official name, *República Portuguesa*; Latin, *Lusitania*.] Country in SW Europe, occupying the W part of the Iberian Peninsula, bounded on the E and N by Spain, on the W and S by the Atlantic Ocean; an independent republic. Capital, Lisbon; area, 34,240 sq. mi.; pop. 7,902,590 (1950); including the Azores and Madeira islands: area, 35,430 sq. mi.; pop. 8,490,455 (1950).

Terrain and Climate. Portugal is a maritime country, with a number of good harbors, particularly at the mouths of the Tejo (Tagus), Douro (Duero), Sado, and Guadiana rivers, while the land frontier with Spain runs through rough, mountainous territory, separating the country effectively from the other chief centers of population on the Iberian Peninsula. The most mountainous part of Portugal is in the N, reaching 6,532 ft. in the Serra da Estrela; the C part, between the Douro and Tejo rivers, is filled with hilly elevations which, in the Serra da Sintra (or Cintra), reach the coast of the Atlantic Ocean, N of Lisbon. South of the Tejo valley stretch high tablelands; large parts of the S coastline, particularly between Cape Espichel (near Lisbon) and Cape St. Vincent (São Vicente), are flat and sandy. The climate, milder and more humid than that of Spain, is oceanic in character, with warm summers and mild winters. The dry period during the summer extends over six months in the southern province of Algarve, while it lasts only two months in the northern province of Trás-os-Montes.

Agriculture, Industry, and Trade. Agriculture provides the principal source of livelihood, with wine, olive oil, grain, and cork the chief products (Portugal is the leading

cork-producing country in the world). Various kinds of fruit are cultivated, and cattle, pigs, sheep, and goats are raised. Fisheries are of great importance along the coast, specializing in sardine, tunafish, and lobster fishing; canned sardines in oil are among the chief articles of export. Sea salt is produced in considerable quantities. Portugal possesses considerable mineral wealth but, for want of electric power, many valuable deposits remain still unworked. Coal, pyrite, copper, wolfram, tin, and iron ore are found. Industry is not highly developed; only the textile industry (at Oporto, Lisbon, and Coviã) and the fish-canning industry (in Setúbal and Matosinhos) are of more than local importance. Portuguese shipping, apart from the fishing fleet, is not large.

History: Ancient and Medieval. The territory of Portugal was originally inhabited by the Iberian tribe of the Lusitanians, who were subjected to Roman rule in the 2nd century B.C. In the 5th century A.D. the country was overrun by the Visigoths; the Visigothic territory fell in the 8th century into the hands of the Moors. The history of Portugal proper begins with the history of the Christian reconquest, which started in the 11th century in the N, in the region between the Minho and Douro rivers, and was carried out first by rulers of Castile and Leon, who granted Portugal to Henry of Burgundy in 1095. Many French crusaders were drawn into the country and the Moors were pushed southward until the southernmost province, Algarve, was reached in the 13th century; Lisbon was taken with the aid of British crusaders in 1147. At the same time, independence from Castile was confirmed in various battles.

Colonial Period. Colonial expansion started in the reign of King John I (1385-1433) with the conquest of the Moroccan seaport of Ceuta (1415); John's youngest son, Henry the Navigator, started naval expeditions along the W coast of Africa, reaching step by step to Madeira, the Azores, the Cape Verde Islands, the Guinea coast, and starting the trade in Negro slaves which remained largely in Portuguese hands until the 17th century. By the end of the 15th century, the sea route to India by way of the Cape of Good Hope was found by Vasco da Gama, the power of the minor Moslem rulers around the Indian Ocean shattered, and the riches of the East poured into Portugal; Lisbon developed into the commercial emporium of Europe, outshining even the Italian city republics; at the same time, Portuguese settlement in Brazil started. The New World was divided between Spain and Portugal in 1494 according to a line of demarcation fixed by Pope Alexander VI. The reign of King Emanuel I marks the height of Portuguese power; however, the link by marriage between the royal houses of Spain and Portugal led to the expulsion of the Jews and Moors, thus depriving the country of the commercially most active segments of its population, and resulted in the occupation of the country by Spain; in 1581, the Portuguese Cortes (parliament) recognized Philip II of Spain as king of Portugal. The Spaniards were driven from the country by a revolutionary uprising in 1640 which brought the house of Braganza to the throne of Portugal; but meanwhile the Dutch and in part the British had occupied large parts of the Portuguese colonial empire and taken over the Portuguese trade connections; in the late 17th century, Portugal became an English ally, with very close economic ties (confirmed by treaty in 1703).

18th and 19th Centuries. The power of the Jesuit order was broken by the Marquis de Pombal in 1759 and long-needed reforms introduced, but Pombal was dismissed in 1777. The country was occupied by the French from 1807 to 1814, and John VI transferred his court to Brazil, where he remained even after the downfall of Napoleon I, leaving Portugal proper in the hands of a regency until the revolt of 1820; the subsequent attempt to return Brazil to the status of a colony brought the independence of Brazil under John's son, Pedro I who (as Pedro IV of Portugal) introduced a liberal constitution which, in turn, caused the insurrection of Dom Miguel (1828-34). Party strife and widespread corruption throughout the remainder of the 19th century led finally to the assassination of King Charles I in 1908 and the proclamation of the republic, on Oct. 5, 1910.

The Republic. Under the republic, as had been the case

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pīne; not, nōte, mōve, nōr; up, lūte, pūll; TH, then; d, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

in the latter days of the monarchy, the country was paralyzed by internal dissension until General Carmona seized the government, on July 9, 1926; he became president of the republic under a system of military dictatorship which survived revolutionary outbreaks in 1927 and 1931. Antonio de Oliveira Salazar has been prime minister during the entire period. The constitution, providing for an elected president, a national assembly, a corporative chamber, and a privy council, was adopted in 1933.

Culture. Portugal is an entirely Catholic country. According to the Concordat of May 7, 1940, the spiritual mission of the Roman Catholic Church according to canon law is recognized; divorces are forbidden to parties married by the Church. Compulsory education was introduced in 1911, but 49 percent of the population was still illiterate in 1940. The country has three universities, one institute of technology, and various other institutions of higher learning.

Portugal (pôr.tô.gál'). **Marcos Antônio da Fonseca**, [Italian, **Marcantonio Portogallo**.] b. at Lisbon, Portugal, March 24, 1762; d. at Rio de Janeiro, Feb. 7, 1830. Portuguese composer of operas. He was appointed (1800) director of the San Carlos Theater at Lisbon, and went (1810) to Brazil with the royal court. His operas, in both Portuguese and Italian, include *La Confusione nata dalla somiglianza* (1793) and *Adrasto* (1800).

Portugalete (pôr'tô.gál.ă.tă). Town in N Spain, in the province of Vizcaya, on the Bay of Biscay ab. 5 mi. NW of Bilbao. It is the outer harbor of Bilbao. 10,612 (1940).

Portugal y Villena (pôr.tô.gál' ē bē.lyā'nā), **Pedro Melo de**. See **Melo de Portugal y Villena, Pedro**.

Portuguesa (pôr.tô.gă'să). State in NW Venezuela. Capital, Guanare; area, 5,869 sq. mi.; pop. 120,984 (1950).

Portuguesa River. River in NE Venezuela. It rises in the state of Portuguesa, flowing SE to join the Apure River at San Fernando. Length, ab. 200 mi.

Portuguese (pôr'tû.gēz, pôr'tû.gēz'). Romance language spoken in Portugal and Brazil. It belongs to the western division of Indo-European languages.

Portuguese East Africa (af'ri.kă). Name sometimes given to the Portuguese colony of **Mozambique**.

Portuguese Guinea (gin'î). Colony of Portugal, on the coast of W Africa. It is bounded on the N by Sénégal, on the E and S by French Guinea, and on the W by the Atlantic Ocean; the boundaries were decided by a convention with France in May, 1886. It includes also the adjacent Bissagos islands. Its most important products are rice, wax, ivory, rubber, and hides. Bissau is the capital and chief port; area, 13,948 sq. mi.; pop. 517,249 (1950).

Portuguese India (in'di.ă). Collective name for the Portuguese colonial possessions in India, comprising Goa, Damão, and Diu. They were acquired by the Portuguese in the 16th century, and are the surviving remnants of formerly much more extensive possessions. They are ruled as a colony, under an appointed governor general. Since India and Pakistan obtained their independence in 1947, there has been considerable agitation by Indians for the cession of Portuguese India to the Union of India. Capital, Nova Goa (Pangim); area, 1,537 sq. mi.; pop. 624,177 (1940).

"Portuguese Rome" (rôm). See under **Braga**, city.

Portuguese Timor (tê.môr'). See under **Timor**.

Portuguese West Africa (af'ri.kă). See **Angola**, modern Portuguese colony.

Portunus (pôr.tû'nus). [Also, **Portumnus** (pôr.tum'nus).] In Roman mythology, a god, protector of ports and harbors. It is thought he may originally have been associated with Janus as protector of doors, gates, and entrances.

Portus Albus (pôr'tus al'bus). Latin name of **Algeciras**.

Portus Caietæ (kă.yē'tê). An ancient name of **Gaeta**.

Portus Cale (kă'lê). Ancient name of **Oporto**.

Portus Dubris (dû'bris). A Latin name of **Dover**, England.

Portus Gaditanus (gad.i.tă'nus). Latin name of **Puerto Real**, Spain.

Portus Gallorum (gă.lô'rûm). Medieval name of **Oporto**.

Portus Lunæ (lô'nê). Ancient name of **Spezia**, Gulf of.

Portus Magnus (mag'nus). An ancient name of **Almeria**, city.

Portus Magnis (mă.gô'nis). Ancient name of **Mahón**.

Portus Trajani (tra.jă'nî). An ancient name of **Civita-vecchia**.

Port-Vendres (pôr.văndr). [Ancient name, **Portus Veneris** (pôr'tus ven'ê.ris).] Seaport in the department of Pyrénées-Orientales, France, on the Mediterranean Sea ab. 18 mi. SE of Perpignan. It has a commodious harbor, one of the safest on the Mediterranean. Pop. ab. 3,000.

Port Victoria (vik.tô'ri.ă). See **Victoria**.

Port Vue (vû'). Borough in SW Pennsylvania, in Allegheny County, near Pittsburgh. 4,756 (1950).

Port Washington (wosh'ing.ton). Unincorporated community in SE New York, in Nassau County, on Long Island, on Manhasset Bay; summer resort. Under the new urban definition established for use in the 1950 census it was counted with adjoining urban communities; the last official enumeration was 10,509 (1940).

Port Washington. City in SE Wisconsin, county seat of Ozaukee County; manufactures of clothing, office equipment, woodwork, chairs, rubber goods, and machinery, and processing of fish products. 4,755 (1950).

Porus (pô'rûs). Killed c318 B.C. Indian king who reigned between the Hydaspes and Acesines (in what is now the northern Punjab). He was defeated and captured by Alexander the Great in a battle on the Hydaspes in 326. According to Plutarch, when questioned as to how he wished to be treated he replied, "Like a king." He was thereupon restored to his kingdom by Alexander. After the latter's death he was treacherously killed by the Macedonian general Eudemus.

Porvoo (pôr'vô). [Swedish, **Borgå**.] Small seaport in the *lääni* (department) of Uusimaa, Finland, on the Gulf of Finland E of Helsinki. 8,667 (1951).

Pory (pôr'î), **John**. b. in England, c1570; d. at London, in September, 1635. English pioneer in America, and geographical writer.

Porz (pôr'ts). Town in W Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Rhineland-Westphalia, British Zone, formerly in the Rhine Province, Prussia, situated on the Rhine River SE of Cologne. It has manufactures of paperware, glass, and machinery. 31,553 (1950).

Posadas (pô.să'ruăs). City in E Argentina, capital of Misiones territory, ab. 525 mi. N of Buenos Aires; river port, with meat-packing and flour-milling industries; trade center for tobacco, yerba maté, fruit, and livestock. 37,588 (1947).

Posadas, Gervasio Antonio de. b. at Buenos Aires, June 19, 1757; d. there, July 2, 1832. Argentine politician. Through the influence of the Lautaro Society, a political group formed to further the cause of independence from Spain, he was elected supreme director or president of the Platine Provinces on Jan. 22, 1814, holding the position for a year. With him the executive power was first placed in the hands of one person.

Posadowsky-Wehner (pô.ză.dôf'skê.vă'nêr), **Count Arthur von**. b. at Grossglogau (Glogów), in Silesia, June 3, 1845; d. at Naumburg, Germany, Oct. 23, 1932. German statesman, Prussian minister of the interior from 1897 to 1907. He drafted Bülow's tariff of 1902 which favored agrarian interests, and resigned when Bülow discontinued cooperation with the Center Party.

Poschiavo (pôs.kyă'vô). [German, **Puschlav**.] District in Switzerland, in the canton of Graubünden, S of the Engadine valley, on the Italian frontier; its population is chiefly Italian.

Poschiavo. Chief town in the Poschiavo district, in SE Switzerland, in the canton of Graubünden, situated in a fertile plain. 3,978 (1941).

Poschinger (posh'ing.êr), **Heinrich von**. b. at Munich, Germany, Aug. 31, 1845; d. at Bollène, France, Aug. 8, 1911. German historian, notable as Bismarck's journalistic collaborator. Author and editor of many books on Bismarck, such as *Preussen im Bundestag, 1851-59* (1882-84).

Poseidon (pô.sî'dôn). In Greek mythology, one of the chief Olympian gods; brother of Zeus, and lord of the sea and navigation. Originally, however, he was a god of earthquakes and water. Earthquakes and storms arose when Poseidon shook his trident. He was also a god of

horses. Among his more interesting amours were those with Medusa, whence he begot the winged horse, Pegasus, and with Demeter, who turned herself into a horse to escape him. Poseidon, however, turned himself into a stallion and begot by her the wonderful speaking horse, Arion. Other of his offspring were Triton, the giant Orion, and the one-eyed Cyclops, Polyphemus. His consort was the Nereid Amphitrite, and his attendant train was composed of Nereids, Tritons, and sea monsters of every form. In art he is a majestic figure; his most common attributes are the trident, the dolphin, and the horse, which he was reputed to have created during his contest with Athena for supremacy in Attica. The original Roman or Italic Neptune became assimilated to him.

Poseidonius (pos.i.dō'ni.us). See **Posidonius**.

Posen (pō'zēn). German name of **Poznań**.

Posey (pō'zi), **Thomas**. b. in Virginia, July 9, 1750; d. at Shawneetown, Ill., March 19, 1818. American general and politician. He served in the Revolutionary War and in the Indian wars, was U.S. senator from Louisiana (1812-13), and was governor of Indiana territory (1813-16).

Posidonia (pos.i.dō'ni.a). Original name of **Paestum**.

Posidonius (pos.i.dō'ni.us). [Also, **Poseidonius**.] b. at Apamea, Syria; fl. at the beginning of the 1st century b.c. Greek Stoic philosopher, teacher at Rhodes, especially of Cicero. Of his voluminous work on history, natural philosophy, the gods, meteorology, and other subjects, nothing survives.

Posillipo (pō.sē'lē.pō). [Also, **Posilipo** (-sē'-).] Ridge SW of Naples, Italy, famous for its ancient grotto.

Positive Atall (poz'itiv a.tō'l'), **Sir**. See **Atall**, **Sir Positive**.

Posonium (pō.zō'ni.um). Latin name of **Bratislava**.

Posse (pō'sā), **Pablo Iglesias**. See **Iglesias Posse**, **Pablo**.

Possession Island. See under **Crozet Islands**.

Pössneck (pis'nek). Town in C Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Thuringia, Russian Zone, formerly in the free state of Thuringia, ab. 35 mi. SE of Erfurt: lumber, textile, leather, porcelain, and chocolate manufactures. The population increased in the period 1939-46 by 26.2 percent. 20,247 (1946).

Post (pōst). City in NW Texas, county seat of Garza County: trading and manufacturing center in an agricultural area. 3,141 (1950).

Post, Emily. [Maiden name, **Price**.] b. at Baltimore, c1873—American columnist and writer on modern manners and social etiquette. She originally wrote several novels, and is a contributor to various newspapers and magazines. She is the author of *Etiquette* (1st ed., 1922), which, because of its distinction between essential good manners and mere good form, has become the standard work on American social behavior; "what Emily Post says" is a guide to normal social usage. She is author also of *How to Behave Though a Debutante* (1928), the *Emily Post Cook Book* (1951), and others.

Post, George Browne. b. at New York, Dec. 15, 1837; d. Nov. 28, 1913. American architect. During the Civil War he served in the field (1861-62), becoming colonel of the 22nd New York infantry; afterward he resumed architectural practice at New York. Among the buildings designed by him are the New York produce, cotton, and stock exchanges, the College of the City of New York, the New York World Building, the Wisconsin state capitol, and the Montreal stock exchange. He was appointed a collaborator of the U.S. Forest Service and a member of the National Advisory Board of Fuels and Structural Materials in 1906, and a member of the Bureau of Fine Arts in 1909. He was president of the New York Architectural League (1893-98) and of the American Institute of Architects (1896-99), and became an associate of the National Academy of Design in 1907 and an academician in 1908.

Post, George Edward. b. at New York, Dec. 17, 1838; d. Sept. 29, 1909. American medical missionary and botanist, noted for his translations into Arabic of standard medical texts. He was professor (1868 et seq.) and dean of what is now the American University at Beirut. Author of *Plantae Postianae* (1890-1900), *Flora of*

Syria, Palestine, and Egypt (no date), and articles for Hastings's *Dictionary of the Bible* and others.

Post, Melville Davison. b. at Romines Mills, W.Va., April 19, 1871; d. at Clarksburg, W.Va., June 23, 1930. American novelist, creator of the lawyer-detective character Randolph Mason. Author of *The Strange Schemes of Randolph Mason* (1896), *The Man of Last Resort* (1897), *The Mystery at the Blue Villa* (1919), *The Man Hunters* (1926), *The Bradmoor Murder* (1929), and *The Silent Witness* (1930), as well as *The Revolt of the Birds* (1927), a textbook on the detection of crime, *Dwellers in the Hills* (1901), about cattle-buyers, *The Gilded Chair* (1910), a love story, and *The Mountain School Teacher* (1922), a modern allegorical account of the life of Christ.

Post, Wiley. b. near Grand Plain, Tex., Nov. 22, 1899; d. in N Alaska, Aug. 15, 1935. American aviator. He flew (1931) around the world with Harold Gatty in eight days, 15 hours, and 51 minutes, and was the first to accomplish (1933) a solo flight around the world, in slightly over seven days. He perished in an airplane crash with Will Rogers.

Postgate (pōst'gāt), **Margaret Isabel**. Maiden name of **Cole**, **Margaret Isabel**.

Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club (pik'wīk), **The**. See **Pickwick Papers**.

Posthumus Leonatus (pōst'ū.mus lē.ō.nā'tus). Husband of Imogen in Shakespeare's *Cymbeline*. His wager as to her fidelity is the turning point of the play.

Postillon de Longjumeau (pōst.tē.yōn də lōn.zhū.mō), **Le**. Opéra comique in three acts by Adolphe Adam, with a libretto by De Leuven and Brunswick, produced at Paris on Oct. 13, 1836.

Postl (pōst'l), **Karl**. Original name of **Sealsfield**, **Charles**.

Post Office Department, U.S. Department of the national government which was formally established as an executive department in 1874, although the postal organization which had been in existence under the Articles of Confederation was extended by legislation (1789) under the Constitution. The practice of calling it a department, however, did not begin until after 1825. The U.S. Post Office is headed by a postmaster general who enjoys cabinet rank, but the office did not have regular cabinet status until Postmaster General William T. Barry was invited (1829) by President Andrew Jackson to attend cabinet meetings. As a rule, the postmaster generalship has been occupied by men who have rendered outstanding political service to the party in power. The Post Office Department, with headquarters at Washington, D.C., maintains more than 41,000 post offices throughout the U.S., employs approximately 313,000 workers, handles about 38 billion pieces of mail a year, and does an annual business of over 16 billion dollars. Among its additional services are the Railway Post Office and the Postal Savings System.

Postojna (pō'stoi.nā). [Italian, **Postumia**; German, **Adelsberg**.] Town in NW Yugoslavia, in the region of Istria and federative unit of Slovenia (formerly in the Italian province of Venezia Giulia, which was ceded to Yugoslavia by the Italian peace treaty of 1947), situated ab. 22 mi. NE of Trieste. It is famous because of its cave, which is more than 5 mi. long and one of the noted stalactite caverns in the world. 3,804 (1936).

Postumia (pōs.tō'mi.ā). Italian name of **Postojna**.

Postumia gens (pōs.tō'mi.a). Roman patrician gens. Its most distinguished family was **Albus** or **Albinus**.

Pöstyén (pesh'tyän). Hungarian name of **Piész'tany**.

Posušje (pō'sō.i.she). Town and township in W Yugoslavia, in the federative unit of Bosnia-Hercegovina, formerly in the *banovina* (province) of Primorska, between Mostar and Split. 12,583 (1931).

Posymanski (pō.sī.mān'skē), **Alfred**. See **Savoir**, **Alfred**.

Potaro (pō.tā'rō). River in C British Guiana, South America, flowing NE to join the Essequibo River. Kaieteur Falls are on it. Length, ab. 100 mi.

Potawatomi (pot.ə.wot'o.mi). [Also: **Pottawatami**, **Pottawatomī**.] North American Indian tribe, formerly inhabiting the greater part of the S portion of Michigan, but now much reduced in numbers, with tribal remnants in Oklahoma, Michigan, and Ontario. Traditionally they were of identical origin with the Ojibwa and Ottawa

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nôte, môve, nôr; up, lûte, pûll; τη, then; d, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

Indians. They are known to have existed in the 17th century in the Green Bay region of Wisconsin, but were driven by the Sioux to the S end of Lake Michigan, whence they migrated in the 18th century into parts of Illinois, Indiana, and S Michigan. In the 19th century Potawatomi groups moved into Kansas, Oklahoma, and Canada. A land-holding group in Oklahoma are called "Citizen Potawatomi." They speak an Algonquian language.

Potchefstroom (póch'f.stróm). Town in S Africa, the oldest town in the Transvaal, Union of South Africa, situated in the W part of the province, ab. 89 mi. SW of Johannesburg. It is the educational center for the W section of the province. Development of gold resources in nearby areas is planned. Pop. 27,205, including 13,750 Europeans (1946).

Poteau (pó.tó'). City in E Oklahoma, county seat of Le Flore County; coal mining, lumbering, cotton and vegetable production, and glass manufactures. 4,776 (1950).

Potemkin (po.tyóm'kin), Prince **Grigory Aleksandrovich**. b. in the government of Smolensk, Russia, Sept., 1736; d. in Bessarabia, Oct. 16, 1791. Russian politician and general, chief favorite of the empress Catherine II. He participated in the plot that replaced Peter III with Catherine and soon became her lover. He distinguished himself (1769) against the Turks and after 1771 became the most powerful person at court, retaining his influence even after Catherine had taken other lovers. His ambitious plans for extending her empire included reconquest of Byzantine domains, acquisition of the Crimea, and colonization of the steppes. He built a fleet in the Black Sea that was of great use in the Turkish War of 1787-92. Crimea was annexed (1783) and Potemkin became its governor; the famous story of Catherine's tour of 1787, when Potemkin is supposed to have built and peopled villages along her route to impress her with his ability, is exaggerated, but his administrative abilities, great as they were, never matched his ambitious imagination. He built (1778 et seq.) the Kherson arsenal and the Sebastopol harbor. He was commander in chief in the second Turkish War but died before he could finish peace negotiations for a victorious Russia.

Potenza (pó.tén'tsá). Province in S Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Basilicata. Capital, Potenza; area, ab. 2,392 sq. mi. (1936); pop. 376,486 (1936).

Potenza. [Ancient name, *Potentia* (pó.tén'sha).] Town and commune in S Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Basilicata, the capital of the province of Potenza, situated above the Basento River, E of Naples; agricultural district; seat of a bishopric. The churches of San Francesco and San Michele Arcangelo date from the 12th and 13th centuries, with later additions; the cathedral dates from the 18th century. A Ghibelline town, it rebelled against Charles of Anjou in 1269. The older town, situated more in the plain, was largely destroyed by an earthquake in 1273; the newer town, on the hill, was heavily damaged in 1857. Parts of the cathedral were harmed by bombs in World War II, but the damage is largely repairable. Pop. of commune, 25,103 (1936); of town, 18,872 (1936).

Potez (pó.tá, pó.tez), **Henry**. b. c.1891—. French airplane manufacturer. He established (1919) his own factory, managed nationalized plants as well as privately owned factories, and was named (1948) to supervise research on aircraft motors.

Potgieter (pót'gē.tēr), **Andries Hendrik**. b. c.1800; d. 1853. Boer leader. He led one of the groups of Dutch settlers in the Great Trek (1835 et seq.) to the territory beyond the Vaal River in search of land where they might escape growing British restrictions on slavery. After severe fighting with the Matabele, the Boers took possession of the land. In 1852 Potgieter made his peace with Andries Pretorius, leader of another group of Boers, and agreed to a consolidation of Boer forces in the Transvaal region.

Potgieter, Everhardus Johannes. b. at Zwolle, Netherlands, June 17, 1880; d. Feb. 3, 1875. Dutch poet, novelist, and essayist. He founded (1837) the cultural monthly *De Gids*. In it he published his essays on art and criticisms of contemporary literature, including *Jan, Jannetje en hun jongste kind* (1842) and *Het Rijksmuseum* (1844). His satirical poetry is typified by *Zangen des*

Tijds (Songs of Time). Because of his powerful imagery, keen intellect, and great knowledge of international literature (as for example, in his *In de regen*, an imaginary conversation with Nathaniel Hawthorne; translated into English), he was the acknowledged leader of the realistic-romantic movement in Dutch literature (1840-70). At first his aim was to revive the spirit of old Holland with works such as *Liedekens Van Bontekoe* (Songs of Bontekoe, 1843). After his withdrawal from public life his poetry came to full development with *Florence* (1868), a long philosophic epic written in tercets and dedicated to Dante's memory, and *Nalatenschap van en Landjonker* (Estate of a Country Squire, 1875), a volume of fantasies. Potgieter was highly interested in the development of the U.S.; his poem *Mount Vernon*, the unfinished *Abraham Lincoln*, and some minor poetry were written in the years of the American Civil War.

Pothier (pó.tyā), **Dom Joseph**. b. at Bouzemon, France, Dec. 7, 1835; d. at Conques, Belgium, Dec. 8, 1923. French monk and authority on medieval music. His chief work is *Les Mélodies grégoriennes* (1880).

Pothier, Robert Joseph. b. at Orléans, France, Jan. 9, 1699; d. there, March 2, 1772. French jurist. Among his works are an edition of the *Pandects of Justinian* (1748-52) and *Traité des obligations* (1761).

Poti (pó.tē). Seaport in the U.S.S.R., in the Georgian Soviet Socialist Republic, ab. 170 mi. W of Tiflis (Tbilisi), situated on the Black Sea at the mouth of the Rion River; shipping point for wine, citrus fruits, and manganese ore. 16,200 (1933).

Potidaea (pó.ti.dē'a). [Also, **Cassandreia**.] In ancient geography, a city in Macedonia, situated on the isthmus joining the peninsula of Kassandra to the mainland, in lat. 40°11' N., long. 23°20' E. It revolted against Athens in 432 B.C. in one of the preliminaries to the Peloponnesian War and was reduced in 429. It was rebuilt by Cassander, and called Cassandreia.

Potiguaras (pó.tē.gwá'raz). [Also, **Potivaras**.] Tribe of South American Indians of E Brazil, formerly occupying parts of the coast between the Paranaíba and Paraíba rivers. They became extinct in the 18th century. They were one of many tribes belonging to the Tupinamba group of the coastal division of the Tupi linguistic stock.

Potiphar (poti.fār, -fār). [Also, **Putiphar**.] In Old Testament history, the chief officer of Pharaoh and the owner of Joseph. Gen. xxxix.

Potiphar Papers, The. Collection of satirical articles by George William Curtis, published in 1853.

Potiphar's Wife. In Old Testament history, the wife of Pharaoh's chieftain, Potiphar. She was enamored of Joseph, slave and steward in Potiphar's household, and tried to seduce him. Joseph refused her advances and in revenge she tore his robe, screamed for help, and accused him of improper advances. Joseph was imprisoned for the alleged crime. In some rabbinical versions of the legend, her false accusation was exposed and Joseph was exonerated.

Potivaras (pó.tē.vā'raz). See **Potiguaras**.

Potomac (pó.tō'māk). River in E U.S., formed by the union, SE of Cumberland, Md., of a north branch that rises in the Allegheny Mountains of West Virginia, near Maryland, and a south branch that rises in NW West Virginia. It forms the main boundary between Maryland on the N and West Virginia and Virginia on the S, and empties by a wide estuary into Chesapeake Bay. Its chief tributary is the Shenandoah. Length, ab. 287 mi.; navigable to Washington, D.C.

Potomac, Army of the. Principal Union army in the American Civil War. It was organized by General George B. McClellan in 1861. In 1862, under him, it served in the Peninsular Campaign, and later in the Antietam campaign. In November, 1862, General Ambrose Burnside took command, and the army was defeated at Fredericksburg in December. In January, 1863, General Joseph Hooker assumed command; in May it was defeated at Chancellorsville. Under General George Meade it won the victory of Gettysburg, in July, 1863. It continued under the tactical command of General Meade during General U.S. Grant's operations of 1864-65.

Potorose (pó.tō.rō'sā), **Conference of**. Meeting (1921) near Trieste of all nations within whose boundaries was

included territory formerly belonging to Austria-Hungary. The conference sought to alleviate the economic restrictions and barriers imposed by the new frontiers. It issued a protocol covering measures for the removal of barriers in transport, communications, and trade. Though never ratified, the protocol did become the basis of several special arrangements between the Balkan States.

Potosí (pō.tō.sē'). Department in SW Bolivia: important metal deposits. Capital, Potosí; area, 41,297 sq. mi.; pop. 534,399 (1950).

Potosí. City in S central Bolivia, capital of Potosí department, once (1545 *et seq.*) the world's richest source of silver and the home of 160,000 people. In the 20th century it has regained some of its former importance with the development of tin mining. Elevation, ab. 13,100 ft.; pop. 45,758 (1950).

Potrero de las Vacas (pō.trā'rō dā lāz nā'kās). One of the high mesas in C New Mexico, on the summit of which stand the ruins of an ancient pueblo, abandoned long before the 16th century. In its vicinity are also the largest statues of Indian origin known to exist in the Southwest. They represent two pumas carved out of the rock.

Potsdam (pots'dam; German, pots'dām). City in NE Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Brandenburg, Russian Zone, formerly in the province of Brandenburg, Prussia, on the Havel River ab. 15 mi. SW of Berlin. The Havel widens here into a number of lakelike bodies of water, surrounded by woods, parks, and garden suburbs, making Potsdam a favorite resort for Berliners; there are few industries (flour mills, canneries, railroad repair shops). The city and the surrounding area contain a number of architecturally and historically remarkable monuments. The Stadtschloss, of the 17th and 18th centuries, is a large building in the baroque style; the Marmor Palais dates from 1757-90; the *Französische Kirche* (French Church) was erected by Knobelsdorf in 1752; the *Nikolai-kirche* (Church of Saint Nicholas) was started by Schinkel, and finished by Persius (1837-50); the *Friedenskirche* (Peace Church), also by Persius, contains the tomb of Frederick III; the Garrison Church (1732), with the tombs of Frederick William I and Frederick the Great, was destroyed during World War II, while lesser damage was suffered by the other buildings. The most remarkable monument is the castle and park of Sans-Souci, erected (1745-47) for Frederick the Great, a fine example of 18th-century residential and garden architecture. Other buildings in or near Potsdam are: the Orangerie (1850-56), the New Palace (1763-69), and the *Rathaus* (town hall), dating from 1753. Potsdam was of little importance until French Huguenot refugees were admitted here by Frederick William, the Great Elector of Brandenburg, in 1685; thereafter it was the favorite residence of the Brandenburg electors and Prussian kings. On Nov. 3, 1805, Prussia and Russia concluded here the treaty of Potsdam, which was directed against France; immediately after the conclusion of World War II, the Potsdam Conference took place here between President Truman, Marshal Stalin, and Prime Minister Churchill (who was succeeded during the Conference by the newly elected Attlee) and their advisers, dealing primarily with the administration of Germany. 113,568 (1946).

Potsdam (pots'dam). Village in N New York, in St. Lawrence County, ab. 24 mi. E of Ogdensburg; marketing center for a dairying region. 7,491 (1950).

Potsdam Agreement of 1910. Meeting (November, 1910) at Potsdam, Germany, of the Russian czar Nicholas II and the German emperor William II, which provided the occasion for discussion by their ministers, Sergei Sazonov and Theobald von Bethmann-Hollweg, of a wide range of questions. Among the results of this conference were an agreement by each nation not to enter into combinations of nations having aggressive tendencies toward the other, a German promise to support the status quo in the Balkans so as to ease Russo-Austrian relations, agreement on the preservation of Turkey, and a Russian promise of noninterference with the Berlin to Baghdad Railway, as well as a German promise not to seek concessions in Persia.

Potsdam Conference. Conference of the Big Three (the U.S., Great Britain, and the U.S.S.R.) held at Potsdam, near Berlin, from July 17 to Aug. 2, 1945, following the

conclusion of the European phase of World War II. It was the first Allied conference during World War II attended, in their official capacities, by U.S. President Harry S. Truman and British Prime Minister Clement R. Attlee (Winston S. Churchill represented Great Britain during the opening phases of the conference). General agreement was reached on German disarmament, demilitarization, levels of industries, reparations, and denazification. The transfer of the administration of the German provinces E of the Oder-Neisse line to Poland, as accomplished by the U.S.S.R., was accepted by the U.S. and Great Britain. Though the final boundaries were to be defined by the future peace conference, the Western Powers agreed to the removal of all Germans living E of the Oder-Neisse line, as well as those from SE Europe. Agreements were also reached on the establishment of quadripartite control over Austria, on improvement of the Allied control commissions in the Balkan countries, and on Tangier and Iran. On July 26, the U.S., Great Britain, and China issued from Potsdam a proclamation defining terms of surrender for Japan.

Pott (pot), **August Friedrich**. b. at Nettelrede, Hanover, Germany, Nov. 14, 1802; d. at Halle, Prussia, Germany, July 5, 1887. German philologist, professor at Halle from 1833. He published *Etymologische Forschungen* (1833-36), *Die Zigeuner in Europa und Asien* (1844-45), *Die Personennamen* (1853), and others.

Pottawatami (pot.a.wot'a.mi) or **Pottawatomi** (-o.mi). See **Potawatomi**.

Potter (pot'er), **Alonzo**. b. at La Grange, Dutchess County, N.Y., July 6, 1800; d. at San Francisco, July 4, 1865. American Protestant Episcopal bishop; brother of Horatio Potter. He became bishop of Pennsylvania in 1845.

Potter, Eliphalet Nott. b. Sept. 20, 1836; d. Feb. 6, 1901. American Episcopalian clergyman and educator; son of Alonzo Potter. He became president of Union College in 1871, and of Hobart College (Geneva, N.Y.) in 1884.

Potter, Henry Codman. b. at Schenectady, N.Y., May 25, 1835; d. at Cooperstown, N.Y., July 21, 1908. American Protestant Episcopal bishop; son of Alonzo Potter. He became assistant bishop of New York in 1883, and bishop in 1887. He began the building of the Cathedral of Saint John the Divine. His interest in social welfare led him to institute the attack on Tammany in 1900 that brought the investigation by the Committee of Fifteen and the election of Seth Low.

Potter, Horatio. b. at La Grange, Dutchess County, N.Y., Feb. 9, 1802; d. at New York, Jan. 2, 1887. American Protestant Episcopal bishop; brother of Alonzo Potter. He became bishop of New York in 1861.

Potter, Israel. See **Israel Potter: His Fifty Years of Exile**.

Potter, John. b. at Wakefield, Yorkshire, England, c1674; d. Oct. 10, 1747. English prelate and classical scholar, archbishop of Canterbury (1737-47). He studied at Oxford, graduating in 1692, and was appointed divinity professor there in 1707. He was bishop of Oxford (1715-37). He wrote an excellent work on Greek antiquities (*Archaeologia Graeca*, 2 vols., 1697-98), and edited the works of Lycophron, Clemens Alexandrinus, and others.

Potter (po'ter), **Louis Joseph Antoine de**. b. at Bruges, Belgium, April 26, 1756; d. there, July 22, 1859. Belgian revolutionist, a member of the provisional government in 1830.

Potter (pot'er), **Nathaniel**. b. in Maryland, 1770; d. at Baltimore, Jan. 2, 1843. American physician.

Potter, Paul. b. at Enkhuizen, Netherlands, Nov. 20, 1625; d. at Amsterdam, Netherlands, Jan. 27, 1654. Dutch painter. In 1631 his family settled at Amsterdam, and in the following year Paul went to study painting under Jakob de Weth the elder. He was made a member of the guild of Saint Luke at Delft in 1646, and later at The Hague. He resided in the latter place from 1649 to 1652; he then returned to Amsterdam. Among his pictures is *A Young Bull* (1647), which is in The Hague museum.

Potter, Paul Meredith. [Original name, **Walter A. Maclean**.] b. at Brighton, England, June 3, 1853; d. March 7, 1921. American playwright and journalist. He was foreign editor (1876-83) of the *New York Herald*, and a member (1888) of the editorial staff of the *Chicago*

Tribune. Author of *The Ugly Duckling* (1890), *The American Minister* (1892), *Sheridan or the Maid of Bath* (1893), *The Victoria Cross* (1894), *The Conquerors* (1898), the stage adaptation of George Du Maurier's *Trilby* (1895), the dramatization of Ouida's *Under Two Flags* (1901), and the musical comedies *The Queen of the Moulin Rouge* and *The Girl from Rectors*.

Potter, Robert Brown. b. at Schenectady, N.Y., July 16, 1829; d. Feb. 19, 1887. American Union officer in the Civil War; son of Alonzo Potter.

Potteries (pot'ē.ri.iz), the. District in C England, in Staffordshire, comprising Stoke-on-Trent, Hanley, Burslem, Longton, Tunstall, Fenton, and Newcastle-under-Lyme. It is located on the North Staffordshire coal field. The district is the chief center of the English ceramics industry. Much of the clay is now brought from Cornwall, Devonshire, and Dorsetshire. Josiah Wedgwood's "Etruria" factory was founded near Hanley in 1769. The district is connected with its port of Liverpool by the Trent and Mersey Canal. There is also a smelting industry in the district. The district, ab. 8 mi. long and 3 mi. wide, is very densely populated.

Potters Bar. Urban district in SE England, in Middlesex, ab. 3 mi. N of Barnet, ab. 13 mi. N of King's Cross Station, London. The district is mainly residential, but has some agricultural land and a small factory zone. 17,163 (1951).

Potter's Field. Old burial-place for strangers at Jerusalem. For its history, see *Aceldama*.

Pottier (po.tyā), **Edmond.** b. at Saarbrücken, Germany, Aug. 13, 1855—. French archaeologist, curator of the collection of antiquities at the Louvre, director of excavations at Myrina, Asia Minor. Author of *La Necropole de Myrina* (1886-88; with Salomon Reinach) and *Vases antiques du Louvre* (1897 et seq.).

Pottinger (pot'ing.jer), **Sam Henry.** b. in County Down, Ireland, 1789; d. at Valetta, Malta, March 18, 1854. British diplomat and colonial governor. In 1804 he was a cadet in India. When the Opium War began he was ambassador to China, and signed the treaty of Nanking, which opened the ports of China, Aug. 29, 1842. He was governor (1843-44) of Hong Kong. In 1844 he was privy counselor, from 1846 to 1847 governor of the Cape of Good Hope, and from 1847 to 1854 governor of Madras.

Pottle (pot'l), **Frederick Albert.** b. at Lovell, Me., Aug. 3, 1897—. American educator, noted as an editor of the writings of James Boswell. He served as professor of English (1930 et seq.) at Yale, and was Emily Sanford professor (1942-44) and Sterling professor (1944 et seq.) there. Author of *Shelley and Browning* (1923), *A New Portrait of James Boswell* (1929), *The Private Papers of James Boswell: a Catalog* (with Marion S. Pottle, 1931), and others; editor of *The Private Papers of James Boswell from Malahide Castle* (1930-34, being vols. 7-18 of a comprehensive edition), *Boswell's London Journal, 1762-1763* (1950), *Boswell in Holland, 1763-1764* (1952), and others.

Pottstown (pots'toun). Borough in SE Pennsylvania, in Montgomery County, on the Schuylkill River, ab. 34 mi. NW of Philadelphia: manufactures of metal products and textiles. Laid out c1754, it was incorporated in 1815. Pop. 22,559 (1950).

Pottsville (pots'vil). City in E Pennsylvania, county seat of Schuylkill County, on the Schuylkill River, ab. 93 mi. NW of Philadelphia, in an anthracite coal area: manufactures of machinery, boilers, mine cars, hoisting engines, and pumps. 23,640 (1950).

Pouancé (pwañ.sā). Town in W France, in the department of Maine-et-Loire, ab. 35 mi. NW of Angers. It has a ruined castle of the 13th to 15th centuries. 3,218 (1946).

Pouget (pō.zhe), **Jean François Albert du.** See *Nadaillac, Jean François Albert du Pouget, Marquis de*.

Poughkeepsie (pō.kip'si). City in SE New York, county seat of Dutchess County, on the E bank of the Hudson River, ab. 64 mi. N of New York: manufactures of cream separators, oil clarifiers, ball bearings, clothing, and cough drops. It was a principal river port before the opening of the Erie Canal. It is the seat of Vassar College. It was settled by the Dutch at the end of the 17th century, was

made (1777) state capital, and became a city in 1854. Pop. 41,023 (1950).

Pougin (pō.zhāñ), **Arthur.** [Pseudonym of François Auguste Arthur Paroisse-Pougin.] b. at Châteauroux, France, Aug. 6, 1834; d. at Paris, Aug. 8, 1921. French musician and writer on music. He published biographies of Meyerbeer (1864), Bellini (1868), Rossini (1871), Boieldieu (1875), Verdi (1881), and others, and the supplement to the musical biographies of F. J. Fétis (1878-80).

Pouillet (pō.ye), **Claude Servais Mathias.** b. at Cuzance, Doubs, France, Feb. 16, 1791; d. at Paris, June 15, 1868. French physicist. His chief work was *Éléments de physique expérimentale et de météorologie* (1827).

Poujoulat (pō.zhō.lā), **Jean Joseph François.** b. at La Fare, Bouches-du-Rhône, France, Jan. 26, 1800; d. at Paris, Jan. 5, 1880. French historian and politician. He was a member of the Constituent Assembly (1848) and of the Legislative Assembly. He wrote *Histoire de Jerusalem* (1841-42), *Histoire de Saint Augustin* (1844), and *Histoire de la révolution française* (1847).

Poul (pōl). See *Fulani*.

Poulenc (pō.lanh), **Francis.** b. at Paris, Jan. 7, 1899—. French composer. He joined (1917) the noted group called "The Six," of which Arthur Honegger, Georges Auric, Louis Durey, Darius Milhaud, and Germaine Tailleferre were also members. Among his compositions are the one-act comédie-bouffe *Le Gendarme incompétent* (1920), the ballet *Les Biches* (1924), songs, piano selections, and chamber music, including several sonatas.

Poulet (pō.lēt). See *Paulet*.

Poulett Thomson (pō.lēt tom'son), **Charles Edward.** See *Thomson, Charles Edward Poulett*.

Poulsen (poul'sen), **Frederik.** b. at Dalsgaard, Denmark, March 7, 1876—. Danish archaeologist, who served (1915 et seq.) as curator at the Carlsberg Glyptotek at Copenhagen. Author of *Den graeske Kunst* (Greekt Art, 1905), *Der Orient und die frühgriechische Kunst* (The East and Early Greek Art, 1912), and *Oraklet i Delfi* (The Oracle of Delphi, 1919).

Poulsen, Valdemar. b. at Copenhagen, Nov. 23, 1869; d. 1942. Danish electrical engineer. He invented (1898) the telegraphone, a recording telephone employing the magnetization of a steel wire. He also invented (1903) the high-frequency arc transmitter named for him and widely used in radio and wireless communication in Europe and the U.S.

Poulson (poul'son), **Zachariah.** b. at Philadelphia, Sept. 5, 1761; d. there, July 31, 1844. American publisher, editor (1800-39) of *Poulson's American Daily Advertiser*, successor to the *Pennsylvania Packet*, first daily newspaper in the colonies. He published *Poulson's Town and Country Almanac* (1788-1801), Robert Proud's *History of Pennsylvania* (1797-98), and *Journals of the General Conventions of Delegates from the Abolition Societies of the United States* (1794-1801).

Poultney (pōl'tni). Town in C Vermont, in Rutland County, in a slate-quarrying area; seat of Green Mountain Junior College. It was settled in 1771. Pop. 2,936 (1950).

Poulton (pōl'ton), **Sir Edward Bagnall.** b. at Reading, England, Jan. 27, 1859; d. at Oxford, England, Nov. 20, 1943. English zoologist and entomologist, who advocated and expounded the Darwinian doctrine of organic evolution by natural selection. Among his writings are *Charles Darwin and the Theory of Natural Selection* (1896), *Essays on Evolution* (1903), and *Charles Darwin and the Origin of Species* (1900).

Poulton-le-Fylde (pōl'ton.le.fild). [Also, *Poulton*.] Urban district and small market town in NW England, in Lancashire, situated near the river Wyre, ab. 6 mi. S of Fleetwood, ab. 224 mi. NW of London by rail. 7,672 (1951).

Poultry-Yard, The. Painting by Jan Steen (1660), in the royal gallery at The Hague, Netherlands. The scene is a court traversed by a stream. Pigeons and chickens are feeding, while ducks swim in the water, and a peacock sits in a tree. On steps at one side a young girl is sitting with a lamb, and talks with two men, one of them carrying a basket of eggs.

Pound (pound), Sir Dudley. [Full name, Alfred Dudley Pickman Rogers Pound.] b. Aug. 29, 1877; d. at London, Oct. 21, 1943. English admiral who served (1839-43) as first sea lord and chief of the British naval staff. He commanded the *Colossus* during the battle of Jutland (May 31-June 1, 1916). He was director of plans (1922-25) for the admiralty, lord commissioner (1927-29) of the admiralty, and commander in chief (1936-39) in the Mediterranean.

Pound, Ezra. [Full name, Ezra Loomis Pound.] b. at Hallowell, Idaho, Oct. 30, 1885—. American poet, essayist, and critic. He became one of the leading American expatriate writers, traveling (1907 & seq.) in Italy, Spain, and France, residing (1909-24) at London and Paris, and on the Italian Riviera (1924 & seq.). During World War II he held an official post in the Italian Fascist government and broadcast anti-Allied propaganda over the Rome radio. Following the surrender of Italy, he was brought (1945) to the U.S. to stand trial on the charge of high treason, and was subsequently committed to a hospital after being adjudged insane. His winning (1949) of the Bollingen prize aroused a storm of protest. He was the editor (1914) of the first anthology of Imagist poetry and edited (1917-19) the *Little Review* at London. His published volumes of poetry include *A Lume Spento* (1908), *Personae* (1909), *Exultations* (1909), *Provença* (1910), *Canzonni* (1911), *Ripostes* (1912), *The Sonnets and Ballade of Guido Cavalcanti* (translation, 1912), *Cathay* (1915; translation from Chinese, based upon notes of Ernest Fenollosa, American Orientalist), *Unbra* (1920), and a project under the title *Cantos*, including *A Draft of XVI Cantos* (1925), *A Draft of XXX Cantos* (1930), *Eleven New Cantos* (1934), *The Fifth Decad of Cantos* (1937), *Cantos LI-LXXI* (1940), and *Pisan Cantos* (1948). Among his prose works, some of which reveal his political and social views, are *The Spirit of Romance* (1910), *Pavannes and Divisions* (1918), *Instigations* (1920), *Imaginary Letters* (1930), *How to Read* (1931), *ABC of Economics* (1933), *Make It New* (1934), *Social Credit and Impact* (1935), *Jefferson and/or Mussolini* (1935), *Polite Essays* (1936), *Guide to Kulchur* (1938), and *What Is Money For?* (1939).

Pound, Louise. b. at Lincoln, Neb., June 30, 1872—. American educator, linguist, folklorist, and authority on the English ballad; sister of Roscoe Pound. She served as senior editor (1925-33) of *American Speech*.

Pound, Roscoe. b. at Lincoln, Neb., Oct. 27, 1870—. American botanist and jurist, professor of law at Harvard University from 1910, and dean (1916-51) of the law school there; brother of Louise Pound. He was director of the Botanical Survey of Nebraska (1892-1901), judge of the supreme court of Nebraska (1901-03), dean of the college of law at the University of Nebraska (1903-07), and professor of law at Northwestern University (1907-09) and at the University of Chicago (1909-10). He published *Phytogeography of Nebraska* (1898; with F. E. Clements) and *Criminal Justice in America* (1930).

Pounds (pound), John. b. at Portsmouth, Hampshire, England, June 17, 1766; d. Jan. 1, 1839. English shoemaker and teacher of poor children. With an average of 40 children at a time, he taught by asking questions and reading handbills; other subjects included some arithmetic, cooking, and shoemaking. Recognition of his influence came only after his death. His ideas have since been widely accepted and praised in American, English, and Scottish publications.

Poupard (pö.pär), François. b. at Le Mans, France, 1661; d. Oct. 31, 1709. French anatomist. He studied medicine at Paris and at Reims, where he received his medical degree. Poupard's ligament is named after him.

Pouqueville (pök.vél), François Charles Hugues Laurent. b. at Merlerault, Orne, France, Nov. 4, 1770; d. at Paris, Dec. 28, 1838. French writer and traveler, noted especially for his works on Greece.

Pour le Mérite (pör.le.mä.rét). Prussian order composed of two classes, military and civil. The first class was founded by Frederick the Great in 1740 (the seeming paradox of a German order with a French name may be accounted for by the fact that Frederick was a devout admirer of French literature and culture). The badge is a blue enameled cross adorned with the letter F, the words *pour le mérite*, and golden eagles. After 1810 it

was given exclusively for distinction on the field. The second class (or second order) was founded by Frederick William IV in 1842 for distinction in science and art.

Pourrat (pö.rä), Henri. b. at Ambert, near Puy-de-Dôme, France, 1887—. French novelist. Author of *Sur la colline ronde* (1912, with Jean Angeli), *Dans l'herbe des trois vallées* (1927), *La Ligne verte* (1929), *Le Bosquet pastoral* (1931), and others. His novels, considered masterpieces of regionalist writing, are set in the Auvergne country where, because of chronic invalidism, he has spent most of his life.

Pourri (pö.ré), Mont. [Also, Thuria.] Peak in the Tarentaise Alps, in SE France. Elevation, ab. 12,430 ft. **Pourtales (pö.r.tä.les), Count Friedrich von.** b. at Oberhofen, Switzerland, Oct. 24, 1853; d. at Nauheim, Germany, May 3, 1928. German diplomat. As German ambassador to Russia (1907-14), he attempted to prevent Russia from going to war against Germany. He published his memoirs concerning the outbreak of World War I (1919; revised ed., 1928).

Pourtales, Guy de. b. at Geneva, Switzerland, 1884; d. at Montana, Switzerland, June 14, 1941. French writer. Author of novels, including *La Cendre et la flamme* (1910) and *Solitudes* (1916), he later turned to criticism and biography. Best known of his later works is a series of critical essays, *De Hamlet à Swann* (1925). He won the Prix du Roman of the French Academy for his *La Pêche miraculeuse* (1937; Eng. trans., *Shadows Around the Lake*, 1938).

Pushkin (pösh'kin), Alexander. See Pushkin, Aleksandr Sergeyevich.

Pouso Alegre (pö'zö a.le.grê). City in SE Brazil, in the state of Minas Gerais. 12,923 (1950).

Poussin (pö.sän), Baron Charles de La Vallée. See de La Vallée Poussin, Baron Charles.

Poussin, Gaspar. [Original name, Gaspar Doughtet.] b. at Rome, in May, 1613; d. there, May 25, 1675. French landscape painter; brother-in-law and pupil of Nicolas Poussin.

Poussin, Nicolas. b. near Le Grand Andelys, France, in June, 1594; d. at Rome, Nov. 19, 1665. French historical and landscape painter. He went to Rome in 1624, studied with Dufresnoy the sculptor, returned to Paris in 1640, was patronized by Louis XIII, and settled finally at Rome in 1642. Among his works (chiefly in the Louvre) are *The Deluge*, *Plaque of the Philistines*, *Rape of the Sabines*, *Moses*, *Triumph of Truth*, and *Rebekah and Eliezer*. He decorated the Grande Galerie of the Louvre, and his pictures are to be found in virtually all of the principal galleries of Europe.

Poutsma (pöuts'mä), H. b. at Gorredijk, Netherlands, 1856; d. 1937. Dutch grammarian, who taught English language and literature in the Amsterdam schools. Author of *A Grammar of Late Modern English* (1904 & seq.).

Póvoa de Varzim (pö'vwa.de.var.zêñ). Town and *concelho* (commune) in W Portugal, in the province of Douro Litoral, in the district of Porto, ab. 20 mi. N of Porto (Oporto): seaside resort; sardine fisheries. Pop. of *concelho*, 31,693 (1940); of town, 14,441 (1940).

Powder (pou'dér). River in Wyoming and SE Montana which joins the Yellowstone. Length, ab. 375 mi.

Powderly (pou'dér.li), Terence Vincent. b. at Carbondale, Pa., Jan. 22, 1849; d. at Washington, D.C., June 24, 1924. American labor leader, lawyer, and government official, noted as the head of the Knights of Labor. He was employed (1869-77) as a machinist, finally leaving that trade to devote himself entirely to labor activity. In 1871 Powderly joined the Machinists' and Blacksmiths' Union, in whose affairs he took a prominent part, and in April, 1874, became organizer for the Industrial Brotherhood in western Pennsylvania. He was initiated (1874) into the secret order of the Knights of Labor, joined its Seranton assembly in 1876, and became (Feb. 24, 1877) corresponding secretary of the recently established district assembly. He was a member of the committee on constitution of the First General Assembly of the Knights of Labor (January, 1878) and in 1879 became Grand Worthy Foreman of the order. Chosen (September, 1879) Grand Master Workman (General Master Workman after 1883), he held this post until November, 1893, a period spanning the rise and decline of the Knights of

Labor. His leadership of what was then the largest labor organization in the U.S. was based on reform through education; he opposed strikes in favor of arbitration, and envisaged the gradual elimination of the wage system through its displacement by producers' cooperatives. He helped secure the alien contract labor law of 1885 and was elected (1878, 1880, 1882) mayor of Scranton, Pa. When the Knights of Labor began losing power in face of the rising American Federation of Labor, Powderly retired. Having already begun the study of law, he was admitted to the bar (1894) and subsequently (1897) to practice before the supreme court of Pennsylvania, and before the Supreme Court of the U.S. in 1901. A supporter of the Republican Party in the 1890's, he was appointed (March, 1897) U.S. commissioner general of immigration by President McKinley. Removed by President Theodore Roosevelt in 1902, he was appointed (1906) special representative of the Department of Commerce and Labor to investigate the causes of emigration from Europe. He became (July 1, 1907) head of the division of information of the Bureau of Immigration, holding that post until 1921, when he became a member of the board of review of the Immigration Department. He was active in that capacity until his last illness, and occasionally served as commissioner of conciliation for the Labor Department. He wrote *Thirty Years of Labor, 1859 to 1889* (1889).

Powell (pou'el). Town in NW Wyoming, in Park County; agricultural trade center. There are petroleum and natural-gas reserves in the vicinity. 3,804 (1950).

Powell (pō'el), **Baden**. b. at Stamford Hill, near London, Aug. 22, 1796; d. at London, June 11, 1860. English scientific writer.

Powell, Baden Fletcher Smyth Baden-. See **Baden-Powell, Baden Fletcher Smyth**.

Powell, Cecil Frank. b. at Tonbridge, Kent, England, Dec. 5, 1903-. English physicist. He became (1928) research assistant to A. M. Tyndall at Bristol, and began (c1938) investigating problems in nuclear physics. His development (1946) of a means of making visible, by means of a photographic emulsion viewed through a microscope, the tracks of subatomic particles, and his discovery (1947) therefrom of the heavy π (pi) meson (with others) led to his receiving the 1950 Nobel prize in physics. Since 1948 he has been Melville Wills professor of physics at the University of Bristol.

Powell (pou'el), **Charles Stuart**. b. in England, 1749; d. April 26, 1811. English actor. He was manager of the Haymarket Theatre, London, and appeared in the first dramatic representation at Boston (Aug. 13, 1792).

Powell, Dawn. b. at Mt. Gilead, Ohio, Nov. 28, 1897-. American writer. Author of *She Walks in Beauty* (1928), *The Bride's House* (1929), *Dance Night* (1930), *The Story of a Country Boy* (1934), *Turn, Magic Wheel* (1936), *My Home Is Far Away* (1944), *The Locusts Have No King* (1948), *Sunday, Monday, and Always* (1952), and other books. Her plays include *Jig Saw* and *Big Night*.

Powell (pō'el), **Frederick York**. b. at London, Jan. 14, 1850; d. at Oxford, England, May 8, 1904. English historian, teacher, and translator. He was lecturer in law (1874-94) at Christ Church, and regius professor of modern history (1894-1904) at Oxford. He was instrumental in founding (1885) *The English Historical Review*, and in establishing (1899) Ruskin College. Author of *Early England to the Norman Conquest* (1876), *Old Stories from British History* (1882), and *History of England from the Earliest Times to the Death of Henry VII* (1885).

Powell, Sir George Smyth Baden-. See **Baden-Powell, Sir George Smyth**.

Powell (pou'el), **John Wesley**. b. at Mount Morris, N.Y., March 24, 1834; d. at Haven, Me., Sept. 23, 1902. American geologist and ethnologist. He served in the Civil War, attaining the rank of lieutenant colonel of volunteers. After the war he served as professor in Illinois colleges and conducted the survey of the Colorado valley from 1870. He was on the staff of the U.S. Geological Survey from 1875, was head of the bureau of ethnology of the Smithsonian Institution (1879-1902), and from 1880 to 1894 was director of the Geological Survey. He published *Exploration of the Colorado River of the West* (1875), *Introduction to the Study of Indian Languages* (1880), *Studies in Sociology* (1887), *Canyons of the Colorado*

(1895), *Truth and Error* (1898), and many special scientific reports.

Powell, Lazarus Whitehead. b. in Henderson County, Ky., Oct. 6, 1812; d. there, July 3, 1867. American politician. He was governor of Kentucky (1851-55), and a Democratic U.S. senator (1859-65).

Powell, Lyman Pierson. b. at Farmington, Del., Sept. 21, 1866; d. at Morristown, N.J., Feb. 10, 1946. American Protestant Episcopal clergyman, educator, and author. He was president (1913-18) of Hobart College and its women's branch, William Smith College, and rector (1926-35) of Saint Margaret's Church at New York.

Powell, Maud. b. at Peru, Ill., Aug. 22, 1868; d. at Uniontown, Pa., Jan. 8, 1920. American violinist. She made her debut at a New York Philharmonic concert in 1885, and made extensive tours in Europe and America. She introduced many new violin works to the American public, including concertos by Tchaikovsky and Sibelius.

Powell, Richard Stillman. See **Barbour, Ralph Henry**.

Powell (pō'el), **Sir Robert Stephenson Smyth Baden**-. See **Baden-Powell, Sir Robert Stephenson Smyth**.

Powell (pou'el), **Willie**. Sincere but weak hero of *A Young Man from the South* (1917), novel by Lennox Robinson.

Powell's Islands. See **South Orkney Islands**.

Power (pou'ér), **Cecil**. Pseudonym of Allen, Grant.

Power, Eileen. b. Jan. 9, 1889; d. Aug. 8, 1940. British economic historian, well known as a scholar and writer for the general public. She was professor of economic history at the London School of Economics (1931-40). Author of *The Paycockes of Coggeshall* (1919), *Medieval English Nunneries* (1922), and *Medieval People* (1924); and joint editor with R. H. Tawney of *Tudor Economic Documents* (1924), with M. Postan of *Studies in the History of English Trade in the 15th Century* (1932), and with J. H. Clapham of *Cambridge Economic History of Europe* (vol. I, 1941).

Power, Frederick Belding. b. at Hudson, N.Y., March 4, 1853; d. at Washington, D.C., March 26, 1927. American chemist, noted for his researches into the chemical constituents of chaulmoogra seeds and oil, used in the treatment of leprosy. He was professor (1880-83) of analytical chemistry at the Philadelphia College of Pharmacy, organizer, dean, and professor (1883-92) of the school of pharmacy at the University of Wisconsin, director (1896 et seq.) of the Wellcome Chemical Research Laboratories at London, and head (1916 et seq.) of the phytochemical laboratory of the bureau of chemistry in the U.S. Department of Agriculture.

Power, Frederick Tyrone. b. at London, May 2, 1869; d. in California, Dec. 30, 1931. American actor, remembered for his performances in poetic and heroic parts; grandson of Tyrone Power (1797-1841) and father of Tyrone Edmund Power (b. 1914). He appeared opposite Minnie Maddern Fiske in *Becky Sharp* (1899) and *Mary of Magdala* (1902), played the lead (1903) in Stephen Phillips's *Ulysses*, played (1905) with Mrs. Leslie Carter in *Adrea*, and was later leading man opposite Julia Marlowe. He was also a motion-picture actor (1927 et seq.).

Power, Marguerite. See **Blessington, Marguerite, Countess of**.

Power, Tyrone. b. at Kilmacthomas, County Waterford, Ireland, Nov. 2, 1797; lost at sea, in March, 1841. Irish comedian; grandfather of Frederick Tyrone Power. He first appeared at London in 1822, and made successful tours in the U.S. (1833-35 and 1840-41). On March 21, 1841, he embarked on the steamship *President*, which was sighted on the 24th, but was never heard from again.

Power, Tyrone Edmund. b. at Cincinnati, Ohio, May 5, 1914-. American actor; son of Frederick Tyrone Power. He first appeared at Chicago as an extra in *The Merchant of Venice* (1931), and later played in *Romance* (1931). He played his first motion-picture role in *Tom Brown of Culver* (1932), and starred (1936 et seq.) in such films as *Lloyd's of London*, *Alexander's Ragtime Band*, *Suez*, *Marie Antoinette*, *The Rains Came*, *Blood and Sand*, *The Razor's Edge*, *Nightmare Alley*, and *Captain from Castile*.

Power and the Glory, The. Historical novel by Sir Gilbert Parker, published in 1925.

Power of Love, The. Work by Mary de la Rivière Manley (1720), consisting of the novels: *The Fair Hypocrite*, *The Physician's Stratagem*, *The Wife's Resentment*, *The Husband's Resentment in Two Examples*, *The Happy Fugitive*, and *The Perjured Beauty*.

Power of Sympathy; or, the Triumph of Nature, The. Novel published anonymously in 1789. Often called the "first American novel," it was written by William Hill Brown, but for many years it was considered to be the work of Sarah W. Morton.

Powers (pou'ərz), Hiram. b. at Woodstock, Vt., July 29, 1805; d. at Florence, Italy, June 27, 1873. American sculptor. He modeled and repaired wax figures in a museum at Cincinnati for seven years, went to Washington in 1835 with a view to modeling busts of celebrated men, and established himself at Florence in 1837. Among his chief works are *The Greek Slave* (1843), *Il Penseroso*, *The Fisher Boy*, *America*, *Eve*, *California*, and *The Indian Girl*.

Powers, James T. b. at New York, April 26, 1862; d. there, Feb. 10, 1943. American actor and singer, chiefly known for comedy roles in musical comedies and light operas.

Powers, Thomas E. b. at Milwaukee, Wis., July 4, 1870; d. at Long Beach, Long Island, N.Y., Aug. 14, 1939. American cartoonist associated (1896-1937) with the Hearst newspapers and specializing in political cartoons.

Powhatan (pou.a.tan'). [Given name, *Wa-hun-sen-a-cawh* or *Wa-hun-son-a-cock*.] d. 1618. American Indian chief, head of the Powhatan confederacy in early 17th-century Virginia. At the time of the first British expedition to Virginia (1607), Powhatan was said to be some 60 years old. He was crowned "emperor" in 1609. The marriage of his daughter Pocahontas to the English gentleman John Rolfe, in April, 1614, ushered in a period of good relations between the English settlers and the Indians.

Powhatan. North American Indian tribe, now extinct, formerly inhabiting the tidewater area and E portion of Virginia. The language was of the Algonquian family. The Powhatan confederacy was composed of five other Virginia tribes subjugated by Powhatan himself in the late 16th century; later it embraced some 30 tribes altogether, living in more than 200 settlements. These Indians resented (and retaliated against) white encroachment and were hostile to the colonists until the marriage of Powhatan's daughter Pocahontas to John Rolfe. But mutual hostility and massacre prevailed again after Powhatan's death. By the middle of the 17th century, the confederacy had given up much of its territory; in the early 18th century the tribes scattered and the confederacy dissolved.

Powis or Powys (pō'is). Ancient Celtic principality in the E part of Wales.

Powis, Earls, Marquises, and Dukes of. Titles held by various members of the Herbert family.

Powlett (pō'let). See **Paulet**.

Pownall (pou'nal), Sir Henry Royds. b. at London, Nov. 19, 1887—, British army officer. Director (1938-39) of military operations and intelligence at the War Office, and chief (1939-40) of the British Expeditionary Forces general staff, he was British chief of staff (1942-44) in the southwest Pacific and southeast Asia.

Pownall, Thomas. b. at Lincoln, England, 1722; d. at Bath, England, Feb. 25, 1805. Colonial governor of Massachusetts. He was lieutenant governor of New Jersey in 1755, governor of Massachusetts (1757-60), and later a member of Parliament, where he first supported the Whigs against the government's policy of taxing the colonists and then, after the fighting had started, supported the war. He published *The Administration of the Colonies* (1764).

Powys (pō'is). See also **Powis**.

Powys, John Cowper. b. at Shirley, Derbyshire, England, Oct. 8, 1872—. English novelist, poet, and critic; brother of Theodore Francis Powys and Llewelyn Powys. Among his novels are *Wolf Solent* (1929), *A Glastonbury Romance* (1933), *Maiden Castle* (1937), and *Owen Glendower* (1941). His verse includes *Wolfsbane*, *Mandradora*, and *Samphire*. Author also of the philosophical *The Complex Vision*, *The Religion of a Sceptic*, and *In Defense of Sensuality* (1930); the critical works *Visions and Revisions*,

The Meaning of Culture (1930), and *Rabelais* (1947); an autobiography; and *Morwyn* (1937) and *The Pleasures of Literature* (1938).

Powys, Llewelyn. b. at Dorchester, England, Aug. 13, 1884; d. at Clavadel, Switzerland, Dec. 2, 1939. English novelist, essayist, and traveler; brother of John Cowper Powys and Theodore Francis Powys. Suffering from tuberculosis, he traveled abroad for his health, visiting Switzerland (1909-14) and Kenya colony, British East Africa (1914-19). He was at New York (1920-25) as a journalist, in Palestine (1928), in the West Indies (1930), and again in Switzerland (1936-39). Author of *Thirteen Worthies* (1923), *Pathetic Fallacy—A Study of Christianity* (1930), *Impassioned Clay* (1931), *Now that the Gods Are Dead* (1932), and *Earth Memories* (1934), critical essays and studies; *Apples Be Ripe* (1930) and *Love and Death* (1939), novels; *Confessions of Two Brothers* (1916), *Skin for Skin* (1925), and *The Verdict of Bridgegoose* (1926), autobiographies; *Life of Henry Hudson* (1928); *The Cradle of God* (1929) and *A Pagan's Pilgrimage* (1931), descriptions of Palestine; *Ebony and Ivory* (1923) and *Black Laughter* (1924), sketches and stories of African life; *Rats in the Sacrifice* (1937) and *A Baker's Dozen* (1940), collected essays.

Powys, Theodore Francis. b. at Shirley, Derbyshire, England, 1875—. English writer; brother of John Cowper Powys and Llewelyn Powys. His books include *Black Bryony* (1923), *Mark Only* (1924), *Mockery Gap* (1925), *Mr. Tasker's Gods* (1925), *Innocent Birds* (1926), *Mr. Weston's Good Wine* (1927), *The House with the Echo* (1928), *Kindness in a Corner* (1930), *The White Paternoster* (1930), *Unclay* (1931), *The Two Thieves* (1932), and *Goat Green* (1937).

Poydras (poi'dras'; French, pwá.drás), Julien de Lande. b. near Nantes, France, April 3, 1746; d. in Pointe Coupée Parish, La., June 23, 1824. American merchant, philanthropist, and poet. He arrived (c1768) at New Orleans, and by means of itinerant peddling, he acquired a plantation, established a trading post, and expanded his mercantile and real-estate holdings. He was a benefactor of the Charity Hospital and the Poydras Female Orphan Asylum, and bequeathed 30,000 dollars to Pointe Coupée Parish for the endowment of an academy, and an equal sum to the parishes of Pointe Coupée and Baton Rouge to provide dowries for indigent girls. Author of *La Prise du Morne du Baton Rouge* (1779), commemorating the French capture of the English fort at Baton Rouge.

Poyning's (poi'ningz), Sir Edward. b. 1459; d. 1521. English soldier and administrator. After fleeing from England as a conspirator against Richard III, he became a supporter of the Earl of Richmond and accompanied him when he returned (1485) to England to become Henry VII. He was governor of Calais in 1493 and in 1494 went to Ireland as deputy of the viceroy, Prince Henry (later Henry VIII). He wiped out the last of the supporters of the impostor Perkin Warbeck and convened the parliament of Drogheda (1494) which passed Poyning's Law. After 1496 he was warden of the Cinque Ports and served on various diplomatic missions for Henry VII and Henry VIII.

Poyning's Law. [Also, *Statute of Drogheda*.] Two acts of the Irish Parliament in 1494, named for Sir Edward Poyning. They had a serious and lasting effect upon Irish affairs. Their most important provisions were that all English laws "lately made" (which was construed to include all prior English laws) should be in force in Ireland, and that thereafter no parliament should sit in Ireland without the license of the king and his council, and that no act passed by such parliament should be effective unless affirmed by them. These acts are sometimes called the Statute of Drogheda, from the parliament where they were adopted. They were repealed in 1782.

Poynter (poin'ter), Sir Edward John. b. at Paris, March 20, 1836, of English parents; d. at London, July 26, 1919. English historical painter, who became president of the Royal Academy in 1896. From 1871 to 1879 he was professor of art at University College, London; from 1894 to 1904 he was director of the National Gallery; from 1896 to 1918 he was president of the Royal Academy. He is represented in museums throughout the British

Isles and the Empire. Among his principal works are *Psyche in the Temple of Love* (Liverpool), *The Queen of Sheba Visiting Solomon* (Sydney), and *The Ides of March* (Manchester).

Poynting (poin'ting), **John Henry**. b. at Monton, near Manchester, England, Sept. 9, 1852; d. March 30, 1914. English physicist, professor of physics in the University of Birmingham from 1880, and dean of the faculty of science. He determined experimentally (1891) the constant of gravitation and did important work on light pressure and electrical field phenomena. He published *A Text-book of Physics* (with J. J. Thomson) and others.

Poyser (poi'zér), **Mrs.** Character in George Eliot's novel *Adam Bede*: a vigorous, hard-working countrywoman, keen, clever, and inclined to shrewishness, living with her husband on one of Squire Donithorne's farms.

Požarevac (pô.zhá're.váts). [German, *Passarowitz*.] Town in E Yugoslavia, in the federative unit of Serbia, formerly in the *banovina* (province) of Dunavska, situated ab. 38 mi. SE of Belgrade, near the Moravia River: commercial center. An important peace treaty, unfavorable to the Turks, was concluded here in 1718 between Austria and Venice on the one side and Turkey on the other. 15,388 (1948).

Poznań (pôz'nány'). [German, *Posen*.] *Województwo* (province or voivodship) in W Poland, formed (1945) from the former Polish provinces, plus parts of Brandenburg, Pomerania, and Lower Silesia. Capital, Poznań; area, ab. 15,152 sq. mi.; pop. ab. two million.

Poznań. [German, *Posen*.] City in NW Poland, capital of the *województwo* (province) of Poznań, on the Warta (Warthe) River ab. 167 mi. W of Warsaw. It has the largest locomotive factory in Poland, and various other machine and metal industries. There are also manufactures of synthetic rubber, clothing, furniture, chemicals, textiles, and foodstuffs. The university, founded by the Germans in 1903, was re-founded as a Polish university in 1919. The cathedral, with a 14th-century Gothic interior and an 18th-century baroque exterior, standing on the site of an earlier 10th-century church, was largely destroyed during World War II. Poznań, one of the oldest cities in Poland, has been a chief seat in both the 19th and 20th centuries of the German *Ostmarkenpolitik*, by which Prussia sought to Germanize the formerly Polish parts of Prussia through systematic colonization with new settlers, and of the Polish nationalistic movement, trying to promote Polish culture. The city was returned to the new Republic of Poland in 1919, was occupied by the Germans on Sept. 12, 1939, and liberated by the Russians on Feb. 23, 1945, after heavy fighting. 291,577 (est. 1950).

Pozoblanco (pô.thô.blāng'kô). Town in S Spain, in the province of Córdoba, situated on a high plateau ab. 35 mi. N of Córdoba; galena mines; marble quarries; agricultural trade. 16,702 (1940).

Pozsony (pôz'hôny'). Hungarian name of Bratislava.

Pozzallo (pôz.tsal'ô). Town and commune in SW Italy, on the island of Sicily, in the province of Ragusa, situated on the Mediterranean Sea ab. 15 mi. SE of Ragusa: seaport; fisheries; agricultural trade center. Pop. of commune, 10,090 (1936); of town, 9,723 (1936).

Pozzo di Borgo (pôz'tsô di bôr'gô), Count **Carlo Andrea**. b. near Ajaccio, Corsica, March 8, 1764; d. at Paris, Feb. 15, 1842. Russian diplomatist, early in life a Corsican patriot opposed to the Bonaparte family. When French troops occupied the island, he fled to England. He entered the Russian diplomatic service in 1803, and was noted for his hostility to Napoleon. The complex politics of the period forced him to leave Russia, and later Vienna, but England was consistently a refuge. He signed the peace of Paris in 1815 and was Russian ambassador to France (1814-35) and to England (1835-39).

Pozzuoli (pôz.tswô'le). [Latin, *Puteoli*; Greek, *Dikaearchia*.] Town and commune in S Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Campania, in the province of Napoli, situated on the Bay of Pozzuoli ab. 7 mi. W of Naples: health resort and fishing port. Pozzuoli is noted for its Roman ruins, including harbor installations, amphitheater, houses, and temples (the so-called Temple of Serapis is really an ancient market place). Founded by political refugees from the Greek island of Samos in

529 B.C., it became a Roman colony in 194 B.C. and developed into one of the greatest ports of Italy (it was the port of the town of Cumae), and a winter and seaside resort for wealthy Romans; it declined later in competition with the Roman port of Ostia. Buildings of tourist interest escaped damage in World War II. Pop. of commune, 29,690 (1936); of town, 24,594 (1936).

Pozzuoli, Bay of. Northwestern arm of the Bay of Naples.

P. P., Clerk of this Parish, *Memoirs of*. Work by John Arbuthnot, a satire on Gilbert Burnet's *History of My Own Time*.

Prada (prá'rá), **Manuel González**. See **González Prada, Manuel**.

Pradier (prá.dyá), **James**. b. at Geneva, Switzerland, May 23, 1792; d. near Paris, June 14, 1852. Swiss sculptor. Most of his works are at Paris (including *Phryne*, *Psyche*, *Venus and Cupid*, and others).

Pradilla (prá.thé'lyá), **Francisco**. [Full name, **Francisco Pradilla y Ortiz** (é dr.téth').] b. at Villanueva de Gállego, Spain, July 24, 1848; d. at Madrid, Nov. 1, 1921. Spanish historical, genre, and landscape painter, who was director of the Spanish Academy at Rome and the Prado Museum at Madrid. He was made a member of the French Institute. Among his more popular works are *Bathers in the Brook*, *Roman Countryside*, *Spanish Savanna*, and *Jeanne the Crazy*.

Prado (prá'ruô). Chief fashionable promenade of Madrid.

Prado. Museum of painting and sculpture maintained by the Spanish government at Madrid. It is one of the world's great repositories of art, rich especially in examples of the work of El Greco, Velásquez, Goya, Ribera, and other Spanish masters, but also housing some of the greatest paintings of the Flemish, German, and Venetian schools. During the Spanish Civil War (1936-39), some of its greatest treasures were sent abroad for safety, and fortunately, though the building sustained some damage from aerial bombardment, the invaluable collection was unharmed.

Prado (prá'dô), **Eduardo Paulo da Silva**. b. at São Paulo, Brazil, Feb. 27, 1860; d. there, Aug. 30, 1901. Brazilian journalist, essayist, and political writer. A monarchist, he wrote against the republican regime. Among his books are *Viagens* (1886), *Fastos da ditadura militar no Brasil* (1890), and his best-known work, *A Ilusão americana* (1893), a diatribe against the U.S.

Prado (prá'ruô), **Juan de**. b. in León, Spain, 1716; d. there, c1771. Spanish general. Made governor of Cuba (Feb. 7, 1761), he surrendered the island to the English under George Keppel, 3rd Earl of Albemarle (Aug. 13, 1762). For this he was tried and condemned to death, but the sentence was commuted.

Prado, Mariano Ignacio. b. 1826; d. 1901. Peruvian soldier and politician. In February, 1865, he declared against Juan Antonio Pezet, whose temporizing policy with the Spaniards had made him very unpopular. Pezet resigned, and Prado was named supreme chief in December. He at once formed a close offensive and defensive alliance with Chile, and declared war against Spain. On May 2, 1866, the attack of the Spanish fleet on Callao was repulsed. Prado, whose position was unconstitutional, was forced to leave the country in January, 1868. He returned some years after, and was regularly elected president, assuming office on Aug. 2, 1876. In 1879 war, the War of the Pacific, broke out with Chile. After the Peruvians had been repeatedly defeated in the south, President Prado left the government in the hands of Vice-President La Puerta, and on Dec. 17, 1879, sailed for Europe, ostensibly to raise a loan and buy ironclads. Shortly thereafter the presidency was seized by Nicolás de Piérola.

Prado, Pedro. b. 1886—. Chilean novelist, poet, painter, architect, and diplomat, acknowledged leader of the arts in his country today. He has written *Alsino* (1920), *Un Juez rural* (1924), and others.

Praed (práid), **Rosa Caroline Mackworth**. [Maiden name, **Prior**.] b. in Queensland, Australia, March 27, 1851; d. at Torquay, England, April 13, 1935. Australian novelist. Among her books are *An Australian Heroine* (1880), *Nadine* (1882), *The Head Station* (1885), *The*

Romance of a Station (1889), and *As a Watch in the Night* (1900).

Praed, Winthrop Mackworth. b. at London, July 26, 1802; d. there, July 15, 1839. English poet, best known as a writer of *light verse* or *socialite*. In 1822 he was a principal contributor to *Knight's Quarterly Magazine*. Called to the bar in the Middle Temple in May, 1829, he was Tory member of Parliament for St. Germans (1830-32), afterwards member for Great Yarmouth, and still later for Aylesbury until his death. His collected poems were published in 1864, his prose essays in 1887, and his political poems in 1888.

Praeneste (præ.nes'tē). In ancient geography, a city in Latium, Italy, ab. 22 mi. E of Rome; the modern Praenestina. It was built probably as early as the 5th century B.C., often opposed to Rome, especially in 380 A.C. and in the Latin War (340-338), and allied with Rome until the time of the Social War (90-88), when it received the Roman franchise. It was taken by the partisans of Sulla from the Marians under the younger Marius in 82, was a favorite summer resort of the Roman nobility (the residence of Augustus, Horace, Tiberius, and Hadrian), celebrated for the temple and oracle of the goddess Fortuna. There are few ruins remaining.

Praenestine Way (præ.nes'tin, -tin). See *Via Praenestina*.

Praesepe (præ.sē'pē). Open cluster of telescopic stars, appearing as a nebula to the naked eye, in the breast of the Crab: *ε* Cancri.

Praestiglar (præ.stj'läär). In the German Faust legend, the long-haired, red-eyed dog that was the constant attendant of Faust. He was believed to be the Devil in dog form.

Præstø (præ.st'vō). Amt (county) of Denmark, in S Zealand, bounded by Copenhagen and Sorø, the Great Belt, and the Baltic Sea. Capital, Præstø; area, 654 sq. mi.; pop. 119,091 (1945).

Praetorian Camp (præ.tō'ri'an). [Also, *Pretorian*.] Camp at ancient Rome, first permanently established by Tiberius, outside the city walls. It formed a square of ab. 1,500 ft. to a side, and was enclosed by a brick-faced wall 10 ft. high, strengthened with towers at its gates. The camp was included by Aurelian in his new line of fortifications, and still forms an abrupt projection in the wall on the NE. The fortifications of Aurelian are three times as high as those of Tiberius, and not so well built. The latter, embedded as they are in the newer work, can still be followed for a considerable distance. Within the camp there were monumental buildings with mosaics and marble incrustation. Constantine abolished the Praetorian Guard, and pulled down the wall of their camp on the side toward the city.

Praetorian Guard. [Also, *Pretorian*.] Roman troops assigned to personal protection of the emperor.

Praetorius (præ.tō'ri'ūs), **Michael**. [Original name, *Schultheis* or *Schultz*.] b. at Kreuzberg, Thuringia, Germany, Feb. 15, 1871; d. at Wolfenbüttel, Germany, Feb. 15, 1921. German music historian and composer, remembered chiefly for his *Syntagma musicum* (1615-20), a musical history. His many compositions include *Polyhymnia*, *Musae Sionae*, and the secular *Musa Aonia*.

Prag (prāk). German name of *Prague*.

Praga (prā'gā). Former suburb of Warsaw, Poland, situated on the right bank of the Vistula River. It was stormed by the Russians under Suvorov on Nov. 4, 1794. In World War II it was occupied by the Russians in 1944. It is now a part of the city of Warsaw.

Pragel (prā'gel). Alpine pass in the canton of Schwyz, Switzerland, between 25 and 30 mi. SE of Lucerne. It was the scene of severe fighting between the Russians, under Suvorov, and the French in September, 1799.

Prager (prā'gēr), **Richard**. b. at Hanover, Germany, Nov. 30, 1883; d. in the U.S., c.1943. German astronomer, noted for compiling and calculating standard catalogues, bibliographies, and ephemerides of variable stars.

Pragmatic Sanction. Term first applied to certain decrees of the Byzantine emperors, regulating the interests of their subject provinces and towns; then to a system of limitations set to the spiritual power of the Pope in France in 1438, which laid the foundations of the so-called Gallican Church. Lastly, it became the name for an

arrangement or family compact, made by different rulers, regarding succession to sovereignty, the most noted being the instrument by which the emperor Charles VI, being without male issue, endeavored to secure the succession through his female descendants. The Pragmatic Sanction of Charles VI. provided: (1) that the lands belonging to the house of Austria should be indivisible; (2) that in the absence of male heirs these lands should devolve upon Charles's daughters (the eldest of whom was Maria Theresa), according to the law of primogeniture; and (3) that in case of the extinction of this line the inheritance should pass to the daughters of his brother and predecessor as emperor, Joseph I. and their descendants. It was over the legality of this instrument that the War of the Austrian Succession was fought.

Pragmatism: A New Name for Some Old Ways of Thinking. Lectures by William James, published in 1907. Its sequel is *The Meaning of Truth* (1909). The lectures were delivered (1906-07) at the Lowell Institute and at Columbia University. The author states his philosophic position as a pragmatist, placing his credence in pluralism and in truth empirically ascertained by action.

Prague (prāg, prāg). [Czech, *Praha*; German, *Prag*.] Capital of Czechoslovakia and of the *kraj* (region) of Praha, situated on both sides of the Vltava (Moldau) River near the center of Bohemia but in the W part of the country as a whole. It is divided into 20 districts including the former suburbs, which have been annexed to the city. Although it is one of the newest national capitals of Europe, it is one of its oldest and most picturesque cities, the ancient residence of kings and emperors, filled with the relics of various cultures. It preserves Gothic and baroque architectural elements side by side with modern buildings. Modern Prague is a rail and air communications center with machine, milling, and brewing industries. 922,284 (1947).

Chief Divisions and Buildings. The main part of the city is on the right bank of the Vltava River and includes the historical districts of Staré Město, Nové Město, and Josefov. Among medieval buildings are the Powder Tower, the old town hall, the churches of Saint Henry, Saint Mary-in-the-Snow, and Our Lady of Týn. The Carolinum and Clementinum contain parts of the ancient University of Prague. In the district of Josefov is the location of the ancient Jewish ghetto of Prague, of which the Gothic Old-New-School Synagogue and a part of the old Jewish cemetery still stand. Several bridges, among which the Charles Bridge (Czech, *Most Karlov*) is outstanding, connect the main part of the city with the quarter on the left bank, the so-called Little Town (Czech, *Malá Strana*; German, *Kleinseite*). The Little Town is dominated by Castle Hill, with the castle of Hradčany (German, *Hradschin*). In the Little Town is the church of Saint Nicholas, completed by Kilian Ignaz Dientzenhofer in 1752, and a number of splendid Renaissance and baroque palaces formerly belonging to the Bohemian aristocracy. The former palace of Count Schonborn is now the American legation. The Hradčany itself faces a large square. The oldest part of the castle was built in 1333; additions were made in 1541, 1614, and 1756-74. After 1918, the castle was occupied by presidents Masaryk and Beneš.

Cultural Institutions. Charles University, one of the oldest of Europe, was founded by Emperor Charles IV in 1348, was the scene of controversies between Germans and Czechs almost from its inception, was given over to Jesuit administration in 1654, was divided into a German and a Czech university in 1882, but since 1918 has been maintained (except for the period 1939-45) only as a Czech institution. The university library, the library of the Museum of Bohemia, the municipal library, and the library of the Monastery of Strahov contain together more than 1,500,000 volumes, manuscripts, and incunabula. There is also an institute of technology, and commercial, art, and musical academies. There are a number of Czech theaters and newspapers (the German theaters and newspapers have disappeared since World War II).

Industry and Trade. Prague is the seat of the leading banking, insurance, and commercial institutions of Czechoslovakia. The Prague trade fair is held in March

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nôte, môve, nôr; up, lûte, pûll; ʔh, then; ʔ, d, or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

and September. The industries are widely ramified: Prague is the center of Czechoslovak glove-making; the Walter works are leaders in aircraft production; there are machine, metal, enamel, electrotechnical, and automobile factories, railroad shops, textile, shoe, leather, food, wood, paper, and ceramics industries, and printing and publishing establishments. The majority of these enterprises are now under government control.

History. The foundation of Prague is ascribed to Libusa, the legendary ancestress of the house of Přemysl. It was settled after the 6th century. A German colony was established in the 11th century and Germans and Czechs have fought for the dominating influence in the city ever since. It acquired great importance in the later Middle Ages as the seat of the Bohemian kings and in the third quarter of the 14th century as the capital of the Holy Roman Empire and its leading cultural and intellectual center. The Přemyslid kings were succeeded by the house of Luxembourg. Emperor Charles IV raised Prague to a high rank among the cities of the empire and founded the university, but when his successor Wenceslas IV limited the privileges of the Germans at the university in favor of the Czechs in 1409, many German students and professors withdrew and founded the University of Leipzig. The center of the Hussite reform movement, the town suffered in the ensuing wars. In 1526, the Bohemian Estates elected the Hapsburg Archduke Ferdinand (later Emperor Ferdinand I) of Austria king of Bohemia. Under Emperor Rudolph II, the collection of art and astronomical studies, guided by Tycho Brahe and Johann Kepler, were furthered. The Reformation caused violent rifts, the Thirty Years' War started and ended here, and Prague changed hands repeatedly between the contending religious and political parties. Prague was besieged or occupied by Bavarians, Saxons, French, and Prussians during the War of the Austrian Succession and the Seven Years' War. In the 18th century the Germanization of the city seemed to proceed rapidly, but at the same time a revival of Czech nationalist sentiment made itself felt. The use of the German language declined through the 19th century. The Jewish community of Prague, one of the oldest in Europe, was almost entirely wiped out during the Nazi occupation. After 1945, the last remnant of the Germans of Prague left for Germany, and Prague is now uncontestedly and totally a Czech city.

Prague, Articles of. See under *Calixtines*.

Prague, Compactata of. Settlement of the Bohemian controversy by the Council of Basel (1431-36), by which the Hussites were granted the use of the cup in the Eucharist.

Prague, Peace of. Treaty concluded between the emperor Ferdinand II and the elector of Saxony, John George I, in 1635, by which the latter received Lusatia.

Prague, University of. See *Charles University*.

Praguerie (prăg.rē). Unsuccessful insurrection (1440) in France, in opposition to the establishment of a standing army. King Charles VII attempted to assert the royal power and was opposed by the nobility, whose independence had grown during the recently concluded Hundred Years' War. The name was given to the uprising because of a similar contemporary revolt in Prague, where Luxembourg kings were then reigning.

Praha (pră.hă). *Kraj* (region) of Czechoslovakia, in C. Bohemia. Capital, Prague; area, ab. 3,757 sq. mi.; pop. 2,014,938 (1947).

Praha. Czech name of *Prague*.

Praia (pră.ya). Capital and chief port of the Cape Verde Islands, situated on São Tiago island. It is an important coaling station. Pop. ab. 6,000.

Prairial (pră.rī.äl). Name adopted in 1793 by the National Convention of the first French republic for the ninth month of the year. It consisted of 30 days, beginning in the years 1 to 7 with May 20, and in 8 to 13 with May 21.

Prairial Insurrection. Unsuccessful insurrection of the populace in Paris against the Convention, on the 1st Prairial, year 3 (May 20, 1795).

Prairid (pră.rī'd). Hybrid type of Indian, resulting from the intermixture of either Centralid and Pacificid or Sylvid and Pacificid types. Broad heads and broad flat

faces are characteristic of this group which, as its name implies, was common on the plains of the central U.S. **Prairie, The.** Novel by James Fenimore Cooper, published in 1827. It is the last in chronological order of his "Leather-Stocking Tales."

Prairie du Chien (pră.rī du shēn'). City in SW Wisconsin, county seat of Crawford County, on the Mississippi River ab. 89 mi. W of Madison; the second oldest settlement in the state. 5,392 (1950).

Prairie La Crosse (la krōs'). Former name of *La Crosse*, Wis.

Prairie Rapids. Former name of *Waterloo*, Iowa.

"Prairie State." Nickname of *Illinois*.

Prairieville (pră.rī.vīl). Former name of *Waukesha*, Wis.

Praise of Folly. [Latin, *Encomium Moriae*.] Satirical work by Desiderius Erasmus, published in 1511, directed against the clergy and others.

Praise of Women. Poem formerly erroneously attributed to Geoffrey Chaucer.

Prajadhipok (pră.jă'di.pōk). See *Rama VII*.

Prajapati (pră.jă'pā.tē). In the *Rig-Veda*, an epithet of several gods, applied especially to Savitri, to Soma, and to Indra and Agni. Once in the *Rig-Veda*, and often in the *Atharva-Veda* and *Yajusanyaisanhita* and in the *Brahmanas*, Prajapati is a creator and supreme god over the other gods of the Vedic period. This Prajapati becomes the Brahma of later philosophical speculation. The name is also given to the seven or ten Rishis from whom mankind is descended.

Prajna Paramita (pră.j'nă pă.ră.mi.tă). In Mahayana Buddhism, a female personification of supreme wisdom, and as such the activating energy of the Buddha. *Prajna* means "knowledge" or "wisdom" (especially *a priori* as opposed to empirical knowledge); *prajna* is the wisdom that leads to Nirvana and as such is the *paramita* or the highest of all virtues. *Prajna Paramita* as goddess is the consort of Adi-Buddha; his activating energy and also the activating energy of all redeemers. *Prajna Paramita* is also the title of the principal *Sutra* of the Mahayana school of the Buddhists, or Great Vehicle. These texts are of the 1st or 2nd century A.D. They are regarded as a manifestation of the wisdom of the Buddha, and Buddhist transcendental idealism is based on them.

Prakrit (pră.krit). General name under which are comprised the various languages which appear to have arisen in India out of Sanskrit during the centuries immediately preceding our era. They form the connecting link between Sanskrit and the modern Indo-European languages of India. The sacred languages of the Buddhists of Ceylon (Pali) and the Jains of India (Jaina Prakrit) are only different forms of Prakrit, and Pali seems to have been chosen as the Buddhist sacred language to appeal to the sympathies of the people. In Alexander the Great's time Prakrit seems to have been the spoken dialect of the people. The language of the rock-inscriptions of King Asoka, which record the names of Antiochus and other Greek princes (c250 B.C.), is also a form of Prakrit, and it is found on the bilingual coins of the Greek kings of Bactria. It plays an important part in all the ancient Hindu dramas, the higher male characters speaking Sanskrit, the women and subordinate male characters using various forms of Prakrit, the language varying according to the rank of the speaker. The oldest Prakrit grammarian, Vararuchi, distinguishes four dialects, while the *Sahityadarpana* enumerates 14.

Pralaya (pră.lă.ya). In Hindu cosmogony, the cataclysm which ends every age of the world.

Prall's Island (prōlz). Small island of New York City, included within the borough of Richmond, and situated in the Arthur Kill NW of Staten Island.

Pram (prām), **Christen Henriksen.** b. in Norway, Sept. 4, 1756; d. on the island of St. Thomas, Nov. 25, 1821. Danish poet.

Prambanan (prām.bā.nān'), **Chandi.** Large complex of buildings including five temples grouped around the largest Siva Temple (Lara Jongrang) in C Java, dating from c900 A.D. The temples stand on a square platform which is surrounded by three rows of 156 sepulchral monuments enshrining the ashes of monks. An abundance of reliefs show scenes from the *Ramayana* and the Hindu pantheon.

P'ra Nang Klao (prā' nāng' klou'). See **Rama III**.

Prandtl (prān'tl), Ludwig. b. at Freising, Germany, Feb. 4, 1875; d. at Göttingen, Germany, in August, 1953. German physicist, known for investigations in the fields of mechanics, aerodynamics, and hydrodynamics.

Prang (prāng), Louis. b. at Breslau, in Silesia, March 12, 1824; d. in California, June 14, 1909. American lithographer. He established (1856) a lithographic business at Boston which, during the Civil War, published maps of the war areas. Beginning in 1865 he printed what he himself called "chromos," lithographic reproductions of famous works of art to be sold to a mass market; despite the often inaccurate color, these pictures had incalculable influence in fostering appreciation of art. He also manufactured a brand of water colors that were popular for many years and began (1875) to market Christmas cards in the U.S. He founded (1882) the Prang Educational Company to publish books for use in the schools as aids to drawing classes.

Prantl (prān'tl), Karl von. b. at Landsberg, Bavaria, Germany, Jan. 28, 1820; d. at Oberstdorf, Bavaria, Sept. 14, 1888. German philosophical writer. His chief work is *Geschichte der Logik im Abendlande* (1855-70).

P'ra P'utt'a Loet La Nop'alai (prā' pōt'ta lō'et' lā nōp'ā'li). See **Rama II**.

P'ra P'utt'a Yot Chulalong (prā' pōt'ta yōt' chō.lā.lōk'). See **Rama I**.

Prasad (prāsād'), Rajendra. b. Dec. 3, 1884—. Indian nationalist leader and politician, president (1950 *et seq.*) of the Republic of India and chairman (1946 *et seq.*) of the Indian constituent assembly. A leading figure in the nationalist movement, he served as president (1932, 1934, 1939, 1947) of the Indian National Congress and was frequently a member of the Congress Working Committee. Author of *India Divided* (1947).

Pratagarh (pra.tāp'gar). [Also: **Partabgarh**, **Pertabgarh**, **Pratabgarh** (tāb-).] Former state in India, now incorporated into Rajasthan, Union of India, ab. 140 mi. NE of Ahmedabad; cattle raising and subsistence farming. Area, 873 sq. mi.; pop. 91,967 (1941).

Pratagarh. [Also: **Partabgarh**, **Pertabgarh**, **Pratabgarh**.] District in Uttar Pradesh, Union of India, NE of the city of Allahabad; rice, wheat, sugar, barley, and cotton. Area, 1,457 sq. mi.; pop. 1,110,734 (1951).

Pratella (prā.tē.lā), Francesco Ballila. b. at Lugo, Romagna, Italy, Feb. 1, 1880—. Italian composer, an exponent of ultra-futurism in musical composition. Among his works are the opera *Lilia* (1905), the orchestral poem *Romagna*, the orchestral dance *La Guerra*, and organ and piano works.

Pratensis (pra.ten'sis), Jodocus. A Latinized name of Josquin des Prés.

Prater (prā'tēr). Public park in Vienna. It is on an island formed by the Danube and the Danube Canal, and is covered with forest trees and intersected with magnificent drives and walks.

Prättigau (prā'tē.gou) or **Prättigau** (pret'ē.gou). Alpine valley in E Switzerland, in the N part of the canton of Graubünden, bordering on the province of Vorarlberg, Austria.

Pratishakhya (prā.ti.shā'kya). Name of each of a class of phonetic-grammatical treatises, each, as the name ("belonging each several text") indicates, having for subject one principal Vedic text and noting all its peculiarities of form. Their real purpose is to show how the continuous *śaṅkhya* text is to be reconstructed out of the *pada* or word-text, in which the individual words are given separately in their original form, unaffected by *śaṅkhi* or the influence of the words which immediately precede and follow. Four are extant: that of the *Rig-Veda*, that of the *Black Yajur-Veda*, that of the *White Yajur-Veda*, and that of the *Atharva-Veda*.

Prato (prā'tō). [Also, **Prato in Toscana** (in tōs.kā.nā).] Town and commune in N central Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Tuscany, in the province of Firenze, situated ab. 11 mi. NW of Florence. It is one of the centers of the Italian woolen industry (its woolen fabrics have been known since the 13th century), and also of silk and cotton manufactures. The Cathedral of San Stefano (13th and 14th centuries) is a Gothic building with bell tower; it contains sculptures by Michelozzo and Donatello, murals by Fra Filippo Lippi, and terra cotta by

Andrea della Robbia. The Church of San Domenico is in the Romanesque style, the Church of Santa Maria delle Carceri in the Renaissance style. There is a castle of the 13th, and palaces of the 14th century. The Galleria Comunale has a valuable collection of Italian paintings. The cathedral suffered some damage in World War II, but its works of art were unharmed; Santa Maria delle Carceri was also damaged, but its sculptured decorations by della Robbia had been removed to a safe place; frescoes in San Bartolomeo were salvaged, although the building was destroyed. Pop. of commune, 70,206 (1936); of town, 28,646 (1936).

Prato (prā'tō), **Josquinus** a. A Latinized name of Josquin des Prés.

Pratola Peligna (prā'tō.lā pā.lē'nyā). Town and commune in C Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Abruzzi e Molise, in the province of L'Aquila, ab. 30 mi. SE of L'Aquila; agricultural trade center. Pop. of commune, 10,444 (1936); of town, 9,637 (1936).

Pratt (prat). City in S Kansas, county seat of Pratt County. 7,523 (1950).

Pratt, Bela Lyon. b. at Norwich, Conn., Dec. 11, 1867; d. at Boston, May 18, 1917. American sculptor who designed many war memorials and monuments. He was an instructor in modeling (1893-1917) at the Boston Museum. He became (1900) an associate of the National Academy of Design, and was also a member of the National Sculpture Society and the National Institute of Arts and Letters. Among his principal works are the soldiers' and sailors' monument at Malden, Mass., a statue of Nathan Hale at Yale University, and a series of four medallions, *The Seasons*, in the Congressional Library at Washington, D.C.

Pratt, Sir Charles. [Titles: 1st Baron and 1st Earl Camden.] b. in Devonshire, England, 1714; d. at London, April 18, 1794. English jurist, lord chancellor (1766-70), and president of the council (1782-83 and 1784-94).

Pratt, Charles. b. at Watertown, Mass., Oct. 2, 1830; d. at New York, May 4, 1891. American philanthropist. He accumulated a large fortune, chiefly in the oil trade. He is best known as the founder of the Pratt Institute at Brooklyn, which was incorporated in 1886 and opened in 1887.

Pratt, Edwin John. b. at Western Bay, Newfoundland, Feb. 4, 1883—. Canadian poet. He was professor (1919 *et seq.*) of English at Victoria College of the University of Toronto, and editor of *Canadian Poetry Magazine*. He was awarded the annual governor general's poetry award for *The Fables of the Goats and Other Poems* (1937). Author also of *Newfoundland Verse* (1923), *The Witches' Brew* (1926), *Titans* (1926), *The Iron Door* (1927), *Verses of the Sea* (1930), *Many Moods* (1933), *Dunkirk* (1941), *Still Life* (1943), *They Are Returning* (1945), and *Behind the Log* (1947).

Pratt, Eliza Anna. [Maiden name, **Farman**.] b. at Augusta, N.Y., Nov. 1, 1837; d. at Warner, N.H., May 22, 1907. American writer and editor of juveniles. She was editor of the children's magazines *Wide Awake* (1875-93) and *Babyland* (1877 *et seq.*) and of *Little Men and Women* (1895-99) and *Little Folks* (1897-1900), both merged with *Babyland*. Author of *A Little Woman: A Story for Other Little Women* (1873), *A White Hand: A Story of Noblesse Oblige* (1875), *The Cooking Club of Tu-Whit Hollow* (1876), *Sugar Plums: Poems* (1877), *Mrs. White's Party, and Other Stories* (1879), and *The Little Cave-Dwellers* (1901).

Pratt, Enoch. b. at North Middleborough, Mass., Sept. 10, 1808; d. Sept. 17, 1896. American industrialist and philanthropist, founder (1880) of the Enoch Pratt Free Library at Baltimore, the first in the U.S. to establish lending branches. Arriving (1831) at Baltimore, he organized the firm of E. Pratt and Brothers, iron commission merchants, acquired (1872) the controlling interest in the Maryland Steamboat Company, was president (1890-96) of the National Farmers' and Planters' Bank of Baltimore, and invested heavily in two fire insurance firms. He donated the land for the Cheltenham reform school for Negro children, and was interested in the Maryland School for the Deaf and Dumb at Frederick, Md.

Pratt, Francis Ashbury. b. at Woodstock, Vt., Feb. 15, 1827; d. Feb. 10, 1902. American inventor and ma-

chinist. Employed (1854-64) at the Phoenix Iron Works at Hartford, Conn., he organized (1865) with Amos Whitney and served as president (1865-98) of the Pratt and Whitney machine-tool works. He inaugurated during the Civil War the manufacture of interchangeable parts for firearms. He instigated the adoption of a standard system of gauges, and invented a machine for planing metal (1869), a gear-cutting machine (1884), and a milling machine (1885).

Pratt, Orson. b. at Hartford, N.Y., Sept. 19, 1811; d. at Salt Lake City, Utah, Oct. 3, 1881. American apostle and missionary of the Mormon Church. He joined the Mormon Church in 1830, and became an apostle in 1835. He possessed an extensive knowledge of higher mathematics, and wrote *Cubic and Biquadratic Equations* (1866) and others.

Pratt, Richard Henry. b. at Rushford, N.Y., Dec. 6, 1840; d. at San Francisco, March 15, 1924. American soldier and educator of Indians. He served with the 11th Indiana Cavalry during the Civil War. As lieutenant with the 10th Cavalry, he participated (1868-69, 1874-75) in the campaigns against the Cheyenne, Comanche, and Kiowa. He was the organizer (1878-79) of the Indian Branch at Hampton Normal and Agricultural Institute in Virginia, and founded (1879) and headed (1879-1904) at Carlisle Barracks, Carlisle, Pa., the first nonreservation Indian school, authorized (1882) by Congress and now known as Carlisle Indian Industrial School.

Pratt, Silas Gamaliel. b. at Addison, Vt., Aug. 4, 1846; d. at Pittsburgh, Pa., Oct. 30, 1916. American pianist, composer, and teacher. He founded (1906) the Pratt Institute of Music and Art at Pittsburgh, Pa., serving (1906-16) as its president. Among his compositions are the lyric opera *Antonio*, and the operas *Zenobia* and *Ollantay*; among his cantatas is *The Last Inca*. He also wrote the orchestral works *Lincoln Symphony*, *Centennial Overture*, *Prodigal Son*, and *Ode to Peace*, as well as numerous songs and piano selections.

Pratt, Thomas Willis. b. at Boston, July 4, 1812; d. July 10, 1875. American civil engineer and inventor, deviser (1844) of the "Pratt Truss" for bridges.

Pratt, Waldo Selden. b. at Philadelphia, Nov. 10, 1857; d. at Hartford, Conn., July 29, 1939. American musician and teacher. He was professor of music and hymnology (1882-1917) at Hartford Theological Seminary, Hartford, Conn. He was music editor for the *Century Dictionary*, editor of the American supplement to *Grove's Dictionary of Music and Musicians*, and editor of the *New Encyclopedia of Music and Musicians*. Author of *History of Music* (1907) and *Music of the Pilgrims* (1921).

Prättigau (pret'ē.gau). See **Prättigau**.

Pratts Siding (prats). Former name of **Helper**, Utah.

Prattville (prat'vil). City in C Alabama, county seat of Autauga County, ab. 12 mi. NW of Montgomery; cotton gins. 4,385 (1950).

Pravda (prav'da). Russian daily newspaper, first published as the voice of the Bolshevik party at St. Petersburg (now Leningrad) in May, 1912, and later (1917 et seq.) at Moscow. The paper, whose name in Russian means "Truth," was founded by N. I. Lenin and was edited (1917 et seq.) by Joseph Stalin and L. B. Kamenev. It is the official organ of the central committee of the Communist Party of the U.S.S.R. (*Izvestia*, the other principal Russian daily journal, is the newspaper of the presidium of the supreme council of the U.S.S.R.), and is the prototype of other Communist Party newspapers in the several republics and regions of the union.

Pravia (prä'vya). Commune in NW Spain, in the province of Oviedo, ab. 20 mi. NW of Oviedo, 11,203 (1940).

Praxeas (prak'sē.as). Anti-Montanist of the late 2nd century, from Asia Minor. He visited Rome (190-198) and there persuaded the Pope (Victor I) not to accept the Montanists. He was accused by Tertullian, after the latter's own error, of having taught Monarchianism at Carthage.

Praxidike (prak.sid'ikē). In Greek religion, three goddesses of justice, especially of retribution. They were often solemnly sworn by, but always in the open air (even their temple had no roof). The singular form of the name was an epithet of Persephone.

Praxiteles (prak.sit'ē.lēz). b. at Athens about the end of the 5th century B.C. Greek sculptor. His activity

lasted until about the time of Alexander the Great, or 336 B.C. Nearly threescore of his works are mentioned in old writers. The characteristics of his work are shown in the statue of *Hermes* and *Dionysus*, identified by Pausanias's description. Various figures in modern museums are supposed to be copies of his work. Among them are the *Satyr* of the Capitol (the *Marble Faun* of Hawthorne's novel); a much more beautiful torso discovered in the Palatine, and now in the Louvre; the *Apollino* of the tribune in Florence; and the *Apollo Sauronotus* of the Vatican. His most celebrated work was the *Aphrodite of Chnidos*, which, next to the *Zeus* of Phidias, was the most admired of the statues of antiquity.

Pray (pri), **Isaac Clark.** b. at Boston, May 15, 1813; d. at New York, Nov. 28, 1869. American journalist, theater manager, actor, playwright, and poet. In 1846 he went on the stage at London, and played such parts as Alexander, Hamlet, Othello, Sir Giles Overreach, and others. Among his plays are *The Old Clock*, dramatized from his novel (1836), *Cæcilia*, *The Broker of Florence*, and other works. He was particularly successful in training pupils for the stage.

Prayer Book. See **Book of Common Prayer**.

Prayer of Twenty Millions. The. Letter (Aug. 19, 1862) written by Horace Greeley to President Abraham Lincoln demanding that Lincoln should definitely commit himself to the emancipation of Negro slaves. In this attitude, Greeley spoke for a large and powerful anti-slavery element in the North; though not formally allied with the Garrison abolitionists, Greeley had, through the columns of the *New York Tribune*, persistently denounced slavery. Lincoln's reply (Aug. 22, 1862), justifying the war as one for the preservation of the Union, is one of the most notable of his pronouncements.

Prayers of Steel. Poem in free verse by Carl Sandburg, published in *Cornhuskers* (1918).

Préault (prä.ö), **Antoine Auguste.** b. at Paris, Oct. 8, 1809; d. there, Jan. 11, 1879. French sculptor. He made the famous medallion of *Silence* for the Jewish cemetery at Père Lachaise in 1848, the statue of General Marceau (1850), the *Christ* of the Church of Saint-Gervais, *La Vierge aux épines* (1866), *Paul Huet* (1870; funeral medallion), and others.

Pré aux Clercs (prä ö kler), **Le.** Strip of land in old Paris, which extended from the wall of Philippe Auguste to the present Champ de Mars, between the abbey of St.-Germain des Prs and the river. It must have belonged originally to the abbey, but was at an early date transferred to the university and used as a park or campus by the students.

Pré aux Clercs. **Le.** Opera by Louis Hérold, produced at Paris on Dec. 15, 1832.

Preble (preb'l). Unincorporated community in E Wisconsin, in Brown County; agricultural trading center. 5,092 (1950).

Preble, Edward. b. at Falmouth (now Portland), Me., Aug. 15, 1761; d. there, Aug. 25, 1807. American naval officer. He served in the Revolutionary War, and afterward was in the merchant service, becoming master of his ship. He entered the navy (1798) as a lieutenant and in 1799 was captain in charge of a convoy to the East Indies. He commanded, as captain of the *Constitution* and commodore of the Mediterranean squadron, the naval expedition against Morocco and Tripoli in 1803-04, but his failure to force a definite conclusion to the affair and his failure (1804) in an attack on Tripoli caused him to be relieved by Samuel Barron.

Preble, George Henry. b. at Portland, Me., Feb. 25, 1816; d. at Boston, March 1, 1885. American admiral and naval writer; nephew of Edward Preble. He entered the navy as a midshipman in 1835, commanded the *Katahdin* and the *St. Louis* during the Civil War, was promoted captain in 1867, commodore in 1871, and rear admiral in 1876, and was retired in 1878. He wrote *History of the Preble Family in America* (1868), *Our Flag: Origin and Progress of the Flag of the United States of America* (1872), and others.

Pre-Cambrian Era (prä.kam'brī.an). The geological age preceding the Paleozoic Era. See table at end of Volume III.

Precaution. First novel by James Fenimore Cooper, published in 1820.

Pre-Chellean Period (prē.shēl'ē.ən). See under **Chellean Period**.

Précieuses Ridicules (prā.syēz rē.dē.kül), **Les**. Comedy by Molière, produced in 1659. The play was directed against the affectations and unreal language of the members of literary coteries which, with that of the Hôtel de Rambouillet as the chief, had long been prominent in French society.

Preciosa (prā.tse.ō.zā). Play by the German actor P. A. Wolff (1782-1838), adapted from Cervantes's story of *The Little Gypsy*. With music by Karl Maria von Weber, it was produced at Berlin in 1821.

Precious Bane. Novel by Mary Webb, published in 1924. It was awarded the 1925 Femina-Vie Heureuse prize.

Predil Pass (prā'dil). Alpine pass in N Italy, connecting the valleys of the Drava and Isonzo rivers.

Preedy (prē'di). **George Runnell**. A pseudonym of Long, Gabrielle Margaret Vere.

Preetz (prāts). Town in NW Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Schleswig-Holstein, British Zone, formerly in the province of Schleswig-Holstein, Prussia, situated on the Schwentine River ab. 11 mi. SW of Kiel: sawmills, dairies, canneries, and chemical factory. 12,218 (1950).

Preface to Morals, A. Philosophical work by Walter Lippmann, published in 1929.

Pregel (prā'gel). River in what was formerly East Prussia, now part of the U.S.S.R. It is formed by the union of the Inster and Angerapp, and flows into the Frisches Haff ab. 5 mi. below Königsberg (Kalinigrad). Length, ab. 80 mi.

Pregl (prā'gl). **Fritz**. b. at Laibach, Austria (now Ljubljana, Yugoslavia), 1869; d. at Graz, Austria, 1930. Austrian analytical chemist. He was the primary creator of the quantitative microanalysis of organic compounds, for which he was awarded the 1923 Nobel prize in chemistry.

Prejudices. Six series of critical essays by H. L. Mencken, published in 1919, 1920, 1922, 1924, 1926, and 1927.

Preliminaries of Versailles (vēr.sālz', vēr.sī'). See **Versailles, Preliminaries of**.

Prell (prel), **Hermann**. b. at Leipzig, Germany, April 29, 1854; d. at Dresden-Loschwitz, Germany, May 18, 1922. German painter and sculptor. From 1870 to 1880 he was at Rome, then returned to Berlin to teach fresco painting at the Academy. He later taught at Dresden (1892-1917). A list of his works includes *Prometheus* (sculpture), *Rest on the Flight to Egypt* and *Judas Iscariot*, frescoes in the city halls at Worms and Danzig, *Venus Anadyomene*, and *Portrait Figure of King Friedrich Augustus III of Saxony*.

Preller (prel'ēr), **Friedrich**. b. at Eisenach, Germany, April 25, 1804; d. at Weimar, Germany, April 23, 1878. German landscape painter. Among his best works are landscapes illustrating the *Odyssey*, in the museum at Weimar.

Preller, Ludwig. b. at Hamburg, Germany, Sept. 15, 1809; d. at Weimar, Germany, June 21, 1861. German antiquary, chief librarian at Weimar from 1846. His chief work is *Griechische Mythologie* (1854-55).

Prelude, The. Philosophical poem by William Wordsworth, published posthumously in 1850, but written some 50 years earlier.

Prélude à l'après-midi d'un faune (prā.lūd ā lā.premā.dē.dē fōn). Full title of *Après-midi d'un faune*, L'.

Préludes (prā.lūd), **Les**. Orchestral tone poem by Franz Liszt, first performed at Weimar on Feb. 23, 1854. The composition is based on a poem by Alphonse de Lamartine.

Prelude to Adventure, The. Novel by Hugh Walpole, published in 1912.

Pre-Malay (prē.mā'lā). See **Proto-Malay**.

Premont (prē'mont). Town in S Texas, in Jim Wells County: agricultural trading center. 2,619 (1950).

Premph (premp'h). fl. 1888-96. King of the Ashanti nation at the time it was defeated by the British at the end of the 19th century. This defeat ended a century of wars between Ashanti and British troops, and resulted in a 28-year exile for Premph.

Prence (prens) or **Prince** (prins), **Thomas**. b. in England, 1600; d. at Plymouth, Mass., March 29, 1673. American colonist, one of the pilgrims on the *Fortune*. He was governor of Plymouth Colony (1634-35, 1638, and 1657-73).

Prendergast (pren'dēr.gast), **Maurice Brazil**. b. at St. Johns, Newfoundland, Canada, 1859; d. Feb. 1, 1924. American painter, member of "The Eight" and exhibitor at the Armory Show (1913). Although influenced by French pointillism, he made many pictures of American subjects and developed an individual style of painting in small patterns. Brought up at Boston, he began his career by painting showcards, worked his way to France (1884) on a cattle boat with his brother, studied (1884-89) at Paris, and between other trips to France and Italy (c.1892-1910, 1919, 1912), made picture frames and painted water colors of the Massachusetts coast, pictures of people in Central Park, and landscapes in New Hampshire. His last years were spent at New York. His works include *Camp Vittorio Emmanuel*, *Siena* (1898-99), *East River* (1901), *Promenade* (1915), and others.

Prensa (prān'sā), **La**. Argentine newspaper, founded by José C. Paz on Oct. 18, 1869, at Buenos Aires. One of the leading journals of the Western Hemisphere, *La Prensa* is noted as a crusading newspaper in whose columns matters of public welfare are given a full hearing. Its Sunday feature section is widely distributed; the paper offers free legal advice and runs a free medical clinic as part of its public-service program. In 1951 the newspaper became the center of an international *cause célèbre*. A strike of railroad workers was broken by the Perón regime in Argentina and, when *La Prensa* commented on the strike, it was met by a government-inspired strike of news vendors. Because of the disorders incident in this strike, the paper was suspended by the government; its editor, Alberto Gainza Paz, fled the country. After a suspension of some ten months, the paper was again published in November, 1951, but not by its original owners.

Prentice (prent'is), **George Dennison**. b. at Preston, Conn., Dec. 18, 1802; d. at Louisville, Ky., Jan. 22, 1870. American journalist, poet, and humorist.

Prentiss (prent'is), **Benjamin Mayberry**. b. Nov. 23, 1819; d. Feb. 8, 1901. American general. He defeated the Confederates under Generals Theophilus H. Holmes and Sterling Price at Helena, Ark., July 4, 1863.

Prentiss, Charles. b. at Reading, Mass., Oct. 8, 1774; d. at Brimfield, Mass., Oct. 20, 1820. American journalist and author.

Prentiss, Elizabeth Payson. b. at Portland, Me., Oct. 26, 1818; d. at Dorset, Vt., Aug. 13, 1878. American novelist and writer of juveniles; wife of George Lewis Prentiss. Her best-known work is *Stepping Heavenward* (1869). She also wrote the Little Susy series and *Flower of the Family* (1854).

Prentiss, George Lewis. b. at West Gorham, Me., May 12, 1816; d. March 18, 1903. American Presbyterian clergyman and educator, professor (1871-97) at Union Theological Seminary.

Prentiss Seargent Smith. b. at Portland, Me., Sept. 30, 1808; d. near Natchez, Miss., July 1, 1850. American orator and politician. He was elected to Congress from Mississippi in 1838.

Prenzlau (prents'lou). [Also, **Prenzlou** (prents'lō).] Town in NE Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Brandenburg, Russian Zone, formerly in the province of Brandenburg, Prussia, ab. 58 mi. NE of Berlin: sugar-refining, flour-milling, metalworking, and tobacco industries; agricultural trade. Medieval town walls are preserved. The Marienkirche (1290-1343) and the Jakobikirche (1275-1343) are churches in the Gothic style; the *Rathaus* (town hall) dates from 1725. Prenzlau received town privileges in 1234, and passed to Brandenburg in 1250. Near it, on Oct. 25, 1806, a Prussian army under Friedrich Ludwig, Prince von Hohenlohe, in retreat from Jena, surrendered to the French under Joachim Murat. 17,669 (1946).

Preradović (prā.rā'dō.vich), **Paula**. b. at Vienna, Oct. 12, 1887—. Austrian writer, considered the leading contemporary lyric poet among Austrian women writers. She is also well known as a writer of novels and short stories. Her works are characterized by strong, colorful

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nôte, möve, nôr; up, lîte, pûll; rûr, then; ð, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

flamboyance and by exotic Southeast European backgrounds.

Pre-Raphaelite Brotherhood (prĕ.răf'ă.ĕ.lĭ.t). Band of artists, originally consisting of Holman Hunt, D. G. Rossetti, and J. E. Millais (joined later by William Michael Rossetti, Thomas Woolner, F. G. Stephens, and James Collinson), who united in 1848 with a view of adopting a closer study of nature, and as a protest against academic dogma. *The Germ* was started in 1850, but only four numbers were published. Its avowed object was to "enforce and encourage an entire adherence to the simplicity of nature." The principle was applied to the writing of poetry as well as to painting. Ruskin earnestly advocated the school, whose methods he defined as the effort "to paint things as they probably did look and happen, not as, by rules of art developed under Raphael, they might be supposed gracefully, deliciously, or sublimely to have happened." A storm of vituperative criticism raged round the brotherhood for five years, and finally spent itself on their successors. By 1854 the band was practically broken up by divergence of methods.

Prerov (pĕr.shĕ'rôf). [German, *Prerau* (pră'rou).] Town in Czechoslovakia, in the *kraj* (region) of Olomouc, in N central Moravia, ab. 13 mi. SE of Olomouc. The town has various industries, a Gothic town hall, and a castle dating from the 16th century. 21,041 (1947).

Prés (pră), **Josquin des**. See **Josquin des Prés**.

Presanella (pră.ză.nĕ.lă). Group of the Alps in S Tyrol, connected with the Adamello Alps, and separated from the Ortler group by the Tonale Pass. Elevation of Monte Presanella, 11,686 ft.

Prescot (pres'kôt). Urban district, market town, and industrial center in NW England, in Lancashire, ab. 8 mi. E of Liverpool, ab. 197 mi. NW of London by rail. It is an important coal-mining center, situated on the Lancashire coal field. Industries include rolling mills and wire-drawing mills, especially of aluminum and copper. 12,474 (1951).

Prescott (pres'kôt). City in C Arizona, county seat of Yavapai County, in a gold, silver, copper, lead, and zinc mining area. Much of the trade of the city is derived from cattle and Arizona-cow ranchers. 6,764 (1950).

Prescott. City in SW Arkansas, county seat of Nevada County; trade and shipping center for an agricultural and fruit-producing area. 3,960 (1950).

Prescott. Town in SE Ontario, Canada, county seat of Grenville County, situated on the St. Lawrence River opposite Ogdensburg, N.Y. It is an important river port and possesses a large grain elevator. 3,518 (1951).

Prescott, Richard. b. in England, 1725; d. there, in October, 1788. British general. He served in the Seven Years' War, came to Canada in 1773, and had command of the British force in Rhode Island in 1777, when he was captured by William Barton.

Prescott, Robert. b. in England, 1725; d. near Battle, England, Dec. 21, 1816. British general. He served in the Revolutionary War, and was colonial governor in Canada (1796-99).

Prescott, Samuel. b. at Concord, Mass., Aug. 19, 1751; d. at Halifax, Nova Scotia, c1777. American Revolutionary patriot, remembered for successfully completing (April 18, 1775) the warning ride from Boston after the capture of Paul Revere. Escaping the British troops, he rode into Concord and aroused the minutemen. He was in service (1776) at Ticonderoga. Captured by the British and jailed, he died before his release.

Prescott, William. b. at Groton, Mass., Feb. 20, 1726; d. at Pepperell, Mass., Oct. 13, 1795. American soldier. He served in the expedition to Nova Scotia in 1755, and commanded at the Battle of Bunker Hill (June 17, 1775) after building the fortifications on Breed's Hill the night before.

Prescott, William Hickling. b. at Salem, Mass., May 14, 1796; d. at Boston, Jan. 25, 1859. American historian. While he was an undergraduate at Harvard one of his eyes was injured by a piece of bread thrown by a fellow student, and in a short time he became nearly blind. Notwithstanding this drawback, he was able to make careful researches, principally in Spanish history, employing a reader and using a special writing-case. He obtained

from Spain a large number of valuable manuscripts. His principal works are *History of the Reign of Ferdinand and Isabella the Catholic* (1838), *History of the Conquest of Mexico* (1843), *History of the Conquest of Peru* (1847), and *History of the Reign of Philip II* (unfinished, 1855-58). He also wrote several miscellaneous historical and critical works. Prescott's painstaking scholarship laid the basis for the work of later historians, whose works have superseded his.

President. American frigate, built at New York in 1794, a sister ship to *Constitution* and *United States*. At the beginning of the War of 1812 it was flagship of the squadron commanded by Captain John Rodgers. On Jan. 15, 1815, it defeated the British ship *Endymion*, but surrendered to her consort.

Presidente Perón Province (pră.sĕ.thĕn'tă pă.rôn'). See **Chaco, Argentina**.

Presidente Prudente (pră.zĕ.dăn'tĕ prô.dăn'tĕ). City in S Brazil, in the state of São Paulo, 27,312 (1950).

Presidential Range. See under **White Mountains**.

Presidential Succession Act. Act of the U.S. Congress (Jan. 19, 1886), as amended by the act of July 18, 1947, providing for succession to the office of the president in the event of death or disability on the part of both the president and the vice-president. The next in the line of succession is the speaker of the House, then the president pro tempore of the Senate, and then the heads of the various national executive departments, in the following order: State, Treasury, Defense, Justice, Post Office, Interior, Agriculture, Commerce, and Labor.

Prešov (prĕ.shôf). *Kraj* (region) of Czechoslovakia, in E Slovakia. Capital, Prešov; area, ab. 3,280 sq. mi.; pop. 448,358 (est. 1948).

Prešov. [Hungarian, *Eperjes*; German, *Eperies*.] Town in Czechoslovakia, capital of the *kraj* (region) of Prešov, in E Slovakia, situated on the Torysa River, N of Košice. The town has various industries and is a trading center for agricultural products. The old town walls are still standing. The town was founded by German colonists c1200, but has since acquired Slovakian character. It was the scene of a mass execution of Protestants by the imperial general Antonio Caraffa in 1687. The town belonged to Hungary until 1920, when it was ceded to Czechoslovakia. 18,932 (1947).

Presque Isle (presk'il'). City in NE Maine, in Aroostook County. It is a processing and shipping center for potatoes. It is the site of the annual Northern Maine Fair, held in September. 9,954 (1950).

Pressburg (pres'bûrk; Anglicized, pres'berg). German name of **Bratislava**.

Pressburg, Peace of. Treaty concluded between France and Austria, Dec. 26, 1805. Austria ceded her Venetian possessions to the kingdom of Italy, Tyrol, Vorarlberg, Passau, and other areas to Bavaria, and her Swabian possessions to the South German states. Bavaria and Württemberg were made kingdoms. Austria received the principality of Salzburg and some smaller possessions.

Pressensé (prĕ.sĕn.să), **Edmond Dehaut** d. b. at Paris, Jan. 7, 1824; d. April 8, 1891. French Protestant theologian, orator, and statesman. His works include *Histoire des trois premiers siècles de l'église chrétienne* (1858-77), *Discours religieux* (1859), *Jésus-Christ, sa vie, son temps, et son œuvre* (1866), *Études évangéliques* (1867), *Concile du Vatican* (1871), and *Les Origines* (1882).

Pressensé, Francis Dehaut d. b. at Paris, Sept. 30, 1853; d. there, Jan. 19, 1914. French political leader; son of Edmond Dehaut de Pressensé. He was one of the principal organizers of the unification (1905) of the French Socialist Party. After taking a leading role in the Dreyfus Affair as a defender of Captain Dreyfus, he joined the Socialist movement, and served (1902-14) as a deputy.

Presser (pres'ĕr), **Theodore**. b. at Pittsburgh, Pa., July 3, 1848; d. at Philadelphia, Oct. 28, 1925. American music publisher and philanthropist. He was the founder and head of the Theodore Presser Company publishing firm, which brought out *The Étude*. He established the Music Teachers' National Association (1876), the Presser Foundation (1916), and the Presser Home for Retired Music Teachers (1906).

Prestatyn (pres.tăt'in). Urban district, seaside resort, and small market town in N Wales, in Flintshire, situated

on the Irish Sea ab. 8 mi. NW of Holywell, ab. 206 mi. NW of London by rail, 8,809 (1951).

Prester John (pres'tér jon). [Meaning "John the Priest" or "John the Presbyter."] Legendary Christian monarch believed, in the 12th century, to have made extensive conquests and to have established a powerful empire somewhere in Asia "beyond Persia and Armenia," or, according to other accounts, in Africa (Ethiopia). Marvelous tales were told of his victories, riches, and power. Among the marvels reported from Prester John's kingdom were: a fountain from which three drafts ensured everlasting youth and complete lack of poverty and crime, an herb which dispelled demons, ants which mined gold, a magic mirror which revealed plots, and Prester John's couch of sapphire which ensured chastity. Extravagant reports purporting to have been written by him to the Byzantine emperor Manuel Comnenus and to other potentates were circulated. Pope Alexander III sent him a letter by a special messenger (who never returned). The foundation of the legend is uncertain. Sir John Mandeville gives this account of the name: an emperor of the Orient, who was a Christian, went into a church in Egypt on the Saturday in Whitsun week, where the bishop was ordaining priests. "And he beheld and listend the servys fulle telledy." He then said that he would no longer be called emperor, but priest, and that he would have the name of the first priest of the church, which was John. Since that time he has been called Prester John.

Pré-St.-Gervais (prä.sän.zher.ve), Le. See **Le Pré-St.-Gervais**.

Preston (pres'ton). County borough, market town, seaport, and manufacturing center in NW England, in Lancashire, situated on the river Ribble (navigable to ocean-going ships), near the head of the estuary, ab. 28 mi. NE of Liverpool, ab. 209 mi. NW of London by rail. It has cotton and rayon textile industries, and makes fine cotton shirtings. Preston also manufactures textile machinery and electrical equipment. Here, on Aug. 17-19, 1648, the Parliamentarians (about 10,000) under Oliver Cromwell totally defeated the Scottish Royalists under James Hamilton, 1st Duke of Hamilton; and here in November, 1715, the Jacobites were defeated by the British troops and compelled to surrender. The town was occupied by the Young Pretender, Charles Edward Stuart, in November, 1745. Pop. 119,243 (1951).

Preston. City in SE Idaho, county seat of Franklin County, in an irrigated farming area, 4,045 (1950).

Preston. Town in S Ontario, Canada, in the S part of Waterloo County, ab. 30 mi. NW of Hamilton, 7,619 (1951).

Preston, George F. A pseudonym of Warren, John Byrne Leicester.

Preston, Harriet Waters. b. at Danvers, Mass., Aug. 6, 1836; d. at Cambridge, Mass., May 14, 1911. American writer and translator. She lived in France and Great Britain for some time and was particularly noted for her translation of Frédéric Mistral's *Mirèio* in 1873. She also translated *The Life of Madame Swetchine* (1865), *Portraits de femmes* from Sainte-Beuve (called *Celebrated Women*) and *Troubadours and Trouvères* (1876), *A Year in Eden* (1886), and others.

Preston, John Smith. b. near Abingdon, Va., April 20, 1809; d. at Columbia, S.C., May 1, 1881. American orator. A Louisiana plantation owner, he became a Secessionist leader and Confederate general. From 1863 to 1865 he was in charge of the bureau of conscription at Richmond. He fled to England at the end of the war, but returned to the U.S. in 1868.

Preston, Margaret. [Maiden name, Junkin.] b. at Milton, Pa., May 19, 1820; d. March 28, 1897. American writer. Author of *Silverwood, A Book of Memoirs* (1856), a prose narrative; *Beechenbrook, a Rhyme of the War* (1865), a narrative poem; and two collections of verse, *Old Songs and New* (1870) and *Cartoons* (1875).

Preston, William. b. near Louisville, Ky., Oct. 16, 1816; d. at Lexington, Ky., Sept. 21, 1887. American politician. He was member of Congress from Kentucky (1852-55), U.S. minister to Spain (1858-61), and a Confederate general.

Preston, William Ballard. b. at Smithfield, Montgomery County, Va., Nov. 29, 1805; d. there, Nov. 16,

1862. American politician, U.S. secretary of the navy (1849-50) under Taylor. He was Whig member of Congress from Virginia (1847-49), and a Confederate senator. **Preston, William Campbell**. b. at Philadelphia, Dec. 27, 1794; d. at Columbia, S.C., May 22, 1860. American politician and orator. He was Democratic U.S. senator from South Carolina (1837-42), and president of South Carolina College (1845-51).

Prestonpans (pres.ton.panz'). Municipal burgh in S Scotland, in East Lothian, situated on the S bank of the Firth of Forth, ab. 9 mi. E of Edinburgh, ab. 384 mi. N of London by rail. Here on Sept. 21, 1745, the Jacobites (chiefly Highlanders) under Charles Edward Stuart, the Young Pretender, defeated the British troops (Royalists) under Sir John Cope, 2,903 (est. 1948).

Prestonsburg (pres'tonz.bèrg). Town in E Kentucky, county seat of Floyd County; trading center for an agricultural and soft-coal mining area, 3,585 (1950).

Prestwich (pres'twich). Municipal borough in NW England, in Lancashire, ab. 4 mi. NW of Manchester, ab. 188 mi. NW of London by rail. The town has a cotton-bleaching industry, but is mainly residential in character, 34,387 (1951).

Prestwich, Sir Joseph. b. at Clapham, London, March 12, 1812; d. at Shoreham, Kent, England, June 23, 1896. English geologist, professor of geology at Oxford (1874-88). A wine merchant by trade until he was 60, he carried on studies of London and Hampshire stratigraphy; his *A Geological Inquiry Respecting the Water-bearing Strata of the Country Around London* (1851) was a standard work. He later studied paleolithic and eolithic (then as yet unnamed) remains and demonstrated the existence of man in the Pleistocene era.

Prestwick (pres'twik). Police burgh and holiday resort in S Scotland, in Ayrshire, situated near the Firth of Clyde, ab. 3 mi. N of Ayr, ab. 403 mi. N of London by rail. The town has a very important international airport, 11,670 (est. 1948).

Prete (prä'tä), **Carlo P. del**. b. 1897; d. Aug. 16, 1928. Italian aviator. With Captain Arturo Ferrarin, he set (June, 1928) an aerial endurance record of 58 hours and 37 minutes. Again with Ferrarin, he flew (July 3-5, 1928) a Savoia craft over a distance of 4,466 miles from Italy to Brazil, setting a nonstop distance record for the time.

Prete Genovese (prä'tä jä.nö.vä'zä), Il. See **Strozzi, Bernardo**.

Prete Rosso (prä'tä rós'só), Il. See **Vivaldi, Antonio**.

Preti (prä'té), **Mattia**. Original name of Calabrese, II.

Pretoria (prä'tó'ri.a). City in S Africa, capital of the Transvaal and seat of the executive government of the Union of South Africa. The city is situated in the S central part of the Transvaal, ab. 43 mi. N of Johannesburg and ab. 999 mi. NE of Capetown. It is the residence of the governor general and of the ministers and diplomatic representatives (who move to Capetown when parliament is in session). The city possesses many fine buildings, monuments, and homes. The city is also famous for its jacaranda trees. Pretoria is the site of the principal steel mills in the Union of South Africa, and also has tanning, cement, and ceramic industries. The railroad to the Limpopo River extends northward from here; a line also connects the city with Lourenço Marques, Mozambique. Pop. 168,054, including 106,982 Europeans (1946).

Pretorian Camp and Pretorian Guard (prä'tó'ri.an). See **Praetorian Camp and Praetorian Guard**.

Pretorius (prä'tó'ri.us; Dutch, prä'tó'rē.us), **Andries Wilhelmus Jacobus**. b. in Cape Colony, Africa, 1799; d. at Magaliberg, in the Transvaal, July 23, 1853. Boer pioneer and leader; father of Martinus Wessels Pretorius. A prosperous farmer, whose forebears were among the earliest white settlers of South Africa, he joined the Great Trek which started in 1835, crossing the mountains into Natal, where in 1838 he was chosen commandant-general of the migrants, and at the head of a hastily assembled Boer force, avenged upon the Zulus their slaughter, in the previous year, of Piet Retief and his followers. At the same time he led the Boer resistance to British domination of Natal, but eventually accepted British rule. In 1847 he was delegated to bring to the attention of the governor of Cape Colony the complaints of the Boer farmers against the British policy of per-

mitting a large immigration of African natives into Natal, and assigning them lands which conflicted with Boer claims. The governor refused to receive either Pretorius or any communication from him, and consequently in January, 1848, many of the Natal Boers, under Pretorius's leadership, trekked again, this time crossing to the northward of the Vaal River. War with the British ensued, with varying fortunes, until in January, 1852, the British, by the Sand River Convention, recognized the independence of the Transvaal Republic, which the following year became the South African Republic. When Andries Pretorius's son, Martinus Wessels Pretorius, became that republic's first president, a new city to serve as the country's capital was laid out and named Pretoria in honor of Andries Pretorius.

Pretorius, Martinus Wessels. b. in Cape Colony, Africa, 1819; d. at Potchefstroom, in the Transvaal, May 19, 1901. Boer soldier and statesman, first president of the South African Republic; son of Andries Wilhelmus Jacobus Pretorius (1799-1853). He succeeded his father, at the latter's death in 1853, as commandant-general of the Transvaal Boers, and in 1854, in revenge for the killing of 23 Boers by Kaffirs, led an expedition which took toll of the natives to the number of about 3,000. Elected president of the South African Republic in 1857, in pursuit of his great hope of uniting that country and the Orange Free State, he became president of the latter also in 1859, but resigned that office in 1863. Re-elected president of the South African Republic in 1864 and 1869, he was chiefly instrumental in awakening among the faction-ridden Transvaal Boers a spirit of national unity. In 1868, when gold was reported discovered in Bechuanaland, Pretorius undertook to annex that vast region to the Republic, as well as territory to the eastward as far as Delagoa Bay. When the Portuguese reasserted their ancient claim to the latter area, Pretorius yielded; nor did he succeed in extending Boer control over much of Bechuanaland. Next, diamonds were discovered along the lower Vaal River, and the government of the Republic asserted its right to that district, but in 1871 Pretorius, without consulting his colleagues in government, referred the question to the arbitration of the lieutenant governor of Natal. The latter's decision was adverse to the Boer cause, and though Pretorius acquiesced, the *Volksraad* (national legislature) rejected the settlement, and the president resigned in November, 1871. The British aggression in 1877 brought him back to active service of his country, and together with Paul Kruger and Piet Joubert he organized the resistance which forced the British to renounce their proclaimed annexation and to recognize a second time the independence of the South African Republic. He lived to see the final extinction of that independence 20 years later.

Pretty Lady, The. Novel by Arnold Bennett, published in 1918.

Prettyman (prĭt'man), **Prince.** Whimsical character, in George Villiers, 2nd Duke of Buckingham's play *The Rehearsal*, who alternates between being a fisherman and a prince, and is in love with Cloris. His embarrassments are amusing and numerous. He was intended to ridicule Leonidas in John Dryden's *Marriage à la Mode*.

Preuss (prois), **Hugo.** b. at Berlin, Oct. 28, 1806; d. there, Oct. 9, 1925. German jurist and statesman. A pupil of Rudolf von Gneist and of Otto von Gierke, he taught government at the University of Berlin and at the Berlin academy for economics (1909 et seq.). Active in Berlin city politics and a member of the Progressive Party, he was made state secretary of the interior by President Ebert. From February to June, 1919, he served as minister of the interior, but resigned because he rejected the Versailles Treaty. A member of the Prussian diet, he drafted the Weimar constitution. His draft called for more centralization than the final version. His main works were *Entwicklung des deutschen Städtewesens* (1913), *Deutschlands republikanische Reichsverfassung* (1922), *Der deutsche National Staat* (1924), and numerous articles published in Theodor Barth's *Die Nation* and in Friedrich Naumann's *Die Hyle*.

Preuss, Johann David Erdmann. b. at Landsberg, Germany, April 1, 1755; d. at Berlin, Feb. 24, 1868. Prussian historian, historiographer of the royal house of

Brandenburg. He published works on Frederick the Great.

Preussen (proi'sen). German and Danish name of Prussia.

Preussische Jahrbücher (proi'she yär'bü'chèr). German monthly for politics, history, and literature, founded (1858) at Berlin by Rudolf Haym and edited by him in collaboration with Heinrich von Treitschke, who later (1866 et seq.) continued the periodical alone. In its editorial policy the monthly reflected liberal views of German nationalism under Prussian leadership. The name was chosen in deference to the *Haltische Jahrbücher für deutsche Wissenschaft und Kunst*, which the "young Hegelians," Arnold Ruge and Ernst Echtermeyer, had published (1838-41) as an antiromantic, anti-idealistic, and even antireligious journal and which, after its suppression in Prussia, had appeared for a while at Dresden under the title of *Deutsche Jahrbücher*.

Preussisch-Eylau (proi'sish'i'lou). Former official name of Bagrationovsk.

Preussisch-Stargard (proi'sish.shtär'gärt). German name of Starogard.

Preveza (pre've.zä). *Nomos* (department) in N Greece, in Epirus. Capital, Preveza; area, ab. 445 sq. mi.; pop. 56,710 (1951).

Preveza. [Also, *Prevesa*.] Town in NW Greece, the capital of the *nomos* (department) of Preveza, situated in Epirus at the entrance to the Gulf of Arta, near the site of the ancient Nicopolis. It superseded this Roman town and was taken by the French from the Venetians in 1797 and by Ali Pasha from the French in 1793. In 1912 it was captured by the Greeks from the Turks, 9,637 (1940).

Prevost (pre'vō), **Augustine.** b. at Geneva, Switzerland, c1725; d. in England, May 5, 1786. British general in the American Revolutionary War.

Prevost, Sir George. b. at New York, May 19, 1767; d. Jan. 5, 1816. British general; son of Augustine Prevost. He became commander in chief in British North America in 1811, and was defeated by the Americans at Plattsburg in 1814.

Prévost (prä.vō), **Jean.** b. 1901; d. in the French Resistance, 1944. French critic and novelist. Author of several novels including *Les Frères Bouquiquant* (1930), *Rachel* (1932), *Le Sel sur la plaie* (1935), as well as of *Les Epicuriens français* (1931) and much miscellaneous literary criticism. A disciple of Alain and a graduate of the Superior Normal School and the School of Oriental Languages, he began contributing to the *Nouvelle Revue Française* in 1924, became editorial secretary of the *Naïre d'Argent* magazine in 1925, and later served on the staff of *Europe*.

Prevost (prä.vō), **Jean-Louis.** b. at Geneva, Switzerland, May 12, 1833; d. there, in October, 1927. Swiss physiologist. He is known for important studies on physiology published (1900 et seq.) in the *Travaux du laboratoire de physiologie*, and for his work (1868) on the deviation of the eyes and the rotation of the head in certain cases of hemiplegia (called Prevost's law or sign).

Prévost (prä.vō), **Marcel.** [Full name, *Marcel Eugène Prévost*.] b. at Paris, March 1, 1862; d. at Vianne, France, April 1, 1941. French novelist, dramatist, and critic. Author of *La Confession d'un amant* (1891), *Les Demi-Vierges* (1894), *Les Vierges fortes* (1900), and others. His plays were dramatizations of his novels. He was a regular contributor to *Figaro* (1902 et seq.) and was for many years editor of the *Revue de France*. Son of a government official, and a strong defender of the bourgeois virtues, he was himself until 1890 a government-employed engineer. In 1927 his *Retraite ardente* was condemned by the Vatican. Among his other works are *Le Scorpion* (1887), *Maïmoiselle Jaufré* (1889), *Lettres des femmes* (1892), *L'Heureux Ménage* (1901), *Lettres à Françoise* (1902), *Le Pas révéle* (1903), *La Plus Faible* (1904), *La Princesse d'Erminge* (1904), *L'Accordeur aveugle* (1905), *Monsieur et Madame Moloch* (1906), *Femmes* (1907), *Lettres à Françoise mariée* (1908), and *Febronie* (1933).

Prévost d'Exiles (prä.vō deg.zël), **Abbé Antoine François.** [Known as *Abbé Prévost*.] b. at Hesdin, in Artois, French Flanders, April 1, 1697; d. in the forest of Chantilly, France, Nov. 23, 1763. French novelist.

For 30 years he divided his time between the Jesuits' schools, the army, society, and the cloister. Finally he took monastic vows, but fled from the Benedictine monastery at St.-Maur and resided six years in the Netherlands and England. He made a livelihood by means of his pen, and at the outset drew largely upon his own fund of personal experiences for the subject-matter of his writings. He achieved success with his *Mémoires d'un homme de qualité* (1728-32). Then he wrote *Histoire de M. Cleveland, fils naturel de Cromwell, ou le philosophe anglais* (1732-39), and his celebrated masterpiece, *Histoire du chevalier Des Grieux et de Manon Lescaut* (1733). A periodical publication, *Le Pour et le Contre*, in 20 volumes, extended over seven years, beginning in 1730. He also wrote *Le Doyen de Killerie* (1735), *Histoire de Marguerite d'Anjou* (1740), *Campagnes philosophiques* (1741), *Mémoires pour servir à l'histoire de Malte* (1741), *L'Histoire d'une Grecque moderne* (1741), *Histoire de Guillaume le Conquérant* (1742), *Mémoires d'un honnête homme* (1745), *Histoire générale des voyages* (1745-70), *Manuel lexique* (1750), *Le Monde moral* (1760), *Mémoires pour servir à l'histoire de la vertu* (1762), *Contes, aventures, et faits singuliers* (1764), and *Lettres de mentor à un jeune seigneur* (1764). As a translator he rendered into French works of John Dryden, David Hume, Samuel Richardson, Cicero, and others.

Prévost-Paradol (prã.võ.pã.rã.dol), **Lucien Anatole**. b. at Paris, Aug. 8, 1829; committed suicide at Washington, D.C., July 20, 1870. French journalist and author, an opponent of Napoleon III. He served (1870) briefly as minister to the U.S. He wrote *Revue de l'histoire universelle* (1854).

Preyer (pri'ër), **William**. b. 1842; d. 1897. German physiologist and psychologist, sometimes referred to as the "father of child psychology." He worked principally in the fields of child psychology, vision, and hearing. After holding the chair of physiology at Jena (1869-88), he resigned to become a docent at Berlin, preferring the intellectual atmosphere at the latter university. His most important publication in psychology is *Die Seele des Kindes* (1882).

Priam (pri'am). In Greek legend, the king of Troy at the time of its siege by the Greeks. He was the husband of Hecuba, and the father of 50 sons, including Hector. Paris, and Polydorus, and also of the seeress Cassandra. He perished at the capture of Troy.

Priapus (pri.ä'pus). In Greek mythology, a god, a son of Dionysus and Aphrodite, the promoter of fertility of crops, cattle, and women. He is depicted as a faunlike deity with penis always erect. In Rome he was identified with Mutunus, another fertility god. The first fruits of garden and field were sacrificed to him. In the Middle Ages he became the protector of cattle, herds, shepherds, farmers, and fishermen, and of women in childbirth.

Pribičević (prẽ.bë'che.vich), **Svetozar**. b. in Croatia (in territory now part of Yugoslavia), 1875; d. 1938. Yugoslav political figure, active (1898-1918) in the South Slav nationalist movement and in efforts to find a sound basis for Serb-Croat relations in the new Yugoslav state. Leader of the Croat Democratic Party, he served as minister of the interior (1918-20) and of education (1920-22, 1924-25).

Pribilof Islands (prib'i.lof). Group of islands in Bering Sea, belonging to Alaska. They came into prominence in connection with the controversies between Great Britain and the U.S. concerning the seal fisheries.

Příbram (për.shi'brãm). [Also: **Fříbram**; German, **Pibrans**.] Town in Czechoslovakia in the kraj (region) of Praha, in W central Bohemia, ab. 33 mi. SW of Prague. It is an old mining town, with silver and lead mines in the vicinity. The industries produce machines, glass, gloves, flour, and other products. Near by is the Sacred Mountain (Heiliger Berg), one of the most frequented places of pilgrimage in Bohemia. 9,062 (1947).

Pribram (prẽ'brãm), **Alfred Francis**. b. at London, Sept. 1, 1859; d. 1942. Austrian historian. He served as professor (1894 et seq.) at the University of Vienna. Author of *Österreich und Brandenburg 1685-1700* (1884-85). He edited historical documents such as *Politische Geheimverträge Österreich-Ungarns 1879-1914* (Secret Political Treaties of Austria-Hungary, 1919).

Priblyov or **Pribilof** (prib'i.lof; Russian, prẽ.bi.lõf'), **Gerasim**. Russian navigator who in 1756 visited (their existence had been known since 1767) the group of islands in the Bering Sea which bears his name.

Price (pris). City in C Utah, county seat of Carbon County, in a coal-mining area, 6,010 (1950).

Price, Bonamy. b. in Guernsey, Channel Islands, May 22, 1807; d. at London, Jan. 8, 1888. English political economist. In 1868 he became professor of political economy at Oxford. He published *The Principles of Currency* (1869), *Chapters on Practical Political Economy* (1878), and others.

Price, Bruce. b. at Cumberland, Md., Dec. 12, 1845; d. at Paris, May 29, 1903. American architect. Among his more important works are several dormitories of Yale University, the Château Frontenac hotel at Quebec, and the Royal Victoria College at Montreal. He laid out (1885-86) Tuxedo Park, N.Y., and designed many of the residences within it.

Price, Byron. b. at Topeka, Kan., March 25, 1891—. American journalist and government official. He joined (1912) the Associated Press and served as its news editor (1922-27), Washington bureau head (1927-37), and executive news editor (1937-41). He was U.S. director of censorship (1941-45) by appointment of President F. D. Roosevelt. He served as director (1946-47) of the Hollywood Coordinating Commission, and as assistant secretary general (1947 et seq.) of the United Nations for administrative and financial services.

Price, Fanny. Heroine of Jane Austen's novel *Mansfield Park*.

Price, Fanny. In W. Somerset Maugham's novel *Of Human Bondage*, a physically unattractive woman who loves Philip Carey, who does not return her love. Unsuccessful in her ambition to become an artist, tired of loneliness, failure, and starvation, she hangs herself, leaving her pathetic possessions to Philip.

Price, Harry. b. at Shrewsbury, England, Jan. 17, 1881; d. at Pulborough, Sussex, England, March 29, 1948. English investigator of psychical phenomena. He founded (1925) the first English laboratory for scientific study of psychical phenomena.

Price, Ira Maurice. b. at Welsh Hills, Ohio, April 29, 1856; d. near Olympia, Wash., Sept. 18, 1939. American Oriental scholar. He was associate professor (1892-1900) and professor (1900-25) of Semitic languages and literatures at the University of Chicago. Author of *A Syllabus of Old Testament History* (1890), *The Monuments and the Old Testament* (1899), *The Ancestry of Our English Bible* (1907), and *The Dramatic Story of Old Testament History* (1929).

Price, John D. b. at Augusta, Ark., May 18, 1892—. American naval officer. He was Fleet Air Wings commander during the Pacific campaigns in World War II, and chief military government officer on Okinawa.

Price, Matilda. In Charles Dickens's novel *Nicholas Nickleby, the bosom friend of Fanny Squeers. She afterward marries John Browdie. She is alluded to by Miss Squeers in their little unpleasantness as "base degrading Tilda."*

Price, Richard. b. at Tynton, Glamorganshire, Wales, Feb. 23, 1723; d. at London, April 19, 1791. English philosophical writer. In 1757 he published *Review of the Principal Questions in Morals*, a statement much resembling that later produced by Immanuel Kant. He is best known as a writer on financial and political questions. As a result of his public support of the American cause in the Revolutionary War, in 1778 he was invited by the Continental Congress to help in the management of the national finances, but declined.

Price, Sterling. b. in Prince Edward County, Va., Sept. 20, 1809; d. at St. Louis, Mo., Sept. 29, 1867. American general. He was a Democratic member of Congress from Missouri (1845-46), when he resigned and raised a Missouri cavalry regiment for the Mexican War. He took part in General Stephen W. Kearny's march from Fort Leavenworth to Santa Fe, where he was left in command when Kearny proceeded to California. In 1847 he was promoted brigadier general of volunteers, and conquered Chihuahua. He was governor of Missouri (1853-57), and became a Confederate major general in Missouri at the beginning of the Civil War. He served at

Wilson's Creek and captured Lexington in 1861, took part in the battles of Pea Ridge and Corinth in 1862, commanded at Iuka in 1862, and commanded the district of Arkansas (1863-64).

Price, William Thompson. b. in Jefferson County, Ky., Dec. 17, 1846; d. May 3, 1920. American drama critic. He was drama critic for the Louisville (Ky.) *Courier-Journal* (1875-80) and the New York *Star* (1885-86), and established (1901) the first school of drama composition, the American School of Playwriting, at New York.

Price of Money, The. Four-act drama (1906) by Alfred Sutor.

Prichard (prič'hərd). City in SW Alabama, in Mobile County, near Mobile: cotton and chemical mills. In the decade between the last two U.S. censuses its population more than tripled, 6,084 (1940), 19,014 (1950).

Prichard, James Cowles. b. at Ross, Herefordshire, England, Feb. 11, 1786; d. at London, Dec. 23, 1848. English ethnologist and physician. In 1813 he published *Researches into the Physical History of Man*, and in 1831 *Eastern Origin of the Celtic Nations*.

Prichard, Katherine Susannah. b. at Levuka, Fiji, 1884—, Australian novelist. She worked as a journalist at Melbourne and London until 1919, when she married and took up residence in West Australia. She is the author of a long series of novels, including *Working Bullocks* (1926), *Coonardoo* (1929), *The Roaring Nineties* (1946), verse, and plays, and journalism supporting the Communist Party of Australia. She also wrote *The Earth Lover* (1932), poems; *The Real Russia* (1934); and a play, *Bumby Innes* (1940).

Pride (prid), **Thomas.** b. probably at Ashcott, near Glastonbury, England; d. Oct. 23, 1658. English Parliamentary officer. He was originally a drayman and brewer. At the beginning of the English Civil War he was ensign under Robert Devereux, 3rd Earl of Essex, and distinguished himself at Preston. On Dec. 6, 1648, he was delegated to "purge" the House of Commons of members that favored reconciliation with the king (the action has since been known as Pride's Purge). He was one of the judges of the king, and signed his death warrant.

Pride and Prejudice. Novel by Jane Austen, written in 1796 and published in 1813.

Prideaux (prid'ō), **Humphrey.** b. at Padstow, Cornwall, England, May 3, 1648; d. at Norwich, England, Nov. 1, 1724. English theological writer, dean of Norwich (1702-24). He wrote *Marmora Oxoniensis ex Arundelianis . . . conflata* (Description of the Arundel Marbles, 1676), *The Validity of the Orders of the Church of England* (1688), *Connection of the Old and New Testaments in the History of the Jews* (1716-18), a number of ecclesiastical tracts, and others.

Pride's Purge. In English history, the forcible exclusion from the House of Commons, Dec. 6, 1648, of all the members who were favorable to compromise with the royal party. This was effected by a military force commanded by Thomas Pride, in execution of orders of a council of Parliamentary officers. The remaining members, about 60, were known as the Rump Parliament.

Pridvorov (prĕ.dvō'rgf), **Yefim Alexeyevich.** See **Bedny, Demyan.**

Priego (prĕ.ā'gō), Count of. A title of Carrillo de Mendoza y Pimentel, Diego.

Priego de Córdoba (prĕ.ā'gō dā kōr'ñōs). Town in S Spain, in the province of Córdoba, ab. 48 mi. SE of Córdoba: agricultural trade; manufactures of liquors, leather, pottery, and cotton textiles. There is an old Moorish castle and medieval fortifications. 25,181 (1940).

Priene (prĕ.ē'nē). In ancient geography, an Ionian city in Caria, Asia Minor, N of Miletus. The site contains many ruins. The temple of Athena Polias, dedicated 340 B.C., was an Ionic peripteros of six by 11 columns, of marble, graceful in proportion and with delicate decorative sculpture.

Priest (prĕst), **Ivy (Maude) Baker.** b. at Kimberley, Utah, Sept. 7, 1905—. American politician. She served as president (1934-36) of the Utah Young Republicans and as director (1936-40) of the Western States Young Republicans. After 1944 she was Republican national committee woman from Utah and, when Dwight Eisenhower was elected president in 1952, she was named treasurer of the U.S.

Priest, Judge. Familiar character in the stories of Irvin S. Cobb.

Priestley (prĕst'li), **Herbert Ingram.** b. at Fairfield, Mich., Jan. 2, 1875—. American teacher and historian. He served as assistant curator (1912-20) and librarian (1920 et seq.) of the Bancroft Library at the University of California, and was named (1923) full professor of Mexican history at that university. His works include *José de Gálvez, Visitor-General of New Spain, 1765-71* (1916), *The Mexican Nation, a History* (1923), and *The Coming of the White Man* (1929).

Priestley, J. B. [Full name, John Boynton Priestley.] b. at Bradford, Yorkshire, England, 1894—. English novelist, critic, and playwright. He was United Kingdom delegate (1946-47) to the United Nations Educational, Scientific, and Cultural Organization conferences. His novels include *The Good Companions* (1929), which he dramatized (1931) with E. Knoblock, *Angel Pavement* (1930), *Faraway* (1932), *Let the People Sing* (1939), *Blackout in Greiley* (1942), and *Festival* (1951). Among his plays are *Dangerous Corner* (1932), *Laburnum Grove* (1933), *Time and the Conways* (1937), *I Have Been Here Before* (1937), *Music at Night* (1938), *The Long Mirror* (1940), *An Inspector Calls* (1946), and *The Linden Tree* (1947). He is author also of the commentaries *English Journey* (1934) and *Out of the People* (1941); the autobiographical *Rain Upon Gadshill* (1939); and the critical works *The English Comic Characters* (1925), *The English Novel* (1927), and *George Meredith* (1926) and *Peacock* (1927) in the *English Men of Letters* series.

Priestley, Joseph. b. at Fieldhead, near Leeds, Yorkshire, March 13, 1733; d. at Northumberland, Pa., Feb. 6, 1804. English clergyman and natural philosopher, especially celebrated as the discoverer of oxygen. He was the son of a nonconformist cloth-dresser, and was educated at a Dissenters' academy at Daventry. In 1755 he took charge of a small congregation at Needham Market, Suffolk, which was subsidized by both Independents and Presbyterians. In 1761 he was tutor in an academy at Warrington. In 1767 he published the *History of Electricity*, in which "Priestley rings" left on metal by an electrical discharge were explained and an attempt was made to explain the discharge phenomena of a Leyden jar. He adopted Socinian views on religion, and materialistic views on philosophy; Jeremy Bentham took his idea of morality aiming at "the greatest happiness of the greatest number" from Priestley's *Essay on the First Principles of Government* (1768). At this time began his researches in "different kinds of air." About 1772 he became literary companion to William Petty (then Lord Shelburne and later 1st Marquis of Lansdowne), and traveled with him in Holland and Germany, returning to Paris in 1774. In 1774 he announced his discovery of "dephlogisticated air," now called oxygen (after Lavoisier further investigated the gas and recognized in it the significance that Priestley had missed). Although he remained an adherent of the phlogiston theory, he made many important chemical discoveries, isolating such gases as nitrous oxide, carbon monoxide, and ammonia, and decomposing ammonia by electrical means. In 1780 he removed to Birmingham, and became associated with Matthew Boulton, James Watt, and Erasmus Darwin, grandfather of Charles Darwin. He published several works on religion in this period, one of them, *History of the Corruption of Christianity* (1782), being burned (1785) by order of the authorities. For sympathizing with the French Revolution (he had been made a citizen of the French republic) he was attacked in 1791 by a mob, his house was broken into and burned, and his manuscripts and instruments destroyed. In 1794 he removed to America, where he continued his religious writings, his scientific experiments, and his philosophic controversies.

Prieto (prĕ.ā'tō), **Indalecio.** b. at Bilbao, Spain, 1883—. Spanish journalist, politician, and statesman. He was a news vendor at Bilbao who rose to become the confidential agent of the liberal banker and businessman Horacio Echevarria. By 1922 Prieto edited and owned the paper *Echevarria* had sold, *El Liberal de Bilbao*. He rivaled Francisco Largo Caballero for the leadership of the Socialist Party, and is considered to have been more flexible and less authoritarian than the latter. He obtained his first ministerial post in the provisional govern-

ment of the republic in 1931 and successively served as minister of finance (1931), public works (December, 1931-33), marine and air (1933), defense (May, 1937-April, 1938), and minister without portfolio (until 1939). He was a member of the government in exile until 1947, when he returned to France to become the leader of the Spanish rightist socialists. His speeches made in South America in 1938 and 1939 were collected under the title *La Tragedia de España* (1939).

Prieto, Joaquín. b. at Concepción, Chile, Aug. 20, 1786; d. at Valparaíso, Chile, Nov. 22, 1854. Chilean general and politician, president (1831-41) of Chile. He took a prominent part in the war for independence, was a leader of the conservative revolt of 1829-30, and by his victory over the liberal leader Ramón Freire at Lircay (April 17, 1830) decided the result for his party. On the death of Ovalle (March 21, 1831), Prieto became provisional president, soon after was regularly elected president, and by reelection retained the post until Sept. 18, 1841. On May 25, 1833, the constitution still in force was adopted. Prieto's war minister, Diego Portales, who had held the same post under Ovalle, suppressed a revolt in 1836, and the same year commenced a war with Peru which resulted (January, 1839) in the overthrow of the Peruvian-Bolivian Confederation.

Prig (prig), Betsey. Nurse, the friend and "frequent partner" of Squire Gamp, in Charles Dickens's novel *Martin Chuzzlewit*. Their quarrel is one of the famous comic scenes of English literature.

Prigent (pré-zhînt), Pierre Tanguy. See Tanguy-Prigent, Pierre.

Prigg v. The Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, 16 Peters 539 (1842) (prig; pen.sil.vân'ya). U.S. Supreme Court decision holding that Congress had exclusive power over the rendition of fugitive slaves and that the states could not be obliged to enforce fugitive slave laws through state officers. A Pennsylvania law of 1826 governing fugitive slave labor was held unconstitutional on the ground that it had been superseded by the federal Fugitive Slave Act of 1793. Justice Joseph Story's assertion that Congress had such exclusive power over fugitive slaves was denounced by both Northerners and Southerners, and led to a series of personal liberty laws in Northern states which largely nullified the Fugitive Slave Laws.

Prigioni (pré-jô'nê), Le Mle. [Eng. trans. "My Prisons."] Work by Silvio Pellico, published in 1833, describing his prison life (1820-30).

Prignano (pré-nyâ'nê), Bartolommeo. Original name of Pope Urban VI.

Prilep (pré'lep). Town in S Yugoslavia, in the federative unit of Macedonia, formerly in the *banovina* (province) of Vardarska, NE of Bitolj. It is a station on the railroad line connecting Bitolj with the main line from Belgrade to Salonika. It has a castle, several churches and mosques, and is a trading center for grain, tobacco, and wool. 26,763 (1948).

Prim (prêm), Juan. [Titles: Count de Reus, Marquis de los Castillejos.] b. at Reus, in Catalonia, Spain, Dec. 6, 1814; d. at Madrid, Dec. 30, 1870. Spanish statesman and general. He entered the army of the Cristinos in 1834, in the civil war between the Cristinos and the Carlists. As a progressive he was afterward one of the chief instruments in the overthrow of Espartero. While in command in 1860 of a division of reserves in the war against Morocco, he won the brilliant victory of Castillejos (January 1) which secured for him the title of marquis. He was a leader of the insurgents who deposed Queen Isabella in 1868, and became premier and minister of war, with the chief command of the army, in the provisional government established by them. He was fatally shot by an assassin (Dec. 28, 1870).

Primary Era. Name sometimes used for the Paleozoic Era. See table at end of Vol. III.

Prime (prim), Benjamin Youngs. b. at Huntington, Long Island, N.Y., Dec. 9, 1733; d. there, Oct. 31, 1791. American physician and writer of ballads. He began his medical practice at Easthampton, Long Island, and in 1761 obtained his medical degree at Leiden, setting up practice as a surgeon at New York in the same year. Active in the patriot cause, he expressed his sentiments

in *Columbia's Glory or British Pride Humbled . . . a Poem on the American Revolution*, written in 1791, and *Muscipula sive Cambromyomachia: The Mouse trap; or, Battle of the Welsh and the Mice*, in Latin and English, with *Other Poems in Different Languages by an American* (1840). An earlier work was *The Patriot Muse, or Poems on Some of the Principal Events of the Late War . . . by an American Gentleman* (1764).

Prime, Edward Dorr Griffin. b. at Cambridge, N.Y., Nov. 2, 1814; d. at New York, April 7, 1891. American Presbyterian clergyman; grandson of B. Y. Prime and brother of S. I. Prime and W. C. Prime. He was ordained in 1839, served (1853, 1855-86) as editor of the *New York Observer*, and was chaplain (1854-55) of the U.S. diplomatic mission at Rome. Author of *Around the World: Sketches of Travel Through Many Lands and Over Many Seas* (1872) and others.

Prime, Samuel Irenaeus. b. at Ballston, N.Y., Nov. 4, 1812; d. at Manchester, VT., July 18, 1885. American editor, author, and Presbyterian clergyman; grandson of B. Y. Prime and brother of E. D. G. Prime and W. C. Prime. He became an editor of the *New York Observer* in 1840. He later was editor of the "Desk Drawer" department in *Harper's Magazine*. Among his works are *Travels in Europe and the East* (1855) and *Letters from Switzerland* (1860).

Prime, William Cowper. b. Oct. 31, 1825; d. Feb. 13, 1915. American author; grandson of B. Y. Prime and brother of E. D. G. Prime and S. I. Prime. He edited (1861-69) the *New York Journal of Commerce* and was professor of the history of art (1884-1905) at Princeton University. He wrote *Tent Life in the Holy Land* (1857), *I Go A-Fishing* (1873), and *Pottery and Porcelain* (1877).

Primo de Rivera (pré'mô dâ rê.bâ'riâ), José Antonio. b. 1903; executed at Madrid, in November, 1936. Spanish politician, founder of the Falange, the Spanish fascist movement and party; eldest son of Miguel Primo de Rivera y Orbaneja (1870-1930). He studied law and had practiced it for some years when he took over editorship of the party publication of the Falange Española, which he presently made also the organ of the JONS (Juntas Ofensivas Nacional Sindicalistas). On a trip to Germany he studied the organization of the National Socialist Party and upon his return organized the first national congress of the Falange Española on the German model. In 1934 he presided over the merging of the JONS and Falange Española. The new party then drafted and offered to the public a 26-point program which was to become the basic law of the Spanish state under the Franco government in March, 1939. At the outbreak of the Civil War in June, 1936, José Antonio was imprisoned, tried for and found guilty of treason, and executed.

Primo de Rivera y Orbaneja (ê ôr.bâ.ne'riâ), Miguel. See Rivera y Orbaneja, Miguel Primo de.

Primorskaya Oblast (pré.môr'ska.ya). Russian name of the Maritime Province.

Primorski Kral (pré.môr'ski krl). Former name of the Maritime Territory.

Primrose (prim'rôz), Sir Archibald. [Title, Lord Carrington.] b. 1617; d. 1679. Scottish baronet. He supported the Royalist cause in the English Civil War, and at the Restoration was made a lord of session, with the title of Lord Carrington.

Primrose, Archibald Phillip. See Rosebery, 5th Earl of.

Primrose, Charles. The vicar of Wakefield in Oliver Goldsmith's tale of that name. He is a sincere, humane, and simple-minded man, who preserves his modesty and nobility through hardship and good fortune.

Primrose, William. b. at Glasgow, Aug. 23, 1903—. Scottish violinist. He was a member (1930-35) of the London String Quartet. He came to the U.S. in 1937 as first violin of the NBC Symphony Orchestra then being organized under Arturo Toscanini. He formed (1938) his own quartet. Since 1942 he has appeared with many of the principal orchestras of the U.S. as a soloist; a number of composers have written viola concertos for him.

Primrose Hill. Eminence abt. 200 ft. high, N. of Regent's Park, London, commanding an excellent view. In the early part of the 19th century Chalf Farm, which is on the hill, was a popular place for duels.

Primrose League. In Great Britain, a league or combination of persons pledged to principles of Conservatism as represented by Benjamin Disraeli, Earl of Beaconsfield, and opposed to the "revolutionary tendencies of radicalism." The object of the league is declared to be "the maintenance of religion, of the constitution of the realm, and of the imperial ascendancy of Great Britain." The scheme of the organization was first discussed at the Carlton Club in October, 1883, and the actual league made its first public appearance at a grand banquet at Freemasons' Tavern in London a few weeks later. The organization of the league is by "habitations" or clubs; these obey the instructions of the Grand Council, and annually send delegates to the Grand Habitation, which is held at London on or near the 19th of April, the anniversary of Disraeli's death. A noteworthy feature is the enrollment of women, or "dames," who take an active part in all the business of the association, having an executive committee and a fund of their own. The name and the symbol of the league are derived from Disraeli's favorite flower.

Prince (prins), John Dyneley. b. at New York, April 17, 1868; d. there, Sept. 11, 1945. American philologist and diplomat. He was professor of Semitic languages (1892-1902) and dean of the graduate school at New York University (1895-1902), and professor of Semitic languages (1902-15), Slavonic languages (1915-21, 1933-35), and East European languages (1935-37) at Columbia. He served as U.S. minister to Denmark (1921-26) and Yugoslavia (1926-33). Author of *Fragments from Babel* (1939) and grammars of the Assyrian, Russian, Lettish, and Serbo-Croatian languages.

Prince, Morton. b. at Boston, Dec. 21, 1854; d. Aug. 31, 1929. American physician, teacher, and psychologist. After study in Europe, he established his practice at Boston, where he served at the Boston Dispensary (1882-86) and at the Boston City Hospital (1885-1913). Instructor (1895-98) in neurology at Harvard Medical School, he was professor of neurology (1902-12) at Tufts College Medical School, where he was professor emeritus (1912 *et seq.*), and served (1926-28) as associate professor of abnormal and dynamic psychology at Harvard University. He established and edited (1906-29) the *Journal of Abnormal Psychology* and was prominent as an expert in the field. Author of *The Nature of Mind and Human Automatism* (1883), *The Dissociation of a Personality* (1906), *The Unconscious* (1913), *The Psychology of the Kaiser* (1915), *The Creed of Deutschtum* (1918), and *Clinical and Experimental Studies in Personality* (1929).

Prince, The. [Italian, *Il Principe*.] Political treatise by Machiavelli, completed in 1513. It was an outgrowth of his *Discorsi* or comments on the history of Livy, and is a study of the founding and maintenance of a state, and of the character and policy of a successful ruler. It reflects the unscrupulousness of contemporary Italian politics, and the motive of its composition has long been a subject of a dispute. It is probable, however, that Machiavelli believed that the salvation of Italy was possible only through the intervention of an autocrat such as he portrayed.

Prince, Thomas. b. at Sandwich, Mass., May 15, 1687; d. at Boston, Oct. 22, 1758. American clergyman and historian, pastor of the Old South Church, Boston. He published *Chronological History of New England* (1736-55).

Prince, Thomas. See also **Prence** or **Prince, Thomas**. **Prince, Walter Franklin.** b. April 22, 1863; d. Aug. 7, 1934. American psychical researcher. He was an investigator (1917-20) and chief research officer (1920-25) for the American Society for Psychical Research. Author of *The Doris Case of Multiple Personality* (1915), *The Psychic in the House* (1925), *The Case of Patience Worth* (1927), *Noted Witnesses for Psychic Research* (1928), and *The Enchanted Boundary* (1930).

Prince Albert (al'bert). City in the province of Saskatchewan, Canada, on the N branch of the Saskatchewan River, almost in the center of the province. The city was first settled in 1870 and since then has remained the gateway to N Saskatchewan. It is an important trading center for the traders, trappers, and miners who inhabit the north country; it is also the location of several lumber industries utilizing the large forests N of the city. The

city is connected by road and by rail with other points to the E, W, and S. 17,149 (1951).

Prince Albert National Park. Canadian national park in N Saskatchewan, N of Prince Albert, established by the Dominion government in 1927. Area, 1,496 sq. mi.

Prince and the Pauper, The. Novel by Samuel Langhorne Clemens under the pseudonym Mark Twain, published in 1882.

Prince Dorus (dō'rus). Poem by Charles Lamb, published in 1811.

Prince Edward Island (ed'ward). [Early French name, *Île St.-Jean*.] Island in S Gulf of St. Lawrence, forming the smallest province of the Dominion of Canada. It is separated from New Brunswick and Nova Scotia on the SW and S by Northumberland Strait. The province has flourishing agriculture, specializing in potato growing and dairy farming. Fur farming and oyster and lobster fisheries are also important. The principal communication links with the mainland are the ferry from Charlottetown to Pictou, N.S., and the rail ferry from Cape Tormentine, N.B., to Borden. There are 286 mi. of railroad line on the island. Government is vested in a lieutenant governor, and a legislative assembly of 30 members elected for five years. The island was visited by Cartier in 1534, and was settled by the French in the first half of the 18th century, was ceded by France to Great Britain in 1763, had its present name given it in 1798, and entered the Dominion in 1873. Capital, Charlottetown; length, ab. 130 mi.; greatest breadth, 34 mi.; area, 2,184 sq. mi.; pop. 98,429 (1951).

Prince George (jōrj). City in N central British Columbia, Canada, situated on the Fraser River and on the main transcontinental line of the Canadian National Railway; trading and shipping center for a stock-raising, mining, and lumbering area. 4,703 (1951).

Prince Igor (ē'gor). Opera in a prologue and four acts, begun by Alexander Borodin and completed by Nicholas Rimsky-Korsakov and Alexander Glazunov, first performed at St. Petersburg in 1890.

Prince Island or **Prince's Island** (prin'sez). See the island of **Principe**.

Prince of Parthia (pār'thi.ə). **The.** Tragedy by Thomas Godfrey, written in 1759 and published in 1765. When it was played at Philadelphia in 1767, it was the first professional performance of any play written by an American.

Prince of the Peace. A title of Godoy, Manuel de.

Prince of Wales (wālz). See **Wales, Prince of**.

Prince of Wales, Cape. Northwesternmost point of North America, projecting from Alaska into Bering Strait.

Prince of Wales and Repulse, Sinking of the. Naval disaster suffered by the British navy in World War II. It involved two battleships, the *Prince of Wales* and the *Repulse* (the former one of the two most modern heavy British war vessels), which were dispatched in World War II to the Far East to help protect Singapore and the Dutch East Indies. After the Japanese attack on Pearl Harbor they constituted the major Allied naval force in the Far Eastern theater. Caught without air protection, they were sunk by Japanese planes off the E coast of Malaya on Dec. 10, 1941. The loss proved to be a decisive blow in the rapid Japanese conquest of SE Asia and Indonesia.

Prince of Wales Island. Island belonging to Alaska, W of the mainland. Length, ab. 130 mi.

Prince of Wales Island. Former official name of the island of Penang.

Prince Prettyman (prit'i.man). See **Prettyman, Prince**.

Princes Musicae (prin'seps mū'zi.sē). Epithet of

Palestrina, Giovanni Pierluigi da.

Principes Nominalium (nom.i.nā'l'ium). An epithet of

Ockham or **Ockam, William of.**

Prince Rupert (rō'pért). Seaport in W British Columbia, Canada, planned in 1906 as the W terminus of the Grand Trunk Pacific Railway, and incorporated in 1910; today the W terminus of the Canadian National Railway. It is situated on an island in the mouth of the Skeena River and is a well laid out little city although the great port envisaged by its early planners has not developed. Prince Rupert has a large fish cannery and cold-storage

plant, a shipyard, cellulose mill, and wheat elevators. 8,546 (1951).

Princes, Robbery of the. In German history, the abduction from Altenburg of the princes Ernst and Albert, sons of the elector Frederick II of Saxony, and founders of the Ernestine and Albertine lines, by Kunz von Kaufungen and others, in July, 1455.

Prince's Flats. Former name of Norton, Va.

Prince's Pawns, The. One of five historical narratives in *The Gallants* (1927), by Lily Adams Beck under the pseudonym E. Barrington.

Princess, The. Narrative poem by Alfred Tennyson, published in 1847. It contains such familiar lyrics as "Sweet and low," "The splendour falls on castle walls," "Tears, idle tears," and "Home they brought her warrior dead."

Princess Casamassima (ka.za.mas'i.ma), *The.* Novel by Henry James, published in 1886.

Princesse d'Auberge (prã.ses dö.berzh), *La.* [Flemish title, **Herberg princesses**; Eng. trans., "*Princesses of the Inn*."] Opera in three acts by Jan Bloekx, with a Flemish text by Nestor de Tièr translated into French by Gustave Lagye, first performed at Antwerp in 1896.

Princesse de Clèves (prã.ses de klev), *La.* Novel by the Countess de la Fayette, published in 1677. The scene is placed in the court of Henry II, but the chief characters are the author herself, her husband, François de la Rochefoucauld, and others of her contemporaries.

Princesse d'Élide, ou les Plaisirs de l'Île Enchantée (prã.ses däléd ö lä plèzër de lél äñ.shän.tä), *La.* Play by Molière, produced (1664) at Versailles: a court piece or comédie-ballet.

Princess Ida, or Castle Adamant (i'da: ad'a.mant). Operetta in three acts by Sir Arthur Sullivan, with a libretto by W. S. Gilbert, produced in 1884. It is a burlesque of Alfred Tennyson's *The Princess*.

Princess Nekayah (nè.kä'a). See **Nekayah, Princess.**

Princess of Cleve (klev). *The.* Comedy by Nathaniel Lee, produced in 1681 and printed in 1689. It was founded on the Countess de la Fayette's romance.

Princes Street (prin'sez). Principal street in Edinburgh, Scotland.

Princeton (prin'ston). City in N Illinois, county seat of Bureau County: marketing center for an agricultural area. 5,765 (1950).

Princeton. City in SW Indiana, county seat of Gibson County: manufactures of oil-well equipment, foodstuffs, and paint brushes. 7,673 (1950).

Princeton. City in SW Kentucky, county seat of Caldwell County: shipping point for tobacco and livestock. The principal industry is the mining of fluorspar. 5,388 (1950).

Princeton. Borough in C New Jersey, in Mercer County, ab. 44 mi. SW of New York: seat of Princeton University, the Institute for Advanced Study, the Princeton Theological Seminary, the Rockefeller Institute for Medical Research, St. Joseph's College, Mercer Junior College, and Hun Preparatory School. Here on Jan. 3, 1777, a victory was gained by the Americans under Washington over a portion of the army of Cornwallis. The Continental Congress sat here in 1783. Pop. 12,230 (1950).

Princeton. City in S West Virginia, county seat of Mercer County: trading center for a coal-mining and agricultural area. It was settled in 1826. The courthouse was burned by Confederates in 1862. Pop. 8,279 (1950).

Princeton. Former name of Albia, Iowa.

Princeton University. Accredited, privately controlled institution of higher learning for men. Chartered in 1746 as the College of New Jersey, it held its first classes at Elizabethtown in 1747, moved to Newark before the end of that year, and to Princeton in 1756. Not until 1896 was the present name adopted. Founded by Presbyterians, it has long been nondenominational, but men of that persuasion are always among the self-perpetuating board of trustees which governs the institution, and it maintains academic relations with the Princeton Theological Seminary, an organ of the Presbyterian Church. The evolution of the college into the university has been marked by the establishment of a School of Engineering, a Graduate School, a School of Electrical Engineering, a School of Architecture, and a School of Public and Inter-

national Affairs, which in 1948 was renamed the Woodrow Wilson School. The University's collection of upward of 1,100,000 books has for its principal repository the Harvey S. Firestone Memorial Library, and includes notable special collections of editions of Vergil and Horace, of Arabic manuscripts, of works on art and archaeology, and of books dealing with the French Revolution, with the American Civil War, and with international law and diplomacy. Many important books bear the imprint of the Princeton University Press, and the university sponsors the *Public Opinion Quarterly*, the *Annals of Mathematics*, and the *Population Index*. The resources of the Institute for Advanced Study, located at Princeton, are also available to the university.

Prince William Sound (wil'yam). Inlet of the Pacific Ocean, indenting the S coast of Alaska.

Princip (prën'tsep), **Gavriló.** b. in Bosnia, c1893; d. 1918. Political assassin. The annexation of Bosnia-Hercegovina by the Austro-Hungarian Empire in 1908 bred a spirit of resistance among Bosnian-Hercegovinian patriots, backed by Serbian nationalists. Princip, a young student, abetted by the Serbian secret society "Union or Death," assassinated Archduke Francis Ferdinand of Austria-Hungary and his wife, when they visited Sarajevo, capital of Bosnia-Hercegovina, on June 28, 1914. It is generally supposed that the Serbian government was aware of the plot, but investigators for the Austro-Hungarian government were unable to adduce evidence of that fact, though the relation of the society "Union or Death" to the assassination was clear. The upshot was the Austro-Hungarian ultimatum which led to World War I.

Principato Citeriore (prën.chè.pä'tò ché.tä.rè.ö'rä). Former name of the province of Salerno, Italy.

Principato Ulteriore (ö.l.tä.rè.ö'rä). Former name of the province of Avellino, Italy.

Principe (prin'si.pè; Portuguese, prën'sè.pe). [Also:

Prince Island, Prince's Island.] Small island off W Africa, belonging to Portugal, situated in the Bight of Biafra, ab. 125 mi. W of Rio Muni on the mainland. Discovered in 1471, it now constitutes, with São Tomé island to the S, the province of São Tomé and Príncipe. Its chief products are cacao, coffee, and cinchona bark. Area of both islands, 372 sq. mi.; of Príncipe, ab. 55 sq. mi.; of both islands, 60,490 (1940); of Príncipe, ab. 5,000.

Principe (prën'chè.pä), **Il.** Italian title of **Prince, The.**

Principe Galeotto (gä.lä.öt'ä). See **Decameron.**

Principia (prin.sip'i.a). [Full title, *Philosophiæ Naturalis Principia Mathematica*, meaning "The Mathematical Principles of Natural Philosophy."] Work by Sir Isaac Newton, composed chiefly in 1685-86, presented to the Royal Society on April 28, 1686, and first published (in Latin) in 1687 (edited by Edmund Halley). The second edition (1713) was edited by Roger Cotes. It is generally considered to have ushered in the modern age in astronomy, mechanics, and mathematical physics.

Prineville (prin'vil). City in C Oregon, county seat of Crook County: trading center for a stock-raising, dairying, and lumbering area. 3,233 (1950).

Pringle (pring'gl), **Henry Fowles.** b. at New York, Aug. 23, 1897—American journalist and biographer, professor of journalism (1936-43) at Columbia. His biographies include *Alfred E. Smith—A Critical Study* (1927), *Big Frogs* (1928), and *The Life and Times of William Howard Taft* (1939). He was awarded the 1932 Pulitzer prize in biography for *Theodore Roosevelt—A Biography* (1931). He was coauthor of *Industrial Explorers* (1928).

Pringle, Thomas. b. at Blaiklaw, in Teviotdale, Scotland, Jan. 5, 1789; d. at London, Dec. 5, 1834. Scottish poet, editor, librarian, and abolitionist. He edited the *Edinburgh Monthly Magazine*, the *Edinburgh Star*, a newspaper, and *Constable's Edinburgh Magazine*, and at Cape-town (1820 et seq.) the *South African Journal* and the *South African Commercial Advertiser*, until they were suppressed. He returned (1826) to London, where he became prominent in the Anti-Slavery Society. Author of *Ephemerides* (1828), *African Sketches* (1834, a volume of poems including the "Narrative of his Residence in South Africa"). His lyrics *Emigrant's Farewell* (written on leaving

England) and *Afar in the Desert*, and the narrative poem *The Bechuana Boy*, are considered his best pieces.

Pringle-Pattison (-pat'is.ən), Andrew Seth. See Seth, Andrew.

Pringsheim (prings'him), Alfred. b. at Ohlau, Germany, Sept. 2, 1850; d. 1941. German mathematician, who contributed to the theory of numbers, the theory of functions, periodic partial fractions, infinite processes, and transcendental functions of infinite order.

Prinsenhage (prin'sen.hā.che). Town in S Netherlands, in the province of North Brabant: a suburb of Breda. 12,667 (1939).

Prinsep (prin'sep), Valentine Cameron. b. at Calcutta, India, Feb. 14, 1838; d. at London, Nov. 11, 1904. English painter. He abandoned the Indian civil service for art at the suggestion of G. F. Watts, and was elected associate of the Royal Academy in 1879 and academicien in 1894. In 1877 he was commissioned to paint *The Declaration of Victoria as Empress of India* in commemoration of the Durbar at Delhi.

Prinsterer (prin'ste.rér), Wilhelm Groen van. See Groen van Prinsterer, Wilhelms.

Printz (prins), Johan Björnsson. b. at Bottnaryd, Småland, Sweden, July 20, 1592; d. in Sweden, May 3, 1663. Governor of the American colony of New Sweden, a post to which he was appointed in 1642. He arrived (1643) at the colony along the Delaware River and served until 1653.

Prior (prī'or), Matthew. [Frequently called **Matt Prior**.] b. probably in East Dorset, July 21, 1664; d. at Wimpole (Robert Harley's country seat), Cambridgeshire, Sept. 8, 1721. English poet and diplomat. He was educated at Westminster under Dr. Richard Busby, and graduated from Cambridge (St. John's College) in 1686. In 1698 he was secretary to William Bentinck, 1st Earl of Portland, in his embassy to France. In 1699 he succeeded John Locke as commissioner of trade and plantations, and became undersecretary of state. In 1701 he was a member of Parliament for East Grinstead. He went as ambassador to Paris in 1712, was the principal negotiator (1713) of the Treaty of Utrecht, which was known as "Matt's Peace," was imprisoned in England (1715-17) during the triumph of the Whigs, and passed most of the rest of his life at his home, Down Hall in Essex. He was the author, with his friend Charles Montagu (later Earl of Halifax), of the *City Mouse and Country Mouse* (1687; a parody on Dryden's *Hind and Panther*). He collected his poems, and they were published in 1709 (*Alma*, or the *Progress of the Mind and Solomon* in 1718). In 1740 two volumes of his poems were published, with (alleged) memoirs, and some of his best poems which had not been printed before. His light verse is noted for its polished grace; he is known also as a wit and epigrammatist.

Prior Aymer (ā'mér). See Aymer, Prior.

Priores's Tale, The. One of Geoffrey Chaucer's *Canterbury Tales*. It is told by Madame Eglantine, and is a retelling of the medieval legend of the child of a Christian widow killed in Asia by the Jews. William Wordsworth wrote a modernized version.

Priorov (prī'or'ov), Nikolay Nikolayevich. b. at Arkhangelsk, Russia, 1885—. Russian orthopedist. His specialties are prosthetics, surgery, and orthopedics. He devised many apparatuses, among them a special apparatus for persons who have lost the use of both hands and both eyes, a corset for persons suffering from severe spinal curvatures, and an apparatus for the traction and treatment of fractures. He modified the Krukenberg operation, made plastic reconstruction of poliomyelitis victims by orthopedics, and corrected clubfoot.

Prio Socarrás (prē'ō sō.kār.rās'), Carlos. b. at Bahía Honda, Pinar del Río, Cuba, July 14, 1903—. Cuban statesman, president of Cuba (1948-52). An opponent of Gerardo Machado while he was yet a student, he became one of the original members of the Partido Revolucionario Cubano Auténtico, and the leader of the party in 1943. He entered the assembly in 1939 and the senate in 1940. He served as prime minister (1945-47) and as minister of labor (1947-48). In 1948 he was elected president to succeed Ramón Grau San Martín and in 1952 was deposed in the second coup d'état in 20 years en-

gineered by Fulgencio Batista; he went into exile in Mexico.

Pripet (prīp'et). [Russian, *Pripyat*; Polish, *Prypeć*.] River in W U.S.S.R., in the Byelorussian and Ukrainian Soviet Socialist Republics. It joins the Dnieper ab. 50 mi. N of Kiev. Length, ab. 500 mi.; navigable to Pinsk.

Pripet Marshes. [Also: **Pinsk Marshes**; Russian, *Pripyat*.] Swamp in the U.S.S.R., in S Byelorussian and NW Ukrainian Soviet Socialist Republics. The Pripet River flows through it. Area, ab. 35,000 sq. mi.

Priscian (prish'an). [Full Latin name, **Priscianus Caesariensis**.] b. probably at Caesarea, in Mauretania; fl. at Constantinople, c500 A.D. Latin grammarian. His most famous work is *Institutiones grammaticae*, an 18-book work so popular in the Middle Ages that some 1,000 manuscript versions still exist.

Priscilla (prīsil'ā). Character in *The Blithedale Romance*, novel by Nathaniel Hawthorne.

Priscilla. Heroine of *The Courtship of Miles Standish* (1858), by Henry Wadsworth Longfellow.

Priscilla Mullens (or **Molines**, **Mullines**, or **Mullins**). Daughter of one of the signers of the Mayflower Compact. She married John Alden, another of the Pilgrims, in 1621 or 1623; according to William Bradford's history of the colony, they had 11 children.

Priscus (pris'kus), **Helvidius**. Roman patriot; son-in-law of Thrasca Paetus. He was exiled by Nero, and again by Vespasian, who put him to death. He was quaestor in Achaia under Nero, tribune of the people in 56, and later praetor.

Prishtina (prësh'tē.nā). See **Prishtina**.

Prishvin (prësh'ven), **Mikhail Mikhailovich**. b. at Khrushchevo, Orel, Russia, 1873—. Russian author. Gifted with a keen feeling for nature, he has written many animal stories and tales of primitive life. *Kashchei's Chain* (1923-30), an extensive autobiographic novel, is his major work. His two books available in English are *Jon Sheng: the Road of Life* (1936) and *The Black Arab and Other Stories* (1947).

Prisoner of Chillon (shī'l'on, shī'l'on). The. Poem by Lord Byron, published in 1816, inspired by the imprisonment of François de Bonnavard in the Castle of Chillon in Switzerland.

Prisrend (prēs'rent'). See **Prizen**.

Prishtina (prësh'tē.nā). [Also, **Prishtina**.] Town in SW Yugoslavia, in the federative unit of Serbia, formerly in the *banovina* (province) of Vardarska. NW of Skopje, with which it is connected by railroad. It is the marketing center of an agricultural region producing cereal, fruit, and tobacco. 19,628 (1948).

Pritchard (prich'ard), **Hannah**. [Maiden name, **Vaughan**.] b. 1711; d. at Bath, England, in August, 1768. English actress. She was noted both in tragedy and in comedy, and was Mrs. Siddons's greatest predecessor in the characters of Lady Macbeth and Queen Katharine. She excelled also in characters of intrigue and gaiety, as Lady Betty Modish and Lady Towneley.

Pritchett (prich'et), **Henry Smith**. b. at Fayette, Mo., April 16, 1857; d. at Santa Barbara, Calif., Aug. 28, 1939. American astronomer and geodesist, superintendent of the U.S. Coast and Geodetic Survey (1897-1900). He was assistant astronomer in the U.S. Naval Observatory (1878-80), astronomer of the Morrison Observatory at Glasgow, Mo. (1880-81), professor of astronomy at Washington University, St. Louis (1881-97), president of the Massachusetts Institute of Technology (1900-06), and president of the Carnegie Foundation for the Advancement of Teaching (1916 et seq.). He instituted and wrote the introduction to the Carnegie Foundation report (1929) attacking the collegiate overemphasis on sports.

Pritchett, V. S. [Full name, **Victor Sawdon Pritchett**.] b. at Ipswich, Suffolk, England, Dec. 16, 1910—. English short-story writer and critic. Author of *Marching Spain* (1928), *Clare Drummer* (1929), *The Spanish Virgin* (1930), *Dead Man Leading* (1937), *In My Good Books* (1942), *It May Never Happen* (1945), and *The Living Novel* (1946).

Privas (prē.vā). Town in S France, the capital of the department of Ardèche, situated near the Rhone River, SW of Valence. It has silk manufactures. There are iron mines in the vicinity. A Calvinist stronghold, it was

burned down by the troops of Louis XIII in 1629. Pop. 7,407 (1946).

Private Papers of Henry Ryecroft (hen'ri ri'kroft), **The**. Novel by George Gissing, published in 1903.

Priverno (prē'ver'nō). [Former name, **Piperno**.] Town and commune in C Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Latium, in the province of Latina, ab. 47 mi. SE of Rome. Near it was the ancient Volscian city of Privernum. The cathedral, consecrated in 1183, dates mainly from the 13th century. A Volscian and a Roman town in ancient times, it became part of the papal domain as early as the 8th century. Some damage was sustained in World War II by buildings of tourist interest; however, except for some broken windows, the cathedral was unharmed. Pop. of commune, 13,673 (1936); of town, 1,812 (1936).

Prize Cases, 2 Black 635 (1863). U.S. Supreme Court decision upholding President Lincoln's use of emergency powers in 1861 without having previously secured the authorization of Congress. Five of the nine justices joined in the majority opinion, which was rendered by Justice Robert Grier. The decision is significant for the judicial interpretation of the rebellion as a war and for its views on the powers and obligations of the president as commander in chief. "If a war be made by invasion of a foreign nation," said the court, "the President is not only authorized but bound to resist force by force. He does not initiate the war, but is bound to accept the challenge without waiting for any special legislative authority.

Whether the President in fulfilling his duties, as Commander-in-chief, in suppressing an insurrection, has met with such armed hostile resistance, and a civil war of such alarming proportions as will compel him to accord to them the character of belligerents, is a question to be decided by him, and this Court must be governed by the decisions and acts of the political department of the Government to which this power is entrusted."

Prizren (prē'zren). [Also, **Prisrend**.] Town in S Yugoslavia, in the autonomous province of Kosovo-Metohija, in the federative unit of Serbia, formerly in the *banovina* (province) of Vardarska. It is situated near the Albanian border, NW of Skopje. It is the commercial center of a region which grows fruit, corn, and tobacco; it produces leatherware, pottery, and silks. Under the Turks, it was known for its manufacture of arms. It has a bazaar and a number of mosques and churches. The population is predominantly Mohammedan, and comprises Albanians, Turks, Serbians, and Greeks. 20,533 (1948).

Prizzi (prē'tsē). Town and commune in SW Italy, on the island of Sicily, in the province of Palermo, situated in the interior of the island, ab. 28 mi. S of Palermo: agricultural commune; garment and macaroni manufactures. Pop. of commune, 10,042 (1936); of town, 8,665 (1936).

Prjevalsky (pēr.zhi.väl'ski), **Nikolai Mikhailovitch**. See **Przhvalsky**, **Nikolay Mikhailovich**.

Proaucas (prō'ou'kās). Term sometimes applied to the South American Indian language group known usually as **Araucanian**.

Probus (prō'būs), **Marcus Aurelius**, b. at Sirmium, in Pannonia; killed near Sirmium, 282 A.D. Roman emperor ('276-282). He waged war successfully against the Germans in Gaul. He was killed by mutinous soldiers.

Prociada (prō'chē.dā). [Ancient name, **Prochyta** (prō'k'i-tā).] Island at the entrance of the Bay of Naples, ab. 13 mi. SW of Naples, belonging to the province of Napoli, Italy. The surface is rocky and volcanic. 9,452 (1936).

Proclamation of 1763. Royal proclamation (Oct. 7, 1763) by George III of Great Britain, prepared by William Petty, Earl of Shelburne, and Wills Hill, Earl of Hillsborough. Its most significant provision was the prohibition of settlement by colonists under British authority of the lands west of a line running along the Appalachian Mountains from the Floridas in the south to the lands of the Hudson's Bay Company in the north. The immediate background of the proclamation was Pontiac's War, and the measure, designed to be of a temporary character, was intended to conciliate the Indians. The reservation of the lands west of the Appalachians appeared to deprive the colonies of their western lands and to put an end to the widespread private speculation in these lands. It

caused resentment among the colonists; its basic principle, incorporated in the Quebec Act of 1774 in regard to lands north of the Ohio, added fuel to the colonial grievances against the mother country.

Proclus (prō'klus) or **Proculus** (prō'q'ulus). b. at Constantinople, c.110, d. at Athens, 485. Greek Neo-Platonic philosopher. A Lycian by ancestry, he studied at Alexandria and Athens, taught in the latter city, and about 450 became the head of the Academy. Expounding paganism and decrying Christianity, he was shortly driven from Athens by Christian resentment, but was able to return within a year, and seems not to have been molested thereafter (though it appears that he found it expedient to practice his religious rites and ceremonies in privacy). He seems to have led an energetic life, lecturing several times each day, writing voluminously, praying and sacrificing, and observing pagan holy days. The imperial favor shown Christianity since the time of Constantine had led to an effort to achieve a synthesis of pagan polytheism, and the furthering of this objective was one of Proclus's chief concerns, together with the interpretation of the teachings of Plato, especially his theology, and of the writings of Aristotle. Central to Proclus's thought are the concepts of God as the first cause, and of the universal soul. He elaborated also the concept of triads, involving an original creative source, emanations from that source, and return to it. These aspects of Proclus's thought anticipated by 2,000 years the dialectical scheme of Hegel, who acknowledged their influence. Even more clearly Proclus influenced medieval Scholasticism, by positing a body of known truths and considering it the philosopher's task to establish their validity by deductive logic. Like other Neo-Platonists, Proclus taught the reality of theurgy, which also influenced Christian thought. He was, in fact, widely credited with miraculous powers. His influence in the West was spread by Latin translations of his writings and translations into Arabic, from which Latin versions were made. His principal known works are expositions of several of the Platonic dialogues, a treatise on Plato's theology, a summary of Neo-Platonism, several essays dealing with problems of providence and fate, commentaries in the fields of mathematics, astronomy, and grammar, and a self-composed epitaph which is included in the *Palatine Anthology*.

Progne (prō'gnē). In Greek legend, the daughter of Pandion, sister of Philomela, and wife of Tereus, by whom she became the mother of Itys.

Proconnesus (prōk'ō.nē'sus). Ancient name of **Marmara** island.

Procop or **Prokop** (prō'kop; Czech, prō'kóp), **Saint**. b. at Chataun, in Bohemia; d. March 25, 1053. Patron saint of Bohemia. He was educated in a Basilian monastery, later married, was ordained a priest of the eastern rite, and became canon of Prague. He retired from his family to a solitary place in the Sázava valley, and there built a church and monastery, of which he was abbot. He was canonized in 1204.

Procop (prō'kóp), **Andrew**. [Also: **Andrew Prokop**; Latinized, **Andrew Procopius** (prō.kō'pi.us); called **Procopius the Great**.] Killed in battle near Český-Brod, in Bohemia, May 30, 1434. Hussite leader. A married priest, he became (1424) commander of the Taborites, gained (June 16, 1426) the victory of Aussig (Ústí), and invaded Moravia, Austria, Hungary, Silesia, and Saxony. He rejected the Compactata of Prague, and was defeated (May 30, 1434) by the Calixtines in the battle of Český-Brod (Böhmisches-Brod).

Procopé (prō.kō.pā'), **Hjalmar Johan Fredrik**. b. at Helsinki, Finland, Aug. 8, 1889—, Finnish diplomat, minister to the U.S. during World War II. He was a leader (1915-19) in the Finnish independence movement, entered (1918) the diplomatic service, was (1918-19) a Helsinki town councilor, and served (1919-22, 1924-26) in the parliament. He was minister (1920-21, 1924-26) of trade and industry, a member (1921-39) of the committee on commercial treaties, foreign minister (1924-26, 1927-31) and minister to Poland (1926-27) and to the U.S. (1939-45).

Procopius (prō.kō'pi.us). b. at Caesarea, Palestine, probably c.490 A.D.; d. c.565. Byzantine historian. He accompanied Belisarius on various campaigns, and wrote histories of the Persian, Vandal, and Gothic wars in the

time of Justinian. He was also the author of a work on the buildings of Justinian (*De aedificiis*) and of a secret history (*Anecdota*) directed against Justinian.

Procris (prŏ'kris). In Greek legend, the wife of Cephalus (a hero of Attica), by whom she was accidentally slain. She was accustomed to overhearing him call upon a breeze to cool him, and thinking it the name of a lover, jealously spied on him. Cephalus, noticing the movement of the bushes which hid her, threw his spear at what he thought was some wild beast, and thus killed his wife.

Procrustes (prŏ'krus'tēz). In Greek legend, a famous Attic robber. He had a bed (named from him the Procrustean bed) upon which his prisoners were tortured: those who were too short he stretched to fit it, and those who were too tall had their limbs cut to the proper length. He was killed by Theseus.

Procter (prŏk'tēr), **Adelaide Ann**. [Pseudonym, **Mary Berwick**.] b. at London, Oct. 30, 1825; d. there, Feb. 2, 1864. English poet; daughter of Bryan Waller Procter (Barry Cornwall), which includes "The Lost Chord" (set to music by Sir Arthur Sullivan), and many well-known hymns.

Procter, Bryan Waller. [Pseudonym, **Barry Cornwall**.] b. at Leeds, England, Nov. 21, 1787; d. at London, Oct. 5, 1874. English poet; father of Adelaide Anne Procter. He was educated at Harrow, and was a schoolmate of Lord Byron and Sir Robert Peel. In 1807 he went to London to study law. In 1820 he began writing under the pseudonym Barry Cornwall, and in 1831 was called to the bar. From 1832 to 1861 he was commissioner of lunacy. He wrote *Dramatic Scenes and Other Poems* (1819), *A Sicilian Story* (1821), *Mirandola* (1821; performed at Covent Garden in 1821), *Flood of Thessaly* (1823), *Effigies Poetica* (1824), *English Songs* (1832), and memoirs of Edmund Kean (1835), Charles Lamb (1866), Ben Jonson (1838), and Shakespeare (1843).

Proctor (prŏk'tŏr). [Former name, **Proctorknott** (-not).] Village in NE Minnesota, in St. Louis County near Duluth: agricultural trading center, with some shipping of iron ore. 2,693 (1950).

Proctor, Alexander Phimister. b. at Bosanquit, Ontario, Sept. 27, 1862; d. 1950. American animal sculptor and landscape painter. He executed the quadriga for the U.S. pavilion in the Paris Exposition (1900), the lions for the McKinley monument at Buffalo, and the tigers for the entrance to Nassau Hall at Princeton University, among others. His work is to be found in the public parks of Brooklyn, Denver, Pittsburgh, and other cities, and in the St. Louis Art Gallery, the Metropolitan Museum of Art at New York, the buildings of the New York Zoological Society, the Toronto Museum, and elsewhere. He was elected a member of the National Academy of Design in 1904.

Proctor, Edna Dean. b. at Henniker, N.H., Sept. 18, 1829; d. at Framingham, Mass., Dec. 18, 1923. American author and poet. During the Civil War she did much to arouse public sentiment in the North by her patriotic prose and verse. Among her works are *Poems* (1867), *A Russian Journey* (1872), *The Song of the Ancient People* (1893), *A Mountain Maid*, and *Other Poems of New Hampshire* (1900), and *Songs of America* (1906).

Proctor, Frederick Francis. b. at Dexter, Me., c1851; d. at Larchmont, N.Y., Sept. 4, 1929. American vaudeville manager and theater magnate. Beginning his professional career as an acrobat, he became (1886) part proprietor of a theater at Albany, N.Y., and in 1889 became the owner of a legitimate theater at New York. After 1895 he devoted himself to the promotion and production of vaudeville, subsequently becoming the manager of 25 vaudeville theaters and road shows in the eastern part of the U.S. His interests were absorbed (1929) by the Radio-Keith-Orpheum circuit.

Proctor, Henry A. b. in Wales, 1765; d. at Liverpool, England, 1859. British general in the War of 1812.

Proctor, Redfield. b. at Proctorsville, Vt., June 1, 1831; d. at Washington, D.C., March 4, 1908. American statesman, U.S. secretary of war (1889-91) under Benjamin Harrison. He was appointed a lieutenant in the Union army in 1861 and rose to the rank of colonel, was several times a member of the Vermont legislature, and was lieutenant governor of Vermont (1876-78) and governor (1878-80). He was U.S. senator from Vermont from 1891.

He visited Cuba in 1898 and his speech on the condition of affairs in the island strongly influenced the policy of the U.S. government in entering the Spanish-American War.

Proctor, Richard Anthony. b. at Chelsea, London, March 23, 1837; d. at New York, Sept. 12, 1888. English astronomer. His practical work in measuring the rotation of Mars and charting the 324,198 stars of Argelander's catalogue is specially noteworthy. His works include *Half-hours with the Stars* (1867), *Star Atlas* (1870), *Other Worlds Than Ours* (1870), *The Sun* (1871), *Borderland of Science* (1873), *The Expansion of Heaven* (1873), *Myths and Marvels of Astronomy* (1877), and *Old and New Astronomy* (1888-92; completed by A. C. Ranyard).

Procyon (prŏ'siŏn). Principal star (α Canis Minoris) of the constellation Canis Minor, the eighth brightest in the heavens, magnitude 0.43. Of the 20 first-magnitude stars only Sirius and α Centauri are closer to the Earth than Procyon, which is 6.6 times 10¹⁴ mi. (11.2 light years) from the Earth.

Prodáná Nevěstá (prŏ'dá.nā nĕ'vye.stá). Czech title of *Bartered Bride*, The.

Prodigal Son, The. Oratorio by Sir Arthur Sullivan, produced at the Worcester Festival on Sept. 8, 1869.

Proem (prŏ'em). Poem by John Greenleaf Whittier, published in *Poems* (1849).

Professor, The. Novel by Charlotte Brontë, published in 1857 after her death.

Professor at the Breakfast-Table, The. Series of sketches (1858) by Oliver Wendell Holmes forming a sequel to *The Autocrat of the Breakfast-Table*, published in 1860.

Professor's House, The. Novel by Willa Cather, published in 1925.

Profeta (prŏ.fĕ'tā), Il. [French title, *Le Prophète*; Eng. trans., "The Prophet."] Opera in five acts by Giacomo Meyerbeer, with a libretto by Eugène Scribe, first produced at Paris on April 16, 1849.

Progreso (prŏ.grā'sŏ). City in SE Mexico, in Yucatán state: the seaport of Mérida. 11,990 (1940).

Progreso, El. See *El Progreso*.

Progress and Poverty. Economic treatise by Henry George, published in 1879, in which the author endeavors to fix the responsibility for the increase of individual poverty in the midst of national prosperity. Assigning the cause to private ownership of land and to the ratio of the rise in rent to the increase in the value of land, George suggests as a remedy the "Single Tax," whereby economic rent, which alone is subject to taxation, is virtually confiscated.

Progressive Conservative Party. Canadian political party, successor to the Conservative Party, and basing its program on a protective tariff.

Progressive Party. [Also known as the "Bull Moose" Party.] Political party organized by Theodore Roosevelt, who was named its candidate for the presidency on a slate with Hiram Johnson at a national convention (August, 1912) held at Chicago. The party had its roots in the National Republican Progressive League formed (1911) by the progressive Republicans led by Senator Robert LaFollette. The progressives passed leadership to Roosevelt, and, following the Republican renomination (June, 1912) of William Howard Taft, bolted the Republican Party. The Progressive Party's platform supported the move for political reforms (the direct primary, presidential preferential primaries, the popular election of U.S. senators, the initiative, referendum, and recall, and woman's suffrage) and promised an anti-injunction law and social insurance legislation. It further advocated the supervision of trusts by a federal trade commission, an inheritance tax, and currency reform. In the three-cornered campaign which followed, Woodrow Wilson was victorious, and the majority of the Progressives returned to the Republican Party in 1916. The nickname "Bull Moose" came from Roosevelt's characteristic assertion of vigor, "I feel like a bull moose."

Progressive Party. Political party whose forerunner was the Conference for Progressive Political Action set up in 1922, which was formed at a national convention held at Cleveland during July 4-6, 1924. The Progressive Party, which was later popularly known as the LaFollette Party, chose Senator Robert M. LaFollette of Wisconsin

as its presidential candidate and nominated Burton K. Wheeler of Montana for the vice-presidency. During the national campaign of 1924, it received support from a varied group including labor and agrarian organizations, and was endorsed by the American Federation of Labor (AFL) and the Socialist Party. The Progressive Party stressed labor and agricultural needs in its platform. It received some five million votes, but carried only one state, Wisconsin.

Progressive Party. Political party set up in 1948, whose forerunners were the National Citizens Political Action Committee and the Independent Citizens Committee of the Arts, Sciences, and Professions. The party's Philadelphia convention chose Henry Wallace, former U.S. vice-president (1941-45), as its presidential candidate, and nominated Senator Glen Taylor of Idaho as his running mate. The party, which also supported local candidates in scattered areas, emphasized its opposition to official U.S. foreign policy, particularly that phase of it relating to the U.S.S.R. It polled approximately 1,100,000 votes in the presidential campaign of 1948.

Progrès Social Français (pro.grə so.sya:l frã.šã). See *Croix de Feu, Les*.

Prohibition Party. Political party founded upon the demand for the prohibition by the federal Constitution as well as by the laws of the several states, of the "manufacture, sale, importation, exportation, or transportation of alcoholic liquors for beverage purposes." Its organization was begun in 1868 and the first national convention was held in 1872. It has nominated a candidate for the presidency in every national election since 1872.

Prokesh-Osten (prö.kesh.osh'ten), Count Anton von. b. at Graz, Styria, Austria, Dec. 10, 1795; d. at Vienna, Oct. 26, 1875. Austrian diplomat, author, and archaeologist. He was ambassador at Athens (1834-49), at Berlin (1849-52), at Frankfurt on the Main (1853-55), and at Constantinople (1855-71). He published travels and *Geschichte des Abfalls der Griechen vom türkischen Reich* (History of the Revolt of the Greeks from the Turkish Empire, 1867).

Prokofiev (prö.kö'fi.éf; Russian, prö.kö'fyif), **Sergey Sergeyevich**. b. at Sontsova, Russia, April 23, 1891; d. near Moscow, March 4, 1953. Russian composer. He studied at the St. Petersburg Conservatory under Rimsky-Korsakov. He was noted for his originality in harmony and rhythm. He received (1910) the Rubinstein prize for a piano concerto. Included among his compositions are *The Buffoon* (1915), performed (1921) by Diaghilev's ballet at Paris, and *The Love for Three Oranges*, an opera based on a story of Carlo Gozzi's. Among his orchestral works are *Scythian Suite*, *Classical Symphony*, *Overture on Hebrew Themes*, and *Peter and the Wolf*. He also composed several suites, including *Lieutenant Kije* from the music for a motion picture; the cantata *Alexander Nevsky*, also from a motion picture score; the ballet *Romeo and Juliet*; symphonies, concertos for piano, violin, and cello, piano sonatas and miscellaneous pieces, violin sonatas, operas, and other works.

Prokop (prö'kop; Czech, prö'kóp), **Saint**. See *Saint Procop*.

Prokop (prö'kóp), **Andrew**. See *Procop, Andrew*.

Prokopyevsk (prö.kö'pyf.sk). [Also, *Prokopyevsk*.] City in the U.S.S.R., in the Kemerovo oblast (region) of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, ab. 18 mi. NW of Stalinsk; a major coal-mining city of the Kuznetsk Basin. 107,227 (1939).

Prokosch (prö'kosh), **Eduard**. b. at Eger, Austria, May 15, 1876; d. at New Haven, Conn., Aug. 11, 1938. American linguist, Sterling professor of Germanic languages (1929 et seq.) at Yale University. He was a cofounder of the Linguistic Society of America and its journal, *Language*. His works include *Sounds and History of the German Language* (1916), *An Outline of German Historical Grammar* (1933), and *A Comparative German Grammar* (1939). He also wrote *Rhythmus und Persönlichkeit in Goethes Faust* (1925). He was the father of Frederic Prokosch, the novelist.

Prokosch, Frederic. b. at Madison, Wis., May 17, 1908-19. American novelist and poet; son of Eduard Prokosch. Author of *The Asiatics* (1935), *The Seven Who Fled* (1937), *Night of the Poor* (1939), *The Skies of Europe*

(1941), *The Conspirators* (1943), *Age of Thunder* (1945), *Idols of the Cave* (1946), and other novels. His books of poetry include *The Carnival* (1938) and *Chosen Poems* (1944).

Prolegomena in Homerum (prö.le.gom'e.nã in hō.mē'rum). Critical work by F. A. Wolf, published in 1795, attacking the then commonly received theory of the Homeric poems and maintaining that the poems were the work of several authors.

Proliv Laperuza (prö.lyéf' lá.pyi.rō'za). Russian name of *La Pérouse Strait*.

Prome (pröm). Town in S central Burma, on the Irrawaddy River ab. 150 mi. N of Rangoon; trading center. It was taken by the British in 1825. Pop. 28,295 (1931).

Promessi Sposi (prö.mäs'sé spō'szē), I. [Eng. trans., *"The Betrothed"*.] Novel by Alessandro Manzoni, his principal work, published 1825-26.

Promessi Sposi, I. Opera by Errico Petrella, first produced at Lecco, Italy, in 1869.

Prometheus (prö.mē'thē.us). In Greek mythology, the son of Iapetus and the ocean nymph Clymene, celebrated as the benefactor of mankind. For deceit practiced upon him by Prometheus in a sacrifice, Zeus denied to man the use of fire; but Prometheus stole it from heaven and brought it to earth in a hollow reed. For this he was chained, by order of Zeus, on a mountain (Caucasus), where daily his liver (which grew again at night) was consumed by an eagle. He was freed by Hercules. To counterbalance the acquisition of fire, Zeus sent woman to confuse mankind, giving Pandora, the first mortal woman, to Prometheus's brother, Epimetheus, for wife. Prometheus warned his brother against the gift, but Epimetheus married her anyway. In a late myth Prometheus is credited with having created mankind.

Prometheus. Drama projected by Goethe, begun in 1773. There remains only a monologue with this title.

Prometheus. [Full title, *Die Geschöpfe des Prometheus*.] Ballet (Opus 43) by Ludwig van Beethoven, produced at Vienna in 1802, with choreography by Salvatore Viganò. The overture to this work has become a standard concert piece.

Prometheus Bound. Tragedy by Aeschylus, of uncertain date. Prometheus, bound to the rocks by order of Zeus for stealing fire from heaven, resists all efforts to subdue his will and purpose, bids defiance to the father of the gods, and disappears in an appalling tempest. It is one of a trilogy, of which the other parts, *Prometheus Unbound* and *Prometheus the Fire-bringer*, have been lost. Elizabeth Barrett Browning published a poetical translation in 1833. Percy Bysshe Shelley produced a dramatic poem *Prometheus Unbound*, based on the Prometheus story.

Prometheus: The Poem of Fire. Symphonic poem (Opus 60) by Alexander Scriabin, his last composition for orchestra. Completed in 1910, it was first performed at Moscow on March 15, 1911, with Serge Koussevitzky conducting and Scriabin as pianist. The performance of this work introduced a wired keyboard which projected on a screen colored lights in harmony with the music.

Prometheus Unbound. Lyrical drama by Percy Bysshe Shelley, published in 1820.

Promise. Novel by Ethel Sidgwick, published in 1910.

Promise, Land of. See *Canaan*.

"Promised Land." See *Canaan*.

Promise of American Life, The. Social treatise by Herbert Croly, published in 1909, setting forth an interpretation of the democratic order in the light of modern industrial development. Theodore Roosevelt drew upon it for his doctrine of the "New Nationalism."

Promontorium Acanthium (prom.ontō'ri.um a.kan'shi.um). Latin name of *Foreland, North*.

Promontorium Damnonium (dam.nō'nī.um). Latin name of *Lizard, the*.

Promontorium Misenum (mī.sē'nūm). Latin name of *Miseno, Cape*.

Promontorium Sacrum (sã'krum). Latin name of *St. Vincent, Cape*.

Promontory or Promontory Point (prom'ont.tōr.i). See under *Salt Lake Cut-off*.

Promos and Cassandra (prö'mos; ka.san'dra). Play by George Whetstone, printed in 1578, but never acted.

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nôte, môve, nôr; up, lîte, pûll; ʔ, then; ɔ, d or j, s, s or sh; t, ɔ or ch;

Shakespeare took the story of *Measure for Measure* from this play, which is in two parts, and which was in turn taken from one of Cinthio's novels. In 1582 Whetstone translated it as a prose novel.

Promptorium Parvulorum, sive **Clericorum** (pomp-tō'ri-um pār.vū.lō'rum si'vē kler.i.kō'rum). English-Latin dictionary, said to have been the first in use. *Promptorium* should properly be *promptuarium* ("storehouse"), and is so spelled by Wynkin de Worde in his edition *Promptuarium Parvulorum Clericorum* (1510). The words were collected from various authors by Frate Galfridus (Geoffrey), called Grammaticus, a preaching friar, a "recluse of Bishop Lynne" in Norfolk. There are several manuscripts, and, besides Wynkin de Worde, Richard Pyonson printed it in 1499 and Julian Notary in 1508.

Propercius (prō.pēr'shus), **Sextus**. b. at Assisi, Italy, c50 b.c.; d. after 16 b.c. Roman elegiac poet, a friend of Maecenas, Vergil, and Ovid. His poems are largely amatory, celebrating his mistress Cynthia (whose real name was Hostia).

Prophète (prof.ɛt), **Le**. French title of **Profeta**, II.

Prophetsess, **The**. Play by John Fletcher and Philip Massinger, licensed in 1622 and printed in 1647.

"Prophets' Town." See under **Brugg**.

Propontis (prō.pon'tis). Ancient name of **Marmara**, Sea of.

Propriá (prō.prē.ä'). City in E Brazil, in the state of Sergipe. 12,962 (1950).

Propus (prō'pus). Ptolemy's name for the third-magnitude (but slightly variable) double star η Geminorum, in the northern foot of Castor.

Propylaea (prop.il.ä'). Monumental gateway to the Acropolis at Athens, begun 437 b.c. by Mnesicles. It consists of a central ornamented passage and two projecting wings, that on the N with a chamber (the Pinacotheca) behind its small portico. The central passage has on both W and E faces a magnificent hexastyle Doric portico. At about two thirds of its length it is crossed by a wall pierced with five doorways, the widest and highest in the middle. An inclined way passes through the wider middle intercolumniations of both great porches and the large central door; this way was flanked between the W portico and the door by six tall Ionic columns, whose capitals supply the most beautiful type of the order.

Propyläen (prō.pē.lä'en). German periodical issued at irregular intervals (1798-1800) by Goethe and Heinrich Meyer in collaboration with Schiller, Wilhelm von Humboldt, and others. It was intended to promote classicist principles, mainly in regard to the arts of design, to help eradicate the lingering rationalistic misconception of art as merely a skillful imitation of nature, and thus to provide a successor and supplement to Schiller's more exclusively literary *Die Horen*. The term means "vestibule" and was chosen with reference to the Propylaea of the Acropolis at Athens. In it Goethe published his essays *Über Laokoön*, *Der Sammler und die Seinigen*, *Über Wahrheit und Wahrscheinlichkeit der Kunstwerke*, *Über den Dilettantismus*, and others. The venture failed for lack of public support.

Proscritto (prō.skřēt'tō), **II**. [Eng. trans., "*The Exile*."] Opera by Otto Nicolai, produced at Milan in 1840. It was produced (1844), with alterations, as *Die Heimkehr des Verbannten*.

Proserpine (prō.sēr'pi.nē, pros'ēr.pin). Roman form of **Persephone**.

Proсна (prōs'nä). River in Poland, a tributary of the Warta (Warthe), which it joins ab. 38 mi. SE of Poznań (Posen). Length, ab. 142 mi.

Prospect Park (pros'pekt). Borough in N New Jersey, in Passaic County: residential community, near Paterson. 5,242 (1950).

Prospect Park. Borough in SE Pennsylvania, in Delaware County, near Philadelphia. 5,834 (1950).

Prosperity. Poem attributed by William Morris to Geoffrey Chaucer. However, W. W. Skeat refused to accept it in the canon.

"**Prosperity Robinson**" (rob'in.sqn). Nickname of **Robinson**, Frederick John.

Prospero (pros'pe.rō). Rightful Duke of Milan in Shakespeare's *The Tempest*. He is represented as a wise and

good magician (not a necromancer or wizard) living in exile on an island with his daughter Miranda.

Pross (pros), **Solomon**. [Also, **John Barsad**.] Spy and scoundrel in Charles Dickens's *Tale of Two Cities*. His sister, Miss Pross, a wild-looking but unselfish woman, becomes the instrument of vengeance, and accidentally kills Madame Defarge.

Prosser (pros'er). City in S Washington, county seat of Benton County: agricultural trading center. 2,636 (1950).

Prostějov (prō'stye.yōf). [German, **Prossnitz** (pros'nits).] Town in Czechoslovakia, in the kraj (region) of Olomouc, in C Moravia, ab. 11 mi. SW of Olomouc. It has clothing, shoe, and textile factories, a brewery, and metalworks. It is a center for the grain trade and of the clothing industry. The old town hall is used as a museum. There are a parish church and a castle dating from the 16th century. 31,718 (1947).

Protagoras (prō.tag'ō.ras). Dialogue of Plato; the narration by Socrates of a conversation which took place in the house of Callias, a wealthy Athenian, between himself, the sophists Protagoras, Hippias, and Prodicus, Hippocrates, Alcibiades, and Critias. The theme of this celebrated dialogue is virtue, its nature, unity, and teachableness; it is also a study of the sophistic teachers in the person of one of their best representatives, the famous Protagoras of Abdera. It closes with the well-known conclusion of Socrates that virtue is knowledge.

Protagoras of Abdera (ab.dir'a). b. c481 b.c.; d. c411 b.c. Greek sophist, the earliest of that class of teachers. He was driven from Athens on a charge of atheism, and his work *On the Gods* was publicly burned. He is best known from his famous dictum, "Man is the measure of all things: of those which are, that they are; of those which are not, that they are not."

"**Protector**, the." Epithet of **Seymour**, Edward.

Protectorado de Marruecos (prō.tek.tō.rä'müō dā mār-wä'kōs). Spanish name of **Spanish Morocco**.

Proterozoic Period (prō'te.rō.zō'ik). The latter part of the Pre-Cambrian Era. See table at end of Vol. III.

Protesilaus (prō.te.silä'us). In Greek legend, the first of the Greeks slain in the Trojan War. He was killed on the shore while landing. One version of the story says that Protesilaus knew that the first man to set foot on Trojan ground was destined to be killed, and took the fate upon himself.

Protestantenverein (prō.te.s.tän'ten.fēr.in'). [English, **Protestant Union**.] Association of German Protestants formed (1863) at Frankfurt on the Main for the purpose of achieving toleration, freedom from ecclesiastical domination, union of different churches in a national church, and the development of Protestantism.

Protestant Ethic and the Spirit of Capitalism, **The**. Essay by Max Weber, translated (1930) from his *Gesammelte Aufsätze zur Religionssoziologie* (3 vols., 1920-21). It was an investigation into the historical antecedents and necessary elements in the birth, growth, and development of modern capitalism. The author located the conditions of its inception in the aggressive "getting ahead" prescriptions found in the ethics of the Protestant religion.

Proteus (prō'tē.us, prō'tūs). In classical mythology, a sea god, the son of Oceanus and Tethys, who had the power of assuming different shapes. If caught, however, and held fast through all his many changes until he reassumed his own shape, he was compelled to answer questions. In one legend, Menelaus, on his return from Troy, surprised Proteus and held him fast until Proteus revealed to him how to return home.

Proteus. One of the pair of chief characters in Shakespeare's *Two Gentlemen of Verona*.

Proteus, **Peregrinus**. See **Peregrinus Proteus**.

Prothalamion (prō.thä.lä'mi.on). "Spousal verse" by Edmund Spenser, published under this name in 1596. It was written on the occasion of the marriage on the same day of Lady Katherine and Lady Elizabeth Somerset, the two daughters of the Earl of Worcester, to Henry Guilford and William Petre.

Prothero (prō'ti.e.rō), **George Walter**. b. in Wiltshire, England, Oct. 14, 1848; d. at London, July 10, 1922. English historian, writer, and editor; brother of Rowland Edmund Prothero. He was university lecturer in history and tutor at King's College, Cambridge (1876-94), pro-

fessor of history at the University of Edinburgh (1894-99), and lecturer at Cambridge in 1903. In 1890 he succeeded his brother as editor of the *Quarterly Review*. He was coeditor (1901-12) of the *Cambridge Modern History*. Among his publications are *Life and Times of Simon de Montfort* (1877), *Memoir of Henry Bradshaw* (1880), and *British History Reader* (1898).

Prothero, Rowland Edmund. [Title, 1st Baron Ernle.] b. at Clifton on Teeme, Worcestershire, England, Sept. 6, 1852; d. near Wantage, Berkshire, England, July 1, 1937. English writer; brother of George Walter Prothero. He was editor of the *Quarterly Review* (1894-99). He was a member of Parliament (1914-19) and president of the Board of Agriculture and Fisheries (1916-19) during World War I. Among his works are *Life and Correspondence of Dean Stanley* (1893; with G. G. Bradley), *Letters and Journals of Lord Byron* (1898-1901), *The Psalms in Human Life* (1903), *Letters of Richard Ford* (1905), *The Pleasant Land of France* (1908), and others.

Protić (pró'tich), Stojan. b. at Kruševac, Serbia, 1857; d. at Belgrade, Yugoslavia, 1923. Serbian statesman, a founder of Yugoslavia. A leader of the Serbian Radical Party, he was a member of the national assembly (1903-25), minister of interior (1903-05, 1906-07, 1910-11, and 1912-14), and first prime minister (1918-19) of the Yugoslav state.

Proteogenes (pró'toj-é-néz). b. at Canuus, in Caria, Asia Minor (or at Xanthus in Lycia); fl. in the second half of the 4th century B.C. Greek painter of Rhodes. His most famous works were the *Ialysus* at Rhodes, afterward placed in the Temple of Ponce at Rome, and the *Resting Satyr*. Proteogenes and his work were greatly admired by his contemporary, Apelles.

Proto-Malay (pró'to-má'la) or Proto-Malaysian (-má-lá'zhan). [Also: Indonesian, Malaysian, Pre-Malay.] Subdivision of the Southern Mongoloid race, and the language of its members, characterized, in contrast to the later Deutero-Malay subdivision, by shorter stature, darker skin, longer head, broader nose, a greater frequency of wavy hair, and a lesser incidence of the Mongoloid fold. Typical groups are the Batak (Sumatra), Bahau Dyak (Borneo), Torajja (Celebes), and the Bontok, Nabaloi, Ifugao, and other mountain tribes of the Philippines.

Prou (pró), Maurice. b. at Sens, France, 1861; d. 1930. French historian. His main work was *L'Acquisition de Gatinas par Philippe I^{er}* (1898).

Proudhon (pró'dón), Pierre Joseph. b. at Besançon, France, July 15, 1809; d. at Passy, Paris, Jan. 19, 1865. French socialist and political theorist, a philosophical anarchist who had great influence on the syndicalist movement. He studied at the College of Besançon, and obtained (1839) from the Academy of Besançon a pension which enabled him to spend several years of study at Paris. He was afterward (1843-47) in the employ of a printing house at Lyons. At the outbreak of the February Revolution in 1848 he threw himself with ardor into the socialistic movement at Paris. He was elected a member of the Constituent Assembly, and founded the short-lived journals *Le Peuple* (1848-49), *La Voix du Peuple* (1849-50), and *Le Peuple de 1850* (1850). He was imprisoned under the press laws (1849-52), and fled to Belgium to escape a sentence of imprisonment on the publication in 1858 of his work *De la justice dans la révolution et dans l'église*, but was amnestied in 1860. He also published *Qu'est-ce que la propriété?* (1840), *Création de l'ordre dans l'humanité* (1843), *Système des contradictions économiques* (1846), and *La Révolution sociale, démontrée par le coup d'état* (1852).

Proust (próst), Marcel. b. at Paris, July 10, 1871; d. there, Nov. 18, 1922. French novelist. Author of *À la recherche du temps perdu* (1913-27; 13 to 16 vols., according to the edition; Eng. trans., *Remembrance of Things Past*, 1922-32; for individual titles and dates, see *À la recherche du temps perdu*), *Les Plaisirs et les Jours* (1896; Eng. trans., *Pleasures and Regrets*, 1949), and *Pastiches et Mlanges* (1919). Translator of Ruskin's *The Bible of Amiens* (1934) and *Sesame and Lilies* (1906). An invalid from asthma from the age of nine, he was brought up in ease and luxury by his wealthy father. As a young man he frequented the salons of Mme. Arman de Caillavet and others and became known as a dilettante; his first

book, published with a preface by Anatole France, bore the marks of the "decadentism" of the period. Following the deaths of his father (1904) and his mother (1905), he retired from society and began work on what was originally planned as a three-volume novel; over the years this developed into the "picture of the death of a society," *À la recherche du temps perdu*. Working in a cork-lined chamber, mostly at night, rarely seeing even his most intimate friends, he labored constantly in what he considered a race against death. The novel had not been completed when he died. A new, three-volume novel, *Jean Santeuil*, reconstructed by an editor from Proust's manuscripts and dated from 1899, was published in 1951.

Prout (prout), Ebenezer. b. at Oundle, Northamptonshire, England, March 1, 1835; d. Dec. 5, 1909. English musician. His compositions include orchestral, piano, church, and chamber music, but his theoretical works were more widely known. He was also highly regarded as a critic and writer on musical subjects.

Prout, Father. Pseudonym of Mahony, Francis. **Prouty (prou'ti), Olive.** [Maiden name, Higgins.] b. at Worcester, Mass., 1882— American author. Her books include *Shila Dallas* (1922), *White Fawn* (1931), and *Lisa Vale* (1938).

Provence (prov'vâns). Region and medieval county in SE France. Its capital was Aix. It occupied the area now in the departments of Var, Basses-Alpes, and Bouches-du-Rhône, and part of Vaucluse. The region is noted for its fruits and a variety of other products. It was made a Roman province (Provincia) 125-105 B.C., and was afterward part of Gallia Narbonensis. It was overrun by the Visigoths (West Goths) in the 5th century, and conquered by the Franks at the beginning of the 6th century. Then it was part of the kingdom of Theodoric, but 538 was reconquered by the Franks. The Saracens overran it in the 8th century. On the division of the Carolingian Empire in 843, it went to Lothair and later to Charles the Bald. Provence was later part of the kingdom of Arles, and was ruled by its own counts from 926. It passed (c1112) to the counts of Barcelona, and later to Aragon. Charles of Anjou founded the Angevin line of counts of Provence in 1246. It passed to Louis XI of France in 1481, and was united with the crown. Its inhabitants are Provençals, a designation now extended to include all dwellers in the SW part of France.

Provence, Marcel. See Joughandau, Marcel.

Proverbial Philosophy. Didactic work in blank verse by M. F. Tupper, published in four series (1838-67).

Proverbs. [Full title, *The Proverbs of Solomon*.] One of the books of the Old Testament, following the Book of Psalms. It is a collection of the sayings of the sages of Israel, taking its full title from the chief among them, though it is by no means certain that he is the author of a majority of them. Portions of the book are ascribed to other persons; chapters xxv to xxix are said to have been edited by the "men of Hezekiah," chapter xxx contains "the words of Agur," and xxxi. 1-9 "the words of Lemuel." The original meaning of *hishle*, the Hebrew word translated "proverb," is "a comparison." The term is sometimes translated "parable" in the English Bible; but, as such comparisons were commonly made in the East by short and pithy sayings, the word came to be applied to these chiefly, though not exclusively. They formed one of the most characteristic features of Eastern literature.

Providence (prov'idenz). City in W Kentucky, in Webster County. 3,905 (1950).

Providence. City in N Rhode Island, capital of the state and county seat of Providence County, on the Providence River at the head of Narragansett Bay; the largest city in the state. It is a port, and one of the principal commercial cities of New England. It has diverse manufactures, including machine tools, textile machinery, textiles, hardware, rubber goods, costume jewelry, paint, and silverware. It is an educational center, the seat of Brown University, Rhode Island College of Education, Rhode Island School of Design, and Providence College. It was founded by Roger Williams in 1636, was damaged by fire in King Philip's War in 1675, and suffered severely from a storm in 1815. It became a city in 1832. Pop. of city, 253,504 (1940), 248,674 (1950); of urbanized area, 583,346 (1950).

Providence. A former name of Annapolis, Md.

Providence River. Estuary formed by the Blackstone and other rivers at the N end of Narragansett Bay.

Provincetown (prov'ins.toun). Town in SE Massachusetts, in Barnstable County, at the extremity of Cape Cod peninsula: fishing and fish-packing plants; notable as a summer art colony. The *Mayflower* came to anchor here in 1620, before the landing at Plymouth. The Provincetown Players, a pioneering little-theater group, was organized here. 3,745 (1950).

Province Wellesley (welz'li). See **Wellesley Province**.

Provincia (prōvin'shi.ə, -sha). [Also: **Gallia**/**Provincia**,

Provincia Gallica (gal'i.ka).] In ancient geography, the part of Gaul conquered by the Romans at the end of the 2nd century B.C. It corresponded originally to the later Provence, Dauphiné, and Languedoc.

Provincias Internas (prō.bēn'si.əs.ēnter'nās). Colonial division of Spanish America. The name was vaguely used, as early as the 17th century, for the northern parts of New Spain or Mexico. In 1777 (by order of Aug. 22, 1776), a new government was formed under this name, completely separated from the viceroyalty of New Spain, and comprising Nueva Vizcaya (Durango and Chihuahua), Coahuila, Texas, New Mexico, Sinaloa, Sonora, and the Californias. The capital was Arizpe in Sonora, and the audience (*audiencia*) of Guadalajara retained its judicial authority; the governor was also military commandant. In 1786 and 1787-93 the government was again subordinate to the viceroy. When the final separation was made in 1793, California was attached to Mexico. Later the Provincias Internas were divided into two military districts, the Occidente and Oriente, California being united to the former; this change went into effect in 1810.

Provincias Orientales (prō.bēn'si.əs.ō.ryen.tā'lās). Official name of Oriente, Ecuador.

Provincias Unidas del Centro de América (prō.bēn'si.əs.ūnē'rhās del sen'trō dā ā.mā'rē.kā). Official name of the Central American confederated states, declared by the Constituent Congress, July 1, 1823. The provisional government was an executive of three members and the existing courts. With the constitution adopted Nov. 22, 1824, the name became Estados Federados de Centro-América.

Provins (pro.vah). Town in N France, in the department of Seine-et-Marne, ab. 50 mi. SE of Paris. It is an old town which prospered prior to the Black Death (1348) and the wars between England and France in the Middle Ages. It is now known for rose-growing, and has manufactures of porcelain, gasoline engines, and bricks. 9,386 (1946).

Provis (prō'vis). Assumed name of Magwitch, Abel.

Provisions of Oxford (oks'ford). See **Oxford, Provisions of**.

Provo (prō'vō). [Former names: **Fort Utah**, **Provo City**.] City in N Utah, county seat of Utah County, on Utah Lake ab. 40 mi. SE of Salt Lake City. Trading center for an agricultural area, it has coal mines, and manufactures of pig iron and steel. It is the seat of Brigham Young University. It was settled in 1849. Pop. 28,937 (1950).

Provoked Husband, The. Comedy begun by Sir John Vanbrugh, who wrote nearly four acts before his death (1726), under the title *A Journey to London*. It was finished by Colley Cibber, and produced in 1728.

Provoked Wife, The. Comedy by Sir John Vanbrugh, produced in 1697. It was revived in 1726, the year of his death.

Provoost (prō'vōst). **Samuel.** [Original surname, **Provoost**.] b. at New York, Feb. 26, 1742; d. Sept. 6, 1815. American clergyman, first Protestant Episcopal bishop (1786-1815) of New York. He became associated with Trinity Church at New York, and in 1784 was named chaplain of the Continental Congress. He conducted (1789) the services at Saint Paul's Chapel (New York) immediately following the inauguration of Washington as first President of the United States, and became (1789) chaplain of the U.S. Senate.

Pruckner (prük'nér). **Caroline** (or **Karoline**). b. at Vienna, Nov. 4, 1832; d. there, June 16, 1908. Austrian teacher of singing.

Prudden (prüd'en). **Theophil Mitchell.** b. at Middlebury, Conn., July 7, 1849; d. April 10, 1924. American

pathologist and bacteriologist. He was professor of pathology (1891 et seq.) in the College of Physicians and Surgeons of Columbia University.

Prudence Palfrey (prō'dens pōl'fri). Novel by Thomas Bailey Aldrich, published in 1874.

Prudentius (prū.den'shus). **Aurelius Clemens.** b. probably in Spain, 348 A.D.; fl. c.400. Latin poet, author of hymns and other poems on religious subjects; the chief poet of the early church.

Prudhoe (prūd'hō, -hō). Urban district in NE England, in Northumberland, situated on the river Tyne ab. 11 mi. W of Newcastle, ab. 279 mi. N of London by rail. 9,571 (1951).

Prudhomme (prū.dom). **Monsieur Joseph.** Self-satisfied character noted for his high-sounding but empty phrases, created by Henri Monnier in 1852. He is frequently quoted and referred to in French literature. His name was taken from the Old French term signifying "righteous man," used for a member of a council composed of workmen and employers, appointed for a settlement of disputes between the two classes.

Prudhomme, René François Armand Sully-. See **Sully-Prudhomme, René François Armand**.

Prud'hon (prūd'hōn). **Pierre Paul.** b. at Cluny, France, April 4, 1758; d. at Paris, Feb. 16, 1823. French historical and portrait painter. He won the Grand Prix de Rome in 1782, and lived at Rome seven years, returning to Paris in 1789, where his reputation was established in 1794. Among his works are *Divine Justice and Vengeance Pursuing Crime* (1808; in the Louvre), *Rape of Psyche* (1812), *Demeter in the House of Naeaera*, and *Interview Between Napoleon I and Francis II after Austerlitz*.

Prudnik (prūd'nēk). [German, **Neustadt in Oberschlesien**.] Town in SW Poland, in the *województwo* (province) of Opole, formerly in Upper Silesia, Germany, situated SW of Opole, near the Czechoslovakian border: linen textile, shoe, and leather industries. There are medieval fortifications, and a parish church and convent of the 18th century. The town passed to Poland in 1945. Pop. 17,339 (1939), 10,860 (1946).

Prue (prō). **Miss.** In William Congreve's play *Love for Love*, a romping awkward country girl with a well-developed taste for a lover.

Prue and I. Sketches by George William Curtis, published in 1856.

Pruette (prō'ēt). **Lorine Livingston.** b. at Millersburg, Tenn.—American writer. Among her books are *Women and Leisure: A Study of Social Waste* (1924), *G. Stanley Hall: A Biography of a Mind* (1926), and the novels *Saint in Ivory* (1927) and *School for Love* (1936).

Prufrock and Other Observations (prō'frok). Collection of poems by T. S. Eliot, published in 1917.

Pruissen (prō'sen). Dutch name of **Prussia**.

Pruna (prō'nā). **Pedro.** b. at Barcelona, Spain, May 4, 1904—. Spanish cubist painter and designer, a follower of Picasso. He attended the School of Fine Arts at Barcelona, but was expelled at the age of 12 for revolutionary activities. He then worked for a jeweler, next as an illustrator, and at 14 was an expert picture restorer. The precocious boy went to Madrid and in 1920 to Paris, where he met and came under the influence of Picasso. Among his works are *The Spirit of Youth*, *Reclining Venus*, *Maternity*, *Pietà*, *Nude with Red Hood*, and sets for the ballets *The Sailors and Pastoral*.

Prunières (prūnyer). **Henry.** b. at Paris, May 21, 1886—. French musicologist, a specialist on the 17th and 18th centuries. He was the founder (1920) and editor of the *Revue Musicale*, and author of *Lully* (1910), *Monteverdi* (1921), and *Cavalli et l'Opéra italien* (1931).

Pruntnut (prunt'nót). German name of **Porrentrup**.

Prus (prūs). **Boleslaw.** [Pseudonym of **Aleksander Glowacki**.] b. at Hrubieszów, on the Lublin-Volhynia border, 1847; d. 1912. Polish reformer and novelist. He worked in a factory in order to learn conditions among the low-middle laboring class at first hand. His novels include, besides *The Doll* (1890), which was the forerunner of a whole school of Polish realistic fiction, *The Returning Wave* (1880), a story of the textile city of Łódź, and *The Outpost* (1886), based on the age-old struggle for land between German and Pole.

Prusa (prō'sa). Ancient name of **Bursa**.

Prusse (prūs). French name of **Prussia**.

Prussia (prush'a). [German and Danish, **Preussen**; Dutch, **Pruisen**; French, **Prusse**.] Former kingdom in N Germany, the most powerful and the largest state in area and population of the former German Empire. It was bounded by the North Sea, Oldenburg, Denmark, Mecklenburg, and the Baltic Sea on the N, Russia on the E, the Austrian Empire, the kingdom of Saxony, the Thuringian states, Bavaria, Hesse, and Alsace-Lorraine on the S, and Luxembourg, Belgium, and the Netherlands on the W. It comprised also the detached territory of Hohenzollern and several small exclaves. Among the islands belonging to Prussia were Rügen, Fehmarn, the North Frisian Islands, and Helgoland. Prussia was one of the principal manufacturing countries of the world. Its exports included, besides manufactured goods, timber, grain, wool, tobacco, and livestock. The kingdom was subdivided into 12 provinces, not including Berlin and Hohenzollern: East Prussia, West Prussia, Pomerania, Posen, Brandenburg, Saxony, Silesia, Hanover, Schleswig-Holstein, Westphalia, Hesse-Nassau, and the Rhine Province. Until the close of World War I the government was a hereditary constitutional monarchy, administered by a king and a Landtag consisting of two chambers: the Herrenhaus, or House of Lords, and the Abgeordnetenhaus of 433 members. About seven eighths of the inhabitants were Germans; the remainder included Poles, with a smaller number of Lithuanians, Danes, Wendes, and Czechs, and a few Wallons. Prussia had its origin in the Nordmark, which grew into the mark of Brandenburg, and which was united with the duchy of Prussia in 1618. The elector Frederick III assumed the title of Frederick I, King of Prussia, in 1701. Neuchâtel with other territory was acquired in 1707, and part of Gelderland in 1713. A large part of Swedish Pomerania was annexed in 1720. Prussia rose (1740-86) to high position among the European powers under Frederick II (Frederick the Great), whose reign was marked by the acquisition of Silesia in 1742 and the Seven Years' War (1756-63). By the first partition of Poland (1772) West Prussia was acquired with the Netze (Noteć) district and Ermeland. Prussia was at war with France (1792-95). By the partitions of Poland in 1793 and 1795 Posen and the Polish territories as far as the Vistula and Bug rivers and the Plica (a tributary of the Vistula) were annexed. Prussia lost to France its territories W of the Rhine in 1801, received in 1803 the bishoprics of Paderborn and Hildesheim, and large parts of Münster, Nordhausen, Goslar, Erfurt, the Eichsfeld, and Mühlhausen; received Hanover in 1805 in return for Ansbach, Cleve, and Neuchâtel; was totally overthrown (at Jena and other battles) by France in 1806; lost in 1807 about half its territories, including its possessions on the left of the Elbe River, Kottbus, and the larger part of its territories acquired from Poland in 1793 and 1795, and was reduced to a second-rate state; and took a prominent part in the overthrow of Napoleon (1814 and 1815). By the Congress of Vienna it recovered nearly all its former possessions (but not Hanover or the Polish territory lost in 1807), also parts of the electorates of Cologne and Trier (Treves), Swedish Pomerania, Berg, Jülich, Westphalia, Siegen, and large parts of Saxony (Wittenberg, Torgau, and others). It entered the Germanic Confederation, and belonged to the Holy Alliance. Revolutionary outbreaks occurred in 1848. It was at war with Denmark in 1848-49, and suppressed insurrections in Saxony, Baden, and elsewhere in 1849. Prussia, Saxony, and Hanover were united in an alliance in 1849. A constitution was adopted in its final form in 1850. Concessions were made to Austria in the Conference of Olmütz (Olomouc) in 1850. Prussia interfered in Schleswig-Holstein in 1851, and renounced its rights to Neuchâtel in 1857. After the accession of William I in 1861 a parliamentary struggle took place between Bismarck and the liberals. The complications resulting from the Danish war of 1864 led in 1866 to the war (in conjunction with Italy) against Austria allied with the south German states, Saxony, and Hanover. By the victory of 1866 Prussia acquired Hanover, Nassau, Frankfurt, Hesse-Kassel, and Schleswig-Holstein, became the first German state, and formed the North German Confederation. During the war between France and Germany in 1870-71 the new German Empire was formed, with the crown hereditary in the Prussian dynasty. After 1871 the history

of Prussia generally is that of Germany; the state gradually became subordinate to the nation and during the Hitler regime became part of the unitary German state. After World War II Prussia was formally declared no longer to exist. Capital, Berlin; area, 134,616 sq. mi.

Prussia, East. See **East Prussia**.

Prussian Saxony (prush'an sak'sō.ni). See **Saxony, Province of**.

Pruszków (prōsh'kōf). Town in C Poland, in the *województwo* (province) of Warszawa, ab. 7 mi. SW of Warsaw. It has an electrical industry. 25,096 (1946).

Prut (prōt). [German, **Pruth**.] River in W U.S.S.R. It rises in the Moldavian Soviet Socialist Republic and forms the boundary between that and Rumania for most of its length, joining the Danube E of Galați. Length, ab. 515 mi.; navigable to near Iași.

Prut, Peace of the. [Also, **Treaty of Falczi**.] Treaty concluded between Russia and Turkey, July 23, 1711. Peter the Great and his army (which had been blockaded near the Prut) were relieved; Azov and other possessions were ceded to Turkey; and it was stipulated that Charles XII of Sweden, then cut off from Sweden as a refugee in Turkey, should be permitted to return home unmolested.

Pruth (prōt). See **Prut**.

Prutz (prūts). **Hans.** b. at Jena, Germany, May 20, 1843; d. at Stuttgart, Germany, Jan. 29, 1929. German historian; son of Robert Eduard Prutz. Among his works were *Kulturgeschichte der Kreuzzüge* (Cultural History of the Crusades, 1883) and *Preussische Geschichte* (History of Prussia, 1900-02).

Prutz, Robert Eduard. b. at Stettin, Germany, May 30, 1816; d. there, June 21, 1872. German writer and professor (1849-59) of literature at Halle. He was one of a group of political poets (N. Becker, Max Schneckenburger, G. Herwegh) whose work for democracy in Germany during the 1840's led to their persecution by the government. His most famous contribution to this cause was a satirical comedy, *Die politische Wochenstube* (1843), for which he was convicted of less majesty, but later pardoned. He wrote poems, notably "Der Rhein" in 1840 (*Gelichte*, 1841; *Herbstrosen*, 1864), novels (*Das Engelchen*, 1851), and many historical and literary treatises (*Die politische Poësie der Deutschen*, 1845; *Geschichte des deutschen Journalismus*, 1845; *Vorlesungen über die Geschichte des Theaters*, 1847). He translated selected comedies of Holberg into German.

Pry (pri), **Paul.** See **Paul Pry**.

Pryce (pris), **Richard.** b. at Boulogne, France, 1864; d. at London, 1942. English novelist and dramatist. Author of *An Evil Spirit* (1887), *The Ugly Story of Miss Wetherby* (1889), *Just Impediment* (1890), *Miss Maxwell's Affections* (1891), *Elementary Jane* (1897), *Jezabel* (1900), *The Successor* (1901), *Christopher* (1911), *Time and the Woman* (1913), *David Penstephen* (1915), *The Statue in the Wood* (1918), *Romance and Jane Weston* (1924), and *Morgan's Yard* (1932); novels: *Little Mrs. Cummin* and *The Visit* (both 1910), plays: *Helen with the High Hand* (1914), *The Old House* (1920), *Thunder on the Left* (1925), and *Frolic Wind* (1935), plays adapted from novels. With Frederick Fenn, he was coauthor of the plays *A Scarlet Flower* (1903), *Saturday to Monday* (1904), *Op-o'-Me-Thumb* (1904), *His Child* (1906), and *The Love Child* (1921).

Prynne (prin), **Hester.** Principal character in *The Scarlet Letter* (1850), romance by Nathaniel Hawthorne. She is doomed to wear a scarlet A as a penance for adultery with her pastor.

Prynne, William. b. at Swainswick, near Bath, 1600; d. at London, Oct. 24, 1669. English Presbyterian lawyer, pamphleteer, and statesman. He graduated at Oxford in 1621, entered Lincoln's Inn in the same year, and was afterward called to the bar. In 1633 he published *Histriomastix*, an attack on actors and the stage. For indirectly criticizing the king and queen in this book he was sentenced (1634) by the Star Chamber to imprisonment, fined 5,000 pounds, expelled from his profession, degraded from his university degree, and set in the pillory, where he lost both his ears. He continued his writing from prison and in 1637 lost the stumps of his ears and was branded with S.L., for "seditious libeler," on both cheeks; he preferred to think of the letters as meaning "stigmata laudis," Laud's stigma, blaming the Anglican prelate for his troubles. In 1640 he was released by the

Long Parliament. In 1643 he entered upon the prosecution of Archbishop Laud. His position led him into conflict with Presbyterians and Independents, with Commonwealth advocates and with the army, and with John Milton, whose ideas on divorce he attacked and who answered him in *Colasterion*. On Nov. 7, 1648, he obtained a seat in the House of Commons. He at once took the part of the king, and was included in Pride's Purge (Dec. 6, 1648). He was arrested by John Bradshaw June 30, 1650, and imprisoned. He was released Feb. 18, 1653. He was appointed by Charles II. keeper of the records in the Tower. In 1666-70 he published the *Vindication of the Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction of the English Kings*.

Pryor (pr'or), **Roger Atkinson**. b. near Petersburg, Va., July 19, 1828; d. at New York, March 14, 1919. American jurist. He was special minister to Greece under President Franklin Pierce in 1855, and was elected (1859) to Congress. He entered the Confederate service as a colonel in 1861 and was brevetted brigadier general in 1863, but later resigned his commission and reentered the service as a private soldier. He was a member of the Confederate congress in 1862. In 1865 he began the practice of law at New York, and in 1890 was appointed judge of the court of common pleas, to which office he was elected in 1891 for 14 years. By the revised constitution of 1894 the court of common pleas was abolished, and for the remainder of his term after Jan. 1, 1896, he was a justice of the supreme court of New York.

Pryor Creek. [Also, **Pryor**.] City in NE Oklahoma, county seat of Mayes County, in an irrigated agricultural area. There are mineral springs nearby. 4,486 (1950).

Prypec (pri pech). Polish name of the **Pripet**.

Przemyski (pshe'mish'el). City in S Poland, in the województwo (province) of Rzeszów, situated on the San River ab. 54 mi. W of Lvov, U.S.S.R., in the vicinity of the Russian border. It is located at the center of the former Austrian crownland of Galicia, near the present border between the U.S.S.R. and Poland and near the ethnic and linguistic frontier between Poles and Ruthenians (Ukrainians). In World War I, the Russians laid siege to the city from September to October, 1915, when the Austrian commander surrendered. The Germans and Austrians reconquered the city on June 3, 1915. In World War II, the Germans occupied it on Sept. 15, 1939. The population has declined owing to deportation during World War II of the Jewish population, formerly comprising 40 percent of the total. 51,380 (1931), 36,841 (1946).

Przerwa-Tetmajer (pshe'r'vā.tet.mā'yer), **Kazimierz**. See **Tetmajer**, **Kazimierz**.

Przesmycki (pshe'smits'kē), **Zenon**. b. 1861—. Polish critic and man of letters.

Przhëvskiy (për'zhe.väl'ski), **Nikolay Mikhailovich**. [Also, **Nikolai Mikhailovich Przhevsky**.] b. in the government of Smolensk, Russia, March 31, 1839; d. at Karakol (now Przhëvsk, in his honor), in Central Asia, Nov. 1, 1888. Russian explorer. He entered the military academy at St. Petersburg in 1860, taught history and geography in the military school at Warsaw (1864-66), and in 1867 was transferred to Irkutsk. From here he explored the region of the Ussuri River (1867-69), collecting botanical and ethnological information concerning SE Siberia and N Manchuria. He traveled in Mongolia and China (1876-73), in East Turkistan and Tibet (1876-77 and 1879-80), and in Mongolia and Tibet (1883-85). Besides geographical knowledge of regions hitherto unexplored, he secured large and valuable collections of plants and animals. Among his discoveries were the wild camel and an early horse, known as Przhëvsky's horse. In September, 1888, he set out on another expedition to Tibet, but died beside the lake Issyk Kūl, at a town, Karakol, whose name was afterward (1889) changed by the Russian government to Przhëvsk in honor of the explorer. He published the results of his travels in several works in the Russian language, two of which have appeared in English under the titles *Mongolia, the Tangut Country, and the Solitudes of Northern Tibet* (1876) and *From Kufu across the Tian-Shan to Lob-nor* (1879).

Przibram (për'zhë'brām). See **Přibram**.

Przybyszewski (pshe'bi.shef'skē), **Stanisław**. b. at Łojewo, in Kujawy, Poland, 1868; d. 1927. Polish writer. He was influenced powerfully by the Scandinavians, espe-

cially Strindberg, whose disciple he became. In his early works, written in German (*Talennesse*, 1893, and *Satan-skinder*, 1897), he outlined a new philosophy, which exalted feeling at the expense of reason. His period of greatest influence was two years (1899-1900) at Kraków as editor of the journal of the neoromanticists. His works include the novel *Homo Sapiens* (1898; Eng. trans., 1915), and the dramas *For Happiness* (1900; Eng. trans., 1912) and *Snow* (1903; Eng. trans., 1920).

Przyjaciel (pshe'yā'chel). A pseudonym of **Nowaczyński**, **Adolf**.

Psalm of Life, A. Didactic poem by Henry Wadsworth Longfellow, published in *Voices of the Night* (1839).

Psalms. [Also, **The Book of Psalms**; sometimes called **Psalter**.] Book of the Old Testament which contains 150 psalms and hymns. The authorship of a large number of the psalms is ascribed traditionally to David. Many of them, however, are supposed to date from the time of the exile or later. The name "Psalter" is usually restricted to those versions or of compends from which are arranged especially for the services of the church. The translation of the Psalter in the Book of Common Prayer is not that of the Authorized Version, but that of the earlier version of Coverdale's Bible.

Psamtik I (sam'tik). [Also: **Psametik** (sam'et'ik); Greek, **Psammethichos** (sa.met'i.kos); Latin, **Psammethichus** (sa.met'i.kus).] Reigned 663-609 B.C. Egyptian king, the founder of the XXVth dynasty. Originally an Assyrian puppet ruler, he freed Egypt from Assyrian rule, opened the country to the Greeks, and reunited the kingdom.

Psamtik III. [Also: **Psametik**; Greek, **Psammethichos**; Latin, **Psammethichus**.] King of Egypt (525 B.C.), son of Ahmose II. He was defeated at Pelusium by Cambyses III (525 B.C.), and Egypt became a Persian province.

Psellus (sē'lus), **Michael**. [Called "Pselus the Elder."] b. in Andros, Greece. Byzantine author who lived in the second half of the 9th century; his works are all lost.

Psellus, Michael Constantine. [Called "Pselus the Younger."] b. at Constantinople, 1020; d. after 1105. Byzantine philosopher and author. He became powerful during the reign of Constantine IX and retained his position during the reigns of Isaac I and Constantine X. On the death of the latter, his pupil Michael VII came to the throne and Psellus acted as his prime minister. Among his numerous works on politics, history, science, music, theology, and other fields is *Opus in quatuor mathematicas disciplinas—arithmetica, musica, geometria, et astronomia* (1532).

Pseudo-Ambrosius (sō'dō.am.brō'zhus). See **Ambroster**.

Pseudodoxia Epidemica, or an Enquiry into Vulgar Errors (sō'dō.dok'si.a.epi.dem'i.kā). Often known as **Vulgar Errors**. Work by Sir Thomas Browne, published in 1646.

Pseudo-Isidorian Decretals (sō'dō.i.zi.dō'ri.ān). See **False Decretals**.

Pseudo-Smerdis (sō'dō.smēr'dis). See **Smerdis, Pseudo-**.

Psiloriti (psil.ō.rē'tē). Modern name of **Ida, Mount**.

Pskov (pskōf). Former *guberniya* (government) of Russia, surrounded by the governments of St. Petersburg, Novgorod, Tver, Smolensk, Vitebsk, and Livonia; now in the U.S.S.R., in the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, incorporated in the Leningrad oblast (region).

Pskov. [Also, **Piskov**.] City in the U.S.S.R., in the Leningrad oblast (region) of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, ab. 175 mi. SW of Leningrad, situated on the Velikaya River; leather and shoe, agricultural machinery, woodworking, and food-processing industries. In the Middle Ages it was independent, sustaining close relations with Novgorod, carried on an extensive trade with the towns of the Hanseatic League, and successfully resisted the attacks of the Livonian Knights. It was conquered by Moscow in 1510. Pop. 59,898 (1939).

Pskov, Lake. [Estonian, **Pihkva**.] Lake in the U.S.S.R., the SE portion of Lake Peipus, on the border between Estonia and the Leningrad oblast (region) of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic. Length, ab. 31 mi.

Psyche (sī'kē). In Greek mythology, a mortal maiden, beloved by Eros, the god of love, who after long tribula-

tion and suffering was accorded her place among the gods as the equal of her god consort. Psyche as personification of the soul came into Greek mythology in the 4th–5th centuries B.C. Psyche as soul symbolized by a butterfly first appeared in the 5th century A.C. Before this the soul was conceived of and depicted either as a bird or as the spirit-double of the individual. For the myth, see **Cupid and Psyche**.

Psyche. Religious poem in 24 cantos, by Joseph Beaumont, published in 1648.

Psyche. Tragicomedy by Molière, Pierre Corneille, and Philippe Quinault, produced in 1670.

Psyche. Sixteenth asteroid, discovered by De Gasparis at Naples, March 17, 1852.

Psychologie des foules (psé.ko.lo.zhê dâ fôl), La. Most popular and theoretically significant work (1895, translated as *The Crowd*, 1922) by Gustave Le Bon. It pointed to a world that was becoming increasingly dominated by crowds. The author found that generically these collectivities exhibited the loss of individual consciousness and the emergence of an irresponsible, animal-like, collective crowd mind.

Pszczyna (pshe'i'nâ). [German, Pless.] Town in SW Poland, in the *województwo* (province) of Katowice, formerly in Upper Silesia, Germany, ab. 15 mi. SE of Rybnik. It was formerly the seat of a noble family which was, prior to World War I, among the wealthiest families in Germany because of ownership of landed estates and coal-mining interests in both Upper and Lower Silesia; most of the property was located on Polish territory after the Upper Silesian plebiscite of 1921; it has since been confiscated. 9,731 (1946).

Ptah (ptâ). In Egyptian mythology, the chief god and creator, though not one of the oldest. He was the creative force (not solar), the divine builder, the vivifying intellectual power, honored especially at Memphis. He was represented as an idol in human form, holding the divine scepter including the ankh, which was the symbol of life.

Pteria (tir'i.a). In ancient geography, a place in Car. padoesia, Asia Minor; the modern Boğazkale, Turkey. It was the scene of a battle between Cyrus the Great and Croesus c.554 B.C.

P. T. Letters. Series of letters published by Alexander Pope.

Ptolemais (tol.e.mâ'is). In ancient geography, a city in Cyrenaica, W. of Cyrene.

Ptolemais. [Also, **Ptolemais Theron** (thê'ron).] In ancient geography, a town on the W coast of the Red Sea, ab. lat. 18° N.

Ptolemais. New Testament name of **Acre**, Palestine.

Ptolemy (tol'e.mi). [Full Latin name, **Claudius Ptolemaeus**.] b. at Alexandria; flourished in the first half of the 2nd century A.D. Alexandrian astronomer, geographer, and mathematician. His influence extended to the seventeenth century and was second only to that of Aristotle. His astronomic system is strictly geocentric, the sun, planets, stars, and heavens revolving about the earth, but, though it requires an intricate system to support his theory, the theory explains the phenomena Ptolemy knew; the Copernican system superseded it (16th and 17th centuries) because it was simpler, not because the Ptolemaic system was proved false. He elaborated trigonometry to accommodate astronomy as a mathematical discipline, and catalogued 1,025 stars. In his *Geographical Treatise* he first technically used the terms "parallel" and "meridian." He adopted Posidonius's wrong estimate of the size of the earth; his overestimate in the extent in longitude of Eurasia was one of the factors of Columbus's discovery. His recorded observations (at Canopus) extended from 127 to 151 A.D.

Ptolemy I (of Egypt). [Surnamed **Soter**, meaning "Savior" or "Preserver," and **Lagî**, "son of Lagus"; Latin, **Ptolemaeus** (tol.e.mâ'us).] b. c.367 B.C.; d. 285 B.C. King of Egypt (305–285), founder of the Greek dynasty in that country. He was the alleged son of Lagus, a Macedonian of ignoble birth, and Arsinoë; but, as Arsinoë had been the concubine of Philip II of Macedon, he was commonly supposed by his contemporaries to be the son of that monarch. He rose to a high command in the army under Alexander the Great, and in the distribution of the provinces on the latter's death in 323 obtained the government of Egypt. He formed an

alliance with Antipater against Perdiccas, the regent in Asia, who invaded Egypt in 321 but was murdered by his own troops. In the involved struggles of the Diadochi (the "successors" of Alexander) he lost part of Syria. He afterward concluded an alliance with Cassander, Seleucus, and Lysimachus against Antigonus, who fell in the battle of Ipsus in 301. He assumed the title of king in 306. In 304 his efficient support of the Rhodians enabled the latter to repel a formidable attack by Demetrius, whence he received the surname **Soter** or **Preserver**. During his reign Alexandria became the Egyptian capital; the library was founded by him and he made the city a place where scholars could work. He abdicated in favor of his son **Ptolemy II** in 285.

Ptolemy II (of Egypt). [Surnamed **Philadelphus**; Latin, **Ptolemaeus**.] b. in the island of Cos, 309 B.C.; d. 247 B.C. King of Egypt (285–246); son of **Ptolemy I**. He annexed Phoenicia and Coele-Syria, encouraged commerce, literature, science, and art, and raised the Alexandrian Museum and Library, founded by his father, to importance. He completed the Pharos, and is credited with authorizing the Bible translation known as the Septuagint and the Egyptian history of Manetho.

Ptolemy III (of Egypt). [Surnamed **Euergetes**, meaning "Benefactor"; Latin, **Ptolemaeus**.] b. c.282 B.C.; d. 222 B.C. King of Egypt (246–221); son of **Ptolemy II**, whom he succeeded in 247. To avenge the murder of his sister Berenice in a dynastic intrigue, he invaded (c.245) Syria and captured Babylon, but was recalled in 243 by a revolt in Egypt. He expanded the Egyptian fleet and gained control of the eastern Mediterranean, and further extended his domain by his marriage to Berenice of Cyrene.

Ptolemy IV (of Egypt). [Surnamed **Philopator**, meaning "Father-Loving"; Latin, **Ptolemaeus**.] b. c.244 B.C.; d. 203 B.C. King of Egypt (221–203 B.C.); son of **Ptolemy III**. He defeated Antiochus the Great in 217, but in general he was an ineffective ruler; he held his throne by murdering several near relatives.

Ptolemy V (of Egypt). [Surnamed **Epiphanes**, meaning "Illustrious"; Latin, **Ptolemaeus**.] b. c.210 B.C.; d. 181 B.C. King of Egypt (203–181 B.C.); son of **Ptolemy IV**. His dominions were overrun by Antiochus III, who had agreed to divide the Egyptian possessions with Philip V of Macedon, and saved only by the interference of Rome. He married Cleopatra, daughter of Antiochus, in the winter of 193–192, in accordance with a treaty of peace concluded with Antiochus some years previously. The Rosetta Stone commemorates his assumption of his majority in 196.

Ptolemy VI (of Egypt). [Surnamed **Philometor**, meaning "Mother-Loving"; Latin, **Ptolemaeus**.] b. c.186 B.C.; d. 145 B.C. King of Egypt (181–145); son of **Ptolemy V**. The early years of his reign were a regency under his mother. He was captured during an invasion of Egypt by Antiochus IV, King of Syria, in 170, whereupon his younger brother **Ptolemy VII** proclaimed himself king. He was presently released by Antiochus, and for a time reigned conjointly with his brother. Expelled by his brother, he sought relief in person at Rome in 164, and was reinstated at Alexandria, his brother being forced to retire to Cyrene, which he was allowed to hold as a separate kingdom. He supported Demetrius II in the struggle in Syria against Alexander Balas and was killed in the battle near Antioch that saw Demetrius's final triumph.

Ptolemy VII (of Egypt). [Surnamed **Euergetes** (and called **Ptolemy Euergetes II**) or **Physcon**, meaning "Potbelly"; Latin, **Ptolemaeus**.] b. c.184 B.C.; d. 116 B.C. King of Egypt (170–116). He was a younger brother of **Ptolemy VI**, on whose death in 145 he usurped the throne, putting to death the legitimate heir and marrying the widowed queen, his sister. (For history previous to this event, see **Ptolemy VI**.) He was expelled from Alexandria by the populace, who supported his wife, in 130, but recovered his capital in 127. His very evil reputation is probably due to his usurpation of the throne, the murder of the prince who would have been **Ptolemy VII**, and his later murder of his son by his sister, who would have succeeded him. He married (c.130) his wife's daughter by her first husband, **Ptolemy VI**.

Ptolemy VIII (of Egypt). [Surnamed *Lathyrus* or *Soter*, meaning "Savior," "Preserver"; called also **Ptolemy Soter II**; Latin, **Ptolemaeus**.] d. 81 B.C. King of Egypt (116-81); son of Ptolemy VII, on whose death in 116 he ascended the throne jointly with his mother, Cleopatra. He was in 108 expelled from Egypt by Cleopatra. He succeeded, however, in maintaining himself in Cyprus, which he held as an independent kingdom, until the death of his mother in 88, when he was recalled by the Alexandrians, who had in the meantime expelled his brother, who had reigned as Ptolemy IX.

Ptolemy IX (of Egypt). [Called **Ptolemy Alexander I**; Latin, **Ptolemaeus**.] d. 88 B.C. King of Egypt (108-88); brother of Ptolemy VIII. He was made joint ruler with his brother, and after his expulsion (108) ruled alone. After his brother's death, he was attacked and deposed by Ptolemy VIII, and was killed fighting against his brother in Cyprus.

Ptolemy X (of Egypt). [Called **Ptolemy Alexander II**; Latin, **Ptolemaeus**.] d. 80 B.C. King of Egypt (80 B.C.); son of Ptolemy IX. He ruled after the death of his uncle, Ptolemy VIII, having married the widow of his predecessor through the offices of the Roman Sulla. Ptolemy very shortly thereafter killed her and was murdered himself by an outraged mob.

Ptolemy XI (of Egypt). [Surnamed *Neos Dionysus* or *Auletes*, meaning "Flute-Player"; Latin, **Ptolemaeus**.] d. 51 B.C. King of Egypt (80-51); illegitimate son of Ptolemy VIII. He succeeded to the throne on the extinction of the legitimate line of the Ptolemies in 80 B.C. He was expelled by the populace in 58, but was restored by the Romans in 55.

Ptolemy XII (of Egypt). [Latin, **Ptolemaeus**.] d. 47 B.C. King of Egypt (51-47); son of Ptolemy XI. He ascended the throne jointly with his sister Cleopatra, whom he expelled in 49. The reinstatement of Cleopatra by Caesar in 48 gave rise to war. Ptolemy was defeated on the Nile, and was drowned in the flight.

Ptolemy XIII (of Egypt). d. 44 B.C. King of Egypt (47-44); brother of Cleopatra. For political reasons Julius Caesar had Cleopatra marry her adolescent younger brother, but she had him killed in order that her son by Caesar, Caesarion, might reign as Ptolemy XIV.

Ptolemy (of Mauretania). d. 40 A.D. King of Mauretania and last of the Ptolemaic line; son of Juba II and grandson of Antony and Cleopatra. He was summoned to Rome and put to death by Caligula (40 A.D.), whose cupidity had been excited by his great wealth.

Ptuj (ptō'j). [German, *Pettau*.] Town in NW Yugoslavia, in the federative unit of Slovenia, formerly in the *banovina* (province) of Dravska, situated on the Drava River ab. 15 mi. SE of Maribor. It is a station on the railroad line from Ljubljana to Budapest. It has a castle, a Franciscan monastery, and a museum of Roman antiquities. Wine is manufactured in the vicinity. There is a monument celebrating a Roman victory under Septimus Severus. Ptuj belonged to Salzburg in the Middle Ages, came under Hapsburg rule in 1555, was later incorporated into Styria, and was incorporated into Yugoslavia in 1919. Pop. 7,906 (1948).

Puasa (pō.ā'sā). Name given in Java to Ramadan, the Moslem month of fasting.

Public Faces. Novel by Harold Nicolson, published in 1932.

Publicity Acts. [Called "Federal Blue Sky Laws."] Two separate pieces of legislation passed by the U.S. Congress in 1903 and 1909 in a move to restrain malpractices involved in overcapitalization, stock inflation, and the sale of fraudulent securities. The act of 1903 established a Bureau of Corporations. The bill passed in 1909 imposed controls on securities transactions. These two laws introduced the principle of federal regulation and control of securities.

Publicola (pub.lik'ō.lā). See also **Valerius, Publius**.

Publicola. Pseudonym of Chaussard, Pierre Jean Baptiste.

Public Utility Holding Company Act. [Also known as the **Wheeler-Rayburn Act**.] Act passed by the U.S. Congress in 1935 which is administered by the Securities and Exchange Commission (SEC), whose jurisdiction covers most U.S. gas and electric utility holding companies. The act, popularly known as the "death sentence"

clause, comprises the first part of the Public Utility Act of 1935. The act provided for federal regulation of securities issued by such companies and imposed controls over their assets and over service contracts negotiated between the parent unit and its subsidiaries.

Public Works Administration. [Called the **PWA**.] U.S. government agency established by the National Industrial Recovery Act of 1933 (NIRA) for the purpose of administering funds for a large-scale construction program designed to stimulate employment and to aid state and municipal governments. Among the many types of works projects authorized by the PWA were flood and soil erosion control, low-cost housing, public highway and parkway construction, and river and harbor improvements. Its official termination was begun in June, 1943.

Publiian Laws (pub.li'ian). In Roman history: 1. A law passed c471 B.C., through the efforts of the tribune Publius Volero. It transferred the election of tribunes from the centuries to the *comitia tributa*, and its passage marked the concession of the right of initiating legislation to the plebeians. 2. Laws proposed by Publius Philo c339 B.C. They provided that one censor must be a plebeian; the plebeians (laws passed by the *comitia tributa*) should apply to all citizens; and that laws presented to the centuries should be previously approved by the curiae.

Publius Aelius Hadrianus (pub'li.us ē'li.us hā.dri.ā'nus). Full Latin name of **Hadrian**.

Publius Cornelius Dolabella (kōr.nē'l'yus dol.ā.bel'ā). See **Dolabella**, **Publius Cornelius**.

Publius Ovidius Naso (ō.vi'd'i.us nā'sō). Full Latin name of **Ovid**.

Puca-uca (pō'ka.ū'mā). See **Iquitos**.

Puccini (pūt.chē'nē), **Giacomo**. [Full name, **Giacomo Antonio Domenico Michele Secondo Maria Puccini**.] b. at Lucca, Italy, June 22, 1858; d. at Brussels, Belgium, Nov. 29, 1924. Italian operatic composer, a pupil of Amilcare Ponchielli at the Milan Conservatory. His most important operas are *Manon Lescaut* (1893), *La Bohème* (1896), *Tosca* (1900), and *Madame Butterfly* (1904; revised 1905). *La Fanciulla del West* (*The Girl of the Golden West*) was produced in 1910. His other works include *Il Taboraro* (1918), *Gianni Schicchi* (1918), and *Turandot* (1926). He was considered one of the most talented and original of his school of Italian composers; his work is marked by constant melodic invention and is influenced to some extent by Oriental music.

Pucelle (pū.sēl), **La**. Epic by Jean Chapelain. Half of it was published in 1656, after being heralded for 20 years. It was ridiculed, and the other half was not printed.

Pucelle, La. Burlesque epic by Voltaire, published in 1762. He denied the authorship for some years.

"Pucelle, La." French epithet of **Joan of Arc**.

Puck (puk). [Also, **Robin Goodfellow**.] Mischievous household spirit of English folklore. Shakespeare introduces him in the *Midsummer Night's Dream* as the jester to King Oberon, and he plays many pranks in the wood near Athens. In *Faust* Goethe introduces him as a pervading, whimsical, perverse element rather than as an individual.

Puck. Weekly magazine (1877-1918) of humor and satire. Editors included Henry Cuyler Bunner, Harry Leon Wilson, and John Kendrick Bangs. *Puck* consistently attacked political corruption as exemplified by Tammany and other organized interests.

Pückler-Muskau (pük'ler.mūs'kou), Prince **Hermann Ludwig Heinrich von**. b. at Muskau, in Silesia, Oct. 30, 1785; d. at Branitz, Brandenburg, Germany, Feb. 4, 1871. German writer of travels.

Pudding (pūd'ing), **Jack**. Low-comedy character in English folk comedy. Like the parallel character in various European folk comedy, he is named for a hearty dish (he corresponds to the Dutch *Pieckelhering*, German *Hanswurst*, and others).

Pudd'nhead Wilson (pūd'n.ēd.hēd.wil'son), **The Tragedy of**. Novel (1894) by Samuel Langhorne Clemens under the pseudonym Mark Twain.

Pudicheri (pō.di.chā'ri). Indian name of **Pondichéry**.

Pudovkin (pō.dōf'kin), **Vsevolod Ilarionovich**. b. 1893; d. 1953. Russian motion-picture director. A theoretician, innovator, and a master of technique, he directed such

notable films as *The Mechanism of the Brain*, *Chess Fever*, *Storm Over Asia*, and *General Suworov*. He was the author of books which have been translated into English as *Film Technique* (1933) and *Film Acting* (1935), in which he explored and elucidated the unique features of the motion picture as an art form.

Pudsey (pud'zi, -si). Municipal borough and manufacturing town in N central England, in the West Riding of Yorkshire, ab. 3 mi. E of Bradford, ab. 190 mi. N of London by rail. The town has manufactures of worsteds, 30,276 (1951).

Pudukkottai (pū.dū.k.kōt'tī). [Also: **Pudukkottaj**, **Pudukota** (pū.dū.kō'ta), **Tondiman**.] Former state in the Union of India, ab. 210 mi. SW of the city of Madras, now incorporated into Trichinopoly district of the state of Madras: peanuts, millet, coffee, and indigo. Area, ab. 1,185 sq. mi.; pop. 438,348 (1941).

Puebla (pwe'blā). State in S central Mexico, surrounded by the states of Veracruz, Oaxaca, Guerrero, Morelos, México, Tlaxcala, and Hidalgo. Capital, Puebla; area, 13,125 sq. mi.; pop. 1,595,920 (1950).

Puebla. [Full name, **Puebla de Zaragoza** (dā sā.rā.gō'sā'ti); formerly also **La Puebla de los Angeles**.] City in S central Mexico, capital of Puebla state, ab. 76 mi. SE of Mexico City. It has thriving trade, and manufactures include textiles, pottery, glass, tobacco products, and shoes. The city contains a cathedral and many religious establishments. It was founded in 1532. In the period 1855-58 it was the scene of several revolts by partisans of the church party, and was twice besieged and taken by President Comonfort. On May 5, 1862, the French were repulsed in an attack on the place, but it was taken by the French Marshal Elie Forey in 1863. Its old name was derived from the pious tradition that, at the time of the Spanish conquest, visions of angel hosts were seen in the heavens above its site. 138,491 (1940), 229,976 (1950).

Puebla, La. See **La Puebla**.

Puebla de Cazalla (dā kā.tā'lyā), **La**. See **La Puebla de Cazalla**.

Pueblo (pweb'lō). Second of the two divisions of the Anasazi pattern of North American Indian culture, so called because it is characterized by communal dwellings of masonry or adobe consisting of a series of rooms, often more than one story high. Unlike the Basket Maker Indians, who preceded them, the Pueblo Indians were good agriculturalists, made painted pottery, and practiced elaborate ceremonies in specially built structures known as *kivas*. They practiced hunting but no fishing because water was sacred. They raised cotton and knew weaving, and after the introduction of sheep made woolen as well as cotton textiles. Pueblo Indians have an elaborate and rich mythology, colorful and complicated ritual, and an elaborate ceremonialism. The kachinas still dance for fertility and cure; the snake dance is still performed to bring rain. There are four distinct linguistic stocks among the Pueblo: Tanoan, Keresan, Hopi, and Zuni. Pueblo culture first made its appearance c. 6700 A.D. and continues in existence today in the plateau region of the American Southwest, although its distribution is much more restricted than in prehistoric times, when Pueblo Indians were to be found as far north as Salt Lake City, east almost to Texas, and south beyond the Mexican border.

Pueblo (pū.eb'lō). City in C Colorado, capital of Pueblo County, on the Arkansas River ab. 106 mi. S of Denver; manufactures of iron, steel, machinery, and lead. 63,685 (1950).

Pueblo Bonito (pweb'lō bō.nē'tō). Largest of all Pueblo Indian ruins, in Chaco Canyon, N.M., occupied during the Great Pueblo period (919-1127 A.D.).

Pueblo Nuevo de Nuestra Señora de la Paz (pwe'blō nwā'no dā nwe's'trā sā.nyō'rā dā lā pās'). Original Spanish name of **La Paz**, Bolivia.

Puech (pū.esh), Aimé. b. at Béziers, France, 1860—. French Greek scholar. Author of *Histoire de la littérature grecque chrétienne depuis les origines jusqu'à la fin du IV^e siècle* (History of Greek Christian Literature from its Beginnings to the End of the IVth Century, 1928-30).

Puech, Denys Pierre. b. at Gavernac, France, 1854; d. 1942. French sculptor and medalist. He won the Grand Prix de Rome in 1884, and is best known for his

monuments to Leconte de Lisle, King Edward VII, and Mussolini. Among his allegorical and mythological subjects are the figure of Oedipus as a child and *André Chénier's Muse*.

Puelche (pwe'chā). [Also, **Pampas**.] Generic term for various small groups of South American Indians formerly ranging the pampas of Argentina. They are now absorbed in various Araucanian and Tehuelchean groups. Many of the Gauchos of Argentina are descended in part from the Puelche, who eagerly adopted the horse after its introduction into South America and soon became expert horsemen. Their languages formed an independent family.

Puender (pūn'dér), Hermann. b. at Trier, Germany, April 1, 1888—. German government official. He served (1926-32) in the German reichschancellery under chancellors Marx, Müller, and Brüning. He was demoted in 1933, and arrested after the abortive plot to assassinate Hitler in July, 1944. Puender founded, after World War II, the Christian Democratic Union in the *Land* (state) of North Rhine-Westphalia and was mayor of Cologne from 1946 to 1948. He was appointed chairman of the German executive committee in the bizonal administration.

Puente Alto (pwen'tā āl'tō). City in C Chile, in Santiago province, 10,145 (1940).

Puenteareas (pwen.tā.ā'rā.ās). Town in NW Spain, in the province of Pontevedra, on the Tea River, a tributary of the Miño River, ab. 18 mi. SE of Pontevedra. 14,634 (1940).

Puente de Calderón (pwen'tā dā kāl.dā.rōn'). Spanish name of **Calderón Bridge**.

Puente-Genil (pwen'tā.nā.nē'l'). Town in S Spain, in the province of Córdoba, ab. 35 mi. S of Córdoba: agricultural trade; stone and lime quarries; soap, leather, and pottery manufactures; flour mills. 27,552 (1940).

Puerta de Banes (pwer'tā dā bā'nās). See **Banes**.

Puerto Ayacucho (pwer'tō ā.yā.kō'chō). City in S Venezuela, capital of Amazonas territory. 2,928 (1950).

Puerto Barrios (bār'ryōs). City in E Guatemala, capital of Izabal department, on an arm of the Gulf of Honduras: rail terminus and import center. 15,659 (1950).

Puerto Bello (bā'yō). See **Portobello**.

Puerto Caballos (kā.nā'yōs). See **Puerto Cortés**.

Puerto Cabello (kā.nā'yō). City in N Venezuela, in Carabobo state, on the Caribbean Sea: export center for coffee, copra, hides and cacao. It is noted for its fine harbor. Pop., including suburbs, 34,413 (1950).

Puerto Carreña (kā.rā.nyō). City in E Colombia, capital of Vichada commissary, at the Venezuelan border. 392 (1938).

Puerto Ceiba (sā'nā). See **La Ceiba**.

Puerto Colombia (kō.lōm'byā). [Also: **Savanilla**, **Sabanilla**.] Town on the N coast of Colombia, in Atlántico department; bathing resort. Formerly a large part of the commerce of Colombia passed through it to and from Baranquilla on the Magdalena River. 4,896 (1938).

Puerto Cortés (kōr.tās'). [Also: **Port Cortez**, **Puerto Caballos**.] City in NW Honduras, in Cortés department, on the Bay of Honduras ab. 100 mi. N of Comayagua; railway terminus. 7,019 (1940).

Puerto de España (dā es.pā'nyā). Spanish name of **Port-of-Spain**, Trinidad.

Puerto de la Cruz (dā lā krōth'). [Also, **Puerto de Orotava** (dā ō.rō.tā'sā).] Town in the Canary Islands, in the Spanish province of Santa Cruz de Tenerife, situated on the N shore of the island of Tenerife ab. 3 mi. NW of Orotava, of which it is the port. 10,695 (1940).

Puerto de Santa María (dā sán'tā mā.rē'ā). [Also, **El Puerto**.] Town in S Spain, in the province of Cádiz, on the Bay of Cádiz, ab. 8 mi. NE of Cádiz. It has a harbor and fisheries, exports sherry wines, and imports machinery and timber. There are large wine cellars, distilleries, soap and glass manufactures, and flour mills. The popular seaside resort of Playa de la Puntilla is nearby. 29,197 (1940).

Puerto Deseado (dā.sā.ā'thō). Seaport in SE Argentina, on the Atlantic coast. It is a rail terminus, and exports wool, hides, and meat. 3,312 (1947).

Puerto Limón (lā.mār'). See **Cobjia**, Chile.

Puerto Lamar (lē.mōn'). See **Limón**, town.

Puertollano (pwer.tō.lyā'nō). Town in C Spain, in the province of Ciudad Real, situated in the Sierra Morena ab. 25 mi. SW of Ciudad Real: coal, iron, lead, and manganese mines, 21,676 (1940).

Puerto Madryn (pwer.tō mā'thryn). Seaport in SE Argentina, in Chubut territory: rail terminus, and shipping point for wool, meat, and fish, 3,441 (1947).

Puerto Maldonado (māl.dō.nā'thō). [Also, **Maldonado**.] City in SE Peru, capital of Madre de Dios department, Pop. ab. 7,500 (1940).

Puerto México (me'hē.kō). Former name of Coatzacoalcas.

Puerto Montt (mōnt'). Seaport and rail center in SW Chile, on the Gulf of Ancud, capital of Llanquihue province: ships wool, lumber, and wheat. It has a tourist trade, 21,360 (1940).

Puerto Palos (pā'lōs). See **Palos de la Frontera**.

Puerto Plata (plā'tā). See also **San Felipe de Puerto Plata**.

Puerto Plata. Province in N Dominican Republic. Capital, San Felipe de Puerto Plata; area, 809 sq. mi.; pop. 131,179 (1950).

Puerto Princesa (prēn.sā'sā). Town in SW Philippine Islands, the capital of Palawan province, situated on the E coast of Palawan island, 3,326 (1948).

Puerto Principe (prēn.sē.pā). A former name of Camagüey.

Puerto Real (rā.āl'). [Latin, **Portus Gaditanus**.] Town in S Spain, in the province of Cádiz, situated on the Bay of Cádiz ab. 6 mi. E of Cádiz: seaport; fisheries; salt works. The fishing village of El Trocadero, with the Matagorda shippards, is nearby. The name of Puerto Real is derived from the fact that Ferdinand and Isabella of Castile rebuilt it in 1488. Pop. 14,854 (1940).

Puerto Rico (pwer.tō rē'kō). [Official name, **Commonwealth of Puerto Rico**; official Spanish name, **Estado Libre Asociado de Puerto Rico**; former spelling, **Porto Rico**.] Easternmost island of the Greater Antilles, and fourth largest of the West Indies, forming, with the adjacent islands of Vieques, Culebra, Mona, and Muertos and islets, a free overseas commonwealth of the U.S. Executive power is vested in a governor, elected for a term of four years by popular vote, and in his executive council. The legislature consists of a senate of 19 members and a house of representatives, of 39 members. Formerly a territorial possession of the U.S., Puerto Rico became a commonwealth in 1952 with the adoption of its own constitution; it is still represented in the U.S. Congress by a resident commissioner, however, and may not enact laws contrary to the U.S. Constitution. Capital, San Juan; area of commonwealth, 3,435 sq. mi.; of island, ab. 3,350 sq. mi.; pop. of commonwealth, 2,210,703 (1950).

Terrain and Climate. Most of Puerto Rico is mountainous or hilly; the plains consist of several relatively narrow coastal lowlands, and some interior valleys. The flat N coastal lowland extending from near Arecibo E nearly to the NE corner of the island is the most intensively cultivated and most densely populated portion of Puerto Rico, and has more than half of the total urban population of the island. The interior mountains reach an elevation of ab. 4,400 ft.; though not extremely high, they are very rough and dissected. Puerto Rico has a hot tropical climate, somewhat cooler in the mountains; the humidity varies greatly from extremely wet conditions in the mountains to rather dry conditions in the region bordering the S coast of the island, where irrigation is extensively used.

Industry, Agriculture, and Trade. Agriculture in Puerto Rico is of two sharply contrasting types: commercial plantation agriculture, largely devoted to sugar cane, produced on relatively large units mostly owned or controlled by sugar corporations, and the small farm agriculture, growing chiefly subsistence crops of yams and tropical tubers, beans, and other vegetables, and also raising some livestock and commercial crops such as tobacco, coffee, pineapples, cotton, and fruits and vegetables for market. There is a large import of foodstuffs; sugar, tobacco, and rum are the chief products exported to the U.S. Manufacturing industries in Puerto Rico have hitherto largely been directly related to the products of agriculture: sugar processing, rum distilling, pineapple canning, and cigar manufacture, for example. In 1942,

however, the plan of "Operation Bootstrap" was begun during the administration of Rexford G. Tugwell, then governor of Puerto Rico, and has been underway since; industries are expanding rapidly, and though many of these are primarily devoted to the production of goods for home consumption (including textiles, shoes, cement, and machinery), there are also industries which are primarily oriented to export to the U.S. market. A large amount of U.S. investment capital has been attracted to Puerto Rico by the special features of "Operation Bootstrap" (tax-exemption for a term of years; favorable labor and market conditions). About 94 percent of the foreign trade of Puerto Rico was with the U.S. in 1949; shipping and air services are excellent.

History. The island of Puerto Rico (called Borinquén by the native Indian inhabitants) was discovered by Columbus in 1493. According to some accounts he named it San Juan, which name was in common use until the 18th century. Subsequently the island was also known as San Juan de Puerto Rico, from its capital. Spanish colonization began in 1505; the Indian population was rebellious and was practically exterminated by the Spaniards and by disease; Negro labor was imported from Africa. The island remained a Spanish colony until the Spanish-American War; it was occupied by U.S. troops, and formally ceded by Spain to the U.S. on Dec. 10, 1898. The inhabitants received U.S. citizenship in 1917, and self-rule in 1948; in 1952 a new constitution was adopted and Puerto Rico became the first overseas commonwealth of the U.S.

Culture and Population. Puerto Rico remains predominantly Spanish in culture and language, and Roman Catholic in religion. The majority of the population are of European descent (chiefly Spanish), though there is a large mulatto and Negro minority. Poverty and unemployment in Puerto Rico have been the stimulus to a large migration to the U.S., which has particularly concentrated in New York City since the 1930's. There is a university, at Río Piedras. The first Commonwealth Day was celebrated on July 25, 1952, when Puerto Rico officially adopted its new flag.

Puertoviejo (pwer.tō.vye'hō). See **Portoviejo**.

Pueyrredón (pwa.rā.thōn'). **Juan Martín** de. b. 1777; d. near Buenos Aires, 1850. Argentine general and politician. He was supreme director or president of the United Provinces of La Plata from July, 1816, to June, 1819, when he resigned. It was owing to his support of José de San Martín that Chile was conquered (1817) by the patriots.

Pufendorf (pō'fen.dōrf), **Baron Samuel von**. b. near Chemnitz, Germany, Jan. 8, 1657; d. at Berlin, Oct. 26, 1694. German jurist, publicist, and historian, professor successively at Heidelberg and at Lund, and historiographer in Sweden and in Brandenburg. His chief work is *De jure naturae et gentium* (1672). He also wrote *Elementa jurisprudentiae universalis* (1660), *De statu imperii germanici* (1667), *De rebus Suecicis* (1676), a history of the Great Elector (1695), and others.

Puff (puf). Cowardly servant in David Garrick's *Miss in her Tears*.

Puff. Humbugging auctioneer in Samuel Foote's *Taste*. **Puff**. Publisher and vender of quack medicine in Samuel Foote's *The Patron*.

Puff. Bustling and impudent literary humbug in Richard Brinsley Sheridan's *The Critic*. He is the author of the tragedy rehearsed in the play, and past master in the art of puffing.

Pug (pug). Devil in man's shape in Ben Jonson's *The Devil Is an Ass*. He gives the title to the play, being made an ass of, much to his mortification.

Pugachev (pō.gā.chōf'). [Former names: **Nikolaevski**, **Nikolaievsk**, **Nikolaievskaya Sloboda**.] City in C U.S.S.R., in the Saratov oblast (region) of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, ab. 130 mi. NE of Saratov: food-processing industries, 21,000 (est. 1933).

Puget (pū.zech), **Pierre**. b. at Marseilles, France, 1622; d. 1694. French painter, sculptor, engineer, and architect. In 1657 he designed and executed the Porte de Ville at Toulon, his first celebrated architectural composition. He also built the Halle au Poisson, Hospice de Charité, and many fine buildings at Marseilles. To this period belongs the *Hercule Gaulois* in the Louvre. After 1669 he

executed his three principal works of sculpture: the *Perseus and Andromeda*, *Milo of Crotona*, and the bas-relief of *Alexander and Diogenes* now in the Louvre. The *Milo of Crotona* is often considered his best work. This was finished in 1682, and in 1683 placed in the garden of Versailles; it is now in the Louvre.

Puget Sound (pū'jet). Arm of the Pacific Ocean, penetrating into the state of Washington S from the Strait of Juan de Fuca, by which it is connected with the Pacific. It is divided into Puget Sound proper in the S and Admiralty Inlet in the N. It is noted for its depth and its fine harbors. Seattle and Tacoma are on its shores. Total length, ab. 80 mi.

Pughe (pū), **William Owen**. [Original name, **William Owen**.] b. at Tyn y Bryn, Wales, Aug. 7, 1759; d. June 4, 1835. Welsh antiquary. He published a Welsh-English dictionary (1793-1803) and, with others, *Myyrnir Archæology of Wales* (1801-07).

Pugin (pū'jin), **Augustus Welby Northmore**. b. at London, March 1, 1812; d. at Ramsgate, England, Sept. 14, 1852. English architect. He led the Church of England for the Roman Catholic Church when quite young. He made the designs for Killarney Cathedral, Adare Hall, a chapel at Douai, and many churches and buildings for that faith, and assisted Sir Charles Barry in the decorations of the new Houses of Parliament. He published *Contrasts: or a Parallel between the Architecture of the 15th and 19th Centuries* (1836), *True Principles of Christian Architecture* (1841), *Glossary of Ecclesiastical Ornament* (1844), and others.

Puglia (pō'lyā) or **Puglie** (pō'lyā). Italian names of **Apulia**.

Pugnani (pō.nyā'nē), **Gaetano**. b. at Turin, Italy, Nov. 27, 1731; d. there, June 15, 1798. Italian violinist, teacher, and composer of operas, ballets, concertos, sonatas, symphonies, and chamber music.

Pugno (pū.nyō), **Stéphane Raoul**. b. at Paris, June 23, 1852; d. at Moscow, Jan. 3, 1914. French pianist and composer. He was organist (1872-92) at the Church of Saint Eugène, and professor of harmony and piano (1892-1901) at the Paris Conservatory. His compositions include ballets, many light operas, songs, and piano pieces.

Pugs and Peacocks. Novel by Gilbert Cannan, published in 1920.

Puguli (pō.gō'lē). Sudanic-speaking people of W Africa, inhabiting a region in E Ivory Coast. Their population is estimated at ab. 5,000 (by M. Delafosse, *Haut-Sénégal-Niger*, 1912).

Puijo Hill (pō'jō). See under **Kuopio**, city.

Pujada Bay (pō.hā'dā). See under **Davao**, province.

Pujo (pū.zhō'), **Arsène Paulin**. b. near Lake Charles, La., Dec. 16, 1861; d. at New Orleans, Dec. 31, 1939. American legislator, U.S. congressman (1903-13). He was chairman (1911-13) of the Committee on Banking and Currency, and headed (1912) the subcommittee investigating "money trusts," that demonstrated many money abuses in Wall Street financing and, in part, was responsible for the adoption (1913) of the Federal Reserve Act.

Pujo, Maurice. b. 1872-. French journalist, a leader of the Action Française movement. He edited the newspaper *L'Action Française* and was tried (1945) with Charles Maurras on charges of collaboration with the Germans during World War II.

Pujo Committee Investigation. Subcommittee of the House Committee on Banking and Currency which carried out an investigation (1912-13) into the U.S. financial structure and its operations to determine whether concentration of banking control existed. Prominent American financiers including J. P. Morgan and George F. Baker appeared at the hearings conducted under Representative Arsène Pujo of Louisiana, the subcommittee's head. The comprehensive report of the committee, and the majority declaration holding that concentration of credit control was an accomplished fact, influenced subsequent legislation as the Federal Reserve Act of 1913 and the Clayton Act of 1914.

Pujol (pū.zhōl), **Alexandre Denis Abel de**. See **Abel de Pujol, Alexandre Denis**.

Purujan (pū.jū'nan). See under **Maidu**.

Pukhtun-Khtun (pōch.tū'n'chōn'). See **Afghanistan**.

Pukina (pō.ke'ng). See **Puquina**.

Pula (pō'lā). [Former name, **Pulj**; Italian, **Pola**; Latin, **Pietas Julia**.] Seaport city in NW Yugoslavia, in the region of Istria, in the federative unit of Croatia (formerly in the Italian province of Venezia Giulia, which was ceded to Yugoslavia by the Italian peace treaty of 1947). It is situated SE of Trieste and SW of Rijeka (Fiume). It has numerous and well-preserved Roman remains, including a triumphal arch, the Porta Aurea (golden gate); the Temple of Augusta and Rome (now a museum); and an imperial amphitheater with a seating capacity of 25,000. It has a cathedral dating from the 15th century, a town hall, and a marine museum. The spacious and sheltered harbor, one of the finest in Europe, served from 1556 as the chief arsenal of the Austrian navy. There are extensive wharves, docks, repair shops, and barracks. Shipbuilding is a major industry. 20,741 (1948).

Pulangi (pō.lāng'ē). See **Mindanao River**.

Pulaski (pō.lās'ki, pu-). Town in C Tennessee, county seat of Giles County; trading and shipping center for bluegrass, corn, cotton, wheat, and burley tobacco; tomato canneries. 5,762 (1950).

Pulaski. Town in SW Virginia, county seat of Pulaski County; shipping point for grain, iron, zinc, lumber, and coal; manufacturers of textiles and wood products. 9,202 (1950).

Pulaski (pō.lās'ki, pu-; Polish, **pōlā'skē**), **Casimir**. [Polish, **Kazimierz Pulaski**.] b. in Podolia, c1748; d. near Savannah, Ga., in October, 1779. Polish general in the American Revolution. He took part in the insurrection following the formation of the confederation of Bar in 1768, and escaped from Poland. He lived in Turkey and in France, where he met Benjamin Franklin and became interested in the American cause. Franklin gave him a letter to Washington and Pulaski came to the colonies. Entering the American service in 1777, he served at Brandywine, formed a cavalry corps called "Pulaski's regiment" in 1778 after a disagreement with Anthony Wayne, defended Charleston in 1779, and was mortally wounded near Savannah, Oct. 9, 1779.

Pulaski (pō.lās'ki, pu-), **Fort**. Fort on Cockspur Island, E Georgia, at the head of Tybee Roads, commanding both channels of the Savannah River. During the Civil War it was captured (April 10, 1862) by Union troops under General Hunter. The area was made a national monument in 1924.

Pulawy (pō.lā'vi). Town in E Poland, in the *województwo* (province) of Lublin, situated on the E bank of the Vistula River, ab. 32 mi. NW of Lublin. It is a station on the railroad line from Warsaw to Lublin. The Siemawsky Palace belonged formerly to the princely family of Czartorski, was confiscated by the Russians after the revolt of 1831, and now contains an agricultural institute. 9,128 (1946).

Pulcher (pul'kér). See **Claudius, Appius** (d. 48 B.C.).

Pulcheria (pul.kir'ia). b. Jan. 19, 399 A.D.; d. Feb. 18, 453. Byzantine empress (414-453); daughter of the Emperor Arcadius. She reigned (414-450) conjointly with her brother Theodosius II. Her rivalry with Eudocia, Theodosius's wife, resulted in Eudocia's banishment. On the death of her brother in 450 she married (apparently only in name, since she had taken a vow of chastity) Marcianus, whom she raised to the throne as her colleague.

Pulchérie (pul.shā.rē). Tragedy by Pierre Corneille, produced in 1672.

Pulci (pōl'chē), **Luigi**. b. at Florence, Italy, Dec. 3, 1432; d. 1484. Italian romantic poet, the friend of Politian and Lorenzo de' Medici. Author of the burlesque epic *Il Morgante Maggiore* (1485).

Pulitzer (pul.it.sér, pū'it.sér), **Joseph**. b. at Makó, Hungary, April 10, 1847; d. aboard his yacht in Charleston Harbor, S.C., Oct. 29, 1911. American journalist and newspaper publisher, owner and editor of the St. Louis *Post-Dispatch* and the New York *World* and *Evening World*, and innovator in mass-appeal journalism. Failing to secure enlistment in a number of European armies after leaving home at the age of 17, he enlisted in the Union army through a recruiting agent at Hamburg, Germany, and came to the U.S. in 1864. He served throughout the last phases of the Civil War with the 1st New York (Lincoln) cavalry and after his discharge went to St. Louis, Mo., where he after a time became secretary

of the Deutsche Gesellschaft. In 1868 he became a reporter on the *Westliche Post*, a German daily. He was elected (1869) to the lower house of the Missouri legislature and subsequently became a police commissioner at St. Louis. He was active as a Liberal Republican in behalf of Horace Greeley in the campaign of 1872 and afterward entered the Democratic Party. He was part proprietor (1871-73) of the *Westliche Post* and, after a trip abroad, purchased (Jan. 6, 1874) the bankrupt St. Louis *Staats-Zeitung*. He studied law and was admitted to the bar (1876) in the District of Columbia. In 1878 he bought the St. Louis *Dispatch*, which he soon combined to form the *Post-Dispatch*; it subsequently became one of the nation's most reputable and successful newspapers. Pulitzer bought (May 10, 1883) the New York *World* from Jay Gould and converted it into a highly successful venture based initially upon an appeal to the interests of workmen and then upon the exploitation of the sensational element in the news. Over the years, under the brilliant guidance of Pulitzer, the *World* became a national institution. Although Democratic in its policy, it became one of the leading independent voices of opinion in the U.S. and frequently attracted notice as a crusading organ. He served (1885-86) in Congress, from which he resigned, and in 1887 established the *Evening World*. Because of his poor physical and nervous condition, Pulitzer withdrew from the active management of his newspapers in 1887, formally announcing the move in 1890. In 1896 the *World* embarked upon a competitive war with William Randolph Hearst's dailies, during which the journals of both Pulitzer and Hearst descended to new lows in "yellow" journalism. Realizing that the excesses of the *World* had clouded its reputation, Pulitzer took over the management of the paper for a time and restored it to its former eminence. Although almost blind, he continued to exercise his personal influence over the paper and was largely responsible for its development into a high-minded journal of intelligent opinion. His bequest (1903) made possible the founding of the Pulitzer School of Journalism (at Columbia University) and the establishment of the annual Pulitzer prizes. The *World* and *Evening World* were sold and incorporated into the Scripps-Howard newspaper chain in 1931.

Pulitzer, Joseph. b. at New York, March 21, 1885—, American publisher; son of Joseph Pulitzer (1847-1911). He entered journalism in 1906, and became president of the Pulitzer Publishing Company and publisher (1912 *et seq.*) of the St. Louis *Post-Dispatch*.

Pulitzer, Ralph. b. at St. Louis, Mo., June 11, 1879; d. at New York, June 14, 1939. American publisher; son of Joseph Pulitzer (1847-1911). He was vice-president (1906-08) and president (1911-30) of the Press Publishing Company, publishers of the New York *World* and *Evening World*, until he sold them (1931) to the Scripps-Howard group. He was vice-president (1906 *et seq.*) of the Pulitzer Publishing Company, which brought out the St. Louis *Post-Dispatch*.

Pulitzer Prizes. Annual awards for notable achievements in American journalism, letters, drama, and music, conferred by the trustees of Columbia University at New York, on recommendation of the advisory board of the graduate school of journalism of that institution, from the income of a fund set up (1903) by Joseph Pulitzer (1847-1911). In the field of journalism, awards have been made since 1917 for outstanding examples of editorial writing and of reporting; since 1918 for meritorious public service by newspapers; since 1922 for cartoons; since 1929 for correspondence; since 1942 for national telegraphic reporting, for international telegraphic reporting, and for news photography; and since 1948 for local reporting, for national reporting, and for international reporting. The award for meritorious public service is a gold medal; the other prizes, for achievement in journalism, letters, drama, and music, have each a money value of 500 dollars. In the field of the novel, Pulitzer Prizes have been awarded, among others, to Ernest Poole, Booth Tarkington, Edith Wharton, Willa Cather, Sinclair Lewis, Thornton Wilder, Oliver La Farge, Pearl S. Buck, Margaret Mitchell, John Phillips Marquand, John Steinbeck, Ellen Glasgow, Upton Sinclair, John Hersey, Robert Penn Warren, James A. Michener, James Gould Cozzens, and Conrad Richter. Drama awards have gone to playwrights

of such diverse tendencies as Eugene O'Neill, Zona Gale, Owen Davis, Sidney Howard, George Kelly, Paul Green, Elmer Rice, Susan Glaspell, George S. Kaufman, Morrie Ryskind, Ira Gershwin, Maxwell Anderson, Zoë Akins, Robert E. Sherwood, Thornton Wilder, William Saroyan, Russel Crouse, Howard Lindsay, Tennessee Williams, and Arthur Miller. In the classification of history, Pulitzer awards have gone to such books as James Ford Rhodes's *A History of the Civil War*, Rear Admiral William Snowden Sims's *The Victory at Sea*, Charles Warren's *The Supreme Court in American History*, Van Wyck Brooks's *The Flowering of New England*, Vernon Louis Parrington's *Main Currents in American Thought*, and Carl Sandburg's *Abraham Lincoln: the War Years*. Pulitzer Prizes for biography have been awarded to Henry Adams (posthumously) for *The Education of Henry Adams*, to Albert J. Beveridge for *The Life of John Marshall*, to Hamlin Garland for *A Daughter of the Middle Border*, to Michael Pupin for *From Immigrant to Inventor*, to Samuel Eliot Morison for *Admiral of the Ocean Sea*, to William Allen White for his *Autobiography*, and to Margaret Clapp for *Forgotten First Citizens: John Bigelow*, among others. Pulitzer poetry laureates have included Edna St. Vincent Millay, Edwin Arlington Robinson, Robert Frost, Amy Lowell, Leonora Speyer, Stephen Vincent Benét, William Rose Benét, Conrad Aiken, George Dillon, Archibald MacLeish, Robert Hilkey, Mark Van Doren, Leonard Bacon, W. H. Auden, and Carl Sandburg. Pulitzer awards in music, beginning in 1943, have gone to William Schuman, Howard Hansen, Aaron Copland, Leo Sowerby, Charles E. Ives, Walter Piston, Virgil Thompson, Gian-Carlo Menotti, and Douglas MacDowell Moore. A number of special citations have been conferred on individuals, newspapers, and organizations. Three traveling scholarships for students of journalism and one for students of art are also supported from Pulitzer funds.

Pulj (pöl'y). Former name of **Pula**.

Pulkovo (pöl'ko.və). [Former name, **Pulkowa** (pöl'ko.və).] Place in the U.S.S.R., in the Leningrad oblast (region) of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, ab. 10 mi. S of Leningrad, noted for its observatory, at one time the most important in Russia, which was completed in 1939. It suffered damage during the siege of Leningrad in World War II.

Pullet (pül'et), **Aunt.** Selfish invalid, one of the principal characters in George Eliot's *Mill on the Floss*. She henpecks her husband, whose mission in life seems to be to flatter her and find her pills for her. She is the sister of Aunt Glegg and Mrs. Tulliver.

Pullman (pül'man). Section of the city of Chicago, formerly an independent model community, built by George M. Pullman for his employees, and annexed by Chicago in 1889.

Pullman. City in SE Washington, in Whitman County; shipping center for wheat; supply center for an agricultural area. It is the seat of the State College of Washington. 4,417 (1940), 12,022 (1950).

Pullman, George Mortimer. b. at Brocton, N.Y., March 3, 1831; d. Oct. 19, 1897. American inventor and industrialist, designer of the Pullman railroad car, which he devised in collaboration with his friend Ben. Field, of Albion, N.Y. Beginning as a storekeeper and cabinetmaker in the towns of Westfield and Albion, N.Y., he settled (1855) at Chicago, where he constructed (1858-59) three sleeping cars for the Chicago and Alton Railroad. With Ben Field, he devised such improvements as the folding upper berth (patented 1864) and an improved lower berth (patented 1865). The first car, the *Pioneer*, which incorporated the basic principles of the modern Pullman car, was built in 1864-65. He and Field founded (1867) the Pullman Palace Car Company, whose first plant was established at Palmyra, N.Y. He founded (1881) the town of Pullman, Ill., now part of Chicago. Among his other innovations in railroad equipment were the combined sleeping and restaurant car (1867), the dining car (1868), the chair car (1875), and the vestibule car (1887).

Pullman Strike. Strike of Pullman Parlor Car Company workers at Pullman (now part of Chicago), which began on May 11, 1894, soon after more than 2,500 Pullman employees joined the American Railway Union. When

union members working on roads linked to the Chicago area walked out in sympathy, a general railway stoppage ensued. After an injunction issued by federal circuit court Judges P. S. Grosscup and C. D. Woods was defied by the strikers, President Cleveland, despite the resistance of Illinois governor John P. Altgeld to the move, dispatched federal troops to the Chicago area to end interference with the U.S. mails. The strike was broken after widespread rioting and destruction of property. Eugene V. Debs and other railway union leaders were subsequently tried and convicted for contempt of court.

Pulo Kalamantin (pó'lo ká.lá.mán'tín) or **Kalimantan** (ká.lí.mán'tén). Native name of Borneo.

Pulo-Penang (pó'lo.pé.náng). See **Penang**.

Pulotu (pó'lo.tó). In western Polynesia, the mythological afterworld, regarded as being on an island to the west or situated under the sea. Samoans regarded it as being on a definite, named island to which the dead returned and were renewed.

Pulteney (pult'ní, pólt'-), **Sir William**. [Title, Earl of Bath.] b. 1684; d. 1764. English statesman, secretary at war (1714-17) under Robert Walpole. After failure to receive a cabinet position from Walpole (1721), he became his antagonist (1725) on the speaking platform and in papers and contributed to the downfall of his government (1742) by stirring agitation against Spain (1739). He then refused a request to form a government (1742). His hope of becoming first lord of the treasury on Spencer Compton, Earl of Wilmington's death unrealized (1743), he sought to form a cabinet, at George II's behest, excluding Pitt, but failed (1746). Walpole said he feared Pulteney's tongue more than another man's sword.

Pulteney, **Sir William**. b. 1861; d. in Essex, England, May 14, 1941. English soldier who led the third British army corps in France during World War I.

Pultowa (pult.tó'vá). See **Poltava**.

Pultusk (pult.tó'sk). Town in C Poland, in the *województwo* (province) of Warszawa, situated on the Narew River, ab. 35 mi. N of Warsaw. Here in 1703 the Swedes under Charles XII defeated the Saxons. On Dec. 28, 1806, a battle was fought here between the French under Jean Lannes and the Russians under Count Levin Bennigsen; victory was claimed for both sides; the Russians retreated after the battle. In World War I the Germans conquered the town on July 24, 1915; it was again occupied by the Germans in 1939. Pop. 8,787 (1946).

Pulver (púlf'fär), **Max**. b. at Bern, Switzerland, 1859—. Swiss poet and philosopher writing in German. He is the author of the problem plays *Robert der Teufel* (1917) and *Alexander der Grosse* (1917).

Pulwul (pul'wul). See **Palwal**.

Pumacagua (pó.má.ká'gwá), **Mateo García**. b. near Cusco, Peru, 1738; executed at Sicuani, Peru, in March, 1815. Peruvian Indian general. In August, 1814, he headed a formidable insurrection against the Spaniards, occupied Arequipa, and at one time had 40,000 followers. He was defeated (March 11, 1815), captured, and put to death.

Pumarejo (pó.má.ré'hó), **Alfonso López**. See **López Pumarejo**, **Alfonso**.

Pumblechook (pum'bl.chúk), **Mr.** Pompous old gentleman in Charles Dickens's novel *Great Expectations*. He is Joe Gargery's uncle, and makes himself peculiarly odious to Pip by his patronage and his offensive habit of springing mathematical problems on him for solution.

Pumpelly (pum.pel'í), **Raphael**. b. at Owego, N.Y., Sept. 8, 1837; d. at Newport, R.I., Aug. 10, 1923. American geologist. He was geologist to the Japanese government (1890-63), professor of mining geology in Harvard University (1866-75), chief of division of the U.S. Geological Survey (1879-81, 1884-90), and conductor of explorations in Central Asia for the Carnegie Institution (1933-04). He was also state geologist of Michigan (1870-71), and director of the geological survey of Missouri (1871-73).

Puná (pó.ná'). Island of Ecuador, at the entrance of the Gulf of Guayaquil, which it shelters from the open sea. It is low, somewhat swampy, and partly covered with forest. Its original Indian inhabitants, a warlike people, submitted to the Incas c1500. Pizarro touched here with

his forces in 1532, before invading Peru. Length, ab. 30 mi.; greatest width, ab. 17 mi.

Puna (pó.ná). See **Despoblado**.

Punch (punch). Violent-tempered, hump-backed, hooked-nosed puppet, with a squeaking voice, the chief character in the traditional English street puppet show called *Punch and Judy*. He kills his child for squalling, beats his wife (Judy) to death, belabors a policeman, escapes from prison, and outwits the Devil. Punch is the descendant of the *Punchinello* (French, *Polichinelle*) of the Italian *commedia dell'arte*; the part as it first appeared in England is thought to have been created by Silvio Fiorillo, a comedian, c1600. Punch first appeared in France as a puppet in the beginning of the reign of Louis XIV. The origin of Toby, his dog, is uncertain.

Punch. Satirical illustrated journal, published weekly at London. It was founded in 1841.

Pungwe (pung'gwe). [Also, **Pungue**.] River in SE Africa, in Mozambique, flowing into the Indian Ocean N of Sofala. It rises in Southern Rhodesia, and the railroad connecting that territory with the sea passes through its valley.

Punic Wars (pū'nik). [Also, **Carthaginian Wars**.] Three wars waged (264-241 b.c.; 218-201 b.c.; 149-146 b.c.) between Rome and Carthage, resulting finally in the total destruction not only of Carthaginian power, but also of Carthage itself. The first began in 264 b.c. Its nominal cause was the interference of the Romans in behalf of the Mamertines (besieged at Messina (now Messina), Sicily, by Hiero of Syracuse). Its actual cause was the inevitable (and irreconcilable) friction between the growing commercial ambitions of Rome, and the established position of Carthage as the chief trading community of the Mediterranean. The leading events were the following: naval battles of Mylae and Ecnomus; unsuccessful invasion of Africa by Regulus; battles of Panormus and Drepanum; campaigns of Hamilcar Barca (father of Hannibal) in Sicily; Roman naval victory (ending the war) at the Aegates (Aegadian) Isles, now the Egadi Islands) in 241 b.c. By the peace Carthage ceded western Sicily and paid a large indemnity. The seat of war was Sicily, Africa, and the Mediterranean. The second war began in 218 b.c. Its immediate cause was Hannibal's conquest of Saguntum (an ally of Rome) in 219. It was carried on in Spain, Italy, Sicily, and Africa. The following were the leading events: Hannibal's invasion of Italy after crossing the Alps in 218; battles of Ticino, Trebbia, Lake Trasimene, and Cannae; campaigns in Spain; conquest of Syracuse by Marcellus; invasion of Italy by Hasdrubal, defeated at the Metaurus; final defeat of Hannibal at Zama in 202. By the peace, 201 b.c., Carthage ceded possessions in Spain and the Mediterranean and paid a heavy tribute. Numidia became an ally of Rome, and the Carthaginian fleet was reduced. The chief commanders were Hannibal for Carthage and the elder Scipio Africanus and Fabius Maximus for Rome. The third war began in 149 b.c. Its nominal cause was the attack by Carthage on Massinissa. Carthage was besieged by land and sea by the younger Scipio Africanus, and was taken and destroyed in 146. (Scipio's terse report to the Roman senate exemplified the utterly ruthless quality of the enmity which finally existed between Rome and Carthage. The words of the report ("Carthago delenda est") were literally true: the city of Carthage was destroyed with a thoroughness which was to have few, if any, parallels until the 20th century, when improved weapons made wholesale destruction somewhat easier than it was for the Romans.) Carthaginian territory was divided between Rome and Numidia. Certain aspects of the Punic Wars have long attracted the keen interest of people who seek to interpret history as consisting of recurring comparable situations; however, as most historians point out, exactly parallel situations seldom, if ever, can be said to exist, and the comparison, too strictly made, of either Rome or Carthage to later world powers commonly entails a degree of subjective identification with one or the other participant in some later conflict which makes objective interpretation of the Punic Wars virtually impossible. In very recent times, some such people (but few historians) have seen a parallel between Carthage vs. Rome, and the U.S.

vs. the U.S.S.R. Although there are certain striking similarities (for example, Carthage was the dominant commercial power of the world, and had the world's most powerful navy—as does the U.S.; Rome was a power possessed of extremely powerful land forces, and a history of comparatively recent, overwhelming military successes against nearby peoples—as is the U.S.S.R.), there are also equally striking dissimilarities (for example, the rigid oligarchical structure of the Carthaginian government may hardly be compared to that of the U.S., and Carthaginian wealth stemmed overwhelmingly from the narrow base of buying and selling rather than production).

Punin Skull (pō.nēn'). Fossilized human skull found in the highlands of Ecuador, under circumstances suggesting association with the fossil remains of extinct animal forms. It is regarded by some archaeologists as representative of the physical type of the very early Indian population of South America.

Punjab (pun.jāb'). [Also: **Panjab**, **Penjab**, **Punjaub** (pun.jōb').] Region in N India, its name meaning "country of the five rivers," i.e., the five tributaries of the Indus (the Sutlej, Beas, Ravi, Chenab, and Jhelum); in an extended sense, a former lieutenant-governorship of British India, including the Punjab proper and adjacent regions, and situated NW of the United Provinces. The area is now divided into the state of Punjab (until recently, East Punjab), Union of India, and the province of Punjab (until recently, West Punjab), Pakistan. The surface is generally a plain; wheat is the leading crop, and corn, millet, and cotton are also grown. The Punjab is the country of the Sikhs. It formed part of the Mogul empire, was invaded by Nadir Shah and other conquerors in the 18th century, and was annexed by Great Britain in 1849. Area, 99,084 sq. mi.; pop. 28,418,819 (1941).

Punjab. [Former name, **East Punjab**.] State of the Union of India, comprising the E part of the Punjab region. Capital, Simla; land area, 37,428 sq. mi.; pop. 12,638,611 (1951).

Punjab. [Former name, **West Punjab**.] Province of Pakistan, comprising the W part of the Punjab region and the former states of Bahawalpur and Khairpur. Capital, Lahore, land area, 62,987 sq. mi.; pop. 18,814,201 (1951).

Punjabi (pun.jā'bē). See **Panjab**.

Punnah (pun.nā). See **Panna**.

Punnett (pun.ēt), **Reginald Crundall**. b. at Tonbridge, England, June 20, 1875—. English geneticist, originator of the sex-linked system of poultry breeding. He was professor of biology (1910–12) and genetics (1912–40) at Cambridge. Edited (1910–46) the *Journal of Genetics*; author of *Mendelism* (1905), *Mimicry in Butterflies* (1915), and *Heredity in Poultry* (1923).

Puno (pō.nō). Department in SE Peru, bordering on Bolivia. Capital, Puno; area, 26,140 sq. mi.; pop. 646,385 (1940), 768,384 (est. 1950).

Puno. City in SE Peru, capital of Puno department, near Lake Titicaca. 15,939 (1940).

Punt (pūnt). In Egyptian antiquity, a region identified with that part of the Somali country which is situated on the E coast of Africa, bordering the Gulf of Aden.

Punta Alta (pōn.tā al.tā). City in S central Argentina, in S Buenos Aires province, ab. 15 mi. SE of Bahía Blanca; rail junction and commercial center. 19,852 (1947).

Punta Arenas (ā.rā.nās). [Former name, **Magallanes**.] Capital of Magallanes province, in S Chile; a port on the Strait of Magellan. It is the principal commercial center of S Chile, with exports of wool, mutton, lumber, and hides; it has long been an important bunkering station for ships passing through the Strait of Magellan. It has also been noted as the world's southernmost city. 29,883 (est. 1950).

Punta de Obligado (dā ō.blē.gā'wōd). Low projecting bluff on the W side of the Paraná River in Argentina, between the provinces of Buenos Aires and Santa Fé. In 1845 the Argentine dictator de Rosas had it strongly fortified with batteries commanding the river and defended by 4,000 men. On November 20 the position was bombarded and taken by the combined English and French fleets.

Puntarenas (pōn.tā.rā'nās). [Also, **Punta Arenas**.] Province in S Costa Rica. Capital, Puntarenas; area, 3,955 sq. mi.; pop. 88,168 (1950).

Puntarvolo (pun.tār.vō.lō). In Ben Jonson's *Every Man Out of His Humour*, a knight affecting excessive romanticism.

Punxsutawney (pungk.su.tō'ni). Borough in W Pennsylvania, in Jefferson County, ab. 43 mi. NW of Altoona; railroad shops; coal mining. 8,969 (1950).

Pupienus Maximus (pū.piē'nus mak'si.mus), **Marcus Clodius**. d. 238. Roman emperor. He was appointed joint emperor with Decimus Caelius Balbinus in 238, in opposition to Maximin, who was shortly after killed by his own soldiers at the siege of Aquileia. Pupienus and his colleague were murdered by the Praetorian Guard at Rome before the beginning of August in the same year, after having reigned from about the end of April.

Pupilas do Sr. Reitor (pō.pē.lāzh do sē.nyōr' rā.tōr'), **As**. Work of fiction (1866–67) with which Júlio Diniz (1839–71) introduced the pastoral novel into modern Portuguese literature. It has remained one of the most beloved books in Portugal.

Pupillus (pū.pil'us), **Orbilius**. See **Orbilius Pupillus**. **Pupin** (pū'pin, pū.pēn'), **Michael Idvorsky**. b. at Idvor, Hungary (now in Yugoslavia), Oct. 4, 1858; d. at New York, March 12, 1935. American physicist, professor of electromechanics at Columbia University from 1901, especially known for his work in electricity. He was graduated from Columbia in 1883, studied at Berlin, and became instructor at Columbia in 1889. By an invention involving the use of spaced induction coils he greatly increased the distance over which telephonic and telegraphic messages could be transmitted by wire. He also performed valuable research in x-rays and radio transmission. His autobiography, *From Immigrant to Inventor* (1923), won the 1924 Pulitzer prize for biography. He wrote a number of technical articles and, among other books, *The New Reformation* (1927) and *Romance of the Machine* (1930).

Puquina (pū.kē'nā). [Also, **Pukina**.] Group of South American Indians inhabiting the high, cold regions around Lakes Titicaca and Poopó in Bolivia. They are tentatively lumped linguistically in a Uru-Chipaya-Puquina grouping, but many scholars insist that each language comprises an independent family in itself. It is reported that the Uru Indians call their language Puquina, but some scholars question whether this is the same Puquina reported by earlier researchers.

Purana (pō.rā'nā). Name of each of 18 Sanskrit works, important in their connection with the later phases of Brahmanism. They contain stories of the gods, interwoven with legendary tales of kings and rishis and other subjects. Though nominally tritheistic, they are practically polytheistic and yet essentially pantheistic. Their form is in general that of dialogues in which a well-known and inspired sage answers the questions of his disciples. The *Puranas* deal with the mythology and theology of creation, death, and re-creation, the periods of the Manus, genealogies of kings, and the four stages of all human life and effort: love, wealth, righteousness, and final liberation from the cycle of birth and rebirth.

Purbeck (pēr.bek), **Isle of**. Peninsula in SW England, in Dorsetshire, ab. 20 mi. E of Weymouth. A range of chalk hills crosses it from E to W. It is noted for its many quarries of Purbeck stone (a limestone used for building). The towns of Corfe Castle, with its castle ruins, and Swanage are located here.

Purcell (pēr.səl'). City in C Oklahoma, county seat of McClain County, on the Canadian River; cotton gins. It was settled in 1887. Pop. 3,546 (1950).

Purcell, E. M. b. at Taylorville, Ill., Aug. 30, 1912—. American physicist. He taught at Harvard (1938 et seq.), serving there as professor of physics (1943 et seq.). From 1941 to 1943 he was leader of a group investigating the fundamentals of radiation phenomena at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology. Purcell and Felix Bloch were awarded the 1952 Nobel prize in physics for their independent discoveries in the measurement of nuclear magnetic fields.

Purcell (pēr.səl), **Henry**. b. at Westminster, London, c1653; d. there, Nov. 21, 1695. English musician and composer. He was admitted as chorister in the Chapel

Royal, and in 1670 composed an ode for the king's birthday. In 1380 he composed his famous opera, *Dido and Aeneas*, for performance in a school. In 1676 he was a copyist at Westminster Abbey, and composed the music of Dryden's *Aurengzebe*, and Shadwell's *Epsom Wells* and *The Libertine*. In 1677 he wrote the music to Aphra Behn's tragedy *Abdazar*. Some of the songs in these compositions are still popular. In 1680 he was the organist of Westminster Abbey, and during the next five or six years composed most of his church music. In 1682 he was organist of the Chapel Royal. In 1683 he began to compose chamber music; and in 1686 wrote the music for Dryden's *Tyrannic Love*. He composed the anthem *Blessed Are They That Fear the Lord*, by command of the king, in 1688, the music for Dryden's *King Arthur* in 1691, and his greatest work, the *Te Deum and Jubilate*, written for Saint Cecilia's day, in 1694.

Purchas (pér'chas), **Samuel**. b. at Thaxted, Essex, England, c1575; d. at London, in September, 1626. English clergyman and author, known for his travel works. He published *Purchas his Pilgrimage, or Relations of the World and the Religions observed in all Ages and Places* in 1613; a second edition appeared in 1614, much enlarged. Four succeeding volumes, comprising articles from Hakluyt's publications and manuscripts, appeared in 1625 with the general title *Hakluytus Posthumus, or Purchas his Pilgrimes: containing a History of the World, in Sea Voyages and Land Travels by Englishmen and Others*. The fourth edition of *Purchas his Pilgrimage* was later usually sold with the latter work as if it were a succeeding fifth volume, and the five became known as *Purchas's Pilgrims*. The collection is of great historical value. Purchas also published *Purchas his Pilgrim: Microcosmus, or the History of Man* (1619) and *The King's Tower* (1623; a sermon).

Purdue (pér.dü'), **John**. b. in Huntington County, Pa., Oct. 31, 1802; d. at Lafayette, Ind., Sept. 12, 1876. American merchant and benefactor. Settling (1839) at Lafayette, Ind., he became prominent as a merchant in the adjacent region and subsequently founded a commission house at New York City. He donated (1869) 150,000 dollars toward the establishment at Lafayette of a land-grant institution, the Indiana Agricultural College, which subsequently became known as Purdue University.

Pure (pür), **Simon**. In Susannah Centlivre's comedy *A Bold Stroke for a Wife*, a Pennsylvania Quaker who is intended by the guardian of Ann Lovely, an heiress, to marry her. His name and personality are assumed by Colonel Fainwell in order to win the lady's person and fortune; hence arose the expression "the real Simon Pure," as he brings witnesses finally to prove that he was the owner of the name.

Pure Food and Drug Acts. Series of U.S. laws designed to eliminate fraudulent and harmful practices in the manufacture, branding, and advertising of foods and drugs sold on an interstate basis. The first two laws of this character were the Meat Inspection Act of 1906 and the Pure Food and Drug Act passed in the same year. Their enactment was in large measure attributable to the pressure of public opinion awakened by the writings of Harvey W. Wiley and the publication of Upton Sinclair's novel *The Jungle*. Supplementary federal laws were adopted in 1912, 1913, and 1923. In 1935 the passage of the Wheeler-Lea Act made illegal false or misleading advertising pertaining to foods, drugs, diagnostic and therapeutic devices, and cosmetics, where such advertising provisions are enforced by the Federal Trade Commission. Questions of false labeling are under the jurisdiction of the Food and Drug Administration.

Puret (pö'rät). [Also, **Bouret**.] Subgroup of the Kipsigis, a Nilo-Hamitic-speaking people of SW Kenya, in E Africa.

Purgatoire (pér.gä.twär'). River in SE Colorado which joins the Arkansas River in Bent County. Length, ab. 185 mi.

Purgatorio (pör.gä.tör'é.ö), II. Second part of Dante's *Divina Commedia*.

Purgon (pür.gôn). One of Argan's physicians in Molière's *Le Malade imaginaire*. He is "all physician," a satire on the profession.

Puri (pür'i). [Also, **Pooree**.] District in Orissa, Union of India. S of the city of Cuttack; rice. Capital, Puri; area, ab. 4,000 sq. mi.; pop. 1,572,262 (1951).

Puri. [Also: **Juggernaut**, **Jagannath**.] City in Orissa, Union of India, ab. 50 mi. S of Cuttack, celebrated for its temple and the Juggernaut festival. 41,055 (1941).

Purić (pö'rieh), **Božidar**. b. at Belgrade, Serbia, 1891—, Yugoslav diplomat and statesman. He has served in numerous diplomatic posts and headed (1943-44) the Yugoslav government-in-exile at London.

Puri-Coroado (pö.ré.kö.rö.a'ö). See **Coroado**.

Purim (pö'rim, pö'rim). Jewish feast day in commemoration of the deliverance of the Jews in Persia from wholesale massacre, as related in the book of Esther. The feast falls on the 14th and 15th of Adar (in February or early March).

Puritani (pö.ré.tä'né), I. [Full title, I **Puritani di Scozia**.] Opera in three acts by Bellini with a libretto by Count Pepoli, first produced at Paris in 1835.

Puritanism (pö'ri.tan.i.z.m). Movement within the Church of England during the latter half of the 16th century and the first 70 years of the 17th century, leading to the rise of various separatist sects and to profound political changes. The name "Puritans" was first applied scornfully in 1564 to opponents of the Anglican hierarchy's directives in ritualistic matters; and it fell into disuse, in a partisan sense, after the Restoration. Historically, the ground was prepared for Puritanism by Henry VIII's establishment of a national church; by the continuance in that church of doctrines, ceremonies, and organizational forms similar to those of the Roman Catholic Church; by the persecutions under Queen Mary, which caused numerous English Protestants to flee to Geneva and other Calvinistic centers, where they adopted some of the doctrines of Calvinism and conceived an admiration for the Genevan form of church government; by the revulsion of virtuous and conscientious people from the licentiousness and profligacy of Tudor and Stuart England; by the absolutist tendencies of James I and Charles I, which bred resistance among all who cherished English liberties; by cumulative resentments against economic and social inequalities; and by widespread reading of the Bible, in which an armory of arguments was found for reform. The first skirmishes between Puritans and the established church regime occurred as early as the reign of Edward VI, when John Hooper, ordained bishop of Gloucester, refused to don the prescribed vestments, and numerous other ministers discarded the surplice, refused to make the sign of the cross in baptism, rejected the use of a ring in the marriage ceremony, and denounced various other "remnants of popery." Elizabeth, always the practical politician, was resolute to use the crown-controlled church to buttress her throne, and perceived that an hierarchical establishment, with enforced conformity of doctrine, and with emphasis on ceremony and trappings rather than on preaching and discussion, would best serve that end. These things accordingly had been provided for by Acts of Supremacy and of Uniformity in 1559. Nevertheless, opposition to the establishment spread, and even a demand for substitution of the presbyterian for the episcopal form of church government. Thomas Cartwright, professor of divinity at Cambridge, first gave voice to this program in 1571, and in the following year some of his followers addressed an Admonition to Parliament calling for sweeping reforms. Such things as these only hardened Elizabeth's determination, and in 1583 she established what has been called "a spiritual despotism" by means of an Ecclesiastical Commission with unlimited power to prescribe and enforce doctrine, to compel conformity, to deprive ministers of their livings, and to prescribe the religious teachings of schools and colleges. Among other things, all conventicles or gatherings for preaching and Bible reading in homes or other private places were forbidden. At least as early as 1567 small groups began to hold such meetings, and some of these moved toward separatism, under a conviction that neither an episcopal nor a presbyterian form of church organization was sanctioned by Holy Writ. By 1593 there seem to have been fully 20,000 such "Brownists," as they were called (from the chief spokesman of their tenets, Robert Brown). It was one of these groups, settled at Leiden, which supplied the little band of "Pilgrim

Fathers" who in 1620 brought Puritanism to America. In 1603, at the accession of James I, the Millenary Petition, so called because it was intended that 1,000 clergymen would sign it (and it did in fact carry the assent of some 800 of them, about a tenth of all the ministers in the realm), was presented to the monarch, asking no change in church government, but again calling for the sweeping elimination of Roman Catholic survivals in doctrine, ceremonies, and the Book of Common Prayer. But when, in January, 1604, James, on the petition of Puritan divines, called the Hampton Court Conference, which included Anglican and Puritan representatives, and the last-named urged a change from episcopal to Presbyterian forms, the sovereign ended the parleys with the remark, "No bishop, no king!" It was, however, a suggestion made by the Puritans on this occasion which led to the new translation of the Bible known as the Authorized, or the King James, Version. James never relaxed his opposition; the Ecclesiastical Commission functioned remorselessly; yet Puritanism still spread as Bible reading increased. Great numbers of the small "Geneva Bible" were distributed. The Bible was, in fact, almost the only book known to most of the English people, and its influence on their thought, and on the events especially of the first half of the 17th century, was incalculable. Between the Puritans and Charles I, with his despotic pretensions and his Roman Catholic wife, an increasingly acute struggle was inevitable; it led to the Long Parliament, the Puritan Revolution, the rise of Oliver Cromwell, the beheading of the king, and the dictatorship of Cromwell. Until 1643 probably a majority of Puritans would have been satisfied with doctrinal changes of a Calvinistic tendency, elimination of "popish" ceremonial, and purification of morals and conduct, within an episcopal church. When the exigencies of the Civil War made it necessary for the English Parliament to accept the Solemn Covenant, Presbyterianism for a time was in the ascendant. But Separatism had grown apace; and Cromwell, finding the Separatists, by that time generally called Independents, his best soldiers, and that he could not have an army without them, successfully opposed all efforts to establish a Presbyterian Church in England, which, by the evidence of events in Scotland, would then have been as intolerant and despotic as ever the Anglican Church was alleged to be. Among the Independents were those who, being of the farming and laboring classes, combined with their revolt against religious formalism and despotism a determination to use the revolution to end economic and social evils and class distinctions, and were therefore known as Levellers. Once in power, Cromwell suppressed these radicals, who had helped greatly to put him in power, with sanguinary ruthlessness. The noble concept of religious tolerance, which from time to time had appeared here and there in the Christian world, found another small root among the Independents. In New England, the Separatist Pilgrims were followed by Puritans still adhering to the Church of England, but these presently, using to restraint of new conditions, adopted the Congregational form of organization. Tolerance was no part of the virtues or purposes of their leaders, yet among them tolerance grew, and in historical perspective, rather rapidly. If the term "Puritan" now evokes the image of a dour, fanatically joyless tribe, most of the earlier Puritans must surely be exempted. As we know by the instances of John Milton and others, they felt free to enjoy music, secular literature, and even dancing, games, sports, and the theater, within limits. The Puritans reprobated intemperance but never banned alcoholic beverages. Gradually, however, the rather grim implications of Calvinism and the intensive study of the Bible, in which, under conditions of struggle and persecution, their attention was not unnaturally drawn most of all to the gloomier and the more sanguinary books, great numbers of the Puritans did become rather glum and even (by modern standards) masochistic. Dancing, especially the village revels around the maypole, and music (excepting solemn hymns), were banned equally with gambling, loose sexual conduct, games and exhibitions, and indeed all pleasures and enjoyments. Identifying Sunday with the Jewish Sabbath, they forbade all but the most necessary work and absolutely all recreation on

that day, even mere idle strolling; the day must be given to attendance at church and to prayer and Bible reading at home. Edward Dowden wrote that the Puritans' great fault was a "concept of God as the God of righteousness alone, and not as also the God of joy and beauty and intellectual light." The Puritan was likely to feel himself not only dedicated, but elect. But these people whose aim was "to walk in all the ways which God had made known or should make known to them" also contributed to England and America, and the world at large, qualities of moral earnestness which have flowered in many invaluable ways. In the course of their struggle they forwarded concepts of political liberty and social equality which were nowhere more edifyingly manifested than in the great days of New England liberalism. Moreover by eschewing extravagance in dress and living, by insisting on frugality, by exalting industry and seriousness of mind, Puritanism prepared its adherents to play a large role in the evolution and expansion of mercantilism and capitalism. Despite the reaction against it following the restoration of the monarchy under Charles II, Puritanism persisted as a vital influence in England, having obvious echoes in Methodism, in other nonconformist movements, and even in Chartism.

Puritan, or the Widow of Watling Street (wot'ling). **The.** Play published as "written by W. S." (William Shakespeare) in 1606. Various authorities have since attributed it to authors including Thomas Middleton, William Rowley, and Wentworth Smith.

Puritan's Daughter, The. Opera by Michael William Balfe, produced at London in 1861.

Purjabee (pér.já'bē). Pseudonym of Arnold, William Delafield.

Purkinje (pōr'kin.ye), **Johannes Evangelista.** [Czech, **Jan Purkyně.**] b. at Libochovice, in Bohemia, Dec. 17, 1787; d. at Prague, July 28, 1869. Czech physiologist, patriot, and poet. As a young man he entered a Roman Catholic teaching order with the intention of becoming a priest, but subsequently perceived that his real vocation was to medicine, to which accordingly he turned, receiving his medical diploma at Prague in 1819. In 1823 he became professor of physiology at the University of Breslau, and during his long tenure of that chair (until 1850) he did much to advance the development of laboratory techniques and laboratory training. From 1850 he was professor of physiology at Charles University in Prague. One of the greatest of microscopists, he made discoveries of fundamental importance in many fields, especially those of embryology and ophthalmology. His name is familiar to all physiologists through such terms as "Purkinje's cells" (in the cerebellum), "Purkinje's fibers" (in the heart), and "the Purkinje image" (a familiar subjective visual effect). A man of many interests and talents, he was an ardent patriot, working for the restoration of Czech national rights, and a poet, who in addition to his original verse made translations of Goethe and Schiller into the Czech language.

Purloined Letter, The. Detective story by Edgar Allan Poe, published in his volume *Tales* (1845).

Purmayah (pōr.má.yá'). In the *Shahnamah*, the wonderful cow, with the colors of the peacock, that nourished the infant Faridun. This was also the name of a brother of Faridun who, with another brother, Kayanush, sought to kill Faridun by rolling a rock upon him in his sleep; the rock was arrested by Faridun's magic power.

Purnea (pér'nē.a). [Also: **Purneah, Purniah.**] District in Bihar, Union of India, ab. 140 mi. E of Patna; rice, wheat, sugar, and tobacco. Capital, Purnea; area, ab. 4,998 sq. mi.; pop. 2,525,231 (1951).

Purnea. [Also: **Purneah, Purniah.**] Capital of the district of Purnea, Bihar, Union of India, ab. 140 mi. E of Patna; trading center, served by one rail line and two highways. 19,036 (1941).

Purnell (pér'nél'), **Benjamin.** [Full name, **Benjamin Franklin Purnell.**] b. at Mayville, Ky., March 27, 1861; d. Dec. 16, 1927. American founder of the religious group called the House of David. He wrote *The Star of Bethlehem* (1902), a statement of his religious doctrines, and organized (c1902) at Benton Harbor, Mich., a religious community based on his teachings. He had previously declared himself the Seventh Messenger, and now also designated himself as the younger brother of Christ;

among his followers were some who thought him to be God. He was arrested (1920), tried (1927), and ordered banished from the colony. Among his other writings are *The Rolling Ball of Fire* (3 vols., 1915-25) and *The Key of the House of David* (1927).

Purniah (pér'n.i.ə). See **Purnea**.

Purple Island, The. Allegorical poem on the human body by Phineas Fletcher, published in 1633.

Pursh (pérsh), **Fredrick**. b. at Tobolsk, in Siberia, 1774; d. at Montreal, Canada, June 11, 1820. Russian botanist. He wrote *Flora Americae Septentrionalis, or a Systematic Arrangement and Description of the Plants of North America* (1814), and others.

Pursuit of Psyche (s'kē). Poem by W. J. Turner, published in 1931.

Purucoto (pū.rō.kō'tō). See **Porokoto**.

Purús (pū.rōs). River which rises in E Peru and flows through NW Brazil to join the Amazon. It was first explored in 1864. Length, ab. 2,000 mi.

Purvamimansa (pūr'vā.mi.mān'sā) or **Purvamimamsa** (-mām'sā). [Also, **Karmamimamsa**.] In Hindu philosophy, the more rationalistic of the systems of Vedie study that make up Vedānta.

Purvits (pūr'vits), **Vilhelms**. b. at Jurgensberg, Latvia, March 3, 1872; d. Jan. 18, 1945. Latvian landscape painter. He served (1919 *et seq.*) as director of the municipal art museum at Riga, professor of the faculty of architecture in the University of Latvia, and president (1919-34) of the Latvian academy of fine arts. As a painter he was an impressionist, although his work bordered on expressionism toward the end of his career.

Pusan (pō.sān'). [Japanese, **Fusan**, **Husan**.] Seaport in the SE part of Korea. The oldest and largest port in Korea, it has been extensively modernized and has fine rail connections with the rest of Korea. It exports rice, beans, fish, and raw cotton, and is the chief ferry port to Japan. Immediately after the outbreak (1950) of hostilities in Korea, it became a major supply base of the United Nations' forces, 400,156 (1946).

Puschlav (pūsh'lāf). German name of **Poschiavo**.

Pusey (pū'zi), **Edward Bouverie**. b. at Pusey, Berkshire, England, Aug. 22, 1800; d. Sept. 14, 1882. English theologian, a leader in the Oxford Movement (which has sometimes also been called Puseyism). His father's name was originally Bouverie, but the family, of Huguenot origin, became lords of the manor of Pusey, near Oxford, and hence altered its name. In 1819 he entered Christ Church, Oxford, and in 1823 became a fellow of Oriel. He was associated with John Henry Newman and John Keble. In 1828 he was regius professor of Hebrew at Oxford and canon of Christ Church. In 1835 he took part in the tractarian movement, and later was suspended for three years (1843-46) from the function of preaching for publishing *The Holy Eucharist a Comfort to the Penitent*. The practice of confession among the extreme ritualists (that is to say, the extreme "High Church" group) of the Church of England dates from his two sermons on "the entire absolution of the penitent" (1846). Among his works are *Doctrine of the Real Presence* (1855), *The Real Presence* (1857), and *The Minor Prophets* (1860). He was one of the editors of the *Library of Translations from the Fathers* and the *Anglo-Catholic Library*. He endeavored (1865 *et seq.*) to bring about a reunion of the Church of England and the Roman Catholic Church, but he did not follow Newman into Roman Catholicism; moreover, there is no reason to believe that he ever basically questioned the point of view which led him to preach the sermon *Rule of Faith* (1851), which did much to halt withdrawals from the Anglican communion in favor of that of Rome.

Pushan (pō'shān). In Hindu mythology, a sun god (although the attribution is somewhat vague), frequently invoked in the Vedie hymns. He is variously a protector and multiplier of cattle, a patron of travelers and guardian of roads, and a guide of the dead to the other world. In the marriage ceremonial he is besought to take the bride's hand and bless her.

Pushkin (pōsh'kin). See **Tsarskoe Selo**.

Pushkin, **Aleksandr Sergeyevich**. [Also written **Alexander Poushkin**.] b. at Moscow, June 6, 1799; d. at St. Petersburg, Feb. 10, 1837. Russian writer. His mother was a descendant of an Abyssinian general in the

service of Peter the Great, but his family, though of the nobility, was impoverished. He attended (1811-17) the lyceum at Tsarskoe Selo and entered the ministry of foreign affairs after finishing school. He embarked on a gay life at St. Petersburg, but in 1820 was exiled to southern Russia for writing an *Ode to Liberty* that came to the attention of the authorities. After a stay at Ekaterinoslav and Kishinev, he again shocked his superiors by joining several secret societies; he was sent to Odessa in 1823, again got into trouble, and was dismissed from the service. He was ordered to live at Mikhailovskoye, near Pskov, but later went to Moscow, where in 1825 he was persecuted by the new czar, Nicholas I, despite the fact that many of his friends, and perhaps Pushkin himself, were involved in the Decembrist revolt of that year. In 1831 he married Natalia Goncharova, and in 1832 regained his position in the foreign office. His wife's temperament did not match his, and he found moreover that he was being driven deep into debt by her extravagances and love of show. In addition, she gave him cause to be jealous; to defend her name, he fought a duel with her sister's husband's adopted son and was killed. His reputation had grown during the last years of his life and now increased to the point where he was generally recognized as the great Russian romantic poet. Many of his works are concerned with the Caucasus and the Crimea, a region he first visited in 1820 and to which he returned again and again. Among these are *The Captive of the Caucasus* (1822), *The Fountain of Bakhchisarai* (1822), *The Robber Brothers* (1822), *The Gipsies* (1823-24), all romantic poems in the manner of Byron, and *A Voyage to Arzrum* (1836), a travel account, and a number of lyrics. Pushkin's masterpiece, *Eugene Onegin* (1832), is a tale in verse influenced by Byronic ideas. This, as well as his short story, *The Queen of Spades* (1834), was set to music by Peter Tchaikovsky; Modeste Musorgsky made an opera of his *Boris Godunov* (1825), a historical drama, Rimsky-Korsakov did the same for *The Golden Cockerel* (1833), and Glinka turned Pushkin's first long poem, *Ruslan and Ludmila* (1820), also into opera. Pushkin's other work includes historical poems, like *Poltava* (1828) and *The Bronze Horseman* (1833); novels like *The Captain's Daughter* (1837) and *Dubrovsky* (1841); plays like *Mozart and Salieri* (1830), *The Stone Guest* (1830), and *Rusalka* (1836); *Folk Tales* (1831-32) and short stories, a group of which he published anonymously in 1831 as *Tales by Belkin*. These latter purported to be by one Ivan Belkin, and Pushkin playfully supplied him with background in a burlesque *History of the Manor of Goryukhino* (1857), in which Belkin appears. He wrote a serious *History of the Pugachev Rebellion of 1773* (1834), a historical event that forms the background of *The Captain's Daughter*.

Pushtunistan (push.tō'n.i.stān). [Also: **Pashtunistan**, **Pathanistan**.] Area on the border between Pakistan and Afghanistan, in the North-West Frontier Province, over which conflict between the two countries regarding its status arose in 1949. The region, which had observed some measure of tribal autonomy in the days of British rule of India, is inhabited by Afridi Pathans; and in 1949 when Pakistan claimed it as part of her territory in the division of India, trouble arose with Afghanistan over the area's sovereignty. Late in 1949 the local tribesmen established the "Independent Territory of Pushtunistan"; sporadic border quarrels with Pakistan served in the following years to maintain tension in the area.

Püspökladány (püsh'pök.lō.dāny'). Town in E Hungary, between Karag and Debrecen: railroad junction. 15,494 (1948).

Puss-in-Boots (pus'in.bō'ts). Title and hero of an English nursery tale, translated in the 18th century from the French *Chat Botté* (1697), by Charles Perrault. This cat, by his cleverness, makes the fortune of his master, a miller's son, saves him from various dangers, and also wins for him high honors and a beautiful wife. Tieck published a German version of the story in 1795 as *Der gestiefelte Kater*.

Pusteria (pōs.tē.rē'ā). [German, **Pustertal** (püs'tér.tāl).] Alpine valley, one of the largest in the Tyrol. It comprises the valley of the Rienz and the upper valley of the Drava. Length, ab. 60 mi.

fat, fāte, fār, āsk, fāre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nōte, mōve, nōr; up, lūte, pūll; ʔh, then; ʔ, d or j; ʔ, s or sh; ʔ, t or ch,

Putbus (püt'būs). Town in NE Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Mecklenburg, Russian Zone, formerly in the province of Pomerania, Prussia, the largest place on the island of Rügen. The town was founded in 1810. Pop. 6,381 (1946).

Puteaux (pit'ō). Town in N France, in the department of Seine, situated on the right bank of the Seine River opposite the Bois de Boulogne, between Suresnes and Courbevoie, W of Paris. It is a river port and a suburb of Paris. It has factories producing automobiles and airplanes. 37,369 (1946).

Puteoli (pūt'ē'ō.lī). Latin name of Pozzuoli.

Putignano (pō.tē.nyā'nō). Town and commune in SE Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Apulia, in the province of Bari, ab. 25 mi. SE of Bari: textile industries; trade in grain, wine, almonds, and olive oil. Pop. of commune, 16,677 (1936); of town, 12,849 (1936).

Put In Bay or Put-in-Bay (pūt'in'bā'). Village in N Ohio, in Ottawa County, on South Bass Island, on Lake Erie, ab. 14 mi. N of Sandusky: summer resort. The harbor was used by Oliver H. Perry before and after the Battle of Lake Erie (Sept. 10, 1813), which is sometimes for this reason also called the Battle of Put In Bay. The Perry Memorial is nearby. 191 (1950).

Putiphar (pūt'fār, -fār). See **Potiphar**.

Putnam (put'nām). City in NE Connecticut, a county seat (with Willimantic) of Windham County, on the Quinebaug River: manufacturing and shipping point. 8,181 (1950).

Putnam, Arthur. b. at Waveland, Miss., Sept. 6, 1873; d. at Ville d'Avray, France, May 27, 1930. American sculptor. He has animal groups in the Metropolitan Museum of Art, New York (*Snarling Jaguar*), the Boston Museum of Fine Arts (*The Death*), and elsewhere.

Putnam, Brenda. b. at Minneapolis, Minn., June 3, 1890—. American sculptor, known for her portrait reliefs of children. Among her other works are *Puck* (Folger Library, Washington, D.C.), *Memorial Angel* (Rock Creek Cemetery, Washington, D.C.), and a bust of Harriet Beecher Stowe in the Hall of Fame, New York University.

Putnam, Charles Pickering. b. at Boston, Sept. 15, 1844; d. April 22, 1914. American physician and philanthropist; brother of James Jackson Putnam. He was a lecturer (1873-79) at the Harvard Medical School and was elected (1895) president of the American Pediatric Society. Active (1875 *et seq.*) in the formation and furthering of many charitable enterprises at Boston, he helped found (1873) the Boston Society for the Relief of Destitute Mothers and Infants, of which he was president (1904-14), and was the first chairman (1879 *et seq.*) of the Associated Charities of Boston.

Putnam, Frederic Ward. b. at Salem, Mass., April 16, 1839; d. at Cambridge, Mass., Aug. 14, 1915. American anthropologist, professor of American archaeology and ethnology at Harvard University (1886-1909) and professor of anthropology at the University of California (1903-09). He was curator of the Peabody Museum (Harvard) from 1875, and was curator of the department of anthropology in the American Museum of Natural History (New York) in the period 1894-1903.

Putnam, George Haven. b. at London, April 2, 1844; d. at New York, Feb. 27, 1930. American publisher and writer; son of George Palmer Putnam (1814-72). He studied (1860-62) at the universities of Paris and Göttingen, served (1862-65) in the Union army (entering as a private and being promoted to major), and was a prisoner in Libby prison and at Danville, Va., during the winter of 1864-65. He was a leader in the reorganization of the American Copyright League, and was largely instrumental in securing the passage of the international copyright bill of March, 1891. In 1891 he received the cross of the Legion of Honor. He was the author of *Authors and Publishers* (1883), *The Questions of Copyright* (1891), *Authors and Their Public in Ancient Times* (1894), *The Artificial Mother* (1894), *Books and their Makers During the Middle Ages* (2 vols., 1896-97), *The Censorship of the Church of Rome and Its Influence on the Production and Distribution of Literature* (2 vols., 1916-67), *Abraham Lincoln* (1939), *A Prisoner of War in Virginia, 1864-5* (1912), *Memories of my Youth 1844-1865* (1914), *Memories of a Publisher, 1865-1915* (1915), and *Some Memories of the Civil War* (1924).

Putnam, George Palmer. b. at Brunswick, Me., Feb. 7, 1814; d. at New York, Dec. 20, 1872. American publisher. He became (1840) a member of the New York firm of Wiley and Putnam and settled (1841) at London, where he was sales agent for American books and served as a correspondent for New York journals. He founded (1853) *Putnam's Monthly Magazine* and established (1866) the publishing house of G. P. Putnam and Son, which became (1871) G. P. Putnam and Sons (and which was to become G. P. Putnam's Sons after his death). His magazine, suspended after the panic of 1857, was brought out again (1868) as *Putnam's Magazine*, and was absorbed (1870) by *Scribner's Monthly*. A pioneer in protecting authors' copyrights, he began his activity in behalf of this cause in 1837, when he became secretary of an international copyright organization.

Putnam, George Palmer. b. at Rye, N.Y., Sept. 7, 1887; d. at Trona, Calif., Jan. 4, 1949. American writer and publisher; grandson of G. P. Putnam (1814-72) and husband of Amelia Earhart. He was treasurer (1919-30) of the publishing firm of G. P. Putnam's Sons, and editorial board chairman (1932-35) of Paramount Productions. He established (1939) the publishing firm of George Palmer Putnam, Inc. His books include *In the Oregon Country* . . . (1918), *Soaring Wings* (1939), *Wide Margins: A Publisher's Autobiography* (1942), and *Duration* (1943).

Putnam, Herbert. b. at New York, Sept. 20, 1861—. American librarian. He was librarian of the Minneapolis Athenaeum (1884-89), of the Minneapolis Public Library (1889-91), and of the Boston Public Library (1895-99). From 1899 until 1939 he was librarian of Congress.

Putnam, Israel. b. at Salem Village (now Danvers), Mass., Jan. 7, 1718; d. May 29, 1790. American Revolutionary soldier; cousin of Rufus Putnam. A veteran of the French and Indian Wars, he was active in the patriot cause as a member of the Sons of Liberty. He served (1766-67) in the Connecticut general assembly and in 1774 became chairman of the Brooklyn (Conn.) committee of correspondence. He became (October, 1774) lieutenant colonel of the 11th regiment of the Connecticut militia, and in April, 1775, left his farm to join the Revolutionary forces. He subsequently became a major general in the Continental Army and took a prominent part in the battle of Bunker Hill. After the siege of Boston he went to New York, where he was in command for a brief time before Washington arrived. Putnam took part in the Battle of Long Island and during the retreat from New York was responsible for supervising the removal of troops and supplies from that city. His refusal to obey Washington's orders on several occasions finally brought him before a court of inquiry, but he was exonerated and later placed at the head of the recruiting service in Connecticut. His later service with the Continental Army was of no military significance.

Putnam, James Jackson. b. at Boston, Oct. 3, 1846; d. Nov. 4, 1918. American neurologist; brother of Charles Pickering Putnam. Graduating from the Harvard Medical School in 1870, he studied neurology in Europe, and established a practice at Boston, where he set up (1872) one of the initial neurological clinics in the U.S. (at the Massachusetts General Hospital), and served as a lecturer (1874 *et seq.*) and professor of diseases of the nervous system (1893-1912) at the Harvard Medical School. An authority on the study of psychoneuroses, he was a founder (1875) and president (1888) of the American Neurological Association.

Putnam, Mary Lowell. b. at Boston, Dec. 3, 1810; d. there, 1898. American author; sister of James Russell Lowell.

Putnam, Nina Wilcox. b. at New Haven, Conn., Nov. 28, 1888—. American writer. Author of *In Search of Arcady* (1912), *Adam's Garden* (1916), *It Pays to Smile* (1920), *The Making of an American Humorist* (1929), the autobiographical *Laughing Through* (1930), and *The Inner Voice* (1940).

Putnam, Rufus. b. at Sutton, Mass., April 9, 1738; d. at Marietta, Ohio, May 1, 1824. American soldier and military engineer. In 1775 he entered the Continental Army as a lieutenant colonel. He was appointed chief engineer of the army, with the rank of colonel, in 1776. He had charge of the defense of New York by fortifications, and with his cousin Israel Putnam superintended the

construction of the fortifications at West Point; was placed in command of the 5th Massachusetts regiment, serving with distinction in the campaign against Burgoyne; and in 1783 was appointed brigadier general. He was for several terms a member of the Massachusetts legislature, was aide to General Benjamin Lincoln during Shay's Rebellion in 1787, formed the Ohio Land Company, and in 1788 founded the town of Marietta, Ohio, the first permanent settlement in the eastern part of the Northwest Territory. He became judge of the supreme court of that territory in 1789, was appointed a brigadier general under General Anthony Wayne to act against the Indians, and as U.S. commissioner concluded an important treaty with eight tribes at Port Vincent (now Vincennes) in 1792. He was surveyor-general of the U.S. (1793-1803), and in 1803 was a member of the Ohio constitutional convention. To him was due the credit of the ordinance of 1787 which excluded slavery from the settlement of Ohio, and he has been called "the founder and father of Ohio."

Putnam, Ruth. b. at Yonkers, N.Y., July 18, 1856; d. at Geneva, Switzerland, Feb. 12, 1931. American author; daughter of George Palmer Putnam (1814-72). Graduated (1878) from Cornell University, she devoted herself largely to a study of Dutch history, writing *William the Silent, Prince of Orange; the Moderate Man of the Sixteenth Century* (2 vols., 1895), *A Mediaeval Princess: ... Jacqueline, Countess of Holland* (1904), *Charles the Bold* (1908), and *William the Silent, Prince of Orange, and the Revolt of the Netherlands* (1911). Other works by her include *Alsace and Lorraine from Caesar to Kaiser* (1915), *Luxemburg and Her Neighbors* (1918), and *Life and Letters of Mary Putnam Jacobi* (1925).

Putney (put'ni). Ward of Wandsworth metropolitan borough, in SW London, in the County of London, situated on the S bank of the river Thames, ab. 6 mi. SW of Waterloo Station. Putney Heath was formerly notorious as a haunt of highwaymen. 34,718 (1931).

Putnik (pôt'nik). **Radomir.** b. at Kragujevac, Serbia, 1847; d. at Nice, France, 1917. Serbian general. He commanded the Serbian armed forces during the Balkan Wars (1912-13) and in World War I.

Putrid Sea (pû'trid). See **Sivash**.

Puttenham (put'en.am). **George.** d. 1590. English author; brother of Richard Puttenham. He was educated at Oxford. The *Arte of English Poesie* (1589) has been attributed both to him and to his brother.

Puttenham, Richard. b. c.1520; d. c.1601. English author; brother of George Puttenham.

Putti (pôt'té). **Vittorio.** b. at Bologna, Italy, March 1, 1880; d. there, Nov. 1, 1940. Italian orthopedist. He described for legs of unequal length a combination of osteotomy and prolonged skeletal traction (lengthening a long bone by as much as three or four inches with negligible displacement), described a vertebra hemi-spondylus (called Putti's vertebra), described (1929) early treatment of congenital dislocation of the hip, and coined the word "platyspondylus." He wrote an excellent history of prosthesis, a work on ancient Italian surgery, and others.

Puttick (put'ik), **Edward.** b. at Timaru, New Zealand, June 26, 1890-. New Zealand army officer. He served with New Zealand forces during both World Wars. In the period 1941-45, he was chief of the New Zealand general staff.

Puttkamer (put'kâ.mér), **Robert Victor von.** b. at Frankfurt on the Oder, Germany, May 3, 1828; d. at Karzin, in Pomerania, March 15, 1900. Prussian government official. He became minister of public instruction in 1879 and introduced (1880) an improved orthography (commonly called "the Puttkamer orthography") into the German public schools.

Püttlingen (püt'ling.en). Town in the Saar territory, ab. 10 mi. NW of Saarbrücken: coal mines, 12,920 (1939).

Putumayo (pô.tô.mä'yô). Commissary in SW Colombia. Capital, Mocoa; area, 10,220 sq. mi.; pop. 15,900 (est. 1950).

Putumayo River. [Also, in Brazil: *Içá, Izá.*] River of South America which rises near Pasto, S Colombia, flows E and SE through Colombia and Brazil, and joins the Amazon. A portion of the middle course has been claimed

both by Ecuador and by Peru. Length, ab. 1,021 mi.; navigable for some 900 mi.

Put Yourself in His Place. Novel by Charles Reade, published in 1870.

Putzig (püt'sich), **Bay of.** [German, *Putziger Weik* (püt'siger vèk).] Western branch of the Gulf of Danzig.

Puvis de Chavannes (pü.vès de shä.vän), **Pierre.** b. at Lyons, France, Dec. 14, 1824; d. Oct. 24, 1898. French painter, notable as a muralist. He executed mural paintings for the Sorbonne (1886-89) and for the Boston Public Library (1894, 1896), among others.

Puy (pwé). **Le.** See **Le Puy**.

Puyallup (pü'al'up). Tribe of North American Indians formerly occupying the region of the mouth of the Puyallup River in W Washington. Their culture was typical North Pacific Coast culture, and they belonged to the Salishan linguistic stock. Several hundred survive on the Puyallup reservation in Washington.

Puyallup. [Former name, *Franklin.*] City in W central Washington, in Pierce County: canneries, sawmills, woodworking plants, and box factories, 10,010 (1950).

Puy-de-Dôme (pwé.de.dôm). Department in C France, bounded by Allier on the N, Loire on the E, Haute-Loire and Cantal on the S, and Corrèze and Creuse on the W. It corresponds to the N part of Auvergne and parts of Bourbonnais and of Forez. It is a mountainous department, with the population concentrated in the plain of Limagne and the city of Clermont-Ferrand. In antiquity Julius Caesar won here, at the ancient Gergovia, his decisive victory over the Gallic leader Vercingetorix. In the Middle Ages the region was at various times occupied by the English. It is famous for its mineral waters. Agriculture, particularly fruit culture, prevails in the plain of Limagne, while stockraising is more important in the mountainous sections. There are numerous stone quarries. First rank among the industries is taken by the food industries, such as dairying, sugar refining, brewing, and the manufacture of preserves, candies, and chocolates. Capital, Clermont-Ferrand; area, 3,000 sq. mi.; pop. 478,732 (1946).

Puy-de-Dôme. A peak of the Auvergne Mountains, situated in the department of Puy-de-Dôme ab. 6 mi. W of Clermont-Ferrand. On the summit there are an observatory and Roman ruins. Elevation, ab. 4,805 ft.

Puy-de-Sancy (pwé.de.sân.se). See under **Dore, Monts.**

Puy-en-Velay (pwé.ân.vé.lä). **Le.** Former name of **Le Puy**.

Pu-yi (pô'yé'). [Also: **Henry Pu-yi**; reign title, *Hsüan-t'ung.*] b. Feb. 11, 1906-. Emperor of China (1908-12) and Japanese puppet emperor of Manchukuo (1934-45). He succeeded to the throne upon the death of his uncle, Nov. 14, 1908, and abdicated on Feb. 12, 1912. He was appointed (1932) head of the Japanese-created state of Manchukuo and crowned (1934) emperor, bearing the reign name Kang Teh (which was so seldom used as to have literally no usage in the West). After the end of World War II, he asserted at a war-crimes trial (1946) that he had been forced by the Japanese to accept his role in Manchuria.

Pużak (pô'zhäk), **Kazimierz.** b. at Tarnopol (Ternopol), in the Ukraine, Aug. 26, 1883; reported to have died in a Polish prison in May, 1950. Polish lawyer and politician. During World War II he was chairman of the underground Council of National Unity, and played a leading part in the Warsaw uprising (1944). He was one of the 16 political leaders whom the Soviet regime seized and sentenced to prison (1945) after they had come to Moscow on the Russian invitation to negotiate a government of reconciliation. He returned to Poland, but was arrested again in 1947 by the Communist-dominated Polish government, and sentenced to 10 years in prison.

PWA. See **Public Works Administration.**

Pwyll (pwil). In Brythonic legend, a local king; husband of Rhiannon. In Brythonic mythology Pwyll was an otherworldly deity who exchanged kingdoms and personalities for one year with Arawn, lord and king of the Brythonic otherworld.

P'ya of U'tong (pyä; ð.tóng'). See **Rama Tübidí.**

Pyarnu (pyär'nö). Russian name of **Pärnu.**

Pyat (pä'), **Félix.** b. at Vierzon, Cher, France, Oct. 4, 1810; d. at St-Gratien, France, Aug. 4, 1889. French politician and dramatist. A member (1848) of the extreme

socialist faction in the Constituent Assembly, he was one of those who signed (1849) the appeal to arms, and who escaped from France. He returned in 1870, and was a leader (1871) of the Commune.

Pyatigorsk or **Piatigorsk** (pyä.ti.görsk'). City in the U.S.S.R., in the Stavropol Territory of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, ab. 130 mi. NW of Grozny, situated on an affluent of the Kuma River. It is a noted mountain resort and spa, and has flour-milling, wine, and metalworking industries. 62,575 (1939).

Pyatiletka (pyä.ti.let'ka). Russian name of the Five Year Plan.

Pydna (pid'na). In ancient geography, a town in Macedonia, situated near the Gulf of Salonika, ab. 30 mi. SW of Salonika. It is notable for the victory gained near it in 168 b.c. by the Romans under Aemilius Paulus over the Macedonians under Perseus, causing the overthrow of the Macedonian monarchy.

Pye (pi), **Henry James**. b. at London, Feb. 20, 1745; d. at Pinner, England, Aug. 11, 1813. English poet. He was educated at Oxford (Magdalen College), and became a member of Parliament in 1784. In 1790 he succeeded to the poet laureateship. In 1792 he was made a London police magistrate. He was a poet of remarkably limited talents (although not, perhaps, quite as bad in his verses as Byron was to suggest in his well-known blast against contemporary poets laureate) who tried humbly to please the throne with patriotic jingles; his only work of any scope was *Alfred*, an epic, published in 1801.

Pyngyang (pyung'yang'). See **Pyeongyang**.

Pygmalion (pig.mä'li.on). In Greek legend, a sculptor and king of Cyprus. He fell in love with an ivory statue which he had made, and at his request Aphrodite gave it life.

Pygmalion. Legendary king of Tyre. He was the brother of Queen Dido, and murdered her husband for his riches.

Pygmalion. Play by George Bernard Shaw, published in 1912. It deals with the transformation of a Cockney flower girl, Liza Doolittle, who, under the tutelage of Henry Higgins, a professor of phonetics, gains admission to polite society. It was the first of Shaw's plays to be filmed (1939).

Pygmalion and Galatea (ga.la.tē'a). Fairy comedy by W. S. Gilbert, produced in 1871.

Pygmies (pig'miz). [Also: Negrillos, Negritos.] In C Africa, a people of diminutive stature scattered throughout this area. The eastern Pygmies are known as Mbuti; this group includes the Aka, Èfé, and Sua. They inhabit the Ituri forests of NE Belgian Congo and number ab. 30,000. Scattered groups of central Pygmies are found between the Ubangi and Kasai rivers in NW Belgian Congo. The Giele of Cameroun and the Boku, Bongo Jongo, and Koa of the province of Gabon in French Equatorial Africa comprise the Western Pygmies. Pygmies vary in stature from ab. 52 to 58 in., and in skin color from reddish or yellowish brown to very dark. They are brachycephalic, and have woolly hair and Negroid features. They speak the Bantu or Sudanic languages of the Negro peoples with whom they live, exchanging their game and forest products for agricultural crops produced by their Negro protectors and rulers. Unlike these Negro peoples, the Pygmies do no ironworking or farming and have no domestic animals except the dog and occasionally the chicken; they engage only in hunting, gathering, and fishing. Descent is bilateral, and clans are lacking.

Pylades (pil'a.dēz). In Greek legend, the friend and companion of Orestes who accompanied him to Mycenae to avenge the death of Agamemnon. In Euripides' drama *Orestes*, Pylades is the husband of Electra.

Pylae Ciliciae (pil'ē silish'i.ē). Latin name of the Cilician Gates.

Pyle (pil), **Ernie**. [Full name, Ernest Taylor Pyle.] b. near Dana, Ind., Aug. 3, 1900; killed on Ie Island, near Okinawa, April 18, 1945. American newspaperman, remembered for his stories of combat soldiers in World War II. His career before the war was that of a competent, moderately successful columnist; his reports from London during the bombings of 1940 first revealed the remarkable ability which he had for telling the story of modest, ordinary people under conditions of extreme danger. From this to combat reporting, in which capacity he became not only deeply loved by many soldiers of all

ranks, but also one of the most widely read newspapermen in American history, was a comparatively short step. He was killed by Japanese machine-gun fire just before the end of the war.

Pyle, Howard. b. at Wilmington, Del., March 5, 1853; d. at Florence, Italy, Nov. 9, 1911. American painter, illustrator, and writer. He studied at the Art Students' League of New York. The greater part of his work was done for magazines, the subjects usually being chosen from the Colonial and Revolutionary periods, which he treated with sympathy and knowledge. He wrote and illustrated many stories. He was also very successful as an instructor in the art of illustration.

Pyloadet (pi.lō.dēt'), **L.** Pseudonym of Leypoldt, Frederick.

Pylos (pi'los). [Also: Navarino, Neocastro.] Small seaport in S Greece, in the *nomos* (department) of Messenia, situated on the SW coast of the Peloponnese. In ancient times, it was a place of considerable importance, and the traditional seat of Nestor and other Neleids. The site was fortified (425 b.c.) by the Athenians under Demosthenes. 3,059 (1940).

Pym (pim), **John**. [Called "King Pym."] b. at Bymore, Somersetshire, England, 1584; d. at London, Dec. 8, 1643. English statesman and Parliamentary leader. He entered Broadgates Hall (now Pembroke College), Oxford, in 1599, and became a member of Parliament for Calne in 1614. He was one of the managers of Buckingham's impeachment in 1626, and advocated the Petition of Right in 1628. His authority began in the Short Parliament. In the Long Parliament he assisted in impeaching Strafford and Laud. He was one of the "five members" whose arrest was attempted by Charles I in January, 1642.

Pyncheon (pin'chon), **Clifford**. Brother of "old maid Pyncheon," who has returned from a prison to find himself at odds with a matter-of-fact woman, in *The House of the Seven Gables* (1851), by Nathaniel Hawthorne.

Pynchon (pin'chon), **John**. b. at Springfield, Chelmsford, Essex, England, c1626; d. Jan. 17, 1703. American colonial merchant and official; son of William Pynchon. He constructed (1662) the first brick house in the Connecticut valley; later known as the Old Fort, this structure was instrumental in saving the lives of settlers who took refuge there during an Indian attack (1675) at the time of King Philip's War. He served (1662 et seq.) as deputy to the General Court, was assistant (c1662-1701) in the Council, and in 1680 was named (with Joseph Dudley) to set up the boundary line between Connecticut and Massachusetts.

Pynchon, William. b. c1590; d. at Wraybury, near Windsor, England, Oct. 24, 1662. American colonial merchant, trader, and official, one of the original patentees of the Massachusetts Bay Company, a founder (1636) of Springfield, Mass. Among those in the Winthrop emigration (1630), he served (1630-36, 1642-51) as an assistant of the colony, and became prominent as a landowner, fur-trader, and merchant. Giving over his property to his son, John, he left for England in 1652. His departure was occasioned by the charge of heresy which followed upon the publication of his criticism of the New England theocracy contained in *The Meritorious Price of Our Redemption* (1650).

Pyne (pin), **Louisa Fanny**. b. at London, Aug. 27, 1832; d. there, March 20, 1904. English singer. In 1854-57 she visited America, first appearing in the opera *Sonnambula* at New York, and singing at various other principal cities.

Pyeongyang (pyōng'yang', pyung'yāng'). [Also: Pieng-an, Pyengyang, Ping Yang; Japanese, Heijo.] City and port in NW Korea, on the Taotong River near the W coast, ab. 130 mi. NW of Seoul. It exports iron and steel products and coal. As the chief city and capital of the Communist-dominated North Korean regime (People's Republic of Korea), it was heavily bombed by United Nations forces. 285,965 (1940).

Pyra (pē'ri), **Jakob Immanuel**. b. at Kottbus, Germany, July 25, 1715; d. at Berlin, July 14, 1744. German poet. He was an associate of S. G. Lange, with whom he wrote *Thyrsis und Damons freundschaftliche Lieder* (1746) in antique meters, thus setting a style in the writing of

odes which Klopstock followed. Lange and Pyra were opponents of Göttsched, and actually founded an association to fight him.

Pyramid Lake (pir'ā.mid). Lake in W Nevada, ab. 50 mi. NE of Carson City. It has no outlet. Length, ab. 35 mi.; area, ab. 185 sq. mi.; elevation, ab. 3,880 ft.

Pyramid Peak. Peak in W central Colorado, in Pitkin County, a summit of the Elk Mountains, a range of the Rocky Mountains. Elevation, ab. 14,000 ft.

Pyramids, Battle of the. Victory gained near the pyramids of Egypt, in July, 1798, by the French under Napoleon over the Mamelukes. By this success Napoleon made himself master of Egypt, but his triumph did not long endure. In the Battle of the Nile, in August of the same year, in the Bay of Abukir, a British naval force under Nelson overwhelmingly defeated Napoleon's supporting fleet (the French lost 13 out of 17 vessels), and thus virtually severed Napoleon's line of supply to the Continent.

Pyramus and Thisbe (pir'ā.mus, thiz'bē). In classical legend, two Babylonian lovers. They were forbidden to see each other by their parents, and talked together through a crack in the garden wall. They finally planned to meet at a certain tomb. Thisbe, who arrived first, was terrified by a lion, fled, and dropped her cloak. Pyramus arrived a few minutes later, found the cloak bloodstained from the lion's mouth (the lion, according to the traditional account, had eaten someone else just before it saw Thisbe), believed Thisbe dead, and killed himself. When Thisbe returned and found her lover dead, she, too, killed herself. Their story is celebrated by Ovid in his *Metamorphoses*, and Shakespeare introduces it in the interlude of the *Midsummer Night's Dream*.

Pyrenees (pir'ē.nēz). [French, *Pyénées* (pē.rā.nā); Spanish, *Pinireos*; Latin, *Pyrenaei* (pir.g.nē'i).] **Pyrene** (pir'ē.nē). Mountain range which separates France on the N from Spain on the S, and extends from the Bay of Biscay to the Mediterranean Sea. It is divided into the Eastern, Central, and Western Pyrenees; about two thirds of the range is in Spain. The highest point (Pico de Aneto) reaches ab. 11,170 ft., in the Central Pyrenees. There are few passes, and the chain has a high average elevation; it constitutes a formidable barrier to transport excepting at its E and W ends. The higher summits have perpetual snow and there are some small glaciers; below these is a zone of mountain meadows, and farther down (below ab. 7,500 ft.) a forest zone of pines, fir, beeches, and oaks. The tiny republic of Andorra has survived for centuries in the Pyrenees. Length, ab. 300 mi.; greatest width, ab. 70 mi.

Pyrénees (pē.rā.nā), **Basses**. See **Basses-Pyrénées**.

Pyrénees, Hautes. See **Hautes-Pyrénées**.

Pyrenees (pir'ē.nēz), **Peace of the**. Treaty between France and Spain, concluded in November, 1659, on an island in the Bidasoa (a short stream near the Pyrenees, that constitutes the French-Spanish border). Spain ceded to France a great part of Artois, parts of Flanders, Hainaut, and Luxembourg, most of Roussillon, and part of Cerdagne; a marriage was arranged between Louis XIV and the Infanta of Spain, Maria Theresa, daughter of Philip IV. In effect, the treaty supplemented the Peace of Westphalia (1648), which had ended the Thirty Years' War (but which had not ended French-Spanish hostility. Intermittent fighting had continued, and Spain had openly utilized for her own purposes the French domestic difficulties created by the rising of the Fronde). In combination with the Peace of Westphalia, the Peace of the Pyrenees signaled the emergence of France as overwhelmingly the strongest single power in Europe.

Pyrénees-Orientales (pē.rā.nā.zo.ryan.tāl). Department in S France, bounded by the department of Ariège on the NW, the department of Aude on the N, the Mediterranean Sea on the E, and Spain on the S. It includes Roussillon and parts of Languedoc. In the Middle Ages the area belonged at various times to France and to Aragon. It now has numerous resorts and plays a major role in the French tourist trade. Wines of great diversity and excellent quality place the department among the foremost winemaking districts of France. Fruits, vegetables, potatoes, grain, and cheeses are also produced. There are also stone quarries, and iron and steel, chemical,

food, and lumber industries. Capital, Perpignan; area, 1,598 sq. mi.; pop. 228,776 (1946).

Pyrgopolinices (pē'r'gō.pol.i.nī'sēn). Bragart, a character in the comedy *Miles Gloriosus*, by Plautus.

Pyrgos (pē'r'gōs). [Also, **Pirgos**.] Town in S Greece, in NW Peloponnesus, the capital of the *nomos* (department) of Elis, situated near the coast, E of the south tip of Zante Island; trade in wine, currants, and fruit. 20,066 (1951).

Pyrmont (pē'r.mont'). [Also, **Bad Pyrmont**.] Town in NW Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Lower Saxony, British Zone, formerly in the province of Hanover, Prussia, ab. 33 mi. SW of Hanover; ceramics, paper, tobacco, and toy manufactures. It is also a health resort. Famous guests have included Peter the Great of Russia, Frederick the Great of Prussia, Goethe, and Wilhelm von Humboldt. 16,264 (1950).

Pyrocles (pē'rō.klēz). Character in Sir Philip Sidney's *Arcadia*. He disguises himself as a woman, Zelmane.

Pyrocles. Son of Acrates and brother of Cymocles, in Spenser's *Faerie Queene*.

Pyrrha (pir'ā). In Greek mythology, the wife of Deucalion, who with him survived the Flood and cast stones into the field from which rose men and women to replace the earth.

Pyrrho (pir'ō). b. in Elis, Greece, c360 B.C.; d. c270 B.C. Greek philosopher, the founder of the skeptical school.

Pyrrhus (pir'us). See also **Neoptolemus**.

Pyrrhus, b. c318 B.C.; killed at Argos, Greece, 272 B.C. King of Epirus, one of the greatest generals of antiquity. He was invited by Tarentum to assist it against Rome, defeated the Romans at Heraclea in 280 and at Asculum in 279, remained in Sicily until 276, and was defeated by the Romans at Beneventum in 275.

Pythagoras (pi.thag'ō.ras, pi-). b. in Samos, Greece; d. at Metapontum, in Magna Graecia, c497 B.C. Greek philosopher and mathematician. He emigrated (c529) to Crotona, in Magna Graecia, and later removed to Metapontum. None of his writings are extant, and it is almost impossible to distinguish between his own theories and those formulated by his followers. However, it was due to Pythagoras that mathematics was raised to the rank of a science, and many early geometrical discoveries have been ascribed to the Pythagorean thinkers. They are considered to have founded the theory of numbers, and the mathematical study of acoustics and music. They have appeared to have been among the very first (if not, in each instance, demonstrably the very first) thinkers to conceive of incommensurable quantities, and of the earth as a globe. Their emphasis on the study of numbers led on the one hand to number mysticism (which is what many modern readers now chiefly associate with Pythagoras and his school), and on the other hand to a quantitative study of nature.

Pytheas (pi.thē.as). fl. second half of the 4th century B.C. Greek navigator and astronomer. He was a native of Massilia (Marseilles), and visited the coasts of Spain, Gaul, and Great Britain. His works, only fragments of which remain, contain our earliest first-hand information concerning northwestern Europe.

Pythia (pi.th'ia). In Greek religion, the medium and oracular prophetess of Apollo at Delphi.

Pythian Games (pi.th'ian). One of the four great national festivals of ancient Greece, celebrated once in four years, in honor of Apollo, at Delphi. The most notable feature of the festival was originally a musical competition: the composition and performance of a hymn to the gods. After 582 B.C. athletic and equestrian games were added to the program.

Pythias (pi.th'ias). See **Damon and Pythias**.

Pythius (pi.th'ius). In Greek religion, an epithet or surname of Apollo in reference to him as the slayer of Python. Apollo Pythius was worshiped especially at Delphi.

Python (pi'thon). In Greek mythology, a huge female dragon or serpent born from the mud of the Flood. She guarded the cave and chasm at Delphi and there was killed by Apollo, who thus became henceforth the possessor and motivating deity of this oracle at Delphi. A ritual drama representing the killing of the dragon by the god was annually reenacted there.

Pyxus (pi.k'sus). Aeneas' name of **Policastro**.

Q

Q. Pseudonym of **Quiller-Couch**, Sir Arthur Thomas. **Qadisliya** (kā.di.sē.yā). See **Cadesia**.

Qaf (kāf). See **Kaf**.

Qahirah (kā'hī.rā). **Al-**. Arabic name of **Cairo**, Egypt.

Qairwan (kīr.wān'). See **Kairouan**.

Qalyubiya (kālyō.bē.yā). Province in Lower Egypt, in NE Africa, in the Nile River delta S of the city of **Cairo** and E of the **Damietta** Branch of the river. Capital, **Benha**; settled area, 364 sq. mi.; pop. 690,156 (1947).

Qantara (kan'tā.rā). **El**. See **El Kantara**.

Qara Boghaz (kā.rā' bō.gāz'). See **Kara-Bogaz-Göl**.

Qara Kul (kā.rā' kōl). See **Kara Kul**.

Qara Qum (kā.rā' kōm). See **Kara Kum**.

Qarqar (kār.kār). See **Karkar**.

Qataghan (kā.tā.gān'). See **Kataghan**.

Qatar (kā'tār). [Also: **Al Qatar**, **El Qatar**, **Katar**.] Sheikhdom and British dependency on the E coast of Arabia, occupying a peninsula which juts into the Persian Gulf. The chief native industries are fishing and pearling. An oil concession has been recently developed by a British firm; reserves are estimated at 500 million barrels. Capital, **Doha**; area, ab. 8,300 sq. mi.; pop. ab. 30,000 (est. 1948).

Qatif (kā.tēf'). Former name of **Dhahran**.

Qazvin (kāz.vēn'). See **Kazvin**.

Qena (kā'nā). Province in Upper Egypt, in NE Africa, occupying land on both sides of the Nile River in the vicinity of the city of **Qena**, its capital, and situated between the provinces of **Girga** and **Aswan**. Settled area, 705 sq. mi.; pop. 1,107,915 (1947).

Qena. [Also: **Geneh**, **Keneh**, **Kenneh**; ancient names: **Caene**, **Caenopolis**.] Town in NE Africa, in Upper Egypt, capital of **Qena** province, on the E bank of the Nile River, ab. 350 mi. S of **Cairo** by rail. Its ancient temple ruins are of interest to tourists. 39,672 (1947).

Qift (kīf). See **Coptos**.

Qiryat Haim (kīr'yāt hām) or **Qiryat Hayim** (hī'yīm). See **Kiryat Hayim**.

Qishon (kī'shōn, kīsh'on). See **Kishon**.

Qizil Kum (kīzīl' kōm). See **Kizil Kum**.

Qizil Uzun (kīzīl' ā.zōn'). See **Kizil Uzun**.

Qomul (kō.mōl'). [Also: **Hami**, **Khamil**, **Kumul**.] Town in NW China, in the province of **Sinkiang**; important trading center and caravan junction. There is air service to **Lanchow**, in **Kansu** province. Pop. ab. 6,000.

Qoqchua (kēch'wā). See **Quechua**.

Qiqchua (kēch'wā). See **Quechua**.

Quad (kwōd). **M.** Pseudonym of **Lewis**, **Charles Bertrand**.

Quad Cities. Name applied to the cities of **Rock Island**, **Moline**, **East Moline** (all in **Illinois**), and **Davenport**, **Iowa**, taken as a group.

Quadi (kwā'dī). Ancient Germanic tribe, a part of the **Suevi**, the eastern neighbors of the **Marcomanni** in **Bohemia**. The **Quadi** were originally allies of the **Marcomanni**, but later (in the 4th century) appear in incursions into Roman territory. They were ultimately included under the common name **Suevi**.

Quadrilateral (kwōd.rī.lāt'ē.rāl). The four fortresses of **Legnago**, **Mantua**, **Peschiera**, and **Verona**, in **Italy**; famous for their strength and for their strategic importance during the Austrian occupation of N **Italy**.

Quadrone. **The**. Novel by **Mayne Reid**, published in 1856. It was adapted by **Dion Boucicault** for the play *The Octoroon* (1859).

Quadruple Alliance. League against **Spain**, formed in 1718 by **Great Britain**, **France**, **Austria**, and the **Netherlands**.

Quadruple Treaty. League formed against **Dom Miguel** of **Portugal** and **Don Carlos** of **Spain** in 1834. The signatory powers were **Great Britain**, **France**, **Spain**, and **Portugal**.

Quai d'Orsay (kā dōr.sā). Quay along the S bank of the **Seine** in **Paris**, on which are situated the department of foreign affairs and the building of the **Corps Législatif**.

hence, in journalistic usage, the French foreign office, or the government in general.

Quaker (kwā'kēr). **The**. Opera by **Charles Dibdin**, produced in 1777.

Quaker City. See **Philadelphia**, Pa.

Quakers. See **Society of Friends**.

Quakertown (kwā'kēr.tōn). Borough in SE **Pennsylvania**, in **Bucks County**; manufactures of clothing, hosiery, stoves, and luggage. It was established by **Quakers** in 1715. Pop. 5,673 (1950).

Quality of Mercy. **The**. Novel by **William Dean Howells**, published in 1892.

Quality Street. Play (1901) by **Sir James M. Barrie**.

Quanah (kwā'nā). City in **C Texas**, county seat of **Hardeman County**, NW of **Wichita Falls**; manufactures of plaster from local gypsum deposits. It was named for a **Comanche** war chief. 4,589 (1950).

Quan Am (kwān' ām'). See **Ba Quan Am**.

Quantock Hills (kwōn'tōk). Range of hills in SW **England**, in **Somersetshire**, W of **Bridgwater**. Highest point, **Wills Neck** (1,262 ft.). Length, ab. 8 mi.

Quantrell (kwōn'trēl). **Mrs. Mary A.** See under **Barbara Frietche**.

Quantrill (kwōn'trīl), **William Clarke**. b. at **Canal Dover**, **Ohio**, July 31, 1837; d. June 6, 1865. American guerrilla leader with Confederate forces in the **Civil War**. Before 1861, he supported himself variously (and somewhat precariously) as a schoolteacher and gambler, chiefly in **Kansas** (which territory he left after being arrested on a horse-stealing charge). With the outbreak of the **Civil War**, he aligned himself with the Confederate side and subsequently became the commander of a guerrilla unit active in **Kansas** and **Missouri**, where he harassed Union sympathizers and helped capture (August, 1862) **Indian** pence. Mo. In 1862 his guerrilla band (which included **Jesse** and **Frank James**) became nominally a part of the Confederate regular service, and he was commissioned a captain; he led the force which carried out the sack of **Lawrence**, **Kan.**, on Aug. 21, 1863, and later in the same year defeated a Union cavalry unit at **Baxter Springs**, **Kan.**, putting to death 17 captives. Most authorities now agree that he was shot by Union troops in a surprise attack at **Taylorville**, **Ky.**, in May, 1865, and that he died of his wounds, probably at **Louisville**, **Ky.**, on June 6. However, in some parts of the South, and particularly in **Texas**, the legend has persisted that he was not killed, but survived the war to live as a country schoolteacher in the E part of **Texas**. Ballads of this part of the country also portray **Quantrill** as a sort of **Robin Hood** character; most documented historical accounts, however, indicate that he was a vicious and cold-blooded killer, who affiliated himself to the Confederate cause largely in order to obtain some sort of official sanction for looting and rapine.

Quantz (kwānts), **Johann Joachim**. b. at **Oberscheden**, **Germany**, Jan. 30, 1697; d. at **Potsdam**, **Germany**, July 12, 1773. German flutist and composer.

Quapaw (kwā'pō). [Also: **Arkansas**, **Kwapa**.] North American Indian tribe, of the **Dhegihia** group of the **Siouan** language family, formerly inhabiting E **Arkansas**. Their culture was typical Plains Indian village culture. Remnants survive today on a reservation in **Oklahoma**.

Quarai (kwā.rī'). [Also: **Cuaray**, **Quarí** (kwā.rā').] Former Indian village (pueblo), situated in W central **New Mexico**. It was abandoned in 1672 on account of the hostility of the **Apaches**.

Quaregna (kwā.rā'nýā), **Conte di**. Title of **Avogadro**, **Amedeo**.

Quaregnon (ká.re.nyōn). Town in S **Belgium**, in the province of **Hainaut**, W of **Mons**. It has coal mines, and an iron and steel industry. 17,842 (1947).

Quarles (kwōrlz, kwārlz), **Francis**. b. at **Rumford**, **Essex**, **England**, 1592; d. Sept. 8, 1644. English poet. He was educated at **Christ's College**, **Cambridge**, and became a student at **Lincoln's Inn**, **London**. He was city chronologer in 1639. Among his works (largely sacred poems) are

Divine Emblems (1635), *Hieroglyphics* (1638), and a prose work, *Enchiridion* (1640).

Quarles, John. b. 1624; d. 1665. English poet and author; son of Francis Quarles.

Quarles, Philip. Character in Aldous Huxley's novel *Point Counter Point* (1928). A novelist, he is generally considered to be an autobiographical portrait of Huxley himself.

Quarnero (kwär.ne'ró), **Golfo di.** Italian name of Veliki Kvarner.

Quartering Act. See under Coercive Acts.

Quartley (kwórt'li), **Arthur.** b. at Paris, May 24, 1839; d. at New York, May 19, 1886. American marine painter. He was of English parentage, lived mostly at Baltimore and New York, and was elected a national academician in 1886.

Quartu Sant'Elena (kwär'tó sän.te'lä.nä). Town and commune in Italy, on the island of Sardinia, in the province of Cagliari, situated near the Gulf of Cagliari, E of Cagliari; stone quarries. Pop. of commune, 12,201 (1936); of town, 12,104 (1936).

Quasimodo (kwä.sí.mó'dó). Misshapen dwarf, one of the chief characters in Victor Hugo's *Notre Dame de Paris*.

Quaternary Era (kwä.tér.nä.rí). Geologic age marked by the rise of mankind. It is sometimes considered part of the preceding Cenozoic or Tertiary Era. See table at end of Volume III.

Quathlamba (kwät.lám'ba). See *Drakensberg*.

Quatre Cantons (ká.tre kán.tón), **Lac des.** French name of Lucerne, Lake of.

Quatrefoiges de Bréau (ká.tre.fáz.de brä.ó), **Jean Louis Armand de.** b. at Berthezème, Grand, France, Feb. 10, 1810; d. at Paris, Jan. 13, 1892. French naturalist, professor (1855) of anatomy and ethnology at the Museum of Natural History at Paris. He published works on zoology and anthropology.

Quatre Fils Aymon (ká.tre fés.ä.món), **Les.** Medieval French prose romance of adventure, from a narrative poem by Huon de Villeneuve, taken from earlier chansons in the 13th century; a popular French chapbook was founded on it. Aymon de Dordogne has four sons, Renaud or Reynaud (Italian, Rinaldo), Guichard or Guiscard, Alard or Aclard, and Richard, or Richardet, who are knighted by Charlemagne. To Renaud or Rinaldo appears in Ariosto's *Orlando Furioso*, and in Tasso's poem.

Quatre Fils Aymon, Les. Opera by Michael William Balfe, produced at Paris in 1844.

Quatremère (ká.tre.mér), **Étienne Marc.** b. at Paris, July 12, 1782; d. there, Sept. 18, 1857. French Orientalist, professor of Hebrew and Syriac (1819 et seq.) at the Collège de France.

Quatremère de Quincy (ká.tre.mér.de kán.sé), **Antoine Chrysostome.** b. at Paris, Oct. 28, 1753; d. there, Dec. 8, 1819. French archaeologist and politician. He published *Dictionnaire de l'architecture* and critical works on Raphael, Michelangelo, Canova, and others.

Quatre Nations (ká.tre ná.syon), **Collège des.** See under Collège Mazarin.

Quatre Vents de l'Esprit (ká.tre.vän.de les.pré), **Les.** [Eng. trans., "*The Four Winds of the Spirit*."] Volume containing poems and a drama by Victor Hugo, published in 1881.

Quatre-vingt-treize (ká.tre.vän.trez). French title of *Ninety-Three*.

Quauhtemotzín (kwou.te.mó'tsín). See *Guatemotzín* or *Guatemoc*.

Quauhtlehuantizín (kwou'tle.wä.né.tsen'), **Juan Bautista de San Antonio Muñon Chimalpáin.** See *Chimalpáin Quauhtlehuantizín*, *Juan Bautista de San Antonio Muñon*.

Quay (kwä), **Matthew Stanley.** b. at Dillsburg, Pa., Sept. 30, 1833; d. at Beaver, Pa., May 28, 1904. American political boss. He began his political career before the Civil War, notably by his part in the Pennsylvania gubernatorial contest of 1860. During the Civil War he served as assistant commissary-general of the state, private secretary to the governor, colonel of the 134th Pennsylvania Infantry from August to December, 1862, as state military agent in Washington, as chief of transportation and telegraph services for his state, and as military secretary to the governor from 1863 to 1865.

His war record brought him the Congressional Medal of Honor. He served (1865-67) in the Pennsylvania legislature and as secretary of the commonwealth from 1872 to 1878. He became (1878) recorder of Philadelphia and again served (1879-82) as secretary of the commonwealth. As chairman of the state Republican committee, he gradually assumed absolute control of the party machinery in Pennsylvania. Despite the fact that he had been cited in a financial scandal involving the state treasurer's office, Quay was elected (1885) to that position. He served in the U.S. Senate from 1887 to 1899 and from 1901 to 1904. He was compelled to abandon his effort to win in the senatorial election of 1898 by charges of venality, but so great was his power in Pennsylvania politics that he was able to prevent the election of any other candidate. When Pennsylvania was thus left with only one senator at Washington, Quay was given an *ad interim* appointment by the governor of the state; the action led to a considerable furor among Pennsylvania voters, and the Senate refused to seat Quay. However, two years later Quay was able through his control of the dominant Pennsylvania political machine to secure reelection.

Quds esh Sherif (küts esh she.réf'), **El.** Arabic name of Jerusalem.

Quebec (kwé.bek'). [French, *Québec* (ká.bek).] Largest province of the Dominion of Canada. It is bounded by Hudson Strait on the N, Labrador on the E, the Gulf of St. Lawrence and Chaleur Bay on the SE, New Brunswick, Maine, New Hampshire, Vermont, and New York on the S, Ontario on the SW and W, and James Bay and Hudson Bay on the W. About 90 percent of the area of Quebec is a rocky, largely forested region; in the extreme N this area is barren, and over much of it the softwood forests are not of the highest quality. Parts of this area are mountainous, reaching an elevation of ab. 3,905 ft. in the Laurentian Mountains; it is scarred by tens of thousands of depressions, most of these occupied by lakes; this region is largely a wilderness. Only in S Quebec is there a fertile lowland area, the broad valley of the St. Lawrence, extending from the U.S. border NE to the St. Lawrence estuary. In this region the agriculture and population of Quebec are concentrated. South of the St. Lawrence valley is another highland region, a continuation of the Appalachian system. The climate of Quebec varies sharply from S to N, and from the interior to Hudson Bay. The St. Lawrence valley has warm to hot summers; in the extreme N and NW there is no real summer at all, and July is a cool, raw season. Winters are everywhere cold, but in the N and C parts of Quebec they are severely cold and much longer than in the S. Farming is a major occupation; mixed farming is general, with a considerable specialization in dairy farming; vegetables and fruits are also produced in large quantities. The extensive softwood forests furnish pulpwood, the raw material for the pulp and paper industry; other industries, such as aluminum refining, are based on cheap hydroelectric power. Montreal is the chief industrial center of the province, and of Canada; it has a great diversity of industries, and is also the largest city and the chief port of Canada. The mineral resources of C and N Quebec are considerable, but in many cases development is hampered by the great expense of transportation; the new development of iron ore deposits on the Quebec-Labrador frontier has required an investment of over 200 million dollars, and the construction of a railroad ab. 360 mi. in length. Gold, iron, copper, silver, and zinc are produced in the N part. In S Quebec, roughly three fifths of the world's asbestos is mined. Government is vested in a lieutenant governor, executive council, legislative council, and legislative assembly. The province sends 24 senators and 73 representatives to the Dominion Parliament. About seven eighths of the population is Roman Catholic. Over four fifths of the inhabitants are of French Canadian origin, and speak French by preference. The region was explored by Cartier in 1535, and the first permanent settlement was made by the French at Quebec in 1608. The territory was ceded by France to Great Britain in 1763, the province of Upper Canada was set off in 1791, and Upper Canada and Lower Canada were united in 1841 and separated in 1867. Capital, Quebec; chief city, Montreal;

area, 594,860 sq. mi. (including 71,000 sq. mi. of water); pop. 4,055,681 (1951).

Quebec. City in SE Quebec, capital of the province, situated at the junction of the St. Charles and St. Lawrence rivers. It is noted for its picturesque situation; the old citadel is situated on a high bluff overlooking the river. The city consists of an upper and a lower town (the latter has a distinctly European aspect, with narrow crooked streets). It has extensive trade, and is an important port for the export of timber and other products. It is the seat of Laval University (Roman Catholic). The site was visited by Cartier in 1535. A trading post founded by the French under Champlain in 1608 was taken by the British in 1629, and restored to the French in 1632; it was unsuccessfully attacked again by the British in 1690. The city was besieged by the British under Wolfe in 1759, and finally taken after the battle of Quebec in September, 1759. It was formally ceded to Great Britain in 1763, and was unsuccessfully attacked by the Americans under Montgomery in 1775 (Montgomery perished before its walls and his troops were dispersed). Pop. 150,757 (1941), 164,016 (1951); including suburbs, 200,814 (1941), 274,827 (1951).

Quebec, Battle of. See under **Abraham, Plains of.**

Quebec Act. Act of the British Parliament (June 22, 1774) which extended Quebec's boundaries S to the Ohio River and W to the upper Mississippi, granted religious toleration for Roman Catholics, and permitted the establishment of French civil law in Quebec. It was not, properly speaking, one of the Coercive Acts, although it is sometimes grouped with them. The measure, and particularly its provision closing the Ohio country to settlement by the seaboard colonists, aroused widespread resentment and indignation among the Americans. It touched off a wave of anti-Catholic propaganda in the colonies and served to intensify the American feeling of grievance against the mother country.

Quebec Conference. In World War II: 1. Allied three-power conference held at Quebec from Aug. 11 to 24, 1943, and attended by U.S. President Franklin D. Roosevelt, British Prime Minister Winston S. Churchill, and a representative of the Chinese government. The broad plans for the opening of the European "second front" were developed by the Anglo-American leaders at this conference. 2. Meeting held at Quebec from Sept. 11 to 16, 1944, and attended by Roosevelt and Churchill. It was devoted to a discussion of strategy concerning military operations against Germany and Japan.

Quebec West. [French, *Québec-Ouest* (kə.bek.west).] Suburb of the city of Quebec, Canada, situated on the left bank of the St. Charles River just outside the Quebec city limits. 7,295 (1951).

Quechua (kech.wə). [Also: *Quichua*, *Kechua*, *Keshua*, *Kichua*, *Qechua*, *Qqichua*, *Quetschua*, *Quichua*.] Term applied to Quechua-speaking Indian tribes and certain Indian tribes who do not speak Quechua but live in deep valleys (or *quechuas*) of the central Andes. Their territory covers the highland areas of Peru, Bolivia, Ecuador, N Chile and NW Argentina, and parts of the Peruvian coastal plains. They are also to be found scattered in the mountainous areas of E Peru and Ecuador, and in contiguous sections of the Amazon basin. Their prehistoric culture was typically Andean with agriculture, stone architecture, pottery making, weaving, and some herding. They were organized into independent tribes until their amalgamation into the Inca empire, the Incas themselves being a Quechua tribe which became powerful. The economy of the modern Quechua is based on agriculture, with potatoes, maize, barley, sugar cane, and cotton as important crops. Most of the labor is manual and simple irrigation is practiced. Herds of sheep, llama, and alpaca are becoming important in the economy. The main industries are weaving and pottery making. They live in villages built around a nucleus of related families and such communities often have a specialty of agricultural produce or handicraft, such as shoemaking, so that trade and the marketplace play an important role in their lives. The present population is estimated at about 5,500,000. Their religion is basically a native one fused with elements of Roman Catholicism.

Quechua. [Also: *Incan* or *Runa-simi*; for additional variants, see entry preceding.] One of the main language

stocks of the Andean region. It became a lingua franca after the Spanish conquest.

Quedlinburg (kved.līn.burk). City in C Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Saxony-Anhalt, Russian Zone, formerly in the province of Saxony, Prussia, situated near the Harz Mountains, ab. 35 mi. SW of Magdeburg; trading and shipping center of a horticultural and market-gardening district, with metal and chemical industries. It is an old city, surrounded by medieval walls, with a notable castle, originally built by the emperor Otto I in 936 (but in its present form a Renaissance structure of the 16th century). The *Dom* (cathedral) is a Romanesque basilica of 1070-1129, with Gothic additions of 1320, and towers erected in the 19th century; it contains the tomb of the emperor Henry I. Quedlinburg passed to the house of Wettin in 1477, and was acquired by Brandenburg in 1698. The increase of population in the period 1939-46 was 29.5 percent. 35,142 (1946).

Queed (kwēd). Novel by Henry Synhor Harrison, published in 1911.

Queen (kwēn), **Ellery.** See **Lee, Manfred B.**

Queen Alexandra Range (aleg.zan'dra). Range of mountains in Antarctica W of the Beardmore Glacier at the head of the Ross Shelf Ice; named (1908) by Sir Ernest Shackleton for Queen Alexandra of Great Britain. Peak elevation, ab. 14,600 ft.

Queen Anne's War (anz). Name given in North America to that phase of the French and Indian Wars which took place in the period 1702-13. It paralleled the European conflict known as the War of the Spanish Succession.

Queen Charlotte Islands (shār.lot). Group of islands in the Pacific Ocean, W of British Columbia, Canada, and belonging to that province. The chief islands are Graham Island and Moresby Island. The islands are mountainous, and lumbering and fishing are the chief occupations. The inhabitants include many Indians. Area, ab. 3,970 sq. mi.; pop. 2,389 (1951).

Queen Charlotte Sound. Sea passage separating Vancouver Island from the mainland of British Columbia. It is between Hecate Strait and Charlotte Strait.

"**Queen City of the Lakes.**" See **Buffalo, N.Y.**

"**Queen City of the South.**" See **Sydney, Australia.**

"**Queen City of Vermont**" (vēr.mont). See **Burlington, Vt.**

Queen Dollalollola (dol.a.lol'a). See **Dollalollola, Queen.**

Queen Mab (mab). Poem by Shelley, printed in 1813.

Queen Mab. See also **Mab, Queen.**

Queen Mary (mār'i). Dramatic poem by Alfred Tennyson, published in 1875.

Queen Maud Land (mòd). Part of the continent of Antarctica between Coats Land and Enderby Land. It was named (1930) for the Queen of Norway.

Queen Maud Range. Range of prominent mountains in Antarctica extending SE from the head of the Ross Shelf Ice. It was discovered by Roald Amundsen in 1911 and named for the Queen of Norway.

Queen of China (chī'na), **The.** Volume of poems by Edward Shanks, published in 1919. It was the first winner of the Hawthornden prize.

Queen of Corinth (kor'inth), **The.** Play by Fletcher, Massinger, and others, produced before 1618 and printed in 1647.

"**Queen of the Antilles**" (an.til'ēz). See **Cuba.**

"**Queen of the North.**" See under **Edinburgh.**

"**Queen of the Pyrenees**" (pir'ē.nēz). See under **Bagnères-de-Luchon.**

"**Queen of the Sea.**" See **Tyre.**

"**Queen of the West.**" See **Cincinnati.**

Queens (kwēnz). [Known popularly as the "**Borough of Homes**."] Borough of New York City, in the westernmost part of Long Island, and coterminous with Queens County. The largest of the city's five boroughs, it is bounded by the East River (separating it from the E Bronx) and Long Island Sound on the N, Jamaica Bay and the Atlantic Ocean on the S, Nassau County on the E, and Brooklyn and Manhattan on the W. Its many sections include Jackson Heights, Corona, Flushing, College Point, Whitestone, Bayside, Long Island City, Sunnyside, Woodside, Elmhurst, Winfield, Maspeth, Ridgewood, Forest Hills, Kew Gardens, Richmond, Hill, Woodhaven, Jamaica, Hollis, Queens Village, and St. Albans. Once-independent communities absorbed by

the borough include Astoria, Long Island City, Flushing, Newtown, and Jamaica. Although Queens is frequently called the "borough of homes," Jamaica, Long Island City, and Astoria are known for their industries, which include automobile-assembly plants and factories producing food products, paint and varnish, clothing, pianos, and hosiery. The borough is linked to Manhattan and the Bronx by the Triborough Bridge, to the Bronx by the Bronx-Whitestone Bridge and the New York connecting Railroad (Hell Gate) Bridge, to Manhattan by the Queens Midtown Tunnel, railroad tunnels, and the Queensboro Bridge, and to Brooklyn by the Marine Parkway Bridge. The central building of the Queens Borough Public Library is at Jamaica. Queens College (municipal), Curedoor State Hospital (for mental illness), Queens General Hospital, Fort Tilden and Fort Totten (two of the city's fortifications), and the famous West Side Tennis Club at Forest Hills (where national and international contests are held) are located in Queens. Also in this borough are some of New York City's outstanding public recreation areas, among them Alley Pond Park and Jacob Riis Park; also two race tracks, Jamaica and Aqueduct, and an entrance to the Belmont track, which lies in Nassau County. Here too are two of the world's largest and most important airports, La Guardia Field (municipal) and Idlewild (officially New York International Airport). Queens was settled (c1635) by the Dutch and purchased (1639) from the Indians. As part of New Netherland it was taken (1664) by the English; named (1683) Queens County (as part of the British province of New York) after the English Queen Catherine of Braganza, wife of Charles II. During the Revolutionary War Queens was mainly Tory in sympathy, and was occupied (1776 *et seq.*) by the British. In 1898, under the legislation establishing the consolidation of several areas with New York City, Queens was annexed by the city, although a group of towns which opposed consolidation withdrew from Queens and formed Nassau County. After World Wars I and II the borough experienced tremendous residential and commercial development. The New York World's Fair was held (1939-40) on the site now called Flushing Meadow Park, the fair's administration building later housing (1946 *et seq.*) the temporary headquarters of the United Nations General Assembly. Like each of the five boroughs, Queens has a borough president who administers local affairs. Area, 108 sq. mi.; pop. 1,297,634 (1940); 1,550,849 (1950).

Queensberry (kwēnz'ber'), Duke and Earl of. Titles held by various members of the Douglas family. **Queensberry**, 8th Marquis of. [Title of **John Sholto Douglas**.] b. 1844; d. 1900. English nobleman, notable as the person chiefly responsible for drawing up the rules of boxing now followed in virtually every country of the world. The Queensberry rules were first outlined in 1865 and by 1889 had been standardized and put into effect on both sides of the Atlantic. The Marquis of Queensberry is also of some note from the fact that it was his objection, by way of a public letter written to Oscar Wilde in 1895, to the friendship between the writer and Queensberry's son that precipitated the libel suit which brought about revelation of Wilde's various immoralities.

Queensbury and Shelf (kwēnz'ber' i, -ber; shelf). Urban district and manufacturing town in N central England, in the West Riding of Yorkshire, ab. 4 mi. N of Halifax, ab. 196 mi. N of London by rail. It comprises the former urban districts of Queensbury (also called Queenshead), and Shelf. The town has manufactures of worsteds, 9,067 (1951).

Queens' College. College of Cambridge University, England, founded by Margaret of Anjou, consort of Henry VI, in 1448, and refounded by Elizabeth Woodville, consort of Edward IV, in 1465. The vaulted gateway passes under a square tower with octagonal battlemented turrets at the angles. The Great Court is bordered by the venerable chapel, hall, and library. There are three other old courts (the Cloister Court, Erasmus Court, and Walnut Tree Court), besides one dating from a later period.

Queen's College. College of Oxford University, England, founded in honor of Philippa, consort of Edward III, by her confessor, Robert de Eglesfield, in 1340. The present buildings date from 1692, except the chapel,

which is of 1714. The hall, built by Christopher Wren, contains fine portraits. The High Street front has a circular belvedere, with coupled columns, over the entrance.

Queen's County. Former name of County Laoighis. **Queen's Exchange, The**. Comedy by Richard Brome, printed in 1657, and reprinted (1661) with the title *The Royal Exchange*.

Queensferry (kwēnz'fer'i). [Also: **Queensferry South**, **South Queensferry**.] Royal burgh and seaport in S Scotland, in West Lothian, situated on the S bank of the Firth of Forth, ab. 7 mi. W of Edinburgh. The celebrated Forth Bridge crosses the Firth of Forth from Queensferry in West Lothian to North Queensferry in Fifehire. 2,277 (est. 1948).

Queen's Hall. Concert hall at London, in Langham Place, privately built in 1893. It was destroyed during World War II.

Queenshead (kwēnz'hed). See under **Queensbury and Shelf**.

Queensland (kwēnz'land). State of the Commonwealth of Australia, in the NE part. It is bounded by the Gulf of Carpentaria and Torres Strait on the N, the Coral Sea on the NE, the Pacific Ocean on the E, New South Wales on the S, South Australia on the SW, and the Northern Territory on the W. The Great Barrier Reef extends for over 1,000 mi. along its coast. Queensland is traversed by the Great Dividing Range parallel to the E coast; the mountains reach a peak elevation of 5,438 ft., but in other places are relatively low, and constitute only a series of high, hilly ridges. The climate of Queensland is generally warm; the N part, which reaches to within 700 mi. of the equator, has a hot climate the year round, with a winter dry season. The S part of Queensland has hot summers and mild winters. In the mountains and the desert interior frost may occur. Moisture conditions vary greatly, but in general there is a rapid change from humid conditions along the E coast to grassland steppe W of the mountains, and desert in the SW corner of the state. Agriculture is the chief industry of Queensland: wheat and sugar cane are the chief crops; livestock (chiefly sheep and cattle) raising is of major importance and the chief activity W of the Great Dividing Range. Manufacturing is chiefly associated with processing of agricultural and forest products, though Brisbane has diverse industries. The chief minerals produced are coal, mined in the SE near Brisbane, and lead and zinc, produced chiefly at Mount Isa in the NW; gold, copper, and tin are also produced. Railways total 6,567 mi., and there is an extensive network of roads. Several port cities carry on extensive commerce in sugar, bananas, timber, wheat, and meat. Brisbane is the only large city in the state, and is its capital and chief commercial center. Government is vested in a governor and assembly (elected) consisting of 62 members. Queensland sends six senators and ten representatives to the federal Parliament. Queensland was made a penal settlement in 1826, was opened to free settlers in 1842, and was made a separate colony in 1859. Capital, Brisbane; area, 670,500 sq. mi.; pop. 1,106,269 (1947); 1,191,245 (est. 1950).

Queen's Maries (mä-rēz'), **The**. Popular Scottish ballad relating the death of Mary Hamilton, one of the "Queen's Maries." The Maries are named as "Marie Seaton and Marie Beaton and Marie Carmichael and me" (i.e., Marie Hamilton). They belonged to the four families of Livingston, Fleming, Seaton, and Beaton. These four Maries went to France with Mary Stuart when she was a child of five in 1548, and returned with her to Scotland in 1561. Young Marie Hamilton found a lover at court, became pregnant, and drowned her child at birth. For this she was hanged. Scott's version, published in 1833, was a composite of several older versions. There are 28 versions of the ballad altogether.

Queens-Midtown Tunnel (kwēnz'mid'toun). Motor-vehicle tunnel under the East River, linking the borough of Manhattan in New York City with Long Island City in the borough of Queens on Long Island. Built by the New York City Tunnel Authority, it was opened on Nov. 15, 1940; it consists of two tubes, each having two lanes. Length, ab. 7,600 ft.

Queen's Quair, or the Six Years' Tragedy (kwär), **The**. Historical novel by Maurice Hewlett, published

in 1904. It presents a sympathetic treatment of Mary, Queen of Scots.

Queenston (kwēnz'ton) or **Queenstown** (kwēnz'toun). Place in Ontario, Canada, situated ab. 5 mi. N of Niagara Falls. It was the scene of a victory of the British under Brock (killed early in the action) over the Americans, Oct. 13, 1812.

Queenstown (kwēnz'toun). Town in S Africa, in Cape of Good Hope province, Union of South Africa, situated in the E section of the province, ab. 153 mi. inland (NW) from East London, with which it is connected by rail. It is in the heart of a rich wheat and wool producing district. A mountain pass near the town leads across the nearby section of the Drakensberg range. Pop. 23,600, including 8,194 Europeans (1946).

Queenstown. Former name of Cöbhn.

Queen's Wigs. The. Novel by Naomi Royde-Smith, published in 1934.

Queen Victoria (vik.tō'ri.ä). Biographical study by Lytton Strachey, published in 1921. Strachey's candid and human portrait of the queen set a new style in biographical writing.

Queque (kwē'kweg). Polynesian prince and harpooner in *Moby Dick* (1851), novel by Herman Melville.

Queer Street (kwir). Novel by Edward Shanks, published in 1932.

Quiépo de Llano (kä'pō dā lyā'nō), **Gonzalo**. b. at Valladolid, Spain, 1875; d. at Seville, March 9, 1951. Spanish general, propagandist for Franco forces during the Spanish Civil War. He was commissioned (1893) as an army officer and fought in Cuba during the Spanish-American War. After a few years at Madrid he was sent to Morocco and was active in the administration there under Primo de Rivera. In 1926 he compromised himself in a plot against Alfonso XIII on behalf of authoritarian republicanism and was exiled. He stayed in Portugal and France until the amnesty of 1931, when he returned to military duty in Spain. During the Spanish Civil War (1936-39), which he entered on the side of Franco, his most outstanding service was the development and use of radio broadcasting for propaganda purposes in the period 1936-38. He is credited with coining the term "Fifth Column," which has also been attributed to General Mola.

Quirós (kä'rōsh'), **Pedro Fernandes de**. [Also, **Quirós**] b. c1560; d. at Panama, 1614. Portuguese navigator. He commanded an exploring expedition in the Pacific (1604-06), and discovered the New Hebrides.

Queiroz (kä'rōsh'), **José Maria Eça de**. b. at Póvoa de Varzim, Portugal, 1845; d. at Paris, Aug. 16, 1900. Portuguese novelist, short-story writer, and journalist, generally acclaimed as the master of the naturalistic novel, which he introduced in Portugal with his *O Crime do padre Amaro* (1875). Three other well-known novels of his early period were *O Primo Basílio* (1878; Eng. trans., *Dragon's Teeth*, 1889), *A Relíquia* (1887; Eng. trans., *The Relic*, 1925), and *Os Maias* (1888).

Quelimane (kel.i.mā'ne). [Also: **Kilimane**, **Quilimane**.] Town in SE Africa, in Mozambique, on the Quelimane River near its mouth, ab. 75 mi. N of the mouth of the Zambezi River. It has a considerable trade and is connected by a short railroad line with the interior. It is the capital of Zambezia province. 7,500 (1940).

Quelimane River. [Also: **Kilimane**, **Quilimane**.] River in SE Africa, in Mozambique; the northern mouth of the Zambezi River.

Quelpart or **Quelpaerd** (kwel'pärt). Former names of Cheju.

Que ma joie demeure (kə mā zhvä de.mër). Lyrical novel (1935; Eng. trans., *Joy of Man's Desiring*, 1940) by the French writer Jean Giono, in which a farming community attempts to find communal happiness in a return to primitive agricultural economics. Taking this story as a manual of conduct, groups of young Frenchmen were attempting to put its precepts into actual practice when they were interrupted by World War II.

Quennell (kwen'el), **Peter** (Courtney). b. at London, March 9, 1905—. English novelist, biographer, critic, and poet. He is editor of the *Cornhill Magazine*, and has contributed to magazines including the *Criterion*, *Life* and *Letters*, and the *New Statesman* and *Nation*. Author of biographical and critical works including *Baudelaire* and the

Symbolists (1929), *Byron: The Years of Fame* (1936), *Caroline of England* (1940), and *Byron in Italy* (1941). In *Byron: A Self Portrait* (1950), he edited Byron's letters and diaries. He has also written a novel, *The Phoenix-Kind* (1931), *Sympathy and Other Stories* (1933), and volumes of poetry, including *Poems* (1926) and *Inscription on a Fountain* (1929).

Quental (kān'tāl'), **Antero Tarquínio de**. b. at Ponta Delgada, Azores, 1842; committed suicide there, 1891. Portuguese poet. The most famous leader of the group at Coimbra which fought against romanticism and for realism in Portuguese literature, he is now generally recognized as one of the greatest poets in Portuguese literary history.

Quentin Durward (kwen'tin dēr'ward). Novel by Sir Walter Scott, published in 1823. Quentin Durward is an archer of the Scottish Guard, who seeks his fortune in France in the reign of Louis XI.

Que Que (kwē'kwē). Mining town in Southern Rhodesia, S central Africa, ab. 153 mi. NE of Bulawayo, on the main rail line. It is a major gold-mining center, and a commercial center for the surrounding livestock-raising area. Iron and steel works have been established in the town to utilize rich iron-ore reserves in nearby areas. Pop. 1,933, including 1,761 Europeans (1951).

Querandi (kā.rān'dē). See **Querendi**.

Quérard (kā.rār'), **Joseph Marie**. b. at Rennes, France, Dec. 25, 1797; d. at Paris, Dec. 3, 1865. French bibliographer. He published *La France littéraire* (1826-42) and *La Littérature française contemporaine* (1842-57).

Quercy (ker.sē). Former county of France, situated in parts of Guienne and Gascony, S of Limousin, and approximately coextensive with the present department of Lot.

Querecho (kā.rā'chō). Group of Apache Indian tribes formerly found in C and W Texas.

Querendi (kā.ren'dē). [Also: **Kerandi**, **Querandi**.] Tribe of South American Indians of Argentina, formerly dwelling along the Plata and Paraná rivers. They fiercely resisted white colonists, and are now extinct. Various linguistic and ethnic affinities have been proposed for them, but most scholars now believe them to have been a branch of, or closely related to, the Puelche.

Queres (kā'rus). See **Keres**; see also **Kerasan**.

Querétaro (kā.rā'tārō). State in E Mexico, surrounded by the states of San Luis Potosí, Hidalgo, México, Michoacán, and Guanajuato; minerals and agricultural produce. It was conquered by the Spanish in the 16th century, and was a military center during the war with the U.S. (1846-48) and again during Maximilian's reign (1862-63). At one time port of Guanajuato, it achieved statehood in 1824. Capital, Querétaro; area, 4,432 sq. mi.; pop. 282,608 (1950).

Querétaro. City in C Mexico, capital of Querétaro state, ab. 110 mi. NW of Mexico City. It has opal mines, and manufactures of cotton, flour, and leather. The peace of Guadalupe-Hidalgo was ratified here in 1848, and here Maximilian was besieged and captured in 1867. The site antedates the Aztec empire. 336,299 (1940).

Quervfurt (kvär'fūrt). Town in C Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Saxony-Anhalt, Russian Zone, formerly in the province of Saxony, Prussia, situated near the Unstrut River, ab. 35 mi. W of Leipzig, 7,976 (1946).

Querouaille (kā'rwāl), **Louise Renée de**. See **Kéroualle**, **Louise Renée de**.

Quervain (ker.vān), **Fritz de**. b. at Sitten, Switzerland, May 4, 1868; d. at Bern, Switzerland, Jan. 24, 1940. Swiss surgeon. He was known for his studies in the pathology and surgery of the thyroid, and achieved world renown for his textbook on surgery. He propagated prophylaxis of goiter, and described (1895) an inflammation of the tendons of the thumb.

Quesada (kā.sā'fūā). Town in S Spain, in the province of Jaén, near the source of the Guadalquivir River, ab. 40 mi. E of Jaén; agricultural trade. 11,309 (1940).

Quesada, Ernesto. b. 1858; d. 1934. Argentine diplomat, jurist, and historian, director of the Academia Argentina. Author of *El Problema del idioma nacional*, *Un Invierno en Rusia*, *El Pensamiento filosófico contemporáneo*, and others.

Quesada, Gonzalo de. b. at Havana, Cuba, Dec. 15, 1868; d. at Berlin, 1915. Cuban diplomat. He was

graduated (1888) from the College of the City of New York, and was associated with José Martí in the struggle for Cuban independence. He was a special commissioner (1900) to the U.S., a member (1901) of the Cuban constitutional convention, and minister to the U.S. and (1912 *et seq.*) to Germany. Author of *A History of Free Cuba* (1898), *Cuba* (1905), and many others.

Quesada, Gonzalo Jiménez de. See **Jiménez de Quesada, Gonzalo.**

Quesnay (kə.nā), **François.** b. at Méré, near Montfort-l'Amaury, France, June 4, 1694; d. at Paris, Dec. 16, 1774. French political economist and physician, founder of the school of the physiocrats. He was surgeon to Louis XV. His chief work is *Tableau économique* (1758; modified first edition lost). He also contributed to the *Encyclopédie* and wrote medical works.

Quesne (kən), **Geneviève R. Le.** See **Tabouis, Geneviève R.**

Quesnel (kwə.nel'; French, ke.nel). Town in C British Columbia, Canada, on the Fraser River. There is some farming in the area as well as a little mining, 1,587 (1951).

Quesnel (ke.nel), **Pasquier.** b. at Paris, July 14, 1634; d. at Amsterdam, Netherlands, Dec. 2, 1719. French Roman Catholic theologian, opposed by the Jesuits as a Gallicanist and Jansenist. His best-known work is *Réflexions morales sur le Nouveau Testament* (1687), condemned by Pope Clement XI in the bull *Unigenitus* (1713).

Quesnoy-sur-Deule (ke.nwā.sūr.dél). Town in N France, in the department of Nord, on the Deule River ab. 8 mi. NW of Lille. It has textile industries. 3,720 (1946).

Quêtelet (kāt.lē), **Lambert Adolphe Jacques.** b. at Ghent, Belgium, Feb. 22, 1796; d. at Brussels, Belgium, Feb. 17, 1874. Belgian mathematician and astronomer, especially noted as a statistician. He was successively professor of mathematics at the royal college at Ghent (1815) and at the Athenaeum at Brussels (1819), and of astronomy at the military school at Brussels (1836). He was the head of the statistical commission of Belgium. He published *Sur l'homme et le développement de ses facultés* (1835), *Sur la théorie des probabilités* (1846), *Du système social* (1848), *L'anthropométrie* (1871), and others.

Queschua (kech.wā). See **Quechua.**

Quetta (kwet'a). City in Pakistan, the capital of Baluchistan, ab. 380 mi. N of Karachi. It is a strategic point commanding the route between India and southern Afghanistan. Pop., with cantonment, 83,892 (1951).

Quetta-Pishin (-pish'en). [Also, **Pishin.**] District in Pakistan, in Baluchistan, N of Quetta, on the border of Baluchistan and Afghanistan; known for its horses and fruit. Area, 5,310 sq. mi.; pop. 156,289 (1941).

Quetzalcohuatl (kēt.sāl.kō.wā'tl). [Eng. trans., "*Feathered Serpent.*"] Creator god and culture hero of the Aztec Indians. He was the god of learning and civilization and of the priesthood; he was considered to have given the people maize, weaving, and their calendar. He was also known as Ehecatl, god of the winds. He was the principal deity and legendary ruler of the Toltec Indians and the patron deity of the late Maya Indians at Chichén Itzá, among whom he was called Kukulcan. There is a considerable difference of opinion among scholars as to the exact position Quetzalcohuatl occupied in the history of Middle America. By some he is interpreted as a mythological figure only, and thereby an embodiment of important elements in the histories of the Toltec, Maya, and Aztec, all of whom shared many other cultural traditions. By others Quetzalcohuatl is taken as an actual historical figure who ruled among the Toltec for a time and then moved to Yucatán, where he and his companions introduced a number of practices of Mexican derivation which are reflected in the distinctive architecture of Chichén Itzá.

Queuille (ké'y), **Henri.** b. at Neuville d'Ussel, Corrèze, France, March 31, 1884— . French political leader and physician, premier (1948 *et seq.*) of France and leader of the Radical-Socialist Party. He practiced medicine in Corrèze, was a medical officer during World War I, and was a deputy (1914–35, 1945 *et seq.*), and a senator (1935–40). He was a member of 23 different cabinets, holding at various times the posts of minister of agriculture, food supply, public works, communications, and public health.

In June, 1940, while minister of food supply in the Reynaud cabinet, he opposed surrender to the Germans; he entered the Resistance movement, and escaped (1943) to London, where he joined the Free French movement. He became (June, 1943) a commissioner in the French Committee of National Liberation, was elected (1947) chairman of the Radical-Socialist group in parliament, and was minister of state (July–August, 1948) in the Marie cabinet before forming (Sept. 11, 1948) his own ministry. He resigned in October, 1949, was again premier (August, 1950, and March–July, 1951), and served as interior minister (1950–51) and as vice-premier (1952).

Queux (kē), **William Tufnell Le.** See **Le Queux, William Tufnell.**

Quevedo y Villegas (kē.nā'tnō ē mē.lā'gās), **Francisco Gómez de.** b. at Madrid, Sept. 26, 1580; d. at Villanueva de los Infantes, Spain, Sept. 8, 1645. Spanish satirist, humorist, and novelist. He was employed in the civil service, and was imprisoned for political libel. Among his satirical works is *Sueños* (Visions). His longest prose satire, *Historia y vida del Buscón* (1626; also *El Gran Tacano, Pablo de Segovia*), portrays the rise and fall of a blustering but resourceful adventurer whose triumphs and successes are always frustrated by the discovery of his true character.

Quezaltenango (kē.sāl.tā.nāng'gō). Department in SW Guatemala. Capital, Quezaltenango; area, 753 sq. mi.; pop. 184,860 (1950).

Quezaltenango. Town in W Guatemala, in Quezaltenango department, ab. 75 mi. NW of Guatemala City. 27,782 (1950).

Quezaltepēc (kē.sāl.tā.pēk'). See **San Salvador.**

Quezon (kē'sōn). [Former name, **Tayabas.**] Province in N Philippine Islands, renamed in honor of Manuel Luis Quezon y Molina after World War II. It embraces a large part of the E coast of Luzon, a part of the SE peninsula, and numerous islands E and S, including Polillo, with adjacent islands. It is bounded by Isabela, the Philippine Sea, and Camarines Norte on the N, the Philippine Sea and Camarines Sur on the E, the Sibuyan Sea and Batangas on the SW, and Laguna, Rizal, Bulacan, Nueva Ecija, and Nueva Vizcaya on the W. The principal bays on the E coast are Dingalan, Baler, and Casiguran, the last a fine harbor for large vessels in all weather. Lamon and Sogod bays indent the N coast, and inlets from the deep Gulf of Ragay the E coast of the peninsula. South of the province is Tayabas Bay. The surface is very mountainous, and the mountains are densely wooded. Rivers are numerous, but short and of little importance. Coal is found in the peninsular part of the province and in Pagbilao, Polillo, and other islands. Among the products are hemp, pineapples, bananas, mangos, sweet potatoes, sugar cane, rice, and copra. The inhabitants are chiefly Tagalogs and Bicolos. Capital, Lucena; area, 4,616 sq. mi.; pop. 416,719 (1948).

Quezon City. City in W Luzon, Philippine Islands, a northeastern suburb of Manila and the new capital of the Philippine Republic. It was incorporated in 1940 as the future site of the national capital, and has been under development since the end of World War II. It was named for Manuel Luis Quezon y Molina. In 1948 the national capital was officially transferred to Quezon City. 107,977 (1948).

Quezon y Molina (ē mō.lē'nā), **Manuel Luis.** b. at Baler, Luzon, Philippine Islands, Aug. 19, 1878; d. at Saranac Lake, N.Y., Aug. 1, 1944. Philippine statesman. He was trained for the law at Santo Tomas University, Manila, took part in the Aguinaldo uprising, was a member (1907–09) of the Philippine assembly, and from 1909 to 1916 was Philippine resident commissioner to the U.S. Congress. He served (1916–35) as president of the Philippine senate, and was elected (September, 1935) the first president of the Commonwealth of the Philippines. He was reelected in 1941 and, after the Japanese invasion of the Philippine Islands, established (1942) a government-in-exile in Australia and later at Washington, D.C.

Quft (kuft). See **Coptos.**

Quiaica (kyā'kā). See **Chiyaika.**

Quibdó (kēb.dō'). City in NW Colombia, capital of Chocó intendancy. 5,278 (1938).

Quibo (kē'bō). See **Coiba.**

Quibula (kē.bō'lā). See **Chivula.**

Quiché (kě.chā'). Powerful Mayan Indian tribe of W Guatemala at the time of the Spanish conquest, and one of the chief branches of the southern Maya. The tribe had its capital at Utatlan, near the present town of Santa Cruz del Quiché, NW of what is today Guatemala City. The Quiché were the first Indians encountered by Pedro de Alvarado when he entered Guatemala in 1524. Their descendants now form a large part of the rural population of the same region.

Quiché. [Also, **El Quiché.**] Department in C Guatemala. Capital, Santa Cruz del Quiché; area, 3,235 sq. mi.; pop. 173,516 (1950).

Quichotte (kě.shot), **Don.** See **Don Quichotte.**

Quichua or **Quichua** (kěch.wā). See **Quechua.**

Quick (kwik), (**John**) **Herbert.** b. near Steamboat Rock, Grundy County, Iowa, Oct. 23, 1861; d. at Columbia, Mo., May 10, 1925. American lawyer, editor, politician, and author. Admitted (1889) to the bar in Iowa, he practiced (1890-1908) his profession at Sioux City, Iowa, where he served as mayor (1898-1900). He was associate editor (1908-09) of *La Follette's Weekly* and editor (1909-16) of *Farm and Fireside*. Among his works are *In the Fairland of America* (1901), *Aladdin & Co.* (1904), *Double Trouble* (1906), *The Fairview Idea* (1919), *From War to Peace* (1919), and *The Real Trouble with the Farmers* (1924). He is best known for his trilogy of Iowa farm life: *Vandemark's Folly* (1921), *The Hawkeye* (1923), and *The Invisible Woman* (1924). His autobiography is *One Man's Life* (1925).

Quickly (kwik'li), **Mistress** or **Hostess.** Servant to Dr. Caius in Shakespeare's *Merry Wives of Windsor*; also, a hostess in the first and second parts of *King Henry IV* and in *King Henry V*.

Quick or the Dead, The. Novelette by Amélie Rives (Princess Troubetzkoy), published in 1883.

Quicunque vult (kwě.kung'kwe vult). See **Athanasian Creed.**

Quidde (kvīd'e), **Ludwig.** b. at Bremen, Germany, March 23, 1858; d. at Geneva, Switzerland, March 5, 1941. German politician and pacifist. He was a member (1907-18) of the Bavarian diet, and a member (1919) of the Weimar constitutional assembly. He was president (1919-29) of the German Peace Society, and shared with Ferdinand E. Buisson the Nobel peace prize in 1927. He went into exile in 1933. He wrote *Caligula* (1894), a satire on the Kaiser, *Völkerbund und Demokratie* (1920), and *Die Schuldfrage* (1922).

Quietists (kwī'e.tists). See **Molinists.**

Quindy or **Quinynd** (kě.ēn'dē). Town in SW Paraguay, in Paraguari department. Pop. ab. 19,000.

Quijote de la Mancha (kě.hō'tā dā lā mán'chā), **Don.** Full Spanish name of **Don Quixote.**

Quileute (kwīl.e.ōt'). Tribe of North American Indians formerly living on the coast of Washington in the region of Cape Flattery. Their culture was a typical north Pacific coast fishing, whaling, sealing culture. They spoke a Chimakuan language. The Hoh Indians comprised their southern division. Today a few hundred of each survive on reservations in Washington.

Quilmane (kil.i.mā'ne). See **Quelimane.**

Quill (kwil), (**Michael**) **Joseph.** b. at Gortloughera, Kilgarvan, County Kerry, Ireland, Sept. 18, 1905.—American labor leader and politician. He came to the U.S. in 1926 and acquired citizenship in 1931. First employed as a laborer in the construction of the Independent Subway System, and later as a gateman with the Interboro Subway, in New York City, he was a leader in the organization, in 1934, of the Transport Workers Union of America. In 1935 Quill was chosen president of the union, which in 1937 affiliated with the Committee for Industrial Organization, the precursor of the Congress of Industrial Organizations (CIO). The Transport Workers Union succeeded in getting closed-shop contracts with the New York City transit lines, and by invitation of transit workers in other major cities of the U.S., expanded its activities on a national scale. In 1936 Quill was to the fore in organizing the American Labor Party in New York State, and as a candidate of that party was in 1937 elected a member of the city council of New York City. In 1949 he became president of the New York City Council of the CIO, and in 1950 a vice-president of the national CIO.

Quillard (kě.yār), **Pierre.** b. at Paris, July 14, 1864; d. at Neuilly, France, Feb. 4, 1912. French poet and scholar. Author of *La fille aux mains coupées* (1886) and other collections of verse, but better known for his many magazine articles on the culture and political problems of the Near East, and for his literary criticism, most of which was devoted to poetry.

Quiller-Couch (kwīl'er.kōch'), **Sir Arthur Thomas.** [Pseudonym, **Q.**] b. in Cornwall, England, Nov. 21, 1863; d. 1944. English man of letters. He was a lecturer in classics at Trinity College, Oxford (1886-87), was on the editorial staff of the *Speaker* from its start until 1899, and in 1912 was appointed King Edward VII professor of English literature at Cambridge University. He was knighted in 1910. Among his publications are *The Splendid Spin* (1889), *The Blue Pavilions* (1891), *The Warwickshire Avon* (1892), *The Delectable Duchy* (1893), *Wandering Heath* (1895), *Poems and Ballads* (1896), *Fairy Tales from Far and Near* (1896), *Adventures in Criticism* (1896), *The Ship of Stars* (1899), *Old Fires and Profitable Ghosts* (1900), *Healy Wesley* (1903), *Shining Ferry* (1905), *George Eliot* (1906), *The Mayor of Troy* (1906), *Major Vigoureux* (1907), *Lady Good-for-Nothing* (1910), *Brother Copas* (1911), *The Vigil of Venus* (1912), and others. In 1897 he was selected to finish Robert Louis Stevenson's uncompleted novel *St. Ives*. He compiled and edited the *Oxford Book of English Verse*, the *Oxford Book of Ballads*, and *The Oxford Book of Victorian Verse*.

Quillinan (kwīl'i.nan), **Mrs. Edward.** See **Wordsworth, Dorothy.**

Quillota (kě.yō'tā). Town in N Chile, in Valparaíso province. 17,232 (1940).

Quilmes (kěl'mās). Official name (since 1952), **Eva Perón.** City in E Argentina, in Buenos Aires province, ab. 12 mi. SE of downtown Buenos Aires; industrial and residential suburb with textile, brewing, glass, rayon, steel, and oil-refining industries; bathing beach on the Río de la Plata. 115,113 (1947).

Quiloa (kil'wā). See **Kilwa Kisiwani.**

Quilombo (kěl.lōm'bō). See **Kakonda.**

Quilp (kwīlp). In Charles Dickens's *Old Curiosity Shop*, a malicious dwarf who abuses his wife.

Quilter (kwīl'ter), **Roger.** b. at Brighton, England, Nov. 1, 1877; d. Sept. 21, 1953. English composer. Among his songs and similar works are *Song Cycle to Julia* (1905), *Seven Elizabethan Lyrics* (1908), *Now Sleep the Crimson Petal*, and settings for works by Tennyson and Shakespeare. Among his orchestral works are *Serenade* (1907), *Three English Dances*, and *A Children's Overture*.

Quimbangala (kēm.bāng.gā'lā). See **Mbangala.**

Quimbaya (kēm.bā'yā). Tribe of South American Indians of the N Colombia highlands, now extinct. They were village dwellers and were famous for their metallurgy, especially their work in gold. It was formerly suggested that they were of Chibchan linguistic stock, but today scholars generally agree that they spoke a dialect of the Chocó language, with probable Cariban affinities.

Quimby (kwīm'bi), **Phineas Parkhurst.** b. at Lebanon, N.H., Feb. 16, 1802; d. Jan. 16, 1866. Founder of mental healing in the U.S., whose fundamental ideas are considered by some to have been employed by Mary Baker Eddy, founder of Christian Science. A clockmaker, with little or no formal education, he became interested (1838) in mesmerism, and subsequently abandoned his trade to give public exhibitions of his hypnotic powers. In 1847 he turned from mesmerism to mental healing, setting up (1859) his practice at Portland, Me., where he worked out a system of philosophy to which, on occasion, he applied the term "Christian Science." Among his patients in 1862 and 1864 was Mary Baker Eddy (then Mrs. Daniel Patterson), who became acquainted with his manuscripts. It is believed by many that she based her ideas upon the principles outlined by him (although this belief is not shared by followers of Christian Science). After Quimby's death, two former patients, Julius Dresser and Warren Felt Evans, carried on his work under the name of the New Thought movement.

Quimper (kañ.per). [Also, **Quimper-Corentin** (-kōrīn.tān').] Town in NW France, the capital of the département of Finistère. It has a port usable by small vessels and is known for the manufacture of a type of pottery called Quimper ware or Brittany ware. The Cathedral of Saint

Corentin is one of the finest Gothic buildings in Brittany. | 20,149 (1946).

Quin (kwín). Dan. Pseudonym of Lewis, Alfred Henry. **Quin**, Sir Edwin Richard Windham Wyndham-. [Titles: 3rd Earl of Dunraven and Mount-Earl, 1st Baron Knebworth.] b. at London, May 19, 1812; d. at Great Malvern, England, Oct. 6, 1871. English nobleman, noted for his interest in architecture and archaeology. As a member of Parliament (1837-51) he worked to safeguard the right of religious education by Roman Catholics in Ireland (he was himself a convert to Roman Catholicism). He was one of the founders of the Irish Archaeological Society (1840) and of the Celtic Society (1845).

Quin, James. b. at London, Feb. 24, 1693; d. at Bath, England, Jan. 21, 1765. English actor. He first appeared at London in 1715, and in 1720 he made a great success as Falstaff. He was the rival of Garrick until the latter became unmistakably more popular with the public, when Quin retired (1751) from the stage, reappearing only for benefits.

Quinames (kē.nā.mās). [Also, **Quinametzin** (kē.na-met'zín).] In Toltec mythology, a race of giants who inhabited the earth during the second of four eras.

Quinault (kē.nō), Philippe. b. at Paris, June 3, 1635; d. Nov. 26, 1688. French dramatist, considered the creator of French lyric tragedy. He wrote librettos for Lully's operas, including *Roland* (1685) and *Armide* (1686).

Quinbus Flestrin (kwim'bús fles'trin). See **Flestrin**, **Quinbus**.

Quince (kwins), Peter. Carpenter in Shakespeare's *Midsummer Night's Dream*. He takes the part of stage-manager in the interlude. In the farce of *Bottom the Weaver*, into which the comic parts of *Midsummer Night's Dream* were worked, he becomes a pedant and school-master, and in Gryphius's translation of this farce was introduced to Germany as "Herr Peter Spenze."

Quince (kving'ke), Georg Hermann. b. at Frankfurt on the Oder, Germany, Nov. 19, 1834; d. at Heidelberg, Germany, Jan. 13, 1924. German physicist; brother of Heinrich Irenäus Quince. Educated at the universities of Berlin, Königsberg, and Heidelberg, he was professor of physics (1872-75) at the University of Würzburg and held (1875-1907) the same post at Heidelberg. He is known for his studies in surface tensions, the magnetic permeability of fluids, and light reflection and penetration.

Quince, Heinrich Irenäus. b. at Frankfurt on the Oder, Germany, Aug. 26, 1842; d. at Frankfurt on the Main, Germany, May 19, 1922. German physician; brother of Georg Hermann Quince. He was the first to introduce (1891) lumbar puncture into medical practice, obtaining in this way cerebro-spinal fluid from a living person. He described also the flushing and blanching of the fingernails at each diastole of the heart, due to a high pulse pressure (the so-called capillary pulse, called Quince's sign).

Quincy (kwín'si). City in NW Florida, county seat of Gadsden County, W of Jacksonville: manufactures of eiqars. 6,505 (1950).

Quincy. City in W Illinois, county seat of Adams County, on the Mississippi River: hog-shipping center, with manufactures of plows and shoes. It was the site of the sixth Lincoln-Douglas debate (Oct. 13, 1858). 41,450 (1950).

Quincy (kwín'zi). City in E Massachusetts, in Norfolk County, on Quincy Bay in Boston harbor, ab. 7½ mi. SE of Boston: granite quarrying, shipbuilding, and machinery manufactures. It was separated from Braintree in 1792. Pop. 83,835 (1950).

Quincy (kwín'zi, -si), Edmund. b. at Braintree, Mass., 1681; d. at London, 1738. American jurist.

Quincy, Edmund. b. at Boston, Feb. 1, 1808; d. at Dedham, Mass., May 17, 1877. American author; son of Josiah Quincy (1772-1864), whose biography he wrote (1867) and whose speeches he edited (1875).

Quincy, Josiah. b. at Boston, Feb. 23, 1744; d. at sea, April 26, 1775. American lawyer and Revolutionary patriot. He was graduated (1763) from Harvard, where he received his master's degree in 1766, and studied law privately at Boston. In the agitations of the day, Quincy supported the patriot cause in his writings, and achieved prominence in Massachusetts and in the colonies at large. Selected to present the colonial cause to the British

authorities, he secretly left for England on Sept. 28, 1774, and there had conversations with government and political leaders. He died aboard ship a few hours off the Massachusetts coast on the return voyage, taking with him information which he had deemed it imprudent to commit to paper.

Quincy, Josiah. b. at Boston, Feb. 4, 1772; d. at Quincy, Mass., July 1, 1864. American statesman, orator, and historian; son of Josiah Quincy (1744-75). A Federalist member of Congress from Massachusetts (1805-13), he opposed the embargo, the admission (1812) of Louisiana as a state, and the War of 1812. He was later a member of the Massachusetts legislature, mayor of Boston (1823-28), and president of Harvard (1829-45). He wrote a *History of Harvard University* (2 vols., 1840).

Quincy, Josiah Phillips. b. Nov. 28, 1829; d. Oct. 31, 1910. American author and historian; grandson of Josiah Quincy (1744-75). He was graduated (1850) from Harvard, studied at the Harvard Law School, was admitted (1854) to the bar, but abandoned his practice to devote himself to writing. Among his works are two books of poetry, *Lyleria* (1854) and *Charicles* (1856); he was also author of *The Protection of Majorities* (1876) and *The Peckster Professorship* (1888).

Quindío (kēn.dí'ó), Cordillera del. See **Cordillera Central**, Colombia.

Quinebaug (kwín'e.bög). River in S Massachusetts and E Connecticut which unites with the Shetucket River ab. 3 mi. NE of Norwich, Conn. Length, ab. 90 mi.

Quinet (kē.ne), Edgar. b. at Bourg, Ain, France, Feb. 17, 1803; d. at Versailles, France, March 27, 1875. French philosopher, poet, historian, and politician. After studying at Heidelberg he translated Herder's *Ideen zur Philosophie der Geschichte der Menschheit*. He had previously (1823) published *Les Tablettes du Juif errant*. He summed up the results of his travels in Greece, Italy, Spain, and other countries in works including *De la Grèce moderne et de ses rapports avec l'antiquité* (1830), *Voyages d'un solitaire* (1836), *Allemagne et Italie* (1839), and *Mes vacances en Espagne* (1846). In connection with his studies and observations in foreign countries, Quinet wrote a number of monographs and contributed many articles to the leading periodicals. He also composed epic poems, including *Napoléon* (1836) and *Prométhée* (1839), and wrote *Ahasuerus*, a prose drama (1833). He lectured in the faculty of letters at Lyons, and in 1842 accepted a chair of South European literature at the Collège de France. His best work of this period is *Le Génie des religions* (1842). He lost his position in 1846 because of his radical views, went to Spain, and after his return in 1847 was elected to the Chamber of Deputies. He took part in the revolution of 1848, and in 1852 was banished from France. He resided subsequently in Belgium and Switzerland, and, although amnestied in 1859, did not return to France until after the downfall of the empire. In addition to numerous articles and pamphlets, he completed *Les Révolutions d'Italie* in 1852, and published *Les Esclaves* (1853), *Merlin l'enchanté* (1860), *Œuvres poétiques* (1860), *Histoire de la campagne de 1815* (1862), *La Révolution* (1865), *La Création* (1870), *La République* (1872), and *L'Esprit nouveau* (1874).

Quingolo (kēng.g'óló). See **Chingolo**.

Quino (kē'nó), Eusebio Francisco. See **Kino**, Eusebio Francisco.

Quiñones (kē.nyō'nās), José María Gil Robles. See **Gil Robles** Quiñones, José María.

Quinsigamond (kwín.sig'a.mond), Lake. Lake in Massachusetts, ab. 2½ mi. E of downtown Worcester. Length, ab. 5 mi.

Quint (kwint), Peter. Character in "The Turn of the Screw," story by Henry James published in *The Two Magics* (1898).

Quintana (kē.nā'nā), Manuel José. b. at Madrid, April 11, 1772; d. there, March 11, 1857. Spanish author. A lawyer, he was secretary of the Cortes and regency during the struggle against Joseph Bonaparte, and was imprisoned (1814-20). Subsequently he was preceptor of the infant queen Isabella (1833), and in 1835 was made senator. Quintana was one of the outstanding Spanish poets of his time, but he is best known for the prose work *Vidas de Españoles celebres* (3 vols., 1807-34; many subsequent editions).

Quintana Roo (kēn.tā'nā'rō'). Territory in SE Mexico, E of Yucatán and Campeche, and N of British Honduras: chicle, coconuts, sponges, and turtles. It contains Mayan ruins. Capital, Chetumal; area, 19,630 sq. mi.; pop. 26,996 (1950).

Quintana Roo, Andrés. b. 1787; d. 1851. Mexican poet and journalist, whose patriotism is commemorated in the name of one of the republic's territories. Typical of his verse is *Al 16 de septiembre de 1821* (1821).

Quintanilla (kēn.tā.nē'yā), **Carlos**. b. at Cochabamba, Bolivia, Jan. 22, 1888— . Bolivian army officer and provisional president (1939-40). He entered (1907) the Bolivian army, was general of the army and chief of staff (1938), served in the Chaco War (1932, 1937), and was ambassador (1940-41) to the Vatican.

Quintard (kwīn'tārd), **George William**. b. at Stamford, Conn., April 22, 1822; d. at New York, April 2, 1913. American shipowner and manufacturer of marine engines. Establishing himself originally as a ship chandler at New York, he later secured control of an iron works in that city and turned to the manufacture of marine engines. After selling (1867) the iron works, he established a steamship line to Charleston and later put a Portland-Halifax line into operation. In 1869 he resumed activity as a maker of marine engines, establishing the Quintard Iron Works.

Quintero (kēn.tā'rō), **Álvarez**. See **Álvarez Quintero**. **Quintilian** (kwīn.til'yān). [Full Latin name, **Marcus Fabius Quintilianus**.] b. at Calagurris (Calahorra), Spain, c.35 A.D.; d. c.95 A.D. Roman rhetorician. He was educated at Rome, returned to his birthplace as a teacher of oratory, and went back to Rome with Galba in 68, and taught oratory there for 20 years. He was patronized by Vespasian and Domitian. His most celebrated work is his *Institutio Oratoria*, which exerted a powerful influence in its day. It is the most elaborate treatise on education, as well as one of the most important ancient documents of literary criticism.

Quintius (kwīn'shi.us, -shus) or **Quinctius** (kwīngk't'shi.us, -shus), **Flamininus**. See **Flamininus, Titus Quintius** (or **Quinctius**).

Quintus (kwīn'tus). Son of Titus Andronicus in the play *Titus Andronicus*, attributed to Shakespeare.

Quintus Ennius (en'i.us) See **Ennius, Quintus**.

Quintus Fabius Maximus (fā'b'i.us mak si.mus). See **Fabius Maximus, Quintus**.

Quintus Horatius Flaccus (hō.rā'shus flak'us). Full Latin name of **Horace**.

Quintus Icilus (kwīn'tis ēt.sē'lē.us). Pseudonym of **Guichard, Karl Gottlieb**.

Quiquete (kē.kā'tā). See **Ekeketete**.

Quirigua (kē.rē.gwā'). Mayan city in E Guatemala, which flourished in the 8th and 9th centuries, but was abandoned long before the Spanish conquest. It is famous for its excellence of stone sculpture and for the large size of some of the monuments commemorating periods in the Mayan calendar.

Quirinal (kwīr'i.nāl). [Latin, **Mons Quirinalis** (kwīr'i.nā'lis).] Furthest north and the highest of the seven hills of ancient Rome, lying NE of the Capitoline and NW of the Viminal. It takes its name from an old Sabine sanctuary of Quirinus.

Quirinalia (kwīr.i.nā'li.a). In ancient Rome, a festival in honor of Quirinus, celebrated on Feb. 17, on which day Romulus was said to have disappeared in a thunderstorm.

Quirino (kē.rē'nō), **Elpidio**. b. at Vigan, Luzon, Philippine Islands, Nov. 16, 1890—. Philippine statesman, president of the Philippine Republic (1948 *et seq.*). He entered politics in 1913 and was secretary (1917) to Manuel Quezon. From 1925 to 1935 he was a member of the Philippine senate, serving as majority party floor leader; he was a delegate (1934-35) to the constitutional convention. He served as secretary of finance (1934-36) and secretary of the interior (1936-38). In 1941 he returned to the senate, serving until 1945, when he was elected vice-president; he was secretary of finance (1943) and secretary of foreign affairs (1943-48). On the death (1948) of President Manuel Roxas, Quirino assumed the presidency and the following year was elected president over José Laurel, president of the Philippines during the Japanese occupation (1942-45).

Quirinus (kwīr'i.nus). Ancient Italian god of war, later identified with Romulus. He was similar to but not identified with Mars.

Quirites (kwīr'i'tēz). Citizens of ancient Rome considered in their civil capacity. The name *Quirites* pertained to them in addition to that of *Romani*, the latter designation having application in their political and military capacity.

Quirk, Gammon, and Snap (kwērk, gam'on, snap). Firm of rascally solicitors in Warren's *Ten Thousand a Year*.

Quiroga (kē.rō.gā), **Emilia Pardo Bazán de**. See **Pardo Bazán de Quiroga, Emilia**.

Quiroga, Horacio. b. at Salto, Uruguay, Dec. 31, 1878; committed suicide at Buenos Aires, 1937. Uruguayan short-story writer, known for his tales of the tropical territory of Misiones, in northeastern Argentina, where he spent most of the latter part of his life.

Quiros (kē.rōsh'), **Pedro Fernandes de**. See **Queiroz, Pedro Fernandes de**.

Quisling (kwiz'ling; Norwegian, kvis'ling), **Vidkun Abraham Lauritz**. b. July 18, 1887; executed at Oslo, Norway, Oct. 24, 1945. Norwegian army officer and political leader, head of the Norwegian puppet regime during the German occupation of Norway in World War II. After service as military attaché at Petrograd (1918-19) and Helsinki (1919-21), he was (1922-26) an assistant to Fritjof Nansen in his international health work. He served (1927-29) in the Norwegian legation at Moscow. He became (1930) active in anti-Bolshevik agitation, seeking contacts particularly with labor and within the Farmers' Party (he was (1931-33) minister of defense in the Farmers' Party government). He formed (1933) the *Nasjonal Samling* (National Union), a fascist political party, and entered (1936) into contact with the German Nazi leader Alfred Rosenberg. He assisted the Germans in their invasion (April 9, 1940) of Norway by proclaiming himself premier and withdrawing the order for Norwegian mobilization, but was deprived (September, 1940) of all real power and of the premiership by the German occupation chief. He was returned (February, 1942) to the premiership without retaining any real authority. He surrendered (May, 1945) to Norwegian police after the liberation, and was tried and sentenced to death (Sept. 10, 1945) for high treason.

Quistello (kwēs.tel'ō). Town and commune in N Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Veneto, in the province of Mantova, on the Secchia River ab. 15 mi. SE of Mantua. Here, in 1734, the Imperialists defeated the French and Sardinians. Pop. of commune, 9,404 (1936); of town, 2,402 (1936).

Quitata (kē.tā'tā). See **Chitata**.

Quiteria (kē.tā'ryā). In Cervantes's *Don Quixote*, the lost bridge of Camacho.

Quitman (kwit'mān). City in S Georgia, county seat of Brooks County; shipping point for hams, watermelons, and cantaloupes. 4,769 (1950).

Quitman, John Anthony. b. at Rhinebeck, N.Y., Sept. 1, 1798; d. at Natchez, Miss., July 17, 1858. American politician and general. He served in the Texan war for independence in 1836, and was distinguished in the Mexican war at Monterey, Veracruz, Puebla, and Chapultepec. He was military governor of Mexico City in 1847, governor of Mississippi (1850-51), and a member of Congress from Mississippi (1855-58).

Quito (kē'tō). [Also: **Cara, Kito, Quito**.] Group of South American Indians of the highlands of Ecuador, who had developed a high level of civilization in pre-Inca times. They were conquered (c1487) by the Incas after years of struggle, and their kingdom became part of the Inca empire.

Quito. City in N Ecuador, capital of Ecuador and of Pichincha province, on the plateau of the Andes, ab. 9,350 ft. above the sea; second largest city of Ecuador. It lies at the base of the Pichincha volcano, and Cotopaxi, Cayambe, Antisana, and several other lofty peaks are in the immediate vicinity. The city has important textile industries, and other light industries. It was conquered by the Spaniards in 1534. Pop. 211,174 (1947).

Quito. See also **Panzaleo**.

Quito, Audience of. Chief court and governing body (*audiencia*) of Quito, or Ecuador, during the colonial

period. Quito was long a province of Peru, and when the first audience was established, in 1563, it was made subordinate to that of Lima. The president of the audience was also governor of the province; he was appointed by the crown, but answered directly to the viceroy at Lima. From 1710 to 1722 Quito was attached to New Granada. The audience was abolished in 1718 when New Granada became a viceroyalty, but was restored in 1739, and thereafter remained subordinate to Peru until the revolution of 1822, when Quito was incorporated with Colombia. The name Ecuador was adopted in 1831, when the country became independent.

Quitu (kě'tō). See **Quito Indians**.

Quivira (kē.vē'rā). North American Indian "province" which Coronado sought and found in 1541, after hearing about it among the Rio Grande pueblos. It is usually associated with certain Wichita Indian settlements in C Kansas.

Quixote (kē.hō'tā). Don. See **Don Quixote**.

Quiyaka (kē.yā'kā). See **Chiyaka**.

Quiyind (kē.ēn'dē). See **Quindi**.

Quomodo (kwō.mō'dō). In Thomas Middleton's play *Michaelmas Term*, a woolen draper and usurer, whose amusingly frustrated ambition is to be a landed proprietor.

Quorra (kwor'a). See **Niger River**.

Quo Tai-chi (gwō' tī'ch'ē'). [Peking form, **Kuo T'ai-ch'i**.] b. at Kuangchi, Hupei, China, 1888; d. at Santa Barbara, Calif., Feb. 29, 1952. Chinese diplomat; educated in the U.S. His chief posts were envoy to Great Britain (1932-41), foreign minister (1941-42), and chief Chinese delegate (1946-47) to the United Nations.

Quotem (kwō'tēm). **Caleb**. Character in *The Review*, by the younger Colman. The character was taken by him from an unsuccessful comic opera, *Caleb Quotem and his Wife, or Paint, Poetry, and Putty*, by Henry Lee. Quotem is a ubiquitous and preternaturally loquacious jack of all trades, as may be seen by the sign over his door: "Quotem, Auctioneer, Plumber, Glazier, Engraver, Apothecary, Schoolmaster, Watchmaker, Sign-Painter, etc., etc. N. B. This is the Parish Clerk's—I cure Agues and Teach the Use of the Globes."

Quo Vadis (kwō.vā'dis). [Eng. trans., "Whither Goest Thou?"] Historical novel of life at Rome in the time of Nero, by Henryk Sienkiewicz (Eng. trans., 1896). The novel has been widely translated, and achieved international fame.

Quran (kū.rān'). See **Koran**.

Quseir (kō.sār'). See **Kosseir**.

Qwathi (kwā'thē). Bantu-speaking people of the southern Nguni group of S Africa, inhabiting E Cape of Good Hope province of the Union of South Africa, and resembling the Xhosa in culture.

R

Ra (rā). [Also, **Re**.] In Egyptian mythology, the sun god and supreme deity, the protector of men and vanquisher of evil. According to myth, he was the first king of Egypt, and left the world because of the pettiness of mankind. Every night he fights against the hostile serpent of darkness during his journey through the underworld, and reappears victorious every morning. Because Ra, the sun, was the first ruler of Egypt, all subsequent kings ruled "in his image" (each king was called the son of Ra, for the specific purpose of ruling Egypt, which was called the daughter of Ra). The center of his cult was Heliopolis, where he is thought to have displaced a more ancient god. Ra became identified with local gods everywhere in Egypt, and he "loaned himself" to other gods to enhance their power. His symbols were the falcon, the bird that soars into the sun; the dung beetle or scarab, because he rolls a little ball, symbol of the sun as a rolling ball; and the uraeus serpent, symbol of sovereignty. He was commonly depicted as a bearded man crowned with the sun disk.

RA. See **Resettlement Administration**.

Raab (rāp). German name of Győr, Hungary, and of the **Rába** River, in Austria and Hungary.

Raabe (rā'be). **Wilhelm**. [Pseudonym, **Jakob Corvinus**.] b. at Eschershausen, Germany, Sept. 8, 1831; d. at Brunswick, Germany, Nov. 15, 1910. German novelist. Such literary models as Jean Paul Richter and Charles Dickens may account for his whimsicality, humor, and frequent queer characters, but in his work as a whole his use of middle-class conditions has caused him to be called "the poet of Philistinism." There is sentimentality in *Die Chronik der Sperlingsgasse* (1857) and *Der Hungerpastor* (1864), and romance in some of his shorter stories (*Die schwarze Galeere*; *Else von der Tanne*), but his basic outlook is pessimistic and tinged with bitterness. From his long list of narratives may be mentioned *Unseres Herrgotts Kanzelei* (1862), *Abu Telfan* (1867), *Der Schüdderump* (1870), *Horacker* (1876), and *Alle Nester* (1880).

Raalte (rāl'te). Commune in E Netherlands, in the province of Overijssel, ab. 12 mi. SE of Zwolle: cattle and pig markets. 10,882 (1939).

Raasay (rā'zā). [Also, **Rasay**.] Island in the Inner Hebrides, in N Scotland, in Inverness-shire, ab. 51 mi. W of Fort-Augustus. It is separated from the Scottish mainland (Ross and Cromarty) on the E by Inner Sound, and from the Isle of Skye on the W by the Sound of Raasay. Length, ab. 13 mi.; width, ab. 4 mi.

Rab (rab). See also **Abba Arika**.

Rab (rāb). [Italian, **Arbe**.] Island off the Croatian coast of the Adriatic Sea, formerly in the *banovina* (province) of Savska, ab. 35 mi. SE of Rijeka. The island is fertile, and famous for its natural beauty. Its industries include agriculture, stock raising, and fisheries. The population is of mixed Italian and Croatian descent. Area, ab. 36 sq. mi.; pop. 14,508 (1931).

Rab. [Italian, **Arbe**.] Town in Yugoslavia, on the island of Rab. It has many points of historical and architectural interest, such as the tower of the cathedral, which dates from the 13th century. 6,352 (1931).

Rába (rā'bā). [German, **Raab**.] River in E Austria and Hungary which joins an arm of the Danube at Győr. Length, ab. 160 mi.

Rabagas (rā.bā.gās). Play by Victorien Sardou, produced in 1872.

Rabah Zobeir (rā'bā zō.bār'). Killed April 22, 1900. African chieftain, ruler of Bornu. Of Arab and Negro descent, he was originally a slave or follower of Zobeir Rahama, whose forces he commanded (1879) in the Bahr-el-Ghazal. He deposed (1893) the sultan of Bornu, a region on Lake Chad which had come (1890) under British control. He conquered (1897) the sultanate of Baguirmi, but was defeated and killed by the French after several encounters (1899-1900).

Rabai (rā.bī'). [Also, **Warabā**.] One of nine Bantu-speaking peoples known collectively as Nyika, living in SE Kenya, in E Africa.

Rabanus (or **Rhabanus**) **Maurus** (rā.bā'nus mō'rus). [Also, **Herabanus Maurus**.] b. at Mainz, Germany, c776; d. at Winkel, Germany, Feb. 4, 856. German theologian, abbot (822-842) of Fulda, and later (847) archbishop of Mainz. He was a disciple of Aleuin, and before his elevation to the archbishopric taught theology, philosophy, poetry, and rhetoric at Paris in a school established there by Anglo-Saxon monks. He is considered to have been one of the clerics chiefly responsible for the 9th-century revival of learning. He wrote commentaries and theological works (edited by Colvenerius, 1627).

Rabat (rā.bāt'). [Also, **New Sallee**.] Seaport in NW Africa, the administrative capital of French Morocco, situated near Salé, on the Atlantic coast ab. 75 mi. NE of Casablanca, with which it is connected by rail. It has important manufactures of leather, carpets, cotton, and wool, and has coastwise and foreign trade. It is the principal residence of the sultan of Morocco. The city saw

fighting during the Allied invasion of N Africa in 1942. 161,416 (1947).

Rabaud (rà.bô), **Henri Benjamin**. b. at Paris, Nov. 10, 1873; d. there, Sept. 12, 1949. French musician. He was chief conductor (1914 et seq.) of the Paris Opéra, directed (1918-19) the Boston Symphony Orchestra, and was director (1920 et seq.) of the Paris Conservatory, succeeding Gabriel Fauré. Among his compositions are two symphonies (1895 and 1899), the oratorio *Job* (1900), the symphonic poem *La Procession Nocturne* (1899), and choral and instrumental works. Among his operas are *Fille de Roland* (1904), *Mârouf, Savetier de Caire* (1914), and *Miracle des Loups*.

Rabaul (rà.boul, rà'boul). City established by the Germans in 1910 on the extreme E end of New Britain island, Bismarck Archipelago, now in the Australian-mandated Territory of New Guinea. Until 1941 Rabaul was the territorial administrative center, but following a series of disastrous volcanic eruptions (from 1937) the capital was transferred (it is now at Port Moresby, in the Territory of Papua). In 1947 it was announced that the administrative center for the district of New Britain would be transferred from Rabaul to Kokopo, ab. 14 mi. from Rabaul. The city is connected to the mainland by air and steamship service. Rabaul, taken by the Japanese early in 1942, was an important base for them during the fighting in the Solomons and New Guinea in World War II. It was bypassed by the Allies and remained in Japanese hands until the end of the war.

Rabbah Ammon (rà.bà'am'on) or **Rabbath Ammon** (rà.b'ath). Ancient names of **Amman**.

Rabble in Arms. Novel by Kenneth Roberts, published in 1933.

Rabbobth Ammon (rà.b'oth am'on). An ancient name of **Amman**.

Rabelais (rà.b'e.lā, rà.b'e.lā'; French, rà.b'le), **François**. [Pseudonym, **Alcofrab Nasier** (an anagram of his name).] b. at or near Chinon, in Touraine, France, c1494; d. probably at Paris, c April, 1553. French satirist and humorist. Little is known of his life before 1520, although tradition has it that he lived at Angers from 1515 to 1518 and studied at the Franciscan monastery of La Baunette near that town. Late in 1520 he became a monk in the Franciscan monastery of Puy-Saint-Martin, at Fontenay-le-Comte, in Poitou, where, thanks to the encouragement of a group of erudite lawyers with whom he became associated, and the eminent scholar Guillaume Budé with whom he corresponded, he began the study of Greek. Greek being then in disrepute among the Franciscans, Rabelais moved to a nearby Benedictine convent, the better to pursue his humanistic studies. As secretary to the bishop, Geoffroy d'Estissac, he traveled widely in Poitou, gaining that detailed knowledge of the local terrain, speech, customs, amusements, and legends which was to lend his writings their special popular and realistic flavor. He probably lived at Paris in the period 1528-30 and attended the university there. At the University of Montpellier, where he matriculated and received the degree of bachelor of medicine in 1530, he distinguished himself by his learned commentaries on Greek medical texts. By 1532 he was a practicing physician at Lyons, though he did not receive the doctor's degree until 1537. In 1534 he became physician to Jean du Bellay, bishop of Paris, in whose company he did considerable traveling, including several sojourns at Rome. In 1539 he was engaged as physician to Guillaume du Bellay-Langey, governor of Piedmont. From 1543, when the latter died, to 1546, Rabelais is lost to view. In 1546, his *Tiers Livre* having been condemned by the Sorbonne theologians, he took refuge at Metz. From 1548 to 1550 he was at Rome with Jean du Bellay, now a cardinal.

Literary Works and Viewpoint. Rabelais is best known as the author of *Gargantua and Pantagruel*, one of the world's literary masterpieces, the five books of which appeared from 1532 to 1564, the last posthumously and of debatable authenticity. Each book has a character and emphasis of its own. This epic of men and giants presents a juxtaposition on a vast scale of erudition and popular lore, of serious philosophy and obscene buffoonery, of crass realism and esoteric allegory. His extended discussions of contemporary life and thought, although placed in a framework of unrestrained fantasy, provide a faithful

mirror of Renaissance social customs and intellectual interests. In his opposition to war Rabelais assumed, for the most part, the enlightened humanist position represented by Erasmus. His satire of legal practices and his attack on monasticism are applications of his expansive spirit. In the quarrel on the worth of women, which raged in the 1540's, Rabelais took an antifeminist stand. In his detailed treatments of navigation and of mechanical inventions he is to be associated with the forward-looking thinkers who, by about 1600, brought about a fusion of scholarship and the skilled crafts to produce modern science. Readers of Rabelais have usually been impressed by his exuberance, his optimism, and his generally expansive view of the world and man. The best-known English translation is that of Thomas Urquhart and Pierre Motteux (1653-1708).

Rabelais, the English. Epithet given variously to Jonathan Swift, Thomas Amory, and Laurence Sterne.

Rabener (rà'b'e.nér), **Gottlieb Wilhelm**. b. at Wachau, Germany, Sept. 17, 1714; d. at Dresden, Germany, March 22, 1771. German satirist, one of the contributors (1741 et seq.) to the *Bremer Beiträge*. He wrote prose satires on the German middle-class life of his time.

Rabi (rà'b'i), **Isidor Isaac**. b. in Austria, July 29, 1898—. American physicist. He joined the Columbia University teaching staff (1929), was appointed professor (1937), and served as executive officer of the physics department (1945-48). He is noted for his researches on radio-frequency spectra of atoms and molecules, and was awarded (1944) the Nobel prize for physics. Author of articles on magnetism, quantum mechanics, nuclear physics, and molecular beams.

Rabia I (rà.b'e'a). Moslem month, third in the year, having 30 days.

Rabia II. Moslem month, fourth in the year, having 29 days.

Rábida (rà'b'e.řhá), **La**. See **La Rábida**.

Rab-mag (rà'b'mag). In the Bible, the title of a Babylonian officer mentioned in Jer. xxxix. 3.

Rabshakeh (rà'b'sha.kē, rà.b.shā'kē). In the Bible, the title of an Assyrian officer (2 Kings, xviii. 17; Isa. xxxvi. 2), probably general or commander.

Rabutin (rà.b'ũ.tañ), **Roger de**. See **Bussy, Comte de**.

Rabutin-Chantal (-shāñ.tāl), **Marie de**. See **Sévigne, Marquise (or Madame) de**.

Racalmuto (rà.kāl.mō'tō). Town and commune in SW Italy, on the island of Sicily, in the province of Agrigento, NE of Agrigento. It markets grain and wine, and has sulfur and salt mining. Pop. of commune, 13,061 (1936); of town, 12,679 (1936).

Raconigi (rà.k.kō.nē'je). Town and commune in NW Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Piedmont, in the province of Cuneo, ab. 25 mi. S of Turin: foodstuff, silk textile, and lumber industries; distilleries. Its most notable building is the former royal castle, started in the 17th century, continued in the 18th, and finished in the middle of the 19th century, in the reign of Charles Albert of Savoy; it is in the baroque, rococo and neoclassical styles. The castle escaped damage in World War II. Pop. of commune, 8,643 (1936); of town, 6,552 (1936).

Raconigi Agreement. Treaty between Russia and Italy, concluded (Oct. 24, 1909) at Raconigi, Italy, after a visit by Czar Nicholas II to King Victor Emmanuel III in Italy. The treaty provided that Russia would recognize Italian claims in Tripoli while Italy would support Russian claims in the Straits. The agreement was a source of considerable alarm to both Germany and Austria.

Raccoon River (rà.kōn'). [Also, **Ceon River**.] River in Iowa, a tributary of the Des Moines, which it joins at Des Moines. Length, ab. 195 mi.

Race (ràs), Cape. Headland at the SE extremity of Newfoundland.

Race of Alderney (ól'dér.ni). See **Alderney, Race of**.

Race of Portland (pōrt.lānd). See **Portland, Race of**.

Rachel (rà.chel). In the Bible, the daughter of Laban, sister of Leah, and wife of Jacob: mother of Joseph and Benjamin. Gen. xxix-xxxv.

Rachel (rà.shel). [Stage name of **Élisa** (or **Élisabeth**) **Félix**.] b. at Mumpf, Aargau, Switzerland, Feb. 28, 1821 (or March 24, 1820); d. near Cannes, France, Jan. 3, 1858. French tragedienne. She was a street singer at

Lyons in 1831 with her sister Sophie, known as Sarah. Étienne Cloron, director of a school of music, hearing her, was struck with the quality of her voice, and took her with her family to Paris, where she entered his academy. She soon lost her voice, however, and studied drama with Saint-Aulaire. He had a small theater known as "La Salle Molière," where he produced plays with his pupils as actors. Rachel played soubrettes and tragic roles there from 1834 to 1836. She began to attract attention and was admitted to the Paris Conservatory in 1836, made rapid progress, resigned in 1837, appeared at the Gymnase in July of that year, and in 1838 appeared as Camille in Pierre Corneille's *Horace* at the Théâtre Français. Her success was extraordinary, and from this time her reputation was secure. She went to England in 1841, and to America in 1855, where she contracted a cold that brought on the tuberculosis of which she died three years later. Her finest parts were in the plays of Corneille and Racine, especially in the latter's *Phèdre*, and in *Adrienne Lecouvreur*, written for her by Eugène Scribe and Gabriel Legouvé. She also played Jeanne D'Arc, Mademoiselle de Belle Isle, Cléopâtre, and other roles.

Rachford (rash'ford), **Benjamin Knox**. b. at Alexandria, Ky., Nov. 23, 1857; d. at Cincinnati, Ohio, May 5, 1929. American physiologist and pediatrician. Elected (1897) director of pediatrics at the Cincinnati General Hospital, he set up one of the first outdoor wards in the U.S. for tubercular children. He was the initiator (1909) of the Babies Milk Fund at Cincinnati and played a prominent role in establishing the school of nursing and public health affiliated with the University of Cincinnati. He made notable investigations in auto-intoxication.

Rachilde (ră.shêld). Pseudonym of Vallette, Marguerite.

Rachmaninoff (răch.mă'nî.nôf), **Sergei Vassilievich**. [Also, **Rachmaninov**.] b. in the government of Novgorod, Russia, April 1, 1873; d. at Los Angeles, Calif., March 28, 1943. Russian pianist and composer. He studied at the St. Petersburg and Moscow conservatories, winning the gold medal for composition at Moscow in 1891. He made a concert tour in Russia in 1892, and appeared as conductor and pianist at London (1899) and in America (1909-10). After 1918 he was a resident of the U.S. He wrote concertos and piano pieces, the best known being the *Prelude in C Sharp Minor*; symphonies and other orchestral compositions, including *The Cliff* and *The Isle of the Dead* (after Böcklin's painting); and several operas, *Aleko The Miser Knight*, and *Francesca da Rimini*.

Racibórz (ră.chê'bôsh). [German, **Ratibor**.] Town in SW Poland, in the *województwo* (province) of Opole, formerly in Upper Silesia, Germany, situated on the Oder River ab. 42 mi. SE of Opole and near the border of Czechoslovakia. It is a river port, with commercial activities, and machinery, chemical (especially acetone), paper, and food industries. Racibórz was the seat of a Silesian principality under Bohemian overlordship (1282-1532), fell to the emperor and became part of the Hapsburg domain, and was ceded to Prussia in 1742. In World War I, it was occupied by the Russians on Feb. 4, 1945. The town was badly damaged during the war, but repairs are now almost completed. 50,004 (1939), 19,605 (1946).

Racine (ra.sên'). [Former name, **Port Gilbert**.] City in SE Wisconsin, county seat of Racine County, on Lake Michigan ab. 23 mi. S of Milwaukee. It has manufactures of malted milk, waxes, varnishes, paints, polishes, rubber goods, knit goods, trunks, and iron. Settled in 1834, it was incorporated (1841) as a village and attained importance as a wheat-shipping and leather-manufacturing center. Pop. of city, 71,193 (1950); of urbanized area, 76,537 (1950).

Racine (ra.sên'; French, *ra.sên*), **Jean Baptiste**. b. at La Ferté-Milon, France, in December, 1639; d. at Paris, April 26, 1699. French tragic poet and dramatist. He lost his parents at a very early age, and was brought up by his grandparents. His studies, having begun when he was ten years old at the Collège de Beauvais, were continued at Port-Royal, and finished at the Collège d'Har-court (1658-59). On graduating, he went to live with a cousin of his, who was in the service of the Duc de Luynes. He was well received in society, and made friends among men of literary bent. His early training in Greek and Latin classics, especially the former, had been very

thorough, and his tastes all ran in the direction of intellectual pursuits. He attracted attention in this line for the first time by an ode written for the marriage of Louis XIV, and entitled *La Nymphe de la Seine* (1660). A couple of short comedies, *Amasie* (1660) and *Les Amours d'Oride* (1661), are among his first attempts as a playwright, and unfortunately are now lost. His friendly relations with men like Jean de La Fontaine, Nicolas Boileau, and Molière led him to devote himself to writing for the stage; he thus produced a couple of plays, *La Thébaïde* (1664) and *Alexandre* (1665). His first real success as a dramatic poet was scored in *Andromaque* (1667), which is the initial tragedy in a long series of masterpieces. He attempted comedy next in *Les Plaideurs* (1668), but reverted completely to tragedy in *Britannicus* (1669), *Bérénice* (1670), *Bajazet* (1672), *Mithridate* (1673), *Iphigénie* (1674), and *Phèdre* (1677). Racine's enemies conspired against him at this time, and preferred to him a minor poet named Nicolas Pradon, who had written a rival tragedy on Phaedra which they extolled far above Racine's play. The great poet abstained then for a number of years from composing tragedies, but finally, at the request of Madame de Maintenon, wrote two plays of great lyric beauty, dealing with subjects from the Bible: *Esther* (1689) and *Athalie* (1691). Besides the above, Racine composed four hymns that rank among the finest productions in lyric poetry of his day; also an *Abbrégé de l'histoire de Port-Royal*, and a few other minor writings. The best edition of Racine's works was made by Paul Mesnard for the *Collection des grands écrivains de la France* (1865-74).

Racine, Louis. b. at Paris, Nov. 6, 1692; d. there, Jan. 29, 1763. French poet; son of Jean Baptiste Racine, whose biography he wrote (1747).

Racket (rak'et), Mrs. Character in Hannah Cowley's comedy *The Belle's Stratagem*.

Racket Lake. See **Raquette Lake**.

Racket River. See **Raquette River**.

Rackham (rak'am), **Arthur**. b. at London, Sept. 19, 1867; d. at Limpsfield, Surrey, England, Sept. 6, 1939. English painter and illustrator, noted equally for his humorous drawings in periodicals and for his illustrations for children's books. He contributed to such publications as *Punch*, *The Graphic*, *St. Nicholas*, *Little Folks*, *Black and White*, and *The Sketch*. Among the many books he illustrated are *Peter Pan*, *Grimm's Fairy Tales*, *A Midsummer Night's Dream*, *Gulliver's Travels*, *The Greel-Heroes*, *The Legend of Sleepy Hollow*, and *Puck of Pook's Hill*.

Rackiewicz (răch.kyê'vêch), **Władysław**. b. in Poland, Jan. 16, 1885; d. at Ruthin, North Wales, England, June 6, 1947. President of Poland (1939-45). A lawyer by profession, he was active under the Czarist regime, organizing aid committees for Polish people during World War I. In 1917 he became chairman of a committee in Russia organizing Polish military formations. In independent Poland he served as minister of the interior (1921, 1925-26), and later as a provincial governor in various parts of Poland. When the Germans occupied Poland (1939), he went to France and was elected president of the Polish government-in-exile to replace the prewar president, Ignacy Mościcki, who had resigned. He nominally held this post until his death, although the Polish regime which took control at Warsaw in 1945 paid no attention to him.

Rada (ră'vâ), **Juan de**. [Also, **Juan de Herrada**.] b. in Castile, Spain, c.1490; d. at Jauja, Peru, 1542. Spanish cavalier. He followed Pedro de Alvarado to Guatemala and Peru (1534), was with the elder Diego Almagro in Chile (1535-36), and later headed the conspiracy against Francisco Pizarro, killing him, it is said, with his own hand (June 26, 1541). Rada then declared young Diego Almagro governor of Peru, and ruled through him.

Radagaisus (rad'a.gî'sus, -gî'-) or **Radagais** (rad'a.gîs, -gîs) d. c.405 A.D. Leader of an army of Suevi, Vandals, and other tribes which invaded Italy in 405 A.D. He was defeated by Stilicho at Faesulae (modern Fiesole), and surrendered on condition that his life would be spared. He was, however, treacherously put to death.

Rădăuți (ru.dă.ô'tî, -ô'tê'tî). [Also, **Radautsi**; German, **Radautz** (ră.dă'outs).] Town in NE Rumania, in the province of South Bucovina, situated near the Siret

River, ab. 12 mi. SW of Siret: agricultural market center. It has a cathedral with tombs of Moldavian rulers, 14,530 (1948).

Radcliffe (răd'klif). Municipal borough and manufacturing town in NW England, in Lancashire, situated on the river Irwell ab. 7 mi. NW of Manchester, ab. 191 mi. NW of London by rail. Its industries include cotton-textile manufactures, paper mills, iron foundries, and coal mines. 27,551 (est. 1951).

Radcliffe, Ann. [Maiden name, Ward.] b. at London, July 9, 1764; d. there, Feb. 7, 1823. English novelist. Among her novels are *The Castles of Athlin and Dunbayne* (1789), *A Sicilian Romance* (1790), *The Romance of the Forest* (1791), *The Mysteries of Udolpho* (1794), and *The Italian* (1797). In these, especially in the last three, she used the English scenery and ruins she loved to view as background for romantic tales of villainy and horror that are the archetypes of the so-called Gothic novel. The supernatural terrors in her books are always explained as being attributable to natural causes; although her novels were later surpassed in the multiplication of the mysterious, she remains among the most readable novelists of the genre.

Radcliffe or Radclyffe (răd'klif), **Sir James.** [Title, 3rd Earl of Derwentwater.] b. at London, June 28, 1689; beheaded there, Feb. 24, 1716. English Roman Catholic nobleman; son of Lady Mary Tudor, illegitimate daughter of Charles II and the actress Mary Davis. He was a leader in the rebellion of 1715 in favor of James Edward Stuart, the Old Pretender.

Radcliffe, John. b. at Wakefield, England, 1650; d. near London, Nov. 1, 1714. English physician, founder of the Radcliffe Library at Oxford. He studied at Oxford, and in 1684 settled at London as a medical practitioner. He obtained great celebrity as a physician, and attended several members of the royal family. He entered Parliament in 1713. He left 40,000 pounds for the building of the library at Oxford which bears his name.

Radcliffe College. See under **Harvard University.**

Radcliffe Library. Library (originally medical) connected with the University of Oxford, England. It was founded by John Radcliffe.

Rade (ră.dă'). See **Rhadé.**

Rade (ră.dă'). **Martin.** b. at Rennersdorf, Germany, April 4, 1857; d. at Frankfurt on the Main, April 9, 1940. German Lutheran theologian. Author of *Luthers Leben* (3 vols., 1884-87) and *Glaubenslehre* (2 vols., 1924-27).

Radeberg (ră.d.berk). Town in E Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Saxony, Russian Zone, ab. 8 mi. NW of Dresden: manufactures of glass and metal articles, enamelware, refrigerators, radio equipment, and beer. It has a castle dating from the 16th century. 16,622 (1946).

Radebeul (ră.d.boy). Town in E Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Saxony, Russian Zone, on the Elbe River NW suburb of Dresden: chemical, pharmaceutical, cosmetic, rubber, asbestos, metal, and shoe industries. 41,207 (1946).

Rade de Brest (răd de brest). See under **Brest, France.**

Radek (ră'dek), **Karl.** [Original surname: Sobelsohn; pseudonym, *Struthahn*.] b. at Lwow (then called Lemberg), Austria, 1885-. Russian revolutionist and journalist. His early career (1906-14) was spent as a Social-Democratic journalist in Poland and Germany. Soon after the beginning of World War I he went to Switzerland, where he carried on antiwar propaganda and joined in the meetings of the Socialist internationalists at Zimmerwald and Kienthal. In 1917 he was one of the Communist leaders sent across Germany by the German imperial government to keep Russia from further participation in the war; he went to Stockholm to serve as press representative of the Bolsheviks and to report to the outside world on the course of the Russian Revolution. He participated in the peace conference at Brest-Litovsk and, in 1918, was in Germany, organizing the German Communist Party. He was jailed (1919) in Germany, then returned to Russia where he became a member of the Comintern presidium. After the failure of the attempted Communist revolution in Germany in 1923, he lost his influence; in 1927 he was expelled from the party as a Trotskyist, that is, as one deviating from the program of the party as laid down under Joseph Stalin. He was again a party member in 1930, after

publicly acknowledging his "error." He became (1931) editor of *Izvestia*; however, during the treason trials of Zinoviev and others in 1936 he was implicated as a Trotskyist. He was tried in January, 1937, in one of the greatest of the 1936-37 "purge" trials, confessed his conspiracy against the Communist regime, and was sentenced to 10 years' imprisonment for treason.

Radescu (ră.des'kō), **Nicolae.** b. at Călimănești, Rumania, March 30, 1876; d. at New York, May 16, 1953. Rumanian military and political leader, prime minister (1944) of Rumania and president (1949) of the Rumanian national committee in exile. He was forced by the Communist regime to leave Rumania in 1945.

Radetzky (ră.det'ski), **Fyodor.** b. at Kazan, Russia, July 28, 1820; d. at Odessa, Russia, Feb. 26, 1890. Russian general. He distinguished himself in the Russo-Turkish War by his successful defense (August-September, 1877) of the Shipka Pass.

Radetzky or Radetzki (ră.det'ski), **Joseph Wenzel.** [Title, Count Radetzky de Radetz.] b. at Trzobnitz, near Tábor, in Bohemia, Nov. 2, 1766; d. at Milan, Italy, Jan. 5, 1858. Austrian field marshal. He served against the Turks, and against the French at Hohenlinden, Aspern, and Wagram. He was chief of staff in the campaigns of 1813-15. He became commander in Italy in 1831, was defeated by the Sardinians at Goito in 1848, and defeated them at Custoza in 1848, and at Mortara and Novara in 1849, and captured Venice. He was governor of upper Italy (1849-57).

Radevormwald (ră.d.fo.rm.vălt'). Town in W Germany, in the *Land* (state) of North Rhine-Westphalia. British Zone, formerly in the Rhine Province, Prussia, ab. 25 mi. E of Düsseldorf: metal and electrical manufactures. 18,067 (1950).

Radford (răd'ford). Independent city in SW Virginia, on New River: manufactures of iron and lumber products; railroad repair shops. 9,026 (1950).

Radford, Arthur William. b. at Chicago, Feb. 27, 1896-. American naval officer, appointed (1953) chairman of the joint chiefs of staff of the U.S. armed forces. He graduated from the U.S. Naval Academy in 1916 and took flight training in 1920. A great part of his service in World War II was in the Pacific, and he served as commander in chief of the Pacific fleet in the period immediately prior to his appointment as chairman of the joint chiefs of staff.

Radhakrishnan (ră.d.a.krish'nan), **Sir Sarvepalli.** b. in Madras, India, Sept. 5, 1888-. Indian philosopher, educator, and diplomat, ambassador (1949-52) to the U.S.S.R., vice-president (1952) of India. He was a member (1931-39) of the international committee of intellectual cooperation of the League of Nations, and chairman (1949) of the executive board of UNESCO and of its 1952 meeting. Lecturer (1929-30) at Oxford, he was vice-chancellor of Andhra University (1931-36) and of Benares Hindu University (1939 *et seq.*). He served as chairman (1948) of the Indian universities commission. His philosophical works, which have become widely known abroad, include *The Philosophy of Rabindranath Tagore* (1918), *The Reign of Religion in Contemporary Philosophy* (1920), *The Philosophy of the Upanishads* (1924, 1935), *An Idealist View of Life* (1932), *Religion and Society* (1945), and *Is This Peace?* (1947).

Radhanpur (ră'dan.pör). [Also, **Rahdunpur.**] Former native state now incorporated into Bombay state, Union of India, one of the former states of Western India, ab. 100 mi. NW of Ahmedabad, in the Raun of Kutch. Area, 1,150 sq. mi.; pop. 67,691 (1941).

Radhanpur. [Also, **Rahdunpur.**] Town in N Bombay, Union of India, formerly capital of the state of Radhanpur, ab. 95 mi. NW of Ahmedabad. 11,959 (1941).

Radhé (ră.dă'). See **Rhadé.**

Radić (ră'dieh), **Ante.** [Also, **Radich.**] b. in Croatia, 1868; d. there, 1919. Croatian peasant leader, ideological founder of South Slav agrarianism; brother of Stefan Radić.

Radić, Stefan. [Also, **Radich.**] b. in Croatia, 1871; assassinated at Belgrade, Yugoslavia, 1928. Croat statesman, founder of the Croatian Peasant Party. He was active in the South Slav national movement before World War I, and in efforts to find a workable compromise among Serbs, Croats, and Slovenes within the framework

of the Yugoslav state. He was assassinated in the Yugoslav parliament by Montenegrin extremists.

Radical Liberal Party (of Luxembourg). Former name of the **Democratic Group (of Luxembourg)**.

Radical Party. Political party in Argentina, founded (c1890) in opposition to the conservative element then in control of the government. Of generally liberal tendencies, the radicals were responsible for the institution (1912) of the secret ballot, which in turn led to their own rise to power (1916-30). Disqualified in 1931, the party regained control of the lower house of parliament in 1940 but waned again in 1942 and was completely defeated in the election (1946) of President Juan Perón.

Radical Republicans. Extreme wing of the Republican Party which during the Civil War insisted upon a firm adherence to antislavery doctrines and acted as the most vigorous critics of President Lincoln within the Union government, and during Reconstruction favored a harsh policy toward the South. During the Civil War one of their chief official instruments of policy was the Joint Committee on the Conduct of the War; their postwar program is best illustrated by the impeachment and trial of President Andrew Johnson and by the body of Reconstruction legislation. In general, their efforts are sometimes characterized as an attempt to set up a "congressional dictatorship." Among the prominent Radical Republicans were Thaddeus Stevens, Charles Sumner, George Julian, Benjamin F. Wade, and Zachariah Chandler.

Radical Socialist Party. French political party, the traditional force supporting republicanism during the Third Republic. It is considered to have begun with the election (1869) of Léon Gambetta as a deputy on the so-called Belleville program, which embodied the principles of democratic republicanism and moderate social reform later adopted by the Radical-Socialists (also often known as "Radicals"). In 1880 a Radical Party was formed by Georges Clemenceau and Camille Pelletan. The term "socialist" was then added by more advanced elements. The party began participation in the government in 1898, stressing the anticlerical aspects of its program; antisocialist elements later became prominent (1907 *et seq.*). After World War I, the party was represented (1924 *et seq.*) in numerous cabinets, participated (1934 *et seq.*) in the Popular Front, and was dissolved and reestablished clandestinely during World War II, regaining legality in 1944; thereafter its influence declined. Its principal leader in later years was Edouard Herriot.

Radiguet (rà.dé.gé), Raymond. b. at Parc St-Maur, France, June 18, 1903; d. at Paris, Dec. 12, 1923. French poet and novelist. He was the author of two collections of poems, *Joues en feu* (1920) and *Devoirs de vacances* (1921), but known mainly for his short novels, *Le Diable au corps* (1923; Eng. trans., *The Devil in the Flesh*, 1932) and *Le Bal du Comte Orgel* (1924; Eng. trans., *The Count's Ball*, 1929). A prodigy of whose life little is known, he came to Paris in 1918, was taken up by Jean Cocteau and other modernist poets, and contributed to *Sic* and other "advanced" reviews. His work is marked by an 18th-century simplicity of style and a precocious clairvoyance in analyzing human relationships.

Rading (rà'ding), Adolf. b. at Berlin, March 2, 1888—. German architect and city planner. He studied at the Technische Hochschule at Berlin, collaborated with August Endell, and was a professor (1923-32) at the academy at Breslau. He designed office buildings, housing developments, and private houses at Berlin and Breslau. In his many publications on city planning he has been concerned mainly with the economic and functional problems of apartment houses.

Radisson (rà.dé.són), Sieur Pierre Esprit. [Known as **Pierre d'Esprit**.] b. at Saint-Malo, France, c1632; d. probably in England, after 1687. French explorer in Canada. He was the brother-in-law of Médard Chouart, Sieur des Groseilliers, with whom he discovered the upper Mississippi and explored the Hudson Bay region. Radisson's descriptions of the wealth obtainable in the Hudson Bay region is credited with causing the formation of the Hudson's Bay Company. He wrote an account of his travels and experiences among the North American Indians, which was published from the manuscript by the Prince Society in 1885. He went over to the service

of the English because the French authorities confiscated the proceeds of one trading voyage on the grounds that the voyage had not been authorized.

Radkiewicz (ràt.kye'vèch), Stanislaw. b. 1903—. Polish Communist leader. A Communist since early youth, he was repeatedly sent by the Polish government to prison for subversive activities (1927-32), and went to the U.S.S.R. to receive special political and police training. Reputed to have been an agent of the GPU and NKVD (Russian secret police), he assisted in organizing Russian-sponsored Polish army units (1943-44), and became a member of the pro-Soviet Union of Polish Patriots in Moscow and chief of public security for the Polish Committee of National Liberation (1944-45). A year later he was appointed minister of public security and chief of police in the Russian-sponsored government of National Unity at Warsaw. He is a member of the Central Committee of the Polish Workers (Communist) Party.

Radnorshire (ràd'nor.shir) or Radnor (ràd'nor). Inland county in S Wales. It is bounded on the N by Montgomeryshire, on the NE by Shropshire (England), on the E by Herefordshire (England), on the S by Brecknockshire, and on the W by Cardiganshire. The surface is generally hilly or mountainous, reaching its highest elevation in the Forest of Radnor (2,186 ft.). The Vale of Radnor, lying in the E part, is fairly level. About 40 percent of the total area of the county is in permanent pasture. Dairy cattle are raised and large quantities of butter are made. Radnorshire contains the Welsh Lake District (in the Elan valley), from which the city of Birmingham, England, draws its water supply. The county is famous for its mineral springs. The only minerals of value are the limestones found underlying the Vale of Radnor. Presteigne is the county seat of Radnorshire, which is the smallest county in S Wales. Area, ab. 471 sq. mi.; pop. 19,998 (1951).

Radolfzell (rà'dòlf.tsel). [Also, **Zell**.] Town in S Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Baden, French Zone, formerly in the free state of Baden, situated on the Untersee arm of Lake Konstanz, ab. 11 mi. NW of Konstanz; agricultural trade; knitwear manufactures. The Gothic cathedral dates from the 15th century. Founded in the 9th century, Radolfzell passed to Austria in 1454 and to Baden in 1805. Pop. 8,737 (1946).

Radom (rà'dóm). Town in C Poland, in the *województwo* (province) of Kielce, ab. 60 mi. S of Warsaw; electrical (especially telephone parts), metal, glass, and food industries; tanneries; ceramic and housewares manufactures; timber. The Church of the Bernardines and the parish church are Gothic buildings of the 15th and 16th centuries. The Confederation of Radom was concluded here in 1767 under the leadership of Prince Radziwill, instigated by the Russians who wished to keep Polish self-rule disorganized and thus eventually to destroy the country's independence. 69,455 (1946).

Radomsko (rà'dóm.skó). [Russian, **Novoradomsk**.] Town in C Poland, in the *województwo* (province) of Łódź, NE of Częstochowa; metal and lumber industries. 19,551 (1946).

Radoslavov (rà.dò.slà'vùf), Vasil. b. at Lovech, Bulgaria, 1854; d. at Berlin, 1929. Bulgarian statesman, prime minister (1913-18) during World War I. He served earlier as minister of justice (1884-86) and prime minister (1886-87). He went into exile after the defeat of Germany, and published his memoirs, entitled *Bulgarien und die Welkerie* (1923).

Radot (rà.dò). See **Badinguet**.

Radowitz (rà'dò.vits), Joseph Maria von. b. at Blankenburg, Germany, Feb. 6, 1797; d. Dec. 25, 1853. Prussian general and politician. He was a deputy to the Frankfurt parliament (1848), and to the Erfurt parliament (1850). He was a friend and confidential adviser of Frederick William IV, was foreign minister (1850), and was a leader of the antirevolutionary party.

Radstadt (ràt.shtät). Town in C Austria, in Salzburg, situated on the Enns River ab. 30 mi. SE of Salzburg. 3,674 (1946).

Radstock (ràd'stok). See under **Norton Radstock**.

Radványi (ràd'vá.nyè), Netty. See **Seghers, Anna**.

Radzins (rà'dzins), Peteris. b. in Latvia, May 2, 1880; d. Oct. 7, 1930. Latvian general.

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, nê, hêr; pin, pine; not, nôte, môve, nôr; up, lîte, pûll; ʔh, then; ʔ, d, or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

Radziwill (ră.jě'vël), Prince **Anthony Henry**. b. at Vilna, Lithuania, June 13, 1775; d. at Berlin, April 7, 1833. Polish composer and performer, who was also administrator of the duchy of Posen. Among his work is music to Goethe's *Faust* (1835), duets and quartets for voice, and songs. He was a patron of both Beethoven and Chopin.

Radziwill, Ferdinand. b. 1834; d. 1926. Polish politician. A member of the German parliament (1874 *et seq.*), he was active particularly on behalf of the Polish population then under German rule, and was also chairman of the Polish parliamentary group at Berlin. In independent Poland he was a member (1918-21) of parliament.

Radziwill, Janusz. b. at Berlin, Sept. 3, 1880—. Polish politician. In Poland before 1939 he was chairman of the Conservative Party, a member of parliament, and chairman of the parliamentary committee for foreign affairs (1928-39). Deported with his family by the Russians during World War II, he returned to Poland in 1946 but retired entirely from political life.

Rae (ră), **John**. b. in the Orkney Islands, Scotland, Sept. 30, 1813; d. at London, July 22, 1893. British arctic explorer. He studied medicine at Edinburgh, and was for a time a ship's surgeon in the employ of the Hudson's Bay Company. He made explorations in 1846-47. In 1848 he went with Sir John Richardson in search of the lost Franklin expedition. He proved King William's Land to be an island and discovered traces of Sir John Franklin (1853-54), thus winning the prize that had been offered for the information. In 1864 he made a telegraphic survey across the Rocky Mountains.

Rae Bareli (ră'ē bāră'lă). [Also: **Rai Bareli**, **Roy Bareilly**.] District in the division of Lucknow, Uttar Pradesh, of the Union of India, ab. 60 mi. E of Cawnpore: rice, wheat, sugar, barley, and cotton. Area, 1,765 sq. mi.; pop. 1,064,804 (1941).

Rae Bareli. [Also: **Rai Bareli**, **Roy Bareilly**.] Capital of the district of Rae Bareli, Uttar Pradesh, Union of India, on the Sai River ab. 140 mi. E of Cawnpore: trading center, 20,945 (1941).

Raeburn (ră'bĕrn), **Sir Henry**. b. at Stockbridge, near Edinburgh, March 4, 1756; d. there, July 8, 1823. Scottish portrait painter. He was educated at Heriot's Hospital, and at 15 apprenticed to a goldsmith at Edinburgh. From this he passed to miniature painting and to oil painting, entirely self-taught. On the advice of Sir Joshua Reynolds, he studied in Italy, returning to Edinburgh in 1787, where he remained. He painted portraits of Scott, Blair, Robertson, Dugald Stewart, and others. In 1814 he was made associate royal academician, and in 1815 royal academician.

Raeder (ră'dĕr), **Erich**. b. at Wandsbeck, Germany, April 24, 1876—. German admiral. He served as chief of staff to Admiral Franz von Hipper in World War I, was chief (1928) of the navy department in the ministry of defense, and served as supreme commander (1939 *et seq.*) of the German naval forces. He planned the invasions of Norway and Greece in World War II, but opposed the attack on Russia. Retired in 1943, he was succeeded by Admiral Karl Dönitz. He was sentenced (1946) to life imprisonment by the international war crimes tribunal at Nuremberg.

Rædwald (răd'wôld). See **Redwald**.

Raemaekers (ră'mă'kĕrs), **Louis**. b. at Roermond, Netherlands, April 6, 1869—. Dutch political cartoonist and artist, noted for his political caricatures, most of which were originally published in *Telegraaf* at Amsterdam. He studied at Amsterdam, Brussels, and Paris, and during World War I did a series of war posters which became widely known. He has also sketched many landscapes and portraits. Among his better known works are *Story of the War in Caricature* (1919) and *Before History* (1918).

Raetia (rĕ'shă). See **Rhaetia**.

Rafaëla (ră.fă.ă'lă). [Also, **Rafaëla** (ră.fă.ă'lă).] City in E Argentina, in Santa Fé province, ab. 300 mi. NW of Buenos Aires, 23,665 (1947).

Raff (răf), **Joseph Joachim**. b. at Lachen, Switzerland, May 27, 1822; d. at Frankfurt on the Main, Germany, June 24 or 25, 1882. German composer. His works number nearly 300, including symphonies (among which

are *Im Walde* and *Leonore*), sonatas, songs, quartets, and operas. Among the last are *König Alfred* (1850) and *Dame Kobold* (1870).

Raffadali (ră.fă.dă.lă). [Ancient name, **Hypsaë**.] Town and commune in SW Italy, on the island of Sicily, in the province of Agrigento, ab. 7 mi. NW of Agrigento: agriculture, cannery; textile manufactures. Pop. of commune, 11,207 (1936); of town, 11,158 (1936).

Raffaelli (ră.fă.ē.lĕ), **Jean François**. b. at Paris, April 20, 1850; d. 1923. French painter. He was a professional singer in his early years, and studied at the atelier Gérôme in his leisure hours; he made his debut as a painter at the Salon in 1870. He was especially attracted by the effects found in the streets and suburbs of Paris. **Raffet** (ră.fĕ), **Denis Auguste Marie**. b. at Paris, March 2, 1804; d. at Genoa, Italy, Feb. 16, 1860. French painter and lithographer. His first collection of lithographs appeared in 1827. He illustrated many of the popular books of the period. His reputation rests mainly upon his lithographs of military scenes and battle pieces. He was also an excellent caricaturist.

Raffles (ră'fĕz), **Sir Thomas Stamford**. b. at sea near Jamaica, July 5, 1781; d. July 5, 1826. English colonial official. He started his career as clerk in the London office of the East India Company. In 1805 he was sent to Penang on the Malayan coast as assistant to the first governor of that settlement. In the following years he strenuously opposed the company's design to liquidate its holdings east of India and secured a reversal of this policy in 1809. He went to the company's headquarters in India to advocate the conquest of Java, then occupied by a Dutch government subservient to Napoleon France, and in 1811 accompanied the British naval and military expedition which occupied Batavia without fighting. After French capitulation in the Indies, he was appointed lieutenant governor of Java and held this post until 1816. During this period he reformed the system of land tenure and of taxation. In 1817, after a visit to England during which he vainly urged retention of this formerly Dutch territory, he served as lieutenant governor (1818-23) of the British portion of Sumatra but again was defeated in his effort to gain for the British crown a permanent foothold in the Indian Archipelago. Finding British trade and shipping cut off from eastern Asia, he eventually persuaded his country to acquire (1819) from the Netherlands the seemingly useless tiny island of Singapore off the southern tip of the Malay Peninsula. Steps which he had taken to check the slave trade and other allegations of high-handed disregard of governmental orders led to his recall in 1824. Raffles contributed much to Western knowledge of Malaysian and Indonesian geography, natural history, and peoples. A college and a museum and research library in Singapore are named for him.

Rafinesque (ră.fĕ.nesk'), **Constantine Samuel**. b. at Galata, Constantinople, Oct. 22, 1783; d. at Philadelphia, Sept. 18, 1840. French-American naturalist. He published several works on botany and miscellaneous subjects.

Rafn (ră'ĕn, ră'ĕn), **Karl Christian**. b. at Braborg, Fyn, Denmark, Jan. 16, 1795; d. at Copenhagen, Oct. 20, 1864. Danish antiquary. He published various works on northern antiquities, and is best known for his *Antiquitates Americanae* (1837), on the medieval (10th-century) discoveries and the settlements from the 11th to the 14th century of the Scandinavians in America.

Raft of the Medusa (mĕ.dŭ'să, -ză). Painting by Géricault, in the Louvre, Paris. The raft bears the dying survivors of the lost frigate. It is a dramatic presentation of suffering and despair. The picture created a sensation, when exhibited in 1819, as one of the earliest strongly to define the tendencies of the new romantic school.

Ragaz or **Ragatz** (ră.găts). [Also, **Bad Ragaz**.] Resort in NE Switzerland, in the canton of St. Gallen, situated on the Tamina River, near the Rhine River. It is noted for its hot springs, 2,337 (1941).

Ragazzo (ră.găt'sô), II. See **Farinelli, Carlo**.

Raghava (ră.gă'vă). See **Ramachandra**; see also under **Raghu**.

Raghlín (ră.gĕl'ín). See **Rathlín**.

Raghu (ră'gô). In Hindu legend, an ancient king, ancestor of Ramachandra (the latter is sometimes called Raghava, meaning "descendant of Raghu").

Raglan (rag'lan), 1st Baron. [Title of Fitzroy James Henry Somerset.] b. Sept. 30, 1788; d. near Sevastopol, Russia, June 28, 1855. English field marshal; son of Henry Somerset, 5th Duke of Beaufort. He went (1808) to Portugal as aide-de-camp with Arthur Wellesley (later Duke of Wellington), participating in the battles of Roliça and Vimiero. He was appointed (1811) military secretary to Wellesley, lost his right arm at Waterloo, and was military secretary (1827) at the Horse Guards, a position which he held for more than 25 years. He succeeded (1852) Wellington as commander of the forces, and was made (1852) Baron Raglan of Raglan, Monmouthshire. He commanded the English forces during the Crimean War, winning the battle of the Alma (Sept. 20, 1854), which he opened with an attack by the British infantry. He blamed George Charles Bingham, 3rd Earl of Lucan, for the disastrous charge of the light brigade at Balaklava (1854), where Lucan misinterpreted an order from Raglan as meaning to attack at whatever cost. He was made (1854) field marshal after the victory at Inkerman, the notification coming with a letter of gratitude from Queen Victoria. He was blamed for the failure of the commissariat (1854-55) and accused of not having direct contact with his camps, and died shortly after the defeats of the Malakoff and the Redan.

Ragman Roll (rag'man). Collection of parchments containing the record of the fealty of Scottish barons, clergy, and gentry to Edward I of England when in Scotland in 1291 and 1296.

Ragman Roll. Poem printed by Wynkyn de Worde, consisting of a list of good and bad women.

Ragnar Lodbrok (räg'när löd'brök). In Old Norse legend, a Viking, who became king of Denmark and invaded England in the 8th century.

Ragnarök (räg'närök). In Old Norse mythology, the final battle of the world between the gods and the evil powers, in which all perish and the universe is consumed by fire. The only survivors are one man and one woman, Líf and Lífþrasir, who sleep safely in Hodmimir's forest through it all, and waken to repeople the earth.

Ragtoun (rag'toun). Former name of Amarillo.

Raguet (rag'ä), Condy. b. at Philadelphia, Jan. 28, 1784; d. there, March 21, 1842. American political economist. He published *Principles of Free Trade* (1835). On *Currency and Banking* (1839), and others.

Ragusa (räg'zä). Province in SW Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) and island of Sicily. Capital, Ragusa; area, ab. 582 sq. mi.; pop. 223,086 (1936).

Ragusa. [Ancient name, *Hybla Heraclea*.] City and commune in SW Italy, on the island of Sicily, capital of the province of Ragusa, ab. 30 mi. SW of Syracuse. It comprises the two former communities of Ragusa Superiore and Ragusa Inferiore, which were merged in 1926 (the latter and older community had also the name of Ragusa Ibla). The older town, dominated by a huge castle, was largely destroyed in the earthquake of 1693; the newer town, with beautiful baroque palaces and churches, is connected with the old town by stairways. The district produces grain, olives, vine, and livestock; there are stone quarries and asphalt mines in the vicinity. In World War II, the city was the meeting point of American and Canadian forces in the invasion of Sicily, in June, 1943. Pop. of commune, 49,413 (1936); of city, 33,230 (1936).

Ragusa. Italian name of Dubrovnik.

Ragusa Ibla (ä'blä). See under Ragusa, Italy.

Ragusa Inferiore (än.fä.ryö'fä). See under Ragusa, Italy.

Ragusa Superiore (sä.pä.ryö'fä). See under Ragusa, Italy.

Raguse (räg'üz), Duc de. Title of Marmont, Auguste Frédéric Louis Viesse de.

Rahab (rä'häb). In Old Testament history, a woman of Jericho who protected two spies sent by Joshua to view the land. She concealed them in her house, put their pursuers on a false scent, and let them down by a cord from a window (Josh. ii.). She was the mother of Boaz, and David was her descendant.

Rahdunpur (rä'dun.pör). See Radhanpur.

Rahery (rä'ä.ri). See Rathlin.

Rahl (rä'l), Karl. b. at Vienna, Aug. 13, 1812; d. there, July 9, 1865. Austrian historical painter.

Rahmaniye (rä.mä.nä'yä). [Also: *Rahmaniya* (-ya), *Ramanieh*.] Place in the Nile delta, Egypt, ab. 40 mi. SE of Alexandria. It was a scene of military operations in the French campaigns in Egypt (1798-1801).

Rahu (rä'hö). In Hindu mythology, the demon who seizes the sun and moon, and thereby occasions their eclipse. In Hindu astronomical treatises the name is applied to the ascending node, the eclipse itself, and especially the moment at which the obscuration begins.

Rahway (rä'wä). City in N New Jersey, in Union County, ab. 17 mi. SW of New York; manufactures of cereal, machine oil, chemicals, and drugs. 21,290 (1950).

Rai (ri), **Lala Lajpat**. See Lajpat Rai, Lala.

Rai Bareli (ri ba.rä'lä). See Rae Bareli.

Raibolini (ri.bö.lä'nä), Francesco. See Francia.

Raichur (ri.chür). Town in Hyderabad, Union of India, near the Kistna River, ab. 110 mi. SW of the city of Hyderabad. There are several small cotton-weaving factories in the city. It is an important trading center. Pop. ab. 35,000.

Raid of Ruthven (ruth'vyn). See Ruthven, Raid of. **Raikes** (räks), Robert. b. at Gloucester, England, Sept. 14, 1735; d. April 5, 1811. English publisher and philanthropist. He was the originator of the modern Sunday schools, the first of which he established at Gloucester in 1780.

Railroad Commission of Wisconsin v. Chicago, Burlington and Quincy Railroad Co., 257 U.S. 563 (1922) (wis.kon'sin; shi.kä'gö, -kó'-; bér'ling.ton; kwín'si). Unanimous U.S. Supreme court decision upholding the constitutionality of the federal Transportation Act of 1920. The court's opinion, delivered by Chief Justice William H. Taft, affirmed the intrastate regulatory powers of the Interstate Commerce Commission and effectively placed all rail rates within the province of the commission.

Railroad Retirement Board v. Alton Railroad Co., 295 U.S. 330 (1935) (öl'ton). U.S. Supreme Court decision declaring unconstitutional the Railroad Retirement Pension Act of 1934 on the ground that it violated due process and exceeded the commerce power allotted to the national government. The case is notable as one of the major judicial setbacks suffered by the New Deal social reform program.

Railway Retirement Act. Act of the U.S. Congress passed in 1935 which authorized retirement pensions and annuities for railroad employees. It replaced the Railroad Retirement Act of 1934, which had been invalidated by the U.S. Supreme Court's decision in the case of *Railroad Retirement Board v. Alton Railroad Co.* (1935) on the ground that it violated the due process clause of the Fifth Amendment. The act of 1935 created the Railroad Retirement Board, a three-man unit representing management, labor, and the federal government, which is charged with administering pension and annuity payments to overage and disabled railway workers.

Raimond (rä.mön) or **Raimunde** (rä'münd). See Raymond.

Raimond (rä'mönd), C. E. Pseudonym of Robins, Elizabeth.

Raimondi (rä.mön'dä), Antonio. b. at Milan, Italy, 1825; d. at Lima, Peru, in December, 1890. Italian geographer and naturalist in Peru.

Raimondi, Marcantonio. b. at Bologna, Italy, c1475; d. before 1534. One of the chief Italian engravers of the Renaissance. He engraved after Raphael, Giulio Romano, Albrecht Dürer, and others.

Raimondi, Pietro. b. at Rome, Dec. 20, 1786; d. there, Oct. 30, 1853. Italian conductor and composer. He was theater director (1824-32) at Naples, and was named (1852) choirmaster at Saint Peter's at Rome.

Raimu (re.mü), Jules. [In professional use always shortened to **Raimu**.] b. 1883; d. Sept. 20, 1946. French stage and motion-picture actor. Long a favorite of the French theater-going public by reason of his performances as a comedian at the Folies Bergères and at the Théâtre de Paris, he won wider acclaim when he entered the motion-picture field in 1929. His performance in the film *The Baker's Wife* introduced him to the American public in 1940.

Raimund (rä'münt), Ferdinand. b. at Vienna, June 1, 1790; d. Sept. 5, 1836. Austrian dramatist and actor.

He became (c1817) a popular actor at Vienna, excelling in comedies. His own plays, which he began to produce after 1828, include *Der Bauer als Millionär* (1826), *Der Alpenkönig und der Menschenfeind* (1828), and *Der Verschwender* (1833). Always a prey to melancholy, he committed suicide after being bitten by a dog he thought was mad.

Rain (rān). Small town in S Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Bavaria, American Zone, N of Augsburg. It was the scene of an engagement between the forces of Gustavus Adolphus and Tilly, on April 15, 1632, in which Tilly was mortally wounded. 959 (1946).

Rain (rān). Play (1922) by John Colton and Clemence Randolph, based on *Miss Thompson*, a short story by W. Somerset Maugham.

Rainalducci (rī.nāl.dōt'chē), **Pietro.** See Nicholas V, antipope.

Rainbow, The. Novel by D. H. Lawrence, published in 1915. Its sequel is *Women in Love* (1920).

Raincy (rah.sē). **Le.** See Le Raincy.

Raine (rān), William MacLeod. b. at London, England, June 22, 1871—. American writer. Author of *Bucky O'Connor* (1910), *A Texas Ranger* (1911), *The Yukon Trail* (1917), *A Man Four Square* (1919), *Gunsight Pass* (1921), *Beyond the Rio Grande* (1931), *The Broad Arrow* (1933), *Riders of the Rim Rocks* (1940), and other novels of western adventure.

Rainer (rī'nēr). b. Sept. 30, 1783; d. in the Tyrol, Jan. 16, 1853. Austrian archduke; seventh son of the emperor Leopold II. He was viceroy of the Austrian possessions in Italy from 1818 to the insurrection of 1848.

Rainer, Luise. b. at Vienna, Jan. 12, 1912—. Austrian stage and screen actress. She made her debut in 1928 at Düsseldorf, and for two seasons was at Vienna under contract to Max Reinhardt. Some of her most successful roles were in *Saint Joan*, *Measure for Measure*, *Men in White*, and *Six Characters in Search of an Author*. In 1935 she was brought to Hollywood for a film, *Escapade*, and followed this assignment with leading roles in *The Great Ziegfeld* (1936), *The Good Earth* (1937), and *The Great Waltz* (1938). She made her English-speaking stage debut at London in *Behold the Bride* (1939), and subsequently played the heroine in J. M. Barrie's *A Kiss for Cinderella* (1940) at New York.

Raines (rānz), John. b. at Canandaigua, N.Y., May 6, 1840; d. there, Dec. 16, 1909. American lawyer and legislator. He served (1881 et seq., 1885) in the New York State assembly and was a member (1886-89) of the state senate, subsequently serving (1889-93) in Congress and returning (1894) to the state senate, occupying his post until his death. He was the author of the state liquor excise law of 1896 (better known as the "Raines law") forbidding the Sunday sale of intoxicants except at inns and hotels having ten or more bedrooms.

Raines Inlet. See under Great Barrier Reef.

Raine (rān), Henry Thomas. b. at Carrollton, Ill., Aug. 20, 1860; d. at St. Louis, Mo., Aug. 19, 1934. American politician. He was graduated (B.A., 1883; M.A., 1886) from Amherst and received the degree of LL.B. from the Union College of Law (Chicago) in 1885. He practiced law at Carrollton from 1885 to 1902, and served in Congress (1903-21, 1923-34); he was defeated in the Republican landslide of 1920. On March 9, 1933, he succeeded newly elected Vice-President John Nance Garner as speaker of the House.

Rainier III (re.nyā). [Full name, **Rainier III Louis Henri Maurice Bertrand de Grimaldi, Prince de Monaco.**] b. at Monaco, May 31, 1923—. Reigning head (1949 et seq.) of the house of Monaco; grandson of Louis II of Monaco.

Rainier (rā'nir, rā'nir, rā'nir). **Mount.** [Also, **Mount Tacoma.**] Highest mountain in the state of Washington, situated E of Tacoma, in Mount Rainier National Park. It is of volcanic origin. Elevation, 14,408 ft.

Rain-in-the-Face. d. 1905. Sioux Indian chief. He was, with Sitting Bull, in command of the Sioux who defeated and annihilated the expedition led by General George Armstrong Custer at the Little Bighorn, in Montana, on June 25, 1876.

Rainis (rī'nīs), Janis. [Original surname, **Plekšāns.**] b. in Latvia, in September, 1865; d. Sept. 12, 1929.

Latvian poet, dramatist, and editor. Editor (1891-95) of the newspaper *Dienas Lapa*, he was imprisoned by the Russian government and banished (1897) to Pskov and later to Vyatka (1899); during the period of his banishment he engaged in translating various classics into Latvian, and published also his first collection of poetry (1903). He was a leader of the Latvian revolutionaries of 1905, and emigrated (1906) to Switzerland, where he remained until 1920, when he returned to the newly established independent Latvia. During his sojourn abroad Rainis wrote and published seven dramas and several collections of poetry. Among his dramas are *Joseph and His Brothers*, *Fire and Night*, and *Daugava*.

Rains (rānz), Claude. b. at London, England, Nov. 10, 1889—. American actor. His career on the stage includes appearances in England and the U.S. in such plays as *A Bill of Divorcement*, *Marco Millions*, and *Darkness at Noon*; he was general manager (1913) for Harley Granville-Barker's tour of the U.S. He has been, since 1933, well known as a motion-picture actor, appearing in *The Invisible Man*, *Crime Without Passion*, *Anthony Adverse*, *The Prince and the Pauper*, *They Won't Forget*, *Mr. Smith Goes to Washington*, *Here Comes Mr. Jordan*, *Casablanca*, *Caesar and Cleopatra*, *The White Tower*, and others.

Rains, Gabriel James. b. in North Carolina, June 4, 1803; d. at Aiken, S.C., Aug. 6, 1881. American Confederate general. He accepted a brigadier-generalship in the Confederate service in 1861, and served with distinction at Wilson's Creek, Shiloh, and Seven Pines.

Rainy Lake (rā'nī). Lake on the border of Minnesota and Canada, NW of Lake Superior. Its outlet is the Rainy River to the Lake of the Woods. Length of the lake, ab. 50 mi.; elevation, 1,107 ft.; area, 366 sq. mi., of which 74 sq. mi. are in the U.S.

Rainy River. River in the far western part of the province of Ontario, Canada, which connects the Lake of the Woods with Rainy Lake and forms the boundary between Ontario and Minnesota. Length, ab. 85 mi.

Raipur (rī'pūr). City in Madhya Pradesh, Union of India, ab. 130 mi. E of Nagpur. There is some coal mining in the area; linseed, wheat, rice, and millet are produced. The city itself is a trading center and has several printing plants for the linseed. 63,565 (1941).

Raipur, 1st Baron of. Title of **Sinha, Sri Satyendra Prasanno.**

Rais (res), Baron de. See **Retz, Baron de.**

Raisin (rā'zin). River in SE Michigan which flows into Lake Erie ab. 34 mi. SW of Detroit. The battle fought on it in 1813 is known as the battle of Frenchtown. Length, ab. 140 mi.

Raising of the Cross. See **Elevation of the Cross.**

Raisuli (rā.sū'li), Ahmed ibn-Muhammed. b. c1875; d. 1925. Berber brigand in Morocco. He gained international notoriety by kidnapping and receiving huge ransoms for Walter Harris, London *Times* correspondent at Tangier; Ion Perdicaris, a U.S. citizen (abducted in 1904); and Sir Harry Maclean (kidnaped in 1907). After World War I he had ties for a time with Abd-el-Krim. The kidnapping of Perdicaris evoked from Secretary of State John Hay, at the behest of President Theodore Roosevelt, the famous telegram to the U.S. consul: "We want Perdicaris alive or Raisuli dead."

Raiz (rets), Baron de. See **Retz, Baron de.**

Rajab (rā.jab'). Moslem month, having 30 days, the seventh in the calendar.

Raja Falls (rā'ja). See under **Gersoppa, Falls of.**

Rajagopalacharia (rā.jā.gō.pā'lā.chār'yā), Chakravarti. b. 1879—. Indian lawyer and politician, first Indian to become (1948) governor general of India. An ascetic Brahman, he was a close associate of Gandhi and is considered to be Gandhi's most faithful surviving ideological disciple. He served as a member of the Congress Working Committee until 1942, when he resigned to support full Indian cooperation in World War II on condition of immediate (if provisional) establishment of an autonomous Indian government. He was a member (1946) of the viceroy's executive council, and governor of Bengal (1947). He was governor general when the republic was proclaimed (1950); in 1951 he became minister of home affairs.

Rajahmundry (rā.ja.mu'n'dri). [Also: **Rajamahendri**, **Rajamandry**.] City in Madras, Union of India, on the Godavari River ab. 210 mi. E of Hyderabad; trading center. 74,574 (1941).

Rajashekhara (rā.ja.shā'ka.ra). fl. c900. Hindu dramatist. He was the author of three Sanskrit dramas, the *Balaramayana* (Exploits of Balarama), the *Prachandapandava* (The Wrathful Sons of Pandu), and the *Viddha-shalabhanjika* (The Wounded Doll), and of a Prakrit drama, the *Karpuramanjari* (Cluster of Camphor Blossoms).

Rajasthan (rā.ja.stān). Constituent state of the Union of India, formed in 1949 by the merger of 18 princely states of NW India, in the Rajputana region. Capital, Jaipur; land area, 128,424 sq. mi.; pop. 15,297,979 (1951).

Rajasthani (rā.ja.stā'nē). Indo-European language spoken by about 14 million people in W India, mainly in the states of Rajasthan. One of its dialects, Marwari, is the language of an important mercantile community which is now established throughout India; hence the Marwari script is often the one used in recording commercial transactions.

Rajata (rā.jā'tā), **Marchese della**. A title of **Marchesi, Salvatore**.

Rajata, Marquesa della. Title by marriage of **Marchesi de Castrone, Madame Mathilda**.

Rajatarangini (rā.ja.tā.rāng'i.nē). [Eng. trans., "*Stream of Kings*."] Sanskrit chronicle of the kings of Kashmir, written c1148 A.D. It is remarkable as almost the only work in Sanskrit literature which has value to scholars trained in contemporary techniques of historiography (which is to say simply that most Sanskrit writers were concerned primarily with metaphysics or legend, and paid little heed to exact chronologies or precise historical records).

Rajecz (rā'yech), **Count Stephan Burján von**. See **Burján von Rajecz, Count Stephan**.

Rajeshaye (rā.je.shā'yē). See **Rajshahi**.

Rajk (rōik), **László**. [Also spelled **Reich**.] b. at Székelyudvarhely (now Odorhely), in Transylvania, 1909; hanged at Budapest, Oct. 15, 1949. Hungarian politician. He became a Communist in 1939 and fought for the Loyalists during the Spanish Civil War (1936-39). In 1939 he was interned in France, and during World War II he became an important member of the underground fighters against the Nazis. Following the war he became a member of the Hungarian legislature and, a leader of the Communist Hungarian Workers' Party, was minister of the interior (1946-48) and foreign minister (1948). In 1949 he was arrested, accused of plotting the overthrow of the government, of plotting the death of Mátyás Rákosi, the vice-premier, and of spying for the U.S. and adhering to Tito of Yugoslavia. He confessed to these and other charges, was found guilty, and was executed.

Rajputana (rāj.pō.tā'na). [Also, **Rajpootana**.] Region in NW Union of India, formerly the collective name given to 23 states including Bikaner, Jaipur, Jaisalmer, Jodhpur, and Udaipur. The region formed part of the Mogul empire, and was subjugated by the Marhattas. It was almost entirely incorporated in 1948-49 into Rajasthan. The population is predominantly Hindu. Area, 132,559 sq. mi.; pop. 13,670,208 (1941).

Rajputs (rāj'pōts). Group of Hindu people (divided into more than 30 clans) who regard themselves as descendants of the ancient Kshatriya, or warrior caste. They have long been the ruling (though not the most numerous) people of the region named (from them) Rajputana, and even under the Union of India they play a dominant role in the government of this area. They number ab. 650,000. Their hereditary profession is that of arms, and no group in India has furnished so large a number of princely families. The Rajputs are not strict adherents of Brahmanism.

Rajshahi (rāj.shā'hē). [Also: **Rajeshaye**, **Rajshahye**.] Division formerly in British India, now divided between East Bengal, Pakistan, and West Bengal, Union of India, ab. 130 mi. N of Calcutta. It is a very important rice and jute producing area. Area, 19,612 sq. mi.; pop. 12,040,465 (1941).

Rajshahi. [Also: **Rajeshaye**, **Rajshahye**.] District in East Bengal, Pakistan, N of the Ganges River. Capital, Rajshahi; area, 2,526 sq. mi.; pop. 1,571,750 (1941).

Rajshahi. [Also: **Rajeshaye**, **Rajshahye**; former name, **Rampur Beauleah** (or **Boalia**).] Capital of the district of Rajshahi, East Bengal, Pakistan, on the Ganges River ab. 130 mi. N of Calcutta; jute-milling and trading center. 39,662 (1951).

Rakas Tal (rā'kās tāl). Sacred lake in SW Tibet, situated near the meeting of the borders of Tibet, the Union of India, and Nepal, W of Manasarovar Lake; one of the sources of the Sütley River. Circumference, ab. 50 mi.

Rake's Progress, The. Series of eight pictures by Hogarth (1735), and of engravings which he made after the paintings. The subject is the descent of a rich young man, through dissipation, to poverty, despair, and madness.

Rákóczy (rā'kō'sē), **Francis**. [Also, **Francis II.**] b. in Zemplén, Hungary, March 27, 1676; d. at Rodostó, Turkey, April 8, 1735. Hungarian statesman. When the War of the Spanish Succession diverted (1701) Austria's attention from internal to general European difficulties, Rákóczy headed the Hungarian rebellion of 1703. He had practically no support from the Hungarian nobility, but nevertheless, despite continual failure of his troops, kept the field, with the constant but vain hope of help from France. In 1704 he was chosen Prince of Transylvania and in 1707 assumed the government after a diet had declared the Hapsburgs deposed in Transylvania. In 1711 Rákóczy left Hungary and, despite an amnesty, never returned, living first in France and, after 1717, in Turkey.

Rákóczy, George. [Also, **George I.**] b. 1591; d. October, 1648. Prince of Transylvania (1631-48). In alliance with the Swedes, he invaded (1644-45) Hungary and Moravia, overran all of Hungary, and forced the Emperor Ferdinand III to grant territorial concessions and religious liberty for the Hungarians.

Rakonitz Chronicles (rā.kon'its), **The**. Trilogy on Jewish life and character by G. B. Stern, published collectively in 1932. It consists of the novels *Tents of Israel* (1924), American title, *The Matriarch*, (1925), *A Deputy Was King* (1926), and *Mosaic* (1930).

Rákoscaba (rā'kō'sh.tó'bó). An eastern suburb of Budapest, Hungary, a station on the railroad line from Budapest to Gödöllő, 15,604 (1948).

Rákosi (rā'kō'shē), **Mátyás**. b. at Ada, Hungary (now in Yugoslavia), March 14, 1892—. Hungarian politician. During World War I he served in the Austro-Hungarian army, but was captured (1915) and spent the remainder of the war as a Russian prisoner of war. He returned to Hungary at the end of the war and took part in Béla Kun's abortive Communist Republic (1919). He was secretary of the Comintern (1920) and continued his activities. In 1925 he was arrested and sentenced to imprisonment and in 1933 again was imprisoned, this time for life. In 1940 he obtained his freedom and went to Russia. He was back in Hungary in 1945 as secretary and head of the Hungarian Communist Party, served as vice-premier of the Hungarian People's Republic until 1952, and became premier in 1952.

Rákospalota (rā'kō'sh.pó'tó). A northeastern suburb of Budapest, Hungary, a station on the railroad line from Budapest to Vác. It has textile factories, oil refineries, and railroad repair shops. 48,379 (1948).

Rákosszentmihály (rā'kō'sh.sent.mē'hāy'). A northeastern suburb of Budapest, Hungary. 18,437 (1948).

Raksh (raksh). In the Persian epic, the *Shahnamah*, the famous horse of Rostam, who killed a lion in behalf of his master. After many other adventures Raksh himself was killed by falling into a pit filled with javelins.

Rakshasas (rāk'sha.saz). In Hindu mythology, a group of evil demons who are inimical to mankind. They play a great part in Hindu belief. They are believed to haunt cemeteries, destroy sacrifices, animate dead bodies, ensnare and even devour human beings and corpses. Some have long arms, some are fat, some thin, some dwarfish, some tall and humpbacked, some have only one eye, some only one ear, some have five feet, or enormous paunches, poisonous projecting teeth, and crooked thighs; occasionally they assume beautiful forms, but their eyes are always vertical slits.

Ralegh (rō'li, rā'li), **Sir Walter**. See **Raleigh, Sir Walter**.

Raleigh (rō'li, rā'li). City in C North Carolina, capital of the state and county seat of Wake County. It is an important cotton and tobacco shipping point, with manufactures of cotton goods, cottonseed oil, building materials, automobile bodies, and furniture. The city was platted in April, 1792. It is the seat of two colleges for women, St. Augustine's College, Shaw University, and the North Carolina State College of Agriculture and Engineering of the University of North Carolina. It was the birthplace of President Andrew Johnson. The city was named for Sir Walter Raleigh. Pop. of city, 65,679 (1950); of urbanized area, 68,743 (1950).

"Raleigh." A pseudonym of Lee, Arthur.

Raleigh, Sir Walter. [Surname as he preferred to spell it, **Ralegh.**] b. at Hayes, Devonshire, England, c.1552; executed at London, Oct. 29, 1618. English courtier, colonizer, and poet. After a short residence at Oriel College, Oxford, he entered the Huguenot army (1569), returning to England before 1576. He joined (1578) his half-brother Sir Humphrey Gilbert in an expedition purportedly to explore and discover; in fact, the ships were to engage in piracy on the Spaniards. They were, however, driven back both in 1578 and 1579 without appreciable gains. Raleigh soon thereafter became attached to the followers of Robert Dudley, Earl of Leicester, the queen's favorite. In 1580, he commanded an English company in Munster, Ireland. On his return he came into great favor at court; according to legend, this was due to his gallant action of spreading his cloak over a puddle so that the queen might not wet her shoes. Actually, his personal charm, good looks, and powerful sponsors at court all probably facilitated his rapid rise. He was granted several estates, a licensing patent, and a woolen-export monopoly (1584). In 1585 he became warden of the stanneries, giving him wide control in the tin mines of the west country, and vice-admiral of Devon and Cornwall; in 1586 he was captain of the guard. In 1584 he was granted a charter of colonization, and sent Philip Amadas and Arthur Barlow to explore the region between Florida and the Carolinas, which he called Virginia in honor of Elizabeth, the "Virgin Queen." In 1585 he despatched a fleet of colonists, who landed on Roanoke Island, but were brought back by Francis Drake the following year. In 1587 another body of emigrants was sent out; they settled on Roanoke Island, but had disappeared when a relief expedition reached the island in 1590; Virginia Dare was born during this unsuccessful colonizing attempt and suffered whatever fate befell the colonists. About 1586 Raleigh introduced the potato in Munster on his land he was granted by the queen; he is also credited with introducing the "drinking" of tobacco, as smoking was then called. In 1588 he took an active part against the Armada. During this period he became a friend of Edmund Spenser, whom he had met in Ireland some years earlier. He introduced Spenser to Elizabeth and persuaded him to publish the *Faerie Queene*. He had, however, gradually fallen out of the queen's favor as she became more and more infatuated with Robert Devereux, 2nd Earl of Essex; despite Raleigh's attempts to succeed the recently deceased Leicester as her principal favorite, he lost out, probably because of the intrigues of the many courtiers who had come to dislike his swaggering manner and who looked upon him as a Devonshire upstart. He stayed away from court for almost four years, but when Essex married he again came into favor. However, for his seduction of and marriage to Elizabeth Throckmorton (or Throgmorton), one of the queen's maids of honor, he was imprisoned (1592) in the Tower. Again barred from court, although granted freedom, Raleigh became the center of a group of poets and scientists, known as the "school of night," that included Christopher Marlowe, Thomas Harriot, George Chapman, Walter Warner, and Matthew Royden, among others. This brilliant group, containing some of the best minds in England, gained notoriety for their free attitude toward such matters as religion, in those days so closely tied to government in the person of the monarch that atheism was tantamount to treason; Marlowe was killed before the Privy Council could examine him on his opinions, but an official investigation was made into Raleigh's beliefs in 1594, the charges eventually dying for lack of decisive evidence. In 1595 he sailed for Trinidad and ascended the Orinoco

in an effort to find treasure, but the expedition was fruitless. In 1596 he commanded a squadron under Charles Howard and the Earl of Essex in the expedition which destroyed the Spanish fleet at Cadiz; in 1597 he captured Fayal in the Azores, gaining renown in both expeditions. He again quarreled with Essex, and again fell out of favor at court. In 1600 he was appointed governor of Jersey and in 1601 took part in suppressing Essex's rebellion. He served as captain of the guard at the execution of Essex, but his triumph was shortlived. Elizabeth's death brought to the throne James I., whose policies ran counter to those Raleigh had supported. The background is unclear, but apparently James looked upon Essex as one of his supporters and therefore upon Raleigh as one of his enemies, all the more so since he favored a peaceful conclusion to the troubles with Spain and Raleigh was an exponent of further attacks on the Spaniard. In addition, Raleigh's enemies continued to work against him and Raleigh was probably implicated in one or several of the plots to keep the king from the throne. On the accession of James in 1603, Raleigh was stripped of his honors and estates and charged with a plot to place Arabella Stuart on the throne. He was again imprisoned in the Tower, tried very unfairly in November, 1603, and sentenced to death. The sentence was not carried out, but Raleigh remained a prisoner in the Tower until 1616. In the Tower he devoted himself to chemical experiments, and wrote as much of his *History of the World* as was ever finished. In 1616 he was released to command another expedition to Guiana and the Orinoco, promising not only that he would find gold but also that he would not interfere with the Spaniards; obviously this whole attempt was a move of desperation, Raleigh preferring to stake everything on one last gamble, for if he should find gold the inevitable clash with the Spaniards might be overlooked. The expedition was a failure from the start; ships were lost in storms; his men melted away as the result of disease and desertion; a group got into a fight with the Spaniards and Raleigh's son was killed. On his return, when the Spanish ambassador made an official complaint about the destruction of a Spanish town by Raleigh, the old sentence was invoked, and Raleigh was executed. In addition to the incomplete *History of the World*, which contains a famous apostrophe to Death, he wrote a number of prose works, including accounts of the Azores fight and the discovery of Guiana, and he was the author of several poems: *Cynthia* (which is his longest extant poem and may be a fragment of a much longer work), *The Lie*, *The Pilgrimage*, *The Nymph's Reply* (to Marlowe's *The Passionate Shepherd*), the sonnet appended to the *Faerie Queene* "Methought I saw the grave where Laura lay," and others.

Raleigh, Sir Walter Alexander. b. 1861; d. May 13, 1922. English essayist and biographer. He was professor of modern literature at University College, Liverpool (1889-1900), of English language and literature at Glasgow University (1900-04), and from 1904 of English literature at Oxford. He published *The English Novel* (1894), *Robert Louis Stevenson* (1895), *Style* (1897), *Milton* (1900), *Wordsworth* (1903), *The English Voyages of the Sixteenth Century* (1906), *Shakespeare* (1907), *Six Essays on Johnson* (1910), and *Romance* (1917).

Raleigh Club. London club founded in 1858 for social purposes.

Ralph (ralf), James. b. at Philadelphia between 1695 and 1705; d. at Chiswick, England, Jan. 24, 1762. English pamphleteer, historical writer, poet, and playwright. He went to England (1724) with Benjamin Franklin, settled there, and began writing poetry. He became a political journalist in the pay of Frederick Louis, Prince of Wales.

Ralph, Julian. b. at New York, May 27, 1853; d. there, Jan. 20, 1903. American journalist and author. He was with the Turkish army as a correspondent in the war of 1897 in Greece, and in 1899 went to South Africa as a war correspondent. He wrote *On Canada's Frontier* (1892), *Chicago and the World's Fair* (1892), *Our Great West* (1893), *People We Pass* (1895), *Towards Pretoria* (1900), *An American with Lord Roberts* (1901), *War's Brighter Side* (1901), and *The Millionaire* (1902).

Ralph Roister Doister (rois'ter dois'ter). Comedy by Nicholas Udall, probably written between 1534 and 1541.

to be played by Eton boys. Udall was master at Eton at that time. It was licensed and printed in 1566, and is considered to be the first English comedy. The *Miles Gloriosus* of Plautus appears to be its direct forerunner.

Ralston (rôl'stôn), **James Layton**, b. at Amherst, Nova Scotia, Sept. 27, 1881; d. at Montreal, May 21, 1948. Canadian politician and lawyer. He served as minister (1925-30, 1940-44) of national defense, and minister (1939-40) of finance.

Ralston, William Ralston Shedden, b. 1828; d. at London, Aug. 6, 1889. English Russian scholar.

Rama (râ'ma). Name of three heroes of Hindu mythology: Balarama (the brother of Krishna), Parashurama (sixth avatar of Vishnu), and Ramachandra (seventh avatar of Vishnu). It is especially applied to the last.

Rama I (râ'mâ). [Also: **Chao P'ya Chakri**, **P'ra Putt'a Yot Chulalok**; Pali, **Brah Buddha Yot Fa Chulalok**.] First king (1782-1809) of the Chakri dynasty of Thailand (Siam). He founded the capital city of Bangkok. In spite of wars with Burma, his reign was noted for administrative and legal reforms and for the subjection of the kingdoms of Luangprabang and Cambodia.

Rama II. [Also: **P'ra Putt'a Loet La Nop'alai**; Pali, **Brah Buddha Loes La Narolya**.] Second king (1809-24) of the Chakri dynasty of Thailand (Siam). He ascended the throne after extensive previous experience in government and war, instituted such social reforms as prohibition of the opium trade, conducted (1812) a campaign against Cambodia, resisted further aggression by Burma, and increased direct trade relations with Great Britain.

Rama III. [Also: **P'ra Nang Klao**; Pali, **Brah Nan Klau**.] Third king (1824-51) of the Chakri dynasty of Thailand (Siam). He signed treaties of friendship and commerce with the East India Company and with the U.S., and repelled an invasion from Kedah, the most powerful state in N Malaya.

Rama IV. [Called **Maha Mongkut**; Pali, **Mahaman-kut**.] b. 1804; d. 1868. Fourth king (1851-68) of the Chakri dynasty of Thailand (Siam); eldest son of Rama II (whom he was ineligible to succeed because he was a Buddhist priest). When he succeeded his half brother, Rama III, he showed himself a man of unusual talents and statesmanship. He avoided having Siam drawn into the second Burmese War and reestablished trade relations with Great Britain and other foreign powers, but was forced to cede a protectorate over Cambodia to France (1867), except for the provinces of Battambang and Siemrap, sovereignty over which remained in dispute until after World War II.

Rama V. [Called **Maha Chulalongkorn**; Pali, **Culan-karana**.] b. 1853; d. 1910. Fifth king (1868-1910) of the Chakri dynasty of Thailand (Siam). Revered still as a great social reformer, he was responsible for the abolition of slavery and serfdom, introduction of modern communications and schools, and encouragement of large-scale economic development. He was (like Rama IV) forced to cede territory to France.

Rama VI. [Called **Maha Vajiravudh**.] b. 1881; d. 1925. Sixth king (1910-25) of the Chakri dynasty of Thailand (Siam). He was prepared by foreign education (in England) and a variety of administrative offices for a reign during which the kingdom was further modernized. He strengthened trade relations with Western nations and entered World War I on the side of the Allies in 1917.

Rama VII. [Called **Pradjahipok**.] b. in Siam, Nov. 8, 1893; d. in Surrey, England, May 31, 1941. Seventh king (1925-35) of the Chakri dynasty of Thailand (Siam); brother and successor to Rama VI. He endeavored to match his economic reforms with constitutional ones; he abolished the extraterritorial rights of foreign powers. Out of sympathy with royalist attempts to reintroduce absolutist powers, he abdicated in 1935, retired to England, and was succeeded by his infant son Ananda Mahidol as Rama VIII. He visited the U.S. in 1931 to have cataracts removed from his eyes.

Rama VIII. [Called **Ananda Mahidol**.] b. 1925; killed June 9, 1946. Eighth king (1935-46) of the Chakri dynasty of Thailand (Siam). He succeeded to the throne under a regency, and was educated in Switzerland, not returning to Siam until 1938.

Rama IX. [Called **Bhumibol Adulyadej**.] b. 1928—. Ninth king (1946 *et seq.*) of the Chakri dynasty of Thailand (Siam); brother and successor to Rama VIII.

Ramachandra (râ'ma.chân'dra). [Also: **Rama**; sometimes called **Raghava**.] Hero of the epic *Ramayana* and seventh incarnation of the god Vishnu. He is a very popular deity and his name, in the form "Ram Ram," is a common style of salutation among Hindus.

Ramadan (ram.a.dân') or **Ramazan** (ram.a.zân'). Ninth month of the Mohammedan year. Each day of the entire month is observed as a fast from dawn till sunset.

Ramadier (râ.mâ.dyâ), **Paul**, b. at La Rochelle, France, March 17, 1888—. French political leader and lawyer, first premier (1947) of France under the Fourth Republic. A close associate of Léon Blum in the leadership of the French Socialist Party, he was a deputy (1925-40, 1944 *et seq.*). He was undersecretary of state for public works (1936-38) and minister of labor (1938), and voted against the grant of dictatorial powers to Marshal Henri Philippe Pétain. After the liberation (1944) of France, he was minister of reconstruction (1944-45), minister of justice (1946-47), premier (Jan. 22-Nov. 21, 1947), minister of state (July-August, 1948), and minister of national defense (1948-49).

Ramaganga (râ.mâ.gung'ga). See **Ramganga**.

Ramah (râ'ma). In Old Testament geography, the name of several places in Palestine. The principal were the Ramah of Benjamin, situated a few miles N of Jerusalem, and the Ramah of Samuel, also called Ramathaim Zophim. The latter was situated N or NW of Jerusalem, possibly near Lydda; some identify it with the Ramah of Benjamin, and also with Arimatea.

Ramakien (râ.mâ.kyen'). Siamese (Thai) version of the Indian epic, the *Ramayana*.

Ram Alley, or **Merry Tricks** (ram). Comedy by Lodowick Barry, acted probably in 1609 and printed in 1611. Ram Alley led from Fleet Street to the Temple, and formerly secured immunity from arrest; hence it was the resort of sharpers and persons of ill fame of both sexes.

Raman (râ'man), **Sir Chandrasekhara Venkata**, b. in Trichinopoly, 1888—. Indian physicist. He won the 1930 Nobel prize in physics for his discovery (1928) of the Raman effect, a change in the frequency of a light ray passed through a given substance (transparent) by means of which the nature of the substance may be determined. Founder (1913) of the Raman Research Institute in Bangalore, he had long been a teacher and lecturer at Indian universities. Author of *Molecular Diffraction of Light and The Theory of Musical Instruments*.

Ramanieh (râ.mâ.nê'e). See **Rahmaniye**.

Ramanuja (râ.mâ'nô.ja), b. near Madras, India, c1017 A.D.; d. c1137. Indian religious leader, founder of the Vaishnava sect. He is buried in the great temple of Shriranganath. His distinctive tenet was his assertion of a triad of principles: (1) the supreme spirit; (2) the separate spirits of men; and (3) nonspirit. All three are eternal and inseparable, but the spirits of men and the visible world or nonspirit are dependent on the first.

Ramanujan (râ.mâ'nô.jan), **Srinivasa**, b. at Erode, near Madras, India, Dec. 22, 1887; d. at Chetput, near Madras, April 26, 1920. Indian mathematician who published some 20 papers on continued fractions, the theory of partitions, and applications of elliptic functions to the theory of numbers. He studied at Madras and went to England in 1914. He became a fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge, and was the first Hindu to be elected to the Royal Society. His *Collected Papers* were published in 1927.

Rama's Bridge (râ'maz). See **Adam's Bridge**.

Rama Tibodi (râ'mâ tē'bō.dē). [Also: **P'ya** (or **Suwangp'umi**) of **U'tong**.] First king of Ayutia, originally ruler of Utong, a Thai principality in Thailand (Siam). After conquering the kingdom of Sukhotai and the Khmer possessions of Lopburi and Chantaburi, he made himself king of Ayutia c1350 and in 1357 founded the new capital city of the same name.

Ramayana (râ.mâ.ya.na). One of the two great epics of India, the other being the *Mahabharata*. It is ascribed to a poet Valmiki of the 2nd century a.c., and consists at present of ab. 24,000 couplets, divided into seven books. It is the production of one man, though many parts are

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nôte, môve, nôr; up, lûte, pûll; **en**, then; **d**, dor; **g**, s or sh; **t**, t or ch;

later additions, such as those in which Ramachandra is represented as an incarnation of Vishnu, all the episodes in the first book, and the whole of the seventh. It was at first handed down orally, and variously modified in transmission, as afterward when reduced to writing; hence the number of distinct recensions, agreeing for the most part as to contents, but following a different arrangement. One belongs to Benares and the NW; another to Calcutta and Bengal proper; a third to Bombay and W India; while Weber found among the manuscripts of the Berlin Library what seemed to be a fourth. In 1806 and 1810 the text and translation of two books in the Bengal recension were published at Serampore; in 1829-38 A. W. von Schlegel at Bonn published two of the northern, with Latin translation; in 1843-70 the Italian Gorrasio published at Paris the complete text of the Bengali recension, with Italian translation. Two complete editions of the text appeared in 1859 in India, one at Bombay, the other at Calcutta. There is an English translation by Griffiths (Benares, 1870-74), following the Bombay edition.

RaMbaM (rām.bām'). See **Maimonides**.

Rambaud (rām.bō), **Alfred Nicolas**. b. at Besançon, France, July 2, 1842; d. at Paris, Nov. 10, 1905. French historian and author. He was minister of public instruction in the Ferry cabinet (1879-80) and in the Méline cabinet (1896-98). Among his works are *L'Empire grec au X^e siècle*, *Constantin Porphyrogénète* (1870), *La Domination française en Allemagne; les Français sur le Rhin, 1792-1804* (1873), *Histoire de la Russie depuis les origines jusqu'à l'année 1877* (1878), *Histoire de la révolution française 1789-1799* (1883), *Histoire de la civilisation française* (1885-87), *La France coloniale* (1886), *Histoire de la civilisation contemporaine en France* (1888), *L'Année de César* (1893), *Russes et Prussiens* (1895), and *Jules Ferry 1832-1893* (1903). With Ernest Lavisse he edited the *Histoire générale du IV. siècle jusqu'à nos jours* (1893-1901).

Rambervillers (rām.ber.vē.lā). Town in E France, in the department of Vosges, ab. 33 mi. SE of Nancy. It has paper manufactures, 6,097 (1946).

Rambler, The. Periodical, after the style of *The Spectator*, published at London (1750-52) by Samuel Johnson.

Rambouillet (rām.bō.yē). Town in N France, in the department of Seine-et-Oise, ab. 25 mi. SW of Paris. It has a former royal castle, with beautiful tapestries, and a park which is considered one of the foremost examples of the art of landscaping in France. The forest of Rambouillet is adjacent to the town, 7,446 (1946).

Rambouillet, Marquise de. See **Vivonne, Catherine de**.

Rambouillet, Hôtel de. See **Hôtel de Rambouillet**.

Rambouillet Decree. Decree issued by Napoleon I on March 23, 1810, providing for the sale of all American vessels which had fallen into French hands since 1808 (when Napoleon had issued another decree calling for seizure of all American vessels in French waters).

Rameau (rām.ō), **Jean**. [Pseudonym of **Laurent Laibault**.] b. at Caas, France, Feb. 19, 1859; d. at Dax, Landes, France, Feb. 24, 1942. French poet and novelist. Author of *La Route bleue* (1912), *Le Fosseur d'or* (1914), *L'Arrivée aux étoiles* (1922), and others. His work, once popular, is no longer widely read. Such critics as Jacques Rivière have been interested in his antimaterialistic tendencies.

Rameau, Jean Philippe. b. at Dijon, France, Oct. 23, 1683; d. at Paris, Sept. 12, 1764. French composer and musical theorist. He published *Traité de l'harmonie* (1722) and *Nouveau système de musique théorique* (1726), and made important contributions to the development of the orchestra. His operas and ballets include *Hippolyte et Aricie* (1733), *Les Indes galantes* (1735), *Castor et Pollux* (1737), *Les Fêtes d'Hébé* (1739), *Dardanus* (1739), *Zais* (1748), and *Les Paladins* (1760).

Ramée (rām.ā), **Jacques La**. Possible original name of **Laramie, Jacques**.

Ramée, Marie Louise de la. [Pseudonym, **Ouida**.] b. at Bury Saint Edmunds, England, 1840; d. at Viareggio, Italy, Jan. 25, 1908. English novelist. Her works include *Strathmore* (1865), *Chandos* (1866), *Idalia* (1867), *Under Two Flags* (1867), *Tricotrin* (1868), *A Dog of Flanders* (1872), *Pascarel* (1873), *Ariadne* (1880), *Moths*

(1880), *Bimbi* (1882), *In Maremma* (1882), *Princess Naprazine* (1884), *A Rainy June* (1885), *Othmar* (1885), *Don Gesualdo* (1886), *A House Party* (1887), *Guillero* (1889), *Ruffino* (1890), *Syrin* (1890), *The Tower of Taddeo* (1890), *Santa Barbara* (1891), *The New Priesthood* (1893), *The Silver Christ* (1894), *Two Offenders* (1894), *Le Selve* (1896), *The Massarones* (1897), *Tozin*, an *Altruist* (1897), *La Strega* (1899), *The Waters of Edera* (1900), *Critical Studies* (1900), and *Street Dust* (1901).

Ramée, Pierre de la. French name of **Ramus, Petrus, Ramek** (rām.ek), **Rudolf**. b. at Teschen (Těšín), then in Austria, April 12, 1881—Austrian politician. He became (1919) a member of parliament, served as chancellor (1924-26), and was vice-president (1930-33) of the Austrian parliament.

Ramenghi (rām.ēng'gē), **Bartolomeo**. Original name of the painter **Bagnacavallo**.

Rameses (rām.'ē.sēz, rām.'ē.sēz). [Also, **Ramses**.] In Old Testament geography, a city in Lower Egypt. It was built by the Israelites. Its exact site is disputed.

Rameses (rām.'ē.sēz, rām.'ē.sēz) or **Ramses** (rām.'ē.sēz). See **Rameses I, II, III**.

Ramesseum (rām.ē.sē'um). [Commonly, but erroneously, called the **Memnonium**.] Monument built by Ramses II at Thebes in Egypt. The entrance, between two great pyramidal towers, opens on a court ab. 200 ft. square, which had on each side a double range of columns. The second court, a little smaller, has Osiride pillars in front and rear, and double ranges of columns on the sides. From the rear portico is entered the splendid hypostyle hall, which has eight ranges of six columns, forming nine aisles. The columns of the central aisle, 32½ ft. high and over 21 in circumference, are the largest, and still support part of the lintels of the roof. The capitals are of the spreading bell-form. Beyond the hypostyle hall were nine chambers in three rows, the first two of the central row columned. Among the sculptures the colossal seated figure of Ramses in the outer court, now shattered, should be mentioned as by far the largest statue in Egypt: its weight is computed at 1,000 tons. The reliefs, among which are illustrations of the Asiatic campaigns of Ramses II, are of the highest interest.

Rameswaram (rām.ēs.wā.rām) or **Rameshwaram** (rām.ēs.wā.rām). [Also, **Ramisseram**.] Island between India and Ceylon, forming the W end of Adam's Bridge. It is the site of a Dravidian temple of great size (the plan is a rectangle 672 by 868 ft.), said to have been built in the 17th century.

Ramganga (rām.gāng'ga). [Also: **Ramaṅganga, Ram-gunga**.] River in N Union of India, in Uttar Pradesh. It rises in the Himalayas, flows SE, and joins the Ganges ab. 53 mi. NW of Cawnpore. Length, over 300 mi.

Ramilles (rām'il.ēz; French, rām.ē.yē). Village in C Belgium, in the province of Brabant, ab. 30 mi. SE of Brussels. Here on May 23, 1706, the Allies under the Duke of Marlborough defeated the French and Bavarians under the Duc de Villeroy. The victory led to the capture of nearly all the fortresses held by the French in the Low Countries.

Raminagrobis (rām.mi.nā.gro.bēs). In François Rabelais's *Gargantua and Pantagruel*, an aged poet. The character was intended to represent Guillaume Crétin, a poet celebrated at that time, but now almost utterly forgotten. Jean de La Fontaine gave the name to a great cat in his *Fables*.

Ramírez (rām.ē.rē.th), **Juan**. b. c1765; d. after 1823. Spanish general in Peru. He held a separate command against the rebellion of Pumacocha in Peru, finally defeating him (March 11, 1815). Ramírez treated the prisoners with great cruelty, and a large number were put to death. In 1816 he was made president of Quito, where, on May 24, 1822, he was defeated by the patriots under Antonio José de Sucre at the battle of Pichincha. Ramírez then capitulated and left Quito, which was never again occupied by the Spaniards.

Ramírez (rām.ē.rēs), **Norberto**. b. c1800; d. 1856. Central American politician, president of El Salvador (1840-41), and of Nicaragua (April 1, 1849-March 14, 1851).

Ramírez, Pedro Pablo. b. in Entre Ríos, Argentina, Jan. 30, 1884—Argentine politician and soldier, elevated to the presidency in June, 1943, after the bloodless

coup which deposed President Ramón S. Castillo. Known for his links with Argentine fascist groups, Ramírez was coleader with General Arturo Rawson of the "GOU" (the officers' clique which deposed Castillo). Despite tax abatements calculated to win popular support, his administration was even more reactionary and nationalistic than that of the ultra-conservative Castillo. Ramírez was himself deposed (Feb. 24, 1944) in favor of Vice-President Edelmiro Farrell by a clique within the "GOU".

Ramírez (rā.mě'reth), **Wenceslao**. See **Villa-Urrutia**, **Wenceslao** **Ramírez**, **Marqués de**.

Ramírez Davalos (rā.mě'res dā'nā.los), **Gil**. See **Davalos**, **Gil** **Ramírez**.

Ramisseram (rā.mis'c.rām). See **Rameswaram**.

Ramler (rām'lér), **Karl Wilhelm**. b. at Kolberg, Germany, Feb. 15, 1725; d. at Berlin, April 11, 1796. German poet, admired by Lessing and dubbed "the German Horace" by his contemporaries. His odes to Frederick the Great were not, however, appreciated by their subject. His *Der Tod Jesu* (1755) is a cantata with music by Karl Heinrich Graun.

Ramman (rām'an). [Also: **Adad**, **Hadad**.] Assyro-Babylonian god of thunder and storms. He was also a war god, sometimes depicted with a hammer. In the Old Testament (2 Kings, v. 18) he is called Rimmon.

Ramman-Nirari (rām'an.ni.rā'ri). [Also: **Adad-Nirari**, **Hadad-Nirari**.] Name of several kings of Assyria. The first reigned c1300 B.C.; the second, c911-890 B.C.; and the third, c811-782 B.C. The last conquered many of the neighboring countries, and restored Assyrian influence in Babylonia.

Rammelsberg (rām'els.berk). Mountain in the Harz, Germany, directly S of Goslar. It has long been noted for its mines of copper, lead, zinc, and silver. Elevation, ab. 2,087 ft.

Rammohun Roy (rām.mō'hun roi'). [Also, **Ram Mohan Roy**.] b. in the district of Murshidabad, India, c1774; d. at Bristol, England, Sept. 27, 1833. First great modern theistic reformer of India. His father was a Brahman, and his grandfather had been an official of the Mogul emperors. Disgusted with the extravagant Hindu mythology, at 16 he composed a tract against idolatry. Persecuted, he fled to Benares and then to Tibet that he might converse with Buddhist priests, being determined to study each religion at its fountainhead. He learned Pali to read the *Tripitaka*, as later Arabic, Hebrew, and Greek to read the sacred books in those languages. At 20 he returned and resumed his Sanskrit studies, at the same time learning English. After his father's death in 1803 his antagonism to idolatry became more marked, and he set on foot the movement which resulted in 1830 in formal abolishment of the self-immolation of widows (suttee or sati). He formed at Calcutta in 1816 the Atmiya Sabha, or Spiritual Society, which became in 1830 the Brahma Sabha, "the Assembly or Society of God," the precursor of the later Adi-Brahma-Samaj and Brahma Samaj or Brahma Somaj. In April, 1831, he visited England, where he stayed until his death.

Ramnaagar (rām'nā.gar). [Also, **Ramnuggur** (rām-nug'ur).] Town in the Punjab, Pakistan, situated near the Chenab River ab. 60 mi. N of Lahore. It was the scene of a battle between the British under Sir Hugh Gough and the Sikhs in 1848.

Rammes (ram'něz) or **Rammenses** (ram.nen'séz). One of the three tribes into which the ancient Roman people were said to have been divided. Traditionally, this group represented the Latin element in the composition of the nation.

Rămnicul-Sărat (rim'nē.kol.su.răt'). Town in S Rumania, in Muntenia, ab. 50 mi. W of Galați; trade center. 19,267 (1948).

Rămnicul-Vâlcea (-vil'chā). Town in S Rumania, in Oltenia, ab. 100 mi. NW of Bucharest; salt mines and hot springs. 17,238 (1948).

Ramon (rā.môn), **Gaston**. b. in Yonne, France, in September, 1886—. French bacteriologist. He introduced (1924) anatoxin (formol toxoid) and tetanus toxoid, a serum providing immunity from tetanus (1933), and discovered the lasting immunity conferred by toxin-antitoxin mixtures and by toxoids in diphtheria and also a vaccine which could be successfully given in or through the nose.

Ramona (rā.mō'na). Unincorporated community in S Texas, in Hidalgo County. 2,768 (1950).

Ramona. Novel by Helen Hunt Jackson, published in 1884.

Ramond de Carbonnières (rām.ônd də kār.bō.nyér), **Louis François Elizabeth**, Baron. b. at Strasbourg, France, 1755; d. 1827. French scholar, statesman, and geologist, author of *Travels in the Pyrenées*. He was elected to the Legislative Assembly in 1791. He is of interest to students of Wordsworth because of his influence on the early style and thinking of that poet, especially as shown in the *Descriptive Sketches*.

Ramón y Cajal (rām.ôn' ē kā.hāl'), **Santiago**. b. at Petilla, Navarra, May 1, 1852; d. at Madrid, Oct. 17, 1934. Spanish physician, professor of histology (1892 et seq.) at the University of Madrid. He studied at the University of Saragossa, and became professor of histology at Barcelona in 1886. In 1906 with Camillo Golgi he received the Nobel prize for medicine. He did important work on the structure and nature of the nervous system, describing the nerve endings and their interconnection in the brain and spinal cord, and inventing a method of staining nerve tissue.

Ramos (ru'môsh), **Artur**. [Full name, **Artur Ramos de Araújo Pereira**.] b. at Pilar, Brazil, July 7, 1903; d. at Paris, Oct. 31, 1949. Brazilian anthropologist and folklorist, a specialist in the study of Negro cultures. His best-known book, *O Negro brasileiro* (1934), was translated into English (1935). His other works include *O Folclore negro no Brasil* (1935), *Introdução à psicologia social* (1936), *As Culturas negras no novo mundo* (1937), and *Introdução à antropologia brasileira* (1943).

Ramos, Graciliano. b. at Quebrângulos, Alagoas, Brazil, Oct. 27, 1892—. Brazilian novelist whose works deal with social problems of the northeastern section of his country. Among his novels are *Cacés* (1933), *São Bernardo* (1934), *Angústia* (1935), and *Vidas secas* (1937). *Angústia* was translated into English in 1946. *Infância*, his autobiography, appeared in 1945. *Insônia*, a book of short stories, was published in 1947.

Ramos (ru'môsh), **João de Deus**. See **Deus**, **João de**. **Ramoth Gilead** (rā'moth gil'ē.ad) and **Ramoth Mizpah** (miz'pā). Places (or a place) in Biblical geography, possibly identical with Mizpah; also located E of the Jordan.

Rampolla (rām.pō'lā), **Mariano**. [Title, *Marchese del Tindaro*.] b. at Polizzi, Sicily, Aug. 17, 1843; d. at Rome, Dec. 16, 1913. Italian prelate. He entered the service of the Pope in 1870 and was appointed counselor of the papal embassy at Madrid in 1875, secretary of the propaganda (Oriental rite) in 1877, secretary of ecclesiastical affairs in 1880, nuncio at Madrid in 1882, and secretary of state in 1887. He retired in 1903.

Rampur (rām'pör). Former native state now incorporated into Uttar Pradesh, Union of India, situated ab. 110 mi. E of Delhi; rice, wheat, sugar, and barley. Area, 894 sq. mi.; pop. 477,042 (1941).

Rampur. City in Uttar Pradesh, Union of India, capital of the former state of Rampur, ab. 110 mi. E of Delhi; trade center of a rich agricultural region. 89,322 (1941).

Rampur Beaulac (bā.ou'lā.ā) or **Rampur Boalia** (bō.ā'lā.ā). Former names of **Rajshahi**, town.

Ramsay (ram'zi), **Sir Alexander Robert Maule**. b. May 29, 1881—. British naval officer. He married (1919) Princess Patricia, daughter of Queen Victoria's third son, the Duke of Connaught. He was fifth sea lord and head (1938-39) of the naval air service.

Ramsay, Allan. b. at Lendhills, Lanarkshire, Scotland, Oct. 15, 1686; d. at Edinburgh, Jan. 7, 1758. Scottish poet. Of very humble birth, he was apprenticed at 15 to a wig maker at Edinburgh. *The Gentle Shepherd*, a pastoral comedy, his best-known work, was suggested by the critique of Alexander Pope's *Windsor Forest* in the *Guardian*, April 7, 1713. It substituted for the pseudo-pastoral poetry of the time the real life of the Scottish shepherds. It has been called "the first genuine pastoral after Theocritus." He set up a bookshop in High Street and published his collections of poems, *The Tea-Table Miscellany* (English and Scottish songs, 1724-27); the music for these was published in 1763-75) and *The Ever Green*, the precursor of *Percy's Reliques*, containing Scot-

tish songs written before 1600 (1724-27); *Thirty Fables*, partly original (1730), and *Scots Proverbs* (1737).

Ramsay, Allan. b. at Edinburgh, 1713; d. at Dover, England, Aug. 10, 1784. Scottish portrait painter; son of Allan Ramsay (1686-1758).

Ramsay, Sir Andrew Crombie. b. at Glasgow, Jan. 31, 1814; d. Dec. 9, 1891. Scottish geologist. He was director general (1871-81) of the geological survey of the United Kingdom. His works include *Physical Geology and Geography of Great Britain* and others.

Ramsay, Andrew Michael. [Called Chevalier de Ramsay.] b. at Ayr, Scotland, July 9, 1686; d. at St. Germain-en-Laye, France, May 6, 1743. Scottish author. He wrote in French; his chief work is *Les Voyages de Cyrus* (1727).

Ramsay, David. b. in Lancaster County, Pa., April 2, 1749; d. at Charleston, S.C., May 8, 1815. American physician, historian, and patriot, a delegate (1782-86) to the Continental Congress. He published a *History of the American Revolution* (1789), *Life of Washington* (1807), *History of South Carolina* (1809), *History of the United States* (1816), forming part of *Universal History Americanized* (12 vols., 1819), and others.

Ramsay, Fox Maule. [Original name, Fox Maule; titles: 2nd Baron Panmure, 11th Earl of Dalhousie.] b. at Brechin Castle, Forfarshire (now Angus), Scotland, April 22, 1801; d. July 6, 1874. British politician. He entered Parliament in 1835, and was secretary at war under Lord John Russell (1846-52) and under Palmerston (1855-58). He succeeded his father in the barony in 1852, and his cousin in the earldom in 1860, assuming the family surname of Ramsay in the following year.

Ramsay, Henrik. [Full name, Carl Henrik Wolter Ramsay.] b. at Helsinki, Finland, March 31, 1886; d. in Sweden, July 25, 1951. Finnish political leader, foreign minister (1943-44) during part of World War II. He was previously (1941-43) minister of supply in the wartime government. He was sentenced (1946) to two and a half years' imprisonment for responsibility in Finland's alliance with Germany during World War II.

Ramsay, Sir William. b. at Glasgow, Scotland, Oct. 2, 1852; d. at High Wycombe, Bucks, England, July 23, 1916. British chemist, professor of chemistry in University College, London (1887-1913). He was especially noted for the discovery (with Lord Rayleigh) of argon, and of helium, neon, krypton, and xenon (the so-called noble gases). He determined the emanation of helium during the disintegration of radium. He was awarded the 1904 Nobel prize in chemistry. Among his publications are text books of chemistry and numerous scientific papers. He wrote also *Essays Biographical and Chemical* (1909).

Ramsay, Sir William Mitchell. b. at Glasgow, March 15, 1851; d. at Bournemouth, England, April 20, 1939. Scottish historian and archaeologist. Author of *The Historical Geography of Asia Minor* (1890), *The Church in the Roman Empire* (1893), *Was Christ Born at Bethlehem?* (1898), *The Education of Christ* (1902), *Pauline and Other Studies in Early Christian History* (1906), *The Bearing of Recent Research on the Trustworthiness of the New Testament* (1914), *Asianic Elements in Greek Civilization* (1927), and *The Social Basis of the Permanence of the Roman Empire, traced from the inscriptions of Strutt and other travellers* (part I, 1938).

Ramsbottom (ramz'bot'om). Urban district and manufacturing town in NW England, in Lancashire, ab. 4 mi. N of Bury, ab. 197 mi. NW of London by rail. It has manufactures of cotton textiles, paper, woolen textiles, felts, and others. 14,587 (1951).

Ramsden (ramz'den), Jesse. b. at Salterhebble, near Halifax, England, 1735; d. at Brighton, England, Nov. 5, 1800. English manufacturer of mathematical instruments. Telescopes and divided circles were among his specialties.

Rameses (ram'sēz). See also Rameses.

Rameses I. [Also: Rameses, Rameses.] Egyptian king (1315-14 B.C.) of the XIXth dynasty; son of Harnhab and father of Seti I. A memorial stone of the second year of his reign was found at the second cataract at Wadi Halfa. The hypostyle hall at Karnak was begun during his reign.

Rameses II. [Also: Rameses, Rameses.] Egyptian king (1292-1225 B.C.), the third of the XIXth dynasty; son of Seti I. He was not the legitimate heir to the throne but usurped it in place of an older brother. The beginning of his long reign was occupied with a war against the Hittites, during which the great battle of Kadesh was fought, and in which Rameses saved his life only by personal bravery, later commemorated in Egyptian epic. The war ended (1272) with a treaty of peace and Rameses's marriage to a Hittite princess. He spent the remainder of his reign in a huge building program: the temple of Seti at Abydos, the temples at Karnak and Luxor, the Ramesseum at Thebes, the rock temple at Abu Simbel, and others were built or improved during his reign. He is sometimes said to be the Pharaoh of the Hebrew oppression. His mummy was found (1881) at Deir-el-Bahri and is now in the Cairo museum.

Rameses III. [Also: Rameses, Rameses.] Egyptian king (1198-1167 B.C., second king of the XXth dynasty). He conducted successful campaigns in Libya and Syria and supported bountifully the temples and the priesthood. His queen, Tyi, was involved in an unsuccessful plot to dethrone him in the late years of his reign.

Ramsey (ram'zi). Urban district and market town in C England, in Huntingdonshire, ab. 10 mi. NE of Huntingdon, ab. 75 mi. N of London by rail. Ramsey Mere, ab. 3 mi. NE (part of the Fen district) is now drained and produces heavy crops of wheat. 5,772 (1951).

Ramsey. Seaport and seaside resort on the NE coast of the Isle of Man, at the mouth of the river Sulby, ab. 13 mi. NE of Douglas. It is the chief seaport of the N part of the island. 4,607 (1951).

Ramsey. Borough in NE New Jersey, in Bergen County; residential suburb of New York, and shipping center for dairy products. 4,670 (1950).

Ramsey, Alexander. b. Sept. 8, 1815; d. April 22, 1903. American politician, U.S. secretary of war (1879-81) under Hayes. He was Whig member of Congress from Pennsylvania (1843-47), governor of Minnesota Territory (1849-53), governor of the state of Minnesota (1859-63), and Republican U.S. senator from Minnesota (1863-75).

Ramsey, DeWitt Clinton. b. at Whipple Barracks, Ariz., Oct. 2, 1888-; American naval officer.

Ramsey Mere (mir). See under Ramsey, England.

Ramsgate (ramz'gāt). Municipal borough, seaside resort, and small seaport in the Isle of Thanet, SE England, in Kent, situated on the North Sea ab. 78 mi. SE of London by rail. Ramsgate is a resort particularly for sea fishing and yachting. 35,748 (1951).

Ramus (rām'us), Joseph Marius. b. at Aix, France, June 19, 1805; d. at Nogent-sur-Seine, France, June 3, 1888. French sculptor. He went to Paris in 1822 and studied with Cortot. Among his works are *Daphnis et Chloé*, *L'Innocence*, *Céphale et Procris*, *Anne d'Autriche* (in the gardens of the Luxembourg), a statue of Puget for Marseilles, *Saint Michel* and *Saint Gabriel* for the Church of Saint Eustache, and others.

Ramus (rām'us; French, rām'ū), Petrus. [French, Pierre de la Ramée.] b. at Cuth, in Vermandois, France, 1515; killed in the massacre of St. Bartholomew, Aug. 24, 1572. French logician, noted for writings against Aristotelianism.

Ramusio (rām'mōzyō), Giambattista. b. at Treviso, Italy, June 20, 1485; d. at Padua, Italy, July 10, 1557. Venetian statesman and author, secretary of the senate and later of the Council of Ten. He traveled in various European countries. By correspondence he was acquainted with Gonzalo Fernández de Oviedo, Sebastian Cabot, and other distinguished historians and travelers, and was indefatigable in collecting accounts of the explorations made in his time. His *Delle navigationi e viaggi* . . . (3 vols., 1550-59-63, and subsequent editions) is one of the most important of the early collections of travels. Ramusio's name first appeared in the second volume, which was delayed until 1559, after his death.

Ramuz (rām'üz), Charles Ferdinand. b. at Lausanne, Switzerland, 1878; d. there, 1947. Swiss novelist and essayist writing in French. He produced a series of regional novels dealing with the farmers and middle-class people of his immediate surroundings. Written in a style stripped of all irrelevant detail, his best works are generally considered to be *La Guérison des maladies* (1917),

Présence de la mort (1922; Eng. trans., *The End of All Men*, 1944), *La Beauté sur la terre* (1927; Eng. trans., *Beauty on Earth*, 1929) and *Derborence* (1934; Eng. trans., *When the Mountain Fell*, 1947).

Ran (rán). [Old Norse, *Rán*.] In Old Norse mythology, the goddess of the stormy sea; she caught ships in her hands and drowning men in her net.

Ranade (rā'nā.dā). **Mahadeo Govind**. b. Jan. 16, 1842; d. Jan. 16, 1901. Indian lawyer and reformer. He took part in establishing the Parthana Samaj, a Hindu reform sect, and was a founder (1887) of the Indian Social Conference. He advocated the abolition of child marriage and urged the right of widows to remarry. For many years a judge of the high court of Bombay, he was also interested in the economic problems of India and advocated a protectionist policy for Indian industry.

Rana Fjord (rā'nā). [Also: **Ranen Fjord**, **Ran Fjord** (rán).] Fjord indenting the W coast of Norway, in ab. lat. 66°20' N.

Ranavalona (rā.nā.vā.lō). [Original name, **Razafindrahety**; also: **Ranavalona** (rā.nā.vā.lō'nā), **Ranavalomanjaka** (mān'jākā).] b. 1864; d. at Algiers, May 23, 1917. Last queen of Madagascar (1883-97), who was deposed and exiled (1897) by Joseph Simon Gallieni. She was banished first to Réunion and then (1899) to Algiers.

Ranc (rán), **Arthur**. b. at Poitiers, France, Dec. 20, 1831; d. at Paris, Aug. 10, 1908. French political leader, organizer of the French espionage service during the siege of Paris (1870) in the Franco-Prussian War. During the Paris Commune (1871), he resigned as mayor of the 9th arrondissement because he held a neutral position, was tried and sentenced to death *in absentia* (1873) as a member of the Commune, and remained (1873-79) in Belgium. He was a strong advocate of the innocence of Alfred Dreyfus, acted as second for Colonel Picquart in his duel with Captain Henry, and was a deputy (1881-85) and senator (1891-1900, 1903 et seq.). He succeeded Georges Clemenceau as editor of *Aurore*.

Rancagua (rāng.kā'gwā). Capital of O'Higgins province, in C. Chile. Here the patriots under Bernardo O'Higgins were defeated by the Spaniards under Osorio in a two-day battle in the streets, Oct. 1-2, 1814. O'Higgins escaped with only a small part of his force. José Miguel de Carrera was held responsible for this defeat, as he could have reinforced O'Higgins. The disaster made the Spaniards masters of Chile until 1817. Pop. 31,018 (1940).

Rancé (rān.sā), **Armand Jean le Bouthillier de**. b. at Paris, Jan. 9, 1626; d. at Soligny-la-Trappe, Orne, France, Oct. 12, 1700. French monastic reformer. Abbot of La Trappe, he instituted there the austerity that made the monastery famous and is thus the founder of the Trappists.

Rancho Davis (ran'chō dā'vis). Former name of **Rio Grande City**, Tex.

Rand (rand), **Ayn**. b. at Petrograd (now Leningrad), Russia—. American novelist and playwright. She was the author of the play *The Night of January 16th*, produced at New York in 1935. Among her novels are *We*, *the Living* (1936) and *The Fountainhead* (1943).

Rand, **Edward Kennard**. b. at Boston, Dec. 20, 1871; d. at Cambridge, Mass., Oct. 28, 1945. American educator, professor of Latin (1909-42) and curator of manuscripts at Harvard.

Rand, the. See **Witwatersrand**.

Randall (ran'dal), **Alexander Williams**. b. in Montgomery County, N.Y., Oct. 31, 1819; d. at Elmira, N.Y., July 26, 1872. American politician, U.S. postmaster general (1866-69) under Johnson. He was governor of Wisconsin (1857-61).

Randall, Harrison McAllister. b. at Burr Oak, Mich., Dec. 17, 1870—. American physicist. He has conducted investigations in high temperatures and infrared rays.

Randall, James Garfield. b. at Indianapolis, Ind., June 24, 1881; d. at Champaign, Ill., Feb. 20, 1953. American historian and teacher. Among his works are *Constitutional Problems Under Lincoln* (1926), *The Civil War and Reconstruction* (1937), *Lincoln the President: Springfield to Gettysburg* (2 vols., 1945), *Lincoln and the South* (1946), *Lincoln the Liberal Statesman* (1947), and *Lincoln the President: Midstream* (1952).

Randall, James Ryder. b. at Baltimore, Jan. 1, 1839; d. at Augusta, Ga., Jan. 14, 1908. American song writer

and journalist. A Confederate sympathizer, he was the author of *Maryland, My Maryland* (1861).

Randall, John Herman, Jr. b. at Grand Rapids, Mich., Feb. 14, 1899—. American professor of philosophy. He was a faculty member (1925 et seq.) and professor (1935 et seq.) at Columbia. Author of *The Problem of Group Responsibility* (1922), *The Making of the Modern Mind* (1926), *Our Changing Civilization* (1929), and other works; coauthor of *Theory and Practice in Historical Study* (1946), *The Philosophy of Ernest Cassirer* (1947), and others.

Randall, Robert Richard. b. probably in New Jersey, c1750; d. at New York, in June, 1801. American privateer and businessman. A privateer during the Revolutionary War, he became a merchant at New York after the war and subsequently acquired land holdings in various parts of New York City. In his will he bequeathed these lands and other property to endow the home and hospital for aged seamen now called Sailors' Snug Harbor. A statue of Randall by Augustus Saint-Gaudens, erected in 1884, stands outside the buildings of this establishment on Staten Island.

Randall, Samuel Jackson. b. at Philadelphia, Oct. 10, 1828; d. at Washington, D.C., April 13, 1890. American statesman. He was a member of Congress from Pennsylvania from 1863 until his death, and was speaker of the House (1876-81). He was noted as the leader of the protectionist Democrats.

Randall's Island. Island in the East River, New York City, included in the borough of Manhattan. The site of parks, playgrounds, and the Triborough Stadium (municipal), which seats ab. 30,000, it is also the point at which the three branches of the Triborough Bridge meet. Area, 194 acres.

Randazzo (rāndāt'sō). Town and commune in SW Italy, on the island of Sicily, in the province of Catania, ab. 23 mi. NW of Catania: agricultural commune, with small industries. The Church of Santa Maria was constructed in the 13th century; the Church of San Martino has a Gothic bell tower of the 13th century, but the interior dates from the 16th century. In World War II, the town was a key strategic point in the German retreat from Sicily, and was captured by an American force on Aug. 13, 1943, only after bitter fighting. The town sustained heavy damage in the war; Santa Maria and San Martino were both hit, but the campanile of the latter escaped damage. Pop. of commune, 13,684 (1936); of town, 12,558 (1936).

Randegger (rān'deg'ër; Italian, rān'dā.ger). **Alberto**. b. at Trieste, April 13, 1832; d. Dec. 18, 1911. Italian composer, conductor, and singingmaster. He went to England in 1854, and in 1868 was made professor of singing at the Royal Academy of Music. In addition to compositions, including a comic opera, a cantata, and other vocal music, he wrote a *Primer of Singing*.

Randers (rān'ers). *Amt* (county) of Denmark, in E Jutland, bounded by Aarhus, Viborg, and Aalborg, and the Kattegat. Capital, Randers; area, 952 sq. mi.; pop. 163,168 (1945).

Randers. Town in Denmark, in E Jutland, capital of the *amt* (county) of Randers. It exports meats and dairy products, has fisheries, and important manufactures of gloves, ropes and cords, and railroad equipment. 40,098 (1950).

Randolph (ran'dolf). Town in SE Massachusetts, in Norfolk County: suburb of Boston. 9,982 (1950).

Randolph. Town in C Vermont, in Orange County: manufactures of agricultural implements, rubber stamps, furniture, sheet gelatine, and dairy products. 3,499 (1950).

Randolph, Edmund. [Original name, **Edmund Jenings Randolph**.] b. at "Tazewell Hall," near Williamsburg, Va., Aug. 10, 1753; d. at "Carter Hall," Clarke County, Va., Sept. 12, 1813. American politician. U.S. attorney general (1789-94) and U.S. secretary of state (1794-95) under Washington. He attended the College of William and Mary, studied law under his father, and was appointed (1775) aide-de-camp to George Washington. His military service was brief, and he returned to Virginia to sit in the state constitutional convention, of which he was the youngest member. He became attorney general of Virginia and also served as mayor of Williamsburg. He was elected (1779) to the Continental Congress, was elected (1786) governor of Virginia, and was a delegate

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mē, hēr; pîn, pîne; not, nôte, môve, nôr; up, lûte, pûll; ʀn, then; ð, d o r j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

to the Annapolis Convention (1786) and to the Federal Convention (1787), where he proposed the Virginia plan. Although he refused to sign the Constitution, he advocated its ratification at the Virginia convention in 1788. He became the first U.S. attorney general under the Constitution and served (January, 1794–August, 1795) as U.S. secretary of state. He resigned from the latter position because of political pressure. He resumed his law practice at Richmond, Va., and later achieved prominence as senior counsel for Aaron Burr during the latter's trial for treason.

Randolph, Edward. b. at Canterbury, England, c. July 9, 1632; d. April, 1703. British agent in America. Arriving (1676) at Boston after having been instructed to report on the affairs of the Massachusetts colony, he returned to England in the same year and submitted an account of his investigations which placed the colonists in a highly unfavorable light. He was appointed (1678) collector of customs for New England, and came (1679) to New Hampshire, where he set up the government in the areas withdrawn from Massachusetts as a result of his reports, and then proceeded to Boston, where he subsequently fell into a period of bad feeling and recrimination with the colonists; in 1684 he succeeded in having the Massachusetts charter declared forfeit. He was named (1685) secretary and register for the Dominion of New England and in the same year became a counselor in the new royal government. With the revolt against Sir Edmund Andros in 1689, he was taken prisoner and returned to England, but in 1691 was made surveyor general of customs for North America. He is remembered as an ardent if blundering exponent of strict enforcement of English trade laws in the colonies.

Randolph, George Wythe. b. at "Monticello," Va., March 10, 1818; d. at "Edgehill," Va., April 3, 1867. American lawyer and Confederate official; son of Thomas Mann Randolph. A prominent member of the bar at Richmond, Va., he was among the peace commissioners which Virginia sent (1861) to the federal government, and later advocated secession at the state convention. After serving in the Confederate army and attaining the rank of brigadier general, he was named (1862) secretary of war in the Confederate government, holding the post until his resignation in November, 1862.

Randolph, Sir John. b. in Henrico County, Va., c.1693; d. March 2, 1737. American colonial official; son of William Randolph. He served (1718–34) as clerk of the House of Burgesses, was king's attorney of Virginia in 1727, and in 1728 went to England, where he was successful in securing the repeal of the Parliamentary act prohibiting the shipping of stripped tobacco from Virginia. Knighted (probably in 1732), he was the only Virginian to gain such rank during the colonial era. He was chosen (1734) to the Virginia House of Burgesses, of which he served as speaker.

Randolph, John. b. at "Tazewell Hall," Williamsburg, Va., 1727 or 1728; d. at Brompton, England, Jan. 31, 1784. American Loyalist; son of Sir John Randolph (c.1693–1737). Serving (1752–56) as clerk of the Virginia House of Burgesses, he was named attorney general for the Crown and was elected (1774, 1775) Burgess for the College of William and Mary. A Loyalist, he departed (1775) for England, where he lived on a Crown pension and drafted (1779) a scheme for conciliation with the colonies.

Randolph, John. [Called "John Randolph of Roanoke."] b. at "Cawsons," Prince George County, Va., June 2, 1773; d. at Philadelphia, May 24, 1833. American politician and orator. He was educated in Virginia and at New York, and attended Princeton for a time in 1787. He studied law under Edmund Randolph at Philadelphia, but abandoned his studies to lead the life of a sportsman. An anti-Federalist, he was elected to Congress in 1799 and became (1801) chairman of the standing committee on ways and means, serving in that capacity until 1805. During his first years in Congress he led the administration forces on the floor, but his break with Thomas Jefferson became evident during the time of the Yazoo claims controversy. Although defeated for reelection in 1813, Randolph returned to Congress in 1815; ill health compelled him to withdraw from the contest in 1817, but he was elected in 1819 and served

until 1825. A proponent of Southern interests, Randolph attacked John Quincy Adams and Henry Clay, provoking the duel (April 8, 1826) with the latter held on the banks of the Potomac. Randolph served (1825–27) in the Senate and again in the House of Representatives from 1827 to 1829. He was a member of the Virginia convention (1829–30) and served (1830–31) as U.S. minister to Russia. On various occasions during his last years his mind was clouded by insanity. A strange and sometimes puzzling figure, he was brilliant after his own fashion and ranks as one of the most powerful orators of his day.

Randolph, Peyton. b. at Williamsburg, Va., c.1721; d. at Philadelphia, Oct. 22, 1775. American patriot, a leading member of the Virginia House of Burgesses. He was president of the first Continental Congress in 1774, and a delegate to Congress in 1775.

Randolph, Theodore Fitz. b. at New Brunswick, N.J., June 24, 1826; d. at Morristown, N.J., Nov. 7, 1883. American politician. He was governor of New Jersey (1869–72), and a U.S. senator from New Jersey (1875–81).

Randolph, Thomas. b. at Houghton, Daventry, Northamptonshire, England, 1605; d. in March, 1635. English poet and dramatist, one of the "sons" of Ben Jonson. He wrote the plays *Aristippus*, *Or*, *The Jovial Philosopher*, *The Muses' Looking-Glass*, a Comedy, *Amyntor*, or *the Impossible Doury*, *The Conceited Pedlar*, *The Jealous Lovers*, and a number of minor poems.

Randolph, Thomas Jefferson. b. at "Monticello," Va., Sept. 11, 1792; d. at "Edgehill," Va., Oct. 7, 1875. American financier and writer; son of Thomas Mann Randolph and grandson of Thomas Jefferson. In 1814, he began assuming the responsibility for managing the financial affairs of Thomas Jefferson, and after the latter's death (1826) became the chief executor of the Jefferson estate. He was elected (1831) to the Virginia House of Delegates, and was a rector of the University of Virginia. Author of *Memoir*, *Correspondence*, and *Miscellanies from the Papers of Thomas Jefferson* (4 vols. 1829).

Randolph, Thomas Mann. b. in Goochland County, Va., Oct. 1, 1768; d. June 20, 1828. American politician; great-great-grandson of William Randolph. The husband of Thomas Jefferson's daughter, Martha, whom he married in 1790, he resided at "Monticello" and shared many of the diverse interests of his father-in-law. He served (1793–94) in the Virginia senate, was a member (1803–07) of Congress, served in the War of 1812, and was governor (1819–22) of Virginia, later serving (1823–25) in the state legislature.

Randolph, William. b. in Warwickshire, England, c.1651; d. April 11, 1711. American colonial official, planter, and merchant. Arriving (c.1673) in Virginia, he became (1684) the owner of the tract known as "Turkey Island" and subsequently acquired large holdings in other parts of Virginia. One of the most prominent slave-holders and planters in the colony, he held various civil and military offices, including that of clerk (1673–83) of Henrico County, lieutenant colonel of militia (1699 et seq.), clerk (1699–1701, 1702) of the Burgesses, and attorney general (1694 et seq.) for the Crown in Virginia. He was a founder and trustee of the College of William and Mary.

Random Island (ran'dom). Island in Trinity Bay, E. Newfoundland, Canada. Area, ab. 90 sq. mi.; pop. 1,744 (1951).

Randon (rân.dôn), Jacques Louis César Alexandre, Comte. b. at Grenoble, France, March 25, 1795; d. at Geneva, Switzerland, Jan. 16, 1871. French marshal, governor general of Algeria and minister of war under Napoleon III.

Randulf de Gernons (ran'dulf de zher.nôn'). [Title, Earl of Chester.] d. 1153. Anglo-Norman leader in the civil wars at the time of King Stephen. He defeated his former liege, King Stephen, at Lincoln Castle (1141), and resumed war (1144) with Stephen after making terms with him (1142). Following a second peace (1146), he was treacherously imprisoned and had to surrender his castles to obtain freedom. He persuaded (1149) Duke Henry (later Henry II) to return to England, but he was won back to Stephen's side by extensive land grants. Later he was won back to Henry's cause by the promise of still more extensive grants.

Ransome (ran'səm), **Arthur**. b. at Leeds, Yorkshire, England, Jan. 18, 1884—. English writer. Author of *Edgar Allan Poe* (1910), *The Hoof-marks of the Faun*

(1911), *The Elixir of Life* (1915), *Six Weeks in Russia* (1919), *The Chinese Puzzle* (1927), and, for children, *Swallows and Amazons* (1930), *Peter Duck* (1932), *Winter Holiday* (1933), *Secret Water* (1939), and *The Picts and the Martyrs* (1943).

Ranson's Folly (ran'son'z). Title story in a series of novelettes by Richard Harding Davis, published in 1902 and dramatized in 1904.

Rantoul (ran.töl'). Village in E central Illinois, in Champaign County. It is situated near one of the largest U.S. Air Force bases in the Midwest, 6,387 (1950).

Raon-l'Étape (rä.ön.lä.täp). Town in E France, in the department of Vosges, on the Meurthe River ab. 10 mi. NW of St-Dié. An industrial town, it suffered serious damage in World Wars I and II, 6,553 (1946).

Raoul-Rochette (rä.öl.ro.shet), **Désiré**. b. at St.-Amand, Cher, France, March 9, 1790; d. at Paris, July 3, 1854. French archaeologist. He wrote *Histoire critique de l'établissement des colonies grecques* (4 vols., 1815), *Monuments inédits d'antiquités* (1828-30), and *Peintures inédites* (1836).

Raoult (rä.öl), **François Marie**. b. at Fournès, Nord, France, May 10, 1830; d. at Grenoble, France, April 1, 1901. French physical chemist. In 1887 he stated Raoult's law, i.e., the fractional lowering of the vapor pressure of a solvent by a solute is equal to the mol fraction of the solute. This was the earliest fundamental colligative law of solutions.

Raux (rä.ö), **Jean**. b. at Montpellier, France, June 12, 1677; d. at Paris, Feb. 10, 1734. French genre painter. He won the Grand Prix de Rome in 1704, and was made a member of the Academy in 1717.

Rapagnetta (rä.pä.nyät.tä). See **D'Annunzio, Gabriele**.

Rapallo (rä.päl'lö). Town and commune in N Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Liguria, in the province of Genova, situated on the Gulf of Rapallo (part of the Gulf of Genoa), ab. 16 mi. E of Genoa; health resort. It is also a commercial seaport, with fisheries and a lumber trade. A convention between Italy and Yugoslavia, making Fiume an independent city, was signed here on Nov. 12, 1920 (but two years later a Fascist coup brought Fiume again under Italian control, and it remained Italian until the end of World War II). Much more important than this agreement, however, was the Treaty of Rapallo (1922), signed by the German Foreign Secretary Walther Rathenau and Russian Foreign Commissar Grigori Chicherin, which provided for the resumption of German-Russian relations after World War I. The town suffered some damage to its buildings of tourist interest during World War II (one aisle of the Collegiate Church was destroyed by bombing). Pop. of commune, 13,947 (1936); of town, 6,766 (1936).

Rapallo, Treaty of. [Also, **Rapallo Pact**.] Settlement (April 16, 1922) between Germany and the U.S.S.R. which was negotiated by Foreign Minister Walther Rathenau, for Germany, and by People's Commissar for Foreign Affairs G. V. Chicherin, for the U.S.S.R. The pact, which came as a complete surprise to most European diplomats, was a source of immediate concern to French and British diplomats in that it marked the beginning of a possible German orientation toward the east. Its main points were: (1) that Russia would renounce all reparations claims against Germany; (2) that Germany would renounce claims on behalf of German nationals caused by socialization in Russia; (3) that mutual trade would be encouraged; and (4) an agreement on the mutual recognition of a "favored nation" principle.

Rape of Europa (ü.rö'pä), **The**. [Also, **Europa and the Bull**.] Painting by Titian (1562). Europa is being carried through the waves on the bull's back; one Cupid follows, supported by a dolphin, and two fly above. Europa's maidens are seen on the distant shore.

Rape of Lucrece (lö.krës'), **The**. Narrative poem by Shakespeare, published in 1594.

Rape of Lucrece, **The**. Tragedy by Thomas Heywood, printed in 1608.

Rape of the Lock, **The**. Mock-heroic poem by Alexander Pope, published in two cantos in 1712, and in its present form in five cantos in 1714.

Rape of the Sabines (sä'b'inz), **The**. Painting by Rubens, in the National Gallery, London. The scene is in the

Forum, with the Pantheon and a triumphal arch in the background.

Rape of the Sabines, **The**. Painting by Luca Giordano, in the museum at Dresden. The Romans, in armor, are seizing the Sabine women, some of whom defend themselves with energy, in an open place adorned with an arch and Corinthian columns. Romulus, mounted on a horse, is in command.

Rape of the Sabines, **The**. Group in marble by Giovanni da Bologna, in the Loggia dei Lanzi, Florence. A young Roman, bearing off a struggling woman, strides over the crouching form of a Sabine warrior.

Raphael (rä'fä.el', rä'fä.el'). [Also: **Rafael** or **Raffaello** (rä'fä.el'raf'), significant surname, **Sanzio** or **Santi**.] b. at Urbino, Italy, March 28, 1483; d. at Rome, April 6, 1520. Italian painter. He studied under his father, and after c1499 at Perugia under Perugino, whose style he imitated for many years. He assisted in the decoration of the Sala del Cambio there. His first great work, still in the style of Perugino, is the *Coronation of the Virgin* (1503), now in the Vatican. From 1503 to 1504 he painted a series of pictures for the Città di Castello, chief of which is the *Marriage of the Virgin*, or *Spasolizio*, in the museum of Brera. In 1504 he established himself at Florence, but worked also at Perugia and Siena. To this period belongs the *Saint George* of the Louvre. The works of the second or Florentine period are mainly Madonnas and Holy Families, also the portrait of himself in the Uffizi. Here he studied the great cartoons of Michelangelo and Leonardo da Vinci. In 1508, at the recommendation of his countryman Bramante, he went to Rome to decorate the Vatican for Julius II. In this third and last period Raphael emancipated himself from the traditions of his predecessors and formed his own style. His activity at this time, during the remainder of the reign of Julius II and that of Leo X, was prodigious. In 1514 he was appointed chief architect of Saint Peter's. He organized fêtes for the popes, was guardian of antiquities, and had prepared a great archaeological work on Roman remains. His work in Rome may be divided into five main groups: (1) the Stanze of the Vatican; (2) Loggie of the Vatican; (3) decoration of the Villa Chigi (Farnesina); (4) cartoons for the tapestries of the Sistine Chapel (they are now at the South Kensington Museum, London). A tapestry from Raphael's cartoons is preserved in the old museum at Berlin. It was made at Brussels for Henry VIII in 1515-16. The colors are somewhat faded. There are nine subjects in this collection, the tenth, *Paul in Prison* at *Philippi*, having perished. (5) Works at Saint Peter's. Among his chief easel pictures are *Spasolizio* (1504; at Milan), *Entombment* (Borghese, Rome), *La Belle Jardinière* (Louvre), *La Fornarina* (Rome), *The Resurrection* (Vatican), *The Crucifixion* (London), *Coronation of the Virgin* (Vatican), *Marriage of the Virgin* (Milan), *Saint George* and the *Dragon*, *Saint Michael*, *Saint John*, *Apollo and Marsyas* (Louvre), *The Transfiguration*, finished by Giulio Romano (1519-20; Vatican), *Vision of Ezekiel* (Florence), *Lo Spasino* (Madrid), and many madonnas.

Raphael. In Jewish and Christian angelology, one of the seven archangels, the angel of healing. He is the companion and instructor of Tobias in the Book of Tobit; and Milton represents him in *Paradise Lost* as the instructor of Adam and Eve.

Raphael de Jesús (rä'fä.el' de zhe.zös'). b. at Guimarães, Portugal, 1614; d. at Lisbon, Dec. 23, 1693. Portuguese Benedictine monk and historian.

"**Raphael's Mistress**" (rä'fä.elz, rä'fä.elz). See under **Fornarina, La**.

Raphia (rä'fä'). [Modern name, **Rafa**.] In ancient geography, a city on the coast of Palestine, SW of Gaza. Near it Ptolemy IV defeated (217 B.C.) Antiochus III.

Raphoe (rä.fö'). Ancient episcopal city in Donegal, Northern Ireland, ab. 13 mi. SW of Londonderry.

Rapidan (rap.i.dan', rap'i.dan'). Chief tributary of the Rappahannock, in Virginia, which it joins ab. 10 mi. W of Fredericksburg. Length, ab. 90 mi.

Rapid City (rap'id). City in W South Dakota, county seat of Pennington County. It is the principal trade and tourist center for the Black Hills, and has lumber, flour-milling, and cement industries. 25,310 (1950).

Rapido (rä'pé.dö). Short river in S central Italy, rising in the Apennines. The river is of insignificant agricultural

or industrial importance, but acquired considerable note during World War II because of the extremely heavy casualties suffered by an American force that attempted (January, 1944) to outflank the German lines above Cassino by crossing the Rapido and driving north. The Rapido was finally crossed, but the German positions at Cassino held out until May.

Rapp (răp), George. b. in Württemberg, Nov. 1, 1757; d. at Economy, Pa., Aug. 7, 1847. German-American socialist, founder of the Harmonists. He emigrated with his followers in 1803 to Pennsylvania, where he founded a religious communistic settlement, which received the name of Harmony. In 1815 the community removed to Indiana. The new settlement was called New Harmony. The property at New Harmony was sold to Robert Owen in 1824, and the Harmonists removed to Beaver County, Pennsylvania, where they built the village of Economy on the Ohio River. Rapp continued to be the spiritual head of the Harmonists until his death. His doctrine, that man was hermaproditic and might regain this original state where creation through self alone was possible, led to a rule of strict celibacy that eventually destroyed (1906) a prosperous society.

Rapp (răp), Jean, Comte. b. at Colmar, in Alsace, April 26, 1772; d. near Lörrach, Baden, Germany, Nov. 8, 1821. French general. He served in the Napoleonic campaigns, and distinguished himself at the defense of Danzig (1813-14), which he was forced to surrender in January, 1814. He supported Napoleon in 1815, serving as commander of the Army of the Rhine during the Hundred Days.

Rappaccini's Daughter (rap.a.chă'niz). Tale by Nathaniel Hawthorne, originally published in 1844 and included in *Mosses from an Old Manse* (1846).

Rappahannock (rap.a.han'ok). River in Virginia. It is formed by the union of the N fork with other branches, and flows into Chesapeake Bay ab. 25 mi. S of the mouth of the Potomac. It was of great strategic importance in the Civil War, particularly in the campaigns of the Army of the Potomac (1862-64). Length, ab. 185 mi.

Rapperschwyll (răp'ër.shvël) or **Rapperswil** (răp'ër.svël). Town in NE Switzerland, in the canton of St. Gallen, at the E extremity of the Lake of Zurich. It has silk and cotton mills. 5,070 (1941).

Rappists (rap'ists). See **Harmonists**.

Rappold (rap'öld), Marie. [Maiden name, Winteroth.] b. at New York, c1880-. American operatic soprano. She was a member (1905 *et seq.*) of the Metropolitan Opera Company, New York, with which she made her debut as Sulamith in Karl Goldmark's *Die Königin von Saba*. Among her roles were Aida, Desdemona, Marguerite, and Venus.

Rappoltsweller (răp'olts.vi.lër). German name of Ri-beauvillé.

Rappoport (rap'o.pört), Angelo Solomon. b. at Baturin, in Little Russia, Sept. 5, 1871; d. June 2, 1950. British editor and author. He was on the staff (1906) of the *Encyclopedia Britannica*, and edited *Twentieth Century Russia* (1915-16), the *New Gresham Encyclopedia* (1918-24), and *Illustrated Palestine* (1927-29). He coedited the *British Encyclopedia* (1933). In France at the outbreak of World War II, he was arrested (1940) by the Gestapo for his anti-Nazi writings and interned in concentration camps until 1944. His publications include *Primer of Philosophy* (1903), *Russian History* (1905), *English Drama* (1906), *Home Life in Russia* (1912), *History of Poland* (1915), *Dictionary of Socialism* (1926), *Myths and Legends of Ancient Israel* (3 vols., 1928), *Medieval Legends of Christ* (1934), *The Gannet against the Gospel* (1936), and *The Folk-lore of the Jews* (1937).

Rapti (răp'ti). River in Nepal and N Union of India which rises in the Himalayas, flows first W, then S, and finally turns SE and joins the Gogra ab. 80 mi. NE of Benares. Gorakhpur is located on its banks. Length, ab. 375-400 mi.

Raquette Lake (rak'et). [Also, **Racket Lake**.] Lake in N New York, in the Adirondacks, in Hamilton County; summer resort. Its outlet is by Long Lake and Raquette River into the St. Lawrence.

Raquette River. [Also, **Racket River**.] River in N New York. It joins the St. Lawrence ab. 45 mi. NE of Ogdensburg. Length, ab. 135 mi.

Raratonga (rar.a.tong'ga). See under **Cook Islands**.

Rarey (răr'i). **John Solomon**. b. in Franklin County, Ohio, Dec. 6, 1827; d. at Cleveland, Ohio, Oct. 4, 1866. American horse-tamer. He had great success in managing horses with a training system of his own, and gave many exhibitions both in America and Europe.

Raritan (răr'i.tan). Town in N New Jersey, in Somerset County, near New Brunswick. 5,131 (1950).

Raritan Bay. Bay indenting the E coast of New Jersey, S of Staten Island.

Raritan River. River in New Jersey. It is formed by the union of the N and S branches in Somerset County, and flows into Raritan Bay at Perth Amboy. Total length, ab. 75 mi.

Ras Addar (räs.ad.där'). Arabic name of **Bon, Cape**. **Rasalas** (ras'alas'). Third-magnitude star μ Leonis. It is often further designated as Alshemali or Borealis, as being the northernmost of the group of stars in the lion's head.

Ras-al-gethi (räs.al.geth'i). [Also, **Ras-al-geti** (räs.al.get'i).] Third-magnitude variable colored double star α Herculis, in the head of the constellation.

Rasalhague (räs.al.hă'gü). Second-magnitude star α Ophiuchi, in the head of the constellation.

Rasay (ră'zä). See **Raasay**.

Ras Bab el Mandeb (räs.băb.el.män'deb). See **Bab el Mandeb, Cape**.

Raschig (răsh'ich), **Friedrich August**. b. at Brandenburg, Germany, 1863; d. at Duisburg, Germany, 1928. German industrial chemist. He devised important technical processes for the production of hydrazine (from ammonia; the Raschig-Ring process); hydrazoic acid (precursor of lead azide, German detonator in World War I); phenol, and phenol-formaldehyde plastics.

Rascoe (ras'kō), (**Arthur**) **Burton**. b. at Fulton, Ky., Oct. 22, 1892-. American editor, writer, and anthologist. He was editor (1927-28) of *The Bookman*, editorial adviser (1934-37) of Doubleday, Doran and Company, and drama critic and editorial writer (1942-46) of the *New York World-Telegram*. Author of *Theodore Dreiser* (1925), *Titans of Literature* (1932), *Prometheans* (1933), *The Joys of Reading* (1937), *Belle Starr: "The Bandit Queen"* (1941), *We Were Interrupted* (1947), and other books.

Ras d'Aunigny (ră.dö.ră.nyë). French name of Alderney, **Race of**.

Rasgrad (răz'grăt). See **Razgrad**.

Rashid (ră.shéd'). Arabic name of **Rosetta**.

Rashin (ră.shën). Japanese name of **Najin**.

Rashleigh Osbaldistone (rash'li.oz.bôl'di.ston). See **Osbaldistone, Rashleigh**.

Rasín (ră.shën), **Alois**. b. 1867; assassinated, Feb. 16, 1923. Czechoslovak statesman. He was a prominent member of the Czech national independence movement during World War I and active on its central committee. After a long imprisonment by the Austrian authorities, he served as finance minister in the cabinets of the newly established Czechoslovak republic from 1919 to 1923, balanced his country's budget in a most difficult period, and thus assured the economic stability and prosperity which Czechoslovakia, more than any other of the Austrian succession states, enjoyed.

Rasis (ră'siz). See **Rhazes**.

Rask (ră'sk), **Rasmus Christian**. b. at Brøndekilde, Denmark, Nov. 22, 1787; d. at Copenhagen, Nov. 14, 1832. Danish philologist and writer, one of the founders of the modern science of comparative linguistics. His earliest work was particularly in the direction of Old Norse. In 1808 he published a translation of the *Edda*; in 1811 an Icelandic grammar. With government assistance, he made (1813) a journey to Iceland to study the language, returning (1815) by the way of Scotland. In the meantime he had been awarded the gold medal of the Royal Society of Antiquaries for an essay on the origin of the Old Norse language. In 1816, with public support, he started on an extended journey to the East. He was first for some months at Stockholm, then at St. Petersburg, whence he set out in the summer of 1819 for Tiflis (Tbilisi). He traveled through Persia in 1820, and then went on to Bombay, everywhere actively engaged in studying the languages of the countries through which he passed. In India he remained two years, engaged in lin-

guistic study and in collecting and copying manuscripts. He finally returned to Copenhagen in 1823. For a long time his work failed to gain the recognition it merited. A small pension was given him for three years by the government; in 1825 he was made professor extraordinary of the history of literature, but without a stipend. In 1829, however, he was appointed university librarian, and at the end of 1831, barely a year before his death, he finally received the professorship of Oriental languages which he had so long desired. His linguistic studies covered a most extraordinary range. He published, among others, grammars of Icelandic, Anglo-Saxon, Singhalese, Spanish, Frisian, Italian, Danish (in English), Lapp, and English, and wrote monographs on special points of many languages and dialects. In numerous instances he cleared the way, by his preliminary labors and suggestions, for other workers in the same field. He discovered the principle of the relative correspondence of consonants in the Indo-Germanic languages, for instance, although it was formulated as a law by Jacob Grimm, whose name it bears. His collected essays (*Samlade Afhandlinger*) were published at Copenhagen (1834-38) in three volumes.

Raskob (ras'kob), **John J.** b. at Lockport, N.Y., March 19, 1879; d. near Centerville, Md., Oct. 14, 1950. American capitalist. He was secretary and assistant (1902 *et seq.*) to Pierre S. du Pont and later became a member of the finance committee of the du Pont and General Motors companies and one of the leading industrial executives of the U.S. In 1928 he became chairman of the Democratic National Committee to conduct the presidential campaign of Alfred E. Smith and, in the succeeding years, slowly dropping his industrial activities, he was active as a critic of the Republican administration. He supported the candidacy of Franklin D. Roosevelt, but soon after Roosevelt's election turned against him and became a prominent member of the so-called Liberty League opposing Roosevelt.

Rasles (râl), **Sébastien.** b. at Dôle, France, 1658; d. at Norridgewock (in what is now Maine), Aug. 12, 1724. French missionary. After completing his studies at Dijon, he joined the Jesuit order, taught Greek for a time in the college of that society at Nîmes, became attached to the missions of Canada in 1689, and was placed in charge of the station at Norridgewock in 1689. Here he studied the Abnaki language, of which he compiled a valuable dictionary in three volumes (now preserved in the library at Harvard). He had much influence with the Indians, which he exerted to secure their allegiance to the French against the English. Public opinion in New England was aroused against him, and a price was placed upon his head. He was attacked a number of times and escaped, but finally was surprised in 1724 by a party from Fort Richmond and shot. A monument to his memory was raised by the citizens of Norridgewock in 1833.

Ras Muhammad (râs mō'hām'ād). [Also: **Ras Mohammed** (mō'hām'ed), **Ras Muhammed** (mō'hām'ed).] Cape in NE Africa, the southernmost headland of the Sinai Peninsula, projecting into the Red Sea.

Rasmussen (râs'mûs,ën), **Gustav.** b. at Odense, Denmark, Aug. 10, 1895; d. at Copenhagen, Sept. 13, 1953. Danish diplomat, appointed (1943) foreign minister after the liberation of Denmark. Appointed (1939) legation counselor at London, he served (1942-45) on the Danish Council and Danish military mission at London, and was appointed (1945) minister to Rome, but became foreign minister before leaving to take the new post.

Rasmussen, Knud Johan Victor. b. at Jakobsbavn, Greenland, June 7, 1879; d. at Copenhagen, Denmark, Dec. 21, 1933. Danish arctic explorer and ethnologist who directed (1902 *et seq.*) many expeditions in Greenland. He was a proponent of the theory that the Eskimos and the North American Indians were descendants of the same Asian migratory tribes and searched for evidence of this on his expeditions. He was the first to travel across Melville Bay by sledge. He established (1910) the Thule station on Cape York, from which he led (1912 *et seq.*) expeditions. Author of *Grønland langs Polhavet* (1919), *Fra Grønland til Stillehavet* (1925-26), and *Myter og Sagn fra Grønland* (1921-25).

Rasoumovsky Quartets (râ.zō.môf'ski). Three works for string quartet (Opus 59) by Ludwig van Beethoven.

Raspail (râs.pây'), **François Vincent.** b. at Carpentras, France, Jan. 29, 1794; d. Jan. 8, 1878. French naturalist and radical republican politician. He took part in the revolutionary movements of 1830 and 1848, and was imprisoned in the latter year. He was a member of the Corps Législatif in 1869, and was elected to the Chamber of Deputies in 1876. Among his works are *Nouveau système de chimie organique* (1833), *Nouveau système de physiologie végétale* (1836), *Histoire naturelle de la santé et de la maladie* (1843), and *Nouvelles études scientifiques* (1864).

Raspe (râs'pe), **Rudolph Erich.** b. at Hanover, Germany, 1737; d. at Muckross, Ireland, 1794. German author. He was for a time professor of archaeology and curator of the museum at Kassel, but was charged with stealing medals under his care, and fled to England to avoid prosecution. He was assay master and storekeeper at the Dolcoath mines in Cornwall (1782-88). He then went to Caithness in Scotland, where his "salting" activities to delude Sir John Sinclair into believing he possessed valuable mining properties were exposed, forcing Raspe to flee to Ireland; the incident was the basis for Sir Walter Scott's characterization of Dousterswivel in *The Antiquary*. He wrote some scientific works, but is known chiefly as the compiler of *Baron Munchausen's Narrative of his Marvellous Travels and Campaigns in Russia* (1785), a German translation of which was introduced in Germany by the poet Gottfried August Bürger in 1786.

Rasputin (râs.pō'tvin; Anglicized, ras.pū'tin), **Grigori Yefimovich.** b. at Pokrovskoe, in Siberia, 1871; d. Dec. 17, 1916. Russian monk, influential at the court of Nicholas II. The son of a poor peasant, almost wholly illiterate even to the end of his life, in 1904 he announced that he was inspired and directed by God to preach a new religious message. Leaving his family, he joined a sect whose principal doctrine was salvation through repentance (most accounts have it that to this he added the precept that one should deliberately sin in order to be able to repent and win forgiveness). After pilgrimages to Jerusalem and to Mount Athos, during which he picked up scraps of theology and mystical phrases, he grew bold enough to proclaim that only through him could one be saved. Physically an impressively virile man, with something like hypnotic power over impressionable persons, especially if they were women, he soon acquired a considerable following. In 1907, becoming acquainted with the personal chaplain of the czarina, he was introduced into court circles, where he quickly gained an ascendancy over the czarina herself. When the czarévich, a sufferer from hemophilia, recovered while Rasputin was treating him by prayer and religious exercises, it was accounted a miracle, and the czar as well as his consort came under the influence of the monk. His standing with the monarch gave him power over the Holy Synod of the Russian Church, and he dictated the appointment of friends and followers to high ecclesiastical offices. During World War I his power grew, the czar and czarina being apparently wholly under his influence, shaping many policies by his mystical advice. An unsuccessful attempt on his life in 1914 increased his ascendancy, as it was believed that God had saved him. He was finally killed by a group of Russian noblemen, who first tried a strong dose of poison (the occasion was a dinner given by one of the group); when poison failed to kill the monk, the conspirators finished him off with bullets. The czarina built a special chapel at Tsarskoe Selo, where Rasputin's mortal remains were enshrined, and it is said that the grieving empress prayed there daily. During the Revolution of 1917, the monk's corpse was dug up and burned by the populace.

Rassam (râs.sâm'), **Hormuzd.** b. at Mosul, in what is now Iraq, 1826; d. at Brighton, England, Sept. 16, 1910. Turkish Assyriologist. He assisted (1845-47) Sir A. H. Layard in his archaeological excavations at Nineveh. Having at Layard's instance completed his studies at Oxford, he accompanied (1849) him on his second expedition, and became (1851) his successor as British agent for the conduct of Assyrian explorations, a post which he held until the explorations came to an end in 1854. In 1864 he was sent by the British government on a mission to Theodore, king of Abyssinia, by whom he was kept imprisoned until 1865. From 1876 to 1882 he con-

ducted explorations in Mesopotamia for the British Museum. He published *The British Mission to Theodore, King of Abyssinia* (1869) and other works.

Rasselas (ras'e.las). Philosophical romance by Samuel Johnson, published in 1759.

Rassemblement des Gauches Républicaines (rà.sân.ble.mân dâ gôsh rà.pû.blê.ken). [Eng. trans., "*Rally of the Republican Left*."] French political grouping under the Fourth Republic, embracing various moderate political parties, especially the Radical Socialists.

Rassemblement du Peuple Français (rà.sân.ble.mân dü pé.ple frân.sâ). [Eng. trans., "*Rally of the French People*," called RPF.] French political movement, founded (April 14, 1947) by supporters of Charles de Gaulle. It opposed the constitution adopted for the Fourth Republic, advocating a strengthening of executive powers and opposing political party organization. It won considerable success in the municipal elections of October, 1947, when it claimed a membership of a million, but thereafter declined in strength. Its leaders include Charles de Gaulle, president, Jacques Soustelle, secretary-general, and André Malraux.

Rastaban (ràs.ta.bân'). See **Alwid**.

Rastaben (ràs.ta.ben'). See **Etamin**.

Ras Tanura (ràs tân.nô.ra). [Also: **Ras Tannurah**, **Ras Tannura** (tân.nô.ra).] Seaport in E Saudi Arabia, on the Persian Gulf, just N of the island of Bahrain. One of the largest oil refineries in the Middle East is located here.

Rastatt (rà'shtât, ràs'tât). [Also, **Rastadt**.] Town in S Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Baden, French Zone, formerly in the free state of Baden, ab. 14 mi. SW of Karlsruhe. It has a wine trade, and manufactures of paperware, furniture, and machinery. There is a baroque castle of 1699-1705, and various churches in the baroque style of the 18th century. The Peace of Rastatt, between the emperor and France, on March 7, 1714, concluded the War of the Spanish Succession, confirming the Peace of Utrecht (April, 1713). From 1797 to 1799 a congress was held here to attempt to settle territorial questions arising out of the war against France; no conclusion was reached and hostilities were resumed after two of the three French representatives were assassinated. The town was a fortress of the German Bund after 1840; the fortifications were razed in 1892. Pop. 16,390 (1950).

Rastatt, Congress of. In European history: 1. Congress held in 1713-14 for putting an end to the war between Austria and France. 2. Congress held in 1797-99 for the purpose of arranging the questions at issue between France and the Empire. It met Dec. 8, 1797, and was dissolved April 8, 1799. The cession of the left bank of the Rhine to France and the secularization of various German dominions were agreed to. Two of the French envoys were murdered by Austrian hussars near Rastatt, April 28, 1799.

Rastatt, Convention of. Secret agreement between France and Austria, Dec. 1, 1797, providing for the delivery of the left bank of the Rhine to the French.

Rastatt, Peace of. Treaty concluded between France and Austria March 7, 1714. It was confirmed by the Peace of Utrecht.

Rastede (ràs'tâ.dê). Town and commune in NW Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Lower Saxony, British Zone, formerly in Oldenburg, situated on the railroad between Bremen and Wilhelmshaven, ab. 18 mi. NW of Bremen: agricultural commune. 14,439 (1950).

Rastenborg (ràs'ten.bûrk). German name of **Kętrzyn**.

Rastrick (ràs'trik). Former town, now part of Brighouse municipal borough, in C England, in the West Riding of Yorkshire, situated on the river Calder, ab. 12 mi. SW of Leeds.

Rastyapino (ràs.tyâ'pi.nô). Former name of **Dzerzhinsk**.

Rata (rà'tâ). In Polynesian mythology, a boat-builder, voyager, and slayer of monsters. To rescue the bones of his parents, whose canoes were swallowed by a giant clam, he felled a tree to make a canoe. But Rata did not perform the proper ritual for felling a tree, and the tree repeatedly returned to its place until Rata propitiated its supernatural owners, who then helped build the canoe and launch it on a rainbow. Rata killed the clam, rescued

the bones of his parents, and performed other miraculous feats.

Ratae (rà'tê). Latin name of **Leicester**, England.

Ratazzi (rà.tât'tsê), **Urbano**. See **Rattazzi** or **Ratazzi**, **Urbano**.

Rathayatra (rà.t.a.yâ'trâ). See under **Juggernaut**.

Rathbone (rath'bôn). **Basil**. b. at Johannesburg, South Africa, June 13, 1892—. American actor. He made his debut in 1911, came to the U.S. in 1912, became well known as a Shakespearean actor, and after 1920 was a starred and featured player. His first motion picture was made in 1925 at Hollywood, and he later became identified in the films and on the radio as Sherlock Holmes in a series of pictures and broadcasts taken from the Conan Doyle stories. He has since appeared on the stage, in motion pictures, and on the radio and television, often in "heavy" roles.

Rathbun (rà'th'bun), **Richard**. b. at Buffalo, N.Y., Jan. 25, 1852; d. July 16, 1918. American zoologist, assistant secretary of the Smithsonian Institution from 1897, and in charge of the U.S. National Museum from 1899.

Rathenau (rà'te.nou), **Emil**. b. at Berlin, Dec. 11, 1838; d. there, June 20, 1915. German industrialist and engineer. He went to the U.S. (1876) to study new technical inventions and methods. He returned to Germany and organized the German Edison Company, which in 1887 became the Allgemeine Elektrizitäts-Gesellschaft. He brought about improvements in the use of electrical power and was the first to produce aluminum for use in German industry.

Rathenau, Walther. b. at Berlin, Sept. 29, 1867; assassinated there, June 24, 1922. German industrialist, statesman, and author; son of Emil Rathenau. He studied at Berlin, Strasbourg, and Munich, became (1893) director of the Elektrochemische Werke at Bitterfeld, and was named (1899) a director of the Allgemeine Elektrizitäts-Gesellschaft (A.E.G., meaning "General Electric Company"), of which he became president in 1915 upon the death of his father. During World War I he helped coordinate the German war industries; he organized the agency called the Board of the War Ministry and until March, 1915, was in charge of administering raw materials in Germany. He took part (1919) at Berlin in the preliminaries to the Versailles Conference, was a member (1920-21) of the German socialization commission for disposal of the coal mines, and participated (1921) in the discussions preliminary to the London Conference. He joined (1921) Joseph Wirth's cabinet as minister of reconstruction, and as German representative at the Cannes Conference (January, 1922) was successful in securing a reduction in the German reparation payment for 1922. He became (1922) German minister for foreign affairs, negotiated (1922) the Treaty of Rapallo with Soviet Russia, and was killed by a group of nationalistic anti-Semites opposed to his policies of treaty fulfillment. Author of *Zur Kritik der Zeit* (1912), *Von kommenden Dingen* (1917), *Die neue Wirtschaft* (1917), and *Die neue Gesellschaft* (1919).

Rathenow (rà'te.nô). [Also, **Rathenau** (rà'te.nou).] Town in NE Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Brandenburg, Russian Zone, formerly in the province of Brandenburg, Prussia, on the Havel River ab. 45 mi. NW of Berlin: manufactures of optical and precision instruments and of machinery; also lumber and flour mills. The Church of Mary and Andrew dates from the 14th-16th centuries. 27,566 (1946).

Rathlin (rà'th.lîn). [Also: **Raghlin**, **Rahery**.] Small island in Northern Ireland, in Ulster province and County Antrim, in the North Channel ab. 47 mi. N of Belfast. The island is similar in geological formation to the famous Giant's Causeway on the Irish mainland. Area, ab. 5 sq. mi.; length, ab. 5 mi.; width, ab. 1 mi.

Rathmines (rà'th.mînz'). Place in Ireland, ab. 3 mi. S of Dublin. Here the Royalists under James Butler, Marquis of Ormonde, were defeated (Aug. 2, 1649) by the Parliamentarians under Michael Jones.

Ratibor (rà'tê.bôr). German name of **Racibórz**.

Ratibor and Korvei (kôr'fi), Prince of. Additional title of **Hohenlohe-Schillingsfürst**, Prince Chlodwig Karl Victor of.

Ratingen (rät'ing'en). Town in W Germany, in the *Land* (state) of North Rhine-Westphalia, British Zone, formerly in the Rhine Province, Prussia, situated near the Rhine River, ab. 6 mi. N of Düsseldorf; glass, ceramics, metal, chemical, paper, and cotton textile industries. Medieval fortifications are preserved. The parish church, originally in the Romanesque style (11th century), has Gothic additions of the 14th century. The *Rathaus* (town hall) dates from the 16th century. During World War II the parish church suffered considerable damage. 25,245 (1950).

Ratisbon (rät'is.bon, -iz-) or **Ratisbona** (rat.is.bō'na, -iz-). See **Regensburg**.

Ratisbon Interim. Provisional arrangement devised by the emperor Charles V for the settlement of the points of dispute between the Roman Catholics and Protestants. It was based on a conference held (1541) during the Diet at Ratisbon (now Regensburg) between leading theologians (Philip Melancthon, Martin, Bucer, Johann von Eck, and others).

Ratisbonne (rà.tèz.bon), **Louis Fortuné Gustave**. [Pseudonym, *Trim.*] b. at Strasbourg, France, 1827; d. at Paris, 1900. French poet, translator, and dramatist. Author of a distinguished translation of *The Divine Comedy* (1857-60); of *Pierre l'Ebouriffé* (1872) and various other children's books; of *Les Grandes Ombres* (1900) and other collections of verse.

Rätische Alpen (rà'tish.è àlp'èn). German name of the **Rhaetian Alps**.

Rat Islands (rat). Group of islands in the W part of the Aleutians.

Ratlam (rut.lám'). [Also, **Rutlam**.] Former state, now incorporated into Madhya Bharat, Union of India, one of the states of Central India, ab. 150 mi. E of Ahmedabad: cattle raising, millet, wheat, and tobacco. Area, 687 sq. mi.; pop. 126,117 (1941).

Ratlam. [Also, **Rutlam**.] Town in Madhya Bharat, Union of India, former capital of the state of Ratlam, 155 mi. E of Ahmedabad; trading center. 44,939 (1941).

Ratnagiri (rut.ná'gí.rí) [Also, **Rutnagherry**.] District in Bombay, Union of India, ab. 150 mi. S of the city of Bombay along the coast of the Arabian Sea: rice, spices, cotton, tobacco and teakwood. Area, 4,069 sq. mi.; pop. 1,373,466 (1941).

Ratnagiri. [Also, **Rutnagherry**.] Capital of the district of Ratnagiri, Bombay, Union of India, on the Arabian Sea ab. 145 mi. S of Bombay; trading center, formerly a seaport. 17,904 (1941).

Ratnavali (rát.ná.vá.lí). [Eng. trans., "*The Pearl Necklace*."] Sanskrit drama of the 7th century. The authorship is variously ascribed.

Raton (rát.on'). City in NE New Mexico, county seat of Colfax County; trading center for an agricultural, lumbering, livestock, and coal and molybdenum mining area. 8,241 (1950).

Raton Mountains. Mountain group in SE Colorado and N New Mexico. Peak elevation, 9,586 ft.

Rat Portage (rat pór'táj). Former name of **Kenora**, Ontario, Canada.

Ratsey (rat'sí), **Gamaliel**. Hanged at Bedford, England, March 26, 1605. English highwayman. His notoriety is celebrated in several ballads. In carrying out his exploits, Ratsey always wore a mask.

Ratsey's Ghost. [Also, **Ratsei's Ghost**.] Very rare tract, printed without date, but supposed to have been published in 1605. It mentions *Hamlet* by name, and refers to the author and some circumstances of his life. Ratsey is referred to in many publications of the time.

Rattazzi (rát.tát'tsè) or **Rattazzi** (rà.tát'tsè), **Urbano**. b. at Alessandria, Italy, June 29, 1808; d. at Frosinone, Italy, June 5, 1873. Italian statesman. He became deputy in the Sardinian parliament in 1848, was minister for short periods in 1848 and 1849, became minister of justice in 1853 and of the interior in 1854, and resigned in 1858. He was again minister of the interior (1859-60), and was premier in 1862 and 1867.

Rattenfänger von Hameln (rát'en.feng.ér fon há'meln). **Der**. [Eng. trans., "*The Rat-catcher of Hameln*."] Opera by Victor Nessler, produced at Leipzig in 1879.

Ratti (rát'tè), **Achille**. Original name of Pope Pius XI.

Rattlin (rát'lin), **Jack**. Sailor in Tobias Smollett's *Roderick Random*.

Ratzburg (rát'se.bürk). Town in NW Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Schleswig-Holstein, British Zone, formerly in the province of Schleswig-Holstein, Prussia, situated on a lake ab. 12 mi. S of Lübeck; summer resort. It has a grain and livestock trade, and manufactures various ceramic, metal, wood, and paper products. The Romanesque *Dom* (cathedral) was founded by Henry the Lion in 1154; it has additions of the 13th century. The cathedral was undamaged during World War II. 12,502 (1950).

Ratzel (rát'sel), **Friedrich**. b. at Karlsruhe, Germany, Aug. 30, 1844; d. in Ammerland, Germany, Aug. 9, 1904. German geographer. He was educated at Heidelberg, Jena, and Berlin, traveled as a newspaperman in Europe, the U.S., and Latin America, became (1880) professor of geography in the Technische Hochschule at Munich, and held (1886 *et seq.*) the chair of geography at Leipzig. His theories stressed the role of physical environment as a determinant in the development of society; he made pioneer contributions to anthropogeography and to political geography. Author of *Anthropogeographie* (2 vols.), *Völkerkunde, Politische Geographie, und Die Vereinigten Staaten von Nordamerika* (2 vols., 1878-80).

Ratzenhofer (rát'sen.hö.fér), **Gustav**. b. at Vienna, July 4, 1842; d. en route from America to Europe, in October, 1904. German military jurist and sociologist. He developed a theory of society in terms of the social process which takes form in the struggle of men to satisfy their interests. The state is seen as a high form of social organization. His concept of "accommodation" has had considerable acceptance in contemporary American sociology. His important work was *Wesen und Zweck der Politik als Theil der Sociologie und Grundlage der Staatswissenschaften* (3 vols., 1893). Other works include *Die Soziologische Erkenntnis, positive Philosophie des sozialen Lebens* (1898), *Positive Ethik* (1901), works in the field of military sciences, and the posthumously published *Soziologie* (1907).

Rau (rou), **Sir Benegal Narasinga**. b. 1889—. Indian jurist; brother of Benegal Rama Rau. He served as prime minister (1944-45) of Jammu and Kashmir, and was appointed (1949) permanent member of India to the United Nations. He was named (1951) to the International Court of Justice.

Rau, **Sir Benegal Rama**. b. 1889—. Indian diplomat; brother of Benegal Narasinga Rau. He served as ambassador (1948-49) of India to the U.S. He was appointed Indian governor (1949) of the International Bank, and was also head of the Indian Reserve Bank. He served (1934-38) as deputy high commissioner for India at London.

Rau, **Karl Heinrich**. b. at Erlangen, Germany, Nov. 23, 1792; d. at Heidelberg, Germany, March 18, 1870. German political economist, professor at Heidelberg from 1822. His chief work is *Lehrbuch der politischen Ökonomie* (3 vols., 1826-37).

Räuber (ro'ber), **Die**. [English trans., "*The Robbers*."] Play by Schiller, printed in 1781 and first presented on the stage in 1782.

Rauch (rou'h), **Christian Daniel**. b. at Arolsen, Waldeck, Germany, Jan. 2, 1777; d. at Dresden, Germany, Dec. 3, 1857. German sculptor. Among his works are the statues of Blücher at Breslau and Berlin, the monument to Dürer at Nuremberg, and the monument to Frederick the Great at Berlin (1851).

Rauch, **Friedrich August**. b. in Hesse-Darmstadt, Germany, July 27, 1806; d. at Merceburg, Pa., March 2, 1841. American philosopher, first president (1835-41) of Marshall College (now part of Franklin and Marshall College, Lancaster), at Merceburg. He wrote *Psychology* (1840) and other books.

Raucoux (rō.kō) or **Raucourt** (rō.kör). See **Rocourt** or **Rocour**.

Raud (rà'd), **Kristjan**. b. at Viru-Jaagupi, Estonia, 1865; d. 1943. Estonian artist.

Raudian Fields (rō'di.àn). [Latin, *Campi Raudii*.] In ancient geography, a noted plain in N Italy, probably near Vercelli, but by some located near Verona. It was the scene of a battle in 101 B.C., in which the Cimbri were annihilated by the Romans.

Raudnitz an der Elbe (rōud'nits än der el'be). German name of **Roudnice nad Labem**.

Rauma (rou'mä). [Swedish, **Raumo**.] Town in S Finland, in the *lään* (department) of Turku-Pori, on the Gulf of Bothnia NW of Helsinki; leather, lumber, paper, and glass manufactures. The church was part of a 15th-century Franciscan monastery. 15,498 (1951).

Rauma River. See under **Romsdal**.

Raumer (rou'nier), **Friedrich Ludwig Georg von**. b. at Wörlitz, Germany, May 14, 1781; d. at Berlin, June 14, 1873. German historian; brother of Karl Georg von Raumer. He became professor at Breslau in 1811, and at Berlin in 1819, and was a member of the Frankfurt parliament in 1848, and later of the Prussian chamber. His chief works are *Geschichte der Hohenstaufen und ihrer Zeit* (1823-25) and *Geschichte Europas seit dem Ende des 15. Jahrhunderts* (1832-50). Other works are *Briefe aus Paris und Frankreich* (1831), *England* (1836-41), and *Die Vereinigten Staaten von Nordamerika* (1845).

Raumer, Karl Georg von. b. at Wörlitz, Germany, April 9, 1783; d. at Erlangen, Germany, June 2, 1865. German geographer, geologist, and writer on pedagogics; brother of Friedrich Ludwig Georg von Raumer. His works include *Lehrbuch der allgemeinen Geographie* (1832), *Geschichte der Pädagogik* (1842), and others.

Raumer, Rudolf von. b. at Breslau, April 14, 1815; d. at Erlangen, Germany, Aug. 30, 1876. German philologist; son of Karl Georg von Raumer. He wrote *Geschichte der germanischen Philologie* (1870) and others.

Raumo (rou'mö). Swedish name of **Rauma**.

Raunkier (rou'n'ker), **Christen**. b. 1860; d. 1938. Danish botanist. He evolved a method of analyzing the climate of any given region according to the "biological spectrum" (extent of plant exposure or protection) of its flora.

Raupach (rou'päch), **Ernst Benjamin Salomo**. b. at Straupitz, near Liegnitz (Legnica), in Silesia, May 21, 1784; d. at Berlin, March 18, 1852. German dramatist. His cycle of dynastic dramas (*Die Hohenstaufen*) were, in their day, widely produced in Germany by the various court theaters.

Rauraci (ró'ra-si), **Montes**. An ancient name of the **Black Forest**.

Raurici (ró'ri-si). [Also, **Rauraci**.] Ancient Germanic tribe first mentioned by Caesar. They were situated in the neighborhood of Basel, on the upper Rhine, in the territory north of the Helvetii, whom they had joined in their attempted migration, 58 B.C.

Rauschenbusch (rou'shen'bush), **Walter**. b. at Rochester, N.Y., Oct. 4, 1861; d. July 25, 1918. American theologian. He was ordained a Baptist minister in 1886, and in 1897 he became professor of New Testament exegesis in Rochester Theological Seminary.

Rauschnig (roush'n'ing), **Hermann**. b. in Germany, 1887—. German writer and politician. He served in the German army during World War I, and was subsequently a member of the National Socialist (Nazi) Party and president (1932) of the Danzig senate. He broke with the Nazi Party in 1935, and came (1940) to the U.S. (he became a U.S. citizen in 1948). Author of *The Revolution of Nihilism* (1939), *The Voice of Destruction* (1940), *The Conservative Revolution* (1941), *The Redemption of Democracy* (1943), and *Time of Delirium* (1946).

Rausenberger (rou'zen-ber-ger), **Fritz**. b. at Frankfurt on the Main, Germany, Feb. 13, 1868; d. at Munich, Germany, April 28, 1926. German artillery designer. He served as constructor of artillery at the Krupp works, and was a professor (1906 et seq.) at the Berlin-Charlottenburg military technical academy. He designed several artillery pieces used in World War I, including a long-range field gun.

Ravallac (rá.vá.yák), **François**. b. near Angoulême, France, c1578; executed at Paris, May 27, 1610. Murderer of Henry IV of France (May 14, 1610).

Ravaisson-Mollien (rá.ve.sôn.mo.lyân), **Jean Gaspard Félix Lacher**. b. at Namur, France (now in Belgium), Oct. 25, 1813; d. at Paris, May 18, 1900. French philosopher, archaeologist, and painter, a follower of the theories of the German philosopher Friedrich Wilhelm Schelling. An advocate of dynamic spiritualism, he had a profound influence on French philosophy. He served (1838 et seq.) as professor at the University of Rennes, later as government inspector of institutions of higher education. Author of *De l'habitude* (1838), *Rapport sur la philosophie en*

France au XIX^e siècle (1868), *La Vénus de Milo* (1871), and *Testament philosophique* (1901).

Ravanusa (rá.vá.nó.zá). Town and commune in SW Italy, on the island of Sicily, in the province of Agrigento, ab. 22 mi. E of Agrigento; agricultural commune. Pop. of commune, 14,555 (1936); of town, 14,475 (1936).

Ravardière (rá.vár.dyér), **Daniel de la Trousche**, **Sieur de La**. See **La Ravardière**, **Daniel de la Trousche**, **Sieur de**.

Ravee (rá.vé). See **Ravi**.

Ravel (rá.vél'; French, rá.vél), **Maurice**. b. at Ciboure, Basses-Pyrénées, March 7, 1875; d. at Paris, Dec. 28, 1937. French composer. His works include compositions for the pianoforte, songs, a string quartet, and an overture, *Rhapsodie espagnole*; an opera, *L'Heure espagnole*, produced at the Paris Opéra Comique, May 19, 1911; the ballets *Daphnis et Chloé* (1912), *La Valse* (1919), and *Boléro* (1928); and a concerto for piano and orchestra (1932). His *Ma Mère l'Oie*, *Le Tombeau de Couperin*, and *Pavane pour une infante défunte* were originally written for piano; the suites fr. m. *Daphnis et Chloé* and the cleverly orchestrated *Boléro* are among the most popular concert selections.

Ravello (rá.vél'ló). Town and commune in S Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Campania, in the province of Salerno, situated high (1,227 ft.) above the Gulf of Salerno, between Amalfi and Salerno. It has a castle and a cathedral of the 11th century. It is much frequented by tourists, and was a favorite Italian residence of the composer Richard Wagner. Buildings of interest to tourists escaped damage in World War II. Pop. of commune, 3,227 (1936); of town, 703 (1936).

Raven, **The**. Poem by Edgar Allan Poe, the title piece of a volume published in 1845 and subsequently revised. It is noted for its skillful synecopation and musical use of language. The familiar refrain, "Nevermore," sounds the theme of despair in the poem.

Raven-Hill (rá'ven.hil'), **Leonard**. b. March 10, 1867; d. March 31, 1942. English illustrator and cartoonist, a member of the staff of *Punch* from 1896 to 1935. Among the books he illustrated is *East London* (1901).

Ravenna (ra've.ná; Italian, rá.vén.ná). Province in N Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Emilia-Romagna. Capital, Ravenna; area, ab. 718 sq. mi.; pop. 279,127 (1936).

Ravenna. City and commune in N Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Emilia-Romagna, the capital of the province of Ravenna, ab. 6 mi. from the Adriatic Sea. Formerly directly on the sea, but now connected with it through the Naviglio Corsini Canal, it is a seaport and agricultural trade center, with foodstuff and construction industries, and silk manufactures. Pop. of commune, 81,086 (1936); of city, 29,070 (1936).

Art and Architecture. Ravenna is famous for its art treasures, particularly its buildings of the 5th-8th centuries, showing contacts between Western and Byzantine art and architecture. Structures of the 5th-6th centuries are: San Vitale, one of the most famous churches of Italy, started in 526 A.D., with mosaics of 545; Sant'Apollinare Nuovo, once the church of Theodorice the Great; Sant'Apollinare in Classe Fuori, a basilica church with picturesque bell tower; and San Francesco, San Giovanni Evangelista, Santa Agata, the Baptistery, the mausoleum of Galla Placidia (with beautiful mosaics), the two-story memorial of Theodorice the Great, and the remnants of the palace of Theodorice. The cathedral, reconstructed in the period 1734-44, stands on the site of a basilica of the 5th century; in the archiepiscopal palace is a chapel of the 5th century, with mosaics on the ceiling; the *palazzo comunale* (town hall) is likewise of this early period. Other churches, such as Santa Maria in Porto, date from the 16th century. The tomb of Dante, who died here in 1321, was erected in 1483, rebuilt in 1780. Ravenna was heavily damaged in World War II. Santa Maria in Porto was destroyed and San Giovanni Evangelista, the cathedral, and Sant'Apollinare Nuovo badly hit; however, most of the famous mosaics were saved.

History. Probably founded by the Etruscans, Ravenna came later into the hands of the Umbrians and the Romans, who developed it into the chief naval station on the upper Adriatic coast. In 476 it became the capital of Odoacer, in 493 of the kings of the Ostrogoths; in 540 it

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, nê, hêr; pin, pine; not, nôte, môve, nôr; up, lûte, pûll; ʒh, then; ǵ, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

was captured by Belisarius and made the capital of the Byzantine domain in Italy (Exarchate of Ravenna). It was conquered by the Lombards in 751, but in 754 was included in the donation made to the Pope by the Frankish King Pepin the Short, which donation opens the history of the States of the Church. Subsequently the importance of the city declined; in the 13th century, the ruling Polenta family granted refuge here to Dante, who had fled his native Florence. From 1441 to 1509 under Venetian rule, it was from then until 1860 a part of the States of the Church.

Ravenna (rä'ven'ä). City in NE Ohio, county seat of Portage County, ab. 36 mi. SE of Cleveland; manufactures of excavating machinery, furniture frames, and women's clothing. 9,857 (1950).

Ravenna, Exarchate of. Dominion of the Byzantine exarch (or governor) in Italy, with its headquarters at Ravenna. The Ostrogothic realm in Italy was conquered (536-553) by the Byzantines, and the exarchate was instituted in 568. It comprised at first the province of Italy, but was soon confined to a district in NE Italy, near Ravenna.

Ravensbrück (rä'vens.brük). Village in NE Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Brandenburg, Russian Zone, ab. 48 mi. N of Berlin. It was used as one of the major concentration camps, chiefly for women, during the Nazi period. 937 (1946).

Ravensburg (rä'vens.bürk). Town in S Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Württemberg-Hohenzollern, French Zone, formerly in the Danube department of the state of Württemberg, situated on the Schussen River ab. 47 mi. SW of Ulm. It has textile mills, a machine factory, various agricultural industries, and is the trading center of a dairying district. The Church of Our Lady, a Gothic structure of the 14th century, contains valuable stained-glass windows. The town, contested between the Wolf and Hohenstaufen dynasties in the early Middle Ages, became later a free imperial city; it passed to Bavaria in 1802, and to Württemberg in 1810. The population decreased in the period 1939-46 by 23.3 percent. 23,912 (1946). 25,859 (1950).

Ravenscroft (rä'venz.kroft), **Edward**. English dramatist of the latter part of the 17th century, at one time a student of law. His works include *Mamamouchi*, or *the Citizen Turned Gentleman* (1671), *The Careless Lovers* (1673), *Soamamouchi* (1677), *The Wrangling Lovers*, or *the Invisible Mistress* (1677), *King Edgar* and *Alfreda* (1677), *The English Lawyer* (1678; a translation of the Latin play *Ignoramus*), *The London Cuckolds* (1683), *Dame Dobson*, or *the Cunning Woman* (1684), *The Canterbury Guests*, or *a Bargain Broken* (1695), *The Anatomist*, or *the Sham Doctor* (1697), and *The Italian Husband* (1697).

Ravenscroft, Thomas. b. c1590; d. c1633. English song composer, remembered for *The Whole Booke of Psalmes*, commonly known as *Ravenscroft's Psalter*, containing 100 settings, of which he composed 48. His *Panniedia, Musick's Miscellanie* (1609) is the first such English work; he was the collector also of *Deuterometia* (1609) and *Melismata* (1611), containing such well-known rounds and catches as *Three Blind Mice*, *Hold Thy Peace*, *We Be Soldiers Three*, and *The Three Ravens*.

Ravenshoe (rä'venz.hö). Romance by Henry Kingsley, published in 1862.

Ravenspur (rä'ven.spér). Former place (now under the sea) on the coast of Yorkshire, England, near Spurn Head. Henry IV made a landing here in 1399, and Edward IV in 1471.

Ravenstein (rä'ven.stin). **Ernst Georg**. b. at Frankfurt on the Main, Germany, Dec. 30, 1834; d. March 13, 1913. British cartographer and geographer. He served (1855-75) in the topographical department of the War Office, and was professor of geography (1882-83) at Bedford College. The first (1887) to use spectrum colors for graduated contours in layer maps, he was a member of the Royal Geographical and Royal Statistical societies. Author of *Systematic Atlas* (1864), *Atlas of the World* (1911), and *A Life's Work* (1908).

Ravenswood (rä'venz.wüd). **Edgar, Master of**. Lover of Lucy Ashton in Scott's *Bride of Lammermoor*. A melancholy and revengeful man, finding her, as he supposes, faithless to him, he bitterly reproaches her, is challenged

by her brother, and perishes in a quicksand on his way to the meeting.

Ravi (rä've). See also **Chipeta**.

Ravi. [Also: **Ravee**; ancient name, **Hydrates**.] One of the "five rivers" of the Punjab. It rises in the Himalayas, flows SW through Punjab state, Union of India, and through Punjab province, Pakistan, uniting with the Chenab ab. 35 mi. NE of Multan. Length, over 400 mi.

Ravins (rä.vañ). **Col des**. French name of **Rawly Pass**. **Rawalpindi** (rä.wal.pin'di). [Also: **Rawal Pindi**, **Rawul Pindee**.] Division of Punjab, Pakistan, bordering on the North-West Frontier Province and on Kashmir; rice, silk, timber, and cattle. Area, 21,381 sq. mi.; pop. 4,700,958 (1941).

Rawalpindi. [Also: **Rawal Pindi**, **Rawul Pindee**.] District in the Rawalpindi division, Punjab, Pakistan. Capital, Rawalpindi; area, 2,022 sq. mi.; pop. 758,231 (1941).

Rawalpindi. [Also: **Rawal Pindi**, **Rawul Pindee**.] Capital of the district of Rawalpindi, Punjab, Pakistan, the gateway to Kashmir, ab. 150 mi. NW of Lahore. It is an important military station and commercial center, and contains several educational institutions. 236,877 (1951).

Rawdon-Hastings (rô'don.häs'tingz), **Francis**. See **Hastings, Francis Rawdon**.

Rawl Pass (rä.vel'). See **Rawly Pass**.

Rawlings (rô'lingz), **Marjorie Kinnan**. b. at Washington, D.C., Aug. 8, 1896-. American novelist, author of books about the Florida back-country. Author of *South Moon Under* (1933), *Golden Apples* (1935), *Cross Creek* (1942), *Cross Creek Cookery* (1942), and other books. Her novel *The Yearling* (1938) received a Pulitzer prize in 1939; her short story *Benny and the Bird Dogs* is represented in many anthologies.

Rawlins (rô'linz). City in S Wyoming, county seat of Carbon County; supply and distribution point for a petroleum, natural gas, coal-mining, quarrying, and livestock-raising region. It is the seat of the state penitentiary. 7,415 (1950).

Rawlins, John Aaron. b. at Galena, Ill., Feb. 13, 1831; d. at Washington, D.C., Sept. 6, 1869. American general, U.S. secretary of war (1869) under Grant. A Douglas Democrat in 1860, he joined the Union army on the outbreak of the Civil War, and became assistant adjutant general to Grant in 1861, and chief of staff with the rank of brigadier general in 1865.

Rawlinson (rô'lin.son), **George**. b. at Chadlington, Oxfordshire, England, Nov. 23, 1812; d. at Canterbury, England, Oct. 6, 1902. English historian, Orientalist, and theologian; brother of Sir H. C. Rawlinson. He held (1861-89) the Camden professorship of ancient history at Oxford, and was canon (1872 et seq.) of Canterbury and rector (1888 et seq.) of All Hallows, London. Author of *The Five Great Monarchies of the Ancient Eastern World: Chaldea, Assyria, Babylonia, Media, Persia* (1862-67), *The Sixth Great Oriental Monarchy: Parthia* (1873), *The Seventh Great Oriental Monarchy: the Sassanian or New Persian Empire* (1876), *A History of Egypt* (1881), *Phoenicia* (1889), and various theological works.

Rawlinson, Sir Henry Creswicke. b. at Chadlington, Oxfordshire, April 11, 1810; d. at London, March 5, 1895. English Assyriologist and diplomatist. He entered the East India Company's army in 1827, and held various important offices both military and diplomatic, retiring in 1855. In 1859 he was appointed British minister at Tehran, where he remained one year. He became a member of the Council of India in 1858 and again in 1868. He copied, amid great hardships, the trilingual inscription of Darius I (Darius Hystaspis) at Behistun; the transcription, and its interpretation, were published by him from 1846 to 1851. He published *On the Inscriptions of Assyria and Babylonia* (1850), *Outline of the History of Assyria* (1852), and *England and Russia in the East* (1875); and was the joint editor of *Cuneiform Inscriptions of Western Asia* (1861-70), and other collections of inscriptions.

Rawmarsh (rô'märsh). Urban district in N central England, in the West Riding of Yorkshire, ab. 2 mi. NE of Rotherham, ab. 166 mi. N of London by rail. 18,793 (1951).

Rawnsley (rônz'li), **Hardwicke Drummond**. b. at Henley-on-Thames, England, Sept. 28, 1851; d. May 28, (1951).

1920. English clergyman, author, and poet. He was vicar of Wray, Windermere (1878-83), vicar of Crosthwaite, Keswick, and rural dean from 1883, and honorary canon of Carlisle. Among his works are *Valete Tennyson*, and *Other Poems* (1893), *Literary Associations of the English Lakes* (1894), *Life and Nature at the English Lakes* (1899), *Memories of the Tennysons* (1900), *A Rambler's Notebook at the English Lakes* (1902), *Sermons on the Sayings of Jesus* (1905), *Months at the Lakes* (1906), *A Sonnet Chronicle* (1906), *Round the Lake Country* (1909), and others.

Rawson (rô'son). Capital of Chubut territory, Argentina, located on the Chubut River, ab. 5 mi. from the Atlantic and ab. 675 mi. SW of Buenos Aires; center of a Welsh colony whose members are descended from the first settlers here (1865). Welsh is still the chief language. 10,492 (1947).

Rawson (rou'son), **Arturo**. b. 1884; d. at Buenos Aires, Oct. 8, 1952. Argentine cavalry officer, coleader with Pedro Ramírez of the officers' clique which deposed Ramón Castillo in June, 1943. For two days thereafter (June 5-6) he was *de facto* president of Argentina. He was succeeded as president by Ramírez.

Rawson (rô'son), **Edward**. b. at Gillingham, England, April 16, 1615; d. at Boston, Aug. 27, 1693. Colonial secretary of Massachusetts, and historical writer.

Rawtenstall (rô'ten.stôl). Municipal borough and manufacturing town in NW England, in Lancashire, ab. 8 mi. N of Bury, ab. 201 mi. NW of London by rail. It has manufactures of boots and shoes. 25,426 (1951).

Rawul Pindee (râ'vul pin'dê). See **Rawalpindi**.

Rawul Pass (râ'vêl). [Also: **Rawil Pass**; French, **Col des Ravins**.] Alpine pass on the border of the cantons of Bern and Valais, Switzerland, leading from the Simmenthal in Bern to the Rhone valley at Sion.

Raxalp (râks'âlp). Elevated plateau-mountain in Austria, on the borders of the provinces of Lower Austria and Styria, NW of the Semmering Pass and ab. 44 mi. SW of Vienna. Elevation, ab. 6,600 ft.

Ray (râ), **Cape**. Southwesternmost cape of Newfoundland.

Ray, Isaac. b. at Beverly, Mass., Jan. 16, 1807; d. March 31, 1881. American physician, noted for his work in mental diseases. Author of *A Treatise on the Medical Jurisprudence of Insanity* (1838), *Mental Hygiene* (1863), *Contributions to Mental Pathology* (1873), and *Ideal Characters of the Officers of a Hospital for the Insane* (1873).

Ray or Wray (râ), **John**. b. at Black Notley, Essex, Nov. 29, 1627; d. there, Jan. 17, 1705. English naturalist, called "the father of English natural history." He traveled (1663-66) on the Continent with Francis Willughby. It is thought that the latter deserves much of the praise which Ray received as the founder of systematic zoology. Together they collected many specimens of plant and animal life on which to base a system of classification. Ray occupied himself with the plants; he first used the number of cotyledons as a means of dividing the plant kingdom and adopted the flower as the basis for classification into genera and species. He continued Willughby's work in classifying the animal kingdom, carrying it further than the birds and fishes that Willughby had completed at the time of his death (1672). He published *Catalogus plantarum Anliae* (1670); *A Collection of English Proverbs* (1670, and many later editions); *Methodus plantarum nova* (1682); *Historia plantarum* (1686-1704); *Methodus insectorum* (1705), and many zoological works: *The Wisdom of God manifested in the Works of the Creation* (1691); *Miscellaneous Discourses* (1692); etc. The Ray Society was established in 1844 for the purpose of publishing "rare books of established merit" on zoology, botany, and other divisions of natural history.

Ray (rî), **Sir Prafulla Chandra**. b. in Bengal, 1861; d. 1944. Indian scientist and educator, senior professor of chemistry at the University College of Science, Calcutta.

Rayburn (râ'bërn), **Sam**. b. in Roane County, Tenn., Jan. 6, 1882-. American politician, speaker of the U.S. House of Representatives (1940-46, 1949-53). He studied law at the University of Texas, and established his practice at Bonham, Tex. He was a member of the Texas legislature for six years, serving as speaker for two years, and served in Congress (1913 et seq.) as representative from the 4th Texas District.

Rayi (râ'î). Rarely used name of α Ophiuchi, usually known as Rasalhague.

Rayleigh (râ'li). Urban district in SE England, in Essex, ab. 7 mi. NW of Southend-on-Sea, ab. 33 mi. NE of London by rail. 9,388 (1951).

Rayleigh, 3rd Baron. Title of **Strutt, John William**.

Raymi (rî'mê). See **Hatun Raymi**.

Raymond (râ'mônd). Town in S Alberta, Canada, ab. 21 mi. S of Lethbridge, in the center of a stock-raising region. Sugar beets are also an important crop in the area. 2,279 (1951).

Raymond. City in SW Washington, in Pacific County. It is a seaport, with lumber industries. 4,110 (1950).

Raymond IV (râ'mônd; French, **râ'môn**). [Also: **Raimond**, **Raimunde**; called **Raymond of Saint-Gilles** (râ'môn de sâ'nzhêl).] d. at Tripoli, Feb. 28, 1105. Count of Toulouse (1088-1105). He was one of the most powerful princes in Europe in his time, and in 1096 assumed command of a large army which participated in the first Crusade. He besieged Tripoli in 1104.

Raymond VI. b. 1156; d. 1222. Count of Toulouse (1194-1222). He took part with the Albigenses against the Crusaders under Simon de Montfort, and was totally defeated by the latter in 1213. He was forced to cede his territories to Montfort, but continued fighting, with some measure of success, until his death.

Raymond (râ'mônd), **Andrew Van Vranken**. b. at Vischer's Ferry, Saratoga County, N.Y., Aug. 8, 1854; d. April 7, 1918. American educator, president of Union College (1894-1907).

Raymond, Antonin. b. at Kladno, in Bohemia, May 10, 1889-. American architect and industrial designer, considered a pioneer of modern architecture in the Orient. He came (c1910) to the U.S., became a U.S. citizen, worked in the architectural office of Cass Gilbert at New York, accompanied Frank Lloyd Wright to Japan, where Raymond practiced architecture from 1921 to 1937, designing private and government buildings, and has practiced (1939 et seq.) at New York as an architect and industrial designer.

Raymond, Bradford Paul. b. at Stamford, Conn., April 22, 1846; d. at Middletown, Conn., Feb. 27, 1916. American educator and Methodist clergyman, president of Lawrence University at Appleton, Wis. (1883-89) and of Wesleyan University (1889-1908).

Raymond (râ'môn), **Fulgence**. b. at St.-Christophe, France, Sept. 29, 1844; d. at Plancher-d'Andilly, France, Sept. 28, 1910. French neurologist. Originally a veterinarian, he took his medical degree and became (1894) J. M. Charcot's successor at the Salpêtrière clinic at Paris. He made important contributions to the knowledge of spinal sclerosis, pseudo-tubercles, and the neuroses. He described a type of apoplexy, marked by premonitory hemiparesis, called Raymond's paralysis.

Raymond (râ'mônd), **George Lansing**. b. at Chicago, Sept. 3, 1839; d. July 11, 1929. American clergyman, teacher, and author. He was ordained (1865) and held a Presbyterian pastorate until he became professor of English literature, aesthetics, rhetoric, and elocution at Williams College. He served as professor of oratory and aesthetic criticism (1880-1905) at Princeton and as professor of aesthetics (1905-12) at George Washington University. His books include works on aesthetics such as *Poetry as a Representative Art* (1886), *The Genesis of Art Form* (1893), *Art in Theory* (1894), and *Proportion and Harmony of Line and Color in Painting, Sculpture, and Architecture* (1899). He also wrote a novel, *Modern Fishers of Men* (1879).

Raymond, Henry Jarvis. b. at Lima, N.Y., Jan. 24, 1820; d. June 18, 1869. American newspaper editor and politician, first editor of the *New York Times*. He was graduated (1840) from the University of Vermont and while still at school contributed to Horace Greeley's *New York*, whose staff he joined after a period of freelancing. In 1841, when Greeley established the *New York Tribune*, Raymond became his chief assistant; in 1843 he joined the staff of the *Morning Courier and New-York Enquirer*; and in 1849 he was elected to the state assembly on the Whig ticket. Reflected in 1850, he became speaker in January, 1851, and left his newspaper post after aligning himself with the Free-Soil wing in the Whig Party led by Thurlow Weed and William H.

Seward. He became (1850) managing editor of *Harper's New Monthly Magazine*, holding that post until 1856, and in 1851, together with George Jones, founded the *New York Times*. The first issue appeared on Sept. 18, 1851, and the journal soon acquired an enviable reputation for impartial reporting. Within four years the *Times* had a city circulation more than twice as large as that of its rival, the *Tribune*. Raymond was elected (1854) lieutenant governor of New York and in February, 1856, was present at the Pittsburgh meeting that established the national Republican Party, for which he drafted a statement of principles. In 1864 he was chairman of the Republican national committee and was elected to Congress that year, becoming the administration leader in the fight between Johnson and the Radical Republicans. He was unsuccessful in this capacity and was expelled (Sept. 3, 1866) from the Republican Party for having attended the Philadelphia convention (August, 1866) of the Union Party and for having written its declaration of principles. He declined renomination and later recanted his sympathy for Johnson. He was the author of *Association Discussed; or, the Socialism of the Tribune Examined* (1847), *Disunion and Slavery* (1860), *History of the Administration of President Lincoln* (1864), and *The Life and Public Service of Abraham Lincoln* (1865).

Raymond, John Howard. b. at New York, March 7, 1814; d. at Poughkeepsie, N.Y., Aug. 14, 1878. American educator. He was named (1855) the first president of the Brooklyn Collegiate and Polytechnic Institute. Becoming (1861) one of the first trustees of Vassar College, he served (1865-78) as president of that institution.

Raymond, John T. [Stage name of **John O'Brien.**] b. at Buffalo, N.Y., April 5, 1836; d. at Evansville, Ind., April 10, 1887. American comedian. He made his first appearance on the stage at Rochester, N.Y., in 1853. In 1873 he first took the part of Colonel Mulberry Sellers in *The Gilded Age*, for which he is now chiefly remembered.

Raymond, Rossiter Worthington. b. at Cincinnati, Ohio, April 27, 1840; d. at Brooklyn, N.Y., Dec. 31, 1918. American mining engineer. He was U.S. commissioner of mining statistics (1868-76), editor (1867-93) of the *New York American Journal of Mining* (later called the *Engineering and Mining Journal*), president of the American Institute of Mining Engineers (1872-75), and secretary and editor of its *Transactions* from 1884. Among his works, besides official reports and numerous essays on the U.S. mining laws, are *A Glossary of Mining and Metallurgical Terms* (1881) and *Life of Peter Cooper* (1901).

Raymond of Sabunde [or *de Sabiende*]. [Also, **Raimundo Sabiende**.] d. c1437. Spanish teacher and theologian. He wrote *Liber naturae* (1434-36), an effort to reconcile reason and theology, which was translated into French by Montaigne, whose tribute to the author appears in his famous essay *An Apologie of Raymond Sebond*.

Raymond Roger (rā.mōn rō.zhā), Comte de Foix. See **Foix, Raymond Roger, Comte de**.

Raymondville (rā.mōnd.vil). City in S Texas, county seat of Willacy County, SW of Corpus Christi; trading and shipping center for an onion-raising area, 9,136 (1950).

Raynal (rā.nāl), **Guillaume Thomas François**. [Called **Abbé Raynal**.] b. at St-Geniez, Aveyron, France, April 12, 1713; d. at Paris, March 6, 1796. French historian and philosopher, notable as one of the early French freethinkers. He was ordained as a priest, but was formally expelled from the Church for his outspoken anticlericalism. His best-known work is the *Histoire philosophique et politique des établissements et du commerce des Européens dans les deux Indes* (1770; new edition, 1780-85). From the point of view of the French authorities, this work was vicious not only for its attacks on the clergy, but also for its charges that European colonial policies in Asia, and more particularly the people administering those policies, were brutal and greedy. To the rulers of France in the 1770's and early 1780's, still smarting from the loss of Canada and very conscious of the vast commercial possibilities of an overseas empire, such a work seemed almost treasonable. The book was burned by government order in 1781, and its author was exiled. He also wrote *Histoire du Stathoudérat* (1748), *Anecdotes littéraires* (2 vols., 1750), and *Mémoires politiques de l'Europe* (3 vols., 1754-74). Raynal was regarded as a leader of the French freethinkers.

Raynal, Paul. b. at Narbonne, France, 1890—. French playwright. Author of *Le Maître de son cœur* (1913-20), *Le Tombeau sous l'arc de triomphe* (1924; Eng. trans., *The Unknown Warrior*, 1928), *Au soleil de l'instinct* (1932), *La Francerie* (1933), and *A souffert sous Ponce Pilate* (1939). His work falls in two classes: intense psychological drama of the type familiar in France since Racine, and dramatic examination of the effects of war.

Rayne (rān). Town in S Louisiana, in Acadia Parish; important for the production and milling of rice; shipping point for edible turtles. 6,485 (1950).

Raynolds (rā'nōldz), **Robert.** b. at Santa Fe, N.M., April 29, 1902—. American novelist and playwright. Among his novels are *Brothers in the West* (1931), *Saunders Oak* (1933), *Fortune* (1935), *May Bretton* (1944), *The Obscure Enemy* (1945), *Paquila* (1947), and *The Sinner of Saint Ambrose* (1952). His plays and verse dramas include *The Ugly Runts* (1935), *Farewell, Villon* (1936), *Thomas More* (1937), *Summer Song* (1937), *Take All My Loves* (1938), and *Bodicea* (1942).

Raynouard (rā.nwār), **François Juste Marie.** b. at Brignoles, France, in September, 1761; d. at Passy, Paris, Oct. 27, 1836. French poet and scholar. He was noted for his works on Provençal literature and language, including *Choix des poésies originales des troubadours* (6 vols., 1816-21), and *Lezique roman*, a dictionary of the language of the troubadours, with a grammar and a selection of poems (1836-45).

Raystown (rāz'toun). Former name of Bedford, Pa.

Raystown, Fort. Original name of Bedford, Fort.

Rayville (rā'vil). Town in NE Louisiana, parish seat of Richland Parish; cotton processing and lumber industries. 3,138 (1950).

Razafindrahety (rā'zā.fin.drā'hē'ti). Original name of **Ranavaloa III**.

Razès (rā.zē). Former small division of Languedoc, France, corresponding to parts of the present departments of Aude and Pyrénées-Orientales.

Razgrad (rāz'grāt). [Also, **Rasgrad**.] Town in NE Bulgaria, in the department of Ruse, ab. 25 mi. NW of Shumen; important commercial town in a wine-growing region. 15,023 (1946).

Raziel (rā'zē.el). In Hebrew legend, the angel who gave Adam the wonderful book which contained all knowledge, and which Noah preserved in a golden casket on the ark.

Razmara (rāz.mā.rā'), **Ali.** b. at Tehran, Iran, April 1, 1901; assassinated there, March 7, 1951. Iranian soldier and politician. A graduate of the French military academy at St-Cyr, he served in the Iranian army and taught geography at the military university from 1930 to 1940. From 1944 to 1950 he was chief of staff, his principal duty being that of reorganizing the forces after World War II. He became known as a vigorous opponent of Russian attempts to dominate the country and in 1950 was named premier. He was killed by a member of an organization striving for nationalization of Iran's oil industry. Author of the classic 19-volume *Military Geography of Iran and of The Military Geography of the Countries Surrounding Iran* (5 vols., 1936-45).

Razor (rā'zör). Amusing intriguing valet in Sir John Vanbrugh's comedy *The Provoked Wife*.

Razzi (rāz'tsē), **Giovanni Antonio.** See **Sodoma, II.**

Re (rā). See **Ra**.

Ré (rā), **Île de**. [Also, **Île de Rhé**.] Island in W France, in the department of Charente-Maritime, in the Bay of Biscay opposite La Rochelle. The chief place is St-Martin-de-Ré. The island has a mild climate and produces wine and vegetables. Area, ab. 29 sq. mi.; pop. 8,538 (1946).

REA. See **Rural Electrification Administration**.

Rea (rā), **Samuel.** b. at Hollidaysburg, Pa., Sept. 21, 1855; d. at Gladwyne, Pa., March 24, 1929. American civil engineer and railroad executive. He was associated (1871 *et seq.*) with the Pennsylvania Railroad, serving (1913-25) as its president.

Read (rēd), **George.** b. near North East, Cecil County, Md., Sept. 18, 1733; d. Sept. 21, 1798. American lawyer, politician, and jurist, a signer of the Declaration of Independence. He studied law privately, was admitted to the bar (1753) at Philadelphia, and in 1754 established his practice at New Castle, Del. He was appointed (1763) attorney general for the Lower Counties, a post he held

until 1774. He was elected (1765) to the provincial assembly and served in that body for 12 years. During the pre-Revolutionary period he took a moderate position. He served in the first Continental Congress and was a member of the second one until 1777. Although he refused to support the resolution of independence, he signed and upheld the Declaration. He took a leading part in the Delaware constitutional convention of 1776 and in November, 1777, became acting head of the state of Delaware, continuing to carry out his duties until he was relieved (1778) at his own request. Thereafter he remained active as a member of the legislative council, to which he had been elected in 1776. As a member (1779) of the Delaware assembly he framed the act authorizing the state's delegates in Congress to sign the Articles of Confederation, and later in the same year resigned from the assembly because of poor health. He was chosen (1782) judge of the court of appeals in admiralty cases and was a member (1782-88) of the Delaware legislative council. He was present at the Annapolis convention (1786) and was a delegate to the Constitutional Convention (1787). He was one of the first senators from Delaware under the new government and was reelected (1790) after serving an initial two-year term. He resigned from the Senate in 1793 and became chief justice of Delaware, a position he held until his death.

Read, Herbert (Edward). b. near Kirbymoore, Yorkshire, England, Dec. 4, 1893—. English critic and poet. He was assistant keeper (1922-31) at the Victoria and Albert Museum, and professor of fine arts (1931 *et seq.*) at Edinburgh. Author of *Songs of Chaos* (1915), *Naked Warriors* (1919), *Elegues* (1919), *Mutations of the Phoenix* (1923), *Reason and Romanticism* (1926), *Phases of English Poetry* (1928), *The Sense of Glory* (1929), *The Meaning of Art* (1931; American title, *The Anatomy of Art*, 1932), *The Innocent Eye* (1933), *The End of a War* (1933), *Poems, 1914-1934* (1935), *Art and Society* (1936), *Poetry and Anarchism; Collected Essays* (1938), *Education through Art* (1943), *A World Within a War* (1944), *A Coat of Many Colours* (1945), and *The Grass Roots of Art* (1947).

Read, John. b. at New Castle, Del., July 17, 1763; d. July 13, 1854. American lawyer; son of George Read. He was a member (1819-15) of the Philadelphia city council and served in the state assembly (1815-16) and in the state senate (1817-18).

Read, John Meredith. b. at Philadelphia, July 21, 1797; d. Nov. 29, 1874. American jurist; son of John Read. He was a member (1827-28) of the Pennsylvania state legislature, city solicitor (1830-31) of Philadelphia, U.S. district attorney (1837-41) for eastern Pennsylvania, and attorney general (1846) of Pennsylvania. He was elected (1858) to the Pennsylvania supreme court, becoming (1872) chief justice of that body.

Read, John Meredith. b. at Philadelphia, Feb. 21, 1837; d. Dec. 27, 1896. American diplomat and author; son of John Meredith Read (1797-1874). He served (1869 *et seq.*) as U.S. consul general at Paris, and was U.S. minister resident (1873-79; as chargé d'affaires from 1876) to Greece. Author of *A Historical Inquiry Concerning Henry Hudson* (1866) and *Historic Studies in Vaud, Berne, and Savoy; from Roman Times to Voltaire, Rousseau and Gibbon* (1897).

Read, Nathan. b. at Warren, Mass., July 2, 1759; d. at Belfast, Me., Jan. 20, 1849. American inventor, manufacturer, and legislator. He was graduated (1781) from Harvard, became an apothecary at Salem, where he began experimenting with devices for steam navigation, and in 1791 was granted patents for a chain-wheel system for boat propulsion, a portable multitubular boiler, and an improved double-acting steam engine. He also patented (1798) a device for cutting and heading nails, having already formed (1796) the Salem Iron Factory for the making of marine equipment. He served (1800 *et seq.*) as a member of Congress.

Read, Opie. b. at Nashville, Tenn., Dec. 22, 1852; d. at Chicago, Nov. 2, 1939. American writer. He was editor (1878-81) of the *Arkansas Gazette*, was on the staff (1881-83) of the *Cleveland Leader*, and was founder (1883) and editor (1883-91) of the humorous *Arkansas Traveler*. He engaged (1891 *et seq.*) in literary work at Chicago. His adventure stories include *Len Gansett* (1885),

A Tennessee Judge (1893), *The Jacklins* (1895), *The Starbucks* (1902), *An American in New York* (1905), *Old Lim Jacklin* (1905), *The Mystery of Margaret* (1907), and *Gold Gause Veil* (1927).

Read, Thomas Buchanan. b. in Chester County, Pa., March 12, 1822; d. at New York, May 11, 1872. American poet and painter, author of the poem *Sheridan's Ride*. He wrote *The New Pastoral* (1855), *The House by the Sea* (1856), *Sylvia* (1857), *The Wagoner of the Alleghanies* (1862), and *A Summer Story, Sheridan's Ride, and Other Poems* (1865). His *Poetical Works* (3 vols.) appeared in 1866.

Reade (rēd), Charles. b. at Ipsden House, Oxfordshire, England, June 8, 1814; d. at London, April 11, 1884. English novelist and dramatist. He was graduated from Oxford (Magdalen College) in 1835, elected to a Vinerian fellowship at Oxford in 1842, and called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn in 1843. Although Reade wished to be remembered primarily as a dramatist, he is known for his novels, and chiefly for *The Cloister and the Hearth* (1861), which portrays the tragic love story of the parents of Erasmus against the colorful background of the early Renaissance. This masterpiece, like much of Reade's other fiction, was based on his documentary method of compiling data from reliable printed sources and, when possible, from expert testimony and personal experience. It was this method that gave conviction to Reade's novels of purpose and established his reputation as an effective social reformer. Written in the humanitarian tradition of Charles Dickens, these novels are *It is Never Too Late to Mend* (1856), which castigated the separate system of English penal discipline; *Hard Cash* (1863), which revealed the iniquities of English lunacy laws and private lunatic asylums; *Foul Play* (1868), which censured the insurance frauds of ship-scuttlers; *Put Yourself in His Place* (1870), which exposed the terroristic discipline of lawless English trade unions; and *A Woman-Hater* (1877), which assisted Sophia Jex-Blake in her pioneering efforts to break the male monopoly of medicine and open British medical schools to women. Reade's other significant fiction includes two charming portraits, *Peg Woffington* (1853, a reworking of a play, *Masks and Faces*, that he had written with Tom Taylor in 1852) and *Christie Johnstone* (1853), and three energetic psychological novels, *Griffith Gaunt* (1866), *A Terrible Temptation*, wherein Reade, in the guise of Rolfe, describes his literary workshop (1871), and *A Simpleton* (1873).

Reade, William Winwood. b. at Ipsden, Oxfordshire, England, Jan. 30, 1838; d. at Wimbledon, England, April 24, 1875. English traveler in Africa, and novelist; nephew of Charles Reade.

Reader's Digest, The. Monthly magazine established by DeWitt Wallace in 1922, featuring condensations of articles originally printed in other publications. The magazine also appears in Braille, on phonographic records, and in various foreign editions. Its circulation of about 11 million (domestic and foreign) gives it the largest circulation in the U.S. and the world. Original material is now accepted, but the publication has maintained its policy of not carrying advertising in the domestic edition.

Reading (rēd'ing), 1st Marquis of. [Title of Rufus Daniel Isaacs; additional title, Viscount Erleigh.] b. at London, Oct. 10, 1860; d. there, Dec. 30, 1935. English politician. He served (1904-13) as a Liberal member of Parliament. He was solicitor general (1910) and attorney general (1910-13). He was the first attorney general to be a cabinet member. He served as lord chief justice (1913-21) of England. He was several times during World War I a special envoy to the U.S., and in 1918 was appointed ambassador to the U.S., serving until 1919. He became viceroy and governor general (1921-26) of India, facing the application of the newly enacted Government of India Act and the resultant agitation by the Nationalists and other dissidents. Briefly he held the post of foreign secretary (1931) in MacDonald's first national government, and was installed (1934) as lord warden of the Cinque Ports.

Reading. County borough, and the county seat of Berkshire, in S England, situated on the river Kennet near its confluence with the Thames, ab. 36 mi. W of London by rail. An almost continuous line of towns now stretches along the Thames from London to Reading. It

is the marketing center of a large agricultural district, and a great railway center. Leading has manufactures of biscuits, iron, ale, agricultural implements, clothing, and pottery, among others. It contains ruins of a Benedictine abbey, founded in 1121, and is the seat of University College. Its site was the headquarters of the Danes in their inroad on Wessex in 871 and was burned by them in 1006. During the English Civil War, it was taken by the Parliamentarians under Robert Devereux, 3rd Earl of Essex, in 1643. Pop. 114,176 (1951).

Reading. Town in E Massachusetts, in Middlesex County, ab. 12 mi. NW of Boston; residential suburban community. 14,006 (1950).

Reading. [Former name, *Vorheestown.*] City in SW Ohio, in Hamilton County; manufactures of beer, lithographs, fireworks, matches, and chemicals. It was laid out in 1798. Pop. 7,836 (1950).

Reading. City in SE Pennsylvania, county seat of Berks County, on the Schuylkill River ab. 50 mi. NW of Philadelphia; manufactures include textiles, hosiery, metal products, and pretzels. It is the seat of Albright College. Laid out in 1748, it became a city in 1847. Pop. of city 110,568 (1940), 109,320 (1950); of urbanized area, 154,931 (1950).

Reading, John. b. 1677; d. Sept. 2, 1764. English organist. He was organist of Dulwich College (1696-98) and at London (1707 et seq.). Author of *A Book of New Anthems*.

Reading Gaol (jāl), The Ballad of. See *Ballad of Reading Gaol, The*.

Reagan (rē'gan), John Henninger. b. in Sevier County, Tenn., Oct. 8, 1818; d. at Palestine, Tex., March 6, 1905. American politician. He was a member of Congress from Texas (1857-61 and 1875-87), was postmaster general of the Confederacy (1861-65), and (for a short time) acting secretary of the Confederate treasury. He was a U.S. senator (1887-91), resigning to accept the chairmanship of the railroad commission of the state of Texas.

Reagan v. Farmers' Loan and Trust Co., 154 U.S. 362 (1894). U.S. Supreme Court decision upholding an injunction issued by a federal circuit court against the enforcement of rates fixed by a state railroad commission. The court affirmed its power to invalidate rate schedules prescribed by legislative enactment in instances where due process of law had been denied.

Real Academia Española (rā.āl' ā.kā.ñā'myā es.pā.nyō.ā). Spanish name of Academy, Royal Spanish.

Réal del Sarte (rā.āl del sār't), Louis Maxime. b. at Paris, May 2, 1888— . French sculptor. He is known for the allegorical monuments *Morts des Armées de Champagne* and *Morts de Compiègne*.

Realms of Being, The. Title of a series of philosophical works by George Santayana including *Septicism and Animal Faith* (1923), *The Realm of Essence* (1927), *The Realm of Matter* (1930), *The Realm of Truth* (1938), and *The Realm of Spirit* (1940). The viewpoint set forth in these volumes supplements and revises his earlier series, *The Life of Reason* (5 vols., 1905-06).

Rea Silvia (rē.ā sil'vī.ā). See *Rhea Silvia*.

Reason and Romanticism. Volume of literary criticism by Herbert Read, published in 1926.

Reate (rē.ā'tē). Ancient name of Rieti.

Réaumur (rē.ā.mūr), René Antoine Ferchault de. b. at La Rochelle, France, Feb. 28, 1683; d. on his estate, Bermondrie, Maine, France, Oct. 18, 1757. French physicist and naturalist, best known as the inventor (c1731) of the Réaumur thermometer. The scale of this thermometer is graduated so that the space between the freezing point and the boiling point of water is divided into 80 degrees. He also invented a type of porcelain named for him, investigated several aspects of zoology, including regeneration of limbs in crustaceans and the action of gastric juice in birds, and contributed to physical chemistry, developing an improved method of iron manufacture. His chief work is *Mémoires pour servir à l'histoire naturelle des insectes* (1734-42).

Reay (rā), 11th Baron. Title of Mackay, Donald James.

Rebecca (rē.bek'ā). [Also, *Rebekah.*] In the Bible, the sister of Laban, wife of the patriarch Isaac and mother of Esau and Jacob. Gen. xxii, xxiv, etc.

Rebecca. Character in Sir Walter Scott's novel *Ivanhoe*; a Jewess, the daughter of Isaac of York.

Rebecca of Sunnybrook Farm (sun'ī.bruk). Novel by Kate Douglas Wiggin, published in 1903.

Rebecca West (west). See *West, Rebecca*.

Rebecca (rē.bek). Henri Benjamin Constant de. See *Constant de Rebecque, Henri Benjamin*.

Rebellion, Great. In English history, the English Civil War, waged by the Parliamentary army against Charles I from 1642 to his execution in 1649, and the subsequent maintenance by force of a government opposed to the excluded sovereign Charles II until the Restoration in 1660.

Rebellion, the. In Scottish history, the two great Jacobite insurrections (1715-16, 1745-46).

Rebellion, War of the. [Also, *"the Rebellion."*] In American history, the Civil War. The term has little usage today.

Rebello da Silva (rē.bel'lo dā sil'vā), Luís Augusto. b. at Lisbon, Portugal, April 1, 1822; d. Sept. 19, 1871. Portuguese historian, novelist, and political orator.

Rebêlo (rē.bā'lo), Marques. [Pseudonym of Eddy Dias da Cruz.] b. at Rio de Janeiro, Jan. 6, 1907—. Brazilian novelist, short-story writer, and journalist, whose works depict contemporary life in his native city.

Reber (rē.ber), Napoléon Henri. b. at Mulhouse, France, Oct. 21, 1807; d. at Paris, Nov. 21, 1880. French composer, a professor (1851 et seq.) at the Paris Conservatory. His works include comic operas such as *La Nuit de Noël* (1848), *Le Père Gaillard* (1852), and *Les Dames Capitaines* (1857), the opera *Naim*, a ballet, a cantata, symphonies, chamber music, piano pieces, songs, and liturgical compositions.

Rebikov (rā'byi.kof), Vladimir Ivanovich. b. at Krasnovarsk, Russia, 1866; d. at Yalta, in the Crimea, Dec. 1, 1920. Russian composer, an exponent of extreme modernism in composition and one of the first to employ the whole-tone scale and unresolved dissonances. Among his compositions are the operas *In the Storm* (1894) and *The Christmas Tree* (1903). He also composed orchestral suites, symphonic poems, choral works, church music, and a pantomime.

Reboux (rē.bō), Paul. b. at Paris, May 21, 1877—. French writer. Author of *Les Matinales* (1897), *Les Iris noires* (1898), *Trente-deux poèmes d'amour* (1921), and other poems; of several novels; and of much miscellaneous critical writing. He is best known for a famous series of parodies of contemporary writers, *À la manière de* (1908; with Charles Muller; later editions in two volumes and augmented with further parodies), called by critics the most successful French literary satire of recent times.

Récarnier (rā.kā.myā), Madame. [Maiden name, *Jeanne Françoise Julie Adélaïde Bernard.*] b. at Lyons, France, Dec. 4, 1777; d. at Paris, May 11, 1849. French leader of society during the Napoleonic era. She was married at 15 to Monsieur Jacques Récarnier, who was nearly three times her age. For many years her beauty and intelligence attracted a brilliant circle to her salon. She was exiled from Paris by Napoleon because of her friendships with various figures who were looked on with disfavor by the government. Among her friends were Madame de Staël, Châteaubriand (who wished to marry her after the death of her husband in 1830), and Constant. Her *Souvenirs et correspondance* were edited by her niece, Madame Lenormant, in 1859.

Recanatini (rā.kā.nā'tē). Town and commune in C Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Marches, in the province of Macerata, S of Ancona; market town for agricultural products. The town was included in Pepin's donation to the Roman Catholic Church (774 A.D.) and from then until 1860 remained with brief interruptions under papal rule. Buildings of tourist interest escaped damage in World War II. Pop. of commune, 16,823 (1936); of town, 5,354 (1936).

Recife (rē.sē'fē). [Also, *Pernambuco.*] City in N Brazil, capital of the state of Pernambuco, on the E coast; seaport for sugar, cotton, and coffee. Bridges connect its three parts: Recife ("the reef"), the island of São Antonio, and Boa Vista on the mainland. Founded in 1536, it was controlled by the Dutch in the period 1630-54. Pop. 522,466 (1950).

Recita (rā.chē.tsi). See *Reșița*.

Recited at the Commemoration of the Living and Dead Soldiers of Harvard University. [Also, *Com-*

memoration Ode.] Ode by James Russell Lowell in memory of the members of Harvard College who had served in the Civil War, read at the memorial exercises at Cambridge in 1865. Privately printed in that year, it was included in *The Cathedral* (1877).

Recklinghausen (rek'ling.hou.zən). Industrial city in W Germany, in the *Land* (state) of North Rhine-Westphalia, British Zone, formerly in the province of Westphalia, Prussia, ab. 30 mi. SW of Münster. It has coal mines, railroad repair shops, and machine, leather, chemical, textile, and ceramics manufactures. The city was in the 12th and 13th centuries under the sovereignty of the archbishops of Cologne, in the 14th century it was a member of the Hanseatic League, and it passed to Prussia in 1815. It was heavily bombed during World War II, and was occupied by Allied troops on April 3, 1945. Pop. 104,791 (1950).

Recklinghausen, Friedrich Daniel von. b. at Gütersloh, Westphalia, Germany, Dec. 2, 1833; d. at Strasbourg, Aug. 26, 1910. German pathologist. His investigations, especially with relation to diseases of the circulatory system and the bones and to certain forms of tumor, made important additions to medical science.

Reclamation Act of 1902. [Called the *Newlands Act.*] Act of the U.S. Congress passed in 1902 which authorized the federal government to use funds from the sale of public lands for developing irrigation projects. The reclamation service of the Department of Interior was empowered to construct such works for reclaiming arid and semiarid public tracts and to sell these improved lands to settlers.

Reclus (re.klü), Jean Jacques Élisée. b. March 15, 1830; d. July 4, 1905. French geographer. Some of his works were first published in the *Tour du Monde* and the *Revue des Deux Mondes* and republished in book form. They include *La Terre* (1867-68), *Les Phénomènes terrestres, le monde et les météores* (1872; republished in English as *The Ocean*), and *Voyage à la Sierra Nevada de Sainte-Marthe*. His greatest work was the *Nouvelle géographie universelle* (20 vols., 1875-94). In 1871 Reclus was sentenced to imprisonment in a penal colony for life because of his connection with the Paris Commune, but the sentence was commuted to banishment at the intercession of numerous distinguished scientists, and he lived at Clarens, Switzerland, until the amnesty of 1879 permitted his return to Paris.

Recoaro (rē.kō.ä'ró). Commune and town in N Italy, in the province of Vicenza, ab. 20 mi. NE of Verona; health resort. Pop. of commune, ab. 7,000; of town, ab. 1,200.

Reconstruction. Phase of U.S. history (1865-77) from the close of the Civil War to the final reestablishment of home rule in the South, during which the major policies of the U.S. government were in the hands of the Radical Republicans who dominated Congress. The chief national problem of this period was the restoration of the Southern states of the defeated Confederacy to their normal and constitutional relations within the Union. That Radical opposition to Lincoln's generous and conciliatory plan of reconstruction (1863) would have created difficulties for him had he lived is indicated by his pocket veto of the Wade-Davis Bill and the Radical counterattack launched by the Wade-Davis Manifesto (Aug. 5, 1864). While President Andrew Johnson was initially sympathetic to the Radicals, his subsequent repudiation of their harsh and vengeful policy brought to a head that antagonism between president and Congress which had its roots in the activities of the Congressional Joint Committee on the Conduct of the War. By the close of 1866 the Radicals had the upper hand and proceeded, under the leadership of Thaddeus Stevens, to carry out a program of virtually dictatorial control aimed at punishing the South for armed rebellion. The impeachment and trial of President Johnson (which failed by only one vote) was followed by an extensive body of Reconstruction legislation designed chiefly to secure the civil rights of the Negro freedmen and to assure the supremacy of the Republican Party. In effect, the Radicals compelled the Southern states to ratify the Fourteenth Amendment as the price of their readmission to the Union. The defeat of Johnson's moderate policy saw the establishment under federal military occupation of puppet state governments in the

South. The exploitation and manipulation of Negro votes, and the activities of state legislatures under the domination of carpetbaggers and scalawags, caused widespread resentment among Southerners. Combined with the burning issue of racial relations between the whites and the Negroes, these episodes of political corruption only served to exacerbate the wounds which Reconstruction was supposed to heal. In 1869 the last states of the former Southern Confederacy were readmitted to the Union, and in the same year the Fifteenth Amendment was passed with the ulterior purpose of continuing in the South the existence of the Republican state governments. The ensuing period witnessed the heyday of the Ku Klux Klan and the gradual restoration of Southern home rule under the banner of white supremacy. The years of social and political friction and disorder helped fix the pattern of Southern development up to the present day. The evils which Reconstruction had set out to cure had become even more intense, and Southern reaction against the imposed cure led to the creation of the so-called solid South and virtual one-party rule in that region. President Hayes's withdrawal (1877) of federal troops from the South signalized the formal end of Reconstruction. Politically, the South had once more gained its local independence; economically, it was left all but worn and wasted, and under the domination of Eastern capital; socially, it had still to deal with the aggravated problem of racial relations. In the years that followed, the friendly relations between North and South were gradually resumed, and Henry Grady's vision of a "New South" indicated that bitter memories of Reconstruction and even romantic recollections of a "Lost Cause" were being discarded in favor of a growing harmony between the sections. By the outbreak of the Spanish-American War, it was plain that the claims of national unity were superior to those of sectional preference and provincial consciousness.

Reconstruction and Development, International Bank for. See *International Bank for Reconstruction and Development*.

Reconstruction Finance Corporation. [Called the RFC.] U.S. government agency established by a special act of the U.S. Congress in 1932 with the object of stimulating the flow of credit and reviving American industrial activity. The RFC was empowered to make loans to railroads, banks, insurance companies, and other businesses, and to states and other public bodies. Among the subsidiaries of the RFC which were set up during World War II were the War Damage Corporation, Defense Supplies Corporation, Defense Plan Corporation, Rubber Reserve Company, and Metals Reserve Company.

Reconde (rek'örd), Robert. b. at Tenby, Wales, c1510; d. at London, 1558. British mathematician and physician. He entered Oxford in 1525, was fellow of All Souls College in 1531, and was physician to Edward VI and Queen Mary Tudor. He wrote *The Grounde of Artes, teaching the Perfect Worke and Practise of Arithmetike* (1540), *The Pathway to Knowledge, containing the First Principles of Geometry* (1551), *The Castle of Knowledge* (1551), and the first English book on algebra (1557). Most of his works are in the form of dialogues between the pupil and his master.

Recouly (re.kō.lē), Raymond. b. at St-Pons-de-Mauchens, France, June 14, 1876; d. at Montpeller, Hérault, France, Sept. 12, 1950. French journalist and historian. Author of *Foch, le vainqueur de la guerre* (1919), *Histoire de la troisième république* (1927), *De Bismarck à Poincaré* (1932), and others.

Rector of Wyck (wik), The. Novel by May Sinclair, published in 1925.

Reculver (rē.kul'vēr). [Also: *Reculvers* (rē.kul'vēr); Latin, *Regulbium*.] Place on the coast of Kent, England, ab. 9 mi. NE of Canterbury.

Recuyell of the Histories of Troye (re.ku'yēl; his'tō-ri-z; trōi'). First book printed in English. A folio volume of 351 leaves, it does not contain the date of printing, nor the name and place of the printer; but it appears from the introduction that it was translated from the French by William Caxton between the years 1469 and 1471.

Red. See *Red River*.

Redan (rē.dan'). Fortification defending Sevastopol in the Crimean War. It was stormed by the British on Sept. 8, 1855, but immediately abandoned by them.

Redan (rā.dān), **Karl**. Pseudonym of **Converse, Charles Crozat**.

Red Badge of Courage: An Episode of the American Civil War, The. Novel by Stephen Crane, published in 1895, presenting a study in the psychology of a young soldier facing combat for the first time. Crane, at the time he wrote the work, had never seen a battle. His knowledge of warfare was based upon a reading of Civil War military engagements and Tolstoy's *War and Peace*.

Red Bank. Borough in C New Jersey, in Monmouth County, on the Shrewsbury River ab. 25 mi. S of New York; residential suburb, with light manufactures. 12,743 (1950).

Red Bank. Locality in SW New Jersey, now in the borough of National Park, in Gloucester County, on the Delaware River ab. 7 mi. S of Philadelphia: site of a Revolutionary War battle (1777).

Red Bluff. City in N California, county seat of Tehama County, in an area of wheatfields and vineyards. 4,905 (1950).

Red Book of Hergest (her'gest), **The**. Collection of ancient Welsh tales, 11 of which were translated and included by Lady Charlotte Guest in her *Mabinogion*. It is a manuscript of the 14th century, preserved at Jesus College, Oxford. It contains a chronology from the time of Adam to 1318 A.D. and a chronological history of the Saxons to 1376.

Red Branch. In Old Irish legend, the organized band of warriors of King Conchobhar of Ulster. They were the bravest and most accomplished in all Ireland in the 1st century A.D. More than 100 stories about them are extant. Among the 12 greatest chiefs of the Red Branch were Cúchulainn and the three sons of Uisnech. The great hall set aside for the feasts of the warriors of the Red Branch was also called the Red Branch.

Redburn: His First Voyage (red'bérn). Novel by Herman Melville, published in 1849.

Redcar (red'kär). Municipal borough, seaside resort, and manufacturing town in NE England, in the North Riding of Yorkshire, situated near the mouth of the river Tees, ab. 8 mi. NE of Middlesbrough, ab. 247 mi. N of London by rail. The town has a steel industry. 27,512 (1951).

Red Cloud. b. on Blue Creek, Neb., 1822; d. at Pine Ridge, S.D., Dec. 10, 1909. American Indian chief of the Oglalas, a branch of the Teton Sioux. He led (1866-69) the Sioux and Cheyenne Indians in their battles against the U.S. government, and in 1881 was removed as head of the Oglalas when he threatened a government Indian agent.

Red Cross. International philanthropic society founded to carry out the humanitarian aims formulated at the Geneva Convention of 1864. Its original objects were to care for the wounded in war and secure the neutrality of nurses, hospitals, and other medical services, and to relieve suffering occasioned by pestilence, floods, fire, and other calamities. The society was established through the efforts of Henri Dunant. The president of the American National Red Cross Society from 1881 to 1904 was Clara Barton.

Red Cross Knight. Hero of the first book of the *Faerie Queene*, by Edmund Spenser. He typifies holiness and represents the spirit of the Anglican Church.

Red Cut Heights. Unincorporated community in NE Texas, in Bowie County. 2,563 (1950).

"Red Dean." See **Johnson, Hewlett**.

Red Death, The Masque of the. See **Masque of the Red Death, The**.

Red Deer. City in S central Alberta, Canada, situated on the Red Deer River midway between Edmonton and Calgary, with which it is connected by rail and road: trading center for the surrounding grain-producing and dairy-farming area; petroleum is produced in the vicinity. 7,575 (1951).

Redding (red'ing). City in N California, county seat of Shasta County, N of San Francisco: principal shipping point for a fruit-growing, lumbering, and mining district. 10,256 (1950).

Redditch (red'ich). Urban district and industrial center in W England, in Worcestershire, ab. 13 mi. S of Birming-

ham, ab. 128 mi. NW of London by rail. It has long been noted for its manufacture of needles and fishhooks. It has manufactures of steel-plate storage batteries (the only place in Britain where these are made), aluminum alloys, forgings, castings, tubings, and extrusions (one of the largest aluminum factories in the country is here), chromium ware and chrome plate, springs, bicycles, and motorcycles. The first reparations factory to be removed from Germany following World War II (for the manufacture of automatic screw machines) was reërected at Redditch. 29,184 (1951).

"Red Eagle." See **Weatherford, William**.

Redemption, The. Trilogy by Charles Gounod, produced at the Birmingham festival in 1882.

Reden (rā'den). See **Rheden**.

Reder (rā'dér), **Heinrich von**. b. at Mellrichstadt, Germany, 1824; d. at Munich, Germany, 1909. German poet and one-time army officer. He was associated with the younger group of contributors to the journal *Die Gesellschaft* (1885 et seq.). *Volans Heer, eine Märe aus dem Odenwald* (1892) was his major effort.

Redesdale (rēdz'däl). Valley of the river Rede (a tributary of the Tyne), in NE England, in Northumberland. It extends to the river Tyne. Length, ab. 21 mi.

Redesdale, 1st Baron. Title of **Freeman-Mitford, John**.

Redesdale, 1st Baron (of the 2nd creation). See **Freeman-Mitford, Algernon Bertram**.

Redfield (red'fēld). City in E central South Dakota, county seat of Spink County. 2,655 (1950).

Redfield, Edward Willis. b. at Bridgeville, Del., 1869—. American landscape painter. Examples of his work are in many American galleries and museums.

Redfield, Isaac Fletcher. b. at Weathersfield, Vt., April 10, 1804; d. at Boston, March 23, 1876. American jurist.

Redfield, William Cox. b. at Albany, N.Y., June 18, 1858; d. at New York, June 13, 1932. American businessman and author, U.S. secretary of commerce (1913-19) under Wilson. He was a member of Congress (1911-13), and an advocate of downward revision of the tariff. He published *Japanese Industry* (1912), *The New Industrial Day* (1912), and *We and the World* (1927).

Red Gap, Ruggles of. See **Ruggles of Red Gap**.

Redgautlet (red.gäut'let, -gōnt'-). Novel by Sir Walter Scott, published in 1824.

Redgrave (red'gräv). **Richard**. b. at London, April 30, 1804; d. Dec. 14, 1888. English genre and landscape painter, inspector general of art schools and surveyor of the royal pictures. He published (with his brother) *A Century of Painters of the English School* (1866).

Redhill (red'hil). See under **Reigate, England**.

Red Horse Vale. Valley in W England, in Gloucestershire, ab. 10 mi. SE of Cheltenham.

Red House Mystery, The. Detective novel by A. A. Milne, published in 1922.

Redi (rā'dē), **Francesco**. b. at Arezzo, Italy, Feb. 18, 1626; d. at Pisa, Italy, March 1, 1698. Italian naturalist and poet. By careful isolation of meat, he demonstrated that the spontaneous generation of maggots is a superstition, and that access to the meat by flies is a necessary preliminary to the hatching of maggots. He wrote *Esperienze intorno alla generazione degli insetti* (Experiments on the Generation of Insects, 1668) and a famous dithyramb, *Bacco in Toscana* (Bacchus in Tuscany, 1685).

Red Jacket. [Indian name, *Sagoyewatha*.] b. at Old Castle, near Geneva, N.Y., c1758; d. at Seneca Village, N.Y., Jan. 20, 1830. Chief of the Senecas, noted as an orator. At first an opponent of the Americans, he was won over to their side and supported them in the War of 1812. He nevertheless resisted strongly any introduction of the white man's ways, holding firmly to Indian tradition; especially was he an opponent of Christianity, a position that led at one time to his deposition as chief of a tribe that had been almost completely converted. However, he was able, by a strong justification of his stand, to regain his chieftaincy.

Red Knight: A Romance, The. Novel by Francis Brett Young, published in 1921.

Red Lady of Paviland (pav'i.land). Fossil man excavated in South Wales in the early 19th century. The original finder disregarded the evidence of the accom-

panying contemporaneous prehistoric finds and classified these remains as those of a woman buried about the time of the Roman conquest of Britain. Later study, however, recognized the Red Lady as the remains of a young Cro-Magnon man, buried with his ceremonial covering of red ochre.

Red Lake. Lake in N Minnesota, in Beltrami County, the largest entirely within Minnesota. Its outlet is by the Red Lake River. Length, ab. 35 mi.; area, 441 sq. mi.

Red Lake River. River in NW Minnesota which joins the Red River opposite Grand Forks, N.D. Length, ab. 190 mi.

Redlands (red'landz). City in S California, in San Bernardino County, ab. 7 mi. SE of San Bernardino: packing and processing plants for citrus, vegetables, and dairy products; seat of the University of Redlands. 18,429 (1950).

Redlich (rät'lich), **Joseph.** b. at Göding (Hodonin), in Moravia, June 18, 1869; d. 1936. Austrian jurist and statesman. He was a member of parliament (1906-18), and minister of finance in Lammash's cabinet (1918). His professorship at Harvard (1926-35) was interrupted by brief service (1931) as finance minister in Buresch's cabinet.

Red Lion. Borough in SE Pennsylvania, in York County. 5,119 (1950).

Red Lodge. City in S Montana, county seat of Carbon County, ab. 174 mi. SE of Butte, in a bituminous coal-mining area. 2,730 (1950).

Redman (red'man), **Ben Ray.** [Pseudonym, **Jeremy Lord.**] b. at Brooklyn, N.Y., Feb. 21, 1896—. American journalist, writer, and translator. He was literary editor (1922-29) of *The Spur*, editor (1926-37) of the "Old Wine in New Bottles" book column in the *New York Herald Tribune*, and subsequently a member of the production staff of Universal Pictures. Author of *Masquerade* (verse, 1923), *Marriage for Three* (comedy, 1929), *The Perfect Crime* (detective story, 1929), and other books. He published detective stories, as *The Bannerman Case* (1935) and *The Meeker Case* (1940), under the pseudonym **Jeremy Lord**. His translations from the French include Jean Giraudoux's *Suzanne and the Pacific* (1923) and Romain Rolland's *Annette and Silvie* (1925).

Redmayne (red'mān), **Sir Richard Augustine Studdert.** b. at South Dene, Gateshead-upon-Tyne, England, July 22, 1865—. English mining and civil engineer.

Redmond (red'mond). City in C Oregon, in Deschutes County. 2,956 (1950).

Redmond, John Edward. b. at Waterford, 1851; d. at London, March 6, 1918. Irish Nationalist politician, leader of the Irish Parliamentary Party from 1900. He was educated at Trinity College, Dublin, and was called to the bar (Gray's Inn) in 1886 and to the Irish bar in 1887. He was a member of Parliament from 1881. With the fall of C. S. Parnell, Redmond became (1891) the leader of the Parnellite faction and in 1900 managed to combine the Nationalist parties into one party devoted to attaining home rule within the empire. This group held the balance of power in Commons and Redmond used this influence in the parliamentary crisis of 1909-11 to destroy the veto power of the House of Lords. When the Home Rule Bill of 1912 was introduced, he supported it, but he opposed vehemently any compromise when the Unionists of Ulster threatened a separated Ireland. Though he supported the Irish Volunteers as a counterforce to the Ulster Volunteers under E. H. Carson's leadership in northern Ireland, he opposed the growing power of the Sinn Féin in southern Ireland, and was especially bitter over the 1916 Easter Rebellion of the extremists, which he denounced in Commons. He refused a post in the 1915 coalition cabinet. Home rule had passed in 1914 but application had been suspended until the end of the war. Redmond supported the institution of home rule, even with Ulster outside the new Ireland, temporarily at least, but the extremist Sinn Féin views gained sway and leadership of the nationalist movement passed to Éamon de Valera.

Red Mountains. Range in Wyoming, near Yellowstone Lake. The highest point is Mount Sheridan.

Red Oak. [Former name, **Red Oak Junction.**] City in SW Iowa, county seat of Montgomery County; manu-

factures of calendars. It was renamed in 1901. Pop. 6,526 (1950).

Redon (rē.dōn). Town in NW France, in the department of Ille-et-Vilaine, situated at the junction of the Vilaine River with the canal from Nantes to Brest, ab. 37 mi. SW of Rennes. The Church of Saint Sauveur is a noteworthy building in Romanesque style. 6,565 (1946).

Redon, Odilon. b. at Bordeaux, France, April 20, 1840; d. at Paris, July 6, 1916. French painter, lithographer, engraver, pastel artist, and illustrator, a forerunner of both surrealism and expressionism. He was a sickly child, born of wealthy parents, and his first teacher was Armand Clavaud, a botanist. He learned etching from Rodolphe Bresdin, then went to Paris to study under Corot, Courbet, and Fantin-Latour. In 1870 his education was interrupted by the Franco-Prussian War, which deeply affected him. He was friendly with the impressionists, but remained independent of them. He did not start to paint until late in life but he published his first album of lithographs in 1879 (*In the Dream*). Shortly after, he published *To Edgar Poe, Origins, and Homage to Goya*. His work is highly symbolic and mystical, and his flowers are among the most hauntingly beautiful in art history. A list of his works includes *Flowers in a Vase*, *Women and Flowers*, *Chargers of the Sun*, *Child of Destiny*, *Nudes*, *Chaos*, *Living Centaur*, *Closed Eyes*, *Silence*, *Pegasus*, *Birth of Venus*, and illustrations for E. Picard's *The Oath* and A. Remache's *The Passing*.

Redonella (rē.dōn.dē.lā). Town in NW Spain, in the province of Pontevedra, situated on the Bay of Vigo, ab. 15 mi. S of Pontevedra; port; manufactures linen goods and chinaware. 16,927 (1940).

Redondo Beach (rē.dōn'dō). City in S California, in Los Angeles County, on the Pacific SW of Los Angeles: residential suburban and seashore community. 25,226 (1950).

Redouté (rē.dō.tā), **Pierre Joseph.** b. at St.-Hubert, Belgium, July 10, 1759; d. at Paris, June 20, 1840. French painter of flowers, professor at the Museum of Natural History at Paris. He illustrated many botanical works.

Redoutensaal (rē.dō'ten.zal). Former ballroom of Maria Theresa at Vienna, which Max Reinhardt opened as a theater late in 1922. Here Reinhardt produced Carlo Gozzi's *Turandot*, Goethe's *Clavigo*, Molière's *Misanthrope*, and other plays. It was an intimate playhouse, with a platform stage and with a large screen as a permanent setting.

Redpath (rē'pāth), **James.** b. at Berwick-on-Tweed, England, 1833; d. at New York, Feb. 10, 1891. American abolitionist and author, now chiefly remembered for his activities in booking lecturers of various sorts throughout the U.S. He became a journalist at an early age, identified himself with the abolition movement, and acted as a war correspondent for Northern papers during the Civil War. He established the Lyceum Bureau (which quickly became generally known by his name) at Boston in 1868, and arranged lecture tours for many of the most notable figures of the 19th century. Among his works are *Echoes of Harper's Ferry* (1860), *The John Brown Invasion* (1860), *The Public Life of Captain John Brown* (1860), *John Brown, the Hero* (1862), and *Talks about Ireland* (1881).

Red Pony. The. Story of John Steinbeck, published in 1937 and reprinted in *The Long Valley* (1938).

"Red Prince." See **Frederick Charles**.

Red Ridinghood (rī'ding.hud), **Little.** [French, **Le Chaperon Rouge**; German, **Rothkäppchen.**] Nursery tale of oral tradition all over Europe, but especially common in W Europe. It is about a little girl who forgets her mother's command "to speak to no one whom she meets." She tells a wolf that she is going to her grandmother's cottage with some wine and bread. He reaches the cottage before her, eats her grandmother, and, when Little Red Ridinghood arrives, devours her also. In the German version, *Rothkäppchen*, as recorded by Grimm, a hunter comes and rips open the wolf, and Red Ridinghood and her grandmother are restored to life. This story is familiar to us not only through Grimm, but also through Perrault's French version, *Le Chaperon Rouge*.

Redriff (red'rif). Popular name of **Rotherhithe**.

Red River. Longest western tributary of the Mississippi, after the Missouri and the Arkansas. It rises in several

fat, fāte, fir, āsk, fāre; net, nū, hēr; pin, pine; not, nōte, mōve, nōr; up, līte, pūll; ʔn, then; d, d o r j; s, s o sh; t, t o r ch;

headstreams in the Llano Estacado of Texas, and is formed by the junction of Prairie Dog Town Fork and North Fork on the boundary between Texas and Oklahoma, flows through the SW part of Arkansas, traverses Louisiana, and joins the Mississippi. It is navigable to Shreveport, navigation above that point being partly checked by "rafts," or collections of driftwood, which formerly blocked the channel for 45 mi. Length, ab. 1,018 mi.; to headwaters of Prairie Dog Town Fork, ab. 1,500 mi.

Red River. [Also, **Red River of the North.**] River in the U.S. and Canada. It rises in W Minnesota, forms part of the boundary between Minnesota and North Dakota, traverses Manitoba, and flows into Lake Winnipeg. Near the city of Winnipeg, it is joined by the Assiniboine River. Length, ab. 355 mi.

Red River. See also under **Tonkin.**

Red River Expedition. In U.S. history, an unsuccessful Union expedition (March–May, 1864) up the Red River valley, for the purpose of recovering W Louisiana and occupying Arkansas and Texas. The federal land forces were commanded by N. P. Banks, the naval by D. D. Porter; the Confederate forces were commanded by Richard Taylor. The chief episodes were a Union defeat at Sabine Cross-Roads, a Union victory at Pleasant Hill, and the rescue of the Union fleet by Joseph Bailey.

Red River Expedition. In Canadian history, the expedition under Garnet Wolseley in 1870, which succeeded in putting down the insurrection under Louis Riel in the valley of the Red River (Red River of the North).

Red River Settlement. Name formerly given to the British colony settled in what has been since 1870 the Canadian province of Manitoba. It is traversed by the Red River (Red River of the North).

Red Rose. Emblem of the House of Lancaster in the Wars of the Roses.

Red Rover, The. Sea novel by James Fenimore Cooper, published in 1827.

Redruth (red'ruth). Former urban district, now amalgamated with Camborne as Camborne-Redruth, in SW England, in Cornwall, ab. 9 mi. SW of Truro, ab. 289 mi. SW of London by rail. It was once an important copper and tin mining center, and some of the largest tin-mining companies now operating in the Far East still have their headquarters there. 9,904 (1931).

Red Saint, The. Historical novel by Warwick Deeping, published in 1909.

Red Sea. [Ancient (Latin) name, *Sinus Arabicus*.] Nearly landlocked sea situated between Africa and the Arabian Peninsula. It is connected with the Mediterranean Sea by the Gulf of Suez and the Suez Canal, and with the Indian Ocean by the Bab el Mandeb, the Gulf of Aden, and the Arabian Sea. It is bordered on its W coast by Egypt, the Anglo-Egyptian Sudan, and Eritrea, and on its E coast by Saudi Arabia and Yemen. The surface waters become very warm in summer, reaching a maximum temperature of ab. 90° F. Because of intense evaporation, the salinity is also quite high. Length, ab. 1,400 mi.; area, ab. 169,000 sq. mi.; average depth, ab. 1,610 ft.; greatest known depth, ab. 7,740 ft. (in the C part, SW of Jidda).

Red Skins, The. Novel by James Fenimore Cooper, published in 1846. It is part of the trilogy *Littlepage Manuscripts*.

Reds of the Midi (mê.dê'). **The.** English translation, by Catharine A. Janvier, of the Provençal tale *Li Rouge dón Mieujo*, written by Félix Gras in 1896. It was published in 1898, before the appearance of the original or of its author's French translation, *Les Rouges du Midi*.

Red Sticks. In U.S. history, those Creek Indians who, expelled from their lands during the War of 1812, retired southward and continued hostile to the U.S. They were so called because in their principal village they erected a high pole and painted it red to signify their eagerness for the blood of the whites. Smaller sticks painted red were sometimes carried by warriors to symbolize hostility to the whites.

Redwald (red'wôld) or **Rædwald** (rad'wôld). d. c627. King of East Anglia. He accepted Christianity while he ruled under the influence of Ethelbert of Kent, but he became independent of Ethelbert and subsequently both

Christ and the ancient gods were on equal footing in East Anglia. He defeated and killed (617) Ethelfrid of Northumbria and established Edwin, Ælla's son, on the throne.

Red Wing. b. probably near what is now Red Wing, Minn., c1750; d. c1825. Sioux chief. He aided the British during the War of 1812, but subsequently pursued a friendly policy toward the Americans.

Red Wing. City in SE Minnesota, county seat of Goodhue County, on the Mississippi River ab. 39 mi. SE of St. Paul; manufactures of marine motors, dairy products, pottery, and shoes. 10,645 (1950).

Redwood City (red'wud). City in C California, county seat of San Mateo County; a southern residential and industrial suburb of San Francisco. 25,544 (1950).

Redwood Falls. City in S Minnesota, county seat of Redwood County, on the Minnesota River. 3,813 (1950).

Ree (rê), **Lough.** Lake in the Irish Republic, forming part of the boundary between Connacht and Leinster provinces, and lying between Counties Roscommon, Longford, and Westmeath. It is an expansion of the river Shannon. Length, 16 mi.; greatest width, ab. 7 mi.

Reed (rêd), **Douglas.** b. at London, 1895—. English journalist and writer. He was engaged (1921 *et seq.*) as a newspaper correspondent, especially for the London *Times*, and established (1946) his own weekly newspaper, *Tilings*. His books include *The Burning of the Reichstag* (1934), *Insanity Fair* (1938), *Nemesis?* (1940), *A Prophet at Home* (1941), *All Our Tomorrows* (1942), *The Next Horizon* (1945), and *Yeoman's Progress* (1946).

Reed, Sir Edward James. b. at Sheerness, Kent, England, Sept. 20, 1830; d. Nov. 30, 1906. English marine engineer, designer of various vessels for the British, German, and other navies.

Reed, Henry (Hope). b. at Philadelphia, July 11, 1808; lost at sea, Sept. 27, 1854. American author; grandson of Joseph Reed. He was appointed professor of rhetoric and English literature in the University of Pennsylvania in 1835. He edited the works of William Wordsworth and Thomas Gray, and wrote *Lectures on English Literature* (1855), *Lectures on English History and Tragic Poetry* (1855), *Lectures on the British Poets* (1857), and others.

Reed, James A. b. near Mansfield, Ohio, Nov. 9, 1861; d. near Fairview, Mich., Sept. 8, 1944. American lawyer and politician, who served (1911–29) as a U.S. senator from Missouri. He opposed U.S. entry into World War I and was a foe of the League of Nations. He was an unsuccessful contender for the Democratic presidential nomination in 1928 and 1932.

Reed, John. b. at Portland, Ore., Oct. 22, 1887; d. at Moscow, Oct. 19, 1920. American journalist and poet. He was graduated (1910) from Harvard, became (1911) a member of the staff of the *American Magazine*, and in 1913 joined the staff of the socialist publication *The Masses*. Upon the outbreak of World War I, he went to Europe for the *Metropolitan* and accompanied various armies on the fronts. He married (January, 1917) Louise Bryant, and with her went to Russia, where they witnessed the October Revolution (1917) which brought the Bolsheviks into power. His observations at this time resulted in his most noted book, *Ten Days That Shook the World* (1919). He was a speaker at the All-Russian Soviet convention in January, 1918, and after his return to the U.S. was expelled (Aug. 30, 1919) from the Socialist Party. With other left-wingers he thereupon formed the Communist Labor Party, of which he was the head. He wrote its manifesto and platform and was editor of its organ, *The Voice of Labor*. While under indictment for sedition, he fled from the U.S. made his way to Russia, and became active as a speaker at Moscow. He died of typhus and was buried at the Kremlin. He was the author of *The Day in Bokenia* (1913), *Insurgent Mexico* (1914), *The War in Eastern Europe* (1916), *Tumburlaine and Other Poems* (1916), and *Red Russia* (1919). His *Ten Days That Shook the World* was widely translated and later appeared with an introduction by Lenin.

Reed, Joseph. b. at Trenton, N.J., Aug. 27, 1741; d. at Philadelphia, March 5, 1785. American patriot. He served in the Revolutionary War, was a member (1777, 1778) of the Continental Congress, and was president of the supreme executive council of Pennsylvania (1778–81).

- Reed, Philip.** d. Nov. 2, 1829. American politician. He was a U.S. senator from Maryland (1806-13) and a member of Congress (1817-19 and 1822-23). He commanded, as colonel of militia, the regiment of home guards which defeated the British under Sir Peter Parker at Moorefields, Md., Aug. 30, 1814.
- Reed, Stanley Forman.** b. in Mason County, Ky., Dec. 31, 1834. American jurist. General counsel of the Federal Farm Board (1929-32) and of the Reconstruction Finance Corporation (1932-35), he served as solicitor general (1935-38) of the U.S. He was an associate justice (1938 *et seq.*) of the U.S. Supreme Court.
- Reed, Thomas Brackett.** b. at Portland, Me., Oct. 18, 1839; d. at Washington, D.C., Dec. 7, 1902. American lawyer and politician. He was elected (1867, 1868) to the Maine legislature and was chosen (1869) for the state senate. He was elected (1870) attorney general of Maine, a post he held for three years, resumed the practice of law after leaving that office, and later served as city solicitor for Portland. A Republican, he was elected (1876) to Congress, in which he served continuously until 1899. He played a leading role in the inquiry into the presidential election of 1876, was chairman of the judiciary committee, and became prominent as a member of the committee on rules by virtue of his attempts to reform House procedure. He became leader of the House Republicans after 1882 and was elected speaker on Dec. 2, 1889. His long-standing effort to revise House procedure bore fruit in the adoption (Feb. 14, 1890) of the noted Reed Rules, which freed the Congressional majority of obstructions and established party responsibility in the House. His differences with the expansionist policy of the McKinley administration led to Reed's resignation (Sept. 4, 1899).
- Reed, Thomas German.** b. at Bristol, England, June 27, 1817; d. in Surrey, England, March 21, 1888. English musician and conductor. He was the originator in 1855 of a novelty known as "Mr. and Mrs. German Reed's Entertainment." It provided mild dramatic entertainment for persons who objected to the theater, and was very popular. Mrs. Thomas German Reed was Priscilla Horton (1818-95), an actress.
- Reed, Walter.** b. in Gloucester County, Va., Sept. 13, 1851; d. in Washington, D.C., Nov. 22, 1902. American physician, surgeon (1875 *et seq.*) in the U.S. army. During the Spanish-American War he was the head of a board appointed to study the exhaustion and spread of typhoid fever in the camps of the volunteer troops in the U.S. In June, 1900, he was sent to Cuba at the head of a commission, with Aristides Agramonte, James Carroll, and Jesse Lazear, to study yellow fever. As a result of decisive experiments instituted by him it was proved that Dr. Carlos Juan Finlay was correct in his assumption that the germs of the disease are transmitted by a mosquito, *Stegomyia fasciata* (now known as *Aedes aegypti*). Knowing this, Dr. W. C. Gorgas, chief sanitary officer at Havana, was able to eliminate yellow fever at Havana and later to apply the methods in Panama during the building of the Panama Canal. Walter Reed Hospital, Washington, D.C., is named in Reed's honor.
- Reeder (rē'dēr), Andrew Horatio.** b. July 12, 1807; d. at Easton, Pa., July 5, 1864. American politician. He was governor of the territory of Kansas (1854-55), but was removed by President Pierce for favoring the Free-Soil Party. He was elected U.S. senator from Kansas in 1856 under the Topeka constitution, but was refused admission.
- Reedley (rē'd'li).** City in C California, in Fresno County: processing, canning, and shipping center for fruit. 4,135 (1950).
- Reed Rules.** Rules governing the procedure of the House of Representatives which were sponsored by Speaker Thomas B. Reed of Maine and adopted on Feb. 14, 1890. The new rules greatly increased the power of the speaker (Reed was thereafter often called "Czar"), the quorum requirement was changed from a "voting" to a "present" quorum, the size of the Committee of the Whole was reduced, and changes were made in the order of business. As a result, changes were made that the business of the House was under the control of a small group of party leaders. The rules were finally amended in 1910 during the speakership of Joseph Cannon.
- Reedsburg (rēdz'bērg).** City in S Wisconsin, in Sauk County: processing and shipping point for dairy products; woolen knitwear industry. 4,072 (1950).
- Reedy's Fort (rēdz').** Former name of Lewistown, Mont.
- Reedy (rē'di), William Marion.** b. at St. Louis, Mo., Dec. 11, 1862; d. at San Francisco, July 28, 1920. American journalist, editor of *Reedy's Mirror* (1913-20). He became (1893) editor of the weekly *Sunday Mirror* (St. Louis), of which he became (1896) the owner, subsequently naming it *Reedy's Mirror*, a journal which achieved a national reputation as a cultural and critical force. Author of *The Initiator* (1901), *The Law of Love* (1905), and *A Golden Book and The Literature of Childhood* (1910).
- Reelfoot Lake (rēl'fūt).** Lake E of the Mississippi River, in Lake and Obion counties, NW Tennessee. It was formed during the great earthquakes of 1811-12, when the waters of the Mississippi filled a depression formed by the earthquake. Length, ab. 19 mi.
- Rees (rēs), Abraham.** b. at Llanbrynmar, Wales, 1743; d. June 9, 1825. British author. He edited *Chambers's Cyclopaedia* (1776-86) and *Rees's Cyclopaedia* (1802-20).
- Rees, John Krom.** b. at New York, Oct. 27, 1851; d. there, March 9, 1907. American astronomer, professor of astronomy at Columbia University from 1881. He was professor of mathematics at Washington University, St. Louis (1876-81).
- Reese (rēs), Lizette Woodworth.** b. at Huntingdon (now part of Baltimore), Jan. 9, 1856; d. Dec. 17, 1935. American poet and biographical writer, author of the popular sonnet *Tears*. Her volumes of verse included *A Branch of May* (1887), *A Handful of Lavender* (1891), *A Quiet Road* (1896), *A Wayside Lute* (1909), *Spicewood* (1920), *Wild Cherry* (1923), *While April* (1930), and *Pastures* (1933). She was author also of the autobiographical *A Victorian Village* (1929) and *The York Road* (1931).
- Reeve (rēv), Arthur Benjamin.** b. at Patehogue, N.Y., Oct. 15, 1880; d. Aug. 9, 1936. American detective fiction writer, author of the *Cosmopolitan Magazine* series "Adventures of Craig Kennedy, Scientific Detective" (1910-18) and the books *The Silent Bullet* (1912), *The Black Hand* (1912), *Poisoned Pen* (1913), *The Gold of the Gods* (1915), *Treasure Train* (1917), *The Soul Scar* (1919), *The Film Mystery* (1921), *The Clutching Hand* (1934), *Enter Craig Kennedy* (1935), and *The Stars Scream Murder* (1936).
- Reeve, Clara.** b. at Ipswich, Suffolk, England, 1729; d. there, Dec. 3, 1807. English novelist. Beginning (1772) her literary career with *The Phoenix*, a translation of John Barclay's Latin romance, *Argenis*, she also wrote *The Progress of Romance* (1785), a literary history, and *The School for Widows* (1791), a novel. She is remembered for *The Old English Baron*, a *Gothic Story* (1778), a novel originally published in 1777 as *The Champion of Virtue*. It is a supernatural tale written in the manner of Sir Horace Walpole.
- Reeve, Henry.** b. at Norwich, England, Sept. 9, 1813; d. in Hampshire, England, Oct. 21, 1895. English writer. He was registrar of the Privy Council (1843-87), wrote on foreign affairs for the *London Times* (1840-55), and became editor of the *Edinburgh Review* in 1855. He published translations of Alexis de Toqueville's *Democracy in America* and *France before the Revolution of 1789*, and of F. P. G. Guizot's *Washington*. He published *A Journal of the Reigns of King George IV and King William IV* by Charles Greville in 1875, and sequels to that work in 1885 and 1887. He also published *Royal and Republican France*, a collection of historical essays (1872).
- Reeve, Tapping.** b. at Brookhaven, Long Island, N.Y., in October, 1744; d. at Litchfield, Conn., Dec. 13, 1823. American jurist. He established a law school at Litchfield in 1784. He published various legal treatises.
- Reeves (rēvz), Arthur Middleton.** b. at Cincinnati, Ohio, Oct. 7, 1856; d. near Hagerstown, Ind., Feb. 25, 1891. American philologist and historian. He studied in Europe, devoting himself particularly to the study of lelandic culture. Translator of J. T. Thoróddsen's *Lad and Lass* (1890) and author of *The Finding of Wineland the Good* (1890; enlarged ed., 1895). The latter work, a pioneering venture in its field, included translations and reproductions of Norse manuscripts relating to the discoveries of America by the Norsemen.

Reeves, Helen Buckingham. [Pseudonym: David Lyall; maiden name, Mathers; known as Helen Mathers.] b. at Crewkerne, Somersetshire, England, 1853; d. March 11, 1920. English novelist. Most of her works were signed Helen Mathers. She published *Comin' Thro' the Rye* (1875), *Cherry Ripe* (1877), *My Lady Green Sleeves* (1879), *The Story of a Sin* (1881), *Found Out* (1884), *The Fashion of this World* (1886), *A Man of the Time* (1894), and others.

Reeves, John Sims. b. at Woolwich, London, Sept. 26, 1818; d. at Worthing, England, Oct. 25, 1900. English tenor singer. He made his first appearance as a baritone at Newcastle in 1839, but from 1841 to 1843 he sang second tenor roles. Shortly afterward he went to Paris to study, and in 1847 appeared in tenor operatic roles in England. He was greatly admired also in oratorio.

Reeves, William Pember. b. at Lyttelton, New Zealand, Feb. 10, 1857; d. at London, May 16, 1932. New Zealand political leader, journalist, and author. Keenly interested in liberal social legislation, he was largely responsible for a New Zealand act making arbitration of labor disputes compulsory, the first such act in the world. He rose to the editorship of the *Lyttelton Times* (1889), was a member of Parliament (1887-96), and served in various ministries. He was New Zealand agent general at London (1896-1909), an associate of the British Fabians, director of the London School of Economics (full-time, 1909-17; part-time, until 1920), and chairman of the directors of the Bank of New Zealand (in which the government was a large shareholder) from 1917 to 1932. He was the author of *State Experiments in Australia and New Zealand* (1902), *The Long White Cloud*, a history of New Zealand (1898), and others.

Reeve's Tale (rēvz), *The*. One of Chaucer's *Canterbury Tales*. He probably took it from Jean de Bove's fabliau *De Gombert et des deux clercs*, but it forms the sixth novel of the ninth day of Giovanni Boccaccio's *Decameron*.

Réflexions sur la violence (ră.flek.syon sür lâ vyo.lāns). Philosophical essay (1908; Eng. trans., *Reflections on Violence*, 1912) by Georges Sorel, on the role of, and the necessity for, violence in social progress. It was originally regarded as a socialist document but was eventually adopted by extreme conservatives like Benito Mussolini.

Reformation. Great religious revolution in the 16th century which led to the establishment of the Protestant churches. The Reformation assumed different aspects, and resulted in alterations of discipline or doctrine more or less fundamental in different countries and in different stages of its progress. Various reformers of great influence, as John Wycliffe and John Huss, had appeared before the 16th century, but the Reformation proper began nearly simultaneously in Germany under the lead of Martin Luther and in Switzerland under the lead of Huldreich Zwingli. The chief points urged by the Reformers were the need of justification by faith; the use and authority of the Scriptures and the right of private judgment in their interpretation; and the abandonment of the doctrine of transubstantiation, the adoration of the Virgin Mary and saints, the supremacy of the Pope, and various other doctrines and rites regarded by the Reformers as unscriptural. In the German Reformation the leading incidents were the publication at Wittenberg of Luther's 95 theses against indulgences in 1517, the excommunication of Luther in 1520, his testimony before the Diet of Worms in 1521, the spread of the principles in many of the German states, as Hesse, Saxony, and Brandenburg, and the opposition to them by the Emperor, the Diet and Confession of Augsburg in 1530, and the prolonged struggle between the Protestants and the Roman Catholics, ending with comparative religious equality in the Peace of Augsburg in 1555. The Reformation spread in Switzerland under Zwingli and John Calvin, in France, Hungary, Bohemia, the Scandinavian countries, the Low Countries, and elsewhere. In Scotland it was introduced (c1560) by John Knox. In England it led, in the reign of Henry VIII, to the abolition of the papal supremacy and the liberation from papal control of the Church of England, which, after a short Roman Catholic reaction under Mary Tudor, was firmly established under Elizabeth I. In many countries the Reformation occasioned an increased strength and zeal in the Roman Catholic Church, sometimes called the Counter Reformation.

Reformation Symphony. Mendelssohn's symphony No. 5 in D minor (Opus 107), written (1830) for the tercentenary celebration of the Augsburg Protestant Confession. It was not performed, however, till 1832, when it was given at Berlin.

Reform Bill. In English history, a bill for the purpose of enlarging the number of voters in elections for members of the House of Commons, and of removing inequalities in representation. The first (actually the third offered in two years) of these bills (often called specifically the Reform Bill), passed in 1832 by the Liberals after a violent struggle, disfranchised many rotten boroughs (boroughs with very few or no inhabitants), gave increased representation to the large towns, and enlarged the number of the holders of county and borough franchise. The effect of the second Reform Bill, passed by the Conservatives under Liberal pressure in 1867, was in the direction of a more democratic representation, and the same tendency was further shown in the Franchise Bill passed by the Liberals in 1884, which extended suffrage to nearly all men. In 1918 suffrage was given to all men and to women over 30; in 1928, all persons over 21 were enfranchised.

Reformed State Party. Dutch political party which supports the observance of Calvinistic principles in political and governmental affairs.

Reform War. Civil war in Mexico (1857-61). It arose out of the adoption (Feb. 5, 1857) of the constitution of Mexico, which greatly restricted the power of the clergy. This, and some acts of President Ignacio Comonfort which were regarded as hostile to the Church, led to a reaction and the deposition of Comonfort (Jan. 21, 1858). His legal successor, Benito Juárez, established a government at Veraacruz (May 4, 1858), and this became the focus of the "liberal," "reform," or "constitutional" party. The reactionists made Félix Zuloaga president of Mexico, but he was deposed on Dec. 23, 1858, and General Miguel Miramón, their principal military leader, took his place. The government of Juárez was recognized by the U.S., greatly strengthening his cause. On July 12, 1859, he issued his famous decree confiscating Church property, and thus increasing the breach. The war, on the side of Juárez, was generally carried on by his generals, but Miramón often commanded his own forces. The movements and countermovements were confusing. The movements and during the whole period the interior was in a state of anarchy, the prey of guerrilla parties. Miramón resigned and secretly left Mexico, Dec. 24, 1860, after being defeated in the field, and Juárez entered Mexico City, Jan. 11, 1861. The confusion did not entirely cease with Miramón's defeat, and it eventually opened the way to the French intervention and the short-lived empire of Maximilian.

Refugio (rē.fu'yō). Town in S Texas, county seat of Refugio County. N of Corpus Christi: important oil pipe-line terminus. It was established (1790) as Mission Nuestra Señora del Refugio, incorporated in 1834, and served in January, 1836, as the headquarters of General Sam Houston. It is reputed to be the only city that still operates under a Republic of Texas charter, 4,666 (1950).

Refusal, or the Ladies' Philosophy, The. Comedy by Colley Cibber, produced and printed in 1721. It is from Molière's *Les Femmes savantes*, with incidents of the South Sea mania.

Rega (ră.gă). [Also: Barega, Valega, Warega.] Bantu-speaking people of C Africa, inhabiting the valleys of the Ulindi and Elila rivers (tributaries of the Lualaba) in E Belgian Congo. According to tradition they were once united politically under a single king, but today they are divided into a number of districts ruled by independent hereditary chiefs. They have age grades and exogamous patrilineal clans. They practice hoe agriculture, and their principal food is the banana.

Regain (rē.gān). Short, poetic novel (1930; Eng. trans., *Harvest*, 1939) by Jean Giono, about the repopulation of a deserted French village through the conversion of Panturle, the hunter, to a life of farming.

Regalbuto (ră.găl.bō'tō). Town and commune in SW Italy, on the island of Sicily, in the province of Enna, ab. 25 mi. NW of Catania; marketing center of an agricultural district. The Chiesa Madre and Church of Santa Maria alla Croce sustained some damage during World

- War II. Pop. of commune, 11,218 (1936); of town, 10,732 (1936).
- Regaldi** (rã.gãl'dè), **Giuseppe**. b. at Novara, Italy, in November, 1809; d. at Bologna, Italy, in February, 1883. Italian poet, noted as an improviser.
- Regan** (rē'gan). Second daughter of Lear in Shakespeare's *King Lear*; the fierce and revengeful wife of Cornwall.
- Regards sur le monde actuel** (rẽ.gãr sũr le mõnd äkt.üel). Essays (1931; Eng. trans., *Reflections on the World of Today*, 1948) by Paul Valéry, on the state of Europe and the condition of civilization at the beginning of the 1930's.
- Regen** (rã'gen). River in Bavaria, Germany, which joins the Danube opposite Regensburg. Length, ab. 70 mi.
- Regency**. In history, a term that designates the last nine years (1811-20) of the reign of George III of Great Britain; in aesthetics, a term that applies to the culture of that period, including literature, architecture, and the arts of decoration. On the occasion of George III's first lapse into insanity, in 1788, the Prince of Wales, backed by Charles James Fox, claimed the right to assume the regency without parliamentary action. The younger William Pitt maintained that the power to name a regent lay with Parliament. The king's recovery put an end to the debate at that time, but when he became totally insane in 1811, Pitt's view prevailed, and the prince (who was to rule after 1820 as George IV) became regent by Parliamentary action, which circumscribed his powers. His extravagances, his amours, and his treatment of his consort during this period gave point, as did his earlier and later conduct, to Thackeray's characterization of him as "the last and worst of all the Georges." But in addition to his generosity (at the taxpayers' expense) he had audacity, and a flair for making things center about him; moreover, during the years when he waited on the doorstep of power, he played the role of a liberal, favoring Fox and the Whigs generally, though once he was established as virtual monarch, he ruled largely through the Tories, including Castlereagh. The few years of his deputized rule were, however, exciting and crucial years, marked by final British triumph over Napoleon and by a flowering of British letters, art, and architecture.
- Regener** (rã.gẽ.nẽr), **Erich**. b. at Bromberg, Germany, 1881—German atomic physicist and meteorologist. He first counted L-particles spinthariscopically, and has also investigated ultraviolet and cosmic rays, the oil drop experiment, fog-layer reflectivity, and other phenomena concerned in atomic-particle research.
- Regensburg** (rã.gẽns.bũrk). [English, **Ratisbon**; ancient names, **Reginum**, **Castra Regina**; medieval, **Ratisbona**.] City in S Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Bavaria, American Zone, capital of the *Regierungsbezirk* (government district) of Lower Bavaria-Upper Palatinate, situated at the junction of the Regen and Danube rivers, at the northernmost bend of the course of the Danube, ab. 65 mi. NE of Munich. It has a trade in lumber, petroleum, building materials, and agricultural products. There are sugar refineries, breweries, canneries, tobacco, chemical, and machine manufactures. Large airplane factories were maintained here during World War II. Seven diets concerned with the religious controversies of the time were held here between 1531 and 1613; the city was occupied by Protestant and Roman Catholic forces during the Thirty Years' War; the "Permanent Diet" was held here from 1663 to 1806. The city passed to Karl von Dalberg in 1803, to Bavaria in 1810, and was conquered by Napoleon I in 1809. It was frequently (and heavily) bombed in the period 1942-44; Allied troops marched in on April 27, 1945. Pop. 108,604 (1946), 117,291 (1950).
- Regent's Park** (rẽ.jẽnts). One of the largest parks of London, situated in the NW part of London. It is 472 acres in extent, and contains the Zoological Gardens.
- Regent Street** (rẽ.jẽnt). One of the principal streets of the West End of London, extending from Portland Place to Waterloo Place.
- Reger** (rã.gẽr), **Max**. b. at Brand, Germany, March 19, 1873; d. at Leipzig, Germany, May 11, 1916. German composer. He composed many organ pieces, chamber works, songs, and a *sinfonietta*. His music is marked by extreme complication in counterpoint, and by the avoidance of the contemporary tendency toward the use of imposing mass effects and instrumental color.
- Reggello** (rãd.jel'lo). Town and commune in C Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Tuscany, in the province of Florence, ab. 10 mi. SE of Florence. Pop. of commune, 14,389 (1936); of town, 814 (1936).
- Reggio** (rãd'jõ). Former duchy now forming part of the province of Reggio nell'Emilia, Italy.
- Reggio, Duc de**. Title of Oudinot, Nicolas Charles.
- Reggio di Calabria** (dẽ.kã.lã'brẽ.ã). [Also: **Reggio, Reggio Calabria**.] Province in S Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Calabria. Capital, Reggio di Calabria; area, ab. 1,233 sq. mi.; pop. 578,262 (1936).
- Reggio di Calabria**. [Also: **Reggio, Reggio Calabria**; ancient name, **Regium** or **Rhegium**.] City and commune in S Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Calabria, the capital of the province of Reggio di Calabria, situated on the Strait of Messina. It is a seaport, with exports of citrus fruits, citrus essences, and other products of the region, and large-scale fisheries. Founded by Greek colonists in the 8th century B.C. as a sister city to Zancle, it was destroyed in 386 B.C.; allied with Rome 270 B.C.; conquered by Alaric 410 A.D.; by Totila 549, the Saracens 918, the Pisans 1005, the Normans under Robert Guiscard 1063, and the Aragonese 1282. It was devastated by earthquakes in 1753 and 1908 (the latter destroyed most of the buildings and took the lives of over 12,000 of the inhabitants). In World War II, it was occupied by British forces Sept. 3, 1943. Some war damage was sustained by buildings of tourist interest. Pop. of commune, 119,804 (1936), 139,471 (1951); of city, 60,324 (1936).
- Reggio nell'Emilia** (nẽ.lã.mẽ'lyã). [Also: **Reggio, Reggio Emilia** (ã.mẽ'lyã).] Province in N Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Emilia-Romagna. Capital, Reggio nell'Emilia; area, ab. 885 sq. mi.; pop. 375,288 (1936).
- Reggio nell'Emilia**. [Also: **Reggio, Reggio Emilia**; ancient names, **Regium Lepidum**, **Forum Lepidi**.] City and commune in N Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Emilia-Romagna, the capital of the province of Reggio nell'Emilia, between Parma and Modena; marketing center of a rich agricultural district. The cathedral, founded in the 9th century, was built mainly in the 13th century; the Basilica di San Prospero dates from the 10th century, but has a facade in baroque style. The churches of Madonna della Ghiara and Oratorio del Cristo date from the 16th and 17th centuries. World War II damage was slight. Reggio nell'Emilia played an important role in the development of Italian music in the 16th to 19th centuries; it contained good printing shops in the 15th and 16th centuries. It was the birthplace of the poet Lodovico Ariosto. A Roman town in ancient times, it was the capital of a Lombard duchy in the early Middle Ages; from 1527, it was part of Modena under the Este family; incorporated into the kingdom of Sardinia and Italy in 1859. Pop. of commune, 93,913 (1936), 106,765 (1951); of city, 49,069 (1936).
- Reghin** (rã.gẽn'). Town in NW Rumania, in Transylvania, ab. 56 mi. E of Cluj; wood industry. 9,599 (1948).
- Regicide**, **The**. Tragedy by Tobias Smollett. It was published in 1749, but was never acted.
- Regillus** (rẽ.jil'us), **Lake**. In ancient geography, a small lake near Rome (perhaps near Frascati). It is traditionally the scene of a victory of the Romans over the Latins c496 B.C. that gave Rome preeminence in Latium.
- Regin** (rã'gin). [Also, **Reginån**.] In the *Volsunga Saga*, the dwarf brother of the gigantic dragon Fafnir, and the mate of Sigurd. He was a great smith and reforged Sigurd's famous sword Branstock for Sigurd. He plotted Sigurd's death, but Sigurd killed him instead.
- Regina** (rẽ.jĩ'nã). Capital and largest city of Saskatchewan, Canada, situated in the S central part of the province, ab. 104 mi. N of the Canadian-U.S. border, on the main lines of both the Canadian National and Canadian Pacific Railways. Until the formation of the province of Saskatchewan in 1905, Regina was the capital of the provisional district of Assiniboia. It is the western headquarters of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police, and an important commercial and industrial center. Located in a great wheat-growing area, it is a major distributing center for farm machinery. Its many industries include flour milling, printing, oil refining, meat packing, and automobile assembly. 71,319 (1951).

Reginald Front de Boeuf (frôn' də bēf'), **Sir.** See **Front de Boeuf, Sir Reginald.**

Reginum (rē.j'num). An ancient name of **Regensburg.**
Regiomontanus (rē.ji.ō.mon.tā'nus; German, rā'gē.ō.mon.tā'nus). [Pseudonym (translation into Latin of the German Königsberg, his birthplace) of Johann Müller.] b. at Königsberg, Franconia, June 6, 1436; d. at Rome, July 6, 1476. German mathematician and astronomer, bishop of Regensburg. In an effort to correct errors in the Alfonsine Tables, a revision of the Ptolemaic planetary tables, he traveled (1462) to Rome to search for better manuscripts and to learn Greek. He wrote a work on trigonometry, the study of which he was later to foster in Germany, but was forced to leave Rome after a quarrel with the papal secretary, George of Trebizond, over the latter's translation of the *Almagest*. He went to Vienna, then to Buda, and then settled at Nuremberg (1471). There, with the financial help of Bernhard Walther, he built an observatory and established a printing press. He made observations of the comet of January, 1472 (later known as Halley's comet), and published a series of calendars as well as an *Ephemeris* covering the years 1474-1506 (said to have been used by Columbus). He was called to Rome in 1472 by Pope Sixtus IV to help in the work of reforming the calendar and died there.

Región Occidental (rē.yōn' òk'sē.řen.tāl'). [Also: **Chaco, Chaco Boreal.**] Civil division in NW Paraguay, bordered by Argentina, Bolivia, and Brazil. It is the largest and least populous division in the country, and was the chief cause of the Chaco War with Bolivia. Area, 88,833 sq. mi.; pop. 49,165 (est. 1941).

Región Oriental (rē.yōn' ò.ryen.tāl'). **La.** See **Oriente, Ecuador.**

Regio Syrtica (rē.ji.ō sēr.ti.kā). An ancient name of **Tripolitanian.**

Regium (rē.ji.um). An ancient name of **Reggio di Calabria.**

Regium Lepidum (rē.ji.um lep'i.dum). An ancient name of **Reggio nell'Emilia, city.**

Regla (rā'glā). City in NW Cuba, in La Habana province: a suburb of Havana; large warehouses for sugar and tobacco. Under Spanish rule it was noted as a smuggling center. 23,037 (1943).

Regnard (rē.nyār), **Jean François.** b. at Paris, in February, 1655; d. at his estate of Grillon, near Dourdan, France, Sept. 4, 1709. French writer of comedy. After Molière he is regarded as the greatest exponent of comedy in France. His prose comedies began to appear in 1688, and followed rapidly on each other during five years. After 1693 he composed a number of short plays in verse, and in 1696 he finally put on the stage *Le Joueur*, the comedy in verse that ranks him immediately next to Molière. He further displayed the originality of his talent in *Le Distrail* (1697), *Démocrate* (1700), *Les Folies amoureuses* (1704), *Les Ménéchmes* (1705), and *Le Légataire universel* (1708). His success was by no means limited to these plays in verse, for some of his best work was done in prose, like *La Foire de Saint-Germain* (1696) and *Le Retour imprévu* (1700), or else in prose and verse together, like *La Suite de la foire de Saint-Germain* or *Les Momies d'Égypte* (1696). Regnard's novel *La Provinciale* is in a certain measure autobiographical; it was not published till 1731.

Regnault (rē.nyō). A French form of **Rinaldo.**

Regnault, Alexandre George Henri. b. at Paris, Oct. 30, 1843; killed in battle, Jan. 19, 1871. French historical painter; son of Henri Victor Regnault. He took the Grand Prix de Rome in 1866, studied in Italy till 1868, and then went to Spain. In 1869 he revisited Italy, and in 1870 went to Africa. He returned to fight in the Franco-Prussian War. His works include *Automedon, Salome, Execution in Granada, Judith and Holofernes, Thetis Giving Achilles the Arms of Vulcan, and A Fantasy in Tangiers.*

Regnault, Henri Victor. b. at Aix-la-Chapelle (now Aachen, Germany), July 21, 1810; d. Jan. 19, 1878. French chemist and physicist. He became director of the Sèvres porcelain manufactury in 1854. He made important researches into unsaturated hydrocarbons, especially into their haloid derivatives; his physical researches into specific heats, coefficients of expansion, and vapor pressures resulted in several important modifications of existing laws in the direction of greater pre-

cision. Regnault's law states that at constant pressure the specific heat of a gas is constant. He wrote articles in the *Comptes-rendus* of the Academy of Sciences, *Cours élémentaire de chimie* (1847-49), and other works.

Regnault, Jean Baptiste, Baron. b. at Paris, Oct. 19, 1754; d. there, Nov. 12, 1829. French historical and genre painter. He took the Grand Prix de Rome in 1776, and received the title of Baron in 1819. Among his works are *Education of Achilles* (1783), *The Descent from the Cross* (1789), and *The Three Graces* (in the Louvre).

Règne Animal (ren'y ā.nē.māl), **Le.** [Eng. trans., "*The Animal Kingdom.*"] Treatise on zoology, by Georges Cuvier, published in four volumes, 1817. The system developed in this work may be regarded as the basis of nearly all the scientific classifications until after the appearance of Charles Darwin's *Origin of Species.*

Régnier (rā.nyā), **Henri de.** [Full name, **Henri François Joseph de Régnier.**] b. at Nonlieux, France, Dec. 28, 1864; d. at Paris, May 23, 1936. French symbolist poet and novelist. Author of collections of poems, including *Poèmes anciens et romanesques* (1890), *Poel qu'en songe* (1892), *Artichaut* (1895); of such novels as *La Double maîtresse* (1900) and *Les Recontres de M. de Bréot* (1904); Eng. trans., *The Libertines*, 1929; and of much incidental critical writing. A second-generation symbolist, he showed touches of the influence of almost every great poet of the 19th century, but his work at its best developed along paths originally opened by Paul Verlaine.

Régnier, Madame Henri de. See **Houville, Gérard d'.**
Régnier, Jacques Auguste Adolphe. b. at Mainz, Germany, in July, 1804; d. at Fontainebleau, France, Oct. 21, 1884. French philologist.

Régnier, Mathurin. b. at Chartres, France, Dec. 21, 1573; d. at Rouen, France, Oct. 22, 1613. French satirical poet; nephew of the poet Philippe Desportes. At the age of 11 he received the tonsure, and when 20 followed Cardinal François de Joyeuse to Rome as a private secretary. On his return to France in 1604, he maintained the dissipated mode of living into which he had fallen while away, but was appointed to a canonry in the Chartres cathedral in 1609. As a writer, Régnier is well known for his satires. He is at his best in *Le Goût décide de tout, L'Honneur ennemi de la vie, L'Amour qu'on ne peut dompter, Régnier apologiste de lui-même, La Folie est générale, Ny crainte ny espérance, Le Mauvais Repas, and Le Mauvais Lieu.* C. A. Sainte-Beuve speaks of Régnier as standing on the threshold of the 17th century, and yet looking backward and fraternizing with Montaigne, Ronsard, and Rabelais. He states that where Régnier excels is in his knowledge of life, his expression of manners, his delineation of characters, and his description of home scenes. He likens Régnier's satires to a gallery of wonderful Flemish portraits.

Regnitz (rā'g'nits). River in Bavaria, Germany. It is formed by the union of the Pegnitz and Rednitz near Fürth, and joins the Main near Bamberg. Length (including the Pegnitz), ab. 125 mi.

Regnitzhof (rā'g'nits.hōf). Former name of **Hof.**

Regnum (rē'gnum). A Latin name of **Chichester.**

Rêgo (rā'gō), **José Lins do.** [Full name, **José Lins do Rêgo Cavalcanti.**] b. at Pilar, Paraíba, Brazil, 1901-; Brazilian novelist and essayist, one of the most widely read of contemporary Brazilian authors. His books generally portray the economic and social conflicts of the northeastern region of his country. Among his novels are *Menino de engenho* (1932), *Doidinho* (1933), *Banguê* (1934), *Moleque Ricardo* (1935), *Usina* (1935), *Pureza* (1937), *Pedra Bonita* (1938), *Riacho Doce* (1939), *Água-Mãe* (1941), and *Fogo morto* (1943).

Regulators. Organization (1704-71) of settlers in the back country of North Carolina that came into being as a protest against various oppressive measures of the day. The Regulators chose for their immediate targets the local government officials who enforced the burdensome laws and greedy attorneys who exacted illegal fees. The focus of the Regulators' activities was Orange County; their resistance also extended to Granville and Anson counties. The Regulators' imminent rebellion in 1768 was blunted by Governor William Tryon's threat of force; further disturbances in 1770-71 led to their decisive defeat at the Battle of the Alamance (May 16, 1771) and to the execution of several of their leaders.

Because of their continuing grievances against the colonial government (which was dominated by the comparatively well-to-do merchants and plantation owners of the seaboard counties), many of the Regulators aided the Loyalist cause during the American Revolution.

Regulbium (rē'gul'bī-um). Latin name of **Reculver**.

Regulus (reg'ū-lus). White star, of magnitude 1.3, in the heart of the Lion; α Leonis.

Regulus, Marcus Atilius. d. c250 n.c. Roman general. He was consul in 267, and as consul again in 256 during the First Punic War defeated the Carthaginian fleet at Ecnomus, invaded Africa, and defeated the Carthaginian army. He was defeated by the Carthaginians under the Spartan general Xanthippus in 255 and taken prisoner. According to Roman tradition he was sent by the Carthaginians to Rome with an embassy, in 250, to ask for peace or an exchange of prisoners. He is said to have given his word to return to Carthage and, when his embassy produced no results because he himself advised the senate not to accept the Carthaginian terms, he went back to Africa and was tortured to death. The story is probably a fabrication.

Rehan (rē'an), **Ada**. [Stage name of **Ada Crehan**.] b. at Limerick, Ireland, April 22, 1860; d. at New York, Jan. 8, 1916. American actress. In 1874 she made her debut at Newark, N.J., and her first appearance in New York the same year. She became leading lady in the company of Augustin Daly in 1878, and made her first appearance in his theater in 1879. She appeared with success at both London and Paris. Her best impersonations were Rosalind in *As You Like It*, Katharine in *The Taming of the Shrew*, Viola in *Twelfth Night*, and Countess Vera in *The Last Word*. She also created more than 40 roles in the light comedy of the day.

Rehberg (rā'berk), **Hans**. b. at Pieskow, Germany, Dec. 25, 1901—. German dramatist. His works, using themes taken from Prussian and German history, were popular in Germany during the Nazi regime. He wrote *Der grosse Kurfürst* (1934), *Friedrich Wilhelm I* (1935), *Kaiser und König* (1937), *Der Siebenjährige Krieg* (1938), and numerous radio plays.

Rehearsal, The. Burlesque tragedy or farce by George Villiers, 2nd Duke of Buckingham, and others, produced in 1671. It is a travesty of the bombastic rhymed plays of John Dryden and others. Samuel Butler, the author of *Hudibras*, Dr. Thomas Sprat, Martin Clifford, and others assisted Buckingham. Sir William Davenant, John Dryden, and Sir Robert Howard are all satirized. R. B. Sheridan's *The Critic* is a similar play, and Andrew Marvell's satire *The Rehearsal Transposed* is indebted to it.

Rehfues (rā'fūs), **Philipp Joseph von**. b. at Tübingen, Germany, Oct. 2, 1779; d. on his estate near Bonn, Germany, Oct. 21, 1843. German novelist and miscellaneous author. He was one of the German disciples of Sir Walter Scott, as in his novel *Scipio Cicala* (1832).

Rehn (rān), **Ludwig**. b. at Allendorf, Germany, April 13, 1849; d. at Frankfurt on the Main, Germany, May 29, 1930. German surgeon. He was the initiator of heart surgery in performing the first successful suture of the right ventricle of the heart (1896). He performed (1880) thyroidectomy for exophthalmic goiter and discovered (1895) anilin cancer of the bladder in an anilin-dye worker.

Rehoboam (rē,hō,bō'am). King of Judah (c933-c914 B.C.); son of Solomon. His accession was the signal for the revolt of the ten northern tribes under the leadership of Jeroboam, which resulted in the separation of the Hebrews into two kingdoms, that of Judah and that of Israel. Sheshonk I (Shishak) of Egypt invaded Palestine during Rehoboam's reign.

Rehoboth (rē,hō,bōth, -bōth). Name of three places mentioned in the Old Testament: (1) Rehoboth-Ir, a city near Nineveh; (2) a city near the Euphrates; (3) a well situated probably ab. 20 mi. S of Beersheba, Palestine, at the site now known as Ruheiba or Ruhebe.

Rehoboth. Town in SE Massachusetts, in Bristol County; manufactures of porcelain enamelware. 3,700 (1950).

Rehoboth Bay. Bay in the coast of Delaware, S of Cape Henlopen.

Reich (rī'eh), **Emil**. b. at Eperjes (now Prešov), in Slovakia, March 24, 1854; d. at London, Dec. 11, 1910. Hungarian author and lecturer. Among his many published works are *History of Civilization*, *Foundations of Modern Europe*, *Atlas of Modern History*, *Fundamental Principles of Evidence*, *General History of Western Nations*, and *Woman Through the Ages*.

Reich, László. See **Rajk, László**.

Reicha (rī'ehā), **Anton Joseph**. b. at Prague, Feb. 27, 1770; d. at Paris, May 28, 1836. French composer and writer on music. He published *Traité de mélodie* (1814), *Cours de composition musicale* (1818), *Traité de haute composition musicale* (1824-26), and *L'Art du compositeur dramatique* (1833). His compositions include five operas, symphonies, religious music, and oratorios.

Reicha, Joseph. b. in Bohemia, 1746; d. at Bonn, Germany, 1795. German conductor, composer, and cellist.

Reichard (rī'ehärt), **Paul**. b. at Neuwied, Germany, Dec. 2, 1854; d. at Berlin, Sept. 16, 1938. German explorer in Africa.

Reichardt (rī'ehärt), **Johann Friedrich**. b. at Königsberg, in East Prussia, Nov. 25, 1752; d. at Giebichenstein, near Halle, Germany, June 17, 1814. German composer and musical writer, known for his songs. He was (1775 et seq.) *Kapellmeister* (choirmaster) to Frederick the Great but was dismissed (1794) by Frederick William II as a sympathizer with the French Revolution.

Reichenau (rī'ehē-nou). Commune and small island in S Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Württemberg-Baden, French Zone, formerly in the free state of Baden, situated in the Lake of Constance (Bodensee), between Konstanz and Radolfzell. It is a fruit, wine, and grain producing area, long famous as the seat of a Benedictine monastery founded in 724. The Minster, consecrated in 824 and rebuilt in the 10th century, is one of the oldest Romanesque church buildings north of the Alps. The monastery exerted considerable influence in the early Middle Ages through its scholars, librarians, musicians, and artists. The bulk of its manuscripts are now at Karlsruhe; some of the illuminated codices are in the libraries of Munich, Bamberg, and Trier. Pop. about 2,000.

Reichenau, Walther von. b. at Karlsruhe, Germany, Oct. 8, 1884; d. Jan. 17, 1942. German general. He served on the general staff during World War I, and during World War II was in command in Poland (1939), in France (1940), and in the U.S.S.R. (1941). He was defeated by General Semyon Timoshenko at Rostov in November, 1941.

Reichenbach (rī'ehēn.bäch). [Also, **Reichenbach im Vogtland** (im fō'ht'lānt).] Town in E Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Saxony, Russian Zone, formerly in the free state of Saxony, ab. 10 mi. SW of Zwickau; textile, garment, and metal industries. The Church of Peter and Paul, of the 11th century, has a famous organ of 1725. It received town privileges in 1271. Pop. 34,708 (1946).

Reichenbach. [Also, **Reichenbach in der Oberlausitz** (in der ō.bēr.lou'zit's).] Town in E Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Saxony, Russian Zone, formerly in the free state of Saxony, situated near the new Polish border, ab. 10 mi. W of Görlitz; chemical industry; agricultural trade. The French defeated the Russians here on May 22, 1813. Pop. 3,158 (1946).

Reichenbach. German name of **Dzierżoniów**.

Reichenbach, Anton Benedict. b. 1807; d. 1880. German naturalist; brother of H. G. L. Reichenbach.

Reichenbach, Georg von. b. at Durlach, Baden, Germany, Aug. 24, 1772; d. at Munich, May 21, 1826. German mechanician, manufacturer of astronomical and mathematical instruments.

Reichenbach, Heinrich Gottlieb Ludwig. b. at Leipzig, Germany, Jan. 8, 1793; d. March 17, 1879. German botanist and zoologist, professor at Dresden from 1820; brother of Anton Benedict Reichenbach. His chief work is *Flora Germanica* (with the *Iconographia*, 1823-84). He also wrote *Regnum animale* (1834-36) and others.

Reichenbach, Baron Karl von. b. at Stuttgart, Germany, Feb. 12, 1788; d. at Leipzig, Germany, Jan. 19, 1869. German scientist and manufacturer. He discovered creosote and paraffin in organic tar, but is best known for his theories concerning the "od" or "odylic force," a term

fat, fāte, fār, āsk, fāre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pīne; not, nōte, mōve, nōr; up, lūte, pull; τη, then; d, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

he coined for a hypothetical force flowing between subject and practitioner (or a substance) during hypnotism.

Reichenbach River. Small tributary of the Aare River, in the canton of Bern, Switzerland. It joins the Aare ab. 16 mi. E of Interlaken. The Reichenbach is celebrated for the beauty of the cascades at its entrance into the Aare valley. The cascades are of interest also from the fact that it was in them that Sherlock Holmes fell to what looked like certain death at the close of Arthur Conan Doyle's *The Final Case*.

Reichenberg (rî'chen.berk). German name of **Liberec**, **Reichenhall** (rî'chen.häl). [Also, **Bad Reichenhall**.] Town in S. Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Bavaria, *American Zone*, in the *Regierungsbezirk* (government district) of Upper Bavaria, situated on the Saalach River and in the foothills of the Alps, near the Austrian border, ab. 10 mi. SW of Salzburg; salt mines, sawmills, and manufactures of chemicals, leather goods, and musical instruments. It is a popular health resort, with saline springs. There are numerous hotels and bathing establishments. 13,351 (1950).

Reichenow (rî'che.nō), **Anton**. b. at Charlottenburg, Germany, Aug. 1, 1847; d. at Hamburg, Germany, July 6, 1941. German ornithologist. He wrote *Die Vögel Afrikas* (3 vols., 1901-05). At the time of his death he was a professor at the Zoölogisches Museum at Berlin.

Reichensperger (rî'chen.sper.gör), **August**. b. at Koblenz, Germany, March 22, 1808; d. at Cologne, Germany, July 16, 1895. Prussian politician and writer on art; brother of Peter Franz Reichensperger. A delegate to the Prussian chamber of deputies (1850-63, 1870-76) and to the Reichstag (1867-84), he was one of the leaders of the Roman Catholic (Center) party.

Reichensperger, Peter Franz. b. at Koblenz, Germany, May 28, 1810; d. at Berlin, Dec. 31, 1892. Prussian politician; brother of August Reichensperger. He was a prominent member of the Roman Catholic (Center) party.

Reichenthal (rî'chen.täl), **Laura**. Original name of **Riding, Laura**.

Reicher (rî'cher), **Emmanuel**. b. 1849; d. 1924. German actor and director. After appearing in Max Reinhardt's company at the Kleines Theater, he came to New York in 1921 to stage matinee performances of *Emile Verhaeren's The Cloister* for the Theatre Guild. He remained to organize the American People's Theatre and also became a director of the Jewish Art Theatre.

Reichlin-Meldegge (rîch'lin.me'l/dek). Baron **Karl Alexander von**. b. at Grafenau, Bavaria, Germany, Feb. 22, 1801; d. at Heidelberg, Baden, Germany, Feb. 15, 1877. German philosopher and theologian.

Reichsbank (rîch's'bänk). Former German national bank at Berlin, until the close of World War II the leading bank in Germany, established by an act passed in 1875. In 1948 the Bank Deutscher Länder was established at Frankfurt on the Main as the central bank for the three western zones.

Reichshofen (rîch's'hō.fen), **Battle of**. See **Wörth, Battle of**.

Reichsland (rîch's'lânt). Designation (1871-1918) of Alsace-Lorraine as a territory of the German empire. Its meaning in English is "Imperial Territory," and the term was coined to indicate the special relationship of the territory to the German emperor.

Reichstadt (rîch'shtät). German name of **Zákupy**. **Reichstadt, François Charles Joseph Napoléon Bonaparte**, Duc de. See **Napoleon II**.

Reichstag (rîch's'täk). Under the central government of Germany before the close of World War II, an elective body which, either genuinely or nominally, exercised the legislative power. Under the Enabling Act of March 24, 1933, the Reichstag virtually surrendered its lawmaking powers to Chancellor Adolf Hitler and his cabinet.

Reichstag Building. [German, *Reichstagsgebäude* (rîch's'täks.ge.bōi'de).] Building at Berlin, on the Königsplatz, built between 1884 and 1894 from plans by Paul Wallot. In this building, 430 ft. long, 290 wide, and 88 ft. high (the central glass dome rose 225 ft.), met the Bundesrat and the Reichstag, the upper and lower houses of the German legislature. During the night of Feb. 27-28, 1933, a fire destroyed the central part of the building. The National Socialists, whose leader Adolf

Hitler was then chancellor of Germany and who were seeking in the election called for March 5 a victory that would give them an absolute majority in the Reichstag, immediately claimed that the fire was set by the Communists and obtained from President Hindenburg emergency powers with which they were able to crush the Communists and win the election. There is little doubt that the Nazis themselves set the fire, and, though Marius van der Lubbe, a Dutchman, was executed after being found guilty of setting the fire, four other Communist defendants were acquitted of complicity despite the atmosphere of political pressure from the Nazis that pervaded the trial.

Reichstein (rîch'shtin), **Tadeus**. b. at Włocławek, Poland, July 20, 1897—. Swiss organic chemist. He taught at Zurich from 1922 to 1937 and later served as head of the department of pharmacy (1938-46) and chief of the organic section (1946 et seq.) at the University of Basel. He has investigated the aromatic nature of coffee, synthesized L-ascorbic acid, and worked on sugars. His researches on the secretions of the suprarenal glands and his synthesis of some of the hormones found therein, including cortisone, paralleled the work of E. C. Kendall and he, Kendall, and P. S. Hench were corecipients of the 1950 Nobel prize in physiology and medicine for their discovery of the arthritis-alleviating hormone cortisone.

Reid (rêd), **E. Emmet**. b. at Fincastle, Va., June 27, 1872—. American chemist, professor of organic chemistry (1914-37) at Johns Hopkins. Author of *Introduction to Research in Organic Chemistry* (1924) and *College Organic Chemistry* (1929).

Reid, Forrest. b. at Belfast, Ireland, 1876; d. 1947. English novelist, short-story writer, poet, and critic. Author of *The Garden God* (1906), *The Bracells* (1911), *Following Darkness* (1912; issued in 1937 as *Peter Fleming*), *The Gentle Lover* (1913), *A Garden By the Gate* (1916), *The Spring Song* (1917), *A Garden By the Sea* (1918), *Pirates of the Spring* (1920), *Uncle Stephen* (1931), *Brian Westby* (1934), and *The Retreat, or the Vaccinations of Henry* (1936; fiction); *W. B. Yeats* (1915) and *Walter De La Mare* (1929), critical studies; *Retrospective Adventure* (1941), essays and stories; and *Apostate* (1926), and its continuation, *Private Road* (1940), autobiography.

Reid, Sir George. b. at Aberdeen, Scotland, Oct. 31, 1841; d. in Somersetshire, England, Feb. 9, 1913. Scottish landscape and portrait painter, president of the Royal Scottish Academy from 1891 to 1902. His paintings are found in museums at Edinburgh, Aberdeen, London, Oxford, Glasgow, Liverpool, and Manchester.

Reid, George Agnew. b. at Wingham, Canada, 1860—. Canadian painter. He became a member of the Royal Canadian Academy (1890) and later served as president (1906-09). He was also president of the Ontario College of Art from 1912 to 1923.

Reid, Sir George Houston. b. near Paisley, Scotland, Feb. 25, 1845; d. at London, Sept. 12, 1918. Australian political leader, third prime minister of Australia. He was elected to the New South Wales legislative assembly, becoming minister of public instruction in the Stuart government in 1883. He was a supporter of Sir Henry Parkes but refused to join his ministries from personal dislike of Parkes. He succeeded (1891) Parkes as party leader, won a sweeping victory (1894) on a free-trade platform, and became premier. He feared that Australian federation would end free trade for New South Wales, but finally supported the federal constitution. He lost the office of premier in 1899, but was elected (1901) to the first federal parliament as the leader of the free-trade bloc. He served as commonwealth prime minister (1904-05), leading a coalition of free-traders and protectionists, this episode marking the beginning of a fusion of conservatives of both outlooks to oppose Labour. He relinquished the party leadership in 1909, and became Australian high commissioner (1910-16) at London. He was elected to the House of Commons in 1916.

Reid, James L. b. near Russellville, Ohio, Dec. 26, 1844; d. June 1, 1910. American agriculturist, noted as a corn breeder. He produced varieties including Reid's Yellow Dent, which after 1893 was for years the most widely used variety in the U.S. corn belt.

Reid, Mayne. See **Reid, Thomas Mayne**.

Reid, Ogden Mills. b. at New York, May 16, 1882; d. there, Jan. 3, 1947. American editor and publisher; son of Whitelaw Reid. He joined (1908) the staff of the *New York Tribune*, later merged (1924) with the *New York Herald* as the *New York Herald Tribune*. He was appointed managing editor (1912) and editor (1913) of the *Tribune*, and retained the title of editor of the *New York Herald Tribune*.

Reid, Robert. b. at Stockbridge, Mass., July 29, 1862; d. at Clifton Springs, N.Y., Dec. 2, 1929. American painter. He did murals for many public buildings, including the Library of Congress at Washington, D.C., the state house at Boston, and the appellate courthouse at New York. In 1906 he became a member of the National Academy.

Reid, Robert Threshie. [Title, 1st Earl of Loreburn.] b. April 3, 1846; d. Nov. 30, 1923. British jurist. He was appointed queen's counsel in 1882. He was a member of the House of Commons for Hereford (1880-85) and for Dumfries (1886-1905). He was solicitor general in 1894, attorney general (1894-95), lord high chancellor (December, 1905-June, 1912), and one of the British counsel before the Venezuelan Commission.

Reid, Samuel Chester. b. at Norwich, Conn., Aug. 25, 1783; d. at New York, Jan. 28, 1861. American naval officer. As commander of a privateer, *General Armstrong*, he repulsed a British attack at Fayal in the Azores in 1814, finally sinking his own ship when the odds became too great. He designed the U.S. flag in its present form.

Reid, Thomas. b. at Strachan, Kincardineshire, Scotland, April 26, 1710; d. at Glasgow, Oct. 7, 1796. Scottish philosopher, the principal founder of the Scottish school of philosophy. He opposed the skepticism of John Locke and his followers with a "common-sense" approach that accepted the existence of things and did not attempt to make of them subjective mental phenomena. Similarly, morality in his system was based on an intuitive perception of ethics. He graduated from Marischal College, Aberdeen, in 1726, was librarian there, became pastor at Newmachar, near Aberdeen, in 1737, was appointed professor of philosophy at King's College, Aberdeen, in 1751, and was professor of moral philosophy at Glasgow (1764-81). He wrote an *Essay on Quantity* (1748), *Enquiry into the Human Mind on the Principle of Common Sense* (1764), *Essays on the Intellectual Powers of Man* (1785), and *Essays on the Active Powers of the Human Mind* (1788). His works were edited by Sir William Hamilton.

Reid, Thomas Mayne. [Called Mayne Reid.] b. in Ireland, April 4, 1818; d. at London, Oct. 22, 1883. British novelist. He traveled in the U.S., and served as captain in the U.S. army in the Mexican War. He sailed from New York in 1849 with a party of volunteers to aid in the Hungarian struggle for freedom, but arrived too late to take part in it. He then turned to writing tales of adventure, including *The Rifle Rangers* (1850), *The Scalp Hunters* (1851), *The Boy Hunters* (1852), *The Bush Boys* (1855), *The Quadroon* (1856), *The War Trail* (1857), *Osceola* (1858), *The Boy Tar* (1859), *The Maroon* (1862), *The Headless Horseman* (1866), *The Castaways* (1870), *The Ocean Waifs* (1871), *The Death Shot* (1874), *The Flag of Distress* (1875), *The Vee Boers* (1880), *Gaspar the Gaucho* (1880), and others.

Reid, Whitelaw. b. near Xenia, Ohio, Oct. 27, 1837; d. at London, Dec. 13, 1912. American journalist, editor, and diplomat, editor (1872-1905) of the *New York Tribune*. He became superintendent of schools at South Charleston, Ohio, and subsequently purchased an interest in the *Xenia News*, Ohio, editing that weekly for some two years. He was an ardent supporter of Lincoln at the 1860 Republican convention. Reid became (1861) legislative and political correspondent for the Cincinnati *Times* and *Gazette* and the Cleveland *Herald*; shortly afterward he became city editor of the *Gazette* and then served as a war correspondent with the Union forces. His accounts of the battles of Shiloh and Gettysburg brought him some note, as did his reporting of the funeral of Lincoln. He also served (1863-66) as librarian for the House of Representatives and for a time was clerk of its military committee. His *After the War* (1866) was a record of two tours of the postwar South, in which Reid was active for a short time as a cotton planter. He wrote *Ohio in the War* (1868) and after continuing to write for the Cincinnati

Gazette joined the staff of the *New York Tribune* in 1868. He became its managing editor in 1869. Placed in charge of the *Tribune* during Horace Greeley's activity as a presidential candidate in 1872, Reid formally became head of the newspaper after Greeley's death in the same year. Under his management it continued to play a leading part in U.S. journalism, both editorially and from the standpoint of mechanical production (the *Tribune* was the first paper to install the Mergenthaler linotype). In 1889 Reid became U.S. minister to France, serving until 1892, when he was vice-presidential candidate of the Republican Party. In 1905, upon becoming U.S. ambassador to Great Britain, he gave up his editorship of the *Tribune* but retained financial control of the paper. Among his works are *Ohio in the War* (1868), *A Continental Union* (1900), and *Problems of Expansion* (1900).

Reid, Sir William. b. at Kinglassie, Fifeshire, Scotland, April 25, 1791; d. at London, Oct. 31, 1858. British meteorologist and colonial governor, chairman of the executive committee of the exhibition of 1851. He was governor of Bermuda (1839-46), Barbados (1846-48), and Malta (1851-58). He published *An Attempt to develop the Law of Storms* (1838), *Progress of the Development of the Law of Storms* (1849), and others.

Reidsville (rēdz'vil). City in N North Carolina, in Rockingham County: manufactures of cigarettes, and silk, rayon, and cotton textiles. 11,708 (1950).

Reif (rif). German name of Riva, Italy.

Reigate (rīg'āt). Municipal borough and market town in SE England, in Surrey, ab. 23 mi. S of London by rail. It comprises the ancient town of Chercheffelle and the modern town of Redhill. The site of the old castle is marked by a large cave which the barons are said to have used as a meeting place and guard room. 42,234 (1951).

Reign of Terror. In French history, that period of the French Revolution during which the country was under the sway of a faction whose members made the summary execution of persons (regardless of age or sex) who were considered obnoxious to their measures one of the cardinal principles of the government. This period may be said to have begun in March, 1793, when the Revolutionary tribunal was appointed, and to have ended in July, 1794, with the overthrow of Robespierre and his associates.

Reikiavik (rī'kyā'vek). See Reykjavik.

Reil (ril). **Johann Christian.** b. at Rhade, in East Friesland, Feb. 28, 1759; d. at Halle, Germany, Nov. 22, 1813. German anatomist and physician, professor (1810) at Berlin. He was superintendent of the military hospitals in 1813, and died of typhus contracted in the performance of his duties.

Reille (rey'), **Honoré Charles Michel Joseph, Comte.** b. at Antibes, France, Sept. 1, 1775; d. at Paris, March 4, 1860. French marshal. He served in the Napoleonic wars in Spain, at Quatre-Bras, Waterloo, and elsewhere and was made marshal in 1847.

Reimann (rī'mān), **Max.** b. at Elbing (in territory then part of Germany, now in Poland), Oct. 31, 1898—. German politician. Originally a miner, he became (1930) a functionary of the Communist Party, emigrated to Prague in 1933, was arrested in 1939 and placed in a concentration camp, and was liberated by the Allies in 1945. He became chairman of the new German Communist Party for the British Zone, and was a member of the parliamentary council at Bonn in 1948. In 1949 he was jailed by the British occupation authorities and was defeated for reelection.

Reimarus (rī'mā'rus), **Hermann Samuel.** b. at Hamburg, Germany, Dec. 22, 1694; d. there, March 1, 1768. German philosopher and scholar, professor (1727) of Hebrew and later also of mathematics at the *Gymnasium* (advanced secondary school) at Hamburg. He is especially noted as the author of the rationalistic *Wolfenbüttel Fragments*, published by Lessing (1774-78) as fragments of the work on New Testament history of an unknown author found by him in the Wolfenbüttel Library. The whole work bears the title *Apologie oder Schutzschrift für die vernünftigen Verehrer Gottes*.

Reims (rēmz; French, raīs). [Also: *Rheims*; ancient name, *Durocortorum*.] City in NE France, in the department of Marne, situated on the Vesle River and on a canal between the Aisne and Marne, NE of Paris. It was the chief place of the ancient tribe of the Remi.

The city is surrounded by vineyards and is a center for the champagne trade. It is also a textile center of long standing, particularly for woolen materials, and has chemical factories, breweries and distilleries, and biscuit manufactures. The Cathedral of Notre-Dame, place of the coronation of the kings of France, is one of the most grandiose Gothic church buildings in Europe and is regarded as a French national shrine. The exterior and interior are equally remarkable, and the wealth of medieval stone sculpture which it contains is overwhelming. The huge building has had a dramatic history: built, but not finished, between 1211 and 1480, it was all but destroyed in 1481; reconstructed bit by bit throughout the following centuries, it was again gravely damaged by German bombardment in World War I; it has since been reconstructed again. Reims contains other ancient buildings, such as the Church of Saint Remi, from the 11th and 12th centuries, the *hôtel de ville* (town hall), from the 17th century, the *Porte Mars* (a Roman relic), and others. There is a museum with archaeological and art collections. Many church councils met here, and Joan of Arc crowned Charles VII here in 1429. The city suffered heavy damage during World War I and had to be largely rebuilt; it was again damaged, although to a slighter degree, in World War II. On May 8, 1945, the armistice between the Germans and the Allied Powers, terminating World War II, was signed here. 110,749 (1946).

Rein (rin), Wilhelm. b. at Eisenach, Germany, Aug. 10, 1847; d. at Jena, Germany, Feb. 19, 1929. German educator. He served as professor (1886 et seq.) at the University of Jena. His works include *Theorie und Praxis des Volksschulunterrichts* (1878-85) and *Enzyklopädisches Handbuch der Pädagogik* (1894-1903).

Reina Barrios (rē'nā bār'ryōs), José María. See Reyna Barrios, José María.

Reinach (re.nāk), Joseph. [Pseudonym, Polybe.] b. at Paris, Sept. 30, 1856; d. there, April 18, 1921. French political leader and journalist; brother of Salomon Reinach and Théodore Reinach. He is remembered for his vigorous press campaigns, including those against General Boulanger and in support of Captain Dreyfus. He was on the staff of *La République Française*, with Léon Gambetta, and was a deputy (1889-98, 1906-14). During World War I he wrote military commentary under the pseudonym of Polybe. Author of *Histoire de l'affaire Dreyfus* (1901-08), and other works on various political and historical subjects.

Reinach, Salomon. b. at St.-Germain-en-Laye, France, Aug. 29, 1858; d. at Paris, Nov. 4, 1932. French archaeologist, keeper of the National Museum of St.-Germain (1902 et seq.); brother of Joseph Reinach and Théodore Reinach. He published *Manuel de philologie classique, Traité d'épigraphie grecque, Répertoire de la statuaire grecque et romaine, Répertoire des vases grecs et étrangers, Répertoire de reliefs grecs et romains*, and others. His best-known works are *Apollon: Histoire générale des arts plastiques* (1904) and *Orphée: Histoire générale des religions* (1909), both translated into English.

Reinach, Théodore. b. at St.-Germain-en-Laye, France, July 3, 1860; d. at Paris, Oct. 28, 1928. French archaeologist and numismatist; brother of Joseph Reinach and Salomon Reinach. He served as professor (1894 et seq.) at the Collège de France, and also as editor in chief of *Revue des Études Grecques*. Author of *Histoire des Israélites depuis leur dispersion* (1885).

Reincken or Reinken (ring'ken), Jan Adams (or Johann Adam). b. at Wilshausen, in Alsace, April 27, 1623; d. Nov. 24, 1722. German organist at the church of Saint Catherine at Hamburg, and composer of organ music. He wrote *Hortus musicus, Partite diverse*, fugues, and variations.

Reindeer Lake (rān'dir). Lake in Canada, in NE Saskatchewan and NW Manitoba, but mainly in the former province. It is drained via the Cochrane River; Wollaston Lake, Lake Athabasca, Slave River, and Great Slave Lake into the Mackenzie River. Elevation, 1,150 ft., area, 2,444 sq. mi.

Reinecke (rīn'ekē), Carl Heinrich Carsten. b. at Altona, Germany, June 23, 1824; d. at Leipzig, Germany, March 10, 1910. German pianist, composer, conductor, and teacher of music. After filling various posts in smaller cities, he became conductor of the Gewandhaus concerts

at Leipzig in 1860, and at the same time was made professor of the piano and of composition at the Conservatory. In 1895 he was succeeded as conductor by Arthur Nikisch and in 1902 retired from his post at the Conservatory. He was famous as a player of Mozart's music. His compositions include an opera, *König Manfred*, a cantata, *Hakon Jarl*, songs, overtures, and piano music.

Reine de Chypre (ren de shēpr), La. [Eng. trans., "The Queen of Cyprus."] Opera by Halévy, produced at Paris in 1841. The words are by Jules Henri Vernoy de Saint-Georges.

Reine de Saba (de sā.bā), La. [Eng. trans., "The Queen of Sheba."] Opera in four acts by Charles Gounod, with a libretto by P. J. Barbier and Michel Carré, first produced at Paris on Feb. 28, 1862.

Reiner (rī'nēr), Fritz. b. at Budapest, Hungary, Dec. 19, 1888—. Hungarian conductor. He conducted (1914-21) the Dresden Opera, directed (1922-31) the Cincinnati Symphony Orchestra, was teacher of conducting and head of the orchestral department (1931 et seq.) at the Curtis Institute of Music, Philadelphia, and was conductor (1938 et seq.) of the Pittsburgh Symphony. He has composed a string quartet and several songs.

Reine Topaze (ren to.pāz), La. [Eng. trans., "Queen Topaze."] Opera by Victor Massé, produced at Paris in 1856.

Reinhardtbrunn (rīn'hārts.brūn). Castle of the dukes of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha, situated at the foot of the Thüringerwald, near Friedrichroda, ab. 9 mi. SW of Gotha, Germany.

Reinhardt (rīn'hārt), Max. [Original surname, Goldmann.] b. at Baden, near Vienna, Sept. 9, 1873; d. Oct. 31, 1943. German stage director and manager, leader of an impressionistic and neo-romantic reaction against naturalism. He was engaged for the Deutsches Theater at Berlin, where he met with considerable success in the creation of Hauptmann, Tolstoi, and Ibsen roles (1894-1903), and finally embarked on his career as an independent producer when he assumed management of the Neues Theater, making his debut with Shakespeare's *A Midsummer Night's Dream* (1903). He directed (also at Berlin) the Deutsches Theater (1905-20, 1924-32), the Kammerspielhaus (1906), the Komödie (1924), the Theater am Kurfürstendamm (1925-26), and the Berliner Theater (1928-29); he opened at Vienna the Theater in der Josefstadt (1924), and produced the Salzburger Festspiele (1920 et seq.). After the Nazi assumption of power he came to the U.S., where he staged the Hollywood production of *A Midsummer Night's Dream* (1935). In New York he produced the operetta *Rosalinda* and also worked with the New Opera Company. He became a U.S. citizen in 1940.

Reinhardt, Walther. b. at Stuttgart, Germany, March 24, 1872; d. at Berlin, Aug. 8, 1930. German soldier, last Prussian minister of war. In October, 1919, he became chief of the army command. He resigned with Gustav Noske after the Kapp Putsch, and was later in command of Reichswehr groups.

Reinhart (rīn'hārt), Benjamin Franklin. b. at Waynesburg, Pa., Aug. 29, 1829; d. at Philadelphia, May 3, 1885. American portrait and historical painter.

Reinhart, Charles Stanley. b. at Pittsburgh, Pa., 1844; d. at New York, Aug. 30, 1896. American genre painter and illustrator; nephew of Benjamin Franklin Reinhart.

Reinhart, Josef. b. at Rüttenen, Switzerland, 1875—. Swiss author. His *Liedli ab em Land* (1897) and *Gschichtli ab em Land* (1901) show that he can use his native dialect both for lyrical and narrative purposes. Many of his poems have gone into popular song books.

Reinhold (rīn'holt), Karl Leonhard. b. at Vienna, Oct. 26, 1758; d. at Kiel, Germany, April 10, 1823. German philosopher, professor at Jena (1787-94) and at Kiel (1794-1823). He advocated Kant's philosophy in *Briefe über die Kantische Philosophie* (1786-87), and also published *Versuch einer neuen Theorie des Vorstellungsvermögens* (1789) and other books.

Reinisch (rī'nish), Leo. b. at Osterwitz, Styria, Austria, 1832; d. 1913. Austrian Egyptologist and Africanist, professor of Egyptology (1872 et seq.) at the University of Vienna. His numerous works include *Ägyptische Chrestomathie* (1873-75); grammars of Barea (1874), Nuba (1879), and Bilin (1883); and a dictionary of Bilin (1887).

Reinkens (ring'kens), **Joseph Hubert**. b. at Burtseheid, near Aachen, Germany, March 1, 1821; d. at Bonn, Germany, Jan. 4, 1896. German prelate and Roman Catholic theologian, suspended in 1870 on account of opposition to the dogma of papal infallibility. He was consecrated bishop of the Old Catholics in 1873, and thereafter resided at Bonn. He published various works on ecclesiastical history.

Reinmar von Hagenau (rin'mär fon hä'ge.nou). [Called **Reinmar der Alte** (dër'äl'te).] fl. c1190-1210. Middle High German minnesinger, possibly from Hagenau near Strasbourg. He is known to have been before 1210 at the Viennese court, where he exerted considerable influence on Walther von der Vogelweide, and to have accompanied Duke Leopold V on the third Crusade (1190).

Reinmar von Zweter (fon tsv'ä'tér). [Called **Reinmar der Junge** (dër'yung'e).] fl. c1220-52. Middle High German didactic poet, hailing from the region between Heidelberg and Bruchsal, who began (c1220) as a disciple of Walther von der Vogelweide and was active until after 1252.

Reino e Conquistas de Angola (rã'nõ ê kõng.kësh'tash dê ung.gô'la). See **Angola**, former Portuguese colony.

Reinsch (rinsh), **Paul Samuel**. b. at Milwaukee, Wis., June 10, 1869; d. at Shanghai, China, Jan. 24, 1923. American teacher and diplomat. He became assistant professor and then professor (1901-13) of political science at Wisconsin. He served (1913-19) as U.S. minister to China and was legal adviser (1919-23) to the Chinese government. An organizer (1904) of the American Political Science Association, he was a member (1906-17) of the board of editors of the *American Political Science Review*. Author of *Colonial Government* (1902), *Colonial Administration* (1905), *American Legislatures and Legislative Methods* (1907), and *Intellectual and Political Currents in the Far East* (1911).

Reisenauer (rî'ze.nou.ér), **Alfred**. b. at Königsberg, in East Prussia, Nov. 1, 1863; d. at Liebau (Lubawka), in Silesia, Oct. 3, 1907. German pianist. He composed more than 100 songs, and works for piano.

Reiske (ris'ke), **Johann Jakob**. b. at Zörbig, near Halle, Germany, Dec. 25, 1716; d. Aug. 13, 1774. German Orientalist and classical philologist. He published works on Arabic, editions of Greek authors, and others.

Reisner (ris'nér), **George Andrew**. b. at Indianapolis, Ind., Nov. 5, 1867; d. at Cairo, Egypt, June 7, 1942. American Egyptologist. He was director (1905-42) of Egyptian expeditions sponsored by Harvard and the Boston Museum of Fine Arts, and served as an assistant professor (1905-14) and professor (1914-42) at Harvard, and as curator (1910-42) of the Egyptian department of the Boston Museum of Fine Arts. His discovery (1925) of the alabaster sarcophagus of the mother of Cheops, dating from more than 1,500 years before Tutankhamen, brought him international renown.

Reiss (ris), **Albert**. b. at Berlin, Feb. 22, 1870; d. at Nice, France, June 20, 1940. German operatic tenor. He made his first American appearance in 1901 at the Metropolitan Opera House, New York, and remained with the Metropolitan until 1917.

Reiss, Wilhelm. b. at Mannheim, Germany, 1838; d. near Pösnitz, Germany, Sept. 29, 1908. German scientist and traveler. From 1868 to 1876 he traveled in South America, generally in company with A. Stübel. They made their headquarters at Quito for four years, explored the Ecuadorian mountains, made an extended examination of the ancient necropolis of Ancon, near Lima, and other Peruvian antiquities, and finally descended the Amazon and visited the Brazilian coast cities. Their most important joint work is *Das Totenfeld von Ancon in Peru* (3 vols., 1880-87). Reiss also published many geological works.

Reissiger (ris'îgér), **Karl Gottlieb**. b. at Belzig, near Wittenberg, Germany, Jan. 31, 1798; d. at Dresden, Germany, Nov. 7, 1859. German composer of operas, songs, and orchestral compositions.

Reith (rêth), **Sir John Charles Walsam**. [Title, 1st Baron **Reith of Stonehaven**.] b. 1880. British politician and engineer. He was managing director (1923) and director general (1927-38) of the British Broadcasting System, chairman (1938-39) of Imperial Airways, and first chairman (1939-40) of British Overseas Airways

Corporation. He was minister of information (1940), of transport (1940), and of works and buildings (1940-42), and first commissioner (1940-42) of works. From 1942 to 1945 he served with the navy.

Reitz (râts), **Francis William**. b. at Swellendam, Cape Colony, South Africa, Oct. 5, 1844; d. at Capetown, South Africa, March 27, 1934. South African politician and Boer leader. He practiced (1886 et seq.) as a barrister in South Africa, and was chief justice (1874-89) and president (1889-96) of the Orange Free State. He served as secretary of state (1898-1902) of the South African Republic, and was president of the senate (1911-18) of the Union of South Africa. He compiled anthologies of South African poetry and abridged G. M. Theal's *Short History of South Africa*.

Reitzenstein (rit'sen.sh'tin), **Richard**. b. at Breslau, April 2, 1861; d. at Göttingen, Germany, March 23, 1931. German classical scholar. Author of *Epigramm und Skolion* (1893), *Die Vorgeschichte der christlichen Taufe* (1929), and others.

Rej (râ), **Mikolaj**. b. at Żórawno, near Halicz (now in Ukraine), 1505; d. 1569. Polish Protestant moralist and writer, generally considered the father of Polish literature because of his pioneer use of the vernacular (1543).

Réjane (râ.zhan), Mme. [Stage name of **Gabrielle Charlotte Réju**.] b. at Paris, June 6, 1857; d. there, June 4, 1920. French actress and manager, for many years after her debut in 1875 the outstanding comedienne of the French stage. She achieved great success at the Vaudeville, whose director Porel she married in 1893 (divorced, 1905), and at the Odéon. She played in *Mme. Sans-Gêne* at London (1894) and New York (1895), founded and managed the Theatre Réjane at Paris (1905), made a long South American tour (1909), and appeared frequently at London. One of her greatest triumphs was in the role of Clotilde, the heroine of Henri Beque's *La Parisienne*, at the Théâtre Antoine (1897), a role she repeated at London in 1901. It was largely owing to her comic talent that Beque's naturalistic masterpiece came to be appreciated. She retired from the stage in 1915, but made several wartime appearances.

Rejected Addresses. Collection of parodies on Wordsworth, Byron, Scott, Moore, Coleridge, and other poets, written by the brothers James and Horace Smith, and published in 1812.

Rejoicing of the Law. See **Simhath Torah**.

Réju (râ.zhû), **Gabrielle Charlotte**. Original name of Réjane, Mme.

Relander (rälän'dér), **Lauri Kristian**. b. at Kronoborg, Finland, May 31, 1883; d. at Helsinki, Finland, Feb. 9, 1942. Finnish political leader, president (1925-31) of the Finnish Republic. He was a member of the Finnish legislature (1910-13, 1917-19), minister of agriculture (1918-20), and governor (1920-25) of Viipuri province.

Relapse, or Virtue in Danger, **The**. Play by Sir John Vanbrugh, produced in 1697. It was a sequel to Colley Cibber's *Love's Last Shift*.

Relief of Lucknow (luk'nou), **The**. Poem by Robert T. S. Lowell, published in his *Poems* (1864).

Relief of Lucknow, **The**. Play (1858) by Dion Boucicault.

Religio Laici (rê.lîj'î.ô lâ'î.sî). Polemic poem by John Dryden, published in 1682.

Religio Medici (med'î.sî). Philosophic treatise on religious belief by Sir Thomas Browne, published in 1643.

Religion, Wars of. Name given to a series of civil wars (1562-98) in France between the Huguenots and the Roman Catholics. Some eight or nine separate wars are distinguished, being separated by inconclusive treaties or paces (Amboise 1563, Longjumeau 1568, St. Germain 1570, Boulogne 1573, Chastillon or the Paix de Monsieur 1576, Bergerac 1577, Fleix 1580), but the wars amount to a single struggle with the majority of the nobility and the middle classes on the Huguenot side and the royal party and the peasantry on the other. Several notable battles were fought (Dreux 1562, Jarnac 1569, Moncontour 1569, Coutras 1587, Arques 1589, Ivry 1590) but the principal event of the conflict was probably the Massacre of St. Bartholomew (Aug. 23, 1572) in which many of the Huguenot leaders were murdered. The wars ended with the acceptance of Roman Catholicism by Henry IV (Henry of Navarre) and with the issuance

(April 15, 1598) of the Edict of Nantes, granting political equality to the Huguenots.

Religious Aspect of Philosophy, The. Philosophic work by Josiah Royce, published in 1885.

Remagen (ră'mă'gen). [Lat., *Rigomagus*.] Town in W Germany, in the Land (state) of Rhineland-Palatinate, French Zone, formerly in the Rhine Province, Prussia, situated on the Rhine River ab. 22 mi. NW of Koblenz: small industries; stone quarries; wine and fruit trade. 4,954 (1946).

Remagen Bridgehead. First bridgehead established E of the Rhine River by the Allies in World War II after their invasion of the Continent and the liberation of France. Advance units of the U.S. 9th Armored Division of the First Army reached Remagen and found the Ludendorff Bridge, which crossed the Rhine at that point, still intact but wired for demolition. Rushing across a few minutes before explosion time on March 7, 1945, advance U.S. detachments managed to prevent destruction of the bridge and the Rhine crossing thus secured was used during the period immediately following to pour reinforcements into Germany. The bridge was finally destroyed, but not until the Allies had established themselves firmly on both banks of the Rhine and built up their forces for an assault on the Ruhr.

Remarkable Providences. Essay by Increase Mather, published in 1684, containing a collection of providential happenings and records of those supposedly allied to the devil. The essay was intended to prove the existence of supernatural forces.

Remarque (re.mă'rk), **Erich Maria**. [Original name, **Erich Paul Remark**.] b. in Westphalia, Germany, 1897—, German novelist. His antimilitaristic novel based on experiences in World War I, *In Western nichts Neues* (1929; Eng. trans., *All Quiet on the Western Front*, 1929) was a phenomenal international success. The aftermath of the war was portrayed in *Der Weg zurück* (1931; Eng. trans., *The Road Back*, 1931) and *Drei Kameraden* (1937; Eng. trans., *Three Comrades*, 1937). He lived (1929–39) in Switzerland, and arrived (1939) in the U.S., of which he is now a citizen. Since coming to the U.S. he has written *Flotsam* (1941), *Arch of Triumph* (1946), and *Spark of Life* (1952).

Rembertów (rem.ber'tōf). Town in C Poland, in the województwo (province) of Warsaw, E of Warsaw. It belongs to the metropolitan area of Warsaw. 13,842 (1946).

Rembrandt (rem.brănt; Dutch, rem'brānt). [Full name, **Rembrandt Harmenszoon van Rijn** or **Ryn** (här-men.sōn vān rin).] b. at Leiden, Netherlands, July 15, 1607; d. at Amsterdam, Netherlands (buried Oct. 8, 1669). Dutch painter and etcher, the chief member of the Dutch school of painting. His father was a miller in easy circumstances. At the age of 12 he entered the studio of Van Swaneburch and three years later that of Pieter Lastman at Amsterdam. In 1623 he returned to Leiden, where he remained until 1630. About 1628 he received his first pupil, Gerard Douw. In 1630 he removed to Amsterdam, where he soon had many pupils and many orders. On June 10, 1634, he married Saskia van Ulenburg. After her death he became involved in litigation, contracted debts, and in 1656 was formally declared bankrupt, and his collections were seized and sold for 500 florins. Among his principal works are *Presentation in the Temple* (1631); *The Lesson in Anatomy* (1632); *Descent from the Cross*, an etching (1633); the *Artemisia* at Madrid, and *Saint Thomas* at the Hermitage, St. Petersburg (1634); portrait of himself with his wife Saskia on his knee (1638); etching of *Tobias* and the *Angel* and *Ecce Homo* (1638); portrait of his mother, at Vienna (1639); *Le Doreur* (*The Gilder*, 1640), now at New York; *Sortie of the Banning Cocq Company* (the so-called *Night Watch*, 1642); etching of *The Three Trees* (1643); *Pilgrims of Emmaus*, in the Louvre (1648); the "Hundred-Guilder Print" of Christ preaching (1651); the name comes from a tradition that a Roman merchant offered him seven engravings by Marcantonio, worth 100 guilders, for a copy of the etching; *The Burgomaster and His Wife* (1657); *Moses Descending Sinai* (1659); *Syndics of the Cloth Hall* (1661); *Jewish Bride* (1663). He painted between 40 and 50 portraits of himself, which are in the various public galleries of Europe and America.

Rembrandt als Erzieher (rem'brānt əls ər.tse'ēr). Title of a cultural manifesto published anonymously in 1890 "by a German" ("von einem Deutschen"), who has been identified as Julius Langehn. It is a systematic popularization of much from Nietzsche and sees a return to extreme individualism as the only possible salvation from what Langehn considered to be the cultural decay of Germany in his time. The author epitomizes his program in the catch words "modesty, solitude, quiet—healthy individualism, popular aristocracy, spiritual art" and considers Rembrandt, who is here claimed as a German, the ideal and model to be emulated. Actually there is little Rembrandt in the book and very much about what it means to be a German. Its appearance coincided with one of the peaks of German nationalism, and it had great influence. Langehn has always since been referred to as "der Rembrandtdeutsche."

Remedios (ră.mă'ryōs). City on the N coast of Cuba, in Las Villas province: shipping point for sugar and tobacco. 10,485 (1943).

Remedius (ră.mē'di.us), **Saint**. See **Saint Remi** or **Remy**.

Remedy of Love, The. Poem written apparently c1530. It was printed in 1532 in an edition of Geoffrey Chaucer's poems, and long wrongly attributed to him.

Reményi (re.mă.nyē), **Eduard**. [Original name, **Eduard Hoffmann**.] b. 1830; d. at San Francisco, May 15, 1898. Hungarian violinist, noted for his technique and romantic interpretation.

Reményi, József. b. at Pozsony, Hungary (now Bratislava, Czechoslovakia), 1891—, Hungarian writer in the U.S. Author of *Jó hínni* (It Is Good to Believe, 1922), *Embernek ne sirjatosk* (People Shouldn't Cry, 1926), and *Élni kell* (We Must Live, 1931).

Remesal (ră.mă.să'l'), **Antonio** de. b. at Alariz, in Galicia, Spain, c1570; d. at Madrid, 1639. Spanish Dominican historian.

Remi or **Remy** (ră.mē), **Saint**. [Latinized, **Remigius** (rē.mij'i.us) or **Remedius**; called the "Apostle of the Franks."] b. at Cerny or Laon, France, 437 (some authorities say 439); d. at Reims, France, Jan. 13, 533. Frankish ecclesiastic. He was known from early youth for his learning and sanctity, and was elected archbishop of Reims at the age of 22. He labored for the conversion of the Franks and baptized their king, Clovis.

Remi (rē'mt). Tribe of the ancient Belgae, in Gaul, dwelling in the vicinity of what is now Reims (their capital). They aided Julius Caesar in his Gallic wars.

Rémi (ră.mē), **Philippe** de. See **Beaumont, Philippe de Rémi**, Sire de.

Remington (rem'ing-ton), **Eliphalet**. b. at Suffield, Conn., Oct. 27, 1793; d. Aug. 12, 1861. American firearms manufacturer, founder of the Remington gunworks. Up to 1828 he worked in association with his father, making gun barrels at what is now Ilion, N.Y., where, after the death (1828) of the father, the younger Remington established a gunshop. He purchased (1845) the gun-finishing facilities of Ames and Company of Springfield, Mass., and there commenced the manufacture of carbines and rifles for the U.S. government. He added the Remington pistol (1847) and agricultural implements (1856) to his business, and during the early months of the Civil War received large orders from the U.S. government.

Remington, Frederic. b. at Canton, N.Y., Oct. 4, 1861; d. at Ridgefield, Conn., Dec. 26, 1909. American figure and animal painter, and sculptor. Among his works are *A Dash for the Timber*, *Last Stand*, *Past all Surgery*, and *A Broncho Buster* (in bronze). He was well known as an illustrator, and especially for his pictures of cowboys and Indians.

Remington, Philo. b. at Litchfield, N.Y., Oct. 31, 1816; d. at Silver Springs, Fla., April 4, 1889. American manufacturer; son of Eliphalet Remington. Becoming associated with his father's gunworks at Ilion, N.Y., he became (1861) head of the company, which he reorganized (1865) into two branches, one for the manufacture of agricultural implements, the other (E. Remington and Sons) for the making of small arms. He was president of the latter firm, which under his direction specialized in the manufacture of pistols. He turned some of his gun-making facilities to the manufacture of sewing machines, which he placed on the market in 1870, and typewriters,

the first Remington model appearing on the market in 1876. He sold his typewriter establishment in 1886 and his agricultural business in 1887.

Remington, Richard. Hero of H. G. Wells's novel *The New Machiavelli* (1911).

Remiremont (rē.mīr.mōh). Town in E France, in the department of Vosges, on the Moselle River SE of Épinal. It was the seat of a famous order of nuns, recruited from the highest nobility, from the 11th century until the French Revolution. There is a historical and art museum. 10,319 (1946).

Remizov (rā.mē.zōf), Aleksey Mikhailovich. b. at Moscow, 1877—, Russian author, an expatriate in France after 1921.

Remois (rē.mwā). Old district in Champagne, France. Its chief place was Reims.

Remonstrance, Grand. In English history, a formal protest passed by the House of Commons on Nov. 22, 1641. It listed the unconstitutional and unwise acts of the reign of Charles I, and demanded remedies.

Remonstrants. See under **Arminians**.

Remscheid (rēm.shīt). City in W Germany, in the *Land* (state) of North Rhine-Westphalia, British Zone, formerly in the Rhine Province, Prussia, situated near the Wupper River, ab. 20 mi. NE of Cologne. It is the center of German hardware manufactures, producing tools, kitchen utensils, bathroom fixtures, saws, scythes, skates, files, and like articles; also cloth, ribbons, rubber and leather goods, and canned fruit. 103,276 (1950).

Remsen (rēm.sen), Ira. b. at New York, Feb. 10, 1846; d. at Carmel-by-the-Sea, Calif., March 4, 1927. American chemist. He was professor of chemistry and physics at Williams College (1872-76), professor of chemistry at the Johns Hopkins University (1876 et seq.), and president (1901-12) of the latter. He did notable work in organic chemistry, especially in connection with saccharin. He published *Principles of Theoretical Chemistry* (1877), *An Introduction to the Study of Organic Chemistry* (1885), *Elementary Chemistry* (1887), *Inorganic Chemistry* (1889), *Chemical Experiments* (1895), *College Textbook of Chemistry* (1901), and others.

Rémur (rē.mūr), Simon William Gabriel Bruté De. See **Bruté De Rémur**, Simon William Gabriel.

Remus (rē.mūs). In Roman legend, the twin brother of Romulus. It is said that after Romulus built the walls of Rome, Remus contemptuously leaped over them, and Romulus, in anger, killed him.

Remus, Uncle. See **Uncle Remus**.

Rémusat (rā.mū.zā), Comtesse de. [Maiden name, Claire Elisabeth Anne Gravier de Vergennes.] b. at Paris, Jan. 5, 1780; d. Dec. 21, 1821. French writer; wife of the chamberlain of Napoleon I, and an attendant of the empress Josephine. Her *Mémoires* on the court of Napoleon were published in 1879, and her *Lettres* in 1881.

Rémusat, François Marie Charles, Comte de. b. at Paris, March 14, 1797; d. there, June 6, 1875. French liberal politician and author; son of the Comtesse de Rémusat. He was minister of the interior in 1840, and minister of foreign affairs (1871-73). He wrote various philosophical works, including *Essais de philosophie* (1842), *Abélard* (1845), *St. Anselme de Canterbury* (1853), *L'Angleterre au XVIII^e siècle* (1856), *Bacon, sa vie, son temps; sa philosophie* (1857), and *Histoire de la philosophie en Angleterre* (1875).

Rémusat, Jean Pierre Abel. b. at Paris, Sept. 5, 1788; d. there, June 3, 1832. French Orientalist. He wrote *Essai sur la langue et la littérature chinoises* (1811), *Recherches sur les langues tartares* (1820), *Éléments de la grammaire chinoise* (1822), and other works on Chinese.

Remy (rā.mē), Saint. See **Saint Remi** or **Remy**.

Rémy (rā.mē), Jules. b. near Châlons-sur-Marne, France, Sept. 2, 1826; d. Dec. 5, 1893. French traveler and botanist.

Renaissance (ren.ā.zāns', -sāns', rē.nā'sāns) or **Renascence.** These terms, respectively from the French and from the Latin, and signifying "rebirth," historically identify the period of transition in western Europe from medieval to modern times, and critically refer to the thought, philosophy, art, and spirit of that period. The essence of the Renaissance was the reintroduction into western European thought and aesthetics of the full cultural heritage of Greece and Rome. It was not so much

a rebirth as a reemergence of things lost in the rubble of the Roman world, and little valued during the age of scholasticism, of narrow preoccupation with theology. The close of the Renaissance may be correlated with the end of the 16th century, but to date its beginning is far more difficult. In one view, Saint Francis of Assisi (c1182-1226) is a forerunner of the Renaissance, in that his religion was joyous and he frankly loved nature and creatures. Dante, journeying through a medieval hell, and purgatory, and paradise, pointed to the Renaissance when he chose the pagan and classical Vergil for his guide; the passionate yet urbane Petrarch and the sophisticated Boccaccio are already men of the Renaissance, yet they all died before the dawn of the 15th century (which some take as the beginning of the Renaissance). The Crusades and the journeys of Marco Polo, enlarging the horizon of European man, were factors leading to the Renaissance, as the voyages of Columbus, Vasco de Gama, and Magellan later enriched it. Classic and Hellenistic works of poetry, philosophy, mathematics, and grammar, preserved by the Arabs, came back into Europe with returning Crusaders and through the Moors in Spain. Before the fall of Constantinople in 1453, Moslem pressure on the Byzantine Empire caused numerous scholars to flee to Italy, bringing classical lore and manuscripts. The climate was right for a spring season of the human spirit in Italy in the 15th and 16th centuries. The painters led the way, with the example of Giotto (1276-1336) before them. Many factors made his city, Florence, the center of Renaissance painting and sculpture, but these and other arts flourished also at Rome, Padua, Perugia, Urbino, Ferrara, Mantua, Milan, Bologna, and Venice. No other period of human history has seen such a galaxy of great painters as that which includes Fra Angelico, Pisanello, Masaccio, Fra Filippo Lippi, Piero della Francesca, Pollaiuolo, Mantegna, Jacopo Bellini, Giovanni Bellini, Verrocchio, Botticelli, Perugino, Carpaccio, Giorgione, Fra Bartolommeo, Andrea del Sarto, Correggio, and Tintoretto, all clustering about the supreme figures of Michelangelo, Leonardo da Vinci, Raphael, and Titian. But that caution is called for in fixing both the temporal and the geographic outlines of the Renaissance is illustrated by the fact that in the late 14th and early 15th centuries Flemish painting was ahead of Italian painting in such typically Renaissance characteristics as the trend toward realism, the practice of portraiture, and the increase of human interest. The work of such Flemings as the van Eycks, Roger van der Weyden, and Hugo van der Goe greatly influenced Italian painting, as later Italian painting was to influence Flemish artists, including Memling, Matsys, Bosch, the Brueghels, and Rubens, and French artists, and German artists, including Dürer and Holbein. But though the influence of Italian Renaissance sculpture was also felt abroad, nowhere outside Italy were the achievements of Donatello and Ghiberti, Michelangelo and Cellini, Verrocchio and Luca della Robbia even approached. Renaissance architecture also had its origin, and its fullest development, in Florence, Rome, Pavia, Ferrara, Milan, Venice, and other Italian cities. The Gothic style had taken little root in Italy. Yet for nearly a thousand years Italian architects had ignored the remnants and ruins of antiquity with which they were surrounded, or had used them only as quarries for the stone that went into their contemporary creations. However, as the city-states waxed in power and wealth under their forceful ducal rulers, coincidentally with the flowering of the Renaissance, both necessity and the spirit of ostentation called for great palaces and public buildings; the models of antiquity were first drawn upon for these, and presently their influence was felt in ecclesiastical architecture also. The Italians did not, however, return to the noble simplicity of antiquity; Renaissance architecture was no matter of copying, but was an original, creative art, born of an exuberant age. Antiquity was drawn on not so much for form as for decoration, and while many Italian Renaissance structures are of breathtaking beauty, others exhibit the excess of ornament which eventually led to the baroque style. In other countries the Renaissance induced architectural developments growing out of their own conditions, though some traces of Italian influence are found in French chateaux and public buildings and in English palaces. The informing

spirit and impulse behind all these visible manifestations was the great stirring of human thought historically known as Humanism. Most Renaissance Humanists remained, sincerely or otherwise, affiliated with the Roman Catholic Church, though Humanism did have something to do with the rise of Protestantism. But many things, the Crusades and voyages, as already noted, the recovery of remnants of classical literature, the unearthing of examples of classical sculpture, the invention of printing, the new cosmology resulting from the theorizing of such men as Copernicus and Galileo, the growth of cities and increase of wealth, gave rise to what has aptly been called Neo-Protagoreanism, remembering that Protagoras said "Man is the measure of all things." There were among the Humanists some who were virtually atheists, but Humanism might be generally defined as a partial diversion of interest from theology and the future life to the present life and to man, accompanied by a vastly increased confidence in man's capacity to understand the universe and the forces of nature, and to work out his destiny. The spirit of Humanism is accordingly best perceived in Renaissance writings, literary and philosophical; among a very numerous company of writers, we need mention only Machiavelli, Erasmus, More, Montaigne, Bacon, and the English dramatists and poets of Elizabeth's and James I's reigns, Renaissance men all of them, and none more so than Shakespeare. Spain is an exception to the general statement that the Renaissance can be considered to have ended with the end of the 16th century. Humanistic thought had little utterance in Spanish save through Cervantes and Lope de Vega, late in the 16th and early in the 17th century. Although Charles V was partial to Italian art, the influence of the Renaissance in painting was slight until the rise of Velázquez, and it persisted as late as the days of Murillo. Later than elsewhere also, there evolved a Spanish Renaissance architecture, showing some Italian influence but largely native in origin. The Renaissance as a whole is often divided into the Early Renaissance, running to about the year 1500; the High Renaissance, defined as the years 1500 to 1530, when the very greatest of the Italian artists were at the peak of their powers, and the patronage of beauty-loving popes and nobles was most generous; and the Late Renaissance, from 1530 to the end of the century.

Renaix (re.ně). [Flemish: Ronse, Rousse.] Town in NW Belgium, in the province of East Flanders, ar. 35 mi. W of Brussels: linen, woolen, and cotton textile manufactures; hops trade. 25,924 (1947).

Renan (re.nān), (Joseph) Ernest. b. at Tréguier, Côtes-du-Nord, France, Jan. 27, 1823; d. at Paris, Oct. 2, 1892. French philologist and historian. He was the acknowledged leader of the school of critical philosophy in France. His studies, begun in his native town, were completed at Paris. He was discouraged in the study of theology by the barrenness of the scholastic method then in vogue, and broke sharply with the system. While making his living by teaching, he pursued his studies in comparative philology, and took, one after the other, his university degrees. His works published between 1850 and 1860 attracted much attention, especially for their style. They include his doctor's thesis, *Averroès et l'averroïsme* (1852), *Études d'histoire religieuse* (1857), *De l'origine du langage* (1858), and *Essais de morale et de critique* (1859). Soon after his return from a mission to the East (1861), Renan was called to the chair of Hebrew in the Collège de France; but, as he denied the divinity of Christ, he fell out with the clerical party, and was forced to resign his professorship in 1864. The works he wrote about this time contributed perhaps in greatest measure to his reputation. Foremost among them stands *La Vie de Jésus* (1863), the first book in the series entitled *Histoire des origines du christianisme*, which includes *Les Apôtres* (1866), *St. Paul et sa mission* (1867), *L'antéchrist* (1873), *Les Évangiles et la seconde génération chrétienne* (1877), *L'Église chrétienne* (1879), and *Marc-Aurèle et la fin du monde antique* (1880). The *Index* was published in 1889, and the natural introduction to the entire series is to be found in an entirely separate work, *Histoire du peuple d'Israël* (1887-94). Renan was also the author of *Questions contemporaines* (1868), *Dialogues*

philosophiques (1876), *Drames philosophiques* (1888), and many other works.

Renard (re.när), Alphonse François. b. at Renaix, Belgium, 1842; d. at Ixelles, Belgium, 1903. Belgian geologist. He served as curator (1877 et seq.) of the mineralogical collection of the museum of natural history at Brussels and as professor (1888 et seq.) at the University of Ghent. Author of *Observations géologiques sur les îles volcaniques explorées par l'expédition du "Beagle,"* and with Sir John Murray, of a *Report on the Scientific Results of the Voyage of H.M.S. "Challenger."*

Renard, Jules. b. at Châlons, Mayenne, France, Feb. 22, 1864; d. at Paris, May 22, 1910. French novelist, playwright, and essayist. Author of novels and shorter fictions, including *L'Écorneille* (1892), *Le Courreur de filles* (1894), and *Poil de Carotte* (1894); of plays, including *Poil de Carotte* (1900), *Monsieur Vernet* (1903), and *La Bigote* (1909). He also contributed copiously to humorous publications. Much of his work is autobiographical.

Renascence. Poem in octosyllabic couplets by Edna St. Vincent Millay, originally published in 1912 and included as the title piece of a volume published in 1917.

Renaud (re.nō). A French form of Rinaldo.

Renaud, Maurice Arnold. b. at Bordeaux, France, c1862; d. 1933. French baritone singer.

Renaucler (re.nō.dē), Pierre. b. at Paris, Dec. 19, 1871; d. at Palma, Mallorca, April 1, 1935. French political leader and journalist, secretary-general (1909 et seq.) of the French Socialist Party. He was editor of *Le Peuple* (1902-14), *L'Humanité* (1914-20), and *La Vie Socialiste* (1918 et seq.). A deputy (1914-19, 1924 et seq.), he approved the Moroccan war (1925), opposed (1925-27) the leadership of Léon Blum, withdrew (1927) from the Socialist Party leadership, was expelled (1933) from the party, and founded a small neo-Socialist group.

Renault (re.nō), Jean Louis. b. at Autun, Saône-et-Loire, France, May 21, 1843; d. at Barbizon, Seine-et-Marne, France, Feb. 8, 1918. French jurist, professor of international law at the University of Paris. He was jurisconsult for the ministry of foreign affairs and a member of the International Court of Arbitration at The Hague. In 1907, with E. T. Moneta, he was awarded the Nobel peace prize. He published *Introduction à l'étude du droit international* and *Traité de droit commercial* (with C. Lyon-Caen).

Renault, Louis. b. at Paris, Jan. 12, 1877; d. there, Oct. 24, 1944. French industrialist, the leading automobile manufacturer of France. He built his first car in 1897-98. He established a large automobile plant, and designed and built tractors and light tanks during World War I. He continued production after the defeat of France (July, 1940) in World War II, and died in prison (October, 1944) while awaiting trial on charges of collaboration with the Germans. His plant was nationalized by the French government.

Rencontre Imprévue (răn.kôntră an.pră.vũ), La. French title of *Pilgrims of Mecca*, The.

Rendall (ren.dal), Gerald Henry. b. at Harrow, Middlesex, England, 1851; d. Jan. 4, 1945. English classical scholar, headmaster of the Charterhouse School (1897-1911). His writings include *The Cradle of the Aryans* (1889), a translation of the *Meditations* of Marcus Aurelius (1897), and others.

Rendel (ren.dēl), James Meadows. b. near Dartmoor, England, 1799; d. at London, Nov. 21, 1856. English engineer.

Rendezvous Bluff (răn.dē.vũ). Former name of Discovery Bluff.

Rendis or Rentis (ren.dēs), Constantine. b. at Corinth, Greece, 1884. Greek statesman. He was in the diplomatic service (1910-20) and a delegate to the Paris Peace Conference (1918-20). He served as a deputy from Corinth (1920), and was minister of justice (1922), of foreign affairs (1922, 1924, 1925-26, 1946), of justice and interior (1945), of interior (1946), of public order (1947-49), and of war (1948). He was a delegate to the United Nations in 1946.

Rendl (ren.dī), Georg. b. at Zell am See, Salzburg, Austria, Feb. 1, 1903. Austrian writer, best known for his novels. He has also written some successful plays.

Rendsburg (rents.bürk). Town in NW Germany, in the Land (state) of Schleswig-Holstein, British Zone,

formerly in the province of Schleswig-Holstein, Prussia, situated on the Eider River and the Kiel Canal, ab. 20 mi. W of Kiel: chemical, glass, tobacco, embroidery manufactures, and canneries. It also produces wooden shoes, and has cattle, hog, and horse markets. The Gothic Church of Mary dates from the 13th century; the Christ Church from 1700; the *Rathaus* (town hall) from 1566. The population increased in the period 1939-46 by 65.1 percent. 35,502 (1946), 36,991 (1950).

René (re.nā). Novel by François René de Châteaubriand, published in 1802.

René I. [Called "le Bon," English, "the Good"; Latin, *Renatus*.] b. at Angers, France, Jan. 16, 1409; d. at Aix, France, July 10, 1480. Duke of Anjou (1434-80), count of Provence (1431-80), and (titular) king of Naples (1435-80); son of Louis II of Naples and Yolande of Aragon. He succeeded Joanna II at Naples in 1435, but was dispossessed by Alfonso V of Aragon in 1442. He was a patron of literature and art, and made his court renowned for its brilliance. He was himself noted as a writer of poetry and romance.

René Baton (re.nā bā.tōn). See **Rhené-Baton**.

Renegado, or the Gentleman of Venice (ren.ē.gā.dō). The. Play by Philip Massinger, licensed in 1624 and printed in 1630. The title was changed before James Shirley's *Gentleman of Venice* was produced.

Renfrew (ren.frō). Town in SE Ontario, Canada, just W of the Ottawa River, ab. 74 mi. NW of Ottawa, with which it is connected by rail and road, 7,360 (1951).

Renfrew. Royal burgh in S Scotland, county seat of Renfrewshire, on the river Clyde ab. 5 mi. W of Glasgow, ab. 411 mi. N of London by rail. It has linen manufactures, 17,555 (est. 1948).

Renfrewshire (ren.frō.shir) or **Renfrew** (ren.frō). Maritime county in S Scotland. It is bounded on the N by the river Clyde and Dunbartonshire, on the E by Lanarkshire, on the S and SW by Ayrshire, and on the W by the Firth of Clyde. The surface in the SW part is hilly and bleak, sloping N and NE to the lowlands along the river Clyde. The principal industries are agriculture, mining (chiefly of coal and iron ore) and quarrying, cotton-textile and thread manufactures, shipbuilding, and sugar refining. The largest towns are Paisley and Greenock. Renfrew is the county seat; area, ab. 225 sq. mi.; pop. 324,652 (1951).

Renì (rā'nì). **Guido**. See **Guido Reni**.

Renkum (reng.kum). Town in E Netherlands, in the province of Gelderland, on the Neder Rijn (Lower Rhine) River W of Arnhem; paper, rubber, and furniture factories. 24,135 (est. 1951).

Renn (ren). **Ludwig**. [Pseudonym of **Arnold Friedrich Vieth von Golsenau**.] b. at Dresden, Germany, April 22, 1889—d. German novelist. From his experiences in World War I he wrote *Krieg* (1923; Eng. trans., *War*, 1929), which many consider to be one of the most factual and objective of German war novels. The confusion of postwar conditions is portrayed in his novel *Nachkrieg* (1930; Eng. trans., *After War*, 1931). A communist, he was placed in a concentration camp during the early period of the Hitler regime. His novel *Vor grossen Wandlungen* (1936; Eng. trans., *Death Without Battle*, 1937), written after he escaped to Switzerland, gives an account of this experience. A further autobiographical novel, *Adel im Untergang* (1944), appeared after his emigration to Mexico.

Rennell (ren.əl), 1st Baron. [Title of **James Rennell Rodd**.] b. Nov. 9, 1858; d. at Ardrath, Sharnley Green, Surrey, England, July 26, 1941. English diplomat and writer. He was secretary of legation (1894-1901) at Cairo, counselor of embassy (1901-04) at Rome, minister (1904-08) to Sweden, and ambassador (1908-19) to Italy. He was a delegate (1921, 1923) to the League of Nations, and headed courts of conciliation between Austria and Switzerland (1925) and Italy and Chile (1928).

Rennell, James. b. near Chudleigh, Devonshire, England, Dec. 3, 1742; d. at London, March 29, 1830. English geographer in the service of the East India Company. His chief works are *Memoir of a Map of Hindustan* (revised ed., 1793), *Bengal Atlas* (1779), *Geographical System of Herodotus* (1800), *Topography of the Plain of Troy* (1814), and *Geography of Western Asia* (1831).

Renner (ren.ər). **Karl**. [Pseudonym in (political writing), **Synopticus**.] b. at Unter-Tannowitz, in Moravia, Dec.

14, 1870; d. at Grinzing (part of Vienna), Dec. 31, 1950. Austrian statesman. He became (1907) a Social Democratic member of parliament. Following World War I, he was the first chancellor of the Austrian republic, signed the peace treaty of St.-Germain (September, 1919), and resigned in 1920. He was president of the parliament in 1931, and a leader in the resistance against German aggression. He headed the provisional government from 1945 to 1950.

Rennes (ren.ē). [Breton, *Roazon*; ancient names, *Condate*, *Civitas Redonum*.] City in NW France, capital of the department of Ille-et-Vilaine and the ancient capital of Brittany, situated at the junction of the Ille and Vilaine rivers. It is an important railroad junction on the main line from Paris to Brest. It is a center of the leather trade and the leather industry, and also has paper manufacturing and printing establishments. The Cathedral of Saint Pierre, in classical Greek style, dates from 1787, the palace of justice from the 17th century. The city has an art museum and a university. Rennes became internationally known (1899) as the seat of the second trial of Captain Alfred Dreyfus. A large part of Rennes, including the museum, was severely damaged during World War II. 113,781 (1946).

Rennie (ren.ī). **John**. b. at Phantassie, Haddingtonshire (now East Lothian), Scotland, June 7, 1761; d. at London, Oct. 4, 1821. British engineer and architect. Three of the Thames bridges (the Southwark, the Waterloo, and the London) were built from his designs. He also designed the London docks, the India docks, and docks at Hull, Greenock, Liverpool, and Dublin, and the dockyards at Portsmouth, Chatham, Sheerness, and Plymouth.

Reno (re.nō). City in NV Nevada, county seat of Washoe County, on the Truckee River ab. 16 mi. NW of Virginia City; chief city of the state. Comparatively lenient divorce requirements and legalized gambling attract many divorce seekers and vacationists. There are meat-packing, lumber, and other industries. It is the seat of the University of Nevada. 32,497 (1950).

Reno, El. See **El Reno**.

Reno, Jesse Lee. b. at Wheeling, W. Va., June 20, 1823; killed at the battle of South Mountain, Md., Sept. 14, 1862. American general. He was graduated from West Point in 1846, served in the Mexican War, and was appointed a brigadier general of U.S. volunteers in 1861. He served in the Roanoke expedition in 1862, and participated as a corps commander in the second battle of Bull Run, and in the battles of Chantilly and South Mountain.

Reno, Jesse Wilford. b. 1862; d. at Pelham Manor, N.Y., June 2, 1947. American engineer who invented (1892) the inclined elevator, a forerunner of the modern escalator; son of Jesse Lee Reno.

Renoir (re.nwār), **Pierre Auguste**. b. at Limoges, France, Feb. 25, 1840; d. at Cagnes-sur-Mer, France, Dec. 3, 1919. French impressionist painter, one of the leaders of this movement, and one of its founders. He moved from Limoges to Paris at the age of four, and at 13 became apprenticed to a porcelain painter. In 1862 he entered the École des Beaux-Arts, where he was a friend of C. Monet, A. Sisley, and J. F. Bazille. He first exhibited in 1864 at the Salon, but for the next ten years he was rejected there as much as accepted. He participated in the first impressionist show (1874) and in most of them thereafter. His first important success at the Salon was with the *Portrait of Mme. Charpentier and Her Children* (1879). He traveled to Algiers and Italy in 1881, and from that time traveled a great deal during the summer months. In 1907 he acquired a home on the Côte-d'Azur, where he lived until his death. His work is extremely colorful and sensuous, and follows the luminous theories; he was an important influence on the post- and neo-impressionists. Among his better-known works are *Portrait of V. Choquet*, *The Moulin de la Galette*, *A Winter Day on the Bois de Boulogne*, *The Horsewoman*, *Portrait of C. Monet*, *The Blonde Bather*, *Judgment of Paris*, *Still Life* (1866), *Still Life with Peaches*, *Girl with Chrysanthemum*, *Sisley and his Wife*, *Girl with Watering Can*, *Odalysse*, *The Pont Neuf*, *Quai de Conti*, *Monet Working in His Garden*, *Dancer*, *Harvesters*, *The Lope*, *Argenteuil Bridge*, *Mme. Monet*, *Self-Portrait*, *The Artist's Studio*, *The Swing*, *Portrait of Mme. Henriot*, *Boating Party*, *Luncheon of the*

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nôte, môve, nôr; up, lûte, pûll; τη, then; d, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

Boating Party, Portrait of Cézanne, Dance at Bougival, In the Meadow, Two Girls at the Piano, and many Bathers and Nudes.

Reno River (rā'nō). [Latin, *Rhenus*.] River in Italy which rises in the Apennines and flows as the Po di Primaro into the Adriatic ab. 12 mi. N of Ravenna. It formerly flowed into the Po. Total length, ab. 125 mi.

Renouvier (rē.nō.vyā), **Charles Bernard**. b. at Montpellier, France, Jan. 1, 1815; d. at Prades, France, Sept. 1, 1903. French philosopher, influenced by the theories of Kant, champion of phenomenological neoidealism in France. Author of *Essais de critique générale* (1854-64), *La Science de la morale* (1869), *Uchronie, l'utopie dans l'histoire* (1876), *Le Personnalisme* (1903), and *Critique de la doctrine de Kant* (1906).

Renovo (rē.nō'vō). Borough in C Pennsylvania, in Clinton County; railroad shops; manufactures of shirts and clay products, 3,751 (1950).

Rensselaer (ren'se.lér). City in NW Indiana, county seat of Jasper County; trading center for an agricultural area, 4,072 (1950).

Rensselaer (ren'se.lir, ren'se.lir', ren'se.lér). City in E New York, in Rensselaer County, on the Hudson River opposite Albany; industrial suburb of Albany; railroad shops; manufactures of dyss, chemicals, felt, and woolen goods. The city, formed in 1897, is comprised of the former villages of East Albany, Greenbush, and Bath-on-the-Hudson, 10,856 (1950).

Rent Day, The. Domestic drama by Douglas Jerrold, printed in 1832.

Rentería (ren.tā.re'ā). Town in N Spain, in the province of Guipúzcoa, SE of San Sebastián, 10,106 (1940).

Rentis (ren'dēs), **Constantine**. See **Rendis, Constantine**.

Renton (ren'ton). City in W Washington, in King County SE of Seattle; aircraft, pottery, and iron manufactures; coal mining, 16,039 (1950).

Rentschler (rench'lér), **Harvey Clayton**. b. at Hamburg, Pa., March 26, 1881; d. at East Orange, N.J., March 23, 1949. American physicist who conducted experiments with uranium later important in connection with the development of the atomic bomb. He was director of research (1917-47) for the Westinghouse Electric Company lamp division, and developed with Dr. Robert F. James the sterilamp, the first practical bacteria-killing ultraviolet-ray lamp, but his best-known achievement came about through research into lamp constituents. In looking for metals that might be used as filaments in lamps, Rentschler derived the first pure metallic uranium (1922); his process resulted in the only appreciable production of the metal and when, in 1942, he was called upon to turn out uranium in greater quantities for the atomic research projects then being undertaken, he increased the amount a thousandfold.

Renville Truce Agreement (ren'vil). Agreement reached between the Netherlands government and the republican Indonesian government on board the U.S. Navy transport *Renville*, anchored off the port of Batavia, on Jan. 17, 1948. It was signed after negotiations carried on under the auspices of the Good Offices Committee appointed by the United Nations Security Council to work out a settlement of the dispute over the right of the republican government to exercise sovereignty as the recognized *de facto* authority over the greater part of Java, Madura, and Sumatra, and was in effect until the establishment of a federated United States of Indonesia on Jan. 1, 1949, under the Linggadjati Agreement of March 27, 1947. Under the truce agreement, both parties undertook to issue a ceasefire order within 48 hours, to respect certain demilitarized zones, and also to bring into force measures of demilitarization and pacification previously agreed upon.

Renwick (ren'wik), **Edward Sabine**. b. at New York, Jan. 3, 1823; d. at Short Hills, N.J., March 19, 1912. American inventor; son of James Renwick (1792-1863). During his lifetime he obtained some 25 patents on inventions of his own, including a grain harvester and binder, devices for incubators and chicken brooders, a breech-loading firearm, a tumbler lock, and a steam valve. Author of *The Thermostatic Incubator, Its Construction and Management* (1883) and *Patentable Invention* (1893).

Renwick, Henry Brevoort. b. Sept. 4, 1817; d. at New York, Jan. 27, 1895. American engineer and patent expert; son of James Renwick (1792-1863). He was connected (1840) with the U.S. Boundary Commission, remaining with that body until 1846, and in 1853 was named the first U.S. inspector of steam vessels at the New York port. His latter years were spent as a patent expert.

Renwick (ren'wik, -ik), **James**. b. at Moniaive, Dumfriesshire, Scotland, Feb. 15, 1662; executed Feb. 17, 1688. Scottish Covenanter. In 1683 he was ordained at Groningen, Netherlands, and became a field preacher. In 1684 he published the *Apologetic Declaration*, denying the ecclesiastical authority of Charles II, for which he was outlawed. He was indicted for disowning the authority of James II, maintaining the lawfulness of defensive arms, and other political offenses, was condemned, and was hanged in the Grassmarket, Edinburgh.

Renwick (ren'wik), **James**. b. in England, May 30, 1792; d. at New York, Jan. 12, 1863. American physicist. He wrote *Outlines of Natural Philosophy* (1822-23), *A Treatise on the Steam-Engine* (1830), *Elements of Mechanics* (1832), scientific textbooks, and biographies of Fulton, Hamilton, and others.

Renwick, James. b. at Bloomingdale (now part of New York City), Nov. 3, 1818; d. at New York, June 23, 1895. American architect; son of James Renwick (1792-1863). He designed Grace Church (New York), Saint Patrick's Cathedral (New York), the Smithsonian Institution and Corcoran Art Gallery (Washington), and others.

Réole (rā.ōl), **La**. See **La Réole**.

Reparations, Allied Commission on. For World War II, see **Allied Commission on Reparations**.

Reparations Commission. Body authorized by the Treaty of Versailles for the purpose of determining the total of reparations payments demanded from Germany and other Central Powers after World War I. In April, 1921, the commission fixed the sum at 132 billion gold marks (about 32 billion dollars) and arranged a schedule for priorities and payments. The difficulties which arose in the course of collecting reparations led to the appointment of a committee under Charles G. Dawes which drew up the Dawes Plan, initiated in 1924. The commission was terminated in 1930, when the Young Plan was adopted.

Re Pastore (rā.pās.tō'rā), **II**. Dramatic cantata by Wolfgang Amadeus Mozart, to Metastasio's words, composed in 1775.

Repelen-Baerl (rā'pe.len.berl'). Town in W Germany, in the *Land* (state) of North Rhine-Westphalia, British Zone, formerly in the Rhine Province, Prussia, ab. 18 mi. W of Essen; coal mines; metal and cloth manufactures, 15,405 (1946).

Repgow (rep'gō), **Eike von**. See **Eike von Repgow** or **Repkow**.

Rephaim (rē.fā'im). In Old Testament legend, a race of giants, the ancient inhabitants of Palestine and of the land E of the Jordan.

Rephaim, Valley of. In Biblical geography, a valley or plain SW of Jerusalem.

Repin (rep'in), **Ilya Efimovich**. b. Aug. 5, 1844; d. Sept. 29, 1930. Russian genre, historical, and portrait painter, water colorist, and sculptor, who was a leader of the naturalist movement in the second half of the 19th century in Russia, and the link between naturalism and more modern trends there. He studied at St. Petersburg, then traveled to Rome, Paris, and Vienna, and exhibited in Russia, France, Germany, Italy, and elsewhere. A list of his work includes *Portrait Bust of L. Tolstoy*, *Ivan the Terrible Killing His Son*, *The Tsarina Sophie*, *The Cossacks*, *Conference of the Council of State*, *At the Monastery of the Virgin*, *The Last Supper*, *The Duel*, *Turgenev*, *Gogol*, *Borodin*, *Rimsky-Korsakoff*, and *Moussorgsky*.

Repkow (rep'kō), **Eike von**. See **Eike von Repgow** or **Repkow**.

Repnin (rip.nyén'), **Prince Nikolai**. b. at St. Petersburg, March 22, 1734; d. at Riga, Latvia, May 24, 1801. Russian general and diplomat. As the representative of Catherine the Great at Warsaw (1763-69), he worked to arouse the dissidents in an effort to confuse Polish politics to the point where Russia would be called upon to intervene; the policy eventually resulted in the partitions of

Poland. He resigned to lead a command against the Turks, served as ambassador to Turkey (1775-76), and fought in the War of the Bavarian Succession. He again served against the Turks, whom he defeated on July 9, 1791.

Repplier (rep'li), **Agnes**. b. at Philadelphia, April 1, 1855; d. there, Dec. 15, 1950. American essayist. She wrote *Books and Men* (1888), *Points of View* (1891), *Essays in Miniature* (1892), *Essays in Idleness* (1893), *In the Dozy Hours* (1895), *Varia* (1897), *The Fireside Spinster* (1901), *Compromises* (1904), *In Our Convent Days* (1905), *Philadelphia* (1907), *Happy Half-Century* (1908), *Americans and Others* (1912), *Counter Currents* (1916), *Under Dispute* (1924), *To Think of Teal* (1932), *In Pursuit of Laughter* (1936), and *Eight Decades* (1937). Her biographical works include *Père Marquette* (1929), *Mère Marie of the Ursulines* (1931), and *Junipero Serra* (1933).

Representative Men. Seven essays by Ralph Waldo Emerson, originally delivered as lectures (1845-46, 1847) and published in 1850. The initial essay, "On the Uses of Great Men," is followed by considerations of Plato, Swedenborg, Montaigne, Shakespeare, Napoleon, and Goethe.

Representatives, House of. Lower, more numerous branch of the U.S. Congress, comprising (1949) 435 members, chosen every second year by the people of the several states. It is presided over by a speaker elected by its members. Representatives are apportioned among the states according to population, every state having at least one representative. No one can be a representative who has not attained the age of 25, who has not been seven years a citizen of the U.S. and who is not an inhabitant of the state in which he is chosen. The House of Representatives has the sole power of impeachment and of originating bills for raising revenue. Each organized territory has a delegate in the House of Representatives who is entitled to speak, though he has no vote.

Reprisals, or the Tars of Old England, The. Farce by Tobias Smollett, produced in 1757.

Republic, The. Work by Plato, descriptive of a commonwealth drawn according to his ideal.

Republic, The Battle Hymn of the. See *Battle Hymn of the Republic, The*.

Republican (rep'ub'li.kan). River in E Colorado, S Nebraska, and N Kansas. It unites with the Smoky Hill in Davis County, Kan., ab. 60 mi. W of Topeka, to form the Kansas River. Length, ab. 445 mi.; with South Fork, ab. 625 mi.

Republican Party. Name sometimes applied to the group or party (in full, Democratic-Republican Party) opposed to the Federalists during the last decade of the 18th century in the U.S. It replaced the name Anti-Federal, and was itself replaced by the name Democratic.

Republican Party. U.S. political party formed in 1854, having as its original purpose opposition to the extension of slavery into the territories. The name was adopted at a meeting (Feb. 28, 1854) at Ripon, Wis., and at a state convention which assembled (July 6, 1854) at Jackson, Mich. It held its first national convention at Pittsburgh in February, 1856, and conducted its initial national nominating convention at Philadelphia in June, 1856, when John C. Frémont was chosen as its first presidential candidate. It was composed of Free Soilers, of antislavery Whigs, and of some Democrats (who formed the group known as Anti-Nebraska men), and was joined by the abolitionists, and eventually by many Know Nothings. During the period of the Civil War many war Democrats acted with it. In 1856 it elected its candidate (N.P. Banks) for speaker of the House of Representatives, and in 1861 it gained control of the executive and both houses of Congress. The presidents from 1861 to 1885 (Lincoln, Johnson, Grant, Hayes, Garfield, and Arthur) were all Republicans, and the presidency was again filled by a Republican during the administrations of Harrison (1889-93), McKinley (1897-1901), Theodore Roosevelt (1901-09), Taft (1909-13), Harding (1921-23), Coolidge (1923-29), Hoover (1929-33), and Eisenhower (1953 et seq.).

Republican Socialist Union Party. Bolivian political party, with a mildly radical platform, formed in 1946 by a coalition of other parties.

Republic of Korea (kō.rē'a). See under *Korea*.

République Française (rā.pū.blēk frān.sēz). Official French name of *France*.

Repulse (rē.puls'), **Sinking of the**. See *Prince of Wales and Repulse, Sinking of the*.

Repulse Bay. Bay S of Melville Peninsula, in the district of Keewatin, Northwest Territories, Canada, and N of Southampton Island.

Requena (rā.kā'nā). Town in E Spain, in the province of Valencia, ab. 35 mi. W of Valencia. A center of the Spanish wine trade, it also has manufactures of silk. Much contested by Christians and Moors in the Middle Ages, it was conquered by the Cid, retaken by the Moors, and finally occupied by Alfonso VIII in 1219. Pop. 19,422 (1940).

Requetés (rā.kā.tās'). In 20th-century Spanish history, a name adopted by Spanish Carlist armies from the refrain of a marching song of the third Navarrese battalion, much honored among the Armies of the Faith (*Ejércitos de la Fe*). Many of these Carlist bands were trained in Fascist Italy during the Spanish Civil War and together with Francisco Franco's Moorish troops and the *Tercio* (Spanish Foreign Legion) were responsible for some of the fiercest fighting of that conflict.

Requiem (rē'kwī.əm, rek'wī.əm), **German**. See *German Requiem*.

Requier (rē.kyā'), **Augustus Julian**. b. at Charleston, S.C., May 27, 1825; d. at New York, March 19, 1887. American poet and dramatist. He was admitted to the bar (1844) at Charleston, served as editor of the *Marion* (S.C.) *Star*, and was U.S. district attorney (1853 et seq.) for Alabama. During the Civil War he was district attorney for the Confederacy, and in 1866 moved to New York. Author of the blank verse play *The Spanish Exile* (1842), *The Old Sanctuary: A Romance of the Ashley* (1846), *Poems* (1860), *Ode to Shakespeare* (1862), and *The Legend of Tremaine* (c1864).

Resaca de la Palma (rā.sā'kā dē lā pāl'mā). Place in S Texas, ab. 4 mi. N of Matamoros, Mexico, where a battle was fought May 9, 1846, between U.S. troops (ab. 2,200) under Zachary Taylor and the Mexicans (4,000 to 5,000) under Mariano Arista. The engagement followed the battle of Palo Alto on the 8th, and, as in that, Taylor was victorious. All the Mexican artillery and trains fell into his hands.

Rescue, The. Psychological novel by Joseph Conrad, published in 1920.

Research Magnificent, The. Novel by H. G. Wells, published in 1915.

Resende (rē.zen'de), **Garcia de**. b. at Évora, Portugal, c1470; d. 1536. Portuguese poet, compiler of the *Cancioneiro Geral* (1516), a collection of nearly 1,000 poems by almost 300 authors, including himself. This collection, in addition to having philological and literary interest, is a major source of information about Portuguese society of the 15th century.

Reserve (rē.zérv'). Unincorporated community in SE Louisiana, on the Mississippi River W of New Orleans. It has a sugar refinery. 4,465 (1950).

Reserve Officers' Training Corps. [Called the ROTC.] Corps created by the National Defense Act of 1916 and reestablished in 1920. After completing training under regular army personnel, a number of college students annually receive commissions in the Officers' Reserve Corps.

Reservoir of the 1,001 Columns. Reservoir in Istanbul, built by Constantine. It is in plan 197 by 166 ft.; its groined vaults rest on 212 columns in 15 ranges. Though it is half filled with sediment deposited by the water, its shafts and capitals still project to a height of 33 ft.

Resettlement Administration. [Called the R.A.] U.S. government agency established for the retirement of submarginal and eroded lands and the resettlement of low-income farm families. It was transferred to the Department of Agriculture in 1937 and was designated the Farm Security Administration.

Resheph (rē'shef). In Syrian mythology, the god of war, disease, plague, and fire. The Phoenicians identified him with Apollo in his function of sender and dispeller of plagues. In Egypt Resheph was depicted as a bearded war-god bearing various weapons.

fāt, fāte, fār, āsk, fāre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nōte, mōve, nōr; up, lūte, pūll; ʔh, then; ʔ, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

Reshevsky (rɛ.shɛf'ski), **Samuel J.** b. at Ozorków, Poland, Nov. 26, 1911— American chess champion (1936–44, 1946–48). A former prodigy, who gave displays in Europe and the U.S. at the age of eight, he is one of the leading contenders for the world chess title. In addition to five victories in the U.S. championship, his principal tournament successes have been first prize at Margate, England, in 1935, Kemer, Latvia, in 1937 (equal first), and Los Angeles in 1945.

Reshid Pasha (rɛ.shɛd' pā.shā'), **Mustafa Mehemed.** b. at Constantinople, 1802; d. at Candia, Crete, Jan. 7, 1858. Turkish liberal statesman and diplomat. He was several times minister of foreign affairs under Mahmud II and Abdul-Medjid I. He promulgated (1839) the *Hattı-sherif* of Gülhané, a statement of proposed reforms in the governmental system and a guarantee of the rights of Turkish citizens, and was grand vizier at the time of the Crimean War.

Resicabánya (rɛ'shɛ.tsò.bā'nyò). Hungarian name of **Resița**.

Resina (rã.zɛ'nã). Town and commune in S Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Campania, in the province of Napoli, situated on the Gulf of Naples and the W slope of Mount Vesuvius, ab. 5 mi. SE of Naples. The ground on which the settlement stands is volcanic lava, partly covering the site of ancient Herculaneum. There are fruit orchards and fisheries; Lacrimae Christi wine is produced in the district. Resina is the starting point of the Mount Vesuvius electric railroad. Pop. of commune, 30,707 (1936); of town, 26,580 (1936).

Resistencia (rã.sɛs.tɛn'syã). City in NE Argentina, capital of Chaco Territory, ab. 500 mi. NNW of Buenos Aires: commercial center and shipping point for quebracho, cotton, lumber, livestock, and hides; meat packing and food and cotton processing. It is served by the port of Barranqueras on the Paraná River. 52,385 (1947).

Reșița (rɛ'shɛ.tsã). [Also: **Reșița**; Hungarian, **Resicabánya**.] Town in NW Rumania, in the province of Banat, ab. 50 mi. SE of Timisoara: wood industry and salt mines; blast furnaces, foundries, rolling mills, and machine factories. 24,895 (1948).

Resolution (rɛz.ɔ'lɔ'shɔn). Exploring ship in which, with the *Discovery*, Sir Thomas Button sailed from England in 1612, and accomplished the exploration of Hudson Bay and of Southampton Island.

Resolution Island. Island in the district of Franklin, Northwest Territories, Canada, situated N of Labrador and N of Cape Chidley, off the S tip of Baffin Island, at the entrance of Hudson Strait.

Respighi (rãs.pɛ'gɛ), **Ottorino.** b. at Bologna, Italy, July 9, 1879; d. at Rome, April 18, 1936. Italian composer. He appeared as pianist and conductor at Philadelphia (1926), New York (1928, 1932), and Chicago (1935). Among his compositions are the operas *Re Enzo*, *Semirama*, *Maria Vitoria*, *La Campana Sonnera*, *La Fiamma*, and *Belfagor*. Among his symphonic poems are *Feste Romane*, *Ballata delle Gnomidi*, *Pini di Roma*, and *Fontane di Roma*. He also composed an opera-oratorio in one act and three episodes, *Maria Egiziaca*, the suite *Gi Uccelli*, and the orchestral work *Sinfonia Drammatica* (1915).

Restif (rã.tɛf, res-), **Nicolas Edmé.** [Sometimes called the "French Defoe"; known as **Restif** (or **Rétif**) de la Bretonne.] b. at Sacy, Yonne, France, Nov. 22, 1734; d. at Paris, Feb. 3, 1806. French romancer and litterateur, whose many novels, with subject matter taken in large part from his own life, comprise a racy treatment of contemporary social life and customs. He was by trade a printer and published most of his own works; their superb printing and their licentious subject matter have made them collectors' items.

Restigouche (rɛ'sti.gɔsh). River in New Brunswick, Canada, which forms part of the boundary between New Brunswick and Quebec, and flows into Chaleur Bay at Dalhousie. Length, ab. 200 mi.

Rest Is Silence, The. See under **O Resto é silêncio**.

Restitution, Edict of. Edict by the emperor Ferdinand II, dated March 6, 1629, requiring Protestants to restore to the Roman Catholics sees ecclesiastical property appropriated since the treaty of Passau in 1552.

Resto é silêncio (rɛ'stô e sɛ.lãn'syò), **O.** See **O Resto é silêncio**.

Restoration. In Jewish history, the return of the Jews to Palestine c538 B.C. after the Babylonian Captivity; also, their return to and possession of the Holy Land, as expected by many of them.

Restoration. In English history, the reestablishment of the English monarchy with the return of King Charles II in 1660; by extension, the whole reign of Charles II, or, often, the period between 1660 and the accession of Queen Anne in 1702.

Restoration. In French history, the return of the Bourbons to power in 1814 (called the first Restoration) and (after the episode of the Hundred Days) in 1815 (called the second Restoration).

Restoration. Novel by Ethel Sidgwick, published in 1923.

Restorer of the Roman Empire (rɔ'mãn). Title given by the senate to **Aurelian**.

Restraining Acts. See **Coercive Acts**.

Restrepo (rɛs.trã'pò), **Carlos E.** b. at Medellín, Colombia, c1868; d. there, July 6, 1937. Colombian lawyer and politician, president (1910–14) of Colombia. During his administration, there was a marked anti-American feeling, the aftermath of the establishment of Panamanian independence. He served in the house of representatives, of which he was at one time presiding officer. He was minister of interior (1930–34), and ambassador (1934) to the Vatican.

Restrepo, José Manuel. b. at Envigado, Colombia, c1775; d. 1860. New Granadan historian. He was a lawyer and active in politics, occupying various civil and cabinet positions. His intimate acquaintance with Simón Bolívar and other leaders of the movement for independence peculiarly fitted him for writing a history of the times. His most important work was *Historia de la revolución de la República de Colombia* (1827, 7 vols., with 3 vols. of documents; 3rd ed., 4 vols., 1858).

Reszke (rɛ'skɛ; Polish, rɛ'sh'kɛ), **Édouard de.** b. at Warsaw, Poland, Dec. 23, 1855; d. in Poland, May 25, 1917. Polish bass singer; brother of Jean de Reszke. He made his debut at Paris in 1876, and his career practically coincides with that of his brother. His principal parts were Ruy Gomez (in *Hernani*), Don Basile (*Barbier de Séville*), Leporello (*Don Juan*), Méphistophélès (*Faust*), and Frère Laurent (*Roméo et Juliette*).

Reszke, Jean de. [Original name, **Jan Mieczysław de Reszke**.] b. at Warsaw, Poland, Jan. 14, 1850; d. at Nice, France, April 3, 1925. Polish operatic tenor; brother of Édouard de Reszke. He made his debut at London in 1874, and appeared at the Théâtre Français in 1876, and again in 1883. At this time his voice changed from the baritone to the tenor register. In 1884 he was engaged at the Italian Opera, and later sang there, with various absences. Several times from 1892 to 1901 he sang in America. He later taught at Paris. His principal parts were the Cid, Faust, Romeo, Radames in *Aida*, Vasco in *L'Africaine*, and Ascanio in *Cellini*.

Reszke, Josephine. b. 1855; d. at Warsaw, Poland, in February, 1891. Polish operatic coloratura soprano; sister of Jean de Reszke. She made her debut at Venice and sang (1875) Ophelia at the Paris Opera. Her other parts include *Aida*, *Salomé*, and the original Sita in *Roi de Lahore*.

Retalhuleu (rã.tã.lò.lã'ò). Department in SW Guatemala. Capital, Retalhuleu; area, 717 sq. mi.; pop. 67,265 (1950).

Retalhuleu. City in SW Guatemala, capital of Retalhuleu department: coffee. 7,677 (1950).

Retford (rɛt'fɔrd). Local name for **East Retford**.

Rethberg (rɛt'hɛrg; German, rɛt'berk), **Elisabeth.** [Stage name of **Lisbeth Sättler**.] b. at Schwarzenberg, Saxony, Germany, Dec. 22, 1894—. American operatic soprano. She made her debut (1922) at the Metropolitan Opera House, New York, in the role of *Aida*. Among her leading roles at the Metropolitan were *Eva*, *Elsa*, *Sieglinde*, *Mimi*, *Madame Butterfly*, and the *Mars-hallin*.

Rethel (rɛ.tɛl). Town in N France, in the department of Ardennes, on the Aisne River ab. 23 mi. NE of Reims. Contested between French and Spaniards in the past, and twice heavily damaged by the Germans (World Wars I and II), the town still contains, although badly ruined,

such old buildings as the Church of Saint Nicholas (partly from the 12th century, partly from the 17th century), and the castle and the *hôtel de ville* (town hall) from the 18th century. 4.718 (1946).

Rethel (rē'tel), **Alfred**. b. near Aachen, Germany, May 15, 1816; d. at Düsseldorf, Germany, Dec. 1, 1859. German historical painter. His works include frescoes of subjects taken from the history of Charlemagne (in the Rathaus at Aachen), series on the *Dance of Death*, and *Hannibal Crossing the Alps*.

Rethelois (rē.tē.lwā). Old division of Champagne, France, now in the département of Ardennes.

Rethymni (rē.thēm'nē). [Also: **Rethimni**, **Rethimnon** (rē.thēm.nōn), **Rethymne**.] *Nomos* (département) in S Greece, situated on the island of Crete, on the N coast. Capital, Rethymnon; area, ab. 582 sq. mi.; pop. 72,186 (1951).

Rethymnon (rē.thēm.nōn). [Also: **Rethimnon**, **Rethymni**, **Rethymne** (rē.thēm'nē), **Retimo**.] Town in S Greece, capital of the *nomos* (département) of Rethymni, situated on the N coast of the island of Crete, ab. 38 mi. W of Candia; seaport and airport. The airport was occupied by the Germans in World War II on May 31, 1941. 10,906 (1940).

Reti (rē'tē), **Richard**. [Also, **Réti**.] b. in Czechoslovakia, May 18, 1889; d. at Prague, June 6, 1929. Czechoslovak chess master. His principal works, *Modern Ideas in Chess* and *Masters of the Chessboard*, exerted a profound influence on chess theory, and helped materially to gain universal recognition of the "hypermodern" school. He was an excellent composer of chess endings and for a time held the world's record for the largest number of blindfold games played simultaneously. His chief tournament successes were at Košice (1918), Göteborg (1920), Teplice-Sanov (1922), Moravská Ostrava (1923), and Brno (1928).

Retief (rē'tēf'), **Pieter**. d. 1838. Boer leader in the Great Trek, opponent of the Hottentot emancipation, remembered chiefly as the leader whose repeated quarrels and rivalries with other leaders led him and his followers to Natal, where they were all slaughtered by Dingaan, king of the Zulus.

Rétif de la Bretonne (rā.tēf de là brē.tōn). See **Restif**, **Nicolas Edmé**.

Retimo (rē.tē.mō). See **Rethymnon**.

Retté (rē.tā), **Adolphe**. b. at Paris, 1863; d. at Beaune, France, 1930. French poet and writer. Author of *Les Cloches de la nuit* (1889), *Une belle dame passa* (1893), *Campagne première* (1897), and *Lumières tranquilles* (1901), all in verse; and of *Thulé des brumes* (1891) and *Du Diable à Dieu* (1907). Beginning his career as a symbolist, he turned (1893) anarchist; then, after his marriage and establishment in the country, he became a pantheist; in 1906 he announced his conversion to Roman Catholicism. The remainder of his life was devoted to the writing of religious books.

Return from Parnassus (pār.nas'us). **The**. Play in two parts, being the second and third parts of *The Pilgrimage to Parnassus*, written before the death of Queen Elizabeth. *The Pilgrimage* was acted at Cambridge in 1597, the first part of *The Return* probably in 1598, and the last in 1601. They are thought to have been written by members of Saint John's College, Cambridge, and are personal satires showing the trials of poor authors from Shakespeare down, and the jealousy existing between professional actors and scholars.

Return of Peter Grimm (pē'tēr grim). **The**. Play by David Belasco, produced in 1911 and published in 1920.

Return of the Brute. Novel by Liam O'Flaherty, published in 1929.

Return of the Native, **The**. Novel by Thomas Hardy, published in 1878, regarded by many readers as his masterpiece.

Return of the Soldier, **The**. Novel by Rebecca West, published in 1918.

Retz (rets). Old division of Brittany, France, corresponding to part of the département of Loire-Inférieure.

Retz, Baron de. [Also: **Rais**, **Raiz**; title of **Gilles de Laval**.] b. c.1404; executed at Nantes, France, in October, 1440. French marshal, contemporary of and ally in the wars against the English of Joan of Arc. He was notorious for his cruelties to children, and, after confessing to the

mistreatment of some 100 boys, was executed. His story is sometimes identified with that of Barbe-Bleue (Bluebeard), but without foundation, his perversions apparently not extending to women.

Retz, Cardinal de. [Title of **Jean François Paul de Gondi**.] b. at Montmirail, France, in October, 1614; d. at Paris, Aug. 24, 1679. French politician and author. He received his education at the hands of Saint Vincent de Paul, and thereafter at the Jesuit College of Clermont. From earliest childhood he was intended for the church, where he was to become eventually archbishop of Paris, a dignity that had long been held in his family; but by his stormy conduct he came near foiling all plans made in his interest. A strong desire on his part to become a political leader led him to take a leading part (1648-49) in the movement against Cardinal Mazarin known as the Fronde. He obtained at last the removal of that statesman, and rose himself to the dignity of cardinal. But his popularity was short-lived, and he was finally imprisoned at Vincennes (1652). He escaped, and traveled in foreign countries until the time of Mazarin's death. Then he returned to France. He resigned the archbishopric, which in the meantime had fallen to his lot through his uncle's death, and retired shortly after to private life in Lorraine. Here he wrote his *Mémoires*, which are of great value in the history of the court life and doings of his day. To Cardinal de Retz we are indebted for important and doubtless reliable information concerning the queen, Mazarin, Gaston d'Orléans, Condé, Turenne, La Rochefoucauld, and many others of the period.

Retzius (rē'tē.üs), **Anders Adolf**. b. at Lund, Sweden, Oct. 13, 1796; d. April 18, 1860. Swedish anatomist; son of Anders Johan Retzius. He was professor of anatomy and physiology at Stockholm.

Retzius, **Anders Johan**. b. 1742; d. 1821. Swedish botanist, professor at Lund.

Retzius, **Gustaf**. [Full name, **Magnus Gustaf Retzius**.] b. at Stockholm, Oct. 17, 1842; d. there, July 21, 1919. Swedish anthropologist, professor of histology and anatomy at Lund, Sweden; son of Anders Adolf Retzius. Author of works on ancient Swedish and Finnish crania and on the brain of man and apes.

Retzsch (rech), **Moritz**. b. at Dresden, Germany, Dec. 9, 1779; d. there, June 11, 1857. German etcher and painter. He illustrated works of Goethe, Schiller, and others.

Reubell (rē.bel), **Jean François**. See **Rewbell** or **Reubell**, **Jean François**.

Reuben (rō'ben). [Also, **Ruben**.] In the Bible, the eldest son of Jacob and Leah. Gen. xxix, xxx, etc.

Reuben. In the Bible, one of the tribes of Israel, descended from Reuben, son of Jacob. Its territory lay E of the Dead Sea and Jordan, S of Gad, and N of Moab. Num. xxxii.

Reuben Butler (but'ler). See **Butler**, **Reuben**.

Reuchlin (roich'lin), **Johann**. [Grecized, **Capnio**.] b. at Pforzheim, Baden, Dec. 28 (or Feb. 22), 1455; d. at Liebenzell, near Hirschau, Bavaria, June 30, 1522. German humanist. He studied and traveled in Germany, Switzerland, France, and Italy. He settled at Tübingen in 1481 as a teacher of jurisprudence and the liberal arts, and was a judge in the Swabian League from 1500 or 1502 to 1512. He opposed, in a formal opinion to the emperor in 1510, the suppression of Jewish books hostile to Christianity, advocated by the converted Jew Johann Pfefferkorn, which involved him in a controversy (1510-16) with the Dominicans and the obscurantists generally. Reuchlin proposed instead that the Jewish communities be required to supply books to support two chairs of Hebrew at every German university; the controversy ended in his victory when an accusation against him at Rome was dropped. He promoted education in Germany by publishing Greek textbooks, and wrote various works on Latin, Greek, and Hebrew, including a Hebrew grammar, *Rudimenta Hebraica* (1506). He published the cabalistic works *De verbo mystico* (1494) and *De arte cabalistica* (1494).

Reuel (rē.ü'el). See **Jethro**.

Reuenthal (roien.täl), **Neidhart** von. See **Neidhart von Reuenthal**.

Reumont (rē.mōn'), **Alfred von**. b. at Aix-la-Chapelle (now Aachen, Germany), Aug. 15, 1808; d. at Burtseheid,

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pñe; not, nôte, môve, nôr; up, lûte, pûll; ыu, then; ð, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

near Aachen, April 27, 1887. German writer on Italian history and art, and diplomat. His diplomatic service was rendered principally in Italy, and largely at the papal court. He wrote *Geschichte der Stadt Rom* (1867-70) and others.

Réunion (rē'un'yōn; French, rā.ū.nyōā). [Full French name, *Île de la Réunion*; former names: **Bourbon**, **Île Bourbon**.] Island in the Indian Ocean, a possession of France, SW of Mauritius and ab. 420 mi. E of Madagascar. St.-Denis, the capital, is situated on the N side of the island. The surface is largely mountainous and of volcanic origin, the highest summit being Piton des Neiges (10,069 ft.). The chief product is sugar; rum and manioc are also important. The inhabitants are of French descent, Negroes, and others. The island was discovered by Mascarenhas at the beginning of the 16th century, and was finally taken possession of by the French in 1649. It was occupied (1810-15) by the British. Réunion was a colony of France until Jan. 1, 1947, when it became an overseas department of metropolitan France. It is represented in the French assembly by three deputies, in the Council of the Republic by two councilors, and in the Assembly of the French Union by one delegate. Other towns of importance besides St.-Denis are St.-Paul, St.-Louis, and St.-Pierre. A railway 80 mi. long connects several coast points. Area, 970 sq. mi.; pop. 261,647 (1950).

Reunion, Chambers of. Special courts established by Louis XIV at Metz, Besançon, Tournai, and Breisach, in 1680. They decided on the annexation to France of various territories along the eastern frontier (Saarbrücken, Luxembourg, and others).

Reunion, Wars of. Name sometimes given to the wars between France and the allied powers waged in consequence of the annexation of territory determined by the Chambers of Reunion of 1680.

Reus (re'ōs). Town in NE Spain, in the province of Tarragona, ab. 6 mi. NW of Tarragona. It is a manufacturing town, producing machinery, cotton, silk, and linen goods, leather goods, soap, and chemicals. 32,285 (1940).

Reus, Count de. A title of **Prim, Juan**.

Reusch (roish), **Franz Heinrich**. b. at Brilon, Westphalia, Germany, Dec. 4, 1823; d. March 3, 1900. German theologian. He was educated at the universities of Bonn, Tübingen, and Munich, was ordained priest in 1849, and edited (1866-77) the *Bonner Theologisches Literaturblatt*. Excommunicated (1872) from the Roman Catholic Church for his resistance to the doctrine of papal infallibility, he held various posts in the Old Catholic Church until his resignation in 1878.

Reuss (rois). River in Switzerland. It rises in the St. Gotthard, traverses the Lake of Lucerne, and joins the Aare near Brugg. Length, 99 mi.

Reuss, Eduard Wilhelm Eugen. b. at Strasbourg, in Alsace, July 18, 1804; d. there, April 15, 1891. Alsatian Protestant theologian, professor at Strasbourg from 1834. His works include *Geschichte der heiligen Schriften des Neuen Testaments* (1842), *Histoire de la théologie chrétienne au siècle apostolique* (1852), *Histoire du canon des Saintes-Écritures* (1863), *Geschichte der heiligen Schriften des Alten Testaments* (1881) and others. He published (1874-81) *La Bible, nouvelle traduction avec commentaire*.

Reuter (ro'îter), **Christian**. b. at Küken, near Halle, Germany, 1665; d. after 1712. German satirist. As a student at Leipzig (1688 et seq.) he was put out of his lodgings by the proprietress, a certain widow Müller. Reuter thereupon revealed, after the model of Molière, what he knew about widow Müller's private affairs in his *L'Honnête femme oder die ehrliche Frau zu Plissine* (1695) and *Der ehrlichen Frau Schlampampe Krankheit und Tod* (1696). For this the widow had him expelled from the university, whereupon he devoted himself to the Müller family again in his satirical novel *Schelmffußs Reisebeschreibung* (1696). After 1703 he produced festival plays at the court in Berlin. He also wrote *Passionsgedanken* (1706).

Reuter, Ernst. b. at Apenrade, Germany, July 29, 1889; d. at Berlin, Sept. 29, 1953. German politician. He served in the German army in World War I and was captured by the Russians. He was taken to Moscow, where he later met Lenin, Stalin, and Trotsky, and founded (1917) the German Volga Republic. In 1918 he returned

to Germany and was active in the Communist Party, which he left in 1921 to rejoin the Social Democratic Party. He was one of the editors of the party paper *Vorwärts* and a member of the Reichstag in 1932. He was placed in a concentration camp by the Nazis in 1933, and emigrated (1935) to England. Later he was in Turkey, where he served as consultant on economics to the Turkish government. In 1946 he returned to Berlin, was elected first mayor of Berlin, but was opposed by the Russians, and was elected (1948) mayor of the Western sector of Berlin. He represented Berlin at the parliamentary council at Bonn.

Reuter, Fritz. b. at Stavenhagen, Germany, Nov. 7, 1810; d. at Eisenach, Germany, June 12, 1874. German dialect (Low German) poet. During the political reaction of the 1830's he was tried and condemned to death for his political activities as a student. This sentence was commuted to 30 years' imprisonment, seven of which he served (1833-40) before the new king, Frederick William IV, released him. His works (tales and poems) include *Läuschen un Rimels* (1853), *Reis nah Bellingen* (1855), *Kein Häusung* (1858), *Hanne Näte un de biddde Pudel* (1859), *Schurr-Murr* (1861); also a collection of novels, *Olle Kamellen* (comprising *Ut de Franzosentid*, 1860, *Ut mine Festungstid*, 1862, *Ut mine Stromtid*, 1864, and others). The two latter, autobiographical narratives, are now generally considered to have been his best prose works.

Reuter, Gabriele. b. at Alexandria, Egypt, Feb. 8, 1859; d. 1941. German novelist. Particularly interested in the presentation of feminine and feminist problems, she is often labeled as a propagandist for the emancipation of women. Her first great success, *Aus guter Familie* (1895), was followed by *Frau Bürgelin und ihre Söhne* (1899), *Ellen von der Weiden* (1900), *Ins neue Land* (1916), *Die Herrin* (1918), *Benedikta* (1923), and her autobiography, *Vom Kinde zum Menschen* (1922).

Reuter, Baron Paul Julius de. [Original name, **Israel Beer Josephat.**] b. at Kassel, Germany, 1816; d. at Nice, France, Feb. 25, 1899. German-English news-agency pioneer. He was founder of Reuter's News Agency, which consisted at first (1849) of a pigeon-post connection between the terminal points of the German and French-Belgian telegraph lines at Aachen and Verviers. In 1851, shortly after the Dover-Calais cable had been laid, he settled at London, where his news-gathering service met with so little success that he had to make a living by the transmission of private commercial messages to places not yet accessible by wire. In 1858 the London *Times* changed its policy and printed a Reuter report of an important speech by Napoleon III, and soon Reuter was able to extend his operations all over the world. He laid a cable from Cork to Crookhaven (in order to improve the transmission time for U.S. Civil War news), obtained a concession for a cable to Cuxhaven, and in the same year (1865) another for a cable from France to the U.S., which he operated jointly with the Anglo-American Telegraph Company. In 1871 he was given the title of baron by the Duke of Saxe-Coburg, and was granted the English privileges of the title by Queen Victoria.

Reuter Agency. [Commonly called **Reuters**.] Agency for the collection and transmission of news, founded by Paul Julius de Reuter, and now extending over nearly the entire world.

Reuterdahl (rō'tér.däl), **Henry.** b. at Malmö, Sweden, Aug. 12, 1871; d. at Washington, D.C., Dec. 22, 1925. American marine and naval painter, noted for his battleship paintings. He studied at Stockholm and emigrated to the U.S. in 1893. He was a correspondent in the Spanish-American War and in World War I, contributing to many leading magazines.

Reuther (rō'thër), **Walter Philip.** b. at Wheeling, W.Va., Sept. 1, 1907.—American labor leader. Son of a union organizer and one-time Socialist candidate for Congress, he became at an early age an apprentice tool and die worker, but presently was discharged for his agitation against Sunday work. Thereupon he went to Detroit, where he was employed successively in a number of plants connected with the automotive industry. He was a foreman with the Ford Motor Company (1931-32), but, experiencing trouble again as a result of his union activities, he went to Europe and spent three years (1932-35) traveling through several countries by bicycle,

observing labor conditions, and working for 16 months in a Russian automotive factory. He also found time to visit the Far East. Returning to Detroit, he led the first major strike in that city's automotive industry. He had a large part in writing the first agreement with the General Motors Corporation for resort to an impartial umpire. From 1939 to the present time he has been director of his union's General Motors Department. In 1942 he became first vice-president, and in 1946 president of the International Union of United Automobile, Aircraft, and Agricultural Workers, Congress of Industrial Organizations. Shortly before the U.S. became involved in World War II, he put forward a plan for accelerated mass production of airplanes in automobile factories, and during the war he strongly upheld labor's no-strike pledge. He was a member of the labor-management committee of the War Production Board and also represented labor in the Office of Production Management and on the War Manpower Commission. After the war he led several strikes which were successful in obtaining better wages and working conditions, but he fought in vain for the principle of wage increases without price increases, though he made the point that higher prices would make higher wages illusory. In his first term as president of his union he was hampered by an executive board allegedly under Communist control, but after 1947 he had a friendly executive board, and proceeded to root out Communist influence. He was elected president of the Congress of Industrial Organizations in 1952 after the death of Philip Murray.

Reutlingen (roi'tling.en). City in S Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Württemberg-Hohenzollern, French Zone, formerly in the Black Forest *Kreis* (district) of the state of Württemberg, situated at the foot of the Swabian Jura, ab. 20 mi. S of Stuttgart; machine, cotton and woolen textile, paper, and leather-goods manufactures. Reutlingen became a free imperial city in 1240. Pop. 43,735 (1950).

Reutte (roi'te). Village and tourist resort in W Austria, in N Tirol province, near the Bavarian frontier, situated on the Lech River and in a lake region ab. 35 mi. NW of Innsbruck. 3,188 (1946).

Reval (rā'vāl). German name of **Tallin**, Estonia.

Revel (re-vel). Town in SE France, in the department of Haute-Garonne, ab. 30 mi. SE of Toulouse. It has an important lumber trade; manufactures furniture. 5,508 (1946).

Revel (rā'vel). Former name of **Tallin**, Estonia.

Revelation, Book of. [Also: *Apocalypse, The Revelation of Saint John the Divine*.] Last book of the New Testament, representative of the apocalyptic literature of its period. It has been attributed to the apostle John, and the date of its composition is often put near the end of the 1st century; but its authorship and date are subjects of dispute. There is a wide difference of opinion also as to the interpretation and significance of the book.

Revelstoke (rev'el.stōk). City in SE British Columbia, Canada: division point on the main line of the Canadian Pacific Railway where the railway crosses the Columbia River and begins its climb over the Selkirk Mountains. Nearby is the Connaught Tunnel, a railway tunnel through the Selkirks. 2,917 (1951).

Revendal (rev'en.dāl). Vera. Daughter of a Czarist general in Israel Zangwill's play *The Melting Pot* (1908).

Revenge. Tragedy by Edward Young, produced in 1721.

Revenge for Honor. Tragedy sometimes attributed to George Chapman, published in 1654.

Revenge of Bussy D'Ambois (bü.sē' dān.bwā'), **The**. See **Bussy D'Ambois, The Revenge of**.

Revenge's Tragedy, The. Play by Cyril Tourneur, licensed and printed in 1607.

Reventlow (rā'vent.lō). Count **Ernst zu**. b. at Husum, Germany, Aug. 18, 1869; d. at Munich, in November, 1943. German politician and writer, spokesman of pan-German nationalism and of anti-Semitism. He was expelled from the German army in 1908 and opposed Reichschancellor Bethmann-Hollweg's policies during World War I. He became a member of the Reichstag in 1924 and officially joined the Nazi Party in 1928. He advocated (1920 et seq.) a German-Russian alliance in his paper, *Reichswehr*, and was the leader (1934 et seq.) of the anti-Christian Deutsche Glaubensbewegung. He

wrote *Der russisch-japanische Krieg* (3 vols., 1904-06), *Deutschland in der Welt voran* (1906), *Weltfrieden oder Weltkrieg* (1907), *Der Kaiser und die Byzantiner* (1908), *Der Vampir des Festlands* (1915), *Deutscher Sozialismus* (1930), *Nationaler Sozialismus im neuen Deutschland* (1932), and *Von Potsdam nach Doorn* (1940).

Revenue Cutter Service. See under **Coast Guard, U.S.**

Revenue Marine. See under **Coast Guard, U.S.**

Reverberator, The. Novelette by Henry James, published in 1888.

Reverdin (re-ver.dān), **Jacques Louis**. b. at Fontenex, near Geneva, Switzerland, Aug. 28, 1842; d. at Geneva, Jan. 9, 1929. Swiss surgeon. He introduced (1869) a new method in skin grafting, transplanting small points of skin to a granulating surface (Reverdin's method of "greffe épidermique"). He studied the consequences of partial or complete thyroidectomy and reported (1882) a syndrome as of myxedema following this operation. He introduced extirpation of the astragalus, tarsiectomia posterior, and the operation of the hallux valgus.

Reverdy (re-ver.dē), **Pierre**. b. at Narbonne, France, 1889—. French poet. Author of *Poèmes en Prose* (1915), *La Lucarne ovale* (1916), *Quelques poèmes* (1916), *Les Épaves du ciel* (1924), *Flaques de verre* (1929), *Pierres blanches* (1931), and *Ferraille* (1937). He has been attached to no school, although the review *Nord-Sud*, of which he became editor in 1917, did much to encourage such modernist poets as Philippe Soupault and Louis Aragon. Since his conversion to Roman Catholicism in 1926 he has lived near the Benedictine Abbey at Solesmes. He is credited with exerting a strong influence over younger poets.

Revere (rē.vir'). City in E Massachusetts, in Suffolk County, on Massachusetts Bay ab. 4 mi. NE of downtown Boston: a residential, seashore, and industrial suburb with sugar-refining, metalworking, food-processing, and optical industries. It is noted for its beach resorts and summer homes. 36,763 (1950).

Revere, Joseph Warren. b. at Boston, May 17, 1812; d. at Hoboken, N.J., April 20, 1880. American naval officer and Civil War general; grandson of Paul Revere. A midshipman (1828) in the U.S. navy, he became (1841) a lieutenant, took part in the Mexican War and the California gold rush, and resigned (1850) from the navy, later serving (1851) as a colonel in the Mexican army. Joining (1861) the Union forces as a colonel, he took part in the Peninsular Campaign, Seven Pines, and Antietam, was promoted (1862) to the rank of brigadier general, and was tried and dismissed from the service for alleged disobedience of orders at Chancellorsville (1863). However, his sentence was revoked (1864) and his resignation accepted. Author of *A Tour of Duty in California* (1849) and *Keel and Saddle: A Retrospect of Forty Years of Military and Naval Service* (1872).

Revere, Paul. [Original family surname, **De Revoire**.] b. at Boston, Jan. 1, 1735; d. there, May 10, 1818. American craftsman and Revolutionary patriot, celebrated for his ride by horseback toward Lexington and Concord, Mass., which brought to American patriots the warning of the impending British march. He was of French Huguenot descent, and learned the silversmith's trade under his father; in 1756 he served briefly in the French and Indian Wars. In addition to following his own trade, he became an engraver and cartoonist, expressing his support of the patriot cause in political cartoons, many of which appeared in the *Royal American Magazine*. He also designed coats of arms, seals, bookplates, picture frames, and certificates, and made dental devices. He was one of the three special committeemen of the North End Caucus, a Boston political club, who decided to hold the "Boston Tea Party," and himself took part in that famous affair. In 1773 he made a long journey on horseback to inform the Sons of Liberty at New York of the "Tea Party." After making two other rides to New York and Philadelphia, he became (1774) official courier to Congress for the Massachusetts provincial assembly. He rode to Durham, N.H., to warn General John Sullivan of the British scheme to remove the munitions from Fort William and Mary and rode on to Portsmouth to inform the New Hampshire Lads. He also rode (April 16, 1775) to Concord to warn the patriots there to move their supplies, and on this occasion arranged for

the signal which Henry Wadsworth Longfellow's poem has made familiar to countless readers. The subject of that poem is Revere's most famous ride, made to Lexington to warn John Hancock and Samuel Adams that the British were on the march. He became (March 29, 1776) a member of the Massachusetts committee of correspondence. During the early part of the Revolution he designed and printed the first issue of Continental money, and made the state seal of Massachusetts and the first official seal of the colonies. He learned how to make gunpowder and directed its manufacture at Canton, Mass. He was in command (1778-79) at Castle William and took part in the Penobscot Expedition (1779). The latter action, which ended in disaster, led to charges of cowardice and insubordination against Revere, but he was exonerated by a court-martial in 1782. In addition to his role as a patriot, Revere is remembered for the excellent ware he turned out as a master silversmith. He also cast bells and made cannon, and from his foundry came the spikes, bolts, pumps, and copper accessories for *Old Ironsides*. He discovered a sheet-copper rolling process and made (1808-09) for Robert Fulton copper plates for use in the boilers of a steam ferry-boat.

Reveries of a Bachelor. Book by Ik Marvel (Donald Grant Mitchell), published in 1850.

Revers (rē.vēr), **Georges Marie Joseph.** b. at St.-Malo, France, July 30, 1891—. French army commander, chief (1947 *et seq.*) of the general staff of the French army. He was an undersecretary for war (1941) while assisting the Allied intelligence services, escaped (1942) to join the field forces ("Maquis") of the Resistance movement, was staff organizer (1944) during the Paris insurrection against the Germans, and reorganized (1944-45) the French army after the liberation of France.

Review. Periodical by Daniel Defoe, issued from one to three times a week from 1704 to 1713. It was a precursor of the *Tatler* in its essays, and of other later periodicals in its gossip column and use of a leading article. It comprises a valuable record of political and social thought in its time.

Review, The. Musical farce by George Colman the younger, printed in 1800. It was taken from an unsuccessful comic opera, *Caleb Quotem and his Wife, or Paint, Poetry, and Puffery*, by Henry Lee.

Reviewer, The. "Little magazine" published (1921-25) at Richmond, Va., devoted to the cause of Southern literature. Emily Clark and James Branch Cabell were among the editors. Among the writers introduced by the publication were Julia Peterkin, DuBose Heyward, and Paul Green.

Review of Reviews. Monthly magazine published in the U.S. from 1891 to 1937. The publication, which analyzed current events, incorporated *World's Work* in 1932 and was absorbed by *The Literary Digest* in 1937.

Revillagigedo (rē.vē'lyā.gē.nā'thō), Count of. See **Gómez de Horcasitas, Juan Francisco**; see also **Gómez Pacheco** do Padilla Horcasitas, Juan Vicente.

Révillé (rē.vēl), **Albert.** b. at Dieppe, France, Nov. 4, 1826; d. at Paris, Oct. 25, 1906. French Protestant theological writer. He accepted a call as pastor of the Walloon church at Rotterdam in 1851 (having previously been suffragan at Nîmes and pastor at Lunery, near Dieppe), and was appointed titular professor of religious history at the Collège de France in 1880. Among his works are *Essais de critique religieuse* (1860) and *Histoire des religions* (1883 *et seq.*).

Reyvlout (rē.vē.yō), **Eugène.** b. at Besançon, France, 1843; d. at Paris, 1913. French Egyptologist, who taught Coptic language and demotic handwriting at the Ecole du Louvre. Author of *Nouvelle chrestomathie démotique* (1878) and *Les Origines égyptiennes du droit civil romain* (1912).

Revin (rē.vān). Town in N France, in the department of Ardennes, on the Meuse River ab. 12 mi. NW of Mézières. It has metal and ceramics manufactures. Part of the town was destroyed in World War II. 7,826 (1946).

Revizor (rē.vē.zōr'). Russian name of **Inspector General, The.**

Revocation of the Edict of Nantes (nānts; French, nānt). Proclamation of Louis XIV of France, Oct. 18, 1685, annulling the Edict of Nantes (1598). It forbade

the free exercise of the Protestant religion. Its promulgation was followed by the emigration of ab. 300,000 persons, including artisans, men of science and letters, and others, to the Netherlands, Brandenburg, England, Switzerland, America, and elsewhere.

Revolt of Amboina (am.boi'nā). See **Amboina, Revolt of.**

Revolt of Islam (is'lām, is.lām'). **The.** Narrative poem by Percy Bysshe Shelley, published in 1818. It was first called *Laon and Cythna*.

Revolution, English. Series of political movements that forced James II off the throne of England. See **Glorious Revolution.**

Revolution, French. See **French Revolution.**

Revolution, Russian. See **Russian Revolution.**

Revolutionary Army, American. Organized military force employed by the Continental Congress and the various American colonies in fighting against the British during the American Revolutionary War (1775-81). The Continental Army was established in June, 1775. George Washington was appointed commander in chief on June 15, 1775, and on July 3 took command at Cambridge, Mass. The Revolutionary Army was composed of Continentals (enlisted for one year or longer) and state militia (enrolled for periods ranging from three to nine months). During the war the army labored under grave disadvantages: lack of adequate food, clothing, transportation, munitions, and heavy guns. There were periods when heavy desertion threatened the cohesion and effectiveness of the force; extramilitary factors, such as Congressional blundering and provincial pride and short-sightedness, added to the many difficulties faced by Washington. The army reached its nadir at Valley Forge, where disease and starvation took a heavy toll, and where 3,000 men had to be classified as unfit for duty because they lacked shoes and clothing. That the Revolutionary Army did not crumble must be attributed largely to the determination and ability of Washington. Surviving records of enrollment are not accurate; they indicate approximately 396,000 enlistments, more than two thirds of them in the Continental ranks.

Revolutionary Institutions, Party of. Mexican political party, drawing its principal strength from workers and farmers.

Revolutionary Left, Party of the. Bolivian political party, distinctly radical, formed in 1940.

Revolutionary Romances. Series of narratives by William Gilmore Simms, including *The Partisan* (1835), *Woodcraft* (1854), and *The Scout* (1854).

Revolutionary Tribunal. In French history, specifically, an extraordinary court of justice established by the Convention, in 1793, to take cognizance of all attacks directed against the French Revolution, the republic, and the public welfare. It was the prime mover in the Reign of Terror and was suppressed in 1795; similar courts were established in the provinces.

Revolutionary War. [Also: **American Revolution, War of American Independence, War of the American Revolution.**] War (1775-83) for redress of grievances and later for independence, waged by the 13 American colonies (later states) against Great Britain. The term "American Revolution" (but not the other variants listed above) is also applied to the entire series of American protests and overt actions against British attempts to limit colonial authority in the period from 1763 to 1783. If "American Revolution" is used in this sense, the actual war must be taken only as the military culmination of a movement which actually began a number of years before. In the war, the colonies were assisted (1778 *et seq.*) by France, Spain, and the Netherlands. Its immediate causes were the imperial and revenue measures of Great Britain, among them the Writs of Assistance (1761), Stamp Act (1765), the Townshend Acts (1767), and the "Intolerable" or "Coercive" Acts (1774). In its broader aspects, however, the American Revolution was more than the final precipitation of discontent and protest against specific measures of British colonial policy. It was in large part the product of an increasing colonial awareness of self-determination which had been intensified by British inability to meet satisfactorily the fundamental problem of imperial organization. The immense distances separating the colonies and

the mother country posed critical difficulties of control for the British government, but equally crucial was the gap of political and economic differences which interposed between the colonies and the seat of government at Westminster. Colonial consciousness of the need for separate status did not emerge suddenly; indeed, not until the publication in 1776 of *Common Sense*, by Thomas Paine, was independence publicly advocated; and during the war about one third of the people, most of whom had warmly supported the colonial cause in its earlier phase, opposed this objective. The skillful agitation and propaganda of the radicals, particularly after 1773, played an important role in crystallizing colonial feeling and precipitating armed conflict. The repressive measures adopted by Great Britain in 1774 widened the gulf between her and the colonies, and the refusal of Westminster to entertain a redress of grievances made imperial organization and home rule questions for settlement by force of arms. The following are the leading incidents and events: Boston massacre (1770), Boston Tea Party (Dec. 16, 1773), first Continental Congress (September, 1774), battles of Lexington and Concord (April 19, 1775), meeting of the second Continental Congress (May 10, 1775), capture of Ticonderoga (May 10, 1775), battle of Bunker Hill (June 17, 1775), unsuccessful attack on Canada (1775-76), evacuation of Boston (March 17, 1776), British repulse off Charleston (June 28, 1776), Declaration of Independence (July 4, 1776), battle of Long Island (Aug. 27, 1776), battle of White Plains (Oct. 28, 1776), loss of Forts Washington and Lee, and retreat through New Jersey, end of 1776; battle of Trenton (Dec. 26, 1776), battle of Princeton (Jan. 3, 1777), battle of Bennington (Aug. 16, 1777), battle of Brandywine (Sept. 11, 1777), battle of Stillwater (Sept. 19, 1777), battle of Germantown (Oct. 4, 1777), battle of Saratoga (Oct. 7, 1777), Burgoyne's surrender (Oct. 17, 1777), adoption of the Articles of Confederation (Nov. 15, 1777), treaty with France (Feb. 6, 1778), battle of Monmouth (June 28, 1778), storming of Stony Point (July 16, 1779), naval victory of Paul Jones (Sept. 23, 1779), British capture of Charleston (May 12, 1780), battle of Camden (Aug. 16, 1780), Arnold's treachery (September, 1780), battle of King's Mountain (Oct. 7, 1780), battle of the Clouds (Jan. 17, 1781), ratification of the Articles of Confederation by the last of the states (March 1, 1781), battle of Guilford (March 15, 1781), battle of Eutaw (Sept. 8, 1781), surrender of Cornwallis at Yorktown (Oct. 19, 1783), peace of Paris (Sept. 3, 1783), and evacuation of New York (Nov. 25, 1783).

Revolution of 1848. French revolution of February, 1848, which overthrew the government of Louis Philippe. See **February Revolution**.

Revolving Lights. Novel by Dorothy M. Richardson, published in 1921. It is the seventh section of *Pilgrimage* (1938), a novel sequence in 12 parts employing the stream-of-consciousness technique.

Rewa (ré'wa). [Also, **Rewah**.] Former native state now incorporated into Vindhya Pradesh, Union of India, one of the Central India States, ab. 120 mi. SW of Benares; cattle raising, wheat, and millet. A treaty establishing a British protectorate was made in 1812. Capital, Rewa; area, ab. 12,830 sq. mi.; pop. 1,820,445 (1941).

Rewa. [Also, **Rewah**.] Former capital of the state of Rewa, now in Vindhya Pradesh, Union of India, ab. 118 mi. SW of Benares; trading center. 26,008 (1941).

Rewbell or **Reubell** (ré'bél), **Jean François**. b. at Colmar, in Alsace, Oct. 8, 1747; d. there, Nov. 23, 1807. French politician. He was a deputy to the Constituent Assembly and the Convention, and a member of the Directory (1795-99). He became a member (1799) of the Council of Ancients. He retired from public life after Napoleon's coup d'état.

Rexburg (reks'berg). City in E Idaho, county seat of Madison County. It was founded by Mormons. 4,253 (1950).

Rey (rá), **Félix María Calleja del**. See **Calleja del Rey**, **Félix María**.

Rey (rí), **Jacobus Hercules De La**. See **De La Rey**, **Jacobus Hercules**.

Rey (rá), **Louis Ernest Étienne**. Original name of **Reyer**, **Ernest**.

Reybaud (rá'bō), **Henriette Étienne Fanny**. [Maiden name, **Arnau**.] b. at Aix, France, 1802; d. Jan. 1, 1871. French novelist; wife of Marie Roch Louis Reybaud.

Reybaud, Marie Roch Louis. b. at Marseilles, France, Aug. 15, 1799; d. at Paris, Oct. 28, 1879. French writer and politician. His works include *Études sur les réformateurs ou socialistes modernes* (1840-43), and the satirical novels *Jérôme Paturot à la recherche d'une position* (1843) and *Jérôme Paturot à la recherche de la meilleure des républiques* (1848).

Reybold (rá'böld), **Eugene**. b. at Delaware City, Del., Feb. 13, 1884-_. American soldier. He served (October, 1941-45) as chief of engineers.

Reyer (rá'yer), **Ernest**. [Original name, **Louis Ernest Étienne Rey**.] b. at Marseilles, France, Dec. 1, 1823; d. at Levendon, France, Jan. 15, 1909. French composer. His most important works are the operas *Sigurd* (1884) and *Salammbo* (1890). For some years he was musical critic of the *Journal des Débats*, and in 1875 published *Notes de musique*.

Reyes (rá'yās), **Alfonso**. b. at Monterrey, Mexico, May 17, 1889-_. Mexican diplomat and critic, authority on Spanish letters. He has represented his country in Spain, France, Argentina, and Brazil. A distinguished essayist, he has written *Visión de Andahuac* (1917), *Sympatías y diferencias* (1921-23), and others.

Reyes, Ernesto de Jesús Castillero. See **Castillero Reyes, Ernesto de Jesús**.

Reyes, Laguna de. See **Juinín Lake**.

Reyes, Neftalí. Original name of **Neruda, Pablo**.

Reyes, Rafael. b. c.1850; d. 1921. South American explorer, soldier, and statesman, president (1904-09) of Colombia. He was sent to Washington to represent Colombian interests in connection with the recognition by the U.S. of the new Republic of Panama, and was officially proclaimed president of Colombia, July 4, 1904, and inaugurated Aug. 7, 1904. By a resolution of the general assembly in March, 1905, his term of office was extended until Dec. 31, 1914. He resigned July 28, 1909, having failed to win approval of a proposed U.S.-Colombia treaty recognizing Panama's independence.

Reykjavík (rá'kyá.vék). [Also, **Reikiavik**.] Capital of Iceland, situated on a bay on the SW coast of the island. Containing about one third of the entire population of Iceland, it is the seat of the Icelandic government, and has fisheries, shipping activities, small industries. There is a library, university, national museum of antiquities and of natural history; sculpture gallery. The city has a unique central heating system utilizing water brought by pipe line from nearby hot springs. Reykjavík was occupied by British and Americans during World War II. 55,980 (1950).

Reyles (rá'lās), **Carlos**. b. at Montevideo, Uruguay, Oct. 30, 1868; d. there, July 24, 1938. Uruguayan novelist, considered the greatest in his country. In his best work, *El Terruño* (1916), he wrote of rural life; his *El Embrujo de Sevilla* (1922) brought him honorary citizenship in that Spanish city.

Reymont (rá'mönt), **Władysław Stanisław**. b. at Kobiele Wielkie, Poland, 1867; d. 1925. Polish short-story writer and novelist. Without much formal education, he learned the art of writing by long and earnest reading of Henryk Sienkiewicz. He revolted against the positivist trend in Polish literature and sought his themes outside the city and beyond the factory. His masterpiece, *The Peasants* (4 vols., 1902-09; Eng. trans., 1924-25) won for him the Nobel prize in literature (1924). Other important works are the autobiographical *Comédie* (1896; Eng. trans., 1920), *The Promised Land* (1899; Eng. trans., 1927), a story of Łódź; and *The Year 1794* (1914-19), a story of the War of Independence under Thaddeus Kosciuszko.

Reyna (or **Reina**) **Barrios** (rá'nā bār'ryōs), **José María**. b. 1853; assassinated Feb. 8, 1898. Guatemalan politician, president of Guatemala (1892-98); nephew of Justo Rufino Barrios.

Reynaldo (rá'nāl'dō). Character in Shakespeare's tragedy *Hamlet*: a servant to Polonius.

Reynard the Fox (ren'ard, rá'nard). Medieval beast epic which receives its name from the central character. Other characters are King Noble, the lion, Bruin, the

bear, Chanticleer, the cock, Tybert, the cat, Isegrim, the wolf, and many others. Reynard the Fox is not any one book, but several accumulations from classical fables and traditional European animal tales and folk motifs worked into a satire not only on medieval society but on human nature. One of the earliest of such compilations was the Latin poem *Isegrimus* (c1148) by the Fleming Nivardus of Ghent. Various sections of the French *Roman de Renart* appeared in the period of 1175-1205. Most of the Reynard material is of French origin, but the version best known to English readers is the translation made by William Caxton in 1481 from a lost Flemish manuscript, and originally entitled *The Historie of Reynard the Foze*. Goethe's *Reinecke Fuchs* is a reworking into modern German of an 1180 Low German version. The Bibliotheca Curiosa edition of Caxton's book lists 30 principal editions in English of this beast epic between 1481 and 1884, variously entitled *Historie of Reinard the Foze*, *Book of Rymant the Foze*, *The Shifts of Reynardine*, *The Crafty Courtier*, or *Fable of Reynard the Fox*, *The most delectable History of Reynard the Fox*, and others.

Reynaud (rā.nō), **Jean Ernest**. b. at Lyons, France, Feb. 14, 1806; d. at Paris, June 28, 1863. French philosophical writer. He became a mining engineer in the service of the government in 1830, but resigned his position after the July revolution of that year. He was a moderate Democrat in the assembly of 1848, and soon retired to private life. His chief work is *Terre et ciel* (1854).

Reynaud, Paul. b. at Barcelonnette, Basses-Alpes, France, Oct. 15, 1878-. French lawyer and political leader, premier (March 22-June 16, 1940) of France during the invasion and defeat of France in World War II. He entered political life following World War I and was defeated (1924) as a moderate republican candidate for the Chamber of Deputies, but was elected in 1928, and was minister of finance (1930, 1933-40), minister of colonies (1931), justice minister (1932-38), and premier and foreign minister (March-June, 1940), as well as war minister (May-June, 1940). He played a highly individualist role in French politics: after World War I, he advocated French assistance in maintaining German economic life, urged (1930 et seq.) devaluation of the franc, called (1935) for creation of 11 motorized divisions, and opposed the pro-Italian policy (1935-36) of Pierre Laval and the Munich agreement (1938). A finance minister (1933-40), he introduced a vigorous policy of increased national production and decreased consumption. After the Allied failures in Norway, he became premier (March 22, 1940), negotiated an agreement (March 28, 1940) with Great Britain barring a separate armistice or separate peace, replaced General Maurice Gamelin with General Maxime Weygand as commander in chief of the French army, and appointed Philippe Pétain, then ambassador to Madrid, vice-premier. He asked (June 2) British Prime Minister Winston Churchill to release France from the agreement barring a separate armistice, but rejected (June 12) the demand made by Weygand and Pétain for an armistice, accepted Churchill's proposal for organic union of Britain, France, and their empires, but resigned (June 16) after Pétain's formal demand for an armistice. He was tried (February, 1942) at Riom, and deported (1943) to Germany. Released (1945) from captivity, he was elected (1946) a deputy, keeping his seat despite Communist demands that his election be invalidated. He refused (1947) to form a ministry or to take a cabinet post, became (1948) minister of finance and economic affairs, and urged (1949) that the U.S. increase its military forces in Europe.

Reynier (rā.nyā), **Jean Louis Antoine**. b. at Lausanne, Switzerland, July 25, 1762; d. there, Dec. 17, 1824. French political economist and administrator; brother of J. L. E. Reynier. Napoleon placed him in charge of the financial affairs of Egypt, and he later served under Joseph Bonaparte as commissary in Calabria.

Reynier, Jean Louis Ebenezer. b. at Lausanne, Switzerland, Jan. 14, 1771; d. at Paris, Feb. 27, 1814. French general; brother of J. L. A. Reynier. He distinguished himself in the Egyptian campaign, but after Kléber's death was sent back (1801) to France in disgrace for disagreeing with Kléber's successor. He later fought

in Italy, Spain, and Russia. He was captured (1813) at the battle of Leipzig.

Reynold de Cressier (rā.nō de kre.syā), **Frédéric Gonzague**, Baron. b. at Cressier, Switzerland, July 15, 1880-. Swiss essayist and historian of literature, writing in French. He was professor of French (1915 et seq.) at the Swiss universities of Bern and Fribourg. Deeply concerned with the preservation of the best European traditions, he gave a masterful analysis of Swiss civilization in *La Démocratie et la Suisse* (1928) and of Europe in his three-volume *Qu'est-ce que l'Europe?* (1941-44).

Reynolds (ren'oldz), **Edwin**. b. at Mansfield, Conn., March 23, 1831; d. at Milwaukee, Wis., Feb. 19, 1909. American engineer and inventor. He became (1877) general superintendent of the Edward P. Allis Company at Milwaukee, where he developed the Reynolds-Corliss engine and devised improvements which were incorporated in the mining machinery, blowing engines, and air compressors made by that company. He constructed (1888) the first triple expansion pumping engine utilized in a U.S. waterworks plant and patented (1888) a blast-furnace blowing engine. He took part in the formation of the Allis-Chalmers Company at Milwaukee and served as its consulting engineer.

Reynolds, Jackson Eli. b. at Woodstock, Ill., Jan. 20, 1873-. American banker. He was a lecturer and associate professor of law (1903-06, 1913-17) at Columbia, and served as president (1922-37) and chairman of the board of directors (1937 et seq.) of the First National Bank of the City of New York.

Reynolds, John. b. in Montgomery County, Pa., Feb. 26, 1788; d. at Belleville, Ill., May 8, 1865. American politician. As governor of Illinois he commanded the militia in Black Hawk's War in 1832. He was a Democratic member of Congress from Illinois (1834-37, 1839-43).

Reynolds, John Fulton. b. at Lancaster, Pa., Sept. 20, 1820; killed at the battle of Gettysburg, July 1, 1863. American general. He served in the Mexican War, and was appointed a brigadier general of U.S. volunteers in 1861. He served with distinction in the Peninsular Campaign, and commanded the 1st army corps at Gettysburg, where he fell.

Reynolds, Sir Joshua. b. at Plympton Earl, Devonshire, England, July 16, 1723; d. at London, Feb. 23, 1792. English portrait painter. He was educated by his father, a schoolmaster and clergyman. In October, 1740, he went to London and studied under Thomas Hudson. In 1746 he established himself as a portrait painter at London. By invitation of his friend, Commodore (afterward Admiral) Keppel, he sailed for Italy on the *Centurion*, arriving in Rome at the close of 1749. Owing to a cold which he took there, he became deaf and never recovered his hearing. After two years at Rome he visited Parma, Florence, Venice, and other Italian cities. He returned to London in 1752, and was intimately associated with Johnson, Burke, Goldsmith, Garrick, and others. The Literary Club was established at his suggestion in 1764. In 1768 the Royal Academy was founded, with Reynolds as its first president. His annual addresses form its well-known *Discourses*. In 1784, on the death of Allan Ramsay, he was made painter to the king. Reynolds wrote three essays in the *Idler* (1759-60). His most famous works include his portraits of Johnson, Garrick, Sterne and Goldsmith, *The Age of Innocence*, *Mrs. Siddons as the Tragic Muse*, *The Infant Hercules*, *The Strawberry Girl*, and *Garrick Between Tragedy and Comedy*.

Reynolds, Quentin. b. at New York, April 11, 1902-. American journalist. He reported sports for the *New York World* and *World-Telegram* and after 1932 wrote for *International News Service*. In 1933 he became a foreign correspondent. He worked as an associate editor of *Collier's* magazine (1934 et seq.), covered World War II (1940 et seq.), and became (1951) editor of *United Nations World*. Reynolds, who is also noted for his radio broadcasts, has written *The Wounded Don't Cry* (1941), *London Diary* (1941), *Only the Stars Are Neutral* (1942), *Dress Rehearsal* (1943), *The Curtain Rises* (1944), *Leave It to the People* (1949), *Courtroom* (1950), *The Wright Brothers* (1950), and others.

Reynoldsville (ren'oldz.vil). Borough in W Pennsylvania, in Jefferson County; manufactures of bricks,

glass, caskets, and textiles. It was laid out in 1873. Pop. 3,569 (1950).

Rezai (rē'zāi). **Franconian** and **Swabian**. Two small rivers in Bavaria which unite and form the Rednitz.

Rezé (rē'zā). Town in W France, in the department of Loire-Inférieure, situated on the left bank of the Loire River, SW of Nantes. It is a suburb of Nantes; known for the manufacture of shoes, rugs, hats, and furniture. The locality suffered damage in World War II. 16,395 (1946).

Rezin (rē'zin). fl. in the 8th century B.C. King of Syria, a contemporary and opponent of Ahab, king of Judah, and Tiglath-pileser, king of Assyria. He was killed fighting the latter.

Reznicek (rē'zē'chek), **Emil Nikolaus von**. b. at Vienna, May 4, 1860; d. 1945. Austrian composer, teacher, and conductor. He was director (1907-09) of the Warsaw Imperial Opera and chamber music, and a teacher (1920 et seq.) at the Berlin Hochschule. Among his compositions are the operas *Die Jungfrau von Orléans* (1887), *Donna Diana* (1894), *Till Eulenspiegel* (1901), *Ritter Blaubart* (1920), and *Das Opfer* (1932). Among his symphonies are the *Tragte* (1904) and the *Ironie* (1905), and the symphonic poems *Peter Schlemihl und Friele, eine Vision*. He also composed incidental music to Strindberg's *Dream Play* (1915), symphonic suites, a violin concerto (1925), overtures, chamber music, choral selections, piano pieces, a requiem (1894), a mass (1898), and songs.

Rezonville (rē'zōn'vél). Village ab. 10 mi. SW of Metz, France. It was the scene of important events in the Franco-Prussian War (August, 1870). The battle of Gravelotte is sometimes called the battle of Rezonville.

Rezzonico (rād.dzō'nē.kō), **Carlo della Torre**. Original name of Pope Clement XIII.

RFC. See **Reconstruction Finance Corporation**.

Rgwe (rē'gwā). See **Bargwe**.

Rha (rā). Ancient name of the Volga.

Rhabanus Maurus (rā.bā'nus mō'rus). See **Rabanus** (or **Rhabanus**) **Maurus**.

Rhadamanthus (rad.a.man'thus). In Greek mythology, brother of Minos, king of Crete, and son of Zeus and Europa, who because of his great justice became one of the three judges of the dead in the lower world.

Rhadé (rā.dā'). [Also: **Radé**, **Radhé**.] Matrilineal tribe of Indochina (Plateau du Darlac, in S Annam), speaking a language similar to Cham.

Rhaetia (rē'sha). [Also, **Raetia**.] In ancient geography, a province of the Roman Empire. It was bounded by Vindictia (at first included in it, but afterward made a separate province as Rhaetia Secunda) on the N, Noricum on the E, Italy on the S, and Helvetia on the W, corresponding to the modern canton of Graubünden, Switzerland, the N part of Tirol province, Austria, and part of the Bavarian and Lombard Alps. It was conquered by Tiberius and Drusus in 15 B.C., and was made a Roman province soon after.

Rhaetian Alps (rē'shan alps). [German, **Rätische Alpen**; Italian, **Alpi Retiche**.] Term of varied significance, applied in ancient times to the mountainous regions of Rhaetia, but in modern times generally to the chain of the Alps extending from the neighborhood of the Splügen Pass to the valley of the Adda, divided by the Engadine and Bergell into the Northern and Southern Rhaetian Alps. Peak elevation, Piz Bernina (ab. 13,295 ft.), in the Bernina group.

Rhaetia Secunda (sē.kun'dā). See **Vindictia**.

Rhamnus (ram'nus). In ancient geography, a place in Attica, Greece, situated on the coast ab. 24 mi. NE of Athens. The temple of Nemesis here was a Doric hexastyle peripteros with 12 columns on the flanks, measuring 37 by 98 ft. The cella had pronaos and opisthodomos. Eight columns are still standing. The large statue was by Phidias.

Rhapsinitus (ramp.si.ni'tus). Greek corruption of the name of one of the Egyptian Ramses, probably Ramses III, of whom many tales are told. The story of his treasure house, told by Herodotus (*Persian Wars*) is an excellent literary version of the worldwide folktale known as *The Master Thief*.

Rhätikon (rā'tē.kon). Chain of the Rhaetian Alps, on the borders of Graubünden, Vorarlberg, and Liechtenstein. Highest summit, Scesaplana (ab. 9,738 ft.).

Rhazes (rā'zēz). [Also: **Rasis**; Arabic, **Abu-Bakr Mohammed ibn-Zakariya al-Razi**.] b. at Raj, Persia, c.850; d. c.925. Arabian physician. He was chief physician at the leading Baghdad hospital of his day. Author of an encyclopedic treatise on medicine, which along with others of his many works was influential on the medieval study of medicine. He is credited with having been the first to distinguish between measles and smallpox.

Rhé (rē). **île de**. See **Ré, île de**.

Rhea (rē'a). In Greek mythology, the great mother goddess, whose cult was associated with fertility rites. She was a daughter of Uranus (the sky) and Gaea (the earth), wife of Cronus and mother of Zeus, Poseidon, Hades, Hera, Hestia, and Demeter. She was often identified with Cybele, the great Anatolian mother goddess. She was worshiped especially in Crete, where her cult may have originated. At Rome she was identified with Ops.

Rhea. Fifth satellite of Saturn, discovered by Jean Dominique Cassini, Dec. 23, 1672.

Rhea Silvia (rē'a sil'vi.a). [Also: **Ilia**, **Rea Silvia**.] In Roman legend, daughter of Numitor, king of Alba Longa. She was a vestal virgin, mother by Mars of the twins, Romulus and Remus.

Rheden (rā'den). [Also, **Reden**.] Town in E Netherlands, in the province of Gelderland, on the IJssel River E of Arnhem: construction works; cement works; metal, machine, and enamelware manufactures. 32,569 (est. 1951).

Rhee (rē), **Syngman**. b. at Seoul, Korea, April 26, 1875—Korean statesman. Educated in the U.S., he returned to Korea after obtaining his Ph.D. at Princeton in 1910 and served as a Methodist missionary. He became deeply concerned about the problem of Korean freedom and after World War I pressed for recognition of Korea as an independent state. He was chosen (1919) to lead a provisional Korean republican government that, because of Japanese occupation of the country, was established in exile at Shanghai and elsewhere. He worked at Washington for Korean independence and founded in Hawaii a magazine for Korean freedom, but not until 1941 did success seem possible. With the fall of Japan in World War II and the occupation of Korea, it became an established conclusion that a Korean government would be set up, and he returned to his native country. He was elected (1948) to the Korean assembly and was made its chairman, but the partition of the country into two zones of occupation, the north dominated by Russia, the south by the U.S., made unification uncertain. The intensification of the cold war between the Communist and Western countries of the world led in 1948 to the establishment of two separate republics in Korea; Rhee was elected president of the government in the south, the Republic of Korea. The disturbed condition of the country in the two years that followed led President Rhee at times to adopt severely repressive measures and caused some degree of unrest in South Korea, but the invasion of the Republic of Korea by troops from the north in June, 1950, led to a unified effort behind the new government to drive the invaders out and to hold domestic quarrels in abeyance.

Rhegium (rē'ji.um). Ancient name of **Reggio di Calabria**, city.

Rheid or **Rheidt** (rit). See **Rheydt**.

Rheims (rēmz; French, **raîs**). See **Reims**.

Rhein (rin). German name of the **Rhine**.

Rheinberger (rin'ber.gör), **Joseph Gabriel**. b. at Vaduz, Liechtenstein, March 17, 1839; d. at Munich, Germany, Nov. 25, 1901. German composer and teacher. Among his chief works are the symphonic tone-poem *Wallenstein*, several chamber compositions, and organ pieces, among which are 20 sonatas and two concertos.

Rheine (rī'ne). Town in W Germany, in the *Land* (state) of North Rhine-Westphalia, British Zone, formerly in the province of Westphalia, Prussia, on the Ems River ab. 25 mi. NW of Münster: cotton spinning and weaving mills; cloth, knitwear, tobacco manufactures; machine industry; cattle markets. The parish church and the castle date from the 15th century. 40,363 (1950).

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pīne; not, nôte, môve, nôr; up, lûte, pûll; ㅠ, then; ɔ, d or ʒ; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

Rheineck (rī'nek). Castle in W Germany, on the left bank of the Rhine, ab. 22 mi. NW of Coblenz.

Rheinfall (rīn'fāl). See **Schaffhausen, Falls of**.

Rheinfelden (rīn'fēld). Town in N Switzerland, in the canton of Aargau, on the Rhine River E of Basel. It was a free imperial town in the Middle Ages. Here on March 3, 1638, Duke Bernhard of Saxe-Weimar defeated the Imperialist and Bavarian forces. 3,910 (1941).

Rheinfels (rīn'fēls). Castle and former fortress in W Germany, near St. Goar, the most imposing ruin on the Rhine. It was built in the 13th century, and soon after successfully resisted the combined attack of the Rhenish towns which were aggrieved by its river tolls. Its huge walls and towers, shattered by gunpowder but still imposing, form several lines of defense and cover much ground. It was unsuccessfully besieged by the French under Camille de Tallard in 1692, and was taken by the French in 1794.

Rheingau (rīn'gou). District in the *Land* (state) of Hesse, Germany, along the right bank of the Rhine River, from Niedervalluf, near Mainz, to Rüdesheim. It is noted for the beauty of its scenery, and for its wines (Johannisberger, Steinberger, Assmannshausen, and others).

Rheingold (rīn'golt). **Das**. [Eng. trans., "*The Rheingold*."] Opera in one act, the first part of Richard Wagner's *Ring of the Nibelungs*, first performed at Munich on Sept. 22, 1869.

Rheinhausen (rīn'hou.zen). Town in W Germany, in the *Land* (state) of North Rhine-Westphalia, British Zone, formerly in the Rhine Province, Prussia, on the Rhine River ab. 8 mi. NW of Duisburg. It is an important river port, with coal mines, iron and steel works, chemical establishments, and canneries. 51,548 (1950).

Rheinischer Merkur (rī'nīsh'ēr mer'kōr'). German periodical edited (1814-16) by Joseph Görres in behalf of a free and united German state. Napoleon is said to have referred to it as one of the Great Powers allied against him. It was one of the first victims claimed by the rise of Prussian reaction.

Rheinland (rīn'lānt). A German name of **Rhine Province**.

Rheinland-Pfalz (-pfāltz). German name of **Rhineland-Palatinate**.

Rheinpfalz (rīn'pfāltz). See under **Rhineland-Palatinate**.

Rheinprovinz (rīn'prō.vīntz). A German name of **Rhine Province**.

Rheinsberg (rīns'berk). [Also, **Rheinsberg** in der *Mark* (in dēr mār'k).] Town in NE Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Brandenburg, Russian Zone, formerly in the province of Brandenburg, Prussia, ab. 45 mi. NW of Berlin; chemical and ceramics manufactures. It is a weekend resort for Berliners. 4,215 (1946).

Rheinschanze (rīn'shān.tse). Former name of **Ludwigs-hafen**.

Rheinwaldgebirge (rīn'vālt.ge.bir'ge). German name of the **Adula**.

Rheinwaldhorn (rīn'vālt.hōrn). See under **Adula**.

Rhené-Baton (rē.nā.bā.tōn). [Professional name of **René Baton**.] b. at Courcoulès-sur-Mer, France, Sept. 5, 1879; d. at Châtou, France, Oct. 9, 1940. French composer and conductor. Among his compositions are an opera, a ballet, piano pieces, songs, and *Prélude et Fugue* for orchestra.

Rhenish Alliance or Confederation (rīn'ish). Alliance between the electors of Mainz, Cologne, and Trier (Trevs), the bishop of Münster, Sweden, Hesse-Cassel, Lüneburg, and Pfalz-Neuburg, formed in 1658. It was directed against the emperor Leopold I, and in favor of the French. It was dissolved in 1667.

Rhenish Palatinate (pa.lāt'in.āt). See under **Rhineland-Palatinate**.

Rhenish Prussia (prush'ā). See **Rhine Province**.

Rhenish Switzerland (swīt'sēr.land). Name sometimes given to the valley of the Ahr River, in W Germany.

Rhenus (rē'nus). Latin name of the **Rhine**, and also of the **Reno River**.

Rhesus (rē'sus). In Greek legend, a Thracian prince, ally of the Trojans against the Greeks. On the night of his arrival before Troy, Diomedes and Odysseus killed him, and carried off his white steeds, because it had been

prophesied that if they fed on Trojan fodder or drank the waters of Xanthus before Troy, the city could not be overthrown.

Rhett (ret), **Robert Barnwell**. [Called the "**Father of Secession**"; original surname, **Smith**.] b. at Beaufort, S.C., Dec. 21, 1800; d. in Louisiana, Sept. 14, 1876. American politician. Admitted to the practice of law at the age of 21, he was elected (1826) to the state legislature and during the nullification controversy emerged as an ardent states'-rights man, taking a position which brought him into the Calhoun camp and later into the ranks of secession. His ideas found expression in the *Charleston Mercury*, edited for a time by his son, R. B. Rhett, Jr. He became (1832) state attorney general, served (1837-49) in Congress, and took Calhoun's seat in the U.S. Senate, resigning after serving for two sessions. A member of the Nashville convention (1850), he wrote its address and thereafter became an open advocate of secession, moderating or extending his position as circumstance demanded. He won his title as the "**Father of Secession**" by virtue of his role in fighting the move to postpone the South Carolina convention until January, 1861. After the convention voted the secession ordinance, Rhett wrote the "Address to the Slaveholding States." During the war he was a firm opponent of Reconstruction, i.e., the return of the Southern states to the Union, for Rhett's basic concept was an independent Southern Confederacy. He held no office in the Confederacy during the Civil War and saw his suggested policies disregarded.

Rhett Butler (but'ler). See **Butler, Rhett**.

Rheydt (rit). [Also: **Rheid**, **Rheidt**.] Town in W Germany, in the *Land* (state) of North Rhine-Westphalia, British Zone, formerly in the Rhine Province, Prussia, ab. 28 mi. NW of Cologne. It was formerly part of *München-Gladbach*. It has cotton and woolen textile, garment, machine, and metal industries. The castle, in the Renaissance style, dates from 1567. Joseph Goebbels, propaganda minister during the National Socialist regime, was born here. The town suffered considerable damage in World War II, but the castle remained intact. 78,362 (1950).

Rhiannon (rē.an'ōn). In Brythonic legend, wife of Pryll, a local king, falsely accused of devouring her own child, and condemned to sit at the gate and tell her story to strangers. Later the child was produced by the foster father who had found and raised him, and Rhiannon was exonerated. In Brythonic mythology, she was the ancient mother goddess, associated with fertility.

Rhijn (rīn), **Pieter Johannes van**. b. at Gouda, Netherlands, March 28, 1886—. Dutch astronomer. He succeeded J. C. Kapteyn at Groningen, continuing his statistical studies of the distribution of stars.

Rhin (rān). French name of the **Rhine**.

Rhin, Bas. See **Bas-Rhin**.

Rhin, Haut. See **Haut-Rhin**.

Rhind Papyrus (rīnd). See **Rhemes Papyrus**.

Rhine (rīn). [German, **Rhein**; Dutch, **Rijn**, **Rhyn**; French, **Rhin**; Latin, **Rin**; Latin, **Rhenus**.] Principal river of Germany, and one of the most famous rivers in the world. It rises in the canton of Graubünden, Switzerland, being formed by the union at Reichenau of its two chief headstreams, the Vorder Rhein and Hinter Rhein; flows N, and forms the boundary between Switzerland on the W and Liechtenstein and Vorarlberg on the E; traverses the Lake of Constance; flows W, forming (for most of the distance) the boundary between Switzerland and Baden; at Basel turns N, and separates Baden and Württemberg-Baden on the E from France and the Rhineland-Palatinate on the W; turns W at Mainz and N at Bingen, and flows through North Rhine-Westphalia generally N and NW; enters the Netherlands near Emmerich, and divides into the Waal (which finally discharges through the Maas, or Meuse) and the Rhine, the latter subdividing and sending off the IJssel to the IJsselmeer and the Lek to the Nieuwe Maas and the Vecht; and empties as the Oude Rijn (Old Rhine) into the North Sea N of The Hague. Its chief tributaries are the Neckar, Main, Lahn, Sieg, Ruhr, and Lippe on the right, and the Aare, Ill, Nahe, Moselle, Ahr, and Erft on the left. The chief towns on its banks are Chur, Schaffhausen, Basel, Speyer, Mannheim, Worms, Mainz, Koblenz, Cologne, Düsseldorf, Wesel, Arnheim, Utrecht, and Leiden. It is famous for its beau-

tiful scenery, especially in the part between Bingen and Bonn. The chief falls are at Schaffhausen. It is celebrated in German legend and poetry. In Roman times it was long a boundary between the province of Gaul and the German tribes. It played an important part in the history of Germany as the frontier between Germany and France. It is navigable for boats from Chur, and for large vessels from Kehl. Length, ab. 824 mi.

Rhine, Count Palatine of. A title of Rupert, Prince.

Rhine, Confederation of the. See **Confederation of the Rhine**.

Rhine, Falls of the. See **Schaffhausen, Falls of**.

Rhine, Joseph Banks. b. at Waterloo, Pa., Sept. 29, 1895—, American psychologist, professor (1937–40) and director of the parapsychology laboratory (1940 *et seq.*) at Duke University. His experiments in ESP (extrasensory perception) are famous for their indication of the possible existence of what is popularly termed "mind-reading" or telepathy. Author of *Extra-Sensory Perception* (1934), *New Frontiers of the Mind* (1937), and *The Reach of the Mind* (1947).

Rhine Cities, League of. Union of German cities (Mainz, Worms, Oppenheim, and others near the Rhine) formed in 1254 for the purpose of preserving the public peace. It was revived in the 14th century; but its influence diminished after its defeat at Worms by the elector palatine in 1388.

Rhineland (rin'lan'dér). City in N Wisconsin, county seat of Oneida County; trading center for a resort area; manufactures of waxed paper, plywood, and veneer. S.774 (1950).

Rhineland-Palatinate (rin'land.pa.la'tin.āt). [German, *Rheinland-Pfalz*.] Land (state) in Germany, French Zone, bounded by Saar, France, Württemberg-Baden, Hessen, North Rhine-Westphalia, Belgium, and Luxembourg. It consists of the larger part of the former Rhine Palatinate of Bavaria, of the S portion of the former Rhine Province of Prussia, of the Hessian province of Rhine-Hesse, of the Birkenfeld exclave of Oldenburg, and of the former Prussian districts of Oberwesterwald, Unterwesterwald, Unterlahnkreis, and St. Goarshausen. The Rhine River forms the E border. Agriculture, viticulture, and forestry prevail over industry; the region contains some of the foremost viticultural districts in Germany. Formerly important centers of specialized industries, such as Pirmasens (shoes) and Idar-Oberstein (jewelry) have declined. The majority of the population is Roman Catholic. The population decreased in the period 1939–46 by 7 percent. The decrease was strongest in the district of Trier, where it reached 11.9 percent. Capital, Mainz; area, ab. 7,656 sq. mi.; pop. 3,004,752 (1950).

History. From the 14th century to 1620 the Palatinate (German, *Pfalz*) embraced two separate regions, the Rhine (or Lower, or Rhenish) Palatinate (German, *Rheinpfalz* or *Unterpfalz*) and the Upper Palatinate (German, *Oberpfalz*). The palatines of the Rhine, whose original seat was at Aachen, were important princes of the empire as early as the 11th century. Early in the 13th century the Palatinate passed to the Bavarian dynasty of Wittelsbach, which soon after branched off into the Bavarian and Palatine lines. The Palatinate was enlarged early in the 14th century with a part of Bavaria (the Upper Palatinate). The Golden Bull of 1356 designated the Palatinate as one of the seven electorates. In the 16th century Heidelberg, the capital of the electors palatine, became a great center of Calvinism. The elector Frederick V, having accepted the Bohemian crown in 1619 and having been overthrown in 1620, was stripped of his dominions. The electoral dignity was transferred to Bavaria in 1623, and the Upper Palatinate was annexed to it. By the treaty of 1648 the Rhine Palatinate was restored to its former rulers, and an eighth electorate created for it, the Upper Palatinate being confirmed to Bavaria. The Rhine Palatinate was terribly ravaged by the French in 1674 and 1689. The Palatinate and the Bavarian lands were united in 1777. In 1801 the Rhine Palatinate was divided: all west of the Rhine was ceded to France; Baden received Heidelberg, Mannheim, and other territory; and the rest fell to Hesse-Darmstadt, Nassau, and other states. By the treaties of 1814–15 the French portion west of the Rhine was restored to Ger-

many; Prussia and Hesse-Darmstadt received portions, but the greater portion fell to Bavaria. This part, the Rhine or Lower Palatinate, formerly a government district of Bavaria, became part of the Rhineland-Palatinate, while the district of Upper Palatinate remained in Bavaria, after World War II.

Rhine Province. [Also: **Rhenish Prussia**; German, *Rheinprovinz*, *Rheinland*.] Formerly, the westernmost province of Prussia, situated on both banks of the Rhine. It was bounded by the Netherlands on the N, Westphalia, Hesse-Nassau, Hesse, and the Rhine Palatinate on the E, France on the S and SW, and the Netherlands, Belgium, and Luxembourg on the W. The province had five government districts: Düsseldorf, Cologne, Koblenz, Trier, and Aachen. It was composed of various territories acquired in the 17th, 18th, and 19th centuries (Cleve, Jülich, Berg, Trier, Cologne, and others). Capital, Koblenz; area, 10,423 sq. mi.

Rhinn of Galloway (rinz; gal'ŏ.wā). See **Galloway, Rhinn** of.

Rhinocollura (ri'nŏ.kŏ.lŏ'ra). Ancient name of El 'Arish.

Rhinthon (rin'thon). fl. c300 B.C. Greek poet of Tarentum, noted in the development of the burlesque drama (*hilarotragodia*).

Rhinthonic Comedy (rin.thon'ik). Variety of ancient Roman comedy, named after Rhinthon of Tarentum, a writer of travesties of tragic subjects. No specimens have survived.

Rhipaei Montes (ri.pē'i mon'tēz). Range of snowy mountains supposed by the ancient Greeks to be at the extreme north of the world. Their exact location was never agreed upon. As the area of the known world increased, they were pushed farther and farther north. They did not finally disappear from maps until the Renaissance.

Rho (rŏ). Town and commune in NW Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Lombardy, in the province of Milano, NW of Milan: metalworking and chemical industries; artificial silk (rayon) factories. Pop. of commune, 19,823 (1936); of town, 15,081 (1936).

Rhoda Fleming (rŏ'da flem'ing). Novel by George Meredith, published in 1865.

Rhodanus (rod'an.us). Latin name of the Rhone River.

Rhode (rŏd), John. Pseudonym of Street, Cecil John Charles.

Rhode Island. [Called "Little Rhody"; official name, **Rhode Island and Providence Plantations**.] State of the NE United States, bounded by Massachusetts on the N and E, the Atlantic Ocean on the S, and Connecticut on the W; comprising besides the territory on the mainland the islands of Rhode Island, Block Island, and some smaller ones: a New England State, and one of the 13 original states of the American Union.

Population, Area, and Political Divisions. Rhode Island is divided into seven cities and 32 towns (the equivalent of townships in many other states) which comprise the five counties. The counties are used only for the organization of the Superior Court with its attendant clerks and sheriffs. The seven cities are Central Falls, Cranston, Newport, Pawtucket, Providence, Warwick, and Woonsocket. The largest town in population is East Providence. The state sends two representatives to Congress and has four electoral votes. Capital, Providence; area, 1,058 sq. mi. (1,214 sq. mi., including water); pop. 791,896 (1950), an increase of 11 percent over the 1940 figure. The state ranks 48th in area, and 37th (on the basis of the 1950 census) in population.

Terrain and Climate. The surface is diversified although the state is located completely within the Atlantic coastal plain. It is hilly in the N, the highest point being Jerimoth Hill (812 ft.) in the extreme NW. The coast line is deeply indented by Narragansett Bay, which extends inland ab. 28 mi. The Blackstone River, in the N, enters the state from Massachusetts and flows into the Seekonk, which in turn flows into the Providence, which empties into the Narragansett Bay; the Pawtuxet River flows E from the Situate Reservoir into the Providence River; the Pawcatuck forms the S part of the Connecticut-Rhode Island boundary, emptying into the Atlantic. The climate is characteristic of S New England and has no great extremes of temperature.

Industry, Agriculture, and Trade. Rhode Island exceeds

every other state in industrial output per capita. Textile mills have been important since the first cotton-spinning enterprise in the U.S. was begun at Providence in 1786 and the first successful cotton-spinning factory operating by water power was established at Pawtucket in 1790. Woolen mills were set up early in the 19th century. The manufacture of jewelry and silverware, still outstanding, were begun at Providence at early dates. Rubber goods and machinery are also manufactures of importance. Mining is not of great scope, although granite, graphite, stone, lime, sand, and gravel are found. The state is not important agriculturally, but does have many truck farms. Dairying and poultry raising are important, and hay, apples, grapes, potatoes, oats, corn, raspberries, and strawberries are raised. Annual income in the state from agriculture ranges as high as 25 million dollars; from mineral output, as high as two million; from manufacturing, as high as 657 million.

History. It is believed that the Norsemen may have visited the coast of Rhode Island as early as the 10th century. The first permanent settlement occurred when Roger Williams, a religious and political exile from Massachusetts, settled (1636) at Providence. Anne Hutchinson, William Coddington, and others founded (1638) Portsmouth on Aquidneck Island, which later became the island of Rhode Island, eventually giving its name to the state. Newport was founded (1639) by Coddington and John Clarke; Warwick (1643) by Samuel Gorton. The settlements became (1663) one colony under a charter granted to John Clarke on behalf of Roger Williams by Charles II of England; this charter continued as the law of the state until Dorr's Rebellion (1842), a campaign to abolish property qualifications for voting, succeeded in obtaining a new constitution effective in 1843. During the Revolutionary War Newport was occupied by the British for three years (1776-79). The state was the last of the original members of the Union to ratify (May 29, 1790) the federal Constitution, the delay resulting from the fear of the Rhode Island farmers that their power to issue paper money and exert similar local privileges would be abridged. Providence and Newport served as joint capitals of the state until 1900, when the present state house at Providence was first occupied.

Culture. The state is the most densely populated in the nation and more than 84 percent urban according to the 1950 census. Although it has a large foreign-born population (principally Italian, French, Canadian, Irish, and English) for its size the number is proportionally low. Providence, named by Roger Williams "in commemoration of God's Providence," is a considerable cultural center, being the site of several institutions of higher learning. Newport still bears landmarks testifying to its early role as a refuge for persecuted Quakers and Jews. Touro Synagogue, erected 1762-63, is believed to be the oldest synagogue in the U.S., was visited by George Washington, and is a national historic site. For many years Newport was known as the most fashionable summer colony in the U.S., its period of greatest splendor occurring between the 1880's and the depression of 1929. Here many prominent millionaires had lavish mansions. Bailey's Beach there is still considered an exclusive section. Newport is an important naval base, the site of the U.S. Naval War College and U.S. Naval Training Station (on Coaster's Harbor Island) and a U.S. naval torpedo station (on Goat Island). Block Island is a summer resort known for deep-sea fishing facilities. Watch Hill is also a summer resort. At Quonset Point is the 75-million-dollar Northeastern Naval Air Station, where the type of building now known as the "Quonset hut" was first made during World War II. Among the state's institutions of higher learning are two state-supported colleges, Rhode Island State College, at Kingston, and Rhode Island College of Education; others are Brown University (including Pembroke College for women), Providence College, Rhode Island College of Pharmacy and Allied Sciences, and Rhode Island School of Design, all at Providence, and Salve Regina College, at Newport. The state motto is "Hope." The state flower is the violet and the state tree is the maple, both having been adopted by the public schools in 1897 and in 1894, respectively.

Rhode Island College. Original name of Brown University.

Rhodes (rôdz). [Greek: Rhodos, Rodos (ró'rhós); Italian, Rodi; Latin, Rhodus.] Island in the Aegean Sea, SW of Asia Minor, belonging to Greece. It forms a *nomos* (department) of Greece. The surface is mountainous and hilly. It is noted for its fertility and has an active commerce. The inhabitants are largely Greeks. It was colonized by Phoenicians, later by Dorians, and its three cities formed, with Halicarnassus, Cnidus, and Kos, the "Dorian Hexapolis." The three cities Lindus, Ialysus, and Camirus founded the city Rhodes in 408 B.C. Rhodes became in the 4th century B.C. a leading maritime and commercial state of the Mediterranean, long noted for its maritime laws and as a center of art and oratory. In alliance with Rome and nominally independent, it passed from the Byzantine Empire to the Hospitalers of Saint John c1309, and surrendered to the Turks in 1522. It was occupied by the Italians in 1911 and annexed in 1923. In 1945 it was returned to Greece. Capital, Rhodes; area, ab. 545 sq. mi.; length, ab. 45 mi.; pop. 61,791 (1940).

Rhodes. [Greek: Rhodos, Rodos; Italian, Rodi; Latin, Rhodus.] Seaport, the capital of the *nomos* (department) of Rhodes. The Colossus, a huge statue of Apollo and one of the Seven Wonders of the ancient world, stood here from 280 to 224 B.C., when it was destroyed by an earthquake; its fragments were finally melted down after 656 A.D. The city was founded 408 B.C., was successfully defended against Demetrius Poliorcetes in 305-304 B.C. and against the Turks in 1490 A.D., was taken by the Turks in 1522, and was visited by an earthquake in 1863. Pop. 55,181 (1940).

Rhodes, Cecil John. b. at Bishop Stortford, Hertfordshire, England, July 5, 1853; d. near Cape Town, South Africa, March 26, 1902. English colonial statesman. He went (1870) to South Africa for his health, joining an older brother in Natal. The brothers took part in the diamond rush in the Orange Free State in 1871 and soon were among the most prosperous of the diggers. At about this time Rhodes first conceived, as the result of a trip through the country, his dream of a united African empire under the British crown, seeing in South Africa a tremendous source of mineral wealth. For a number of years after 1873, interrupted by illness so serious that he was given less than six months to live, he traveled between South Africa and England, where he studied at Oxford, taking his degree in 1881, in which year he became a member of the Cape assembly. Just before this he concluded the consolidation of a number of the Kimberley diamond mines in the De Beers Company, which, after merger (1888) with the Barnato interests, monopolized South African diamond production and was supposedly the richest company in the world. Rhodes established ties with the Dutch settlers in the colony and with their aid annexed Bechuanaland to the colony in 1884, thus limiting the spread of the Transvaal republic. As resident deputy commissioner of the new territory, Rhodes met with trouble from the Dutch settlers there and from commandoes from the Transvaal; appeals to Paul Kruger, president of the Transvaal, brought only disclaimers, whereupon Rhodes called in troops, established them near the Transvaal border, and forced the withdrawal of the Dutch. By treaty with Lobengula, King of the Matabele, he obtained a great area north of Bechuanaland, known as Rhodesia, and established (1889) the British South Africa Company, of which he was manager. He began at this time to plan the Cape-to-Cairo chain of British possessions that marked the subsequent course of British expansion in Africa. In 1890 he became premier of Cape Colony, becoming, with Dutch aid, virtual dictator. He restricted the native vote by establishing educational and wage qualifications; he encouraged native education, but at the same time, insisting that he was encouraging individual enterprise, encouraged a program of hard work for the native population and made determined efforts to break up the tribal hold on the individual. Rhodes was implicated as the moving spirit behind the Jameson Raid of December, 1895, and in other revolutionary activities of the Uitlanders, as the English settlers in the Transvaal were called; these acts of a prime minister against a friendly nation were deemed reprehensible and Rhodes was forced to resign in January, 1896. He then turned his attention to developing Rhodesia, extending railway

and telegraph lines and making a start on exploiting the area's mineral resources. He personally obtained a promise of peace from the rebellious Matabele in 1896, living alone and undefended until the natives came to treat with him, one of the great feats of personal heroism. During the Boer War he was besieged in Kimberley, but he died before the war ended and the peace brought partial realization of his ambitious dreams of a South African union. He left a fortune of six million pounds to public service, part of which went toward establishing the Rhodes Scholarships.

Rhodes, Harrison Garfield. b. at Cleveland, Ohio, June 2, 1871; d. Sept. 20, 1929. American writer and dramatist. Author of *The Lady and the Ladder* (1906), *Charles Edward* (1907), *High Life* (1920), and *A Giftbook for My Mother* (1922). His plays include a stage adaptation (1915) of Harry Leon Wilson's *Ruggles of Red Gap*, *Mr. Barnum* (1918; with Thomas A. Wise), and *Her Friend the King* (1922, with A. E. Thomas).

Rhodes, James Ford. b. at Cleveland, Ohio, May 1, 1848; d. at Brookline, Mass., Jan. 22, 1927. American historian. He was educated at the universities of New York and Chicago, and pursued special studies in France and Germany. From 1870 to 1885 he was engaged in the iron and coal business at Cleveland. In 1901 he was awarded the Loubat prize by the Berlin Academy of Sciences. He was the author of *History of the United States from the Compromise of 1850 to the Final Restoration of Home Rule at the South in 1877* (7 vols., 1892-1906).

Rhodes, Knights of. See *Hospitallers of Saint John of Jerusalem, Order of the.*

Rhodes, William Barnes. b. Dec. 25, 1772; d. Nov. 1, 1826. English dramatist, author of *Bombastes Furioso*.

Rhodesia (rō.dē'zhā). Region in S Africa, under British domination, named after the statesman Cecil J. Rhodes. It extends from the Belgian Congo and Tanganyika territory on the N to the Transvaal, Union of South Africa, on the S, and is bounded on the E by Mozambique and Nyasaland and on the W by the Belgian Congo, Angola, and Bechuanaland. The part N of the Zambezi River is Northern Rhodesia, that S of the Zambezi is Southern Rhodesia. From 1889 to 1923-24 it was administered by the British South Africa Company. Since that time the two divisions have been administered by the British Colonial Office. (See *Northern Rhodesia, Southern Rhodesia.*)

Rhodesian Man. Type of prehistoric man, known from one find unearthed at Broken Hill, Northern Rhodesia, in 1921. He was an African contemporary of European Neanderthal Man, and is now classified as belonging to the earliest and most anthropoidlike group of Neanderthal, and probably a transitional form.

Rhodes Scholarships (rōdz). Scholarships established at Oxford University by the will of Cecil J. Rhodes, to be held by about 175 students from the most important British colonies, each of the states and territories of the U.S., and from Germany. They are held for three consecutive years. The value of the scholarship is 400 pounds a year.

Rhodium (rō'di.us), **Apollonius.** See **Apollonius Rhodius.**

Rhodope (rod'ō.pē). *Nomos* (department) in NE Greece, in Thrace. Capital, Komotini; area, ab. 1,700 sq. mi.; pop. 105,874 (1951).

Rhodope Mountains. [Bulgarian, *Despoto Planina*; Greek, *Rodope, Rodopi*; Turkish, *Dospad Dag*, also spelled *Despoto Dag*.] Mountain range in S Bulgaria and NE Greece, branching from the Balkans toward the S, and then turning E. Peak elevation, ab. 9,595 ft.

Rhodopis (rō.dō'pīs). [Pseudonym of *Doricha*.] Greek courtesan, a Thracian by birth, said to have been a fellow slave of Aesop. She was taken to Naucratis, Egypt, where the brother of Sappho fell in love with her and ransomed her. She was attacked by Sappho in a poem. Her real name was Doricha, and Rhodopis, "the rose-cheeked," was merely an epithet. It was under this name of Doricha that she was mentioned by Sappho.

Rhodus (rō'dus). Latin name of Rhodes.

Rhôn (rēn). See **Rhônegebirge** or **Rhön Gebirge**.

Rhondia (ron'dā; Welsh, rōn'riā), Viscount. [Title of David Alfred Thomas.] b. at Ysgborwen, Wales, March 26, 1856; d. at Llanwrn, Wales, July 3, 1918.

Welsh colliery owner, organizer of one of the earliest and biggest vertical trusts in the coal industry, and member of Parliament (1888-1910). Instrumental in organizing the steady flow of munitions from the U.S. and Canada during World War I, he was appointed president of the local government board (1917) and food controller (1917-18), in which post he instituted a system of rationing and established effective curbs on profiteering.

Rhondda. [Former name, *Ystradyfodwg*.] Urban district in S Wales, in Glamorganshire, situated in two valleys of the river Rhondda (a tributary of the Taff), the Rhondda Fawr (or Great Rhondda, ab. 10 mi. long), and Rhondda Fach (or Little Rhondda, ab. 7 mi. long), ab. 7 mi. NW of Pontypridd, ab. 160 mi. W of London by rail. Rhondda is in a coal-mining district, and a center of heavy industry. 111,357 (1951).

Rhône (rōn). Department in C France, bounded by Saône-et-Loire on the N, Ain and Isère (separated by the Saône and Rhone rivers) on the E, and Loire on the S and W. It was formed from Lyonnais and Beaujolais. Under the sovereignty of the crown of France (1269 *et seq.*), it suffered in the religious wars and during the French Revolution. It was occupied by the Germans in World War II. The department belongs to regions of France most developed industrially. It is the center of the French silk trade and silk industry, and produces a great variety of products manufactured from natural silk, nylon, and rayon, as well as a mixture of these with cotton, wool, or various other textile materials. The metallurgical industry, including the manufacture of automobiles and of precision instruments, is also highly developed. Among other important industries are the paper and paperware industry, printing establishments, jewelry, construction industries, and various food industries, such as flour mills, preserves and candy manufacturing, and distilleries. There are stone quarries and coal mines. The soils are sandy and stony and agriculture is of minor importance. Capital, Lyons; area, 1,104 sq. mi.; pop. 918,866 (1946).

Rhone Glacier (rōn). Glacier near the E end of the canton of Valais, Switzerland; it is the source of the Rhone River.

Rhone-Rhine Canal (-rīn). [French, *Canal du Rhône au Rhin*.] Canal connecting the river systems of the Rhone and Rhine. It leads from St-Symphorien on the Saône to Strasbourg on the Rhine. Built in the period 1784-1833, it is today a minor traffic route, having a depth of only ab. 7 ft. Length, 217 mi.

Rhone River. [French, *Rhône* (rōn); Latin, *Rhodanus*.] River in Switzerland and France. It rises in the Rhone Glacier near the Furka Pass, in the canton of Valais, Switzerland, flows W and SW to Martigny, turns to the NW, forming the boundary between Valais and Bern, traverses the Lake of Geneva, enters France, traverses a chasm (*Perte du Rhône*), flows generally S and W, from Lyons flows nearly S, separating Dauphiné and Provence on the E from Lyonnais and Languedoc on the W, and flows into the Mediterranean (forming a delta) by two principal mouths, the Grand Rhône and Petit Rhône. The chief tributary is the Saône. Among the other tributaries are the Ain and Gard on the right, and the Arve, Isère, Drôme, and Durance on the left. The chief towns on its banks are Geneva, Lyons, Vienne, Valence, Avignon, and Arles. Length, ab. 505 mi.; navigable from Seyssel.

Rhônegebirge or **Rhön Gebirge** (rēn'gē.bir.gē). [Also, *Rhön*.] Group of mountains in C Germany, in the N part of Lower Franconia, Bavaria, and in the adjoining parts of Hesse. Highest point, the Wasserkuppe (ab. 3,115 ft.).

Rhoxolani (rōks.ō.lā'nī). See **Roxolani**.

Rhyl (ril). Urban district and seaside resort in N Wales, in Flintshire, situated on the Irish Sea at the mouth of the river Clwyd, ab. 4 mi. W of Prestatyn, ab. 209 mi. NW of London by rail. 18,745 (1951).

Rhyme of the Duchess May (mā). Romantic ballad by Elizabeth Barrett Browning.

Rhymer, Thomas the. See **Thomas the Rhymer**.

Rhymes to be Traded for Bread. Collection of poems by Vachel Lindsay, published in 1912.

Rhymney (rum'nī). [Also, *Rumney*.] Urban district, manufacturing and coal-mining town, in W England, in

Monmouthshire, ab. 3 mi. SW of Ebbw Vale, ab. 160 mi. W of London by rail, 9,134 (1951).

Rhyn (rin). A Dutch name of the Rhine.

Rhyn, Otto Henne am. See **Henne am Rhyn, Otto.**

Rhyndacenus (rin.da.se'nus). See **Lascaris, Andreas Joannes.**

Rhys (rēs), **Ernest.** b. at London, July 17, 1859; d. at Chelsea, London, May 25, 1946. English editor, anthologist, novelist, poet, and critic. He lived in Wales during his early life, returned to London as a young man, abandoned a career as a mining engineer, and devoted himself to literature. He edited the *Camelot* series (30 vols., 1886-1900), *Lyric Poets* (10 vols., 1895-1905), and *Everyman's Library* (1905-40), whose title he originated and which numbered 967 volumes at the time of his retirement, *Readings in Welsh History* (1910), *Readings in Welsh Literature* (1911), *New Golden Treasury* (1914), and *Golden Treasury of Longer Poems* (1921). Author of *A London Rose* (1891), *Welsh Ballads* (1903), *Enid and Geraint* (1905), *Lancelot and Guenevere* (1906), *Lays of the Round Table* (1908), and *Rhymes for Everyman* (1933), poetry and poetic drama; *The Fiddler of Carne* (1901), *The Whistling Maid* (1904), and *Black Horse Pit* (1925), novels; *English Lyric Poetry* (1913) and *Rabin-dranath Tagore* (1920), studies; *Everyman Remembers* (1931) and *Wales England Wed* (1941), autobiography.

Riachuelo (rē.ā.chwā'lo). El. See **El Riachuelo.**

Riad (rī'ād). See **Riyadh.**

Riah (rī'āh), **Mr.** In Charles Dickens's *Our Mutual Friend*, a gentle old Jew in the employment of Fascination Fledgeby, and abominably treated by him.

Riall (rī'āl), **Sir Phineas.** b. in England, 1775; d. at Paris, Nov. 10, 1850. English major general. He commanded at the battles of Chippewa and Lundy's Lane in 1814 in the War of 1812.

Rialto (rī.al'tō). Name formerly given to the block on 14th Street between Broadway and Fourth Avenue in New York City, and also to the west side of Broadway between 23rd and 32nd streets, areas once frequented by actors.

Rialto (rī.al'tō; Italian, rē.āl'tō), **Bridge of the.** Bridge over the Grand Canal in Venice. It was begun in 1588, and consists of a single graceful arch of marble, about 91 ft. in span, 24½ ft. above the water in the middle, and 72 ft. wide. In the middle there is a short level stretch beneath a large open arch, to which steps ascend from the quay on each side. It is divided into three footways separated by two rows of shops built under arcades.

Rialto (rī.al'tō). City in SE California, in San Bernardino County, near San Bernardino; processing center and shipping point for oranges, 3,156 (1950).

Rianzanes (ryān.thā'rās), Duke of. Title of **Muñoz, Fernando.**

Riazan (ryā.zān'). See **Ryazan.**

Riaz Pasha (rē.āz' pāsh'ā). b. 1835; d. June 18, 1911. Egyptian statesman. He was minister of the interior (1878-79) in the first Egyptian cabinet, and served as prime minister (1879-82, 1888-91, 1892-94).

Ribar (rē'bar), **Ivan.** b. at Vukmanović, Croatia, 1881—. Yugoslav political leader, active in the formation (1918-19) of the Yugoslav state, and president of the presidium of the national assembly (1945-52). A leader of the Croat Democratic Party, he took part in the National Liberation partisan movement during World War II.

Ribatejo (rē.bā.te'zhō). Province of Portugal, bounded by Beira Litoral and Beira Baixa on the N, Alto Alentejo on the E, and Estremadura on the S and W. It contains the district of Santarém. Stretching on both banks of the lower Tejo River, it is one of the most fertile agricultural regions of Portugal, producing grain, wine grapes, and olives. Capital, Santarém; area, ab. 2,794 sq. mi.; pop. 424,063 (1940).

Ribault or Ribaut (rē.bō), **Jean.** b. at Dieppe, France, 1520; d. in Florida, Sept. 23, 1565. French navigator. As the agent of Admiral Gaspard de Coligny he established in 1562 a colony of French Protestants near Port Royal, in what is now South Carolina, where he erected Fort Charles, which was abandoned. In 1564 Coligny sent out a band of colonists under René de Laudonnière, who founded Fort Carolina on the St. John's River in Florida. Ribault followed in 1565 with reinforcements. Soon after, while he was exploring the coast, the

fort was attacked and destroyed by the Spaniards under Pedro Menéndez de Avilés. Ribault on his return was shipwrecked, and fell into the hands of the Spaniards, who killed him with most of his men.

Ribbeck (rīb'ek), **Johann Karl Otto.** b. at Erfurt, Germany, July 23, 1827; d. at Leipzig, Germany, July 18, 1898. German philologist and critic. He published an edition of Vergil (5 vols., 1859-68), *Senecae Romanorum poesis fragmenta* (1852-55), *Die römische Tragödie im Zeitalter der Republik* (1875), *Friedrich Wilhelm Ritschl* (1879-81), *Kolaz* (1883), *Agroikos* (1885), and *Reden und Vorträge* (1899).

Ribbentrop (rīb'en'trop), **Joachim von.** b. at Wesel, Germany, April 30, 1893; executed at Nuremberg, Germany, Oct. 16, 1946. German Nazi diplomat. He served in World War I, and became a wine salesman. He aided (1930 et seq.) Hitler in his rise to power, was German ambassador (1936-38) to Great Britain, and became (1938) minister of foreign affairs succeeding Constantin von Neurath; he was thus foreign minister during the Anschluss with Austria and the Czechoslovakian crisis leading to the Munich agreement and the dismembering of Czechoslovakia. He negotiated the Axis agreements with Japan and Italy, and the 1939 pact with Russia. He was found guilty on all counts and was sentenced to death by the international war crimes tribunal at Nuremberg.

Ribble (rīb'l). River in C and NW England, which rises in Yorkshire, traverses Lancashire, and flows by an estuary into the Irish Sea near Preston. Length (including the estuary), ab. 75 mi.

Ribbon Society. In Irish history, a secret association, formed c1808 in opposition to the Orange organization of the northern Irish counties, and so named from the green ribbon worn as a badge by the members. The primary object of the society was soon merged in a struggle against the landlord class, with the purpose of securing to tenants fixity of tenure, or of inflicting retaliation for real or supposed agrarian oppression. The members were bound together by an oath, had passwords and signs, and were divided locally into lodges.

Ribe (rē'bā). See also **Rihe.**

Ribe (rē'be). *amt* (county) of Denmark, in SW Jutland, bounded by Ringkøbing, Vejle, Haderslev, and Tønder and by the North Sea. Capital, Ribe; area, 1,184 sq. mi.; pop. 162,432 (1945).

Ribe. [Also, **Ripen.**] Town in SW Jutland, Denmark, near the North Sea, capital of the *amt* (county) of Ribe; formerly an important port, 6,770 (1945).

Ribeauvillé (rē.bō.vē.lā). [German, **Rappoldsweiler.**] Town in E France, in the department of Haut-Rhin, NW of Colmar. It was a medieval fortress town, and is famous for its vineyards, and a starting point for excursions. A number of picturesque old castles are in the vicinity. 4,809 (1946).

Ribeira (rē.bā'rā). Commune in NW Spain, in the province of La Coruña, situated at the SE tip of a peninsula ab. 38 mi. S of La Coruña; fisheries; wheat, wine, and fruit are produced in the district, 18,760 (1940).

Ribeira Brava (rē.bā'rā brā'va). Town and *concelho* (commune) in the Madeira Islands, belonging to Portugal; agricultural commune. Pop. of *concelho*, 19,622 (1940); of town, 8,100 (1940).

Ribeira Grande (grun'de). Town and *concelho* (commune) in Portugal, in the Azores Islands, situated on the island of San Miguel. Pop. of *concelho*, 32,963 (1940); of town, 8,060 (1940).

Ribeirão Preto (rē.bā.rōun'prā'tō). City in SE Brazil, in the state of São Paulo; shipping point for agricultural products, especially coffee and cotton. 65,081 (1950).

Ribeiro (rē.bā'rō), **Aquilino.** b. in Portugal, 1885—. Portuguese novelist and short story writer, one of the most distinguished members of the literary group of liberal and popular tendency known after the title of its periodical, the *Seara Nova*. Among his best-known works are *Terras do Demo* (1917), *Andam faunos pelos bosques* (1926), *O Homem que matou o diabo* (1930), and *Volfrâmio* (1943).

Ribeiro, Bernardim. b. at Torrao, Portugal, 1482; d. insane, at Lisbon, Portugal, 1552. Portuguese writer and poet who introduced bucolicism into Portuguese

literature with his eclogues and his novel *Menina e mocca* (1954).

Ribeiro, João (Batista). [Full name, João Batista Ribeiro de Andrade Fernandes.] b. at Laranjeiras, Sergipe, Brazil, June 24, 1860; d. at Rio de Janeiro, April 13, 1934. Brazilian philologist, historian, journalist, and poet. Among his best-known philological works are *Gramática portuguesa* (1880-87), *Dicionário gramatical* (1889), *Frases feitas* (1908-09), and *A Língua nacional* (1921). Other writings include *História do Brasil* (1900), *Páginas de estética* (1905), *O Fabordão*, essays (1910), and *O Folclore* (1919).

Ribeiro, Júlio (César). [Full name, Júlio César Ribeiro Vaughn.] b. at Sabará, Minas Gerais, Brazil, April 16, 1845; d. at Santos, Brazil, Nov. 1, 1890. Brazilian novelist, journalist, and philologist, a controversial writer of the naturalistic school in Brazil. Among his best-known works are his *Gramática portuguesa* (1881) and his novels, *Padre Belchior de Pontes* (1876-77) and *A Carne* (1888).

Ribeiro Ferreira (fêr.rã'fã), Tomaz Antônio. b. at Parada de Gonta, Portugal, 1831; d. 1901. Portuguese poet, historian, and journalist. He held several cabinet posts and was minister to Brazil (1895 et seq.). His best-known works are his poems *Dom Jaime* (1862) and *Defina do Mal* (1868).

Ribera (rê.b'ri). Town and commune in SW Italy, on the island of Sicily, in the province of Agrigento, ab. 20 mi. NW of Agrigento; agricultural and livestock-raising commune. Pop. of commune, 14,607 (1936); of town, 14,483 (1936).

Ribera (rê.nã'ri), Jusepe. [Called *Spagnoletto*, meaning "Little Spaniard."] b. at Játiva, near Valencia, Spain, Jan. 12, 1588; d. at Naples, Italy, 1656. Spanish Neapolitan painter, chiefly of martyrdoms, mythologic subjects, and portraits; a pupil and imitator of Caravaggio.

Ribera, Lucas. Pseudonym of Cabrera, Luis.

Ribérac (rê.bã'rãk). Town in the department of Dordogne, France, ab. 20 mi. W of Périgueux, 3,791 (1946).

Ribeirão do Carmo (rê.b.rôun' dô kã'rãmô). Former name of Marilana, Brazil.

Ribes (rêb), Auguste Champetier de. See Champetier de Ribes, Auguste.

Rib Mountain. See under Driftless Area.

Ribnitz (rîb'nîts). Town in NE Germany, in the Land (state) of Mecklenburg, Russian Zone, on the Ribnitzer Bodden, a bay of the Baltic Sea, ab. 18 mi. NE of Rostock; fisheries, lumber trade, sawmills. It has Gothic churches of the 13th and 14th centuries. 10,710 (1946).

Ribot (rê.bô), Alexandre Félix Joseph. b. at St.-Omer, Pas-de-Calais, France, Feb. 7, 1842; d. at Paris, Jan. 13, 1923. French political leader and lawyer, five times premier of France. After a brief but successful career (1870-77) as a practicing lawyer, he became (1878) a deputy, thereafter remaining in the lower chamber as a moderate republican. He was named (1890) foreign minister, served (December, 1892-January, 1893, January, 1893-March, 1893) as premier, served again as premier in 1895, opposed (1900-05) the anticlerical policy of the Combes cabinet, was premier briefly in June, 1914, was finance minister (1914-17), and served again as premier in 1917.

Ribot, Augustin Théodule. b. at Bretenic, Eure, France, Aug. 8, 1823; d. at Colombes, Seine, France, Sept. 11, 1891. French historical, genre, and portrait painter. Among his paintings are *Les Cuisiniers* (1861), *Saint Sébastien*, *Jésus et les docteurs*, *Samaritain*, and *Mère Morieu*.

Ribot, Théodule Armand. b. at Guingamp, Côtes-du-Nord, France, Dec. 18, 1839; d. at Paris, Dec. 9, 1916. French psychologist. He introduced British and German psychology into France through his two books *La Psychologie anglaise contemporaine* (1870; 3rd ed., 1892; Eng. trans., 1874, 1892) and *La Psychologie allemande contemporaine* (1879; 2nd ed., 1885; Eng. trans., 1886, 1892). He founded (1876) the *Revue Philosophique*, a journal of psychology and philosophy. For the next decade his interests were largely in the field of psychopathology. During this period he published *L'hérédité psychologique* (1873), *Les Maladies de la mémoire* (1881), *Les Maladies de la volonté* (1883), and *Les Maladies de la*

personnalité (1885). In 1885 he offered a course in experimental psychology at the Sorbonne, and in 1889 was made professor of experimental and comparative psychology at the Collège de France. His later work was principally in the fields of determination, thought, and feeling, as reflected in his well-known *La Psychologie de l'attention* (1889).

Ricard (rê.kãr), Louis Xavier de. b. at Fontenay-sous-Bois, France, 1843; d. at Marseilles, France, July 2, 1911. French poet. Author of *Les Chants de l'Aube* (1862), *Ciel, rue, et Joyer* (1865), and other works. Originally hailed by Sainte-Beuve and others as a poet of much promise, and a favorite of those who disliked the new Parnassian aesthetics, he later abandoned poetry in favor of novels, such as *Blonde, brune, rousse* (1900) and *Mme de la Valette* (1901), and incidental writing on historical figures and on the Félibrige movement.

Ricardo (rî.kãr'dô), David. b. at London, April 19, 1772; d. at Gatoomb Park, Gloucestershire, Sept. 11, 1823. English political economist. He made a fortune as a stock broker and was able to go into virtual retirement to follow his scientific and economic studies at the age of 25. His chief work is *Principles of Political Economy and Taxation* (1817). He also wrote *The High Price of Bullion* (a *Proof of the Depreciation of Bank-Notes* (1810), *Funding System* (1820); in the *Encyclopaedia Britannica*). He was especially noted for his discussion of the theory of rent. Ricardo is the founder of the classical school of economics, and was followed by economic theorists throughout the 19th century. The best-known of his laws is usually called the "iron law of wages" (it states that, other considerations aside, wages tend to fall to the lowest level that will permit the worker to subsist). His theory of value, extremely influential, is based on the principle that, where competition is free, it is the amount of labor (which is not defined) involved in production that determines the exchange value of a product. Other contributions include theories of rent, taxes, distribution, currency, standards, profits, and foreign trade. Ricardo's theories, in general, tend toward the abstract and take so little account of the human factor that they have been criticized as antisocial, but his establishing of the theoretical approach, notably in the fields of banking and currency, has led to a more scientific study of economics.

Ricasoli (rê.kã'sô.lê), Baron Bettino. b. at Florence, Italy, March 9, 1809; d. at his castle, Brolio, near Siena, Italy, Oct. 28, 1880. Italian statesman, gonfalonier of Florence (1847-48). He took part, as a liberal, in the freedom movements in Tuscany (1848-49), was the head of the Tuscan government (1859-60), and worked strenuously for the annexation of Tuscany to Sardinia. He was governor general of Tuscany (1860-61), and was premier of Italy (1861-62, 1866-67).

Ricaut (rê.kô'), Sir Paul. See Rycaut, Sir Paul.

Riccardi (rê.k.kãr'dê), Arturo. b. at Pavia, Italy, Oct. 30, 1878-. Italian naval officer. After serving in the navy for many years, he became (Dec. 8, 1940) undersecretary of the navy and naval chief of staff.

Riccati (rê.k.kã'tê), Vincenzo. b. at Castelnuovo, Italy, Jan. 11, 1707; d. at Treviso, Italy, Jan. 17, 1775. Italian mathematician, a member of the Jesuit order who taught mathematics at Bologna, contributed to differential equations and infinite series, and is known as one of the founders of the theory of hyperbolic functions. His *Opuscula ad res physicas et mathematicas pertinentia* appeared in two volumes in 1757-62.

Ricci (rê't'hê), Corrado. b. at Ravenna, Italy, April 18, 1858; d. at Rome, June 5, 1934. Italian connoisseur and critic. He was for many years director of the Brera Gallery at Milan, and in 1903 was appointed director of the museums of Florence. Among his many publications on the history and art of Italy are *Ravenna e suoi dintorni* (1878), *Cronache e documenti per la storia Ravennate del secolo XVI* (1882), and *Antonio Allegri da Correggio* (Eng. trans., by Florence Simmonds, 1896).

Ricci, Federico. b. at Naples, Italy, Oct. 22, 1809; d. at Conegliano, Italy, Dec. 10, 1877. Italian composer of operas; brother of Luigi Ricci and collaborator with him in *Crispino e la Comare*. He also wrote *Une Folie à Rome*.

Ricci, Gregorio. [Full surname, Ricci-Curbastro (-kôr-bã'strô).] b. at Lugo, Italy, Jan. 12, 1853; d. at Bologna,

fat, fâte, fâr, ask, fâre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nôte, môve, nôr; up, lûte, pûll; ы, then; ð, d or j; g, s or sh; t, t or ch;

Italy, Aug. 6, 1925. Italian mathematician, best known as one of the founders (with Tullio Levi-Civita) of the absolute differential calculus, sometimes called the "Ricci calculus." His works include *Lezioni sulla teoria delle superficie* (1898) and *Méthodes de calcul différentiel absolu et leurs applications* (with T. Levi-Civita, 1923).

Ricci, L. A. da Costa. See **Ritchie, Sir Lewis Anselm.**
Ricci, Luigi. b. at Naples, Italy, June 8, 1805; d. at Prague, Dec. 31, 1859. Italian composer of operas; brother of Frederico Ricci. He composed about 30 operas, of which the best known is his *Crispino e la Comare* (1850; in collaboration with his brother).

Ricci, Matteo. b. at Macerata, Italy, Oct. 17, 1552; d. at Peking, May, 1610. Italian Jesuit missionary in China. He became a member of the Society of Jesus in 1571 and was sent as a missionary to Goa in 1577. In 1582 he went from India to China, where he slowly made friends among the officials, many of whom were interested in the materials he had brought from the West: clocks, globes, books, and his own knowledge of mathematics. He became acclimated in China, and adopted Chinese dress and manners to be less conspicuous. He arrived at Peking in 1601, entered the imperial service as mathematician and astronomer, and supervised the growing number of missionary priests, at last admitted into China through the good impression he made by his diplomatic behavior. The Western world obtained from Ricci much sound information about China, for he was a most careful scholar, and in return Ricci brought to China the first real knowledge of European geography. The number of conversions made by the mission was not large, but the goodwill obtained for the Roman Catholic Church was tremendous. Ricci's writing was voluminous. In addition to correspondence, he composed in Chinese a set of questions and answers on Christianity that has since often been reprinted, and translated meticulously a number of Christian documents. He wrote a history of his mission, edited by P. N. Trigault and published at Lyons.

Ricciarelli (rĕt.chā.rĕl'ĕ), **Daniele.** See **Volterra, Daniele da.**

Riccio (rich'ĭo; Italian, rĕt'chō), **David.** See **Rizzio or Riccio, David.**

Riccio (rĕt'chō), **Domenico.** [Called **Il Brusaporci**.] b. at Verona, Italy, 1494; d. 1567. Italian painter.

Riccio, Il. See **Briosco, Andrea.**

Riccoboni (rĕk.kō.bō'ne), **Lodovico.** b. at Modena, Italy, 1677; d. at Parma, Italy, Dec. 5, 1753. Italian playwright, actor, and writer on the theater.

Rice (ris), **Alice** (Caldwell) **Hegan.** [Maiden name, **Hegan.**] b. at Shelbyville, Ky., Jan. 11, 1870; d. Feb. 10, 1952. American novelist; wife of Cale Young Rice. Author of *Mrs. Wiggs of the Cabbage Patch* (1901), *Lovey Mary* (1903), *Sandy* (1905), *Captain June* (1907), *Mr. Opp* (1909), and *A Romance of Billy-goat Hill* (1912). Her reminiscences are included in *The Inky Way* (1940) and *Happiness Road* (1942).

Rice, Blair. See **Niles, Blair.**

Rice, Cale Young. b. at Dixon, Ky., Dec. 7, 1872; d. at Louisville, Ky., Jan. 24, 1943. American writer; husband (married 1902) of Alice (Caldwell) Hegan Rice. Author of *From Dusk to Dusk* (1898), *With Omar* (1900), *Nirvana Days* (1908), *With Many Gods* (1910), *Far Quests* (1912), and other books of poetry. His novels include *Youth's Way* (1923) and *Early Reaping* (1929). Author of *Charles di Toca* (1903), *Porzia* (1913), and other plays, and of the autobiography *Bridging the Years* (1939).

Rice, Elmer L. (Original surname, **Reizenstein.**) b. at New York, Sept. 28, 1892—. American playwright, novelist, and director. He was admitted (1913) to the New York bar, but left the practice of law to devote himself to playwrighting. After the success of *On Trial* (1914), he was active as a member of the Morningside Players and the University Settlement Dramatic Society. His *Morningside Plays* were published in 1917. His connection with the commercial theater was reestablished in 1923 with the production of *The Adding Machine*, notable for its expressionistic technique. He served as New York regional director of the Federal Theatre Project. His plays include *Close Harmony* (written with Dorothy Parker, 1924), *Wake Up, Jonathan* (1928), *Cock Robin* (written with Philip Barry, 1929), *Street Scene* (1929),

awarded the 1929 Pulitzer prize for drama, *The Subway* (1929), *See Naples and Die* (1929), *The Left Bank* (1931), *Counselor-at-Law* (1931), *Black Sheep* (1932), *We, the People* (1933), *Judgment Day* (1934), *Between Two Worlds* (1935), *American Landscape* (1938), *Two on an Island* (1940), *Flight to the West* (1941), *Dream Girl* (1945), *Not For Children* (1951), and *The Grand Tour* (1951). He is the author of the novels *Voyage to Purulia* (1930), *Imperial City* (1937), and *The Show Must Go On* (1949).

Rice, Grantland. b. at Murfreesboro, Tenn., Nov. 1, 1880—. American journalist. He worked on a number of papers, at Nashville, Atlanta, and Cleveland, before joining (1911) the staff of the *New York Mail*. From 1914 to 1930 he was on the staff of the *New York Tribune* (later the *Herald Tribune*) and in 1930 turned to syndication a daily column, *The Spotlight*. Rice, one of America's most widely read sportswriters, is noted for the balladlike poems which are included in his columns, and has published several books of verse.

Rice, James. b. at Northampton, England, Sept. 26, 1843; d. at Redhill, Surrey, England, April 26, 1882. English editor and novelist. He was owner and editor (1868-72) of *Once a Week*, London correspondent (1872) of the *Toronto Globe*, and a frequent contributor to *All the Year Round*. With Sir Walter Besant he was the co-author of several novels, including *Ready-Money Mortiboy* (1872), *With Harp and Crown* (1874), *This Son of Vulcan* (1875), *The Golden Butterfly* (1876), *The Monks of Thelema* (1877), *By Celia's Arbor* (1878), *The Chaplain of the Fleet* (1879), and *The Seamy Side* (1881).

Rice, Luther. b. at Northborough, Mass., March 25, 1783; d. in Edgefield district, S.C., Sept. 25, 1836. American clergyman.

Rice, Paul North. b. at Lowell, Mass., Feb. 9, 1888—. American librarian. He was reference assistant at the library of Ohio State University (1911-13) and at the New York Public Library (1914-17). In 1920 he became chief of the accessions division at the New York Public Library; he later headed the preparation division there (1920-27) and, after serving as librarian at the Dayton Public Library (1927-36) and directing the libraries at New York University (1936 *et seq.*), became (1937) head of the reference department of the New York Public Library.

Rice, Richard Henry. b. at Rockland, Me., Jan. 9, 1863; d. Feb. 10, 1922. American engineer and inventor. He was co-inventor of the Rice and Sargent steam engine and devised the first U.S. blast furnace turbocharger.

Rice, Thomas Dartmouth. b. at New York, May 20, 1808; d. there, Sept. 19, 1860. American Negro minstrel, the originator (c1830) of "Jim Crow." He made his first appearance in Negro character at Louisville, and first appeared in New York, at the Park Theater, as Jim Crow. He went to England in 1836, and there and in the U.S. helped popularize the minstrel show.

Rice, William Marsh. b. at Springfield, Mass., March 14, 1816; d. Sept. 23, 1900. American merchant and benefactor, founder of Rice Institute at Houston, Tex. He settled (1838) at Houston, where he rose to prominence as a merchant, extending his interests to land, railroads, and other ventures, until his fortune amounted to some eight million dollars. He conceived the plans and furnished the endowment for Rice Institute, which was opened in 1912.

Rice Lake. Lake in SE Ontario, Canada, ab. 60 mi. NE of Toronto and 10 mi. N of Lake Ontario, into which it ultimately discharges: summer resort area. Length, ab. 20 mi.

Rice Lake. City in SW Wisconsin, in Barron County, in a lake region: resort center; trading center for a dairying region. 6,898 (1950).

Riceyman Steps (rĭ'si.man steps). Novel by Arnold Bennett, published in 1923.

Rich (rich), **Barnabe.** b. c1540; d. at Dublin, Nov. 10, 1617. English pamphleteer and writer of romances. He produced (1574 *et seq.*) a considerable body of work, much of it in the involved style and manner of John Lyly. The best known of his many works are *Richie his Farewell to the Militarie Profession* (1581), *A Looking Glass for Ireland* (1599), *The Excellency of Good Women* (1613), *The Honesty of this Age, proving that the World was never Honest Till Now* (1614), and *The Irish Hubbub* (1617).

The chief interest of the *Forewell*, which contains eight stories, is its second tale, "The History of Apolonius and Silla," which Shakespeare used as the source for the main plot of *Twelfth Night*.

Rich, Claudius James. b. near Dijon, France, March 28, 1787; d. at Shiraz, Persia, Oct. 5, 1821. English Orientalist, traveler in Syria, Babylonia, Kurdistan, and elsewhere.

Rich, Edmund. See Saint Edmund.

Rich, John. b. c.1682; d. Nov. 26, 1761. English harlequin, called "the Father of Harlequins," and noted as a pure pantomime player. He played under the name of Lun. He was manager at Lincoln's Inn Fields (1713-32), and then built the first Covent Garden Theatre, which was opened Dec. 7, 1732. During the season of 1718-19 Rich frequently produced French plays and operas at Lincoln's Inn Fields.

Rich, Penelope. See Devereux, Penelope.

Richard (rich'ard). [Title, Earl of Cornwall.] b. at Winchester, England, Jan. 5, 1209; d. April 2, 1272. King of the Romans (1257-72); son of King John of England and younger brother of Henry III of England. He was governor (1225-27) of Gascony and then, disagreeing with Henry over his choice of advisers, joined the barons in opposition to the king. On his return from a crusade, he became reconciled with Henry, married (1243) Sancha, sister of Henry's queen, Eleanor of Provence, and was thereafter a close supporter of the king. He refused the crown of Sicily, having his eye on the greater prize of Germany, and was elected king of Germany in 1257 by a part of the electors. The twenty years from 1254 to 1273 is a period known in Germany as the Great Interregnum, when the electors were unable to compromise on a candidate for the empire; it was hoped that Richard's good relations with the papacy and his great wealth (he was by far the richest man in England) would still the troubled atmosphere, but despite several trips to Germany in the next decade he was unable to gain substantial support. In 1264 he was captured at Lewes, fighting against the barons, was held prisoner until after Evesham (1265) when Simon de Montfort's death removed the chief of the baronial opposition, and subsequently used his diplomatic offices to obtain leniency for the rebellious barons. It is said that he died of grief over the murder (1271) of his son, Henry of Almain, by de Montfort's sons.

Richard II. Historical play by Shakespeare, produced between 1594 and 1596, and published in 1597. It is the earliest of the historical series; the plot is from Holinshed's *Chronicle*.

Richard III. Historical play, thought by some critics to have been completed (and altered) by Shakespeare in 1594 from a play by Christopher Marlowe, left unfinished at his death, or by another playwright or group of writers; others see no reason for doubting that Shakespeare wrote the play. It was printed anonymously in 1597; in the 1598 edition Shakespeare's name appears, and Cibber produced an alteration in 1700 which long considered the only acting version of the text. Macready produced a partial restoration in 1821. In 1876 Edwin Booth restored the Shakespeare version with slight changes of arrangement, but no interpolations. The line "Off with his head—so much for Buckingham!" is Cibber's; the most famous line in the play is Richard's "A horse! a horse! my kingdom for a horse!"

Richard I (of England). [Called *Cœur de Lion* or the *Lion-Hearted*; also known as *Richard Yea and Nay*.] b. probably at Oxford, Sept. 8, 1157; d. near Limoges, France, April 6, 1199. King of England (1189-99); third son of Henry II. He was invested with the duchy of Aquitaine in 1169, joined the league between his elder brother Henry and Louis VII of France against his father (1173-74), and became heir apparent on the death of his brother Henry in 1183. He acted with Philip II of France against his father (1188-89), and succeeded to the throne of England, the duchy of Normandy, and the county of Anjou in 1189. He started on the third Crusade in alliance with Philip II of France in 1190, but soon quarreled with Philip. He conquered Cyprus in 1191, arrived at Acre in June, assisted in the capture of Acre in July, defeated the Saracens at Arsuf the same year; retook Jaffa from Saladin in 1192, signed a truce with

Saladin in September, and left Palestine in October, having heard that his brother John, in his absence, was plotting to overthrow him. He was taken prisoner in Austria by the margrave Leopold V of Babenberg in December, was discovered in the castle of Durenstein by Blondel, his faithful minstrel (according to legend), was transferred to the Emperor Henry VI in March, 1193, although the holding of a crusader under duress was illegal, and returned to England on the payment of a very heavy ransom in 1194. Having suppressed the rebellion of his brother John, he turned against John's ally, Philip II, whom he defeated at Gisors in 1195. He built the Château Gaillard in 1197, and was mortally wounded by a bolt from a crossbow while besieging Chalus, near Limoges. Richard, who spent little of his life in England, being more interested in his French possessions than in those in England, is a well-known figure in English romantic literature, probably as a consequence of his close association with the troubadours (he wrote poetry and was a member of their brotherhood), who magnified his virtues and colorful deeds.

Richard II (of England). b. at Bordeaux, France, Jan. 6, 1367; probably murdered at Pontefract, England, Feb. 14, 1400. King of England 1377-99, son of Edward, the "Black Prince," and grandson of Edward III, whom he succeeded. During his minority the government was conducted by his uncles John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster, and Thomas of Woodstock, Duke of Gloucester. A rebellion of the peasants under Wat Tyler was put down in 1381. Richard assumed the government personally in 1389. He was overthrown (1399) by the Duke of Hereford, whom he had banished (1398), was deposed by Parliament, Hereford becoming king as Henry IV, and was probably murdered in prison.

Richard III (of England). [Nicknamed "Crouchback."] b. at Fotheringay, England, Oct. 2, 1452; killed at the battle of Bosworth, Aug. 22, 1485. King of England (1483-85); third son of Richard, 3rd Duke of York, and younger brother of Edward IV. He was known as the Duke of Gloucester before his accession. He served in the battles of Barnet and Tewkesbury in 1471, and invaded Scotland in 1482. On the death of Edward IV in April, 1483, he seized the young Edward V, and caused himself to be proclaimed protector. On June 26, 1483, he assumed the crown, the death in prison of Edward V and his brother, Richard, Duke of York, being publicly announced shortly after. He suppressed the powerful rebellion of Henry Stafford, 2nd Duke of Buckingham, in 1483, and was defeated and slain in the battle of Bosworth by Henry Tudor, Earl of Richmond (see Henry VII). His nickname "Crouchback" was given to him on account of a (probably slight) bodily deformity. Richard, last of the Yorkist kings in the period of the Wars of the Roses, has had a generally bad reputation, but some historians are now supporting the thesis that he was an able ruler who chose ruthless means like many another king.

Richard I (of Normandy). [Called *Richard the Fearless*.] d. 996. Duke of Normandy (942 or 943-996); son of Duke William I (William Longsword), whom he succeeded. Normandy was Gallicized principally in his reign.

Richard II (of Normandy). [Called *Richard the Good*.] Duke of Normandy (996-1026); son of Duke Richard I (Richard the Fearless) and grandfather of William the Conqueror.

Richard Amllet (am'let). See *Amllet, Dick* (or *Richard*).

Richard Carvel (kär'vel). Novel by Winston Churchill, published in 1899.

Richard Cœur de Lion (kër dë lë'on; French, kër dë lyôn). Old romance, printed by Wynkyn de Worde in 1509. It appears to have been written in French in the time of Edward I, and afterward translated into English.

Richard Cœur de Lion. Opera in three acts by André Grétry, words by Michel Sedaine, produced at Paris on Oct. 21, 1784.

Richard Cœur de Lion. See *Richard I (of England)*.

Richard Cory (kô'ri). Poem by Edwin Arlington Robinson, published in *The Children of the Night* (1897).

Richard de Bury (dë bër'i). See *Aungerville, Richard*.

Richard Hurd; or, *The Avenger of Blood* (hër'dis). Romance by William Gilmore Simms, published in 1838

as the first of his series of Border Romances. Its sequel is *Border Bragles* (1840).

Richard of Cirencester (sis'e.tér, sis'ren.ses.tér). d. at Westminster, London, c1401. English Benedictine monk and historian. He wrote an English history (*Speculum Historiale de Gestis Regum Angliae*, 447-1066, edited 1863-69 by J. E. B. Mayor), and was long reputed to be the author of the forgery *De situ Britanniæ*, actually by C. J. Bertram (1758).

Richard of Ely (ē'lī). See *Fitzneale* or *Fitznigel*, *Richard*.

Richard Plantagenet (plan.tai'j'e.net). See *York*, *Duke of*.

Richard Remington (rem'ing.ton). See *Remington*, *Richard*.

Richard Roe (rō). See *Roe*, *Richard*.

Richard Rowan (rō'ān). See *Rowan*, *Richard*.

Richards (rich'ardz), **Charles Brinckerhoff**. b. at Brooklyn, N.Y., Dec. 23, 1833; d. at New Haven, Conn., April 20, 1919. American mechanical engineer and teacher. He became (1860) a consulting engineer at New York, where he aided Charles T. Porter in devising the first high-speed engine and steam-engine indicator. He served (1884-1909) as Higin professor of dynamic engineering (later mechanical engineering) at the Sheffield Scientific School of Yale University, becoming (1909) professor emeritus.

Richards, Ellen Henrietta Swallow. b. at Dunstable, Mass., Dec. 3, 1842; d. at Boston, March 30, 1911. American sanitary chemist, head of the department of social economics in the Massachusetts Institute of Technology. She published *The Chemistry of Cooking and Cleaning* (1882), *Food Materials and their Adulterations* (1886), *The Cost of Living* (1899), *The Cost of Food* (1900), *The Cost of Shelter* (1905), *The Cost of Cleanliness* (1908), *Industrial Water Analysis* (1909), and others.

Richards, Sir Frederick William. b. Nov. 30, 1833; d. 1912. British naval officer.

Richards, Grant. [Full name, *Franklin Thomas Grant Richards*.] b. Oct. 21, 1872—English publisher and writer. Author of *Caricature* (1912), *Valentine* (1913), *Bittersweet* (1915), *Double Life* (1920), *The Coast of Pleasure* (1928), *Vain Pursuit* (1931), *Memoirs of a Misspent Youth* (1932), *The Amiable Charles* (1935), and *Housman—1859-1936* (1940).

Richards, Henry Brinley. b. at Carmarthen, Wales, Nov. 13, 1817; d. at London, May 1, 1885. Welsh composer. He was the author of several popular songs, such as *Her Bright Smile Haunts Me Still* and *God Bless the Prince of Wales*.

Richards, I. A. [Full name, *Ivor Armstrong Richards*.] b. at Sandbach, Cheshire, England, Feb. 26, 1893—English literary critic and semanticist. He was director (1939-44) of the Harvard commission on English language studies, and professor (1944 *et seq.*) at Harvard. Coauthor, with C. K. Ogden and James Wood, of *Foundations of Aesthetics* (1921), and, with C. K. Ogden, of *The Meaning of Meaning* (1923), a work of great influence in the contemporary study of the symbolism of language. Author of *Principles of Literary Criticism* (1924), *Science and Poetry* (1925), *Practical Criticism* (1929), *Mencius on the Mind* (1931), *Basic Rules of Reason* (1933), *Coleridge on Imagination* (1934), *Interpretation in Teaching* (1938), *How to Read a Page* (1942), and *Basic English and Its Uses* (1943).

Richards, James. b. at New Canaan, Conn., c1767; d. at Auburn, N.Y., in August, 1843. American Presbyterian clergyman.

Richards, Joseph William. b. at Oldbury, England, July 28, 1864; d. 1921. English scientist. He published *Aluminium* (1887), *Metalurgical Calculations* (1906-08), and others.

Richards, Laura Elizabeth. [Maiden name, *Howe*.] b. at Boston, Feb. 27, 1850; d. at Gardiner, Me., Jan. 14, 1943. American writer; daughter of Samuel Gridley Howe and Julia Ward Howe. Author of the Hildegarde series, *Captain January* (1890), *Tirra Lirra* (1932), and other juveniles. She wrote biographies of Elizabeth Fry (1916), Abigail Adams (1917), Joan of Arc (1919), Laura Bridgman (1928), and Samuel Gridley Howe (1935), and published the autobiography *Stepping Westward* (1931).

She shared the 1917 Pulitzer prize in biography with her sister Maud Howe Elliott for their biography of Julia Ward Howe.

Richards, Theodore William. b. at Germantown, Pa., Jan. 31, 1868; d. April 2, 1928. American chemist; son of William Trost Richards. He was assistant professor of chemistry at Harvard University (1894-1901), professor from 1901, and chairman of the chemistry department (1903-11). In 1914 he won the Nobel prize in chemistry for his researches in the accurate determination of atomic weights.

Richards, Thomas Addison. b. at London, Dec. 3, 1820; d. June 29, 1900. American landscape painter. He was made a national academician in 1851, and was corresponding secretary of the academy (1852-92). He was first director of the Cooper Union School of Design for Women (1858-60), and was professor of art in the University of New York (1867-1900; emeritus 1887).

Richards, William. b. at Plainfield, Mass., Aug. 22, 1793; d. at Honolulu, Nov. 7, 1847. American missionary to the Sandwich Islands. He was also in the Hawaiian diplomatic and political service.

Richards, William Trost. b. Nov. 14, 1833; d. Nov. 8, 1905. American marine and landscape painter. He was an honorary member of the National Academy. He visited Italy, France, Germany, and England at different periods between 1855 and 1880. A series of 47 water-color landscapes and marine views (1871-76) is at the Metropolitan Museum, New York.

Richardson (rich'ard.son), **Albert Deane**. b. at Franklin, Mass., Oct. 6, 1833; killed at New York, Dec. 2, 1869. American journalist. He was correspondent for the *New York Tribune* during the Civil War. Author of *The Secret Service*, *the Field*, *the Dungeon*, and *the Escape* (1865), *Beyond the Mississippi* (1866), *Personel History of Ulysses S. Grant* (1868), and the posthumously published *Garnered Sheaves* (1871).

Richardson, Sir Benjamin Ward. b. at Somerby, Leicestershire, England, Oct. 31, 1828; d. at London, Nov. 21, 1896. English physician, in practice at London from 1853. He was a prolific writer and made many important contributions to the science of medicine.

Richardson, Charles. b. in July, 1775; d. at Feltham, near London, Oct. 6, 1865. English lexicographer. He was the teacher of a school at Clapham. He compiled a dictionary of the English language (1835-37; supplement, 1856), and also published *On the Study of Languages* (1854).

Richardson, Dorothy M. [Married name, *Mrs. Alan Odle*.] b. 1882—. English novelist, noted for her pioneer employment of the stream-of-consciousness technique in English fiction. Her major work, with the collective title of *Pilgrimage* (1938), consists of 12 novels: *Pointed Roofs* (1915), *Backwater* (1916), *Honeycomb* (1917), *The Tunnel* (1919), *Interim* (1919), *Deadlock* (1921), *Revolving Lights* (1923), *The Trap* (1925), *Oberland* (1927), *Dawn's Left Hand* (1931), *Clear Horizon* (1935), and *Dimple Hill* (1938). She is also author of *The Quakers*, *Past and Present* (1914).

Richardson, Henry Handel. [Pseudonym of *Henrietta Richardson*; original name, *Ethel Florence Lindesay Richardson*; married name, *Robertson*.] b. at Melbourne, Australia, Jan. 3, 1870; d. at Hastings, Sussex, England, March 20, 1946. Australian novelist. She was educated at the Presbyterian Ladies' College, Melbourne. She went (c1890) to Leipzig, Germany, to study the piano, studying for three and a half years before concluding that she was not suited to the concert stage. She married (1895) J. G. Robertson, a Scottish student of German literature, who was appointed to the chair of German literature at the University of London, 1903. She lived at London until Robertson's death (1933), then in Sussex. Her outstanding works were *Maurice Guest* (1908) and *The Fortunes of Richard Mahony* (1930). An incomplete autobiography, *Myself When Young*, was published in 1948.

Richardson, Henry Hobson. b. at New Orleans, 1838; d. at Boston, April 28, 1886. American architect. He graduated from Harvard in 1859, and studied at the École des Beaux-Arts, Paris. Among his designs are Trinity Church (Boston), Albany city hall, and parts of the state capitol at Albany.

Richardson, James. b. at Boston, England, Nov. 3, 1806; d. at Bornu, in what is now Nigeria, March 4, 1851. English traveler in Africa.

Richardson, Sir John. b. at Dumfries, Scotland, Nov. 5, 1787; d. near Grasmere, England, June 5, 1865. British naturalist and traveler. He took part as surgeon and naturalist in the arctic expeditions of Parry and Franklin, and commanded the Franklin relief expedition of 1848. He published *Fauna Borealis-Americana* (1829-37), *Arctic Searching Expedition* (1851), and others.

Richardson, Owen Willans. b. at Dewsbury, Yorkshire, England, April 26, 1879—. English physicist, Nobel prize winner in physics (1928), notable as the first to describe the "Richardson effect" in thermionic emission. He was professor (1914-24) and director of research (1924 *et seq.*) at King's College, London, and professor (1906-14) of physics at Princeton. Author of *The Electron Theory of Matter* (1914), *The Emission of Electricity from Hot Bodies* (1916), and *Molecular Hydrogen and Its Spectrum* (1933).

Richardson, Rufus Byam. b. at Westford, Mass., April 18, 1815; d. March 10, 1914. American classical archaeologist and educator, director of the American School of Classical Studies at Athens (1893-1903). He was professor of Greek in the University of Indiana (1880-82), and in Dartmouth College (1882-93). He conducted explorations at Eretria and on the site of ancient Corinth, in Greece. His publications include *Vacation Days in Greece* (1903), *Greece Through the Stereoscope* (1907), and numerous archaeological papers.

Richardson, Samuel. b. in Derbyshire, England, 1689; d. at London, July 4, 1761. English novelist, often called the founder of the English domestic novel. He was apprenticed to a stationer in London in 1706, and quite late in life became master of the Stationers Company. When a boy he was addicted to letter writing, and was employed by young girls to write love letters for them. In 1739 he composed a volume of *Familiar Letters*, which were afterward published as an aid to those incapable of writing their own letters without assistance. From this came *Pamela, or Virtue Rewarded* (1740), a novel in epistolary style telling of the dangers incurred by a virtuous maidservant. The success (and patent absurdity) of the novel called forth a stream of parodies and burlesques, by Henry Fielding among others, and brought from Richardson an unsuccessful sequel. He then wrote his masterpiece, *Clarissa, or the History of a Young Lady*, usually called *Clarissa Harlowe* (first 2 vols., 1747; last 5, 1748), and *The History of Sir Charles Grandison* (1753). His correspondence, with a biography by Anna Letitia Barbauld, was published in 1804. All his novels were published in the form of letters.

Richardson, William Adams. b. at Tyngsborough, Mass., Nov. 2, 1821; d. Oct. 19, 1876. American lawyer, jurist, and public official, U.S. secretary of the treasury (1873-74) under Grant. In March, 1863, Richardson became assistant secretary of the treasury under President Grant, going to London in 1871 to take charge of the Treasury's funding operations. He became U.S. secretary of the treasury in 1873 and left the cabinet under political pressure resulting from the revelations made in the "Sanborn contracts." He was appointed (June, 1874) to the Court of Claims by Grant and became (January, 1885) chief justice. He prepared (1874-95) Richardson's *Supplements* to Congressional legislation.

Richardson, William Alexander. b. in Fayette County, Ky., Oct. 11, 1811; d. at Quincy, Ill., Dec. 27, 1875. American politician. He was Democratic member of Congress from Illinois (1847-56), governor of Nebraska (1857-58), and Democratic U.S. senator from Nebraska (1863-65).

Richardson, William Merchant. b. at Pelham, N.H., Jan. 4, 1774; d. at Chester, N.H., March 23, 1838. American jurist and politician. He was a Federalist member of Congress from Massachusetts (1812-14) and chief justice of New Hampshire (1816-38).

Richard Strongbow (strɔŋg'bɔ). See **Clare, Richard** de (d. 1176).

Richard the Fearless. See **Richard I** (of Normandy).

Richard the Good. See **Richard II** (of Normandy).

Richard the Lion-Hearted. See **Richard I** (of England).

Richard the Redeless (rɛd'les). Poem probably by William Langland, written in 1399. The title was given by W. W. Skeat, and refers to the "redeless" Richard II, or Richard "without counsel."

Richard Varney (vār'nī). See **Varney, Richard**.

Richard Yea and Nay. See **Richard I** (of England).

Richberg (rič'bɛrg), **Donald Randall.** b. at Knoxville, Tenn., July 10, 1881—. American lawyer and author. He was general counsel for and, for a brief period, head of the National Recovery Administration (1933-35), and practiced (1936 *et seq.*) at Washington. Author of *The Shadow Men* (1911), *In the Dark* (1912), *Tents of the Mighty* (1930), *The Rainbow* (1936), *G. H. Hosh Explains* (1940), *Government and Business Tomorrow* (1943), and other books.

Richborough (rič'bur'ɔ, -bɛr.ɔ). [Latin, *Rutupiae*.] Locality in SE England, on the E coast of Kent, at the mouth of the Stour River, ab. 11 mi. E of Canterbury. It was an important Roman fortress and seaport.

Riché (rɛ'ʃɛ), **Jean Baptiste.** b. at Cap-Haïtien, Haiti, 1780; d. at Port-au-Prince, Haiti, Feb. 28, 1847. Haitian general and politician, president (1846-47) of Haiti. He was a Negro, in early life a slave. He served under Henri Christophe against Alexandre Pétion, and subsequently under Jean Pierre Boyer, and was president of Haiti from March 1, 1846.

Richelieu (rɛ'ʃɛ.lyé). Play by Edward Bulwer-Lytton, first produced on March 7, 1839. William Charles Macready created the part.

Richelieu (riš'e.lyé; French, *rɛ'ʃɛ.lyé*). Cardinal and Duc de. [Titles of **Armand Jean du Plessis**; called **Éminence Rouge**.] b. at Paris, Sept. 9, 1585; d. there, Dec. 4, 1642. French prelate and statesman. He was educated for the church, became bishop of Luçon in 1607 and secretary of state in 1616, was exiled to Blois (later to Avignon) in 1617, became cardinal in 1622, and was the principal minister (1624-42) of Louis XIII. He vastly increased the power of France among the nations of Europe and strengthened the rule of the crown at home (and thereby lessened the power of the great nobles, who had long since become accustomed to thinking of themselves as the actual masters of France). The chief events in his administration were the destruction of the political power of the Huguenots by the siege and capture of La Rochelle (1627-28), the war in Italy against Spain and Austria (1629-30), the defeat of the partisans of Marie de Médicis in 1630, the suppression of the rising of Montmorency and Gaston d'Orléans in 1632, the coöperation of France with Sweden in the Thirty Years' War, the founding of the French Academy in 1635, and the defeat of the Cinq-Mars conspiracy in 1642. His literary remains include religious works, dramas, memoirs, correspondence, and state papers.

Richelieu, Duc de. [Title of **Louis François Armand du Plessis**.] b. at Paris, March 13, 1696; d. there, Aug. 8, 1788. French marshal; grandnephew of Cardinal de Richelieu. He defended Genoa in 1747, captured Port Mahon in 1756, and served (1757-58) in Hanover.

Richelieu, Duc de. [Title of **Armand Emmanuel du Plessis**.] b. at Paris, Sept. 25, 1766; d. May 17, 1822. French politician; grandson of Duc de Richelieu (1696-1788). He emigrated (c1789) to Russia, and was in the Russian service during the Revolutionary and Napoleonic periods, becoming governor of Olessa (1803) and governor-general of the Crimea (1805). He returned to France in 1814, became premier in 1815, signed the treaty with the Allies in 1815, was ambassador at the Congress of Aix-la-Chapelle in 1818, and retired from office in 1818. He again served as premier (1820-21).

Richelieu River. River in the province of Quebec, Canada, which issues from Lake Champlain and flows into the St. Lawrence River at Sorel, ab. 44 mi. NE of Montreal. Length, ab. 210 mi.

Richépin (riš'pɛn), **Jean.** b. at Médéa, Algeria, Feb. 4, 1849; d. at Paris, Sept. 12, 1926. French poet, novelist, and playwright. Author of *La Chanson des gueux* (1876), *Les Carresses* (1877), *Les Blasphèmes* (1884), and other poems; of dramas, including *Le Filibustier* (1888) and *Le Chemineau* (1897); and of novels, of which *Braves Gens* (1886) and *Le Cadet* (1890) are preferred by critics. After serving in the Franco-Prussian War, he preferred to give

up his medical and literary studies for a bohemian life in Montmartre, where he was a central figure of the group of poets called Les Vivants, of which Rimbaud was also a member for a time. His early works reflect the bohemianism of the environment, and he was fined and served a jail term for outraging public morals in *La Chanson des gueux*. Later his work became much calmer and he was elected to the Academy in 1908.

Richer de Belleval (rĕ.shā dg bel.väl), Pierre. See **Belleval, Pierre Richer de**.

Richerus (ri.kĕ.rus). [Latinized from **Richer** (rĕ.shā).] fl. at Reims in the second half of the 10th century. French historian, author of a French history for the period 888-995.

Richet Man, The. Novel by Edward Shanks, published in 1923.

Richet (rĕ.shē), **Charles Robert**. b. at Paris, Aug. 26, 1850; d. there, Dec. 4, 1935. French physiologist and author, professor of physiology (1887-1927) at Paris. He made extensive studies of anaphylaxis (to which he gave the name), conducted researches in serum therapy, the physiology of nerves and muscles, animal heat, and breathing, and was awarded (1913) the Nobel prize for physiology and medicine. Author of *Les Poisons de l'intelligence* (1877), *Essai de psychologie générale* (1887), *Dictionnaire de physiologie* (4 vols., 1895-1906), *L'Anaphylaxie* (1911), and books on topical subjects.

Richfield (rich'fĕld). Village in SE Minnesota, in Hennepin County; a southern residential suburb of Minneapolis. 6,750 (1940), 17,502 (1950).

Richfield. City in C Utah, county seat of Sevier County; marketing center for a dairying, livestock, and farming community, with manufactures of flour, and clay and metal products. Settled originally in 1863, it was abandoned (1867) because of difficulties with the Indians, and was resettled in 1870. The Black Hawk Treaty, ending the Black Hawk War, was signed here, 4,212 (1950).

Richford (rich'fōrd). Town in N Vermont, in Franklin County; woodworking industries. 2,643 (1950).

Richier (rĕ.shyā), **Léger**. b. at Dagonville, near Ligny, France, c1550; d. c1572. French sculptor. He spent five or six years at Rome, where he is said to have come under the personal influence of Michelangelo. He returned (c1521) to Lorraine, and remained there the rest of his life. In 1532 he executed the colossal group celebrated under the name of *The Sepulcher of Saint-Mihiel*, composed of 11 figures, larger than life, grouped about the foot of the cross, one of the most beautiful creations of the Renaissance; and in 1544, in the Church of Saint-Pierre at Bar-le-Duc, the mausoleum of René, Prince of Orange, with its extraordinary "skeletonette" (a carved skeleton holding in its right hand a small casket containing the heart of the deceased prince).

Richings (rich'ingz), **Peter**. b. at London, May 19, 1798; d. at Media, Pa., Jan. 18, 1871. English actor and manager in the U.S. He came to America in 1821, and made his debut at New York as Harry Bertram in *Guy Mannering*. Captain Absolute (in *The Rivals*) was one of his best roles.

Richland (rich'land). Unincorporated community (but commonly accepted the status of a city) in SE Washington, near the confluence of the Yakima and Columbia rivers, ab. 65 mi. NW of Walla Walla; chief center for the Hanford Works, an area of ab. 620 sq. mi. containing plutonium production plants developed (1943 et seq.) by the U.S. government as part of its atomic energy program. 21,899 (1950).

Richland Center. City in SW Wisconsin, county seat of Richland County. It is a processing center for a dairying area, with manufactures of casein, cheese boxes, condensed milk, and buttons. It was settled in 1849. 4,608 (1950).

Richlands (rich'landz). Town in SW Virginia, in Tazewell County; mining of bituminous coal. 4,648 (1950).

Richman (rich'man), **Arthur**. b. at New York, April 16, 1886; d. there, Sept. 10, 1944. American playwright. Author of *Not So Long Ago* (1920), *Amush* (1921), *The Awful Truth* (1922), *A Serpent's Tooth* (1922), *All Dressed Up* (1925), *A Proud Woman* (1926), *The Season Changes* (1935), and other plays.

Richmond (rich'mōnd). City in W California, in Contra Costa County, NE of San Francisco; industrial center, with shipyards, and petroleum-refining, metalworking, automobile assembly, furniture, canning, and fish meal and oil industries. It has a deep-water port on San Francisco Bay. It was incorporated in 1905. Pop. 23,642 (1940), 99,545 (1950).

Richmond. [Former name, **West Sheen**.] Municipal borough and riverside resort in SE England, in Surrey, situated on the S bank of the river Thames, ab. 10 mi. SW of London by rail. It was long a royal residence, having been used by Edward I, Edward III, Richard II, Henry VII (who gave it the name Richmond in 1500), and others. 41,945 (1951).

Richmond. Municipal borough and market town in NE England, in the North Riding of Yorkshire, situated on the river Swale ab. 42 mi. NW of York, ab. 247 mi. N of London by rail. Richmond is the old capital of Richmondshire and was once the largest grain market in the north of England. It is a popular touring center and holiday resort. It is noted for Richmond Castle, built in 1071 and now in ruins. 6,165 (1951).

Richmond. City in E Indiana, county seat of Wayne County, on a branch of the Whitewater River, ab. 68 mi. E of Indianapolis; hothouse flowers. Manufactures include farm implements, auto parts, machinery, hardware, furniture, and kitchen equipment. It is the seat of a considerable Quaker community and of Earlham College. 39,539 (1950).

Richmond. City in C Kentucky, county seat of Madison County; seat of a state teachers college. 10,268 (1950).

Richmond. City in NW Missouri, county seat of Ray County, in an agricultural and coal-mining region. 4,299 (1950).

Richmond. Borough of New York City, coextensive with Richmond County, and consisting principally of Staten Island. The borough also includes Shooter's Island, in Newark Bay, on the N; Prall's Island, in the Arthur Kill, on the NW; Hoffman Island and Swinburne Island, in Lower New York Bay, on the E; Meadow Island, in the Arthur Kill, on the W; and a few very small islands. Richmond comprises various sections, notably St. George (the chief urban center), Tompkinsville, Stapleton, Dongan Hills, Tottenville, New Brighton, West New Brighton, Port Richmond, New Dorp, and Travis. The island is the least settled of the five boroughs; in the W are a number of truck farms, and the W and N are the most industrialized sections, while the remainder of the island is predominantly residential. The only free port in the U.S. is at Richmond. The borough's principal industry is shipbuilding, but it also has soap factories, lumber mills, oil refineries, and printing and publishing plants. Outerbridge Crossing, the Bayonne Bridge, and the Goethals Bridge link the island with New Jersey. Ferries connect it with Manhattan and Brooklyn. Todd Hill (ab. 409 ft.) is the highest point of land between Maine and Florida along the Atlantic seaboard. It is believed that the island was discovered (1524) by Giovanni da Verrazano, first white man to sail into New York Harbor. Henry Hudson later claimed (1609) it for the Dutch, naming it Staaten Eylandt in honor of the Netherlands States-General. Dutch colonization began in 1630 but was held back by the hostility of the Indians, who did away with each new settlement. The Dutch bought the island from the Indians a number of times, but the first permanent settlement was not made until c1661. Captured (1664) by the British with the rest of New Amsterdam, it was named Richmond County for the Duke of Richmond. Tradition has it that the island, which is in some ways, both geographical and industrial, more logically linked to New Jersey than to New York, was awarded (1668) to New York under an agreement providing that all islands which could be circumnavigated in 24 hours should belong to New York, and that Captain Christopher Billopp made the circuit in ab. 23 hours. In any event, Billopp received a grant of land in the southernmost part of the island and named it the Manor of Bentley, after his ship; Tottenville now stands on that site. The island was occupied by the British early in the Revolutionary War, and Billopp's house was the scene, in September, 1776, of an unsuccessful conference at which Lord Howe and the Americans Benjamin Franklin,

John Adams, and Edward Rutledge attempted to negotiate an early end to the war. In the latter part of the 19th century the island became the headquarters of a considerable literary colony and was the home of William Emerson, brother of Ralph Waldo Emerson. Richmond became one of the five boroughs of New York City in 1898. Area, 57 sq. mi.; pop. 174,441 (1940), 191,555 (1950).

Richmond. Town in S Quebec, Canada, county seat of Richmond County, situated on the St. François River, ab. 23 mi. N of Sherbrooke. 3,471 (1951).

Richmond. [Early name, Byrd's Warehouse.] Independent city in E Virginia, on the James River, the capital of Virginia; noted for the manufacture of cigarettes, cellophane, rayon, paper, books, and food products. It is the seat of the Medical College of Virginia, the Virginia Union University, the Union Theological Seminary, and the University of Richmond. Among the points of interest are the state capitol, St. John's Church, Houlton's statue of George Washington, and the equestrian statue of Robert E. Lee. The site was first settled in 1609. Richmond was incorporated in 1742, was made the capital in 1779, became the capital of the Confederacy in May, 1861, was threatened by McClellan in 1862, was besieged (1864-65) by Grant, was evacuated by the Confederates (who burned the business portion) on April 2, and occupied by Union troops on April 3, 1865. Pop. of city, 137,942 (1940), 230,310 (1950); of urbanized area, 293,095 (1950).

Richmond, Duke of. Title held by various members of the Lennox family.

Richmond, Earl of. Title of Henry VII (of England) before his accession to the throne.

Richmond, Legh. b. at Liverpool, England, Jan. 29, 1772; d. at Turvey, Bedfordshire, England, May 8, 1827. English clergyman and religious writer. He is best known from his tracts entitled *Annals of the Poor* (1814; including "The Dairyman's Daughter," "The Young Cottager," "The Negro Servant," and others). He edited *Fathers of the English Church* (1807-12).

Richmond, Mary Ellen. b. at Belleville, Ill., Aug. 5, 1861; d. Sept. 12, 1928. American social worker and author. She served (1909-28) as director of the Charity Organization Department of the Russell Sage Foundation at New York and was the head (1910-22) of the Charity Organization Institute.

Richmond, Sir William Blake. b. at London, Nov. 29, 1842; d. at Hammersmith, London, Feb. 11, 1921. English historical painter, who succeeded Ruskin as Slade professor of fine arts at Oxford. In 1895 he became a member of the Royal Academy. Among his principal works are *Prometheus* (Birmingham) and *Orpheus in the Underworld* (London). He also designed the mosaic decorations of the choir of Saint Paul's Cathedral.

Richmond and Derby (där'bi), Countess of. Title of Beaufort, Margaret.

Richmond and Lennox (lən'oks), Duke of. Title held by various members of the Lennox family.

Richmond Heights. City in E Missouri, in St. Louis County: a residential suburb adjoining St. Louis on the W. 15,045 (1950).

Richmondshire (rich'mond.shir). Region in NE England, in the North Riding of Yorkshire, centered about Richmond. The name now has only occasional local usage, having been first used c1167. Richmondshire never was truly a "shire," or county, since it apparently never had a sheriff.

Rich Mountain (rich'). Place in Randolph County, in the E part of West Virginia. Here on July 11, 1861, Union troops under Rosecrans defeated the Confederates.

Richter (rich'tér), **Adrian Ludwig.** b. at Dresden, Germany, Sept. 28, 1803; d. near Dresden, June 19, 1884. German landscape painter and illustrator of scenes from German life.

Richter (rik'tér), **Conrad (Michael).** b. at Pine Grove, Pa., Oct. 13, 1890-. American novelist. He served (1909) as editor of the *Weekly Courier* at Patton, Pa., and subsequently worked as a reporter at Pittsburgh and Johnstown. His works include *Early Americana* and *Other Stories* (1936), *The Sea of Grass* (1937), *The Trees* (1940), *The Free Man* (1943), *The Fields* (1946), and *Always*

Young and Fair (1947). *The Town* (1950) won the 1951 Pulitzer prize for fiction.

Richter (rich'tér), **Ernst Friedrich Eduard.** b. at Gross-Schönau, Germany, Oct. 24, 1808; d. at Leipzig, Germany, April 9, 1879. German composer and musical writer, author of textbooks on harmony, counterpoint, and the fugue.

Richter, Eugen. b. at Düsseldorf, Germany, July 30, 1838; d. March 10, 1906. German politician. He entered the Reichstag in 1867 and the Prussian Landtag in 1869. He was at various times the leader of the Progressive (*Fortschritt*) Party, the German Liberal (*Deutsche Freisinnige*) Party, and the Radical People's Party (*Freisinnige Volkspartei*).

Richter, Franz Xaver. b. in Moravia, in December, 1709; d. Sept. 12, 1789. German composer of the Mannheim school, one of the forerunners of Haydn and Mozart. He was choirmaster (1740-50) to the abbot of Kempten, violinist and singer (1747 *et seq.*) at Mannheim, and choirmaster (1769-89) at Strasbourg. His works include 69 symphonies, the oratorio *La Depositione della croce* (1748), masses, motets, and chamber music.

Richter, Gustav. b. at Berlin, Aug. 31, 1823; d. there, Aug. 3, 1884. German painter of portraits and historical subjects.

Richter, Hans. b. at Győr, Hungary, April 4, 1843; d. at Bayreuth, Germany, Dec. 5, 1916. Orchestra conductor. In 1868 he was conductor at the Hof- und National-Theater, Munich, in 1871 conductor at the National Theater, Budapest, and in 1875 became principal conductor at the Imperial Opera House, Vienna, where he also conducted the philharmonic concerts. He also directed the rehearsals of the *Ring of the Nibelungs* at Bayreuth, and in 1876 the whole of the festival there; and after 1879 conducted orchestral concerts at London. He was first court Kapellmeister (choirmaster) at Vienna (1893-98), and conducted (1897 *et seq.*) the Hallé concerts at Manchester, England. He conducted German opera at Covent Garden, London, from 1904. He retired in 1911.

Richter, Helene. b. at Vienna, Aug. 4, 1861-. Austrian Anglist and historian of the theater. She was the author of biographies of Shelley (1898) and Byron (1929). She also wrote essays on the history of the Viennese theater, and translated (1895) Shelley's *Prometheus Bound* into German.

Richter, Jean Paul Friedrich. [Pseudonym, Jean Paul.] b. at Wunsiedel, Bavaria, Germany, March 21, 1763; d. at Bayreuth, Bavaria, Nov. 14, 1825. German humorist. He began his literary career in 1783 with the satirical sketches *Die grönldändischen Prozesse*, which met with but little success, as did also *Auswahl aus des Teufels Papieren* (1789). After 1784 he lived with his mother in poverty at Hof, whence he went to Schwarzenbach, where he taught. Here, in 1793, he wrote the novel *Die unsichtbare Loge*, for which he received 100 ducats. From 1794 he lived again at Hof, where he wrote (1794) the novel *Hesperus*, like the other a fictitious biography, which firmly founded his literary fame. This was followed by *Quintus Fixlein* in 1796; by *Siebenkäs* in 1796-97 (full title, *Blumen-, Frucht-, und Dornenstücke, oder Ehestand, Tod, und Hochzeit des Armenadvocaten Siebenkäs*); *Campanerthal* (1797); *Titan* (1800-03); *Die Fliegelfahre* (1804-05), considered to be his best work; *Reise des Feldpredigers Schmelze nach Flöz* and *Dr. Katzenbergers Badereise* (both 1809). Besides these and other novels and tales he wrote *Vorschule der Aesthetik* (1804) and *Levana oder Erziehungslehre* (1807). He was the author also of a number of essays and political pamphlets. After the death of his mother he left Hof, lived for a time at Leipzig, Jena, and Weimar, and subsequently at Gotha, Hildburghausen, and, in 1801, at Berlin, where he married. Afterward he lived at Meiningen, at Coburg, and finally at Bayreuth, where he was made counselor of legation and the recipient of a government pension. He is widely known as a writer under his pseudonym Jean Paul. A complete edition of his works was published at Berlin, in 1879, in 60 volumes.

Richthofen (richt'hófen), Baron **Ferdinand von.** b. at Karlsruhe, Germany, May 5, 1833; d. at Berlin, Oct. 6, 1905. German geologist and traveler. He accompanied, as geologist, the Prussian expedition to Japan, China, and Siam, and visited Java, the Philippines, India, Cali-

fornia, Nevada, and again China and Japan, returning to Europe in 1872. In 1875 he became professor of geography at Bonn, in 1883 at Leipzig, and in 1886 at Berlin. He wrote *China, Ergebnisse eigener Reisen und darauf gegründeter Studien* (1877-83) and others.

Richthofen, Baron Hartmann von. b. at Berlin, July 20, 1878; d. there, March 27, 1953. German politician; uncle of Baron Manfred von Richthofen. He was a member of the Reichstag (1912-18) and the Prussian diet (1913-18). A cofounder of the Democratic Party, he served in the Weimar constitutional assembly, and was again a member of the Reichstag (1924-28). He edited (1921 *et seq.*) *Jahrbuch für auswärtige Politik*.

Richthofen, Baron Manfred von. b. 1892; d. 1918. German aviator. The leading ace of World War I, he is credited with the destruction of 80 enemy planes. He was the leader of the combat air group popularly called "Richthofen's Circus" (of which Hermann Goering was a member).

Richthofen, Baron Oswald von. b. at Iasi, Rumania, Oct. 13, 1847; d. at Berlin, Jan. 17, 1906. German statesman, principal aide of Reichschancellor Prince Bülow, and later (1900) his successor as secretary of state for foreign affairs.

Richtmyer (rik'tm'ēr), Floyd Karker. b. at Cobleskill, N.Y., Oct. 12, 1881; d. Nov. 7, 1939. American physicist, noted for his researches into the capacity of various tissues to absorb x-rays. He was professor (1918 *et seq.*) and dean of the graduate school (1931 *et seq.*) at Cornell University.

Richwood (rich'wüd). City in SE West Virginia, in Nicholas County: manufactures of pulp and paper and of clothespins, 5,321 (1950).

Ricimer (ris'i.mēr). d. Aug. 18, 472. Roman commander. He was the son of a Suevic chief by a daughter of Wallia, king of the Visigoths, was educated at the court of the emperor Valentinian III, and rose to high command in the Roman army. He defeated the Vandals in a decisive naval battle off Corsica in 456. In the same year he deposed the emperor Avitus, and in 457 caused himself to be created patrician. Under this title he ruled the Western Empire until his death, making and unmaking emperors at his pleasure, but refraining from assuming the purple himself on account of his Suevic origin.

Rickard (rik'ard), George Lewis. (Called "Tex" Rickard.) b. at Kansas City, Mo., Jan. 2, 1871; d. at Miami Beach, Fla., Jan. 6, 1929. American prize-fight promoter. Raised on the Texas cattle range, he became (c1894) town marshal of Henrietta, Tex., and during the Alaska gold rush spent four years as an operator of gambling houses in the Klondike. He entered boxing promotion at Goldfield, Nev., where he handled the Gans-Nelson lightweight match (Sept. 3, 1906); in 1910 he became an independent promoter, in that year arranging the Jeffries-Johnson fight at Reno, Nev. After spending several years as a beef prospector in Latin America, Rickard returned (1916) to the U.S. and promoted the Willard-Moran fight, the proceeds of which enabled him to remain in the field. Although he lost money on the Willard-Dempsey bout (Toledo, Ohio, July 4, 1919), he ushered in the age of the million-dollar gate with the Dempsey-Carpenter match at Boyle's Thirty Acres (Jersey City, N.J., July 2, 1921). He also promoted the Dempsey-Firpo fight (Polo Grounds, New York, Sept. 14, 1923), the Dempsey-Tunney bout (Sesqui-centennial Stadium, Philadelphia, Sept. 23, 1926), the Dempsey-Sharkey match (Yankee Stadium, New York, July 21, 1927) and the return fight between Dempsey and Tunney (Chicago, Sept. 22, 1927). All of these were million-dollar gates, with the last match drawing 2,650,000 dollars.

Rickard, Thomas Arthur. b. at Pertusola, Italy, Aug. 29, 1864— American mining engineer, editor, and author. He was a mining engineer in Colorado (1885-87), California (1887-89), Australia (1889-91, 1896-98), New Zealand (1889-91), and Canada (1896-98); editor of London's *Mining Magazine* (1909-15), San Francisco's *Mining and Scientific Press* (1915-22), and other technical journals. Author of *Stamp-Milling of Gold Ores* (1897), *Journeys of Observation* (1908), *Man and Metals* (1932), *A History of American Mining* (1932), and *Retrospect* (1937), *The Romance of Mining* (1944), and other books.

Rickenbacker (rik'en.bak'ēr), Edward Vernon. (Called "Eddie" Rickenbacker.) b. at Columbus, Ohio, Oct. 8, 1890—. American aviator and air-line executive. Widely known when he entered the army in 1917 as an automobile racer, he accompanied (June, 1917) General John J. Pershing to France as a member of Pershing's personal motor car staff, and transferred (Aug. 25, 1917) to the U.S. air service. He subsequently commanded the 94th Aero Pursuit Squadron, which was credited with 69 victories (26 were Rickenbacker's), and was awarded the Congressional Medal of Honor. He was a chief organizer and vice-president (until 1926) of the Rickenbacker Motor Company at Detroit, and was thereafter variously associated (until 1933) with the General Motors Corporation, the Fokker Aircraft Corporation, and American Airways, Inc. He was appointed a vice-president of North American Aviation, Inc. (1933) and president and general manager of Eastern Air Lines (1938). A special representative of the secretary of war during World War II, he was forced down while on an official flight and rescued after three weeks on a raft in the Pacific (November, 1942). He has described his World War I experiences in *Fighting the Flying Circus* (1919), and his World War II airplane disaster and rescue in *Seven Came Through* (1943).

Rickert (rik'ért), Edith. [Full name, *Martha Edith Rickert*.] b. at Dover, Ohio, July 11, 1871; d. May 23, 1938. American teacher and writer. She was an instructor (1897-1900) of English at Vassar, and associate professor (1924-30) and professor (1930 *et seq.*) at the University of Chicago. Coauthor with John Matthews Manly of *The Writing of English* (1919), *Contemporary British Literature* (1921), *Contemporary American Literature* (1922), *The Writer's Index of Good Form and Good English* (1923), and *The Text of the Canterbury Tales* (1940). She wrote *Out of the Cypress Swamp* (1902), *Folly* (1906), *The Golden Hawk* (1907), *The Beggar in the Heart* (1909), *The Blacksmith and the Blackbirds* (1928), *The Greedy Goroo* (1929), and *Seven Woods* (1929).

Rickert, Heinrich. b. at Danzig, May 25, 1863; d. at Heidelberg, Germany, July 25, 1936. German philosopher. He was a student of Wilhelm Windelband and, next to Windelband himself, one of the most prominent representatives of the Neo-Kantian school of philosophy in Baden. He served (1894 *et seq.*) as professor at the universities of Freiburg im Breisgau and Heidelberg.

Ricketts (rik'ets), Charles. b. Oct. 2, 1866; d. at London, Oct. 7, 1931. English painter, sculptor, wood engraver, and critic. From 1889 to 1897 he worked with Charles Shannon on *The Dial*; in 1896 he founded the Vale Press, which published many of the books he illustrated; in 1922 he became an associate of the Royal Academy. He had a large private art collection containing Greek and Egyptian sculpture, old masters, English drawings, and Japanese prints and drawings.

Ricketts, James Brewerton. b. at New York, June 21, 1817; d. at Washington, D.C., Sept. 22, 1887. American general. He was graduated from West Point in 1839, served in the Mexican War, was appointed a brigadier general of volunteers in 1861, and served in the Army of the Potomac from the first Battle of Bull Run to the siege of Petersburg (1864).

Rickman (rik'man), Keith. Cockney poet, the hero of May Sinclair's novel *The Divine Fire* (1904). Rickman is believed to represent the poet Ernest Dowson.

Rickmansworth (rik'manz.wérth). Urban district and market town in SE England, in Hertfordshire, situated at the confluence of three small rivers, ab. 4 mi. SW of Watford, ab. 27 mi. NW of London by rail. It is primarily a residential district, and has grown rapidly in the last 20 years. The town has a paper mill, 24,518 (1951).

Ricord (rē.kōr), Philippe. b. at Baltimore, Dec. 10, 1800; d. Oct. 22, 1859. American physician, resident for most of his life in France. He was a specialist in venereal diseases. He was named (1831) surgeon in chief for syphilis at the Hôpital du Midi, where he served until 1861, and in 1852 was named official surgeon to Prince Napoleon (later Emperor Napoleon III). He pioneered in indicating the serious nature of venereal diseases and in drawing a distinct line between syphilis and gonorrhea, and devised a new means of treating urethroplasty and curing varicocele.

Ricordi (rē.kōr'dē), **Giovanni**. b. at Milan, Italy, 1785; d. March 15, 1853. Italian music publisher, founder (1808) of an internationally known music publishing firm at Milan.

Ricordi, Giulio di Tito. [Pseudonym, **Burgmein**.] b. Dec. 19, 1840; d. June 6, 1912. Italian composer; son of Tito Ricordi.

Ricordi, Tito. b. Oct. 29, 1811; d. Sept. 7, 1888. Italian music publisher; son of Giovanni Ricordi. He was his father's successor as head of the Ricordi firm at Milan.

Rictus (rēk.tūs), **Jehan**. [Pseudonym of **Gabriel Randon de Saint Amand**.] b. at Boulogne, France, Sept. 21, 1867; d. at Paris, Nov. 7, 1933. French poet. Author of *Les Soliloques du pauvre* (1897), *Dolances* (1900), *Contilènes du malheur* (1902), and other verse. Especially valued by students are his contributions to *Veillées du "Lapin Agile"* (1920), a collection of reminiscences of the meetings of young poets who frequented this famous bohemian restaurant.

Riddell (rid'el), 1st Baron. [Title of **George Allardice Riddell**.] b. at Duns, Berwickshire, Scotland, May 25, 1865; d. Dec. 5, 1934. English newspaper publisher. After engaging in law practice (1888-1903) at Cardiff, Wales, he became a journalist at London, and was made a director of *The News of the World*, the *Western Mail*, and other newspapers. He was liaison officer (1919-20) between the government and the press at the Versailles peace conference.

Riddell, Charlotte Eliza Lawson. [Also: Mrs. J. H. Riddell; pseudonym in early works, **F. G. Trafford**; maiden name, **Cowan**.] b. Sept. 30, 1832; d. Sept. 24, 1906. English novelist. She became coproprietor and editor of *St. James's Magazine* in 1867. She wrote *The Head of the Firm* (1892), *A Silent Tragedy* (1893), *A Rich Man's Daughter* (1897), *Footfall of Fate* (1900), *Poor Fellow* (1902), and others.

Ridder (rid'ēr.) Former name of **Leninogorsk**.

Ridder, Alfons de. See **Elschot, Willem**.

Ridder, Herman. b. at New York, March 5, 1851; d. Nov. 1, 1915. American newspaper publisher. He was the founder and publisher (c1878-86) of the weekly *Katholisches Volksblatt*, subsequently establishing its English-language counterpart, the *Catholic News*. Both journals were published at New York where, in 1890, he became the manager of the *New-Yorker Staats-Zeitung*. He later became the owner of this journal, which became under his management the most important German-language daily in the U.S.

Ridderkerk (rid'ēr.kerk). Town in W Netherlands, in the province of South Holland, situated near the Nieuwe Maas River, E of Rotterdam; shipyards; motors, rubber tires, and tanneries, 15,843 (1939).

Riddle (rid'l), **Matthew Brown**. b. at Pittsburgh, Pa., Oct. 17, 1836; d. at Edgeworth, Pa., Aug. 30, 1916. American clergyman and teacher. Graduating (1859) from the theological seminary of the Reformed Dutch Church at New Brunswick, N.J., he was licensed (1859) to preach and was ordained (1862) a minister, serving at pulpits in New Jersey until he took a post (1871-87) as professor of New Testament exegesis at the Hartford Theological Seminary. He was professor in the same subject at the Western Theological Seminary from 1887 to 1911. He was a member of the American committee on the revision of the New Testament.

Riddle, Oscar. b. at Cincinnati, Ohio, Sept. 27, 1877—. American naturalist, professor of zoology in the University of Chicago from 1909. He made an expedition up the Orinoco River in 1901.

Rideau Canal (ri.dō'). Canal in S Ontario, Canada, between Lake Ontario (at Kingston) and the Ottawa River (at Ottawa). In part of its course it passes through Rideau Lake. It was completed in the period 1826-32 by British military engineers to provide a waterway secure from attack by the U.S. (the canal bypasses the St. Lawrence River from Kingston running NE to a point N of the Canada-U.S. border, which was an area of considerable British-U.S. tension during the early and middle 19th century). Cordial relations between the U.S. and Canada have long since deprived the canal of its strategic importance, and it is now significant chiefly as a resort area. Length, ab. 127 mi.

Rideau Lake. Lake in SE Ontario, Canada, ab. 45 mi. SW of Ottawa. It communicates by the Rideau Canal with the Ottawa River and with Lake Ontario.

Rideout (rid'out), **Henry Milner**. b. at Calais, Me., April 25, 1877; d. aboard ship on the Scheldt River, Netherlands, Sept. 17, 1927. American writer. He graduated (B.A., 1899) from Harvard, where he taught English until 1904, and subsequently devoted himself to writing novels and short stories. Among his works are *Beached Keels* (1906), *The Siamese Cat* (1907), *Dragon's Blood* (1909), *White Tiger* (1915), *Man Eater* (1924), and *Tao Tales* (1927). He also prepared several anthologies and textbooks.

Rider (ri'dēr), **(Arthur) Fremont**. b. at Trenton, N.J., May 25, 1885—. American editor, librarian, and author. Edited *Monthly Book Review* (1909-17), *Publisher's Weekly* (1910-17), *Library Journal* (1914-17), *Business Digest* (1917-21), and other publications; president of the Rider Press, magazine publishers (1914-33), and Cumulative Digest Corporation (1915-31); librarian (1933 et seq.) at Wesleyan University. Author of *Songs of Syracuse* (1905), *Melvin Devey* (1944), *The Great Dilemma of a World Organization* (1946), and other works.

Riderhood (ri'dēr.hūd), **Pleasant**. In Charles Dickens's novel *Our Mutual Friend*, Roger (Rogue) Riderhood's daughter: "Upon the smallest of small scales she was an unlicensed pawnbroker, keeping what was popularly called a leaving-shop."

Riderhood, Roger (or Rogue). In Charles Dickens's novel *Our Mutual Friend*, a river thief and longshoreman, the accuser of Gaffer Hexam. Afterward a lock-keeper, he is drowned in the lock in a struggle with Bradley Headstone.

Riders to the Sea. One-act tragedy (1904) of Irish life by John Millington Synge. The characters include Maurya, an old woman who has lost her husband and four sons to the sea; Bartley, her last son, who goes the way of his father and brothers; and two daughters, Cathleen and Nora. The scene of action is a cottage kitchen on an island off the west of Ireland.

Ridge (rij), **Lola**. b. at Dublin, 1883; d. at Brooklyn, N.Y., May 19, 1941. American poet. After a childhood spent in Australia and New Zealand she came (1907) to the U.S. and settled at New York. Author of *The Ghetto* (1918), *Sun-up* (1920), *Red Flag* (1927), *Firehead* (1929), *Dance of Fire* (1935), and other books of poetry.

Ridge, William Pett. b. c1860; d. 1930. English writer. Author of the novels *A Son of the State*, *Splendid Brother*, *Love at Paddington*, and *Just Like Aunt Bertha*, he also wrote *London Please* (1925), a collection of four plays with a Cockney background.

Ridgefield (rij'fēld). Town in SW Connecticut, in Fairfield County, ab. 9 mi. SW of Danbury, 4,356 (1950).

Ridgefield. Borough in NE New Jersey, in Bergen County: residential community, 8,312 (1950).

Ridgefield Park. Village in NE New Jersey, in Bergen County: residential suburb, 11,993 (1950).

Ridgeway (rij'wā), **William**. b. in Ireland, 1853; d. Aug. 12, 1926. British archaeologist, professor of archaeology at Cambridge from 1892. He wrote *The Origin and Influence of Metallic Currency and Weight Standards* (1892), *The Early Age of Greece* (1901), *The Origin and Influence of the Thoroughbred Horse* (1905), and others.

Ridgewood (rij'wūd). Unincorporated community in NE Illinois, in Will County: suburb of Joliet, 5,586 (1950).

Ridgewood. Village in NE New Jersey, in Bergen County, ab. 5 mi. NE of Paterson, 17,481 (1950).

Ridgway (rij'wā). Borough in N central Pennsylvania, county seat of Elk County, on the Clarion River; manufactures of electrical machinery, leather, and wood products, 6,244 (1950).

Ridgway, Matthew Bunker. b. at Fort Monroe, Va., March 3, 1895—. American army officer. He graduated from the U.S. Military Academy, West Point, N.Y., in 1917. In World War II he held several commands, including the 82nd Airborne Division (which he led in assaults on Sicily, Italy, and Normandy). He replaced Douglas MacArthur in 1951 as supreme commander of Allied forces in the Pacific, and in the summer of 1952 replaced Dwight D. Eisenhower as supreme commander of the

North Atlantic Treaty Organization forces in Europe. In May, 1953, he was named army chief of staff.

Ridgway, Robert. b. at Mount Carmel, Ill., July 2, 1850; d. March 25, 1929. American naturalist, curator of the division of birds of the U.S. National Museum from 1876. He was zoologist of the U.S. geological exploration of the 40th parallel (1867-69). Among his publications are *A History of North American Birds* and *Water Birds of North America* (3 vols., 1874, and 2 vols., 1884; with Baird and Brewer), *Nomenclature of Colors* (1886), *A Manual of North American Birds* (1887), *The Ornithology of Illinois* (1889), and *The Birds of North and Middle America* (part I, 1910; part V, 1911).

Riding (rī'ding), **East.** See **Yorkshire, East Riding of.**
Riding, Laura. [Original surname, **Reichenenthal.**] b. at New York, Jan. 16, 1901—, an American poet and critic. She was for many years an expatriate in Majorca and England. Among her works are *A Survey of Modernist Poetry* (with Robert Graves; 1927), *Contemporaries and Snobs* (1928); *Poems: A Joking Word* (1930), *The Life of the Dead* (1933), *A Trojan Ending* (1937), *Collected Poems* (1938), and *Lives of Wives* (1939).

Riding, North. See **Yorkshire, North Riding of.**

Riding, West. See **Yorkshire, West Riding of.**

Ridinger or Riedinger (rē'ding-ēr), **Johann Elias.** b. at Ulm, Germany, Feb. 15, 1695; d. at Augsburg, Germany, April 10, 1767. German artist, especially noted for his drawings and etchings of wild animals.

Riding Mountain National Park (rī'ding). Large area of forested upland dotted with lakes, in SW Manitoba, Canada, set aside as a national park in 1929. Area, ab. 1,148 sq. mi.

Ridley (rīd'li), **Nicholas.** b. in Northumberland, England, c1500; burned at Oxford, England, Oct. 16, 1555. English bishop and Protestant martyr. He was chaplain to Cranmer (with whom he was closely associated in outlining the Thirty-Nine Articles and in preparing the English prayer book) and to Henry VIII. He became bishop of Rochester in 1547, and of London in 1550. He denied the legitimacy of both Elizabeth and Mary, insisting that only Lady Jane Grey could be considered a lawful child of Henry VIII (and hence that only she could claim the throne). He flatly refused to compromise in this position, and was therefore promptly arrested upon Mary's accession (1553) to the throne; two years later he was declared a heretic, tried, and burned at the stake with Latimer.

Ridley Park. Borough in SE Pennsylvania, in Delaware County: a southwestern residential suburb of Philadelphia. 4,921 (1950).

Ridpath (rīd'pāth), **John Clark.** b. in Putnam County, Ind., April 26, 1840; d. at New York, July 31, 1900. American educator and historian. He was graduated from Asbury (now DePauw) University, and in 1869 he was appointed to a professorship in that institution and later became its vice-president. He was one of the editors of the *People's Cyclopaedia* (1881), and published *Academic History of the United States* (1874-75), *A Popular History of the United States* (1877), *Cyclopedia of Universal History* (1880-84), *Great Races of Mankind* (1893), *History of the World* (1898), *History of the United States* (1900), and others.

Riduna (rīdū'nā). An ancient name of Alderney.

Riecke (rē'ke), **Carl Viktor Eduard.** b. at Stuttgart, Germany, 1845; d. at Göttingen, Germany, 1915. German physicist. He contributed particularly to studies of electrical discharges through gases (both in vacuum tubes and in the atmosphere), electrodynamics, and polyphase equilibria.

Ried (rēt). Town in C Austria, in the province of Upper Austria, in the Innviertel between Linz and Passau, ab. 38 mi. W of Linz. It is an industrial town. A treaty was concluded here between Austria and Bavaria on Oct. 3, 1813, whereby Bavaria joined the alliance against Napoleon. 9,470 (1946).

Riedel (rē'del), **August.** b. at Bayreuth, Germany, Dec. 27, 1799; d. at Rome, Aug. 8, 1833. German painter, professor at the Academy of San Luca at Rome.

Rieder (rē'dēr), **Hermann.** b. at Rosenheim, Bavaria, Germany, Dec. 3, 1858; d. at Munich, Oct. 27, 1932. German pathologist and roentgenologist. He described (1892) an undifferentiated leucocyte found in leukemia

(Rieder's cell), introduced (1904) barium sulfate meal for gastrointestinal visualization (Rieder's meal), described the large pendular movement of the colon (1911-12), and described a paralysis of the brachial plexus (1893).

Riedesel (rē'dā'zēl), **Baron Friedrich Adolph von.** b. at Lauterbach, Germany, June 3, 1738; d. at Brunswick, Germany, Jan. 6, 1800. German soldier, commander of the Brunswick contingent of the British forces in the Revolutionary War. He served at Ticonderoga and at Hubbardston, and was taken prisoner at Saratoga on Oct. 17, 1777. He was exchanged in 1779, and commanded on Long Island (1779-80). His wife accompanied him in his American campaigns. Her *Letters* (1800) were translated by W. L. Stone (1867); and his *Memoirs, Letters, etc.* were translated by Stone (1868).

Riedinger (rē'ding-ēr), **Johann Elias.** See **Ridinger or Riedinger, Johann Elias.**

Riège (ryezh), **La.** See **Ariège.**

Riëgo y Núñez (ryā'gō ē nō'hyeth), **Rafael del.** b. at Oviedo, Spain, Oct. 24, 1785; executed at Madrid, Nov. 7, 1823. Spanish general and patriot. He served against Napoleon, was leader of the revolution in southern Spain (Jan. 1, 1820), was president of the Cortes, and was taken prisoner in the French invasion of 1823 and put to death as a traitor.

Riehen (rē'en). Village in Switzerland in the half-canton of Basel-Stadt, NE of Basel: seat of an institute for deaf-mutes. There are vineyards and fruit orchards. 7,415 (1941).

Riehl (rēl), **Alois.** b. at Bozen (now Bolzano), in the Tyrol, April 27, 1844; d. at Neubabelsberg, near Berlin, Nov. 21, 1924. German Neo-Kantian philosopher, logician, and critic. He served (1873 et seq.) as professor at the universities of Graz, Freiburg im Breisgau, Kiel, Halle, and Berlin.

Riehl, Gustav. b. at Wiener-Neustadt, Austria, Feb. 10, 1855; d. at Vienna, Jan. 7, 1943. Austrian dermatologist. He described a pigmentary disturbance, usually seen upon the face and neck, due to tar or other anilines, called Riehl's melanosis. He also described tuberculosis of the skin and advocated (1925) blood transfusion for preventing shock after severe burns.

Riehl, Wilhelm Heinrich. b. at Biebrich, Germany, May 6, 1823; d. Nov. 16, 1897. German novelist and historical writer. For ten years he was engaged in journalistic work at Frankfurt on the Main, Karlsruhe, and Wiesbaden. In 1853 he was made professor of political economy at the University of Munich, and in 1859 professor of the history of culture. He was ennobled in 1880. In 1855 he was made director of the Bavarian National Museum. His literary work was almost wholly in the direction of the history of culture. From 1851 to 1855 appeared *Naturgeschichte des Volks als Grundlage einer deutschen Social-Politik* (3 parts); *Musikalische Charakterköpfe* (3 vols., 1852-78); *Kulturgeschichtliche Novellen* (1856); *Die Pfälzer* (1857); *Kulturstudien aus drei Jahrhunderten* (1859); *Geschichten aus alter Zeit* (2 vols., 1862-64); *Neues Novellenbuch* (1867); *Freie Vorträge* (2 vols., 1873-85); three volumes of *Novellen* from 1875, 1880, and 1888; and *Kulturgeschichtliche Charakterköpfe* (1891).

Rieka (rye'kā). See **Rijeka.**

Riel (riē'l), **Louis.** b. in Manitoba, Canada, Oct. 23, 1844; executed at Regina, Northwest Territories (now in Saskatchewan), Canada, Nov. 16, 1885. Canadian rebel, leader of the Red River rebellion of 1869-70 (which was suppressed by Wolsely), and of the rebellion of 1885 (which was put down by Middleton). He was the leader of the French-Indian half-breeds who comprised a major portion of the population of the Canadian Northwest, and who feared (with some justification) that incorporation of the Northwest Territories into the Dominion of Canada would result in the loss of rights and properties to which they had long been accustomed. Riel and his followers actually established provisional governments in both 1870 and 1885, and captured the fort on the site of what is now Winnipeg.

Riemann (rē'mān), **Georg Friedrich Bernhard.** b. at Bresclenz, near Dannenberg, Hanover, Germany, Sept. 17, 1826; d. at Selasca, on Lago di Maggiore, Italy, July 20, 1866. German mathematician, professor at the

University of Göttingen from 1857. His collected works were published by H. Weber (1876).

Riemann, Karl Wilhelm Julius Hugo. b. at Grossmehra, near Sondershausen, Germany, July 18, 1849; d. at Leipzig, Germany, July 10, 1919. German music historian and critic. In 1878 he became university lecturer on music at Leipzig, and after teaching elsewhere returned to Leipzig in 1895, becoming professor there in 1901. Among his many works are *Studien zur Geschichte der Notenschrift* (1878), *Musikalische Dynamik und Agogik* (1884), *Geschichte der Musiktheorie vom ix.-xix. Jahrhundert* (1898), *Geschichte der Musik seit Beethoven* (1901), *Grosse Kompositionslehre* (1902-03), and a *Musiklexikon* that was published (1882-1904) in six revisions and in many subsequent editions.

Rience (ri'ens). See Ryance.

Rienzi (rien'zi). Tragedy by Mary Russell Mitford, published in 1828.

Rienzi. Historical novel by Edward Bulwer-Lytton, published in 1835.

Rienzi (rien'zi; German, rē.en'tsē). [Full title, *Rienzi, der letzte der Tribunen*; Eng. trans., "*Rienzi, the Last of the Tribunes*."] Opera in five acts by Wagner, first produced at Dresden on Oct. 20, 1842. The work is based on Bulwer-Lytton's novel of the same name. Its overture is a popular concert number.

Rienzi (rien'zi; Italian, rīen'tsē) or **Rienzo** (ryen'tsō), **Cola di.** b. at Rome, c1313; killed there, Oct. 8, 1354. Italian patriot. He was in 1343 employed on a mission to the Pope at Avignon, by whom he was made a notary of the apostolic chamber. In 1347 he led a revolution at Rome which overthrew the power of the aristocracy, and introduced various reforms in the government. He was placed at the head of the municipality under the title of tribune of the people, and received the recognition of Pope Clement VI. He became intoxicated with success, and his arrogant and arbitrary conduct alienated the populace, while his visionary plans for the restoration of the universal dominion of the city brought him into conflict with the papacy. He was expelled in 1348. He returned in 1354 at the instance of Pope Innocent VI, who sought with his help to recover control of the city. His conduct, however, provoked a riot in which he was killed.

Ries (rēs), **Ferdinand.** b. at Bonn, Germany, Nov. 29, 1784; d. at Frankfurt on the Main, Germany, Jan. 13, 1838. German pianist and composer, a pupil of Beethoven. He resided (1813-24) at London, where he was active as a teacher and pianist, and served as director (1836-37) of the Saint Cecilia Society at Frankfurt. In collaboration with Wegeler he brought out *Biographical Notices of Ludwig von Beethoven* (1838). He composed operas, symphonies, concertos, sonatas, and other works.

Ries, Franz. b. at Berlin, April 7, 1846; d. at Naumburg, Thuringia, Germany, June 20, 1932. German violinist and composer; son of Hubert Ries. He made concert appearances (1868-73) as a violinist, and was joint owner (1881 *et seq.*) of Ries and Erler, music publishers at Berlin, serving as manager there until 1924. Among his compositions are *Dramatic Overture*, *Nachtstück* for string orchestra, four violin suites, piano pieces, and songs.

Ries, Hubert. b. at Bonn, Germany, April 1, 1802; d. at Berlin, Sept. 14, 1886. German violinist. He was a member (1825 *et seq.*) of the Berlin court orchestra, of which he became concertmaster in 1836, led (1835 *et seq.*) the Philharmonic Society, taught (1851-72) at the royal school for orchestra, and composed violin works.

Riesa (rē'zā). City in E Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Saxony, Russian Zone, on the Elbe River, ab. 40 mi. E. of Leipzig; iron and steel mills, cotton textile and lumber industries, and flour mills. The *Rathaus* (town hall) dates from the 16th century. The population increased in the period 1939-46 by 21.5 percent, 34,406 (1946).

Riesenberg (rē'zen.bērg), **Felix.** b. at Milwaukee, Wis., April 9, 1879; d. Nov. 19, 1939. American traveler and engineer. He accompanied (1906-07) the Wellman Polar Expedition, and navigated (1907) the dirigible *America* in the first attempted airship flight to the North Pole. As an engineer (1911-39) at New York, he assisted (1912-13) in constructing the aqueduct for the city water supply from Ashokan Reservoir to Kensico Reservoir. Author of *Under Sail* (1915), *Vignettes of the Sea* (1926),

Shipsmate (1928), *Log of the Sea* (1933), and *Portrait of New York* (1938).

Riesengebirge or **Riesen Gebirge** (rē'zen.ge.bir'ge). [Eng. trans., "*Giant Mountains*."] Range of the Sudeten Mountains, on the boundary between Czechoslovakia and SW Poland (formerly Silesia). They are noted for their height and picturesque scenery. Length, ab. 23 mi.; highest point, the Schneekoppe (ab. 5,260 ft.).

Riesi (rye'sē). Town and commune in SW Italy, on the island of Sicily, in the province of Caltanissetta, ab. 54 mi. W of Catania; agricultural commune. Pop. of commune, 19,709 (1936); of town, 19,190 (1936).

Rietberg (rēt'berk), Count of. See Kaunitz, Wenzel Anton, Prince von.

Rieti (rye'tē). Province in C Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Latium. Capital, Rieti; area, ab. 1,063 sq. mi.; pop. 174,961 (1936).

Rieti. [Ancient name, **Reate**.] Town and commune in C Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Latium, capital of the province of Rieti, situated on the Velino River, ab. 42 mi. NE of Rome. It is an agricultural trade center, with a rayon factory, a sugar refinery, and several other small industries. The town has a Roman bridge of the 1st century and remains of medieval walls, a town hall of the 13th century, and a papal palace of the 13th century. The cathedral (started in 1109, finished in 1225) has an imposing bell tower; the interior is in the baroque style of the 17th century. In World War II buildings of interest to tourists were undamaged. Pop. of commune, 34,769 (1936); of town, 14,366 (1936).

Rietschel (rē'chel), **Ernest Friedrich August.** b. at Pulsnitz, Saxony, Germany, Dec. 15, 1804; d. at Dresden, Germany, Feb. 21, 1861. German sculptor. Among his works are *Goethe* and *Schiller* (at Weimar), *Lessing* (at Brunswick), *Pietà* (at Potsdam), and *Luther* (at Worms).

Rietz (rēts), **Julius.** b. at Berlin, Dec. 28, 1812; d. at Dresden, Germany, Sept. 12, 1877. German composer, conductor, cellist, and music editor. He became (1834) assistant conductor at the Düsseldorf Opera, where he succeeded Mendelssohn as conductor in 1835. He was later active as a teacher and conductor at Leipzig and Dresden. He composed operas, symphonies, and concertos, and edited works by Mozart, Beethoven, and Mendelssohn.

Rif (rif). [Also: **Riff**, **Er Rif**, **Er Riff**.] Range of mountains in N Morocco, parallel with and bordering on the Mediterranean coast.

Riffelberg (rif'el.berk). Height in the Alps of Valais, Switzerland, accessible by a cog-railway line, above Zermatt. Elevation, ab. 8,380 ft.

Riffian (rif'ian) or **Rifi** (rif'ē). Inhabitant of the Rif. The Riffians are divided into three confederacies and 11 separate tribes, of which most retained their political independence until 1926. They are excellent farmers and warriors, Berber in speech, and of varying physical types. A considerable minority of them are blond.

Rift Valley, Great. See Great Rift Valley.

Riga (rē'gā). Seaport, capital, and chief city of Latvia, situated on the Dvina River, ab. 10 mi. above its mouth. It exports flax, hemp, linseed, timber, grain, and dairy products. The chief manufactures include cotton textiles, machinery, woollens, cigars, electrical and telephone equipment, wood products, rubber goods, chemicals, and foodstuffs. Its cathedral (with one of the largest organs in the world) and castle are notable. Riga was settled in 1201, passed to Poland in 1561, was taken by Gustavus Adolphus in 1621, and was taken and annexed by Russia in 1710. In World War I it was occupied by the Germans (1917-19); it became the capital of Latvia in 1919, and passed, with Latvia, to the U.S.S.R. in 1940. In World War II it was occupied by the Germans from June, 1941, until Oct. 13, 1944. Pop. 393,211 (1939).

Riga, Gulf of. Arm of the Baltic Sea, indenting Latvia and SW of Estonia. Length, ab. 115 mi.; average width, ab. 60 mi.; area, ab. 7,000 sq. mi.; average depth, ab. 70 ft.

Riga Operation. Military operation on the Eastern Front, in World War I, which was designed to inflict a final crushing blow on the Russian armies in the Baltic area and to threaten Petrograd. It was carried out by the German 8th Army which, on Sept. 1, 1917, attacked and quickly captured Riga, and crossed the Dvina River.

fat, fāte, fār, āsk, fāre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pīne; not, nōte, mōve, nōr; up, lūte, pull; ru, then; d, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

By Sept. 21 the Russians had been put into full retreat and shortly thereafter Kerensky moved the seat of government from Petrograd, thus (although not intentionally) helping to provide the opportunity for Bolshevik seizure of that city.

Rigas (rē'gās), **Konstantinos**. b. c1753; executed 1798. Greek patriot and poet.

Rigaud (rī.gō'). [Also: **Blandois**, **Lagnier**.] Character in Charles Dickens's *Little Dorrit*, a sinister-looking, sharp, murderous criminal, formerly a convict at Marseilles. His "moustache went up and his nose went down."

Rigaud (rē.gō), **André**. b. at Cayes, Haiti, 1761; d. 1811. Haitian general. He participated in the wars to liberate Haiti, attempted unsuccessfully to wrest control from Toussaint Louverture, spent two years in France, returning to Haiti with Leclerc, who sent him back to France as a prisoner, and returned (1810) to Haiti, after making his escape, to contest the leadership of Pétion. Defeated, he died probably by starving himself to death.

Rigaud, Hyacinthe. b. at Perpignan, France, July 20, 1659; d. Dec. 27, 1743. French portrait painter.

Rigaud, Louis Philippe de. See **Vaudreuil**, Marquis de.

Rigaud, Pierre François de. See **Vaudreuil-Cavagnal**, Marquis de.

Rigault de Genouilly (rē.gō de zhō.yē), **Charles**. b. at Rochefort, France, April 12, 1807; d. at Paris, May 14, 1873. French admiral and politician. He served in the Crimean and Chinese wars, and was minister of marine under Napoleon III (1867-70).

Rigdon (rīg'don), **Sidney**. b. in St. Clair township, Allegheny County, N.Y., Feb. 19, 1793; d. at Friendship, N.Y., July 14, 1876. American Mormon. He was associated (c1829) with Joseph Smith, and was a collaborator with him in publishing the *Book of Mormon*.

Rigdumfunnidos (rīg.dum.fun'idos). Lord in waiting at the court of Chronohotonologists, in Henry Carey's 18th-century burlesque of that name. Sir Walter Scott jokingly applied this name to John Ballantyne, his printer, as being more mercenary than his brother.

Rigel (rī.jēl, rē.jēl). White double star β Orionis, magnitude 0.34, seventh brightest in the sky. The same name (then, however, more usually spelled Rigel) is also given to β Centauri, but usually appears in this connection in the form Rigel Kentaurus.

Rigg (rīg), **James Harrison**. b. at Newcastle, England, 1821; d. April 18, 1909. English Methodist clergyman. He became principal of the Wesleyan Training College in 1868, and was president of the Wesleyan Conference in 1878. He published *The Churchmanship of John Wesley and Wesleyan Methodism* (1868), *A Comparative View of Church Organizations* (1887), and others.

Riggs (rīgz), **Elias**. b. Nov. 19, 1810; d. Jan. 17, 1901. American missionary, at Constantinople from 1853. He published *Manual of the Chaldean Language* (1832) and others.

Riggs, John Mankey. b. at Seymour, Conn., Oct. 25, 1810; d. Nov. 11, 1885. American dentist. He pioneered in the treatment of pyorrhea alveolaris (called Riggs' disease in his day), stressing oral hygiene as its best preventive. His extraction (Dec. 11, 1844) of a tooth from the mouth of Dr. Horace Wells, under whom he studied his profession, is a landmark in modern anesthesia, for, in preparation for the extraction, Wells was administered nitrous oxide gas (popularly known as laughing gas) by Gardner Q. Colton, who discovered the value of this gas as an anesthetic.

Riggs, Stephen Return. b. at Steubenville, Ohio, March 23, 1812; d. at Beloit, Wis., Aug. 24, 1883. American missionary among the Dakota Indians. He published various works on the Dakotas and their language, including *Grammar and Dictionary of the Dakota Language* (1852).

Riggs, William Henry. b. at New York, March 22, 1837; d. Aug. 31, 1924. American collector, noted for his collection of medieval arms and art now at the Metropolitan Museum of Art, New York, to which he donated it in 1913. He was a vice-president (1870-74) of the Metropolitan Museum.

Righi (rē'gē). See also **Rigi**.

Righi, Augusto. b. at Bologna, Italy, Aug. 27, 1850; d. there, June 8, 1920. Italian physicist. He was pro-

fessor of physics (1880 *et seq.*) at the University of Palermo and professor of experimental physics (1889-1920) at the University of Bologna. Noted for his investigations of light, electricity, and magnetism, he discovered the resistance variation of bismuth in a magnetic field and conducted experiments in the Kerr effect; devised a Hertzian oscillator named for him. Author of more than 200 books and articles, among them *L'Optica delle oscillazioni elettriche* (1897) and *I Fenomeni elettro-atomici sotto l'azione del magnetismo* (1918).

Right (rīt), **Captain**. Nom. de guerre of an insurgent leader in 18th-century Ireland. His actual identity was a carefully guarded secret (in fact, over the course of time, the title was unquestionably applied to more than one person).

Rightful Heir, The. Play by Edward Bulwer-Lytton, produced in 1869.

Right of Way, The. Novel by Gilbert Parker, published in 1901.

Rights, Bill of. See **Bill of Rights**.

Rights of Man, The. Political treatise (two parts, 1791-92) by Thomas Paine. It was an outspoken defense of the French Revolution, in principle and in practice, against the attacks of various English political leaders (chiefly and most notably, Edmund Burke, whose *Reflections on the French Revolution* had just been published). The treatise was published at London, where Paine was then living, and it was partly as a result of the official outcry against it that he was compelled (1792) to flee to France. The title of the treatise was taken from the French *Declaration of the Rights of Man and of the Citizen*, which had been embodied as a preamble in the French constitution of 1791.

Rights of Man and of the Citizen, Declaration of the. See **Declaration of the Rights of Man and of the Citizen**.

Rights of the British Colonies Asserted and Proved. Tract (1765) by James Otis opposing the revenue measures adopted by the British government in 1764 in respect to colonial trade. The pamphlet enjoyed a wide popularity and was mentioned in Parliament in the debates on the repeal of the Stamp Act. Although Otis acknowledged the authority of Parliament over the colonies, he drew upon the doctrine of natural law in formulating a concept of restraint upon governmental authority. At no point in this work did Otis refer to the idea of American independence.

Rigi (rē'gē). [Also, **Righi**.] Mountain on the border of the cantons of Lucerne and Schwyz, Switzerland, N of the Lake of Lucerne and S of the Lake of Zug, ab. 8 mi. E of Lucerne. Isolated in position, it is famous for its extensive view (300 mi. in circumference). It is a noted tourist resort, reached by rack-and-pinion railways from Arth and Vitznau. Highest point, the Rigi-Kulm (ab. 5,905 ft.).

Rigil (rī.jīl) or **Rigil Kentaurus** (ken.tō'rus). See under **Rigel**.

Rigolet (rīg.ō.let'). Settlement in Labrador, Canada, situated at the tip of a peninsula near Hamilton Inlet. It was an old Hudson's Bay Company post, and is one of the southernmost Eskimo settlements.

Rigolets Pass (rīg.ō.let's). Strait in E Louisiana, the outlet of Lake Pontchartrain into Lake Borgne.

Rigoletto (rīg.ō.let'ō; Italian, rē.gō.let'tō). Opera in three acts by Verdi, produced at Venice on March 11, 1851. The libretto, by Piave, is taken from Victor Hugo's *Le Roi s'amuse*. Among its well-known passages are the third-act quartet and the arias by Gilda (*Caro nome che il mio cor*) and the Duke (*La Donna è mobile*).

Rigomagus (rīg.ō.mā'gus). Latin name of Remagen.

Rig-Veda (rīg.vā'da). See under **Vedas**.

Rihe (rē'hā). [Also, **Ribe**.] One of nine Bantu-speaking peoples, known collectively as Nyika, living in SE Kenya in E Africa.

Riis (rēs), **Jacob August**. b. at Ribe, Denmark, May 3, 1849; d. at Barre, Mass., May 26, 1914. American journalist, reformer, and author. He worked in Denmark as a carpenter, came to the U.S. in 1870, and after several years of working at odd jobs became a police reporter for the *New York Tribune* in 1877. He held this post until 1888, when he joined the staff of the *Evening Sun* in a similar capacity. During these years his exposés of the

New York slums and life among the urban poor brought him wide attention and led to the amelioration of very many of the conditions he described in his articles, books, and lectures. In his reform efforts he enlisted the aid of Theodore Roosevelt. Riis gave up his newspaper work in 1899 to devote himself to lecturing and to writing books. He was the author of *How the Other Half Lives* (1890), *The Children of the Poor* (1892), *Out of Mulberry Street* (1898), *The Making of an American* (1901), *The Battle with the Slum* (1902), *Children of the Tenements* (1903), *Theodore Roosevelt the Citizen* (1904), *Is There a Santa Claus?* (1904), and *The Old Town* (1909).

Rijeka (rĕj'ë'kă). [Also: Rieka; Italian, Fiume; German, Sankt Veit am Flaum.] Seaport city in NW Yugoslavia, in the federative unit of Croatia (formerly in the Italian province of Fiume, which was ceded to Yugoslavia under the Italian peace treaty of 1947). It is situated on the Adriatic Sea SE of Trieste. The city, until 1918 the only seaport of Hungary, is second only to Trieste among the seaports of the eastern Adriatic. Industries and trade have declined, but shipbuilding, oil refining, rice milling, coffee roasting, and the manufacture of tobacco are still important. The city has Roman and medieval remains, a Romanesque cathedral, and other churches. There are technical and commercial schools, a museum, and a theater. The city came under Hapsburg rule in 1471, and was incorporated (1779) into Hungary, where it remained, with a brief interruption (1809–13), until 1918. During the peace negotiations at Versailles, the city was claimed by both Yugoslavia and Italy. Gabriele d'Annunzio, at the head of a group of armed Italian volunteers, occupied the city in September, 1919. In 1920 Fiume was declared an independent republic, but by the treaty of Rome (1924) Yugoslavia agreed to the incorporation of Fiume into Italy. Under the Italian peace treaty of 1947, the city became part of Yugoslavia. The population was predominantly Italian until 1947, but most Italians emigrated to Italy after that date. 72,120 (1948).

Rijn (rin). A Dutch name of the Rhine.

Rijn, Rembrandt Harmenszoon van. See Rembrandt.

Rijsen (rĭ'sen). Town in E Netherlands, in the province of Overijssel, SE of Zwolle, in an agricultural region; small industries. 10,645 (1939).

Rijswijk (rĭ's'vik). [English, Ryswick.] Town in W Netherlands, in the province of South Holland, a southeastern suburb of The Hague: flower culture. It was the site (1697) of the signing of the Peace of Ryswick. 23,798 (est. 1951).

Riker's Island (rĭ'kĕrz). Island of New York City, in the borough of the Bronx, in the East River: site of a municipal penitentiary. Much of the island area has been created by filling in with refuse and other scrap material. Area, ab. 400 acres.

Rila Mountains (rĕ'lă). [Turkish, Rila Dağı (rĕ'lă dă); Bulgarian, Rila Planina (plă'ni.nă).] Mountain group in SW Bulgaria, ab. 40 mi. S of Sofia, connecting the Rhodope and Balkan mountains. Peak elevation, ab. 9,595 ft.

Riley (rĭ'li), **Charles Valentine.** b. at London, Sept. 18, 1843; d. Sept. 14, 1895. American entomologist. He was appointed (1877) chief of the U.S. commission to investigate the Rocky Mountain locust. From 1881 to 1894 he was head of the entomological division of the Department of Agriculture at Washington. He made important researches on the phylloxera, the potato beetle, cotton worm, and others.

Riley, Fort. U.S. military post in Kansas, at the junction of the Republican and Kansas rivers.

Riley, James Whitcomb. [Called "the Hoosier Poet."] b. at Greenfield, Ind., Oct. 7, 1849; d. July 22, 1916. American poet and dialect writer. He first published under the pseudonym "Benj. F. Johnson, of Boone," used for a series for the Indianapolis *Journal*, of which he was a staff member from 1877 to 1885. Under this pseudonym he brought out "The Old Swimmin'-Hole" and "Seven More Poems" (1883), in which he struck his characteristic note of homely and optimistic philosophy. His use of Indiana dialect and his depiction of rural scenes brought him the popular title "the Hoosier Poet." His works include *Afterglows* (1887), *Pipes O' Pan at Zekesbury* (1888), *Old-Fashioned Roses* (1888), *Rhymes of*

Childhood (1890), *Green Fields and Running Brooks* (1892), *Poems Here at Home* (1893), *Riley Child Rhymes* (1899), *Love Lyrics* (1899), *Farm-Rhymes* (1901), *Book of Joyous Children* (1902), *An Old Sweetheart of Mine* (1902), *A Defective Santa Claus* (1904), *Out to Old Aunt Mary's* (1904), *His Pa's Romance* (1904), *Songs o' Cheer* (1905), *While the Heart Beats Young* (1906), *Morning* (1907), *The Raggedy Man* (1907), *Boys of the Old Glee Club* (1908), *Home Again With Me* (1907), *Orphan Annie Book* (1908), and *Songs of Summer* (1908).

Rilke (rĭ'kĕ), **Rainer Maria.** b. at Prague, Dec. 4, 1875; d. at Val-Mont, near Montreux, Switzerland, Dec. 29, 1926. Austrian poet, now generally considered to have been one of the greatest lyric poets in the history of German literature. He wrote also a strongly autobiographical novel (*Die Aufzeichnungen des Malte Laurids Brigg*) and several short stories. His lyrics are contained in *Die Weise von Liebe und Tod des Cornets Christoph Rilke* (1899; Eng. trans., *Tale of Love and Death of Cornet Christoph Rilke*, 1932), *Das Stutenbuch* (1899–1902; Eng. trans., *Poems from the Book of Hours*, 1941), *Das Buch der Bilder* (Book of Pictures, 1902), *Das Marienleben* (1913; Eng. trans., *The Life of the Virgin Mary*, 1947), *Düineser Elegien* (1923; Eng. trans., *Düino Elegies*, 1939), and *Sonette an Orpheus* (1923; Eng. trans., *Sonnets to Orpheus*, 1942). His prose works are *Geschichten vom lieben Gott* (1900; Eng. trans., *Stories of God*, 1932), *Auguste Rodin* (1903; Eng. trans., *Rodin*, 1945), and *Die Aufzeichnungen des Malte Laurids Brigg* (1909; Eng. trans., *The Notebook of Malte Laurids Brigg*, 1930). Important as expressions of his artistry and philosophy of life are his letters, *Briefe an einen jungen Dichter* (1929; Eng. trans., *Letters to a Young Poet*, 1934), *Briefe an eine junge Frau* (1930), *Gesammelte Briefe* (6 vols., 1939–41), and *Selected Letters of Rainer Maria Rilke, 1902–1926* (1946).

Rimac (rĕ'măk'). River in W Peru, flowing W through Lima to the Pacific Ocean at Callao. Length, ab. 85 mi.

Rimachu (rĕ'mă.chŏ'). See **Maina**.

Rimavská Sobota (rĕ'măf.skă sŏ'bŏ.tă). [Hungarian, *Rimaszombat* (rĕ'mă.sŏm'bŏt); German, *Gross-Stefelsdorf*.] Town in Czechoslovakia, in the kraj (region) of Banská Bystrica, in S central Slovakia, E of Lučenec and N of the Hungarian border. 6,895 (1947).

Rimbaud (rah.bŏ), **Arthur.** [Also known as **Jean-Arthur Rimbaud**; full name, **Jean Nicholas Arthur Rimbaud**.] b. at Charleville, France, Oct. 20, 1854; d. at Marseilles, France, Nov. 10, 1891. French poet. Son of a captain in the French army, he learned about death in war when, before his 16th birthday, the Franco-Prussian War brought German invaders to his native city. After the French defeat he went to the capital again (he had already visited it twice), and fought in the ranks of the communards. For some time he had been in correspondence with Paul Verlaine, and in 1872 he joined the older poet, and they lived together, in extreme poverty, at London and at Brussels, until July, 1873, when Verlaine shot Rimbaud, inflicting a superficial wound. In November of that year Rimbaud abruptly ceased to write, and little is clearly known of his life and occupations thereafter. It is supposed that he wandered widely in Europe, and it is certain that he spent years in Arabia, Egypt, and Ethiopia as a trader, probably in firearms, ivory, and perhaps slaves, and that he contracted a painful and incurable disease, of which he died not long after his return to France. During his life with Verlaine he wrote two series of *Illuminations*, partly in verse and partly in prose, neither of which was published until 1887. The incidents and emotions of his brief feverish creative period are the background of the mingled poetry and prose of his *Saison d'Enfer* (1873), with its famous statement, "I believe myself in hell, hence I am there." His collected poetry was published posthumously in 1895, and the only writing he is known to have done after 1873 (a series of letters largely concerned with the inexorable advance of his illness, and equal in their terrifying power to the *Saison*) were published in 1899 as *Lettres de Jean-Arthur Rimbaud, Égypte, Arabie, Éthiopie*. The handful of outstanding poems, including *Ma Bohème*, *La Maline*, *Le Cabaret vert*, and *Le Bateau ivre*, written by him between his 16th and 19th birthdays have brought Rimbaud rank among the greatest of the symbolists, and have had a

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, färe; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nôte, môve, nôr; up, lûte, pûll; ʔh, then; ʔ, d, or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

far-reaching influence, not only on French poetry since his time, but on much modern poetry in other countries as well.

Rime of Sir Thopas (tô'pas). One of Chaucer's *Canterbury Tales*, a burlesque on the metrical romances of the day.

Rimini (rim'i:ni; Italian, rê'mē.nē). [Ancient name, *Ariminum*.] City and commune in N Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Emilia-Romagna, in the province of Forlì, situated on the Adriatic Sea between Ravenna and Pesaro. It is one of the largest and most fashionable seaside resorts on the Adriatic coast of Italy, known for its wide esplanades and numerous hotels. Grain and olives are grown in the district; small industries. Pop. of commune, 64,738 (1936); of city, 32,141 (1936).

Chief Buildings. It has Roman antiquities, including an amphitheater, triumphal arch, and the marble bridge of Augustus across the Marecchia River. The cathedral, of the 13th century, was rebuilt in the 15th century in Renaissance style. The Palazzo d'Arengo is a beautiful Romanesque and Gothic building of 1204; the Malatesta castle dates from 1446. Rimini was heavily damaged in World War II. Among churches completely destroyed were Santa Maria del Paradiso, San Girolamo, and SS. Giovanni e Paolo Martiri; the cathedral was seriously hit and the famous unfinished façade badly weakened.

History. In ancient times an Umbrian, then a Celtic settlement, it became a Roman colony in 228 B.C. As terminus of the Via Flaminia which, coming from Rome, here reached the Adriatic Sea, it was of great military importance, and long dominated communications between Rome and upper Italy. After the downfall of the Roman Empire, it came under the rule, successively, of the Goths, the Byzantines, the Lombards, and the Franks. Included in the donation (774) to the Roman Catholic Church, in the later Middle Ages it was dominated by the Malatesta family, came to Venice in 1503, to the States of the Church in 1528, and to the kingdom of Italy in 1860. In World War II, it was the German anchor at the eastern end of the so-called Gothic Line, and was taken by the Allies on Sept. 21, 1944.

Rimini (rē'mē.nē), *Francesca da Rimini*. See *Francesca da Rimini*.

Rimini (rim'i:ni), *Story of*. Poem by Leigh Hunt, published in 1816.

Rimmer (rim'ēr), *William*. b. at Liverpool, England, Feb. 20, 1816; d. at South Milford, Mass., Aug. 20, 1879. American sculptor and painter. His father, a French refugee, settled at Boston as a shoemaker in 1826. Before 1845 Rimmer commenced the study of medicine, and in 1855 began to practice it at East Milton, Mass., painting portraits and religious pictures as occasion offered. He carved the *Head of Saint Stephen* in 1861, and modeled the *Falling Gladiator*. In 1864 he executed a statue of Alexander Hamilton, and immediately afterward the *Osiris*, his favorite work. The *Dying Centaur* was made c1871, and the *Fighting Lions* (presented to the Boston Art Club) at the same time. He published *Art Anatomy* in 1877. From 1876 he was professor of anatomy and sculpture at the Museum of Fine Arts, Boston.

Rimmon (rim'on). See under *Ramman*.

Rimouski (ri.môs'ki). Town in SE Quebec, Canada, county seat of Rimouski County, situated on the S bank of the St. Lawrence River, ab. 45 mi. NE of the mouth of the Saguenay River; lumbering and woodworking industries. On May 6-7, 1950, the town was devastated by a great fire which left ab. 2,000 persons homeless, and caused damage estimated at 12 million dollars. 11,565 (1951).

Rimsky-Korsakov (rim'ski.kôr'sa.kôf), *Nikolay Andreyevich*. b. at Tikhvin, Russia, March 18, 1844; d. at St. Petersburg, June 21, 1908. Russian composer, professor of instrumentation at the St. Petersburg Conservatory from 1871, and inspector of naval bands (1873-84). Among his compositions are several operas, including *The Maid of Pskov* (also called *Ivan the Terrible*; 1873, revised 1892), *The Snow Maiden* (1882), *Madra* (1893), *La Nuit de Noël* (1895), *La Fiancée du tsar* (1898), *Le Conte du roi Saltan* (1900), and *Servilia* (1902); three symphonies; symphonic poems, including *Sadko* and *Scheherazade*; and songs. He also wrote a treatise on

harmony, and was noted as a conductor. *Le Coq d'Or*, now one of his best-known pieces, was completed in 1907, but not performed until after his death.

Rin (rën). Latin name of the Rhine.

Rinaldo (ri.nal'dô). [French, *Régnaud*, *Renaud de Montauban*.] Character in medieval romance. He was one of the four sons of Aymon, the cousin of Orlando, and one of the bravest of the knights of Charlemagne. In the French romances he is known under various names.

Rinaldo. Steward in Shakespeare's *All's Well That Ends Well*.

Rinaldo. Opera by George Frederick Handel, with a libretto by Rossi, first performed at the London Haymarket Theatre on Feb. 24, 1711. The work, based on an episode in Tasso's *Gerusalemme Liberata* (*Jerusalem Delivered*), was Handel's first stage work in England.

Rinaldo and Armida (âr.mi'da). Tragedy, from Tasso's *Gerusalemme Liberata* (*Jerusalem Delivered*), by John Dennis, produced at Lincoln's Inn Fields in 1699.

Rinaldo Rinaldini (rē.nal'dô rê.näl'dē'nē). [Romance by Christian Vulpis, published in 1797.]

Rinck or **Rink** (ringk), *Johann Christian Heinrich*. b. at Elgersburg, Germany, Feb. 18, 1770; d. at Darmstadt, Germany, Aug. 7, 1846. German composer and organist.

Rind (rind). In Old Norse mythology, one of the wives of Odin. She was a giantess, and personified the crust of the earth. She was the mother of Vali, who was born to avenge the death of Balder.

Rinehart (rin'härt), *Mary Roberts*. b. at Pittsburgh, Pa., 1876—r. American fiction writer and playwright. Her books include *The Circular Staircase* (1908), *The Man in Lower Ten* (1909), *Amazing Adventures of Letitia Carberry* (1911), *Tish* (1916), *The Amazing Interlude* (1917), *The Breaking Point* (1922), *Lost Ecstasy* (1927), *The Romantics* (1929), *The Door* (1930), *Miss Pinkerton* (1932), *Married People* (1937), *The Wall* (1938), *The Yellow Room* (1945), *A Light in the Window* (1948), *The Swimming Pool* (1952); her plays include *Double Life* (1907), *Tish* (1919), *The Breaking Point* (1923), and the farce *Cheer Up* (1913); coauthor with Avery Hopwood of the farce *Seven Days* (1909).

Rinehart, *Stanley Marshall, Jr.* b. at Pittsburgh, Pa., Aug. 18, 1897—. American publisher; son of Mary Roberts Rinehart (1876—). He was a vice-president of the George H. Doran Company (1919-27) and a director of Doubleday, Doran and Company (1927-29). He was a founder of the publishing house of Farrar and Rinehart (later Rinehart and Company, Inc.), and served (1929 *et seq.*) as its president.

Rinehart, *William Henry*. b. in Maryland, Sept. 13, 1825; d. at Rome, Oct. 28, 1874. American sculptor, resident at Rome after 1858. He completed Crawford's bronze doors (at Washington). Among his other works are *Clytie* (in Baltimore), *Love Reconciled with Death* (Baltimore), *Woman of Samaria*, and *Latona and Her Children*.

Ring and the Book, *The*. Poem by Robert Browning, published in 1869.

Ring des Nibelungen (ring des nē'be.lūng.en), *Der*. German title of *Ring of the Nibelungs*, *The*.

Ringelnatz (ring'el.näts), *Joachim*. [Pseudonym of *Hans Böttcher*.] b. at Wurzen, Germany, Aug. 7, 1883—. German nonsense poet, best known for his collection *Kuttel Daddeldu* (1924). He also published a war book, *Als Mariner im Krieg* (1928).

Ringkøbing (ring'kē'bing). *Amf* (county) of Denmark, in W Jutland, bounded by Ribe, Vejle, Aarhus, and Viborg, the Lim Fjord, and the North Sea. Capital, Ringkøbing; area, 1,800 sq. mi.; pop. 177,463 (1945).

Ringkøbing Fjord. Shallow inlet in the W coast of Jutland, Denmark, communicating with the North Sea. Length, ab. 25 mi.

Ringling (ring'ling), *Charles*. b. at McGregor, Iowa, Dec. 2, 1863; d. at Sarasota, Fla., Dec. 3, 1926. American circus owner. In cooperation with his brothers, including John Ringling, he formed an entertainment group which subsequently became known as the Ringling Brothers Classic and Comic Concert Company, and in 1884 the brothers established their first circus, which by 1900 had become one of the largest in America. They absorbed other circuses, acquiring (1907) the Barnum and Bailey unit, and setting up winter quarters at Sarasota, Fla.

Ringling, John. b. near Baraboo, Wis., 1866; d. Dec. 3, 1936. American circus owner. He was long associated with Charles Ringling and their other brothers in circus entertainment. As the last survivor of the original group, he was the head (1930 et seq.) of the organization known as the American Circus Corporation, which controlled the various Ringling enterprises.

Ring of the Nibelungs (nē'be.lūnz), **The.** [German, *Der Ring des Nibelungen* (ring des nē'be.lūn,gen).] Sequence of four musical dramas (of which the first is more properly a prologue) by Richard Wagner, first played together at Bayreuth in 1876. It comprises *Das Rheingold* (the first part was first performed in 1869), *Die Walküre* (1870), *Siegfried* (1876), and *Götterdämmerung* (1876).

Rink (ringk), **Henry John.** b. at Copenhagen, 1819; d. at Christiania (now Oslo), Norway, in December, 1894. Danish naturalist and explorer. He went round the world in the *Galathea* in 1845, and in 1848 made the first of 38 exploring expeditions to Greenland. He wrote numerous works about Greenland.

Rink, Johann Christian Heinrich. See **Rinck** or **Rink, Johann Christian Heinrich.**

Rinns of Galloway (rinz; gal'ō.wā). See **Galloway, Rhinns of.**

Rinteln (rin'te.lən), **Anton.** b. at Graz, Austria, Nov. 13, 1876—; Austrian politician. He served (1926, 1932–33) as minister of education, was Austrian ambassador at Rome (1933), took part in the abortive Nazi putsch (1934), attempted suicide when it failed, and was sentenced to life imprisonment (but was released in 1938 when Hitler was securely in power in Austria).

Rinteln (rin'tel). Town in NW Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Lower Saxony, British zone, formerly in the province of Hesse-Nassau, Prussia, situated on the Weser River ab. 30 mi. SW of Hanover; manufactures glass and precision instruments. It has a church of the 13th century, and a *Rathaus* (town hall) of the 16th century. Buildings of interest to tourists were undamaged in World War II. 10,067 (1950).

Rio (rē'ō). Portuguese word for "river": for entries not found below, see the distinguishing element of the name.

Rio (rē'ō). Spanish word for "river": for entries not found below, see the distinguishing element of the name.

Rio (rē'ō; Portuguese, rē'ō). Shortened form of **Rio de Janeiro.**

Rio (rē'ō), **Carlos Alberto Arroyo del.** See **Arroyo del Río, Carlos Alberto.**

Riobamba (rē.ō.bām'bā). Town in C Ecuador, capital of Chimborazo province, ab. 95 mi. S of Quito; rail shipping point for agricultural products. Pop. 27,459 (est. 1944).

Rio Branco (rē'ō brung'kō). Territory in N Brazil, bordering on Venezuela and British Guiana. Capital, Boa Vista; area, 82,748 sq. mi.; pop. 17,623 (1950).

Rio Branco. Capital of Acre territory, in NW Brazil. Pop. under 5,000 (1940).

Rio Branco, Viscount of. Title of **Silva Paranhos, José Maria da.**

Rio Claro (rē'ō klā'rō). City in S Brazil, in the state of São Paulo. 35,183 (1950).

Rio Cuarto (rē'ō kwār'tō). [Full name, **Concepción del Río Cuarto.**] City in C Argentina, in Córdoba province, ab. 350 mi. W of Buenos Aires; military station, rail and commercial center. 48,706 (1947).

Rio de Janeiro (rē'ō de ja.nā'rō; Portuguese, rē'ō dē zhā.nā'rō). State in SE Brazil, bounded on the E and S by the Atlantic Ocean. Capital, Niterói; area, 16,087 sq. mi.; pop. 2,326,201 (1950).

Rio de Janeiro. [Eng. trans., "*River of January*," a name first applied to the bay, in allusion to the date of its discovery; often called **Rio**; old Portuguese name, **São Sebastião.**] Capital, largest city, and most important port and commercial center of Brazil, on the SE coast. Situated between mountain groups of the Serra do Mar, and the Atlantic Ocean, the city is noted for its beautiful location, and for its fine natural harbor on the Baía de Guanabara. It has a tropical climate with hot, humid summers, and warm, less humid winters. It is the second largest city in South America, outranked only by Buenos Aires. The city contains numerous institutions, including libraries, a museum, observatory, navy yard,

large hospitals, botanical gardens, and a university, and is the seat of an archbishopric. Among the noted features of Rio are the Pão de Açúcar (Sugar Loaf Mountain), which is ascended by an aerial cable car; Corcovado, a lofty peak surmounted by a gigantic statue of Christ; and Copacabana, the noted beach on the Atlantic, fringed by scores of modern apartment hotels. The city center is largely modern in aspect, with numerous tall office buildings. There is a large international airport. The city, with its environs, forms the Distrito Federal (Federal District), which is governed by a prefect, assisted by a council. Area, 451 sq. mi.; pop., Distrito Federal, 2,335,931 (1950); city, 1,814,770 (1950).

History. The bay of Rio de Janeiro (Guanabara Bay) was discovered on Jan. 1, 1502. In 1555 Villegaignon established a colony of French Protestants on the island which still bears his name; they were driven out in 1567 by the Portuguese, who then founded the city of São Sebastião or Rio de Janeiro. In 1762 it was made the capital of the state of Brazil. It was the residence of the Portuguese court (1808–21), and became the capital of the empire of Brazil in 1822. Until 1834 it was also the capital of the province of Rio de Janeiro. Numerous international and Pan-American conferences have met at Rio de Janeiro. The inhabitants of the city are known colloquially as *Cariocas*. There is a festive carnival each year at the time of Mardi Gras.

Rio de la Plata (rē'ō dā.lā plā'tā). Colonial division of Spanish South America, at first called a territory (*gobernación*), and later a province. It was separated from Paraguay in 1620, Buenos Aires being made the capital and the seat of a bishop. It was the basis of the modern Argentine Republic, but embraced only the modern provinces of Buenos Aires and Entre Ríos; the NE portion of the present republic was attached to Paraguay, the W part to Chile; Patagonia was unexplored, and Córdoba and Santa Fé (later the province of Tucumán) were a part of Charcas. The governor of Rio de la Plata was subject to the viceroy of Peru. In 1661 an audience (*audiencia*) or high court was established at Buenos Aires, and thereafter the governor was president of the audience with the title of captain-general. This arrangement continued until the province was merged in the viceroyalty of La Plata in 1776.

Rio de Oro (rē'ō dā ō'rō). Southern of the two zones of the Spanish colony of Spanish Sahara, NW Africa, and the name often applied to the entire colony plus the Spanish Southern Protectorate of Morocco. The colony is mostly desert and only the offshore fisheries are of value economically. The chief town in Rio de Oro is Villa Cisneros, situated on the N side of Rio de Oro Bay; it is a strategic base. Area of Rio de Oro zone, 73,362 sq. mi.

Rio Gallegos (rē'ō gā.yā'gōs). [Also, **Gallegos.**] Town in S Argentina, capital of Santa Cruz territory, ab. 1,280 mi. SW of Buenos Aires. 5,880 (1947).

Rio Grande (rē'ō grun'dē). Name (Portuguese for "Great River") given to all or part of various rivers. See also **Araguaia**; also **Coralubal**.

Rio Grande. [Full name, **São Pedro do Rio Grande do Sul.**] Southernmost seaport in Brazil, ranking fifth in the country, in the state of Rio Grande do Sul: meat-packing, canning, textile, tobacco, brewing, and oil-refining industries. 64,241 (1950).

Rio Grande. River in SE Brazil, forming part of the boundary between the states of São Paulo and Minas Gerais, flowing W to join the Paraná River. Length, ab. 650 mi.

Rio Grande (rē'ō grān'dā). Name (Spanish for "Great River") given to all or part of various rivers. See also **Beirmejo**; also **Mamoré**; also **Motagua**.

Rio Grande. River in E Nicaragua, flowing SE to the Caribbean Sea. Navigable for ab. 200 mi.

Rio Grande (rē'ō grān'dē, grān'dē; Spanish, rē'ō grān'dā). [Also (in Mexico), **Río Bravo**, **Río Bravo del Norte**; early Spanish names, **Río del Norte**, **Río Grande del Norte.**] River in North America. It rises in the Rocky Mountains in SW Colorado, traverses New Mexico from N to S, forms the boundary between Mexico and Texas, and flows into the Gulf of Mexico below Matamoros. The chief tributary is the Pecos. Length, ab. 1,800 mi.; navigable (for small boats only) to Kingsbury Rapids (ab. 450 mi.).

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nôte, mōve, nôr; up, lûte, pûll; ʔh, then; ǵ, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

Rio Grande City (rě'ō grān'd, grān'dē, rī'ō grān'd'). [Former name, **Rancho Davis**.] Unincorporated community in S Texas, county seat of Starr County, SW of Corpus Christi. 3,992 (1950).

Rio Grande de Cagayan (rě'ō grān'dā dā kā.gā.yān'). See **Cagayan River**, Luzon.

Rio Grande del Norte (rě'ō grān'dā del nōr'tā). See **Rio Grande**, in North America.

Rio Grande de Manatí (mā.nā.tē'). See **Manatí River**.

Rio Grande de Mindanao (min.dā.nā'ō). See **Mindanao River**.

Rio Grande de Santiago (rě'ō grān'dā dā sán.tyā'gō). See **Santiago River**, Mexico.

Rio Grande do Norte (rě'ō grun'dō dō nōr'tē). State in N Brazil, bounded on the N and E by the Atlantic Ocean. Capital, Natal; area, 20,482 sq. mi.; pop. 983,572 (1950).

Rio Grande do Sul (rě'ō grun'dē dō sūl). [Former name, **São Pedro do Rio Grande do Sul**, which was often abbreviated to **São Pedro**.] State in S Brazil, bounded by Uruguay, Argentina, and the Atlantic Ocean. Capital, Porto Alegre; area, 103,265 sq. mi.; pop. 4,213,316 (1950).

Rio Grande do Sul. Outlet of the Lagoa dos Patos, in S Brazil. Length, ab. 50 mi.

Rio-Hortega (rě'ō ōr.tē.gā), **Pio del**. b. at Portillo, near Valladolid, Spain, May 5, 1882; d. at Buenos Aires, June 1, 1945. Spanish histologist and neurophysiologist. He discovered the "microglia," called "Hortega cells," and the "oligodendroglia." He set up a laboratory of normal and pathological histology at Madrid and introduced staining methods that completely altered the field of neuropathology. In 1932 he was appointed director of the new cancer institute at Madrid; after the outbreak (1936) of the Civil War in Spain he went to Paris, and in 1937 to Oxford. In 1940 he moved to Buenos Aires.

Rioja (ryō'nā), La. See **La Rioja**.

Riom (ryōn). Town in C France, in the department of Puy-de-Dôme, situated on the Ambère River, ab. 9 mi. N of Clermont-Ferrand. The former capital of the Auvergne, it is a trade center and the seat of a high court of justice. The trial of a number of members of the last cabinet of the Third Republic and several of their associates, which was conducted at the instigation of the Vichy government, took place here in 1942. Pop. 12,975 (1946).

Rio Muni (rě'ō mō'nē). [Also, **Continental Guinea**.] District in the Spanish colony of Spanish Guinea, situated on the mainland of Africa, on the W coast, bounded on the N by Cameroons, on the E and S by French Equatorial Africa, and on the W by the sea. The chief town is Bata. The area trades almost exclusively with Spain, and is little known to the non-Spanish world; the chief exports are cacao, coffee, palm products, and tropical hardwoods. Area, ab. 10,040 sq. mi.; pop. ab. 135,000.

Rion (rē'n'). [Ancient name, **Phasis**.] River in the U.S.S.R., in the Georgian Soviet Socialist Republic, which flows into the Black Sea ab. 39 mi. N of Batumi, at Poti. Legend connects it with the expedition of the Argonauts, and it was on the line of traffic between Europe and Asia from very early times. A large hydroelectric plant has been built in the river N of Kutaisi. Length, ab. 180 mi.

Rio Negro (rě'ō nā'grō). Territory in S Argentina, lying between Chile and the Atlantic, stock raising and irrigated agriculture are the chief occupations. Capital, Viedma; area, 78,220 sq. mi.; pop. 134,350 (1947).

Rio Negro. Department in W Uruguay, bounded on the W by the Uruguay River. Capital, Fray Bentos; area, 3,271 sq. mi.; pop. 48,814 (est. 1947).

Rio Negro (rě'ō nā'grō), **Captaincy of**. [Also, **Captaincy of São José do Rio Negro**.] Colonial division of Brazil, created in 1759, and corresponding nearly to the present state of Amazonas. It was called at first São José do Javari. It was united to the province of Pará in 1822, and again separated as the province of Amazonas in 1852 (by decree of 1850).

Rionero in Vulture (rē.ō.nā'rō ēn vōl'tō.rā). Town and commune in S Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Basilicata, in the province of Potenza, ab. 20 mi. N of Potenza; agricultural commune; produces mineral waters. Pop. of commune, 13,075 (1936); of town, 12,175 (1936).

Rio Piedras (rě'ō pyā'nriās). City in NE Puerto Rico, ab. 7 mi. SE of San Juan; seat of the University of Puerto Rico. It has food-processing, tobacco, and metalworking industries, and actually forms a part of the urbanized area of San Juan, being linked with that city by a continuous zone of urban development. 19,935 (1940), 132,438 (1950).

Rio Preto (rě'ō prā'tō). City in S Brazil, in the state of São Paulo, 24,335 (1940).

Rios (rě'ōs), Los. See **Los Ríos**.

Ríos, Fernando de los. b. at Ronda, Málaga, Spain, 1879; d. at New York, 1948. Spanish scholar and statesman. He studied law at Córdoba and Madrid, and attended the Sorbonne, the London School of Economics, and Jena and Marburg universities. In 1911 he obtained the chair of political law at Granada. In 1915 he became a member of the Socialist Party and long represented Granada in the Cortes. Among his many important visits abroad were his attendance at the Socialist congress in Russia (1920), and visits to Harvard, Philadelphia, New York, and Washington. He resigned his chair at Granada in protest against Primo de Rivera's dictatorship and taught at Columbia University in 1927. He was active in the overthrow of the monarchy and held various ministerial posts in the republican government established in 1931 by a constitution he had helped to formulate. In 1936 he was made rector of the University of Madrid. He was ambassador (1938-39) for the Republican regime in Washington during the Spanish Civil War. After the victory of Franco he did not return to Spain but joined the faculty of the New School for Social Research at New York.

Ríos, José Amador de los. See **Amador de los Ríos, José**.

Ríos Morales (rě'ōs mō.rā'lās), **Juan Antonio**. b. at Cafete, Chile, Nov. 10, 1888; d. at Santiago, Chile, June 27, 1946. Chilean lawyer and statesman, president (1942-Jan. 17, 1946) of Chile. He was minister of the interior (1932), and minister (1932 *et seq.*) of justice. During his administration as president, Chile broke (Jan. 20, 1943) with the Axis powers. Ríos visited the U.S. in October, 1945.

Rio Tercero (rě'ō ter.sā'rō). Town in C Argentina, in Córdoba province, ab. 57 mi. S of Córdoba; rail junction. 10,683 (1947).

Rio Tinto (rě'ō tēn'tō). City in NE Brazil, in the state of Paraíba, 20,352 (1950).

Ripen (rē'pen). See **Ribe**, Denmark.

Ripley (rip'li). Urban district in C England, in Derbyshire, ab. 10 mi. NE of Derby. 18,194 (1951).

Ripley. Town in W Tennessee, county seat of Lauderdale County. 3,318 (1950).

Ripley, Eleazar Wheelock. b. at Hanover, N.H., April 15, 1782; d. in Louisiana, March 2, 1839. American general and politician. He served in the War of 1812, and at the battles of Chippewa, Niagara, and Fort Erie in 1814. He was a member of Congress from Louisiana (1835-39).

Ripley, George. b. at Greenfield, Mass., Oct. 3, 1802; d. at New York, July 4, 1880. American critic and scholar. Graduated from Harvard in 1823, he was one of the leaders of the Transcendentalists, one of the founders of the *Dial*, and one of the chief promoters of the Brook Farm experiment. In 1849 he became literary critic for the *New York Tribune*, and was joint editor with C. A. Dana of the *New American Cyclopaedia* (1857-63) and of the revised edition (1873-76).

Ripley, Robert LeRoy. b. at Santa Rosa, Calif., Dec. 25, 1893; d. at New York, May 27, 1949. American cartoonist. He drew sports cartoons (1909 *et seq.*) for the *San Francisco Bulletin*, and in 1913 went to New York to work on the *Evening Globe* and the *Post*. It was while he was working for the *Globe* that he published (1918) the first of his "Believe-It-or-Not" cartoons, a series relying on the odd and incredible events of factual history. The series became extremely popular, being syndicated in some 300 newspapers all over the world; a book of these cartoons was published in 1929 and was followed by others, and Ripley appeared in motion pictures, radio, and television, giving shows based on his collection of strange happenings.

Ripley, William Zebina. b. at Medford, Mass., Oct. 13, 1867; d. Aug. 16, 1941. American economist and ethnologist, professor of political economy at Harvard University from 1902. He was graduated from the Massachusetts Institute of Technology in 1890, and was a member of its faculty (1893-1902). His works include *Financial History of Virginia* (1893), *The Races of Europe* (1900), *Trusts, Pools, and Corporations* (1905), and *Railway Problems* (1907).

Ripon (rip'ŋ). City and municipal borough in N central England, in the West Riding of Yorkshire, situated at the confluence of the rivers Ure and Skell, ab. 14 mi. S of Northallerton, ab. 214 mi. N of London by rail. Ripon is a cathedral city and market town, now a popular residential center and holiday resort. It was formerly noted for its manufactures of woollens and spurs. The cathedral, built between the 12th and 15th centuries, is founded on an earlier Saxon church built in 661 by Saint Wilfrid. The crypt still remains and in it is a narrow aperture known as "Saint Wilfrid's Needle," successful passage through which is said to have been a test of chastity in medieval times. The interior of the cathedral forms a picturesque mass, with its low square tower at the crossing, and the two towers flanking the west front. The crypt, dating from the 7th century, is one of the only two Saxon crypts surviving in England. The cathedral measures 270 by 87 ft. 9,464 (1951).

Ripon. [Called "the City of the Twin Spires."] City in E Wisconsin, in Fond du Lac County; seat of Ripon College. It was settled (c1844) by disciples of Fourier. 5,619 (1950).

Ripon, 1st Earl of. A title of Robinson, Frederick John.

Ripon, 1st Marquis of. Title of Robinson, George Frederick Samuel.

Ripon, Treaty of. Truce concluded at Ripon by Charles I with the Scots in October, 1640.

Rippeysville (rip'iz.vil). A former name of Wilkinsburg, Pa.

Rippl-Rónai (rip'l.rō'nō.ĕ), József. b. at Kaposvár, Hungary, May 24, 1861; d. Nov. 25, 1927. Hungarian painter and graphic artist, a leader of the neotraditionalist movement in his native country. He studied at Munich and Paris and was associated with Maillol, among others. He designed tapestries, worked on glass, and did pastels, etchings, and lithographs, as well as oil paintings.

Rippoldsau (rip'olt.zou). [Also, *Bad Rippoldsau*.] Village and resort in the Black Forest, Baden, Germany, ab. 27 mi. SE of Strasbourg, France.

Ripponden (rip'ŋ.den). Urban district in C England, in the West Riding of Yorkshire, ab. 4 mi. S of Sowerby Bridge. 5,213 (1951).

Ripununy (rip.u.nō'ni). See *Rupununi*.

Rip Van Winkle (rip van wing'kl). Title and hero of a story originally published in 1819 and collected in *The Sketch Book* (1820), by Washington Irving. The scene is laid in a Dutch colonial village in the Catskills, and the point of the story is the magic 20-year sleep and the awakening of Rip Van Winkle, an easy, good-natured ne'er-do-well. He finds himself a tottering old man, his wife dead, his village changed, and his country a republic.

Riquetti (rē.ke.tē) or **Riquetti** (rē.ke.tē), André Boniface Louis. See *Mirabeau*, Vicomte de.

Riquetti or **Riquetti**, Honoré Gabriel. See *Mirabeau*, Comte de.

Riquetti or **Riquetti**, Victor. See *Mirabeau*, Marquis de.

Riquetti de Mirabeau (rē.ke.tē dē mē.rā.bō), Sibylle Gabrielle Marie Antoinette de. See *Martel de Janville*, Comtesse de.

Riquet with the Tuft (ri.ket'). English translation of *Riquet à la houppe*, title and hero of a fairy tale by Charles Perrault, translated into English in the 18th century. This is, in the main, the typical European folk tale commonly called *Beauty and the Beast*.

Risca (ris'ka). Urban district in W England, in Monmouthshire, situated on the river Ebbw ab. 5 mi. NW of Newport, ab. 140 mi. W of London by rail: coal mining. 15,131 (1951).

Rise of American Civilization (a.mer'i.kən), The. History by Charles A. and Mary R. Beard, published in 1927 in two volumes.

Rise of Silas Lapham (sī'lās lap'am), The. Novel by William Dean Howells, published in 1885.

Rise of the Dutch Republic (dutch), The. Historical work by John Lothrop Motley, published in three volumes in 1856.

Rise of the Russian Empire (rush'an), The. History of Russia from early days to the time of Peter the Great, by Hector Hugh Munro ("Saki"), published in 1900. It was the only one of his works not published under his pseudonym of "Saki," and also the only one of his major works to fall outside of the area of satirical fiction or comment since chiefly connected with his name.

Rishanger (rish'ang.ēr), William. fl. about the beginning of the 14th century. English chronicler. He was a monk of St. Albans, and compiled a chronicle covering the period from 1259 to 1307, which is commonly looked upon as a continuation of that of Matthew Paris.

Rishi (rish'ī). In Hindu mythology, the seven composers of the *Vedas*. These ancient singers were regarded by later generations as saints and holy men. After death they were believed to have become the seven stars of the Great Bear.

Rishon le Zion (rē'shōn le zī'ŋn). [Also, *Rishon-le-Zion*.] Town in W Israel, situated on the coastal plain ab. 7 mi. S of Tel Aviv. It was founded in 1882 as one of the earliest modern Jewish agricultural settlements and has since grown into a town, with numerous food-processing and other light industries. Orange groves surround the town. 18,000 (1950).

Rishton (rish'tŋ). Urban district in NW England, in Lancashire, ab. 3 mi. NE of Blackburn, ab. 211 mi. NW of London by rail: manufactures of paper. 5,794 (1951).

Rising Dawn, The. Historical novel by Harold Begbie, published in 1913. It is laid in England, in the 14th century; among the characters are John Ball, John of Gaunt, John Wycliffe, and Geoffrey Chaucer.

Risk (risk). Character in the musical farce *Love Laughs at Locksmiths*, by George Colman the younger.

Risler (ris'lēr; French, *rézler*), Joseph Eduard (or *Édouard*). b. Feb. 23, 1873; d. 1929. German pianist. He studied at the Paris Conservatory, and appeared in concerts in most of the larger continental cities and in England, playing many of Beethoven's compositions.

Risley (riz'li), Sir Herbert Hope. b. 1851; d. Sept. 30, 1911. English anthropologist, home secretary of the government of India (1902-09), director of ethnography for India (1901 et seq.), and secretary of the judicial and public department of the India Office (1910-11).

Risorgimento (rē.sōr.jē.men'tō). In 19th-century Italian history, the movement for the national unification of Italy. Italy had not been a political unit from the fall in the 5th century of the Roman Empire in the West until the regional unifications imposed by Napoleon gave added force to the Italian dream of a free and united country. The term *Risorgimento* seems to have come into use in c1815 to identify the group and movement that developed from the Carbonari under Giuseppe Mazzini and others. However, Mazzini, who was imprisoned for a time in 1830-31 and had to go into exile, operated thereafter through his own organization, *Giovine Italia* (Young Italy), rather than the Carbonari. The second great leader of the *Risorgimento*, Giuseppe Garibaldi, took his inspiration from Mazzini. He had to flee Italy in 1835 and, going to South America, acquired invaluable experience in warfare, especially in guerrilla operations. The third pillar of the *Risorgimento*, Camillo Benso, Conte di Cavour, derived from the July Revolution in France (1830) a conviction that a constitutional monarchy offered a better hope of measured progress than a republican form of government. It was his work as a private citizen in the introduction of improved methods of agriculture and the promotion of steam navigation, railroads, and industrialization, that convinced him of the necessity of Italian unification. Although he distrusted King Charles Albert of Sardinia, he saw in that realm and in the House of Savoy the nucleus of a united nation. When Pope Pius IX showed an inclination to lead Italian resistance to Austrian domination, Cavour felt that the great hour was approaching. In 1847 he established at Turin the newspaper *Il Risorgimento* to advocate constitutional reform; when revolution broke out in the

Sicilies in January, 1848, Cavour was instrumental in inducing Charles Albert to grant Sardinia a charter of liberties; and when in March of the same year Milan revolted against Austria, he swayed Charles Albert to declare war on the latter power. At this time also Cavour induced the republican Garibaldi to participate in this first step toward what was finally to emerge as the Italian royal house of Savoy, but the thoroughgoing radical Mazzini would have nothing to do with it. Charles Albert, twice badly defeated in battle by the Austrians, abdicated in March, 1849, in favor of his son Victor Emmanuel II, who was obliged to make peace on Austrian terms. Cavour, who had sat in the kingdom's first parliament, returned to that body in 1849, and heartened all Italian nationalists by his predictions of ultimate victory. In 1849 also occurred the revolt at Rome which set up a short-lived Roman republic, dominated by Mazzini and Garibaldi until its suppression by the French troops of Louis Napoleon. In 1859 Cavour accepted the portfolio of agriculture, industry, and commerce in the Sardinian cabinet; in 1851 he became minister of finance and then premier. Realizing that Sardinia alone could not outdo the Austrians from Italy, in 1855 he made Sardinia an ally of France and Great Britain in the Crimean War, and at the Congress of Paris, following the war, he succeeded in having Sardinia treated as one of the major powers. Foreseeing inevitable war with Austria, he made secret arrangements with Napoleon III for French support; meanwhile, on the home front, he put through measures suppressing monastic orders excepting those concerned with preaching, education, and charitable works. At this point Russia proposed a European convention to avert war in Italy, and as France and Great Britain supported the proposal, Cavour had to yield; but to his great gratification Austria rejected the proposal and demanded that Sardinia should disarm. In the war that followed (1859), Britain and France supported Sardinia but, fearing Prussian intentions, Napoleon signed with Austria a preliminary agreement (later made definite) by which Sardinia received Lombardy, but the other Italian states were handed back to Austria. On Cavour's advice, Victor Emmanuel pointedly accepted the terms for Sardinia only, while Cavour secretly counseled the patriot leaders to resist the return of the Austrian-dominated rulers whom they had ousted. The British government opposed the restoration of these rulers, and plebiscites were held in which Tuscany, Modena, Parma, Bologna, and the Romagna voted for union with Sardinia. Napoleon, however, blocked this step toward unification until Cavour signed a treaty giving Nice and Savoy to France, a concession to which Cavour won the consent of the Sardinian parliament only with great difficulty. In May, 1860, Garibaldi landed in Sicily with his famous 1,000 "Red Shirts." By September he controlled Sicily and Naples; the Sardinian government sent him reinforcements which traversed the States of the Church, Umbria and the Marches were brought under Sardinian rule, Naples and Sicily voted for union with that kingdom, and in March, 1861, the Kingdom of Italy was proclaimed, comprising all of the country excepting Rome and Latium, which were still protected by French troops. In that year Cavour died; his work was completed when in 1866, by alliance with Prussia in the Austro-Prussian War, the Kingdom of Italy acquired Venetia, and when, after the fall of Napoleon III in 1870, with the consequent withdrawal of French forces from the States of the Church, these, including the city of Rome, were incorporated into an Italy at last wholly united after 14 centuries. The movement and the era of the Risorgimento may be considered to have ended in 1870.

Rist (rist), Charles. b. at Lausanne, Switzerland, Jan. 1, 1874—. French economist. He served (1926 *et seq.*) as assistant governor of the Bank of France. Author of *Histoire des doctrines économiques depuis les physiocrates jusqu'à nos jours* (History of Economic Doctrines from the Physiocrats to the Present, 1909; with Charles Gide) and *Histoire des doctrines relatives au crédit et à la monnaie depuis John Law* (History of the Doctrines of Credit and Money since John Law, 1938; Eng. trans., 1940).

Rist (rist), Johann. b. at Ottsen, Germany, March 8, 1607; d. at Wedel, Germany, Aug. 31, 1667. German poet and prose writer, author of a large number of plays,

now mostly lost. He is today chiefly remembered for his hymns.

Ristori (rēstō'rē), Adelaide. b. at Venice, Italy, 1821; d. Oct. 9, 1905. Italian actress. She first appeared in infant roles, but at 13 was already playing "second" ladies. When she was 16, she turned down an offer to be leading lady in a theater, and, wanting more experience, took the post of ingenue in the company of the king of Sardinia. For 18 years she developed her art with this group; and when she and her husband, the Marquis del Grillo, took the Royal Sardinian Company to Paris (1855) her success challenged the supremacy of Rachel, whose quick departure for an American tour was regarded as an artistic retreat. Medea (in Legouvé's tragedy of the same name) became one of her great roles, along with the part of Mary Stuart in Schiller's play. In 1857 she played Lady Macbeth in Italian, at London. In 1875 she played Mary Stuart at New York, and again at New York (1885) she played Lady Macbeth with Edwin Booth. By the beginning of the 20th century she was considered the greatest of tragediennes, and was called the Italian Mrs. Siddons. In her *Memoirs* (published 1907) she wrote a penetrating analysis of her interpretation of Lady Macbeth.

Ritchey (rich'ē), George Willis. b. at Tupper's Plains, Ohio, Dec. 31, 1864—. American astronomer, head of the Solar Observatory of the Carnegie Institution from 1905. He headed (1924-30) the Observatoire de Paris astrophotographic observatory, invented several telescopes, and was the designer (1931) and builder of a 40-inch reflecting telescope for the U.S. Naval Observatory at Washington.

Ritchie (rich'ē), Anna Cora. See Mowatt, Anna Cora Ogden.

Ritchie, Lady Anne Isabella. [Maiden name, Thackeray.] b. at London, June 9, 1837; d. at Freshwater, Isle of Wight, England, Feb. 26, 1919. English biographer and novelist; daughter of William Makepeace Thackeray. Author of *The Story of Elizabeth* (1863), *The Village on the Cliff* (1865), *Old Kensington* (1873), *Tollers and Spinners* (1873), *Bluebeard's Keys* (1874), *Miss Angel* (1875), and *Mrs. Dymond* (1885), novels; *Madame de Sévigné* (1881), *Lord Tennyson and His Friends* (1893), *Portraits and Reminiscences* (1893), *Chapters From Some Memoirs* (1894), *The Blackstick Papers* (1908), and *From the Porch* (1913), criticism, recollections, and essays.

Ritchie, Sir Lewis Anselm. [Pseudonym, Bartimeus; original name, L. A. da Costa Ricci.] b. April 29, 1886—. English writer. Author of *Naval Occasions* (1914), *The Long Trick* (1917), *Navy Eternal* (1918), *Seaways* (1923), *An Off-Shore Wind* (1936), *Under Sealed Orders* (1938), *Steady As You Go* (1942), *East of Malta, West of Sue* (1943), and *The Turn of the Road* (1946).

Ritchie, Neil Methuen. b. in Hampshire, England, July 29, 1897—. British soldier, commander (1940-41) of the 51st Highland division (one of the crack units of the British army). Deputy chief of staff (1941) in the Middle East, he was commander (1941-42) of the Eighth Army in Libya.

Ritchie, Thomas. b. Nov. 5, 1778; d. July 3, 1854. American journalist and politician. The founder (1804) of the *Richmond Enquirer* at the Virginia capital, he edited it until 1845, when he assumed the editorship (to 1851) of the *Washington Union*.

Rite of Spring. English title of *Sacre du Printemps*, Le.

Rito Alto Peak (rē'tō al'tō). Peak of the Sangre de Cristo range, Colorado, 13,573 ft.

Ritschl (rich'tl), Albrecht. b. at Berlin, March 25, 1822; d. March 20, 1889. German Protestant theologian, professor at Göttingen from 1864. He wrote *Die christliche Lehre von der Rechtfertigung und der Versöhnung* (1870-74) and others.

Ritschl, Friedrich Wilhelm. b. at Grossvargula, Thuringia, Germany, April 6, 1806; d. at Leipzig, Germany, Nov. 9, 1876. German classical philologist. He became professor at Breslau in 1834, at Bonn in 1839, and at Leipzig in 1865. He is best known for his works on Plautus (including an edition, 1848-54). He edited *Præface latinitalis monumenta epigraphica* (1862; facsimiles of Latin inscriptions).

Ritson (rit'son), **Joseph**. b. at Stockton, England, Oct. 2, 1752; d. 1803. English antiquary. Among his works are *Ancient Songs* (1792), *Scottish Songs* (1794), and *Robin Hood* (1795; a collection of ballads).

Rittenhouse (rit'en.hous), **David**. b. near Philadelphia, April 8, 1732; d. at Philadelphia, June 26, 1796. American astronomer. He worked on his father's farm until about the age of 19, when he established himself as a clockmaker. He also made mathematical instruments, and in 1770 completed an orrery on an improved model devised by himself. He was elected a member of the American Philosophical Society in 1768, and in 1769 made an observation of the transit of Venus. He was treasurer of Pennsylvania (1777-89), professor of astronomy at the University of Pennsylvania (1779-82), and director of the U.S. mint at Philadelphia (1792-95). He was elected an honorary fellow of the Royal Society of London in 1795, and was president of the American Philosophical Society from 1790 until his death.

Rittenhouse, Jessie Belle. b. at Mount Morris, N.Y., c1869—. American poet and anthologist. She was a founder of the Poetry Society of America. Author of *The Door of Dreams* (1918), *The Lifted Cup* (1921), *The Secret Bird* (1930), *The Moving Tide* (1938), and other books of poetry; published critical volume, *The Younger American Poets* (1904); her anthologies include *The Little Book of Modern American Verse* (1913) and *Third Book of Modern Verse* (1927); edited *The Rubáiyát of Omar Khayyám* (1900) and other books; wrote autobiography, *My House of Life* (1934).

Rittenhouse, William. b. at Mülheim an der Ruhr, Germany, 1644; d. at Germantown (now part of Philadelphia), Feb. 17, 1708. American clergyman and paper manufacturer. Emigrating (1688) from Amsterdam to America, he settled with his family at Germantown (now part of Philadelphia), where he became the first Mennonite minister in the community and was chosen (1703) bishop of the first Mennonite church in America. He built (1690) the first American paper mill, on Paper Mill Run near the Wissahickon Creek.

Ritter (rit'ér), **Alexander**. b. at Narva, Estonia, in June, 1833; d. at Munich, Germany, April 12, 1896. German composer and violinist. He was an ardent advocate of Wagner, whose niece, Franziska Wagner, he married in 1854. His works include operas, symphonic compositions, and chamber music.

Ritter, Emil. b. at Frankfort on the Main, Germany, Dec. 7, 1881—. German journalist and educator. He founded (1912) and edited the periodical *Volkskunst*, and became editor in chief (1933) of the Catholic paper *Germania*. He wrote *Die Volksbildung im Deutschen Aufbau* (1919) and *Der Weg des politischen Katholizismus in Deutschland* (1934).

Ritter, Frédéric Louis. b. at Strasbourg, in Alsace, June 22, 1834; d. at Antwerp, Belgium, July 22, 1891. American composer, conductor, and music writer. His family was originally Spanish, and named Caballero, which he translated into German. He came to America in 1856 and went to Cincinnati, where he organized the Cecilia and Philharmonic societies. In 1861 he became conductor of the Arion and Sacred Harmonic societies, New York, and was director of music (1867-91) at Vassar College. He published *A History of Music* (1870-74), *Music in England* (1883), *Music in America* (1883), and *Manual of Musical History* (1886).

Ritter, Gerhard. b. at Bad Sooden, Germany, April 6, 1888—. German historian. He served as professor (1924 et seq.) at the universities of Hamburg and Freiburg im Breisgau.

Ritter, Heinrich. b. at Zerbst, Germany, Nov. 21, 1791; d. at Göttingen, Germany, Feb. 3, 1869. German philosopher, professor at Göttingen (1837 et seq.). His chief work is *Geschichte der Philosophie* (1829-1855).

Ritter, Karl. b. at Quedlinburg, Germany, Aug. 7, 1779; d. at Berlin, Sept. 28, 1859. German geographer, professor at Berlin from 1820. His chief work is *Die Erdkunde im Verhältnis zur Natur und Geschichte des Menschen* (1817-18, incomplete; revised ed., treating of Africa and Asia).

Rittman (rit'man). Village in NE Ohio, in Wayne County. 3,810 (1950).

Ritz (rits), **César**. b. at Niederwald, Switzerland, Feb. 23, 1850; d. at Küsnacht, Switzerland, Oct. 26, 1918. Swiss hotelkeeper. He was the founder of world-famous hotels at London, Paris, New York, and elsewhere. Because of the lavish furnishings and outstanding cuisine provided by him in these establishments, the term "Ritz" came to have meaning as a word of general usage to describe social elegance accompanied by great wealth.

Ritz, Walter. b. at Sitten, Switzerland, Feb. 22, 1878; d. at Göttingen, Germany, July 7, 1909. Swiss physicist, noted for his researches in spectroscopy.

Riu-Kiu Islands (ri.ō'kü). See **Ryukyu Islands**.

Riva (ré'vä). [Also: **Riva di Garda** (dē gār'dä); German, **Reif**.] Town and commune in NE Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Trentino-Alto Adige, in the province of Trento, situated at the N end of Lake Garda, ab. 17 mi. SW of Trent; health resort and tourist center. Medieval fortifications are preserved. Pop. of commune, 10,426 (1936); of town, 4,989 (1936).

Riva-Agüero (ré'bä.ä.gwä'ro), **José**. b. at Lima, Peru, May 3, 1783; d. there, May 21, 1858. Peruvian politician, first president (February-June, 1823) of Peru. He was one of the leaders of the early movements for independence and was twice imprisoned, joined San Martín's army in 1821, was governor of the department of Lima, and on Feb. 28, 1823, was elected first president of Peru. Owing to the machinations of Bolívar and Sucre he was deposed (June 19, 1823). He attempted to reestablish his government at Trujillo, but was arrested on November 25, and condemned to be shot. Admiral Guise insisted on his release, and he was allowed to leave the country. He returned in 1831, but owing to his support of Santa Cruz was again banished (1839-47).

Rivadavia (ré'bä.tñä'vüä), **Bernardino**. b. at Buenos Aires, 1780; d. at Cádiz, Spain, Sept. 2, 1845. Argentine patriot and government official. Minister of war and for a time minister of state and of the treasury (1811-12), he was governor of Buenos Aires (1820-23). He became president of the Argentine Confederation on Feb. 8, 1826, but resigned on June 27, 1827, to prevent a civil war. As president he initiated the plan by which Uruguay became independent in 1828. He also held diplomatic positions in Europe. His later years were spent in Spain. Rivadavia stands in America second alone to Washington as the representative statesman of a free people, according to Mitre's *Historia de San Martín y de la emancipación sud-americana*.

Rival Fools, The. Alteration of John Fletcher's *Wit at Several Weapons*, produced in 1709 by Colley Cibber.

Rival Ladies, The. Tragicomedy by Dryden, produced in 1664.

Rival Queens, or the Death of Alexander the Great, (al.eg.zan'dér), **The**. Tragedy by Nathaniel Lee, played in 1677. It is Lee's best-known play. Some of the scenes seem to have been suggested by La Calprenède's novel *Cassandre*, and it was long a favorite with actresses. Cibber produced a "comical tragedy" called *The Rival Queens, with the Humors of Alexander the Great*, in 1710, printed in 1729.

Rivals, The. Alteration of *The Two Noble Kinsmen*, attributed to Sir William D'Avenant, played in 1664, printed in 1668.

Rivals, The. Comedy by Richard Brinsley Sheridan, produced in 1775. It is considered by many to be a better play than *The School for Scandal*, though perhaps less celebrated.

Riva Palacio (ré'bä pä.lä'syö), **Vicente**. b. Oct. 16, 1832; d. Nov. 22, 1896. Mexican general and author. He was one of the most distinguished leaders under Juárez, opposed Lerdo, was banished by him in 1875, and was minister of the interior under Díaz. Well known as a journalist, novelist, and poet, he was coauthor of *Historia de la administración de D. Sebastián Lerdo de Tejada* (1875; first part by Riva Palacio).

Riva-Rocci (ré'vä.röt'chè), **Scipione**. b. at Olmese, Turin province, Italy, Aug. 7, 1863; d. at Rapallo, Italy, March 15, 1937. Italian physician. He was the inventor of the mercury sphygmomanometer (1896), the model for the blood-pressure instruments in use throughout the world today, an instrument measuring the amount of external air pressure required to obstruct the arterial flow.

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mē, hér; pin, pine; not, nôte, möve, nôr; up, lûte, pûll; ʔh, then; ǵ, d or j; ǵ, s or sh; ʔ, t or ch;

Rivarol (rĕ.vā.rôl'), **Antoine**. [Called Comte de Rivarol.] b. at Bagnols, in Languedoc, France, June 26, 1758; d. at Berlin, April 13, 1801. French writer, noted as an epigrammatist. He emigrated as a royalist in 1792. His works include *Petit Almanach de nos grands hommes pour 1788*, and a translation into French of Dante's *Inferno*.

Rivas (rĕ.nās). Department in SW Nicaragua, bordering on the Pacific Ocean and Costa Rica; cacao, fruits, lumber, and rubber. Capital, Rivas; area, 849 sq. mi.; pop. 45,724 (1950).

Rivas. Town in SW Nicaragua, capital of Rivas department, between Lake Nicaragua and the Pacific Ocean, ab. 4 mi. from the former. 6,812 (est. 1941).

Rivas, Duque de. [Title of **Ángel de Saavedra**.] b. at Córdoba, Spain, March 1, 1791; d. at Madrid, 1865. Spanish poet, politician, and diplomat. He was twice exiled. Among his works are the tragedies *Lanuza* and *Don Álvaro* (1835), the epic *Florinda*, and the narrative poem *El Moro expósito* (1834).

Rivas, Patricio. b. 1798; d. 1867. Nicaraguan politician. He was made president by the conservative faction (Oct. 30, 1855). At first he upheld the American filibuster, William Walker, and made him commander in chief of the army, but deposed him in June, 1856. Walker thereupon had himself illegally elected president, and declared Rivas deposed. The latter joined with the other Central American governments in driving Walker from the country in 1857. Rivas resigned his power early in 1857.

Rive (rĕv), **Auguste de La**. See **La Rive, Auguste de**.

Rive-de-Gier (rĕv.de.zhyā'). Town in C France. In the department of Loire, ab. 19 mi. SW of Lyons. It is a coal-mining town, and has metal, glass, and other industries. 13,931 (1946).

Rivera (rĕ.bā.rā). Department in N Uruguay, on the Brazilian border. Capital, Rivera; area, 3,795 sq. mi.; pop. 77,407 (est. 1947).

Rivera. City in N Uruguay, capital of Rivera department, on the Brazilian border (an international park separates it from Livramento, Brazil); a railway terminus and shipping point for cattle, fruit, and tobacco. Pop. ab. 17,000.

Rivera, Diego. b. at Guanajuato, Mexico, Dec. 8, 1886—. Mexican painter. He began the study of painting at the age of ten, and though he spent most of the years 1907–21 in Spain, Italy, and France, feeling especially the influence of the great Spanish painters as well as such moderns as Cézanne and such contemporaries as Picasso, he remained predominantly impressed by the ancient sculptural art of Mexico. Returning thither in 1921, he helped start the government-sponsored project for the decoration of public buildings with frescoes illustrating Mexican life and Mexican revolutionary history. In 1927–28 he visited the U.S.S.R. He spent the years 1930–34 in the U.S., executing murals at San Francisco, Detroit, and New York. A great mural which he executed for the R.C.A. Building in Rockefeller Center, New York, entitled *Man at the Crossroads*, gave rise to much dispute because it included a portrait of V. I. Lenin. In 1936 he was among those who influenced the Mexican government to permit Leon Trotsky to take refuge there. In his native country, examples of his work in fresco are to be seen in public buildings at Mexico City, at Cuernavaca, and at Chapingo.

Rivera, José Antonio Primo de. See **Primo de Rivera, José Antonio**.

Rivera, José Eustasio. b. at Neiva, Colombia, 1889; d. at New York, 1928. Colombian poet and novelist, internationally famous although he published only two volumes: the sonnet collection *Tierra de promisión* (1921) and the novel *La Vordine* (1924).

Rivera, José Fructuoso. b. at Paysandú, Uruguay, c1790; d. at Cerro Largo, Uruguay, Jan. 13, 1854. Uruguayan general and politician, president (1830–34, 1838–42). He was a leader of the Gaucho cavalry, engaged in various civil wars (1811–27), was one of the "33 Immortals" who liberated (1825) Uruguay, and was first president of Uruguay (Oct. 24, 1830–Oct. 24, 1834). Succeeded by Oribe, whom he suspected of domination by Argentina, he revolted against him in July, 1836. Oribe was at length forced to resign, and Rivera was

again president (October, 1838–October, 1842). In 1842 Oribe, aided by Rosas, began the Nine Years' Siege of Montevideo in which Rivera, now leader of the Colorados, directed the defense, acting, during most of the time, with his cavalry in the interior, until he was defeated by Urquiza in the battle of India Muerta (March 28, 1845). In 1853 he aided in the revolt against Oribe, and after his overthrow was a member of the executive board.

Rivera, Payo Henriquez de. See **Henriquez de Rivera, Payo**.

Rivera Paz (rĕ.bā.rā pās), **Mariano**. b. c1795; assassinated, 1849. Guatemalan politician. He became president July 22, 1838, was deposed Jan. 30, 1839, but restored April 13, 1839, and held the post until Dec. 13, 1841. He was again president from May 14, 1842, to Dec. 8, 1844, when he resigned.

Rivera y Orbaneja (rĕ.bā.rā ē ōr.bā.ne'nā), **Miguel Primo de**. [Title, **Marqués de Estella**.] b. at Cádiz, Spain, 1870; d. at Paris, 1930. Spanish general and dictator. He entered the Spanish military academy at the age of 14 and left as a second lieutenant in 1888, to pass under the influence of his uncle Miguel, after whom he was named and whose title, **Marqués de Estella** (conferred for service to the Carlist cause), he was to inherit. He served under his uncle in the Philippines and reached the rank of major general in 1910, when he was stationed in Morocco. He was exiled to France for his forthright speech, "Ceuta for Gibraltar," but later returned to Spain to resume his military career and received rapid promotions until he was appointed captain-general of Barcelona in March, 1922. On Sept. 3, 1923, he accomplished his coup d'état by taking military control of Barcelona and inviting King Alfonso XIII to dismiss the weak government at Madrid. In his pronunciamento to the nation he proposed to end corruption in government and bring the Moroccan campaign to a successful conclusion. The king sanctioned his military directorate (1923–25) and civil dictatorship (1925–30), and he consolidated his position with the Spanish-French victory over Abd-el-Krim in 1926. His slogan in domestic politics was "Country, Religion, Monarchy." Postwar prosperity softened opposition to him but his renewed offer to modify the constitution in 1930 found opposition solidly ranked against him and his resignation was accepted. He died in exile at Paris shortly thereafter. His dictatorship was not founded on a specific ideology but simply reflected the needs of a period when the Spanish state, in which the crown was reaching a point of final alienation from the people, could be sustained only by authoritarian methods.

Riverbank (riv'ēr.bangk). City in C California, in Stanislaus County, in the San Joaquin Valley. 2,662 (1950).

Riverdale (riv'ēr.däl). Village in NE Illinois, in Cook County: steel manufacturing and railroad center. 5,840 (1950).

Riverdale. Town in S central Maryland, in Prince Georges County, NE of Washington, D.C.: residential suburb. In the decade between 1940 and 1950 its population more than doubled. 2,330 (1940); 5,530 (1950).

River Edge. [Former name, **Riverside**.] Borough in NE New Jersey, in Bergen County. 9,204 (1950).

River Falls. [Former names, **Greenwood**, **Kinnikinnick**.] City in W Wisconsin, in Pierce and St. Croix counties, on the Kinnikinnic River (a branch of the St. Croix); tourist resort. 3,877 (1950).

River Forest. Village in NE Illinois, in Cook County: western residential suburb of Chicago. 10,823 (1950).

River Grove. Village in NE Illinois, in Cook County: a western residential suburb of Chicago. 4,839 (1950).

Riverhead (riv'ēr.hed). Unincorporated community in SE New York, county seat of Suffolk County, on Long Island. 4,892 (1950).

River Junction. Former name of **Chattahoochee**, Fla.

Rivero (rĕ.bā.rō), **Mariano Eduardo de**. b. at Arequipa, Peru, c1795; d. at Paris, Nov. 6, 1857. Peruvian naturalist and government official. He received an intensive education in Europe, conducted a scientific exploration in Venezuela (1823–25), and on his return to Peru at the end of the latter year was made director general of mines. Later he was director of the national

museum, and founded and edited a scientific journal, the *Memorial de ciencias naturales*. He was a member of congress in 1832, governor of Junin in 1845 and of Tacna in 1849, and consul general to Belgium in 1851. His works include *Antiquidades peruanas* (with Tschudi, 1851), *Colección de memorias científicas* (1857), and others.

River Oaks. City in N Texas, in Tarrant County: residential suburb of Fort Worth, 7,097 (1950).

River Plate (plăt). See **Plata, Río de la**.

River Rouge (rôzh). City in SE Michigan, in Wayne County, on the Rouge River: S industrial suburb of Detroit, site of the Ford Motor Company's River Rouge plant, 20,549 (1950).

Rivers (riv'érz), 2nd Earl. A title of Woodville, Anthony.

Rivers, 4th Earl. Title of **Savage, Richard**.

Rivers, Guy. See **Guy Rivers**.

Riverside (riv'ér.síd). City in S California, county seat of Riverside County, ab. 10 mi. SW of San Bernardino: processing and shipping center for citrus fruit, 46,764 (1950).

Riverside. Village in NE Illinois, in Cook County: a western residential suburb of Chicago, 9,153 (1950).

Riverside. Unincorporated community in S central New Jersey, near Camden: manufactures of clothing, rugs, metalware, and paper boxes, 7,199 (1950).

Riverside. Town in S Ontario, Canada, on the S shore of the Detroit River, E of the city of Windsor: residential suburb, 9,214 (1951).

Riverside. Former name of **River Edge, N.J.**

Riverside, South. See **Corona, Calif.**

Riverside Drive. Street of New York City, in the borough of Manhattan, extending from 72nd Street on the S to Dyckman Street on the N and bordering the Hudson River. Long famous as a residential area, it consists chiefly of apartment houses.

Riverton (riv'ér.ton). Borough in S central New Jersey, near Camden, 2,761 (1950).

Riverton. [Former name, **Wadsworth**.] Town in C Wyoming, in Fremont County: trading center for the alfalfa, corn, grain, and sugar beets of the Wind River basin. It was settled in 1906 on territory formerly part of the Shoshone and Arapaho reservation, 4,142 (1950).

Riverton (ré'ver.tón), **Stein.** Pseudonym of **Elvestad, Sven**.

Riverview (riv'ér.vü). Unincorporated community in SE Virginia, near Langley Field, NE of Newport News, 14,215 (1950).

Rives (révz), **Amélie.** [Title, Princess **Troubetzkoy**.] b. at Richmond, Va., Aug. 23, 1863; d. at Charlottesville, Va., June 15, 1945. American writer; granddaughter of William Cabell Rives. She married (1888) John Armstrong Chanler, from whom she was divorced in 1895, and then (1896) Prince Pierre Troubetzkoy of Russia (d. 1936). Her novels include *The Quick or the Dead?* (1888), *Triz and Over-the-Moon* (1909), *The World's End* (1913), *The Ghost Garden* (1918), and *Firedamp* (1930). Her books of poetry include *Sélené* (1905) and *As the Wind Blew* (1922). She was the author of *Herod and Marianne* (1888), *The Fear Market* (1916), *Allegiance* (1918), *The Young Elizabeth* (1937), and other plays, and was coauthor with Gilbert Emery of the play *Love-in-a-Mist* (1926).

Rives, William Cabell. b. in Nelson County, Va., May 4, 1793; d. near Charlottesville, Va., April 25, 1868. American politician; grandfather of Amélie Rives. He was a member of Congress from Virginia (1823-29), U.S. senator from Virginia (1829-32 and 1849-53), U.S. senator from Virginia (1833-34 and 1836-45), delegate to the peace congress in 1861 that attempted to avoid the Civil War, and a member of the Confederate Congress. He published *Life and Times of James Madison* (3 vols., 1859-68), and others.

Rivesaltes (rév.zált). Town in S France, in the department of Pyrénées-Orientales, ab. 6 mi. N of Perpignan. It is the center of a wine-making region, 5,469 (1946).

Riviera (riv.i.är'a; Italian, ré.vy.e.rä). Coastal region of NW Italy and SE France, bordering the Mediterranean Sea from Hyères, France, to La Spezia, Italy. It is the most noted winter resort area of Europe, with a large number of resort towns and villages, hotels, villas, and beaches. The Maritime Alps and Ligurian Alps rise

abruptly on the N; on the slopes are many gardens, vineyards, and orange and olive groves. Although located in the same latitude as the coast of Maine, the winter climate is mild and sunny. The large-scale development of the Riviera as a resort region dates from the second half of the 19th century, when transportation facilities made it accessible to the people of N and C Europe, and also to Americans. The Riviera is subdivided into three sections: the French Riviera (French, *Côte-d'Azur*); the Riviera di Ponente, which includes the Italian Riviera W of Genoa; and the Riviera di Levante, the Italian Riviera E of Genoa. The Mediterranean is famous along this coast for its azure color, which has given rise to the French name for the W part of the Riviera. Total length, along coast, ab. 225 mi.

Riviera. That part of the valley of the Ticino, in the canton of Ticino, in S Switzerland, which extends from Biasca to Bellinzona.

Riviera Beach (riv.i.är'a). Town in SE Florida, in Palm Beach County. It is a resort and residential suburb, adjoining Palm Beach to the south, 4,965 (1950).

Riviera di Chiaja (ré.vy.e.rä dé kyä'yä). Full name of the Chiaja.

Riviera di Levante (dé.lä.vän'tä). See under **Riviera**.

Riviera di Ponente (dé.pen'tä). See under **Riviera**.

Rivière (ré.vyer). French word for "river": for entries not found immediately below, see the specific element of the name.

Riviere (riv.i.är'), **Briton.** b. at London, Sept. 14, 1840; d. there, April 20, 1920. English animal painter. In 1880 he became a member of the Royal Academy. Among his principal paintings are *Daniel in the Lion's Den* (Liverpool), *Group of Pigs* (Tate Gallery), and *A Voyager in Prehistoric Times* (Nottingham).

Rivière (ré.vyer), **Henri Laurent.** b. July 12, 1827; killed near Hanoi, Tonkin, May 19, 1883. French naval officer and writer, commander (1882-83) of an expedition into Tonkin, Indochina.

Rivière, Jacques. b. at Bordeaux, France, 1886; d. in February, 1925. French critic and editor; brother-in-law of Alain Fournier. Author of *Carnet de Guerre* (1929), but written 1914-18; of two novels, *Aimée* (1922) and *Florence* (unfinished, 1935); a record of his religious conversion, *À la trace de Dieu* (1925); and of various political studies; but especially known for his *Études* (1911) and *Quelques Progrès dans l'étude du cœur humain* (1926), which embody the best of his literary criticism. He joined André Gide on the staff of the newly founded *Nouvelle Revue Française* (1909). The same year he married the sister of Alain Fournier, author of *Le Grand Meaulnes*. Mobilized in 1914, he was captured by the Germans before the end of the first month of fighting and spent four years as a prisoner. After the war he became editor of the *Nouvelle Revue Française*, which post he occupied until his death.

Rivière du Loup (ré.vyer dü löp). City in SE Quebec, Canada, county seat of Rivière du Loup County, situated on the S bank of the St. Lawrence River, ab. 122 mi. NE of the city of Quebec. Here the rail line from New Brunswick meets the line paralleling the coast. The city has lumber, woodworking, and furniture industries, and a pulp mill, 9,425 (1951).

Rivières du Sud (ré.vyer dü süd). Former name of **French Guinea**.

Rivington (riv'ing.ton), **Charles.** b. at Chesterfield, Derbyshire, England, 1688; d. at London, Feb. 22, 1742. English publisher of theological works. Establishing his business in 1711, he published various theological writings, and with Thomas Osborne brought out Samuel Richardson's *Pamela*.

Rivington, Charles. b. 1754; d. at London, May 26, 1831. English publisher; grandson of Charles Rivington (1688-1742) and brother of Francis Rivington (1745-1822). He and Francis published (1793 et seq.) a monthly, the *British Critic*.

Rivington, Francis. b. 1745; d. at Islington, London, Oct. 18, 1822. English publisher; grandson of Charles Rivington (1688-1742) and brother of Charles Rivington (1754-1831). In 1793 he and his brother began the publication of a two-shilling monthly, the *British Critic*.

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pīne; not, nôte, môve, nôr; up, lûte, pûll; ʔh, then; ġ, d or ġ; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

edited at first by Robert Nares and William Beloe, and later by William Rowe Lyall, dean of Canterbury.

Rivington, Francis. b. Jan. 19, 1805; d. at Eastbourne, Sussex, England, Jan. 7, 1885. English publisher; son of Charles Rivington (1754-1831). Interested in the Oxford Movement, he published *Tracts for the Times* (1833-41), wrote *Some Account of the Life and Writings of Saint Paul* (1874), edited Dean Sherlock's 17th-century *Discourse Concerning Death*, and was the author of religious pamphlets.

Rivington, James. b. at London, 1724; d. at New York, July 4, 1802. American bookseller and printer; son of Charles Rivington (1688-1742). He emigrated to America in 1760, and in 1761 established himself as a bookseller at New York. In 1773 he founded a royalist newspaper, *Rivington's New-York Gazetteer*, which was discontinued in 1775 after the destruction of his press by the Sons of Liberty. In 1777 he established *Rivington's New York Loyal Gazette*, whose title was changed to *The Royal Gazette* in the same year. He afterward claimed that he gave aid to Washington's spies during the British occupation of the city. After the evacuation of New York by the British, he renamed his paper *Rivington's New York Gazette and Universal Advertiser*. It was discontinued in 1783.

Rivington, John. b. 1779; d. Nov. 21, 1841. English publisher; son of Francis Rivington (1745-1822). He became a partner in the Rivington publishing house in 1810, and began (1836) publishing the fourth series of the *British Critic*, begun in 1793 by his father and his uncle. It was edited at first by John Henry (later Cardinal) Newman, and was discontinued in 1843.

Rivington's New-York Gazetteer. See under **Rivington, James**.

Rivoire (rě.vvâr), André. b. at Vienne, France, May 5, 1871; d. at Paris, Aug. 19, 1930. French poet and playwright. Author of collections of poems, including *Les Vierges* (1895), *Le Songe de l'amour* (1900), *Le Chemin de l'oubli* (1905), *Le Plaisir des jours* (1914); and of plays such as *La Peur de souffrir* (1900), *Il était une bergère* (1905), and *La Belle Angevine* (1922, with Maurice Donnay). The gaiety of his plays won him considerable popularity in the years just before World War I.

Rivoli (rě.võ.lë). Town and commune in NW Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Piedmont, in the province of Torino, situated at the foot of the Alps, ab. 9 mi. W of Turin: grain and cattle trade; woolen, cotton, and silk textile and garment industries. The castle, overlooking the town, stands on 12th-century foundations, but the present buildings are of the baroque style of the early 18th century. During World War II the castle was gutted by fire, and other buildings of interest to tourists were somewhat damaged. Pop. of commune, 10,939 (1936); of town, 7,593 (1936).

Rivoli, Duc de. A title of **Masséna, André**.

Rivoli Veronese (vã.rõ.nã'sã). [Also, **Rivoli**.] Village in NE Italy, in the province of Verona, ab. 13 mi. NW of Verona. Here on Jan. 14, 1797, the French under Napoleon defeated the Austrians under Josef Alvinczy.

Riyadh (ri.yäd'). [Also: **Riad, Riyad**.] City in E central Saudi Arabia, in Nejd, ab. 260 mi. SW of the island of Bahrain: capital of Nejd and one of the two capitals of Saudi Arabia. The city is in an oasis which serves as a trading center for the nomads of the area, and is connected by rail with the coastal port of Dhahran. The crops of the oasis are barley, dates, corn, and fruits. It contains a palace and large mosque. It has been the Wahhabi capital since c1818. Pop. ab. 60,000 (est. 1940).

Rizal (rě.säl'). Province of the Philippines, in C Luzon. It is bounded by Bulacan on the N, Quezon (formerly Tayabas) and Laguna on the E, Laguna de Bay and Cavite province on the S, and Manila Bay and the city of Manila on the W. It includes Talim and other small islands in Laguna de Bay. The surface is diversified by short, low mountain ranges and fertile plains. The highest mountain is Talim, an extinct volcano (1,421 ft.). The chief stream, the Pasig River, drains Laguna de Bay, and empties by several mouths into Manila Bay. It has numerous tributaries, and is an important means of communication with the interior of the island. Coal is found in the S, and gold in the N part of Rizal. Among

the products are rice, mangoes, corn, and sugar cane.

Rizal, José. b. at Calamba, Laguna, Luzon, Philippine Islands, 1861; d. at Manila, Dec. 30, 1896. Filipino patriot and author. He received degrees in medicine and philosophy from the University of Madrid and was elected a member of the Berlin Anthropological Society. He returned to the Philippines and published a political story, *Noli me tangere* (1886), on account of the anti-Spanish sentiment of which he was forced to emigrate. While abroad he wrote another political novel, *El Filibusterismo* (1891). He subsequently practiced medicine at Hong Kong, and obtained permission to visit the Philippines, but on his arrival there was arrested. A native insurrection against Spain having broken out, he was accused of being its instigator, and was condemned and shot.

Rizal City. City in Rizal province, Luzon, Philippines, adjoining Manila on the S: suburban community. 88,728 (1948).

Riza Shah Pahlavi (rě'za shā pä.lä.vë'). [Originally, **Riza Khan Pahlavi**.] b. in Mazandaran, Persia, March 15, 1877; d. at Johannesburg, Union of South Africa, July 26, 1944. Shah (1925-41) of Iran. At one time a noncommissioned officer in the Persian army, he led (1921) a military dictatorship, and instituted army reorganization and financial reforms. Known as Riza Khan Pahlavi, he served (1923-25) as prime minister and was elected (1925) shah of Persia as Riza Shah Pahlavi after conquering (1924-25) northern Persia. Ahmed Shah being deposed. He reduced the power of the tribal chieftains, united the country and changed its name to Iran, and abolished the veil for women. When he ignored Allied requests to expel German agents from Iran during World War II, the country was occupied by British and Russian forces. He abdicated (Sept. 16, 1941) and was succeeded by his son, Mohammed Riza Pahlavi.

Rizzio (rit'si.ö), Italian, rě't'si.ö) or Riccio (rieh'i.ö; Italian, rě't'chë), David. b. c1533; killed at Edinburgh, March 9, 1566. Secretary of Mary, Queen of Scots. He was a native of Piedmont, and in 1561 accompanied the Piedmontese ambassador to Scotland as his secretary. He entered the Scottish queen's service as a musician in 1564, and afterward became her French secretary and confidential adviser. He promoted the marriage of Mary with Darnley. The latter, however, failed to supplant him in Mary's confidence, and suspected him of being the cause of her refusal to share the government with him. Convinced by a number of those nobles actively attempting to break Mary's power that Rizzio was her lover, he decided to kill Rizzio. Darnley consequently organized a conspiracy of the Protestant lords against him, at the head of whom he burst into Mary's supper chamber at Holyrood Palace, wounded Rizzio in the queen's presence, and killed him outside the chamber.

Rjukanfoss (ry'kän.fös). [Also, **Rjukan**.] Cataract in the county of Telemark, Norway, ab. 80 mi. W of Oslo. Since the diversion of water for power development, the falls now present a spectacle only at the time of spring flood. Height, ab. 340 ft.

R. L. S. See **Stevenson, Robert Louis**.

Road of Ages. Novel by Robert Nathan, published in 1935.

Roads of Brest (brest). See under **Brest, France**.

Roads of Destiny. Collection of stories by William Sydney Porter under the pseudonym O. Henry, published in 1909.

Road to Rome (rõm), The. Comedy (1927) by Robert Sherwood.

Road Town. City in SE Tortola, on the Caribbean Sea, E of Puerto Rico: capital and chief port of the British Virgin Islands; exports charcoal. Pop. ab. 700 (1949).

Roan Barbary (rõn bär'bari). Favorite horse of King Richard II in Shakespeare's *Richard II*.

Roan Mountain (rõn). Mountain in W North Carolina, in Mitchell County, near the Tennessee border. Elevation, ab. 6,300 ft.

Roanne (rõ.än). [Latin, **Rodumna**.] Town in C France in the department of Loire, on the Loire River ab. 42 mi. NW of Lyons. It is a river port, and has considerable cotton-textile, hosiery, and paper industries; it is known also for coal mining and potteries. 44,518 (1946).

Roanoke (rō'a.nōk). City in E Alabama, in Randolph County. 5,392 (1950).

Roanoke. [Early name, **Big Lick**.] Independent city in C Virginia, geographically but not administratively part of Roanoke County. It is the third city of the state in population, and is an important commercial, industrial, and railroad center, with railroad shops, and rayon, furniture, textile, structural steel, clothing, flour-milling, tin can, and chemical industries. Though settled in 1834, the city did not develop until after the opening (c1880) of railroads in the area. Since this time it has experienced a rapid growth. Pop. of city, 91,921 (1950); of urbanized area, 106,682 (1950).

Roanoke Island. Island on the E coast of North Carolina, between Albemarle Sound on the N and Pamlico Sound on the S. Unsuccessful attempts to colonize it were made by Sir Walter Raleigh in 1585 and 1587. A victory was gained here by Union forces under Ambrose Burnside over the Confederates, Feb. 8, 1862, resulting in the capture of the Confederate garrison. Length, ab. 10 mi.

Roanoke Rapids. [Former name, **Great Falls**.] City in NE North Carolina, in Halifax County, on the Roanoke River: manufactures of knit goods, damask, and paper. It was established in 1893. Pop. 8,156 (1950).

Roanoke River. River in Virginia and North Carolina, formed by the union of the north and south forks in Montgomery County, Va. It flows into Albemarle Sound. Length, ab. 380 mi.

Roan Stallion. Allegorical narrative in free verse by Robinson Jeffers, the title piece of a volume published in 1925.

Roaring Girl, The. Comedy by Thomas Dekker and Thomas Middleton. It was produced in 1610, and printed in 1611. The original of the roaring girl was Moll Cutpurse, alias Mary Frith, a notorious London character who dressed and was armed like a man. The roaring girl is the counterpart of the roaring boy, a swaggering type common in the Elizabethan and Jacobean periods.

"Roaring Jack" (gak). Epithet of Percival, John.

Roaring Spring. Borough in S Pennsylvania, in Blair County. 2,771 (1950).

Roazon (rō'a.zon). Breton name of Rennes.

"Robber Council." See Ephesus, Council of (449 A.D.).

Robbers (rōb'ers), **Herman**. b. 1868; d. 1937. Dutch novelist. He was an adherent of naturalism, as is evident in his novels *De Roman van Bernard Bandt* (1897) and *De Bruidstijd van Annie de Boogh* (1897). A description of social evolution during two generations is presented in *De Roman van een Gezin* (2 vols., 1909, 1910; Eng. trans., *The Fortunes of a Household*, 1924). He was the author of the trilogy *Een mannenleven* (1923-27).

Robbery of the Princes. See Princes, Robbery of the.

Robbia (rōb'byā). **Andrea della**. b. Oct. 20, 1435; d. Aug. 4, 1525. Florentine sculptor and ceramist; nephew of Luca della Robbia (c1400-1482). He was Luca della Robbia's most gifted pupil, approached him in mastery, and carried his innovations farther by creating retabes, fountains, and friezes in glazed terra cotta. His white and blue medallions of baby heads and figures created for the adornment of the Foundling Hospital at Florence are the most famous of all della Robbia pieces, and, especially in modern times, have been much reproduced and admired. He also achieved rich effects in his multicolored decorative borders of flowers and fruits. He, with his son Giovanni, spent 11 years upon the frieze of the Ceppo Hospital at Pistoia. He also executed the decorations of the Loggia di San Paolo at Florence, the decoration of Or San Michele, and a long series of bas-reliefs executed for the churches of Arezzo, Prato, Pistoia, Siena, and other cities. He very rarely worked in marble; a marble *Pietà* is in the Church of Santa Maria delle Grazie, near Arezzo.

Robbia, Giovanni della. b. 1469; d. c1529. Florentine sculptor and ceramist; son of Andrea della Robbia. Like his father and his grandfather Luca della Robbia, he practiced chiefly the art of terra-cotta sculpture, in which (like them) he was a master. He executed medallions, retabes, friezes, and lavabos, and his work adorned, among other sites, the churches of Santa Croce and of

Santa Maria Novella at Florence, the Church of San Girolamo at Volterra, and the Ceppo Hospital at Pistoia.

Robbia, Girolamo della. d. c1566. Florentine architect, sculptor, ceramist, and painter; son of Andrea della Robbia. None of the sons of Andrea della Robbia did so much in applying Robbia ware to architectural purposes as Girolamo, his fourth son, who had already obtained notice for his works in bronze and marble when he was taken to France by some Florentine merchants, and there found employment during the remaining 45 years of his life under four kings of the house of Valois. On his arrival he was employed by Francis I to build the Château de Madrid in the Bois de Boulogne, which he decorated throughout with Robbia ware (this palace was leveled in the French Revolution, and its beautiful terra cottas were used to mend roads).

Robbia, Luca della. [Full name, **Luca di Simone di Marco della Robbia**.] b. at Florence, Italy, c1400; d. there, Sept. 22, 1482. Italian sculptor. He was early apprenticed to Leonardo di Ser Giovanni, the best goldsmith of the city. In 1443 he made the first work in Robbia ware after long study and repeated experiments. At first he employed a simple combination of white figures with blue draperies and occasionally green in the backgrounds. He and his family afterward multiplied the number of colors and carried them into the flesh and draperies of their figures. The first bas-reliefs of Robbia ware are those of the *Resurrection* and *Ascension* in the lunettes of the doors leading into the sacristy of the *Duomo* (cathedral) of Florence. The earliest memorials of the first 43 years of his life are the bas-reliefs set into the side of Giotto's Campanile (1435-40), and two unfinished reliefs of the imprisonment and crucifixion of Saint Peter. He made the well-known reliefs of singing boys for the screen of one of the organ lofts of the cathedral in the period 1431-40. To 1445 belong the bronze doors of the sacristy of the *Duomo*. It is difficult to distinguish his works from those of his son Andrea and his four sons, Giovanni, Luca, Ambrogio, and Girolamo. Among the most remarkable of those which may be attributed to Luca alone, or Luca and Andrea, are the altarpiece in the Church of the Osservanza near Siena (which represents the *Coronation of the Virgin*), a bas-relief over the door of the Church of San Pierino in the Via di Terra Vecchia at Florence, the ceiling of the Chapel of San Miniato, some of the medallions on the outside of Or San Michele, a *Virgin and Child*, an *Annunciation* in the cloister of the Foundling (Innocent) Hospital at Florence, a *Madonna with Two Saints* in the Via della Scala, a *Coronation of the Virgin*, an *Adoring Madonna* formerly at Pisa, and a fountain in the sacristy of Santa Maria Novella. After lasting nearly a century, the school of Della Robbia died out.

Robbins (rōb'inz). Village in NE Illinois, in Cook County, SW of Chicago. 4,766 (1950).

Robbins, Jerome. b. at New York, 1918—, American dancer and choreographer. Among the ballets he has created are *Fancy Free* and *Interplay*; he has also planned the dances for such musicals as *On the Town*, *Look, Ma, I'm Dancin'*, *Call Me Madam*, and *The King and I*.

Robbinsdale (rōb'inz.dāl). City in SE Minnesota, in Hennepin County; a northwestern suburb of Minneapolis. 11,289 (1950).

Robbstown (rōbz'toun). A former name of West Newton.

Robert (rōb'ert). [Title, **Earl of Gloucester**.] d. Oct. 13, 1147. Illegitimate son of Henry I of England, and an adherent of his half-sister Matilda against his cousin Stephen during their struggle over the crown. Stephen confiscated (1137) his large estates in England and Wales, and Robert joined Matilda in her invasion (1139) of England. He captured Stephen at Lincoln (1141) but fell into the hands of Stephen's followers at Stockbridge and was exchanged for him. He won a victory over Stephen at Wilton (1143), but could not gain the final advantage.

Robert I (of France). b. c865; killed at Soissons, France, 923. King of France (922-923); son of Robert the Strong, Count of Anjou. He led a rebellion of nobles and clergy against Charles III and was chosen king in opposition to Charles in 922. He was soon afterward killed in battle. He is sometimes not counted in the regular line of French kings.

Robert II (of France). [Also: **Robert I**; nicknamed **Robert le Pieux**; English, "**Robert the Pious**."] b. at Orléans, France, 971; d. at Melun, France, 1031. King of France (996–1031); son of Hugh Capet, whom he succeeded. During his reign the kingdom suffered from an insurrection of the serfs and from famine. His troubles over his marriage to Bertha of Burgundy, for whom he left his first wife, led to his excommunication and then (1002) to marriage with Constance. In the latter years of his reign he was faced with rebellion on the part of the sons of this marriage.

Robert I (of Normandy). [Called **Robert le Diable**; English, "**Robert the Devil**."] b. at Nicea, July 22, 1035. Duke of Normandy (1028–35); younger son of Richard the Good, and father of William the Conqueror. He supported the English against Canute. He made a pilgrimage to Jerusalem, and died on the way back to France. Lodge wrote a life of Robert before 1593, and many legends have collected about his name. He was often identified with a legendary Robert the Devil, who was celebrated in medieval romance.

Robert II (of Normandy). [Called **Robert Courte-Heuse** or **Curthose**.] b. c1056; d. 1134. Duke of Normandy (1087–1134); eldest son of William the Conqueror. He was several times in rebellion against his father, succeeded him in the duchy in 1087, and was at war with William II, his younger brother, who had inherited England and who attempted to take Normandy from him. He obtained support from Philip I of France, but in 1096 mortgaged Normandy to William in order to take part in the first Crusade (1096–99). William having died, Henry I took the English crown while Robert was on crusade, and on his return Robert invaded England in 1101. This quarrel was smoothed over, but Henry invaded Normandy and Robert was defeated and taken prisoner at Tinchebrai, 1106. He spent the remainder of his life in captivity. He was the father of William Clito.

Robert I (of Scotland). [Also: **Robert Bruce**, the **Bruce**; the surname is also spelled **de Brus**, **de Bruis**, **Brasse**, **Breaux**.] b. probably at Turnberry, Ayrshire, Scotland, July 11, 1274; d. at Cardross, Scotland, June 7, 1329. King of Scotland (1306–29). He and his father in 1296 swore allegiance to Edward I of England as king of Scotland and aided in the overthrow of John de Baliol, who had repudiated English suzerainty, but when Edward proceeded to treat Scotland as a province to be ruled by deputies, Bruce joined in the national insurrection led by William Wallace. By July, 1297, however, he and other Scottish lords who also held English lands yielded to the English king, and in 1299 he accepted appointment as one of Edward's regents for Scotland, the others being William Lamberton, bishop of St. Andrews, and John Comyn, nephew of John de Baliol. From the first, Bruce appears to have plotted with Lamberton to strike for Scottish independence, but he took no further active part in the struggle carried on by Wallace until that patriot's death in 1306. In that same year Bruce, in the course of a quarrel presumably resulting from differences of policy, killed John Comyn, went into open rebellion against the English pretensions, and, on March 27, 1306, was crowned king of Scotland on the Stone of Scone (which the Scots believe to be the Lia Fail, or Stone of Destiny, of the Gaelic race). Edward of England proclaimed him an outlaw and confiscated his estates, the Pope excommunicated him, he was defeated in battle at Methven (1306), and with hardly a follower hid on Rathlin Island off the coast of Ireland. It was while he was in hiding that there occurred the legendary incident when, watching a spider's repeatedly frustrated but finally successful efforts to complete her web, he learned the lesson of indomitable persistence. Bruce returned to Scotland in 1307 and, Edward I having died on the way to suppress the new rebellion and Edward II proving not to have his father's vigor in waging war on the Scots, with the aid of his brother Edward, Bruce achieved successive victories over Edward II which made it possible for him to summon a national parliament at St. Andrews early in 1309. In that year the Pope arranged a truce which was, however, of no long duration; in 1310 the Scottish hierarchy, ignoring the excommunication, adhered to Bruce; successive victories of his arms culminated in

his conclusive triumph at Bannockburn on June 24, 1314; in April, 1315, a Scottish parliament convened at Ayr settled the crown of the kingdom on the house of Bruce. The power of this Norman house now rested on the revolt of the Gaels against English domination; in 1315 Robert Bruce declined the offer of the high kingship of Gaelic Ireland, but his brother Edward accepted it, and Robert went briefly to that kingdom in 1317, participating in victories which came to naught when Edward fell in battle in October, 1318. From 1317 to 1323 Robert I of Scotland energetically defended the borders of his kingdom, among other means, by numerous raids into England. He was accepted into the company of monarchs recognized by the Pope in 1323, and in that same year Edward II of England agreed to a truce. This was broken in 1327, after the accession of Edward III to the English throne, but in 1328 the English by the Treaty of Northampton recognized Scottish independence. The rapprochement was carried further by the marriage of Edward III's sister Joan to David, the infant son of Robert the Bruce. Stricken by an illness which is supposed to have been leprosy, the restorer of Scotland's independence did not long survive his final triumph. Before his death at his castle of Cardross in 1329 he stipulated that his heart should be buried at Jerusalem. This pious errand was undertaken by Sir James Douglas who, however, fell in battle (1330) with the Moors in Spain. The Bruce had been interred in the Abbey of Dunfermline, but his heart, brought back to Scotland, was buried in Melrose Abbey.

Robert II (of Scotland). [Called "**the Steward**."] b. March 2, 1316; d. at Dundonald, May 13, 1390. King of Scotland (1371–90); grandson of Robert Bruce (Robert I), and first of the Stuart (Stewart) dynasty. He was regent under his uncle David II, during David's absence in France (1334–41) and while he was a captive (1346–57) after his defeat at Neville's Cross. When David threatened to permit the crown of Scotland to pass to Edward III of England, he rebelled (1363) and was imprisoned until 1371. Although a war was fought with England in the years after 1378, Robert took no direct part in the struggle.

Robert III (of Scotland). [Originally known as **John Stewart**, Lord of Kyle.] b. c1340; d. April 4, 1406. King of Scotland (1390–1406); son of Robert II, whom he succeeded. He was at war with England in the latter part of his reign. The government was chiefly administered by his brother, Robert Stewart, Earl of Fife (Duke of Albany) and by the king's son, David Stewart, Earl of Carrick (Duke of Rothesay). Robert being incapacitated because of an injury received before he became king. David apparently was killed by the king's brother (1402) and, after the king's remaining son, later James I of Scotland, was captured (1406) by the English, Robert died, supposedly of grief.

Robert (rō'bért), Carl. b. at Marburg, Germany, March 8, 1850; d. at Halle, Germany, Jan. 17, 1922. German archaeologist and classical philologist.

Robert (rō'bért), Christopher Rhineland. b. near Brook Haven, Suffolk County, Long Island, N.Y., March 23, 1802; d. at Paris, Oct. 27, 1878. American businessman and philanthropist. A partner in the New York firm of Robert and Williams (1835–62), he was also president (1858–63) of the Delaware, Lackawanna and Western Railroad Company. He was the founder of Robert College (opened 1863), near Constantinople (now Istanbul).

Robert (rō'bért), Ernst Friedrich Ludwig. b. at Berlin, Dec. 16, 1778; d. at Baden-Baden, Germany, July 5, 1832. German dramatist and poet.

Robert (rō'bért), Henry Martyn. b. at Robertville, S.C., May 2, 1837; d. at Hornell, N.Y., May 11, 1923. American army engineer, noted as a parliamentarian. He was assistant professor (1856–57) and head of the department of practical military engineering (1865–67) at West Point. He was engineer (1861) on the defenses at Washington, and headed (1861–62) the construction of defenses at Philadelphia. He served as chief engineer (1867–71) of the military division of the Pacific, and as supervising engineer (1897–1901) of the engineering districts from Pittsburgh to Galveston. He is best known as the author of *Robert's Rules of Order* (1876, revised in 1915 and

1943), a standard handbook of parliamentary procedure, and *Parliamentary Practice* (1921).

Robert (rob'ər), **Hubert**, b. at Paris, 1733; d. there, April 15, 1808. French painter, noted for his architectural paintings.

Robert, Louis Léopold, b. at La-Chaux-de-Fonds, Switzerland, May 13, 1794; committed suicide at Venice, March 20, 1835. Swiss painter, noted for scenes from Italian life. Among his works are *Neapolitan Improvisator*, *Fishers of the Adriatic*, and *Reapers*.

Robert Bramble (rob'ərt bram'bl), **Sir**. See **Bramble, Sir Robert**.

Robert Courte-Heuse (rob'ər kōrt'ez) or **Robert Curthose** (rob'ərt kōrt'hōz). See **Robert II** (of Normandy).

Robert Dunwoody (rob'ərt dun'wūd'ē). See **Dunwoody, Robert**.

Robert Elsmere (elz'mir). Novel by Mrs. Humphry Ward, published in 1888.

Robert Faulconbridge (fō'kɒn.brij). See **Faulconbridge, Robert**.

Robert Guiscard (gēs.kār'; French, rob'ər gēs.kār). See **Guiscard, Robert**.

Robert Hand (hand). See **Hand, Robert**.

Robert le Diable (rob'ər le dyābl). [Eng. trans., "*Robert the Devil*."] Opera in five acts by Giacomo Meyerbeer, with a libretto by Eugène Scribe and Gernain Delavigne, produced at Paris on Nov. 21, 1831.

Robert le Diable. French title of the romance **Robert the Devil**; see also **Robert I** (of Normandy).

Robert le Fort (rob'ər le fōr'). Pseudonym of **Chartres, Robert d'Orléans, Duc de**.

Robert le Pieux (lə pyē). See **Robert II** (of France).

Robert Macaire (rob'ər mak'ər). Comedy by Frédéric Lemaitre and Benjamin Antier, produced at Paris in 1834. It is the sequel of *L'Auberge des Adrets*. See also **Macaire, Robert**.

Robert Machin (rob'ərt mak'in) or **Macham** (mak'am). See **Machin** or **Macham, Robert**.

Robert Mayo (mā'ō). **King, Mayo, Robert**.

Roberto Devereux (rō.ber'tō dev.rē'). [Full title, **Roberto Devereux, Conte d'Essex**.] Opera in three acts by Gaetano Donizetti, with a libretto by Camerano, produced at Naples in 1837. The words are based upon Thomas Corneille's *Comte d'Essex*.

Roberto Devereux. Opera in three acts by Saverio Mercadante, with a libretto by Romani based on Thomas Corneille's drama, produced at Milan on March 10, 1833.

Robert of Anjou (an'jō). [Called "**Robert the Wise**."] b. 1275; d. 1343. King of Naples (1309-43); son of Charles II, whom he succeeded. Leader of the Guelphs, he unsuccessfully attempted to conquer Sicily from the Ghibelline supporters of the emperor. He was a patron of Petrarch and of other literary men; his daughter Maria was immortalized as *Fiammetta* by Boccaccio.

Robert of Belesme (or *Belême*) (bē.lem'). See **Belesme, Robert of**.

Robert of Brunne (brūn'ē). See **Manynng, Robert**.

Robert of Geneva (gē.nē'vā), **Count**. Original name of the antipope **Clement VII**.

Robert of Gloucester (glos'tər). fl. in the second half of the 13th century. English monk, the reputed author of a rhymed *Chronicle of English History*, from the legendary Brut to 1270 A.D., one of the last Old English works.

Robert of Jumièges (zhū.myez'h'). fl. c.1042-52. Norman prelate, bishop of London (1044 et seq.) and archbishop of Canterbury (1051-52). A supporter of Edward the Confessor, he led the Norman party in opposition to the native English party of Earl Godwin, and was influential in having Godwin exiled in 1051. When Godwin returned in 1052, Robert fled to France, was outlawed, and, despite the efforts even of Rome, was not permitted to return to England.

Roberts (rob'ərts), **Benjamin Titus**. b. at Gowanda, N.Y., July 25, 1823; d. at Cattaraugus, N.Y., Feb. 27, 1893. American clergyman. He helped found (1860) the Free Methodist Church, and served (1860-93) as its first general superintendent. He founded and edited (1860-93) the *Earnest Christian* and also edited (1886-90) the *Free Methodist*.

Roberts, Brigham Henry, b. at Warrington, Lancashire, England, March 13, 1857; d. Sept. 27, 1933. Mormon leader. He arrived (1866) at Bountiful, near Salt Lake City, was graduated (1878) from the University of Deseret (now the University of Utah), and became (1883) mission president of the Mormon Church, serving (1922-27) as president of the Eastern States Mission. He was a member (1890-96) of the editorial staff of the *Salt Lake City Tribune* and served (1918-19) in France as a U.S. army chaplain. Author of *The Life of John Taylor* (1892), *New Witnesses for God* (3 vols., 1895), *The Missouri Persecutions* (1900), *The Rise and Fall of Nauvoo* (1900), *The Mormon Battalion* (1919), and *A Comprehensive History of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints, Century I* (6 vols., 1930).

Roberts, Cecil Edric Mornington. b. at Nottingham, England, May 18, 1892-. English poet, novelist, and journalist. His verse works include *Phyllistrata and other Poems* (1913), *Through Eyes of Youth* (1914), *Youth of Beauty* (1915), *Collected War Poems* (1916), and *Training the Airmen* (1918). Among his plays are the poetic drama *A Tale of Young Lovers* (1922), the comedy *The Right to Kiss* (1926), and *Spears Against Us* (1939). He was author also of the novel *The Chelsea Cherub* (1917) and of *Little Mrs. Manington* (1926), *Havana Bound* (1930), *Victoria Four-Thirty* (1937), *They Wanted to Live* (1938), *And So to Bath* (1939), *One Small Candle* (1942), and *Eight for Eternity* (1948).

Roberts, Charles George Douglas. b. at Fredericton, New Brunswick, Canada, Jan. 10, 1860; d. at Toronto, Nov. 26, 1943. Canadian poet and prose writer. He was professor of English and French literatures (1885-87) at King's College, Nova Scotia, and of English and economics (1887-95), and was associate editor of the *New York Illustrated American* (1897-98). His verse includes *Orion, and Other Poems* (1880), *In Divers Tones* (1887), *An Ode for the Shelley Centenary* (1892), *Songs of the Common Day* (1893), *The Book of the Native* (1896), *New York Nocturnes* (1898), *Collected Poems* (1900), and *The Book of the Rose* (1903). Among his prose works are *Earth's Enigmas* (1896), *A History of Canada* (1897), *The Forge in the Forest* (1897), *By the Marshes of Minas* (1900), *The Heart of the Ancient Wood* (1900), *The Kindred of the Wild* (1902), *Red Fox* (1905), *The Cruise of the Yacht Dido* (1906), *Haunters of the Silences* (1907), *The House in the Water* (1908), *The Backwoodsmen* (1909), *Kings in Exile* (1910), *Neighbors Unknown* (1911), and others.

Roberts, David, b. at Stockbridge, near Edinburgh, Oct. 24, 1796; d. at London, Nov. 25, 1864. British painter, noted for his landscapes and architectural paintings. In 1831 he was president of the Society of British Artists. He was made an associate of the Royal Academy in 1839, and a royal academician in 1841.

Roberts, Elizabeth Madox. b. at Perrysville, near Springfield, Ky., 1886; d. at Orlando, Fla., March 13, 1941. American novelist and poet. Author of the collections of verse *Under the Tree* (1922) and *Song in the Meadow* (1940); the books of short stories *The Haunted Mirror* (1932) and *Not by Strange Gods* (1941); and the novels *The Time of Man* (1926), *My Heart and My Flesh* (1927), *Jingling in the Wind* (1928), *The Great Meadow* (1930), *A Buried Treasure* (1931), *He Sent Forth A Raven* (1935), and *Black Is My True Love's Hair* (1938).

Roberts, Ellis Henry. b. at Utica, N.Y., Sept. 30, 1827; d. Jan. 8, 1918. American journalist and politician. He became editor of the *Utica Morning Herald* in 1850. He was Republican member of Congress from New York (1871-75), and treasurer of the U.S. (1897-1905).

Roberts, Frederick Sleight. [Title: 1st Earl **Roberts of Kandahar, Pretoria, and Waterford**; nicknamed **Bobs Bahadur**.] b. at Cawnpore, India, Sept. 30, 1832; d. at St.-Omer, France, Nov. 14, 1914. British general. He served in the Sepoy Mutiny, winning the Victoria Cross in 1858 for bravery in action, and in the Abyssinian War (1867-69), and was distinguished in the Afghan War (1878-80). He gained the victory of Charasiab in 1879, and took Kabul. While he was there, the British were defeated at Maiwand and a force besieged at Kandahar. Roberts made a celebrated march from Kabul to Kandahar in August, 1880, covering 313 miles in 22 days with 10,000 men, and defeated Ayub Khan near Kandahar on Sept. 1, 1880. He was commander in chief of the army

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pîne; not, nôte, môve, nôr; up, lûte, pûll; ʔ, then; ɔ, d, or j; ʃ, s or sh; ʒ, t or ch;

in India (1885-93), commander of the forces in Ireland (1895-99), commander in chief in South Africa (1899-1900), raising the sieges of Kimberley and Ladysmith, capturing Piet Cronjé, the Boer general, taking Bloemfontein and Pretoria, and relieving Mafeking, before turning the command over to Kitchener. He was commander in chief of the British army (1900-04). After his retirement, he devoted his time to the furtherance of a plan to create a citizen-army. He was the author of *The Rise of Wellington* (1895) and *Forty-one Years in India* (1897).

Roberts, Joseph Jenkins. b. at Petersburg, Va., March 15, 1809; d. at Monrovia, Liberia, Feb. 24, 1876. First president of the republic of Liberia. West Africa. Born of free parents, he went (1829) to Liberia, where he became a merchant and subsequently an aid to the white governor of the colony, Thomas H. Buchanan, a representative of the American Colonization Society. After Buchanan's death, Roberts became (January, 1842) governor of Liberia, the first Negro to hold that post. In 1847 he called a conference which set up the new republic of Liberia. Elected its first president, Roberts was returned to office in 1849, 1851, and 1853. In 1849 he went to Great Britain, where he signed a commercial treaty and secured financial aid. His travels on the Continent helped secure recognition for the young republic. He was elected (1856) first president of the College of Liberia and held that post until his death. He again served as president of Liberia from 1871 to 1876.

Roberts, Kenneth (Lewis). b. at Kennebunk, Me., Dec. 8, 1885—American writer, especially of historical novels. He was a captain (1918-19) in the intelligence department of the American Siberian Expeditionary Force, and a staff correspondent (1919-37) of the *Saturday Evening Post*. Author of *Europe's Morning After* (1921), *Why Europe Leaves Home* (1922), *Black Magic* (1924), *Arundel* (1930), *Rabble in Arms* (1933), *Northwest Passage* (1937), *Oliver Wiswell* (1940), *Lydia Bailey* (1946), *I Wanted To Write* (1949), and other books.

Roberts, Morley. b. at London, Dec. 29, 1857; d. June 8, 1942. English novelist and journalist. For many years he led an adventurous life as a cattleman and railroadman in Australia, the U.S., Canada, and South Africa, and as a sailor in various parts of the world. His works include *The Western Avernus* (1887), *Songs of Energy* (1891), *Red Earth* (1894), *A Son of Empire* (1899), *The Colossus* (1899), *Lord Lintilhough* (1900), *The Plunderers* (1900), *Immoral Youth* (1902), *The Way of a Man* (1902), *The Promotion of the Admiral* (1903), *Rachel Marr* (1903), *A Tramp's Notebook* (1904), *The Idlers* (1905), *The Prey of the Strongest* (1906), *The Blue Peter* (1907), *The Flying Cloud* (1907), *Lady Anne* (1907), *Captain Spink* (1908), *David Bran* (1908), *Midsummer Madness* (1909), *Sea Dogs* (1910), *The Wonderful Bishop* (1910), *Thorp's Way* (1911), *Four Plays* (1911), and *A Humble Fisherman* (1932).

Roberts, Owen Josephus. b. at Philadelphia, May 2, 1875—American lawyer and associate justice (1930-45) of the U.S. Supreme Court. He taught law (1898-1918) at the University of Pennsylvania. He served as special counsel representing the U.S. in espionage cases during World War I and in the "Teapot Dome" prosecutions (1924), as head of the special presidential committee investigating the Pearl Harbor disaster (1941-42), and as chairman (1945-47) of the War Department Advisory Board on Clemency. He was dean (1948 *et seq.*) of the Law School at Pennsylvania.

Roberts, Thomas William. [Called Tom Roberts.] b. at Dorchester, England, March 9, 1856; d. at Kallista, Victoria, Australia, Sept. 14, 1931. Australian oil painter, sometimes known as "the father of Australian landscape painting." He went to Melbourne (1869) and became a photographer's assistant, while studying at local art schools. He went to London in 1881; while traveling in Spain (1883) he met French impressionist painters, and brought their methods to Australia on his return in 1885. A skillful portraitist, he executed a huge painting of the opening of the first federal parliament.

Roberts Field. Airport in Liberia, W. Africa, situated near the Firestone plantation in the S part of the country. The U.S. built an air base here during World War II.

Robertson (rob'ert.son), Agnes. b. at Edinburgh, Dec. 25, 1833; d. 1916. British actress. She began her theatrical career at Hull when she was 16. In 1853 she married Dion Boucicault.

Robertson, Sir Charles Grant. b. 1869; d. at Ringwood, Hampshire, England, Feb. 29, 1948. British historian and educator, who served as principal (1920-38) and vice-chancellor (1927-38) of Birmingham University. He was senior tutor in modern history (1905-20) at Magdalen College, Oxford. His works include *The Rise of the English Nation* (1905), *England Under the Hanoverians* (1911), *A Historical Atlas of Modern Europe* (1915), *Bismarck* (1918), and, in collaboration with J. A. R. Marriott, *The Evolution of Prussia*.

Robertson, E. Arnot. [Pen name of Mrs. Henry Ernest Turner; maiden name, Eileen Arbuthnot Robertson.] b. 1903—English novelist. Author of *Cullum* (1928), *Three Came Unarmed* (1929), *Four Frightened People* (1931), *Ordinary Families* (1933), *Thames Portrait* (1937), *Summer's Lease* (1940), and *The Signpost* (1943).

Robertson, Frederick William. b. at London, Feb. 3, 1816; d. at Brighton, England, Aug. 15, 1853. English clergyman and pulpit orator. He was ordained in 1840, and later was at Cheltenham (1843-46). In August, 1847, he entered upon his famous ministry at Trinity Chapel, Brighton. His *Sermons*, in separate series, were published in 1855, 1857, 1859, 1863, and complete in 1870; his *Lectures* in 1852 and 1858.

Robertson, George Croom. b. at Aberdeen, Scotland, March 10, 1842; d. at London, Sept. 20, 1892. Scottish metaphysician and educator. He was professor of philosophy of mind and logic in University College, London, in 1866. From 1876 till 1892 he was editor of *Mind*. He wrote a biographical study of Hobbes in the *Philosophical Classics* in 1886, and others.

Robertson, Henrietta. See Richardson, Henry Handel.

Robertson, James. b. in Fifeshire, Scotland, c1720; d. March 4, 1788. British general. He commanded a brigade in the battle of Long Island. In 1779 he was appointed civil governor of New York.

Robertson, James Craigie. b. at Aberdeen, Scotland, 1813; d. July 9, 1882. Scottish historian.

Robertson, John Mackinnon. b. on the Isle of Aran, Ireland, Nov. 14, 1856; d. Jan. 5, 1933. English journalist, politician, and Shakespearean scholar. He was an editorial writer (1878-84) for the *Edinburgh Evening News*, editor (1891-93) of the *National Reformer*, and publisher and editor (1893-95) of the *Free Review*. As a member of Parliament (1906-18), he was parliamentary secretary to the Board of Trade (1911-15). In his Shakespearean scholarship, he tended to eliminate much in the accepted canon as being by other playwrights. Author of *The Baconian Heresy, a Confutation* (1913), *Shakespeare and Chapman* (1917), *The Problem of Hamlet* (1919), *The Shakespeare Canon* (1922-30), *The Problems of the Shakespeare Sonnets* (1926), *History of Free Thought in the 19th Century* (1929), and *Literary Detection* (1931).

Robertson, John Parish. b. at Edinburgh, c1793; d. at Calais, France, Nov. 1, 1843. Scottish author and traveler.

Robertson, Joseph. b. at Aberdeen, Scotland, May 17, 1810; d. Dec. 13, 1866. Scottish antiquary.

Robertson, Margaret Brunton. Original name of Kendal, Dame Madge.

Robertson, Thomas William. b. at Newark on the Trent, Jan. 9, 1829; d. at London, Feb. 3, 1871. English dramatist; son of a provincial actor and manager and elder brother of Madge Kendal. In 1864 his first successful drama, *David Garrick*, was produced at the Haymarket with E. A. Sothern in the principal role. Among his other plays are *Society* (1865), *Ours* (1866), *Caste* (1867), *Play* (1868), *School* (1869), and *M. P.* (1870). These plays, far more realistic in their subdued theatricalism than the customary drama of the time, were criticized as "cup-and-saucer" comedy; though their literary merit is slight, they are notable as marking the advent in England of the drama of naturalism.

Robertson, William. b. at Borthwick, Scotland, Sept. 19, 1721; d. near Edinburgh, June 11, 1793. Scottish historian and clergyman. He became a royal chaplain in

1761, principal of the University of Edinburgh in 1762, and king's historiographer in 1763. His works, which had tremendous influence on the historians of his time and afterward, and which place him in the same rank with Edward Gibbon and David Hume, include *History of Scotland during the Reigns of Mary and James VI* (1759), *History of the Reign of the Emperor Charles V* (1769), *History of America* (1777), *An Historical Disquisition concerning the Knowledge which the Ancients had of India* (1791), and others.

Robertson, Sir William Robert. b. at Welbourne, Lincolnshire, England, Sept. 14, 1860; d. at London, Feb. 12, 1933. English soldier. He was quartermaster general (1914) in France, chief of the general staff (1915) at general headquarters, and chief (1915-18) of the imperial general staff of the British Expeditionary Force. He was commander in chief (1919-20) of the British army of occupation on the Rhine, and was appointed (1920) field marshal. Author of *From Private to Field Marshal* (1921) and *Soldiers and Statesmen 1914-1918* (2 vols., 1926).

Robert's Rules of Order (rob'érts). See under **Robert, Henry Martyn**.

Robert the Devil. [French, *Robert le Diable*.] Title and hero of a 13th-century metrical romance. According to legend, his mother, who had been childless for years, promised her child to the Devil if she could but bear one, saying she did not care even if he were the Devil himself. She became pregnant, and the child, when born, began immediately to behave like the Devil himself. Later when Robert learned of the contract between his mother and the Devil, he traveled to the Holy Land, did penance for his cruelties, fought against the Saracens, and eventually returned and died a holy man.

"Robert the Devil." See also **Robert I (of Normandy)**.

"Robert the Pious." See **Robert II (of France)**.

"Robert the Steward." See **Robert II (of Scotland)**.

"Robert the Wise." See **Robert of Anjou**.

Roberval (rob'ér.vál; French, *ro.bér.vál*). Town in Quebec, Canada, county seat of Lac-St.-Jean-Ouest County, situated on the W side of Lake St. John (Lac St.-Jean), ab. 68 mi. W of Chicoutimi; commercial center for a dairying district. 4,897 (1951).

Roberval (rob'ér.vál), **Gilles Personne (or Personier) de.** b. at Roberval, Beauvoisis, France, Aug. 8, 1602; d. at Paris, Oct. 27, 1675. French mathematician, best known for his methods of drawing tangents. He invented the balance known by his name.

Robeson (rob'son), **George Maxwell.** b. at Oxford, Warren County, N.J., March 16, 1829; d. at Trenton, N.J., Sept. 27, 1897. American politician, U.S. secretary of the navy (1869-77) under Grant. He was a member of Congress from New Jersey (1879-83).

Robeson, Paul. b. at Princeton, N.J., April 9, 1898—. American Negro actor and bass singer. A football player at Rutgers, he was chosen (1918) by Walter Camp as All-American end. He made his first stage appearance with Margaret Wycherly in *Voodoo*. His first concert appearance (1925) was in a program of Negro spirituals at New York, and he subsequently made concert tours in Europe (1926-28, 1931, 1938), America (1929), and Russia (1936). His American stage appearances have included *Emperor Jones* (1923) and *Othello* (1943-44); he played at London in *Othello* (1930), *The Hairy Ape* (1931), and *Stevodore* (1933); he was featured in such films as *Emperor Jones*, *Showboat*, *Jericho*, and *Sanders of the River*. An ardent proponent of Negro civil rights, Robeson has defended the U.S.S.R. and Communism as offering more to his people than the U.S. and democracy.

Robespierre (róbz'pi.är, -pir; French, *ro.bes.pyer*), **Augustin Bon Joseph.** [Called *Robespierre the Younger*.] b. at Arras, France, Jan. 21, 1763; guillotined at Paris, July 28, 1794. Brother of Maximilien Robespierre, and a deputy to the Convention.

Robespierre, Marie Marguerite Charlotte. b. Jan. 21, 1760; d. at Paris, Aug. 1, 1834. Sister of Maximilien and A. B. J. Robespierre. Memoirs of her brothers were published (1835) under her name by Laponneraye.

Robespierre, Maximilien François Marie Isidore de. [Called *"the Incorruptible."*] b. at Arras, May 6, 1758; guillotined at Paris, 10th Thermidor, Year 2 (July 28, 1794). French revolutionist. He was originally

a lawyer at Arras, was elected (1789) from Artois to the Third Estate of the States-General, and became the leader of the radicals in the Constituent Assembly, and one of the leading orators in the Jacobin Club. His influence increased after the death (1791) of Mirabeau. He was elected (1792) to the Convention as first Parisian deputy, sitting with the Mountain in opposition to the Girondists. The quarrel between the two parties was held in abeyance during the trial of the king, in which Robespierre declared: "Louis must die, that the nation may live." After the execution of Louis XVI, he took part in the maneuvers that destroyed the Girondist party and, when the disorders incident upon their fall threatened to permit the destruction of France itself, he was elected (July 27, 1793) to the Committee of Public Safety, reconstituted to defeat the enemies of the revolution within and without France. Up to this point he was far from being one of the leaders of the French Revolution, but now he became its principal spokesman and, as a most admirable person in his private life, was offered as its leader. The Reign of Terror instituted by the Committee and the Revolutionary Tribunal was not his idea, but he defended it as a necessary means of establishing a sound government. He first used the Committee to overthrow the Hébertists (March, 1794) and then, on the other extreme of the Convention, the party of Danton and Desmoulins (April, 1794). With the execution of Danton, Robespierre made a nearly successful attempt to control the Revolution single-handed. Working with the Jacobins, he gained control of the Paris Commune, and, with the aid of Louis de Saint-Just and Georges Couthon, obtained passage of the law of the 22nd Prairial (June 10, 1794), which made the Tribunal a completely arbitrary body, not even required to hear witnesses. In May and June also he had instituted officially the worship of the Supreme Being, a form of Deistic worship opposed alike by the Roman Catholics and the atheists. This added to the resentment at his assumption of power already openly expressed by a number of Frenchmen, especially those who opposed Robespierre's absolutism and those who had had enough of the Reign of Terror. When, on July 26, he spoke before the Convention and indicated that a purge of deputies was imminent, the forces opposing him acted. The next day, 9th Thermidor, when Saint-Just spoke in favor of the motion, he was shouted down and later in the afternoon Robespierre and his supporters were arrested by the Convention. He was rescued by the Commune, but was almost immediately rearrested. He was tried the next day and taken at once to the guillotine in the Place de la Concorde.

Robey (rō'bi), **George.** [Stage name of **George Edward Wade**.] b. Sept. 20, 1860—. English comic actor. He acted (1891 et seq.) chiefly on the variety stage. In motion pictures, he appeared in *Don Quixote*, *Chu Chin Chow*, *Southern Roses*, *Henry V*, *Waltz Time*, and *The Trojan Brothers*.

Robin (rob'in). In Shakespeare's *The Merry Wives of Windsor*, a page following Falstaff.

Robin (ro.bān), **Charles** (or **Charles Philippe**). b. at Jasseron, Ain, France, June 4, 1821; d. there, Oct. 5, 1885. French anatomist and physiologist. His works include *Anatomie microscopique* (1868). He edited, with Maximilien Littré, the *Dictionnaire de médecine* of P. H. Nyssen.

Robin Adair (rob'in a.d.är'). Song and air. The latter, which first became popular in England in the last half of the 18th century, is the Irish air *Eileen Aroon*. English words were written for it, and there are several versions, all having *Robin Adair* as the refrain. Robert Burns made a Scottish version, but it is not known who wrote the present song. Robin Adair is said to have been a real person of some local interest: a Robert Adair, an ancestor of the later Viscounts Molesworth, lived in County Wicklow in the early part of the 18th century.

Robin Day (dā), **The Adventures of.** See **Adventures of Robin Day, The**.

Robin Goodfellow (güd'fel'fō). See **Puck**.

Robin Gray (grā), **Auld.** See **Auld Robin Gray**.

Robin Hood (hūd). See **Hood, Robin**.

Robin Hood Dell. See under **Fairmount Park**.

Robin Moor (mōr, mōr). American merchant vessel which was sunk before U.S. entry into World War II by

a German submarine in the South Atlantic. At the time of the sinking (May 21, 1941) the *Robin Moor* was en route from the U.S. to South Africa. The survivors, who were given barely enough time to launch their lifeboats, were adrift from two to three weeks. On June 20, in a message to Congress, President F. D. Roosevelt called the sinking "the act of an international outlaw" and demanded full reparations.

Robin of Redesdale (rɒdʒˈdæl). Assumed name of Sir William Conyers (d. 1495), the leader of a peasants' insurrection in Yorkshire against Edward IV in 1469.

Robins (rɒbˈɪnz), **Benjamin**. b. at Bath, England, 1707; d. in India, July 29, 1751. English natural philosopher and mathematician. He invented the ballistic pendulum, first described in his *New Principles of Gunnery* (1742), and made important discoveries regarding the flight of projectiles and the rifling of gun barrels. In 1749 he was appointed engineer general to the East India Company.

Robins, Elizabeth. [Married name, **Parks**; pseudonym, **C. E. Raimond**.] b. at Louisville, Ky., c1865; d. at Brighton, England, May 8, 1952. American actress and author. She played principally in dramas written by Ibsen. Her works include *Below the Salt* (1896), *The Open Question* (1898), *The Magnetic North* (1904), *A Dark Lantern* (1905), *Come and Find Me* (1908), *The Mills of the Gods* (1908), and others. She also wrote several suffragist works.

Robins, Raymond. b. on Staten Island, N.Y., Sept. 17, 1873. American sociologist and prohibition advocate. He participated (1917-18) in an American Red Cross mission to Russia, and studied (1933) sociological conditions in Russia.

Robinson (rɒbˈɪn.sən). City in SE Illinois, county seat of Crawford County; oil-refining, pottery, and vitreous chinaware industries. 6,407 (1950).

Robinson, Anastasia. b. c1698; d. at Southampton, England, in April, 1753. English operatic soprano. She appeared (1713-24) in operas, notably those of Handel, Bononcini, and Scarlatti, until shortly after her marriage (c1722) to Charles Mordaunt, 3rd Earl of Peterborough.

Robinson, Benjamin Lincoln. b. at Bloomington, Ill., Nov. 8, 1864; d. at Jaffrey, N.H., July 27, 1935. American botanist; brother of James Harvey Robinson. He was curator (1892 *et seq.*) of the Gray Herbarium and Ass. Gray professor (1899 *et seq.*) of systematic botany at Harvard. He edited *Synoptical Flora of North America* (1892-97) by Asa Gray and others and the seventh edition (1908) of *Gray's New Manual of Botany* with M. L. Fernald. He was editor (1899-1928) also of *Rhodora*, the botanical journal.

Robinson, Boardman. b. at Somerset, Nova Scotia, Sept. 6, 1876; d. at Stamford, Conn., Sept. 5, 1952. American painter, cartoonist, and illustrator, whose murals decorate Rockefeller Center, New York, and the Department of Justice building at Washington, D.C., among others. From 1918 to 1929 he was an instructor at the Art Students League; he also taught at Broadmoor Art Academy and the Fountain Valley School, both in Colorado, and became director of the Colorado Springs Fine Arts Center in 1936. Among the books he illustrated are *Spoon River Anthology*, *The Brothers Karamazov*, *Leaves of Grass*, and *Moby Dick*; his publications include *Cartoons of the War* (1915) and *The War in Eastern Europe* (1916).

Robinson, Charles. b. at Hardwick, Mass., July 21, 1818; d. Aug. 17, 1894. American pioneer and politician, first governor (1861-63) of the state of Kansas. After practicing medicine in Massachusetts, he migrated (1849) to California, where he became an exponent of the anti-slavery cause, and returned to Fitchburg, Mass., where he resumed his medical practice. He became (1854) Kansas resident agent of the New England Emigrant Aid Company, receiving the two groups of New England settlers who founded what later became the town of Lawrence, Kan. Leader of the Free-State element in Kansas, he was chosen (1856) governor under the Topeka constitution, but was arrested and imprisoned on charges of usurpation and treason. He became (1861) the first governor of the state of Kansas, serving one term, and was elected (1874, 1876) to the state senate. Author of *The Kansas Conflict* (1892).

Robinson, Charles Mulford. b. at Ramapo, N.Y., April 30, 1869; d. at Albany, N.Y., Dec. 30, 1917. American journalist, author, and city planner. He was a member of the editorial staffs of the *Rochester Post-Express*, the *Philadelphia Public Ledger*, and the *Municipal Journal* (New York), and with the publication of a series of articles (*Atlantic Monthly*, 1899) on municipal improvement embarked on his career as a town planner. Beginning (1902) with his activity as a consultant to the city of Buffalo, N.Y., he was engaged as a town-planning consultant by Los Angeles, Denver, Detroit, Cedar Rapids, Iowa, Omaha, Oakland, Calif., and other cities. Author of *The Improvement of Towns and Cities*; or *The Practical Basis of Civic Aesthetics* (1901), *Modern Civic Art*; or *The City Made Beautiful* (1903), *The Call of the City* (1908), *City Planning: With Special Reference to the Planning of Streets and Lots* (1916), and *The City Sleeps* (1920).

Robinson, Corinne. [Maiden name, **Roosevelt**.] b. at New York, Sept. 27, 1861; d. Feb. 17, 1933. American writer and social worker; sister of Theodore Roosevelt. During World War I, she was a Red Cross worker and participated in the Salvation Army campaign. She wrote *The Call of Brotherhood* (1912), a book of verse, *One Woman to Another* (1914), *Service and Sacrifice* (1919), *My Brother, Theodore Roosevelt* (1921), and the poems *Out of Nymph* (1930).

Robinson, David Moore. b. at Auburn, N.Y., Sept. 21, 1880-. American archaeologist and classical scholar. Professor of archaeology and epigraphy (1912 *et seq.*), lecturer in Greek literature (1915 *et seq.*), and head of the Latin department (1944-45) at Johns Hopkins. He was director of excavations in Pisidia for the University of Michigan (1924) and at Olynthus (1928-38). He was editor in chief of *Johns Hopkins Studies in Archaeology*. Author of *Ancient Sinope* (1906), *Inscriptions from the Cyrenaica* (1913), *The Great Glory and Glamor of the Dodecanese* (1944), *Baalbek-Palmyra* (1946), and other works.

Robinson, Edward. b. at Southington, Conn., April 10, 1794; d. at New York, Jan. 27, 1863. American Biblical scholar. From 1837 to 1839 he was in the Orient, traveling in Egypt, the Sinai Peninsula, and Palestine, largely in company with Dr. Eli Smith. The results of their investigations were published in his chief work, *Biblical Researches in Palestine and the Adjacent Countries* (3 vols., 1841; revised ed., 1867). He translated Wilhelm Gesenius's *Hebrew Lexicon* (1836), and compiled a *Greek and English Lexicon of the New Testament* (1836), *Greek Harmony of the Gospels* (1845), *English Harmony of the Gospels* (1846), and *Physical Geography of the Holy Land* (1865). He founded the *Biblical Repository* (1831) and the *Bibliotheca Sacra* (1843).

Robinson, Edward. b. at Boston, Nov. 1, 1858; d. April 18, 1931. American archaeologist, director of the Metropolitan Museum of Art, New York (1910-31). He was curator of classical antiquities (1885-1902) and director (1902-05) of the Boston Museum of Fine Arts, and was assistant director of the Metropolitan Museum (1906-10).

Robinson, Edward Mott. b. at Philadelphia, Jan. 8, 1806; d. at New York, June 14, 1865. American merchant; father of Henrietta Howland ("Hetty") Green (1834-1916). Settling at New Bedford, Mass., in the early 1830's, he became prominent as a whaling merchant and was president of the Bedford Commercial Bank. He moved to New York during the Civil War and became a member of the shipping firm of William T. Coleman and Company, operators of a New York-to-California packet line. He left a fortune of more than five million dollars to which his daughter added.

Robinson, Edwin Arlington. b. at Head Tide, Me., Dec. 22, 1869; d. at New York, April 6, 1935. American poet. He lived at Gardiner, Me. (1870-97) and New York (1899 *et seq.*) and did much of his writing (1911 *et seq.*) at the summer colony at Peterboro, N.H. He worked for a time as a laborer on the New York subway system and was appointed (1905) to the New York customs house by President Theodore Roosevelt. He was three times recipient of the Pulitzer prize for poetry, for *Collected Poems* (1921), *The Man Who Died Twice* (1924), and *Tristram* (1927). His other volumes of verse are *The*

Torrent and the Night Before (1896), *The Children of the Night* (1897), *Captain Craig* (1902), *The Town Down the River* (1910), *The Man Against the Sky* (1916), *Merlin* (1917), *Lancelot* (1920), *The Three Taverns* (1920), *Arion's Harvest* (1921), *Roman Bartholow* (1923), *Dionysus in Doubt* (1925), *Sonnets* (1928), *Cavender's House* (1929), *The Glory of the Nightingales* (1930), *Mathias at the Door* (1931), *Nicodemus* (1932), *Talfer* (1933), *Amaranth* (1934), and *King Jasper* (1935). Author also of the plays *Van Zorn* (1914) and *The Porcupine* (1915). Robinson's poems, notably such short character sketches as "Richard Cory" and "Miniver Cheevy," are marked by a wry humor at human inability to cope with the world. The sentimentality of "Mr. Flood's Party" is matched by the melancholy of "Ben Jonson Entertains a Man from Stratford"; Robinson's technique of using colloquial language in traditional forms likewise indicates the realization he held of a world moving too quickly away from its basic ideals.

Robinson, Esmé Stuart Lennox. See Robinson, Lennox.

Robinson, Estelle Anna Blanche. See Lewis, Estelle Anna Blanche.

Robinson, Ezekiel Gilman. b. at Attleborough, Mass., March 13, 1815; d. June 13, 1894. American Baptist clergyman and educator. He was president of Brown University (1872-89).

Robinson, Frederick Bertrand. b. at Brooklyn, N.Y., Oct. 16, 1883; d. at New York, Oct. 19, 1941. American educator. He was long associated (1906 *et seq.*) with the City College (of the College of the City of New York) and was its president (1927-39).

Robinson, Frederick John. [Titles: Viscount Goderich, 1st Earl of Ripon; called "Prosperity Robinson."] b. Oct. 30, 1782; d. Jan. 28, 1859. English statesman. He became president of the Board of Trade in 1818, chancellor of the exchequer in 1823, and colonial secretary in 1827. He succeeded Canning as premier (1827-28), and was colonial secretary in 1830, lord privy seal (1833-34), and again president of the Board of Trade (1841-43).

Robinson, Sir Frederick Philipse. b. in New York, 1763; d. at Brighton, England, Jan. 1, 1852. British general.

Robinson, George Frederick Samuel. [Title, 1st Marquis of Ripon.] b. at London, Oct. 24, 1827; d. near Ripon, July 9, 1909. English politician; son of Frederick John Robinson, 1st Earl of Ripon. He was secretary for war (1863-66) and for India (1866), and lord president of the council (1868-73). He served as chairman of the joint high commission to negotiate the treaty of Washington in 1871. He had been a Christian Socialist early in his career; in 1874 he became a convert to Roman Catholicism. He served as governor general of India (1880-84), arousing Tory ire by his advocacy of a greater degree of self-government, racial equality in the civil service, and freedom of the native press. He was first lord of the admiralty (1886), secretary for the colonies (1892-95), and lord privy seal (1905-08).

Robinson, George Geoffrey. Original name of Dawson, Geoffrey.

Robinson, Heath. [Full name, William Heath Robinson.] b. 1872; d. 1944. English illustrator, best known as a cartoonist, especially for the fantastic machines, held together by bits of string, appearing in his cartoons. He was a designer of weird scenery, for comedies produced at London and illustrated several books, in addition to his work for British and American periodicals.

Robinson, Henry Crabb. b. at Bury Saint Edmunds, England, March 13, 1775; d. at London, Feb. 5, 1867. English writer. From 1800 to 1805 he studied at Jena, Weimar, and elsewhere on the Continent, in 1807 was reporter of the *Times* in Spain, and in 1813 was called to the bar. In 1828 he was one of the founders of London University. His *Diary*, *Reminiscences*, and *Correspondence*, a brief selection from a hundred volumes he left, was edited in 1869 by Dr. Thomas Sadler; later selections have also been printed. He was a friend of Goethe, Wieland, Wordsworth, Lamb, and other authors.

Robinson, Sir Hercules George Robert. [Title, 1st Baron Rosmead.] b. Dec. 19, 1824; d. at London, Oct. 28, 1897. British colonial administrator. He was educated at Sandhurst and entered the army, but in 1846

was appointed to a civil post in Ireland. He was governor successively of Hong Kong (1859), of Ceylon (1865), of New South Wales (1872-79), and of New Zealand (1879), acting also as commissioner for the cession of the Fiji Islands to England in 1874. He was high commissioner for South Africa (1880-89). During his administration Bechuanaland was annexed (1885) to the British Empire. In 1889 he retired, but in 1895 returned to South Africa and served as governor and commander in chief of Cape Colony until April, 1897.

Robinson, Horse-Shoe. See Horse-Shoe Robinson.

Robinson, Jackie. [Full name, Jack Roosevelt Robinson.] b. at Cairo, Ga., Jan. 31, 1919—. American baseball player, first Negro member of a major league team. Brought up at Pasadena, Calif., he was already a versatile athlete in his high school and junior college days, setting a broad jump record of 25 feet 6½ inches, scoring 28 points in a single basketball game, batting .466 in baseball, and also starring in football. He continued to excel in various sports at the University of California at Los Angeles, but he left college in his junior year to support his widowed mother, becoming in 1941 a member of the Los Angeles Bulldogs, a professional football team. In 1942 he entered the U.S. army, serving nearly three years during World War II, and attaining the rank of first lieutenant. For a time he was basketball coach at Samuel Houston College for Negroes at Austin, Tex., and was playing shortstop with the Kansas City Monarchs of the Negro American Baseball League when, in 1945, he was invited to try out with the Boston Red Sox of the American League. The Red Sox did not make him an offer, but the Brooklyn Dodgers of the National League did, and upon his acceptance he was enrolled with the Montreal Royals of the International League, a farm team of the Dodgers. His performance at Montreal in the 1946 season was sensational, and in 1947 he became a member of the Dodgers and the first Negro player in major league baseball. He was acknowledged in 1949 the most valuable player in the National League, which he led that year in batting with an average of .342. Robinson's success opened the way to the signing of other Negroes on major league teams.

Robinson, James Harvey. b. at Bloomington, Ill., June 29, 1863; d. Feb. 16, 1936. American historian; brother of Benjamin Lincoln Robinson. He was one of the first to supplement the political history of peoples with study of their sociology and their intellectual achievements, as in science and the arts. He was associate professor (1892-95) and professor (1895-1919) of history at Columbia. He was a founder (1919) and lecturer (1919-21) of the New School for Social Research at New York, acting as its first director. Author of *The German Bundesrat* (1891), *Introduction to the History of Western Europe* (1903), *Readings in European History* (2 vols., 1904-05), *The New History* (1911), *Medieval and Modern Times* (1915), *The Mind in the Making* (1921), *The Humanizing of Knowledge* (1923), and *The Ordeal of Civilization* (1926). He was coauthor with C. A. Beard of *The Development of Modern Europe* (2 vols., 1907).

Robinson, John. b. near Scrooby, Nottinghamshire, England, 1757; d. at Leiden, Netherlands, March 1, 1825. English Independent minister. He entered Cambridge (Corpus Christi College) in 1592, and was elected fellow in 1598. He took orders, but was suspended by his bishop for Puritanism. In 1604 he joined the Independents, and in 1606 became pastor of the Separatist congregation at Scrooby, England. In 1608 he removed to Amsterdam, and in 1609 to Leiden. He was pastor of the English Separatist Church in the Netherlands. He encouraged the migration of his followers to America and helped organize the expedition that sailed in the *Speedwell* for England in 1620 and thence to America in the *Mayflower*. He meant to follow with those who remained behind, but died before he could proceed with his plans.

Robinson, Sir John Beverley. b. in Lower Canada (now Quebec), July 26, 1791; d. at Toronto, Jan. 31, 1863. Canadian jurist and politician. He was chief justice (1829 *et seq.*) of Upper Canada, and an opponent of the Durham Report that advocated (1839) the union of Upper and Lower Canada.

Robinson, John Cleveland. b. at Binghamton, N.Y., April 10, 1817; d. there, Feb. 18, 1897. American general.

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nôte, môve, nôr; up, lûte, pull; th, then; ð, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

He served in the Mexican War, and was commissioned brigadier general of volunteers in 1862. He commanded a division at Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, and Gettysburg, and in the battles of the Wilderness and at Spotsylvania Court House. He was retired with the rank of major general in 1869. He was lieutenant governor of New York (1873-75).

Robinson, Joseph Taylor. b. at Lonoke, Ark., Aug. 26, 1872; d. at Washington, D.C., July 14, 1937. American legislator. He was a member (1903-13) of the U.S. House of Representatives. As a senator (1913-37) from Arkansas, he was Democratic leader (1923-37) and was cosponsor of the Robinson-Patman Act, sometimes known as the Fair-Trade Law (passed 1936). A prominent legislative leader of the New Deal policies of the F. D. Roosevelt administration, he supported the president in the "court-packing" struggle in 1937 and led the fight for the adoption of the Supreme Court reorganization bill.

Robinson, Lennox. [Full name, **Esmé Stuart Lennox Robinson.**] b. at Douglas, County Cork, Ireland, Oct. 4, 1886—. Irish dramatist, novelist, and theater director. He was the manager (1910-14, 1919-23) and a director (1923 et seq.) of the Abbey Theatre at Dublin. His plays, many of which were originally produced at the Abbey, include *The Clancy Name* (1908), *Patriots* (1912), *The Dreamers* (1915), *The Whitehead Boy* (1916), *The Lost Leader* (1918), *Crabbed Youth and Age* (1922), *Portrait* (1925), *The Big House* (1926), *Church Street* (1931), *When Lovely Woman* (1936), *Killycraggs in Twilight* (1937), *Roly-Poly* (1942), and *The Lucky Finger* (1949). He is author also of the novel *A Young Man from the South* (1917), the collected short stories *Dark Days* (1918), and the autobiographical *Curtain Up* (1942).

Robinson, Mary. [Maiden name, **Darby**; pseudonym, **Perdita.**] b. at Bristol, England, Nov. 27, 1758; d. Dec. 26, 1800. English actress, novelist, and poet. She went (1776) on the stage, for which she had previously been prepared by David Garrick, on account of the loss of the property of her husband, Thomas Robinson, a clerk. In her third season she was cast for *Perdita in The Winter's Tale*, and attracted the notice of the Prince of Wales (later George IV). She left the stage for him, but he soon cast her off; his personal bond to her for 20,000 pounds was never paid, but Charles James Fox obtained a pension for her. Her profession being closed to her because of public opinion, she wrote poems and novels under the pseudonym of *Perdita*. Gainsborough, Reynolds, Romney, and Hoppner were among those who painted her portrait.

Robinson, Mary. Maiden name of **Darmesteter, Mary.**

Robinson, Richard. d. 1648. Actor of Ben Jonson's time, celebrated as an impersonator of female characters; he appears in the lists of actors of the Shakespeare 1623 and Beaumont and Fletcher 1647 folios.

Robinson, Sir Robert. b. Sept. 13, 1886—. English biochemist. He went (1912) to Australia to take the professorship of organic chemistry at the University of Sydney, New South Wales, remaining until 1915, when he returned to England to become professor in the same subject at the University of Liverpool, and later at the University of St. Andrews, the University of Manchester, and University College, London. He was for a time director of research for the British Dyestuffs Corporation. He was president of the Royal Chemical Society (1939-41), was knighted in 1939, elected president of the Royal Society in 1945, and awarded the Nobel prize for chemistry in 1947, especially for his achievements in the synthesis of hormones.

Robinson, Samuel Murray. b. at Eulogy, Tex. Aug. 13, 1882—. American naval officer.

Robinson, Therese Albertine Luise von Jakob. [Pseudonym, **Talvj.**] b. at Halle, Germany, Jan. 26, 1797; d. at Hamburg, Germany, April 13, 1870. German writer; wife of Edward Robinson (1794-1863), and daughter of L.H. von Jakob. She published translations of Serbian folk songs (1825-26), *Historical View of the Languages and Literature of the Slavic Nations* (1850), and others. She returned (1864) to Germany after the death of her husband. Her pseudonym is formed from the first letters of her maiden name.

Robinson, Thomas Romney. b. at Dublin, April 23, 1792; d. Feb. 28, 1882. British astronomer, the inventor of the cup anemometer, which is often called Robinson's anemometer. In 1823 he became astronomer at the Armagh Observatory. He was the author of the *Armagh Catalogue of Stars*.

Robinson, William. b. at Coal Island, County Tyrone, Ireland, Nov. 22, 1840; d. Jan. 2, 1921. American inventor and engineer, noted for his railroad safety devices. He installed (1870) a workable automatic block signal in the Kinzua, Pa., section of the Philadelphia and Erie Railroad, and in 1872 patented a closed track circuit system incorporating the fundamental principles of modern railroad block signaling. He formed (1873) the Robinson Electric Railway Signal Company (later the Union Electric Signal Company), which was purchased (1881) by George Westinghouse.

Robinson, William Erigena. b. near Cookstown, Ireland, May 6, 1814; d. at Brooklyn, N.Y., Jan. 23, 1892. American journalist and politician. He was a Democratic member of Congress from New York (1867-69 and 1881-85).

Robinson Crusoe (krŏ'sŏ). Hero of a novel by Daniel Defoe, published in 1719. *The Life and Strange Surprising Adventures of Robinson Crusoe, of York, Mariner*, based on the adventures of Alexander Selkirk, on a book by William Dampier, and on other sources, was followed by two less successful sequels (1719, 1720); it is one of the great successes of world literature and has evoked many similar works from other writers.

Robinson Crusoe's Island. Imaginary uninhabited island on the N coast of South America, off the mouth of the Orinoco River, described in Defoe's tale of *The Life and Strange Surprising Adventures of Robinson Crusoe, of York, Mariner*. It is often identified with Tobago in the Caribbean Sea or with Más a Tierra in the Juan Fernández group.

Robison (rŏ'bĭ.sŏn), **Mary.** See **Robson, May.**

Robles (rŏ'bĭ.əs), **Francisco.** Ecuadorian army officer, president (1856-59) of Ecuador, as successor of José María Urvina.

Robles Quiñones (kĕ.nyŏ'nās), **José María Gil.** See **Gil Robles Quiñones, José María.**

Rob Roy (rŏb roĭ). See **Macgregor or Campbell, Robert.**

Robsart (rŏb'särt), **Amy.** Character in Sir Walter Scott's novel *Kenilworth*. She is the unacknowledged wife of the Earl of Leicester, and escaping from her place of concealment, follows him to Kenilworth, only to be disowned and sent back to die at the hand of Richard Vamey.

Robson (rŏb'sŏn), **May.** [Stage name of **Mary Robison.**] b. at Melbourne, Australia, April 19, 1865; d. at Beverly Hills, Calif., Oct. 20, 1942. American stage and screen actress, especially noted for character roles.

Robson (rŏb'sŏn), **Mount.** Highest peak of the Rocky Mountains in Canada, in British Columbia, near the Alberta border and near the main line of the Canadian National Railway. The region around it is a provincial park, 12,972 ft.

Robson, Stuart. [Stage name of **Robson Stuart.**] b. at Annapolis, Md., March 4, 1836; d. at New York, April 29, 1903. American comedian. In 1862 he became a member of Laura Keane's company at New York. From 1877 to 1889 he acted in partnership with W. H. Crane.

Robson, Thomas Frederick. [Stage name of **Thomas Robson Brownhill.**] b. at Margate, England, in February, 1822; d. Aug. 12, 1864. English comedian.

Robstown (rŏb'tŏun). City in S Texas, in Nueces County, ab. 20 mi. W of Corpus Christi; shipping point for vegetables; processing and shipping center for cotton; petroleum refinery. 7,278 (1950).

Robusti (rŏ.bŏs'tĕ), **Jacopo.** See **Tintoretto.**

Roby (rŏ'bĭ), **Henry John.** b. at Tamworth, Staffordshire, England, Aug. 12, 1830; d. at Easedale, near Grasmere, Westmorland, England, Jan. 2, 1915. English classical scholar. Author of *Grammar of the Latin Language from Plautus to Suetonius* (1871-74; many editions), *Latin Grammar for Schools* (1880), *Introduction to the Study of Justinian's Digest* (1884), *Roman Private Law* (1902), and *Essays on the Law in Cicero's Orations* (1902).

Robyn (rō'bin), **Alfred George**. b. at St. Louis, Mo., April 29, 1860; d. at New York, Oct. 18, 1935. American composer. He was an organist at the Rialto and Capitol theatres, New York. Among his compositions are the operettas *The Yankee Consul* (1903), *Gypsy Girl* (1905), and *The Yankee Tourist* (1907). He also composed oratorios and orchestral works.

Roc (rōk). In Arabian folklore, a bird so huge that it could transport elephants. In *The Arabian Nights' Entertainments*, it carried Sindbad the Sailor out of the Valley of Diamonds; and it appears also in other stories in the *Entertainments*.

Roca (rō'ka), **Cape**. [Portuguese, *Cabo da Roca*.] Headland in Portugal, NW of Lisbon. It is the westernmost point of the continent of Europe.

Roca (rō'ka), **Julio Argentino**. b. at Tucumán, Argentina, in July, 1843; d. 1914. Argentine general and politician, president of the republic (1880-86, 1898-1904). He was minister of war (1874-80) under Nicolás Avelaneda and led, in 1879, a military expedition into Patagonia which did much to open up that region to settlement.

Roca, Vicente Ramón. b. at Guayaquil, Ecuador, c1790; d. there, 1850. Ecuadorian politician, president, (1845-49).

Rocafuerte (rō.kā.fwer'tā). City in W Ecuador, in Manabí province. 14,125 (est. 1944).

Rocafuerte, Vicente. b. at Guayaquil, Ecuador, May 3, 1783; d. at Lima, Peru, May 16, 1847. Ecuadorian statesman, regarded by some as that country's greatest; president (1835-39). He traveled extensively in Europe and North America, and was deputy from Guayaquil to the Spanish Cortes (1812-14), where he opposed the government of Ferdinand VII. He returned to Ecuador in 1833, was elected to congress, the same year led a revolution against Juan José Flores, and was defeated and captured in 1834. Flores pardoned him and made him commander of the army, in which position he did efficient service. His term as president was the most prosperous the country had ever known.

Rocamadour (rō.kā.mā.dōr). Village in the department of Lot, France, ab. 23 mi. NE of Cahors. It has a noted church and chapels, and is one of the most celebrated places of pilgrimage in France. 813 (1946).

Roccabigliera (rōk'kā.bē.lyā'ra), **Jasper Ludwig**. See **Operti, Albert**.

Roccastrada (rōk.kā.strā'dā). Town and commune in C Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Tuscany, in the province of Grosseto, N of Grosseto: agricultural commune. Pop. of commune, 11,431 (1936); of town, 2,756 (1936).

Rocco (rōk'kō), **Alfredo**. b. at Naples, Italy, Sept. 9, 1875; d. at Rome, Aug. 28, 1935. Italian lawyer and politician. He was elected (1921) a deputy, was president (1924-25) of the chamber of deputies and minister (1925-32) of justice, and served as rector (1932-35) of the University of Rome.

Roch (rōk), **Saint**. b. at Montpellier, France, c1295; d. there, 1327. French Franciscan, noted for his ministrations to the plague-stricken. He was canonized, and his feast is celebrated in the Roman Catholic Church on Aug. 16. The dog that appears with him in art symbolizes the dog that is said to have sustained him by bringing him bread when, ill with the plague, he was cast out of Piacenza. In England Saint Roch's day was celebrated at the close of harvest.

Rocha (rō'chā). Department in SE Uruguay, bordering on Brazil and the Atlantic Ocean. Capital, Rocha; area, 4,281 sq. mi.; pop. 84,206 (est. 1947).

Rocha. City in SE Uruguay, capital of Rocha department: trading center for hides and wool. Pop. ab. 25,000.

Rochambeau (rō.shān.bō), **Comte de**. [Title of **Jean Baptiste Donatien de Vimeure**.] b. at Vendôme, France, July 1, 1725; d. at Thoré, France, May 10, 1807. French soldier, marshal of France; father of Donatien Marie Joseph de Vimeure, Vicomte de Rochambeau. Although his family intended him for the priesthood, he entered the French army at the age of 17 and, having served notably in the War of the Austrian Succession and the Seven Years' War, had risen to the rank of lieutenant general when he was appointed commander of the French force, 6,000 strong, which in 1780 was sent to aid America in the Revolutionary War. In June, 1781,

reinforced by an additional 3,000 men, he marched from Newport, R.I., to join the main body of the Continental Army at Dobbs Ferry, N.Y., proceeding with it thence to Yorktown, Va., in accordance with General Washington's plan to capture the British army commanded by Lord Cornwallis. Dashing assaults by Rochambeau's regiments against the British fortifications had much to do with the decisive victory which ended the war and assured American independence. During the course of the French Revolution, Rochambeau was given a marshal's baton and placed in command of the Army of the North; but, recoiling from the excesses of the Revolution, he resigned, and during the Reign of Terror was imprisoned (1792-94). Subsequently he served under Napoleon. In 1899 a statue of Rochambeau was erected at his native Vendôme, a replica of which, a gift of the French nation to the U.S., was unveiled at Washington, D.C., in 1902, by President Theodore Roosevelt. A part of the *Mémoires du Maréchal de Rochambeau* has been published in English under the title, *Memoirs of the Marshal Count de Rochambeau Relative to the War of Independence in the United States*.

Rochambeau, **Vicomte de**. See **Vimeure, Donatien Marie Joseph de**.

Rocha Pitta (rō'shā pēt'ta), **Sebastião da**. b. at Bahia, Brazil, May 3, 1660; d. near there, Nov. 2, 1738. Brazilian historian. He spent many years in collecting material for his *Historia da America Portuguesa* (1730, and subsequent editions). It was the first general history of Brazil, bringing the account down to 1724, and was long a standard work.

Rocha Serpa Pinto (rō'shā ser'pā pēn'tō), **Alexandre Alberto da**. See **Serpa Pinto, Alexandre Alberto da Rocha**.

Rochdale (rōch'dāl). County borough and manufacturing town in NW England, in Lancashire, ab. 11 mi. NE of Manchester. It has a woolen-textile industry, specializing in the manufacture of felts, flannels, and blankets. The cotton-textile industry is also represented, specializing in cotton spinning and the manufacture of calicoes. Other industries include rayon manufactures, paper manufactures, and important manufactures of textile machinery. Rochdale is the seat of a successful workmen's cooperative association, founded in 1844. Pop. 87,734 (1951).

Rochdale Canal. Canal in NW and C England, in Lancashire and Yorkshire (West Riding). It connects the Bridgewater Canal, at Manchester, with the Calder and Hebble Navigation, at Sowerby Ridge (Yorkshire, West Riding). Length, ab. 32 mi.

Roche (rōch), **Alexander**. b. at Glasgow, Sept. 17, 1863; d. at Edinburgh, March 10, 1921. Scottish painter. In 1900 he became a member of the Royal Scottish Academy. Among his principal works are *Margaret* (Edinburgh), *Nancy* (Liverpool), and *Young Girl in Front of a Mirror* (Munich).

Roche (rōsh), **Arthur Somers**. b. at Somerville, Mass., April 27, 1883; d. in Florida, Feb. 17, 1935. American fiction writer. Author of *Loot* (1916), *Phunder* (1917), *The Sport of Kings* (1917), *Find the Woman* (1921), *The Pleasure Buyers* (1925), *Come to My House* (1927), *Marriage for Two* (1929), *The Great Abduction* (1932), *Slander* (1933), and *Conspiracy* (1934).

Roche, Sir Boyle. b. 1743; d. at Dublin, June 5, 1807. Irish politician. He was a member of the Irish Parliament from 1777 until the Union in 1801. He is known chiefly as a perpetrator of Irish bulls, many of them apocryphal; the most famous is his "Why should we put ourselves out of the way to do anything for posterity? What has posterity done for us?"

Roche, James Jeffrey. b. at Mountmellick, County Laoighis, Ireland, May 31, 1847; d. April 3, 1908. American journalist and author. He was U.S. consul at Genoa (1904-07), and consul at Bern, Switzerland (1907-08). His works include *Songs and Satires* (1886), *Life of John Boyle O'Reilly* (1891), *The Story of the Fibbustars* (1891), *Ballads of Blue Water* (1895), *Her Majesty the King* (1898), and *By-ways of War* (1904). The best-known of his light verse is *The V-A-S-E*.

Roche (rōsh), **Mazo de la**. See **de la Roche, Mazo**.
Roche (rōsh), **Regina Maria**. [Maiden name, Dalton.] b. in the south of Ireland, c1764; d. at Waterford, Ireland, May 17, 1845. Irish novelist. She published many

romances, the best known of which is *The Children of the Abbey* (1798).

Rochechouart (rosh.shwår), **Françoise Athénaïs de**. See **Montespan**, Marquise de.

Rochefort (rosh.fôr). [Also, **Rochefort-sur-Mer** (-sür-mer).] Town in W France, in the department of Charente-Maritime, situated near the mouth of the Charente River, S of La Rochelle. It is a port for ocean-going and river vessels and a naval station. The naval station was created by the French minister Colbert in the years 1666-67. Near here Napoleon I was taken prisoner (June, 1815) by Sir Henry Hotham of the British warship *Bellerophon*. The town manufactures beer, tile, some clothing, and candles; there are foundries and shipyards. The town is one of the few French ports that were not bombed in World War II. 29,472 (1946).

Rochefort, Victor Henri. [Title, Marquis de **Rochefort-Lucay**.] b. at Paris, Jan. 30, 1830; d. at Aix-les-Bains, France, June 30, 1913. French journalist, politician, and playwright. He contributed to *Le Figaro* and other journals, attacked the empire of Napoleon III in his journal, *La Lanterne*, in 1868, and fled to Belgium in 1868. He was elected to the Corps Législatif in 1869, founded the *Marseillaise* (1869), in which he continued his attack on Napoleon III, and was imprisoned in 1870. He became a member of the government of national defense in 1870, and was a member of the National Assembly in 1871. He sympathized with the Commune (1871), was arrested in May, 1871, was banished to New Caledonia in 1873, escaped to England in 1874, and was amnestied in 1880. He founded (1880) *L'intransigeant* at Paris. He was a bitter opponent of Léon Gambetta, and was a supporter of General Boulanger. He was editor of *L'intransigeant* from its founding in 1880 to 1907, and editor (1907 et seq.) of *La Patrie*. Author of *Les Aventures de ma vie* (1895-96).

Rochefoucauld (rosh.fô.kô), **François**, Duc de La. See **La Rochefoucauld**, François, Duc de.

Rochefoucauld-Liancourt (-lyän.kör), **François Alexandre Frédéric**, Duc de La. See **La Rochefoucauld-Liancourt**, François Alexandre Frédéric, Duc de.

Rochegrosse (rosh.grôs), **Georges Antoine**. b. at Versailles, France, Aug. 2, 1859—. French painter and illustrator. He spent much time in North Africa, near Algiers. In 1887 he was made sociétaire of the Artistes Français, in 1906 chevalier, and in 1910 officer, of the Legion of Honor. Among his works are *Odalysse, The Drinker, Street in Alexandria, After the Dance, Andromaque, The Fall of Babylon, Vitellus*, and illustrations for books by Flaubert, Hugo, Gautier, Pierre Louys, and others.

Rochecaquelein or **Rochajaquelein** (rosh.zhâk.lañ). See **La Rochecaquelein**.

Rochelle (rô.shel'). City in N Illinois, in Ogle County; canning center of a truck-gardening community; manufactures machinery and clothing. 5,449 (1950).

Rochelle (rô.shel), **La**. See **La Rochelle**.

Rochelle, Pierre Drieu **La**. See **Drieu La Rochelle, Pierre**.

Roches (rosh), **Col des**. Pass in the Jura Mountains, on the borders of France and the canton of Neuchâtel, Switzerland, ab. 11 mi. NW of Neuchâtel.

Rochester (roch'es'tér, -ps.tér). [British, **Doubris**; Latin, **Durobrivae**, **Dorobrevum**.] Municipal borough, city, seaport, market town, and manufacturing center in SE England, in Kent, situated on the river Medway ab. 32 mi. SE of London by rail. It is a combination of ancient city and modern industrial center. Its industries include aircraft manufacture, agricultural machinery, highway machinery, and printing and bookbinding. It contains a ruined Norman castle, constituting one of the finest examples of Norman military architecture; it has walls 12 ft. thick. The cathedral is of very early foundation, dating from an original Saxon church founded by Saint Augustine in 607, but it was rebuilt in the 13th century and later. Rochester has been the seat of a bishop since the 7th century. It was a British and Roman town, was sacked by the Danes, and was besieged by William II. Near Rochester is Gad's Hill Place, long the home of Charles Dickens, 43,899 (1951).

Rochester. City in N Indiana, county seat of Fulton County; resort center. 4,673 (1950).

Rochester. Village in SE Michigan, in Oakland County; manufactures of textiles and paper. 4,279 (1950).

Rochester. City in SE Minnesota, county seat of Olmsted County, on the S fork of the Zumbro River, ab. 73 mi. SE of St. Paul; internationally famous as the seat of the Mayo Clinic. 29,885 (1950).

Rochester. City in SE New Hampshire, in Strafford County, on the Salmon Falls River, ab. 28 mi. NE of Concord; manufactures of shoes, paper boxes, and fiber. 13,776 (1950).

Rochester. City in W New York, county seat of Monroe County, on the Genesee River and Lake Ontario; economic center of W central New York. It is internationally noted for its manufactures of cameras, photographic equipment, optical goods, and scientific instruments, and is a leading center for the production of men's clothing, electrical equipment, and women's shoes. It was settled in 1812 and named for Nathaniel Rochester, one of the purchasers (1803) of a tract which became the nucleus of the city. Three falls of the Genesee River are within the city limits. It is the seat of the Rochester Institute of Technology, Saint Bernard's Roman Catholic Theological Seminary, the Colgate-Rochester Divinity School, the University of Rochester, and the Eastman School of Music. Pop. of city, 324,975 (1940), 332,488 (1950); of urbanized area, 409,149 (1950).

Rochester. Borough in W Pennsylvania, in Beaver County, at the confluence of the Beaver and Ohio rivers, ab. 23 mi. NW of Pittsburgh; residential community. 7,197 (1950).

Rochester, Viscount. A title of Carr or Ker, Robert. Rochester, 2nd Earl of. Title of Wilmot, John.

Rochester. A former name of North Kingstown, R.I. **Rochester, Edward Fairfax**. Principal character in Charlotte Brontë's *Jane Eyre* (1847). He is the prototype of many of the vigorous, ruthless heroes in the world of fiction since his time.

Rochester, Nathaniel. b. in Westmoreland County, Va., Feb. 21, 1752; d. at Rochester, N.Y., May 17, 1831. American pioneer and Revolutionary officer. He was one of the chief colonizers of the Genesee Valley (N.Y.) and of the city of Rochester (incorporated 1817), which was named after him.

Roche-sur-Yon (rosh.sür.yôn), **La**. See **La Roche-sur-Yon**.

Rochet (rô.shê), **Louis**. b. at Paris, Aug. 24, 1813; d. there, Jan. 21, 1878. French sculptor. Among his works are *Comte Ugolino et ses enfants* (1839), *Jeune Femme pleurant* (1840), *Guillaume le Conquérant* (1851), *Napoléon Bonaparte, élève de Brienne* (1853; statuette), *Napoléon Bonaparte* (1855), *Mme. de Sévigné* (1857), and *L'Empereur Dom Pedro I* (1861; large equestrian statue erected at Rio de Janeiro 1862).

Rochlitz (rôch'lits). Town in E central Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Saxony, Russian Zone, formerly in the free state of Saxony, situated on the Zwickauer Mulde River ab. 28 mi. SE of Leipzig. It has textile and shoe factories. The Kunigundenkirche dates from 1476, the Petrikirche from 1499. Pop. 7,872 (1946).

Rochlitz. German name of Rokytnice. **Rochlitz, Johann Friedrich**. b. at Leipzig, Germany, Feb. 12, 1769; d. there, Dec. 16, 1842. German music critic and novelist. He founded the *Allgemeine musikalische Zeitung* in 1798.

Rocinante (rô.thē.nân'tā). See **Rosinante**.

Rock (rok). River in SE Wisconsin and N Illinois, flowing S from Wisconsin and SW through Illinois into the Mississippi near Rock Island, Ill. Length, ab. 290 mi.

Rock, Captain. Fictitious name signed to notices, summonses, and other documents by the leader of one band of Irish insurgents in 1822.

Rockaway (rok'ä.wä). Borough in N New Jersey, in Morris County; manufactures of boxes and trucking machines. 3,812 (1950).

Rockaway, Far. See **Far Rockaway**.

Rockaway Beach. Long beach on the S coast of Long Island, located in the borough of Queens, New York City.

Rockdale Junction (rok'däl). Unincorporated community in NE Illinois, in Will County, S of Joliet; residential suburb. 2,820 (1950).

Rock Day. See under **Distaff's Day, Saint**.

Rocked in the Cradle of the Deep. Poem by Emma Willard, published in *The Fulfillment of a Promise* (1831). It was later set to music by Joseph P. Knight.

Rockefeller (rok'ē.fel.ēr), **John Davison.** b. at Richford, N.Y., July 8, 1839; d. at Ormond Beach, Fla., May 23, 1937. American industrialist and philanthropist. His family settled (1853) at Cleveland, Ohio, where he attended Central High School and business college. He married (1864) Laura C. Spelman. His first job was with Hewitt and Tuttle, produce commission merchants. In 1858 he became a junior partner of Clark, Gardner and Company, later Clark and Rockefeller. In 1861 the firm entered the oil business as Clark and Andrews, later becoming (1867) Rockefeller, Andrews and Flagler. The firm gradually absorbed many Cleveland refineries and, through efficiency of operation, hard bargaining for favorable rail rates, and later rebates and "drawbacks," came to dominate oil refining in Cleveland, which had by that time passed Pittsburgh to become the largest refining center in the world.

Formation of Standard Oil Company. In January, 1870, the Standard Oil Company (capital stock one million dollars) was formed, with Rockefeller the largest stockholder. The company pursued a policy of integration and expansion, and through the South Improvement Company, an association of leading refiners, made favorable contracts with the railroads and absorbed most competitors, overcoming opposition of independent producers in the Pennsylvania oil fields. The Standard Oil Trust Agreement (1882) established the first nationwide monopoly in the face of popular protest in many states, charges of unfair practices, and indictments for conspiracy. In 1892 the Supreme Court of Ohio pronounced the Trust Agreement void and brought about the formal dissolution of the Standard Oil Trust. Rockefeller thereafter continued his operations through 18 companies, principally under the Standard Oil Company of New Jersey as a holding company. Attacks upon the company's operations culminated in Ida Tarbell's *History of the Standard Oil Company* (1904), focusing public indignation upon "the trusts" and the oil monopoly. There were also numerous suits and indictments, including a fine (later reversed) of 29,240,000 dollars (imposed in 1907 by Judge Kenesaw Mountain Landis) and a dissolution suit under the Sherman Anti-Trust Act. In the latter case, after five years of litigation, a U.S. Supreme Court decree (1911) compelled the dissolution of the Standard Oil Company of New Jersey with its 33 subsidiary corporations as "an unreasonable combination and monopoly in restraint of trade," and in the same year Rockefeller retired as head of Standard Oil.

Later Years. Early in his career Rockefeller began a policy of studied philanthropy, culminating in the Rockefeller Institute for Medical Research, the Rockefeller Foundation, the General Education Board, and large gifts to the University of Chicago and many leading colleges and churches. During the last 25 years of his life active control of his many interests was wielded by his son, John D. Rockefeller, Jr., who continued the general policies of his father, particularly in the field of philanthropy. His last important public statements were made in the fight to oust the president of Standard Oil of Indiana, and in the announcement during the 1929 stock market collapse that he and his son were buying common stocks, including the purchase of one million shares of Standard Oil of New Jersey. At his death, the criticism that had marked his career for many years had largely ceased, due partly to his constructive philanthropy, the return of real competition in the oil industry in the U.S., and a better understanding of the struggle for supremacy in oil in world markets. Recent biographies emphasize the chaotic condition of the oil industry during the 1860's and 1870's, the grave losses incident to the ruthless competition of small local units, and the constructively hazardous and unstable industry. Essential controls over production are now exercised by the major oil states and by formal agreements between these states, approved by the national government. See *Wealth Against Commonwealth*, by Henry Demarest Lloyd (1894), *John D., A Portrait in Oils*, by John K. Winkler (1929), *God's*

Gold, by John T. Flynn (1932), *John D. Rockefeller*, by B. F. Winkelman (1937), and *John D. Rockefeller*, by Allan Nevins (2 vols., 1940).

Rockefeller, John Davison. b. at New York, March 21, 1906—. American business executive; son of John Davison Rockefeller, Jr. (b. 1874) and grandson of John Davison Rockefeller (1839-1937).

Rockefeller, John Davison, Jr. b. at Cleveland, Ohio, Jan. 29, 1874—. American philanthropist; son of John Davison Rockefeller (1839-1937). Active (1897 *et seq.*) in Standard Oil interests, he was also a trustee (1902-39) and chairman (1936-39) of the General Education Board, and a trustee (1913-40) and chairman (1917-40) of the Rockefeller Foundation. He conceived and built Rockefeller Center, New York; Riverside Church, New York, was also built as a result of his gifts. His offer (1946) of Rockefeller-owned land on Manhattan as a gift to the United Nations for its world capital was accepted in 1947.

Rockefeller, Nelson Aldrich. b. at Bar Harbor, Me., July 8, 1908—. American business executive and government administrator; son of John Davison Rockefeller, Jr. (b. 1874) and grandson of John Davison Rockefeller (1839-1937). He was president (1938-45) of Rockefeller Center, Inc., and U.S. coordinator of inter-American affairs (1940 *et seq.*), serving (1944-45) as assistant U.S. secretary of state. He served as chairman (1950-51) of the Point Four planning board.

Rockefeller, William. b. at Richford, N.Y., May 31, 1841; d. at Tarrytown, N.Y., June 24, 1922. American industrialist and financier; brother of John Davison Rockefeller (1839-1937). In 1867 he became head of the New York firm of William Rockefeller and Company, the export subsidiary of what later became the Standard Oil Company. His own unit, of which he was president until 1911, became itself the Standard Oil Company of New York. His contribution to the Rockefeller organization was that of salesman, financier, and promoter.

Rockefeller Foundation. Organization founded by John D. Rockefeller (1839-1937) in 1913 for the purpose of promoting "the well-being of mankind throughout the world." In 1929 it was consolidated with the Laura Spelman Rockefeller Foundation after having previously absorbed the activities of the Rockefeller Sanitary Commission for suppressing hookworm disease. It is devoted to the extension and application of knowledge in the fields of natural science, medical science, social science, and the humanities, but is not an operating agency except to a limited degree in the field of public health. It maintains headquarters at New York.

Rockefeller Institute for Medical Research. Institution at New York, founded in 1901 by John D. Rockefeller (1839-1937) for the advancement of medical research by laboratory investigation, clinical observation, and grants of money to persons engaged in medical research. It is divided into three departments (laboratories; hospital, and animal and plant pathology), maintains establishments at New York and at Princeton, N.J., and issues *Studies, The Journal of Experimental Medicine*, and the *Journal of General Physiology*.

Rockefeller Sanitary Commission. Commission, founded in 1909 by John D. Rockefeller (1839-1937), for the suppression of hookworm disease. It was subsequently absorbed by the Rockefeller Foundation, established in 1913.

Rock Falls. City in N Illinois, in Whiteside County, on the S bank of the Rock River, opposite Sterling. Manufactures include hardware and farm equipment. 7,983 (1950).

Rockford (rok'ford). City in N Illinois, county seat of Winnebago County, on the Rock River, ab. 80 mi. NW of Chicago: commercial center for a large area of N Illinois and S Wisconsin, and manufacturing city with furniture, farm machinery, hardware, automobile parts, hosiery, knitwear, leather, and metalworking industries. Pop. of city, 92,927 (1950); of urbanized area, 122,226 (1950).

Rockhampton (rok.hamp'ton). Seaport in E Australia, in Queensland, on the Fitzroy River ab. 330 mi. N of Brisbane. 34,983 (1947), 36,750 (est. 1950).

Rock Hill. Town in E Missouri, in St. Louis County, W of St. Louis: residential suburb. 3,847 (1950).

Rock Hill. City in N South Carolina, in York County, near the Catawba River; manufactures of cotton textiles, cottonseed oil, and hosiery, 24,502 (1950).

Rockhill (rok'hil), **William Woodville.** b. at Philadelphia in April, 1854; d. at Honolulu, Dec. 8, 1914. American traveler, diplomat, and author. He was secretary of legation in Peking (1885-86), chargé d'affaires in Korea (1886-87), first assistant secretary of state of the U.S. (1896-97), minister to Greece, Rumania, and Serbia (1897-99), special envoy to China (July, 1900), minister to China (1905-09), ambassador to Russia (1909-11), and minister to Turkey (1911-13). He wrote *The Land of the Lamas* (1891), a result of explorations he had made (1888-92) in central Asia, and others.

Rockies (rok'iz), the. See **Rocky Mountains.**

Rockingham (rok'ing'am), 2nd Marquis of. [Title of **Charles Watson-Wentworth**.] b. March 19 (or May 13), 1730; d. July 1, 1782. English statesman, prime minister (1765-66 and March-July, 1782). He was lord lieutenant (1751-62) of the North and East Ridings of Yorkshire, losing the position because of his opposition, as leader of a powerful faction of the Whigs, to the Tory John Stuart, 3rd Earl of Bute. In 1765, after George Grenville had failed to hold a Whig ministry together, he formed a government, keeping it from falling apart only until Augustus Henry Fitzroy, 3rd Duke of Grafton, left it in 1766. During his term he obtained, however, the repeal of the Stamp Act that had the American colonists up in arms. A consistent opponent of the official policy towards America, he was in opposition to the government until 1782, when he again became prime minister, but died before a final settlement of the American war could be reached.

Rockingham (rok'ing'ham). Town in S North Carolina, county seat of Richmond County; manufactures of cotton textiles. It was founded in 1785, and named for the 2nd Marquis of Rockingham, 3,356 (1950).

Rock Island. City in NW Illinois, county seat of Rock Island County, on the Mississippi River opposite Davenport, Iowa. Together with Davenport and with Moline and East Moline (Ill.), it is part of a larger metropolitan area known as the "Quad Cities." It is an important railway center, and the seat of a U.S. arsenal. It has manufactures of tractors, rubber shoes, oil burners and stoves, clothing, and electrical equipment. Pop. of city, 48,710 (1950); of urbanized area, including Davenport, Iowa, 194,925 (1950).

Rock Island. Island in the Mississippi, in Rock Island County, Illinois, between the cities of Rock Island, Ill., and Davenport, Iowa. It was the site of Fort Armstrong at the time of the Black Hawk War (1832). Length, ab. 3 mi.; pop. 66 (1950).

Rockland (rok'land). City in S Maine, county seat of Knox County, on Penobscot Bay ab. 38 mi. SE of Augusta; resort center, 9,234 (1950).

Rockland. [Former name, **East Abington.**] Town (in Massachusetts the equivalent of township in many other states) and unincorporated village in SE Massachusetts, in Plymouth County, ab. 18 mi. SE of Boston; manufactures of shoes and dyes. Pop. of town, 8,960 (1950); of village, 5,863 (1950).

Rockmart (rok'märt). City in NW Georgia, in Polk County, 3,821 (1950).

Rockne (rok'ne), **Knute Kenneth.** b. at Voss, Norway, March 4, 1888; d. in Kansas, March 31, 1931. American football coach. Brought to America as a child, he worked at many odd jobs after being dropped from high school for poor attendance. But he saved enough money from his earnings as a mail dispatcher in the Chicago Post Office to go to the University of Notre Dame, from which he was graduated (1914) with distinction. In 1913 he was captain of the university's football team; Rockne, at end, and Gus Dorais, at quarterback, upset Army in that year by uncovering the forward pass as an offensive measure. The 35-13 defeat of the Army team gave football a tremendous impetus that soon made it the most popular of college sports. He became a chemistry instructor and assistant football coach at Notre Dame and in 1918 became head coach, holding the post until his death in an airplane crash. During his years as head coach he turned out five undefeated teams and worked out a system of play based on speed and deft tactics

(including the Notre Dame backfield shift or "hike" that disturbed set defenses) that brought him a total of 105 games won, 12 lost, and five tied. Among the famous players coached by Rockne were George Gipp and the "Four Horsemen," the regular backfield (Harry Stuhldreher, Don Miller, James Crowley, and Elmer Layden) of the 1922-24 Notre Dame teams.

Rock of Alamut (ä.lä.möt'). See **Alamut, Rock of.** "Rock of Chickamauga" (chik.a.mó'ga). See **Thomas, George Henry.**

Rockport (rok'pört). Town (in Massachusetts the equivalent of township in many other states) and unincorporated village in NE Massachusetts, in Essex County, at the extremity of the Cape Ann peninsula, ab. 30 mi. NE of Boston; fishing and resort community. Pop. of town, 4,231 (1950); of village, 2,911 (1950).

Rock Rapids. City in NW Iowa, county seat of Lyon County, on the Rock River, 2,640 (1950).

Rock River. See **Rock.**

Rock Springs. City in SW Wyoming, in Sweetwater County, on Bitter Creek; supply center for the Wind River Mountains and the Yellowstone area. Coal mining is the principal industry. It was settled in the 1860's. 10,857 (1950).

Rockstro (rok'strö), **William Smith.** [Original surname, **Rockstrou.**] b. at North Cheam, Surrey, England, Jan. 5, 1823; d. at London, July 2, 1895. English composer. Author of *A General History of Music* (1886), and biographies of Mendelssohn and Handel.

Rocksylvania (rok.sil.vän'ya). A former name of **Iowa Falls.**

Rockville (rok'vil). City in N Connecticut, in Tolland County, ab. 15 mi. NE of Hartford; cotton and silk mills, 8,016 (1950).

Rockville. Town in C Maryland, county seat of Montgomery County, residential suburb of Washington, D.C. In the decade between 1940 and 1950 its population more than doubled, 2,047 (1940); 6,934 (1950).

Rockville Centre. Village in SE New York, in Nassau County, on Long Island; residential suburb of New York, 22,362 (1950).

Rockwell (rok'wel, -wel), **Alphonso David.** b. at New Canaan, Conn., May 18, 1840; d. April 12, 1933. American physician, noted for his pioneering investigations in the therapeutic utilization of electricity, carried out in association with George M. Beard at New York. After serving in the Civil War, he formed his connection with Beard, with whom he wrote *The Medical Use of Electricity* (1867) and *A Practical Treatise on the Medical and Surgical Uses of Electricity* (1871).

Rockwell, Kiffin Yates. b. at Newport, Tenn., Sept. 20, 1892; d. in action near Thann, in Alsace, Sept. 23, 1916. American aviator in World War I, one of the original members of the Lafayette Escadrille, formed in 1916. He enlisted (1914) in the French Foreign Legion after the outbreak of World War I, saw action with the First and Second Foreign Regiments on the Western Front, and after joining the Escadrille was the first aviator in that unit to down an enemy plane (May 18, 1916).

Rockwell, Norman. b. at New York, Feb. 3, 1894—An American illustrator, probably best known for his covers for the *Saturday Evening Post*. His other work includes story and book illustrations, and advertising pictures.

Rockwood (rok'wüd). City in E Tennessee, in Roane County; manufactures of silk textiles and iron, 4,272 (1950).

Rocky Ford (rok'f). City in E Colorado, in Otero County, on the Arkansas River; shipping point for cantaloupes, 4,087 (1950).

Rocky Grove. Unincorporated community in NW Pennsylvania, in Venango County, 3,111 (1950).

Rocky Hill. Town in C Connecticut, in Hartford County; manufactures of rayon and iron, 5,108 (1950).

Rocky Mount. City in E North Carolina, in Edgecombe and Nash counties, on the Tar River; tobacco processing and marketing center. Its industries produce cotton yarn, silk, shirts, overalls, fertilizer, cottonseed oil, meal, cordage, and lumber products. It was incorporated in 1867. Pop. 27,697 (1950).

Rocky Mountain Fur Company. Enterprise (1822-34) which initiated the exploitation of the richest fur area in the U.S. West. It was notable as the first company

of its kind to replace trading with the Indians by the employment of white trappers. Among those who figured in the company's affairs were William H. Ashley, Jedediah S. Smith, and William L. Sublette.

Rocky Mountain Review. Quarterly regional publication founded (1938) as the *Inter-Mountain Review*. Among its contributors have been Wallace Stegner, Vardis Fisher, and Kenneth Burke.

Rocky Mountains. [Also, **the Rockies.**] Mountain system of W North America, extending from Yukon Territory, Canada, SE and S to N central New Mexico. The Rocky Mountains form the E and principal mountain group of the Cordilleran system of the U.S. and Canada, and for most of their extent they include the Continental Divide, which separates drainage to the Pacific from the Atlantic and Arctic drainage systems. The Rockies are relatively young and rugged mountains, a system of numerous ranges, most of which trend from NW to SE or from N to S. The highest peaks are in Colorado; Mount Elbert (14,431 ft.) is the highest, but there are 47 other mountains in Colorado which reach 14,000 ft. or higher. In Canada the highest peak of the Rockies is Mount Robson (12,972 ft.). The Rocky Mountains are subdivided into three major divisions: the Northern (or Canadian) Rockies, which extend from NW Canada to Montana, Idaho, and Washington; the Middle Rockies, in NE Utah, SE Idaho, and Wyoming; and the Southern Rockies, S of the Wyoming Basin, in S Wyoming, Colorado, and N New Mexico. The Northern Rockies are sharp and angular in appearance, and have extensive snowfields and glaciers; the snowline descends to ab. 5,000 ft. in the north. The lower slopes are covered by extensive forests of pine and spruce. The most accessible portion of the Northern Rockies, in SW Canada and in the U.S., is noted for its magnificent scenery and attracts many tourists; there are numerous national parks in this region, including Glacier National Park in the U.S., and Jasper, Banff, Glacier, and Waterton Lakes national parks in Canada. The passes through the Northern Rockies are the lowest of the system; Kicking Horse Pass, used by the main transcontinental line of the Canadian Pacific Railroad, has a summit elevation of 5,339 ft. The Middle Rockies contain numerous ranges, with interspersed basins. Forest growth occurs up to ab. 11,000 ft. elevation, but the basins are dry and support only a grass vegetation. Yellowstone National Park is in this region. The main transcontinental line of the Union Pacific Railroad traverses the Wyoming Basin and crosses through a gap in the Wasatch Range of the Middle Rockies E of Ogden, Utah, at an elevation of ab. 8,800 ft. The Southern Rockies are the highest group, and contain very elevated basins and valleys; Leadville is at 10,190 ft. elevation, and the high grassy basins known as "parks" are also quite high, South Park lying at ab. 9,000 ft., and Middle and North Parks at ab. 8,000 ft. There are no low passes in the system, all passes exceeding 10,000 ft. in elevation. Rocky Mountain National Park is in this region. Timber growth reaches up to 12,000 ft., and permanent snow remains chiefly on sheltered slopes of the highest summits. The economy of the Rocky Mountain region is chiefly based on mining, lumbering, ranching, and tourism. Copper, zinc, lead, and silver are the chief metallic minerals produced; molybdenum, vanadium, gold, tungsten, and manganese are also mined. The chief mining districts extend from Colorado NW to the Trail area in SE British Columbia.

Rocky Point. See Dunlop, Cape.

Rocky River. City in NE Ohio, in Cuyahoga County, on Lake Erie; a western residential suburb of Cleveland. 11,237 (1950).

Rocourt (rɔk'ɔr) or **Rocour** (rɔk'ɔr). [Also: **Raucoux**, **Raucourt**, **Rocoux** (rɔk'ɔ).] Village in E Belgium, ab. 3 mi. NW of Liège. Here on Oct. 11, 1746, the French under Marshal Saxe defeated the Austrians and their allies.

Rocque (rɔk), **François de la**. [Full name, **Pierre Marie François, Comte de la Rocque**.] b. 1886; d. April 28, 1946. French politician and army officer who headed various fascist movements before World War II. He was the leader of the Croix de Feu and of the Parti Social Français and Progrès Social Français which replaced it. He supported the Pétain regime during

World War II, became involved in difficulties with the German occupation authorities, was deported (1943) to Germany, and was interned (1945) on his return to France. He was on the staff of Marshal Foch during World War I. During the campaign (1925) against the Rif in Morocco he headed the French intelligence service.

Rocroi or **Rocroy** (rɔk.rwä). Town in the department of Ardennes, France, situated near the Belgian frontier, ab. 15 mi. NW of Mézières. It was fortified by Vauban, and was taken by the Allies in 1815, and by the Germans on Jan. 3, 1871. A victory was gained near it May 19, 1643, by the French under Louis de Bourbon, Duc d'Enghien (later known as "the Great Condé"), over the Spaniards.

Rod (rɔd), **Édouard**, b. at Nyon, Switzerland, March 31, 1857; d. at Grasse, France, Jan. 29, 1910. French critic and author. He became editor of the Paris *Revue Contemporaine* in 1884, and was professor of comparative literature (1887-93) at the University of Geneva. Some of his novels reveal a pessimistic outlook and an irresistible preoccupation with the conflicts of human conscience. Among his critical works are *Études sur le XIX^e siècle* (1888 et seq.) and *Les Idées morales du temps présent* (1891); and his novels include *La Course à la mort* (1885), *Le Sens de la vie* (1889), *Les Trois Cœurs* (1890), *La Vie privée de Michel Tessler* (1893), *La Seconde Vie de Michel Tessler* (1894), *Le Ménage du pasteur Naudin* (1898), *Au milieu du chemin* (1900), *Mlle. Annette* (1901), *L'Eau courante* (1902), *Invité d'office* (1903), *Un vainqueur* (1905), *L'Incendie* (1906), and *Les Unités* (1909).

Roda (rɔd'ä), **La**. See **La Roda**.

Roda Roda (rɔdä rɔdä), **Alexander**. [Pseudonym of **Alexander Rosenfeld**.] b. at Pusta Zdeni, in Slavonia, Austria-Hungary, April 13, 1872; d. in the U.S., 1945. Writer, especially well known as the author of anecdotes and sharply satirical plays.

Rodbertus (rɔd.bert'us), **Johann Karl**. b. at Greifswald, Germany, Aug. 12, 1805; d. Dec. 6, 1875. German political economist. He was a believer in the gradual evolution of a socialist society based on labor as the measure of wealth; he was one of the originators of German scientific socialism. He was a member of the Prussian national assembly in 1848, and of the second chamber in 1849. He wrote *Soziale Briefe* (1850-51) and others.

Rodchenko (rɔt'chin.ko), **Aleksandr**, b. at St. Petersburg, 1891— Russian constructivist painter, photographer, and typographer, a leader of the nonobjective movement at Moscow. In 1914 he made his first abstractions, using a compass. From 1915 to 1920 he led the Russian school of nonobjectivity, which was allied with Malevich's suprematism. Most of his constructions were done between 1917 and 1922. In 1922 he became interested in practical applications of art, in typography, posters, furniture, photography, and scenic designing. He designed settings for a film (*Abidum*). Other works include *Hanging Construction*, *Construction in Cardboard*, *Line Construction*, *Compass*, *Composition*, *Suprematist Composition*; *Black on Black*, and many *Compositions*.

Rodd (rɔd), **James Rennell**. See **Rennell**, 1st Baron.

Rode (rɔ'te), **Helge**, b. at Copenhagen, Oct. 16, 1870; d. at Fredensborg, Denmark, March 23, 1937. Danish writer, best known for his lyrics, which express his emphasis on subjectivity of experience, and his enthusiasm for the mystic aspects of life.

Rode (rɔd), **Jacques Pierre Joseph**. b. at Bordeaux, France, Feb. 16, 1774; d. there, Nov. 25, 1830. French violinist. He made his debut (1790) at Paris, where he was a member (until 1794) of a theater orchestra. He was named (1800) violinist to Napoleon, and was private musician (1803-08) to the Russian emperor. He was associated (1813) with Beethoven at Vienna. He composed concertos, études, and caprices for the violin, as well as a method.

Rodenberg (rɔ'den.berk), **Julius**. [Original surname, **Levy**.] b. at Rodenberg, Germany, June 26, 1831; d. at Berlin, July 11, 1914. German poet, novelist, and writer of travels. He edited the *deutsche Rundschau* from 1875.

Roderick or **Roderic** (rɔd'e.rik). [Spanish, **Rodrigo**.] d. c.711. Last king of the Visigoths (West Goths) in Spain. He ascended the throne c.710, and was overthrown and probably slain by the Saracens under **Tarik** in 711. According to one of the many legends about him, he

violated Florida or Cava, daughter of Count Julian of Ceuta, whose father avenged her dishonor by calling in the Saracens, who thereafter remained in Spain. Roderick was overcome in a seven days' fight, and fled to the mountains, where he became a hermit. His story became a familiar subject of Spanish literature; in English, the history of the "last of the Goths" has been told by Washington Irving, Robert Southey, and Walter Savage Landor, among others.

Roderick Dhu (dū). Highland chieftain, one of the principal characters in Sir Walter Scott's *The Lady of the Lake*.

Roderick Hudson (hud'son). Novel by Henry James, published in 1876.

Roderick Random (ran'dom). Novel by Tobias Smollett, published in 1748.

Roderick, the Last of the Goths (goths). Narrative poem by Robert Southey, published in 1814.

Rodet (rō'de), **Marie Thérèse**. See **Geoffrin, Marie Thérèse**.

Rodewisch (rō'de.vish). Town in E Germany, in the Land (state) of Saxony, Russian Zone, formerly in the free state of Saxony, ab. 14 mi. S of Zwickau: textile and lingerie manufactures, 10,985 (1946).

Rodez (rō'dez). [Ancient names, *Sagodonum*, *Segodonum*, *Ruthena*.] Town in S France, the capital of the department of Aveyron, situated on an elevation above the Aveyron River, NE of Albi. It is a medieval town, with boulevards taking the place of the ancient ramparts; the Cathedral of Notre-Dame dates from the 13th, 14th, and 15th centuries, the bishop's palace from the 17th century. Rodez has considerable woollen manufactures and is an agricultural trading center, 20,437 (1946).

Rodgers (roj'ez), **Christopher Raymond Perry**. b. at Brooklyn, N.Y., Nov. 14, 1819; d. at Washington, D.C., Jan. 8, 1892. American admiral; son of George Washington Rodgers (1787-1832). He entered the U.S. navy as a midshipman in 1833, and served in the Seminole and Mexican wars, being promoted commander in 1861. He was fleet captain in the *Wabash* of Samuel Francis Du Pont's fleet at the battle of Port Royal in 1861, commanded an expedition to St. Augustine and up St. Mary's River in 1862, and was fleet captain in the *New Ironsides* in the attack on the defenses of Charleston (April 7, 1863). He was superintendent of the U.S. Naval Academy (1874-77, 1881).

Rodgers, George Washington. b. in Cecil County, Md., Feb. 22, 1787; d. at Buenos Aires, May 21, 1832. American naval officer; brother of John Rodgers (1773-1838).

Rodgers, George Washington. b. at Brooklyn, N.Y., Oct. 30, 1822; killed in action off Charleston, S.C., Aug. 17, 1863. American naval officer; son of George Washington Rodgers (1787-1832). He served (1839-41) in the Mediterranean, took part in the Mexican War, and was killed during the Civil War while commanding the *Catskill* during an assault on Charleston.

Rodgers, John. b. in Harford County, Md., 1773; d. at Philadelphia, Aug. 1, 1838. American naval officer; brother of George Washington Rodgers (1787-1832). He was executive officer of the *Constellation* at the capture of the French frigate *L'Insurgente* in 1799, and in 1805 succeeded Commodore James Barron in command of the American squadron operating against Tripoli. He commanded the frigate *President* in the action against the British sloop *Little Belt* in 1811, and, with 44 guns against the sloop's 22, soon ripped it to bits; the incident, for which each side blamed the other, was a contributing cause to the outbreak of hostilities in 1812. He took part in the defense of Baltimore in 1814.

Rodgers, John. b. in Maryland, Aug. 8, 1812; d. at Washington, D.C., May 5, 1882. American admiral; son of John Rodgers (1773-1838). He served against the Seminoles, was distinguished in the Civil War, capturing the Confederate ironclad *Atlanta* in 1863, and commanded the Korean expedition in 1871. He was superintendent of the U.S. Naval Observatory at Washington (1877-82).

Rodgers, John. b. at Washington, D.C., Jan. 15, 1881; killed at Philadelphia, Aug. 27, 1926. American naval officer and aviator; great-grandson of John Rodgers (1773-1838). Graduating (1903) from the U.S. Naval Academy, he subsequently became the second officer in

the U.S. navy to be licensed as an aviator. He served in World War I, was promoted (1920) to the rank of commander, served (1922-25) as commander of the naval air station at Pearl Harbor, Hawaii, and later as assistant chief of the Bureau of Naval Aeronautics. In 1925, while in command of a flight attempting to go from California to Hawaii, he was forced down just short of his goal; the crew of the plane were given up for lost, but after nine days they were found and rescued by a U.S. submarine. He died as the result of an airplane crash.

Rodgers, Richard. b. at New York, June 28, 1902—. American musical-comedy composer. He met the lyricist Lorenz Hart in 1919, left college in the same year (he was a sophomore at Columbia), studied under Walter Damrosch at the Institute of Musical Art, and began the long, very successful Rodgers-Hart collaboration during which were produced such hit shows as the *Garrick Gaieties*, the *Second Garrick Gaieties*, *The Girl Friend*, *Lido Lady*, *Connecticut Yankee*, *She's My Baby*, *Present Arms*, *Spring Is Here*, *Heads Up*, *Simple Simon*, *America's Sweetheart*, *On Your Toes*, *Babes in Arms*, *I'd Rather Be Right*, *I Married an Angel*, and *The Boys from Syracuse*. In 1943 Hart declined to collaborate in making a musical show of Lyn Riggs's play *Green Grow the Lilacs*, and Rodgers found a new partner in Oscar Hammerstein, Jr. The resulting show, *Oklahoma!*, ran for 2,246 consecutive performances and won a special Pulitzer prize. Shortly thereafter Lorenz Hart died, and Hammerstein became Rodgers's regular collaborator. Their successful productions included *Carousel* (1945), *Allegro* (1946), *South Pacific* (1949), and *The King and I* (1951). *South Pacific* was perhaps the most sensationally popular musical comedy of modern times, and won a Pulitzer prize and the award of the New York Drama Critics Circle for the best musical show of the year. Among the most popular songs from Rodgers and Hart and Rodgers and Hammerstein shows have been *My Heart Stood Still*, *Thou Swell*, *Thou Pretty*, *With a Song in My Heart*, *This Can't Be Love*, *Oh, What a Beautiful Mornin'*, *The Surrey with the Fringe on Top*, *June Is Bustin' Out All Over*, *Some Enchanted Evening*, *I'm in Love with a Wonderful Guy*, *I'm Gonna Wash that Man Right Out of My Hair*, and *It Might as Well Be Spring*.

Rodgers, William Ledyard. b. at Washington, D.C., Feb. 4, 1860; d. May 7, 1944. American naval officer; son of John Rodgers (1812-82). He was on the navy general board (1915-16), served in the Atlantic fleet (1916-18), and was commander in chief of the Asiatic fleet (1918-19). He was thereafter again on the general board until his retirement (1924), serving as technical adviser at the Washington disarmament conference (1921) and at the Hague Tribunal (1923).

Rodi (rō'dē). Italian name of Rhodes.

Rödiger (rē'di.gēr), **Emil**. b. at Sangerhausen, Thuringia, Germany, Oct. 13, 1801; d. at Berlin, June 15, 1874. German Orientalist.

Rodilardus (rō.dē.lār.dūs). Immense cat, in François Rabelais's *Pantagruel*, which attacks Panurge.

Rodin (rō.dān), **Auguste**. b. at Paris, in November, 1840; d. 1917. French sculptor. His best-known works broke with the tradition of the École des Beaux-Arts and were therefore at the time of their first public appearances often the center of bitter controversy. At the age of 14 he entered La Petite École, and later the school of the Gobelins and Bayre's classes at the Jardin des Plantes. He executed the famous bust called *The Broken Nose* in 1862-63. Rodin worked as an artisan at Marseilles and Strasbourg, and finally entered the atelier of Carrier-Belleuse. During the Commune he followed Carrier-Belleuse to Belgium, where he remained until 1874. He then went to Italy, where he made a careful study of the works of Donatello and Michelangelo (which study seems to have revealed his own powers to the sculptor himself, now 34 years of age). He returned to Brussels. At the Salon of 1877 he exhibited a figure called *L'Age d'airain* (*The Age of Bronze*), which expressed what he believed to be the right principle of construction of a statue (it was highly naturalistic, so much so that his critics accused him of making a cast from life). His bust of *St.-Jean Baptiste* (*Saint John the Baptist*) established his reputation. Among his other works are another *St.-Jean* (1880), *Creation of Man* (1881), busts of J. P. Laurens

and Carrier-Belleuse (1882), Victor Hugo (1884), a statue of Bastien-Lepage (1885), and a monument for the city of Calais in commemoration of the patriotism of Eustache de Saint-Pierre and his companions, who offered themselves as a sacrifice to the demands of Edward III of England, conqueror of the city in 1347. He also received a commission for the bronze doors of the Musée des Arts Décoratifs, of which the subject was taken from the *Inferno* of Dante. This commission was never completed, but several of Rodin's most famous works were modeled for it: *Le Penseur* (*The Thinker*) and statues of Adam and Eve are among the most notable (the latter are now at the Metropolitan Museum of Art, New York; the original of the former remains at Paris). Other outstanding works include *Le Baiser* (*The Kiss*), at the Luxembourg, Paris, and *The Hand of God*, at the Metropolitan Museum of Art.

Rodman (rod'man), Hugh. b. at Frankfort, Ky., Jan. 6, 1859; d. at Washington, D.C., June 7, 1940. American naval officer.

Rodman, Isaac Peace. b. at South Kingstown, R.I., Aug. 18, 1822; d. at Sharpsburg, Md., Sept. 30, 1862. American Union general in the Civil War. He was mortally wounded at the battle of Antietam.

Rodman, Thomas Jackson. b. at Salem, Ind., July 30, 1815; d. at Rock Island, Ill., June 7, 1871. American brigadier general and inventor, known for inventions in different departments of ordnance, the chief of which is the Rodman gun, a large-caliber gun cast about a cooled hollow core to give it strength and in wide use during and after the Civil War.

Rodney (rod'ni), Caesar. b. at Dover, Del., Oct. 7, 1782; d. there, June 26, 1784. American patriot, a signer of the Declaration of Independence as member of Congress in 1776. He was an officer in the Revolutionary War, and chief executive of Delaware (1778-82).

Rodney, Caesar Augustus. b. at Dover, Del., Jan. 4, 1772; d. at Buenos Aires, June 10, 1824. American politician, U.S. attorney general (1807-11) under Jefferson and Madison; son of Thomas Rodney. He was a member of Congress from Delaware (1803-05). He served in the War of 1812, was commissioner to South America in 1817, was again a member of Congress from Delaware (1821-22) and U.S. senator (1822-23), and was minister to Buenos Aires (1823-24).

Rodney, George Brydges. [Title, 1st Baron Rodney.] b. at Walton-on-Thames, England, Feb. 13, 1718; d. in London, May 23, 1792. English admiral. He entered the navy in 1732 and was a post captain by 1742. As captain of the *Eagle*, he helped defeat the French off Ushant (1747). He was governor (1748-52) of Newfoundland. In the Seven Years' War, he took part (1758) in the capture of Louisbourg, and bombarded and blockaded (1759-60) Le Havre, where an invasion fleet of barges was being assembled. In 1762 he reduced Martinique and took St. Lucia, Grenada, and St. Vincent. From 1771 to 1774 he was commander at Jamaica. In 1780 he won a victory over the Spanish off Cape St. Vincent, and in 1781 took the Dutch colony of St. Eustatius in the West Indies. He returned to England for a time, but on April 12, 1782, scored a striking victory over the French off Dominica, taking prisoner Admiral François de Grasse. He was then raised to the peerage and retired on a pension.

Rodney, Thomas. b. at St. Jones Neck, Kent County, Del., June 4, 1744; d. at Natchez, Miss., Jan. 2, 1811. American soldier and jurist; brother of Caesar Rodney. He raised (1775) a volunteer militia body in Kent County which he led (1777) in the second battle of Trenton and at the battle of Princeton, serving as a captain. He was judge (1778-85) of the admiralty court in Delaware, served (1781 *et seq.*) in the Congress of the Confederation, was associate justice (1802-03) of the supreme court of Delaware, and was U.S. judge (1803-11) for the Mississippi territory.

Rodó (rō'nō), José Enrique. b. at Montevideo, Uruguay, July 15, 1872; d. at Palermo, Italy, in May, 1917. Uruguayan essayist, best known (next to Rubén Darfo) of the Spanish-American modernists. A founder (1895) of the Montevideo *La Revista nacional de literatura y ciencia sociales* and twice (1902, 1908) elected to congress, he was an advocate of Latin-American cultural solidarity. Author of the famous *Ariel* (1900), *Los Motivos*

de Proteo (1909), *El Mirador de Próspero* (1914), and others.

Rodogune (ro.dō.gūn). Tragedy by Pierre Corneille, produced in 1644 or 1645.

Rodomonte (rō.dō.mōn'tā). Brave though bragging Moorish king in Matteo Boiardo's *Orlando Innamorato* and Lodovico Ariosto's *Orlando Furioso*. The word "rodomontade" is derived from his name. He appears to have originated in the Mezentius of Vergil.

Rodoni (rō.dō'nē), Cape. Cape on the coast of Albania, situated in lat. 41°37' N., long. 19°28' E.

Rodope or **Rodopi** (rō.thōpē). See **Rhodope Mountains**.

Rodos (rō'dos). See **Rhodes**.

Rødovre (rē'dō'rē). Town in E Denmark, on the island of Zealand: a western suburb of Copenhagen. 14,780 (1945).

Rodrigo (rō.thrē'gō). Spanish form of **Roderick**.

Rodrigue (rō.drēg). Faithful son of Don Diègue in Pierre Corneille's tragedy *Le Cid*.

Rodrigues (rō.drē'gēs). [Also, **Rodriguez**.] Island in the Indian Ocean, ab. 250 mi. E of Mauritius, of which it is a dependency. It was originally settled by the French, but is now a British possession. It exports cattle, goats, sheep, beans, and salt fish. Area, ab. 40 sq. mi.; pop. 11,885 (1944).

Rodrigues Alves (rō.drē'gēs āl'ves), **Francisco de Paula.** b. 1848; d. 1919. Brazilian statesman, president (1902-06) of Brazil. He inaugurated plans for improvements of Brazilian cities, including those (1902) for the modernization of Rio de Janeiro, signed the treaty (1903) with Bolivia settling the problem of the Acre rubber territory, and settled boundary disputes with British Guiana and Surinam (Dutch Guiana). He was again elected (1918) president of Brazil, but was unable to serve because of ill health. He was president (1900-02, 1912-16) of São Paulo state.

Rodrigues Ferreira (fēr.rā'ra), **Alexandre.** b. at Bahia, Brazil, April 27, 1756; d. at Lisbon, Portugal, April 23, 1815. Brazilian naturalist.

Rodrigues Torres (tōr'rēs), **Joaquim José.** [Title (created 1854), Viscount of Itaboraí.] b. at São João de Itaboraí (now Itaboraí), Rio de Janeiro, Brazil, Dec. 13, 1802; d. at Rio de Janeiro, Jan. 8, 1872. Brazilian politician, chief (1864 *et seq.*) of the conservative party. He was several times minister of marine (1831-32, 1832-34, and 1837-39), minister of the treasury (1849), and premier (May 11, 1852-Sept. 6, 1853). In 1844 he was chosen senator.

Rodríguez (rō.thrē'gēs), **Abelardo L.** b. at Guaymas, Mexico, May 12, 1889—. Mexican army officer and political leader, provisional president (1932-34) of Mexico. He was a member of the Sonora revolutionary group, with Alvaro Obregón, Plutarco Calles, and Adolfo de la Huerta. He was governor (1924-28) of the northern district of Baja California, minister of war and navy, minister of industry, commerce, and labor, and provisional president (Sept. 4, 1932-Nov. 30, 1934) of Mexico, following the resignation of Pascual Ortiz Rubio. He served as governor (1934 *et seq.*) of Sonora.

Rodríguez, José Joaquín. Costa Rican statesman, president (1890-94).

Rodríguez, Juan Esteban Montero. See **Montero Rodríguez, Juan Esteban**.

Rodríguez, Manuel Díaz. See **Díaz Rodríguez, Manuel**.

Rodríguez, Manuel Márquez. See **Márquez Rodríguez, Manuel**.

Rodríguez, Mariano Ospina. See **Ospina Rodríguez, Mariano**.

Rodríguez (rō.thrē'gēth), **Pedro.** See **Campomanes, Conde de**.

Rodrígez de Fonseca (dē fōn.sā'kā), **Juan.** See **Fonseca, Juan Rodríguez de**.

Rodríguez Marín (mā.rēn'), **Francisco.** b. at Osuna, Spain, Jan. 27, 1855—. Spanish scholar, notable in the field of folklore. Author of books on Cervantes, and editor of *Don Quixote* and of *Cantos populares* (1882, 1883) a collection of folk songs.

Rodt (rōt), **Rudolf.** Pseudonym of Eichrodt, Ludwig.

Rodumna (rō.dum'nā). Latin name of **Roanne**.

fat, fāte, fār, āsk, fāre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pīne; not, nōte, mōve, nōr; up, lūte, pūll; ʔ, then; ǵ, d or j; ʒ, s or sh; ʔ, t or ch;

Rodzinski (rō.jin'ski), **Artur**. b. at Split, in Dalmatia, Jan. 2, 1894—. American conductor. He came (1926) to the U.S., was assistant conductor (1926-29) of the Philadelphia Orchestra under Leopold Stokowski, directed (1929-33) the Los Angeles Philharmonic Orchestra, and was conductor (1933-42) of the Cleveland Symphony Orchestra and of its operatic productions. He was musical director and regular conductor (1943 *et seq.*) of the New York Philharmonic-Symphony.

Roe (rō), **Azel Stevens**. b. at New York, Aug. 16, 1798; d. at East Windsor Hill, Conn., Jan. 1, 1886. American novelist. Among his works are *James Montgoye*, or *I've Been Thinking* (1850), *A Long Look Ahead* (1855), and *True to the Last* (1859).

Roe, Edward Payson. b. at New Windsor, Orange County, N.Y., March 7, 1838; d. at Cornwall, N.Y., July 19, 1888. American Presbyterian clergyman and novelist. Among his highly moral novels, very popular in their day, are *Barriers Burned Away* (1872), *Opening a Chestnut Burr* (1874), *From Jest to Earnest* (1875), *A Knight of the Nineteenth Century* (1877), *A Face Illumined* (1878), and *Without a Home* (1881).

Roe, Francis Asbury. b. at Elmira, N.Y., Oct. 4, 1823; d. Dec. 28, 1901. American naval officer. He served as executive officer of the *Pensacola* during its journey (1861) down the Potomac River under the guns of Confederate batteries, and during the attack on New Orleans. Advanced to lieutenant commander, he took part in the blockade of Wilmington, N.C., after having commanded the *Katahdin* along the Mississippi River from New Orleans to Port Hudson. As commander of the *Sassacus*, he drove off the Confederate ironclad *Albemarle* during an engagement (1864) in Albemarle Sound. He was named (1867) commander of the Mexican division of the Gulf squadron. Author of *Naval Duties and Discipline* (1865).

Roe, Richard. Name of the imaginary defendant formerly in use in cases of ejectment; John Doe was the plaintiff in such cases.

Roe or Row (rō), **Sir Thomas**. b. at Low Leyton, Essex, England, 1580 or 1581; d. Nov. 6, 1644. English diplomat under James I and Charles I. He was "esquire to the body" to Queen Elizabeth, and was knighted by James I. He gained a considerable reputation by his embassy to the court of the Great Mogul at Agra (1615-18). In 1621 he was ambassador to the Turkish Porte, and in 1641 was sent to the Diet of Ratisbon (Regensburg).

Roebing (rō'bing), **John Augustus**. b. at Mühlhausen, Saxony, Germany, June 12, 1806; d. at Brooklyn, N.Y., July 22, 1869. American civil engineer. By the use of wire rope, which he had begun manufacturing in 1841, he was able to build suspension bridges believed practically impossible by engineers who relied on the old method of chain cables. Among his works are suspension bridges over the Niagara (1851-55), over the Ohio at Cincinnati (1856-67), and designs for the East River Bridge between New York and Brooklyn (now known as Brooklyn Bridge). He died of tetanus resulting from injuries received while inspecting the work on the towers for this bridge. He published *Long and Short Span Bridges* (1869) and others.

Roebing, Washington Augustus. b. at Saxenburg, Pa., May 26, 1837; d. at Treuton, N.J., July 21, 1926. American civil engineer; son of J. A. Roebing. After the latter's death he superintended and completed the construction of the Brooklyn Bridge.

Roebuck (rō'buk), **John Arthur**. b. at Madras, India, Dec. 28, 1801; d. at London, Nov. 30, 1879. English politician. He became a member of Parliament for Bath in 1832, and later sat for Sheffield. He caused the fall of the Aberdeen ministry in 1855 by demanding, securing, and heading an investigating committee on the conduct of the Crimean War. He wrote *Plan for the Government of Our English Colonies* (1849), *History of the Whig Ministry of 1830* (1852), and others.

Roeuder (re.drer), **Pierre Louis, Comte**. b. at Metz, France, Feb. 15, 1754; d. Dec. 17, 1835. French politician and economist. He was a member of the Constituent Assembly in 1789, and an administrator under Napoleon I. He was created a count in 1809. He supported Napoleon during the Hundred Days, and retired to

private life after the second restoration (1815) of the Bourbons. He published *Mémoires pour servir à l'histoire de Louis XII et de François I* (1825), *Esprit de la révolution de 1789* (1831), and *Chronique de cinquante jours, du 20 Juin au 10 Août* (1832).

Roehm (rēm), **Ernst**. See **Röhm, Ernst**.

Roland (rō'lan). Danish form of **Roland**.

Röel (rō'el), **David Cornelis**. b. at Utrecht, Netherlands, Nov. 23, 1894—. Dutch museum director. He became (1922) curator of paintings in the Rijks Museum at Amsterdam, was director (1936-45) of the municipal museum at Amsterdam, and served as director (1945 *et seq.*) of the Rijks Museum and advisor to the municipal museum.

Roemer (rē'mōr'), **Friedrich Adolf**. See **Römer, Friedrich Adolf**.

Roentgen or **Röntgen** (rēnt'gen, rōnt'gen; German, rēnt'gen), **Wilhelm Konrad**. b. March 27, 1845; d. at Munich, Feb. 10, 1923. German scientist. He was educated at Zurich and Utrecht. He taught (1870 *et seq.*) at Würzburg, Strasbourg, and elsewhere, in 1888 was made director of the Physical Institute of the University of Würzburg, and was professor at Munich from 1899. His discovery of x-rays (often called Roentgen rays) was announced in December, 1895, and won for him the first Nobel prize in physics (1901).

Roer (rēr). [Also, **Rur**.] River in W Germany and SE Netherlands. It joins the Maas (Meuse) at Roermond. Length, ab. 128 mi.

Roerich (rē'rich), **Nicholas Konstantin**. b. at St. Petersburg, Sept. 27, 1874; d. at Kulu, India, Dec. 13, 1947. Russian painter, archaeologist, and writer, who formed an international art center at New York and became the chief figure in an artistic cult. He studied at the St. Petersburg Academy (1893-97) and then studied law. Later, he studied at Paris. In 1920 he came to the U.S. and in 1924 he founded the International Art Center, for which a 24-story building was erected in 1928. In 1923 he went on his first expedition to the Himalayas and central Asia, and then again in 1926-28, 1930, and 1934-35. He was founder and president of the Master Institute of United Arts, and member of the Legion of Honor. Among his works are *The Last Angel, Buddha, The Conqueror, Repentance, Tibetan Path, Confucius*, and several books.

Roermond (rōr.mōnt'). [Also: **Roermonde** (rōr.mōn'de); French, **Ruremonde**.] Town in SE Netherlands, in the province of Limburg, situated at the junction of the Roer and Maas (Meuse) rivers, ab. 27 mi. NE of Maastricht; tanneries. In World War II, it was the scene of much fighting in January and February of 1945, and had been virtually leveled to the ground when Allied forces occupied it in early March, 1942, 28,887 (est. 1951).

Roeselare (rō.se.lā'ra). [Also: **Rousselaere**; French, **Roulers**.] Town in NW Belgium, in the province of West Flanders, ab. 27 mi. SW of Ghent. The center of a chicory-growing district, it has linen, woolen, and cotton textile manufactures. 31,839 (1947).

Rofreit (rō'frīt). German name of **Rovereto**.

Rogaland (rō'gā.lān). [Former name, **Stavanger**.] *Fylke* (county) in S Norway, bordering on the Atlantic Ocean in the W, bounded by the *fylker* (counties) of Vest-Agder and Hordaland. Capital, Stavanger; area, 3,543 sq. mi.; pop. 202,252 (1946).

Roger I (of Sicily) (rōj'ēr). [Also, **Roger Guiscard**.] b. 1031; d. at Mileto, June 22, 1101. Norman Count of Sicily (c1071-1101); youngest son of Tancred de Hauteville and brother of Robert Guiscard. He aided his brother in Calabria after 1058, and began with him about 1060 the conquest of Sicily, taking Messina (1061), Palermo (1072), Catania, and Girgenti, among others. In 1090 he took Malta from the Saracens.

Roger II (of Sicily). b. c1096; d. at Palermo, Feb. 26, 1154. Count (1101-30) and king (1130-54) of Sicily; son of Roger I, whom he succeeded. He was acknowledged Duke of Apulia and Calabria in 1127, thus uniting the Norman conquests in Italy with Sicily. He was crowned king of Sicily in 1130. Defeated by the Emperor Lothar II in 1137, he waged war successfully against the Pope in 1139, forcing Innocent II to invest him as king of Sicily, duke of Apulia, and prince of Capua. He fought also

against the Byzantine Empire and the Arabs, and conquered Naples and the Abruzzi.

Roger (ro.zhā), **Pierre**. Original name of Pope Clement VI.

Roger Bernard (ber.nār). See **Foix, Roger Bernard**, Comte de.

Roger Chillingworth (roj'ér chil'ing.wérth). See **Chillingworth, Roger**.

Roger de Coverley (dē kuv'ér.li), **Sir**. See **Coverley, Sir Roger de**.

Roger-Ducasse (ro.zhā.dū.kās), **Jean Jules Amable**. See **Ducasse, Jean Jules Amable Roger**.

Roger Malvin's Burial (roj'ér mal'vinz). Story by Nathaniel Hawthorne, originally published (1832) in *The Token* and collected in *Mosses from an Old Manse* (1846).

Rogero (rō.jā'rō). See **Ruggiero**.

Roger of Hoveden (roj'ér; hov'den, huv'-) or **Howden** (hou'den). fl. in the latter half of the 12th century. English author of a chronicle of England, first printed in 1596. He was a clerk and a member of the royal household of Henry II, and seems to have been well versed in the law. He served the king in various diplomatic and public affairs, and on Henry's death he probably retired to the collegiate church of Hoveden (Hovedon or Howden), in the East Riding of Yorkshire, and compiled his chronicle, which covers the period 732-1201 (only the period from 1192 being original).

Roger of Wendover (wen'dō'vēr). d. 1236. English chronicler, a monk of the Abbey of St. Albans and prior of Belvoir. He was the author of that portion of the *Flores historiarum* which treats of the period after 1189. The rest is by John de Cella.

Roger Riderhood (ri'dēr.hūd). See **Riderhood, Roger** (or **Rogue**).

Rogers (roj'érz). City in NW Arkansas, in Benton County; agricultural trading center, with processing of apples and milk. 4,962 (1950).

Rogers, Bruce. b. at Lafayette, Ind., May 14, 1870—American typographer and book designer. He began (1890) his career as a newspaper illustrator for the *Indianapolis News*. He was associated (1900-12) with the Riverside Press at Cambridge, Mass., was printing adviser to the University Press at Cambridge, England (1917-19) and the Harvard University Press (1919 et seq.), and was associated with the printer William Edwin Rudge at Mt. Vernon, N.Y. (1920-28).

Rogers, Edith Nourse. b. at Saco, Me., 1881—American legislator, member (1925 et seq.) of the U.S. House of Representatives from Massachusetts. She was an American Red Cross worker (1917-22).

Rogers, Fairman. b. at Philadelphia, Nov. 15, 1833; d. at Vienna, Aug. 23, 1900. American engineer.

Rogers, Henry Darwin. b. at Philadelphia, Aug. 1, 1808; d. near Glasgow, May 29, 1866. American geologist. He was professor of geology and mineralogy at the University of Pennsylvania (1835-46), made a geological survey of New Jersey (begun in 1835), and was the state geologist of Pennsylvania (1836-38). In 1855 he removed to Edinburgh, and in 1858 became professor of natural history at the University of Glasgow. With the firm of W. and A. K. Johnston he published a geographical atlas of the U.S. (1857).

Rogers, Henry Huddleston. b. at New York, Dec. 28, 1879; d. July 25, 1935. American businessman; son of Henry Huddleston Rogers. He was the successor of his father's business enterprises and an official of various railroads.

Rogers, Henry Huttleson. [Also, **Henry Huddleston Rogers**.] b. at Mattapoisett, Mass., Jan. 29, 1840; d. at New York, May 19, 1909. American businessman. In 1861 he became active in the development of the Pennsylvania oil industry, and in 1866 entered Charles Pratt's refinery business at Brooklyn, N.Y., where he constructed an apparatus (patented 1871) for the separation of naphtha from crude oil. His company was absorbed (1874) in the Standard Oil Company, of which he became (1890) a vice-president, carrying out many of its financial and consolidation activities. The concept of transporting oil by pipe line was originated and developed by him. He was also active in the promotion of copper, railroad, traction, and ferry transportation interests, and

founded the Atlas Tack Company, the largest U.S. concern of its kind.

Rogers, James Blythe. b. at Philadelphia, Feb. 11, 1802; d. June 15, 1852. American chemist and teacher; brother of Robert Empie Rogers and William Barton Rogers. With Robert Empie Rogers, he wrote *A Text Book on Chemistry* (1846).

Rogers, James Edwin Thorold. b. at West Meon, Hampshire, England, 1823; d. at Oxford, England, Oct. 12, 1890. English political economist. He officiated for a time as a clergyman, but afterward renounced his orders. From 1862 to 1868 he was professor of political economy at Oxford, from 1859 until his death he was professor of statistics and economic science at King's College, London, and from 1880 to 1886 he sat in Parliament as an advanced Liberal. He published *History of Agriculture and Prices in England* (1866-87), *Six Centuries of Work and Wages* (1884), *The Economic Interpretation of History* (1888), and others.

Rogers, James Gamble. b. at Bryants Station, Ky., March 3, 1867—American architect. He was long architectural adviser at Yale, and designed several major buildings for that university. He studied at Yale (B.A., 1889; M.A., 1922), Northwestern (LL.D., 1927), and Columbia (B.Sc., 1928); in 1925 he began to practice at New York. His buildings include Sophie Newcomb College at New Orleans, La., the Columbia Presbyterian Medical Center at New York, and the Northwestern University group of professional buildings at Chicago.

Rogers, James Harris. b. at Franklin, Tenn., July 13, 1856; d. Dec. 12, 1929. American inventor, noted for his improvements in electrical communications systems. Appointed (1877) chief electrician of the U.S. Capitol, he served there until 1882, subsequently carrying on research at a laboratory at Hyattsville, Md. He invented a system of secret telephony (patented 1881, 1882), a system of printing telegraphy (patents granted 1887-94), and an underground and undersea radio-transmission system (patents granted 1917-21).

Rogers, James Hotchkiss. b. at Fair Haven, Conn., Feb. 7, 1857; d. at Pasadena, Calif., Nov. 28, 1940. American composer. Among his compositions are the cantatas *The Man of Nazareth* and *The New Life*. He also composed anthems, organ and piano selections, and songs, among which are settings of *My Love Is Like the Red Red Rose* and *The Night Has a Thousand Eyes*.

Rogers, John. b. near Birmingham, England, c1500; burned at Smithfield, London, Feb. 4, 1555. English Protestant clergyman. He graduated from Cambridge (Pembroke Hall) in 1526. In 1537, under the name of John Matthew, he published *Matthew's Bible* (compiled from Miles Coverdale's and William Tyndale's versions). After the accession of Mary Tudor he preached against Roman Catholicism at Paul's Cross, and was arrested, tried as a heretic, and burned at the stake.

Rogers, John. b. at Salem, Mass., Oct. 30, 1829; d. July 26, 1904. American sculptor, known for his small groups illustrating scenes from the Civil War, country life, and other genre subjects.

Rogers, Mildred. In W. Somerset Maugham's novel *Of Human Bondage* (1915), a selfish and vulgar Cockney waitress.

Rogers, Moses. b. at New London, Conn., c1779; d. at Georgetown, S.C., Oct. 15, 1821. American steamboat captain. He was captain of the *Phoenix* when this early steam vessel made an ocean voyage (1809) to the Delaware River by way of Sandy Hook and Cape May, the first journey of its kind, and took part in the construction of the *Savannah*, a full-rigged ship equipped with steam engine and paddle wheels, of which he was captain during its Atlantic crossing (1819) to Liverpool.

Rogers, Mount. See under *Virginia*.

Rogers, Randolph. b. at Waterloo, N.Y., July 6, 1825; d. at Rome, Jan. 15, 1892. American sculptor. He moved to Italy in 1855. Among his works are the bronze doors in the Capitol at Washington and portrait statues and memorial monuments at Richmond, Providence, Detroit, and other cities.

Rogers, Robert. b. at Methuen, Mass. (some older sources say Dunbarton, N.H.), Nov. 7, 1731; d. at London, May 18, 1795. American frontiersman and soldier. Although he is now certainly known not to have

been born there, he grew up in the region around Dunbarton, N.H., which, like his birthplace, was then on the frontier; and being physically very hardy and of a roving disposition, he engaged with zest in hunting, exploring, and trading with the Indians, and while still a youth served as a scout in the third of the French and Indian Wars (1745-48). A few years later it was alleged that his activities also included counterfeiting, and to escape prosecution he enlisted (1755) in the last French and Indian War, and quickly proved his worth as a scout and spy, especially during the expedition against Crown Point. Sir William Johnson made him captain of a company of rangers, and later General James Abercromby commissioned him a major and placed nine companies of rangers under his command. Among his followers were Israel Putnam, John Stark, and James Dallyell (or Dalzell). He conducted many daring and successful actions against French posts and Indian bands, and narrowly escaped death or capture by the enemy in the "battle on snowshoes" at what has since been known as Rogers Rock, on Lake George, where his company suffered heavy losses. He participated in the capture of Montreal (1760) which ended the war, and was delegated to receive the surrender of the French posts in the Great Lakes region as far west as Detroit. In 1763 he served with Dallyell in putting down Pontiac's rebellion. Rogers's courage and bravado made him a popular hero, but he persistently carried on illicit trade with the Indians, and after the war attempted ambitious operations which landed him heavily in debt and in disgrace. In 1765 he went to England, where he was welcomed with great acclaim, and where, in that same year, he published his *Journals and A Concise Account of North America*, and in 1766 a crude and curious tragedy entitled *Ponteach; or the Savages of America*. He succeeded in getting himself appointed commander of the British post at Michilimackinac, from which he directed explorations of the northwestern country, but being accused of treasonable dealings with the French and with planning to set up an independent government in the wilderness, he was arrested and tried by court-martial, but acquitted. He went to England again in 1769, unsuccessfully sued General Thomas Gage, who had caused his arrest, supposedly served the bey of Algiers in 1774, and returned to America in the revolutionary year of 1775. Apparently he dickered for employment by either the British or the Americans until in 1776 General Washington, thoroughly distrusting him, caused his arrest. Paroled, he violated his word, joined the British, organized a company called the Queen's American Rangers, was thoroughly beaten in a skirmish near White Plains, and faded out of history, going to England in 1780, where he lived his remaining years in obscurity, on half pay. His *Diary of the Siege of Detroit in the War with Pontiac* was published in 1860.

Rogers, Robert Cameron. b. at Buffalo, N.Y., Jan. 7, 1862; d. April 20, 1912. American poet. His works include *For the King and Other Poems* (1899) and *The Rosary and Other Poems* (1906).

Rogers, Robert Empie. b. at Baltimore, March 29, 1813; d. Sept. 6, 1884. American chemist and teacher; brother of James Blythe Rogers and William Barton Rogers. He became (1842) professor of general and applied chemistry at the University of Pennsylvania, and served (1852 *et seq.*) as professor of chemistry and dean (1856-77) of the medical school at that university. He was (1877 *et seq.*) professor of medical chemistry and toxicology at the Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia. With his brother James Blythe Rogers he wrote *A Text Book on Chemistry* (1846), and he was the author of *Experiments upon the Blood* (1836).

Rogers, Robert William. b. at Philadelphia, Feb. 14, 1864; d. near Chadds Ford, Pa., Dec. 12, 1930. American Orientalist and teacher. He was professor of Hebrew and Old Testament exegesis (1893-1929) at the Drew Theological Seminary, Madison, N.J., and was professor of Oriental literature (1919-29) at Princeton University. His works include *Outlines of the History of Early Babylonia* (1895), *The History and Literature of the Hebrew People* (2 vols., 1917), and *A History of Ancient Persia* (1929).

Rogers, Samuel. b. at Newington Green, London, July 30, 1763; d. at London, Dec. 18, 1855. English poet. He was educated at the Nonconformist Academy at Newing-

ton Green, and entered his father's bank. His house at London was noted as a literary center, and Rogers acted as patron and friend to many men of letters, being almost the literary dictator in England from late in the 18th century until the middle of the 19th. His principal poems are *The Pleasures of Memory* (1792), *An Epistle to a Friend* (1798), *The Voyage of Columbus* (1812), *Jacqueline* (1814), *Human Life* (1819), and *Italy* (1822-28). The last was a failure but when republished (1830) with illustrations by J. M. W. Turner, Thomas Stothard, and Samuel Prout it became very successful. A collection of anecdotes, his *Table-Talk*, was collected through the years by his friend Alexander Dyce and published in 1856; Rogers's own notebook of *Recollections* was edited and published by his nephew William Sharpe in 1859. Because of his age, Rogers refused (1850) the laureateship when Wordsworth died; he suggested that Tennyson be chosen instead.

Rogers, Will. [Full name, **William Penn Adair Rogers.**] b. near Oologah, Indian Territory (near what is now Claremore, Okla.), Nov. 4, 1879; d. in an airplane crash near Point Barrow, Alaska, Aug. 15, 1935. American humorist, writer, and actor. He began (1905) his stage career with a vaudeville lasso act at Hammerstein's Roof Garden at New York, to which act he added (c1912) a successful humorous monologue. He joined (1914) the Ziegfeld Follies and became almost at once an enormous success. As a motion-picture actor he appeared in *They Had to See Paris*, *State Fair*, *David Harum*, *Judge Priest*, *Steamboat Round the Bend*, and others. In his daily newspaper column (1926 *et seq.*) and in his radio speeches he excelled in satire, comments on contemporary events, and homespun philosophy, gaining a reputation as one of America's great humorists. He perished in an airplane crash with Wiley Post. Author of *The Cowboy Philosopher on Prohibition* (1919), *What We Laugh At* (1920), *The Illiterate Digest* (1924), *Letters of a Self-Made Diplomat to His President* (1927), *There's Not a Bathing Suit in Russia* (1927), and *Will Rogers's Political Follies* (1929).

Rogers, William Augustus. b. at Waterford, Conn., Nov. 13, 1832; d. at Waterville, Me., March 1, 1898. American astronomer and physicist, a specialist in micrometry. In 1858 he became professor of mathematics and astronomy at Alfred University, a post which he occupied 13 years. He was appointed assistant in the Harvard Observatory in 1870, became assistant professor of astronomy at Harvard in 1877, and accepted the chair of astronomy and physics at Colby University in 1886.

Rogers, William Barton. b. at Philadelphia, Dec. 7, 1804; d. at Boston, May 30, 1882. American educator and geologist; brother of James Blythe Rogers and Robert Empie Rogers. He was professor of natural philosophy in William and Mary College (1828-35). In 1835 he was appointed head of the Virginia state geological survey, and was professor of natural philosophy in the University of Virginia (1835-53). In 1853 he went to Boston, where he was instrumental in founding the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, and was president of that institution (1865-68 and 1878-81), holding also the chair of physics and geology. He wrote *Strength of Materials* (1838), *Elements of Mechanical Philosophy* (1852), and many scientific papers.

Rogers Act. Act of the U.S. Congress, approved on May 24, 1924, which combined the American diplomatic and consular services into a single corps known as the Foreign Service of the U.S. It established ten grades, set up a civil service classification for all posts except major ones, and authorized a pension system for personnel.

Rogers City. Village in NE Lower Michigan, county seat of Presque Isle County, on Lake Huron: shipping point for limestone and fish. 3,873 (1950).

Rogersville (rō'érz.vil). Town in NE Tennessee, county seat of Hawkins County. 2,545 (1950).

Roget (rō.zhă'), **Peter Mark.** b. at London, 1779; d. 1869. English writer and physician. He took his medical degree at Edinburgh in 1798, and practiced as a physician at Manchester and at London. He was for many years secretary of the Royal Society, and was Fullerton lecturer on physiology at the Royal Institution. His chief work is the notable *Thesaurus of English Words and Phrases* (1852), a work for which he collected material for 50 years, and which has been revised and reprinted many times since its first appearance.

Rogge (rog'e), **Alma**. b. at Rodenkirchen, Germany, July 24, 1894—. German author. She is best known for her stories in Low German, of which the collection *Hinnerk mit'n Hot* (1937) is representative. The stories in *Leute an der Bucht* (1935) are in High German. Her Low German play *In de Mohl* (1930) has also been well received.

Rogge (rog'e), **O. John**. [Full name, Oetje John Rogge.] b. in Cass County, Ill., Oct. 12, 1903—. American lawyer. After serving in the law departments of the Reconstruction Finance Corporation (1934-37) and the Securities and Exchange Commission (1937-39), he became (1939) U.S. assistant attorney general in charge of the criminal division, investigating the Long machine in Louisiana and obtaining several indictments. For several years he was in private practice, returning (1943) as special assistant to the attorney general to prosecute the case against the 30 defendants accused of pro-Nazi activity and sedition; the case was dropped after seven months of proceedings when the trial judge di-d. Rogge then investigated (1946) in Germany the links between the Nazis and their American supporters, but was dismissed by Attorney General Tom Clark for divulging in a public speech some of the information he had discovered. A vigorous supporter of the New Deal and a supporter of antifascist action, he forsook (1948) the regular Democratic Party to become a principal advocate of the candidacy of Henry Wallace for the presidency.

Roggeveld (rog'e.felt). [Also, **Roggeveld Berge** (ber'ge).] Mountain ridge in S Africa, in the W part of Cape of Good Hope province, Union of South Africa, NE of Capetown. It is connected on the E with the Nieuwveld.

Rogier (rozhyä), **Charles Latour**. h. at St.-Quentin, France, Aug. 12, 1800; d. at Brussels, Belgium, May 27, 1885. Belgian statesman. Prominent in the revolution of 1830, he was one of the members of the provisional government and one of the chief founders of the Belgian monarchy. He was a member of various ministries, and a leader of the liberal party. He was premier (1847-52).

Rogue (rög). River in SW Oregon, which flows into the Pacific at Ellensburg. Length, ab. 210 mi.

Rogue Riderhood (rög rī'der.hūd). See **Riderhood**, **Roger** (or **Rogue**).

Rogue's March, **The**. Military quickstep long played in England when a dishonorably discharged member of the armed forces was escorted to the gates of the barracks. It served as the tune for many 18th-century songs.

Rohan (ro.än), **Benjamin de**. See **Soubise**, **Seigneur de**.

Rohan, Charles de. See **Soubise**, **Prince de**.

Rohan, Henri, Duc de. b. at the castle of Blain, in Brittany, France, Aug. 25, 1579; d. at Königsfeld, Bern, Switzerland, April 13, 1638. French general, writer, and statesman. He was a leader of the Huguenots in the civil wars which ended in 1629, and was forced to retire to Venice, where he became general (1631). He was recalled (1632) to France, and conquered the Valtelline, defeating the Imperialists and Spaniards (1635-36). He was mortally wounded at the battle of Rheinfelden in 1638. He wrote *Le Parfait Capitaine* (1636) and *Mémoires sur les choses arrivées en France depuis la mort de Henri le Grand* (1661 et seq.).

Rohan, Maria de. See **Maria de Rohan**, **opera**.

Rohan-Montbazou (-mōnä.hä.zōd), **Marie de**. See **Chevreuse**, **Duchesse de**.

Rohde (rō'hæ), **Ruth Bryan**. See **Owen**, **Ruth Bryan**.
Rohe (rō'e), **Ludwig Miës van der**. See **Miës van der Rohe**, **Ludwig**.

Rohilkhand (rō.hil.kund'). [Also, **Rohilcund**.] Division in Uttar Pradesh, Union of India. Capital, Bareilly; area, ab. 10,865 sq. mi.; pop. 6,195,996 (1941).

Rohlfis (rōlfs), **Mrs. Charles**. See **Green**, **Anna Katherine**.

Rohlfis, Charles. b. at New York, in February, 1853; d. June 29, 1936. American furniture designer, originator of the style known as "mission furniture" or "Rohlfis' furniture." At first an actor, he began (1889) the manufacture of furniture. He married (1884) the writer Anna Katherine Greene.

Rohlfis, Friedrich Gerhard. b. at Vegesack, near Bremen, Germany, April 14, 1831; d. at Godesberg,

Germany, June 2, 1896. German explorer in Africa. His numerous works include *Reise durch Marokko* (1869), *Von Tripoli nach Alexandria* (1871), *Quer durch Afrika* (1874-75), *Kufra* (1881), and *Quid novi ex Africa?* (1886).

Röhm (rēm), **Ernst**. [Also, **Roehm**.] b. at Munich, Nov. 28, 1887; shot there, June 30, 1934. German soldier and Nazi leader. He served (1919) with the free corps, and took part in Hitler's "beer hall" putsch (November, 1923). He organized the National Socialists' Schutz-Abteilungen (S.A.). He served (1929-30) with the general staff of the Bolivian army, became (1933) a reichsminister, and was assassinated on Hitler's orders for alleged treason.

Rohmer (rō'mër), **Sax**. [Reputed original name, **Arthur Sarsfield Wade** (or **Ward** or **Warde**).] b. 1886—. English author of mystery novels. He stated (1930) that his name is not, and never has been, "Arthur S. Ward." He is noted as creator (1913) of the fictional character Dr. Fu Manchu, who appears in such novels as *The Mask of Fu Manchu* (1932), *President Fu Manchu* (1936), and *Shadow of Fu Manchu* (1948). His other books include *The Yellow Claw* (1915), *Tales of Chinatown* (1922), *The Day the World Ended* (1930), and *White Velvet* (1936).

Rohrbach (rō'räch), **Paul**. b. at Irgen, in Livonia, June 29, 1869—. German publicist and public official. He traveled extensively in Asia and Africa, usually in the interests of the German government, and he was a commissioner (1903-06) for German Southwest Africa.

Rohtak (rō'tuk). District in the Ambala division, Punjab, Union of India, ab. 50 mi. NW of Delhi: sugar, wheat, rice, and harley. Capital, Rohtak; area, ab. 2,335 sq. mi.; pop. 1,122,046 (1951).

Rohtak. Capital of the district of Rohtak, Punjab, Union of India, ab. 44 mi. NW of Delhi: collecting and distributing center, served by two rail lines and one major highway. Pop. ab. 50,000.

Roi Citoyen (rwä sä.twä.yän). See **Louis Philippe**.

Roi de Lahore (rwä də lä.ör), **Le**. [Eng. trans., "*The King of Lahore*."] Opera in five acts by Jules Massenet, with a libretto by Gallet, first performed at the Paris Opéra on April 27, 1877.

Roi des Montagnes (rwä dā mōn.tāny'), **Le**. [Eng. trans., "*The King of the Mountains*."] Novel by Edmond About, published in 1856.

Roi d'Ys (rwä dēs), **Le**. [Eng. trans., "*The King of Ys*."] Opera in three acts by Édouard Lalo, with a libretto by Édouard Blau, taken from a Breton tale. It was first performed at the Paris Opéra-Comique on May 7, 1888.

Roi d'Yvetot (rwä dēv.tō), **Le**. [Eng. trans., "*The King of Yvetot*."] Song by Pierre Jean de Béranger, which appeared in 1813. It alludes to the contented ruler of a very small seignior, and had a political significance (turning on the fact that the French, at that time returned from Moscow, had begun to weary of glory which cost so much in blood and tears). The ballad of the King of Yvetot, who took "pleasure for his code," was sung by all France. His figure passed into literature as a type of the "roi bon enfant" whose reign the French wished to inaugurate.

Roijen (roi'yen), **Jan Herman van**. b. at Constantinople, April 10, 1905—. Dutch diplomat and statesman. He was attaché at Washington (1930-32), staff member (1933-36) of the foreign office, secretary of legation at Tokyo (1936-39), and chief of the diplomatic section (1939-44) of the foreign office. He was able to escape the occupation and join the government at London in 1944. He was a delegate to the United Nations Conference at San Francisco (1945), minister without portfolio (1945), and minister of foreign affairs and delegate to the United Nations (1946). He has been ambassador to Canada since 1947.

Roi l'a dit (rwä lä dē), **Le**. [Eng. trans., "*The King Has Said It*."] Comic opera in three acts by Léo Delibes, with a libretto by Edmond Gondinet, first performed at Paris on May 24, 1873.

Roi malgré lui (rwä mä.lgrä lwē), **Le**. [Eng. trans., "*The King in Spite of Himself*."] Comic opera in three acts by Emmanuel Chabrier, with a libretto by Emile de Najac and Paul Burani, first performed at the Paris Opéra-Comique on May 18, 1887.

Roi s'amuse (rwá sá.múz), **Le**. [Eng. trans., "The King Amuses Himself."] Drama by Victor Hugo, produced in 1832.

Rois Fainéants (rwá fe.ně.ăn), **les**. [Eng. trans., "the Do-Nothing or Sluggard Kings."] Name given to King Clovis II of Neustria (d. 656) and his ten successors. They were merely figureheads, each of them being entirely under the management of the mayor of the palace, or major domus, an officer who had charge of the royal household and later of the royal domain. The mayor was originally elected by the nobles, but the office became hereditary in the Austrasian family which came to be known as the Carolingians. The empire of the Merovingians slowly declined in the useless hands of the "Rois Fainéants" until 751, when Pepin the Short usurped the crown, deposing Childeric III.

Roi Soleil (rwá so.lej'), **le**. See **Louis XIV** (of France).
Rojas (rō'ñas), **Fernando de**. fl. early 16th century. Spanish dramatist. Author of *Celestina* (*Comedia de Calisto y Melibea*, c1499), a novel written as a drama and important in the development of Spanish drama.

Rojas, Manuel. b. at Buenos Aires, 1896—. Chilean author, manager (1931 et seq.) of the national university press. His works include *Hombres del sur* (1926), *Lanchas en la bahía* (1932), and others.

Rojas, Ricardo. b. at Tucumán, Argentina, Sept. 16, 1882—. Argentine critic and Argentina's first professor of national literature, at the University of Buenos Aires. Winner in 1921 of the national grand prize of literature (30,000 dollars) for his *La Literatura argentina* (4 vols., 1917-22), he is also known for his drama and poetry, and for *The Invisible Christ* (Eng. trans., 1931).

Rojas Paúl (pā.ŭl'), **José Pablo**. b. c1845; d. July 23, 1905. Venezuelan politician, president (1888-90).

Rojas-Zorrilla (-thōr.rě'lyā) or **Rojas-Zorilla** (-thō.rě'lyā), **Fernando de**. b. at Toledo, Spain, Oct. 4, 1607; d. 1648. Spanish dramatist, distinguished as a writer both of tragedies and comedies. Among his plays are *García del Castañar* and *Donde hay agravios no hay celos*, imitated by Paul Scarron, Thomas Corneille, and Jean de Rotrou.

ROK (rok). Name, also used attributively, formed from the initial letters of "Republic of Korea" and applied especially to the South Korean troops fighting, with United Nations aid, against the North Koreans and Chinese after June, 1950.

Rokeby (rōk'bi). Narrative poem by Sir Walter Scott, published in 1813.

Rokel (rōkel'). [Also: **Rokelle**, **Seli**.] River in W Africa, in Sierra Leone; it flows into the Sierra Leone estuary, near the port of Freetown. Length (est.), more than 200 mi.

Rokessmith (rōk'smith), **John**. See **Harmon, John**.
Rokitsany (rō.kě.tăn'skē), **Baron Karl von**. b. at Königsgrätz (Hradec Králové), in Bohemia, Feb. 19, 1804; d. at Vienna, July 23, 1878. Austrian anatomist, founder of the German school of pathological anatomy. He wrote *Handbuch der pathologischen Anatomie* (3 vols., 1842-46).

Rokossovsky (-rō.ko.sōf'ski), **Konstantin Konstantinovich**. b. at Warsaw, Poland, Dec. 25, 1896. Russian-Polish soldier. He was in the Russian army during World War I and in the period following fought as a member of the Red Guards against the counter-revolutionaries and the Poles. Rokossovsky, who was then a prominent figure in the Red Army, was under suspicion as a political deviationist in 1937 and spent the next few years in Siberia, but with the invasion of Russia by Germany in 1941 he was recalled. It was his tank attack at Mozhaisk that struck the German flank and halted the advance on Moscow in the winter of 1941, thus for the first time stopping the German panzer tactics. Late in 1942 he led the tanks that raced across the German rear at Stalingrad and closed the trap that destroyed the Nazi army on the Volga. Rokossovsky led the spearhead that cut through the German lines on the central front and reached the outskirts of Warsaw in 1944, but he failed to continue into the city even when the Poles in Warsaw rose to fight the occupying German troops. Later, in 1945, he cut off East Prussia from the rest of German-held territory by a flanking movement that took him to the Baltic Sea. He was put in command (1945) of the Russian occupation armies in Germany

and in 1946 became a member of the supreme soviet, the representative body of the U.S.S.R. In 1949, however, it was announced that he had become minister of defense in the Polish government and had been appointed commander of the Polish armed forces. In 1950 he became a member of the Politburo of the Polish Communist Party and in 1952 was named vice-premier of Poland.

Rokytnice (rō'kit.ni.tse). [Also: **Rokitnitz** (rō'kit'nits); German, **Rochlitz**.] Town in Czechoslovakia, in the kraj (region) of Liberec, in NE Bohemia, situated on the edge of the Riesengebirge, S of the Polish border, ab. 62 mi. NE of Prague. The town has textile industries and is a tourist center, 2,670 (1947).

Roland (rō'lān). [Also: **Rowland**; Danish, **Roeland**; French, **Roland** (rō'lān); German, **Roland** (rō'lānt), **Rudland**, **Ruland**; Italian, **Orlando**; Portuguese, **Orlando**, **Rolando**, **Roldão**.] In medieval romance, a nephew of Charlemagne, and the most celebrated of his 12 paladins. He was famous for his prowess and for his brave stand against the Saracens and death in the pass at Roncesvalles in 778. This took place when Roland, Oliver, and the French rear guard were cut off from Charlemagne's army. There were no survivors. He had a wonderful horn called Olivant, which he won, together with the sword Durandal (Durindana), from a giant. The horn could be heard at the distance of 20 miles. There are numerous legends concerning Roland. He is said once to have fought for five days with Oliver or Olivier, son of Regnier, Duke of Genoa, another of Charlemagne's paladins. They were equally matched, and neither gained the advantage; hence the phrase "to give a Roland for an Oliver" means to equal blow for blow. His deeds were first recorded in Turpin's pseudo-chronicle and in the 11th-century *Chanson de Roland*, and later in the works of Pulci, Boiardo, and Ariosto.

Roland (rō'lān), **Brèche-de**. See **Brèche-de-Roland**.
Roland, **Chanson de**. See **Chanson de Roland**.

Roland de la Platière (rō'lān de lā plā.ti.yer), **Madame**. [Maiden name, **Manon Jeanne** (or **Jeanne Manon**) **Philipp**; called **Madame Roland**.] b. at Paris, March 17, 1754; guillotined there, Nov. 8, 1793. French revolutionist; wife of Jean Marie Roland de la Platière, and herself a famous adherent of the French Revolution. Her salon in Paris was the headquarters of the republicans and Girondists (1791-93). When the Girondists fell she was arrested (May 31, 1793). As she was led to the guillotine, she addressed the statue of Liberty in the Place de la Révolution with the famous: "O Liberty! what crimes are committed in thy name!" Her *Mémoires*, written in prison, were first published in 1795.

Roland de la Platière, Jean Marie. b. at Thizy, near Villefranche, France, Feb. 18, 1734; committed suicide near Rouen, France, Nov. 15, 1793. French statesman and writer. Before the French Revolution he was an inspector of manufactures at Amiens and Lyons. He became a republican propagandist at Paris in 1791, and was one of the Girondist leaders. He was minister of the interior (March-June, 1792; August, 1792-Jan. 22, 1793), and was a deputy to the Convention. He attacked Robespierre and his associates and consequently was forced to flee from Paris in June, 1793, but committed suicide when he heard that his wife had been executed.

Roland for an Oliver (rō'lān; oliv'ér). Farce by Thomas Morton, founded on Eugène Scribe's *Visite à Bedlam* and *Une Heure de mariage*; produced in 1819.

Roland Graeme (grām). See **Graeme, Roland**.

Roland Holst (rō'lānt hōlst), **Adriaan**. b. 1888—. Dutch author. His verse includes *De Belijdenis van de Stille* (Confession of Stillness, 1913), *Voorbij de Wegen* (Beyond the Ways, 1920), *De Wilde Kim* (The Wild Horizon, 1925), *Een Winter aan Zee* (A Winter at Sea, 1937), *Onderweg* (On the Way, 1940), and *Helena's Inkeer* (Helena's Repentance, 1943). In prose he wrote an adaptation of Celtic myth, *Deirdre en de Zonen van Usnach* (Deirdre and the Sons of Usnach, 1920), as well as the highly introverted stories *De Afspraak* (The Agreement, 1927), *Tussen Vuur en Maan* (Between Fire and Moon, 1933), and *Voortekens* (Presages, 1936). His autobiographical works are *Uit Zelfbehoud* (Out of Self-Preservation, 1938) and *Eigen Achtergronden* (Personal Backgrounds, 1943).

Roland Holst, Henriëtte. [Full name, Henriëtte Roland Holst-van der Schaik (vân der schâik).] b. 1869—. Dutch poet and essayist. Her first volume of poetry, *Sonnellen en Verzen in terzinen geschreven* (1895), was based upon contemplation of nature and mankind. After becoming a socialist (she was at one time a friend of Lenin), she wrote many verses about her new credo. Works of this type include *De Nieuwe Geboort* (The New Birth, 1903), *Opwaartse Wegen* (Upward Ways, 1907), *De Vrouw in 't Woud* (The Woman in the Forest, 1912), and *Het Feest der Gedachtenis* (The Festival of Memory, 1915). Her enthusiasm about the Russian Revolution soon ended in disappointment, as evidenced in *Heldensage* (Heroic Saga, 1927). A religious example dominated her writing in later years, as for example in *Vernieuwingen* (1929), *Tusschen Tijd en Eeuwigheid* (Between Time and Eternity, 1934), and the group plays *Moderen van dezen Tijd* (Children of This Time, 1931), *De Moeder* (1932), and *en De roep der stad* (The Call of the City, 1933). Her earlier dramatic works include *De Opstandelingen* (The Revolt, 1910) and *Thomas More* (1912). She also wrote biographies of Rousseau, Garibaldi, Rossetti, Gezelle, Gorter, and others. Among her Marxist studies are *Kapitaal en arbeid in de 19e eeuw* (Capital and Labor in the 19th Century, 1902, 1932) and *De voorwaarden tot vernieuwing der dramatische kunst* (The Conditions for Renovation of Dramatic Art, 1924).

Roland Whately (rô'land hwâ'tli). See **Lonely Unicorn, The**.

Roldán (rôl.dân'), **Francisco**. b. c.1450; drowned in July, 1502. Spanish adventurer. In 1493 he went with Columbus to Hispaniola, where he became chief judge. In 1497 he headed a rebellion against Bartholomew Columbus, who was then governing the island. He submitted to Columbus himself in 1498 on the promise of a pardon and his reinstatement in office, terms which proved the weakness of the admiral's rule. The Spanish sovereigns sent Francisco de Bobadilla to inquire into these disorders, and he, instead of punishing Roldán, forced Columbus and his brothers to return to Spain as prisoners. Roldán was arrested by Nicolás de Ovando in 1502, and ordered to Spain. Soon after leaving the island he was drowned in the great storm in which Bobadilla also perished.

Roldão (rôl.dou'ã). A Portuguese form of **Roland**.

Rolf (rolf). See **Rollo**.

Rolf (rolf), **John**. b. in Norfolk, England, 1585; d. probably at Bermuda Hundred, Va., 1622. English colonist in Virginia; husband of Pocahontas. He departed (1609) for Virginia, which he reached after his ship was wrecked in the Bermudas, and in 1612 began in Virginia the cultivation of tobacco, which soon became the staple crop of the colony. He married (1614) Pocahontas, daughter of the Indian chieftain, Powhatan, after she was brought to Jamestown as a captive. The marriage, which ushered in an eight-year period of peace with the Indians, enabled the English to consolidate their position in the colony. He returned (1616) to England, and after the death of Pocahontas departed (1617) for Virginia, where he served (1614-19) as recorder and secretary of the colony and was a member (1621 *et seq.*) of the Council of State.

Rolfe, Robert Monsey. [Title, *Baron Cranworth*.] b. at Cranworth, Norfolk, England, Dec. 18, 1790; d. at London, July 26, 1868. English jurist. He was lord chancellor (1852-58 and 1865-66).

Rolfe, William James. b. at Newburyport, Mass., Dec. 10, 1827; d. at Tisbury, N.H., July 7, 1910. American Shakespearean scholar, author, and educator. His editorial work includes *Handbook of Latin Poetry* (1865; with J. H. Hanson), *Craik's English of Shakespeare* (1867), selected poems of Oliver Goldsmith (1875), Thomas Gray (1876), Robert Browning (1886), and William Wordsworth (1889), the complete works of Shakespeare (1870-83; revised ed., 1902-06), poems of Sir Walter Scott (1887) and of Alfred, Lord Tennyson (1895-98), a series of English classics for school reading (1887-91), a students' series of standard poetry (1882-87), and various English classics. He was the author of *A Satchel Guide to Europe* (1872-1906), *The Elementary Study of English* (1896), *Shakespeare the Boy* (1896), and *Life of Shakespeare* (1902).

Rolim de Moura (rô.lên' de mô'ra), **Francisco**. See **Moura, Francisco Rolim de**.

Roll (rol), **Alfred Philippe**. b. at Paris, March 10, 1846; d. 1919. French painter and sculptor. He was trained in the atelier of Léon Bonnat, and first exhibited in the Salon of 1870. Some of his most better-known paintings are *Don Juan and Haydée*, *Halle-la!*, *Fête de Silène*, *Grèce des mineurs*, and *Joies de la vie*.

Rolla (rol'a). City in S Missouri, county seat of Phelps County; seat of the Missouri School of Mines. 9,354 (1950).

Rolla (ro.lä). Tale in verse by Alfred de Musset, published in 1836.

Rolland (rô.lân), **Romain**. b. at Clamecy, France, Jan. 29, 1866; d. at Vézelay, Switzerland, Dec. 30, 1944. French novelist, dramatist, and music expert. He is best known for his novels *Jean-Christophe* (10 vols., 1905-13; Eng. trans., 1910-13) and *L'Âme enchanlée* (7 vols., 1922-33; Eng. trans., *The Soul Enchanted*, 1925-34). His plays include *Les Loups* (1898; Eng. trans., *The Wolves*, 1937), *Danton* (1900; Eng. trans., 1918), *Le Quatorze Juillet* (1902; Eng. trans., *The Fourteenth of July*, 1918), *Le Jeu de l'amour et de la Mort* (1924; Eng. trans., *The Game of Love and Death*, 1926), and *Robespierre* (1938). Among his many miscellaneous writings are biographies of his heroes, Beethoven (1903), Michelangelo (1905), and Tolstoy (1911); and numerous philosophical works, including his pacifistic *Au-dessus de la mêlée* (1915; Eng. trans., *Above the Battle*, 1916). After graduation from the Superior Normal School (1889) he studied archaeology and history at Rome (1889-91), returning to teach at the Superior Normal School until 1912. Opposed to World War I, he withdrew to Switzerland to live. In 1915 he was awarded the Nobel prize for literature. After 1919 he became interested in Indian philosophy and subsequently in Communism. He was guest of Maxim Gorki in Moscow (1935), but did not adhere to the Communist movement and returned in 1938 to live in France.

Roll-Call, The. Novel by Arnold Bennett, published in 1919.

Rollenhagen (rôl'en.hä.gen), **Georg**. b. at Bernau, Germany, April 22, 1542; d. at Magdeburg, Germany, May 18, 1609. German Protestant clergyman and school principal at Magdeburg, author of the animal epic *Froschmeusel* (1595). It is modeled after the Greek *Batrachomyomachia*, the war of frogs and mice, and belongs in the tradition of the didactic Reynard stories. There are no humans in it, but neither is there any attempt to draw the animals as animals. Their virtues and virtues are human, and the epic as a whole turns out to be an allegory.

Rolle of Hampole (rôl; ham'pôl), **Richard**. b. at Thornton, Yorkshire, England, c.1290; d. at Hampole, England, 1349. English hermit and religious writer, known as "the Hermit of Hampole." He was well educated, and could have held place at court, but preferred a solitary life of contemplation. He wrote many prose treatises, the nature of which has marked him as the first English mystic. They include *Mulum Contemplativum*, *Incendium Amoris*, *Emerdatio Vitae*, and several works in English. *The Prick of Conscience*, the most popular poem of the 14th century, describing the misery of earth and the glory of heaven, was formerly ascribed to him, but no evidence exists for the attribution.

Rollier (rô.lyä), **Auguste**. b. at St. Aubin, Switzerland, Oct. 1, 1874— Swiss physician. He founded the sanatorium for tuberculous patients at Leyzin, near Lausanne, an institution which became world-famous, and was a pioneer in heliotherapy for the treatment of tuberculosis by systematic exposure of the affected parts of the body to the rays of the sun (called Rollier's method).

Rollin (ro.län), **Charles**. b. at Paris, Jan. 30, 1661; d. Sept. 14, 1741. French historian. He became professor of eloquence at the Collège de France in 1688, was rector (1694-95) of the University of Paris, and in 1699 was appointed coadjutor of the Collège de Beauvais, a post which he lost 12 years later on account of his Jansenist sympathies. He was reelected rector of the university in 1720.

Rolling Stones. Collection of short stories by William Sydney Porter under the pseudonym O. Henry, published in 1913.

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pîne; not, nôte, môve, nôr; up, lûte, pûll; ʔh, then; d, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

Rollins (rôl'inz), **Hyder Edward**. b. at Abilene, Tex., Nov. 8, 1889—. American professor of English and editor of Elizabethan classics. He has been professor (1926 et seq.) at Harvard. Editor of *Old English Ballads* (1920), *The Pepys Ballads* (8 vols., 1929-32), *England's Helicon* (2 vols., 1935), *The Golden Aphroditis* (1939), and other books. He edited *Shakespeare's Poems* (1938) and *Shakespeare's Sonnets* (1944) in the *New Variorum Shakespeare*. Author of *Keats's Reputation in America to 1848* (1946).

Rollo (rôl'ô) or **Rolf** (rôlf) or **Hrolf** (rôlf) or **Rou** (rô). [Surname **Ganger**, meaning "Walker."] d. c.930. First duke of Normandy. He was a Viking who ascended the Seine and took Rouen at the head of a band of Northmen, and in 911 or 912 compelled Charles III to invest him with the sovereignty of the region between the Seine and the Epte (the region which has since been known as Normandy). He accepted Christianity, married Charles's daughter Gisela, and recognized the king of France as his feudal lord.

Rollo Books. Series of books for children by Jacob Abbott (1803-79).

Rolls (rôlz), **Charles Stewart**. b. 1877; d. at Bournemouth, England, July 12, 1910. English engineer and manufacturer. His firm, C. S. Rolls and Company, was merged (1904) with Royce, Ltd., to form Rolls Royce, Ltd., one of the world's leading automobile manufacturing companies. An aviation enthusiast, Rolls was the first to make a non-stop, round-trip flight across the English Channel (June, 1910), but was killed the next month at an air meet, the first English flyer to be killed in an air accident.

Rolong (rôl'ong). [Also, **Barolong**.] Subgroup of the Tswana, or Western Sotho, a people of S Bechuanaland, in S Africa. They comprise four subdivisions: the Rathadi, Ratlou, Rapulane, and Seleka.

Rolph (rôlf), **James, Jr.** b. at San Francisco, Aug. 23, 1869; d. June 2, 1934. American politician, shipowner, and merchant. He was mayor (1911-32) of San Francisco, and governor (1932-34) of California.

Rolsboven (rôls'hô'ven), **Julius**. b. at Detroit, Mich., Oct. 28, 1858; d. at New York, Dec. 7, 1930. American painter, known particularly for his portraits. He lived and taught for many years in Europe. He is represented in museums at Cincinnati, Detroit, Minneapolis, Brooklyn, Chicago, Baltimore, and Santa Fe, among others. His principal works include *Chiggia Fishing Girl* (Cincinnati) and *The Refectory of San Damiano, Assisi* (Detroit).

Rølvaag (rôl'våg), **Ole Edvart**. [Norwegian, *Rølvaag*.] b. at Donna, Norway, April 22, 1876; d. at Northfield, Minn., Nov. 5, 1931. American novelist and professor, writing in Norwegian. His early life was spent as a fisherman in northern Norway. After emigration in 1896 to South Dakota, he went to school and became a teacher of Norwegian literature at St. Olaf College, Northfield, Minn. His first novel was an autobiographical story in epistolary form; the stories that followed were all concerned with the psychology of the emigrant. Most famous was his *Giants in the Earth* (1927; Norwegian original published 1924-25), which won acclaim as the most powerful novel yet written about the pioneer's problems of adjustment. Its sequel was *Peder Seier* (1929; Eng. trans., *Peder Victorious*).

Röm (rém). German name of **Romô**.

Roma (rô'mâ). Province in C Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Latium. Capital, Rome; area, ab. 2,061 sq. mi.; pop. 1,562,580 (1936).

Roma. Italian (rô'mâ) and Latin (rô'ma) name of **Rome**, Italy.

Roma (rô'mâ), **Mola di**. See **Mola**, **Pietro Francesco**. **Romagna** (rô,mâ'nyâ). Old territorial division of Italy. It formed the main part of the Exarchate of Ravenna, and later was an important part of the States of the Church. It now comprises the provinces of Bologna, Ferrara, Ravenna, and Forlì in the *compartimento* (region) of Emilia-Romagna.

Romain (rô,mân'). **Cape**. Point on the coast of South Carolina, ab. 38 mi. NE of Charleston.

Romaine (rô,mâu'). River in SE Quebec, Canada, flowing S from the Labrador border to the Gulf of St. Lawrence. It is along the valley of this river that a railroad

was built (1952 et seq.) to the newly discovered iron-ore deposits of Labrador. Length, 270 mi.

Romains (rô,mân'), **Jules**. [Pseudonym of **Louis Fari-goule**.] b. at St.-Julien-Chapteuil, France, 1885—. French novelist, dramatist, and poet. Author of collections of poems, such as *L'Âme des hommes* (1904), *La Vie unanime* (1908), *Odes et prières* (1913); plays, including *L'Armée dans la ville* (1911), *Cromedeire-le-Vieil* (1920), *Knock, ou le triomphe de la médecine* (1923), *Le Trou-hadee saisi par la débauche* (1923), *Le Mariage de M. Trouhadée* (1925); and novels, *Le Bourg dégénéré* (1906), *Mort de quelqu'un* (1911; Eng. trans., *Death of a Nobody*, 1914), and *Les Hommes de bonne volonté* (27 vols., 1932-47; Eng. trans., *Men of Good Will*, 1933). A brilliant student, he finished the Superior Normal School in 1909 with degrees in both science and literature, and until 1919 taught in various lycées. Meanwhile he had joined the Abbaye group of poets with Georges Duhamel and elaborated his theory of "Unanimism," which enables him to study the workings of collective emotions. The success of *Knock* established him as a leading satiric dramatist, a success that his ambitious cyclical novel, *Les Hommes de bonne volonté*, which attempts to compress in fiction the whole history of his times, has not repeated. He was international president (1938-41) of the International Association of Poets, Playwrights, Editors, Essayists, and Novelists (P.E.N.).

Romainville (rô,mân,vêl). Town in N France, in the department of Seine, situated E of Paris, between Bagnolet and Noisy-le-Sec; suburb of Paris. It was the scene of a defeat of the French by the Allies, March 30, 1814, 17,022 (1946).

Roman (rô'mân). Town in NE Rumania, in Moldavia, on the Moldova River ab. 46 mi. SW of Iași; agricultural markets; manufactures sugar and leather. It is the seat of a bishopric. 23,701 (1948).

Roman (rô'mân), **Johan Helmich**. [Called "Father of Swedish Music."] b. 1694; d. 1758. Swedish composer of religious, orchestral, and vocal music.

Romana (rô,mâ'nâ), **La**. See **La Romana**.

Romana, Porta. See **Arch of Augustus**.

Roman Actor (rô'mân), **The**. Play by Philip Massinger, licensed in 1626.

Roman Bourgeois (rô,mân bôr,zhwâ), **Le**. [Eng. trans., "*The Bourgeois Romance*."] Work of fiction by Antoine Furetière, published in 1666.

oman Catholic Church. Christian church, whose spiritual head is the Pope (bishop of Rome). In Roman Catholic belief, the Pope, successor of Saint Peter in the see of Rome, is inheritor of the primacy of the Christian church. He is chief of a hierarchy including a college of 70 cardinals, from whom the Papal Curia or administrative body of the Roman Catholic Church is drawn, archbishops, bishops, pastors (priests), and other members of the clergy; there are also, apart from the diocesan or territorial organization, monastic orders, organized to include women as well as men, the latter alone being members of the priesthood. The early history of the church is obscure, primarily because of the persecution of the Christians and the consequent necessity for concealment not only of their meetings but also of their records. After the adoption of Christianity by the Roman emperors, the eastern part of the church, directly under the leadership of the emperor at Constantinople, tended to differ in detail from the western rite; the difference was magnified by the political independence of the western part of the old empire and there was a tendency to look upon the holder of the Roman see rather than the emperor as supreme in ecclesiastical matters. The two rites, Orthodox or Eastern and Catholic or Western (though both entitle themselves orthodox and catholic), gradually drifted further apart, and attempts to heal the schism, as at Lyons in the 13th century and at later councils, failed to resolve the doctrinal differences. The growth of nationalist sentiment in Europe, with its tendency to replace spiritual power with temporal, in addition to a number of clerical abuses and to the struggle among as many as three claimants at a time for the Holy See (a result largely of the quarrel between the papacy and the Holy Roman Empire), manifested itself in a reform movement, whose precursors were such men as John Wycliffe and John Hus and which reached its climactic period with

Martin Luther and John Calvin. In the Reformation and Counter Reformation of the 16th century, large sections of Europe were lost to papal authority and adhered to Protestantism. The Roman Catholic Church nevertheless is still the largest of the Christian churches and includes the majority of practicing Christians in the world. In Europe, Poland, Lithuania, Slovakia, Hungary, Croatia, Italy, Spain, Portugal, France, Belgium, and Ireland are predominantly Roman Catholic; the areas colonized by these countries, French Canada, parts of the U.S., Latin America, and the Philippines, are mainly Roman Catholic, and there are large Roman Catholic minorities elsewhere in the world. A number of Christian communities in the East, though observing other rites, adhere to the Pope as their spiritual head.

Romance (rō.măn'tse), **Franziska Magdalena**. Original name of **Janaushek, Fanny**.

Romance of the Forest, The. Romance by Ann Radcliffe, published in 1791.

Romances of the Cid (sid). See **Cid, Romances of the**.

Roman Comique (rō.măn ko.měk). [Eng. trans., "Comical Romance."] Work by Paul Scarron, a narrative concerning a troupe of strolling actors. It is characterized by realistic description. It was versified by M. d'Orvilliers, and published (1733) at Paris. La Fontaine wrote a comedy which contains most of the characters and best situations, and Oliver Goldsmith wrote an English version of the romance.

Roman de Brut (rō.măn de brüt). See under **Brut**.

Roman de la Rose (rō.măn de la rôz). [Eng. trans., "Romance of the Rose."] Early French poem, begun by Guillaume de Lorris before 1260, and continued 40 or 50 years later by Jean de Meung. The part written by the former extends to upwards of 4,000 lines, and the entire poem contains more than 20,000. It is an elaborate allegory, the theme of which is the art of love. The earlier portion is steeped in the tradition of chivalry and idealizes woman; the latter part is a satirical attack on the traditions of chivalry. For a long time it enjoyed extraordinary popularity. An English version of the 16th century, the *Romaunt of the Rose*, is attributed to Geoffrey Chaucer.

Roman de Troie (rō.măn de trwā). Poem by Benoît de Sainte-Maure, written c1160. It contains a version of the *Troilus* and *Cressida* story.

Roman d'un Jeune Homme Pauvre (rō.măn dēn zhēn om pōvr). [E. (Eng. trans., "The Romance of a Poor Young Man.")] Novel by Octave Feuillet, published in 1857. He dramatized it in 1858.

Roman Empire (rō'man). See under **Rome**; see also under **Byzantine Empire** and **Holy Roman Empire**.

Romanes (rō.mă'něz), **George John**. b. at Kingston, Canada, May 20, 1848; d. at Oxford, May 23, 1894. British naturalist. He was elected Fullerian professor of physiology at the Royal Institution in 1889. He was a friend of Charles Darwin and upheld his theories in his writings. His important work was done principally in the field of animal psychology. He established (1891) the *Romanes* lectures at Oxford. He published *Animal Intelligence* (1881), *Mental Evolution in Animals* (1883), *The Philosophy of Natural History before and after Darwin* (1888), and others.

Roman Festivals. [Italian title, *Feste Romane*.] Orchestral tone poem by Ottorino Respighi, composed in 1928 and first performed at New York in 1929. The work is the last in a set of three musical impressions of Rome that includes also *The Fountains of Rome* and *The Pines of Rome*.

Roman Galatia (ga.lă'shă). See under **Gaul**.

Romania (rō.mă'ni.ă, -măn'yă) or **România** (rō.mi'nyă). See also **Rumania**.

Romania (rō.mă'ni.ă). In ancient geography, a name sometimes given to the Byzantine Empire.

Romano (rō.mă'nō, -mă'-), **Cape**. Cape on the SW coast of Florida.

Romano (rō.mă'nō), **Emmanuel**. [Original family name, *Glicenstein*.] b. at Rome, Sept. 23, 1901—American painter, muralist, and lecturer. He did murals at New York and elsewhere, and has lectured on mural painting in ancient and modern times.

Romano (rō.mă'nō) or **Romani** (rō.mă'nē), **Giulio**. See **Caccini, Giulio**.

Romano, Giulio. See **Giulio Romano**.

Romanones (rō.mă.nō'năs), **Conde de**. [Title of **Álvaro de Figueroa y Torres**.] b. at Madrid, 1863; d. there, Sept. 11, 1950. Spanish statesman. He was a liberal in politics and at the death (1903) of P. M. Sagasta stepped into the leadership of the Liberal Party. He was almost continuously a member of the government and at various times premier during the years of managed elections and changes between the Liberals and Conservatives. He campaigned for free primary education and in 1913 passed the law of *Mancomunidad*s. He declared himself openly sympathetic to the Allied cause during World War I. When, in 1923, Alfonso XIII sanctioned the dictatorship of Primo de Rivera, Romanones pleaded in vain for the constitutional conduct of the crown and a calling of the Cortes. He was dismissed from his post. When the monarchy fell in 1931 Romanones remained loyal to the king and continued to lead the monarchist minority in the Republican Cortes. In *Las Últimas Horas de una monarquía* (1931) he tells of the fall of the monarchy.

Romanov (rō'ma.nof; Russian, rō.mă'nof). [Also, **Romanoff**.] The last reigning royal house of Russia, descended from Andrey Romanov (14th century), supposedly a German emigrant. The family came to the throne in the person of Michael in 1613. The direct male line terminated with Peter II in 1730, and the direct female line with Elizabeth in 1762. Peter III, who succeeded her, was her nephew; his wife, Catherine II (Catherine the Great), a German princess, succeeded him; these and their successors belonged to the Holstein-Gottorp (or Oldenburg-Romanov) branch line. The execution (July 16, 1918) of Nicholas II, along with his wife and children, ended the dynasty.

Romanov, Panteleimon Sergeyevich. b. at Petrovskoe, Tula, Russia, July 24, 1884; d. 1938. Russian author. His stories and novels were popular in the 1920's.

Roman Republic (rō'man). In post-Renaissance European history, the name given to the short-lived republic established at Rome in 1798 and overthrown in 1799.

Roman Russe (rō.măn rūs), **Le**. Critical study (1883) of Russian fiction by Eugène Melchior, Comte de Vogüé. French knowledge of Russian writers other than the "Franco-Russian" Turgenyev dates from the publication of this book. The book was especially responsible for the vogue of Tolstoy in France.

Romans (rō'manz), **Epistle to the**. Epistle written by the apostle Paul to a Christian community at Rome. It was composed before the apostle had visited Rome, and is generally supposed to have been written from Corinth c58 A.D. Its main object is the doctrine of justification by faith, with special reference to the relations of the Jews and Gentiles respectively to the law of God (natural and revealed), the rejection of the Jews, and the admission of the Gentiles.

Romanshorn (rō.măns.hörn). Town in NE Switzerland, in Thurgau canton, on the Lake of Constance, between Arbon and Kreuzlingen. 5,862 (1941).

Romans-sur-Isère (rō.măns.sūr.ē.zer). [Also, **Romans**.] Town in SE France, in the department of Drôme, on the Isère River abt. 11 mi. NE of Valence. It is a center for the leather manufactures in the region. The town was founded around an abbey in 837 and was an important place in the Middle Ages. 22,171 (1946).

Romantic Comedians, The. Novel by Ellen Glasgow, published in 1926.

Romanus (rō.mă'nus). b. at Gallese, near Civitella Castellana, Italy; d. 897. Pope from August to November, 897. Little is known of his reign, save some routine administrative actions. He was cardinal of Saint Peter ad Vincula.

Romanus I. [Also, **Romanus Lecapenus** (lek.a.pē'nus).] d. 948. Byzantine emperor (919-944); father-in-law and colleague of Constantine VII (Constantine Porphyrogenitus). He made himself coemperor with Constantine and then usurped the throne. He attempted to curb the growth of landed estates. He was deposed by his sons, who were then deposed by Constantine.

Romanus II. b. 939; d. 963. Byzantine emperor (959-963); son of Constantine VII (Constantine Porphyrogenitus). He came to the throne suspected of having poisoned his father, and the suspicion of poisoning by his wife, Theophano, surrounded his death, she marrying

Nicephorus (Nicephorus II), who had led the emperor's troops in the conquest of Crete from the Saracens.

Romanus III. [Also, **Romanus Argyrus** (är.ji'rus).] b. c.968; d. 1034. Byzantine emperor (1028-34); husband of Zoe, daughter of Constantine VIII. He is believed to have been murdered by Zoe and Michael IV.

Romanus IV. [Also, **Romanus Diogenes** (di.oi'j'e.néz).] d. 1071. Byzantine emperor (1068-71). He married Eudocia, widow of Constantine X, and reigned with her as coregent for Michael VII. He was defeated (1071) by the Seljuks under Alp Arslan at Manzikert and imprisoned, was later freed, and was deposed by Michael.

Romany (rom'a.ni, rō'ma-). See **Gypsies**.

Román y Reyes (rō.mán' ē ri'yás), **Victor Manuel**. b. at Jinotepé, Nicaragua, Oct. 13, 1872; d. at Philadelphia, Pa., May 6, 1950. Nicaraguan statesman, president of Nicaragua (1947-50). A physician, he was consul at San Francisco (1901-08) and secretary at the legation at Washington (1909-10). He served in the Nicaraguan senate (1920-23) and was president of the national congress (1929-30). He was director (1931-33) of the Nicaraguan health service. From 1946 to 1947 he served as foreign minister. In 1947 Leonardo Argüello was elected president of Nicaragua to succeed Anastasio Somoza, but Argüello angered his predecessor, actual dictator of the country, and was deposed in favor of Benjamín Lacayo Sacasa, one of Somoza's supporters. The patent irregularity of this maneuvering led to general dissatisfaction among the American states, and Sacasa was forced to call for the election of a constituent assembly to write a new constitution and to choose a president. The assembly was elected, opposition parties abstaining, and Román y Reyes, Somoza's uncle, was chosen president.

Romany Rye (rom'a.ni ri, rō'ma-). **The**. Story by George Borrow, published in 1857. It is a sequel to *Lavengro*.

Romanzof or Romanzoff (rō.man'zof), **Cape**. Cape on the SW coast of Alaska.

Romanzov (or Romanzoff or Romanzoff) Bay (rō.mán'sof'). Russian name of **Soya Bay**.

Roma Quadrata (rō'ma kwod'rā'ta). Earliest fortified Rome, occupying the Palatine Hill and a quadrangular enclosure surrounding its base. This oldest fixed area or *pomerium* was looked upon with reverence, and was marked by boundary stones as late as the empire. The existing fragments of ancient wall on the slopes of the Palatine do not belong to this enclosure, but to the citadel of the Palatine.

Romaunt of the Rose (rō.mōnt'). Translation of the *Roman de la Rose*, attributed with some uncertainty to Geoffrey Chaucer. He certainly translated the *Roman* but whether all or part of the version first printed in the 1532 edition is by his hand is not clear.

Rombas (rōn.bá). Town in E France, in the department of Moselle, between Thionville and Briey. It has iron and steel works and cement works. Iron ore is mined in the vicinity. 6,459 (1946).

Romberg (rom'berg; German, rom'berk), **Andreas Jakob**. b. at Vechte, near Münster, Germany, April 27, 1767; d. at Gotha, Germany, Nov. 10, 1821. German violinist and composer of sacred music, operas, and songs. He composed the music for Schiller's *Song of the Bell*, among others.

Romberg, Anton. b. in Westphalia, Germany, March 6, 1742; d. Dec. 14, 1814. German bassoonist.

Romberg, Bernhard. b. at Dinklage, Germany, Nov. 12, 1767; d. at Hamburg, Germany, Aug. 13, 1841. German player on the cello, and composer for that instrument.

Romberg, Sigmund. b. in Hungary, July 29, 1887; d. at New York, Nov. 10, 1951. American composer. Among his compositions are more than 70 operettas, including *Maytime* (1917), *The Student Prince* (1924), *The Desert Song* (1926), *Blossom Time* (1926), and *New Moon* (1927).

Romblon (rōm.blōn'). Province of the Philippines, S of Luzon. It is situated in the Sibuyan Sea, and is bounded by Marinduque and Luzon on the N, Masbate on the E, Panay on the S, and Mindoro on the W. It consists of Tablas, Sibuyan, Romblon, and other islands. The surface of the province as a whole is mountainous. The highest

peak is Guitiguitin, on Sibuyan island (6,750 ft.). Gold is found in the province. Among the products are tobacco, hemp, copra, corn, and sweet potatoes. Capital, Romblon; area, 512 sq. mi.; pop. 108,817 (1948).

Romblon. Municipality in N central Philippines, capital of Romblon province, situated on the NW coast of Romblon island: a port on the Sibuyan Sea. 14,310 (1939).

Rome (rōm). City in NW Georgia, county seat of Floyd County, at the head of the Coosa River, ab. 57 mi. NW of Atlanta; important for the manufacture of textiles, and for wood products. 29,615 (1950).

Rome. [Italian and Latin, **Roma**.] City in C Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Latium, the capital of the Republic of Italy and of the province of Roma, the capital and center of the empire of ancient times, and (containing the independent state of Vatican City) the center of the Roman Catholic Church. It is situated on both banks of the Tiber River, ab. 15 mi. from its mouth. It contains the monuments, art treasures, and relics of many centuries, and is visited annually by hundreds of thousands of pilgrims, tourists, sightseers, and art-lovers. 1,152,733 (1936), 1,695,477 (1951).

Commerce and Industry. Its economic life is more consumptive than productive: it has construction, food, and paper industries, numerous printing establishments, and art and craft shops producing gold and silverware, leather articles, ceramics, and mosaics; there are some metalworking (armament and aircraft) industries.

Cultural Institutions. Rome is the seat of a university, founded by Pope Boniface VIII in 1303, an academy of arts and sciences, an academy of art, a music conservatory, institutes of technology, economics, and commerce, and a number of vocational schools; in addition there are ecclesiastical institutions such as the Papal University Gregoriana, founded in 1553, the Collegio de Propaganda Fide (1627), the Accademia dei Nobili Ecclesiastici (1701), the Oriental Institute, the Institute for Church Music, the Institute for Christian Archaeology, and others. Foremost among the Roman libraries is that of the Vatican. Notable among the museums are the Museum of the Vatican (paintings, tapestries, sculptures, Etruscan and Egyptian collections) and the Museum of the Lateran (Roman and Greek collections), the National Museum (sculptures), the city's collections in the Palazzo dei Conservatori, the Museo Capitolino, the Falisco, Ludovisi, and others. There are collections in private palaces (Barberini, Borghese, Colonna, Corsini, Doria); murals by Raphael in the Villa Farnesina; the Gallery of Modern Art in the Palazzo delle Belle Arti. There are facilities for sports events, concert halls, theaters, and an opera house.

Main Divisions. The city proper is situated on the left bank of the river, on the seven hills (Capitoline, Palatine, Aventine, Caelian, Viminal, Esquiline, and Quirinal) and the connecting valleys and plains; the papal (Leonine) quarter, including Vatican City, is on the right bank. Architecturally, there are many Romes: the city of ancient times, the medieval city, the city of the Renaissance and baroque periods, and the modern city.

Ancient Roman Architecture. Among the many existing remains of the Roman city are the Forum Romanum, with the arches of Titus, Septimius Severus, and Constantine, the Colosseum, Forum of Trajan, the temples of Concord, Fortune, Saturn, and Neptune, the Basilica of Constantine, the Palace of Caligula, Christian and Jewish catacombs, and others; the Thermæ (Baths) of Diocletian are near the Central Station; outside of the old Servian Wall are the Theater of Marcellus, the well-preserved Pantheon, the Mausoleum of Augustus (now used as a concert hall), and the Thermæ (Baths) of Caracalla; the monument of Hadrian is on the right bank of the river.

Churches. Only the most important ones among the more than 400 churches of Rome can be enumerated. Outstanding is Saint Peter's, which is regarded as the central cathedral of Roman Catholicism. The present building, taking the place of the ancient Basilica of Constantine, was erected in the period 1506-1626 according to designs by Bramante, Michelangelo, Raphael, and others; the dome and façade are famous; tombs of popes, a Bernini tabernacle, and a Michelangelo *Pietà* are among

the works of art in the interior. The following six churches are, like Saint Peter's, places of pilgrimage: San Giovanni in Laterano (started in 905, rebuilt in 1586, baroque façade added in 1736); Santa Maria Maggiore (a basilica of the 4th and 5th centuries); Santa Croce in Gerusalemme (an early foundation, transformed 1743 in baroque style); San Lorenzo fuori le Mura (consisting of two churches of the 4th–8th centuries); San Paolo fuori le Mura (founded in the 6th, remodeled in the 13th century; after fire in 1823 restored in the original basilica style); and San Sebastiano (founded in the 6th, rebuilt in the 17th century). Of the other churches, some were erected on foundations of ancient times, and some are early Christian basilica churches. In San Pietro in Vincoli is the tomb of Pope Julius II with the statue of Moses by Michelangelo. There are, finally, numerous churches of the Renaissance and baroque periods, Santa Maria delle Pace contains the *Sibyls* of Raphael, Santa Maria delle Vittorie the statue of Saint Theresa by Bernini.

Other Buildings. There are many palaces apart from the Vatican and Lateran, including the Quirinal (formerly the royal residence) and the Palazzo di Montecitorio (Parliament). On Capitoline Hill are the Palazzo dei Senatori, the Palazzo dei Conservatori, the Capitoline Museum, Palazzo Madama (murals), Palazzo Venezia (with the balcony from which Mussolini addressed the Roman crowds), and the Palazzo Barberini, Borghese, Braschi, Chigi, Corsini, Doria-Pamphili, Pallavicini, Farnese, Spada, and others, mostly in the Renaissance and baroque styles. In the suburbs are equally splendid villas, in part bearing the names of the same families; many contain valuable private collections. Among the newer buildings are the huge monument to Victor Emmanuel II, and the arena for sports and games erected under the regime of Mussolini.

Early History. Rome's legendary foundation day is the 21st of April, 753 B.C.; the oldest settlement was on the Palatine Hill. By 265, having defeated the Etruscan and Latin federations, the Samnite tribes, and the Greek cities in S Italy, Rome had become the ruler of Italy. It clashed with the Carthaginians in the three Punic Wars (264–241, 218–201, and 149–146), and with the final defeat of Carthage became not only the dominant sea power in the Mediterranean, but also the most powerful state in the ancient world.

The Period of Empire. Under Julius Caesar and, after the replacement of the republic by the empire, under Augustus, Trajan, and Hadrian, Rome became the capital of a dominion which encompassed at its height virtually all of the world as it was then known to most people: the entire Mediterranean basin; to the N, Gaul, Britain, and what was later to be W Germany and the Netherlands along the banks of the Rhine River; the Alpine countries; to the E the Danube basin down to the Black Sea, the Balkans, Greece, Asia Minor, Syria, and Palestine; the North African shore from Egypt to Morocco; finally Spain and Portugal. The Roman legions were unquestionably the best disciplined and most effective major military force known in the world to that time (the fact that they did not penetrate to India, as did the army of Alexander the Great, is probably chiefly attributable to what was long a basic Roman strategic attitude toward its military efforts, namely that the legions should take, fortify, and hold territory, which would then be developed and colonized as integral portions of a single economic and (eventually) cultural unit. Compared to those of the early Roman emperors, Alexander's conquests were a brilliant military tour de force, but comprised an empire which it was far beyond actual Macedonian power to hold together. The Romans, who understood far better than anyone before them the logistic perils of too extended lines of communication, were not interested, for most of their history, in conquests which could not be consolidated and brought within the defensible empire. The existence of India and China was certainly known to the scholars and geographers of Rome under the emperors, but the thought of bringing them into the empire was hardly one which would occur to leaders as shrewd and thrifty, in a military sense, as the early Roman emperors.) It was during the period of early and middle empire that the wealth of all

these countries poured into Rome, and that the buildings which became the admiration of the centuries were erected.

Division of the Empire. Constantine made Constantinople a capital of the empire in 330 A.D. and Rome itself was sacked by the Visigoths in 410 and subjected to other destructive raids until Justinian restored the imperial power. But Italy was now ruled from Ravenna, and the importance of Rome itself temporarily declined. However, the bishop of Rome presently assumed considerable temporal importance, emerging in the role of chief defender of the city against the Lombards; he claimed primacy among the western bishops and was confirmed in this claim by the donation to the Church by the Frankish King Pepin of the city and the surrounding territory in 774. This made the Roman Pope actually a sovereign who, however, long had to fight for recognition against the noble Roman families. At this time the Leonine City arose as a fortified ecclesiastical precinct; the buildings of ancient times fell into ruins and many a stone from the ancient buildings was used to erect strongholds and feudal palaces. The papacy emerged victorious from these local struggles, both against the aristocracy and against repeated attempts to introduce republican government. It also won the larger struggle against the German emperors, but succumbed for a time to French influence (the popes resided at Avignon from 1309 to 1377, and various contenders for the papacy divided the city into violent factions).

Renaissance and Modern Periods. A new period of splendor began early in the 15th century under the pontificate of Pope Martin V and subsequently under the great popes of the Renaissance period who filled Rome with beautiful churches and attracted artists and scholars; this period came to a sudden end with the looting of the city (*sacco di Roma*) by the German and Spanish troops of Emperor Charles V in 1527. The Rome of the Counter Reformation which followed was spiritually fanatical but architecturally lavish; it was the Rome of the baroque style, and numerous churches and palaces date from this period. In 1798, Rome was occupied by French troops, and from 1808 to 1814 it was under French rule, with the Pope actually a French captive. Since 1870 the city has been the capital of a united Italy (the Pope was deprived of sovereignty, which was only symbolically restored in 1929). The city was spared damage in World War II except for the churches of San Lorenzo fuori le Mura and Santa Maria in Aventino, both of which have now been largely restored. Allied troops entered the city on June 4, 1944.

Rome. City in C New York, a county seat (with Utica) of Oneida County, on the Mohawk River and the Erie Canal, ab. 95 mi. NW of Albany; manufactures of steel wire, cables, and tubes, and of copper and brass household utensils. It occupies the site of Fort Stanwix, besieged by the British in 1777. Pop. 41,682 (1950).

Rome Four-Power Treaty. Ten-year treaty signed July 15, 1933, between Italy, Germany, Great Britain, and France. This "agreement of understanding and cooperation" asserted that the four signatories would consult on all questions of general application in the interests of peace and stability. These consultations were not, however, to prejudice decisions of the League of Nations. Suggested by Benito Mussolini and inspired by British Prime Minister Ramsay MacDonald, the treaty proclaimed hope for the success of the Disarmament Conference, and sought also to bring about consultation on all economic questions of common interest.

Romein (rōm'in), Jan Marius. b. at Rotterdam, Netherlands, Oct. 30, 1893—. Dutch historian. Editor of *De Nieuwe Stem* and *E.N.S.I.E. (Erste Nederlandse Systematisch Ingerichte Encyclopaedie)*. Among his numerous works are *De Lage landen bij de zee* (1934) and *Erfaters van onze beschaving* (4 vols., 1938–40).

Romein-Verschuur (rōm'in'vēr'schūr'), Anna Helena Margaretha. b. near Nijmegen, Netherlands, Feb. 4, 1895—. Dutch author; wife of Jan Marius Romein. She is contributor to newspapers and periodicals, editor *De Vrije Katheder*, coauthor of *Erfaters van onze beschaving*, and translator of the writings of Knut Hamsun and J. P. Jacobsen.

fat, fāte, fār, āsk, fāre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nōte, mōve, nōr; up, lūte, pūll; ʔn, then; ʔ, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

Romeo (rō'mēō). Village in SE Michigan, in Macomb County, in a region growing peaches and other fruits. 2,985 (1950).

Romeo and Juliet (jō'liet, jō.liet'). Romantic tragedy by Shakespeare, printed in an unauthorized edition in 1597 (a correct edition in 1599), and produced between 1591 and 1596. The legend of the lovers is founded on a tale found among the *Novelle* (1476) of Masuccio di Salerno. The story next appears in *La Gualietta* (1535), a tale by Luigi da Porta. It was later reworked by Matteo Bandello, a Dominican monk, who published his version in the *Novelle* (1554). The theme was later used by Arthur Brooke in his poem *The Tragical History of Romeo and Juliet* (1562), upon which Shakespeare based his play. Lope de Vega and Francisco de Rojas also wrote Spanish plays on the subject. The subject has often been used by many composers of opera, notably by Nicola Zingarelli, Vincenzo Bellini, and Charles Gounod. Hector Berlioz used the subject for a dramatic symphony (1839). Tchaikovsky wrote a fantasy-overture (1869) on the subject, and Prokofiev has written a ballet (1935) on *Romeo and Juliet*.

Romeo and Juliet. Orchestral composition by Peter Tchaikovsky, composed in 1869 and first performed at Moscow on March 4, 1870.

Romé et Juliette (rō.mā.ē žü.lyet). [English title, *Romeo and Juliet*.] Opera in five acts by Charles Gounod, with a libretto by Jules Barbier and Michel Carré based on the Shakespeare play, first performed at the Théâtre-Lyrique, Paris, on April 27, 1867.

Rome Protocol. Agreement signed (March 18, 1934) by Italy, Austria, and Hungary in reaction against the first threats of Austrian absorption by Germany in 1934. The protocol dealt largely with economic problems. As Mussolini still favored Austrian independence, or a Rome-directed Central European bloc, the protocol called for greater reciprocal export, stimulation of Adriatic port trade, and closer economic consultation.

Römer (ré'mér), **Friedrich Adolf**. [Also, *Roemer*.] b. at Hildesheim, Germany, April 14, 1809; d. at Clausthal, Germany, Nov. 25, 1869. German geologist, an authority on the mountains of northwestern Germany.

Römer, Ole (or *Olaus*). [Also, *Roemer*.] b. at Aarhus, Jutland, Sept. 25, 1644; d. at Copenhagen, Sept. 23, 1710. Danish astronomer, noted for the discovery of the finite speed of light. He made observations of the eclipsing of Jupiter's satellites, and from the variation between actual and predicted time of eclipse was able to make an approximate estimate of the speed of light. He was the first to build (1690) a satisfactory transit instrument and supplied (1704) his telescope with a meridian circle and a prime vertical transit.

Romero (rō.mā'rō), **José Rubén**. b. in Michoacán, Mexico, 1890; d. at Mexico City, July 4, 1952. Mexican diplomat, better known in Mexico as a novelist and poet. He was ambassador (1937 et seq.) successively to Brazil and Cuba.

Romero, Matias. b. 1837; d. at Washington, D.C., Dec. 30, 1898. Mexican diplomat and politician. He was minister to the U.S. (1863-68, 1882-98), and at various times was secretary of the treasury and postmaster general.

Romero (rō.mē'rō), **Silvio**. b. at Lagarto, Sergipe, Brazil, April 21, 1851; d. at Rio de Janeiro, July 18, 1914. Brazilian sociologist and poet. Among his numerous works are his books of criticism *A Literatura brasileira e a critica moderna* (1880), *Ensaio de sociologia e literatura* (1901), and *História da literatura brasileira* (1888); his writings on folklore *Contos populares do Brasil* (1882), *Contos populares do Brasil* (1883), and *Estudos sobre a poesia popular brasileira* (1888).

Romford (rum'ford, rom'-). Municipal borough and market town in SE England, in Essex, ab. 12 mi. NE of Liverpool Street Station, London. Formerly a detached suburb, it is now part of the continuous urban development surrounding London. It is noted for its ale. 87,991 (1951).

Romier (rō.miyā), **Lucien**. b. at Moiré, France, Oct. 29, 1885; d. 1944. French journalist and historian. Author of *Les Origines politiques des guerres de religion* (1913-14) and *Nation et civilisation* (1926).

Romilly (rom'i.li), **John**. [Title, 1st Baron Romilly.] b. 1802; d. Dec. 23, 1874. English jurist; son of Sir

Samuel Romilly. He was solicitor general (1848-50), attorney general (1850-51), and master of the rolls (1851-72).

Romilly, Sir Samuel. b. at London, March 1, 1757; committed suicide Nov. 2, 1818. English lawyer and philanthropist. At 21 years of age, he entered Gray's Inn. In 1806 he was appointed solicitor general of the Grenville administration. He is famous from his labors for the reform of the criminal law, commencing in 1807. His plans were not realized during his lifetime; he succeeded in removing the death sentence from certain minor offenses, but not until years later was capital punishment limited to the more serious crimes. He committed suicide in a fit of despondency three days after his wife's death.

Romilly-sur-Seine (rō.mē.yē.sir.sen). Town in E France, in the department of Aube, situated near the Seine River, ab. 64 mi. SE of Paris. It is a river port and an industrial town, producing hosiery and sewing needles. 13,314 (1946).

Römisches Reich deutscher Nation (ré'mish.ēs rīch doich'ēr nā.tē.ō'n). A German name of the Holy Roman Empire.

Romme (rōm'ē), **Carl Paul Maria**. b. at Oirschot, Netherlands, Dec. 21, 1896—Dutch editor and politician. He was a member of the provincial estates of North Brabant (1935-37, 1946-47), a member (1933, 1946 et seq.) of the second chamber of the states general, a member of the first chamber in 1937, and minister of social affairs (1937-39).

Rommel (rom'el), **Erwin**. b. at Heidenheim, Germany, Nov. 15, 1891; d. Oct. 15, 1944. German general. He served in World War I, became a Nazi, rose to a high rank in the Schutzstaffel (SS), commanded German forces in Austria, Czechoslovakia, and Poland, and led armored troops in France (1940). He was commander of the Afrika Korps that in 1942 drove the British in Africa back into Egypt and earned for him the epithet "the Desert Fox." Decisively defeated at El Alamein (November, 1942) by forces under Sir Bernard Montgomery, and driven back into Tunisia, he was later commanded under Karl von Rundstedt of the German forces in northern France during the Allied invasion of France, June-July, 1944. He was reported dead from the result of injuries received when his staff car was machine-gunned by Allied planes during the Allied break-through at St.-Lô in July, but subsequent accounts indicate either that he took poison when he was implicated in the 1944 plot to kill Hitler or that he was murdered on Hitler's orders.

Romney (rom'ni). [Also, *New Romney*.] Municipal borough in SE England, in Kent, on the English Channel ab. 18 mi. SW of Dover, ab. 78 mi. SE of London by rail. It is one of the original Cinque Ports, but is no longer a seaport. Many of the records relating to the Cinque Ports are kept here. Romney is in a sheep-raising region. 2,258 (est. 1948).

Romney (rom'ni, rum'-), **George**. b. at Beckside, Lancashire, England, Dec. 15, 1734; d. at Kendal, Westmorland, England, Nov. 15, 1802. English painter of portraits and historical subjects. He was apprenticed at first to a woodworker, was a clever musician, and began very early to paint portraits. He established himself at London in 1762, and made some success with his *Death of General Wolfe*. He visited Paris in 1764, and exhibited the *Death of King Edmund* in 1765. This was followed by a sojourn in Italy. He returned to London in 1775, where he took a studio in Cavendish Square and painted a series of famous portraits. He assisted in preparing the Boydell Shakespeare Gallery in 1791. Although left without a rival at the death of Reynolds, he was seized with hypochondria, left London, rejoined his wife and family, whom he had abandoned 30 years before, and spent the remainder of his life in retirement at Kendal.

Romney Marsh. Rural district in SE England, in Kent, situated in the region known as the Weald, near Romney. It is a large tract of reclaimed land, now providing rich pasture for great numbers of the famous Romney sheep. The rural district contains several villages. 4,157 (est. 1948).

Römö (rēm'ē''). [German, *Röm*.] Island in the North Sea, belonging to Denmark, ab. 4 mi. W of the mainland. Length, ab. 8 mi; area, ab. 39 sq mi; pop. ab. 800.

Ronceq (rônk). Town in N France, in the department of Nord, situated near the Belgian border, NW of Tournai. It has textile industries. 6,812 (1946).

Rond (rôn), **Jean le**. Original name of **Alembert**, **Jean le Rond d'**.

Ronda (rôn'dă). [Ancient name, **Arunda**.] Town in S Spain, in the province of Málaga, situated on a high rock ab. 40 mi. W of Málaga: trade in leather, hats, flour, horses, and wine. There are remains of a Roman aqueduct and theater. The Church of Santa María la Mayor is a former mosque, and there is a Moorish castle. 26,170 (1940).

Rondeau (rôn.dô'). **José**. b. at Buenos Aires, 1773; d. there, 1834. Spanish-American general. He commanded the patriot forces in the siege of Montevideo (1811-13) and subsequently (1814-19) in Upper Peru (or Bolivia), where he was generally unsuccessful. From Nov. 24, 1828, to April 17, 1830, he was provisional president of Uruguay.

Rondebosch (rôn'de.bôš). See under **Capetown**.

Rondine (rôn'de.nă). **La**. [Eng. trans., "*The Swallow*."] Opera in three acts by Giacomo Puccini, with a libretto by Giuseppe Adam, first performed at Monte Carlo on March 27, 1927.

Rondorf (rôn'dôrf). Town in W Germany, in the *Land* (state) of North Rhine-Westphalia, British Zone, formerly in the Rhine Province, Prussia, ab. 6 mi. S of Cologne. It belongs to the metropolitan region of Cologne. 18,828 (1950).

Ronga (rông'gă). [Also, **Baronga**.] Southern subgroup of the Tonga, a Bantu-speaking people of S Mozambique, in SE Africa. They include the Ntimana, Manyisa, Shirindja, Mabota, Matjolo, Mputmu, Tembe, and Mputju.

Rongé (rông'e), **Johannes**. b. at Bischofswalde, in Silesia, Oct. 16, 1813; d. at Vienna, Oct. 26, 1887. German Roman Catholic priest, one of the chief founders of the German Catholic movement in 1844 and succeeding years. He was in exile (1849-61) as a consequence of his political efforts in behalf of greater democracy.

Rongo (rông'gô). [Also: **Lono**, **Ro'o**, **'Ono**.] One of the major gods of C and E Polynesian mythology, all of whom may have developed from deified ancestors. Rongo figures in genealogies as son of Atea (or Rangî) the sky god, and Papa (his wife). Typically, Rongo is god of agriculture and peace, but appears locally also as god of war and of oratory.

Rønne (rên'e). Town in Denmark, the capital of the *amti* (county) of Bornholm, situated on the W coast of the island of Bornholm, the easternmost of the Danish islands. It is a seaport, with herring smokeries, pottery manufactures, and kaolin and stone quarries. 11,497 (1945).

Ronne (ron'i), **Finn**. b. at Horten, Norway, Dec. 20, 1899—. American antarctic explorer and geographer. In 1946-48 he headed the Ronne Antarctic Research Expedition, exploring and claiming for the U.S. about a quarter of a million square miles of territory.

Rønne (rên'e), **Ludwig Moritz Peter von**. b. Oct. 18, 1804; d. at Berlin, Dec. 22, 1891. Prussian jurist and politician.

Ronneburg (ron'e.bûrk). Town in E central Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Thuringia, Russian Zone, formerly in the free state of Thuringia, ab. 35 mi. SW of Leipzig: textile, metal, electrical industries. It is also a health resort. 9,189 (1946).

Ronner (rôn'ér), **Madame Henriette**. b. at Amsterdam, Netherlands, May 31, 1821; d. March 3, 1909. Dutch painter of animals, especially of cats.

Ronsard (rôn.sâr), **Pierre de**. b. at the Château de La Poissonnière, in Vendôme, France, Sept. 11, 1524; d. at the priory of St.-Côme, in Touraine, France, in December, 1555. French poet, chief of the Pléiade. After a brief stay at the Collège de Navarre at Paris, he became page to Charles, Duke of Orléans, second son of Francis I of France. He spent also a couple of years in the service of James V of Scotland, and then returned to his former post, and was attached to various diplomatic embassies. On his final return to France in 1542, he lost his sense of hearing in consequence of a severe illness. This infirmity compelled him to give up the life at court, and led him to turn all his attention to literary labors. Together with his friend Jean Antoine Baif, he took up a course of study

that extended over seven years (1542-49) and made of him an excellent Greek scholar. The ultimate end he had in view was to regenerate his native tongue, and demonstrate in his own works that the French language was capable of as much power and nobility of expression as it had of acknowledged grace and refinement. About 1552 he began to publish his poetic works: *Odes*, *Sonnets à Cassandre*, *Le Bocage*, *Les Amours*, and others. His greatest success was attained in his *Hymnes* (1555-56), and he became a great favorite with Charles IX, king of France from 1560 to 1574. On the death of his royal patron, Ronsard was gradually relegated to the background; finally he left the court in utter discouragement. The last years of his life (1574-85) were spent in quiet and sad retirement. Ronsard was the father of lyric poetry in France. Perhaps his best-known work is the *Sonnets pour Hélène*, written to Hélène de Surgères, a primarily literary love of the poet's. His great ambition, however, had been to rank as the Homer or Vergil of his country, and in this spirit he undertook to write a long poem, *La Franciade*; he labored on it for 25 years, and finally left it unfinished.

Ronse (rôn'se). Flemish name of **Renais**.

Röntgen (rên't'gen), **Wilhelm Konrad**. See **Roentgen** or **Röntgen**, **Wilhelm Konrad**.

Ro'o (rô'ô). See **Rongo**.

Roo (rô'ô), **Andrés Quintana**. See **Quintana Roo**, **Andrés**.

Rood (rôd), **Black**. Relic brought to Scotland by Saint Margaret, wife of Malcolm III, and long held in extreme veneration by the Scots. It consisted of a cross of gold, enclosing what was said to be a piece of the true cross, set in an ebony figure of Christ. It was deposited with the regalia in Edinburgh Castle, was carried with them to England by Edward I, and was used by him to give increased solemnity to the oaths he exacted from the Scottish magnates. All trace of it is now lost.

Rood, Ogden Nicholas. b. at Danbury, Conn., Feb. 3, 1831; d. at New York, Nov. 12, 1902. American physicist, professor of physics at Columbia University from 1863, best known for his work in optics. His chief work is *Modern Chromatics* (1881).

Roodee (rô'dê). Meadow outside the city of Chester, England, which is partly surrounded by a Roman wall, the best preserved in England. Long used as a racecourse, its name is derived from the rood or cross which formerly stood here.

Roodepoort-Maraiburg (rô'de.pôrt.mar'is.bêrg; rô'-). Town including 15 different communities in S Africa, W of Johannesburg, in Transvaal, Union of South Africa. The main settlement is ab. 15 mi. W of the metropolis, and all the communities are dependent on the gold mines for their revenue. Pop. 72,231, including 23,069 Europeans (1946).

"Roof of the World." See under **Pamir**.

Roon (rôn), **Count Albrecht Theodor Emil von**. b. at Pleushagen, near Kolberg, Germany, April 30, 1803; d. at Berlin, Feb. 23, 1879. Prussian general and statesman. He was minister of war (1859-73) and minister of marine (1861-71). He is especially known for his successful efforts in organizing the Prussian army, enabling its rapid mobilization in the wars of 1866 and 1870. He was made general field marshal and Prussian premier in 1873, but resigned the latter office, in which he succeeded Bismarck, in the same year.

Roos (rô's), **Johann Heinrich**. b. at Otterberg, Germany, Oct. 27, 1631; d. Oct. 3, 1685. German painter of landscapes and animals.

Roos, Joseph. b. c1728; d. 1805. German painter and etcher; grandson of Johann Heinrich Roos.

Roos, Philipp Peter. [Called also **Rosa di Tivoli**.] b. at Frankfurt on the Main, Germany, 1657; d. at Rome, 1705. German painter of landscapes and animals; son of Johann Heinrich Roos.

Roosendaal en Nispen (rô'zen.dal e nis'pen). [Also: **Roosendaal**, **Rozendaal**.] Town in S Netherlands, in the province of North Brabant, near the Belgian border, ab. 27 mi. S of Rotterdam: butter and vegetable markets, metal and tobacco industries; manufactures of furniture, brushes, and hosiery. 31,889 (est. 1951).

Roosevelt (rô'z'z'vêlt, -vêlt, rô'-), **Anna Eleanor**. b. at New York, Oct. 11, 1884—. American public figure. She

married (March 17, 1905) Franklin Delano Roosevelt, later 32nd President of the United States. She served (1924-28) as finance chairman of the women's division of the New York Democratic state committee and in 1928 was a member of the advisory committee in charge of women's activities of the Democratic national campaign committee. A vigorous supporter of her husband's policies, she was more active in public affairs than most preceding "first ladies" had been. Her advocacy of many social-welfare measures brought her much praise, and vehement criticism. She served (1941-42) as assistant director of the Office of Civilian Defense and in December, 1945, was appointed U.S. representative to the United Nations General Assembly. She is the author of the column *My Day*. Among her works are *When You Grow Up to Vote* (1932), *It's Up to the Women* (1933), *This Is My Story* (1937), *My Days* (1938), *This Troubled World* (1938), *The Moral Basis of Democracy* (1940), and *This I Remember* (1949), *India and the Awakening East* (1953), and *UN: Today and Tomorrow* (with William DeWitt, 1953).

Roosevelt, Corinne. See Robinson, Corinne.

Roosevelt, Franklin Delano. b. at Hyde Park, Dutchess County, N.Y., Jan. 30, 1882; d. at Warm Springs, Ga., April 12, 1945. American statesman, 32nd President of the United States (1933-45), leader of the New Deal, first chief executive in the history of the American republic to hold a third (and a fourth) term. The only child of James and Sara Delano Roosevelt, he was a distant cousin of Theodore Roosevelt, 26th President of the United States. He was graduated (1904) from Harvard, where he had been president and editor of the *Harvard Crimson* during his senior year. While still a student at the Columbia University Law School he married (March 17, 1905) Anna Eleanor Roosevelt, a niece of President Theodore Roosevelt. They subsequently had four sons, James, Elliott, Franklin D., Jr., and John A., and one daughter, Anna Eleanor. Admitted to the bar (1907), Roosevelt joined the law firm of Carter, Ledyard and Milburn. In 1910 he was elected on the Democratic ticket to the New York state senate, carrying what for years had been the Republican stronghold of the Dutchess County district. An anti-Tammany Democrat, he drew wide attention by leading a group of insurgents against Tammany rule in the state legislature and, impelled by the same political orientation, supported Woodrow Wilson at the Democratic national convention held at Baltimore (1912). He was appointed (1913) assistant secretary of the navy in Wilson's administration and was in England and France during the latter part of World War I. In 1920 he was nominated Democratic vice-presidential candidate at the party's national convention at San Francisco, sharing the ticket with Governor James M. Cox of Ohio. Basing his campaign on support of Wilson's international policy, he was defeated in the Republican landslide and returned to New York to resume his law practice as a member of the firm of Emmet, Marvin and Roosevelt, in which he had earlier become a partner. He became vice-president of the Fidelity and Deposit Company of Maryland, was elected an overseer of Harvard, and took a leading part in reorganizing the Boy Scout movement in the U.S. He was stricken (August, 1921) with infantile paralysis while at his summer home at Campobello, New Brunswick; thereafter he lost the full use of his legs and had to depend upon an elaborate leg-harness and the physical support of an aide while walking. By a steady and wide correspondence he maintained and expanded his political connections; and by 1928 his condition was benefited by treatment at Warm Springs, Ga., where he later established a foundation for the treatment of the disease which had incapacitated him. He took a leading part at the Democratic national conventions of 1924 and 1928, placing Alfred E. Smith in nomination on both occasions. In 1928, when Smith was the party's presidential candidate, he lost his home state of New York, but Roosevelt, running in the same year for the governorship of New York on the Democratic ticket, carried it by a plurality of 25,000 votes, earning distinction in a year of general and overwhelming Republican victory. He was reelected to the governorship in 1930. During his first term he succeeded in gaining from a hostile Republican state legislature the creation of the St.

Lawrence Power Authority; his second term was marked by the Seabury investigation of corrupt administration in the New York City government under Mayor James J. Walker. It was during this period that Roosevelt began making use of the radio for political purposes in the manner he later developed. The severe economic depression which followed the financial panic of 1929 provided the setting for Roosevelt's election to the presidency. By 1932, the U.S., which had been under Republican administrations since 1921, was sunk in business stagnation, unemployment, and widespread gloom. Chosen as the Democratic presidential candidate at the Chicago national convention in 1932 (with John Nance Garner as his running mate), he pledged himself in his acceptance speech (July 2, 1932) to "a new deal for the American people" and in his vigorous campaign spoke for the "forgotten man," indicating that he would not be a blind adherent to tradition and precedent if the national welfare demanded bold action. In the national elections of 1932 he swept the country, defeating the Republican incumbent, Herbert Hoover, by a popular plurality of more than seven million votes. Roosevelt carried 42 states, securing 472 out of 531 electoral votes. On Feb. 15, 1933, shortly before his inauguration, he narrowly escaped assassination at the hands of Giuseppe Zangara at Miami, Fla.; Mayor Anton Cermak of Chicago, near the president-elect at the time of the attack, died from bullet wounds. By the time Roosevelt was inaugurated (March 4, 1933), the country was gripped by economic paralysis and profound despair. Some 5,500 banks had closed their doors and millions swelled the ranks of the needy unemployed. With characteristic vigor and optimism, he ushered in an administration destined to become the longest in U.S. history. In his first inaugural address he declared that "the only thing we have to fear is fear itself." Every member of his cabinet was sworn in on inauguration day, when precedent was broken with the installation of the first woman cabinet member in American history, Secretary of Labor Frances Perkins. He called Congress into extraordinary session on March 9, 1933; subsequently, during the famous "Hundred Days" Congress enacted more legislation than it had in any similar period in national history. Many of the bills which launched the New Deal program of economic, political, and social reform were drafted by Roosevelt's group of advisers, popularly called the "Brain Trust," which included Raymond Moley, Rexford G. Tugwell, Arthur E. Morgan, and others. The initial program of legislative reform stressed national recovery and social security. The legislation of the "Hundred Days" included measures dealing with the banking crisis, enactments creating the first federal farm-subsidy measure, the first Securities and Exchange Commission, the Civilian Conservation Corps, the Tennessee Valley Authority, and the National Recovery Administration. The activities of the Reconstruction Finance Corporation, set up under Hoover's administration, were broadened, and also enacted were the measures which later developed into the New Deal program of work relief under what eventually became the Works Progress Administration. Continuing to employ the radio as a political medium, Roosevelt evolved the "fireside chat," thereby establishing a direct link to the people. As a public speaker, he was among the most effective of his time. By 1936, when he was renominated by acclamation at the Philadelphia Democratic national convention, much of his program was established, even though the National Industrial Recovery Act and the Agricultural Adjustment Act had been declared unconstitutional by the Supreme Court. His administration, viewed by some as being in the interests of progressive democracy, was condemned by others as a threat to individual initiative and an example of government by deficit financing. Adherents of the Roosevelt regime pointed to his accomplishments as the only means by which the American capitalist system could have been saved from disaster; his enemies viewed the pyramiding of "alphabet agencies" as a bureaucratic menace to personal liberty and an adaptation of foreign authoritarian methods. When the issues were submitted to the U.S. electorate on Nov. 3, 1936, Roosevelt gained a plurality of more than 11 million votes, of some 45 million cast, over his Republican opponent, Alfred Landon, the

winning 523 electoral votes against eight for Landon. Roosevelt carried all but two states, Maine and Vermont. The victory was all the more striking in light of the fact that some 85 percent of the national press had vigorously opposed him. Inaugurated on Jan. 20, 1937, he became the first U. S. president to take office on the date specified by the Twentieth Amendment to the Constitution. Serving again as vice-president was John Nance Garner. Although the first phase of the New Deal (1933-37) was concerned chiefly with domestic policy, the troubled international situation compelled Roosevelt to devote his interest to foreign affairs in increasing measure after late 1938. This turn, however, did not develop before Roosevelt had stirred up a tempest at home. By announcing (Feb. 5, 1937) a program of federal judiciary reform, he precipitated a Congressional battle which lasted for five months. It cost him the support of legislators within his own party and thereafter gave him a Congress which was often hostile to his reform measures. Roosevelt's plan for reorganization of the U.S. Supreme Court, which had thrown out many of his reforms on the ground of unconstitutionality, and often by six-to-three or five-to-four votes, aroused widespread antagonism and condemnation. It was charged that he was tampering with the Constitution and attempting to remove the ultimate safeguard of American freedom. Roosevelt received a crushing defeat on this issue. Later, he admitted that this unsuccessful measure had been intended as a means of liberalizing the Supreme Court; however, vacancies caused by death and resignation eventually enabled him to appoint more justices than any other president in U.S. history. While pressing forward with other New Deal reforms, such as antitrust legislation and crop-control measures, he guided the nation's eyes toward tension in Europe and Asia. This growing preoccupation with foreign affairs received its first significant public expression at Chicago (Oct. 5, 1937), when Roosevelt made his noted "quarantine" speech attacking aggressors against international peace. On this occasion, however, he proved to be too far ahead of the then prevalent U.S. isolationism; later efforts in 1938 to play a role in international affairs were frustrated by a business recession and threatened depression at home, as well as by Roosevelt's involvement, before the Congressional elections of 1938, in an unsuccessful campaign to purge the Democratic party of conservative and anti-New Deal elements. But in the same year he began using his influence in attempts to maintain European peace, sending appeals to Hitler, Mussolini, and others. He had strengthened the North American defense system by pursuing a "good neighbor" policy vis-à-vis South American countries since the beginning of his administration; later, he joined in a defense agreement with Canada. On Nov. 5, 1940, Roosevelt became the first U.S. president to be elected to a third term. Sharing the Democratic national ticket with Henry A. Wallace, formerly secretary of agriculture in his cabinet, he defeated the Republican candidate, Wendell L. Willkie, by a popular plurality of some five millions, winning 449 electoral votes against 82 for Willkie. After the European war broke out in September, 1939, he gradually guided the country toward the Allied side, slowly abandoning the policy of neutrality for "cash and carry" and, later, for Lend-Lease. National defense, which had been swiftly expanded after the fall of France in June, 1941, was further strengthened when Roosevelt signed (Sept. 16, 1941) the Burke-Wadsworth bill giving the U.S. its first peacetime program of compulsory military training. On May 27, 1941, Roosevelt announced in a broadcast to the American people that a state of unlimited national emergency existed. In August, 1941, Roosevelt held a shipboard meeting in the Bay of Fundy with the British prime minister, Winston S. Churchill; they issued jointly the eight-point statement of principles known as the Atlantic Charter. At about the same time the aggressive Asiatic imperialism of Japan was leading to a climax which came on Dec. 7, 1941, when the Japanese bombed the U.S. naval base at Pearl Harbor in Hawaii. On Dec. 8, 1941, Roosevelt appeared before a joint session of Congress and secured a declaration of war against the Japanese Empire. Congress also declared war (Dec. 9, 1941) against Germany and Italy after these two Axis nations had already declared that a state of war

existed. As president of the U.S. and commander in chief of its armed forces, Roosevelt was responsible for both military and foreign policy. In international conferences held at Quebec (August, 1943), Cairo, Egypt, and Tehran, Iran (November-December, 1943), Roosevelt helped lay down the policy of "unconditional surrender." It was at Cairo that Roosevelt conferred with Generalissimo Chiang Kai-shek of China and at Tehran, where he met with Churchill for the fourth time, that Roosevelt conferred for the first time with Premier Joseph Stalin of the U.S.S.R. In both 1943 and 1944 he appeared before Congress to ask for 100-billion-dollar budgets to defeat the Axis nations. On domestic policy, as in the over-riding of his tax bill veto by Congress, he lost legislative support during his third term; and as the war progressed, the New Dealers either left his administration or became less prominent in the direction of its affairs. In July, 1944, Roosevelt was renominated for a fourth term at the Democratic national convention held at Chicago, sharing the ticket with U.S. Senator Harry S. Truman. Roosevelt defeated the Republican candidate, Thomas E. Dewey, by a popular plurality of some 3½ million votes and an electoral majority of 449 to 82. He thus became the first president since Lincoln to be inaugurated in wartime. In 1944 and early 1945 Roosevelt increasingly devoted his energies to postwar problems and became the chief architect of what later emerged as the United Nations. His strength had declined rapidly by the time he conferred (Feb. 4-11, 1945) with Prime Minister Churchill and Premier Stalin at the Yalta conference held in the Russian Crimea. He died suddenly of a stroke while resting at his Georgia retreat; at the time of his death he was preparing an address which he was planning to deliver at the San Francisco United Nations conference (April, 1945), over which he had been scheduled to preside. Amid national and international mourning, he was buried at Hyde Park, N.Y. In January, 1941, he and his wife had presented their Hyde Park homestead to the U.S. government as a national historical site, having already granted to the government the Roosevelt Library there. As a war leader, Roosevelt commanded the unbroken unity of his nation; history will also mark his many reforms, many of which have become a permanent part of the American social fabric. His vigor and imagination lent his name to an era in national history. Although he drew his views from various resources and acted as a kind of broker of ideas, he had few peers in the forceful articulation of the democratic creed. By heritage a Jeffersonian Democrat, he was, like Jefferson and Wilson before him, compelled by circumstances to broaden the powers of the national government.

Roosevelt, Franklin Delano, Jr. b. at Campobello, New Brunswick, Canada, Aug. 17, 1914—*u.* American politician; third son of Franklin Delano Roosevelt. He served (1941-46) in the U.S. Navy and in 1949 was elected to Congress as a Liberal to succeed Sol Bloom, defeating the candidate nominated by the Democratic Party. He was reelected in 1950 and 1952.

Roosevelt, Kermit. b. at Oyster Bay, N.Y., Oct. 10, 1889; d. in Alaska, June 4, 1943. American soldier, explorer, shipping official, and author; son of Theodore Roosevelt. He accompanied his father on exploring trips to Africa (1909) and in search of the "River of Doubt" in Brazil (1914). He served as captain in the British Army and in the American Expeditionary Forces during World War I. He formed the Roosevelt Steamship Company and served (1931-38) as its vice-president after a merger with the Mercantile Marine Company. A major in the British Army (1939-41) and with the U.S. Army Intelligence (1942-43), he died on active service. Author of *War in the Garden of Eden* (1919), *The Happy Hunting Grounds* (1920), *American Backlogs* (1928), and other books.

Roosevelt, Nicholas. b. at New York, June 12, 1893—. American journalist, diplomat, and author. He was a staff member of the *New York Tribune* (1921-23), the *New York Times* (1923-30), and the *New York Herald Tribune* (1933-42). He served as vice-governor (1930) of the Philippines, U.S. minister (1930-33) to Hungary, and deputy director (1942-43) of the Office of War Information. He was assistant to the publisher (1944-46) of the *New York Times*. Author of *The Philippines*, a

Treasure and a Problem (1926), *The Restless Pacific* (1928), *The Townsend Plan* (1936), *A New Birth of Freedom* (1938), *Venezuela's Place in the Sun* (1940), *Creative Dollars Abroad* (1940), and other books.

Roosevelt, Nicholas J. b. at New York, Dec. 27, 1767; d. July 30, 1854. American inventor and engineer. After operating a steam engine and rolling mill at Second River (now Belleville), N.J., he became associated (c1797) with Robert R. Livingston and John Stevens in the construction of a steamboat, the *Palacca*, and in 1809 undertook with Robert Fulton the first use of steamboats on western rivers. He constructed (1811) the steamboat *New Orleans*, making the Pittsburgh-to-New Orleans voyage in 14 days. He patented in 1814 his invention of vertical paddle wheels.

Roosevelt, Quentin. b. at Oyster Bay, N.Y., 1897; d. July 14, 1918. American aviator; youngest son of Theodore Roosevelt (1858–1919). He was shot down while on patrol over the German lines in World War I.

Roosevelt, Robert Barnwell. b. at New York, Aug. 7, 1829; d. June 14, 1906. American author and politician. He was New York state fish commissioner (1867–88), Democratic member of Congress from New York (1871–73), editor of the *New York Citizen*, and U.S. minister to the Netherlands in 1888. He wrote *Game Fish of North America* and others.

Roosevelt, Theodore. b. at New York, Oct. 27, 1858; d. at Sagamore Hill, Oyster Bay, Long Island, N.Y., Jan. 6, 1919. American soldier, author, and statesman, 26th President of the United States (1901–09). He was graduated (1880) from Harvard, where he was named to Phi Beta Kappa. Turning his hand to history, he produced *The Naval War of 1812* (1882). He then entered politics, serving (1882–84) as a Republican member of the New York state legislature. He married (Oct. 27, 1880) Alice Hathaway Lee, who died (Feb. 14, 1884) soon after giving birth to a daughter, Alice Lee (later Mrs. Nicholas Longworth). After the death of his wife, Roosevelt went to the Dakota Territory, where he divided his time between ranching and writing. Among the works dating from this period are *Hunting Trips of a Ranchman* (1885), *Thomas Hart Benton* (1886), and *Ranch Life and the Hunting-Trail* (1888). Reentering politics in 1886, he finished last in that year when he ran against Abram S. Hewitt and Henry George in the New York mayoralty contest. Going to London shortly after the elections, he married there (Dec. 2, 1886) Edith Kermit Carow, by whom he had four sons, Theodore, Kermit, Archibald, and Quentin, and one daughter, Ethel. He was appointed (May, 1889) a civil service commissioner under President Harrison and served in that post until 1895, when he became president of the board of police commissioners under the New York City reform administration of William L. Strong. During these years he conducted the research for and wrote his vivid narrative *The Winning of the West* (4 vols., 1889–96). In 1897 he was appointed assistant secretary of the navy under President McKinley, resigning on May 6, 1898, to organize the Rough Riders, a volunteer cavalry regiment which he led in the expedition to Cuba during the Spanish-American War. Acclaimed a hero upon his return, he secured the Republican nomination for the governorship of New York and took office in January, 1899. The New York Republican boss, Thomas C. Platt, fearing that Roosevelt might gain undue influence and independence within the state, helped boom Roosevelt for vice-president in the months before the party's national convention was held at Philadelphia in June, 1900. A reluctant candidate, Roosevelt believed he was condemned to obscurity and inactivity in that office and for a time considered the study of law. But the assassination of President McKinley in 1901 raised Roosevelt, not yet 43 years of age, to the presidency. He took his oath of office at Buffalo, N.Y., on Sept. 14, 1901. His accession to office caused Republican leaders and their conservative supporters to become apprehensive over Roosevelt's future course; and in the years that followed they saw their fears partly justified. His domestic program was an attempt to adjust the political progressivism of the day to the realities of the vast industrial complex which had transformed American society in the decades following the Civil War; at bottom, it was a reinterpretation of individual freedom in terms

of social responsibility. Roosevelt was not successful on the tariff issue, but his "trust-busting" program introduced important reform and regulatory measures applying to financial monopoly, railroads, and foods and drugs. His trust policy aroused strong antagonism in the solidly conservative section of the Republican Party. The major portion of his campaign to regulate the trusts was carried out during his first term; after his reelection in 1904, Roosevelt criticized what he regarded as the excesses of the "muckrakers." Outstanding among his achievements in domestic policy was his conservation program calling for the extension of government control over natural resources. On this score, however, he bruised Congressional pride and ended his second term facing a hostile Congress. The Roosevelt administration witnessed important developments in the field of foreign relations. In order to secure the Panama Canal Zone, he stirred up a petty insurrection against Colombia which enabled Panama to secede and to negotiate the Canal Zone treaty a short time after the U.S. recognized the new government. Roosevelt's coup made possible the construction of the Panama Canal, but it proved to be a thorn for later administrations anxious to cultivate good relations with South American nations. (It was not until 1921 that Colombia received 25 million dollars in compensation from the U.S.) Soon after taking office, Roosevelt assumed major responsibility for the formulation of foreign policy, articulating the famous Roosevelt corollary to the Monroe Doctrine which declared that the U.S. had an interest in helping to guide the affairs of weaker American nations in a manner which would avoid disputes involving the Monroe Doctrine. Roosevelt's forthright and bold action was also evident in his settlement of the Alaska boundary dispute in 1903 and in his role in bringing about the Peace of Portsmouth (Sept. 5, 1905), which terminated the war between Russia and Japan. A firm believer in preparedness, Roosevelt sent the U.S. fleet on a global cruise in 1907–09 in order to demonstrate American power. He also favored the military reforms of Secretary of War Elihu Root, who established (1903) the general staff of the U.S. army. Roosevelt's attitude toward foreign policy was summed up in his oft-quoted remark: "Speak softly, and carry a big stick, you will go far." After leaving the White House he went to Africa on a game-hunt expedition, made a triumphant European tour, and upon his return to the U.S. took up literary work. He became contributing editor of the *Outlook* and wrote articles for the *Metropolitan Magazine* and the *Kansas City Star*. When the split between the conservatives and insurgents in the Republican ranks began to widen, Roosevelt joined the progressives and announced (February, 1912) his candidacy for the Republican nomination. Failing to receive it at the national convention, he accepted the nomination of the Republican insurgents who constituted the Progressive (Bull Moose) Party. Running on a platform of liberal reform, Roosevelt opposed Wilson and Taft in the presidential contest of 1912, in which he polled more votes than Taft but lost to Wilson. During the campaign Roosevelt was shot (Oct. 14, 1912) by a malcontent at Milwaukee, Wis. In 1914 he led an exploring expedition through the Brazilian jungles, where he found the "River of Doubt." Although a neutral at the outset of World War I, he soon espoused the Allied cause and after the American entry into the war offered his military services to the U.S. government. The Wilson administration's refusal to accept his offer embittered Roosevelt, and he died shortly after the end of the war, in which his four sons had taken part. A prolific writer, Roosevelt had a wide range of interests which is evident in the several editions of his collected works (Sagamore Edition, 15 vols., 1910; Executive Edition, 14 vols., 1901; Elkhorn Edition, 28 vols., 1906–20; and the National Edition, 20 vols., 1926). A lively if not profound thinker, he vivified the national life during his term of office and was a capable, if sometimes opportunistic, leader. His dedication to the "square deal" and the "new nationalism" commanded a liberal following which animated American political life for more than a decade. The image of Roosevelt, with bared teeth, tousled hair, and an air of vibrant energy and relentless determination, is still familiar to the present generation. See *Theodore Roose-*

vell: an *Autobiography* (1913), *Theodore Roosevelt and His Time Shown in His Own Letters*, by J. B. Bishop (2 vols., 1920), *Theodore Roosevelt*, by H. F. Pringle (1931).

Roosevelt, Theodore, Jr. b. at Oyster Bay, N.Y., Sept. 13, 1857; d. in Normandy, France, July 12, 1914. American soldier, government official, and explorer; son of Theodore Roosevelt and brother of Quentin Roosevelt, Kermit Roosevelt, and Alice Lee Roosevelt Longworth. He was graduated (1904) from Harvard, and served in World War I as a major in the American Expeditionary Forces, commanding a battalion of the 26th Infantry (1st Division) at Cantigny and Soissons, and in the St.-Mihiel and Meuse-Argonne offensives. He emerged from the war a lieutenant colonel and was one of the founders of the American Legion, was elected (1919) to the New York state legislature, to which he was reelected in 1921, was assistant U.S. secretary of the navy (1921-24), and was Republican candidate (1924) for governor of New York. He led Asiatic expeditions (1925, 1928-29) for the Field Museum of Chicago, and served as governor of Puerto Rico (1929-32) and as governor (1932-33) of the Philippines. He became (1941) a brigadier general in the U.S. army, and served in campaigns in North Africa, Italy, and France. At the time of his death from a heart attack in a front-line camp, he was serving with the 1st Division. His works include *Average Americans* (1919), *Rank and File* (1928), *All in the Family* (1929), and *Colonial Policies of the United States* (1937).

Roosevelt Corollary. Corollary to the Monroe Doctrine announced by President Theodore Roosevelt in his annual message (Dec. 6, 1904) to the U.S. Congress. It broadened the interpretation of the Monroe Doctrine to assert that the U.S. might intervene, "however reluctantly," in the affairs of other American republics "in flagrant cases of . . . wrongdoing or impotence." Its first application (1905) gave the U.S. control over the collection of customs in the Dominican Republic.

Root (rôt), Elihu. b. at Clinton, N.Y., Feb. 15, 1845; d. at New York, Feb. 7, 1937. American lawyer and statesman, U.S. secretary of war (1899-1904) under McKinley and Theodore Roosevelt and U.S. secretary of state (1905-09) under Roosevelt. He was graduated from Hamilton College in 1864 and from the New York University Law School in 1867. He was U.S. district attorney in New York City (1883-85), chairman of the judiciary committee in the New York constitutional convention (1894), and a member of the Alaska Boundary Tribunal which sat in London in 1903. He was secretary of war (1899-1904), reorganizing the administration of the army and establishing governments in the territories newly acquired from Spain. He was secretary of state (1905-09); his efforts to improve deteriorating relations with Latin America were partly successful, but he had greater diplomatic success in obtaining Japanese adherence to the Open Door policy. He was U.S. senator from New York (1909-15). He acted as U.S. counsel (1910) in the North Atlantic Fisheries Dispute, and sat (1910 *et seq.*) on the Hague Tribunal. He headed (1910 *et seq.*) the Carnegie Endowment for International Peace and won (1912) the Nobel peace prize. He was head (1917) of a U.S. diplomatic mission to Russia in an attempt to keep Russia fighting for the Allies. He was consulted unofficially in the drafting of the Covenant of the League of Nations, but opposed U.S. adherence to its final form; his work on the Permanent Court of International Justice plans led to its establishment. At the Washington Conference on Limitations of Armaments, he was U.S. commissioner plenipotentiary (1921-22). Author of *Experiment in Government and the Essentials of the Constitution* (1913), *Russia and the United States* (1917), and others.

Root, George Frederick. b. at Sheffield, Mass., Aug. 30, 1820; d. at Bailey's Island, Me., Aug. 6, 1895. American composer and music publisher. He was the author of popular songs, such as *There's Music in the Air*, *Tramp, Tramp, Tramp*, *The Boys Are Marching*, *The Battle Cry of Freedom*, and *Just Before the Battle, Mother*. He also composed cantatas, among them *The Pilgrim Fathers* (1854).

Root, John Wellborn. b. at Lumpkin, Ga., Jan. 10, 1850; d. at Chicago, Jan. 15, 1891. American architect. In 1873 he went to Chicago and associated himself with

Daniel Hudson Burnham. He was appointed consulting architect of the World's Fair Commission, but died while the work was in progress.

Root, Mount. Peak in the St. Elias Range of British Columbia, Canada, in the extreme NW section of the province, not far from Mount Fairweather. Elevation, 12,860 ft.

Root, Robert Kilburn. b. at Brooklyn, N.Y., April 7, 1877; d. at St. Louis, Mo., Nov. 20, 1950. American professor of English. He taught at Yale (1903-05) and Princeton (1905-46), where he was professor (1916-46) and dean of faculty (1933-46). Author of *Classical Mythology in Shakespeare* (1903), *The Poetry of Chaucer* (1906), *Manuscripts of Chaucer's Troilus* (1914), *The Textual Tradition of Chaucer's Troilus* (1916), *The Poetical Career of Alexander Pope* (1938), and other books.

Rootabaga Stories. Book of tales for children written by Carl Sandburg and published in 1922.

Root and Branch. In English history, the extremist Puritans of the Parliamentary party; also, the policy of these extremists, especially as embodied in the Root and Branch bill (1641) to abolish the episcopacy.

Root-Takahira Agreement (-tá.ká.hí.r'a). Executive agreement negotiated on Nov. 30, 1908, by an exchange of notes between Elihu Root, U.S. secretary of state, and Baron Kogoro Takahira, Japanese ambassador to the U.S. It committed the U.S. and Japan to maintenance of the status quo and the open-door policy in the Far East, to mutual respect of each power's territorial holdings in that area, and to the support of the independence and integrity of China.

Roozeboom (rô'zē.bôm), Hendrik Willem Bakhuis. b. at Alkmaar, Netherlands, 1854; d. at Amsterdam, Netherlands, 1907. Dutch physical chemist. He first made Gibbs's phase rule generally known (1887), and made its practical applicability apparent in extensive experimental studies of alloy formation and other solid-liquid systems.

Ropartz (ro.pâr), Joseph Guy Marie. b. at Guingamp, Côtes-du-Nord, France, June 15, 1864—. French composer. Among his compositions are the symphonic poems *La Cloche des Morts* and *Les Landes*, the *Symphonie sur un Choral Breton* (1895), and *the Messe de Sainte Odile*. He also composed chamber music, sonatas, and piano selections.

Roper (rô'pér), Daniel Calhoun. b. in Marlboro County, S.C., April 1, 1867; d. at Washington, D.C., April 11, 1943. American politician, U.S. secretary of commerce (1933-38) under F. D. Roosevelt. He served (1892-94) in the South Carolina legislature, was clerk (1894-97) to the U.S. Senate committee on interstate commerce, was a special agent (1900-10) for the U.S. Census Bureau, and was clerk (1911-13) to the Congressional ways and means committee. He served as first assistant postmaster general (1913-16) and was vice-chairman (1917) of the U.S. Tariff Commission. After serving as commissioner of internal revenue (1917-20), he became head of the Washington law firm of Roper, Hagerman, Hurrey, Parks and Dudley. He served (1933-38), as U.S. secretary of commerce and was U.S. minister (1939) to Canada. He wrote, in collaboration with Frank H. Lovette, *Fifty Years of Public Life* (1941).

Roper's Row. Novel by Warwick Deeping, published in 1929.

Ropes (rôps), Arthur Reed. [Pseudonym, Adrian Ross.] b. at Lewisham, London, Dec. 23, 1859; d. at Kensington, London, Sept. 11, 1933. English librettist and author of lyrics for musical comedies and operettas such as *San Toy* (1899), *The Merry Widow* (1907), *The Dollar Princess* (1909), *The Count of Luxembourg* (1911), *Monsieur Beaucaire* (1919), *Lilac Time* (1922), and *The Beloved Vagabond* (1927). He published *Short History of Europe* (1889) and other books.

Ropes, John Codman. b. at St. Petersburg, April 28, 1836; d. at Boston, Oct. 28, 1899. American military historian. His works include *The Army under Pope in the Campaigns of the Civil War Series* (1881), *The First Napoleon* (1885), *The Campaign of Waterloo* (1892-93), *The Story of the Civil War* (parts 1 and 2, 1894, 1898), and others.

Ropshin (rôp'shin), V. Pseudonym of Savinkov, Boris Viktorovich.

Roquefort-sur-Soulzon (rok.fôr.sûr.sôl.zôn). Village in S France, in the department of Aveyron, SW of Millau. It manufactures the famous Roquefort cheese. 1,484 (1946).

Roque Guinart (rôk gē.nâr't). See Guinart, Roque.

Roquentin (rô.kân.tân), Antoine. Historian hero of the existentialist novel *La Nausée* (1938; Eng. trans., *Nausea*, 1949) by Jean Paul Sartre.

Roqueplan (rôk.plân), Joseph Étienne Camille. b. at Mallemort, Bouches-du-Rhône, France, 1802; d. 1855. French painter.

Roqueplan, Louis Victor Nestor. b. at Mallemort, Bouches-du-Rhône, France, 1804; d. at Paris, April 21, 1870. French miscellaneous writer and theatrical director.

Roquer (rô.kâ), Emma de. Original name of Calvé, Emma.

Roquette (rô.ket'), Otto. b. at Krotoschin (Krotoszyn, now in Poland), April 19, 1824; d. at Darmstadt, Germany, March 18, 1896. German poet and prose writer. He wrote numerous lyrics, dramas, novels, and tales. Among them are the romantic epic *Waldmüster's Braut-fahrt: ein Rhein-, Wein-, und Wandermärchen* (1851), *Liederbuch* (1852; the third edition under the title *Gedichte*, 1880), *Dramatische Dichtungen* (2 vols, 1867-76); the novels *Im Haas der Väter*, *Das Buchstabenbuch der Leidenschaft* (1878), and *Die Prophetenschule* (1879). He was also the author of *Geschichte der deutschen Literatur* (1862), which in the third edition has the title *Geschichte der deutschen Dichtung* (1879).

Roraima (rô.rî'mâ). See under Guiana Highlands.

Rörås or Rörås (rô.rôs). See Rörås.

Rørdam (rêr'dâm), Valdemar. b. at Dalby, Denmark, Sept. 23, 1872— Danish author of verse narratives, chiefly patriotic in tone. He is noted also as a translator of foreign verse.

Rore (rô're), Cipriano de. b. at Antwerp or at Mechelen, Belgium, 1516; d. at Parma, Italy, 1565. Flemish composer of the Venetian school, notably of madrigals. He was appointed (1563) choirmaster at Saint Mark's, Venice. Composer of motets, psalms, masses, and a passion.

Rorer (rô'rér), Sarah Tyson. [Maiden name, Heston.] b. at Richboro, Pa., Oct. 18, 1849; d. Dec. 27, 1937. American home economist. She was principal of the Philadelphia School of Domestic Science, editor of *Table Talk* (1886-92) and *Household News* (1893-97), and on the staff (1897-1911) of the *Ladies' Home Journal*. Author of *Mrs. Rorer's New Cook Book, How to Use a Chafin Dish, A Key to Simple Cooking*, and others.

Rörås (rê.rôs). [Former spellings, Rörås, Röråas.] Small town in the province of Sor-Trøndelag, Norway, ab. 60 mi. SE of Trondheim; noted for its copper mines. 2,556 (1946).

Rorschach (rôr'shâch). Town in NE Switzerland, in the canton of St. Gallen, on the S shore of the Lake of Constance; summer resort, 10,591 (1941).

Rorschach, Hermann. b. at Zurich, Switzerland, Nov. 8, 1884; d. at Herisau, Switzerland, April 2, 1922. Swiss psychiatrist and neurologist. He introduced (1921) into psychodiagnostics a test which measures the emotional elements of the personality, based on the subject's interpretation of a series of figures in diffusely shaped inkblots, called the Rorschach test. The hypothesis behind the use of inkblots is that an individual's perception of them is determined largely by the projection of his own motives into each figure, rather than by the figure itself. Rorschach's work has now developed into the large and active field of projective techniques in the study of personality. Author of *Psychodagnostik* (1921; Eng. trans., *Psychodiagnostics*, 1942), *The Application of the Form Interpretation Test* (1942), and others.

Rory O'More (rô'rî ô.môr'). Novel by Samuel Lover, published in 1836.

Ros (rôs). See Varangians.

Rosa (rô.sâ), Saint. [Called Rosa or Rosa of Lima; original name, Isabel Flores.] b. at Lima, Peru, 1586; d. there, Aug. 24, 1617. Peruvian Dominican nun and first American-born saint. She was canonized in 1671 by Pope Clement X, her feast-day being fixed on August 30.

Rosa (rô.sâ), Carl August Nicolas. [Original surname, Rose.] b. at Ilamburg, Germany, March 22, 1842; d. at Paris, April 30, 1889. German violinist and opera manager. After the success in opera of his wife, Madame Parepa-Rosa, he formed an English opera company bearing his name which continued with success after her death. He produced nearly 20 operas not previously sung in English.

Rosa (rô.sâ), Edward Bennett. b. at Rogersville, N.Y., Oct. 4, 1861; d. May 17, 1921. American physicist and teacher. He served as associate professor (1891-92) and professor (1892-1903) of physics at Wesleyan, becoming (1912) head of the National Bureau of Standards, a post he held until his death. He is noted for his work in establishing precision in electrical units of measurement and their practical application, playing a prominent role in setting up an international system of electrical units.

Rosa (rô.sâ), Francisco Martínez de la. See Martínez de la Rosa, Francisco.

Rosa (rô.sâ), Monte. Second highest mountain of the Alps (after Mont Blanc). It is situated on the border of N Italy and the canton of Valais, Switzerland, ab. 60 mi. N of Turin. It was first ascended in 1855. Its highest peak is Dufour-pitze, ab. 15,216 ft.

Rosa, Salvador. b. at Ronella, near Naples, Italy, June 20, c1615; d. at Rome, March 15, 1673. Italian painter of the Neapolitan school. He is said to have learned from the banditti of the Abruzzi many incidents which he afterward painted. He went to Rome in 1635, and soon became famous as a painter, musician, and satirical poet. He sympathized with Masaniello in 1646-47, and is said to have been a member of a *Compagnia della Morte*, formed for the waylaying and killing of Spaniards in Naples. His masterpiece is considered to be the *Conspiracy of Catiline*, in the Pitti at Florence. He excelled in battle pieces.

Rosa, Sisto. See Badalocchio, Sisto.

Rosa Bud (rô.sâ bud). See Bud, Miss Rosa.

Rosa Dartle (rô.sâ dâr'tl). See Dartle, Rosa.

Rosader (rô.sâ.dér). In Thomas Lodge's *Rosalynde*, the younger brother of Torrismond the Usurper, and lover of Rosalynde. He became Orlando in Shakespeare's adaptation of the story *As You Like It*.

Rosalba (rô.sâl.bâ). See Carriera, Rosalba.

Rosalie (rô.sâl.i, rô.sâ.li), Saint. [Also, Rosalia (rô.sâl.lé'a).] b. c1130; d. 1163. Patron saint of Palermo, near which city she lived as a recluse in a cave, being famous for her penitential life.

Rosalind (rô.sâ.lind). Daughter of the exiled duke, in love with Orlando, in Shakespeare's *As You Like It*.

Rosalind. According to some authorities, a name given by Edmund Spenser to Rosa Daniel, the sister of Samuel Daniel. She was supposedly loved by Spenser in her youth, and his complaints of her ill usage of him appear in *The Shepherd's Calendar*. In *The Faerie Queene* he is again said to introduce her under the name of Mirabella. Several other identifications of Rosalind have been made, but final identification remains uncertain.

Rosalynde, or Euphues' Golden Legacy (rô.sâ.lind; ô.fû.ēz). Prose idyl by Thomas Lodge, first printed in 1590. Shakespeare took his *As You Like It* from it. It is the most famous book of the Euphuistic school, with the exception of *Euphues* itself.

Rosamond (rô.sâ.mond). Opera by Addison, produced at Drury Lane, London, in 1707.

"Rosamond, the Fair." Epithet of Clifford, Rosamond.

Rosamond's Pond. Sheet of water formerly lying in the SW corner of St. James's Park in London. It was "long consecrated to disastrous love and elegiac poetry." It was filled up in 1770.

Rosamond Vincy (vin'si). See Vincy, Rosamond.

Rosamunda (rô.sâ.mun'da) or **Rosamond** (rô.sâ.mond). Daughter of Cunimond, king of the Gepidae, and wife of Alboin, king of the Lombards. She is said to have procured the death (573) of her husband who, after killing her father, had her drink from a cup made of his skull.

Rosamunde, Fürstin von Cypern (rô.sâ.mûn.dê fûr'stîn fon tsê'pêrn). [Eng. trans., "Rosamunde, Princess of Cyprus."] Drama by Wilhelm von Chezy to which Franz Schubert composed the incidental music, first pro-

duced at Vienna in 1823. The composition (Opus 26) consists of ten numbers and an overture which had originally been composed for *The Magic Harp* (1820).

Rosario (rō.sā'ryō). City in E Argentina, in Santa Fé province, on the Paraná River, ab. 180 mi. NW of Buenos Aires, which alone exceeds it in size and trade in the country: rail center and river port, accessible to ocean-going vessels of up to 1000 tons. It exports wheat, meat, hides, sugar, wool, and flaxseed. Industries include meat-packing plants, flour mills, tanneries, and furniture factories. The city was founded c1725. Pop. 467,937 (1947).

Rosario. [Also, **El Rosario**.] Town in W Mexico, in Sinaloa state, ab. 35 mi. SE of Mazatlán. 8,323 (1940).

Rosario Tala (tā'lā). Town in NE Argentina, in Entre Ríos province W of Concepción del Uruguay. 10,584 (1947).

Rosarno (rō.zār'nō). Town and commune in S Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Calabria, in the province of Reggio di Calabria, situated near the Gulf of Gioia, ab. 32 mi. NE of Reggio di Calabria: agricultural commune. Pop. of commune, 12,623 (1936); of town, 7,793 (1936).

Rosas (rō'sās), **Juan Manuel de**. b. at Buenos Aires, March 30, 1793; d. near Southampton, England, March 14, 1877. Argentine dictator, credited by many modern historians with unifying his nation although admitted by all to have been ruthless in his methods. By the deposition and death of Manuel Dorrego (December, 1828), Rosas became head of the Federalist Party, which aimed at securing the practical independence of the provinces. After some months of fighting, the Unitary Party chief, Juan Lavalle, resigned, and Rosas was governor of Buenos Aires (December, 1829–December, 1832); and was again elected governor with extraordinary powers (March 7, 1835). From this time, by successive reelections, he governed as an absolute dictator until his fall. The press was muzzled, commerce was restricted, and hundreds of his political opponents were driven into exile or assassinated. Some of the provinces formed an informal alliance with Buenos Aires and, for a time, he practically ruled them all, though in name he was only governor of Buenos Aires. One of his great ambitions was to subjugate Montevideo, which had become a refuge for exiles from Buenos Aires and a center of the Unitary Party; to this end he joined with the exiled Uruguayan president, Manuel Oribe, who, thus aided, held most of the interior of Uruguay from 1842 to 1851, though the city was never taken. Allegedly because of Rosas's persecution of French residents, a French fleet blockaded Buenos Aires during most of the time from 1838 to 1845. In the latter year France and England interfered to protect Montevideo, and their combined fleets attacked and took the entrenched camp of Rosas at Punta de Obligado (November 20), but nothing further came of the matter. In 1851 Brazil interfered to protect the independence of Uruguay, uniting with Justo José Urquiza, governor of Entre Ríos. They were joined by Corrientes, and later by other provinces. The combined forces, under Urquiza, eventually defeated the army of Rosas at Monte Caseros, near Buenos Aires (Feb. 3, 1852). Rosas escaped to England, where he lived in retirement until his death.

Rosbach (rō'sbäch). See **Rossbach**.

Roscellinus (rōs.cē'lī'nus) or **Rucelinus** (rō.sē.lī'nus). [French, **Roscellin** (rō.sē.lān).] b. in northern France, about the middle of the 11th century; d. after 1121. Scholastic theologian, the chief founder of Nominalism and teacher of Peter Abelard; canon at Compiègne. He was condemned by a church council at Soissons in 1092 because of his teachings regarding the Trinity.

Roscher (rōsh'ēr), **Wilhelm**. b. at Hanover, Germany, Oct. 21, 1817; d. at Leipzig, Germany, June 4, 1894. German political economist, one of the founders of the historical school of political economy. His works include *System der Volkswirtschaft* (1854–81), *Geschichte der Nationalökonomik in Deutschland* (1874), and others.

Rosciad (rōsh'i.ad), **The**. Poem by Charles Churchill, published in 1761. It is his first published poem, and is a violent satire on various London actors. It was issued anonymously, but its success was so great that Churchill at once acknowledged it.

Roscianum (rōs.i.ā'nūm). Ancient name of **Rossano**.

Roscius (rōsh'ūs), **Quintus**. d. c62 B.C. Greatest of Roman comic actors. He was a native of Solonium, near Lanuvium, in Latium. He was presented by Sulla with a gold ring, the symbol of equestrian rank, and was the instructor and friend of Cicero, who defended him in a lawsuit.

Roscoe (rōs'kō), **Sir Henry Enfield**. b. at London, Jan. 7, 1833; d. at Leatherhead, Surrey, England, Dec. 18, 1915. English chemist, professor of chemistry at Victoria University (Owens College), Manchester. He worked (1855–62) with Robert Bunsen, laying the foundations of comparative spectral analysis; he later developed a method of preparing pure vanadium. He was chosen a member of Parliament for Manchester in 1885 and 1889. His works include *Lessons in Elementary Chemistry* (1866), *Lectures on Spectrum Analysis* (1869), and *A Treatise on Chemistry* (with Carl Schorlemmer, 1878–89).

Roscoe, Thomas. b. at Toxteth Park, Liverpool, England, June 23, 1791; d. at London, Sept. 24, 1871. English translator and scholar; son of William Roscoe. He translated *Memoirs of Benvenuto Cellini* (1822), *Sismond's Literature of the South of Europe* (1823), *Lanzi's History of Painting in Italy* (1828), and others.

Roscoe, William. b. at Liverpool, England, March 8, 1753; d. June 30, 1831. English historian, poet, and miscellaneous author. His chief works are *Life of Lorenzo de' Medici* (1796) and *Life and Pontificate of Leo X* (1805). He also published poems, pamphlets against the slave trade, and others, including the children's classic *The Butterfly's Ball and the Grasshopper's Feast* (1807).

Roscoff (rōs.kōf). Town in NW France, in the department of Finistère, on the English Channel ab. 34 mi. NE of Brest. It is a maritime port and produces a variety of early vegetables (cauliflower, potatoes, onions, artichokes) which are sent to the markets of Paris. It is also a summer resort. 4,294 (1946).

Roscommon (rōs.kom'mōn), 4th Earl of. [Title of **Wentworth Dillon**.] b. in Ireland, c1633; d. at London, Jan. 17, 1685. English poet, critic, and translator. Educated at Caen and Rome, he traveled in France and Germany, returning to England after the Restoration. In addition to a blank-verse translation of Horace's *Art of Poetry* (1680) and *Essay on Translated Verse* (1684), he translated passages from Horace, Vergil, and Guarini, and paraphrased psalms and prayers. He also translated into English the famous Latin hymn *Dies Irae*. He was the first critic to praise John Milton's *Paradise Lost*.

Roscommon. [Irish, **Ros Comáin** (rōs.kom'mōn).] Inland county in the Irish Republic, in Connacht province. It is bounded on the N and NE by County Leitrim, on the E by Counties Longford and Westmeath and Lough Ree, on the SE by County Offaly, on the SW by County Galway, on the W by Counties Galway and Mayo, and on the NW by County Sligo. The surface is level or rolling, covered with many bogs and lakes. Iron ore, coal, and marble are all found to some extent within the county. Roscommon is the county seat; area, ab. 951 sq. mi.; pop. 68,128 (1951).

Roscommon. Market town in the Irish Republic, in Connacht province and county seat of County Roscommon, ab. 44 mi. NE of Galway City. The castle, one of the largest and finest in Ireland, built in 1268, is quadrangular in plan, with round towers at the angles. The gate is flanked by towers. 2,014 (1951).

Rose (rō'zē), **Carl August Nicolas**. Original name of **Rosa, Carl August Nicolas**.

Rose (rōz), **Edward Everett**. b. at Stanstead, Quebec, Canada, 1862; d. at Fremont, Wis., April 2, 1939. American playwright, chiefly known for dramatizations of popular novels such as *David Harum*.

Rose, George. [Pseudonym, **Arthur Sketchley**.] b. 1817; d. at London, Nov. 11, 1882. English humorous writer. He was the author of several plays, but is better known as the author of the *Mrs. Brown Lectures*, written in the character of a garrulous cockney woman.

Rose (rō'zē), **Gustav**. b. at Berlin, March 28, 1798; d. there, July 15, 1873. German mineralogist; brother of Heinrich Rose. He published *Elemente der Kristallographie* (1833) and others.

Rose, Heinrich. b. at Berlin, Aug. 6, 1795; d. Jan. 27, 1834. German chemist; brother of Gustav Rose. He made a second discovery of the element columbium,

which he called niobium. His chief work is *Handbuch der analytischen Chemie* (1829).

Rose (rōz), Hugh Henry. [Title, Baron Strathnairn.] b. at Berlin, April 6, 1801; d. at Paris, Oct. 16, 1885. English military commander. He served as British commissioner at the headquarters of the commander in chief of the French army during the Crimean War. During the Sepoy Mutiny (1857 et seq.), he captured Jhansi, and reconquered much of Central India. He was appointed (1860) commander in chief of the Bombay army, succeeding Sir Henry Somerset. As commander in Ireland he prevented (1866-67) the Fenian conspiracy from becoming a rebellion.

Rose, John Holland. b. at Bedford, England, 1855; d. March 3, 1942. English historian, noted chiefly as coeditor of the *Cambridge History of the British Empire*. Author of *The Life of Napoleon* (2 vols., 1902), *William Pitt and National Revival* (1911), *The Mediterranean in the Ancient World* (1933), *Man and the Sea: Stages in Maritime and Human Progress* (1935), and others.

Rose, Joseph Nelson. b. near Liberty, Ind., Jan. 11, 1862; d. May 4, 1928. American botanist. He served (1888-96) as assistant botanist with the U.S. Department of Agriculture, and as assistant and then associate curator (1896-1912, 1923-28) of the National Herbarium of the U.S. National Museum.

Rose, Roman de la. See **Roman de la Rose.**

Rose, the. Playhouse opened by Philip Henslowe on the Bankside, Southwark, London, 1587.

Roseau (rō.zō'). City in SW Dominica, British West Indies, on the Caribbean Sea: capital and chief port; exports bananas, citrus fruit, and vanilla. 9,812 (1949).

Rosebery (rōz.bē.rī), 5th Earl of. [Title of **Archibald Philip Primrose**; also, Earl of Midlothian.] b. at London, May 7, 1847; d. May 21, 1929. British statesman. He was educated at Eton and at Christ Church, Oxford, and succeeded his grandfather as earl in 1868. He was undersecretary of state for home affairs (1881-83), first commissioner of works (1884-85), and foreign secretary in the third and fourth Gladstone ministries (1886 and 1892-94). On W. E. Gladstone's retirement from office in March, 1894, Lord Rosebery succeeded him as prime minister, and resigned in June, 1895. He headed the Imperialist Liberals and gradually became alienated from the party, eventually attacking (1909) Lloyd George's budget as revolutionary. He was chairman of the first London county council, elected in 1889. He wrote *William Pitt* (1891), *Appreciations and Addresses* (1899), *Sir Robert Peel* (1899), *Napoleon: the Last Phase* (1900), *Oliver Cromwell* (1900), *Lord Randolph Churchill* (1906), *Lord Chatham* (1910), and others.

Rose Bradwardine (brad'wār.dēn). See **Bradwardine, Rose.**

Rosebud (rōz'būd). See **Bud, Miss Rosa.**

Roseburg (rōz'berg). City in SW Oregon, county seat of Douglas County, on the Umpqua River: manufactures of wood products, processing of fruits and vegetables. 8,390 (1950).

Rosecrans (rōz'kranz), William Starke. b. in Kingston township, Delaware County, Ohio, Sept. 6, 1819; d. near Los Angeles, Calif., March 11, 1898. American general, with the Union army in the Civil War. He was graduated (1842) from West Point, became (1843) assistant professor in the departments of engineering and of natural and experimental philosophy at West Point, serving there for four years, and for a decade thereafter was on various tours of duty in New England. He resigned (April 1, 1854) his commission as first lieutenant, devoted himself to engineering and architectural practice at Cincinnati, Ohio, became active in coal mining and river navigation in western Virginia, and in 1857 became head of an oil-refining company at Cincinnati. He became (April 19, 1861) volunteer aide-de-camp to General G. B. McClellan and after holding several other posts was commissioned a brigadier general in the regular army. He led a brigade during McClellan's campaign in western Virginia and won the battle of Rich Mountain (July, 1861). He was McClellan's successor as commanding general of the Department of the Ohio; subsequently, as commander of the Department of Western Virginia, he cleared that area of Confederate forces, enabling the establishment of the state of West Virginia. He commanded (May, 1862)

the left wing of Pope's Army of the Mississippi, succeeding Pope as commander in June, 1862, and took part in the operations around Corinth. Promoted to the rank of major general of volunteers, he was assigned to the command of the Army of the Cumberland and later engaged Braxton Bragg's forces in Tennessee. Rosecrans was defeated by Bragg at the battle of Chickamauga (Sept. 19-20, 1863) and was relieved (Oct. 19, 1863) of his command. Assigned to the command of the Department of the Missouri, he was sent (December, 1864) to Cincinnati to await orders and resigned his commission (March 28, 1867) in the regular army. He had received (March 13, 1865) the brevet rank of major general. He served (1868-69) as U.S. minister to Mexico, was later active in mining operations in Mexico and California, and served (1881-85) in Congress as representative from California. After the end of his term in Congress he became register of the treasury, holding that post until 1893.

Rosedale (rōz'dāl). Former city in NE Kansas, in Wyandotte County, near the Kansas River: iron manufactures. It became part of Kansas City in 1922.

Rosedale. Play by Lester Wallack, based on Sir Edward Bruce Hamley's novel *Lady Lee's Woodhoo*. It was produced in 1863.

Rose Fleming (flem'ing). See **Fleming, Rose.**

Rosegger (rōz'gē'gēr), Peter. [Pseudonym as a writer, until 1894, P. K. (Petri Kettenfeier).] b. at Alpl, near Krieglach, Styria, Austria, July 31, 1843; d. at Krieglach, June 26, 1918. Austrian fiction writer, dramatist, and lyric poet. His work is characterized by folk themes, folk speech, and native settings. The great volume of his prose includes such well-known works as *Die Schriften des Waldschulmeisters* (1875; Eng. trans., *The Forest Schoolmaster*, 1901), *Der Gotsucher* (1883; Eng. trans., *The God-seeker*, 1901), *Jakob der Letzte* (1888), and *Das ewige Licht* (1897), among many others.

Roselle (rō.zēl'). Borough in NE New Jersey, in Union County: residential and industrial community. 17,681 (1950).

Roselle Park. Borough in NE New Jersey, in Union County: residential suburb; manufactures of carpets, oil burners, and machinery. 11,537 (1950).

Rosellini (rō.zē.lē'nē), Ippolito. b. at Pisa, Italy, 1800; d. there, June 4, 1843. Italian Orientalist and archaeologist, associate of Jean François Champollion in Egypt. He was professor of Oriental languages at Pisa from 1824 to 1839, when he became professor of archaeology.

Roselly de Lorgues (rō.zē.lē də lōrg), Antoine François Félix. b. at Grasse, Alpes-Maritimes, France, Aug. 11, 1805; d. Jan. 2, 1898. French author, known for his works in defense of Roman Catholicism and his writings on Columbus. The former include *Le Christ devant le siècle* (1835) and *La Croix dans les deux mondes* (1844). His works on Columbus are extremely laudatory, and were undertaken with the direct end of securing the beatification of his hero. Among them are *Christophe Colomb* (2 vols., 1856), *Christophe Colomb serviteur de Dieu* (1884), and *Histoire posthume de Christophe Colomb* (1885).

Rosemead (rōz'mēd). Unincorporated community in S California, in Los Angeles County, 11,006 (1950).

Rosemonde (rōz.mōnd). See **Rostand, Louise Rose Étienne.**

Rosen (rō.zēn), Charles. b. in Westmoreland County, Pa., April 28, 1878—. American landscape painter. He was honored by the National Academy of Design in 1910, 1912, and 1916, and became a member in 1917. He is represented in a number of museums in the U.S. Among his principal works are *Tug Boats*, *A Winter Morning*, and *Barns and Silos*.

Rosen, Friedrich. b. at Leipzig, Germany, Aug. 30, 1856; d. 1935. German diplomat and linguist. He was consul at Jerusalem (1899), ambassador at Tangiers (1905), at Bucharest (1910-12), at Lisbon (1912-16), and at The Hague. He was minister of foreign affairs from 1921 to 1922. His works include *Neupersischer Sprachführer* (1890), and translations into German of modern Indian and Persian poetry.

Rosen, Baron Roman Romanovich de. b. 1847; d. 1921. Russian diplomat. He was secretary of the Russian legation, and later minister, at Tokyo. He was consul general at New York, first secretary of the Russian em-

bassy at Washington during President Cleveland's administration, and Russian ambassador to Washington (1905-11). He was associated with Count Witte in the peace negotiations between Japan and Russia which resulted in the Treaty of Portsmouth (Sept. 5, 1905), ending the Russo-Japanese War.

Rosenau (rō'z'en.ou), **Milton Joseph**. b. at Philadelphia, Jan. 1, 1869; d. at Chapel Hill, N.C., April 9, 1946. American sanitarian, internationally famous authority on preventive medicine, public health, and hygiene, known for his researches in anaphylaxis. He was professor of preventive medicine and hygiene (1909-35) at Harvard Medical School and of epidemiology (1922-35) at the Harvard School of Public Health, and director (1935-46) of the University of North Carolina School of Public Health.

Rosenbach (rō'z'en.bak'), **Abraham S. Wolf**. b. at Philadelphia, July 22, 1876; d. at Philadelphia, July 1, 1952. American bibliophile and literary scholar. He compiled the catalogue of Harvard's Widener Memorial Library, and edited with Austin Dobson *Dr. Johnson's Prologue* (1908). Author of *The Unpublishable Memoirs* (1917), *Books and Bidders* (1927), *The First Theatrical Company in America* (1939), *A Description of the Four Folios of Shakespeare* (1945), and other works.

Rosenberg (rō'z'en.bērg). City in E Texas, in Fort Bend County, ab. 30 mi. SW of Houston. It was established in 1883. Pop. 6,210 (1950).

Rosenberg (rō'z'en.berk). German name of Ružomberok.

Rosenberg. See also under **Sulzbach-Rosenberg**.

Rosenberg, Alfred. b. at Tallin (Reval), Estonia, Jan. 12, 1893; executed at Nuremberg, Germany, Oct. 16, 1946. German Nazi writer and politician. A Balt educated in Russia, he became editor (c1922 et seq.) of the *Völkischer Beobachter*, the official paper of the Nazis. He was the chief Nazi racial theorist, and was in charge of the education of party members until 1941, when Hitler made him minister for the occupied eastern territories. In this capacity he was responsible for acts of terror against slave labor and the murder of several million Jews; the international war crimes tribunal at Nuremberg sentenced him to death by hanging. Rosenberg's chief contribution to Nazi philosophy is *Der Mythos des 20. Jahrhunderts* (1930), a mélange of scientific and pseudoscientific concepts set forth in a consistently anti-Christian and anti-Semitic philosophy.

Rosenberg (rō'z'en.bērg), **Anna M.** b. at Budapest, June 19, 1902—. American public administrator and government official. She served with the National Recovery Administration (1934-39) and with the Social Security Board (1936-43). She was regional director (1942-45) for the War Manpower Commission and traveled to Europe as presidential representative (1944, 1945) to investigate the problems of the soldiers returning after World War II. In 1950, during the Korean crisis, she became U.S. assistant secretary of defense in charge of manpower and personnel policy.

Rosenberg (rō'z'en.berk'), **Arthur**. b. at Berlin, Dec. 19, 1889; d. at Brooklyn, N.Y., Feb. 8, 1943. German historian, who taught at the University of Berlin, and served also as Communist, later a Socialist, member of the German Reichstag. Author of *Die Entstehung der deutschen Republik, 1871-1918* (1928), *Geschichte des Bolschewismus von Marx bis zur Gegenwart* (1932), and others.

Rosenbusch (rō'z'en.bush), **Karl Heinrich Ferdinand**. b. at Einbeck, Germany, June 24, 1836; d. at Heidelberg, Germany, Jan. 20, 1914. German geologist. He principally devoted himself to microscopic petrography. He edited the *Neues Jahrbuch für Mineralogie, Geologie und Paläontologie* (with Klein and Benecke, 1879-84).

Rosencrantz (rō'z'en.krants) and **Guildenstern** (gil'den.stērn). Characters in Shakespeare's *Hamlet*. They are old schoolfellows of Hamlet, and are sent for by the king to spy upon him.

Rosendaël (rō.zān.dāl). Town in N France, in the department of Nord, situated near the English Channel, ab. 2 mi. NE of Dunkerque, of which it is a suburb. It is known for breweries, shipbuilding, and weaving of jute. The town suffered damage in World War II. 14,386 (1946).

Rosenfeld (rō'z'en.felt), **Alexander**. See **Roda Roda, Alexander**.

Rosenfeld, Paul. b. at New York, May 4, 1890; d. July 21, 1946. American critic. He was music critic (1920-27) of *The Dial*, and was one of the editors of the *American Caravan* series. Author of several books of critical sketches of composers and authors, the novel *The Boy in the Sun* (1928), and the volume of essays *By Way of Art* (1928).

Rosengarten (rō'z'en.gär.ten). [Also, **Great Rosengarten**.] Medieval German folk epic (dating in its present form from c1300). It treats of Dietrich of Bern, Kriemhild of Worms, and others. It was edited by W. Grimm in 1836.

Rosenheim (rō'z'en.hīm). Town in S Germany, in the Land (state) of Bavaria, American Zone, in the *Regierungsbezirk* (government district) of Upper Bavaria, situated on the Inn river ab. 30 mi. SE of Munich: has salt trade; sawmills and flour mills; machine, paper, and leather manufactures. The architecture of the old part of the town is reminiscent of Italian cities. The parish church dates from the 15th century. The population increased in the period 1939-46 by 33.5 percent. 27,286 (1946), 29,937 (1950).

Rosenkavalier (rō'z'en.kä.väl.ēr'), **Der**. Opera in three acts by Richard Strauss, with a libretto by Hugo von Hofmannsthal, first produced at Dresden, Jan. 26, 1911.

Rosenkranz (rō'z'en.krānts), **Johann Karl Friedrich**. b. at Magdeburg, Germany, April 28, 1805; d. at Königsberg, in East Prussia, June 14, 1879. German Hegelian philosopher and historian of literature. He wrote *Geschichte der deutschen Poesie im Mittelalter* (1830), *Enzyklopädie der theologischen Wissenschaften* (1831), *Handbuch einer allgemeinen Geschichte der Poesie* (1832-33), *Psychologie* (1837), *Kritische Erläuterungen des Hegelschen Systems* (1840), *Studien* (1839-44), *Goethe und seine Werke* (1847), *Die Pädagogik als System* (1848), *Wissenschaft der logischen Idee* (1855-59), *lives of Diderot* (1866) and *Hegel* (1844), and *Neue Studien* (1875-77). With F. W. Schubert he edited Kant's works (1838-40), adding a *History of the Kantian Philosophy*.

Rosenloui Glacier (rō'z'en.lou.ē). Alpine glacier in the canton of Bern, Switzerland, ab. 11 mi. SE of Interlaken.

Rosenman (rō'z'en.man), **Samuel Irving**. b. at San Antonio, Tex., Feb. 13, 1896—. American lawyer, notable as a special aide to Presidents Franklin D. Roosevelt (1943-44) and Harry S. Truman (1945-46). He served in the New York legislature (1922-26), was counsel (1929-32) to Roosevelt as governor of New York, and was a justice (1932-43) of the New York supreme court.

Rosenmüller (rō'z'en.mül.ēr), **Ernst Friedrich Karl**. b. at Hesselberg, near Hildburghausen, Germany, Dec. 10, 1768; d. Sept. 17, 1835. German Orientalist and Protestant theologian; son of Johann Georg Rosenmüller.

Rosenmüller, Johann Georg. b. at Ummerstadt, near Hildburghausen, Germany, Dec. 18, 1736; d. at Leipzig, Germany, March 14, 1815. German Protestant theologian and popular religious writer.

Rosenplüt (rō'z'en.plüt) or **Rosenblüt** (rō'z'en.blüt), **Hans**. [Called **Schneppeper**.] fl. c1460. German gunsmith and meistersinger at Nuremberg, one of the earliest cultivators of the secular Shrovetide play (*Fastnachtspiel*).

Rosenstein (rō'z'en.shstīn), **Ritter von**. Title of **Ebner, Anton Gilbert Victor**.

Rosenthal (rō'z'en.tāl), **Moritz**. b. at Lemberg (Lvov), in the Ukraine, Dec. 18, 1862; d. at New York, Sept. 2, 1946. Polish piano virtuoso. A pupil of Franz Liszt, he was noted for his brilliant technique. He made his debut (1876) at Vienna, and made (c1886 et seq.) many tours of the Continent, England, and the U.S. He wrote (in collaboration with Ludwig Schytte) *Schule des höheren Klavierspiels*.

Rosenwald (rō'z'en.wöld), **Julius**. b. at Springfield, Ill., Aug. 12, 1862; d. at Chicago, Jan. 6, 1932. American businessman and philanthropist. As vice-president and treasurer (1895-1910) and president (1910-25) of Sears, Roebuck and Company, he was a leading developer of the U.S. mail-order business. He contributed millions of dollars to the education and welfare of the American Negro and of Jews at home and abroad, to the feeding of German children after World War I, and to the University of Chicago.

Rose of Castile (kas.tél'). Opera by Michael William Balfe, with a libretto by Harris and Falconer, first performed at London on Oct. 29, 1857.

Rose of Lima (lé'ma). Saint. See Saint Rosa.

Rose of Persia (pér'zha, -sha). The. Comic opera in two acts by Sir Arthur Sullivan, with a libretto by Basil Hood, first performed at the London Savoy Theatre on Nov. 29, 1899.

Roses, Wars of the. Series of armed contests (1455-85) for the throne of England, between the houses of Lancaster and York; so called because the Yorkists took as their cognizance the white rose, whereupon the Lancastrians adopted the red rose as their badge. No issue of importance to the English people was at stake, and for the most part, both in the countryside and in the towns, they remained aloof from the proceedings. Little injury was inflicted upon the people, rural or urban, while the nobles and their retainers, in mutual slaughter, prepared the way for the near-absolutism of the monarchy under the Tudors and Stuarts. The Lancastrian dynasty came to the throne when Henry of Bolingbroke, Duke of Lancaster and Hereford, son of John of Gaunt, compelled the abdication of Richard II, son of Edward the Black Prince, John of Gaunt's older brother. Bolingbroke assumed the royal title as Henry IV, and was confirmed in it by Parliament in 1399. He was succeeded by his son and his grandson, Henry V and Henry VI. The latter was nine months old at his accession; during his minority the affairs of the kingdom were managed by a council and by a succession of powerful nobles. In 1431 Henry was crowned king of France at Paris, which did not abate French opposition to the English claims. In the hope of bolstering those claims, William de la Pole, 4th Earl of Suffolk, then chief of Henry's counselors, in 1445 arranged his marriage with Margaret of Anjou. When on the latter's advice Henry relinquished the county of Maine to the French, anger turned against Suffolk, who was impeached and murdered. His successor in power was Edmund Beaufort, 2nd Duke of Somerset, of a junior branch of the House of Lancaster, who in view of Henry and Margaret's continued childlessness, had his eye on succession to the crown. But so did Richard, Duke of York, by virtue of descent from the next older brother of John of Gaunt. In 1453 Margaret at last gave Henry an heir, but the struggle between Somerset and York continued, especially during two periods (1453-54, 1455-56) when Henry was insane, and in 1455 York took the field with an army, which on May 22 defeated the Lancastrians at St. Albans, killing Somerset and taking the king prisoner. For a time Richard of York was acknowledged as protector of the realm, but Queen Margaret, who well understood his designs, brought about his ouster. In 1459 York, backed by Richard Neville, 1st Earl of Salisbury, and Richard Neville, Earl of Warwick, renewed the war, but after a victory by Salisbury at Blore Heath on September 23, some of the Yorkist forces deserted, and the duke fled to Ireland while the earls took refuge at Calais. In 1460 they and York returned to England and defeated the royal forces at Northampton on July 10, taking the king prisoner, while the queen fled to Scotland. A general rising of the people in Kent and at London contributed to the Yorkist victory, discontent being rife because of the continued disorders under Henry's weak rule, the drain of the French war, and the persecution of the religious sect known as the Lollards. The Duke of York convened Parliament and urged upon it his claim to the throne, but had to be satisfied with a decision that Henry should continue to be king while he lived, but that York, instead of Henry's son, should be the heir presumptive. Upon this, the Lancastrians rallied, and York was defeated and slain at Wakefield on December 31; Salisbury was taken prisoner and beheaded. The Lancastrian ascendancy was brief; Duke Richard's eldest son, Edward, Earl of March, routed them at Mortimer's Cross on Feb. 2, 1461; he was checked at St. Albans on February 17, but Queen Margaret, commanding the Lancastrians, failed to follow up her advantage, pausing instead to direct bloody reprisals upon captured foes; and the young Yorkist leader pressed forward to London, where the people acclaimed him, and a council of Yorkist nobles named him king, as Edward IV. He had to fight for his throne, but did so successfully at Towton (where fully

120,000 men engaged in the sanguinary melee, with no quarter given) on March 29, 1461, at Hedgely Moor on April 25 of the same year, and at Hexham on May 8, 1461. King Henry was taken prisoner again and confined in the Tower of London. Meanwhile bills of attainder, confiscations of property, and death on the block were the lot of all the principal Lancastrians upon whom King Edward could lay his hands. The Earl of Warwick dominated the early reign of Edward IV, but a progressive divergence of their policies led to Warwick's revolt and capture of the king, whom the earl planned to replace with his brother George, Duke of Clarence. The Yorkist nobles, however, compelled Warwick to liberate Edward, with whom he was nominally reconciled while he fomented rebellions in the north. These Edward energetically put down, and Warwick and Clarence in 1470 fled to France. Warwick now deserted Clarence, made an alliance with Queen Margaret, returned to England with a Lancastrian force and with French aid at a time when Edward was in the north attending to a fresh revolt, and restored Henry VI to the throne. Edward IV in turn fled to the Netherlands, secured the assistance of Charles the Bold of Burgundy, returned in March, 1471, and captured London, again imprisoning Henry. Warwick was defeated and killed at Barnet on April 14, 1471; Margaret was taken captive, and her son Edward, Henry VI's heir, was killed at Tewkesbury shortly afterward; the unfortunate Henry went to the Tower for the last time, and his death there is not implausibly supposed to have followed upon Edward IV's orders. That monarch reigned until his death in 1483; in his will he named his brother Richard, Duke of Gloucester, as guardian of his son and heir, Edward V, who at that time was 12 years of age. The able and ambitious Gloucester induced certain lords and others to present a petition, impugning Edward V's legitimacy and beseeching Gloucester to take the crown. This he did, with the title of Richard III, moreover sending the young Edward V and his still younger brother, the Duke of York, to the Tower, where they were put to death. This murder of two innocent boys, a crime which historians agree in imputing to their uncle, may have contributed to a revulsion of sentiment against Richard, whose reign had begun auspiciously with his initiation of reforms demanded by the increasingly important mercantile classes. There was a Lancastrian claimant to the throne in the person of the Welsh Henry Tudor, Earl of Richmond. In his behalf Henry Stafford, 2nd Duke of Buckingham, raised a revolt in 1483 and, failing, lost his head. But in 1485 Henry Tudor landed in Wales, gathered support, and defeated Richard at Bosworth Field on August 22. Subsequently marrying Yorkist Edward IV's daughter, Lancastrian Henry VII brought an end to the Wars of the Roses. Under the Lancastrian kings, parliamentary government had made notable advances. This progress was halted by the Wars of the Roses, in which moreover the baronial class, hitherto the chief check upon the monarchy, dissipated its strength, so that the first Tudor monarch found England ripe for the kind of rule that was congenial to his temperament and that of his dynastic successors.

Roseto degli Abruzzi (rô.ză'tô de ly'ê ä.bröt'tsê). Town and commune in C Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Abruzzi e Molise, in the province of Teramo, situated on the Adriatic Sea near the mouth of the Vomano River, ab. 17 mi. E of Teramo: agricultural commune. Pop. of commune, 10,985 (1936); of town, 3,478 (1936).

Rosetta (rô.zet'a). [Arabic, Rashid; ancient name, *Bolbitine*.] Town in NE Africa, once famous as a port, in the Nile River delta of Egypt near the mouth of the Rosetta Branch of the river, ab. 35 mi. NE of Alexandria. In modern times Alexandria has eclipsed Rosetta as a port. The famous Rosetta Stone, dating from the time of Ptolemy V (c195 a.c.), covered with ancient inscriptions in Greek and in demotic and hieroglyphic Egyptian, was found here during the Napoleonic expedition in 1799; its deciphering by Jean François Champollion marks the opening of the intensive study of Egyptian antiquities. 28,698 (1947).

Rosetta Branch. River in N Africa, the western of the two chief brn ch. into which the Nile River divides to form its delta. It separates from the Damietta Branch a few miles NW of Cairo.

Rosetta Stone. See under Rosetta.

"Rosetta Stone of Asia" (ā'zha, -sha). See under Behistun.

Roseville (rōz'vil). City in N California, in Placer County, NE of San Francisco: packing center for plums, berries, almonds, and grapes. 8,723 (1950).

Roseville. Village in SE Michigan, in Macomb County: a northern residential suburb of Detroit. 15,816 (1950).

Roseville. Village in E Minnesota, in Ramsey County, N of St. Paul: residential suburb. 6,437 (1950).

Rosheim (rō'zēm; German, rōs'him). Town in E France, in the department of Bas-Rhin, situated on the slopes of the Vosges Mountains, ab. 15 mi SW of Strasbourg. Formerly a free imperial city, it still has remnants of medieval fortifications and the remarkable Church of Saints Peter and Paul, a Romanesque building from the 12th century. 2,715 (1946).

Rosh Hashana (rosh ha.shā'nā) or **Rosh Hashona** (rosh ha.shō'nā). Jewish holy day marking the beginning of the Jewish New Year; it falls on the first of Tishri, which occurs variously in September or early October. It is, next to the Day of Atonement, the most important observance of the Jewish year. In the orthodox calendar, the feast covers the first two days of the month. The blowing of a ram's horn (*shofar*) calls worshipers to their observances of the holiday. On this day, by tradition, God first considers those individual destinies for the coming year which are sealed on the Day of Atonement.

Rosicrucianism (rō.zi.krō'shan.iz.əm). Esoteric and mystical philosophy, with many adherents, usually traced to Christian Rosenkranz, reputed scion of a noble Austrian family, born in 1387. According to some accounts, however, Christian Rosenkranz was a pseudonym of Johann Valentine Andreä, but another version of the story makes Andreä a 16th-century successor of the original leader. Rosenkranz, in any case, seems to have traveled extensively in the Holy Land, Syria, Egypt, and Spain, consulting learned men and studying ancient lore, which after his return to Austria he spent some years collating and arranging, before choosing three companions to whom he imparted his religious, philosophical, and medical learning. Thus was formed the first Society of the Rose and Cross (perhaps more often but probably less accurately known as the Society of the Rosy Cross). At first it was one of their great purposes to keep their learning, their system, and the very existence of the order, secret; and to this end they communicated with each other in a secret language. Subsequently four more brothers were admitted to knowledge of the order's mystic lore, and slowly the number was increased still further. Before his death in 1484 and his burial in a symbolically seven-sided tomb of his own design, Christian Rosenkranz directed that his burial vault should be opened in 120 years, and that his doctrines should then be disclosed to scholars in general. Accordingly, in 1604, these directions were carried out, and it is alleged that the body of the sage was found in a state of excellent preservation, surrounded by unextinguished magic lamps. The Frater I.O., one of Rosenkranz's original comrades, is supposed to have been the first to bring Rosicrucianism to England, and has been credited with curing one of the Earls of Norfolk of leprosy. Early in the 17th century the English mystic Robert Fludd was initiated into the Rosicrucian cult, became magus or chief of the order in that country, and in turn is said to have initiated Francis Bacon, among others. Fludd was succeeded by Sir Kenelm Digby. Another English Rosicrucian of note was Elias Ashmole, who introduced elements of Rosicrucian symbolism into freemasonry. The cult first appeared in America when a small group of Rosicrucians came to Philadelphia in 1694. Rosicrucianism now has organized existence in many countries.

Rosier (rō'zhēr), James. b. in Norfolk, England, 1575; d. 1635. English explorer. He accompanied George Waymouth in his voyage to Maine and the Penobscot in 1605.

Rosignano Marittimo (rō.zē.nyā'nō mā.rēt'tē.mō). [Also, **Rosignano**.] Town and commune in C Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Tuscany, in the province of Livorno, situated near the Ligurian Sea, ab. 10 mi. SE of Leghorn (Livorno): agricultural commune and seaside

resort. Pop. of commune, 17,611 (1936); of town, 2,087 (1936).

Rosinante (roz.i.nan'tē). [Spanish, **Rocinante**.] In Cervantes's *Don Quixote*, Don Quixote's charger, all skin and bone.

Rosini (rō.zē'nē), **Giovanni**. b. at Lucignano, Italy, June 24, 1776; d. at Pisa, Italy, May 16, 1855. Italian poet and writer of historical novels.

Rosiori-de-Vede (rō.shō'rē.dā.vā'dā). Town in S Rumania, in Muntania, on the Vede River ab. 60 mi. SW of Bucharest: agricultural and cattle markets. 14,905 (1948).

Roskilde (rōs'kil'ē). City in Denmark, on the island of Zealand, the capital of the *amt* (county) of Copenhagen, situated on an arm of the Kattegat between Copenhagen and Korsør. It has agricultural trade and industries. The cathedral, a brick Gothic structure (commenced 1219, consecrated 1464, restored 1859-81), contains remarkable chapels, and tombs of various Danish kings, queens, nobles, and scholars. The royal palace was erected in 1735. Roskilde was the capital of Denmark and the seat of a bishopric from the 10th to the 15th century. By the Peace of Roskilde, concluded in 1658, Denmark ceded to Sweden all territories E and N of the Øresund (the Sound) and exempted Sweden from the Sound tolls. 23,497 (1945).

Roslin (rōz'lin). Village in S Scotland, in Midlothian, on the river North Esk ab. 6 mi. S of Edinburgh: carpet and gunpowder manufactures. Pop. of special ward and drainage district, 1,497 (1931).

Rosmead (rōz'mēd), 1st Baron. Title of Robinson, Sir Hercules George Robert.

Rosmer (rōs'mēr), **Ernst**. [Pseudonym of Elsa Bernstein; maiden name, Porges.] b. at Vienna, Oct. 29, 1866—Austrian playwright. She wrote at first in a naturalistic vein (*Wir drei und Dämmerung*, 1894), continued with a dramatized fairy tale in verse (*Märchen-kinder*, 1898) for which Enibert Humperdinck wrote incidental music, did several psychological plays with artists as heroes (*Tedeum* and *Johannes Hekner*, 1904), and, after an excursion into symbolism (*Mutter Maria*), took up the thread of traditional classicism (*Nausikaa*, 1906; *Achill*, 1910).

Ros Mhic Thriúin (rus' vik rō'in). Irish name of New Ross.

Rosmini (rōz.mē'nē), **Carlo de'**. b. at Rovereto, in the Italian Tyrol, Oct. 29, 1758; d. at Milan, Italy, June 9, 1827. Italian historian and biographer.

Rosmini-Serbatì (rōz.mē'nē.ser.bā'tē), **Antonio**. b. at Rovereto, Tyrol, March 25, 1797; d. at Stresa, near Lago Maggiore, Italy, July 1, 1855. Italian philosopher, founder (1828) of the religious order of the Brothers of Charity. His *Delle Cinque Piaghe della Santa Chiesa* (1848) aroused opposition from the Jesuits and it was on the Index from 1849 to 1854; although it was later dismissed from the ban, 40 of its propositions were condemned (1887) by Pope Leo XIII. Among his numerous works is *Nuovo saggio sull' origine delle idee* (1830).

Rosmunda (rōz.mōn'dā). Tragedy by Count Vittorio Alfieri, published in 1783.

Rosny (rō'nē), Baron de. See Sully, Duc de.

Rosny, J. H. [Also called **Rosny aîné**, meaning "Rosny the elder"; pseudonym of Joseph Henri Honoré Boëx.] b. at Brussels, Belgium, 1856; d. at Paris, Feb. 14, 1940. French novelist; brother of the J. H. Rosny immediately following. He was a prolific author: with his brother he wrote *Nell Horn* (1886) and more than 60 other titles, as well as 64 others written alone.

Rosny, J. H. [Pseudonym of Séraphin Justin François Boëx.] b. at Brussels, Belgium, 1859—French novelist; brother of the J. H. Rosny immediately preceding, and with whom he collaborated in the writing of more than 60 novels. Author in his own right of *L'Affaire Dérive* (1909), *Sépulchres blancs* (1913), *Mimi, les profiteurs, et le poilu* (1919), and others.

Rosny, Léon de. b. at Loos, Nord, France, Aug. 5, 1837; d. 1916. French Orientalist and ethnographer, author of various works on the Chinese, Japanese, and Korean languages, and on the antiquities of Central America and Yucatán.

Rosny-sous-Bois (rō.nē.sō.bwā). Town in N France, in the department of Seine, between Montreuil and Raincy,

E of Paris. It is a suburb of Paris, known for its enamel industry and manufactures of photographic supplies. 14,270 (1946).

Rosolini (rō.zō.lē'nē). Town and commune in SW Italy, on the island of Sicily, in the province of Siracusa, situated near the SE corner of the island, ab. 25 mi. SW of Syracuse; agricultural commune. Pop. of commune, 14,052 (1936); of town, 12,642 (1936).

Rospigliosi (rōs.pī.lyō'zē), **Giulio**. Original name of Pope Clement IX.

Rösrath (rēs'rāt). Town in W Germany, in the *Land* (state) of North Rhine-Westphalia, British Zone, formerly in the Rhine Province, Prussia, ab. 14 mi. S of Cologne; metal and leather industries. 11,290 (1950).

Ross (rōs, rōs). See also **Ross-on-Wye**; also **Ross-shire**.

Ross, 11th Earl of. Title of **Macdonald, John** (d. c1498).

Ross, Thane of Scotland in Shakespeare's *Macbeth*.

Ross, Adrian. Pseudonym of **Ropes, Arthur Reed**.

Ross, Alexander. b. at Aberdeen, Scotland, 1591; d. 1654. Scottish clergyman, chaplain to Charles I. Among his works is *A View of all the Religions in the World* (1653), to which Butler refers in the couplet in *Hudibras*. "There was an ancient sage philosopher, Who had read Alexander Ross over."

Ross, Alexander. b. in Aberdeenshire, Scotland, April 13, 1699; d. at Lochlee, Forfarshire (now Angus), Scotland, May 20, 1784. Scottish schoolmaster and poet. He wrote *Helene*, or the *Fortunate Shepherdess* (1768), a narrative poem, and a number of songs, including *Wooded an' Married an' a'*, and other poetical pieces in the rural dialect of Aberdeenshire.

Ross, Alexander. b. in Nairnshire, Scotland, May 9, 1783; d. in Colony Gardens (now in Winnipeg, Manitoba), Red River Settlement, British North America, Oct. 23, 1856. British fur-trader and pioneer in British America. He went (1810) with John Jacob Astor's expedition to Oregon and was one of the founders of Astoria. He later helped establish Fort Walla Walla and the Red River settlement. He wrote *Adventures of the First Settlers on the Oregon or Columbia River* (1849), *Fur-Hunters of the Far West* (1855), *The Red River Settlement* (1856).

Ross, Alexander Milton. b. at Belleville, Ontario, Canada, Dec. 13, 1832; d. at Detroit, Mich., Oct. 27, 1897. Canadian naturalist and botanist.

Ross, Betsy. [Maiden name, **Griscom**.] b. at Philadelphia, Jan. 1, 1752; d. there, Jan. 30, 1836. American woman who is reputed to have made the first American flag. The house, 239 Arch Street, Philadelphia, in which the flag is said to have been made has been preserved and is open to the public. The story of Mrs. Ross's making of the flag is based on the statements of her descendants. There is documentary evidence that she was paid in May, 1777, for "making ships' colours, etc.," but no direct documentary evidence has been found to link her with the flag adopted by the Continental Congress on June 14, 1777, as the national emblem, and most historians now doubt if she made it.

Ross, Edward Alsworth. b. at Virden, Ill., Dec. 12, 1866—. American sociologist, professor of sociology in the University of Wisconsin (1906-37). He was professor of sociology at Stanford University, in California (1893-1900), and his resignation of this position was reported to be due to an attempt on the part of the university to restrict the freedom of academic discussion of economic and sociological questions. He published *Social Control* (1901), *The Foundations of Sociology* (1905), *Sin and Society* (1907), *Social Psychology* (1908), *The Changing Chinese* (1911), *Changing America* (1912), *Civic Sociology* (1925), and *World Drift* (1928).

Ross, Sir Frederick William Leith-. See **Leith-Ross, Sir Frederick William**.

Ross, George. b. at New Castle, Del., May 10, 1730; d. at Philadelphia, July 14, 1779. American jurist, signer of the Declaration of Independence. Admitted (1750) to the bar, he pursued his law practice at Lancaster, Pa., served (1774-77) in the Continental Congress, and was named (1779) judge of the admiralty court of Pennsylvania.

Ross, Harold Wallace. b. at Aspen, Colo., Nov. 6, 1892; d. at Boston, Dec. 6, 1951. American editor. He worked

(1906 *et seq.*) as a reporter on newspapers in California, Utah, Panama, and elsewhere, and during World War I served as an editor of *Stars and Stripes*. He was editor (1919-24) of the *American Legion Weekly* and in 1924 of *Judge*, a comic weekly magazine. In 1925 Ross became editor of a new magazine, *The New Yorker*, and in the 25 years that followed established the magazine as the leading sophisticated periodical in the U.S. *The New Yorker* published cartoons, relying on the one-line caption, that set the style for the rest of the nation; the theater and book critics who wrote for it were considered at the forefront of their profession; and the short stories published in the magazine served as models for what came to be known as the "New Yorker style."

Ross, Sir James Clark. b. at London, April 15, 1800; d. at Aylesbury, England, April 3, 1862. English navigator and arctic explorer. He served with his uncle, Sir John Ross, and with W. E. Parry on their arctic expeditions. He commanded the expedition of the *Ercbus* and *Terror* to the antarctic regions (1839-43), discovering Victoria Land and penetrating to lat. 75°10' S., the farthest point then yet reached in the antarctic regions; and commanded the *Enterprise* in search of Sir John Franklin in 1848. He published *Voyage of Discovery and Research to Southern and Antarctic Regions* (1847). To Sir James Clark Ross is generally given the credit for the discovery (1831) of the position of the north magnetic pole. Several parts of Antarctica are named for him.

Ross, Sir John. b. at Inch, Wigtownshire, Scotland, June 24, 1777; d. at London, Aug. 30, 1856. English admiral and arctic explorer. He commanded expeditions in search of the Northwest Passage (1818 and 1829-33), and one in search of Sir John Franklin (1850-51). He published *A Voyage of Discovery* (1819), *Narrative of a Second Voyage in Search of a Northwest Passage* (1835), and others.

Ross, John. [American Indian name, **Coowescoowe** or **Koowescoowe**.] b. probably in Georgia, Oct. 3, 1790; d. at Washington, D.C., Aug. 1, 1866. American Indian chief; son of a Scotch father and a Cherokee mother. He became a chief of the Cherokees in 1828 and protested against their removal (1835) to Indian Territory. He had attempted to restrain Georgia from applying its laws to territory protected by treaty, but the Supreme Court denied jurisdiction; later a minority group in the tribe signed a treaty of removal, and despite the protests of Ross and thousands of the Cherokees the U.S. senate ratified it. Ross led his tribe on the march to Oklahoma. He sided (1861 *et seq.*) with the Confederates.

"**Ross, Man of**." See **Kyrle, John**.

Ross, Nancy Wilson. [Maiden name of Mrs. **Stanley P. Young**.] b. at Olympia, Wash., Nov. 22, 1910—. American novelist. Among her novels are *Friday to Monday* (1932), *Take the Lightning* (1940), *The Left Hand Is the Dreamer* (1947), *I, My Ancestor* (1950), and *Time's Corner* (1952). She is also the author of two studies in Americana, *Farthest Reach* (1941) and *Westward the Women* (1944).

Ross, Nellie Tayloe. b. at St. Joseph, Mo.—. American politician who served (1925-27) as first woman governor of a state and first woman director (1933 *et seq.*) of the U.S. Mint. She married (1902) William Bradford Ross, who was governor of Wyoming when he died in 1924. She was elected governor (1925) to complete his term. She has been a lecturer and writer for magazines.

Ross, Robert. b. at Ross Trevor, Devonshire, England, 1766; killed at North Point, Md., Sept. 12, 1814. British general. He served in the wars against France. He defeated the Americans at Bladensburg, Md., in August, 1814, and continued on to Washington, D.C., where he burned all the public buildings. He attempted a similar attack on Baltimore, but was killed in a skirmish.

Ross, Sir Ronald. b. at Almora, Northwestern Provinces, India, May 13, 1857; d. at Putney, London, Sept. 16, 1932. British pathologist, professor (1902-12) of tropical medicine in the University of Liverpool and the Liverpool School of Tropical Medicine. He was best known for his investigations, while a medical officer in India, in malaria, and especially for his discoveries with regard to the life cycle of the malarial parasites in anopheline mosquitoes (1897-98). He received the Nobel prize in physiology and medicine in 1902. Author of *The Prevention of Malaria*

fat, fāte, fār, āsk, fāre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pīne; not, nōte, mōve, nōr; up, lūte, pūll; ʔ, then; ʔ, d or j; ʔ, s or sh; ʔ, t or ch;

(1910) and other works on the disease, as well as mathematical papers, plays, poems, and memoirs.

Ross and Cromarty (krom'ar.ti). Maritime county in NW Scotland. It is bounded on the N by Sutherland, on the E by Moray Firth, on the S by Inverness-shire, and on the W by the Atlantic Ocean. It is partly insular, including Lewis (but excluding Harris, which is in Inverness-shire), and a number of smaller islands in the Outer Hebrides. Easter Ross and Middle Ross (lying between Dornoch and Moray firths) have considerable areas of lowland, and are under cultivation. Wester Ross (comprising all the W part of the mainland county) is mountainous with many lochs and glens. Agriculture and fishing are the principal industries. Whiskey distilling is the only manufacturing activity. Dingwall is the county seat; area, ab. 3,089 sq. mi.; pop. 60,503 (1951).

Rossano (rōs.sā'nō). [Ancient name, **Roscianum**.] Town and commune in S Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Calabria, in the province of Cosenza, situated on a hillside overlooking the Gulf of Taranto, ab. 27 mi. NE of Cosenza: seat of an ancient archbishopric, dating back to the 11th century. The Byzantine Church of San Marco is an important building of the 10th century; of the same period is the Church of Santa Panaja. The cathedral has an interior of the baroque period. A famous illuminated evangelarium of the 6th century (*Codex Rossanensis o Purpureus*) is preserved in the archiepiscopal palace. A Greek colony, taken over by the Romans, it resisted Goths, Lombards, and Saracens. The Church of San Marco and the *Codex* escaped damage in World War II. Pop. of commune, 15,393 (1936); of town, 8,763 (1936).

Rosbach (ros'bäch). [Also, **Rosbach**.] Village in E Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Saxony, Russian Zone, ab. 9 mi. SW of Merseburg. Here on Nov. 5, 1757, the Prussians (22,030) under Frederick the Great defeated the united armies of the French under Charles de Rohan, Prince of Soubise, and the Imperialists under the Prince of Saxe-Hildburghausen (total 43,000). Loss of the Prussians, ab. 500; of the Allies, 1,700 killed and 7,000 prisoners.

Ross Barrier. See **Ross Shelf Ice**.

Rossgberg (ros'berk). Mountain on the borders of the cantons of Schwyz and Zug, Switzerland, ab. 12 mi. NE of Lucerne. A landslide from this mountain buried the village of Goldau in 1806. Elevation, ab. 5,195 ft.

Rosborough (ros'bur.ō, rōs'-). A former name of **Owensboro, Ky.**

Rosstrunn (ros'brün). Village in Lower Franconia, Bavaria, Germany, ab. 8 mi. W of Würzburg. Here on July 26, 1866, the Prussians defeated the Bavarians in the Seven Weeks' War.

Rossdorf (ros'dōrf). Village in Germany, ab. 12 mi. NW of Meiningen. It was the scene of a battle between the Prussians and Bavarians on July 4, 1866.

Rosse (rōs, ros), 3rd Earl of. Title of **Parsons, William**.

Rosseland (rōs'ē.lan), **Svein**. b. at Norheimund, Norway, March 31, 1899—n. Norwegian astrophysicist. Author of *Theoretical Astrophysics*.

Rossellino (rōs.sē.lē'nō), **Antonio**. [Original surname, **Gambarelli**.] b. c.1427; d. c.1497. Florentine sculptor; brother of Bernardo Rossellino, said to have studied with Donatello. Among his works is the monument to Cardinal Portogallo in the Church of San Miniato at Florence, executed in 1461. The Duke of Amalfi ordered Antonio to make one like it for the Church of Monte Oliveto in Pales, in memory of his wife, Mary of Aragon.

Rossellino, Bernardo. [Original surname, **Gambarelli**.] b. 1409; d. c.1464. Florentine sculptor and architect; brother of Antonio Rossellino. Bernardo was a disciple of Alberti, and attained special eminence as an architect in the service of Pope Nicholas V. It was through his agency that this Pope, who restored the falling edifices of ancient Rome and reconstructed Saint Peter's and the Vatican, built palaces at Orvieto and Spoleto and princely baths at Viterbo. After the death of Nicholas and his successor Calixtus III, Bernardo found an equally zealous patron in Pius II, whose chief aim was the embellishment of his native town, Cosignano, to which he gave the name of Pienza. In this little town Bernardo built a palace, a cathedral, and a city hall. He also made the beautiful monument to Leonardo Bruni (Aretino) in Santa Croce (1444), generally considered to be the finest monument

of the quattrocento, and a typical specimen of the style of the time. Other works are a bust of Saint John, at Florence, and an excellent portrait bust of Battista Sforza.

Rosses (rō'sēz). See **Varangians**.

Rossetti (rō.set'tē), **Christina Georgina**. [Pseudonym, **Ellen Allean**.] b. at London, Dec. 5, 1830; d. there, Dec. 29, 1894. English poet; sister of Dante Gabriel Rossetti. An extremely religious person, she twice refused to marry. Her last years, marred by serious illness, were spent in seclusion, her beauty (she had sat as a model for her brother, Holman Hunt, J. E. Millais, and other of the Pre-Raphaelites) disguised by goiter. She contributed to *The Germ* as Ellen Allean, and wrote *Golden Market* (1862), *The Prince's Progress* (1866), *Sing-Song, a Nursery Rhyme Book* (1872), *A Pageant and Other Poems* (1881), *Time Flies* (1885), *New Poems* (1896), and a number of religious works on the Benedicite and the minor festivals.

Rossetti, Dante Gabriel. [Full name, **Gabriel Charles Dante Rossetti**.] b. at London, May 12, 1828; d. at Birchington, near Margate, England, April 9, 1882. English poet and painter; son of Gabriele Rossetti. He was the dominant personality of the Pre-Raphaelites, and one of the chief poets of the later romantic school. He has been called "the most profoundly and essentially artistic force there has ever been in England." As a painter he had little formal training, and his draftsmanship was often inferior; his greatest distinction was as a colorist. Among his best oils are *Beata Beatrix*, *Lady Lilith*, and *The Beloved*, all painted between 1860 and 1870. His earliest poems appeared in *The Germ* (1850). Besides his translations from the *Early Italian Poets* (1861), he published two volumes: *Poems* (1870) and *Ballads and Sonnets* (1881). Among his best poems are *The Blessed Damozel*, *Sister Helen*, the sonnet sequence *The House of Life* (notable for the richness of its imagery), and the narrative ballad *The White Ship*.

Rossetti (rōs.sāt'tē), **Gabriele**. b. at Vasto, in the kingdom of Naples, Italy, March 1, 1783; d. at London, April 26, 1854. Italian poet. A member of the Carbonari, he joined in the revolution of 1820 which ended with the return of Ferdinand I. He fled to Malta from Naples in 1821 and to England in 1824, and was made professor of Italian at King's College, London, in 1826. He is best known for his patriotic poems at the time of the revolution of 1820. His commentary on Dante emphasizes the political allegory of the *Divine Comedy*.

Rossetti (rō.set'tē), **Maria Francesca**. b. at London, Feb. 17, 1827; d. there, Nov. 24, 1876. English author and religious worker; daughter of Gabriele Rossetti. Deeply religious, she entered (1874) an Anglican sisterhood. Author of *A Shadow of Dante, an Essay Towards Studying Himself, His World, and His Pilgrimage* (1871) and *Letters to My Bible-Class on Thirty-Nine Sundays* (1872).

Rossetti, William Michael. b. at London, Sept. 25, 1829; d. there, Feb. 5, 1919. English art critic and essayist; son of Gabriele Rossetti. Educated at King's College, London, he was a civil service clerk (1844-94) in the excise office. He was a member of the Pre-Raphaelite Brotherhood, and editor (1850) of its short-lived organ, *The Germ*. Author of *Fine Art: Chiefly Contemporary* (1867), *Swinburne's Poems and Ballads: a Criticism* (1867), *Lives of Some Famous Poets* (1878), *Life of Keats* (1887), *Dante Gabriel Rossetti as Designer and Writer* (1889), *Memoir of Dante Gabriel Rossetti* (1895), *Some Reminiscences* (1906), *Democratic Sonnets* (1907), *Memoir of Christina Rossetti* (1908), and *Dante and his Convito* (1910). He wrote on art for the *Critic*, the *Spectator*, and the *Encyclopaedia Britannica*.

Rossford (rōs'ford, rōs'-). Village in NW Ohio, in Wood County; manufactures of glass products. It was incorporated in 1939. Pop. 3,963 (1950).

Rossi (rō'si; Italian, rōs'sē), **Bruno**. b. at Venice, April 13, 1905—. Italian physicist. He was professor of physics at the University of Florence (1928-32) and the University of Padua (1932-38), associate professor of physics (1940-43) at Cornell University, served (1943-46) on the staff of the atomic bomb project at Los Alamos, N.M., and became (1946) professor of physics at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology. Noted for his studies in

cosmic rays, he is the author of *Rayons cosmiques* (1935) and *Lezioni di fisica sperimentale ottica* (1937).

Rossi (ròs'sè), **Ernesto**. b. at Leghorn, Italy, 1829; d. at Pescara, Italy, June 4, 1896. Italian actor and dramatist. He early became noted in the plays of Alfieri and Shakespeare. He appeared at Paris in 1855 with Adelaide Ristori, and again in 1866, 1874, and 1875. Called "the Italian Talma," he played with much success in all the principal cities of Europe, and retired from the stage in 1889. Among his plays are *Adèle* (written for Ristori), *Les Hùènes*, *La Prière d'un soldat*, and *Consortio parentale*. He also wrote dramatic studies and personal reminiscences (1887-90).

Rossi, Giovanni Battista de'. b. Feb. 23, 1822; d. Sept. 20, 1894. Italian archaeologist. He is best known for his discoveries in the Roman catacombs, published in *Inscriptiones christianae urbis Romae septimo saeculo antiquiores* (1857-61) and *Roma sotterranea cristiana* (1864-77).

Rossi, Count Pellegrino Luigi Edoardo. b. at Carrara, Italy, July 13, 1787; assassinated at Rome, Nov. 15, 1848. Italian politician, jurist, and economist. He lived in exile after 1815. In 1816 he settled at Geneva, became professor of Roman and penal law at the academy (1819), and played a prominent part in Swiss politics. In 1833 he went to France and became (1834) professor of political economy at the Collège de France, and later of constitutional law at the law school. He was made a peer in 1839, and was in the service of the French government under Guizot (1840-45). He was appointed French ambassador at Rome in 1845, and became *paul premier* in September, 1848. He wrote *Traité de droit pénal* (1829), *Cours d'économie politique* (1840-54), and others.

Rossignol (rò.sè.nyòl), **James Edward Le**. See **Le Rossignol, James Edward**.

Rossignol (ròs'ig.nòl), **Lake**. Lake in Canada, in the SW part of Nova Scotia, ab. 17 mi. N of Liverpool. Its outlet is the Mersey River, which empties into the Atlantic Ocean. Length, ab. 12 mi.

Rossignol (rò.sè.nyòl), **Le**. [Eng. trans., "*The Nightingale*."] Opera in three acts, by Igor Stravinsky, first performed at Paris in 1914. The libretto, by the composer and S. Mitousoff, is based on the Hans Christian Andersen tale of the Emperor of China, who prefers the singing of an artificial bird to that of a live one.

Rossini (ròs.sè'nè), **Gioachino Antonio**. b. at Pesaro, Italy, Feb. 29, 1792; d. at Paris, Nov. 13, 1868. Italian operatic composer. He was of humble birth, and was early apprenticed to a smith. He began to take regular lessons in music, and played the horn in a theater at Bologna when he was about 13. In 1807 he entered a class in counterpoint at the Liceo, and a little later studied the cello. In 1808 a cantata by him was performed in public, and before 1823 he had written 20 operas, most of them after 1815, at which time he became director of the San Carlo and Del Fondo theaters at Naples. In 1821 he married Isabella Colbran and went to Vienna (1822), where he had much success in spite of opposition. He visited London in 1823, where he was warmly received, and soon went to Paris, where he was made director of the Théâtre Italien for 18 months. Here he brought out a number of his operas as well as Meyerbeer's *Crociato*. He was retained in the king's service until 1836, when he retired to Bologna and devoted himself to the encouragement of the Liceo. In 1842 his *Stabat Mater* was first given in its complete form. In 1847 he went to Florence, and in 1855 to Paris, where at his villa at Passy he was the center of a brilliant circle till his death. Toward the end of his life he wrote little but piano music. His nearly 40 operas include *Tancredi* (1813), *Elisabetta* (1815), *Il Barbiere di Siviglia* (1816), *Otello* (1816), *La Cenerentola* (1817), *La Gazza Ladra* (1817), *Armida* (1817), *La Donna del Lago* (1819), *Maometto Secondo* (1820), *Zelmira* (1821), *Semiramide* (1823), and *Guillaume Tell* (1829). He also wrote *Mosè in Egitto* (1818; an oratorio), and *Messe Solennelle* (1864).

Rossiter (ròs'itèr), **Thomas Pritchard**. b. at New Haven, Conn., 1817; d. at Cold Spring, N.Y., May 17, 1871. American historical painter. He began the practice of his profession in 1838, and in 1840-41 studied at London and Paris, and from 1841 to 1846 at Rome. He was elected national academician in 1849.

Rossland (ròs'land, -land; ròs'-). City in SE British Columbia, Canada, near the U.S. border: a trade center and residential suburb for the nearby industrial and mining city of Trail, 4,604 (1951).

Rossilau (ròs'lu). Town in C Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Saxony-Anhalt, Russian Zone, formerly in Anhalt, situated on the Elbe River ab. 3 mi. N of Dessau: railroad junction; potash and lumber industries, 17,473 (1946).

Rosslyn (ròs'lin), 1st Earl of. A title of **Wedderburn, Alexander**.

Rossmässler (ròs'mes.lér), **Emil Adolf**. b. at Leipzig, Germany, March 3, 1806; d. there, April 8, 1867. German naturalist and popular writer.

Ross of Mull (ròs, ròs; mùl). See **Mull, Ross of**.

Ross-on-Wye (ròs, ròs; wí). [Also, **Ross**.] Urban district and market town in W England, in Herefordshire, situated on the river Wye, on a red sandstone cliff overlooking the valley, ab. 15 mi. NW of Gloucester, ab. 132 mi. NW of London by rail. It has a noted church (with the tomb of John Kyrle, the "Man of Ross"). 5,394 (1951).

Ross Sea. Large embayment of the S Pacific Ocean, indenting Antarctica between King Edward VII Land and South Victoria Land. It was named for Sir James Clark Ross. Width, ab. 600 mi.

Ross Shelf Ice. [Also, **Ross Barrier**.] Great sea of shelf ice, covering the Ross Sea S of ab. lat. 78° S. It ends in an ice cliff ab. 450 mi. long. It was discovered in 1841 by Sir James Clark Ross.

Ross-shire (ròs'shir, ròs'-). [Also, **Ross**.] Former county in N Scotland, now united with the former county of Cromartyshire as Ross and Cromarty.

Ross's Landing (ròs'èz, ròs'-). Former name of Chattanooga.

Rossville (ròs'vil, ròs'-). City in NW Georgia, in Walker County: industrial suburb of Chattanooga, Tenn. 3,892 (1950).

Rosswein (ròs'vin). Town in E Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Saxony, Russian Zone, on the Freiburger Mulde River ab. 26 mi. W of Dresden: manufactures of rugs, felt, knitwear, chemicals, metal products, and shoes. The Church of Mary and the *Rathaus* (town hall) date from the 16th century. 10,675 (1946).

Rost (ròst), **Hans Wilmsen L.** Pseudonym of **Lauremberg, Johann**.

Rostand (ròs.tàn), **Edmond**. b. at Marseilles, April 1, 1864; d. at Paris, Dec. 2, 1918. French poet and playwright. He wrote *Les Romanesques* (1894), *La Princesse loiraine* (1895), *La Samaritaine* (1897), *Cyrano de Bergerac* (1897), *L'Aiglon* (1900), *Un Soir à Hernani* (1902), *Les Mols* (1905), *Chantecler* (1907-09), *Le Boisé sacré* (1909), and others. Several of these were written for Sarah Bernhardt, who especially liked the role of the Duke of Reichstadt in *L'Aiglon*. *Cyrano*, a part created by the elder Coquelin and played by many leading actors since, is a masterpiece of modern romantic drama.

Rostand, Louise Rose Étienne. [Called **Gérard Rosemonde**.] b. at Paris, 1871—. French poet and author; wife of the poet and playwright Edmond Rostand. Author of a collection of poems, *Arc-en-Ciel* (1926), and of plays, including *Un bon petit diable* (1912; with Maurice Rostand), *La Marchande d'allumettes* (1914; with Maurice Rostand), *Les Papillotes* (1931), and others.

Rostand, Maurice. b. at Cambou, France, 1891—. French poet and dramatist; son of Edmond and Louise Rose Étienne Rostand. Author of *Le Secret du Sphinx* (1910), *Poèmes* (1910), *Le Dernier Tsar* (1929), and others.

Rostock (ròs'tòk; German, ròs'tòk). City in NE Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Mecklenburg, Russian Zone, formerly in the free state of Mecklenburg, situated on the estuary of the Warnow River ab. 8 mi. from the Baltic Sea, ab. 88 mi. NE of Hamburg: trade in grain, sugar, wool, flax, lumber, herrings, coal, and building materials; machine and chemical industries. It was the site of the Heinkel airplane factories during World War II. There is an outer harbor at Warnemünde. The university, founded in 1419, temporarily transferred to Greifswald (1437-43) and Bützow (1760-89), includes a library of more than 600,000 volumes. The Marienkirche, Nikolai-kirche, Petrikirche, and Jakobikirche are Gothic churches dating from the 13th-15th centuries. The *Rathaus* (town

hall), of the 14th century, has baroque additions of 1727; there are a number of medieval gates. Other buildings date from the 19th century. Rostock, originally a Slavic settlement, received town privileges in 1218, passed to Denmark in 1301 and to Mecklenburg in 1323, and was a member of the Hanseatic League. The university was the first such institution in north Germany. In World War II the city was frequently bombed in the period 1942-45. Pop. 114,869 (1946).

Rostopchin (ros.top.chén'), Count Fyodor Vasilievich, b. in the government of Orel, Russia, March 23, 1765; d. at Moscow, Feb. 12, 1826. Russian politician, general, and writer. He was governor of Moscow at the time of the French invasion in 1812, and is believed to have ordered the burning of Moscow. He published memoirs and other works.

Rostov (ros.tóf'). *Oblast* (region) of the U.S.S.R., in the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, located on both sides of the Don River, NE of the Sea of Azov. North of the Don the area is mostly hilly, S of the river it is rolling flat. The W part of the oblast has numerous industrial cities and has considerable coal mining, since it includes the E portion of the Donets Basin. The E part is a farming area where wheat, barley, corn, tobacco, and sunflowers are the largest crops. Capital, Rostov-on-Don; area, 36,130 sq. mi. (1939), 40,350 sq. mi. (1951); pop. 2,894,038 (1939).

Rostov. Town in the U.S.S.R., in the Yaroslavl oblast (region) of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, situated on a small lake ab. 125 mi. NE of Moscow: manufactures of linen textiles and foodstuffs. It was founded in the early Middle Ages, was the seat of a principality annexed by Ivan III in 1474, and has important commerce. 23,500 (est. 1933).

Rostov-on-Don (-don). [Also: Rostov; Russian, Rostov-na-Donu (-ná.do.nó').] City in the U.S.S.R., capital of the Rostov oblast (region) of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, situated on the N bank of the Don. It has agricultural machinery, automobile assembly, shoe, clothing, furniture, wood, flour-milling, vegetable oil, distilling, fruit-canning, tobacco, and starch industries. The city is a major shipping and rail center. It was founded in the 18th century, and is an important trade center for the grain and other agricultural products of S Russia. In World War II it was taken by the Germans on Nov. 21, 1941, recaptured by the Russians eight days later, fell again to the Germans July 26, 1942, and was finally recaptured by the Russians Feb. 14, 1943. The city suffered heavy damage. 510,253 (1939).

Rostovtzeff (ros.tóf.tsef'), Michael Ivanovich. b. at Kiev, Russia, Nov. 10, 1870; d. at New Haven, Conn., Oct. 20, 1952. American historian and archaeologist. His writings on the ancient classical world utilized, for almost the first time, the work of archaeologists to fill out the picture of the life and history of the period. Educated at Kiev and St. Petersburg universities, he taught at St. Petersburg, was professor of ancient history at the University of Wisconsin (1920-25) and at Yale (1925-39), and was director of archaeological studies (1939-44) at Yale. His writings include *Social and Economic History of the Roman Empire* (1926), *A History of the Ancient World* (1926-27), *Dura-Europos and Its Art* (1938), and *Social and Economic History of the Hellenistic World* (3 vols., 1941).

Rosu (rô.shô), **Turnu**. See **Turnu Roșu**.

Roswell (roz.wel). City in SE New Mexico, county seat of Chaves County; processing center for flour, meat, cotton, and dairy products. 25,738 (1950).

Roswitha (ros.with'a, rôs.vé.tá). [Also: Hrotswitha. Hroswitha.] b. c.935; d. probably c.1000. German noblewoman who became a nun in the Benedictine nunnery of Gandersheim, Brunswick. She wrote poetical chronicles of Otto I, and others, and six Latin comedies (*Abraham*, *Callimachus*, *Dulcius*, *Fides et Spes*, *Gallianus*, and *Phaphnutius*) for the edification of the sisterhood.

Rota (rô.tá). Town in S Spain, in the province of Cádiz, situated on the Atlantic Ocean N of Cádiz; port; fisheries; agricultural trade. 10,958 (1940).

Rota Club (rô.tá). [Also, *The Coffee Club*.] London political club, founded in 1659 as a kind of debating society for the dissemination of republican opinions. It met

in New Palace Yard "at one Miles's, where was made purposely a large oval table with a passage in the middle for Miles to deliver his coffee." The club was broken up after the Restoration.

Rotan (rô.tán'). City in NW central Texas, in Fisher County. 3,163 (1950).

Rotanev (rô.tánev). Name assigned in the Palermo catalogue to the fourth-magnitude double star β Delphini by the Italian astronomer Niccolò Cacciatore (Latinized, Nicolaus Venator). The origin of the name of the star (which is simply Venator spelled backwards) was long a puzzle, until the trick was detected by Webb. The star Svalocin (α Delphini) was named in a similar fashion by Venator through reversal of his Latinized prename.

Rotary International. Organization of Rotary Clubs throughout the world, established 1922. The first of these clubs was called into being by Paul Percy Harris, a Chicago lawyer, in 1905. His plan, which is still basic to the Rotary scheme of organization, was that each club should consist of one man from each business, profession, and institution in the community where it was located. The original club held its meetings in the offices or places of business of its members in rotation, which gave rise to the name Rotary. The idea proved popular; Rotary Clubs were set up in other communities, the National Association of Rotary Clubs was formed in 1910, and the movement having spread to other countries, Rotary International resulted in 1922. As of the mid-20th century there were nearly 7,000 Rotary Clubs, with more than 325,000 members, in some 80 countries of the world. International headquarters are at Chicago, where two periodicals, *The Rotarian* and *Revista Rotaria*, are issued.

ROTC. See **Reserve Officers' Training Corps**.

Rotch (rôch), **Abbott Lawrence**. b. at Boston, Jan. 6, 1861; d. April 7, 1912. American meteorologist, founder, and director (1885 et seq.) of the Blue Hill Meteorological Observatory, and professor of meteorology at Harvard University from 1906. He published reports of meteorological work at Blue Hill and elsewhere from 1887, *Sounding the Ocean of Air* (1900), *The Conquest of the Air* (1909), and others.

Rotenburg (rô.ten.bürk). Town in NW Germany, in the Land (state) of Lower Saxony, British Zone, formerly in the province of Hanover, Prussia, ab. 25 mi. E of Bremen: sawmills, canneries, and other industries. 13,476 (1950).

Roterturm (rô.tér.türn). German name of **Turnu Roșu**.

Roth (rôt), **Alfred**. b. at Wangen, Bern, Switzerland, May 21, 1903—. Swiss architect, known as a designer of apartment houses, housing developments, and industrial plants. He studied under Le Corbusier, was active at Göteborg, Sweden, and became (1931) a practicing architect at Zurich, Switzerland. He began (1942) the publication of the periodical *Civitas*; author of *Die neue Architektur* (1939).

Roth, Justus Ludwig Adolf. b. at Hamburg, Germany, Sept. 15, 1818; d. at Berlin, April 1, 1892. German geologist and mineralogist.

Roth, Rudolf von. b. April 3, 1821; d. June 22, 1895. German Orientalist. His chief work is a *Sanskrit Wörterbuch* (with Otto von Böhtlingk, 1855-75). Among his other works are *Zur Litteratur und Geschichte des Veda* (1846) and an edition of the *Atharva-Veda* (with W. D Whitney, 1856-57).

Rothaargebirge or **Rothaar Gebirge** (rôt'här.gê.bir'gê). [Also, *Rottlärgebirge*.] Mountain range in W Germany. Peak elevation, ab. 2,760 ft.

Rothberger (rôt'ber.gér), **Carl Julius**. b. at Vienna, Oct. 14, 1871; killed there during an aerial bombing, 1945. Austrian pathologist. He is known for his studies on pathological physiology of the circulation of the blood. He introduced (1898) the agar indicator for the differentiation between typhoid and colon bacilli, developed electrocardiography, and described the bundle branch block and a cardiac arrhythmia (the auricular fibrillation).

Rothe (rô.te), **Richard**. b. at Posen, Prussia (now Poznań, Poland), Jan. 28, 1799; d. at Heidelberg, Germany, Aug. 20, 1867. German Protestant theologian. His chief work is *Theologische Ethik* (1845-48; revised ed. 1867-71). His other works include *Die Anfänge der christlichen Kirche* (1837) and *Zur Dogmatik* (1863).

Rothenburg ob der Tauber (rō'ten.bürk op dër tou'ber). Town in S Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Bavaria, American Zone, in the *Regierungsbezirk* (government district) of Middle and Upper Franconia, situated above the Tauber River, ab. 40 mi. W of Nuremberg; tourist center, with an agricultural trade and small industries. Prior to World War II, Rothenburg was a completely preserved medieval town; it had walls, gates, towers, churches, public and private buildings of the 13th, 14th, 15th, and 16th centuries, either in the Gothic or Renaissance style. The *Rathaus* (town hall), built in the period 1572-78, is among the most impressive town halls in S Germany; the *Jakobikirche* (1393-1528) contains an altar by Tilman Riemenschneider. Rothenburg ob der Tauber received town privileges in 1172, became later a free imperial city, and was a prosperous commercial center in the 14th and 15th centuries. It was taken by Tilly in 1631, by Piccolomini in 1634, and by Turenne in 1645, and passed to Bavaria in 1802. The town was heavily bombed in World War II, and the E and C parts were completely destroyed. 11,214 (1950).

Rotherstein (rō'then.stin), Sir William. b. at Bradford, England, Jan. 29, 1872; d. Feb. 14, 1945. English painter, draftsman, and lithographer, known also as a teacher. He is represented in museums at London, Edinburgh, Manchester, Paris, New York, Oxford, and Cambridge. He was principal of the Royal College of Art, a member of the faculty of painting at the British School at Rome, and professor of civic art at the University of Sheffield; he also lectured at Cambridge, Dublin, and at the Royal Institute. In addition, he was a member of the Royal Fine Art Commission and a trustee of the Tate Gallery. He wrote *English Portraits* (1897-98), *Portraits of Rodin* (1898), *A Life of Goya* (1900), *Two Drawings by Hokusai* (1915), and *Ancient India* (1925, with K. de B. Codrington), among many others.

Rother (rō'tër), König. See **König Rother**.

Rotherham (rō'th'er.ām). County borough, market town, and industrial center in N central England, in the West Riding of Yorkshire, situated on the river Don ab. 6 mi. NE of Sheffield, ab. 164 mi. N of London by rail. It has a heavy iron and steel industry, a brass industry, and some coal mining. 82,334 (1951).

Rotherhithe (rō'th'er.hiθ). [Popularly called **Redriff**.] Three wards of Bermondsey metropolitan borough, in SE London, in the County of London, situated on the S bank of the river Thames, ab. 3 mi. SE of Liverpool Street Station. The Surrey Commercial Docks and Southwark Park are here. It is the terminus of the Thames tunnel. One of the earliest docks in London, the Howland Dock, was built here in 1696. Industries include sawmills, sugar refineries, and soap and chemical works. 33,702 (1931).

Rothermel (rō'th'er.mel), Peter Frederick. b. July 18, 1817; d. Aug. 15, 1895. American historical painter. Many of his pictures have been reproduced. Among them are *De Soto Discovering the Mississippi* (1844), *Patrick Henry Before the Virginia House of Burgesses*, and *Battle of Gettysburg* (1871).

Rothermere (rō'th'er.mir), 1st Viscount. See **Harmsworth, Harold Sidney**.

Rotherthum (rō'tër.türm). German name of **Turnu Roşu**.

Roths (roth'ez), Dukes and Earls of. Titles held by various members of the Leslie family.

Roths, Master of. Title of **Leslie, Norman**.

Rothsay (roth'sā). Royal burgh and resort in W Scotland, county seat of Butehire, situated on the E coast of the island of Bute, on the Firth of Clyde, ab. 31 mi. W of Glasgow. It is one of the most popular summer resorts in Scotland. The headquarters of the Royal Northern Yacht Club are here. The ruins of Rothsay Castle are near the center of the town. The first cotton mill in Scotland was erected (1779) at Rothsay. 10,151 (est. 1948).

Rothsay, Duke of. Title of **Stewart, David**.

Rothière (ro'tyer), La. See **La Rothière**.

Rothkäppchen (rōt'kep.chən). German name of **Red Ridinghood, Little**.

Rothmalder (rōt'mäl.ër), Karl von. See **Einem, Karl von**.

Rothschild (roth'chıld, roths'-; German, rōt'shilt; French, rōt.shıld). Family of Jewish bankers at Frankfurt on the

Main, directing an establishment founded in the latter half of the 18th century by Mayer (or Meyer) Anselm (or Amschel) Rothschild. He died in 1812, leaving five sons, all of whom were created barons of the Austrian empire in 1822. The eldest, Anselm Mayer (1773-1855), succeeded as head of the firm. Solomon (1774-1855) established a branch at Vienna; Nathan Mayer (1777-1836), a branch at London (1798); Charles Mayer (1780-1855), a branch at Naples (discontinued 1861); and Jacob (or James) (1792-1868), a branch at Paris. Nathan Mayer was succeeded by his son Lionel Nathan (1808-79) as head of the London branch; Lionel was succeeded by his son Nathan Mayer (1840-1915), raised to the peerage as the first Baron Rothschild (1885). Various other descendants of the large family also achieved prominence.

Rothschild, Baron Alphonse. [Full name, **Mayer Alphonse James de Rothschild**.] b. Feb. 2, 1827; d. May 26, 1905. French banker; a member of the Rothschild banking family. He was a regent of the Bank of France and an administrator of the French Northern railway company.

Rothschild, Baron Édouard. [Known as **Le Baron**.] b. at Boulogne-sur-Seine, France, Aug. 19, 1845; d. there, Nov. 2, 1934. French banker and art collector; brother of Alphonse Rothschild. In 1868, on the death of his father, he took over the direction of the family bank at Paris, was a governor of the Bank of France; sponsored (1883 *et seq.*) the establishment of Jewish farming settlements in Palestine, and turned to Zionism with the issuance (1917) of the Balfour declaration. He was known for his great collection of works of art, especially engravings, and for his philanthropic grants, notably the foundation (1927) of the Physico-Chemical Biologic Institute at Paris.

Rothschild, Jérôme. See **Mandel, Georges**.

Rothschild, Louis Georges. See **Mandel, Georges**.

Rothschild, Mayer Anselm (or **Meyer Amschel**). b. at Frankfurt on the Main, Germany, 1743; d. there, Sept. 19, 1812. German banker, founder of the house of Rothschild. He became a banker at Frankfurt, and in 1801 was appointed agent to William, Landgrave (subsequently Elector) of Hesse-Cassel. He preserved the elector's private fortune, which was entrusted to him during the invasion of the French in 1806, and was in gratitude allowed the free use of it for a time, which enabled him to lay the foundation of his wealth.

Rothschild, Nathan Mayer (or **Meyer**). [Title, 1st Baron **Rothschild**.] b. at Frankfurt on the Main, Germany, Sept. 16, 1777; d. there, July 28, 1836. English banker, founder of the English branch of the house of Rothschild; third of five sons of Mayer Anselm Rothschild. Nathan Mayer was sent (1797) to England as a buyer of cotton goods for Germany. Interested in finance and having favorably impressed the then secretary of treasury, he was invited to undertake the payment of foreign subsidies. Meanwhile he served also as investing agent for some foreign princes. His maintenance of quick courier services and pigeon post enabled him to learn of the victory at Waterloo in England before everyone else. After the war he floated many government loans in London, and raised (1835) 15 million pounds for the English government to compensate slave owners of the West Indies. He also took a leading part in efforts to abolish the political disabilities of English Jews.

Rothstein (roth'stēn), Arnold. b. at New York, 1883; d. there, 1928. American gambler. It is said that he began gambling at a tender age with money stolen from his father, and it is certain that he became a large-scale gambler and also a shrewd investor in gambling as a business, operating gaming houses at New York City, at Long Beach, on Long Island, and at Saratoga Springs, N.Y. As a gambler, he is reputed to have liked to play for high stakes (betting, for instance, as much as 140,000 dollars on a single horse race), although of course no one knows in how many instances he may have been backing "sure things" having by bribery or other means arranged the results in advance. As a businessman he prospered, becoming the owner of a racing stable and a successful real estate operator. It seems certain that he engaged, profitably, in bootlegging during the years of Prohibition, and it has been alleged that he directed the operations of a gang of bank robbers.

Rothwell (rōt'wēl, -wēl). Urban district in N central England, in the West Riding of Yorkshire, ab. 4 mi. SE of Leeds, ab. 78 mi. N of London by rail. It has manufactures of matches and ropes. Extensive coal mining is carried on here. 24,283 (1951).

Rotlagegebirge (rōt'lā.gēr.ge.bir'ge). See **Rothaargebirge**.

Rotomagus (rō.tōm'ā.gus). Latin name of **Rouen**.

Rotondo (rō.tōn'dō). **Monte**. One of the principal summits of Corsica, in the C part. Elevation, ab. 8,612 ft.

Rotrou (rō.tro). **Jean**. b. at Dreux, France, Aug. 21, 1609; d. there, June 27, 1650. French playwright of marked poetic and dramatic ability. In 21 years he wrote about 50 plays, of which 35 are extant (17 tragedies, 12 comedies, and six tragedies). His first and last plays were tragicomedies, *L'Hypocodrique*, produced in 1628, and *Dom Lope de Cardone*, produced in 1649. His best plays, in their order of popularity, were *Venceslas* (tragicomedy, 1647), *Cosroës* (tragedy, 1648), and *Saint Genest* (tragedy, 1645). As the official playwright of the long-established Paris theater of the Hôtel de Bourgogne, he became a leader among French dramatists, as is attested by his influence on plays of Pierre Corneille, Molière, and Jean Racine. The first to adapt Spanish plays to the French theater, Rotrou is probably responsible for Corneille's *Le Cid*, a rewriting of Guillén de Castro's *Las Mocedades del Cid*. By producing *Hercule mourant* (tragedy, 1634), he revived an interest in Seneca, and was followed by Corneille, who wrote *Médée* based on Seneca's *Medea*. After Rotrou produced *Cosroës*, Corneille chose a similar story for his *Nicomède*. Molière imitated parts of Rotrou's *Scur* (comedy, 1645) in several plays and made extensive use of his *Les Sosies* (comedy, 1637) in *Amphitryon* (comedy, 1668). Finally, Racine used Rotrou's *Hercule mourant* in *Andromaque* (tragedy, 1667), *Antigone* (tragedy, 1637) in *La Thébaine* (tragedy, 1664), and *Epigénie* (tragedy, 1640) in a tragedy of the same name (1674).

Rotse (rōt'sā). [Also, **Barotse**.] Powerful empire in C Africa, established in the 17th century by the Bantu-speaking Lozi through the conquest of neighboring peoples. It extended over an area roughly the same as the area now known as Barotseland, in W Northern Rhodesia, whose population in 1938 was estimated at ab. 300,000 (based on M. Gluckman, *Economy of the Central Barotse Plain*, 1941). The Rotse empire contained individuals from some 25 Bantu-speaking peoples, including the Chokwe, Ila, Kaonde, Kwana, Lozi, Lubale, Luchaze, Lunda, Mbowe, Mbunda, Nkoya, Ndundulu, Shasha, Subia, Rhodesian Tonga, and Totela, and was ruled by a hereditary Lozi king. The succession of kings was patrilineal among the ruling Lozi, although descent was generally matrilineal among the subject groups. The various peoples composing the Rotse empire differed considerably in customs, and spoke several different Bantu languages. Kololo, the language of a marauding Sotho band from Basutoland which conquered the Lozi and ruled their empire from 1836 to 1873, is spoken by the Lozi themselves and still serves as a lingua franca in the Rotse territory.

Rottenburg (rōt'en.bürk). [Latin, **Sumelocenna**.] Town in S Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Württemberg-Hohenzollern, French Zone, formerly in the Black Forest *Kreis* (district) of the state of Württemberg, situated on the Neckar River ab. 25 mi. SW of Stuttgart; agricultural trade; textile, paper, leather, metal, and lumber industries. The Cathedral of Saint Martin is a Gothic basilica of the 15th century. The episcopal palace is a baroque building of 1760. The town passed to Austria in 1381 and to Württemberg in 1802. Pop. 8,311 (1946).

Rotten Row (rōt'en rō). Fashionable thoroughfare for equestrians in Hyde Park, London, extending W from Hyde Park Corner for 1½ mi. It was part of the old royal route (which also included what is now the Mall and Birdcage Walk in St. James Park) from the palace of the Plantagenet kings at Westminster to the royal hunting forests and was reserved for royalty, the only other person allowed to use the route being (from his association with the hunting grounds) the Grand Falconer of England.

Rotterdam (rōt'er.dam). City in W Netherlands, capital of the province of South Holland, situated on the Nieuwe

Maas (a lower branch or mouth of the Maas, or Meuse) River, SE of The Hague. One of the largest commercial ports on the European continent, it has extensive harbor facilities, docks, and wharves, both for ocean and for river and canal shipping. It is the seat of the Holland-America Line, the Rotterdamse Lloyd, and other steamship companies, and has large airfields. 684,658 (est. 1951).

Commerce and Industry. Since the middle of the 19th century it has been the chief place for the export of the coal of the Ruhr basin and for the industrial products of Rhineland-Westphalia; Dutch margarine and dairy products are also exported. Imports consist chiefly of petroleum, iron ore, grain, timber, and raw materials for the various industries of the Netherlands. Before World War I it was also important as a place of embarkation for overseas emigration. It has great livestock markets, much trade in agricultural products, large shipbuilding, machine, leather, and garment industries, considerable tobacco manufactures, and petroleum and sugar refineries.

History. Municipal privileges were granted to Rotterdam in 1299. The city was sacked by the Spaniards in 1572, and joined the revolt of the Netherlands against Spain soon thereafter. The rise of the city as a commercial center dates from the 17th century, continued in the 18th century and particularly in the Napoleonic period. By the beginning of the 20th century Rotterdam had become the third largest port on the European continent. In World War II, on May 14, 1940, soon after the Dutch troops defending the city had ceased resistance, German bombs completely destroyed the business center of Rotterdam (in the midst of a virtually leveled area only the tower of the Groote Kerk and the skeleton of the church itself remained standing, and it has been estimated that 30,000 people were killed in the raid). There was heavy damage to the harbor installations both during this raid and later in World War II.

Röttger (rēt'gēr). **Karl**. b. Dec. 23, 1877—. German writer. He began his career as a schoolteacher, and was associated as a writer with the Charon group. His numerous books include collections of verse (*Wenn deine Seele einfach wird*, 1909; *Die Lieder von Gott und dem Tod*, 1912; *Der Mysterien*, 1928), legends (*Christuslegenden*, 1914; *Legenden von Weisheit, Wanderung, Nacht und Glück: Der Eine und die Welt*, 1917; *Der Heilandsweg* 1935), stories (*Die Alee*, 1918; *Stimmen im Raum*, 1920), interpretive biographical sketches (*Buch der Gestirne*, 1933; *Ihr schwebt, ihr Geister, über mir*, 1937), novels (*Das Herz in der Keller*, 1927; *Kaspar Hauers letzte Tage*, 1933), essays (*Das Drama der Zukunft*, 1921), and plays (*Die sechs Schwäne*, 1921; *Die heilige Elisabeth*, 1926).

Rottemoog (rōt'ū.mēr.ōēh'). Island in NE Netherlands, belonging to the province of Groningen, the easternmost of the Dutch Frisian islands. It is situated between the shallow Waddenze and the North Sea, and is uninhabited.

Rottweil (rōt'vil). Town in S Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Württemberg-Hohenzollern, French Zone, formerly in the Black Forest *Kreis* (district) of the state of Württemberg, situated on the Neckar River between the Black Forest and the Swabian Jura, ab. 50 mi. SW of Stuttgart; produces chemicals (formerly I.G. Farbenindustrie) and textiles. Medieval walls, towers, and houses are preserved. The Heiligkreuzkirche (Church of the Holy Cross), originally Romanesque, was rebuilt (1400-1532) in the Gothic style; the Kapellenkirche dates from the 14th and 15th centuries, with baroque alterations of the 18th century; the *Rathaus* (town hall), in Gothic and Renaissance styles, dates from the 16th century. The Lorenz Chapel, now a museum, contains a Roman mosaic and a collection of old German paintings and woodcarvings. Rottweil became a free imperial city in the 13th century, belonged to Switzerland from the 15th to the 18th century, and passed to Württemberg in 1802. Pop. 15,140 (1950).

Rotuma (rō.tō'mā). See under **Fiji**.

Roty (rō.tē). **Louis Oscar**. b. at Paris, June 12, 1846; d. there, March 23, 1911. French engraver and medalist. In 1875 he won the Grand Prix de Rome, and in 1888 became a member of the Institute of France. He was

especially distinguished for portraits and commemorative pieces. His best-known design is the figure of the woman sowing (*La Semence*) on French coins and postage stamps.

Rou (rou). See **Rollo**.

Rouad (rō.äd'). See **Aradus**.

Rouarie (rō.ä.rē) or **Rouërie** (rō.c.rē), Marquis de la. [Title of **Armand Tiffin** or **Tufin**; pseudonym (nom de guêre), **Charles Armand**.] b. near Rennes, France, 1753; d. near Lamballe, France, Jan. 30, 1793. French officer. He served (1777-82) in the American Revolutionary War, and was a royalist agitator in Brittany (1791-93).

Rouault (rō.ö), **Georges**. b. at Paris, May 27, 1871—. French painter, lithographer, and poet, a leader of expressionism in France. He was first apprenticed to a maker of stained glass, and studied art night at the Ecole des Arts Decoratifs. Later he was a pupil of G. Moreau, and for a short time was a member of the fauve group. He was to some extent influenced by **Serusier**, **Gova**, and **Daumier**, as well as the postimpressionists and neo-impressionists. His work often has a religious intensity, and resembles stained glass in color and technique. His first important painting was *Christ Among the Doctors*. He exhibited with the fauves in 1905, and since then has become widely known and appreciated. Among his works are *Christ, The Clown, The Judges, The Girls, Bathers, Baptism of Christ, The Prodigal Child, Olympia, Self-Portrait, The Suburbs, Clowns*; many water colors; lithographs, including *Misery, War, Gargantua and Pantagruel, Baudelaire, Intimate Memories, Circus, Passion, Autumn, Head of Saint John the Baptist*; illustrations for several books, and many poems.

Roubaix (rō.be). City in N France, in the department of Nord, adjacent to the city of Tourcoing and near the Belgian border, ab. 5 mi. NE of Lille. The city is one of the most important centers in France for the woolen, cotton, and silk industries, and also has hosiery and leather manufactures. It suffered considerable damage in World War I. 100,978 (1946).

Roubillac (rō.bē.yāk), **Louis François**. b. at Lyons, France, 1695; d. at London, Jan. 11, 1762. French sculptor (known in England under the name **Roubiliac**), a pupil of **Balthazar** at Dresden and of **Nicholas Coustou** at Paris. In 1744 he went to England, and was a protégé of the Walpole family. In 1745 he went to Rome. On his return to England he executed a number of monuments in the great churches. Among his chief works are the statue of **Handel** at Vauxhall, the monument to **Duke John of Argyll** in Westminster Abbey (which **Canova** called the best work in England), the statue of **Shakespeare** for **David Garrick** (now in the British Museum), and the monument of the **Duke and Duchess of Montagu** at Boughton.

Roudnice nad Labem (rōd'ni tse nād lā'bem). [German, **Raudnitz an der Elbe**.] Town in Czechoslovakia, in the kraj (region) of Ústí, in N Bohemia, situated on the Labe (Elbe) River between Mělník and Litoměřice, ab. 25 mi. N of Prague. There is a castle dating from the 17th century, with a library containing more than 50,000 volumes, manuscripts, and incunabula. 8,633 (1947).

Rouen (rō.än'; French, rwän). [Latin, **Rotomagus**; sometimes called the "Manchester of France."] City in NW France, the capital of the department of Seine-Inférieure, on the Seine River between Paris and Le Havre. It is an important river port, accessible to ocean-going vessels and importing coal, oil, and phosphates. It is the seat of a number of industries, of which cotton manufacture is so outstanding that the town has been called the "Manchester of France." There are also iron and steel mills, metalworking and chemical plants, flour mills, sugar refineries, breweries, and others. The old capital of Normandy, Rouen was much contested between England and France in the Middle Ages. Joan of Arc was burned at the stake here in 1431. The city suffered in the Religious Wars. The Cathedral of Notre-Dame, built between the 13th and 16th centuries, is one of the most impressive examples of Gothic architecture in France. The palace of justice, the Churches of Saint Maclou, Saint Godard, Saint Ouen, and Saint Patrice are also notable. However, Rouen was among the French cities most seriously damaged in World War II, almost all the

forementioned buildings being heavily damaged (although the valuable stained-glass windows of the cathedral had previously been removed). 107,739 (1946).

Rouergue (rō.erg). Medieval county in S France, in the government of Guienne and Gascony, corresponding approximately to the modern department of Aveyron. It was united to the crown in 1525.

Rougé (rō.zhā), **Olivier Charles Camille Emmanuel**, **Vicomte de**. b. at Paris, April 11, 1811; d. at Château Bois-Dauphin, France, Dec. 31, 1872. French Egyptologist. He is best known for his discovery of the prototypes of the Semitic alphabet in the early Egyptian hieratic.

Rouge Island (rōzh). See **De Rongé Island**.

Rougemont (rōzh.mōn), **Denis de**. b. at Neuchâtel, Switzerland, 1906—. Swiss author writing in French. Widely known as a philosopher, he attempted a novel characterization of emotional life in western Europe in his *L'Amour et l'occident* (1939; Eng. trans., *Love in the Western World*, 1940). He wrote, jointly with **Charlotte Muret**, *The Heart of Europe* (1941), one of the best accounts of Swiss life.

Rougemont Castle. Castle at Exeter, England, founded by **William the Conqueror**.

Rouger (rō.zhā), **Florimond**. Original name of **Hervé**. **Rouget de Lisle** (rō.zhe de lē), **Claude Joseph**. [Also, **Rouget de l'Isle**.] b. at Montaigny, Lons-le-Saulnier, France, May 10, 1760; d. at Choisy-le-Roi, near Paris, June 26 or 27, 1836. French soldier and composer of songs. He was the son of royalists, and, upon his refusing to take the oath to the constitution abolishing the crown, was stripped of his rank as first lieutenant and imprisoned. He escaped after the death of **Robespierre**, was wounded while serving under **General Louis Hoche** in the Vendée, and retired to Montaigny, where he lived in utter poverty. He wrote a number of songs, and published *Cinquante chants français* (1825) and other works, but is most celebrated as the author of the *Marseillaise* (1792).

Rough Crossing, The. Novel by **Sylvia Thompson**, published in 1918.

Roughed (ruf'hed), **William**. b. Feb. 13, 1870—. Scottish writer and lawyer, expert on criminology. Author of *Rhyme Without Reason* (1901), the series *Notable British Trials* (1906 et seq.), *Malice Domestic* (1928), *Rogues Walk Here* (1934), *Knave's Looking-Glass* (1935), *Mainly Murder* (1937), *Rascals Revived* (1940), and *The Art of Murder* (1943).

Roughing It. Autobiographical narrative (1872) by **Samuel Langhorne Clemens** under the pseudonym **Mark Twain**, describing the author's journey from St. Louis westward to California and the Sandwich Islands (Hawaii).

Rough Riders. Name popularly applied to the 1st U.S. Cavalry Volunteers serving under **Leonard Wood** and **Theodore Roosevelt** during the Spanish-American War. Its recruits came chiefly from the American Southwest, and included such various elements as cowboys, law enforcement officials, and college students. The unit saw action in Cuba at **Daquiri**, **Las Guásimas** (near **Santiago de Cuba**), and **San Juan Hill**. At the close of the war **Roosevelt**, with the rank of colonel, headed the unit.

Rougon-Macquart (rō.gōn.māk.är). Family treated by **Émile Zola** in a series of 20 novels (1871-93) under the general title of *Les Rougon-Macquart, histoire naturelle et sociale d'une famille sous le second empire*. In tracing its history he attempted to show the effects of heredity and environment on human beings. Among the best-known of the novels in the series are *Nana* (1880), *L'Assomoir* (1877; Eng. trans., *The Dram Shop*), *Germinal* (1885), and *La Débâcle* (1892; Eng. trans., *The Downfall*).

Rouher (rō.erg), **Eugène**. b. at Riom, France, Nov. 30, 1814; d. at Paris, Feb. 3, 1884. French statesman. He was deputy to the Constituent Assembly in 1848, and to the Legislative Assembly in 1849, minister of justice and premier (1849-51), and minister of justice (1851-52). He became vice-president of the State Council in 1852, and minister of commerce, agriculture, and public works in 1855. He concluded a commercial treaty with Great Britain in 1860, and others with Belgium, Italy, and Germany. He was premier (1863-69), and a leader of the reactionary forces in France. He was president of the senate (1869-70), and after 1871 a Bonapartist leader.

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pînc; not, nôte, môve, nôr; up, lûte, pûll; ㅠ, then; ǵ, d or j; ǵ, s or sh; ǵ, t or ch;

Roulers (rō.lər). French name of Roeselare.

Roum (rōm). See **Rum** or **Room**.

Roumania (rō.mā.nē'ya, -mā'n'ya). See **Romania**.

Roumanille (rō.mā.nē'y). Joseph. b. at St.-Remy, Bouches-du-Rhône, France, Aug. 8, 1818; d. at Avignon, France, May 24, 1891. Provençal poet, one of the principal members of the "Félibriges." In 1859 he organized *L'Armata Provençale*. His works include *Li Margaridelo* (1847), *Lis Oubrela* (1859), *Lou Mège de Cucugnán* (1863), *Li Conte provençal bi casaretele*, with a French translation (1884), and *Le Campano Mountalolo*.

Roundabout Papers, The. Work by William Makepeace Thackeray, published in 1862.

Roundheads (round'hedz). In English history, the members of the Parliamentarian or Puritan party during the civil war. They were so called opprobriously by the Royalists or Cavaliers, in allusion to the Puritans' custom of wearing their hair closely cut, while the Cavaliers usually wore theirs in ringlets. The Roundheads were one of the two great parties in English politics, first formed c1641, and continued under the succeeding names of Whigs and Liberals, as opposed to the Cavaliers, Tories, and Conservatives respectively.

Roundheads, The. Comedy by Aphra Behn, produced in 1682.

Round Table. In Arthurian legend, a table made by Merlin for Uther Pendragon, who gave it to the father of Guinevere, from whom Arthur received it with 100 knights as a wedding gift. The table would seat 150 knights. (In some accounts it would seat 1,600, in others only 50 or 13.) In Wace's story, Arthur had it made so that no knight could take precedence over another. One seat was called the Siege Perilous because it was death to any knight to sit upon it unless he were the knight whose achievement of the Holy Grail was certain. The romances of the Grail and of the Round Table are closely connected. There were legends of the Round Table before the Norman poet Wace mentioned it in 1155, but between 1155 and 1200 several books were collectively called *Romances of the Round Table*. There is a round wooden board hanging in Winchester Castle, depicting the figure of Arthur and showing the names of 24 knights, which is traditionally said to be the original.

Round Table, The. Three-act play, called "a comic tragedy," by Lennox Robinson, produced in 1922 and published in 1924.

Round Table Conference. Conference of representatives of the Gladstonian Liberals and Liberal-Unionists in 1887, the object of which was to effect a reunion of the Liberal Party. It achieved no results.

Round Table Conferences. Three important sessions (1930-32) convened in England to consider the constitutional problem of India and the future of India in the British Commonwealth. They were attended by the representatives of the major British parties and by delegations of all Indian groups, except the National Congress. The Congress was represented only at the second session, when Gandhi participated and subsequently disassociated the Congress from any conference agreements. Discussions were held on the basis of the Simon Report (1930). General accord was secured on a formula for future dominion status for India, but the conferences yielded no agreement on the ultimate nature of an independent Indian government. Britain finally decided to proceed with a reorganization of the Indian government, in spite of the lack of unanimity demonstrated at the conferences, and enacted the Government of India Bill of 1935.

Round the Corner. Novel by Gilbert Cannan, published in 1913.

Roundup (round'up). City in C Montana, county seat of Musselshell County, ab. 200 mi. E of Butte. 2,856 (1950).

Roundway Down (round'wā doun). Place near Devizes, Wiltshire, England, at which the Parliamentary forces under Sir William Waller were totally defeated (July 13, 1643) by the Royalists under Sir Ralph Hopton.

Rounga (rōng'ga). Dar. See **Dar Runga**.

Rouphia (rō.fyā'). See **Alpheus River**.

Rourke (rōrk). **Constance Mayfield**. b. at Cleveland, Ohio, Nov. 14, 1885; d. at Grand Rapids, Mich., March 23, 1941. American writer. Author of *Triumphs of Jubilee* (1927), *American Humor—A Study of the National*

Character (1931), *Davy Crockett* (1934), *Audubon* (1936), *Charles Sheeler: Artist in the American Tradition* (1938), and *The Roots of American Culture* (1942).

Rous (rous), **Francis**. b. at Halton, Cornwall, England, 1579; d. at Acton, Middlesex, England, Jan. 7, 1659. English Puritan, noted as the author of a metrical version of the Psalms (1646). He was educated at Oxford, was a member of the Long Parliament and the Westminster Assembly of Divines, and in 1643 was appointed provost of Eton. His version of the Psalms is that still used in the Scottish churches.

Rousay (rou'zī). Island in the Orkney Islands, in N Scotland, forming a part of Orkney county. It lies ab. 10 mi. N of Kirkwall. Length, ab. 6 mi.; greatest width, ab. 5 mi.; pop. 468 (1931).

Rouse (rous), **William Henry Denham**. b. at Calcutta, India, May 30, 1863; d. Feb. 10, 1950. British educator, writer, and translator of classical East Indian and Greek literature. His works include *An Echo of Greek Song* (1899), *Gods, Heroes, and Men of Greece* (1934), *The Story of Odysseus* (1937), *The Story of Achilles* (1938), and *Homer* (1939).

Rouses Point (rous'ez). Village in NE New York, in Clinton county, at the outlet of Lake Champlain, near the Canadian border. 2,001 (1950).

Rousse (rous'e). A Flemish name of **Renais**.

Rousse (rūs), **Aimé Joseph Edmond**. b. at Paris, May 17, 1817; d. Aug. 1, 1936. French lawyer and author. Among his works are *Consultations sur les décrets du 29 Mars 1830* (1880), *Discours académiques* (1881-89), *Discours, plaidoyers, et œuvres diverses* (1884), and *Avocats et magistrats* (1903).

Rousseau (rō.sō'), **Harry Harwood**. b. at Troy, N.Y., April 19, 1870; d. July 24, 1930. American naval officer and engineer. He became (1898) a lieutenant in the civil engineer corps of the U.S. navy, was named (1907) chief of the bureau of yards and docks, and served as a member (1907-14) of the Isthmian Canal Commission. After being associated in the construction of the Panama Canal with G. W. Goethals, he served (1917-19) as assistant general manager and chief of the shipyard plants division of the Emergency Fleet Corporation.

Rousseau, Henri. [Called **Le Douanier**.] b. at Laval, France, May 21, 1844; d. at Paris, Sept. 2, 1910. French primitive painter, leader of this school, whose works were an important influence on cubism. He was in the French army, and served in Mexico and in the Franco-Prussian War. Later he became a customs officer (hence "Le Douanier"), and painted in his spare time until he was retired. He was self-trained. In 1886 he first exhibited at the Indépendants, but even though he exhibited many times thereafter he remained unrecognized except by the cubist painters. Among his more important works are *The Artillery Battery*, *Self-Portrait*, *Monkeys in the Orange Trees*, *Sleeping Gypsy*, *Jungle with a Lion*, *The Dream*, *The Muse and the Poet*, *Exotic Landscape*, *The Cart of M. Juniet*, *Banks of the Oise*, *Liberty Inviting the Artists*, *The Cascade*, *Football Players*, and *Spring in the Valley of the Bièvre*.

Rousseau, Jacques. b. at Paris, 1630; d. at London, 1693. French painter. His pictures were principally interiors and architectural views, and under the direction of Lebrun he decorated all the royal residences. After a period of study in Italy, he decorated many public buildings and a number of apartments at St.-Germain, at Marly, and at the palace of Versailles.

Rousseau, Jean Baptiste. b. at Paris, April 16, 1670; d. at Brussels, Belgium, March 17, 1741. French poet. He was exiled from France in 1712 on the charge of writing satirical verses concerning certain influential persons. He engaged in controversies with Voltaire and others.

Rousseau, Jean Jacques. b. at Geneva, Switzerland, June 28, 1712; d. at Ermenonville, near Paris, July 2, 1778. French writer and philosopher, whose social and educational theories still continue to be influential two centuries later. His father, Isaac Rousseau, a watchmaker of a romantic and restless character, was exiled from Geneva following a duel. His mother, Suzanne Bernard, daughter of a minister, died in childbirth, leaving the boy in care of an aunt. At the age of 12 he was placed in the home of a minister a few miles

from Geneva, where he received his early education. At 14, at which time he was an apprentice engraver, he ran away and began a life of wandering. Renouncing the Calvinist faith of his early years, he became a Roman Catholic convert in 1728. In Annecy, and later at Les Charmettes, near Chambéry, he lived (1729-41) in the home of the notorious Mme. Louise Éléonore de Warens, learning music, giving private lessons, working in a surveyor's office, and reading and studying the classics, perfecting himself in the knowledge of mathematics, geometry, philosophy, and the natural sciences. In 1740 he was for one year the resident tutor of the two children of M. de Mably (brother of Gabriel Bonnot de Mably and Étienne Bonnot de Condillac), and wrote for them his first educational work: *Projet pour l'éducation de M. de Sainte-Marie*. In 1742 he went to Paris in order to read before the Académie des Sciences a paper on a new system of music annotation which he had invented. He accepted a position as secretary to the French ambassador to Venice, M. le Comte de Montaigu, but quarreled with him and returned to Paris to fight his case before the court there in October, 1744. It was at that time that he began a liaison with Thérèse Levasseur, an illiterate and stupid servant girl who is said to have borne him five children, and whom he married 20 years later. Rousseau placed his children in a foundlings' home, justifying his action by saying that, as illegitimate children, they would otherwise have been deprived of many of the privileges other children enjoyed. In 1749, when the Academy of Dijon had proposed the question "Did the progress of Sciences and Letters tend to corrupt or to uplift morals?" Rousseau answered, condemning civilization in a most eloquent discourse, in which he stated that the progress of the arts and sciences had led man away from the original virtues bestowed upon him by the Creator, had made him physically and morally weak, lazy, and vicious, and had induced him to live an artificial, senseless life, which would eventually destroy his civilization as it had the civilizations of Athens and Rome. The Academy awarded him the prize and he rose to sudden fame. The following year his charming opera, *Le Devin du village*, was performed before the French court at Fontainebleau. Then, answering another question of the Academy of Dijon, he published his famous *Discours sur l'inégalité des conditions* (1754), which made him the champion of the bourgeoisie in all the civilized countries. He returned to Geneva and to Protestantism. Angered by the article on Geneva which Jean Le Rond d'Alembert had written for the *Encyclopédie* (and in which he advocated the establishment of a permanent theater in that city), Rousseau wrote his *Lettre sur les spectacles* (1758) condemning the stage as a dangerous institution. In the *Nouvelle Héloïse* (1761), a lengthy novel in the form of letters, describing the love of Saint-Preux, a young teacher of low position, for Julie, a girl of noble birth, he expresses his opinion on various subjects including suicide, education, and country life. In 1762 he published the *Contrat social*, a picture of his ideal government, a republic in which the rights of the individuals (*volonté de tous*) are ingeniously protected by those of the society (*volonté générale*). This book has been called the Bible of the leaders of the French Revolution, but its theories proved utterly impractical in application. Just as impractical is Rousseau's treatise on education, *Emile* (1762), although it has been said that no other book has had a greater influence on our educational systems. Rousseau, starting from his conviction that man is born good, maintains that the main concern of the educator is to preserve and develop the original instincts of the child, guide them and develop them away from the nefarious influence of society, until the young man is strong enough morally to act according to his conscience. This book brought upon him the anger of the Sorbonne and of the Genevan Consistory, and Rousseau had to seek refuge at Montiers, in the Neuchâtel territory, then under the protection of Frederick the Great. Later, invited by David Hume, he went to England and made his home at Wootton, near Derby (1766). In May, 1767, he was back in France, near Grenoble in Savoie, suffering from what apparently was paranoia. In 1772 he was permitted to return to Paris. There he wrote his *Dialogues*, and also his famous *Confessions*, which he read among his friends in order to justify his conduct. These books

were published six years after his death. His last work Rousseau wrote in the peaceful seclusion of Ermenouville. It is *Les Rêveries d'un promeneur solitaire*, often considered his best book and the most representative of his true self. The influence of Rousseau in our time is still considerable. His social and pedagogical theories are yet considered basic by many, and in literature he is recognized as the father of romanticism.

Rousseau, Lovell Harrison. b. in Lincoln County, Ky., Aug. 4, 1818; d. at New Orleans, La., Jan. 7, 1869. American general and politician. He served in the Mexican War, and in the Union army in the Civil War (in the battles of Shiloh, Perryville, Murfreesboro, Chickamauga, and others). He was a member of Congress from Kentucky (1865-67).

Rousseau, Théodore. [Full name, Pierre Etienne Théodore Rousseau.] b. at Paris, April 15, 1812; d. at Barbizon, near Fontainebleau, France, Dec. 22, 1867. French landscape painter, one of the leaders of the group of painters known as the School of Fontainebleau. His father was a merchant tailor from the Jura; his maternal uncle, Gabriel Colombeau, was a portrait painter and pupil of David. He began when very young to paint with Rémond, and copied Claude at the Louvre. To the famous Salon of 1831 he contributed a *View in Auvergne*. He shared with Barye the patronage of the Duc d'Orléans, who in 1833 bought his *Border of Felled Woods*. From 1831 to 1836 he led the revolt against formalism. In 1836 his *Descent of Cattle from the Jura Mountains* was rejected by the Salon, and in 1837 his *Avenue of Chestnuts* was also rejected. No picture of his appeared at the Salon until 1849. In 1846 he was established in a studio at Paris; later he withdrew entirely to Barbizon. He painted a large number of pictures particularly representing the neighborhood of Barbizon and the Forest of Fontainebleau.

Rousseau, Victor. b. at Feluy, Hennegau, Belgium, Dec. 16, 1865-1866. Belgian sculptor. A pupil of Charles van der Stappen, regarded by many as the founder of modern realistic sculpture in Belgium, Rousseau excels in the delicate portraiture of women and children.

Roussel (rô.sél), Albert Charles Paul Marie. b. at Tourcoing, France, April 5, 1869; d. at Royan, France, Aug. 23, 1937. French composer. Among his compositions are the operas *Padmavati* (1923), suggested by a visit to India, *La Naissance de la Lyre* (1921-23), and *Le Testament de la Tante Caroline* (1937), an opéra bouffe; and the ballets *Le Festin de l'Araignée* (1912) and *Bacchus et Ariane* (1930). He also composed orchestral works, chamber music, and vocal and piano selections.

Roussel, Raymond. b. at Paris, 1877; d. at Palermo, Italy, 1933. French novelist, poet, and playwright. Author of *La Doublure* (1897), *La Vue* (1904), *Impressions d'Afrique* (1910), *Locus Solus* (1914), *L'Étoile au Front* (1925), *La Poussière de soleils* (1927), and *Comment j'ai écrit certains de mes livres* (1935). Wealthy and neurotic, he spent much time consulting medical specialists; he published at his own expense his series of fantastic works, most of which suggest an unintentional surrealism. Little is known about his life, the facts being inextricable from an assiduously cultivated legend. His later years were spent almost exclusively in travel.

Rousselaere (rou.sè.là're). See Roesselaere.

Roussille (rô.sè'y), Marie Angélique de Scoraille de. See Fontanges, Duchesse de.

Roussillon (rô.sè.yôn). Region and former province of France, bordering on Spain and corresponding nearly to the modern department of Pyrénées-Orientales. It was a county in the Middle Ages, annexed to Aragon in 1172, freed from the nominal feudal supremacy of France in 1258, annexed by Louis XI in 1471, recovered by Aragon from Charles VIII in 1493, and annexed to France by the treaty of the Pyrenees in 1659. The capital was Perpignan.

Roussillon, Count of. A title of James I and James II (of Majorca).

Roussy (rô.sè'y), Anne Louis Girodet de. See Girodet-Trioson, Anne Louis.

Route, The. See under Dalriada, Northern Ireland.

Routledge (rut.'lij), George. b. at Brampton, Cumberland, England, Sept. 23, 1812; d. at London, Dec. 13, 1888. English bookseller and publisher. After serving

his apprenticeship at Carlisle, he began (1836) business as a London bookseller. He became (1843) a publisher, opening a New York branch in 1854 and retiring in 1887. Among his many publications were the *Railway Library* (1,060 vols.), *Morley's Universal Library* (63 vols.), *Routledge's Excelsior Series of Standard Authors* (89 vols.), *Routledge's Standard Library* (107 vols.), and *British Poets* (24 vols.).

Rouvier (rô.vyã), **Maurice**. b. at Aix, France, April 17, 1842; d. at Neuilly-sur-Seine, France, June 7, 1911. French politician. He was minister of commerce (1881-82, 1883-85), premier (May-December, 1887), and minister of finances (1889-92, 1902-05). He was once more premier (1905-06), holding also the foreign affairs portfolio after a quarrel with Théophile Delcassé, who resigned from the cabinet over the handling of the Moroccan question.

Rouvroy (rô.vrwã), **Louis de**. See **Saint-Simon**, **Duc de**.

Roux (rô), **Henri Le**. See **Le Roux**, **Henri**.

Roux, Pierre Paul Émile. b. at Confolens, Charente, France, Dec. 17, 1853; d. at Paris, Nov. 3, 1933. French physician and bacteriologist. He studied medicine at Clermont-Ferrand and Paris, was attached to the Faculty of Medicine, Paris (1874-78), entered the laboratory of Louis Pasteur in 1878, and joined the staff of the Pasteur Institute in 1888, becoming its director in 1904. He collaborated with Pasteur in the study of hydrophobia and other infectious diseases, and, with others, conducted researches leading, in particular, to the serum (toxin antitoxin) treatment of diphtheria and the discovery of important facts with respect to tetanus, pneumonia, and other diseases.

Roux, Wilhelm. b. at Jena, Germany, June 9, 1850; d. at Halle, Germany, Sept. 15, 1924. German anatomist, founder of the modern school of experimental embryology. He was director of the Institute of Embryology and Developmental Mechanics (which he founded) at Breslau, and founder and editor of the *Archiv für Entwicklungsmechanik* from its inception in 1875. His most famous book is *Die Entwicklungsmechanik, ein neuer Zweig der biol. Wissenschaft* (1905).

Rouyn (rô'in; French, rwa'n). City in SW Quebec, Canada, situated near the Ontario boundary, on a branch line of the Canadian National Railway. It is the chief commercial center of a gold and copper producing district. 14,633 (1951).

Rovanieni (rô.vã.ni.e.mi). Town in N central Finland, capital of the *lään* (department) of Lappi, situated on the Kemi River just S of the Arctic Circle; gateway to Finnish Lapland, and the chief trade and tourist center of N Finland. In 1944 the town was burned to the ground by the Germans, but it has since been rebuilt. 14,219 (1951).

Rotavo (rô.vã'tô). Town and commune in NW Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Lombardy, in the province of Brescia, between Brescia and Bergamo: a center of the local cheese trade, with metal and chemical industries, and silk manufactures. Pop. of commune, 10,207 (1936); of town, 5,631 (1936).

Rover Boys (rô'ver). Series of books (1899 *et seq.*) for boys, by Edward Stratemeyer.

Rovere (rô.vã.rã), **Francesco della**. Original name of Pope Sixtus IV.

Rovere, Giuliano della. Original name of Pope Julius II.

Rovere, Count Terenzio Mamiani della. See **Mamiani della Rovere**, **Count Terenzio**.

Rovereto (rô.vã.rã'tô). [Also: **Roveredo** (rô.vã.rã'dô); German, **Rofreit**.] Town and commune in NE Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Trentino-Alto Adige, in the province of Trento, situated on the Leno River near the Adige River, ab. 14 mi. S of Trent: silk, leather, and paper industries. The town fell in 1416 to Venice, in 1509 to Austria, and, with interruptions during the Napoleonic period, it remained Austrian until 1918; it was the scene of Napoleon's victory (1796) over the Austrians, and of various Austrian-Italian encounters in World War I. Pop. of commune, 20,758 (1936); of town, 11,155 (1936).

Rover, or the Banished Cavaliers, **The**. Comedy by Aphra Behn, produced in 1677.

Rovigno (rô.vë'nyô) or **Rovigno d'Istria** (dës'trë.ä). Italian names for **Rovinj**.

Rovigo (rô.vë'gô). Province in NE Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Veneto. Capital, **Rovigo**; area, ab. 697 sq. mi.; pop. 336,807 (1936).

Rovigo. Town and commune in N Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Veneto, the capital of the province of Rovigo, situated on the Adigetto River ab. 37 mi. SW of Venice: railroad junction and center of a rich agricultural district, with grain, cattle, and fowl markets, and a leather industry. During World War II some damage was sustained by buildings of interest to tourists, none of it serious. Pop. of commune, 39,954 (1936); of town, 14,561 (1936).

Rovigo, Duc de. [Title of **Anne Jean Marie René Savary**.] b. at Marçq, Ardennes, France, April 26, 1774; d. at Paris, June 2, 1833. French general and politician. He entered the army in 1790, became (c1800) the confidential agent of Napoleon, and presided at the military trial of the Duc d'Enghien in 1804. He captured Hameln in 1806, defeated the Russians at Ostrolenka in 1807, and was engaged in various diplomatic missions, particularly in Spain (1808). He was minister of police (1810-14), and was a supporter of Napoleon during the Hundred Days. He was later commander in chief (1831-33) of the army in Algeria.

Rovinj (rô'veny). [Italian, **Rovigno** or **Rovigno d'Istria**.] Seaport and town in NW Yugoslavia, in the federative unit of Croatia, formerly in the Italian province of Venezia Giulia, which was ceded to Yugoslavia under the Italian peace treaty of 1947. It is situated on the W coast of the Istrian peninsula, S of Trieste. It has a baroque cathedral and buildings dating back to the 14th century. It is noted for its wine, and has a maritime trade, fisheries, and an institute for marine biology. 9,438 (1948).

Rovno (rôv'no). *Oblast* (region) of the U.S.S.R., in the Ukrainian Soviet Socialist Republic, centered ab. 200 mi. W of the city of Kiev, in territory that was a part of medieval Poland. The area is mostly flat and has fine soils for farming, which is the chief occupation here; large crops of wheat, potatoes, rye, barley, and sugar beets are raised. During World War II this area was taken by the German army and many of the cities and villages of the area were badly damaged. Capital, **Rovno**; area, 8,376 sq. mi. (1933), ab. 7,950 sq. mi. (1951); pop. 1,042,000 (1933).

Rovuma (rô.vô'mã). See **Ruvuma**.

Row (rô), **Sir Thomas**. See **Roe** or **Row**, **Sir Thomas**.

Rowan (rô'an), **Andrew Summers**. b. at Gap Mills, Va. (now W.Va.), April 23, 1857; d. at San Francisco, Jan. 11, 1943. American soldier. He carried (1898) the message, advising that the U.S. would help his fight, to the Cuban general Calixto García Iniguez; Rowan's exploit in finding the guerrilla leader in the wilds of Cuba was publicized by Elbert Hubbard in his inspirational essay "A Message to García." Rowan wrote *The Island of Cuba* (1898) and *How I Carried the Message to García* (1923).

Rowan, Richard. In James Joyce's three-act play *Eziles* (1918), an Irish author living in Italy, believed to be a self-portrait.

Rowan, Stephen Clegg. b. near Dublin, Dec. 25, 1808; d. at Washington, D.C., March 31, 1890. American admiral. He served in the Seminole and Mexican wars, and commanded the *Pawnee* at the beginning of the Civil War. In this vessel he participated in the first naval action of the war, that against the Confederate batteries on Aquia Creek (May 25, 1861). He destroyed a small fleet of gunboats near Elizabeth City, N.C., in February, 1862, commanded the fleet which cooperated with General Ambrose Burnside in the capture of New Bern in March of the same year, and commanded the *New Ironsides* in the operations against the defenses in Charleston harbor (August-September, 1863).

Rowandiz (rô.wã'diz). In Akkadian mythology, the mountain believed to be the pivot on which the heaven rested. The world was bound to it by a rope. It was said to be far to the northeast, and held the entrance to the underworld.

Rowe (rô), **Leo Stanton**. b. at McGregor, Iowa, Sept. 17, 1871; d. at Washington, D.C., Dec. 5, 1946. American political scientist, director general (1920-46) of the Pan American Union. He was a member of the commis-

sion that codified (1900-01) the laws of Puerto Rico, chairman (1901-02) of the Insular Code Commission, a professor (1904-17) at the University of Pennsylvania, and president (1902-30) of the American Academy of Political and Social Science.

Rowe, Nicholas. b. at Little Barford, Bedfordshire, England, 1674; d. Dec. 6, 1718. English dramatist and poet, appointed (1715) poet laureate. He was educated for the bar. His chief tragedies are *The Ambitious Step-mother*, *Tamerlane* (1702), *The Fair Penitent* (1703), *Ulysses* (1706), *The Royal Convert* (1707), *Jane Shore* (1714), and *Lady Jane Grey* (1715). He also wrote *The Biter* (1704), a comedy. He translated Lucan's *Pharsalia*. His edition (1709) of Shakespeare included a collection of traditions gathered at Stratford by Thomas Betterton; Rowe used his knowledge of the stage to divide the plays into acts and scenes, to indicate exits and entrances, to add a *dramatis personae* to each play, and to amend the many errors of spelling and punctuation in the text.

Rowell (rou'el), **Newton Wesley.** b. in London township, Middlesex County, Ontario, Canada, Nov. 1, 1867; d. at Toronto, Nov. 22, 1941. Canadian jurist and politician. Leader (1911 et seq.) of the Ontario Liberal Party, he was a member (1917-21) of the Dominion Parliament, was appointed (1918) a member of the imperial war cabinet, and attended (1918) the imperial war conference at London. He was a delegate (1920) at the first assembly of the League of Nations, and served as chief justice (1936-38) of Ontario.

Rowena (rō.wē.nā). Legendary daughter of Hengist, and the wife of the British chieftain Vortigern.

Rowena. Ward of Cedric in Sir Walter Scott's *Ivanhoe*.

Rowland (rō'land). See **Roland**.

Rowland, Henry Augustus. b. Nov. 27, 1848; d. April 16, 1901. American physicist. He was the first professor of physics at Johns Hopkins University (1876-1901), and was the author of numerous papers chiefly relating to optics and electricity. He was especially noted for his work on the solar spectrum. His method of ruling diffraction gratings was extremely accurate. He remeasured the ohm and made a redetermination of the mechanical equivalent of heat.

Rowlands (rō'landz), **John.** Original name of Stanley, Sir Henry Morton.

Rowlands, Samuel. b. c1570; d. in 1630 or shortly thereafter (his last poem was written in that year). English pamphleteer.

Rowlandson (rō'land.son), **Thomas.** b. at London, in July, 1756; d. there, April 22, 1827. English painter, etcher, and caricaturist. It is related that as a schoolboy he drew caricatures and humorous pictures in the margins of his books. He studied drawing and painting at the Royal Academy and at Paris, where he stayed three years with a wealthy aunt, and as early as 1775 exhibited at the Academy a picture of Delilah visiting the captive Sampson. After 1777 he had a studio in London, executed portraits, and was a regular exhibitor at the Royal Academy until 1781. About that time he began to give rein to his flair for caricature, and presently his name disappeared from the Academy catalogues, but his prints began to flow from the presses, to delight a wider public. His father, a prosperous merchant, lost his substance in speculation, but his aunt gave him a liberal allowance and at her death left him a considerable inheritance, which before long he lost at the gaming tables. His passion for gambling was incurable; as often as he recouped his fortunes, he risked and lost all; he took his losses with equanimity, confident that by a little industry he could again become affluent. Meanwhile his keen eye noted every aspect of life at London and in Bath, and his wit played upon English politics and politicians and held Napoleon up to ridicule. Series of drawings, some of them running for a year or more, later to be collected and reissued, appeared under such titles as *Comforts of Bath*, *Miseries of Life*, and *Cries of London*. For the *Poetical Magazine* he executed the noted series *Tour of Dr. Syntax in Search of the Picturesque* (1809, reissued 1812), *Tour of Dr. Syntax in Search of Consolation* (1820), and *Tour of Dr. Syntax in Search of a Wife*. He also illustrated some of the works of Goldsmith, Smollett, and Sterne, and a number of other books. Many of his cartoons, which were published in editions of hundreds of copies, were carelessly

and garishly executed, but the Dr. Syntax series and some others, as well as his book illustrations, are splendid in color as well as incisive in line. His method was to draw his composition in large outline with a reed pen, afterward applying water colors; he then made copperplate etchings of the pictures, and the prints were colored, to accord with his drawings, by the publisher. Rowlandson's endlessly varied work constituted an invaluable record of English life and society in his time, in town and country, in taverns and at fairs, in high social circles and in the streets of London, a record informed with keen insight, broad and sometimes sardonic humor, sympathy, and sentiment. Some of his drawings also were records of things observed during tours of the Continent, and they include numerous sensitive landscapes. There are collections of Rowlandson drawings in the British Museum and the Victoria and Albert Museum, and the Metropolitan Museum of Art at New York.

Rowley (rou'li), **Samuel.** English dramatist of the early 17th century. Only two of his plays exist in print: *When You See Me, You Know Me*, a chronicle play on Henry VIII (1605), and *The Noble Soldier* (1634).

Rowley, William. b. c1585; d. c1642. English dramatist. He is mentioned as an actor in the Duke of York's Company in 1610. Four of his dramas are extant: *A New Wonder: A Woman never Vext* (1632), *A Match at Midnight* (1633), *All's Lost by Lust* (1633), and *A Shoemaker a Gentleman* (1638). He also collaborated with Thomas Middleton, Thomas Dekker, John Ford, Philip Massinger, and others, in such plays as *The Witch of Edmonton*, *The Changeling*, and *The Spanish Gipsy*.

Rowley Poems, The. Collection of poems written by Thomas Chatterton and attributed by him to a mythical Thomas Rowley, a priest of the 15th century. He began to write them in 1764. They were declined by Robert Dodsley, the publisher, in 1768, but in 1769 Chatterton succeeded in deceiving Horace Walpole with them. Thomas Gray, however, discovered the hoax.

Rowley Regis (rou'li rō'jis). Municipal borough in C England, in Staffordshire, ab. 6 mi. W of Birmingham, ab. 117 mi. NW of London by rail. It is a manufacturing and coal-mining center. 49,409 (1951).

Rowntree (roun'trē), **Benjamin Seebohm.** b. at York, England, 1817—. English manufacturer and philanthropist.

Rowson (rou'son), **Susanna.** [Maiden name, Haswell.] b. at Portsmouth, England, 1762; d. at Boston, March 2, 1824. English author, actress, and educator, best known for her story of *Charlotte Temple*. Her husband becoming bankrupt, she went on the stage, appeared at Edinburgh (1792-93), and toured in America (1793-97). She superintended (1797-1822) a school for girls at Boston. Among her publications are *The Inquisitor* (1788), *Charlotte, a Tale of Truth* (1791, titled in later editions *Charlotte Temple*), and *Reuben and Rachel* (1798).

Rowton (rou'ton, rō'-), **Baron.** Title of Corry, Montagu William Lowry.

Rowton Heath. Place near Chester, England, where the Parliamentarians defeated (Sept. 24, 1645) the Royalists.

Roxana (rok.san'ā, -sā'nā). [Also, *Roxane* (rok.san'ē, -sā'nē).] Murdered at Amphipolis, Macedonia, 311 B.C. Bactrian princess; daughter of Oxyartes. She married (327) Alexander the Great, bore him a posthumous son, who was accepted by the Diadochi (Alexander's generals and successors), sided with Olympias, Alexander's mother, against Cassander, and was put to death with her son by order of Cassander.

Roxana. Novel by Daniel Defoe, published in 1724. The work is also often called *The Fortunate Mistress*.

Roxas y Acuña (rō'hās ē ā.kō'n'yā), **Manuel.** b. at Capiz, Panay, Philippines, Jan. 1, 1892; d. at Manila, April 16, 1948. Philippine statesman. He was graduated (LL.B., 1913) from the college of law at the University of the Philippines, served (1915-16) as professor of law at the National University, and was elected (1921) to the Philippine house of representatives, where he served as speaker until 1934. Under the Commonwealth of the Philippines he was a member (1935-38) of the national assembly and was secretary of finance (1938-41) under President Manuel Quezon. Following the Japanese invasion of the Philippine Islands, he became an officer on

the staff of General Douglas MacArthur, but after the enemy occupation was a member of the pro-Japanese José Laurel regime which declared war on the U.S. His claim that his apparently collaborationist activity was in reality a guise for anti-Japanese service in the interests of the U.S. was later supported by General MacArthur, and Roxas was subsequently cleared of charges of collaborating with the enemy. After World War II he became president of the Philippine Senate and was elected (April 23, 1946) president, serving in that post until his death.

Roxboro (roks'bur'ō). Town in N North Carolina, county seat of Person County: tobacco-marketing center, with manufactures of cotton yarn, toweling, upholstery, and drapery fabrics. 4,321 (1950).

Roxburgh (roks'ber'ō). Earl or Duke of. Title held by various members of the Ker or Kerr family.

Roxburgh Club (roks'ber'ō). Club founded in 1812, at the time of the sale of the library of John, 3rd Duke of Roxburgh. The Rev. Thomas Frognal Dibdin claimed the title of founder. The object of the club was the reprinting of rare pieces of ancient literature.

Roxburghshire (roks'ber'ōshir) or **Roxburgh** (roks'ber'ō). Inland county in SE Scotland. It is bounded on the N by Berwickshire, on the E and SE by Northumberland (England), on the S by Cumberland (England), on the SW by Dumfriesshire, and on the NW by Selkirkshire. The surface of the county is mostly hilly, rising to the Cheviot Hills along the border with England. Most of the county is drained by the river Teviot and its tributaries. The NE part of the county is drained by the river Tweed, which is joined by the river Teviot near Kelso. Much of the county is in pasture for the raising of sheep. Roxburghshire has manufactures of woollens. The county was the scene of many border conflicts and contains various antiquities. Jedburgh is the county seat; area, ab. 665 sq. mi.; pop. 45,562 (1951).

Roxo (rok'sō, rō'shō). Cape. [French, Cap Roxo.] Cape on the Atlantic coast of W Africa, in Sénégal, French West Africa, ab. 170 mi. S of Cape Verde, near the border between Sénégal and Portuguese Guinea.

Roxolani (roks.ō.lā'ni). [Also, **Rhoxolani**.] One of the main divisions of the ancient Sarmatian people, situated in the region of the Don River about the beginning of the Christian era. They made frequent attacks on the Roman provinces, but later, with other Sarmatian tribes, allied themselves with Rome.

Roy (roi). Town in N Utah, in Weber County, ab. 4½ mi. SW of Ordien. 3,723 (1950).

Roy, Manabendra Nath. b. 1893—. Indian left-wing politician, journalist, and labor leader. Head of the Far Eastern department (1920) of the Communist International, he founded (1940) the Radical Peoples' Democratic Party to lead India to the support of the Allied cause; in 1941 he established the Indian Federation of Labor to support the war activities of the Indian government. Editor of *Independent India* and the *Marxian Way*, he is author of *Science and Superstition*, *India and the War*, and *Revolution and Counter-Revolution in China*.

Roy (rwā). **Pierre**. b. at Nantes, France, Aug. 10, 1880; d. Sept. 26, 1950. French surrealist painter. He studied under J. P. Laurens (1904), and became associated with Guillaume Apollinaire. He also studied Japanese, at the School of Oriental Languages, then traveled to England, Germany, and Italy. He exhibited with the surrealists in 1925, at Paris and New York. Among his works are: *The Convalescent*, collected and illustrated by him, designs for the plays *The Water of Life*, and *the Grand Lorge*, and the painting *Electrification of the Country*.

Roy (roi), **Rammohun**. See **Rammohun Roy**.

Roy, William. b. in Scotland, May 4, 1726; d. at London, July 1, 1790. British surveyor. He conducted the measurements for ascertaining the difference in longitude between the Greenwich and Paris observatories. He wrote *Military Antiquities of the Romans in North Britain* (1793) and others.

Royal Academy. [Full name, **Royal Academy of Arts**.] Society founded in 1768 by George III for the establishment of a school of design and the holding of an annual exhibition of the works of living artists. Its first rooms were in Pall Mall, London; thence it removed to Somer-

set House, later to Trafalgar Square (1834), and it now occupies Burlington House. The society consists of 40 royal academicians, at least 30 associates, and four engravers, of whom two may be academicians. Its first president was Sir Joshua Reynolds.

Royal Academy of Music. Educational institution established (1822) at London, now partly supported by government grants.

Royal African Company (af'ri.kan). British trading company (1672-1750) which from 1672 to 1697 enjoyed a monopoly of the African slave trade. A succession of financial disasters followed upon the effective dissolution of its monopoly; it never recovered its former position. The greater part of its slave trade involved the West Indies and North America.

Royal Artillery Band. Organization established (1762) as the Band of the Royal Regiment of Artillery; said to be the oldest permanent musical organization in England.

Royal Botanic Gardens and Arboretum. See under **Kew**.

Royal Canadian Mounted Police. [Also, **Canadian Mounted Police**.] Law enforcement agency, established in 1873 as the Northwest Mounted Police, to maintain order in the Canadian Far West. The name was changed to Royal Northwest Mounted Police in 1904 and its present designation was adopted in 1920. It is, next to the French Foreign Legion, perhaps the most glamorous of the world's uniformed services; its reputation is summed up in the popular phrase, "They always get their man."

Royal Canal. Canal in the Irish Republic, in Leinster province. It extends NW from Dublin approximately along the County Kildare-County Meath boundary, across County Westmeath past Mullingar, and across County Longford to the river Shannon ab. 5 mi. W of Longford. Length, ab. 96 mi.

Royale (roi'al). Ile. See under **Cape Breton Island**.

Royale, Isle. See **Isle Royale**.

Royal Family, The. Play (1927) by George S. Kaufman and Edna Ferber.

Royal George (jōrj). English man-of-war of 108 guns, involved in one of the greatest peacetime disasters ever to befall the Royal Navy. While being refitted at Spithead, Aug. 29, 1792, she suddenly heeled over, under the strain caused by the shifting of her guns, filled, and went down with her commander, Admiral Richard Kempenfelt, and nearly 1,000 sailors, marines, and visitors on board, about 800 of whom were lost. William Cowper wrote a famous ode commemorating the event.

Royalist, The. Play by Thomas D'Urfey, produced in 1682. Some of the music for it was written by Henry Purcell.

Royalists. In English history, the partisans of Charles I and Charles II during the Civil War and the Commonwealth; the Cavaliers, as opposed to the Roundheads.

Royalists. In French history, the supporters of the Bourbons as against the revolutionary, Napoleonic, and republican governments.

Royal (roi'al), **Kenneth Claiborne**. b. at Goldsboro, N.C., July 24, 1894—. American lawyer and administrator, U.S. secretary of war (1947) and of the army (1947-49) under Truman. He served in the North Carolina state senate (1927), and during World War II was chief of the legal section of the fiscal division (1942-43) and deputy fiscal director (1943-45) of the Army Service Forces. He became undersecretary of war (1945) and secretary of war (1947). In 1947, when the War Department became the Department of the Army within the Defense Department, Royall remained as the first secretary of the new department, the first to hold the position with noncabinet rank. He resigned in 1949.

Royal Langbrith (lang'brith), **The Son of**. See **Son of Royal Langbrith, The**.

Royal Leamington Spa (lem'ing.ton). See **Leamington, England**.

Royal Oak. City in SE Michigan, in Oakland County: residential suburb N of Detroit. 46,898 (1950).

Royal Oak. British battleship, sunk (Oct. 14, 1939) inside the harbor of Scapa Flow, the victim of a bold German submarine maneuver. The submarine, commanded by Lt. Gunther Prien, negotiated the nets in the

harbor, torpedoed the *Royal Oak* in its anchorage, and escaped unharmed.

Royal Road, The. Novel by Alfred Ollivant, published in 1912.

Royal Scottish Museum (skot'ish). Name given in 1904 to the Edinburgh Museum of Science and Art. The museum stands on Chambers Street, behind the university, and contains collections of natural history, industrial art, and technology. It was founded in 1861.

Royal Society. [Full name, *The Royal Society of London for Improving Natural Knowledge.*] Association founded (c1660) at London and incorporated in 1662, the object of which is the advancement of science, especially of the physical sciences. It has held the foremost place among such societies in England, and has always numbered the leaders of British science among its members. Its principal publications are *The Proceedings of the Royal Society* and *The Philosophical Transactions*.

Royal Society Club. London club which appears to have existed from 1709. It has consisted largely but not exclusively of fellows of the Royal Society. Its members were formerly known as "Royal Philosophers," and later as "Royals."

Royal Spanish Academy (span'ish). See *Academy, Royal Spanish*.

Royal Swedish Academy (swē'dish). See *Academy, Swedish*.

Royal Tunbridge Wells (tun'brij welz). See *Tunbridge Wells*.

Royan (rwā.yān). Town in W France, in the department of Charente-Maritime, situated at the mouth of the Gironde River, S of Rochefort. It is a popular resort and sea-bathing place, with beautiful views and beaches. The town was almost completely destroyed in World War II, 6,649 (1946).

Royat (rwā.yā). Village in C France, in the department of Puy-de-Dôme, W of Clermont-Ferrand. It is a health resort, known for its thermal springs. 2,566 (1946).

Roy Bareilly (roi bā.rē'il). See *Rae Bareilly*.

Roybet (rwā.be). **Ferdinand Victor Léon.** b. at Uzès, France, April 20, 1840; d. 1920. French painter and engraver. He settled at Paris, where he first exhibited at the Salon in 1865, and became professor of engraving at Lyons. In 1866 his *Un Fou sous Henri III* took a medal at the Salon. His subjects were chiefly historical.

Royce (rois), **Sir Henry.** [Full name, *Frederick Henry Royce.*] b. near Peterborough, England, March 27, 1863; d. near Chichester, England, April 22, 1933. English engineer, founder (1906) with C. S. Rolls of Rolls-Royce, Ltd., manufacturers of automobiles and airplane engines at Derby and London. He founded (1884) Royce, Ltd., at Manchester for the manufacture of lamps and dynamos, and was known for designing automobiles and speed engines.

Royce, Josiah. b. at Grass Valley, Calif., Nov. 20, 1855; d. Sept. 14, 1916. American philosophical writer and psychologist, professor of the history of philosophy at Harvard University from 1892. He was a fellow of the Johns Hopkins University (1876-78), and was assistant professor of philosophy at Harvard (1882-92). He was one of the leading exponents of idealism in philosophy. He wrote *The Spirit of Modern Philosophy* (1892), *The Conception of God* (1897; with others), *Studies of Good and Evil* (1898), *The World and the Individual* (1899; second series, 1901), *The Conception of Immortality* (1900), *Outlines of Psychology* (1903), *Herbert Spencer* (1904), *Philosophy of Loyalty* (1908), *Race Questions* (1908), *William James, and other Essays on the Philosophy of Life* (1911), *Sources of Religious Insight* (1911), *The Problem of Christianity* (1913), and others.

Royden (rōi'den), **Agnes Maude.** b. at Liverpool, England, 1876-. English minister and social worker. She joined (1908) the National Union of Women's Suffrage Societies, and edited (1912-14) the suffragist paper *The Common Cause*. She resigned (1914) from the executive of the movement and became assistant preacher (1917-20) at the City Temple, the first woman in Great Britain to hold a regular Anglican pulpit. Author of *Here and Hereafter* (1933).

Royde-Smith (rōi'd'smith'), **Naomi** (Gwladys). English novelist and playwright. Her plays include *A Balcony* (1926), *Mrs. Siddons* (1931), and *Private Room* (1934).

She is author also of the novels *The Tortoiseshell Cat* (1925), *The Housemaid* (1926), *Skin-Deep* (1927), *John Fanning's Legacy* (1927), *Children in the Wood* (1928); American title, *In the Wood*, *Summer Holiday*, or *Gibraltar* (1929); American title, *Give Me My Sin Again*, *The Island* (1930), *The Mother* (1931), *The Delicate Situation* (1931), *Incredible Tale* (1932), *The Bridge* (1932), *David* (1934), *The Queen's Wigs* (1934), *The Allar-Piece* (1939), *Jane Fairfax* (1940), *The Unfaithful Wife* (1941), *Fireweed* (1945), and *The State of Mind of Mr. Sherwood* (1947); and of the biographical studies *The Double Heart* (1931) and *The Private Life of Mrs. Siddons* (1933); American title, *Portrait of Mrs. Siddons*.

Royer-Collard (rwā.yā.ko.lār), **Pierre Paul.** b. at Sompuis, Marne, France, June 21, 1763; d. at Châteauneuf, near St.-Aignan, France, Sept. 4, 1845. French philosopher and statesman. He was a member of the municipal council of Paris at the beginning of the French Revolution, and a member of the Council of Five Hundred in 1797. He became professor of philosophy in the Faculty of Letters at Paris in 1811. After the Restoration (1815) he was a leading member of the Chamber of Deputies and chief of the Doctrinaires, a group working for a French constitutional monarchy. He became president of the Chamber of Deputies in 1828.

Royère (rwā.yer), **Jean.** b. at Aix, France, 1871-. French poet, critic, and editor. His early poems are collected in *Poésies* (1924); *Orchestration* (1936) is his only other volume of verse. His criticism is collected in *Clartés sur la poésie* (1925), *Frontons* (1932), and *Le Point de vue de Sirius* (1935). Editor of *Écrits pour l'art* (1905), and founder and editor of *Phalange* (1906-14). He is credited with having been the decisive influence in keeping symbolism alive through the first 20 years of the 20th century.

Royersford (rōi'ez.ford). Borough in SE Pennsylvania, in Montgomery County. 3,862 (1950).

Royle (rōil), **Edwin Milton.** b. at Lexington, Mo., March 2, 1862; d. at New York, Feb. 16, 1942. American playwright and actor. He starred in his own plays, which include *Friends* (1892), *The Squaw Man* (1905), *The Struggle Everlasting* (1907), and others.

Royle, John Forbes. b. at Cawnpore, India, 1799; d. at Acton, near London, Jan. 2, 1858. British botanist.

Royston (rōi'z'ton, rōis'-). Urban district in N central England, in the West Riding of Yorkshire, ab. 4 mi. NE of Barnsley, ab. 179 mi. N of London by rail. 8,137 (1951).

Royston (rōi'ton). Urban district in NW England, in Lancashire, ab. 3 mi. N of Oldham, ab. 193 mi. NW of London by rail. 14,772 (1951).

Rozanov (rō'za.nof), **Mikhail** Grigoryevich. See *Ognyov, N.*

Rozas (rō'thās), **Juan Martínez de.** See *Martínez de Rozas, Juan*.

Rozendaal (rō'zen.dāl). See *Roosendaal en Nispen*.

Rozhdstvenski (roz.hdyist.ven'ski'), **Zinovi Petrovich.** b. 1848; d. 1909. Russian rear admiral. In 1904 he was placed in command of the Baltic fleet ordered for service in the Far East, and became involved in the North Sea Incident, when his ships sank several British fishing boats thought to be Japanese destroyers. The fleet sailed all the way around the Cape of Good Hope to the Sea of Japan, where he was defeated, seriously wounded, and captured by the Japanese under Admiral Heihachiro Togo in the battle of Tsushima, May 27, 1905. He was tried by court-martial, July 4-10, 1906, for his surrender, and acquitted.

Rozl (rō'ze). See *Lozi*.

Rózsáhegy (rō'zhō.hedy'). Hungarian name of *Ruzomberok*.

Rozwi (rōz'wē). [Also: *Banyai, Barozwi, Nyai, Warozwi.*] Subgroup of the Shona, a Bantu-speaking people of SE Africa. They inhabit N Southern Rhodesia and W Mozambique.

RPF. See *Rassemblement du Peuple Français*.

Ruad (rō.ād'). See *Aradus*.

Ruaidhri *Ua Conchobhair* (rō'a.ri va kun'cho.var). Irish name of O'Connor, Roderic (or Rory).

Ruanda (rō.ān.dā'). [Also: *Baniaruanda, Banyarwanda, Wanjaruanda, Waruanda.*] Bantu-speaking people of E Africa, occupying a mountainous region E of Lake Kivu in the N part of Ruanda-Urundi and adjoining portions of Uganda. Their population is estimated at ab. 1,500,000. Political authority is cen-

tralized in a hereditary king, who belongs to a small aristocratic class of nomadic cattle herders known as Hima. Beneath these are a few scattered Pygmy hunters and artisans known as Twa (or Batwa or Watwa) and a large peasant class known as Hera, who combine agriculture with cattle herding and the cattle complex. They have patrilineal clans but no age grades.

Ruanda-Urundi (-r.õn'dè). Trust territory administered under the Belgian Congo, in C Africa NE of Lake Tanganyika. S of Uganda, E of the Belgian Congo, and W of Tanganyika. The territory was formerly part of German East Africa; when most of that territory was given to Great Britain as a mandate, Ruanda-Urundi was separated from it and mandated to Belgium. Since then it has been administered as a province of the Belgian Congo. The area is largely above 5,000 ft. in elevation; the soil is fertile, the climate healthful, and the area free from the disease-bearing tsetse fly. Cattle raising and agriculture are the chief occupations of the natives: cotton, coffee, and tobacco are exported. Gold and tin have been found in the area. Capital, Usumbura; area, ab. 20,540 sq. mi.; pop. 3,904,779 Negroes, 3,733 Europeans, and 1,963 Asians (1950).

Rubáiyát (rò'bî.yát, -bî-), **The**. See under **Omar Khayyám**.

Rub' al Khali (ròb'al chà'lî). Large desert occupying the interior of S Arabia. It is a low tableland, largely covered by sand, and experiences extreme summer heat. Most of the region is uninhabited, oases and wells being found along the margins and in the E part. Area, ab. 400,000 sq. mi.

Ruben (rò'bèn). See **Reuben**.

Ruben, Christian. b. at Trier, Germany, Nov. 30, 1805; d. at Vienna, July 8, 1875. German historical and genre painter. Among his noted paintings is *Columbus Discovering America*.

Rubens (rò'bèn), **Peter Paul**. b. at Siegen, in Westphalia, Germany, June 29, 1577; d. at Antwerp, Belgium, May, 30, 1640. Flemish painter. He lived at Cologne until 1587, when his father died and his mother moved with her children to Antwerp. He received his education in the Jesuits' school at Antwerp, and later became a lay brother. To the Jesuits he owed his excellent classical training. Rubens's first teachers were Tobie Verhaeght, a landscape painter, and Adam van Noort, a figure painter and imitator of Paul Veronese. He became a member of the Guild of Saint Luke in 1598. In 1600 he went to Italy, studied at Venice and Rome, and served Duke Vincenzo Gonzaga at Mantua five years. In 1608 he returned to Antwerp. In the same year he married Isabella Brandt (d. 1626); two years later he built a house at Antwerp and began to employ assistants in his work. Chief of these were Vandyck, Jordaens, and Snyders. In 1622 Rubens was summoned to Paris to decorate the Luxembourg for Marie de Médicis. His private collection, which he sold to the Duke of Buckingham, contained 17 Titians, 21 Bassanos, 13 Veroneses, eight Palma Vecchios, 17 Tintoretos, three Leonardo da Vincis, three Raphaels, and 13 pictures by himself. In September, 1628, he went to Madrid on a diplomatic mission to the Spanish court, and met Velásquez. He painted five portraits of Philip IV. From Madrid he went to London, where he arrived June 5, 1629, on the same diplomatic mission. He was made honorary M.A. at Cambridge, and knighted at Whitehall, March 3, 1630. He left London March 6. He painted several pictures in England, and received an order for the decoration of Whitehall. On Dec. 6, 1630, he married Helena Fourment, a niece of his first wife. He was famous as a colorist, and painted historical and sacred subjects, portraits, and landscapes. His pictures are in the Louvre, the Belvedere at Vienna, at Antwerp (including many pictures in churches), in the National Gallery at London, in the Metropolitan Museum at New York, and many other collections. Among his chief works are *The Descent from the Cross* (Antwerp), *Elevation of the Cross* (Antwerp), *Rape of the Sabines* (London), *Venus and Adonis* (Metropolitan, New York), and a number of portraits, notably those of Helena Fourment and of his children.

Rúbézahl (rù'bè.tsál). In German folklore, the mountain spirit of the Riesengebirge, in Silesia and Bohemia, also associated with weather and storms.

Rubi (rò'bî). Ancient name of Ruvo di Puglia.

Rubianus (rò.bî.á'nus), **Crotus**. See **Crotus Rubianus**.

Rubicon (rò'bî.kon). In ancient geography, a small river in Italy, near Rimini. In the later Roman republic it was the boundary between Italy proper and Cisalpine Gaul. The crossing of it by Julius Caesar, in 49 B.C., took place despite contrary orders to Caesar from the senate, and signaled Caesar's irrevocable decision to proceed against Pompey, which meant civil war. From this event, the phrase "cross the Rubicon" has since come to describe any act or decision of irrevocable import. It has been identified with the Rugone, Uso, and Fiumicino.

Rubiner (rò'bî.nér), **Ludwig**. b. 1882; d. at Berlin, Feb. 26, 1920. German expressionist poet. Author of *Das himmlische Licht* (1916), *Der Mensch in der Mitte* (1917), and *Die Gemeinschaft* (1919). He also wrote the play *Die Geuallosen* (1919).

Rubini (rò.bè'nè), **Giovanni Battista**. b. at Romano, near Bergamo, Italy, April 7, 1795; d. there, March 2, 1854. Italian tenor singer.

Rúbinsk (rù'bînsk), See **Shcherbakov**.

Rubinstein (rò'bîn.stín), **Albica K.** b. Dec. 12, 1882—. Polish chess master, considered by some critics to have produced the most perfect games of modern chess. At one time (1912) he was the chief contender for the world title. A brilliantly successful match and tournament player, his chief victories were first prize at Karlsbad 1907, Ostend 1907 (equal first), St. Petersburg 1909 (equal first), San Sebastian 1912, Pstyan 1912, Breslau 1912 (equal first), Vienna 1922, and Marienbad 1925 (equal first).

Rubinstein, Anton Gregor. b. in Volhynia, Russia, Nov. 28, 1829; d. at Peterhof (now Petrodvoretz), Russia, Nov. 20, 1894. Russian pianist and composer. He made (1839) a concert tour with his teacher Alexander Villoing, went to Paris, the Netherlands, and Germany, went to England in 1842, studied under Siegfried Dehn at Berlin (1844-46), and returned to Russia in 1848. He made a musical tour through Germany, France, and England (1854-58). From this time his success was unbroken. He was appointed imperial concert director in Russia in 1858, founded the St. Petersburg Conservatory of Music in 1862, and was its principal until 1867 and again in 1887. He visited England and France a number of times, and the U.S. His works include *Ocean Symphony* and other symphonies, many songs and concertos, and the operas *Feramos*, *The Demon*, *The Maccabees*, *Nero*, and others; but he is celebrated principally as a pianist. He wrote his *Autobiography* and a *Conversation on Music*.

Rubinstein, Artur. b. at Łódź, Poland, Jan. 28, 1886—. American pianist. At the age of 12 he performed at a concert at Berlin, and he played with symphony concerts at Hamburg, Dresden, and Warsaw by the time he was 14. He has toured extensively in Europe and the U.S., and is now a citizen of the U.S. Among his compositions are piano pieces and chamber music.

Rubio (rò'býò), **Pascual Ortiz**. See **Ortiz Rubio, Pascual**.

Rubner (rò'b'nér), **Max**. b. at Munich, June 2, 1854; d. at Berlin, April 27, 1932. German hygienist and physiologist. He conducted researches in nutrition and investigated animal metabolism in the light of the law of the conservation of energy.

Rubrum (rò'brum), **Mare**. A Latin name of the Erythraean Sea.

Rucbah (ruk'ba). Name assigned both to the third-magnitude star ϵ Cassiopeiae and to the fourth-magnitude star α Sagittarii.

Rucelinus (rò.sè.lî.nus). See **Roscellinus**.

Rucellai (rò.chè.là'è), **Giovanni**. b. at Florence, Italy, Oct. 20, 1475; d. 1526. Italian poet and dramatist, author of the tragedy *Rosmunda* (1526).

Ruck (ruk), **Berta**. See **Onions, Berta**.

Rückert (rùk'ért), **Friedrich**. b. at Schweinfurt, Germany, May 16, 1788; d. on his estate, Neuses, near Coburg, Germany, Jan. 31, 1866. German poet. He studied at Würzburg, Heidelberg, and Jena, and eventually devoted himself to Oriental studies. In 1826 he was called to Erlangen as professor of Oriental languages, and remained there until 1841, when he was called to the University of Berlin in a like capacity. In 1848 he resigned his position and lived thenceforth at Neuses. His first

poems are from 1807. In 1814 appeared the collection *Deutsche Gedichte von Freimund Raimar*, which contained among other poems his "Geharnischte Sonette." In 1817 was published another collection with the title *Kranz der Zeit*; in 1882, *Liebesfrühling*. He made many translations and imitations of Eastern poetry, among them *Östliche Rosen* (1822) and *Nal und Damayanti* (1828). His collected poetical works, *Gesammelte poetische Werke*, were published (1865-69) in 12 volumes. *Nachgelassene Gedichte* was published in 1877.

Ruda (rô'da). [Also, **Ruda Śląska** (ślôn'skâ).] Town in SW Poland, in the *województwo* (province) of Katowice, between Zabrze and Chorzów; coal mines; iron foundries; zinc works. It passed to Poland as a result of the Upper Silesian plebiscite of 1921. Pop. 18,998 (1946).

Rudabab (rô'di.bâb). In the *Shahnamah*, daughter of Mihrab (king of Kabul). Wife of Zal and mother of Rostam. The story of the love of Zal and Rudabab, of the anger of Mihrab, and of the opposition of Sam and Minu-hir is one of the most idyllic portions of the poem.

Rudder Grange (rud'êr grânj). Humorous novel by Frank R. Stockton, published in 1879.

Ruddigore, or the Witch's Curse (rud'igôr). Comic opera in two acts by Sir Arthur Sullivan, with a libretto by W. S. Gilbert, produced at the Savoy Theatre, London, on Jan. 22, 1887.

Ruddiman (rud'imân). **Thomas**. b. at Boyndie, Banffshire, Scotland, in October, 1674; d. at Edinburgh, 1757. Scottish classical scholar. He wrote *Rudiments of the Latin Tongue* (1714), *Grammaticae Latinae Institutiones* (1725, 1731), and others, and edited Livy (1751).

Rude (rûd), **François**. b. at Dijon, France, Jan. 4, 1784; d. at Paris, Nov. 3, 1855. French sculptor. Among his works are the *Neapolitan Fisher*, a group in the Arc de Triomphe, and others.

Rüdersdorf (rû'ders.dôrf). Town in E Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Brandenburg, Russian Zone, formerly in the province of Brandenburg, Prussia, ab. 10 mi. E of Berlin. It belongs to the metropolitan region of Berlin, and has calcium and cement works, 10,824 (1946).

Rüdesheim (rû'des.bim). [Also, **Rüdesheim am Rhein** (âm rin).] Town in W Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Hesse, American Zone, formerly in the province of Hesse-Nassau, Prussia, situated near the Rhine River, opposite Bingen. It is celebrated for its white wines. Above the town is the medieval castle of Brönserburg, 5,736 (1946).

Rudge (rûj). **Barnaby**. See under **Barnaby Rudge**.

Rudge, William Edwin. b. at Brooklyn, N.Y., Nov. 23, 1876; d. June 12, 1931. American printer and publisher, noted for his typography and book designs. After 1912 he devoted himself to producing books with the collaboration of such leaders in the graphic arts as Bruce Rogers, Frederic W. Goudy, and W. A. Dwiggins.

Rüdiger (rû'digêr). In the *Nibelungenlied*, a warrior of King Etzel who, because of an unwitting vow, had to fight against the Burgundians, to whom he had sworn loyalty. He was killed in the fight.

Rüdiger, Count **Fyodor**. b. at Yelgava, Latvia, 1784; d. June 23, 1856. Russian general. He served with distinction in the wars against Napoleon, against Turkey (1828-29), and in Poland in 1831. He received the surrender of Arthur von Görgey, acting head of the Hungarian revolutionary republic, at Világos in 1849.

Rüdiger von Starhemberg (fon stâr'ên.berk), Prince **Ernst**. See **Starhemberg**, Prince **Ernst Rüdiger von**.

Rudin (rô'dyin), **Dmitri**. See **Dmitri Rudin**.

Rudini (rô'dê.nê). **Antonio**. [Title, *Marchese di Starabba*.] b. at Palermo, Sicily, April 16, 1839; d. at Rome, in August, 1908. Italian politician. After serving as mayor (1865 *et seq.*) of Palermo and head (1868) of the Naples prefecture he became (1869) minister of the interior, in which post he served for a few months only. As premier (1891-92, 1896-98) of Italy, he opposed Italian expansion in Africa and managed (1891) to renew the Triple Alliance.

Rudkøbing (rô'kê'bing). Chief town of the island of Langeland, Denmark, situated on the W coast. It was the birthplace of Oersted, 4,308 (1945).

Rudland (rûd'lânt). A German form of **Roland**.

Rudmose-Brown (rud'môz.broun'), **Robert Neal**. b. at London, Sept. 13, 1879—. English polar explorer and

geographer. He was naturalist (1902-04) with the Scottish National Antarctic Expedition, and surveyor and naturalist (1909, 1914, 1919) with the Scottish Arctic Expeditions to Spitsbergen. Author of *The Voyage of the Scotia* (1906), *Spitsbergen* (1920), *A Naturalist at the Poles* (1923), and *The Polar Regions* (1927).

Rudolf I (of Burgundy) (rô'dôlf). [Also: **Rudolph**; French, **Rodolphe**.] d. 912. King of Burgundy (888-912). He originally held a county in the Jura, and on the dismemberment of the empire at the deposition of Charles III made himself master of Transjurane Burgundy, which he formed into a kingdom. His dominion extended over the northern part of Savoy and all Switzerland between the Reuss and the Jura.

Rudolf I (of the Holy Roman Empire). [Also: **Rudolph**, **Rudolf of Hapsburg**.] b. May 1, 1218; d. at Gernersheim, Germany, July 15, 1291. German king (1273-91); son of Albert IV, count of Hapsburg and landgrave of Alsace. He succeeded his father in Hapsburg and Alsace in 1239, and, ending the great interregnum, was elected German king in September, 1273, being the first monarch of the Hapsburg line. He gave up all claim to the States of the Church and southern Italy in order that peace might exist between Pope and emperor. By a war with Ottocar II of Bohemia, who was slain on the Marchfeld in 1278, he obtained Austria, Styria, and Carinthia for his house; he established his sons as rulers of these regions.

Rudolf II (of the Holy Roman Empire). [Also, **Rudolph**.] b. at Vienna, July 18, 1552; d. at Prague, Jan. 20, 1612. Emperor of the Holy Roman Empire (1576-1612); son of the emperor Maximilian II. He succeeded his father as archduke of Austria, king of Bohemia and Hungary, and as emperor in 1576. He was a scholar in his tastes and habits, but an unpractical man of affairs, and was under the influence of the court of Spain, his mother being a daughter of the Emperor Charles V. He was forced to acknowledge his brother Matthias as king of Hungary and governor of Austria and Moravia in 1608, was forced to grant religious freedom in his "letter of majesty" (*Majestätsbrief*) to the Bohemian Protestants in 1609, and resigned Bohemia to his brother in 1611.

Rudolf, Lake. Large saline lake in E Africa, in N Kenya, extending just into SW Ethiopia. It has no outlet. Elevation, ab. 1,335 ft.; length, ab. 160 mi.; area (variable), ab. 3,000 sq. mi.

Rudolf (or **Rudolph**) of **Ems** (emz). b. at Hohenems, Switzerland, c1200; d. in Italy, between 1251 and 1254. Middle High German poet. He is supposed to have begun to write about 1225. He is the author of the legendary poems *Der guile Gerhard* and *Barlaam und Josephat*, the historical poems *Wilhelm von Orleans* and *Alexander*, and an unfinished *Welchronik*, which, however, only comes down to Solomon. This last work is dedicated to Conrad IV of Germany, with whom he went to Italy.

Rudolf of Hapsburg (haps'bêrg; German, *hâps'bûrk*). [Also, **Rudolph**.] b. Aug. 21, 1858; d. at Mayerling, near Vienna, Jan. 30, 1889. Archduke and crown prince of Austria-Hungary; only son of the emperor Francis Joseph. He was a man of considerable literary attainments, and was a collaborator on *Die Österreichisch-Ungarische Monarchie in Wort und Bild* (1886 *et seq.*). The death of Rudolf and his mistress, Baroness Marie Vetsera, at the prince's hunting lodge aroused much speculation, despite the official announcement that the pair had committed suicide.

Rudolf of Swabia (swâ'bî.a). d. Oct. 15, 1080. Duke of Swabia (1057-80). He was chosen (1077) German king in opposition to Henry IV, and was supported by Pope Gregory VII, who had excommunicated Henry the year before. He was at war with Henry from 1078 to 1080, and was defeated in battle at Hohenmölsen and slain.

Rudolstadt (rô'dôl.shtât). Town in C Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Thuringia, Russian Zone, formerly in the free state of Thuringia, situated on the Saale River, ab. 50 mi. W of Zwickau; manufactures of chemicals, porcelain, x-ray equipment, pianos, and toys. Above the town is Heidecksburg Castle, with rococo interiors and various collections (antiquities; natural history; archives). The population increased in the period 1939-46 by 21.3 percent. 22,100 (1946).

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mâ, hêr; pin, pine; not, nôte, môve, nôr; up, lûte, pûll; 7H, then; d, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

Rudra (rō'dra). In Hindu mythology, in the *Rig-Veda*, the storm god. He was the sender of diseases and death to the earth, but he also bestowed remedial herbs and had a special power over the cattle. In the *Atharva-Veda* he was invoked as the master of life and death. In post-Vedic mythology, he became the Shiva of the Hindu triad. **Rue** (rū), **Pierre (or Pierchon) de la**. [Latinized, **Petrus Platenis**.] b. c1450; d. 1518. Netherlands contrapuntal composer, a follower of Ockeghem. He served at the Burgundian court.

Rue (rō), **Warren De la**. See **De la Rue, Warren**.

Rueda (rō'ā'ñā), **Lope de**. b. in Seville, Spain, c1510; d. 1565. Spanish dramatist and actor. He enjoyed great popularity during his lifetime, and occupies an important place in the history of Spanish drama as the founder of the popular national theater.

Rue d'Autriche (rū dō'tresh). Old street in Paris, within the wall of Philippe Auguste, between the Louvre and the Hôtel de Bourbon. It extended from the Quai de l'École to the Rue St.-Honoré. In 1664 a considerable part was absorbed by the enlargement of the Louvre, and the northern portion was called Rue de l'Oratoire, from the church of that name established in 1616.

Rue de l'Ancienne Comédie (rū de lā'ñyñs ko.mā.dē). Old street in Paris earlier called Rue des Fossés St.-Germain-des-Prés, made on the site of the moat of the wall of Philippe Auguste, near the abbey of St.-Germain-des-Prés. The alignment was established in 1560. In 1689 the Comédie Française had its house here, and gave its name to the street.

Rue de la Paix (rū de lā'pē). Street in Paris, running from the Place de l'Opéra to the Column of the Vendôme. It is filled with fine shops.

Ruedemann (rō'dē.man), **Rudolf**. b. at Georgenthal, Germany, Oct. 16, 1864—. American geologist and paleontologist. He was state paleontologist (1926-37) of New York.

Rueder (rū'dē.rīr), **Josef**. b. at Munich, 1861; d. 1915. German novelist and playwright. His novel *Ein Verückter, Kampf und Ende eines Lehrers* (1894), attacks the evils which he saw in the society of his day. He also wrote five stories published as *Tragikomödien* (1896), the comedy *Fahnenweihe* (1895), and a farce about Lola Montez and the Munich uprising of 1848, *Die Morgenröte* (1904). *Wolkenkuckuckheim* (1908) is an adaptation of Aristophanes's *Birds*.

Rue de Rivoli (rū de rō.vō.lē). Street in Paris, leading from the Place de la Concorde to the Rue St.-Antoine, which connects it with the Place de la Bastille. It dates from the first empire, and derives its name from the victory of Bonaparte over the Austrians at Rivoli, Jan. 14, 1797. The reasons for its creation were mainly military, as it controlled the approach to the western palaces and the faubourg from the Place de la Bastille.

Rueff (rū'ēf), **Jacques**. b. at Paris, Aug. 23, 1896—. French economist. He was head (1936-39) of the treasury of France, deputy governor (1939-40) of the Bank of France, and after World War II was a member of several inter-Allied financial commissions and a delegate to the United Nations. Author of *Théorie des phénomènes monétaires* (1927) and *L'ordre social* (2 vols., 1946).

Ruell-Malmaison (rū'ēf.mā.lā.zōn). Town in N France, in the department of Seine-et-Oise, ab. 4 mi. W of Paris. It belongs to the metropolitan area of Paris, and is known for its manufactures of foundry products, automobiles, soap, photographic materials, and chemicals. 27,016 (1946).

Ruel (rū'ēl), **Pierre de**. See **Beurnonville, Pierre de**.

Rue St.-Antoine (rū sā'ñtān.twān). Street in Paris, leading from the Rue de Rivoli to the Place de la Bastille, from which point it is known as the Faubourg St.-Antoine. It was originally a Roman road leading from the Pont Notre-Dame to Vincennes. During the Middle Ages it passed between the royal palaces of Saint-Paul and Les Tournelles. About the reign of Louis XI it began to be identified with the proletariat of Paris. It is the street by which the mob of the Faubourg St.-Antoine and the Place de la Bastille advanced on the Louvre and Faubourg St.-Honoré. This fact led to the construction of the Rue de Rivoli and Caserne Napoléon by the Napoleonic dynasty.

Rue St.-Denis (rū sā'ñdē.nē). Street in Paris, leading north from the Rue de Rivoli to the Boulevard St.-Denis. Crossing this at the Porte St.-Denis, it becomes the Rue du Faubourg St.-Denis, which terminates in the Boulevard de la Chapelle, forming one of the most ancient lines of streets in Paris. The Porte St.-Denis is a triumphal arch built in 1672 to commemorate the victories of Louis XIV in the Netherlands.

Rue St.-Honoré (sā'ñtō.nā.rā). Old street in Paris, called in early times the Fournus du Louvre. It was so named from a chapel near the western gate of the wall of Philippe Auguste, dedicated c1204 to Saint Honoré, bishop of Amiens. After 1209 the chapel was definitely established as a collegiate church. After the reign of Henry IV the lower lands outside the walls became the Faubourg St.-Honoré. The street runs from the Rue du Pont Neuf past the Place du Théâtre Français, crosses the Rue Royale, where it is called the Rue du Faubourg St.-Honoré, and continues by the Palais de l'Élysée to the Avenue des Ternes. During the Middle Ages the Rue St.-Honoré was the great street of Paris, corresponding to the Strand in London.

Ruffin (ruf'in), **Edmund**. b. in Prince George County, Va., Jan. 5, 1794; d. June 18, 1865. American agriculturist, publisher, and secessionist, remembered for firing the first shot against Fort Sumter. He attended the College of William and Mary, served briefly in the War of 1812, and in 1813 took charge of the Coggin's Point (Va.) farm bequeathed to him by his father. Here and on other farms, even as he busied himself with publishing the *Farmer's Register* (1833 et seq.) and the *Bank Reformer* (1841-42), Ruffin performed notable experiments in agriculture to increase and maintain the productivity of Southern agriculture. Particularly outstanding was his use of marl in enriching soil. He was active also in the organization of agricultural societies in Virginia. A supporter of slavery, on behalf of which he wrote numerous pamphlets and articles, he was among the first to advocate secession. Serving as a volunteer with the Palmetto Guard of Charleston, he was given the honor of firing the first shot against Fort Sumter in Charleston Harbor, thus initiating (April 12, 1861) the armed phase of the Civil War. Legend has it that after the collapse of the Confederacy he wrapped himself in the Confederate flag and took his own life.

Ruffini (rof.fē'nī), **Giovanni**. b. at Genoa, Italy, 1807; d. at Taggia, on the Riviera, 1881. Italian writer. A member of the Young Italy movement, he spent many years in exile in England. Author of novels in English, including *Dr. Antonio* (1855), *Lavinia* (1860), and *Vincenzo* (1863).

Ruffo (rof.fō), **Titta**. b. at Pisa, Italy, June 10, 1878; d. at Florence, July 6, 1953. Italian baritone. He made his debut (1898) at Rome, and appeared at Rio de Janeiro, Vienna, Paris, and London, and in the U.S. and Italy. He joined the Chicago Opera Company in 1912 and the Metropolitan Opera Company, New York, in 1921.

Rufia (rō'fī.yā). See **Alpheus River**.

Rufino (rō'fē'nō). Town in N central Argentina, in Santa Fé province, ab. 250 mi. W of Buenos Aires. 10,987 (1947).

Rufinus (rō'fī'nus). b. in Aquitania; assassinated Nov. 27, 395. Chief minister of Theodosius I (Theodosius the Great), and later of Arcadius. He encouraged the invasions of the Goths into the Roman Empire. His ambitions led him toward the throne, but his rival, Silicho, procured his assassination at the hands of the Goths.

Rufinus, Tyrannius. b. near Aquileia, Italy, c345; d. in Sicily, c410. Latin theologian and presbyter. Though a Christian he was not baptized till age 25. He was for a while a monk, then went to Egypt for six years, where he lived among the hermits and studied Origen. He lived for a time in Palestine, returning to Italy in 397. An early friend of Saint Jerome, he was estranged from him over the Origenist controversy. Rufinus translated much of Origen, and also of Saint Basil and Saint Gregory of Nazianzus, and wrote various treatises himself.

Rufisque (rū.fē'skē). Seaport in Senegal, French W Africa, on the S side of Cape Verde, ab. 10 mi. E of Dakar. It is the point of export for most of the ground nuts produced in French West Africa, and is connected with Dakar and with the interior by rail. 43,000 (1945).

Rufus (rō'fūs), Marcus Caelius. See Caelius.

Rufus, Publius Sulpicius. See Sulpicius Rufus, Publius.

Rufus, William. See William II (of England).

Rugby (rug'bi). Municipal borough, market town, and manufacturing center in C England, in Warwickshire, situated on the river Avon ab. 16 mi. NE of Warwick. It is an important railway junction and one of the principal British centers for the manufacture of electrical equipment. Rugby is notable for its grammar school, one of the great public schools of England. Founded in 1567, it reached its greatest celebrity under the headmastership (1827-42) of Dr. Thomas Arnold, father of Matthew Arnold. 45,418 (1951).

Rugby. City in N central North Dakota, county seat of Pierce County; trading center for a farming and stock-raising area. 2,907 (1950).

Rugby. Servant to Dr. Caius, in Shakespeare's *The Merry Wives of Windsor*.

Ruge (rō'ge), **Arnold.** b. at Bergen, island of Rügen, Germany, Sept. 13, 1802; d. at Brighton, England, Dec. 31, 1880. German political and philosophical writer. He conducted various journals which were suppressed by the Prussian and Saxon governments because of their radical tendencies, and was a member of the Frankfurt Parliament in 1848. After 1849 he lived in England.

Rugeley (rōj'li). Urban district and market town in C England, in Staffordshire, situated in the valley of the river Trent, ab. 9 mi. SE of Stafford, ab. 124 mi. NW of London by rail. 8,525 (1951).

Rügen (rū'gen). Island in NE Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Mecklenburg, Russian Zone, formerly in the province of Pomerania, Prussia, situated in the Baltic Sea, NE of Stralsund. The largest German island, it is separated from the mainland by a narrow channel. It has ferry connections with Stralsund and with Trelleborg in Sweden. Rügen has agriculture, fisheries, and a number of formerly much frequented seaside resorts, particularly Sellin, Binz, and Süssnitz. The chief town is Bergen. The island was in ancient times inhabited by the Germanic Rugii, then by Slavic tribes; it belonged to Denmark from 1168 to 1325, passed to Pomerania in 1325, to Sweden in 1648, and to Prussia in 1815. Area, 374 sq. mi.; pop. 62,261 (1939), 90,740 (1946).

Rügen, Hierclias. See Guérin, Charles.

Ruger (rō'gēr), **Thomas Howard.** b. at Lima, Livingston County, N.Y., April 2, 1833; d. June 3, 1907. American Union general in the Civil War. He was graduated from West Point in 1854, but resigned from the army in 1855 to take up law. He volunteered at the beginning of the Civil War, commanded a division at Gettysburg, and aided in suppressing the draft riots at New York in 1863. He was superintendent of West Point (1871-76).

Rugg (rug), **Harold Ordway.** b. at Fitchburg, Mass., Jan. 17, 1886—. American educator and author. He was a professor of education (1920 et seq.) at Teachers College, Columbia. Author of *Introduction to American Civilization* (1929), *Culture and Education in America* (1931), *Changing Governments and Changing Cultures* (1932), *America's March Toward Democracy* (1937), *Citizenship and Civic Affairs* (1940), and other textbooks.

Rugge (rug'e), **Heinrich von.** See Heinrich von Rugge.

Ruggeri (rōd-jā'rē), **Ruggiero.** b. at Fano, Italy, Nov. 14, 1871—. Italian actor. He began his acting career in 1888, and in 1921 was one of the founders of the Drammatica Compagnia Nazionale. He became known for his aristocratic bearing and noble style, distinguishing himself in *Hamlet* and in major roles in plays by Gabriele D'Annunzio, Luigi Pirandello, Roberto Bracco, and Edmond Rostand.

Ruggiero (rōd-jā'rō). [English, Rogero.] Saracen knight, one of the most important characters in Matteo Boiardo's *Orlando Innamorato* and in Lodovico Ariosto's *Orlando Furioso*. He becomes a Christian and is baptized for the sake of Bradamante; they marry and become the progenitors of the family of Este, in whose honor the poems were written.

Ruggles (rug'lz), **Theo Alice.** Maiden name of Kitson, Theo Alice.

Ruggles, Timothy. b. at Rochester, Mass., Oct. 20, 1711; d. at Wilmot, Nova Scotia, Aug. 4, 1795. American lawyer, and a general in the French and Indian Wars.

He was president of the Stamp Act Congress of 1765, but refused to sign the addresses and petitions which it drew up, and was publicly censured for this by the general court (state legislature). He emigrated from Massachusetts to Nova Scotia in 1776.

Ruggles-Brise (-brīs'), **Sir Evelyn John.** b. at Finchfield, Essex, England, Dec. 6, 1857; d. at London, Aug. 19, 1935. English penologist. He introduced the Borstal system of providing for juvenile delinquents in establishments (Borstal Institutions) supervised by a specially constituted group (Borstal Association) created (1908) by act of Parliament. He was chairman (1895-1921) of the Prison Commission.

Ruggles of Red Gap. Novel by Harry Leon Wilson, published in 1915.

Rugii (rō'i.i). Ancient Germanic tribe first mentioned by Tacitus. They were originally situated on the Baltic Sea, west of the mouth of the Vistula River. In the 5th century they appeared south of the Carpathians, where they are mentioned among the people in the army of Attila. They founded a kingdom on the Danube, including parts of Roman Noricum, which was overthrown late in the same century. They then joined the Ostrogoths (East Goths), with whom they subsequently disappear from history. With Jutes, Angles, Saxons, and possibly Frisians, they seem to have taken part in the conquest of Britain, where their name is preserved in Surrey (Old English, *Sūth-ryge*) and in Easry in Kent (Old English, *East-ryge*).

Ruhla (rō'lā). Town in C Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Thuringia, Russian Zone, formerly in the free state of Thuringia, situated in the Thuringian Forest, ab. 6 mi. SE of Eisenach; summer resort. It produces pipes and other articles of meerschaum and *Bernstein* (amber), and watches and precision instruments. 9,226 (1946).

Ruhmeshalle (rō'mēs.häl.e). [Eng. trans., "*Hall of Fame*."] Hall in the SW part of Munich, Germany, finished by Klenze in 1853. It is in Doric style and is adorned with busts of noted Bavarians.

Ruhmkorff (rōm'kōrf), **Heinrich Daniel.** b. at Hanover, Germany, 1803; d. at Paris, Dec. 21, 1877. German-French mechanician, inventor of the Ruhmkorff (induction) coil (1851). He lived at Paris from 1839.

Ruhnu (rō'nō). [Swedish, Rúnö; Russian, Rukhnu.] Small island in the Gulf of Riga, belonging to Estonia.

Ruhr (rōr). Right-hand (western) tributary of the Rhine in Germany. It rises in S Westphalia and joins the Rhine at Ruhrort. Length, 146 mi.

Ruhr, International Authority for the. See International Authority for the Ruhr.

Ruhrort (rōr'ōrt). Town in W Germany, in the *Land* (state) of North Rhine-Westphalia, British Zone, formerly in the Rhine Province, Prussia, situated at the junction of the Ruhr with the Rhine River. It is now a part of Duisburg-Hamborn.

Ruibinsk (ri'binsk). See Schcherbakov.

Ruin, The. Novel by Edward Sackville-West, published in 1926.

Ruins and Visions. Volume of poetry by Stephen Spender, published in 1942.

Ruins of Athens (ath'enz), **The.** Incidental music (Opus 113) by Ludwig van Beethoven to a drama by August Friedrich Ferdinand von Kotzebue, first performed in 1812. The work, which consists of eight numbers and an overture, is best known for the *Turkish March*.

Ruisdael (rois'dāl), **Jacob van.** [Also: *Ruisdael*, *Ruysdael*.] b. at Haarlem, Netherlands, c.1625; d. there, March 14, 1682. Dutch landscape painter and etcher. He is noted for representations of forest scenery, cloud formations, and the like. His works are in the Netherlands, at Paris, London, and Dresden, and elsewhere.

Ruislip Northwood or **Ruislip-Northwood** (ris'lip-nōrth'wūd). [Called, locally, *Ruislip*.] Urban district in SE England, in Middlesex, ab. 4 mi. NE of Uxbridge, ab. 10 mi. NW of Paddington Station, London. 68,274 (1951).

Ruiten Aa (roi'tēn ā). See under Aa, Groningen, Netherlands.

Ruiz (rō'ēth'), **Antonio Machado.** See Machado Ruiz, Antonio.

Ruiz, José Martínez. Original name of Azorin.

fat, fāte, fār, ask, fāre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pīne; not, nōte, mōve, nōr; up, lūte, pull; ru, then; d, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

Ruiz, Juan. [Called "the Archpriest of Hita."] fl. c.1350. Spanish poet who has been compared by some critics to Geoffrey Chaucer, in tribute to the skill of his verse and the earthy flavor of his themes. His major work is the *Libro de buen amor*, a picaresque collection of tales, fabliaux, satires, legends, and the like, drawing a picture of Spanish life in his period.

Ruiz Guizáuz (rō.ēs' gē.nyā.sō'), **Enrique.** b. at Buenos Aires, Oct. 14, 1883—. Argentine juriconsult and diplomat. He was delegate to the League of Nations and minister to Switzerland (1931-39), minister of foreign affairs and worship (1942-43), and ambassador to Spain (1943-44). Author of *La quiebra en el derecho comercial*, *La Magistratura indiana*, and others.

Rukhnu (rōn'nō). See **Ruhnu**.

Ruland (rō'lānt). A German form of **Roland**.

Rule a Wife and Have a Wife. Comedy by John Fletcher. It was played in 1624 and printed in 1640.

Rule Britannia! (brī.tān'ī.ā). English patriotic air. The words, by James Thomson and David Mallet, and the music, by Thomas Arne, were composed for *The Masque of Alfred*. It was first performed at Maidenhead, at the residence of Frederick, Prince of Wales, in 1740.

Rullianus (rul.i.ā'nus). See **Fabius Maximus, Quintus**.

Rullus (rul'us), **Publius Servilius.** Roman tribune of the people (64 B.C.). He sponsored a law for redistribution of lands to the advantage of the poorer citizens. Cicero made four speeches (three extant) against the measure, which was withdrawn, being obviously an attempt on the part of the party of Caesar to lay the onus of oppression on the aristocratic party.

Rum (rum). Island in the Inner Hebrides, in N Scotland, in Inverness-shire. It lies ab. 7 mi. S of the Isle of Skye. Highest summit, Askival (2,659 ft.). Length, ab. 9 mi.; greatest width, ab. 9 mi.

Rum or Roum (rōm). In Arabic literature, imperial Rome. It is often used in a restricted sense for separate portions, as the Byzantine Empire, and also for the medieval monarchy of the Seljuk Turks in Asia Minor, which had its center at Iconium.

Ruma (rō'mā). Town and township in E Yugoslavia, in the region of Srem, the autonomous province of Vojvodina, and the federative unit of Serbia, formerly in the *banovina* (province) of Dunavska, situated between Novi Sad and Sremska Mitrovica, in the fertile plain between the Sava and Danube rivers, 14,049 (1945).

Rumania (rō.mā'nī.ā, -mān'yā). [Also: **Romania, Rumania;** **Rumanian, Romania.**] Republic in S central Europe: one of the Balkan States. It is bounded on the N by the U.S.S.R., on the E by the U.S.S.R. and the Black Sea, on the S by Bulgaria, and on the W by Yugoslavia and Hungary. Until 1947 a kingdom, it was in that year declared a "people's republic" and began a close political and economic association with the U.S.S.R.

Population, Area, and Political Divisions. Before the establishment of the republic Rumania consisted of eight provinces, which have since been abolished as administrative units in favor of smaller districts. The provinces, corresponding to historic regions, are Oltenia and Muntenia (together forming Walachia), Dobruja, Moldavia (Moldova), South Bucovina, Transylvania, Banat, and Crisana-Maramures. The chief cities are Bucharest, Cluj, Iasi, Timisoara, Ploesti, Oradea Mare; Constanta, the only major seaport; and Giurgiu, Braila, and Galati, Danube river ports. Government is by an elected legislature of one chamber called the national assembly, a presidium elected by the assembly, and a council of ministers. Capital, Bucharest; area, 91,671 sq. mi.; pop. 15,872,624 (1948).

Terrain and Climate. The dominant physical features of Rumania are the Carpathians, which fill the N and C sections of the country and extend SW as the Transylvanian Alps to the border of Yugoslavia (where the Danube flows through the Iron Gate), and the valley of the Danube, toward which the land slopes on the W, S, and E. From these ranges and from the Transylvanian plateau the Kőrös, Mures, and Timis rivers flow NW and W into the Tisza, in Hungary, which is one of the chief tributaries of the Danube, and the land slopes W to a rolling or level, fertile plain that is a continuation of the Alföld, or central Hungarian plain, and S and E to the valleys of the Danube and its tributaries. The

Danube forms part of the Yugoslav border and most of that with Bulgaria, then turns N and E and empties by several mouths through a vast marshy delta into the Black Sea. Its largest Rumanian tributaries are the Olt in S Rumania and the Siret and Prut in the E; the last-named is the boundary between Rumania and the U.S.S.R. The mountains, which reach ab. 8,000 ft., form a barrier W of which the climate is temperate, with plenty of rain, and E of which there are extremes of heat and cold, frequent droughts in summer, and severe winds in winter. There are several months of winter snow in most of the country.

Agriculture, Industry, and Trade. Rumania has much fertile soil both in the highland valleys and in the great plains toward the Danube. Three fourths of the people engage in agriculture, though because of primitive methods the country's productivity is relatively low. Orchards and vineyards occupy the highland valleys and the foothills, while in the river valleys and plains wheat and other cereals, corn, tobacco, hemp and flax, sugar beets, and potatoes are the chief crops. The mountains provide good pasture lands, sheep being the principal kind of livestock raised, and have been a rich source of timber, reserves of which were, however, seriously depleted during World War II. Many of the forests are now state-owned, and farm and pasture lands, which until after World War I had been chiefly owned by large landholders and worked under a feudal system by the peasants, have gradually been divided into small units. Rumania's mineral wealth is great but, except for petroleum and natural gas, not fully exploited. Coal is mined in the Transylvanian Alps region and there are also deposits of iron, copper, lead, antimony, bauxite, and gold. Oil, from the fields in the vicinity of Ploesti and the middle Siret valley, has been a major item in Rumanian economy. Pipe lines run from the oil fields to the river port of Giurgiu and to Constanta on the Black Sea. Rock salt, mined in the foothills of the Carpathians, is also exported. River and lake fisheries are important, one of the exported products being caviar. Industries, besides the processing of oil, agricultural products, and lumber, include winemaking, leather, paper, chemical, and textile manufactures, and metalworking; the manufacture of heavy machinery such as tractors and railroad equipment has been developed in recent years. Rumania has been since ancient times on major trade routes between Europe and the East, including the Danube, which is its great artery of transportation except during a few winter months. In 1945 the country had 5,962 miles of railroad.

History. Alexander the Great, in an expedition (335 B.C.) into what is now Rumania, found there a people called the Getae or Daci or Dacians, who had come probably several hundred years earlier from Thrace. Several Roman invasions of this country culminated in its conquest in the 2nd century A.D. by Trajan and the establishment there of the Roman province of Dacia. The Romans had made considerable progress in development of cities and resources before the disruptive barbarian migrations led to the abandonment (275 A.D.) of the province during the reign of Aurelian. At various subsequent periods it was occupied by the Goths, by peoples from the East including the Huns and Bulgars, and by the Magyars, most of whom left their imprint on the country's culture. The 13th and 14th centuries saw the emergence of Walachia and Moldavia, respectively, as independent principalities, which later came increasingly under the domination of the Turkish Empire. Moldavia acquired Bucovina and Bessarabia. Turkey had by the 16th century control over all of what is now Rumania, which it held without serious challenge (except for the loss of Bucovina to Austria) until the 19th century. Russia gained Bessarabia in 1812 and shared in the affairs of Moldavia and Walachia until after the Crimean War, when the two principalities united (1859) under Alexander John I Cuza; a legislative union was established and the country of Rumania came into being in 1861. In 1866 Cuza was deposed by a coup d'état, the German prince Karl (Carol) of Hohenzollern-Sigmaringen elected, and a new constitution established. Rumania assisted Russia in the war with Turkey (1877-

78), its troops distinguishing themselves especially before Plevin in 1877. At the end of this war it was recognized as independent of Turkey. Prince Carol assumed the title of king (Carol I) in 1881 and ruled until his death in 1914; during his reign Rumania acquired Dobruja as a result of the second Balkan War. He was succeeded by his nephew Ferdinand, whose consort was the widely known Queen Marie of Rumania. Although defeated and forced to make a separate peace with Germany and Austria-Hungary in World War I, Rumania later in the war rejoined the Allies and as a result nearly doubled its territory in 1918, receiving Bessarabia from Russia, Bucovina from Austria, and Transylvania, Banat, and Crisana-Maramures from Hungary. The reign of Ferdinand saw the emergence of the National Peasant Party under the leadership of Iuliu Maniu and the beginning of land reform. Ferdinand's son Carol renounced his succession to the throne in 1925 and his son Michael (Mihai) succeeded (1927) on the death of Ferdinand, under a regency. The government failed to carry forward the program of land reform and in 1930 the National Peasant Party engineered the return of Carol II, who reigned for ten years but who found his support among fascist groups and modeled his policies on those of Mussolini and Hitler, declaring himself dictator in 1938. Rumania attempted to remain neutral at the beginning of World War II but in 1940 lost Bessarabia and N Bucovina to the U.S.S.R., S Dobruja to Bulgaria, and by the Vienna Award, engineered by Italy and Germany, a large part of Transylvania to Hungary. Carol II abdicated and Michael was again king, but the fascist Iron Guard leader Ion Antonescu dominated the government, named himself dictator, and in 1941 joined Germany in the invasion of the U.S.S.R. Thus Bessarabia and N Bucovina again were briefly in Rumania, but with the turn of events in 1944 Michael, with the aid of the Russian army, was able to overthrow the Antonescu government and regain the throne, and Rumania reentered the war on the side of the Allies. By the terms of the peace Rumania restored Bessarabia and N Bucovina to the U.S.S.R. and got back Transylvania from Hungary. A coalition of Communist-oriented parties led by the Workers' Party now gained the ascendancy, aided by the Russian occupation, and in 1947 the National Peasant Party was abolished, its leader Maniu imprisoned, Michael forced to abdicate, and the people's republic declared. Rumania, whose foreign trade before the war had been almost entirely with Germany, in 1945 signed an agreement of economic cooperation with the U.S.S.R. In 1948 virtually all manufacturing, banking, and transportation enterprises and the resources of the country were nationalized. Many of these had been organized, beginning in 1945, as joint Rumanian-Russian companies, called "Sovroms," in which capital and profits were to be shared by the two countries but directorship Russian. Rumanian air and river transport, one of the two remaining banks (the other being state-controlled), and ab. 30 percent of the country's petroleum production came under Sovroms, among many other enterprises.

Culture. Elementary education is free and compulsory. Rumania has universities at Bucharest (founded 1864), Iasi (1860), Cluj (1945), with a school of medicine at Targul-Mures, and Timisoara (1945). The Rumanian language is chiefly Latin in origin, numerous elements having been taken from the Slavs, and from the Turks and Greeks, whose influence is also to be seen in the architecture of many Rumanian cities. Many other groups have affected Rumanian life and culture, including Germans and Magyars, especially in Transylvania, Gypsies, particularly in music, and Jews, many of whom, however, were wiped out in World War II. The predominant church is Rumanian Orthodox; there are also Roman Catholics, various Protestant denominations, Jews, and Mohammedans. The Greek Catholic Church was absorbed by the Rumanian Orthodox in 1948. In the same year a law was promulgated announcing the freedom of religious practice which, however, placed religious education under state control. Roman Catholic orders were abolished in 1949. Twice in 1949 the governments of the U.S. and Great Britain protested against

measures of the Rumanian government which were alleged, in violation of the peace treaty, to be suppressing freedom of religion and also of the press and other forms of expression. In 1950 the private practice of law was abolished.

Rumbold (rum'bôld), Sir Horace George Montagu. b. Feb. 5, 1869; d. at Tisbury, Wiltshire, England, May 24, 1941. English diplomat. He was minister to Switzerland (1916-19) and Poland (1919-20), ambassador to Turkey (1920-24), Spain (1924-28), and Germany (1928-33), and vice-chairman (1936, 1937) of the Royal Commission on Palestine.

Rumburk (rûm'bûrk). [German, Rumburg.] Town in Czechoslovakia, in the kraj (region) of Liberec, in NE Bohemia, situated near the German frontier NE of Děčín, ab. 61 mi. N of Prague. There are textile, iron, glass, and other industries. 6,759 (1947).

Rumford (rum'ford). Town (in Maine the equivalent of township in many other states) and unincorporated village in SW Maine, in Oxford County, on the Androscoggin River. It has paper mills and is a winter resort. Pop. of town, 9,954 (1950); of village, 7,888 (1950).

Rumford, Count. Title of Thompson, Benjamin.

Rumi (rû'mî), Jalal ud-din. See Jalal ud-din Rumi.

Rumiantzev (rû-myân'tsif). Count Nikolay Petrovich. b. 1754; d. Jan. 15, 1826. Russian statesman and patron of science, son of Count Pyotr Rumiantzev. He was chancellor of the empire previous to 1812.

Rumiantzev, Count Pyotr. b. 1725; d. 1796. Russian general. He served in the Seven Years' War, commanded against the Turks (1769-74), and dictated the treaty of Kuchuk Kainarji in 1774.

Rumina (rû'mî.na). In Roman mythology, a minor goddess associated with the suckling of infants. Her shrine was near the cave where Romulus and Remus were said to have been suckled by the she wolf.

Rûmker (rûm'kér), Karl Ludwig Christian. b. at Stargard, Mecklenburg, Germany, May 18, 1788; d. at Lisbon, Portugal, Dec. 21, 1862. German astronomer. He was director successively of the school of navigation at Hamburg (1819) and of observatories at Paramatta, New South Wales (1821), Hamburg (1830), and Lisbon (1857). He published (1843 *et seq.*) a catalogue of 12,000 fixed stars.

Ruml (rum'l), Beardsley. b. at Cedar Rapids, Iowa, Nov. 5, 1894—. American business executive. He was assistant (1921-22) to the president of the Carnegie Corporation of New York, director (1922-29) of the Laura Spelman Rockefeller Memorial, and treasurer (1934-45) and chairman of the board (1945 *et seq.*) of R. H. Macy and Company. He presented (1942) the pay-as-you-go plan of federal taxation to the U.S. Senate finance committee; the plan gained popular favor and became the subject of widespread discussion. Compromise tax legislation was adopted (May, 1943) after considerable Congressional debate, thus beginning the withholding of income-tax payments from regular salaries and wages.

Rummel (rum'el). [Also, in its lower course, Wadi el Kebir; ancient name, Ampsaga.] River in NW Africa, in Algeria, which flows into the Mediterranean Sea ab. 45 mi. NW of Constantine. Length, more than 100 mi.

Rummer Tavern (rum'ér). Old London tavern, situated between Whitehall and Charing Cross. It was kept by Sam Prior, uncle of Matthew Prior.

Rumney (rum'ni). See Rhymney.

Rump Parliament. In English history, the name given to the remnant of the Long Parliament after Pride's Purge (December, 1648). In 1653 Oliver Cromwell replaced it with Barebones' Parliament, which abdicated its powers to Cromwell as protector, and after his death the Rump again met (1659), was expelled by the army, and was restored. After Monck came to London in 1660, the Long Parliament was reconstituted.

Rumsey (rum'zi), Charles Cary. b. at Buffalo, N.Y., 1879; d. near Floral Park, N.Y., Sept. 21, 1922. American sculptor, known for his bronze statues of race horses. During World War I he was a captain of cavalry; he was also a well-known polo player. Among his principal works are *Pizarro* (Lima, Peru) and *Dying Indian* (Brooklyn).

Rumsey, James. b. in Cecil County, Md., in March, 1743; d. at London, Dec. 20, 1792. American inventor. During the 1780's he experimented with a mechanically

powered craft, carrying out his work in secret, and finally held a public demonstration (1877) of his vessel on the Potomac River, near Shepherdstown, Va. The boat was powered by a steam engine used to operate a force pump which sent streams of water through the stern. Going to England, he obtained patents on his steamboat and a boiler devised by him, but died before his second steamboat, the *Columbia Maid*, was completed (1792). The Rumseian Society, an organization for the promotion of his ventures, was founded (1788) at Philadelphia.

Rumsland (rumz'land). [Called **Meister Rumsland**.] fl. middle 13th century. German popular didactic poet, probably of Low Saxon descent, whose 100-odd preserved poems (of the *Spruch* genre) represent a form of news-reporting with editorial comment. They are composed in a central German dialect.

Rumson (rum'son). Borough in E New Jersey, in Monmouth County: residential and resort community. 4,044 (1950).

Runa-Simi (rō'nā.sē'mē). Name sometimes applied to the Quechua language stock of the South American Andean region.

Runaway, The. Play by Hannah Cowley. It was produced by David Garrick in 1776 and printed the same year.

Runciman (run'si.man), Sir **Walter**. b. at Dunbar, East Lothian, Scotland, 1847; d. Aug. 13, 1937. British shipowner and writer; father of Walter Runciman, 1st Viscount Runciman. Author of *Windjammers and Sea Tramps*, *The Shellback's Progress*, *Drake, Nelson, and Napoleon*, the series *Sunbeam Logs*, and other books.

Runciman, Walter. [Title, 1st Viscount **Runciman**.] b. at South Shields, Durham, England, Nov. 19, 1870; d. at Chathill, Northumberland, England, Nov. 14, 1949. British statesman. He was a member of Parliament at various times from 1899 to 1937, parliamentary secretary to the local government board (1905-07), financial secretary to the treasury (1907-08), president of the board of education (1908-11), and president of the board of agriculture (1911-14). He was president (1914-16, 1931-37) of the Board of Trade and headed (1938-39) the Privy Council. He was chief of the British mission (1938) to Czechoslovakia which sought to mediate the claims of the leaders of the Sudeten Germans against the Czech government.

Runcorn (rung'korn). Urban district, seaport, and manufacturing town in W England, in Cheshire, situated on the river Mersey at the terminus of the Manchester Ship Canal, ab. 11 mi. SE of Liverpool, ab. 181 mi. NW of London by rail. The town is a coal-exporting port, and has large chemical works. 23,933 (1951).

Rundi (rōn'dī). [Also: **Burundi**, **Warundi**.] Bantu-speaking people of E Africa, inhabiting the S part of the Belgian trust territory of Ruanda-Urundi. Their population is estimated at about two million. They are ruled by a hereditary king who belongs to a small aristocratic class of nomadic cattle herders known as Hima. Beneath these are a few scattered Pygmy hunters and artisans known as Twa (or Batwa or Watwa) and a large peasant class known as Hema.

Rundle (run'dl), **Elizabeth**. Maiden name of Charles, Elizabeth.

Rundstedt (rünt'shtet), **Karl Rudolf Gerd von**. b. at Aschersleben, Germany, Dec. 12, 1875; d. at Hanover, Germany, Feb. 24, 1953. German general. He served in France and Poland during World War I. He was commander (1939) of an army group in Poland and in France (1940), served (1941-42) in Russia, and was commander on the Western Front during the Allied invasion of the Continent in 1944. He counterattacked (December, 1944) in the Battle of the Bulge. He was replaced (March, 1945) by Albert Kesselring.

Runeberg (rō'ng.bery'). **Johan Ludvig**. b. at Pietarsävi (Jakobstad), Finland, Feb. 5, 1804; d. at Porvoo (Borgå), Finland, May 6, 1877. Finnish poet writing in Swedish, considered the Finnish national poet. His father was a merchant captain in extremely poor circumstances. After attending school at Vaasa, Runeberg went, in 1822, to the University of Åbo (now Turku), where he supported himself by giving private instruction. After the burning of Åbo in 1827, he was for three years tutor at Saarijärvi,

in the interior of Finland, where he wrote a number of his most important works. His first volume appeared in 1830. Among others it contains the long poem *Saarijokien Nätter* (Nights of Jealousy), and a number of lyrics. This same year he was appointed docent in Latin literature at the university, which had been transferred from Åbo to Helsingfors (now Helsinki). In 1832 appeared his first great work, the epic *Elgskytterne* (The Elk-Hunters), written in hexameters. A second volume of lyrics appeared in 1833. In 1836 appeared the idyl *Hanna*. In the meantime he had founded the journal *Helsingfors Morgonblad*, which he edited with great success, and to which he contributed much valuable criticism. In 1837 he gave up this and his university position to accept the post of lector at the *gymnasium* (advanced secondary school) at Borgå (now Porvoo), where he subsequently lived, and where he died. In 1841 appeared another idyl, *Julvällen* (Christmas Eve), like the *Elk-Hunters* and *Hanna* in hexameters. This same year was published, further, the epic *Nadeschda*. In 1843 appeared a third volume of lyrics; in 1844 the romantic cycle *Kung Fjalar* (King Fjalar). In 1848 he published the first part of the greatest of his works, the series of narrative poems with the title *Fänrick Ståls Säger* (Ensign Stål's Stories), whose motif is the war of 1808; the poem adopted as the Finnish national anthem appears here. A second part appeared in 1860. In 1844 he had been made professor at Borgå, where, in 1847, he was elected rector. His last works were dramatic, *Kan ej* (Can't), a rhymed comedy, was published in 1862; *Kungarne på Salamis* (The Kings at Salamis) in 1863. In 1853 he collected and published his prose writings under the title *Smärre Berrättelser* (Minor Writings). His collected works (*Samlade Skrifter*) were published at Stockholm in 1876 in two volumes; other works (*Efterlämnade Skrifter*) were published posthumously at Stockholm (1878-79) in three volumes.

Runga (rung'gā), **Dar**. See **Dar Runga**.

Runganadnan (rung'gā'nā.dān), Sir **Samuel E.** b. 1877—. Indian diplomat and administrator. He served as Indian high commissioner (1943-47) at London, headed (1945, 1946) the delegation to the international labor conferences, and was leader of the delegation to the Paris peace conference (1946). He was vice-chancellor (1937-40) of Madras University, a member (1938-40) of the Madras legislative council, a delegate (1942) to the Pacific relations conference in Canada, and an adviser (1940-43) to the secretary of state for India.

Runge (rung'e), **Carl David Tolmé**. b. at Bremen, Germany, Aug. 30, 1856; d. at Göttingen, Germany, Jan. 3, 1927. German mathematician who contributed to algebra, elliptic functions, vector analysis, magnetism, and spectroscopy, best known for his work on graphical methods and "Runge's method" in the approximate numerical solution of differential equations.

Rungpoor or **Rungpur** (rung'pōr). See **Rangpur**.

Runjeet Singh (run'jēt sing). [Also, **Ranjit Singh**.] b. at Gujranwala, India, Nov. 2, 1780; d. at Lahore, in what is now Pakistan, June 27, 1839. Maharaja of the Punjab. He organized his army with the aid of French officers, and subjugated the Sikhs in his neighborhood. In 1809 those between the Sutlej and Jinnna rivers appealed to the British. An agreement was concluded, however, between Runjeet Singh and the army sent against him, and the Sutlej was made the limit of his dominion. He attacked the Afghans, conquered Kashmir in 1819 and Peshawar in 1829, and left his empire on a firm footing at his death.

Runkle (rung'kl), **John Daniel**. b. at Root, N.Y., Oct. 11, 1822; d. July 8, 1902. American mathematician and educator. He served (1865-68, 1880-1902) as professor of mathematics at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, of which he was acting president (1868-70) and president (1870-78).

Runnymede (run'e.mēd) or **Runnimede** (run'i.mēd). See also **Runnymede**.

Runnymede. Borough in SW New Jersey, in Camden County: residential suburb of Camden. 4,217 (1950).

Runn of Cutch or **Kachh** or **Kutch** (run'; kuch'). See **Kutch**, **Rann of**.

Runnymede (run'i.mēd). [Also: **Runnymede**, **Runnimede**.] Meadow on the right bank of the Thames, near Egham in Surrey, England, ab. 21 mi. SW of London.

It is noted in English history as the place where the barons forced King John to grant (June 15, 1215) the Magna Charta; Charter Island, in the Thames nearby, may, however, have been the place of actual signing.

Runnymede. Pseudonym of Disraeli, Benjamin.

Runō (rō'nē). See **Ruhnū**.

Runyon (run'yōn), **Damon**. [Full name, **Alfred Damon Runyon**.] b. at Manhattan, Kan., Oct. 4, 1884; d. at New York, Dec. 10, 1946. American journalist and writer, noted for his stories about the Broadway district of New York City. He was a feature writer and columnist (1918 *et seq.*) for King Features Syndicate and the International News Service. Author of the books of verse *Tents of Trouble* (1911) and *Rhymes of the Firing Line* (1912). Coauthor with Howard Lindsay of the play *A Slight Case of Murder* (1935); his stories *Madam La Gimp* and *Little Miss Marker* were adapted for motion pictures. *Guys and Dolls*, title of one of his books of short stories (1932), was the name adopted for a musical review (1949-50) featuring many of Runyon's Broadway characters.

Ruodlieb (rō'od.lēb). Title given to the oldest traceable freely invented novel in European letters. It was written before 1050 by a monk at Tegernsee in Bavaria and consists of Latin hexameters with occasionally interspersed German words. Only fragments are extant, but these permit the reconstruction of the story in outline (a boy leaving home and encountering various adventures) and also the tracing of specific motifs taken over from heroic legends and popular tales.

Rupel (rū.pel'). Short tributary of the Schelde River, in Belgium, flowing from NW of Meechelen.

Rupella (rō.pel'ā). Medieval name of **La Rochele**.

Rupert (rō'pért) or **Rupertus** (rō.pér'tus), Saint. [German, **Ruprecht**; called the "Apostle of the Bavarians."] d. c718. Bishop of Worms, notable for his missionary labors in Regensburg, Salzburg, and elsewhere in Bavaria and its vicinity.

Rupert, Prince. [Titles: Count Palatine of Rhine, Duke of Bavaria, Duke of Cumberland, Earl of Holderness.] b. at Prague, December, 1619; d. at London, Nov. 29, 1682. British soldier; third son of the elector palatine Frederick V, the "Winter King," and Elizabeth, daughter of James I of England, and nephew of Charles I. He served in the Thirty Years' War against the Imperialists, and became celebrated in the English Civil War as a cavalry leader. As leader of the Cavalier forces, he fought at Edgehill, Chalgrove, Newbury, Marston, Moor, and Naseby. He captured Bristol in 1643, but surrendered it in 1645. He was naval commander, but ineffective, against the Parliament (1648-53). He spent the years 1654-60 in Germany. In 1660 he returned to England, and was a privy counselor; he commanded against the Dutch fleet (1665-66 and 1673). He was governor of the Hudson's Bay Company, and was a student of engraving, chemistry, and other scientific matters, developing a method of mezzotint and inventing a brass alloy known as Prince's (or Prince Rupert's) metal.

Rupert. Unincorporated community, in N central California, in Yuba County, 4,490 (1950).

Rupert. City in S Idaho, county seat of Minidoka County, in an irrigated agricultural area, 3,098 (1950).

Rupert (of Bavaria). [Full name, **Marie Luitpold Ferdinand Rupprecht**; title, Crown Prince of Bavaria.] b. at Munich, May 18, 1869—. Bavarian crown prince and soldier; eldest son of Louis III (last King of Bavaria). In World War I he was in command at Arras and La Bassée (1915), during the battles of the Somme (1916), and at Flanders and Cambrai (1917); he also commanded in the last German engagements in 1918. He favored a peace without annexations.

Rupert (of Germany). [German, **Ruprecht**.] b. at Amberg, May 5, 1352; d. near Oppenheim, May 18, 1410. King of Germany (1400-10). He succeeded as elector of the Palatinate in 1398, and was chosen king in 1400. He failed in an expedition (1401-02) to Italy to overthrow the Visconti at Milan and was forced to return to Germany, where local dissension occupied him for the remainder of his reign.

Rupert Johnson (jon'son). See **Johnson, Rupert**.

Rupert River. River in Quebec, Canada, flowing from Lake Mistassini W into James Bay. Length, 380 mi.

Rupert's Land. See **Hudson Bay Territory**.

Ruphia (rō.fyā'). See **Alpheus River**.

Rupunony (rō.pō.nō'nī). See **Rupununi**.

Rupp (rūp), **Julius**. b. at Königsberg, in East Prussia, Aug. 13, 1809; d. there, July 11, 1884. Prussian pastor, one of the founders of the German "Free Congregations." He founded that of Königsberg in 1846.

Rüppell (rū'pel'), **Wilhelm Peter Eduard Simon**. b. at Frankfurt on the Main, Germany, Nov. 20, 1794; d. there, Dec. 11, 1884. German traveler and naturalist.

Ruppert (rō'pért), **Jacob**. b. at New York, Aug. 5, 1867; d. there, Jan. 13, 1939. American brewer, politician, and baseball enthusiast. He was manager (1888 *et seq.*) of the Jacob Ruppert Brewery, and for many years an owner of the New York Yankees baseball team. He and T. L. Huston bought (1914) the New York American League team (then known as the Highlanders), and Ruppert became sole owner in 1923. By the acquisition (1920) of George Herman (Babe) Ruth, he brought the team to a preëminent position in baseball; they won the league championship in 1921, and in the 18 seasons between 1921 and Ruppert's death the team won ten pennants. He was a member (1899-1907) of the U.S. Congress.

Ruppin (rū'pīn), **Arthur**. b. at Rawitsch (Rawicz), then in Prussia, 1876; d. at Jerusalem, Jan. 1, 1943. Palestinian economist and authority on Jewish demography. He directed (1908 *et seq.*) Zionist colonization in Palestine, and taught (1925 *et seq.*) sociology at the Hebrew University, Jerusalem. Author of *Die Juden der Gegenwart* (1904; Eng. trans., 1913), *Der Aufbau des Landes Israel* (1919), *Sozialogie der Juden* (1930, 1931), and *The Jews in the Modern World* (1934), an abridged translation of *Die Sozialogie der Juden*.

Ruprecht (rō'preeht). German form of **Rupert**.

Rupununi (rō.pū.nō'nī). [Also: **Rupununy**, **Rupunony**, **Ripununy**.] River in SW British Guiana, rising in the Guiana Highlands and joining the Essequibo. Length, ab. 250 mi.

Rur (rūr). See **Roer**.

Rural Electrification Administration. [Called the **REA**.] U.S. government agency established in May, 1935, for the purpose of financing self-liquidating construction loans for electric power systems in rural areas. It was transferred to the Department of Agriculture in 1939.

Ruremonde (rūr.mōnd). French name of **Roermond**.

Rurik (rō'rik). d. 879. Reputed founder of the Russian monarchy. He is said to have been a Varangian adventurer who, with his two brothers, gained (862) Novgorod and neighboring regions, and ruled alone as grand prince of Novgorod. The House of Rurik ruled Russia until 1598.

Rurik, House of. Russian royal house, descended from Rurik. It became extinct in 1598.

Rus (rōs). In the Middle Ages, the collection of Slavic states in S Russia of which Kiev was the principal. The name was later applied to the realm of Moscow (and modified to Rossya or Rossiya, whence Russia). It later denoted the regions of the Little Russians and White Russians.

Rusaddir (rus.ad.dīr'). Ancient name of **Melilla**.

Rusalki (rō.sil'ki). [Also, **Rusalkas** (-kaz).] In Slavic folklore, water spirits, who entice unwary people into the water and drown them. They are commonly believed to be the souls of unbaptized women and children who have died by drowning. Specifically, in Russian folklore, they are beautiful female water spirits who tickle bathers to death.

Ruse (rō'se). [Also: **Ruschuk** (rōs.chōk'), **Rustschuk**.] Department in NE Bulgaria. Capital, Ruse; pop. 527,708 (1946).

Ruse. [Also: **Ruschuk**, **Rustschuk**.] City in NE Bulgaria, in the department of Ruse, situated on the Danube River opposite Giurgiu, Rumania, ab. 67 mi. NW of Shumen on the railroad lines from Varna to Ruse and from Plovdiv to Trnovo. It is the most important Danube port of Bulgaria, and a major commercial and industrial center. There are many Turks among the population. 53,420 (1946).

Rusein (rō.zīn'). Piz. See **Tödi**.

Rusellae (rō.sil'ē). In ancient geography, a city of the Etruscan League, situated near the Umbro (Ombrone)

River ab. 6 mi. NE of what is now Grosseto. It was conquered (c300 B.C.) by the Romans. There are various remains of antiquity on the site.

Rush (rush), Benjamin. b. near Philadelphia, Dec. 24, 1745; d. in Philadelphia, April 19, 1813. American physician. He was educated at Princeton and Edinburgh, and served as professor of chemistry (1769-91) at the Medical School of Philadelphia, and later professor (1792 *et seq.*) of clinical practice and physic at the University of Pennsylvania (which had absorbed the medical school). He was one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence as a member of Congress from Pennsylvania, and was a surgeon in the army (1777-78). In 1786 he established the first free medical dispensary in the U.S. He was one of the founders (1774) of the first antislavery society in the U.S. and its secretary for many years. In 1799 he was appointed treasurer of the U.S. mint. He wrote *Medical Inquiries and Observations* (5 vols., 1789-98), *Essays* (1798), *Sixteen Introductory Lectures* (1811), *Diseases of the Mind* (1912), and others.

Rush, Friar. In medieval German folklore, the Devil in the guise of a friar. He used to turn up in monasteries to annoy and seduce the monks. In English folklore he plays a more mischievous and less malignant role: pulling the bungs out of beer or wine barrels and letting the liquid waste was one of his favorite tricks. In Sir Walter Scott's *Marmion* the friar's lantern (will-o'-the-wisp) was called Friar Rush.

Rush, James. b. at Philadelphia, March 15, 1786; d. there, May 26, 1869. American physician and author; son of Benjamin Rush. He wrote *Philosophy of the Human Voice* (1827) and others.

Rush, Richard. b. at Philadelphia, Aug. 29, 1780; d. there, July 30, 1859. American politician and diplomat, U.S. attorney general (1814-17) under Madison, secretary of state (1817) under Monroe, and secretary of the treasury (1825-29) under J. Q. Adams; son of Benjamin Rush. He studied law privately and was admitted to the bar in 1800. He was appointed (January, 1811) attorney general of Pennsylvania, was made (November, 1811) comptroller of the U.S. treasury, and was appointed (1814) U.S. attorney general. In the latter capacity he edited the *Laws of the United States* from 1789 to 1815 (5 vols., 1816). As secretary of state, he negotiated the Rush-Bagot convention (April 28, 1817) with Great Britain concerning the U.S.-Canadian border, and was appointed (Oct. 31, 1817) U.S. minister to Great Britain. The dispatches Rush sent in August-September, 1823, were instrumental in leading President Monroe and Secretary of State John Quincy Adams to formulate the Monroe Doctrine. He also handled the questions of the northwestern (Oregon) boundary, the fisheries, and Florida. In 1828 he was vice-presidential candidate, sharing the Whig ticket with John Quincy Adams. Jackson's stand on the bank question in 1832 brought Rush back into the Democratic ranks. Going to England in 1836 to handle the Smithson bequest, he returned to the U.S. in August, 1838, with the funds used to set up the Smithsonian Institution. He was elected a regent of the institution, holding that post until his death. He became (1847) U.S. minister to France and served until 1849. He wrote *Memoranda of a Residence at the Court of London* (1833; 2nd ed., 1845) and *Occasional Productions, Political, Diplomatic and Miscellaneous* (1860).

Rushden (rush'den). Urban district and small manufacturing town in C England, in Northamptonshire, ab. 69 mi. NW of London by rail. It has manufactures of boots and shoes. 16,321 (1951).

Rushdi Pasha (rush'dē pash'a). b. c1864; d. March 13, 1928. Egyptian statesman. Educated in France, he became (1908) minister of justice and was named (1910) minister of foreign affairs. He served (1914-19) as prime minister of Egypt during the World War I period, having agreed to the establishment of Egypt as a British protectorate.

Rushmore (rush'môr). Mount. See under Mount Rushmore National Memorial.

Rushville (rush'vil). City in W Illinois, county seat of Schuyler County; trading center for an agricultural and coal-mining area. 2,682 (1950).

Rushville. City in E Indiana, county seat of Rush County; marketing center for a corn and hog raising area. 6,791 (1950).

Rushville. A former name of Glenwood, Iowa.

Rusiñol y Prats (rô.së.nyô'l' è pràts'), **Santiago.** b. at Barcelona, Spain, Feb. 25, 1861; d. at Aranjuez, Spain, June 13, 1931. Spanish impressionist painter and author of plays and prose works. Some of his better-known paintings are *Gardens of Spain*, *Court of Orange-Men*, *The Garden of Palms*, *Calvary*, and *The Well at Montjuich*.

Rusk (rusk). Town in E Texas, county seat of Cherokee County, N of Houston; shipping point for rosin, turpentine, lumber, fuller's earth, cotton, corn, and sugar cane. 6,598 (1950).

Rusk, Jeremiah McClain. b. in Morgan County, Ohio, June 17, 1830; d. at Viroqua, Wis., Nov. 21, 1893. American politician, U.S. secretary of agriculture (1889-93) under Benjamin Harrison. He served in the Civil War, was a member of Congress from Wisconsin (1871-77), and was governor of Wisconsin (1882-89).

Rusk, Thomas Jefferson. b. at Camden, S.C., Dec. 5, 1803; committed suicide at Naacogdoches, Texas, July 29, 1857. American politician. He played a prominent part in the Texan war of independence (1835-36), serving as secretary of war in the provisional government, and was active in the agitation which led to the annexation of Texas to the United States in 1845. He presided (1845) over the convention that confirmed the annexation. He was a U.S. senator from Texas (1846-56).

Ruskin (rus'kin), **John.** b. at London, Feb. 8, 1819; d. at Brantwood, Coniston, England, Jan. 20, 1900. English writer on art and social problems, considered one of England's greatest masters of prose. He entered Christ Church College, Oxford, in 1837, won the Newdigate prize with a poem entitled *Saisette and Elephanta* in 1839, and graduated in 1842, after a year of absence due to illness. He was the son of a rich wine merchant, and Ruskin's formal education was enriched by extensive travel and by private lessons in drawing. In 1843 he published the first volume of *Modern Painters*, written in defense of the landscape painter J. M. Turner, then the target of much criticism. This work created a sensation by the brilliance of its style and the originality of its approach to art. Succeeding volumes followed (II, 1846, III-IV, 1856, V, 1860), together with *The Seven Lamps of Architecture* (1849) and *The Stones of Venice* (3 vols., 1851-53). Together, these works established Ruskin's reputation as an art critic and one of the leading literary figures of the day. He was in the period 1870-71 the first Slade professor of fine arts at Oxford, and served a second period in 1883-85. Several courses of his Oxford lectures were published as *Lectures on Art* (1870), *Lectures on Landscape* (delivered 1871, published 1898), *Aratra Pentelici* (1871), *The Eagle's Nest* (1872), *Ariadne Florentina* (1873-76), and *Val d'Arno* (1874). Ruskin's art and nature interests found further expression in the following books: *The Elements of Drawing* (1857), *The Elements of Perspective* (1859), *The Queen of the Air* (1869), *The Laws of Fésale* (1877-78), *Proserpina* (Bowers, 1875-86), *Lore's Menie* (birds, 1873-78), *Deucalion* (geology, 1875-83), *St. Mark's Rest: The History of Venice* (1877-84), *Mornings in Florence* (1875-77), and *The Bible of Amiens* (1880-85). In these works and others Ruskin developed a view of art at once simple and comprehensive: "The art of man is the expression of his rational and disciplined delight in the forms and laws of the creation of which he forms a part. . . . He is the greatest artist who has embodied, in the sum of his works, the greatest number of the greatest ideas." These ideas are, chiefly, truth, beauty, significance. To produce such art the artist must have not only technical mastery of his medium but also a healthy, integrated life, and life integrated and healthy is the basis of all worthy art, whether of the individual, the nation, or the race. Further, Ruskin wanted the power and charm of such art brought within the reach of everybody. "There never was, nor can be, any essential beauty possessed by a work of art, which is not based on the conception of its honored permanence, and local influence, as a part of appointed and precious furniture, either in the cathedral, the house, or the joyful thoroughfare." This conception of the meaning and function of art is the root from which sprang Ruskin's social and economic notions.

It seemed to him futile to teach the dependence of art upon sound life, social as well as individual, while society was rushing madly into ways and habits that were unsound, and while an older and simpler order was retreating before the "deforming mechanism and the squalid misery in modern cities." From 1860 onwards, therefore, he turned much of his attention to social and economic studies, becoming a critic of the older order, a prophet of the new, and an experimenter in various schemes of reform. His most important writings in this field are: *A Joy for Ever* (1880; originally entitled *The Political Economy of Art*, 1857), *The Two Paths* (1859), *Unto This Last* (1860-62), *Munera Pulveris* (reissue 1872 of *Essays on Political Economy*, 1862-63), *Sesame and Lilies* (1865), *The Ethics of the Dust* (1866), *The Crown of Wild Olive* (1866), *Time and Tide* (1867), and *Fors Clavigera: Letters to the Workmen and Laborers of Great Britain* (1871-84). His last work is an unfinished autobiography, *Praeterita* (1885-89). The only complete edition of Ruskin's works is the monumental Library Edition in 39 volumes (1903-12). Lives of Ruskin have been written by W. G. Collingwood (1902), by E. A. Cook (2 vols., 1911), by Derrick Leon (1949), and by Peter Quennell (1949).

Ruskin College. College at Oxford, England, founded in 1899 specifically to enable members of the working classes to be trained for social and public work. It is governed by a council of representatives from various trade unions. Among the subjects taught are political economy, industrial and social history, sociology, local government, citizenship, and logic. Instruction is also given by correspondence.

Ruspina (rus'pi.nə). Ancient name of Monastir, Tunisia.

Russel (rus'el), **Dan.** The Fox in Geoffrey Chaucer's *Nun's Priest's Tale*.

Russell (rus'el). City in C Kansas, county seat of Russell County; shipping point for wheat, petroleum, and livestock. 6,483 (1950).

Russell, Annie. b. at Liverpool, England, 1864; d. at Winter Park, Fla., Jan. 16, 1936. American actress. She made a success (1881) in William Gillette's *Esmeralda*, and starred (1896) in *Sue* (by T. E. Pemberton and Bret Harte). Her first appearance at London (1898) was in *Dangerfield '95*; she played (1905) at London again, becoming famous for the title role in George Bernard Shaw's *Major Barbara* (1906). She appeared as Viola and Lady Teazle with the New Theatre Company (1910), and produced *Much Ado About Nothing*, *The Rivals*, *The School for Scandal*, *She Stoops to Conquer*, and other classics. She later directed the Annie Russell Theatre at Rollins College.

Russell, Arthur Oliver Villiers. [Title, 2nd Baron Ampthill.] b. at Rome, Feb. 19, 1869; d. at London, July 7, 1935. English politician and colonial administrator; son of Odo William Leopold Russell. He was secretary (1895-99) to Joseph Chamberlain, governor (1900-06) of Madras, viceroy pro tem (1904) of India during the absence of Lord Curzon, and India labor corps adviser (1917-18) at general headquarters in France.

Russell, Bertrand Arthur William. [Title, 3rd Earl Russell.] b. at Treleck, Wales, May 18, 1872—English mathematician and philosopher; grandson of John Russell, 1st Earl Russell. In mathematics he is noted especially for important work on the foundations of the subject from the formalist point of view. His definition of mathematics as "The subject in which no one knows what he is talking about, or whether what he is saying is true" has been often quoted. He was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he was a fellow until 1916, when he was dismissed because of his pacifistic viewpoint during World War I. He was professor of philosophy at the University of California at Los Angeles, and became the center of an educational controversy when his appointment (1940) to the philosophy faculty of the City College of New York was voided. In 1950 he was awarded the Nobel prize in literature. He wrote prolifically, and his books include *Principia mathematica* (with A. N. Whitehead, 3 vols., 1900-13; 2nd ed., 1925-27), *Principles of Mathematics* (1903), *Philosophical Essays* (1910), *The Problems of Philosophy* (1911), *Our Knowledge of the External World* (1914), *Mysticism and Logic* (1918), *Introduction to Mathematical Philosophy*

(1919), *The Analysis of Matter* (1927), *The ABC of Relativity* (1925), *Marriage and Morals* (1929), *The Conquest of Happiness* (1930), *Education and the Social Order* (1932), *An Inquiry into Meaning and Truth* (1940), *A History of Western Philosophy* (1945), *New Hopes for a Changing World* (1952), and *Satan in the Suburbs and Other Stories* (1953).

Russell, Charles. [Title, 1st Baron Russell of Killowen.] b. at Newry, Ireland, Nov. 10, 1832; d. Aug. 10, 1900. British jurist and politician. He was educated at Trinity College, Dublin, and practiced for a time as a solicitor at Belfast. He was called to the English bar at Lincoln's Inn in 1859, and reached the highest eminence as a pleader. He entered Parliament as a Liberal in 1880, and was attorney general (1886 and 1892-94), when he became lord chief justice of England.

Russell, Charles Edward. b. at Davenport, Iowa, Sept. 25, 1860; d. at New York, April 23, 1941. American journalist and author. He published the Chicago *American* till 1902, was an editorial writer for the New York *American*, and contributed many articles to various magazines. Author of *Such Stuff as Dreams* (1902), *The Twin Immortalities* (1904), *The Greatest Trust in the World* (1905), *The Uprising of the Many* (1907), *Thomas Chatterton: the Marvellous Boy* (1908), *Lawless Wealth* (1908), *Why I Am a Socialist* (1910), *Business: the Heart of the Nation* (1911), *The Story of Wendell Phillips* (1915), *Bolshevism and the United States* (1919), *Julia Marlowe* (1926), *The American Orchestra and Theodore Thomas* (1927; awarded the Pulitzer prize in biography, 1928), *A-Rafting on the Mississippi* (1928), and *Blaine of Maine* (1931).

Russell, Charles Taze. [Called "Pastor" Russell.] b. at Pittsburgh, Pa., Feb. 16, 1852; d. in Texas, Oct. 31, 1916. American religious leader, founder of the sect known as Russellites or Jehovah's Witnesses. Breaking away from the Congregational Church, he became (1878) pastor of an independent church at Pittsburgh, the parent church of more than 1,000 branch churches established in later years throughout the U.S. and Europe. He began (1879) the publication of *The Watch Tower and Herald of Christ's Presence* (known for a time as *Zion's Watch Tower*), his publications being issued (1884 et seq.) by the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society. He established (1909) the "Brooklyn Tabernacle." His fundamental doctrine held that since 1874 the world has been existing in the "Millennial Age" or "Day of Jehovah," which would be succeeded by a world-wide revolution, resurrection of the dead, and the ultimate establishment of an earthly messianic kingdom.

Russell, Charles Wells. b. at Wheeling, Va. (now in W. Va.), March 16, 1856; d. at Washington, D.C., April 5, 1927. American lawyer and diplomat. He was a special assistant attorney general for insular and territorial affairs (1902-05), and assistant U.S. attorney general (1905-09). He acted in a legal capacity for the government in many special cases abroad, notably on the Puerto Rico evacuation commission in 1898, at Paris in connection with the formal transfer of concessions and other rights involving the Panama Canal to the U.S. in 1902, and at Panama as legal adviser in the Canal Zone in 1904. In December, 1909, he was appointed minister to Persia, where he served until 1914.

Russell, Edward. [Title, Earl of Orford.] b. 1653; d. 1727. English politician and admiral. He gained the naval victory of La Hogue over the French in 1692.

Russell, Elizabeth Mary. [Titles: Countess von Arnim, Countess Russell; pseudonym, Elizabeth; original name, Mary Annette Beauchamp.] b. at Sydney, Australia, 1866; d. at Charleston, S.C., Feb. 9, 1941. English novelist and society wit; cousin of Katherine Mansfield. She lived in Australia, England, Germany, France, Switzerland, and, from the beginning of World War II until her death, in the U.S. Her first husband was Count Henning August von Arnim (d. 1910), a Prussian on whose 60,000-acre estate she lived for 20 years, and by whom she had five children; her second husband was John Francis Stanley Russell, 2nd Earl Russell, and brother of Bertrand Russell, whom she married in 1916 and from whom she was separated in 1919. Author of *Elizabeth and Her German Garden* (1898), *The Solitary Summer* (1899), and *The Adventures of Elizabeth in Rugen* (1904), semifictional accounts of her

life as the wife of a Prussian nobleman. Her other works are satirical society novels, *The Benefactress* (1902), *Princess Priscilla's Fortnight* (1906), *Fraulein Schmidt and Mr. Anstruther* (1907), *The Pastor's Wife* (1914), *Christopher and Columbus* (1919), *In the Mountains* (1920), *Vera* (1921), *The Enchanted April* (1923), *Love* (1925), *Introduction to Sally* (1926), *Expiation* (1929), *Father* (1931), *The Jasmine Farm* (1934), *All the Dogs of My Life* (1936), and *Mr. Skeffington* (1940).

Russell, George William. [Pseudonym, Æ.] b. in Lurgan, County Armagh, Ulster, Ireland, April 10, 1867; d. at Bournemouth, England, July 17, 1935. Irish poet, essayist, and journalist. He organized agricultural societies, and edited *The Irish Homestead* (1904-23) and *The Irish Statesman* (1923-30). His pseudonym was the result of a typographical error; an article he contributed to *The Irish Theosophist* was signed "Æon," but the last two letters were omitted in error; he thereafter used Æ as a pen name. His poetry includes *Homeward—Songs by the Way* (1894), *The Earth Breath* (1897), *The Divine Vision* (1904), *New Poems* (1904), *Gods of War* (1915), *Midsummer Eve* (1928), *Vale and Other Poems* (1931), and *House of the Titans and Other Poems* (1934). Author of *The Hero in Man, Irish Essays* (1906), *The Renewal of Youth* (1911), *The National Being—Some Thoughts on an Irish Policy* (1917), *The Candle of Vision* (1919), and other essays on mysticism and economics. He published the play *Deirdre* (1907), and collaborated on *Literary Ideals in Ireland and Ideals in Ireland*.

Russell, Henry. b. at Sheerness, Kent, England, Dec. 24, 1812; d. at London, Dec. 8, 1900. English singer and composer. He composed nearly 800 songs, among which are *A Life on the Ocean Wave*, *I'm Afloat*, *Cheer, Boys, Cheer*, *The Maniac*, *The Gambler's Wife*, and others. His songs were very influential in persuading people to emigrate to the colonies and the U.S., especially *There's a Good Time Coming*.

Russell, Henry Norris. b. at Oyster Bay, N.Y., Oct. 25, 1877—, American astronomer, authority on sidereal astronomy and astrophysics. He was professor (1911-47) and observatory director (1912-47) at Princeton. Perhaps his most striking contribution, among many important ones, is the Russell diagram, a chart in which the magnitudes of the stars are plotted against their spectral classes; the diagram demonstrates that the stars fall into fairly distinct classes, notably the main sequence and the so-called giant branch; interpretation of the chart is of interest in the development of the theory of stellar evolution and in making certain hypotheses about the nature of the stars. Author of *Determinations of Stellar Parallaxes* (1911), *Astronomy* (1926), *The Masses of the Stars* (1940), and other works.

Russell, Howard Hyde. b. at Stillwater, Minn., Oct. 21, 1855; d. at Westerville, Ohio, June 30, 1946. American lawyer, clergyman, and prohibitionist, an organizer (1895) and first general superintendent (1895-1903) of the Anti-Saloon League of America. He was ordained in 1885, organized (1893) the Anti-Saloon League movement in Ohio at Westerville, was superintendent (1901-19) of the New York Anti-Saloon League, and started League branches in 36 states.

Russell, Irwin. b. at Port Gibson, Miss., June 3, 1853; d. at New Orleans, La., Dec. 23, 1879. American poet. He was admitted (1872) to the Mississippi bar, but devoted himself to writing verse, eventually specializing in poems written in Negro dialect. His sole published volume, *Poems by Irwin Russell* (1888), was compiled by Joel Chandler Harris, who wrote a preface to it.

Russell, Israel Cook. b. at Garrattsville, N.Y., Dec. 10, 1852; d. at Ann Arbor, Mich., May 1, 1906. American geologist. He was geologist of the U.S. Geological Survey (1880-1906). Among his works are *Geological History of Lake Lahontan* (1885), *Lakes of North America* (1894), *Glaciers of North America* (1897), *Volcanoes of North America* (1897), *Rivers of North America* (1898), and *North America* (1900).

Russell, James Earl. b. at Hamden, N.Y., July 1, 1864; d. at Trenton, N.J., Nov. 4, 1945. American educator, professor of education (1897-1931) and dean (until 1927) of Teachers College, Columbia. He was a moving spirit behind the merger with Columbia University of Teachers College. The latter became under his leadership one of

the important teachers' schools in the U.S. Author of *The Extension of University Training in Europe and America* (1895), *Trend in American Education* (1922), and other works.

Russell, John. [Title, 4th Duke of Bedford.] b. 1710; d. 1771. English statesman. He was secretary of state (1748-51), and lord lieutenant of Ireland (1755-61). He negotiated (1762-63) the treaty with France ending the Seven Years' War and was president of the Privy Council (1763-67).

Russell, John. [Title, 6th Duke of Bedford.] b. 1766; d. in Perthshire, Scotland, Oct. 20, 1839. English parliamentary reformer; father of Lord John Russell. A member of Parliament (1788-1802), he became (1806) privy councillor and lord lieutenant of Ireland but resigned (1807) and devoted the rest of his life to improving his property and to agriculture.

Russell, Lord John. [Titles: 1st Earl Russell of Kingston Russell, Viscount Amberley; nicknamed "Finality John."] b. at London, Aug. 18, 1792; d. May 28, 1878. English statesman, orator, and author; third son of John Russell, 6th Duke of Bedford. He studied at Edinburgh, and entered Parliament in 1813. He began his advocacy of Parliamentary reform in 1819, advocated Roman Catholic emancipation in 1826, and the repeal of the Test Acts in 1828, became paymaster of the forces in 1830, and introduced the Reform Bill in 1831, and was one of its leading champions until its passage in 1832. He became leader of the Whig party in 1834, was home secretary (1835-39), secretary for war and the colonies (1839-41), and prime minister and first lord of the treasury (1846-52). After Palmerston's premature recognition of the coup d'état of Louis Napoleon (Napoleon III), he forced Palmerston to resign. The next year he was forced to resign by Palmerston. He published the anti-Roman Catholic *Durham Letter* in 1850, was foreign secretary and later president of the council (1852-55), and represented England at the Vienna Conference in 1855. He was colonial secretary in 1855 and foreign secretary in the Palmerston-Russell administration (1859-65), acting to keep England neutral during the American Civil War and to establish Italian independence. After Palmerston's death, he was prime minister and first lord of the treasury (1865-66). He was created Earl Russell in 1861. He edited the memorials and correspondence of Charles James Fox (1853-57) and of Thomas Moore (1852-56), and wrote *Life and Times of Fox* (1859-67), *Recollections and Suggestions* (1875), and others.

Russell, John Scott. b. in Scotland, 1808; d. at London, June 8, 1882. British engineer. He introduced the so-called wave-system, utilizing the effect of the wave of translation on the vessel, into the construction of steam vessels. He superintended the building of the *Great Eastern*. His works include *The Modern System of Naval Architecture for Commerce and War* (1864-65) and *Systematic and Technical Education for the English People* (1869).

Russell, Landon. Original name of Ronald, Sir Landon. **Russell, Lillian.** [Original name, Helen Louise Leonard.] b. at Clinton, Iowa, Dec. 4, 1861; d. at Pittsburgh, Pa., June 6, 1922. American light opera soprano, noted for her beauty. She sang (1880) ballads in Tony Pastor's Bowery variety theater, became famous for her performance (1881) in Edmond Audran's *The Great Mogul*, appeared in the leading roles of *Olivette*, *Patience*, and *The Sorcerer*, was a member (1899-1904) of the Weber and Fields Burlesque Company, singing in *Fiddle-dee-dee* and *Whoop-dee-doo*, and left the stage in 1912. She married (1880) the conductor Harry Braham, whom she divorced in 1884; married (1884) Edward Solomon, musical director at the Casino, New York, securing (1893) an annulment; married (1894) John Haley Augustin Chatterton, stage name of Signor Perugini, a tenor from whom she was divorced in 1912, in which year she married Alexander Pollock Moore, who became U.S. ambassador at Madrid.

Russell, Odo William Leopold. [Title, 1st Baron Amptthill.] b. at Florence, Italy, Feb. 25, 1829; d. at Potsdam, Germany, Aug. 25, 1884. English diplomat. He was ambassador at Berlin (1871-84).

Russell, Richard Brevard. b. at Winder, Ga., Nov. 2, 1897—, American legislator. He served (1921-31)

in the Georgia house of representatives, holding the speakership (1927-31). He was governor of Georgia (1931-33) and was elected to the U.S. Senate in 1932. Russell has served on several Senate committees and conducted the hearings of the Senate joint committee (armed services and foreign relations) for the testimony in the MacArthur controversy of 1951. A firm believer in states' rights and opposed to much of the New Deal and Fair Deal policies on such controversial matters as the Fair Employment Practices Act, the poll tax, and the anti-lynching law, he has been recognized as a leader of the Southern Democrats and in 1952 was a leading contender for the Democratic presidential nomination.

Russell, William. [Title, 1st Duke of Bedford.] b. 1613; d. Sept. 7, 1700. English nobleman who took a leading part on the Parliamentary side in the English Civil War. He succeeded as 5th Earl of Bedford in 1641, and was created duke in 1694.

Russell, William. [Courtesy title, Lord Russell; called "the Patriot."] b. Sept. 29, 1639; beheaded at London, July 21, 1683. English statesman; third son of William Russell, 1st Duke of Bedford. His older brothers predeceasing him, he was known by the courtesy title of Lord Russell. He became an active member of the "country party" in 1673, was a leading opponent of Thomas Osborne, 1st Earl of Danby, and of the Duke of York (later James II), was a privy counselor (1679-80), and supported the Exclusion Bill, intended to bar the Duke of York from the throne as a Roman Catholic. He was tried and condemned on a charge of high treason (alleged complicity in the Rye House Plot) in 1683; the testimony was false and the jury obviously prejudiced; the attainting of his line was rescinded on the accession of William III. **Russell, William.** b. 1741; d. Dec. 25, 1793. Scottish historian.

Russell, William Clark. b. at New York, Feb. 24, 1844; d. at Bath, England, Nov. 8, 1911. English novelist; son of Henry Russell (1812-1900). He served (1858-66) in the British merchant marine, later using his experiences as a basis for his sea novels. He wrote articles on the sea (1882-89) for the *Daily Telegraph*. Author of *John Holdsworth, Chief Mate* (1875), *Wreck of the Grosvenor* (1877), *My Watch Below* (1882), *Round the Galley Fire* (1883), *The Frozen Pirate* (1887), and *Romance of a Midshipman* (1898), novels; *Dampier* (1889), *Nelson* (1890), and *Collingwood* (1891), naval biographies; and *The Turquoise Sailor, or Rhymes on the Road* (1907), poetry.

Russell, William Fletcher. b. at Delhi, N.Y., May 18, 1890—. American educator; son of James Earl Russell. He was professor of education (1923 et seq.), dean (1927 et seq.), and president (1949 et seq.) at Teachers College, Columbia. Author of *Economy in Secondary Education* (1916), *Liberty vs. Equality* (1936), *The New "Common Sense"* (1941), and other books.

Russell, William Hepburn. b. at Burlington, Vt., Jan. 31, 1812; d. at Palmyra, Mo., Sept. 10, 1872. American freight-line operator, a founder of the Pony Express. Active in the development and operation of Western stage lines, including the Central Overland California and Pike's Peak Express Company, of which he was president, he was the major figure in the establishment (1860) of the Pony Express along the Sacramento, Calif.-St. Joseph, Mo., line, a trip made by his riders in 10 days.

Russell, Sir William Howard. b. at Lily Vale, County Dublin, Ireland, March 28, 1820; d. Feb. 10, 1907. British war correspondent. He covered (for the *London Times*) the Crimean War (1854-55), the Sepoy Mutiny (1858), the American Civil War (1861-62), the Austro-Prussian War (1866), the Franco-Prussian War (1870), and the Zulu War (1879). He founded and edited (1860-1907) the *Army and Navy Gazette*. Author of *The War from the Landing at Gallipoli to the Death of Lord Raglan* (1855-56), *My Diary in India* (1860), *My Diary, North and South During the Civil War in America* (1862), *My Diary in the East During the Tour of the Prince and Princess of Wales* (1869), *Hesperoshe: a Record of a Ramble in the United States and Canada* (1882), *My Diary During the Last Great War* (1883), and *The Great War With Russia* (1895). His accounts of the suffering of English soldiers during the Crimean War are credited with inspiring Florence Nightingale in her work, and he was the author of the vivid phrase "the thin red line," first used in his

dispatch (Oct. 25, 1854) to the *Times* reporting the action of the British infantry at Balaklava.

Russell Sage Foundation (sāj). Institution founded in 1907 by Margaret Olivia Sage, second wife of Russell Sage, with an endowment of ten million dollars, "for the improvement of social and living conditions in the U.S." It maintains departments on industrial studies, social work administration, statistics, and studies in the professions. Its library contains more than 43,000 volumes and 167,000 pamphlets.

Russell Square. London square which lies to the E of the British Museum.

Russellville (rus'el.vil). City in NW Alabama, county seat of Franklin County, ab. 85 mi. NW of Birmingham; shipping point for grain, cotton, and building stone. 6,012 (1950).

Russellville. City in W Arkansas, county seat of Pope County; shipping point for coal, lumber, cotton, peaches, livestock, and vegetables. It is the seat of Arkansas Polytechnic College. 8,166 (1950).

Russellville. [Former name, **Big Boiling Spring.**] City in SW Kentucky, county seat of Logan County. It was founded in 1790. Pop. 4,529 (1950).

Rüsselsheim (rüs'els.him). Town in W Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Hessen, American Zone, formerly in the province of Hesse-Nassau, Prussia, situated on the Main River ab. 15 mi. SW of Frankfurt on the Main. It is the site of the Opel factories, which produce automobiles, trucks, motorcycles, and bicycles. There is an old *Rathaus* (town hall) of 1604, a new *Rathaus* of 1770. Pop. 19,831 (1950).

Russes (rös'ez). See **Varangians**.

Russia (rush'a). Common name of the **Union of Soviet Socialist Republics**.

Russia, Asiatic. See **Asiatic Russia**.

Russia, Little. See **Little Russia**.

Russian (rush'an). Chief language spoken in the U.S.S.R. It belongs to the Eastern Slavic subdivision of Indo-European languages. See under **Slavs**.

Russian America (a.mer'ika). Old name of Alaska.

Russian Armenia (är.mē'n.i.a, -mēn'ya). Name sometimes applied to what is now the Armenian Soviet Socialist Republic of the U.S.S.R. It was conquered in part from Persia (1827-28) and in part from Turkey (1877-78).

Russian-Czechoslovak Mutual Assistance Treaty (-chek.slo.vak). Treaty of friendship and collaboration signed at Moscow on Dec. 12, 1943, between Czechoslovakia and the U.S.S.R. It enjoined each party not to enter into separate peace negotiations with Germany and her allies. For the postwar period it affirmed collaboration for security purposes and the promotion of mutually satisfactory economic relations. A protocol to the treaty provided that any state bordering the two, and which had been an object of German aggression, could enter the agreement with the consent of the two original signatories.

Russian-German Legion (jër'man). In the war against France (1813-14), a corps recruited from Germans in Russia, in the Russian service but under Prussian military rules, and supported by Great Britain.

Russian Poland (pō'land). See **Poland, Russian**.

Russian Revolution. Conflict (1917-20) resulting in the overthrow of the Romanov dynasty and the establishment of the Bolshevik Communist regime in Russia. The first attempt at revolution in Russia occurred in December, 1825. The czarina Catherine II (Catherine the Great) had encouraged the diffusion of Western social and political ideas among the educated classes in Russia until the French Revolution frightened her into conservatism; and even while Czar Alexander I played a leading role in the overthrow of Napoleon, that revolution's heir liberalism spread in Russia and focused on the demand for a constitutional monarchy. This sentiment was especially strong among army officers who, in the confusion following the death (or, as some think, the self-imposed secret exile) of Alexander, and the accession of Nicholas I, induced several regiments to mutiny and to demand that Nicholas's brother Constantine be crowned as a constitutional ruler. This December rising was crushed within a day; Nicholas I reigned as an autocrat until his death in 1855, but Western influences continued to infiltrate Russia. Railroad construction and industrial manufacture

had their small beginnings, and serfdom became increasingly anomalous and uneconomic, a fact recognized by Nicholas I's successor, Alexander II, who by edict emancipated the serfs in 1861. Moreover Alexander in 1864 established the zemstvos, local assemblies on which landowners, peasants, and townspeople were represented, having power to levy taxes and to control local schools, roads, hospitals, and other public works and services; and as well as to assist agriculture and promote commerce; and in 1870 he introduced a similar system of limited self-government in cities and larger towns. In 1881 Alexander II finally went so far as to authorize delegates of the zemstvos and municipalities to sit with the council of state for the consideration of new laws; but on the same day a nihilist bomb ended Alexander's life. The nihilists were few in numbers and vague in organization, but their technique of assassination has had considerable influence on modern Russian history. The murdered czar's son and successor, Alexander III, met the crying need for reform and liberalization by repression, by stirring up race against race and religion against religion in the vast empire, and especially by inciting pogroms against the Jews, methods which were continued by his son and successor Nicholas II. Meanwhile effects were accumulating from an occurrence in 1880, late in the reign of Alexander II. At that time Russia adopted a system of high protective tariffs; industries grew rapidly in St. Petersburg and some other cities, and with them arose an industrial proletariat, poorly paid, miserably housed and fed, and accordingly very receptive to socialist ideas, a fact which did not escape the notice of Georgi Valentinovich Plekhanov, Vladimir Ilyich Lenin, and others who in 1898 initiated that Russian Social-Democratic Party which by 1903 had split into Bolshevik (Majority) and Menshevik (Minority) factions, with Lenin firmly in control of the Bolsheviks. The turn of the century saw the formation also of the Social Revolutionary Party, chiefly concerned with getting land for the peasants, and partial to terrorism; and of the Union of Liberation, composed chiefly of intellectuals and professional men, doggedly pressing the old demand for a popular constitution. In February, 1904, strained relations between Russia and Japan broke into war. The czarist government counted on patriotic fervor superseding popular discontent, but for that result victories were necessary, and on land and sea Russia suffered a series of humiliating defeats. In July the terrorists assassinated the minister of the interior, Plehve; in November a zemstvo congress demanded guarantees of civil rights and the convocation of a national assembly. On Sunday, Jan. 22, 1905, Father Gapon, a priest since suspected of being a government agent, led a multitude to the Winter Palace, ostensibly to lay a petition before the czar; when the guards ceased firing, hundreds lay dead and thousands wounded. In March, Nicholas promised to call an assembly, but a merely consultative one, in a near but indefinite future, meanwhile directing religious toleration and an end to pogroms. In May, the historian Pavel Nikolayevich Milyukov formed the Union of Unions, a coalescence of several liberal groups. In the summer of 1905, mutinies in the army and navy alarmed the government, and in August the czar by decree established the imperial Duma, an assembly elected on a narrow franchise and having only consultative functions. On October 20 a general strike of industrial workers began at St. Petersburg, spread to other cities, and paralyzed the country until October 30, when the czar, heeding the counsel of Count Sergei Witte, chief of the council of ministers, virtually granted a constitution, conceding legislative powers to the Duma and greatly extending the franchise. Of far more practical importance to history than the impotent Duma was the council or soviet established by the St. Petersburg workers to direct the strike. It did not dissolve at the end of that strike; it tried without success to organize another; all its members were arrested in December; but that was by no means the end of the St. Petersburg Soviet or of the soviet idea. The Duma of 1906 promptly became a thorn in the side of the czarist regime, and was at once dissolved. Such also was the fate of the second Duma in 1907. Then by imperial edict the franchise was so manipulated that a third Duma, elected in 1907 also and sitting until 1912, was more amenable to the wishes of the

government, which, however, permitted some reforms. The fourth Duma, elected in 1912, also had a conservative cast, yet got along badly with the czar. World War I with its disastrous Russian defeats, shortage of labor as more and more workers were drafted into the army, famine, and disorders occurred next. In May, 1915, the czar summoned members of the Duma, of the Union of Zemstvos, and others, to participate in the technical conduct of the war. In September, Nicholas assumed active command of the army and betook himself to field headquarters, leaving the czarina, who hated the Duma and was under the influence of the monk Rasputin, in control at the capital. In February, 1916, Boris Stürmer became head of the cabinet. He was pro-German; rumors of treason alarmed the army and the people. Under attack by the Duma, Stürmer was replaced in November by Alexander Trepov. In December, Rasputin was assassinated. On March 8, 1917, Petrograd workers struck and rioted; on March 10, the troops in that city mutinied; on March 11 the Duma defied the czar's order to dissolve; and on March 12 it proclaimed a provisional government, headed by Prince George Lvov, the chairman of the Union of Zemstvos, and including Milyukov as foreign minister and Alexander Kerensky, a socialist, as minister of justice. On March 15, under pressure of the British ambassador, Nicholas abdicated, for himself and his son, in favor of his brother Michael, who the next day also abdicated, assigning his authority to the provisional government until a constituent assembly should call him back to the throne. The provisional government guaranteed liberty and legal equality to all citizens, renounced Russian claims to Poland, recognized Finnish and Estonian autonomy, and decreed division of imperial and church lands among the peasantry, but not until the constituent assembly should meet. The provisional government was in fact primarily interested in reviving Russian military power and continuing the war, but the Russian people were interested first of all in peace, and the Petrograd Soviet became its spokesman in that cause. On April 16, Lenin and other Bolshevik leaders, having been transported from Switzerland by the German military (who hoped they would take Russia out of the war), arrived in Petrograd with a program of "all power to the soviets," immediate peace, seizure of land by the peasants, and seizure of industry by the workers. Leon Trotsky, arriving from America in May, formed an alliance with Lenin. The government tried to divert the people from this radical program by giving them military victories. Kerensky became minister of war, ordered an offensive in June, and was badly beaten in July. The Bolsheviks, however, failed in an attempt to seize power at that time. On July 20 Prince Lvov resigned and the socialist Kerensky became head of the government; but in October the Bolsheviks secured a majority in the Petrograd Soviet, and on the 24th of that month according to the old calendar, or November 6 by the Gregorian calendar, Lenin directed the seizure by soldiers, sailors, and the workers' Red Guard of the Winter Palace and the chief government offices. Kerensky escaped, but other leading members of the provisional government were arrested. The next day, an All-Russian Congress of Soviets approved the coup. The Russian Revolution was accomplished, but now had to defend itself against its enemies within and without. A Council of People's Commissars was set up, headed by Lenin, with Trotsky and Joseph Stalin among his colleagues. The new government immediately appealed to all the warring powers to begin peace parleys. On December 5 an armistice was arranged with the Central Powers. In November, elections to the constituent assembly produced a non-Bolshevik majority, with the Social Revolutionists heading the poll, but when the assembly met in January, it was dispersed by the Bolshevik armed forces. The harsh terms offered by the Germans caused the negotiations to be broken off, but when the Germans, resuming hostilities, threatened Petrograd, still more onerous terms were accepted in the Treaty of Brest-Litovsk (March 3, 1918). Territories were shorn off the Russian domain in all directions, and the independence of Poland and Finland already had been recognized. The Bolsheviks (who in March, 1918, officially adopted the name of Communist Party) formed the Red Army to cope with both counterrevolution and foreign

intervention. The Ukraine, where there was much separatist sentiment, came successively under German, conservative Ukrainian, socialist Ukrainian, French, Polish, and White Russian control, but when the fighting ended, in December, 1920, it was a soviet republic. The Baltic states (Estonia, Latvia, and Lithuania) remained independent, but "White" military regimes in Moldavia, Transcaucasia, and elsewhere were successively squelched. In the summer of 1918, British, French, and American forces occupied Murmansk and Arkhangelsk. However, the intervening powers did not care to undertake large-scale invasion, and when General Yudenich's White Army failed to take Petrograd, they withdrew in the fall of 1919. In the Far East, the Japanese seized Vladivostok and much territory around it. In Siberia, Admiral Kolehak in November named himself "Supreme Ruler of Russia" and led his forces into European Russia; by the end of January, 1919, he was forced back into Siberia; in December he handed over his supremacy to General Semenov, who in February, 1920, was captured and killed by the Reds. In October, 1922, the Japanese thereupon found it prudent to retire from Siberia. In 1922 peace was substantially achieved; a Russo-German economic agreement was negotiated at Rapallo, and Soviet representatives met with those of 33 other nations at Genoa to discuss European reconstruction. In December, 1922, the union of all the Soviet states was finally achieved under the title of Union of Soviet Socialist Republics. Nicholas and his family had been executed in July, 1918.

Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic (sô.vi-ét'). Principal constituent republic of the U.S.S.R., subdivided (1951) for administrative purposes into six territories, 49 *oblasts* (regions), and 12 autonomous soviet socialist republics. Its capital is at Moscow, which is also the capital of the U.S.S.R. It extends from Kaliningrad to the Pacific Ocean and from the Arctic Ocean to the Chinese border. Area, 6,374,700 sq. mi. (1939), 6,533,600 sq. mi. (1951); pop. 109,278,614 (1939).

Russian Turkistan or Turkestan (tér.ki.stán'). See under Turkistan.

Russian Zone. See under German Democratic Republic.

Russian i Ludmilla (rôs.lán' ē lyöd.mé'la). [English title, *Russian and Ludmilla*] Opera by Mikhail Glinka, first performed at St. Petersburg on Nov. 27, 1842. The work, taken from a poem by Alexander Pushkin, is best known for its overture.

Russo-Finnish War (rus'f.in'fsh). [Also, *Finnish War*.] War which began on Nov. 30, 1939, with a Russian advance into Finland (for which Russia was immediately expelled from the League of Nations). Russian troops were held to slow and costly gains by the severe winter, the strength of the Mannerheim Line of defenses, and the well-trained Finnish army. The Finns were, however, finally overwhelmed and on March 12, 1940, signed a treaty with the U.S.S.R. by which Russia received Petsamo and some surrounding land, a strip of land adjoining the Murmansk railroad, and several hundred square miles surrounding Lake Ladoga. The heaviest fighting took place around Lake Ladoga and in the approaches to the city of Viipuri. The anti-German Allies organized an expedition of 50,000 to aid the Finns, but were refused passage by Norway and Sweden across their lands. Hostilities were resumed between Finland and the U.S.S.R. immediately after the German invasion of the Soviet Union.

Russo-German Treaty. Pact between Germany and the U.S.S.R., signed at Moscow on Aug. 23, 1939. It provided that neither party attack the other, and assured neutrality in case either were struck by a third power. It also stated that neither should join any group of powers aimed at the other. It technically brought the Anti-Comintern Pact to an end and dashed any hopes held by Great Britain and France of coming to an agreement with the U.S.S.R. against Germany. The most important immediate effect of the treaty was to free Hitler's hand for war against the Western powers by assuring him of Russian nonintervention.

Russo-Japanese Neutrality Pact (-jap.a.nēz', -nēs'). Agreement (April 13, 1941) signed by Vyacheslav Molotov and Yosuke Matsuoka, foreign ministers of the U.S.S.R. and Japan, at Moscow. It provided that should

either power be attacked by one or more other powers, the other would remain neutral. Russia guaranteed respect for the territorial integrity of Manchukuo in return for Japanese recognition of the Mongolian People's Republic (Outer Mongolia).

Russo-Japanese War. War (1904-05) between Russia and Japan, waged principally in Manchuria. The chief cause of the war was the occupation (continued notwithstanding repeated promises of withdrawal by the Russian government) of Manchuria by Russia after the Boxer uprising of 1890-1900, with the consequent endangering of Japanese predominance in Korea, which was regarded by Japan as essential to her safety. An earlier cause of irritation was the action of Russia, Germany, and France in preventing the retention by Japan of Port Arthur after the Sino-Japanese war of 1894-95, and the subsequent leasing of this territory by China to Russia. Japan broke diplomatic relations with Russia on Feb. 6, 1904, and, after several engagements between elements of both fleets, in which the Russians suffered much damage, Japan declared war on February 10. Fighting had occurred at Port Arthur even before the war declaration and by the beginning of May the port was practically useless for larger warships. Japan's quick successes astonished the world: Port Arthur fell on Jan. 1, 1905; Mukden was captured after a three-week battle on March 10; and, on May 27-28, the Russian Baltic fleet, which had sailed completely around Africa, was wiped out in Tsushima Strait in the Sea of Japan by the Japanese fleet under Admiral Togo. President Theodore Roosevelt of the U.S. urged the Russians and the Japanese governments to negotiate for peace on June 8, 1905, and plenipotentiaries of both governments met (Aug. 9, 1905) at Portsmouth, N.H. The treaty of peace (signed Sept. 5, 1905) contained, to the indignation of the Japanese, no indemnity clause, but it provided for the granting of a Japanese sphere of influence in Korea (which was annexed in 1910), the occupation by Japan of S Sakhalin Island, Russian evacuation of S Manchuria, and other rights, both territorial and in the Far Eastern railroads, for Japan. The principal result of the war, apart from the treaty accessions, was the international recognition of Japan as a great power. One almost direct result was the Russian revolution of 1905; less direct, but just as real, was Japanese expansion throughout the NE Asian area, resulting eventually in Japan's adventure in Manchuria (1931 *et seq.*) and the attempted Greater Asia Co-prosperity Sphere of World War II.

Russo-Polish War (-pô'lish). War between Poland and the U.S.S.R., lasting from April 25 to Oct. 12, 1920. It represented an attempt by Poland to seize a major part of the Ukraine at a time when the U.S.S.R. was beset by Allied blockades, a civil war, and chaotic economic conditions. The Poles initially succeeded in occupying most of the Ukraine. In June, however, Russian resistance hardened and the tide of battle gradually turned in Russian favor. In August the Russians arrived at the gates of Warsaw, but were finally forced back by Polish troops under guidance of the French general Maxime Weygand. The treaty of Riga concluded the war.

Russo-Turkish Wars (tér'kish). Series of wars resulting basically from a clash of Russian and Turkish interests in the area from the Black Sea to the Balkans. The most important of the Russo-Turkish Wars in modern times are the following: 1. Wars of the reign of Peter the Great. Russia conquered Azov in 1696, and signed a truce in 1699 when her European allies refused to continue the war. The war was renewed in 1711, but Russian reverses forced the treaty of the Pruth (1711), and Azov was returned to the Turks. 2. War of 1736-39. Austria fought on the side of Russia and Azov was once more won. 3. War of 1768-74. The Russians were generally successful in the Danubian principalities and the Crimea, advanced into Bulgaria (1773-74), and were repulsed before Silistria, Varna, and Shumla. The war ended with the peace of Kuchuk-Kainarji (1774), by which the Tartars in the south of Russia were freed from allegiance to Turkey, and Russian conquests in southern Russia were retained. Russia also obtained certain rights of supervision over Christian affairs in Turkey. 4. War of 1787-92 (Austria on the side of Russia). Ochakov was stormed by the Russians (1788); the Russians and

Austrians gained the victory at Focșani (1789); Suvorov stormed Ismail (1790). By the peace of Jassy (1792), the Russian boundary was extended to the Dniester. 5. War of 1806-12. This was terminated by the peace of Bucharest (1812), the Russian boundary being extended to the Prut. 6. War of 1828-29. The Russian fleet took part in the battle of Navarino, 1827, war not being declared until 1828. The Russians took Varna (1828), were repulsed before Shumla and Silistria, were successful under Paskevich in Asia (1828-29). The Russians crossed the Balkans (1829), but were unable to follow with a decisive blow, and the war ended by the treaty of Adrianople (1829). 7. War of 1853-56. This was part of the war more widely known as the Crimean War. 8. War of 1877-78. War was declared in April, 1877. The Russians crossed the Danube in June; Shipka Pass was taken in July. Russian reverses before Pleven in July and September were followed by their defeat of the Turks at Aladja Dag in October. The Russians stormed Kars in November, and Pleven fell in December. The Russians crossed the Balkans in December, 1877, and January, 1878, and advanced to the outskirts of Constantinople. The consequent peace of San Stefano, very disadvantageous to Turkey, was concluded in March, 1878. Fear that Russia would control the eastern Mediterranean led to the intervention of England in behalf of Turkey, and final settlement at the Congress of Berlin, at which the provisions of the San Stefano settlement were modified in favor of Turkey, Russia gaining only Bessarabia, Kars, and Batum. 9. War of 1914-17. This was part of the war more commonly known as World War I.

Rust (rust), Bernhard. b. at Hanover, Germany, Sept. 30, 1853—. German politician. Originally a high-school teacher, he was elected (1929) a member of the Prussian diet, served (1930 *et seq.*) in the Reichstag, and became (1934) minister of education in the Hitler regime.

Rust (rust), John Daniel. b. in Stephens County, Tex., Sept. 6, 1892—. American inventor, notable with his brother, Mack Donald Rust, for the invention and perfection of the Rust cotton picker. He worked out (1927) the basic principles of the cotton picker, and also invented a cotton cleaner (1940).

Rust, Mack Donald. b. near Breckenridge, Tex., Jan. 12, 1900—. American engineer, inventor of the Rust cotton picker with his brother, John Daniel Rust.

Rustam (rus'tam, rus.tam'). [Also, **Rustum** (-tum).] Hero of the Persian epic, the *Shahnamah*; son of Zal. According to the traditional account, on the first day of his life he became as large as a child one year old, and ten nurses were necessary to provide him with milk. While a mere child he killed a raging elephant, and while still a youth he avenged the death of his great-grandfather. Zal bestowed the dignity of champion of the realm on Rustam, who took the club of Sam and chose his horse Raksh. Rustam was sent to offer the crown of Iran to Kaiqubad, who was at Mount Elburz. Returning with Kaiqubad, Rustam unaided defeated the armies of Afrasyab; he fought with Afrasyab himself, and dragged him fastened by his girdle to Raksh. The girdle broke, and Afrasyab was hidden by his warriors. In the next reign (that of Kaikawus, the 12th Iranian king) Rustam had seven famous adventures. Raksh killed a lion; Rustam found a spring in a burning desert, killed a dragon 80 ft. long, killed an enchantress, subdued Aulad and spared his life on condition that he should guide him to the caves of the White Demon, killed the demon chief, and finally the White Demon. After the return of Kaikawus, Rustam went to hunt in Turan, where his horse Raksh was captured as Rustam slept. Rustam went to the city to recover the horse, was received with honor by its king, and married his daughter. Summoned away before the birth of his son, Rustam left for him a bracelet by which he was to recognize him. When Suhrab the son was born, Tahminah (the mother), fearing lest the child be taken away to Iran, pretended that it was a daughter. Thus Suhrab grew up unknown to his father, and became a great warrior. When the Turanians and Iranians were in battle, a council of chiefs decided for single combat between the leaders, Suhrab and Rustam, and in this fight Rustam killed Suhrab. Learning from the bracelet that he had slain his son, he returned in grief to Zabulistan, whence he came later to kill the treacherous wife of

Kaikawus, and to continue the war with Turan, in which he performed endless exploits. Later by a ruse Rustam and 100 knights were lured by Rustam's half brother into a hunting park in which concealed trenches had been dug and filled with javelins. The horse Raksh sank into one of these, Rustam was fatally wounded, but before his death killed his treacherous half brother.

Rustdorp (rust'dorp). Original name of Jamaica, N.Y. **Rusticus (rus'ti.kus).** Pseudonym of Bauer, Marius Alexandre Jacques.

Ruston (rus'ton). Town in N Louisiana, parish seat of Lincoln Parish, in a natural gas, cotton, dairying, and truck-farming region. It is the seat of Louisiana Polytechnic Institute, 10,372 (1950).

Rüstow (rüs'tō), Wilhelm Friedrich. b. at Brandenburg, Germany, May 25, 1821; committed suicide at Zurich, Switzerland, Aug. 14, 1878. German military writer. His works include *Geschichte des griechischen Kriegswesens* (1852), *Die Feldherrnkunst des 19. Jahrhunderts* (1857), *Geschichte der Infanterie* (1857-58), and *Militärisches Handwörterbuch* (1859).

Rustschuk (rös.chök'). See **Ruse.**

Rute (rō'tā). Town in S Spain, in the province of Córdoba, situated on the W slope of the Sierra de Priego, ab. 45 mi. S of Córdoba: textile, liquor, and chocolate manufactures; salt mines and marble quarries are in the vicinity. 18,903 (1940).

Rutebeuf (rüt.bēf). b. c.1230; d. c.1280. French trouvère of the 13th century. Very little is known of his life beyond what may be gathered from his own writings. Besides several caustic satires in verse, he wrote a number of fabliaux, among others *Charlot le Juif*, *L'Âme du vilain*, *Frère Denise*, and *Le Testament de l'Âne*. He was also the author of religious verses including *Notre-Dame*, *La Voie de Paradis*, *Le Miracle de Théophile*, *Sainte-Marie l'Égyptienne*, and *Sainte-Élisabeth de Hongrie*.

Ruteni (rō.tē'ni). Ancient tribe in S Gaul, occupying what later was Rouergue. Defeated by the Romans in 121 B.C., they nevertheless retained a degree of autonomy and were allies of Caesar in 52 B.C.

Rutennu (rō.tē'ni). [Also, **Lutennu.**] Egyptian name of ancient Syria. It was divided into Upper and Lower, the Lower Rutennu extending from the ranges of the Lebanon as far as Mesopotamia. In an inscription of Thutmose III, the towns he had conquered from Kadesh on the Orontes to the S boundaries of Palestine are described as cities of the Upper Rutennu.

Rutgers (rut'gerz), Henry. b. at New York, Oct. 7, 1745; d. there, Feb. 17, 1830. American philanthropist. He graduated from Columbia College in 1766, served in the Revolutionary War, and was a member of the Board of Regents of New York State University (1802-26). He gave 5,000 dollars to Queen's College, New Jersey, which took (1825) the name of Rutgers College (now Rutgers University).

Ruth (rōth). In the Bible, the leading character of the Book of Ruth, a Moabitess who, after the death of her husband, went with Naomi, her mother-in-law, to Bethlehem and there married Boaz; an ancestor of David.

Ruth, George Herman. [Called "**Babe**" Ruth and "**the Bambino.**"] b. at Baltimore in February, 1895; d. at New York, Aug. 16, 1948. American baseball player, internationally famous as the greatest batter of his time and considered by many the greatest player of all time. After a childhood spent at St. Mary's Industrial School at Baltimore, he joined the Baltimore Orioles of the International League (1914). He pitched for Boston Red Sox (1915-19), becoming known as one of the best left-handed pitchers in the American League. His record of pitching 27 consecutive scoreless innings was still unbeaten in 1953. He played (1920-35) with New York Yankees, was voted (1923) most valuable player in American League, starred in ten World Series games, held 54 major league records including 60 home runs in one season (1927), 714 in career, and more than 40 for 11 seasons. He retired in 1935.

Ruthena (rō.thē'na). An ancient name of Rodez.

Ruthenians (rō.thē'ni.anz). See **Ukrainians.**

Rutherford (rut'h.ər.ford). Borough in NE New Jersey, in Bergen County, ab. 9 mi. NW of Jersey City: residential community. 17,411 (1950).

Rutherford, Daniel. b. at Edinburgh, Nov. 3, 1749; d. there, Nov. 15, 1819. Scottish physician and scientist, the discoverer (1772) of nitrogen. He differentiated it from carbon dioxide, but adhered to the phlogiston theory in his conception of it as being "phlogisticated air" (meaning air from which the hypothetical combustible material known as phlogiston had been exhausted, whence he coined for it the term "mephitic air." As Lavoisier was very shortly to demonstrate, what actually was exhausted from the air was oxygen, but Rutherford's identification was nevertheless valid.) Rutherford is of some interest also in the history of literature as having been an uncle of Sir Walter Scott.

Rutherford, Ernest. [Title, 1st Baron Rutherford,] b. at Nelson, New Zealand, Aug. 30, 1871; d. Oct. 19, 1937. British physicist. He was professor of physics at McGill University, Montreal (1898-1907), Langworthy professor and director of the physical laboratories at the University of Manchester (1907-19), and Cavendish professor of experimental physics at Cambridge (1919 et seq.). In 1908 he received the Nobel prize for chemistry. He was especially noted for his studies in radioactivity and the ionization of gases by the Roentgen and Becquerel rays. He pictured the atom as consisting of a nucleus in which the mass was concentrated and round which particles moved in various orbits, the complexity of the orbits depending on the element. This model of the atom is known as the Rutherford-Bohr atom. Niels Bohr having combined the Rutherford conception of the nucleus with Max Planck's energized atom in the quantum theory, Rutherford, with Frederick Soddy, is credited with developing (1902) the theory of radioactive decay through the spontaneous emission by the radioactive element of certain particles; in 1904 he discovered the alpha particle, described as the nucleus of a hydrogen atom, positively charged since the planetary electrons have been stripped away. In 1919 he obtained the first nuclear reaction by bombarding atoms of nitrogen with alpha particles, thus demonstrating that the atom was not per se the final building-block of the physical universe and opening up a vast field of physico-chemical study. The proton, one of the charged particles occurring in the atomic nucleus, was discovered by him in 1920. He also discovered radon in the thorium disintegration series. He wrote *Radio-activity* (1904), *Radio-active Transformations* (1906), *Radio-active Substances and their Radiations* (1912), and numerous papers in scientific journals.

Rutherford, Joseph Franklin. [Called "Judge" Rutherford,] b. in Missouri, 1869; d. at San Diego, Calif., Jan. 9, 1942. American sectarian leader who headed (1919-42) Jehovah's Witnesses (formerly called Russellites; it was in 1925, under his leadership, that the new name was adopted). He succeeded (1916) Charles Taze Russell as leader of the sect. He was imprisoned (1917-19) in the federal penitentiary at Atlanta, Ga., for advocating pacifism and encouraging conscientious objectors. In 1925 the Russellites changed their name to Jehovah's Witnesses.

Rutherford, Samuel. b. at Nisbet, Roxburghshire, Scotland, c1600; d. March 29, 1661. Scottish Presbyterian clergyman, theologian, and controversialist. He was banished for his severe Calvinism from 1636 to 1638. In 1643 he attended the Assembly at Westminster. He wrote *Lex Rex* (1644), which was publicly burned by the authorities, and other works, but is best known for his *Letters* (first published in 1664).

Rutherford and Son. Realistic drama of family conflict by Katherine Githa Sowerby, published in 1912. It has been translated into many European languages.

Rutherfordton (rut'ér.ford.ton). Town in W North Carolina, county seat of Rutherford County; milling of cotton and lumber, 3,146 (1950).

Rutherford (rut'ér.fér.d), **Lewis Morris.** b. at Morrisania, N.Y., Nov. 25, 1816; d. at Tranquility, N.J., May 30, 1892. American physicist and astronomer. He was admitted to the bar in 1837, but abandoned law in 1849 in order to devote himself to the study of physics. He obtained important results in astronomical photography, and by means of a ruling engine, designed by him in 1870, constructed the finest diffraction gratings which had up to that time been made.

Rutherglen (rut'ér.glen). Royal burgh in S Scotland, in Lanarkshire, situated on the river Clyde ab. 3 mi. SE of Glasgow, ab. 398 mi. N of London by rail. It claims to be one of the oldest burghs in Scotland, its first royal charter having been received in 1126. 25,512 (est. 1948).

Rutherford (rut'ér.ston), **Albert Daniel.** b. at Bradford, England, Dec. 5, 1881—. English painter and stage designer, noted also as an art instructor. He was visiting teacher at King Alfred School, Warrage, and at the L. C. Chamberwell School of Arts and Crafts, Bradford; he became Ruskin master of drawing at Oxford in 1929. His work is found in various British museums. Among his principal paintings are *Song of the Shirt* (Bradford), *Bather No. 1*, and *Chloe* (painting on silk).

Ruth Honeywill (hun'í.wil). See **Honeywill, Ruth.**

Ruth Pinch (pinch). See **Pinch, Ruth.**

Ruthven (rúth'ven), **Alexander Grant.** b. at Hull, Iowa, April 1, 1882—. American zoologist and educator. He was a teacher (1906-29), professor (1915-29), director of University museums (1922-36), and chairman of the zoology department (1927-29) at Michigan, and served (1929 et seq.) as its president. Author of *A Naturalist in a University Museum* (1931) and other books.

Ruthven (rúth'ven, riv'en), **Patrick.** [Title, *Earl of North and Brentford*,] b. c1573; d. at Dundee, Scotland, Feb. 2, 1651. Scottish commander in the English Royalist army. After distinguishing himself as an officer with the Swedish army at the battle (Aug. 8, 1627) of Dirschau (Tezew), he was knighted (Sept. 23, 1627) by Gustavus Adolphus. He was master master general (1638) of the forces in Scotland, surrendered (1640) Berwick to the Covenanters only after some 200 of his men had died, and distinguished himself as commander of the left wing at the battle (1642) of Edgehill. He became general in chief of Charles I's army. Declared (1644) a traitor by the Scottish parliament, and his property confiscated, he forced the surrender (1644) of Essex's army after a blockade at Lostwithiel. He was superseded (1644) by Prince Rupert on the grounds that he was no longer competent to command.

Ruthven, Raid of. In Scottish history, a conspiracy at Castle Ruthven, near Perth, in 1582. The Earls of Gowrie, Mar, and others seized James VI (later James I of England), and took him out of the keeping of his guardians, the Duke of Lennox and the Earl of Arran. Their plan was to force James to repudiate those members of his entourage whose influence had led to abridgment of royal religious and civil liberties. However, James escaped and the conspiracy came to nothing.

Ruthwell Cross (ruth'wel). Cross found among Northumbrian Saxon remains at Ruthwell on the Scottish border. Some of the runic writing on it (inscriptions of the 7th, 8th, and 9th centuries) was effaced when it was toppled. These runes set forth a few couplets of a religious poem on the events sculptured in the two principal compartments of the stone, namely, the washing of Jesus's feet by Mary Magdalene and the glorification of Jesus through his Passion.

Rutigliano (ró.té.lyá'nó). Town and commune in SE Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Apulia, in the province of Bari, ab. 11 mi. SE of Bari; agricultural commune; 12th-century Norman Church of Santa Maria della Colonna. Pop. of commune, 11,465 (1936); of town, 10,016 (1936).

Rutilico (ró.té'lé.kó). See **Korneforos.**

Rutlam (rut.lám'). See **Ratlam.**

Rutland (rut'land). [Former name, **Fort Rutland.**] City in C Vermont, county seat of Rutland County, on Otter Creek; marble quarrying; manufactures of scales, boilers, machinery, and clothing. Settled in 1775, it was made county seat in 1784. Pop. 17,659 (1950).

Rutland, Dukes and Earls of. Titles held by various members of the **Manners** family.

Rutlandshire (rut'land.shir) or **Rutland** (rut'land). Inland county in C England. It is bounded by Lincolnshire on the NE, Northamptonshire on the E and SE, and Leicestershire on the W and NW. The surface is rolling, containing the fertile vale of Catmoss. The county has large agricultural areas, and wheat and barley are raised. It ranks moderately high in crop productivity. Rutlandshire is an important iron-ore producer, being located on part of the Northampton Sands iron-ore field. Most of

the iron ore is sent to blast furnaces at the mouth of the river Tees. The county seat is Oakham. Rutlandshire is the smallest county in England. Area, 152 sq. mi., pop. 20,510 (1951).

Rutledge (rut'lij), **Ann**. b. 1816; d. Aug. 25, 1835. Daughter of the innkeeper at New Salem, Ill., at whose establishment Abraham Lincoln was a boarder before his departure for Springfield. Her alleged engagement to Lincoln, which was ended by her death from "brain fever," has been the subject of much romantic speculation by poets, biographers, and novelists. Actually, she is known to have been engaged to a friend of Lincoln's who is said (upon evidence which many historians refuse to accept) to have broken off the relationship, whereupon Lincoln allegedly entered into some kind of understanding with her. There is no doubt that Lincoln was genuinely grieved when she died, but there is no conclusive evidence that she was therefore the sole great love of his life (which was the theory advanced in 1866 by William H. Herndon). Any objective analysis of the facts during the two or three decades after Lincoln's death was made virtually impossible by the deep personal bitterness that existed between Herndon and Lincoln's widow, but an authoritative study of available data was made in the 20th century by the historian James G. Randall.

Rutledge, Edward. b. at Charleston (Charleston) or at Christ Church Parish, S.C., Nov. 23, 1749; d. at Charleston, Jan. 23, 1800. American politician, a signer of the Declaration of Independence. He was elected (July, 1774) to the First Continental Congress. He was reelected to the Continental Congress in 1775 and 1776, and in the same years was elected to the first and second provincial congresses. He signed the Declaration of Independence (although he delayed action on the resolution for about a month), and in November, 1776, returned to South Carolina to become a captain of artillery. He was elected (1778) to the South Carolina house of representatives, which elected him to Congress in 1779. He served (1782-96) in Congress and was a member of the state conventions of 1788 and 1790. His political position was that of a firm Federalist. He was elected (1796, 1798) to the South Carolina senate and became (1798) governor of the state, dying before he completed his term.

Rutledge, John. b. at Charleston (Charleston), S.C., in September, 1739; d. there, July 18, 1800. American statesman. He was a member of the Stamp Act Congress in 1765, of the South Carolina Convention in 1774, and of the Continental Congress (1774-75). He was president of South Carolina (1776-78), governor of South Carolina (1779-82), and member of Congress (1782-83). He was a delegate to the Constitutional Convention in 1787. He served as an associate justice of the U.S. Supreme Court (1789-91), was chief justice of South Carolina (1791-95), and was appointed chief justice of the U.S. Supreme Court in 1795, but was not confirmed.

Rutledge, Wiley Blount, Jr. b. at Cloverport, Ky., July 20, 1894; d. at York, Me., Sept. 10, 1949. American jurist. He taught (1915-22) in high schools in Indiana, New Mexico, and Colorado, and was associate professor of law at the University of Colorado (1924-26). He served as professor of law (1926-35) at Washington University, St. Louis, and was dean of the law school there (1931-35). He was professor and dean of the law college at Iowa (1935-39). In 1939 he was appointed an associate justice of the U.S. Court of Appeals and in 1943 became an associate justice of the U.S. Supreme Court, where he was known as a member of the liberal bloc of justices.

Rüti (rüt'le). [Also, **Grüti**.] Meadow in the mountains of the canton of Uri, Switzerland, situated near the S arm of the Lake of Lucerne, ab. 15 mi. SE of Lucerne. It is famous as the legendary scene of the formation of the Swiss League against Austria, by Stauffacher, Arnold von Melchthal, Walther Fürst, and 30 others, on Nov. 8, 1307. The accuracy of the legend has now, however, been discounted by the fact that the confederation, according to available documentary evidence, was in existence for some time before 1307.

Rutnagerry (rut.na'ge.ri). See **Ratnagiri**.

Rutter (rut'er), **Joseph**. fl. in the reign of Charles I. English court dramatist and translator.

Rutter, Owen. b. Nov. 7, 1889; d. at Ilfracombe, Devon, Aug. 1, 1944. English novelist and biographer. Author of

British North Borneo (1922), *Through Formosa* (1923), *The New Baltic States and Their Future* (1925), *Sepia* (1926), *Chandu* (1927), *Lucky Star* (1929), *Pagans of North Borneo* (1929), *Cain's Birthday* (1930), *White Rajah* (1931), *The Monster of Mu* (1932), *If Crab No Walk* (1933), *One Fair Daughter* (1934), *Turbulent Journey: Life of William Bligh* (1936), *The True Story of the Mutiny of the Bounty* (1936), *Regent of Hungary: Admiral Nicholas Horthy* (1939), *Portrait of a Painter: Philip de Laszlo* (1939), *The Land of St. Joan* (1941), and *Red Ensign* (1943).

Rutuli (rō.tū'li). In Roman legend, a people of Latium, whose capital was Ardea. Their king Turnus was famous in connection with the legends of Aeneas, especially as a rival for the hand of Lavinia.

Rutupiae (rō.tū'pi.ē). Latin name of **Richborough**.

Ruville (rū'vil), **Albert von**. b. at Potsdam, Germany, July 7, 1855— German historian. Author of *William Pitt, Graf von Chatham* (1905; Eng. trans., 1907). After embracing (1909) the Roman Catholic faith he wrote *Zurück zur heiligen Kirche* (1910), *Der Kulturkampf* (1911), and *Katholischer Glaube, Geschichtswissenschaft und Geschichtsunterricht* (1911).

Ruvo di Puglia (rō.vō dē pō'lyā). [Ancient name, **Rubi**.] Town and commune in SE Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Apulia, in the province of Bari, ab. 22 mi. W of Bari; marketing center of a rich agricultural district; stone quarries. Many ancient Apulian vases of the 5th-2nd centuries B.C. have been discovered here. The town is the seat of a bishopric; the Romanesque cathedral of the 13th century shows a fusion of Lombard, French, and Oriental architectural elements. Buildings of interest to tourists escaped World War II damage. Pop. of commune, 25,452 (1936); of town, 24,748 (1936).

Ruvuma (rō.vō'ma). [Also, **Rovuma**.] River in E Africa which separates Tanganyika from Mozambique, and flows into the Indian Ocean in NE Mozambique. It rises in the highlands E of Lake Nyasa. Length, over 400 mi.

Ruwenzori (rō.wen.zō'rē). Mountain group in E central Africa, just N of the equator, between Lake Albert and Lake Edward, on the border between Uganda and the Belgian Congo. It was discovered by H. M. Stanley in 1888. Highest peak, a summit of Mount Stanley, Margherita (16,795 ft.). The group is sometimes identified with the ancient Mountains of the Moon.

Ruy Blas (rū.ē blās). Drama by Victor Hugo, produced in 1838 at Paris.

Ruy Blas (rō'ē blās). Opera by Filippo Marchetti, first produced at Milan in 1869.

Ruysbroeck (rois'brūk), **Blessed John**. [Also: **Ruysbroeck**; called the **Divine Doctor**, **Admirable Doctor**.] b. at Ruysbroek, near Brussels, Belgium, 1293; d. at Groenendaal, Belgium, Dec. 2, 1381. Flemish mystic and writer. Trained in piety by his mother and by his uncle, a priest, he was ordained in 1317 and for some years lived a life of austerity and retirement. He wrote, in the vernacular, against certain heresies of the day, and produced work on various mystical and ascetical subjects, influencing Gerhard Groote, Johannes Tauler, Thomas a Kempis and others of the German school of mystics. Gerson and Bossuet professed to have found traces of pantheism in his writings, but he is generally regarded as orthodox. His cult was confirmed by Rome, Dec. 1, 1908.

Ruysch (rois), **Frederik**. b. at The Hague, Netherlands, March 23, 1638; d. Feb. 22, 1731. Dutch anatomist and surgeon. He investigated the lymphatics.

Ruysdael (rois'dāl), **Jacob van**. See **Ruisdael**, **Jacob van**.

Ruyter (roi'tēr), **Michel Adriaanszoon de**. b. at Flushing, The Netherlands, March 24, 1607; d. at Syracuse, Italy, April 29, 1676. Dutch admiral. He served against the Spaniards in 1641, and against the English (1652-54). He was made vice-admiral of Holland in 1653, and in 1659 commanded the Dutch fleet which supported Denmark against Sweden. He was ennobled by the King of Denmark at the conclusion of the war in 1660. He was subsequently made admiral-in-chief of the Dutch fleet, and commanded against the English (1665-67), defeating Monck off Dunkirk (1666) and sailing up the Thames and Medway (1667). He commanded against the combined English and French fleets (1672-73), and was

mortally wounded in a battle against the French off Messina, in April, 1676.

Ruzé (rū.zā), **Henri Coiffier de**. See **Cinq-Mars**, Marquis de.

Ruzicka (rō'tsi.kā, rō'zhich.kā), **Leopold**. b. at Bukovar, Yugoslavia, 1887—. Yugoslav organic chemist, winner with A. F. J. Butenandt of the 1939 Nobel prize in chemistry. He first prepared compounds with many-membered carbon rings (eight to 34 carbon atoms, including musk). His extensive and important work on the steroids includes experiments establishing the structure of androstereone (the first male hormone so analyzed), and first synthesizing androstereone and (independently with Butenandt) testosterone.

Ruzomberok (rō'zhōm.be.rōk). [German, **Rosenberg**; Hungarian, **Rózsaség**]. Town in Czechoslovakia, in the kraj (region) of Žilina, in N Slovakia, situated in the Carpathian Mountains on the upper Váh River, E of Žilina. It is an industrial town producing textiles, paper, cellulose, matches, and cheese. There is a 16th-century church, and remnants of the old town walls. 15,437 (1947).

Rvall (r'vāl), **William Bolitho**. Full name of **Bolitho**, **William**.

Ryan (r'ān), **Abram Joseph**. [Called the "Tom Moore of the Confederacy."] b. at Hagerstown, Md., Feb. 5, 1838; d. at Louisville, Ky., April 22, 1886. American poet and Roman Catholic priest. Shortly after his ordination he entered the Confederate army, and served through most of the Civil War as a chaplain and sometimes in the ranks. He founded and edited (1868 et seq.) *The Banner of the South* at Augusta, Ga. Author of *Father Ryan's Poems* (1879) and *Poems, Patriotic, Religious, and Miscellaneous* (1880), among the most popular of which are *The Conquered Banner*, *The Sword of Robert E. Lee*, *Gather the Sacred Dust*, *The Lost Cause*, and *The Flag of Erin*.

Ryan, Loch. Arm of the sea in S Scotland, in Wigtonshire. It lies between the N part of the peninsula known as the Rhinns of Galloway and the mainland of Wigtonshire. Length, ab. 8 mi.; width, ab. 3 mi.

Ryan, Patrick John. b. at Thurles, County Tipperary, Ireland, Feb. 20, 1831; d. at Philadelphia, Feb. 11, 1911. American Roman Catholic prelate, archbishop of Philadelphia (1884-1911). He was consecrated in 1872 titular bishop of Tricomia, Palestine, and coadjutor bishop and later (1883) archbishop of St. Louis. He published *What Catholics Do Not Believe* (1877), *Some of the Causes of Modern Religious Skepticism* (1883), and others.

Ryan, Thomas Fortune. b. at Livingston, Va., Oct. 17, 1851; d. Nov. 23, 1928. American promoter and financier. He formed (1886) what is considered to have been the first holding company in the U.S. by his promotion (1884 et seq.) of the New York City transit system. He gained control (1898 et seq.) of banks and insurance companies, and helped organize (c1890) the American Tobacco Company. He also organized the industrial development of the Belgian Congo for the king of Belgium.

Ryance (r'āns). [Also: **Rience**, **Ryence**.] In Arthurian legend and romance, a king of North Wales, Ireland, and the many isles, who bearded every knight and king he overcame. He had made for himself a cloak of the beards, and lacking one, sent a messenger to King Arthur demanding his, saying if Arthur would not send him his beard he would come and take it. Arthur sent back a message of defiance and refusal. Later when Ryance came into Arthur's country, he was met and brought as a prisoner to Arthur's court by two of Arthur's knights.

Ryazan (rī.azān'; Russian, rīyā.zān'). [Also, **Riazan**.] Oblast (region) of the U.S.S.R., in the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, centered ab. 150 mi. SE of the city of Moscow. The area is flat in the N and hilly to the SW, the soils are good, and the main occupation of the people is farming; the chief crops are wheat, flax, potatoes, barley, oats, and tobacco. Before the formation of the U.S.S.R., Ryazan was a government in imperial Russia, occupying an area slightly smaller than the present oblast. Capital, Ryazan; area, 18,567 sq. mi. (1939), ab. 18,200 sq. mi. (1951); pop. 2,265,873 (1939).

Ryazan. [Also, **Riazan**.] City in the U.S.S.R., the capital of the Ryazan oblast (region) of the Russian Soviet

Federated Socialist Republic, ab. 115 mi. SE of Moscow, situated near the Oka River; rail junction; textile, agricultural machinery, tanning, shoe, woodworking, and food-processing industries. There is a new factory producing electric light bulbs. The city originated as a small fortified town in the 11th century. 95,358 (1939).

Ryazan, Principality of. [Also, **Riazan**.] Medieval principality of Russia. It was frequently a rival of Moscow, by which it was annexed (c1521).

Rybinsk (r'ibinsk). See **Scherbakov**.

Rybinsk Reservoir. [Former name, **Sea of Rybinsk**.] Large reservoir in the U.S.S.R., in the Yaroslavl oblast (region) of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, NW of Scherbakov (formerly Rybinsk). The Volga flows from it and the Sheksna and Mologa rivers flow into it. Length, ab. 80 mi.; area, ab. 1,750 sq. mi.

Rybnik (r'ibnik). Town in SW Poland, in the województwo (province) of Katowice, in Silesia, situated on the Ruda River ab. 20 mi. SW of Katowice: coal mines; lumber mills; machine and furniture industries; brewery. Formerly German, it passed to Poland as a result of the Upper Silesian plebiscite of 1921. Pop. 23,059 (1946).

Rycaut (rē.kō'), **Sir Paul**. [Also, **Ricaut**.] d. in England, Dec. 16, 1700. English diplomat, traveler, and historian. He wrote *Present State of the Ottoman Empire* (1670) and *History of the Turks* 1623-1699 (1680-1700).

Rychmans (rich.māns), **Pierre M. J.** b. at Antwerp, Belgium, Nov. 26, 1891—. Belgian administrator and teacher. He entered the civil service in 1918, served as director general of the ministry of colonies and taught law at the École Coloniale at Antwerp (1919-34). He was governor general of the Belgian Congo (1934-47), a period that included the critical years of World War II. He was Belgian representative (1946-48) in the United Nations Assembly, and Belgian member (1948 et seq.) of the United Nations trusteeship council.

Rydal and Loughrigg (r'idal; loeh'rig). [Also, **Rydal**.] Civil parish and village in NW England, in Westmorland, situated at the E end of the small lake of Rydal Water, ab. 2 mi. N of Ambleside. It contains Rydal Mount, the home of William Wordsworth from 1817 to 1850. Pop. 469 (1931).

Rydborg (rid'ber'y), **Abraham Viktor**. [Known as **Viktor Rydberg**.] b. at Jönköping, Sweden, Dec. 18, 1828; d. at Stockholm, Sept. 21, 1895. Swedish author and critic, professor of the history of civilization at S öckholm from 1884. Among his works are *Fributaren på Östersjön* (1857), *Den siste Athenaren* (1859), *Babelns lära om Kristus* (1862), *Romerska Dagar* (1877), *Undersökningar i germansk Mythologi* (1886-89), *Wapensmålen* (1891), *Varia: Tankar och bilder* (1894), and *Singpalla* (1895).

Rydborg (rid'berg), **Per Axel**. b. at Odh, Sweden, July 6, 1860; d. 1931. American botanist, noted as an expert on the flora of the western U.S. He was appointed (1899) curator at the New York Botanical Garden. Author of *Catalogue of the Flora of Montana and the Yellowstone National Park* (1900), *Flora of Colorado* (1906), *Key to the Rocky Mountain Flora* (1919), and *Flora of the Plains and Prairies of Central North America* (1932).

Ryde (rid). Municipal borough, seaport, and seaside resort in S England, in the Isle of Wight, situated on the Solent, ab. 5 mi. SW of Portsmouth. The shipyards of the town build small boats and yachts. 20,084 (1951).

Ryder (r'ider), **Albert Pinkham**. b. at New Bedford, Mass., 1847; d. at New York, March 28, 1917. American painter. It is not known that he studied drawing or painting until his family came (c1867) to New York, where he took instruction from a private teacher and in classes of the National Academy of Design. Beginning in 1870 he exhibited annually at the National Academy shows, and for a time at those of the Society of American Artists. Several times he visited Cape Cod, where he studied sea and sky, ships and rocky shore, and in 1893 he paid a short visit to Europe, the art treasures of which did not greatly stir him, since he already had heaven and earth, the sun and especially the moon, and the destiny of man, imaginatively seen, as his subjects. His life was otherwise uneventful. He lived for most of his subsequent career in a small apartment in Manhattan, in which (stacked against the walls, or behind the stove, or under his bed)

were scores of paintings in various stages toward completion, some of them long since handsomely paid for by patrons who waited patiently for the finishing touches which in turn waited upon his mood. The *Broadway Magazine* for September, 1905, printed a revealing statement of his artistic creed under the title "Paragraphs from the Studio of a Recluse." An artist, said Ryder, need take thought only for shelter, a crust, and an easel, for God gives him whatever else he needs. His work was unique in his time, and irresistibly persuasive both to the sophisticated and to the general public. He had something of the eye, though nothing of the speculative imagination, of William Blake; his large, solid design was the perfect Occidental complement of the subtleties of Oriental design; he has had few equals in creating the painted equivalent of romantic poetry, heroic drama, and ancient legend. Technically rough though much of his work is, there is enormous dramatic impact in such paintings as *Jonah*, and *Macbeth and the Witches*, and *Siegfried and the Rhine Maidens*; and the ultimate human fate has seldom been more hair-raisingly symbolized than in *The Race Track*, sometimes called *Death on a Pale Horse*. The most characteristic of Ryder's designs are those showing the sea at night, clouds and the moon, and perhaps a small boat hovering between them; and people acquainted with his work often speak of a "Ryder sky" or a "Ryder moon." Ryder's pictures, some of which have deteriorated because of his carelessness concerning the quality of the pigments he used, are widely distributed in private collections, but the Metropolitan Museum of Art at New York, the Brooklyn Museum, the Albright Art Gallery at Buffalo, N.Y., the National Gallery of Art at Washington, and the Phillips Memorial Gallery in the same city have many examples of his work.

Ryder, Charles Wolcott. b. at Topeka, Kan., Jan. 16, 1892—. American army officer in World Wars I and II. He was a member (1934-37) of the intelligence section of the War Department general staff, and chief of staff (1941-42) of the 6th army corps. He commanded U.S. forces landing (November, 1942) at Algiers, participated in the Tunisian and Italian campaigns, and commanded the 9th army corps in Hawaii (1944-45) and Japan (1945 *et seq.*).

Ryder, Sir Dudley. b. Nov. 4, 1691; d. May 25, 1756. English politician and judge. He served (1733) as a member of Parliament, solicitor general (1735), and attorney general (1737). He acted as prosecutor of the captured Jacobite rebels of 1745, and became (1754) lord chief justice of the king's bench.

Rydqvist (rüd'kvist), Johan Erik. b. at Göteborg, Sweden, Oct. 20, 1800; d. at Stockholm, Dec. 19, 1877. Swedish philologist and author.

Rye (ri). Municipal borough and former seaport in SE England, in East Sussex, situated near the English Channel ab. 10 mi. NE of Hastings, ab. 71 mi. SE of London by rail. It is one of the ancient Cinque Ports, and formerly stood directly on the coast, but sand has now silted up its harbor. 4,511 (1951).

Rye. Town in SE New Hampshire, in Rockingham County, on the Atlantic Ocean directly S of Portsmouth. The summer resort of Rye Beach is part of the town. 1,982 (1950).

Rye. Village in SE New York, in Westchester County, on Long Island Sound; residential suburb and resort community. 11,721 (1950).

Rye House Plot. In English history, a conspiracy by some extreme Whigs to kill Charles II and the Duke of York (afterward James II), in June, 1683. It is so called from Rye House in Hertfordshire, the meeting place of the conspirators. Lord William Russell, Algernon Sidney, and Robert Bailie were executed for alleged complicity in it.

Ryence (ri.ens). See **Ryance**.

Ryerson (ri'er.son), Martin Antoine. b. at Grand Rapids, Mich., Oct. 26, 1856; d. Aug. 11, 1932. American lawyer, lumberman, and philanthropist, notable for his contributions, as both official and benefactor, to the Chicago Art Institute, the Field Museum, and the University of Chicago. He served as an original member (1890-92) and president (1892-1922) of the board of trustees of the University of Chicago.

Rykovo (rē'ko.və). A former name of **Yenakiyev**.
Ryland (ri'land), Henry. b. at Biggleswade, England, 1856; d. at London, Nov. 23, 1924. English painter and designer, a member of the Pre-Raphaelites Brotherhood. In 1898 he became a member of the Royal Institute of Painters in Water Colors. Among the books he illustrated is an edition of Elizabeth Barrett Browning's *Sonnets from the Portuguese*.

Ryle (ril), John Charles. b. at Macclesfield, England, May 10, 1816; d. at Lowestoft, England, June 10, 1900. English clergyman.

Rymer (ri'mér), Thomas. b. 1641; d. at London, Dec. 14, 1713. English antiquary. He was called to the bar (1673) at Gray's Inn. In 1692 he succeeded Thomas Shadwell as historiographer royal. On Aug. 26, 1693, he began the great *Foedera*, based on the *Codex Juris Gentium Diplomaticus* of Leibnitz. It is a compilation of all the treaties, conventions, correspondence, and other records relating to the foreign relations of England from 1101 A.D. to his own time. The publication, in 20 volumes, five published posthumously, was completed after his death in 1735. His critical work was good, but he produced an unsuccessful play, *Edgar*, or *the English Monarch* (1678). He criticized other dramatists somewhat harshly, attacking Beaumont and Fletcher in *The Tragedies of the Last Age* (1677) and denouncing Shakespeare's *Othello* as a "bloody farce" that did not preserve the classical unities in *A Short View of Tragedy* (1692).

Rymer, Thomas. See also **Thomas the Ryhmer**.
Rymniksky (rim'nik.ski), Count. See under **Suvorov**, Count **Aleksandr**.

Ryn (rin), Rembrandt Harmenszoon van. See **Rembrandt**.

Ryofun (ryō.fūn) or Ryofun-ko (ryō.fūn.kō). Japanese names of **Port Arthur**, China.

Ryskind (ris'kind), Morris. b. at New York, 1895—. American playwright. His *Of Thee I Sing* (1931), written with George S. Kaufman and George and Ira Gershwin, won the Pulitzer prize. He was coauthor with Kaufman of *Animal Crackers* (1928), *Strike Up the Band* (1930), and *Let 'Em Eat Cake* (1933), and with Irving Berlin of *Louisiana Purchase* (1940). He has also written for the motion pictures (*My Man Godfrey*, with Eric Hatch; *A Night at the Opera*, with Kaufman).

Ryssel (ris'el). Flemish name of **Lille**.

Ryswyck (ris'wik). English name of **Rijswijk**.

Ryswyck, Peace of. [Also, **Treaty of Ryswyck**.] Treaty signed at Rijswijk, in the Netherlands, on Sept. 21, 1697, between France on the one side and England, the Netherlands, and Spain on the other. France acknowledged William III as king of England, abandoning the cause of the Stuarts, and restored conquests in Catalonia and in the Spanish Netherlands (except certain "reunited" towns); the Dutch restored Pondichéry to the French; and England and France mutually restored conquests in America. The treaty was ratified by the Empire Oct. 30; France restored its conquests except those in Alsace; the Duke of Lorraine had most of his dominions restored; and a clause prejudicial to the Protestants was inserted, applying to the towns "reunited" by France.

Rysy (ri'si). [German, **Meeraugspitze**, **Meeraugen Spitze**.] Mountain peak in the High Tatras Mountains, in the Carpathians, on the border of Poland and Slovakia, ab. 62 mi. S of Kraków. It is noted for its view. Elevation, ab. 8,199 ft.

Ryti (rü'ti), Risto Heikki. b. at Vittis, Finland, Feb. 3, 1889—. Finnish political leader, president (1940-44) of the Finnish Republic during World War II. He was arrested and indicted (1945) on war guilt charges, sentenced (1946) to ten years' hard labor, and pardoned (1949) on the basis of ill health. A leader of the Progressive Party, he had previously been (1939-40) premier in the period of the "winter war" with the U.S.S.R. He served (1923-40) as governor of the Bank of Finland. He held (1919-24, 1927-29) a seat in parliament, and was (1921-24) finance minister.

Ryton (ri'ton). Urban district in NE England, in Durham, situated on the river Tyne ab. 6 mi. W of Newcastle, ab. 275 mi. N of London by rail: coal mining; ironworks. 13,779 (1951).

Ryukyuan (ri.ŕ'kū.anz). [Also: **Loochooans**, **Luchuanis**.] Inhabitants of the Ryukyu Islands SW of

Japan, enumerated at 833,074 in 1947. The Ryukyus are related to the Japanese in culture and language. Physically they resemble the Japanese but show a greater degree of Ainu admixture; they are in general shorter and stockier, with less prominent cheekbones, more prominent noses, lighter skin color, a greater frequency of wavy hair, and more abundant body hair.

Ryukyu Islands (ri.ō'kū). [Also: **Riu-Kiu**; Japanese, **Nansei-shotō**, **Ryukyu Retto** (rū.kū ret.tō); former name, **Liu-Kiu Islands**, also spelled **Liuchi, Loo-choo**.] Group of islands SW of Japan. The main island is Okinawa; Ōshima is second in importance. The chief port is Naha. At one time the islands belonged to China. They were annexed to Japan in 1874. After World War II they were administered by the U.S. Area, ab. 1,663 sq. mi.; pop. 917,400 (1950).

Rzeszów (zhe'shōf). *Województwo* (province or voivodship) in E Poland, bordering on the U.S.S.R. on the E, Czechoslovakia on the S, and the provinces of Kraków on the W, Kielce on the NW, and Lublin on the N. It occupies the C part of the region of Galicia. Capital,

Rzeszów; area, ab. 7,210 sq. mi.; pop. 1,385,000 (est. 1950).

Rzeszów. Town in S Poland, capital of the *województwo* (province) of Rzeszów, situated on the Wisłoka River, in the foothills of the Carpathian Mountains, ab. 45 mi. E of Tarnów; metal (especially agricultural machinery, parts for railway transport), cement, and chemical industries. Facilities for manufacture of refrigeration units, a new dairy industry, new housing developments and public buildings, and new transit lines are under construction or have been completed. There are various churches in the baroque style, two synagogues of the 16th century, and the Lubomirsky Castle of the 17th century; all were heavily damaged or destroyed during World War II. The town was founded in the 14th century, passed to Austria in 1795, and to Poland in 1919. Pop. 29,407 (1946).

Rzhev (ēr.zhef'). City in the U.S.S.R., in the Kalinin *oblast* (region) of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, ab. 135 mi. W of Moscow; an important rail junction; manufactures of agricultural machinery, line textiles, and wood products. 54,081 (1939).

S

S. A. [Full name, **Sturm Abteilungen**.] Paramilitary Nazi Party organization, known as the Brown Shirts, headed by Ernst Röhm until his execution in 1934. During the late 1920's and early 1930's they played a major role in Nazi politics, and in Hitler's developing campaign of terrorism against the Jews. After 1934, however, they were relegated to a lesser position, in favor of the S.S. (Schutzstaffel).

Sa (sā). See **Dan**, people of Africa.

Sā (sā), **Estacio de**. b. in Portugal, c1520; d. at São Sebastião (now Rio de Janeiro), Feb. 20, 1567. Portuguese captain; nephew of Mem de Sá. In 1564 he was sent against the French Protestant colony in Brazil. Aided by his uncle, he founded what is now the city of Rio de Janeiro, in March, 1566, but was closely besieged there by the French and Indians, who were defeated only on the arrival of Mem de Sá, with reinforcements. Estacio de Sá died of a wound received in the engagement.

Sā, Mem (or Men) de. b. at Coimbra, Portugal, c1500; d. at Bahia, Brazil, March 2, 1572. Portuguese governor general of Brazil from 1558 (appointed 1556). In March, 1560, he took the French fort of Villegaignon in the harbor of Rio de Janeiro, but was unable to dislodge the interlopers from the interior, and they returned after he had left. In 1566 the city of São Sebastião (now Rio de Janeiro) was founded, and on Jan. 21, 1567, Mem de Sá completely defeated the French and their Indian allies.

Saadi (sā'dē). [Also: **Sadi**; original name, **Muslih-ud-Din**.] b. at Shiraz, Persia, c1184; d. there, c1219. Persian poet. There is great uncertainty as to many statements concerning his life. He is said to have been educated at Baghdad, to have made the pilgrimage to Mecca 15 times, and to have traveled in parts of Europe and in all the countries between Barbary and India. When near Jerusalem he was captured by the Crusaders and forced to work upon the fortifications of Tripoli, but was ransomed by a citizen of Aleppo, sometimes described as a chief, sometimes as a merchant, who married him to a beautiful (but nagging) daughter. After her death he married again and unhappily. His son and daughter were children of the first wife. The son died in infancy; the daughter lived to become the wife of the poet Hafiz. Saadi is honored as a Mohammedan saint, and his tomb near Shiraz is still visited. He wrote many works in both prose and verse and in both Arabic and Persian, and some authorities have maintained that he was the first poet to write in Hindustani. Among his writings are a *Divan*, or collection of odes, the *Gulistan* (Rose-Garden), *Bustan* (Flower-Garden), and *Pandnamah* or *Book of Counsel*. Elegance, simplicity, and wit are Saadi's chief merits. **Saadi**. Poem by Ralph Waldo Emerson, published in *The Dial* in 1842. It is included in his *Poems* (1847).

Saadist Party (sā'dist, sad'ist). Egyptian political party, an offshoot of the Wafdist Party, claiming to adhere to the principles of the Wafdist founder, Saad Zaghlul Pasha.

Saale (zā'le). [Also: **Saxon (or Thuringian) Saale**; German, **Sächsische (or Thüringer) Saale**.] River in Germany, one of the chief tributaries of the Elbe. It rises in the Fichtelgebirge, Bavaria, traverses Thuringia, Saxony, and Saxony-Anhalt, flowing generally N., and joins the Elbe ab. 19 mi. SE of Magdeburg. Its tributaries are the Ilm, Unstrut, Wipper, Bode, and Weisse Elster. Rudolstadt, Jena, Naumburg, Merseburg, and Halle are on its banks. Length, ab. 225 mi.; navigable from Naumburg.

Saale, Franconian. [German, **Fränkische Saale**.] River in Lower Franconia, Bavaria, Germany; the chief right-hand tributary of the Main, which it joins at Gemünden, ab. 21 mi. NW of Würzburg. Length, ab. 69 mi.

Saale, Salzburger. [Also, **Saalach** (zā'lāch).] River in Salzburg, Austria, and Bavaria, Germany, which joins the Salzach ab. 4 mi. NW of Salzburg. Length, ab. 70 mi.

Saalfeld (zā'fel't). [Also, **Saalfeld an der Saale** (ān der zā'le).] Town in C Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Thuringia, Russian Zone, formerly in the free state of Thuringia, situated on the Saale River ab. 24 mi. S of Weimar; dye works, chocolate manufactures, and machine, metal, paper, and lumber industries. It is also a railroad junction. The Gothic Johanniskirche dates from 1389-1456; the *Rathaus* (town hall) from 1526-34; the *Schloss* (castle) is a baroque structure of the 17th century. The town passed to the counts of Schwarzburg in 1209, and to the house of Wettin in 1389. On Oct. 10, 1806, a battle occurred near here between the French and the Prussians, in which the latter were defeated and Prince Louis of Prussia was slain. The population increased in the period 1939-46 by 20 percent. 26,387 (1946).

Saalfelden (zā'fel'den). Market town in W central Austria, in Salzburg, a station on the railroad line from Salzburg to Innsbruck, N of Zell am See. It is a tourist center. 8,017 (1946).

Saami (sā'mi). See **Lapps**.

Saane (zā'ne). [French, **Sarine**.] River in the cantons of Bern, Vaud, and Fribourg, Switzerland. It rises on the border of Bern and Valais, and joins the Aare ab. 10 mi. NW of Bern. Length, ab. 78 mi.

Saanen (zā'nēn). Former division of Switzerland, in the upper valley of the Saane River, now divided between the cantons of Bern and Vaud.

Saanen. Village in SW Switzerland, in the canton of Bern; summer and winter sports; cheese manufactures. 4,650 (1941).

Saar (zär). [French, *Saare*; formerly called *Saarland* (zär'lánt) or *Saargebiet* (zär'ge.bēt).] Territory in C Europe, bounded on the W, SW, and S by France, on the NW, N, and E by the Rhineland-Palatinate, Germany. The territory is hilly, in part densely forested, and has a climate like that of the Rhineland-Palatinate and Lorraine. The principal stream is the Saar River, whence the name of the territory is derived. Capital, Saarbrücken; area, 988 sq. mi.; pop. 948,000 (est. 1951).

Agriculture, Industry, and Commerce. Agricultural products are chiefly grain and fruit, but the territory has to import considerable quantities of foodstuffs (its farming land is not, on the whole, notable for its fertility). It is in its industry and mining that the Saar is of the greatest importance. The Saar is second in Europe only to the Ruhr district in coal production, and the proximity of the iron ore of Lorraine has brought about a considerable iron and steel industry. Machine and metalworking industries, the glass industry, and the manufacture of pottery are also of importance. Saarbrücken, the principal city of the Saar, is a major railroad junction, and the navigable Saar River connects the territory with the valleys of the Moselle and the Rhine (a canal establishes a connection with the Rhine-Marne Canal).

History and Government. The Saar belonged to the medieval duchy of Lorraine, and later to the principalities of Nassau-Saarbrücken, Nassau-Usingen, Pfalz-Zweibrücken, Pfalz-Birkenfeld, and other splinters of the Holy Roman Empire. During the Napoleonic period it belonged to France; after 1815 it was partly under the Rhine Province, Prussia, and the Rhineland-Palatinate, Bavaria. After World War I, the treaty of Versailles stipulated that it be put under the administration of the League of Nations. Its coal mines were to be ceded to France in compensation for the destruction of coal mines in N France which had occurred during the war (the owners of the mines were to be compensated by Germany). After 15 years a plebiscite was to decide the further fate of the territory. The plebiscite took place on Jan. 13, 1935, and resulted in an overwhelming majority declaring for return to Germany. A new German *Land* (state) under the name *Saarländ* was thereupon formed, the coal mines were bought back by Germany, and the country was occupied (in violation of treaty guarantees) by German troops. During World War II, the towns and their industrial establishments were subjected to heavy Allied air raids; bitter ground fighting occurred in the winter of 1944-45. After the conclusion of World War II, the Allied powers agreed that the Saar, as an economic unit, was to be attached to France without, however, prejudicing the future political status of the territory, which is to be decided in the forthcoming peace treaty with Germany. Further agreements, integrating the Saar and French economies, were concluded between the French and Saar governments in 1949; but the status of the Saar territory is not one of full sovereignty. A French high commissioner resides in the Saar and the foreign relations of the territory are taken care of by France. A diet was elected on Oct. 5, 1947, and a government was formed. The Saar territory is a member of the Council of Europe, but not of the United Nations.

Culture. The population is predominantly German, speaking a Rhine-Frankish dialect. The French-speaking minority is small, but many people understand and speak French as a second language. A university of the Saar was established after World War II.

Saar, Ferdinand von. b. at Vienna, Sept. 30, 1833; d. by suicide at Dobling, near Vienna, July 2, 1906. Austrian poet, dramatist, and fiction writer. Neither his plays nor his verse is now much read, but his fiction (particularly his short stories, of which one, *The Stone-breaker*, exists in English translation) has been both popular and influential. His works include the tragedies *Hildebrand* (1865) and *Henrich's Tod* (1867), combined as *Kaiser Heinrich IV.* (1875); *Nellen aus Österreich* (1877), *Tempesta* (1881), *Gedichte* (1882), *Schicksale* (1888), *Frauenbilder* (1892), *Nachklänge* (1899), *Ginevra* (1904), and *Tragik des Lebens* (1906).

Saar (sär), Mart. b. in Viljandimaa, Estonia, 1882—, Estonian composer. He studied at the St. Petersburg conservatory under Rimsky-Korsakov, was a professor at the Tallin Conservatory, and is considered to have made

notable use of Estonian folk motifs in his compositions for vocal and piano performance.

Saarbrücken (zär'brük'ən). [French, *Sarrebruck*.] Capital of the Saar territory (formerly *Saarländ*, Germany), situated on the Saar River ab. 38 mi. SE of Trier; center of the Saar coal-mining district. It has iron and steel works, machine, glass, chemical, soap, paper, leather, garment, and tobacco (cigarettes) industries, cement works, and distilleries. It is a railroad junction and a river port. Saarbrücken is the seat of the newly founded university of the Saar. In the Franco-Prussian War the French occupied it on Aug. 2, 1870, but were defeated at Spicheren, S of Saarbrücken, on Aug. 6, 1870. After World War I it became the capital of the provisional administration of the Saar which was under the supervision of the League of Nations; it returned to Germany after the plebiscite of March 1, 1935. Heavy fighting took place near here in World War II, and the city suffered severe damage. It was occupied by Allied troops in February-March, 1945. Pop. 133,345 (1939).

Saargub (zär'bürk). German name of **Sarrebourg**. **Saare** (sä're) or **Saaremaa** (sä're.mä). [Also: **Saarema**; German, **Ösel**, **Oesel**.] Island in the Baltic Sea, belonging to Estonia. The surface is generally low. It belonged to the Teutonic Knights from the 13th to the 16th century, passed then to Denmark, and passed to Sweden in 1645 and to Russia in 1721. The people are Estonian by race and predominantly Protestant by creed. Area, 1,010 sq. mi.

Saargebiet (zär'ge.bēt). A former name of the **Saar**. **Saargemünd** (zär'ge.münt'). German name of **Sarreguemines**.

Saarinens (sä'ri-nen), **Eliel**. [Full name, **Gottlieb Eliel Saarinens**.] b. at Helsingfors (now Helsinki), Finland, 1873; d. at Bloomfield Hills, Mich., July 1, 1950. Finnish-American architect. A founder of the international modern movement in architecture, he remained a leader by virtue of his own work and his teaching. In later years he gained prominence also as a furniture designer. He has been a resident of the U.S. since the middle 1920's. He is vice-president of the International City Planning Conference, an associate of the National Academy of Design, and a member of many other American and foreign academies and institutes. His most important work in Finland is the National Museum at Helsinki; in the U.S. he designed the Tabernacle Christian Church at Columbus, Ind., and the concert shed, chamber music hall, and studios at the Berkshire Music Center, Stockbridge, Mass.

Saarländ (zär'lánt). A former name of the **Saar**. **Saarlouis** (zär'ló'y). [Also: **Saarlautern** (zär'lou'tern); French, **Sarrelouis**.] Town in the Saar territory (formerly *Saarländ*, Germany), situated on the Saar River between Saarbrücken and Merzig. It is an industrial and commercial center, with electrical, enamelware, paper, textile, and furniture manufactures, a cement works, and a brewery. The town was founded by Louis XIV (whence its name) in 1681 and was fortified by Vauban; it passed to Prussia in 1815. It was frequently bombed in World War II and suffered severe damage. 32,315 (1939).

Saar River (zär). [French, *Sarre*; Latin, *Saravus*, *Sarra*.] River in France, the Saar, and Germany, which joins the Moselle ab. 5 mi. SW of Trier. In its basin is one of the chief coal fields of Europe. Length, 130-140 mi.; it is navigable from Sarreguemines to its mouth.

Saastal or **Saasthal** (zäs'täl). Alpine valley in the canton of Valais, Switzerland, S and SW of Brig.

Saati (sä'tē). Height west of Massawa, in E Africa, occupied by the Italians in 1885 as a military post. By the terms of the Italian peace treaty after World War II, it was included in the territory returned (1952) to Ethiopia.

Saavedra (sä.ä.bä'thrrä). Angel de. See **Rivas, Duque de**.

Saavedra, Baltazar de la Cueva Henriquez Arias de. See **Cueva Henriquez Arias de Saavedra, Baltazar de la**.

Saavedra, Hernando Arias de. See **Arias de Saavedra, Hernando**.

Saavedra, Juan Bautista. b. 1870; d. 1939. Bolivian jurist, president (1921-25) of Bolivia after the deposition (1920), in which he conspired, of Gutiérrez Guerra.

During his administration unsuccessful efforts were made, through the League of Nations and U.S. arbitration, to secure a Bolivian corridor to the Pacific; legislation was adopted (1921) to limit foreign exploitation of oil resources; and a loan of 35 million dollars was obtained (1922).

Saavedra, Miguel de Cervantes. See **Cervantes Saavedra, Miguel de.**

Saavedra Lamas (lá'más), **Carlos.** b. at Buenos Aires, Nov. 1, 1878—. Argentine lawyer and diplomat, winner of the Nobel peace prize in 1936. He was active in the negotiations (1935) which ended the Chaco War between Paraguay and Bolivia. Foreign minister (1932-38) and president (1938) of the League of Nations Assembly, he has been a consistent exponent of Pan-Americanism and international peace.

Saavedra y Fajardo or Faxardo (fá fá'jár'ño), **Diego.** b. in Murcia, Spain, May 6, 1584; d. at Madrid, Aug. 24, 1648. Spanish diplomat and author. His chief works are *Empresas políticas* (1640) and *República literaria* (1655).

Saaz (záts). German name of **Žatec**.

Saba (sá'ba). See **Sheba**.

Sabac (shá'bás). Town and township in C Yugoslavia, in the federative unit of Serbia, formerly in the *banovina* (province) of Drinska, situated on the right bank of the Sava River W of Belgrade; river port and a transportation outlet for the agricultural products of the region. Before World War II, it had a large Jewish population. 18,235 (1948).

Sabaco (sab'a.kó) or **Sabakon** (-kon). See **Shabaka**.

Sabadell (sá.bá.ñel'). Town in NE Spain, in the province of Barcelona, ab. 8 mi. N of Barcelona; cotton, woolen, linen, and paper manufactures. It also has factories for the production of arms and leather goods, flour mills, and distilleries. 59,494 (1950).

Sabaeans (sa.bé'anz). See **Sabeans**.

Sabana Grande (sá.bá'na grán'dé). See **El Recreo**.

Sabanalarga (sá.bá'na lá'rga). City in N Colombia, in Atlántico department. 11,432 (1938).

Sabanilla (sá.bá.né'ya). See **Puerto Colombia**.

Sabará (sá.ba.rá'). Town in SE Brazil, in the state of Minas Gerais, on the Rio das Velhas. 7,684 (1940).

Sabaria (sá.bá'ri.a). A Latin name of **Szombathely**.

Sabas Rastko I (sá'bas rást'kó). [Also, **Sava**.] d. at Trnovo, Bulgaria, 1237. First metropolitan of Serbia. In 1169 he entered the Russian monastery on Mount Athos, and subsequently founded the monastery of Chilandari, also on Mount Athos. Appointed metropolitan in 1221, he organized the Serbian Church under Pope Honorius III. He crowned his brother Stephen as first king of Serbia in 1222. Later he resigned his bishopric and made a pilgrimage to the Holy Land. His relics were burned by the Turks.

Sabbath (sab'ath), **Adolph Joachim.** b. at Zabori, in Bohemia, April 4, 1866; d. at Bethesda, Md., Nov. 6, 1952. American legislator. He came to the U.S. in 1881 and served as a justice of the peace (1895-97) and police magistrate (1897-1907) at Chicago. He became a member of the U.S. House of Representatives in 1907 and was reelected to a seat in the House for his 24th term in 1952, just before he died; he served a greater number of consecutive terms in the House than any other man in U.S. history. Sabbath served on many committees of Congress, becoming chairman of the Rules Committee, the most powerful of the House committees. In his pioneering legislation were the first resolution (1909) to institute old age pensions, the first workmen's compensation bill, and the first Reconstruction Finance Corporation bill (1931).

Sabatier (sá.bá.tyā), **Paul.** b. at Carcassonne, France, 1854; d. at Toulouse, France, 1941. French organic chemist. He shared (1912) the Nobel prize in chemistry with Victor. With one of his students, he developed the technique of catalytic hydrogenation, and then investigated it and other catalytic reactions intensively (1897 et seq.). As a result of his work, catalytic hydrogenation of vegetable oils (which is basic to the preparation of such foodstuffs as oleomargarine) became a major industry. He was a professor at Toulouse (1884-1930), and won the Davy medal in 1915.

Sabatier, Paul. b. at St.-Michel-de-Chabrillonoux, France, Aug. 3, 1858; d. at Strasbourg, France, March 4,

1928. French theologian and historian. He became vicar of the Church of Saint Nicolas at Strasbourg in 1885, and pastor of Saint Cierge in 1889, retiring from active pastoral work four years later. His best-known work is the *Vie de Saint François d'Assise* (1893), based on long-lost documents discovered by him. In 1899 he was elected a member of the Royal Academy of Rome, and in 1902 founded the Société Internationale des Études Françaises. Among his other publications are *La Didache* (1885), *Collection d'études et de documents sur l'histoire religieuse et littéraire du moyen-âge* (1900 et seq.), *Disestablishment in France* (Eng. trans., 1906), and *Les Modernistes* (1909).

Sabatini (sab.a.té'ní), **Rafael.** b. at Jesi, Italy, April 29, 1875; d. at Adelboden, Switzerland, Feb. 13, 1950. English novelist. Educated in Switzerland and Portugal, he served (1917-18) with the British military intelligence during World War I. His novels of high adventure and historical romance include *The Tavern Knight* (1904), *Bartleley the Magnificent* (1906), *The Sea Hawk* (1915), *Scaramouche* (1921), *Captain Blood* (1922), and *The Black Swan* (1932).

Sabatinius (sab.a.tí'nus), **Lacus.** Latin name of **Bracciano**, Lake of.

Sabazius (sa.bá'zhus). In Thracian and Phrygian mythology, a god partially identified by the Greeks with Zeus and with Dionysus. His worship, which was orgiastic, was closely connected with that of Cybele and Attis. It was introduced into Rome, and flourished throughout Italy after the 2nd century A.D. He was primarily a god of agriculture and of the regrowth of vegetation. His symbol was the snake, except when he was identified with Zeus or Jupiter, and then it was the thunderbolt.

Sabbat (sab'at). [Also, **Witches' Sabbath**.] In medieval European demonology, a periodic midnight gathering of witches, sorcerers, and demons for the observance of their cult rites, presided over by the devil. It traditionally took place on Walpurgis Night or on the night of Midsummer Day (June 23) at midnight, or at both times. In Germany the gathering was localized on the Brocken in the Harz Mountains; in Belgium certain local fields were pointed out; in Finland there was said to be a Sabbath on every hill on Midsummer Night. Witches arrived through the air riding on baking forks, churn handles, broomsticks, or distaffs, or on supernatural goats or asses. The Black Mass was recited, and all the evil to be performed in the world before the next meeting was mapped out. Converts were initiated and received the blue witch-mark from the devil, which was indelible and distinguished them forever. After a feast, there was sexual intercourse between the devil in the form of a goat and one or more cult members, followed by mass sexual orgies. Accounts of the Sabbath are so exaggerated as to prohibit the separation of fact from fiction. Some scholars believe that they are accounts of the cult orgies of the various medieval Satanistic groups; others hold that Sabbath rites were a survival of ancient fertility cults.

Sabbatai Zevi (sab.a.tí'ze.vé'). b. at Smyrna, Asia Minor, 1626; d. 1676. Hebrew mystic. When 22 years old he proclaimed himself the Messiah, and, favored by the mystical tendencies of the time and the oppression under which the Jews were suffering, obtained a great following among the Eastern Jews (and to some extent among the Jews of western Europe), notwithstanding the opposition and anathemas of the most prominent rabbis. When he arrived, in 1666, the year proclaimed by many before him as the year of the apocalypse, with his followers at Constantinople, he was seized by Sultan Mohammed IV and put into prison. He then embraced Islam, but the movement which he started lasted for many years.

Sabbatarians (sab.a.tár'i.anz). See **Southcottians**.

Sabbe (sáb'e), **Maurits.** b. 1873; d. 1938. Flemish novelist, long a professor at the University of Brussels. His works include *Een Mei van Vroomheid* (A May of Devotion, 1903) and *De Filosoof van 't Sasnius* (The Philosopher of the Sluicehouse, 1901). He dealt with historical subjects in *'t Pastoorken van Schaerdyke* (The Little Priest of Schaerdyke, 1919) and *'t Kwartet der Jacobijnen* (1920).

Sabea (sá.bé'a). See **Sheba**.

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nôte, niöve, nôr; up, lûte, pûll; τη, then; ð, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

Sabeans (sa.bē'anz). [Also, **Sabaeans**.] Ancient people of the pro-Islamic kingdom of Sheba (now included in Yemen), the chief city of which was Marib. The Sabeans were extensive merchants of spices, perfumes, precious stones, and the like, which they imported from India. Remains and inscriptions of an ancient Semitic culture point to the probability that these people migrated into this region from N Arabia as early as the 8th century B.C., or earlier.

Sabeans. [Also, **Sabaeans**.] Members of some obscure tribes mentioned in the Authorized Version of the Bible, and regarded as the descendants either of Shem, the grandson of Eber, or of Shem, the grandson of Abraham.

Sabellians (sa.bell'anz). Ancient Italic people which included the Sabines, Samnites, Lucanians, Piceni, Vestini, Marrucini, Frentani, Marsi, Peligni, and others. Their language was Oscan.

Sabellians. Followers of Sabellius, a philosopher of the 3rd century A.D. Their characteristic beliefs arose out of an attempt to explain the doctrine of the Trinity on philosophical principles. It agreed with orthodox Trinitarianism in denying the subordination of the Son to the Father, and in recognizing the divinity manifested in Christ as the absolute deity; it differed therefrom in denying the real personality of the Son, and in recognizing in the Father, Son, and Holy Spirit not a real and eternal Trinity, but one only temporal and modalistic. According to Sabellianism, with the cessation of the manifestation of Christ, in time the Son also ceases to be the Son.

Sabellius (sa.bell'ius). fl. at the end of the 2nd and the beginning of the 3rd century A.D. Roman presbyter, founder of the Sabellians. He was excommunicated by Pope Calixtus I.

Sabians (sā'biānz). See **Mandaeans**.

Sabin (sā'bin). **Florence Rena**. b. at Central City, Colo., Nov. 9, 1871; d. at Denver, Colo., Oct. 3, 1953. American anatomist. She was a teacher of anatomy (1902-17) and professor of histology (1917-25) at the Johns Hopkins University, and a member (1925-38) of the Rockefeller Institute for Medical Research. She was elected to the National Academy of Sciences in 1925. Author of articles on the lymphatic system, blood vessels and the origin of blood cells, blood and bone marrow, and tuberculosis.

Sabina (sā.bē'nā). Mountainous region in Italy, N and NE of Rome.

Sabina (sa.bē'nā), **Poppaea**. See **Poppaea Sabina**.

Sabinas (sa.bē'nās), **Rio**. See **Salado, Rio**, in Mexico.

Sabine (sā'bin), **Sir Edward**. b. at Dublin, Oct. 14, 1788; d. at Richmond, England, June 26, 1853. British astronomer and physicist. He obtained a commission in the artillery in 1803, accompanied Ross and Parry as astronomer in the arctic expeditions of 1818-20, and was president of the British Association in 1852 and of the Royal Society from 1861 to 1871. He published a number of valuable papers pertaining to terrestrial magnetism in the *Philosophical Transactions*.

Sabine (sā'bin), **Lorenzo**. b. at Lisbon, N.H., July 28, 1803; d. April 14, 1877. American author and politician, a member of Congress from Massachusetts (1852-53). His works include *Life of Preble* (1847), *Biographical Sketches of the Loyalists of the American Revolution* (1847), and others.

Sabine (sab'in), **Mount**. Mountain in Antarctica, in N Victoria Land, in ab. 72°05' S., 169°10' E. Elevation, ab. 10,000 ft.

Sabine (sā'bin), **Wallace Clement Ware**. b. at Richmond, Ohio, June 13, 1868; d. Jan. 10, 1919. American physicist, noted as an acoustics expert. He was graduated (B.A., 1886) from Ohio State University and received (1888) his M.A. from Harvard, where he served as an assistant and then professor (1905 et seq.) of physics. He was named (1906) dean of the Lawrence Scientific School and in 1908 became dean of the Harvard Graduate School of Applied Science. Author of *Collected Papers on Acoustics* (1922).

Sabine Crossroads (sa.bēn'). Place in Mansfield, De Soto Parish, NW Louisiana, where on April 8, 1864, the Confederates under Taylor defeated the Union force under Banks.

Sabine Lake. Expansion of the Sabine River, on the boundary between Louisiana and Texas, near the Gulf of Mexico. Length, ab. 18 mi.

Sabine Mountains (sā'bin). Range of mountains E of Rome, near the E border of Latium. It is a branch of the Apennines. The highest point in the range is ab. 4,200 ft.

Sabine Pass (sa.bēn'). Short and narrow passage connecting Sabine Lake with the Gulf of Mexico.

Sabine River. River in E Texas, and on the boundary between Louisiana and Texas. It flows into the Gulf of Mexico through Sabine Lake and Sabine Pass. Length, 380 mi.

Sabines (sā'binz). [Latin, **Sabini** (sa.bī'nī).] Ancient people of C Italy, who lived chiefly in the mountains N and NE of Rome. They were allied to the Sabellians, Umbrians, and Oscans, and the Samnites were probably descended from them. They were defeated by Rome in 290 B.C. and formed subsequently an important ethnic element in the composition of the Romans. The so-called rape of the Sabine women is a notable incident in the legendary history of early Rome. (According to one account of it, Romulus invited the Sabines to a celebration of games, and the Roman youths utilized the occasion to carry off several of the Sabine women for wives.) The chief town of the Sabines was Reate (now Rieti).

Sabinianus (sa.bīn.i'ā'nus). b. at Blera, Tuscan, Italy; d. Feb. 22, 606. Pope from 604 to 606, successor to Saint Gregory I.

Sabinum (sa.bī'nūm). Country villa of Horace, situated not far from Tivoli. It is celebrated in his poetry.

Sabis (sā'bis). Latin name of the **Sambre**.

Sable (sā'bl), **Cape**. Southernmost point of the mainland of Florida and of the U.S.

Sable, Cape. Southwesternmost extremity of Nova Scotia, Canada, on Cape Sable Island (not the same as Sable Island).

Sable Island. Sandy island SE of Nova Scotia, Canada, to which it belongs. It is surrounded by shoals and sandbanks. Length, ab. 45 mi. (Not the same as Cape Sable Island.)

Sables-d'Olonne (sā'blē.do.lon), **Les**. See **Les Sables-d'Olonne**.

Sablé-sur-Sarthe (sā.bl.sūr.särt). Town in NW France, in the department of Sarthe, on the Sarthe River at the point where it is joined by the Erve and Vaige rivers, ab. 27 mi. SW of Le Mans. It is a place of pilgrimage and has a chateau of the 18th century. There are marble quarries in the vicinity, 6,068 (1946).

Sabotino (sā.bō.tē'nō), **Marquis of**. Title of **Badoglio, Pietro**.

Sabra (sā'brā). In the English ballads of *Saint George and the Dragon*, the maiden for whom he slew the dragon, and whom he afterward married.

Sabrina (sā.brē'nā). Temporary island formed by volcanic eruptions near the coast of São Miguel, Azores, in June, 1811. It disappeared between July and October, 1811.

Sabrina (sa.brī'nā). In British legend, the daughter of Lochness. She was drowned in the river Severn (from *Savarina* or *Sabrina*), with her mother, by Lochness's enraged widow, and became its nymph. Milton introduces her in *Comus*; Drayton in his *Polyolbion* and Fletcher in *The Faithful Shepherdess* tell of this transformation.

Sabrina. Latin name of the **Severn**, in Wales and England.

Sabrina Coast. Region in Antarctica which forms part of the coast of Wilkes Land; sometimes called **Sabrina Land**.

Sabtang (sāb.tāng'). See under **Batanes**.

Sac (sōk). See **Sauk**.

Sacae (sā'sē). [Also, **Sakas**.] Ancient nomadic people dwelling in C Asia near the sources of the Oxus (modern Amu Darya) and the Jaxartes (Syr Darya). They invaded India in the 2nd century B.C. and are regarded as probably having been one of a number of Scythian peoples.

Sacaea (sā'kē.a). Ancient Babylonian five-day festival, probably marking the new year. It was taken over by the Persians and became associated by them with the goddess Anaitis. It was characterized by the traditional license, mockery, and reversal of convention of many other such festivals. Slaves ruled their masters for the duration; a criminal was chosen as mock king, feasted and honored, and executed at the end of the five days.

Sacajawea (sak'a.ja.wé'a). b. probably near Lemhi, Idaho, c1788; d. April 9, 1884. Shoshone Indian woman, guide and interpreter to the Lewis and Clark Expedition (1805-06). Captured (1800) by Minutemen, she was carried to the Mandan villages of North Dakota, sold as a slave to a Canadian trader, Toussaint Charbonneau, married by him Feb. 8, 1805, and accompanied him, though only 16 and with a two-months-old papoose on her back, in the momentous exploration of Lewis and Clark to the headwaters of the Missouri (her native home) and to the shores of the Pacific and back. Her knowledge of Shoshone language, of mountain passes, and her influence in securing horses and guides over the Rockies proved invaluable to the expedition; her ability to find native food plants and her quick-wittedness in emergencies saved it suffering and loss. Leaving Charbonneau on account of ill-treatment, she spent a wandering life, marrying a Comanche, and finally returning to her native tribe (c1856), whom she helped to persuade to remove, in accordance with U.S. army orders, to the Wind River Reservation in Wyoming, where she died and is buried. Her name in Shoshone means "Canoe-launcher." Statues and other monuments in Montana, Idaho, Oregon, and North Dakota commemorate her, while a mountain pass, a river, and peaks in Montana and Wyoming are named for her.

Sacapa (sä.kä'pä). See **Zacapa**.

Saca (sä.kä'sä). **Juan Bautista**. b. at León, Nicaragua, Dec. 21, 1874; d. 1946. Nicaraguan physician and political leader, president (1933-36) of Nicaragua. He was also minister plenipotentiary (1929-31) to the U.S. As president, he signed (Feb. 3, 1933) a peace pact with the guerrilla chief Sandino, who was assassinated (Feb. 21, 1934), reputedly by the national guard.

Sacatepéquez (sä.kä.tä.pä'kes). Department in S Guatemala. Capital, Antigua; area, 180 sq. mi.; pop. 58,595 (1950).

Saccarrappa (sak.a.rap'a). Former name of Westbrook, Me.

Saccheri (sä.kä.rē). **Giovanni Girolamo**. b. at San Remo, Italy, Sept. 5, 1667; d. at Milan, Italy, Oct. 25, 1733. Italian Jesuit and mathematician, famous for his adumbration of non-Euclidean geometry. He built a geometry, free of inconsistencies, upon postulates which denied the well-known parallel postulate of Euclid. The full significance of this work was not appreciated either by Saccheri or his successors until developed almost a century later by Bolyai and Lobachevski. His most famous work is *Euclides ab omni naevo vindicatus* (Milan, 1733).

Sacchini (sä.kä'nē). **Antonio Maria Gasparo**. b. in Italy, 1734; d. at Paris, in October, 1786. Italian operatic composer. He worked at Rome (1762-69), Venice, Munich, Stuttgart, London (1772-82), and Paris (1782 *et seq.*). Besides about 60 operas, he wrote some church music and orchestral and chamber works.

Sac City (sok). City in W Iowa, county seat of Sac County, on the Raccoon River; canning center for corn. 3,170 (1950).

Sacco-Vanzetti Case (sak'ō.van.zet'i; Italian, säk'kō.vän.dzät'tē). Case named for two Italian aliens who were convicted of murdering a paymaster and a guard at South Braintree, Mass., on April 15, 1920, and were executed on Aug. 22, 1927. In the intervening years, their defense became a political cause célèbre in the U.S. and abroad. Liberals and other elements contended that the two men, Nicola Sacco and Bartolomeo Vanzetti, both of whom were professed philosophical anarchists, had had a prejudiced trial as a result of their political views. It was furthermore maintained that the evidence introduced by the prosecution was weak and insufficient, and that the judge sitting in the case did not demonstrate judicial impartiality. However, following a series of delaying motions and appeals, and the report of a special investigating commission which upheld the conduct of the trial and the conviction, the two men were executed.

Sacer (sä'ser). **Mons.** Latin name of the **Sacred Mount**. **Sacharissa** (sä.kä.ris'a). Lady celebrated (c1634-38) by Edmund Waller in his poems. In real life, she was Lady Dorothy Sidney, later to be Countess of Sunderland.

Sachau (zä'chou). **Eduard**. b. at Neumünster, Germany, July 20, 1845; d. at Berlin, Sept. 17, 1930.

German Orientalist. He served as professor (1869 *et seq.*) at the universities of Vienna and Berlin.

Sacheverell (sa.shev'ē.rēl). **Henry**. b. at Marlborough, England, c1674; d. at London, June 5, 1724. English clergyman and politician. He studied at Magdalen College, Oxford, and was associated there with Addison, with whom he shared his rooms. He came into notice as preacher of Saint Saviour's Southwark, London. For two sermons (Aug. 14 and Nov. 5, 1709) criticizing the Whig ministry (Sacheverell charged that the welfare of the Church of England was being neglected) he was prosecuted at the instigation of Godolphin and suspended (March 23, 1710) for three years. He was reinstated by the Tory ministry, April 13, 1713.

Sachs (saks). **Bernard**. b. at Baltimore, Jan. 2, 1858; d. at New York, Feb. 8, 1944. American neurologist. A professor at New York Polytechnic Hospital and at Columbia University, he established (1900) and directed (1900-24) the neurological division of Mount Sinai Hospital, and directed (1931 *et seq.*) the Friedham Foundation for research in child neurology. Author of *Mental and Nervous Disorders of Children* (1895); coauthor of *Nervous Disorders from Birth through Adolescence* (1926).

Sachs (zäks). **Hans**. b. at Nuremberg, Germany, Nov. 5, 1494; d. there, Jan. 19, 1576. German poet, the most celebrated of the meistersingers. His father, a tailor, sent him to the Latin school, which he left in his 15th year to become a shoemaker. Two years later, as a journeyman of his trade, he wandered through Germany, studying, when the opportunity presented itself in the larger cities, the art of meistersong. Four years afterward, in 1515, he returned to Nuremberg, where he married in 1519. He was a most prolific writer. From 1514, when he began to write, to 1567 he had by his own computation composed 4,275 meistersongs, 205 dramas, 1,558 narratives, fables, allegories, and the like, and seven prose dialogues (in all, 6,048 works, a number that was considerably increased in the succeeding two years of his literary activity). His dramas are tragedies, comedies, and carnival plays. Among them are his first tragedies, *Lucretia* (1527) and *Virginia* (1530), and the later ones *Julian der Abtrännige*, *Melusine*, *Klytemnestra*, *Hürnen Seyfried* (1557); the comedy *Die ungleichen Kinder Eva* (1553); and the carnival play *Das Narrenschneiden*. In the Reformation he arrayed himself on the side of Luther, in praise of whom he wrote, in 1523, his *Wittenbergisch Nachtigall*; from 1524 are four prose dialogues counseling moderation in the religious strife. His literary material is drawn from all available sources of the time; he makes use of the Bible, of ancient history, legends, popular tales, and folk books. He was a real poet, as Goethe pointed out, and his influence upon German literature has been lasting. A selection from his works, *Dichtungen von Hans Sachs*, was published at Leipzig (1870-71) in three volumes. A new edition of the original one by Hans Sachs himself was published at Tübingen (1870-80) in 12 volumes.

Sachs, Julius von. b. at Breslau, Oct. 2, 1832; d. at Würzburg, Germany, May 29, 1897. German botanist, a professor in the University of Würzburg from 1868, considered the founder of experimental vegetable physiology. He wrote *Handbuch der Experimentalphysiologie der Pflanzen* (1865), *Lehrbuch der Botanik* (1868), *Geschichte der Botanik* (1875), *Vorlesungen über Pflanzenphysiologie* (1882), *Gesammelte Abhandlungen über Pflanzenphysiologie* (1892-93), and others.

Sachsen (zäks'en). German name of **Saxony**.

Sachsen-Anhalt (-än'hält). German name of **Saxony-Anhalt**.

Sachsenhausen (zäks'en.hou.zen). Town in W Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Hessen, American Zone, situated on the left bank of the Main River. It is a suburb of Frankfurt on the Main.

Sachsenhausen. Village in NE Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Brandenburg, Russian Zone, formerly in the province of Brandenburg, Prussia, ab. 20 mi. NW of Berlin. It contained a large concentration camp during the period of the Nazi regime. 3,397 (1946).

Sächsische Saale (zäks'si.she.zä'le). See **Saale**.

Sächsische (or **Sächsisch-Böhmische**) **Schweiz** (zäks'si.sh.bé'mi.shē.shvits). German names of **Saxon Switzerland**.

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pîne; not, nôfe, môve, nôr; up, lûte, pûll; ʀh, then; ð, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

Sacile (să.ché'la). Town and commune in NE Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Friuli-Venezia-Giulia, in the province of Udine, ab. 38 mi. NE of Venice: cattle trade, textile manufactures, and distilleries. Structures of historical interest include a castle, medieval walls, and a cathedral of the 15th century. In the early Middle Ages part of the patriarchate of Aquileia, it was united with Venice in 1411; it was a flourishing literary center in the 16th and 17th centuries. In 1809, a victory was gained near here by the Austrians under the Archduke John over the French under Eugène de Beauharnais. The town suffered damage in World War I; in World War II its cathedral and town hall were unharmed. Pop. of commune, 10,616 (1936); of town, 4,021 (1936).

Sack (zák), **Gustav**. b. near Wesel, Germany, 1885; d. in battle near Bucharest, Rumania, 1916. German writer. Two of his books (both published after his death) are *Der verbummelte Student* (1917) and *Der Namenlose* (1919).

Sack, Karl Heinrich. b. at Berlin, Oct. 17, 1790; d. at Poppelsdorf, near Bonn, Germany, Oct. 16, 1875. German Protestant theologian. He was professor of theology (1818-47) and preacher (1819-34) at Bonn, and consistorial councillor at Magdeburg (1847-75). He wrote *Christliche Apologetik* (1829), *Christliche Polemik* (1838), and others.

Sackarson (sak'ar.sqn). Name of a famous performing bear in Shakespeare's time. Slender mentions him to Anne Page in *The Merry Wives of Windsor*, and there are other references to him.

Sackets Harbor (sak'ets). Village in N New York, in Jefferson County, on an arm of Lake Ontario ab. 63 mi. N of Syracuse. The first shot of the War of 1812 was fired here on July 19, 1812, in a battle between the American ship *Ononda* and the British *Royal George*. The Americans repulsed an attack (May 27-29, 1813) by British land and water forces under Sir George Prevost. 1,247 (1950).

Sackmann (zák'mán), **Jobst**. b. at Hanover, Germany, Feb. 13, 1643; d. at Limmer, near Hanover, June 4, 1718. Low German country clergyman. His sermons attracted much attention in his day, even at court in Hanover and on the part of Leibnitz. Sackmann's sermons were collected by friends and published posthumously in 1720.

Sack of Venezuela (sak; ven.ĕ.zwé'la). See **Maracaibo, Lake**.

Sackville (sak'vil). Town in New Brunswick, Canada, county seat of Westmorland County, at the head of Chignecto Bay, Bay of Fundy, close to the Nova Scotia boundary. It is the center of a rich farming region in which the principal crops are hay, oats, and potatoes. A powerful Canadian broadcasting station is situated here. 2,873 (1951).

Sackville, 1st Viscount. Title of Germain, George Sackville.

Sackville, Thomas. [Titles: Baron Buckhurst, 1st Earl of Dorset.] b. at Buckhurst, Sussex, England, 1536; d. at London, April 19, 1608. English poet and statesman. He entered the Inner Temple, was called to the bar, and was for many years one of Elizabeth's chief and most trusted counsellors. It was Sackville who formally informed (1586) Mary, Queen of Scots, that she had been condemned to death. He was made Buckhurst in 1567, and Earl of Dorset at the accession of James I. His poems were the models for some of Spenser's best work, and his "Induction" to the *Mirror for Magistrates* (2nd ed., 1563) is now generally considered the best part of that book. He wrote, with Thomas Norton, the blank-verse tragedy *Gorboduc* (1562), usually classified as the earliest English tragedy.

Sackville-West (-west'), **Edward** (Charles). b. Nov. 13, 1901—. English novelist and biographer; nephew of V. Sackville-West. Author of the novels *Piano Quintet* (1925), *The Ruin* (1926), *Mandrake Over The Water-Carrier* (1928), *Simpson: A Life* (1931), and *The Sun in Capricorn* (1934). His biographical and critical works include *The Apology of Arthur Rimbaud* (1927) and *A Flame in Sunlight* (1936; American title, *Thomas De Quincey*).

Sackville-West, Lionel Sackville. [Title, 2nd Baron Sackville of Knole.] b. July 19, 1827; d. Sept. 3, 1908. English diplomat, minister (1881-88) to the U.S. His

recall to England was secured by President Grover Cleveland in 1888 for having written, in answer to a correspondent who represented himself as a naturalized citizen of English birth, in search of advice, a letter in which he recommended the inquirer to vote the Democratic ticket as favorable to British interests. Although this meant that Sackville-West was urging the support of Cleveland, his published advice actually hurt the Democrats in that it persuaded the intensely anti-English Irish-Americans to vote in opposition (that is to say, for Harrison, the Republican candidate). The incident is of some importance in U.S. history in that it gave rise to the unwritten rule that no foreign diplomat ever commits himself to a preference in U.S. politics during an election year.

Sackville-West, V. [Full name, **Victoria Mary Sackville-West**.] b. at Knole Castle, Sevenoaks, Kent, England, March 9, 1892—. English novelist and poet; daughter of Victoria Sackville-West (1864-1936). In *Knole and the Sackvilles* (1922) she wrote an informal chronicle of her ancestors whose prominence dates back to the 16th century, when the family castle was presented by Queen Elizabeth to her lord treasurer, Thomas Sackville; *Passenger to Teheran* (1926) is an account of her travels in Bulgaria, Morocco, Hungary, and Persia with Harold Nicolson, journalist and diplomat, whom she married in 1913. She won (1927) the Hawthornden prize for *The Land* (1926), a verse chronicle, with lyrical interludes, of an English farmer's year. Her verse also includes *Poems of West and East* (1917), *Orchard and Vineyard* (1921), *King's Daughter* (1930), *Collected Poems* (1933), and *Solitude* (1938); among her novels are *Heritage* (1919), *The Dragon in Shallow Waters* (1921), *Grey Wethers* (1923), *Challenge* (1923), *The Edwardians* (1930), *All Passion Spent* (1931), *Family History* (1932), *The Dark Island* (1934), *Saint Joan of Arc* (1936), *Pepita* (1937), and *Grand Canyon* (1942); author also of the collections of short stories *The Heir* (1922) and *Thirty Clocks Strike the Hour* (1932), and of biographies of Aphra Behn and Andrew Marvell (1929); among her other works are *Twelve Days* (1928), *Sissinghurst* (1933), *Some Flowers* (1937), and the essays *Country Notes* (1939), *The Eagle and the Dove* (1943), and *The Garden* (1946).

Sackville-West, Victoria. b. 1864; d. at London, Jan. 30, 1936. Daughter of Lionel Sackville Sackville-West (1827-1908), 2nd Baron Sackville of Knole.

Saco (sô'kô). City in SW Maine, in York County, on the Saco River near its mouth: twin city of Biddeford, ab. 16 mi. SW of Portland. It has manufactures of textiles and textile machinery. 10,324 (1950).

Saco (sô'kô), **José Antonio**. b. at Yamo, Cuba, May 7, 1797; d. at Barcelona, Spain, Sept. 26, 1879. Cuban historian, best known for his important works on the history and effects of slavery. Part of his life was spent in political exile, but he was several times a deputy to the Spanish Cortes.

Saco Bay (sô'kô). Small indentation on the coast of Maine, near the mouth of the Saco River.

Saco de Venezuela (sô'kô dâ bân.nâ.swâ'la). A Spanish name of **Maracaibo, Lake**.

Saco River (sô'kô). River in New Hampshire and Maine. It rises in the White Mountains, and flows into the Atlantic Ocean ab. 14 mi. SW of Portland. Length, more than 100 mi.

Sacramento (sak.ra.men'tô). [Former names, **Sacramento City**, **New Helvetia**.] City in C California, capital of California and county seat of Sacramento County, at the confluence of the American and Sacramento rivers: canning center for fruits and vegetables. Sacramento was settled by J. A. Sutter in 1841. Gold was discovered in the neighborhood in 1848. It became the capital in 1854, and was made a city in 1863. It has been several times devastated by floods. 105,958 (1940), 137,572 (1950).

Sacramento Mountains. See **Guadalupe Mountains**.

Sacramento River. Largest river in California. Its longest headstream, the Pitt River or Upper Sacramento, rises in Goose Lake on the Oregon frontier. The Sacramento proper rises on the slope of Mount Shasta, flows generally S, enters Suisun Bay, and through San Francisco Bay enters the Pacific. Length, 382 mi.

Sacred and Profane Love. Painting by Titian, in the Palazzo Borghese, Rome. The scene is a garden. By a fountain sit two women, one nude, the other richly dressed. The former turns her head to see Cupid playing in the water; the latter turns her back on him.

Sacred and Profane Love: A Novel in Three Episodes. Novel by Arnold Bennett, published in 1905 and issued in revised form (1911) as *The Book of Carlotta*. Together with *Anna of the Five Towns* (1902) and *Leonora* (1903), it comprises the first "Five Towns" trilogy.

Sacred Band. Band of 300 Thebans formed to take part in the wars of the 4th century B.C. against Sparta. It was especially distinguished at Leuctra in 371 B.C., and was destroyed at Chaeronea in 338 B.C.

Sacred Congregation de Propaganda Fide (dā prō-pā-gūn'dā fīdē). See *Congregation de Propaganda Fide*, *Sacred*.

Sacred Fount. The. Novelle by Henry James, published in 1901. The narrator, a guest at an English house party, analyzes people by applying the hypothesis that in couples where there is an age discrepancy the older member takes life and energy from the "sacred fount" of the younger.

Sacred Gate. See under *Dipylon Gate*.

Sacred Mount. [Latin *Mons Sacra*.] Hill ab. 3 mi. NE of Rome, beyond the Anjo (Aniene) River. It is noted in Roman history as the place of temporary emigrations of the plebeians, undertaken in order to extort civil privileges. The first (c494 B.C.) led to the establishment of the tribunate; the second (449 B.C.) resulted in the abolition of the decemvirate.

Sacred Nine. Poetic epithet of the Muses.

Sacre du Printemps (sā.krē dū prāntān). Le. [English title, *Rite of Spring*.] Ballet by Igor Stravinsky, commissioned and performed (1913) by the Diaghilev Ballet Russe at Paris.

Sacred Wars. In Greek history, wars undertaken by members of the Amphictyonic League in defense of the shrine of Delphi. There were four of these wars: 1. In 600-599 B.C. (or 596-586), the Amphictyons overthrew Crisa and Cirrha. 2. c448 B.C., Athens aided the Phocians in recovering Delphi. 3. In 357-346 B.C., the Phocians, at first successful against the Thebans, Locrians, and others, were overthrown by the aid of Philip of Macedon, who joined the allies in 352; Phocis was replaced by Philip in the League. 4. In 339-338 B.C., the Amphictyons appointed Philip to punish the Locrians of Amphissa for sacrilege; his successes led to the union of Athens and Thebes against him and their defeat at Chaeronea in 338.

Sacred Way. See also *Via Sacra*.

Sacred Way. Ancient road in Greece from Athens to Eleusis, starting at the Dipylon Gate and traversing the Pass of Daphni. Over it passed every autumn from Athens the solemn procession for the celebration in the shrine of the great Eleusinian sanctuary of the mysteries in honor of Demeter, Persephone, and Iacchus. For almost its whole length it was bordered with tombs and chapels. At the beginning of the road, in the area known as Ceramicus, a number of the tombs remain in place, practically uninjured. Further along the modern road to Eleusis, whose line is almost identical with that of the Sacred Way, many architectural fragments are still visible, and some can be identified from the descriptions of Pausanias. At one point on the road there is a monastery which exhibits, in contrast with its Byzantine architecture, some remnants of French Gothic work. It was founded by the French dukes of Athens, and contains their tombs, but occupies the site of a temple to Apollo. Further on, toward the Bay of Salamis, there are considerable remains of a sanctuary to Aphrodite.

Sacred Wood, The. Collection of essays by T. S. Eliot, published in 1920.

Sacrement (sā.krē.mān), *Lac du*. See under *George, Lake*.

Sacrifice, The. Opera in three acts by Frederick S. Converse, first performed at the Boston Opera House on March 3, 1911.

Sacrifice of Isaac (ī'zāk). See *Isaac, Sacrifice of*.

Sacificial Stone. Huge circular stone cup in which human hearts were offered as sacrifice to the Aztec war god, Huitzilopochtli. It was situated before the entrance

to the principal Aztec temple in Mexico. It was discovered in 1791, and is now in the national museum at Mexico City. It is 8½ ft. in diameter and 2¾ ft. thick; the sides are covered with bas-relief carvings recording the exploits of Itzco, an Aztec ruler of preconquest times (c1481-86).

Sacripante (sā.krē.pān'tā). Character in Alessandro Tassoni's *Secchia Rapita*.

Sacripante. Character in the *Orlando Innamorato* of Boiardo and in the *Orlando Furioso* of Ariosto.

Sacriportus (sāk.rī.pōr'tus). In ancient geography, a locality in Latium, Italy, near Praeneste. Here Sulla decisively defeated (82 B.C.) the forces of the younger Marius.

Sacrobo스코 (sāk.rō.bōs'kō), *Johannes de*. [Also: *John of Halifax, John of Holywood*.] b. at Halifax, Yorkshire, England, c1200; d. at Paris, 1256. Medieval schoolman who was educated at Oxford and taught mathematics and philosophy at Paris. His most popular book was an astronomical work, known as *The Sphere*, which appeared in numerous Latin editions. An English translation by Lynn Thorndike was published in 1949. Sacrobo스코 wrote also an *Algorismus* which helped to popularize the Hindu-Arabic numeral system.

Sacro Monte (sā.krō mōn'tā), *Sanctuary of*. See under *Varallo*.

Sacsahuaman (sāk.sā.wā'mān). Hill and ancient fortress NW of and overlooking the city of Cusco, Peru. The hill is a terrace of higher mountains, and is so steep as to be practically unassailable on the side toward the city, where it was but slightly defended. The principal of the ancient works face the other way, enclosing a projecting portion of the terrace. They consist of three walls, each 1,800 ft. long, rising one behind the other and supporting artificial terraces, which were defended by parapets. The walls are built with salient and reentering angles, thus embodying a principle of modern fortification; counting from the outer one, they are respectively 27, 18, and 14 ft. high. They are formed of immense irregular limestone blocks, fitted together with great skill; some of these were evidently taken from quarries three quarters of a mile distant. There are subsidiary structures, and the place was artificially supplied with water. These works are commonly called the fortress of the Incas or of Cusco. Garcilaso (followed by Squier) says that they were built by the later Incas, and even names the engineer. When Inca Manco besieged the Spaniards in Cusco (April, 1536), he seized this fortress, and the Indians were dislodged only after a fierce battle.

Sacy (sā.sē), *Samuel Uzazade Silvestre de*. b. at Paris, Oct. 17, 1801; d. Feb. 14, 1879. French publicist and miscellaneous writer; son of Baron Silvestre de Sacy.

Sacy, Baron Silvestre de. [Title of *Antoine Isaac Silvestre*.] b. at Paris, Sept. 21, 1758; d. at Paris, Feb. 21, 1838. French Orientalist. He became professor of Persian at the Collège de France in 1806. He was the founder of the European study of Arabic. Among his works are *Principes de la grammaire générale* (1799), *Grammaire arabe* (1810), and *Chrestomathie arabe* (1806; revised ed., 1826-31).

Sad (sād). [Full name, *Sad-mator*.] Name given on some maps to the third-magnitude star γ Pegasi.

Sá da Bandeira (sā'dā bun.dā'fā), *Bernardo de*. b. at Santarém, Portugal, Sept. 26, 1795; d. Jan. 6, 1876. Portuguese politician and general. He took part in the insurrections of 1820 and 1846, was several times minister (of war or of marine), and was premier (1865, 1868-69, and 1870).

Sadachbiah (sād.ak.bē'yā). Fourth-magnitude star γ Aquarii.

Sadah (sā.dā'). Persian holiday observed on the tenth day of the month Bahman. It was a fire festival celebrating the winter solstice. Bonfires were lighted everywhere; kings attached burning wisps to the feet of birds and animals, and also set fire to the fields. Firdausi ascribes the festival and its name to a king who, according to legend, struck a spark in hurling a stone at a demon, and so discovered fire.

Sadalmeik (sād.al.mel'ik). Third-magnitude star α Aquarii.

Sadalsuud (sād'al.sō.ūd', -sōd'). Third-magnitude star β Aquarii.

Sadatoni (sad.ə.tō'ni). Fourth-magnitude star ζ Aurigae.

Sadb (sav). In Old Irish legend, the first wife of Finn mac Cumhal (Finn MacCool) and mother of Oisín.

Saddleback (sad'l.bak). [Also, **Blenchcathra**.] Mountain in NW England, in Cumberland, ab. 5 mi. NE of Keswick. Elevation, ab. 2,847 ft.

Saddleback Mountain. Mountain in W Maine, in Franklin County. Elevation, ab. 4,000 ft.

Saddleworth (sad'l.werth). Urban district and manufacturing town in N central England, in the West Riding of Yorkshire, situated ab. 12 mi. SW of Huddersfield, ab. 191 mi. N of London by rail. Its industries include manufactures of woollens (especially flannels), cottons, paper, and machinery, 16,762 (1951).

Sadducees (sad'ū.sēz). Religious and political party in Judea in the last centuries of its existence as a Jewish state. They were the rivals of the Pharisees. The name is probably derived from Zadok, one of the leaders of the party. The Sadducees were recruited from among the aristocracy and the wealthy class, and formed the following of the Hasmonean princes. From them the officers of the state and army were taken. Contrary to the Pharisees, they placed secular interests above those of religion. They did not absolutely reject the tradition and the oral law, but considered only the ordinances which appeared clearly expressed in the Pentateuch as binding, regarding the traditional precepts as subordinate. In like manner they did not exactly deny the immortality of the soul, but repudiated the idea of judgment after death. Owing to this tenet and to their literal interpretation of the Mosaic code, they were very rigorous in the administration of justice. In the last struggle of Judea for independence, the Sadducees mostly sided with Rome. After the fall of Jerusalem, they vanish from history.

Sade (sad), **Madame de**. See **Lauria**.

Sade, Donatien Alphonse François, Comte de. [Called **Marquis de Sade**.] b. 1740; d. 1814. French soldier, writer, and libertine. He served in the Seven Years' War, but was cashiered and sentenced to prison for his licentious conduct. Much of the rest of his life was spent in prisons in various parts of France, and he died in an insane asylum. His two novels, *Justine* (1791; full title, *Justine; ou, Les Malheurs de la vertu*) and *Juliette* (6 vols., 1797-98; full title, *Histoire du Juliette; ou, Les Prospérités du vice*), full title, *Histoire du Juliette; ou, Les Prospérités du vice*), full title, by reason of their obscenity, the cause of two sojourns in prison by their author. It is from him that sadism (the type of sexual perversion which gratifies itself by inflicting extreme pain upon the person or persons most attractive to the sadist) derives its name and original meaning.

Sá de Miranda (sã' d. mē.run'da), **Francisco de**. b. at Coimbra, Portugal, c1485; d. at Quinta da Tapada, Amare, Portugal, 1558. Portuguese poet who traveled in Italy and, under the influence of Italian masters, introduced into Portuguese literature the classical comedy in prose, the sonnet, and other literary forms of the Renaissance. His two comedies were *Os Estrangeiros* (c1527) and *Vilhalpandos* (c1537). The first edition of his poems appeared posthumously (1595).

Sad Fortunes of the Reverend Amos Barton (ā'mos bār'ton). The. Story by George Eliot. It first appeared in *Blackwood's Magazine* for January and February, 1857, and was afterward included in *Scenes of Clerical Life*.

Sadi (sã'dē). See **Saadi**.

Sadir or **Sad'r** (sã'dēr). Second-magnitude star γ Cygni.

Sadira (sã'di.rã). Second-magnitude star σ Sagittarii.

Sadko (sã'tko). Opera by Nicolay Rimsky-Korsakov, first performed at Moscow in December, 1897.

Sadler (sad'lēr), **Michael**. b. at Oxford, England, Dec. 25, 1888—. English writer and publisher; son of Sir Michael Ernest Sadler (Sadler is one of several spellings of the family name). He joined (1912) and became a director (1920) of Constable and Company, Ltd., publishers. He was also a member of the British delegation to the peace conference (1919) after World War I and of the secretariat (1920) of the League of Nations. Author of novels and critical works, including *Trollope: A Commentary* (1927), *Trollope: A Bibliography* (1928), *Bulwer and His Wife* (1931), *The Strange Life of Lady Blessington* (1933), *These Foolish Things* (1937), *Fanny by Gaslight* (1940), *Things Past* (1944), and *Forlorn Sunlight* (1947).

Sadler (sad'lēr), **Sir Michael Ernest**. b. at Barnsely, England, 1861; d. at Oxford, England, Oct. 14, 1943. English educator. He was professor of history and administration of education (1903-11) at Victoria University, Manchester; vice-chancellor (1911-23) of Leeds University; chairman (1915-22) of the Teachers Registration Council; and master (1923-24) of University College, Oxford.

Sadler, Sir Ralph. [Also: **Sadler, Sadleyer**.] b. at Hackney (now part of London), 1507; d. at Standon, Hertfordshire, England, May 30, 1587. English statesman. While a child he entered the service of Thomas Cromwell, Earl of Essex. Essex introduced him to the notice of Henry VIII, whom he assisted in the dissolution of the monasteries. He visited Scotland (1537-40), and in 1542 was sent to negotiate a marriage between Edward, Prince of Wales, and the young queen Mary of Scotland. He was knighted in 1542. In 1547 he was appointed by Henry's will a councillor to the 16 nobles who were guardians of Edward VI. During the reign of Mary he lived in retirement at Standon. On the accession of Elizabeth (1558) he became one of Cecil's most trusted agents. In 1583-84 he was keeper of Mary, Queen of Scots at Wingfield Castle. The letters and negotiations of Sir Ralph Sadler were published in 1720, and by Sir Walter Scott in 1809.

Sadlier (sad'liēr), **Denis**. b. in County Tipperary, Ireland, 1817; d. at Wilton, N.Y., Feb. 4, 1885. American book publisher. He arrived (1830) at New York, where with his brother James he founded (1836) the book-binding firm of D. and J. Sadlier and Company, which subsequently became prominent as the publisher of books designed for Roman Catholic church and home use.

Sadlier, Mary Anne. [Maiden name, **Madden**.] b. at Cootehill, County Cavan, Ireland, Dec. 31, 1820; d. April 5, 1903. American author. She arrived (1844) at Montreal and settled (1860) at New York, where she continued to write novels, short stories, and essays, most of which were concerned with the life of the Irish in America. She received (1902) the special blessings of Pope Leo XIII. Among her works are *The Blakes and the Flanagan* (1855, 1858), *The Fate of Father Sheehy* (1863), and *Confessions of an Apostate* (1868).

Sad-mator (sã'dmã'tor). Full name of **Sad**.

Sado (sã'dō). Island of Japan, W of the island of Honshu, in the Sea of Japan. Length, 57 mi.; area, 331 sq. mi.; pop. ab. 110,000.

Sado (sã'dō). Novel by William Plomer, published in 1931. It was issued in America under the title *They Never Come Back* (1932).

Sadoc (sã'dok). See **Zadok**.

Sadowa (zã,dō'vã, zã'dō.vã). [Czech, *Saďová* (sã'dō.vã).] Village in Czechoslovakia, near Hradec Králové (German, Königgrätz), in E Bohemia. Its name is sometimes given to the battle (1866) in the Austro-Prussian War which is more commonly known as the Battle of Königgrätz.

Sad'r (sã'dēr). See **Sadir**.

Sad Shepherd, The. Pastoral drama by Ben Jonson, published posthumously in 1611. It is a tale of Robin Hood, and was left unfinished. It was completed by F. G. Waldron in 1783.

Sadtler (sad'lēr, sat'-), **John Philip Benjamin**. b. at Baltimore, Dec. 25, 1823; d. at Atlantic City, N.J., April 28, 1901. American Lutheran clergyman and educator. He served (1877-85) as president of Muhlenberg College at Allentown, Pa.

Sadtler, Samuel Philip. b. at Pinegrove, Schuylkill County, Pa., July 18, 1847; d. Dec. 20, 1923. American chemist and teacher; son of J. P. B. Sadtler. He was professor of general and organic chemistry (1874-91) at the University of Pennsylvania, and was professor in the same branch of knowledge at the Philadelphia College of Pharmacy from 1878 to 1916, when he became professor emeritus. He was chemical editor (1883-1923) of *The Dispensary of the United States*.

Sá e Benevides (sã' ē bē.ne.vē'dēs), **Salvador Corrêa de**. b. at Rio de Janeiro, 1594; d. at Lisbon, Portugal, Jan. 1, 1688. Portuguese soldier and colonial administrator. He was prominent in the wars with the Dutch and Indians in Brazil, governed the captaincy of Rio de Janeiro (1637-42) and the three captaincies composing southern Brazil (1648-52), and during the latter period recovered from

the Dutch the colony of Angola in Africa. From 1658 to 1661 he was again governor of Rio de Janeiro, or Southern Brazil.

Sæmund (sǣ'mund). [Surnamed **Hinn Frodhi**, meaning "the Wise," whence he is sometimes called "**Sæmund the Wise**."] b. c.1055; d. 1133. Icelandic scholar, long erroneously reputed to be the author of the *Elder* (or *Poetic*) *Edda*.

Saenz Peña (sǎ'ens pǎ'nyá), **Luis**. b. at Buenos Aires, 1822; d. Dec. 4, 1907. Argentine jurist and politician, president of Argentina from Oct. 12, 1892, to Jan. 21, 1895, when he resigned.

Saepinum (sǣ'pĭnum). Ancient name of **Altilia**.

Saechinger (sǣch'ing'ĕr), **César**. b. at Aachen, Germany, 1889—. American music editor, correspondent, and broadcaster. He was a cofounder (1912) of the Modern Music Society at New York, managing editor of *The Art of Music* (14 vols., 1914-17), foreign correspondent (1919-30) in Europe for various U.S. newspapers, and European director (1930-37) of the Columbia Broadcasting System. Author of *The Opera* (1916), *Hello, America!* (1938), *Voice of Europe* (1938), and *The Way Out of War* (1939).

Saetabis (sǣ'ta.bis). Ancient name of **Játiva**.

Sætersdal (sǣ'tĕrs.dál). See **Setsedal**.

Safar (sa.far'). [Also, **Saphar**.] Moslem month, second in the year, having 29 days.

Saфаріk (shǎ'fūr.zhĕk), **Pavel Josef**. [Also, **Schafarik**.] b. at Kobylearow, Hungary, May 13, 1795; d. June 26, 1861. Slovak philologist, noted for his researches in Slavic speech, literature, and history. He was professor at the *Gymnasium* (advanced secondary school) at Neusatz (1819-33) and its director (1819-25); associated with the library of Prague (1841-57). Among his principal works are *History of the Slavic Language and Literature* (1826), *Slavic Antiquities* (1837), *Slavic Ethnography* (1842), a collection of Slovak songs, and works on Bohemian and South Slavic philology and literature.

Safawis (sǎ'fa.wĕz). See **Suifs**.

Saffarids (sa'f'a.rĭdz). [Also, **Soffarids**.] Mohammedan dynasty which reigned in Persia in the latter part of the 9th century.

Saffi (sǎ'fĭ). See **Safi**.

Saffis (sǎ'fĭz). See **Suifs**.

Saffo (sa'f'fō). Italian title of **Sappho**.

Safford (sa'fōrd). Town in SE Arizona, county seat of Graham County. 3,756 (1950).

Safford, Truman Henry. b. at Royaltown, Vt., Jan. 6, 1836; d. at Newark, N.J., June 13, 1901. American astronomer and mathematician. He became professor of astronomy at the University of Chicago in 1865, and at Williams College in 1876.

Safford, William Edwin. b. at Chillicothe, Ohio, Dec. 14, 1859; d. Jan. 10, 1926. American botanist and ethnologist, assistant botanist of the U.S. Department of Agriculture from 1902 and economic botanist from 1915. He was vice-governor of Guam (1889-1900).

Saffron Walden (sa'fron wōl'den). Municipal borough and market town in SE England, in Essex, situated near the river Cam ab. 13 mi. SE of Cambridge, ab. 44 mi. NE of London by rail. It has a ruined castle. Saffron Walden was the birthplace of Gabriel Harvey, and as such was made famous by the lampoon of Nashe, *Have with You to Saffron Walden*, or *Gabriel Harvey's Hand Is Up*, written in 1596. Pop. 6,825 (1951).

Safi (sa'fĭ). [Also: **Saffi**, **Asfi**.] Seaport in NW Africa, in French Morocco, situated on the Atlantic coast ab. 102 mi. NW of Marrakech. Allied troops made a landing here in 1942. Pop. 48,000 (1946).

Safvet Pasha (sǎ'vet' pǎ.shǎ'), **Mehemet**. b. at Constantinople, c.1815; d. there, Nov. 17, 1883. Turkish statesman. As minister of foreign affairs he signed the treaty of San Stefano, March 3, 1878. He was grand vizier from June to December, 1878.

Saga (sǎ.gǎ). Seaport and commercial center in Japan, on the island of Kyushu, ab. 74 mi. NE of Nagasaki: wheat milling and silk weaving, 66,807 (1950).

Sagaing (sa.ging'). Town in C Burma, on the Irrawaddy River ab. 10 mi. SW of Mandalay. It is a trading center and has some manufacturing of silk, 14,127 (1941).

Sagan (zǎ'gǎn). German name of **Zagán**.

Sagan, Duke of. See **Wallenstein**, **Albrecht Wenzel Eusebius von**.

Sagar (sa'gar). See also **Saugor**.

Sagar. Sacred island of the Hindus, in NE Union of India, in the state of West Bengal, at the mouth of the Hooghly River.

Sagasta (sǎ.gǎs'tǎ), **Práxedes Mateo**. b. July 21, 1827; d. Jan. 5, 1903. Spanish liberal statesman. He took part in the unsuccessful insurrections of 1856 and 1866, was minister of the interior in the provisional government of 1868 and president of the Cortes in 1871, and was premier in 1872, 1874, 1881-83, 1885-90, 1893-95, 1897-99, and March, 1901, to 1902.

Sage (sǎzh), **Alain René Le**. See **Le Sage** or **Lesage**, **Alain René**.

Sage (sǎj), **Henry Williams**. b. at Middletown, Conn., Jan. 31, 1814; d. Sept. 18, 1897. American lumber merchant and benefactor. He was engaged (1832-57, 1880-97) in the timber business and lumber manufacturing at Ithaca, N.Y., where he served (1875-97) as chairman of the board of trustees of Cornell University, to which he contributed funds for the establishment of Sage College in 1874 and the Sage School of Philosophy in 1875. He also established (1871) the Lyman Beecher lectures on preaching at the Yale Divinity School.

Sage, Margaret Olivia. [Maiden name, **Slocum**.] b. at Syracuse, N.Y., Sept. 8, 1828; d. at New York, Nov. 4, 1918. American philanthropist; second wife of Russell Sage. She was graduated (1847) from the Troy Female Seminary (now Russell Sage College) and married (1869) Russell Sage, from whom she inherited (1906) virtually all of his fortune of over 63 million dollars. She devoted her means to helping various worthy causes throughout the U.S., including the Russell Sage Foundation.

Sage, Russell. b. in Verona township, N.Y., Aug. 4, 1816; d. at New York, July 22, 1906. American financier. He carried on a wholesale grocery business (1839-57) at Troy, N.Y., and served as a Whig member of Congress (1853-57). In 1863 he moved to New York City, where as an associate of Jay Gould in developing and selling western railways, and later as a banker and speculator in stocks, he accumulated a large fortune, estimated at more than 63 million dollars. In 1869 he married Margaret Olivia Slocum, who inherited the bulk of his fortune.

"**Sagebrush State**." Nickname of **Nevada**.

"**Sage of Chelsea**." (chĕl'sĭ). See **Carlyle**, **Thomas**.

Saghalin (sa.gǎ'lĕn') or **Saghalien** (sa.gǎ'l'yen). See **Sakhalin**.

Sag Harbor (sag). Village in SE New York, in Suffolk County, on Long Island, on Gardiner's Bay, ab. 92 mi. NE of New York: formerly a whaling port, 2,373 (1950).

Saginaw (sa.gĭn.ăw). City in C Lower Michigan, county seat of Saginaw County, on the Saginaw River ab. 98 mi. NW of Detroit: trading center for a large agricultural region; beet-sugar refining and wheat milling; manufactures of automobile parts, boilers, and cooking ware. In an oil and salt producing region, it was formerly also important for lumbering, 92,918 (1950).

Saginaw Bay. Largest arm of Lake Huron on the U.S. side. It penetrates ab. 60 mi. into Michigan.

Saginaw River. River in Michigan which flows into Saginaw Bay. It is formed by the union of the Flint, Shiawassee, Cass, and Tittabawassee. Length, ab. 21 mi.

Sagitta (sa.gĭt'a). [Also, **Alahance**.] Insignificant but very ancient northern constellation, the Arrow, placed between Aquila and the bill of the Swan. It is, roughly speaking, in a line with the most prominent stars of Sagittarius and Centaurus, with which it may originally have been conceived to be connected.

Sagittarius (sa.gĭt'ā.rĭ.us). Southern zodiacal constellation and sign, the Archer, representing a centaur drawing a bow. The constellation, between Scorpio and Capricornus, includes some of the brightest stars of the Milky Way.

Sagittarius. See **Schütz**, **Heinrich**.

Sagittary (sa.gĭt'ā.rĭ). Monster described in medieval romances of the Trojan War as a terrible archer, a centaur armed with a bow. He is said to have fought on the side of the Trojans, and, with his eyes of fire, to have struck men dead.

Sagodonum (sa.gō.dŭ'num). An ancient name of **Rodez**.

Sagoskin (zā.gōs'kīn), Mikhail. See **Zagoskin**, Mikhail.

Sagoyewatha (sag'w̄ȳ.e.wā'thā). Indian name of Red Jacket.

Sagres (sā'grēsh). Town in S Portugal, in the province of Algarve and district of Faro, situated at the SW extremity of Portugal, near Cape St. Vincent. It was the headquarters of Henry the Navigator, who erected there an observatory and a nautical academy; he directed from here his exploring expeditions. Pop. ab. 1,000 (1940).

Saguache Range or Mountains (sā.wōch'). See **Sawatch Range or Mountains**.

Sagua la Grande (sā'gwā lā grān'dā). City in C Cuba, on the Sagua la Grande River, in Las Villas province; sugar. 24,044 (1943).

Sagua la Grande River. River in N Cuba flowing N to the Caribbean Sea. Length, ab. 93 mi.

Saguenay (sag'e.nā, sag'e.nā'). River in Quebec, Canada. It traverses Lake St. John, and joins the St. Lawrence River at Tadoussac, ab. 115 mi. NE of Quebec. In its lower course it is of great depth, and is noted for its scenery. Length from Lake St. John, over 100 mi.; total length, ab. 475 mi.; navigable for steamers to Chicoutimi (75 mi.).

Sagua el Hamra (sa.gē'a el hām'ra). [Also: **Saguiet el Hamra** (sa.gē't). **Sekia el Hamra**.] One of the two zones into which the colony of Spanish Sahara, NW Africa, is divided. It occupies the N part of the colony, on the W coast of Africa. Chief place, Smara; area, 32,047 sq. mi.

Sagunto (sā.gōn'tō). [Former name, **Murviedro**; ancient name, **Saguntum** (sā.gūn'tum).] Town in E Spain, in the province of Valencia, situated near the Mediterranean Sea, ab. 15 mi. N of Valencia; olive oil and wine trade; distilleries. A Roman theater and the ruins of an ancient citadel are preserved; there are scattered remains also from the Iberian, Carthaginian, and Moorish periods. The ancient Saguntum, according to the legend founded by Greeks, actually is more likely to have been an Iberian town. Around 228 B.C. the town, disturbed by the growth of Carthaginian power, concluded an alliance with Rome. The Carthaginian leader Hannibal attacked the town in 219 and conquered it after a siege of eight months. The Romans rebuilt the town after 214, but it failed to regain its former importance. 20,253 (1940).

Saha (sā'hā), **Meghnad N.** b. Oct. 6, 1893—. Indian physicist, member of the Indian scientific mission (1944-45) to England, the U.S., and Canada, and president (1945) of the National Academy of Sciences of India. He made considerable contributions to the theory of spectra. A frequent contributor to foreign journals on the theory of physics, he is the author of *On Measurement of the Pressure of Radiation*, *Theory of Thermal Ionisation*, *Physical Theory of Stellar Spectra*, and *Physical Theory of Solar Corona*.

Sahagún (sā.ā.gōn'), **Bernardino de**. b. at Sahagún, Spain, c.1499; d. either at Mexico City or at the Convent of Tlatelolco, Feb. 5, 1590. Spanish Franciscan missionary and historian. From 1529 he lived in Mexico, where he held various offices in his order. His historical works, published in modern times, were freely used in manuscript by the old historians. They include accounts of the Aztecs and of the conquest of Mexico. He also published works in the Aztec language.

Sahama (sā.ā.mā). See **Sajama**.

Sahaptan (sā.hāp'tan). [Also: **Sahaptin** (-tin); **Sahaptian**.] Family of North American Indian languages, once distributed through C and E Oregon, W Idaho, and S Washington, comprised of the Nez Percé and Yakima languages and of a number of languages and dialects of smaller tribes.

Sahara (sa.hār'a). [Arabic, **Sahra**.] Largest desert in the world, in N Africa. Its limits to the N and S are vague and varying, but its boundaries may be given generally as the Atlas Mountains and their eastern continuations on the N, the Nile River valley on the E, the Sudan on the S, and the Atlantic Ocean on the W. The surface is diversified, comprising plateaus, mountain ranges, sand hills, and oases. The Sahara includes the Libyan desert, the oases of Fezzan and Air, the plateaus of Ahaggar and Tibesti, and the depression of Djof or Juf. A large district along the coast SW of Morocco is a Spanish

protectorate. The remainder has been recognized since 1890 as French territory and is largely incorporated as part of the French West African federation. It thus connects Algeria with the French possessions on the Guinea Coast and in the Niger River region. Area, ab. 3,500,000 sq. mi. (the area of the French Sahara is estimated at 1,544,000 sq. mi.).

Sáhara Español (sā'ārā es.pā.nyól'). Spanish name of **Spanish Sahara**.

Saharan Oases (sa.hār'an). See **Oasis Sahariennes**.

Saharanpur (sa.hār'an.pūr). [Also, **Seharunpoor**.] District in the Meerut division, Uttar Pradesh, Union of India, ab. 100 mi. N of Delhi: wheat, sugar, tea, and silk. Capital, Saharanpur; area, 2,228 sq. mi.; pop. 1,179,643 (1941).

Saharanpur. [Also, **Seharunpoor**.] Capital of the district of Saharanpur, Uttar Pradesh, Union of India, ab. 95 mi. NE of Delhi, on the borders of the sub-Himalaya region; collecting center for agricultural products. 105,622 (1941).

Sahli (zā'lē), **Hermann**. b. at Bern, Switzerland, May 23, 1856; d. there, April 28, 1933. Swiss clinician. He introduced (1891) a method of ascertaining the functional activity of the stomach (called Sahli's test). He is known for his description of acute rheumatism as an attenuated form of staphylococcal pyemia. He constructed a portable mercury manometer (1904).

Sahm (zām), **Heinrich**. b. at Anklam, Germany, Nov. 12, 1877—. German civil servant. He was a member of the German military government for Poland (1915-18), lord mayor (1919-31) of the free city of Danzig, and drafted the first constitution for Danzig. Elected (1931) lord mayor of Berlin.

Sahra (sā'ra). Arabic name of the Sahara.

Sahuayo (sā.wā'yō). [Also, **Sahuayo** (or **Sahuajo**) de **Porfirio Díaz** (sā.wā'yō, sā.wā'hō, dā pōr.fē'ryō dē'ās).] City in SW Mexico, in Michoacán state. 10,465 (1940).

Said (sā.ed'). See **Upper Egypt**.

Said, Nuri as-. See **Nuri as-Said**.

Saïda (sā'dā). Town in Oran department, Algeria, in NW Africa, ab. 76 mi. SE of the city of Oran. It is situated at the junction of the Tell Atlas and the high plateaus and is an important military station. Its recent growth has been stimulated by its position on the railway from the coast to Colomb-Béchar. 13,292 (1948).

Saïda. Modern name of **Sidon**.

Said Mohammed Pasha (sā.ēd' mō.ham'ed pāsh'a). d. July 20, 1928. Egyptian statesman. He became (1910) prime minister of Egypt, and served until 1914. He served (1924) as minister of education and became (1925) a member of the Egyptian parliament.

Said Pasha (sā.ed' pāsh'a). b. 1822; d. Jan. 18, 1863. Viceroy of Egypt (1854-63); fourth son of Mehmet Ali. **Said Pasha, Mehmet**. b. at Erzurum, Turkey, 1835; d. at Constantinople, Oct. 29, 1917. Turkish statesman. He served as premier (1879-82), grand vizier (1882-85, 1901-03, and January to July, 1912), and president of the council of state (1904-08).

Said the Fisherman (sā.ed'). Novel by Marmaduke Pickthall, published in 1903.

Saigo (sīgō), **Takamori**. b. c.1825; d. 1877. Japanese general, influential in reestablishing the rule of the mikado in 1868. He was a leader of the Satsuma rebellion of 1877.

Saigon (sīg'on'). City in SE Indochina, SE Asia, the capital of Viet-Nam, situated on the Dong Nai or Saigon River, not far from the China Sea. It is an important commercial center, and has regular steamship connections with France. There are in Saigon and the neighboring city of Cholon some 30 rice mills and also soap factories, cigarette factories, sawmills, tire factories, and several fruit-packing plants. Saigon was captured by the French in 1859, and was annexed by France in 1862. Pop. 189,750 (1940).

Saihun (sī.hōn'). See **Syr Darya**.

Saikio (sī.kyō). Name sometimes given to **Kyoto** ("western capital"), the ancient capital of Japan, as opposed to Tokyo ("eastern capital").

Saillant (sā.yān). **Louis**. b. at Valence, Drôme, France, Nov. 27, 1910—. French trade-union leader, secretary-general of the World Federation of Trade Unions (1945 et seq.) and president (1944 et seq.) of the French national

council of resistance. An active unionist in his native department of Drôme, he became a leader of the Resistance during World War II, was secretary (August, 1940, *et seq.*) of the General Confederation of Labor, and was chosen (May, 1943) as its representative to the national council of resistance, of which he became president on Sept. 11, 1944. He played a leading role (1944-45) in the formation of the World Federation of Trade Unions, becoming (Oct. 3, 1945) its first secretary-general.

Saimaa (sai'mä). Large system of connected lakes, and also the largest of the group, in S. Finland, N of Vipuri. Its outlet is into Lake Ladoga. It is sometimes called the "Lake of the Thousand Lakes."

Saint (saint). For geographical and other proper names not found immediately below, see also under **St.** and **Ste.**

Saint Agnes' Eve (ag'nes'ez). See **Agnes' Eve, Saint.**

Saint Amand (sai'tä,änän), **Gabriel Randon de.** See **Rictus, Jehan.**

Saint Andrew (saint an'drö), **Brotherhood of.** Organization of men in the Protestant Episcopal Church, formed in 1883 at Chicago, with two rules, known as the "Rule of Prayer" and the "Rule of Service." Allied organizations were formed in Canada, Great Britain, Japan, New Zealand, the West Indies, and elsewhere.

Saint Andrew's Day. November 30, the anniversary of the martyrdom of Saint Andrew, patron saint of Russia and Scotland. Scotsmen in foreign lands everywhere hold reunions on this day, and it is a day of local feasting and processions everywhere in Scotland. In some parts of Germany forms of love or marriage divination are practiced by young men and maidens on Saint Andrew's Eve.

Saint-Arnaud (sai'tär,nö), **Jacques Achille Leroy de.** b. at Bordeaux, France, Aug. 20, 1796; d. Sept. 29, 1854. French general. He subdued the Kabyles in Algeria in 1851, was appointed minister of war (October, 1851), participated in the coup d'état of Dec. 2, 1851, was made marshal in 1852, and was appointed commander in chief of the French army in the Crimea in 1854. He cooperated with Lord Raglan in the battle of the Alma (Sept. 20, 1854), but died shortly after on board ship.

Saint-Aubin (sai'tö,äbn), **Andreas Nicolai de.** See **Bernhard, Karl.**

Saint-Aubin, Horace de. An early pseudonym of **Balzac, Honoré de.**

Saint-Aubin, Stéphanie Félicité Ducrest de. See **Genlis, Stéphanie Félicité Ducrest de Saint-Aubin, Comtesse de.**

Saint Bartholomew (bär,thol'ö,mä), **Massacre of.** [Also, **Massacre of Saint Bartholomew's Day.**] In French history, a massacre of the Huguenots, commencing at Paris on the night of Aug. 23-24 (Saint Bartholomew's Day), 1572. The anti-Huguenot leaders were the Duke of Guise, the queen mother (Catherine de Médicis), and Charles IX. Coligny was the most famous victim, and the total number in France has been estimated at from 20,000 to 30,000. The occasion was the wedding festivities of Henry of Navarre. A religious war followed directly. It is disputed whether the massacre was suddenly caused by the discovery of Huguenot plots or had been long premeditated.

Saint Bartholomew-the-Great. See **Bartholomew-the-Great, Saint.**

Saint Brendan's Island (bren'danz). See under **Fortunate Islands.**

Saint Catharine's College (kath'ä,rinz). One of the colleges of Cambridge University. It was founded in 1473 by Robert Wodelarke, who was chancellor of the university and provost of King's College.

Saint Catherine (kath'ä,rin), **Convent of.** See **Sinai, Convent of.**

Saint Cecilia's Day (sē,sil'yaz), **Song for.** Lyrical poem by Dryden.

Saint-Cyr (sai'tsēr), **Marquis Laurent de Gouvion.** [Also, **Gouvion-Saint-Cyr, Laurent.**] b. at Toul, France, April 10, 1764; d. at Hyères, Var, France, March 17, 1830. French marshal. He won the victory of Polotsk in 1812, and was minister of war (1815, 1817-19). The chief French military academy is named for him.

Saint Distaff's Day (saint dis'täfs). See **Distaff's Day, Saint.**

Sainte-Aldegonde (sai't'älde,gönd'), **Philipp van Mar-nix.** b. at Brussels, Belgium, 1538; d. at Leiden, Netherlands, Dec. 15, 1598. Dutch writer and statesman. His early education was received at Ghent, where he was brought up a Calvinist. After William the Silent, he played the foremost part in the liberation of the Netherlands. The treaty of Breda in 1566 was formulated by him. In 1572 he was governor of Delft and Rotterdam. In 1584-85 he conducted the defense of Antwerp. His principal work is *De Byenckor der H. Roomscher Kerke* (The Beehive of the Holy Church of Rome), a Calvinistic satire of Catholicism, published in 1569 under the pseudonym Isaac Rabbinus. In 1591 he published a metrical translation of the Psalms, and had been commissioned by the States-General to make at Leiden, where he died, a translation of the whole Bible. He was the author of numerous writings in Latin, French, and Flemish on ecclesiastical and political subjects, and is reputed to have written the folksong *Wilhelmus van Nassouwen* (William of Nassau). His *Beehive* was translated into German by Johann Fischart with the title *Biennenkorb* (1579).

Sainte-Beuve (sai'tbäv), **Charles Augustin.** b. at Boulogne, France, Dec. 23, 1804; d. at Paris, Oct. 13, 1869. French poet, literary critic, and historian. He began his studies in his native city, and completed them in Paris. On graduation he took a course in medicine, but gave it up a year later. A few book reviews brought him favorable notice in literary circles, and the friendship of Victor Hugo, among others. In 1827 he competed without success for a prize offered by the French Academy for a dissertation on the subject *Tableau de la poésie française au XVI^e siècle*. An improved edition of this work appeared in 1843, and is still considered a standard work on the subject and period in question. He was also a contributor to *La Revue de Paris*, *La Revue des Deux Mondes*, *Le Constitutionnel*, *Le Moniteur*, and *Le Temps*. The revolution of 1830 developed his political interest, and he became closely connected with *Le Globe* and *Le National*. His early work embraces some collections of poems, *Poésies de Joseph Delorme* (1829), *Consolations* (1830), and *Pensées d'aout* (1837); also a novel, *Volupté* (1832). Of a more serious nature are *L'Histoire de Port-Royal* (1840-42) and *Châteaubriand et son groupe* (1849). His contributions to periodicals include most of his work as a critic. These so-called *Portraits* and *Causeries* have since been collected, and constitute his strongest claim to literary recognition. They are published as *Portraits littéraires* (1st series, 1832-39; 2nd series, 1844), *Portraits de femmes* (1844), *Portraits contemporains* (1846), *Causeries du lundi* (1851-57), *Nouveaux lundis* (1863-72), and *Premiers lundis* (1875). In 1845 Sainte-Beuve was elected to the French Academy. He gave a series of lectures on literary subjects at Lausanne in 1837 and at Liège in 1848. For a brief period thereafter he filled the chair in Latin poetry at the Collège de France. His last work as an educator was done in connection with the lectureship he held (1857-61) at the École Normale. He was made senator in 1865.

Sainte-Chapelle (sai'tshä,pel). Chapel in Paris, built by Louis IX (Saint Louis) as the chapel of his palace, and to receive and enshrine a precious relic (the crown of thorns) preserved in the treasury of the Byzantine emperor. Baudouin (Baldwin), son-in-law of the Emperor of Constantinople, and his designated successor, had bound himself during a visit to Paris to secure this relic for Louis. On his return to Constantinople he found the emperor dead, the crown of thorns in pawn with the Venetians, and the treasury without money to redeem it. Louis thereupon paid the required ransom, and the relic was sent to him. It arrived Aug. 18, 1239, and was deposited at Vincennes, whence it was carried with great pomp by the king himself to Notre Dame. It was afterward placed in the Chapel of Saint Nicholas, then in the chapel of the palace. The Sainte-Chapelle was then built, and was consecrated on April 25, 1248. It has long been considered by many the most perfect example of its type produced during the best period of Gothic architecture.

Sainte-Claire Deville (sai'tkler də,vēl), **Charles.** b. at St. Thomas, West Indies, 1814; d. at Paris, Oct. 10,

1876. French scientist. He made a special study of volcanic and seismic phenomena, exploring for this purpose the West Indies, Tenerife, southern Italy, and other regions. As the assistant and successor of Élie de Beaumont at the Collège de France, he established a chain of meteorological stations in France and Algeria. He published *Voyage géologique aux Antilles et aux îles Ténériffe et de Fogo* (7 vols., 1856-64) and other works.

Saint Edmund Hall (saint ed'mund). One of the colleges of Oxford University. It was founded (c1226) by Edmund Rich, archbishop of Canterbury. Although commonly called Saint Edmund Hall, or Saint Edmund's, Edmund Hall is a more accurate name from the standpoint of history, as it was established before its founder was canonized. It is headed by a principal, who, since 1559, has been appointed by Queen's College, which acquired its property two years earlier. Of the various academic halls that once flourished, Saint Edmund is the only one that still survives, although it is no longer a separate foundation, but dependent on Queen's. As such, it is the only example of a system that is older than any of the college foundations.

Saint Elian's Well (el'yanz). Celebrated well in Denbighshire, Wales, known as "the head of the cursing-wells." It was long thought that by throwing a pebble into the well, inscribed with the name of a hated person, and at the same time uttering an appropriate curse, the victim would be caused to pine and die, and his fields would be blighted.

Saint Elias (ē'l'as), Mount. See Hagios Elias; see also St. Elias, Mount.

Saint Elmo (el'mō), Castle of. See Elmo, Castle of Saint.

Sainte-Madeleine (saint.mād.len), Marie Angélique de. See Arnould, Jacqueline Marie.

Sainte-Maure (saint.mōr), Benoît de. See Benoît de Sainte-Maure.

Saintes (saint). [Ancient name, Mediolanum.] Town in W France, in the department of Charente-Maritime, on the Charente River, between Rochefort and Cognac. It has the best Roman remains in W France (amphitheater, Arch of Germanicus) and notable Romanesque churches (Saint Pierre and Saint Eutrope, 12th century, with later additions). Metal industry; manufactures include pottery, textiles, and leather. It also has a trade in brandy, grains, and lumber. Some damage was done in World War II. 23,441 (1946).

Saint-Esprit (saint.es.prē), Ordre du. See Order of the Holy Ghost.

Saint Étienne-du-Mont (saint.ā.tyen.dü.mōn). See Étienne-du-Mont, Saint.

Saint Eustache (saint.ēs.tāsh). See Eustache, Saint.

Saint-Evremond (saint.ā.vre.mōn), Seigneur de. [Title of Charles de Marguetel de Saint-Denis.] b. at St.-Denis-d'Euast, near Coutances, France, April 1, 1613; d. in England, Sept. 29, 1703. French author. He was educated by the Jesuits, and served in the Thirty Years' War. He was a favorite of Condé, but incurred his displeasure and later that of the king after the fall of Fouquet by his letter on the peace of the Pyrenees, and also by his adherence to the school of freethinkers founded or encouraged by Gassendi. In 1669 he went to England, and lived there in exile at the court of Charles II till his death. His works include critiques and letters first published in 1705.

Saint-Exupéry (saint.eg.zü.pā.rē), Antoine de. b. at Lyons, France, 1900; missing in action, July 31, 1944. French novelist, essayist, and aviator. He flew as a pioneer pilot over newly plotted commercial air routes, and made his adventures the subject of the novels *Courrier sud* (1929; Eng. trans., *Southern Mail*, 1933), and *Vol de nuit* (1931; Eng. trans., *Night Flight*, 1932), as well as of a collection of poetic essays, *Terre des hommes* (1939; Eng. trans., *Wind, Sand and Stars*, 1939). His last book, also nonfiction, was *Pilote de Guerre* (1942; Eng. trans., *Flight to Arras*, 1942), an account of World War II reconnaissance flying over the German breakthrough. *The Wisdom of the Sands* was published (1950) posthumously.

Saint-Fond (saint.fōn), Barthélémy Faujas de. See Faujas de Saint-Fond, Barthélémy.

Saint-Gaudens (saint.gô'denz), Augustus. b. at Dublin, March 1, 1848; d. at Cornish, N.H., Aug. 3, 1907. American sculptor. He studied at New York, Paris, and Rome, where he produced his first statue, *Hiawatha*, in 1871. He received the commission for the Farragut monument in Madison Square, New York, in 1876, and finished the work in 1880. Among his other works are *Adoration of the Cross* (a bas-relief in Saint Thomas's Church, New York), *The Puritan*, statues of Abraham Lincoln, Robert P. Randall, General Sherman, and others, and busts of W. M. Evarts, Theodore D. Woolsey, and others. The *Diana* on the tower of the old Madison Square Garden was also his.

Saint-Gelais (saint.zhē.lē), Mellin (or Merlin or Melusin) de. b. at Angoulême, France, 1487; d. at Paris, in October, 1558. French poet. He was the most important poet of the school of Clément Marot. He is noted as the introducer of the sonnet from Italy into France.

Saint George and the Dragon (saint.jōrj). See also George and the Dragon, Saint.

Saint George and the Dragon. English ballad of unknown date, preserved in several copies in Samuel Pepys's collection of some 2,000 old ballads at Magdalen College, Cambridge. It tells the story of Saint George's arrival in a country being ravaged by a dragon, which is propitiated with the daily sacrifice of a maiden. George comes upon the king's daughter, Sabra, placed before the dragon's cave, awaiting her fate; he questions her, kills the dragon, returns her to her father's house, and after being sent on various ill-intentioned death-errands, returns successful, marries the lady, and takes her home to England. The dragon-slaying episode and the story of George and Sabra is a close rendition of the story of the medieval romance *Sir Bevis of Hampton*. The ballad as preserved in Percy's *Reliques of Ancient English Poetry* is a composite of two black-letter copies in the Pepys collection.

Saint-Germain (saint.zher.mān), (so-called) Comte de. d. in Schleswig or Kassel, Germany, after 1780. European adventurer, of unknown origin. He appeared (c1750) at the court of Louis XV, amassed a large fortune, and was mixed up in all the court intrigues of the day. He claimed the possession of the elixir of life.

Saint-Germain-des-Prés (-dā.prā). Early Romanesque church at Paris, conspicuous by its tall heavy pyramid-pointed tower. The massive columns and arches and the curiously sculptured capitals are of considerable interest. The walls of the nave are covered with scriptural paintings by Flandrin.

Saint-Germain l'Auxerrois (lō.se.rwā). Parish church of the kings of France, at Paris. The existing building dates from the 12th to the 16th century; it has a fine porch of 5 arches, beneath which open the 3 richly sculptured 13th-century portals. The interior has a nave and 4 aisles; it contains fine glass and good modern frescos. The signal for the Massacre of St. Bartholomew was sounded from the small belfry of the south transept.

Saint-Gilles (saint.zhēl), Raymond de. See Raymond IV.

Saint Grouse's Day (saint grou'sez). See Grouse's Day, Saint.

Saint-Hilaire (saint.ē.lē.r), Augustin François César Provençal de. [Called Auguste de Saint-Hilaire.] b. at Orléans, France, Oct. 4, 1799; d. there, Sept. 30, 1853. French botanist. He traveled in the southern and interior provinces of Brazil (1816-22), bringing back a valuable collection of plants and animals. His most important writings are *Flora Brasiliæ meridionalis* (3 vols., 1824) and a series of four works, in eight volumes, describing his travels, with the general title *Voyage dans l'intérieur du Brésil* (1830-51).

Saint-Hilaire, Étienne Geoffroy and Isidore Geoffroy. See Geoffroy Saint-Hilaire.

Saint-Hilaire, Jules Barthélémy. See Barthélémy Saint-Hilaire, Jules.

Saint-Hilaire, Marco de. [Original name, Émile Marc Hilaire.] b. at Versailles, France, May 22, 1796; d. at Neuilly, France, Nov. 5, 1887. French writer, a page at the court of Napoleon I. He wrote *Mémoires d'un page de la cour impériale* (1830) and other works on Napoleon I and the empire.

Saint Hilary's Day (saint hil'g.riz). See Hilary's Day, Saint.

Saint Hilda's Hall (hîl'daz). College and residential hall for women at Oxford, England, one of the "recognized societies" but not formally connected with Oxford University. It was founded in 1893 by Dorothea Beale, for 48 years principal of Cheltenham Ladies' College. Founded as a training school for women teachers in secondary schools, it opened at Cheltenham in 1885 and moved to Oxford in 1892, opening the following year in a house purchased by its founder for 5,000 pounds. The college was named after Hild, or Hilda, the 7th-century saint and abbess who took Caedmon into her monastery and advised him to become a monk.

Saint Hugh's College (hūz). College for women at Oxford, England, founded in 1886 as Saint Hugh's Hall by Elizabeth Wordsworth, great-niece of the poet. It became a college in 1911. One of the "recognized societies" in Oxford, rather than an official part of Oxford University, it is intended for students of limited financial means.

Saintine (sān,tēn), **Xavier**. [Original name, **Joseph Xavier Boniface**.] b. at Paris, July 10, 1798; d. there, Jan. 21, 1865. French poet, dramatist, and novelist. He wrote some 200 plays, at first under the name of "Xavier," and a number of novels, but is best remembered by his *Piccola*, a tale of the love of a prisoner for a flower.

Saint-Jean (sān,zhān), **Angélique de**. Religious name of **Arnauld d'Andilly**, **Angélique**.

Saint John Lateran (sānt jon lat'ēran). Famous church at Rome, sometimes called "the mother and head of all churches." The original basilica, erected by Constantine in the palace of the Lateran, was destroyed by an earthquake in 896. It was rebuilt, and was twice destroyed by fire (1308, 1360), and at various times remodeled. Extensive changes were made in the latter half of the 16th century; the heavy Renaissance ornaments of the nave, mostly in stucco, date from 1644. The flat wooden roof is richly coffered. The beautiful 13th-century cloisters have round arcades, slender coupled columns, and mosaics. The octagonal baptistry was founded by Constantine, and is essentially unaltered.

Saint John's College (jonz). One of the colleges of Cambridge University. Dedicated to Saint John the Evangelist, it was founded in 1511 by Lady Margaret (who also founded Christ's College), Countess of Richmond and Derby, and the mother of Henry VII. It is noted for its four courts, of which the fourth is approached across the river Cam by a covered bridge known as the Bridge of Sighs. Its fine library, the gift of John Williams, bishop of London, contains, among other rarities, a copy of the 1540 Cranmer Bible.

Saint John's College. One of the colleges of Oxford University. It was founded in 1555 by Sir Thomas White, a London alderman, and a member of the Merchant Taylors' Company (for which reason it has always had a close connection with the Merchant Taylors' School, some of its best scholarships being restricted to boys of that school).

Saint John's Day. See **Midsummer Day**.

Saint John the Baptist in the Desert. See **John the Baptist in the Desert, Saint**.

Saint-Just (sān,zhüst), **Louis Antoine**. b. at Décize, near Nevers, France, Aug. 25, 1767; guillotined at Paris, July 28, 1794. French revolutionist, and intimate associate of Robespierre, and one of the promoters of the Reign of Terror. He was elected a deputy to the National Convention for the department of the Aisne (Sept. 5, 1792) and served as a member of the Committee of Public Safety (July 10, 1793–July 27, 1794). As a representative on a mission with extraordinary powers he visited the republican armies in Alsace (September–December, 1793) and on the Sambre (April–June, 1794). His reports to the Convention helped to doom Louis XVI and to send the Girondists, Hébertists, and Dantonists before the revolutionary tribunal. He was arrested with Robespierre on the Ninth of Thermidor (July 27, 1794) and executed the following day.

Saint-Lambert (sān,lān,ber), **Jean François**, **Marquis de**. b. at Nancy, France, Dec. 26, 1716; d. Feb. 9, 1803. French poet and philosopher; one of the encyclopedists. His best known work is the poem *Les saisons* (1769).

Saint Laurent (sān lo,rān), **Louis Stephen**. b. at Compton, Quebec, Canada, Feb. 1, 1882–. Canadian

statesman. He was professor of law at Laval University (1914 et seq.). From 1941 to 1946 and in 1948 he served as minister of justice and attorney general under W. L. Mackenzie King, and from 1946 to 1948 was secretary of state for external affairs. He was a member of the Canadian delegation to the San Francisco conference (1945) to organize the United Nations and was chief of the Canadian delegation to the General Assembly. When Mackenzie King retired as head of the Liberal Party in 1948, Saint Laurent succeeded him as party chief and as prime minister of Canada.

Saint-Léon (sān,lē,ōn), **Charles Victor Arthur**. [Original name, **Michel Saint-Léon**.] b. at Paris, April 17, 1821; d. there, in September, 1870. French composer, violinist, choreographer, and dancer. He was balletmaster (1864–70) at the Paris Opéra, where he also danced (1846 et seq.).

Saint Louis (sānt lō'is, lō'i), **Order of**. See **Order of Saint Louis**.

Saint Ludovícus Bacapa (sānt lō,dō,vī'kus bā,kā'pā). Abandoned mission in SE Arizona, founded in the latter part of the 17th century, and often confounded with Vacapa (now Matape) in C Sonora, Mexico.

Saint-Marceau (sān,mār,sō), **Charles René de**. b. at Reims, France, Sept. 23, 1845; d. at Paris, April 23, 1916. French sculptor. A pupil of Jouffroy, he executed works in marble, stone, terra cotta, and bronze. He is best known for his statues of Alphonse Daudet (1901) on the Champs Élysées and of Berthelot (1912) in front of the Institut de France.

Saint-Marc Girardin (sān,mārk zhē,rār,dah), **François Auguste**. b. at Paris, Feb. 12, 1801; d. at Morsang-sur-Seine, near Paris, April 11, 1873. French author, publicist, and politician. His works include *Cours de littérature dramatique* (1843–63) and *Essais de littérature et de morale* (1844).

Saint Margaret's (sānt mār'gar,ets). Historic church in Westminster, London, founded by Edward I and modified by Edward IV. Here Sir Walter Raleigh and William Caxton were buried, and Milton was married. The church contains numerous stained-glass windows and other memorials to the great men who have been associated with it. It is one of the most fashionable churches in modern London, and a "marriage at Saint Margaret's" is a major event of high society.

Saint Mark (mārk), **Basilica of**. See **Mark, Basilica of Saint**.

Saint Mark's, Campanile of. See **Campanile of Saint Mark's**.

Saint-Mars (sān,mār), **Gabrielle Anne de Cisternes de Courtras, Marquise de Poillevé**. [Pseudonym, **Comtesse Dash**.] b. at Poitiers, France, Aug. 2, 1804; d. at Paris, Sept. 11, 1872. French writer and woman of society. Among her books are *Le Jeu de la reine*, *Les Bals masqués*, *La Chaîne d'or*, *Les Châteaux en Afrique*, *La Duchesse d'Éponne*, *Le Fruit défendu*, *Les Galaneries de la cour de Louis XV*, *La Régence*, *La Jeunesse de Louis XV*, *Les Maîtresses du roi*, *Le Parc aux cerfs*, *La Marquise de Parabère*, *La Marquise sanglante*, and *Le Salon du diable*.

Saint-Martin (sān,mār,tān), **Antoine Jean**. b. at Paris, Jan. 17, 1791; d. there, in July, 1832. French Orientalist. His chief work is *Mémoires sur l'histoire et la géographie de l'Arménie* (1818–19).

Saint-Martin, Louis Claude de. [Sometimes called the "French Böhm".] b. at Amboise, France, Jan. 18, 1743; d. at Aunay, near Paris, Oct. 13, 1803. French mystical philosopher. He entered the army, but abandoned it c1800, and thereafter lived in retirement, first at Paris and later at Aunay. Among his works are *Des erreurs et de la vérité* (1775) and *Tableau naturel des rapports qui existent entre Dieu, l'homme et l'univers* (1782).

Saint Martin's Eve (sānt mār'tinz). See under **Martinmas**.

Saint Martin's le Grand (le grand). Monastery and church formerly at London, dating from very early times. In the second year of William the Conqueror it was exempted from ecclesiastical and civil jurisdiction. Its site is now occupied by the General Post Office.

Saint Mary le Bow (mār'i le bō). [Also, **Bow Church**.] Church at London, on Cheapside, within the sound of whose celebrated bells all cockneys are said to be born. It was designed by Wren, and begun in 1671. It stands

over the Norman crypt of the older church, which was destroyed by the fire of 1666. The spire (235 ft. high) is especially admired, and has been pronounced the most graceful in outline and appropriate in detail of any erected since the medieval period.

Saint Mary Magdalen College (môd'len). See **Magdalen College**.

Saint Mary's College (mā'riz). See **Winchester School**.

Saint Mary's the Great. Official university church at Cambridge, England. It is in Perpendicular style, built between 1478 and 1519.

Saint Mary the Virgin. Official university church at Oxford, England. The great tower is surmounted by a superb octagonal spire of 1300, with unusually rich pinnacles at the angles, rising in the form of steps. The existing choir dates from 1460, and the nave from 1488; they exhibit varied types of the Perpendicular. The south porch, with broken pediment and twisted columns, is of the 17th century.

Saint Mary Winton (win'ton), **College of**. See **New College**.

Saint-Maur-sur-Loire (sān,mōr,sūr,lwār). Benedictine monastery, founded by Saint Maurus, situated near Saumur, France. It was destroyed by the Normans in the 9th century.

Saint-Méry (sān,mā,rē), **Médéric Louis Élie Moreau de**. See **Moreau de Saint-Méry**, **Médéric Louis Élie**.

Saint Michael (sānt mī'kel), **Order of**. See **Order of Saint Michael**.

Saint Michael and Saint George (jōrj), **Order of**. See **Order of Saint Michael and Saint George**.

Saint Michael Overcoming Satan (sā'tan). Painting by Raphael (1518), in the Louvre, Paris.

Sainton-Dolby (sān'ton,dol'bi), **Charlotte Helen**. [Maiden name, Dolby.] b. at London, 1821; d. there, Feb. 18, 1855. English singer of ballads and in oratorio, and musical writer. She wrote many songs and three cantatas.

Saintonge (sān,tōnz). Region and former division of W France, which formed with Angoumois a government before the Revolution. It was bounded by Aunis and Poitou on the N, Guienne on the E and S, and the Bay of Biscay on the W. Angoumois was in its E part. Saintonge itself is mostly included in the modern department of Charente-Maritime. It passed with Eleanor of Aquitaine to the Plantagenet house, and generally followed the fortunes of Aquitaine. The chief city was Saintes.

Saint Patrick's (sānt pat'riks). Roman Catholic cathedral at New York. The first Saint Patrick's Cathedral at New York was a dignified but very simple brick structure on Mott Street; it still stands and is still a church. However, the great increase in the number of Roman Catholic communicants in New York City during the 1840's and 1850's brought a decision to build an ecclesiastical center more in keeping with the enhanced importance of the archdiocese, and the property comprising the block bounded by East 50th and East 51st streets and by Fifth and Madison avenues was acquired for this purpose. There, in 1878, was laid the cornerstone of the structure which in 1879 was dedicated by John, Cardinal McCloskey. Designed by James Renwick, Saint Patrick's Cathedral is an amazing, dignified, and graceful white marble cruciform structure in the Gothic style. Until the completion of Rockefeller Center, across Fifth Avenue from it, in 1939, it dominated that part of Manhattan, and even since, overtopped by adjacent structures, its graceful twin steeples have retained a soaring quality suggestive of its religious character. The interior of the cathedral, illuminated by many stained-glass windows, is impressive, and the high altar ornate. Twelve chapels open along the sides, and there is a Lady Chapel back of the high altar. At the rear, the cathedral connects with the archbishop's residence and the archdiocesan offices, which face Madison Avenue.

Saint Patrick's Day. Holiday honoring Saint Patrick, the patron saint of Ireland. It falls on March 17, and is observed by the Irish as well as by many descendants of Irish settlers in other countries.

Saint Patrick's Day, or **the Scheming Lieutenant**. Farce by Richard Brinsley Sheridan, produced in 1775.

Saint Patrick's Purgatory. In Christian legend, an earthly purgatory or place for the expiation of sins, granted to Saint Patrick by God so that Patrick could show the people how sinners were punished. The traditional entrance to it was a cave on an island in Lough Derg, Ireland. Here a church was built which became a famous place of medieval pilgrimage. The legend was given to the world in a manuscript in Latin, *Purgatorium Patricii*, written c1190 by Henry of Saltery, an English monk. This purposes to describe a vision seen by an English knight on Lough Derg c1153.

Saint Paul's (sānt pōl). Cathedral at London, begun 1675, according to the designs of Sir Christopher Wren, in place of the old cathedral of the 11th-13th centuries, which was destroyed in the great fire of 1666. The cathedral was first used for divine service in 1697, and was completed in 1710. In plan and architecture it is akin to Saint Peter's at Rome, but only one half as great in area, and relatively longer and narrower. Its dimensions are 500 by 118 ft.; length of transepts, 250; inner height of dome, 225; height to top of cross, 364; diameter of dome, 112 ft. The exterior is classical, with two stories; the front and transepts are pedimented, and the former is flanked by bell-towers. The upper story on the sides is merely a mask, the actual structure of lofty nave and low aisles being the same as in a medieval cathedral. The dome is magnificent (some consider it to be the most imposing in existence). Its drum is surrounded by a range of Corinthian columns, and it is surmounted by a lantern. The interior is impressive from its size, and is not dwarfed like Saint Peter's by disproportionate size of its classical details. The vaulted crypt, like the church itself, contains many tombs of famous men. The modern reredos, in the Italian Renaissance style, is elaborately sculptured. It suffered no serious damage in World War II.

Saint Paul's Churchyard. Open space surrounding Saint Paul's, London.

Saint Peter's (sānt pē'tēr). Metropolitan church of the Roman see. The ancient basilica had become ruinous in 1450, and it was decided to replace it. Little was accomplished until 1506, when the carrying out of the plans of Bramante was begun. Advance was slow until 1534, when Michelangelo's designs were substituted; but the dome was not completed until 1590, and the basilica was dedicated only in 1626. The plan is a Latin cross, 613½ by 446½ ft., with rounded apse and transepts, and a vestibule. The height of the nave is 152½ ft., its width 87½ ft. The interior diameter of the dome is 139½ ft., its height to the top of the cross 448. The architecture is heavy pseudo-Roman, all the members being of such huge size that much of the natural effect of magnitude is lost. The interior is lavishly decorated with stucco ornament and gilding, with colossal statues of saints. The pedimented dome, resting on its four enormous piers, is one of the most magnificent achievements of architecture. The high altar is canopied with a bronze baldachino 95 ft. high, with spiral columns. Parts of the walls and vaults are covered with mosaics. There are many papal and princely tombs rich in statuary, some of it fine. The spacious crypts are in part of the time of Constantine, and contain many interesting memorials and art works. In 1950 Pope Pius XII announced that a tomb found under the high altar had been established to be that of Saint Peter.

Saint Peter's College. See **Peterhouse**.

Saint-Pierre (sān,pyer), **Jacques Henri Bernardin de**.

See **Bernardin de Saint-Pierre**, **Jacques Henri**.

Saint-Pol (sānt,pōl'; French, sān,pōl), **Jehane**. Character in Maurice Hewlett's historical novel of the third Crusade, *The Life and Death of Richard Yea-and-Nay* (1900); she is later the Countess of Anjou.

Saint-Preux (sān,pře). Lover of Julie, a leading character in Jean Jacques Rousseau's novel *La Nouvelle Héloïse*.

Saint-Priest (sān,priest), **Alexis Guignard**, **Comte de**. b. at St. Petersburg, Russia, April 23, 1805; d. at Moscow, Sept. 29, 1851. French historian and diplomat. His best-known work is *Histoire de la conquête de Naples par Charles d'Anjou* (1847-48).

Saint-Réal (sān,réal), **César Vichard**, **Abbé de**. b. at Chambéry, France, 1639; d. there, 1692. French historian. He went to Paris early in life, and devoted himself

to the study of history. In 1679 he went to Chambéry, where he became historiographer to the Duke of Savoy. His principal work was the *Conjuration des Espagnols contre Venise* (1672), which was the basis of Otway's *Venice Preserved*.

Saint-René (sañ.re.nã). Popular name of **Taillandier, René Gaspard Ernest**.

Saint-Ruth (sañ.rüt). d. 1691. French general. He commanded the Jacobite forces in Ireland in 1691, and fell at the battle of Aughrim in that year.

Saint-Saëns (sañ.sãs). **Charles Camille**. b. at Paris, Oct. 9, 1835; d. at Algiers, Dec. 16, 1921. French composer and pianist. He began to study the piano at the age of seven, entered the Paris Conservatory in 1847, and was a pupil of Halévy, Reber, and Gounod. In 1851 he composed his first symphony. He was organist of Saint-Merri in 1853, and of the Madeleine from 1858 to 1877. He composed several operas, but his instrumental music and orchestration brought him fame. His musical criticisms, written for various periodicals, were collected and published in 1885 as *Harmonie et mélodie*. Among his works are the symphonic poems *Phaëton*, *Le Rouet d'Orphée*, *Danse Macabre*, *La Jeunesse d'Illécure*, *La Suite algérienne*, symphonies in E♭, A minor, and C minor, a barcarolle *Une Nuit à Lisbonne*, several masses, and much vocal, piano, and chamber music.

Saintsbury (sãnts'bëri), **George Edward Bateman**. b. at Southampton, England, Oct. 23, 1845; d. Jan. 28, 1933. English literary critic and historian. He was educated at Oxford (Merton College), where he graduated in 1867. He was classical master at Elizabeth College, Guernsey (1868-74), and headmaster of the Elgin Educational Institute (1874-76). Soon after 1876 he established himself at London. He published a *Primer of French Literature* (1880), *Dryden in the English Men of Letters series* (1881), *A Short History of French Literature* (1882), *French Lyrics: Selected and Annotated* (1883), *Marlborough in English Worthies* (1885), *A History of Elizabethan Literature* (1887), *Essays on English Literature* (1891), *Essays on French Novelists* (1891), *Miscellaneous Essays* (1892), *Corrected Impressions* (1895), *Nineteenth Century Literature* (1896), *The Flourishing of Romance and the Rise of Allegory* (1897), *Sir Walter Scott* (1897), *A Short History of English Literature* (1898), *Matthew Arnold* (1899), *A History of Criticism* (3 vols., 1900-04), *The Earlier Renaissance* (1901), *Locci Critici* (1903), *Minor Caroline Poets* (2 vols., 1905-06), *A History of Elizabethan Literature* (1906), *A History of English Prosody* (Vol. I, 1906; Vol. II, 1908; Vol. III, 1910; condensed into *Historical Manual of English Prosody*, 1911), *History of XIX. Century Literature* (1906), and *The Later Nineteenth Century* (1907).

Saint Sepulchre (sãnt sep'ul.kër). Church at Cambridge, England. A Norman building dating from 1101, it is the oldest of the four circular churches still surviving in England.

Saints' Everlasting Rest, The. Religious work by Richard Baxter, published in 1650.

Saint-Simon (sañ.sẽ.mõn), **Claude Henri, Comte de**. b. at Paris, Oct. 17, 1760; d. there, May 19, 1825. French philosopher, considered a chief founder of French socialism. He came of an ancient and noble though impoverished family, studied under D'Alembert, and served as a volunteer in the American Revolution. He was prevented by his aristocratic birth from playing a prominent part in the French Revolution and was for a time imprisoned. He accumulated a fortune by speculating in confiscated lands, and devoted himself to the study of philosophy. The latter years of his life were spent in poverty, his fortune having been wasted in costly experiments. His first work, *Lettres d'un habitant de Genève à ses contemporains*, appeared in 1802; but it was not until 1817 that a distinct approach to a system of socialism was made in *L'Industrie*. The fullest exposition of his socialistic views, which are frequently confused and contradictory, is that given in his *Nouveau Christianisme* (1825). These views were developed by his disciples into the complete system known as Saint-Simonism. As described by John Stuart Mill, it was a system whereby "the state should become possessed of all property; the distribution of the products of the common labor of the community should not, however, be an equal one, but each person should be rewarded according to the

services he has rendered the state, the active and able receiving a larger share than the slow and dull; and inheritance should be abolished, as otherwise men would be rewarded according to the merits of their parents and not according to their own. The system proposes that all should not be occupied alike, but differently, according to their vocation and capacity, the labor of each being assigned, like grades in a regiment, by the will of the directing authority." Among other works by Saint-Simon are *De la réorganisation de la société européenne* (1814) and *L'Organisateur, système industriel, et catéchisme des industriels* (1824).

Saint-Simon. Duc de. [Title of **Louis de Rouvroy**.] b. at Versailles, France, Jan. 16, 1675; d. at Paris, March 2, 1755. French soldier, statesman, and writer. He was in the military service of Louis XIV, and was a member of the council of regency at the beginning of the reign of Louis XV. In 1721 he was ambassador to Spain. His celebrated *Mémoires* on French affairs and the court during the last part of the reign of Louis XIV and the beginning of the reign of Louis XV (a period of about 30 years) were first published in a complete form by Sautet under the title *Mémoires complets et authentiques du duc de Saint-Simon sur le siècle de Louis XIV. et la régence* (20 vols., 1829-30).

Saint-Simon, Comtesse de. See **Bawr, Alexandrine Sophie Gourg de Champgrand**, Baroness de.

Saint-Simon's Progress. Novel by John Galsworthy, published in 1919. Set in the period of World War I, it offers a sympathetic portrayal of internal conflict in Edward Pierson, a clergyman.

Saint-Sulpice (sañ.sũ.pës). Church at Paris, built by Louis XIV. The façade of two superposed classical porticos is set between square pedimented towers with cylindrical tops. The interior has a nave, aisles, and many chapels, with ovoid vaulting and a low dome at the crossing. The dimensions are 462 by 183 ft.; height of vaulting, 108. There are many important frescos, including notable works by Eugène Delacroix.

Saint-Tropez (sañ.tro.pës), **Pierre André de Suffren de**. See **Suffren de Saint-Tropez, Pierre André de**.

Saint Valentine's Day (sãnt val'en.tinz). February 14, marked by the exchange of valentines, or greeting cards of a sentimental nature, especially between lovers, but often also friends. Candy, flowers, and small gifts are also sometimes given or exchanged in modern times. The comic valentine, ridiculing the recipient, is a satire on the sentimental observances of the day. Parties on the Eve of Saint Valentine's Day are another feature of the celebration, when sweethearts (or valentines) for the evening are drawn by lot. The day has been traditionally dedicated to lovers since medieval times, because, it was said, birds choose their mates at this time of year.

Saint-Vallier (sañ.vãlyã), **Charles Raymond de la Croix de Chevière, Comte de**. b. at Concy-lès-Epées, Aisne, France, Sept. 12, 1833; d. there, Feb. 4, 1886. French diplomat. As minister (1868-70) to Stuttgart, he opposed the French policy leading up to declaration of war (1870) on Prussia. He was general commissioner of supplies (1871-73) to the German army of occupation, was appointed (1877) ambassador to Berlin, and was elected a senator in 1881.

Saint Vêran (sañ.vã.rãn), **Louis Joseph de Montcalm Gozon, Marquis de**. See **Montcalm, Marquis de**.

Saint-Victor (sañ.vẽk.tõr), **Paul de**. [Full name, **Paul Jacques Raymond Binse, Comte de Saint-Victor**.] b. at Paris, July 11, 1825; d. there, July 9, 1881. French literary critic. In 1848 he became secretary to Lamartine, in 1855 theatrical, artistic, and literary critic for *La Presse*, and in 1870 inspector general of fine arts. He was noted as a stylist. Among his works are *Hommes et dieux*, a collection of studies (1867); *Les Femmes de Goethe* (1869); *Les Dieux de la Peinture* (1863), with Gautier and Houssaye; and *Les Deux Masques*, a history of the stage, unfinished.

Saint Vincent (sañ.vãn.sãn), **Jean Baptiste Georges Marie Bory de**. See **Bory de Saint Vincent, Jean Baptiste Georges Marie**.

Saionji (sĩ.õn.jĩ), **Prince Kimmochi**. b. at Kyoto, Japan, in October, 1849; d. Nov. 24, 1940. Japanese statesman, remembered as a chief adviser of Emperor Hirohito and as the last of Emperor Meiji's *Genro* (elder

statesmen). A leading figure in the Restoration (1868), he visited Europe and the U.S. in 1881, and served as minister to Austria (1885), vice-president of the house of peers (1888), member of the privy council (1894), leader of the Seiyukai Party (1903), prime minister (1906 and 1911-12), and chief envoy at the Paris peace conference (1919).

Saipan (sai'pan, si'pan). Largest of the Marianas Islands formerly held under Japanese mandate, in the south central Marianas ab. 150 mi. NE of Guam. The island, Spanish since its discovery in the 16th century, became German in 1899, and was mandated to Japan by the League of Nations in 1919. The Japanese built a naval and air base here that was attacked in June, 1944, by U.S. marines, after a great bombardment by U.S. battleships and the first large-scale use of rockets launched from naval units; the island was finally taken on July 9 after bitter fighting, and became, during the remaining year of World War II, a principal U.S. air base for the bombing of the Japanese home islands. One result of the Saipan invasion was the naval battle of the Philippine Sea (June 19-20, 1944), in which a Japanese fleet attempting to stave off the attack on the Marianas was turned back after suffering heavy losses.

Saiph (sai'if). Third-magnitude star κ Orionis, in the giant's right knee.

Saïrey Gamp (sā'ri gamp), Mrs. See **Gamp**, Mrs. **Saïrey**.

Sais (sā'is). In ancient geography, a city in the Nile delta, on the Rosetta branch of the Nile, Egypt. It was an important center of commerce and learning, was at times the capital of Lower Egypt, and furnished kings to the so-called Saïtic dynasties (the XXIVth, XXVth, and XXVIIIth).

Saishu (si.shō) or **Saishu-to** (si.shō.tō). A Japanese name of **Chesu**.

Saito (sai.tō), **Hiroshi**. b. at Gifu, Japan, Dec. 24, 1886; d. at Washington, D.C., Feb. 26, 1939. Japanese diplomat and author. As ambassador to the U.S. he publicly expressed his government's regrets (in a radio broadcast) over the sinking of the U.S.S. *Panay* (December, 1937) in China by Japanese planes. Most of his diplomatic career was spent in the U.S. He attended many international conferences such as the Paris peace conference (1919), Washington naval conference (1921-22), London naval conference (1930), Geneva disarmament conference (1931-33), and London economic conference (1933). Author of *Japan's Policies and Purposes* (1935).

Saito, Jiro. b. 1893—. Japanese army officer, known as a chief agent of Japanese fifth-column activities in Hawaii, the Philippines, the Dutch East Indies, Malaya, and other places during the 1930's. He was in Manchuria at the time of the Mukden incident (1931), reorganized (1934) the Thai army, and was also in French Indochina (1940-41).

Saito, Viscount Makoto. b. in Iwate prefecture, Japan, 1858; assassinated in February, 1936. Japanese admiral and colonial administrator, remembered as a reformer of naval discipline and as governor general of Korea. In the latter capacity he was responsible for the establishment of many schools. He also served as minister for the navy (1913, 1914) and as chief Japanese delegate to the naval disarmament conference at Geneva in 1927.

Sajama (sā.nā.mā). [Also: **Sahama**, **Nevado de Sajama**.] Volcano in W Bolivia, near Chile, NW of Lake Poopó. Elevation, ab. 21,000 ft.

Sajó (shō'yō). River in N Hungary which joins the Tisza ab. 40 mi. NW of Debrecen. Near it, in 1241, the Mongols defeated the Hungarians under King Béla IV. Length, ab. 125 mi.

Sajous (sa.shō), **Charles Euchariste de Médicis**. [Original surname, **de Médicis-Joigne**.] b. at sea, Dec. 13, 1852; d. at Philadelphia, April 27, 1929. American physician, teacher, and editor. Graduated (1878) from Jefferson Medical College at Philadelphia, he commenced the practice of laryngology there and served as professor of anatomy and physiology (1880-82) at the Wagner Free Institute of Science, as clinical lecturer on laryngology (1881-90) at Jefferson Medical College, professor of therapeutics (1909-22) at the medical college of Temple University, and professor of applied endocrinol-

ogy (1921-29) at the Post Graduate School of the University of Pennsylvania. Among his numerous works are *Lectures on the Diseases of the Nose and Throat* (1885) and *The Strength of Religion as Shown by Science* (1926).

Saka (sā'ka). See **Yakuts**.

Sakai (sā.ki). Port in Japan, near Osaka. Its foreign trade consists mostly of imports of coal, wood, and oil. Weaving is an important industry. 213,688 (1950).

Sakai (sā.kā'ē). Nomadic people inhabiting the mountains of C Malaya. Where there is no Negrito or Malay admixture, they are long-headed, wavy-haired, and slenderly built. The term is given also to the linguistic group in Malaya comprising the dialects spoken by the Sakai proper, Bessis, and certain Jakun tribes; the language of the Semang is also related. This group has affinities with the Mon-Khmer family. A seminomadic, matrilineal jungle people of E central Sumatra are also called Sakai. They speak Malay.

Sakalava (sā.kā.lā'va). Collective name for the native tribes which now occupy W Madagascar. The various tribes retained independence until the 17th century, when the Sakalava, a tribe from the southwest, conquered the whole W part of the island as well as some central and northern tribes.

Sakanderabad (sa.kun'dér.ā.bād'). See **Secunderabad**.

Sakartvelo (sā.kārt've.lō). Georgian name of the Georgian Soviet Socialist Republic.

Sakas (sā'kās). See **Sacae**.

Sakel (zā'kel), **Manfred Joshua**. b. at Nadvorna, Austria, June 6, 1900—. Austrian psychiatrist, resident since 1936 in the U.S. He described (1937) for the first time a successful treatment of schizophrenia with hypoglycemic shock through insulin. This treatment had its origin in an attempt to alleviate withdrawal symptoms in morphine addicts, to whom were administered doses of insulin. Author of *Neue Behandlungsmethode der Schizophrenie* (1935; Eng. trans., *A New Treatment of Schizophrenia*, 1937). *The Pharmacological Shock Treatment of Schizophrenia* (1938), and others.

Sakhalin (sā.kā.lēn, sā.kā.lēn'; Russian, sā.nā.lēn'). [Also: **Saghalin**, **Saghalien**; Japanese, **Karafuto** or **Karafuto**.] Island in the Sea of Okhotsk belonging to the U.S.S.R. Before the peace treaty following World War II it belonged to Russia above, and to Japan below, the fiftieth parallel. It is traversed by mountain ranges. The climate is cold. The inhabitants are Russians, Ainus, Gilyaks, Oroks, and Japanese. It was ceded by Japan to Russia in 1875, and S of latitude 50° N., was, with adjacent islands, ceded back to Japan by the Treaty of Portsmouth in 1905. Length, 670 mi.; area, ab. 29,000 sq. mi.

Sakhrāh (sāch'rā). Sacred rock at Jerusalem on which the Temple was erected, and on which the mosque of Omar stands.

Saki (sā'ki). Pseudonym of **Munro**, **Hector Hugh**.

Saki-Adasi or **Saki-Adassi** (sā.ki'ā.dā.si'). Turkish name of **Chios**.

Sakkara (sā.kā'ra). [Also, **Saqqara**.] Village near the ancient Memphis, in Egypt. Near it are important remains of antiquity. The Apis mausoleum (or Serapeum, as it is often called, though the Serapeum, the temple which stood above the subterranean mausoleum, has ceased to exist), a famous sanctuary of the ancient Egyptian cult, was discovered in 1860, when the great avenue of sphinxes which preceded the Serapeum was excavated. Access to the Apis tombs is by a sloping subterranean passage.

Saklatvala (sā.klāt.vā'lā), **Shapurji**. b. in Bombay, India, 1874; d. 1936. Indian politician, lecturer, and publicist. He served as a Communist member of the British Parliament and was a founder-member of the Workers Welfare League of India.

Saksena (sā.kā.sā'nā), **Ramji R.** b. at Sultanpur, India, 1897—. Indian trade expert, teacher, and diplomat, consul general (1948 et seq.) of India at New York, and alternate delegate to the United Nations. He left a position as professor of economics (1920-21) at Allahabad University to enter the imperial customs service in 1923 and was Indian trade commissioner (1937-40) to Japan, serving (1941-47) in the same capacity to Australia and New Zealand.

Salandra (sä.län'drä), **Antonio**. b. at Troia, Italy, Aug. 13, 1853; d. at Rome, Dec. 9, 1931. Italian statesman.

fat, fāte, fär, åsk, fāre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nōte, möve, nōr; up, lūte, pūll; FH, then; d, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

After serving (1891-92, 1893-96) as undersecretary of finance, he was secretary (1899-1900) of agriculture, secretary (1906, 1909-1910) of finance, and premier (1914-16). In the latter position, he was responsible for declaring war on Austria (May, 1915), thus reversing his previous declaration (August, 1914) of Italian neutrality, more or less forced from him by the noninterventionist bloc led by former premier Giovanni Giolitti, having in the meantime aligned Italy, in May, 1915, with the Allies through the secret Treaty of London, by which Italy stood to gain much territory. A representative (1919) at the Paris peace conference, he sat as Italian delegate in the council and assembly of the League of Nations. He at first supported, then abandoned (1925), the Fascists, but returned (1926) to public life and was named (1928) senator. Among his books are *Ricordi e pensieri* (1928) and *L'Intervento 1915* (1930).

Salangore (sa.lang'gôr). See **Selangor**.

Salanio (să.lă'nî-ô) and **Salarino** (să.lă.rē'nō). Two characters in Shakespeare's *The Merchant of Venice*. Their names were confused by the early composers, and the spellings are various. A third character, Salerio, was added to the dramatist's personae by George Steevens in his attempt to solve the difficulty, but Alexander Dyce, H. H. Furness, and others consider it unwarranted and the character to be Salanio misspelled. J. Dover Wilson's opinion is that Salarino is a corruption of the correct names, Salerio and Salvia.

Salarian Way (să.lăr'yan). See **Via Salaria**.

Salas (să.lās). Town in NW Spain, in the province of Oviedo, ab. 25 mi. NV of Oviedo: iron and copper mines; metal and other industries. 13,851 (1940).

Salas Barbadillo (săr.bă.răb'yô), **Alonso Jerónimo de**. b. at Madrid, 1580; d. there, July 10, 1635. Spanish writer; author of tales, poems, and numerous comedies.

Salassi (să.las'i). Ancient Ligurian (or perhaps Celtic) tribe which occupied the valley of the Dora Baltea, in NW Italy. They were in conflict with the Romans (143 B.C. and later), and were finally subdued in 25 B.C.

Salathiel (să.lă'thi-ēl). Romance by George Croly, published in 1827.

Salaverry (să.lă.ber'nē), **Felipe Santiago de**. b. at Lima, Peru, May 3, 1806; executed at Arequipa, Peru, Feb. 19, 1836. Peruvian general. He declared against President Luis José Orbegoso during the latter's absence (Feb. 23, 1835), deposed the vice-president, and on Feb. 25 proclaimed himself supreme chief of Peru. He was soon acknowledged by all the country except Arequipa. Orbegoso invited the aid of Adrés Santa Cruz, president of Bolivia, who marched into Peru, defeated, captured, and shot Salaverry, and established the Peruvian-Bolivian Confederation.

Salavî (să.lă.văh; Anglicez, să.lă'vin). Misfit hero of a series of novels, *Cycle de Salavî* (1920-32; Eng. trans., *Salavî*, 1936), by Georges Duhamel.

Salazar (să.lă.zăr'), **Antonio de Oliveira**. b. at Vimieiro, Portugal, April 28, 1889—, Portuguese politician who became (July 5, 1932) prime minister and was thereafter the most powerful single political figure in the country. He attempted to lead his country on a middle course during the struggle leading to World War II, supporting, for example, the Franco revolt in Spain while maintaining his British alliance; although Portugal did not enter the war, the British were permitted (1943) to use the Azores as a naval and air base. He served also as minister of war (1936-44) and as minister of foreign affairs (1936-37). As minister of finance (1928-40), he revised the national monetary system. He was responsible also for the Portuguese constitution of 1933.

Salazar (să.lă.zăr'), **Pedro de Castro y Figueroa**. See **Castro y Figueroa Salazar, Pedro de**.

Salda (shăldă), **František Xaver**. b. at Liberec, in Bohemia, 186; d. 1937. Czechoslovak poet and essayist, the best known of his country's modern literary critics. A student, and later a professor, at Charles University, he exercised a powerful influence throughout two generations. His studies include all major figures in Czech literature, and also Dante, Shakespeare, Rousseau, Flaubert, Rimbaud, and Zola. Prominent among his volumes of criticism is *Dílo a Duše* (The Spirit and the Work, 193).

Saldæ (s'dē). Latin name of Bougie.

Saldanha (săldăn'ya), Duke of. [Original name, **João Carlos de Oliveira e Daun**.] b. at Lisbon, Portugal, Nov. 17, 1791; d. at London, Nov. 21, 1876. Portuguese statesman and general. He was a moderate constitutionalist, and supported Dom Pedro against Dom Miguel, whose forces he defeated in 1834. He was prime minister in 1835, 1846-49, 1851-56, and 1870. He was ambassador at London at the time of his death.

Saldanha Bay (săldăn'ya). Inlet of the Atlantic Ocean in S Africa, on the W coast of Cape of Good Hope province, Union of South Africa, ab. 60 mi. NW of Capetown. Here a Dutch fleet of six ships surrendered to Elphinstone on Aug. 16 or 17, 1796. Length, ab. 17 mi.

Salduba (săldū'ba). Ancient name of **Saragossa**.

Salé (să.lă'). [Also: **Salee**, **Saleh**, **Sallee**, **Sla**.] Seaport in NW Africa, on the W coast of French Morocco, a few miles S of Port Lyautey. It was once important as a headquarters of the Moroccan pirates. 52,000 (1946).

Sale (săl). Municipal borough and residential suburb of Manchester, in W England, in Cheshire, situated on the river Mersey ab. 5 mi. SW of Manchester, ab. 189 mi. NW of London by rail. 43,167 (1951).

Sale, George. b. in England, probably c1697; d. at London, Nov. 13, 1736. English Orientalist, best known for his translation of the Koran (1734), long the best in English. His Oriental manuscripts are in the Bodleian Library, Oxford.

Sale, Sir Robert Henry. b. Sept. 19, 1782; d. Dec. 21, 1845. English commander. He served (1810) in the expedition against Mauritius, was a brigade commander (1833 *et seq.*) during first Afghan campaign, and distinguished himself (1841-42) as defender of Jalalabad with a force of about 2,000. He was quartermaster general (1845) with Sir Hugh Gough's forces against the Sikhs and was mortally wounded in a battle in the Punjab.

Saleh (să.lă'). See **Salé**.

Salem (să.lēm). In Biblical geography, the country of which Melchizedek was king. It seems to be impossible now to identify it with certainty. Heb. vii. 1, 2.

Salem. City in S Illinois, county seat of Marion County: oil center. 6,159 (1950).

Salem. District in Madras state, Union of India, ab. 175 mi. SW of Madras: coffee, millet, fruit, indigo, oranges, tobacco, and teakwood. One of the largest bodies of iron ore in the world is located here, but exploitation of it has been hampered by the facts that the ore is not suitable for standard blast-furnace methods and that there is no coal nearby. Capital, Salem; area, 7,530 sq. mi.; pop. 2,869,226 (1941).

Salem. Capital of the district of Salem, Madras, Union of India, situated on the Tirumanimuttar River: important trading center, served by two railroads and two major highways. 129,702 (1941).

Salem. City in S Indiana, county seat of Washington County. 3,271 (1950).

Salem. City in NE Massachusetts, a county seat (with Lawrence and Newburyport) of Essex County, on a peninsula in Massachusetts Bay; manufactures of cotton goods, radio tubes, and shoes. Next to Plymouth, it is the oldest town in the state. It was founded in 1626 by Roger Conant and others, became notorious in connection with the witchcraft delusion of 1692, and was a major center for privateers in the Revolutionary War. At the end of the 18th and the beginning of the 19th century it was famous for its commerce with the Orient. It was the birthplace of Nathaniel Hawthorne. It became a city in 1836. Pop. 41,880 (1950).

Salem. City in S Missouri, county seat of Dent County: shipping center. 3,611 (1950).

Salem. Town in SE New Hampshire, in Rockingham County: manufactures of shoes. 4,805 (1950).

Salem. City in SW New Jersey, county seat of Salem County, ab. 31 mi. SW of Philadelphia: manufactures of glassware, linoleum, and canned foods. 9,050 (1950).

Salem. City in NE Ohio, in Columbiana County, ab. 62 mi. SE of Cleveland: manufactures of china, flour, machinery, lumber, furnaces, and dairy products. 12,754 (1950).

Salem. City in NW Oregon, capital of Oregon and county seat of Marion County, on the Willamette River: second largest city in the state. It has long been chiefly an agricultural shipping and trading center, but there are

also linen and paper mills, canneries, packing houses, sawmills, sash and door factories, and ironworks. It is the seat of Willamette University. It was made capital in 1855. Pop. 43,140 (1950).

Salem. Town in C Virginia, county seat of Roanoke County, on the Staunton River, ab. 55 mi. W of Lynchburg; manufactures of bricks, elevators, and cigarettes. It is the seat of Roanoke College. 6,823 (1950).

Salem. [Former name, New Salem.] City in N West Virginia, in Harrison County, in a petroleum area: seat of Salem College. It was settled in 1790. Pop. 2,578 (1950).

Salem. Former name of Bardston, Ky.

Salem. An ancient name of Jerusalem, still sometimes used rhetorically and in poetry.

Salembria (sə.lem'brī.ə). See under **Peneus**.

Salemi (sā.lē.mē). [Ancient name, *Halicysae*.] Town and commune in SW Italy, on the island of Sicily, in the province of Trapani, ab. 40 mi. SW of Palermo: agricultural commune; stone quarries. A Greek town in ancient times, it came under Carthaginian influence, submitted to the Romans in 262 B.C., and later was under Arab and Norman domination. Pop. of commune, 17,308 (1936); of town, 12,348 (1936).

Salengro (sā.lān.grō). **Roger.** b. at Lille, France, May 30, 1890; d. there by suicide, Nov. 18, 1936. French political leader, minister of the interior during the "sit-down" strikes (June-July, 1936) in France. He was the object of violent attacks by the newspapers of the extreme Right, which accused him of desertion during World War I, despite his acquittal (1916) of these charges. He committed suicide by gas at his Lille home.

Salentinum Promontorium (sə.lən.tī'nūm prōm.ōn'tō'ri.ūm). A Latin name of Santa Maria di Leuca, Cape.

Salerano (sā.lā.rā.nō), Count Federigo Sclopis de. See **Sclopis de Salerano**, Count Federigo.

Salerio (sə.lī.rī.ō). See under **Salanio** and **Salarino**.

Salerno (sə.lər'nō; Italian, sā.lər'nō). [Former name, **Principato Citeriore**.] Province in S Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Campania. Capital, Salerno; area, ab. 1,900 sq. mi.; pop. 705,277 (1936).

Salerno. [Ancient name, **Salernum** (sə.lər'nūm).] City and commune in S Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Campania, the capital of the province of Salerno, situated on the Gulf of Salerno SE of Naples. It is a seaport and an important industrial center, producing flour, macaroni, canned food, cotton textiles, and ceramics. It also has shipbuilding and construction industries, and oil and sulfur refineries. The Cathedral of San Matteo, dedicated in 1084, is a Romanesque building showing Norman and Byzantine influences (mosaic pavement, richly sculptured portal from Constantinople). A Roman colony from 194 B.C., Salerno became a Lombard principality in the early Middle Ages; it was conquered by the Normans under Robert Guiscard in 1077. It was famous throughout most of the 10th, 11th, and 12th centuries for its medical faculty, which was founded after the Norman conquest and, drawing upon Arabic and Jewish resources, became a model of its kind. However, the commercial, artistic, and scientific flowering of Salerno received a blow from which it never really recovered when the German emperor Henry VI sacked the city in 1194 because of the previous imprisonment there of his wife Constance. In World War II, Salerno was the landing place of an Allied army, on Sept. 9, 1943. By September 17, after bitter fighting, the Allied beachhead was secured, but a large part of the modern city was destroyed (the older section, including the cathedral, sustained only slight damage). Pop. of commune, 67,009 (1936); of city, 44,219 (1936).

Salerno, Gulf of. [Also: **Gulf of Paestum**; Italian, **Golfo di Salerno**.] Arm of the Mediterranean Sea, on the W coast of Italy, SE of the Bay of Naples.

Salerno (sā.lər'nō), **Masuccio.** See **Masuccio da Salerno**.

Salerno Landing (sə.lər'nō; Italian, sā.lər'nō). Allied landing in World War II on the beaches at Salerno, Italy, a few miles S of Naples, on Sept. 9, 1943, by a force under U.S. General Mark Clark. It was met by sturdy German resistance, which nearly drove the troops under Clark back into the sea. For two weeks little progress was made, but on September 15 a decisive

advance was achieved and the Fifth Army was enabled to make contact (September 17) with advance units of the British Eighth Army (which had meanwhile advanced up the coast from Reggio di Calabria).

Sales (sālz), **Saint Francis of.** See **Saint Francis of Sales**.

Salford (sōl'ford). City and county borough, and important industrial center, in NW England, in Lancashire, situated on the Manchester Ship Canal and on the river Irwell, adjoining Manchester, ab. 184 mi. NW of London by rail. In its industries and commercial interests it is closely connected with Manchester. Industries include manufactures of textile machinery, wire, and clothing (especially rainwear). The royal manor of Salford, of which Manchester formed a part, was the center of the Great Hundred of Salford, often called Salfordshire, in the days of Edward the Confessor. 178,036 (1951).

Salghir or Salgir (sāl.gēr). Principal river of the Crimean *oblast* (region) of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, in the U.S.S.R. It flows N, then E into the Sivash on the E coast. Length, ab. 100 mi.

Salgótarján (shōl'gō.tōr.yān). Town in N Hungary, on the Sajo and Tarian rivers, near their junction with the Zagyva River, S of the Slovakian border. It is the center of a coal (lignite) mining district and has iron and steel works. There are also large wine cellars. 20,135 (1948).

Salgrami (sāl.grā.mē). See **Ganac**.

Salian Emperors (sā.li'ən). See **Franconian Emperors**.

Salida (sə.li'fā). City in C Colorado, county seat of Chaffee County, on the Arkansas River: railroad repair shops. 4,553 (1950).

Salieri (sā.lyā'rē), **Antonio.** b. at Legnano, Italy, Aug. 19, 1750; d. at Vienna, May 7, 1825. Italian composer of operas and church music. He went to Vienna in 1766, where he was director of opera (1766-90) and court *Kapellmeister* (choirmaster) from 1788 to 1824. He is best remembered as Mozart's rival and for the baseless tale, kept alive by Pushkin's dramatic sketch on the subject, that he poisoned Mozart, a story that Mozart believed on his deathbed. His works include five masses, a number of Te Deums and lesser church music, four oratorios, and between 30 and 40 operas. Among the later are *Les Danaïdes* (1784), *La Grotte de Trofonio* (1785), *Tartare* (first produced in 1787 as *Azur*, *Re d'Ormus*; his most noteworthy work), and *Die Neger* (1804).

Salies (sā.les). [Also, **Safes-de-Béarn** (-d. bā.ār.n).] Town in SW France, in the department of Basses-Pyrénées, situated in a valley, ab. 23 mi. E of Bayonne. It is a health resort and a trade center for agricultural region. 5,388 (1946).

Salii (sā'lii). [Also, **Saliahs** (sā'li.ānz).] Ancient Germanic tribe, a part of the Fanks. They were settled along the lower Rhine, in the region of the IJssel River. They were allied with the Romans in the 4th century. In the 5th century, under Clovis, they overthrew the Roman power in Gaul, and founded the Merovingian Frankish empire.

Salim (sā'lim). In Biblical geography, a place (not identified) mentioned in John, iii. 23.

Salina (sə.li'nā). City in C Kansas, county seat of Saline County, on the Smoky Hill River ab. 107 mi. SW of Topeka: wheat-trading and flour-milling center. 26,176 (1950).

Salina (sā.lē'nā). [Ancient name, **Dielyme**.] One of the Lipari Islands, in the Mediterranean Sea ab. 4 mi. NW of Lipari. Length, ab. 6 mi.

Salinas (sā.lē'nāz). Group of North American Indians of S California, formerly dwelling in the Salinas River valley. From 20 villages numbering about 2,000 souls as late as 1814, the tribe had dwindled by 1919 to some 40 members, none of whom knew their own language (which is now classified as comprising an independent linguistic family).

Salinas (sə.lē'nās). City in California, county seat of Monterey County, S of San Francisco, in a important lettuce and cattle producing area. 13,917 (1950).

Salinas (sā.lē'nās), **Marquis of.** Title of Vesco, Luis de.

Salinas, Las. See **Las Salinas**.

fat, fāte, fār, āsk, fāre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pīne; not, nōte, mōve, nōr; up, lūte, pūll; ʔh, then; ʔ, d or j; s, s or sh; t or ch;

Salinas, Pedro. b. 1891; d. Dec. 4, 1951. Spanish poet and teacher. Among his best works in the field of poetry are *Presagios* and *Siguro azar*.

Salinas River (sa'le.nas). River in California which flows into Monterey Bay ab. 76 mi S by SE of San Francisco. Length, ab. 150 mi.

Saline (sā.lēn'). River in C and S Arkansas which joins the Washita near the boundary of Louisiana. Length, ab. 185 mi.

Saline. River in S Illinois which joins the Ohio ab. 9 mi. S of Shawneetown. Length, including the South Fork, over 100 mi.

Saline. River in Kansas which flows generally E and joins the Smoky Hill River ab. 100 mi. W of Topeka. Length, 200-250 mi.

Saline di Barletta (sā.lē'nā dē bār.lāt'tā). Former name of *Margherita di Savoia*.

Salins (sā.lān'). [Also, **Salins-les-Bains** (-lā.bān').] Town in E France, in the department of Jura, situated in a gorge, ab. 21 mi. SW of Besançon. It is noted for its salt mines and as a health resort. 4,363 (1946).

Salisbury (sōlz'ber'ī, -bēr.ī). Town in NW Connecticut, in Litchfield County. It was important during colonial times for its iron manufactures. 3,132 (1950).

Salisbury. [Also, **New Sarum.**] Municipal borough and cathedral town in S England, the county seat of Wiltshire, situated ab. 22 mi. NW of Southampton, ab. 84 mi. SW of London by rail. Salisbury was noted for woolen manufactures during the Middle Ages. At the end of the 14th century it ranked eighth among the towns in England. About 1½ mi. away is Old Sarum, now in ruins, from which the episcopal see was transferred in 1220; Old Sarum was one of the most notorious of the "rotten boroughs," returning two members to Parliament, though it had no population, from 1295 to 1832, when the Reform Bill eliminated its franchise. The cathedral, considered by many to be the most beautiful of English ecclesiastical monuments, was begun in 1220 and finished in 1260, in a uniform and dignified early Gothic style. The plan has a square chevet with projecting Lady chapel, double transepts, and long nave. The west front is flanked by low towers and possesses three canopied portals, the central one triple. The wall space and that of the towers is covered with six bands of arcades and quatrefoils, the arcades containing ranges of statues. The capital exterior feature is the superb central tower and spire (406 ft. high). The interior is excellently proportioned, with graceful arches and pillars but sober decoration. There is a rich modern metal choir screen of openwork, and there are a number of fine medieval tombs. The dimensions of the cathedral are 473 by 99 ft.; length of west transepts, 230; height of nave vaulting, 81. The very large 13th-century cloister is of great beauty, and the octagonal chapter house, vaulted from a central clustered column and arcaded below the windows, is admirable. 32,910 (1951).

Salisbury. City in SE Maryland, county seat of Wicomico County, on the Wicomico River. It has canning factories, lumber mills, garment factories, an iron foundry, and a repair shipyard. 15,141 (1950).

Salisbury. City in W North Carolina, county seat of Rowan County, ab. 36 mi. NE of Charlotte, in the Piedmont region; manufactures of textiles and blankets; granite quarries. It was established in 1753, and incorporated in 1755. A national cemetery, in which are the graves of those who died in a Confederate prison situated here during the Civil War, is nearby. 20,102 (1950).

Salisbury. [Former name, **Fort Salisbury.**] Capital of Southern Rhodesia, in SE Africa, situated in the NE part of the colony, ab. 300 mi. NE of Bulawayo by rail and 287 mi. by road. It was founded in 1890, and became a municipality in 1897 and a city in 1934. In the heart of a gold-mining and agricultural area, it has many fine public buildings, wide streets, two cathedrals, and numerous schools. Several small branch rail lines radiate from Salisbury. It is on the railway from the Cape of Good Hope, and is also connected with Beira on the coast of Mozambique. Pop. 69,101, including 21,295 Europeans (1946).

Salisbury, Earl of. Title held by various members of the *Montacute* (or *Montagu*) family.

Salisbury, Earl of. A title of *Thomas of Lancaster*.

Salisbury, Earl of. Additional title of *Warwick, Earl of*.

Salisbury, Marquis and Earl of. Titles held by various members of the *Cecil* family.

Salisbury. Former name of *Franklin, N.H.*

Salisbury, Frank O. b. at Harpenden, England, Dec. 18, 1874—. English painter, noted for his panels and frescoes in such public buildings as the House of Lords, the Royal Exchange, Buckingham Palace (all at London), and the Liverpool Town Hall.

Salisbury, Rollin D. b. at Spring Prairie, Wis., Aug. 17, 1853; d. Aug. 15, 1922. American geologist, professor of geographic geology in the University of Chicago (1892 et seq.), dean of the Ordway School of Science (1897 et seq.), and head of the department of geography (1903 et seq.).

Salisbury Court Theatre. Old London theater. It was built in 1629 and became one of the principal playhouses. It was destroyed in 1649, and Duke's Theatre (Dorset Garden Theatre) took its place in 1671.

Salisbury Crags. Range of low cliffs in the SE quarter of Edinburgh, Scotland, on the W slope of Arthur's Seat. They range from 60 to 80 ft. in height.

Salisbury Island. Island in the W part of Hudson Strait, between the N part of the province of Quebec and Foxe Peninsula, Baffin Island, in the district of Franklin, Northwest Territories, Canada.

Salisbury Plain. Extended rolling and elevated district in S England, in Wiltshire, lying between Salisbury and Devizes. Stonehenge, and the remains of many British and Roman camps are found here.

Salish (sā'lish'). Collective term for over a score of North American Indian tribes, the languages and dialects of which comprise the Salishan language family. The Salish were once distributed widely through W Montana, N Idaho, N Oregon, and S and SW British Columbia, and comprised the Flatheads, Okanogan, Puyallup, Coeur d'Alene, and other tribes.

Salishan (sā'lish.an, sal'ish.an). North American Indian language family in the NW U.S. and SW Canada to which the Salish tribes belonged.

Salis-Seewis (zā'lis.zā'vis), **Baron Johann Gaudenz von.** b. in Graubünden, Switzerland, Dec. 26, 1762; d. there, Jan. 29, 1834. Swiss poet. He served in the army of the Helvetic Republic, and became adjutant general to André Masséna. He published *Gedichte* (1793). Henry Wadsworth Longfellow translated some of his songs.

Salkauskis (shāl.kou'skis), **Stasys.** b. May 16, 1886; d. Dec. 4, 1941. Lithuanian philosopher and educator. He was a professor (1922-40) at the University of Kaunas and its president (1939-40). He was interested in the philosophy of civilization in general and specifically in problems of Lithuanian culture. In his work *Sur les confins de deux mondes* (1919) he came to the conclusion that the problem of Lithuanian culture can be solved best by a synthesis of the Eastern and Western civilizations. This point was stressed further in *Lietuviai tauta ir jos ugdymas* (The Lithuanian Nation and Its Growth, 1933).

Sallada (sal'a.da), **Harold B.** b. at Williamsport, Pa., Jan. 23, 1895—. American naval officer. Appointed (1943) chief of the Navy Bureau of Aeronautics, he served (1948 et seq.) as vice-admiral in charge of the Pacific naval air command.

Sallaumines (sā.lō.mēn'). Town in N France, in the department of Pas-de-Calais, S of Lens. It is a suburb of Lens, known for its coal mines.

Saltee (sāl.ē). See *Salé*.

Salles (sāl.ē). **Manuel Ferraz de Campos.** See *Campos Salles*. **Manuel Ferraz** (or *Manoel Ferrez*) **de.** **Salier Papyrus** (sal'yér). Ancient Egyptian manuscript, preserved in the British Museum, describing the great event of the reign of Ramses II, the campaign against the Hittites. The structure of the description resembles that of an epic poem, and the document has been called the *Iliad* of Egypt.

Sallisaw (sāl.is.ō). City in E Oklahoma, county seat of Sequoyah County. 2,885 (1950).

Sallust (sal'ust). [Full Latin name, **Gaius Sallustius Crispus.**] b. at Amiternum, in the country of the Sabines, Italy, c.86 B.C.; d. c.34 B.C. Roman historian. He was elected tribune of the people in 52. In 50 he was expelled from the senate by the censors on the ground,

according to some, of adultery with Fausta, the daughter of the dictator Sulla and wife of Titus Annius Milo, but more probably for political reasons, inasmuch as he was an active partisan of Caesar. He accompanied Caesar in 46 on his African campaign, at the conclusion of which he was appointed governor of Numidia, a post in which he is said to have amassed a fortune by injustice and extortion. He wrote *Catiline* or *Bellum Catilinarium*, and *Jugurtha* or *Bellum Jugurthinum*, both extant but marked by bias; only fragments exist of a history of Rome covering the period 78-67 B.C.

Sallust, Gardens of. Imperial pleasure ground in ancient Rome, built originally by the historian Sallust, situated in the N part, E of the Pincian Hill.

Salluste (säl'üst). See **Bartas, Guillaume de Salluste, Seigneur du**.

Sally Brass (sal'í brás). See **Brass, Sally**.

Sally in Our Alley, English song with a melody by Henry Carey (c1693-1743), composed in the early 18th century.

Sally in Our Alley. Comedy by Douglas Jerrold, produced in 1826.

Salm (säl'm). In the *Shahnamah*, the eldest of the three sons (Salm, Tur, and Iraj) of Faridun.

Salmacis (säl'mä'sis). In Greek mythology, the nymph of a fountain in Caria, which was said to make effeminate all who drank of it. In Ovid's *Metamorphoses*, she was united with Hermaphroditus into one bisexual deity.

Salmagundi (säl'mä.gun'di). [Full title, **Salmagundi; or, the Whim-Whams and Opinions of Launcelot Langstaff, Esq. and Others** (lön'sel.lot, län', lang'stáf).] Humorous periodical, published in a series of 20 pamphlets (January, 1807-January, 1808) by Washington Irving, J. K. Paulding, and William Irving. A second series, by J. K. Paulding alone, was published in 1819.

Salmantica (säl.man'ti.kä). A Latin name of **Salamanca**, Spain.

Salmasius (säl'mä'shus, -zhüs), **Claudius**. [Latinized name of **Claude de Saumaise**.] b. at Sémur, Côte-d'Or, France, April 15, 1588; d. Sept. 3, 1653. French classical scholar. He succeeded his father as a counselor of the parliament of Dijon, but was ultimately deprived of this post because of his Protestant faith. He became (1631) a professor in the University of Leiden, a position which he occupied until his death. He exercised a virtual literary dictatorship throughout western Europe, and his advice was sought even in English and Scottish politics. In 1649 he defended the absolutism of Charles I of England in *Defensio regia pro Carolo I*, which elicited an answer from John Milton. Among his works are editions of *Florus* (1609), the *Augustan History* (1620), and *Plinianae exercitationes in Solinum* (1629).

Salmis (säl'mis). Count of. Title of **Wrangel, Karl Gustav**.

Salmon (sam'on). City in E central Idaho, county seat of Lemhi County, 2,648 (1950).

Salmon (säl'mön), **André**. b. at Paris, Oct. 4, 1881—. French poet, novelist, and art critic. His early poetry collections, *Féeries* (1907), *Le Calumet* (1909), *Prikaz* (1919), *L'Age de l'humanité* (1922), are cubist in tendency. His novels, *Tendres Canailles* (1913), *La Nègresse du Sacré-Cœur* (1920; Eng. trans., *The Black Venus*, 1929), and others, are in the "bohemian" tradition and closely related to surrealism. He is also the author of studies of the painters Cézanne (1923), Derain (1923), Modigliani (1926), and Chagall (1929).

Salmon (sam'on), **Daniel Elmer**. b. at Mount Olive, N.J., July 23, 1850; d. at Butte, Mont., Aug. 30, 1914. American veterinarian. He organized (1883) a veterinary division in the Bureau of Agriculture, and upon its designation (1884) as the Bureau of Animal Industry became its chief, serving as head until 1905.

Salmon, George. b. at Dublin, Sept. 25, 1819; d. there, Jan. 22, 1904. Irish divine and mathematician. He became regius professor of divinity at Trinity College, Dublin, in 1866, and provost in 1888. He published textbooks on higher mathematics and works on theology.

Salmon (säl'mön), **Thomas William**. b. at Lansingburg, N.Y., Jan. 6, 1876; d. Aug. 13, 1927. American psychiatrist, administrator, and teacher. He joined (1903) the U.S. Public Health Service, became (1915) medical director of the National Committee for Mental Hygiene,

and served (1921-27) as professor of psychiatry at Columbia University. As chief medical examiner (1911) for the New York state commission in lunacy, he devoted himself to establishing controls for keeping mentally unfit immigrants from entering the U.S., and, during World War I, performed valuable psychiatric services for the U.S. army.

Salmoneus (säl.mō'nē.us). In Greek mythology and legend, one of the six sons of the wind god, Aeolus. In later Greek legend, he was a king of Elis who impersonated Zeus, pretending to cause lightning and thunder. He was killed by Zeus for this mockery, with a real thunderbolt.

Salmon Falls River (säl'm'ón). See under **Piscataqua**.

Salmon River. River in Idaho which joins the Snake River. Length, 420 mi.

Salmon River Mountains. Range of mountains, outliers of the Rocky Mountains proper, situated in Idaho. The loftiest summits are ab. 10,000-12,000 ft. in elevation.

Salm-Salm (zäl'm/zäl'm'), Princess. [Stage name, **Agnes Leclercq**; maiden name, **Joy**.] b. Dec. 25, 1840 (Maryland, Vermont, and Quebec have all been suggested as the place of her birth); d. 1912. Wife of Prince Felix Salm-Salm. She obtained some reputation as an actress under the name of Agnes Leclercq, married the prince in 1862, and accompanied him in his campaigns in the American Civil War, Mexico, and the Franco-Prussian War. After his death she organized a hospital brigade which did good service in the Franco-Prussian War. She wrote *Ten Years of My Life* (2 vols., 1876).

Salm-Salm, Prince Felix. b. at Anholt, Germany, Dec. 25, 1828; killed at the battle of Gravelotte, France, Aug. 18, 1870. German soldier of fortune. He was an officer first in the Prussian service and afterward in the Austrian service. Compelled to resign from the Austrian army on account of financial difficulties, he came to the U.S. in 1861, and served in the Union army during the Civil War, attaining the brevet rank of brigadier general of volunteers. He entered the service of Maximilian, emperor of Mexico, in 1866, and became his aide-de-camp and chief of the imperial household. He returned to Europe on the emperor's execution, reentered the Prussian army as a major in the grenadier guards, and fell at the battle of Gravelotte in the Franco-Prussian War.

Salò (säl'ò). Town and commune in N Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Lombardy, in the province of Brescia, situated on Lake Garda, ab. 15 mi. NE of Brescia. It is a resort, known for its mild climate. Here on Aug. 3, 1936, the French defeated the Austrians. Buildings of interest to tourists escaped damage in World War II. Pop. of commune, 6,640 (1936); of town, 4,250 (1936).

Salodurum (säl'ò.dù'rum). Latin name of **Solothurn**, town.

Saloman (säl.o.män), **Louis Étienne Félicité**. b. at Cayes, Haiti, 1820; d. at Paris, Oct. 19, 1888. Haitian general and politician, president (1879-88) of Haiti. He was one of Faustin Soulouque's ministers, and general in chief of his army from 1855. On the overthrow of Soulouque (1859) he fled from the island, but through his friends incited several revolts. He returned in 1879, and on Oct. 23 of that year was chosen president for seven years. By reflection in 1886 he ruled until August, 1888, when he was deposed by a revolution.

Salome (sa.lò'mē). d. c12 A.D. In Biblical history, sister of Herod the Great.

Salome. In Biblical history, the daughter of Herodias, and wife of Philip the Tetrarch and later of Aristobulus. She caused the death of John the Baptist (the account is that she danced so well before her uncle Herod Antipas that he offered her a boon "unto the half of my kingdom," and Herodias, who had been insulted by John for her marriage to her brother-in-law Herod Antipas, told Salome to demand John's head).

Salome (säl'ò.mä). Opera in one act, music by Richard Strauss, with a libretto by Hedwig Lachmann based on a play by Oscar Wilde. The leading characters are Salome (the daughter of Herodias) and John the Baptist. It was first produced at Dresden on Dec. 9, 1905, and at New York in 1907.

Salome Alexandra (sa.lò'mē al.eg.zan'dra). [Also known simply as **Alexandra**.] d. 69 B.C. Queen of Judea (78-69 B.C.); consort of Alexander Jannaeus, whom she succeeded. Contrary to the policy of her husband, she

favored the Pharisees. Under her rule Judea for the last time enjoyed peace and prosperity, and she may be considered its last independent ruler.

Salomon (sāl'ō.mōn). **Haym**. b. at Leszno, Poland, c1740; d. Jan. 6, 1785. American merchant, banker, and revolutionary financier. Of Jewish-Portuguese descent, he arrived (c1772) at New York, where he established a brokerage and commission merchant's firm. During the British occupation of New York he was arrested (Sept. 22, 1776) as a spy and later, while being used by the British as an interpreter, induced Hessian soldiers to desert. He was arrested a second time in August, 1778, on charges of being implicated in a plot to burn British naval vessels and warehouses in the New York area. Condemned to death, he escaped and made his way to Philadelphia, where friends helped him establish a flourishing business as a dealer in bills of exchange and other securities. In addition to becoming one of the most prominent brokers in Philadelphia, he was paymaster general for the French units in America and handled many of the French and Dutch war subsidies. Almost alone, he acted as broker for the office of finance in selling bills of exchange, and advanced to Robert Morris, superintendent of finance, more than 200,000 dollars in specie. Other government obligations held by him brought his indebtedness against the American government to more than 650,000 dollars, an amount swelled by the many advances Salomon made privately to officers and foreign agents.

Salomo Sephardo (sāl'ō.mō se.fār'dō). See **Sephardo, Salomo**.

Salon (sāl'ōn). **Le**. 1. The gallery at the Louvre in which exhibitions of art were formerly held. 2. The galleries in Paris in which the works of modern artists are now periodically exhibited, and, by extension, the exhibitions themselves (thus the mention of works that have been shown at the "Salon of 1884" or any other year, does not refer to a single place but to the collective exhibition of that year).

Salona (sāl'ō.nā). See **Amphissa**.

Salona (sāl'ō.nā). Italian name of **Solin**.

Salon-de-Provence (sāl'ōn.de.pro.vāns). Town in SE France, in the department of Bouches-du-Rhône, between Marseilles and Avignon. It is a manufacturing and trade center for olive oil, canned foods, and soap products. The Church of Saint Laurent (14th century) is a beautiful example of Provençal Gothic architecture. 15,823 (1946).

Salonika (sāl'ō.nē'ka, sāl'ōn'ī'ka). [Also: **Salonica**, **Saloniki** (sāl'ō.nē'kē), **Thessalonike**, **Thessaloniki**; ancient names, **Therma**, **Thessalonica**.] City and seaport in N Greece, in Macedonia, the capital of the *nomos* (department) of Thessaloniki, situated at the head of the Gulf of Salonika; second largest city in Greece and next to Piraeus the most important port. It has ironworks and cotton mills, and a large foreign commerce. Exports include grain, hides, silk, manganese, chrome, opium, tobacco, and others. It is the terminus of railroads to Athens, Istanbul, Belgrade, and Sofia. There are a university, relics of Roman architecture, and Byzantine churches. Santa Sophia, once the chief mosque, is a venerable church built by Justinian upon the general lines of the great metropolitan church at Istanbul, but on a smaller scale. The beautiful portico has columns of verd-antique; the dome is lined with a great mosaic of the Saviour. Saint George's is an ancient church said to have been built by the emperor Constantine. The dome (82 ft. in diameter) is lined with beautiful mosaics. The city became an important Roman commercial center and the capital of Macedonia. It was the scene of a massacre by Theodosius in 390, was taken by the Saracens in 904, was besieged and taken by the Sicilian Normans in 1185, was the seat of an ephemeral kingdom in the 13th century, and was taken from the Venetians by the Turks under Murad II in 1430. A Mohammedan mob murdered the French and German consuls here in 1876. It was taken by the Greeks, Nov. 3, 1912, and was the seat of the Greek provisional government in 1916. It was the fulcrum of the Allied operations in the Balkans in World War I. On Sept. 29, 1918, the armistice was signed here between the Allies and Bulgaria. In World War II it was captured by the Germans on April 9, 1941, and retaken by the Greeks on Oct. 30, 1944. Pop. 216,838 (1951).

Salonika. See also **Thessaloniki**.

Salonika. **Gulf of**. [Also: **Thermaic Gulf**; Latin, **Thermaicus Sinus**.] Northwesternmost arm of the Aegean Sea, situated W of the Chalcidice peninsula. Length, ab. 70 mi.

Salonika Agreement. Draft (1933) of a regional economic understanding among Yugoslavia, Rumania, Albania, Bulgaria, Greece, and Turkey, which aimed at the expansion of trade among these nations and at cooperation in protecting Balkan foreign markets.

Salonika Armistice. Conclusion of hostilities between the Allies and Bulgaria on Sept. 29, 1918. Under the terms of this armistice Bulgaria, the first of the Central Powers to surrender, was forced to demobilize and surrender all military equipment to the Allies, make available all Bulgarian land and transport for Allied military operations, and to surrender all Serbian and Greek territory which it held.

Salonta (sāl'ōn.tā). [Also: **Salonta Mare** (mā'rā); Hungarian, **Nagyszalonta**.] Town in NW Rumania, in Crişana and Maramures, ab. 26 mi. SW of Oradea Mare; trading center for vegetables, fruit, and poultry. Pop. 14,447 (1948).

Salop (sāl'ōp). See **Shropshire**.

Salote (sāl'ō.tē). See **Charlotte (of Tonga)**.

Salpêtrière (sāl.pe.tri.ēr). Hospital or almshouse for infirm, insane, and otherwise helpless women, on the Faubourg St-Victor, Paris, opposite the great arsenal. It covers nearly 80 acres. The general hospital was founded by royal edict in 1656. It contained at one time nearly 10,000 people, and the treatment was extremely brutal. Formerly it was a house of detention as well as a hospital. In 1823 the service was reformed, and the institution assumed (more or less) its present form. Under Jean Martin Charcot (1862 *et seq.*) its clinic became famous all over Europe.

Salpi (sāl'pē). **Lake**. [Italian, **Lago di Salpi**.] Salt lake in E Italy, ab. 20 mi. E of Foggia, near and parallel to the Gulf of Manfredonia. Length, ab. 10 mi.

Salsette (sāl.set). Island on the W coast of India, lying near Bombay, with which it is connected by a causeway and bridge; noted for its cave antiquities. It was taken by the Portuguese in the 16th century, by the Maharrattas in 1739, and by the British in 1774. Area, 246 sq. mi.; pop. 146,933 (1941).

Salsette (sāl.set). Recurrent character in the cyclical novel *Les Hommes de bonne volonté* (1932-47; Eng. trans., *Men of Good Will*), by Jules Romains; he is credited by some critics with voicing the views of the author.

Salso (sāl'sō). [Latin, **Himera**.] River in Sicily which flows S into the Mediterranean Sea ab. 28 mi. SE of Girgenti. Length, ab. 75 mi.

Salsomaggiore (sāl'sō.mād.jō'rā). Town and commune in N Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Emilia-Romagna, in the province of Parma, situated on the N slope of the Apennines. W of Parma: a health resort, with a pharmaceutical industry. Pop. of commune, 15,259 (1936); of town, 7,751 (1936).

Salt (sōlt). See **Salt River**.

Salt, Sir Titus. b. at Morley, near Leeds, England, Sept. 20, 1803; d. Dec. 29, 1876. English manufacturer and philanthropist. He introduced the manufacture of alpaca goods into England. He established (1853) the model village of Saltaire around his mills near Bradford. In 1848 he was mayor of Bradford. He was elected a member of Parliament in 1859.

Salta (sāl'tā). Province in N Argentina, extending S from Bolivia and Paraguay and E from Chile. Livestock is its most important product, but tobacco is also important (the tobacco of Salta is said to be the best in the country), and it ranks third in the production of petroleum. Capital, Salta; area, 59,757 sq. mi.; pop. 290,826 (1947).

Salta. [Also, **San Miguel de Salta**.] City in N Argentina, capital of Salta province, ab. 800 mi. NW of Buenos Aires; commercial and railway center. 67,403 (1947).

Saltaire (sōlt'āir). Community in N central England, in the West Riding of Yorkshire, situated on the river Aire ab. 3 mi. NW of Bradford, ab. 209 mi. N of London by rail. It was founded by Sir Titus Salt (from whom it takes its name) as a model town in 1853, and is now incorporated

in Shipley urban district. It has manufactures of woollens and worsted, chiefly alpaca.

Saltash (sôlt'ash). Municipal borough and market town in SW England, in Cornwall, situated on the estuary of the river Tamar opposite Plymouth, ab. 230 mi. SW of London by rail, 7,924 (1951).

Saltburn and Marske-by-the-Sea (sôlt'bérn; mårsk). Urban district and seaside resort in NE England, in the North Riding of Yorkshire, ab. 11 mi. E of Middlesbrough, ab. 252 mi. N of London by rail, 8,428 (1951).

Saltcoats (sôlt'kôts). Police burgh, seaport, and resort in S Scotland, in Ayrshire, situated on the Firth of Clyde ab. 19 mi. N of Ayr, ab. 405 mi. N of London by rail, 12,754 (est. 1948).

Saltee Islands (sal'ti). Two small islands (Great Saltee and Little Saltee) in the Irish Republic, in Leinster province and County Wexford, lying in St. George's Channel ab. 16 mi. S of Wexford.

Salteña (sôlt'ê'na). Mr. Hero of Margaret Mary (Daisy) Ashford's story *The Young Visitors, or Mr. Salteña's Plan*, written when the author was nine years old, but not published until 1919.

Salten (zâ'ten). **Felix**. [Pseudonym of Siegmund Salzmann.] b. at Budapest, Hungary, Sept. 6, 1869; d. at Zurich, Switzerland, Oct. 8, 1945. Hungarian journalist, critic, and novelist. His animal story *Bambi* (1923; Eng. trans., 1928) enjoys world-wide popularity, it was made into a film by Walt Disney (1940). Among his other works are *Florian* (1933; Eng. trans., *Florian*; *The Emperor's Stallion*, 1934) and *Bambis Kinder* (1939; Eng. trans., *Bambi's Children*, 1939).

Salter (sôl'tér). **Sir (James) Arthur**. b. at Oxford, England, March 15, 1881—. English economist. He was secretary of the Allied Maritime Transport Council and chairman of the Allied Maritime Transport Executive (1918), a member of the Supreme Economic Council (1919), and general secretary of the Reparations Commission (1920-22). In 1947-48 he was chairman of the advisory council of the International Bank. He was appointed (1951) minister of economic affairs. Author of *Allied Shipping Control* (1921), *An Experiment in International Administration* (1921), *Recovery* (1932), *The Framework of an Ordered Society* (1933), *Security* (1939), *Personality in Politics* (1947), and others.

Saltes (sâlt). **Jean**. b. Feb. 22, 1906—, French banker. **Salt Fjord** (sâlt). [Also, **Salten Fjord** (sâlt'ten).] Deep fjord on the coast of NW Norway, ab. lat. 67°15' N.

Saltillo (sâlt'î'yô). City in SW Mexico, capital of Coahuila state, in a livestock, cotton, and grain farming and a copper, silver, coal, lead, and zinc mining area. It was founded in 1586. Pop. 49,430 (1940).

Salt Lake City. [Former name, **Great Salt Lake**.] City in N Utah, capital of the state and county seat of Salt Lake County, on the Jordan River near Great Salt Lake; the largest city in Utah, and the economic center for Utah, S Idaho, SW Wyoming, and E Nevada. Important as a wool market and rail center, it has beet-sugar refineries, lead smelters, and salt refineries. It is the headquarters of the Church of Latter Day Saints (Mormons), and the seat of the University of Utah (formerly University of Deseret). Its most noted buildings are the Mormon Tabernacle, an elliptical structure 250 ft. long, 150 ft. wide, and 70 ft. high, capable of seating over 8,000 people, built in the period 1864-67; and the Temple, a granite structure (built 1853-92), 186 ft. long and 99 ft. high, with three towers at each end, the loftiest of which is 210 ft. high. The original cost of the Temple was 3,469,118 dollars. The city was laid out by the Mormons in 1847, and renamed in 1868. Pop. 149,934 (1940), 182,121 (1950).

Salt Lake Cut-off. Railroad line in Utah, on the Union Pacific transcontinental route, extending from Ogden to Lucin, and shortening the original overland rail distance between those points by ab. 44 mi. (Included within the stretch of track thus eliminated was the point where the "Golden Spike" was driven in 1869, signaling the meeting of the Union Pacific (coming from the east) and the Central Pacific (coming from the west). The spot is now marked by the Promontory Monument, commemorating the completion of the first U.S. transcontinental railroad, but there is no longer any trackage in the area. The Promontory Point to which rail connections

still exist is in the vicinity, but has nothing whatever to do with the meeting of the Union Pacific and the Central Pacific.) It crosses Great Salt Lake on a trestle nearly 12 mi. long and on ab. 19 mi. of fill (an embankment of earth or rock used as a roadbed), and also traverses the desert flats, a distance of ab. 103 mi. in all. It was completed in 1904.

Salto (sâlt'ô). Department in NW Uruguay, opposite Argentina; cattle and precious stones, Capital, Salto; area, 4,866 sq. mi.; pop. 102,987 (est. 1947).

Salto. City in NW Uruguay, capital of Salto department, on the Uruguay River opposite Concordia, Argentina; port for agricultural produce, especially bees, livestock, and oranges. Pop. ab. 46,000.

Saltonstall (sôlt'on'stôl). **Gurdon**. b. at Haverhill, Mass., March 27, 1866; d. Sept. 20, 1924. American clergyman and colonial administrator. Graduated (1884) from Harvard, he was ordained in 1891, served (1897-24) as governor of Connecticut, and was the guiding spirit behind the adoption (1708) of the system of ecclesiastical discipline outlined by the "Saybrook platform" (its effect was to bring Connecticut Congregationalism nearer to Presbyterianism). He took part in the founding (1701) of the Collegiate School (later Yale College) and was influential in determining its location at New Haven.

Saltonstall, Leverett. b. at Chestnut Hill, Mass., Sept. 1, 1892—. American politician. He was a member (1923-36) of the Massachusetts house of representatives, governor (1939-44) of Massachusetts, and U.S. senator (1944 et seq.).

Saltonstall, Sir Richard. b. in Yorkshire, England, 1586; d. in England, 1658. Early colonist of Massachusetts; nephew of Sir Richard Saltonstall, lord mayor of London (1597), and father of Richard Saltonstall (1610-94). In 1630 he went to Massachusetts and was the first associate of the General Court of the Massachusetts Bay Company. He was also one of the founders of Watertown in 1630; he returned to England in 1631.

Saltonstall, Richard. b. at Woodsome, England, 1610; d. at Hulme, England, April 29, 1694. English colonist in Massachusetts; son of Sir Richard Saltonstall (1586-1658). He went to Massachusetts with his father in 1630, and was, with him, a founder of Watertown. He became one of the governor's assistants in 1637.

Salt Range. Mountain range in the Punjab, Pakistan, extending from the Jhelum River W to the Indus; noted for its salt mines. The loftiest summit is 4,075 ft. in elevation.

Salt River. One of the most considerable streams in Arizona, and the main tributary of the Gila, which it joins below the city of Phoenix. The Salt is formed in the Apache reservation by the junction of the White Mountain and Black rivers, and its main course is nearly from E to W. Its waters are very saline, as they pass through large salt deposits shortly after the junction of the two rivers mentioned. On its banks are interesting aboriginal ruins.

Salt River. River in N Kentucky which joins the Ohio ab. 19 mi. SW of Louisville. Length, over 100 mi.

Salt River. River in NE Missouri, formed by the union of its North, Middle, and South forks. It joins the Mississippi ab. 22 mi. SE of Hannibal. Length, including the North Fork, ab. 200 mi.

Salt River. In American folklore, the river up which defeated political candidates, or the espousers of any lost cause, are said to travel. To "row up" or "be rowed up Salt River" means to be defeated. The phrase is said to refer to the natural hazards and difficulties encountered in rowing up the real Salt River in Kentucky.

Salt Sea. See under **Dead Sea**.

Saltström (sâlt'strêm). [Also, **Saltstraum** (-stroum).] Cataract formed by the tide in the Salt Fjord and Skjerstad Fjord, on the NW coast of Norway.

Saltus (sâlt'us), **Edgar** (Everton). b. at New York, Oct. 8, 1855; d. July 31, 1921. American novelist, poet, and essayist. Author of a life of Balzac (1884), *The Philosophy of Disenchantment* (1885), *The Anatomy of Negation* (1886), *Mr. Inco's Misadventure* (1887), *Eden* (1888), *The Pace That Kills* (1889), *A Transaction in Hearts* (1889), *Imperial Purple* (1892), *Purple and Fine Women* (1903), *The Poms of Satan* (1904), *The Perfume of Eros* (1905), *Historia Amoris* (1906), *The Lords of the*

Ghostland (1907), *Daughters of the Rich* (1909), and *The Imperial Orgy* (1920).

Saltville (sôl'vîl). Town in SW Virginia, in Smyth and Washington counties; manufactures of salt and alkali products. 2,678 (1950).

Saltzmann (zâlt'smân). **Karl**. b. at Berlin, Sept. 23, 1847; d. Jan. 14, 1923. German marine painter. In 1894 he became a professor at the Berlin Academy. A list of his works includes *The Frigate Leipzig at St. Helena*, *Maneuvers of Boats*, and *Borja-Bai, Land of Fire*.

Saluces (sâ.lûs). French name of **Saluzzo**.

Salucia (sâ.lô'shi.ê). Ancient name of **Saluzzo**.

Saluda (sâ.lô'da). River in South Carolina which unites at Columbia with the Broad to form the Congaree. Length, nearly 200 mi.

Salus (sâ'lus). In Roman mythology, a goddess personifying health and prosperity, identified with Valetudo, with whom the Greek Hygieia was identified. The ancient attributes of Salus were ears of grain, pointing to an original agricultural function, which became lost in her aspect of health-giver. She was supplicated in times of epidemic and on the emperor's birthday.

Salus (zâ'lûs), **Hugo**. b. at Leipa, in Bohemia, Aug. 3, 1866; d. at Prague, Feb. 4, 1929. German lyric poet and physician. His *Ehefrühling* (1900) is one of the most widely read collections of lyrical poems in German. Later volumes are *Neue Garben* (1904), *Glockenklang* (1911), and *Helle Träume* (1924). He was an early contributor to the periodicals *Jugend* and *Simplicissimus* (both founded in 1896). He also wrote stories, collected in *Schwache Helden* (1910), *Die schöne Barbara* (1922), and *Nachdenkliche Geschichten* (1914), as well as plays in verse, *Susanna im Bade* (1901) and *Römische Komödie* (1909).

Saluzzo (sâ.lôt'sô). [French, **Saluces**; ancient name, **Salucia**.] Town and commune in NW Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Piedmont, in the province of Cuneo, situated near the upper Po River, ab. 30 mi. SW of Turin; textile, garment, metal, and chemical industries; lumber trade. It has a cathedral of the 16th century, and the Church of San Giovanni (from the 14th century). Seat of a margravate from the 11th century, it was occupied by France in 1548, and ceded to Savoy in 1601. Buildings of interest to tourists escaped World War II damage. Pop. of commune, 15,935 (1936); of town, 10,443 (1936).

Salvador (sal'vâ.dôr; Spanish, sâl.bâ.thôr'). See also **El Salvador**.

Salvador (sâl.vâ.dôr'). [Full name, **São Salvador da Bahia de Todos os Santos**; also called **Bahia**, **Bahia de São Salvador**, and **São Salvador**; former name, **Baía**.] Seaport in E Brazil, capital of the state of Bahia; exports of tobacco, cocoa, coffee, hides; manufacturing center. It comprises an upper and a lower town and is the seat of an archbishopric; first settled in 1536, but abandoned; refounded in 1549; the colonial capital of Brazil until 1763. Pop. 395,993 (1950).

Salvages (sâl.vâ'zhesh). [Also, **Selvaegens**.] Group of small uninhabited islands in the Atlantic, in the Madeira Islands.

Salvandy (sâl.vân.dê), **Narcisse Achille**, **Comte de**. b. at Condom, Gers, France, June 11, 1795; d. at the Castle of Graveron, Eure, France, Dec. 15, 1856. French politician, publicist, and historical writer.

Salvation Army. [Original name, **East London Revival Society**; later name, **Christian Mission**.] Organization formed upon a quasi-military pattern for the popular revival of religion. It was founded during the 1860's in England by the Methodist evangelist William Booth, and the present name and organization were adopted during the 1870's. It has extended to the continent of Europe, to India, Australia, and other places in the British sphere of influence, to the U.S., South America, and elsewhere. Its work is carried on by means of processions, street singing and street preaching, and the like, under the direction of officers entitled generals, majors, captains, and similar military designations. Both sexes participate in the services and direction of the body on equal terms. Besides its religious work, it engages in various reformatory and philanthropic enterprises. It has no formulated creed, but its doctrines bear a general resemblance to those common to all Protestant evangelical churches, and especially to those of Methodism.

Salvatore (sâl.vâ.tô'râ), **Victor**. b. at Tivoli, Italy, July 7, 1884—American sculptor. He came to the U.S. in 1886. He is perhaps best known for his bust of James Fenimore Cooper in the American Hall of Fame.

Salvemini (sâl.vê'mê.nê), **Gaetano**. b. at Molifetta, Italy, Sept. 8, 1873—. Italian historian, notable for his fight against Fascism. He served as professor (1902 et seq.) at Messina, Pisa, and Florence. He left (1925) Italy for the U.S., where he lectured (1934 et seq.) at Harvard. Author of *The Fascist Dictatorship in Italy* (1927), *Under the Arc of Fascism* (1936), *Italian Fascism* (1938), *Mussolini Diplomat* (1940), and *What to Do with Italy* (1943). He edited (with Rosselli) the periodical *Non Mollare*.

Salve Regina (sâl'vâ râ.jê.nâ, sâl'vê rê.jî.nâ). In the Roman Catholic Church, an antiphonal hymn to the Virgin Mary. It is contained in the breviary, is much used in private devotions, and from Trinity Sunday to Advent is sung after lauds and complin.

Salvianus (sâl.vî.â'nus). fl. 5th century. Christian religious figure and writer. He appears to have been a native of Cologne, to have been of noble birth, and to have been a priest at Marseilles. He wrote *De gubernatione Dei* and *Adversus avaritiam*.

Salviati (sâl.vyâ'tê), **Antonio**. b. at Vicenza, Italy, 1816; d. at Venice, Jan. 25, 1890. Italian artist. He revived the ancient Venetian glass industry at Murano in 1860.

Salvini (sâl.vê'nê), **Alessandro**. b. at Rome, Dec. 21, 1861; d. at Florence, Dec. 15, 1896. Italian actor; son of Tommaso Salvini. He was educated in Switzerland and at Florence as a civil engineer, came to America in 1881, and made his first appearance on the stage at New York at the Union Square Theater in 1882. His best known roles were those of the Count in *Monte Cristo*, D'Artagnan in *The Three Guardsmen*, and Hamlet.

Salvini, **Tommaso**. b. at Milan, Jan. 1, 1829; d. at Florence, Dec. 31, 1915. Italian tragedian. A pupil of the famed Gustavo Modena, by 1847 he was an important member of a successful company at Rome, playing the title role in Alfieri's *Oreste*. Among his most important roles were Hamlet, Othello, Lear, Macbeth, and Wallenstein (in Schiller's play), and his career was a series of unbroken triumphs. He appeared frequently in England and in western European cities; he also made one Russian tour, and five visits to America. In 1866, his fourth American tour, he played Othello in Italian to Edwin Booth's Iago in English. He retired from the stage in 1890, but his example and comments on acting proved influential in the 20th century.

Salvisberg (zâl'fis.berk), **Otto Rudolf**. b. at Könitz, near Bern, Switzerland, Oct. 19, 1852; d. at Zurich, Switzerland, Dec. 23, 1940. Swiss architect. He studied at Munich, practiced (1908–30) at Berlin, and became (1931) professor at the Eidgenössische Technische Hochschule at Zurich. His designs for churches, office buildings, and housing developments reflect a refined functional style. Among the best known of the structures designed by him are the Fernheizkraftwerk und Maschinen Laboratorium for the Technische Hochschule at Zurich, the Israelski office building at Berlin (together with Paul Zucker), and the administration buildings for Hoffmann-La Roche at Basel.

Salween (sâl.wên'). [Also: **Salween Hill Tracts**, **Salwin**.] District in Tenasserim division, SE Burma. E of Rangoon. The chief crops are rice, rubber, and tobacco. Area, ab. 2,600 sq. mi.; pop. ab. 50,000.

Salzach (zâl'sâ'eh). River in Salzburg, Austria, which in its lower course forms the boundary between Bavaria and Upper Austria. It is the chief tributary of the Inn, which it joins ab. 35 mi. SW of Passau. Length, ab. 160 mi.

Salzbrunn (zâlt'sbrûn). A German name of **Szcza-wienko**, Poland.

Salzburg (sôlz'berg; German, zâlt'sbürk). Province of Austria, bounded by Upper Austria and Styria on the N and E, Carinthia and East Tirol on the S, and Tirol and Bavaria on the W. Much of its area is mountainous, and the raising of livestock, forestry, and the tourist trade are the main sources of income. There are salt mines and marble quarries. Salzburg was a part of the Roman province of Noricum. It became a bishopric and in 798 an archbishopric (its archbishops were long among the

chief princes of the Holy Roman Empire), Jews were formally banished in 1493, and Protestants in 1732 (the latter event gave rise to Goethe's poem *Hermann und Dorothea*). Salzburg was secularized in 1802, ceded to Austria in 1805, to Bavaria in 1810, and again to Austria in 1814; it became a *Kronland* (crownland) in 1849. After World War II it was in the American zone of occupation in Austria. Capital, Salzburg; area, 2,762 sq. mi.; pop. 324,117 (1951).

Salzburg. [Latin, *Juvavum*.] City in C Austria, in the province of Salzburg, situated on both banks of the Salzach River, near the Bavarian border. The city is an important commercial center and a major railroad junction. 100,096 (1951).

History. The ancient Roman city was destroyed in 477. After World War I, the city became the site of the famous Salzburg Festival, originally according to the ideas of the Austrian author Hugo von Hofmannsthal, whose religious play *Jedermann* was enacted on the plaza before the archiepiscopal residence under the direction of Max Reinhardt. Later, the operas of Mozart became the central feature of the Festival.

Salzburg. A former name of **Emmaus**, Pa.

Salzburger Alps. Range of the Alps on the border between Salzburg and Bavaria.

Salzburger Saale (zalts'bür.gér zä'le). See **Saale**, **Salzburger**.

Salzgitter-Watenstedt (zalts'git.ér.vät'en.shtet). Town in NW Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Lower Saxony, British Zone, formerly in the province of Hanover, Prussia, ab. 20 mi. SW of Brunswick; metal, machine, chemical, leather, and foodstuff industries. The smelters and metalworking facilities erected here under the Nazi regime were partly dismantled under Allied supervision after World War II (only three of 18 blast furnaces remain, and the main products now are pig iron castings and mining machinery). The population increased in the period 1939-46 by 104.5 percent. 93,260 (1946), 100,667 (1950).

Salzkammergut (zalts'käm'ér.göt). Region in C Austria, originally named for saltworks near Ischl belonging to the Austrian crown. It comprises the mountainous district of the upper Traun River, mainly in Upper Austria but partly in Styria and Salzburg. Mountains, forests, and lakes make it popular as a resort area, sometimes called the Austrian Switzerland. The highest mountain is the Dachstein.

Salzmänn (zalts'män), **Christian Gotthelf**. b. at Sömmerda, Germany, June 1, 1744; d. Oct. 31, 1811. German educator. While a pastor at Erfurt he published the ironical *Krebsthüchlein oder Anleitung zu einer vernünftigen Kindererziehung* (1780), which induced J. B. Basedow to invite him to join the staff of his school, the Philanthropinum, at Dessau. There he wrote the pedagogical novel *Karl von Karlsberg* (6 vols., 1783 et seq.). In 1784 Duke Ernest II of Gotha helped him purchase the estate of Schnepfental, where he founded a school which has survived into modern times. As a counterpart to his *Krebsthüchlein*, he wrote *Ameisenbüchlein oder Anweisung zu einer vernünftigen Erziehung der Erzieher* (1806).

Salzmänn, Maximilian. b. at Vienna, Dec. 9, 1862—. Austrian ophthalmologist. He is known for his work on the histopathology of the eye, chiefly on the nodular degeneration of the cornea (1916 and 1925).

Salzmänn, Siegmund. See **Salten**, **Felix**.

Salzschliff (zalts'shlif). [Also, **Bad Salzschliff**.] Town in W Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Hesse, American Zone, formerly in the province of Hesse-Nassau, Prussia, ab. 53 mi. NE of Frankfurt on the Main; health resort. 3,072 (1946).

Salzufen (zalts'fuf'en). [Also, **Bad Salzufen**.] Town in NW Germany, in the *Land* (state) of North Rhine-Westphalia, British Zone, formerly in the province of Westphalia, Prussia, ab. 12 mi. E of Bielefeld. It has paper, plastics, rubber-goods, furniture, and toy manufactures, and is a health resort. 14,842 (1950).

Salzungen (zäl'tsungen). [Also, **Bad Salzungen**.] Town in C Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Thuringia, Russian Zone, formerly in the free state of Thuringia, situated on the Werra River ab. 20 mi. NW of Meiningen; saltworks; health resort. 7,878 (1946).

Salzwedel (zalts'väd.el). City in C Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Saxony-Anhalt, Russian Zone, formerly in the province of Saxony, Prussia, ab. 53 mi. NW of Magdeburg; agricultural trade, sugar refineries, chemical and textile industries. A specialty is the manufacture of baked goods (*Baumkuchen*). It has various medieval monuments, including churches dating from the 12th to the 15th century and a *Rathaus* (town hall, 15th century), all in the Gothic style. The city was a member of the Hanseatic League in the 13th and 14th centuries. The population increased in the period 1939-46 by 36.2 percent. 24,564 (1946).

Sam (säm). One of the great heroes of the Persian *Shahnamah*. He was the father of Zal, and grandfather of Rustam.

Sam (säm), **Vilbrun Guillaume**. Murdered by a mob, 1915. Haitian politician, for a few months (1915) president of Haiti. He assumed office (March 4, 1915) during a period of serious factional strife, and was forced to seek refuge (July 26, 1915) at the French legation, where he was mobbed and killed. As a result of these incidents, U.S. marines were landed and the Haitian government put temporarily under U.S. supervision.

Samadén (sä'mä'den). [Romansh, **Samedan**.] Tourist center and health resort in SE Switzerland, in the Upper Engadine valley, in the canton of Graubünden, situated on the Inn River, at an elevation of 5,670 ft., at the entrance to the Albulas Pass, near Pontresina. 1,427 (1941).

Samael (sä'mä.el). See **Sammael**.

Samain (sä'män), **Albert Victor**. b. at Lille, France, April 4, 1859; d. at Magny les Hameaux, France, Aug. 18, 1900. French poet of symbolist leanings. Author of *Au jardin de l'enfance* (1893), *L'Urne penchée* (1897), and *Aux flancs du vase* (1898). A poetic drama, *Polyphème*, was published (1906) after his death. A poor government clerk, he frequented the bohemian groups of the 1890's and published his first work in the bohemian *Chat Noir*. He contracted tuberculosis and was only beginning to attract attention to his superior talent at the time of his death.

Samak (sä'mäk). See under **Bahrein**.

Samal (sä'mäl). See **Orang Laut**.

Samaná (sä'mä.nä'). Peninsula in the E part of the Dominican Republic. Length, ab. 32 mi.; width, ab. 10 mi.

Samaná. Province in E Dominican Republic. Capital, Samaná; area, 841 sq. mi.; pop. 82,977 (1950).

Samaná. [Also, **Santa Bárbara de Samaná**.] Town in E Dominican Republic, capital of Samaná province, on Samaná Bay. Pop. under 5,000 (est. 1940).

Samaná Bay. [Spanish, **Bahía de Samaná**.] Arm of the Caribbean Sea, off the E coast of the Dominican Republic, S of the peninsula of Samaná. It forms one of the largest and finest harbors in the world. Length, ab. 43 mi.; width, ab. 12 mi.

Samanids (sam'änidz, sä'män'idz). Persian dynasty which reigned in Transoxiana, Turkestan, from c872 to c999.

Samar (sä'mär). Province in E Philippines, consisting of Samar and numerous small islands, of which Daram is the largest. It is bounded by the Strait of San Bernardino (separating it from Luzon) on the NW; the Philippine Sea on the N and E; the Gulf of Leyte and San Pedro Bay (separating it from Leyte) on the S; and San Pedro Bay and Janabatas Channel (separating it from Leyte), and the Samar Sea (separating it from Masbate) on the W. The coast of Samar island is indented by many bays. The principal harbors are Matarinao Bay, Ovas Bay, and Gamay Bay on the E coast, safe for large vessels in all weather. The surface is mountainous, but without great elevations. Few of the rivers are navigable even for native boats. Iron, lead, and gold are found. Cacao, hemp, bananas, copra, corn, sugar cane, and sweet potatoes are the chief products. The inhabitants are Visayans. Capital, Catbalogan; area, 5,234 sq. mi.; pop. 757,212 (1948).

Samar. Island of the Philippines, in the Visayan group, constituting with Daram and other islands the province of Samar. Area, ab. 5,000 sq. mi.; pop. ab. 500,000.

Samara (sä'mä'ra, sä'mä'ra). Former district in E Russia, situated E of the Volga. It was bounded by Astrakhan, Saratov, Simbirsk, Kazan, Ufa, Orenburg, the territory of the Ural Cossacks, and the Kirghiz Steppes. It is now a

fat, fäte, fär, äsk, färe; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nōte, möve, nōr; up, lüte, püll; th, then; d, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

part of the Kuibyshev *oblast* (region) of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic in the U.S.S.R. The chief occupation is agriculture.

Samara. Former name of Kuibyshev, city.

Samara (sām'ā.rā). Ancient name of the **Somme River**. **Samara River** (sā.mār'ā, sā.mā'rā). River in the U.S.S.R. which flows W and joins the Volga at Kuibyshev, at the great bend of the Volga. Length, ab. 300 mi.

Samaria (sā.mār'i.a). Region in N central Palestine. The name was given about the beginning of the Christian era to the central division of W Palestine, lying N of Judea and S of Galilee.

Samaria. [Modern name, **Sebaste**.] Ancient city of Palestine. It was founded by Omri, king of Israel (c887-c875 B.C.), and was the capital of the kingdom. After a siege of three years by Shalmaneser V, it was taken by his successor Sargon II in 722 B.C., and settled with transported colonists. John Hyrcanus destroyed it in 109 B.C., but it was soon rebuilt. Pompey included Samaria in the province of Syria, and from the proconsul Gabinius it obtained the name of Gabinia or Gabiniopolis. Herod changed its name to Sebaste (Augusta) in honor of Augustus, and adorned it with magnificent buildings. Gradually Sebaste was surpassed in growth by Nablus (Shechem). Down to the 6th and again in the 12th century an episcopal see of Sebaste is mentioned, and to this day a Greek bishop derives his title from it. At present Sebaste is represented by the small village of Sebaste, in which are still seen the ruins of a church erected by the Crusaders over the supposed grave of John the Baptist. The name of the ancient city was sometimes applied to the whole kingdom of Israel.

Samaritans (sā.mar'i.tanz). Religious community which originated after the fall (722 B.C.) of the northern kingdom of the Israelites. In place of the Israelites who had been killed and transported, Sargon II brought to the territory of Samaria a colony from Babylon and Cuthah; this was increased by contingents from the Assyrian provinces (Ezra, iv, 2-10). Although priests were sent to instruct these foreigners in the "worship of Jehovah," the population had a mixed belief and practice. After the return from the captivity, the Jews declined the aid of the Samaritans in restoring the walls and temple of Jerusalem, in consequence of which the breach between them was widened. The Samaritans, under the leadership of Sanballat and his son-in-law, founded a sanctuary of their own on the mountain Gerizim (according to Josephus, in 332). Consequently the town of Shechem (Nablus), at the base of the mountain, rose in importance, while Samaria declined. The temple was destroyed by John Hyrcanus, and, apart from some rebellions and repeated conflicts between them and the Jews and Christians, the Samaritans henceforward cease to have any noteworthy separate history. The Samaritans are strict monotheists, believe in spirits and a resurrection, expect a Messiah to appear 6,000 years after the creation of the world, and possess only the Pentateuch, written in the old Hebrew characters. They still make a pilgrimage on the three principal festivals to Gerizim. Their numbers are steadily diminishing.

Samarkand or **Samarcand** (sām.ar.kand'; Russian, sā.mār.kānt'). [Ancient name, **Maracanda**.] City in the U.S.S.R., in the Uzbek Soviet Socialist Republic, Asiatic Russia, situated near the Zeravshan River; textile, food-processing, and leather-goods industries. Among the objects of interest is the grave of Tamerlane. The ancient city was destroyed by Alexander the Great. In the Middle Ages Samarkand was a large and flourishing city, renowned as a seat of learning. It was taken and destroyed by Genghis Khan in 1219, became the capital of Tamerlane, was occupied by the Russians in 1868, and was afterward annexed to Russia. 134,346 (1939).

Samarobriua (sām'ā.rō.bri'vā). An ancient name of Amiens.

Samarov (zā.mār'ō), **Gregor**. Pseudonym of Meding, Johann Ferdinand Martin Oskar.

Samary (sā.mā.rē), **Jeanne Léontine Pauline**. b. at Neuilly, France, March 4, 1857; d. at Paris, Sept. 18, 1890. French actress.

Sambaa (sām.bā'ā). [Also: **Sambara** (sām.bā'rā), **Sambala** (sām.bā'la), **Schambaa** (shām.bā'ā), **Wasambaa** (wā.sām.bā'ā).] Bantu-speaking people of E Africa.

inhabiting several districts in NE Tanganyika. They practice hoe agriculture and herding, with the cattle complex, and their principal crops are maize and beans.

Sambalpur (sum'bal.pūr). [Also, **Sumbulpur**.] District in Orissa, Union of India, ab. 150 mi. NW of Cuttack. There are several iron mines in the area; maize, rice, and linseed are produced. Capital, Sambalpur; area, 3,773 sq. mi.; pop. 1,182,622 (1941).

Sambalpur. [Also, **Sumbulpur**.] Capital of the district of Sambalpur, Orissa, Union of India, on the Mahanadi River, ab. 150 mi. NW of Cuttack; trading center, served by two major highways. 12,870 (1941).

Sambiase (sām.byā'ā). Town and commune in S Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Calabria, in the province of Catanzaro, W of Catanzaro; exports of wines and table grapes. Pop. of commune, 16,062 (1936); of town, 11,005 (1936).

Sambre (sān.br). [Latin, **Sabis**.] River in NE France and Belgium, which joins the Meuse at Namur. Caesar defeated the Nervii on its banks in 57 B.C., and French victories were gained on it in 1794. Length, ab. 100 mi.; navigable to Landreies.

Sambre-et-Meuse (sām.brā.mēz). Department of France during the period of the republic and the first empire. Capital, Namur.

Sambor (sām.brō), **Cape**. Cape on the S coast of Nova Scotia, S of Halifax.

Sambu (sām'bū). [Also, **Sambo** (sām'bō).] One of the 13 independent kingdoms of the Mbundu, a Bantu-speaking people of SW Africa, living in C Angola.

Samburu (sām.bō'rō). [Also, **Burenkedji**.] Nilotic-Hamitic-speaking people of E Africa, occupying an area in S Kenya, NW of Lake Baringo. Their population is estimated at ab. 20,000 (by I. Schapera, *Some Problems of Anthropological Research in Kenya Colony*, 1949). They are closely related to the pastoral Masai in language and culture.

Same (sā.mē). See **Samos**.

Samedan (sā.mē.dān'). Romanish name of **Samaden**.

Samgar-Nebo (sam'gār.nē'bō). In the Bible, an officer in the army of Nebuchadnezzar. Jer. xxxix, 3.

Samhain (sā'win or sā'vān). Ancient Celtic festival celebrated on or about November 1. It was a harvest festival, marking the beginning of the Celtic winter, and was also associated with observances for the dead.

Sam Horrocks (sam hor'oks). See **Horrocks, Sam**.

Samia (sā'mi.a). See **Dan**, people of W Africa.

Samkhyā (sām'kyā). See **Sankhya**.

Samlad (sām'lānt). Name sometimes applied to that part of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic which used to be in East Prussia, lying between the Frisches Haff and Kurisches Haff, in the vicinity of Königsberg (Kaliningrad). Its W coast is noted as "the Amber Coast."

Sammael (sām'ā.el). [Also, **Samael**.] In rabbinical demonology, a personification of the evil principle. In Jewish and later in medieval Christian astrology, he was associated with the planet Mars.

Sammarco (sām.mār'kō), **Mario**. b. at Palermo, Italy, 1873; d. 1930. Italian baritone singer. He made his debut at Milan in *Le Vili*. He made his first appearance at London in 1904, in *La Tosca*, and in America in 1906, at the Manhattan Opera House in *Pagliacci*. He also sang in Russia, Spain, and South America. He created one of the leading baritone roles in Victor Herbert's *Natoma*.

Sammu-ramat (sām'mō.rā.māt). fl. at the end of the 9th century B.C. Assyrian queen identified as the historical figure to whom legends were attributed to transform her into the mythical Semiramis. She was the wife of King Shamshi-Adad V and the mother of Adad-Nirari III, wielded much influence at court, and acted for a time (c810-c806 B.C.) as regent for her infant son.

Samnites (sam'nits). Ancient Italic people of Samnium, in C Italy. Their language was Oscan and hence they were culturally and linguistically close to the Sabellians. It is thought that the Samnites may have been descended from the ancient Sabines.

Samnite Wars (sam'n.t). In Roman history, the wars between Rome and the Samnites. The following are the most important: 1. In 343-341 B.C.; the war was ended by a treaty of alliance. 2. In 326-304 B.C.; the Romans

were in general successful, though an entire Roman army was captured at the Caudine Forks by Pontius in 321; the Samnites were joined in the last years of the war by the Etruscans, Umbrians, Marsi, Peligni, and others. 3. In 298-290; the Samnites were allied with the Umbrians, Etruscans, Cisalpine Gauls, and Lucanians; the Romans gained a decisive victory at Sentinum in 295, and the power of the Samnites was broken.

Samnum (săm'ni'um). In ancient geography, a mountainous district in C Italy. It was bounded by the country of the Marsi, Peligni, and Frentani on the N, Apulia on the E, Lucania on the S, Campania on the SW, and Latium on the W, and was originally inhabited by the Samnites.

Samo (să'mō). [Also, **Samorho** (să.mō'rō).] Mandespoken people of W Africa, inhabiting N Ivory Coast and SE French Sudan. Their population is estimated at ab. 119,000 (by Y. Urvoy, *Petit Atlas ethno-démographique du Soudan*, 1942). They are non-Mohammedan.

Samoa (să.mō'a). Group of islands in the S Pacific, ab. halfway between Hawaii and the E coast of Australia. See under Western Samoa, Territory of, and American Samoa.

Samoans (să.mō'anz). Indigenous Polynesian people of Samoa, who still occupy nearly the whole group of islands, and whose chiefs still officiate in local government. Their language, called Samoan, belongs to the western Polynesian group of the Malayo-Polynesian family of languages.

Samogitia (săm.ō.jish'ī.a). Former division of Lithuania, bordering on the Baltic Sea, Prussia, and Courland. Capital, Rossieny.

Samokov (să'mū.kūf). [Also, **Samokow**.] Town in SW Bulgaria, in the department of Sofia, ab. 30 mi. SE of Sofia. 12,784 (1946).

Samos (să'mos). [Turkish, **Susam-Adasi**.] Island in the Aegean Sea, off the W coast of Asiatic Turkey, from which it is separated by a narrow strait. It forms a *nomos* (department) of Greece together with the island of Icaria. The island is mountainous (highest point, 4,725 ft.), but has land of notable fertility; it produces wine, raisins, and olive oil. Samos was settled by Ionians in ancient times and was long a great trade center. It passed later to Rome, Byzantium, Venice, Genoa, and Turkey (1830). From 1832 it was an autonomous principality until it was joined with Greece in November, 1912. In August, 1913, the union was ratified by the peace of Bucharest. In World War II it was captured by the Germans, and was retaken by the British and Greeks on Oct. 6, 1944. Capital, Vathy; area, 181 sq. mi.; pop. 59,595 (1951).

Samos. In ancient geography, the principal city on the island of Samos, situated on the S coast.

Samos. [Also, **Same**.] Ancient city in Cephalonia.

Samosata (să.mos'a.ta). In ancient geography, a town in Commagene, Syria, situated on the Euphrates, ab. lat. 37°32' N., long. 38°36' E. It was the birthplace of Lucian.

Samoset (săm'ō.set). fl. first half of the 17th century. Indian chief, a firm friend of the Pilgrim colonists at Plymouth, Mass.

Samothrace (săm'ō.thrās). [Also; **Khora** (thō'rā), **Samothrake**, **Samothraki** (să.mō.thrā'kē).] Island in the N part of the Aegean Sea, belonging to Greece, in the *nomos* (department) of Evros, situated ab. 14 mi. NW of the Turkish island of Imroz. It was famed in ancient times as a religious center. On this island was found the famous statue called the *Victory of Samothrace*, now in the Louvre. The area, ab. 71 sq. mi.; highest point, 5,248 ft.; pop. 4,114 (1940).

Samoyeds (săm.ō.yedz). [Also, **Samoyedes**.] Peoples of N Russia, and W and C Siberia, from the Kanin Peninsula in the W to the basin of the Khatanga River in the E. The Samoyedic languages are related to Finno-Ugric, together constituting the Uralic language family. The main Samoyedic groups are the Nenets, living in the tundras between the White Sea and the Ob estuary, N of the Arctic Circle; the Yurak on the lower Yenisei and Taz rivers; the Tavgi or Ngasani in the basins of the Pyasina and Taz rivers; and the Selkup, once called Ostyak-Samoyeds, at the headwaters of the

Taz and Vasyugan rivers. Although the Samoyedic peoples are largely reindeer herders, important differences exist between the customs of various localities.

Sample (săm'pl), **Paul Starrett**. b. at Louisville, Ky., Sept. 14, 1896-1. American painter, known for his New England landscapes and local scenes which have been widely reproduced in calendars, Christmas cards, and advertisements. From 1926 to 1936 associate professor of painting at the University of Southern California, he became artist-in-residence at Dartmouth College in 1938, and during World War II was a war art correspondent for *Life*. His *Janitor's Holiday* is in the Metropolitan Museum, New York.

Sampson (săm'p'son). Servant of Capulet, in Shakespeare's *Romeo and Juliet*.

Sampson, Deborah. b. at Plympton, Mass., Dec. 17, 1760; d. at Sharon, Mass., April 29, 1827. American woman who served in the Revolutionary War disguised under the name of Robert Shurtleff. She published a narrative of her army life, entitled *The Female Review*, in 1797.

Sampson, Dominie. Schoolmaster in Sir Walter Scott's novel *Guy Rannering*.

Sampson, John. See Awdelay, John.

Sampson, William Thomas. b. at Palmyra, N.Y., Feb. 9, 1840; d. at Washington, D.C., May 6, 1902. American naval officer. He entered the U.S. Naval Academy in 1857 and served in the Union navy during the Civil War. He was superintendent of the Naval Academy (1886-90), chief of the naval ordnance bureau (1893-97), and president (1898) of the board of inquiry into the *Maine* disaster. He was appointed commander in chief of the North Atlantic naval station in April, 1898, bombarded San Juan, Puerto Rico, on May 12, and conducted the blockade of Santiago. The fleet under his command destroyed the Spanish squadron under Pascual Cervera y Topete off the latter port on July 3, 1898. At the time of the engagement, which followed plans he had laid down but which were actually carried out by W. S. Schley, Sampson was conferring at Siboney with General W. R. Shafter, the army commander before Santiago.

Sampson Brass (brās). See Brass, Sampson.

Sampson Legend (lej'ənd), **Sir**. See Legend, Sir Sampson.

Samsara (săm.sā'ra). In Hindu and Buddhist religion and belief, the eternal cycle of life, the unending round of birth, death, and rebirth, from which man is eventually redeemed when he attains Nirvana. Its symbol is the 12-spoked wheel of life, or wheel of becoming.

Sam Slick (săm sli:k). See Slick, Sam.

Samsø (săms'ō). [Also, **Samsøe**.] Island belonging to Denmark, situated in the Kattegat E of Jutland and NW of Zealand. Area, 44 sq. mi.; pop. 7,100 (1945).

Samsø Belt. [Also, **Samsø Belt**.] Sea passage in Denmark between Zealand and Samsø.

Samson (săm'son). In the Bible, the son of Manoah of the tribe of Dan, and the 15th in order of the "judges," or deliverers, of Israel. His exploits and adventures with the Philistines, the hereditary enemies of his people, are related in the Book of Judges, xiii-xvi. He revealed to Delilah that the secret of his great strength lay in his long hair which he never cut; and she betrayed him to the Philistines by cutting it off in his sleep. Thus they took him, blinded him, and chained him inside their temple. As his hair grew, his great strength returned, and finally he pulled down the temple with his hands upon the heads of his enemies, and perished with them. This is one of the most famous stories in the world, embodying the ancient and worldwide folklore concept of the separable soul or vital power which abides apart in some animal or inanimate object.

Samson, George. See Alexander, Sir George.

Samson (săn.sôn), Joseph Isidore. b. at St.-Denis, France, July 2, 1793; d. at Auteuil, Paris, March 28, 1871. French actor. In 1826 he made his debut at the Comédie Française. He played with success in nearly all the principal parts of classical and modern comedy. He retired from the stage in 1863, and gave lessons in dramatic art as professor at the Paris Conservatory. He also wrote a number of plays.

Samson Agonistes (săm'son ag.ō.nis'tēz). Classical drama by John Milton, printed in 1671.

Samson Carrasco (ka.ra'skō; Spanish, kār.rās'kō). See **Carrasco, Samson**.

Samson et Dalila (sān.sōn ā dā.lē.lā). Opera in three acts by Camille St-Saëns, with a libretto by Ferdinand Lemaire, first produced at Weimar on Dec. 2, 1877. The work, based on the Biblical story, contains the soprano aria *Mon cœur s'ouvre à ta voix*.

Samucan (sā'mō.kan). [Also, **Zamucoan**.] Small South American Indian linguistic stock of the N part of the Chaco region. Three tribes are known to survive, the Samuco proper, the Satiéno, and the Ugaroño.

Samuel (sam'ŭ.el). Hebrew prophet. He was the son of Elkanah and Hannah, of the tribe of Ephraim (according to 1 Chron. vi, 27, 34, of the tribe of Levi), and grew up in the sanctuary of Shiloh, under the eyes of the high priest Eli. In his early youth he felt himself called to the exalted vocation of prophet, and obtained a place in the history of Israel second only to that of Moses. He was the preserver of the work of Moses, reuniting the people and averting the threatening decay and internal corruption. After the fall of the sanctuary of Shiloh and the defeat of Israel by the Philistines, Samuel rallied the people in Mizpah, renewed the covenant with Jehovah, and repelled the Philistines. He thus became the religious and political reformer of Israel. To spread a healthy and pure religious life in Israel, he established the so-called schools of prophets, a special feature of which was the cultivation of sacred poetry and song. His sons Joel and Abijah shared with Samuel the management of the affairs of the people. They were disliked, being accused of misusing their power. In addition to this, need for a leader in case of war became more and more felt. This resulted in the demand by the people for Samuel to place a king at the head of the Israelite community. With a heavy heart the aged prophet acceded to the wish of the people, in which he saw the loss of their liberty and independence, and anointed Saul. Saul's disobedience in the war against Amalek caused a rupture between Samuel and himself, and his virtual deposition. Later Samuel anointed David as king, and this is the last act recorded of him. He died at an advanced age in Ramah. The Biblical books of Samuel owe their title to the circumstances that they begin with the history of the prophet; they were not composed by him, nor does his history form the chief part of their contents. Like the books of Kings, the books of Samuel formed originally one book; the division was introduced in the old Greek and Latin versions. The books of Samuel comprise the history of Israel from the birth of Samuel to the death of David (which, however, is not distinctly recorded in the book), i.e., a period of more than 100 years. The first book relates the birth of Samuel, the establishing of the monarchy in Israel, and the conflict between Saul and David, closing with the death of Saul. The second book gives the history of David's reign.

Samuel, Harold. b. at London, May 23, 1879; d. at Hampstead, London, Jan. 15, 1937. English pianist, notable as an interpreter of Bach. Among his compositions are songs, piano pieces, and incidental music. He also composed the musical comedy *Hon'ble Phil*.

Samuel, Sir Herbert Louis. [Title, 1st Viscount **Samuel**.] b. at Liverpool, England, Nov. 6, 1870—English politician. A member (1902-18, 1929-35) of Parliament, he was parliamentary undersecretary (1905-09) in the Home Department, chancellor (1909-10, 1915-16) of the duchy of Lancaster (thus holding a cabinet seat), postmaster general (1909-14, 1915-16), and home secretary (1916, 1931-32). He served as special commissioner (1919) to Belgium, and was the first British high commissioner (1920-25) in Palestine. Author of *Liberalism: Its Principles and Proposals* (1902), *The War and Liberty* (1917), *Belief and Action: An Everyday Philosophy* (1937), and *Memoirs* (1945).

Samuel, Maurice. b. at Măcin, Rumania, Feb. 8, 1895—American novelist, critic, and essayist. Among his novels are *The Outsider* (1921), *Whatever Gods* (1923), *Beyond Woman* (1934), and *Web of Lucifer* (1947). He is also the author of *The World of Shalom Aleichem* (1944) and has translated works by Sholem Asch and others.

Samuels (sam'ŭ.elz), **Samuel**. b. at Philadelphia, March 14, 1823; d. at Brooklyn, N.Y., May 18, 1908. American merchant marine officer, noted as a commander of transoceanic packets. He achieved prominence by vir-

tue of his 78 voyages (1854 *et seq.*) made from New York to Liverpool in the packet *Dreadnought* operated by the Red Cross Line, setting a speed record (1859) for this type of craft. He served in the U.S. navy during the Civil War, and was commander of the *G. B. McClellan* when Fort Fisher was seized (1865). He was captain (1865) of the *Henrietta*, owned by James Gordon Bennett, when it won the first transatlantic yacht race. Author of *From the Forecastle to the Cabin* (1887).

Sam Weller (sam wel'ér). See **Weller, Sam**.

San (sān). River in SE Poland. It rises in the Carpathians, and joins the Vistula. Length, ab. 265 mi.

Sana or **Sanaa** (sā'nā'). Capital and one of the chief towns of Yemen, SW Arabia, situated ab. 180 mi. N of Aden. It has an active commerce, and was formerly the most important city of Arabia. Elevation, 7,260 ft.; pop. ab. 25,000.

San Andrés (sān ān.drās'). Town in Colombia, capital of San Andrés y Providencia intendency. Pop. under 5,000 (1938).

San Andrés, Lake. See **Petén, Lake**.

San Andrés Tuxtla (tōs'tlā). City in SE Mexico, in Veracruz state: tobacco and other agricultural products. 10,154 (1940).

San Andrés y Providencia (ē prō.bē.thēn'syā). [Also, **San Andrés**.] Intendency of Colombia, comprising several small islands in the Caribbean Sea off Nicaragua. Capital San Andrés; area, 21 sq. mi.; pop. 6,600 (est. 1950).

San Angelo (san an'jē.lō). [Former names: **Over-the-River, Santa Angela**.] City in W Texas, county seat of Tom Green County, on the Concho River SE of Lubbock: shipping point for wool and cattle; processing center for dairy, petroleum, and cottonseed products; manufactures of saddlery, sheet metal, and stoves. It was incorporated as a city in 1903. Pop. 52,093 (1950).

San Anselmo (san an.sēl'mō). Town in C California, in Marin County, N of San Francisco. 9,188 (1950).

San Antonio (sān ān.tō.nyō). Seaport and rail center in W Chile, in Santiago province: holiday resort. 11,859 (1940).

San Antonio (san an.tō'ni.ō). City in C Texas, county seat of Bexar County, on the San Antonio River SW of Austin. It is the seat of Fort Sam Houston, of Randolph Field, and of Kelly Field. It was established by the Spanish in 1691 and named for Saint Anthony of Padua. Here stood the Alamo fortress which was taken by Santa Anna and a Mexican army on March 6, 1836. 253,854 (1940), 408,442 (1950).

San Antonio (sān ān.tō'nyō), **Cape**. Almost perpendicular headland in E Argentina, on the Atlantic coast of Buenos Aires province, at the S entrance to the Río de la Plata.

San Antonio, Cape. Cape at the W extremity of Cuba.

San Antonio, Cape. Cape on the E coast of Spain, in the province of Alicante, projecting into the Mediterranean.

San Antonio de los Baños (dā lōs bā'nyōs). [Also, **San Diego de los Baños**.] City in W Cuba, in La Habana province: vacation resort. 16,512 (1943).

San Antonio de Padua (dā pā'thwā), **Mission of**. Franciscan mission (the third) in California, founded by Father Junipero Serra in July 1771, near the site of the present town of Jolon, in Monterey County.

San Antonio River (san an.tō'ni.ō). River in Texas which flows into the Gulf of Mexico. Length, ab. 200 mi.

San Augustine (san ō'gus.tēn). Town in E Texas, county seat of San Augustine County. 2,510 (1950).

Sanballat (san.bāl'at). In the Bible, the chief and most hostile opponent of Nehemiah in his endeavors to restore the city of Jerusalem and its walls. He was connected by marriage with the house of the high priest Eliashib. He was, very likely, head of the Samaritans, and himself, as his name would indicate, a descendant of one of the colonists transplanted by the Assyrian kings to Palestine. Neh. iv.

San Bartolomé (sān bār'tō.lō.mā'). Former name of Allende.

San Bartolomeo de Honda (sān bār'tō.lō.mā'ō dā ōn'dā). Full name of Honda.

San Bartolomeo in Galdo (ēn gāl'dō). Town in S Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Campania, in the prov-

ince of Benevento, situated in the Apennines ab. 24 mi. NE of Benevento; agricultural commune. Pop. of commune, 10,434 (1936); of town, 10,402 (1936).

San Baudilio de Llobregat (sán bou.tñé'lyó dā lyó-brá.gát'). Town in NE Spain, in the province of Barcelona, W of Barcelona, of which it is a suburb. 10,310 (1940).

San Beise Urge (sán bā'sā ōr'gō). [Also: Bayantumen, Bayan Tumen, Kerulen; name since 1946, Chobalsan.] Town in the Mongolian People's Republic, ab. 400 mi. E of Ulan Bator, near the Manchurian border. It is situated on an automobile highway, and is a trading center and caravan meeting place.

San Benedetto del Tronto (sán bā.nā.dā'tō del trón'tō). Town and commune in C Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Marche, in the province of Ascoli Piceno, S of Ancona; seaside resort and fishing port. It has a shipyard for small vessels, and manufactures nets, ropes, and silk and woolen textiles. Pop. of commune, 17,461 (1936); of town, 12,337 (1936).

San Benedetto Po (pó'). Town and commune in N Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Lombardy, in the province of Mantova, situated near the Po River, ab. 10 mi. SE of Mantua; agricultural commune. It has a Romanesque church of the 13th century containing Venetian paintings of the 16th century. Pop. of commune, 13,573 (1936); of town, 1,840 (1936).

San Benito (san be.nē'tō). City in S Texas, in Cameron County, near the Mexican border and the Gulf of Mexico, in a citrus-growing area. 13,271 (1950).

San Benito (sán bā.nē'tō). Former name of Paysandú.

San Bernardino (san bér.nār.dē'nō). City in S California, county seat of San Bernardino County, ab. 53 mi. E of Los Angeles; railroad and fruit-packing center. It was laid out in 1852. Pop. 63,058 (1950).

San Bernardino, Mount. See under Coast Ranges.

San Bernardino Pass (sán bér.nār.dē'nō). Alpine pass in the canton of Graubünden, Switzerland. It connects the valleys of the Hinter Rhein and the Moesa (a tributary of the Ticino), branching from the Splügen road at Splügen, and leading to Bellinzona. It was known to the Romans. Elevation, 6,768 ft.

San Bernardo (san bér.nār.dē'nō; Spanish, sán ber.nār'thō). City in C Chile, in Santiago province. 20,673 (1940).

San Blas (san blás'). Cape. Cape on the S coast of Florida, ab. 123 mi. SE of Pensacola.

San Blas (san blás; Spanish, sán blás), **Cordillera de.** Mountain range in C Panama. Its peaks attain an elevation of 3,000 ft.

San Blas Bay. Small inlet of the Caribbean Sea, on the N side of the Isthmus of Panama, NE of the Panama Canal.

San Blas Cuna (sán blás kō'nā). See Cuna.

Sanborn (san'born, -bōrn), **Franklin Benjamin.** b. at Hampton Falls, N.H., Dec. 15, 1831; d. at Plainfield, N.J., Feb. 24, 1917. American journalist, author, and social reformer. He was graduated from Harvard in 1855, was a member of the Free-Soil Party in New Hampshire and Massachusetts, became secretary to the Massachusetts State Kansas Committee in 1856, and was one of the founders of the American Social Science Association, of the National Prison Association, and of the National Conference of Charities. He was an editor of the *Boston Commonwealth* (1863-67), of the *Springfield Republican* (1868-1906), and of the *Journal of Social Science* (1876-97). In 1879 he founded, with Bronson Alcott and W. T. Harris, the Concord School of Philosophy (closed in 1888). Among his works are biographies of Emerson, Thoreau, Alcott, S. G. Howe, and Pliny Earle, *Life and Letters of John Brown* (1885), *The Personality of Thoreau* (1901), *The Personality of Emerson* (1903), a *History of New Hampshire* (1904), *Life and Earliest Writings of Thoreau* (1906), *Bronson Alcott at Alcott House, England, and Fruitlands, New England* (1908), *Hawthorne and His Friends* (1908), and *Recollections of Seventy Years* (1909).

Sanborn, Walter Henry. b. at Epsom, N.H., Oct. 19, 1845; d. May 10, 1928. American jurist. Named (1892) as a judge of the recently established U.S. circuit court of appeals for the eighth circuit, he became (1903) its presiding judge, and served on that body until the time of his death.

San Bruno (san brō'nō). City in C California, in San Mateo County, S of San Francisco; vegetable and poultry shipping center. 12,478 (1950).

San Buenaventura (san bwen'a.ven.tō'ra). Official name of Ventura, Calif.

San Carlo (sán kār'lo). Largest and most famous theater of Naples. It was built in 1737, was burned in 1816 but immediately rebuilt, and in 1844 was thoroughly restored.

San Carlo Borromeo (bōr.rō.mā'ō). See **Borromeo, San Carlo.**

San Carlos (san kār'los). City in C California, in San Mateo County, S of San Francisco; marketing center for commercially grown flowers. 3,520 (1940), 14,371 (1950).

San Carlos (sán kār'los). Municipality of Pangasinan province, in the W part of Luzon, Philippines. 47,640 (1936).

San Carlos. City in SE Uruguay, in Maldonado department; railway junction. Pop. ab. 11,000.

San Carlos. City in NW Venezuela, capital of Cojedes state. 7,174 (1950).

San Carlos or San Carlos de Ancud (dā āng.kōñ'). See **Ancud.**

San Carlos Borromeo de Monterey (sán kār'los bōr.rō.mā'ō dā mōn.tā'rá). Mission of. [Called the **Carmelo** or **Carmel Mission.**] Franciscan mission (the second) in California, founded by Father Junipero Serra in 1770, on the site of the present town of Monterey, and removed in 1771 to Carmelo valley; from that time called the Carmelo or Carmel Mission.

San Carlos Reservoir (sán kār'los). See under **Coolidge Dam.**

San Casciano in Val di Pesa (sán kā.shā'nō ēn vāl dē pā'zā). Town and commune in C Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Tuscany, in the province of Firenze, ab. 10 mi. S of Florence. The churches of San Francesco and of Misericordia contain paintings of the Renaissance period and other art treasures. These and other buildings of tourist interest sustained some damage in World War II, but art treasures, including works by Simone Martini, Giovanni di Balduccio, and Ugolino Lorenzetti, were unharmed. Pop. of commune, 14,216 (1936); of town, 2,343 (1936).

San Cataldo (sán kātāl'dō). Town and commune in SW Italy, on the island of Sicily, in the province of Caltanissetta, ab. 4 mi. W of Caltanissetta; agricultural commune; sulfur mines. Pop. of commune, 17,338 (1936); of town, 15,863 (1936).

San Celestino (sán chā.les.tē'nō). Historical novel on a religious theme by Monsignor Count Francis Browning Drew Bickerstaffe-Drew under the pseudonym John Ayscough.

Sanche d'Aragon (sānsh dā.rā.gōñ). Don. See **Don Sanche d'Aragon.**

Sánchez (sān'ches), **Florencio.** [Called **el Ibsen Criollo.**] b. at Montevideo, Uruguay, 1875; d. at Milan, Italy, 1910. Uruguayan dramatist, considered by some authorities the greatest dramatist in the history of Spanish-American literature. His characters and themes, drawn from the Río de la Plata area, had a strong influence on the Argentine theater. Author of more than 20 plays, including *M'hijo el dolor* (1903), *La Gringa* (1904), *Barranca abajo* (1905), and *Los Muertos* (1905).

Sánchez Coello (kō.ā'lyō), **Alonso.** See **Coello, Alonso Sánchez.**

Sánchez de Bustamante y Sirvén (dā bōs.tā.mān'tā ē sēr.sān'), **Antonio.** See **Bustamante, Antonio Sánchez de.**

Sancho I (of Castile) (sān'chō). See **Sancho III (of Navarre).**

Sancho II (of Castile). [Called **Sancho el Fuerte**, meaning "Sancho the Strong."] d. 1072. King of Castile (1065-72). He conquered León and Galicia, but failed to take Zamora and was killed during the siege of that city. The Cid was his aid in his wars and continued in the service of his brother, Alfonso VI.

Sancho IV (of Castile). [Called **Sancho el Bravo**, meaning "Sancho the Valiant."] b. 1258; d. 1295. King of Castile (1284-95); son of Alfonso X. His elder brother, Ferdinand de la Cerda, died in 1275, leaving sons, the "Infantes," whose claims Sancho and his brothers opposed. Sancho was proclaimed regent and took the throne when his father died. The efforts of the Infantes, backed

by France and the Pope, to gain the kingdom occupied the first part of Sancho's reign. In 1292 he recaptured Tarifa, which had been taken by the Moors. A war against Granada was in progress when he died.

Sancho I (of Navarre). [Also, **Sancho Garcés.**] First king of Navarre (905-926).

Sancho III (of Navarre). [Called **Sancho el Mayor**, meaning "Sancho the Great"; additional title, **Sancho I (of Castile).**] b. c.970; d. 1035. King of Navarre (1001-35). His dominion ultimately included Castile, León, Navarre, and Aragón, and, as ruler of the largest Christian kingdom in Spain, he styled himself King of Spain. His holdings were divided among his four sons.

Sancho I (of Portugal) (sũ'n'shō). b. 1154; d. 1211. King of Portugal (1185-1211); son of Alfonso I. He fought indecisively against the Moors, but carried on a program of rebuilding areas devastated by the wars.

Sancho II (of Portugal). b. 1208; d. 1248. King of Portugal (1223-48); son of Alfonso II. The struggle of the monarchy against the nobles and the clergy reached a climax in his reign and he was deposed (1245) by Pope Innocent IV. The remainder of his life was spent in trying to win back the throne from his brother Alfonso III, who had replaced him.

Sancho Panza (san'chō pan'zā; Spanish, sãn'chũ pãn'thã). The "round, selfish, and self-important" squire of Don Quixote, in Cervantes's satirical romance of that name.

Sanchuniathon (san.kũ.nĩ'a.thon). [Also, **Sanchoniathon** (san.kũ.nĩ'a.thon).] Legendary chronicler of ancient Phoenicia, said to have lived before the Trojan War, whose works (allegedly founded upon records preserved in the temples) Philo Byblius pretended to have translated.

San Cristóbal (sãn krēs.tō'bāl). Town in S Dominican Republic, capital of Trujillo province. 9,663 (1950).

San Cristóbal. Capital of the Archipiélago de Colón for Galápagos Islands), a province of Ecuador on the Pacific Ocean W of the mainland. Pop. under 5,000 (est. 1944).

San Cristóbal. City in W Venezuela, capital of Táchira state, near the Colombian border: trading point for agricultural products, minerals, and petroleum. Pop., with suburbs, 56,073 (1950).

San Cristóbal de la Habana (dã lä ä.bã'nã). Full Spanish name of Havana, Cuba.

San Cristóbal de las Casas (dã läs kã'sãs). [Also: **San Cristóbal**; former names: **Ciudad Las Casas**, **Ciudad Real**.] Town in SW Mexico, in Chiapas state, formerly capital of the state. 11,768 (1940).

Sancroft (sang'kroft, san'-). **William.** b. at Fressingfield, Suffolk, England, Jan. 30, 1617; d. there, Nov. 24, 1693. English prelate. He graduated at Cambridge (Emmanuel College) in 1641, and became dean of York in 1663, dean of Saint Paul's in 1664, and archbishop of Canterbury in 1677. Though he crowned (1685) James II, he wrote the petition (1687) against reading the Declaration of Indulgence, which suspended the penal laws against Roman Catholics and dissenters. He was one of the seven bishops committed to the Tower of London, tried, and acquitted in 1688, and was deprived of office in 1690 for refusal to take the oath of allegiance to William III and Mary.

Sancta Maria (sang'k'ta ma.rĩ'a), **Alphonsus a.** See **Alphonsus a Sancta Maria.**

Sancta Sophia (sũ.fĩ'a). See **Santa Sophia.**

Sancti Spiritus (sãng'k'tē sp'ē.rē.tõs). City in C Cuba, in Las Villas province: trade center for cattle, sugar, and tobacco. 28,252 (1943).

Sanctuary. Novel by William Faulkner, published in 1931.

Sancy (sãn.sẽ), **Puy-de-.** See under **Dore, Monts.**

Sand (sãnd; French, sãnd), **George.** [Pseudonym of **Amadine Aureole Lucie Dupin**, Baroness Dudevant.] b. at Paris, July 1, 1804; d. at Mohant, near La Châtre, France, June 8, 1876. French novelist and playwright. Her early life was spent in her grandmother's country home at Nohant in Berry, and in 1817 she entered the Convent des Dames Anglaises at Paris, where she remained till 1820. Her marriage (1822) with Baron Casimir Dudevant, a retired army officer, was not a happy one. She bore him two children, and upon her

separation (1831) from her husband she went to Paris with Jules Sandeau in search of a life of independence born of literary work. Her first writing was done in collaboration with Sandeau, and was signed jointly "Jules Sand," from which she drew her nom de plume. She broke with Sandeau in little more than a year and thereafter embarked on a series of open liaisons, most notably with Alfred de Musset and Frédéric Chopin. Embracing views of advanced republicanism, she mingled freely in politics; she published a couple of open letters, and made prefatory remarks, at the request of Louis Blanc, to his *Histoire de la révolution française* (1847), and also to the official *Bulletins de la république*. At various times she contributed to *La Revue Indépendante* and *La Commune de Paris*, and in 1848 she even started a newspaper of her own, *La Cause du Peuple*. The preface to a work with socialistic tendencies, *Les Conteurs ouïers* (1849), was written by her, and under the title *République et royauté en Italie* (1850) she published a translation of a book by the celebrated Italian revolutionist Mazzini. But her best work is in her novels, as for instance in *Indiana* (1831), *Valentine* (1832), *Lélia* (1833), *Le Secrétaire intime* (1834), *Jacques* (1834), *Mauprat* (1836), *Consuelo* (1842), *La Mare au diable* (1846), *La Petite Fadette* (1848), *François le Champi* (1849), *Les Maîtres sonneurs* (1853), *Mont-Revêche* (1855), *Elle et lui* (1858; which called forth Alfred de Musset's *Lui et elle*), *Jean de la Roche* (1860), *Mlle. de la Quintinie* (1844), *Pierre qui roule* (1839), and *Nanon* (1872). Most of these books appeared first in serial form in *La Revue des Deux-Mondes*. Of the above, *Le Secrétaire intime* and *Elle et lui*, and also another work, *Lettres d'un voyageur* (1830-36), deal with the period of her intimacy with Alfred de Musset. *Un Hiver à Majorque* (1841) is her story of the sojourn with Chopin. She dramatized her story of *François le Champi* in 1849. Her plays include *Claudie* (1851), *Le Pressoir* (1853), and many others.

Sand, Maurice. Pseudonym of Maurice Dudevant, the son of George Sand.

Sandabar (sãnda.bãr'). The *Mishle Sandabar*, or *Parables of Sandabar*, a medieval collection of tales in Hebrew. They are substantially the same book as the Greek *Syntipas*, the *Philosopher*, and the Arabic *Romance of the Seven Viziers*. The work was translated into Latin at least early in the 13th century, and became very popular in almost every language of Western Europe under the name of the *Romance of the Seven Sages*.

Sandakan (sãn.dã'kan). Town in NE Borneo, the chief town and capital of the British crown colony of North Borneo, on the E coast. 13,723 (1931).

Sandalphon (sãndãl'fũn). In Jewish angelology, one of the three angels whose duty is to receive the prayers of the Israelites and weave them into crowns and present them to God. Longfellow has a poem on the subject.

Sandalwood Island. See **Sumba.**

Sandawe (sãn.dã'wã). [Also: **Wasandawe**, **Wasandawĩ.**] African people of E Africa, inhabiting a district in C Tanganyika. Their language, which has click consonants resembling those of the Bushman and Hottentot, is unclassified. Their population has been estimated at ab. 20,000 (by O. Dempwolff, *Die Sandawe*, 1916). Political authority is divided among independent chiefs, and their clans are patrilineal. They practice hoe agriculture and herding, with the cattle complex. Their principal crop is millet.

Sanday (sãn'dẽ), **William.** b. at Holme Pierrepont, Nottinghamshire, England, Aug. 1, 1843; d. Sept. 16, 1920. English theologian and historian, professor of divinity and canon of Christ Church, Oxford, from 1895. His works include *The Authorship and Historical Character of the Fourth Gospel* (1872), *The Gospels in the Second Century* (1876), *The Oracles of God* (1891), and *Commentary on the Epistle to the Romans* (1895).

Sandbach (sãnd'bach). Urban district and market town in W England, in Cheshire, ab. 5 mi. NE of Crewe, ab. 163 mi. NW of London by rail. 9,250 (1951).

Sandburg (sãnd'bẽrg, Carl. b. at Galesburg, Ill., Jan. 6, 1878-. American author. The son of a Swedish immigrant, he went to work at 13, working as a laborer and farmhand. He enlisted in 1898 and served in Puerto Rico during the Spanish-American War. He held various jobs after the war, eventually turning to newspaper work

at Chicago. In 1914, a group of his poems were published in *Poetry: A Magazine of Verse*, and one of them, "Chicago," won a prize offered by the magazine. With the publication of *Chicago Poems* (1916), Sandburg, making use of a vocabulary and idiom taken from the people he knew and not from the poetical tradition of the romantics, became a prominent figure in American letters. In *Cornhuskers* (1918) the same colloquial vein was continued, with the addition of the impressionistic note exemplified by "Grass," "Cool Tombs," and "Fog." Sandburg has not limited his work to poetry; *Rootabaga Stories* (1922), *Rootabaga Pigeons* (1923), and *Palato Face* (1930) are juveniles; he is famous not only for his readings of his own work but also as a collector and singer of American folk songs and ballads (*The American Song Bag*, 1927, contains some 100 songs not until then collected). His poetry includes *Smoke and Steel* (1920), *Slabs of the Sunburnt West* (1922), *Good Morning, America* (1928), *Early Moon* (1930), and *The People, Yes* (1936). He is noted as a biographer of Lincoln; *Abraham Lincoln—The Prairie Years* (2 vols., 1926) was followed by *Abraham Lincoln—The War Years* (4 vols., 1939; awarded the 1940 Pulitzer prize in history). He was coauthor with Paul M. Angle of *Mary Lincoln, Wife and Widow* (1932) and collaborated with F. H. Meserve in *Photographs of Abraham Lincoln* (1944). He wrote a biography of his brother-in-law Steichen the Photographer (1929). He is also author of *Storm Over the Land* (1942), *Home Front Memo* (1943), and the novel *Remembrance Rock* (1948). His *Complete Poems*, published in 1950, won the 1951 Pulitzer prize in poetry.

Sandby (sandr'bi), **Paul**. b. at Nottingham, England, 1725; d. at London, Nov. 7, 1809. English landscape painter, the founder of the English school of water-color painting. He studied at London, and in 1746 was appointed by the Duke of Cumberland draftsman to the survey of the Highlands. In 1751 he retired to Windsor and devoted himself to water-color painting.

Sandeau (sänd'sə), (**Léonard Sylvain**) **Jules**. b. at Aubusson, Creuse, France, Feb. 19, 1811; d. at Paris, April 24, 1883. French novelist and dramatist. Having made the acquaintance of George Sand, he accompanied her to Paris in 1831, where they embarked upon a literary career. For about a year they lived and worked together, and their articles were published in *Le Figaro*. In 1833, their liaison at an end, Sandeau went to Italy. He returned to Paris in 1834. In 1853 he was made librarian of the Mazarin Library, and curator in 1859. He wrote, under the joint nom de plume "Jules Sand," in collaboration with George Sand, the novel *Rose et Blanche* (1831). Independently he wrote the novel *Marianna* and others. He wrote in collaboration with Émile Augier the comedies *Mlle. de la Seiglière* (1848) and *Le Gendre de Monsieur Poirier* (1854).

Sandeman (sandr'em'an), **Robert**. b. at Perth, Scotland, 1718; d. at Danbury, Conn., April 2, 1771. Scottish elder; son-in-law of John Glas. He was one of the founders of the Sandemanians or Glassites, served in churches of the denomination in Great Britain, and came to America (1764) to found congregations in New England.

Sandemanians (sandr'em'ni'anz). [Also, *Glassites*.] Religious denomination, followers of Robert Sandeman, a zealous disciple of John Glas. Among the distinctive practices of the body were community of goods, abstinence from blood and from things strangled, love feasts, and weekly celebration of the communion. In Scotland members were called *Glassites*.

Sandemose (sandr'em'ōz), **Aksel**. b. at Nykøbing, Denmark, March 19, 1899—. Danish-Norwegian novelist. After a much-traveled youth, including visits to the U.S. and Canada as a sailor, he left his native Denmark and chose to write his remaining books in Norwegian.

Sanderff (zandr'fer), **Baron von**. Title of *Economo, Constantin*.

Sanders (zandr'sərs), **Otto Liman von**. See *Liman von Sanders, Otto*.

Sanderson (sandr'sən), **Robert**. b. either at Sheffield or Giltwhaite Hall, near Rotherham, Yorkshire, England, Sept. 19, 1857; d. at his palace of Buckden, Huntingdonshire, England, Jan. 29, 1863. English bishop and writer. He was educated at Lincoln College, Oxford, took

orders in 1811, in 1831 was a royal chaplain, and was regius professor of divinity at Oxford (1846-48). At the Restoration (1660) he was created bishop of Lincoln. The *Cases of Conscience*, his most celebrated work, composed of deliberate judgments on points of morality, was published after his death. His *Compendium of Logic* was published in 1618.

Sanderson, Robert. b. at Eggleston Hall, Durham, England, July 27, 1660; d. Dec. 25, 1741. English antiquary.

Sandersville (sandr'svīl). City in C Georgia, county seat of Washington County: residential community. 4,480 (1950).

Sandford and Merton (sandr'ford; mēr'tən), **History of**. Popular book about education, by Thomas Day, published in 1783-89.

Sandgate (sandr'gāt). Former urban district, and a small town, in SE England, in Kent, situated on the English Channel, ab. 2 mi. SW of Folkestone. It has no direct rail service, being reached by rail to Folkestone, ab. 70 mi. SE of London. 2,597 (1931).

Sandham (sandr'dam), **Henry**. b. at Montreal, Canada, 1842; d. at London, June 21, 1910. Canadian painter and illustrator. As an illustrator he was connected with many publishing houses in America and Europe. His paintings consist chiefly of portraits and historical scenes. He was a charter member of the Royal Canadian Academy of Art (1880).

Sandhurst (sandr'həst). Parish in Berkshire, England, ab. 33 mi. SW of London. It is the seat of the Royal Military College, and near it is the Staff College.

Sandhurst. Former name of *Bendigo*.

Sandia (sänd'ä). Small North American Pueblo Indian village near Albuquerque, N.M. The common mistake of referring to the Sandia Indians as Hopi is explained by the fact that when Sandia was burned by the Spanish in 1682 the survivors took refuge with the Hopi Indians; and the group which was led back to Sandia (1742) by two friars was referred to by them as "Hopi converts." They were and are Tiwa Indians, however, and speak Tiwa, one of the languages in the Tanoan family.

San Diego (san dē.ä'gō). City in S California, county seat of San Diego County, on the Pacific Ocean SE of Los Angeles: fishing, canning, and resort center. It is the site of a major U.S. naval base, and has manufactures of airplanes. It was founded in 1760. Pop. 203,341 (1940), 334,387 (1950).

San Diego. City in S Texas, county seat of Duval County, W of Corpus Christi. 4,397 (1950).

San Diego, Cape. [Spanish, *Cabo San Diego* (sán dyä'gō).] Cape at the E extremity of the main island of Tierra del Fuego, in S Argentina.

San Diego de Alcalá (sán dyä'gō dā ä'l.kä.lä'), **Mission of**. Mission founded by Father Junípero Serra in S California in 1769; the oldest of the missions in that state. There are remains of the buildings ab. 6½ mi. N of the city of San Diego.

San Diego de los Baños (dā lōs bā'nyōs). See *San Antonio de los Baños*.

Sandino (sandr'ä'nō), **Augusto César**. b. at Niquinohomo, Nicaragua, 1893; assassinated at Managua, Nicaragua, Feb. 21, 1934. Nicaraguan revolutionary general. He joined (1926) the revolution of Juan Bautista Sacasa and José María Moncada against Adolfo Díaz and Diego Manuel Chamorro. He protested against U.S. intervention, refused to abide by the Stimson-Moncada agreement (May, 1927, providing for armistice on condition of U.S. supervision of elections), and was outlawed by the U.S. state department. He led a guerrilla campaign (1927-33) against U.S. Marines until amnestied (1933) upon U.S. withdrawal, and thereafter conducted a cooperative farm project until seized and executed, possibly by order of President Sacasa.

Sandler (sänd'lär), **Rickard Johannes**. b. at Torsåker, Sweden, Jan. 29, 1884—. Swedish political leader and journalist, foreign minister during the decade prior to World War II. He edited (1917-18) the newspaper *Ny Tid*, and served as secretary of state in the finance ministry (1918-21), minister without portfolio (1920, 1921-23), finance minister (1920), and minister of trade (1924-25).

He held (January, 1925-June, 1926) the premiership, and was director (1926 et seq.) of the central statistical office. After serving (September, 1932-June, 1936; September, 1936-December, 1939) as foreign minister, he became (1941) governor of the county of Gävleborg.

Sandman (sand'man'). In general European and American folklore, a nursery character who makes children sleepy by throwing sand in their eyes.

Sandö (sän'é'). One of the Faeroe Islands. Area, 43 sq. mi.; pop. ab. 1,500.

Sandomierz (sän.dö'myesh). [Russian, *Sandomir* (sän.dö.mér)]. Town in C Poland, in the *województwo* (province) of Kielce, situated on the Wisługa River near the influx of the San River, ab. 52 mi. SE of Kielce. It has a Gothic cathedral of the 14th century, a Romanesque church of the 13th century, and a town hall, partly in the Gothic, partly in the Renaissance style, of the 16th century. Once one of the chief cities of Poland, it was destroyed by the Swedes in 1656, passed to Austria in 1795, to Russia in 1815, and to Poland in 1919. In World War II it was entered by the Russians on Aug. 16, 1944. Pop. 8,357 (1946).

San Domingo (san dö.ming'gō). A former name of the Dominican Republic.

San Donà di Piave (sän dö.nä' dö pyä'vä). Town and commune in NE Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Veneto, in the province of Venezia, situated on the Piave River ab. 20 mi. NE of Venice. It was almost entirely destroyed in World War I. Pop. of commune, 22,849 (1936); of town, 8,379 (1936).

Sándor (shän'dör). Countess Pauline. See Metternich-Winneburg, Princess Pauline.

Sandoval (sän.dö.bäl'). **Gonzalo de**. b. at Medellín, Estremadura, Spain, 1496; d. at Palos de la Frontera, Spain, probably in December, 1528. Spanish soldier, one of the principal lieutenants of Hernando Cortés in the conquest of Mexico (1519-21).

Sandoval, Prudencio de. b. c1560; d. at Pamplona, Spain, March 17, 1621. Spanish historian.

Sandoval Silva y Mendoza (sän.dö.bäl' sel'nä ē men.dō'thā). **Gaspar de la Cerda**. See Cerda **Sandoval Silva y Mendoza, Gaspar de la**.

Sandow (san'dō; German, zän'dō), **Eugene**. b. at Königsberg, in East Prussia, 1867; d. 1925. German advocate of physical culture and wrestler. He founded a magazine on physical culture and traveled widely to propagate his muscle-building exercises.

Sandown-Shanklin (san'doun shang'klin). Urban district in S England, in the Isle of Wight, situated on the E coast of the island, ab. 12 mi. SW of Portsmouth. The town is a seaside resort. 12,693 (1951).

Sandpoint (sand'point). City in N Idaho, county seat of Bonner County. 4,265 (1950).

Sandra Belloni (san'dra bel'ō'ni). Novel by George Meredith, published in 1864. The work originally appeared under the title *Emilia in England*. Its sequel is *Vittoria* (1866).

Sandre (sändr), **Thierry**. [Pseudonym of **Charles Moulié**]. b. at Bayonne, France, 1890-. French novelist. Author of *Apologie pour les nouveaux riches* (1921), *Sulpicia* (1923), *Panrouille* (1926), and others.

Sandringham (sand'ring'am). English royal residence, near the coast of Norfolk, England, N of King's Lynn.

Sandroctottus (san.drō.kot'us) or **Sandrokottos** (san.drō.kot'os). [Also, **Chandragupta**]. d. c286 B.C.

The founder of the Maurya or Magadha kingdom in India (capital Patna). He reigned c322-c298 B.C. According to the Greek tradition he was an Indian king who in the time of Seleucus I (Seleucus Nicator) ruled over the Ganges and Prasi on the banks of the Ganges. He was of humble origin, and was the leader of a band of robbers before obtaining the supreme power. In the troubles following the death of Alexander, he extended his sway over the greater part of N India, conquering the Macedonians left by Alexander in the Punjab. Seleucus invaded his dominions, but did not succeed, and, concluding a peace, ceded to Sandroctottus his conquests in the Punjab and the country of the Paropamisus, receiving in return 500 war elephants. For many years afterward Seleucus had as his ambassador at the court of Sandroctottus, Megasthenes, to whose work entitled *India* later Greek writers were chiefly indebted for their

accounts of India. The king is supposed to have abdicated and later to have committed suicide. The identification of Chandragupta with Sandroctottus admits of no reasonable doubt. This identification is of the utmost importance to Indian chronology, in which everything depends upon the date of Chandragupta as ascertained from that of Sandroctottus as given by the classical writers. Hindu and Buddhist writers are entirely silent as to Alexander, but show that Chandragupta overthrew the dynasty of the Nandas and "established freedom in India by the help of robbers." His capital was Pataliputra (in Greek Palibothra), the modern Patna. The dynasty of the Nandas is often spoken of as the "nine Nandas," meaning "nine descents," or, according to some, "the last king Mahapadma and eight sons." Mahapadma Nanda was a son of a Sudra (the lowest of the four castes of India), and so by law a Sudra himself. He was a tyrant. The Brahman Chanakya is represented as having brought about his fall. Chandragupta was then raised to the throne and founded the Mauryan dynasty, of which the great Asoka was the third king. The commentator on the Vishnupurana says that he was a son of Nanda by a low-caste woman named Mura (whence he and his descendants were called Mauryas). The Buddhists claim that the Mauryas were of the same family with Buddha, the Sakyas.

Sands (sandsz), **Comfort**. b. on the Cowneck (now called, from him, Sands' Point), Long Island, N.Y., Feb. 26, 1748; d. at Hoboken, N.J., Sept. 22, 1834. American merchant. He established himself (1769) as a merchant at New York, where he became active in the Revolutionary cause, served as a member of the New York constitutional convention and the committee of public safety, and fled from the city upon its occupation by British forces. He was auditor general (1776-82) of New York province and state, helped found (1784) the Bank of New York (of which he was a director), and served (1794-98) as president of the chamber of commerce.

Sands, Robert Charles. b. at Flatbush, Long Island, N.Y., May 11, 1799; d. at Hoboken, N.J., Dec. 16, 1832. American poet and author. He was associated with W. C. Bryant and G. C. Verplanck in the authorship of the annual *Talisman* (1828-30). His works were edited by Verplanck (1834).

Sands, William Franklin. b. at Washington, D.C., July 29, 1874; d. June 18, 1946. American diplomat.

Sand Springs (sand). City in NE Oklahoma, in Tulsa County: industrial suburb of Tulsa. 6,994 (1950).

Sandusky (san.dus'ki, san-). [Former name, **Sandusky City**.] City in N Ohio, county seat of Erie County, on Sandusky Bay: second largest Great Lakes coal-shipping port. It is a major center for fresh-water fish, and has manufactures of wine, metal products, and paper. It was made county seat in 1838. Pop. 29,375 (1950).

Sandusky Bay. Arm of Lake Erie, near Sandusky, Ohio. Length, ab. 20 mi.

Sandusky River. River in Ohio which flows into Sandusky Bay at Sandusky. Length, ab. 135 mi.

Sandviken (sänd've'ken). Town in C Sweden in the *län* (county) of Gävleborg, situated on the N shore of Lake Stör, NW of Stockholm. It has important steelworks, producing cold plated steel, saws, and steel tools. 18,151 (1949).

Sandwich (sand'wich). Municipal borough and former seaport in SE England, in Kent, situated on the river Stour near the coast E of the South Downs, ab. 10 mi. N of Dover, ab. 91 mi. SE of London by rail. It is one of the Cinque Ports (and like the others, is no longer a seaport). It is located on the N edge of the East Kent coal field, in a hop-growing district. 4,142 (1951).

Sandwich. City in N Illinois, in De Kalb County: manufactures of agricultural equipment. 3,027 (1950).

Sandwich. Town in SE Massachusetts, in Barnstable County, on Cape Cod Bay at the W end of the Cape Cod peninsula. It is a summer resort. Settled in 1636 or 1637, it was the site of a factory where the pressed ware known as Sandwich glass was made from c1825 to 1888. Pop. 2,418 (1950).

Sandwich, **Earl of**. Title held by various members of the **Montagu** (or **Mountagu**) family.

Sandwich Bay. Inlet on the E coast of Labrador, a few miles S of Hamilton Inlet.

Sandwich Island. See *Efate*.

Sandwich Islands. Former name of the *Hawaiian Islands*.

Sandwich Land. See *South Sandwich Islands*.

Sandwich Mountain. Mountain in C New Hampshire, on the boundary of Grafton and Carroll counties, ab. 43 mi. N of Concord. Elevation, ab. 4,071 ft.

Sandwip (sun'dwɪp). [Also: **Sundeep**, **Sundip**.] Island in Pakistan, in the state of East Bengal, situated in the Bay of Bengal at the mouth of the Meghna River. Length, ab. 30 mi.

Sandy Hook (sæn'di). Narrow sandy peninsula in E New Jersey, in Monmouth County, which projects into Lower New York Bay, ab. 16 mi. S of New York. Length, ab. 6 mi.

Sandy Hook Bay. Arm of Lower New York Bay, lying W of Sandy Hook.

Sandy River, Big. See *Big Sandy River*.

Sandys (sændz), **Edwin**. b. probably at Hawkshead, Lancashire, England, 1516; d. at Southwell, Nottinghamshire, England, July 10, 1588. English prelate, archbishop of York (1576-88). In 1553 he became vice-chancellor of Cambridge University. Staunchly anti-Roman Catholic, he refused to proclaim Queen Mary as the lawful sovereign of England, and was therefore imprisoned in the Tower of London. After the accession of Elizabeth he was made bishop of Worcester (1559) and of London (1570). He was one of the translators of the *Bishops' Bible* (1565).

Sandys, Sir Edwin. b. at Worcester, Dec. 9, 1561; d. at Northborne, Kent, October, 1629. English politician and author; son of Archbishop Edwin Sandys (1516-88). He was a member of Parliament (1586 *et seq.*) and sat in the first Parliament (1604) of James I, becoming prominent through his attacks on the monopolies. In 1613 he became the object of royal displeasure when he set forth the principle that there were constitutional limits to the power of both king and people. He was a member of the East India Company (1618 *et seq.*) and served on its committee (1619-23, 1625-29). A member of the Virginia Company's council in 1607, he became joint manager (1617) and treasurer (1619-20) of the company, and despite opposition from the king, which resulted in his imprisonment (1621) as a suspected plotter to establish a republican government in America, remained powerful in the councils of the company until its charter was revoked (1624) and Virginia became a crown colony. He was of aid to the Pilgrims in obtaining the charter for the *Mayflower*. He wrote *Europae Speculum* (1599), a work on religion on the Continent, where he had traveled from 1593 to 1599.

Sandys, George. b. at York, England, 1578; d. at Bexley Abbey, Kent, England, in March, 1644. English traveler and translator; brother of Sir Edwin Sandys (1561-1629). He was educated at Oxford, and began his travels in 1610. His records were a valuable contribution to early geography and ethnology. In 1615 he published a valuable account of a journey to Greece, Asia Minor, Palestine, and Egypt. He went to Virginia as colonial treasurer in 1621. He built the first water mill, the first ironworks, and the first ship in Virginia. He returned to England in 1624. He subsequently printed various religious works and a translation of Ovid's *Metamorphoses* (1621-26), and paraphrased the Psalms, the Book of Job, Ecclesiastes, and the Lamentations of Jeremiah.

Sandys, Sir John Edwin. b. in Leicestershire, England, May 19, 1844; d. at Cambridge, England, July 6, 1922. English scholar, best known for his *History of Classical Scholarship* (3 vols., 1903-08). He was also editor of many classical writers and a contributor to the Cambridge *History of English Literature*, *Social England*, and *Encyclopaedia Britannica*. Author of *The Literary Sources of Milton's Lycidas* (1914), *Roger Bacon* (1914), and others.

Sandys, Oliver. [Pseudonym of Mrs. Marguerite Florence Hélène Evans; additional pseudonym, Countess Barcynska; maiden name, Jervis.] b. at Henzada, Burma, 1894—. English novelist. Her books include *The Garment of Gold*, *The Green Caravan*, *Jinks*, *Mops*, *Whata-girl*, *Deputy Pet*, *Miss Paraffin*, and *Learn to Laugh Again*. As Countess Barcynska, she published *Honeyput*, *Tesha*,

Under the Big Top, *God and Mr. Aaronson*, *That Trouble Piece*, *Joy Comes After*, *Luck Is a Lady*, and *We Lost Our Way*.

San Estanislao (sæn es.tā.nēs.lā'ō). City in C Paraguay, in San Pedro department. Pop. ab. 15,000.

San Eugenio (sæn e.ō.hā.nyō). See *Artigas*, city.

Sanfelice (sæn.fā.lē'chā), **Giovanni Vicenzo**. See *Bagnuolo*, Count.

San Felice sul Panaro (sæn fā.lē'chā söl pā.nā'rō). Town and commune in N Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Emilia-Romagna, in the province of Modena, ab. 17 mi. NE of Modena; agricultural commune. The Castello d'Este escaped damage in World War II. Pop. of commune, 11,396 (1936); of town, 2,167 (1936).

San Felipe (sæn fā.lē'pā). Capital of Aconcagua province, in C Chile; an agricultural and mining center (copper and gold). 13,168 (1940).

San Felipe. North American Pueblo Indian village ab. 12 mi. N of Bernalillo, in N central New Mexico, on the Rio Grande. The language is a dialect of the Keresan family.

San Felipe. City in NW Venezuela, capital of Yaracuy state; agricultural products and copper. Pop., with suburbs, 18,060 (1950).

San Felipe de Arecibo (dā ā.rā.sē'pō). Full name of *Arecibo*.

San Felipe de Játiva (dā hā.tē.bā). See *Játiva*.

San Felipe de Puerto Plata (dā pwer'tō plā'tā). [Also: **Porto Plata**, **Puerto Plata**.] City on the N coast of the Dominican Republic, ab. 110 mi. NW of Ciudad Trujillo. 14,419 (1950).

San Ferdinando di Puglia (sæn fer.dē.nān'dō dē pō'lyā). Town and commune in SE Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Apulia, in the province of Foggia, situated near the Gulf of Manfredonia, ab. 30 mi. SE of Foggia. It was founded (1838) by Ferdinand II of the Two Sicilies. Pop. of commune, 11,702 (1936); of town, 11,484 (1936).

San Fernando (sæn fer.nān'dō). City in E Argentina, in Buenos Aires province; a suburb of the city of Buenos Aires, geographically within greater Buenos Aires but politically independent. 44,666 (1947).

San Fernando (sæn fer.nān'dō). City in S California, in Los Angeles County, surrounded by the city of Los Angeles, in the NE part of that city. 12,992 (1950).

San Fernando (sæn fer.nān'dō). Capital of Colchagua province, in C Chile. It was founded in 1742. Pop. 14,419 (1940).

San Fernando. Municipality of Cebu province, in C Philippines. It is situated in the E part of Cebu island. 18,050 (1939).

San Fernando. Municipality in the Philippines, port and the capital of La Union province, in the W part of Luzon. It is situated on a bay N of Lingayen Gulf. 23,320 (1939).

San Fernando. Municipality in the Philippines, capital of Pampanga province, in C Luzon. It is situated on the Rio Grande de Pampanga ab. 20 mi. N of Manila Bay. 35,660 (1939).

San Fernando. [Former name, *Isla de León*.] City in S Spain, in the province of Cádiz, situated on an island in the Bay of Cádiz, ab. 8 mi. SE of Cádiz; saltworks. It has manufactures of esparto fabrics, hats, sails, and rope, and is the site of a marine academy and observatory (San Fernando is one of the largest naval stations in Spain). The town occupies the site of an ancient Carthaginian settlement. 38,581 (1940).

San Fernando. [Full name, *San Fernando de Apure* (dā ā.pō'rā).] Town in C Venezuela, capital of Apure state, on the Apure River at the mouth of the Portuguesa River, ab. 187 mi. SW of Caracas; trading center for alligator hides. 13,377 (1950).

San Filippo d'Argirò (sæn fē.lē'pō dār.jē.rō'). See *Agira*.

Sanford (san'ford). City in C Florida, county seat of Seminole County, on Lake Monroe, S of Jacksonville, in a celery-producing region. 11,935 (1950).

Sanford. Town (in Maine the equivalent of township in many other states) and unincorporated village in SW Maine, in York County, ab. 31 mi. SW of Portland. It has manufactures of robes and blankets. Pop. of town, 15,177 (1950); of village, 11,094 (1950).

Sanford. Town in C North Carolina, county seat of Lee County; marketing center for tobacco and cotton; manufactures of pottery, 10,013 (1950).

Sanford, Edmund Clark. b. at Oakland, Calif., Nov. 10, 1859; d. Nov. 22, 1924. American psychologist.

Sanford, Edward Terry. b. at Knoxville, Tenn., July 23, 1865; d. March 8, 1930. American jurist. He served (c1903-23) as judge of the U.S. district court for the middle and eastern districts of Tennessee and as an associate justice (1923-30) of the U.S. Supreme Court.

San Francisco (sán frán.sēs'kō). City in C Argentina, in Córdoba province, ab. 310 mi. NW of Buenos Aires. 24,354 (1947).

San Francisco (sán frán.sis'kō). [Former name, Yerba Buena.] City in C California, county seat of San Francisco County, on San Francisco Bay, on the N part of a peninsula between the bay and the Pacific Ocean. It possesses one of the finest harbors in the world, and is a leading U.S. shipping port. It is connected to the E shore of the bay by the San Francisco-Oakland Bay Bridge and to the N shore by the Golden Gate Bridge. The Spanish mission of San Francisco de Asís (later Mission Dolores), which was established here in 1776, was secularized in 1834. The village of Yerba Buena, founded in 1835, developed into the city of San Francisco, a name which it assumed in 1847. A U.S. man-of-war took possession of it in 1846, and it became an important place in 1849 as a result of the discovery of gold (1848). It was devastated by six fires in 1849-51. In 1850 it was incorporated as a city. It was in large part destroyed by earthquake and fires beginning on April 18, 1906. The city hall was destroyed, but the mint and the post office were saved (the loss of life was finally estimated to have been upwards of 500, and the property loss was set at between 350 million and 500 million dollars). Pop. 634,536 (1940), 775,357 (1950).

San Francisco (sán frán.sēs'kō), Cape. Cape on the W coast of Ecuador.

San Francisco Bay (sán frán.sis'kō). Landlocked inlet of the Pacific, in California. The entrance to it from the ocean is by the passage called the Golden Gate, on the NW side of San Francisco city. It extends SE for ab. 40 mi., widening at its center to ab. 12 mi. San Pablo Bay is an extension of it toward the N.

San Francisco Conference. Meeting (April 25-June 26 1945) at San Francisco of delegates from 50 nations which gave final shape to the United Nations. With a rotating chairmanship, and working through four main commissions, the conference was marked by debates over the admission of Argentina and the provisional government of Poland, trusteeship arrangements, the place of regional arrangements within the United Nations, and in particular the veto power of the Big Five within the Security Council. The claims of small nations were enunciated by Foreign Minister Herbert Evatt of Australia. The veto question was settled finally by a distinction between "procedural" and "substantive" questions. The United Nations Charter was signed on June 26.

San Francisco de Asís (sán frán.sēs'kō dā ā.sēs'), Mission of. Original name of Dolores, Mission.

San Francisco de la Espada (dā lā es.pā'ra), Mission of. Franciscan mission founded in 1731, on the San Antonio River, ab. 9 mi. S of San Antonio, Tex.

San Francisco del Oro (del ó'ro). City in N Mexico, in Chihuahua state, 10,809 (1940).

San Francisco del Rincón (del rēng.kōn). City in C Mexico, in Guanajuato state, 12,015 (1940).

San Francisco de Macoris (dā mā.kō.rēs'). City in N Dominican Republic, capital of Duarte province. 16,152 (1950).

San Francisco Peaks. Highest mountain group in Arizona. Its chief summit (Humphreys Peak) is ab. 12,700 ft. in elevation.

San Francisco Symphony Orchestra. Concert ensemble established in 1911. Among its conductors have been Henry Hadley, Alfred Herz, and Pierre Monteux.

San Fratello (sán frā.tel'lō). Town and commune in SW Italy, on the island of Sicily, in the province of Messina, situated near the N shore of the island, ab. 54 mi. W of Messina; agricultural commune; cheese production.

In 1754 and 1922 the town was destroyed by landslides. Pop. of commune, 10,737 (1936); of town, 7,665 (1936). **San Fruetoso** (sán frōk.twō.sō). See **Tacuarembó**.

San Gabriel (sán gā'brī.əl). City in S California, in Los Angeles County, ab. 10 mi. E of Los Angeles; residential suburb of Los Angeles. 20,343 (1950).

San Gabriel Arcangel (sán gā.brē.əl' ār.kān'el), Mission of. Franciscan mission (the fourth) in California, founded by Father Junípero Serra in September, 1771, in what is now the city of San Gabriel.

Sangai (sáng.gī'). See **Sangay**.

Sangallo (sáng.gāl'lō), Antonio da. [Called **Sangallo the Elder**.] b. 1450; d. 1543. Italian architect and military engineer; brother of Giuliano da Sangallo.

Sangallo, Antonio da. [Called **Sangallo the Younger**.] b. at Mugello, near Florence, Italy, 1485; d. at Terni, Italy, 1546. Italian architect; nephew of Giuliano da Sangallo. He worked on the Vatican, Farnese Palace, and other buildings at Rome.

Sangallo, Francesco da. b. 1493; d. 1570. Florentine sculptor; son of Giuliano da Sangallo. His best works are the statues of the Bishop of Cortona in the Florentine Certosa and the Bishop of Nocera in the cloisters of San Lorenzo.

Sangallo, Giuliano da. b. at Florence, Italy, 1445; d. there, Oct. 20, 1516. Italian architect, military engineer, and sculptor. He went to Rome and in 1465 began the famous album of the Barberini Library, a book of sketches of antique monuments many of which have since been destroyed. He entered the service of Pope Paul II as mason, and later as superintendent of the Tribune of Saint Peter's. In 1478 he fortified the city of Castellina and defended it against a siege directed by Francesco di Giorgio Martini. About 1489 he built the octagonal sacristy of Santo Spirito at Florence. In 1492 he commenced the cloister of Cestello and Santa Maria Maddalena de Pazzi, using an Ionic capital found at Fiesole as a model for his order. He was at this time especially attached to the Cardinal della Rovere (later Pope Julius II), and executed a long series of works for him. He was probably in France with the cardinal c1494, and returned to Italy in 1497. From this time until the accession of Della Rovere as Julius II (1503), Giuliano was engaged on many important works, the chief of which is the Palazzo Gondi at Florence, the sculptured decorations of which are by his own hand. After the accession of Julius II Giuliano associated himself with Michelangelo in the competition with Raphael and Bramante in designs for the works of Saint Peter's. On the accession of Leo X he was associated with Raphael in the work on Saint Peter's (c1514). In 1516 he made a design for the façade of San Lorenzo at Florence.

Sangamon (sáng.gā.mon). River in C Illinois, joining the Illinois River ab. 45 mi. NW of Springfield. Length, including the North Fork, 225 mi.

Sangar Strait (sáng.gär). See **Tsugaru Strait**.

Sangay (sáng.gī'). [Also, **Sangai**.] Active volcano in the Andes of Ecuador, ab. 20 mi. S of Quito. Elevation, ab. 17,459 ft.

Sang des autres (sán dā.zōtr), Le. Existentialist novel (1946; Eng. trans., *The Blood of Others*, 1949) by Simone de Beauvoir.

Sanger (sáng'ēr). City in C California, in Fresno County, N of Los Angeles, in a grape and plum producing area. 6,400 (1950).

Sanger, Margaret. [Maiden name, **Higgins**.] b. at Corning, N.Y., 1853-. American nurse and a leader of the birth-control movement. She was indicted (1915) for violation of a postal regulation that prohibited sending information about birth control through the mails (such material was long classified as a type of pornographic literature), but the case was dropped after protests from physicians, social workers, and others to President Wilson. She was arrested (1916) for conducting a birth-control clinic at Brooklyn, N.Y. She organized (1921) the first American Birth Control Conference at New York, traveled (1922) on a world tour to publicize the movement, and was founder and first president (until 1928) of the American Birth Control League. Author of *What Every Girl Should Know* (1916), *What Every Mother Should Know* (1917), *My Fight for Birth Control* (1931), *Margaret Sanger: An Autobiography* (1938), and other books.

Sangerhausen (zāng.ér.hou'zhen). Town in C Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Saxony-Anhalt, Russian Zone, formerly in the province of Saxony, Prussia, situated in the Goldene Aue district, near the Harz Mountains, ab. 37 mi. NE of Erfurt: machine, lumber, foodstuff industries. 16,220 (1946).

San Germano (sān jer.má'nō). Former name of Cassino.

San Gerónimo de Taos (san je.ron'i.mō de tous). See Taos, Pueblo Indian community.

San Gimignano (sān jē.mē.nyā'nō). Town and commune in C Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Tuscany, in the province of Siena, ab. 20 mi. NW of Siena: marketing center of an agricultural district. It is known for its numerous medieval towers, walls, and gates. The old town hall dates from 1239; the new town hall (1288) has murals by Memmi and Gozzoli, and other art treasures. The cathedral (consecrated 1148, rebuilt 1456), has murals by Fredi, Bartoli, Gozzoli, Ghirlandajo, and others. The Church of Sant'Agostino has 17 famous murals by Gozzoli. The town has long been famous also for its many and various towers (some attached to structures already cited, and others standing alone); of the 72 believed once to have existed, 13 still stood before World War II. Although some were slightly damaged in 1944, none were destroyed. However, some other buildings of tourist interest were considerably damaged, the worst hit being the cathedral. Pop. of commune, 11,270 (1936); of town, 3,460 (1936).

San Giorgio a Cremano (sān jōr'jō ā krā.mā'nō). Town and commune in S Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Campania, in the province of Napoli, situated on the slopes of Mount Vesuvius, near the Bay of Naples, ab. 3 mi. E of Naples: agricultural trading center. Pop. of commune, 13,023 (1936); of town, 12,298 (1936).

San Giovanni in Fiore (sān jō.vān'ēn fi.yō'rā). Town and commune in S Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Calabria, in the province of Cosenza, ab. 25 mi. E of Cosenza: agricultural trade. Pop. of commune, 14,556 (1936); of town, 13,440 (1936).

San Giovanni in Persiceto (ēn per.sē.chā'tō). Town and commune in N Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Emilia-Romagna, in the province of Bologna, ab. 15 mi. NW of Bologna: numerous medieval buildings have been preserved. Pop. of commune, 20,859 (1936); of town, 5,321 (1936).

San Giovanni Rotondo (rō.tōn'dō). Town and commune in SE Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Apulia, in the province of Foggia, ab. 20 mi. NE of Foggia: agricultural commune. Pop. of commune, 13,893 (1936); of town, 12,920 (1936).

San Giovanni Valdarno (vāl.dār'nō). Town and commune in C Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Tuscany, in the province of Arezzo, situated on the Arno River between Florence and Arezzo: agricultural trading center. It also has lignite mines, iron and steel works, and a glass industry. The churches of San Giovanni Battista, San Lorenzo, and Santa Maria delle Grazie contain paintings of some interest (the latter two were both badly damaged in World War II). Pop. of commune, 10,631 (1936); of town, 8,336 (1936).

San Giuliano (sān jō.lyā'nō). Marchese di. [Title of Antonino Paternò Castelli.] b. at Catania, Italy, Dec. 10, 1852; d. at Rome, Oct. 16, 1914. Italian diplomat, a chief promoter of the Triple Alliance between Austria, Germany, and Italy. He was undersecretary (1892) of agriculture, and minister (1899-1900) of mails and telegraph. After serving (1905-06) as minister of the exterior he was ambassador to London (1906-09) and Paris (1909-10) and again headed (1910-14) the foreign ministry. He died shortly after the outbreak of World War I, several months before Italy jettisoned the Triple Alliance in order to join the Allies.

San Giuliano, Monte. [Ancient name, Eryx.] Mountain near Trapani and near the W extremity of Sicily. The town of Eryx (later Monte San Giuliano, now Erice), on the mountain, was taken by the Romans in the first Punic War. It was the site of an ancient shrine of Aphrodite (probably established by the Phoenicians as a temple of Astarte), whose worship, as Venus Erycina, was intro-

duced to Rome at about the beginning of the second Punic War. Elevation, ab. 2,465 ft.

San Giuliano Terme (ter'mā). [Former name, Bagni (or Bagni di) San Giuliano.] Town and commune in C Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Tuscany, in the province of Pisa, NE of Pisa: major agricultural commune. It is also a health resort. In World War II the campanile, and much of the main building, of the parish church were destroyed. Pop. of commune, 22,204 (1936); of town, 1,353 (1936).

San Giuseppe Vesuviano (sān jō.zep'pā vā.zō.vyā'nō). Town and commune in S Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Campania, in the province of Napoli, situated on the E slope of Mount Vesuvius, ab. 12 mi. E of Naples. Lacrimae Christi wine is produced here. Pop. of commune, 13,658 (1936); of town, 6,099 (1936).

Sanguier (sān.nyā). Marc. b. 1873; d. at Paris, May 28, 1950. French Roman Catholic liberal politician and journalist, organizer of the movement Le Sillon ("The Furrow"), condemned (1910) by Pope Pius X. Publisher of the newspapers *La Démocratie* (1910-14) and *La Jeune République* (1912 et seq.), he was a deputy (1919-24, 1945 et seq.), and was elected (November, 1944) honorary president of the Mouvement Républicain Populaire (MRP). He was an opponent of anti-Semitism, and was put in prison by the Germans during World War II.

Sangrado (sāng.grā'no). Doctor. Character in Alain René le Sage's *Gil Blas*. He resembles Doctor Sagredo in Vicente Martínez Espinosa's earlier *Marcos de Obregón*.

Sangreal (sāng.grē'al). See Grail.

Sangre de Cristo Range (sāng.grē de kris'tō). Range of the Rocky Mountains extending from near Salida, Colo., to the neighborhood of Santa Fe, N.M., including a southern portion locally known as the Culebra Range. The elevation of Blanca Peak, in this range, is ab. 14,390 ft.

Sangster (sāng'stēr), Margaret Elizabeth. b. at Brooklyn, N.Y., c1894— American writer; granddaughter of Margaret Elizabeth Munson Sangster (1838-1912). She was a contributing editor of the *Christian Herald* (1913 et seq.), and editor of *Smart Set*. She is the author of the radio serials *My True Story* and *Joyce Jordan*, *M.D.* Her books include the volume of verse *Cross Roads* (1919) and the novels *The Island of Faith* (1921), *Love Lightly* (1932), *Six Women Along the Way*, and *The Stars Come Close* (1936). She is also author of *Singing on the Road* (1936), *Little Letter to God* (1938), and other books.

Sangster, Margaret Elizabeth Munson. b. Feb. 22, 1838; d. June 4, 1912. American journalist, poet, and writer of juveniles. She was associate editor of *Heath and Home* (1872-75), of *The Christian at Work* (1873-79), and of *The Christian Intelligencer* (1879-1912), "Postmistress" of *Harper's Young People* (1882-89), and editor of *Harper's Bazar* (1889-99). She was on the staff of the *Christian Herald* from 1894, of the *Ladies' Home Journal* (1899-1904), and of the *Woman's Home Companion* (1904-12). Among her works are *Poems of the Household* (1882), *Winsome Womanhood* (1900), *Lyrics of Love* (1901), *Good Manners for All Occasions* (1905), *The Story Bible* (1905), *Happy School Days* (1909), *An Autobiography* (1909), *Ideal Home Life* (1910), *Easter Parables* (1912), and *My Garden of Hearts* (1913).

Sangu (sāng'gō). [Also: Sango (sāng'gō), Wasangu.] Bantu-speaking people of C and SW Tanganyika, in E Africa, inhabiting an area NE of Lake Tanganyika. Culturally and linguistically they are related to the Hehe and Bena.

Sanhedrin (san'hē.drin, san'hē-). [Also, Synedrium.] Body of men, or two distinct bodies, formerly at Jerusalem, having religious and judicial powers and functions. From the Mishna it would appear that the Sanhedrin was a kind of academic body, composed of teachers of the law, and concerned with interpretation of the scriptures; but in the New Testament and in the writings of Josephus it appears to have been a kind of high court, over which a high priest presided. Among modern scholars it is generally supposed that there were two Sanhedrins. One, composed of priests and aristocrats, headed by a high priest, was a kind of legislature in public affairs and a court with civil and criminal jurisdiction. The other, composed almost wholly of Pharisaic laymen, regulated the priesthood, the ritual, and the religious calendar.

fat, fāte, fār, āsk, fāre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pīne; not, nōte, mōve, nōr; up, lūte, pūll; ʔh, then; ǵ, d or j; ʂ, s or sh; ʈ, t or ch;

Perhaps the two Sanhedrins should be seen as a fragmentation, after the return from the Babylonian captivity, of the great assembly which seems to have existed before that epoch, and was considered to be a direct inheritor of the authority conferred by Moses on the 70 elders. The first Sanhedrin, in this view, long exercised powers of life and death, and even summoned Herod, at the height of his power, to appear before it; but after 70 A.D. there is no evidence of a Sanhedrin possessing political powers, while the Sanhedrin seen as a purely religious body, removed to Tiberias after the destruction of Jerusalem by Titus, persisted into the 5th century and gave rise to the early medieval schools of rabbinical scholarship. To what extent the Sanhedrin was involved in the trial and death of Jesus Christ is not at all clear. Jesus certainly appeared before civil authorities, namely Herod and Pilate, and before ecclesiastical authorities, namely Annas and Caiaphas, and it is generally supposed that the latter sat in judgment in his capacity as head of the Sanhedrin; but on the other hand, some scholars assert that the proceedings with respect to Jesus were irreconcilable with the procedures before the Sanhedrin as we know of them from Jewish sources.

Sanhitas (sān'hī.tāz). Books into which the hymns of the Sanskrit *Vedas* are collected.

Sani (sā'ne). In Hindu mythology, the god of bad luck and lord of the planet Saturn (called Sani by the Hindus). He is represented in many Indian households by an earthen pot of water, to which a special kind of pudding is offered and then eaten in his presence. His day, which corresponds to our Saturday, is also called Sani, and is a day of bad luck.

San Ildefonso (san il.de.fon'sō). Small North American Pueblo Indian village ab. 18 mi. NW of Santa Fe, N.M., on the Rio Grande. The San Ildefonso Indians are noted for their fine pottery, and profit by a big tourist trade. They still dance the buffalo dance annually to promote increase of animals; but most other dancing at San Ildefonso is done to entertain tourists. They speak Tewa, a language in the Tanoan family.

San Isidro (sān i.sē'thro). City in E Argentina, in Buenos Aires province: a suburb of the city of Buenos Aires, geographically within greater Buenos Aires but politically independent. 90,086 (1947).

San Isidro. Municipality in N Philippines, in Nueva Ecija province, N central Luzon: former capital of the province. It is situated on the Rio Grande de Pampanga, ab. 75 mi. N of Manila Bay. 12,095 (1939).

San Jacinto (san ja.sin'tō). River in S Texas, which flows into Galveston Bay N of Galveston. Length, ab. 120 mi.

San Jacinto, Battle of. Battle fought on the banks of the San Jacinto River, ab. 17 mi. SE of what is now Houston, Tex., between the Mexicans (1,600) under Santa Anna and the Texans (783) under Sam Houston on April 21, 1836. Santa Anna was completely defeated and was captured. This victory decided the independence of Texas.

San Jacinto National Forest. Former name of Cleveland National Forest.

San Joaquin (san wā.kēn'). River in California, which rises in the Sierra Nevada, traverses the fertile San Joaquin valley, and unites with the Sacramento near its entrance into Suisun Bay. Several dams have been built for hydroelectric power and for irrigation in the valley, which is one of the most productive agricultural regions in the U.S. Length, 350 mi.; it is navigable for large steamers to Stockton, and for small steamers for about two thirds of its course.

San Jorge (sān hōr'hā). River in NW Colombia, flowing NE to join the Cauca River. Length, ab. 225 mi.

San Jorge, Golfo. Spanish name of St. George, Gulf of.

San Jose (san.ō.zā', san hō.zā'). City in C California, county seat of Santa Clara County, ab. 48 mi. SE of San Francisco, on the Guadalupe and Coyote rivers: notable as a center for canning, and for the packing of dried fruits. California's first capital, it was the seat of the first California legislature (1849-50). 95,280 (1950).

San José (sān hō.sā'). Province in S Costa Rica. Capital, San José; area, 1,729 sq. mi.; pop. 281,822 (1953).

San José. City in S central Costa Rica, capital of the country and of San José province. It is a commercial and transportation center, with rail connections to the principal Costa Rican seaports, and international air service. Founded c1738, it became the capital early in the 19th century. It is the seat of the University of Costa Rica, which was established in 1843. Pop. 86,718 (1950).

San José. Department in S Uruguay, on the Río de la Plata. Capital, San José; area, 2,688 sq. mi.; pop. 98,627 (est. 1947).

San José. City in S Uruguay, capital of San José department: agricultural produce. Pop. ab. 30,000.

San José de Buenavista (dā bwā.nā.bēs'tā). Municipality in the Philippines, the capital of Antique province, on the SW coast of Panay island. 29,120 (1939).

San José de Cúcuta (dā kō'kō.tā). See *Cúcuta*.

San Juan (sān hwān; Anglicized, san won). See also *Guam*; see also under *Puerto Rico*.

San Juan. Province in W Argentina, lying E of Chile. Largely mountainous, the land is irrigated for the production of alfalfa, cereals, and fruit. There are undeveloped mineral deposits. Capital, San Juan; area, 34,910 sq. mi.; pop. 261,229 (1947).

San Juan. [Full name, *San Juan de la Frontera*.] City in W Argentina, capital of San Juan province, on the San Juan River ab. 625 mi. NW of Buenos Aires: railway center and river port. It was almost totally wrecked (1944) by an earthquake. 52,410 (1947).

San Juan. North American Pueblo Indian village ab. 25 mi. NW of Santa Fe, N.M., on the Rio Grande. The inhabitants (ab. 800) speak Tewa, one of the languages of the Tanoan family.

San Juan. [Also: *San Juan de Puerto Rico*, *San Juan Bautista*.] City in N Puerto Rico, on the Caribbean Sea: capital, seaport, and chief commercial city. It was founded in 1511. Pop. 222,839 (est. 1947).

San Juan (san won). City in S Texas, in Hidalgo County. 3,413 (1950).

San Juan (sān hwān; Anglicized, san won). Cape. Cape at the NE extremity of Puerto Rico.

San Juan Bautista (bōu.tēs'tā). See also *San Juan*, *Puerto Rico*; also *Villahermosa*, Mexico.

San Juan Bautista. City in S Paraguay, capital of Misiones department. Pop. ab. 12,000.

San Juan Capistrano (kā.pēs.trā'nō). Mission of. Franciscan mission founded by Father Junípero Serra in November, 1776, near the site of the present San Juan, in Orange County, Calif. The ruins of the missions have been in part restored.

San Juan de la Maquana (dā lā mā.gwā'nā). City in W Dominican Republic, capital of Benefactor province. 10,393 (1950).

San Juan de las Águilas (dā lās ā'gū.lās). See *Águilas*.

San Juan del Norte (del nōr'tā). [Also, *San Juan de Nicaragua*; former name, *Greytown*.] City in SE Nicaragua, in Zelaya department, at the mouth of the San Juan River. It is the only important Atlantic seaport of the republic. It was bombed and burned by Commander G. N. Hollins of the U.S. sloop-of-war *Cyane*, July 13, 1854. Pop. under 5,000 (est. 1941).

San Juan de los Lagos (dā lōs lā'gōs). [Also, *Lagos*.] Town in SW Mexico, in Jalisco state, E of Guadalajara. 5,792 (1940).

San Juan de los Morros (dā lōs mōr'rōs). [Also, *San Juan*.] City in N Venezuela, capital of Guárico state. 13,580 (1950).

San Juan de Nicaragua (dā nē.kā.rā'gwā). See *San Juan del Norte*.

San Juan de Puerto Rico (dā pwer'tō rē'kō). See *San Juan*, Puerto Rico.

San Juan de Ulúa (dā ō.lō'ā). [Often called *San Juan de Ulloa* (ō.yō'ā).] Fort on a small island of the same name, protecting the harbor of Veracruz, Mexico. It was built in the 17th century, was long the strongest fort in Mexico, and has had an important place in the history of the country. It was the last post held by the Spaniards in North America, capitulating Nov. 19, 1825.

San Juan Hill. Locality in Cuba ab. 4 mi. SE of Santiago de Cuba. It was attacked and captured by U.S. troops July 1, 1898, in the Spanish-American War. The attack was carried out by American infantry under General J. F.

Kent and a division of dismounted cavalry including the Rough Riders led by Theodore Roosevelt.

San Juan Islands. Group of islands between the Strait of Georgia and Puget Sound, belonging to the state of Washington. The principal islands are San Juan, Orcas, Lopez, and Shaw.

San Juan Mountains (or Range). Range of the Rocky Mountains, including all the mountains of SW Colorado S of the Gunnison River and W of San Luis Valley. Peak elevation, over 14,000 ft.

San Juan Question. Dispute between the U.S. and Great Britain concerning the possession of the San Juan Islands in the Gulf of Georgia, SE of Vancouver, which arose through different interpretation of the Oregon Treaty of 1846. They were occupied jointly by British and American garrisons in 1859. By the treaty of Washington (1871) the question was referred to the arbitration of the emperor of Germany, who decided (October, 1872) in favor of the U.S.

San Juan River. River in W Argentina, in the province of San Juan, flowing into a lagoon on the border of Mendoza province. Length, ab. 250 mi.

San Juan River. River in S Bolivia, a tributary of the Pilaya and subtributary of the Pilcomayo. Length, ab. 300 mi.

San Juan River. River in W Colombia flowing SW to the Pacific Ocean. Length, ab. 190 mi.

San Juan River. River in SE Nicaragua, the outlet of Lake Nicaragua, flowing into the Caribbean Sea. The lower course forms part of the boundary between Nicaragua and Costa Rica. Length, ab. 108 mi.

San Juan Teotihuacán (tā'ō.tē'wā.kān'). Full name of Teotihuacán, Mexico.

Sanjurjo y Sacanell (sān.hōr'ñō ē sā.kā.nel'), José. b. in Portugal, 1872; d. 1936. Spanish soldier. He saw service in Cuba and Morocco, where he fought for 14 years, reaching the rank of general in 1920. After the disastrous defeat by Abd-el-Krim at Annual (1921) he remained in Morocco to aid in reversing the Spanish fortunes there and joined his old rival Primo de Rivera, after the latter's coup d'état, to carry on the Spanish offensive which finally, together with French efforts, subdued Abd-el-Krim in 1926. In 1931 he joined the republican regime but soon disagreed with his new friends and in 1932 participated in an insurrection against the new republic. He was tried and condemned to death for treason, but the sentence was commuted to life imprisonment and he was freed (against the advice of many republican leaders) by the amnesty of President Alcalá Zamora. He lived in exile in Portugal from 1934 to 1936, when he planned to join the nationalist forces of Generals Gonzalo Queipo de Llano and Francisco Franco at Seville. He died in an air accident on his way to Andalusia.

Sankaran Nair (sang'ka.ran nā'yér), Sir Chettur. b. in Madras, India, 1857; d. 1934. Indian jurist and statesman. One of the leading figures (1919-34) of the National Liberal Federation of India, he was a delegate (1922, 1923) to the imperial conferences. He presided over the Indian National Congress in 1897, and served in many public posts, notably as advocate general of Madras (1907), and as a member (1915-19) of the governor general's executive council. He acted as chairman (1925) of the National Liberal Federation's committee on Indians overseas. An advocate of social reforms among untouchables, he also favored abolition of communal electorates. He was editor of the *Madras Law Journal* and the *Madras Review*.

Sankey (sang'ki), Ira David. b. Aug. 28, 1840; d. Aug. 13, 1908. American evangelist, singer, and composer of popular religious music. He was associated in evangelistic work with D. L. Moody.

Sankey, John. [Title, 1st Viscount Sankey.] b. at Moreton, England, Oct. 26, 1866; d. Feb. 6, 1948. English jurist who served (1929-35) as lord chancellor of England. He served earlier (1914-28) as a judge of the King's Bench Division of the High Court of Justice. He was appointed (1919) chairman of the royal commission on organization and control of the coal industry, whose report supported state ownership of that industry. He was appointed (1930) a member of the Permanent Court of Arbitration at The Hague.

Sankhya (sāng'kya). [Also, **Samkhya**.] Second of the six systems of Hindu philosophy, ascribed to the sage Kapila in the 6th century a.c. It is a dualistic philosophy and repudiates the notion that matter can originate from spirit.

Sankhyakarika (sāng.kya.kā'ri.kā). In Sanskrit literature, a collection of memorial verses in which is given a summary of the Sankhya philosophy. It dates perhaps from the 6th century a.d.

Sankt (zāngkt). German and Scandinavian form of "Saint." For place names beginning with this element see under the abbreviated form, St.

San Lazzaro (sān lā'dzā.rō). [Also: **San Lazzaro** (lā'dzā.rō); English, **St. Lazarus**.] Small island 2 mi. S of Venice, now incorporated into the city of Venice.

San Lazzaro (sān lā'sā.rō). Colonial name of Campeche, city.

San Lazzaro Parmense (sān lā'dzā.rō pār.men'sā). Town and commune in N Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Emilia-Romagna, in the province of Parma, ab. 2 mi. SE of Parma, of which it is a suburb. The monastery, founded in 1285, was transformed into a tobacco factory in 1769, and later was made a reformatory. Pop. of commune, 10,325 (1936); of town, 717 (1936).

San Leandro (sān lē.an'drō). [Called the "Cherry City of California."] City in C California, E of San Francisco, near San Francisco Bay, in a cherry-orchard and dairy-producing region. 27,542 (1950).

San Lorenzo (sān lō.ren'sō). Cape. [Also: **Cape St. Laurence**; Spanish, **Cabo San Lorenzo**.] Cape on the W coast of Ecuador, NE of Jipijana.

San Lorenzo de la Frontera (dā lā frōn.tā'ra). [Also, **San Lorenzo**.] City in S Paraguay, in Central department. Pop. ab. 5,500.

Sanlúcar (sān.lō'kar), Duque de. A title of Olivares, Count of.

Sanlúcar de Barrameda (sān.lō'kar dā bār.rā.mā'rā). Town in S Spain, in the province of Cádiz, situated at the mouth of the Guadalquivir River, ab. 18 mi. N of Cádiz; a center for trade in sherry wine. The town is also a seaside resort. There is a Moorish castle, a castle of the dukes of Montpensier, a Gothic church of the 14th century, and some Roman remains. From here Columbus started out on his third transatlantic voyage in 1498, and Magellan on his voyage around the world in 1519. Pop. 32,848 (1940).

San Lucas (sān lō'kas), Cape. [Also, **Cape St. Lucas**.] Southernmost point of Lower California.

San Luis (sān lō'es'). Province in C Argentina, S of La Rioja, E of Mendoza, W of Córdoba, and N of La Pampa (Eva Perón Province); minerals, lumber, livestock, and agricultural products. Capital, San Luis; area, 28,520 sq. mi.; pop. 165,546 (1947).

San Luis. City in C Argentina, capital of San Luis province, ab. 465 mi. NW of Buenos Aires; trade center for horses, hides, and wool. 25,147 (1947).

San Luis. City in SE Cuba, in Oriente province. 9,873 (1943).

San Luis Obispo (sān lō'is ō.bis'pō). City in S California, county seat of San Luis Obispo County, NW of Los Angeles, ab. 8 mi. from the Pacific Ocean, at the base of the Santa Lucia Mountains. 14,180 (1950).

San Luis Obispo de Tolosa (sān lō'es' ō.bēs'pō dā tō.lō'sā), Mission of. Franciscan mission (the fifth) in California, founded by Father Junipero Serra in September, 1772, on the site of the present city of San Luis Obispo. The original buildings have been reconstructed.

San Luis Potosí (sān lō'es' pō.tō.sē'). State in C Mexico, bounded by Zacatecas, Coahuila, Nuevo León, Tamaulipas, Veracruz, Hidalgo, Querétaro, and Guanajuato. Much of the surface is mountainous or hilly, and it is rich in silver and other minerals, as well as in fertile lands. Capital, San Luis Potosí; area, 24,417 sq. mi.; pop. 855,336 (1950).

San Luis Potosí. City in C Mexico, capital of San Luis Potosí state, ab. 225 mi. NW of Mexico City; important silver refineries; railroad center. It was founded in 1576. Pop. 156,324 (1950).

San Luis Valley (sān lō'is). [Also, **San Luis Park**.] High, fertile valley (of the type called "parks") in the Rocky Mountains of S Colorado, in the upper course of

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mē, hér; pin, pñe; not, nôte, môve, nôr; up, lûte, pûll; ʔh, then; d, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

the Rio Grande. It is surrounded by the Sangre de Cristo (on the E), Sawatch (on the N), and San Juan (on the W) ranges. Elevation, ab. 8,000 ft.; length, ab. 120 mi.

San Marcello Pistoiese (sān mār.chel'lo pēs.tō.yā'sā). Town and commune in C Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Tuscany, in the province of Pistoia, situated in the Apennines ab. 13 mi. NW of Pistoia; metalworking industry. The Church of San Maresco suffered heavy damage in World War II. Pop. of commune, 10,559 (1936); of town, 1,239 (1936).

San Marco in Lamis (sān mār'kō ēn lā'r'rēs). Town and commune in SE Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Apulia, in the province of Foggia, situated in the Monte Gargano district, N of Foggia; agricultural district; stone quarries. Pop. of commune, 19,608 (1936); of town, 19,505 (1936).

San Marcos (sān mār'kōs). Department in SW Guatemala. Capital, San Marcos; area, 1,464 sq. mi.; pop. 230,987 (1953).

San Marcos (san mār'kōs). City in C Texas, county seat of Hays County; resort community and seat of a state teachers college. It was settled c1846. Pop. 9,980 (1950).

San Marcos (sān mār'kōs), **University of**. University at Lima, Peru. It is the oldest in America (founded in 1551), and one of the most famous in Spanish America.

San Marino (san mār'ē'nō; Italian, sām mār'ē'nō). Republic in S Europe, on the Italian peninsula, situated in mountainous surroundings on the borderline between the *compartimenti* (regions) of Emilia-Romagna and Marche, ab. 10 mi. SW of Rimini. The range of Mount Titano, with three tower-like peaks, fills almost the entire territory. The smallest republic of Europe, claiming to be its oldest state, it traces its origin back to a monastery founded in the 4th century. It preserved its independence against numerous barbaric invasions, owing to its nearly inaccessible location, became attached to the dukes of Urbino in the 13th century for protective purposes, and with Urbino was incorporated into the States of the Church in 1631, its independence being confirmed by Pope Urban VIII and frequently confirmed by his successors in later centuries. In World War II it was occupied by the Germans on Aug. 10, 1944, and by the British on Sept. 23, 1944. The constitution is based on democratic self-government: 20 representatives each of nobles, burghers, and peasants form the Grand Council; they are elected according to a system of proportional representation for six years, and themselves elect the Council of Twelve who, in turn, appoint two regents every six months. The treaty of friendship with Italy of June 28, 1897, was renewed March 31, 1939. It is a tourist center, with wine and cattle trade, and stone quarries. Buildings of interest to tourists were undamaged in World War II. Capital, San Marino; area, 38 sq. mi.; pop. 12,100 (1947).

San Marino. Capital of the republic of San Marino, picturesquely situated on a mountainous slope in the center of the republic. It has medieval walls and towers, and a castle of the 13th century. Pop. ab. 2,000.

San Marino (san mār'ē'nō). City in S California, in Los Angeles County, NW of Los Angeles: a residential community with one-family homes. It is the seat of the Huntington Art Gallery and Library. 11,230 (1950).

San Marte (sān mār'te). Pseudonym of Schulz, Albert.

San Martín (sān mār'tén). Department in C Peru, formed in 1906 from Loreto department. Capital, Moyobamba; area, 17,452 sq. mi.; pop. 141,730 (est. 1950).

San Martín, Cape. Cape in the province of Alicante, Spain, projecting into the Mediterranean directly S of Cape San Antonio.

San Martín, José Francisco de. b. at Yapeyú, Misiones, Argentina, Feb. 25, 1778; d. at Boulogne, France, Aug. 17, 1850. Latin American general and revolutionary leader, liberator of Chile from Spanish control, and a leader in the wars of independence in Argentina and Peru. As an officer in the Spanish army, he fought (1789-1811) in Africa and Europe. Early in 1812 he returned to Buenos Aires to join his fellow countrymen in their struggle for independence from Spain. In 1813 his extensive military experience brought him command of the army of the north. Thereafter the patriots had endeavored to strike the central Spanish power in Peru by way of Bolivia and, despite complete failure of two attempts,

expected San Martín to organize a third. Instead, he resolved to open a new line of operations through Spanish-occupied Chile. Effectively supported by the supreme director of the United Provinces of La Plata, Juan Martín de Pueyrredón, and by Bernardo O'Higgins, Chilean patriot leader in exile, San Martín organized and trained an army of invasion at Mendoza. In January, 1817, with 4,000 men, he began his celebrated march over the Andes by Uspallata Pass (12,800 ft. high) and the longer, more difficult Los Patos Pass, near Aconcagua. The victory of Chacabuco (Feb. 12, 1817) was followed two days later by the occupation of Santiago, capital of Chile. On March 19, 1818, San Martín was defeated at Cancha Rayada, but his brilliant victory at Maipo (April 5, 1818) virtually expelled the Spaniards from Chile. He had declined the office of supreme director of Chile in favor of O'Higgins, who now assisted him in the preparation of a joint Argentine-Chilean patriot force for the liberation of Peru. A small navy was organized under the command of the British Lord Thomas Cochrane and in August, 1820, the patriot army of 4,500 men sailed for the Peruvian coast. Mainly as the result of skillful maneuvers, San Martín was able to occupy Lima (July 10, 1821) and Callao soon after. On August 2, he was proclaimed protector of Peru. The approach of Simón Bolívar from the north with another liberating army made consultation between the two patriot generals advisable, but when the interview (July 26-27, 1822) between San Martín and Bolívar at Guayaquil threatened to become a struggle for leadership instead of an agreement on policies, San Martín generously gave way to his rival, satisfied that thus he could best achieve his purpose, the liberation of America from Spanish rule. Resigning his office to the newly convened Peruvian congress on Sept. 20, 1822, he left the country at once. The emancipation of Peru, the last Spanish stronghold, was completed by Bolívar. San Martín spent the rest of his life in Europe, living most of the time in quiet seclusion in France, convinced that his presence in Argentina would complicate the problems of establishing stable government there. Today he is honored for his moral grandeur as well as for his undisputed military genius and his statesmanship.

San Martín, Lake. Lake in the Andes Mountains of SW Argentina and SE Chile.

San Martín, Ramón Grau. See Grau San Martín, Ramón.

San Martín del Rey Aurelio (del rā'ou.rā'yō). Town in NW Spain, in the province of Oviedo, ab. 7 mi. SE of Oviedo: coal mines; agricultural and livestock trade. 18,151 (1940).

San Mateo (san mātē'ō). City in C California, in San Mateo County, S of San Francisco, near San Francisco Bay; suburban community. 41,782 (1950).

San Mateo County v. Southern Pacific Railroad Co., 116 U.S. 138 (1885). U.S. Supreme Court case notable chiefly for the argument of counsel Roscoe Conkling, who held that the word "person," as used in the Fourteenth Amendment, embraced corporations and hence safeguarded them equally against deprivation of life, liberty, and property without due process of law. The court announced its agreement with this position in *Santa Clara County v. Southern Pacific Railroad Co.* (1886).

San Matías (sān mātē'ās), **Gulf of**. [Spanish, *Golfo San Matías*.] Arm of the Atlantic, on the SE coast of Argentina.

Sanmen Bay (sān'mun'). [Also: **San-mun Bay**; Chinese, **Sanmen Wan** (wān').] Bay on the coast of the East China Sea, in the province of Chekiang, China, containing several islands, among them Niu-tau. On Feb. 28, 1899, Italy presented to China a demand for its lease as a coaling station and naval base, with the adjacent territory as a sphere of influence. The demand was supported by the British minister at Peiping, Sir Claude Macdonald, but was not granted by the Chinese government.

San Miguel (sān mē'gel'). Department in E El Salvador, between the Pacific Ocean and Honduras: gold and silver. Capital, San Miguel; area, 1,344 sq. mi.; pop. 172,266 (est. 1942).

San Miguel. Town in SE El Salvador, capital of San Miguel department, ab. 4 mi. E of San Salvador: center

of a coffee, cotton, henequen, and silver district. 26,831 (1950).

San Miguel, Duke Evaristo. b. c1780; d. at Madrid, May 29, 1862. Spanish politician and general. He was prominent in the revolution of 1820-23, was minister of foreign affairs in 1822, and was a leader in the events of 1854 that broke Cristina's power. He wrote a history of Philip II, and other works.

San Miguel, Gulf of. [Spanish, *Golfo de San Miguel*.] Eastern arm of the Bay of Panama, NE of Darien province.

San Miguel, Mission of. Franciscan mission established in July, 1797, in California on the site of the present San Miguel, on the Salinas River, ab. 33 mi. N of San Luis Obispo.

San Miguel de Allende (dā ā'yen'dā). [Also: *Allende, Allende San Miguel, San Miguel*.] Town in C Mexico, in Guajuato state, 9,030 (1940).

San Miguel de Salta (dā sā'l'tā). See *Salta*, city.

San Miguel de Tucumán (dā tō.kō.mān'). Full name of *Tucumán*, Argentina.

San Miguel Island (san migel'). Small island off the coast of S California, immediately NW of Santa Rosa.

San Miniato (sān mē.niā'tō). [Former name, *San Miniato al Tedesco* (āl tē.dēs'kō).] Town and commune in C Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Tuscany, in the province of Pisa, ab. 20 mi. W of Florence. It contains a 12th-century cathedral, with Romanesque façade, enlarged in the 15th and remodeled in the 16th century. The place was used as a stronghold by a number of German emperors, and was one of the centers of the Ghibelline faction in Tuscany; it was taken by Florence in 1389. Considerable damage was sustained in World War II by buildings of tourist interest, including the cathedral, the Palazzo Grifoni, and the churches of San Francesco and Santa Chiara. Repairs to most of these have now been completed or are being carried out. Pop. of commune, 21,463 (1936); of town, 3,082 (1936).

San Miniato. Church on a hill SE of Florence, Italy, on the other side of the Arno River. It was built before or in the early part of the 12th century, and, with its grounds covering the whole hill, is now used as a cemetery.

San-mun Bay (sān'mun'). See *Sanmen Bay*.

San Murezzan (sān mō.rēs'sān). Romanish name of *St.-Moritz*.

Sannazaro (sān.nā.dzā'rō). *Jacopo*. b. at Naples, Italy, July 28, 1458; d. there, April 27, 1530. Italian poet. He wrote in Italian the first modern pastoral romance, *Arcadia* (1504). He also wrote sonnets, and, in Latin, *De partu virginis* and other poems.

Sannicandro Garganico (sān.nē.kān'drō gār.gā'nā'kō). Town and commune in SE Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Apulia, in the province of Foggia, situated near the Adriatic Sea, ab. 25 mi. N of Foggia; agricultural trade center; large shipments of almonds. Pop. of commune, 14,366 (1936); of town, 14,314 (1936).

San Nicolás (sān nē.kō.lās'). [Full name, *San Nicolás de los Arroyos*.] City in E Argentina, in Buenos Aires province, ab. 140 mi. NW of the city of Buenos Aires; manufacturing and rail center, and seaport for wheat and cattle products. 25,029 (1947).

San Nicolas (sān nē.kō.lās'). Town in the W part of Ilocos Norte province, NW Luzon, Philippines. 8,844 (1948).

Sánnicolau-Mure (sān.nē.kō.lā'ōl.mā'rā). [Hungarian, *Nagyszentmiklós*; German, *Gross-Sankt-Nikolaus*.] Town in NW Rumania, in Banat, near the Mures River and the Hungarian border, NW of Timișoara. 9,789 (1948).

Sannois (sā.nwā). Town in N France, in the department of Seine-et-Oise, situated near the Seine River, N of Argenteuil. It manufactures precision instruments. 12,368 (1946).

Sanok (sā'nók). Town in S Poland, in the *województwo* (province) of Rzeszów, in the Carpathian Mountains, S of Rzeszów; manufactures of railroad cars, synthetic rubber and rubber products, and electrical appliances. During World War II, all its factories were burned to the ground; however, they have been reconstructed and put into operation. 11,176 (1946).

San Pablo (san pab'lō). Unincorporated community in C California, in Contra Costa County, NE of San Fran-

cisco, between San Francisco Bay and San Pablo Bay. 14,476 (1950).

San Pablo (sān pā'lō). City in the S part of Laguna province, Luzon, Philippines. 21,686 (1948).

San Pablo Bay (san pab'lō). Bay in California, connected with San Francisco Bay (of which it really forms a part) on the S. It contains Mare Island. Length, ab. 13 mi.

San Pedro (san pē'drō). Seaport in S California, in Los Angeles County, part of the city of Los Angeles.

San Pedro (sān pā'thro). Department in C Paraguay. Capital, San Pedro; area, 15,994 sq. mi.; pop. 53,951 (cst. 1945).

San Pedro. City in C Paraguay, capital of San Pedro department. 14,790 (cst. 1945).

San Pedro (san pē'drō). Unincorporated community in S Texas, in Nueces County. 8,127 (1950).

San Pedro Bay. Bay on the coast of S California, near Los Angeles.

San Pedro Cholula (sān pā'thro chō.lō'lā). See *Cholula*.

San Pedro de las Colonias (dā lās kō.lō'nyās). [Also, *San Pedro*.] City in N Mexico, in Coahuila state. 15,713 (1940).

San Pedro del Durazno (del dō.ráz'nō). See *Durazno*, city.

San Pedro del Paraná (del pā.rā.nā'). City in SE Paraguay, in Itapúa department. 14,667 (cst. 1945).

San Pedro de Macoris (dā mā.kō.rēs'). [Also: *Macoris, Macoris*.] Province in SE Dominican Republic. Capital, San Pedro de Macoris; area, 520 sq. mi.; pop. 64,214 (1950).

San Pedro de Macoris. City on the S coast of the Dominican Republic, capital of San Pedro de Macoris province. 19,994 (1950).

San Pedro River. [Also, *San Pedro Mártir* (mār'tēr).] River in NW Guatemala and SE Mexico, flowing NW to join the Usumacinta River in the state of Tabasco, Mexico. Length, ab. 310 mi.

San Pedro Sula (sō'lā). City in NW Honduras, capital of Cortés department; sugar and bananas. 54,268 (1950).

San Pietro (sān pyē'trō). [Latin, *Accipitrum*.] Small island SW of the island of Sardinia, belonging to Italy.

San Pietro in Vincoli (ēn vēng'kō.lē). Church in Rome, situated N of the Colosseum.

San Rafael (sān rā.fā.el'). City in W Argentina, in Mendoza province, ab. 600 mi. W of Buenos Aires. 28,847 (1947).

San Rafael (san rā.fel'). City in C California, county seat of Marin County, ab. 12 mi. NW of San Francisco, near San Francisco Bay; resort. 13,848 (1950).

San Rafael (sān rā.fā.el'). Province in W Dominican Republic. Capital, Elías Piña; area, 788 sq. mi.; pop. 33,255 (1950).

San Remo (sān rā'mō; Anglicized, *san rē'mō*). [Also, *Sanremo*.] Town and commune in N Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Liguria, in the province of Imperia, situated on the Riviera di Ponente, between Imperia and Ventimiglia; a famous and much-frequented seaside resort. It has a notably mild climate and subtropical flora. The old town, with narrow lanes surrounded by medieval walls, is dominated by the Church of Madonna della Costa; the cathedral dates from the 12th century. The new town along the coast has numerous hotels, villas, gardens, and promenades. It was the scene of a major international conference (April, 1920). In World War II the new town was heavily damaged, but most buildings of tourist interest in the old section were harmed only slightly. Pop. of commune, 31,769 (1936); of town, 23,963 (1936).

San Remo, Conference of. Gathering (April, 1920) between Great Britain, France, Italy, Japan, Belgium, and Greece for the discussion of measures for implementing the Paris treaties. Among its specific accomplishments were the preliminary draft of the treaty of Sèvres, the allotment of "class A mandates," and preparations for the meeting with the Germans at Spa regarding Germany's World War I reparations.

San Roque (sān rō'kā). Town in S Spain, in the province of Cádiz, situated in the Sierra Carbonera, above the Bay of Algeciras, NE of Algeciras. 12,371 (1940).

San Saba (san sā'ba, sab'a). Town in C Texas, county seat of San Saba County, NW of Austin, 3,400 (1950).

San Salvador (sān sā.lā.vā'rhōr'; Anglicized, san sal'va-dōr). Name given by Columbus to the first island discovered by him in the New World, in the Bahama Islands; also known as Watlings Island.

San Salvador. Department in C El Salvador. Capital, San Salvador; area, 790 sq. mi.; pop. 230,951 (est. 1942).

San Salvador. City in C El Salvador, capital of San Salvador department and of the republic of El Salvador. It is the chief commercial city of the country, and has a university and a cathedral. It was founded in 1528, and has often been devastated by earthquakes, the most destructive of which were in 1854 and 1873. Pop. 160,380 (1950).

San Salvador. [Also, Quezaltepēc.] Extinct volcano in the republic of El Salvador, ab. 3 mi. NW of the city of San Salvador. Elevation, ab. 6,396 ft.

San Salvador de Jujuy (dā hō.wē'). Full name of Jujuy, city.

San Salvatore (sān sā.lā.vā'tō'fā). Monte. Noted viewpoint just S of Lugano in S Switzerland. Elevation, ab. 3,002 ft.

Sansanding (sān.sān.ding'). [Also, **Sansandig** (-dig').] Village in (sān.sān.ding'), in the territory of French Sudan, French West Africa, on the Niger River ab. 50 mi. N of Sékou. It is the site of a large dam providing water storage for the extensive irrigation system developed by the French on the middle Niger River. It is also an important inland trading station.

San Sebastián (sā.bās.tyān'; Anglicized, san sē.bas'chan). [Basque, *Iruchulo*; French, *St.-Sébastien*.] City in N Spain, the capital of the province of Guipúzcoa, situated on a sandy peninsula on the Bay of Biscay, ab. 48 mi. E of Bilbao. It is a fashionable resort, with a broad sandy beach on the Bay of La Concha, and numerous hotels and bathing establishments. It was the summer residence of the Spanish court from 1886. It has docks, important fisheries, sawmills and flour mills; glass and paper manufactures, and foodstuff industries. 116,285 (1950).

San-Sepolcro (sān.sā.pōl'krō). **Piero della Francesca** di. See *Francesca, Piero della*.

San Severino Marche (sān.sā.vā.rē'nō mār'kā). Town and commune in C Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Marche, in the province of Macerata, ab. 16 mi. W of Macerata: stone quarries; construction industries. Pop. of commune, 16,141 (1936); of town, 3,975 (1936).

San Severo (sān.sā.vē'rō). Town and commune in SE Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Apulia, in the province of Foggia, ab. 20 mi. NW of Foggia: distilleries and construction industries. Pop. of commune, 37,702 (1936); of town, 37,159 (1936).

Sans Gène (sān.zhen). Madame. Nickname of the wife (maiden name, Catherine Hubscher) of Marshal François Joseph Lefebvre, Duke of Danzig, who was raised from the ranks by Napoleon I. She was originally a washerwoman, and followed her husband to the wars as a vivandière. She was rude, kind-hearted, and without knowledge of social etiquette, and became the butt of the court. However, her high temper and natural shrewdness won her the advantage in the long run over most of the courtiers who ridiculed her. The play of this name by Victorien Sardou was produced in 1893.

Sans-Malice (sān.mā.lēs). **Martin**. Original name of Akakia.

Sansom (san'som), Sir George Bailey. b. at London, Nov. 28, 1883—. English diplomat and Orientalist. He was associated (1904-40) with the British consular service in Japan, and was adviser (1941) of the Far Eastern mission of the ministry of economic warfare at Singapore. He served (1942-47) in the British embassy at Washington, and as United Kingdom member (1946-47) of the Allied Far Eastern Commission. Author of *Historical Grammar of the Japanese Language* (1928) and *A Short Cultural History of Japan* (1931).

Sansovino (sān.sō.vē'nō), **Andrea**. [Full name, **Andrea Contucci da Monte Sansovino**.] b. at Monte Sansovino, in Tuscany, Italy, 1461; d. at Rome, 1529. Tuscan sculptor and architect. He studied at Florence with Pollaiuolo. About 1490 he was appointed architect and sculptor to King John of Portugal, for whom he

built a royal palace and made some sculpture still to be seen at Coimbra. He returned to Florence in 1500. To 1502 belongs the group of the *Baptism of Christ* over one of the doors of the baptistery. In 1509 he went to Rome and was commissioned by Pope Julius II to make the tombs of the two cardinals Rovere and Sforza for Santa Maria del Popolo, often called his masterpieces. His group of the *Madonna and Child* in Sant'Agostino, ordered by the German prelate Corycius, was made the subject of a collection of 120 sonnets called *Coryciana*. In 1513 he was sent by Pope Leo X to Loreto to execute the bas-reliefs on the exterior of the marble temple which incloses the Santa Casa.

Sansovino or **Sansavino** (sān.sā.vē'nō), **Jacopo** (or **Giacomo**). [Original name, **Jacopo Tatti**.] b. near Florence, Italy, 1479; d. at Venice, Nov. 27, 1570. Italian sculptor and architect. His first master was Andrea Sansovino, whose name he assumed. About 1507 he went to Rome and entered the service of Pope Julius II and Bramante. On the sack of Rome in 1527 he went to Venice, where he spent the remainder of his life, and designed a large number of splendid buildings. He was responsible for the Piazza di San Marco (Saint Mark's) with the church, campanile, and adjacent public buildings, except the Doge's Palace.

Sans Souci (sān.sō.sē). [Eng. trans., "Without Care."] Palace at Potsdam, Germany, built (1745-47) by Frederick the Great and enlarged and adorned by Frederick William IV. It is of a single story, with a projecting semicircular central pavilion, and large arched windows opening between coupled pilasters terminating above in caryatids and atlantes.

San Stefano (sān.stē'fā.nō), **Treaty of**. Treaty concluded between Russia and Turkey on March 3, 1878, at San Stefano (a small port on the Sea of Marmara, W of Constantinople). Russia was to receive the Dobruja, Kars, Batumi, and other possessions, as well as a war indemnity of 300 million rubles; a principality of Bulgaria was to be created, extending from the Danube to the Aegean; Rumania, Serbia, and Montenegro were recognized as independent. The provisions of this treaty were, however, greatly altered by the Congress of Berlin (June-July, 1878).

Santa (sān'tā). River in W Peru. It flows NW into the Pacific Ocean. Length, ab. 185 mi.

Santa Ana (san'tā.an'a). City in S California, county seat of Orange County, ab. 31 mi. SE of Los Angeles. Its industries consist of sugar-beet refineries, and canneries for chili peppers and pimientos. 45,533 (1950).

Santa Ana (sān'tā.ā.nā). City in W Ecuador, in Manabí province. 11,470 (est. 1944).

Santa Ana. Department in W El Salvador, at the Guatemala-Honduras border. Capital, Santa Ana; area, 1,374 sq. mi.; pop. 195,271 (est. 1942).

Santa Ana. City in W El Salvador, capital of Santa Ana department: the second most important city of El Salvador. It is a major marketing center for coffee. 51,676 (1950).

Santa Ana. Volcanic mountain in W El Salvador, near the border of Guatemala. Elevation, ab. 8,300 ft.

Santa Ana. Small North American Pueblo Indian village ab. 10 mi. NW of Bernalillo, N.M. The inhabitants (ab. 300) speak a language of the Keresan family.

Santa Ana, Marquis of. A title of *Cervera y Topete, Pascual*.

Santa Ana (or **Aña**) **de Coro** (sān'tā.ā.nā, ā'nyā, dā kō'rō). See *Coro*.

Santa Ana de Cuenca (sān'tā.ā.nā dā kweng'kā). See *Cuenca, Ecuador*.

Santa Angela (san'tā.an'je.lā). A former name of *San Angelo, Tex.*

Santa Anna (sun'tā.un'ā) or **Sant'Anna** (sun.tu'nā). See *Bananal*.

Santa Anna (san'tā.an'ā; Spanish, sān'tā.ā.nā), **Antonio López de**. [Original surname, **Santa Ana**.] b. at Jalapa, Mexico, Feb. 21, 1795; d. at Mexico City, June 21, 1876. Mexican general and politician, four times (1833-35, 1841-45, 1846-47, 1853-55) president of Mexico. He served in the Spanish army from 1810, and supported Agustín de Iturbide in 1821, but became the chief agent of his overthrow by the revolt which he led at Veracruz, Dec. 2, 1822. He also led the revolts which

overthrew Manuel Gómez Pedraza (1828) and Anastasio Bustamante (1832), and was elected president for the term beginning April 1, 1833. During this and his succeeding occupations of the office he frequently retired to his estate or took command of the army, leaving the administration in the hands of acting presidents, who were generally more or less subservient to him and took the blame for arbitrary proceedings. In 1836 he led the army against the Texan uprising. His first successes (including the seizure of the Alamo) were followed by massacres of the prisoners. He was defeated and captured by Sam Houston at the battle of San Jacinto, April 21, 1836, and released only on agreeing to favor the independence of Texas. The popularity lost in this campaign was regained by the part he took in the unsuccessful defense, against the French, of Veracruz, where he lost a leg (December, 1838). He was prominent in the defeat of the federalist revolt of 1839, supporting President Bustamante; but in October, 1841, he forced Bustamante's resignation and was again proclaimed president. By a new constitution, adopted June 12, 1843, he became practically dictator. He was deposed and exiled in 1845, recalled and again made president in December, 1846, and commanded (1846-47) the army in the war with the U.S. He was defeated at Buena Vista by Zachary Taylor; after Winfield Scott's occupation of Mexico (September, 1847) he resigned and left the country. After a revolt of the army he was recalled and made president, in April, 1853, assuming dictatorial powers. The revolution of Ayutla drove him into exile in August, 1855, and, though he made an unsuccessful attempt to interfere in Mexican affairs in 1864, he never again rose to prominence. An exile until 1874 in Cuba, Venezuela, St. Thomas, and the U.S., he returned to Mexico after the death of Benito Juárez, and died almost forgotten.

Santa Anna do Livramento (san'ta u'na dô lěvra-mānt'ô). Full name of **Livramento**.

Santa Barbara (san'ta bār'ba.ra). City in S California, county seat of Santa Barbara County, NW of Los Angeles, on Santa Barbara Channel. 44,913 (1950).

Santa Bárbara (sān'tā bār'bā.rā). Department in W Honduras: coffee and rubber. Capital, Santa Bárbara: area, 2,008 sq. mi.; pop. 96,397 (1950).

Santa Bárbara. City in N Mexico, in Chihuahua state. 13,902 (1940).

Santa Barbara. Municipality in SE Iloilo province, Panay, Philippines. 35,710 (1939).

Santa Barbara, Mission of. Franciscan mission founded in 1786 by Father Junipero Serra near the site of the present city of Santa Barbara, Calif. It has been in operation without intermission since its establishment, and is still conducted by the Franciscans.

Santa Bárbara Channel (san'ta bār'ba.ra). Sea passage which separates Santa Rosa, Santa Cruz, and other small islands from the mainland of S California.

Santa Bárbara de Samaná (sān'tā bār'bā.rā dā sā-mā.nā'). See **Samaná**, town.

Santa Barbara Island (san'ta bār'ba.ra). Small island off the coast of S California, ab. 60 mi. SW of Los Angeles.

Santa Barbara Islands. Group of eight islands in the Pacific, near the coast of S California, to which they belong. The principal are Santa Barbara, Santa Rosa, Santa Cruz, Santa Catalina, and San Clemente.

Santa Catalina Island (san'ta kat.a.lī.nā). [**Also**, **Catalina Island**.] Island off the coast of S California, ab. 50 mi. S of Los Angeles. Length, ab. 20 mi.

Santa Catarina (sun'tā kā.ta.rē.nā). [**Also**, **Santa Catharina**.] State in S Brazil. Capital, Florianópolis: area, 36,235 sq. mi.; pop. 1,578,159 (1950).

Santa Catharina (sun'tā kā.ta.rē.nā) or **Santa Catharina** (kā.ta.rē.nā). A former name of **Florianópolis**.

Santa Clara (san'ta klār'a). City in C California, in Santa Clara County, SE of San Francisco. 11,702 (1950).

Santa Clara (sān'tā klā'rā). City in C Cuba, capital of Las Villas province: sugar and tobacco center. 53,981 (1943).

Santa Clara (san'ta klār'a). North American Pueblo Indian village ab. 30 mi. N of Santa Fe, N.M., on the Rio Grande. It is probably a consolidation of several earlier villages that occupied nearby sites until c1700. The people make a distinctive black pottery, now much

sought by tourists. The inhabitants (ab. 600) speak Tewa, one of the languages of the Tanoan family.

Santa Clara (sān'tā klā'rā). Former name of **Las Villas**.
Santa Clara, Mission of. Franciscan mission in California, founded in January, 1777, by Father Junipero Serra near the present city of Santa Clara, and in 1781 removed to its present location in that place. A church built in the years 1781-84 was damaged by earthquakes in 1812, and a new one was erected (1825-26).

Santa Clara County v. Southern Pacific Railroad Co., 118 U.S. 394 (1886) (san'ta klār'a). U.S. Supreme Court case notable chiefly as the first occasion on which the court enunciated the dictum that the word "person," as used in the Fourteenth Amendment, applied to corporations, and hence safeguarded them as well against deprivation of life, liberty, and property without due process of law. This position was first asserted by counsel Roscoe Conkling in *San Mateo County v. Southern Pacific Railroad Co.* (1885).

Santa Claus or Santa Klaus (san'ta klōz). Corruption of the Dutch name for Saint Nicholas (which is *Sant Nikolaas*). He is identified with Saint Nicholas as the patron saint of children. As dispenser of Christmas gifts he is depicted as a white-bearded, merry, plump little man in a red suit and cap with a huge pack of presents on his back. Traditionally he drives over the rooftops in a reindeer-drawn sleigh, and delivers his gifts via the chimneys.

Santa Coloma de Gramanet (sān'tā kō.lō'mā dā grā-mā.net'). Town in NE Spain, in the province of Barcelona: northern suburb of Barcelona. 17,318 (1940).

Santa Cruz (sān'tā krōs). Territory in S Argentina, N of Tierra del Fuego. It is the least densely populated section of the country, the lowest temperatures of which are said to be experienced here, although the mean winter temperature is nowhere below freezing. Capital, Rio Gallegos: area, 77,843 sq. mi.; pop. 24,582 (1947).

Santa Cruz. Department in E Bolivia, on the Brazilian border. Capital, Santa Cruz: area, 143,918 sq. mi.; pop. 286,145 (1950).

Santa Cruz. [Original name, **Santa Cruz de la Sierra**.] Capital of Santa Cruz department, in C Bolivia: distribution center for sugar and coffee. 42,746 (1950).

Santa Cruz (san'ta krōz). City in C California, county seat of Santa Cruz County, on Monterey Bay. The site of a Spanish mission. It was secularized in 1834, and chartered as a city in 1866. Pop. 21,970 (1950).

Santa Cruz (sān'tā krōs). Municipality in the Philippines, the capital of Laguna province, in S central Luzon, on the E shore of Laguna de Bay. 17,650 (1939).

Santa Cruz. Municipality of Marinduque province in the Philippines, situated in the N part of Marinduque island. 24,545 (1939).

Santa Cruz (sun'ta krōs). Town and *concelho* (commune) in the Madeira Islands, belonging to Portugal, situated on the E coast of Madeira island, between Funchal and Machico: health resort; wine and agricultural products. Pop. of *concelho*, 24,707 (1940); of town, 8,856 (1940).

Santa Cruz (sān'tā krōs), **Andrés**. [**Also**, **La Paz**, Bolivia, c1792, d. near Nantes, France, 1865. Bolivian general and politician. He was a colonel in the Spanish army, but, having been captured by the patriots in 1820, joined them, rose to be general, and led an unsuccessful invasion of Upper Peru in 1823. From September, 1826, to June, 1827, he was president of Peru. After the deposition of Antonio José de Sucre, president of Bolivia, Santa Cruz was elected president of that country for 10 years (beginning Jan. 1, 1829). In 1835 he interfered in the affairs of Peru, ostensibly to reinstate the deposed president, Luis José Orbegoso, defeated Agustín Gamarra and Felipe Santiago Salaverry (condemning the latter to death), and formed the Peruvian-Bolivian Confederation (proclaimed Oct. 28, 1836), with himself at its head as "protector." Gamarra and other fugitive Peruvians obtained the aid of Chile, a Chilean army invaded Peru, and Santa Cruz was finally defeated at the battle of Yungay (January, 1839). He immediately left the country, and the confederation was broken up. Most of his subsequent life was passed in Europe, where he long held diplomatic positions for Bolivia.

Santa Cruz, The Beauties of. See **Beauties of Santa Cruz, The**.

fat, fāte, fār, āsk, fāre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nōte, mōve, nōr; up, lūte, pūll; ʔ, then; ɔ, d or j; ʃ, s or sh; t, t or ch;

Santa Cruz de la Palma (sán'tā krōth dā lā pāl'mā). Town in the Canary Islands, the chief town of the island of Palma; seaport; exports agricultural products. 11,605 (1940).

Santa Cruz de la Sierra (sán'tā krōs dā lā syer'rá). Original name of **Santa Cruz**, Bolivia.

Santa Cruz de Santiago (sán'tā krōth dā sán'tyá'gō). See **Santa Cruz de Tenerife**, city.

Santa Cruz de Tenerife (dā tā.nā.ré'fā). Province of Spain, comprising the W part of the Canary Islands, including the islands of Tenerife, Gomera, Hierro, and La Palma, situated in the Atlantic Ocean W of Africa. It contains several well-known resorts. Capital, Santa Cruz de Tenerife; area, 1,329 sq. mi.; pop. 442,380 (1950).

Santa Cruz de Tenerife. [Also, **Santa Cruz de Santiago.**] City in the Canary Islands, the capital of the province of Santa Cruz de Tenerife, situated on the NW shore of the island of Tenerife; seaport and coaling station; manufactures wine, brandy, pottery; exports bananas and other agricultural products. It is also a popular resort. 108,657 (1950).

Santa Cruz Island (san'tā krōz). Island off the coast of S California. Length, ab. 23 mi.

Santa Elena (sán'tā ə.lā'nā). City in W Ecuador, in Guayas province. 12,731 (est. 1944).

Santa Fe (sán'tā fā). Province in E Argentina. W of the Paraná River and N of Buenos Aires province, to which it ranks second in economic importance. Its wealth is found chiefly in agricultural products (flax, grains, alfalfa, cotton, peanuts, sugar, and tobacco), although livestock and wood industries are also extensive. Capital, Santa Fe; area, 51,127 sq. mi.; pop. 1,702,975 (1947).

Santa Fe. [Also, **Santa Fe de la Cruz.**] City in E Argentina, capital of Santa Fe province; ab. 250 mi. NW of Buenos Aires; rail center and seaport for livestock products and timber, and seat of a university. 168,791 (1947).

Santa Fe (san'tā fā). [Former name, **La Villa Real de la Santa Fé de San Francisco.**] City in N New Mexico, capital of New Mexico and county seat of Santa Fe County; notable as a tourist resort and as a trading center for the N part of the state. It was founded 1605 by the Spanish, and has remained a seat of government since then; it is the oldest capital within the U.S. In 1846, U.S. forces under General Stephen Watts Kearny occupied it without resistance. It was held by Confederate forces in 1862. Pop. 27,998 (1950).

Santafé (sán'tā.fā'). Town in S Spain, in the province of Granada, ab. 8 mi. W of Granada; marketing center for a fertile agricultural district. 10,017 (1940).

Santa Fé (sán'tā fā). Audience of. The supreme court (*audiencia*) of colonial New Granada, sitting at Santa Fé de Bogotá (now Bogotá, Colombia). The governors, and subsequently the viceroys, were presidents of the audience, which ruled in case of a vacancy. New Granada was sometimes called the kingdom (*reino*) of Santa Fé.

Santa Fé de Bogotá (dā bō.gō.tá'). See **Bogotá**, Colombia.

Santa Fe de la Cruz (dā lā krōs). See **Santa Fe**, Argentina.

Santa Fe Trail (san'tā fā). Route of travel in the SW U.S., of great importance before the construction of the transcontinental railways, extending from Fort Leavenworth, Kan., to Santa Fe, N. M. It passed N of Topeka and after reaching the Arkansas River near Great Bend followed approximately the course later taken by the Atchison, Topeka, and Santa Fe Railroad. From Cinnaroon Crossing, near Fort Dodge, a branch trail followed a more southerly and direct route to Santa Fe.

Santa Francisca (sán'tā frān.sēs'kā). Former name of **Benicia**.

Sant'Agata de' Goti (sán'tā.gā.tā dā gō'tē). Town and commune in S Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Campania, in the province of Benevento, between Caserta and Benevento. It was an ancient Samnite town (its name is misleading: it was not of Gothic origin). Pop. of commune, 10,936 (1936); of town, 3,312 (1936).

Santa Hermandad (sán'tā er.mān.dā'rín'). Original name of **Hermandad**.

Santa Inés de Cumaná (sán'tā ĩ.nās' dā kō.mā.nā'). See **Cumaná**.

Santa Isabel (san'tā iz'ə.bəl; Spanish, sán'tā ĩ.sā.bəl'). Capital and chief town in the colony of Spanish Guinea, situated on the NW coast of the island of Fernando Po, in the Bight of Biafra, W Africa. Pop. ab. 10,000.

Santal Insurrection (sun'tāl). Unsuccessful revolt (1855) by the Santals, in Bengal, against British rule.

Santal Parganas (pér.gā.nāz). District in Bihar, Union of India, ab. 150 mi. NW of Calcutta: rice, wheat, sugar, and linseed. Capital, Dumka; area, 5,470 sq. mi.; pop. 2,234,497 (1941).

Santals. People in E India, numbering about three million, who speak a language of the Munda linguistic stock. Most still live in their aboriginal territory in Bihar and Bengal. A good many have migrated to work in the tea gardens of Assam and Bengal, and others are employed in the coal mines of E India.

Santa Lucia (sán'tā lō.sē'ā). City in S Uruguay, in Canelones department. Pop. ab. 27,000.

Santa Luzia (sun'tā lō.zē'ā). Small island in the Atlantic Ocean, off W Africa, in the Cape Verde group. It belongs to Portugal.

Santa Margherita Ligure (sán'tā mār.gā.rē.tā lē'gō.rā). Town and commune in NW Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Liguria, in the province of Genova, on the Ligurian Sea ab. 16 mi. SE of Genoa. Beautifully located, it is a popular winter resort, with many hotels and bathing establishments. It is known also for coral fisheries and lacemaking. The town belonged to the republic of Genoa until it was incorporated into the kingdom of Sardinia in 1814. Pop. of commune, 9,748 (1936).

Santa Maria (sun'tā ma.rē'ā). [English, **St. Mary.**] Southeasternmost island of the Azores, S of São Miguel. Area, ab. 37 sq. mi.

Santa Maria. [Also, **Santa Maria da Bocca do Monte** (dā bō'ka dō mōn'tē).] City in S Brazil, in the state of Rio Grande do Sul; coal, fruits, maté, hats, leather, lumber, and rice. 45,907 (1950).

Santa Maria (san'tā ma.rē'ā). City in S California, in Santa Barbara County; marketing center for seeds. 10,440 (1950).

Santa Maria (sán'tā mā.rē'ā), **Domingo**. b. 1825; d. 1890. Chilean statesman, president (1881-86) of Chile. He participated in revolutions against the conservatives, was exiled (1852-53, 1859-60), and held government posts before succeeding (1881) Aníbal Pinto as president. During his administration, the War of the Pacific was ended and peace treaties were signed with Peru (1883) and with Bolivia (1884). Attempts were made during his administration toward formal separation of church and state, civil marriages and secular cemeteries were recognized as legal, and a civil registry of vital statistics was made compulsory.

Santa Maria, La. Largest vessel of Columbus, and his flagship, in the voyage of 1492. She was a decked boat of the type known as a carack, over 200 tons burden, and ab. 63 ft. long and 20 ft. beam. Some accounts call her the *Marie Galante*. The vessel was slow, and difficult to maneuver. She was wrecked on the coast of Hispaniola, Dec. 25, 1492.

Santa Maria de Belém do Grão Pará (sun'tā ma.rē'ā dē bel'ān' dō grōn' par'ā'). Full name of **Belém**, Brazil.

Santa Maria degli Angeli (sán'tā mā.rē'ā dē lyē an'jā.lē). Church on the site of the Baths of Diocletian, at Rome, constructed by Michelangelo, and later remodelled by Vanvitelli. The vestibule is the original circular laconicum (room for hot-air baths), 56 ft. in diameter, of the ancient baths. The tepidarium of the baths, now the transept of the church, retains much of its ancient decoration. It is a splendid hall, 297½ ft. long, 91 wide, and 84 high, with three groined vaults whose apparent impostes are received by eight ancient granite columns. The church possesses fine paintings.

Santa Maria de la Antigua del Darién (dā lā ān.tē'gwā del dā.rēn'). See **Darien**, Panama.

Santa Maria del Popolo (del pō.pō.lē). Church at Rome, founded, according to tradition, c1099 to quiet the phantom of Nero, on whose burial place it was built, and rebuilt by the Roman people in 1227. It is now modernized, but is remarkable for its splendid Renaissance tombs (those of Cardinals Girolamo Basso della Rovere and

Ascanio Maria Sforza, by Sansovino, are artistically among the most important (in Rome), for its fine paintings and frescoes by Pinturicchio, and for its magnificent Renaissance glass and mosaics.

Santa Maria del Sole (dē sō'lā). Circular temple at Rome (now a church), now held to be that of Hercules, but familiar under the name of Temple of Vesta. The cella is circular, 33 ft. in diameter, with a peristyle of 20 graceful Corinthian columns 32 ft. high. The entablature and the ancient roof are gone. The probable date is the beginning of the empire.

Santa Maria de Rábida (dā rā'vē.tnā). See **La Rábida**.

Santa Maria di Leuca (dē le'g.kā). Cape. [Also: Cape Leuca; Italian, **Capo Santa Maria di Leuca**; Latin, **Salentinum Promontorium**.] Cape at the SE extremity of Italy.

Santa Maria in Araceli (ēn ā.rā.chā'lē). Old and interesting church at Rome, rich in its 22 varied ancient columns, its curious mosaic pavement, its beautiful frescoes of the life of Saint Bernardino by Pinturicchio, its medieval ambos covered with mosaics, and its fine paintings and tombs. This church possesses the famous miracle-working image of the Santissimo Bambino ("most holy infant").

Santa Maria in Cosmedin (ēn kōz.mī.dēn'). Very early church at Rome, with ancient columns, raised choir, crypt, medieval ambos and tabernacle, fine mosaic pavement, and medieval campanile. The church is important as having replaced the ancient Temple of Ceres, Liber, and Libera, a large peripteral structure, with Composite columns, which served as the treasury and record-office of the ediles of the people. Ten peristyle columns and parts of the cella wall remain *in situ*. In the vestibule is preserved a large ancient mask with pierced mouth and eyes popularly called the *Bocca della Verità*. It was originally set in a pavement to permit water to drain into a sewer.

Santa Maria Maggiore (mäd.jō'rā). Church at Rome, built 352 A.D., and keeping much of its original character. The two-tiered loggia of the façade is of the 18th century. The interior has a wide nave bounded by ranges of Ionic columns with horizontal entablature, above which is a row of arched windows and fine Old Testament mosaics of the 5th century. The mosaics of the apse, with the *Coronation of the Virgin*, are splendid works of the 13th century. There are many fine monuments and sculptures.

Santa Maria Novella (nō.vē'lā). Church at Florence, built (1278-1349) on the site of an older church on the Piazza di Santa Maria Novella. It is an example of the pure Tuscan Gothic. In the years 1456-70 a marble façade was added, with a fine portal. Its cloisters are the largest in Florence, and it is celebrated for its frescoes by Ghirlandajo, Orcagna, and others.

Santa Maria sopra Minerva (sō'prā mē.nēr.vā). Church at Rome, so named from being built over a temple of Minerva: the only medieval church in Rome which retains Gothic forms and decoration. The church contains beautiful tombs, notable paintings by Filippino Lippi and others, and important sculptures, among them Michelangelo's *Christ*.

Santa Marta (sānt.ā mār'tā). City in N Colombia, capital of Magdalena department, on a bay of the Caribbean Sea, at the mouth of the Manzanares River; shipping center for bananas. Except Cumaná, it is the oldest city of European origin in continental South America, having been founded by Rodrigo de Bastidas in 1525. From this point Gonzalo Jiménez de Quesada started on the expedition which resulted in the subjugation of the plateau of New Granada. The port was long important for its trade up the Magdalena River. 25,113 (1938).

Santa Maura (sānt.ā mōu'rā). See **Leukas**.

Santa Monica (san'tā mon'ī.kā). City in S California, in Los Angeles County, on Santa Monica Bay, ab. 15 mi. W of Los Angeles; residential and resort community. 71,595 (1950).

Santana (sānt.ā'nā), **Pedro**. b. June 29, 1801; d. at Santo Domingo (now Ciudad Trujillo), June 14, 1864. Dominican general and politician. He led the revolution by which the Dominican Republic separated from Haiti in 1844, was president (1844-48), repulsed the invasion of Faustin Elie Soulouque of Haiti in 1849, was again president (1853-56), and was deposed, and his successor Bazez having been deposed, was a third time elected presi-

dent in November, 1858, holding the post until March 18, 1861, when he delivered over the country to Spain.

Sant'Anastasia (sānt.ā.nās.tā'zyā). Town and commune in S Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Campania, in the province of Napoli, situated on the slopes of Mount Vesuvius, ab. 7 mi. E of Naples; agricultural commune. Pop. of commune, 12,146 (1936); of town, 7,760 (1936).

Santander (sānt.ān.dēr'). Department in E Colombia, bordering on Venezuela and on the Magdalena River, NE of Bogotá. Capital, Bucaramanga; area, 12,382 sq. mi.; pop. 756,400 (est. 1950).

Santander. Province in N Spain, bounded by the Bay of Biscay on the N, Vizcaya on the E, Burgos and Palencia on the S, and León and Oviedo on the W. It is traversed by the Cantabrian Mountains, has dairy farming, agriculture, fisheries, and considerable industrial activity. Capital, Santander; area, 2,108 sq. mi.; pop. 412,995 (1950).

Santander. City in N Spain, the capital of the province of Santander, situated on the Bay of Santander, an inlet of the Bay of Biscay, ab. 212 mi. N of Madrid. It is an important seaport, terminus of a number of steamship lines, and has docks, shipyards, iron foundries, tobacco manufactures, sugar refineries, breweries, and paper factories. There are large-scale fisheries and fish-salting works. It is the chief point of export for the iron ores of the province of Santander and an important port of debarkation for Spanish emigrants to South America. The cathedral is a Gothic building of the 13th century. The city was sacked by the French in 1808. In the Spanish Civil War (1936-39), it was attacked by various Nationalist columns, and fell on Aug. 16, 1937. Pop. 107,226 (1950).

Santander, Francisco de Paula. b. at Rosario, Colombia, April 2, 1792; d. at Bogotá, Colombia, May 5, 1840. New Granadan general and politician, president (1832-37) of New Granada, and regarded as founder of that republic after the dictatorship of Simón Bolívar. He served in the revolutionary army, was made general of division on the field of Boyacá (Aug. 7, 1819), was appointed vice-president (governor) of Cundinamarca (September, 1819), and on Sept. 7, 1821, was elected vice-president of Colombia. During Bolívar's absence in the south (December, 1821-November, 1826) and in Venezuela (January-September, 1827), he acted as president. In 1827-28 he led the federalist opposition to Bolívar. The latter assumed dictatorial powers and deposed him in June, 1828; and soon afterward he was condemned to death for alleged complicity in an attempt to assassinate Bolívar, but the sentence was commuted to banishment and loss of rank (1829). During his absence the republic of Colombia fell to pieces, and on March 9, 1832, he was elected president of the new republic of New Granada, the vice-president, Márquez, presiding until his return. He held the post until the beginning of 1837, and subsequently was an active member of congress.

Santander del Norte (del nōr'tē) or **Santander Norte**. Former names of **Norte de Santander**, Colombia.

Santander River. [Also: **Jiménez, Río de las Palmas, Soto la Marina**.] River in E Mexico which flows into the Gulf of Mexico ab. 100 mi. N of Tampico. Length, ab. 150 mi.

Sant'Angelo (sānt.ān'jā.lō), **Castle of**. See **Angelo, Castle of Sant'**.

Sant'Antimo (sānt.ā'nē.mō). Town and commune in S Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Campania, in the province of Napoli, ab. 6 mi. N of Naples; agricultural commune; distilleries. Pop. of commune, 11,713 (1936); of town, 11,617 (1936).

Sant'Antonio (sānt.ān.tō'n'yō), **Church of**. See **Antonio, Church of Sant'**.

Santa Pau (sun'tā pou), **Manuel Oms de**. See **Oms de Santa Pau, Manuel**.

Santa Paula (san'tā pō'lā). City in S California, in Ventura County, near Los Angeles; petroleum refineries. It was laid out in 1875. Pop. 11,049 (1950).

Sant'Apollinare in Classe (sānt.ā.pōl.lē.nā'ān klās'sā). See **Apollinare in Classe, Sant'**.

Sant'Apollinare Nuovo (nwō'vō). See **Apollinare Nuovo, Sant'**.

Sant'Arcangelo di Romagna (sānt.ār.kān'jā.lō dē rō-mā'nyā). Town and commune in N Italy, in the *com-*

partimento (region) of Emilia-Romagna, in the province of Forlì, situated on the Uso River W of Rimini. It has a castle, various palaces, and a collegiate church. It came under the States of the Church in 1358 but was subsequently given in fief to various overlords. Buildings of tourist interest, including the Collegiata, sustained considerable damage in World War II. Pop. of commune, 11,668 (1936); of town, 3,012 (1936).

Santarém (sun.ta.rãñ), Viscount of. [Title of Manuel Francisco de Barros e Souza.] b. at Lisbon, Portugal, Nov. 18, 1791; d. at Paris, Jan. 18, 1856. Portuguese politician and author. He was director of the archives of Portugal (1823-27) and minister of state (1827-33) under the regency and Dom Miguel. Among his works relating to early discoveries, diplomatic history, and cartography is *Recherches sur l'Amérique Vespucienne* (1842).

Santarém. Port in the state of Pará, in N Brazil, on the Tapajós River near its junction with the Amazon. It has a considerable river trade. 14,604 (1950).

Santarém. District in W central Portugal, in the province of Ribatejo. Capital, Santarém; area, ab. 2,583 sq. mi.; pop. 458,658 (1950).

Santarém. [Ancient name, *Scalabis Praesidium Julium*.] Town and *concelho* (commune) in W central Portugal, in the province of Ribatejo, the capital of the district of Santarém, situated on the Tejo River ab. 46 mi. NE of Lisbon: marketing center of a grain, vegetable, wine, and olive producing region. There are Roman and Moorish remains; the Gothic Church of Grace dates from the 14th century. There are a number of churches in the baroque style. The city museum is located in the Church of São João de Alporão. Saint Irene, who was martyred here, gave the name to the town. The town suffered in the Peninsular War and in the civil war of 1833-34. Pop. of *concelho*, 59,895 (1940); of town, 12,306 (1940).

Santarém. Series of archaeological sites in South America, at the juncture of the Tapajós and Amazon rivers, Brazil. The principal artifacts found in this archaeological culture are elaborate pottery forms. As with the archaeological remains at Marajó, the Santarém evidence suggests Indian agricultural occupancy of the Amazon area by at least 1000 A.D.

Santaren Channel (san.ta.ren'). [Also, *Santarem Channel* (-ren').] Channel W of the Great Bahama Bank and N of Cuba. Width, ab. 30 mi.

Santa Rita (san'ta rē'tā). City in NE Brazil, in the state of Paraíba, 12,860 (1950).

Santa Rita (san'ta rē'tā). Unincorporated community in SW New Mexico, in Grant County: commercial center of a district containing copper surface-mines, 2,135 (1950).

Santa Rita Durão (san'ta rē'tā dô.rouñ'), José de. See *Ruijo, José de Santa Rita*.

Santa Rita Mountains (san'ta rē'tā). High range in S Arizona, SE of Tucson. Peak elevation, 9,432 ft.

Santa River (sãn'tā). See *Santa*.

Santa Rosa (sãn'tā rō'sā). [Also, *Santa Rosa de Toay*.] Town in C Argentina, capital of La Pampa territory (Eva Perón Province), ab. 365 mi. SW of Buenos Aires. 14,623 (1947).

Santa Rosa (san'tā rō'za). City in C California, county seat of Sonoma County, ab. 50 mi. NW of San Francisco: distributing center for a cattle-raising area. 17,902 (1950).

Santa Rosa (sãn'tā rō'sā). Department in S Guatemala. Capital, Cuiulapa; area, 1,141 sq. mi.; pop. 108,437 (1950).

Santa Rosa de Copán (dā kō.pān'). [Also: *Copán, Santa Rosa*.] City in N Honduras, capital of Copán department: straw hats, coffee, and tobacco. 9,308 (1950).

Santa Rosa Island (san'tā rō'za). Island off the coast of S California. Length, ab. 18 mi.

Santa Sophia (san'tā sō'fīa). [Also: *Hagia Sophia, Sancta Sophia*; Eng. trans., "*Holy Wisdom*."] Metropolitan church of the Greeks at Istanbul (Constantinople), built by Justinian; since 1453 a mosque. In plan it consists of outer and inner narthex preceding a square the central portion of which is covered by the great dome, 105 ft. in diameter and 184 ft. high (interior), in whose base open 40 arched windows. Most of the remainder of the nave is covered by two lower semidomes, which buttress the central dome. The aisles have galleries resting on arcades with beautiful columns. All the vaults and arches are covered with superb mosaics on gold ground; all the

human figures appearing in these were for many years masked with plaster. The walls are encrusted with marble of many kinds and great variety of color.

Santa Tecla (sãn'tā tē'klā). Former name of *Nueva San Salvador*, El Salvador.

Santa Venera (sãn'tā vē'nā.rā). See under *Acireale*.

Santa Victoria do Ameixal (sun'tā vē.tō'ryā dō a.mā.shē.äl'). See under *Estremoz*.

Santayana (sãn.tā.yā'na), George. b. at Madrid, Spain, Dec. 16, 1863; d. at Rome, Sept. 27, 1952. American poet, essayist, educator, and philosopher, assistant professor of philosophy in Harvard University from 1889 and professor from 1907 to 1912. He left his university post and eventually retired to a convent. Among his works are *Sonnets and Other Verses* (1894), *The Sense of Beauty: Outlines of Aesthetic Theory* (1896), *Lucifer: a Theological Tragedy* (1899), *Interpretations of Poetry and Religion* (1900), *The Hermit of Carmel, and Other Poems* (1901), *The Life of Reason* (in 5 vols.: *Reason in Common Sense*, 1905; *Reason in Society*, 1905; *Reason in Religion*, 1905; *Reason in Art*, 1905; *Reason in Science*, 1906), *Three Philosophical Poets: Lucretius, Dante, and Goethe* (1910), *Winds of Doctrine* (1913), *Scepticism and Animal Faith* (1923), *Dialogues in Limbo* (1925), *The Realms of Being* (in 4 vols.: *The Realm of Essence*, 1928; *The Realm of Matter*, 1930; *The Realm of Truth*, 1937; *The Realm of Spirit*, 1940), *The Gentes Tradition at Bay* (1931), and *Domination and Powers* (1951). He was author also of the novel *The Last Puritan* (1935) and *Persons and Places* (1943), a partial autobiography.

Santee (san.tē). River in South Carolina, formed by the junction of the Wateree and Congaree ab. 30 mi. SE of Columbia. It flows into the Atlantic in lat. 33°07' N. Length, 143 mi.; total length, including the Wateree or Catawba, over 400 mi.

Sant'Elmo Castle (sãn't.el.mō). [Also, *Castle of Saint Elmo*.] Great fortress at Naples, Italy, built in the 16th century by Pedro de Toledo. It was built on a very much earlier structure on a high rock, called the hill of Sant'Elmo, overlooking the city.

Sant'Elpidio a Mare (sãn't.el.pē'dyō ā mā'rā). Town and commune in C Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Marche, in the province of Ascoli Piceno, situated near the Adriatic Sea, SE of Ancona: shoe manufactures; chemical industry; port. Pop. of commune, 14,658 (1936); of town, 2,505 (1936).

Santerre (sãn.tor). Former small division of Picardy, France, now divided between the departments of Oise and Somme. Capital, Péronne.

Santerre, Antoine Joseph. b. at Paris, March 16, 1752; d. there, Feb. 6, 1809. French revolutionist and general. He took an active part in the storming of the Bastille in 1789 and the overthrow (1792) of the monarchy, and was commander (1792-93) of the national guard of Paris. He fought against the Vendéans in 1793, and was imprisoned (1793-94) but was released after the downfall of Robespierre.

Santerre, Jean Baptiste. b. at Magny, France, Jan. 1, 1658; d. at Paris, Nov. 21, 1717. French genre and portrait painter. His *Susanna Bathing* (1704) is in the Louvre.

Sant'Eufemia (sãn'tē.ō.fā'myā), Gulf of. [Italian, *Golfo di Sant'Eufemia*.] Arm of the Mediterranean Sea, on the W coast of Calabria, S Italy.

Santi (sãn'tē), Rafael (or Raffaello). See *Raphael*.

Santiago (sãn.ti.ā'gō; Spanish, sãn.tyā'gō). [Portuguese, *São Tiago*; English, *St. James*.] Element in many place names, especially in Spanish-speaking countries, often used locally or widely instead of the full or official form. Entries below will be found under the shortened or the full form according to usage, as Santiago, the better-known form of Santiago de Chile, and Santiago de Cuba, which is also often called simply Santiago.

Santiago. Province in C Chile. Capital, Santiago; area, 6,559 sq. mi.; pop. 1,933,445 (est. 1950).

Santiago or Santiago de Chile (dā chē'fā). Capital of Chile and of Santiago province, in C Chile, on the Río Mapocho: most populous city on the Pacific coast of South America and most important manufacturing center in Chile; seat of a university, cathedral, military, art, and music schools, national library, and mint. It was founded in 1541. Pop. 952,075 (1940).

Santiago. Province in the C part of the Dominican Republic. Capital, Santiago; area, 1,367 sq. mi.; pop. 262,232 (1950).

Santiago. [Also, **Santiago de los Caballeros** (dã lós kã.bã.yã.rôs)]. City in C Dominican Republic, capital of Santiago province, on the Yaqui River ab. 87 mi. W of Samaná; extensive trade in tobacco. 56,192 (1950).

Santiago. [Also: **Santiago de Compostela** (or **Compostella**), **Santiago de Galicia**.] City in NW Spain, in the province of La Coruña, ab. 30 mi. S of La Coruña; agricultural trade and small industries; long celebrated for the work of its silversmiths. It is the former capital of the kingdom of Galicia and a famous place of pilgrimage. It is the seat of an archbishopric, and of a university founded in 1532. The cathedral was begun in 1075 in the Romanesque style, rebuilt in the 16th-18th centuries in the baroque style; it has a beautiful Gothic portal and contains the tomb of the patron saint of Spain, Saint James. Other remarkable buildings are the Casa Consistorial, the Colegio de San Geronimo, and the archiepiscopal palace; the Hospicio de los Reyes was begun in 1504. The city, located in the corner of Spain which was not touched by the Moorish conquest, became in the 9th century, when the bones of Saint James were found, a rallying point of Christian strength in Spain. When the royal family of Castile became connected by marriage with that of Burgundy, which was associated with the monks of Cluny, the site gained international significance. 55,553 (1953).

Santiago, Count of. A title of Velasco, Luis de.

Santiago, Battle of. Naval engagement involving U.S. and Spanish units in Cuban waters during the Spanish-American War. A Spanish fleet under Admiral Pascual Cervera at Santiago de Cuba was blockaded (May, 1898) by U.S. battleships and cruisers under Admiral Winfield S. Schley and Admiral William T. Sampson. On July 3, 1898, the U.S. war craft engaged and destroyed the fleeing Spanish cruisers, destroying all four in a spectacular naval victory which cost only one American life as compared to the Spanish toll of 500 killed. The noted Sampson-Schley controversy after the close of the war involved the contest over the assignment of major credit for the Santiago victory, Schley being in actual charge of the battle, Sampson being responsible for the strategy that brought victory.

Santiago Atitlán (ã.tẽ.tlãn'). See **Atitlán**.

Santiago de Cuba (dã kô.bã; Anglicized, kũ.bã). [Also: **Santiago**; (locally), **Cuba**.] City in SE Cuba, capital of Oriente province: the second most important commercial city of Cuba. Situated near iron and manganese mines of some importance, the city has numerous industries, and air and rail service. It exports sugar, coffee, tobacco, and copper ore. Founded in 1514, it is the second oldest city on the island, and for several years was the capital of Cuba. In 1873 it was the scene of the execution of various persons on the *Virginias*. In the Spanish-American War it surrendered to U.S. troops on July 17, 1898. The campaign lasted from June 20, and included the battles of Las Guasimas (June 24), San Juan Hill and El Caney (July 1-2), and the naval battle of Santiago (July 3). In a cove nearby R. P. Hobson sank the collier *Merrimac* in his famous attempt to close off the harbor. 118,266 (1943).

Santiago de Cuba. Former name of Oriente province, Cuba.

Santiago de Guayaquil (dã gwã.yã.kẽl'). Full name of Guayaquil.

Santiago de la Vega (dã lã.bã.gã). Former name of Spanish Town, Jamaica.

Santiago del Estero (del est.ã.tã.rõ). [Also, **Santiago**.] Province in N central Argentina, N of Córdoba, E of Catamarca and Tucumán, S of Salta and the Chaco territory, and W of Chaco and Santa Fé. It is commercially important for lumber, and is also an agricultural and stock-raising center. Capital, Santiago del Estero; area, 56,243 sq. mi.; pop. 479,473 (1947).

Santiago del Estero. City in C Argentina, capital of Santiago del Estero province, ab. 550 mi. NW of Buenos Aires; trade center for salt and lumber. 60,039 (1947).

Santiago de los Caballeros de Guatemala la Nueva (dã lós kã.bã.yã.rôs dã gwã.tã.mã.lã lã nwã.bã). Full name of Guatemala, city.

Santiago River. [Also, **Río Grande de Santiago**.] River in SW Mexico. Its course above Lake Chalapa is called the Lerma. Length, ab. 624 mi.

Santiago-Zamora (sãn.tyã.gõ.sã.mõ.rã). Province in SE Ecuador, established in 1925. With Napo-Pastaza province it forms Oriente, or the "Oriental Region." Capital, Macas.

Santillana (sãn.tẽ.lyã.nã), Marqués de. [Title of Íñigo López de Mendoza.] b. at Carrion de los Condes, Spain, Aug. 19, 1398; d. at Guadalajara, Spain, March 25, 1458. Spanish poet, distinguished in the military and political service of Castile. He imitated the style of the Italians Petrarch, Dante, and Boccaccio, and was the first to use the sonnet form in Spanish. Among his works are the didactic dialogue poem *Bias contra fortuna*; *Los Proverbios*, a collection of rhymed proverbs made at the request of John II, printed in 1496 (he made another collection, first printed in 1508, which were not rhymed); and the *Comedieta de Ponza*.

Santiniketan (sãn.tẽ.nẽ.kã.tãn). [Also known as **Visva-Bharati University**.] School of Indian art and culture, founded (1901) at Bolpur by Rabindranath Tagore with the purpose of fostering a renaissance in Indian art.

Santis (zen'tis). [Also, **Sentis**.] Mountain in Switzerland, ab. 6 mi. S of Appenzell. It is most easily ascended from the Weissbad, a resort near Appenzell. Elevation, ab. 8,215 ft.

Santley (sãn'tl), Sir Charles. b. at Liverpool, England, Feb. 28, 1834; d. at London, Sept. 22, 1922. English baritone, noted especially for his singing in oratorios. He sang in the U.S. in 1871.

Santo (sãn'tõ). See **Espirito Santo**, New Hebrides.

Santo Amaro (sun'tõ a.mã.rõ). City in E Brazil, in the state of Bahia; commercial center. 12,265 (1950).

Santo André (un.dre'). City in S Brazil, in the state of São Paulo. 95,313 (1950).

Santo Antão (un.tõun'). Island in the extreme NW part of the Cape Verde Islands. It is mountainous, rising to 7,300 ft.; has mineral springs; produces coffee, sugar, bananas, and citrus fruit. Chief town, Ribeira Grande; area, 266 sq. mi.; pop. (island) ab. 34,000; (town), ab. 5,000.

Santo Domingo (sãn'tõ dô.ming'gõ; Spanish, sãn'tõ dô.mẽng'gõ). [Also, **Distrito de Santo Domingo**.] Civil division in S Dominican Republic. Capital, Ciudad Trujillo; area, 548 sq. mi.; pop. 241,228 (1950).

Santo Domingo. North American Indian pueblo on the Rio Grande, ab. 26 mi. SW of Santa Fe, N.M. The present pueblo was built c.1700. The people are an agricultural, pottery-making people of the Keresan linguistic stock. They are very conservative of their ancient customs and belief. The elaborate Green Corn dance and ceremony is still performed every August 4 to express prayers for rain and germination of seeds, and thanks for the harvest.

Santo Domingo. Former name of Ciudad Trujillo and of the Dominican Republic; see also under **Hispánola**.

Santo Domingo, Audience of. Spanish high court (*audiencia*) and governing body at Santo Domingo (now Ciudad Trujillo). It was established in 1511, being the first audience in the New World; until 1528 its jurisdiction included all of Spanish America. Cortés derived his first legal authority from it, as did Gil Gonzalez Davila and other conquistadors. Later this audience became subordinate to that of Mexico. It existed as a legal tribunal until the union (1795) of Santo Domingo (now Dominican Republic) with Haiti.

Santofia (sãn.tõ.nyã). Town in N Spain, in the province of Santander, on the Bay of Biscay E of Santander; sardine and tuna fisheries. 11,136 (1940).

Sant'Orreste (sãn.tõ.res'tã), Monte. See **Soracte**.

Santorin (sãn.tõ.rẽn'). See **Thera**.

Santos (sãn'tõ; Portuguese, sun'tõs). Seaport in E Brazil, in the state of São Paulo; largest coffee-exporting center in the world (about 28 percent of the world's supply, or 11½ million bags); also a vacation resort. It was founded c.1545. Pop. 201,739 (1950).

Santos (sãn'tõs), **Eduardo**. b. at Bogotá, Colombia, Aug. 28, 1888—, Colombian statesman and newspaper publisher, president (1935-42) of Colombia. He founded (1909) *La Rerista*, purchased (1913) and directed *El*

Tiempo, was a member at various times, and president, of the house of representatives, was senator and president (1935) of the senate, and was vice-president (1948) of the republic.

Santos, Juan. [Called [by his followers] *Apu Inca*.] d. c1760. Peruvian Indian who claimed to be a descendant of the ancient sovereigns of Peru. He led an insurrection in 1741-43, and subsequently lived as a bandit in the eastern mountains.

Santos, Los. See **Los Santos**.

Santos Dumont (san'tos.dô.mont'; Portuguese, sun'tôs dô.mônt'). City in S Brazil, in the state of Minas Gerais. 13,870 (1950).

Santos-Dumont (san'tos.dô.mont'; Portuguese, sun'tôs dô.mônt'). **Alberto.** b. at Barbacena, Brazil, June 20, 1873; d. at São Paulo, Brazil, July 24, 1932. Brazilian airship pioneer. His first flight (1898) in a gasoline-powered lighter-than-air craft ended in a tree on the estate of Brazil's Princess Isabel, but he subsequently went on with other airships to win (1901) the 10,000-franc Deutsch prize for the first successful flight around the Eiffel Tower (from St.-Cloud and return). He was the first to build (1903) an airport (at Neuilly), where he moored his blimps. Although he is generally looked on in Brazil as the father of aviation, he was not successful with a heavier-than-air machine (one similar to a box kite, which he flew 715 ft.) until Sept. 30, 1906, almost three years after the Wright brothers' successful first flight at Kitty Hawk, N.C. In 1909 he assembled a 260-pound monoplane. Author of the autobiographical *My Airships* (1904).

Santo Stino di Livenza (sân'tô stē'nô dē lē.vēn'tsā). Town and commune in NE Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Veneto, in the province of Venezia, ab. 20 mi. NE of Venice; agricultural commune. Pop. of commune, 10,982 (1936); of town, 1,738 (1936).

Santo Tomas (sân'tô tô.mās'). See under **La Union**, Philippines.

Sanvic (sân.vēk). Town in NW France, in the department of Seine-Inférieure, situated near the English Channel ab. 3 mi. NW of Le Havre. It is a suburb of Le Havre, known for production of lubricating oil and for distilleries. A large part of the town was destroyed in World War II. 17,532 (1946).

San Vicente (sân vē.sen'tā; Spanish, sām bē.sen'tā). Department in C El Salvador, bounded on the S by the Pacific Ocean. Capital, San Vicente; area, 883 sq. mi.; pop. 100,978 (est. 1942).

San Vicente. City in C El Salvador, capital of San Vicente department; agricultural products. It was damaged in 1937 by an earthquake. 10,945 (1950).

San Vicente de Alcántara (sân vē.sen'tā dā āl.kān'tā.rā; Spanish, sām bē.then'tā dā āl.kān'tā.rā). Town in W Spain, in the province of Badajoz, ab. 35 mi. NW of Badajoz. 10,269 (1940).

San Vito (sân vē'tô), Cape. Cape which forms the NW extremity of Sicily.

San Vito al Tagliamento (āl tā.lyā.men'tô). Town and commune in NE Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Friuli-Venezia Giulia, in the province of Udine, situated W of the Tagliamento River, between Treviso and Udine; agricultural commune. Buildings of interest to tourists were undamaged in World War II. Pop. of commune, 11,583 (1936); of town, 4,135 (1936).

San Vito dei Normanni (dā'vē nôr.mān'nē). Town and commune in SE Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Apulia, in the province of Brindisi, situated on the Salentina peninsula ab. 13 mi. W of Brindisi; marketing center for a rich agricultural district; airport. Pop. of commune, 14,558 (1936); of town, 13,441 (1936).

Sanwi (sân'wē). One of the Sudanic-speaking Anyi peoples of W Africa, inhabiting a region in SE Ivory Coast.

Sanzio (sân'tsyô), **Rafael** (or **Raffaello**). See **Raphael**. **São Carlos** (sou'n kār'los). [Also, **São Carlos de Pinhal** (dē pē.nyāl').] City in SE Brazil, in the state of São Paulo; trade center for agricultural products. 31,539 (1950).

São Filipe de Benguela (fā.lē'pē dē bāng.gē'lā). See **Benguela**, city.

São Francisco (fru.ñ.sēs'kô). [Also, **São Francisco do Sul** (dô sôl).] Seaport in SE Brazil, in the state of Santa

Catarina, on an island in the Atlantic; manioc, maté, lumber, and rice. 10,280 (1940).

São Francisco River. River in E Brazil. It rises in Minas Gerais, traverses Bahia (separating it from Pernambuco), separates Alagoas and Sergipe, and flows into the Atlantic Ocean. The chief tributaries are the Rio das Velhas, Verde Grande, and Piracatã. Length, ab. 1,800 mi.; navigable below the cataract of Paulo Afonso (150 mi.), and by vessels of modest size for several hundred miles above it.

São Gabriel (gā.brē'el'). City in S Brazil, in the state of Rio Grande do Sul. 14,726 (1950).

São João da Boa Vista (zhwou'n dā bô'ā vē's'tā). City in SE Brazil, in the state of São Paulo; agricultural trading center. 16,417 (1950).

São João del Rei (del rā'). [Also, **São João del Rey**.] City in E Brazil, in the state of Minas Gerais. 25,228 (1950).

São Jorge (zhôr'zhē). [English, **St. George**.] Island in the Azores, W of Terceira. Area, ab. 40 sq. mi.

São Jorge da Mina (dā mē'nā). Portuguese name of **Elmina**.

São José do Javari (zhô.ze' dô zhā.va.rē'). See under **Rio Negro**, **Captaincy of**.

São José do Rio Negro (dô rê'ô nô'grô), **Captaincy of**. See **Rio Negro**, **Captaincy of**.

São José dos Campos (dôs kum'pôs). City in S Brazil, in the state of São Paulo. 26,287 (1950).

São Leopoldo (dā.ô.pô'l'dô). Town in S Brazil, in the state of Rio Grande do Sul; commercial and industrial center of a rich agricultural area. Founded in 1824, it has long been known as one of the chief centers of German settlement in South America. 19,735 (1950).

São Leopoldo, **Visconde de**. Title of **Fernandes Pinheiro**, **José Feliciano**.

São Luís (lô.ēs'). [Also: **São Luís** (or **Luiz**) do **Maranhão** (dô mā.rā.nyou'n'); sometimes called **Maranhão** or **Maranhão**.] City in NE Brazil, capital of the state of Maranhão, on an island in the Atlantic; cotton, sugar, and nut industries. It was founded in 1612. Pop. 81,432 (1950).

São Miguel (mē.gel'). [English, **St. Michael**.] Largest and most populous island of the Azores, situated in the easternmost group. The surface is mountainous and volcanic. It exports fruit, particularly pineapples, and wine, and is noted for its hot mineral springs. The chief town is Ponta Delgada. Area, ab. 290 sq. mi.; pop. ab. 150,000.

Saône (sôn). [Ancient name, **Arar**.] River in E France, the principal tributary of the Rhone. It rises in the department of Vosges, and joins the Rhone at Lyons. The chief tributaries are the Doubs and Ognon. It is connected by canals with the Loire, Seine, and Rhine. Length, 300 mi.; navigable from Gray.

Saône, Haute. See **Haute-Saône**.

Saône-et-Loire (sôn.ā.lwār'). Department in E France, bounded by Côte-d'Or on the N, Jura and Ain on the E, Ain, Rhône, and Loire on the S, and Allier and Nièvre on the W. It is part of the region of Burgundy, and belonged during the Middle Ages to the duchy (later a province) of that name. It contains a number of historical monuments, among them the famous abbey of Cluny (partly destroyed during the French Revolution), one of the great centers of medieval thought. Agriculturally the department is characterized by a great variety of products, particularly cereals, vegetables, fruits, and wines. It has rich coal, iron, and manganese deposits. The mineral deposits form the basis for an important metalworking industry, mainly around Le Creusot, Chalon-sur-Saône, Mâcon, and Montcaumon. There are blast furnaces, construction firms, machine industries, and others. The armament works of Schneider-Creusot have long been internationally known. The department also has garment, wood, and ceramics manufactures and considerable transit trade, owing to its central location connecting the valleys of the Rhone, the Seine, and the Rhine. Capital, Mâcon; area, 3,330 sq. mi.; pop. 862,741 (1946).

São Paulo (sou'pau'lô). State in SE Brazil, bounded on the S by the Atlantic Ocean; principal coffee-producing and industrial state of Brazil. Capital, São Paulo; area, 95,453 sq. mi.; pop. 9,242,610 (1950).

São Paulo. [Original Indian name, *Piratininga*.] Capital of the state of São Paulo, in SE Brazil; one of the most flourishing industrial and commercial cities in the world. Coffee and cotton head its long list of products; also clothing, leather, machines, paper, lumber, chemicals. It was founded in 1554, and is the seat of numerous educational institutions. 1,269,319 (1940), 2,041,716 (1950).

São Paulo de Loanda (dê lwun'da). Full Portuguese name of **Luanda**.

São Pedro do Rio Grande do Sul (pã'drô dô rê'ô grun'dô dô sôl). Full name of **Rio Grande**, Brazil; also the former name (often abbreviated to **São Pedro**) of **Rio Grande do Sul** state, Brazil.

São Roque (rô'kê). Town in Brazil, in São Paulo state, ab. 32 mi. SW of São Paulo, 5,430 (1940).

São Roque, Cape. [Also: **Cape St. Roque**; Portuguese, **Cabo de São Roque**.] Low headland on the NE Brazilian coast, in the state of Rio Grande do Norte. Strictly speaking, it is perhaps improperly called a cape, as there is hardly any projection. It is one of the most easterly points of continental America (the extreme E point is Ponta de Pedras in Pernambuco, 145 mi. farther S).

Saorstát Éireann (ser'stôt er'in). A former Irish name of the **Irish Republic**.

São Salvador (sou'n sãl.vã.dôr'). See also **Salvador**, Brazil.

São Salvador. [Also: **Ambassi, Congo**.] One of the chief towns of Angola, SW Africa, long the capital of a native kingdom. Famous and flourishing in the 16th century, it declined after the rise of Luanda. Within recent years it has reassumed some commercial importance. Pop. ab. 3,000.

São Sebastião (sã.bãs.tyoun'). Former Portuguese name of **Rio de Janeiro**, city.

São Thomé (tô.me'). See **São Tomé**.

São Tiago (tyã'gô). [Also: **Santiago, São Thiago**.] Largest of the Cape Verde Islands, W of Africa, and capital of the province formed by the Cape Verde Islands. The surface is hilly. Praia is the chief place. Area, 360 sq. mi.; pop. ab. 45,000.

São Tomé (tô.me'). [Also: **São Thomé**; English, **St. Thomas**.] Island belonging to Portugal, situated in the Gulf of Guinea, off the W coast of Africa. The surface is volcanic and mountainous, and the climate unhealthy for Europeans. Cacao and coffee are produced. The island was discovered by the Portuguese c1470. With Príncipe, it forms a province under a governor. A railway of 10 mi. is open for traffic, and some 28 mi. more were under construction in the early 1950's. Capital, São Tomé; area of both islands, 372 sq. mi.; of São Tomé, ab. 320 sq. mi.; pop. of both islands, 60,159 (1950); of São Tomé, ab. 54,000.

São Tomé. [Also: **São Thomé**; English, **St. Thomas**.] Capital and chief port of the Portuguese island of São Tomé, situated in the Gulf of Guinea, off W Africa.

São Tomé, Cape. [Also: **Cape São Thomé**; Portuguese, **Cabo de São Thomé**.] Cape on the SE coast of Brazil.

São Vicente (vê.sãn'tê). Colonial captaincy of Brazil, formed in 1534. It corresponded to the coast from a point 45 mi. N of Cape Frio S to the Paranaíba River, now in Paraná. Subsequently it was extended S and W to the limits of Brazil. From it were successively cut off the captaincies (now states) of Rio de Janeiro (1568), Minas Gerais (1720), Santa Catarina (then embracing Rio Grande do Sul; 1738), and Goiás and Mato Grosso (1748). In 1681 the capital was removed to São Paulo, and the captaincy soon became known by the name of that city, which it has since retained as a province and state. Paraná was separated from it in 1853.

São Vicente. First city in Brazil founded (1536) by European colonists, on the SE coast, in São Paulo state. 28,581 (1950).

São Vicente (vê.sãn'tê). [English, **St. Vincent**.] Island in the Atlantic Ocean, off W Africa, one of the Cape Verde Islands. It has long been a coaling station for ships plying the route between Europe and South America.

São Vicente, Cabo de. Portuguese name **St. Vincent, Cape**.

Sapelo Island (sáp'ê.lô). Island off the coast of Georgia, belonging to McIntosh County, ab. 42 mi. SW of Savannah. Length, ab. 12 mi.

Saphar (sã.fâr'). See **Safar**.

Saphir (zã'fir), **Moritz Gottlieb**. b. near Pest, Hungary, Sept. 8, 1795; d. at Vienna, Sept. 4, 1858. Austrian journalist and professional wit. At Berlin he started the *Berliner Schnellpost* (1826) and *Berliner Kurier* (1827). In 1837 he set up at Vienna the periodical *Humorist*, which he kept going until he died.

Saphira (sã.f'ra). See **Sapphira**.

Sapho (sã.pô'). Name by which the novelist Mademoiselle de Scudéry was known among her intimate friends.

Sapho. [Italian: title, **Saffo**.] Opera in three act, by Charles Gounod, with a libretto by Émile Augier, first produced at Paris in 1851, and with alterations in 1884.

Sapieha (sã.p'e'ra), **Adam Stefan**. b. 1867; d. July 23, 1951. Polish Roman Catholic ecclesiastic, bishop (1911) and archbishop (1925) of Kraków. He organized welfare work during World War I, and defended the interests of the Roman Catholic Church and the rights of the Polish population under German occupation during World War II. He became a cardinal in 1946, and was a vigorous opponent of communism.

Sapir (sã.p'ir), **Edward**. b. at Lauenburg (Lebork), in Pomerania, Jan. 26, 1884; d. at New Haven, Conn., Feb. 4, 1939. American anthropologist and linguist, authority on the ethnology of American Indians of the Northwest. He was head (1910-25) of the division of anthropology at the Canadian National Museum, associate professor (1925-27) of anthropology and professor (1927-31) of anthropology and linguistics at the University of Chicago, and professor (1931 et seq.) of anthropology and linguistics at Yale. Author of *Wishram Texts* (1909), *Takelma Texts* (1909), *Language, an Introduction to the Study of Speech* (1921), and *The Southern Paiute Language* (1931).

Sapis (sã'pis). Latin name of the **Savio**.

Sapor (sã.pôr'). See **Shapur**.

Sappa Creek (sã.p'a). River in NW Kansas and S Nebraska. It flows into Beaver Creek (a tributary of the Republican River). Length, ab. 175 mi.

Sapper (sã.p'ér). Pseudonym of **McNeile, Cyril**.

Sapper (zã.p'ér), **Agnes**. b. at Munich, Germany, Dec. 4, 1852; d. March 19, 1929. German author of books for young people. Her works include *Das erste Schuljahr* (1895), *Das kleine Dummerle* (1904), *Die Familie Pfäffling* (1906), and *Ohne den Vater* (1915). *Gruss an die Freunde* (1922) is her autobiography.

Sapphira (sã.f'ra). [Also, **Saphira**.] In New Testament history, a woman who, with her husband Ananias, was struck dead for lying. Acts, v.

Sappho (sã'fô). fl. c600 B.C. Greek lyric poet. She appears to have been a native of Mytilene, in Lesbos, where she probably spent her life. According to Suidas, her father's name was Scamandronymus, her mother's Cleis. She had a brother, Larichus, who in his youth acted as cupbearer in the prytaneum of Mytilene, an office assigned only to beautiful youths of noble birth. Another brother, Charaxus, a merchant, became enamored of the courtesan and slave Doricha, surnamed Rhodopis, at Naucratis, in Egypt, and purchased her freedom at an immense price. So much is known of the brothers from Sappho's poems. She also mentions a daughter, named Cleis. Her husband's name is said to have been Cercolas or Cercylas of Andros. She was a contemporary of Alcaeus, with whom she maintained friendly relations, and with whom she shared the supremacy of the Aeolian school of lyric poetry. She appears to have given instruction in the art of versification, and to have been the center of a literary coterie of women. There is no foundation for the story that she threw herself from the Leucadian promontory (Leucas) into the sea, out of love for a beautiful youth, Phaon, who disdained her advances. She wrote nine books of lyric poems, all of which are lost except an ode to Aphrodite and a number of fragments. She was called "the tenth Muse."

Sappho's Leap. Steep cliff in the SW extremity of Leucas (Santa Maura) one of the Ionian Islands; so called from the tradition that Sappho, for love of Phaon, threw herself from it into the sea.

Sapporo (sã.p.pô.rô). City in Japan, the most important on the island of Hokkaido: an agricultural center. It is a

planned city on a flat plain. It has many breweries, and also spinning and weaving of flax and some hemp manufacture. 313,850 (1950).

Sapru (sā'prō), Sir **Tej Bahadur**. b. in India, Dec. 8, 1875; d. at Allahabad, India, Jan. 20, 1949. Indian jurist and political leader. As a delegate to the imperial conference of 1923 he pleaded for an examination of the position of Indians in the British dominions and colonies. He was editor of the *Allahabad Law Journal* (1904-17). A prominent member of the Indian National Congress, he participated (1906-17) in the All-India Congress Committee. He was a member (1916-20) of the imperial legislative council and law member (1920-22) of the viceroy's executive council, served as a delegate to the Round Table Conferences (1930-32), and was president (1944) of the Indian Council of World Affairs.

Sapulpa (sā,pul'pā). City in NE Oklahoma, county seat of Creek County, on a small branch of the Arkansas River, in a petroleum and natural gas area; marketing center for cotton; shipping point for cattle; manufactures of tableware, bricks, and tiles; meat-packing plants. 13,031 (1950).

Saqara (sā,kā'ra). See **Sakkara**.

Sara (sār'a, sā'ra). See under **Tobit**, **Book of**.

Sarabat (sā,rā,bāt'). See **Gediz**.

Saracens (sar'a,senz'). Name applied in the Middle Ages to the nomads of the Syro-Arabian desert who harassed the Roman frontiers, afterward applied in a broader sense to all Arabs, and eventually to all Moslems. It finally referred specifically to the Moslems with whom the medieval Christian states were at war, including those encountered in the Crusades.

Saracöglü (sā,rāj.ö,glö'). **Sükrü**. b. c1890—. Turkish statesman. He was a follower, friend, and fellow worker of Kemal Atatürk in the modernization of his country, and after serving as minister of justice (1934-37) and minister of foreign affairs (1937-42), he was named premier by President İnönü in 1942, remaining head of the government until 1946. President and premier collaborated effectively in the diplomatic course which secured American lend-lease aid for Turkey as early as 1941, yet postponed Turkish involvement in World War II on the Allied side until January, 1945.

Sarafend (sar'a,fend). See **Zarephath**.

Saragat (sā,rā,gāt'), **Giuseppe**. b. at Turin, Italy, Sept. 12, 1898—. Italian statesman. Having joined (1922) the Socialist Party, he was exiled (1926) during the Fascist regime and lived in Austria and France. Returning to Italy he was arrested (1944) by the Germans but escaped. He was a leading member of the socialists, and minister without portfolio (1946), deputy (1946 et seq.), and president (1946) of the constitutional assembly.

Saragossa (sar'a,gos'a). See also **Zaragoza**.

Saragossa. [Also: **Zaragossa**, **Zaragoza**; French, **Saragosse**; Iberian, **Salduba**; Latin, **Caesaraugusta**.] City in NE Spain, the capital of the province of Zaragoza, situated on the Ebro River at its junction with the Huerva River, 170 mi. NE of Madrid; an important railroad junction. It has flour mills, sugar refineries, canneries, metal and textile industries, and agricultural trade. It is the seat of a university, founded in 1474. The old cathedral was erected in Gothic style on the site of a mosque. The Church of Nuestra Señora del Pilar, of the 17th century, is the new cathedral. Saragossa, an Iberian and Roman town in ancient times, was taken from the Moors by Alfonso I of Aragon in 1118; it then became the capital of the kingdom of Aragon. In 1710, during the War of the Spanish Succession, the British and Austrian armies defeated Philip V near Saragossa; in the Peninsular War, a citizens' army held the city against the French from June 15 to August 15, 1808; the siege was, however, renewed and the town capitulated on Feb. 20, 1809. Pop. 264,256 (1950).

Saragossa, Duke of. Title of **Palafox y Melzi**, José de. **Saragossa**, Maid of. Epithet of **Agustina**.

Sarah (sār'a, sā'ra). In Old Testament history, the wife of Abraham and mother of Isaac. Her name was at first Sarai (Hebrew, probably meaning "contentious"). Gen. xvii. 15-22, etc.

Sarah Ormerod (örn'rod), Mrs. See **Ormerod**, Mrs. **Sarah**.

Sarai (sā'ri'). [Also, **Serai**.] Medieval city, capital of the khanate of the Golden Horde (or Kipchak). Its ruins are along the Akhtuba branch of the Volga, near Zarevka, in the U.S.S.R.

Sarajevo (sā,rā'ye.vō). [Also, **Serajevo**; Turkish, **Bosna-Serai**.] City in C Yugoslavia, the capital of the federative unit of Bosnia-Herzegovina, the principal town of the former *banovina* (province) of Drinska, between Belgrade and Dubrovnik. It has been called "the Damascus of the North" because of its numerous Moslem structures, such as the bazaar, the *konak* (residence of the governor), the Sinan-Tekke (dervish monastery), and many mosques, among which the Begovia Džamija (1465) is architecturally outstanding. The Serb-Orthodox Cathedral dates from the 19th century, as do the town hall and the provincial museum with its natural history and ethnography collections. The city is a station on the central Bosnian railroad line from Brod to Dubrovnik. It has food, leather, and tobacco industries and many small workshops specializing in metal filigree work and the weaving of silk and rugs. Almost the entire population is of Serbo-Croat stock, but religiously the composition is heterogeneous; in 1931, 33 percent were Mohammedans, 28 percent Roman Catholic, 24 percent Serb-Orthodox, and 11 percent Jewish (however, the Jewish population virtually disappeared as a result of massacres during World War II). The city was founded by Hungarians in 1262, but was later settled by Slavs; for centuries thereafter it was under Turkish overlordship, interrupted only in 1679 when it was taken by Prince Eugene of Savoy. From 1878 on it was the seat of Austro-Hungarian administration of the region. On June 28, 1914, Archduke Francis Ferdinand of Austria, heir to the Hapsburg throne, was assassinated at Sarajevo by a Serbian patriot, Gavrilo Princip; this event precipitated war between Austria-Hungary and Serbia, and thus led within a matter of hours to the outbreak of World War I. The city was incorporated into Yugoslavia in 1918. Pop. 118,158 (1948).

Sarakhs (sā,rā'khs'). Persian fort on the Russian frontier, situated near the Hari Rud (or Tejend River), NE of Meshed, Iran, and ab. 62 mi. SW of Mary, U.S.S.R. It was occupied by the Russians in 1884.

Sarakole (sā,rā,kō'lā'). [Also: **Gadajia**, **Marka**, **Sere-wouille**, **Soninke**.] Mande-speaking people of W Africa, inhabiting W French Sudan in the valley of the upper Sénégal River and N of Bamako. Their population is estimated at more than 400,000 (by Y. Urvoy, *Petit Atlas ethno-démographique du Soudan*, 1942). The Sarakole established the vast and wealthy empire of Ghana, which flourished from the 9th to the 11th century, when it was defeated by the Almoravides, and the Sarakole were converted to Islam. They also controlled the kingdom of Soso, which was originally subject to Ghana, but which conquered and ruled Ghana for a time in the 13th century. Today they are divided into a number of independent subgroups ruled by hereditary chiefs. More than 90 percent of the Sarakole are Mohammedans. They practice hoe agriculture, and their principal food is millet.

Sarama (sā,rā'mā). In the *Rig-Veda*, a dog, a messenger of Indra. She discovers the place where the stolen cows of Indra are hidden and recovers them.

Saramacca (sā,rā,māk'ā'). [Also, **Saramaca**.] River in C Surinam (Dutch Guiana), flowing N into the Atlantic Ocean ab. 47 mi. NW of Paramaribo. Length, ab. 250 mi.

Saran (sā,run'). See **Sarun**.

Saran (zā'rān), **Franz**. b. 1866—. German philologist and historian of literature, a specialist in metrics. His major contribution is *Deutsche Verslehre* (1907).

Saranac (sar'a,nak). River in NE New York which issues from Lower Saranac Lake and flows into Lake Champlain at Plattsburg. Length, ab. 100 mi.

Saranac Lake. Village in NE New York, in Essex County, in the Adirondack Mountains, on Flower Lake, ab. 1 mi. NE of Lower Saranac Lake; health and vacation resort. 6,913 (1950).

Saranac Lake, Lower. Lake in NE New York, in the Adirondacks, E of Upper Saranac Lake, with which it is connected by Round Lake. Length, ab. 6 mi.

Saranac Lake, Upper. Lake in NE New York, in Franklin County, in the Adirondacks ab. 64 mi. SE of Ogdensburg, W of Lower Saranac Lake. Length, ab. 8 mi.

Sarasate y Navascues (sā.rā.sā'tā ē nā.nās'kwās). **Pablo Martín Melitón**. b. at Pamplona, Spain, March 10, 1844; d. at Biarritz, France, Sept. 21, 1908. Spanish violinist. He entered the Paris Conservatory in 1856, and shortly after 1859 began successful concert tours, visiting all parts of Europe and many parts of North and South America. Lalo's *Symphonie Espagnole*, Bruch's second concerto and *Scottish Fantasia*, and several other works were written especially for him. He himself composed a number of fantasias, arrangements of Spanish airs and dances, and other works, including the *Zigeunerweisen* for violin and orchestra.

Sarasota (sar.a.sō'tā). City in W Florida, county seat of Sarasota County, on the Gulf of Mexico S of Tampa; packing and shipping point for celery and citrus fruits. It serves as the winter headquarters of Ringling Brothers-Barnum and Bailey Circus. 18,896 (1950).

Sarasota Bay. Inlet of the Gulf of Mexico, from which it is separated by a chain of keys, situated on the W coast of Florida S of Tampa Bay. Length, ab. 30 mi.

Sarasvati (sā'ras.va.tē). [Also, *Saraswati*.] In the *Rig-Veda* and in later Hindu mythology, one of the three sacred rivers of India (with the Ganges and Jumna), and also the goddess personifying the river. She was regarded as a beneficent fertility-giving and food-giving mother deity. The river is identified with two rivers in India, one in the Punjab and one rising in the Aravalli Hills in Rajputana. In later Hindu mythology, Sarasvati is the goddess of speech, song, and wisdom, and the wife of Brahma.

Saratoga (sar.a.tō'gā). **Battles of**. Two battles in the American Revolutionary War, fought near the Hudson River ab. 12 mi. E of Saratoga Springs, N.Y. The first was an indecisive battle between the British under John Burgoyne, marching down from Canada to cut New England off from the rest of the colonies, and the Americans under Horatio Gates (with Daniel Morgan and Benedict Arnold under him), fought Sept. 19, 1777. The second was a decisive victory of the Americans over the British (both armies under the above-mentioned commanders), Oct. 7, 1777; it was followed by the surrender of Burgoyne and his army (ab. 6,000) to the Americans, Oct. 17. This American victory was important for several reasons. Not only did it effectively end the British effort to isolate New England, it also demonstrated what many people in North America and abroad had previously doubted, namely, that the American colonies were becoming a military power of some importance. It was very largely as a result of the American victory at Saratoga that the French decided to enter the Revolutionary War against Great Britain (prior to Saratoga the French had hesitated for fear that military aid might involve them in a war on the Continent, without producing a British defeat in North America; after Saratoga, the French were convinced that a British defeat in North America was possible, if not probable, even without aid from abroad).

Saratoga Lake. Lake in E New York, in Saratoga County, ab. 4 mi. E of Saratoga Springs. Length, ab. 6 mi.

Saratoga Springs. City in E New York, in Saratoga County, ab. 29 mi. N of Albany; summer resort noted for its mineral springs and horse races. It is the seat of Skidmore College. 15,473 (1950).

Saratov (sā.rā'tof). [Also, *Saratoff*.] *Oblast* (region) in C U.S.S.R., in the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, ab. 350 mi. N of the Caspian Sea, located on both sides of the Volga River. Its river cities produce heavy machinery and tools with a special concentration in the city of Saratov, where tractors and river boats are made. The area is hilly in the N and a semiarid steppe in the S; oats, wheat, rye, barley, and some sugar beets are produced. In the days of the Russian empire, the government of Saratov occupied an area almost identical with the present oblast. Capital, Saratov; area, 31,806 sq. mi.; pop. 1,789,805 (1939).

Saratov. [Also, *Saratoff*.] City in the U.S.S.R., capital of the Saratov oblast (region) of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, situated on the Volga. Machine construction and meat packing are important here. It is one of the chief commercial cities in Russia, with a trade in corn, tallow, salt, wool, and others, and has various manufactures. It was founded c1605. Pop. 375,680 (1939).

Saravia (sā.rā'vyā), **Antonio Gonzalez de**. See *Molinedo y Saravia*, Antonio Gonzalez.
Saravia Sotomayor (sō'tō.mā.yōr'), **Melchor Bravo de**. See *Bravo de Saravia Sotomayor*, Melchor.
Saravus (sar'a.vus). A Latin name of the Saar River.

Sarawak (sā.rā'wāk). British crown colony in the N and NW part of Borneo. Its surface is largely hilly. It produces sago, oil, rubber, rice, and pepper, and has mines of gold, coal, antimony, and quicksilver. During a great part of the 19th century and until well into the 20th century, the government was an absolute monarchy vested in the Brooke family (Sir James Brooke was appointed governor in 1841, and rajah in 1842). Sarawak was recognized by Great Britain as independent in 1863. In 1888 it was placed under British protection; in 1946, at the wish of the rajah, the territory was ceded to the British crown and became a crown colony. Capital, Kuching; area, ab. 47,000 sq. mi.; pop. 546,385 (1947).
Sarawak, 1st Rajah of. Title of Brooke, Sir James.
Sarawak, 2nd Rajah of. Title of Brooke, Sir Charles Anthony Johnson.
Sarawak, 3rd Rajah of. Title of Brooke, Sir Charles Vyner.

Sarawan (sā.rā.wān'). District in N Baluchistan, Pakistan, N and W of Kalat.

Sarazen (sār'a.zen), **Gene**. [Original name, *Gene Saracini*.] b. at Harrison, N.Y., Feb. 27, 1901—. American golfer. He won the U.S. Open Championship in 1922 (a feat he repeated ten years later, in 1932). In 1922, also, he took the honors in the competition of the Professional Golfers' Association, repeating in 1923 and 1933. He won the Metropolitan Open Championship in 1925, the Western Open in 1930, and the British Open in 1932. He played on Ryder Cup teams in 1927, 1929, 1931, and 1933.

Sarca (sār'kā). See under *Mincio*.

Sarcey (sār.sē'), **Francisque**. [Pseudonym, *Satané Binet*.] b. at Dourdan, Seine-et-Oise, France, Oct. 8, 1828; d. at Paris, May 15, 1899. French drama critic and novelist. He contributed to *Le Figaro* and other papers, and in 1860 became drama critic on *L'Opinion Nationale*, which had just been founded. He was employed in the same capacity on *Le Temps* after 1867. Author of *Le Mot et la chose* (1862), *Le Siege de Paris* (1871), and *Comédiens et comédiennes* (first series, 1876-77; second series, 1878-84).

Sardaigne (sār.deny'). French name of Sardinia.
Sardanapalus (sār'ḍā.nā.pā'lus). Tragedy by Byron, published in 1821.

Sardanapalus. Greek name of Assurbanipal.

Sardegna (sār.dā'nyā). Italian name of Sardinia.

Sardes (sār'dēz). See *Sardis*.

Sardica (sār.dī.kā). An ancient name of Sofia, Bulgaria.

Sardinia (sār.din'ia). [Italian, *Sardegna*; French, *Sardaigne*; Spanish, *Cerdeña*; Greek: *Ichnousa*, *Sardo*; Latin, *Sardinia*.] Island in the Mediterranean Sea, situated between Corsica and Tunisia, ab. 150 mi. W of the Italian mainland, forming a *compartimento* (region) of Italy. It contains the provinces of Cagliari, Nuoro, and Sassari. The surface is largely mountainous, particularly in the E part of the island. It has extensive pasture lands and raises livestock, chiefly cattle and goats, but has little agriculture. There are deposits of coal, iron, lead, zinc, and silver. Capital, Cagliari; area, 9,302 sq. mi.; pop. 1,034,206 (1936), 1,273,714 (1951).

History. The island was settled by Phoenicians and Greeks and was successively conquered by Carthaginians and Romans. After the downfall of the Roman Empire, it was in the hands of the Vandals, of the Byzantine Empire, and of the Moslems. It was conquered by Pisa in 1052, contested between Pisa and Genoa, occupied by Aragon in the 14th century and, after a short interlude of Austrian occupation, in 1720 ceded to the house of Savoy in exchange for Sicily (after which the house of Savoy took the title of Kings of Sardinia). Sardinia served as a German air base during World War II.

Sardinia. Former kingdom, constituted in 1720 out of the duchy of Savoy, to which the island of Sardinia had just been ceded. It comprised Savoy proper, Nice, Aosta, Montferrat, Piedmont, Genoa, and the island of Sardinia. It made acquisitions from Milan in 1736 and 1748, joined the Allies against France in the French Revolution, lost its dominions on the mainland to France in 1798, and

recovered them in 1814. An insurrection in 1821 was suppressed with the aid of Austria. King Charles Albert was at war with Austria in 1848-49, was defeated at Novara, March 23, 1849, and immediately abdicated in favor of his son Victor Emmanuel II. Count Camillo Benso di Cavour became premier in 1852, and joined the Allies against Russia in the Crimean War (1855). Sardinia fought a successful war in alliance with France against Austria, ended by the treaty of Villafranca (1859); Lombardy was annexed (1859) and Savoy and Nice were ceded to France (1860). Emilia, Tuscany, and the greater part of the States of the Church were annexed (1860); the kingdom of Naples invaded by Garibaldi and annexed (1860); and the title of King of Italy was assumed by Victor Emmanuel (1861).

Sardinia, Kings of. See under Savoy, House of.

Sardinian Convention (săr.din'fian). Convention between Sardinia, France, and Great Britain, in January, 1855, by which Sardinia agreed to furnish a military contingent against Russia in the Crimean War.

Sardis (săr'dis). [Also, *Sardes*.] In ancient geography, the capital of Lydia, Asia Minor, situated at the foot of Mount Tmolus, on the Pactolus near the Hermus, in lat. 38°29' N., long. 28°3' E. It was a flourishing city under Croesus, was taken (c498 B.C.) by the Athenians and Ionians from the Persians, was the residence of Persian satraps in W Asia, and was later an important Roman city. Its church was one of the seven addressed by the apostle John in Revelation. Sardis was several times destroyed, finally (1402) by Tamerlane. Its site was later occupied by the village of Sart. The tomb of Alyattes here is a conical tumulus 1,180 ft. in diameter and 142 ft. high, with a sloping base-revetment of massive masonry; The Temple of Cybele, a famous sanctuary, in its existing remains of Hellenistic date, was an Ionic dipteros of eight by 17 columns, with three ranges of columns on the front, and measured 144 by 261 ft. The columns are 6½ ft. in diameter and ab. 58½ high.

Sardo (săr'dô). A Greek name of **Sardinia**.

Sardou (săr'dô). **Victorien**. b. at Paris, Sept. 7, 1831; d. there, Nov. 8, 1908. French dramatist, author of numerous popular successes, largely in the field of comedy and satire. In 1854 he wrote a play, *La Taverne des étudiants*, which proved a complete failure. Discouraged and broken down in health, he became ill, and was cared for by a charitable neighbor, Mademoiselle de Brécourt, whom he subsequently married and who was largely instrumental in restoring his enthusiasm for dramatic writing. A fortunate introduction into theatrical circles enabled him to place his plays; his first success may be said to date from his production of *M. Garat and Les Prés Saint-Gervais* (1860-61). Among his many plays are the comedies *Les Pattes de mouche* (1861), *Nos intimes* (1861), *La Famille Benoiton* (1865), *Les Bons Villageois* (1866), *Maison neuve* (1866), *Ferréol* (1875), *Dora* (1877), *Daniel Rochat* (1880), *Divorçons* (1880), *Odette* (1881), *Georgette* (1885), *Marquise* (1889), and *Belle-Maman* (1889). He was also the author of *Rabagas* (1871), a political satire; *L'Oncle Sam* (1873), a satire on American society; *Les Bourgeois de Pont-Arcy* (1878); *Fédora* (1882); *Le Crocodile* (1886); and *Madame Sans-Gêne* (with others, 1893). Sardou acquired reputation for a more serious style of work, as *Patrie* (1869), *La Haine* (1874), *Théodora* (1884), *La Tosca* (1887), *Cléopâtre* (1890), and *Thermidor* (1891). The accusation of plagiarism was repeatedly brought against Sardou; for instance, *Les Pattes de mouche* was said to be based on *The Purloined Letter* by Edgar Allan Poe and *L'Oncle Sam* to have been borrowed from Alfred Assolant's *Scènes de la vie des États-Unis* (1858). In addition to winning cases of this kind before courts, Sardou wrote *Mes plagiat* (1883) in refutation of such attacks. His later works include *Gismonda* (1894), *Mareille* (1895), *Spiritisme* (1897), *Pamela* (1898), *Robespierre* (1899), *Le Dante* (1903), *La Sorcière* (1903), *La Piste* (1906), and *Le Drame des poisons* (1907).

Sarekat Islam (să.ră.kăt'is.lăm'). [Also, *Sarikat Islam*.] Javanese society for the promotion of social and political reforms on the basis of the Mohammedan faith. It was founded in 1912 in defense against alleged sharp practices of Chinese tradesmen, employers, and financiers. Subsequently anti-European as well as anti-Chinese, it was one of the first nuclei of political nationalism in

Indonesia, though still mainly intent upon cultural and social aims. The society cooperated in the First National Congress (1916) but failed to gain representation in the Volksraad when this national assembly was established as an arm of the Netherlands Indian Government in 1918. From that time on, Sarekat Islam became more radical and adopted socialist slogans, though its program remained primarily one of practical reforms on European models. After losing ground in popular support to more revolutionary organizations, Sarekat Islam again became the core of the nationalist movement in the late 1920's and exerted a moderating influence, first on nationalist demands during the early part of World War II (1939-41), and later on the combined postwar policies of nationalist organizations in the framing of the republican constitution and in negotiations with the Netherlands government.

Sarema (să're.mă). See **Saare** or **Saaremaa**.

Sarepta (să.rep'tă). See **Zephareth**.

Sarett (să.rēt'), Lew. b. at Chicago, May 16, 1888—

American poet, professor of speech (1921 et seq.) at Northwestern University. He is also a lecturer on the Canadian North, Indians, and wild life. Author of *Many Moons* (1920), *The Box of Gold* (1922), *Ode to Illinois* (1924), *Slow Smoke* (1925), *Wings Against the Moon* (1931), *Collected Poems* (1941), and other books of poetry.

Sarg (sărg), Tony. [Full name, **Anthony Frederick Sarg**.] b. in Guatemala, April 24, 1880; d. at New York, March 7, 1942. American illustrator and marionette-maker. He was the creator of Tony Sarg's marionette and motion-picture shadowgraph productions. Among the books he illustrated are *Speaking of Generations* and *Fiddle D.D.*; his publications include *Tony Sarg's Book for Children*, *Tony Sarg's Alphabet*, *Tony Sarg's Almanac*, and *Tony Sarg's Trickbook*.

Sargent (să.rjēt'), **Charles Sprague**. b. at Boston, April 24, 1841; d. March 22, 1927. American arboriculturist and botanist. He was director of the Arnold Arboretum at Harvard University (1873-1927), and was professor of arboriculture from 1879. He was editor of *Garden and Forest* (1887-97). He published *Catalogue of the Forest Trees of North America* (1880), *The Woods of the United States* (1885), *Silva of North America* (14 vols., 1891-1902), *Manual of the Trees of North America* (1905), and edited *Trees and Shrubs* and others.

Sargent, **Dudley Allen**. b. at Belfast, Me., Sept. 28, 1849; d. July 21, 1924. American physician, director of the gymnasium of Harvard University from 1880. He was professor of physical training at Yale University (1872-79). His works include *Health, Strength, and Power* (1904) and *Physical Education* (1906).

Sargent, **Epes**. b. at Gloucester, Mass., Sept. 27, 1813; d. at Boston, Dec. 30, 1880. American author and journalist. He was editor (1847-53) of the Boston *Evening Transcript*. Author of the plays *The Bride of Genoa* (1837), *Velasco* (1839), *Change Makes Change*, and *The Priestess* (1854); poems, including *Songs of the Sea with Other Poems* (1847), which included the song, "A Life on the Ocean Wave"; and lives of Henry Clay and Benjamin Franklin. He edited English poets, and public-school readers and other school textbooks. He also published *The Modern Drama* (1846), *The Proof Palpable of Immortality: an Account of the Materialization Phenomena of Modern Spiritualism* (1875) and other works on spiritualism, *Harper's Cyclopædia of British and American Poetry* (1881), and other compilations.

Sargent, **John Garibaldi**. b. at Ludlow, Vt., Oct. 13, 1860; d. March 5, 1939. American lawyer and legislator, U.S. attorney general (1925-29) under Coolidge. He was attorney general of Vermont (1908-12).

Sargent, **John Osborne**. b. at Gloucester, Mass., Sept. 20, 1811; d. Dec. 28, 1891. American lawyer, journalist, and author; brother of Epes Sargent. He was an associate editor (1838 et seq.) of the New York *Courier and Enquirer*, and subsequently became a joint editor of the *Republic* (Washington, D.C.). Author of *Horatian Echoes* (1893), with an introduction by Oliver Wendell Holmes, and translator of *The Last Night* (1871), by A. A. von Auersperg.

Sargent, **John Singer**. b. at Florence, Italy, 1856; d. April 15, 1925. American portrait and genre painter. In 1878 he received an honorable mention at the Paris Salon,

and in 1881 a medal of the second class. At the International Exhibition of 1889 he obtained a medal of honor, and was awarded the Temple medal of the Pennsylvania Academy of Fine Arts in 1894. Among his pictures are *Portrait of Carolus Duran* (1879), *El Jaleo* (1882), and portraits of such notables as Theodore Roosevelt. Many of his portraits are in America. He also executed a series of decorative panels for the Boston Public Library. He was elected royal academicien in 1897.

Sargent, Lucius Manlius. b. at Boston, June 25, 1786; d. at West Roxbury, Mass., June 2, 1867. American poet, journalist, and temperance lecturer.

Sargent, Nathan. b. at Poulton, Vt., May 5, 1794; d. at Washington, D.C., Feb. 2, 1875. American journalist and politician. He was register of the U.S. treasury (1851-53), and commissioner of customs (1861-67).

Sargent, Winthrop. b. at Gloucester, Mass., May 1, 1753; d. near New Orleans, La., Jan. 3, 1820. American soldier and territorial governor. He served in the Continental Army during the Revolutionary War. Elected (1787) secretary of the Ohio Company, which he helped found, he aided Manasseh Cutler in acquiring lands for the organization, and participated (1788) in establishing the Marietta settlement. He was named (1787) secretary of the "Territory Northwest of the River Ohio" (as designated by Congress), served as the adjutant general of Arthur St. Clair in the expedition (1791) against the Indians, and became (1798) the first governor of the Mississippi territory, serving until 1801.

Sargent, Winthrop. b. at Philadelphia, Sept. 23, 1825; d. at Paris, May 18, 1870. American antiquary and bibliographer; grandson of Winthrop Sargent (1753-1820). He wrote a *History of an Expedition against Fort Duquesne, in 1755, under Major-General Braddock* (1855), *Loyalist Poetry of the Revolution* (1857), *Life and Career of Major John André* (1861), and others.

Sargon I (sār'gon). [Assyrian, Sharru-kenu (or Shar-rukin), meaning "the Legitimate King."] First historical king in the old Babylonian period, founder of the Akkadian kingdom. An inscription of Naborinus, the last king of the Babylonian Empire (555-538 B.C.), speaks of Sargon's son as having ruled 3,200 years before (c3750 B.C.); Sargon's reign was therefore once placed at c3800 B.C. However, recent chronology indicates that this figure errs by a thousand years, and Sargon's date is now placed, at the earliest, at c2870 B.C. and more probably c2335-c2582 B.C. Sargon ruled over North Babylonia, with his residence in Akkad. He made conquests in the West (Syria), extending his empire throughout the fertile crescent.

Sargon II. King of Assyria (722-705 B.C.). He was probably a usurper and assumed this significant name, i.e., that of the earliest king of Babylon, who was a great conqueror, after his accession to the throne. He is one of the most imposing characters among the Assyrian kings, great as both warrior and ruler. He consolidated the Assyrian Empire, by subduing with an iron hand the rebellions which continually broke out in all parts of the vast empire, and by employing the policy of transplanting the subjugated peoples to remote provinces, thus crushing their national existence. The first of his recorded acts was the conquest of Samaria and the destruction of the northern kingdom of Israel. The inhabitants of Samaria (according to Sargon's account, 27,200 in number) were transported to "Halah, Habor by the river of Gozan, and the cities of the Medes," and in their place were settled peoples from "Babel, Cuthah, Ava, Hamath, and Sepharvaim" (2 Kings, xvii, 6, 24). Of Sargon's other expeditions may be mentioned those against Hudi'di (or Yahubi'di) of Hamath in 720, Carchemish in 717, Ashdod in 711 (Isaiah, xx, 1), and especially his war against Merodach Baladan of Babylon, which ended with the defeat of the latter and Sargon's taking possession of Babylon. He received an embassy and gifts from seven kings who ruled in Cyprus, in return for which he presented them with a stele bearing his image and an inscription which is now preserved in the Royal Museum of Berlin. Sargon was also energetic in carrying on works of peace. He established a city for his residence, naming it Dur Sharrukin. It was situated N of Nineveh, and is now represented by the ruins of Khorsabad. He took great interest in the welfare and prosperity of his subjects.

Sarikat Islam (sā.rē.kāt' ēs.lām'). See **Sarekat Islam**.

Sarine (sā.rēn). French name of the **Saane**.

Saris (sar'is), **John.** d. 1646. English merchant and sea captain who made the first voyage of an English-manned vessel to Japan. He was in the service of the East India Company (1605-09). Bearing a letter from James I of England, Saris reached the Japanese emperor on Sept. 6, 1613; he was commissioned to authorize agents of the Company to reside and trade in any part of Japan.

Sarju (sār'jō'). [-Also, **Sarjou**.] River in Nepal and N Union of India, flowing W and SW into the Gogra River. Length, ab. 180 mi.

Sark (särk'). [-Also: **Serk**, **Serq**; French, **Sercq**.] One of the Channel Islands, situated ab. 6 mi. E of Guernsey, of which it is a dependency. The surface consists of a plateau surmounting cliffs ab. 400 ft. above the sea and is difficult of access. Length, ab. 3 mi.

Sarkad (shör'kód). Town in E Hungary, in the vicinity of the Rumanian border, NE of Gyula. 12,921 (1948).

Sarkar (sär'kär), **Benoy.** b. at Bikrampur, East Bengal, India, 1888; d. at Washington, D.C., Nov. 24, 1949. Indian social scientist, author, and lecturer, internationally known for his contributions in the fields of sociology and political and educational theory. President of the Bengali Institute of Sociology, and director of research, Bengali Institute of Economics, he wrote *The Positive Background of Hindu Sociology* (1914, 1921, 1926), *Chinese Religion through Hindu Eyes* (1916), *Folk Element in Hindu Culture* (1917), *The Futurism of Young Asia* (1922), *The Political Institutions of the Hindus* (1922), *The Political Philosophies since 1905* (3 vols., 1928), and *Dominion India in World Perspectives, Economic and Political* (1949). He also translated into Bengali the autobiography of Booker T. Washington.

Sarkar, Sir Jadunath. b. 1870—. Indian educator and historian. An internationally known authority on the medieval history of India, he was vice-chancellor (1926-28) of Calcutta University and became a member of the legislative council of Bengal.

Sarlat (sär.lä). Town in SW France, in the department of Dordogne, ab. 32 mi. SE of Périgueux. It is a picturesque town, with a medieval cathedral (which was, however, rebuilt in the 17th and 18th centuries). The town is a center for the trade in Périgord preserves and in truffles. 7,108 (1946).

Sarmatia (sär.mä'shä). In ancient geography, according to Ptolemy, a territory extending from the Vistula River to the Volga River. It comprised a large part of Russia and of Poland.

Sarmatians (sär.mä'shän). Ancient nomadic Indo-Iranian people, related to the Seythians, who dominated the S Russian and N Caucasian steppes from the 4th century B.C. to the 3rd century A.D. During the reign of Marcus Aurelius (274 A.D.), the Sarmatians moved westward and invaded Dacia (Rumania). They were heavily influenced by the Greek colonies in the Black Sea region; their art is a mixture of the old Siberian "animal style" and Hellenistic elements. They became allied with Rome against the German tribes, but by the 3rd century A.D. they had become either completely dispersed or absorbed in the German migrations.

Sarmant (sär.män), **Jean.** b. at Nantes, France, 1897—. French actor and playwright. Author of *La Couronne de Carton* (1920), *Le Pêcheur d'ombres* (1921; Eng. trans., *Rude Awakening*, 1939), *Je suis trop grand pour moi* (1924), and others. His plays, many of which turn on the theme of escape from dull routine, have enjoyed considerable popularity in Europe.

Sarmiento (sär.myen'tō), **Domingo Faustino.** b. at San Juan, Argentina, Feb. 15, 1811; d. at Asunción, Paraguay, Sept. 11, 1888. Argentine educator, journalist, author, and statesman. Exiled (1835-52) to Chile for opposition to Juan Manuel de Rosas, he established Chile's first normal school. He was Argentine minister of public instruction (1860) and of the interior (1861), subsequently governor of San Juan, and while minister to the U.S. was elected to succeed Bartolomé Mitre as president of the Argentine Republic for the term Oct. 12, 1868-Oct. 12, 1874. During this period his efforts to improve the educational system of the republic were

continued with great success, the Paraguayan War was brought to a close, and an insurrection was put down.

Sarmiento, Félix Rubén García. Original name of Darío, Rubén.

Sarmiento, Mount. [Spanish, *Monte Sarmiento*.] Mountain in S Chile, the highest mountain of the Tierra del Fuego group. Elevation, 6,190 ft.

Sarmiento de Acuña (dā ēkō'nyā), **Diego.** See **Gondomar, Diego Sarmiento de Acuña**, Count of.

Sarmiento de Gamboa (dā gām.bō'ā), **Pedro.** b. in Galicia, Spain, c1530; d. after 1589. Spanish navigator, long prominent on the Peruvian coast. In 1579 he was sent with a fleet to the Strait of Magellan in a vain attempt to intercept Francis Drake, who, it was supposed, would return through the strait after his ravages on the Pacific coast. Sarmiento went on to Spain, and in 1581 was associated with Flores Valdez in command of a powerful expedition destined to plant a colony on the strait. Many of the ships were lost, the commanders quarreled, and Flores returned to Spain, leaving Sarmiento with only four vessels. He left a colony on the strait (1583), and while returning to Europe was captured by English ships belonging to Sir Walter Raleigh, and remained a prisoner until 1588. The colony perished of hunger, only two persons being rescued (whence the site is still sometimes called Port Famine). Sarmiento's report was published in 1708.

Sarnen (zār'nēn). Village in C Switzerland, capital of Obwalden, the W half of the canton of Unterwalden, close to the N end of the Lake of Sarnen. 5,591 (1941).

Sarnen, Lake of. [German, *Sarner See*, *Sarnersee* (zār'nēr.zā).] Lake in the canton of Unterwalden, Switzerland, ab. 5 mi. SW of the Lake of Lucerne, into which it discharges. Length, ab. 3 mi.

Sarner-Aa (zār'nēr.ā'). See **Aa**, Unterwalden, Switzerland.

Sarnia (sār'nī.ā). City in Ontario, Canada, county seat of Lambton County, situated on the St. Clair River near Lake Huron, ab. 55 mi. NE of Detroit and ab. 60 mi. W of London. It is the site of a large oil refinery, a large synthetic rubber plant (owned and operated by the Canadian government), and several smaller chemical companies. It is a lake port of some note. A bridge connects Sarnia with Port Huron, Mich., across the river. Pop. of city, 34,697 (1951); with suburbs, 41,303 (1951).

Sarnia. Latin name of the island of Guernsey.

Sarno (sār'nō). Town and commune in S Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Campania, in the province of Salerno. E of Naples: agricultural trade center; cotton textile, linen, and hemp manufactures. Pop. of commune, 21,998 (1936); of town, 14,811 (1936).

Sarnoff (sār'nōf), **David.** b. at Uzhian, Minsk, Russia, Feb. 27, 1891—. American radio executive, president (1930 *et seq.*) of the Radio Corporation of America. Employed first as a wireless operator and radio inspector, he was associated (1906-19) with the Marconi Company until it was absorbed (1919) by the Radio Corporation of America, of which he became commercial manager.

Sarnus (sār'nus). In ancient geography, a small river in Italy, which flows into the Bay of Naples near Pompeii; the modern Sarno. Near it the Goths were totally defeated (553 or 552 A.D.) by the Romans.

Sarolea (sā.rōl'yā), **Charles.** b. at Tongres, Belgium, 1870—. Belgian scholar and publicist. He served (1894 *et seq.*) as director of the French and Romance language department at Edinburgh. Author of *H. Ibsen* (1891), *Impressions of Soviet Russia* (1924), and others.

Saronic Gulf (sā.ron'ik). See **Aegina, Gulf of**.

Saronicus Sinus (sā.ron'ī.kus si'nus). Latin name of **Aegina, Gulf of**.

Saronikos Kolpos (sā.rōn.ē.kōs' kōl'pōs). Greek name of **Aegina, Gulf of**.

Saronno (sā.rōn'nō). Town and commune in NW Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Lombardy, in the province of Varese, ab. 15 mi. NW of Milan: agricultural and industrial center, with metal, silk, and cotton-textile industries. The Santuario, a building in the Bramantesque Renaissance style of the 16th century, with murals by Bernardo Luini and Gaudenzio Ferrari, escaped damage in World War II. Pop. of commune, 29,017 (1936); of town, 15,782 (1936).

Saros (sār'rōs), **Gulf of.** [Also: **Gulf of Xeros**; Turkish, **Saros Körfezi** (kër.fē.zē'); Latin, **Melas Sinus**.] Gulf in the NE extremity of the Aegean Sea, N of the peninsula of Gallipoli.

Sárospatak (shā'rōsh.pō'tók). [Also, **Sáros-Nagypatak** (-nōdy'pō'tók).] Town in NE Hungary, ab. 54 mi. N of Debrecen. It has a huge medieval castle originally belonging to the Rákóczi family. 12,771 (1948).

Saroyan (sa.rōi'an), **William.** b. at Fresno, Calif., Aug. 31, 1908—. American fiction writer and playwright. Author of *The Daring Young Man on the Flying Trapeze* (1934), *Inhale and Exhale* (1936), *Little Children* (1937), *Love, Here Is My Hat* (1938), *The Frouble with Tigers* (1938), *Peace, It's Wonderful* (1939), *My Name Is Aram* (1940), and other books. His plays include *My Heart's in the Highlands* (1939), *The Time of Your Life* (1939), *Love's Old Sweet Song* (1939), *The Beautiful People* (1941), and *Get Away, Old Man* (1944). He published the collection of short plays *Ruzzle Duzzle* (1942), and wrote *The Human Comedy* as a novel and motion picture, and as a play (1943). *The Time of Your Life* was awarded the 1940 Pulitzer prize for drama, but Saroyan declined the prize.

Sarpanit (sār'pa.nit). See **Zarpanit**.

Sarpedon (sār.pē'don). In Greek legend, a Lycian prince; a son of Zeus. He was an ally of the Trojans in the Trojan War, during which he fell by the hand of Patroclus. According to one legend, his body was, at the command of Zeus, anointed with ambrosia by Apollo and carried to Lycia for burial. In post-Homeric legend, Sarpedon was a son of Zeus and Europa whom Zeus allowed to live for three generations. This Sarpedon was either confused with the above or said to be his grandfather.

Sarpi (sār'pē), **Paolo.** [Called **Fra Paolo**, meaning "Brother Paul," and **Paulus Servita**.] b. at Venice, Aug. 14, 1552; d. there, Jan. 15, 1623. Venetian historian. He entered the Order of the Servites in 1565. In 1570 he was made professor of philosophy in the Servite monastery at Venice. He was distinguished, in the controversy with Pope Paul V (1606-07), as the champion of the state in regulating the temporal powers of the church. His chief work is *Istoria del concilio di Trento* (History of the Council of Trent), published at London (1619) by Antonio de Dominis. He was noted also for his letters and scientific attainments, and corresponded with Galileo, Harvey, Bacon, and others.

Sarpsborg (sårps'bör). Town in S Norway, in the *fylke* (county) of Østfold, on the Glomma River, SE of Oslo. It is the seat of the largest pulp and paper factory in the country, and has a hydroelectric power plant and chemical, lumber, and textile industries. 12,943 (1946).

Sarpsfoss (sårps'fös). Cataract in the Glomma River, Norway, NE of Fredrikstad. It is crossed by a suspension bridge built in 1854. Height, 74 ft.

Sarra (sar'ā). A Latin name of the **Saar River**.

Sarrait (sā.rā'y'), **Maurice Paul Emmanuel.** b. at Carcassonne, Aude, France, April 6, 1856; d. at Paris, March 23, 1929. French army commander, commander (1915-18) of the Allied forces at Salonika during World War I. He captured Monastir in 1916 and forced the abdication of King Constantine I of Greece. He was French high commissioner in Syria (1924) and was commander in chief of the French army of the Levant, until his bombardment of Damascus during the rebellion (1925) of the Jebel Druses caused his recall.

Sarrait (sā.rō), **Albert.** b. at Bordeaux, France, July 28, 1872—. French political leader; brother of Maurice Sarrait. He held numerous cabinet posts between 1906 and 1940, and was governor general (1911, 1916-19) of French Indochina. He was a leader of the Radical-Socialist Party, a deputy (1902-24), and a senator (1924-40). He was premier (October-November, 1933-January-June, 1936). After his brother's assassination (1943), he became owner of the newspaper *La Dépêche de Toulouse*.

Sarrait, Maurice. b. at Bordeaux, France, Sept. 22, 1869; shot at St.-Simon, Haute-Garonne, France, Dec. 2, 1943. French newspaper publisher and political leader, owner and editor of the influential newspaper *La Dépêche de Toulouse*; brother of Albert Sarrait. He was a senator (1913-32), a delegate (1924) to the League of Nations, and president (1927 *et seq.*) of the Radical-Socialist Party.

He was murdered by Vichy militiamen during World War II.

Sarre (sär). French name of **Saar** and the **Saar River**.

Sarre (zär'e), **Friedrich**. b. at Berlin, June 22, 1865—. German archaeologist and art scholar. He was the founder (1904) and director (1922 *et seq.*) of the art section at the state museums in Berlin, and directed (1911 *et seq.*) excavations at Samarra, in Iraq. Author of *Denkmäler persischer Baukunst* (1900-09) and *Iranische Felsreliefs aus alt- und mittelpersischer Zeit* (1910, with Herzfeld).

Sarrebourg (sär.bör). [German, **Saarburg**.] Town in NE France, in the department of Moselle, on the Saar River ab. 35 mi. NW of Strasbourg. It has glassworks and breweries. The national cemetery contains 13,000 graves of war prisoners who died in Germany, 8,722 (1946).

Sarrebruck (sär.brük). French name of **Saarbrücken**.

Sarrequeimines (sär.ge.mën). [German, **Saargemünd**.] Town in NE France, in the department of Moselle, situated at the junction of the Blies and Saar rivers near the border of the Saar, ab. 43 mi. E of Metz. It is an industrial town, and has china, faience earthenware and pottery, and chemical factories; known also for its copper and iron foundries. It is a port on the Sarre-Moselle Canal. The town was heavily damaged in World War II. 13,375 (1946).

Sarrelois (sär.lwë). French name of **Saarlouis**.

Sarrette (sä.re.t), **Bernard**. b. at Bordeaux, France, Nov. 27, 1765; d. at Paris, April 11, 1858. French bandmaster. He was the founder of a school for military music which became (1795) the Paris Conservatory, of which he was director until 1814.

Sarria (sär'ryä). Town in NW Spain, in the province of Lugo, ab. 13 mi. SE of Lugo; marketing center for a grain-producing, fruit-growing, and stock-raising district. 15,167 (1940).

Sarrien (sä.ryän), **Jean Marie Ferdinand**. b. at Bourbon-Lancy, Saône-et-Loire, France, Oct. 25, 1840; d. at Paris, Nov. 28, 1915. French political leader and lawyer, for a brief time (1906) premier of France.

Sars (särs), **Michael**. b. at Bergen, Norway, Aug. 30, 1805; d. Oct. 22, 1869. Norwegian zoölogist, professor (1854 *et seq.*) at the University of Christiania (now Oslo). He was a pioneer in the study of the metamorphosis of marine mollusks, described the alternation of generations, and demonstrated the connection between fossil and living crinoids. His works include *Fauna littoralis Norvegiae* (1846).

Sarsfield (särs.fëld), **Patrick**. [Titular Earl of Lucan.] Killed at the battle of Neerwinden, in Flanders, in July, 1693. Irish Jacobite general. He served against James Scott, Duke of Monmouth, at Sedgemoor in 1685, was a member of the Irish Parliament, and served in the army of James II in Ireland. He was present at the battle of the Boyne in 1690, forced William III to raise the siege of Limerick in the same year, and negotiated the final capitulation of Limerick in 1691. He thereupon entered the service of France.

Sarstoon (särs.tön'). [Spanish, **Sarstún**.] River in E Guatemala flowing E to the Gulf of the Amatique, an arm of the Gulf of Honduras. It forms the boundary line between Guatemala and British Honduras.

Sartain (särtän'), **John**. b. at London, Oct. 24, 1808; d. at Philadelphia, Oct. 25, 1897. American engraver, a pioneer in mezzotint engraving in the U.S. (to which country he came in 1830). Until about 1840 he painted portraits in oil and miniatures on ivory. He published *Sartain's Union Magazine* (1848-52), and was editor of several other magazines.

Sartain, William. b. at Philadelphia, Nov. 21, 1843; d. Oct. 25, 1924. American landscape and genre painter; son of John Sartain. He taught at the Art Students League, New York.

Sarte (särt), **Louis Maxime Réal del**. See **Réal del Sarte, Louis Maxime**.

Sartène (särt.en). Town on the island of Corsica, in the French department of Corse, situated in the SW part of the island, a short distance from the coast, between Ajaccio and Bonifacio. Pop. ab. 4,000.

Sarthe (särt). Department in W France, bounded by Orne on the N, Eure-et-Loir on the NE, Loir-et-Cher on

the E, Indre-et-Loire and Maine-et-Loire on the S, and Mayenne on the W. It is formed from parts of Maine, Anjou, and Perche. In the Middle Ages it belonged to England; it went to the crown of France under Philippe-Auguste. Later it was an appanage of the princes of France and, during the French Revolution, a battlefield of the Vendean counterrevolutionary movement. The department produces grain, hemp, and apples; horses, cattle, sheep, and poultry are raised. There are paper, paperware, and tobacco industries at Le Mans, and manufactures of hemp, metal products, and flour. Capital, Le Mans; area, 2,410 sq. mi.; pop. 412,214 (1946).

Sarthe River. River in NW France which unites near Angers with the Mayenne to form the Maine. Its chief tributaries are the Huisne and Loir. Length, ab. 170 mi.; navigable from Le Mans.

Sarti (sä'r'të), **Giuseppe**. b. at Faenza, Italy, Dec. 1, 1729; d. at Berlin, July 28, 1802. Italian composer. He wrote many operas (among which are *Il Rè pastore*, *Armida e Rinaldo*, and *Didone Abbandonata*) and much sacred music. He also invented a machine for counting the vibrations of sound.

Sarto (sä'r'tö), **Andrea del**. [Original name, **Andrea d'Angelo di Francesco**.] b. near Florence, Italy, July 16, 1486; d. there, Jan. 22, 1531. Florentine painter, famous for his frescoes, many of which are at Florence. He was called del Sarto because his father Angelo was a tailor. The subjects of the frescoes are mostly religious. Among them are the *Madonna del Sacco* in the cloisters of Sant'Annunziata, the *Madonna di San Francesco* and *Birth of Saint John* in the Scalzo, the *Last Supper* at San Salvi, five frescoes illustrating scenes in the life of Saint Philip, in the court of Sant'Annunziata de'Servi, a *Procession of the Magi* and the *Nativity of the Virgin* in the court of the Servi (this *Nativity* has been said to be the best fresco ever painted). Among his easel pictures are two *Annunciations*, two *Assumptions*, a *Deposition from the Cross*, a *Holy Family*, a *Madonna*, and others, in the Pitti Palace, Florence, *Charity* and a *Holy Family* in the Louvre, a portrait of himself and a *Holy Family* in the National Gallery, London, and pictures in many other galleries.

Sarto, Giuseppe. Original name of Pope Pius X.

Sarton (sä'r'tön), **George Alfred Leon**. b. at Ghent, Belgium, Aug. 31, 1884—. American authority on the history of science. He was lecturer (1916-18, 1920-40) and professor (1940 *et seq.*) at Harvard, and the founder of *Isis* (1912) and *Osiris* (1936), serving as editor of both. His books include *The History of Science and the New Humanism* (1937) and *Introduction to the History of Science—From Ancient Greece through the Fourteenth Century* (3 vols., completed in 1938).

Sartory (sä'r'tör'ë). See **Store Sotra**.

Sartor Resartus (sä'r'tör rë.sär'tus). Satirical work by Thomas Carlyle, published (1833-34) in *Fraser's Magazine* and in book form in 1835.

Sartre (särt), **Jean Paul**. b. at Paris, 1905—. French philosopher, novelist, critic, and dramatist. Author of a philosophical work, *L'Être et le Néant* (1943); novels including *La Nausée* (1939; Eng. trans., *Nausea*, 1949), and a trilogy called *Les Chemins de la liberté*, consisting of *L'Âge de Raison* (1945; Eng. trans., *The Age of Reason*, 1947), and *Le Surcils* (1945; Eng. trans., *The Reprieve*, 1947). He is also the author of dramas, including *Les Mouches* (1943; Eng. trans., *The Flies*, 1948), *Huis-Clos* (1944; Eng. trans., *No Exit*, 1947), *Les Mains sales* (1948; Eng. trans., *The Red Gloves*, 1949), as well as of various briefer works. A lycée professor (until World War II), he remained an obscure contributor to publications like *La Nouvelle Revue Française*, and the author of unknown studies in speculative psychology, until the Allied liberation of France during World War II. He then emerged as chief of the "existentialist" philosophical and literary movement, teaching that all philosophy should begin with the "meaninglessness of existence." Around him grew up the school which for several years after World War II dominated French letters. *Troubled Sleep* (1951) is his most recent novel translated into English.

Sarum (sä'r'um). New. See **Salisbury**, England.

Sarum, Old. See **Old Sarum**.

Sarun (sä'run'). [Also, **Saran**.] District in the Tirhut division, Bihar, Union of India, NW of Patna; rice,

wheat, sugar, and cotton. Area, 2,674 sq. mi.; pop. 2,860,537 (1941).

Sarus (sā'rus). Ancient name of the Seyhan River.

Sarv (sārv). In the *Shahnamah*, the king of Yemen whose three daughters were wedded to Salm, Tur, and Iraj, the three sons of Faridun.

Sarwat Pasha (sār'vāt pāsh'a), **Abd-el Khalek**. b. 1873; d. at Paris, Sept. 22, 1928. Egyptian statesman. He was minister of justice (1914-19) and was appointed (1921) minister of the interior. He served as prime minister (March, 1922-November, 1922; April, 1927-March, 1928).

Sary Su (sā'ri sō). River in the Kazakh Soviet Socialist Republic of the U.S.S.R., in C Asia, NE of the Syr Darya. It flows generally SW and its waters are absorbed by the desert. Length, ab. 400-500 mi.

Sarzana (sār.dzā'nā). Town and commune in N Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Liguria, in the province of La Spezia, situated near the Gulf of Spezia, E of La Spezia; agricultural commune. Some damage, chiefly to the roofs, was sustained in World War II by the cathedral and the Church of San Francesco. Pop. of commune, 13,492 (1936); of town, 4,645 (1936).

Sarzeau (sār.zō). Town in NW France, in the department of Morbihan, on the Gulf of Morbihan, ab. 33 mi. SE of Lorient. 3,995 (1946).

Sasak (sā'sāk). [Also, **Sassak**.] Malayo-Polynesian-speaking people of Lombok in Indonesia. Their culture has been much influenced by contact with the Balinese.

Sasbach (zās'bāch). Village in Baden, Germany, ab. 29 mi. SW of Karlsruhe. Here on July 27, 1675, Marshal Turenne was killed in a skirmish.

Sasebo (sā.sā.bō). City in Japan, on the island of Kyushu, ab. 30 mi. N of Nagasaki. It is a fortified city and the site of a naval station and an arsenal. Much coal is mined in the area. It was heavily bombed in World War II. 194,453 (1950).

Sashalom (shash'hā.lōm). A northeastern suburb of Budapest, Hungary, adjacent to the suburb of Rákosszentmihály. 13,770 (1948).

Sashūn (sā.shōn'), **Sigmund**. A pseudonym of Sassoon, Siegfried.

Sasik (sā.sik'), **Lake**. [Also: **Lake Kunduk**, **Lake Sasyk**.] Coast lake in the Ukrainian Soviet Socialist Republic of the U.S.S.R., situated near the Black Sea, with which it communicates near the Kilia mouth of the Danube. Length, 20 mi.

Saskatchewan (sas.kach'ē.wan). One of the three prairie provinces of Canada, bounded on the N by the Mackenzie district of the Northwest Territories, on the W by Alberta, on the S by Montana and North Dakota, and on the E by Manitoba. The province was formed Sept. 4, 1905, from parts of three former provisional districts, and included the E half of Athabaska and the greater part of the districts of Assiniboia and Saskatchewan. It sends six senators and 20 representatives to the Dominion Parliament. The province itself is administered by a lieutenant governor and a legislative assembly of 55 members elected for five years. The province is chiefly known for its excellent wheat and other grains and possesses little in the way of mineral deposits or large-scale industries. Capital, Regina; area, 251,700 sq. mi. (including 13,725 sq. mi. of water); pop. 831,728 (1951).

Saskatchewan River. River in W and C Canada. It is formed by the North Branch and South Branch, which rise in the Rocky Mountains, and unite in N central Saskatchewan a few miles E of the town of Prince Albert. It flows through Lake Winnipeg, and issues thence as the Nelson River. The chief tributaries of the system are the Red Deer River, Battle River, and Red River. Total length, exclusive of the Nelson, 1,205 mi.

Saskatoon (sas.ka.tōn'). Second largest city of the province of Saskatchewan, Canada, situated on the South Branch of the Saskatchewan River, ab. 194 mi. NW of Regina, with which it is connected by rail and road. Its growth has been phenomenal (increasing from only 113 in 1901 to its present population of over 53,000). This has largely been the result of its position in the center of the greatest wheat-growing area in the British Commonwealth. There are flour mills and breweries. It is the seat of the University of Saskatchewan. 53,268 (1951).

Sassafras Mountain (sas'a.fras). See under **South Carolina**.

Sassak (sās'sāk'). See **Sasak**.

Sassanide (sās'a.nidz) or **Sassanians** (sa.sā'ni.anz). Dynasty of Persian kings which ruled from c226 A.D. until c641, when it was overthrown by the Arabs at Nehavend. It was at the height of its power under Khosru I and Khosru II. The Persian empire in that period is sometimes called the Sassanian empire.

Sassari (sās'sā.rē). Province in the *compartimento* (region) and island of Sardinia, belonging to Italy. Capital, Sassari; area, 2,903 sq. mi.; pop. 302,362 (1936).

Sassari. [Former name, **Thattari**.] City and commune in Italy, on the island of Sardinia, the capital of the province of Sassari, situated S of the Gulf of Asinara, in the NW part of the island; agricultural trade center; exports cheeses; tanneries; glass manufacture. It has a university, founded in 1565. Pop. of commune, 55,373 (1936); of city, 44,130 (1936).

Sassoferato (sās'sō.fēr.rā'tō). Town and commune in C Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Marche, in the province of Ancona, on the Sentino River ab. 36 mi. SW of Ancona. It contains a number of medieval palaces and churches, with paintings by Il Sassoferato. The site of the ancient Sentinum is nearby. In 295 B.C. the Romans defeated here the combined Samnites, Etruscans, and Gauls. Included in Pepin's donation to the Church in 774, it was later under the rule of the Sforza and Malatesta families, then the dukes of Urbino, and became again part of the States of the Church in 1631. Buildings of interest to tourists were undamaged in World War II. Pop. of commune, 12,996 (1936); of town, 2,017 (1936).

Sassoferato, Il. [Original name, **Giovanni Battista Salvi**.] b. at Sassoferato, Italy, July 11, 1605; d. at Rome, April 8, 1685. Italian painter. He devoted himself principally to devotional subjects and Madonnas.

Sassoon (sa.sōn'), **Siegfried**. [Full name, **Siegfried Lorraine Sassoon**; pseudonyms: **Saul Kain**, **Pinchbeck Lyre**, **Sigmund Sashūn**.] b. Sept. 8, 1886—English poet and biographer. His verse includes *Twelve Sonnets* (1911), *The Daffodil Murderer* (1913; published under the pseudonym Saul Kain), *The Old Huntsman* (1917), *Counter-Attack* (1918), *Picture Show* (1920), *Satirical Poems* (1926), *The Heart's Journey* (1928), *Poems of Pinchbeck Lyre* (1931), *Vigils* (1935), and *Rhymed Ruminations*. He is author also of the autobiographical *Memoirs of a Fox-Hunting Man* (1928) which won the Hawthornden prize and James Tait Black memorial prize, *Memoirs of an Infantry Officer* (1930), and *Sherston's Progress* (1936), three volumes which were collected as *Memoirs of George Sherston* (1937). Among his later works are the autobiographical *The Old Century and Seven More Years* (1938), *The Weald of Youth* (1942), and *Siegfried's Journey, 1916-20* (1945), and the biography *Meredith* (1948).

Sassuolo (sās.swō'lō). Town and commune in N Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Emilia-Romagna, in the province of Modena, on the Secchia River ab. 11 mi. SW of Modena; agricultural market town. The palace of the Este (Palazzo degli Estensi), started in 1634, was slightly damaged in World War II. Pop. of commune, 12,953 (1936); of town, 5,608 (1936).

Sastri (sās'tri), **V. S. Srinivasa**. b. 1869; d. 1949. Indian statesman and diplomat. He was the first Indian to represent his country at British imperial conferences and in the councils of the League of Nations, and served as Indian high commissioner (1927-29) to South Africa. A member of the Servants of India Society from 1907, he succeeded G. P. Gokhale as president of the organization in 1915. He began his political career as a member (1913-16) of the Madras legislative council, was a member (1916-20) of the imperial legislative council, served (1921) on the council of state, and represented India (1921) at the imperial conference and at the League of Nations.

Sasyk (sā.sik'), **Lake**. See **Sasik**, **Lake**.

Satali (sā.tā.lē'a), **Satalia** (sā.tā.lē'a), **Sataliah**, or **Satalieh** (sā.tā.lē'e). Name of **Antalya** (city) in the Crusades.

Satan (sā'tan). Personification of evil; the great adversary of man; the devil, and lord of hell. In Jewish, Christian, and Mohammedan legend, he is the fallen angel who defied God. He is usually depicted as a tailed black

demon with horns, cloven hoofs, and sometimes with bat's wings. In medieval church art he is shown as a serpent with a human face. The medieval European gentleman-devil (as typified by Mephistopheles) has pointed ears and a dashing mustache, and wears a long black cape. There are many euphemisms for his name (dating from a time when it was believed that speaking of him might cause him to appear). He is traditionally regarded as the cause of all evil in the world, and temptation to worldly delights is his greatest weapon. In various European folklores, he is so busy that his grandmother has to run hell in his absence; he is given to making contracts with men, taking their souls in exchange for a specific period of wealth or fame or happiness; he is a master musician on bagpipe, fiddle, or banjo, and when the devil plays all are compelled to dance; he leads the witches on their Sabbat.

Satanela or the Power of Love (sat.a.nel'a). Opera in four acts by Michael William Balfe, with a libretto by Harris and Falconer, produced at London in 1858.

Satanic School. In 19th-century literary history, a name first given by Robert Southey to those writers whose works (and political views) were in opposition to what he considered to be the proper principles of morality and the Christian religion. Among the most prominent were Byron, Moore, Shelley, Bulwer-Lytton, Paul de Kock, and Victor Hugo.

Satanism (sā'tan.iz.əm). Medieval European cult which worshiped Satan. It was prevalent as early as the 12th century, and later flourished especially in Germany and Austria. It was a defiance of the church on the one hand and a glorification of witchcraft and black magic on the other. The Black Mass (which was a travesty of the Christian Mass) was one of its features. Magic charms and talismans took the place of orthodox medals of saints.

Satanstoe (sā'tanz.tō). Novel by James Fenimore Cooper, published in 1845. It is part of the trilogy *Littlepage Manuscripts*.

Satara (sā'tā'ra). [Also, **Sattara**.] District in Bombay, Union of India, ab. 120 mi. SE of Bombay; rice, rubber, cotton, tobacco, and teakwood. Capital, Satara; area, 4,825 sq. mi.; pop. 1,327,249 (1941).

Satara. [Also, **Sattara**.] Capital of Satara district, Bombay, Union of India, ab. 125 mi. SE of the city of Bombay; trading center, served by four major highways. Pop. ab. 26,000.

Saterland (zā'tēr.lānt). Small district in Germany, W of the city of Oldenburg.

Sati (sā'tē). In Hindu mythology, the wife of Shiva, who voluntarily killed herself by entering fire. The Indian custom of widow-burning (*sati* or *suttee*) is in imitation of this act.

Satie (sā.tē), **Erik**. [Full name, Alfred Erik Leslie Satie.] b. at Honfleur, France, May 17, 1866; d. at Paris, July 1, 1925. French composer. An exponent of modern techniques in composition, he influenced Claude Debussy and the group known as "The Six." Among his compositions are the ballets *Parade* and *Mercury*; he also wrote numerous piano pieces.

Satieño (sā.tē.en'yō). See under **Samucan**.

Satilla (sa.til'a). River in SE Georgia which flows into the Atlantic ab. 82 mi. S by SW of Savannah. Length, ab. 200 mi.

Satire of the Three Estates. Morality play by Sir David Lindsay, produced in 1540.

Satiomastix, or the Untrussing of the Humorous Poet (sat'irō.mas'tiks). Play by Thomas Dekker, acted in 1601 and printed in 1602. It is Dekker's answer to Ben Jonson's *Poetaster*, which is thought to have contained a direct attack on him. In 1603, however, Jonson and Dekker were joint authors of a pageant for the reception of James I.

Satlej (sat'lej). See **Sutlej**.

Sato (sā.tō), **Naotake**. b. at Osaka, Japan, Oct. 30, 1882—. Japanese diplomat. After service at St. Petersburg, Russia, and in France and Poland, he became (1927) director of the Japanese office of the League of Nations, and was ambassador to Belgium (1930) and to France (1933-37). He was foreign minister (1937), and ambassador plenipotentiary and president of the Japanese economic mission to Italy (1940). He was a privy coun-

cilor (1946-47), and a member of the house of councilors (elected 1947).

Satolli (sā.tō'lī), **Francesco**. b. at Maisciano, near Perugia, Italy, July 21, 1839; d. at Rome, Jan. 8, 1910. Italian cardinal.

Sátorajuhely (shā'tōr.ō.yō.ō'ley'). Town in NE Hungary, in the vicinity of the Slovakian border, ab. 61 mi. N of Debrecen. It has large wine cellars and a number of small industries. 15,079 (1948).

Satow (sā'tō), **Sir Ernest Mason**. b. June 30, 1843; d. Aug. 26, 1929. British diplomat, minister at Peking (1900-06). He was envoy extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary to Morocco in 1893, and was transferred to Tokyo in 1895. He wrote a handbook of Japan (with A. G. S. Hawes), an English-Japanese dictionary (with M. Ishibashi), and *Jesuit Mission Press in Japan, 1591-1610*.

Satpura Range (sāt.pō'ra). Mountain range in W central Union of India, in the state of Bombay and the Madhya Pradesh, extending generally E and W for ab. 300 mi. between the valley of the Narmada River on the N and that of the Tapi on the S. Elevations, 2,000 to 4,000 ft.

Satrae (sā'trē). Ancient tribal people of Thrace, of whom little is known except that they worshiped Dionysus. Herodotus mentions them as never having been subject to any city-state or empire. They are sometimes interpreted as a mythical people, eponymously identified with the satyrs, who are also traditionally of Thracian origin.

Satrungja (sa.trung'ja) or **Satrunjaya** (-trun'ja.ya). See under **Palitana**.

Satsuma (sā.tso.mā). Former province in the S part of the island of Kyushu, Japan. It was especially noted for its pottery, called Satsuma ware.

Sattara (sā.tā'ra). See **Satara**.

Sattel (zāt'el). Small village and pass in C Switzerland, in the canton of Schwyz, N of the city of Schwyz. The pass is notable as the scene of the defeat of the French by the men of Schwyz and Uri, May 2 and 3, 1798. Pop. 977 (1941).

Satterlee (sat'er.lē), **Francis Le Roy**. b. at New York, Feb. 4, 1881; d. at Montauk, N.Y., Dec. 3, 1935. American radiologist. He took the first x-ray photograph in America (Feb. 4, 1896) at the age of 15. Radiologist until 1922 at Flushing and Greenpoint Hospitals, he invented a protective lead shield for x-ray operators, was the first to x-ray the mouth and teeth, and invented with Louis Kolozsy a system of radio conduction through steel.

Satterlee, Henry Yates. b. at New York, Jan. 11, 1843; d. at Washington, D.C., Feb. 22, 1908. American Protestant Episcopal bishop. In 1896 he became bishop of the diocese of Washington, D.C. He planned the construction of Washington Cathedral. He published *Christ and His Church* (1878), *A Creedless Gospel and the Gospel Creed* (1894), *New Testament Churchmanship* (1899), and others.

Satterlee, Walter. b. at Brooklyn, N.Y., Jan. 18, 1844; d. there, May 28, 1908. American painter. He was chiefly known for his figure painting and genre work. Among his pictures are *A Coquette of the Olden Time*, *His Eminence the Cardinal*, *An Arab Sheikh*, *The Old Garden*, and *The Balsam Cathedral*.

Sättler (zēt'ler), **Lisbeth**. See **Rethberg, Elisabeth**.

Satu-Mare (sā'tō.mā'ra). [Hungarian, *Szatmárnémeti*.] City in NW Rumania, in Crişana and Maramures, ab. 73 mi. NE of Oradea, near the Hungarian border. It has manufactures of leather, metal goods, and machinery. There are also meat, vegetable, and fruit canneries. It was the seat of a Roman Catholic bishopric from 1804 to 1929, and belonged to Hungary in the period 1940-45. Pop. 46,519 (1948), of which ab. 75 percent are Hungarians.

Saturday (sat'ēr.dā). Seventh or last day of the week; the day of Sabbath for Jews, Seventh Day Adventists, and some other religious groups.

Saturday Evening Post, **The**. Weekly magazine published at Philadelphia. Its first issue appeared on Aug. 18, 1821.

Saturday Review, **The**. [Former name, **The Saturday Review of Literature**.] Weekly journal of book reviews and literary news and criticism, published at New York since 1924, when it evolved from *The*

Literary Review, with Henry Seidel Canby as editor. Members of the editorial staff have included William Rose Benét, Christopher Morley, and Amy Loveman. It has departments dealing with art, the drama, publishing, musical records, and reprints. The periodical has been under the editorship of Henry Seidel Canby (1924-36), Bernard De Voto (1936-38), George Stevens (1938-40), and Norman Cousins (1940 et seq.).

Saturn (sat'érn). [Latin, **Saturnus**.] In Roman mythology, a god of agriculture, believed to have been a king in the reign of Janus, who instructed the people in agriculture, gardening, and the like. His reign was sung by the poets as "the golden age." He became early identified with the Cronus of the Greeks. Ops, the personification of wealth and plenty, and sometimes Rhea, the mother goddess, were his consorts.

Saturn. Unique ringed planet, the sixth of the major planets outward from the Sun, in antiquity the outermost of known planets, revolving in an orbit with an eccentricity of 0.0551 at a mean distance of 887,200,000 mi. from the Sun (9.52 times Earth's distance from the Sun) between Jupiter and Uranus in a period of 29.46 years. Its diameter is 75,000 mi. at the equator, but its rotation in 10 hours and 14 minutes (slower in higher latitudes) causes marked oblateness. The polar diameter is 67,800 mi., making it about nine times the diameter of the Earth or 736 times the volume. The mass is 6.3 times 10^{23} tons (95.3 times that of Earth), second only to Jupiter. This leads a density less than water, of 0.715, which has been explained on the basis that the observed surface is the top of an extensive atmosphere, largely methane and ammonia, below which is believed to be a thick shell of ice surrounding a comparatively small dense core of iron and other heavy elements. The cloud surface of Saturn reflects 42 percent of the sunlight falling on it and at opposition has a stellar magnitude of plus 0.89 to minus 0.18, the wide difference being due to the varying aspect of the ring system. The rings lie in the plane of the planet's equator, with an outer diameter of 171,000 mi. The outer ring is 10,000 mi. wide and is separated from the brighter second ring by Cassini's division. This extends 16,000 mi. to a faint dusky ring, called the *epsilon* ring, which goes to within 7,000 mi. of the planet. The rings are very thin, possibly under 10 mi., and, in spite of the solid appearance of the first two, consist of meteoric particles, the majority under a centimeter in diameter. The plane of the equator and the ring system is inclined 28 degrees and six minutes to the ecliptic, so that at times the rings are seen from the Earth edge-on and seven years later so open as to show above and below the planetary disk. Saturn has nine satellites: Mimas, Enceladus, Tethys, Dione, Rhea, Titan, Hyperion, Iapetus, and Phoebe. (The announced discovery (1905) of Themis between the outer two proved false.) Titan, the largest, which is larger than the planet Mercury, was discovered by Christian Huygens in 1655. Phoebe, the faintest and most distant, was discovered by W. H. Pickering in 1898.

Saturnalia (sat.ér.nā'lī.a). In Roman religion, the festival of Saturn, celebrated in the middle of December as a harvest observance. It was a week of feasting and mirthful license and enjoyment for all classes, extending even to the slaves.

Satyagraha (sā.tyā.grā'hā). Ethical method taught by Gandhi as a guide to individual conduct and as a method of winning national freedom for India. Popularly known in the West as "passive resistance," it has more positive meaning in India, implying a truth-force generated by individual willingness to undergo suffering in order to influence and win over opposition. In the political sphere, it finds manifestation in civil disobedience or civil resistance (a withdrawal of cooperation with the state), and connotes the violation of laws not involving moral turpitude on the part of the offender.

Satyrane (sat'i.rān). Type of the natural man in Edmund Spenser's *Faerie Queene*. He was bred in the woods, and shows in the outer world all the might and courage of his race. He delivers Una from the satyrs.

Satyre Ménippée (sā.tēr.mā.nē.pā). French poetical satire (in prose and verse) which appeared in 1594, and was directed against the Catholic League. It was written by seven men (Leroy, Gillot, Passerat, Rapiin, Chrestien, Pithou, and Durant) and most of them lawyers. Modeled on

the style of the Greek cynic philosopher Menippus, it ridiculed the opening of the States-General (which had been called to support the Catholic League in 1593). The rest of the original full title is *De la Vertu du Catholique d'Espagne et de la Tenue des États de Paris*.

Sau (zou). German name of the Sava River.

Sauakin (sa.wā'kin). See Suakin.

Sauchieburn (sō'ki.börn). See under Bannockburn.

Sauckel (zouk'el), **Fritz**. b. at Hassfurt, Germany, Oct. 27, 1894; executed at Nuremberg, Germany, Oct. 16, 1946. German politician. He became a Nazi Party organizer in 1925, and was named (1932) minister of interior in Thuringia; he became (1933) a member of the Reichstag. During World War II he recruited and exploited European slave labor; he was sentenced to death by the international war crimes tribunal at Nuremberg.

Saucourt (sō.kör). Village near Abbeville, Somme, France; noted for the defeat of the Northern by Louis III in 881.

Saudi Arabia (sā.ō'dī.a.rā'bī.a). [Arabic, al-Mamlaka al-'Arabiya as-Sa'udiya]. Kingdom in the Arabian peninsula, bounded on the W by the Red Sea, on the SW by Yemen, on the S by the Aden Protectorate, on the E by Oman and the Persian Gulf, and on the N by Kuwait, Iraq, and Jordan. It has been ruled since 1926 by King Abdul-Aziz ibn-Saud, who annexed the Hejaz to the sultanate on Nejd in 1926. Since 1932, when a treaty was signed by Great Britain and Ibn-Saud, Saudi Arabia has enjoyed complete independence. It has twin capitals at Mecca (Hejaz) and Riyadh (Nejd). A constitution issued in 1926, and later amended, provides for a council of ministers. Saudi Arabia joined the Arab League in 1945 and in the same year signed the Charter of the United Nations. Religious law of Islam is the common law and is administered by religious courts. Area, ab. 610,000 sq. mi.; pop. 6,000,000 (est. 1947).

Terrain and Climate. Saudi Arabia occupies the C part of the Arabian peninsula; in the W, bordering the Red Sea, is a narrow, barren desert lowland, behind which rise the mountains of the Hejaz. The C region of the Nejd is largely a tableland, sloping gradually to the Persian Gulf, which is bordered by a broad lowland. No permanent rivers exist, but there are many dry stream beds known as *wadis*. The climate is everywhere arid, the average yearly rainfall nowhere exceeding 10 inches. Summer is a season of intense heat and dryness; in autumn and winter an occasional period of rain brings forth a scanty desert vegetation which is used for grazing.

Industry, Agriculture, and Trade. Aridity makes living in Saudi Arabia precarious, and in times when the rains fail entire populations may move to a different area. Nomadic herding supports part of the population; others are occupied in agriculture in the oases, which depend primarily upon wells and springs, and produce dates, cereals, fruits, and vegetables. In 1933 concessions were granted to a U.S. oil group which formed the Arabian-American Oil Company; the development of the oil fields in the Persian Gulf lowland has brought new wealth to the country. Production in 1950 was nearly 27 million metric tons of crude petroleum (about five percent of the total world oil production) and Saudi Arabia ranked fifth among the oil-producing countries of the world. A pipe line connects the oil fields with the Mediterranean ports of Haifa, in Israel, and Saida, in Lebanon, and the new port of Dammam has been developed on the Persian Gulf to serve the oil fields. Modern transport has been increasing (a new 357-mile railroad was opened in 1951). Airports serve all of the principal cities and towns. Roads are not as yet highly developed, but paved roads connect Mecca with Jidda, and the oil fields with Dhahran and Dammam; in 1951 a paved highway linking Mecca and Medina was under construction.

History and Culture. In the 18th century the Wahhabi, a leading tribe of the Nejd, had established an independent kingdom associated with a religious reform movement of Mohammedanism. During the 19th century, this kingdom was suppressed by the Turks, but in the early part of the 20th century the Nejd again became independent under the leadership of ibn-Saud, who made himself the king. In 1913 he had conquered the entire region of Hasa, and by 1923 had added Hejaz to his dominions; Yemen remained an independent state. Ibn-

Saud rules as an absolute monarch. The Arab population is loosely organized into tribes ruled by various sheiks, all of whom are tributary to the king.

Sauer (zou'ér). German name of the Sûre.

Sauer, Christopher. See Sower, Christopher.

Sauer, Emil. b. at Hamburg, Germany, Oct. 8, 1862; d. at Vienna, April 28, 1912. German pianist. After 1882 he appeared as a concert pianist, making tours in Europe and America. From 1901 to 1907 he taught at the Vienna Conservatory, where he became (1915) head of piano master classes. He published a concerto and other works for the piano, and a book of reminiscences called *Meine Welt* (1901).

Sauerbruch (zou'ér-bröth), **Ernst Ferdinand.** b. at Barmen, Germany, July 3, 1875—. German surgeon. The initiator of modern thoracic surgery, he invented the pneumatic chamber to prevent operative pneumothorax (1903-04), introduced a cineplastic operation for amputation of the upper extremities, and introduced parabiosis in experimental research. With M. B. Gerson and A. Hermannsdorfer he recommended a diet (the so-called S.H.G. diet) in the treatment of tuberculosis (1926).

Sauerland (zou'ér-länd). Region in W Germany, the S part of the Land (state) of North Rhine-Westphalia, (formerly the province of Westphalia, Prussia). It has high wooded summits, meadows, and fertile valleys. Highest point, Kahler Asten (ab. 2,725 ft.).

Sauerwein (sör'ven), **Jules.** b. at Marcielles, France, Jan. 20, 1880—. French journalist. After serving (1905-08) as secretary to the French ambassador at Vienna, he became an editor of the paper *Aurore*, later was foreign editor (1909 et seq.) of *Le Matin*, and subsequently served as foreign editor (1931-41) of *Paris-Soir*. He has also served as a special correspondent of the New York *Times* and the New York *Herald-Tribune*. Author of *Où va l'Amérique* (1933) and *Mémoires d'un journaliste* (1933), and translator of books by the German philosopher Rudolf Steiner.

Saugerties (sô'gér.tiz). Village in SE New York, in Ulster County, on the Hudson River ab. 43 mi. S of Albany. 3,907 (1950).

Saugor (sô'gor). [Also: **Sagar**, **Saugur** (sô'gér).] District in the Madhya Pradesh, Union of India, ab. 90 mi. NW of Jubbulpore: mill⁺, cotton, cattle, and wheat. Capital, Sauror; aret. 6,761 sq. mi.; pop. 939,068 (1941).

Saugor. [Also: **Sagar**, **Saugur**.] Capital of the district of Sauror, Madhya Pradesh, Union of India, ab. 90 mi. NW of Jubbulpore: important trading center. 50,733 (1941).

Saugus (sô'gus). Town in E Massachusetts, in Essex County, ab. 8 mi. NE of downtown Boston: residential suburb. 17,162 (1950).

Saudus. Original name of Lynn, Mass.

Sauk (sôk). [Also, **Sac**.] North American Indian tribe, formerly inhabiting E central Wisconsin. They spoke an Algonquian language. In concert with the Fox, the Sauk in the late 18th century warred against the white settlers and by 1810 held a large area in Wisconsin, Illinois, Iowa, and Missouri. They were finally defeated in 1832 in the Black Hawk War. Today ab. 1,600 of them survive, with the Fox, on reservations in Iowa, Kansas, and Oklahoma.

Sauk Centre. City in S Minnesota, in Stearns County, on the Sauk River. It was the childhood home of Sinclair Lewis and the background for some of his novels. 3,140 (1950).

Sauk Rapids. Village in S Minnesota, in Benton County, on the Mississippi River opposite St. Cloud: flour milling, and the finishing of granite stock. 3,410 (1950).

Sauk River. River in Minnesota which joins the Mississippi near St. Cloud. Length, ab. 125 mi.

Saul (sôl). See also Saint Paul.

Saul. fl. c1025 B.C. First king of the Hebrews; son of Kish of the tribe of Benjamin. He was anointed by Samuel after the people demanded a king. The story of Saul's moody jealousy of his musician David, of the friendship of David and Saul's son Jonathan that prevented David from attacking Saul, and of Saul's consultation with Samuel's spirit in the cave of the Witch of Endor combine to make one of the most moving tales in the Bible. His reign was occupied by wars against the Philistines,

Amalekites, and other Gentile nations. He fell in battle against the Philistines on Mount Gilboa. He was succeeded by David.

Saul. Oratorio by G. F. Handel, composed in 1738 and produced at London in 1739. It contains the famous *Dead March*.

Saul (sô'ôl). Tragedy by Count Vittorio Alfieri, printed in 1763.

Saul (sôl). Poem by Robert Browning, published in his collected works.

Saulces de Freycinet (sôs de frâ.sê.ne), **Charles Louis de.** See Freycinet, Charles Louis de Saulces de.

Saulcy (sô'sy), **Louis Félicien Joseph Caignart de.** b. at Lille, France, March 19, 1807; d. at Paris, Nov. 3, 1883. French numismatist, archaeologist, and Orientalist.

Saul Kane (sôl kân). See Kane, Saul.

Saul of Tarsus (târ'sus). See under Saint Paul.

Saulsbury (sôlz'bér.i), **Eli.** b. in Kent County, Del., Dec. 29, 1817; d. at Dover, Del., March 22, 1893. American politician. U.S. senator from Delaware (1871-89); brother of Willard Saulsbury.

Saulsbury, Willard. b. in Kent County, Del., June 2, 1820; d. at Dover, Del., April 6, 1892. American politician; brother of Eli Saulsbury. He was attorney general of Delaware (1850-55), U.S. senator from Delaware (1859-71), and chancellor of Delaware from 1874 until his death.

Saulteaux (sô.tô). Variant name, given by the French settlers of Canada, to the Ojibwa Indians in reference to the bands of this tribe once inhabiting the Sault Ste. Marie area.

Sault Ste. Marie (sô sânt ma.rê'). [Also called "the Soo."] City in the E part of the Upper Peninsula of Michigan, at the rapids of St. Marys River, between Lake Superior and Lake Huron, county seat of Chippewa County, twin city of Sault Ste. Marie, Ontario: notable for the Sault Ste. Marie Canal enabling transportation between Lake Huron and Lake Superior. 17,912 (1950).

Sault Ste. Marie. City in W central Ontario, Canada, county seat of Algoma County, situated opposite Sault Ste. Marie, Mich., on the W side of the St. Marys River. It is an important rail center. Nearby is the Sault Ste. Marie Canal which connects Lakes Superior and Huron. The city has steel mills. Pop. of city, 32,452 (1951); with suburbs, 40,490 (1951).

Sault Ste. Marie. [Also, **St. Marys Falls**.] Rapids in St. Marys River between Lakes Superior and Huron. The impediment to navigation, produced by the fall of 18 ft., has been eliminated by two canals, one in the U.S. and the other in Canada.

Sault Ste. Marie Canals. [Also, **Soo Canals**.] Two canals, in Michigan and in Ontario, Canada, near the falls in the St. Marys River. They connect Lake Superior and Lake Huron and lower or raise vessels from one level to another (16½ to 20½ ft.). The one in Michigan was begun in 1853 and opened in 1855. It was enlarged (1870-81) by the U.S. government. The improvements included the Weitzel lock (515 ft. long). The state of Michigan relinquished control in 1881 and in 1887 the state locks were torn down and replaced by a single lock (the Poe lock, 800 ft. long, 100 ft. wide, and 22 ft. deep on the sills), opened in 1896. The American canal is 1½ mi. in length, has a minimum width of 216 ft., and is 25 ft. in depth. The Canadian canal was built in the years 1888-95. It is 1½ mi. long, 150 ft. wide, and 22 ft. deep, with a lock 900 ft. long, 60 ft. wide, and 22 ft. deep on the sills.

Saulx (sô), **Gaspard de.** See Tavannes, Seigneur de.

Saumaize (sô.mez), **Claude de.** See Salmassius, Claudius.

Saumarez (sô'ma.rez), **James.** [Title, Baron de Saumarez.] b. in Guernsey, Channel Islands, March 11, 1757; d. there, Oct. 9, 1836. British admiral. He served at the battle of Cape St. Vincent in 1797 and at the battle of the Nile in 1798, and defeated the allied French and Spanish fleets in 1801.

Saumur (sô.mür). Town in W France, in the department of Maine-et-Loire, situated near the confluence of the Thouet and Loire rivers, ab. 27 mi. SE of Angers. It is a center of the French wine trade, and has manufactures of food products and machinery. The town was once a Huguenot stronghold. In more recent times, during

World War II, it achieved note when the cadets of the military school defended it against the Germans for three days at a time in 1940 when virtually all effective French resistance had ended. 17,635 (1946).

Saunders (sɔ̃'dɛr, sɑ̃'-), Sir Charles Edward. b. at London, Ontario, Canada, Feb. 2, 1867; d. at Toronto, July 25, 1937. Canadian wheat expert who helped develop by means of cross-breeding the early maturing (110 days) Marquis variety of wheat. He worked with his father, William Saunders, in the development of this type of wheat, which established Canadian hard wheat as standard for many countries. He served (1903-23) as first Dominion cerealist.

Saunders, Frederick. b. at London, Aug. 14, 1807; d. Dec. 12, 1902. American librarian and author. He became assistant librarian of the Astor Library at New York in 1859, and librarian in 1876, serving until 1896. He took part in consolidating (1895) the Lenox and Astor libraries and the Tilden Trust into the New York Public Library. He published *Memoirs of the Great Metropolis* (1852), *Salad for the Solitary* (1853), *Salad for the Social* (1856), *Pearls of Thought* (1858), *Festival of Song* (1866), *Evenings with the Sacred Poets* (1869), and *Pastime Papers* (1885).

Saunders, Hilary Aidan St. George. See *Beeding, Francis*.

Saunders, LaVerne. b. at Stratford, S.D., March 21, 1903—. American army officer. In World War II he commanded a bombardment squadron and group until 1943, when he was named commanding general of the bomber command. In the same year he became chief of the air staff. Named (1944) commanding general of the 20th bomber command, he was in charge of the first B-29 attack on Japanese home territory (June 15, 1944).

Saunders, Nicholas. b. near Reigate, England, 1527; d. in Ireland, between 1580 and 1583. English polemical writer.

Saunders, Richard. A pseudonym of Franklin, Benjamin.

Saundersville (sɔ̃'dɛr.vil, sɑ̃'-). Former name of Chehalis, Wash.

Saurashtra (sou.rāsh'trā). State of the Union of India, in the W part, comprising most of the Kathiawar Peninsula. It was formed (1948) by the union of 22 former states. Agriculture and fishing are the principal occupations. Capital, Rajkot; land area, 21,062 sq. mi.; pop. 4,136,005 (1951).

Sauret (sɔ̃'re), Émile. b. at Dun-le-Roi, Cher, France, May 22, 1852; d. at London, Feb. 12, 1920. French violinist.

Sausalito (sɔ̃.sə.le'tō). City in W California, in Marin County, near San Francisco: residential and art colony. It was chartered as a city in 1935, and is situated just N of the N end of the Golden Gate Bridge. 4,828 (1950).

Saussier (sɔ̃.sjā), Félix Gustave. b. Jan. 16, 1828; d. Dec. 20, 1905. French general and politician. He was appointed commander in chief of the army in Algeria in 1881, and became military governor of Paris in 1885.

Saussure (sɔ̃.sür), Ferdinand de. b. at Geneva, Switzerland, Nov. 26, 1857; d. there, Feb. 22, 1913. Sanskrit scholar, perhaps the most influential pioneer in modern linguistics. He served as professor (1881 *et seq.*) at Paris and Geneva. Author of *Mémoire sur le système primitif des voyelles dans les langues indo-européennes* (1878) and *Cours de linguistique générale* (1916).

Saussure, Horace Bénédicte de. b. at Geneva, Switzerland, Feb. 17, 1740; d. there, Jan. 22, 1799. Swiss geologist, physicist, and naturalist, professor of philosophy (1762-86) at Geneva. He traveled extensively, especially in the Alps, made (1787) the second ascent of Mont Blanc, and made many researches in meteorology and allied subjects. His chief work is *Voyages dans les Alpes* (4 vols., 1779-96).

Saut du Doubs (sɔ̃ du dō). French name of Doubs, Falls of the.

Sauter (zou'tɛr), George. b. at Rottenbach, Germany, April 20, 1866; d. 1937. German painter and lithographer. He was strongly influenced by Whistler. Among his works are *Portrait of Hans Richter*, *Carl Blind*, *Friedrich*, *Voice of Spring*, *Music*, *The Bouquet*, and *Harmony in Blue*, *Silver*, and *Rose*.

Sauternes (sɔ̃.tɛrn). Village in SW France, in the department of Gironde, ab. 23 mi. SE of Bordeaux. It is renowned for the white wine called sauternes. 560 (1946).

Saux (sɔ̃), Madame de. See *Browne, Henriette*.

Sava (sā'vā). See also *Sabas Rastko I*.

Sava. Town and commune in SE Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Apulia, in the province of Taranto, ab. 17 mi. E of Taranto: agricultural trade center, particularly noted for its table grapes. Pop. of commune, 12,337 (1936); of town, 12,141 (1936).

Savage (sav'ij), Arthur William. b. at Kingston, Jamaica, May 13, 1857; d. Sept. 22, 1938. American manufacturer of firearms. He was the founder (1893) and managing director (1893-1906) of the Savage Arms Company at Utica, N.Y. He invented a dirigible torpedo and devised various improvements in magazine rifles.

Savage, Augusta Christine. b. at Clover Springs, Fla., 1910—. American sculptor, known for her work at the New York World's Fair (*Lift Every Voice and Sing*). She began to teach at New York in 1932 and later became director of the Harlem Community Art Center. Among her other principal works are *The Cal*, *Gamin*, and *The Chase*.

Savage, Eugene Francis. b. at Covington, Ind., 1883—. American painter and sculptor. His oils hang in many leading museums and his murals decorate the Post Office Building at Washington, D.C., the Pennsylvania Treasury at Harrisburg, Pa., and the library at Columbia University, New York. His other activities have included a report on art schools for the Carnegie Corporation, serving as a member of the National Commission of Fine Arts, and teaching painting at Yale University (1923 *et seq.*).

Savage, Henry Wilson. b. at New Durham, N.H., March 21, 1859; d. Nov. 29, 1927. American theatrical producer. He was active in the real-estate business at Boston until 1895, when he began devoting his self to theatrical production, establishing the Castle Square Opera Company for the staging of grand and light opera. The Henry Savage Grand Opera Company, which produced popular-priced opera, was the first to stage English-language productions of *Parsifal* (1904), *Madame Butterfly* (1906), and *The Girl of the Golden West* (1911). One of his notable achievements was his securing of the American production rights to Franz Lehár's *The Merry Widow*, staged for the first time in the U.S. in 1907. He was also the first to produce in America a play by the Hungarian playwright Ferenc Molnár (*The Dr. vil*, 1908).

Savage, James. b. at Boston, July 13, 1784; d. there, March 8, 1873. American antiquary. He edited John Winthrop's *History of New England* (1825-26); and William Paley's works (1828), and published a *Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England* (4 vols., 1864).

Savage, John. b. at Dublin, Dec. 13, 1828; d. near Spragueville, Pa., Oct. 9, 1888. American journalist, poet, and dramatist. He wrote '98 and '48; the *Modern Revolutionary History and Literature of Ireland* (1856), *Sibyl* (a tragedy, produced in 1853, printed in 1865), *Our Living Representative Men* (1860), *Life of Andrew Johnson* (1864), *Fenian Heroes and Martyrs* (1868), and a number of popular Civil War songs, including *The Starry Flag*.

Savage, Michael Joseph. b. at Benalla, Victoria, Australia, March 7, 1872; d. at Wellington, New Zealand, March 27, 1940. New Zealand labor and political leader, first Labour prime minister (1935-40) of New Zealand. After a career as a worker and trade-union and cooperative official in Australia, he went to New Zealand (1907), where he became active in union affairs and labor politics. He participated conspicuously in the formation (1916) of the Labour Party, and was elected to Parliament in 1919. He became leader of the parliamentary Labour Party in 1933, and led the party to power in 1935, forming the first Labour government in New Zealand. Under his administration the 40-hour week was confirmed by law, a public housing and works program was initiated, and a farm-price stabilization policy was followed.

Savage, Richard. [Title, 4th Earl Rivers.] b. c1660; d. at Ealing Grove, Middlesex, England, Aug. 18, 1712. English general. He joined William of Orange when he landed in England, and accompanied (1691 *et seq.*) him to Flanders. By ingratiating himself with the Tory Party

he secured appointment (1709) as constable of the Tower of London. He was plenipotentiary (1710) to the elector of Hanover. He has been called one of the greatest rakes in England.

Savage, Richard. b. at London, c1697; d. at Bristol, England, Aug. 1, 1743. English poet. He maintained that he was the illegitimate son of Richard Savage, 4th Earl Rivers, and the Countess of Macclesfield (but the son born of that connection is thought actually to have been dead long before the claim was made). He owes his literary fame to the life which Samuel Johnson wrote (1744). His life was disreputable, and he abused the charity of his friends. During his last years he lived on a pension allowed him by Alexander Pope, and finally died miserably in a debtors' prison. He published a poem on the Bangorian Controversy (1717), adapted a play (*Woman's a Riddle*) already translated from the Spanish (1717), published *Love in a Veil* (1719; a comedy), *Sir Thomas Overbury* (1724), in which he played (very indifferently) the hero, *The Bastard* (1728; a poem addressed to his supposed mother), and *The Wanderer* (1729). In 1775 his works were collected and published with Johnson's *Life of Savage* prefixed.

Savage, Richard Henry. b. at Utica, N.Y., June 12, 1846; d. at New York, Oct. 11, 1903. American author and military engineer.

Savage, Thomas Staughton. b. at Upper Middletown (now Cromwell), Conn., June 7, 1804; d. Dec. 29, 1880. American Protestant Episcopal clergyman, missionary, and naturalist. Graduated (1825) from Yale College, he obtained (1833) his M.D. from the Yale Medical School, was graduated from the Theological Seminary in Virginia (Alexandria), was ordained (1836) a priest, and went to Africa as the first missionary for the Protestant Episcopal Church. Just before his return (1847) to the U.S., he discovered skeletal remains of an anthropoid which he later made known to science as the gorilla, and also wrote notable papers on the chimpanzee, African termites, and driver ants.

Savage Island. See Niue.

Savage's Station. Place ab. 10 mi. E of Richmond, Va. It was the scene of a battle between a part of the Union army of G. B. McClellan under E. V. Sumner and a part of the Confederate army of R. E. Lee under J. B. Magruder, June 29, 1862, forming part of the Seven Days' Battles.

Savanilla (sā.vā.nē'yā). See **Puerto Colombia**.

Savanna (sā.van'ā). City in NW Illinois, in Carroll County; rail shipping point for an agricultural region. 5,058 (1950).

Savannah (sā.van'ā). City in E Georgia, county seat of Chatham County, on the Savannah River ab. 18 mi. from the ocean. It is one of the largest cities in the state and one of the most important U.S. ports for shipments of cotton and wood products. Its harbor is one of the best in the South. It was settled by James Oglethorpe in 1733, repelled a British attack in 1776, and was taken by the British in 1778. An unsuccessful attempt to recover it was made by the French and Americans in October, 1779 (Casimir Pulaski was killed in the assault). It became a city in 1789, was devastated by fire in 1796 and in 1820. It was besieged by Union troops under W. T. Sherman on Dec. 10, 1864, and was occupied by them Dec. 21. Pop. of city, 95,996 (1940), 119,638 (1950); of urbanized area, 128,196 (1950).

Savannah River. River on the boundary between South Carolina and Georgia. Length, 314 mi.; navigable for large vessels to Savannah, for smaller vessels to Augusta.

Savantvadi (sā.vant.vā'di). [Also: **Sawantwadi**, **Sawantwari**.] Former state in India, now incorporated into Bombay state, Union of India, situated near the W coast, N of Goa; rice and spices. Capital, Savantvadi; area, ab. 937 sq. mi.; pop. 252,050 (1941).

Savaria (sā.vār'ia). A Latin name of **Szombathely**.

Sava River (sā.vā). [Also: **Save**; German, **Sau**; Hungarian, **Száva**; Latin, **Savus**.] One of the principal tributaries of the Danube. It rises near the Triglav, in the Julian Alps, traverses Yugoslavia, and joins the Danube at Belgrade. Its chief tributaries are the Kupa, Una, Bosna, and Drina. Length, ab. 550 mi.; navigable from the mouth of the Kupa.

Savarkar (sā'vār.kār), **Vinayak Damodas.** b. at Nasik, Bombay, India, 1883—. Indian politician, lawyer, poet, and historian, known as an extreme champion of Hindu nationalism. He was a leader (1909) of the revolutionary India House group in England, and president (1937-44) of the Hindu Mahasabha. He transformed this latter body from a cultural group into a political organization dedicated to the elimination of Moslem political influence in India.

Savary (sā.vā.rē), **Anne Jean Marie René.** See **Rovigo**, Duc de.

Save (sāv). See also **Sava River**.

Save. River in SW France which joins the Garonne ab. 17 mi. NW of Toulouse. Length, ab. 90 mi.

Savelli (sā.vē'lē), **Cencio.** Original name of Pope **Honorius III**.

Savelli, Giacomo. Original name of Pope **Honorius IV**. **Savenay** (sāv.nā). Village in the department of Loire-Inférieure, France, ab. 22 mi. NW of Nantes. By a victory which the republicans under Jean Baptiste Kléber and François Marceau gained here over the Vendéans (Dec. 22, 1793), the power of the latter was almost annihilated.

Savernake (sāv'ēr.nāk). Two civil parishes (North Savernake, and South Savernake with Brimsland and Cadley) in S England, in Wiltshire, ab. 6 mi. SE of Marlborough, ab. 70 mi. W of London by rail. 387 (1931).

Saverne (sāv.ern). [German, **Zabern**; Latin, **Tres Tabernae**.] Town in E France, in the department of Bas-Rhin (formerly Lower Alsace), in the N part of the Vosges Mountains, NW of Strasbourg. It has metal-working and construction industries. 8,869 (1946).

Saverne, Col de. [German, **Zabern Pass**.] Low pass over the Vosges Mountains, near the town of Saverne, France.

Savery (sāv'ēr.i), **William.** b. 1721; d. in May, 1787. American cabinetmaker. It is thought that he settled (c1740) at Philadelphia, where he pursued his craft, turning out pieces whose artistry has led later authorities to rank him among the leading cabinetmakers of colonial times. Some of his work is included in the Palmer Collection of the Metropolitan Museum of Art at New York.

Savigliano (sā.vē.lyā'nō). Town and commune in NW Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Piedmont, in the province of Cuneo, ab. 30 mi. S of Turin: agricultural trade center, with some manufactures. The most notable building is the Palazzo Cravetta Muratori (1620). Pop. of commune, 17,511 (1936); of town, 9,244 (1936).

Savigny (sā.vin'yē), **Friedrich Karl von.** b. at Frankfurt on the Main, Germany, Feb. 21, 1779; d. at Berlin, Oct. 25, 1861. German jurist and politician, considered one of the greatest of modern jurists, and one of the founders of the historical school of jurisprudence. He became professor at Berlin in 1810, held various Prussian offices, and was minister for the revision of legislation (1842-48). His works include *Das Recht des Besitzes* (1803), *Vom Beruf unserer Zeit für Gesetzgebung und Rechtswissenschaft* (1814), *Geschichte des römischen Rechts im Mittelalter* (1815-31), *System des heutigen römischen Rechts* (1840-49), and *Das Obligationenrecht* (1851-53).

Savigny, Karl Friedrich von. b. at Berlin, Sept. 19, 1814; d. at Frankfurt on the Main, Germany, Feb. 11, 1875. Prussian diplomat and politician; son of F. K. von Savigny. He was ambassador at Frankfurt on the Main (1864-66), a leading negotiator in the treaties and arrangements of 1866, and after 1867 a leading member of the Center in the Reichstag and Landtag.

Savigny-sur-Orge (sā.vē.nyē.sūr.ōrz). Town in N France, in the department of Seine-et-Oise, situated on the Orge River, a tributary of the Seine, between Paris and Corbeil. It has metal, glove, and shoe industries. 14,554 (1946).

Savile (sav'īl), **Sir George.** [Title, **Marquis of Halifax**.] b. Nov. 11, 1633; d. at London, April 5, 1695. English statesman, author, and orator. He was made privy councillor (1672) and in 1680 caused the rejection of the Exclusion Bill debarring the Duke of York (later James II), as a papist, from succeeding to the throne. He was lord privy seal (1682-85 and 1689), went as an ambassador from James II to William of Orange, and changed his allegiance to William. He was the chief of the party called the "Trimmers" (referring to those who

trimmed their course to events). His pamphlet *The Character of a Trimmer* (1688) is one of the first political tracts. His *Miscellanies* were published in 1700.

Savile, Sir Henry. b. near Halifax, England, Nov. 30, 1549; d. at Eton, England, Feb. 19, 1622. English classical scholar and mathematician. He was warden of Merton (Oxford) after 1585, and provost of Eton after 1596. Besides mathematical works he published *Rerum Anglicanarum scriptores post Bedam* (1596), an edition of Chrysostom, and others. He was one of the translators of the Authorized Version (King James Version) of the Bible. The Savile professorships of geometry and astronomy at Oxford were endowed by him in 1619.

Saville (sa.vil'), Marshall Howard. b. at Rockport, Mass., June 24, 1867; d. at New York, May 7, 1935. American scientist, professor of American archaeology at Columbia University from 1903. He was assistant curator of anthropology in the American Museum of Natural History (1894-1902), curator of Mexican and Central American archaeology (1902-07), and honorary curator (1907-10). His researches and publications relate chiefly to the antiquities of Mexico, Central America, and northwestern South America.

Saviñao (sä.bë.nyä'ô). Commune in NW Spain, in the province of Lugo, ab. 30 mi. SW of Lugo. 12,595 (1940).

Savinio (sä.vë'nyô). **Alberto.** [Original name, **Andrea de Chirico.**] b. at Athens, 1891—. Italian essayist, musician, and painter; brother of Giorgio de Chirico.

Savinkov (sä'vin.kof), Boris Viktorovich. [Pseudonym, **V. Roshin.**] b. at Kharkov, Russia, 1879; committed suicide, 1925. Russian revolutionary leader, political writer, and novelist. He signed his fiction with the pen name V. Roshin. As a member of the terrorist organization maintained by the Party of Socialist Revolutionaries, he took part in several attempts upon the lives of high officials of the old regime. After the revolution (1917) he held the post of minister of war in the Kerensky cabinet. In the civil war that followed the Bolshevik coup, he fought against the Leninists. Arrested in 1924, he was condemned to be shot, but the death sentence was commuted to ten years of hard labor. He committed suicide in prison. His novels, all dealing with the revolutionary underground, were written before 1917. Two of them, *What Never Happened* (1917) and *The Pale Horse* (1917), are available in English. An English rendering of his *Memoirs of a Terrorist* was published in 1931.

Savio (sä'vyô). [Latin, **Sapis.**] Small river in E Italy which flows into the Adriatic ab. 9 mi. SE of Ravenna.

Saviolina (sav'ï.ô.lî'na). Character in Ben Jonson's comedy *Every Man Out of His Humour*.

Savitri (sä'vit.rë). [Also, **Savitar** (sä'vit.âr).] In Hindu mythology, in the *Rig-Veda*, the name of the sun god in his generative, life-giving function.

Savitri. Verse of the *Rig-Veda* (III, kxi, 10) repeated by every Brahman at his morning and evening devotions, and often in religious ceremonies. It is so called because it is addressed to the sun (Savitri) and invokes divine energy.

Savo (sä'vô). Ancient name of **Savona**, city.

Savoia (sä.vô'yä). Italian name of **Savoie** and **Savoy**.

Savoie (sä.vv.ä). Italian, **Savoia** (sä.vô'yä); English, **Savoy** (sä.vô'y). Department of France, bounded by Haute-Savoie on the N, Italy on the E, Italy and Hautes-Alpes on the S, Isère on the SW and W, and Ain on the NW. It was formed in 1860 from a part of the duchy of Savoy ceded to France by the king of Sardinia. Until that time it had been connected with Piedmont under the rule of the House of Savoy, which later became the royal house of Italy. It had been formerly part of Provence and Burgundy, and had been incorporated into France during the French Revolution. The population speaks a French dialect. It is a mountainous department, and has many health resorts. The extended Alpine pastures support a considerable dairy industry. There are coal, iron, zinc, and copper deposits, and numerous electrometallurgical and electrochemical industries based on hydroelectric power. Capital, Chambéry; area, 2,388 sq. mi.; pop. 235,939 (1946).

Savoie. French name of **Savoy**.

Savoie, Haute. See **Haute-Savoie**.

Savoie-Carignan (sä.vv.ä.kä.rë.nyän'), Marie Thérèse Louise de. See **Lamballe**, Princesse de.

Savoir (sä.vv.är), Alfred. [Original name, **Alfred Posymanski.**] b. at Łódź, Poland, 1883; d. 1934. French dramatist. Author of *Le Baptême* (1908), *La Sonate de Kreutzer* (1925), *Passy 08-45* (1928), *Lui* (1929), and others.

Savona (sä.vô'nä). Province in N Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Liguria. Capital, Savona; area, ab. 597 sq. mi.; pop. 219,108 (1936).

Savona. [Ancient name, **Savo.**] City and commune in NW Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Liguria, the capital of the province of Savona, situated on the Gulf of Genoa ab. 23 mi. SW of Genoa; second largest port city on the Ligurian coast. It has fisheries, stone quarries, large metalworking establishments, railroad and naval construction shops, electrical and mechanical industries, a petroleum refinery, and manufactures of glass, ceramics, macaroni, and candied fruit. The city was made the seat of a county by Charlemagne. Long contested between France and the Visconti of Genoa, it was definitely incorporated into the republic of Genoa in 1528. Pop. of commune, 64,199 (1936); of city, 57,726 (1936).

Savonarola (sav'vô.nä.rô'lä; Italian, sä'vô.nä.rô'lä), Girolamo. b. at Ferrara, Italy, Sept. 21, 1452; executed at Florence, May 23, 1498. Italian moral, political, and religious reformer. He became a Dominican monk at Bologna in 1475, and in 1482 removed to Florence, where he became prior of St. Mark's in 1491. He brought about a religious revival by his denunciation of the vice and corruption prevalent both in the church and in the state, and was one of the chief instruments in the overthrow of the Medici and the restoration of the republic in 1494. He was for a time virtually dictator of Florence, but incurred the enmity of Pope Alexander VI, whom he had denounced, and was in consequence excommunicated in 1497. A series of events tended to diminish his hold on the populace, culminating (April 7, 1498) in a promised ordeal by fire in which one of his disciples intended to test himself against a Franciscan opponent of Savonarola. The huge crowd present was furious when the ordeal was put off by a rain squall and vented its rage on Savonarola. He took refuge in St. Mark's, which was stormed the next day. He was arrested at the altar, and put to death (strangled and then burned) at the instance of the pope.

Savonlinna (sä'vôn.lin.nä). [Swedish, **Nyslott.**] Town in SE Finland, in the *lään* (department) of Mikkeli, situated in a lake region NE of Helsinki. It is a tourist center, and has a lumber trade. 11,867 (1951).

Savov (sä'vüf), Mihail Popov. b. at Khaskovo, Bulgaria, 1857; d. in France, 1928. Bulgarian general. He served as deputy commander in chief during the Balkan Wars (1912-13), and as minister at Paris (1920-23).

Savoy (sä.voi'). [French, **Savoie**; Italian, **Savoia.**] Former duchy, now divided into the departments of Savoie and Haute-Savoie in France. It was occupied in ancient times by the Allobroges, passed to Rome c122 B.C., was conquered by the Burgundians in the 5th century and by the Franks in the 6th century, and later was part of the kingdom of Arles (until 1032, when it passed under German suzerainty). The rise of the counts of Savoy dates from the middle of the 11th century (Turin and Aosta were annexed in that century). Savoy was made a county of the empire in 1111, Valais was annexed in the 13th century, and Nice was added in the 14th century. Savoy was made a duchy in 1416; Vaud, Geneva, Valais, Chablais, and the Pays de Gex were lost in the period 1533-36. Montferrat was acquired in part in 1631 and in part in 1708. Siéily was granted to Savoy in 1713, and was exchanged for the island of Sardinia in 1720.

Savoy, Prince of. See **Eugene** or **Eugène**.

Savoy. English name of **Savoie**.

Savoy, Amadeus of. See **antipope Felix V.**

Savoy, Emmanuel Philibert, Duke of. See **Emmanuel Philibert, Duke of Savoy**.

Savoy, House of. Royal family of Europe, reigning house of the kingdom of Italy from its foundation in 1861 until 1946. Its members are descended from Humbert the Whitehanded (d. c1048), Count of Savoy. They were dukes of Savoy from 1416, kings of Sardinia from 1720, and kings of Italy from 1861.

Savoy, the. Former London palace. On Feb. 12, 1246, a grant of land lying between the "Strande" and the Thames was made by Henry III to Peter of Savoy, uncle of Queen Eleanor, and he built the palace there. Peter died and left his property to the friars of Montjoy, who sold the palace to Queen Eleanor in 1270. In 1284 she gave it to Edmund, Earl of Lancaster, and later it became the town seat of the dukes of Lancaster. When the Savoy was occupied by John of Gaunt in 1376, it was twice attacked by a mob and again by Wat Tyler's followers in 1381, who completely destroyed the palace. It was rebuilt c1505 as a hospital and endowed by the will of Henry VII, suppressed by Edward VI, refounded by Mary Tudor, and finally dissolved by Elizabeth. The French Protestants had a chapel here from the time of Charles II till c1737: this is the origin of the name Savoy given in the 18th century to the psalm tune now known as *Old Hundredth*. The Savoy Theatre was built near here on the Strand, and opened in 1881. A hotel covers part of the site of the former palace.

Savoy-Aosta (-ä.ös'tä), Prince Luigi Amedeo of. See **Abruzzi**, Duke of the.

Savoy Conference. Conference held (1661) at the Savoy in London, after the restoration of Charles II, between 21 Episcopalians and an equal number of Presbyterians, for the purpose of securing ecclesiastical unity. It failed, leaving both parties more hostile than before.

Savoy Declaration. [Also, **Savoy Confession.**] "Declaration of the faith and order owned and practised in the Congregational churches in England," agreed upon at a meeting at the Savoy, London, in 1658. Doctrinally it is a modification of the Westminster Assembly's confession of faith. It is no longer regarded as authoritative among Congregational churches.

Savoy Theatre. Theater in the Strand, London, built in 1881 under the supervision of Richard D'Oyly Carte for the production of the musical plays of W. S. Gilbert and Arthur Sullivan, whence derivatives of these operettas have since been known as Savoyards.

Savus (sä'vus). Latin name of the Sava River.

Sawakin (sä.wä'kin). See **Suakin**.

Sawantwadi (sä'wät.wä'di) or **Sawantwari** (-wä'ri). See **Savantwadi**.

Sawatch Range (or **Mountains**) (sä.wotch'). [Also **Saguache**.] Range of the Rocky Mountains, in Colorado, SW of Denver and W of the upper course of the Arkansas River. It contains several peaks over 14,000 ft., including Mount Harvard, the Mount of the Holy Cross, and Mount Massive.

Sawel (sä'el). See under **Sperrin Mountains**.

Saw Log. A former name of **Port Chester**, N.Y.

Saw Pit. A former name of **Port Chester**, N.Y.

Sawyer (sä'yér), **Bob**. Medical student in Charles Dickens's *Pickwick Papers*.

Sawyer, Charles. b. at Cincinnati, Ohio, Feb. 10, 1887—. American administrator, U.S. secretary of commerce (1948-53) under Truman. He was a member (1911-15) of the Cincinnati city council, served from 1933 to 1934 as lieutenant governor of Ohio, and became in 1936 a member of the Democratic national committee. He was defeated (1938) for the governorship of Ohio by John Bricker. In 1944 he was appointed U.S. ambassador to Belgium and minister to Luxembourg, serving until 1945.

Sawyer, Mother. The "witch of Edmonton" in the play of that name by John Ford, Thomas Dekker, and William Rowley.

Sawyer, Philetus. b. in Rutland County, Vt., Sept. 22, 1816; d. at Oshkosh, Wis., March 29, 1900. American politician. After gaining experience in the lumber industry in New York, he removed to Wisconsin in 1847 and eventually became a multimillionaire through his operations as a lumber manufacturer and dealer, timberland speculator, and railroad entrepreneur. As a Republican congressman (1865-75) he made himself the outstanding logroller in the House by virtue of his skill in handling the annual river and harbor bills. As a U.S. senator (1881-93) he gained a reputation as the sponsor of a greater quantity of legislation, consisting mostly of special pension bills, than any other congressman or senator of any time. Meanwhile, as Republican boss of Wisconsin, he fought off the revolt of Robert M. La Follette and

his followers (La Follette finally won the governorship in the year that Sawyer died).

Sawyer, Ruth. b. at Boston, Aug. 5, 1880—. American writer of books for children. She organized kindergartens in Cuba, and has been engaged (1908 et seq.) as a professional storyteller. Her books include *Folkhouse: The Autobiography of a Home, Gallant: The Story of Storm Feblen, The Luck of the Road, and Picture Tales from Spain*. She received the Newbery medal (1937) for *Roller Skates* (1936).

Sax (säks), **Antoine Joseph**. [Called **Adolphe Sax**.] b. at Dinant, Belgium, Nov. 6, 1814; d. at Paris, Feb. 4, 1894. Belgian maker of musical instruments; son of Charles Joseph Sax. He patented the saxhorn (1845), the saxotromba (1845), and the saxophone (1846).

Sax, Charles Joseph. b. at Dinant, Belgium, Feb. 1, 1791; d. at Paris, April 26, 1863. Belgian instrument maker, especially of bassoons and clarinets. He was the inventor (1824) of the "omnitonic horn" providing for different keys by means of a piston, and improved the harp, bass clarinet, guitar, and piano.

Saxa Rubra (säksä rö'bra). In ancient geography, a station on the Flaminian Way, ab. 8 mi. N of Rome.

Saxe (säks). French name of Saxony.

Saxe (säks), John Godfrey. b. at Highgate, Vt., June 2, 1816; d. at Albany, N.Y., March 31, 1887. American poet, journalist, and lecturer. He was the unsuccessful Democratic candidate for governor of Vermont in 1859 and 1860. He is best known for his humorous poems, which include *Rhyme of the Rail and The Proud Miss McBride*. He published *Progress* (1846), *Humorous and Satirical Poems* (1850), *The Money King and Other Poems* (1859), *The Masquerade and Other Poems* (1866), *Fables and Legends* (1872), and *Leisure-Day Rhymes* (1875).

Saxe (säks), **Comte Maurice de**. [Called **Marshal de Saxe** or **Marshal Saxe**.] b. at Goslar, Germany, Oct. 28, 1696; d. at Chambord, France, Nov. 30, 1750. French marshal; illegitimate son of Augustus II of Saxony and Countess Aurora von Königsgrün. He served under Marlborough in the War of the Spanish Succession, and under Prince Eugene against the Turks, was made a maréchal de camp in the French service in 1720, became titular duke of Courland in 1726, and served under the Duke of Berwick in 1734. He captured Prague in 1741, and Eger in 1742, was made marshal of France in 1744, gained the victory of Fontenoy in 1745, and the victory of Raucour in 1746. He was made marshal general in 1747, won the victory of Laffeld and stormed Bergen-on-Zoom in the same year, and captured Maestricht in 1748. He wrote *Mes Réveries* (1757) and *Lettres et mémoires* (1791).

Saxe-Altenburg (säks'al'ten.bërg). Former duchy, one of the states of the German Empire, in the eastern part of Thuringia. It consisted of two detached parts, the eastern bordering on the kingdom of Saxony, and the western separated from the other by Reuss, and bordering on Saxe-Weimar-Eisenach. There were also twelve small exclaves. Capital, Altenburg.

Saxe-Coburg (säks'kô'bërg), Prince of. See **Josias, Friedrich**.

Saxe-Coburg, Princess Marie Alexandra Victoria of. See **Marie** (of *Rumania*).

Saxe-Coburg, Prince Maximilian Karl Leopold Maria of. See **Ferdinand I** (of *Bulgaria*).

Saxe-Coburg and Gotha (gô'ta), Duke of. A title of **Alfred**, Prince.

Saxe-Coburg-Gotha (säks'kô'bërg.gô'ta). Former duchy in Thuringia, one of the states of the German Empire. It consisted principally of two detached portions: the duchy of Gotha on the north, surrounded by Prussia, Saxe-Weimar-Eisenach, and Schwarzburg-Sondershausen; and the duchy of Coburg in the south, surrounded by Saxe-Meiningen and Bavaria. There were also some eight smaller exclaves. Capitals, Gotha and Coburg.

Saxe-Coburg-Gotha, Albert Francis Charles Augustus Emanuel of. See **Albert**, Prince.

Saxe-Gotha-Altenburg (säks'gô'ta.al'ten.bërg). Former duchy of Germany, eventually forming part of Saxe-Altenburg.

Saxe-Hildburghausen (säks'hilt'bûrk.hou.zën). Former Saxon duchy, founded in 1680, the ruler of which in 1826 became the Duke of Saxe-Altenburg.

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nôte, mōve, nôr; up, lûte, pûll; 𐄂, then; 𐄂, d or j; 𐄂, s or sh; 𐄂, t or ch;

Saxe-Meiningen (saks mī'ning.ən). Former duchy in Thuringia, one of the states of the German Empire. It consisted of a main division, bounded principally by Bavaria and Prussia, and several smaller exclaves. Capital, Meiningen.

Saxe-Meiningen, Duke of. See **George II** (of *Saxe-Meiningen*).

Saxe-Weimar (saks vī'mār), Duke of. See **Bernhard**.

Saxe-Weimar-Eisenach (saks vī'mār i'ze.nāch). Former grand duchy of Thuringia, one of the states of the German Empire. It was composed of three main detached portions: Weimar, bounded by Prussia and several of the Thuringian states; Eisenach, lying west of Saxe-Meiningen and Gotha and east of Hesse-Nassau; and Neustadt, separated from Weimar by Saxe-Altenburg. There were also 24 smaller exclaves, as Ilmenau, Allstedt, and Oldisleben. Capital, Weimar.

Saxe-Weimar-Eisenach, Duchess of. Title of **Amalia, Anna**.

Saxe-Wittenberg (saks wīt'en.bērg). Medieval duchy, part of the old Saxon duchy which was broken up on the deposition of Henry the Lion in 1180. It was merged in the later electorate of Saxony.

Saxl (zāk'sl), **Paul**. b. at Vienna, Nov. 2, 1880; d. in the Rax Alps, Austria, March 13, 1932. Austrian clinician. He introduced (1916) a treatment of typhus by means of milk injections and injected (1920) mercurial diuretics for the treatment of cardiac failure. He made important studies on the oligodynamic effect of metals.

Saxnot (saks'not). In Germanic mythology, a name of the god of war. He is known only from Saxon sources, where he appears as a sword god and a son of Odin.

Saxo Grammaticus (saks'ō grā.mā'tī.kus). fl. in the 13th century. Danish historian. Little is known with certainty of his personal history, except that he was a clerk, and that his father and grandfather fought under Valdemar I of Denmark. He had the surname Longus, but is commonly known as Grammaticus because of his fluent style as a writer. His history is written in Latin and was undertaken at the instance of Archbishop Absalon, whose secretary he probably was. Parts of the work, from internal evidence, were written before 1202; he is supposed to have died shortly after the year 1208. The history consists of 16 books: the first nine are purely legendary; the two following are partly legendary; authentic history begins with the 12th book. The whole ends with the year 1186. The material for the earliest part was provided by oral traditions, myths, legends, and poems, most of which have otherwise been lost, although a few have been preserved in the original Old Norse form. Among others of the kind it contains the Hamlet (Amleth) legend, of which it is the single extant source. The oldest edition is that of Kristiern Pedersen, Paris, 1514.

Saxon (sak'son). Unincorporated community in NW South Carolina, near Spartanburg: cotton milling, 3,088 (1930).

Saxon, **Lyle**. b. at Baton Rouge, La., Sept. 4, 1891; d. there, April 9, 1946. American novelist and journalist. He was a feature writer (1918-26) on the New Orleans *Times-Picayune*, and was Louisiana state director of the Federal Writers' Project (WPA) which compiled the volume on that state for the American Guide series. His works include *Father Mississippi* (1927), *Fabulous New Orleans* (1928), *Old Louisiana* (1929), *La Fitte: The Pirate* (1930), and *Children of Strangers* (1937).

Saxon Dynasty. Line of German kings and emperors of the Holy Roman Empire. The line commenced (919) with Henry the Fowler and ended (1024) with Henry II.

Saxons. Ancient Germanic people of N Europe in the lower Elbe valley, first mentioned by Ptolemy in the 2nd century. They were a marauding people who extended their holdings southward and westward. They first landed in Britain in 449, and by the end of the 6th century had conquered most of NW Europe and with the Angles and Jutes had pressed farther into Britain and established the beginnings of Anglo-Saxon colonization and acculturation. After this time the Saxons of the Continent were referred to as Old Saxons, and their language as Old Saxon. These people warred constantly with the Franks until they were conquered by Charlemagne in the 9th century, Christianized, and assigned by treaty the area known as the duchy of Saxony until the 12th century.

Saxon Saale (zā'le). See **Saale**.

Saxon Shore. That portion of the E and S British coast which was exposed to forays of Saxon pirates at the time of the Roman occupation. The Saxon Shore was guarded by a force of Roman soldiers, whose commander enjoyed the title of Comes Litoris Saxonici, or Count of the Saxon Shore, and whose jurisdiction extended from Sussex to Norfolk.

Saxon Switzerland (swit'sēr.lān). [German: *Elbsandsteingebirge*, *Meissner Hochland*, *Sächsishe* (or *Sächsisch-Böhmische*) *Schweiz*.] Mountainous region in the S part of Saxony. It lies on both sides of the Elbe, from Pirna above Dresden to Děčín, in Bohemia. It is noted for its rock formations and its picturesque scenery. Highest mountains, ab. 2,000 to 2,300 ft.

Saxony (saks'ō.nī). [German, *Sachsen*; French, *Saxe*.] Land (state) in E Germany, Russian Zone, bounded by Czechoslovakia, Poland, Brandenburg, Saxony-Anhalt, Thuringia, and Bavaria. It consists of the former free state of Saxony and that part of the former Prussian province of Silesia which is W of the Neisse River. It is traversed by the Elbe River, and includes fertile soils in the lowlands but very poor soils in the Erzgebirge districts. The dense population is overwhelmingly engaged in industrial and commercial pursuits; there are coal, lignite, kaolin, silver, and uranium mines. Many specialized industries, particularly in the textile, pottery, paper, and printing trades, also in the manufacture of toys and of musical and precision instruments, suffered a decline as a result of World War II. The population, predominantly Protestant, increased by 1.7 percent in the period 1939-46. The present Land of Saxony is the remainder of a formerly much larger territory. Capital, Dresden; area, ab. 6,561 sq. mi.; pop. 5,558,566 (1946).

Saxony, Duchess of. Title of **Matilda**.

Saxony, Duke of. See **Maurice**.

Saxony, Kingdom of. [German, *Königreich Sachsen*.] Former kingdom of Germany, the sixth in area and third in population of the states of the German Empire. It was bounded by Prussia on the N, NE, and E, Bohemia on the SE and S, Bavaria on the SW, and Prussia, Saxe-Altenburg, Saxe-Weimar-Eisenach, and Reuss on the W. It had five administrative districts: Zwickau, Leipzig, Dresden, Chemnitz, and Bautzen. The government was a hereditary constitutional monarchy, administered by a king, an upper chamber, and a lower chamber of 91 deputies. Saxony sent four representatives to the Bundesrat and 23 to the Reichstag. The electorate of Saxony became a kingdom in 1806 under Frederick Augustus I. The duchy of Warsaw was created for him by Napoleon in 1807. In 1809 its extent was greatly increased. The king was defeated with Napoleon at the battle of Leipzig in 1813, and had to cede half of Saxony to Prussia in 1815 (besides losing the duchy of Warsaw); Saxony was the scene of riots in 1830, and received a new constitution in 1831. A revolutionary outbreak in 1849 was suppressed by Prussian arms. Saxony formed an alliance with Prussia and Hanover in 1849, sided with Austria in 1866, and was occupied by Prussian troops and forced to pay an indemnity. It entered the North German Confederation in 1866, and entered the German Empire in 1871. Capital, Dresden; area, 5,787 sq. mi.

Saxony, Lower. [German, *Niedersachsen*.] Land (state) in Germany, British Zone, bounded by the North Sea, Hamburg, Schleswig-Holstein, Mecklenburg, Saxony-Anhalt, Hessen, North Rhine-Westphalia, and the Netherlands. It consists of the former Prussian province of Hanover and the former free states of Brunswick, Schaumburg-Lippe, and Oldenburg. It is largely level country, partly fertile, partly consisting of heath and moor; agriculture and livestock raising are well developed. There are numerous manufacturing centers; diversified industries; iron, copper, and silver mines. More than 80 percent of the population are Protestant. Many East German refugees have settled down here since the conclusion of World War II; the increase in population in the period 1939-46 in the region as a whole was 38.3 percent; it reached 52.8 percent in the government district of Hildesheim, 56.6 percent in the district of Stade, 65.5 percent in the district of Lüneburg. Capital, Hanover; area, ab. 18,258 sq. mi.; pop. 6,797,379 (1950).

Saxony, Province of. [Also: **Prussian Saxony**; German, **Provinz Sachsen**.] Former province of Prussia. It was bounded by Hanover and Brandenburg on the N., Brandenburg and Silesia on the E, Saxony (the state) and Thuringia on the S, and Brunswick, Hanover, and Hesse-Nassau on the W. It had also several exclaves, and surrounded portions of other states. It was divided into the government districts of Magdeburg, Merseburg, and Erfurt. It was formed from various territories, including parts of Saxony ceded to Prussia in 1815, the Altmark, Magdeburg, Mansfeld, Halberstadt, Quedlinburg, Erfurt, and others. Area, 9,752 sq. mi.

Saxony-Anhalt (-än'hält). [German, **Sachsen-Anhalt**.] *Land* (state) in E central Germany, Russian Zone, bounded by Mecklenburg, Brandenburg, Saxony, Thuringia, and Lower Saxony. It consists of the former Prussian province of Saxony, except the government district of Erfurt, and the former free state of Anhalt. Traversed by the Saale and Elbe rivers, it has fertile soils, with good harvests of grain, vegetables, and sugar beets, large deposits of lignite, salt, and potash, and numerous industries, particularly sugar refineries and metal, machine, and chemical industries. Its large estates were broken up after World War II, and numerous east German refugees were resettled, both in the country and in the cities. The population, predominantly Protestant, increased by 20.9 percent in the period 1939-46. The S half of the present *Land* belonged to the Kingdom of Saxony prior to 1815. Capital, Halle; area, ab. 9,524 sq. mi.; pop. 4,160,539 (1946).

Saxon (saks'lon). **Joseph**. b. at Huntingdon, Pa., March 22, 1799; d. at Washington, D.C., Oct. 26, 1873. American inventor. He accepted his position in the U.S. mint at Philadelphia in 1837, and in 1843 became connected with the U.S. Coast Survey, having in charge the construction of standard weights, balances, and measures. Among his inventions were a locomotive differential pulley, a deep-sea thermometer, and an immersed hydrometer.

Saxon, Mark. b. at Mineola, Long Island, N.Y., Nov. 28, 1914—, American novelist and editor. His novels include *Danger Road* (1939), *The Broken Circle* (1941), *The Year of August* (1943), and *Prepared for Rage* (1947).

Say (sā). **Jean Baptiste**. b. at Lyons, France, Jan. 5, 1767; d. at Paris, Nov. 15, 1832. French political economist, a member of the tribunate (1799-1804). His chief works are *Traité d'économie politique* (1803), *Catéchisme d'économie politique* (1815), *De l'Angleterre et des Anglais* (1815), and *Cours complet d'économie politique pratique* (1828-30).

Say, (Jean Baptiste) Léon. b. at Paris, June 6, 1826; d. there, April 30, 1896. French financier and politician; grandson of Jean Baptiste Say. He was minister of finance (1872-73, 1875-76, 1876-79, 1882), supervising the successful payment of the indemnity to Germany following the Franco-Prussian War. He published, in collaboration with Foyot and Lanjaley, *Dictionnaire des finances* (1889).

Say, Thomas. b. at Philadelphia, June 27, 1787; d. at New Harmony, Ind., Oct. 10, 1834. American naturalist. He accompanied Stephen H. Long's expedition to the Rocky Mountains (1819-20), and the later expedition (1823) to the sources of St. Peter's River. He was a member of Robert Owen's short-lived settlement at New Harmony (1825-27). His *American Entomology* was first published in three volumes (1824-28), and this title is given to a collected edition of his entomological writings, with notes by J. L. Le Conte (2 vols., 1869).

Sayana (sā'yā.nā). Great Hindu scholar of the 14th century A.D.; brother of Madhavacarya and minister of Vira Bukka, rajah of Vijayanagar. Sayana is especially famous as the reputed author of a great commentary on the *Rig-Veda*.

Saybrook Platform (sā'brōk). Declaration of principles adopted (1708) by a Congregational synod at Saybrook, Conn., substantially the same as the Cambridge Platform.

Sayce (sās), **Archibald Henry**. b. at Shirehampton, near Bristol, England, Sept. 25, 1846; d. Feb. 4, 1933. English philologist, deputy professor of comparative philology at Oxford (1876-90), and professor of Assyriology from 1891. He was especially noted as an Orientalist. His works

include an Akkadian and an Assyrian grammar, *Principles of Comparative Philology* (1874), *The Monuments of the Hittites* (1881), *Herodotus i.-iii.* (1883), *Ancient Empires of the East* (1884), and *Records of the Past* (2nd series, 1888-91).

Saye and Sele (sā; sēl), **Baron**. Title of Fiennes, James. **Saye and Sele**, 1st Viscount. Title of Fiennes, William.

Sayers (sā'ēr, sār), **Dorothy L.** [Full name, **Dorothy Leigh Sayers**.] b. 1893—. English writer of detective fiction, poetry, drama, and essays. Her detective novels, featuring Lord Peter Wimsey, include *Whose Body?* (1923), *Strong Poison* (1930), *Hangman's Holiday* (1933), *Murder Must Advertise* (1933), *The Nine Tailors* (1934), *Gaudy Night* (1935), *Busman's Honeymoon* (1937), and *In the Teeth of the Evidence* (1939). Among her collections of essays are *Begin Here* (1940), *The Mind of the Maker* (1941), *Unpopular Opinions* (1946), and *Creed or Chaos?* (1947). Author also of *Op. 1* (1916), in verse, and of the plays *The Zeal of Thy House* (1937), *The Devil to Pay* (1939), and *The Just Vengeance* (1946). Her translation of Dante's *Inferno* appeared in 1949.

Sayes Court (sāz). Estate of John Evelyn at Deptford, England. It came to him with his wife, who held it on a lease from the crown. On his removal to Wotton, Sayes Court and its gardens were let. Peter the Great of Russia occupied it in 1698; in 1759 it was used as a warehouse.

Saylah (sā'la). **See Zeila**.

Saymour (sā'mör, -mör). A former name of Winton, Pa. **Sayn-Wittgenstein-Ludwigsburg** (zān'vīt'gen.shīn.lōt'vīchs.bürk), Prince. **See Wittgenstein, Ludwig Adolf Peter**.

Sayre (sār). City in W Oklahoma, county seat of Beckham County, on the North Fork of the Red River, in a natural gas producing area; marketing center for livestock, farm utilities, and broom corn; manufactures of refined petroleum and carbon black. 3,302 (1950).

Sayre. Borough in NE Pennsylvania, in Bradford County, on the North Branch of the Susquehanna River; railroad shops. 7,735 (1950).

Sayre, Francis Bowes. b. at South Bethlehem, Pa., April 30, 1885—. American lawyer, diplomat, and government administrator. He married (1913) the daughter of President Wilson, Jessie Woodrow Wilson (d. 1933), and married (1937) Elizabeth Evans Graves. He held diplomatic posts (1923-30) in Thailand (Siam), was professor of law (1924-34) at Harvard, and served (1933-39) as U.S. assistant secretary of state. U.S. high commissioner (1939-42) to the Philippines, he escaped (1942) from Corregidor by submarine and was appointed deputy director of the United Nations Relief and Rehabilitation Administration (UNRRA) and served as diplomatic adviser and head of various missions (1944-47). He was appointed (1947) U.S. representative in the trusteeship council of the United Nations and later was president of the council. Author of *Experiments in International Administration* (1919), *The Protection of American Export Trade* (1939), and other books.

Sayre, Lewis Albert. b. Feb. 29, 1820; d. Sept. 21, 1900. American surgeon, professor of orthopedic surgery (from 1861) at Bellevue Medical College at New York. He invented many surgical instruments and appliances, and was the first to use plaster of Paris "jackets" in spinal diseases and curvature. He published *Practical Manual of the Treatment of Club-Foot* (1869), *Lectures on Orthopedic Surgery and Diseases of the Joints* (1876), and others.

Sayreville (sā'rīvīl). Borough in E New Jersey, in Middlesex County. 10,338 (1950).

Sayri Tupac (sā'ē're tō'pāk). b. c.1530; d. near Cusco, Peru, 1560. Peruvian chief; son of Manco. After the death of his father (1544) he remained in the mountains until 1558, when he was induced to be baptized, receiving a Spanish title with a pension.

Sayville (sā'vil). Unincorporated community in SE New York, in Suffolk County, on Long Island, on Great South Bay; packing and shipping center for oysters. 4,251 (1950).

Sbolos (svō'lōs), **Alexander**. **See Svolos or Sbolos, Alexander**.

Scaevola (sē'vō.lā, sev'ō-), **Gaius Mucius**. Roman hero. According to legend, when Lars Porcena was besieging Rome in 509 B.C., Scaevola, concealing a dagger about

his person, went to the king's camp with the intention of putting him to death, but killed instead a royal secretary whom he mistook for Porsena. He was threatened with death by fire unless he revealed the details of a conspiracy which he said had been formed at Rome for the purpose of assassinating Porsena, whereupon he thrust his right hand into a sacrificial fire burning on an altar hard by, and permitted the flames utterly to consume the flesh and bones. This extraordinary demonstration of disregard for physical pain so excited the admiration of Porsena that he ordered Scaevola to be released. The story, which is perhaps as widely known as the one about the Spartan boy who remained impassive while a fox devoured his entrails, probably stems from an etiological legend hinging upon the name Scaevola, which means "left-handed."

Scaevola, Quintus Mucius. Killed 82 B.C. Roman jurist. He was a tribune of the people in 106, curule edile in 104, and consul in 95. He was subsequently proconsul of the province of Asia, and ultimately became pontifex maximus. He was prominent during the Social War (91-88 B.C.), which one of his laws, intended to limit Roman citizenship, did much to bring on, was proscribed by the Marian party in the civil war that followed, and was killed in sanctuary. Excerpts from his writings are preserved in the *Digest*.

Scafati (skā'fātē). Town and commune in S Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Campania, in the province of Salerno, between Torre Annunziata and Salerno: canneries. Pop. of commune, 16,037 (1936); of town, 9,049 (1936).

Sca Fell or Scaffell (skā'fel'f). [Also, Scawfell.] Mountain in NW England, in Cumberland. It is situated in the Lake District, adjoining Sca Fell Pike, the highest mountain in England; Scaffell is the second highest. Elevation, 3,162 ft.

Sca Fell Pike. See under **Cumbrian Mountains**.

Scala (skā'lä). **Cane Grande della or Can Francesco della.** [Called **Can Grande**.] b. at Verona in 1291; d. at Treviso, July 22, 1329. Sovereign prince of Verona and chief of the Ghibellines in Lombardy. He was appointed imperial vicar of Verona by the emperor Henry VII. He was the most illustrious of his line, and conquered Vicenza, Padua, and Treviso. He is famous as the patron of Dante.

Scala, La. Opera house at Milan, Italy, considered one of the world's foremost musical theaters (performance of a leading role at La Scala has long been taken by opera singers and audiences alike as signifying the fact that a singer is qualified to appear on the stage of any opera house in the world). Erected on the site of the old Ducal Theater which was destroyed by fire in 1776, La Scala was inaugurated (1778) with a performance of *Europa Riconosciuta* by Antonio Salieri. Among the world premieres that have since taken place there are Giuseppe Verdi's *Otello* and *Falstaff*, Giacomo Puccini's *Madama Butterfly*, and Gaetano Donizetti's *Lucrezia Borgia*. Damaged during World War II, it was repaired shortly thereafter.

Scalabis Praesidium Julium (skal'a.bis prē.zi'di'um jöl'yum). Ancient name of **Santarém**, Portugal.

Scala Santa (skā'lä sän'tā). [Also, **Pilate's Staircase**.] Stairway on the north side of the Church of Saint John Lateran, at Rome. It consists of 28 marble steps, said to have come from the house of Pilate in Jerusalem, and leads to the medieval papal chapel in the Lateran Palace. The stairs may be ascended only by penitents on their knees. The treasure of the chapel is a painting of the Saviour as a boy (there has long been a tradition that it was drawn by Saint Luke and finished by an angel; actually, the painting appears to be Greek).

Scalchi (skal'kē). **Sofia.** b. at Turin, Italy, Nov. 29, 1850; d. 1905. Italian contralto opera singer.

Scaldis (skal'dis). Latin name of the **Schelde**.

Scales (skälz). Baron. A title of Woodville, Anthony.

Scalliger (skal'ijēr), **Joseph Justus.** b. at Agen, France, Aug. 5, 1540; d. at Leiden, Jan. 21, 1609. Protestant scholar; son of J. C. Scalliger. He studied at Bordeaux and Paris, traveled in Italy, England, and Scotland, lectured (1572-74) in Geneva, lived with his patron Louis de Chastaigner, Lord of La Roche Pozay, and became (1593) professor at Leiden. By his *De emendatione tem-*

porum (1583) and *Thesaurus temporum* (1606) he became the founder of modern chronology. He edited Catullus, Propertius, Tibullus, and others, doing pioneer work in modern textual criticism of the classics. His *Opuscula varia* were edited by J. Casaubon in 1610.

Scalloway (skal'ō.wā). Village and seaport in N Scotland, in Shetland, situated on the W coast of Mainland island (the largest of the Shetland Islands), ab. 5 mi. W of Lerwick. The village was the ancient capital of Shetland, and the ruins of Scalloway Castle, dating from 1600, may be seen in the vicinity. 602 (1931).

Scalpay (skal'pā) or **Scalpa** (skal'pā). Island in the Inner Hebrides, in N Scotland, in Inverness-shire. It lies immediately E of the Isle of Skye and immediately S of Raasay island, ab. 48 mi. W of Fort-Augustus. Length, ab. 4 mi.; width, ab. 3 mi.

Scalpay or Scalpa. Island in the Outer Hebrides, in N Scotland, in Inverness-shire. It lies immediately offshore from Lewis island, at the entrance of East Loch Tarbert, ab. 26 mi. SW of Stornoway. Length, ab. 3 mi.; width, ab. 2 mi.

Scamander (skā.man'dēr). [Also: **Xanthus**; modern Turkish, **Menderes**, **Küçük Menderes**.] In ancient geography, a river in Mysia, Asia Minor. It rose near Mount Ida and emptied into the Hellespont near Troy. According to legend its water made the hair a beautiful color and for this reason Venus, Minerva, and Juno bathed in it in preparation for the contest before Paris for the golden apple. Length, 60 mi.

Scamandrius (skā.man'dri.us). See **Astyanax**.

Scammenden (skām.den'den). See **Under Colne Valley**.

Scanderbeg or Skanderbeg (skan'dēr.beg). [Shortened form of **Iskander Bep**, meaning "Prince Alexander"; original name, **George Castrioti**.] b. 1403; d. at Alesio, Jan. 17, 1468. Albanian national hero. He was the son of Ivan (John) Castrioti, lord of a hereditary principality in Albania, and in his youth was sent as a hostage to the Ottoman court. There he became a Moslem and rose rapidly in the administrative ranks. On the death of his father in 1443, the Porte decided to annex this principality, which had hitherto enjoyed a semi-independent existence. He returned to Albania in 1444, declared himself a Christian, proclaimed his independence, and, with the aid of the Albanian princes, of Venice, and of the papacy, maintained himself successfully against Murad II and Mohammed II. The Turks signed (1461) a truce, but Scanderbeg was induced to break it in 1463 when a new crusade was proclaimed. He was, however, deserted by his allies on the death of the pope. He held out until his death, but his son, faced with insurmountable difficulties, sold his rights to Venice and in turn they were sold (1478) back to the Turks.

Scanderoun (skan.dēr.ōn'). See **Iskenderun**.

Scandia (skan'di.a). In ancient geography, a supposed island, probably actually the S part of Sweden; in the Middle Ages a name for Scandinavia.

Scandiano (skān.dyā'nō). Town and commune in N Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Emilia-Romagna, in the province of Reggio nell'Emilia, situated on the Tresinaro River ab. 8 mi. SE of Reggio nell'Emilia: agricultural commune. Its castle was undamaged in World War II. Pop. of commune, 13,080 (1936); of town, 2,441 (1936).

Scandiano, Count of. Title of **Boiardo**, **Matteo Maria Scandicci** (skān.dēt'chē). Town and commune in C Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Tuscany, of the province of Firenze, SW of Florence, of which it is a suburb. The churches of San Bartolo in Tuto and Santa Maria in Greve escaped damage in World War II. Pop. of commune, 15,008 (1936); of town, 1,965 (1936).

Scandinavia (skān.di.nā'vī.a). [German, Danish, Norwegian, and Swedish, **Skandinavien**; medieval Latin name, **Scandia**.] Region of N Europe, including the lands of Scandinavian language and culture: Denmark, Norway, Sweden, and sometimes Finland and Iceland. The Scandinavian peninsula (containing Norway and Sweden) is a long, narrow land mass projecting SW between the North and Norwegian seas and the Baltic Sea, and separated from Denmark on the S by the Skagerrak, Kattegat, and Öresund. The length of the peninsula is ab. 1,100 mi., and it is mountainous in the W and low in the E along the Baltic coast.

Scandinavians (skan.di.ná.vi.anz). Natives of the region called Scandinavia (but excluding Finland); the Norwegians, the Danes, the Swedes, and also the Icelanders, Faeroese, and other islanders. Physically they are, for the most part, what is loosely called the Nordic type: tall, blond, dolicocephalic; but there is considerable variation. Although there are many people of Scandinavian descent in Finland, and strong historic and cultural bonds exist between Finland and Sweden, the Finnish people, taken as a group, are not ordinarily classified as Scandinavian; the Finnish language is entirely separate.

Scannabechi (skán.ná.bé'ké), **Lamberto**. Original name of Pope Honorius II.

Scantrel (skán.trel), **Yves**. See **Suarès, André**.

Scapa Flow (skap'a.fló). Enclosed anchorage in the Orkney Islands, in N Scotland, in Orkney county. It lies immediately S of Mainland island, NW of South Ronaldsay, and NE of Hoy. It is the chief naval base of the British Atlantic Fleet. It was here that the Imperial German Fleet of 10 battleships, 17 cruisers, 102 submarines, and other ships, was scuttled on June 21, 1919, after World War I. Some 20 years later, during the early part of World War II, in October, 1939, a German submarine penetrated the elaborate defenses, and sank the British battleship *Royal Oak*. Length, ab. 15 mi.; width, ab. 8 to 12 mi.; area, ab. 50 sq. mi.

Scapin (skap.pa; Anglicized, ská'pin). Wily intriguing valet in Molière's comedy *Les Fourberies de Scapin*.

Scapino (ská.pé'nó). Typical character in Italian masked comedy, the cunning and knavish servant of Gratiano, originally speaking the dialect of Bergamo. Molière introduced him, as Scapin, into French comedy in such a manner as to make his name synonymous with trickster.

Scapula (skap'ú.lá), **Ostorius**. See **Ostorius Scapula**.

Scaramouche (skár'a.mósh; French, ská.rá.mosh). French name of the old Italian stock comedy character, Scaramuccia. The character was introduced into France c1640 by an Italian actor, Tiberio Fiorelli (1608-96). The name was applied to the titular hero of a tremendously popular novel written by Raphael Sabatini in 1921, but Sabatini's Scaramouche is in most respects the reverse of the blustering clown originally associated with the name.

Scaramuccia (ská.rá.mó't'chá). [French, *Scaramouche*; German, *Scaramuz* (ská.rá.muz')] Boaster and clown, a typical character in old Italian comedy, originally intended as a satire on the elegant Spanish dandy. He is always in mortal fear of Polichinelle or Harlequin. He grew out of the old pantomimic character Capitán, which was turned into Scaramuccia after the Spaniards lost their influence in Italy.

Scarbantia (skár.ban'sha). A Latin name of **Sopron**.

Scarboro or **Scarborough** (skár'bur'ó). Town in SW Maine, in Cumberland County, near the Atlantic Ocean; residential community, 4,600 (1950).

Scarborough (skár'bur'ó, -bér'ó). Municipal borough, seaport, and seaside resort in NE England, in the North Riding of Yorkshire, on the North Sea ab. 36 mi. NE of York, ab. 230 mi. N of London by rail. The ruins of its ancient castle, founded in 1136, are situated on a promontory NE of the town. Piers Gaveston was captured here in 1312. Pop. 43,983 (1951).

Scarborough. Chief town of Tobago, British West Indies, in the S part, 1,300 (1946).

Scarjona (skár.dó'ná). Italian name of **Skradin**.

Scarecrow, **The**. Play by Percy MacKaye, published in 1908, based on *Featherlog*, a story by Nathaniel Hawthorne.

Scarfoglio (skár.fó'lyó), Signora **Eduardo**. Married name of **Serao, Matilde**.

Scaria (ská.ré.á), **Emil**. b. at Graz, Styria, Austria, Sept. 18, 1840; d. near Dresden, Germany, July 22, 1886. German operatic bass.

Scarlatti (skár.lát'té), **Alessandro**. b. at Palermo, Sicily, 1659; d. at Naples, Italy, Oct. 24, 1725. Italian composer, often considered to have been the founder of modern opera. Little is known of his early life, but he was a most prolific composer, leaving over 100 operas and 200 masses, besides cantatas and oratorios. He was the reputed inventor of accompanied recitatives and of the "da capo" (actually the latter was first used (1655) by Francesco Cavalli in his opera *Giasone*). Scarlatti was

a professor in three of the Naples conservatories, and many celebrated musicians were his pupils.

Scarlatti, Domenico. [Full name, **Giovanni Domenico Scarlatti**.] b. at Naples, Italy, Oct. 26, 1685; d. there, 1757. Italian musician; son of Alessandro Scarlatti. A noted performer on the harpsichord and organ, he composed many works for the harpsichord, and contributed much to the development of the technique of performance on this instrument. His sonatas and fugues, especially the *Cat's Fugue*, are still played.

Scarlet (skár'let), **Will**. In the English Robin Hood ballad cycle, one of the chief companions of Robin Hood. His name also occurs as Seadlock, Searloek, and Seathlock. In one of the ballads he is mentioned as Robin Hood's nephew.

Scarlet Letter, The. Romance by Nathaniel Hawthorne, published in 1850.

Scarlet Letter, The. Opera by Walter Damrosch, with a libretto by George Parsons Lathrop, first performed at Boston on Feb. 10, 1896. The work is based on the novel by Nathaniel Hawthorne.

Scarlet Sister Mary (már'í). Novel by Julia Peterkin, published in 1928, for which she won the Pulitzer prize in 1929.

Scarlett (skár'let), **Sir James**. [Title, 1st Baron Abinger.] b. in Jamaica, B.W.I., 1769; d. at Bury St. Edmunds, England, April 7, 1844. English jurist. In 1827 he was appointed attorney general by George Canning, and in 1834 became lord chief baron of the exchequer.

Scarlett, Sir James Yorke. b. 1799; d. 1871. English major general; younger son of James Scarlett, 1st Baron Abinger. He served with distinction in the Crimean War, particularly at the battle of Balaklava, where he led the Heavy Brigade of cavalry against the Russians.

Scarlett O'Hara (ó.lá'r'a). See **O'Hara, Scarlett**.

Scarp (skárp). [Also, **Scarpa** (skárp'pá). **Scarpay** (skárp'pá).] Island in the Outer Hebrides, N Scotland, in Inverness-shire. It lies immediately off the W coast of Lewis island, ab. 30 mi. SW of Stornoway. Length, ab. 3 mi.; width, ab. 2 mi.

Scarpa (skárp'pá), **Antonio**. b. at Motta, Italy, June 13, 1747; d. Oct. 31, 1832. Italian anatomist and surgeon. He was chief surgeon to Napoleon I. He published numerous anatomical and surgical works, of which a collective edition was published in 1836.

Scarpanto (skár.pán.tó). Italian name of **Karpathos**.

Scarpe (skárp). River in NE France which joins the Schelde ab. 11 mi. N by W of Valenciennes. Length, ab. 65 mi.

Scarron (ská.rón), **Paul**. b. at Paris, 1610; d. there, Oct. 14, 1660. French burlesque poet and dramatist. As a result of a serious accident (c1638), he was for much of his life a paralytic, deprived of the use of his lower limbs. At about the same time as this accident his father died, leaving him without any share in the patrimony. He obtained some pensions and sought besides to help himself along by means of his pen. He attempted the burlesque style, and made a success of it in his first publication, *Le Typhon, ou la Gigantomachie* (1644). His style of writing became at once the fashion; this made the more acceptable his comedies *Jodelet, ou le maître valet* and *Les Trois Dorothe, ou Jodelet soufflets* (1645), and his farce *Scènes du capitain Matamore et de Boniface p'dant* (1647). In 1648 he began the publication of *Virgile travesti*. Then he wrote some stinging pamphlets, among others *La Mazarinade*, and scored a great success with his *Roman comique* (1651). The following year Scarron married Françoise d'Aubigné, who later became Madame de Maintenon. During the last period of his life he wrote several short stories, *Nouvelles tragi-comiques* (1654), one of which (*L'Hypocrite*) underlies Molière's *Tartuffe*, and composed also his best comedies, *Don Japhet d'Arménie* (1653), *L'Écolier de Salamanque* (1654), and *Le Marquis ridicule* (1656), and two plays, *La Fausse Apparence* and *Le Prince corsaire* (1662), which appeared posthumously.

Scarsdale (skárz'dál). Village in SE New York, in Westchester County; a northern residential suburb of New York City, 13,156 (1950).

Scartazzini (skár.tát.tse'né), **Johann Andreas**. b. Dec. 30, 1837; d. Feb. 10, 1901. Swiss author, noted as a student of Dante. Among his works are *Dante Alighieri*,

seine Zeit, sein Leben und seine Werke (1869), *Divina Commedia* with commentary (1874 *et seq.*), and editions of Tasso and Petrarch.

Seavenius (skā'vā'nē'ūs), **Jakob Frederik**. b. at Copenhagen, Sept. 12, 1838; d. there, Nov. 26, 1915. Danish political leader, known for founding (1896) a "Young Right" conservative movement with a social-agrarian reform program. His efforts led (1901) to the fall of the conservative government. He was elected (1902) to the upper house of the legislature, having served (1865-95, 1898-1901) in the *Folketing* (lower house). He was (1880-91) minister of ecclesiastical affairs.

Scauvel (skō'fē'l'). See **Ca Fell** or **Scafell**.

Scaef (shēf). In Old Norse mythology, and in *Beowulf*, the father of the legendary Danish hero Scyld. Most sources mention him as a descendant of Odin.

Seceaux (sō). Town in N France, in the department of Seine, ab. 4 mi. S of the city limits of Paris. It has a much-frequented park. 8,230 (1946).

Selle (sel), **Georges**. b. at Avranches, Manche, France, March 19, 1878—. French jurist and educator, who represented (1924 *et seq.*) France at the League of Nations and the International Labor Organization.

Scesaplana (shā.zā.plā'nā). Highest mountain of the Rhätikon, situated on the border of Vorarlberg province, Austria, and the canton of Graubünden, Switzerland, ab. 17 mi. NE of Chur. Elevation, ab. 9,738 ft.

Schaarbeek (shār'bāk). [Also, **Schaerbeek**.] Town in C Belgium, in the province of Brabant; a northeastern suburb of Brussels, part of the metropolitan area. 123,671 (1947).

Schacht (shācht), **Hjalmar**. [Full name, **Horace Greeley Hjalmar Schacht**.] b. at Tingleff, Germany, Jan. 22, 1877—. German financier, twice president (1923-30, 1933 *et seq.*) of the Reichsbank. A prominent German banker, he was active after World War I in stabilizing the mark. He resigned as president of the Reichsbank in 1930 because of his opposition to continued reparation payments; under Hitler he was again president of the Reichsbank. He was responsible as economic minister for the financial policies of Hitler's regime, extending Germany's markets by financial and economic agreements despite world-wide fear and resentment of the Nazi policies. He opposed (1939 *et seq.*) Hitler's war of aggression, but served as reichsminister until 1942; he was for a short time confined in a concentration camp because of suspected complicity in the 1944 attempt on Hitler's life. Though acquitted of war crimes by the international tribunal at Nuremberg in 1946, he was sentenced to five years' imprisonment by a German court for his activities as Reichsbank president under Hitler (but he was released very shortly). Schacht reentered the banking business and became also a financial and economic adviser to several governments, notably Indonesia (1951) and Iran and Egypt (1952). He wrote *Stabilisierung der Mark* (1927), *Das Ende der Reparationen* (1931), and *Nationale Kreditwirtschaft* (1934).

Schack (shāk), **Count Adolf Friedrich von**. b. at Bräsewitz, Germany, Aug. 2, 1815; d. at Rome, April 14, 1894. German poet, translator, and literary historian. He traveled in the Orient and in Spain, was a diplomatic attaché in France, and was then called by King Maximilian II of Bavaria to Munich, where he created the Schack art gallery. Among his works are *Geschichte der dramatischen Literatur und Kunst in Spanien* (1845-46), *Poesie und Kunst der Araber in Spanien und Sicilien* (2nd ed., 1877), translations from the Spanish and from Firdausi, and dramatic, epic, and lyric poems.

Schadow (shā'dō), **Johann Gottfried**. b. at Berlin, May 20, 1764; d. there, Jan. 27, 1850. German sculptor, founder of a school of sculpture at Berlin. His works include statues of Frederick the Great (at Stettin), Blücher (Rostock), Luther (Wittenberg), and the quadriga on the Brandenburg Tower (Berlin). He also wrote several works on the theory of art.

Schadow, Wilhelm Friedrich von. b. at Berlin, Sept. 6, 1789; d. at Düsseldorf, Germany, March 19, 1862. German painter and teacher of painting; son of Johann Gottfried Schadow. He became professor at the Berlin Academy in 1819, and exerted great influence as the director of the Düsseldorf Academy (1826-59), becoming the founder of a school of German painting.

Schaefer (shā'fēr). See also **Schäfer**.

Schaefer, Clemens. b. at Romscheid, Germany, 1878—. German physicist. He has contributed particularly to understanding and knowledge of the spectroscopic Raman effect and the infrared spectra of solids.

Schaeffer (shēf'ēr), **Albrecht**. b. at Elbing, Germany, Dec. 6, 1885—. German lyric poet and prose writer. Author of the volumes of verse *Attische Dämmerung* (1914), *Des Michael Schwertlins vaterländische Gedichte* (1915), and *Gedichte aus den Jahren 1915-1930* (1931); the collections of stories, legends, and myths *Das Frisma* (1924), *Der goldene Wagen* (1927), and *Das Opferfest* (1931); the plays *Die Mütter* (1914), *Demetrius* (1922), and *Konstantin der Grosse* (1923); the essays *Rainer Maria Rilke* (1916) and *Dichter und Dichtung* (1923); and the novels *Josef Montfort* (1918), *Ellis oder die sieben Treppen* (1919), *Helianth* (3 vols., 1920), *Kaiser Konstantin* (1929), *Cara* (1936), and *Ruhland* (1937). The volume *Aphaia* (1937) is the ultimate fruit of Schaeffer's lifelong preoccupation with Greek literature and thought. He translated Homer's *Odyssey* (1927) and *Iliad* (1929) into German, the former in rhymeless trochees. He retold the legends of Greece in two volumes (1929-30). His novel in verse *Parzival* (1922), though following a medieval model, is done in a Greek vein. Schaeffer translated voluminously from French and English, and edited a number of German works of romantic and classical authors.

Schaerbeek (shār'bāk). See **Schaarbeek**.

Schafarik (shā'fā'rik), **Pavel Josef**. See **Šafařík, Pavel Josef**.

Schafberg or **Schaf Berg** (shāf'berk). Mountain on the border of Salzburg and Upper Austria, ab. 19 mi. E of Salzburg. It is called "the Austrian Rigi" on account of its extensive view. Elevation, ab. 5,840 ft.

Schäfer or **Schaefer** (shā'fēr), **Arnold**. b. at Seehausen, near Bremen, Germany, Oct. 16, 1819; d. at Bonn, Germany, Nov. 20, 1883. German historian; brother of Johann Wilhelm Schäfer.

Schäfer, Dietrich. b. at Bremen, Germany, May 16, 1845; d. at Berlin, Jan. 12, 1929. German historian, a follower of the historian Heinrich von Treitschke. Author of *Die deutsche Hanse* (1903), *Weltgeschichte der Neuzeit* (1907), and *Deutsche Geschichte* (1910).

Schäfer (shā'fēr), **Sir Edward Albert Sharpey**. See **Sharpey-Schäfer, Sir Edward Albert**.

Schäfer or **Schaefer** (shā'fēr), **Heinrich**. b. at Schlitz, Germany, April 25, 1794; d. at Giessen, Germany, July 2, 1869. German historian. He wrote *Geschichte von Spanien* (1831-67), *Geschichte von Portugal* (1836-54), and others. **Schäfer, Heinrich**. b. at Berlin, Oct. 29, 1868—. German Egyptologist, director (1907 *et seq.*) of the Egyptian department of the Prussian state museums. Among his works are *Die Kunst Ägyptens* (1925) and *Amarna in Religion und Kunst* (1931).

Schäfer, Johann Wilhelm. b. at Seehausen, near Bremen, Germany, Sept. 17, 1809; d. at Bremen, March 2, 1880. German historian of literature; brother of Arnold Schäfer. His works include lives of Goethe (1851) and Schiller (1853).

Schäfer, Wilhelm. b. at Ottrau, Germany, Jan. 20, 1808—. German author, best known for his collections of anecdotes (1908, 1911, 1925, 1934, 1937), which have been described as "dehydrated short stories of symbolic but never allegorical significance." His *Dreizehn Bücher der deutschen Seele* (1922) is a cultural history of Germany in the form of such anecdotes. His other prose works include the interpretive biographies *Karl Stauffers Lebensgang* (1912), *Lebenszeit eines Menschenfreundes* (1915; the story of J. H. Pestalozzi), and *Huldreich Zwingli* (1926). **Schaff** (shāf), **Morris**. b. at Kirkersville, Ohio, Dec. 28, 1840; d. Oct. 19, 1929. American army officer and writer. Author of *Etna and Kerkersville* (1905), *Spirit of Old West Point* (1907), *Battle of the Wilderness* (1908), *Sunset of the Confederacy* (1912), and *Jefferson Davis, His Life and Personality* (1922).

Schaff, Philip. b. at Chur, Switzerland, Jan. 1, 1819; d. at New York, Oct. 2, 1893. American church historian, theologian, and miscellaneous writer. He graduated from the University of Berlin in 1841, and in 1844 accepted a professorship in the theological seminary of the German Reformed Church at Mercersburg, Pa., a post

which he occupied until 1863. He was appointed professor at the Union Theological Seminary at New York in 1870, was elected its president in 1887, and retired as professor emeritus in the spring of 1893. He was president of the American committee for the revision of the Authorized Version of the Bible. Among his works are *History of the Christian Church* (new ed., Vols. I-IV and VI, 1882-88), *The Person of Christ* (1865), *Credo of Christendom* (1877), *Through Bible Lands* (1878), and *Bible Dictionary* (1880). He edited *Christ in Song* (1868) and, with others, *Library of Religious Poetry* (1881), *Schaff-Herzog Religious Encyclopedia* (1882-84), and others.

Schaffer (shā'fēr), **Joseph**. b. at Trient, Austria (now Trent, Italy), Oct. 13, 1861; d. April 27, 1939. Austrian histologist. He introduced (1888) a method for staining bones and made important studies on the thymus and the glands of the skin.

Schaffhausen (shāf.hou'zen). Canton of Switzerland, situated N of the Rhine River, and lying partly in the Swabian Jura and partly in the Klettgau. It is nearly surrounded by the former German Land (state) of Baden, now part of Württemberg-Baden, and is bounded on the S by the cantons of Zurich and Thurgau. It has also two small exclaves N of the Rhine. It sends two representatives each to the Swiss state and national councils. The language is German, and the prevailing religion Protestant. It freed itself from Austrian rule in 1419, was allied to the Swiss Confederation in 1501 (when it became a canton), and received a democratic constitution in 1876. Capital, Schaffhausen; area, 115 sq. mi.; pop. 57,515 (1950).

Schaffhausen. Town in N Switzerland, capital of the canton of Schaffhausen, situated on the hilly right bank of the Rhine River. Formerly a transshipping station for the traffic down the river from Lake Constance (which is here interrupted by the Falls of Schaffhausen), its industries include turbine works, machine works, and spinning and weaving mills. During World War II it was accidentally bombed (April, 1944) by U.S. planes, and suffered considerable damage. 22,498 (1941).

Schaffhausen, Falls of. [Also: **Falls of the Rhine**; German, **Rheinfall**.] Cataract in the Rhine, at Laufen, near Schaffhausen, Switzerland. Height, ab. 60 ft.; including rapids, ab. 100 ft.; width above the falls, ab. 375 ft.

Schäffle (shef'le), **Albert Eberhard Friedrich**. b. at Nürtingen, Germany, Feb. 24, 1831; d. at Stuttgart, Germany, Dec. 25, 1903. German political economist. He was Austrian minister of commerce in 1871. He afterward moved to Stuttgart, and devoted himself wholly to literature. He published *Die Nationalökonomie* (1861), the third edition of which was renamed *Das gesellschaftliche System der menschlichen Wirtschaft* (1873), *Kapitalismus und Sozialismus* (1870), *Quintessenz des Sozialismus* (1874), and others.

Schaffner (shāf'nēr), **Jakob**. b. at Basel, Switzerland, 1875; d. at Strasbourg, France, 1944. Swiss novelist and poet writing in German. His autobiographical novels, *Johannes* (1922), *Die Jünglingszeit des Johannes Schattenholt* (1930), *Eine deutsche Wanderschaft* (1931), and *Kampf und Reife* (1939), place him among the chief modern Swiss writers.

Schaidenreisser (shī'den.ris.ēr), **Simon Felix**. [Called **Minervius**.] fl. at Munich, first half 16th century. German schoolman. He translated (1537) into Bavarian German prose Homer's *Odyssey* and parts of the *Iliad*, thus encouraging Christian Bruno to proceed with the German *Iliad* in rhymed couplets.

Schaik (schik), **Josephus Robertus Hendricus van**. b. at Breda, Netherlands, Jan. 21, 1882—. Dutch lawyer and statesman. He was a member (1917-33) of the second chamber of the States-General, of which he was president (1929-33, 1937-48). He served as minister of justice (1933-37), minister without portfolio (1948), and member of several commissions, including the mines council and the state commission for revision of the constitution.

Schallén (shā.län), **Carl Adam Wilhelm**. b. at Stockholm, Jan. 11, 1902—. Swedish astronomer, known for his determinations of spectroscopic parallaxes.

Schallfögg (shāl.fik'). See **Schanfögg**.

Schall and Rauch (shāl unt rou'h). [Eng. trans., "*Sound and Smoke*."] Max Reinhardt's first theater,

founded at Berlin in 1901, while he was still a member of the acting company of the Deutsches Theater. First known as the Brille, it was a private club for actors which met in a restaurant in the Lessingstrasse. This cabaret soon became so popular that it was opened to the public. Needing more space, it moved to larger quarters in the Bellevuestrasse and was renamed *Schall und Rauch*. It then established itself in a little theater, specially built for it, on Unter den Linden, opening Aug. 8, 1902, and became known as the Kleines Theater. The production here of Oscar Wilde's *Salomé* (Nov. 15, 1902) first established Reinhardt as a producer of importance.

Schambaa (shām.bā'ā). See **Sambaa**.

Schamberg (shām.bērg), **Jay Frank**. b. at Philadelphia, Nov. 6, 1870; d. March 30, 1934. American dermatologist, whose name has been given to a pigmented disease of the skin described by him in 1901. He established (1912) the Dermatological Research Laboratories and aided in the founding of the Research Institute of Cutaneous Medicine at Philadelphia, serving as its director until his death. During World War I he collaborated with Dr. George W. Raisiss and Dr. John A. Kolmer in synthesizing the antipsyphilitic drugs nearsphenamin and arsenphenamin.

Schamir (shā.mēr'). [Also, **Shamir**.] Mysterious worm which, according to Persian and other legends adopted by the Jews and woven around the legends of Solomon, was able to cut through the hardest stone (supposedly Solomon built the Temple with the aid of the Schamir, the stones of which were not hewn by human hands).

Schamyl (shā.mil'). See **Shamyl**.

Schandau (shān'dou). [Also, **Bad Schandau**.] Town in E Germany, in the Land (state) of Saxony, Russian Zone, formerly in the free state of Saxony, situated on the Elbe River in the Saxon Switzerland district, near the Czechoslovakian border, ab. 21 mi. SE of Dresden: tourist center and river port. 5,095 (1946).

Schanfögg (shān.fik') or **Schalfögg** (shāl.fik'). Alpine valley in SE Switzerland, in the canton of Graubünden. Railway construction carried out here in the period 1912-14 offered great difficulties (there are 41 bridges, 22 tunnels, and an average gradient of 6 percent, in a terrain subject to landslides).

Schaper (shā.pēr), **Friedrich**. b. at Alsleben, Germany, July 31, 1841; d. at Berlin, Nov. 29, 1919. German sculptor, known for his busts and monuments of historical figures. Among his works are statues of Bismarck at Cologne and Goethe at Berlin, and a monument to Luther at Erfurt.

Schapiro (sha.pir'ō), **Jacob Salwyn**. b. at Hudson, N.Y., Dec. 19, 1879—. American historian. Among his works are *Social Reform and the Reformation* (1909), *Modern and Contemporary European History* (1918), and *Condorcet and the Rise of Liberalism* (1934).

Schärding (sher.ding). Town in W central Austria, in the province of Upper Austria and the Innviertel region, situated on the Bavarian frontier, on the right bank of the Inn River, S of Passau. There are old fortifications. The town was ceded to Austria by Bavaria in the 18th century. 5,767 (1946).

Schardt (shärt), **Charlotte Albertine Ernestine von**. See **Stein, Charlotte Albertine Ernestine von Schardt**, Baroness von.

Scharf (shärf), **John Thomas**. b. at Baltimore, May 1, 1843; d. at New York, Feb. 28, 1898. American historian. He served in the Confederate army and navy during the Civil War, and afterward engaged in journalism. He was admitted to the bar in 1874, and was appointed commissioner of the land office of Maryland in 1884. Among his works are *History of Maryland* (1879), *History of the Confederate States Navy* (1887), and *History of Delaware* (1888).

Scharfenberg (shār'fen.berk), **Albrecht von**. See under **Albrecht** (fl. c1270).

Scharmbeck (shärm.bek). See **Osterholz-Scharmbeck**.

Scharnhorst (shärm.hörst). See the entry **Gneisenau and Scharnhorst**.

Scharnhorst, Gerhard Johann David von. b. at Bordenau, Hanover, Nov. 12, 1755; d. military writer. He was in the Hanoverian service until 1801, and then in that of Prussia. He was director of a Prussian military

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nôte, môve, nôr; up, lûte, pûll; ʔh, then; ʔ, d or j; ʔ, s or sh; ʔ, t or ch;

school (1801-03), and served against the French (1806-07). President of the commission for reorganizing the Prussian army, and director of the department of war (1807-10), he organized a powerful army, in the face of strict limitations on its numbers. By calling up small groups for short periods of intensive training and by introducing reforms that made service more popular, he was able to circumvent the restrictions imposed by Napoleon after Jena and to train a large army for the call to arms that took place in 1813 after the rout of the Grande Armée in Russia. He was severely wounded at Grossgörschen in 1813 and died of his wounds soon afterward. He wrote *Handbuch für Offiziere* (1781-90) and other books on military matters.

Scharrelmann (shär'el'män), **Wilhelm**. b. at Bremen, Germany, Sept. 3, 1875—, German author. His works are strongly marked by North German affinities and appeal. They include the novel *Pidol Hundertmark* (1912) and the stories *Geschichten aus der Pickelballe* (1935).

Scharwenka (shär.veng'kä), **Franz Xaver**. b. at Samter (Samotuly), in East Prussia, Jan. 6, 1850; d. at Berlin, Dec. 8, 1924. German pianist and composer. He established a school of music at New York in 1891. He published a number of piano concertos, songs, and sonatas, and a good deal of chamber music.

Scharwenka, Ludwig Philipp. b. at Samter (Samotuly), in East Prussia, Feb. 16, 1847; d. July 16, 1917. German musician and composer. He was also a caricaturist.

Schässburg (shes'bürk), German name of **Sighisoara**.

Schaudinn (shou'din), **Fritz**. b. at Röseninghen, in East Prussia, Sept. 19, 1871; d. at Hamburg, Germany, June 22, 1906. German zoologist, notable for his researches in the protozoa. He was director of the imperial protozoological laboratory at Berlin, conducted investigations of the trypanosomes and coccidians, and suggested (1900) the division between the telosporidia and the neosporidia. He is best known for his discovery (with E. Hoffmann, 1905) of the carrier of syphilis (*Spirochaeta pallida*). He also did important work on the causative agents of malaria and amoebic dysentery.

Schauffler (shöf'ler), **Robert Haven**. b. at Brünn, Austria (now Brno, Czechoslovakia), April 8, 1879—, American writer. His books include *The Musical Amateur* (1911), *Music as a Social Force in America* (1927), *Beethoven—the Man Who Freed Music* (1929), *The Unknown Brahms* (1933), *The Days We Celebrate* (4 vols., 1940), and *Florestan—The Life and Work of Robert Schumann* (1945). Author also of volumes of verse such as *Scum o' the Earth and Other Poems* (1912), *The White Comrade and Other Poems* (1920), and *Magic Flame and Other Poems* (1923).

Schaukal (shou'käl), **Richard von**. b. at Brünn, Austria (now Brno, Czechoslovakia), May 27, 1874; d. at Vienna, Oct. 10, 1942. Austrian writer. His work is based on neo-romantic themes, and his greatest achievements are to be found in the field of lyric poetry and in translations from the French. He also has a number of essays to his credit. His books of lyrics include *Meine Gärten* (1897), *Tage und Träume* (1900), and *Heimat der Seele* (1916). His prose works include *Von Tod zu Tod* (1902), *Leben und Meinungen des Herrn Andreas von Baltheiser* (1907), and *Von Kindern, Tieren und erwachsenen Leuten* (1935).

Schaumann (shou'män), **Ruth**. b. at Hamburg, Germany, Aug. 24, 1899—, German sculptress, poet, and story writer. Author of the play *Bruder Ginepro* (1926), the poems in *Die Kathedrale und Passional* (1926), and the stories *Die Hostie und die Maus* (1925) and *Die Medaille* (1926).

Schaumburg (shoum'bürk). Former countship in Germany in the valley of the Weser. It was divided in 1648 between Lippe (which part became Schaumburg-Lippe) and Hesse-Cassel.

Schaumburg-Lippe (shoum'bürk.lip'e). Former principality and state of the German Empire, situated W of Hanover, and surrounded by Hanover, Westphalia, and the Prussian part of Schaumburg; after 1945 part of the Land (state) of Lower Saxony. It was a hereditary constitutional monarchy, and had one vote in the Bundesrat

and one in the Reichstag. Capital, Bückeburg; area, 131 sq. mi.

Schauspielhaus (shou'shpêl.haus), **Grosses**. See **Grosses Schauspielhaus**.

Schauta (shou'tä), **Friedrich**. b. at Vienna, July 15, 1849; d. there, Jan. 10, 1919. Austrian gynecologist and obstetrician. He is known for his studies in histology, bacteriology, and radiology, and contributed greatly to the development of gynecology. He developed surgical gynecology by new methods of operation for prolapse, of operation for cystocele, and radical hysterectomy for cancer of the cervix uteri (called Schauta's operation).

Scheat (shē'at). Name given to the second-magnitude star β Pegasi, often called Menkib, and also to the third-magnitude star δ Aquarii. As applied to the latter star the name is usually spelled Skat.

Schechter (shek'tér), **Solomon**. b. at Focsani, Rumania, c1847; d. at New York, 1915. American Hebraist, president (1902 et seq.) of the Jewish Theological Seminary at New York. He is remembered as the discoverer of the so-called Taylor-Schechter collection, thousands of old Jewish manuscripts which he discovered in a Cairo synagogue and which he gave to Cambridge University. He served as reader in rabbinics (1892 et seq.) at Cambridge University, later (1902 et seq.) at Jewish Theological Seminary. Author of *Studies in Judaism* (1896, 1908), *The Wisdom of Ben Sira* (1899, with Charles Taylor), and *Some Aspects of Rabbinic Theology* (1909).

Schechter Poultry Corp. v. United States, 295 U.S. 495 (1935). Unanimous decision of the U.S. Supreme Court which invalidated the code-making authority of the National Recovery Administration (NRA) as an "unconstitutional delegation of legislative power" and declared that intrastate commerce did not come within the realm of the commerce clause. As a result of this decision, which was the first major judicial setback suffered by F. D. Roosevelt as president, the NRA was deprived of all real power.

Schede (shä'de), **Max**. b. at Arnsberg, Germany, Jan. 7, 1844; d. at Bonn, Germany, Dec. 31, 1902. German surgeon. He described an operation of radical thoracoplasty which bears his name, introduced a treatment following the removal of necrotic bone, permitting the cavity to fill with blood (1886), introduced an operation for varicose veins (1877) and for empyema (1890), and succeeded in suturing the femoral vein (1892).

Schedir or **Shedir** (shä'dér, shē'dér). [Also, **Schedar**.] Second-magnitude star α Cassiopeiae, in the breast of the figure.

Scheele (shä'le), **Karl Wilhelm**. b. at Stralsund, Germany, Dec. 2, 1742; d. at Köping, Sweden, in May, 1786. Swedish chemist. He lived (1777 et seq.) as an apothecary at Köping. He was the independent discoverer of oxygen, ammonia, and hydrochloric-acid gas, and discovered many other important substances, including manganese, chlorine, baryta, tartaric acid, Scheele's green, arsenic acid, glycerin, and lactic acid. His collected works were published in 1793.

Scheff (shēf), **Fritz**. b. at Vienna, Aug. 30, 1882—, Operatic soprano. She made her operatic debut (1897) as Juliet at Frankfurt on the Main, sang in the opera house at Munich, made her debut at the Metropolitan Opera House, New York, in 1900, appearing as Marzelline in *Fidelio*, and later sang in comic opera and performed in vaudeville.

Scheffel (shef'el), **Joseph Victor von**. b. at Karlsruhe, Baden, Germany, Feb. 16, 1826; d. there, April 9, 1886. German poet and novelist. In 1850 he occupied a minor judicial position at Säckingen, and in 1852 at Bruchsal. Subsequently he traveled in Italy, and lived afterward at various places in Germany, Switzerland, and the south of France. In 1857 he was given the position of librarian at Donaueschingen. In 1872 he removed to Rudolfzell, on Lake Constance, where he lived until his death. His first important work was the idyl *Der Trompeter von Säckingen*, which appeared in 1853. His novel *Ekkehard* (1855) is probably the most popular historical novel ever published in German. *Frau Aventüre*, a collection of lyrics, appeared in 1863, *Juniperus* in 1868, *Bergpsalmen* in 1870, *Waldeinsamkeit* in 1881. *Gaudemus*, a collection of popular poems of a humorous character, has been published in some 40 editions.

Scheffer (shēf'ēr), **Ary**. b. at Dordrecht, Netherlands, Feb. 12, 1795; d. at Paris, June 5, 1858. French painter, of a style between the classical and romantic schools. Among his works are *Sultane Women*, *Eberhard the Weeper*, several on the subjects of *Faust*, *Mignon*, and *Gretchen*, *Francesca da Rimini*, *Charlemagne* and *Wittekind*, *Saint Augustine* and his *Mother*, *Christus Consolator*, *Christus Remunerator*, *Dante* and *Beatrice*, *Christ Bearing the Cross*, and portraits of Béranger, Marshal Ney, Liszt, Rossini, and the artist's mother.

Scheffer, Henry. b. at The Hague, Netherlands, Sept. 27, 1798; d. at Paris, March 15, 1862. French historical and genre painter; brother of Ary Scheffer.

Scheffler (shēf'ler), **Johann** (or **Johannes**). Original name of Angelus Silesius.

Schehallion (shē'hāl'yōn). See **Schiehallion**.

Scheherazade (shē-her-ā-zā'de). [Also: **Shahrazad**, **Sheherazade**.] In *The Arabian Nights' Entertainments*, the daughter of the grand vizier and wife of the sultan of India. The tales which she told him each night were of such great interest that he postponed taking her life from day to day in order to hear more, and finally repealed the law condemning to death each morning his bride of the previous night. It was this story that inspired Rimsky-Korsakov's symphonic suite *Scheherazade* (Opus 35).

Scheidegg (shī'dek), **Great**. [Also: **Great Scheideck**; German, **Grosse Scheidegg**.] Height of the pass between Grindelwald and Meiringen, in the Bernese Oberland, Switzerland. Elevation, ab. 6,430 ft.

Scheidegg, Little. [Also: **Little Scheideck**; German, **Kleine Scheidegg**, **Wengern-Scheideck**.] Pass in the Bernese Oberland, Switzerland, leading from Grindelwald over the Wengernalp to Lauterbrunnen. Elevation, ab. 6,798 ft.

Scheideemann (shī'de-mān), **Philipp**. b. at Kassel, Germany, June 26, 1865; d. at Copenhagen, Nov. 29, 1939. German politician, a Social Democratic member of the Reichstag (1898 et seq.). In 1918 he became secretary of state in the cabinet of Prince Max of Baden, and on Nov. 9, 1918, proclaimed the German republic. He became its first prime minister president (1919), but resigned because he refused to sign the Versailles Treaty. From 1923 to 1925 Scheideemann served as the first mayor of Kassel. In 1933, upon the advent of the Nazi regime, he was deprived of his German citizenship and went into exile.

Scheit (shit), **Kaspar**. b. in Alsace, c1520; d. at Worms, Germany, 1565. German humanist, schoolteacher (at Worms), and poet associated with the court at Heidelberg. In 1551 he translated and expanded Friedrich Dedekind's Latin satire *Grobianus* (1549).

Schelde (shēl'de) or **Scheldt** (skelt). [French, **Escaut**; Latin, **Scaldis**.] River in Europe which rises in the department of Aisne, NE France, traverses Belgium, and flows in the Netherlands into the North Sea by its chief arms, the West Schelde (or Hont) and the East Schelde. Its chief branches are the Selle, Scarpe, Lys, and Rupel; the chief towns on its banks are Tournai, Oudenarde, Ghent, Termonde, and Antwerp. It was closed to navigation from 1648 until Belgium bought out the right of Holland to close the river in 1863. Length, ab. 270 mi.; navigable to near Le Catelet.

Schele De Vere (shā'le de vir'), **Maximilian**. b. near Växjö, Sweden, Nov. 1, 1820; d. at Washington, D.C., May 12, 1898. American philologist, professor in the University of Virginia. He published *Comparative Philology* (1853), *Stray Leaves from the Book of Nature* (1856), *Americanisms* (1871), *Romance of American History* (1872), a number of translations from Spiliagen, and *Myths of the Rhine*, translated from X. B. Saintine (1874).

Scheler (shā'ler), **Johann August Huldreich**. b. at Ebnat, Switzerland, April 6, 1819; d. at Brussels, Belgium, Nov. 17, 1890. Swiss philologist. Author of works on Romance philology, including *Dictionnaire d'étymologie française* (1861) and *Exposé des lois qui régissent la transformation française des mots latins* (1875).

Scheler, Max. b. at Munich, Germany, Aug. 22, 1874; d. at Frankfurt on the Main, Germany, May 19, 1928. German philosopher and sociologist. He was a leading participator in the phenomenological movement headed by Edmund Husserl. His earlier social-psychological

studies dealt with emotional-intuitive classes of action, such as love, hate, and sympathy. Later interests led him into the study of the social conditions shaping intellectual behavior (*Wissenssoziologie*). His important works were *Zur Phänomenologie und Theorien der Sympathiegefühle* (1913) and *Der Formalismus in der Ethik und die materiale Wertheik* (1913-16). Other works include *Religiöse Erneuerung* (1921), *Schriften zur Soziologie und Weltanschauungslehre* (1923-24), *Die Wissensformen und die Gesellschaft* (1926), *Die Stellung des Menschen im Kosmos* (1928), *Mensch und Geschichte* (1929), *Die Idee des Friedens und der Pazifismus* (1931), and *Schriften aus dem Nachlass* (1935).

Schellendorf (shēl'en.dōrf), **Hans Bronsart von**. See **Bronsart von Schellendorf**, **Hans**.

Schelling (shēl'ing), **Caroline Albertine Dorothee**. See **Schlegel**, **Caroline Albertine Dorothee**.

Schelling, Ernest Henry. b. at Belvidere, N.J., July 26, 1876; d. at New York, Dec. 8, 1939. American pianist, composer, and conductor; brother of Felix Emanuel Schelling. He was conductor of the New York Philharmonic Society Orchestra, directing the children's concerts which the New York Philharmonic-Symphony began in 1924, conductor (1935-38) of the Baltimore Symphony, and conductor at Boston, Philadelphia, San Francisco, Los Angeles, and Cincinnati. Among his compositions are orchestral works, chamber music, and piano pieces; his best-known work is *A Victory Ball* (1923), an orchestral fantasy based on a poem by Alfred Noyes.

Schelling, Felix Emanuel. b. at Albany, Ind., Sept. 3, 1858; d. at Mount Vernon, N.Y., Dec. 15, 1945. American professor of English literature and authority on the Elizabethan period; brother of Ernest Henry Schelling. He served as professor (1893-1934) at Pennsylvania. His books include *History of Elizabethan Drama* (2 vols., 1908), *English Literature during the Lifetime of Shakespeare* (1910), and *The English Lyric* (1913); he also edited many Elizabethan plays.

Schelling, Friedrich Wilhelm Joseph von. b. at Leonberg, Württemberg, Jan. 27, 1775; d. at Ragatz Switzerland, Aug. 20, 1854. German philosopher. He was educated at Tübingen, became professor at Jena in 1798, and at Würzburg in 1803, and occupied various official positions at Munich (1806-41). He also lectured at various times at Stuttgart and Erlangen, and was lecturer (1841-46) at the University of Berlin. Schelling, the philosopher of the romantic school, associated with Fichte, the Schlegels (he married Caroline Schlegel after she was divorced by her husband), and Goethe, began as a disciple of Fichte, but afterward chose his material from so diametrically opposed a thinker as Hegel to develop his own concepts; his philosophy is his own despite the apparent borrowing. The ideal, in his view, is a development of the real; mind or consciousness, as well as the absolute, is part of nature, and all existence is a unity, the various levels of which need explanation and correlation. Schelling thus attempted to find a middle ground between the realists and the transcendentalists. His works include *Der Erste Entwurf eines Systems der Naturphilosophie* (1799), *Der transcendente Idealismus* (1800), *Darstellung meines Systems der Philosophie* (1801), *Bruno* (1802), *Philosophie und Religion* (1804), and *Menschliche Freiheit* (1809). His collected works were published in 14 volumes (1856-61).

Schemm (shēm), Mrs. Mildred Merrifield Walker. See **Walker, Mildred**.

Schemnitz (shēm'nits). German name of **Baňská Střanovica**.

Schenck (skengk), **James Findlay**. b. at Franklin, Ohio, June 11, 1807; d. Dec. 21, 1882. American naval officer. He took part in the Mexican War, and during the Civil War as commander of the steamer *Powhatan* participated in the two Union assaults upon Fort Fisher.

Schenck, Robert Cumming. b. at Franklin, Ohio, Oct. 4, 1809; d. at Washington, D.C., March 23, 1890. American politician, diplomat, and general. He was a Whig member of Congress from Ohio (1843-51), was U.S. minister to Brazil (1851-53), and served in the Union army in the Civil War, participating in the first battle of Bull Run, the battle of Cross Keys, and the second battle of Bull Run. He was a Republican member of

Congress from Ohio (1863-71), and U.S. minister to Great Britain (1871-76).

Schenck v. United States, 249 U.S. 47 (1919). Unanimous decision of the U.S. Supreme Court, in its first decision on the Espionage Act of 1917. It upheld the constitutionality of that act and the conviction of the defendants on the charges of conspiracy to encourage insubordination in the U.S. armed forces and obstruct recruiting and enlistment, and the illegal use of mails to distribute circulars opposing conscription during World War I. The court's opinion, delivered by Justice Oliver Wendell Holmes, is notable for its formulation of the "clear and present danger" doctrine interpreting the First Amendment: "We admit that in many places and in ordinary times the defendants in saying all that was said in the circular would have been within their constitutional rights. But the character of every act depends upon the circumstances in which it is done. The most stringent protection of free speech would not protect a man in falsely shouting fire in a theatre and causing a panic. . . . The question in every case is whether the words are used in such circumstances and are of such a nature as to create a clear and present danger that they will bring about the substantive evils that Congress has a right to prevent. It is a question of proximity and degree. When a nation is at war many things that might be said in time of peace are such a hindrance to its effort that their utterance will not be endured so long as men fight and that no Court could regard them as protected by any constitutional right."

Schendel (schen'del), **Arthur van**. b. 1874; d. 1948. Dutch novelist.

Schenectady (ske,něk'ta.di). City in E New York, county seat of Schenectady County, on the Mohawk River and the Erie Canal, ab. 17 mi. NW of Albany: notable for its large electrical and locomotive industries. On Feb. 8, 1690, the French and Indians carried out a night raid, burning and pillaging the settlement; some 60 inhabitants were massacred, while 27 were abducted and taken to Canada. It is the seat of Union College. Pop. of city, 91,785 (1950); of urbanized area, 123,273 (1950).

Schenkel (sheng'kel), **Daniel**. b. at Dägerlen, Zurich, Switzerland, Dec. 21, 1813; d. May 19, 1885. German Protestant theologian, one of the chief founders of the German Protestant Union. Among his works are *Christliche Dogmatik* (1858-59) and *Das Charakterbild Jesu* (1864).

Schenckendorf (sheng'ken.dörf), **Max von**. b. at Tilsit, Germany, Dec. 11, 1783; d. at Koblenz, Germany, Dec. 11, 1817. German lyric poet. In 1813, in response to the Prussian call to arms, he joined the army in Silesia, and fought in the battle of Leipzig. After the war, in 1815, he was made counselor at Koblenz. His lyrics, many of them patriotic songs, appeared under the title *Gedichte* (Poems) in 1815.

Schérer (shä'rer), **Barthélemy Louis Joseph**. b. at Delle, near Belfort, France, Dec. 18, 1747; d. on his estate, Chauny, Aisne, France, Aug. 19, 1804. French general. He served in the revolutionary armies, and as commander in chief in Italy won the battle of Loano (Nov. 24, 1795). He was minister of war (1797-99), and was defeated by the Austrians in Italy in 1799.

Schérer, **Edmond (Henri Adolphe)**. b. at Paris, April 8, 1815; d. at Versailles, France, March 16, 1889. French Protestant theologian of the radical school, politician, and critic. He was made professor of exegesis at the École Évangélique at Geneva, Switzerland, in 1845, but resigned in 1850 and became a leader in the liberal movement in Protestant theology. He became chief literary critic of *Le Temps* in 1860, and later was its editor in chief. He was elected member of the National Assembly in 1871, and of the Senate in 1875. His works include *Dogmatique de l'église réformée* (1843) and *Études critiques sur la littérature contemporaine* (1863-89).

Scherer (shä'rër), **Wilhelm**. b. at Schönborn, Lower Austria, April 26, 1841; d. at Berlin, Aug. 6, 1886. German philologist and literary historian. He wrote *Geschichte der deutschen Literatur* (1883) and others.

Scheria (skir'i.a). In the *Odyssey, the island of the Phaeacians where Odysseus landed after shipwreck and was welcomed by Nausicaa and her father, the king. The people of the island were wonderful navigators, and con-*

ducted Odysseus to Ithaca overnight. The actual place most commonly suggested as identical with Scheria is Corfu, but this identification is still considered highly questionable.

Scherman (shër'man), **Harry**. b. at Montreal, Canada, Feb. 1, 1887—. American writer on economics, founder (1926), and president (1931 et seq.), and chairman (1950 et seq.) of the Book-of-the-Month Club. He was a journalist (1907-12) at New York, and a partner (1921-26) in an advertising agency specializing in books. Author of *The Promises Men Live By: A New Approach to Economics* (1937), *The Real Danger in Our Gold* (1940), *The Last Best Hope of Earth* (1942), and other books.

Scherman (shër'män), **Lucian**. b. at Posen, Germany (now Poznań, Poland), Oct. 10, 1864—. German ethnographer and Orientalist. Author of *Philosophische Hymnen des Veda* (1887), *Orientalische Bibliographie* (1893-1911, 1926), and *Zur altindischen Plastik* (1915).

Schermerhorn (shër'mër.hörn), **Willem**. b. at Akersloot, Netherlands, Dec. 17, 1894—. Dutch civil engineer and government official. He founded (1931) the Netherlands geodetic bureau, and became (1931) adviser in surveying for public works. He was one of the first to apply air photography in his field. He was premier (1945-46) of the provisional Netherlands government, serving until the first postwar election (May, 1946), and chairman (1946-47) of the government commission to Indonesia.

Scherr (sher), **Johannes**. b. at Hohenrechberg, Württemberg, Germany, Oct. 3, 1817; d. at Zurich, Switzerland, Nov. 21, 1886. German historian and political leader. He played a leading part in liberal politics in Württemberg until he was compelled (1849) to flee to Switzerland. He was professor in the Polytechnic School at Zurich (1860 et seq.). His works include *Allgemeine Geschichte der Literatur* (1851), *Deutsche Kultur- und Sittengeschichte* (1852), *Geschichte der deutschen Literatur* (2nd ed., 1854), *Geschichte der englischen Literatur* (1854), *Geschichte der Religion* (1855-57), *Schiller und seine Zeit* (1859), *Blücher* (1862), and *Geschichte der deutschen Frauenwelt* (3rd ed., 1873).

Scherrer (shër'ër), **Paul**. b. at St. Gallen, Switzerland, Feb. 3, 1890—. Swiss physicist, noted for his studies of x-rays, magnetism, and in various aspects of nuclear physics. He was appointed (1920) professor of physics at the Zurich Institute of Technology, and served as director of the Physical Institute of Technology at Zurich and president of the Swiss atomic energy commission.

Scherzer (shër'sër), **Karl von**. b. at Vienna, May 1, 1821; d. Feb. 20, 1903. Austrian travel writer. Besides books of travel he published *Weltindustrien* (1880) and *Das wirtschaftliche Leben der Völker* (1885).

Scheuren (shoif'ren), **Johann Kaspar**. b. at Aachen, Germany, Aug. 22, 1810; d. 1887. German landscape painter, of the Düsseldorf school. He became professor at the Düsseldorf Academy in 1855.

Scheveningen (schä've.ning.en). Town in W Netherlands, in the province of South Holland, situated on the North Sea ab. 3 mi. NW of The Hague, now incorporated into The Hague. It is the chief seaside resort of the Netherlands, with a fine bathing beach and numerous establishments (the first bathing establishment dates from 1818). There is also a large harbor for the fishing fleets. It was the scene of a British naval victory over the Dutch in 1653. During the winter of 1942-43 the Germans destroyed large sections of Scheveningen.

Schiaparelli (ský.a.pä.rel'le), **Giovanni Virginio**. b. at Savignano, Italy, March 4, 1835; d. at Milan, Italy, July 4, 1910. Italian astronomer. He was director (1862-1900) of the observatory at Milan. He is most famous for his observations (1877) of Mars, resulting in his description of the markings he termed *canali* (canals). He indicated that meteors travel in swarms following cometary orbits, discovered (1861) the asteroid Hesperia, and put forth the hypothesis that Mercury and Venus rotate in such a manner that each constantly presents the same face to the sun. He published *Note e riflessioni sulla teoria astronomica della stelle cadenti* (1870), *I Precursori di Copernico nell'antichità* (1876), *De la rotation de la terre sous l'influence des actions géologiques* (1889), *Rubra canonica* (1896-97), *Origine del sistema planetario eliocentrico presso i Greci* (1898), and *L'Astronomia nell'Antico Testamento*.

mento (1903). He also published investigations in meteorology and the topography of Mars.

Schicht (shícht), **Johann Gottfried**. b. at Reichenau, Zittau, Germany, Sept. 29, 1753; d. Feb. 16, 1823. German composer, pianist, and conductor. He conducted (1785 *et seq.*) the Gewandhaus concerts at Leipzig. Among his compositions are oratorios, masses, motets, Te Deums, cantatas, sonatas for piano, and a concerto.

Schick (shik), **Béla**. b. at Bógár, Hungary, July 16, 1877—. Austrian pediatrician. He was a staff member (1901–02) of the clinic of internal medicine and of the clinic for children's diseases at Graz, and served (1902–23) under Escherich and von Pirquet at the clinic for children's diseases at Vienna, where he was appointed (1918) professor of pediatrics. He was a staff member (1923 *et seq.*) of the Mt. Sinai Hospital at New York. He discovered (1908–13) that those immune to diphtheria could be detected by their skin reaction to injections into the skin of small amounts of diphtheria toxin, the so-called Schick test, and found that a stridor could be heard on expiration in an infant with tuberculosis of the bronchial glands. He wrote with C. von Pirquet a study (1905) on serum sickness and its importance to medicine.

Schick, Gottlieb. b. at Stuttgart, Germany, Aug. 15, 1779; d. there, April 11, 1812. German historical painter. He studied at Paris (1799–1802) with David, and at Rome (1802–11).

Schickele (shik'ē.lē), **René**. b. at Obernai (Oberehnheim), in Alsace, Aug. 4, 1883; d. 1940. Alsatian poet and novelist, who lived before World War I at Paris and Berlin, working for a Franco-German rapprochement and against either French or German domination of his homeland. He wrote in German. His first works were poetic (*Sommernächte*, 1902; *Der Ritt ums Leben*, 1906). During World War I he lived in Switzerland. There he wrote his one successful play, *Hans im Schnakenloch* (1916), which was produced at both Paris and Berlin. Later he made his home in the Black Forest and wrote *Wir wollen nicht sterben* (1922) and the trilogy *Erbe am Rhein* (1925–31), including *Maria Capponi* (1925) and *Blick auf die Vogesen* (1927), which have been translated into English, the latter as *The Heart of Alsace* (1929).

Schickelgruber (shik'l.grō.bēr). Alleged original surname of Hitler, Adolf.

Schiedam (shē.dām'). City in W Netherlands, in the province of South Holland, situated near the Maas (Meuse) River, a western suburb of Rotterdam. An integral part of the harbor area of Rotterdam, it has shipyards, docks, machine construction and glass works. It is also known for its distilleries (which produce Holland gin). 73,603 (est. 1951).

Schiefner (shē'fner), **Franz Anton**. b. at Tallin, Estonia, July 18, 1817; d. at St. Petersburg, Nov. 16, 1879. Russian philologist, noted for his researches in Tibetan, Mongolian, and the Finnic and Caucasian groups of languages.

Schiehallion (shē.hal'yōn). [Also, *Schehallion*.] Mountain in C Scotland, in Perthshire, ab. 14 mi. W of Pitlochry. It was here that Nevil Maskelyne conducted his experiments for determining the density of the earth. Elevation, 3,547 ft.

Schiemann (shē'mān), **Theodor**. b. at Grobin, in Courland, July 17, 1847; d. at Berlin, Jan. 26, 1921. German historian. He served as professor (1892 *et seq.*) at the University of Berlin, and also as the political writer on the editorial staff of the German conservative newspaper *Kreuzzeitung*. An authority on Russian history, he wrote *Russland, Polen und Litauen bis ins 17. Jahrhundert* (1886–87) and *Geschichte Russlands unter Kaiser Nikolaus I.* (1904–19). He edited *Bibliothek russischer Denkwürdigkeiten* (1893–95).

Schiernmonnikoog (shē'r.mōn.ik.ōh'). Island in N Netherlands, belonging to the province of Friesland, in the North Sea ab. 10 mi. E of Ameland. It is the fifth island from the W of the five large islands fringing the NW coast of the Netherlands; has a lighthouse. The chief town is Schiernmonnikoog, pop. 628 (1939). Length of island, ab. 8 mi.; area, ab. 12 sq. mi.

Schiff (shif), **Jacob Henry**. b. at Frankfurt on the Main, Germany, Jan. 10, 1847; d. Sept. 25, 1920. American financier and philanthropist. He came to the U.S. in 1865, engaged in business, and became senior partner of

the firm of Kuhn, Loeb, and Company at New York. He was associated with E. H. Harriman in the struggle against the Morgan interests for control of the Northern Pacific Railroad. Among other enterprises, he placed three large Japanese war loans in 1904 and 1905, in recognition of which the Second Order of the Sacred Treasure of Japan was conferred upon him. He built and endowed the Semitic Museum of Harvard University, built the Jewish Theological Seminary of America and contributed largely to its endowment, and, among other philanthropies, endowed the Montefiore Home at New York.

Schiff, Mortimer Leo. b. at New York, June 5, 1877; d. June 4, 1931. American banker; son of Jacob Henry Schiff. He was a partner (1900 *et seq.*) in and successor to his father as head of Kuhn, Loeb, and Company.

Schiff, Sidney. See Hudson, Stephen.

Schiffer (shif'ēr), **Eugen**. b. at Breslau, Feb. 14, 1860—. German politician. He was finance minister (1919) and minister of justice (1919–21), served as member of the Weimar constitutional assembly (1919–20), and was a member of the Prussian diet and of the Reichstag (1920–33).

Schifferstadt (shif'ēr.shtāt). Town in S Germany, in the Land (state) of Rhineland-Palatinate, French Zone, formerly in the Rhenish Palatinate, Bavaria, situated near the Rhine River, ab. 7 mi. SW of Ludwigshafen: agricultural community. It has canneries, and tobacco and metal manufactures. 13,242 (1950).

Schikaneder (shē.kā.nā'dēr), **Emanuel**. b. at Regensburg, Germany, Jan. 3, 1748; d. at Vienna, Sept. 21, 1812. German librettist, manager, singer, and actor. He wrote the text of Wolfgang Amadeus Mozart's *Die Zauberflöte* (*The Magic Flute*) in 1791, and played Papageno himself.

Schildbürger or **Schiltbürger** (shilt'bür.gēr). Title of a German chapbook in prose consisting of a collection of noodle tales, orally current all over India, the Near East, and Europe for years, but first collected in Germany in 1597 by Johann Friedrich von Schönbarg (1543–1614), born near Schildau in Saxony. The oldest known version of the English *Merrie Tales of the Mad Men of Gotham*, printed in 1630, deals with identical material. The men of Gotham are the traditional English noodles, just as the Schildbürgers are the noodles of Germany. The story is that the Schildbürgers were descended from one of the wise men of Greece. They were called away from home so often to sit in the learned councils of the world that they and their wives became dissatisfied with this state of affairs, so they donned fools' garb and decided to live and remain plain fools to the end. They sought and were granted this privilege under the seal of the emperor. Their last piece of folly was to turn themselves out of house and home to wander over the face of the earth (whence, if tradition is believed, there is now no corner of the earth where some "born fool" cannot be found).

Schilder (shil'dēr), **Paul Ferdinand**. b. at Vienna, Feb. 15, 1886; d. at New York, Dec. 8, 1940. Austrian psychiatrist. He described (1912) a progressive subcortical encephalopathy, called Schilder's disease.

Schildkraut (shilt'krout), **Joseph**. b. 1896—. American actor; son of Rudolph Schildkraut. He played with his father, making his debut at the Irving Place Theatre in 1910, before making his first German appearance at the Kammerspielhaus at Berlin (1913) under Max Reinhardt. Returning to New York in 1920, he created the role of Lilium in Ferenc Molnár's play of the same name, in the Theatre Guild production, following which he played Peer in the Theatre Guild's *Peer Gynt* (1923), and Benvenuto Cellini in Edwin Justus Mayer's celebrated *Firebrand* (1924). He acted (1927 *et seq.*) in motion pictures.

Schildkraut, Rudolph. b. 1862; d. 1930. German actor of the stage and screen, notable for his sympathetic interpretation of modern plays of ideas (by Gerhart Hauptmann, Arthur Wing Pinero, George Bernard Shaw, and others) and for the modernity of his treatment of classical roles. He made his debut at Vienna (1893), and later won success with a Shakespearian repertory at Berlin and Hamburg. He came to New York in 1910 to play roles in German at the Irving Place Theatre, and

returned in 1920 and 1922; he then went to Hollywood (1926) to appear in motion pictures.

Schiller (shil'ér), **Ferdinand Canning Scott**. b. 1864; d. at Los Angeles, Calif., Aug. 6, 1937. English philosopher, considered one of the founders of the pragmatic school of philosophy. He served (1903-26) as tutor at Corpus Christi College, Oxford, and was appointed (1929) professor of philosophy at the University of Southern California. His books include *Riddles of the Sphinx* (1891), *Axioms as Postulates* (1902), *Humanism* (1903), *Problems of Belief* (1924), *Cassandra, or the Future of the British Empire* (1926), *Social Decay and Eugenic Reform* (1932), and *Must Philosophers Disagree?* (1934).

Schiller, Johann Christoph Friedrich von. b. at Marbach, Germany, Nov. 10, 1759; d. at Weimar, Germany, May 9, 1805. German poet, dramatist, and historian. His father, who had previously been a surgeon, entered the Württemberg service at the outbreak of the Seven Years' War, and at the time of the birth of the poet was a lieutenant. Subsequently he rose to the rank of captain, and in 1768 was given the position of park keeper at Ludwigsburg and the duke's country seat, "Solitude." He married, in 1749, Elizabeth Dorothea Kodwice, daughter of the landlord of the Golden Lion at Marbach. Schiller's earliest education was obtained in the village of Lorch, and then at the Latin school of Ludwigsburg. It was his original intention to study theology, but in accordance with the demand of the duke, Charles II (Karl Eugen), who in 1770 had set up a military academy at his castle, "Solitude," he entered there in 1773 and began the study of jurisprudence. In 1775 the academy was removed to Stuttgart, where he exchanged the study of law for that of medicine, and in 1780, on the conclusion of his studies, was appointed regimental surgeon at Stuttgart. His literary career began in 1781 with the publication of the tragedy *Die Räuber*, the plan of which he had conceived as early as 1778, while still a pupil at the military academy. He was not able to find a publisher, and was obliged to print the work at his own expense, but the following year it was successfully produced at Mannheim. The publication of the drama had drawn upon him the displeasure of the duke, which was intensified when he went secretly to Mannheim in order to be present at its first presentation. Subsequently he was forbidden by the duke to print anything which did not relate to his profession. Once more he went to Mannheim without leave, in order to see his drama, and this time, when it was discovered, he was condemned to a fortnight's arrest. He now determined to escape from this restraint, and the same year (1782) fled in company with a friend to Mannheim, and thence went to Darmstadt and Frankfurt on the Main. Under the assumed name of Dr. Schmidt he lived for a time at the village of Oggersheim, near Mannheim, and, not believing himself free from pursuit, accepted the invitation of Frau von Wolzogen and took up his abode on her estate, Bauerbach, near Meiningen. In the meantime he had been at work on another drama which finally appeared in 1783, after having been twice rejected by the theater direction at Mannheim. This is his *Fiesco* (full title, *Die Verschwörung des Fiesco zu Genua; republikanisches Trauerspiel*). At Bauerbach he lived until July, 1783, under the name of Dr. Ritter, engaged upon a third tragedy which he at first called *Luise Millerin*, but which was published in 1784 under the name of *Kabale und Liebe*. In 1783 he returned to Mannheim to accept the position of theater poet with a stipend of 300 florins, for which he was to furnish three plays a year. To eke out his support he founded a journal called *Der rheinische Thalia*. His connection with the theater lasted only until November, 1784, when he resigned. In 1785, with the advice and assistance of Christian Gottfried Körner, the father of the poet Karl Theodor Körner, he left Mannheim for Leipzig, where he arrived in April. Shortly thereafter he moved to the little village of Gohlis, nearby, and then, that same year, accompanied Körner to Dresden; here, and in the village of Loschwitz, where his friend had a villa, he lived until 1787. In 1786 three lyrical poems had appeared in the *Thalia*: "Freigeisterei der Leidenschaft," "Resignation," and "An die Freude," the last written at Gohlis. In the garden house at Loschwitz he completed the drama *Don Carlos*, begun at Mannheim and finally

published in 1787. Unlike the preceding dramas, which are all in prose, this, like its successors, is written in iambic pentameter. To the Dresden period belongs, further, a novel that was never completed, called *Der Geisterscher*. In 1787, having grown tired of his life at Dresden, he removed to Weimar, and then in 1789 to Jena. In 1788 appeared his first historical work, the *Geschichte des Abfalls der Niederlande*. Belonging also to this early time at Weimar are the poems *Die Götter Griechenlands* and *Die Künstler*. In 1789 he was called as professor extraordinary of history, but without a stipend, to the University of Jena. The succeeding year (1790) he married Charlotte von Lengefeld, having previously been granted, on his application, a small stipend by the Duke of Weimar. During 1790-93 appeared his second historical work, the *Geschichte des dreissigjährigen Kriegs*. In 1794 falls the beginning of the intimate association with Goethe, which had a marked influence upon both poets. In 1795, with the cooperation of Goethe, he founded the journal *Die Horen*, which was continued down to 1798. In 1796 the annual *Der Musenalmanach* was begun under his editorship; it was published until 1800. In it appeared the satiric epigrams, the famous *Xenien*, written in collaboration with Goethe, and a number of his most celebrated poems, among them "Der Handschuh," "Der Ring des Polykrates," "Ritter Toggenburg," "Der Taucher," "Die Kraniche des Ibykus," "Der Gang nach Eisenhammer," "Der Kampf mit dem Drachen," "Das Eleusische Fest," and (1800) "Das Lied von der Glocke," the most popular of all his poems. In 1799 another drama had been completed, and the following year it was revised for publication. This is the trilogy *Wallenstein*, which consists of the prelude *Wallensteins Lager*, *Die Piccolomini*, a drama in five acts, and *Wallensteins Tod*, also in five acts. In 1798, further, he gave up his professorship at Jena and went back to Weimar, which was henceforth his home. The succeeding years were characterized by extraordinary dramatic productivity. The tragedy *Maria Stuart* appeared in 1801. *Die Jungfrau von Orléans*, which he called "a romantic tragedy," followed in 1802. This same year he was ennobled by the emperor Francis II. In 1803 appeared also *Die Braut von Messina*, with the subtitle *Die feindlichen Brüder; Trauerspiel mit Chören*; and finally, in 1804, the drama *Wilhelm Tell*. Still another tragedy, *Demetrius*, was left uncompleted at his death. His death in 1805 resulted from a lung disease of many years' duration. His life may be divided into three periods. The first is that of his youth from 1759 to 1785 when he moved to Leipzig; in this period fall the "Storm and Stress" dramas *Die Räuber*, *Fiesco*, and *Kabale und Liebe*, and the lyric poems published in his *Anthologie* of 1782. A second period is that of scientific production, in reality a time of research, from 1785 down to his intimate association with Goethe in the publication of the *Horen*: in this period fall, most especially, *Don Carlos*, his historical works, and several philosophical and aesthetic treatises, the principal among them being that on *Naive und sentimentale Dichtung*. A third and last period is from 1794 until his death in 1805. This is the time of his greatest productivity: in it fall the best of his poems, of which there are many besides the ballads mentioned, and the most important of his dramas.

Schiller, Walter. b. at Vienna, Dec. 3, 1887—. Austrian gynecologist. He was the first to develop (1928) the Schiller iodine test for early carcinoma of the cervix uteri. He is known for his studies on female endocrinology and the resultant changes in the female generative tract and organism, and on the various aspects of gynecological pathology.

Schillerpreis (shil'ér.pris). German literary prize established by the prince regent William (later King William I) of Prussia in 1859, to be given every three years for a worthy play. In 1904 Emperor William II refused to give it to Gerhart Hauptmann, whereupon several Goethe societies voiced their protest by establishing a parallel Volksschillerpreis. Both prizes lapsed after World War I. **Schiller-Stiftung** (shil'ér.shit'f'ing). German society actually active in 1855 (but formally organized at Dresden, in October, 1859) for the purpose of rendering pecuniary aid to needy German authors.

Schilling (shil'ing), **Johannes**. b. at Mittweida, Saxony, Germany, June 23, 1828; d. at Dresden, Germany, March

22, 1910. German sculptor. Among his works are the Schiller statue at Vienna, statues in the Brühl Terrace at Dresden, and the national monument in the Niederwald.

Schillings (shil'ings), **Max von**. b. at Düren, Germany, April 19, 1868; d. at Berlin, July 24, 1933. German conductor and composer. Among his compositions are the operas *Ingeleide* and *Mona Lisa*, and the symphonic fantasies *Meergruss* and *Scenopren*. He also wrote a rhapsody, a string quartet, and approximately 40 songs.

Schiltorn (shilt'örn). Mountain in the Bernese Oberland, Switzerland, SW of Lauterbrunnen. Elevation, ab. 9,755 ft.

Schiltgheim (shêl.tê.gem; German, shil'tîch.him). Town in E France, in the department of Bas-Rhin (formerly Lower Alsace), situated on the Rhine-Marne Canal, ab. 1 mi. N of Strasbourg. It is an industrial suburb of Strasbourg, and has metalworking industries, glass, soap, and silk manufactures, chocolate and malt factories, breweries, flour mills, and distilleries. 22,397 (1946).

Schimper (shim'pér), **Andreas Franz Wilhelm**. b. at Strasbourg, in Alsace, May 12, 1856; d. at Basel, Switzerland, Sept. 9, 1901. German botanist. He made pioneer investigations in the field of plant ecology.

Schimper, Wilhelm Philipp. b. at Dosenheim, in Alsace, Jan. 12, 1808; d. May 20, 1880. Alsatian botanist and paleontologist. He published *Traité de paléontologie végétale* (1867-69), researches on bryology, and others.

Schindler (shin'dlér), **Anton**. b. at Medl, in Moravia, 1796; d. at Bockenheim, Germany, Jan. 16, 1864. German conductor and violinist. He is now chiefly remembered for his friendship with Beethoven, whose biography he wrote in 1840.

Schindler, Kurt. b. at Berlin, Feb. 17, 1882; d. at New York, Nov. 16, 1935. American composer, conductor, and music editor. He became assistant conductor under Alfred Hertz at the Metropolitan Opera House, New York, where he remained until 1908, founded (1909) the MacDowell Chorus which became (1912) the Schola Cantorum, and was organist (1912 et seq.) of Temple Emmanuel-El, New York. He edited collections of Finnish, Spanish, and Russian folk songs. His compositions include songs and choral works.

Schinkel (shing'kel), **Karl Friedrich**. b. at Neuruppin, Germany, March 13, 1781; d. at Berlin, Oct. 9, 1841. German architect and painter. In 1821 he was created professor in the Architectural Academy at Berlin. He was especially interested in the introduction of Greek forms and details in modern buildings. Among the buildings which he designed are the old Museum, the Royal Theater, the Schlossbrücke, and the School of Artillery and Engineering at Berlin, the Church of Saint Nicholas at Potsdam, and various buildings at Dresden and other German cities. He built many churches in a revised Gothic style.

Schio (ské'ô). Town and commune in NE Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Veneto, in the province of Vicenza, situated in the foothills of the Alps ab. 16 mi. NW of Vicenza: one of the centers of the woolen industry in Italy, specializing in the manufacture of woolen garments (the industry was established here in the early 18th century). There are also metal industries and paper manufactures; kaolin is mined in the vicinity. The Church of San Francesco (1436-42) is a national monument. Pop. of commune, 21,739 (1936); of town, 11,959 (1936).

Schipa (ské'pá), **Tito**. b. at Lecce, Italy, Jan. 2, 1889—. Italian operatic tenor. He was a member of the Chicago Opera Association (1919-32), and of the Metropolitan Opera Company (1932 et seq.).

Schipper (ship'ér), **Jakob**. b. at Friedrich-Groden, Germany, July 19, 1842; d. at Vienna, Jan. 20, 1915. German scholar, one of the outstanding German Anglicists of his time. Author of *Englische Metrik* (1881-88), *Der Bacon Bacillus* (1896), and *Beiträge und Studien zur englischen Kultur- und Literaturgeschichte* (1908).

Schirach (shê'râch), **Baldur von**. b. at Berlin, May 9, 1907—. German political figure. He is unquestionably best known for having been Reichsjugendführer (leader of the Hitler Youth movement) during the period of the Nazi regime, but he also wrote poems of nationalistic inspiration. They were published as *Die Feier der neuen Front* (1929) and *Die Fahne der Verfolgten* (1933). He

edited *Das Lied der Getreuen* (1938), a collection of anonymous poems by members of the Austrian Hitler Youth. He joined the Nazi Party in 1925, and became a member of the Reichstag in 1932. He was German gauleiter (1933-45) at Vienna, and was tried and sentenced (1946) by the war crimes tribunal at Nuremberg to 20 years' imprisonment as a war criminal for aiding in the German slave-labor program.

Schirmer (shêr'mér; German, shir'mér), **Gustav**. b. at Königsee, Germany, Sept. 19, 1829; d. at Eisenach, Germany, Aug. 6, 1893. American music publisher. He arrived (1840) at New York, where he subsequently entered the music business and established (1866) the music publishing firm of G. Schirmer. His New York printing and engraving establishment was later moved to Woodside, Long Island, N.Y.

Schirmer (shir'mér), **Johann Wilhelm**. b. at Jülich, Germany, Sept. 5, 1807; d. at Karlsruhe, Germany, Sept. 11, 1863. German landscape painter. His subjects were largely Biblical.

Schirmer (shêr'mér), **Rudolph Edward**. b. at New York, July 22, 1859; d. at Santa Barbara, Calif., Aug. 20, 1919. American music publisher; son of Gustav Schirmer. Upon the reorganization of his father's music-publishing firm in 1893, he became president of G. Schirmer, Inc., of which he later (1907) became sole manager. He established (1915) *The Musical Quarterly*.

Schirmer (shir'mér), **Wilhelm**. b. at Berlin, May 6, 1802; d. at Nyon, Switzerland, June 8, 1866. German landscape painter.

Schism, Great. Division between the Roman and Greek Catholic churches, which began in the 9th century A.D. and still continues. The immediate occasion of suspension of communion was the intrusion by the emperor Michael III, in 857, of the learned Photius into the see of Constantinople instead of Ignatius, at that time patriarch. The Roman see asserted jurisdiction in the matter as possessing supreme power, and mutual charges of false doctrine and excommunications followed, but Photius was finally acknowledged at Rome as patriarch. The final division was that between Pope Leo IX and the patriarch Michael Cerularius, in 1054, and Roman Catholics consider that since that time the members of the Greek or Eastern Church have been cut off from the Catholic Church, while the Greeks claim that they have remained faithful to the Catholic creed and ancient usages.

Schism, Great. Forty years' division (1378-1417) between different parties in the Roman Catholic Church, which adhered to different popes. The end of the so-called Babylonian Captivity at Avignon came in 1378 when Gregory XI returned to Rome. He died soon afterward, however, and the Roman populace, fearful that the papacy would again leave Rome, demanded the election of an Italian as pope. The conclave elected Urban VI, who soon proved unsuitable. Asserting that the election had been forced from them by threat of force, a number of the cardinals met (August, 1378) at Angani, nullified Urban's election, and chose in his place Clement VII, who in 1379 established his court at Avignon. The Avignon papacy was supported, primarily for political reasons, by France, Castile, Aragon, Naples, and Scotland. Clement was succeeded by Benedict XIII; Urban by Boniface IX, Innocent VII, and Gregory XII. Within the church the conciliar movement, maintaining that the pope was subject to the decisions of a general council, gained strength as it became apparent that the Schism would continue. At the Council of Pisa (1409) both Gregory XII and Benedict XIII were declared deposed and Alexander V was elected. Alexander died in 1410 and John XXIII was chosen in his place. Since both the popes at Avignon and at Rome refused to resign, there were now three claimants for the tiara and, despite the general adherence to John XXIII, a further step was felt to be needed. In 1414 John reluctantly called the Council of Constance and Martin V was chosen pope; Gregory XII resigned in response to the Council's call, both John XXIII and Benedict XIII refused to give up their claim and had to be deposed, but the Great Schism was ended.

Schjelderup (shê'drûp), **Gerhard**. b. at Kristiansand, Norway, Nov. 17, 1859; d. at Benediktshagen, Germany, July 29, 1933. Norwegian composer. Among his composi-

tions are the music dramas and operas *Frühlingsnacht* and *Brautraub*, and the symphonic poems *Brand* and *Eine Sommernacht auf dem Fjord*. He also composed violin pieces, songs, chamber music, and orchestral works.

Schkeuditz (shkoi'dits). Town in C Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Saxony-Anhalt, Russian Zone, ab. 11 mi. NW of Leipzig; machine, furniture, and fur manufactures. 17,463 (1946).

Schläf (shläf), **Johannes**. b. at Querfurt, Germany, June 21, 1862; d. 1941. German writer, friend and collaborator of Arno Holz, with whom he produced a number of sketches later republished in the volume *Neue Gleise* (1892). The sketches were intended to initiate a so-called consistent naturalism in German literature. After his break with Holz, Schlaf wrote the play *Meister Oelze* (1892) and the idyllic sketches *In Dingsda* (1892) and *Frühling* (1895), still in a naturalistic manner. Eventually he reached by way of a series of novels (including *Die Kuhnagd*, *Tanzen Mohnhaupt*, *Das dritte Reich*, *Die Suchenden*) a philosophical position reminiscent of Friedrich Wilhelm von Schelling, and well represented by the novel *Am toten Punkt* (1909) and the religious-scientific essay *Das absolute Individuum und die Vollen-dung der Religion* (1910). On this basis he developed a new cosmology which would, he hoped, undo the work of Copernicus and reestablish the earth and man as centers of the universe.

Schläfli (shlef'li), **Ludwig**. b. at Grasswyl, Bern, Switzerland, Jan. 15, 1814; d. at Bern, March 20, 1895. Swiss mathematician, known especially for his work on geometry of many dimensions and elliptic functions, as well as for applications to optics and astronomy.

Schlageter (shlä'ge.tër), **Leo Albert**. b. at Schöna, Germany, Aug. 12, 1894; executed at Düsseldorf, Germany, May 26, 1923. German soldier, remembered for his nationalist activities after World War I. He served with the free corps in Balticum in 1918 and in Upper Silesia in 1921, was active in anti-French sabotage during the occupation of the Ruhr by the French in 1923, and was sentenced to death by a French court-martial.

Schlagintweit (shlä'gint.vit), **Adolf von**. b. Jan. 9, 1829; killed in Kashgaria, Aug. 26, 1857. German traveler; brother of Hermann and Robert von Schlagintweit. He was an associate of his brothers in their travels and a collaborator in their works.

Schlagintweit, Hermann von. b. at Munich, May 13, 1826; d. there, Jan. 19, 1882. German traveler and scientist; brother of Adolf and Robert von Schlagintweit.

Schlagintweit, Robert von. b. Oct. 27, 1833; d. at Giessen, Germany, June 6, 1885. German traveler; brother of Adolf and Hermann von Schlagintweit, whom he accompanied to India and central Asia.

Schlangenberg (shläng'en.bät). Town in W Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Hesse, American Zone, formerly in the province of Hesse-Nassau, Prussia, situated in the Taunus Mountains, ab. 6 mi. W of Wiesbaden; health resort. 1,245 (1946).

Schlawe (shlä've). German name of **Slawno**.

Schlegel (shlä'gel), **August Wilhelm von**. b. at Hanover, Germany, Sept. 8, 1767; d. at Bonn, Germany, May 12, 1845. German poet and critic; nephew of Johann Elias Schlegel and brother of Friedrich von Schlegel. He studied at Göttingen, and was subsequently a tutor for three years at Amsterdam. Returning thence to Germany, he devoted himself wholly to literature until 1798, when he was made professor of literature and aesthetics at the University of Jena. He had founded, with his brother Friedrich Schlegel, the critical journal *Athenäum*, which became the organ of the romantic school in Germany. In 1801 he left Jena for Berlin, where in 1803-04 he delivered lectures on literature. After 1804 he traveled extensively, and was in France, Italy, Austria, and Sweden, the greater part of the time in the company of Madame de Staël. In 1818 he was made professor of aesthetics and literature at the University of Bonn. He was several times in France, and in 1823 in England, engaged in Oriental studies. He wrote distichs, romances, sonnets, odes, and elegies. His first volume of poems appeared in 1800. His tragedy *Ion* (1803), which was produced at Weimar, was not successful. His work as a critic, and particularly as a translator, is of especial importance. His *Spanisches Theater* ap-

peared in 1803-09; *Vorlesungen über dramatische Kunst und Literatur*, delivered originally at Vienna, were published in the period 1809-11; his translation of Shakespeare, afterward continued by Dorothea Tieck and Wolf von Baudissin, appeared between 1797 and 1810. From 1823 to 1830 he published the *Indische Bibliothek*, a periodical devoted to Oriental languages, and printed several Sanskrit texts. His complete works were published at Leipzig (1846-47) in 12 volumes.

Schlegel, Caroline Albertine Dorothee. [Maiden name, Michaelis; married names, Böhmer, Schlegel, Schelling; often called **Caroline Schlegel-Schelling**.] b. at Göttingen, Germany, Sept. 2, 1763; d. at Maulbronn, Germany, Sept. 7, 1809. German romanticist. She was a central figure of the Jena group, not through literary works (of which she produced none) but through her personality and correspondence. After the death (1788) of her first husband, the physician Franz Wilhelm Böhmer, she led a turbulent life, mainly at Mainz where that city was occupied by the French and under siege by the Prussians. She was subsequently (1795) married to August Wilhelm von Schlegel, whose home at Jena became a focus of early German romanticism mainly through her influence. She was divorced in 1803 and married Schelling, whom she followed to Munich.

Schlegel, Dorothea. [Maiden name, Mendelssohn.] b. at Berlin, Oct. 24, 1763; d. at Frankfurt on the Main, Germany, Aug. 3, 1839. German writer; daughter of Moses Mendelssohn and wife of Friedrich von Schlegel. Her original prename was Veronika, but when Schlegel preferred Dorothea she adopted that. She was married to Simon Veit when she met Schlegel; she left her husband to live with Schlegel. She was the original of the heroine in Schlegel's *Lucinde*. She retold the old French story of *Lothar und Maller* (1805) and wrote in imitation of Goethe's *Wilhelm Meister* her novel *Florentin* (1801).

Schlegel, Friedrich von. b. at Hanover, Germany, March 10, 1772; d. at Dresden, Germany, Jan. 12, 1829. German author and critic; nephew of Johann Elias Schlegel and brother of August Wilhelm von Schlegel. He studied at Göttingen and Leipzig and was for a short time (1800-02) an instructor at Jena. At Paris, where he went to study Oriental languages, he edited the magazine *Europa*. As a result of his Paris studies he brought out his treatise *Über die Sprache und Weisheit der Indier* (1808). At Vienna, where he settled in 1808, he became secretary of the state chancery. He was ennobled by the Pope, and was legation counselor with the Austrian delegation at the Frankfurt Diet. Schlegel's real significance lies in his connection with German romanticism. He was the virtual founder of the German romantic school, the precepts for which he laid down in the *Athenäum*, which he and his brother edited. He had actually arrived at these ideas through his studies of Greek culture, on which he wrote several brilliant essays. His own artistic creations include the so-called novel *Lucinde* (1799) and the tragedy *Alarcos* (1832).

Schlegel, Johann Elias. b. at Meissen, Germany, Jan. 17, 1719; d. at Sorø, Denmark, Aug. 13, 1749. German dramatist and critic, most significant of the group of writers known as *Bremer Beiträge*; uncle of August Wilhelm von Schlegel and Friedrich von Schlegel. His last six years were spent in Denmark, where he was given a professorship, and where he was associated with the Norwegian dramatist Holberg. His *Gedanken zur Aufnahme des dänischen Theaters* (1747) marks him as a precursor of Lessing. He was also interested in Shakespeare (*Vergleichung Shakespears und Andreas Gryphs*, 1741), and in his translation of Congreve's *Mourning Bride* he was the first to use blank verse in the German drama. He dramatized the story of the German hero Arminius (*Hermann*, 1743), and his comedy *Die stumme Schönheit* (1747) was acclaimed by Lessing.

Schlei or **Schley** (shli). [Danish, *Sli*; English, *The Sley*.] Narrow inlet of the Baltic Sea, in the E part of the *Land* (state) of Schleswig-Holstein, Germany, which it penetrates as far as Schleswig. Length, ab. 25 mi.

Schleich (shlich), **Carl Ludwig**. b. at Stettin, in Pomerania, July 19, 1859; d. near Berlin, March 7, 1922. German physician and essayist, remembered as a friend of Strindberg. As a surgeon at Berlin he was the inventor of infiltration anesthesia (1892), an improvement of local

anesthesia. His name is connected with it, as well as with a solution described by him. His memoirs have been published (*Die Weisheit der Freude*, 1920; *Besonnte Vergangenheit*, 1921; *Ewige Allgütigkeiten*, 1922).

Schleicher (shl'ĕr), **August**. b. at Meiningen, Germany, Feb. 19, 1821; d. at Jena, Germany, Dec. 6, 1868. German philologist, professor at Jena from 1857. His works include *Die Sprachen Europas* (1850), *Kompendium der vergleichenden Grammatik der indogermanischen Sprachen* (1862), works on the Lithuanian and Slavic languages, and others.

Schleicher, Kurt von. b. at Brandenburg, Germany, April 7, 1882; killed at Neubabelsberg, Germany, June 30, 1934. German politician and soldier. He served as head of the Reichswehr under Gustav Noske, and under Wilhelm Groener, whom he succeeded as minister of defense in 1932. After the fall of von Papen's cabinet on Dec. 2, 1932, Hindenburg made Schleicher chancellor. He served until Jan. 29, 1933, when he was replaced by Hitler. At the time of his appointment as chancellor by Hindenburg it was hoped by many people, inside and outside of Germany, that Schleicher would be able to halt the Nazis in their drive for control of Germany, but when Hindenburg refused Schleicher's urgent request for permission to dissolve the Reichstag (in which Hitler's deputies had already begun to prepare the way for a coup d'état) and to assume emergency powers, there was nothing for Schleicher to do but resign: only Hitler could by that time command a parliamentary majority. Schleicher's failure to stem the Nazi tide is perhaps chiefly attributable to the fact that he had behind him no real popular support or organized political power; his ministry was finally completely harnessed when the Communist members of the Reichstag joined with the Nazis in opposition to him (this curious alliance, which occurred at a time when armed bands of Nazis and Communists were fighting in the streets of Berlin, came about largely because the Communists still actually believed they could stop Hitler, and because they were as much opposed as the Nazis to a successful government under the auspices of such a man as Schleicher: he was an aristocrat and a conservative, whose anti-Communist convictions had been made adequately clear by his role in helping to suppress the Spartacist uprising after World War I). Charged with treason, Schleicher and his wife were killed in the purge of June 30, 1934, at the same time as Roehm.

Schleiden (shl'ĕn), **Matthias Jakob**. b. at Hamburg, Germany, April 5, 1804; d. at Frankfurt on the Main, Germany, June 23, 1881. German botanist, remembered for his proof (1838) that certain plant tissues were comprised of cells. By his recognition of the importance of the nucleus in these cells, he contributed greatly to the cell theory of living matter. He was professor at Jena (1839-62), and at Dorpat (1863-64). His chief work was the two-volume text *Grundzüge der wissenschaftlichen Botanik* (1842-43; Eng. trans., *Principles of Scientific Botany*, 1849).

Schleiermacher (shl'ĕr.mä.chĕr), **Friedrich Ernst Daniel**. b. at Breslau, Nov. 21, 1768; d. at Berlin, Feb. 12, 1834. German philosopher and theologian. He was the son of a clergyman of the Reformed Church, and received the greater part of his education as a youth in various Moravian schools. Subsequently he studied theology at Halle, and in 1794 was ordained. From 1796 to 1802 he was pastor of the Charité Hospital at Berlin. In 1802 he went as pastor to the little town of Stolpe, in Pomerania, where he remained two years. From 1804 to 1807 he was university preacher and a professor at Halle. Thence he went once more to Berlin, where he was appointed pastor of the Trinity Church, and in 1810 was made professor of theology at the new university of Berlin; he remained active in both of these positions until his death. His most important works are his *Reden über die Religion* (Addresses on Religion, 1799), *Monologen* (Monologues, 1800), *Grundlinien einer Kritik der bisherigen Sittenlehre* (Basis of a Critique of Ethics to the Present Time, 1803; the first of his philosophical works), *Wohnachtsfeier* (Christmas Celebration, 1806), and *Kurze Darstellung des theologischen Studiums* (A Short Statement of Theological Study, 1810), with which he began his professorial career at Berlin. His principal

theological work, *Der christliche Glaube nach den Grundsätzen der evangelischen Kirche* (Christian Dogma According to the Fundamental Principles of the Evangelical Church), appeared first in 1821-22, and in a second edition, greatly altered, in 1830-31. *Studien und Kritiken* (Studies and Criticisms) appeared in 1829. He made an excellent German translation of Plato, the first volume of which was published in 1804; the last, the *Republic*, in 1828. As a theologian he made a deep impression upon the theology and the religious life of his own day; his fame as a philosopher is, however, almost wholly posthumous.

Schleiz (shlits). Town in C Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Thuringia, Russian Zone, formerly in the free state of Thuringia, on the Wiesen River ab. 36 mi. SE of Weimar; garment, metal, and lumber industries. 7,493 (1946).

Schlemihl (shlēm'ēl'), **Peter**. Pseudonym of **Thoma, Ludwig**; see also **Peter Schlemihl**.

Schlemmer (shlēm'ēr), **Oskar**. b. at Stuttgart, Germany, Sept. 4, 1888—. German painter and sculptor, who was professor of theater arts and ballet at the Bauhaus at Weimar and Dessau. He was influenced by Cézanne, Picasso, Kandinsky, and Klee. His works have been exhibited at Berlin, New York, Dresden, and elsewhere.

Schlenther (shlĕn'tĕr), **Paul**. b. at Insterburg (now Chernyakhovsk), in East Prussia, Aug. 20, 1854; d. at Berlin, April 30, 1916. German critic, one of the early leaders of naturalism in Germany. He was one of the founders of the *Freie Bühne* and directed the Burgtheater at Vienna from 1898 to 1909. His published works include *Gerhart Hauptmann* (1897) and *Theater im 19. Jahrhundert* (essays; published posthumously in book form, 1930). He also prepared a German edition of Ibsen.

Schlesien (shlā'zĕ.ən). German name of Silesia.

Schlesinger (slēs'in.jĕr, shlā'zing.ĕr), **Arthur Meier**. b. at Xenia, Ohio, Feb. 27, 1888—. American historian, professor at the University of Iowa (1919-24) and at Harvard (1924 et seq.). Author of *New Viewpoints in American History* (1922), *Political and Social History of the United States, 1829-1925* (1925), *Political and Social Growth of the American People, 1864-1940* (1941), *Learning How to Behave* (1946), and other books; his *The Colonial Merchants and the American Revolution, 1763-1776* (1918) received the Justin Winsor prize of the American Historical Association.

Schlesinger, Arthur Meier, Jr. b. at Columbus, Ohio, Oct. 15, 1917—. American historian. He served as associate professor of history at Harvard (1946 et seq.). Author of *Orestes A. Brownson: a Pilgrim's Progress* (1939), *The Age of Jackson* (1945; for which work he won the 1945 Pulitzer prize in history), and *The Vital Center* (1949).

Schlesinger (shlā'zing.ĕr), **Bruno Walter**. Original name of **Walter, Bruno**.

Schlesinger (slēs'in.jĕr), **Frank**. b. at New York, May 11, 1871; d. at Lyme, Conn., July 10, 1943. American astronomer. Associated with the Yerkes Observatory at Chicago (1903-05), he was director of the Allegheny Observatory at Pittsburgh (1905-20) and of the Yale Observatory (1920-41). He developed a method for determining interstellar distances by photography, and is known for his researches in spectroscopic binaries, stellar parallax, motion in the line of sight, and solar rotation.

Schlesisch-Ostrau (shlā'zish.ōs'trau). German name of Šlezská Ostrava; see under **Ostrava**.

Schleswig (slēs'wĭg, shlēs'—, German, shlās'vĭch). City in NW Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Schleswig-Holstein, British Zone, formerly the capital of the province of Schleswig-Holstein, Prussia, situated at the W extremity of the Schlei, a long bay of the Baltic Sea, ab. 70 mi. NW of Hamburg. It is a port, and has metal, chemical, textile, lumber, paper, and leather industries, a sugar refinery, and a brewery. The *Dom* (cathedral) of Saint Peter, a Romanesque structure of the 13th century, was reconstructed in the Gothic style in the 14th and 15th centuries. The dual Castele Gottorp dates from the 12th century, with later additions. The Danewerk, an old Danish fortification, is in the vicinity. Schleswig is an old settlement, and has been at various times in Danish and German hands. The Danish governors of Schleswig-Holstein resided here from 1731 to 1846 and 1850 to 1864. The Austrians occupied the city on

Feb. 6, 1864. The Prussian governors resided here from 1865 to 1917, when the capital of the province was transferred to Kiel. The population increased in the period 1939-46 by 59.9 percent. Neither the cathedral nor the castle suffered any damage during World War II. 39,635 (1946), 36,247 (1950).

Schleswig-Holstein (sles'wig.höl'st'in, shles'-; German, shlls'vich.höl'sht'in). Former province of Prussia. It was bounded by Denmark on the N, the Little Belt, Baltic Sea, Lübeck, and Mecklenburg on the E, Hamburg and the province of Hanover on the S, and the North Sea on the W, and consisted of the divisions of Schleswig, Holstein, and Lauenburg. It contained various islands, including Fehmarn, Alsen, and the North Frisian Islands, and included several enclaves of Hamburg, Lübeck, and Mecklenburg. It nearly surrounded the principality of Lübeck in the SE. The chief cities were Schleswig, Kiel, and Altona. It was made a Prussian province after the war of 1866. Capital, Schleswig; area, 7,273 sq. mi.

Schleswig-Holstein. *Land* (state) in Germany, British Zone, bounded by the North Sea, Denmark, the Baltic Sea, Mecklenburg, Hamburg, and Lower Saxony. It consists of the former Prussian province of Schleswig-Holstein. It is traversed by the Kiel Canal. It has sandy soils in the center of the province, fertile lands along the Baltic and North Sea coasts; along the North Sea coast is a string of islands. Agriculture and industry are equally well developed; livestock raising on a large scale is carried on in the western marshlands. About 92 percent of the population are Protestants. The increase of the population in the period 1939-46, largely caused by the influx of East German refugees, was 63 percent. The increase took place both in the cities and in the rural districts, representing the largest increase anywhere in Germany. Long contested between Denmark and Germany, Schleswig-Holstein was incorporated into Prussia in 1864 (the northern half of Schleswig was returned to Denmark in 1919). The town and adjoining territory of Lübeck were included in 1938. Capital, Kiel; area, ab. 6,049 sq. mi.; pop. 2,594,648 (1950).

Schleswig-Holstein. *War of.* In Prussian history: 1. War carried on with Denmark in 1848-50. The Schleswig-Holsteiners formed a provisional government in March, 1848, and were supported by German troops (chiefly Prussians). The Danes invaded Schleswig, but were driven back by the Prussians. The war was suspended by truce in August, 1848, but was renewed in March, 1849, the Schleswig-Holsteiners being aided again by German troops. Operations were again suspended by a truce from July, 1849, to July, 1850. The Germanic Confederation then formally withdrew from the struggle, which was, however, renewed by Schleswig-Holstein against Denmark. The victory of the latter at Idstedt, July 24-25, 1850, restored Danish rule. 2. War of Austria and Prussia against Denmark in 1864, the object of which was to prevent the incorporation of Schleswig with Denmark. Schleswig was invaded by Austrians and Prussians in February, and the Dybbøl (Düppel) was stormed in April. The success of the Austro-Prussian armies in July led to the treaty of Vienna in October, and the cession by Denmark of Schleswig, Holstein, and Lauenburg.

Schlettsdadt (shlet'shtät). German name of Sélestat.

Schley (slī), Winfield Scott. b. in Frederick County, Md., Oct. 9, 1839; d. at New York, Oct. 2, 1909. American naval commander. He was graduated from the U.S. Naval Academy in 1860, served in the Union navy during the Civil War, was an instructor at the Naval Academy (1866-69, 1874-76), and commanded the relief expedition which rescued Greely and six of his companions in 1884. He was promoted to captain in 1888, to commodore Feb. 6, 1898, and to rear admiral Aug. 10, 1898. In the Spanish-American War he commanded the "Flying Squadron" (the vessels *Brooklyn*, *Massachusetts*, *Texas*, and others), and directed the fighting in the battle off Santiago de Cuba (July 3, 1898). He published, conjointly with Soley, *The Rescue of Greely* (1885) and, alone, *Forty-five Years under the Flag* (1904). Retired 1901.

Schlieffen (shlief'en), Count Alfred von. b. at Berlin, Feb. 28, 1833; d. there, Jan. 4, 1913. Prussian general, chief of the German general staff (1891-1905). who

developed (1911) the Schlieffen Plan for a war on two fronts. This plan was based on a right-wing attack which was to annihilate France before Russia had actually mobilized. The plan was modified by Helmuth von Moltke in 1914.

Schlieffen Plan. Operational plan of the German general staff which was originally conceived and outlined by Alfred von Schlieffen, German chief of staff from 1891 through 1905, as a means of winning a quick war in western Europe. In its 1905 version the plan envisaged the defense of Alsace-Lorraine with light forces, while a deeply echeloned German right wing wheeling around Metz was to sweep through the southern Netherlands and Belgium, and envelop the French armies from the west. However, Schlieffen's successor as chief of staff, the younger Helmuth von Moltke, had made important changes in the original scheme by 1914 when World War I broke out. The German invasion of the southern Netherlands was now avoided, and the German left wing and center were strengthened at the expense of the right wing (this took place in spite of the fact that Schlieffen is said to have emphasized on his deathbed that overwhelming strength on this flank was the very core of his plan). In the execution of this drastically modified version of the Schlieffen Plan in August, 1914, Moltke made further changes by withdrawing, at the decisive stage of the battle, two German army corps from the right wing and sending them to East Prussia against the Russians. In the battle of the Marne, in early September, 1914, the French armies and the British Expeditionary Force succeeded in containing the German threat and thus frustrated the German military leaders' hope for a quick victory as outlined by the Schlieffen Plan. Moltke's failure to follow the tactics outlined by Schlieffen immediately evoked considerable criticism in German military circles, and this failure became one of the chief subjects of discussion by German staff officers in the period between World Wars I and II. The result of these discussions became evident in May, 1940, when the Germans threw overwhelming strength against Belgium and the Netherlands, and continued their drive deep into France (this campaign deviated in some comparatively minor details from that outlined by Schlieffen, but the deviations were for the most part simply a matter of German exploitation of French weak points revealed as the campaign developed; in its essence, namely, that irresistible force should be amassed on the right and swung in a great flanking movement around the great French fortifications in the center, the campaign of 1940 followed the Schlieffen Plan to the letter).

Schliemann (shlēm'mān), Heinrich. b. at Neu-Buckow, in Mecklenburg-Schwerin, Germany, Jan. 6, 1822; d. at Naples, Italy, Dec. 27, 1890. German archaeologist and traveler. He acquired considerable wealth as a merchant, and traveled extensively in Europe and in the East. He became especially famous, however, for his explorations of Greek sites and antiquities. From 1870 to 1882 he explored the site of ancient Troy, making many discoveries, and began similar work in 1876 at Mycenae, in 1881 at Orchomenos, and in 1884 at Tiryns. He wrote *La Chine et le Japon* (1866), *Ithaka, der Peloponnesus und Troja* (1869), *Trojanische Altertümer* (1874), *Mykenä* (1878), *Ilios* (1881), *Orchomenos* (1881), *Reise in der Troas* (1881), *Troja* (1883), and *Tiryns* (1886).

Schlik (or Schlick) zu Bassano and Weisskirchen (shlik' tsō bā.sā'nō ūnt vis'kir.ēhen), Count Franz von. b. at Prague, May 23, 1789; d. at Vienna, March 17, 1862. Austrian general. He served against Napoleon, and in the Hungarian insurrection of 1848-49. He commanded the right wing at Solferino in 1859.

Schlochau (shlō'shou). German name of Człuchów.

Schloss (shlos), Arthur David. See Waley, Arthur David.

Schlosser (shlos'ēr), Friedrich Christoph. b. at Jever, Germany, Nov. 17, 1776; d. at Heidelberg, Germany, Sept. 23, 1861. German historian, professor at Heidelberg from 1817. His works include *Weltgeschichte in zusammenhängender Erzählung* (1817-24) and *Geschichte des 18. Jahrhunderts* (1823; continued into the 19th century in the overthrow of the French empire; 5th ed., 8 vols., 1860-68).

Schlossmann (shlos'män), **Arthur**. b. at Breslau, Dec. 16, 1887; d. at Düsseldorf, Germany, June 5, 1932. German pediatrician. He founded (1897) the first infant asylum (Säuglingsheim) in the world. He organized (1926) a great hygiene exposition (the Geselei) at Düsseldorf, worked on tuberculosis in children and on infant hygiene (1907), showed the marked effect of muscular activity on heat production during the estimation of basal metabolism, and investigated (1913) the fasting metabolism of infants.

Schlottberbeck (shlot'ér.bek), **Julius Otto**. b. at Ann Arbor, Mich., Sept. 1, 1865; d. June 1, 1917. American pharmacist and chemist, a professor at the University of Michigan from 1896. Dean (1905 et seq.) of the Michigan School of Pharmacy, he published various technical papers upon the chemistry of plant alkaloids.

Schlucht (shlücht). Pass in E France which leads over the Vosges from Alsace into the valley around Gérardmer. Elevation, ab. 3,735 ft.

Schlumberger (shlén.bér.zhä), **Jean**. b. at Guebwiller, in Alsace, 1877—. French novelist. Author of *Un Homme heureux* (1920), *Le Lion devenu vieux* (1924), *Saint-Saturnin* (1931), and others. Associated with André Gide on the *Nouvelle Revue Française* (1909 et seq.), and like Gide a Protestant, he has pleased critics most when occupied with intricate cases of conscience.

Schlüsselburg (shlüs'cl.bürk). German name of **Petrokrepost**.

Schmadrifall (shmä'drë.fäl). Waterfall in the Bernese Oberland, Switzerland, S of Lauterbrunnen. Height, over 200 ft.

Schmalenbach (shmäl'en.bäch), **Eugen**. b. at Schmalenbach, in Westphalia, Germany, Aug. 20, 1873—. German economist, an authority in the field of business organization. He served (1904 et seq.) as professor at Cologne.

Schmalkalden (shmäl'kal'den). Town in C Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Thuringia, Russian Zone, formerly in the province of Hesse-Nassau, Prussia, ab. 13 mi. SW of Gotha: saltworks; ironware manufactures. It is an old town (the *Rathaus* (town hall) is a Gothic structure dating from 1419) which came to Hesse in 1583, and passed to Prussia in 1866. The Schmalkaldic League was concluded here among the German Protestant princes on Feb. 27, 1531. Pop. 12,663 (1946).

Schmalkaldic League (shmäl'kal'dik). [Also **Smalkaldic League**.] Association of German principalities and cities entered into (1531) at Schmalkalden to support the Protestant cause, which had been made more definite at the Diet of Augsburg the year before, against the Emperor Charles V. The contest, became open warfare in 1546, following the defection of Maurice of Saxony from the League, and ended in the emperor's victory (1547) at Mühlberg, where Philip of Hesse was captured and the forces of John Frederick of Saxony routed.

Schmauk (shmouk), **Theodore Emanuel**. b. at Lancaster, Pa., May 30, 1860; d. at Philadelphia, March 23, 1920. American Lutheran clergyman. Graduated from the University of Pennsylvania (1880) and from the Philadelphia Lutheran Theological Seminary (1883). He served (1883-1920) in a pastorate at Lebanon, Pa. He was elected (1903) president of the General Council of the Evangelical Church in America, and served as editor of the *Lutheran* (1889 et seq.), of the *Lutheran Church Review* (1895 et seq.), and of the *Lutheran Sunday School Lessons and General Council Graded Series* (1896 et seq.).

Schmauss (shmaus), **August**. b. 1877—. German meteorologist. He was educated at the universities of Munich and Berlin, became (1910) director of the Bavarian Meteorological Station, and in 1916 was appointed professor at the University of Munich, where he also became director of the university meteorological institute.

Schmeling (shmä'ling), **Gertrud Elisabeth**. See **Mara**, **Madame Gertrud Elisabeth**.

Schmeling (shmä'ling; Anglicized, smel'ing), **Max**. b. 1905—. German heavyweight boxer. He won (June 12, 1930) the world championship from Jack Sharkey but was defeated (June 21, 1932) by Sharkey in a 15-round bout. On June 19, 1936, he dealt Joe Louis one of the only two knockouts of his professional career, but two years later (June 22, 1938) he was himself knocked out by Louis in the first round of a return bout. He served with the German army in World War II.

Schmerling (shmer'ling), **Anton von**. b. at Vienna, Aug. 23, 1805; d. there, May 23, 1893. Austrian statesman. He was imperial minister in the provisional national government instituted by the Frankfort parliament in 1848, Austrian premier (1860-65), a leading liberal member of the Austrian upper house (1867 et seq.), and president of the supreme court of Austria from 1865 to 1891.

Schmettau (shmet'ou), **Amalie von**. See **Golitsyn**, **Princess**.

Schmid (shmit), **Eduard**. Original name of **Edschmid**, **Kasimir**.

Schmidel (schmë'del), **Ulrich**. b. at Straubingen, Bavaria, Germany; d. there, after 1557. German adventurer. He served as a common soldier in Paraguay (1532-52), and shared in many of the famous Spanish explorations and conquests of his day. In 1557 he published in German an account of his travels. Though obscured by barbarous orthography, it is of great historical value. Old and modern editions have been published in several languages.

Schmidt (shmit), **Adolf**. b. at Bremen, Germany, March 7, 1865; d. at Bonn, Germany, Nov. 11, 1918. German internist. He was named professor at Halle in 1907, and in 1928 became chief of the clinic of internal diseases. In 1918 he was called to the chair of internal medicine at the University of Bonn. His studies added to the clinical and pathological knowledge of non-specific ulcerative colitis. He introduced (1908) the bilirubin test in feces; described (1892) a syndrome of hemiplegia affecting the vocal cord, the palate, and the sternocleidomastoid muscle; and introduced a diagnostic test for diseases of the pancreas (1904).

Schmidt, Anton Franz. See **Dietzschmidt**.

Schmidt, Erich. b. at Jena, Germany, June 20, 1853; d. at Berlin, April 29, 1913. German literary historian, professor at the Universities of Vienna, Strasbourg, and (1887 et seq.) Berlin, as well as director of the Goethe Archives at Weimar (1885 et seq.). He was a disciple of Scherer. He edited *Goethes Faust in ursprünglicher Gestalt* (1888), *Goethes Streitschriften gegen Lessing* (1893), and *Kleists sämtliche Werke* (1904). His original works include *Richardson, Rousseau und Goethe* (1875), *Lenz und Klinger* (1878), a major biography of Lessing in two volumes (1884 et seq.), and two volumes of essays entitled *Charakteristiken* (1886 et seq.).

Schmidt, Julian. b. at Marienwerder, Germany, March 7, 1818; d. March 27, 1886. German literary historian and journalist. His chief works are *Geschichte der Romantik im Zeitalter der Reformation und Revolution* (1850), *Geschichte der deutschen Nationalliteratur im 19. Jahrhundert* (1853), *Geschichte der französischen Literatur seit der Revolution* (1858), and *Bilder aus dem geistigen Leben unserer Zeit* (1870-78). He was a friend of Gustav Freytag, with whom he owned and edited *Die Grenzboten*.

Schmidt, Kaspar. See **Stirner, Max**.

Schmidt, Nathaniel. b. in Sweden, 1862; d. 1939. American Orientalist. He served as professor (1888 et seq.) at Colgate and Cornell universities.

Schmidt, Otto Ernst. Original name of **Ernst, Otto**.

Schmidt, Wilhelm. b. at Hörde, Germany, Feb. 16, 1868—. Austrian philologist and ethnographer. He served as professor (1896 et seq.) at Mödling, later (1931 et seq.) as director of the anthropological institute there. Author of *Die moderne Ethnologie, ihr Ursprung, ihre Natur, ihre Ziele* (Modern Ethnology, Its Origin, Nature, and Goal, 1906), *Der Ursprung der Gottesidee* (The Origin of the Idea of God, 1912 et seq.), and *Rasse und Volk* (Race and Nation, 1927).

Schmidtbönn (shmit'bon), **Wilhelm**. [Original surname, **Schmidt**.] b. at Bonn, Germany, Feb. 6, 1876—. German playwright and novelist, associated (1906-08) with Herbert Eulenberg as director of the theater at Düsseldorf. His themes are often legendary and admit of symbolistic interpretation, but their treatment is realistic. His plays include *Mutter Landstrasse* (1901), *Der Graf von Gleichen* (1908), *Bruder Dietrich* (1929), *Der Geschlagene* (1920), and *Die Fahrt nach Orplid* (1922). Most of them met with greater success in the Netherlands, Russia, and especially Japan than in Germany. The reverse holds true for his stories (*Rheinische Geschichten*,

Uferleute, 1903 and 1921; *Der Wunderbaum*, 1913; *Geschichten von den unberührten Frauen*, 1925) and novels (*Der Heilsbringer*, 1906; *Der Verzauberte*, 1923; *Mein Freund Del*, 1928; and *Der dreieckige Marktplatz*, 1935). He has written several war books (*Menschen und Städte im Krieg*, 1915; *Krieg in Serbien*, 1916) and an autobiography (*An einem Strom geboren*, 1935). He is the author also of the lyrical work *Lobesang des Lebens* (1911).

Schmidt-Degener (shmit'dǎ'gǎ'nér), **Frederik**. b. at Rotterdam, Netherlands, Dec. 10, 1881; d. at Amsterdam, Nov. 21, 1941. Dutch art historian and museum director. Educated at the University of Berlin and at the Sorbonne, he was director (1908-21) of the Boymans Museum at Rotterdam, and became (1922) director of the Rijksmuseum at Amsterdam.

Schmidt-Rottluff (shmit'rot'luf), **Karl**. b. at Rottluff, Germany, Dec. 1, 1884—, German painter, sculptor, and engraver. He studied at Dresden, where he became interested in expressionism, and was associated with Kirschner and Heckel. He later traveled in Germany, and to Norway, Russia, Italy, and France. In 1930 he was at the German Academy at Rome. He has done many etchings, mosaics, and tapestries, as well as oil paintings, and has exhibited in Germany, the U.S., and elsewhere.

Schmidt von der Launitz (fon dǎ'lou'nits), **Robert Eberhard**. See **Launitz**, **Robert Eberhard** (**Schmidt von der**).

Schmitt (shmit), **Aloys**. b. at Erlenbach, Bavaria, Germany, Aug. 26, 1788; d. at Frankfurt on the Main, Germany, July 25, 1866. German composer and pianist. He taught (1816 *et seq.*) at Frankfurt, and was court organist (1825-29) at Hanover. Among his works are operas, oratorios, a symphony, masses, chamber music, and piano compositions.

Schmitt, Bernadotte Everly. b. at Strasburg, Va., May 19, 1886—. American historian. Professor of modern European history (1925-46) at the University of Chicago, and editor (1929-46) of the *Journal of Modern History*, he was associated (1943-45) with the Office of Strategic Services, and was a special adviser (1945 *et seq.*) to the U.S. Department of State. Author of *England and Germany 1740-1914*, (1916), *Triple Alliance and Triple Entente 1934*, *What Shall We Do with Germany?* (1943), and other books; awarded Pulitzer prize (1931) for *The Coming of the War, 1914*.

Schmitt, Florent. b. at Blâmont, Meurthe-et-Moselle, France, Sept. 28, 1870—. French composer. Among his compositions are the opera *Antony et Cléopâtre* (1920), the symphonic poem *Sclâmitz*, and the piano pieces *Mirages* and *Ballade de la Neige*; he also composed three ballets, chamber music, and vocal works.

Schmittz (shmits), **P.** See **Müller, Dominik**.

Schmoller (shmol'ér), **Gustav**. b. at Heilbronn, Germany, June 24, 1838; d. June 27, 1917. German political economist. He became professor of political economy at Halle in 1864, at Strasburg in 1872, and at Berlin in 1882. Representative portions of his work were issued (1942) in English as *The Economics of Gustav Schmoller*.

Schmölln (shmol'n). Town in C Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Thuringia, Russian Zone, formerly in the free state of Thuringia, situated on the Sprotte River, ab. 13 mi. NW of Zwickau: manufactures of buttons, brushes, shoes, and machinery, 15,084 (1946).

Schmucker (shmu'k'ér), **Beale Melanchthon**. b. at Gettysburg, Pa., Aug. 26, 1827; d. near Phoenixville, Pa., Oct. 15, 1883. American Lutheran clergyman; son of Samuel Simon Schmucker. In opposition to his father, he was a leader of a movement for theological conservatism within the American Lutheran Church. One of the leading liturgical scholars of his time, he collaborated with A. T. Geissenhaier in bringing out *A Liturgy for the Use of the Evangelical Lutheran Church* (1860, 1868, 1871).

Schmucker, Samuel Simon. b. at Hagerstown, Md., Feb. 28, 1799; d. July 26, 1873. American Lutheran clergyman and educator. He took part in founding the theological seminary at Gettysburg, where he became (1825) the first professor, served (1832-34) as president of Pennsylvania (later Gettysburg) College, and was influential in the affairs of the General Synod until his theological doctrines were challenged (c1840 *et seq.*) by

a conservative faction (which had as one of its leaders his son, Beale Melanchthon Schmucker).

Schnaase (shná'zē), **Karl**. b. Sept. 7, 1798; d. at Wiesbaden, Germany, May 20, 1875. German art historian.

Schnabel (shná'bel), **Artur**. b. at Lipnik, Austria, April 17, 1882; d. at Axenstein, Switzerland, Aug. 15, 1951. Pianist and composer. He studied under Leschetitzky, and taught (1925 *et seq.*) at the Berlin Hochschule. The music of his later period is expressionistic; among his compositions are a piano concerto, a piano quintet, three string quartets, a sonata and dance suite for the piano, a violin sonata, songs, and piano pieces.

Schnabel, Johann Gottfried. [Pseudonym, **Gisander**.] b. at Sandersdorf, Germany, Nov. 7, 1692; d. after 1750. German writer (at various times also a barber and surgeon). In the employ of the princes of Stolberg he edited the early semi-weekly *Stolbergische Sammlung neuer und merkwürdiger Weltgeschichten*. He was deeply impressed by his reading of Defoe's *Robinson Crusoe*, and proceeded forthwith to write a work which remains to this day the best German imitation of Defoe's work. He published it in the period 1731-34, under the pseudonym of **Gisander**. It is known as *Insel Felsenburg*, although its original title of 116 words does not contain that phrase.

Schneckenburger (shnek'en.bür.gér), **Max**. b. at Thalheim, in Württemberg, Germany, Feb. 17, 1819; d. at Burgdorf, near Bern, Switzerland, May 3, 1849. German poet, author of the song *Die Wacht am Rhein* (1840).

Schnee (shná), **Heinrich**. b. at Neuhaldensleben, Germany, Feb. 4, 1871; d. at Berlin, June 23, 1949. German administrator, vice-governor of German New Guinea (1898-1900) and of Samoa (1900-03). From 1906 he served at Berlin in the foreign and colonial offices; from 1912 to 1918 he was governor of German East Africa. He was president (1926 *et seq.*) of the League for Germans Abroad, and president (1930 *et seq.*) of the German association for colonies. He served (1931-32) on the Manchuria commission of the League of Nations.

Schneeberg (shná'berk). Town in E Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Saxony, Russian Zone, formerly in the free state of Saxony, situated in the Erzgebirge, ab. 21 mi. SW of Chemnitz. It was founded in the 15th century as a silver-mining town; cobalt, bismuth, nickel, and quartz are mined there; there are embroidery and lace industries, and toy, tobacco (snuff), and metal manufactures. The Gothic Church of Saint Wolfgang (1516-40), one of the largest church buildings in Saxony, contains paintings by Lucas Cranach. 13,602 (1946).

Schneeberg. Peak in the Austrian Alps, ab. 30 mi. SW of Vienna. Elevation, ab. 6,808 ft.

Schneeberg. See also under **Fichtelgebirge**, and under **Glatzer Gebirge**.

Schnee-Eifel (shná'fēl). See under **Eifel**.

Schneekopf (shná'kopf). One of the highest mountains of the Thüringerwald, Germany, ab. 19 mi. S of Gotha. Elevation, ab. 3,210 ft.

Schneekoppe (shná'kop.e). See under **Riesengebirge**.

Schneevoigt (shná'fōit), **Georg Lennart**. b. at Viipuri, Finland, Nov. 8, 1872—. Finnish cellist and conductor. He studied at the Helsinki Conservatory, and toured Scandinavia, England, Belgium, and Germany as a cellist. He established (1912) a new symphony orchestra at Helsinki, conducted (1915-24) the Stockholm Concert Society, and conducted (1927-28) the Los Angeles Philharmonic Orchestra.

Schnee Weiss (shná'vīs), **Amalie**. Original name of **Weiss, Amalie**.

Schneidemühl (shni'dǎ'mūl). German name of **Pila**, **Schneider** (shni'dér). The dog of Rip van Winkle in the story of that name by Washington Irving.

Schneider (shni'dér; French, shná'dér), **Eugène**. [Full name, **Charles Prosper Eugène Schneider**.] b. at Creusot, Saône-et-Loire, France, Oct. 28, 1868; d. at Paris, Nov. 17, 1942. French industrialist; descendant of Joseph Eugène Schneider. He was the leading munitions manufacturer of France, chief proprietor (1896 *et seq.*) of the great Schneider-Creusot arms company, and organizer (1920) of the huge holding company, Union Européenne Industrielle et Financière. He was a deputy (1898-1925), a director of the Banque de l'Union Pari-

sienne, and controlled, through the Union Européenne, the Skoda Works in Czechoslovakia as well as numerous other munitions plants in Europe. He was active in the French steel organization, Le Comité des Forges, and was accused (1938 *et seq.*) of favoring the German Nazi regime.

Schneider (shni'dér), **Hermann**. b. 1886—. German historian of literature, professor at the University of Tübingen. His studies include *Die Gedichte und die Sage von Wolfdietrich* (1913), *Studien zu Heinrich von Kleist* (1915), *Ludwig Uhlands Leben, Dichtung, Forschung* (1920), *Heldendichtung, Geistlichendichtung, Rittersdichtung* (1925), *Die deutsche Heldensage* (1928), and *Germanische Altertumskunde* (1938).

Schneider (shni'dér; French, shnâ,der), **Jean**. d. in airplane crash near Autun, Saône-et-Loire, France, Nov. 16, 1944. French industrialist. He shared control of the Schneider-Creusot munitions interests with his brother after the death (1942) of their father, Eugène Schneider. He was secretary-general of the French aviation company, Air-France.

Schneider (shni'dér), **Johann**. See **Agricola, Johann**.
Schneider, Johann Christian Friedrich. b. at Alt-Waltersdorf, near Zittau, Germany, Jan. 3, 1786; d. at Dessau, Germany, Nov. 23, 1853. German composer, teacher, and conductor. Among his works are the oratorios *Die Sündflut*, *Das verlorene Paradies*, *Pharao*, *Christus das Kind*, a number of masses and cantatas, and about 400 songs for men's voices. He conducted musical festivals in all parts of Germany from 1825 till nearly 1850.

Schneider (shni'dér; French, shnâ,der), **Joseph Eugène**. b. at Nancy, France, 1805; d. Nov. 27, 1875. French manufacturer and politician. He was director of the great iron works at Le Creusot, became minister of commerce in 1851, and was president of the Corps Législatif (1867-70).

Schneider (shni'dér), **Karl**. b. at Mainz, Germany, May 15, 1892—. German architect. An exponent of extreme functionalism, he studied at the School for Applied Arts at Mainz, worked in the studios of Walter Gropius and Peter Behrens, and until 1933 was a professor at Hamburg.

Schneider, Reinhold. b. at Baden-Baden, Germany, May 13, 1903—. German poet and essayist. His works include sonnets (*Sonette*, 1939; *Stern der Zeit*; and *Die neuen Türme*, 1946), religious essays (*Die Heimkehr des deutschen Geistes*, das Bild Christi in der deutschen Philosophie des 19. Jahrhunderts, 1946; *Die Stunde des heiligen Franz von Assisi*, 1946), and historical essays (*Las Casas vor Karl V. Szenen aus der Konquistadorenzeit*, 1946; *Macht und Gnade. Gestalten, Bilder und Werte in der Geschichte*, 1946). He wrote on Lenau and Eichendorff under the title of *Schwermetall und Zuversicht*; on Brentano and Droste under the title *Aar mit gebrochener Schwingung*; and on Holderlin and Novalis under *Der Dichter vor der Geschichte*.

Schneiter (shnâ,ter), **Pierre**. b. May 13, 1905—. French political leader, a cabinet member under the Fourth Republic. After activity in the Resistance during World War II, he was a deputy (1945 *et seq.*), belonging to the Mouvement Républicain Populaire (MRP); was undersecretary of state for foreign affairs (January-November, 1946), undersecretary for German affairs (November, 1947-July, 1948), and minister of public health (July, 1948, *et seq.*).

Schnepper (shnep'g.rér). See **Rosenplüt** or **Rosenblüt, Hans**.

Schnitter (shnit'ér), **Johann**. See **Agricola, Johann**.

Schnitzer (shnit'sér), **Eduard**. Original name of **Emin Pasha**.

Schnitzler (shnit'slér), **Arthur**. b. at Vienna, May 15, 1882; d. there, Oct. 21, 1931. Austrian author and physician, one of the foremost members of the *Jung-Wien* (Young-Vienna) group of Austrian writers, and an outstanding representative of Austrian impressionism in the drama, the novel, and the short story. He was particularly successful in the genre of the one-act play. His plays include *Anatol* (1893; *Anatol, a Sequence of Dialogues*, 1911), *Liebelei* (1895; variously translated, as *Light-o'-love* in 1932), *Der grüne Kakadu* (1899; *The Green Cockatoo* and *Other Plays*, 1913), *Professor Bernhardt*

(1912; Eng. trans., 1913), and *Der einsame Weg* (1904; *The Lonely Way*, 1915). Among his best prose works are *Leutnant Gustl* (1901; *None But the Brave*, 1926), *Casanovas Heimfahrt* (1918; *Casanova's Homecoming*, 1921), *Flucht in die Finsternis* (1931; *Flight into Darkness*, 1931), and *Theresa* (1928; *Theresa, the Chronicle of a Woman's Life*, 1928).

Schnitzler, Julius. b. at Vienna, July 13, 1865; d. there, 1939. Viennese surgeon; brother of Arthur Schnitzler. He made considerable contributions to gastric surgery.

Schnorr von Karolsfeld or **Carolsfeld** (shnór fon kâ'rols.felt), **Julius**. b. at Leipzig, Germany, March 26, 1794; d. May 24, 1872. German historical and landscape painter. He executed frescoes (from Ariosto) at the Villa Massimi at Rome, and held appointments at Munich and later at Dresden. He painted frescoes (from the *Nibelungenlied*) at Munich (1830-50), and other frescoes from the Charlemagne and other cycles of romance. He published a pictorial Bible, *Die Bibel in Bildern* (1852-60).

"Schnozzola" (shno.zô'la). See **Durante, James Francis**.

Schober (shô'bér), **Johann**. b. at Perg, Austria, Nov. 15, 1874; d. at Vienna, Aug. 19, 1932. Austrian politician. He was chief of the Austrian police (1918), Bundeschancellor (1921-22, 1929-30), and vice-chancellor and foreign minister (1930-32). The French forced him to resign when he attempted a customs union with Germany (April, 1932).

Schobert (shô'bért), **Johann**. b. c.1720; d. 1767. German harpsichordist and composer in the Mannheim style. His works include concertos, sonatas, quartets, and trios.

Schoeffler (shé'f'ér), **Peter**. See **Schöffler** or **Schoeffler, Peter**.

Schoelcher (shel'sher), **Victor**. b. at Paris, July 21, 1804; d. there, Dec. 26, 1893. French politician and author, noted for his efforts in behalf of the emancipation of slaves in the French colonies. He published various works, including *De l'esclavage des noirs* (1833), *Abolition de l'esclavage* (1840), *Des colonies françaises* (1842), and *Colonies étrangères* (1843). As undersecretary for the navy he procured the abolition of slavery in the colonies in 1848. During the reign of Napoleon III (1852-70) he lived in exile, chiefly in England. Returning to France, he served in the siege of Paris, and became a deputy and senator.

Schoen (shén), **Baron Wilhelm von**. b. at Worms, Germany, June 3, 1851; d. at Berchtesgaden, Germany, April 24, 1933. German diplomat who served as ambassador to Copenhagen (1900) and to St. Petersburg (1905). He was later secretary of foreign affairs (1907-09). As German ambassador to France (1910-14) it was he who formally conveyed (Aug. 3, 1914) the German declaration of war to the French foreign office.

Schoenberg (shén'berk), **Al**. Original name of **Shean, Al**.

Schoenberg, Erik Karl Wilhelm. b. at Warsaw, Poland, Dec. 27, 1882—. German astronomer, director of the Dorpat (Tartu) and later of the Breslau (Wrocław) observatories. He determined some of the accepted values for physical characteristics of the planets.

Schoenhof (shén'hôf), **Jacob**. b. at Oppenheim, Germany, 1839; d. at New York, March 14, 1903. American economist, noted as an exponent of free trade. Arriving (1861) in the U.S., he was active in the wholesale lace field until 1884, retiring to become (1885) U.S. consul at Tunstall, England. He subsequently undertook for Thomas Bayard, U.S. secretary of state under President Cleveland, a confidential investigation of economic conditions in Germany, France, and Great Britain. Author of *The Destructive Influence of the Tariff upon Manufacture and Commerce* (1883), *The Industrial Situation and the Question of Wages* (1885), *Influences Bearing on Production* (1888), and *The Economy of High Wages* (1892).

Schoetensack (shé'ten.zäk), **Otto**. b. at Stendal, Germany, 1850; d. at Ospedaletti, Italy, Dec. 23, 1912. German anthropologist. He is remembered as the discoverer of the lower jaw of a prehistoric human near Heidelberg which enabled scientists to hypothesize the existence of the type of prehistoric man now generally

- called Heidelberg Man. He served as professor (1909 et seq.) at the University of Heidelberg. Author of *Der Untertier der Homo Heilberensis aus den Sanden von Mauer bei Heidelberg* (1908).
- Schöffler** (skō'fēld), **Peter**. b. at Gernersheim, Bavaria, Germany; d. c1502. One of the earliest German printers, an associate of Gutenberg and Fust. He won an unwarranted reputation as inventor of matrices and the type-mold, probably through his own false claims.
- Schofield** (skō'fēld), **John McAllister**. b. in Chautauqua County, N.Y., Sept. 29, 1831; d. at St. Augustine, Fla., March 4, 1906. American general. He was graduated from West Point in 1853, was professor there (1855-60), and became chief of staff to General Nathaniel Lyon in 1861. He commanded the Army of the Frontier (1862-63) and the Department of the Missouri (1863-64), was appointed commander of the Army of the Ohio in 1864, took part in Sherman's Atlanta campaign, and gained the victory of Franklin over Hood in the same year; commanded the Department of North Carolina in 1865. He served as secretary of war (1868-69), and became commander of the Department of the Missouri in 1869; subsequently he was commander of the Division of the Pacific (1870-76, 1882-83), the Division of the Missouri (1883-86), and the Division of the Atlantic (1886-88), was superintendent of West Point (1876-81), and became general in chief of the army in 1888 and lieutenant general in 1895.
- Schofield**, **Walter Elmer**. b. at Philadelphia, Sept. 9, 1867; d. 1944. American landscape painter. His honors include membership in the National Academy (1907), Royal Society of British Artists, and National Institute of Arts and Letters. His *Sand Dunes near Lelant* is in the Metropolitan Museum at New York, and his *Morning After Snow* and *Cliff Shadows* are in the Corcoran Gallery at Washington, D.C.
- Schola Cantorum** (skō'la kan.tō'rum). Choral group established (1909) at New York as the MacDowell Chorus, changing its name to the present one in 1912. It was conducted (1909-26) by Kurt Schindler.
- Scholarios** (skō.lār'ios), **Georgios**. Original name of Gennadius.
- Scholasticus** (skō.las'ti.kus). Surname of Evagrius.
- Scholasticus, Johannes**. See **Johannes Scholasticus**.
- Schöllenen** (shē'lē.nēn). Deep Alpine ravine in the canton of Uri, Switzerland, N of Andermatt. It is traversed by the Reuss River. Length, 2½ mi.
- Scholten** (shōl'ten), **Johannes Hendrik**. b. near Utrecht, Netherlands, Aug. 17, 1811; d. at Leiden, Netherlands, April 10, 1885. Dutch Protestant theologian, professor of theology at Leiden (1843-81). Among his works are *De leer der hervormde kerk* (The Doctrine of the Reformed Church, 1848-50), *Geschiedenis van Gods-dienst en wysbegeerte* (History of Religion and Philosophy, 1853), *De vrije wil* (Free Will, 1859), *Het Evangelie naar Johannes* (The Gospel According to John, 1864), and others.
- Scholtz** (shōltz), **Friedrich von**. b. at Flensburg, Denmark (now Flensburg, Germany), March 24, 1851; d. at Ballenstedt, Germany, April 30, 1927. German general. In World War I he commanded artillery elements at Tannenberg (1914), at the Masurian Lakes (1915), and on the Eastern Front. He commanded an army group on the Macedonian Front in 1917, and after the Bulgarian armistice, attempted to defend the Danube.
- Scholz** (shōltz), **Wilhelm von**. b. at Berlin, July 15, 1874. German playwright and novelist. His first success was the tragedy *Der Jude von Konstanz* (1905). Other works of this period are *Gedanken zum Drama* (1905) and *Kunst und Notwendigkeit* (1906). He was director of the Court (later, State) Theater at Stuttgart (1910-23), and wrote, among others, the plays *Vertauschte Seelen* (1910), *Doppelkopf* (1914), *Der Wellenlauf mit dem Schatten* (1922), and *Die Frankfurter Weihnacht* (1938). Among his stage adaptations, his completion of Hölderlin's *Empedocles* has aroused particular interest. Many critics consider his best novel to be *Perpetua* (1926), in which twin sisters remain mystically interlinked, although one dies a saint while the other is burned as a witch. His stories are collected in *Die Unwirklichen* (1916), *Zwischenreich* (1921), and *Die Gefährten* (1937). The essay *Der Zufall, eine Vorform*

des Schicksals (1924) is characteristic of both his philosophy and literary and dramatic theme.

Schomburgk (shōm'bērk; Anglicized, shom'bērg), **Friedrich von**. [Title, Duke of Schomburgk.] b. at Heidelberg, Germany, in December, 1615; killed at the battle of the Boyne, July 1, 1690. German professional soldier. He entered the French service in 1650, commanded successfully in Portugal against the Spaniards (1661-68), was naturalized in France in 1668, and was made a grandee and marshal in 1675. He left France after the revocation of the Edict of Nantes (1685), became commander in chief of the Brandenburg army, accompanied William of Orange to England (1688), and commanded in Ireland (1689-90). In England he was created Duke of Schomburgk (1689).

Schomburgk (shōn'bērg; Anglicized, shom'bērg), **Henri, Comte de**. b. c1575; d. 1632. French marshal, distinguished in the wars against the Huguenots and in Italy in 1630.

Schomburgk (shom'bērk; German, shom'bürk), **Moritz Richard**. b. at Freiburg an der Unstrut, Germany, 1811; d. at Adelaide, Australia, March 24, 1891. German botanist; brother of Sir Robert Hermann Schomburgk, whom he accompanied in the exploration of Guiana (1841-44). He published *Reisen in Britisch-Guiana* (3 vols., 1847-48) and many botanical papers. In 1865 he was made director of the botanical garden at Adelaide, Australia.

Schomburgk, Sir Robert Hermann. b. at Freiburg an der Unstrut, Germany, June 5, 1804; d. near Berlin, March 11, 1865. German traveler; brother of Moritz Richard Schomburgk. He went as a clerk to the U.S. in 1826, thence passed to the West Indies in 1830, and, assisted by the Royal Geographical Society, made a geographical and botanical exploration of British Guiana (1833-39). Among the many new plants which he made known was the *Victoria regia*. In 1841-44 he surveyed the boundary of British Guiana and Brazil for the British government. Subsequently he held consular positions in the Dominican Republic and Thailand (Siam). His works include several books and many scientific papers on Guiana, and a *History of Barbadoes* (1847). He was knighted in England in 1845.

Schomburgk Line. Boundary between British Guiana and Venezuela and Brazil surveyed (1841-44) by Sir Robert Hermann Schomburgk. The part bounding Venezuela runs from a point W of the mouth of the Barima River in a generally southerly direction to Mount Roraima. It was not accepted by the Venezuelans, who claimed all the territory held by the British to the Essequibo River; nor did the latter hold to it, but enlarged their claims to include a large tract to the west of the line. The settlement of the boundary dispute by arbitration was urged by the U.S. government, most forcibly in 1895-96, and its attitude for a time threatened serious complications with England. Arbitration was agreed to by England in 1896, and a decision was reached in 1899 which established the Schomburgk Line as the boundary, with the exception of Barima Point, at the mouth of the Orinoco, and a strip of land between the Wenamu and Cuyuni rivers, which went to Venezuela.

Schön (shēn), **Martin**. See **Schongauer, Martin**.

Schönaich-Carolath (shē'nēh.kā'rō.lāt), **Prince Emil von**. b. at Breslau, April 8, 1852; d. at Haselndorf, Germany, April 30, 1908. German lyric poet. His poems are contained in *Lieder an eine Verlorene* (1878) and *Gedichte* (1903). He also wrote stories (*Geschichten aus Moll*, 1884). His political liberalism (as in *Gedanken eines Laien über Gefangenensürsorge*, 1904) harks back to 1848.

Schönaun (shē'nau). See **Siegmar-Schönaun**.

Schönbein (shēn'bēin), **Christian Friedrich**. b. at Metzingen, Germany, Oct. 18, 1799; d. at Baden-Baden, Germany, Aug. 29, 1868. German chemist, long a professor at Basel. He discovered ozone in 1839, and gun-cotton and collodion in 1845. He wrote *Das Verhalten des Eisens zum Sauerstoff* (1837), *Über die Erzeugung des Ozons* (1844), and others.

Schönberg (shēn'bērk), **Arnold**. b. at Vienna, Sept. 13, 1874; d. at Brentwood, near Los Angeles, Calif., July 13, 1951. Austrian composer, notable as an exponent of extreme modernism in music, whose works are characterized by contrapuntal techniques and 12-tone composition.

He came (1933) to the U.S., taught at Boston and New York, directed (1934) *Pelless und Melisande* with the Boston Symphony Orchestra on the occasion of his American debut, and was appointed professor at the University of Southern California. Among his compositions are the dramatic works *Erwartung* (1909), *Die Glückliche Hand* (1913), and *Von Heute auf Morgen* (1929); among his orchestral works are the symphonic poem *Pelless und Melisande* (1905), the cycle *Pierrot Lunaire* (1912), and *Vorgefühl* (1912); the string sextet *Verklärte Nacht* (1899); and *Gurrelieder* (1901), for orchestra, chorus, and solo vocalists; and *Klavierstücke*, for piano. He also composed songs, a violin concerto, and pieces for a mixed chorus.

Schönberg in Mecklenburg (in mek-lén.bürk). Capital of the former principality of Ratzeburg, Mecklenburg-Strelitz, Germany, ab. 11 mi. E of Lübeck.

Schönbrunn (shén.brún'). Castle at Vienna, 3 mi. SW of downtown Vienna. Long a chief residence of the rulers of Austria (and of the Austro-Hungarian empire), it is noted for its gardens and works of art. It was several times occupied by Napoleon I.

Schönbrunn, Proclamation of. Proclamation issued Dec. 27, 1805, by Napoleon I at Schönbrunn, Vienna, declaring that the Bourbon dynasty in Naples had ceased to reign.

Schönbrunn, Treaty of. Treaty concluded at Schönbrunn, Vienna, Dec. 15, 1805, between Napoleon I and Haugwitz (acting for Prussia). Prussia ceded Cleve, Ansbach, and Neuchâtel to France, and received Hanover.

Schönbrunn, Treaty of. [Also, *Treaty of Vienna*.] Treaty concluded Oct. 14, 1809, at Schönbrunn, Vienna, between Napoleon I and Francis I of Austria. Austria ceded Salzburg, Berchtesgaden, and the Innviertel to Bavaria; part of Galicia to the duchy of Warsaw and part to Russia; and part of Carinthia, Carniola, parts of Croatia and Hungary, Dalmatia, and other territory to Napoleon, who formed from them the government of the Illyrian Provinces. Austria joined the Continental system, and paid an indemnity.

Schondorf (shón.dorf'). Town in S Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Württemberg-Baden, American Zone, formerly in the free state of Württemberg, ab. 20 mi. E of Stuttgart: manufactures of buttons, precision instruments, and metal articles. There is a Gothic church of the 15th century; the *Rathaus* (town hall) dates from 1725-30, the castle from 1538-41. Pop. 12,268 (1946).

Schönebeck (shé'ne.bek). [Also, *Schönebeck-Bad Salzelmen*.] City in C Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Saxony-Anhalt, Russian Zone, formerly in the province of Saxony, Prussia, situated on the Elbe River ab. 9 mi. SE of Magdeburg: important saltworks; chemical and metal industries. 44,578 (1946).

Schöneberg (shé'ne.berk). Former town in NE Germany, now a southwestern part of Berlin, in the American sector. 189,260 (1950).

Schönefeld (shé'ne.felt). Village in Germany, ab. 2 mi. NE of Leipzig. It was an important position in the battle of Leipzig (Oct. 16-18, 1813).

Schönemann (shé'ne.mán), **Anna Elisabeth**. [Married name, *von Türkheim*.] b. at Frankfurt on the Main, Germany, June 23, 1758; d. May 6, 1817. German lady, at one time the fiancée of Goethe, celebrated by him under the name of "Lili."

Schonen (shó'nén). German name of Skåne.

Schöner (shé'nér), **Johann**. b. at Karlstadt, Germany, 1477; d. at Nuremberg, Germany, Jan. 16, 1547. German mathematician and geographer. He was a friend of Melanchthon, and was professor of mathematics at Nuremberg. He made at least two globes (1515 and 1520; the former known only in copies), which are among the earliest showing the name America. They also indicate a strait (probably conjectural, so far as Schöner was concerned, because Magellan did not discover the strait which now bears his name until October, 1520, and news of the discovery did not reach Europe until 1522) at the southern end of South America.

Schongauer (shón'gou.ér), **Martin**. [Called *Bel Martino*, *Hipsch* (*Hübsch*) *Martin*, and *Martin Schön*.] b. at Kolmar, in Alsace, c1446; d. there, Feb. 2, 1488. German historical painter and engraver, said to be the greatest of the 15th century, the founder of a school of painting at Kolmar. His chief painting is a Virgin and

Child, called *The Madonna of the Rosehedge* (1473), at Kolmar.

Schönhausen (shén'hau.zen). [Also, *Schönhausen an der Elbe* (än dër el'be').] Village in C Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Saxony-Anhalt, Russian Zone, formerly in the province of Saxony, Prussia, situated near the Elbe River, ab. 8 mi. E of Stendal. It is noted as the family seat and the birthplace of Bismarck. 3,281 (1946).

Schönherr (shén'her), **Karl**. b. at Aams, near Innsbruck, Austria, Feb. 24, 1867; d. at Vienna, March 16, 1943. Austrian playwright. He had a great number of popular successes, including several works of lasting value. He is best known for his drama *Erde* (1906; *Earth*, 1907) and *Glaube und Heimat* (1910; *Faith and Fireside*, 1913).

Schöningen (shé'ning.en). Town in NW Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Lower Saxony, British Zone, formerly in the free state of Brunswick, ab. 30 mi. W of Magdeburg: metal, machine, shoe, paper, and rubber-goods industries; saltworks. There are various medieval churches, and a castle of the 14th century. 15,583 (1950).

Schoodic (skó'dik). See *St. Croix*, in Maine.

Schoodic Lake. See *Grand Lake*, Me.

Schoolcraft (skól'kráft), **Henry Rowe**. b. at what is now Watervliet, N.Y., March 28, 1793; d. at Washington, D.C., Dec. 10, 1864. American ethnologist and explorer.

He traveled in Missouri and Arkansas (1817-18), was geologist to Lewis Cass's expedition to Lake Superior in 1820, was appointed Indian agent in the lake region in 1822, discovered the source of the Mississippi in Itasca Lake in 1832, negotiated a land cession from the Indians in 1836, and held various government positions relating to Indian matters. He published, under government auspices, *Historical and Statistical Information Respecting the History, etc., of the Indian Tribes of the United States* (6 vols., 1851-57). Among his other works are *Travels in the Central Portions of the Mississippi Valley* (1825), *Expedition to Itasca Lake* (1834), *Alcic Researches* (1839), *Notes on the Iroquois* (1846), and *Personal Memoirs of a Residence of Thirty Years with the Indian Tribes* (1851).

Schooleys Mountain (skó'liz). Mountain in N New Jersey, in Morris County, near Hackettstown and the Raritan River. Elevation, ab. 1,073 ft.

School for Scandal, The. Play by Richard Brinsley Sheridan, produced at the Drury Lane Theatre, London, May 8, 1777.

Schoolmaster, The. Treatise on education by Roger Ascham, published in 1570 by his widow. It was the result of a conversation between the author and Sir Richard Sackville, who asked him to put in writing "the chief points of this our talk . . . for the good bringing up of children and young men." The whole title is *The Scholemaster, a plaine and perfit way of teaching children to understand write and speake in Latin tong*. It was many times reprinted.

Schoolmistress, The. Poem by William Shenstone, published in 1742. It originally had a ludicrous turn, and Shenstone expressly says: "I have added a ludicrous index purely to show (fools) that I am in jest." In a later edition, however, the "ludicrous index" was omitted and many took the poem to be a serious work.

School of Abuse, A. Book by Stephen Gosson, published in 1579.

School of Athens (ath'enz), **The**. Two works by Raphael: 1. A fresco in the Stanza della Segnatura of the Vatican, Rome. The subject is philosophy: the joy of pure knowledge and humanism as contrasted with the triumph of religion. The great Greek philosophers occupy the center; around them are assembled the great teachers of natural history, logic, and ethics, with votaries of learning among Raphael's contemporaries. The architectural setting of porticoes and dome is probably based on Bramante's design for Saint Peter's. 2. A cartoon for the picture in the Vatican, in the Ambrosian Library at Milan.

Schooten (shó'hó'ten). See *Schoten*.

Schopenhauer (shó'pen.hou.ér), **Arthur**. b. at Danzig, Feb. 22, 1788; d. at Frankfurt on the Main, Germany, Sept. 21, 1860. German philosopher. His father was a well-to-do merchant, and appears to have had some hope that his son would follow him in a mercantile career (it was certainly with this end in view that Arthur was placed, in 1805, in the office of a merchant at Hamburg).

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nôte, môve, nôr; up, lûte, pûll; ʔh, then; ʔ, d o r j; s, s o sh; t, t o ch;

However, the young man's outlook on life had already been formed to some extent by an awareness of the basic incompatibility of his parents (their marriage was unhappy almost from its outset, and there can be no doubt that the constant awareness of this had an unsettling effect on young Arthur); thus, when his father died a few months later in the year 1805, and as soon as he had become of age he gave up the idea of a business career, and studied first at Göttingen and then at Berlin and Jena. His first major work was his doctoral thesis, a monograph entitled *Über die vierfache Wurzel des Satzes vom zureichenden Grunde* (On the Fourfold Root of the Principle of Sufficient Reason), which was published in 1813. His principal work, *Die Welt als Wille und Vorstellung* (The World as Will and Idea), appeared in 1819. In 1820 he settled as docent at the University of Berlin, but, having failed to obtain a professorship, withdrew (1831) to private life at Frankfurt on the Main, where he subsequently lived. His other works are *Über den Willen in der Natur* (On the Will in Nature, 1836), which was directed against the professional philosophy of the day (for most of his life, Schopenhauer went unrecognized by contemporary scholars in Germany, and his bitterness against them revealed itself here), and *Die beiden Grundprobleme der Ethik* (The Two Fundamental Problems of Ethics, 1841). A collection of his minor essays was published (1851) under the title *Parerga und Paralipomena*. His complete works appeared at Leipzig (1873-74) in six volumes. Schopenhauer's name has been irrevocably linked with a philosophy of pessimism, and no one who has read all of his works will seriously question the justice of this linking. Although the basis of his thinking entailed an acceptance of some aspects of Platonic idealism (in that all seemingly material things are an objectification of idea), he was utterly incapable of seeing even momentary beauty or joy in the world except at the highest level of Platonic idealism, which is the level of aesthetics, and particularly of music (in his view, the aesthetic experience was the first means of escape from the passions and frustrations of the ordinary, or phenomenal, world). Unlike the Buddhists (to whom Schopenhauer was greatly drawn, and with whom he finally agreed that the end of life, the salvation of man, can be attained only through asceticism, through denial of the self and its passions) Schopenhauer did not simply accept the existence of evil; he made it a necessary part of his philosophy by his twin concepts of the world as idea and the world as will, the latter being conceived of as a force which constantly negates the former and which must finally be overcome in the last of the three steps toward salvation. However, although his logic thus offers a way toward salvation, it is not a road very many can hope to travel; most human beings will remain the victims of the will, which is, by definition, insatiable in its drive (thus, logically, what are thought of as happiness or joy in the phenomenal world become negative values: they represent simply the absence of pain, or the momentary satisfaction of the will. In Schopenhauer's mind there could be no doubt as to the horrible nature of such a world as this. It is, by his logic, necessarily the worst of all possible worlds because, clearly, if it were any worse than it is no one at all would be willing to live in it, and mass suicide would be the result).

Schopenhauer, Johanna Henriette Trosina. b. at Danzig, July 9, 1766; d. at Jena, Germany, April 16, 1838. German author; mother of Arthur Schopenhauer. She lived for some time (1806 *et seq.*) at Weimar, where she had a circle of admiring friends, among them Goethe. She wrote stories (*Die Tante*, 1823; *Die vier Jahreszeiten*, 1826), books of travel, and other works. The 24 volumes of her collected works appeared in 1830-31.

Schopfer (shop'fer), **Jean.** [Pseudonym, **Claude Anet.**] b. at Morges, Switzerland, May 28, 1868; d. 1931. French novelist and essayist. Author of *Quand la terre trembla* (1921), *L'Amour en Russie* (1922), *La Fin d'un monde* (1925), and *Ariane, jeune fille russe* (1926; Eng. trans., *Ariane* (1927)). Written for a smaller audience is his *La Révolution russe* (4 vols., 1919).

Schöpfung (shöp'fung), **Die.** German title of *Creation*, *The*.

Schoppinitz (shop'ni'ts). German name of *Szopieniec*.

Schorr (shôr), **Friedrich.** b. at Nagyvárad, Hungary (now Oradea Marc, Rumania), Sept. 2, 1888—u. Hungarian operatic baritone. He made his first American appearance at Baltimore as Hans Sachs in *Die Meistersinger*, and subsequently joined the Metropolitan Opera Company, New York, making his debut there (1924) as Wolfram in *Tannhäuser*. Known particularly for his success in Wagnerian roles, he appeared frequently as Wotan in *Rheingold*, Gunther in *Götterdämmerung*, Kurwenal in *Tristan und Isolde*, and Telramund in *Lohengrin*.

Schoten (shô'ten). [Also, **Schooten.**] Town in N. Belgium, in the province of Antwerp, situated on a canal between Antwerp and Turnhout, NE of Antwerp: agricultural and horticultural trade. 16,937 (1947).

Schott (shot), **Anton.** b. at Stauffeck, in Swabia, Germany, June 25, 1846; d. at Stuttgart, Germany, Jan. 8, 1913. German tenor.

Schott, Walter. b. at Ilsenburg, in the Harz, Germany, Sept. 18, 1861; d. 1938. German sculptor. Among his works are reliefs and statues for the Berlin Cathedral and the monument of Frederick William I at the Berlin castle.

Schott, Wilhelm. b. at Mainz, Germany, Sept. 3, 1802; d. at Berlin, Jan. 21, 1889. German Orientalist, professor at Berlin. He published many works on the languages and literatures of the Tartars, Chinese, Japanese, Siamese, Annamese, and others.

Schottelius (shô.tă'fē.us), **Georg.** b. 1612; d. 1676. German churchman at Wolfenbüttel, member of the Palmenorden (or Fruchtbringende Gesellschaft), and a pioneer in the study of German grammar. He wrote *Teutsche Sprachkunst* (1641), *Teutsche Vers- und Reimkunst* (1644), and *Ausführliche Arbeit von der Deutschen Haubtsprache* (1663).

Schottky (shot'kē), **Friedrich Hermann.** b. at Breslau, July 24, 1851; d. at Berlin, Aug. 12, 1935. German mathematician noted for his work on the theory of Abelian functions. He took his doctorate at Berlin (1875) and taught at Breslau (1878-82), Zurich (1882-92), Marburg (1892-1902), and Berlin (1902 *et seq.*). His books include *Über die conforme Abbildung mehrfach zusammenhängender ebener Flächen* (1875) and *Abriß einer Theorie der Abelschen Functionen von drei Variablen* (1880).

Schouler (sko'ler), **James.** b. at West Cambridge (now Arlington), Mass., March 20, 1839; d. April 16, 1920. American historian and legal writer; son of William Schouler. He graduated from Harvard in 1859, and was subsequently admitted to the bar. He was appointed lecturer in the Boston University Law School, and in the National Law School, Washington, D.C., and lectured on American constitutional history at the Johns Hopkins University.

Schouler, William. b. at Kilbarchan, Scotland, Dec. 31, 1814; d. near Boston, Oct. 24, 1872. American editor and historian; father of James Schouler. He founded and edited (1841-47) the Lowell (Mass.) *Courier* (later the *Courier-Citizen*), subsequently became editor in chief of the Boston *Daily Atlas*, was editor (1856-58) of the *Ohio State Journal* at Columbus, and was editor (1858-60) of the Boston *Atlas* and *Daily Bee*. He served (1860-66) as adjutant general of Massachusetts. Author of *A History of Massachusetts in the Civil War* (2 vols., 1868-71).

Schouten (shou'ten), **Willem Cornelis.** b. at Hoorn, Netherlands, c1567; d. on the coast of Madagascar, 1625. Dutch navigator, long in the service of the East India Company. Aided by the merchant Isaac Lemaire, he made a voyage to the East Indies by the west, being the first to double Cape Horn (1616).

Schoyer (sko'ër), **Preston.** b. at Pittsburgh, Pa., June 13, 1911—u. American novelist. He was graduated from Yale, taught English and participated in relief work in China, and served in the U.S. army in World War II. His novels include *The Foreigners* (1942) and *The Indefinite River* (1947).

Schrader (shrá'dër), **Eberhard.** b. at Brunswick, Germany, Jan. 5, 1836; d. at Berlin, July 4, 1908. German Orientalist and Protestant theologian, a professor (1875 *et seq.*) at Berlin. He published *Die Keilinschriften und das Alte Testament* (1872) and others.

Schrader, Julius. b. at Berlin, June 16, 1815; d. at Grosslichterfelde, near Berlin, Feb. 16, 1900. German painter. In 1848 he was elected professor at the Berlin Academy. Among his principal paintings are *Death of*

Leonardo da Vinci (1851), *Dedication of the Church of St. Sophia in Constantinople* (fresco, at Berlin), *Charles I Taking Leave of His Family* (1855), *Esther before Ahasuerus* (1856), and portraits of A. von Humboldt, Von Ranke, and others.

Schreckhorn (shrek'hörn). [Also: **Great Schreckhorn**; German, **Gross Schreckhorn**.] One of the chief summits of the Bernese Oberland, in Switzerland, ab. 15 mi. SE of Interlaken. It was first ascended in 1861. Elevation, ab. 13,378 ft.

Schreiber (shri'bér), **Georges**. b. at Brussels, Belgium, April 25, 1904—. American painter. After his arrival (1928) in the U.S. he made a three-year trip to paint his impression of each of the 48 states. He is represented in the Metropolitan Museum of Art, Whitney Museum of American Art, Museum of the City of New York, Brooklyn Museum, Syracuse Museum of Fine Arts, and others.

Schreiner (shri'nér), **Olive** (**Emilie Albertina**). [Pseudonym, **Ralph Iron**.] b. c1863; d. 1920. South African author. She became known in England with her book *The Story of an African Farm*, which she published in 1883 under the pseudonym Ralph Iron. She also published *Dreams* (1890), *Dream Life and Real Life* (1893), *The Political Situation* (1895; written jointly with her husband), *Trooper Peter Halket of Mashonaland* (1897), *An English South African's View of the Situation* (1898), *Woman and Labor* (1911), and others.

Schreker (shrá'kér), **Franz**. b. at Monaco, March 23, 1878; d. at Berlin, March 21, 1934. Austrian composer. He studied under Robert Fuchs, taught composition (1911 *et seq.*) at the Vienna Royal Academy, and was director (1920 *et seq.*) of the Berlin Hochschule. Among his works are the operas *Der Ferne Klang* (1912), *Der Singende Teufel* (1923), *Der Schmied von Gent* (1932), and *Der Rote Tod*, for all of which he wrote the librettos; he also composed choral and orchestral works, and some 50 songs.

Schreyer (shri'ér), **Adolf**. b. at Frankfurt on the Main, Germany, July 9, 1828; d. at Kronberg, Germany, July 30, 1899. German painter. Most of his pictures depict horses in rapid action. He lived alternately at Paris and at Kronberg, near Frankfurt. Among his pictures are *Artillery Attacked by Prussian Hussars* (1854), *Battle near Waghäusel* (1858), *Cossack Horses* (1864), *Charge of Artillery* (1865), and *Tunisian Cavalry* (1883).

Schrobenheimer Moos (shró'bén.hi.míér mós). Former name of **Donau Moos**.

Schröder (shré'dér), **Alwin**. b. at Neuhaldensleben, Germany, June 15, 1855; d. at Boston, Oct. 17, 1928. German cellist; brother of Carl Schröder. He was first cellist (1891 *et seq.*) with the Boston Symphony Orchestra and joined (1915) the Margulies Trio at New York. Among his publications is the two-volume *Klassisches Album*.

Schröder, Antoinette Sophie. [Maiden name, **Bürger**.] b. at Paderborn, Germany, Feb. 23, 1781; d. at Munich, Feb. 25, 1868. German tragic actress, known as "the German Siddons." She was a member of the Hamburg, Vienna, and Munich theaters.

Schröder, Carl. b. at Quedlinburg, Germany, Dec. 18; d. at Bremen, Germany, Sept. 22, 1935. German cellist; brother of Alwin Schröder. He was solo cellist (1874 *et seq.*) with the Gewandhaus Orchestra, Leipzig, Germany, a teacher (1874 *et seq.*) at the Leipzig Conservatory, director and conductor (1881 *et seq.*) of a conservatory at Sondershausen, Germany, and directed (1911-24) the Stern Conservatory orchestra school at Berlin. Among his compositions are the opera *Aspasia* (1892), an operetta, chamber music, piano and cello pieces, and vocal works.

Schröder, Friedrich Ludwig. b. at Schwerin, Germany, Nov. 3, 1744; d. Sept. 3, 1816. German actor, theater director, and playwright.

Schröder, Friedrich Wilhelm Karl Ernst. b. at Mannheim, Germany, Nov. 25, 1841; d. at Karlsruhe, Germany, June 16, 1902. German mathematician noted especially for his work in symbolic logic, including his rediscovery (1877) of De Morgan's law of duality in Boolean algebra. He taught at Königsberg, Karlsruhe, Zurich, and Darmstadt. His masterpiece was *Vorlesungen über die Algebra der Logik* (1-90-1905), a work in four volumes totaling over 2,000 pages, in which he pursued

the aim of Leibniz to reduce logic to a calculus or algorithm. He wrote also *Lehrbuch der Arithmetik und Algebra* (1873) and *Abriß der Algebra der Logik* (1909).

Schröder, Ludwig von. b. at Hinztenkamp, Germany, July 17, 1854; d. at Berlin, July 23, 1933. German admiral. In World War I he commanded the marine corps in Flanders, and took part in the conquest of Antwerp (1914) and in the defense of the German coasts. After the war he became president of the nationalistic National Officers' League.

Schröder, Rudolf Alexander. b. at Bremen, Germany, Jan. 26, 1878—. German poet and translator. With Otto Julius Bierbaum and Walter Heymel he edited the monthly *Die Insel* (1899). His earliest mature poetry is generally considered to be embodied in *Empedocles* (1901) and *Elysium* (1905). He produced a remarkable German version of Homer's *Odyssey* (1912) and equaled his translations of Horace's *Odes* in his own *Deutsche Oden*. His *Gesammelte Gedichte* appeared in 1912 and a volume of poetic *Widmungen und Opfer* in 1925. His religious poems were collected as *Mitte des Lebens*.

Schröder-Devrient (shré'dér.de.vrént'; French, -de.vré-ah), **Wilhelmine**. b. at Hamburg, Germany, Dec. 6, 1804; d. at Coburg, Germany, Jan. 26, 1860. German opera singer; daughter of Antoinette Sophie Schröder. She made a very successful debut in 1821 at Vienna in *Die Zauberflöte* (*The Magic Flute*), and in 1823 she created the part of Leonore in Beethoven's *Fidelio*, on its revival at Vienna, to the satisfaction of the composer. Her dramatic power was considered even to excel the quality of her voice, which was a strong soprano.

Schrödinger (shré'ding'ér), **Erwin**. b. at Vienna, Aug. 12, 1887—. Austrian physicist. Noted for his formulation of a wave theory of matter (Schrödinger dynamics) and for his studies in radiation, he was awarded (with P. A. M. Dirac) the 1933 Nobel prize in physics for his researches in wave dynamics. Author of *Collected Papers on Wave Mechanics* (1927, 1928), *Science and the Human Temperament* (1935), and *What Is Life?* (1944).

Schrödter (shré'tér), **Adolf**. b. at Schwedt, Prussia, Germany, June 28, 1805; d. at Karlsruhe, Baden, Germany, Dec. 9, 1875. German painter and etcher. He was professor in the polytechnic school at Karlsruhe (1859-72). He was noted for his humorous representations of *Don Quixote*, *Falstaff's Life*, *Auerbachs Keller*, *Hans Sachs*, and others.

Schroeder (shré'dér), **Leopold von**. b. at Tartu, Estonia, Dec. 12, 1851; d. at Vienna, Feb. 8, 1920. German Sanskrit scholar, notable for studies of the *Vedas*. He was professor (1894 *et seq.*) at the universities of Innsbruck and Vienna. Author of *Pythagoras und die Indier* (Pythagoras and the Indians, 1884), *Indiens Literatur und Kultur in historischer Entwicklung* (India's Literature and Civilization in Historical Development, 1887), and *Die Wurzeln der Sage vom heiligen Gral* (The Sources of the Saga of the Holy Grail, 1910).

Schroeder (shró'dér), **Seaton**. b. at Washington, D.C., Aug. 17, 1849; d. Oct. 19, 1922. American naval officer. Graduated (1868) from the U.S. Naval Academy, he worked (1888-89) with Lieutenant William H. Driggs in developing the Driggs-Schroeder gun, served in the Spanish-American War, was advanced (1899) to the rank of commander, was named (1900) naval governor of Guam, and in 1909 became commander in chief of the Atlantic fleet, serving until his retirement in 1911. Author of *The Development of Modern Torpedo Boats* (1886) and *Modern Torpedoes* (1887).

Schroon Lake (skrón). Expansion of Schroon River, on the border of Essex and Warren counties, New York. Length, ab. 8 mi.

Schroon River. Small river in E New York which joins the Hudson ab. 7 mi. NW of Caldwell. Length, ab. 55 mi.

Schubart (shó'bárt), **Christian Friedrich Daniel**. b. at Obersonthem, in Swabia, Germany, March 24, 1739; d. at Stuttgart, Germany, Oct. 10, 1791. German poet. His collected poems were published in 1785-86, including religious poems and a hymn to Frederick the Great. He wrote an autobiography, *Schubarts Leben und Gesinnungen* (1791-93).

Schubert (shó'bért), **Franz Peter**. b. at Vienna, Jan. 31, 1797; d. there, Nov. 19, 1828. Austrian composer. When little over 10 years old he was first soprano in the

choir of Lichtenenthal, the parish in which he was born, and had composed songs and violin solos. He was educated in music at Vienna. In 1818 he became teacher of music in the Esterházy family, at Budapest, but soon returned to Vienna, and lived there for a time with Mayrhofer the poet. In 1819 his song the *Schäfers Klage-lied* was performed in public at Vienna. In 1825 he made a tour with his friend Vogl, who sang Schubert's songs from *The Lady of the Lake* to the latter's accompaniments. He next directed his attention to dramatic music. By 1827 his prospects had decidedly brightened, and he composed ceaselessly, surpassing his former achievements, and having many demands from foreign publishers; but poverty and hard work had already weakened his system, and in 1828 he succumbed to an attack of typhoid fever. The number of his compositions is large, including several operas, cantatas, ten symphonies, many sonatas, masses, marches, quartets, and fantasias, and more than 500 songs, in which he reached the highest level of song writing. Among the songs are *Erkölking*, *The Wanderer*, *The Trout*, *Who Is Sylvia?*, and *Hark, Hark, the Lark*.

Schubert, Gotthilf Heinrich von. b. at Hohenstein, in Saxony, Germany, April 26, 1780; d. July 1, 1860. German naturalist and mystic. Among his works are *Ansichten von der Nachseite der Naturwissenschaften* (1808), *Symbolik des Traums* (1814), *Geschichte der Seele* (1830), and others.

Schubert, Hermann Cäsar Hannibal. b. at Potsdam, Germany, May 22, 1848; d. at Hamburg, Germany, Aug. 20, 1911. German mathematician noted especially for "Schubert's enumerative calculus" in geometry and for his work in linear spaces of an arbitrary number of dimensions. He took this doctorate at Halle in 1870 and taught at Hildesheim (1871-76) and Hamburg (1876 et seq.). He wrote *Kalkül der abzählenden Geometrie* (1879), contributed to the *Encyclopädie der mathematischen Wissenschaften*, and edited the series of works known as the "Sammlung Schubert."

Schuch (shüch), **Ernst von.** b. at Graz, Austria, Nov. 23, 1847; d. at Dresden, Germany, in May, 1914. Austrian conductor. He studied under Eduard Stolz at Graz and under Dessoff at Vienna, played the violin and piano in concerts before he was 11, and became a conductor at Breslau at the age of 20. From 1872 he conducted at the Royal Opera, Dresden. He conducted the first performances of Richard Strauss's music dramas *Salome*, *Elektra*, and *Rosenkavalier*, all of which had their first presentation at Dresden. He also conducted (1899-1900) on several occasions at the Metropolitan Opera House, New York.

Schuchert (shük'ért), **Charles.** b. at Cincinnati, Ohio, July 3, 1858; d. Nov. 21, 1942. American naturalist, professor of paleontology at Yale University and curator of the geological collections at the Peabody Museum from 1904. He was assistant paleontologist of the U.S. Geological Survey (1893-94) and assistant curator of the U.S. National Museum (1894-1904).

Schücking (shük'ing), **Christoph Bernhard Levin.** b. near Münster, Germany, Sept. 6, 1814; d. at Pyrmont, Germany, Aug. 31, 1883. German novelist, friend of the poetess Droste-Hülshoff. His novels include *Die Ritterbürtigen* (1846), *Ein Sohn des Volks* (1849), and *Schloss Dornegge* (1868).

Schücking, Walter. b. at Münster, Germany, Jan. 6, 1875; d. at The Hague, Netherlands, Aug. 26, 1935. German jurist. He taught international law at the universities of Breslau, Marburg, Berlin, and Kiel, and was a member of the Weimar constitutional assembly and of the Reichstag (1920-28). He was a member of the German delegation at Versailles and of the Hague court, and was active in many organizations for the promotion of international cooperation. Among his works are *Das Nationalitätenproblem* (1908), *Die Organisation der Welt* (1909), *Der Staatenverband der Haager Konferenzen* (1912), *Die völkerrechtlichen Lehren des Weltkrieges* (1918), and *Die Satzung des Völkerbundes* (1921).

Schüdekopf (shüd'e.kopf), **Carl.** b. 1861; d. 1917. German literary historian, librarian of the Goethe-Schiller Archive at Weimar. He edited (with Leitzmann) *Lichtenbergs Briefe* (1901 et seq.), *Heinsses sämtliche Werke* (13 vols., 1902 et seq.), and (with a group of other scholars) *Brentanos sämtliche Werke* (1909 et seq.), of which only ten volumes have appeared.

Schulberg (shöl'bérq), **Budd.** b. at New York, March 27, 1914.—. American novelist, short-story writer, and scenarist. He was graduated (1936) from Dartmouth, and has contributed short stories to *Collier's*, *Story*, the *New Yorker*, and other magazines. His novels include *What Makes Sammy Run?* (1941), *The Harder They Fall* (1947), and *The Disenchanted* (1950).

Schulenburg (shöl'en.bürk), **Count Friedrich von der.** b. at Bobitz, Germany, Nov. 21, 1865; d. at Sankt Blasien, Germany, May 19, 1939. German general. He served as military attaché at London (1902-06), and during World War I was chief of the general staff of the crown prince's army group. He was a member of the Reichstag (German National People's Party) from 1924 to 1928, and after 1933 a leader of SS troops.

Schulenburg, Count Friedrich Werner von der. b. at Kemberg, Germany, Nov. 20, 1875.—. German diplomat, German ambassador at Moscow (1934-41).

Schuler (shö'ler), **Hans.** b. at Morange, in Lorraine, May 25, 1874.—. American sculptor, active at Baltimore, where he has been director (1925 et seq.) of the Maryland Institute. Among his best known works are the monument to Johns Hopkins at Baltimore, the President James Buchanan Memorial at Washington, D.C., the bust of George Peabody for the American Hall of Fame, and *Ariadne*.

Schuli (skö'le). See **Acholi**.

Schuls (shuls). [Romansh, **Sculi**.] Town and spa in SE Switzerland, in the lower Engadine valley, in the canton of Graubünden, situated on the Inn River. 1,363 (1941).

Schulte (shül'te), **Aloys.** b. at Münster, Germany, Aug. 2, 1857; d. at Bonn, Germany, Feb. 14, 1941. German historian, professor (1893 et seq.) at the universities of Freiburg, Breslau, and Bonn.

Schulte, Johann Friedrich von. b. at Winterberg, in Westphalia, Germany, April 23, 1827; d. Dec. 19, 1914. German Roman Catholic author, professor at Bonn from 1873; after 1870 one of the leaders of the Old Catholics. He published *Lehrbuch des katholischen Kirchenrechts* (1863), and other works on Roman Catholic ecclesiastical law.

Schultess (shült'hes), **Edmund.** b. at Villnachern, near Brugg, Switzerland, March 2, 1868; d. at Bern, Switzerland, April 22, 1944. Swiss statesman. He was a member (1912-35) of the Federal Council and served (1917, 1921, 1928, 1933) as president of the Swiss Confederacy.

Schultz (shüls), **Adolph Hans.** b. at Zurich, Switzerland, Nov. 14, 1891.—. American anthropologist, director of the Laboratory of Physical Anthropology at the Johns Hopkins University, Baltimore. He is the author of numerous publications on the growth of man and great apes and on variability and evolution of the primates.

Schultze (shül'tse), **Carl Emil.** [Pseudonym, **Bunny**.] b. at Lexington, Ky., May 25, 1866; d. Jan. 18, 1939. American cartoonist, originator (1900) of the "Foxy" cartoon series, published in the *New York Herald* (1900-02) and *American* (1902 et seq.).

Schultze, Max Johann Sigismund. b. at Freiburg im Breisgau, Germany, March 25, 1825; d. at Bonn, Germany, Jan. 16, 1874. German anatomist and biologist, professor at Bonn from 1859. He is best known for his contributions to microscopic anatomy, and his researches on protoplasm and the protozoa.

Schultze-Naumburg (shül'tse.noum'bürk), **Paul.** b. at Almhach, near Naumburg, Germany, June 10, 1869.—. German architect, painter, and writer. An exponent of a German "regionalism," his art draws much from the traditions of north German classicism. In 1930 he became director of the State Academy for Crafts and Architecture at Weimar. Among his many writings are *Die Entstehung unserer Landschaft* (1908), *Der Bau des Wohnhauses* (1917-24), *Kunst aus Blut und Boden* (1934), *Nordische Schönheit* (1937), and *Heroisches Italien* (1938).

Schulz (shüls), **Albert.** [Pseudonym, **San-Marte**.] b. at Schwedt, Germany, May 18, 1802; d. at Magdeburg, Germany, June 3, 1893. German scholar and critic. He published studies on medieval literature, including the Arthurian cycle of romance and Wolfram von Eschenbach.

Schulz, Johann Abraham Peter. b. at Lüneburg, Germany, March, 1747; d. at Schwedt, Germany, June

10, 1800. German composer, noted for his folk songs. Among his compositions were 10 operas and some sacred music. He published *Lieder im Volkston, bei dem Klavier zu singen* (1782), containing nearly 50 songs, and other works.

Schulz, Leo. b. at Posen (now Poznań, Poland), March 28, 1865; d. at Crescenta, Calif., Aug. 12, 1944. American cellist. He became (1885) first cellist with the Berlin Philharmonic Orchestra, came (1889) to the U.S., serving as soloist and first cellist (1890 *et seq.*) with the New York Philharmonic Society and with the New York Symphony Orchestra, and was a member (1904-15) of the Margulies Trio. His compositions include three string quartets, a string quintet, a cello concerto, a cantata, a piano trio, and songs.

Schulze-Delitzsch (shul'tse,də'lich), **Hermann.** b. at Delitzsch, Germany, Aug. 20, 1808; d. at Potsdam, Germany, April 29, 1883. German politician. He studied jurisprudence at Leipzig and Halle, was for a time employed in the civil service of Prussia, and in 1841 became a *Patrimonialrichter* (a kind of estate manager with judicial and administrative functions) at Delitzsch. He is chiefly known as the founder of the system of workers' cooperative associations in Germany, including the people's bank. He published *Vorschuss-und-Kredit-Vereine als Volksbanken* (5th ed., 1876) and other works.

Schumacher (shō'mā'thēr), **Fritz.** b. at Bremen, Germany, Nov. 4, 1869; d. at Hamburg, Germany, 1947. German architect and city planner. He is best known for his revival of brick architecture (*Backsteinbau*) in Northern Germany. Professor of architecture at Dresden, he was later director (1909-33) of city planning at Hamburg, playing an important role in developing Hamburg into a modern city. He aimed at monumentality in the planning and execution of individual structures. Among his writings are *Das Wesen des neuzeitlichen Backsteinbaus* (1920) and *Strömungen in der deutschen Baukunst seit 1800* (1935).

Schumacher, Heinrich Christian. b. at Bramstedt, Schleswig-Holstein, Germany, Sept. 3, 1780; d. at Altona, Germany, Dec. 28, 1850. German astronomer, director of the observatory at Altona. He founded the *Astronomische Nachrichten* in 1821.

Schumacher, Kurt. b. at Kulm (now Chełmno), in Pomerania, 1895; d. at Bonn, Germany, Aug. 20, 1952. German politician. He served in World War I, in which he lost his right arm, was a Social Democratic journalist and member of the Reichstag (1930-33), was confined to a Nazi concentration camp without trial, reorganized the Social Democratic Party after the exiled board members had handed over the mandate in 1945, and was elected its first chairman in 1946. After a serious operation and amputation of his left leg, he reassumed his vigorous leadership of the party and his opposition to the ruling party in the Western German republic.

Schumacher, Peder. See Griftenfeldt, Peder Schumacher, Count.

Schuman (shō'mān), **Frederick Lewis.** b. at Chicago, Feb. 22, 1904—American political scientist and writer, professor (1936 *et seq.*) at Williams. Author of *American Policy toward Russia since 1917* (1928), *War and Diplomacy in the French Republic* (1931), *International Politics* (1933), *The Nazi Dictatorship* (1935), *Europe on the Eve* (1939), *Night over Europe* (1941), *Soviet Politics* (1946), and other books.

Schuman (shō'mān), **Robert.** b. at Luxembourg, June 29, 1886—French political leader and lawyer, premier and foreign minister of France under the Fourth Republic. While continuing his law practice before the Metz court of appeals, he became (1919) a deputy. He was undersecretary of state for refugees (March-June, 1940) during the invasion of France, was arrested (September, 1940) by the Gestapo and deported to Germany, escaped, and became active in the Resistance movement. After the liberation (1944) of France, he was a deputy (1945 *et seq.*) to both constituent assemblies and to the national assembly, finance minister (June-November, 1946), premier (Nov. 22, 1947-July 19, 1948), and foreign minister (July, 1948, *et seq.*). He was a leader of the Mouvement Républicain Populaire. He has been the chief architect in drawing up a plan (called the Schuman Plan) for the

pooling of heavy industrial resources and facilities by the nations of Western Europe.

Schuman (shō'mān), **William (Howard).** b. at New York, Aug. 4, 1910—American composer and teacher. He taught (1936) summer school at Columbia, from which he was graduated, and was on the staff (1938-44) of Sarah Lawrence College, Bronxville, N.Y., until appointed president of the Juilliard School of Music, New York. Among his compositions are the choral works *Pioneers!* (1937) and *Secular Cantata No. 2, A Free Song* (1942), for which he received the first Pulitzer prize in music; the ballet *Underlow* (1945); and chamber music and orchestral works.

Schumann (shō'mān), **Clara Josephine.** [Maiden name, **Wiek.**] b. at Leipzig, Germany, Sept. 13, 1819; d. at Frankfurt on the Main, Germany, May 20, 1896. German pianist and composer; wife of Robert Schumann. She was especially successful in rendering the music of her husband and that of Chopin (which she was the first in Germany to play for the public). After the death of her husband, she lived at Düsseldorf, and then at Berlin and Baden-Baden, and in 1878 was made principal teacher of piano at the Frankfurt Conservatory.

Schumann, Georg Alfred. b. at Königstein, in Saxony, Germany, Oct. 25, 1866—German composer and conductor. He directed (1896-99) the philharmonic orchestra and chorus at Bremen, and succeeded (1913) Bruch as director of the Academy of Arts Master School for Composition, Berlin. Among his compositions are works for chorus and orchestra, including *Amor und Psyche*, a symphonic poem *Im Ringen um ein Ideal*, and the overture *Lebensfreude*; he also composed symphonies, chamber music, choral works, songs, and piano and organ pieces.

Schumann, Gerhard. b. at Esslingen, Germany, Feb. 14, 1911—German poet whose work attained popularity during the period of the Nazi regime. His books of poems include *Wir aber sind das Korn* (1936) and *Wir dürfen dienen* (1937).

Schumann (shō'mān), **Maurice.** [Pseudonym, **André Sidobre.**] b. at Paris, April 10, 1911—French journalist and political leader, best known as a Free French radio announcer on the London radio during World War II. A Havas news agency official at London before World War II, he served as a press officer (1939-40) and as an infantry liaison officer during the liberation of France (1944), and was a deputy (1944 *et seq.*) to the consultative and constituent assemblies and to the national assembly. He was elected (November, 1945) to the presidency of the Mouvement Républicain Populaire (MRP) and became chief editorial writer of the newspaper *L'Aube*.

Schumann (shō'mān), **Robert.** b. at Zwickau, Germany, June 8, 1810; d. at Endenich, Germany, July 29, 1856. German composer and music critic, an exponent of the romantic school. He studied (1828-30) at Heidelberg, and afterward at Leipzig under Wiek, founded the musical journal *Die neue Zeitschrift für Musik* in 1834, and remained its editor until 1844. In 1835 he met Mendelssohn. He married (1840) Clara Wiek, left Leipzig in 1844, and settled at Dresden. From 1850 to 1853 he was director of music at Düsseldorf, a post for which he was unfitted. From 1851 until his death his powers waned and his eccentricities increased, and in 1854 he was placed in a private asylum. Among his chief works are symphonies, overtures, quartets, songs (*Das Glück von Edenhall*, *Der Rose Pilgerfahrt*), *Genoève* (an opera), music to Byron's *Manfred* and Goethe's *Faust*, and *Paradise and the Peri*.

Schumann-Heink (shō'mān.hīngk'; German, shō'mān-), **Ernestine.** [Maiden name, **Rössler.**] b. at Lieben, near Prague, June 15, 1861; d. 1936. American contralto singer. Her debut was made at Dresden on Oct. 13, 1878, as Azucena in *Il Trovatore*, after which she sang at Hamburg and London. She first appeared in America (Jan. 9, 1899) at the Metropolitan Opera House, New York, as Ortrud in *Lohengrin*, and sang there for many seasons in opera and concert. She made frequent appearances at Bayreuth, and created the role of Klytemnestra in Richard Strauss's *Elektra* at Dresden. Other parts in which she was heard were Erda, Fricka, Waltraute, the Witch (in *Hänsel und Gretel*), Fides (in *Le Prophète*), and Carmen. By her first marriage (1883) she became Frau Heink, and upon the second (1893), to Paul Schumann, she took the

name of Schumann-Heink. In 1905 she married William Rapp, whom she divorced in 1914. Toward the close of her career she appeared in vaudeville and the films, made a 20,000-mile concert tour, and at the age of 70 made her last appearance (March 11, 1932) in opera at the Metropolitan.

Schuman Plan (shō'mān; Anglicized, shō'mān). Economic plan for the coordination of steel and coal production and trade in western Europe, proposed in May, 1950, by French Foreign Minister Robert Schuman. The agreement establishing the plan was signed in April, 1951, was ratified in 1952 by France, western Germany, Belgium, the Netherlands, Luxembourg, and Italy, and went into operation in 1952. Essentially it is an agreement to remove national barriers to the flow of the raw materials that go into the production of steel and to eliminate the international cartels that restrict such production; its effect is to minimize the national ownership of regions like the Ruhr Valley and thus to reduce international friction; the area thus controlled is the second greatest steel-producing area in the world, only U.S. production being greater. The plan is managed by a nine-member high authority; a council of ministers acts as liaison between this authority and the member governments, and a common assembly, composed of legislators of the member countries, receives the high authority's annual report; a court of justice serves to determine any disputes on the application of the plan. There is also a consultative assembly on which industrial management, the unions, and the consumers are represented.

Schumen (shō'men) or **Schumla** (shōm'lā). See **Shumen**.

Schumpeter (shūm'pā'tēr), **Joseph Alois**. b. at Triesch (now Tréšť), in Moravia, Feb. 8, 1883; d. at Taconic, Conn., Jan. 8, 1950. American economist. He taught (1909 et seq.) at Czernowitz (Chernovtsy), Graz, Bonn, and Harvard. Author of *Theorie der wirtschaftlichen Entwicklung* (Theory of Economic Development, 1912), *Business Cycles* (1939), and *Capitalism, Socialism and Democracy* (1942).

Schupp (shup), **Johann Balthasar**. [Called **Schuppius**.] b. 1610; d. 1661. German satirist. He is remembered for his didactic *Der Freund in der Not* (1637).

Schuré (shū'rā), **Édouard**. b. at Strasbourg, France, Jan. 21, 1841; d. at Paris, April 7, 1929. French dramatist and critic. His mystical Wagnerian plays are collected in *Le Théâtre de l'Âme* (3 vols., 1900-05). His critical works include *Les Grands Initiés* (1889; Eng. trans., *The Great Initiates*, 1922) and *Précurseurs et révoltés* (1904). He is credited with having been a leader in familiarizing the French public with the work of Wagner.

Schürer (shū'rēr), **Emil**. b. at Auesburg, Germany, 1844; d. 1910. German Protestant theologian. He edited the *Theologische Literaturzeitung* and wrote a *History of the Jewish People in the Time of Christ* (1886-90; Eng. trans., 1901-02).

Schurman (shūr'mān), **Jacob Gould**. b. at Freetown, Prince Edward Island, Canada, May 22, 1854; d. at New York, Aug. 12, 1942. American scholar, author, and educator. He was professor of English literature at Acadia College (1880-82), professor of metaphysics at Dalhousie College (1882-86), and from 1886 connected with Cornell University (as Sage professor of philosophy 1886-92, as dean of the Sage School of Philosophy 1891, and as president 1892). In 1899 he was appointed chairman of the U.S. Philippine Commission, in August, 1912, minister to Greece and Montenegro, and in 1925 minister to Germany. Among his published works are *Kantian Ethics* and *The Ethics of Evolution* (1881), *The Ethical Impact of Darwinism* (1888), *Belief in God* (1890), *Agnosticism and Religion* (1896), *Report of the Philippine Commission*, of which he was joint author (1900), and *Philippine Affairs—A Retrospect and Outlook* (1900).

Schurz (shurts, shērz), **Carl**. b. at Löhlar, near Cologne, Germany, March 2, 1829; d. at New York, May 14, 1906. American statesman, journalist, and general. He studied at Bonn (1847-48) and in 1849 took part in the insurrection in the Palatinate and Baden, on the repression of which he was arrested, but escaped to Switzerland. He went to the U.S. in 1852, and became a prominent member of the Republican Party. He was appointed U.S.

minister to Spain in 1861, but resigned on the outbreak of the Civil War in order to enter the Union army. He served at the second battle of Bull Run, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, and Chattanooga, and attained the rank of major general of volunteers. He was a Republican senator from Missouri (1869-75), a leading member of the "Liberal-Republican" revolt in 1872, secretary of the interior (1877-81), and editor of the *New York Evening Post* (1881-84). He was one of the leaders of the "Mugwump" movement in 1884. He wrote a *Life of Henry Clay* (1887), *Reminiscences of a Long Life* (1905-06), and other works.

Schuschnigg (shūsh'nik), **Kurt von**. b. at Riva, Italy (in territory then part of Austria), Dec. 14, 1897—. Austrian statesman. He became (1927) a member of parliament, and was minister of justice (1932) and minister of culture and education (1934). After Dollfuss's assassination (1934), he became chancellor and minister of defense; he made an agreement with Hitler in the face of growing Nazi agitation in 1936, but attempted to save Austrian independence. A second agreement with Hitler (February, 1938) did not prevent Hitler from moving into Austria (March, 1938). Schuschnigg was arrested and placed in a concentration camp. He was released by the U.S. army, and emigrated to the U.S. in 1947. He wrote *Drömal Österreich* (1937) and *Ein Requiem in Rot-Weiss-Rot* (1946).

Schuster (shō'stēr), **Max Lincoln**. b. at Kalusz (now Kalush), in the Ukraine, March 2, 1897—. American publisher and editor, cofounder (1924) and partner (1924 et seq.) with Richard Leo Simon of the publishing house of Simon and Schuster at New York. He edited *Eyes on the World* (1935) and *A Treasury of the World's Great Letters* (1940).

Schütz (shüts), **Heinrich**. [Latin, *Sagittarius*.] b. at Köstritz, Germany, Oct. 8, 1555; d. at Dresden, Germany, Nov. 6, 1672. German musician. He was the most influential composer of the 17th century in the development of church music, and was also the composer of the first German opera, *Dafne* (1627). In 1615 he was *Kapellmeister* (choirmaster) of the court orchestra at Dresden, and later was conductor at Copenhagen.

Schutztafel (shüts'shtāf'el). See **S.S.**

Schuyler (skī'ler). City in E Nebraska, county seat of Colfax County; trading center for an agricultural region, 2,883 (1930).

Schuyler, Eugene. b. at Ithaca, N.Y., Feb. 26, 1840; d. at Cairo, Egypt, July 16, 1890. American diplomat and author. He graduated from Yale in 1859 and from the Columbia Law School in 1863, entered the diplomatic service in 1866, was secretary of legation at St. Petersburg (1870-76) and at Constantinople (1876-78), traveled in central Asia in 1873, became chargé d'affaires at Bucharest in 1880, was minister to Rumania, Serbia, and Greece (1882-84), and was consul general at Cairo from 1889 until his death. He wrote *Turkistan* (1876), *Peter the Great* (2 vols., 1884), and *American Diplomacy* (1886).

Schuyler, Louisa Lee. b. Oct. 26, 1837; d. Oct. 10, 1926. American social worker; great-granddaughter of Philip John Schuyler. During the Civil War she was active in the war-relief efforts which later became the U.S. Sanitary Commission, and later took part in the establishment and promotion of various charitable and philanthropic undertakings at New York. She served as president of the committee of the Russell Sage Foundation, which became (1915) the National Committee (later Society) for the Prevention of Blindness.

Schuyler, Philip John. b. at Albany, N.Y., Nov. 11, 1733; d. there, Nov. 18, 1804. American general and politician. He served in the French and Indian Wars, was a delegate to the Continental Congress in 1775, 1777, and 1779-81, was appointed a major general in 1775, was commander of the forces against Burgoyne in 1777 until superseded by Gates in August, and resigned from the army in 1779. He was Indian commissioner during the war, and was a Federalist U.S. senator from New York (1789-91 and 1797-98).

Schuyler Lake. See **Canadaraigo Lake**.

Schuykill (sköl'kil). River in Pennsylvania which joins the Delaware at Philadelphia. It contributes largely to the water supply of Philadelphia. Its Indian name was Manayunk. Length, 131 mi.

Schuylkill Haven. Borough in E Pennsylvania, in Schuylkill County, on the Schuylkill ab. 72 mi. NW of Philadelphia: manufactures of shoes and textiles. It was settled in 1748. Pop. 6,597 (1950).

Schwab (shwāb), **Charles M.** b. at Williamsburg, Pa., Feb. 18, 1862; d. Sept. 18, 1939. American industrialist. He passed his early years at Loretto, Pa. Entering the service of the Edgar Thomson Steel Works, at Pittsburgh, as a stake-driver, he rose to chief engineer and assistant manager (1881-87) and general superintendent (1889-97). He was president (1897-1901) of the Carnegie Steel Company, and of the United States Steel Corporation (1901-03), president (1903 *et seq.*) of the Bethlehem Steel Corporation, and subsequently its chairman of the board.

Schwab (shwāp), **Gustav.** b. at Stuttgart, Germany, June 19, 1792; d. there, Nov. 4, 1850. German poet and prose writer; a friend and disciple of Uhland. He was also a pastor, and something of an antiquary. He retold the legends of antiquity (*Die schönsten Sagen des klassischen Altertums*, 1838-40) and of Germany (*Deutsche Volksbücher*, 1835), and wrote a biography of Schiller (*Schillers Leben*, 1840). His own poems appeared in 1828-29.

Schwabach (shwā'bāch). Town in S Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Bavaria, American Zone, in the *Regierungsbezirk* (government district) of Middle and Upper Franconia, ab. 10 mi. S of Nuremberg; manufactures of metal products, toys, and textiles. The town church, a Gothic structure of the 15th century, contains a work by Adam Kraft. The Schwabach Articles were adopted here in 1529. French Huguenot refugees laid (1686 *et seq.*) the foundations of local industry. 19,376 (1950).

Schwabach Articles. Seventeen articles drawn up by Luther and submitted to the convention of Schwabach in 1529. They subsequently formed the basis of the Lutheran creed, or Augsburg Confession (1530).

Schwabacher (shwā'bā'ker), **Henri Simon.** See **Duvernois, Henri.**

Schwabe (shwā'be), **Heinrich Samuel.** b. at Dessau, Germany, Oct. 25, 1789; d. there, April 11, 1875. German astronomer, noted for his discovery of the periodicity of sunspots.

Schwaben (shwā'ben). German name of **Swabia.**

Schwabenspiegel (shwā'ben.shpē'gel). Compilation of law which attained great authority in southern Germany, compiled by an unknown author at the end of the 13th century.

Schwäbischer Jura (shwā'bīsh.ēr.yō'rā). German name of the **Swabian Jura.**

Schwäbisch-Gmünd (shwā'bīsh.gmünt'). See **Gmünd, Germany.**

Schwäbisch-Hall (shwā'bīsh.hāl'). [Also, **Hall.**] Town in S Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Württemberg-Baden, American Zone, formerly in the *Jagst Kreis* (district) of the state of Württemberg, ab. 35 mi. NE of Stuttgart: saltworks, canneries, and metal and textile industries; also manufactures of cigars, dolls, and musical instruments. It is a health resort. The Romanesque Church of Saint Michael was consecrated in 1156; the *Rathaus* (town hall), in the rococo style, was built in the period 1730-35. Above the town is the Neue Bau, an arsenal erected in the 16th century. Schwäbisch-Hall became a free imperial city in 1382; it fell to Württemberg in 1802. Pop. 19,266 (1950).

Schwabneck (shwān'bek), **Karl Adam.** Original name of **Adams, Charles.**

Schwanda, der Dudelsackpfeifer (shwān'dā.dēr.dō'del.zāk.pfī'fēr). [English title, **Schwanda, the Bag-piper.**] Opera in two acts by Jaromír Weinberger, with a libretto by Milos Kares, first performed at Prague on April 27, 1927.

Schwandorf (shwān'dorf). Town in S Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Bavaria, American Zone, on the Naab River, ab. 30 mi. E of Nuremberg: railroad junction; ceramics, metal, lumber industries. There are lignite mines in the vicinity. 13,400 (1950).

Schwann (shwān), **Theodor.** b. at Neuss, Germany, Dec. 7, 1810; d. at Cologne, Germany, Jan. 14, 1882. German physiologist, a pioneer in the development of the cell theory. In *Microscopical Researches* (Berlin, 1839; Eng. trans., 1847) he carried further the basic conclusions as to the nature and functions of cells put forth in 1838

by Matthias Jakob Schleiden. He was professor of anatomy at Louvain (1838-48), and at Liège from 1848. He discovered pepsin, comprehended the action of yeast as stemming from a form of life, and made many important investigations in the nerves and muscles.

Schwanthaler (shwān'tā'ler), **Ludwig Michael.** b. at Munich, Aug. 26, 1802; d. there, Nov. 15, 1848. German sculptor. He worked especially at Munich under official patronage. Among his works are statues for the new palace, the old Pinakothek, the Ruhmeshalle, and the Walhalla, and the colossal statue Bavaria, all at Munich.

Schwartau (shvār'tou). [Also, **Bad Schwartau.**] Town in NW Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Schleswig-Holstein, British Zone, formerly in the province of Schleswig-Holstein, Prussia, situated near the Trave River, ab. 3 mi. N of Lübeck: health resort. It has a sugar refinery, a lumber mill, and furniture, toy, and shoe manufactures. 15,604 (1950).

Schwartz or Schwarz (shvārts), **Marie Espérance Brandt von.** [Grecized name, **Elpis Melenia.**] b. at London, Nov. 8, 1818; d. at Ermatingen, Switzerland, April 20, 1899. German author. After a separation from her second husband, she went to Rome, became a great admirer of Garibaldi, went with him on his campaigns, and cared for him in his imprisonment. She wrote accounts of her travels in Crete, the south of Italy, and elsewhere, and works on Garibaldi's career, and also published a volume of his letters.

Schwartz, Marie Sophie Birath. b. at Borås, Sweden, July 4, 1819; d. at Stockholm, May 7, 1894. Swedish novelist. Her works were translated into German in 44 volumes (1865-74), and several of them have been translated into French and English.

Schwartz (shvārts), **Berthold.** [Original name, **Konstantin Anklitzen** (or **Anklitzen** or **Anklitzer** or **Angelsen**).] b. at Freiburg, Germany; fl. in the first half of the 14th century. German Franciscan monk and alchemist. He was long credited with the invention (c1330) of gunpowder. Modern authorities now generally agree that gunpowder was already known by the early 14th century, and that Schwarz's contribution (like that of Roger Bacon) was actually to introduce into Europe an understanding of its possible uses. It has been suggested, however, that he may have been the first European to cast bronze cannon (which, if true, would tend to bear out the probability of his having been actually an adapter to military use of an explosive compound already known, rather than its inventor).

Schwarz or Schwartz (shvārts), **Christian Friedrich.** b. at Sonnenburg, Germany, 1726; d. at Tanjore, India, Feb. 13, 1798. German missionary in India. Sent out at first by the Danes, he was afterward engaged in English missions.

Schwarz, Franz Xaver. b. at Günzburg, Germany, Nov. 27, 1875—German Nazi politician. He was Nazi Party treasurer (1925 *et seq.*) and a member (1933 *et seq.*) of the Reichstag.

Schwarz, Gottwald. b. at Brünn (Brno), in Moravia, Aug. 2, 1880—. Austrian radiologist. He worked on x-ray diagnosis and therapy, and on the physiology and pathology of the colon. He wrote (1910) on the x-ray shadow of fat at the apex of the heart, often confused with cardiac enlargement, on the time factor in x-ray therapy, and on skin reactions to x-rays.

Schwarz, Hermann. b. at Düren, Germany, Dec. 22, 1864—. German philosopher. An ardent champion, in his later years, of National Socialism, he served (1908 *et seq.*) as professor at the universities of Marburg and Greifswald. Author of *Nationalsozialistische Weltanschauung* (1933) and *Zur philosophischen Grundlegung des Nationalsozialismus* (1935).

Schwarz, Karl Hermann Amandus. b. at Hermsdorf, Germany, Jan. 25, 1843; d. at Berlin, Nov. 29, 1921. German mathematician, known especially for his work in differential geometry and the theory of functions. His name has been attached to the "Schwarz inequality" in analysis and the "Schwarz-Christoffel mapping" in functions of a complex variable. He received his doctorate at Berlin in 1864 and taught at Halle (1867-69), Zurich (1869-75), and Göttingen (1875-92). His collected papers were published in two volumes in 1890.

Schwarzburg (shvårts'bûrk). Village in C Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Thuringia, Russian Zone, formerly in the free state of Thuringia, ab. 32 mi. SW of Weimar; tourist center. 1,378 (1946).

Schwarz[e] Elster (shvår'ts'el'stér). [English, **Black Elster**.] River in C Germany which joins the Elbe near Wittenberg. Length, ab. 130 mi.

Schwarzenberg (shvår'tsen'berk). Town in E Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Saxony, Russian Zone, situated in the Erzgebirge, ab. 20 mi. SE of Zwickau; lumber mills; manufactures of furniture and of kitchen utensils. The castle dates from the 16th century; the town church from the 17th century. 12,117 (1946).

Schwarzenberg, Prince Felix Ludwig Johann Friedrich. b. at Krumau (now Český Krumlov), in Bohemia, Oct. 2, 1800; d. April 5, 1852. Austrian diplomat and political leader; nephew of Karl Philipp Schwarzenberg. He served (1848-52) as prime minister.

Schwarzenberg, Prince Friedrich. b. April 6, 1809; d. March 27, 1885. Austrian cardinal; nephew of Karl Philipp Schwarzenberg. He was archbishop of Salzburg (1836-50) and later of Prague (1850-85).

Schwarzenberg, Prince Karl Philipp. b. at Vienna, April 15, 1771; d. at Leipzig, Germany, Oct. 15, 1820. Austrian general. He served with distinction at Hohenlinden in 1800, escaped from the surrender at Ulm in 1805, served at Wagram in 1809, filled various diplomatic posts in Russia and France, commanded the Austrian contingent in Russia in 1812, became field marshal in 1812, was commander of the Allies against Napoleon (1813-14), and gained the victory of Leipzig in 1813.

Schwarzendorf (shvår'tsen'dorf), **Johann Paul Ägidius**. Original name of **Martini**, **Jean Paul Égide**.

Schwarzer (shvårts'ert), **Philipp**. Original name of **Melanchthon**, **Philipp**.

Schwarzman (shvårts'mán), **Lev Isaakovich**. See **Shestov**, **Lev**.

Schwarzschild (shvårts'shilt), **Karl**. b. at Frankfurt on the Main, Germany, Oct. 9, 1873; d. at Potsdam, Germany, May 11, 1916. He carried out various investigations with reference to comets and did extensive research on preferential stellar motions leading to his "ellipsoidal" hypothesis.

Schwarzwald (shvårts'vâld). German name of the **Black Forest**.

Schwatka (shwot'ka), **Frederick**. b. at Galena, Ill., Sept. 29, 1849; d. at Portland, Ore., Nov. 2, 1892. American explorer. He commanded an arctic expedition in search of traces of Franklin (1878-80), explored the course of the Yukon River (1883-84), and conducted an expedition to Alaska sent out by the *New York Times* in 1886. He wrote *Along Alaska's Great River* (1885), *Nimrod in the North* (1885), and *Children of the Cold* (1886).

Schwaz (shvåts). Town in W Austria, in Tirol province, situated on the Inn River between Innsbruck and Kufstein. It has a Gothic parish church dating from the 15th century. 9,569 (1946).

Schwechat (shvå'tshât). Town in E Austria, in the province of Vienna, between Vienna and Bruck an der Leitha. It has an important brewery, a flour mill, and metal industries. 8,634 (1946).

Schweden (shvå'den). German name of **Sweden**.

Schwedt (shvet). [Also, **Schwedt an der Oder** (ân dêr ô'dér).] Town in NE Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Brandenburg, Russian Zone, formerly in the province of Brandenburg, Prussia, situated on the Oder River ab. 50 mi. NE of Berlin. The *Schloss* (castle) is a baroque structure, completed in 1719; the hunting castle of Montplaisir (1778) is in the vicinity. Schwedt was the seat of the house of Brandenburg-Schwedt from 1692 to 1788. Pop. 5,961 (1946).

Schwegler (shvå'glér), **Albert**. b. at Michelbach, in Württemberg, Germany, Feb. 10, 1819; d. at Tübingen, Germany, Jan. 5, 1857. German historian and philosophical writer, professor of classical philology and later of history at Tübingen. His works include editions of *Eusebius* and of *Aristotle's Metaphysics*.

Schweidnitz (shvid'nits). German name of **Świdnica**.

Schweinfurt (shvin'fûrt). City in S Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Bavaria, American Zone, in the *Regierungsbezirk* (government district) of Lower Fran-

conia, situated on the Main River ab. 70 mi. E of Frankfurt on the Main. It has an important ball-bearing industry, dyeworks, paper and soap manufactures, and vegetable, fruit, and livestock markets. It is a river port. The *Johanniskirche* and *Salvatorkirche* are churches in the Gothic style; the *Rathaus* (town hall), in the Renaissance style, dates from 1570. Schweinfurt became a free imperial city in 1282, was a stronghold of Protestantism during the Thirty Years' War, and passed to Bavaria in 1802. The city was heavily bombed in the years 1942-45, and considerable damage was done (although excellent anti-aircraft defenses and fighter-plane protection made raids on the city very costly to the U.S. 8th Air Force, which carried out the heaviest attacks). The city was entered by American troops in April, 1945. The population decreased in the period 1939-46 by 24.8 percent. 37,331 (1946), 46,140 (1950).

Schweinfurth (shvin'fûrt), **Georg August**. b. at Riga, Latvia, Dec. 29, 1836; d. at Berlin, Sept. 19, 1925. German explorer and botanist in Africa. He made a botanical exploration of the Nile valley (1864-66), and discovered the Uele River in 1870. He founded (1874) a geographical institute at Cairo, in which city he thereafter resided. He made botanical and mineralogical explorations in the desert between the Nile and the Red Sea (1876-88), and is credited with having authenticated the existence of Pygmies in Africa. His works include *In the Heart of Africa* (1874) and *Artes Africanae* (1875).

Schweinitz (shwi'nits), **George Edmund de**. b. at Philadelphia, Oct. 26, 1858; d. there, Aug. 22, 1938. American ophthalmologist. Author of *Diseases of the Eye* (1892) and *Toxic Amblyopias* (1896).

Schweinitz (shwi'nits), **Hans Lothar von**. b. near Lüben (now Lubin), in Silesia, Dec. 30, 1822; d. at Kassel, Germany, June 23, 1901. German diplomat. He became envoy of the North German Confederation at Vienna (1869) and was ambassador of the German Empire at Vienna (1871-76) and at St. Petersburg (1876-93).

Schweinitz (shwi'nits), **Levis David von**. b. at Bethlehem, Pa., Feb. 13, 1780; d. there, Feb. 8, 1834. American botanist, noted for his researches in American fungi.

Schweitzer (shwi'tsér), **Albert**. b. at Kaisersberg, in Alsace, Jan. 14, 1875—. Alsatian clergyman, physician, philosopher, and musicologist, known as the founder and director (1913 et seq.) of the hospital at Lambaréne, French Equatorial Africa. His works include *J. S. Bach* (1905), *Die Geschichte der Leben-Jesu-Forschung* (1906), *Zwischen Wasser und Urwald* (1921), *Kulturphilosophie* (1923), *Verfall und Wiederaufbau der Kultur* (1923), and *Kultur und Ethik* (1924), the two last-named of which were published (1949) as *The Philosophy of Civilization*; also *Die Weltanschauung der indischen Denker* (1934) and *Aus meinem Leben und Denken* (1932; revised and translated into English as *Out of My Life and Thought*, 1949). He was awarded the 1952 Nobel peace prize.

Schweiz (shvîts). German name of **Switzerland**.

Schweizerische Robinson (shwi'tsér.is.h.ç rô'bîn.zon), **Der**. German title of **Swiss Family Robinson**.

Schweim (shvelm). Town in NW Germany, in the *Land* (state) of North Rhine-Westphalia, British Zone, formerly in the province of Westphalia, Prussia, ab. 7 mi. E of Wuppertal; metal, linen, paper industries; manufactures of rubber articles. There is a castle of the 17th century. 28,720 (1950).

Schwendener (shven'de.nér), **Simon**. b. in Switzerland, Feb. 10, 1829; d. at Berlin, May 27, 1919. German botanist. He discovered the nature of lichens as an intermediary stage between fungi and algae; evolved a theory concerning the growth and constitution of plant tissues.

Schwenkfeld (shvengk'fêlt), **Kaspar**. b. in Silesia, 1490; d. at Ulm, Germany, Dec. 10, 1561. German Protestant mystic, persecuted by the Lutherans. He was the founder of a small sect.

Schwenningen (shven'ing.en). Town in S Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Württemberg-Hohenzollern, French Zone, formerly in the free state of Württemberg, situated in the Black Forest near the source of the Neckar River. It has an important watchmaking industry, and manufactures of costume jewelry, and paper and leather articles. 23,440 (1950).

Schwerin (shvår.rén). City in NE Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Mecklenburg, Russian Zone, formerly in the

free state of Mecklenburg, situated on the Lake of Schwerin (Schwerinsee), ab. 60 mi. E of Hamburg; machine, garment, and tobacco manufactures. The *Dom* (cathedral) is a Gothic building of 1170-1416; the Church of Saint Nicholas, in the baroque style, was erected in the period 1708-13. The city was founded by Henry the Lion in 1160 on the site of an earlier Slavic settlement. It passed in 1648 to Mecklenburg, and was the capital of the grand duchy of Mecklenburg-Schwerin until 1918. The population increased in the period 1939-46 by 36.4 percent. 88,164 (1946).

Schwerin, Count Kurt Christoph von. b. at Wuseken, in Pomerania, Oct. 26, 1684; killed at the battle of Prague, May 6, 1757. German general. He entered the Dutch service in 1700, that of Mecklenburg in 1706, and that of Prussia in 1720. He was made a field marshal by Frederick II (Frederick the Great), and in 1741 won the victory of Mollwitz. He distinguished himself in the second Silesian War (1744-45), and in the Seven Years' War in the invasion of Bohemia (1756-57).

Schwerin, Lake. [German, *Schwerinsee*, *Schweriner See* (shvā.rē'nēr.zā).] Lake in Mecklenburg, Germany. Its outlet is by the Stör to the Elbe, and thence to the Elbe. Length, 14 mi.; area, ab. 25 sq. mi.

Schwerin an der Warthe (än dēr vār'te). German name of Skwierzyna.

Schwerte (shvēr'te). Town in NW Germany, in the *Land* (state) of North Rhine-Westphalia, British Zone, formerly in the province of Westphalia, Prussia, on the Ruhr River ab. 7 mi. SE of Dortmund; railroad repair shops; iron and nickel works; manufactures of precision instruments. There is a church of the 12th century and a *Rathaus* (town hall) of the 15th century. 22,940 (1950).

Schwetzingen (shvæt'zing'en). Town in S Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Württemberg-Baden, American Zone, formerly in the free state of Baden, ab. 10 mi. SE of Mannheim; marketing center for a vegetable, fruit, hops, and tobacco growing district. It has cigar manufactures, canneries, and metal and chemical industries. 14,068 (1950).

Schwicker (shvik'ēr), **Johann Heinrich.** b. at Ujbessenyó, Hungary, April 28, 1839; d. at Budapest, Hungary, July 7, 1902. Hungarian historian. He taught (1873 *et seq.*) at Pest, and served (1887 *et seq.*) as a member of the Hungarian diet. Author of *Das Königreich Ungarn* (The Kingdom of Hungary, 1886) and *Geschichte der ungarischen Literatur* (History of Hungarian Literature, 1889).

Schwiebus (shvē'būs). German name of Świebodzin.

Schwietochłowitz (shvyeit.ō.čhlō'vits). German name of Świełtochłowice.

Schwind (shvint), **Moritz von.** b. at Vienna, Jan. 21, 1804; d. at Munich, Feb. 8, 1871. German painter. His chief works are the cycle of the *Seven Ravens* (Weimar), the cycle of Melusine (Vienna), and the cycle of Cinderella; *Singers' Contest* (Frankfurt on the Main); and decorative paintings in the Wartburg.

Schwob (shvob), **Marcel.** [Full name, *Mayer André Marcel Schwob.*] b. at Chaville, France, 1867; d. at Paris, 1905. French poet, novelist, essayist, and scholar, author of *Étude de l'argot français* (1889), *Mimes; poèmes en prose* (1894), *Le Livre de Monelle* (1893), and others. Immensely learned, he gave up an academic career for journalism, contributing to the *Echo* and *Événement* newspapers and to the *Mercure de France*. A close friend of Meredith, Stevenson, Valéry, and Gourmont, he was also an influential adviser of many younger writers. His early philosophy has been called anarcho-nihilism. At the end of his life he joined the Catholic Church.

Schwyz (shvēt's). Canton of Switzerland. It is bounded by Zug, the Lake of Zug, and Zurich on the NW, the Lake of Zurich on the N, St. Gallen on the NE, Glarus on the E, Uri and the Lake of Lucerne on the S, and Lucerne on the W, and is one of the "Four Forest Cantons." The surface is mountainous. It is noted for its cattle. It sends three representatives to the National Council. The prevailing language is German. The largest city is Einsiedeln. Schwyz belonged in the Middle Ages to the Zurich *gau* (district), was united with Uri and Unterwalden in 1291 in league against the Hapsburgs, took a leading part in the 14th and 15th centuries in the affairs of the Swiss Confederation (of which it was one

of the three original members), opposed the Reformation, and offered notable resistance to the French in 1798. It was a member of the Sonderbund. Capital, Schwyz; area, 351 sq. mi.; pop. 71,082 (1950).

Schwyz. Town in C Switzerland, the capital of the canton of Schwyz, situated at the base of the Little and the Great Mythen. It is the place from which the entire Swiss Confederation took its name ("Schwyz" is the form from which are derived the native names of Switzerland: French, *Suisse*; German, *Schweiz*; and Italian, *Swizzera*). 9,530 (1941).

Schytte (shēt'e), **Ludwig.** b. at Aarhus, Denmark, April 28, 1848; d. at Berlin, Nov. 10, 1909. Composer and pianist. He taught (1887-88) at Horak's Academy, Vienna; composer of the opera *Hero* (1898), operettas, chamber works, sonatas, and works for piano.

Sciaccia (shāk'kā). Town and commune in SW Italy, on the island of Sicily, in the province of Agrigento, situated on the S coast of the island, ab. 30 mi. NW of Agrigento; a health resort known since ancient times. It is also an agricultural trade center, with some fisheries. Pop. of commune, 22,713 (1936); of town, 17,265 (1936).

Scialoia (shālō'yā), **Vittorio.** b. at Turin, Italy, April 24, 1856; d. at Rome, Nov. 19, 1933. Italian diplomat and statesman. He held the ministries of justice (1909-10), foreign affairs (1919-20), and state (1927), and served (1916-17) also as minister without portfolio. A delegate (1919-20) to the Paris Peace Conference, he was one of the drafters of the League of Nations Covenant, and a member of the League of Nations Council (1925-31).

Scicli (shē'klē). Town and commune in SW Italy, on the island of Sicily, in the province of Ragusa, situated near the S coast of the island, ab. 10 mi. S of Ragusa; agricultural commune. In World War II, the roof and windows of the Church of San Bartolomeo were damaged. Pop. of commune, 21,827 (1936); of town, 17,355 (1936).

Scidmore (sid'mōr), **Eliza Ruhamah.** b. at Madison, Wis., Oct. 14, 1856; d. Nov. 3, 1928. American traveler and author. Among her works are *Alaska, Its Southern Coast and the Sitkan Archipelago* (1885); republished in 1889 as *Journeys in Alaska*, *Westward to the Far East* (1890), *From East to West* (1890), *Jinriksha Days in Japan* (1891), *Appleton's Guide-book to Alaska and the Northwest Coast* (1893), *Java, the Garden of the East* (1897), *China, the Long-lived Empire* (1900), *Winter India* (1903), and *As the Hague Ordains* (1907).

Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures. Devotional textbook of Christian Science by Mary Baker Eddy, first published in 1875. As revised from time to time until 1910, this book is the authoritative and standard textbook of Christian Science. Revisions were to express more exactly the meaning of its author, Mary Baker Eddy, and to state clearly the revelation which she was convinced God gave her. In 1895 Mrs. Eddy abolished personal preaching in her church and ordained the Bible and *Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures* as "pastor" of all churches of the Christian Science denomination. In her autobiography Mrs. Eddy stated, "Who-soever learns the letter of this book, must also gain its spiritual significance, in order to demonstrate Christian Science." The number of copies of *Science and Health* in circulation is very high, although the exact figure is not known. It is published in English, German, French, Spanish, Swedish, and Dutch, and also in Braille; other translations are contemplated.

Science Service. Organization established in 1921 for the purpose of popularizing science. It maintains headquarters at Washington, D.C., and publishes *Science News Letter* (weekly), *Chemistry* (monthly), and *Things of Science* (monthly).

Scilla (sil'a; Italian, shē'lā). [Also: Sciglio; ancient name, Scylla.] Promontory in S Italy, projecting into the Strait of Messina.

Scilla. [Also: Sciglio, Scylla.] Town and commune in S Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Calabria, in the province of Reggio di Calabria, situated on the promontory of Scilla, Strait of Messina, ab. 10 mi. NE of Reggio di Calabria. It has a Spanish castle, port, fisheries, and a sandy beach; seaside resort. Largely destroyed by

earthquakes in 1783 and 1908. Pop. of commune, 7,161 (1936); of town, 4,608 (1936).

Scilly Isles or Islands (sil'ī). [French, *Îles Sorlingues*.] Group of small islands in SW England, in Cornwall, lying in the Atlantic Ocean abt. 28 mi. SW of Land's End; probably the ancient Cassiterides. There are 140 islands in the group, the chief ones being St. Mary's, St. Martin's, St. Agnes, Treco, and Bryher. The island group forms a rural district of Cornwall, each of the five islands forming a separate civil parish. Hugh Town, on St. Mary's island, is the chief town and the seat of local government. Up to the outbreak of World War II, the chief activity of the inhabitants was the raising of early vegetables for the London market, but since that time emphasis has shifted to the raising of flowers and bulbs for that market. Fishing is also an important activity. The islands were taken by the English in the 10th century. They were a Royalist stronghold in the English Civil War, and were reduced by Blake in 1651. Area, abt. 6 sq. mi.; pop. 2,165 (1951).

Scinde (sind). See **Sind**.

Scindia (sin'diā). See **Sindhia** or **Sindia**.

Scio (shē'ō). Italian name of **Chios**.

Sciobairin (skib'e.rēn, skib.e.rēn'), **An**. Irish name of **Skibbereen**.

Scioto (sī'ō'tō). River in Ohio. It flows E and then generally S to the Ohio, which it joins at Portsmouth. Length, 237 mi.; navigable abt. 130 mi.

Scipio (sip'ī-ō). [Called **Scipio the Elder**; full name, **Publius Cornelius Scipio Africanus**.] b. c.236 b.c.; d. probably 183 b.c. Roman general; son of Publius Cornelius Scipio. He served at the Ticinus (Ticino) River and Cannae, became edile in 212, was appointed to the chief command in Spain as proconsul in 210, defeated Hasdrubal in 209, completed the conquest of Spain in 206, was elected consul, with Sicily as his province, in 205, invaded Africa in 204, defeated Syphax and Hasdrubal (son of Gisco) in 203, defeated Hannibal at Zama in 202, and negotiated the treaty with Carthage ending the second Punic War in 201. He was censor in 199 and consul in 194, and accompanied his brother in the campaign against Antiochus in 190.

Scipio. [Called **Scipio the Younger**; full name, **Publius Cornelius Scipio Aemilianus Africanus Numantinus**.] b. c.185 b.c.; d. 129 b.c. Roman general; son of Aemilius Paulus and grandson by adoption of Scipio the Elder. He served at Pydna in 168 and in Spain as military tribune in 151, went to Africa as military tribune on the outbreak of the third Punic War in 149, was elected consul and commander of the army against Carthage in 147, captured Carthage in 146, was censor in 142, was appointed consul, with Spain as his province, in 134, and took Numantia in 133. On his return to Rome in 132 he placed himself at the head of the aristocratic opposition to the reforms of the popular party. He was found dead in his room one morning after a tempestuous day in the forum, and was commonly supposed to have been assassinated.

Scipio. Secretary of *Gil Blas* in *Alain René Le Sage's* novel *Gil Blas*.

Scipio, Gnaeus Cornelius. Killed 212 or 211 b.c. Roman general; brother of Publius Cornelius Scipio. He was consul in 222 b.c., when with his colleague M. Claudius Marcellus he completed the subjugation of Cisalpine Gaul. He was appointed legate in Spain in 218, and was associated with his brother in the Spanish campaigns.

Scipio, Publius Cornelius. Killed 212 or 211 b.c. Roman general. He was consul in 218 b.c., when he attempted unsuccessfully to prevent Hannibal's passage of the Rhone, and was defeated at the Ticinus (Ticino) River and (with Sempronius) at the Trebia (Trebbia) River. In 217 he defeated the Carthaginian fleet at the mouth of the Iberus (Ebro), whereby he gained for the Romans the supremacy of the sea. With his brother, Gnaeus Cornelius Scipio, he gained several victories over the Carthaginians in Spain, but was defeated and slain with his brother.

Scipio, Quintus Caecilius Metellus Pius. See **Metellus Pius Scipio**, **Quintus Caecilius**.

Scira (skir'a). See **Scirophoria**.

Sciron (sī'ron). In Greek legend, a robber who frequented the region near Megara, and forced strangers passing by to wash his feet. While they were doing so he would kick them off the rocks into the sea, where they were devoured by a turtle. When Theseus passed by, he hurled Sciron himself into the sea, and his bones are said to form the high cliffs which still exist in the region.

Scirophoria (skir.ō.fō'ri.ā). [Also: **Scira**, **Skirophoria**.] Ancient Greek festival celebrated at Athens on the 12th of the month Skirophorion (June-July) in honor of Athena (or more anciently in honor of Demeter and Persephone). The feature of the celebration was a procession from the Acropolis to the village of Sciron, where pigs were sacrificed and Athena was imported to prevent too great summer heat. The festival is said to be named for the huge white umbrella (*skiron*) which was carried over the head of the priestesses of Athena and the priest of Poseidon during the march.

Scituate (sī'tū.āt). Town in SE Massachusetts, in Plymouth County, on Massachusetts Bay abt. 21 mi. SE of Boston. 5,993 (1950).

Scituate. Town in N Rhode Island, in Providence County; one of the first textile-manufacturing centers in the U.S. 3,905 (1950).

Sclater-Booth (sklā'tēr.bōth'), **George**. [Title, 1st Baron **Basing**.] b. 1826; d. Oct. 22, 1894. English politician. He was created Baron Basing in 1887.

Sclopis de Salerano (sklō'pēs dā sā.lē.rā'nō), **Count Federico**. b. at Turin, Italy, Jan. 10, 1798; d. there, March 8, 1878. Italian politician and jurist. He was president of the Geneva tribunal for settling the Alabama claims (1871-72). His chief work is *Histoire de la législation italienne* (1840-57).

Scodra (skō'drā). Ancient name of **Shkodër**.

Scogan (skō'gan), **Henry**. fl. at the end of the 14th and the beginning of the 15th century. English poet, a contemporary of Chaucer. He inserted in one of his poems (called *Scogan unto the Lords and Gentlemen of the King's house*) Chaucer's ballade *Gentillesse*, and refers to Chaucer frequently as "my maistre." He is probably the man to whom Chaucer's *Letter to Scogan* was written, and is not to be confounded with a jester named John or Thomas Scogan, to whom a book called *Scoggins Jestis* is attributed, and who flourished at the court of Edward IV. It is this Scogan that Shakespeare introduces anachronously in the second part of *Henry IV*, iii. 2; but the Scogan to whom Jonson alludes in *The Fortunate Isles* is Henry Scogan.

Scolari (skō.lā'rē), **Paolo**. Original name of Pope **Clement III**.

Scollard (skol'ard), **Clinton**. b. at Clinton, N.Y., Sept. 18, 1860; d. at Kent, Conn., Nov. 19, 1932. American author and poet. He was associate professor of rhetoric and elocution (1889-91) and professor of English literature (1891-96, 1911-12) at Hamilton College. Author of *With Reed and Lyre* (1886), *Songs of Sunrise Lands* (1892), *Under Summer Skies* (1892), *On Sunny Shores* (1893), *The Hills of Song* (1895), *Skenandoa* (1896), *A Man at Arms* (1898), *The Lutes of Morn* (1901), *The Cloistering of Ursula* (1902), *Lyrics and Legends of Christmastide* (1904), *Odes and Elegies* (1905), *A Southern Flight* (with Frank Dempster Sherman, 1906), *Easter Song* (1907), *Voices and Visions* (1908), *Pro Patria* (1909), *Chords of the Zither* (1910), and *Italy in Arms and Other Poems* (1915).

Scone (skōn). Locality in Perthshire, Scotland, near the Tay River, abt. 2 mi. N of Perth. An abbey was built here (1115) by Alexander I, and remained until destroyed (c1579) in the Reformation riots. Scone was from early times a place of residence of the kings of Scotland, and notably the place of their coronation. The Stone of Scone, long the traditional coronation seat of Scottish kings, was carried off to Westminster by Edward I in 1296. The stone was placed under the throne upon which English kings were thereafter crowned, but remained through the centuries to Scottish nationalists a symbol of their country's lost independence. The most recent (and most greatly publicized) expression of this feeling took place in 1951, when the disappearance of the stone from London precipitated a nationwide search; it was recovered several months later. The present Scone Palace, a modern building, is a seat of the Earl of Mansfield.

Scoticiut (skon'ti.kut). Original name of Fairhaven, Mass.

Scopas (skô'pas). b. in the island of Paros; fl. 4th century B.C. Greek sculptor and architect. His first important work was the temple of Athena Alea at Tegea, built on the site of an older temple. A few fragments of the sculpture of this temple have been recovered. In its interior a Corinthian order was superimposed upon an Ionic, the first recorded use of this order. Scopas probably went to Athens c377 B.C., and remained there 25 years, when he went to Halicarnassus to superintend the sculpture of the Mausoleum. The fragments from this monument in the British Museum probably give us our only reliable information as to Scopas's style; but he is generally conceded to have led, or to have typified, a departure from the earlier serene, reposeful treatment of sculpture to the expression of strong emotion in facial expressions and in the movement of the figures. A doubtful passage of Pausanias suggests that he is represented in the sculpture recovered from the Artemisium at Ephesus. The *Apollô Citharœdus* of the Vatican has been associated with Scopas as a copy of his statue. The original of the Niobe group was by either Scopas or Praxiteles, probably Scopas. The *Niobide* of the Vatican may have belonged to the original group.

Scopes (skôps), **John T.** b. at Salem, Ill., 1901—American teacher, noted for his role in the Scopes Trial (1925). A biology teacher in the Dayton, Tenn., public schools, he was indicted for having violated a state law (enacted March 21, 1925) prohibiting the teaching in any publicly supported educational institution in Tennessee of "any theory which denies the story of the Divine creation of man as taught in the Bible" and holds "instead that man is descended from a lower form" of animal life. The trial became a *cause célèbre*. Scopes was defended by Clarence Darrow, Arthur Garfield Hayes, and Dudley Field Malone, while the prosecution was aided by William Jennings Bryan. After a trial which drew world-wide attention, Scopes was convicted and fined 100 dollars; the state supreme court upheld the constitutionality of the Tennessee statute but, in setting aside the sentence, ruled out on technical grounds the possibility of a new trial.

Scoraille de Roussille (sko.rây'vê rô.sêl), **Marie Angélique de.** See **Fontanges**, Duchesse de.

Scordia (skôr.dê'â). Town and commune in SW Italy, on the island of Sicily, in the province of Catania, ab. 20 mi. SW of Catania: agricultural commune. Pop. of commune, 10,672 (1936); of town, 10,595 (1936).

Scoreby (skôrzb'i), **William.** b. near Whitby, Yorkshire, England, Oct. 5, 1789; d. at Torquay, England, March 21, 1857. English physicist and arctic navigator. In 1800 he accompanied his father, an arctic whaler, on a voyage to Greenland. On May 24, 1806, as chief officer of the *Resolution*, a whaling vessel, he reached lat. 81°30' N., long. 19° E., claimed as the farthest point north which had been reached to that date. In 1819 he communicated to the Royal Society of London a paper *On the Anomaly in the Variation of the Magnetic Needle*. In 1820 he published his *History and Description of the Arctic Regions*. He surveyed the east coast of Greenland between lats. 69°30' N. and 72°30' N. in 1822, and in 1823 published his *Journal of a Voyage to the Northern Whale-Fishery*. He then abandoned the sea, resided two years at Cambridge, and in 1825 was ordained and appointed curate of Bessingby. His especial study was terrestrial magnetism. He visited America in 1844-48 and Australia in 1856. Besides the works above mentioned, he wrote *Memorials of the Sea* (1833), *Journal of a Voyage to Australia for Magnetic Research* (1859), and others.

Scornful Lady. The. Comedy of domestic life, by Beaumont and Fletcher, published in 1616. It was played c1609. In 1783 it was altered by Cooke and produced as *The Capricious Lady*.

Scorpio (skôr'pi.ô). Constellation and the eighth sign of the zodiac. The constellation, between Libra and Sagittarius, contains the first-magnitude red star Antares and several of the second magnitude. With the Chaldeans and Greeks it extended over one sixth of the planetary circle, being represented with exaggerated claws embracing a circular space where Libra is now placed. From this

irregularity it may be inferred that the constellation is older than the zodiac, which was formed before 2000 B.C. Libra, though later, appears in the Egyptian zodiacs. Its adoption by Julius Caesar in his calendar made it familiar. Ptolemy, however, though living in Egypt nearly two centuries later, follows Babylonian and Greek astronomers in covering the place of Libra with Scorpio's claws. In designating the stars of this constellation by means of the Greek letters, the genitive Scorpii (from the alternative Latin form *scorpius*) is used; thus, Antares is a Scorpii.

Scott (skot), **Alexander.** See **Scott, Alexander.**

Scott or **Scott** (skot), **Michael.** b. probably before 1180; d. before 1235. Scottish schoolman, who attained posthumous fame as a wizard and magician. He is said to have studied at Oxford and Paris, and to have learned Arabic at Toledo. On the invitation of the emperor Frederick II he superintended a translation of Aristotle and his commentators from Arabic into Latin. His original works deal with astrology, alchemy, and the occult sciences. The chief are *Super autorem sphaerae* (Bologna, 1495; Venice, 1631), *De solis et luna* (in *Theatrum chimicum*, Strasbourg, 1622), and *De physiognomia et de hominis procreatione*. According to a tradition followed by Sir Walter Scott in *The Lay of the Last Minstrel*, he was buried in Melrose Abbey. He has been identified by Boece with Sir Michael Scott of Balwearie, and by Camden with a Cistercian monk of Cumberland.

Scott, Reginald. d. 1599. English author. He studied at Hart Hall, Oxford, and afterward lived at Smeth. He wrote a book against the persecution of witches, entitled *Discoverie of Witchcraft* (1584), which was burned by order of James I.

Scotch Plains (sko'ch). Suburban township in N New Jersey, in Union County: residential community. 9,069 (1950).

Scotch Symphony. Orchestral composition (Symphony No. 3 in A minor) by Felix Mendelssohn, composed in 1842 and performed at Leipzig in the same year. The composer was inspired to write it by his visit to Great Britain.

Scotia (sko'sha). Village in E New York, in Schenectady County, adjoining Schenectady. 7,812 (1950).

Scotia. Name given in the early Middle Ages to Scotland, and also to Ireland.

Scotichronicon (skô.ti.kron'i.kon). The. Scottish chronicle written partly by John of Fordun, who brought the chronicle down to 1153, and partly by Walter Bower (1385-1449), who brought it to 1436. An abridgment of the work written by Walter Bower was known as the *Book of Cupar*; it was never printed.

Scottists (sko'tists). Followers of the scholastic Duns Scotus. Their fundamental doctrine was that distinctions which the mind inevitably draws are to be considered as real, although they do not exist apart from their relations to the mind. Such distinctions were called "formal," the abstractions thence resulting "formalities," and those who insisted upon them "formalists" or "formalizers" (Middle Latin *formalizantes*).

Scotland (sko'tland). [French, *Écosse*; Latin, *Caledonia*; medieval Latin, *Scotia*; sometimes called **North Britain**; nickname, "**Land of Cakes**."] Country occupying the N part of the island of Great Britain, and forming an integral part of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Northern Ireland. Its capital is Edinburgh, and its largest city, Glasgow. The mainland, which extends from lat. 54°38' to 58°41' N., and from long. 1°45' to 6°14' W., is bounded by the Atlantic on the W and N, the North Sea on the E, and England and the Irish Sea on the S. The country is divided generally into the Highlands in the N and W, the Central Lowlands, and the Southern Uplands in the S and E. The chief indentations of the coast are the Moray Firth, Firths of Tay and Forth, Solway Firth, and Firth of Clyde. The highest mountains are the Grampians, ab. 4,000 ft. (Ben Nevis, the highest mountain in Great Britain, 4,406 ft.). The chief river systems are those of the Spey, Tay, Forth, Tweed, and Clyde. There are many mountain lakes, including Lochs Tay, Awe, Lomond, and Katrine. The principal islands are the Orkney Islands, Shetland Islands, and the Inner and Outer Hebrides. Scotland has important commerce, valuable

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mê, hêr; pin, pine; not, nôte, môve, nôr; up, lûte, pûll; ʔH, then; ʔ, d or j; ʔ, s or sh; ʔ, t or ch;

mines of iron and coal (though both are declining), fisheries, flourishing iron, cotton, woolen, linen, and jute manufactures, shipbuilding industries, whiskey distilleries, and others. The country accounts for about half of all British shipbuilding tonnage in normal years, the principal centers being along the banks of the river Clyde. About a fourth of the total area of the country is under cultivation or in permanent pasture. Another half of the total area is in rough grazing land. Sheep raising is an important activity, but has been declining of late years in the Highlands. The most famous cultivated district is that lying S of the Firth of Forth in the counties of West Lothian, Midlothian, and East Lothian. The principal Scottish crop is oats, with more than half of the total cultivated area being devoted to it. A form of combined subsistence agriculture and fishing, known as "crofting," is practiced by the scattered inhabitants along the coasts of the northern Highland counties. Scotland has 33 counties. It has been represented since 1918 by 74 members in the House of Commons; and the peerage, to which no additions have been made since 1707, but which still numbers 86 members, appoints 16 peers at the opening of each Parliament to sit in the House of Lords, in which, however, 50 of the other Scottish peers have seats as holders of British titles. The great majority of the Scots are Presbyterians (mostly of the Established Church, Free Church, or United Presbyterian Church); there are also Roman Catholics, Episcopalians, Congregationalists, and other denominations. Gaelic (a Celtic language) was spoken by 7,069 persons, mostly in the Highland counties of Argyllshire, Inverness-shire, Ross and Cromarty, and Sutherland, in 1931. An additional 130,080 persons were found to speak both Gaelic and English. Capital, Edinburgh; area, 29,797 sq. mi.; pop. 5,035,969 (1951).

History. The original inhabitants were Celts. Scotland was invaded by the Romans under Agricola in the 1st century. A wall between the rivers Clyde and Forth was built under Antoninus and Septimius Severus. Invasions of Roman Britain by the Picts and Scots took place in the 4th and 5th centuries. In the 6th century a kingdom was founded by the Dalriad Scots (who came from Ireland); there was a settlement of Angles in the southeast; and the conversion of the Picts was begun by Saint Columba. A union of Picts and Scots into a kingdom (called Scotia in medieval Latin) was effected in the 9th century. From the 8th century to the 11th there were raids by the Norsemen, and settlements were made by them especially in the Orkneys and Shetlands. King Malcolm II achieved the conquest of Lothian in 1018. In the struggles between England and Scotland, the latter was invaded by William the Conqueror, but no territory was lost. The kingdom prospered in the 12th and 13th centuries, especially under the three Alexanders. The death of Margaret, the Maid of Norway, granddaughter of Alexander III, led to a notable dispute about the succession, and to the interference of Edward I of England in Scottish affairs. In the contest between Bruce and Baliol, in which Edward was virtually arbitrator, Baliol was chosen king in 1292. He paid homage to Edward, but afterward renounced his allegiance, and a war followed which was really a struggle on Edward's part for sovereignty and on Scotland's for independence. Scotland was invaded by Edward in 1296. The Scots under Wallace were victorious at Stirling in 1297, but were defeated at Falkirk in 1298. On the death of Wallace in 1305, Robert Bruce succeeded as national leader, and was crowned king in 1306. The independence of Scotland was secured by the victory of Bannockburn in 1314, and was recognized by Edward III in 1328. Robert II (who succeeded in 1371), the son of Bruce's daughter, was the first sovereign of the Stuart dynasty. In 1513 the Scots under James IV invaded England and suffered a disastrous defeat at Flodden, September 9. The following are important among subsequent events: reign of Mary, Queen of Scots (1542-67); introduction of the Reformation (1560); invasion by the English under Somerset and defeat at Pinkie (1547); accession of James VI, king of Scotland, to the throne of England as James I (1603); success of the Covenanters against Charles I (1639-40); persecution of the Covenanters under Charles II and James II; legislative union of the

two kingdoms of England and Scotland (1707); Jacobite insurrections (1715 and 1745-46).

Scotland, New. See *Nova Scotia*.

Scotland Neck. Town in NE North Carolina, in Halifax County, on the Roanoke River; processing center for peanuts; manufactures of hosiery. It was settled by Scottish Highlanders in 1722. Pop. 2,730 (1950).

Scotland Yard. Short street in London, near Trafalgar Square. Here formerly were the headquarters of the London police, now removed to New Scotland Yard, on the Thames embankment near Westminster Bridge.

Scots (skots). Natives or inhabitants of Scotland. Originally, however, the Scots were an ancient Gaelic people of N Ireland, the eponymous settlers of N Scotland in the 5th century, in what is now Argyllshire (the term "Scot" means "Irishman" in old Latin writings well into the 10th century).

Scots Wha Hae wi' Wallace Bled (skots hwā hā wi wol'as bled). Song by Robert Burns.

Scott (skot), **Alexander**. [Also, **Scot**.] b. c.1525; d. 1581. Scottish author of satirical and amatory verse. Of his 36 poems, critics regard as his best *The Lament of the Maister of Erskyn* (1547), *A New Year Gift to Quene Mary* (1562), and *The Justing at the Drum*, a satire on tournament conventions. Scott's poetry was published, in whole or in part (frequently expurgated), in 1724, 1770, 1802 (in Sibbald's *Chronicle of Scottish Poetry*), 1821, 1874-81, 1882, 1887, and 1895.

Scott, Austin. b. at Maumee, Ohio, Aug. 10, 1848; d. at Granville Centre, Mass., Aug. 15, 1922. American historian and educator, president of Rutgers College (1890-1906). He was graduated from Yale in 1869, studied at the University of Michigan and at Berlin and Leipzig, was private secretary to George Bancroft (1872-73 and 1875-81), was associate in history at the Johns Hopkins University (1876-82), and was professor of history at Rutgers College (1883-90), and of history and political science (1906). He was mayor (1912-15) of New Brunswick, N.J.

Scott, Charles. b. in Powhatan County, Va., c.1739; d. in Clark County, Ky., Oct. 22, 1813. American Revolutionary officer and governor. He served (1755) under Washington in the Braddock expedition, commanded (1775) the first Revolutionary volunteers south of the James River, served (1777-83) as brigadier general in the Continental forces, and was promoted (1783) to the rank of brevet major general. Moving (1785) to Kentucky, he was a brigadier general during the campaigns against the Indians in the Ohio territory and was present at the defeat (1791) of General Arthur St. Clair. He also participated in the Battle of the Fallen Timbers (1794), and was governor (1803-12) of Kentucky.

Scott, Charles Prestwich. b. at Bath, England, Oct. 26, 1846; d. Jan. 1, 1932. English journalist and editor. Associated with the Manchester *Guardian* from 1871, he was its editor (1872-1921), chief owner (1905 et seq.), and managing director (1921-29). A Liberal in politics, he was a member of Parliament (1895-1906). He is regarded as one of the most distinguished journalists of his day; it has been said that the history of the *Guardian* was "the history of his mind." He supported home rule and woman's suffrage, and opposed the Boer War and England's entry into World War I.

Scott, Clement. b. at London, Oct. 6, 1841; d. there, June 25, 1904. English journalist, playwright, and drama critic. He also published several volumes of poems.

Scott, Cyril Meir. b. at Oxtou, Cheshire, England, Sept. 27, 1879—. English composer and pianist, who advanced the cyclic sonata form, composed without key signature, and employed an irregular barring technique. He wrote (c.1900) an *Heroic Suite* which Hans Richter produced at Liverpool and Manchester and an overture to *Pelleas and Melisande* which was performed at Frankfurt on the Main, Germany. The composer destroyed both of these works because he believed them to be immature.

Scott, David. b. at Edinburgh, Oct. 10 or 12, 1806; d. there, March 5, 1849. Scottish painter; brother of William Bell Scott. His chief works are *The Descent from the Cross*, *The Dead Rising at the Crucifixion*, *Vasco da Gama*, *Peter the Hermit*, and *Ariel and Caliban*. His illustrations for the *Monograms of Man* (outlines), Coleridge's *Ancient Mariner*, and *The Pilgrim's Progress* were pub-

- lished in 1831, 1837, and 1850. In 1841 he published a pamphlet on *British, French, and German Painting*.
- Scott, Dred.** b. in Southampton County, Va., c1795; d. at St. Louis, Mo., Sept. 17, 1858. American Negro, noted for his association with the famous Dred Scott decision handed down by the U.S. Supreme Court in 1857. The suit in his behalf was instituted in 1846, when Henry T. Blow acted to secure Scott's freedom on the ground that a slave who had resided in free territory was free after returning to slave regions. The case came (1854-57) before the federal courts, and in 1857 the U.S. Supreme Court pronounced that Scott, as a Negro, was not a U.S. citizen, and hence had no right to bring a suit in a federal court; that as a resident of a slave state his legal status was not affected by the laws of a free state; and that Congress could not deprive citizens of their property rights without due process of law. The majority opinion of Chief Justice Taney thus held the Missouri Compromise unconstitutional and inoperative. The decision set off another explosive phase in the sectional controversy over slavery that helped provoke the Civil War.
- Scott, Duncan Campbell.** b. at Ottawa, Canada, Aug. 2, 1862; d. there, Dec. 19, 1947. Canadian poet and short-story writer. He served (1913-32) as deputy superintendent general of the department of Indian affairs. His writings include *The Magic House and Other Poems* (1893), *Labor and the Angel* (1898), *New World Lyrics and Ballads* (1905), *Lundy's Lane* (1916), *Beauty and Life* (1921), and *The Circle of Affection* (1947); edited with Pelham Edgar the "Makers of Canada" series.
- Scott, Sir Ernest.** b. at Northampton, England, June 21, 1867; d. at Melbourne, Australia, Dec. 6, 1939. Australian journalist and historian. He was appointed a professor of history at the University of Melbourne (1914) on the basis of his *Terre Napoleon* (1910), *Laperouse* (1912), and *Life of Matthew Flinders* (1914). He was the editor of Volume VII of the *Cambridge History of the British Empire* (1933), dealing with Australia, and of other works, including *Short History of Australia* (1916 and later editions). He was knighted in 1939.
- Scott, Evelyn.** [Pseudonym, E. Souza.] b. at Clarks-ville, Tenn., Jan. 17, 1893—. American writer. Her novels include *The Narrow House* (1921), *Narcissus* (1922), *The Golden Door* (1926), *The Wave* (1929), *Blue Rum* (1930), *A Calendar of Sin* (1931), *Eva Gay* (1933), *Breathe upon These Slain* (1934), *Bread and a Sword* (1937), and *The Shadow of the Hawk* (1941); author of *Precipitations* (1920), *The Winter Alone* (1930), and other books of verse; her juveniles include *Witch Perkins* (1929) and *Billy the Maverick* (1934).
- Scott, Frederick George.** b. 1861; d. at Quebec, Canada, Jan. 19, 1944. Canadian clergyman and poet. His works include *Soul's Quest* (1888), *My Lattice* (1894), *The Hymn of Empire* (1906), *In the Battle Silences* (1916), *The Great War as I Saw It* (1922), and *In Sun and Shade* (1926).
- Scott, Fred Newton.** b. at Terre Haute, Ind., Aug. 20, 1860; d. at San Diego, Calif., May 29, 1931. American teacher. He was graduated (Ph.D., 1889) from the University of Michigan, where he served as head (1903-21) of the department of rhetoric and head (1921-27) of the department of rhetoric and journalism. President (1907) of the Modern Language Association of America, he was also president (1917) of the American Association of Teachers of Journalism.
- Scott, Sir George Gilbert.** b. at Gaweot, near Bucking-ham, England, Ju 7 13, 1811; d. at London, March 27, 1878. English architect, grandson of Thomas Scott. Considered by many to have been the chief architect of the Gothic restoration in England, he erected (1841) the Martyrs' Memorial at Oxford, and began (1847) at Ely the renovation of English cathedrals. In 1862-63 he designed and constructed the Albert Memorial. He was buried in the nave of Westminster Abbey. His *Personal and Professional Recollections* were edited by his son in 1879. He published a number of works on architecture, among which are *Remarks on Secular and Domestic Architecture* (1850), *Gleanings from Westminster Abbey* (1862), and others; published after his death were *Lectures on the Rise and Development of Mediæval Architecture* (1879) and *English Church Architecture Prior to the Separation of England from Rome* (1881).
- Scott, Hugh.** b. Sept. 16, 1885—. English entomologist. He was curator (1909-28) of entomology at Cambridge, and assistant keeper (1930 *et seq.*) of entomology at the British Museum. He accompanied natural history expeditions to Seychelles (1908-09), Ethiopia (1926-27), and Yemen (1937-38), being leader of the last-named.
- Scott, Hugh Lenox.** b. at Danville, Ky., Sept. 22, 1853; d. at Washington, D.C., April 30, 1934. American army officer. Active (1876-92) in the Indian campaigns, he acquainted himself with the Indian sign language and was employed to negotiate with various tribes and to compile (1897) a volume on the subject for the Bureau of Ethnology at the Smithsonian Institution. He was governor (1903-06) of the Sulu Archipelago, and chief of staff (1914-17) of the U.S. Army.
- Scott, Hugh Stowell.** [Pseudonym, Henry Seton Merriman.] b. at Newcastle, England, May 9, 1862; d. at Melton, near Woodbridge, England, Nov. 19, 1903. English novelist. He published his first novel anonymously, and the others under his pseudonym. Author of *Young Mistley* (1888), *The Phantom Future* (1889), *Prisoners and Captives* (1891), *From One Generation to Another* (1892), *With Edged Tools* (1894), *The Grey Lady* (1895), *The Sowers* (1896), *Raden's Corner* (1898), *Isle of Unrest* (1900), *The Velvet Glove* (1901), *Barlasch of the Guard* (1902), and *The Last Hope* (1904).
- Scott, Irving Murray.** b. at Hebron Mills, Md., Dec. 25, 1837; d. at San Francisco, April 28, 1903. American shipbuilder. He settled (1860) at San Francisco, where he subsequently became superintendent and a partner (1865 *et seq.*) in the ironworks of Peter Donahue, which became known (1882) as the Union Iron Works. To this company's plant was added (1883) a shipbuilding establishment where the *Charleston*, the first warship of its size constructed on the Pacific Coast, was built in 1889. This yard also built (1892-1901) the *Olympia*, the *San Francisco*, the *Oregon*, the *Wisconsin*, and the *Ocho*.
- Scott, James.** See Monmouth, Duke of.
- Scott, James Brown.** b. at Kincardine, Ontario, Canada, June 3, 1866; d. at Annapolis, Md., June 25, 1943. American lawyer, an expert on international law. He organized the Los Angeles Law School (later part of the University of Southern California), and was solicitor (1906-10) and special adviser (1914-17) to the U.S. Department of State. He was a trustee and secretary of the Carnegie Endowment for International Peace (1910-40); editor in chief (1907-24) of *American Journal of International Law*.
- Scott, John.** [Title, 1st Earl of Eldon.] b. at New-castle, England, June 4, 1751; d. at London, Jan. 13, 1838. English jurist; brother of William Scott (1745-1836). He was appointed solicitor general in 1788, attorney general in 1793, and chief justice of common pleas in 1799, and was lord chancellor of England (1801-06 and 1807-27).
- Scott, John Morin.** b. at New York, c1730; d. Sept. 14, 1784. American lawyer and Revolutionary patriot. Graduating (1746) from Yale, he was admitted (1752) to the New York bar, and led (1775-77) the radical faction in the New York provincial congresses. He took part in the battle of Long Island, resigned (1777) his commission as brigadier general, served (1777-82) as a state senator and as a member (1779-83) of the Continental Congress, and from 1778 to 1784 was secretary of state of New York.
- Scott, Michael.** See also Scott, Michael.
- Scott, Michael.** b. at Glasgow, Oct. 30, 1789; d. there, Nov. 7, 1835. Scottish novelist, writer of sea stories, among them *Tom Cringle's Log*.
- Scott, Orange.** b. at Brookfield, Vt., Feb. 13, 1800; d. at Newark, N.J., July 31, 1847. American clergyman and abolitionist. An address made by him on the slavery issue, in 1836, before the General Conference at Cincinnati, led to a controversy which resulted in his withdrawal from the Methodist Episcopal Church in 1841. He served (1843) as president of the Ütica convention which saw the organization of the Wesleyan Methodist Connection of America. Author of *The Grounds of Secession from the M. E. Church; Being an Examination of Her Connection with Slavery, and Also of Her Form of Government* (1846; revised ed., 1848).

Scott, Peter Markham. b. at London, 1909—. English painter of portraits and wild fowl, noted for his illustrations for sporting books.

Scott, Robert. b. in Devonshire, England, 1811; d. 1887. English lexicographer and classicist. In 1833 he graduated from Oxford (Christ Church). He took orders, and became master of Balliol in 1854, professor of exegesis in 1861, and dean of Rochester in 1870. He assisted in forming the Oxford library of the "Fathers," and was associated with Henry George Liddell in the preparation of Liddell and Scott's *Greek-English Lexicon* (1843), which is still the standard work in its field.

Scott, Robert Falcon. b. at Devonport, England, June 6, 1868; d. in Antarctica (lat. 79°40' S., long. 169°23' E.), about March 27, 1912. English naval officer and explorer. He entered the navy in 1882, was promoted to captain in 1904, and commanded the national antarctic expeditions of 1900-04 and 1910-12. With four companions he reached the South Pole (Jan. 17-18, 1912), but all perished on the return journey. He published an account of his first voyage in *The Voyage of the Discovery* (1905); and an account of the last expedition, compiled from his diaries, was issued as *Scott's Last Expedition* in 1913.

Scott, Thomas. b. at Braytoft, Lincolnshire, England, Feb. 4, 1747; d. at Aston Sandford, Buckinghamshire, England, April 16, 1821. English clergyman. He was ordained in 1773, and in 1781 succeeded John Newton as curate of Olney.

Scott, Thomas Alexander. b. at Loudon, Franklin County, Pa., Dec. 28, 1823; d. May 21, 1881. American financier, long connected as a vice-president and president with the Pennsylvania Railroad. He was assistant secretary of war (1861-62); president also of the Texas Pacific Railroad and other roads.

Scott, Sir Walter. b. at Edinburgh, Aug. 15, 1771; d. at Abbotsford, Scotland, Sept. 21, 1832. Scottish poet and novelist. Both the Scotts and his mother's folk, the Rutherfords, were old Border families, long established in that turbulent region of warfare, feuds, and romantic legends; and the young Walter Scott, though lame as a result of illness in infancy, was indefatigable in exploring the Border, eagerly listening to old tales which he stored in a remarkably retentive memory, during every vacation and holiday he could take from his studies at the University of Edinburgh and in his father's law office. The Romantic Movement, mainly of German origin but having the powerful support of Scotland's Robert Burns as well as of Scott's English contemporaries the Lake Poets, was in the air, and as a youth Walter Scott mastered German, French, and Italian, the better to breathe that atmosphere which accorded so well with the spirit of Border traditions and minstrelsy. His admission to the bar in 1792 did not diminish either his antiquarian or his literary interests. In 1796 he published, anonymously, translations of ballads by the German Gottfried August Bürger and in 1799 his translation of Goethe's *Götze von Berlichingen* appeared. In that year also Scott's former schoolmate James Ballantyne reissued the Bürger translations in the same volume with some original ballads by Scott, with the title *Apology for Tales of Terror*. Meanwhile he was busily editing an extensive collection of historical and romantic ballads, which appeared in 1802 as *Minstrelsy of the Scottish Border*. Responsive to the suggestion of a lady admirer of this collection, Scott produced his own first major work, *The Lay of the Last Minstrel*, published with great success in 1805. In 1797 he had married; in 1799 he was made a sheriff-deputy of Selkirkshire, at 300 pounds a year, with duties too light to interfere with the literary career upon which he now definitely decided. In 1805 he also became a partner in James Ballantyne's printing business, for which he edited scholarly editions of John Dryden, Jonathan Swift, and other writers, while composing his own lengthy martial poem, *Marmion* (1805). But a quarrel with *Marmion*'s publisher, Constable, led Scott to finance an expansion of the Ballantyne business, under an arrangement with another publisher. The auspices seemed good for this new alliance when Scott's next long poem, *The Lady of the Lake*, was enthusiastically received by the reading public in 1810. But great as Scott's opinion was of his own business ability, his actual inapti-

tude in that field was even greater. The Ballantyne firm was waterlogged with debts and unsold books beyond salvage while Scott's next three poems, *The Vision of Don Roderick* (1811), *Rokeby* (1813), and *The Bridal of Triermain* (1813), aroused only tepid interest among readers who were at this time hailing the genius of another Scottish poet, Lord Byron. Frankly ambitious to live in the grand manner which he thought suitable to the scion of an old Border family, Scott had already begun to accumulate the property along the Tweed where he was to build the imposing mansion he named Abbotsford. In 1812 he was appointed clerk of the sessions court, still retaining his post as sheriff-deputy, and having from these two positions an income of 1,600 pounds per annum. In 1813 he withdrew from the Ballantyne firm, assuming its debts; in 1814 he completed a novel which he had begun and abandoned years before, and this work Constable, with whom he became reconciled, brought out under the title *Waverley*. Because Scott feared that novel writing would sink beneath the dignity of a clerk of court, this work, instantly successful, was issued anonymously; and finding that public speculation concerning "the Great Unknown" helped sales, he persisted in this anonymity through the publication of successive works of fiction until 1826, although the secret of his authorship gradually became widely known. In fact it was in recognition of his genius as a writer of fiction, no less than in acknowledgment of his stature as a poet and as the author of such works as *Border Antiquities of England and Scotland* (1814-17) and *Provincial Antiquities of Scotland* (1819-26), that Scott was created a baronet in 1820. He had returned to narrative poetry with *The Lord of the Isles* (1815), but *Harold the Dauntless* (1817) was his last work in that sort. The novels which now appeared in quick succession were at first concerned with Scottish themes; such were *Guy Mannering* (1815), *The Antiquary*, *The Black Dwarf*, and *Old Mortality* (1816), *Rob Roy* and *The Heart of Midlothian* (1818), *The Bride of Lammermoor* and *The Legend of Montrose* (1819); but beginning with *Ivanhoe* (1820), which found its plot in 12th-century England, Scott ranged farther afield in place and time. No writer can always be at his best; nevertheless Scott's great following was seldom disappointed as his tireless pen gave them *The Monastery* and *The Abbott* (1820), *Kenilworth* (1821), *The Pirate*, *The Fortunes of Nigel*, and *Peveril of the Peak* (1822), *Quentin Durward* (1823), *St. Ronan's Well* and *Redgauntlet* (1824), and *The Betrothed* and *The Talisman* (1825). *St. Ronan's Well* was a novel of manners; all of the others were historical romances. In 1825 England experienced a financial crisis; the house of Constable crashed. Scott's earnings, of course, had been great, but he had built Abbotsford at great cost and lived on a lavish scale. The Ballantyne debts had not been fully liquidated; the crash left him overwhelmed with obligations, but refusing to resort to bankruptcy he set himself to pay them all (and they totaled 130,000 pounds) by his pen. Since 1817 he had often been painfully ill, and his last years were marked by much suffering. But indomitably he turned out fiction: *Woodstock* (1826), *Chronicles of the Canongate* (1827), *St. Valentine's Day*, or *the Fair Maid of Perth* (1828), *Anne of Geierstein* (1829), *Tales of a Grandfather* (stories for children, 1828-30), *Count Robert of Paris* and *Castle Dangerous* (1832); dramas: *The Doom of Devergoil* and *Auchincranne*, or *the Ayrshire Tragedy*; and miscellaneous works such as *A Life of Napoleon Buonaparte* (1827), *A History of Scotland* (1829-30), and *Letters on Demonology and Witchcraft* (1830). In February, 1830, he suffered a stroke of apoplexy; in 1831 his mental powers began to fail. On a vessel provided by the British government he made a leisurely tour of Mediterranean lands, at peace in the belief (which was not true) that his debts were fully paid; he returned to die at his beloved Abbotsford; and, from the continued earnings of his books, the debts were indeed finally liquidated. The long poems which first brought fame to Sir Walter Scott have long been out of fashion, but many of them still make exciting reading, for the young and indeed for any extrovert, by virtue of their clarity, their vivid description of natural scenes, and their swift and spirited narrative, especially when the theme is martial; not without justification has

the battle scene in *Marmion* been compared with the *Iliad*. A handful of his shorter poems, such as *Lochinvar*, hold an undiminished place among ballads and lyrics in English. As a novelist, Scott must be recognized as one of the major influences in modern literature. He originated the historical novel; and if the vogue of romanticism comes and goes it can never, while his works remain in print, cease to challenge writers to emulation, or fail to delight a large public. His plots and his characters alike may be said to lack subtlety, but his actions seldom lack excitement, and his principal actors (kings and nobles, yeomen and peasants, queens and gentle maidens) never lack flesh and blood and a share of the universal passions and sentiments. They come alive, and readers at once understand them, know them as they know their neighbors, and enter into their problems, sorrows, and triumphs with comprehension and sympathy. Scott himself has recorded that time and again his carefully worked-out plots were disrupted when some character he had created, or some situation he had contrived, took command of his imagination; some of his novels are ill-constructed successions of scenes, but they are lively and exciting scenes. His invention was as inexhaustible as the energy which enabled him to complete 23 novels in 14 years, while discharging his official duties, carrying a load of business details, and holding practically open house for the great and the humble who flocked to Abbotsford to see him. He had an immense influence not only on British, but on German, French, and American literature, and the end of that influence is not yet.

Scott, Walter. b. at London, Ontario, Canada, Oct. 27, 1867; d. at Guelph, Ontario, March 23, 1938. Canadian journalist and statesman, first premier (1905-16) of Saskatchewan. Elected (1900, 1904) to the Canadian House of Commons from Assiniboia West, he was instrumental in securing passage of the act which created (1905) the provinces of Saskatchewan and Alberta.

Scott, Walter Dill. b. at Cooksville, Ill., May 1, 1869—. American psychologist and educator. Director (1917-19) of commission on classification of personnel in the army (1917-18), he was a professor (1901-20) at Northwestern and its president (1920-39). Author of *Theory of Advertising* (1903), *The Psychology of Public Speaking* (1907), *The Psychology of Advertising* (1908), *Increasing Human Efficiency* (1911), *Stabilizing Business* (1923), *Man and His Universe* (1929), *Life of Walter P. Murphy* (1947), and other books.

Scott, William. [Title, Baron Stowell.] b. Oct. 17, 1745; d. Jan. 28, 1836. English jurist; brother of John Scott (1751-1838). He became judge of the Consistory Court and advocate general in 1788, and was judge of the High Court of Admiralty (1798-1828).

Scott, William Bell. b. at Edinburgh, Sept. 12, 1811; d. at Penkill Castle, Ayrshire, Scotland, Nov. 22, 1890. Scottish artist and poet; brother of David Scott.

Scott, William Berryman. b. at Cincinnati, Ohio, Feb. 12, 1858; d. at Princeton, N.J., March 29, 1947. American paleontologist, professor of geology and paleontology at Princeton University from 1884.

Scott, Winfield. b. near Petersburg, Va., June 13, 1786; d. at West Point, N.Y., May 29, 1866. American general. He studied at William and Mary College, and was admitted to the bar in 1806. Entering the U.S. army as captain in 1808, he served in the War of 1812, distinguishing himself in the attack on Queenstown Heights (1812) and the battles of Chippewa and Lundy's Lane (1814), being made brigadier general and brevet major general in 1814. He commanded in South Carolina during the Nullification troubles of 1832, served against the Seminoles and Creeks (1835-37), took part in settling with Great Britain the disputed boundary line of Maine and New Brunswick in 1839, became major general and commander in chief of the army in 1841, and was appointed to the chief command in Mexico in 1847. Taking Veracruz in March, he defeated the Mexicans at Cerro Gordo in April, Contreras and Churubusco in August, and Molino del Rey and Chapultepec in September, and occupied Mexico City Sept. 14, 1847. He was an unsuccessful Whig candidate for president in 1852, was appointed brevet lieutenant general in 1855, was a commissioner to settle the San Juan question with Great Britain in 1859, and retired from active service in the

autumn of 1861. He wrote *General Regulations for the Army* (1825), *Infantry Tactics* (1835), and an autobiography (1864).

Scott City. City in W Kansas, county seat of Scott County, 3,204 (1950).

Scottdale (skot'däl). Borough in SW Pennsylvania, in Westmoreland County, ab. 32 mi. SE of Pittsburgh; manufactures of coffins, iron alloys, sheet metal, and mining supplies. It was laid out in 1872. Pop. 6,249 (1950).

Scotti (sköt'tē), **Antonio.** b. at Naples, Italy, 1869; d. there, 1936. Italian baritone singer. He made his first stage appearance (Nov. 1, 1889) at Malta. In 1899 he became a member of the Metropolitan Opera Company, New York, remaining there until his retirement in 1933. His principal roles included Scarpa (in *La Tosca*), Don Giovanni, Iago (in *Otello*), Sharpless (in *Madame Butterfly*), Tonio (in *Pagliacci*), Amonasro (in *Aida*), and Falstaff.

Scottish Chiefs (skot'ish). **The.** Romance by Jane Porter, published in 1810. It is based on early Scottish history.

"Scottish Geneva" (jē-nē'vā). See under *Dundee*.

Scottish Highlands. See *Highlands*, the.

Scottish King, Ballad of the. See *Ballad of the Scottish King*.

Scott of Amwell (am'wel), **John.** b. at Berrymans, London, Jan. 9, 1730; d. at Ratcliff, London, Dec. 12, 1783. Scottish poet and essayist. Largely self-educated, he began his writing career by contributing poetry (1753-58) to the *Gentleman's Magazine*, later (1760) publishing his best-known work, *Amwell*, a descriptive poem. His other works are *Four Elegies* (1760), *Four Moral Eclogues* (1778), *Observations on the State of the Parochial and Vagrant Poor* (1773), and *Critical Essays* (1785). Scott's collected *Poetical Works* appeared in 1782. Although appreciated in his own time he is virtually unknown today.

Scott-Paine (pān), **Hubert.** b. March 11, 1891—. English industrialist, builder of aircraft and motorboats. He constructed (1915) the first quadplane, the first cabin flying machine, and one of the first twin-engined land planes in England. He opened (1920) the first air service from Le Havre to Southampton, and was a founder (1924) and director (1924-40) of Imperial Airways. He was also a builder of motor torpedo boats.

Scotsbluff (skots'bluf'). City in W Nebraska, in Scotts Bluff County, on the North Platte River, in an irrigated agricultural region; trading center for alfalfa, sugar beets, potatoes, and beans. 12,858 (1950).

Scotsboro (skots'bur.ō). City in NE Alabama, county seat of Jackson County, on the Tennessee River ab. 90 mi. NE of Birmingham; agricultural marketing center. It became nationally known during the 1930's as the original seat of the trial known as the Scotsboro Case, in which nine Negro boys accused (1931) of the rape of two white girls were sentenced to death. The case received national attention when it was claimed that the verdict was affected by racial bias. 4,731 (1950).

Scotzburg (skots'berg). Town in SE Indiana, county seat of Scott County; processing and shipping point for tomatoes. 2,953 (1950).

Scotus (skō'tus), **Adam.** See *Adam Scotus*.

Scotus, Johannes. Original name of *Erigena, Johannes Scotus*.

Scotus, John Duns. See *Duns Scotus, John*.

Scow Bay (skou'). Former name of *Port Townsend*, Wash.

Scrabbletown (skrab'l.toun). A former name of *Ashley*, Pa.

Scranton (skran'ton). [Former names: *Unionville*, *Skunk's Misery*, *Slocum Hollow*, *Scrantonia* (skran-tō'ni.a).] City in NE Pennsylvania, county seat of Lackawanna County, on the Lackawanna River, in an anthracite coal area; mining and transportation center; manufactures include textiles, clothing, metal products, railroad equipment, mine pumps, mattresses, furniture, chemicals, foodstuffs, and shoes. It is the seat of the University of Scranton, Marywood College, and of the International Correspondence Schools. It was chartered as a city in 1886. In the two decades after 1930 the decline in coal mining threatened the economic life of the city, and efforts have been made to attract new industries. In the decade 1940-50, the population of the city de-

clined over 10 percent. Pop. of city, 140,404 (1940), 123,536 (1950); of urbanized area, 236,076 (1950).

Scrap of Paper, A. Play adapted from Sardou's *Les Pattes de mouche* (1861) by Palgrave Simpson. Charles Mathews produced an adaptation, by himself, in 1867 as *Adventures of a Love Letter*.

Scriabin (skryá'bin), **Aleksandr Nikolayevich.** b. at Moscow, Jan. 10, 1872; d. there, in April, 1915. Russian composer and pianist. He made tours (1892 et seq.) of Europe and appeared in America (1906-07). He was for five years (1898-1903) teacher of the piano at the Moscow Conservatory, but later devoted himself to composition. His works include two symphonies, a piano concerto, and a number of piano compositions (all of which show the influence of Chopin).

Scribe (skrēb), **Augustin Eugène.** b. at Paris, Dec. 24, 1791; d. there, Feb. 20, 1861. French dramatist. Either alone or in collaboration with others he wrote upward of 350 plays. His earliest successes include *Flora et Zéphire* (1816), *L'Ours et le pacha* (1820), *La Petite Sœur* (1821), and *Valérie* (1822). A number of his comedies were performed among the best at the Comédie Française; among the best are *Le Mariage d'argent* (1827), *Bertrand et Raton* (1833), *L'Ambitieux* (1834), *La Camarade*, and *Les Indépendants* (1837), *La Calomnie* and *Le Verre d'eau* (1840), *Le Fils de Cromwell* (1842), *Le Puff*, ou *Mensonge et vérité* (1848), *Les Contes de la reine de Navarre* (1850), *Bataille de dames* (1851), and *Les Doigts de fer* (1858). The two last-named were written in collaboration with Legouvé, as was also the well-known drama *Adrienne Lecouvreur* (1849). Another drama of Scribe's composition was *La Czarine* (1855). Scribe wrote also the words to a large number of celebrated musical compositions, as, for instance, to Boieldieu's *La Dame blanche* (1825); to Auber's *La Muette de Portici* (1828), *Fra Diavolo* (1830), and *Le Domino noir* (1837); to Meyerbeer's *Robert et Diable* (1831), *Les Huguenots* (1836), *Le Prophète* (1849), *L'Étoile du Nord* (1854), and *L'Africaine* (1865); to Cherubini's *Ali Baba* (1833); to Halévy's *La Juive* (1835); to Donizetti's *La Favorita* (1840); and to Verdi's *Les Vêpres siciliennes* (1855). As a novelist Scribe was not particularly successful. He was received into the French Academy in 1836.

Scribner Club (skriblē'rus). Club of writers at London, founded by Swift in 1714 after the breaking up of "The Brothers" in 1713. Among the members were Pope, Arbuthnot, Bolingbroke, Gay, and others. The object of the club was to satirize literary incompetence; it was not political.

Scribner (skrib'nēr), **Arthur Hawley.** b. at New York, March 15, 1859; d. July 3, 1932. American publisher; son of Charles Scribner (1821-71). He was vice-president (1903-28) and president (1928-32) of Charles Scribner's Sons.

Scribner, Charles. b. at New York, Feb. 21, 1821; d. at Lucerne, Switzerland, Aug. 26, 1871. American publisher, founder (1846) of the New York publishing house now known as Charles Scribner's Sons, and one of the founders of *Scribner's Monthly* (1870-81).

Scribner, Charles. b. at New York, Oct. 18, 1854; d. there, April 19, 1930. American publisher; son of Charles Scribner (1821-71). He entered his father's publishing house at New York, served (1879-1928) as president of Charles Scribner's Sons (incorporated 1904) and as chairman of the board from 1928 until 1930. *Scribner's Magazine* was established (1887) during his management of the firm.

Scribner, Charles. b. at New York, Jan. 26, 1890; d. there, Feb. 11, 1952. American publisher, president (1932 et seq.) of Charles Scribner's Sons; son of Charles Scribner (1854-1930).

Scribner, Frank Lamson. See Lamson-Scribner, Frank.

Scribner's Magazine. Literary journal founded by Charles Scribner (1854-1930) and others and published from 1887 to 1939. Contributors included Stephen Crane, Rudyard Kipling, Henry James, Thomas Wolfe, and Ernest Hemingway.

Scribner's Monthly. Literary journal founded by the elder Charles Scribner (1821-71) and others and published from 1870 to 1881. Among its contributors were Helen Hunt Jackson, Irwin Russell, Joaquin Miller,

George Washington Cable, William Crary Brownell, John Muir, Sidney Lanier, and Frank R. Stockton.

Scribonia (skri.bō'nī.a). Wife of Augustus Caesar, whom he married in 40 B.C. and divorced in 39 B.C.; mother of Julia.

Scrapps (skrips), **Edward Wyllis.** b. near Rushville, Ill., June 18, 1854; d. in Monrovia Bay, off Liberia, March 12, 1926. American newspaper publisher and public benefactor; half brother of Ellen Browning Scrapps and James Edmund Scrapps. He became (1873) a member of the staff of the Detroit *Evening News*, of which he was later city editor, and founded (1878) the Cleveland *Penny Press*, the first of the evening journals which he and his brothers subsequently established in the Middle West. Their purchase (1880) of the St. Louis *Evening Chronicle* and the journal which was renamed the Cincinnati *Penny Post* (later the Cincinnati *Post*) formed with the Detroit and Cleveland holdings the first U.S. daily newspaper chain. He became (1880) the partner of Milton Alexander McRae, organizing (1895) the Scrapps-McRae League of Newspapers and the Scrapps-McRae Press Association (1897); after the purchase (1904) of the Publishers' Press, the Scrapps-McRae units were consolidated (1907) into the United Press Association. He organized (1902) the Newspaper Enterprise Association (NEA) for furnishing his journals with feature material and cartoons, thereby setting up the first newspaper syndicate of its kind. The Scrapps Coast League of newspapers in the Pacific states had its inception with his purchase (1893) of an interest in the San Diego *Sun* and was rounded out with the subsequent acquisition of newspapers at Tacoma, Los Angeles, Sacramento, San Francisco, and other West Coast cities. He endowed the Scrapps Foundation for population research at Miami University (Oxford, Ohio) and with his sister Ellen founded the Scrapps Institution for Biological Research (later the Scrapps Institution of Oceanography) at La Jolla, Calif.

Scrapps, Ellen Browning. b. at London, Oct. 18, 1836; d. Aug. 3, 1932. American newspaper publisher and public benefactor; sister of James Edmund Scrapps and half sister of Edward Wyllis Scrapps. Arriving (1844) in the U.S., she graduated (1859) from Knox College, became a part owner and staff member of the Detroit *Advertiser and Tribune*, helped organize (1873) the Detroit *Evening News*, and subsequently acquired an interest in the Cleveland *Penny Press* and in the Cincinnati *Post*. She later became a stockholder in newspapers comprising the Scrapps-McRae League of Newspapers (later the Scrapps-Howard chain). She made donations for the Scrapps Memorial Park at Rushville, Ill., and various civic improvements at San Diego, Calif., and established Scrapps College at Claremont, Calif.

Scrapps, James Edmund. b. at London, March 19, 1835; d. at Detroit, Mich., May 29, 1906. American newspaper publisher; brother of Ellen Browning Scrapps and half brother of Edward Wyllis Scrapps. Arriving (1844) in the U.S., he worked on newspapers at Chicago and Detroit, founded (1873) the Detroit *Evening News*, took part in establishing (1878) the Cleveland *Penny Press* (later the Cleveland *Press*), and subsequently purchased interests in newspapers in the Middle West; these holdings, in addition to the St. Louis *Evening Chronicle* (founded 1880) and the Cincinnati *Penny Post* (founded 1882; later the Cincinnati *Post*), comprised the first U.S. daily newspaper chain. He became (1891) the owner of the Detroit *Tribune*. Author of *Five Months Abroad* (1882), *Memorials of the Scrapps Family* (1891), and *A Genealogical History of the Scrapps Family* (1903).

Scrapps, Robert Paine. b. at San Diego, Calif., Oct. 27, 1895; d. March 2, 1938. American newspaper publisher; son of Edward Wyllis Scrapps. Editorial director (1917-25) of the Scrapps-McRae newspaper chain, he was associate editorial director (1925 et seq.) with Roy Wilson Howard of the chain under its new name of Scrapps-Howard newspapers.

Scripture (skrip'tūr), **Edward Wheeler.** b. at Mason, N.H., May 21, 1864—. American experimental psychologist and phonetician. He was connected with Yale University as an instructor, director of the psychological laboratory, and assistant professor from 1892 to 1903. His publications include *Thinking, Feeling, Doing* (1895), *The New Psychology* (1897), *Elements of Experimental*

Phonetics (1902), and *Researches in Experimental Phonetics: Study of Speech Curves* (1907).

Scrivener (skrív'nér), **Frederick Henry Ambrose**. b. at Bermuda (now part of London), Sept. 29, 1813; d. at Hendon, near London, Oct. 30, 1891. English Biblical scholar. He was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, was headmaster (1846-56) of Falmouth School, and was one of the revisers of the New Testament.

Scroggs (skrogz), **Sir William**. b. c1625; d. 1683. English judge, chief justice of the King's Bench (1678), remembered as the venal, and notably brutal, prosecutor of the victims of Titus Oates's antipapal conspiracies.

Scrooge (skroi), **Ebenezer**. Leading character in Charles Dickens's *Christmas Carol*. He is "a squeezing, wrenching, grasping, scraping, clutching, covetous old sinner," but is visited by spirits on Christmas Eve, and changed by his experiences into a worthy, kindly man.

Scrope (skróp), **Sir Geoffrey le**. d. at Ghent, Belgium, 1340. English judge; brother of Sir Henry le Scrope. He accompanied Edward II in his campaign against the barons (1321-22), and became judge of common pleas (1323) and chief justice of the King's Bench (1324).

Scrope, George Julius Poulett. [Original surname, **Thomson**.] b. at London, 1797; d. Jan. 19, 1876. English geologist. He was educated at Harrow and Cambridge. On his marriage he changed his name (Thomson) to that of his wife (Scrope). He studied volcanic phenomena at Vesuvius and in France, and published *Geology of the Extinct Volcanoes in Central France* (1826) and *Considerations on Volcanoes* (1828).

Scrope, Sir Henry le. d. Sept. 6, 1336. English judge; brother of Sir Geoffrey le Scrope. He preceded Sir Geoffrey as chief justice of the King's Bench (1317-23), and served as second justice of common pleas (1327) and as chief baron of the exchequer (1330-36).

Scrope, Richard le. b. c1350; executed 1405. English prelate, archbishop of York. He was one of the leaders in the insurrections of 1403-05.

Scrub (skrub). In *The Bear's Stratagem* by Farquhar, an amusing valet; a favorite character with Garrick.

Scudamour (skud'á.mör), **Sir**. In Spenser's *Faerie Queene*, the lover of Amoret.

Scudder (skud'ér), **Horace Elisha**. b. at Boston, Oct. 16, 1838; d. at Cambridge, Mass., Jan. 11, 1902. American author; brother of Samuel Hubbard Scudder. He graduated (1858) from Williams College in 1858, edited (1867-70) *The Riverside Magazine for Young People*, and succeeded Thomas Bailey Aldrich as editor of the *Atlantic Monthly*, serving from 1890 to 1898. He published *The Bodley Books* (1875-84), *Boston Town* (1881), *Seven Little People and Their Friends* (1881), *Noah Webster* (1882), *History of the United States* (1884), *George Washington* (1886), and *Men and Letters* (1887); and edited *American Poems* (1879), *American Prose* (1880), and *The American Commonwealth Series* (1885 *et seq.*). He was joint author with Mrs. Taylor of the *Life and Letters of Bayard Taylor* (1884).

Scudder, Janet. b. at Terre Haute, Ind., Oct. 27, 1875; d. 1940. American sculptor and painter, known as a designer of fountains and of portrait medallions (of which one was the first sculpture by an American woman purchased by the Musée du Luxembourg, Paris). Her fountains include the *Frog*, Metropolitan Museum of Art; *Fighting Boy*, Art Institute of Chicago; and *Tortoise*, Peabody Institute, Baltimore.

Scudder, John Milton. b. at Harrison, Ohio, Sept. 8, 1829; d. at Daytona, Fla., Feb. 17, 1894. American eclectic physician. Graduating (1856) from the Eclectic Medical Institute at Cincinnati, he became professor of general, special, and pathological anatomy and later occupied other chairs at that institution, of which he was dean (1861 *et seq.*). From 1887 to 1894 he was professor of hygiene and physical diagnosis at the institute, and edited (1861-94) the *Eclectic Medical Journal*.

Scudder, Samuel Hubbard. b. at Boston, April 13, 1837; d. at Cambridge, Mass., May 17, 1911. American naturalist; brother of Horace Elisha Scudder. He graduated from Williams College in 1857 and from the Lawrence Scientific School of Harvard in 1862, was assistant librarian of Harvard (1879-82), and was paleontologist to the U.S. Geological Survey (1886-92). He published *Catalogue of Scientific Serials of All Countries* (1879),

Butterflies: Their Structure, etc., with Reference to American Forms (1881), *Nomenclator Zoologicus* (1882), and others.

Scudder, Vida Dutton. b. in southern India, Dec. 15, 1861—. American educator and author. She was graduated from Smith College in 1884, studied in Europe, and served as associate professor (1892-1910) and professor (1910-27) of English literature at Wellesley College. She published *The Life and the Spirit in the Modern English Poets* (1895), *The Witness of Denial* (1895), *Social Ideals in English Letters* (1898), *Introduction to the Study of English Literature* (1901), *A Listener in Babel* (1903), *The Disciple of a Socrat* (1907), and *Socialism and Character* (1912). She also translated and edited the letters of Saint Catherine of Siena.

Scudéry or **Scudéri** (skü.dä.ré), **Georges de**. b. at Le Havre, France, c1601; d. at Paris, May 14, 1667. French author, best known for his tragicomedy *L'Amour tyrannique* and his epic *Alaric*; brother of Madeleine de Scudéry.

Scudéry, Madeleine de. b. at Le Havre, France, 1607; d. at Paris, June 2, 1701. French novelist and poet. On her parents' death she was brought up by an uncle, and when he died she went to Paris with her brother Georges. Naturally bright and clever, she was not slow to assert her ability in the literary circle of the Hôtel de Rambouillet. When these famous gatherings broke up as a gradual result of the internal troubles that attended the minority of Louis XIV, Madeleine de Scudéry was able to command her own salon, meeting every Saturday. Her first novel, *Ibrahim, ou l'illustre Bassa*, appeared in 1641 under her brother's name. Encouraged by its success, she affixed her own signature to the two works for which she is best known, *Artamène, ou le grand Cyrus* (1650) and *Clidie, histoire romaine* (1656). In these novels she has introduced under assumed names a great many of her contemporaries; in the former she speaks of herself as Sapho, Victor Cousin discovered the complete key to all her characters. In addition to these works, Madeleine de Scudéry published *Almahide, ou l'esclave reine* (1660), *Célide* (1661), *Les Femmes illustres, ou haranques héroïques* (1665), *Mathilde d'Aguilar, histoire espagnole* (1665), *La Promenade de Versailles, ou histoire de Célanire* (1669), and finally *Le Discours de la gloire* (1671), which won for the first time the academic prize for French eloquence founded by Jean-Louis Guez de Balzac.

Scugog (skü'gog), **Lake**. Lake in Ontario, Canada, ab. 40 mi. NE of Toronto. It drains into Lake Ontario. Length, ab. 10 mi.

Scullin (skul'in), **James Henry**. b. near Ballarat, Victoria, Australia, Sept. 18, 1876—. Australian political leader, prime minister (1929-32) of Australia. He joined the organized labor movement in 1902, and was a member of the federal house of representatives (1910-13, 1922 *et seq.*). He served as leader of the parliamentary Labour Party from 1923 to 1935, when he relinquished the post to John Curtin for reasons of health. He served as prime minister from 1929 until 1932. He was the first native-born Labour prime minister, and the only Labour prime minister between World Wars I and II.

Scultena (skul.té'na) or **Scultenna** (skul.ten'a). Latin names of the **Panaro**.

Scunthorpe (skun'thórp). Municipal borough and important industrial center in C England, in Lincolnshire, in the Parts of Lindsey, ab. 8 mi. E of Crowle, ab. 179 mi. N of London by rail. Scunthorpe has some of the most up-to-date iron and steel works in Europe, producing structural steel as well as other types. 54,245 (1951).

Scupi (skü'pi). Latin name of **Skopje**.

Scutari (skü'tá.ri). See **Shkodër**, Albania; see **Üsküdar**, Turkey.

Scutari, Lake. [Albanian, **Liqen i Shkodrës**; Serbo-Croatian, **Skadarsko Jezero**; Latin, **Labeatis Lacus**.] Lake on the border of Yugoslavia and Albania. Its outlet is by the Bojana into the Adriatic. Length, ab. 29 mi.; area, ab. 140 sq. mi.

Scutum Sobiescianum (skü'tum sô.bi.es.i.á'num). Constellation mapped by Hevelius late in the 17th century, and representing the shield of the king of Poland, John Sobieski, with a cross upon it to signify that he had fought for the Christian religion at the siege of Vienna. It lies in the brightest part of the Milky Way, over the

bow of Sagittarius. Its brightest star is of the fourth magnitude.

Scylacium (sil'ā'shum). Latin name of **Squillace**.

Scyld (shild). [Also: Skjold; Old Norse, **Skjoldr**.] Ancient legendary Danish hero, mentioned in *Beowulf* as the son of Seaf and thus a descendant of Odin. He was the eponymous founder of the house of Scyldings. At the end of his life he disappeared in a ship as mysteriously as he came.

Scyldings (shil'dingz). [Old Norse, **Skjoldungar**.] Legendary Danish dynasty or royal house established by the hero Scyld.

Scylla (sil'ā). See also **Scilla**.

Scylla. In Greek mythology, a sea monster, said once to have been a beautiful sea nymph changed by Circe into a hideous six-headed, 12-footed monster. She was represented as the perilous rock Scylla, opposite the whirlpool Charybdis, in the Strait of Messina.

Scylla. In Greek legend, a daughter of King Nisus of Megara who betrayed her father to his enemy, King Minos of Crete, and then drowned herself when Minos spurned her love.

Scyllaeum (sil'e'um). In ancient geography, a promontory in Argolis, Greece, projecting into the Aegean; the easternmost point of the Peloponnesus.

Scyllis (sil'is). See the entry **Diponeus** and **Scyllis**.

Scyros (si'ros). See **Skyros**.

Scythia (sith'iā). In ancient geography, a name of varying meaning. It designated at first a region in what is now S European Russia and Rumania, inhabited by the Scythians. They resisted the invasion of Darius I of Persia. After the time of Alexander the Great they were subjugated by the Sarmatians and others. Later Scythia denoted N Asia and much of C Asia, divided by the Imaus Mountains into Scythia Intra Imaum and Scythia Extra Imaum. As a Roman province it comprised the lands immediately S of the mouths of the Danube.

Scythica (sith'i'ka), **Chersonesus**. An ancient name of the **Crimea**.

Scythopolis (sith'op'olis). Ancient Greek name of **Beisan**.

Scyths (siths). Indo-Iranian people, described by Herodotus, who penetrated into S Russia in the 8th century B.C. Other Scythic peoples, the Saka, remained in C Asia. Although the principal Scythic kingdom developed between the Dnieper and Don rivers, Scythic invasions in the 7th century B.C. crossed Asia Minor and reached Syria. Archaeological remains of Scythic culture have been found as far west and southwest as Hungary and Bulgaria. Although the Scythic rulers were nomads, other groups within their kingdoms were agricultural. Metallurgy and pottery were highly developed among them; their "animal style," with vivid representations of men, horses, reindeer, and other subjects, is famous. Also noted are Scythic burial mounds, in which concubines, slaves, horses, and a great wealth of gold and furnishings would be buried with the remains of a ruler. The Scyths reached the apex of their power in the 6th century B.C.; it declined after prolonged wars with the Greek colonies on the Black Sea. Politically, they succumbed in the 2nd century B.C.

Seaborg (se'borg), **Glenn Theodore**. b. at Ishpeming, Mich., April 19, 1912—. American chemist. He has been associated (1937 *et seq.*) with the University of California, serving there as professor of chemistry since 1945. From 1942 to 1946 he worked at Chicago on the atomic energy project, in charge of the chemical separation section dealing with plutonium and other elements. He was a member (1946-50) of the general advisory committee of the U.S. Atomic Energy Commission. Seaborg is the codiscoverer of the transuranium elements, numbers 94 to 98, plutonium (1940), americium and curium (1944), berkelium (1949), and californium (1950); in 1941 he aided in the discovery of plutonium 239, the fissionable isotope of the newly discovered element. In 1951 Seaborg and E. M. McMillan were awarded the Nobel prize in chemistry for their part in the discovery of plutonium.

Seabury (se'ber'i, -ber'i), **Samuel**. b. at Groton, Conn., Nov. 30, 1729; d. at New London, Conn., Feb. 25, 1796. American clergyman, the first bishop of the Protestant Episcopal Church in America. He was graduated from

Yale in 1748, studied at Edinburgh, was ordained deacon and priest in 1753, held pastorates in New Brunswick, N.J., Jamaica, Long Island, and Westchester, N.Y., and in 1783 was elected bishop by 14 Connecticut clergymen. He went to England to secure consecration, and finally received it in 1784 at the hands of Scottish bishops. The validity of this consecration was contested in America, but the dispute was settled in his favor in 1789, and he served (1789-92) as presiding bishop.

Seabury, Samuel. b. at New London, Conn., June 9, 1801; d. Oct. 10, 1872. American Protestant Episcopal clergyman and teacher; grandson of Samuel Seabury (1729-96). He became (1833) editor of *The Churchman*, and as a substantial supporter of tractarianism took part in founding (1846) the *Protestant Churchman*, serving as its editor until 1849. He was among the leaders of the High-Church movement and served (1862-72) as professor of Biblical learning at the General Seminary. Author of *The Study of the Classics on Christian Principles* (1831) and *The Theory and Use of the Church Calendar* (1872).

Seabury, Samuel. b. at New York, Feb. 22, 1873—. American jurist, great-grandson of Samuel Seabury (1729-96). He practiced law (1894 *et seq.*) at New York, was elected (1906) justice of the New York supreme court, and served as associate judge (1914-16) of the New York court of appeals. He was appointed (1931) by Governor Franklin D. Roosevelt to investigate charges of corruption in New York County; the subsequent revelations of the Seabury committee led to the defeat (1933) of Tammany Hall at the polls and to the ascendancy of the reform administration of Fiorello LaGuardia.

SEAC. See **Southeast Asia Command**.

Sea Captain, The. Historical novel by Henry Christopher Bailey, published in 1914.

Sea Cliff. Village in SE New York, in Nassau County, on Long Island; residential community, 4,868 (1950).

Seaford (se'ford). Town in S Delaware, in Sussex County, on the Nanticoke River, near Maryland; packing and shipping point for oysters, 3,087 (1950).

Seaford. Urban district and seaside resort in SE England, in East Sussex, situated on the English Channel ab. 7 mi. W of Eastbourne, ab. 59 mi. S of London by rail. It is one of the Cinque Ports, 9,023 (1951).

Seager (se'ger), **Allan**. b. at Adrian, Mich., Feb. 5, 1906—. American novelist and short-story writer. He was a member of the editorial staff of *Vanity Fair*, and subsequently joined the faculty of the University of Michigan. Among his novels are *Equinox* (1943) and *The Inheritance* (1948). *The Old Man of the Mountain* (1950) is a collection of short stories.

Seager, Henry Rogers. b. at Lansing, Mich., July 21, 1870; d. at Kiev, U.S.S.R., Aug. 23, 1930. American economist and teacher. He served as adjunct professor (1902-05) and professor (1905-30) of economics at Columbia University. Author of *Introduction to Economics* (1904), *Principles of Economics* (1913), and *Labor and Other Economic Essays* (1931).

Sea Gypsies. See **Orang Laut**.

Seaham (se'am). Urban district and seaport in NE England, in Durham, situated on the North Sea ab. 5 mi. S of Sunderland, ab. 260 mi. N of London by rail. It exports coal, 26,138 (1951).

Sea Horses. Novel of sea life by Francis Brett Young, published in 1925.

Seal (sel). River in N Manitoba, Canada. It flows into Hudson Bay ab. 25 mi. NW of the mouth of the Churchill River. Length, ab. 300 mi.

Seal Beach. City in SW California, in Orange County, on the Pacific coast; resort center, 3,553 (1950).

Seal Islands. See **Lobos Islands**.

Sealkote (sel'kōt). See **Sialkot**.

Sealsfield (se'lsfeld), **Charles**. [Original name, **Karl Postl**.] b. in Moravia, March 3, 1793; d. near Solothurn, Switzerland, May 26, 1864. German author. He became a monk but fled in 1822 to the U.S. under the assumed name of Sealsfield. Only in his testament was his real name revealed, and the fact that he was the monk named Postl was not known until his death. He went to Germany in 1826, then to England, was back in the U.S. in 1827, wrote for the New York *Courier des Etats-Unis* in 1829-30, went to London and Paris as a journalist, and then settled in Switzerland (1832). However,

he made three more trips to the U.S., and except for *Austria as It Is* (1828), his books deal with America. His first novel, *Takeah*, or *The White Rose* (1828), was later turned into German as *Der Legitime und die Republikaner* (1833). Others in this vein were *Die deutsch-amerikanischen Wahlverwandtschaft n* (5 vols., 1839-40) and *Süden und Norden* (3 vols., 1842-43). Probably his best was *Der Virey und die Aristokraten* (3 vols., 1834-35). He also wrote many travel sketches.

Seaman (sē'man), **Augusta**. [Maiden name, Huiell.] b. 1879; d. at Point Pleasant, N.J., June 4, 1950. American writer. Author of books for juveniles, some of which were originally published as serials in the *St. Nicholas Magazine*, she was also a writer of mystery stories. Among her works are *Jacqueline of the Carrier Pigeons* (1910), *Little Mamselle of the Wilderness* (1913), *The Sapphire Signet* (1916), *The Crimson Patch* (1920), *The Adventure of the Seven Keyholes* (1926), *The House in Hidden Lane* (1931), *The Pine Barrens Mystery* (1937), *The Mystery of the Folding Key* (1943), and many others.

Seaman, Elizabeth. [Maiden name, Cochrane; pseudonym, Nellie Bly.] b. at Cochran Mills, Pa., May 5, 1867; d. at New York, Jan. 27, 1922. American journalist. After serving on the staff of the *Pittsburgh Dispatch*, where her pseudonym was bestowed upon her by the managing editor, George A. Madden, she became a reporter for the *New York World*. She gained prominence by her investigation (1888) of conditions in the insane ward at Blackwells Island (now Welfare Island), to which she was admitted under pretense of being insane. Her most famed exploit was her world-wide tour (Nov. 14, 1889-Jan. 25, 1891), made in 72 days, six hours, and 11 minutes, inspired by Jules Verne's *Around the World in Eighty Days*. She was a staff member of the *New York Journal* at the time of her death. Author of *Six Months in Mexico* (1888), *Ten Days in a Mad-House* (1887), and *Nelly Bly's Book: Around the World in Seventy-two Days* (1890).

Seaman, Sir Owen. b. at London, Sept. 18, 1861; d. there, Feb. 2, 1936. English poet, humorist, and editor. He was appointed professor of literature at the Durham College of Science, Newcastle, in 1890, joined the staff of *Punch* in 1897, became its subeditor in 1902, and became editor in chief in 1906. His best work consists of parodies of other poets. He wrote *Horace at Cambridge* (1894), *The Battle of the Bays* (1896), *In Cap and Bells* (1899), *Borrowed Plumes* (1902), *A Harvest of Chaff* (1904), and *Interludes of an Editor* (1929).

Sea of Japan (jā.pan'). See **Japan**, **Sea of**.

Sea of Japan, Battle of the. See **Tsushima, Battle of**.

Sea of Okhotsk (ō.kōtsk'). See **Okhotsk, Sea of**.

Sea of Rybinsk (ri'bīnsk'). See **Rybinsk Reservoir**.

Sea of Tabaristan (tā.bār'ī.stan). A medieval name of the **Caspian Sea**.

Search (sērč), **Edward**. Pseudonym of **Tucker, Abraham**.

Searcy (sēr'si). City in C Arkansas, county seat of White County; formerly a health resort. It is a shipping point for strawberries and cotton, and the seat of Harding College. 6,024 (1950).

Searles (sirz), **Frederick Hanley**. b. at Cassopolis, Mich., May 17, 1873— American astronomer. He has been a staff member (1909 et seq.) of the Mount Wilson Observatory. He is notable for his work on cometary orbits, stellar photometry, distribution of stars, and the sun's general magnetic field.

Sears (sirz), **Barnas**. b. at Sandisfield, Mass., Nov. 19, 1802; d. at Saratoga, N.Y., July 6, 1880. American Baptist clergyman and educator. He was ordained a pastor in 1827, served (1836-48) as professor of Christian theology at Newton Theological Institution, of which he was president (1839-48), became (1848) secretary of the Massachusetts board of education, and was president of Brown University from 1855 to 1867. He served (1867-80) as general agent of the Peabody Education Fund for advancing education in the South.

Sears, Edmund Hamilton. b. at Sandisfield, Mass., April 6, 1810; d. at Weston, Mass., Jan. 16, 1876. American Unitarian clergyman. He was an editor (1859-71) of the *Monthly Religious Magazine*, but is perhaps best

known as the author of the Christmas carol entitled *It Came Upon a Midnight Clear*.

Sears, Isaac. b. at West Brewster, Mass., in June or July, 1730; d. at Canton, China, Oct. 28, 1786. American colonial merchant and Revolutionary patriot. A commander of privateers during the French and Indian Wars, he later participated in the leadership of the radical wing at New York, and was at the head of the "tea parties" (1774) at that city. He was arrested (1775) for resisting the British. After Lexington and Concord he took possession of the New York Custom House and, with weapons taken from the arsenal, held the city until the arrival of the Continental forces under Washington. While living (1777-83) at Boston, he again participated in privateering. Taking up his business at New York after the close of the Revolutionary War, he was elected (1784, 1786) to the New York assembly.

Sears, Paul Bigelow. b. at Bucyrus, Ohio, Dec. 17, 1891— American botanist. He taught (1919-27) at Nebraska, and served as professor at Oklahoma (1927-38) and Oberlin (1938 et seq.). He is noted for his studies of pollens, of climatic history, and of soil erosion. His books include *Deserts on the March* (1935), *Life and Environment* (1939), *This Is Our World* (1939), *This Useful World* (1941), and *Charles Darwin: The Naturalist as a Cultural Force* (1950).

Sears, Richard Dudley. b. at Boston, 1862; d. there, 1943. American tennis player who won the first national amateur lawn (1881) and first national amateur court (1892) tennis championships; he retained the lawn tennis championship through 1887. He was also a winner (1882-87) of national doubles tournaments in lawn tennis.

Sears, Richard Warren. b. at Stewartville, Minn., Dec. 7, 1863; d. at Waukesha, Wis., Sept. 28, 1914. American businessman, pioneer in mail-order merchandising. He was the principal founder (c1893) of Sears, Roebuck and Company and its president until 1909.

Sears, Taber. b. at Boston, Feb. 2, 1870; d. at New York, 1950. American mural painter and designer of stained-glass windows.

Seashore (sē'shōr), **Carl Emil**. b. at Mörlunda, Sweden, Jan. 28, 1866; d. at Lewiston, Idaho, Oct. 16, 1949. American psychologist. He was an assistant in the psychological laboratory at Yale (1895-97) and assistant professor of philosophy at Iowa State University (1897-1902), serving there as professor of psychology (1902 et seq.), head of the psychology department (1905-37), and dean of the graduate college (1908-37). His work in experimental psychology included researches in fatigue, mental work, illusions, gifted students, and the psychology of music. He invented the *Seashore Measures of Musical Talent* (1919; revised, 1939). Author of *Elementary Experiments in Psychology* (1905), *The Psychology of Musical Talent* (1919), *Introduction to Psychology* (1922), *The Psychology of Music* (1938), and others.

Seaside (sē'sid). Unincorporated community in W California, in Monterey County: residential community. It adjoins Monterey, near Fort Ord, and experienced an enormous population growth in the decade between 1940 and 1950. 1,537 (1940); 10,226 (1950).

Seaside. City in NW Oregon, in Clatsop County, on the Pacific: oldest seashore resort of Oregon; W terminus of the Oregon Trail. 3,881 (1950).

Seasons, The. Poem in blank verse, in four parts, by James Thomson (1700-48). "Winter" was published in 1726. "Summer" in 1727, "Spring" in 1728, the whole (including "Autumn" and a "Hymn to Nature") in 1730. The work is important as being the first major English poem to treat nature in the manner later developed by the romantic school.

Seasons, The. [German title, *Die Jahreszeiten*.] Oratorio by Franz Josef Haydn, produced at Vienna in 1801. The words are by Van Swieten, after James Thomson's poem of the same title.

Seaton (sē'ton), 1st Baron. Title of **Colborne, Sir John**.

Seaton, William Winston. b. in King William County, Va., Jan. 11, 1785; d. June 16, 1866. American journalist and publisher. He settled (1809) at Raleigh, N.C., where he took part in publishing the *Register*, and in 1812 became associated with Joseph Gales, his brother-in-law, in bringing out the *National Intelligencer* (Washington, D.C.), of which he was an associate editor until his retire-

ment in 1864. He and Gales, both of whom were experts in shorthand, were the sole reporters of the proceedings (1812-29) of Congress. Their reports, with the addition of earlier material, appeared as *The Debates and Proceedings in the Congress of the United States* (42 vols., 1834-56). Commonly known as the *Annals of Congress*, it embraces the period 1789-1824.

Season Valley. Urban district in NE England, in Northumberland, ab. 7 mi. NE of Newcastle, ab. 279 mi. N of London by rail; coal mining. 26,435 (1951).

Seats of the Mighty, The. Novel by Gilbert Parker, published in 1896.

Seattle (sē.at'l). b. near what is now Seattle, Wash., c1786; d. June 7, 1866. Indian chief, after whom the city of Seattle is named. He pursued a policy of friendship toward the early settlers in the region, where he held sway as chief of the Dwanish, Squamish, and other tribes, signing (1855) the treaty of Point Elliott furnishing land to the settlers.

Seattle. City in W Washington, county seat of King County, on Puget Sound; largest city in the state; important as a terminal center for transcontinental railroads and steamship lines. Its industries include woodworking plants, lumber mills, furniture factories, shipbuilding plants, airplane factories, and fish, fruit, and vegetable processing plants. It is the seat of the University of Washington. Pop. of city, 368,302 (1940), 467,591 (1950); of urbanized area, 621,509 (1950).

Seawell (sē.wel), **Molly Elliott.** b. at The Shelter, Gloucester County, Va., Oct. 23, 1860; d. at Washington, D.C., Nov. 15, 1916. American novelist and playwright. Author of *Throckmorton* (1890), *Children of Destiny* (1893), *The Sprightly Romance of Marsac* (1896), *The History of the Lady Betty Stair* (1897), *The Loves of the Lady Arabella* (1898), *The House of Egremont* (1900), *Papa Bouchard* (1901), *Francezka* (1902), *The Fortunes of Fifi* (1903), *The Château de Monplaisir* (1906), *The Victory* (1906), *The Secret of Toni* (1907), *Imprisoned Midshipmen* (1908), *The Last Duchess of Belgrade* (1908), *The Whirl* (1909), *Retty's Virginia Christmas* (1914), and *The Diary of a Beauty* (1915).

Sea-Wolf, The. Novel by Jack London, published in 1904.

Seb (seb). See **Geb**.

Sebago Lake (sē.bā'gō). Lake in SW Maine, in Cumberland County, ab. 17 mi. NW of Portland. Length, ab. 12 mi.; area, ab. 50 sq. mi.

Sebaste (sē.bas'tē) or **Sebaste Augusta** (ō.gus'tā). See under **Samaria**.

Sebaste (sē.bas'tē) or **Sebasteia** (seb.as.tē'ā). Ancient names of **Sivas**.

Sebaste Tectosagum (sē.bas'tē tek.tō.sā'gum). A Latin name of **Ankara**.

Sebastian (sē.bas'chan), **Saint.** b. possibly at Narbonne in Gaul; shot to death by archers at the order of Diocletian, c288 A.D. Roman soldier and Christian martyr, revered as a protector against pestilence. Little is actually known about either his life or death, the legend being that he did not die from the wounds inflicted by the arrows, but recovered and was finally killed by blows from a club. However, beginning with the religious paintings of the Renaissance, he has been portrayed in works of art as a young man pierced with arrows.

Sebastian (of Portugal). [Portuguese, *Sebastião* (sā.bash.tyōn').] b. 1554; killed in the battle of Alcazarquivir, in Morocco, Aug. 4, 1578. King of Portugal (1557-58). He was a posthumous son of Prince John, and succeeded his grandfather, John III. During his minority (ending in 1568) Portugal was under the regency of his grandmother, Catherine of Austria, and his uncle Henry, who succeeded him as king. Sebastian, educated by the Jesuits, looked upon himself as a crusader for Christendom and resolved to crusade against the Moors in North Africa; he lived an ascetic life and, though the House of Aviz lacked an heir, refused to marry. As a result, after his successor's death, control of Portugal went to his uncle, Philip II of Spain (whose motives in helping Sebastian fit out his disastrous final expedition may not have been entirely without self-interest). Sebastian led an expedition against Morocco in 1578, in which he was defeated and slain. Soon after the battle rumors began to arise that he was not dead, and in 1584,

1594, and 1598 impostors appeared claiming the crown. The last was hanged at Sanlúcar de Barrameda in Spain in 1603. The belief of the people in these impostors arose from the popularity of Sebastian and their firm faith in his reappearance. As late as 1808 in Portugal and 1838 in Brazil, his name was used as a rallying cry. John Dryden and others wrote plays about him.

Sebastian. Brother to Viola in Shakespeare's *Twelfth Night*.

Sebastian. Brother to the King of Naples in *The Tempest* by Shakespeare.

Sébastien (sā.bās.tyā.nē), **François Horace Bastien.** Comte. b. near Bastia, Corsica, Nov. 10, 1772; d. at Paris, July 21, 1851. French marshal, diplomat, and politician. He served in the Napoleonic wars, was ambassador at Constantinople in 1802 and 1806-07, and distinguished himself in the Spanish and Russian campaigns and in the campaigns of 1813-14. He was a member of the cabinet (1830-34, serving as minister of foreign affairs, 1830-32), and was ambassador to Naples (1834) and to London (1835-40). He achieved the rank of marshal in 1840.

Sebastiano (sā.bās.tyā'nō), **Don.** See **Don Sebastiano**.

Sebastopol (sē.bas'tō.pōl). See also **Sevastopol**.

Sebastopol. City in W California, in Sonoma County; processing and shipping point for apples and grapes. 2,601 (1950).

Sebastye (se.bās'tye). See **Samaria**.

Sebbeh (se.be'). Modern name of **Masada**.

Sebek (se.bek'). In Egyptian mythology, a local crocodile deity associated with Set, and regarded as evil. He had various aspects and functions: as Sebek-Ra, he was depicted in human form with a crocodile head; as Sebek-Osiris he was a god of the dead, shown with crocodile body and human head; when he was identified with Horus the crocodile body was shown with a hawk's head. The pool adjoining his temple was filled with crocodiles, which were fed and adorned by his priests.

Sebenico (sā.bā.nē'kō). Italian name of **Sibenik**.

Sebennytus (sē.ben'itus). Town of ancient Egypt, nearly in the center of the Nile delta. It was the birthplace of the Egyptian historian Manetho.

Sebes (sē.besh). [Also: **Sebes-Alba**; German, *Mühlbach*.] Town in NW Rumania, in Transylvania, situated on the Mures River, ab. 35 mi. NW of Sibiu; manufactures of wood products and textiles. 10,080 (1948).

Sebinus (sē.bī'nus), **Lacus.** Latin name of **Iseo, Lake**.

Sebnitz (zāp'nits). Town in E Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Saxony, Russian Zone, situated near the Czechoslovakian border, ab. 25 mi. SE of Dresden; manufactures of buttons, artificial flowers, textiles, and paper. 13,653 (1946).

S'hou (sē.hō'). [Also: **Oued Sebou**, **Sebu**; ancient name, **Subur**.] River in NW Africa, in N French Morocco, flowing into the Atlantic Ocean N of Salé. Length, ab. 275 mi.

Sebring (sē.bring). City in C Florida, county seat of Highlands County, on Lake Jackson, SE of Tampa, in a citrus-growing area. 5,006 (1950).

Sebring. Village in NE Ohio, in Mahoning County. 4,045 (1950).

Sebta (sep'tā). See **Ceuta**.

Sebu (se.bō'). See **Sebou**.

SEC. See **Securities and Exchange Commission**.

Secaucus (sē.kō'kus). Town in NE New Jersey, in Hudson County; hog raising. 9,750 (1950).

Secchi (sāk'kē), **Pietro Angelo.** b. at Reggio nell' Emilia, Italy, June 29, 1818; d. at Rome, Feb. 26, 1878. Italian astronomer, director of the observatory at Rome, a member of the Jesuit order. He made researches in spectrum analysis, classifying stars by their spectra, in meteorology, and in other fields. His chief work is *Le Soleil* (The Sun, 1870).

Secchia (sāk'kyā). [Latin, *Secia*.] River in N Italy which joins the Po ab. 12 mi. SE of Mantua. Length, ab. 95 mi.

Secession, Ordinances of. In U.S. history, ordinances passed by conventions of 11 Southern states in 1860-61, declaring their withdrawal from the Union. South Carolina was first (Dec. 20, 1860) and by May, 1861, Mississippi, Florida, Alabama, Georgia, Louisiana, Texas, Virginia, Tennessee, Arkansas, and North Carolina had also

seeded, the Confederate States of America having been formed in February, 1861.

Séché (sā.shā), **Léon**. b. at Ancenis, France, April 3, 1848; d. at Nice, France, May 4, 1914. French scholar and writer, expert on French romantic literature. Author of *Le Cénacle de Joseph Delorme* (2 vols., 1911), *Alfred de Vigny* (2 vols., 1913), and others. His studies of 19th-century writing were instrumental in counteracting anti-romantic criticism in France.

Séchelles (sā.shel), **Marie Jean Hérault de**. See **Hérault de Séchelles, Marie Jean**.

Secia (sē.shā). Latin name of the **Secchia**.

Seckendorf (sek'en.dorf), **Count Friedrich Heinrich von**. b. at Königsberg, in Franconia, Germany, July 5, 1673; d. at Meuschwitz, Thuringia, Germany, Nov. 23, 1763. Austrian general and diplomat; nephew of V. L. von Seckendorf. He became ambassador at Berlin in 1726, commanded against the Turks in 1737, and was in the Bavarian service (1740-45).

Seckendorff, Veit Ludwig von. b. at Herzogenaurach, Bavaria, Germany, Dec. 20, 1626; d. Dec. 18, 1692. German historian and official in the service of several German states. His chief works are *Teutscher Fürstenstaat* (1656) and *Commentarius historicus et apologeticus de Lutheranism* (1692).

Seckenheim (sek'en.him). Village in N Baden, Germany, situated on the Neckar River near Schwetzingen. Here on June 30, 1462, the elector Frederick I of the Palatinate gained a decisive victory over the allied forces of Baden and Württemberg.

Seclin (se.klān). Town in N France, in the department of Nord, ab. 6 mi. SW of Lille. An industrial town, it suffered damage in World War II. 8,021 (1946).

Secondary Era. Name sometimes used for the Mesozoic Era. See table at end of Volume III.

Secondat (se.gōn.dā), **Charles de**. See **Montesquieu, Baron de la Brède et de**.

Second Balkan War (bōl'kan). See **Balkan War (1913)**.

Second Blooming, The. Novel by W. L. George, published in 1914.

Second Connecticut Lake (kō.net'ī.kut). See under **Connecticut Lakes**.

Second Maiden's Tragedy, The. Play at one time attributed to George Chapman and also to William Shakespeare. It was licensed in 1611 and first printed in 1824. Some think it to be by Philip Massinger and Cyril Tourneur from internal evidence; it probably owes its existence to the success of Francis Beaumont and John Fletcher's *Maid's Tragedy*, though the plot is entirely different.

Second Nun's Tale, The. One of Geoffrey Chaucer's *Canterbury Tales*. It is a tale of the life and passion of Saint Cecilia, and was taken from the *Legenda Aurea* of Jacobus de Voragine. There was a French version of this by Jehan de Vignay, c1300, Caxton's *Golden Legend* in 1483, and a Latin version by Simeon Mefaphrastes. The preamble to Chaucer's poem contains 14 or 15 lines translated from the 33rd canto of Dante's *Paradiso*, or perhaps from their original in some Latin prayer or hymn.

Secondsight (sek'ond.sit), **Solomon**. Pseudonym of McHenry, James.

Second Triumvirate. See **Triumvirate, Second**.

Second Trullian Council or **Synod** (trul'an). See **Trullian Council** (692).

Second World War. See **World War II**.

Secret Agent, The. Novel by Joseph Conrad, published in 1907.

Secrétan (se.krā.tān), **Charles**. b. at Lausanne, Switzerland, Jan. 19, 1815; d. there, Jan. 22, 1895. Swiss philosopher.

Secret Battle, The. Novel by A. P. Herbert, published in 1919.

Secret City, The. Novel by Hugh Walpole, published in 1919. A sequel to *The Dark Forest* (1916), it is based on the author's years (1914-16) with the Russian Red Cross during World War I. It was awarded the James Tait Black memorial prize.

"Secret Committee." See **Commercial Committee**.

Secret of Suzanne (sō.zān'), **The**. English title of *Segreto di Susanna*, II.

Secret Service, U.S. Bureau of the U.S. Treasury Department charged with detecting and apprehending

counterfeiters of government currency and securities. It was originally organized as an informal unit by Allan Pinkerton at the outset of the Civil War, and in 1864 was placed under a military officer and assigned to coping with smugglers, moonshiners, and counterfeiters. It was subsequently reorganized and placed under the Treasury Department. After the assassination of President William McKinley the bureau was given the responsibility of guarding the lives of the president, his family, and the president-elect. During World Wars I and II the Secret Service was active in exposing plots by enemy agents. The bureau's headquarters are at Washington, D.C., and it maintains 35 branch offices throughout the U.S.

Secunderabad (sek.kun'dēr.ā.bād'). [Also: **Sakandera-bad**, **Sekunderabad**, **Sikanderabad**.] City in Hyderabad, Union of India, ab. 8 mi. N of the city of Hyderabad; formerly a British cantonment. It is one of the largest military stations in India. Pop. ab. 120,000.

Secundra (sek.kun'dra). Village ab. 5 mi. NW of Agra, Uttar Pradesh, Union of India. It is notable for the tomb of Akbar, dating from the beginning of the 17th century.

Secundus (sek.kun'dus), **Johannes**. See **Johannes Secundus**.

Securities Act of 1933. Measure passed by the U.S. Congress for the purpose of combating fraudulent practices in the sale of securities made by offer to the public through the mails or in interstate commerce. It provided for the public registration of new securities before their sale to the public and made information included in registration open to public scrutiny.

Securities and Exchange Act of 1934. Measure passed by the U.S. Congress for the regulation of securities trading in over-the-counter markets and on national exchanges. It supplemented the Securities Act of 1933 and created the Securities and Exchange Commission (SEC) for enforcing both laws. It imposed controls on brokers, dealers, and exchange members, prohibited manipulative pricing, and empowered the Federal Reserve Board to set the margin on brokerage accounts.

Securities and Exchange Commission. [Called the **SEC**.] U.S. government agency created by the Securities and Exchange Act of 1934 for the purpose of administering that law and the Securities Act of 1933. The commission, which consists of five members, licenses stock exchanges, regulates stock-market transactions, and enforces the provisions of these two laws protecting the public against fraudulent and deceptive practices in the public sale of securities. It also requires the registration of listed securities.

Sedaine (se.den), **Michel Jean**. b. at Paris, July 4, 1719; d. there, May 17, 1797. French dramatist and poet. Among his works are the comic operas *Le Diable à quatre* (1756, music by François Danican Philidor and others), *Blaise le savetier* (1759), *Rose et Colas* (1764); the comedies *Le Philosophe sans le savoir* (1765), *La Gageure imprévue* (1768); and a poem, *Le Vaudeville* (1750). He also wrote the operas *Guillaume Tell* and *Richard Cœur de Lion* with André Grétry.

Sedalia (se.dā'l.ya). City in W Missouri, county seat of Pettis County, ab. 60 mi. W of Jefferson City. It has numerous railroad shops. It is the site of the Missouri state fairsgrounds. 20,354 (1950).

Sedan (sē.dan'; French, sē.dān). Former barony or principality in France, the chief place of which was the town of Sedan. It was annexed to France in 1642.

Sedan. Town in NE France, in the department of Ardennes, situated on the Meuse River, W of Mezières and near the Belgian border. Sedan has long been a center of the woolen-textile industry, and also has glass manufactures. It has port facilities on the Meuse, which is here part of a canal system connecting with the Saône. On Sept. 1, 1870, the German army, under the command of Count Helmuth von Moltke and King William I of Prussia, defeated here decisively the main French army under Marie Edme de MacMahon and Emmanuel de Wimpfen. On Sept. 2, the French army, including Napoleon III, surrendered, causing the downfall of the Empire and the establishment of the Third Republic. In the spring of 1940 Sedan was again the scene of a decisive German victory, when armored divisions broke through the French lines to produce the collapse of the Allied front in N France. 13,514 (1946).

fat, fāte, fār, āsk, fāre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pīne; not, nōte, mōve, nōr; up, lūte, pūll; ʔn, then; ʔ, d or j; ʔs, s or sh; t, t or ch;

Sedang (sǎ'dàng). Mon-Khmer-speaking pagan people of Indochina, dwelling on the plateau of C Annam; they number ab. 72,000.

Seddon (sed'ŋn), **James Alexander**. b. at Falmouth, Stafford County, Va., July 13, 1815; d. at Goochland, Va., Aug. 19, 1880. American politician. He was a member of Congress from Virginia (1845-47 and 1849-51), and was later a Confederate congressman and secretary of war (1862-65).

Seddon, Richard John. [Called "King Dick."] b. at Eccleston, Lancashire, England, 1845; d. at sea outside Sydney, Australia, harbor, June 10, 1906. New Zealand politician, leader and prime minister (1893-1906). He was a liberal of definite pro-labor leanings, and sponsored much advanced social legislation; a strong imperialist, he was, nevertheless, insistent on the rights of the colonies to a voice in forming imperial policies affecting them.

Seddon, Thomas. b. at London, Aug. 28, 1821; d. at Cairo, Egypt, Nov. 23, 1856. English landscape painter. In 1852 he began to exhibit at the Royal Academy. In 1853 he joined Holman Hunt at Cairo, and devoted himself to topographical landscape in the East. He exhibited *The Pyramids and Jerusalem* in 1854, and returned to Cairo in 1856.

Sedgemoor (sej'môr). Locality in Somersetshire, England, near Bridgwater. Here the Royalists under Louis de Dufort de Duras, Earl of Feversham, defeated (July 6, 1685) the forces of James Scott, Duke of Monmouth. The battle (which has been called the last battle in England) resulted in the overthrow and capture of Monmouth.

Sedgley (sej'li). Urban district and suburb of Wolverhampton, in C England, in Staffordshire. 23,104 (1951).

Sedgwick (sej'wik), **Adam**. b. at Dent, Yorkshire, England, 1785; d. at Cambridge, England, Jan. 27, 1873. English geologist. In 1818 he became Woodwardian professor of geology at Cambridge. His principal discoveries were in the Paleozoic strata of Devonshire and Cornwall, and the Permian of the northwest of England. He collaborated with Sir Roderick Murchison in the monograph *On the Physical Structure of Devonshire* (1839), in which the term Devonian was first applied to that system of deposits.

Sedgwick, Anne Douglas. b. at Englewood, N.J., March 23, 1873; d. at Hampstead, London, July 19, 1935. American novelist; wife (married 1908) of Basil de Selincourt. She left the U.S. in childhood, and resided at Paris, where she studied painting, and in England. Author of *The Dull Miss Archinard* (1898), *The Confounder of Camelia* (1899), *Paths of Judgement* (1904), *A Fountain Sealed* (1907), *Franklin Winslow Kane* (1910), *Tante* (1911), *The Nest* (1912), *The Encounter* (1914), *A Childhood in Brilliant Eighty Years Ago* (1919), *Christmas Roses* (1920), *The Third Window* (1920), *Adrienne Toner* (1922), *The Little French Girl* (1924), *The Old Countess* (1927), *Dark Hester* (1929), and *Philippa* (1930).

Sedgwick, Arthur George. b. at New York, Oct. 6, 1844; d. July 14, 1915. American lawyer and journalist; son of Theodore Sedgwick (1811-59). He was a contributor to the *Nation*, of which he later became an assistant editor, was coeditor (1870-73) with Oliver Wendell Holmes, Jr., of the *American Law Review*, and was an assistant editor (1881-85) of the *New York Evening Post*. Author of *Elements of Damages* (1896) and *The Democratic Mistake* (1912).

Sedgwick, Catharine Maria. b. at Stockbridge, Mass., Dec. 28, 1789; d. near Roxbury, Mass., July 31, 1867. American novelist; daughter of Theodore Sedgwick (1746-1813). Her works include *A New-England Tale* (1822), *Redwood* (1824), *Hope Leslie* (1827), *Clarence* (1830), *The Lincolns, or Sixty Years Since in America* (1835), *Live and Let Live* (1837), *Means and Ends* (1838), *Letters from Abroad* (1841), and *Married or Single* (1857).

Sedgwick, Ellery. b. at New York, Feb. 27, 1872-. American editor; brother of Henry Dwight Sedgwick. He was assistant editor (1896-1900) of *The Youth's Companion*, and editor of *American Magazine* (1906-07) and *Atlantic Monthly* (1908-38). Author of *The Happy Profession* (1946).

Sedgwick, Henry Dwight. b. at Stockbridge, Mass., Sept. 24, 1861-. American lawyer and writer; brother of Ellery Sedgwick. Author of *Letter of Captain Cullar* (1896), *Essays on Great Writers* (1902), *The New American*

Type and Other Essays (1908), *An Apology for Old Maids and Other Essays* (1917), *Dante* (1919), *Marcus Aurelius* (1921), *Pro Vita Monastica* (1923), *The Art of Happiness* (1933), *In Praise of Gentlemen* (1935), *The House of Guise* (1937), *Memoirs of an Epicurean* (1942), *Horace* (1947), and other books.

Sedgwick, John. b. at Cornwall, Conn., Sept. 13, 1813; killed at the battle of Spotsylvania, Va., May 9, 1864. American general. He served in the Seminole and Mexican wars, and was a lieutenant colonel of cavalry at the beginning of the Civil War. He served in the Army of the Potomac as commander of brigade and division until February, 1863, when he obtained command of the 6th army corps. He distinguished himself at the battles of Fair Oaks, Savage's Station, and Glendale, was severely wounded at Antietam, and took a leading part in the battles of Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, and the Wilderness.

Sedgwick, Theodore. b. at West Hartford, Conn., May 9, 1746; d. at Boston, Jan. 24, 1813. American politician and jurist. He served in the Revolutionary War, and was a delegate to the Continental Congress from Massachusetts (1785-86). He was a member of Congress from Massachusetts (1789-90), U.S. senator (1796-99) and president *pro tempore*, member of Congress and speaker (1799-1801), and a judge of the Massachusetts supreme court (1802-13).

Sedgwick, Theodore. b. at Sheffield, Mass., in December, 1780; d. Nov. 7, 1839. American lawyer and writer; son of Theodore Sedgwick (1746-1813). He became (1801) a member of the bar at New York, subsequently settling at Albany, where he practiced law until he moved (1821) to Stockbridge, Mass. He was a member (1824, 1825, 1827) of the Massachusetts legislature. Author of *Hints to My Countrymen* (1826) and *Public and Private Economy* (3 vols., 1836-39).

Sedgwick, Theodore. b. at Albany, N.Y., Jan. 27, 1811; d. at Stockbridge, Mass., Dec. 8, 1859. American lawyer and writer; son of Theodore Sedgwick (1780-1839). He served (1853-59) as U.S. district attorney of the southern district of New York. Author of *What Is a Monopoly?* (1835), *Constitutional Reform* (1843), and *A Treatise on the Measure of Damages, or An Inquiry into the Principles Which Govern the Amount of Compensation Recovered in Suits at Law* (1847; 9th ed., 4 vols., 1912).

Sedgwick, William Thompson. b. at West Hartford, Conn., Dec. 29, 1855; d. at Boston, Jan. 21, 1921. American biologist and sanitarian, professor in the Massachusetts Institute of Technology from 1891. He published *General Biology* (1886, in collaboration with E. B. Wilson), *Principles of Sanitary Science and Public Health* (1892), *The Human Mechanism* (1906, in collaboration with T. Hough), and others.

Sedilla (sǎ'tiç'lyä), **Antoine de**. Original name of **Antoine**. Pere.

Sedlec (sed'lets). [German, **Sedlitz** (zed'lit's), **Seidlitz**.] Village in Czechoslovakia, in S central Bohemia, ab. 35 mi. S of Prague. It is noted for its mineral springs and has interesting churches, particularly the Church of the Holy Virgin, undated in the 12th and rebuilt in the 14th century. Pop. ab. 2,000.

Sedley (sed'li), **Amelia**. Foolish daughter of a broken-down London stockbroker, in William Makepeace Thackeray's *Vanity Fair*. She is the antithesis of Becky Sharp.

Sedley, Catharine. [Title, Countess of Dorchester.] b. 1657; d. at Bath, England, Oct. 26, 1717. Mistress of James II; daughter of Sir Charles Sedley.

Sedley, Sir Charles. b. in Kent, England, 1639; d. Aug. 20, 1701. English wit, poet, and dramatist. His first comedy, *The Mulberry Garden*, was published in 1668. He also wrote *Antony and Cleopatra* (1677), *Brillamira* (1687), *Beauty the Conqueror* (1702), *The Grumbler* (1702), and *The Tyrant King of Crete* (1702). He sat in Parliament for New Romney, and took an active part in politics. His life was scandalous, and he is remembered as excusing himself for the part he took in the Revolution by saying that, "as James II had made his [Sedley's] daughter a countess, he could do no less than endeavour to make the king's daughter a queen."

Sedley, Joseph. Collector from Bogley Wallah, in William Makepeace Thackeray's *Vanity Fair*; brother of

Amelia Sedley. He is a fat, sensual, but timid dandy, and falls a victim to Becky Sharp.

Sedlez (zed'lets). German name of **Siedlce**.

Sedna (sed'na). In Eskimo mythology, goddess of the underworld.

Sedro-Woolley (se'drō-wū'lē). City in NW Washington, in Skagit County; trading center for an agricultural and lumbering region. 3,299 (1950).

Sedulius (se.dū'li.us). [Prenam possibly **Caelius** or **Coelius**.] fl. 5th century. Roman Christian poet. He was the author of a poetical version of the history of the New Testament, entitled *Carmen Paschale* (subsequently enlarged in prose as *Paschale opus*), and of an abecedarian hymn, *A solis ortus cardine*. Although some sources indicate that he had one or both of the prenames shown above, little evidence of this may be found in his manuscripts.

Seduni (se.dū'ni). Ancient Gallie tribe in the upper valley of the Rhone, in SW Switzerland. They opposed Julius Caesar in the Alps, but were defeated in 57 B.C.

Sedunum (se.dū'num). Latin name of **Sion**, Switzerland.

Sée (sā), **Henri Eugène**. b. at St.-Brice-sous-Forêt, France, Sept. 6, 1864—. French historian. Author of *Les Origines du capitalisme* (1926) and *Matérialisme historique et interprétation économique de l'histoire* (1928).

See (sē), **Thomas Jefferson Jackson**. b. near Montgomery City, Mo., Feb. 19, 1866—. American astronomer, professor of mathematics in the U.S. Naval Academy from 1899 and in charge of the Mare Island Observatory (1903 et seq.). He was instructor in charge of the department of astronomy in the University of Chicago (1893-96), helping to establish the Yerkes Observatory, and astronomer of the Lowell Observatory, Flagstaff, Ariz. (1896-98). He is best known for his researches on the evolution of stellar systems, on the physical constitution of the heavenly bodies, and on double stars. In 1905 he published an important memoir on the theory of the sun, viewed as a mass of gas reduced to the state of single atoms; and in 1906 generalized Kelvin's and Darwin's work on the rigidity of the earth, and showed how the rigidity of any body may be calculated from the theory of gravity alone. He concluded that the earth's average rigidity approaches that of nickel-steel, while that of the sun is more than 2,000 times greater.

Seebeck (zā'bek), **Thomas Johann**. b. at Reval (now Tallinn, Estonia), 1770; d. 1831. German physicist. He discovered (1826) the so-called Seebeck effect in thermoelectricity, demonstrating a difference of electrical potential in the juncture-points of two dissimilar metals when there is a heat difference between the joints. This discovery led to the thermocouple and to further developments in the electrical measurement of heat.

Seeberg (zā'berk). Height near Gotha, Germany, long noted as the seat of an observatory.

Seebohm (se'bōm), **Frederic**. b. at Bradford, Yorkshire, England, Nov. 23, 1833; d. at Hitchin, Hertfordshire, England, Feb. 6, 1912. English social and economic historian. His work in tracing the origins of the medieval English village system revealed strong Roman influence on original Celtic customs. Author of *The Oxford Reformers* (1867), *The Era of the Protestant Revolution* (1874), *The English Village Community* (1883), *The Tribal System in Wales* (1895), and *Tribal Custom in Anglo-Saxon Law* (1902).

Seebohm, Henry. b. July 12, 1832; d. Nov. 26, 1895. English ornithologist. He was the author of *Siberia in Europe* (1880), *A History of British Birds and Their Eggs* (1883-85), *Classification of Birds* (1890; supplement 1895), *The Birds of the Japanese Empire* (1890), *Geographical Distribution of British Birds* (1893), and others.

Seeckt (sākt), **Hans von**. b. at Schleswig, Germany, April 22, 1866; d. at Berlin, Dec. 27, 1936. German general, during World War I chief of staff of several army groups and subsequently a member of the German delegation at Versailles. After the Kapp putsch (1920) he became chief of the Reichswehr, which, though it was limited in numbers by the Versailles Treaty, he made into a strong professional army able to serve as the nucleus of a large fighting force. From 1930 to 1932 he was a member of the Reichstag (German People's Party). Later he helped organize the Chinese army. He wrote

Gedanken eines Soldaten (1929), *Reichswehr* (1933), and *Deutschland zwischen Ost und West* (1933).

Seeger (se'gēr), **Alan**. b. at New York, June 22, 1888; killed at Belleau-en-Santerre, France, July 4, 1916. American poet. Graduating (1910) from Harvard, he went (1912) to Paris, enlisted (1914) in the French Foreign Legion, and was killed in action during the battle of the Somme. His most noted poem is *I Have a Rendezvous with Death*. His works include *Poems of Alan Seeger* (1916) and *Letters and Diary of Alan Seeger* (1917).

Seekonk (se'kongk). Town in SE Massachusetts, in Bristol County, on the border of Rhode Island; manufactures of tennis racquets and croquet sets. 6,104 (1950).

Seeland (zā'lānt). German name of **Zeland**.

Seeley (se'li), **Harry Govier**. b. at London, Feb. 18, 1839; d. there, Jan. 8, 1909. British paleontologist.

Seeley, Sir John Robert. b. at London, 1834; d. Jan. 13, 1895. English historian. He became professor of Latin in University College, London, in 1863, and in 1869 professor of modern history at Cambridge. *Ecce Homo, or Survey of the Life and Work of Jesus Christ*, his most celebrated work, appeared anonymously in 1865. His other works are an edition of Livy, *Lectures and Essays* (1904), *Life and Times of Stein* (1878), *Natural Religion* (1882), *The Expansion of England* (1883), *Short History of Napoleon I* (1885), and others.

Seeliger (zā'li'gēr), **Hugo Hans**. b. Sept. 23, 1849; d. at Munich, Dec. 2, 1924. German astronomer. He calculated the first satisfactory estimate of the dimensions of the galaxy.

Seely (se'li), **John Edward Bernard**. [Title, 1st Baron Mottistone.] b. May 31, 1868; d. Nov. 7, 1947. British politician. A member of Parliament (1900-24), he served as secretary of state for war (1912-14), resigning after he had signed an order releasing from duty certain officers who refused to serve against the threatened rebellion under E. H. Carson against home rule in Ulster. He was parliamentary undersecretary in the ministry of munitions and deputy minister of munitions (1918). Later, as undersecretary of state for air (1919), he resigned over the refusal of the government to establish a separate air ministry. Author of *Adventure* (1930), *Fear and Be Slain* (1931), *Launch* (1932), *Forever England* (1932), *My Horse Warrior* (1934), and *Paths of Happiness* (1938).

Seelye (se'li), **Julius Hawley**. b. Sept. 14, 1824; d. May 12, 1895. American educator; brother of Laurens Clark Seelye. He became professor of philosophy at Amherst College in 1858, was president of Amherst College (1876-90), and was a member of Congress from Massachusetts (1875-77).

Seelye, Laurens Clark. b. at Bethel, Conn., Sept. 20, 1837; d. Oct. 12, 1924. American clergyman and educator; brother of Julius Hawley Seelye. He was professor of English literature at Amherst College (1865-73), and was the first president of Smith College at Northampton, Mass. (1874-1910).

Sées (sā.es). See **Séz**.

Seesen (zā'zen). [Also, **Seesen am Harz** (ām härts).] Town in NW Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Lower Saxony, British zone, formerly in the free state of Brunswick, ab. 35 mi. W of Halberstadt; agricultural industries. The castle dates from 1704. Israel Jacobson, one of the originators of the Jewish reform movement, founded (1810) a school here. 12,053 (1950).

See! the Conquering Hero Comes! Air in George Frederick Handel's oratorio *Joshua*.

Séz (sā.ez) or **Sées** (sā.es). Town in NW France, in the department of Orne, situated on the Orne River ab. 11 mi. NE of Alençon. The Cathedral of Notre-Dame is built in the Norman-Gothic style of the 13th and 14th centuries. The episcopal palace dates from 1778. Pop. 4,719 (1946).

Sefström (sef'strēm), **Nils Gabriel**. Swedish chemist. He recognized (1830) vanadium as a new element, and named it after Vanadis (Freya), the Norse goddess of the Vanas.

Seg (sek) **Lake**. [Russian, **Segozero**.] Lake in the U.S.S.R. in the Karelo-Finnish Soviet Socialist Republic, NW of Lake Onega. It has its outlet into Lake Vyg and the White Sea. Length, ab. 25 mi.; width, ab. 20 mi.; area, ab. 300 sq. mi.; greatest known depth, ab. 320 ft.

Segan-fu (se.gan'fū'). See **Sian**.

Segantini (să.găn.tē'nē), **Giovanni**. b. at Arco, Italy, Jan. 15, 1858; d. near Samaden, Switzerland, Sept. 28, 1899. Tyrolean painter. He was especially interested in the analysis of color and light according to the methods of the French impressionists.

Segar (sē'gar), **Elzie Crisler**. b. at Chester, Ill., Dec. 8, 1894; d. at Santa Monica, Calif., Oct. 13, 1938. American cartoonist who originated (1929) the comic strip *Popeye the Sailor*. He introduced Popeye as a character in his comic strip *Thimble Theater*, in which Ham Gravy and Olive and Castor Oyl had been the central characters, and which later featured Popeye's name. Segar also originated the characters Wimpy, who doted on hamburgers, and Eugene the Jeep.

Segeberg (zä'ge.berk). [Also, **Bad Segeberg**.] Town in NW Germany, in the Land (state) of Schleswig-Holstein, British Zone, formerly in the province of Schleswig-Holstein, Prussia, ab. 20 mi. W of Lübeck; livestock markets, and various small industries. The Romanesque church, founded by Emperor Lothar in the 12th century, is one of the oldest brick churches in north Germany. 12,011 (1950).

Segelocum (sej.e.lō'kum). Ancient name of **Littleborough**.

Segesta (sē.jes'ta). In ancient geography, a city in Sicily, situated near the coast, ab. 27 mi. W of Palermo. It was of non-Hellenic (reputed Trojan) origin. Segesta was often at war with Selinus, and was an ally of Athens in the Peloponnesian War, the disastrous Sicilian expedition of 415 B.C. of the Athenians being allegedly to aid Segesta. It became a dependent of Carthage c400 B.C., was sacked (307 B.C.) by Agathocles, and had its name changed to Diceapolis, and passed under Roman supremacy in the time of the first Punic War. There are ruins near the modern Alcamo and Calatāfimi. The Greek temple, though never finished, is one of the most complete examples surviving. It is Doric, hexastyle, with 14 columns on the flanks, on a stylobate of four steps. The architectural details are of the best period. All the 36 peristyle columns are still standing, and the entablature and pediments are almost whole. There is also a Greek theater, of the 5th century B.C., with Roman modifications. In plan it is more than a semicircle; the diameter is 209 ft., that of the orchestra 54; the length of the stage is 91. The cavea is in great part rock-hewn.

Segesta Figulorum (ti.gū.li.ō's'rum). Ancient name of **Sestri Levante**.

Segesvár (shē'gesh.vár). Hungarian name of **Sighişoara**.

Seghers (zä'gers), **Anna**. [Pseudonym of **Netty Rad-ványi**.] b. at Mainz, Germany, Nov. 11, 1900—. German writer of novels and stories in behalf of the downtrodden. She won the Kleist prize in 1928 with her story *Aufstand der Fischer von St. Barbara* (Eng. trans., *The Revolt of the Fishermen*, 1929). Other stories appeared in *Auf dem Wege zur amerikanischen Botschaft* (1930) and in *Der Auszug der toten Mädchen* (1947). She is the author of *Die Rettung* (1934), *Der Weg durch den Februar* (1935), *Und sie sieht Kreuz* (1942; Eng. trans., *The Seventh Cross*, 1942), which deals with the underground in Hitler's Germany.

Seginthus (sē.jī'nus). One of the many names of the constellation Boötes; assigned on some maps as the name of the third-magnitude star γ Boötis.

Segnes Pass (zeg'nes). Alpine pass in Switzerland, leading from Glarus to the valley of the Vorder Rhein in Graubünden, ab. 15 mi. W and NW of Chur.

Segni (sā'nyē). [Ancient name, **Signia**.] Town and commune in C Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Latium, in the province of Rome, situated near the Volscian Mountains, ab. 30 mi. SE of Rome. It has cyclopean walls, dating back to ancient times, which are among the most important of such remains in the region. It became a Roman colony in 495 B.C., served first as a Latin stronghold in Volscian territory, and later as a defensive post in the Punic Wars. It came under papal rule as early as 726 A.D., and flourished in the 12th-14th centuries, when it was a frequent residence of popes and church councils. Pop. of commune, 8,020 (1936); of town, 7,864 (1936).

Segni, Counts of. See Popes Alexander IV and Gregory IX.

Sego (sē'gō). See **Ségou**.

Segodunum (seg.ō.dū'nūm). An ancient name of **Rodez**.

Segontium (sē.gon'shum). See under **Caernarvon**.

Segonzac (se.gōn.zāk). **André Albert Marie Dunoyer de**. See **Dunoyer de Segonzac**, **André Albert Marie**.

Ségou (sā.gō'). [Also; **Sego**, **Ségou**.] Former Sudanese empire in W Africa, in the upper valley of the Niger River.

Ségou. Former capital of the old state of Ségou, and now an important commercial center in the territory of French Sudan, French West Africa. It is situated on the Niger River ab. 150 mi. downstream from Bamako. It is the proposed terminus of the railway from Abidjan, on the Guinea coast of Ivory Coast territory; it has also been proposed that the town should be linked with the line from Dakar to Koulikoro, and thereby provide a great inland rail network for French West Africa. 14,013 (1946).

Segovia (sē.gō'vi.a; Spanish, sā.gō'nyā). Province in C Spain, bounded by Burgos on the N, Soria on the NE, Guadalajara and Madrid on the SE, Ávila on the SW, and Valladolid on the NW; part of Old Castile. The surface is a plateau, the climate continental. Capital, Segovia; area, 2,682 sq. mi.; pop. 207,532 (1950).

Segovia. City in C Spain, the capital of the province of Segovia, situated on a rocky hill at the junction of two rivers, ab. 40 mi. NW of Madrid. It has a number of industries, particularly ceramics and woolen manufactures; the latter were renowned in the Middle Ages. The 16th-century cathedral (1521-77) is an impressive example of the late Gothic style, with fine stained-glass windows. The most notable of the many other churches are San Martín (12th century), La Vera Cruz and San Juan (13th century), El Parral (16th century), and Corpus Christi, an ancient Jewish sanctuary. The aqueduct of Trajan (erected 53-117 A.D.) is still in working order. Pop. 24,977 (1940).

Segovia, Duke of. See **Borbón y Battenberg**, **Jaime de**.

Segovia Highlands. Mountainous region of NW Venezuela, N of Barquisimeto.

Segovia River. [Also: **Coco**, **Wanks**, **Cape**.] River in NW Nicaragua flowing NE to the Caribbean Sea. It forms part of the border between Nicaragua and Honduras. Length, ab. 450 mi.; navigable for ab. 150 mi.

Segozero (seg'ō.zi.ro). Russian name of **Seg**, **Lake**.

Segre (sā.grā). River in N Spain. It rises in the Pyrenees, and joins the Ebro ab. 22 mi. SW of Lérida. Its chief tributary is the Cinca. Length, ab. 160 mi.

Segreto di Susanna (sā.grā'tō dē sō.zān'nā), **II**. [English title, **The Secret of Suzanne**.] Opera in one act by Ermanno Wolf-Ferrari, with a libretto by Enrico Golisciani, first performed at the Munich Hofoper on Nov. 4, 1909. The comedy revolves around the attempts of a young bride to conceal from her husband the fact that she smokes cigarettes.

Segu (sā.gō'). See **Ségou**.

Segua (sē.gwā). See **Siqwa**.

Seguin (se.gēn'). City in C Texas, county seat of Guadalupe County, on the Guadalupe River S of Austin; processing center for agricultural products. It was settled in 1838. Pop. 9,733 (1950).

Seguin (sā.gwin), **Arthur Edward Shelden**. b. at London, April 7, 1809; d. at New York, Dec. 9, 1852. English bass singer.

Seguin, Édouard. b. at Clamecy, France, Jan. 20, 1812; d. at New York, Oct. 28, 1880. French-American physician, a specialist in the training of idiots, and the inventor of a physiological thermometer.

Seguin, Edward Constant. b. at Paris, 1843; d. Feb. 19, 1898. American neurologist; son of Édouard Seguin. He was noted for an extremely painstaking clinical approach and as an exponent of the use of drugs, particularly iodides, in cases of mental and spinal diseases.

Segundo (sā.gōn'dō). River in NW Argentina flowing E to a marshy lake in Córdoba province. Length, ab. 160 mi.

Segundo, El. See **El Segundo**.

Segundo Sombre (sōm'brā), **Don**. See **Don Segundo Sombre**.

Ségur (sā.gūr), **Louis Philippe**, Comte de. b. at Paris, Dec. 10, 1753; d. there, Aug. 27, 1830. French politician and author. He was ambassador (1784-89) to Russia,

was a counselor of state under the Empire, and became a peer at the Restoration. His chief work is *Mémoires, ou souvenirs et anecdotes* (1824). He also wrote a history of France and a universal history.

Ségur, Philippe Paul, Comte de. b. at Paris, Nov. 4, 1780; d. there, Feb. 25, 1873. French general and historian; son of L. P. de Ségur. He served in the Napoleonic campaigns. His best-known work is *Histoire de Napoléon et de la grande armée en 1812* (1824).

Segura (sā.gō'ra). [Ancient name, Tader.] River in SE Spain, flowing into the Mediterranean ab. 19 mi. SW of Alicante. Length, 212 mi.

Segura, Juan Bautista. b. at Toledo, Spain, c1542; d. in Virginia, in February, 1571. Spanish Jesuit missionary. He went to Florida as vice-provincial of his order in 1568. In August, 1570, he and several companions were sent to Chesapeake Bay to establish a mission. They ascended the Potomac and thence, apparently, crossed to the Rappahannock, where all were killed by the Indians.

Segusiani (sē.gū.sī'ānī). In the time of Julius Caesar, a Gallic people living in the valley of the Rhone, in the vicinity of what is now Lyons.

Segusio (sē.gū.sī'ō). Latin name of Susa, Italy.

Saharanpoor (se.hā'run.pūr). See **Saharanpur**.

Seibo or **Seybo** (sā.bō). Province in E Dominican Republic. Capital, Seibo; area, 1,287 sq. mi.; pop. 97,873 (1950).

Seidel (sī'del). **Emil**. b. at Ashland, Pa., Dec. 13, 1864; d. at Milwaukee, Wis., June 24, 1947. American Socialist politician. He took part in organizing the Wood Carvers' Union at Milwaukee, where he also helped organize the Socialist Party. In 1902 he was the Socialist candidate for governor of Wisconsin, and in 1910 was elected mayor of Milwaukee, holding that post for one term, the first Socialist to be elected to so important a position in the U.S. In 1912 he was vice-presidential candidate on the Socialist ticket headed by Eugene V. Debs.

Seidel (sī'del), **Heinrich**. b. at Perlín, Germany, June 25, 1842; d. at Berlin, Nov. 7, 1906. German engineer and writer. He was the author of stories, including *Lehrrecht Hühnchen* (1882) and *Neues von Lehrrecht Hühnchen* (1888), and the autobiography *Von Perlín nach Berlin* (1894).

Seidel, Heinrich Wolfgang. b. at Berlin, Aug. 28, 1876—. German clergyman and writer; son of Heinrich Seidel, cousin (and husband) of Ina Seidel. He paid tribute to his father in his *Erinnerungen an Heinrich Seidel* (1912). His other works include *Die Varnholzer* (1918) and *Krisemann* (1935).

Seidel, Ina. b. at Halle, Germany, Sept. 15, 1885—. German lyric poet and novelist; niece and daughter-in-law of Heinrich Seidel. Her *Das Labyrinth* (1921) is a novel based on the life of Georg Forster. Her most important work is considered by many to be *Das Wunschkind* (1930), in which she traces the experiences of a mother who lost both husband and son in defense of the fatherland against the French in Napoleon's day. Her collections of stories include *Hochwasser* (1920); her volumes of lyrics, *Gedichte* (1914), *Neben der Trammel her* (1915), and *Gesammelte Gedichte* (1937). She also wrote children's stories, essays (*Dichter, Volkstum und Sprache*, 1934), and the autobiography *Meine Kindheit und Jugend* (1935).

Seidel, Willy. b. at Brunswick, Germany, Jan. 15, 1887—. German writer; brother of Ina Seidel. Exotic titles like *Der Garten des Schuchán und Sang der Saktje* are typical in his work. Among his other titles are *Schalenpuppen* (1927), *Alarm im Jenseits* (1927), and the stories *Die magische Laterne des Herrn Zinkisen*, *Die Himmel der Farbigen*, and *Jossa und die Jungesellen*.

Seidl (zī'dl), **Anton**. b. at Budapest, Hungary, May 7, 1850; d. at New York, March 28, 1898. Hungarian conductor, especially of Richard Wagner's music. In 1879 through Wagner's influence he obtained the position of conductor at the Leipzig Opera House. In 1882 he left it for a tour through various parts of Europe as conductor of the Nibelungen Opera Troupe. In 1883 he was made conductor of the Bremen Opera House, and in 1885 of German opera at New York, from which time he conducted the concerts of the Philharmonic Society, New York. He was the regular conductor (1891-98) of the New York Philharmonic.

Seidlitz (zī'dlīts). A German name of Sedlec.

Seiero (sī'ēr.ē'). See **Sejero**.

Seifulina (sā.fō'lī.nā), **Lidiya Nikolayevna**. b. at Varlamovo, Orenburg, Russia, March 22, 1889—. Russian novelist, short-story writer, and playwright. Village life during the early years of the Soviet regime is the dominant theme of her work.

Seignelay (se.nyē.lā), **Marquis de**. Title of Colbert, **Jean Baptiste** (1631-90).

Seignobos (sā.nyō.bōs), **Charles**. b. at Lamastre, France, Sept. 10, 1854; d. May 2, 1942. French historian. He served as professor (1905 et seq.) at the Sorbonne. Author of *Histoire de la civilisation* (1884-86), *Histoire politique de l'Europe contemporaine* (1897), *Evolution des partis et des formes politiques*, 181-96 (1897), *La Méthode historique appliquée aux sciences sociales* (1903), and others.

Seihan (sā.hān'). See **Adana**.

Seiland (sā.lān). Island of Norway, off the N coast, SW of Hammerfest. Area, ab. 216 sq. mi.; pop. 986 (1946).

Seille (sey'). River in NE France which joins the Moselle near Metz. Length, ab. 80 mi.

Seillière (se.yēr), **Baron Ernest**. [Full name, **Ernest Aimé Léon Seillière**.] b. at Paris, July 1, 1866—. French critic and philosopher prominent in the 20th-century antiromantic movement. Author of *Le Mal Romantique* (1908), *Sur la psychologie du romantisme français* (1933), and others. Educated at Paris and in Germany, he entered literature as a translator of Swedish, student of Homer, and biographer of F. G. Lassalle (1897), turning then to literary and philosophical criticism. His works number nearly 100 volumes.

Seilun (sā.lōn'). See under **Shiloh**, Palestine.

Seim (sām). [Also, **Seym**.] River in the U.S.S.R. which flows W and joins the Desna in the Ukrainian Soviet Socialist Republic, ab. 52 mi. E of Chernigov. Length, ab. 435 mi.

Seine (sān; French, sen). Department in N France, containing the city of Paris and surrounded by the department of Seine-et-Oise. It is the smallest in area and the largest in population of the departments of France. It is the heart of the old province of Île de France and in every respect, administratively, economically, and culturally, the nerve center of modern France. It includes the arrondissements of Paris, St.-Denis, and Sceaux. It is the hub of the French railroad and canal system. It has numerous industries of the greatest diversity. In the fields of female fashion, millinery, and perfumery it is world-renowned and its exports in these articles are worldwide. It is also a center for the French trade in foodstuffs and has numerous food industries. There are furniture, leather, textile, ceramic, glass, and paper industries and large printing establishments. The chemical and metal-working industries include many specialties, among them the manufacture of automobiles and of precision instruments. Capital, Paris; area, 185 sq. mi.; pop. 4,775,711 (1946).

Seine-et-Marne (sen.ā.mārn'). Department in N France, bounded by Oise on the N, Aisne on the NE, Marne and Aube on the E, Yonne and Loiret on the S, and Seine-et-Oise on the W. It was formed from parts of the former Brie and Gâtinais, which belonged formerly to Île de France and to Champagne. The region out of which the department was formed has frequently been visited by war and destruction (the English invasions of the Middle Ages, the religious wars, the revolutionary and Napoleonic campaigns, the Franco-Prussian War of 1870, and the two World Wars have all left their marks). The castle and the famous forest of Fontainebleau are within the borders of the department. The surface is generally level. Agriculturally it is a rich department, growing grain, potatoes, vegetables, fruits, flowers, and grapes for wine. Livestock raising is widespread and the dairy industry highly specialized (Brie cheeses). There is an extremely active trade with the metropolitan region of Paris. Capital, Melun; area, 2,275 sq. mi.; pop. 407,137 (1946).

Seine-et-Oise (sen.ā.wāz). Department in N France, bounded by Eure on the NW, Oise on the N, Seine-et-Marne on the E, Loiret on the S, and Eure-et-Loire on the W. It surrounds the department of Seine, in which the city of Paris is situated, and contains the outer portions of the metropolitan area of Paris. It has a level

and slightly hilly surface and an economy adapted to the needs of the Paris market. The agriculture is highly specialized, producing grain, sugar beets, vegetables, flowers, and fruits in abundance. Horticulture is highly developed. Cattle, sheep, and poultry are raised; milk and egg production is considerable. There are machine and construction industries, including the manufacture of automobiles, chemical factories, rubber and paper manufactures, flour mills, and sugar refineries. One of the most important industries of the department is the Manufacture Nationale de Sèvres, which produces a great variety of articles in the fields of ceramics, both for French consumption and for export. The department has stone quarries, mines of kaolin, and other raw materials for the building and ceramics industries. A part of the old province of Ile de France, the department contains numerous historical monuments, both from the Middle Ages and from later periods, among them the castles of St.-Germain-en-Laye, Versailles, and Rambouillet. Capital, Versailles; area, 2,184 sq. mi.; pop. 1,414,910 (1946).

Seine-Inférieure (sân.an.fä.rÿr). Department in N France, bounded by the English Channel on the W, NW, and N, and by the departments of Somme on the NE, Oise on the E, Eure and Calvados on the S. It is part of the region of Normandy and contains the estuary of the Seine River and the E part of the Normandy coast. Agriculturally, industrially, and historically it is one of the most interesting departments of France. Tourist attention is centered in the medieval city of Rouen, with its magnificent cathedral, while along the coast one finds numerous resorts and spas. Its agriculture produces grain, sugar beets, apple cider, and oilseeds; rich pasture lands support one of the most important dairy industries of France. The industrial life of the department is intimately connected with that of Paris. There are chemical, metal, machine, construction, textile, and food industries, particularly around Rouen and Le Havre. These two cities are also major ports. The department, particularly the city of Rouen, suffered in World War I and World War II. Capital, Rouen; area, 2,448 sq. mi.; pop. 846,131 (1946).

Seine River (sân; French, sen). [Latin, *Sequana*.] One of the principal rivers of France. It rises in the plateau of Langres, in the department of Côte-d'Or, flows generally NW, widens into an estuary, and flows into the English Channel between Le Havre and Honfleur. Its chief tributaries are the Aube, Marne, and Oise on the N, and the Yonne, Loing, Essonne, and Eure on the S. The most important places on its banks are Châtillon, Bar, Troyes, Nogent, Melun, Paris, St.-Denis, Mantes, Rouen, Caudebec, Le Havre, and Honfleur. The basin is connected by canals with those of the Somme, Meuse, Rhine, Rhone, and Loire. Length, ab. 482 mi.; navigable by small vessels to Marcilly, by somewhat larger vessels to Paris, and by large seagoing vessels to Rouen.

Seipel (zî'pêl). **Ignaz**. b. at Vienna, June 19, 1876; d. at Berndorf, Austria, Aug. 2, 1932. Austrian statesman and Roman Catholic priest. He was a professor at Salzburg and at Vienna (1917 et seq.), and served as a minister in Heinrich Lammasch's cabinet, the last under the monarchy. He became (1919) a Christian Socialist member of parliament, was federal chancellor (1922-24, 1926-29) and leader of his party, and was minister of foreign affairs (September-November, 1930). His greatest international success was the loan he secured through the League of Nations in 1922 in national politics he achieved a strengthening of the office of the Bundespräsident. Among his works are an edition of Hugo Grotius's writings and the volumes *Nation und Staat* (1916) and *Kampf um die Österreichische Verfassung* (1930).

Scir (sê'çr). See **Edom**.

Seir, Mount. In ancient geography, a mountain ridge in Edom, occupying part of the region between the Dead Sea and the Red Sea.

Seistan (sâ.stân'). [Also: **Sistan**; ancient name, **Drangiana**.] Region of E Iran and SW Afghanistan, occupying a dry interior basin. It is mostly poor steppe country, with some agriculture in the irrigated valleys; in ancient times it was apparently more extensively irrigated. It was a center of the Zoroastrians. It was conquered in the 2nd century A.D. by the Scythians. By British arbitration (1872

et seq.) it was divided between Persia and Afghanistan. Area, ab. 15,000 sq. mi.; pop. ab. 250,000.

Seitenstetten (zî'ten.shet.en). See under **Amstetten**. **Seitz** (zîts), **Karl**. b. at Vienna, Sept. 4, 1869; d. there, 1950. Austrian statesman. He organized the Social Democratic teachers, and was a member of parliament (1901-18). President of the national assembly (1919), he served as chairman of the Social Democratic Party and member of parliament (1920-34). He became (1923) mayor of Vienna; in 1934, after the suppression of the Socialists in Vienna, he was imprisoned for a time. As a leading Social Democrat he was placed in a concentration camp by the Nazis in 1938; released in 1945, he again became a member of the Austrian parliament.

Seitz, Ludwig. b. at Pfaffenhoefen, Bavaria, Germany, May 24, 1872-. German gynecologist and obstetrician. He wrote on hormones, deep x-ray therapy, and the pathological biology of pregnancy, and determined the castration dose of the ovaries.

Sejanus (sê.jā'nus), **Lucius Aelius**. d. 31 A.D. Roman courtier. He was the son of Seius Strabo, a Roman knight, commander of the Praetorian Guard, and was a native of Vulturnum in Etruria. He became the favorite of the emperor Tiberius, who raised him to the command of the Praetorians. With a view to usurping the imperial power, he poisoned (23) Drusus, son of the emperor, with the assistance of Livia, the wife of Drusus, whom he had seduced, and induced the emperor to banish Agrippina, the widow of Germanicus. His design was ultimately discovered, and he was put to death.

Sejanus His Fall. Tragedy by Ben Jonson, acted in 1603 and published in 1605. It is said that Shakespeare played in it.

Sejorø (sê'ër.ø'). [Also, **Seierø**.] Small island belonging to Denmark, NW of Zealand.

Sejorø Bay. [Also, **Seierø Bay**.] Indentation on the NW coast of the island of Zealand, Denmark.

Séjour (sê.zhör), **Victor**. b. c1816; d. Sept. 21, 1874. French dramatist. Among his plays are *Richard III* (1852), *Le Fils de la nuit* (1857), and *Les Fils de Charles-Quint* (1864). They are all chiefly remarkable for their scenic effects.

Sekhet (sek'et). [Also, **Sekhmet** (-met).] In Egyptian mythology, the wife of the creator god, Ptah, generally regarded as a hostile, dangerous force. Egyptian kings in their punishing aspect were identified with her. She was the punisher of sinners after death.

Sekia el Hamra (sê.kê'ā el hām'ra). See **Saguia el Hamra**.

Sekondî (sek.on.dê'). Seaport on the Gold Coast, W Africa, situated on the Gulf of Guinea coast. A few miles away is Takoradi, upon whose harbor facilities it has come to rely, and with which it is connected by rail. It is also connected by rail with the gold and mineral fields at Tarkwa, and with Kumasi, the main town of Ashanti. It exports gold and other mineral products and mahogany. Formerly it was the chief seaport of the Gold Coast. 28,250 (est. 1945).

Sekri (sâ'krë). See **Itsekiri**.

Sekunderabad (sê.kun'dër.ä.bäd'). See **Secunderabad**. **Selangor** (sê.lanç'or). [Also, **Salangore**.] State in the Federation of Malaya, one of the former Federated Malay States, situated on the W side of the Malay Peninsula, ab. 225 mi. NW of Singapore. Rice and rubber are the main products of this area. Capital, Kuala Lumpur; area, 3,160 sq. mi.; pop. 710,788 (1947).

Selassie (sê.las'ê, -ä'sê), **Haile**. See **Haile Selassie I**. **Selb** (zêlp). Town in S Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Bavaria, American Zone, in the Fichtelgebirge, between Bayreuth and Cheb. It is the site of important porcelain factories and has manufactures of tools, musical instruments, and wooden articles. 18,802 (1950).

Selborne (sêl'börne, -börn). Parish in Hampshire, England; the locale of Gilbert White's *Natural History of Selborne*.

Selborne, 1st Earl of. Title of **Palmer, Sir Roundell**. **Selborne**, 2nd Earl of. A title of **Palmer, William Waldegrave**.

Selby (sêl'bi). Urban district, market town, and industrial center, in N central England, in the West Riding of Yorkshire, situated on the river Ouse ab. 14 mi. S of York, ab. 174 mi. N of London by rail. Its industries include

shipbuilding (especially of trawlers) and oil refineries and dyeworks. The town was an early Danish settlement. Its abbey church is a very fine Benedictine foundation of the 12th century. 10,217 (1951).

Selchow (zel'chō), **Gustav**. A pseudonym of Lafontaine, August Heinrich Julius.

Selckraig (sel'kräig), **Alexander**. See **Selkirk**, **Alexander**.

Selden (sel'den), **George Baldwin**. b. at Clarkson, N.Y., Sept. 14, 1846; d. at Rochester, N.Y., Jan. 17, 1922. American patent lawyer and inventor. He became (1871) a member of the bar at Rochester, and was subsequently a specialist in patent law. Much of his effort, however, was turned toward inventions, particularly in the field of the self-propelled vehicle, on which he concentrated after 1876. In 1895 he received a patent for his "road engine," powered by a gasoline compression engine and featuring a carriage body, a propeller shaft, and clutch. He subsequently netted royalties from most U.S. automobile manufacturers, but this source of revenue was cut off when a court judgment in 1911 went against him. The suit involved the Ford Motor Company, whose use of the Otto four-cycle type of gasoline engine was held not to be an infringement of the Selden patent.

Selden, John. b. at Salvington, Sussex, Dec. 16, 1584; d. at London, Nov. 30, 1654. English jurist, antiquary, Orientalist, and author. At about 16 years of age he entered Hart Hall, Oxford, and in 1602 Clifford's Inn, London; in 1604 he transferred to the Inner Temple. He was intimately associated with Ben Jonson, Michael Drayton, Edward Littleton, Henry Rolle, Edward Herbert, and Thomas Gardener. He was first employed by Sir Robert Cotton to copy and abridge parliamentary records in the Tower. He established a large and lucrative practice, but his chief reputation was made as a writer and scholar. In 1610 he published *England's Epinomis* and *Jani Anglorum, Facies Altera*, which treated of English law down to Henry II. These were followed by *Titles of Honour* (1614), *Analecton Anglo-Britannicon* (1615), and *De Diis Surtis* (1617), the latter, an inquiry into polytheism, establishing his reputation as an Oriental scholar. *The History of Tithe*, published in 1618, was suppressed. He was the instigator of the "protestation" of Dec. 18, 1621, and was committed to the Tower. In 1623 he entered Parliament as member for Lancaster, was prominent in the impeachment proceedings against George Villiers, 1st Duke of Buckingham, and in 1628 helped to draw up and carry the Petition of Right. In 1629 he was imprisoned for his opposition to the imposition of the tonnage and poundage charges, and after his release in 1631 opposed the granting of ship money. In 1635 he dedicated his *Mare Clausum* to the king (Charles I), and seems to have inclined to the court party. He was returned to the Long Parliament (1640) for the University of Oxford, and was a member of the committee which impeached (1641) Archbishop Laud. In 1645 he declined the mastership of Trinity Hall, Cambridge. Besides the works mentioned, he was the author of *De jure naturali et gentium juxta disciplinam Ebraeorum* (1640), *Privileges of the Baronage of England When They Sit in Parliament* (1642), and *Table Talk*, his best-known work (1689), a collection of his sayings edited by his secretary, Richard Milward.

Seldes (sél'des), **George (Henry)**. b. at Alliance, N.J., Nov. 16, 1890—American journalist and writer; brother of Gilbert Seldes. He was a war correspondent with U.S. forces in Europe (1917–18), during the French campaign in Syria (1926–27), and in Spain (1936–37). He was owner and editor of the weekly newsletter *In Fact* (1940–50). He is author of *You Can't Print That!* (1929), *The Truth behind the News* (1929), *Sawdust Caesar* (1932), *Iron, Blood and Profits* (1934), *Lords of the Press* (1938), *Facts and Fascism* (1943), *The People Don't Know* (1949), and other books.

Seldes, Gilbert (Vivian). [Pseudonym, Foster Johns.] b. at Alliance, N.J., Jan. 3, 1893—American journalist and writer; brother of George Seldes. He was music critic (1914–16) of the Philadelphia *Evening Ledger*, a staff member of *Collier's* (1919), *The Dial* (1920–23), and the New York *Journal* (1931–37), and director (1937–45) of television for the Columbia Broadcasting System. Author of the plays *The Wise-Crackers* (1925) and *Lysistrata* (1930, an adaptation of Aristophanes's play). His other

writings include *The United States and the War* (1917), *The Seven Lively Arts* (1924), *Against Revolution* (1932), *Mainland* (1936), *Your Money and Your Life* (1937), and murder mysteries under the pseudonym Foster Johns.

Seldte (zel'te), **Franz**. b. at Magdeburg, Germany, June 29, 1882; d. at Nuremberg, Germany, April 1, 1947. German politician. Seriously wounded in World War I, he organized (1918) the veterans' league, Stahlhelm, and was its head until it was dissolved in 1935. In 1933 he became minister of labor in Hitler's cabinet, joining the Nazi Party that same year. He died while awaiting trial for war crimes.

Sele (sā'la) or **Silaro** (sē.lā'rō). [Latin, *Silarus*.] River in S Italy which flows into the Mediterranean ae. 17 mi. SW of Salerno. Near it, in 71 B.C., Spartacus was defeated and slain by the Romans under Crassus. Length, ab. 60 mi.

Selébès (se.lē'bes). A Dutch form of Celebes.

Selective Service Act. In U.S. history: 1. Act of the U.S. Congress (May 18, 1917) providing for the registration for military service of all males between the ages of 21 to 30 residing in the U.S. Registrants were placed in five categories, four of which provided for deferment from conscription. Additional legislation approved on Aug. 31, 1918, extended the age limits from 18 to 45. In all, more than 24 million men registered for the U.S. draft in World War I, of whom more than 2,800,000 were called up for military service. 2. Act of the U.S. Congress (Sept. 16, 1940) providing for the registration and classification for military service of all males between the ages of 18 and 64 residing in the U.S. It was the first U.S. peacetime conscription law. The initial registration was limited to the 21–36 age range, while later revisions after the U.S. entry into World War II provided for calling up those between 18 and 45 and requiring the registration of all men 65 or younger. The act was administered by a director of the Selective Service System, with headquarters at Washington, D.C., and by thousands of local draft boards. More than 10 million were drafted. 3. Act passed by the U.S. Congress on June 12, 1948, for the purpose of bringing the U.S. armed forces up to their authorized peacetime strength. It provided for the registration and classification of all males between the ages of 18 and 26 residing in the U.S., exempted most veterans of World War II, and set a service term of 21 months.

Selene (se.lē'ne). In Greek mythology, the goddess of the moon. She had no cult.

Selenga (se.leng.gā'). River in E central Asia, in N Mongolian People's Republic and in the Buryat-Mongol Autonomous Soviet Socialist Republic of the U.S.S.R., which flows generally E and N: the largest stream that flows into Lake Baikal. Length, ab. 780 mi.

Seler (zā'ler), **Eduard Georg**. b. at Crossen, Germany (now Krosno Odrzańskie, Poland), Dec. 5, 1849; d. at Berlin, Nov. 23, 1922. German authority on American anthropology. He served as director of the Berlin Ethnographical Museum (1904 *et seq.*) and of the International Archaeological Institute (1910–11) at Mexico City. His studies on American anthropology, such as ancient Indian mythology and Mayan works of art, were published in *Gesammelte Abhandlungen zur amerikanischen Sprach- und Altertumskunde* (5 vols., 1902–23).

Sélestat (sē.lē.tā). [German, *Schlettstadt*.] Town in E France, in the department of Bas-Rhin, situated on the Ill River ab. 27 mi. SW of Strasbourg. It has manufactures of paper and cotton textiles. The Cathedral of Saint Georges dates from the 13th–16th centuries. 10,722 (1946).

Seleucia (sē.lō'sha). [Also, *Seleucia* (sel.ŭ.sē'ā).] In ancient geography, a city in Cilicia, Asia Minor, situated near the coast, ab. 70 mi. SW of Tarsus. There are remains of a Roman hippodrome.

Seleucia. [Also, *Seleucia*.] In ancient geography, a city in N Pisidia, Asia Minor, near the frontier of Phrygia. **Seleucia**. [Also, *Seleucia*; sometimes called *Seleucia Pieria* (pi.ri'ā).] In ancient geography, a city in Syria, situated on the coast N of the mouth of the Orontes: the port of Antioch. It was built by Seleucus I. There are many antiquities on the site.

Seleucia. [Also, *Seleucia*.] In ancient geography, a city near the Tigris, ab. 17 mi. below Baghdad. It was built largely from the ruins of Babylon by Seleucus I,

and was one of the largest cities of the East. It was plundered by Trajan, and was destroyed by Verus c162 A.D.

Seleucids (sē.lō'sidz). [Also, **Seleucidæ** (sē.lō'si.dē).] Royal dynasty in Syria which reigned from 312 B.C. to c64 B.C.; descended from Seleucus I (Seleucus Nicator).

Seleucus (sē.lō'kus). In Shakespeare's *Antony and Cleopatra*, an attendant of Cleopatra.

Seleucus. In James Shirley's *The Coronation*, the supposed son of Eubulus, but in reality Leonatus, the king of Epirus.

Seleucus I. [Surnamed **Nicator**, meaning "Conqueror."] b. 358 B.C.; d. 280 B.C. King of Syria; father of Antiochus I. Following the sudden death of Alexander the Great in 323 B.C. his chief generals, including Perdiccas, Seleucus, Antipater, Antigonus, Ptolemy, Eumenes, Craterus, and Lysimachus, being men equally of ambition and of violence, began without delay to contend among themselves for power and dominion. Perdiccas became regent for the dead conqueror's posthumous son Alexander Aegus, but Antipater also claimed the regency, and was supported by Ptolemy, Antigonus, and Craterus. Thus began the intermittent struggles known as the Wars of the Diadochi ("Successors"), which continued until 281 B.C. Seleucus was Perdiccas's chief supporter, but following the latter's defeat by Ptolemy, he engaged in the conspiracy which led to the assassination of Perdiccas in 321 B.C. In 312 B.C. he secured control of Babylonia, which the Seleucids thereafter ruled more than 40 years. The city of Seleucia was built as the capital of this realm, superseding Babylon. Ambitious more than any other of the Diadochi to reestablish Alexander's empire in its fulness, he invaded India, but after a defeat at Pataliputra (now Patna) in 305 B.C. he made peace with the Indian monarch Chandragupta on terms including a gift by the latter of 500 elephants. In 306 or 305 B.C., following the example of Antigonus, he assumed the title of king. In 301 he joined with Lysimachus, Ptolemy, and Cassander, son of Antipater (who died in 319 B.C.), to defeat and kill Antigonus, whose ambition threatened all of the other surviving Diadochi, at the battle of Ipsus. In the division of spoils following this victory, Seleucus received Syria. Thereafter he extended his rule over a large part of Asia Minor, and his power reached its height with the defeat and death of Lysimachus in 281. Following this his ambition overreached itself, as the sequel showed. Aspiring to dominate the original seat of Alexander's power, he invaded Macedonia, where in 280 B.C. he was assassinated at the instigation of Ptolemy II. Seleucus I instituted the tight, efficient system of administration, modeled on Persian absolutism, which characterized the rule of the Seleucids.

Seleucus II. [Surnamed **Callinicus**, meaning "Gloriously Victorious."] d. 226 B.C. King of Syria; son of Antiochus II, father of Antiochus III. This monarch of the Seleucid dynasty hardly deserved his surname; his story is more interesting for what was done with, for, and to him, than for any achievement of his own. His mother was Laodice, whom his father, in the course of diplomacy, put aside to marry Berenice, daughter of Ptolemy II and sister of Ptolemy III of Egypt. These formalities completed, Antiochus returned to live with Laodice, but presently she poisoned him and proclaimed their son Seleucus king. Berenice summoned Ptolemy III to support the claim of her infant son to the throne, but before Egyptian aid could arrive, Seleucus procured the murder of Berenice and of his rival. Ptolemy wrested parts of Syria and Asia Minor from Seleucus, who later recovered some of the lost territory. His redoubtable mother, however, backed a revolt by his younger brother Antiochus Hierax, to whom Seleucus was constrained to yield a portion of his kingdom in Asia Minor, after a battle at Ancyra (modern Ankara) in 235. His death a few years later was due to accidental causes.

Seleucus III. [Surnamed **Soter**, meaning "Savior."] King of Syria (226-223 B.C.). He tried to retake Asia Minor from Attalus of Pergamum but failed. He was killed in a conspiracy.

Seleucus IV. [Surnamed **Philopator**, meaning "Father-Loving."] King of Syria (187-175 B.C.). He inherited a diminished empire from his father, Antiochus III. He

was assassinated in a plot led by Heliodorus and was succeeded by his brother Antiochus IV.

Seleucus V. King of Syria (125 B.C.). He was killed in a plot directed by his mother, Cleopatra Thea.

Seleucus VI. King of Syria (96-95 B.C.)

Self-denying Ordinance. In English history, an ordinance passed by the Parliament April 3, 1645, requiring members of either house of Parliament holding military or civil office to vacate such positions at the expiration of 40 days.

Self-Reliance. Essay by Ralph Waldo Emerson, published in 1841.

Selridge (sē'lrij), **Harry Gordon.** b. at Ripon, Wis., c1864; d. at London, May 8, 1947. English department-store owner. Associated (until 1904) with Marshall Field and Company at Chicago, he arrived (1906) at London and opened (1909) a department store, Selridge and Company, Ltd., which is among the largest in Europe. He relinquished all his holdings in 1926. In 1937 he became a British citizen.

Selridge, Thomas Oliver. b. at Charlestown, Mass., Feb. 6, 1836; d. Feb. 4, 1924. American naval officer. In the Union navy throughout the Civil War, he was on board the *Cumberland* when she was sunk by the *Merrimac*, and commanded vessels on the Mississippi River and in the attacks on Fort Fisher.

Seli (sā'li). See **Rokol**.

Seliger (sē'liger), **Lake.** Lake in the U.S.S.R., in the Kalinin oblast (region) of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, situated in the Valdai Hills ab. 110 mi. W of Kalinin. It is the source of an affluent of the upper Volga, and is sometimes considered as the source of the Volga. Length, ab. 30 mi.; area, ab. 100 sq. mi.

Seligman (sē'ligman), **Edwin Robert Anderson.** b. at New York, April 25, 1861; d. at Lake Placid, N.Y., July 18, 1939. American economist. In 1885 he became lecturer on economics at Columbia, in 1888 adjunct professor of political economy, in 1891 professor of political economy and finance, and in 1904 McVickar professor of political economy. He served on various committees for civic and economic reform. Among his publications are *Railway Tariffs* (1887), *Progressive Taxation in Theory and Practice* (1894), *The Shifting and Incidence of Taxation* (1899), *The Economic Interpretation of History* (1902), *Principles of Economics* (1907), and *The Income Tax* (1911). He was editor in chief of the *Encyclopaedia of the Social Sciences*.

Selim I (sē'lim, se.lēm'). b. 1467; d. Sept. 22, 1520. Sultan of Turkey (1512-20); son of Bajazet II, whom he dethroned and succeeded. He was an ardent Sunnite, and, in order to maintain uniformity in the Mohammedan faith throughout his dominions, put to death 40,000 Shiites shortly after his accession. He extended his empire by conquests from Persia, headed by a Shiite king, in 1514, and subsequently annexed Syria and Palestine (1516) and Egypt (1517). He obtained from the last of the Abbassids the cession of the title of caliph, thereby making the Turkish sultanate the repository of the insignia of Islam.

Selim II. [Called "**Selim the Sot**."] b. c1524; d. Dec. 12, 1574. Sultan of Turkey (1566-74); son of Suleiman I (Suleiman the Magnificent), whom he succeeded. The conquest of Cyprus in 1570-71, and the crushing defeat of the Turks at Lepanto in 1571 were the principal events in a reign marked by the king's personal debauchery.

Selim III. b. Dec. 24, 1761; put to death, May 8, 1808. Sultan of Turkey (1789-1808); nephew of Abdul Hamid I, whom he succeeded. He inherited a war with Austria and Russia, with whom he concluded the peace of Sistova (1791) and that of Jassy (1792) respectively. He concluded an alliance with Russia and England against France on the invasion of Egypt by Napoleon. In 1805 he began the reorganization of the Turkish army on the European model, which occasioned a revolt of the Janizaries in 1807. He was deposed in favor of Mustafa IV, and was strangled in prison when his adherents marched on Constantinople.

Selincourt (sē'lin.kört), **Basil de.** b. 1876—, English critic, essayist, and scholar; brother of Ernest de Selincourt; husband (married 1908) of Anne Douglas Sedgwick. Author of *Giotta* (1905), *William Blake* (1909), *Walt Whitman* (1914), *The English Secret* (1923), *Pomona*, or

the Future of English (1926), *The Enjoyment of Music* (1928), and *Towards Peace* (1932).

Selincourt, Ernest de. b. at Streatham, England, Sept. 24, 1870; d. at Kendal, Westmorland, England, May 22, 1943. English poet and biographer, chiefly known for his collection and editing of the correspondence of William and Dorothy Wordsworth; brother of Basil de Selincourt. He was professor of English language and literature (1908-35) and vice-principal (1931-35) at Birmingham University. His works include the biography *Dorothy Wordsworth* (1933), *Oxford Lectures on Poetry* (1934), *The Letters of William and Dorothy Wordsworth* (1935-41), and *Wordsworthian and Other Studies* (1947).

Selinsgrove (sē'linz.grōv). Borough in E central Pennsylvania, in Snyder county: agricultural trading center; manufactures of textiles and paper boxes. It was laid out in 1790. It is the seat of Susquehanna University. 3,514 (1950).

Selinus (sē.lī'nus). In ancient geography, a city in SW Sicily, situated near the coast, ab. 48 mi. SW of Palermo, near what is now Castelvetro. It was built (c628 B.C.) by colonists from Megara and Hybla Minor and soon became rich and powerful. A quarrel between it and Segesta brought about the Athenian expedition (415 B.C.) to Sicily in the Peloponnesian War. It was conquered and destroyed by the Carthaginians c409 B.C., rebuilt as a subject city to Carthage, and finally destroyed in the first Punic War. Besides minor remains of antiquity, the site retains the ruins of seven important Doric temples, several of them among the most archaic examples of the style known, and metopes from an eighth temple have also been found. This is the most extensive existing group of Greek temples. The metopes are now in the museum at Palermo.

Selish Lake (sē'lish). See **Flathead Lake**.

Seljuks (sel.jōks'). Name of several Turkish dynasties which reigned in C and W Asia from the 11th to the 13th century. After conquering Persia, Toghrul Beg, the grandson of the founder of the dynasty, who belonged to the orthodox Mohammedan sect of the Sunnites, rescued (1055) the Abbasside caliph at Baghdad from his Shiite lieutenant, and was nominated "commander of the faithful." He was succeeded (1063) by his nephew Alp Arslan, who took Syria and Palestine from the Fatimite caliph of Egypt, and defeated (1071) and captured the Byzantine emperor Romanus IV, who purchased his release by the cession of a large part of Anatolia or Asia Minor. Alp Arslan was followed (1072) by his son Malik Shah, on whose death in 1092 the succession was disputed. The ensuing civil war resulted in the partition of the empire among four branches of the Seljuk family, of which the principal dynasty ruled in Persia, and three younger dynasties at Kerman, Damascus, and Konya respectively. The last named, whose sultanate was called Roum (meaning "of the Romans"), outlasted the others; it was superseded by the Ottomans at the end of the 13th century.

Selkirk (sel'kérk). Town in Manitoba, Canada, ab. 22 mi. N of Winnipeg, at the head of navigation on the Red River. It is the center for the Lake Winnipeg fishing industry. 6,218 (1951).

Selkirk. Royal burgh in S Scotland, county seat of Selkirkshire, situated on Ettrick Water ab. 5 mi. S of Galashiels, ab. 370 mi. N of London by rail. 5,928 (est. 1948).

Selkirk or Selcraig (sel'kräig), **Alexander.** b. at Largo, Fifeshire, Scotland, 1676; d. on the ship *Weymouth*, Dec. 12, 1721. Scottish sailor, the supposed original of Daniel Defoe's *Robinson Crusoe*. He was engaged in buccaneering exploits in the south seas, and in 1703 was sailing master of a galley under William Dampier. In 1704 he was at his own request put ashore on one of the islands of the Juan Fernández group, and remained there alone four years. His *Life and Adventures* were published by Howell in 1829, and he is the subject of a poem by William Cowper.

Selkirk Mountains. [Also, **Selkirks.**] Group of lofty mountains of the Rocky Mountain system of Canada, in the SE corner of the province of British Columbia. Highest peak, ab. 11,590 ft.

Selkirkshire (sel'kérk.shir) or **Selkirk** (sel'kérk). Inland county in S Scotland. It is bounded on the N by Midlothian, on the E and SE by Roxburghshire, on the S by Dumfriesshire, and on the W and NW by Peeblesshire. Its surface is largely hilly, reaching an elevation of 2,433 ft. in Dun Rigg, on the Peeblesshire-Selkirkshire border. Much of the county was formerly covered with woodland, known as Ettrick Forest, long a royal hunting preserve. It contains the valleys of Ettrick Water and Yarrow Water and is celebrated in poetry and romance. Sheep raising is important, and the county has woollen manufactures (especially at Selkirk and at Galashiels). About 17 percent of the total area of the county is under cultivation or in pasture. Selkirk is the county seat; area, ab. 268 sq. mi.; pop. 21,724 (1951).

Sellasia (sē.lā'si.ä). In ancient geography, a place in Laconia, Greece, a few miles NE of Sparta. Here the Lacedaemonians under Cleomenes III were totally defeated (221 B.C.) by the Macedonians and their allies under Antigonus III.

Sellers (sel'érz), **Coleman.** b. at Philadelphia, Jan. 28, 1827; d. there, Dec. 28, 1907. American engineer and inventor.

Sellers, Colonel Beriah. Leading character in *The Gilded Age* (1873) by Samuel Langhorne Clemens (under the pseudonym Mark Twain) and Charles Dudley Warner. Sellers is a visionary Southern speculator. With William Dean Howells, Clemens in 1883 wrote a play, *Colonel Sellers*, which was produced in 1886. This figure also appears in Clemens's *The American Claimant* (1892) under the name Mulberry Sellers.

Sellers, Isaiah. [Pseudonym, **Mark Twain.**] b. in Iredell County, N.C., c1802; d. at Memphis, Tenn., March 6, 1864. American journalist and Mississippi River steamboat pilot. One of the leading pilots of the early steamboat days on the Mississippi, he made a run (May, 1844) from New Orleans to St. Louis that set a record of just under four days and was not bettered until some 25 years later. As a contributor to the New Orleans *Daily Picayune*, he employed the pen name Mark Twain, later used by Samuel Langhorne Clemens.

Sellers, Matthew Bacon. b. at Baltimore, March 29, 1869; d. at Ardsley-on-Hudson, N.Y., April 5, 1932. American engineer and patent lawyer. While practicing patent law he was also a consulting aerodynamic engineer at New York, continuing his research work in aeronautics from 1900 onward. He built a wind-tunnel for aerodynamic testing, and was granted several patents. He was technical editor (1911 et seq.) of *Aeronautics*.

Sellers, William. b. at Upper Darby, Pa., Sept. 19, 1824; d. Jan. 24, 1905. American inventor and manufacturer. He founded (c1848) a machine-tool and mill-gearing shop at Philadelphia which subsequently became known as Bancroft and Sellers (renamed William Sellers and Company in 1855), of which he was president until his death. During his lifetime he received about 90 patents for inventions including riveters, steam hammers, rifling machines, turntables, a spiral-gear planer, steam injectors, and a variety of machine tools. He was elected (1847) a member of the Franklin Institute, of which he was later president (1864-67); his paper, read before the institute, *A System of Screw Threads and Nuts*, included a proposal for a universal standard for screw threads which was adopted (1863) by the U.S. government.

Sellier (sē.lyä), **Henri.** b. at Châtel-Censoir, France, March 26, 1849; d. June 26, 1899. French operatic tenor.

Selm (zelm). Town in NW Germany, in the *Land* (state) of North Rhine-Westphalia, British Zone, formerly in the province of Westphalia, Prussia, ab. 20 mi. S of Münster: agricultural trade. 13,877 (1950).

Selma (sē'mä). City in S Alabama, county seat of Dallas County, on the Alabama River ab. 43 mi. W of Montgomery: marketing point for cotton, fertilizer, and machinery. It was an important Confederate arsenal in the Civil War, and was taken by Union forces under J. H. Wilson, Feb. 2, 1865. Pop. 22,840 (1950).

Selma. Town in C California, in Fresno county: packing center for grapes. 5,964 (1950).

Selma. Town in E North Carolina, in Johnston County, SE of Raleigh. 2,639 (1950).

Selmar (zel'mär). Pseudonym of **Brinckman**, Baron **Karl Gustav von**.
Selmeczhánya (shel'mets.bä'nyö). Hungarian name of **Bánská Stávnica**.
Selon (sel'lon). See **Orang Laut**.
Selous (se.lös'), **Frederick Courteney**. b. at London, Dec. 31, 1851; d. Jan. 4, 1917. English sportsman and explorer in Africa.
Selston (sel'ston), 1st Baron. [Title of **William Mitchell-Thomson**.] b. at Edinburgh, 1877; d. at London, Dec. 24, 1938. British politician. He served (1906-32) in the House of Commons.
Selsey Bill (sel'si bil). [Also, **Selsex Bill** (sel'se).] Headland in SE England, in West Sussex, situated at the SW extremity of that county, ab. 14 mi. SE of Portsmouth.
Selters (zel'ters). **Nieder**. Village in W Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Hesse, American Zone, formerly in the province of Hesse-Nassau, Prussia, ab. 17 mi. N of Wiesbaden. It is famous for its mineral springs (producing Selters water, which is very similar to the Selzer (or Seltzer) water (of Selzerbrunnen) discovered in the 16th century. 393 (1946).
Selung (se'lung). See **Orang Laut**.
Selvagens (sel.vä'zhénsh). See **Salvages**.
Silveretta (sel.vrät'tä). See **Silveretta**.
Selwyn (sel'win), **George Augustus**. b. Aug. 11, 1719; d. at London, Jan. 25, 1791. English wit. In 1745 he was expelled from Hertford College, Oxford, for a travesty of the Eucharist. In 1747 he was a member of Parliament. He was an intimate friend of Horace Walpole.
Selwyn, **George Augustus**. b. at Hampstead, London, April 5, 1809; d. at Lichfield, England, April 11, 1878. Church of England clergyman, missionary to the South Sea Islands, and first bishop (1841 *et seq.*) of New Zealand. He learned Maori on the voyage to New Zealand, and fixed his headquarters at Wainate, and later at Auckland. He worked in collaboration with the Church Missionary Society and the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, and followed a courageous course in mediating between Maori and whites in difficult times. In 1843 he visited Tonga, Samoa, New Hebrides, and New Caledonia; in 1854 he arranged for the erection of the separate see of Melanesia. Selwyn was enthroned bishop of Lichfield, England, in 1868, and finally left New Zealand that same year. Selwyn College, Cambridge, was publicly subscribed in his honor.
Selwyn College. College of Cambridge University, England, originally founded in 1882 to meet the wants of students of the Church of England who cannot afford to attend the more expensive colleges. It was founded in memory of George Augustus Selwyn, bishop of Lichfield.
Selzerbrunnen (zel'tser.brün'en). Mineral spring in Hesse, near Grosskarben, N of Frankfurt on the Main, Germany. It is noted for Selzer (or Seltzer) water (sometimes confused with Selters water, which comes from the village of Nieder Selters).
Selznick (sel'nik), **David Oliver**. b. at Pittsburgh, May 10, 1902—. American motion-picture producer; son of Lewis J. Selznick. He was a staff member of Metro-Goldwyn-Mayer Corporation (1926-27), Paramount Pictures Corporation (1927-31), RKO Radio Pictures, Inc. (1931-33), and Metro-Goldwyn-Mayer (1933-35), and organized Selznick International Pictures, Inc., serving as president until 1940. He produced *Little Lord Fauntleroy* (1936), *The Garden of Allah* (1936), *The Prisoner of Zenda* (1937), *Tom Sawyer* (1937), *Gone with the Wind* (1939), *Intervewzo* (1939), *Rebecca* (1940), *Spellbound*, and other films, and wrote and produced *Since You Went Away* and *Duel in the Sun*.
Selznick, Lewis J. b. 1871; d. at Los Angeles, Calif., Jan. 25, 1933. American motion-picture producer. He was active in Selznick Enterprises, Inc.
Semaine (se.men), **La**. [Eng. trans., "*The Week*."] Descriptive poem by Guillaume de Saluste, Seigneur du Bartas, published in 1578.
Semang (se.mang'). [Called **Pangan** in NE Malaya, **Ngok Pa** in Thailand (Siam).] Negro people living in the foothill forests of the Malay Peninsula, in S Thailand (Siam) and N Malaya. They roam in small bands, sleeping under palm-leaf lean-tos and subsisting chiefly on wild roots and fruits and on game killed with bow or blowpipe;

some groups practice a primitive agriculture. Their language is similar to Sakai, and may thus be of Mon-Khmer relationship.
Sembal (sem'bal). Novel by Gilbert Cannan, published in 1922 as a sequel to his *Pugs and Peacocks* (1920).
Sembat (sän.bä), **Marcel**. b. at Bonnières, Seine-et-Oise, France, Oct. 19, 1862; d. at Chamonix-Mont-Blanc, Haute-Savoie, France, Sept. 5, 1922. French political leader and journalist, editor of the newspaper *L'Humanité*. He was a deputy (1893-1919) and minister of public works and minister of national defense during World War I. Before joining the unified Socialist Party in 1905, he supported the Blanquist group of Edouard Vaillant.
Sembranch (sem'brik; German, zem'brieh), **Marcella**. [Original name, **Praxede Marcelline Kochanska**; married name, **Stengel**.] b. Feb. 15, 1858; d. 1935. Operatic soprano. She made her debut at Athens in *I Puritani* in 1877, sang in opera at Dresden, London, Milan, Vienna, Warsaw, and St. Petersburg, and made a number of tours in America. After her final retirement in 1916, she taught at the Curtis Institute, Philadelphia, and the Juilliard School, New York.
Semele (sem'e.lē). In Greek mythology, the daughter of Cadmus and Harmonia, and mother by Zeus of Dionysus. Zeus was tricked by the jealous Hera into importuning Zeus to allow her to behold him in his godly glory, and was consumed by lightning. Zeus saved the unborn infant Dionysus from her ashes, and in later years Dionysus brought her out of Hades and made her immortal.
Semele. Musical drama, after the manner of an oratorio, by George Frederick Handel. It was first played in 1744 at Covent Garden Theatre, London. The libretto is altered from an opera by William Congreve written in 1707 but never played.
Semendria (sä.men'dri.ä). See **Smederevo**.
Semerling (sä'me.ring). See **Semmering Pass**.
Semeru (se.mē.rü). See under **Java**.
Semi-Bantu (sem'i.ban'tō). Group of related languages of W Africa, spoken in E Nigeria and W Cameroons. They are commonly considered as a subgroup of Sudanic, with Bantu influences, but have recently been classed by J. H. Greenberg, with Bantu, as one of 15 subgroups of the Niger-Congo family. Semi-Bantu includes the languages of the Tiv, Ibibio, and other small groups.
Seminara (sä.mē.nä'rä). Town and commune in S Italy, in the province of Reggio di Calabria, ab. 20 mi. NE of Reggio di Calabria. Here the French under D'Aubigny defeated Ferdinand II of Naples in 1495; and D'Aubigny was defeated here and taken prisoner by the Spaniards under Andראה, April 21, 1503. Pop. of commune, ab. 6,000.
Seminole (sem'i.nöl). North American Indian tribe, composed largely of members of the Creek Confederacy, which in the late 18th and early 19th centuries settled in Florida. They belong to the Natchez-Muskogean linguistic stock. Following a number of bitter wars, the tribe was finally subjugated in 1842, and the greater part moved to reservations in Oklahoma. There are now ab. 2,000 Seminole Indians in Oklahoma; some 650 remain in Florida.
Seminole. [Former name, **Tidmore**.] City in C Oklahoma, in Seminole County, in a farming and oil-producing region. 11,863 (1950).
Seminole. Town in NW Texas, county seat of Gaines County, 3,479 (1950).
Sempalatinsk (sem'pälä'tinsk). City in the U.S.S.R., in the Kazakh oblast (region) of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, on the Irtysh River. It is an important center for trade, and has meat-packing, flour-milling, woolen-textile, leather, shoe, and machinery industries. 109,779 (1939).
Semi-Pelagians (sem'i.pelä'janz). See **Massilians**.
Semiramide (sä.mē.rä'mē.dä). [English title, **Semiramis**.] Name of several Italian operas. The most important, *Semiramide*, by Gioacchino Rossini, libretto by Rossi (produced at Venice, 1823) and *Semiramide Riconosciuta*, by Christoph Willibald Gluck, libretto by Metastasio (produced at Venice, 1748).
Semiramis (se.mir'a.nis). [Assyrian, **Sammu-ramat**.] In Assyrian legend, the wife of Ninus, the founder of Nineveh. She was the daughter of the Syrian goddess

Derketo, and was endowed with surpassing beauty and wisdom. She beguiled Ninus into making her queen for five days, had him killed, assumed the government of Assyria, and built the city of Babylon with its hanging gardens. She conquered Persia, Egypt, Ethiopia, and Libya, and organized a campaign against India. Some of the exploits of Semiramis are identical with those attributed to the goddess Ishtar, and she was identified with Ishtar in a fertility aspect. The historical original of these legends was possibly Sammu-ramat. She is the only Assyrian queen whose name is recorded on the monuments.

Semites (sem'its). In Hebrew legend, the descendants of Shem, son of Noah. Ethnically, all the peoples who spoke, or speak, a Semitic language are Semites. The ancient Babylonians and Akkadians, the Assyrians, Canaanites, Ammonites, Edonites, Phoenicians, and the Aramaeans and Israelites are included in the term, as well as all modern Hebrew and Arabic groups. Some of the peoples in Ethiopia and in the Nile delta were also Semite.

Semitic (sem'it'ik). Large group of related languages spoken in an irregular area reaching from Cape Blanc on the Atlantic Ocean to the Suez Canal and on into Arabia. Semitic-speaking peoples occupy a large area of the W Sudan in Mauritania and N French Sudan, a broad strip along the Mediterranean coast in Algeria, Tunisia, N Libya, and Egypt, and a belt running S from Egypt into the Anglo-Egyptian Sudan, N Ethiopia, and N French Equatorial Africa. According to the conventional classification, Semitic is considered as one of the five language families of modern Africa, along with Hamitic, Sudaic, Bantu, and Khoisan. Like Hamitic and Indo-European it is inflective, employs sex gender, and lacks semantic tone and noun classes. Semitic has been introduced into Africa in at least four different periods. Ge'ez or Ethiopic, the ancient language of Ethiopia, dates from an unknown period, and ceased to be a spoken language at the beginning of the 10th century; it is represented today by derivative languages such as Amharic, Gurage, Harari, Tigre, and Tigrinya, spoken in N Ethiopia. Punic was introduced into N Africa by Carthaginian colonists in the 5th century, but is now extinct. Arabic has been spread through Mohammedan contacts since the 7th century, and accounts for the major part of the area in which Semitic languages are spoken. Hebrew is spoken in N Africa by the Sephardim, descendants of Jews expelled from Spain and Portugal at the end of the 15th century.

Semler (zem'ler), **Johann Salomo**. b. at Saalfeld, Germany, Dec. 18, 1725; d. at Halle, Germany, March 14, 1791. German Protestant theologian, critic, and church historian, sometimes styled because of his critical approach to dogma the "father of German rationalism." Among his works is *Selecta capita historiae ecclesiasticae* (3 vols., 1767-69).

Semliki (sem'li.ki). River in C Africa which forms the outlet of Lake Edward into Lake Albert, and also forms part of the boundary between Uganda and the Belgian Congo. Length, ab. 125 mi.

Semlin (zem'len'). German name of Zemun.

Semmering Alps (zem'er'ing alps). Branch of the Alps in SE Austria, on the borders of Styria and Lower Austria. Greatest elevation, ab. 4,500 ft.

Semmering Pass. [Also: **Semering**, **Sömmering**.] Pass in the Alps, in SE Austria, on the border of Styria and Lower Austria, often regarded as marking the eastern limit of the Alps. The first road across the pass was completed in 1728 under Emperor Charles VI. The Semmering Railway, a section of the line from Vienna to Trieste, was built in the period 1848-54. It was the first of the great Alpine railways. Elevation at the tunnel, 2,940 ft.; highest point, 3,215 ft.

Semmes (semz), **Raphael**. b. in Charles County, Md., Sept. 27, 1809; d. at Mobile, Ala., Aug. 30, 1877. American Confederate naval commander. He served in the Mexican War, and was commander of the commerce raider *Sumter* (1861) and of the raider *Alabama* (1862-64), until it was sunk by the *Kearsarge*. He published *Service Afloat and Ashore during the Mexican War* (1851), *Campaign of General Scott in the Valley of Mexico* (1852), *Cruise of the Alabama* (1864), and *Service Afloat during the War between the States* (1869).

Semneh (sem'ne). [Also, **Semna** (-na).] Ancient fortress in Egypt, on the W bank of the Nile, S of the second cataract; built to check the Cushites.

Semnonnes (sem'nō'nēz). Ancient Germanic tribe, a principal branch of the Suevi, first mentioned by Strabo, who describes them as subject to Maroboduus. They were situated in an area from about the middle course of the Elbe River E to the Oder River. They are mentioned for the last time at the end of the 2nd century, in the so-called Marcomannic War.

Semolei (sē.mō.lē'i). See **Franco, Giovanni Battista**.

Semon (sē'mon), **Waldo Lonsbury**. b. at Demopolis, Ala., Sept. 10, 1898—. American research chemist. He served as a research chemist (1926-43) and as the director of the synthetic research department (1937-43) of the B. F. Goodrich Company, Akron, Ohio. He was also a vice-president and research director (1940 *et seq.*) and director of pioneering research (1943 *et seq.*) with the Hycar Chemical Company. He holds patents dealing with antioxidants, accelerators and compounding of rubber, synthetic rubber, and other products.

Semonides (sē.mon'idez). See **Simonides of Amorgos**.

Semo Sancus Dius Fidius (sē'mō sang'kus dī'us fid'ius). In Roman religion, an ancient Italian deity who became in historical times a god of treaties, vows, and oaths. He was sometimes identified with Hercules.

Sempach (sem'päch). Town in C Switzerland, in the canton of Lucerne, situated on the Lake of Sempach. A victory gained here by the Swiss Confederates over the Austrians under Duke Leopold III of Austria, July 9, 1386, marked the decline of Austrian domination in Switzerland and secured Swiss independence, 1,229 (1941).

Sempach, Lake of. [German, **Sempachersee** (sem'päch-ër.zä'w).] Lake in the canton of Lucerne, Switzerland, ab. 8 mi. NW of Lucerne. It discharges by way of the Suhr into the Aare. Length, ab. 5 mi.; area, ab. 5½ sq. mi.

Sempill (sem'pil), **Francis**. [Also, **Semple**.] b. at Lochwinnoch, Renfrewshire, Scotland, c1616; d. at Paisley, Scotland, March 12, 1682. Scottish balladist, wit, and author of papers on political and social questions. Among the many Scottish ballads attributed to him are *Maggie Lauder*, *The Blythsome Bridal*, *Hallow Fair*, and *She Rose and Let Me In*. His chief work (an autobiographical poem), *The Banishment of Poverty by James Duke of Albany*, deals in semihumorous fashion with his own financial and other difficulties, representing poverty as the author's constant and inseparable companion.

Sempill, Robert. [Also, **Semple**.] b. c1530; d. 1595. Scottish soldier, balladist, and humorous and satirical poet. He lived at Paris (c1544-72), fleeing (Aug. 24, 1572) on the outbreak of the Saint Bartholomew's Massacre, and was afterward resident at Edinburgh. He was violently opposed to Mary, Queen of Scots, and the Roman Catholics. Author of *Ane Complaint upon Fortoun* (1581), *The Legend of the Bishop of St. Andrews Lyfe* (1584), *Sege of the Castel of Edinburgh* (1573), and other poems, ballads, and satires. His poems, preserved in manuscript form at London and Edinburgh, have been published in different collections.

Sempill, Robert. [Also, **Semple**.] b. at Beltrees, Lochwinnoch, Renfrewshire, Scotland, c1595; d. probably c1665. Scottish poet; father of Francis Sempill (c1616-82). He is best known as the author of *The Life and Death of the Piper of Kilbarchan*, or the *Epitaph of Habbie Simson* (c1640), a richly humorous poem. He also expanded *A Pick-Tooth for the Pope*, or a *Packman's Pater Noster Set Down in a Dialogue betwixt a Packman and a Priest*, an anticlerical satire in verse begun by his father, Sir James Sempill (1566-1626).

Sempione (sem.pyō'nā). Italian name of **Simplon Pass**.

Semple (sem'pl). See also **Sempill**.

Semple, Ellen Churchill. b. at Louisville, Ky., Jan. 8, 1863; d. at West Palm Beach, Fla., May 8, 1932. American geographer. She was special lecturer in anthropogeography (1906-23) at the University of Chicago, and a member (1921-32) of the staff at the School of Geography at Clark University. Author of *American History and Its Geographic Conditions* (1903), *Influences of Geographic Environment* (1911), and *The Geography of the Mediterranean Region* (1931).

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nôte, nôve, nôr; up, lûte, pûll; ʔh, then; d, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

Sempringham (sem'pring.am), Saint **Gilbert**. See Saint **Gilbert of Sempringham**.

Sempronia (sem.prō'n.i.ə). Dabbling in politics in Ben Jonson's *Catiline*.

Sempronia gens. Roman house or clan containing several noted families in the time of the republic, the most famous of which was the family of the Gracchi.

Sempronius (sem.prō'ni.us). [Full name, **Tiberius Sempronius Longus**.] d. c.210 B.C. Roman consul in 218 B.C. He was a colleague of Publius Cornelius Scipio, with whom he was defeated by Hannibal on the Trebbia.

Sempronius. Character in Shakespeare's *Timon of Athens*.

Sempronius. Character in Joseph Addison's tragedy *Cato*.

Semur-en-Auxois (sē.mūr.ān.ōs.svā). Town in E France, in the department of Côte-d'Or, situated on a promontory enclosed by the Armançon River, ab. 36 mi. NW of Dijon. The Church of Notre-Dame is a beautiful building in Burgundian Gothic style. The town produces chocolates and other candies. 3,257 (1946).

Sennar (se.nār'). See **Sennar** or **Sennaar**.

Senā Gallica (sē'nā gal'i.kā). Ancient name of Senigallia.

Sena Julia (jōl'yā). Ancient name of Siena.

Sénancour (sā.nān.kōr), **Étienne Pivert de**. b. at Paris, 1770; d. at St.-Cloud, France, Jan. 10, 1846. French ethical writer, moral essayist, and disciple of Jean Jacques Rousseau. Among his works are *Réveries sur la nature primitive de l'homme* (1799), *Obermann* (1804), *De l'amour selon les lois primordiales* (1805), *Observations sur le génie du Christianisme* (1816), and *Isabella*, a romance (1833).

Senanyake (se.nān.yā'ke), **Don Stephen**. b. Oct. 20, 1884; d. at Colombo, Ceylon, March 22, 1952. Ceylonese statesman. A planter who always retained his interest in agricultural methods, he served as a member of the national legislative council (1924-31) and of the executive council (1927-31). From 1931 to 1947 he was minister of agriculture and lands, and in 1947 he became leader of the council of state and vice-chairman of the board of ministers. Ceylon's change of status from colony to dominion of the British Commonwealth took place in the period 1947-48 and Senanyake, as leader of the principal party in Ceylon, became prime minister, minister of defense, and minister of external affairs of the independent government, posts he held until his death. Author of *Agriculture and Patriotism* (1935).

Senate. In ancient Rome, a body of citizens appointed or elected from among the patricians, and later from among rich plebeians also, or taking seats by virtue of holding or of having held certain high offices of state. Originally the senate had supreme authority in religious matters, much legislative and judicial power, the management of foreign affairs, and similar activities. At the close of the republic, however, and under the empire, the authority of the senate was little more than nominal. The original senate of the patricians numbered 100; after the adjunction of the Sabines and Luceres, the number became 300, and so remained with little change until the supremacy of Sulla. Julius Caesar made the number 900, and after his death it became over 1,000, but was reduced to 600 by Augustus, and varied under subsequent emperors. The struggle between the senatorial party and the popular party, beginning late in the 2nd century B.C. under the Gracchi, culminated in the fall of the senate from real power after the assassination of Julius Caesar in 44 B.C. Apparently, administration of the large and varied Roman possessions had become too great a burden for the senate to accomplish successfully, and graft and corruption were widespread before the senate's powers were curtailed.

Senate. Upper (and usually less numerous) branch of the legislature in various countries, as in France, Italy, the U.S., most South American countries, and in most of the states of the U.S. The Senate of the U.S. consists of two senators from each state, and numbers 96 members. A senator must be at least 30 years of age, a citizen of the country for at least nine years, and a resident of the state from which he is chosen. Since 1913, by virtue of the Seventeenth Amendment, senators have been elected by direct vote. Each one sits for six years, but

the terms of office are so arranged that one third of the members retire every two years. In addition to its legislative functions, the Senate has power to confirm or reject nominations and treaties made by the president, and also tries impeachments. The vice-president of the U.S. is the president of the Senate; in his absence a senator is chosen president *pro tempore*. The name Senate has been adopted by the upper houses of the Canadian Parliament, of the Commonwealth of Australia, and of the Union of South Africa.

Senchus Mor (seng'kus mōr'). Ancient Irish book containing the civil Brehon laws of Ireland, said to have been amended, so as to conform to Christianity, by the chief lawyers of the country, with the assistance of Saint Patrick, in the late 5th century.

Sendai (sen.dī). City in NE Honshu, Japan, on the Pacific coast ab. 170 mi. N of Tokyo. It is an important commercial and trading center and is the chief port of NE Honshu. It has silk, lacquerware, and wood-working industries, and is the seat of a university. 341,685 (1950).

Sender (sen.dēr'), **Ramón José**. b. in Spain, 1902—. Spanish novelist and short-story writer. A revolutionary and a republican, he went into exile after the victory of the Franco forces in Spain and became a Mexican citizen. He is read widely outside of Spain. Like Vicente Blasco-Ibáñez, he presents his characters in their relation to political and economic conditions. His most popular novels are *Imán* (1930), *Siete domingos rojos* (1932), *Mr. Witt en el cantón* (1935), *El Lugar del hombre* (1939), and *Epitafio del prieto Trinidad* (1942).

Senebier (se.ne.byā'), **Jean**. b. at Geneva, Switzerland, May 6, 1742; d. there, July 22, 1809. Swiss clergyman and scientist. During his years in the ministry and later as a librarian, he pursued studies in natural philosophy, one result of which was an important contribution to scientific knowledge of the processes of plant nutrition. It had previously been understood that plants derive some of their sustenance from the atmosphere. Senebier, investigating the chemistry of the process, discovered that it is effected by the green parts of plants, and occurs only in sunlight.

Seneca (sen.e.kā). One of the member tribes of the North American Indian League of the Iroquois, originally inhabiting a strip of territory in W central New York. Remnants of the tribe are now located on reservations in SW New York state. They speak an Iroquoian language.

Seneca. Town in NW South Carolina, in Oconee County. 3,649 (1950).

Seneca, Lucius Annaeus (or **Marcus Annaeus**). [Called **Seneca the Elder** or **Seneca the Rhetorician**.] b. at Corduba (now Córdoba), Spain, c.54 B.C.; d. 39 A.D. Roman writer; father of Lucius Annaeus Seneca (c.4 B.C.-65 A.D.) and grandfather of Lucan. He wrote a book of imaginary legal cases (*Controversiae*) demonstrating the uses of rhetoric, a volume of exercises in oratory (*Suasoriae*), and a history of Rome from the civil wars to his own time, now lost.

Seneca, Lucius Annaeus. [Called **Seneca the Younger**.] b. at Corduba (now Córdoba), Spain, c.4 B.C.; d. at his villa near Rome, 65 A.D. Roman Stoic philosopher. While still a child, he was brought by his parents to Rome, where he presently studied rhetoric and philosophy and rose to prominence in early manhood as a pleader of causes. He was a senator under Caligula. In the first year (41) of the reign of Caligula's successor, Claudius, he was banished to Corsica at the instigation of the empress Messalina, who accused him of improper intimacy with Julia, the daughter of Germanicus. He was recalled in 49 through the influence of Agrippina, the new wife of Claudius, who entrusted him with the education of her son Nero. On the accession of his pupil in 54 he obtained virtual control of the government, which he exercised in concert with Sextus Africanus Burrus, prefect of the Praetorian Guard. The restraint which his counsel imposed on the emperor made his tenure of power precarious, and on the death of Burrus in 62 he petitioned for permission to retire from the court. The permission was withheld; nevertheless, he largely withdrew from the management of affairs. He was ultimately charged with complicity in the conspiracy of Gaius Calpurnius Piso, and took his own life in obedience

to the order of Nero. His writings consist of the prose works *De ira*, *De consolatioe ad Helviam matrem liber*, *De consolatioe ad Polybium liber*, *Liber de consolatioe ad Marcium*, *De providentia liber*, *De animi tranquillitate*, *De constantia sapientis*, *De clementia ad Neronem Caesarem libri duo*, *De brevitate vitae ad Paulinum liber*, *De vita beata ad Gallionem*, *De otio aut secessu sapientis*, *De beneficiis libri septem*, *Epistolae ad Lucilium*, *Apocolocyntosis*, and *Quaestionum naturalium libri septem*; and the tragedies *Hercules*, *Troades*, *Phoenissae* or *Thebais*, *Medea*, *Phaedra* or *Hippolytus*, *Oedipus*, *Agamemnon*, *Thyestes*, *Hercules Oetaeus*, and according to some, *Oetavia*.

Seneca Falls. Village in W New York, in Seneca County, ab. 45 mi. SE of Rochester. It was the site of the first convention (1848) of the U.S. woman's suffrage movement. 6,634 (1950).

Seneca Lake. Lake in W central New York, W of Cayuga Lake; one of the Finger Lakes. Length, ab. 36 mi.; greatest breadth, 4 mi.; area, ab. 89 sq. mi.

Senefelder (zä'ne.fel.dër), Aloys. b. at Prague, Nov. 6, 1771; d. at Munich, Feb. 26, 1834. German inventor, discoverer (1798) of the process of lithography.

Senefve (se.nef'). Village in S central Belgium, in the province of Hainaut, ab. 22 mi. SW of Brussels. Here on Aug. 11, 1674, an indecisive battle was fought by the French under Condé and the Dutch under William of Orange. On July 2, 1794, the French under Marceau defeated the Austrians here.

Senegal (sen.e.göl', sen'e.göl'). [French, *Sénégal* (sä.nä.gäl).] Territory of French West Africa. It lies mainly S of the Senegal River, and extends E ab. 350 mi. from the Atlantic coast. Various native states are included in the territory or in the neighboring territories of French Sudan to the E, Mauritania to the N, and French Guinea to the SE. The inhabitants are mostly Negroes. It became a French colony in the 17th century, was twice held temporarily by the British, and was greatly developed under Faidherbe in 1854 and succeeding years. There is a fortified naval station at Dakar, which is the seat of government for French West Africa, and which has developed into a great commercial port, the port of call for ships heading for Europe, S and C Africa, and South America. A railway connects Dakar, Rufisque, and St.-Louis, and another runs from Dakar to Kayes on the Senegal River and on to Koulikoro on the Niger in French Sudan. Administration is by a governor assisted by a general council and a privy council with a secretary-general. The territory sends two deputies to the French national assembly, three to the Council of the Republic, and three to the Assembly of the French Union. Capital, St.-Louis; area, 77,405 sq. mi.; pop. 1,992,597 (1950).

Senegal-Niger Colony (nī'jër), Upper. Former French colony in W Africa, formed in 1904 from the territories of Senegambia and Niger. In 1920 its name was officially changed to French Sudan, its present name as a territory in the federation of French West Africa.

Senegal River (sen.e.göl', sen'e.göl'). [French, *Sénégal* (sä.nä.gäl).] River in W Africa, formed by the union of the Bafing and Bakoy rivers. It flows generally NW and W, and empties into the Atlantic Ocean between Cape Blanc and Cap Vert. It forms the boundary between the two French territories of Senegal and Mauritania. St.-Louis, the capital of Senegal, is situated at the mouth of the river. Length, including the Bafing, ab. 1,000 mi.

Senegambia (sen.e.gam'bī'a). Region in W Africa, extending along the Atlantic coast S of the Sahara (from which it is partly separated by the Senegal River) to Sierra Leone, and E to the upper Niger River valley. The principal rivers in the region are the Senegal and Gambia. It is divided between the French (Senegal, French Guinea, and French Sudan), English (Gambia and Sierra Leone), and Portuguese (Portuguese Guinea).

Senerhe (se.ner'hä). See *Sinerhe*.

Senftenberg (zen'f'ten.berk). Town in NE Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Brandenburg, Russian Zone, formerly in the province of Brandenburg, Prussia, situated on the Schwarze Elster River ab. 25 mi. NW of Bautzen: flour mills; iron, glass, ceramics manufactures. It is the center of a lignite-mining district. 17,783 (1946).

Senga (sän.gä). [Also: *Asenga*, *Basenga*.] Bantu-speaking people of SE Africa, inhabiting E Northern

Rhodesia and W Mozambique. They are closely related to the Nyanja in language and culture.

Senigaglia (sä.nē.gäl'lyä). [Also: *Sinigaglia*; ancient name, *Sena Gallica*.] Town and commune in C Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Marches, in the province of Ancona, situated on the Adriatic Sea, ab. 17 mi. NW of Ancona: seaport and seaside resort; silk manufactures. It has a castle, walls, and fortifications of the 15th century. Buildings of interest to tourists suffered only slight damage in World War II. A Roman colony, founded in 283 B.C., it was later destroyed by Alaric, and included in Pepin's donation to the Roman Catholic Church in 774 A.D. Pop. of commune, 28,327 (1936); of town, 11,349 (1936).

Senior (sen'yör), Nassau William. b. at Compton, Berkshire, England, Sept. 26, 1790; d. at Kensington, London, June 4, 1864. English political economist and critic. He was professor of political economy at Oxford, and was a member of the education commission of 1857. He published *An Outline of the Science of Political Economy* (1836), a lecture on the *Production of Wealth* (1849), *American Slavery* (1856), *Suggestions on Popular Education* (1861), *Essays on Fiction* (1864), and *Historical and Philosophical Essays* (1865).

Senkereh (sen'ke.re). Place on the site of the ancient Chaldean city Larsa. Tablets containing lists of squares and cubes of numbers have been found in the ruins.

Senlac (sen'lak). Hill in Sussex, England, near Hastings. It is notable as the scene of the Battle of Hastings (sometimes called the Battle of Senlac) on Oct. 14, 1066, in which William the Norman (William I of England or William the Conqueror) defeated the English under Harold, who was slain in the battle. This was the one pitched battle fought in the Norman conquest of England.

Senlis (san.lis). Town in N France, in the department of Oise, ab. 25 mi. NE of Paris. The town, surrounded by forests, is a favorite country retreat of the Parisians. It has Gallo-Roman remains. The Cathedral of Notre-Dame, built between 1155 and 1190, is a fine example of Gothic architecture. Senlis was a royal residence from the time of King Clovis; Hugh Capet was crowned king here in 987. Some damage was done in World War II. 6,764 (1946).

Senlis or St. Liz (sen'lis), Simon de. [Title, *Earl of Northampton and Huntingdon*.] d. 1109. Anglo-Norman nobleman who built Northampton Castle and founded the priory of Saint Andrew, Northampton. He fought with William II in the unsuccessful Normandy campaign against Philip I of France (1098). He went on crusade after 1100.

Senlis, Simon de. [Titles: *Earl of Northampton*, *Earl of Huntingdon*.] d. 1153. English nobleman; son of Simon de Senlis (d. 1109). He fought for King Stephen at Lincoln (1141) against Robert of Gloucester, and subsequently became a faithful supporter of Matilda.

Senn (sen), Nicholas. b. at St. Gallen, Switzerland, Oct. 31, 1844; d. at Chicago, Jan. 2, 1908. American surgeon. He became (1888) professor of surgery at the Rush Medical College, Chicago, and in 1893 became chief surgeon at the Saint Joseph Hospital in that city. He was especially concerned with abdominal surgery, and explored the possibilities of pancreatic surgery (1886). He described (1888) the use of decaified bone plates (Senn's bone plates) in intestinal anastomosis, the technique of enterorrhaphy (1893), and subcutaneous drainage in the surgical treatment of hydrocephalus (1905). He was the first (1903) to use x-rays in the treatment of leukemia, and described (1888) a test in the diagnosis of visceral injury of the gastrointestinal canal in penetrating wounds of the abdomen by rectal insufflation.

Sennacherib (se.nak'e.rib). [Assyrian, *Sin-ah-e-erba*.] King of Assyria (705-681 B.C.); son and successor of Sargon II. Sennacherib was one of the great Assyrian monarchs, and well known in Biblical history. He was first engaged, like his father, in many bloody wars against the Babylonian and Elamite alliance, the hereditary foe of Assyria. These ended with the capture and destruction of Babylon in 689, and the defeat of Elam in 691 B.C. Of his further expeditions, which according to Greek and cuneiform accounts reached as far as Cilicia in Asia Minor, where he is supposed to have founded the city of Tarsus, may be mentioned that against Phoenicia and Palestine

known from the Old Testament. The expedition was provoked by the coalition of Phoenicia, Palestine, and the principalities of Syria with Egypt, Mesopotamia's rival for supremacy in Asia, and its object was to isolate Egypt. The bulk of the Assyrian army met (701 B.C.) the forces of the coalition at Eltekeh (Assyrian, Altaku). The battle seems to have been indecisive. The siege of Jerusalem had to be given up because of a pestilence which broke out in the Assyrian army. Like Sargon, Sennacherib engaged in much building, and endeavored generally to promote the welfare of the country. His reign was of special importance for the history of the city of Nineveh, which, after having long been neglected, was again raised by him to the dignity of a capital, and restored to unprecedented splendor and glory. While praying in a temple he was murdered by two of his sons, who fled to Armenia (Urartu).

Sennar or **Sennaar** (sen.nâr'). [Also, **Senaar**.] Region in NE Africa, in Blue Nile province, Anglo-Egyptian Sudan. It extends between the White Nile River and the Rahad (a tributary of the Blue Nile) S from Khartoum to the Ethiopian border. The surface, generally level, is mountainous in the SE. Before the Mahdist revolt of 1881 Sennar was a province of the Egyptian Sudan.

Sennar or **Sennaar**. [Also, **Senaar**.] Town in Sennar, Blue Nile province, Anglo-Egyptian Sudan, in NE Africa, on the Blue Nile River. It is connected by rail with Kassa and Khartoum. A large dam here helps control the waters of the Blue Nile and provide the water for a large-scale irrigation project on the Gezira plain N of the town. 8,000 (est. 1938).

Sennett (sen'tet). **George Burritt**. b. at Sinclairville, N.Y., July 28, 1840; d. at Youngstown, Ohio, March 18, 1900. American manufacturer and ornithologist. A manufacturer of oil-well apparatus (1865 et seq.) at Meadville, Pa., and Youngstown, Ohio, he employed his leisure time in making large ornithological collections during expeditions in Minnesota and the Southwest. He gave (1883) his collections of birds and mammals to the American Museum of Natural History. He was the author of some 29 scientific papers.

Sennett, Mack. [Original name, **Michael Sinnott**.] b. at Danville, Quebec, Canada, 1884—. American motion-picture producer and director. After acquiring experience as a motion-picture actor with the Biograph Company under the direction of David Wark Griffith, he became associated with the Keystone Company in 1912, and began the production of the numerous slapstick film extravaganzas which came to be known as "Mack Sennett comedies" and enjoyed a vast popularity. Among the actors who participated in these proceedings were Marie Dressler and Mabel Normand, Ben Turpin, Roscoe ("Fatty") Arbuckle, and Charlie Chaplin.

Sennheim (zen'him). German name of Cernay.

Senn v. Tile Layers Protective Union, 301 U.S. 468 (1937) (sen). U.S. Supreme Court decision which upheld a Wisconsin law prohibiting the use of injunctions against peaceful picketing and the publicity activities of labor unions. The court ruled that the statute did not violate the Fourteenth Amendment.

Senoi (se.noi'). Sakai tribes of S Perak, NW Pahang, and N Selangor in Malaya.

Sénonais (sā.no.nē). Former division of the old province of Champagne, in France. Capital, Sens.

Senones (sen'ō.nēz). Ancient people of Gaul, dwelling between the Adriatic and the Apennines. They were conquered by the Romans c283 B.C. and expelled from their lands. Another group of Senones was known to Caesar in C Gaul, whose territory bordered on that of the Belgae. They opposed Caesar in the revolt (52 B.C.) of Vercingetorix.

Senones. A Latin name of Sens.

Sens (sāns). [Also: **Sens-sur-Yonne** (sāns.sūr.yon); Latin, **Agendicum, Senones**.] City in C France, in the department of Yonne, situated on the Yonne River ab. 60 mi. SE of Paris. The Cathedral of Saint-Etienne, begun 1140, is one of the oldest Gothic structures in France; the portals of the façade, although damaged in 1793, are beautiful examples of Gothic art. There are chemical and metal industries, and manufactures of textiles and glue. Some war damage was suffered in 1944. Pop. 17,329 (1946).

Sense and Sensibility. Novel by Jane Austen, written during 1797-98 and published in 1811.

Senta (sen'tā). [Hungarian, **Zenta**.] Town in N Yugoslavia, in the region of Bačka, in the autonomous province of Vojvodina, in the federative unit of Serbia, formerly in the *banovina* (province) of Dunavska, situated on the right bank of the Tisza River, SE of Subotica. It is in the center of a grain-growing and stock-raising region. Prince Eugene of Savoy defeated the Turks here, on Sept. 11, 1697. The city belonged to Hungary until 1919. Pop. 25,158 (1948).

Sententiarum libri IV (sen.ten.shi.ā.rum lib'rī kwot'ō.ōr). Latin name of the **Book of Sentences**.

Sentersville (sen'tērz.vil). A former name of Center-ville, Iowa.

Sentimental Journey through France and Italy (frans, it'a.li). A. Work by Laurence Sterne, two volumes of which were published shortly before his death in 1768.

Sentinum (sen.ti'nūm). In ancient geography, a city in Italy, near the Apennines, ab. 37 mi. SW of Ancona, near what is now Sassoferrato. It is noted for the decisive victory gained (295 B.C.) there by the Romans under Quintus Fabius Maximus Rullianus and Publius Decius Mus over the allied Samnites and Gauls.

Sentis (zen'tis). See **Säntis**.

Senúfo (se.nō'fō). [Also: **Senoufou, Siena**.] Sudanese-speaking people of W Africa, inhabiting a region in N Ivory Coast and SE French Sudan. Their population has been estimated at 350,000 (by M. Delafosse, *Haut-Sénégal-Niger*, 1912). They are divided into a number of independent subgroups, including the Minianka, Sinerhe, Tagba, Folo, Mbuin, Nfara, Gimini, and Kapalara. They have matrilineal descent. Less than 15 percent have adopted Mohammedanism. They practice hoe agriculture, and their carved wooden masks are highly regarded in the field of African art.

Seoni or **Seonee** (sā.ō'nē). Former district in the Central Provinces, India, ab. 75 mi. NE of Nagpur, now part of Madhya Pradesh, Union of India.

Seoni or **Seonee**. Town in N central Union of India, in Madhya Pradesh, ab. 78 mi. N of Nagpur; former capital of the district of Seoni; trading center. 20,570 (1941).

Seoul (sōl). [Also: **Kyongsong**; Japanese, **Keijo**; early name, **Han-yang**.] City in W central Korea, near the Han River, former capital of the kingdom of Korea and since 1948 official capital of the Republic of Korea (South Korea). The city lies in a lowland basin ringed by steep hills. There are numerous temples and historic monuments; the city center has modern concrete buildings, and in other quarters many modern buildings and factories have been built. It is linked by rail with the port of Inchon, and is a focal center of the Korean rail and road systems. Seoul is the chief city, and the principal commercial, cultural, and administrative center of Korea. The city was founded in 1392 as the new capital of the Yi dynasty, which reigned until the Japanese annexed Korea in 1910. Seoul was opened to foreign trade in 1882. Its commercial development has been rapid in the 20th century. After 1945 Seoul was the seat of the U.S. military government occupying Korea S of latitude 38° N. (the 38th parallel), and it became the capital of the Republic of Korea in 1948. In June, 1950, Seoul fell to the North Korean armies, which advanced rapidly against little initial opposition. The city was recaptured by United Nations and South Korean forces in September, 1950, after a devastating week-long battle. It fell again to North Korean armies in December, 1950, but was recaptured in June, 1951. Large sections of the city have been left in ruins, and tens of thousands of its inhabitants have perished. 1,141,766 (1946).

Sephala (sē.fā'la). Phoenician name of Seville, Spain.

Sephara (sē.fā.rad). In Biblical geography, a region where deported Israelites lived. Its geographical location is uncertain. Some identify it with Spard, which occurs in the Persian cuneiform inscriptions and which is supposed to represent Sardis and Lydia. The Syriac translation of the Peshito and Jewish interpreters render it as Spain, and in medieval and modern Jewish writings the name always designates Spain.

Sephardim (se.fâr'dim). Spanish-Portuguese Jews, as distinguished from Ashkenazim, or German-Polish Jews.

Sephardo (se.fâr'dô), **Salomo**. In George Eliot's *The Spanish Gypsy*, a Jewish astrologer.

Sepher-haz-Zohar (se'fer.ház.zô'hâr). See **Zohar**.

Sephestia (se.fes'ti.a). In Robert Greene's novel *Menaphon*, the banished daughter of King Damocles, beloved by the shepherd Menaphon. While disguised as the shepherdess Samela, she is also the object of the passion of her father, her husband Maximus, and her son Pleusidippus.

Sepoy Mutiny (se'poi). [Also: **Sepoy Rebellion**; **Indian Mutiny**.] Revolt (1857-58) against British authority in India. Its immediate cause was the introduction into the native (Sepoy) army of a new rifle whose use required the touching of grease (on the cartridge); this offended the religious prejudices of the soldiers who were enjoined by their religion from touching beef fat, which is what they believed the grease on the cartridges was. The mutiny began at Meerut, May 10. Its chief centers were Delhi, Cawnpore (where in July a massacre of the Europeans was ordered), and Lucknow. Lucknow's garrison was relieved by Sir Henry Havelock in September, and again by Colliu Campbell in November; Delhi was besieged and taken in 1857; Lucknow was finally conquered in March, 1858; and the last resistance was suppressed in 1858. The last Mogul (titular emperor) was banished. The cruelties on both sides were especially marked. The principal result of the mutiny was the abolition of the East India Company and the placing of India under crown rule. Reforms in land administration and a careful administration of the armed forces to avoid a concentration of native strength also followed the end of the fighting.

Sepp (zep), **Johann Nepomuk**. b. at Tölz, Bavaria, Germany, Aug. 7, 1816; d. at Munich, June 11, 1909. German Roman Catholic theologian and historian.

Sepphoris (sef'ô.ris). [In the Talmud, **Zippori**; Latin, **Diocaesarea**.] In ancient geography, a city in N Palestine. Herod Antipas made it the capital of Galilee. Under Rabbi Jehuda the Prince (ha Nasi) it became the seat of the Sanhedrin; later it was the residence of a bishop of Palestina Secunda. In 339 (under Constantine) it was destroyed as the result of a revolt of the Jews. During the Crusades, the tradition that Sepphoris was the home of Joachim and Anne, the parents of the Virgin Mary, was generally accepted, and the Crusaders erected a church on the traditional site of their dwelling.

Sept (sept). See **Sothis**.

September (sep.tem'ber). Ninth month of the year, containing 30 days. Its name, which indicates that it was the seventh month, stems from the original Roman calendar, in which the year began in March, now the third month.

September. Novel by Frank Swinnerton, published in 1919.

September Convention. Treaty concluded Sept. 15, 1864, between France and Italy, in accordance with which France was to withdraw troops from Rome in two years, and Italy was to guarantee the retention of Rome by the Pope.

September Laws. In French history, laws restricting the freedom of the press, promulgated in September, 1835.

September Massacres. Series of murders perpetrated by the extreme revolutionaries at Paris, Sept. 2-6, 1792, the victims being royalists and constitutionalists confined in prison. The massacres were undertaken by the Commune of Paris, and were occasioned by the consternation felt over the approach of the Prussians, whose avowed object was to restore the king. Similar executions took place at other cities.

Septembrists (sep.tem'brists). Instigators of the September Massacres at Paris in 1792.

Septennial Act. In English history, an act of Parliament passed in 1716, which superseded the Triennial Act, and prolonged to seven years the possible life of Parliament. It made mandatory the dissolution of Parliament at the end of seven years.

Septentriones (sep.tem.tri.ô'nêz). Seven brightest stars in the constellation Ursa Major, forming the Big Dipper; hence, this constellation itself, which is also (but very infrequently) called **Septentrio**.

Sept-Îles (set.êl). Group of seven small islands in the English Channel ab. 26 mi. NE of Morlaix. They form a part of the department of Côtes-du-Nord, France.

Septimania (sep.ti.mã'ni.a). [Also, **Gothia**.] Ancient territory in the S part of France, of varying limits, named from the seventh Roman legion, which established a colony at Baeterræ, now Béziers. The chief place was Narbonne. It comprised part of the Roman Narbonensis, extending from the mouth of the Rhone to the Pyrenees along the Mediterranean coast, and NW to the Cevennes, and comprising also Nîmes and Carcassonne. It formed part of the Visigothic kingdom, and was retained by the Visigoths in the Merovingian epoch; it was conquered by the Saracens early in the 8th century, and was conquered (752-759) by Pepin the Short. It was made a duchy, and in the 9th century became a marquise.

Septimer Pass (zep.tê.mër). Alpine pass in the S part of the canton of Graubünden, Switzerland. Elevation, 7,582 ft.

Septimius Felton (sep.tim'i.us fel'ton). Unfinished story by Nathaniel Hawthorne, posthumously published in 1872.

Septimius Severus (se.vir'us). See **Severus**, **Lucius Septimius**.

Septimus (sep.ti.mus). Novel by William John Locke, published in 1909.

Septimus Crisparkle (kris'pär'kl). See **Crisparkle**, **Septimus**.

Septinsular Republic (sep.tin'sū.lar). Name sometimes given to the former republic (1799-1807) of the seven Ionian Islands.

Septuagint (sep.tū.a.jint). Greek version of the Hebrew Scriptures made, according to tradition, by about 70 translators; usually expressed by the symbol LXX ("the Seventy"). The legend is that it was made by 72 persons, six from each of the 12 tribes, in 72 days. It is said by Josephus to have been made in the reign and by the order of Ptolemy II (Ptolemy Philadelphus), king of Egypt, c270 or 280 B.C. It is supposed, however, by modern critics that this version of the several books is the work not only of different hands but of separate times. It is probable that at first only the Pentateuch was translated, and that the remaining books were translated at intervals thereafter; however, the entire translation is believed to have been completed by the 2nd century B.C. The Septuagint is written in the Hellenistic (Alexandrine) dialect, and is linguistically of great importance from its effect upon the diction of the New Testament, and as the source of a large part of the religious and theological vocabulary of the Greek fathers, and (through the Old Latin version of the Bible and the influence of this on the Vulgate) of that of the Latin fathers also, and of all western nations to the present day. In the Greek Church the Septuagint has been in continuous use from the earliest times (although other Greek versions were anciently also in circulation) and it is the Old Testament still used in that church. The Septuagint contains the books afterward placed in the Apocrypha and the pseudepigrapha intermingled among the other books. It is the version which agrees with most of the citations in the New Testament.

Sepulcher, Holy. Sepulcher in which the body of Jesus lay between his burial and resurrection. Its traditional site at Jerusalem has been marked since very early times by a church.

Sepulcher, Knights of the Holy. Military order established during the first Crusade by Godfrey of Bouillon in 1099 to guard the Holy Sepulcher at Jerusalem.

Sepúlveda (sã.pól'nã.ruã), **Juan Ginés de**. b. near Córdoba, Spain, c1490; d. at Mariano, near Córdoba, c1573. Spanish theologian and historian. He was royal historiographer from 1536, and preceptor of Prince Philip, afterward Philip II. He was one of the most noted opponents of Bartolomé de Las Casas, holding in his treatise *Democrates Secundus* that war on the Indians and Indian slavery were justifiable. Sepúlveda's numerous works are all in Latin. They include histories of the reigns of Charles V and Philip II, and many theological treatises. Referring to the elegance of his Latinity, Erasmus called him "the Spanish Livy."

Sequana (sek'wã.nã). Latin name of the Seine River.

Sequani (sek'wa.ni). Ancient people of E Gaul who dwelt E of the Aedui (from whom they were separated by the Saône River) and W of the Jura Mountains. They were allied with the Arverni against the Aedui. They invited Ariovistus and the Germans across the Rhine, allowed the Helvetii passage through their country in 58 B.C., and joined the league revolting against Caesar in 52 B.C.

Sequoya or **Sequoyah** (sē.kwoi'a). [Later name, **George Guess**.] b. in Tennessee, c1770; d. possibly in Mexico, in August, 1843. American Indian noted as the deviser of the Cherokee catalogue of syllables, begun by him in 1809 and completed in 1821. The syllabary was approved by a Cherokee council and was instrumental in teaching the elements of reading and writing to many Cherokees. After reaching manhood, he took the name of Guess, a corruption of Gist, the name of a white trader who may have been his father.

Serafimovich (se'ra.fē.mō'vich), A. [Pseudonym of **Aleksandr Serafimovich Popov**.] b. at Novo-Kurmayarskaya, in the Don region, Russia, Jan. 19, 1863—. Russian journalist, short-story writer, and novelist. An established author of the realistic school under the old regime, he joined the Communist Party after the Russian Revolution and at one time headed the department of Soviet censorship. His most widely read book, and the one on which Soviet critics have lavished much praise, is a novel of the civil war in southern Russia translated into English as *The Iron Flood* (1935).

Serafin (sā.rā.fē'n), **Tullio**. b. at Rottanova di Cavarzere, Italy, Dec. 8, 1878—. Italian operatic conductor. He became (1909) conductor at La Scala, Milan, succeeding Arturo Toscanini, and was conductor (1924-25) at the Metropolitan Opera House, New York. While at the Metropolitan he directed premieres of *La Cena delle Beffe*, *La Vida Breve*, and *Emperor Jones*.

Serafinowicz (se.rā.fē.nō'vich), **Leszek**. See **Lechoń, Jan**.

Seraglio (sēr'alyō). Former palace of the sultans of Turkey, at Istanbul. It is of great size.

Serai (se.rī'). See **Sarai**.

Seraing (se.rañ). Town in E Belgium, in the province of Liège, on the Meuse River ab. 3 mi. SW of Liège. An industrial community, with coal mines and blast furnaces, it produces steel, locomotives, engines, and other heavy metal products. 42,292 (1947).

Serajevo (se.rā'ye.vō). See **Sarajevo**.

Serampore (se'ra.m.pōr). [Also, **Serampur** (-pōr).] Town in Hooghly district, West Bengal, Union of India on the Hooghly River ab. 13 mi. N of Calcutta. There are several jute mills in the city. It belonged to Denmark until 1845. Pop. 55,339 (1941).

Séran (sā.rān) or **Serang** (sā.rāng). See **Ceram**.

Serao (sā.rā'ō), **Matilde**. [Married name, Signora **Eduardo Scarfoglio**.] b. at Patras, Greece, March 7, 1856; d. at Naples, Italy, July 25, 1927. Italian novelist and editor. From 1880 to 1886 she lived in Rome, where she founded with her husband (whom she married in 1884), a daily paper, the *Corriere di Roma*. It was short-lived, and was later brought out as *Il Corriere di Napoli*. During this period she published *Cuore Inferno* (1881), *Piccole anime* (1883), *Fantasia* (1883), *Fior di passione* (1883), *La Virtù di Checchina* (1884), *La Conquista di Roma* (1885), *Il Ventre di Napoli* (1885), and *Ricardo Joanna* (1886). At Naples she founded *Il Mattino* (1902), one of the most important daily papers of southern Italy. Her later works include *All'erta sentinella* (1889), *Il Paese di Cuccagna* (1891), *Addio amore, Castigo, La Balanina* (1899), *Suor Giovanna della Croce* (1901), and *Al paese di Gesù*.

Serapeum or **Serapeum** (se.rā'pē'um). Famous temple of Serapis at ancient Alexandria, destroyed by Theodosius I.

Séráphita (sā.rā.fē.tā). Novel by Honoré de Balzac, published in 1835.

Serapion (se.rā'pi.ōn), **Saint**. d. after 362. Early Christian prelate. He was superior of a colony of monks in Egypt in the first part of the 4th century and was consecrated (c340) bishop of Thmuis in Lower Egypt. In 343 he took part in the Council of Sardica and opposed the Arians. He was an eloquent speaker and writer, and a

friend of Saint Athanasius, who sent him as an emissary to the emperor Constantius in 355. Driven from his see in 359 by the Arians, he retired into the desert. He wrote against the Manicheans.

Serapiosbrüder (zā.rā.pē.ōns'brü'dér), **Die**. Collection of tales by E. T. A. Hoffmann, published 1819-21.

Serapis (se.rā'pis). Ancient deity of Egyptian origin, whose worship was officially promoted under the Ptolemies and was introduced into Greece and later to Rome. Serapis was the dead Apis bull, honored under the attributes of Osiris; he was lord of the underworld and identified with the Greek Hades. His worship was a combination of Egyptian and Greek cults, and was favored by the Ptolemies for political reasons.

Serapis. British man-of-war which surrendered to the *Bonhomme Richard*, commanded by John Paul Jones, on Sept. 23, 1779.

Seravezza (sā.rā.vāt'sā). Town and commune in C Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Tuscany, in the province of Lucca, situated near the Adriatic coast N of Viareggio: health resort. There is a cathedral of the 15th century, with additions from the 16th and 17th centuries; its roof was severely damaged in World War II. Pop. of commune, 12,655 (1936); of town, 1,896 (1936).

Serbal (se.rāl'). **Gebel**. Mountain in NE Africa, in the Sinai Peninsula, situated on the W side: sometimes identified with the Biblical Sinai. Elevation, ab. 6,000 ft.

Serbia (se.r'bi.a). [Former spelling, **Servia**; **Serbo-Croatian**, **Srbija**.] Federative unit in Yugoslavia, established 1945, including the autonomous provinces of Vojvodina and Kosovo-Metohija. Serbia comprises the former *banovine* (provinces) of Dunavsk and Moravska, the NE and E parts of Zetska, and the NW part of Vardarska. It is the largest and most populous of the federative units. It is bounded on the N by Hungary, on the NE by Rumania, on the E by Bulgaria, on the S by Macedonia, on the SW by Montenegro and Albania, on the W by Bosnia-Herzegovina, and on the NW by Croatia. The surface is largely hilly and mountainous, but there are also the broad valley of the Morava River and the fertile Danubian plain in the N part of the unit. The chief occupations are agriculture (wheat, maize, plum orchards) and the raising of livestock (hogs, sheep, cattle). Industrialization is still in its infancy, but there are rich resources of metals such as lead and zinc. The prevailing religion is the Greek Catholic; in the formerly Hungarian parts to the north there were large German-Lutheran minorities which were expelled to Germany after World War II. The Rumanian and Magyar minorities are small. The Serbs settled in the region in the 7th century and made themselves independent of Byzantium in the 11th century. The reign (1331-55) of Stephen Dushan marked the height of Serbian power in the Middle Ages, with Macedonia, Albania, and Bulgaria under Serbian domination. In 1389, at the battle of Kosovo Polje, the Serbian army was catastrophically defeated by the Turks under Sultan Murad I, and the Serbians became subsequently vassals of Turkey. Austrian armies led by Prince Eugene of Savoy occupied the N part of the country from 1718 to 1739. The revolt under Kara George in 1804 resulted in the expulsion of the Turks, who returned, however, in 1813. A second revolt occurred (1813-15) under Milos Obrenović; during this period also occurred the murder of Kara George and the beginning of the Obrenović-Kara Georgević dynastic feud. The last Turkish garrisons were withdrawn in 1867. After the Russo-Turkish War (1878), Serbia extended her territory. It became a kingdom in 1882. An unsuccessful war against Bulgaria was waged in 1885. After the occupation of Bosnia-Herzegovina by Austria, Serbia turned from an alliance with Austria to a reliance upon Russia and, in part, upon France. In 1903, King Alexander Obrenović was assassinated and Peter Kara Georgević became king of Serbia. The country participated in the first and second Balkan Wars, as a result of which the N and C parts of Macedonia were incorporated into the kingdom. World War I broke out in Serbia, after Austria had delivered an ultimatum following the assassination of Archduke Franz Ferdinand at Sarajevo, June 28, 1914. The country was quickly occupied by Austrian troops but regained its independence after the conclusion of the war, uniting all the southern Slavs (Yugoslavs) in the

kingdom of Yugoslavia. Capital, Belgrade; area, ab. 34,080 sq. mi.; pop. 6,527,966 (1948).

Serbonis (sēr.bō'nīs). **Lacus.** See **Sirbonis, Lacus.**

Serchio (sēr'kyō). [Latin, Auser.] River in Italy which flows into the Mediterranean Sea ab. 8 mi. NW of Pisa. Length, ab. 55 mi.

Sercq (sēr'k). French name of **Sark**.

Serdica (sēr'di.kā). An ancient name of **Sofia, Bulgaria**.

Seregno (sā.rā.nyō). Town and commune in NW Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Lombardy, in the province of Milano, N of Milan: railroad junction and industrial town, with furniture manufactures, cotton and silk textile industries, lumber mills, and soap factories. Pop. of commune, 19,308 (1936); of town, 14,770 (1936).

Serena (sā.rā'nā). See **La Serena**.

Serendib (sēr.en.dib', sēr'en.dib'). See **Ceylon**.

Serer (sā.rār'). [Also, **Serere** (sā.rā.rā').] Sudanic-speaking people of W Africa, inhabiting SW Senegal, S and SE of Dakar. They number ab. 500,000, and have resisted Mohammedanism. Culturally they resemble the Wolof. They are divided into two main sections, the **Serer None** and the **Serer Sine**, each speaking a different dialect.

Seres (sēr'es). See also **Seres**.

Seres (sēr'ez). [Also, **Sinae**.] Ancient people of Asia, now identified with the Chinese and Tibetans, who became famous to the Greeks as makers of silk. They were first encountered by those Greeks left in Asia by Alexander, and their country was known as **Serica**. They sent their silks into the outer world by overland routes via Asia Minor, and by sea to Egypt. Those who visited these people by land through Asia Minor called them **Sinae**; visitors by sea from India called them **Sinae**. They and their silks were well known to the Romans by the time of Nero. From the 1st century on, more and more contact was made with the region "above India," yet Ptolemy's famous *Geography* recorded no ocean east of China. The amazing fact became known that silk was an animal product, but the **Seres** guarded their sacred process so well that not until the 6th century were eggs of the silk moth smuggled out of China.

Sereth (zā'ret). German name of **Siret** and of the **Siret River**.

Serewoulle (sēr.e.wū'l'e). See **Sarakole**.

Sergeant (sār'jant), **Emily Frances Adeline**. b. at Ashbourne, Derbyshire, England, July 4, 1851; d. at Bourmestown, Hampshire, England, Dec. 4, 1904. English novelist and poet. The daughter of a Methodist minister, she was at one time a member of the Church of England, became an agnostic and a Fabian Socialist, and finally became a Roman Catholic. Author of more than 90 novels, among them *Dicky and His Friends* (1879), *Una's Crusade* (1880), *Jacob's Wife* (1882), *Beyond Recall* (1883), *An Open Foe* (1884), *No Saint* (1886), *Seventy Times Seven* (1888), *Esther Demison* (1889), *Story of a Penitent Soul* (1892), *The Idol Maker* (1897), *This Body of Death* (1901), *A Soul Apart* (1902), and *Beneath the Veil* (1903). She also wrote *Poems* (1866), and *Roads to Rome* (1901), an account of her conversion.

Sergeant, John. b. at Philadelphia, Dec. 5, 1779; d. there, Nov. 23, 1852. American politician and lawyer. He was a member of Congress from Pennsylvania (1815-23, 1827-29, and 1837-41), and was the unsuccessful National Republican candidate for vice-president in 1832, running on the ticket with Henry Clay.

Sergeant, Jonathan Dickinson. b. at Newark, N.J., 1746; d. Oct. 8, 1793. American lawyer. He became identified with the patriot cause in New Jersey, served (1776, 1777) in the Continental Congress, and was attorney general (1777-80) of Pennsylvania. In his last years he was an ardent anti-Federalist.

Sergeant, Thomas. b. at Philadelphia, Jan. 14, 1782; d. May 5, 1860. American lawyer, jurist, and legal writer; son of Jonathan Dickinson Sergeant. He was elected (1812, 1813) to the Pennsylvania legislature, and served as associate judge (1814-17) of the district court of Philadelphia, as secretary (1817-19) of Pennsylvania, and attorney general (1819-20) of Pennsylvania, as postmaster (1828 et seq.) of Philadelphia, and as associate justice (1834-46) of the Pennsylvania supreme court.

Sergeant Buzfuz (buz'fuz). See **Buzfuz, Sergeant**.

Sergeant Eitherside (ē'thēr.sīd). See **Eitherside, Sergeant**.

Sergeyev-Tzensky (ser.gā'f.tsen'ski), **Sergey Nikolayevich**. b. 1876; d. 1945. Russian novelist. His major work, *Transfiguration*, intended to be a vast panorama of Russian life covering the period of World War I, the Russian Revolution, and the beginning of reconstruction, was begun in 1926. Ten or more volumes were planned, but the work was unfinished at his death. *Brusilov's Breakthrough*, a novel of World War I published in English in 1945, is part of the epic. He also wrote a novel about the siege of Sevastopol.

Sergi (ser'jē), **Giuseppe**. b. at Messina, Italy, March 20, 1841; d. 1936. Italian anthropologist. Author of *Elementi di psicologia* (1879), *Specie e varietà umane* (1900), *Gli Ariti in Europa e in Asia* (1903), and *Le Prime e le più antiche civiltà: i creatori* (1926).

Sergievsk Posad (ser'gi.ĭf.sk.pō.săt'). Former name of **Zagorsk**.

Sérgio de Sousa (ser'zhvō dē sō'zā), **Antônio**. b. in Damão, Portuguese India, 1883—. Portuguese historian, poet, and critic, an outstanding member of the *Seara Nova* group and one of the foremost writers in 20th-century Portugal. Among his works are *Rimas* (1908), *Notas sobre Antero de Quental* (1909), *Ensaíos* (5 vols., 1920-36), *Bosquejo da história de Portugal* (1923; Eng. trans., *A Sketch of the History of Portugal*, 1928), and *O Desejado* (1924).

Sergipe (sēr.zhē'pē). State in E Brazil, bounded on the S by the Atlantic Ocean. Capital, Aracaju; area, 8,130 sq. mi.; pop. 650,132 (1950).

Sergius (ser'jūs), **Saint**. d. c300. Christian martyr whose cult is celebrated particularly by the Eastern Church.

Sergius. Patriarch of Constantinople (610-638), at the beginning of the Monothelite controversy.

Sergius, Saint. b. c1315; d. c1391. Saint of the Eastern Church, founder of the Troitsk monastery at Sergievsk Posad (now Zagorsk).

Sergius I, Saint. b. in Syria; d. Sept. 8, 701. Pope from 687 to 701. He rejected certain provisions of the Quinisext Council of 692, whereupon the emperor Justinian II ordered his arrest. The soldiers of Rome, however, prevented the imperial officers from carrying out the order.

Sergius II, b. at Rome; d. Jan. 27, 847. Pope from 844 to 847. During his pontificate Rome was plundered and very nearly captured by the Saracens (846).

Sergius III, b. at Rome; d. April 14, 911. Pope from 904 to 911. He opposed the party of his predecessor, Formosus, which faction was after his death able to gain the ascendancy over his adherents, and it is through writers of this party (who were naturally little inclined to speak well of Sergius) that we know what little can be definitely established about this Pope.

Sergius IV, b. at Rome; d. May 12, 1012. Pope from 1009 to 1012. He is remembered for his help to the poor in a time of famine.

Seri (sā'rē). Indian tribe of W Mexico occupying a section of Sinaloa along the coast of the Gulf of California. The **Seri** language belongs to the **Hokan** stock.

Serica (sēr'ikā). In ancient geography, a country in E Asia, probably coextensive with what is now N China. The inhabitants (**Seres** or **Sinae**) were noted for their production of silk.

Serifos (sēr'fōs). See **Seriphos**.

Sérigny (sā.rē.nyē), **Sieur de**. See **Lemoyne, Joseph**.

Serinagur (ser'ne'gūr). See **Srinagar**.

Sering (zā'ring), **Max**. b. at Barby, Germany, Jan. 18, 1857—. German economist, authority in the field of the science of agriculture. Author of *Die landwirtschaftliche Konkurrenz Nordamerikas in Gegenwart und Zukunft* (1887), *Agarkrisen und Agrarzölle* (1925), and *Die innere Kolonisation im östlichen Deutschland* (1893).

Seringapatam (ser'ing'gā.pa.tam'). [Also, **Srirangapatam**.] Town in Mysore, India, on an island in the Cauvery River, ab. 7 mi. N of Mysore. It was besieged by the British in 1792, when the successes of the besiegers under Charles Cornwallis forced Tipu Sahib to sign a treaty; and again in April and May, 1799, by George Harris, when the town was stormed by a detachment under David Baird (May 4), and Tipu Sahib was killed. Pop. ab. 8,000.

Seringham (ser'ring'gam). See **Srirangam**.

Seriphos (ser'í'fos). [Also: Serifos, Seriphus.] Island of the Cyclades, belonging to Greece, in the *nomos* (department) of Cyclades, in the Aegean Sea ab. 26 mi. N of Melos. Here, according to the legend, the chest containing Danaë and the infant Perseus was cast ashore. The island was a place of banishment during the Roman Empire. Area, 25 sq. mi.; length, 9 mi.; pop. 3,484 (1940).

Serk (särk). See **Sark**.

Serkin (ser'kin), **Rudolf**. b. at Cheb, Czechoslovakia, March 28, 1903—n. American concert pianist. He began (1920) his concert career at Berlin, and made his U.S. debut as a soloist with the New York Philharmonic Orchestra, Arturo Toscanini conducting. He served as a member (1939 *et seq.*) of the staff of the Curtis Institute of Music, Philadelphia.

Serlio (ser'lyo), **Sebastian**. b. at Bologna, Italy, Sept. 6 1473; d. at Fontainebleau, France, 1554. Italian painter, engraver, and architect. From 1500 to 1514 he was at Pesaro, where he worked as painter and architect. From Pesaro he went to Rome and Venice, where he was associated with Titian. In 1532 he was again at Rome; in 1537 he returned to Venice, where he published his great work *Regole generali d'architettura*. He visited France in 1540, where he is supposed to have assisted Pierre Lescot on the Louvre. In 1541 Prunaticcio was appointed architect of Fontainebleau, with Serlio as his assistant. It is, however, difficult to determine on what parts of Fontainebleau Serlio worked, though the east front of the Court of the Fountain has been attributed to him. With the reign of Francis I the supremacy of the Italians passed away, and Serlio left for Lyons. In 1553 he returned to Fontainebleau.

Sernide (ser'mē'dā). Town and commune in N Italy in the *compartimento* (region) of Emilia-Romagna, in the province of Mantova, situated on the Po River between Mantua and Ferrara; agricultural commune, with sugar refineries. The district grows sugar beets, hemp, and grain; cattle raising and cheese production are also of importance. Pop. of commune, 10,572 (1936); of town, 2,471 (1936).

Sermione (ser.myō'nā). [Latin, *Sirmio*.] Peninsula projecting into the S part of Lake Garda, Italy.

Serna (ser'nā), **Concha Espina de la**. See **Espina de la Serna, Concha**.

Serna, Ramón Gómez de la. See **Gómez de la Serna, Ramón**.

Serna y Hinojosa (ē nō.ē'ñō'sā), **José de La**. See **La Serna y Hinojosa, José de**.

Serner (ser'nēr), **Gunnar**. [Full name, **Martin Gunnar Serner**; pseudonym, **Frank Heller**.] b. at Lösen, Blekinge, Sweden, 1886; d. 1947. Swedish novelist. He spent the greater part of his life abroad, especially in the Mediterranean countries. He gained fame and popularity with fantastic novels of adventure.

Serov (se'rog). [Former names: **Nadezhinsk**, **Kabakovsk**.] City in the U.S.S.R., in the *Sverdlovsk oblast* (region) of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, at a rail junction in the N Urals. There is an iron-smelting and high-quality steel industry based on nearby ores of iron and manganese, and partly on coal of the Urals. 64,719 (1939).

Serov, Aleksandr Nikolayevich. b. at St. Petersburg, Jan. 23, 1820; d. there, Feb. 1, 1871. Russian composer and pre-Wagnerian critic. Composer of the operas *Judith*, *Rogneda*, and *The Power of Evil* (1871) with libretti by himself, orchestral pieces, religious music, and dances.

Serowe (se'rō'ē). Town in Bechuanaland protectorate, S Africa, situated in the E part of the country, ab. 15 mi. W of the railway line from Mafeking to Bulawayo, Southern Rhodesia. The town has a government hospital. 15,935 (1946).

Serpa (ser'pa). Town and *concelho* (commune) in S Portugal, in the province of Alentejo and district of Beja, ab. 106 mi. SE of Lisbon. It has medieval walls, gates, and castle; there is a convent of the 16th century. Pop. of *concelho*, 32,965 (1940); of town, 11,209 (1940).

Serpa Pinto (ser'pa pēn'tō), **Alexandre Alberto da Rocha**. b. at Sinfães, Portugal, April 20, 1846; d. at Lisbon, Portugal, Dec. 21, 1900. Portuguese politician, and explorer in Africa.

Serpentarius (ser.pen.tār'ius). See **Ophiuchus**.

Serpent Column. Bronze column at Istanbul (Constantinople); the base of the golden tripod set up in the sanctuary at Delphi from the spoils of the Persians at Plataea in 479 B.C. It was placed in the spina of the hippodrome by Constantine. It consists of three intertwined serpents, whose diverging heads are now broken, and is 18 ft. high.

Serpentine (ser'pen.tīn). Artificial body of water in Hyde Park, London. It was formed by order of Queen Caroline, and is now supplied from the Thames.

Serpent's Mouth. [Spanish, *Boca de la Sierpe*.] Strait between the SW point of the island of Trinidad and the lowlands at the mouth of the Orinoco River, in NE Venezuela. It was so named by Christopher Columbus, who first passed through it into the Gulf of Paria on Aug. 3, 1498. The passage is subject to heavy currents and eddies.

Serpha (ser'fa). See **Denebola**.

Serpukhov (ser'pō.hof). City in the U.S.S.R., in the Moscow *oblast* (region) of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, situated on the Nara River ab. 56 mi. S of Moscow. Primarily a textile city, it has important manufactures of cotton, woolsens, leather, and other products. It was sacked by the Tartars in 1382. In December, 1941, the German advance was stopped just W of the city, which suffered some damage from bombardment. 90,766 (1939).

Serq (särk). See **Sark**.

Serra (ser'ra), **José Francisco Correa da**. See **Correa da Serra, José Francisco**.

Serra (ser'ra), **Junípero**. [Original name, **Miguel José Serra**.] b. at Petra, Mallorca, Spain, Nov. 24, 1713; d. near Monterey, Calif., Aug. 28, 1784. Spanish Franciscan missionary in America. He became (1730) a member of the Franciscan Order, arrived (1750) at Mexico City, and undertook missionary work among the Indians of Sierra Gorda. Going (1767) to Lower California, he later founded missions in Upper California, of which the first was established (1769) at San Diego, and was instrumental in the settlement of what is today California. Among the missions set up during the time that he served as *presidente* were San Gabriel, San Luis Obispo, San Antonio de Padua, San Carlos de Monterey, San Juan Capistrano, Santa Clara, and San Buenaventura. He ranks as one of the leading pioneer missionaries.

Serra da Estrela (ser'ra da esh.trā'la). [Also, *Estrela*.] Mountain chain in Beira, Portugal, the loftiest in that country. Peak elevation, ab. 6,532 ft.

Serra de Tumucumaque (dē tō.mō.kō.mā'kē). See **Tumuc-Humac Mountains**.

Serra dos Aímorés. [Region in E Brazil, claimed by the states of Espírito Santo and Minas Gerais, between which it lies. Area, 3,914 sq. mi.; pop. 162,062 (1950).]

Serra dos Orgãos (dōs ōr.gō'ous'). See **Orgãos, Serra dos**.

Serra dos Parecís (dōs pā.re.sēs'). See **Parecís, Serra dos**.

Serrai (se're). See **Serres**.

Serrano Suñer (ser.rā'nō sō.ny'er'), **Ramón**. b. 1901—. Spanish politician. In 1923 he ran a thriving law office, but decided to study further abroad; it was at this time, while in Italy, that he became interested in Fascism. Upon his return to Spain he settled at Saragossa to continue a successful career as practicing attorney. He was elected to the Cortes in 1933. Re-elected in 1936 as member of the minority opposition, he was a close friend of José Antonio Primo de Rivera, leader of the Falange. He married the sister-in-law of General Francisco Franco and was made minister of the interior in 1937. His career progressed with successive appointments to the ministry of press and propaganda and of foreign affairs, and membership in the council of the Falange. After 1944 his influence faded as a result of his support of the Axis in World War II, and in 1947 he retired to private life.

Serrano y Domínguez (ser.rā'nō ē dō.mēng'geh), **Francisco**. [Title, *Duque de la Torre*.] b. at Aragonilla, in Andalucía, Spain, Sept. 17, 1810; d. at Madrid, Nov. 26, 1885. Spanish statesman and general. He served in the war against the Carlists after 1833, was a member of various ministries, and was minister at Paris in 1857. As captain-general of Cuba (1859-62), he attempted to annex Santo Domingo to Spain. He headed the revolution

of 1868, defeated the royalists at Alcolca (Sept. 28, 1868), became president of the provisional ministry in 1868, was appointed regent in 1869, and resigned Jan. 2, 1871. He commanded successfully against the Carlists in 1872, was again head of the government in 1874, defeated the Carlists in the same year, and was minister at Paris in 1883.

Serra Pacaraima (ser'ra pã.kã.rĩ'mã). See **Pacaraima, Sierra**.

Serra Parima (pa.rẽ'mã). See **Parima, Sierra**.

Serrato (ser.rã'tõ), José. b. at Montevideo, Uruguay, 1848—. Uruguayan politician, president (1923-27) of the republic. He served as minister of production (1903-04), finance (1904-06), interior (1911), and foreign affairs (1947 et seq.). He was chairman of the Uruguayan delegation to the United Nations Conference on International Organization (1945).

Serres (ser'sẽs). [Also: **Seres, Serrai**.] *Nomos* (department) in N Greece, in Macedonia. Capital, Serres; area, ab. 1,566 sq. mi.; pop. 221,015 (1951).

Serres. [Also: **Seres, Serrai**.] Town in N Greece, the capital of the *nomos* (department) of Serres, situated in Macedonia, near the N end of the lake Cercinitis, ab. 40 mi. NE of Salonika; agricultural center. In the 14th century it was the capital of the Serbian emperors and later under Turkish rule. In World War I it was occupied (1916-18) by the Bulgarians. From 1941 until 1945 it was again occupied by the Bulgarians. 36,279 (1951).

Serres, Olivia. [Assumed title, Princess **Olive of Cumberland**.] b. 1772; d. 1834. English painter and writer who, asserting herself to be the legitimate daughter of the Duke of Cumberland, proclaimed herself to be Princess Olive of Cumberland. She exhibited at the Royal Academy (1794-1808) and became (1806) landscape painter to George, Prince of Wales. She also published poetry and other writings.

Serro Largo (ser'ró lãr'gõ), Baron of. Title of Abreu, José de.

Sert (sert), José Maria. b. at Barcelona, Spain, Dec. 24, 1876; d. there, Nov. 27, 1945. Spanish painter, noted for his mural decorations in the Waldorf-Astoria Hotel and the R.C.A. building at New York and in the Council Hall of the League of Nations at Geneva, Switzerland. He studied at Paris, where he later spent most of his life. His work was exhibited widely in Europe and the U.S.

Sertões (ser.tõins'). Os. See **Os Sertões**.

Sertorius (ser.to.ryüs). Tragedy by Pierre Corneille, produced in 1662.

Sertorius (ser.tõ'ri.us), **Quintus**. Assassinated 72 B.C. Roman general. He served under Marius against the Cimbric and Teutonic invasions, served in Spain in 97, was quaestor in 91, and was a Marian leader in the civil wars. He was praetor in 83, went to Spain as Marian commander in 82, captured Tangier, and waged war, generally with success, against the Sullan commanders. He was opposed by Quintus Caecilius Metellus Pius after 79, and also by Pompey after 76, and was joined by Marcus Perperna (or Perperna) in 77, who intrigued against him and overthrew him.

Servais (ser've), **Adrien François**. b. at Hal, Belgium, June 6, 1807; d. there, Nov. 26, 1866. Belgian cellist. After successful and extensive concert tours, he became a professor at the Brussels Conservatory in 1848. He was called the Paganini of the cello. He wrote fantasias, concertos, caprices, and other compositions for his instrument.

Servant in the House, The. Play by Charles Rann Kennedy, produced in 1907.

Serva Padrona (ser'vã pã.drõ'nã), **La**. [Eng. trans., *"The Maid as Mistress."*] Italian musical drama in two acts by Giovanni Battista Pergolesi, words by Nelli, produced at Naples in 1733.

Servetus (ser.vẽ'tus), **Michael**. [Latinized name of Miguel Serveto.] b. at probably Tudela (he gave both Tudela and Villanova as his birthplace), Spain, 1511; burned at Geneva, Switzerland, Oct. 27, 1553. Spanish controversialist and physician. He studied law at Saragossa and Toulouse, and afterward visited Italy in the train of Juan de Quintana, confessor to Charles V. He published at Haguenau in 1531 an essay directed against the doctrine of the Trinity, entitled *De trinitatis erroribus*, which attracted considerable attention. It was revised and reprinted under the title of *Dialogorum de trinitate*

libri duo in 1532. In 1535 he was at Lyons editing scientific works for the printing firm of Trechsel. He removed in 1536 to Paris, where, according to his own statement, he graduated in medicine and lectured on geometry and astrology. He afterward studied theology at Louvain. After practicing medicine for short periods at Avignon and Châtelain, and after further study in medicine at Montpellier, he settled in 1541 as a medical practitioner at Vienne. He is credited with the discovery of the pulmonary circulation of the blood. In 1553 he published *Christianismi restitutio*, which caused him to be arrested by order of the inquisitor general at Lyons. He escaped, but was apprehended at the instance of John Calvin at Geneva on his way to Naples, and was burned after a trial for heresy lasting from Aug. 14 until Oct. 26, 1553.

Servia (ser'viã). See **Serbia**.

Servian Wall (ser'viãn). Earliest wall to include the entire seven-hilled city of Rome, of which the Capitoline was the citadel. Built by Servius Tullius, it connected the fortifications which existed previously on almost all the hills. Practically the entire circuit of the wall and the positions of its gates are known, but most of its remains have been destroyed. On the Aventine Hill there is a fine fragment of 11 courses, and in the Vigna Torlonia there is a stretch which attains 25 courses, and is 50 ft. high and 10½ ft. thick.

Service (ser'vis), **Robert William**. b. at Preston, England, Jan. 16, 1874— Canadian writer, especially known as the author of such Yukon ballads as "The Shooting of Dan McGrew" and "The Cremation of Sam McGee."

He settled (c1897) on Vancouver Island, B.C., joined Canadian Bank of Commerce at Victoria, B.C., and traveled extensively in the subarctic regions of America. His collections of verse include *Songs of a Sourdough* (1907), *Rhymes of a Rolling Stone* (1912), *The Pretender* (1914), *Ballads of a Cheechako* (1909), and *Ballads of a Bohemian*. His experiences as an ambulance driver in France during World War I are celebrated in his *Rhymes of a Red Cross Man* (1916). Among his novels are *The Trail of '98* (1912) and *The House of Fear*. Author of the autobiographical *Ploughman of the Moon* (1945) and *Harper of Heaven* (1948).

Servier (ser.vyã), **Jean Grolier de**. See **Grolier de Servier, Jean, Vicomte d'Aguisay**.

Servigny (ser.vẽ.nyẽ), **Battle of**. See under **Noisleville**.

Serviles (ser.bẽ'lãs). Originally, in 1823, a nickname given to the moderate or conservative party of Guatemala. It passed into common use in this and to some extent in the other Central American states. The party was at first composed of the richer Spanish families and their descendants (whence they were also called *Aristocrats*), with their followers, the supposedly ignorant portion of the population, who were generally laborers or servants.

Servile Wars (ser'vil). Three wars conducted by the Romans against insurgent slaves: 1. The first war (134-132 B.C.) was occasioned by an insurrection in Sicily. The slaves were led by the Syrian Eunus, who styled himself King Antiochus, defeated several Roman armies, and maintained himself at Henna (modern Enna), but was ultimately captured and executed. 2. The second war (102-99 B.C.) was occasioned by an insurrection, also in Sicily, under Tryphon and Athenion, which was put down by the consul Manius Aquilius. 3. The third war (73-71 B.C.), also called the War of the Gladiators, was occasioned by bands of gladiators who had escaped from a gladiatorial school at Capua and occupied Vesuvius, whence under the command of two Gauls and the Thracian Spartacus they plundered the neighborhood. They were joined by runaway slaves, defeated four Roman armies in succession, and wandered about Italy, even threatening the capital, but were finally put down by Marcus Licinius Crassus and Gnaeus Pompeius (Pompey the Great). Spartacus fell in the fighting.

Servilius Caepio (ser.vil'ius s'ẽpi.õ), **Quintus**. See **Caepio, Quintus Servilius**.

Serviss (ser'vis), **Garrett Putnam**. b. at Sharon Springs, N.Y., March 24, 1851; d. May 25, 1929. American popular writer on astronomy. He published *Astronomy with an Opera Glass* (1888), *The Conquest of Mars* (1898), *The Moon Metal* (1900), *Other Worlds* (1902), *The*

Moon (1907), *Astronomy with the Naked Eye* (1908), *Curiosities of the Sky* (1909), and others.

Servius Sulpicius Galba (sĕr'vĭus sul.pish'us gal'bā). See **Galba**, **Servius Sulpicius**.

Servius Tullius (sĕr'vĭus tul'i.ŭs). According to Roman legend, the sixth king of Rome (578-534 B.C.); son-in-law of Tarquinius Priscus. He was noted for his reform of the constitution through the institution of the tribes, classes, centuries, and Comitia Centuriata. He extended the limits of Rome, and surrounded it with a wall, known as the Servian Wall.

Sesha (sā'shā). See **Shesha**.

Sesia (sĕz'yā). [Ancient name, **Sessites**.] River in NW Italy which rises in the Alps and joins the Po ab. 6 mi. E of Casale. Length, ab. 90 mi.

Sesimbra (sĕ.zĕm'brā). [Also, **Cezimbra**.] Town and *concelho* (commune) in W Portugal, in the province of Estremadura and district of Setúbal, ab. 17 mi. SE of Setúbal; wine trade and fisheries. Pop. of *concelho* and town, 13,405 (1940).

Sesostris (sĕ.sōs'tris). In Greek legend, a king of Egypt, said to have conquered vast areas in Asia and Africa. His legendary exploits are said to be founded on the deeds of Ramses II and others.

Sessa Aurunca (sĕs'ā ū.rōng'kā). [Also: **Sessa**; ancient name, **Suessa Aurunca**.] Town and commune in S Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Campania, in the province of Napoli, ab. 32 mi. NW of Naples; agricultural commune. The medieval walls were erected on foundations dating back to ancient times. The Romanesque cathedral of the 12th century contains materials from the former Roman temple of Mercurius and Hercules. The churches of San Germano and Annunziata are in the baroque style. These and other buildings of tourist interest escaped damage in World War II. Pop. of commune, 25,387 (1936); of town, 5,017 (1936).

Sessions (sĕsh'onz), **Roger Huntington**. b. at Brooklyn, N.Y., Dec. 28, 1896—. American composer. He studied music at Harvard University, at Yale University under Horatio Parker, and in Cleveland, Ohio, with Ernest Bloch, and taught at Smith College (1917-21) and at the Cleveland Institute of Music (1921-25), before going to Europe, where he remained until 1933, studying chiefly at Florence, Rome, and Berlin. Returning to the U.S., he taught composition at New York, at Boston, at Princeton University, and at the University of California, where he became professor of music in 1945. In 1928 he organized, with Aaron Copland, the Copland-Sessions Concerts of contemporary music. The first of Sessions's compositions to attract wide attention was his incidental music for *The Black Maskers* of Leonid Andreyev (1923). His three *Choral Preludes for Organ* date from 1926, and his *First Symphony* from 1927. His *Second Symphony* was commissioned and produced by the Philadelphia Symphony Orchestra under Leopold Stokowski. A sonata for piano, a concerto for violin, and a string quartet enhanced his reputation; among his songs, *The Nightingale*, deriving from a story of Boccaccio, and *Turn O Libertad*, a setting of a passage from Walt Whitman, won especial attention.

Sessions Settlement. Former name of Bountiful, Utah.

Sessites (sĕs'itēz). Ancient name of the **Sesia**.

Sestao (sĕs.tā'ō). Town in N Spain, in the province of Vizcaya, on the Bay of Biscay ab. 5 mi. NW of Bilbao; blast furnaces, iron foundries, and shipyards. 18,625 (1940).

Sesto Fiorentino (sĕs'tō fyō.rĕn.tē'nō). Town and commune in C Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Tuscany, in the province of Firenze, NW of Florence, of which it is a suburb. It has long been famous for its terra cotta, majolica, and porcelain manufactures (the Doccia ceramics factory was founded in 1740). The Church of San Romolo a Colonnate sustained some damage to its roof in World War II. Pop. of commune, 17,535 (1936); of town, 10,021 (1936).

Sestos (sĕs'tos). [Also, **Sestus**.] In ancient geography, a town in the Chersonesus Thracica, situated on the European shore of the Hellespont, opposite Abydos. It is noted as the residence of Hero in the legend of Hero and Leander, and as the place of debarkation of the army of Xerxes in his invasion of Europe.

Sesto San Giovanni (sĕs'tō sän jō.vän'nē). Town and commune in NW Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Lombardy, in the province of Milano. A northeastern suburb of Milan, it has important iron and steel works, and metal and chemical industries. Pop. of commune, 35,825 (1936); of town, 31,394 (1936).

Sestri Levante (sĕs'trĕ lĕ.vän'tā). [Latin, **Segesta Tigulorum**.] Town and commune in N Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Liguria, in the province of Genova, situated on a promontory on the Riviera di Levante, ab. 20 mi. SE of Genoa; seaside resort; port and fisheries; naval construction yards; chemical factories. Pop. of commune, 19,237 (1936); of town, 5,063 (1936).

Sestri Ponente (pō.nĕn'tā). Former town in N Italy, now incorporated into the city of Genoa. It has shipyards, foundries, machine shops, and tobacco factories.

Sestus (sĕs'tus). See **Sestos**.

Set (set). [Also: **Seth**; Greek, **Typhon**.] In Egyptian mythology, the brother, opponent, and slayer of Osiris. He was the god of darkness, night, and evil. Originally, he was a war god who insured victories for Egypt, only much later did he become the personification of evil. With the division of Egypt among the gods, Upper Egypt was assigned to Set, Lower Egypt to Horus. He was called Typhon by the Greeks. In Egyptian art he is shown with a strange animal's head, having a pointed muzzle and high, square ears.

Setanta (sĕ.tan'tā). Original name of **Cuchulain**.

Sète (set). [Former name, **Cette**.] Town in S France, in the department of Hérault, situated on a tongue of land between the Mediterranean Sea and the Étang de Thau, a salt lagoon which here is connected with the sea by a canal, SW of Montpellier. The port, founded in the 17th century, is of considerable importance, exporting wines, coal, bauxite, and chemicals, and importing agricultural products and raw materials from French North Africa and other countries. The town has metal and chemical industries, distilleries, and extensive fisheries; it is known also for shipbuilding, perfumes, and oil refining. It suffered damage in World War II. 31,203 (1946).

Setebos (sĕt'ē.bos). Supposed Patagonian god, alluded to by Shakespeare, through Caliban, in *The Tempest*.

Sete Lagoas (sĕt'ē lā.gō's). City in SE Brazil, in the state of Minas Gerais. 18,877 (1950).

Sete Lagoas. [Eng. trans., "*Seven Lakes*."] Old name of the source of the Paraguay River, in C Brazil, in the state of Mato Grosso. The name probably originated in reports of the Indians, and is incorrect. The river rises in a swamp, and immediately receives the water of two very small ponds or springs, called *Lagoas* (lakes), a term which, in this region, is applied to any body of still water.

Sete Pontes (pōn'tēs). City in SE Brazil, in the state of Rio de Janeiro, 28,224 (1950).

Sete Quedas (kĕ'das). See **Guayra Falls**.

Setesdal (sĕt'ē.säl). [Also, **Sætersdal**.] Valley in S Norway, N of Kristiansand. Length, ab. 148 mi.

Seth (seth). See also **Set**.

Seth. In the Bible, the third son of Adam, and the ancestor of Noah, according to the account in Gen. iv. 25. He was the father of Enos.

Seth, Andrew. [Later known as **Andrew Seth Pringle-Pattison**.] b. at Edinburgh, Dec. 20, 1856; d. near Selkirk, Scotland, Sept. 1, 1931. Scottish philosophical writer, professor of logic and metaphysics at the University of Edinburgh from 1891. He was appointed professor of logic and philosophy at University College, Cardiff, in 1883, and of logic, rhetoric, and metaphysics at St. Andrews in 1887. In 1898 he assumed the name of Pringle-Pattison (in order to meet the provisions of a bequest). Among his works are *The Development from Kant to Hegel* (1882), *Scottish Philosophy* (1885), *Hegelianism and Personality* (1887), *Man's Place in the Cosmos* (1897), *Two Lectures on Theism* (1897), *The Philosophical Radicals* (1907), and *The Idea of Immortality* (1922).

Seth Bede (bĕd). See **Bede**, **Seth**.

Sethe (zā'tē), **Kurt**. b. at Berlin, Sept. 30, 1869; d. there, July 6, 1934. German Egyptologist. Author of *Die altägyptischen Pyramidentheorie* (1905-22) and *Der Ursprung des Alphabets* (1926).

Seti I (sĕ'tī, sĕ'tē, sā'tē). [Also **Sethos** (sĕ'thos).] King of Egypt (1313-1292 B.C.) of the XIXth dynasty; father

of Ramses II. He reconquered Palestine and Syria, and fought against the Libyans and Hittites. He was noted as a builder.

Seti II. [Also, *Sethos.*] King of Egypt (c1209-1205 B.C.), the last of the XIXth dynasty; son of Merneptah.

Setia (sĕ'shā). Ancient name of **Sezze**.

Setibos (să.tĕ'bōz). Tribe of South American Indians of the lower Ucayali River valley, in N Peru. They give their name to a group of languages and dialects which belong to the Chama branch of the Panoan linguistic stock.

Sétif (să.tĕf). [Ancient name, *Sittifis.*] Town in Constantine department, Algeria, in NW Africa, in the center of a plain, ab. 44 mi. SE of Bougie; center of a fertile grain-growing region. It was the capital of the Roman province of Mauritania Sitifensis, was later sacked by the Vandals and Arabs, and was taken by the French in 1839. Pop. 39,883 (1948).

Seto (să.tō). Japanese word for "sea," "strait," or "channel"; see the distinguishing element of the name.

Seton (sĕ'ton), Sir **Alexander**. Original name of **Montgomery**, **Alexander** (1858-1861).

Seton, Mrs. Elizabeth Ann Bayley. [Often called **Mother Seton.**] b. at New York, Aug. 28, 1774; d. at Emmitsburg, Md., Jan. 4, 1821. American philanthropist. She was the founder of the Roman Catholic Sisters (or Daughters) of Charity in 1809, of which she was the first mother superior. She had previously founded (1797) at New York a relief society for widows and at Emmitsburg, Md., the first free parochial school (c1809) in the U.S.

Seton, Ernest (Evan) Thompson. [Original name, **Ernest Seton Thompson.**] b. at South Shields, England, Aug. 14, 1860; d. at Seton Village, N.M., Oct. 23, 1946. American writer, naturalist, and illustrator of animal stories. In 1891 he was appointed official naturalist to the government of Manitoba. He founded (1902) the Woodcraft Indians, an organization for young people. Among his works are *Mammals of Manitoba* (1886), *Birds of Manitoba* (1891), *Art Anatomy of Animals* (1896), *Wild Animals I Have Known* (1898), *The Trail of the Sandhill Stag* (1899), *The Biography of a Grizzly* (1900), *Wild Animal Play for Children* (1900), *Lobo, Rags, and Vixen* (1900), *Lives of the Hunted* (1901), *Pictures of Wild Animals* (1901), *Krag and Johnny Bear* (1902), *Two Little Savages* (1903), *Monarch, the Big Bear of Tallac* (1904), *Woodmyth and Fable* (1905), *Animal Heroes* (1905), *Biography of a Silver Fox* (1909), *Rolf in the Woods* (1911), *Biography of an Arctic Fox* (1937), and *Trail of an Artist-Naturalist* (1940).

Seton, Robert. b. at Pisa, Italy, Aug. 28, 1839; d. March 22, 1927. American Roman Catholic prelate; grandson of Elizabeth Ann Bayley Seton and brother of William Seton. Ordained (1865) a priest, he became (1867) the first American to serve as a prothonotary apostolic at the Vatican; he subsequently served in various offices in Roman Catholic churches and institutions in America, and in 1903 was consecrated titular archbishop of Heliopolis. Author of *Essays on Various Subjects Chiefly Roman* (1862), *An Old Family, or the Setons of Scotland and America* (1899), and *Memories of Many Years* (1923).

Seton, William. b. at New York, Jan. 28, 1835; d. there, March 15, 1905. American writer; grandson of Elizabeth Ann Bayley Seton and brother of Robert Seton. An officer in the Union army during the Civil War, he was the author of *Nat Gregory, or the Old Maid's Secret* (1867), *Romance of the Charter Oak* (1871), *The Pride of Lexington* (1873), *Rachel's Fate, and Other Tales* (1882), and *A Glimpse of Organic Life* (1897).

Seton-Watson (-wot'son), **Robert William**. b. Aug. 20, 1879; d. on Skye, Scotland, July 25, 1951. British historian, expert on central Europe and the Balkans. Professor of central European history (1922-45) at the University of London, he was the founder of the magazine *New Europe* (1916) and joint editor, with Sir Bernard Pares, of the *Slavonic Review* (1922-49). Among his works are *The Southern Slav Question* (1911), *Europe in the Making* (1919), *Slovakia Then and Now* (1931), *Treaty Revision* (1934), *Britain in Europe, 1789-1914* (1937), *Britain and the Dictators* (1938), and *From Munich to Danzig* (1939).

Sette Comuni (set'tā kō.mō'nē). See under **Asiago**.

Setignano (să.tĕ.nyā'nō), **Desiderio da**. See **Desiderio da Setignano**.

Settle (set'l), **Elkanah**. b. at Dunstable, England, Jan. 1, 1648; d. in the Charterhouse, London, Feb. 12, 1724. English poet and playwright. He was a fellow of Trinity College, Oxford, and wrote and edited many political pamphlets in the time of Charles II. He offended John Dryden, who thereupon published a pamphlet attacking him (Dryden was assisted in writing the pamphlet by John Crowne and Thomas Shadwell). Settle criticized and "answered" all Dryden's political poems in retaliation, and the fashionable literary world at once took sides, Settle being the favorite among the younger Cambridge and London men. He has been immortalized by the ridicule of Dryden and Alexander Pope, being the Doeg of *Abdalom and Achitophel* and appearing in the *Dunciad*. Later he was made city poet, and composed verses to be recited at the pageants; he was the last to hold that office. Among his plays are *Cambyses, King of Persia* (1666), *The Empress of Morocco* (1671 and 1673), *Love and Revenge* (1675), *Pastor Fido, or the Faithful Shepherd* (1677; a pastoral drama, being an alteration of Sir R. Fanshawe's translation from Guarini), *Fatal Love, or the Forced Inconstancy* (1680), *The Female Prelate, or the History of the Life and Death of Pope Joan* (1680), *The Heir of Morocco, with the Death of Gayland* (produced 1682, printed 1694), *Distressed Innocence, or the Princess of Persia* (1691), *The World in the Moon* (1697; a comic opera), *The City Ramble, or the Playhouse Wedding* (1711), and *The Ladies' Triumph* (1718; a comic opera).

Settlement, Act of. [Also, **Succession Act.**] In English history, an act of Parliament regulating the succession to the throne, passed in 1701. It provided that after Anne the crown was to pass to the electress Sophia, granddaughter of James I, and her Protestant descendants. The sovereign was not to leave England without consent of Parliament, no foreigner was to hold office or receive grants from the crown, public business was to be done by the Privy Council, and no war was to be made for the foreign dominions of the sovereign. Judges were to receive fixed salaries, and could not be removed except for conviction of some offense, or on the address of both houses of Parliament.

Settlement of War Claims Act. See **War Settlements Act**.

Setúbal (se.tō'bal). District in W Portugal, in the province of Estremadura. Capital, Setúbal; area, ab. 1,971 sq. mi.; pop. 324,960 (1950).

Setúbal. [Also: *Setuval* (se.tō'val); sometimes called **St. Ubes** or **St. Yves**; Latin, *Caetobriga.*] City and *concelho* (commune) in W Portugal, in the province of Estremadura, the capital of the district of Setúbal, situated on a bay of the Atlantic SE of Lisbon. It has an excellent harbor, and is one of the principal centers of the Portuguese sardine and tunafish canning industries. It has large saltworks and cement and phosphate factories, and trades in wine, cork, sugar, and citrus fruits. Setúbal was much contested between Christians and Moslems in the early Middle Ages. It was the scene of severe fighting in the Portuguese civil war of 1833-34. Pop. of *concelho*, 49,631 (1940); of city, 46,448 (1940).

Setúbal, Paulo de Oliveira. b. at Tatuf, São Paulo, Brazil, Jan. 1, 1893; d. at São Paulo, Brazil, May 4, 1937. Brazilian poet and novelist, whose historical novels are among the most popular in Brazil. His best-known novel, *A Marquesa de Santos* (1924), is available in English translation (1930). Among his other works are *O Príncipe de Nassau*, *A Bandeira de Fernão Dias*, *As Maluquias do Imperador*, and his book of poems, *Alma cabocla*. His diary, *Confiteor*, was published posthumously.

Seume (zoi'mē), **Johann Gottfried**. b. at Poserna, Germany, Jan. 29, 1763; d. at Teplitz (Tepliec), in Bohemia, June 13, 1810. German adventurer and writer. He was caught by a Hessian press gang and sold into the British service during the American Revolution. He saw no action but was returned from Halifax, and deserted. His passion for travel (always on foot) took him across the Alps and to Greece. His travel book, *Spazier-*

gang nach Syrakus (1803), made him famous. His autobiography, *Mein Leben*, appeared posthumously (1813). **Seurat** (sé.rá), **Georges Pierre**. b. at Paris, Dec. 2, 1859; d. there, March 29, 1891. French neo-impressionist painter, leader of this school, who formulated the theory of divisionism (pointillism). He was influenced by Delacroix and by the impressionists, although his painting is much more scientific in theory than theirs. He spent most of his time at Paris, and in Normandy, and first exhibited at the Salon of 1883. Then, after helping to found the *Société des Indépendants* of 1884, he exhibited his *Baignade* and studies for the *Grand Jatte* there. In 1886, he exhibited his *Grand Jatte*, which became the focal point of considerable artistic controversy, at the last impressionist show (1886), and at New York. He died at a very early age. His work has been an extremely important influence on fauvism, cubism, neoplasticism, and expressionism. A list of his more important works includes *Sunday Afternoon on the Grand Jatte*, *La Baignade*, *Poseurs*, *Fishing Fleet at Port en Bessin*, *The Circus*, and *The Circus Parade*.

Seuse (zoi'ze), **Heinrich**. [Also: Suso; original surname, *Berg*.] b. at Konstanz, Germany, between 1295 and 1300; d. at Ulm, Germany, 1366. German Dominican mystic, a disciple of Eckhart, and author of *Das Büchlein der Wahrheit* and *Das Büchlein der ewigen Weisheit*. The latter he translated into Latin as *Horologium sapientiae*. He was assisted by a Swiss nun, Elsbeth Stagel, in writing his biography.

Seuss (süs), Doctor. Pseudonym of Gelsel, Theodor Seuss.

Sevan (se.vän') or **Seväng** (se.väng'), **Lake**. [Turkish, *Gökcha*.] Lake in the U.S.S.R., in the Armenian Soviet Socialist Republic. Its outlet is by the Zanga River into the Aras. A unique hydroelectric power project has been developed on the Zanga, using the overflow waters of Lake Sevan. The level of the lake has been dropped to reduce evaporation, thereby supplying additional water outflow for power generation. Area, ab. 550 sq. mi.; elevation, ab. 6,280 ft.

Sevastopol (sē.vas'tō.pōl, sev.as.tō'pōl; Russian, sē.vās'tō'pōl). [Also: *Sebastopol*; original name, *Akhthiar*.] Seaport in the U.S.S.R., in the Crimean oblast (region) of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, on the Black Sea. Manufacturing includes light industry, and the making of machinery. It is an important naval station for the Black Sea fleet. It was founded in 1784 on the site of a Tartar village, and was strongly fortified under Alexander I and Nicholas. Since 1870 it has been fortified anew. The siege of Sevastopol was the chief event of the Crimean War. The Allied army (British, French, Turkish, and later Sardinian) commenced the siege in October, 1854, after the battle of the Alma. On Sept. 8, 1855, the French took the Malakhov by storm and the British attacked the Redan (both fortifications). The city was entered by the Allies on Sept. 11. In World War II Sevastopol underwent a destructive siege by the German armies which laid the city in ruins; it finally fell after a nine-month siege, July 3, 1942. The city was recaptured by the Russians on May 9, 1944. Since the end of World War II there has been extensive reconstruction. 111,946 (1939).

Sevčík (shef'chick), **Otokar** (or Otokar). b. at Horažďovice, Czechoslovakia, March 22, 1852; d. at Pisek, Czechoslovakia, Jan. 18, 1934. Czech violinist and teacher. He taught at the Imperial Russian Music School, Kiev, from 1875 to 1892, and at the Prague Conservatory from 1892; he was director (1909-19) of the violin master-school of the Vienna Academy of Music. Among his publications are *School of Intonation* (1922), *School of the Virtuoso* (1926), and *School of Violin Technique*.

Seven against Thebes (thēz), **Expedition of the**. In Greek legend, an expedition by the heroes Adrastus, Polynices, Tydeus, Amphiaraus, Hippomedon, Capaneus, and Parthenopaeus against Thebes, to overthrow the usurping king Eteocles and restore the throne to Polynices. All perished except Adrastus.

Seven against Thebes, The. Tragedy by Aeschylus, exhibited 468 B.C.

Seven Arts, The. Magazine published monthly from November, 1916, to October, 1917. It was intended to be an organ for the presentation of free expression and

experimental techniques. Its editors included Waldo Frank, James Oppenheim, and Van Wyck Brooks. Among the contributors were Theodore Dreiser, Amy Lowell, and H. L. Mencken.

Seven Bishops, Case of the. Famous English trial in 1688. Archbishop William Sancroft of Canterbury and six bishops (Thomas Ken of Bath and Wells, John Lake of Chichester, William Lloyd of St. Asaph, Jonathan Trelawny of Bristol, Francis Turner of Rochester and Ely, Thomas White of Peterborough) were arraigned on a charge of libel in protesting, in a petition to James II, against his order that his "declarations for liberty of conscience" be read in the churches. They were acquitted on the day (June 30) that the invitation was sent to William of Orange (William III) to land in England.

Seven Champions of Christendom. In medieval tales, the seven national saints, Saint Denis of France, Saint Anthony of Italy, Saint James of Spain, Saint George of England, Saint Andrew of Scotland, Saint Patrick of Ireland, and Saint David of Wales. Their exploits are celebrated in many ballads, plays, and other forms of literature, notably in the *Famous History of the Seven Champions of Christendom*, by Richard Johnston, a romance entered on the Stationers' Register in 1596; a second part was brought out in 1608, and a third in 1616.

Seven Champions of Christendom. Play by John Kirke, licensed in 1638 and probably acted in 1636. It is in prose and verse.

Seven Cities, Island of the. Fabled island which, in the 14th and 15th centuries, was supposed to exist in the Atlantic W of Europe. It was said to have been peopled by seven bishops who, with many followers, had been driven out of Spain by the invasion of the Moors. In 1475 and later, the kings of Portugal granted privileges to discover and govern it. The geographers of the time frequently called it Antilla or Antillia.

Seven Cities of Cibola (si.bō'la). See *Cibola*, *Seven Cities of*.

Seven Days' Battles. In the Peninsular Campaign of the American Civil War, the series of battles between the Union army under General George B. McClellan and the Confederate army under General Robert E. Lee, in the Chickahominy swamp region east of Richmond, Va. The fighting began at Oak Grove on June 25, 1862, and the Union troops won a victory at Mechanicsville or Beaver Dam Creek on June 26. McClellan then decided to remove his base to the James River, and while this operation was being effected the battles of Gaines's Mill (June 27), Savage's Station (June 29), and Frayser's Farm or Glendale (June 30) occurred. The Union forces now rested in a strong position on the James, at Malvern Hill, and were unsuccessfully assailed there by Lee, July 1. A short time later the Army of the Potomac was withdrawn from the James, and the Peninsular Campaign was ended.

Seven Deadly Sins of London (lun'don), **The**. Pamphlet by Thomas Dekker, published in 1606.

Seven for a Secret. Love story by Mary Webb, published in 1922.

Seven Gods of Luck. In Japanese mythology, seven Shinto-Buddhist deities who bring good luck, happiness, and longevity. All give wealth, but one of them is also patron of the arts as well as a wealth-giver, one fishes luck out of the sea, is a food-bringer, and a promoter of honesty, two of them give health and longevity, and one bestows fortune on people free from worry.

Seven Hills of Rome (rōm). The seven hills on which Rome was originally built, included within the circuit of the Servian Wall. They are the Palatine, the Capitoline, the Quirinal, the Aventine, the Caelian, the Esquiline, and the Viminal. The elevations are considerable, the highest, the Quirinal, rising 226 ft. above the sea, and the lowest, the Aventine, 151. The Capitoline and the Aventine rise above the left bank of the Tiber, the former to the N. The Palatine lies between them, a little back from the river. N of the Palatine, the furthest N of the seven, is the Quirinal, and on the E are the Viminal, the Esquiline, and the Caelian, respectively NE, E, and SE of the Palatine.

Seven Hunters. See *Flannan Islands*.

Seven Lamps of Architecture, The. Treatise on architecture by John Ruskin, published in 1849.

Seven Lively Arts, The. Critical work by Gilbert Seldes, published in 1924.

Sevenoaks (sev'en.ōks). Urban district and market town in SE England, in Kent, ab. 22 mi. SE of London by rail. 14,834 (1951).

Seven Pines. See **Fair Oaks, Va.**

Seven Sages. Seven men of ancient Greece, famous for their practical wisdom. A list commonly given is made up of Thales of Miletus, Solon of Athens, Bias of Priene, Chilo of Sparta, Cleobulus of Rhodes, Periander of Corinth, and Pittacus of Mitylene.

Seven Seas, The. Volume of verse by Rudyard Kipling, published in 1896. It is named for the North and the South Atlantic, the North and the South Pacific, the Arctic, the Antarctic, and the Indian.

Seven Sleepers of Ephesus (eff'e.sus). In Christian legend, seven Christian youths who concealed themselves in a cavern near Ephesus, and were walled in during the persecution of Christians under Decius (249-251 A.D.). They fell asleep there, and did not awaken till two or three hundred years later, when Christianity had become the religion of the empire under Theodosius II. The Mohammedan version of the story mentions a little dog who guarded them during this time.

Seventeenth Amendment. Amendment to the U.S. Constitution submitted by Congress to the states in 1912 and proclaimed on May 31, 1913. It transferred the election of U.S. senators to those in each state having "the qualifications requisite for electors of the most numerous branch of the State legislature," and authorized state legislatures to empower governors to make temporary appointments in instances where vacancies exist.

Seventy Province. See under **Fars.**

Seventy, the. Body of disciples (in Luke, x) as appointed by Christ to preach the gospel and heal the sick.

Seventy, the. Body of scholars who, according to tradition, were the editors of the Septuagint; so called from their number, which, however, is commonly given as 72.

Seventy, the. In Jewish history, the great Sanhedrin or council of state at Jerusalem.

Seventy, the. Officials in the Mormon Church whose duty it is (according to the Mormon catechism), under the direction of the Twelve Apostles, "to travel into all the world and teach the Gospel and administer its ordinances."

Seven Weeks' War. See **Austro-Prussian War.**

Seven Wise Masters. [Also, **Seven Sages.**] Old collection of tales, of Eastern origin, which has undergone many transformations. It is the story of a king who is dissuaded from executing his son (falsely accused by one of his queens of making improper advances to her) by his son's seven instructors, each of whom tells a tale which shows the dangers of hasty judgment and postpones the execution. At the end of seven days and seven stories, the young prince himself tells a story which reveals that he has, in fact, refused the queen's advances, and the queen is put to death in his stead.

Seven Wonders of the World. The seven most remarkable structures of ancient times. These were the Egyptian pyramids, the Mausoleum erected by Artemisia at Halicarnassus, the Temple of Artemis at Ephesus, the walls and hanging gardens at Babylon, the Colossus at Rhodes, the statue of Zeus by Phidias in the great temple at Olympia, and the Pharos or lighthouse at Alexandria. The walls of Babylon sometimes replace the last.

Seven Years' War. One of the great wars of the 18th century. It was waged against Frederick the Great of Prussia by an alliance whose chief members were Austria, France, and Russia. Frederick had the assistance of British subsidies and of the Hanoverian troops, Saxony and Sweden were against him. The contest had two principal phases: the conflict between Austria and the rising power of Prussia in Central Europe; and the struggle (in America, part of the French and Indian Wars) for colonial empire between England and France. In Europe, the war began with the battle of Lobositz, Oct. 1, 1756. Frederick invaded Bohemia in 1757, won a victory over the Austrians at Prague, May 6, and was defeated at Kolin, June 18. The French victory at Hastenbeck, July

26, led to the Convention of Closter-Zeven, by which the British army gave up Hanover. The Russian victory at Grossjägerndorf, August 30, was followed by Frederick's great victories at Rossbach (November 5) and Leuthen (December 5). His victory over the Russians at Zorndorf, Aug. 25, 1758, was balanced by his defeat by the Austrians at Hochkirch, October 14. The victory of Minden over the French, Aug. 1, 1759, could not prevent Frederick's crushing defeat at Kunersdorf, August 12, but he recovered with victories at Liegnitz (August 15) and at Torgau (November 3) in 1760. The death of the Czarina Elizabeth in January, 1762 led to a Russian alliance with Prussia, her successor, Peter III, being an admirer of Frederick. The victory of Frederick at Burkersdorf, July 21, and the victory of his brother Henry at Freiberg in October led to the end of the war in the peace of Hubertusburg, Feb. 15, 1763, by which Silesia was confirmed to Frederick. The European aspect of the war is sometimes known as the third Silesian war. The colonial struggle between the French and English (1754-63) ended with the peace of Paris in 1763, and the triumph of England in America and India. Its important events were Clive's victory at Plassey, June 23, 1757; the English naval victories at Lagos in August, and at Quiberon on Nov. 20, 1759; and the conquest of various French possessions. The war raised Prussia to the front rank of European powers, and developed England's colonial empire.

Séverac (să.vă.rāk), **Joseph Marie Déodat** d. b. at St.-Félix, Haute-Garonne, France, July 20, 1873; d. at Céret, France, in March, 1921. French composer. His compositions include a symphonic poem, an organ suite, a music drama, *Le Cœur du moulin*, songs, dances, and piano pieces.

Séverin (să.vē.rān), **Fernand.** b. at Grand-Manil, Belgium, 1867; d. 1931. Belgian poet and critic. He was a member of the Jeune Belgique group and was named (1907) professor of French literature at the state university of Ghent. Author of *Le Lys* (1888), *Le Don d'enfance* (1891), *Un Chant dans l'ombre* (1895), *La Solitude heureuse* (1904), and *Poèmes ingénu* (1909).

Severing (zä've.ring), **Karl.** b. at Herford, in Westphalia, Germany, June 1, 1875; d. at Bielefeld, North Rhine-Westphalia, Germany, July 23, 1952. German politician. Secretary (1911-10) of the metalworkers' union, he was (1907-12) a Social Democratic member of the Reichstag. He served (1919-20) in the Weimar constitutional assembly, and was a member (1920-33) of the Reichstag. He was Prussian minister of interior (1923-21, 1921-25, 1930-33) and reichsminister of the interior (1928-30). He resigned after Franz von Papen came to power (1932).

Severini (să.vē.rē'nē), **Gino.** b. at Cortona, Italy, April 7, 1883—. Italian futurist painter, one of the five original members of this movement. He studied at Rome, and then went to Paris in 1905, where he was associated with Picasso, Braque, Max Jacob, and Modigliani. In 1910 he helped establish futurism in Italy. Later his work became more cubistic, and after 1921 was neo-classical. He did many frescoes and mosaics for churches and chateaus in Italy, France, and Switzerland. Among his better-known works are *Bal Tabarin*, *Still Life*, *Sea Dancer*, *Armored Train*, *Dancer*, *Maternity*, *Pigeon and Mask*, and *Still Life with Compote*.

Severinus (sev.e.rī'nus). d. Aug. 2, 640. Pope who was elected in October, 638, but whose election was not confirmed by the emperor at Constantinople for more than 19 months. He was finally consecrated on May 28, 640, but occupied the papal chair for only a few days more than two months.

Severinus, Saint. See under **Boethius, Anicius Manlius Severinus.**

Severn (sev'ern). River in NW Ontario, Canada, which flows NE into Hudson Bay. Length, ab. 612 mi.

Severn. [Latin, *Sabrina*.] River in N Wales and W England. It rises in Montgomeryshire (in Wales), enters England, traverses Shropshire, Worcestershire, and Gloucestershire, and empties into the Bristol Channel at the junction of the Lower Avon, W of Bristol. Its chief tributaries are the Tern, Teme, Avon, Wye, and Lower Avon. It passes the cities of Worcester and Gloucester. It is the second longest river in England (next to the Thames). Length, ab. 180 mi.; navigable for vessels of

moderate size to Gloucester; the head of navigation is Stourport-on-Severn, in Worcestershire.

Severn, Joseph. b. 1793; d. at Rome, Aug. 3, 1879. English portrait and figure painter, noted for his close friendship with Keats.

Severnaya Dvina (să'vir.na.yä dvě.nä'). Russian name of the Dvina, in NW U.S.S.R.

Severnaya Zemlya (zim.lyä'). [English, **Northern Land**.] Archipelago of the U.S.S.R., in the Arctic Ocean N of the Taimyr Peninsula of N Siberia. The islands were discovered in 1913; they are cold and barren, with ice sheets and glaciers covering part of their area. Total area, 14,600 sq. mi.

Severo (să'vi.ro) or **Severovostochny** (să'vi.ro.vos.tôch.ni), Cape. See Chelyuskin, Cape.

Seversky (se.ver'ski), **Alexander Procoffieff de**. See de Seversky, Alexander Procoffieff.

Severus (se.vir'us), **Alexander**. See **Alexander Severus**, Marcus Aurelius.

Severus, Libius (or Vibius). d. at Rome, Aug. 15, 465. Roman emperor, a Lucanian by birth, proclaimed emperor at Ravenna Nov. 19, 461. He was a creature of the Suevian general Ricimer.

Severus, Lucius Septimius. b. at Leptis Magna, Africa, 146 A.D.; d. at Eboracum (York), in Britain, 211. Roman emperor (193-211). He was quaestor and later praetor under Marcus Aurelius, and was commander in upper Pannonia at the time of the death of Commodus in 192. He was proclaimed emperor by his soldiers and overthrew Didius Julianus at Rome in 193, crushed his rival Pescennius Niger in 194, and overthrew his rival Albinus near Lyons in 197. He waged war successfully against the Parthians (197-202), and passed the years 203-211 in Britain. During his reign improvements in the administration of justice were made by the jurist Aemilius Papinianus.

Severus, Wall of. Wall built c208 A.D. by the emperor Lucius Septimius Severus, between the river Tyne and Solway Firth in Britain, as a defense against northern invasions. It followed the line of the fortifications of Hadrian.

Severyanin (se.vi.ryä'nin), **Igor**. [Pseudonym of Igor Vasilyevich Lotaryov.] b. at St. Petersburg, May 4, 1887; d. 1942. Russian poet.

Sevez (se.vă), **François A. Laurent**. b. at Chambéry, Savoie, France, Nov. 22, 1891; shot in a hunting accident at Offenbach, Baden, Germany, Feb. 29, 1948. French army commander who signed (May 7, 1945) the German surrender at Reims, France. He fought in World Wars I and II, was assistant chief of staff of national defense, and commanded (1946-48) the French army of occupation in Germany.

Sevier (se.vir'), **John**. b. in Rockingham County, Va., Sept. 23, 1745; d. near Fort Decatur, Ga., Sept. 24, 1815. American pioneer, general, and politician, famous as an Indian fighter. He took part in the battles of Point Pleasant (Oct. 10, 1774) and King's Mountain (1779). He was governor (1785-88) of the state of Franklin, established when North Carolina ceded land to the central government. He was a member of Congress from North Carolina (1790-91), first governor of the new state of Tennessee (1796-1801 and 1803-09), member of Congress from Tennessee (1811-15), and U.S. commissioner to negotiate with the Creeks in 1815.

Sevier Lake. Salt lake in W Utah, in Millard County, ab. 120 mi. SW of Great Salt Lake. It has no outlet. Length variable, at maximum 25 mi.

Sevier River. River in W Utah which flows N and then SW into Sevier Lake. Length, ab. 250 mi.

Sévigé (să.vě.nyă), Marquise (or Madame) **de**. [Maiden name, **Marie de Rabutin-Chantal**.] b. at Paris, Feb. 6, 1626; d. at Grignan, Drôme, France, April 18, 1696. French epistolary writer. In 1644 she was married to Henri, Marquis de Sévigé, who was killed in a duel in 1651. Their union produced two children, a daughter, Françoise Marguerite, and a son, Charles. The former married in 1669 François d'Adhémar, Comte de Grignan, who occupied an administrative position in southern France. Madame de Grignan accompanied her husband to his home, while her mother spent her time either at Paris or at her country seat, Les Rochers, in Brittany. It was this separation that occasioned the famous corre-

spondence from mother to daughter which ranks as one of the finest achievements of its type in French literature. As everything of daily interest is recorded by Madame de Sévigé for her daughter's benefit, these letters are valuable from a historical point of view as well as for the charm of their expression.

Sevilla (să.ně.vă). City in W Colombia, in Valle del Cauca department. 10,450 (1938).

Sevilla (să.ně'lyă). [English, **Seville** (se.vil', sev'il).] Province in S Spain, bounded by Badajoz on the N, Córdoba on the NE, Málaga on the SE, Cádiz on the S, and Huelva on the W; part of the region of Andalusia. The province comprises the central Guadalquivir valley; the surface is mountainous in the N, level in the S; the climate warm and mild. The soil is fertile; agricultural and industrial activities are diversified. The province was a center of Moorish influence in the Middle Ages and the seat of colonial enterprise in the period of Spanish discoveries in America. Capital, Seville; area, 5,430 sq. mi.; pop. 1,129,720 (1950).

Seville (se.vil', sev'il). [Spanish, **Sevilla** (să.ně'lyă), Phoenician, **Sephala**; Latin: **Colonia Julia Romula, Hispalis**.] City in S Spain, the capital of the province of Sevilla, situated on the left bank of the Guadalquivir River, ab. 54 mi. from the Atlantic Ocean and ab. 60 mi. NE of Cádiz. Seville is an important seaport; the tides of the ocean reach up to the city, and navigation has been improved since the construction (1926) of a canal which provides a short cut to the winding river. 390,755 (1950).

Commerce and Industry. The principal exports are wines, oranges, lemons, olives, olive oil, iron, lead, mercury, cork, and wool. Outstanding among the industries are an arms factory, iron foundries, potteries (particularly the earthenware factory in the Carthusian convent), a tobacco and cigar factory, and some manufactures of textiles, paper, and glassware; the arms factory and the tobacco and cigar factory are government owned. Seville is a railroad junction and has a large airport.

Art and Architecture. Its treasures of art and architecture make Seville one of the most interesting cities in Europe, and the church festivals, particularly around Easter time, are famous. Characteristic of Seville's architecture are the flat-roofed houses built around patios. The Cathedral of Santa María de la Sede, one of the largest churches in the world, formerly a mosque, was begun in 1402 and finished in 1519; it is in the Gothic style, has beautiful altars and portals, and contains paintings by Murillo, Goya, and other masters. The Church and Convent of La Merced, now a museum, contains examples of the 16th and 17th century school of painting (Velázquez, Murillo, Zurbaran, and others) which flourished at Seville. The *Alcázar* (citadel) was erected in the 14th century; the town hall and the stock exchange are of the 16th century.

Cultural Institutions. Seville is the seat of a university, founded in 1502. There is a large university library; the Biblioteca Capitulary y Colombina contains the Americana library of Fernando Colón (son of Christopher Columbus).

History. Originally a Phoenician and Carthaginian town, Seville was occupied by Julius Caesar in 45 B.C. and given the name Colonia Julia Romula. It was conquered in 411 A.D. by the Vandals, in 441 by the Visigoths, in 712 by the Arabs. In 1023 it became the capital of the Abbadides, in 1147 of the Almohades; under their rule it enjoyed great prosperity. In 1248, after the city was conquered by Ferdinand III of Castile, more than 300,000 of its inhabitants are said to have emigrated to Granada and to Africa, thereby causing an immediate and very sharp economic and cultural decline. The city experienced a second period of splendor in the 15th and 16th centuries when the discovery of America transformed it into the most important port of Spain; the Council of Seville, supervising all Spanish possessions in the Western Hemisphere, was instituted here in 1503. The silk industry and numerous commercial houses flourished in this period. Seville was the seat of the central *Junta* (parliament) from May 22, 1808, to Feb. 1, 1810 (in the latter year the French Marshal Soult pillaged the city). Throughout the 19th and 20th centuries Seville has showed strong monarchist sympathies; it joined the Nationalist rebellion early in 1936.

Seville, Archives of. Great collection of documents relating to colonial (particularly American) affairs, at Seville, Spain. In 1778 Charles III ordered that all such documents in the government offices should be collected in one place. A building was provided for them at Seville, and in 1788 the most important papers were transported to it.

Seville, Council of. See **Council of Seville.**

Seville, Saint Isidore of. See **Saint Isidore of Seville.**

Séville (sā.vē'), **Le Barbier de.** See **Barbier de Séville, Le.**

Seville (se.vil', sev'il). **Treaty of.** Treaty between Great Britain, Spain, and France, concluded at Seville in 1729. It put an end to the war between England and Spain, left England in possession of Gibraltar, and established a close alliance between the three powers.

Sevinus (sē.vi'nus), **Lacus.** Latin name of Iseo, Lake.

Sevlievo (se.vi'le.vō). Town in NW Bulgaria, in the department of Pleven, situated N of the Balkan Mountains, ab. 35 mi. SE of Pleven. 9,856 (1946).

Sèvres (sevr). Town in N France, in the department of Seine-et-Oise, on the Seine River ab. 2 mi. SW of Paris. It is celebrated for its porcelain manufactures (established at Vincennes in 1745, removed to Sèvres in 1756, and acquired by the state in 1759), which are exported to many countries. The first treaty between the Allies and Turkey, superseded by the 1923 Treaty of Lausanne, was signed here in 1920. The museum of ceramics was damaged in World War II. 15,242 (1946).

Sèvres, Treaty of. Treaty of peace signed on Aug. 10, 1920, between the Allies in World War I and the sultan of Turkey. It had these principal provisions: (1) Turkey renounced claims to all non-Turkish territory; (2) Syria became a French mandate, and Mesopotamia and Palestine became British mandates; (3) the Dardanelles (the Straits) were internationalized and adjoining land demilitarized; (4) the Dodecanese islands and Rhodes were recognized as Italian; (5) the kingdoms of Hejaz and Armenia were made independent; (6) Thrace and other non-Italian islands in the Aegean Sea were given to Greece. This treaty was not recognized by the Turkish nationalists under Mustapha Kemal, who had established a government at Ankara, and was ultimately superseded by the Treaty of Lausanne in 1923.

Sewall (sō'al), **Arthur.** b. at Bath, Me., Nov. 25, 1835; d. at Small Point, near Bath, Sept. 5, 1900. American shipbuilder and banker. He was an advocate of the free coinage of silver, and as such received the nomination of the Democratic Party for vice-president, on the ticket with William Jennings Bryan, at Chicago (July, 1896).

Sewall, Jonathan Mitchell. b. at Salem, Mass., 1748; d. at Portsmouth, N.H., March 29, 1808. American poet. He wrote a number of patriotic songs; his *Epilogue to Cato* (1778) contains the couplet

No pent-up Utica contracts your powers,

But the whole boundless continent is yours.

used in slightly modified form as the motto of the literary journal, *The New World* (1839-45). His *Miscellaneous Poems* were published in 1801.

Sewall, Samuel. b. at Bishopstoke, England, March 28, 1652; d. at Boston, Jan. 1, 1730. American judge and official in Massachusetts. A member of the council (1691 *et seq.*), he was one of the judges at the trials for witchcraft in 1692, taking part in the condemnation of 19 accused "witches." In 1697 he openly confessed his guilt in his part of the proceedings and asked pardon. He sat in the superior court from 1692 and became chief justice in 1718. His diary, in three volumes, was published in 1878-82.

Sewall, Samuel. b. at Boston, Dec. 11, 1757; d. at Wiscasset, Me., June 8, 1814. American jurist, chief justice of Massachusetts from 1813 to 1814.

Sewall, Stephen. b. at Salem, Mass., Dec. 18, 1704; d. Sept. 10, 1760. American jurist, chief justice of Massachusetts (1752-60).

Sewanee Review (se.wō'nē, -won'ē). Literary and critical quarterly founded (1892) by W. P. Trent. The oldest publication of its kind in the U.S., it is published by the University of the South at Sewanee, Tenn. After Allen Tate assumed the editorship in 1944, stress was placed on contemporary literature.

Seward (sō'ard). Town in S Alaska, on the Kenai Peninsula: seaport and railroad terminus. It is a tourist

center for the peninsula, and has an active trade and an airfield. 2,114 (1950).

Seward. City in E Nebraska, county seat of Seward County, on the Big Blue River: trading center of an agricultural region; manufactures of flour and bricks. 3,154 (1950).

Seward, Anna. [Called the "Swan of Lichfield."] b. at Eyam, Derbyshire, England, 1747; d. at Lichfield, Staffordshire, England, March 25, 1809. English poet. In 1782 she published her poetical novel *Louisa*; this was followed by *Sonnets* (1799) and the *Life of Dr. Darwin* (1804). She was associated with Samuel Johnson, Erasmus Darwin, and others, and her letters, in which she imitated Johnson, were published in six volumes (1811-13). She bequeathed the publication of her poems to Sir Walter Scott. They were issued in three volumes in 1810.

Seward, Frederick William. b. at Auburn, N.Y., July 8, 1830; d. April 25, 1915. American lawyer, assistant secretary of state (1861-69 and 1877-81). He published *Life and Letters* of his father, William Henry Seward.

Seward, George Frederick. b. at Florida, Orange County, N.Y., Nov. 8, 1840; d. Nov. 28, 1910. American diplomat; nephew of William Henry Seward. He became consul in China in 1861 and consul general in 1863, and was U.S. minister to China (1876-80).

Seward, Mount. A summit of the Adirondacks, situated in Franklin County, N.Y., ab. 14 mi. W of Mount Marcy. Elevation, 4,404 ft.

Seward, William Henry. b. at Florida, Orange County, N.Y., May 16, 1801; d. at Auburn, N.Y., Oct. 10, 1872. American politician and statesman, U.S. secretary of state (1861-69) under Lincoln and Johnson. Graduating from Union College in 1820, he read law and was admitted to the bar in 1822. Settling at Auburn, N.Y., he entered politics, became an associate of the New York political boss Thurlow Weed, and was elected in 1830 to the state senate, where he served for four years. Here he championed internal improvements, supported abolition of imprisonment for debt, and upheld President Jackson in his opposition to nullification. Defeated for reelection in 1833 he was unanimously nominated the next year for governor on the Whig ticket. William L. Marcy defeated him on this occasion, but he ran again for the governorship in 1838 and won; in 1840 he was reelected, though by a reduced plurality. During his terms of office his advanced policy on slavery, his continued advocacy of large expenditures for internal improvements, and his recommendation that the children of New York "be instructed by teachers speaking the same language with themselves and professing the same faith" cost him political support and influenced his decision not to be a candidate for reelection in 1842. For the next seven years Seward devoted himself to his legal practice. Nevertheless he did not forget politics and in 1848 the growing antislavery movement brought his election to the U.S. Senate, where he made a notable contribution to the debates on the compromise measures of 1850. He favored the unconditional admission of California as a free state, opposed the Fugitive Slave Law, advocated the abolishing of slavery in the District of Columbia, and was outspoken against the doctrine of popular or squatter sovereignty. Though opposed to the employment of unlawful means to obtain its end, he prophesied that the institution of slavery would disappear "by gradual voluntary effort, and with compensation," or by means of violence and compulsory emancipation. The famous expression, "a higher law than the Constitution," employed by him in his Senate speech of March 11, 1850, became a basis of partisan dispute for the next decade, and was used by Seward's opponents to embarrass him. Here was a man (they said) who advocated action outside of and beyond the fundamental law of the land. In reality, Seward's "higher law" was nothing more than an appeal to moral principle. Despite his obvious dislike of the compromise measures, his loyalty to the Whig Party caused him to be somewhat lukewarm in his opposition to them. Nevertheless, at heart, he continued resolutely humanitarian and nationalistic. He championed the cause of Louis Kossuth and was also outspoken in the cause of Irish freedom. After the disastrous rout of the Whigs in 1852, and wholly as a matter of political expediency, Seward shrewdly allied with the Know-Nothing Party

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pñe; not, nôte, môve, nôr; up, lûte, pûll; ʒ, then; ð, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

long enough to ensure his reelection. With the passage of the Kansas-Nebraska Bill in 1854, the smoldering question of slavery and its extension into the territories flamed anew. In 1855 Seward openly aligned himself with the newly established Republican Party. Thenceforth, he was to be an outspoken opponent of slavery. In 1856 he advocated the admission of Kansas as a free state under the Topeka Constitution; with partisan recklessness, he denounced the Dred Scott decision as the product of a conspiracy; and on Oct. 25, 1858, at Rochester, N.Y., he delivered the famous speech in which he proclaimed that the crisis over the slavery question was "an irrepressible conflict" between opposing and enduring forces. This speech and the varying interpretations of his "higher law" doctrine, plus the hostility of Horace Greeley and the opposition of the Know-Nothings, probably cost Seward his chances for the Republican presidential nomination in 1860. Conservatives in the newly organized party regarded him as too radical. Yet Seward was no firebrand. The position he took on slavery was grounded on genuine moral convictions; he supported the Douglas theory of popular sovereignty and held the North more than the South responsible for the growing sectionalism of the 1850's. The great reception tendered Seward at New York following his trip abroad in 1859, during which he had opportunity to meet many prominent personages in England and France, greatly raised his hopes that the 1860 presidential nomination would be his. His failure to be named brought to the surface the real greatness of the man. He campaigned for Lincoln and worked hard to effect sectional conciliation, serving as a member of the Senate committee of 13 to consider compromise measures. In his efforts to settle the sectional controversy he went so far as to propose that Congress guarantee slavery in the slave states and request repeal of the personal liberty laws in exchange for the grant of jury trial to fugitive slaves. As a final plea he made two suggestions in a conciliatory speech delivered on Jan. 12, 1861, namely, that a constitutional convention be held to settle all outstanding difficulties, and that the remaining territories be admitted as states without regard to slavery. Seward took office on March 4, 1861, as secretary of state in Lincoln's cabinet. The low-water mark of his career occurred between this date and the firing on Fort Sumter, April 12, 1861. Seeking to be the dominant figure in the administration, he gratuitously assumed the role of chief counselor to Lincoln and in one memorandum virtually suggested that the president abdicate power to the secretary of state. Once war began, however, Seward's conduct as secretary of state was of a high order. Among his outstanding policies were those in regard to the touchy international questions raised by the arrest of the Confederate commissioners Mason and Slidell, the Confederate privateers built and outfitted in British ports, and the French intervention in Mexico. By temperament and conviction an expansionist, he negotiated the purchase of Alaska from Russia in 1867 (the territory was long called Seward's Folly) and was instrumental in securing the Senate's prompt ratification of the treaty. He was less successful in his attempts to acquire the two most important islands of the Danish West Indies, the Dominican Republic, and Hawaii. After the assassination of Lincoln (during which he was also attacked and was badly injured) Seward became a central figure in the Johnson administration. He was a staunch supporter of the Johnson policies, and wrote some of Johnson's most important veto messages. His support of Johnson cost him dearly at the time in both popularity and influence, but viewed from the pages of history his advocacy of a conciliatory policy towards the South was right. When compared with many of his contemporaries in terms of integrity, breadth of perspective, information and range of interests, independence of mind and depth of human sympathies, Seward, despite his traces of vanity, love of power, and occasional political equivocation, stands forth as a distinguished and highly respected American. He left office in 1869 and, after a global tour on which he was everywhere warmly received, he retired to Auburn in the autumn of 1871. There, a victim of paralysis, he died a year later.

Sewell (sō'el), **Anna**. b. at Yarmouth, England, March 30, 1820; d. at Norwich, England, April 25, 1878. English

writer, author of *Black Beauty*, the *Autobiography of a Horse* (1877). A highly popular work, it was translated into most of the European languages and went through many editions. She also wrote *Walks with Mamma*, *Homely Ballads*, *Mother's Last Words*, and stories for children in prose and verse.

Sewickley (se.wik'li). Borough in SW Pennsylvania, in Allegheny County; residential community near Pittsburgh. 5,836 (1950).

Sextans (seks'tanz). Constellation introduced by Johannes Hevelius in 1690. It represents the instrument used by Tycho Brahe; but it is placed between Leo and Hydra, two animals of a fiery nature according to the astrologers, to commemorate the burning of his own instruments and papers in 1679. The brightest star of the constellation is of magnitude 4.5.

Sextilis (seks'tilis). See under **August**.

Sextus (seks'tus). In Roman legend, the son of Tarkinus Superbus. He was said to have raped Lucretia (wife of Tarkinus Collatinus) and thus to have caused her to take her own life.

Sextus Empiricus (empir'ikus). fl. c200 A.D. Greek skeptic philosopher. He wrote *Pyrrhoniae hypotyposes* and *Adversus mathematicos*.

Sextus Julius Frontinus (jöl'yus fron.ti'nus). See **Frontinus**, **Sextus Julius**.

Sextus Pompeius Festus (pom.pē'us fes'tus). See **Festus**, **Sextus Pompeius**.

"S. E. Y." See **MacCarthy**, **Denis Florence**.

Seybert (sē'bért), **Adam**. b. at Philadelphia, May 16, 1773; d. at Paris, May 2, 1825. American chemist and politician. He was a member of Congress from Pennsylvania (1809-15 and 1817-19). He wrote *Statistical Annals of the United States* (1818) and others.

Seybo (sā'nō). See **Seibo**.

Seychelles (sā.she'lz'). Group of 92 small islands in the Indian Ocean, belonging to Great Britain, situated E of Zanzibar, and constituting, with dependencies, a crown colony. The surface is granitic. The largest island is Mahé; on it is the capital and principal port. Coconut oil, vanilla, cinnamon, patchouli, mangrove bark, and phosphate are among the exports. Capital, Victoria; area, ab. 156 sq. mi.; pop. 34,632 (1947).

Seydlitz (zid'litz), **Friedrich Wilhelm von**. b. at Kalkar, near Cleve, Germany, Feb. 3, 1721; d. 1773. Prussian cavalry general under Frederick the Great. He served with distinction in the Seven Years' War, particularly at Kolin, Rossbach, Zorndorf, Hochkirch, and Freiberg. He was wounded at Kunersdorf (1758).

Seyffert (sē'fért), **Leopold Gould**. b. at California, Mo., Jan. 6, 1887—. American painter of portraits and figures. Among his principal works are *Model Resting* (Art Institute of Chicago), *An Old Spanish Woman* (Metropolitan Museum, New York), and *In My Study* (Brooklyn).

Seyhan (sā.hān'). See also **Adana**.

Seyhan. [Also: **Sihun**; ancient name, **Sarus**.] River in Asiatic Turkey, which rises in the Anti-Taurus range, flows generally S and SW, and empties into the Mediterranean Sea ab. 28 mi. SW of Adana. Length, ab. 300 mi.

Seym (sām). See **Seim**.

Seymour (sē'mör). Town (in Connecticut the equivalent of township in many other states) and unincorporated village in SW Connecticut, in New Haven County, on the Naugatuck River ab. 10 mi. NW of New Haven. It has manufactures of telegraph cables, brass goods, mohair, and rubber goods. Pop. of town, 7,832 (1950); of village, 5,342 (1950).

Seymour. City in SE Indiana, in Jackson County, ab. 58 mi. SE of Indianapolis; manufactures of stoves, pottery, and wooden goods. 9,629 (1950).

Seymour. City in C Texas, county seat of Baylor County, near the Brazos River, NW of Dallas; ginning center for cotton; manufactures cottonseed oil. 3,779 (1950).

Seymour, Beatrice Kean. [Maiden name, **Stapleton**.] English novelist. Her novels include *Invisible Tides* (1919), *Intrusion* (1921), *The Hopeful Journey* (1923), *The Romantic Tradition* (1925; American title, *Unveiled*), *The Last Day* (1926), *Three Wives* (1927), *Youth Rides Out* (1928), *False Spring* (1929), *But Not for Love* (1930), *Maidens and Mistresses* (1932), *Daughter to Philip* (1933),

Interlude for Sally (1934), *The Happier Eden* (1937), *The Unquiet Field* (1940), and *Family Group* (1947).

Seymour, Charles. b. at New Haven, Conn., Jan. 1, 1885—. American historian and educator; son of Thomas Day Seymour. He was a teacher (1911–37) and professor (1918–37) at Yale, and served as president (1937–50) of Yale. He was chief of the Austro-Hungarian division of the American commission to negotiate the peace, and U.S. delegate (1919) on the Rumanian-Yugoslav-Czechoslovak territorial commission at the peace conference. Author of *Electoral Reform in England and Wales* (1915), *The Diplomatic Background of the War* (1916), *Woodrow Wilson and the World War* (1921), *The Intimate Papers of Colonel House* (4 vols., 1926–28), *American Diplomacy during the World War* (1934), *American Neutrality, 1914–1917* (1935), and other books; coauthor of *How the World Votes* (1918).

Seymour, Edward. [Titles: 1st Earl of Hertford, Duke of Somerset; called “the Protector.”] b. c.1506; beheaded at London, Jan. 22, 1552. English politician; brother of Jane Seymour and uncle of Edward VI. He was a favorite of Henry VIII, but lost some of his influence when his sister died after the birth of Edward VI. He was, however, one of the persons left in charge of affairs in 1541 during the king's absence from London, and in September, 1542, became warden of the Scottish marches. In 1544 he captured Edinburgh in a punitive expedition. He was present at the surrender (1544) of Boulogne and in 1545 was in command of the garrison there. After a brief campaign in Scotland, he became (1546) commander of the English forces in France. He returned to England later that year to engage in the political struggle for control of the kingdom in the waning days of the old king's reign, and succeeded in weakening the power of the Howards. On the death (Jan. 28, 1547) of Henry VIII, he was named protector of the realm and soon had established himself as absolute ruler of England, paying nominal allegiance to the young king, but actually himself wielding the powers of a king. Despite his attempts to conciliate the Scots, he was rebuked by them; he led an expedition to the north and defeated the Scots at the battle of Pinkie (1547), but despite his precautions was unable to prevent the Scots from maintaining their resistance and liaison with France. Religious chaos, due to his tolerant attitude, spread in England, until he was forced in 1549 to promulgate the Act of Uniformity (and the first *Book of Common Prayer*). His leniency in the matter of constitutional liberties clashed with the more rigid stand of his council, and after the fall of his brother Thomas his personal standing became less firm. A combined attack by the French and Scots led to a revolt in council and in 1549 Somerset was deposed and imprisoned. Though he was soon released and readmitted to the council, he remained a threat to his successor, John Dudley, Duke of Northumberland, who in 1551 trumped up a charge of treasonable conspiracy against Somerset. He was tried, found guilty on another charge than the one brought against him, and executed by means of a forged order.

Seymour, Sir Edward. b. 1633; d. 1708. English Tory politician, speaker (1672–79) of the House of Commons. He took part in the revolution of 1688.

Seymour, Sir Edward Hobart. b. April 30, 1840; d. 1929. British naval officer. He entered the navy in 1852, and served in the Crimean (1854–55), Chinese (1857–60 and 1862), West African (1870), and Egyptian (1882) wars. In 1900 he was one of the commanders of the expedition of the allies for the relief of the legations at Peiping (Peking) in the Boxer Rebellion.

Seymour, Frederick Beauchamp Paget. [Title, 1st Baron Alcester.] b. April 12, 1821; d. March 30, 1895. British admiral. In 1880 he commanded the allied fleet off the Albanian coast which compelled the Turks to agree to the cession of Dulcigno (now Ulcinj) to Montenegro. He commanded the English fleet in the bombardment of Alexandria, in July, 1882.

Seymour, George Hamilton. b. in England, 1797; d. at London, Feb. 2, 1880. English diplomat. In 1830 he became minister at Florence, in 1836 at Brussels, and in 1851 at St. Petersburg. Through him Czar Nicholas I, before entering on the Crimean War, made his famous

proposals for a joint dismemberment of the Turkish empire by Russia and England.

Seymour, Horatio. b. at Pompey Hill, Onondaga County, N.Y., May 31, 1810; d. at Utica, N.Y., Feb. 12, 1886. American Democratic politician. He was admitted to the bar in 1832, entered the New York State assembly in 1841, and became its speaker in 1845, was elected mayor of Utica in 1842, and was the unsuccessful Democratic candidate for governor of New York in 1850. He was governor 1853–55, vetoed a prohibition bill in 1854, was defeated as a result as candidate for governor in 1854, but was later again governor (1863–65). Among the events in his second term were the draft riots in 1863. His sympathies were very much against the draft, emancipation, and the wartime limitations on personal liberties; his attempts to conciliate the rioters ended, for practical purposes, his political career. He presided over the Democratic national conventions of 1864 and 1868, was defeated as Democratic candidate for governor in 1864, and was the unsuccessful Democratic candidate for president in 1868.

Seymour, Jane. b. in England, c.1510; d. Oct. 24, 1537. Third queen of Henry VIII; sister of Edward Seymour, Duke of Somerset. She was lady in waiting to Catherine of Aragon, and later to Anne Boleyn. She married the king May 20, 1536. On Oct. 12, 1537, her son (afterward Edward VI) was born; she died less than two weeks later.

Seymour, Sir Michael. b. 1802; d. at London, Feb. 23, 1887. British admiral. He commanded the naval force which operated against Canton in 1857.

Seymour, Robert. b. c.1800; d. April 20, 1836. English caricaturist. He was first apprenticed to a pattern-drawer of Duke Street. Shortly after the termination of his apprenticeship he set up a studio as a painter in oils, and executed several pictures. The *Humorous Sketches* appeared 1834–36. *The Book of Christmas*, with some of his best work, is now very rare. Seymour was associated with Dickens as the first illustrator of *Pickwick Papers*. In a fit of depression after a difference with that author, he committed suicide, April 20, 1836.

Seymour, Thomas Day. b. at Hudson, Ohio, April 1, 1848; d. at New Haven, Conn., Dec. 31, 1907. American scholar and teacher; father of Charles Seymour. He served as professor of Greek at Western Reserve until 1880, and held the same position (1880–1907) at Yale. Author of *Introduction to the Language and Verse of Homer* (1885), *The Family of the Ben. Jeremiah Day* (1900), and *Life in the Homeric Age* (1907).

Seyne (sen) or **Seyne-sur-Mer** (sen.sür.mer), La. See *La Seyne-sur-Mer*.

Seyss-Inquart (zís'ing'kvärt), Arthur. b. at Stannern, Austria (now in Czechoslovakia), July 22, 1892; executed at Nuremberg, Germany, Oct. 16, 1946. Austrian politician. He joined the Nazi Party in 1928. In 1938 Hitler forced Kurt Schuschnigg, chancellor of Austria, to make him minister of interior; after Schuschnigg's resignation he facilitated the Anschluss as Austrian chancellor and was made gauleiter of Austria. He became (1940) German high commissioner in the occupied Netherlands. He was sentenced to death by the international war crimes tribunal at Nuremberg and executed by hanging.

Seyyid (sā'y'id). Arabic name of Cid, the.

Sezze (sät'si). [Also: **Sezze Romano** (rō.mā'nō); ancient name, **Setia**.] Town and commune in C Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Latium, in the province of Latina (formerly Littoria), ab. 9 mi. E of Latina. It contains Roman architectural remains (walls, theater, Temple of Saturn), and a cathedral dating from the 14th century. A Volscian town, it became a Roman colony in 382 a.c. In World War II the cathedral sustained only slight damage and the Roman structures were unharmed. Pop. of commune, 16,432 (1936); of town, 7,879 (1936).

Sfax (sfaks). Seaport in N Africa, on the E coast of Tunisia, on the Gulf of Gabès ab. 142 mi. S of Tunis; export center. It was taken by the French, July 16, 1881, after 20 days of bombardment. It is connected by rail with Gabès to the S and with Sousse and Tunis to the N. 54,637, including 8,634 Europeans (1946).

SFIO. See *Socialist Party (of France)*.

Sfondrati (sfón.drà'tè), Niccolò. Original name of Pope Gregory XIV.

Sforza (sfór'sà), Count Carlo. b. in Lucca province, Italy, Sept. 25, 1873; d. at Rome, Sept. 4, 1952. Italian statesman and historian. After entering (1896) the diplomatic service he headed (1910) the foreign ministry and was minister plenipotentiary (1911-15) to China and high commissioner (1918-19) to Turkey. As minister (1920-21) of foreign affairs, he was signer (1920) of the Rapallo pact with Yugoslavia. He was elected (1919) to the senate. Sent (1922) to Paris as ambassador, his anti-Fascist activities caused him to stay abroad, living at Brussels and New York after Mussolini came to power. He returned (1943) to Italy after the overthrow of the Fascist government, becoming minister (1944-45) without portfolio, president (1945-46) of the council, and minister (1947-51) of foreign affairs. He was head of the groups which advocated the abolition of monarchy, declared himself in favor of a federation of European countries, and welcomed the Marshall Plan for Italy. Among his writings are *The Chinese Enigma* (1927), *Makers of Modern Europe* (1930), *European Dictatorships* (1931), *Europe and Europeans* (1936), *Fifty Years of War and Diplomacy in the Balkans* (1941), *The Real Italians* (1942), and *O Federazione europea o nuove guerra* (1946).

Sforza, Francesco. b. 1401; d. 1466. Italian condottiere; son of Muzio Sforza. He married Bianca Maria Visconti, the natural daughter of Filippo Maria Visconti, Duke of Milan, on whose death (1447) without male heirs he procured his own elevation as duke (1450), after overthrowing the Ambrosian republic set up by the Milanese. He widened the realm held by the Milanese duchy, ruling over Lombardy and Genoa.

Sforza, Francesco Maria. b. 1492; d. Oct. 24, 1535. Duke of Milan (1522-35); son of Lodovico Sforza. His elder brother, Massimiliano, had been deprived of his duchy by Francis I of France in 1515. After the defeat of the French at La Bicocca in 1522, Francesco was restored to the duchy. He was the last of the Sforzas in the duchy.

Sforza, Giacomuzzo (or Muzio) Attendolo. b. in Romagna, June 10, 1369; d. near Aquila, Jan. 4, 1424. Italian leader of mercenary troops, founder of the Sforza family. Originally a peasant, he entered the service of the famous condottiere Alberico da Barbiano, from whom, on account of his great strength, he received the surname of Sforza (forceful). He ultimately became commander in chief of the Neapolitan forces, and was drowned in the Pescara during the siege of Aquila in 1424.

Sforza, Lodovico (or Ludovic). [Called *Il Moro*, meaning "the Moor."] b. 1451; d. a prisoner at Loches, France, 1503. Duke of Milan (1481-99); son of Francesco Sforza (1401-66). He was regent for Giovanni Galeazzo Sforza, whose throne he usurped, and whom he is said to have poisoned. He was expelled from Milan by Louis XII of France in 1499. He was afterward briefly restored, but was taken prisoner in 1500, and carried to France. He is noted as the patron of Leonardo da Vinci.

Sambati (zgām.bà'tè), Giovanni. b. at Rome, May 18, 1843; d. in December, 1914. Italian composer and pianist. Three symphonies, two piano quintets, a string quartet, and many piano pieces and songs are among his compositions.

Sganarelle (zgā.nà.rel). Comic character out of ancient comedy, frequently introduced by Molière in his plays, and invested by him with different traits and peculiarities according to the necessities of the subject. He first appears in *Sganarelle, ou le cocu imaginaire* (1660), and after that in many other plays: in *Don Juan, ou le festin de Pierre* (where he is the Leporello of the opera *Don Giovanni*), in *L'Amour médecin*, *Le Médecin malgré lui*, *Le Médecin volant*, *L'École des maris*, *Le Mariage forcé*, and others. The Sganarelle to which most frequent allusion is made is that in *Le Médecin malgré lui*, where he uses many expressions which have become proverbial, such as his often reiterated "*Nous avons changé tout cela*" (We have changed all that).

's **Gravenbrakel** (schrà'vén.brākēl). See Braine-le-Comte.

's **Gravenhage** (schrà'vén.hā.che). See Hague, The.
Sgur Alasdair (sgur al.ās.dār). See under Cuillin Hills.

Sha (shā). [Also, **Sha Ho**.] Small river in Manchuria, which rises SE of Mukden and flows into the Liao ab. 5 mi. NW of Liaoyang. On its banks a battle between the Japanese under Iwao Oyama and the Russians under Aleksei Kuropatkin was fought, Oct. 9-14, 1904. It resulted in the defeat of the latter, who had advanced from their position below Mukden in an attempt to defeat the Japanese and relieve Port Arthur. Length, ab. 60 mi.

Shaaban (shā.bān'). See Shaban.

Shabaka (shā'bā.kā). [Also: **Sabaco**, **Sabacon**.] First of the recognized monarchs of the XXVth or Ethiopian dynasty according to Manetho; a native of Akesh, in Cush or Ethiopia. He is mentioned by Herodotus. He retired from Egypt as the result of a dream. The death of an Apis at the Serapeum is recorded in the second year of his reign, and his name is found on the monuments of Karnak. He concluded a treaty with one of the Assyrian monarchs, and the seal which was attached to it was found in the archives of Kuyunjik, the ancient Nineveh. His reign is supposed to have lasted eight years.

Shaban (shā.bān'). [Also, **Shaaban**.] Moslem month, eighth in the year, having 29 days.

Shabran (shā.brān'), Mathilde di. See Mathilde di Shabran.

Shabuoth (shā.vō'ōs). [English, **Feast of Weeks**.] Jewish feast day celebrated on the 6th of Sivan (variously in May or early June). It originally marked the end of the harvest; it is also believed to be the anniversary of the giving of the Ten Commandments to Moses on Mount Sinai.

Sha-ching (shā'ching'). Last stage in the prehistoric pottery of China. It seems to bear no more than a chronological relationship to the rest. The site, in the Chen-fan oasis just inside the north loop of the Great Wall in C Kansu, is isolated from other pottery sites, and the finds were associated with materials of Ordos type. Most striking of the Sha-ching wares are the enormous, mammiform *li* tripods.

Shackleton (shak'l.tōn), Sir Ernest H. b. at Kilkee, County Kildare, Feb. 15, 1874; d. on South Georgia Island, Jan. 5, 1922. British explorer. He conducted an expedition to the antarctic which landed on Macmurdy Sound in the winter of 1908, ascended Mount Erebus (13,120 feet) in March, and later pushed on toward the south, reaching lat. 88°23' S., within 97 miles of the pole (the farthest point then gained), on Jan. 9, 1909. A party of this expedition led by Professor David determined the position of the south magnetic pole (lat. 70°85' S., long. 154° E.), Jan. 16, 1909. In 1914 he commanded the *Erebus* expedition that failed when the ship was crushed in the ice; Shackleton traveled nearly 1,000 miles to get help for his party, crossing ice and sea to South Georgia Island with five companions. He died during a third expedition to the Antarctic. He published *The Heart of the Antarctic* (1909).

Shadowgraph, The. Volume of poems by Edward Shanks, published in 1925.

Shadows on the Rock. Novel by Willa Cather, published in 1931.

Shadrach (shā'drak). [Also, **Sidrach**.] In Old Testament history, a companion of Daniel; one of the three (Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego) thrown into the fiery furnace. His Hebrew name was Hananiah, Shadrach being the name given him by the chief of the eunuchs. Dan. iii. 12-30.

Shadwell (shad'wel), Thomas. b. in Norfolk, England, 1640; d. at London, Nov. 20, 1692. English playwright and poet laureate. He was educated at Cambridge and the Inner Temple, but deserted the law for literature. He is chiefly remembered for his quarrel with John Dryden, who revenged Shadwell's attack upon him in *The Medal of John Bayes* (1682) by mercilessly satirizing him in *MacFlecknoe*, or *a Satire on the True-Blue-Protestant Poet, T.S.*, and as "Og" in the second part of *Abraham and Achitophel*. He succeeded Dryden, however, as poet laureate and historiographer royal in 1688 (when Dryden would not take the oath to William III), notwithstanding his predecessor's satire in *MacFlecknoe*.

The rest to some fair meaning make pretence,
But Shadwell never deviates into sense.
Shadwell was heavy, but not so dull as Dryden saw fit

to depict him. His plays are coarse and witty. Among them are *The Sullen Lovers*, or *the Impertinents* (1668), *The Humorist*, *Psyche* (an opera), *Epsom Wells*, *The Virtuoso*, *The Libertine*, *The True Widow* (a comedy to which Dryden wrote an epilogue in 1678, before their quarrel), *The Lancashire Witches* and *Teague O'Divelly*, *The Irish Priest*, *The Squire of Alsatia*, *Bury Fair*, and *The Volunteers*. His son, Charles Shadwell, was the author of several plays sometimes confounded with Thomas Shadwell's. They are *The Fair Quaker of Deal*, or *the Humours of the Navy* (1710), *The Humours of the Army* (1716), *Roderic O'Connor*, *The Sham Prince*, and others.

Shadyside (shā'di'sid). Village in E Ohio, in Belmont County: residential community; manufactures of caskets. 4,433 (1950).

SHAFF (shāf). See **Supreme Headquarters, Allied Expeditionary Force**.

Shaffer (shā'fēr), **Philip Anderson**. b. at Martinsburg, W.Va., Sept. 20, 1881—. American biochemist. He is best known for his researches in diet, treatment of typhoid, metabolism of creatine and other proteins in diabetes, velocities of chemical reaction, and similar fields. He devised (1922) a method of procuring insulin from the pancreas.

Shafites (shāf'īts). Members of one of the four divisions or sects into which the orthodox Mohammedans, or Sunnites, are divided.

Shafter (shāf'tēr), **William Rufus**. b. Oct. 16, 1835; d. Nov. 12, 1906. American general. He served in the Union army during the Civil War. Appointed major general of volunteers May 4, 1898, he led the expedition to Cuba which effected the surrender of Santiago (July 17, 1898).

Shafesbury (shāfts'ber'i, -bēr'i), 1st Earl of. [Title of **Anthony Ashley Cooper**; additional title, 1st Baron Ashley.] b. at Wimborne St. Giles, Dorsetshire, July 22, 1621; d. at Amsterdam, Jan. 21, 1683. English statesman. A member (1640) of Parliament, at first he supported the cause of Charles I, but in 1644 went over to the Parliamentary side, was appointed field-marshal with the command of a brigade of horse and foot Aug. 3, 1644, and took an active part in the struggle, capturing Corfe Castle April, 1646. He was an adherent of Cromwell in the parliaments of 1653 and 1654, but soon broke with him. He remained an active supporter of Parliament against the army, supporting the Rump Parliament and eventually becoming reconciled with Monck. He was one of the commissioners to Charles II at Breda, sustaining during this journey an injury that left him with a chronic abscess. He became a privy councillor at the Restoration and held several official posts, including that of chancellor of the exchequer (1661-72). He was a member of the "Cabal" ministry (1667) and became lord chancellor in 1672. He supported (1673) the Test Act, with the result that he was dismissed (Sept. 9, 1673). He became thereafter the leader of the antiroyal faction, and was a prominent supporter of the anti-Roman Catholic agitation. He was jailed (1677) for a year when he objected to the proroguing of Parliament for more than a year. In the "Popish Plot" period following the allegations of Titus Oates in 1678 he took a leading part in attacking the Roman Catholics. He supported Monmouth, the king's illegitimate son, against the claims of the Duke of York (later James II) to the throne, was arrested in 1681, indicted for high treason, and released by a Whig jury on bail. Recognizing that the chances for a successful rebellion were slight, he fled to Holland in 1682, where he died. He was active in colonial affairs and was one of the nine to whom Carolina was granted March 24, 1663. It was at his suggestion that John Locke drew up a constitution for that colony (1669). Dryden, who made him the Aeschylus of *Abolom* and *Achitophel*, drew a very unflattering picture of him, as did Macaulay, but later historians have shown him as the first real Parliamentary leader in English history.

Shafesbury, 3rd Earl of. [Title of **Anthony Ashley Cooper**; called **Lord Ashley**.] b. at London, Feb. 26, 1671; d. at Naples, Italy, Feb. 15, 1713. English moralist. Author of *Characteristics of Men, Manners, Opinions, and Times* (1711; revised ed., 1713). In this are included

a "Letter Concerning Enthusiasm," "Sensus Communis: an Essay Concerning Wit and Humour," and "An Enquiry Concerning Virtue."

Shafesbury, 7th Earl of. [Title of **Anthony Ashley Cooper**; called **Lord Ashley**.] b. at London, April 28, 1801; d. at Folkestone, Kent, England, Oct. 1, 1885. English philanthropist. He entered Parliament as Lord Ashley in 1826, and succeeded to the earldom on the death of his father in 1851. He was a promoter of many philanthropic projects, and was president of the British and Foreign Bible Society, the Evangelical Alliance, and others.

Shafesbury. [Also, **Shaston**.] Municipal borough, market town, and health resort in SW England, in Dorsetshire, ab. 23 mi. NE of Dorchester. The town dates from the time of King Alfred, and formerly had an important abbey and royal mint. 3,297 (1951).

Shadigee (shā'ji.gē). A former name of **Conway, N.H.**

Shahabad (shā'hā.bād). District in the Patna division, Bihar, Union of India, SW of Patna: rice, wheat, sugar, oilseeds, and silk. Capital, Arrah; area, 4,408 sq. mi.; pop. 2,325,581 (1941).

Shahan (shā'an), **Thomas Joseph**. b. at Manchester, N.H., Sept. 11, 1857; d. March 9, 1932. American Roman Catholic clergyman, author, and educator. He became (1909) rector of the Catholic University at Washington, D.C., and was appointed (1928) an assistant to the papal throne by Pope Pius XI. He helped found the *Catholic Encyclopedia* (1907-13), of which he was an editor, and wrote *The Blessed Virgin in the Catacombs* (1892), *The Beginnings of Christianity* (1903), and *The House of God* (1905).

Shahaptian (shā.hāp'ti.an). See **Sahaptan**.

Shahi (shā.hē'). Lake. See **Urmia, Lake**.

Shah Jehan (shā'jē.hān) or **Shah Jahan** (jā.hān'). b. c.1592; d. 1666. Mogul emperor (1628-58); son of Jahangir. During his reign the Mogul empire reached its highest point. He founded Shahjahanabad (the modern Delhi), and built the Taj Mahal (as a mausoleum for his wife Mumtaz Mahal) and other magnificent buildings at Agra, the palace and great mosque at Delhi, the Peacock Throne, and other buildings. He was deposed (1658) by his son Aurangzeb and kept prisoner at Agra until his death.

Shah Jehan, Palace of. See under **Delhi**, city, India.

Shahnamah (shā.nā.mā'). [Eng. trans., "Book of Kings."] Title of the great Persian epic of Ferdusi, written c.1010 A.D. It had been begun by the poet Dabki, who completed some 1,000 verses before his death. It is chiefly concerned with the Rustam legend. There is also a *Shahnamah* in Turkish, recounting the history of all the kings of the East. When Bajazet II, to whom it was dedicated, ordered its abridgment from 300 to 80 volumes, the author emigrated in humiliation to Khurasan.

Sha Ho (shā'hō'). See **Sha**.

Shahpur (shā'pūr). District in Rawalpindi division, Punjab, Pakistan. Capital, Sardogha; area, ab. 4,770 sq. mi.; pop. 998,921 (1941).

Shahrazad (shā.rā.zād'). See **Scheherazade**.

Shahr Zul (shār.zul) or **Shahr Zor** (zōr). See **Kirkuk**.

Shairp (shārp), **John Campbell**. b. at Houston, Linlithgowshire, Scotland, July 30, 1819; d. at Ormsay, Argylshire, Scotland, Sept. 18, 1885. British literary critic and poet. From 1846 to 1857 he was a master at Rugby, and became in 1861 professor of Latin at St. Andrews, in 1868 principal of the United College, St. Andrews, and in 1877 professor of poetry at Oxford. He published *Kilmahoe* (1864), *Studies in Poetry and Philosophy* (1868), *Culture and Religion* (1870), *Poetic Interpretation of Nature* (1877), and *Aspects of Poetry* (1881). He wrote a biography of Robert Burns (1879) for the *English Men of Letters* series.

Shajn (shin), **Gregory**. b. at Odessa, Russia, April 7, 1892—. Russian astronomer. At Pulkova, near Leningrad, and later at Simeiz, near Yalta, he made extensive studies of the physical characteristics of stars.

Shaka (shā'kā). [Also: **Chaka**, **Tshaka**.] b. 1773; d. 1828. King of the Zulus in S Africa (1816-28), greatest of native African military leaders. Shaka substituted the short stabbing assegai for the long throwing spear, organized the Zulu age grades into military regiments, and

taught his armies to show no mercy in battle. Through his remarkable military exploits a great Zulu empire was established, and neighboring peoples were incorporated into his armies, destroyed, or forced to flee. As a result of his wars, the ethnic picture of South Africa was completely altered and confused, and Nguni deserters from Shaka's armies spread havoc and bloodshed as far N as Tanganyika. Shaka's despotic and tyrannical rule was marked by cruelty and bloodshed, and was ended only by Shaka's assassination by his own brother.

Shaka. [Also, *Oshakasama*.] Japanese form of Sakyamuni, another name for Gautama Buddha. Shaka is the central object of worship in the Zen and Nichiren sects of Japanese Buddhism.

Shaker Heights (shāk'ēr). City in NE Ohio, in Cuyahoga County a southeastern residential suburb of Cleveland. At the beginning of the 19th century, it was a Shaker religious community. 28,222 (1950).

Shakers. See *United Society of Believers in Christ's Second Appearing*.

Shakespeare (shāk'spir), **William.** [Also: *Shakespeare, Shakspeare, Shaxper*, and many other forms.] b. at Stratford-on-Avon, England, in April, 1564 (baptized April 26); d. there, April 23, 1616 (buried April 25). English poet and playwright, considered by many to have been the greatest dramatist in world history. More is known of his life than of most of the playwrights of his day, but the facts are fewer than we could wish. He was the first son and the third child of John Shakespeare, a glover and worker in leather, and Mary Arden, co-heiress of Robert Arden, a small landowner of Snitterfield. His parents were possessed of a little property, and the father held various public offices (constable, alderman, and high bailiff) at Stratford; but their prosperity did not survive the poet's boyhood. Where or when Shakespeare was educated is not known. The "small Latine, and lesse Greeke" attributed to him by Jonson could have been learned inexpensively in the excellent Stratford Grammar School. A bond was given on Nov. 28, 1582, to protect the Bishop of Worcester, who had issued a license for the marriage of Shakespeare and Anne Hathaway of Stratford after one asking of the banns. A child, Susanna, was christened on May 26, 1583, and early in 1585, twins, Hamnet and Judith. He joined his parents in 1589 in a suit against John Lambert. The date of Shakespeare's arrival at London is unknown, but by 1592 he was an experienced actor and had enough skill as a playwright to be a dangerous rival to the university wits. One of these, Robert Greene, attacked him as "an upstart crow, beautified with our feathers" who "supposes he is as well able to bombast out a blank verse as the best of you" (i.e., as a player presumptuously turned playwright). "Diviners of worship" acted in his behalf, however, and Greene's editor, Henry Chettle, apologized in print before the end of the year. The meager records of the time do not tell what company he first acted with or wrote for, but by 1594 he had been associated as actor or author with Pembroke's, Strange's and possibly the Queen's and Sussex's players. While the theaters were closed by the plague in 1593 and 1594, Shakespeare published *Venus and Adonis* and *The Rape of Lucrece*, both dedicated to the Earl of Southampton; the later dedication mentions his patron's favor. In the reshuffling of companies when the plague ended, Shakespeare became a sharer, with Burbage and others, in a company under the patronage of the Lord Chamberlain. He is one of the three payees for the company for performances at court in the winter of 1594. He continued as sharer and chief playwright for this company, known after 1603 as the King's Men, until his retirement from the stage about 1610 or 1612. From 1594 the growth of his fame may be measured by his increasing prosperity and by the uses publishers made of his name, putting it, after 1597, on most of the editions of his plays and even on plays he had not written, and publishing a number of plays in defective versions surreptitiously obtained. The first manifestation of Shakespeare's prosperity was his revival in 1596 of an earlier petition of his father for a grant of arms. A manuscript in the College of Arms preserves a sketch of the arms (or on a bend sable a spear of the first steed argent, with a falcon bearing a spear as the crest) granted in 1596 to John Shakespeare

in recognition of services of his ancestors to Henry VII; another manuscript notes John's public service under Elizabeth as "justice of peace," "bailiff, officer, and chief of the town of Stratford-upon-Avon." The grant was confirmed and extended in 1599. In 1597 Shakespeare purchased the substantial freehold house of New Place at Stratford. In the next two years he incurred heavy expenses while joining with Burbage and others in the construction of the Globe playhouse, of which he became one-tenth owner. Thereafter, his earnings as actor and writer were supplemented by his profits from the playhouse. In 1602 he bought valuable property at Old Stratford from Combe, to which in 1610 he added 20 acres. Also in 1602 he purchased a cottage in Chapel Lane, Stratford, and in 1605 a share of the Stratford tithes. It was not until 1613 that he acquired private holdings at London by the purchase of a house in fashionable Blackfriars. These records of Shakespeare's business affairs beginning in 1596, the year in which his son Hamnet died, show his concern for his family and for his own and their future in Stratford. They also make it seem likely that he had been regularly in touch with Stratford during the early years in London. The Quiney papers of 1598, on the other hand, are evidence that townspeople recognized in Shakespeare a substantial citizen. After 1594, literary allusions to the dramatist and his works increase rapidly. Meres in 1598 placed him on a level with the best writers of Greece and Rome, and in 1603 Camden ranked him with Sidney, Spenser, and Jonson. As soon as King James reached London he assumed the patronage of Shakespeare's company, thereafter called the King's Men, and Shakespeare's name heads the list of actors licensed as Grooms of the King's Chamber. In this capacity he waited on the Spanish ambassador in 1604. For some time before 1596, Shakespeare owned taxable property in St. Helen's, Bishopsgate. A petition of late November, 1596, by William Wayte of Southwark indicates that he had left St. Helen's and probably was living near the Swan in Paris Garden, where his company may have been acting. The owner of the Swan, Francis Langley, along with Shakespeare, Dorothy Soer, and Anna Lee, is charged with having threatened injury or death to Wayte, who asks that they be bound over to keep the peace. About 1602 Shakespeare must have lived at the corner of Monkwell and Silver Streets, St. Olave's Parish, in the house of Christopher Mountjoy, a prosperous Huguenot tire-maker (a maker of women's headdresses of silk, silver and gold thread, and jewels), who solicited him to arrange a marriage between Mountjoy's daughter Mary and Stephen Belott, his apprentice. The marriage took place in 1604, and Shakespeare and others gave signed depositions about it in 1612. John Shakespeare died in 1601. In 1607 Susanna married John Hall, a physician at Stratford, and Shakespeare's brother Edmund, an actor, died and was buried in St. Saviour's Church, Southwark. His mother died in 1608, and his two remaining brothers, Gilbert and Richard, in 1612 and 1613. In February, 1616, his daughter Judith married Thomas Quiney, a vintner of Stratford. The marriage created new conditions which seem to have necessitated changes in Shakespeare's will, for in March he gave it a final revision. On April 23, 1616, he died, after what John Ward, vicar at Stratford (1662-81), describes as a merry meeting with Ben Jonson and Michael Drayton. His grave is in the chancel of Holy Trinity Church, Stratford, and above it is a monumental bust, ascribed to Gerard Johnson, that was erected as early as 1623. His widow, Anne, survived him seven years. Judith Quiney's three sons died without offspring, and Susanna Hall's daughter Elizabeth, who married first Thomas Nash and second Sir John Bernard, also died without issue. Such books and papers as may have been at Stratford were included in the bequest to John and Susanna Hall. Perhaps some of them were among the things forcibly removed from New Place by bailiffs in 1637. There is little reason to think any play manuscripts were involved, for as the plays had been written they had been bought by the acting companies. The use of Shakespeare's rough drafts in the printing of several quartos in his lifetime and several plays in the First Folio after his death indicates that his company secured the rough drafts as

well as the fair copies and retained both. Ownership of a play by an acting company carried with it the right of sale for publication, so that at his death Shakespeare did not possess the manuscripts of his unprinted plays or share any financial interest in the copyrights of those that had been published. It was not Shakespeare's heirs but the King's Men who permitted the publication of the First Folio and benefited by the sale of hitherto unpublished plays. Shakespeare's poems are *Venus and Adonis* (entered in the Stationers' Register 1593), *The Rape of Lucrece* (1594), *The Phoenix and Turtle* (published in Robert Chester's *Love's Martyr*, 1601), *The Passionate Pilgrim* (1599; most of the verses not by Shakespeare), *Sonnets* (not published till 1609, but conjectured to have been written 1593-1603), and *A Lover's Complaint* (published with the Sonnets; authorship doubtful). The Sonnets are 154 in number and were provided with a dedication by the publisher, Thomas Thorpe, to "Mr. W.H.," their "only begetter," about whom controversy has raged. In the following list of plays, the dates of composition are given as accurately as can be determined, but some of the dates are disputed, and the probable revision of several plays makes dating difficult. The present tendency is to push the composition of the early plays back two or three years. *Henry VI* (three parts, 1589-91), *Richard III* (1592-93), *Comedy of Errors* (1592-94), *Titus Andronicus* (1593-94), *Taming of the Shrew* (1593-94), *Two Gentlemen of Verona* (1594-95), *Love's Labour's Lost* (1594-95; possibly revised 1597), *Romeo and Juliet* (1594-96), *Richard II* (1595-96), *A Midsummer Night's Dream* (1595-96), *King John* (1596-97), *Merchant of Venice* (1596-97), *Merry Wives of Windsor* (1597-1601), *Henry IV* (two parts, 1597-98), *Much Ado about Nothing* (1598-99), *Henry V* (1598-99), *Julius Caesar* (1599-1600), *As You Like It* (1599-1600), *Twelfth Night* (1599-1600), *Hamlet* (1600-01), *Troilus and Cressida* (1598-1601), *All's Well That Ends Well* (1602-04), *Othello* (1602), *Measure for Measure* (1604-05), *King Lear* (1605), *Macbeth* (1605-06), *Antony and Cleopatra* (1606-07), *Coriolanus* (1607-08), *Timon of Athens* (1605-08), *Pericles* (1607-08), *Cymbeline* (1609-10), *Winter's Tale* (1610-11), *Tempest* (1611-12), *Henry VIII* (1612-13), *Two Noble Kinsmen* (1612-13). All but *Pericles* and *Two Noble Kinsmen* were printed in the First Folio. In *Henry VIII* and *Two Noble Kinsmen*, John Fletcher was probably a collaborator. Some 140 lines in the manuscript play, *The Booke of Sir Thomas More*, may be Shakespearian. Munday, Chettle, Dekker, and perhaps Heywood, had each a share in the play; a fifth hand, that of a playhouse scribe, is unidentified. The revised version of one scene, in a sixth hand, is thought to be by Shakespeare because the ideas and verse resemble his and the handwriting is strikingly similar to that of his six incontestable signatures. Another passage (21 lines) may be by Shakespeare, but it is in the hand of the theatrical scribe. The date of composition is put between 1593 and 1605, with strong support for 1600. The second issue of the Third Folio (1664) included for the first time *Pericles* and six plays not now considered Shakespearian: *The London Prodigious* (1605), *Thomas Lord Cromwell* (1602), *Sir John Oldcastle* (1619), *The Puritan Widow* (1607), *Lochnore* (1595), and *A Yorkshire Tragedy* (1608). Quarto title-pages of these six had already named Shakespeare or "W.S." as the author. Scenes in *Edward the Third* have been attributed to him, as have several other plays, the most puzzling of which is *The History of Cardenio*. Half of Shakespeare's plays were printed separately in quarto form in his lifetime. In 1619 William Jaggard (who in 1599 and 1612 had incurred Shakespeare's displeasure by using his name on the title page of *The Passionate Pilgrim*) and Thomas Pavier began to publish a quarto series of Shakespeare's plays—some with false dates. In 1623, Jaggard and Blount published the first collected edition, the First Folio; the Second Folio appeared in 1632; the Third Folio, in 1663 (reissued in 1664 with seven additional plays); and the Fourth Folio, in 1685. Rowe produced the first edited text of the plays in 1709. Among the many later editions may be mentioned that of Pope (1723-25), Theobald (1733), Hanmer (1743-44), Warburton (1747), Johnson (1765), Capell (1768), Johnson and Stevens (1773), Malone (1790), first American edi-

tion (1795), Bowdler's expurgated edition (1818), Knight (1839-42), Collier (1842-44), Halliwell (1853-65), Dyce (1857), White (1857-65), Cambridge (1863-66), Globe (1864), Dyce (1875), Hudson (1880-81), Oxford (1882), Neilson (1906), Kittredge (1936), Alexander (1951), Arden (1899-1924), New Cambridge (1921 *et seq.*), New Arden (1951 *et seq.*). Variorum editions have been edited by Reed (1803), Boswell (1821), and Furness (continued after his death by H. H. Furness, Jr., and since his death under the auspices of the Modern Language Association of America). The intensity of interest in Shakespeare has led to the production of many forgeries, notably those of Ireland, Collier, and Cunningham. It has even led some to question of Shakespeare's authorship, the chief candidates being Francis Bacon, Edward Dyer, and the Earls of Oxford, Derby, and Rutland. Lacking any documentary support, the rival claims tend to cancel each other.

Shakespeare's Cliff. [Also, *Hay Cliff*.] Cliff in SE England, in Kent, ab. 2 mi. W of Dover. It is traditionally considered to be the locale of one of the scenes of *King Lear*. Height, 350 ft.

Shakhty (shākh'ti). [Former name, *Aleksandrovsk-Grushevskii*.] City in the U.S.S.R., in the Rostov oblast (region) of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, ab. 40 mi. NE of Rostov: the chief coal-mining center of the E part of the Donets Basin. Many of the mines were damaged by the Germans during World War II. 155,081 (1939).

Shaking Quakers (kwā'kérz). See **United Society of Believers in Christ's Second Appearing**.

Shakopee (shak'ō,pē). City in SE Minnesota, on the Minnesota River, county seat of Scott County. 3,185 (1950).

Shaktas (shāk'taz). [Also, *Saktas*.] In India, worshipers of divine power in its female aspect, especially as associated with the Shiva cult and the personification of his energy embodied in his consort or Shakti.

Shakti (shāk'ti). [Also, *Sakti*.] In Sanskrit the word *shakti* has three specific meanings and a whole body of extended connotation and religious concept: (1) Literally, it means power, strength, energy, especially vital or creative energy. (2) It is the word for the female organ. (3) It is the activating power or female counterpart of the deity. Metaphysically it is "the primal female" in the cosmos, the eternal feminine in the world, in every individual, and especially in every woman. Though the male and female principles in the universe may appear to be opposites, or two, in reality they are one, i.e., they comprise one creative force. Hence, mythologically, Shakti (with a capital S) is the embodiment of the god's creative energy in the person of his consort or queen. The worship of Shakti is especially associated with the cult of Shiva; and the Shakti of Shiva occurs variously in the myths as the goddess Durga, Kali, Haimavati, Parvati, Uma (and many others), all being various aspects of the one great mother goddess of India, Devi. Shiva and Devi, depicted in close sexual embrace in Indian iconography, comprise the archetype for numerous gods and their Shaktis, not only in Hinduism, but also in Shivaite Buddhism, and in the Lamaist temples in Tibet. The worship of Shakti, or Shaktism, is especially strong in India today in Bengal.

Shakuntala (shā.kūn'ta.lā). Heroine of the great drama of Kalidasa.

Shalako (shā.lā'kō). Six giant supernaturals of Zuni Indian religion, represented by masked kachina dancers at the time of their "arrival" at the pueblo in November or December and at the time of their "departure" at the summer solstice in July. The Shalako "arrive" in a burlesque procession escorted by ritual clowns. They bring luck for the hunt and they are welcomed by communal men's dances which are associated with ceremonies for the dead and with rebirth.

Shaler (shā'ler), **Nathaniel Southgate**. b. at Newport, Ky., Feb. 22, 1841; d. April 10, 1906. American geologist and paleontologist. He was professor of paleontology at Harvard from 1868 to 1887, when he became professor of geology. Among his works are *A First Book in Geology* (1884), *Kentucky* (1884; in the American Commonwealth series), *The Interpretation of Nature* (1893), *Sea and Land* (1894), *Domesticated Animals* (1895), *American High-*

fat, fāte, fār, āsk, fāre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nōte, mōve, nōr; up, lūte, pūll; ʔh, then; d, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

ways (1896), *Outlines of the Earth's History* (1898), *The Individual* (1900), *Elizabeth of England* (1903), *The Neighbor* (1904), *The Citizen* (1904), *Man and the Earth* (1905), and *From Old Fields: Poems of the Civil War* (1906). His *Autobiography* appeared in 1909.

Shallow (shāl'ə). Solemn, insignificant country justice in *The Merry Wives of Windsor*, and in Part II of *King Henry IV*, by Shakespeare. He has fictitious memories of having been a roaring blade in his youth. He is usually considered a satire on Sir Thomas Lucy, by tradition the author's old Stratford enemy, but doubt has been cast on the identification and even on the enmity.

Shalmaneser I (shal.mā.nē.zēr). Assyrian king. He reigned at the beginning of the 13th century b.c. From an Assyrian inscription (c884-860 b.c.) it is known that he founded the city of Calah (later Nimrud), which he made his residence, and that he extended the boundaries of the Assyrian empire in the NW.

Shalmaneser II. Assyrian king. fl. in the last half of the 11th century b.c.

Shalmaneser III. [Also, **Shalmaneser II**.] Assyrian king (860-825 b.c.). He was warlike and enterprising, and under him the first direct collision between Assyria and Israel took place. The extant monuments of him are the "black obelisk," ab. 7 ft. high, with 190 lines of cuneiform writing and representations of war scenes in bas-relief, discovered by A. H. Layard in the Nimrud mound; two bull-colossi covered with inscriptions, found in the same place; a monolith, found in Kurkh; and the bronze coverings of his palace doors decorated with scenes of war, games, sacrifices, and similar activities, and an account of the first nine years of his reign, in repoussé work, discovered in Balawat. From these monuments we learn that Shalmaneser III invaded Babylonia, conquering the city of Babylon and many other cities. He then directed his forces against the confederation of the Syrian kings to which Ahab of Israel also belonged, and defeated it in the battle of Karkar. In 842, after the defeat of Hazael of Damascus, he received tribute from Tyre, Sidon, and Jehu of Israel. The last four years of his reign were occupied with the rebellion which one of his sons had aroused, and which his other son put down two years after his father's death.

Shalmaneser IV. [Also, **Shalmaneser III**.] Assyrian king (782-772 b.c.). During the ten years of his reign he made six expeditions against Armenia (Urartu), one against Damascus, and one against Chatarika (the Biblical Hadrach).

Shalmaneser V. [Also, **Shalmaneser IV**.] Assyrian king (727-722 b.c.). He is known from the Old Testament. He undertook an expedition into the W, on which occasion Hosea, King of Israel, who became tributary to his predecessor, Tiglath-Pileser III, repeated the assurance of his submission and brought him presents. But, soon after the departure of the Assyrian king, Hosea sent an embassy to the Egyptian king Shabne (Biblical So) offering him his alliance, whereupon Shalmaneser V appeared before Samaria, took the faithless Hosea captive, and laid siege to the city (2 Ki. xvii.). From the cuneiform inscriptions it is known that Shalmaneser V himself met with his death during the siege, and that it was his successor, Sargon II, who succeeded in taking Samaria after a three years' siege.

Shalom (shā.lōm'). Ish. Pseudonym of Friedmann, Meir ben Jeremiah.

Shamash (shā'māsh). In Assyro-Babylonian mythology, the god of the sun, especially as the opponent of winter and promoter of vegetation.

Shamir (shā'mēr). See **Schamir**.

Shammar (sham'ar). Jebel. See **Jebel Shammar**.

Shamo (shā'mō'). A Chinese name of the Gobi.

Shamokin (shā.mō'kin). Borough in E Pennsylvania, in Northumberland County, ab. 50 mi. NW of Reading; anthracite coal mining; manufactures of textiles. It was laid out in 1835. Pop. 16,879 (1950).

Shamrock (sham'rok). City in NW Texas, in the Panhandle, in Wheeler County E of Amarillo, in a petroleum and natural gas field; processing center for gasoline and carbon black. 3,322 (1950).

Shams ud-din Mohammed (shāms' u.d.dēn' mō.ham'ed). See **Ifazif**.

Shamus O'Brien (shā'mus ō.bri'ēn). Opera in two acts by Sir Charles Villiers Stanford, with a libretto by G. H. Jessup, first performed at London on March 2, 1896. The work is based on a novel by Sheridan Le Fanu.

Shamyl (shā'mil'). [Also, **Shamyl**.] b. 1797; d. at Medina, Arabia, in March, 1871. Caucasian leader. He was elected imam of the Lezgians in 1834, and acquired a complete ascendancy over all the tribes of Dagestan, which he led in a 30 years' struggle for independence against Russia. His last stronghold was taken April 12, 1859, and he himself was surprised and captured in the following September. He was assigned a residence in the interior of Russia, and died on a pilgrimage to Mecca.

Shan (shān'). [Generally called **Tai** outside of Burma.] Thai-speaking Hinayana Buddhist lowland and valley people living chiefly in the Shan State of E Burma. They are found in smaller numbers elsewhere in Burma, in Assam, in S Yunnan, China, in Thailand (Siam), and in Tonkin, Indochina. In Burma they numbered 1,037,406 in 1931.

Shandon (shan'don). **Captain**. Witty, sweet-tempered, but intemperate literary hack who lives in the Fleet Prison; a character in William Makepeace Thackeray's *Pendennis*. His original was William Maginn.

Shandy (shan'di). **Captain**. See **Toby, Uncle**.

Shandy, Tristram. See **Tristram Shandy**.

Shanewis (shan'ē.wis). Opera in two acts by Charles Wakefield Cadman, with a libretto by Mrs. Nellie R. Eberhard, first performed at the New York Metropolitan Opera House on March 23, 1918.

Shang (shāng). Second Chinese dynasty in the traditional history and the earliest to have its existence verified by archaeology. The dates are usually given as 1766-1122 b.c., sometimes as c1500-1100 b.c. The last Shang capital was near modern Anyang, where excavations have yielded much information about Shang culture. Bones and tortoise shells bearing ideographs scratched on for divination reveal a highly developed written language which was the direct ancestor of modern literary Chinese. The Shang practiced ancestor worship and human sacrifice, and buried their dead prone. Architecture was well advanced with large buildings set on pounded earth platforms and supported by pillars set on stone bases. Transportation included horse-drawn chariots; and the Shang knew silk culture and weaving. Shang bronze casting was of a late type and included weapons, helmets, chariot fittings, and a rich array of elaborately decorated ceremonial vessels. In ceramics they made fine white stoneware pots decorated with incised designs similar to those on the bronzes, and simpler vessels, often in bronze forms, were made of a softer gray clay. They also made fine carvings in marble, bone, ivory, and jade.

Shangana (shān.gā'nā). [Also: **Amashangaana**, **Matshangana**, **Shangana** (shāng.gān').] Offshoot of the Bantu-speaking Nguni group who, under Soshangane, broke away from the Zulu king Shaka and conquered the Tonga of S Mozambique. Their kingdom lasted until it fell before the Portuguese in 1895.

Shangana-Tonga (shāng.gā'nā.tong.gā). See **Tonga**.

Shanghai (shang'hi'). City and seaport in E China, in the province of Kiangsu, situated on the Whangpoo River, ab. 15 mi. S of the Yangtze. It is the largest city in China and the fourth largest in the world. Cotton and silk are the two chief industries, employing ab. 160,000 people. Shanghai is by far the greatest port of China, serving as the center of commerce and foreign trade for the vast hinterland of the Yangtze valley. It formerly contained an important foreign settlement inhabited by large colonies of British, Americans, French, Japanese, and other nationalities. It became a treaty port in 1843. It was taken by the rebels and held temporarily in 1853. In 1932 and again in 1937 Japanese forces landed here, the first time to break a serious economic boycott of Japanese goods, the second time to open the campaign for the conquest of China. In 1949 it fell to the Chinese Communist army. Area of municipality, ab. 345 sq. mi.; pop. 5,406,644 (1950).

Shang Ti (shāng'tē'). [Eng. trans., "Upper Emperor."] In the Imperial cults of China, the personification of heaven, worshipped only by the emperor. He was interpreted as the supreme ruler of heaven, and as such the source of the power of the emperors. The term was bor-

rowed from early Chinese literature by some Protestant translators of the Bible to indicate the word God.

Shanhaiwan (shān'hi'wān'). Former name of Linyu.

Shankar (shāng'kār'), Uday. See Uday Shankar.

Shankara (shāng'ka.ra). [Also, *Shankaracarya* (-ra-chār'ya)]. fl. c800 A.D. One of the most renowned theologians of India. Tradition generally makes him a native of Malabar. He is described as having led a wandering, controversial life, and as having gone toward the close of it to Kashmir and then to Kedarnath, a mountain in the Himalayas, where he is said to have died at the age of 32. Traditionally, he worked various miracles, among others reanimating and entering the dead body of King Amaru in order to become temporarily the husband of Amaru's widow that he might be able to argue on the wedded state; and by some he was even regarded as an incarnation of Shiva. Southern Indian pandits represent him also as founder of all the six principal sects of Hinduism, though falsely, as Shankara was opposed to all sectarian ideas. He is said to have established several monasteries, particularly one still flourishing at Sringeri on the Western Ghats. The essential fact of his life is that he molded the Vedanta philosophy into its final form, and popularized it into a national religion.

Shanklin (shāng'k'lin). See Sandown-Shanklin.

Shanklin, William Arnold. b. at Carrollton, Mo., April 18, 1862; d. at New York, Oct. 6, 1924. American educator and Methodist Episcopal clergyman. He was president of Upper Iowa University (1905-09) and Wesleyan University (1909-23).

Shanks (shāng's). **Edward (Richard Buxton)**. b. at London, June 11, 1892—. English writer and journalist, first to win (1919) the Hawthornden prize for imaginative literature with *Queen of China* and *Other Poems* (1919). He was assistant editor (1919-22) on the London *Mercury*, and chief editorial writer (1923-35) on the *Evening Standard*. Author of *Songs* (1915), *Poems* (1916), *The Old Indispensables* (1919), *The People of the Ruins* (1920), *The Island of Youth* and *Other Poems* (1921), *First Essays on Literature* (1923), *The Richest Man* (1923), *Bernard Shaw* (1924), *The Shadowgraph* (1925), *The Beggar's Ride* (1926), *Second Essays on Literature* (1927), *Queer Street* (1932), *The Enchanted Village* (1933), *Tom Tiddler's Ground* (1934), *My England* (1938), *Rudyard Kipling* (1939), *Elizabeth Goes Home* (1942), *The Night Watch for England* (1943), and *The Dogs of War* (1945).

Shannon (shan'on). Principal river of Ireland, in the Irish Republic. It rises near the Irish Republic-Northern Ireland border, on the W slope of Culeigh, in Ulster province, in the NW part of County Cavan. It flows S and SW, and traverses Loughs Allen, Ree, and Derg. The river Shannon forms much of the boundary between Connacht and Leinster provinces, and forms also part of the Connacht-Munster boundary. It reaches the Atlantic Ocean in a wide estuary (known as the Mouth of the Shannon), ab. 20 mi. SW of Kilrush. There is a large hydroelectric development between Killaloe and Limerick. Its chief tributary is the river Suir. The Shannon is navigable for vessels of 1,000 tons to Limerick, and for small craft for virtually its whole length. Length, ab. 224 mi.

Shannon. British man-of-war which captured the American vessel of war *Chesapeake* off Marblehead, Mass., June 1, 1813.

Shannon, Charles Hazelwood. b. at London, April 26, 1865; d. March 18, 1937. English portrait painter and lithographer, who worked with Charles Ricketts on *The Dial*. He is represented in numerous museums in Europe.

Shannon, Fred Albert. b. at Sedalia, Mo., Feb. 12, 1893—. American historian. He served as an assistant professor (1926-34) and professor (1934-39) at Kansas State College, and as associate professor (1939-41) and professor (1941 et seq.) at Illinois. A specialist in the history of the Civil War and the antebellum period, he is the author of *The Organization and Administration of the Union Army, 1861-1865* (1928), which received the 1929 Pulitzer prize in history. His other books include *America's Economic Growth* (1940) and *The Farmer's Last Frontier* (1945).

Shannon, Sir James Jebusa. b. at Auburn, N.Y., 1862; d. March 6, 1923. American portrait painter, resident in England (1878 et seq.). He became an associate

of the Royal Academy in 1897, and a royal academician in 1909; he was knighted in 1922.

Shannontown (shan'on.town). Unincorporated community in C South Carolina, near Sumter, 5,828 (1950). **Shansi** (shān'si'). Province in N China. It borders on Suiyuan and Chahar on the N, Honan and Shensi (separated by the Hwang Ho, or Yellow River) on the S and W, and on Hopei and Pingyuan on the E; the surface is largely mountainous or hilly, and is mostly covered with wind-blown silt, called loess. It has the largest coal deposits in China. Capital, Taiyuan; area, ab. 52,000 sq. mi.; pop. 10,799,268 (1950).

Shan State (shān, shan). State of E central Burma, formerly (until the constitution of 1947) a group of states, divided into the Northern and Southern Shan States and the Wa States. Chief products are rice, tobacco, rubber, tea, silver, lead, zinc, and tin. Area, 57,816 sq. mi.; pop. ab. 1½ million.

Shantow (shān'tou'). See Swatow.

Shantung (shan'tung'; Chinese, shān'dūng'). Maritime province in E China, bordered by the Yellow Sea on the E, the Po Hai on the N, Hopei and Honan on the W, and Kiangsu on the S. The surface is generally level, except in the peninsular portion (separating the Po Hai and the Yellow Sea), which is mountainous: coal and salt; crops of wheat, beans, and kaoliang. Confucius's home was in the mountains on the peninsula. Capital, Tsinan; area, ab. 55,000 sq. mi.; pop. 40,502,779 (1950).

Shantz (shānts), **Homer LeRoy**. b. in Kent County, Mich., Jan. 24, 1876—. American botanist. He served as president (1928-36) of the University of Arizona, and chief (1936-44) of the division of wildlife management of the U.S. Department of Agriculture forest service.

Shaohing (shou'ching'). [Also, *Shaoshing*.] City in E China, in the province of Chekiang, ab. 40 mi. SE of Hangchow; center of the largest cotton-producing area in China, and the site of several cotton mills. 177,530 (1933).

Shao Li-tzu (shou' lē'dzu'). b. at Shaohing, Chekiang, China, 1882—. Chinese statesman, long (until 1949) close to Chiang Kai-shek. He served (1940-43) as ambassador to the U.S.S.R. and represented (1946) Chiang Kai-shek in political negotiations with the Communists. Following the Kuomintang collapse he became reconciled with the Communists and was appointed (1949) to the administrative council of the People's Republic of China.

SHAPE (shāp). See Supreme Headquarters, Allied Powers in Europe.

Shapiro (sha.pir'ō), **Karl Jay**. b. at Baltimore, Nov. 10, 1913—. American poet. Beginning in 1934 he found ready acceptance in many of the principal American periodicals, and a group of his poems under the title "Noun," included in a collection of *Five Young American Poets*, first attracted wide attention, leading the poet and critic Louise Bogan to predict that his work would become a "touchstone" for his generation. His period of service in the U.S. army during World War II (1941-45) proved decisive in fixing the mood and direction of his poetic utterance. The contents of his books *Person, Place and Thing* (1942) and *The Place for Love* (1943) were written during the war, as were those which made up his volume entitled *V-Letter and Other Poems* (1944), which brought him the award of the Pulitzer prize for poetry in 1945. After the war he was consultant in poetry of the Library of Congress (1946-47) and associate professor of writing at the Johns Hopkins University in Baltimore (1947-50) before taking the editorship of *Poetry: A Magazine of Verse* in 1950. Previously he had received two awards from that magazine; in 1944 he was the recipient of special awards from the Guggenheim Foundation and from the American Academy of Arts and Letters, and in 1945 of the Shelley memorial prize. His *Essay on Rime* appeared in 1945; *Trial of a Poet* in 1947; and *Bibliography of Modern Prosody* in 1948.

Shapley (shāp'li), **Harlow**. b. at Nashville, Mo., Nov. 2, 1885—. American astronomer. He served as astronomer (1914-21) at the Mount Wilson Observatory, and as a professor at Harvard and director of the Harvard observatory (1921-52). He is well known for his research in photometry, spectroscopy, and cosmogony. Author of *Starlight* (1926), *A Source Book in Astronomy* (1929), *Star Clusters* (1930), *Galaxies* (1943), and other works.

Shaposhnikov (shā.pōsh'nyk.ōf), **Boris Mikhailovich**. b. 1882; d. March 27, 1945. Russian soldier. A colonel in the czarist army, he became a Bolshevik strategist during the Russian civil war. He was chief of the general staff (1928 *et seq.*), commanded the final stages of the war against Finland (1940), and was in command of the Russian army during the first year of the war against Germany (1941–42).

Shapur I (of *Persia*) (shā.pōr'). [Also, **Sapor I.**] King of Persia (c240–c272); son of Ardashir I. He waged war with the Romans and took prisoner (260) the emperor Valerian at Edessa, holding him until his death. He was defeated (262) by Odenathus of Palmyra.

Shapur II (of *Persia*). [Also: **Sapor II**; called "Shapur the Great."] King of Persia (c310–c380). He waged war against the Arabs, was for many years at war with Rome, and defeated Constantius in 348. He unsuccessfully besieged Nisibis and other cities. Persia was invaded by Julian (362–363), who was repulsed and died in the retreat. By peace with Jovian, Persia obtained territory E of the Tigris, including Nisibis, Singara, and other places. Shapur II conquered Armenia and persecuted the Christians.

Shapur III (of *Persia*). [Also, **Sapor III.**] King of Persia (c384–c389); son of Shapur II and successor of his uncle Ardashir II. He continued the struggle against Rome in Armenia.

Sharet (shā'ret), **Moshe**. [Original surname, **Shertok.**] b. at Kherson, in the Russian Ukraine, 1894—. Israeli official and Zionist leader. He arrived (1906) in Palestine, served (1915–18) as an officer in the Turkish army, was a member (1920–25) of the Poale Zion in England, and in 1933 succeeded Victor H. Arlosoroff as chief of the political department of the Jewish Agency. He became foreign minister in the government of Israel.

"Share-the-Wealth" Movement. Term popularly associated with the political and social philosophy espoused by Senator Huey P. Long of Louisiana. Adopting the name from the Chicago acceptance speech made by Franklin D. Roosevelt in 1932, Long used it in promoting his scheme for redistributing and equalizing wealth under the slogan "Every Man a King." Long's program called for higher wages, shorter working hours, a progressive tax on personal incomes of over 5,000 dollars a year, and a 100-percent inheritance tax. Share-Our-Wealth Clubs were organized to further the movement, which had its principal following in the South and West and reached its height between 1933 and 1936.

Sharezer (shā.rē.zēr). [Also, **Nergilos.**] According to 2 Kings, xix, 37, Isa. xxxviii, 38, the son of Sennacherib who, with his brother Adrammelech, assassinated his father. The name Sharezer occurs also as that of a Judean in the time of Darius (Zech. vii, 2).

Shari (shā'ré). [French, **Chari.**] River in C Africa, the chief river flowing into Lake Chad, NW French Equatorial Africa, which it joins from the S. The Shari rises in the Darfur region of the Anglo-Egyptian Sudan and in the highlands of the divide between the Chad and Congo basins, in Ubangi-Shari territory, SE French Equatorial Africa. Length, ab. 700 mi.

Sharkieh (shār.kē'e). See **Sharqiya**.

Sharon (shār'ōn). Town (in Massachusetts the equivalent of township in many other states) and unincorporated village in SE Massachusetts, in Norfolk County: residential and resort community. Pop. of town, 4,847 (1950); of village, 2,815 (1950).

Sharon. City in W Pennsylvania, in Mercer County, on the Shenango River ab. 64 mi. NW of Pittsburgh: manufactures of steel products, electrical transformers, and furnaces. 26,454 (1950).

Sharon. Unincorporated community in NE Ohio, near Youngstown, adjoining Sharon, Pa. 2,858 (1950).

Sharon, Plain of. Plain in W Palestine, in Israel, extending along the coast from the vicinity of Jaffa to Mount Carmel. It was celebrated for its fertility in ancient times, and in the 20th century has been the site of reclamation and drainage projects, which have made the plain a leading center of Jewish agricultural settlements.

Sharon Hill. Suburban borough in SE Pennsylvania, near Philadelphia, in Delaware County. 5,464 (1950).

Sharp (shārp), **Becky.** See **Becky Sharp**.

Sharp, Cecil James. b. at London, Nov. 22, 1859; d. there, June 23, 1924. English composer, teacher, and anthologist. He became noted as a student of the folk song in England and in 1916–18 traveled in the Appalachian Mountains in search of English survivals in America. He founded (1911) the English Folk-Dance Society. Among his anthologies are *A Book of British Song*, *English Folk-Carols*, *English Folk-Chanteys*, and *Nursery Songs from the Appalachian Mountains*.

Sharp, Dallas Lore. b. at Haleyville, N.J., Dec. 13, 1870; d. at Hingham, Mass., Nov. 29, 1929. American teacher, author, and naturalist. He served as assistant professor (1902–09) and as professor (1909 *et seq.*) of English at Boston University. His books on nature subjects achieved a wide circulation and include *Wild Life near Home* (1901), *A Watcher in the Woods* (1903), and *Beyond the Pasture Bars* (1914). He also wrote *The Better Country* (1928).

Sharp, James. b. at Castle Banff, Scotland, May 4, 1618; murdered on Magus Muir, near St. Andrews, Scotland, May 3, 1679. Scottish prelate, archbishop of St. Andrews (1661–79). In 1643 he was chosen a regent of philosophy in Saint Leonard's College, St. Andrews, and in 1648 he was appointed minister of Crail in Fife. He was a leader of the Resolutions (the moderate party) against the Protesters. In 1657 he went to London to counteract the influence of the Protesters with the Protector, Oliver Cromwell. In February, 1660, he visited London again to watch the movements of George Monck. He was well received by Monck and was sent to Charles II, at Breda, ostensibly to advocate the Presbyterian cause. He was in confidential communication with Charles and Edward Hyde, Earl of Clarendon, assisted in the restoration of Episcopacy in Scotland, and for his desertion of the Presbyterian cause was appointed archbishop of St. Andrews in August, 1661. When John Maitland, Earl of Lauderdale, became supreme as secretary of Scottish affairs, Sharp cooperated in passing the National Synod Act of 1663, the first step in subjecting the church to the crown. In 1667, with John Leslie, 7th Earl of Rothes, he was the governing power in Scotland. Their tyranny and cruelty provoked a rising of the Covenanters. On July 10, 1668, an unsuccessful attempt to assassinate him was made by James Mitchell, a preacher; Mitchell escaped, but was captured in 1674. He made a private confession on being promised leniency, but was condemned through Sharp's vindictive insistence on punishment. Sharp was murdered by a number of Covenanters while on his way to St. Andrews.

Sharp, John. b. at Bradford, England, Feb. 16, 1644; d. at Bath, England, Feb. 2, 1714. English prelate, archbishop of York (1691–1714).

Sharp, Luke. Pseudonym of **Barr, Robert**.

Sharp, Margery. b. 1905—. English novelist. Her books include *Rhododendron Pie*, *Fanfare for Tin Trumpets*, *The Flowering Thorn*, *The Nutmeg Tree* (1937), *Harlequin House* (1939), *The Stone of Chastity* (1940), *Chun Brown* (1944), *Britannia Mews* (1946), *The Foolish Gentlewoman* (1948), and *Lise Lillywhite* (1951).

Sharp, Martin. Original name of **Hume, Martin Andrew Sharp**.

Sharp, Timothy. The "lying valet" in David Garrick's play of that name.

Sharp, William. b. at London, Jan. 29, 1749; d. at Chiswick, England, July 25, 1824. English line engraver. He executed excellent plates from the works of Sir Joshua Reynolds and the old masters.

Sharp, William. [Pseudonym, **Fiona Macleod.**] b. at Paisley, Scotland, Sept. 12, 1855; d. in Sicily, Dec. 12, 1905. Scottish poet, critic, and editor, one of the leading figures in the Celtic renaissance of the late 19th century. He traveled for his health in Australia, Canada, Scotland, France, Germany, Greece, Italy, and the U.S., and returned to Britain to be employed as a law clerk at Glasgow and a bank clerk at London. He wrote under his own name, and, after 1894, as Fiona Macleod, a fictitious personality, supposed to be a Highland poetess and his cousin; the secret was kept until after his death. Sharp refusing to divulge it during his lifetime. He contributed to the *Pall Mall Gazette* and was art critic for the *Glasgow Herald*, and edited the *Canterbury Poets* series and an anthology, *Lyra Celtica* (with his wife and first cousin,

Elizabeth Amelia Sharp). Under his own name he wrote *Elves of Rossetti* (1882), *Shelley* (1887), *Heine* (1888), *Browning* (1890), and *Joseph Severn* (1892), *Human Inheritance* (1882), *Earth's Voices* (1884), *Romantic Ballads and Poems of Fantasy* (1886), *Sospiri di Roma* (1891), *Flower o' the Vine* (1894), and *Sospiri d'Italia* (1906), poetry; *Fellowe and His Wife* (1892), *Wives in Exile* (1896), and *Silence Farm* (1899), novels; *Progress of Art in the Century* (1902) and *Literary Geography* (1904), criticism. Under his pseudonym he published *Pharais: A Romance of the Isles* (1894), *The Mountain Lovers* (1895), *The Sin-Eater* (1895), *The Washer of the Ford* (1896), *Green Fire* (1896), *The Dominion of Dreams* (1899), *Divine Adventure* (1900), and *Winged Destiny* (1904), mystical works in prose and verse; and two plays, *The House of Usna* and *The Immortal Hour* (both 1900).

Sharp, William Graves. b. March 14, 1859; d. at Elyria, Ohio, Nov. 17, 1922. American politician, diplomat, and businessman. He was elected three times (1908 *et seq.*) to Congress from Ohio, and served (1914-19) as ambassador to France.

Sharpe (shārp), Alexander John. See Ellis, Alexander John.

Sharper (shār'pér). Character in William Congreve's *The Old Bachelor*. It is he who says: "Thus grief still treads upon the heels of pleasure—Marry'd in haste, we may repent at leisure."

Sharpey-Schafer (shār'pi.shā'fēr), Sir Edward Albert. b. at Hornsey, London, June 2, 1850; d. at North Berwick, Scotland, March 29, 1935. English physiologist who developed the prone pressure method (Schafer method) of artificial respiration. He served as professor (1899-1933) at Edinburgh. He is noted for his researches in histology, muscular action, and hormones. His books include *Advanced Textbook of Physiology* (1898-1900), *Experimental Physiology* (1912), and *The Endocrine Organs* (1916). His name, originally Schafer, he changed in 1918 by adding the surname of William Sharpey, whose by scholarship established at University College enabled him to study and teach, and whose physiological investigations led the way for Sharpey-Schafer.

Sharpless (shārp'les), Isaac. b. in Birmingham township, Chester County, Pa., Dec. 16, 1848; d. Jan. 16, 1920. American Quaker leader, president (1887-1917) of Haverford College. He served at Haverford College as instructor in mathematics (1875-79), professor of mathematics and astronomy (1879-84), and dean (1884-87). Author of *A Quaker Experiment in Government* (1898), *Quakerism and Politics* (1905), *The American College* (1915), and *Story of a Small College* (1918).

Sharpsburg (shārp'sbérj). Small town in NW Maryland, in Washington County, near the Potomac River, ab. 12 mi. S of Hagerstown. The Civil War battle of Antietam (Sept. 17, 1862), which took place in the vicinity, is also known as the battle of Sharpsburg. 866 (1950).

Sharpsburg. Borough in SW Pennsylvania, in Allegheny County, on the Allegheny River ab. 5 mi. NE of Pittsburgh. Established in 1826, it was incorporated in 1841. Pop. 7,296 (1950).

Sharpsburg. Former name of Norwood, Ohio.

Sharpsville (shārp'svil). Borough in W Pennsylvania, in Mercer County, on the Shenango River: manufactures of metal products. Settled in 1798, it was incorporated in 1874. Pop. 5,414 (1950).

Sharḡ el Urdunn (shārk' el ör'dōn). An Arabic name of Jordan.

Sharqiya (shār.kē'ya). [Also, *Sharkieh*.] Easternmost province of Lower Egypt, in N.E. Africa, bordering on the Suez Canal. Capital, Zagazig; settled area, 1,933 sq. mi.; pop. 1,355,362 (1947).

Sharswood (shārz'wōd), George. b. at Philadelphia, July 7, 1810; d. there, May 28, 1883. American jurist. He became a justice of the supreme court of Pennsylvania in 1867, and later (1879) chief justice.

Shashum (shā.shōm'), Ustan. See under *Khuzistan*.

Shasi (shā'sē'). City in E central China, in the province of Hupeh, at the W end of the lake region on the Yangtze River: trading center for a rice, wheat, and cotton growing area. 113,526 (1931).

Shasta (shas'ta), Mount. Volcanic peak in N California, in Siskiyou County: one of the highest peaks in the state. 14,161 ft.

Shastan (shas'tan). North American Indian linguistic family, formerly comprising three divisions, distributed over the interior of N California and northward into Oregon. The Shastan languages are thought to be of close kinship with Hokan.

Shaston (shās'ton). See *Shaftesbury*, England.

Shatt-al-Arab (shāt'al.ā.rāb). See under *Tigris*.

Shattuck (shat'uk), Aaron Draper. b. at Francesstown, N.H., March 9, 1832; d. July 30, 1928. American landscape painter. He first exhibited in 1856, and was made a national academician in 1861. He was the originator of a new frame-stretching device.

Shattuck, Frederick Cheever. b. at Boston, Nov. 1, 1847; d. Jan. 11, 1929. American physician and teacher; son of George Cheyne Shattuck (1813-93). He became (1888) James Jackson professor of clinical medicine at the Harvard Medical School, serving in that post until his retirement in 1912.

Shattuck, George Brune. b. at Boston, Aug. 18, 1844; d. March 12, 1923. American physician; son of George Cheyne Shattuck (1813-93).

Shattuck, George Cheyne. b. at Templeton, Mass., July 17, 1783; d. March 18, 1854. American physician and benefactor. Among his benefactions were an endowment of what is now the Shattuck professorship of pathological anatomy at the Harvard Medical School, and a contribution for the Dartmouth College astronomical laboratory.

Shattuck, George Cheyne. b. at Boston, Mass., July 22, 1813; d. March 22, 1893. American physician and benefactor; son of George Cheyne Shattuck (1783-1854). He was named (1855) professor of clinical medicine at the Harvard Medical School, of which he became (1864) dean. He was one of the founders of the Boston Society of Medical Observation, helped establish the Church of the Advent at Boston, and founded (1855) Saint Paul's School at Concord, N.H.

Shattuck, Lemuel. b. at Ashby, Mass., Oct. 15, 1793; d. at Boston, Jan. 17, 1859. American historical and statistical writer.

Shaula (shō'la). Second-magnitude star λ Scorpii, at the extremity of the creature's tail.

Shavano Peak (sha.vā'nō). Mountain of the Sawatch Range, C Colorado. 14,179 ft.

Shaw (shō), Albert. b. at Shandon, Ohio, July 23, 1857; d. at New York, June 25, 1947. American editor and writer on economics. He was appointed professor of international law at Cornell University in 1890, resigning in 1891 to take charge of the *American Review of Reviews*, of which he was editor until it was merged (1937) with the *Literary Digest*. Among his publications are *Icaria: a Chapter in the History of Communism* (1884), *Coöperation in a Western City* (1886), *History of Coöperation in the United States* (1888; with others), *Municipal Government in Great Britain* (1895), *Municipal Government in Continental Europe* (1895), *The Business Career in Its Public Relations* (1904), *Political Problems of American Development* (1907), and others. He wrote a biography of Abraham Lincoln (2 vols., 1929).

Shaw, Anna Howard. b. at Newcastle, England, Feb. 14, 1847; d. at Moylan, Pa., July 2, 1919. American Methodist preacher and advocate of woman's suffrage. She was graduated in the theological department of Boston University in 1878, and took a degree at the same university as doctor of medicine in 1885. She was pastor of the Methodist Episcopal church at Hingham, Mass., in 1878, and at East Dennis, Mass. (1878-85). She entered actively into work for the Woman's Suffrage Association in 1885, and was president of the National American Woman Suffrage Association from 1904 to 1915. During World War I she headed (1917-19) the women's division of the Council of National Defense.

Shaw, Flora Louise. [Title, *Lady Lugard*.] b. at Dublin, 1851; d. at Abinger Common, Surrey, England, Jan. 25, 1929. British journalist, novelist, and writer of books for juveniles. She served on the staff of the *Pall Mall Gazette*, and later on the London *Times*, becoming the head of its colonial department. She traveled in South America, Australia, and Canada, and reported the second Klondike gold rush in 1898. She worked for the Belgian refugees in World War I and founded the Lady Lugard Hospitality Commission. Author of *Castl-*

Blair (1878), *Hector* (1883), *A Sea Change* (1885), *Colonel Chiswick's Campaign* (1886), and *A Tropical Dependency* (1905).

Shaw, George Bernard. b. at Dublin, July 26, 1856; d. at Ayot St. Lawrence, England, Nov. 2, 1950. Irish-English playwright, novelist, critic, and socialist agitator and pamphleteer. His father was a government clerk on a meager salary; his mother, a woman of culture and courage, largely supported the family by teaching music. To enlarge her earnings she moved to London, whither in 1876 George Bernard, having quit school at the age of 14, and having for some years worked for a pittance as a rent collector, followed her. He had determined on a literary career, but during his first London decade his income by the pen hardly totaled a good week's salary, and he was supported by both parents while he wrote his five novels, namely *Immaturity*, *The Irrational Knot*, *Love among the Artists*, *Cashel Byron's Profession*, and *An Unsocial Socialist*. Some of these first appeared serially in socialist periodicals of small circulation; several of them had a later vogue. A speech by Henry George in 1882 gave Shaw that awareness of the importance of economics in human affairs which colored his outlook thereafter, so that he could aptly say that in his works economic knowledge "played as important a part as the knowledge of anatomy does in the works of Michael Angelo." From listening to Henry George it was a step to reading Karl Marx and Friedrich Engels; in 1884 Shaw became one of the founders of the Fabian Society, dedicated to promoting socialism by gradual and peaceful methods, and for several years thereafter, a voluntary, unpaid orator, he preached his creed in the streets and parks of London. During those years he became the friend of William Morris, Edward Carpenter, Sidney and Beatrice Webb, and other socialist leaders. Of even more importance to his career was the friendship of William Archer, critic, dramatist, and translator and champion of Henrik Ibsen. Archer aroused Shaw's enthusiasm for the modern purposeful drama, procured him employment as a critic, at first in the field of music, and advised him to write plays instead of novels. As music critic of the *London Star* (1888-89), Shaw used the pseudonym Corno di Bassetto; filling the like post on the *World* (1890-94), he familiarized the cultured English public with the initials G.B.S. In 1895 he became, and for some years continued, drama critic for the *Saturday Review*. Vigorous and provocative, his critical writings were especially influential in widening the English audience for the music dramas of Richard Wagner and the plays of Henrik Ibsen, and his two small books *The Quintessence of Ibsenism* (1891) and *The Perfect Wagnerite* (1898) were also well received in the U.S. Meanwhile his career as a playwright had its small beginnings when *Widowers' Houses*, a play dealing with slum life and landlordism, matters which he had observed at first hand as a rent collector, was produced by the Independent Theatre; the year was 1892. His next play, *The Philanderer*, written in 1893, waited many years for a showing on any stage. In that same year Shaw really hit his stride with the writing of *Mrs. Warren's Profession*, which, dealing with the economic bases of prostitution, was of course banned by the English censor. It was, however, put on privately by the Stage Society of London in 1902, and in 1905 was successfully produced by Arnold Daly at New York. Not until 1924 was a public presentation of *Mrs. Warren's Profession* permitted in England. For his fame and later fortune Shaw, in fact, owed comparatively little to the British public, but much to the enthusiasm of American and Continental (especially German) actors and playgoers. *Arms and the Man*, a lively satire on military life, was produced at London in 1894, but had a longer run at New York, where Richard Mansfield produced it in the same year. *Candida* saw the stage at London in 1897, but became a sensational success only when played by Arnold Daly at New York in 1903. *You Never Can Tell* had its first showing at London in 1900, for a short run. Shaw was not the man to take rebuffs passively; if censors wouldn't permit, if producers wouldn't produce, if playgoers wouldn't attend his plays, perhaps readers would read them, especially if he added to their interest by provocative introductions expounding his unconventional,

radical ideas. That he was right was proved by the success, in Britain and America, of the book *Plays Pleasant and Unpleasant* (1898), the pleasant plays being *Arms and the Man*, *Candida*, *The Man of Destiny*, and *You Never Can Tell*; the unpleasant titles being *Widowers' Houses*, *The Philanderer*, and *Mrs. Warren's Profession*. Thereafter Shaw's challenging, mocking, eloquent prefaces were enjoyed by his following almost as much as the plays themselves. It was the financial returns of a long run of *The Devil's Disciple* as produced by Richard Mansfield at New York in 1897 (two years before its first staging at London) that enabled Shaw to drop reviewing, to concentrate on writing plays. The following year, moreover, he married an Irishwoman of independent means, Charlotte Payne-Townshend. In 1900 *The Devil's Disciple*, *Caesar and Cleopatra* (first produced at London in 1899), and *Captain Brassbrass's Conversion* (written for Ellen Terry in 1899 but not produced until 1906) were published as *Three Plays for Puritans*. That year saw the publication also of *John Bull's Other Island*, written at the request of William Butler Yeats for the Irish Literary Theatre, and produced in 1904. The Abbey Theatre at Dublin, successor to the Irish Literary Theatre, first produced *The Shewing Up of Blanco Posnet* in 1909, after it had been banned by the censor in England. In the early 1900's H. Granville-Barker undertook to win decisive acceptance for Shaw on the English stage, and before the outbreak of World War I his position, and his world-wide fame, were securely established. All told, the Shavian canon includes 47 plays, of which, in addition to those already mentioned, the better known are (with the dates of their publication): *Man and Superman* (1903), *The Doctor's Dilemma* (1906), *Major Barbara* (1907), *Gitting Married* (1908), *Misalliance* (1910), *Fanny's First Play* (1911), *Androcles and the Lion* (1912), *Pygmalion* (1912), *Great Catherine* (1913), *Offshott*, V.C. (1915), *Heartbreak House* (1917), *Back to Methuselah* (1921), *Saint Joan* (1923), and *The Apple Cart* (1929). Among his less-known works, all of which were published and produced, are *The Admirable Bashville* (based on Shaw's novel *Cashel Byron's Profession*), *How He Lied to Her Husband*, *Passion Poison and Petrification*, *The Fascinating Foundling*, *The Glimpse of Reality*, *Press Cuttings*, *The Dark Lady of the Sonnets*, *Overruled*, *The Music Cure*, *The Inca of Perusalem*, *Augustus Does His Bit*, *Anajanska*, *Jitta's Atonement* (translated from the German of Siegfried Trebitsch), *Too True To Be Good*, *The Village Wooing*, *On the Rocks*, *The Siz of Calais*, *The Simpleton of the Unexpected Isles*, *The Millionaire's Geneva*, and *In Good King Charles' Golden Days*. In 1925 Shaw was awarded the Nobel prize for literature; the money that went with it was, he said, in his case, "a life belt thrown to a man who has already reached shore," so he used it to establish an institution for the study of Scandinavian literature in Great Britain. Down the years Shaw contributed many an essay or article, incisive and witty, to Fabian publications, and some of his many public speeches, always at once pithy and mirth-provoking, were published as pamphlets. His early critical writings have been collected, and his letters to Ellen Terry, with whom he seems to have been more than a little in love, have also been published. He never hedged on his radicalism (which is set forth most explicitly in *The Intelligent Woman's Guide to Socialism and Capitalism*, 1928), his pacifism, his vegetarianism, his opposition to vivisection, or his conviction of the superiority of the Irish to the English; but though he irritated reactionaries and bewildered stodgy souls, and during World War I was widely unpopular for his criticisms of British policy, his international fame enabled him always to speak his mind, and he had warm friends even among the aristocrats and plutocrats whom he satirized and excoriated. He knew what he was doing when he called himself a greater dramatist than Shakespeare: it not only made people talk about him, but it underlined, for the discerning, his thesis that even the greatest works of dramatic genius written before the rise of social science could not be as important as any reasonably good play composed in the light of modern social-scientific knowledge. Shaw has been called "a cart-tail orator in the theatre," a teacher and a propagandist who employed the resources of dramatic art to preach and promote his ideas. He had a

faculty of "scenting out the other half of the truth," and his usual approach was to stand some conventional concept on its head, to capture public attention by some outrageous proposition, and to press home his argument with the weapons of paradox and wit, but also on occasion with a high eloquence full of moral purpose and passion. It has been said that he created no characters but only types and symbols, yet many among his *dramatis personae* (for instance, the four persons in *Candida*, and the titular figure in *Saint Joan*) are actually to many readers and playgoers poignantly human characters who seem to be mere types and symbols only because the actions in which they are involved turn not upon small personal passions, but upon moral or intellectual problems or large public or social issues. And Shaw, for all his didacticism, was very much an artist; his language is often beautifully cadenced, and it is conceded that he surpassed all other modern dramatists in scintillant dialogue, full of unexpected twists and turns, in this respect emulating but surpassing such earlier Irish playwrights as George Farquhar, Oliver Goldsmith, Richard Brinsley Sheridan, and Oscar Wilde. Shaw's best plays have worn well, and have continued to fascinate successive generations of playgoers. In 1952, 60 years after its first production, *Widowers' Houses* was well received by New York audiences, and that same year saw the revival of, among others, *Candida*, *Caesar and Cleopatra*, and *Too True To Be Good*, as well as the first New York production of *The Millionaires*.

Shaw, Henry Wheeler. [Pseudonyms: Josh Billings, Uncle Esek.] b. at Lanesborough, Mass., April 21, 1818; d. at Monterey, Calif., Oct. 14, 1885. American humorist. An auctioneer and real-estate agent at Poughkeepsie, N.Y., he did not begin his literary career until he was 45, was active as a lecturer, and published annually (1869-80) *Josh Billings' Farmers' Almanax*. Among his works are *Josh Billings, His Sayings* (1865), *Josh Billings on Ice, and Other Things* (1868), *Everybody's Friend* (1874), *Complete Comical Writings* (1877), *Josh Billings Struggling with Things* (1881), and *Josh Billings' Spice Box* (1881).

Shaw, Irwin. b. in the Bronx, N.Y., Feb. 9, 1913—. American writer. Author of *Bury the Dead* (one-act play, 1936), *Siege* (1937), *The Gentle People* (1939), *Retreat to Pleasure* (1940), *The Assassin* (1945), and other plays. His short-story collections include *Sailor off the Bremen* (1939), *Welcome to the City* (1942), and *Act of Faith* (1946). He published the novels *The Young Lions* (1948) and *The Troubled Air* (1951). His play *The Gentle People* was scenarized as *Out of the Fog*.

Shaw, Lemuel. b. at Barnstable, Mass., Jan. 9, 1781; d. at Boston, March 30, 1861. American jurist. He was chief justice of the supreme court of Massachusetts from 1830 to 1860.

Shaw, Leslie Mortier. b. at Morristown, Vt., Nov. 2, 1848; d. at Washington, D.C., March 28, 1932. American lawyer, U.S. secretary of the treasury (1902-07) under Theodore Roosevelt. He was governor of Iowa (1898-1902). Author of *Current Issues* (1908) and *Vanishing Landmarks* (1919).

Shaw, Robert Gould. b. at Boston, Oct. 10, 1837; killed at Fort Wagner, S.C., July 18, 1863. American Union officer in the Civil War. He enlisted as a private in 1861, was promoted captain (Aug. 10, 1862), and on April 17, 1863, became colonel of the 54th Massachusetts, the first regiment of Negro troops from a free state mustered into the U.S. service. Augustus Saint-Gaudens's statue of Shaw stands on Boston Common.

Shaw, Tom. b. in Lancashire, England, April 9, 1872; d. at London, Sept. 26, 1938. English labor leader. Secretary (1911 *et seq.*) of the International Federation of Textile Workers, he served (1918-31) as a member of Parliament, was appointed (1924) minister of labor, and held the office of secretary of state for war (1929-31).

Shawangunk Mountains (shong'gum, -gungk). Range of the Appalachian system in Orange, Sullivan, and Ulster counties, SE New York, extending NE from New Jersey. Peak elevation, 2,273 ft.

Shawano (shō'nō, shō'wā-nō). See also Shawnee.

Shawano. City in E Wisconsin, county seat of Shawano County; trading center for an agricultural area. It is also a resort center, with manufactures of wood products,

and Indian pottery and baskets. The Stockbridge Indian Reservation is nearby. 5,894 (1950).

Shawano Lake. Lake in Shawano County, E Wisconsin, ab. 30 mi. NW of Green Bay. Its outlet is by the Wolf River into Lake Winnebago. Length, ab. 6 mi.

Shawcross (shō'kros), Sir **Hartley William.** b. Feb. 4, 1902—. English statesman. A Labour member of Parliament (1945 *et seq.*), he served as attorney general (1945 *et seq.*). He was chief prosecutor for the United Kingdom at the Nuremberg War Crimes trials following World War II, United Kingdom delegate to the United Nations (1945-49), and a member of the Permanent Court of Arbitration at The Hague (1950 *et seq.*).

Shawinigan Falls (sha-win'i-gan). Town in Quebec, Canada, situated on the St. Maurice River, ab. 20 mi. inland from Three Rivers; paper manufacturing. The falls in the river nearby supply hydroelectric power. Pop. of city, 26,903 (1951); with suburbs, 49,719 (1951).

Shaw-Lefevre (shō'le-fē'vēr), **Charles.** [Title, Viscount Eversley.] b. Feb. 22, 1794; d. at Heckfield, Hampshire, England, Dec. 28, 1888. English politician. He sat in the House of Commons from 1830 to 1857, and was speaker (1839-57). He was raised to the peerage in 1857.

Shawmut (shō'mut). Unincorporated community, in E Alabama, on the Chattahoochee River. 3,266 (1950).

Shawmut. Indian name for the peninsula on which Boston now stands. It was used by the early settlers in Massachusetts.

Shawn (shōn), **Ted.** [Original name, Edwin M. Shawn.] b. at Kansas City, Mo., Oct. 21, 1891—. American dancer. He began his professional dancing career at Los Angeles, Calif., in 1912, and with Ruth St. Denis, whom he married in 1914, founded (1915) the Denishawn School. He organized (1933) his company of men dancers, and in 1941 became director of the University of the Dance. He is the author of *Ruth St. Denis, Pioneer and Prophet* (1920), *The American Ballet* (1926), *Dance We Must* (1940), and *How Beautiful upon the Mountain* (1943).

Shawnee (shō'ne'). [Also, **Shawano.**] North American Indian tribe formerly inhabiting C Tennessee and the upper Savannah River valley, Georgia. They spoke an Algonquian language. Remnants of the tribe, ab. 1,000, are now on reservations in Oklahoma.

Shawnee. City in C Oklahoma, county seat of Pottawatomie County, near the North Canadian River, ab. 35 mi. SE of Oklahoma City, in a petroleum-producing and agricultural area. The city's industries produce cottonseed oil, meal, and cake, and cheese. It is the seat of a U.S. Indian Agency, and was once an important trading center for the Sac, Fox, Shawnee, Potawatomi, and Kickapoo tribes. It was settled in 1891. Pop. 22,948 (1950).

Shawal (shō'wāl'). Moslem month, tenth in the year, having 29 days.

Shay (shā), **Frank.** b. at East Orange, N.J., April 8, 1888—. American bookdealer, editor, and writer. Owner of Frank Shay's Bookshops at New York and at Provincetown, Mass., he originated the Caravan Theatre and Frank Shay's Traveling Bookshop. He was a founder of the Provincetown Theatre. He collected the song anthologies *Iron Men and Wooden Ships* (1923), *My Pious Friends and Drunken Companions*, and *Drawn From the Wood*; was coeditor of 1938 *Almanac for New Yorkers*; and wrote *Here's Audacity* (1930), *Incredible Pizarro—Conqueror of Peru* (1932), *The Best Men Are Cooks* (1938), and other books.

Shays (shāz), **Daniel.** b. at Hopkinton, Mass., c1747; d. at Sparta, N.Y., Sept. 29, 1825. American insurgent, one of the leaders of the insurrection of 1786-87 in western Massachusetts commonly known as Shays's Rebellion. He was an ensign at the battle of Bunker Hill, and attained the rank of captain in the Continental Army. After resigning his commission he settled at Pelham (now Prescott), Mass. He fled on the suppression of the insurrection in question to New Hampshire and thence to Vermont, where he remained about a year, at the end of which time he received a pardon. He thereupon removed to Sparta, N.Y. He enjoyed a pension during his later years for his services in the Revolution.

Shays's Rebellion (shā'zēz). Insurrection (1786-87) in western Massachusetts against the state government, led by Captain Daniel Shays and others, and occasioned by the unsettled conditions at the close of the Revolutionary

War and the consequent popular discontent. The chief grievances were that the governor's salary was too high and that the senate was aristocratic, and that taxes were too burdensome. The principal remedy demanded was a large issue of paper money. Shays, in December, 1786, attempted at the head of 1,000 followers to prevent the session of the supreme court at Springfield, but was forestalled by the militia. In January, 1787, three bodies of insurgents, under Shays, Luke Day, and Eli Parsons respectively, marched on Springfield with a view to capturing the Continental arsenal. The largest body, that under Shays, numbering 1,000, was attacked by the militia (ab. 4,000) under General Benjamin Lincoln on the 25th, and was put to flight with a loss of three men killed and one wounded. The fugitives, including Shays, joined the force under Eli Parsons. The insurgents were finally dispersed (February, 1787) at Petersham, where 150 of them were captured. Shays escaped to Vermont. Some of the other leaders were sentenced to death, but were ultimately pardoned, as was Shays.

Shcheglovsk (shchir.glófsk'). Former name of **Kemerovo**. **Shcherbakov** (shchir.ba.kóv'). [Former name, **Rybinsk**, also spelled **Rubinsk**, **Rúbinsk**.] City in the U.S.S.R., in the Yaroslavl oblast (region) of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, central Russia, situated on the Volga River ab. 170 mi. N of Moscow. It is an important machine construction center, specializing in river ships, printing presses, and precision machinery; there are also numerous flour mills and sawmills. It is an important center of transit trade between the Volga and the Mariinsk Canal system, which connect Leningrad with SE Russia. 139,011 (1939).

Shchipachev (shchē.pā.chóv'), **Stepan Petrovich**. b. 1899—. Russian poet.

She. Novel by H. Rider Haggard, published in 1887.

Shea (shā), **John Dawson Gilmray**. b. at New York, July 22, 1824; d. at Elizabeth, N.J., Feb. 22, 1892. American historical writer and philologist. He wrote *Discovery and Exploration of the Mississippi Valley* (1853), *History of the Catholic Missions among the Indian Tribes of the United States* (1854), *Early Voyages up and down the Mississippi* (1862), and *Lincoln Memorial* (1865). He also published grammars and dictionaries of various Indian languages, and various translations, including Charlevoix's *History and General Description of New France* (1866-72), and edited *Washington's Private Diary* (1861).

Sheaffe (sháf), **Sir Roger Hale**. b. at Boston, July 15, 1763; d. at Edinburgh, July 17, 1851. British general. He defeated (Oct. 13, 1812) the Americans at Queenston, Canada, and commanded at the defense of York (Toronto) in the following year.

Shean (shēn), **Al**. [Original surname, **Schoenberg**.] b. in Germany, 1868; d. at New York, Aug. 12, 1949. American comedian, partner (intermittently, 1910-1926) of Ed Gallagher in the vaudeville team of Gallagher and Shean, remembered for the song refrain "Absolutely Mr. Gallagher, positively Mr. Shean." He appeared in *The County Fair*, *The Prisoner of Zenda*, *Too Hot to Handle*, *The Great Waltz*, *Father Malachy's Miracle*, *Music on the Air*, and other stage productions.

Shear (shir), **Cornelius Lott**. b. at Coeymans Hollow, N.Y., March 26, 1865—. American botanist, pathologist of the U.S. Bureau of Plant Industry from 1902.

Shear, Theodore Leslie. b. at New London, N.H., Aug. 11, 1880; d. at Lake Sunapee, N.H., July 3, 1945. American archaeologist. He taught Greek at Barnard (1906-10) and Columbia (1910-22), and was lecturer (1921-27) on art and archaeology and professor of classical archaeology (1928-45) at Princeton. He directed the excavations at Cnidus (1911), Sardis (1922), Corinth (1925-31), and Athens (1931 et seq.), notably excavations of the Athenian agora. He served as field director (1929-45) of the American School of Classical Studies at Athens.

Shearing (shí'ring), **Joseph**. A pseudonym of **Long, Gabrielle Margaret Vere**.

Sheba (shē'ba). [Also: **Saba**, **Sabea**.] Former kingdom in Yemen, SW Arabia; also, its chief city.

Sheba. In the Bible, a grandson of Cush (Gen. x. 7); a descendant of Jokshan (x. 28); also, a grandson of Abraham and Keturah (xxv. 3). Either of the two latter is construed as the eponymous ancestor of the Sabaeans, natives of the region called Sheba, who were, according

to Biblical and classical notices, the most important people of S Arabia. From this country there came a queen to test Solomon's wisdom (1 Kings, x. 1). In Arabic legend the Queen of Sheba's name is Balkis. She bore a son to Solomon. From this son the Ethiopians claim descent.

Shebat (shē'bat). In Zech. i. 7, the 11th month of the Hebrew ecclesiastical year, and fifth in the civil calendar, corresponding to January-February. It was borrowed by the Jews from the Babylonians after the exile. Among the Assyrians and Babylonians this month was sacred to Ramman, the storm god. The name is derived from the verb *shabat*, "to strike," and means "the month of devastation," on account of the destructive storms and inundations which it brought in its train.

Sheboygan (shē.boi'gan). City in E Wisconsin, county seat of Sheboygan County, on Lake Michigan ab. 48 mi. NE of Milwaukee; shipping point for wheat and coal; manufactures of cheese products, lime, gloves, pianos, wood products, and plumbing fixtures. 42,365 (1950).

Sheboygan Falls. City in E Wisconsin, in Sheboygan County. 3,599 (1950).

Shechem (shē'kem, shék'em). [Also, **Sichem**.] In Biblical geography, a city in Palestine, situated in the valley between Mount Ebal and Mount Gerizim. It was afterward called Neapolis (whence the modern name Nablus).

Shechinah or **Shekinah** (shē.kī'nah). Jewish name for the symbol of the divine presence, for example as it appeared in the shape of a cloud or visible light over the mercy seat.

Shedd (shed), **William Greenough Thayer**. b. at Acton, Mass., June 21, 1820; d. at New York, Nov. 17, 1894. American theologian. He became professor of ecclesiastical history at Andover Theological Seminary in 1854 and professor of Biblical literature at Union Theological Seminary (New York) in 1863, and served as professor of systematic theology in the latter institution (1874-90). Among his works are *History of Christian Doctrine* (1863), *Homiletics and Pastoral Theology* (1867), *Sermons to the Natural Man* (1871), *Theological Essays* (1877), *Literary Essays* (1878), *Commentary on Romans* (1879), *Sermons to the Spiritual Man* (1884), *Doctrine of Endless Punishment* (1886), and *Dogmatic Theology* (1888-94).

Shedir (shē'dér). See **Schedir** or **Shedir**.

Sheean (shē'an), **(James) Vincent**. b. in Christian County, Ill., Dec. 5, 1899—. American foreign correspondent and writer. Author of *An American among the Rif* (1926), *The Anatomy of Virtue* (1927), *Gog and Magog* (1929), *Personal History* (1935), *Not Peace but a Sword* (1939), *Between the Thunder and the Sun* (1943), *This House against This House* (1946), *Lead Kindly Light* (1949), and *The Indigo Bunting, A Memoir of Edna St. Vincent Millay* (1951). His novels include *Sanfelicie* (1936), *A Day of Battle* (1938), *Bird of the Wilderness* (1941), and *Rage of the Soul* (1952).

Sheeler (shē'lér), **Charles**. b. at Philadelphia, July 16, 1883—. American photographer and painter, known particularly for his industrial scenes treated as abstract compositions, in both media. In 1912 he took up photography as a means of livelihood; thereafter he held regular one-man exhibitions at New York. His work is found in all the leading American museums. Among his principal paintings are *Upper Deck* (Cambridge, Mass.), *River Rouge Plant* (Whitney Museum, New York), and *City Interior* (Worcester, Mass.).

Sheelin (shē'lin), **Lough**. Lake in the Irish Republic, lying on the boundary between Leinster and Ulster provinces and between Counties Cavan, Meath, Westmeath, and Longford, ab. 12 mi. S of Cavan. Length, ab. 5 mi.; width, ab. 2 mi.

Sheemogga (shē.mog'ga). See **Shimoga**.

Sheen (shēn), **Fulton John**. b. at El Paso, Ill., May 8, 1895—. American Roman Catholic bishop and writer. Ordained a priest in 1919, he continued his studies at the Catholic University at Washington; at the University of Louvain, Belgium, where he took his Ph.D. in 1923; at the Sorbonne, Paris; and at the Collegio Angelico, Rome, where he received the degree of D.D. in 1924. From 1925 through 1931 he preached and lectured in England, at Ware College, at Westminster Cathedral, at Cambridge University, and elsewhere; and meanwhile in 1926 he became an instructor at the Catholic University.

at Washington, where subsequently he was for some years professor of philosophy. His Lenten sermons during the 1930's and 1940's at the Paulist Church and at Saint Patrick's Cathedral in New York City drew large attendances, but he found a much wider audience through his Sunday radio broadcasts during the "Catholic Hour." By 1950 these programs were disseminated by 118 stations in the U.S. and were heard by millions around the world through short-wave broadcasts. Millions of copies of these sermons have been printed, and some of them have also been distributed as phonograph records. In June, 1934, he was appointed a papal chamberlain, and in October of the same year a domestic prelate of the Roman Catholic Church. In 1950 he was named director in the U.S. of the international Society for the Propagation of the Faith, relinquishing at that time his professional post. In June, 1951, he was consecrated titular bishop of Cesariana and appointed auxiliary bishop of New York, and in the summer of 1952 he discontinued his "Catholic Hour" radio broadcasts, but shortly reappeared on television. A man of notable personal charm, possessing a voice rarely equaled in expressiveness and impressiveness, Bishop Sheen devoted his gifts as a preacher, which were considered unsurpassed in his time, to promulgating the thought that to seek and serve the justice of God and his kingdom is the essential duty of man. In this connection he especially inveighed against Communism and the U.S.S.R., opposing cooperation with that government during World War II, and calling for its exclusion from postwar peace councils. The conversion of a number of influential communists, radicals, and liberals to Catholicism, and the return to the church of several Catholics who had become communists, were notable results of Bishop Sheen's evangelical zeal. A facile writer, his many books include *The Life of All Living* (1929), *The Philosophy of Science* (1934), *The Moral Universe* (1936), *Tactics of Communism* (1937), *Communism and Religion* (1937), *The Cross and the Crisis* (1938), *Freedom under God* (1940), *The Crisis in Christendom* (1943), *Preface to Religion* (1946), *Jesus, Son of Mary* (1947), *Communism and the Conscience of the West* (1948), *Peace of Soul* (1949), *Lift Up Your Heart* (1950), *Three to Get Married* (1951), and *Life Is Worth Living* (1953).

Sheepshanks (shēp'shanks), **John**. b. at Leeds, England, 1877; d. at London, Oct. 5, 1863. English art collector; brother of Richard Sheepshanks. He collected the works of British artists, especially Landseer, Mulready, and Leslie. In 1857 he gave his collection to the British Museum.

Sheepshanks, Richard. b. at Leeds, England, 1794; d. at Reading, England, 1855. English astronomer; brother of John Sheepshanks.

Sheepshead Bay (shēp'shed). Small inlet of the Atlantic, E of Coney Island, indenting the S shore of Brooklyn borough, New York City.

Sheep-Shearing, The. Play by George Colman the elder, produced in 1777.

Sheerness (shir'nes'). Urban district, seaport, and seaside resort in SE England, in Kent, situated at the confluence of the rivers Medway and Thames, on the Isle of Sheppey, ab. 7 mi. N of Sittingbourne, ab. 51 mi. E of London by rail, 15,727 (1951).

Sheffield (shēf'eld). City in NW Alabama, in Colbert County, on the Tennessee River near Muscle Shoals: iron and coke industries. 10,767 (1950).

Sheffield. City and county borough, and important industrial center, in N central England, in the West Riding of Yorkshire, situated in Hallamshire on the River Don, ab. 43 mi. SE of Manchester, ab. 162 mi. N of London by rail. It has long been the chief seat of English cutlery manufacture, having been important in this trade in the Middle Ages. Among the articles manufactured are knives, scissors, razors, tools of all kinds, rails, armor plate, castings, surgical instruments, machinery, silver plate, and axles. Most important are its manufactures of castings and heavy machinery. Sheffield also has an important nonferrous metals industry. The grammar school, Firth College, Saint Peter's Church, Saint George's Museum, the corn exchange, and the music hall are noteworthy. Mary, Queen of Scots, was confined in Manor Lodge, a 16th-century mansion, of which only a fragment now remains. 512,834 (1951).

Sheffield, John. [Titles: 3rd Earl of Mulgrave, 1st Duke of Buckingham and Normanby.] b. April 7, 1648; d. Feb. 24, 1721. English statesman and poet, the patron of John Dryden. He commanded under Charles II against the Dutch, and in the expedition for the relief of Tangier (1680). He was banished (1682) from court for courting Princess Anne, who, when she became queen (1702), restored him as lord privy seal to the privy council, from which he had been dismissed (1696) for opposition to William III. He was again forced to resign (1705) his appointment by the Whigs. He was lord president of the council (1710-14). He wrote *Essay upon Poetry* (1682), which was lauded by his friend Alexander Pope; *Essay upon Satyr* (1680), attributed to Dryden (who was thrashed by the hirclings of John Wilmot, Earl of Rochester, for it), and other poetical works.

Sheffield, Joseph Earl. b. at Southport, Conn., June 19, 1793; d. at New Haven, Conn., Feb. 16, 1882. American merchant and benefactor. A merchant at New Bern, N.C., he moved (1817) to Mobile, Ala., where he was active in the cotton trade until 1835, when he settled at New Haven, Conn. He made substantial donations to the scientific department of Yale College, which was named (1861) the Sheffield Scientific School in recognition of his support and gifts. He also made donations to the Berkeley Divinity School at Middletown, Conn., and to Trinity College at Hartford, Conn.

Sheherazade (she.her.az.ā'zē). See **Scheherazade**.

Sheshu (shē'hō'), **Mehmet**. b. in Albania, 1913—. Albanian Communist leader. He participated in the partisan movement during World War II and was appointed (1949) minister of the interior. He participated (1936-39) in the Spanish Civil War as an officer in the International Brigade, was interned in France (1939-42), studied (1945-46) at Voroshilov Military Academy, Moscow, and served as chief of staff (1947-48) of the Albanian army.

Sheikh (shiēh, shāch), **Jebel esh**. Arabic name of **Hermion, Mount**.

Sheil (shēl), **Richard Lalor**. b. at Drumdowney, County Tipperary, Ireland, Aug. 17, 1791; d. at Florence, Italy, May 25, 1851. Irish politician, orator, and dramatist. He studied law at Lincoln's Inn, and was admitted to the Irish bar in 1814, but devoted himself for some years to literature. In 1814 his drama *Adeleide*, or *The Emigrants* was brought out at Crow Street Theatre, Dublin. *The Apostate* (1817) confirmed his reputation, and was followed by *Bellamira* (1818), *Evadne* (1819), *The Huguenot* (1822), and *Montini* (1820). In 1823 he was one of the founders of the Catholic Association. He supported Daniel O'Connell's agitation until Catholic emancipation was granted in 1829. In 1830 he was member of Parliament for Milborne Port, Somersetshire; and in 1831 was returned for Louth, and later for Tipperary and Dungarvan. He was vice-president of the Board of Trade (1838-41) in Lord Melbourne's ministry, in 1846 master of the mint under Lord John Russell, and in 1850 British minister at Florence.

Shekinah (shē.ki.nā'). See **Shechinah**.

Sheksna (shēk.sna'). River in the U.S.S.R., in the Vologda and Yaroslavl oblasts of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic. It flows into the Rybinsk Reservoir NW of Shcherbakov, which in turn joins the Volga at Shcherbakov. Length, ab. 150 mi.

Shelburne (shel'bērn). Seaport in Nova Scotia, Canada, county seat of Shelburne County, ab. 104 mi. SW of Halifax. It has a good harbor. 1,605 (1941).

Shelburne, 2nd Earl of. Additional title of **Lansdowne**, 1st Marquis of.

Shelburne Essays. Series of essays by Paul Elmer More, published in 11 volumes (1904-21), presenting the philosophy of the New Humanists and studies of literary and philosophical subjects. They were supplemented by *The New Shelburne Essays* (1928-35).

Shelby (shel'bi). City in N Montana, county seat of Toole County, ab. 175 mi. N of Butte, in an oil-producing area. 3,058 (1950).

Shelby. City in W North Carolina, county seat of Cleveland County: manufactures of textiles, iron, fertilizer, and cottonseed products. It was named for General Isaac Shelby. 15,508 (1950).

fāt, fāte, fār, āsk, fāre; net, nē, hēr; pīn, pīne; not, nōte, mōve, nōr; up, lūte, pūll; th, then; d, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

Shelby. City in N Ohio, in Richland County, near Mansfield. 7,971 (1950).

Shelby, Evan. b. at Tregaron, Cardiganshire, Wales, 1719; d. Dec. 4, 1794. American colonial soldier and frontiersman. He came (c1734) to Pennsylvania, later settling in Maryland, served (1755) in Edward Braddock's campaign, accompanied (1758) General John Forbes's expedition which seized Fort Duquesne, and subsequently was a major of Virginia troops. He settled (c1773) in Fincastle County, Va., was commander (1774) of the Fincastle company in Lord Dunmore's War, became (1776) a colonel of Virginia militia in Washington County, and in 1779 headed an expedition against the Chickamauga Indians, winning the thanks of the Continental Congress for his service along the lower Tennessee River. He was elected (1781) a member of the North Carolina senate.

Shelby, Isaac. b. in Maryland, Dec. 11, 1750; d. in Kentucky, July 18, 1826. American pioneer and officer, distinguished in contests with the Indians in 1774 and 1776; son of Evan Shelby. He served in the Revolutionary War, defeating the British at Kings Mountain (1780), was first governor of the state of Kentucky (1792-96, 1812-16), and commanded a Kentucky contingent at the Battle of the Thames in 1813.

Shelby, Joseph Orville. b. at Lexington, Ky., Dec. 12, 1830; d. at Adrian, Mo., Feb. 13, 1897. American Confederate general. He led a company of proslavery Kentuckians during the "bloody Kansas" disputes, joined the Confederate forces as a captain at the outbreak of the Civil War, became prominent as a leader of cavalry elements, and at the end of the war held the rank of brigadier general. For a brief period after the collapse of the Confederacy he served in Mexico in support of the emperor Maximilian. In 1893 he was named U.S. marshal for the western district of Missouri.

Shelbyville (shel'bi.vil). City in E Illinois, county seat of Shelby County, ab. 56 mi. SE of Springfield. 4,462 (1950).

Shelbyville. City in C Indiana, county seat of Shelby County, on the Big Blue River ab. 27 mi. SE of Indianapolis: the center of Indiana's richest corn-producing belt. It was laid out in 1822. Pop. 11,734 (1950).

Shelbyville. City in N Kentucky, county seat of Shelby County, ab. 17 mi. W of Frankfort. It was founded in 1792. Pop. 4,403 (1950).

Shelbyville. Town in C Tennessee, county seat of Bedford County, on the Duck River ab. 50 mi. SE of Nashville: manufactures of pencils, and cotton cord for tires. It was laid out in 1810 and named for Isaac Shelby. 9,456 (1950).

Sheldon (shel'don). City in NW Iowa, in O'Brien County, on the Floyd River. 4,001 (1950).

Sheldon, Charles Monroe. b. at Wellsville, N.Y., Feb. 26, 1857; d. at Topeka, Kan., Feb. 24, 1946. American clergyman and author. He was pastor of the Congregational Church at Waterbury, Vt. (1886-88) and of the Central Congregational Church at Topeka, Kan. (1889-1912). In 1900 he undertook to edit the Topeka *Daily Capital* for one week "in accordance with the principles of Christianity," an experiment which attracted wide attention. Author of a number of books, of which the best known is *In His Steps* (1896). He edited (1920 *et seq.*) at New York the *Christian Herald*.

Sheldon, Edward Brewster. b. at Chicago, Feb. 4, 1886; d. at New York, April 1, 1946. American playwright. He founded the Harvard Dramatic Club and was a student at Harvard under George P. Baker. His plays include *Salvation Nell* (1908), *The Nigger* (1909), *The Boss* (1911), *Song of Songs* (1914), *The Lonely Heart* (1920), *Bewitched* (written with Sidney Howard; 1924), *Lulu Belle* (written with Charles MacArthur; 1926), and, in collaboration with Margaret Ayer Barnes, *Jenny* (1929) and *Dishonored Lady* (1930).

Sheldon, Edward Stevens. b. at Waterville, Me., Nov. 21, 1851; d. at Cambridge, Mass., Oct. 16, 1925. American philologist, lexicographer, and teacher; brother of Henry Newton Sheldon. He served as an instructor in modern languages (1877-84) and as assistant professor (1884-94) and professor (1894-1921) of Romance philology at Harvard.

Sheldon, Gilbert. b. at Stanton, Staffordshire, England, 1598; d. 1677. English prelate, archbishop of Canterbury (1633-77). In 1626 he became warden of All Souls' College, Oxford, and in 1648 was removed by Parliament, although he was later reinstated. He was appointed (1660) bishop of London; the Savoy Conference took place at his house. He was chancellor of Oxford (1667 *et seq.*) and built and endowed the Sheldonian Theatre there.

Sheldon, Henry Newton. b. at Waterville, Me., June 28, 1843; d. Jan. 14, 1926. American jurist; brother of Edward Stevens Sheldon. He became (1866) a member of the bar at Boston, practicing there until 1894, when he was named to the superior court of Massachusetts, and served (1905-15) on the state supreme court. He was instrumental in the founding and publication of the *Massachusetts Law Quarterly* (to 1921).

Sheldon, Walter Lorenzo. b. at West Rutland, Vt., Sept. 5, 1858; d. June 5, 1907. American author and ethical culture leader. He founded the Ethical Society of St. Louis (1886) and the Self-Culture Hall Association at the same city in 1888. In 1912 the Ethical Society's building at St. Louis was named the Sheldon Memorial. Author of *Ethics and the Belief in a God* (1892), *Ethics for the Young* (1894), *An Ethical Sunday School* (1900), and *Duties in the Home and Family* (1904).

Sheldonian Theatre (shel.dō'ni'an). Theatre at Oxford University, England, built by Archbishop Gilbert Sheldon (Sir Christopher Wren, architect) in 1664-69, in which the "Encenia," or annual commemoration of founders (with the reading of prize poems and essays and conferring of honorary degrees), is held.

Shelford (shel'ford). Victor Ernest. b. at Chemung, N.Y., Sept. 22, 1877—. American zoologist. He served as a professor (1927-46) at Illinois. He compiled *Naturalist's Guide to the Americas* (1925).

Sheliak or Shelyak (shel'yak). Name of the third-magnitude variable star β Lyrae.

Sheliff (she.léf'). See **Chélicif**.

Shelikof Strait (shel'ikof). [Also: **Alaska Sound**, **Alaska Strait**.] Sea passage between the mainland of Alaska and Kodiak Island. Length, ab. 140 mi.

Shellabarger (shel'a.bär.gär), **Samuel.** b. at Washington, D.C., May 18, 1888—. American teacher and novelist. He was an instructor (1914-16) and assistant professor (1919-23) in English at Princeton. He was headmaster (1938 *et seq.*) of the Columbus (Ohio) School for Girls. His historical romances include *Captain from Castle* (1945), *Prince of Foxes* (1947), and *The King's Cavalier* (1950). He is also the author of two biographies, *The Chevalier Bayard* (1928) and *Lord Chesterfield* (1935).

Shelley (shel'ly), **Harry Rowe.** b. at New Haven, Conn., June 2, 1858; d. Sept. 12, 1947. American organist and composer. Among his compositions are the cantatas *Death and Life*, *Veallia Regis*, and *The Inheritance Divine*; *Santa Claus* overture; the orchestral suite *Souvenir de Baden-Baden*; and two symphonies, a violin concerto, songs, anthems, and organ pieces.

Shelley, Mary Wollstonecraft. [Maiden name, **Godwin**.] b. at London, Aug. 30, 1797; d. Feb. 1, 1851. English author; daughter of William Godwin and Mary Wollstonecraft, and second wife of Percy Bysshe Shelley. She went (1814) to the Continent with Shelley and married him there (1816). She returned to England in 1823 with her son. Her chief work is a romance, *Frankenstein* (1818), one of the great horror stories of literature, originating in Byron's proposition that he himself, Polidori (Byron's physician), and Shelley and his wife should each write a ghost-story. She also wrote *Valperga* (1823), a historical novel; *The Last Man* (1826), a tale of the future; *Lodore* (1835), *Falkner* (1837), and other novels; *Journal of a Six Weeks' Tour* (1814), and *Rambles in Germany and Italy* (1844). She edited Shelley's poems, letters, essays, and other works, supplying invaluable notes.

Shelley, Percy Bysshe. b. at Field Place, near Horsham, Sussex, England, Aug. 4, 1792; drowned off Viareggio, Italy, July 8, 1822. English poet; son and heir of Timothy (after 1815 Sir Timothy) Shelley. He attended Sion House Academy (1802-04) and Eton (1804-10), and entered University College, Oxford, in October, 1810, but was expelled along with Thomas Jefferson Hogg on March 25,

1811, for refusing to acknowledge or deny the authorship of *The Necessity of Atheism* (1811). At Edinburgh, on Aug. 28, 1811, he married Harriet Westbrook, 16-year-old daughter of a retired London coffee-house keeper, and thus completed his estrangement from his father. In February-March, 1812, in Ireland, he campaigned actively for reform. The remainder of 1812 and 1813 he spent in Devonshire, in Wales, and at London. In 1813 he printed privately his first important poem, *Queen Mab*. His violent love for Mary Godwin, daughter of William Godwin and Mary Wollstonecraft, whom he met in April, 1814, led to his elopement with Mary on July 28, 1814. Their six-weeks' trip to Switzerland is chronicled in Mary's *Journal of a Six Weeks' Tour* (1814). Their subsequent poverty and social isolation in London were relieved by an annuity of 1,000 pounds upon the death of his grandfather, Sir Bysshe Shelley, in January, 1815. At Bishopsgate, near Windsor Forest, he wrote *Alastor* (1816). During May-August, 1816, he lived near Geneva, Switzerland, in daily association with George Gordon, Lord Byron. After Harriet Westbrook's suicide by drowning in November, 1816, he married Mary Godwin on December 30, and in March, 1817, moved to Marlow, where he wrote *Laon and Cythna* (1818). The custody of his children by Harriet (Ianthe and Charles) was denied Shelley in March, 1817, by decision of the lord chancellor in a suit initiated by the Westbrooks. Shelley's intimate friends during these years were Thomas Jefferson Hogg, Thomas Love Peacock, Leigh Hunt, and Horace Smith; he also knew John Keats. His health took him to Italy in March, 1818. Here, though stricken by the death of two children (Clara and William), he was to write his greatest poems. His intimacy with Byron was renewed at Venice in August, 1818. The winter of 1818-19 at Naples, the spring of 1819 at Rome, the summer near Leghorn, and the autumn at Florence (where Percy Florence was born on November 12) were followed by a migration in January, 1820, to Pisa; here Shelley put down roots as he had never done elsewhere. The Pisa circle included the Italians Vacca, Pacchiani, and Emilia Viviani, the Greek exile Prince Alexander Mavrocordato, and Thomas Medwin. Mr. and Mrs. Mason, John and Maria Gisborne (at Leghorn), Edward and Jane Williams. Byron settled at Pisa on Nov. 1, 1821, and Edward John Trelawny arrived in January, 1822. In May, 1822, the Shelleys and Williams took a house near Lerici, on the Gulf of Spezia, for a summer of sailing. When returning from Leghorn on July 8, Shelley and Williams were drowned when their yacht sank in a storm. Shelley's body was cremated on August 16 under the supervision of Trelawny and in the presence of Byron and Leigh Hunt. His ashes were buried in the Protestant Cemetery at Rome.

Works and Evaluation. Shelley's chief long poems are *Queen Mab* (1813), *Laon and Cythna* (1818; revised and reissued as *The Revolt of Islam*), *Alastor* (1816), *Prometheus Unbound* (1820), *The Cenci* (a tragedy, 1819), *Epipsychidion* (1821), *Adonais* (1821), and *The Triumph of Life* (incomplete; 1824). Important but of lesser value are *Rosalind and Helen* (1819), *Julian and Maddalo* (1824), *The Masque of Anarchy* (1832), *Peter Bell the Third* (1839), *The Witch of Atlas* (1824), *Oedipus Tyrannus* (1820), and *Hellas* (1822). Short poems include *Hymn to Intellectual Beauty*, *Ozymandias*, *Stanzas Written in Dejection, near Naples*, *Ode to the West Wind*, *The Cloud*, *To a Skylark*, and *Ode to Liberty*. Mary Shelley published his *Posthumous Poems* in 1824, and the *Poetical Works* in 1839. Shelley's letters and prose works are also important, especially *A Defence of Poetry* (1840), the *Essay on Christianity* (1859), and *A Philosophical View of Reform* (1920). The prose works were collected and edited by Mrs. Shelley as *Essays, Letters from Abroad, &c.* (1840). As a lyric poet Shelley is perhaps unrivaled in English literary history. He was an idealist, a philosopher, rebel, and reformer, and both in prose and verse expressed with singular completeness the revolutionary and more progressive aspects of his time. His belief in humanity and its ultimate approach towards perfectibility through truth and love is a constant theme which finds its fullest expression in *Prometheus Unbound*.

Shell Point (shel). Unincorporated community in W California, in Contra Costa County. 4,674 (1950).

Shelter Island (shel'tēr). Island in SE New York, in Gardiners Bay, E of Long Island. It forms a township in Suffolk County. Length, ab. 6 mi.

Shelton (shel'ton). City in SW Connecticut, in Fairfield County, on the Housatonic River. It has manufactures of hardware, silk textiles, and wire. 12,694 (1950).

Shelton. City in W Washington, county seat of Mason County; manufactures of pulp and lumber products. It was laid out in 1884. Pop. 5,045 (1950).

Shelton, Thomas. fl. in the first part of the 17th century. English author. He published the first English translation of *Don Quixote* (1612-20).

Shem (shēm). In Old Testament history, one of the three sons of Noah, represented as the ancestor of the Semites. Gen. x. 21.

Shemini Atzereth (shē.mē'nē ā.tse'reth). Jewish holy day, falling on the eighth day of the Feast of Tabernacles. The service, which honors the end of the harvest festival, also includes prayers for rain.

Shenandoah (shen.ān.dō'ā). City in SW Iowa, in Page County; shipping center for seeds. It was founded in 1870. Pop. 6,938 (1950).

Shenandoah. Borough in E Pennsylvania, in Schuylkill County, ab. 84 mi. NW of Philadelphia; anthracite coal mining; manufactures of textiles and meat products. It was settled in 1835. Pop. 15,704 (1950).

Shenandoah. Vessel built at Glasgow in 1863 for the China trade, and sold to the Confederates in 1864. It was used as a privateer under command (1864-65) of J. I. Waddell, and captured 38 U.S. vessels.

Shenandoah. Play by Bronson C. Howard, produced in 1888.

Shenandoah Mountains. Part of the range which forms the W boundary of the Shenandoah Valley, in Virginia.

Shenandoah River. River in Virginia which joins the Potomac at Harpers Ferry. Length, including North Fork, ab. 155 mi.

Shenandoah River. A former name of Strasburg, Va. **Shenandoah Valley.** Valley of the Shenandoah River, in Virginia. It lies between the Blue Ridge on the E and a parallel range of the Alleghenies (the Shenandoah Mountains) on the W, and is noted for its fertility for apple production. It was the scene of various important events in the Civil War, including T. "Stonewall" Jackson's campaign in 1862 and Phil. Sheridan's campaign in 1864.

Shenango (shē.nang'gō). River in NW Pennsylvania, which unites, near New Castle, with the Mahoning to form Beaver River. Length, ab. 80-90 mi.

Shen Chun-ju (shen' chün'jō'). b. at Chiahshing, Chekiang, China, 1875—. Chinese political leader. Formerly dean of the Shanghai Law College, he was imprisoned (1936) by Chiang Kai-shek. After the Japanese invasion (1937) he was released, and, continuing critical of Kuomintang policies, helped found (1941) the Federation of Democratic Parties. He was elected (1949) head of the supreme court of the People's Republic of China.

Shendi or Shendy (shen'di). Town in Northern Province, Anglo-Egyptian Sudan, in NE Africa, on the Nile River below the sixth cataract: an important place before its destruction by the Egyptians in 1822. It was captured by the Mahdists in 1884 and recaptured by C. G. Gordon, but was later retaken. It is on the railway line connecting Wadi Halfa and Khartoum. 15,050 (est. 1949).

Shengcheng (sheng'cheng'). A Chinese name of Canton. **Shengking (sheng'jing').** See Mukden.

Sheng Shih-t'ai (sheng' shē'ts'f). b. at Kaiyuan, Liaoning, China, 1895—. Chinese warlord. He cooperated (1933-42) with the U.S.S.R. to maintain his independent control of Sinkiang, abandoned (1942) his Moscow alliance after the German invasion of Russia, and cooperated (1942-44) with Chiang Kai-shek, by whom he was soon ousted and given (1944) the nominal post of minister of agriculture and forestry at Chungking until forced (1945) to resign.

Shen Nung (shen' nūng'). Second legendary emperor of China, who is credited with the invention of the plow (c.2700 B.C.), and with teaching mankind the arts of agriculture and the properties of medicinal herbs.

Shensi (shen'sē'). Province in N central China, bordering on Suiyuan on the N, Ningxia and Kansu on the W, Szechwan on the S, and Hupeh, Honan, and Shansi on the E. There are large reserves of coal here; also some copper and iron ore. The chief crops are wheat, barley, sweet potatoes, and millet. Shensi is noted as the "cradle" of Chinese civilization, and one of the earliest Chinese states flourished in the valley of the Wei River as early as the 12th century B.C. Capital, Sian; area, ab. 74,000 sq. mi.; pop. 10,459,411 (1950), excluding Sian, which forms a special municipality.

Shenstone (shen'stōn, -stōn), **William**. b. at Halesowen, England, Nov. 13, 1714; d. there, Feb. 11, 1763. English poet. He was educated at Pembroke College, Oxford. His best-known poem is *The Schoolmistress*. Besides this, which gained for him the title of "the water-gruel bard" from Horace Walpole, he published *Poems* (1737), *The Judgment of Hercules* (1741), and others.

Shenyang (shun'yāng'). See Mukden, China.

Sheol (shē'ōl). In ancient Jewish religion, the dark underworld dwelling place of the dead. The original is in the Authorized Version rendered as the "grave," "hell," or "pit"; in the revised version of the Old Testament the word *Sheol* is substituted. It was not originally conceived of as a place of punishment, but it gradually became equated with the Gehenna and the hell of the New Testament.

Shepard (shep'ard), **Helen Miller**. [Maiden name, **Gould**.] b. at New York, June 20, 1868; d. at Roxbury, N.Y., Dec. 21, 1938. American philanthropist; daughter of Jay Gould. Her donations include the library building (1895) and Hall of Fame (1900) of New York University, as well as 10,000 dollars to the engineering school; she endowed (1900) a building for the seafarers' branch of the Brooklyn Y.M.C.A.

Shepard, Thomas. b. at Towcester, England, Nov. 5, 1605; d. Aug. 25, 1649. American colonial clergyman. He was ordained (1627) a priest, arrived (1635) at Boston, was named pastor at Cambridge, and took part in the founding of Harvard College in 1636.

Shepherd (shep'erd), **William Robert**. b. at Charleston, S.C., June 12, 1871; d. at Berlin, June 7, 1934. American historian. He served as a professor (1926 et seq.) of history at Columbia.

Shepherd and Kings. See Hyksois.

Shepherd, Lord. Epithet of Clifford, Henry de

Banbury (ban'ber'i, -bēr.i). Title assumed by a bridge in publishing (1744) a collection of rules for predicting weather changes. The Shepherd of Banbury's rules attained great popularity, and passed through many editions.

Shepherd of Hermas (hēr'mās). See **Hermas, Shepherd of**.

Shepherd of Salisbury Plain (sōlz'ber'i, -bēr.i), **The**. Popular moral tale by Hannah More.

Shepherd's Calendar, The. Pastoral poem in 12 eclogues by Edmund Spenser, published in 1579.

Shepherd's Week, The. Series of burlesque pastoral poems by John Gay, published in 1714.

Sheppard (shep'ard), **Elizabeth Sara**. b. at Blackheath, London, c1830; d. at Brixton, London, March 13, 1862. English novelist. Among her books are *Charles Auchester* (1853), *Counterparts* (1854), *My First Season*, by *Beatrice Reynolds* (1855), and *Rumour* (1858).

Sheppard, Hugh Richard. [Known as **Dick Sheppard**.] b. at Windsor, England, Sept. 2, 1880; d. at London, Oct. 31, 1937. English clergyman and pacifist leader. He was ordained in 1907. He became joint leader with George Lansbury of a nonresistant branch of pacifism. He was appointed (1929) dean of Canterbury, and served as canon of Saint Paul's Cathedral (1934-37).

Sheppard, John. [Called **Jack**.] b. at Stepney, England, 1702; hanged at Tyburn Prison, London, Nov. 16, 1724. English robber. He was a carpenter by trade, and began (c1720) his career of robbery. He was of a generous disposition, and was very popular. His portrait was painted by Sir John Thornhill; a pantomime, *Harlequin Sheppard*, was produced at Drury Lane; Daniel Defoe wrote a narrative about him in 1724; and a novel by W. H. Ainsworth, *Jack Sheppard*, was published in 1839. He made two remarkable escapes from Newgate, once, with

the aid of his preceptor in crime Edgeworth Bess (Bess Lyon), from the condemned cell, but after many vicissitudes was finally captured in an ale-house while drunk.

Sheppard, Morris. b. at Wheatville, Tex., May 28, 1875; d. at Washington, D.C., April 9, 1941. American lawyer and legislator. He served as a representative (1902-13) and senator (1913 et seq.) from Texas. An active supporter of prohibition, he had much influence on the passage of the Eighteenth Amendment and the Volstead Act. He was joint sponsor of the Sheppard-Towner Act (1921) providing for federal-state aid in assuring maternal and infant welfare and hygiene. As Senate military affairs committee head, he was associated closely with the development of the preparedness program preceding World War II.

Sheppey (shep'shē), **Isle of**. Island in SE England, in Kent, lying between the estuaries of the rivers Thames and Medway and the Swale. Length, ab. 10 mi.; width, ab. 5 mi.

Shepshead (shep'shed). Urban district and manufacturing town in C England, in Leicestershire, ab. 4 mi. W of Loughborough; manufactures of knitwear. 6,235 (1951).

Shepstone (shep'stōn, -stōn), **Sir Theophilus**. b. at Westbury, near Bristol, England, Jan. 8, 1817; d. at Pietermaritzburg, South Africa, June 23, 1893. British colonial administrator. His parents emigrated to South Africa in 1820. For many years he held official positions in which his knowledge of the native language and customs was of great value. In January, 1877, with a small personal staff and 25 policemen, he rode into the Transvaal, and on April 18 declared it British territory. He administered the Transvaal until 1879, and was appointed administrator of Zululand in 1884.

Shepton Mallet (shep'ton mal'et). [Popularly called **Shepun** (shep'un).] Urban district and market town in SW England, in Somersetshire, ab. 18 mi. S of Bristol, ab. 116 mi. SW of London by rail. 5,131 (1951).

Sher Ali (sher a'le). See **Sher Ali**.

Sheratan (she.ra.tān'). Common name for the third-magnitude star β Arietis.

Sheraton (she.rā'ton), **Thomas**. b. at Stockton-on-Tees, England, 1751; d. at London, 1806. English furniture maker and designer.

Sherborne (sher'bōrn). Urban district and market town in SW England, in Dorsetshire, ab. 18 mi. N of Dorchester, ab. 118 mi. SW of London by rail. It formerly had both woolen and silk industries. Sherborne Castle, built by Sir Walter Raleigh in the castle grounds of an old Norman castle, and the abbey church are notable. Sherborne was the seat of a bishopric from the 5th to the 11th century. 5,987 (1951).

Sherboro Island (sher'bur'ō, -bēr.ō). See **Sherbro Island**.

Sherbro (sher'brō). See **Bullom**.

Sherbro Island. [Also, **Sherboro Island**.] Island off the coast of Sierra Leone, W Africa. It belongs to the colony of Sierra Leone. The seaport of Bonthe is situated at the E end of the island. Length, ab. 30 mi.

Sherbrooke (sher'bruk). Capital of the county of Sherbrooke, Quebec, Canada, on the St. Francis River ab. 79 mi. E of Montreal. It is the industrial and commercial center of the eastern townships of the province. Pop. of city, 50,543 (1951); with suburbs, 56,128 (1951).

Sherbrooke, 1st Viscount. Title of **Lowe, Robert**.

Sherbrooke, Sir John Coape. b. 1764; d. at Calverton, Nottinghamshire, England, Feb. 14, 1830. English general. He served (1794) in the Netherlands, was commander (1799) at the attack on Seringapatam, and acted as second in command to Arthur Wellesley (afterward Duke of Wellington) during the Peninsular campaign of 1809. He became lieutenant governor of Nova Scotia, and governor general (1816-18) of Canada.

Sher Ali (shir a'le). [Also: **Sher Ali**, **Sher Ali Khan** (kān').] b. 1825; d. in Russian Turkistan, Feb. 21, 1879. Amir of Afghanistan (1863-78); son of Dost Mohammed, whom he succeeded. He lost (1866) the throne to his rebellious brothers, but regained it (1868). He suppressed (1870) the insurrection of his son Yakub Khan, but because of his favoring the Russians over the British found himself involved in the Second Afghan War, and fled (December, 1878) from Kabul on the approach of the British troops.

Sheri'a (she.rē'ā) or **Sheriat-el-Kebir** (she.rē'āt.el.ke-ber'). Arabic names of the Jordan River.

Sheribon (sher.i.bon'). See **Cheribon**.

Sheridan (sher.i.dan). City in N Wyoming, county seat of Sheridan County, at the confluence of Goose and Little Goose creeks, in a coal-mining region; manufactures of flour, livestock feed, cereal, refined beet sugar, beer, ice, bricks, tile, iron, and dairy products. It was platted in 1882 and named for Philip Henry Sheridan. 11,500 (1950).

Sheridan, Caroline Elizabeth Sarah. See Norton, Caroline Elizabeth Sarah.

Sheridan, Frances. [Maiden name, *Chamberlainne*.] b. in Ireland 1724; d. at Blois, France, 1766. British novelist and dramatist; wife of Thomas Sheridan (1719-88) and mother of Richard Brinsley Sheridan. Among her novels are *Memoirs of Miss Sidney Bidulph* (1761) and *Nourjahad* (1788; afterward dramatized). She wrote two comedies, *The Discovery* (1763; the principal role was played by David Garrick) and *The Dupe* (1764).

Sheridan, Lady Helen Selina. [Titles: Countess of Dufferin, Countess of Gifford; pseudonym, *Impulsia Gushington*.] b. 1807; d. at Highgate, London, June 13, 1867. Irish beauty and poet; granddaughter of Richard Brinsley Sheridan. She married (1825) Price Blackwood, later Baron Dufferin, and after his death (1841) married (1862) George Hay, Earl of Gifford. She was the mother of Frederick Temple Hamilton-Temple Blackwood, 1st Marquis of Dufferin and Ava. Under her pseudonym she wrote *Lispings from Low Latitudes* (1863); she also wrote a play, *Finesse, or a Busy Day in Messina* (acted at London, 1863). Much of her poetry was published anonymously; a collected edition of her *Songs, Poems, and Verses* (1894) was brought out by her son. Two of her best poems, *Lament of the Irish Emigrant* and *Terence's Farewell*, are to be found in many anthologies of Irish and English poetry.

Sheridan, Mount. Peak of the Red Mountains in Yellowstone National Park, S of Yellowstone Lake, named for Philip Henry Sheridan. Elevation, ab. 10,250 ft.

Sheridan, Philip Henry. b. at Albany, N.Y., March 6, 1831; d. at Nonquitt, Mass., Aug. 5, 1888. American general with the Union army in the Civil War. He was graduated from West Point in 1853, and was promoted captain at the outbreak of the Civil War in 1861. He was appointed quartermaster of the army in southwestern Missouri in December, 1861, and served as quartermaster under Henry W. Halleck during the advance on Corinth in 1862. Appointed colonel of cavalry in May, 1862, and brigadier general of volunteers (July 1, 1862), he served with distinction as division commander at the battle of Perryville (October 8) and at Murfreesboro (Dec. 31, 1862-Jan. 2, 1863), and was appointed major general of volunteers (Dec. 31, 1862). He served at Chickamauga in 1863, commanded an important assault at the battle of Missionary Ridge in 1863, became commander of the cavalry corps of the Army of the Potomac in April, 1864, took part in the Battle of the Wilderness (May 5-6), led an important raid on Confederate communications May 9-25, and fought the battles of Haver's Shop (May 28) and Trevilian Station (June 11). Appointed commander of the Middle Military Division (August 7), he conducted the successful campaign in the Shenandoah Valley against J. A. Early, gaining the victories of Winchester (September 19) and Fisher's Hill (September 22). He was appointed brigadier general in the regular army in September. He devastated the Shenandoah Valley, to keep Early's troops from obtaining supplies. Early fell on the Federal troops at Cedar Creek on October 19; Sheridan, at Winchester, rode toward the battle and, rallying his routed and retreating troops, defeated Early. This victory, "Sheridan's Ride," was celebrated in Thomas Buchanan Read's poem. He was appointed major general in the regular army (November 8). He conducted a successful raid from Winchester to Petersburg (February-March, 1865), gaining the victory of Waynesboro, commanded at the battle of Five Forks (March 31-April 1), and took a leading part in the pursuit to Appomattox Court House in April, cutting Lee's line of retreat and forcing his immediate surrender. He commanded the Military Division (later Department) of the Gulf (1865-67); his administration was so severe that he was trans-

ferred to the command of the Department of the Missouri in 1867, and was made lieutenant general in 1869. In 1870 he visited Europe to observe the conduct of the Franco-Prussian War. He succeeded Sherman as general in chief in 1883 and received the rank of full general from Congress in 1888. He wrote *Personal Memoirs* (2 vols., 1888).

Sheridan, Richard Brinsley (Butler). b. at Dublin, in autumn of 1751 (baptized Nov. 4, 1751, but precise birthday uncertain); d. at London, July 7, 1816. British dramatist, orator, and statesman; son of Thomas Sheridan (1719-88), an Irish actor and theater manager, and Frances Sheridan, novelist and playwright. Educated at Harrow, in 1770 he moved with his family from London to Bath, scene of his romantic courtship of Elizabeth Linley, "the Maid of Bath," already famed for her captivating beauty and singing in her father's concerts. After their romantic elopement and marriage in 1773, Sheridan turned to the London theater for a livelihood. Within a single year (1775), Covent Garden Theatre productions of his first comedy, *The Rivals*, *Saint Patrick's Day* (short farce), and *The Duenna* (light opera) established his popularity and versatility as a dramatic author. In 1776 he succeeded David Garrick as manager of the Drury Lane Theatre, acquiring first Garrick's share, then main control of the property, chiefly through partnerships and mortgages. *The School for Scandal* (1777) and *The Critic* (1779) confirmed his supremacy in the comedy of manners and in dramatic satire. Among lesser Drury Lane productions, he had a shaping hand in *A Trip to Scarborough* (1777), altered from Sir John Vanbrugh's comedy, *The Relapse*; *The Camp* (1778), "a Musical Entertainment," of disputed, but probably composite, authorship; *Robinson Crusoe*, or *Harlequin Friday* (1781), a widely popular pantomime; and *Pizarro* (1799), a melodramatic tragedy, "taken from the German Drama of Kotzebue and adapted to the English Stage" with spectacular success.

Political Career. Sheridan's long political career began in 1780, when he entered Parliament as Whig member for Stafford. Under Charles James Fox he became under-secretary for foreign affairs in 1782, and he was secretary to the treasury in 1783, but the younger William Pitt's advent as prime minister relegated the Whigs to the ranks of the opposition. Sheridan's fame as a political orator rose dramatically with his speeches against Warren Hastings. His "Begum speech" (1787), which held the House of Commons spellbound for over five hours, and his opening speech (1788) at the trial of Hastings roused unprecedented enthusiasm in Parliament and among the public. As a liberal and independent statesman, he early sympathized with the American and French revolutionists, but deplored crimes committed in the name of liberty, and later denounced Napoleon. Constantly absorbed in public affairs, he had neither time nor temperament to regulate the finances of Drury Lane, virtually his sole source of income, and his costly venture in rebuilding this theater (1794) ended with the fatal Drury Lane fire of 1809. Debts and dissipations were ruinous. Save for a brief post as treasurer of the navy (1806-07), he lacked the emoluments of office. In 1812, unable to meet the expenses of standing again for Parliament, he had to abandon his public career of over 30 years.

Private Life and Later Years. In private, as in political, life, Sheridan early became conspicuous. As youthful champion of the Maid of Bath, he fought two duels with an obnoxious suitor; at 26, he was elected to Dr. Johnson's Literary Club, and, at 29, to Brooks's Club, fashionable Whig center. In society he was a brilliant and magnetic figure, and long stood high in the favor and confidence of the prince regent (later George IV). However, with the decline of his fortunes and health, Sheridan's last years were tragic. He died in bitter suffering and obscurity. In dramatic contrast were the public honors thereupon quickly bestowed. The popular verdict linked him with Fox, Burke, and Pitt, while Byron's *Monody* eulogized the full sweep of his genius. Sheridan's burial in the Poets' Corner of Westminster Abbey, near Garrick, accorded him dramatic and poetical justice.

Sheridan, Thomas. b. at Cavan, Ireland, 1687; d. Oct. 10, 1738. Irish clergyman; grandfather of Richard Brinsley Sheridan. He was a favorite companion of

Jonathan Swift in Ireland. In 1728 he published an edition of the satires of Persius. Swift wrote a part of *Gulliver's Travels* at his house.

Sheridan, Thomas. b. at Quilca, near Dublin, 1719; d. at Margate, England, Aug. 14, 1788. Irish actor, elocutionist, and author; son of Thomas Sheridan (1687-1738) and father of Richard Brinsley Sheridan. He first went on the stage at Dublin in 1743 and at London in 1744, and played with David Garrick in 1745. He was manager of a Dublin theater for ten years, and of Drury Lane after his son bought out Garrick there. He wrote a *General Dictionary of the English Language* (1780), *Life of Swift* (1784; whose works he edited in 17 volumes), and works on education.

"Sheridan's Ride." Famous incident of the Civil War battle of Cedar Creek in Virginia, on Oct. 19, 1864. General Philip Henry Sheridan's army, which was encamped on Cedar Creek in the Shenandoah valley, was surprised before daybreak and defeated by the Confederates under General Jubal Early. Sheridan, who was at Winchester, 20 miles from the field, on his return from a visit to Washington, heard the sound of battle and rode rapidly to the scene of action. As he galloped past the retreating soldiers, he is supposed to have shouted, "Face the other way, boys! We are going back!" He re-formed his corps, and before the close of the day had gained a decisive victory. This incident was made the subject of a poem by Thomas Buchanan Read, entitled *Sheridan's Ride* (1865).

Sheriff (sher'if), Laurence. d. 1567. English tradesman. He founded and endowed Rugby School.

Sheriffmuir (sher'if.mür). Plateau in Perthshire, Scotland, near Dunblane, ab. 5 mi. N of Stirling. Here an indecisive battle was fought (Nov. 13, 1715) between the supporters of George I (3,000-4,000), under the Duke of Argyll, and the Jacobite Highlanders (9,000-12,000), under the Earl of Mar.

"Sher-i-Kashmir" (sher'ë.käsh.mër'). See **Abdullah, Sheikh Mohammed.**

Sherlock (shër'lok), Thomas. b. at London, 1678; d. July 18, 1761. English prelate; son of William Sherlock.

Sherlock, William. b. at London, 1641; d. at Hampstead, London, June 19, 1707. English clergyman. He was suspended from clerical office in 1689 for refusing to take the oath of allegiance to William and Mary, but later submitted, and was made dean of Saint Paul's in 1691. He published *The Case of Resistance of the Supreme Powers* (1684), *Doctrine of the Trinity* (1690), and others.

Sherlock Holmes (hõlmz). Fictional detective in the works of Sir Arthur Conan Doyle. He appears in the novels *A Study in Scarlet* (1887), *The Sign of Four* (1890), *The Hound of the Baskervilles* (1902), and *The Valley of Fear* (1915), and in the collections of short stories (56 tales in all) *The Adventures of Sherlock Holmes* (1892), *The Memoirs of Sherlock Holmes* (1894), *The Return of Sherlock Holmes* (1905), *His Last Bow* (1917), and *The Case Book of Sherlock Holmes* (1927). Holmes's spare figure, his hunting cap and pipe, his magnifying glass, his violin, and, above all, his hypodermic needle are among the most famous attributes in English literature. The Holmes rooms at 221B, Baker Street, London, shared for a time with his friend and chronicler, Dr. Watson, were made real in the dramatization of the Holmes story by William Gillette, whose characterization has added such reality to Holmes that many believe him actually to have lived. The Holmes myth has been fostered by later imitators, especially by the members of the Baker Street Irregulars, an organization of Holmes enthusiasts. The Holmes process of reconstruction of a crime from small clues closely observed began a vogue in the detective story.

Sherman (shër'man). City in C Texas, county seat of Grayson County, ab. 60 mi. N of Dallas; manufactures of ginning machinery, cotton textiles, cottonseed-oil products, and flour. 20,150 (1950).

Sherman, Forrest Percival. b. at Merrimack, N.H., Oct. 30, 1896; d. at Naples, Italy, July 22, 1951. American naval officer. He was chief of staff (1942-43) of the Pacific fleet air force, and served as deputy chief (1945-48) of naval operations. He returned to sea duty in 1948, and in December, 1949, succeeded Admiral Louis Denfeld as

chief of naval operations (the youngest naval officer ever to hold this high post). His death occurred while he was making a survey of naval installations in Europe.

Sherman, Frank Dempster. b. at Peekskill, N.Y., May 6, 1860; d. at New York, Sept. 19, 1916. American poet and educator. He served as an instructor (1889-91), adjunct professor (1891-94), and professor of graphics (1904-16) at Columbia University. Among his works are *Madrigals and Catches* (1887), *Little-Folk Lyrics* (1892), and *Lyrics of Joy* (1904); with John Kendrick Bangs he wrote *New Waggings of Old Tales* (1888), and with Clinton Scollard wrote *A Southern Flight* (1905). His collected poems were published in 1917.

Sherman, Henry Clapp. b. at Ash Grove, Va., Oct. 16, 1875—. American chemist. He served as professor of organic analysis (1907-11), food chemistry (1911-24), and chemistry (1924 et seq.) at Columbia. Author of *Methods of Organic Analysis* (1905), *Chemistry of Food and Nutrition* (1911), *Food: Their Values and Management* (1946), and other books; he was coauthor with Sybil Laura Smith of *The Vitamins* (1922).

Sherman, James Schoecraft. b. at Utica, N.Y., Oct. 24, 1835; d. there, Oct. 30, 1912. American politician, vice-president of the United States (1909-12). He was graduated from Hamilton College (1878), studied law, was mayor of Utica (1884), and was a member of Congress (1887-99). He served as vice-president under Taft and received the Republican nomination for vice-president, in June, 1912, but died shortly before the election (Nicholas Murray Butler was substituted in his place on the ticket).

Sherman, John. b. at Lancaster, Ohio, May 10, 1823; d. at Washington, Oct. 22, 1900. American Republican statesman and financier, U.S. secretary of the treasury (1877-81) under Hayes and U.S. secretary of state (1897-98) under McKinley; brother of W. T. Sherman. He was admitted to the bar in 1844, helped organize the Republican Party in Ohio, was a Republican member of Congress from Ohio (1855-61), and served as U.S. senator from Ohio (1861-77 and 1881-97). He was intimately associated with financial legislation during and after the Civil War, being best known as the sponsor of the Sherman Antitrust Act (1890) and the Sherman Silver Purchase Act (1890).

Sherman, Roger. b. at Newton, Mass., April 19, 1721; d. at New Haven, Conn., July 23, 1793. American patriot. Before the Revolutionary War, he was a judge in Connecticut and a member of the Connecticut legislature. He was a delegate from Connecticut to the Continental Congress, and was one of the committee of five which made the original draft of the Declaration of Independence, and one of its signers. He was a member of the Constitutional Convention in 1787, and of the Connecticut ratifying convention; he is credited with securing the "Connecticut Compromise" between the adherents of the large and small state parties. He was a member of the U.S. House of Representatives (1789-91) and a U.S. senator from Connecticut (1791-93). He is the only man to have signed all four principal papers of American independence: the Articles of Association (1774), the Declaration of Independence (1776), the Articles of Confederation (1777), and the Constitution (1789).

Sherman, Stuart Pratt. b. at Anita, Iowa, Oct. 1, 1881; d. at Dunewood, Mich., Aug. 21, 1926. American literary critic and teacher. He became (1907) a member of the faculty of the University of Illinois, where he was named (1911) professor of English and became (1914) permanent chairman of the English department. He was a coeditor of the *Cambridge History of American Literature*. He edited (1924-26) *Books*, the literary supplement of the New York *Herald Tribune*. Author of *Matthew Arnold: How to Know Him* (1917), *On Contemporary Literature* (1917), *Americans* (1922), *The Genius of America* (1923), *Points of View* (1924), and *Critical Woodcuts* (1926).

Sherman, Thomas West. b. at Newport, R.I., March 26, 1813; d. there, March 16, 1879. American general with the Union army in the Civil War. He served against the Indians and in the Mexican War, commanded the land forces in the Port Royal expedition (1861), and was a division commander at the siege of Corinth and Port Hudson.

Sherman, William Tecumseh. b. at Lancaster, Ohio, Feb. 8, 1820; d. at New York, Feb. 14, 1891. American Union general, leader of the "march through Georgia" in the Civil War. He was graduated from West Point in 1840, served in California during the Mexican War, resigned from the army in 1853 in order to accept a position as manager of a bank at San Francisco, and was superintendent of the state military academy at Alexandria, La., at the outbreak of the Civil War. He accepted a colonelcy in the Union army in 1861, commanded a brigade at Bull Run in July, was appointed brigadier general of volunteers in August, commanded a division at Shiloh in April, 1862, and in the advance on Corinth. Made major general of volunteers (May 1), he commanded the unsuccessful expedition against Vicksburg (December 26-29), stormed Fort Hindman (Jan. 11, 1863), took an important part in the campaign before Vicksburg in 1863, and was appointed brigadier general in the regular army on July 4, 1863. He served with distinction at Chattanooga in November and was appointed commander of the Military Division of the Mississippi in March, 1864, succeeding Grant in the command. On May 6 of that year, he started from Chattanooga on his march through Georgia; he won the battles of Dalton, Resaca, and New Hope Church in May, Kennesaw Mountain in June, and Peachtree Creek and Atlanta in July, was made major general in the regular army August 12, and occupied Atlanta September 2. Starting from Atlanta, which he burned, on his "march to the sea" on November 15, he traveled across Georgia leaving a wide area of destruction in his wake and effectively cutting what remained of the Confederacy in half. He entered Savannah December 21, marched northward through the Carolinas in 1865, gained the battles of Averysboro and Bentonville, and received the surrender of J. E. Johnston's army on April 26. He was appointed commander of the Military Division of the Mississippi in 1865, and of the Division of the Missouri in 1866, being made lieutenant general in the latter year. He succeeded Grant as general and as commander of the army in 1869, visited Europe (1871-72), and retired from the service in 1884. He was prominently mentioned as a possible Republican candidate for the presidency in 1884, but refused the nomination absolutely, saying that he would not serve if elected. He is also famous for the phrase "War is hell" (1880). A statue of Sherman by Augustus Saint-Gaudens stands in the Plaza at the south end of Central Park, New York. He published *Memoirs of General William T. Sherman, by Himself* (2 vols., 1875).

Sherman Antitrust Act. Measure passed by the U.S. Congress on July 2, 1890, for the purpose of combating monopoly and combination practices in restraint of trade. While the law takes its name from Senator John Sherman, its original provisions were actually drafted by members of the Senate Judiciary Committee. The act declares illegal and imposes heavy penalties upon "every contract, combination in the form of trust and otherwise, or conspiracy, in restraint of trade or commerce among the several states, or with foreign nations," listing among means of enforcement the use of the injunction, criminal prosecution, seizure and condemnation of property utilized in restraint of trade, and the award to injured parties of damages three times those suffered by them as a result of restraining practices. The law construed the term "person" as embracing "corporations." The U.S. Supreme Court's varying interpretation of the Sherman Antitrust Act's provisions ultimately limited the law's effectiveness, and its chief aims were complemented, clarified, and reinforced by the Clayton Antitrust Act of 1914.

Sherman Silver Purchase Act. Act of the U.S. Congress approved on July 14, 1890, which secured passage after silver-currency advocates had decided not to risk President Benjamin Harrison's veto of a bill for the free coinage of silver. A compromise measure, its provisions authorized the U.S. secretary of the treasury to purchase 4,500,000 ounces of silver bullion each month at current market prices, and to pay for it in notes redeemable in gold or silver coin. The wide demand for the redemption of these notes, combined with the depressed business conditions which led to the panic of 1893, brought about the repeal of the Sherman Silver Purchase Act on Nov. 1, 1893. In its

place was enacted the Voorhees Bill, which repealed the silver purchase clause but affirmed bimetallism as a national U.S. policy.

Sherriff (sher'if), Robert Cedric. b. at Kingston-on-Thames, England, June 6, 1896-; English dramatist and novelist. Among his plays are *Journey's End* (1929), *Badger's Green* (1930), *Windfall* (1933), *St. Helena* (1934); in collaboration with Jeanne de Casalis, and the motion-picture scenarios *The Road Back* (1932), *The Invisible Man* (1933), *Goodbye, Mr. Chips* (1936), *The Four Feathers* (1938), *Lady Hamilton* (1941), *This Above All* (1942), *Odd Man Out* (1945), and *Quartet* (1948). He is the author also of the novels *The Fortnight in September* (1931), *Greengates* (1936), *The Hopkins Manuscript* (1939), and *Another Year* (1946).

Sherrill (sher'il), Charles Hitchcock. b. at Washington, D.C., April 13, 1867; d. June 25, 1936. American diplomat. He was minister (1900-11) to Argentina and ambassador (1932-33) to Turkey. Author of *Stained Glass Tours in France* (1908), *Stained Glass Tours in England* (1909), and others.

Sherrington (sher'ing-ton), Sir Charles Scott. b. Nov. 29, 1861; d. at Eastbourne, Sussex, England, March 4, 1952. English physiologist. He was codiscoverer with Edgar Douglas Adrian of the function of the neuron, for which they were awarded (1932) the Nobel prize in physiology and medicine. He served as professor of physiology at Liverpool (1895-1913), the Royal Institution of Great Britain (1914-17), and subsequently at Oxford. Author of *The Integrative Action of the Nervous System* (1906), *Mammalian Physiology* (1916), *Man on His Nature* (1946), the Gifford lectures delivered at Edinburgh, and *The Endeavour of Jean Fernel* (1946).

Sherشل (sher.shel'). See *Cherchel*.

Sherston's Progress (sher'stonz'). Autobiographical narrative by Siegfried Sassoon, published in 1936.

's Hertogenbosch (ser'tō.ēn.bōsh'). [Also: *den Bosch*; German, *Herzogenbusch*; French, *Bois-le-Duc*.] City in S Netherlands, capital of the province of North Brabant, situated at the junction of the Dommel and Aa rivers, SE of Utrecht. It has margarine works, and produces machinery, various items of gold and silver, cigars, and liquors. The Roman Catholic Cathedral of Saint John, called Janskerk, is a fine example of the late Gothic style in the Netherlands. There is an old town hall (*Stadhuis*). The city, formerly strongly fortified, was taken by the French in 1794, by the Prussians in 1814. It suffered serious damage in World War II (the eastern outskirts and the railroad buildings were demolished). 58,471 (est. 1951).

Sheratok (sher'tōk), Moshe. See *Sharet, Moshe*.

Sherwood (sher'wud), John. See *John Sherwood, Iron Master*.

Sherwood, Margaret Pollock. [Pseudonym, *Elizabeth Hastings*.] b. at Ballston, N.Y., Nov. 1, 1864-; American educator and author. She was an associate professor (1898-1912) and professor (1912-31) of English literature at Wellesley College, where she became professor emerita in 1931. Author of *An Experiment in Altruism* (1895), *Henry Worthington, Idealist* (1899), *Daphne* (1903), *The Coming of the Tide* (1905), *The Princess Pourquoi* (1907), *The Worn Doorstep* (1916), *Familiar Ways* (1917), *A World to Mend* (1920), *Undercurrents of Influence in English Romantic Poetry* (1934), and *Coleridge's Imaginative Conception of the Imagination* (1937).

Sherwood, Mary Martha. [Maiden name, *Butt*.] b. at Stanford, Worcestershire, England, May 6, 1775; d. at Twickenham, Middlesex, England, Sept. 22, 1851. English author. She went to India in 1804 with her husband, and there became interested in missionary work. She is chiefly known, however, for her works for children, among which are *Little Henry and His Bear*, *The History of Susan Gray*, and *The History of the Fairchild Family*.

Sherwood, Robert Emmet. b. at New Rochelle, N.Y., April 4, 1896-; American playwright. He served (1917-19) in the Canadian Expeditionary Force, and was a staff member of *Vanity Fair* (1919-20) and *Life* (1920-28). He scored a success as a playwright with *The Road to Rome* (1927) and has since won the Pulitzer prize in drama three times: in 1936 with *Idiot's Delight* (1936), in 1939 with *Abe Lincoln in Illinois* (1938), and in 1941 with

There Shall Be No Night (1940). His other plays include *The Queen's Husband* (1928), *Waterloo Bridge* (1930), *Reunion in Vienna* (1931), *The Petrified Forest* (1934), and *The Rugged Path* (1945). He wrote the musical comedy *Miss Liberty* (1949) with Moss Hart and Irving Berlin. Sherwood is the author of a novel, *The Virtuous Knight* (1931). He was well known as the writer of a number of President Franklin D. Roosevelt's speeches, and during World War II headed the overseas branch of the Office of War Information until 1944. His *Roosevelt and Hopkins* (1948), a basic work for the study of the history of World War II, won the 1949 Pulitzer prize in biography and the 1949 Bancroft prize for historical writing.

Sherwood, William Hall. b. at Lyons, N.Y., Jan. 31, 1854; d. at Chicago, Jan. 7, 1911. American composer, pianist, and teacher of music.

Sherwood Forest. Forest in Nottinghamshire, England, ab. 14 mi. N of Nottingham. Formerly an extensive area, it was the principal scene of the legendary exploits of Robin Hood.

Sherwood Park. Unincorporated community in SE Virginia, near Newport News and Hampton Roads; residential suburb. 2,523 (1950).

Shesha (shā'sha). [Also: **Ananta**, **Sesha**.] In Hindu mythology, a thousand-headed serpent, regarded as the emblem of eternity (whence his epithet *Ananta*, "the infinite"). He is king of the *nagas* or serpents and dwells beneath the seven Patalas or underworlds. He forms the couch and canopy of Vishnu while sleeping during the intervals of creation, and supports the entire world. The movement of one of his heads causes earthquakes.

Sheshbazzar (shesh.bā.zār'). Babylonian name of Zerubbabel.

Sheshonk I (shē'shongk, shē'shōngk). [Also: **Shoshenq**; Hebrew, **Shishak**.] d. 924 B.C. Egyptian king (945-924 B.C.), of the XXIInd dynasty. A Libyan chieftain, he usurped the throne at the end of the XXIInd dynasty and established his capital at Bubastis instead of at Tanis, where it had been. He plundered Jerusalem in the reign of Rehoboam and raided all throughout Palestine (1 Kings, xi, xiv).

She Stoops to Conquer, or the Mistakes of a Night. Comedy by Oliver Goldsmith, first played on March 15, 1773, and printed in 1774.

Shestov (shis.tōf'). [Pseudonym of Lev Isaakovich **Schwartzman**.] b. at Kiev, Russia, Feb. 13, 1866; d. at Paris, Nov. 20, 1938. Russian literary critic, essayist, and philosopher, an émigré after the Russian Revolution. His philosophy, as revealed by his writings, bears a great resemblance to existentialism, as popularized by Jean Paul Sartre after World War II.

Shetland (shet'land). [Also, **Zetland**.] Insular county in N Scotland, composed of the Shetland Islands (a group of ab. 100 islands, 23 of which are inhabited). Most of the inhabitants are of Norse descent, the islands having been colonized by Norsemen in the 8th, 9th, and 10th centuries. County seat, Lerwick; area, ab. 551 sq. mi.; pop. 19,343 (1951).

Shetland Islands. [Also, **Zetland Islands**.] Group of islands in N Scotland, in the Atlantic Ocean between 50 and 60 mi. NE of the Orkney Islands. The group contains ab. 100 islands, of which 23 are inhabited. The surface is generally hilly and rocky, rising to a maximum elevation of 1,475 ft. at Ronas Hill, on Mainland island. The principal island is Mainland; others include Unst, Yell, Fetlar, Bressay, Whalsay, Papa Stour, and Foula. The Shetland Islands form the county of Shetland. The islands are noted for their breed of ponies. Cattle and sheep also are raised, and oats and potatoes are grown. The herring fishery is the main industry, but whaling is also conducted from several of the many sea inlets. Knitting of woolen goods is an important home industry. The islands were acquired by Scotland in 1469. Area, 551 sq. mi.

Shetucket (shē.tuk'et'). River in E Connecticut. It flows into the Thames at Norwich. Length, ab. 60 mi.

She Would if She Could. Comedy by George Etherege, produced in 1668. It was very successful in its day.

Sheneye (shē.en'). [Also, **Shyenne**.] River in North Dakota which joins the Red River ab. 12 mi. N of Fargo. Length, ab. 350 mi.

Shiahs (shē'az). See **Shiites**.

Shiawasse (shī.ä.wos'ē). River in Michigan which unites with the Flint River ab. 8 mi. SW of Saginaw to form the Saginaw River. Length, ab. 95 mi.

Shibe (shib), **Thomas S.** b. at Philadelphia, Jan. 13, 1866; d. there, Feb. 16, 1936. American businessman and baseball executive. Long associated with the A. J. Reach Company, manufacturers of sporting equipment, he succeeded (1922) his father as president of the Philadelphia Athletics (American League) baseball team, whose home park is named Shibe Park in his honor.

Shibin el Kom (shī.bēn' el kōm). City in NE Africa, in Lower Egypt, the capital of Minufya province, on the railroad line between Alexandria and Cairo. 41,836 (1947).

Shibusawa (shē.bō.sā.wā), Viscount **Eiichi.** b. in Saitama prefecture, Japan, Feb. 13, 1840; d. at Tokyo, Nov. 10, 1931. Japanese financier. He founded (1873) the first national bank of Japan, and the Tokyo Savings Bank. He was the chief promoter of Nippon Yusen Kaisha (called NYK; at one time the biggest steamship line in Japan), and of railways in Japan, Korea, and Manchuria.

Shickshock Mountains (shik'shok). Outlying highland region forming the NE part of the Appalachian Mountain system of E North America. They occupy the N central part of the Gaspé Peninsula in the province of Quebec. Peak elevation, ab. 4,160 ft.

Shidehara (shē.de.hā.rā), Baron **Kijuro.** b. 1872; d. March 10, 1951. Japanese statesman. As minister of foreign affairs (1924-27 and 1929-31), he opposed the imperialistic adventures then being urged upon the country by various extremist military groups. In the main, however, his advice went unheeded. He served also as minister to the Netherlands (1914), was vice-minister for foreign affairs (1915), served as ambassador to Washington (1919-22), and was a delegate to the Washington Conference (1921-22). He was prime minister (1945-46) following World War II, the first under Allied occupation.

Shidzuoka (shē.dzō.kā). See **Shizuoka**.
Shiel (shēl), **Loch.** Lake in C and N Scotland, forming part of the Argyllshire-Invernessshire boundary, ab. 17 mi. NW of Ballachulish. Length, ab. 17 mi.; greatest width, ab. 1 mi.

Shiel, M. P. [Full name, **Matthew Phipps Shiel**.] b. at Montserrat, West Indies, July 21, 1865; d. at Chichester, Sussex, England, Feb. 17, 1947. English journalist and novelist. A noted writer of fantasy, he was the author of *The Yellow Danger* (1898), *The Purple Cloud* (1901), *Unto the Third Generation* (1903), *The White Wedding* (1907), *The Dragon* (1913), *The Lord of the Sea* (1924), *Children of the Wind* (1924), *How the Old Woman Got Home* (1927), *Here Comes the Lady* (1928), *Cold Steel* (1929), *The Black Box* (1930), *Dr. Krasinski's Secret* (1930), *The Invisible Voices* (1936), and *The Young Men Are Coming* (1937). His other novels include *Prince Zaleski* (1895), *The Isle of Lies* (1909), and *The Last Miracle* (1906). He published *Poems in 1936*.

Shield (shēld), **William.** b. at Whickham, Durham, England, March 5, 1748; d. at London, Jan. 25, 1829. English composer. In 1778 he produced *The Flitch of Bacon*, his first comic opera. He was engaged at Covent Garden as composer (1791-97). He composed such stage works as *Rosina*, *The Mysteries of the Castle*, *Robin Hood*, *The Lock and Key*, *Aladdin*, and *The Castle of Andalusia*. Among his songs are *The Arethusa*, *The Hearing of the Lead*, *The Thorn*, *The Wolf*, and the trio *O Happy Fair*.

Shields (shēlds), **Charles Woodruff.** b. at New Albany, Ind., April 4, 1825; d. at Newport, R.I., Aug. 26, 1904. American theologian and philosopher.

Shields, James. b. in County Tyrone, Ireland, May 12, 1806; d. at Ottumwa, Iowa, June 1, 1879. American general and politician. He settled at Kaskaskia, Ill., served in the state legislature, and was state auditor (1839), and was a state supreme court justice (1843-45). He served (1845-46) as U.S. land commissioner. He was a general in the Mexican War, and was severely wounded at Cerro Gordo and Chapultepec in 1847. After a brief period as governor of Oregon Territory, he served as Democratic U.S. senator from Illinois (1849-55) and from Minnesota (1858-59). In the Civil War, he gained the victory of Winchester (March 23, 1862) and

was defeated at Port Republic (June 9, 1862). He served in the Senate from Missouri (1879), filling out an unexpired term.

Shieldsborough (sheldz/bur.ŕ). Former name of Bay St. Louis.

Shift (shîft). Impudent beggar who pretends to be a disbanding soldier, in Ben Jonson's *Every Man Out of His Humour*.

Shift. Attorney's clerk, a mimic, appearing as Smirk, an auctioneer, in Samuel Foote's play *The Minor*.

Shiga (shê.gâ), **Kiyoshi**. b. in Miyagi prefecture, Japan, Dec. 18, 1870—. Japanese bacteriologist, remembered chiefly for his discovery of the dysentery bacteria (named, for him, Shigella). A graduate of Tokyo Imperial University, he served as professor at Keio University and as president of Keio Imperial University.

Shigemitsu (shê.ge.mê.tso), **Mamoru**. b. in Oita prefecture, Japan, July 29, 1887—. Japanese diplomat. He served in various European countries, was minister plenipotentiary to China (1931), and was vice-minister in the foreign office (1933). He served as ambassador to the U.S.S.R. (1936), to England (1938-40), and to the Nanking puppet government (1941-43). During World War II he was foreign minister (1943-45). He is said to have been critical of the Japanese military clique and in favor of cooperation with Britain and the U.S. Foreign minister in the first post-surrender cabinet, he signed (September, 1945) the Japanese World War II surrender instrument aboard the U.S.S. *Missouri*. Indicted as a war criminal, he was tried and found guilty of negligence in not preventing atrocities; he was sentenced to seven years' imprisonment. Paroled in 1950 and pardoned ("depurged") in 1952, he reentered politics as head of the Progressive Party and was elected to the Diet in 1952.

Shiites (shê'its). [Also, **Shi'ahs**.] Division of the Mohammedans which maintains that Ali, first cousin of Mohammed and husband of his daughter Fatima, was the first legitimate *imam* or successor of the prophet, and rejects the first three caliphs of the Sunnites (the other great division) as usurpers. The Shiites claim to be the orthodox Mohammedans, but are thought of by the Sunnites, who comprise the majority of Islam, as heretics. The Shiites comprise nearly the entire population of Iran, and are also found in Afghanistan and in Oudh, in India, but the Mohammedans of the other parts of India are for the most part Sunnites. Among the several movements and sects that have arisen from the Shiite sect may be mentioned the Ismailites (and the Carmathians), the Fatimites, the Assassins, the Druses, the Sufites, and more recently (and somewhat indirectly) the Babists and the Bahai.

Shikarpur (shikâr'pôr). Former district in Sind, Pakistan.

Shikarpur. City in the district of Sukkur, Sind, Pakistan, ab. 180 mi. N of Hyderabad. It is the major trading center of northern Sind. 45,335 (1951).

Shikoku (shê.kô.kô). [Also, **Sikoku**.] One of the four principal islands of Japan, S of Honshu and NE of Kyushu on the S side of the Inland Sea. It is mostly occupied by forested mountains. Length, ab. 160 mi.; area, 7,248 sq. mi.; pop. 4,220,285 (1950).

Shildon (shîl'don). Urban district in NE England, in Durham, ab. 3 mi. SE of Bishop-Auckland, ab. 241 mi. N of London by rail. 14,513 (1951).

Shilka (shîl'ka). Large river in the U.S.S.R., in the Chita oblast (region) of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, in S Siberia. It unites with the Argun to form the Amur. Length, ab. 350 mi.

Shillaber (shîl'a.bër), **Benjamin Penhallow**. b. at Portsmouth, N.H., July 12, 1814; d. at Chelsea, Mass., Nov. 25, 1890. American humorist. He was editor of the *Boston Post* (1840-50) and of the *Saturday Evening Gazette* (1856-66). Among his works are *Rhymes with Reason and Without* (1853), *Life and Sayings of Mrs. Partington* (1854), *Knitting Work* (1859), *Partington Patchwork* (1872), and *Lines in Pleasant Places* (1874).

Shillington (shîl'ing.ton). Borough in SE Pennsylvania, in Berks County; textiles and lumber. 5,059 (1950).

Shillong (shîl.lông). Town in India, in W Assam, ab. 303 mi. NE of Calcutta. It is the capital of Assam. Pop. ab. 41,000.

Shilluk (shîl.lôk'). Nilotic-speaking people of NE Africa, occupying a region on the left bank of the White Nile in S Anglo-Egyptian Sudan. Their population is estimated at 110,000 (by E. E. Evans-Pritchard, *The Divine Kingship of the Shilluk of the Nilotic Sudan*, 1948). They are united into a strong nation having its capital at Kodok (Fashoda). They have exogamous patrilineal clans. They practice hoe agriculture and herding, with the cattle complex, and their principal foods are milk and millet.

Shiloh (shî'lô). In Old Testament geography, a town in Ephraim, Palestine, identified with the modern Seilun, ab. 19 mi. NE of Jerusalem. For centuries it contained the sanctuary of the ark of the covenant. It was a meeting place for the Israelites.

Shiloh. Locality in Hardin County, SW Tennessee, near Pittsburg Landing, on the Tennessee River ab. 88 mi. E of Memphis. It was the scene of the battle of Shiloh, or Pittsburg Landing, April 6 and 7, 1862. The Union forces under U.S. Grant were surprised by the Confederates under A. S. Johnston, and forced back to the river. Johnston was killed, and P. G. T. Beauregard succeeded him. On April 7 Grant, reinforced by D. C. Buell's army, drove the Confederates from the battlefield. Loss of Union troops, 13,573, including 1,735 killed; loss of Confederates, 10,699. The site is now part of a national military park (area, 3,729 acres), established in 1894.

Shimabara Bay (shê.mâ.bâ'ra). [Also: **Simabara Bay** (or **Gulf**); Japanese, **Shimabara Kaiwan** (shê.mâ.bâ.râ.ki.wân).] Bay in the W coast of Kyushu island, Japan, NE of Amakusa Sea and E of Nagasaki.

Shimada (shê.mâ.dâ), **Shigetaro**. b. in Tokyo prefecture, Japan, in September, 1883—. Japanese admiral, commander in chief of the elements of the Japanese fleet assigned to support the war in China (1940), and navy minister (1941-44) at the time of the Pearl Harbor attack. After World War II he was indicted (1945) as a war criminal, tried, and sentenced to life imprisonment.

Shimer (shî'mër), **Porter William**. b. at Shiversville, Pa., March 13, 1857; d. at Easton, Pa., Dec. 7, 1938. American chemist and metallurgist. He was the discoverer of titanium carbide, and invented the combustion crucible for which he was awarded (1901) the John Scott medal of the Franklin Institute. He invented also a new process for the case-hardening of steel, and developed an improved type of molten bath for treating steel.

Shimizu (shê.mê.zô). City in S Honshu, Japan, in Shizuoka prefecture, a port on Suruga Bay ab. 7 mi. NE of Shizuoka and ab. 85 mi. SW of Tokyo. It is a major center for export trade in tea and mandarin oranges. 88,472 (1950).

Shimoga (shî.mô'ga). [Also, **Sheemoga**.] District in Mysore, Union of India, ab. 130 mi. NW of Mysore: tea, coffee, rubber, oranges, teakwood and rice. Capital, Shimoga; area, ab. 4,050 sq. mi.; pop. 531,736 (1941).

Shimonoseki (shê.mô.nô.sâ.kô). [Also: **Simonoseki**; called **Bakan**; former name, **Akamagasaki**.] Seaport in Japan, at the S extremity of the island of Honshu: the chief fishing port in W Japan. It has been for generations the chief point of export and import for Japanese trade with Korea, and virtually all Japanese vessels engaged in trade with China and other parts of the Far East touch here. It is the N terminal of the tunnel under Shimonoseki Strait to Moji. It was bombarded by vessels of the American, British, French, and Dutch fleets in 1864 in retaliation for injuries received by nationals of those countries during the antiforeign outbreaks; an indemnity was paid by the Japanese government in 1875. Pop. 193,572 (1950).

Shimonoseki Strait. Sea passage in S Japan which separates the island of Honshu from Kyushu, and connects the Inland Sea with the Sea of Japan. Length, ab. 15 mi.

Shimonoseki, Treaty of. Treaty of peace concluded between China and Japan at Shimonoseki, April 17, 1895, at the end of the first Sino-Japanese War. The Chinese plenipotentiaries were Li Hung-chang and Li Ching-fong; the Japanese, Count Ito Hirobumi and Viscount Mutsu Munemitsu. China recognized the independence of Korea; ceded to Japan the southern portion of the province of Shingking (i.e., the Liaotung Peninsula from Port Arthur to the 40th parallel), the island of Formosa, and the Pescadores Islands; agreed to pay a war indemnity of

200 million Kuping taels (ab. 175 million dollars at the rate of exchange then current); opened Shasi, Chungking, Suchow, and Hangchow to Japanese commerce; and granted other important commercial privileges. Japan later agreed to give up the Liaoting Peninsula in deference to the objections of Russia.

Shimushiru (shĕ.mô.shĕ.rô). Japanese name of **Simusir**.

Shin (shin). **Loch**. Lake in N Scotland, in Sutherland, ab. 17 mi. NW of Dornoch. It is drained by the river Shin (a tributary of the river Oykel, which flows into Dornoch Firth). Length, ab. 17 mi.; width, ab. 1 mi.

Shinar (shĭ'nar). In Biblical geography, the tract of land between the Euphrates and Tigris down to the Persian Gulf, i.e., Babylonia in distinction from Mesopotamia (Iraq). It is now commonly identified with Sumer, which in the cuneiform inscriptions denotes Southern or Lower Babylonia, in contrast to Akkad (the Biblical Accad), or Upper Babylonia.

Shinking (shing'jĭng'). See also **Mukden**, China.

Shinking. Former province of Manchuria, bordering on Inner Mongolia, Korea, Korea Bay, the Gulf of Liaoting, Hophel, and Kirin: later divided between Jehol, Liaopai, and Liaoning provinces. Capital, Mukden.

Shinn (shin). **Asa**. b. in New Jersey, May 3, 1781; d. at Battleboro, Vt., Feb. 11, 1853. American Methodist Episcopal clergyman. He served (1801-25) as a circuit preacher for the Methodist Episcopal Church, and in 1830 took part in the Baltimore conference which established the Methodist Protestant Church. He was co-editor (1834-36) of the organization's journal, *Mutual Rights and Methodist Protestant*.

Shinn, Everett. b. at Woodstown, N.J., Nov. 7, 1876; d. at New York, May 1, 1953. American painter, member of "the Eight," a group that asserted during the early 1900's the need for a school of American painting that would be independent of European traditions. He was the most humorous of these "ashcan realists," as they were called; his favorite subjects were stage comedians and street scenes. Later, in his mural decorations and his ballet scenes, he adopted a rather rococo style. He was in turn a muralist, an illustrator, and a motion-picture art director. Among his principal paintings are *London Music Hall* (Metropolitan Museum, New York), *White Ballet* (Philadelphia), and *Early Morning* (Art Institute of Chicago); the books he illustrated include *A Christmas Carol* and *Jerry at the Academy*.

Shinn, Florence Sevel. b. at Camden, N.J.; d. at New York, Oct. 17, 1940. American illustrator; first wife of Everett Shinn. Among the books she illustrated are *The Loom of Destiny*, *Stepping Heavenward*, and *Mrs. Wiggs of the Cabbage Patch*.

Shinnecock Bay (shĭn'f.kok). Inlet of the Atlantic, in the S shore of Long Island, ab. 75 mi. E of New York City.

Shinnston (shĭn'ston). [Former name, **Shinn's Town** (shĭnz town).] City in N West Virginia, in Harrison County; trading center for a coal-mining area. 2,793 (1950).

Shinshu (shĕn.shō). Most popular sect of Buddhism in Japan, founded in the 13th century by Shinran Shonin (1173-1262). Its chief tenet is salvation by faith in the deity Amida.

Shinto (shĭn'tō). Literally, "the way of the gods." The term was first used in the *Nihongi* (720 A.D.) for the body of ancient native Japanese religious beliefs and practices, in contrast to religions such as Buddhism and Confucianism, which had been or were being introduced into Japan. Popular Shinto consists of beliefs in local deities, household gods, sacred places, charms, and magic; it prescribes rituals to accompany house-building, to appease local spirits, and for other occasions. State Shinto grew out of the revival of interest in "pure Shinto" in the 19th century and dates from the restoration of the emperor in 1868. Its objective was the inculcation of loyalty to the imperial family. Shinto is presented chiefly in two ancient mythological texts, the *Kojiki*, later the *Nihongi*. Both are written in Chinese script. It long stressed the divine ancestry of the Japanese emperor and his holy mission to extend his sway over the whole earth. State Shinto was legally considered not to be a religion, in the usual Western sense, and all Japanese subjects, of what-

ever faith, were taught the sacred legends in school and required to participate in worship at the state shrines, of which there were some 110,000. State Shinto was disestablished Dec. 15, 1945, by order of the Allied occupation authorities, and the emperor Hirohito disavowed his divinity in a New Year's proclamation in 1946. But the reawakened interest in pure Shinto in the 1800's had led to the growth of sectarian Shinto, which comprises some 13 sects, mostly founded by individuals as the result of a dream or vision, and devoted to the worship of particular deities, generally drawn from the orthodox Shinto pantheon. Their adherents numbered, in 1937, over 17 million. Sectarian Shinto survives today with little change. The underlying concept of Shinto is *kami*, which means not only a thing or quality which is sacred and supernatural, but also one which is powerful. A god is a *Kami*, all demons and spirits are *Kami*; but also everything in the world, both animate and inanimate, possesses an inner mysterious and holy force, called *kami*. Shinto cosmogony ascribes the creation of the world out of chaos to a trinity, two gods and a goddess. The first divine pair, Izanagi and Izanami, came to earth over the rainbow bridge, and with a jeweled spear stabbed the waters, from which rose the island of Japan. Eight other islands were then gradually created and more gods and goddesses were born. Chief among these were Amaterasu, the sun goddess, and her brother, Susanowo, the storm god. From Amaterasu the emperors of Japan were said to be directly descended. Ancestor worship, and reverence and care for the souls of the dead (who also are *Kami*), is still strong in Shinto practice. Eight festivals are still observed. Chief among these are *Hinamatsuri* (the girls' festival) on March 3, *Tango no sekku* (the boys' festival) on May 5, *Choyo* (the chrysanthemum festival) on September 9.

Shinwell (shĭn'wel, -wel), **Emanuel**. b. at London, Oct. 18, 1884—English labor organizer and politician. Long associated with trade-union organizations at Glasgow, he was the chief founder (1920) of the Amalgamated Marine Workers' Union, and became a member of the national executive of the Labour Party. A member (1922-24, 1928-31, 1935 *et seq.*) of Parliament, he served as financial secretary in the War Office (1920-30), parliamentary secretary in the Department of Mines (1924, 1930-31), minister of fuel and power (1945-47), and secretary of state for war (1947-50) and secretary of defense (1950-51).

Shipap (shĕ'pap). See **Sipapu**.

Shipka Pass (shĭp'kă). See under **Balkans**.

Shipki Pass (shĭp'kĕ). Mountain pass in N Union of India, in the Himalayas, between the Punjab and Tibet. Through it runs the Sutlej River and an important caravan route to Tibet. Elevation, 15,400 ft.

Shiple (shĭ'pl). Urban district and textile-manufacturing town in N central England, in the West Riding of Yorkshire, situated on the river Aire ab. 3 mi. NW of Bradford, ab. 209 mi. N of London by rail. It has manufactures of woollens, particularly of worsteds. The power loom was first introduced (1822) into the worsted industry here. 32,585 (1951).

Shipman (shĭp'man), **Samuel**. b. at New York, Dec. 25, 1883; d. there, Feb. 9, 1937. American playwright. Except for *The Spell* and a few other minor pieces he wrote in collaboration with other dramatists; with John B. Hymer he wrote *East Is West* and *First Is Last*; he collaborated with Aaron Hoffmann in the writing of *Friendly Enemies*.

Shipman's Tale, **The**. One of Geoffrey Chaucer's *Canterbury Tales*. The story is from the first novel of the eighth day of Giovanni Boccaccio's *Decameron*.

Ship Money. In old English law, a charge or tax imposed by the king upon seaports and trading towns, requiring them to provide and furnish warships, or to pay money for that purpose. It fell more or less into disuse, but was not formally abolished until 1641. Charles II attempted to extend it to all counties in 1634. The attempt to revive it met with strong opposition, notably in the famous resistance to it by John Hampden, and was one of the proximate causes of the English Civil War. It was abolished by statute 17 Charles I. c. 2 (1641).

Ship of Fools, **The**. Translation by Alexander Barclay, made in 1508 and published in 1509, of Sebastian Brant's

Narvenschiff. It is believed to be the first English book in which mention is made of the New World.

Shippen (shĭp'ən), **Edward**. b. at Methley, Yorkshire, England, 1639; d. at Philadelphia, Oct. 2, 1712. American colonial official. He arrived (1668) at Boston, became (c1671) a member of the Society of Friends, settled (c1694) at Philadelphia, was elected (1695) to the provincial assembly of Pennsylvania, and served (1696-1712) as a member of the provincial council and as its president (1702-12). He was an associate justice (1699-1703) of the supreme court and mayor (1701-03) and city treasurer (1705-12) of Philadelphia.

Shippen, Edward. b. at Philadelphia, Feb. 26, 1729; d. there, April 16, 1806. American jurist; father of Margaret Shippen, wife of Benedict Arnold. He became chief justice of the supreme court of Pennsylvania in 1799.

Shippen, Margaret. b. at Philadelphia, 1760; d. 1804. Philadelphia belle, remembered as the wife (1779 *et seq.*) of Benedict Arnold; daughter of Edward Shippen (1729-1806). In serious historical studies and in fictional romances alike, she has been both accused and exonerated of exercising a decisive influence toward Arnold's treason. When he escaped to New York after the disclosure of his attempt to sell West Point to the British, she joined him, and subsequently lived with him in England.

Shippen, William. b. at Philadelphia, Oct. 21, 1736; d. there, July 11, 1808. American physician and teacher; great-grandson of Edward Shippen (1639-1712). He began his practice (1762 *et seq.*) at Philadelphia, where he became (1765) the first professor of surgery and anatomy at the medical school of the College of Philadelphia, and served (1777-81) as chief of the medical department of the Continental Army. He served (1778-79, 1791-1802) as physician to the Pennsylvania Hospital, was a founder and president (1805-08) of the College of Physicians of Philadelphia, and served (1791 *et seq.*) as the first professor of anatomy, surgery, and midwifery at the University of Pennsylvania.

Shippensburg (shĭp'enz.bĕrg). Borough in S Pennsylvania, in Cumberland and Franklin counties. It was established in 1730. Pop. 5,722 (1950).

Shippigan Island (shĭp'ig.an). Island in the Gulf of St. Lawrence, situated near the NE extremity of New Brunswick, at the S entrance to the Bay of Chaleur. It is part of Gloucester County, province of New Brunswick, Canada.

Shipstead (shĭp'sted), **Henrik**. b. in Burbank township, Minn., Jan. 8, 1881—. American legislator. He practiced dentistry at Glenwood, Minn., where he served as mayor for two terms, and in 1920 moved to Minneapolis, where he continued his practice. He served (1917) in the Minnesota legislature and was a member of the U.S. Senate for four consecutive terms (1923-47).

Shipton (shĭp'ton), **Mother**. [Maiden name, **Ursula Southiel**.] b. near Knaresborough, Yorkshire, England, in July, 1488; d. c1559. Semi-legendary English prophetess. She is said to have married Toby Shipton, a builder. According to tradition, she was the child of Agatha Shipton and the devil, and author of *Mother Shipton's Prophecies*. No evidence actually exists of her really having lived. The earliest reference to her is in 1641, at least 80 years after her reputed death; a biography, *The Life and Death of Mother Shipton* (1684) by Richard Head, and another soon afterward, apparently were built up from the many chapbooks in circulation about her prophecies. So convincing were these predictions that the London fire of 1666 was held to have been foreseen by her; predictions of the fate of certain members of the court of Henry VIII were probably written after the fact. She had, according to tradition, reported that the end of the world would occur in 1881, and much of rural England was upset as a result when 1881 arrived; this prophecy was, however, one of the several forged by Charles Hindley, who published (1862) a supposedly contemporary biography of the seeress.

Shipwreck, **The**. Descriptive poem by William Falconer, published in 1762.

Shiras (shĭr'as), **George**. b. at Pittsburgh, Pa., Jan. 26, 1832; d. there, Aug. 2, 1924. American jurist. He was admitted to the Pennsylvania bar in 1856, and was an associate justice of the U.S. Supreme Court (1892-1903).

Shiratori (shĭ.rĭ.tō.rĕ), **Toshio**. b. in Chiba prefecture, Japan, in June, 1887; d. June 4, 1949. Japanese diplomat. After service in China and the U.S., he was chief of the information department (1930), minister to Sweden, Norway, Denmark, and Finland (1933-36), ambassador to Rome (1939), and adviser to the foreign minister (1940). After World War II, he was indicted as a war criminal, tried, and sentenced to life imprisonment.

Shiraz (shĕ.rāz'). City in S central Iran, in Fars, ab. 120 mi. NE of the Persian Gulf. It is a commercial center, with many historic buildings. 129,023 (1941).

Shiré (shĕ'rĭ). [Also, **Chire**.] River in E Africa which issues from Lake Nyasa, flows through Nyasaland and Mozambique, and joins the Zambezi River near its mouth on Mozambique Channel. Length below Lake Nyasa, ab. 370 mi.

Shirer (shĭ'rĕr), **William Lawrence**. b. at Chicago, Feb. 23, 1904—. American journalist and radio commentator. He was a foreign correspondent for the *Chicago Tribune* (1925-33) and *Universal News Service* (1935-37) and continental European representative (1937-39), war correspondent (1939-45), and commentator (1945-47) for the Columbia Broadcasting System; he has been a commentator (1947 *et seq.*) on the Mutual network. Author of *Berlin Diary* (1941), *End of a Berlin Diary* (1947), *Midcentury Journey* (1952), and the novel *The Traitor* (1950).

Shiriguano (shĕ.rĕ.gwā'nōs). See **Chiriguano**.

Shirlaw (shĕr'lō), **Walter**. b. at Paisley, Scotland, Aug. 6, 1838; d. Oct. 26, 1909. American painter. He was one of the founders of the Society of American Artists and its president for two terms, and was elected a member of the National Academy of Design in 1888. Among his works are *Toning of the Bell*, *Good Morning*, *Sheepshearing*, *Harmonies*, and *A Melody*.

Shirley (shĕr'li). Ward of Southampton county borough in S England, in Hampshire. It formerly formed the urban district of Shirley and Freemantle. Pop. of ward, 17,342 (1931).

Shirley. Town in N Massachusetts, in Middlesex County: residential community. 4,271 (1950).

Shirley. Novel by Charlotte Brontë, published in 1849 under the pseudonym of Currer Bell.

Shirley, **James**. b. at London, Sept. 18, 1596; d. there, in October, 1666. English dramatist. Owing to scruples of conscience he gave up a living to which he had been presented after ordination, taught school for a time, and, starting in about 1625, wrote from 30 to 40 plays. His playwriting was ended by Parliament in 1642 and he afterward lived as a schoolteacher. He is said to have died with his wife as the result of fright and exposure during the Great Fire of London. Among his plays are *Love Tricks*, or *the School of Compliment* (1625; published in 1631), *The Wedding* (1629), *The Witty Fair One* (1628; published in 1633), *The Maid's Revenge* (1626; published in 1639), *The Brothers* (1626), *The Grateful Servant* (licensed in 1629, under the title of *The Faithful Servant*, and printed in 1630), *The Traitor* (1631; the most powerful and pathetic of Shirley's tragedies), *Love's Cruelty* (1631), *The Changes* (1632), *The Bird in a Cage* (1633), *Hyde Park* (1632), *The Ball* (licensed Nov. 16, 1632, and printed 1639 as the joint work of George Chapman and Shirley), *The Gamester* (1634; published in 1637), *The Contention of Honour and Riches* (published in 1633, and evidently not intended for stage presentation), *The Coronation* (licensed Feb. 6, 1635, as "a play by Shirley," but the title page of the first edition in 1640 gives it to John Fletcher, who had died ten years before; Shirley claimed it as his, but it has continued to appear in all collections of Beaumont and Fletcher's works), *Chabot*, *Admiral of France* (a revision by Shirley of an earlier play by Chapman, licensed April 29, 1635, and printed 1639; Shirley had little to do with this), *The Lady of Pleasure* (1635; generally considered his best comedy of manners), *St. Patrick for Ireland* (1640), *The Humorous Courtier* (1640), *The Imposture* (1640; published in 1652), *The Cardinal* (1641; published in 1652), and *The Sisters* (1652). In 1659 Shirley published, together, *Honor and Mammon* and *The Contentions of Ajax and Ulysses for the Armour of Achilles*. The first piece was a revision of his own interlude called *The Contention of Honour and Riches*. He also wrote *Munductio*, or *a Leading of Children by the Hand through the Principles of*

- Grammar* (1660). He finished and fitted for the stage a number of Fletcher's plays, and is noted as a writer of masques. Henry Shirley, a contemporary of James Shirley, wrote a play called *The Martyred Soldier*, which was acted and printed in 1638.
- Shirley, John.** b. c1366; d. at London, Oct. 21, 1456. English traveler and collector of manuscripts, especially those of Geoffrey Chaucer and John Lydgate.
- Shirley, Laurence.** [Title, 4th Earl Ferrers.] b. in August, 1720; d. May 5, 1760. English nobleman, notable as the last member of the peerage to die a felon's death in England. He murdered his land steward, Johnson, in a fit of ungovernable passion in January, 1760, and was hanged at Tyburn.
- Shirley, Selina.** [Title, Countess of Huntingdon.] b. near Ashby-de-la-Zouch, England, Aug. 24, 1707; d. at London, June 17, 1791. English religious leader. She was noted as the founder of chapels and as the leader of the sect called the "Countess of Huntingdon's Connection."
- Shirley, William.** b. at Preston, Sussex, England, Dec. 2, 1694; d. at Roxbury, Mass., March 24, 1771. Colonial governor of Massachusetts (1741-56). He planned the expedition against Louisbourg in 1745, went to England on leave in 1749 to serve on the boundary commission delimiting French and British North American possessions, and resumed his post as governor of Massachusetts in 1753. He was commander of the British forces in America at the beginning of the French and Indian war in 1755, planned the unsuccessful expedition against Niagara in 1755, and was, because of criticism of his military abilities, replaced as governor in 1756. He was governor of the Bahama Islands (1759-70). He published *Letter to the Duke of Newcastle* (1746), *Conduct of General William Shirley* (1758), and others.
- Shirpuria** (shir.pur'la). See **Lagash**.
- Shirvan** (shir.van'). Medieval khanate S of the Caucasus Mountains, now forming part of Transcaucasia in the U.S.S.R. It was incorporated with Russia in 1820.
- Shirwa** (shir.wa'). See **Chilwa**.
- Shishak** (shif'shak). Hebrew name of Sheshonk I.
- Shishkov** (shish.kof'), **Yvachslav Yakovlevich.** b. at Bezhetsk, in Tver government, Russia, Oct. 3, 1873; d. at Moscow, March 6, 1945. Russian writer of fiction. He lived for many years in Siberia, and that region figures prominently in his stories and novels, the bulk of which are post-revolutionary. The last decade of his life was devoted to the composition of a novel, in three volumes, about Pugachev, the leader of the popular rising under Catherine II. For this work (which most qualified critics outside of the U.S.S.R. consider to be of little merit) he was posthumously awarded the Stalin prize (in 1946).
- Shishu** (shē.shō). A Japanese name of Cheju.
- Shiva** (shē'va). [Also: **Hara, Mahadeva, Siva.**] Third god of the Hindu triad, in the later mythology regarded as the destroyer, with Brahma as the creator and Vishnu as the preserver. The Shaivas, or Shiva-worshippers, assign to him the first place in the triad, identifying him with creation and reproduction as well as destruction, and so constituting him the Supreme Being. In modern Hinduism Shiva is a development of the Vedic storm god, Rudra, by the addition of many characteristics from popular religion. The name Shiva, "the auspicious," was at first an epithet of Rudra, in his aspect of protector and increaser of cattle, and gradually it supplanted the name Rudra itself. There are more than 1,000 names and epithets for Shiva: Mahadeva is the most frequent. He is depicted with four arms, five faces, and three eyes, one in his forehead. The third eye is so destructive as to annihilate gods or men at a glance. His throat is dark blue from the poison which would have destroyed the world had he not swallowed it. He wears sometimes a deerskin, sometimes a tigerskin, sometimes an elephant's skin. His attributes are a trident, a bow, a club, an hourglass-shaped drum, a noose, the rat, and the elephant. His wife or consort is Devi; his sons are Ganesha and Karttikeya. His residence is Kailas, one of the loftiest peaks of the Himalayas. He is especially worshipped at Benares.
- Shizuoka** (shē.zwō.kā). *Ken* (prefecture) in S central Honshu, Japan, bordering on Suruga Bay, and on the Pacific. It is largely mountainous, with some intensively

- cultivated lowland plains: rice, oranges, tea, pulpwood. Capital, Shizuoka; area, ab. 3,000 sq. mi.; pop. 2,471,472 (1950).
- Shizuoka.** [Also, **Shidzuoka.**] City in S central Honshu, Japan, capital of Shizuoka prefecture, ab. 95 mi. SW of Tokyo: the tea capital of the country, with many refining, blending, and packing plants. It also has manufactures of cotton textiles, paper, and lacquerware. The city was bombed in World War II. 238,629 (1950).
- Shklovski** (shklof'ski), **Victor Borisovich.** b. 1893—. Russian biographer, novelist, critic of the cinema, and writer on the theory and history of literature. He advanced the theory that literature should be studied as the use of form, rather than for its content or background, since reality, unless reinterpreted afresh through new viewpoints and methods, cannot be made apparent to the jaded mind that lives with it.
- Shkodër** (shkō'dër). Prefecture of Albania, in the N part. Capital, Shkodër; area, ab. 1,880 sq. mi.; pop. 132,334 (1930).
- Shkodër.** [Also: **Shkodra** (shkō'drā); Italian, **Scutari**; ancient name, **Scodra.**] City in N Albania, capital of Shkodër prefecture; ab. 55 mi. NW of Tirana. It is a major commercial center, and has considerable cultural and historic importance in Albania. Pop. ab. 34,000.
- Shkodrës** (shkō'drës), **Liqen i.** Albanian name of **Scutari, Lake.**
- Shlisselburg** (shlē.sil.börk'). Former name of **Petrokrepost.**
- Shmelyov** (shmi.lyof'), **Ivan Sergeyevich.** b. at Moscow, 1875—. Russian novelist of the realistic school of fiction, an expatriate since the Russian Revolution and intransigent in his opposition to the Communist regime.
- Shoa** (shō'a). Formerly a kingdom, now a province of SE Ethiopia, in E Africa, SE of Amhara. The chief towns are Licheh (the capital), Ankober, and Angolala. The inhabitants are estimated at 1,500,000.
- Shoals** (sholz). *Isles of.* See **Isles of Shoals.**
- Shocking** (shok'ing). A pseudonym of **Mirabeau, Comtesse de.**
- Shoeburness** (shō'bér.ines'). Headland in Essex, England, on the N side of the Thames estuary, ab. 33 mi. E of London.
- Shoemaker's Holiday, or the Gentle Craft, The.** Comedy by Thomas Dekker. It was published anonymously in 1600, and had been played the year before. Dekker took the story from *The Gentle Craft* (1597) by Thomas Deloney.
- "Shoestring Republic."** Nickname of **Chile.**
- Sholapur** (shō'la.pūr). District in Bombay, Union of India, ab. 220 mi. SE of Bombay; millet, cotton, tobacco, and spices. Capital, Sholapur; area, 4,572 sq. mi. (1941); pop. 1,014,670 (1941).
- Sholapur.** Capital of the district of Sholapur, Bombay, Union of India, ab. 215 mi. SE of the city of Bombay; trading center, served by one rail line and two major highways. 203,691 (1941).
- Sholes** (sholz), **Christopher Latham.** b. at Moorsburg, Pa., Feb. 14, 1819; d. at Milwaukee, Wis., Feb. 17, 1890. American journalist and inventor. After completing his printer's apprenticeship at Danville, Pa., he removed in 1837 to Wisconsin, where he assisted his brothers in the publication of newspapers at Green Bay and Madison. He founded and, during most of the time from 1840 to 1858, edited and published the *Telegraph* at Kenosha (originally Southport), and then edited newspapers at Milwaukee, including the *Sentinel*, until 1863. He was an occasional member of the Wisconsin assembly and senate, collector of the port of Milwaukee under Presidents Lincoln and Johnson, and afterward commissioner of the Milwaukee board of public works. While collector, he invented a device for addressing newspapers and, with Samuel W. Soule, a device for the consecutive numbering of pages in blank books and the like. In 1867, with Soule and Carlos Glidden, he devised a crude writing machine and solicited the aid of James Densmore, a former newspaper partner, in promoting it. During the next five years he repeatedly remodeled and improved his typewriter under the guidance of Densmore, who manufactured various versions of it at Chicago and Milwaukee and then, in 1873, made a contract by which E. Remington and Sons, of Ilion, N.Y., agreed to manu-

facture it. Doubting the future value of his invention, he sold all his rights in it to Densmore and others by 1880. Meanwhile, though stricken with tuberculosis, he continued to invent improvements, most of which he sold to Densmore, who eventually transferred the patent rights to the Remington Standard Typewriter Company, successor to the typewriter business of E. Remington and Sons. From all his typewriter inventions Sholes realized no more than about 40,000 or 50,000 dollars. He deserves his reputation as "father of the typewriter" by virtue of the fact that his was the first practical machine, the ancestor of all standard typewriters in use today.

Sholokhov (shō'lo-hōf), **Mikhail Aleksandrovich**. b. on a farm near Veshenskaya, in the Don region, Russia, May 24, 1905—. Russian writer of fiction. A translation of a novel of his which was intended to advance the cause of rural collectivization in the U.S.S.R. was published at New York under the title *Seeds of Tomorrow* (1935) and at London as *Virgin Soil Upturned* (1935). His major work, however, is a monumental novel in four volumes dealing with the period of World War I, the revolution, and the subsequent civil strife as they affected the Don Cossacks. The first half of the novel was published in English as *And Quiet Flows the Don* (1934), the second as *The Don Flows Home to the Sea* (1941). The two were reissued in one volume under the title *The Silent Don* (1942).

Shona (shō'nā). [Also, *Mashona*.] Bantu-speaking people of SE Africa, inhabiting a large area in NE Southern Rhodesia and C Mozambique, between the Zambezi and upper Limpopo rivers. Although the Portuguese found a large kingdom ruled by Monomotapa when they first arrived at Sofala, this disappeared completely. The Shona are now divided into numerous independent groups, including the Bargwe, Buja, Chikunda, Duma, Karanga, Korokore, Manyika, Mari, Nda, Rozwi, Tawara, Teve, Tonga, Zesuru, and others. They have exogamous patrilineal clans and practice agriculture and cattle herding, with the cattle complex. Their principal food is maize ("mealies").

Shongō (shōng-gō). See *Kuba*.

Shonts (shonts), **Theodore Perry**. b. in Crawford County, Pa., May 5, 1856; d. Sept. 21, 1919. American lawyer and railroad executive. President (1898-1912) of five Midwestern railroads, he prepared the way for the building of the Panama Canal as chairman (1905-07) of the second Isthmian Canal Commission. He was president (1907 *et seq.*) of the Interborough Rapid Transit Company of New York City.

Shook (shūk), **Alfred Montgomery**. b. near Winchester, Tenn., July 16, 1845; d. at Nashville, Tenn., March 18, 1923. American industrialist, notable as a leader (1866-1901) in the reconstruction of the South after the Civil War by his aid in establishing the coal, iron, and steel industries in Tennessee and Alabama.

Shooter's Hill (shō'tēr). Prominent hill, now a residential district of London, in Woolwich metropolitan borough, ab. 8 mi. SE of the City of London. Elevation, 446 ft.

Shooters Island. [Also, *Shooter's Island*.] Small island of New York City, in the borough of Richmond, situated in Newark Bay, slightly N of Staten Island. It has been known for shipbuilding.

Shooting of Dan McGrew (dan ma-grō'), **The**. Ballad by Robert Service.

Shops and Houses. Novel by Frank Swinnerton, published in 1918.

Shore (shōr), **Jane**. See also *Jane Shore*.

Shore, Jane. b. at London, c1445; d. 1527. Mistress of King Edward IV. While still a girl she married William Shore, a citizen of London. After her intrigue with the king began (c1470) she lived in the greatest luxury, and after his death she became the mistress of William, Baron Hastings, who was beheaded by Richard III, June 13, 1483. Richard imprisoned Jane Shore (largely out of malice, but with a great show of virtuous indignation), robbed her house, accused her of witchcraft, and obliged her to do penance for unchastity at Saint Paul's Cross. She afterward became the mistress of Thomas Grey, 1st Marquis of Dorset. The agonizing details of her death in a ditch from starvation are without authority, though an old ballad cites them with great precision.

Shore Acres. Play by James A. Herne, produced in 1893. It is a revised version of his earlier work, *The Hawthornes* (1889).

Shoreditch (shōr'dich). Metropolitan borough in N and E London, in the County of London, situated immediately N of the City of London, ab. ½ mi. NE of Liverpool Street station, London. It forms part of the East End of London, and suffered heavy war damage during World War II. It has now been largely rebuilt. Shoreditch is noted for its furniture manufactures, carried on in many small workshops, each one performing a specialized operation. The furniture is commonly moved from shop to shop by wheelbarrow. 44,885 (1951).

Shoreham-by-Sea or Shoreham (shōr'am). [Also, *New Shoreham*.] Urban district and seaport in SE England, in West Sussex, ab. 6 mi. W of Brighton, ab. 57 mi. S of London by rail, situated on the English Channel. It is a seaside resort. 13,052 (1951).

Shorewood (shōr'wud). Village in SE Wisconsin, in Milwaukee County; a northern residential suburb of Milwaukee. 16,199 (1950).

Shorey (shō'ri), **Paul**. b. at Davenport, Iowa, Aug. 3, 1857; d. at Chicago, April 24, 1934. American classical scholar and teacher. He served (1885-92) as professor of Latin and Greek at Bryn Mawr College, and as professor of Greek (1892 *et seq.*) and head (1896-1927) of the department at the University of Chicago. He edited (1908-34) *Classical Philology*. Author of *The Idea of Good in Plato's Republic* (1895), *The Unity of Plato's Thought* (1903), and *What Plato Said* (1933).

Shorncliffe (shōrn'klif). Height in Kent, England, near the English Channel W of Folkestone.

Short (shōrt), **Bob**. Pseudonym allegedly used by Alexander Pope in his contributions to the *Guardian*, Nos. 91 and 92.

Short, Sir Francis Job. b. June 19, 1857; d. April 22, 1945. English etcher, lithographer, and painter in water colors, known for his reproductions of the works of Constable, Turner, Watts, and others. He was educated for civil engineering, but in 1883 entered the National Art Training School at South Kensington, London, subsequently becoming director of the etching and engraving school of the Royal College of Art. He was elected an associate of the Royal Academy in 1906, and in 1910 became president of the Royal Society of Painter-Etchers and Engravers. He was knighted in 1911. Besides reproductions of paintings, his work includes many original etchings, mezzotints, and aquatints. His water color *Rye Harbour* is in the Victoria and Albert Museum, London. In addition, he wrote *The Making of Etchings* (1888).

Short, Sidney Howe. b. at Columbus, Ohio, Oct. 8, 1858; d. in England, Oct. 21, 1902. American electrical engineer and inventor. He served (1880-85) as professor of physics and vice-president of the University of Denver. He later organized the Short Electric Railway Company at Cleveland, which was purchased (1892) by the General Electric Company. An expert in the field of electric railway systems and single-phase motors, he took out more than 500 patents.

Short, Walter Campbell. b. at Fillmore, Ill., 1880; d. at Dallas, Tex., Sept. 3, 1949. American army officer. He assumed command (February, 1941) of the Hawaiian department, and held this post at the time of the Japanese attack on Pearl Harbor (Dec. 7, 1941). He was relieved of command; after investigation, he was cleared of charges of negligence.

Shorter (shōr'tēr), **Clement King**. b. at London, July 19, 1858; d. Nov. 19, 1926. English journalist and critic. He was editor of the *Illustrated London News* (1891-1900), of the *Sketch* (1893-1900), which he had founded, and of the *English Illustrated Magazine* (1893-1900). From 1900 he was editor of the *Sphere*, which he also founded, and of the *Taller*. Among his publications are *Charlotte Brontë and Her Circle* (1896), *Victorian Literature* (1897), *Charlotte Brontë and Her Sisters* (1905), *George Borrow* (1905), *Immortal Memories* (1908), and others.

Shorthouse (shōrt'hous), **Joseph Henry**. b. at Birmingham, England, Sept. 9, 1834; d. at Edgbaston Park, Birmingham, March 4, 1903. English novelist. Author of *John Inglesant* (privately printed, 1880; published in

1881), which brought him instant success when it was praised by W. E. Gladstone, T. H. Huxley, and Cardinal Manning; *The Little Schoolmaster Mark* (1883), *Sir Percival* (1886), *The Countess Eve* (1888), *Blanche, Lady Falaise* (1891), and other novels; *A Teacher of the Violin* (1888), short stories; and *The Platonism of Wordsworth* (1882) and *The Royal Supremacy* (1899), essays.

Short-Lived Administration. In English history, a name given to the administration under the premiership of William Pulteney in 1746, which lasted only two days.

Short Parliament. In English history, the fourth Parliament of Charles I, which sat from April 13 to May 5, 1640. Called by the king to support a campaign against the Scottish Covenanters, it refused to make any grants until its grievances had been answered, and it was dissolved. It was followed in November by the Long Parliament.

Short Sixes: Stories to Be Read While the Candle Burns. Book of short stories by Henry Cuyler Bunner, published in 1891.

Shoshagane (shō.shā.gā'nā). [Also: **Manukosi, Sot-sha-gaan.**] fl. in the 19th century. Zulu chief who broke away from King Shaka and led his followers N to S Mozambique in SE Africa, where they conquered the Tonga.

Shoshenk (shō'shengk). See **Sheshonk I.**

Shoshone (shō.shō'nē). See **Shoshoni**; see also **Snake**. **Shoshonean** (shō.shō'nē.an). North American Indian language group formed by the various Shoshoni tribes. Though formerly regarded as an independent language family, the Shoshonean languages are now regarded as a group of the Uto-Aztecan family.

Shoshone Falls (shō.shō'nē). Cataract in the Snake River, NE of Twin Falls, Idaho. It was one of the most impressive falls in the U.S., prior to the reduction in its flow of water by the development of irrigation projects upstream. Height, 210 ft.; width, ab. 900 ft.

Shoshone Lake. Lake in Yellowstone National Park, SW of Yellowstone Lake. It is one of the sources of the Snake River.

Shoshoni (shō.shō'ni). [Also, **Shoshone.**] Collective term for several North American Indian tribes, formerly widespread through SW Colorado, SE Idaho, N Utah, and C Nevada. Remnants are now on reservations in Idaho. The languages comprise a group, Shoshonean, of the Uto-Aztecan family.

Shostakovich (shos.tā.kō'vich), **Dimitri.** b. at St. Petersburg, Sept. 23, 1906—. Russian composer. Among his nine symphonies are the First, written when he was 19, the Fifth (1937), which bore, as a consequence of his having fallen from favor as a writer of "deviationist" music, the subtitle "A Soviet Artist's Reply to Just Criticism," and his Seventh (1942), which commemorates the composer's first-hand knowledge of the siege of Leningrad. He composed the operas *The Nose* (1929) and *Lady Macbeth of Mzensk* (1934), and the ballets *The Golden Age* and *Bolt*. He has also composed piano pieces, chamber music, and incidental music for Russian films.

Shotover Hill (shot'ō.vēr). Hill ab. 4 mi. E of Oxford, England. Elevation, 600 ft.

Shottrey (shot'ēr.i). Village in Warwickshire, England, ab. 1 mi. W of Stratford-on-Avon, noted as the residence of Anne Hathaway, Shakespeare's wife. The farmhouse in which she is thought to have lived was bought for the nation in 1892. It is known as "Anne Hathaway's Cottage."

Shotwell (shot'wel, -wel), **James Thomson.** b. at Strathroy, Ontario, Aug. 6, 1874—. American historian. He served as professor (1908-42) at Columbia, chief of the historical division and member of International Labor Commission at Paris Peace Conference (1918-19), research director (1927-30) of the Institute of Pacific Relations, chairman (1939-41) of the Commission to Study the Organization of Peace (sometimes known as the "Shotwell Commission"), and chairman (1946 et seq.) of the Carnegie Commission on atomic energy. He was president (1949 et seq.) of the Carnegie Endowment for International Peace. Author of *The Religious Revolution of Today* (1913), *Labor Provisions in the Peace Treaty* (1919), *War As an Instrument of National Policy* (1929), *The Heritage of Freedom* (1934), *What Germany Forgot*

(1940), and other books; coauthor of *Poland and Russia* (1945), and other books.

Shoup (shōp), **George Laird.** b. at Kittanning, Pa., June 15, 1836; d. at Boise, Idaho, Dec. 21, 1904. American merchant and politician. A merchant before and after the Civil War, in which he served as a colonel of the 3rd Colorado cavalry, he was one of the founders (1866) of Salmon, Idaho, served in the territorial legislature, was named (1889) the first governor of the Idaho territory, was elected (1890) its first governor after Idaho's admission as a state, and in 1890 was elected the first U.S. senator from Idaho.

Shovel (shuv'el), **Sir Cloudesley.** [Also, **Clowdisley Shovel.**] b. in Norfolk, England, c1650; d. off the Scilly Isles, Oct. 22, 1707. English admiral. He served at Port Bay in 1689, Beachy Head in 1690, La Hogue in 1692, and later in the Mediterranean. He became commander of the British fleet in 1705, and was shipwrecked off the Scilly Isles on his way home from an unsuccessful expedition against Toulon.

Showa (shō.wā). Reign style of Hirohito.

"Show Me State." A nickname of Missouri.

Shqipni (shkip.nē). Albanian name of Albania.

Shrady (shra'di), **George Frederick.** b. Jan. 14, 1837; d. Nov. 30, 1907. American surgeon and editor. He was associated with many hospitals at New York and served as physician in chief of the New York health department. He was editor of the *American Medical Times* (1860-64) and of the *Medical Record* (1866-1904). Author of *General Grant's Last Days* (1908).

Shrady, Henry Merwin. b. at New York, Oct. 24, 1871; d. there, April 12, 1922. American sculptor; son of George Frederick Shrady. Among his principal works are the Grant memorial, Washington, D.C.; an equestrian statue of William the Silent, New York; and a statue of General R. E. Lee, Charlottesville, Va.

Shrapnel (shrap'nel), **Henry.** b. 1761; d. at Southampton, England, March 13, 1842. English artillery officer and inventor of the shrapnel shell, first used successfully (1804) in Surinam (Dutch Guiana). He also compiled range tables, invented the brass tangent slide, and, by means of parabolic chambers, was able to bring about considerable improvement in the quality of mortars and howitzers.

Shreve (shrev'), **Henry Miller.** b. in Burlington County, N.J., Oct. 21, 1785; d. at St. Louis, Mo., March 6, 1851. American steamboat captain, active on the Mississippi, Ohio, and other rivers. In 1807 his barge journeys inaugurated trade by water between Philadelphia and St. Louis, and in 1810 he pioneered in trade (at first chiefly in lead) between the upper Mississippi region and New Orleans. He held an interest in the *Enterprise*, the first Mississippi River steamboat to go up (1815) the Mississippi and Ohio rivers to Louisville. His successful lawsuit against the Fulton-Livingston steamboat monopoly is considered to have opened the Mississippi waters to individual enterprise. His use of flat hulls and a deck-borne steam engine provided the model for later river steamboats. He served (1827-41) as U.S. superintendent of western river improvements; one of his achievements was the breaking of a channel through a 92-mile jam of tree trunks and other debris that had closed the Red River to all navigation. A camp he established at Bennett's Bluff, La., during the course of improvement work was named (1839) Shreveport.

Shreveport (shrev'pōrt). City in N Louisiana, parish seat of Caddo Parish, on the W bank of the Red River; second largest city in Louisiana, named (1839) for Henry Miller Shreve. It is one of the chief industrial centers of the South, and a major producer of cottonseed oil and lumber. Pop. of city, 98,167 (1940), 127,206 (1950); of urbanized area, 150,208 (1950).

"Shreveport Rate Case." See **Houston, E. and W. Texas Railway Co. v. United States**, 234 U.S. 342 (1914).

Shrewsbury (shrōz'ber'ī, -bēr.i). Municipal borough and market town in W England, county seat of Shropshire, situated on a peninsula formed by a loop in the river Severn, ab. 42 mi. NW of Birmingham, ab. 153 mi. NW of London by rail. It has manufactures of linen thread, cakes, ironware and others. It contains several

ancient churches (among them the Church of the Holy Cross) and a celebrated grammar school (where Charles Darwin was educated). Shrewsbury has the ruins of a castle built immediately after the Norman Conquest and used by Charles I as his headquarters during the English Civil War. It was the ancient Pengwern (and the capital of Powis), was one of the chief cities of early England, and was often taken and retaken in the wars between England and Wales. A victory was gained near it in July, 1403, by Henry IV over the insurgents under the Percys, when Henry Percy (Hotspur), Earl of Northumberland, was slain. The town was taken by the Parliamentarians in 1645. Pop. 44,926 (1951).

Shrewsbury. Town in C Massachusetts, in Worcester County, adjoining Worcester. 10,594 (1950).

Shrewsbury. City in E Missouri, in St. Louis County, a western suburb of St. Louis. 3,382 (1950).

Shrewsbury, Duke or Earl of. Title held by various members of the Talbot family.

Shrewsbury, Earl of. Title of Belesme, Robert of.

Shri (shrē). See Lakshmi.

Shridharani (shrē.dā.rā'ni), Krishnalai. b. at Umrala, India, 1911—. Indian author and lecturer, widely known in the U.S. as an interpreter of India to America. He received his higher education at Columbia University. Author of *War without Violence: Sociology of Gandhi's Satyagraha* (1939), *My India—My America* (1941), and *Warning to the West* (1942).

Shrimp-Girl, The. Painting by Hogarth, in the National Gallery, London. It is a half-length figure, almost in full face, wearing a white cap covered with a piece of dark stuff, on which rests the tray of shrimps.

Shri-Vijaya (shrē'vijā'ya). Medieval Hindu kingdom of S Sumatra. Between the 9th and 14th centuries it extended over a large part of the Malay Archipelago, including also a portion of the Malay Peninsula. Because of its strategic command of the Sunda Strait, it was known from Arabia to China as a great naval and commercial power. Actually, the Mahayanist (Buddhist) dynasty that ruled Shri-Vijaya never quite succeeded in conquering all the kingdoms, principalities, and alien settlements that dotted the coasts to which it laid claim. After a series of naval defeats by southern Indian and Ceylonese powers between the 11th and 13th centuries, the kingdom's realm gradually shrank, and its stronghold in Sumatra was conquered in 1377 by the Javanese kingdom of Majapahit. Its capital was Palembang.

Shropshire (shrop'shir). [In writing often shortened as **Salop** (without a period).] Inland county in W England. It is bounded on the N by Cheshire and the detached portion of Flintshire (Wales), on the E by Staffordshire, on the SE and S by Worcestershire, on the S by Worcestershire, Herefordshire, and Radnorshire (Wales), and on the W by Montgomeryshire (Wales). The N part of the county is generally rolling; in the S part it is more rugged and elevated, reaching 1,792 ft. in the Cleve Hills. Most of the county is drained by the river Severn and its tributaries. Shropshire is largely an agricultural county with more than half the acreage in permanent pasture. Dairying is important, and it is famous for its breed of sheep. Many sheep from Wales are wintered on its pastures. Pigs and poultry are also numerous. The county ranks moderately high in crop productivity, raising hops and wheat especially. Shropshire was formerly important for lead and copper mining and smelting, but these industries have now disappeared. Two coal fields are located within the county, one in the E part and one in the C part near Shrewsbury. With the exception of the iron and steel industry, manufactures are of little importance. The name of the county is derived from an ancient tribal name, the Scrobsætan, being the only Mercian shire which has kept a tribe name. County seat, Shrewsbury; area, ab. 1,400 sq. mi.; pop. 239,844 (1951).

Shrove Tuesday (shrōv tūz'dē). [French, *Mardi Gras*; Eng. trans., "*Fat Tuesday*."] Christian religious and secular holiday celebrated on the Tuesday just before the beginning of Lent. It is by tradition a day of merrymaking, games, and dancing, especially in Europe and at New Orleans.

Štip (štĕp) or **Štiple** (štĕp'li.e). See Štip.

Shu (shō). In Egyptian mythology, the god of air and light, who, in the beginning of the world, separated the earth from the sky.

Shubrick (shō'brik), John Templer. b. on Bull's Island, near Charleston, S.C., Sept. 12, 1788; d. at sea in July, 1815. American naval officer. He was commissioned (1806) midshipman, served aboard the *Chesapeake* during the noted "incident" (1807) when it was stopped by the British *Leopard* and searched for British seamen, became (1812) a naval lieutenant, and served aboard the *Constitution* during its escape (July 12-20, 1812) from an English squadron, its defeat (Aug. 19, 1812) of the *Guerrière*, and its victory (Dec. 29, 1812) over the *Java*. As acting first lieutenant of the *Hornet* he participated in the capture (Feb. 24, 1813) of the *Peacock*. He was lost while commanding the *Epervier*, which is thought to have been destroyed in a gale.

Shudi (shō'dē), Burkat. [Original name, Burkhard Tschudi.] b. at Schwanden, Switzerland, March 13, 1702; d. at London, Aug. 19, 1773. Swiss harpsichord maker, founder (1842) of the Broadwood piano-manufacturing firm at London.

Shufeldt (shō'fēl), Robert Wilson. b. Feb. 21, 1822; d. Nov. 7, 1895. American admiral. He commanded the U.S. steamer *Conemaugh* in the blockade of Charleston, and afterward the steamer *Proteus* of the eastern Gulf blockading squadron, during the Civil War.

Shufeldt, Robert Wilson. b. at New York, Dec. 1, 1850; d. 1934. American army physician and ornithologist. He served as a surgeon (1876-81) on the Indian frontier with generals Merritt, Crook, and Sheridan, and became curator (1882) of the Army Medical Museum at Washington. His works on ornithology include *Contributions to the Anatomy of Birds* (1882), *The Myology of the Raven* (1890), *Osteology of Owls* (1900), and *Review of the Fossil Fauna of the Desert Region of Oregon* (1913).

Shufu (shō'fō). See Kashgar.

Shukulumbwe (shō.kō.lōm'bwā). See Ila.

Shulgi (shūl'gi). See Dungi.

Shull (shul), Aaron Franklin. b. in Miami County, Ohio, Aug. 1, 1881—. American zoologist; brother of James Marion Shull, George Harrison Shull, and Charles Albert Shull. He was professor (1921 et seq.) at Michigan. He is known for his researches in sex determination, heredity, the mechanism of development, and evolution. Author of *Heredity* (1926) and *Evolution* (1936).

Shull, Charles Albert. b. in Clark County, Ohio, Jan. 19, 1879—. American plant physiologist; brother of James Marion Shull, George Harrison Shull, and Aaron Franklin Shull. He served as professor at the universities of Kentucky (1918-21) and Chicago (1925-44). Coauthor with W. E. Loomis of *Methods in Plant Physiology* (1937) and *Experiments in Plant Physiology* (1939).

Shull, George Harrison. b. in Clark County, Ohio, April 15, 1874—. American botanist; brother of James Marion Shull, Charles Albert Shull, and Aaron Franklin Shull. He served as professor of botany and genetics (1915-42) at Princeton, and was founder and managing editor (1916-25) of *Genetics*. He developed hybrid corn, made genetical investigations of shepherds-purse and evening primrose, and made researches in variation, heredity, and plant breeding.

Shull, James Marion. b. in Clark County, Ohio, Jan. 23, 1872—. American artist-botanist; brother of Aaron Franklin Shull, Charles Albert Shull, and George Harrison Shull. He served (1907 et seq.) as a botanical artist for the U.S. Forest Service and Bureau of Plant Industry, and was associate botanist with the latter from 1925 to 1942. He succeeded in breeding new varieties of the iris and hemerocallis (day lily). Author of *Rainbow Fragments—A Garden Book of the Iris* (1931).

Shumagin Islands (shō'mā.gēn). Group of small islands S of the Alaska Peninsula, SW Alaska.

Shumen (shō'men). [Also: **Choumen**, **Shumen**, **Schumla**.] Department in NE Bulgaria, bounded by the Black Sea on the E, the departments of Burgas on the S and Pleven on the W, and Rumania and the Danube River on the N. Capital, Shumen; pop. 252,258 (1946).

Shumen. [Also: **Choumen**, **Shumen**, **Schumla**; new official name, **Kolarovgrad**.] City in NE Bulgaria, capital of the department of Shumen, situated on the

fat, fāte, fār, āsk, fāre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nōte, nōve, nōr; up, lūte, pull; ʔh, then; d, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

route over the Kazan Pass, ab. 50 mi. W of Varna. It has weaving mills, tanneries, and a considerable trade in grain and wine. About a third of the population is Mohammedan. 31,169 (1946).

Shunem (shō'nēm). In Biblical geography, a place in Palestine, ab. 7 mi. S of Nazareth.

Shun-tien-fu (shūn'tyen'fō'). See Peiping.

Shuoli (shwō'le). See Acholi.

Shurtleff (shert'lef), **Nathaniel Bradstreet**. b. at Boston, June 29, 1810; d. there, Oct. 17, 1874. American antiquary and politician, mayor of Boston (1868-70). He published *The Passengers of the Mayflower* (1849) and various genealogical and other works, and edited *Records of the Governor and Company of Massachusetts Bay* (1853-54) and *Records of the Colony of New Plymouth* (with Pulsifer, 1855-61).

Shusha (shō.shā'). Town in the U.S.S.R., in the Azerbaijan Soviet Socialist Republic, ab. 180 mi. W of Baku. 5,597 (1932).

Shushan (shō'shan). See Susa.

Shuster (shū'ster), **George Nauman**. b. at Lancaster, Wis., Aug. 27, 1894—American educator, editor, and author. He was a staff member (1925-37) and contributing editor (1937 *et seq.*) of *Commonweal*. President (1940 *et seq.*) of Hunter College, he was appointed (1946) a delegate to United Nations Educational Scientific and Cultural Organization Conference at Paris. On April 17, 1950, he was named state commissioner of Bavaria by U.S. High Commissioner McCloy, and served until the latter part of 1951. Author of *Catholic Spirit in Modern English Literature* (1922), *Newman—Prose and Poetry* (1925), *English Literature* (1926), *The Catholic Church and Current Literature* (1929), *The Germans* (1932), *Like a Mighty Army* (1935), *The English Ode from Milton to Keats* (1940), *Religion and Education* (1945), and other books. He edited Hitler's *Mein Kampf* (1939).

Shuster, William Morgan. b. at Washington, D.C., Feb. 23, 1877—American lawyer, administrator, and publisher. He served (1901-06) as insular collector of customs at Manila, P.I., was a member (1906-09) of the Philippine Commission and secretary of public instruction in the islands, and served (1911-12) as treasurer general and financial adviser to the Persian government. He was given great powers by the Persian government but found his way to reform of the Persian financial system blocked by the Russo-British rivalry for control of the country. He was president (1915-33) of the publishing firm the Century Company, at New York, and in 1933 became president of the D. Appleton-Century Company (later Appleton-Century-Crofts, Inc.). In 1952 he became chairman of the board of directors of Appleton-Century-Crofts, Inc.

Shuswap (shō'swop). Tribe of North American Indians formerly occupying the region of the Frazer River in S British Columbia. They belong to the Salishan linguistic stock. Survivors now live on reservations in British Columbia.

Shute (shōt), **Henry Augustus**. b. at Exeter, N.H., Nov. 17, 1856; d. there, Jan. 25, 1943. American lawyer, judge, and humorist. He served (1883-1936) as a judge. He was a writer of books about boys, most of which are about the autobiographical character "Plumpy Shute."

Shute, Nevil. [Full name, Nevil Shute Norway.] b. at London, Jan. 17, 1899—English writer and aeronautical engineer. He became associated (1924) with an airship construction company, and helped to design and build the airship *R-100*, in which he made (1930) a round-trip flight from England to Montreal as technical representative. His novels include *So Disdained* (1928; published in the U.S. as *The Mysterious Aviator*), *Lonely Road* (1932), *Kindling* (1933), *Ordeal* (1939), *Landfall* (1940), *Pied Piper* (1942), *Pastoral* (1944), *Most Secret* (1945), *The Chequer Board* (1947), *Round the Bend* (1950), *The Legacy* (1950), and *The Far Country* (1952).

Shute, Samuel. b. at London, Jan. 12, 1662; d. in England, April 15, 1742. English officer, colonial governor of Massachusetts (1716-27). He carried on a controversy with the legislature regarding his prerogative.

Shuter (shō'tér), **Edward**. b. c. 1728; d. Nov. 1, 1776. English actor, said by David Garrick to be the greatest comic genius he had ever known. Among his original creations were Papillon in *The Liar*, Old Hardecastle in

She Stoops to Conquer, and Sir Anthony Absolute in *The Rivals*.

Shuvalov (shō.vā'lof), **Count Pavel**. b. 1830; d. April 20, 1908. Russian general and diplomat; brother of Piotr Shuvalov. He served in the Crimean War, was ambassador to Berlin (1885-94), and in 1894 was appointed governor of Poland.

Shuvalov, Count Piotr. b. July 15, 1827; d. at St. Petersburg, in March, 1889. Russian diplomat; brother of Pavel Shuvalov. He was a special envoy to London in 1873, ambassador to London (1874-79), and plenipotentiary to the Congress of Berlin in 1878. His diplomacy in averting open trouble between Russia and Great Britain over the provisions of the Treaty of San Stefano and in calling the Congress of Berlin backfired when the reduction of Russian gains at the Congress caused severe criticism of him at home and eventually his recall.

Shuya (shō'ya). City in the U.S.S.R., in the Ivanovo oblast (region) of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, ab. 18 mi. SE of Ivanovo; important cotton-textile industry. 57,950 (1935).

Shverník (shver'nyk), **Nikolai Mikhailovich**. b. near St. Petersburg (now Leningrad), Russia, May 19, 1888—Russian Communist politician. A metalworker, he joined the revolutionary movement in 1902 and became a member of the Bolsheviks in 1905, with the result that he was arrested for subversive activity a number of times before 1917. During the period of the civil war in Russia he was presiding officer of the Samara (now Kuibyshev) city soviet and fought against the Whites under Denikin. He held several important positions in the Communist Party and from 1930 to 1944 was secretary-general of the central council of trade unions of the U.S.S.R. In 1944 he became presiding officer of the presidium of the supreme soviet of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, the principal republic of the U.S.S.R., and served as vice-chairman of the presidium of the supreme soviet of the U.S.S.R. On the death of M. I. Kalinin in 1946 he became president of the latter body, a position often called the presidency of the U.S.S.R.

Shwe Dagon (shwā' dā.gōn'). Famous pagoda at Rangoon, Burma, said to contain eight hairs from the head of Gautama Buddha and relics of the three Buddhas who were his forerunners. Its annual festival attracts pilgrims from neighboring Buddhist countries as well as Burmans.

Shyenne (shē'nē). See Sheyenne.

Shylock (shi'lok). A Jew, one of the principal characters in Shakespeare's *Merchant of Venice*. He lends Bassanio 3,000 ducats on condition that if they are not repaid at the promised time he shall be allowed to cut a pound of flesh from the body of Antonio, Bassanio's friend and surety. He claims the forfeiture, but is defeated by Portia, who reminds him that he loses his life if he sheds one drop of blood or takes more or less than his lawful pound of flesh. Down to the time of Charles Macklin the part was played by the low comedian, and was grotesque to buffoonery. He transformed it from "the grimaces of low comedy to the solemn sweep of tragedy," and made Shylock a revengeful, inexorable moneymaker.

Si (shē). See Si-Kiang.

Sia (sē'a). North American Pueblo Indian village on the Jemez River, in New Mexico. The inhabitants speak a Keresan language.

Siaghah (siā'gā), **Jebel**. See Pisgah.

Siahah Range (syā'hān). Range of mountains in W Pakistan, in the state of Baluchistan. They run E and W for ab. 200 mi. and reach a height of ab. 7,040 ft.

Siakow (shiā'kou'). See Hankow.

Sialkot (siāl'kōt'). [Also, **Sealkote**.] District in Lahore division, Punjab, Pakistan; wheat and sugar. Capital, Sialkot; area, 1,576 sq. mi. (1941); pop. 1,190,497 (1941).

Sialkot. [Also, **Sealkote**.] Capital of the district of Sialkot, Punjab, Pakistan, ab. 65 mi. N of Lahore, on the borders of Kashmir; trading center. 156,378 (1951).

Siam (siām). See Thailand.

Siamese (siām'ez', -mēs'). [Also, **Thai**.] Thai-speaking, Hinayana Buddhist people inhabiting W and S Thailand and closely related to the Lao of N and E Thailand, from whom they are distinguished by a somewhat darker skin color and certain differences in dialect and customs. The term is applied to the civilized and politically domi-

nant portion of the population of Thailand, consisting chiefly of the Siamese proper and the Lao. Recent estimates have placed their number at ab. 17,900,000.

Siamese Twins. b. in Thailand (Siam), April 15, 1811; d. in North Carolina, Jan. 17, 1874. Eng and Chang, twins born of a Chinese father and a Siamese mother. They were joined to one another by a short tubular cartilaginous band, through which their livers and hepatic vessels communicated, and in the center of which was their common umbilicus. They were brought to America for exhibition in 1828, and after making a competency in various countries settled in North Carolina. They married sisters in 1842. In 1869 they again exhibited themselves in Europe. The one survived the other two hours and a half. Upwards of 29 children were produced by the two marriages, and their descendants (all completely normal) live in North Carolina to this day.

Sian (sh'ān'). [Also: Changan, Kwannui, Segan-fu, Sian-fu (sh'ān'fō), Siking, Singan, Singan-fu.] City in N central China, the capital of the province of Shensi, situated near the Wei River (or Wei Ho). The valley of the Wei around Siking is traditionally known as the cradle of Chinese civilization. The early seats of the Chou dynasty (1122-255 B.C.), Fêng (or Pang-ching) and Hao (or Tsung-chou), lay some 10 or 15 mi. to the SW, and the Ch'in capital, Hsien-yang, was ab. 7 mi. W across the Wei. In Former Han, Sui, and T'ang, the capital was Sian (then Changan) itself. In Ming and Ch'ing times as well as in modern times it was called Sian. Tombs of the early periods abound in the area but none has ever been scientifically excavated. The modern Sian is one of the chief inland cities of the republic, an important commercial center, and a point of great strategic importance. 502,988 (1947).

Siang (shyāng). [Also, Hsiang.] River in S central China, traversing Hunan province, and flowing N and NE to Tungting Lake. Length, ab. 716 mi.

Siangtan (shyāng'tān'). City in S central China, in the province of Hunan, situated on the Siang River ab. 30 mi. S of Changsha; trade center. 112,976 (1933).

Sianti (siān'ti). See *Ashanti*, former kingdom.

Siayuthia (sē.a.yō'thi.a). Former name of Bangkok.

Sibbald (sib'ald), **Sir Robert.** b. c.1641; d. 1712. Scottish physician and scientist. He was the first professor of medicine at the University of Edinburgh, the first president of the College of Physicians, and was appointed geographer royal.

Sibelius (si.bə'li.ūs), **Jean.** b. at Hämeenlinna, Finland, Dec. 8, 1865-71. Finnish composer. He is now generally regarded as the founder of national Finnish music. Among his works are seven symphonies, orchestral suites (*Lemminkäinen*, including *The Swan of Tuonela*), the much-played *Valse Triste*, symphonic poems (*En Saga*, the very popular *Finlandia*, and others), a violin concerto, violin and chamber music, songs, and a Finnish opera, *The Maiden in the Tower*.

Sibenik (shē.bē'nik). [Italian, *Sebenico*.] Seaport in W Yugoslavia, in the federative unit of Croatia, formerly in the *banovina* (province) of Primorska, situated on the Dalmatian coast of the Adriatic Sea NW of Split. It has a spacious harbor and a flourishing export trade in bauxite and timber. There are also chemical factories (calcium carbide), and a fish-processing factory. The city is architecturally one of the most picturesque in Dalmatia, with a cathedral, a number of medieval and post-medieval churches and other edifices, mainly in Venetian style. The famous lion of Saint Mark was destroyed by the Serbians in 1932, as a symbol of their defiance of Venetian rule. In the Middle Ages, the city was under Hungarian domination, but took on an Italian character in the 14th century and was under Venetian sovereignty until 1797. It flourished during the Renaissance period, withstanding various attempts of the Turks to capture it. From 1806 to 1809 it was part of Napoleonic Italy, in the period 1809-13 it was part of the Illyrian provinces, and thereafter until 1918 it was part of the Austrian crownland of Dalmatia. After a brief occupation by the Italians during World War I, it fell to Yugoslavia in 1919, was again occupied by the Italians during World War II, and was returned to Yugoslavia at the end of the war. The population, formerly predominantly Italian in the city

and Croatian in the rural area, is now almost entirely Slavic. 15,324 (1948).

Siberia (si.bir'ia.). [Russian, *Sibir*.] Vast region in N Asia, which forms part of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic of the U.S.S.R. Its chief cities are Sverdlovsk, Omsk, Novosibirsk, Stalinsk, Irkutsk, and Vladivostok. It is bounded by the Arctic Ocean on the N, Bering Strait on the NE, the Pacific Ocean on the E, Manchuria, the Mongolian People's Republic, and the Kazakh Soviet Socialist Republic on the S, and the Ural Mountains on the W. The surface is largely a low plain in the NW; in the interior and the S it is a plateau traversed by chains of mountains, including the Altai, Baikal, Yablonoi, Stanovoi, and others; in the E and NE, bordering on the Pacific, is a region of rugged mountain chains, of which the Sikhote-Alin is best known. The principal rivers are the Ob (with the Irtysh), the Yenisei (with the Angara), the Lena, and the Amur. The largest lake is Baikal. The leading occupation is agriculture; lumbering and mining are also important. Siberia contains considerable mineral wealth, including gold, platinum, silver, iron, manganese, coal, and lead. The S part is traversed by a single transcontinental railroad (which is now, however, double-tracked for its entire length), the Trans-Siberian. The Russian conquest of Siberia commenced in the 16th century, in the reign of Ivan the Terrible. Area, ab. 5,000,000 sq. mi.; pop. ab. 22,000,000.

Siberian-Americanoid (si.bir'ian.a.mer'ik.an.oid). See *Hyperborean*.

Siberian Expedition, U.S. American expeditionary force sent to E Siberia in the summer of 1918 to lend aid to Allied troops opposing the Bolshevik forces in Russia. The U.S. unit, under the command of Maj. Gen. William S. Graves, was part of a larger force which included Chinese and Japanese elements. It was stationed at Vladivostok and was used largely to guard railway lines. The Americans left Siberia in 1920.

Sibert (sib'ert), **William Luther.** b. at Gadsden, Ala., Oct. 12, 1860; d. near Bowling Green, Ky., Oct. 16, 1935. American army engineering officer. Assistant engineer (1887-92) on river work in Kentucky, he headed (1900-07) the engineering on river and harbor districts, and served (1907-14) on the Isthmian Canal Commission, building the Gatun locks and dam of the Panama Canal and the tunnel from Gatun to the Atlantic. He was named (1917) commander of the 1st division, and was organizer and chief (1918-20) of the army's chemical warfare service.

Sibi (sə'bē). District of Pakistan, on the border of Afghanistan and Beluchistan, sheep and camel raising. Area, 11,457 sq. mi.; pop. 164,899 (1941).

Sibir (sē'bir'). [Also, *Isker*.] Former town in W Siberia, on the Irtysh River near the present city of Tobolsk. It was the capital of a Tartar khanate in the 16th century, and was captured by the Cossacks under Yermak in 1581. After the founding of Tobolsk, the town was abandoned.

The name Siberia is derived from that of the khanate.

Sibiu (sē'byō). [Hungarian, *Nagyseben*; German, *Hermannstadt*.] City in NW Rumania, in Transylvania, ab. 132 mi. NW of Bucharest; manufactures of leather, textiles, iron and other metal goods, furniture, foodstuffs, and liquors. It has long been the seat of a Roman Catholic archbishopric, a Greek Catholic metropolitan, and a theological academy. Originally a Roman colony, it was refounded by Saxon colonists in the 12th century, and destroyed by Mongols in 1241. It had a considerable German minority until 1945. Pop. 60,602 (1948).

Sibley (sib'li). Town in NW Iowa, county seat of Osceola County. 2,559 (1950).

Sibley, Henry Hastings. b. at Detroit, Mich., Feb. 20, 1811; d. at St. Paul, Minn., Feb. 18, 1891. American pioneer, politician, and Indian fighter. He was a delegate to Congress from the Wisconsin territory in 1849 and from the Minnesota territory (1849-53), and was elected first governor of Minnesota in 1858. He organized a force for the protection of the frontier settlements against the Sioux in 1862, and put down the Sioux outbreak of that year.

Sibley, Henry Hopkins. b. at Natchitoches, La., May 25, 1816; d. at Fredericksburg, Va., Aug. 23, 1886. American general. He served in the Mexican War, entered

the Confederate service at the outbreak of the Civil War in 1861, and commanded in New Mexico in 1862. He entered the Egyptian service in 1869, returning to the U.S. five years later.

Sibley, Hiram. b. at North Adams, Mass., Feb. 6, 1807; d. at Rochester, N.Y., July 12, 1888. American financier. He was one of the organizers and the first president of the Western Union Telegraph Company, and constructed in 1861 the telegraph line (later absorbed by Western Union) across the continent to California. During his presidency Western Union expended three million dollars on a line to Europe via Bering Strait, which was abandoned with the completion of the Atlantic cable. He gave 100,000 dollars for the establishment of the Sibley College of Mechanical Engineering and the Mechanic Arts, connected with Cornell University.

Sibley, John Langdon. b. at Union, Me., Dec. 29, 1804; d. at Cambridge, Mass., Dec. 9, 1885. American librarian. He was assistant librarian (1841-56) and librarian (1856-77) of Harvard College. He was editor for many years of the annual, triennial, and quinquennial catalogues of Harvard, and wrote *Biographical Sketches of the Graduates of Harvard University* (3 vols., 1873-85).

Sibthorp (sib'thōrp), John. b. at Oxford, England, Oct. 28, 1758; d. at Bath, England, Feb. 8, 1796. English botanist. He studied medicine, and in 1784 succeeded his father as professor of botany at Oxford. He wrote *Flora Ozoniensis* (1794) and *Flora Graeca* (edited by J. E. Smith and John Lindley, 1806 et seq.).

Sibyls (sib'iz). In ancient mythology, certain old women reputed to possess special powers of prophecy or divination and intercession with the gods in behalf of those who resorted to them. Heraclitus, in the 6th century B.C., mentioned one prophesess named Sibyl, whose legend spread to various localities; by c350 A.C. she was mentioned as many. Different writers mention from one to ten sibyls, enumerated as the Persian, Libyan, Delphian, Cimmerian, Erythraean, Samian, Cumaean, Hellespontine or Trojan, Phrygian, and Tiburtine. Of these the most celebrated was the Cumaean sibyl (of Cumae in Italy), whose story is that she appeared before Tarquin the Proud and offered him nine books for sale. He refused to buy them, whereupon she burned three, and offered the remaining six at the original price. He again refused them; she destroyed three more, and offered the remaining three at the price she had asked for the nine. Tarquin, astonished, bought the books, which were found to contain directions as to the worship of the gods and the policy of the Romans. These Sibylline Books, or books professing to have this origin, written in Greek hexameters, were kept with great care at Rome, and consulted only by direction of the senate. They were destroyed at the burning of the Temple of Jupiter in 83 B.C. Fresh collections were made, which were finally destroyed soon after 400 A.D. The 14 or 15 Sibylline Oracles referred to by the Christian fathers, and still extant, belong to early ecclesiastical literature, and are a mixture of Jewish, Hellenistic, and later Christian material. In composition they seem to date from the 2nd century B.C. to the 3rd century A.D.

Sibyls, The. Five paintings by Michelangelo, alternating with his seven figures of the prophets on the coved triangles of the vaulting of the Sistine Chapel, Rome.

Sicambri (si.kam'brī). **Sugambri.** **Sicanians (si.kā'ni.anz).** Ancient people of W Sicily, now usually regarded as the Neolithic inhabitants of the island.

Sicapoo (sē.kā.pō'). See under *Ilocos Norte*.

Sicard (sē.kār), Abbé Roch Ambroise Cucurron. b. at Fougères, near Toulouse, France, Sept. 20, 1742; d. May 10, 1822. French philanthropist, known as an instructor of deaf-mutes. Author of *Théorie des signes pour l'instruction des sourds-muets* (1808).

Sicarii (si.kā'ri.i). Group of assassins and zealots in Palestine in the later years of Nero's reign. They are referred to in Acts, xxi. 38.

Sicca Veneria (sik'a vē.nir'ia). Ancient name of Le Kef. **Sicco (sēk'kō).** Original name of Pope John XVII.

Siccharbas (si.kār'bas). See *Acerbas*.

Sichem (sē'kem). See *Shechem*.

Sicilia. Italian (sē.chē'lyā) and Latin (si.sil'yā, -sil'i.ā) name of Sicily.

Sicilian Bull (si.sil'yān). Bronze bull made as an instrument of torture by Perillus for the use of the Sicilian tyrant Phalaris. As with many such instruments, legend has it that its first victim was the inventor Perillus.

Sicilian Vespers. Name given to the massacre (1282) of the French in Sicily by the Sicilians. It is so called from its commencement at vespers on Easter Monday.

Sicilien, ou l'Amour Peintre (sē.sē.lyān ō lā-mōr pantr), Le. Comedy by Molière, produced in 1667.

Sicily (si.sil'i). [Italian and Latin, *Sicilia*; Greek, *Sikelia*; ancient name, also, *Trinacria*.] Island in the Mediterranean Sea, SW of the mainland of S Italy, from which it is separated by the Strait of Messina, forming a *compartimento* (region) of Italy. It contains the provinces of Agrigento, Caltanissetta, Catania, Enna, Messina, Palermo, Ragusa, Siracusa, and Trapani. Capital, Palermo; area, 9,925 sq. mi.; pop. 4,452,773 (1951).

Terrain; Agriculture and Industry. The surface is largely hilly or mountainous, with the volcanic structure of Mount Etna in the E and several ranges in the N. The largest plain is around Catania. The climate is subtropical, with hot, dry summers and mild, humid winters. The principal agricultural products are grain, citrus and other fruits, olives, wine, silk, and vegetables. Sulfur and salt are mined.

Culture and History. The population is mixed, comprising successive layers of immigration grafted upon the stock of the Siculi, who replaced the Sicanians; the culture fused from elements of Phoenician, Greek, Roman, Arabic, Jewish, Germanic, Hispanic, and modern Italian derivation; evidences of these influences are preserved in Sicilian folklore and architecture. The history of Sicily is rich in contrasts. Greek colonization started in the 8th century B.C., replacing earlier Phoenician settlements, except in the W. In the 4th century, the cities of Sicily, particularly Syracuse, had become centers of Greek civilization. Sicily was hotly contested in the Punic Wars and the larger part of it occupied by the Romans in 241 B.C. After the downfall of the Roman Empire, Sicily was occupied by the Vandals, the Ostrogoths, the Byzantines, the Saracens, and finally, in the 10th century, by the Normans. Under the German emperor Henry VI, the Kingdom of the Two Sicilies, comprising southern Italy along with Sicily, became part of the Hohenstaufen domain through marriage. Under Emperor Frederick II, the country surpassed the rest of Europe in economic achievement and cultural attainment. In 1266 it was occupied by the French under Charles of Anjou, but his oppressive rule caused the bloody uprisings known as the Sicilian Vespers (1282). From then on until the 18th century, Sicily and most of southern Italy were under Spanish (Aragonese) rule, so that Sicily's later history is identical with that of the Kingdom of Naples. The Bourbon dynasty was overthrown by Garibaldi in 1860 and Sicily united with Italy. There was a heavy emigration of Sicilians to the U.S. in the late 19th and early 20th centuries. In World War II, Sicily was invaded by the British and American armies on July 9-10, 1943; the occupation of the island was completed in 38 days. In the postwar period, Sicily showed marked separatist tendencies and a considerable amount of social unrest, although the region enjoys special autonomy and is tied to Italy by a comparatively loose rein.

Sicinos (si.s'i.nos) or Sicinus (si.s'i.nus). Ancient name of Sikinos.

Sickel (zik'el), Theodor von. b. at Aken, Germany, Dec. 18, 1826; d. at Meran (now Merano), in the Tyrol, April 21, 1908. German historian. He served (1867 et seq.) as professor at the University of Vienna, and also as editorial member of the directorate of *Monumenta Germaniae historica* and as director of the Austrian historical institute at Rome. Author of *Beiträge zur Diplomatik* (1861-82).

Sickert (sik'ert), Walter Richard. b. at Munich, Germany, May 31, 1850; d. at London, Jan. 23, 1942. English painter, etcher, and lithographer. He was first a disciple of Whistler and later a thoroughgoing impressionist. In 1934 he was elected to the Royal Academy. However, he resigned 14 months later in protest against what he considered to be the Academy's lethargy in the case of the Epstein statues at Agar House. His work was exhibited frequently in Europe. Among his principal paint-

ings are *View of Dieppe, The Grand National*, and *Suspense*.

Sickingen (zik'ing.cn), **Franz von**. b. near Kreuznach, Germany, March 2, 1481; d. May 8, 1523. German knight, influential in the reigns of Maximilian I and Charles V. He aided in the election of Charles as emperor and, appointed imperial chamberlain and counselor, led an expedition against France in 1521. He was often at war with the various states, including Worms, Metz, Württemberg, and others, favored the Reformation, and became the head of a league (1522-23) for the forcible introduction of the Reformation and the overthrow of the princes and ecclesiastical rulers. He besieged Treves (Trier) in 1522, was opposed by Hesse and the Palatinate, and was besieged in his fortress near Kaiserslautern and fatally wounded.

Sickles (sik'lz), **Daniel Edgar**. b. at New York, Oct. 20, 1825; d. May 3, 1914. American Civil War general and politician. He was admitted to the bar in 1844, and was a Democratic member of Congress from New York (1857-61). In 1859 he killed in a duel Philip Barton Key (son of Francis Scott Key) because of the latter's attentions to Sickles's wife; Sickles was tried for murder and acquitted on the grounds of temporary insanity, the first such verdict in legal history. At the beginning of the Civil War he raised the Excelsior Brigade of U.S. volunteers at New York, and was commissioned colonel of one of the regiments. He served in the Army of the Potomac in the Peninsular Campaign, took part in the battle of Antietam, and distinguished himself as a corps commander at Chancellorsville and Gettysburg (where he lost his right leg defending the "peach orchard salient" against James Longstreet, July 2, 1863). He commanded (1865-67) the military district of the Carolinas after the war, was U.S. minister to Spain (1869-73), and later was president of the New York State civil service board. He was a Democratic member of Congress from New York (1893-95). He was principally responsible for the establishing of Central Park, New York.

Sick Man of Europe. [Also, **Sick Man of the East**.] Name given to the former Turkish empire, in allusion to the steady deterioration of its power and to the growing corruption of its government. It was first used by Czar Nicholas I of Russia in a conversation (1853) with the British ambassador Sir George Hamilton Seymour. For obvious reasons, the term has not been used since the regime of Mustapha Kemal, after World War I.

Siculi (sik'ūli). [Also, **Siculians**.] One of the early peoples of E Sicily, who also occupied parts of S Italy. These were the people whom the Greeks first found in Sicily. They are now known to have moved there from N Africa, and their language is thought to have had possible Berber affiliations. Their culture was displaced, in large part, by that of the Greeks.

Siculum (sik'ūlum), **Fretum**. Latin name of Messina, Strait of.

Siculus (sik'ūlus). See **Diodorus**.

Siculus, Titus Calpurnius. See **Calpurnius Siculus, Titus**.

Sicyon (sish'ion, sis'-). [Greek, **Sikyon**.] In ancient geography, a city in the N part of the Peloponnesus, Greece, situated near the Gulf of Corinth, ab. 10 mi. NW of Corinth. Sicyon was a flourishing commercial center, and was long renowned for its art. It was ruled by the dynasty of the Orthagoridae in the 7th and 6th centuries B.C., and became (251 B.C.) a member of the Achaean League. The ancient theater, a large and important monument, was excavated by the American School at Athens. At the bottom of the cavea there is a row of seats of honor, in the form of benches with backs and arms. Access to the cavea from without is facilitated by two Greek vaulted passages. There is a covered underground passage, as at Eretria, from the middle of the orchestra to the interior of the stage structure.

Sicyonia (sish.i.ō'nā, sis-). In ancient geography, the territory surrounding Sicyon, Greece, and bounded by the Gulf of Corinth on the NE, Corinthia on the E, Argolis and Phliasia on the S, Arcadia on the W, and Achaia on the NW.

Siddhartha (si.dār'thā) or **Siddharta** (-tā), Prince. See **Buddha**.

Siddim (sid'im). In Biblical geography, a valley mentioned in the Old Testament (Gen. xiv. 3, 8, 10), which contained the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah. Its location has not yet been identified with certainty.

Siddons (sid'on), **Mrs.** Portrait by Gainsborough (1784), in the National Gallery, London. The figure is half-length and seated.

Siddons, Sarah. [Maiden name, **Kemble**; commonly called **Mrs. Siddons**.] b. at Brecknock, Wales, July 5, 1755; d. at London, June 8, 1831. English tragic actress; daughter of Roger Kemble, a theater manager. She was educated at the schools of the towns in which Kemble's company played, and married (Nov. 26, 1773) William Siddons, an actor. She made her first appearance at London in 1775 as *Portia*. In 1777 she returned to the provinces, and in 1782 appeared at Drury Lane Theatre, London, with extraordinary success as *Isabella* in Thomas Southerne's *Fatal Marriage*. Thereafter she was the acknowledged queen of the English theater. In 1785 she first appeared as *Lady Macbeth*, her greatest role, and in 1788 appeared as *Queen Katharine* in her brother John's revival of *Henry VIII*. In 1803 her brother bought a share of Covent Garden Theatre, and she joined his company, playing there until she left the stage, June 29, 1812, after a remarkable career in her profession. She made a great impression as *Jane Shore*, as *Belvidera* in Thomas Otway's *Venice Preserved*, and as *Queen Elinor* in Shakespeare's *King John*.

Siddons, Scott. b. in India, 1844; d. at Paris, Nov. 19, 1896. English actress; great-granddaughter of Sarah Siddons.

Siddons as the Tragic Muse, Mrs. Painting by Sir Joshua Reynolds (1783), in Grosvenor House, London. The great actress is seated, in deep thought, on a throne surrounded by clouds; behind her stand two figures impersonating open and secret violence. Some indication of the popular esteem attached to the painting at the time of its first exhibition may be obtained from the fact that Samuel Johnson, never overly modest in his own estimation of himself, wrote his name on it, with the remark that thus he could be sure it [his name] would go down to posterity.

Side (si'dē). In ancient geography, a town in Pamphylia, Asia Minor, situated on the Gulf of Pamphylia, near what is now Antalya, Turkey. The site contains a Roman theater, in part excavated from a hillside and in part built up of masonry. The cavea, greater than a semicircle, has 26 tiers of marble seats below the precinct and 23 above it. A number of vaulted passages lead from the precinct to the exterior. The diameter is 409 ft.; that of the orchestra, 125 ft.

Siderno (sē.der'nō). [Also, **Siderno Marina** (mā.rē'nā).] Town and commune in S Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Calabria, in the province of Reggio di Calabria, situated on the Mediterranean Sea ab. 33 mi. E of Reggio di Calabria; agricultural commune. Pop. of commune, 14,497 (1936); of town, 6,164 (1936).

Sidgwick (sj'wik), **Ethel**. b. at Rugby, England, Dec. 20, 1877-. English novelist. Author of the novels *Promise* (1910), *Herself* (1912), *Succession* (1913), *A Lady of Leisure* (1914), *Duke Jones* (1914), *The Accolade* (1915), *Hatchways* (1916), *Jamiesie* (1917), *Madam* (1921), *Restoration* (1923), *Laura* (1924), *When I Grow Rich* (1928), *The Bells of Shoreditch* (1928), and *Dorothy's Wedding* (1931).

Sidgwick, Henry. b. at Skipton, Yorkshire, England, May 31, 1838; d. at Cambridge, England, Aug. 28, 1900. English philosopher and teacher. Educated at Rugby and Trinity College, Cambridge, he was associated (1859 *et seq.*) with Trinity as fellow, lecturer, and professor (1883-1900) of moral philosophy. A follower of J. S. Mill and Jeremy Bentham, he nevertheless held that the goodness of an action is in the pleasure it produces, distinguishing further between egoism and altruism as means to this pleasure; his ethics thus becomes a form of intentional utilitarianism. He was a founder of the Society for Psychological Research, of which he was president (1882-85, 1888-93). Opposed to religious tests, and in favor of admitting women to college degrees, he resigned his fellowship and his membership (1890-98) in the Trinity senate in protest against prevailing policies. He married (1876) Arthur J. Balfour's sister, Eleanor Mildred, who

was later vice-president and president of Newnham, the Cambridge University college for women, which her husband helped to found. Author of *The Methods of Ethics* (1874), *Principles of Political Economy* (1883), *Outlines of the History of Ethics* (1886), *The Elements of Politics* (1891), *Practical Ethics* (1898), *Lectures on the Ethics of T. H. Green, Spencer, and Martineau* (1902), *Philosophy: Its Scope and Relations* (1902), *The Development of European Polity* (1903), *Miscellaneous Essays and Addresses* (1904), and *Lectures on Kant* (1905).

Sidī Ahmed II (sē'dī ā'med). b. c1862; d. at Tunis, June 19, 1942. Tunisian ruler, bey of Tunis (1929–42) under the French protectorate.

Sidī-bel-Abbès (sē'w'di.bel.ābes'). Town in Oran department, Algeria, in NW Africa, ab. 36 mi. S of the city of Oran. The town is the chief trade center of one of the most fertile and most densely colonized areas in the country, and is the site of several industries. It is also the headquarters of the first regiment of the French Foreign Legion. 52,881 (1948).

Sidī Mohammed III (of Morocco) (sē'dī mō.ham'ed). b. c1911—. Sultan (1927 *et seq.*) of Morocco; successor to his father, Mulai Yusef. He rules under a French protectorate.

Sidī Mohammed al-Mounsaf (āl mōn.sāf'). b. c1881—. Tunisian ruler, bey of Tunis (1942–43) under the French protectorate. He was deposed (May 15, 1943) by General Henri Giraud for pro-German activity.

Sidīs (sī'dis), **Boris**. b. in the province of Kiev, Russia, Oct. 12, 1867; d. Oct. 24, 1923. American psychologist and psychopathologist. He was associate in psychology and psychopathology at the Pathological Institute of the New York State Hospitals (1896–1901). He was director of the psychopathological hospital and laboratory of the New York Infirmary for Women and Children (1901–04), practiced at Brookline, Mass., and Boston, and was director of the Sidis Psychotherapeutic Institute at Portsmouth, N.H. He published *The Psychology of Suggestion* (1898), *Psychopathological Researches in Mental Dissociation* (1902), *Multiple Personality* (1904, with S. P. Goodhart), *An Experimental Study of Sleep* (1909), and *Philistae and Genesis* (1911).

Sidlaw Hills (sīd'lō'). Range of low mountains in C Scotland, in Perthshire and Angus. They extend NE from the vicinity of Perth to Forfar. Highest summit, Auchterhouse Hill (1,399 ft.).

Sidmouth (sīd'muth). Urban district, market town, seaport, and seaside resort in SW England, in Devonshire, situated on the English Channel at the mouth of the river Sid, ab. 13 mi. SE of Exeter, ab. 168 mi. SW of London by rail. 10,403 (1951).

Sidmouth, 1st Viscount. Title of **Addington, Henry**.

Sidney (sī'dni). City in E Montana, county seat of Richland County, ab. 438 mi. NE of Butte; trading center for wheat and sugar beets. 3,987 (1950).

Sidney. City in W Nebraska, county seat of Cheyenne County, on Lodgepole Creek (a tributary of the South Platte). 4,912 (1950).

Sidney. Village in S New York, in Delaware County; manufactures of magnets. 4,815 (1950).

Sidney. City in N Ohio, county seat of Shelby County, on the Miami River, ab. 69 mi. NW of Columbus; manufactures of lathes, road scrapers, washing machines, and cigars. Laid out in 1820, it was named for Sir Philip Sidney, and was an early manufacturing center for carriages, wagons, and school desks. 11,491 (1950).

Sidney or Sydney (sī'dni), **Algernon**. b. at Penshurst, Kent, England, c1622; beheaded at London, Dec. 7, 1683. English politician and patriot; younger son of Robert Sidney, 2nd Earl of Leicester. He served in the Parliamentary army, being wounded at Marston Moor in 1644. He was elected (1646) to Parliament, where he took rank as one of the leaders of the Independents. He became governor of Dublin and lieutenant general of horse in Ireland (1647), but remained in retirement (1653–59) because of his objection to the power given to Cromwell. He became councillor of state in 1659, and was peace commissioner between Denmark and Sweden (1659–60). He lived on the Continent after the Restoration until 1677, and, being known to be a supporter of Monmouth, was arrested on the discovery of the Rye House Plot (with which he had no connection) in June, 1683, and con-

demned to death for high treason. He wrote *Discourses Concerning Government* (1698), and others.

Sidney, Margaret. Pseudonym of **Lothrop, Harriett Mulford**.

Sidney, Sir Philip. b. at Penshurst, Kent, Nov. 30, 1554; d. at Arnhem, Holland, Oct. 17, 1586. English soldier, statesman, and poet, and critic; brother of Mary Herbert, Countess of Pembroke, and son of Sir Henry Sidney and Mary Dudley. Educated (1568–71) at Christ Church, Oxford, he made the grand tour (1572–75), traveling in France, Flanders, Germany, Hungary, and Italy. He served in Parliament (1581) for Kent. Knighted in 1583, he was a favorite, at various times, of Queen Elizabeth. He was appointed (1585) governor of Flushing, and was shot (Sept. 22, 1586) at the Battle of Zutphen, where, suffering pangs of thirst, according to a story that well illustrates (whatever its truth) the esteem in which he was held as a gracious knight and a chivalrous gentleman, he gave the water he had called for and was about to drink to a wounded soldier, saying, "Thy necessity is greater than mine." Author of *Arcadia* (written 1580–83; published 1590), a combination of prose romance and poetry, *Apologie for Poetrie* (published 1595, in two editions, one entitled *Defence of Poesie*), historically important as the first good example of English literary criticism, and *Astrophel and Stella* (1591), a series of 11 songs and 108 sonnets addressed to Penelope Devereux (wife of Robert Rich, with whom she was unhappy). Despite this feverish literary attachment to Stella, to whom he continued to address sonnets even after his marriage, he married (1583) Frances Walsingham, daughter of Elizabeth's secretary of state. The *Arcadia*, written for his sister's amusement, was used by William Shakespeare, James Shirley, Edmund Spenser, Francis Beaumont and John Fletcher, and many others, in the Elizabethan and later periods, as source material for plays, poems, and stories; the *Apologie* was an answer to the *School of Abuse* (1579), an attack on plays and poetry by Stephen Gosson, a clergyman; Sidney's sonnets anticipated and influenced those by Shakespeare.

Sidney, Philip. [Title, 3rd Earl of Leicester; styled (1626–77) Lord Lisle.] b. in January, 1619; d. March 6, 1698. English politician during the period of the English Civil War, a member of both the Short and Long Parliaments. He served (1642, 1643, 1646) in Ireland but accomplished little. A devoted Puritan, he gained favor with Oliver Cromwell and was a member of the council of state under the Commonwealth and the Protectorate. Despite his positions, he had little political influence, and was, therefore, pardoned after the Restoration.

Sidney Sussex College (sus'eks). College of Cambridge University, England, founded in 1595 by the will of Frances Sidney, Countess of Sussex (d. 1589), daughter of Sir William Sidney, on the site of a Franciscan monastery.

Sidoḡre (sē.dōbr), **André**. Pseudonym of **Schumann, Maurice**.

Sidon (sī'don). [Modern name, **Saida**.] Oldest city of ancient Phoenicia. From the 17th century B.C. to c1100 B.C. it held supremacy in Phoenicia, and established most of the Phoenician colonies. Later it was surpassed by Tyre, but long continued to hold an important position among the mercantile cities of the ancient world. In 351 B.C. it was destroyed in consequence of a revolt against the Persian king Artaxerxes III, but was rebuilt and was still a wealthy city about the beginning of the Christian era. During the Crusades it was several times destroyed. At present Sidon is represented by the town of Saida, with ab. 12,000 inhabitants. The ancient necropolis, long known and exploited, has yielded numerous monuments of the most diverse ages and civilizations, from the oldest Phoenicians still under Egyptian influence, through the various stages of Greek art. In 1887 an important discovery was made, consisting of an intact subterranean mausoleum of several chambers, containing 22 sarcophagi, several of them bearing polychrome sculptures in relief of the best Greek art, and almost uninjured. The sarcophagi were transported to the museum at Constantinople, where they form one of the most important existing collections of ancient art. The Greek sarcophagi were not executed at Sidon, but were imported from different places and at different times.

Their usual form is that of a temple. Four only are completely covered with sculpture; but these four rank with the finest existing productions of Greek art, and are the only sarcophagi known which belong to the best period of sculpture. The oldest is of Lycian form, with centaurs and Lapiths and hunting scenes. The second, dating from the beginning of the 4th century B.C., is called "the Sarcophagus of the Weeping Women," from the graceful figures in the intercolumniations of its Ionic colonnade. The third bears varied scenes from the life of an Oriental ruler. The fourth is so splendid that its discoverers may be pardoned for proclaiming it the sarcophagus of Alexander. Four of its six sculptured panels represent hunting or battle scenes in which the portrait of Alexander, almost contemporaneous, actually figures. It is no doubt the tomb of an Oriental chief who had enjoyed the companionship of the Macedonian conqueror.

Sidonius (sĭd'ō'ni'us, si-), **Gaius Sollius Apollinaris**. See **Apollinaris Sidonius, Gaius Sollius**.

Sidra (sĭd'ra), **Gulf of**. [Italian, **Gran Sirte**, **Golfo di Sidra**; ancient name, **Syrtis Major**.] Largest embayment of the Mediterranean Sea, on the N coast of Africa, NE of Misurata and Tripolitania, and W of Cyrenaica, Libya. Length, ab. 260 mi.

Sidrach (sĭ'drak). See **Shadrach**.

Sidraphel (sĭd'rō'fel). Character in Samuel Butler's *Hudibras*, probably intended to represent William Lilly, the astrologer.

Siebeck (zē'bek), **Hermann**. b. at Eisleben, Germany, Sept. 28, 1842; d. at Giessen, Germany, Feb. 22, 1920. German philosopher. Author of *Das Wesen der ästhetischen Anschauung* (1875), *Geschichte der Psychologie* (1880-84), and *Lehrbuch der Religionsphilosophie* (1893), his main work.

Siebbegebirge (zē'ben.ge.bir'ge). Mountainous region in W Germany, on the right bank of the Rhine, near Königswinter, ab. 22 mi. SE of Cologne. Its chief mountains are the Drachenfels, Ölberg, and Löwenburg. It is known for its picturesque scenery and for its many legendary and historical associations.

Siebenbürgen (zē'ben.bür'gen). German name of **Transylvania**.

Siebenmann (zē'ben.män), **Friedrich**. b. at Urtheim, Aargau, Switzerland, May 22, 1852; d. at Basel, Switzerland, April 4, 1928. Swiss otologist. He worked on normal and pathological anatomy and the histology of the ear.

Siebnthal (zē'ben.täl). See **Simmental**.

Siebold (zē'bōlt), **Karl Theodor Ernst von**. b. at Würzburg, Bavaria, Germany, Feb. 16, 1804; d. at Munich, April 7, 1885. German zoologist and physiologist; brother of P. F. von Siebold. He was professor of physiology, comparative anatomy, and zoology at Munich from 1853. He published *Lehrbuch der vergleichenden Anatomie der wirbellosen Tiere* (1848) and others.

Siebold, Philipp Franz von. b. at Würzburg, Bavaria, Germany, Feb. 17, 1796; d. there, Oct. 18, 1866. German explorer in Japan; brother of K. T. E. von Siebold. He published *Nippon, Archiv zur Beschreibung von Japan* (1832), *Fauna Japonica* (with various collaborators, 1833-41), *Catalogus librorum Japonicorum* (1845), and others.

Siebs (zēps), **Theodor**. b. 1862—. German philologist. The rules of German pronunciation embodied in his *Deutsche Bühnenaussprache—Hochsprache* (13th ed., 1922) are generally accepted as standard by modern scholars. He also wrote *Geschichte der friesischen Sprache* (1901), *Geschichte der friesischen Literatur* (1902), *Helgoland und seine Sprache* (1910), *Schlesische Volkskunde* (1913), and (in collaboration with von Unwerth) *Geschichte der deutschen Literatur bis zur Mitte des 11. Jahrhunderts* (1920).

Siedlce (she'dl.tse). [Russian, **Syedlets**; German, **Sedletz**.] Town in E Poland, in the województwo (province) of Lublin, ab. 50 mi. E of Warsaw. It is a railroad junction, with leather and ceramics industries, and flour mills. It was a seat of the Russian administration from 1867 to 1915. In World War II it was occupied by the Germans on Sept. 17, 1939, and by the Russians in 1944. Pop. 25,502 (1946).

Sieg (zēk). River in W Germany which joins the Rhine near Bonn. Length, ab. 80 mi.

Siegbahn (sēg'bän), **Karl Manne Georg**. b. at Örebro, Sweden, Dec. 3, 1889—. Swedish physicist. He was awarded the 1924 Nobel prize for physics. He is known for his pioneer researches in the theory and application of high-precision x-ray spectroscopy. He was professor of physics at Lund University (1920-23), Uppsala University (1923-37), and the University of Stockholm (1937 et seq.). Author of *Spektroskopie der Röntgenstrahlen* (1931).

Siegburg (zēk'bürk). Town in W Germany, in the *Land* (state) of North Rhine-Westphalia, British Zone, formerly in the Rhine Province, Prussia, on the Sieg River ab. 15 mi. SE of Cologne: ceramics, metal, machine, chemical, paper, and woodenware industries. Its ceramic products, called *Siegburger Krüge*, were famous in the 15th-17th centuries. The church of the nearby Benedictine Abbey of Michaelsberg was seriously damaged in World War II. The 12th-century Church of Saint Servatius was also damaged, but comparatively slightly, and repairs to it are under way. 27,076 (1950).

Siege de Corinthe (syez de ko.rän't), **Le**. Opera in three acts by Gioacchino Rossini, with a libretto by Soumet and Balocchi, produced in 1826.

Siegen (zē'gen). City in W Germany, in the *Land* (state) of North Rhine-Westphalia, British Zone, formerly in the province of Westphalia, Prussia, situated on the Sieg River, ab. 47 mi. SE of Cologne. The commercial center of an iron-mining district known as Siegerland, it has iron and steel works, and metal, tool, and leather industries. The churches of Saint Nicholas and Saint Martin date from the 13th century; the castle from 1695-1715. The painter Peter Paul Rubens was born here in 1577. Considerable damage was done in World War II. The population decreased in the period 1939-46 by 20.7 percent. 29,922 (1946), 38,787 (1950).

Siege of Corinth (ko.rinth), **The**. Narrative poem by George Gordon, Lord Byron, published in 1816.

Siege of Rhodes (rōdz), **The**. Play by Sir William D'Avenant, first brought out as a musical and spectacular entertainment in 1656. In 1662, when it was again produced, in a much elaborated form and with a great deal more music, a second part was added; both were printed in 1663. It is important as being practically the first opera produced in England. Matthew Locke, Henry Lawes, and Henry Cooke provided the music.

Siege of the Legations. Siege of the foreign legations at Peiping (Peking) by Boxers and Chinese troops during the summer of 1900. It lasted from June 21 until August 14, when it was raised by the capture of Peiping by the forces of the U.S., Japan, Great Britain, Russia, Germany, and France.

Siege Perilous. Vacant seat at the Round Table, in Arthurian romance, which could be filled only by the predestined finder of the Holy Grail. Any other who sat in it paid for the act with his life. When the proper time came the name of Sir Galahad was found on it.

Siegerland (zē'ger.länt). Region in W Germany, in the S part of North Rhine-Westphalia and the NW part of Hesse, around the city of Siegen. It is a forested country containing some of the largest iron-ore deposits in Germany.

Siegfried (sēg'frēd; German, zēk'frēt). [Also, **Sigfrid**.] Hero of the Middle High German *Nibelungenlied*. The legend is that he became invulnerable when he killed and bathed in the blood of the dragon Fafnir, except for one spot, where a leaf fell on his shoulder. He won the treasure of the Nibelungs, and became their king, and fought against the Danes and Saxons in behalf of Gunther, king of the Burgundians. He married Kriemhild, Gunther's sister, and helped Gunther win Brünhild for wife. Brünhild discovered the vulnerable spot of Siegfried, and out of jealousy brought about his death. Siegfried's story parallels that of Sigurd of the Icelandic *Völsunga Saga* and *Elder Edda*. He is also the hero of Wagner's opera cycle *The Ring of the Nibelungs*.

Siegfried. Opera in three acts, one of the four parts of Richard Wagner's musical tetralogy *The Ring of the Nibelungs*, first produced at Bayreuth on Aug. 16, 1876.

Siegfried (sēg'frēd), **André**. b. Le Havre, France, April 21, 1875—. French economist and historian. He served as professor at the Ecole Libre des Sciences Politiques (1911 et seq.) at Paris, and at the Collège de

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nôte, nôve, nôr; up, lûte, pûll; ʔh, then; ʔ, d, r ʔ; s, a or sh; t, t or ch;

France (1933 *et seq.*). Author of *Le Canada, les deux races* (1906), *Les États-Unis d'aujourd'hui* (1927), *La Crise britannique au XX^e siècle* (1931), and others.

Siegfried (zék'frët), **Walther**. b. at Zofingen, Switzerland, 1858; d. at Partenkirchen, Germany, 1947. Swiss novelist writing in German. More than any other of his compatriots he exposed himself to the influence of Émile Zola and of the Goncourt brothers; their influence is visible in the artist hero of his novel *Tino Moralt* (1890). He was the author also of the autobiography *Aus dem Bilderbuch eines Lebens* (3 vols., 1926-32).

Siegfried Line (sëg'frët; German, zék'frët). Belt of fortifications built (1936 *et seq.*) by the Germans to match the French Maginot Line, and to afford protection to Germany's western frontier. It was virtually completed at the time of the Munich crisis. In its details it differed from the Maginot Line chiefly in that greater emphasis was placed on antitank defenses and on the concept of defense in depth.

Siegler (zék'lar). Town in W Germany, in the *Land* (state) of North Rhine-Westphalia, British Zone, formerly in the Rhine Province, Prussia, on the Sieg River abt. 20 mi. SE of Cologne. It has stone quarries, cement works, and a chemical industry. 14,927 (1950).

Siegmär-Schönau (zék'mär.shë'nou). Town and commune in E Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Saxony, Russian Zone, formerly in the free state of Saxony, W of Chemnitz; hosiery, knitwear, glove, and machine manufactures. 21,591 (1946).

Siegvolk (sëg'vök), **Paul**. Pseudonym of Mathews, Albert.

Siemens (së'menz; German, zë'mens), **Carl Friedrich von**. b. at Charlottenburg, Germany, Sept. 5, 1817; d. at Berlin, July 10, 1911. German industrialist; son of Ernst Werner von Siemens. Active in the family firm from 1890, he was president (1919 *et seq.*) of Siemens and Halske. He served (1920-24) in the Reichstag as a member of the German Democratic Party.

Siemens, Ernst Werner von. b. at Lenthe, near Hanover, Dec. 13, 1816; d. at Berlin, Dec. 6, 1892. German inventor and manufacturer. He entered the Prussian army in 1834, but left the service in 1849. In 1847 he established the firm of Siemens and Halske at Berlin, branches of which were subsequently established at St. Petersburg (1857), London (1858), Vienna (1858), and Tüfing (1863). He built (1848 *et seq.*) the first telegraph line in Germany (from Berlin to Frankfurt on the Main), suggested gutta serena as an insulator, and developed several practical telegraphic devices. He suggested also a standard unit of electrical resistance based on a meter-high column of mercury. He made several improvements in the dynamo and worked on a selenium-cell photometer. He was the author of numerous scientific papers.

Siemens, Friedrich von. b. at Menzendorf, Germany, Dec. 8, 1826; d. at Dresden, Germany, May 26, 1904. German inventor; brother of Ernst Werner von Siemens. At first active in the English branch of his brother's firm, he was later director of a glassworks at Dresden. He invented (1856) the first regenerative smelting oven, originally used in making glass products.

Siemens, Karl von. b. at Menzendorf, Germany, March 3, 1829; d. at Menton, France, March 21, 1906. German industrialist; brother of Ernst Werner von Siemens. He organized and directed the branches of the Siemens concern in England and Russia, and later served as president of the board of directors of Siemens and Halske.

Siemens, Wilhelm von. b. at Berlin, July 30, 1855; d. at Arosa, Switzerland, Oct. 14, 1919. German industrialist and inventor; son of Ernst Werner von Siemens. The leading figure in the family firm after his father's death, he subsequently served as chairman of the board of directors of Siemens and Halske. He invented the tantalamp, a type of incandescent lamp.

Siemens, Sir William (or Wilhelm). b. at Lenthe, near Hanover, Germany, April 4, 1823; d. at London, Nov. 15, 1883. German-English physicist, engineer, and inventor; brother of Ernst Werner von Siemens. He settled in England in 1844, and became a naturalized British subject in 1859. His researches relate chiefly to electricity and heat; his regenerative furnace became important in a number of industries; and he designed the ship *Faraday*

for laying the trans-Atlantic cable. He published *On the Utilization of Heat and Other Natural Forces* (1878), *The Dynamo-Electric Current and its Steadiness* (1881), and *On the Conservation of Solar Energy* (1883). His *Scientific Works* were edited by E. F. Bamber (1888).

Siemianowice Śląskie (she.mya.nö.vë'se shlö'n'skye). [Also: **Siemianowice-Huta Laura** (-hö'tä lou'ra); German, **Siemianowitz-Laurahütte** (zë.mya.nö'vits-lou'ra.hüt.e.]. Town in SW Poland, in the *województwo* (province) of Katowice, situated in the Upper Silesian coal basin, N of Katowice; important industrial community. It has coal mines, blast furnaces, rolling mills, and factories making screws, boilers, kettles, and machinery. There is a castle formerly belonging to Count Henckel, who founded the steelworks at Laurahütte (formerly a separate town) in 1837. The town became part of Poland after the Upper Silesian plebiscite of 1921. Pop. 32,708 (1946).

Siena (si'en'a). See also **Senufo**.

Siena (si'en'a; Italian, sy'e'nä). Province in C Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Tuscany. Capital, Siena; area, abt. 1,475 sq. mi.; pop. 208,459 (1936).

Siena. [Also: **Sienna**; ancient names: **Sena Julia**, **Colonia Julia Senensis**.] City and commune in C Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Tuscany, the capital of the province of Siena, S of Florence. It has metal and chemical industries of modest size, railroad repair shops, candy and macaroni manufactures, and an agricultural trade. It is the seat of a university, founded in the 13th century, and has an art museum (Accademia delle Belle Arti) and museum of natural history (Accademia dei Fisiocritici). Pop. of commune, 48,664 (1936); of city, 36,064 (1936).

Art and Architecture. Surrounded by walls dating from ancient and medieval times, Siena is artistically one of the most interesting cities of Italy. The cathedral, built in the period 1220-1380, is one of the most beautiful Gothic buildings in the country, and contains works of art by Pinturicchio, Niccolò Pisano, and Jacopo della Quercia. Other notable churches are San Domenico (1226-1465) and Santo Spirito (1498), with murals by Sodoma, San Francesco (13th-14th centuries), San Giovanni, Sant'Anziano, and San Provenzano. The Palazzo Pubblico is an imposing 14th-century building in Gothic style, with battlemented roof, bell tower; it contains murals by Simone Martini, Guido da Siena, Sodoma, and others. There are beautiful fountains, among them Fontebranda, immortalized by Dante. Siena had a rich musical life in the 16th-18th centuries. The Pallio tournaments, with their medieval pageantry, still attract many visitors each year. World War II damage to buildings of tourist interest was for the most part not very great, and repairs are in most cases now completed.

History. Founded by the Etruscans, Siena later became a Roman town; in the early Middle Ages it passed to the Lombards and then to the Franks. It became independent in the 12th century, and was a rival of Florence and chief city of the Ghibelline faction in central Italy, until it was conquered by Charles of Anjou in 1270.

Siena, Council of. Council of the church held (1423-24) at Siena. It was unproductive of results.

Sienkiewicz (shen.kye'vëch), **Henryk**. b. in Russian Poland, 1846; d. at Vevey, Switzerland, Nov. 15, 1916. Polish writer. He was the Nobel prize winner for literature in 1905. Educated at the University of Warsaw, he was a leading figure in the Young Positivist group which revolutionized Polish literary life following the anti-Russian uprising of 1863. He later repudiated positivist principles for historical writing in the romantic manner. He began his literary career as a newspaperman at Warsaw, and studied the life of Polish immigrants in the U.S. (1876-78). He first achieved fame on publishing his historical trilogy: *With Fire and Sword*, *Deluge*, and *Wolodyjowski* (13 vols., 1856 *et seq.*; Eng. trans. 1891-93). Later he wrote several psychological novels, and gained world fame with the publication of *Quo Vadis?* (1896), a novel since translated into many foreign languages. One of his last works was the novel *The Teutonic Knights*. Owing to his popularity in Poland and his known anti-Russian sentiments, he became a leader among Polish patriots and argued in pamphlets, open letters, and at

international conferences for the independence of his country. During World War I he organized in Switzerland, together with Ignace Paderewski, a committee to aid Polish war victims.

Sierning (zēr'ning). Town in C Austria, in the province of Upper Austria, between Steyr and Kremsmünster, S of Linz, 7,349 (1946).

Siero (syá'ró). Commune in NW Spain, in the province of Oviedo, ab. 9 mi. NE of Oviedo: coal mines; sugar refinery; metal, leather, and other industries; agricultural trade, 30,931 (1940).

Sieroszewski (she.ró.shéf'ské), **Wacław**. b. 1858; d. 1945. Polish writer and politician. Associated with the Polish Socialist Party, he was arrested by Russian police and exiled (1878) to Siberia, where he spent 15 years, mostly in the Yakut country. He studied its language, customs, and social life, and published a book on the region in Russian (1896) and Polish (1900). After his return to Poland he devoted himself entirely to literary work, and traveled in Japan to study Shintoism. During the Russian revolution of 1905 he was active for the Polish Socialist Party. Arrested again, he was expelled from the country and lived first at Paris, then at Kraków. During World War I he fought in the Polish Legion against Russia. In independent Poland he became minister of propaganda, and was later president of the Polish Academy of Literature (until 1931).

Sierpiński (she.pén'ské), **Wacław**. b. at Warsaw, Poland, March 14, 1882—. Polish mathematician, noted particularly for his work in topology. His books include *Analiza* (1923), *Zarys teorii mnogości* (1928), *Leçons sur les nombres transfinis* (1928), *Hypothèse du continu* (1934), and *Introduction to General Topology* (1934).

Sierra (s'er'a; Spanish, syer'rá). Common name in Peru for the highland region between the C and E Cordilleras of the Andes, drained by affluents of the upper Amazon. It was the principal seat of the Inca civilization.

Sierra, Gregorio Martínez. See **Martínez Sierra, Gregorio**.

Sierra Blanca (s'er'a blang'ka). Name of three distinct mountain chains in the SW U.S.: 1. in S Colorado, part of the Sangre de Cristo Range; contains Blanca Peak (14,363 ft.). 2. in SE New Mexico, rising to ab. 12,000 ft. 3. in E Arizona (its highest peaks are not over 11,000 ft.).

Sierra de Aconquija (syer'rá dā ā.kōng.ké'nā) or **Anconquija** (ān.kōng-). Mountain ridge in W Argentina. Peak elevation, ab. 17,740 ft.

Sierra de Caye (dā kā.yā'). Mountain range in SE Puerto Rico. It is a coffee and rice producing region. Peak elevation, 2,963 ft.

Sierra de Gredos (dā grā'rhōs). Mountain range in C Spain, in the provinces of Ávila and Cáceres. Highest point, ab. 8,693 ft.

Sierra de Guadarrama (dā gwā.thār.rā.mā). See **Guadarrama, Sierra de**.

Sierra de la Ventana (syer'rá dā lā ben.tā'nā). Mountain range in E Argentina, N of Bahía Blanca, in the region of the Pampas. Peak elevation, ab. 4,200 ft.

Sierra de los Ladrones (s'er'a dā lōs lā.drō'nās). Picturesque cluster of mountains in New Mexico, SW of Albuquerque. In the beginning of the 18th century it was a favorite resort of the Apaches; hence, probably, the name (*ladrones* means "thief" in Spanish), as the marauding tribesmen were accustomed to retire thither with their booty. Elevation, ab. 9,000 ft.

Sierra de los Órganos (syer'rá dā lōs ór.gā.nōs). Mountain range in W Cuba, W of Havana. The highest peak is Pan de Guajabón (ab. 2,500 ft.).

Sierra del Tandil (del tān.dél'). Mountain range in E Argentina, S of Buenos Aires, in the region of the Pampas. It attains an elevation of 1,600 ft.

Sierra de Luquillo (dā lō.ké'yō). Mountain chain in E Puerto Rico. El Yunque, the highest peak, is ab. 3,790 ft.

Sierra de Perijá (dā pā.rē.nā'). Mountain range in NW Colombia, at the boundary of Venezuela. It attains an elevation of over 12,000 ft.

Sierra Leone (s'er'a lē.ō'nē, lē.ōn', sir'a lē.ōn'). [Official name, **Colony and Protectorate of Sierra Leone**.] British crown colony and protectorate on the coast of W Africa, between French Guinea on the N and Liberia on the E and SE. It includes the crown colony of Sierra

Leone and the protectorate of Sierra Leone. Its chief exports are diamonds, iron ore, palm products, gold, kola nuts, and ginger. The original attempt (1787) to establish a colony of liberated slaves here was unsuccessful, but a successful attempt was made in 1791, under the patronage of the English philanthropist William Wilberforce and others. Sierra Leone became a crown colony in 1807. In 1896 a protectorate was proclaimed by Great Britain; this is now divided into three provinces and 13 administrative districts; it has an area of ab. 27,670 sq. mi., with a population of ab. 1,734,000 (est. 1948). The crown colony of Sierra Leone comprises a peninsula, on which Freetown is situated, Tasso Island, Banana Islands, the township of Bonthe on Sherbro Island, and York Island. These areas total ab. 270 sq. mi., and contain a population of ab. 124,000 (est. 1949). Each of the provinces of the protectorate is in charge of a provincial commissioner who is responsible to the governor. In the colony, the governor is assisted by an executive council and a legislative council including some native members (although these members do not yet have full voting rights). There are 310 mi. of railway and more than 800 mi. of good roads. Capital, Freetown; total area, 27,940 sq. mi.; total pop. 1,858,000 (est. 1948).

Sierra Madre (s'er'a mā.drá, mad'rē). City in S California, in Los Angeles County, in an area of orange groves, 7,273 (1950).

Sierra Madre (syer'rá mā.thrā'). Two mountain chains in N Mexico, bordering the central highland on either side: the Sierra Madre Occidental on the W and the Sierra Madre Oriental on the E. The rugged Sierra Madre Occidental extends S from Chihuahua to Durango. It is more than 100 mi. in width and has peaks of more than 10,000 ft. The Sierra Madre Oriental extends S from Nuevo León to San Luis Potosí. The Pan American Highway from Laredo, Tex., to Mexico City traverses it. The Sierra Madre de Chiapas and Sierra Madre del Sur are southern continuations of these.

Sierra Madre de Chiapas (dā chā.pās'). Mountain range in SE Mexico, in the state of Chiapas, inland from the Pacific Coast, near the border of Guatemala. It is a part of the mountain chain extending S through Central America to Nicaragua.

Sierra Madre del Sur (del sör). Mountain region in S Mexico, extending S from Michoacán to Oaxaca, bordering on the Pacific Ocean.

Sierra Madre Occidental (ōk'sē.then.tāl'). See under **Sierra Madre, Mexico**.

Sierra Madre Oriental (ō.ryen.tāl'). See under **Sierra Madre, Mexico**.

Sierra Maestra (mā.sē.trā). [Sometimes called **Macaca**.] Mountain range in SE Cuba, extending from SW Oriente province to Guantánamo. The highest point is Pico Turquino (ab. 8,400 ft.).

Sierra Morena (syer'rá mō.rā'nā). Mountain range in S Spain, stretching nearly E and W on the border of Ciudad-Real on the N and Jaén on the S. The name is sometimes extended to include the chains W to the frontier of Portugal.

Sierra Nevada (s'er'a nē.vad'a, -vā'da). [Often called **the Sierras**.] Group of mountain ranges in E California, nearly parallel to the Pacific coast. It is continued by the Cascade Mountains on the N, and on the S merges with the Coast Range. It forms the E border of the great valley of California, and is famous for its magnificent scenery, including groves of sequoias or "big trees" and Yosemite National Park. Highest summit, Mount Whitney (14,495 ft.).

Sierra Nevada (syer'rá nā.bā.thā'). Highest mountain range in Spain, in the S part of Andalucía, S and SE of Granada, nearly parallel with the coast. Highest peak, Mulhacén (11,420 ft.).

Sierra Nevada de Mérida (dā mār'ē.thā'). Mountain range in NW Venezuela. It has five peaks with permanent snow, each ab. 16,000 ft. in elevation. Peak elevation, ab. 16,400 ft.

Sierra Nevada de Santa Marta (dā sán'tā mār'tā). Mountain chain in N Colombia, in the department of Magdalena, bordering the Caribbean Sea. Peak elevation, ab. 19,000 ft.

Sierra Pacaraima (pā.kā.rī.mā). See **Pacaraima, Sierra**.

fat, fāte, fār, āsk, fāre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pīne; not, nōte, mōve, nōr; up, lūte, pūll; ʔh, then; ʔ, d or j; ʔs, s or sh; ʔt, t or ch;

Sierra Parima (pä.ré.mä). See **Parima**, **Sierra**.
Sieras (sier.az), **Songs of the**. See **Songs of the Sieras**.

Sieras, the. See **Sierra Nevada**, **California**.

Sieras de Córdoba (syer.fä rä kör.rhö.nä). Mountain range in C. Argentina, in the region of the Pampas. It attains an elevation ab. 9,450 ft.

Siete Partidas (syä.tä pär.tä.mäs), **Las**. Code of Spanish law, compiled in the 13th century under the direction of Alfonso X of Castile.

Sieveking (zē.ve.king), **Heinrich**. b. at Hamburg, Germany, Aug. 20, 1871—German economist. Author of *Ausdrücke Handelspolitik* (1915) and *Grundzüge der neueren Wirtschaftsgeschichte* (1907).

Sieveking (sē.vē.king), **Lancelot de Giberne**. [Known as **Lance Sieveking**.] b. at Harrow, England, March 19, 1896—. English writer and dramatist. He served with the Royal Air Force during World War I, and was a prisoner of war (1917–18). He was owner and editor (1919–22) of *The New Cambridge*, and joined (1924) the British Broadcasting Corporation, for which he produced the first televised play (1927). Author of *Dressing-Gowns and Glue* (1919), *Gladstone Bags and Marmalade* (1920), *The Cud* (1922), *Stampede* (1924), *Bats in the Belfry* (1926), *The Perfect Witch* (1935), *Silence in Heaven* (1936), *North American Binocular* (1948), and *A Tomb with a View* (1950).

Sievers (syä.ver), **Prince de**. A title of **Lannes, Jean**.
Sievers (zē.vēr), **Frederick William**. b. at Fort Wayne, Ind., Oct. 26, 1872—. American sculptor. His principal works include Confederate monuments at Abingdon and Leesburg, Va., equestrian statues of Lee (Gettysburg, Pa.) and Stonewall Jackson (Richmond, Va.), and busts of James Madison, Sam Houston, and Patrick Henry.

Sievers (zē.fers), **Georg Eduard**. b. Nov. 25, 1850; d. at Leipzig, Germany, March 30, 1932. German philologist, a professor successively at Jena (1871–83), Tübingen (1883–87), Halle (1887–92), and Leipzig (1892 et seq.). Among his works on Teutonic philology are *Der Heliand und die angelsächsische Genesis* (1875), *Angelsächsische Grammatik* (2nd ed., 1886), and others.

Sievershausen (zē.fers.hou.zen). Village in Germany, ab. 17 mi. E of Hanover. Here on July 9, 1553, Maurice, elector of Saxony (who was mortally wounded in the battle), defeated the margrave Albert of Brandenburg.

Sieyès (syä.yes), **Emmanuel Joseph**, **Comte**. [Generally called **Abbé Sieyès**.] b. at Fréjus, France, May 3, 1748; d. at Paris, June 20, 1836. French statesman and publicist. Born of a middle-class family at Fréjus, he received his preliminary education from the Jesuits of his native town and the Doctrinaires Fathers at Druagnan, studied theology at St.-Sulpice, and became vicar general to the bishop of Chartres. He was in thorough sympathy with the aspirations of the reform party in the political agitation which preceded the French Revolution, and his brochure *Qu'est-ce que le tiers état?* (1789) created a tremendous sensation, furnishing a program for the popular leaders in the initial steps of the Revolution. He was elected a deputy of the third estate in 1789, took an important part in the organization and early measures of the National Assembly, was a deputy to the Convention (1792–95), wisely sailed with the wind during the Reign of Terror (his comment being "I lived!"), and was a member of the Council of Five Hundred. He was ambassador to Berlin (1798–99), became a member of the Directory in 1799, and was one of the chief organizers of the coup d'état of the 18th Brumaire of that year, which placed Napoleon at the head of the government as first consul. His draft of a new constitution was almost completely rewritten by Napoleon. He was later president of the senate, was created a count of the empire, and became a member of the French Academy. He went into exile on the restoration of the Bourbons, but returned to France in 1830.

Sif (sēf). In Old Norse mythology, the wife of Thor. She was robbed of her golden hair by Loki, who was compelled to procure for her new hair made by the black elves out of gold.

Sifadda (sē.fad.dä), **Siful**. Pseudonym of **Wergeland**, **Henrik Arnold Thaulow**.

Sifnos (sif.nos). See **Siphnos**.

Sigambri (si.gam.bri). See **Sugambri**.

Sigebert of Gemblours (sig'é.bért; French, sēzh.ber). b. in Brabant, Flanders, c1030; d. Oct. 5, 1112. Flemish chronicler. He left a chronicle of events from 381 A.D. to the year of his death, and a work containing the lives of illustrious men.

Sigel (sē'gel), **Franz**. b. at Sinsheim, Baden, Germany, Nov. 18, 1824; d. at New York, Aug. 21, 1902. American Union general in the Civil War. He took a leading part in the Baden insurrections of 1848 and 1849, but escaped capture, and, after having lived in Switzerland and England, came to the U.S. in 1852, settling at St. Louis as a teacher in a German institute in 1858. On the outbreak of the Civil War he organized a regiment of volunteers, of which he became colonel. He won the battle of Carthage in 1861, commanded a wing of the army at Pea Ridge and at the second battle of Bull Run in 1862, and was commander of the Department of West Virginia in 1864, being defeated by J. C. Breckinridge at Newmarket. He was U.S. pension agent (1885–89) at New York under Cleveland, and edited German-language periodicals.

Sigerist (sig'ē.rist), **Henry Ernest**. b. at Paris, April 7, 1891—. American medical historian and editor. He was privatdozent (1921–23) of the history of medicine at the University of Zurich, where he became professor in 1924, served (1925–32) as professor of the history of medicine (as the successor of Karl Sudhoff) at the University of Leipzig, and was the successor (1932–47) of W. H. Welch in the chair of the history of medicine at the Johns Hopkins University, Baltimore, and director of the Institute of the History of Medicine. He returned to Switzerland in 1947. Author of *Studien und Texte zur frühmittelalterlichen Receptliteratur* (1923), *Einführung in die Medizin* (1931), *Man and Medicine* (1932), *Grosse Ärzte* (1932; Eng. trans., *The Great Doctors*, 1933), *Amerika und die Medizin* (1933; Eng. trans., *American Medicine*, 1934), *Socialized Medicine in the Soviet Union* (1937), *Medicine and Human Welfare* (1941), *Civilization and Disease* (1943), and *The University at the Crossroads* (1946); co-editor of *Zürcher medizinischgeschichtliche Abhandlungen und Essays on the History of Medicine* (1924).

Sigeum (si.jē.üm). In ancient geography, a promontory and town in the Troad, Asia Minor, at the entrance to the Hellespont. It was the legendary station of the Greek fleet in the Trojan War.

Sigfrid (sē'frēd). See **Siegfried**.

Sighet (sē'get'). [Hungarian, *Máramarossziget*, *Sziget*.] Town in NW Rumania, in Crisana and Maramures, on the Tisza River ab. 98 mi. N of Cluj. It has the biggest sawmill in Rumania, and a considerable agricultural trade. There is also a modest chemical industry. It was occupied by the Hungarians from 1940 to 1945. Until World War II 65 percent of the population was Jewish. 18,329 (1948).

Sighisoara (sē.gē.shwä'rá). [Hungarian, *Segesvár*; German, *Schissburg*.] Town in NW Rumania, in Transylvania, ab. 50 mi. NE of Sibiu; textile, wood, shoe, and silk manufactures. There is a Gothic church, built in 1429. Here on July 31, 1849, the Russians under Alexander Lüders defeated the Hungarians under Józef Bem. In this battle Sándor Petöfi, one of the greatest lyric poets of the world, was killed. 18,284 (1948).

Sigismund (of the *Holy Roman Empire*) (si'j.s.mund, sig.; German, *zē.gis.münt*). b. Feb. 15, 1368; d. Dec. 9, 1437. Emperor of the Holy Roman Empire (1411–37); son of Charles IV. He received the margravate of Brandenburg in 1378, and married the heiress of Hungary (he became king of that country in 1387). He was defeated by the Turks at Nicopolis in 1396, and was deposed by the Hungarians in 1401, but recovered the throne by force. He succeeded his brother Wenceslaus as emperor in 1411, though Wenceslaus had been deposed in 1400 and other claimants to the empire existed between 1400 and 1411; the principal claimants were Wenceslaus, who refused to accept the deposition, and Rupert, King of Germany; Rupert died in 1410 and Wenceslaus, after briefly disputing Sigismund's election, resigned his claim. On Wenceslaus's death in 1410 he succeeded to the crown of Bohemia, where, however, his authority was set at naught by the Hussites until shortly before his death. Among the principal events of his reign were the Council of Constance (1414), where he had Hus burned in spite of the safe-conduct he had given him; the Hussite war;

and the granting of Brandenburg to Frederick of Nuremberg (1415). Crowned by the Pope in 1433, he was the last emperor of the house of Luxembourg, the Hapsburgs succeeding in the person of his son-in-law Albert II.

Sigismund I (of Poland). b. Jan. 1, 1467; d. at Kraków, April 1, 1548. King of Poland (1506-48). He waged war successfully with Russia, Walachia, and Moldavia, and obtained (1525) the submission of the Teutonic Knights, whose order was thereupon secularized. He attempted to control the nobles and to institute various commercial reforms, with considerable success in view of the legal obstacles placed in his way; his reputation as a capable and energetic ruler is well deserved. He was a tolerant king and, though a devout Roman Catholic, permitted the Orthodox and the Lutheran faiths much leeway. He married (1512) Barbara Zapolya, and after her death (1515) married (1518) Bona Sforza, daughter of Gian Galeazzo Sforza, Duke of Milan.

Sigismund II (of Poland). [Also, **Sigismund Augustus** (6.gus.tus).] b. Aug. 1, 1520; d. July 6, 1572. King of Poland (1548-72); son of Sigismund I. Lithuania and the Ukraine were united to Poland in his reign. He did not interfere with the spread of the Reformation, but he introduced (1565) the Jesuits as a counter-measure.

Sigismund III (of Poland). [Also, **Sigismund Vasa.**] b. 1566; d. at Warsaw, 1632. King of Poland (1587-1632). A descendant of the Vasas of Sweden and the Jagellons of Poland, he was chosen king to forestall any claim of Maximilian of Austria to the Polish throne. He inherited Sweden in 1592, and was crowned king of Sweden in 1594, but refused to accept the Protestant religion of Sweden and was deposed (1599) and succeeded by his uncle Charles IX in 1604. He refused to relinquish his claim to the throne and joined the Roman Catholic powers in the Thirty Years' War, with the result that Livonia was lost to his nephew Gustavus Adolphus in 1629. His attempt to destroy Russian power during the chaotic period after the death (1605) of Boris Godunov was defeated by the Polish diet, which refused to support him (although he took Moscow).

Sigismund Alvan (al'vān). See **Alvan, Sigismund.**

Sigmaringen (zēk'mā.ring.ən). Town in S Germany, in the Land (state) of Württemberg-Hohenzollern, French Zone, formerly the capital of the province of Hohenzollern, Prussia, on the Danube River ab. 30 mi. S of Reutlingen; agricultural industries. The baroque Church of the Redeemer (*Erlöserkirche*) has tombs of various princes of Hohenzollern. On a rock above the town is the Hohenzollern castle, dating in its present form from the 16th century, and containing a valuable collection of paintings. 6,158 (1946).

Sigmund (sig'mund). In the Icelandic *Elder Edda* and the *Volsunga Saga*, the youngest son of Volsung. Sigmund alone was able to draw Odin's sword out of the great oak that grew in his father's hall, and he was the only survivor of the treacherous slaughter of the Volsungs. Sigmund escaped and lived to avenge his father, and his brothers and their warriors, the Volsungs. Sigmund was the father of Sigurd.

Signac (sē.nyāk), **Paul.** b. at Paris, Nov. 11, 1863; d. Aug. 15, 1935. French painter, water-colorist, and writer, who, with Seurat, was a leader of the neo-impressionist school in France. He was strongly influenced by Seurat, and wrote the book *From Delacroix to Neo-Impressionism*, in which he discusses the theory and development of pointillism (divisionism). His paintings have been exhibited at New York, London, Berlin, Dresden, Madrid, Paris, and Brussels. Some of his better-known works are *Boats in the Sun*, *Port of Toulon*, *Antibes*, *The Pont Neuf*, *Marseilles*, *Venice*, *The Chateau of the Popes*, *Port in Corsica*, and *Entrance to the Port of Marseilles*.

Signal Hill (sig'nāl). City in S California, in Los Angeles County, in an oil field, NE of downtown Long Beach. 4,040 (1950).

Signia (sig'nī.a). Ancient name of Segni, Italy.

Signo (sē.nyō). Italian name of Sinj, Yugoslavia.

Signal (sē.nyol), **Émile.** b. at Paris, 1804; d. there, Oct. 17, 1892. French historical and genre painter. His *Woman Taken in Adultery* was bought for the Musée du Luxembourg in 1840.

Signorelli (sē.nyō.rel'le), **Luca di Egidio di Ventura de'.** b. at Cortona, Italy, 1441; d. there, 1523. Italian painter. He was the pupil of his uncle, Lazzaro Vasari, and later of Piero della Francesca, who is supposed to have taken him to Rome with him. In 1472 he executed his first independent work, the decoration of the Chapel of Santa Barbara in the Church of San Lorenzo at Arezzo, which was followed by other works in that city. As a fresco painter his career is marked by great works, including the decoration of the Sacristy of Loretto, that of the Sistine Chapel at Rome (before 1484), and that of the Chapel of the Virgin at Orvieto. In 1499 he was invited to complete the work begun by Fra Angelico 50 years before at Orvieto, which resulted in the great frescoes especially associated with his name.

Sigourney (sig'ēr.ni), **Lydia Howard Huntley.** b. at Norwich, Conn., Sept. 1, 1791; d. at Hartford, Conn., June 10, 1865. American poet. Her very popular works include *Moral Pieces in Prose and Verse* (1815), *Letters to Young Ladies* (1833), *Pocahontas, and Other Poems* (1841), *Pleasant Memories of Pleasant Lands* (1842), and *Letters of Life* (1866).

Sigsbee (sig'be), **Charles Dwight.** b. at Albany, N.Y., Jan. 16, 1845; d. July 19, 1923. American naval officer. He served under David Farragut at the battle of Mobile Bay (Aug. 5, 1864). He also served with the hydrographic office and the coast survey, and invented several pieces of apparatus for use in deep-sea exploration. He commanded the U.S. battleship *Maine* at the time of her destruction in Havana harbor, Feb. 15, 1898. During the Spanish-American War he commanded the auxiliary cruiser *St. Paul*, and was later transferred to the *Texas*. He was chief intelligence officer (1900-03), commandant of the navy yard at League Island (1903-04), and commanded the South Atlantic squadron (1904-05) and the 2nd division of the North Atlantic fleet (1905-06).

Sigisig (sēg.sēg'). City in S Ecuador, in Azuay province. 10,321 (est. 1944).

Sigua (sē'gwā). [Also: *Cigua*, *Segua*, *Xicagua*, *Chicagua*.] One of the southernmost of Nahuatl-speaking colonies in Central America, inhabiting a region in NW Panama at the time of the Spanish conquest. The Sigua told the Spaniards they had come to collect gold from the area, and had remained and settled when they heard of Montezuma's defeat and the conquest of Mexico.

Sigüenza y Góngora (sē.gwen'sā ē gōn'gō.rā), **Carlos de.** b. at Mexico City, 1645; d. 1700. Mexican scholar and writer, the most outstanding of the colonial period. At one time professor of mathematics at the national university, he wrote 44 works in science, history, philosophy, poetry, and fiction, including *Infinitos de Alonso Ramírez*, *Relación de lo sucedido a la armada de Barlovento*, and *Aboroto y motín de México del 8 de Junio de 1692*.

Sigurd (sig'erd). Hero of the Icelandic *Elder Edda* and *Volsunga Saga*, and the last of the Volsungs. He was educated by the dwarf Regin, killed the dragon Fafnir, won Brynhild from her magic sleep, and plighted her his troth. Later, in the land of the Nibelungs, he forgot her through the agency of a magic drink, married Gudrun, and helped Gunnar (Gudrun's brother) win Brynhild. When Brynhild discovered the deception, she brought about the death of Sigurd, and died with him on his funeral pyre. The story of Siegfried in the Middle High German *Nibelungenlied* parallels the story of Sigurd.

Sigurd. Opera in five acts by Ernest Reyer, with a libretto by Du Locle and Blau, first performed at Brussels on Jan. 7, 1884.

Sigurdsson (sig'ērth.sōn), **Jón.** b. at Rafnseyri, Iceland, June 17, 1811; d. at Copenhagen, Dec. 7, 1879. Icelandic scholar and statesman, a leader in the successful struggle for Icelandic autonomy under the Danish crown. His editions of the Icelandic classics are outstanding for their scholarship. After leading a struggle against the Danish trade monopoly in Iceland, he obtained (1854) the opening of trade to all nations. His campaign beginning in 1844 for the return of full legislative rights to the Icelandic *Alting* (parliament) resulted in the promulgation (1874) of a constitution establishing Icelandic autonomy. He served (1849-57, 1865-79) as president of the *Alting*. Among his publications are *Islenzka Sögur* (2 vols., 1843-47), *Snorras Edda* (2 vols., 1848-52),

Lousamting for Island (17 vols., 1853-77), *Íslandsk Forngráði* (with S. Grundtvig, 3 vols., 1854-59), *Om Islands statsretlige Forhold* (1855), and *Diplomatarium Islandicum* (1857 et seq.).

Sigurjónsson (sig'ér.yóns.són). **Jóhann**. b. at Laxamýri, Iceland, June 19, 1880; d. at Copenhagen, Aug. 30, 1919. Icelandic playwright and poet. He was chiefly attracted to romantic themes from the national folklore and history, which he recreated most successfully in the play *Bjærg-Ejvind og hans Hustru* (1911; Eng. trans., *Ejvind of the Hills*, 1916).

Sígn (sē'gün). In Old Norse mythology, the devoted third wife of Loki, who ministered to him in the venom-dripping cave.

Sikashpa (sē.hā'ss.pā). [Also, **Blackfoot**.] Tribe of North American Indians of Sioutan linguistic stock. They were a band of the Teton Sioux, and were sometimes called Blackfoot. They are not to be confused with the Siksika, or Algonquian Blackfoot Indians.

Sihon (sē'hon). In Old Testament history, a king of the Amorites, defeated by the Israelites.

Sihon. An ancient name of the **Syr Darya**.

Sihun (si.hōn'). See **Seyhan**.

Sikanderabad (si.kun'dér.ā.bād'). See **Secunderabad**.

Sikang (shē'käng'). Province in SW China, bordering on the Union of India on the SW. It is largely a very rugged mountainous area, with deep valleys and gorges, traversed by the upper course of the Yangtze and its tributaries, and by the upper Mekong and the Brahmaputra (in the SW). Communications are extremely poor, overland routes being essentially trails, with narrow bridges across the streams. The principal populated center of the province is in the E, bordering on Szechwan; tea, grain, and fruits are grown here. In the W is a high plateau with many mountain ranges, sparsely inhabited. Capital, Yaan; area, ab. 204,000 sq. mi.; pop. 1,755,542 (1950).

Sikasso (sē.kās.ō). See also **Diabé**.

Sikasso. Town in the extreme SE corner of the territory of French Sudan, French West Africa: an important road junction, with road connections to the W coast and the Guinea coast. It is ab. 70 mi. W of Bobo-Dioulasso, Upper Volta territory. 13,527 (1946).

Sikelia (sē.ke.lē.ä). Greek name of Sicily.

Sikes (siks), **Bill**. Hard, unfeeling thief in Charles Dickens's *Oliver Twist*, the murderer of Nancy, and the persecutor of Oliver.

Sikeston (siks'ton). City in SE Missouri, in Scott County: marketing point for cotton, grains, alfalfa, melons, and potatoes. 11,640 (1950).

Sikhim (sik'im). See **Sikkim**.

Sikhote-Alin (sē'chō.te.ä.lēn'). Mountain system of SE U.S.S.R., in the Maritime and Khabarovsk territories of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, bordering on the Pacific. It extends from just E of Vladivostok NE to the mouth of the Amur River. The rugged ranges are generally densely forested on their lower slopes and in the S, and along the W margins there is extensive lumbering. The range is crossed by a single railroad from Komsomolsk to Sovetskaya Gavan. Coal, lead and zinc, and gold are produced, and there are reserves of iron ore. Length, ab. 800 mi.; peak elevation, ab. 6,818 ft.

Sikhs (sēks). Members of a politico-religious community in India, founded near Lahore c1500 as a sect based on the principles of monotheism and human brotherhood. Under their hereditary theocratic chiefs the Sikhs were organized into a political and military force, collectively called *Khalsa*, "the portion" (of God), while every member received the surname of Singh (in Sanskrit *sinha*, "lion"). This military organization was especially due to the tenth *guru* (teacher) Govind Singh (1666-1708). Social inequality was abolished. Of the Hindu usages only the respect paid to cows was retained, and every one was an unbeliever who had not been admitted to the Khalsa. A Sikh was forbidden to return the salutation of a Hindu, and was bound to kill a Moslem on meeting him. The holy war was his vocation. The Sikh soldier prayed to his sword. Govind Singh struggled with the Moguls 30 years, and then accepted a command in the imperial army. He fell at the hand of an Afghan assassin in 1708, appointing no successor and declaring the Granth, the Sikh scriptures, to be the future guru. After him an ascetic named Banda was the chief of the Khalsa.

Under him the Sikhs were almost annihilated by the armies of Farrukhsir. Banda himself was captured, compelled for a week to witness the torture of 740 companions (of whom it is said not one wined) and the death of his own son, and then tortured to death with red-hot pincers, while he praised God for choosing him to be the instrument of his vengeance. After Banda's death in 1716, the *Akalis*, "the faithful of the Eternal," became the guardians of the sanctuary at Amritsar, where the Adi-Granth supreme authority. The political history of the Sikhs ended in 1849, when the English, after a violent struggle, annexed the Punjab. The religious fanaticism of the Sikhs has decreased considerably, although great numbers of them were involved (1948) in violent outbreaks in connection with the partition of India and the formation of Pakistan.

Sikh Wars (sēk). Two wars between the British under Sir Hugh Gough and the Sikhs. After the death of Ranjit Singh, the Sikhs invaded British territory in December, 1845, and were defeated in the battles of Mudki, Ferozeshah, Aliwal, and Sobraon. Lahore was taken by the British, and peace was concluded March 9, 1846, the Sikhs giving up Kashmir. The second war began with the killing of two British officers at Multan in April, 1848. A drawn battle at Chillianwala was followed by a British victory at Gujrat (Feb. 22, 1849), which completely broke the power of the Sikhs, and led to the annexation of the Punjab to British India.

Si-Kiang (shē'jyäng'). [Also, **Si**.] River in S China which rises in Yunnan province and flows E through Kwangsi and Kwantung provinces into the South China Sea. Macao and Hong Kong island are in its delta. Length, ab. 1,000 mi.

Siking (shē'jüng'). See **Sian**.

Sikinos (sik'in.ōs; Greek, sē'kē.nōs). [Also: **Sikino** (sik'in.ō; Greek, sē'kē.nōs); ancient name, **Sicinos**, **Sicinius**.] Island of the Cyclades, Greece, ab. 19 mi. S of Paros. Length, 9 mi.

Sikkim (sik'im). [Also, **Sikhim**.] Indian state bordered by Tibet, Bhutan, the Union of India, and Nepal, and comprised within the Himalaya region. From 1890 until the transfer of power in August, 1947, Sikkim was a native state under the protectorship of the British government of India. By the terms of a treaty signed in 1950 it became a protectorate of the Union of India. Sikkim produces rice, corn, millet, oranges, apples, and woolen cloth; it commands the main trade routes from Bengal to Tibet. It is governed by a maharajah. Capital, Gangtok; land area, 2,745 sq. mi.; pop. 135,646 (1951).

Sikoku (shē.kō.kō). See **Shikoku**.

Sikon (sē'kōn). See **Gbe**.

Sikorski (si.kór'ski; Polish, shē.kór'skē), **Władysław**. b. in Poland, 1881; d. in an airplane accident near Gibraltar, July 5, 1943. Polish general. He served against the Ukrainians (1918) and against the Russians (1920). He was premier and minister of the interior in 1922, and was later appointed inspector general of the Polish army. However, he opposed Marshal Józef Piłsudski's regime and went into retirement in 1928. When Hitler invaded Poland (1939), he organized in France a government-in-exile and an army, serving as premier and commander in chief until 1943. After the collapse of France he evacuated his army to England; his reorganization of the Polish air force has been credited with enabling it to take a considerable part in the battles over London (1940). He concluded a pact (1941) with Stalin by which freedom was restored to thousands of Poles who had been deported to Siberia during the previous two years, and formed a second Polish army in the Near East. His works include *La Campagne polono-russe de 1920* (1928), *Le Problème de la paix* (1931), and *La Guerre moderne* (1935).

Sikorsky (si.kór'ski), **Igor Ivanovich**. b. at Kiev, Russia, May 25, 1889—**U. S. American** aeronautical engineer. He designed and built various aircraft (1908-11), and built and flew the first multimotored airplane (1913). He developed the early transoceanic multimotored amphibian, and produced (1939) the first successful helicopter in the Western Hemisphere. Author of *Story of the Winged-S* (1938) and *Message of the Lord's Prayer* (1942).

Siksika (sik'í.sí.ká). [Also, **Blackfoot**.] One of the three main tribes of the North American Blackfoot Indians, speaking an Algonquian language.

Sikyon (sik'í.ón). Greek name of **Sicyon**.
Sil (sél). River in NW Spain, which joins the Minho ab. 9 mi. NE of Orense. Length, ab. 125 mi.

Sila (sē'lā). [Also, **Monte Nero**.] Extensive wooded region in the Apennines of Calabria, S Italy, E of Cosenza. Length, ab. 37 mi.; peak elevation, ab. 6,200 ft.

Silao (sē'lā'ō). [Original name, **Silao de la Victoria** (dā la bek'tō'ryā).] City in C Mexico, in Guanajuato state, in an agricultural region. It was founded in 1553. Pop. 13,880 (1940).

Silaro (sē.lā'rō) or **Silarus** (sil'ā.rus). See **Sele**.

Silas (sil'as) or **Silvanus** (sil.vā'nus). fl. 1st century. Christian missionary, a companion of the apostle Paul. He is referred to in the Acts of the Apostles.

Silas Marner, the Weaver of Raveloe (nā'r'ner; rav'ē.lō). Novel by George Eliot, published in 1861.

Silas Wegg (weg). See **Wegg, Silas**.

Silay (sē.lī). Municipality in the NW part of Negros Occidental province, Negros, W central Philippines. 39,570 (1939).

Silbury Hill (sil'ber'ī, -bēr.ī). Large barrow in S England, in Wiltshire, in the valley of the river Kennet, near Avebury. Elevation, 135 ft.

Silcher (zil'chér), **Friedrich**. b. at Schnaith, Germany, June 27, 1789; d. at Tübingen, Germany, Aug. 26, 1860. German composer of popular songs, director of music (1817-60) at the University of Tübingen.

Silchester (sil'ches'tér, -ches.tér). [Latin, **Calleva Atrabatum**.] Civil parish and village in S England, in Southampton administrative county, Hampshire, ab. 7 mi. W of Basingstoke. Many remains of antiquity have been discovered here, but no satisfactory historical account exists to explain the destruction of what must certainly have been one of the greatest Roman cities of ancient Britain. 443 (1931).

Silence (sil'ens). Dull country justice in Part II of Shakespeare's *King Henry IV*.

Silence de la mer (sē.lāns də la mer), **Le**. Short novel (1942; Eng. trans., *The Silence of the Sea*, 1944) by Vercors (pseudonym of the French engineer and caricaturist Jean Bruller).

Silences du Colonel Bramble (sē.lāns dū ko.lō.nel brām.bél), **Les**. Fictional sketches (1918; Eng. trans., *The Silence of Colonel Bramble*, 1920) by André Maurois.

Silenus (sil'ēnus). In Greek mythology, a forest god, depicted as a shaggy, full-bearded old man, with horse ears, and sometimes horse legs, usually drunk, and often riding on an ass or on a wine-vessel. He was reported to be extraordinarily wise, and if caught could be made to reveal his wisdom and give answers to questions. The Phrygian king Midas is said to have plied Silenus with wine and questions and received astounding answers; but nobody learned what Silenus told Midas, except that it would be better never to be born. In the 6th century B.C. Silenus became associated with Dionysus and thereafter appeared in the Dionysian frolics and processions attended by troops of satyrs. He became credited with being the foster father and boon companion of Dionysus. The term *sileni* (plural) is applied to a group of woodland spirits or semi-deities, who were much confused with the satyrs, whom they resembled, except that the sileni were old and were differentiated from the goat-like satyrs by their horselike characteristics. They, too, were characterized as wise, drunk, and prophetic. They were credited with being wonderful musicians, and with having taught Dionysus the secrets of the vine and wine-making. Socrates was compared to Silenus in wisdom and irony.

Siler City (sil'ér). Town in C North Carolina, in Chatham County. 2,501 (1950).

Siles (sē'lās), **Hernando** (or **Hernán**). b. at Sucre, Bolivia, Aug. 5, 1882; d. in Peru, Nov. 23, 1942. Bolivian lawyer and politician, president (1928-30) of Bolivia. At the end of his term as president of Bolivia, in an attempt to prolong his administration, he refused to call an election (May, 1930) and was forced to resign (May 28, 1930). He was convicted (1932) by the senate of illegal deportation of congressmen and misuse of public funds,

but was granted amnesty (1934). He was ambassador to Peru at his death, having been minister there (1924-25) and to Chile (1934 et seq.).

Silesia (sil'ē.zhā, -shā; -sī-). [Czech, **Slezsko**; German, **Schlesien**; Polish, **Śląsk**.] Historical region in E central Europe, now chiefly comprised in SW and W Poland, either as territory formally conceded to be Polish or as territory under Polish jurisdiction by unilateral agreement between Poland and the U.S.S.R. This section was, in large part, formerly the Prussian provinces of Lower Silesia and Upper Silesia. Also part of the region is the N part of the territorial unit of Moravia-Silesia in the Czechoslovak republic. This area is identical with the former Austrian *Kronland* (crownland) of Silesia, with the addition of the region of Hlučín (German, Hultschin) formerly belonging to Prussian Silesia, but without the easternmost part of the former Austrian Silesia, which now forms part of Poland. This southernmost part of Silesia was not ceded by Austria to Prussia in the peace treaties which followed the Silesian Wars and the Seven Years' War.

Silesian Wars. Three wars waged by Frederick II (Frederick the Great) of Prussia against Austria for the possession of Silesia. In the first war (1740-42) Prussia was allied with Saxony, Bavaria, and France, and Austria with Great Britain. Frederick invaded Silesia in 1740, and the Prussians were victorious at Mollwitz in 1741, and at Chotusice (Chotusitz) in 1742. By the peace of Breslau (June, 1742) the greater part of Silesia was ceded to Prussia. In the war of 1744-45 Austria was aided by Saxony. Frederick invaded Bohemia and took Prague, but had to fall back into Saxony in 1744. Prussian victories were won at Hohenfriedberg, Soor, and Kesselsdorf in 1745. The possession of Silesia by Prussia was confirmed by the peace of Dresden, Dec. 25, 1745. These two wars formed part of the wider struggle known as the War of the Austrian Succession. The third of the Silesian wars was part of the Seven Years' War.

Silhet (sil'het'). See **Sylhet**.

Silkeborg (sil'ke.bör). Town in Denmark, in C Jutland, in the amt (county) of Aarhus, on the Guden River ab. 27 mi. W of Aarhus. It is a health resort and tourist center (a number of lakes are in the vicinity). It has paper manufactures, and also metal and agricultural industries. 20,955 (1945).

Silkworm (sil'werm), **Sir Diaphanous**. Courtier "of a most elegant thread," in Ben Jonson's comedy *The Magnetic Lady*.

Sill (sil), **Edward Rowland**. b. at Windsor, Conn., April 29, 1841; d. at Cleveland, Ohio, Feb. 27, 1887. American poet. He was professor of English language and literature (1874-82) at the University of California. Among his works are *The Hermitage and Other Poems* (1868), *The Venus of Milo* (1883), and *The Poems of Edward Rowland Sill* (1902). His best-known poem is probably *Opportunity*.

Sill, Fort. Military reservation in SW Oklahoma, in Comanche County. It was established in 1868. Geronimo was at one time imprisoned in its guardhouse.

Sillanpää (sil'lān.pā), **Frans Emil**. b. 1888-. Finnish novelist. He received the Nobel prize in literature (1939) for his epic portrayal of Finnish peasant life (perhaps the best known of the works in which he does this is *Sijä*, published in 1931). Other prose works include *Det fromma eländet* (The Pious Misery, 1919), *Hiltu och Ragnar* (Hiltu and Ragnar, 1923), *En mans väg* (A Man's Way, 1932), *Människor i sommarnatten* (People in the Summer Night, 1934), and *Skördemånad* (Harvest Month, 1941).

Silleda (sē.lyā'ñā). Commune and town in NW Spain, in the province of Pontevedra, ab. 28 mi. NE of Pontevedra. 12,201 (1940).

Sillein (sil'īn'). German name of **Žilina**.

Sillery (sil'ér; Franch, sē.ye.rē). Village in NE France, in the department of Marne, situated on the Vesle River ab. 6 mi. SE of Reims. Excellent wines of the champagne type are produced here. There is a large military cemetery in the vicinity. 504 (1946).

Silliman (sil'man), **Benjamin**. b. at Trumbull, Conn., Aug. 8, 1779; d. at New Haven, Conn., Nov. 24, 1864. American chemist, geologist, and physicist. He was appointed a tutor at Yale in 1799, and professor in 1802,

and became professor emeritus in 1853. He founded the *American Journal of Science* in 1818, and was long its editor. He published *Elements of Chemistry* (2 vols., 1830), *Travels in England, Holland, and Scotland* (1810), *Narrative of a Visit to Europe* (1853), and others; and edited W. Henry's *Chemistry* (1808-14) and R. Bakewell's *Introduction to Geology* (1829 *et seq.*).

Silliman, Benjamin. b. at New Haven, Conn., Dec. 4, 1816; d. there, Jan. 14, 1885. American chemist; son of Benjamin Silliman (1779-1864). He became professor in the school of chemistry (afterward the Sheffield Scientific School) at Yale in 1846, was professor at Louisville (1849-54), and was again professor at Yale (1854-85). He became associate editor of the *American Journal of Science* in 1838, and its associate proprietor in 1846. His scientific articles include about 100 titles, published in the years 1841-74. He published *First Principles of Chemistry* (1847), *Principles of Physics* (1859), and *American Contributions to Chemistry*. He edited, with C. G. Goodrich, *The World of Science, Art, and Industry* (1853) and *Progress of Science and Mechanism* (1854).

"Sillographer" (sī.lŏg'ra.fēr). See **Timon of Phlius**.

Sills (sīlz), **Kenneth Charles Morton.** b. at Halifax, Nova Scotia, Dec. 5, 1879—. American educator. He was professor of Latin (1907-46) at Bowdoin and president (1918 *et seq.*) of *The First American and Other Poems* (1911).

Siloam (sī.lŏ'am, sī-). [Also: **Siloah** (sī.lŏ'a); Arabic, **Ain Silwan**.] In Biblical geography, a pool at the SE end of Jerusalem (Neh. iii. 15, "by the king's garden"), fed by the waters of a spring of the Gihon (now called the Virgin's Fount or the Virgin's Pool), which were conducted to it through a tunnel. It consisted of several artificial channels and basins which supplied Jerusalem with water. The pool of Siloam which is still in existence formerly had an outlet in the SE called the "lower pond." Another part of the former reservoir is now occupied by gardens. In 1880 an ancient Hebrew inscription was discovered in the rocky aqueduct. It gives the length of the channel, and, among other details, mentions that the workmen began the boring from both ends.

Siloam Springs (sī'lŏm). City in NW Arkansas, in Benton County: shipping point for apples and poultry. 3,270 (1950).

Silone (sē.lŏ'nā), **Ignazio.** [Pseudonym of Secondo Tranquilli.] b. at Pescina del Marsi, province of L'Aquila, Italy, May 1, 1900—. Italian novelist. Scion of a landowning family, he nevertheless preferred, from his youth, the company of peasants and workers. Following the death of his mother and five brothers in an earthquake in 1915, he went to Rome, became a socialist, and was for a time a communist. He visited the U.S.S.R. in 1921, after his return to Italy he edited a labor paper at Trieste, until its suppression by the government. A brother, who had been associated with him on the paper, was beaten to death, but Silone found refuge among the peasantry of L'Aquila. In 1930 he broke with the Communist Party, and the following year made his escape from Italy, eventually settling in Switzerland, where he remained until 1944. The novels and the critical and historical works he wrote during his exile made him internationally famous. With the fall of Fascism in 1944 he returned to Italy, reentered political life as a socialist, and became editor of the newspaper *Avanti*. His novel *Fontamara*, which long remained unknown in Italy, was published in 17 other countries, the English translation appearing in 1934. His novels *Pane e vino* and *Il seme sotto le nevi* appeared in English in 1936 and 1942 respectively as *Bread and Wine* and *The Seed Beneath the Snow*. His nonfiction includes *Der Fascismus, seine Entstehung und seine Entwicklung*, published only in German, in Switzerland (1934), *The School for Dictators* (1933), and *The Living Thoughts of Mazzini* (1939), both published only in English. A *Handful of Blackberries* appeared in 1953.

Sils (zīls). Name of several villages in SE Switzerland, in the canton of Graubünden. Among them is Sils-Maria, in the upper Engadine valley, SW of Pontresina, situated near the lake of Sils; the philosopher Nietzsche spent his summers there (1881-88), writing large parts of his work *Thus Spake Zarathustra*. Pop. ab. 300.

Silsbee (sīls'bē). City in E Texas, in Hardin County, NE of Houston: trading center. It was settled in 1892,

incorporated as a town in 1906, and as a city in 1938. Pop. 3,179 (1950).

Silsden (sīlz'dēn). Urban district in N central England, in the West Riding of Yorkshire, ab. 4 mi. NW of Keighley, ab. 218 mi. N of London by rail. 5,820 (1951).

Silsilis (sīl'sī.li.s). In ancient geography, a place on the Nile, near Edfu, known for its sandstone quarries.

Sils-Maria (zīls.mā.rē'ā). See under **Sils**.

Silt (sīlt). See **Sylt**.

Silures (sīlŏ'rēz). Ancient people of Britain, formerly dwelling in the hills of what is now SE Wales, at the period of the Roman conquest. The geological term Silurian is derived from this tribal name.

Silurian Period (sīlŏ'ri.ən). Period in the Paleozoic Era succeeding the Ordovician. See table at end of Vol. III.

Silurist (sīlŏ'rist), the. See **Vaughan, Henry**.

Silva (sīlv'a), **Antônio de Moraes.** See **Moraes, Antônio de**.

Silva, Antônio José da. [Called **O Judeu**, meaning "the Jew."] b. at Rio de Janeiro, May 8, 1705; killed by the Inquisition at Lisbon, Portugal, Oct. 18, 1739. Portuguese playwright. He was the author of the most popular comedies of his time in Portugal, where he lived from childhood on. He was educated at Coimbra University and became a successful lawyer. Accused of Judaism, he was twice arrested (1726 and 1737) by the Inquisition and was finally burned at the stake. *Guerras de Alecrim e Mangerona* (1737) is probably his best-known play. His eight comedies can be found in the collection entitled *Teatro Cômico* (1744) and in subsequent popular editions.

Silva, Bartholomeu Bueno da. See **Bueno da Silva, Bartholomeu**.

Silva, Francisco de Lima e. See **Lima e Silva, Francisco de**.

Silva, Innocência Francisco da. b. at Lisbon, Portugal, Sept. 28, 1810; d. there, June 28, 1876. Portuguese bibliographer. His principal work is the *Dicionário bibliographico portuguez* (7 vols., 1858-62, and unfinished supplement, 2 vols., 1867-70). It is the most complete existing bibliography of Portuguese (including Brazilian) literature, containing 19,328 titles, with biographical notes on the authors.

Silva, João Manuel Pereira da. See **Pereira da Silva, João Manuel**.

Silva (sē'nā), José Asunción. b. 1865; committed suicide, 1896. Colombian poet. Author of *Poesías* (published posthumously), containing "Crepúsculo," "Nocturnos," "Día de difuntos," "Los Maderos de San Juan," "Psicopatía," and others.

Silva (sīlv'a), Luis Augusto Rebello da. See **Rebello da Silva, Luis Augusto**.

Silva, Luiz (or Luis) Alves de Lima e. See **Lima e Silva, Luiz (or Luis) Alves de**.

Silva Bernardes (bēr.nār'dēs), **Artur (or Arthur) da.** See **Bernardes, Artur (or Arthur) da Silva**.

Silva de Eça (de sē'a), **Matias Aires Ramos da.** Full name of **Aires, Matias**.

Silva Hercynia (hēr.sē'nī.a). Latin name of the **Harz**.

Silva Marciana (mār.shī.ā'nā). An ancient name of the **Black Forest**.

Silvana (sīlvā'nā) or **Silvana das Waldmädchen** (dās vālt'māt'shen). Opera in three acts by Karl Maria von Weber, with a libretto by F. K. Hierni, produced at Frankfurt on the Main on Sept. 16, 1810.

Silvanus (sīlvā'nus). See also **Silas**.

Silvanus. [Also, **Sylvanus**.] Ancient Roman god of untitled land, i.e., land outside of recognized boundaries. He was therefore somewhat feared, and was propitiated every time new ground was broken or new land cleared of trees. Every farmhouse had three Silvani: one to protect the boundaries, one to protect the farmhouse, and one to protect the herds. He was later rather indiscriminately identified with the Greek satyrs and silen.

Silva Paes (sīlv'a pā'ēs), **Sidônio Bernardino Cardoso da.** See **Paes, Sidônio Bernardino Cardoso da Silva**.

Silva Paranhos (pa.rũ'nyōs), **José Maria da.** [Title (created 1870), Viscount of Rio Branco.] b. in Bahia, Brazil, March 16, 1819; d. at Rio de Janeiro, Nov. 1, 1880. Brazilian diplomat and statesman. He was a senator (1862 *et seq.*), several times a cabinet minister, and premier (1871-73). During the latter period he proposed

and carried through parliament the law of Sept. 28, 1871, by which children born of slave parents were declared free under certain conditions, and a fund was provided for manumissions. This is often called "the Rio Branco law"; it prepared the way for the final elimination of slavery in Brazil.

Silva y Mendoza (sɛlˈba i menˈðo(θ)a), Gaspar de la Cerda Sandoval. See Cerda Sandoval Silva y Mendoza, Gaspar de la.

Silveira (silˈvɛɾɐ), João da. See Távora, João Franklin da Silveira.

Silveira e Psyeolouge (ê pã.rɛ.lõŋ.gɛ), Manoel José d'Arriaga Brun da. See Arriaga, Manoel José d'.

Silveira Pinto de Fonseca (pẽnˈto dɛ fõs.sãˈka), Manoel de. See Chaves, Manoel de Silveira Pinto de Fonseca, Marquis de.

Silveira Távora (tãˈvõ.rɐ), João Franklin da. See Távora, João Franklin da Silveira.

Silvela y de la Vieulleuse (sɛl.bãˈlã ã dã lã vye.jɛzˈ), Francisco. b. at Madrid, 1845; d. there, 1905. Spanish lawyer and statesman. He was premier in 1899, 1900, and 1902-03, and sponsored legislation providing for new civil and criminal codes.

Silver (silˈvɛr), Abba Hillel. b. in Lithuania, 1893—. American rabbi. He graduated (1915) from the University of Cincinnati and the Hebrew Union College, and became (1917) rabbi of the Temple of Cleveland, a Reform congregation. Active in the Zionist movement, he has held office in the Zionist Organization of America and the council of the Jewish Agency. Author of *Messianic Speculations in Ancient Israel* (1927), *The Democratic Impulse in Jewish History* (1928), and *World Crisis and Jewish Survival* (1941).

Silverado Squatters (silˈvɛ.rãˈdõ), The. Autobiographical narrative by Robert Louis Stevenson, published in 1893.

Silver Box, The. Social problem play (1906) by John Galsworthy.

Silver City. Town in SW New Mexico, county seat of Grant County; shipping center for a mining, livestock, and irrigated farming district. It is the headquarters for the Gila National Forest, 7,022 (1950).

Silver Cord, The. Play by Sidney Howard, produced in 1926 and published in 1927.

Silver Creek. Village in SW New York, in Chautauque County, in a Concord grape belt; manufactures of grape juice and wine, 3,068 (1950).

Silver Democrats. Term used to describe those members of the Democratic Party who advocated (1878 *et seq.*) the free and unlimited coinage of silver at a 16-to-1 ratio. The Democrats under the leadership of Grover Cleveland were more or less committed to the gold standard, but the growing strength of the silver movement forced a party showdown in 1893 when President Cleveland demanded the repeal of the Sherman Silver Purchase Act (1890). The Silver Democrats gained control of the party in the 1896 convention when they nominated William Jennings Bryan. After that time, the terms fell into disuse, for the entire party was committed to free silver until the program was repudiated by Alton B. Parker, the 1904 candidate.

Silver-Fork School. In English fiction, a nickname given to a group of novelists, including Theodore Hook, Frances Trollope, and Lady Blessington, who laid great stress on matters of etiquette.

Silver Grays. Group of Whigs, led by Francis Granger, who left the New York convention of 1848 in opposition to the convention's support of an antislavery policy. The faction was originally so called from the color of Granger's hair.

Silverhair (silˈvɛr.här). See under **Three Bears**.

Silverius (silˈvɪr.i.ʊs), Saint. d. 537. Pope from 536 to 537; son of Pope Hormisdas, who had been married before he became a priest. He was elected to the papal chair through the influence of Theodatus (Theodatus), king of the Ostrogoths. Theodora, whose interference Silverius resisted, accused him of treasonable communication with the Goths and he was deposed by Belisarius, Vigilius being appointed in his place. Though the emperor Justinian ordered his reinstating, Vigilius remained Pope and Silverius was banished. He is known as a martyr.

Silverman (silˈvɛr.mən), Joseph. b. at Cincinnati, Ohio, 1860; d. at New York, 1930. American rabbi. He became (1888) junior rabbi of Temple Emanu-El at New York, of which he was later senior rabbi (1903-22) and rabbi emeritus (1922-30). He was president (1900-03) of the Central Conference of American Rabbis and the founder and first president of the Emanu-El Brotherhood. He was active in Zionism and in social work.

Silver Purchase Act of 1934. New Deal measure passed by the U.S. Congress which aimed at the stabilization of silver prices and the relief of domestic silver producers by government subsidy. Its provision for the issuance of silver certificates against silver held by the U.S. Treasury was designed to inflate the currency and thus to raise commodity prices. The act nationalized domestic silver holdings and authorized the secretary of the treasury to buy silver at home and abroad until the government silver reserve should equal in value 25 percent of government gold holdings. The silver bullion purchased under the act was deposited at West Point, N.Y.

Silver Republican Party. Political party led by Senator Henry M. Teller of Colorado who, with 34 silver advocates, left the Republican national convention (1896) after maintenance of the gold standard was written into the platform. The party endorsed William Jennings Bryan, the Democratic candidate. The only national convention was held in 1900, and the Democratic candidates were again supported.

Silver Shirts. Name commonly applied to members of the Silver Shirt Legion of America, a nativist organization established by William Dudley Pelley on Jan. 31, 1933. The garb adopted by the group was based upon Nazi and Italian Fascist models.

Silver Spoon, The. Novel by John Galsworthy, published in 1926. This work, which traces the fortunes of the Forsyte family, was later included in *A Modern Comedy* (1929).

Silver Stallion, The. Romance by James Branch Cabell, published in 1926.

"Silver State." Occasional nickname of Colorado, and also of Nevada.

Silverton (silˈvɛr.tən). Village in SW Ohio, in Hamilton County; residential suburb of Cincinnati, 4,827 (1950).

Silverton. City in NW Oregon, in Marion County. It occupies the former site of Milford, 3,146 (1950).

Silvertown (silˈvɛr.toun). City in W Georgia, in Upson County; tire manufactures, 3,387 (1950).

Silves (silˈvɛsh). Town and *concelho* (commune) in S Portugal, in the province of Algarve and district of Faro, ab. 112 mi. SE of Lisbon. The cathedral is a Romanesque building with Gothic and other additions of later periods. The castle and the well-preserved city walls are of Moorish foundation. It has a cork industry and wine trade. Pop. of *concelho*, 36,257 (1940); of town, 9,936 (1940).

Silvester (silˈvɛs.tɛr). Variant spelling of **Sylvestre**, sometimes applied to popes and antipopes of that name.

Silvester, Bernard. See **Bernard Silvester**.

Silvestre (sɛlˈvɛstr), Antoine Isaac. See **Sacy, Baron Silvestre de**.

Silvestre or Sylvestre (sɛlˈvɛstr), Israel. b. at Nancy, France, 1621; d. 1691. French engraver. The Silvestres were a large family of painters and engravers of which Israel was the most important member. He formed his style partly on that of Jacques Callot. He was brought to public notice by Louis XIV, for whom he engraved his plates of the royal monuments and festivals. His plates number more than 1,000.

Silvestre, Paul Armand. b. at Paris, 1837; d. at Toulouse, France, 1901. French poet, dramatist, and fiction writer. A prolific author, he wrote some 160 books, mostly humorous and somewhat risqué. Characteristic titles are *Les Bêtises de mon oncle* (1853), *Histoires joyeuses* (1888), and *La Chemise à travers les âges* (1900).

Silvestre de Sacy (dɛ sa.sɛ), Samuel Ustazade. See **Sacy, Samuel Ustazade Silvestre de**.

Silvia (silˈvi.a). In Shakespeare's *Two Gentlemen of Verona*, the daughter of the Duke of Milan, loved by Valentine.

Silvia or Sylvia (silˈvi.a). Forsaken mistress of Vainlove in William Congreve's *The Old Bachelor*.

Silvia or Sylvia. Principal female character in George Farquhar's comedy *The Recruiting Officer*.

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nôte, môve, nôr; up, lûte, pûll; ʔh, then; d, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

Silvis (sil'vis). City in NW Illinois, in Rock Island County. 3,055 (1950).

Silvius (sil'vi.us). Shepherd in Shakespeare's *As You Like It*.

Silvretta (sēl.vrăt'tā). [Also, *Selvretta*.] Group of the Rhaetian Alps, in the E part of the canton of Graubünden, Switzerland, N of the Inn River, and on the borders of Tirol and Vorarlberg provinces, between 25 and 30 mi. E of Chur. Highest summit, Piz Linard (11,207 ft.).

Sim (sēm). **Georges**. See **Simenon, Georges**.

Simabara Bay (shē.mā.bā.rā). See **Shimabara Bay**.

Simancas (sē.māng'kās). **Archives of**. Collection of documents relating to Spain and its colonies, formed at Simancas, near Valladolid, by order of the emperor Charles V (1543). It was reorganized by Philip II in 1567. In 1788 many important papers relating to the colonies were sent to Seville; many others disappeared during the Napoleonic wars; and the collection, once very large, is now comparatively unimportant.

Simat-i-Junubi (sē.māt'ē.jō.nō'bē). [English, **Southern Province**.] Major province of Afghanistan, in the S central part of the country; production of wool and hides. It is a dry area and is inhabited chiefly by nomadic herders.

Simat-i-Mashriqi (sē.māsh.rē'kē). [English, **Eastern Province**.] Major province of Afghanistan, in the E central part of the country. It is a very mountainous region, inhabited by native tribes whose raids were long a source of much trouble to the British when they were in India.

Simbirsk (sim.birsk'). Former district in E Russia. It lay W of the Volga, and surrounded by the districts of Kazan, Samara, Saratov, Penza, and Nijni-Novgorod. It is now part of the Ulyanovsk *oblast* (region) of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic in the U.S.S.R.

Simbirsk. Former name of Ulyanovsk.

Simbor (sim.bōr'). See under **Diu**.

Simchas Torah (sim'chās tō'ra). See **Simhath Torah**.

Simcoe (sin'kō). Town in Ontario, Canada, county seat of Norfolk County, ab. 37 mi. SW of Hamilton. The town was named for John Graves Simcoe, first lieutenant governor (1792-94) of Upper Canada. It is the commercial and marketing center for a rich farming and dairying country. 7,269 (1951).

Simcoe, John Graves. b. at Cotterstock, Northamptonshire, Feb. 25, 1752; d. at Torbay, England, Oct. 26, 1806. British soldier and colonial administrator. He served in America during the Revolutionary War, from 1775 to 1781, when he surrendered with Cornwallis at Yorktown; in 1776 he was appointed to command the Queen's Rangers, the body of irregulars which had been led by Robert Rogers. After a short period (1790) in Parliament, he was made lieutenant governor of the newly created province of Upper Canada. He convened the first assembly at Newark (Niagara) in 1792 but the next year moved the capital to York (now Toronto). His methods brought resistance from the colonists, who objected to his militarism and aristocratic views. The opposition included the governor general and in 1796 Simcoe went on leave to England. After military service in Santo Domingo, he resigned (1797) as lieutenant governor. He accepted (1806) appointment as commander in chief in India but died before he could leave to fill his post.

Simcoe, Lake. Lake in Ontario, Canada, ab. 37 mi. N of Toronto. It drains into Georgian Bay, Lake Huron. Length, ab. 30 mi.; elevation, 718 ft.; area, 280 sq. mi.

Simenon (sēm.nōn). **Georges**. [Pseudonym of **Georges Sim.**] b. at Liège, Belgium, 1903—. Belgian novelist, creator of the character Maigret, a detective of almost superhuman ingenuity and logical capacity. In addition to his voluminous mystery writing, Simenon has written much other fiction.

Simeon (sim'ēon). In the Bible, one of the tribal patriarchs; a son of Jacob and Leah. Gen. xxix. 33.

Simeon. One of the tribes of the Israelites, descended from the patriarch Simeon. It occupied the extreme SW part of Palestine.

Simeon I (of Bulgaria). d. 927. First czar of Bulgaria; son of Boris I. Succeeding to the title of prince of Bulgaria in 893, in the following year he made war on the Byzantine

Empire over the issue of Byzantine restrictions on Bulgarian trade, and by 897 he constrained the emperor Leo VI to pay tribute to Bulgaria. Simeon repelled the emperor's Hungarian allies, but they wrested Transylvania and Pannonia from Bulgaria. Simeon would seem, from the beginning of his reign, to have had his eye on the imperial throne. Leo VI died in 912, his son Constantine VII (Constantine Porphyrogenitus), then a boy of some seven years, succeeded him under a regency, and in 913 Simeon led his army to the gates of Constantinople, but withdrew after extorting a promise that one of his daughters would in due time become the young emperor's consort. By 919 it was evident that Constantine's forceful mother Zoë meant to balk this plan, and Simeon took to arms again. Three times he camped before the imperial city, but lacking a fleet to invest it by water, he could not take it, and peace was concluded in 924. In 925 Simeon proclaimed himself czar of the Bulgars and emperor of the Romans (i.e., of the Byzantine Empire), and was so recognized by the Pope. An accomplished scholar and ardent admirer of Greek learning and culture, Simeon encouraged the translation of Greek writings into the Old Slavonic language.

Simeon II (of Bulgaria). b. at Sofia, Bulgaria, 1937—. Czar of Bulgaria (1943-46) under the council of regency; son of Boris III. He went into exile in 1947 upon establishment of the Bulgarian People's Republic.

Simeon, Charles. b. at Reading, England, Sept. 24, 1759; d. Nov. 13, 1836. English evangelical preacher, remembered as a founder of the Church Missionary Society (1797) and as one who befriended the British and Foreign Bible Society when its views were viewed askance by many churchmen. He served from 1783 to his death in Holy Trinity, Cambridge. He was also interested in missions to India and served as adviser to Charles Grant, director of the East India Company, on appointment of chaplains.

Simeoni (sē.mā.ō'nē), **Giovanni**. b. at Paliano, July 23, 1816; d. at Rome, Jan. 14, 1892. Italian ecclesiastic and statesman.

Simeon (or **Symeon**) of **Durham** (sim'ē.on; dur'ām). d. c.1130. English historian, author of a history of the church of Durham, and a history of the kings of Northumbria.

Simeon Stylites (stī.lf'i'tēz), **Saint**. b. at Sisan, in Syria, c.390; d. 459. Syrian ascetic who passed the last 30 years of his life on a pillar about 60 feet high near Antioch. He was the first and most notable of the stylites (pillar saints).

Simferopol (sim.fēr.ō'pōl; Russian, sēm.fir.ō'pōl). City in the U.S.S.R., in the Crimean *oblast* (region) of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, ab. 15 mi. NE of Sevastopol; light industry and flour milling. 142,678 (1939).

Simhath Torah (sim'chās tō'ra). [Also: **Simchas Torah**; English, **Rejoicing of the Law**.] Jewish feast day, celebrated on the 23rd day of Tishri, which is also the ninth day of the Feast of the Tabernacles. On this day, the yearly cycle of Torah readings is brought to an end and the readings are begun anew from Genesis.

Simi (sē'mē). See **Syme**.

Simiand (sēm.yān), **François Joseph Charles**. b. at Gières, Isère, France, April 18, 1873; d. at St.-Raphaël, Var, France, April 13, 1935. French economist. A member of the Durkheim school, he stressed the institutional approach to the study of economics. Author of *Le Salaire des ouvriers des mines de charbon* (1907), *La Méthode positive en science économique* (1912), *Statistiques et expériences* (1922), and *Le Salaire, l'évolution sociale et la monnaie* (3 vols., 1932).

Simić (sē'mich'), **Stanoje**. b. at Belgrade, Serbia, 1891—. Yugoslav diplomat, minister of foreign affairs (1936-48) and representative (1946-47) at the U.N. General Assembly. He served as ambassador at Moscow (1942-45) and at Washington (1945-46).

Simlirinch (sē.mē.rēnch'). See **Piro**.

Simla (sim'lā). District in Punjab, Union of India, ab. 180 mi. N of Delhi; tea and silk. Capital, Simla; area, 80 sq. mi.; pop., 38,576 (1941).

Simla. Capital of the district of Simla, Punjab, Union of India, ab. 175 mi. N of Delhi; a beautiful hill city that has

long been the hot-season capital of India. Elevation, 7,166 ft.; pop. 37,142 (1941).

Simme (zim'e). [Also, **Greater** (or **Great**) **Simme**.] Small river in the canton of Bern, Switzerland, which joins the Kander (tributary of the Aare) ab. 5 mi. S of Thun.

Simmel (zim'el), **Georg**. b. at Berlin, March 1, 1858; d. at Strasbourg, Sept. 28, 1918. German philosopher, metaphysician, and sociologist. He proposed sociology as a distinct social science, the product of a perspective which singled out the forms of social interaction. His essays constitute brilliant and penetrating insights into the nature of society and the spirit of urban life. His important works were *Einführung in die Moralphilosophie* (2 vols., 1892-93), *Philosophie des Geldes* (1900), and *Soziologie* (1908).

Simmental (zim'en.täl). [Also, **Sieenthal**.] Alpine valley in the SW part of the canton of Bern, Switzerland, traversed by the Simme River.

Simmering (zim'e.ring). A southeastern suburb of Vienna, Austria.

Simmons (sim'onz), **Furnifold McLendell**. b. in Jones County, N.C., Jan. 20, 1854; d. at New Bern, N.C., April 30, 1940. American legislator. He served as a representative (1887-89) in Congress. During his term of office (1901-31) in the U.S. Senate, he was chairman (1913-19) of the Senate Finance Committee. He was co-sponsor (1913) with Representative O. W. Underwood of the Underwood-Simmons Tariff Act, a general reduction of duties, that was in force until 1921.

Simms (simz). **Ruth Hanna**. See **McCormick, Ruth**.
Simms, William Gilmore. b. at Charleston, S.C., April 17, 1806; d. there, June 11, 1870. American novelist and man of letters. He studied law at Charleston, was admitted to the bar in 1827, and published his first novel, *Martin Faber*, in 1833. He edited *The Southern and Western Monthly Magazine* (1845) and *The Southern Quarterly Review* (1850-57), was a major contributor to the *Southern Literary Journal* and *Monthly Magazine*, and contributed to the collection *The Pro-Slavery Argument, as Maintained by the Most Distinguished Writers of the Southern States* (1852). His literary reputation, based chiefly upon his romances dealing with frontier life and the epoch of the American Revolution in the South, was also made in the fields of biography, poetry, and history. Among his novels are *Guy Rivers* (1834), *The Yemassee* (1835), *The Partisan* (1835); the first of his series of Revolutionary Romances, *Mellichampe* (1836), *Pelayo* (1838), *Richard Hurdis* (1838); the first of his series of Border Romances, *The Damsel of Darien* (1839), *Border Beagles* (1840), *The Kinsmen* (1841; reissued as *The Scout*, 1854), *Beauchampe* (1842), *Helen Halsey* (1845), *Count Julian* (1845), *The Wigwag and the Cabin* (1845-46; short stories), *Katharine Walton* (1851), *Vasconcelos* (1853), *The Sword and Dagger* (1853; reissued as *Woodcraft*, 1854), *The Forayers* (1855), *Eutaw* (1856), *Charlemont* (1856), *Jocelyn* (1857), *The Cassique of Kewah* (1859), *Voltmeter* (1869), and *The Cub of the Panther* (1869). His historical works include *A History of South Carolina* (1840) and *South Carolina in the Revolution* (1854). He wrote the poem *Atlantis: a Drama of the Sea* (1832), and biographies of Francis Marion (1844), Captain John Smith (1846), the Chevalier Bayard (1847), and Nathaniel Greene (1849).

Simnel (sim'nel), **Lambert**. b. c.1475; d. c.1537. Pretender to the throne of England, personating Edward, Earl of Warwick. Warwick, who was the surviving Yorkist claimant to the throne, had been imprisoned (1485) when Henry VII (Henry Tudor) became king. Originally it had been planned to have Simnel appear as one of the young princes who had been killed by Richard III in the Tower, since their claim was prior to that of Warwick's; however, a rumor to the effect that Warwick had died caused a change in plans and the Yorkists, taking Simnel to Ireland, put him forward as Warwick, supposedly escaped from the Tower. He was crowned, as Edward VI, in Dublin on May 24, 1487. Meanwhile, Henry had become cognizant of the Yorkists' plot and, to forestall trouble in London, exhibited the real Warwick in the streets (he was not executed until 1499). In June, 1487, the Yorkists, supported by German and Irish troops (which lost them any chance they might have had of

support from the English), landed in Lancashire and attacked the royal troops under Henry at Stoke-on-Trent (June 16, 1487). The Yorkists were routed, their leaders died in the field, and Simnel was captured. Realizing that the youth was only a pawn in the game, Henry spared his life. Simnel was said to have become a scullion and later a falconer in the king's service.

Simois (sim'oi.s). In ancient geography, a small river in the Troad, Asia Minor, often mentioned in the *Iliad*.

Simon (si'mon). In the Bible, a brother or relative of Jesus; often identified with Simon the Canaanite.

Simon. In the Bible, a tanner of Joppa (Jaffa) at whose house Saint Peter resided.

Simon. [Called **Simon Magus** (mä'gus), meaning "Simon the Magician."] In the Bible, a sorcerer of Samaria, represented in Acts, viii, as having been converted by Philip, and as seeking to purchase miraculous powers with money. From this comes the term "simony," the buying of ecclesiastical preferment. In later accounts he is represented as the founder of a heretical sect. The legend of Doctor Faustus contains traces of the legends of Simon and Helena, his companion.

Simon. Comic figure in Thomas Middleton's *The Mayor of Quinborough*.

Simon (sē.mōn). Novel by George Sand, published in 1836.

Simon (si'mon), **Charles Edmund**. b. at Baltimore, Sept. 23, 1866; d. Nov. 8, 1927. American physician, physiological chemist, and hematologist. He opened the first clinical laboratory in Baltimore in 1897, and was professor of clinical pathology in the Baltimore Medical College from 1905.

Simon (sē.mōn), **Édouard Étienne Antoine**. Original name of **Lockroy, Édouard Étienne Antoine**.

Simon (si'mon), **Sir John Allsebrook**. [Title, Viscount **Simon**.] b. Feb. 28, 1873-?. English politician and lawyer. He was admitted (1899) to the bar, and served as junior counsel (1903) for the British government in the Alaska Boundary Arbitration, and as chief counsel (1926) to Newfoundland in the Labrador Boundary Reference. He was a member (1906-18, 1922-40) of parliament, solicitor general (1910-13), and attorney general (1913-15), holding a cabinet seat. He was secretary of state for home affairs (1915-16, 1935-37) and for foreign affairs (1931-35), and chancellor of the exchequer (1937-40). He served as lord chancellor (1940-45) after having been head of the Liberal National Party. Simon was one of the principal supporters in the years preceding World War II of the policy of appeasement of Germany.

Simon, Joseph Philippe. Original name of **Lockroy, Joseph Philippe**.

Simon (sē.mōn), **Jules**. [Full name, **Jules François Simon Suisse**.] b. at Lorient, Morbihan, France, Dec. 31, 1814; d. at Paris, June 8, 1896. French statesman, philosopher, and publicist, professor at the Sorbonne (1839-52). He was a republican member of the Assembly (1848-50), and was removed from his professorship in 1852 for refusing to take the oath which Louis Napoleon (soon to be Napoleon III) demanded. He was a leading opposition member (1863-70) of the Corps Législatif, was member of the government of national defense and minister of public instruction (1870-71, 1871-73), was chosen senator and member of the French Academy in 1875, and was premier (1876-77). His resignation was caused by a coup of the anti-republican group led by President MacMahon, and he retired from public life rather than fight the clerical-monarchist bloc in the chamber of deputies. Among his early works are *Histoire de l'école d'Alexandrie* (1844-45), *Le Devoir* (1854), *La Liberté de conscience* (1859), *L'Ouvrière* (1863), *L'École* (1864), and *Le Travail* (1866). His later works include *La Politique radicale* (1868), *Le Libre-échange* (1870), *Souvenirs du 4 septembre* (1874), *La Réforme de l'enseignement secondaire* (1874), *Le Gouvernement de M. Thiers* (1878), *Dieu, patrie, liberté* (1883), *Une académie sous le Directoire* (1884), *La Femme du vingtième siècle* (1891; with Gustave Simon), many biographical studies, and two volumes of memoirs, *Le Soir de ma journée* and *Premières années* (1901).

Simon, Lucien. b. at Paris, July 18, 1861-?. French painter. Besides portraits, his work includes many scenes from peasant life, especially in Brittany. *La Procession*

bretonne, Diseuse de bonne aventure, Coup de vent, and others of his paintings are in the Musée du Luxembourg.
Simon (sē.mōn'), **Pedro Antonio**. b. at La Parrilla, Spain, 1574; d. in New Granada, after 1627. Spanish Franciscan missionary and historian.

Simon (sē.mōn), **Richard**. b. at Dieppe, France, May 13, 1638; d. there, April 11, 1712. French Biblical critic, a member of the Congregation of the Oratory. His chief works are *Histoire critique du Vieux Testament* (printed in France, but suppressed; published in the Netherlands in 1685), *Histoire critique du texte du Nouveau Testament* (1689), *Histoire critique des versions du Nouveau Testament* (1690), and *Histoire critique des principaux commentateurs du Nouveau Testament* (1693).

Simon (s'f'mon), **Richard Leo**. b. at New York, March 6, 1899—. American publisher. He was cofounder (1924) and partner with Max L. Schuster of Simon and Schuster, book publishers. Author of *Miniature Photography* (1938).

Simon bar Giora (s'f'mon bār jō'ra). One of the heroes and leaders of the Zealot party during the Judeo-Roman War (66 A.D. et seq.). He was a man of iron will, stern character, and reckless boldness. After the fall of Jerusalem (70 A.D.) he surrendered to the Romans, and, after appearing in the triumph of Titus, was hurled from the Tarpeian Rock at Rome (according to another account, he died in prison).

Simonde (sēmōnd), **Jean Charles Léonard de**. Original name of **Sismondi**, **Jean Charles Léonard Simonde de**.

Simon Dedalus (s'f'mon ded'ā.us). See **Dedalus, Simon**.

Simon de Montfort (dē mont'fōrt; French, mōn.fōr). See **Montfort, Simon de**.

Simon de Senlis (dē sen'lis). See **Senlis, Simon de**.
Simonds (s'f'mondz), **Frank Herbert**. b. at Concord, Mass., April 5, 1878; d. Jan. 23, 1936. American journalist. He was associated (1901-05) with the *New York Tribune*, of which he later was associate editor (1915-18), was an editorial writer (1908-13) for the *New York Sun*, and served as contributing editor (1914-33) of the magazine *Review of Reviews*. Author of *They Shall Not Pass—Verdun* (1916), *How Europe Made Peace without America* (1927), *Can Europe Keep the Peace?* (1931), *Can America Stay at Home?* (1932), *ABC of the War Debts* (1933), and others.

Simonds, George Sherwin. b. at Cresco, Iowa, March 12, 1874; d. at San Francisco, Nov. 1, 1938. American army officer.

Simone (sē.mon), **Mme.** [Original name, **Pauline Benda**.] b. 1880—. French actress popular at the beginning of the century after making her debut in Henri Bernstein's *The Detour* in 1902. She played the Hensheasant in Edmond Rostand's *Chantecler*, and won success with other plays including Rostand's *L'Aiglon*, but was particularly liked in French boulevard drama.

Simone Boccaegra (sē.mō'nā bōk.kā.nā.grā). Opera in a prologue and three acts by Giuseppe Verdi, with a libretto by F. M. Piave revised by Arrigo Boito; first performed at Venice, on March 12, 1857.

Simon Eyre (ār). London shoemaker, in Thomas Dekker's comedy *The Shoemaker's Holiday*, who becomes lord mayor of London. Dekker got the story from Thomas Deloney's *The Gentle Craft*, a eulogy of the shoemaker's trade.

Simonides of Amorgos (sī.mon'ī.dēz; a.mōr'gōs). [Also, **Semonides**.] b. in Samos; fl. c.660 B.C. Greek iambic poet. Fragments of his poems have been preserved.

Simonides of Ceos (sē'os). b. at Iulis, island of Keos (Ceos), Greece, 556 B.C.; d. at Syracuse, c.469 or 467 B.C. Greek poet. He lived in Athens, Thessaly, and Syracuse, spending the last years of his life at the court of Hiero of Syracuse. His poetry, including epigrams, lyrics, epitaphs, threnodies, and other forms, is among the best of ancient Greece. His elegies on the heroes of Marathon and Thermopylae are especially famous.

Simonis (sē'mō.nis), **Menno**. See **Menno Simons** (or **Symons** or **Simonis**).

Simon Legree (s'f'mon le.grē'). See **Legree, Simon**.

Simon Magus (mā'gus). See **Simon**, of Samaria.
Simonoseki (shē.mō.nō.sā.kē). See **Shimonoseki**.
Simonov (sē'mō.nof), **Konstantin Mikhailovich**. b. 1915—. Russian journalist, poet, playwright, and novel-

ist. During World War II he achieved immense popularity with his war dispatches, his patriotic poems, and his novel on the siege of Stalingrad, which received the Stalin prize and was translated into English under the title *Days and Nights* (1945). Some of his war stories are available in English under the title *No Quarter* (1943). An anti-American play followed his visit to the U.S. in 1946.

Simon Peter (s'f'mon pē'tēr). See **Saint Peter**.

Simon Pure (pūr). See **Pure, Simon**.
Simons (s'f'monz), **Algie Martin**. b. at North Freedom, Wis., Oct. 9, 1870; d. at New Martinsville, W.Va., March 11, 1950. American socialist and editor. He was engaged in social settlement and other charitable work (1895-99). He was editor of the *Worker's Call* in 1899, of the *International Socialist Review* (1900-06), of the *Chicago Daily Socialist* (1906-10), and of the *Coming Nation* (1910-13). He published *The American Farmer* (1902), *Class Struggles in America* (1907), and *Social Forces in American History* (1911).

Simons (sē'mōns), **Menno**. See **Menno Simons** (or **Symons** or **Simonis**).

Simons (zē'mōns), **Walthier**. b. at Elberfeld, Germany, Sept. 24, 1861—. German statesman. He was chief (1918) of the reichschancellery, served (1919) with the ministry of foreign affairs, was a member of the German peace delegation at Versailles, and held the post of minister of foreign affairs (1920-21). He was president (1922-29) of the German *Reichsgericht* (supreme court).

Simon's Bay (s'f'monz). Small bay on the W shore of False Bay, Cape of Good Hope province, Union of South Africa. Simonstown, a British naval base, is situated upon the bay.

Simonstown (s'f'monz.toun). [Also, **Simon's Town**.] Small seaport in S Africa, in Cape of Good Hope province, Union of South Africa, situated on Simon's Bay (an arm of False Bay) ab. 18 mi. S of Capetown, with which it is connected by rail. In 1898 the port was ceded to the British Admiralty for exclusive use as a naval base, which it has remained to this day. It is an important point for the control and protection of the southern sea lanes vital to Great Britain. Pop. 7,315, including 3,459 Europeans (1946).

Simon Tappertit (s'f'mon tap'ēr.tit). See **Tappertit, Sim** (or **Simon**).

Simon the Canaanite (kā'nān.it). [Also, **Simon Zelotes**.] In the Bible, one of the apostles, often identified with Simon the relative of Jesus.

Simon the Jester. Novel by William John Locke, published in 1910.

Simon Wagstaff (wag'stāf). See **Wagstaff, Simon**.

Simony (s'f'mō.ni). Dr. Character in Samuel Foote's play *The Cozeners*, supposed to be intended for Dr. William Dodd, who was afterward executed (though for forgery, not for simony).

Simović (s'f'mō.vich), **Dušan**. b. at Kragujevac, Serbia, 1882—. Yugoslav general and political leader. He organized the overthrow (1941) of the pro-German regime of the regent Prince Paul and, after heading the brief resistance to the immediate German invasion, served (1941-42) as first prime minister of the Yugoslav government-in-exile at London. Before World War II he served as chief of staff (1938-40), and as commander in chief of the air force (1936-38, 1940-41).

Simpoex (sīm'pōks). Impostor in Part II of Shakespeare's *King Henry VI*.

Simple (sīm'pl). Servant of Slender; a character in Shakespeare's *Merry Wives of Windsor*.

Simple, Peter. Hero of a novel of the same name by Frederick Marryat, published in 1837.

Simple Cobler of Aggawam (ag'ā.wom). The. Satire by Nathaniel Ward, published in 1647. Though written in America, it was sent or taken to England by the author, and published there under the pseudonym of Theodore de la Guard. It is a tract directed against religious toleration.

Simple Simon (s'f'mon). Title and hero of an old English nursery rhyme, and also of an Elizabethan chapbook which includes it. Simon seems to have been a popular synonym for any simpleton, and as such probably antedates the rhyme. Simple Simon performed the traditionally silly acts of trying to buy pies without money, fishing

for a whale in his mother's pail, and looking for plums on a thistle. There existed also a 17th-century tune entitled *Simple Simon*, and a later 17th-century ballad entitled *Simple Simon's Misfortunes*.

Simplicissimus (zim.plä.sis'ä.müs). German satirical weekly founded in 1896 by Albert Langen, a publisher at Munich. The contributing artists included Theodor Thoma, Heine, Olaf Gulbransson, Ferdinand von Reznicek, and Wilhelm Schulz, while Karl Kraus and Ludwig Thoma were represented with literary contributions. The high standards established by the caricatures drawn for *Simplicissimus* and *Die Jugend*, also at Munich, tended to force an improvement in such drawings in comparable German publications in other cities, as in the Berlin *Kladderadatsch* (founded in 1848).

Simplicius (sim.plish'us). Saint. b. at Tivoli, Italy; d. March 10, 483. Pope from 468 to 483. He defended the Church against the encroachments of the Byzantine emperors, and insisted on papal supremacy in matters of faith. He opposed Peter Mongus, chosen patriarch of Alexandria by the Monophysites. The Western Empire fell (476) to the barbarians during his reign.

Simplicius. b. in Cilicia; fl. in the first half of the 6th century A.D. Greek Neoplatonist. He lived in Persia c532-533. He wrote commentaries on Aristotle and Epicurus.

Simplon Pass (sim'plon; French, san.plöh). [Italian, *Semplone*.] One of the chief passes over the Alps, situated on the border of N Italy and the canton of Valais, Switzerland. Through it runs one of the chief roads over the Alps, built (1800-06) by Napoleon. It leads from Brigue, in the valley of the Rhone, to Domodossola, in the valley of the Toce (a tributary of the Po). Elevation of summit of pass, ab. 6,500 ft.

Simplon Tunnel. Railway tunnel projected in 1889, running from Brigue, Switzerland, to Iselle, near Domodossola, Italy, through a tunnel under the Simplon Pass. The money was furnished by the Jura-Simplon Company (Swiss) and the Italian and Swiss governments. Work on the tunnel was begun in 1898 and the first trains were run through in 1905. The length of the tunnel is ab. 12¼ mi.; the altitude ab. 2,300 ft.

Simpson (simp'son), **Edward**. b. at New York, March 3, 1824; d. at Washington, D.C., Dec. 1, 1888. American naval officer. He served in the Mexican and Civil wars, and was appointed rear admiral in 1884. He wrote *Ordinance and Naval Gunnery* (1862) and others.

Simpson, Elspeth. Maiden name of Buchan, Elspeth.

Simpson, Evan John. [Pseudonym, *Evan John*.] b. 1901—. English historical novelist and dramatist. Author, under his pseudonym, of *King Charles I* (1933), *Two Kingdoms* (1935), *Crippled Splendor* (1938), and *King's Masque* (1941); *Plus Ça Change* (1935), *Prelude to Massacre* (1937), and *The King's March* (1937), plays; and *Lofoten Letter* (1941), a personal narrative.

Simpson, Helen de Guerry. b. at Sydney, Australia, Dec. 1, 1897; d. Oct. 14, 1940. Australian novelist, detective-story writer, and dramatist. Author of *Acquittal* (1925), *Cups, Wands, and Swords* (1927), *The Baseless Fabric* (1928), *The Desolate House* (1929), *The Prime Minister Is Dead* (1931), *Vantage Striker* (1931), *The Spanish Marriage* (1933), *Saraband for Dead Lovers* (1934), *The Female Felon* (1935), and *Maid No More* (1940), novels; *Pen in Pentico* (1926), a one-act play; edited *Cold Table-Recipes for the Preparation of Cold Food and Drink* (1935) and *The Anatomy of Murder* (1936); with Winifred Ashton (Clemence Dane) she wrote *Enter Sir John* (1929) and *Re-enter Sir John* (1932), detective novels, *Gooseberry Pood* (1929), a comedy, and *Printer's Devil* (1930), American title, *Author Unknown*. Among her best works are *Boomerang* (1932; awarded the James Tait Black memorial prize) and *Under Capricorn* (1938), Australian novels.

Simpson, James Hervey. b. at New Brunswick, N.J., March 9, 1813; d. at St. Paul, Minn., March 2, 1883. American army officer. Graduated (1832) from West Point, he participated in the Seminole War (1837-38) and became (1838) a member of the topographical engineers, serving on various survey expeditions until 1861, when he became a colonel with the Union forces. He was brevetted (1865) a brigadier general. He served

(1865-67) as chief engineer with the Department of the Interior and became (1867) a colonel of engineers. Author of *The Shortest Route to California* (1869), *Colorado's March in Search of the Seven Cities of Cibola* (1871), and *Exploration across the Great Basin of the Territory of Utah* (1876).

Simpson, Sir James Young. b. at Bathgate, Scotland, June 7, 1811; d. May 6, 1870. Scottish physician, professor of medicine at Edinburgh University from 1839, noted as a pioneer in the use of chloroform and other anesthetics, especially in midwifery. He was created a baronet in 1866. Among his works are *Obstetric Memoirs and Contributions* (1855-56), *Acupuncture* (1864), and others.

Simpson, Matthew. b. at Cadiz, Ohio, June 21, 1811; d. at Philadelphia, June 18, 1884. American bishop of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He was president of Indiana Asbury University at Greencastle, Ind. (1839-48) and was elected bishop in 1852. He published *One Hundred Years of Methodism* (1876), *Cyclopaedia of Methodism* (1878), and others.

Simpson, Thomas. b. at Market Bosworth, England, Aug. 20, 1710; d. there, May 14, 1761. English mathematician. He wrote *Elements of Plane Geometry* (1747), *Miscellaneous Tracts* (1757), and others.

Simpson, Thomas. b. 1808; d. 1840. British explorer. He conducted an expedition to the Mackenzie River valley and the arctic coast of British America (1836-39).

Simpson—A Life. Novel by Edward Sackville-West, published in 1931.

Simpson Desert. See *Arunta Desert*.

Simrock (zim'rok), **Karl**. b. at Bonn, Germany, Aug. 28, 1802; d. there, July 18, 1876. German poet, translator, and miscellaneous writer, professor of Old German literature at Bonn from 1850. His chief original poem is *Wieland der Schmied* (1835). His other works include translations of the *Nibelungenlied* (1827), *Der arme Heinrich*, *Parzival*, *Titurel*, *Tristan*, and other Middle High German works, and of the *Edda* (1851), *Beowulf*, *Heland*, and Shakespeare's poems and dramas in part. He also published *Das Heldenbuch* (1843-49), *Handbuch der deutschen Mythologie* (1853-55), *Deutsche Volksbücher* (1839-43), *Quellen des Shakespeare* (with collaborators, 1831), and many others.

Sims (simz), **George Robert**. [Pseudonym, *Dagonet*.] b. at London, Sept. 2, 1847; d. there, Sept. 4, 1922. English poet, journalist, novelist, and dramatist. Author of *Dagonet Ballads* (1879, 1882); *Crutch and Toothpick* (1879) and *The Lights of London* (1881), plays; *Blue-Eyed Susan* (1892) and *The Dandy Fifth* (1898), musical comedies; *How the Poor Live* (1883), *Rogues and Vagabonds* (1885), a 1d *Land of Gold* (1888), poetry; also *Dorcas Dene*, *Detective* (1897), *Once upon a Christmas Time* (1898), and *My Life* (1917).

Sims, James Marion. b. in Lancaster County, S.C., Jan. 25, 1813; d. at New York, Nov. 13, 1883. American surgeon, noted for his contributions to gynecology. He invented the silver suture and various medical instruments. He was the organizer of the Woman's Hospital of the State of New York, and in 1870 of the Anglo-American Ambulance Corps in the Franco-Prussian War.

Sims, William Sowden. b. at Port Hope, Ontario, Canada, Oct. 15, 1858; d. at Boston, Sept. 25, 1936. American naval officer. He was graduated (1880) from the U.S. Naval Academy. He headed (1913-15) the Atlantic torpedo flotilla, and was commander (April, 1917-March, 1919) of American naval operations in European seas. In a report (1920) to the Senate subcommittee on naval affairs, he charged the Navy Department with mismanagement, in certain respects, of naval operations during the war. He collaborated with Burton Jesse Hendrick on *The Victory at Sea* (1920), which won (1921) the Pulitzer history prize.

Sims, Winfield Scott. b. at New York, April 6, 1844; d. at Newark, N.J., Jan. 7, 1918. American inventor. His "fish torpedo" (patented 1882) was the first such device to derive its power from electricity. Among his other inventions were the Sims-Dudley pneumatic gun, employed in the Spanish-American War, the Sims-Merriam projectile, a dynamite boat and gun, and a cannon breech mechanism.

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nôte, môve, nôr; up, lûte, pûll; ʔn, then; ʔ, d or j; ʃ, s or sh; ʔ, t or ch;

Simsbury (simz'ber'ī, -bēr.ī). Town in N Connecticut, in Hartford County; manufactures of safety fuses. 4,822 (1950).

Sim Tappertit (sim tap'ēr.tit). See **Tappertit**, **Sim** (or **Simon**).

Simurgh (sēm'ū'g'). [Also, **Simurg**.] Huge bird of ancient Persian folklore and mythology. He was believed to have seen and survived three destructions of the world, and to possess all the wisdom of all the ages. In the *Shahnamah*, this huge bird cared for and reared the infant Zal.

Simushir (sēm'ō.shir'). [Japanese, **Shimushiru**.] One of the Kurile Islands, between the Pacific Ocean and the Sea of Okhotsk. Formerly under Japanese rule, it became part of the U.S.S.R. in 1945.

Sim (sin). [Also, **Nannar**.] Assyro-Babylonian moon god, who illumined the darkness of night, possessed great wisdom, and opposed evil. His wife was Ningal, "the great lady." The oldest and chief seat of his worship was at Ur, where, as Nannar, he was also god of the city; second to this was that at Haran.

Sim, Wilderness of. Desert in the W part of the Sinai Peninsula, noted in the wanderings of the Israelites.

Sina (sē'nā). See **Hina**.

Sina. Arabic name of the **Sinai Peninsula**.

Sinae (sī'nē). See **Seres**.

Sinai (sī'nī, sī'nā.ī). [Also: **Gebel et Tur**, **Tur-Sinai**.] Main mountain group of the **Sinai Peninsula**, NE Africa; the main peak, also called **Sinai**, and also **Horeb**, or **Gebel Musa**, is often identified as the mountain near which the Israelites encamped and whence the law was given to Moses. Elevation, ab. 7,400 ft.

Sinai, Convent of. [Also, **Convent of Saint Catherine**.] Convent on **Sinai**, consisting of a labyrinth of buildings and courts enclosed by a fortified wall measuring ab. 209 by 235 ft.

Sinaia (sē.nā.yā'). Town in S Rumania, in Muntenia, ab. 75 mi. NW of Bucharest. It is a resort place, and was formerly the summer residence of the royal family. 6,537 (1948).

Sinai Peninsula (sī'nī, sī'nā.ī). [Also: **Sinai**, **Sinaitic Peninsula**; Arabic, **Sina**.] Peninsula between the Gulf of Suez and the Gulf of Aqaba, belonging to Egypt. In the N part of the peninsula is the desert el Tih, a desolate limestone plateau. This is joined in the S by a tract of low sandstone mountains, ravines, and valleys rich in minerals which were worked as early as 3000 B.C. Then rises the barren, rugged, and majestic triangle of the **Gebel et Tur** or **Tur-Sinai**, formed of masses of granite rock and gneiss, intermingled with diorites and porphyries. From here toward the SE appears the **Gebel Musa** ("Mountain of Moses"), or **Sinai** proper, which embraces the **Gebel Musa** itself (ab. 7,400 ft., and in the south the highest point of the peninsula) and the **Gebel Katherina** ("Mountain of Saint Catherine"; ab. 8,650 ft.). In the SW rises the third and last group, the **Gebel Um Shomar** (the "Watch" or "Guard"; ab. 8,500 ft.). The **Gebel Musa** is generally thought to be the mountain where Moses received the law.

Sinaloa (sē.nā.lō'ā). [Also, **Cinaloa**.] State in W Mexico, bounded by Sonora on the NW, Chihuahua and Durango on the NE, Jalisco on the SE, and the Pacific Ocean and the Gulf of California on the SW; agriculture and mining. Capital, Culiacán; chief port, Mazatlán; area, 22,582 sq. mi.; pop. 618,439 (1950).

Sinaloa. [Also, **Cinaloa**.] Town in W Mexico, in Sinaloa state, ab. 230 mi. NW of Mazatlán; formerly the state capital. Pop. under 5,000 (1940).

Sinalunga (sē.nā.lōng'ā). Town and commune in C Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Tuscany, in the province of Siena, ab. 23 mi. E of Siena. It has a number of churches containing works of art by such Sienese masters as Sodoma and Benvenuto di Giovanni. Although the town was shelled in World War II by the retreating Germans, no serious damage was sustained by buildings of interest to tourists. Pop. of commune, 10,411 (1936); of town, 1,148 (1936).

Sinanthropus pekinensis (sin.an.thrō'pus pē.kī.nen'sis). See **Peking Man**.

Sinatra (sī.nā'trā), **Frank**. b. at Hoboken, N.J., Dec. 12, 1917—. American singer. He worked as a reporter for the *Hoboken Observer* but abandoned a newspaper

career for the stage after he had won first prize in a Major Bowes amateur-hour contest. He was given several auditions on radio and sang on a number of sustaining (i.e., unsponsored) programs. Later he became a vocalist with the Harry James band and then with Tommy Dorsey's, but in 1942 he left Dorsey to strike out on his own. A frail-looking young man, he sang on the weekly "Hit Parade" program and made a number of appearances at New York theaters; he soon became the idol of the "bobby-soxers," teen-age girls whose shrieks of rapture at his singing were often paid for in advance by clever press agents, and as "The Voice" became the leading male singer of popular tunes on radio. He made several motion pictures but remained primarily a radio singer.

Sinbad the Sailor (sin'bad). See **Sindbad the Sailor**.

Sincelejo (sēn.sā.lē'no). City in N Colombia, in Bolívar department. 11,014 (1938).

Sinclair (sin.klār, sin'klār, sing'-). Sir **Archibald**. b. Oct. 22, 1890—. British politician and army officer, leader (1935-45) of the Liberal Party. He served (1914-18) in World War I, and was military secretary (1919-21) to the secretary of state for war, and private secretary (1921-22) to the secretary of state for the colonies. He was later Liberal whip (1930-31), and secretary of state for Scotland (1931-32) and for air (1940-45).

Sinclair, Catherine. b. at Edinburgh, April 17, 1800; d. at Kensington, London, Aug. 6, 1864. Scottish novelist and writer; daughter of Sir John Sinclair. She was supervisor of a charitable institution for widows of officers of the army and navy. She wrote *Modern Accomplishments* (1836), *Modern Society* (1836), *Modern Flirtations* (1841), and *Beatrice* (of which more than 40,000 copies were sold within 16 months of its publication in 1852).

Sinclair, Harry Ford. b. at Wheeling, W.Va., July 6, 1876—. American businessman and oil industry executive. His leasing of the Teapot Dome naval reserve oil fields from the U.S. government with the alleged unethical aid of Albert B. Fall, then (1923) U.S. secretary of interior, was followed (1923-24) by Congressional investigation and lease annulment. Sinclair was cited for contempt of the U.S. Senate (1924) in refusing to answer questions on leases during committee investigations and sentenced (May 7, 1926) to federal prison; released after serving seven months (of a nine-months sentence). He was acquitted (April 21, 1928) of charges that he had attempted to defraud the U.S. government.

Sinclair, James. [Titles: 14th Earl of Caithness, Baron Barroigill.] b. Aug. 16, 1821; d. at New York, March 28, 1881. British inventor of a steam carriage, gravitating compass, and tape-loom.

Sinclair, Sir John. b. at Thurso Castle, Caithness, Scotland, May 10, 1754; d. Dec. 21, 1835. Scottish agriculturist, financial writer, and politician. He was educated at Edinburgh University, became a member of the Faculty of Advocates, and was later called to the English bar. He was a member of Parliament from 1784 to 1811. He wrote *History of the Public Revenue of the British Empire* (2 vols., 1784), *Statistical Account of Scotland* (1791-99), and others.

Sinclair, May. b. c1865; d. 1946. British novelist, a pioneer in the use of the stream-of-consciousness technique in fiction. Author of the novels *Audrey Craven* (1897), *Mr. and Mrs. Nevill Tyson* (1898), *Two Sides of a Question* (1901), *The Divine Fire* (1904), *The Helpmate* (1907), *Kitty Tailleur* (1908; American title, *The Immortal Moment*), *The Creators* (1910), *The Flaw in the Crystal* (1912), *The Combined Maze* (1913), *The Three Sisters* (1914), *Tasker Jevons* (1916; American title, *The Belfry*), *The Tree of Heaven* (1917), *Mary Olivier* (1919), *Mr. Wad-dington of Wyck* (1921), *Life and Death of Harriett Freen* (1922), *A Cure of Souls* (1924), *Arnold Waterloo* (1924), *The Rector of Wyck* (1925), and *The History of Anthony Mainwaring* (1927). Her collections of short stories include *The Judgment of Eve* (1908), *Uncanny Stories* (1923), and *The Intercessor and Other Stories* (1931). Author of the narrative poem *The Dark Night* (1924) and the biographical study *The Three Brontës* (1912).

Sinclair, Upton Beall. [Pseudonyms: **Clarke Fitch**, **Frederick Garrison**, **Arthur Stirling**.] b. at Baltimore, Sept. 20, 1878—. American author and socialist.

He was educated at the College of the City of New York and at Columbia University. His novel *The Jungle* (1906) played a large part in bringing about a government investigation of conditions in the Chicago stockyards, and thus contributed to the Pure Food legislation of 1906. In 1906 he founded at Englewood, N.J., a cooperative colony housed in Helicon Hall, a building which was destroyed by fire in 1907. He moved (1915) to California, where he was the gubernatorial candidate (1934) of the EPIC (End Poverty in California) league. His publications, which have been widely translated, include *Springtime and Harvest* (1901), *King Midas* (1901), *The Journal of Arthur Stirling* (1903), *The Industrial Republic* (1907), *The Metropolis* (1908), *Samuel, the Seeker* (1909), *King Coal* (1917), *The Profits of Religion* (1918), *Jimmie Higgins* (1919), *The Brass Check* (1919), *100%, the Story of a Patriot* (1920), *The Goose-step* (1923), *The Goslings* (1924), *Oil!* (1927), *Boston* (1928), *Mountain City* (1930), *American Outpost* (1932), *Upton Sinclair Presents William Fox* (1933), and *The Flivver King* (1937). His Lanny Budd series of historical novels covering the period 1913 *et seq.* include *World's End* (1940), *Between Two Worlds* (1941), *Dragon's Teeth* (1942; awarded a Pulitzer prize, 1943), *Wide Is the Gate* (1943), *Presidential Agent* (1944), *Dragon Harvest* (1945), *A World to Win* (1946), *Presidential Mission* (1947), *O Shepherd, Speak!* (1949), and *Another Pamela, or Virtue Still Rewarded* (1950).

Sind (sind). [Also: **Scinde**, **Sinde**, **Sindh**.] Province of Pakistan, formerly comprised in the governorship of Bombay. It is bounded by the Union of India on the E, the Rann of Kutch on the S, the Arabian Sea on the SW, and Baluchistan on the W. The chief cities are Karachi, Hyderabad, and Shikarpur. It was invaded by Alexander the Great, was conquered by Mahmud of Ghazni, formed part of the Mogul empire and of Nadir Shah's dominions, and was conquered by Sir Charles Napier in 1843 and annexed to British India. The most important industry is the production of food, particularly wheat, rice, and fruits; salt mining, fishing, and cotton milling are growing in importance. Capital, Hyderabad; area, 50,443 sq. mi.; pop. 4,605,934 (1951).

Sindbad the Sailor (sind'bad). [Also, **Sinbad the Sailor**.] Chief character in the story of that title in *The Arabian Nights' Entertainments*. He is a wealthy citizen of Baghdad, called "the sailor" because of his seven wonderful voyages, in which he discovers a roc's egg and the Valley of Diamonds, escapes twice from the man-eating Anthropophagi, is buried alive, kills the Old Man of the Sea (who got on his back and would not dismount), and is the bearer of a letter and gifts from the King of the Indies to Harun-al-Rashid, caliph of Baghdad, who sends Sindbad back with his acknowledgment of the letter. During this last voyage he finds a valley filled with the dead bodies of elephants, from which he obtains much ivory.

Sind Desert (sind). Desert in Pakistan, in Sind and Baluchistan, near Karachi. The desert is rocky and partly covered with scrub bushes, which provide feed for the few herds of cattle kept by nomads.

Sindelfingen (zin'del.fing.en). Town in S Germany, in the Land (state) of Württemberg-Baden, American Zone, ab. 8 mi. SW of Stuttgart; manufactures of automobiles (Daimler-Benz), machinery, chemicals, shoes, and textiles. There is a church in the Romanesque style, dating from the 11th century, and a castle of the 14th century. 11,448 (1950).

Sindhia or Sindia (sin'di.a). [Also, **Scindia**.] Name of a Marhatta dynasty that formerly reigned (until 1948) in Gwalior, India. The Sindhia reign, which began in the 18th century, was interrupted once during the 19th century, when Gwalior was for a time under direct British control.

Sindhu (sin'dō). Sanskrit name of the Indus.

Sindhuilistas (sen'wē.kā.lēs'tās). Juntas Ofensivas Nacional. See JONS.

Sinding (sin'ding), **Christian**. b. at Kongsberg, Norway, Jan. 11, 1856; d. 1941. Norwegian composer. His most important works are a symphony in D minor, a violin concerto, and chamber music.

Sinding, Stephen Abel. b. at Trondheim, Norway, Aug. 4, 1846; d. at Paris, Jan. 23, 1922. Norwegian

painter and sculptor. He studied at the University of Christiania (now Oslo) and at Berlin. In 1874 he went to Paris, where in 1889 he won a Grand Prix at the Exposition Universelle. Among his works are *The Imprisoned Mother*, *Girl near Her Dead Husband*, *Two Men*, *Bronze*, *Allegro*, *Scherzo*, and *Louis Pasteur*.

Sind River (sind). See also **Indus**.

Sind River. [Also, **Sindh**.] River in the Union of India. It rises in the Vindhya Mountains, flows N, then E, and joins the Jumna ab. 70 mi. W of Cawnpore. Length, ab. 225 mi.

Sinerhe (sēn.ār'hā). [Also, **Senerhe**.] Subgroup of the Senuo, a Sudanic-speaking people of W Africa. They inhabit SE French Sudan. Their population has been estimated at ab. 80,000 (by M. Delafosse, *Haut-Sénégal-Niger*, 1912).

Sinfonia Domestica (sēn.fō.nē.ā dō.mēs'tī.kā). [English title, **Domestic Symphony**.] Symphonic poem by Richard Strauss, composed in 1904 and first performed in the same year at New York.

Sinfonia Eroica (e.rō'ika). See **Eroica**.

Singan (shing'ān) or **Singan-fu** (shing'ān'fō'). See **Sian**.

Singapore (sing'gā.pōr, sing'ā.pōr). Island S of the Malay Peninsula, separated from the mainland of Johore by a narrow strait. Formerly part of the British Straits Settlements, it became a separate crown colony in 1946. It is administered by a governor with an executive and legislative council; provisions have been made to coordinate its trade and policies with the new Federation of Malaya. Capital, Singapore; length, ab. 26 mi.; greatest width, ab. 14 mi.; area, ab. 220 sq. mi.; pop. 1,041,933 (est. 1951).

Singapore. British crown colony comprising the island of Singapore and a few smaller islands (most notably the Cocos Islands and Christmas Island), at the S tip of the Malay Peninsula. It was formerly part of the Straits Settlements. Its main products are rice and rubber. Capital, Singapore; area, ab. 1,400 sq. mi.; pop. 1,018,420 (est. 1950).

Singapore. Capital of the crown colony of Singapore, situated on the S coast of the island of Singapore, at the S tip of the Malay Peninsula. It is a coaling station and port of call for virtually all shipping between the N Indian Ocean and the Pacific. During World War II it was occupied by the Japanese. Pop. ab. 700,000.

Singat (sing'āt'). See **Sinkat**.

Singen (zing'en). Town in S Germany, in the Land (state) of Baden, French Zone, formerly in the free state of Baden, ab. 15 mi. NW of Konstanz; iron, steel, and aluminum works; foodstuff, cotton textile, and chemical manufactures. 21,766 (1950).

Singer (sing'ēr), **Isaac Merritt**. b. at Pittstown, N.Y., Oct. 27, 1811; d. at Torquay, Devonshire, England, July 23, 1875. American inventor, noted for devising the prototype of the first sewing machine to receive wide domestic use. After inventing (1851) a sewing machine which featured continuous stitching, he founded I. M. Singer and Company for making the machine, on which he took out 20 patents (1851-63) for added improvements. Although he lost (1854) a lawsuit initiated by Elias Howe, Singer achieved a leading role in the industry and was responsible for much of the later consolidation of firms and pooling of patents. He retired in 1863.

Singer, Isidore. b. at Weisskirchen, Austria, Nov. 10, 1859; d. Feb. 20, 1939. American writer and editor. He arrived (1895) in the U.S. and was managing editor of the twelve-volume *Jewish Encyclopedia* (1901-05). Author of *Berlin, Wien und der Antisemitismus* (1892), *Le Prestige de la France en Europe* (1899), *La Question juive* (1893), *Der Juden Kampf ums Recht* (1902), *Christ or God?* (1908), and *One God, One Mankind* (1935).

Singer (zing'ēr), **Paul**. b. at Berlin, Jan. 16, 1844; d. there, Jan. 31, 1911. German politician. A member of the Reichstag (1884 *et seq.*), he became parliamentary leader of the Social Democratic Party in 1890.

Singer (sing'ēr), **William H., Jr.** b. at Pittsburgh, Pa., July 5, 1868; d. 1943. American painter. Among his awards was the Royal Order of Saint Olaf (1929) from the Norwegian government. Examples of his work may be seen in the Metropolitan Museum at New York, in

fat, fāte, fār, āsk, fāre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nōte. möve, nōr; up, lūte, pūll; ʔh, then; ǵ, d or j; ʒ, s or sh; ʔ, t or ch;

the Pennsylvania Academy of Fine Arts at Philadelphia, and in the Musée du Luxembourg at Paris. **Singh** (sing), **Sir Bhupindar**. See **Patiala**. **Singh** (sing), **Sardar Baldev**, b. 1903—, Indian politician, minister for defense (1947 *et seq.*) in the Indian cabinet. Long a leader of the Sikhs, he was head of the Panthic Akali Party in the Punjab assembly, and held the post of development minister in the Punjab coalition ministry of 1942.

Singhalese (sing'ga.lēz). [Also, **Sinhalese**.] People of Ceylon. They came to the island from N India in the 6th century B.C. and conquered the aboriginal inhabitants, some of whose descendants are even now living in isolated communities in the mountains. The Singhalese are largely Buddhist, and their language belongs to the Indic group of the Indo-Iranian languages. They were overcome by the Chola from S India in the 11th century, but soon regained and have since held their dominance. Repeated invasions from S India, however, have left their influence on the people: about one fifth of the population is Tamil (of Dravidian stock) or of Tamil strain, and Hindu in religion.

Singhasari (sing.hā.sā'rē). [Also, **Toemapel-Singhasari**.] East Javanese empire (1222-92 A.D.).

Singhbhum (sing.bhm). District in Chota Nagpur, Bihar, Union of India, known for its production of iron and steel, especially at Jamshedpur. Capital, Chaibasa; area, 3,891 sq. mi.; pop. 1,144,717 (1941).

Singh Sardul Caveeshar (sing sēr'dār sār.dul' kav'shār). See **Caveeshar**, **Sardul Singh**.

Singidunum (sin.ji.dū'num). Latin name of Belgrade. "**Singling Pilgrim**." See **Phillips**, **Philip**.

"**Single-speech Hamilton**" (ham'il.ton). See **Hamilton**, **William Gerard**.

Single Tax. Scheme propounded by Henry George and elaborated in his treatise, *Progress and Poverty* (1879). He proposed that in place of all other levies the government should impose a single tax embracing the economic income from land rent. The basic concept owes much to the theory of rent formulated by the English economist David Ricardo. George, however, envisioned his plan as a social reform measure and held that the single tax would remedy economic and social inequalities. The scheme has never been adopted by any government.

Singleton (sing'gl.ton). **Captain**. See **Captain Singleton**.

Singmaster (sing'mās'tēr), **Elsie**. b. at Schuylkill Haven, Pa., Aug. 29, 1879—. American writer. Her books include *Gettysburg—Stories of the Red Harvest and Aftermath* (1913), *Virginia's Bandit* (1929), and *Rifles for Washington* (1938).

Singpho (sing'pō). See **Kachin**.

Sing Sing (sing sing). A former name of Ossining, N.Y. The name is still applied, however, to the state prison situated at Ossining.

Sinha (sin'ha). **Sir Satyendra Prasanno**. [Title, 1st Baron of **Raipur**.] b. 1864; d. 1928. Indian lawyer and statesman. The first Indian to serve as a member (1908-11) of the viceroy's executive council, he was also the first Indian member of the British House of Lords. Advocate general of Bengal in 1907, he later served as a member (1918) of the imperial war cabinet, was raised to the peerage in 1919, became parliamentary under-secretary of state for India, and was the first governor of Bihar and Orissa (1920).

Sinhalese (sin'ha.lēz). See **Singhalese**.

Sinibaldi (sē.nē.bāl'dē), **Guittoncino de'**. Original name of Cino da Pistoia.

Sinibaldo de' Fieschi (sē.nē.bāl'dō dā tyes'kē). Original name of Pope Innocent IV.

Sinigiaglia (sē.nē.gā'lyā). See **Senigallia**.

Sining (shē'ning'). [Also, **Hsining**.] City in W China, the capital of the province of Tsinghai, ab. 60 mi. E of Koko Nor lake: caravan center and trading city. 55,564 (1945).

Sinister Street. Novel by Compton Mackenzie, published in 1913.

Sinj (sēny'). [Italian, **Signo**.] Town and township in W Yugoslavia, in the federative unit of Croatia, in the *banovina* (province) of Primorska, NE of Split: terminus of a local railroad line leading inland from Split. 6,091 (1948).

Sinjohn (sin'jōn), **John**. Pseudonym of Galsworthy, **John**.

Sinkat (sin.kāt'). [Also, **Singat**.] Fortress in NE Anglo-Egyptian Sudan, ab. 40 mi. NW of Suakin. It was defended (1883-84) by the Egyptians under Tewfik Pasha against the Mahdists. Tewfik's force abandoned Sinkat with the intention of cutting its way through to Suakin, but was annihilated by the Mahdists, Feb. 11, 1884.

Sinkingiang (sin'kyang'; Chinese, shin'jyāng'). Province in W China, largest in area of the Chinese provinces, bordering on the U.S.S.R., Afghanistan, Kashmir, Tibet, Tsinghai, Kansu, and the Mongolian People's Republic. It is essentially a tableland, crossed by three great mountain systems of C Asia: the Altai in the N, the Tien Shan in the N central part, and the Kunlun Shan in the S. Between the Kunlun and Tien Shan is the Tarim Basin, a large part of which is occupied by the Takla Makan Desert. The climate is dry and continental in character, with hot summers and very cold winters; forests are found only on the higher mountain slopes. The chief populated centers are oases in plains or valleys at the foot of the Tien Shan and Kunlun; there are also numerous nomadic tribes. Grains, cotton, and fruit are important crops. Sinkiang includes the former Chinese territory of East Turkistan (or Turkestan), that part in the Tarim Basin having been known as Kashgaria or Chinese Turkistan. The same region has also been called High Tartary (or Tatar) or Little Bukhara. Capital, Tihwa; area, ab. 661,000 sq. mi.; pop. 4,047,452 (1948).

Sin-le-Noble (san.lē.nobl'). Town in N France, in the department of Nord, ab. 2 mi. E of Douai. It is a suburb of Douai, and has manufactures of textiles. 12,744 (1944).

Sinnai (sēn'ni). Town and commune in Italy, on the island of Sardinia, in the province of Cagliari, ab. 7 mi. NE of Cagliari: agricultural commune. Pop. of commune, 10,412 (1936); of town, 5,243 (1936).

Sinnamary (sē.nā.mā.rē). [Also, **Sinnimari**.] River in N French Guiana which flows into the Atlantic Ocean NW of Cayenne. Length, ab. 100 mi.

Sinnamus (sin'g.mus), **Joannes**. See **Cinnamus** or **Cinamus** or **Sinnamus**, **Joannes**.

Sinn Fein (shin fān). Concept, policy, and party in modern Irish affairs; a name derived from the slogan "*Sinn féin amháin*" ("Ourselves alone"), implying self-reliance. The concept had roots in 19th-century Ireland, and the Gaelic League, founded in 1893, had made the use of Irish products and patronage of Irish industry a corollary of its work in reviving the use of the Gaelic language, although conditions then and later kept the Irish in the main tied to the English market. Other roots of Sinn Fein went back to the German Friedrich List in the 1830's and to the Hungarian Francis Deak in the 1840's. These several strands were drawn together by Arthur Griffith, one of a minority of Irish intellectuals who saw the Irish national cause dwindling into impotence as a result of the Irish Parliamentary Party's decline following the death of Charles Stewart Parnell. In 1904 Griffith established for this group a weekly paper, *The United Irishman*, in which he first published "The Resurrection of Hungary," later issued as a pamphlet, relating how Francis Deak, after the failure of Kossuth in 1848, had rallied the Hungarian people to a constitutional policy based on assertion of Hungary's status as a separate kingdom under the same crown as Austria. The feasibility of such a policy in Ireland was Griffith's thesis, and the first step in such a direction was the organization of the National Council, which held its first convention at Dublin, in November, 1905, adopting a policy proposed by Griffith: "National self-development through the recognition of the duties and rights of citizenship on the part of the individual, and by the aid and support of all movements originating from within Ireland, instinct with national tradition, and not looking outside Ireland for the accomplishment of their aims." In 1906 Griffith further elucidated his thesis in a widely circulated pamphlet, *The "Sinn Féin" Policy*, and in 1909 he launched a daily newspaper under the name *Sinn Féin*. The National Council fell apart because of personal antagonisms, but Sinn Fein clubs arose to urge the boycott of English goods, the support of home industries (making use of the ideas of Friedrich List), and the convening of a National Assembly, to be composed of members of the General

Council of County Councils, with representatives of urban councils, rural councils, poor law boards, and harbor boards, which should become the government of the country. Griffith based his politics on the Act of Renunciation, by which the British Parliament in 1783 had conceded that the king, lords, and commons of Ireland were the legitimate government of Ireland, and had renounced any claim to legislate for that country. The Sinn Fein policy made way slowly in a country politically dominated by the Irish Parliamentary Party, especially when that party accepted the Home Rule Bill passed at Westminster in 1912. A faction of Ulster Protestants, landlords, and British army officers formed the Ulster Volunteers and threatened rebellion if the Home Rule measure were implemented, and King George V withheld his assent. The secret revolutionary organization, the Irish Revolutionary Brotherhood (I.R.B.), which had existed since the 1850's, thereupon countered the Ulster Volunteers by forming the Irish Volunteers. The sudden outbreak of World War I caused the hasty reenactment of Home Rule, with, however, a clause suspending its operation until after the war, but the I.R.B., with the support and financial backing of its affiliate in America, the United Brotherhood (the Clan-na-Gael) immediately began planning a rebellion, which broke out in Easter Week, 1916. The I.R.B. and the Clan had backed Sinn Fein, and the I.R.B. leaders were mostly members of that organization, but Griffith was not privy to the plan for insurrection, and Easter Week was in no sense a "Sinn Fein rebellion." But after the execution of the principal leaders of the rebellion, and the imprisonment in Britain of most of their followers, the men who succeeded to leadership of the I.R.B. perceived the availability of the Sinn Fein organization as a cover for a renewed revolutionary campaign. Following release of the prisoners in July, 1917, a Sinn Fein convention in October elected Eamon De Valera, senior surviving I.R.B. officer, as president, and essayed to set up a provisional government. Sinn Fein clubs arose throughout the country; shipments of food to Britain, which threatened a new Irish famine, were halted; arbitration courts were set up; and British administration was partly superseded by Irish. In May, 1918, on the basis of an alleged German plot (of which no satisfactory proof has yet been adduced), the principal known Sinn Fein leaders were arrested, with the result that Michael Collins and other I.R.B. leaders secured full control of Sinn Fein. World War I ended as suddenly as it began, and when the British government set parliamentary elections for December, 1918, the Sinn Fein for the first time became technically a full-fledged political party. To 21 Unionists and seven Nationalists, Sinn Fein elected 73 members of the British Parliament, all of whom were pledged to refuse to attend that body but to set up a parliament at Dublin. In January, 1919, this body, known as Dáil Éireann, met at Dublin; but as for most of the 73 members, the clerk as he read off their names had to add, "Imprisoned by the English." Nevertheless, Dáil Éireann again proclaimed Irish independence, and organized a national administration as best it could. In February, De Valera escaped from prison and proceeded to the U.S., where he rallied great support for the Irish Republic, of which he was popularly styled President (though he was in fact only president of the executive council). In September, the British government "proclaimed" Dáil Éireann; in November, Collins's men captured every Royal Irish Constabulary barracks in the land; in the spring of 1920 the British government loosed on Ireland the forces known as the "Black and Tans" and the Auxiliaries, and for a year and a half savage warfare raged. In December the British Parliament passed the Government of Ireland Act, setting up parliaments in northern and southern Ireland, with a Council for Ireland to act in matters of common agreement. In the elections of May, 1921, this scheme was accepted in the North, but in the South Sinn Fein captured 124 of 128 seats (in June the "Parliament of Southern Ireland" met—with four members attending). Accordingly, in July, British Prime Minister Lloyd George held a conference with De Valera and Sir James Craig, prime minister of Northern Ireland. This was abortive, but in October a second conference was held, which De Valera refused to attend, laying upon Collins and Griffith the onus of

accepting the inevitable compromise, the treaty establishing the Irish Free State, which in January, 1922, Dáil Éireann by a rather narrow margin ratified.

Sinnimari (sē.nē.mā.rē). See **Sinnamary**.

Sinno (sēn'no). See **Siris River**.

Sinnott (sin'ot). **Edmund Ware**. b. at Cambridge, Mass., Feb. 5, 1888—. American botanist and educator. He received his B.A. from Harvard University, and held a teaching fellowship there in 1908-10 and 1911-12 (meanwhile going (1910-11) to Australia for botanical research, on a traveling fellowship). He taught at the Harvard Forestry School and the Bussey Institution (1913-15) before becoming professor of botany and genetics at the Connecticut Agricultural College (1915), and professor of botany at Barnard College (1928) and at Columbia University (1939). In 1940 he became Sterling professor of botany and chemistry at Yale University, and in 1945 chairman of the Division of Science at that institution and director of its Sheffield Scientific School. In 1950 he was named dean of the Yale Graduate School. He edited the *American Journal of Botany* (1926-32), became president of the American Association for the Advancement of Science in 1948, and held membership in the National Academy of Sciences and other learned bodies. His contributions to scientific journals in the fields especially of morphogenesis and the genetics of higher plants have been influential and authoritative.

Sinon (si'nōn). In Greek legend, a Greek warrior in the Trojan War. When the wooden horse was presented to the Trojans, Sinon pretended to be a deserter, made up a long story about the horse, and induced them to haul it inside the walls. At night he opened the horse and let out the Greek soldiers within it, and took part in the destruction of the city.

Sino-Soviet Pact (si'nō.sō.vi.ət'). Treaty of friendship between the U.S.S.R. and China, concluded (Aug. 14, 1945) at Moscow. It embodied these main provisions: a jointly managed Chinese Changchun Railway was established incorporating the Chinese Eastern and South Manchurian railways; Port Arthur was to be a naval base for joint use with permission for its governing commission to maintain Russian armed forces there; and Dairen was declared a free port with special leasing provisos for the U.S.S.R.

Sino-Thai (si'nō.tī'). Linguistic family in which some authorities propose to group the Chinese and Thai languages because of certain lexical similarities. Not all students agree, however, that the basic affinities of Thai are with Chinese.

Sino-Tibetan (si'nō.ti.bet'an, -tib'et'an). [Also, **Indo-Chinese**.] Suggested linguistic stock of E Asia including the Tibeto-Burman languages and Chinese (or Sino-Thai, i.e., Chinese and the Thai languages). Karen is usually counted a member of this stock.

Sinsheim (zins'him). Small town near Heidelberg, Germany. It has been the scene of several battles, including one (June 16, 1674) between the French under Turenne and the Imperialists under Bournonville.

Sint (sint). Flemish and Dutch form of "Saint." For place names beginning with this element see under the abbreviated form, **St**.

Sinton (sin'ton). Town in S Texas, county seat of San Patricio County, NW of Corpus Christi: ginning and shipping center for cotton. 4,254 (1950).

Sintra (sēn'tra). [Also, **Cintra**.] Town and *concelho* (commune) in W Portugal, in the province of Estremadura and district of Lisbon, ab. 15 mi. NW of Lisbon. Located in a mountainous region, the town is one of Portugal's most popular summer resorts. On a steep rock above the town is an old Moorish castle (Castello dos Mouros), including extensive fortifications and a ruined mosque, and constituting the largest remainder of Moslem culture in Portugal. The former royal castle (Paço de Sintra), also a Moorish foundation, is chiefly of the 14th and 15th centuries. The town was in Moslem hands from the 8th to the 12th century; thereafter it belonged to the crown of Portugal. Pop. of *concelho*, 44,186 (1940); of town, 9,995 (1940).

Sintram and His Companions (sin'tram). Tale by Fouqué.

fat, fâte, fâr, ask, fâre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pîne; not, nôte, môve, nôr; up, lîte, pûll; th, then; d, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

Sinú (sē.nō'). [Also: **Zenú**, **Zinú**.] River in NW Colombia which flows N into the Gulf of Morosquillo SW of Cartagena. Length, ab. 260 mi.

Sinuessa (sin.ü.es'a). See under **Mondragone**.

Sinus (sī'nus). Latin word for "gulf" or "bay"; see the specific element of the name.

Sinzheimer (zints'hī.mēr). **Hugo**. b. at Worms, Germany, April 12, 1875; d. 1940. German jurist and politician. He taught law at Frankfurt on the Main, and was a Social Democratic member of the Weimar constitutional assembly (1919–20). He emigrated (1933) to Holland, but was taken prisoner by the Nazis in 1940 and died in prison.

Sion (si'ōn). [German, **Sitten**; Latin, **Sedunum**.] Town in SW Switzerland, the capital of the canton of Valais, situated near the Rhone River. The town's notable antiquities include Latin inscriptions which are the oldest known token of Christianity yet found in Switzerland. They are immured in the walls of the *hôtel de ville* (town hall). 9,363 (1941).

Sion (si'ōn, zi'ōn). **Mount**. See **Zion**, **Mount**.

Sion College (si'ōn, zi'ōn). London college, founded in 1623 as a college and almshouse. In 1884 the almshouse was abolished, and in 1886 a new building was formally opened. It is situated toward the east end of the Victoria Embankment. It contains one of the most valuable theological libraries in Great Britain.

Siouan (sō'an). One of the major North American Indian linguistic families, spoken by tribes formerly inhabiting a large area from Scentral Canada, through the U.S. and into the lower Mississippi valley, with outlying groups in E central U.S. and along the W central shores of Lake Michigan.

Sioux (sō). Variant name for the **Dakota** North American Indian tribes.

Sioux, Little. See **Little Sioux**.

Sioux City. [Former name, **Thompsonville**.] City in W Iowa, county seat of Woodbury County, on the Missouri River ab. 88 mi. NW of Omaha; distributing center for South Dakota and NW Iowa; manufactures of flour, cereal, bricks; meat-packing plants; railroad repair shops. 83,991 (1950).

Sioux Falls. City in SE South Dakota, county seat of Minnehaha County, at the falls of the Big Sioux River; ab. 59 mi. NE of Yankton; largest city in the state; meat packing and livestock trading. 52,696 (1950).

"Sioux State". Occasional nickname of **North Dakota**. **Sirhand** (sē.pānd'). In the *Shahnamah*, the fortress in the siege of which Nariman lost his life, and which was taken and burned by Rustam, his great-grandson, to avenge him.

Sipapu (sē'pa.pō). [Also, **Shipap**.] In Pueblo Indian mythology, especially in the mythology of the Keresan-speaking Indians, the subterranean land of the maize mother, the land of the dead and of the unborn, to which certain privileged persons (members of the medicine societies, for instance) eventually return. Sipapu is also the place of emergence, i.e., the place from which mankind emerged to dwell on the face of the earth.

Siphnos (sī'nos). [Also: **Sifnos**, **Siphanto** (sē.fān'dō), **Sipheno** (sē.fe'nō).] Island of the Cyclades, Greece, in the *nomos* (department) of Cyclades, in the Aegean Sea, ab. 24 mi. NE of Melos. It was formerly noted for its mines of gold and silver. It is fertile and well cultivated. Chief town, Apollonia; area, 29 sq. mi.; length, 10 mi.; pop. of Apollonia, ab. 2,000.

Sipylos (sip'i'lus). In ancient geography, a mountain in Lydia, Asia Minor, near Smyrna. A female image, believed by the Greeks to represent Niobe, was here carved out of the mountain rock. The limestone rock out of which it was carved dripped with moisture after rain, and as the water flowed over the face of the figure, disintegrating and disfiguring the stone as it ran, the Greeks considered that they beheld in it Niobe weeping for her children. The figure was, in fact, originally that of the great goddess of Asia Minor, known usually as Cybele.

Siracusa (sē.rā.kō'zā). Province in SW Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Sicily. Capital, Syracuse; area, 849 sq. mi.; pop. 277,572 (1936).

Siracusa. Italian name of **Syracuse**, Italy.

Sirajganj (sī.rāj'gunj). [Also, **Surajgunj**.] Trading center in the district of Pabna, East Bengal, Pakistan.

on the Jamuna arm of the Brahmaputra River, ab. 152 mi. NE of Calcutta. Pop. ab. 35,000.

Siraj-ud-Daula (sī.rāj'ūd.dou'la). [Also, **Surajal Dowlah**.] b. c1728; executed 1757. Nawab of Bengal, notorious for his imprisonment of 146 British prisoners in the Black Hole of Calcutta in 1756. He was defeated by Clive at Plassey in 1757.

Sirat (sī.rāt'). **Al**. See **Al Sirat**.

Sirbonis (sēr.bō'nīs), **Lacus**. [Also, **Lacus Serbonis**.] In ancient geography, a bog or morass between the Isthmus of Suez, the Mediterranean, and the Nile delta; the "Sirbonian Bog" of Milton's *Paradise Lost*.

Sir Darya (sīr.dā'yā'). See **Syr Darya**.

Sirène (sē.ren), **La**. Comic opera in three acts by Aubert, with a libretto by Seribe, produced at Paris on March 26, 1844.

Sirens (sī'renz). In Greek mythology, a group of sea nymphs who by their singing fascinated those who sailed past their island, and lured them to their death. In art they are often represented as hideous, malevolent, and monstrous, with the head, arms, and breasts of a young woman, and the wings and lower body (or sometimes only the feet) of a bird. Homer mentions two Sirens; three are often depicted; but they are usually thought of as a large group. Odysseus passed them safely by sealing the ears of his companions with wax and lashing himself to the mast. Orpheus saved the Argonauts from their enchantment by singing even more enchantingly. The Sirens were doomed to die when mortals could resist them (they leaped into the sea and became rocks). In early belief they were thought of as accompanying the souls of the dead from earth to Hades. That they grieve, singing, for the dead is a poetic allusion. In Attic comedy they took on erotic roles.

Siret (sē.re't). [German, **Sereth**; Polish, **Seret**.] Town in NE Rumania, in South Bucovina, on the Siret River, ab. 100 mi. NW of Iasi, near the Russian border; agricultural markets; sawmills and flour mills. 8,058 (1948).

Siret River. [Also: **Siretul** (sē.re'töl); German, **Sereth**.] River in NE Rumania, which rises in Bucovina, traverses Moldavia, in its lower course separates Moldavia from Walachia, and joins the Danube near Galați. Length, ab. 390 mi.

Sir Galahad (ga'lā'had). See **Galahad**, **Sir**.

Sir Gawain or **Gawayne** (ga.wān'). See **Gawain** or **Gawayne**, **Sir**.

Sir Gawain and the Green Knight. See **Gawain and the Green Knight**, **Sir**.

Sirhind (sē.hīnd'). Region in N Union of India, SE of Lahore and NW of Delhi, comprising part of the Punjab and part of Patiala and East Punjab States Union. It lies between the Sutlej and the Jumna.

Sirhind. Small town in N Union of India, in Patiala and East Punjab States Union, ab. 147 mi. NW of Delhi; farm market center. Pop. ab. 6,000.

Siricius (sī.rish'us), **Saint**. b. at Rome, c334; d. Nov. 26, 399. Pope from 384 to 399. At a Roman synod in 386 he reaffirmed the church canons on celibacy, consecration of bishops, and the like.

Sirin (sē'rin), **V**. Pseudonym used by Nabokov, Vladimir Vladimirovich, for his works written in Russian.

Siringo (sī.ring'gō), **Charles A.** b. in Matagorda County, Tex., Feb. 7, 1855; d. at Hollywood, Calif., Oct. 19, 1928. American cowboy, detective, and writer. Until the early 1880's he was a cowboy in the American Southwest, and in 1880 took part in the search for the noted desperado "Billy the Kid." He was associated (1886 *et seq.*) with the Pinkerton detective agency. Author of *A Texas Cowboy*, or *Fifteen Years on the Hurricane Deck of a Spanish Pony* (1885), *A Cowboy Detective* (1912), *Two Evil Isms: Pinkertonism and Anarchism* (1915), *A Lone Star Cowboy* (1919), *History of "Billy the Kid"* (1920), and *Riata and Spurs* (1927).

Siris (sī'ris). In ancient geography, a city of Magna Graecia, Italy, situated at or near the mouth of the Siris River, ab. lat. 40°5' N.

Siris. Work by Bishop George Berkeley, published in 1744. It is an extraordinary series of inquiries and philosophical reflections concerning his favorite panacea, tar water, which he distilled at Cloyne.

Siris River. [Modern Italian name, **Sinno**.] In ancient geography, a small river in Italy, flowing into the Gulf of

Tarentum in what is now the province of Potenza. Near it Pyrrhus defeated (280 B.C.) the Romans in the battle of Heraclea.

Sirius (sir'ius). [Also, **Dog Star**.] White double star, the brightest in the sky. It is $\frac{3}{4}$ magnitude brighter than Canopus, the next brightest; its magnitude is minus 1.6. It is situated in the mouth of the dog. The companion star is remarkable for its immense density, about 40,000 times that of water.

Sir John Oldcastle (ôld'kás'tl). Play by Drayton, Monday, Hathaway, and Wilson. It was published in 1600 as "by Wm. Shakespeare," but this was withdrawn in the second issue of the same year. It was evidently written against Shakespeare's *Henry IV* (in which Sir John Oldenstle was the original name of Falstaff).

Sir John van Olden Barneveld (van ôlden bär'ne.felt). Play by Massinger and Fletcher, acted Aug. 14, 1619. Barneveld had been executed on the 13th of May.

Sir Kay (kâ). See **Kay, Sir**.

Sir Launfal (lân'fal). See **Launfal, Sir**.

Sir Martin Mar-all, or the Feigned Innocence (măr'tin măr'ôl'). Comedy by Dryden, produced in 1667 and printed in 1668. Dryden adapted it from the Duke of Newcastle's translation of Molière's *L'Étourdi*, with additions from Quinault's *L'Amour indiscret*. The principal character, Sir Martin Mar-all, is a foolish knight who regularly commits blunders against his own interest whenever he is not advised by his servant Warner.

Sirmio (sēr'miō). Latin name of **Sermione**.

Sirmium (sēr'miūm). In ancient geography, an important city in Lower Pannonia, situated on the Sava (modern Sava) River. Its ruins are near the modern Sremska Mitrovica in Yugoslavia, in lat. 44°59' N., long. 19°37' E.

Siroky (sēr'ôki), **Vilém**. b. in Slovakia, 1902—. Czech politician. He became a clerical worker for the Communist Party in 1920; in 1935 he was elected to parliament as a Communist and fled the country in 1938 after the Munich agreement that resulted in the country's dismemberment by the Germans. He found his way to Russia and during World War II returned to Czechoslovakia to work in the resistance movement; he escaped arrest and at the end of the war was back in the U.S.S.R. In 1945 he became vice-premier of the Czech government; in 1948 he was deputy premier to Klement Gottwald, and in 1950 became foreign minister, replacing Vladimir Clementis. He was chairman of the Czech delegation to the 1950 General Assembly of the United Nations.

Siros (sī'ros; Greek, sēr'ros). See **Syros**.

Sirrah (sir'a). See **Alpheratz**.

Sirsa (sir'sa). Town in the district of Hissar, Punjab, Union of India, ab. 144 mi. NW of Delhi; trading center. 15,800 (1941).

Sirte (sēr'tā), **Gran**. See **Sidra, Gulf of**.

Sisapo (sis'a.pō) or **Sisapon** (sis'a.pon). Ancient names of **Almadén, Spain**.

Sisara (sis'a.ra). See **Sisera**.

Sisenna (sis'en'a), **Lucius Cornelius**. b. c. 119 B.C.; d. 67 B.C. Roman annalist, author of a lost work on Roman history.

Sisera (sis'e.ra). [Also, **Sisara**.] In Old Testament history, the commander in chief of the army of Jabin, king of Canaan (Judges iv). He was routed by Barak, and was treacherously slain by Jael, wife of Heber, in whose tent he had sought refuge.

Sisinnius (si.sin'i.us). b. in Syria; d. Feb. 4, 708. Pope in 708 for a few weeks. He is said by some authorities to have been consecrated around the middle of January, 708.

Sisler (sis'ler), **George Harold**. b. at Manchester, Ohio, 1893—. American baseball player, first to receive (1922) the annual award of "most valuable player in the American League." He began (1915) his major league baseball career with the St. Louis Browns of the American League, and ended (1930) his playing career with the Boston club in the National League. He was elected (1939) to the Baseball Hall of Fame.

Sisley (sis'li; French, sēs.lā), **Alfred**. b. at Paris, Oct. 30, 1840, of English parents; d. at Moret-sur-Loing, France, Jan. 29, 1899. Anglo-French painter. He was a pupil of Gleyre and much influenced by Corot. About 1875 he

became one of the most brilliant leaders of the impressionist movement. His pictures are widely distributed, several being in the Musée du Luxembourg at Paris.

Sismondi (sis.mon'di; French, sēs.môn.dē), **Jean Charles Léonard Simonde** de. [Original name, **Jean Charles Léonard de Simonde**.] b. at Geneva, Switzerland, May 9, 1773; d. there, June 25, 1842. Swiss historian and economist. He lived in his youth at Geneva and in England and Italy, but after 1800 chiefly at Geneva. His works include *Histoire des républiques italiennes* (1807-18), *De la littérature du midi de l'Europe* (1813-29), *Histoire des Français* (1821-42), the historical novel *Juba Severa* (1829), *Histoire de la renaissance de la liberté en Italie* (1832), *Histoire de la chute de l'empire romain*, (1835), and *Études des sciences sociales* (1836-38). His correspondence was edited by Saint-René Taillandier, Montgolfier, Villari, and Monod.

Sissala (si.sā'lā). [Also: **Isala, Pasala, Tamboboba**.] One of the Sudanic-speaking Gurunsi peoples of W Africa, inhabiting the NW part of the Northern Territories of the Gold Coast, and the NE Ivory Coast. Their population in the Ivory Coast has been estimated at ab. 7,000 (by M. Delafosse, *Haut-Sénégal-Niger*, 1912). They practice hoe agriculture, and their principal food is millet. They are non-Mohammedan.

Sisseton (sis'e.ton). City in NE South Dakota, county seat of Roberts County; trading center for a farming area. 2,871 (1950).

Sistan (sē.stān). See **Sistan**.

Sister Anne (an). See **Anne, Sister**.

Sister Carrie (kār'ī). Novel (1900) by Theodore Dreiser, considered one of the pioneer works of American literary realism. It tells the grim story of Carrie Meeber, working girl, musical comedy actress, and mistress of Charles Drouet, a salesman, and, later, of George Hurstwood, a married man. She attains success on the stage and becomes wealthy, but she does not find happiness. The novel is largely based on events close to the author's own life, Carrie being a partial portrait of Dreiser's sister, and Hurstwood, who becomes a beggar and kills himself, suggesting incidents in the life of Dreiser's father. The work was suppressed on publication because of its alleged immorality, and was not offered to the public until 1912.

Sisteron (sēs.tē.rôn). Village in the department of Basses-Alpes, France, on the Durance River ab. 25 mi. SW of Gap. It has a citadel and a noted church.

Sisters, The. Comedy by James Shirley, licensed in April, 1652. It was one of the last productions of the pre-Restoration drama.

Sisters of San Carlo Borromeo (sān kār'lo bôr.rō.mā'ô). See **Borromeo, Sisters of San Carlo**.

Sister Teresa (tē.rē.sā). Novel by George Moore, published in 1901. A continuation of his *Evelyn Innes* (1898), it is a character study of an opera singer. Evelyn becomes Sister Teresa, a nun.

Sistine Chapel (sis'tēn). Papal private chapel in the Vatican, constructed by Pope Sixtus IV, for whom it was named ("Sistine" is an adjectival rendering of "Xystus," an older form of Sixtus). It was built in 1473, and is in plan a rectangle 157½ by 52½ ft., and 59 ft. high. Architecturally it is not particularly notable, but it has long been world famous for the paintings which cover its walls and vault, including works by Perugino, Botticelli, Luca Signorelli, Ghirlandaio, and above all the pictures by Michelangelo of *The Creation, The Deluge, and The Last Judgment*. The singing of the papal choir of the chapel (the Pontifical Choir) has also long been celebrated, and its archives contain a remarkable collection of illuminated manuscript works of the composers of the 15th and 16th centuries.

Sistine Choir. See **Pontifical Choir**.

Sisto Rosa (sēs'tō rō'zā). See **Badalocchio, Sisto**.

Sistova (sis'tō.va). See **Svišov**.

Sistova, Peace of. Treaty concluded at Sistova (now Svišov, in Bulgaria) between Turkey and Austria, Aug. 4, 1791. It fixed as the boundaries practically those established by the peace of Belgrade in 1739.

Sisyphus (sis'i.fus). In Greek mythology, a son of Aeolus, brother of Athamas, and husband of the Pleiad Merope. He was the founder of Ephrya (later Corinth). According to Homer, he was the craftiest of all men. He

was condemned in the lower world to roll a huge stone up a hill, without ceasing, which when he reached the top always rolled down again. The reason for this punishment is variously given as rape, revealing secrets of the gods, or killing guests to whom he owed hospitality. A long series of tricks and crimes comprise his life story.

Sita (sē'tā). Heroine of the Hindu epic, the *Ramayana*, and a popular goddess of the Hindu pantheon. The wife of Rama, she was abducted and taken to Lanka (Ceylon) by the demon Ravana, and rescued by Rama and his armies. In spite of all threats, she preserved her virtue, later proved it by ordeal, and is therefore regarded by the Hindus as the great example of wifely chastity. She is the goddess of agriculture and horticulture.

Sitapur (sit'ā.pūr). District in Uttar Pradesh, Union of India, ab. 100 mi. N. of Cawnpore; rice, sugar, wheat, and millet. Capital, Sitapur; area, 2,207 sq. mi.; pop. 1,293,554 (1941).

Sitapur. [Former name, **Khairabad**, **Khayrabad**.] Capital of Sitapur district, Uttar Pradesh, Union of India, ab. 50 mi. N. of Lucknow; trading center, 13,774 (1941).

Sitaramaya (sit.rā.mā.yā). **Pattabhai**. b. in Andhra, Deccan, India, 1880—. Indian historian, prominent in the nationalist movement of India since 1898. He was President (1948-49) of the Indian National Congress. A member (1929 et seq.) of the Congress Working Committee, he has also acted as the official historian of the movement.

Sitāfis (sit'ā.fis). Ancient name of **Sétif**.

Sitka (sit'ka). North American Indian tribe, a division of the Tlingit Indians of SE Alaska. A trading post established (1799) by the Russians among the Sitka on Baranof Island was destroyed in 1802. It was, however, soon rebuilt and became the town of Sitka.

Sitka. Town in SE Alaska, on the W coast of Baranof Island, ab. 100 mi. by air SW of Juneau. The city has a large lumber mill and fish-processing industries, but it suffers somewhat from isolation, as it is not on the Inland Passage route served by steamer services. Sitka is the most historic town in Alaska, having been the capital of Russian America, and of the territory of Alaska from 1867 to 1906. It has a Russian Orthodox Cathedral (Saint Michael's), 1,985 (1950).

Sitka Island. See **Baranof Island**.

Sitra (sit'ra). [Also: **Jazirat as-Sitrah**, **Sitrah**.] Small island off E Arabia, in the Persian Gulf, ab. ½ mi. off the E coast of the island of Bahrain, with which it is connected by a causeway and oil pipeline.

Sitsang (shē'tsang'). See **Tibet**.

Sittard (sit'ärt). Town in SE Netherlands, in the province of Limburg, situated on the Geleen River, near the German border, ab. 13 mi. NE of Maastricht; manufactures of knitwear, 21,444 (est. 1951).

Sitten (zit'en). German name of **Sion**, Switzerland.

Sittenfeld (zit'en.felt). **Conrad**. Original name of **Alberti, Conrad**.

Sittingbourne (sit'ing.bōrn). See under **Sittingbourne** and **Milton**.

Sittingbourne and Milton (mil'ton). Urban district, market town, and small manufacturing center in SE England, in Kent, ab. 16 mi. NW of Canterbury, ab. 43 mi. SE of London by rail. The urban district was formed by the amalgamation in 1930 of the former urban districts of Milton Regis and Sittingbourne. Industries include papermaking (there are large mills at Sittingbourne and Kemsley Village), brickmaking, fruit preserving, and insecticide manufacturing. It is planned that the district will accommodate some of the decentralized population and industry from the London area, 21,904 (1951).

Sitting Bull. b. c1834; d. Dec. 15, 1890. American Indian chief of the Dakotas. He commanded at the defeat of Custer at the Battle of the Little Bighorn (1876) and was killed near Fort Yates, N.D., while resisting arrest by the Indian police during a Sioux outbreak in 1890.

Situla (sit'ū.la). Fourth-magnitude star α Aquarii, on the edge of the stream which issues from the urn.

Sitwell (sit'wel, -wēl). **Edith**. b. at Scarborough, England, 1887—. English poet and critic; sister of Sir Osbert Sitwell and Sacheverell Sitwell. Her books include

The Mother and Other Poems (1915), *Twentieth Century Harlequinade* (1916), *Clowns' Houses* (1918), *The Wooden Pegasus* (1920), *Façade* (1922), *Bucolic Comedies* (1923), *The Sleeping Beauty* (1924), *Elegy on Dead Fashions* (1926), *Gold Coast Customs* (1929), *Alexander Pope* (1930), *Bath* (1932), *Five Variations on a Theme* (1933), *The English Eccentrics* (1933), *Aspects of Modern Poetry* (1934), *Victoria of England* (1936), the novel *I Live under a Black Sun* (1937), the anthology, *Look! The Sun* (1941), *Green Song* (1944), *A Song of the Cold* (1945), *Fanshore for Elizabeth* (1946), and *Gardeners and Astronomers* (1953).

Sitwell, Sir Osbert. [Full name, **Francis Osbert Sacheverell Sitwell**.] b. at London, Dec. 6, 1892—. English novelist, essayist, poet, and biographer; brother of Edith Sitwell and Sacheverell Sitwell. Educated at Eton, he served with the Coldstream Guards in World War I. Author of *Argonaut and Juggernaut* (1919), *Who Killed 'Lock Robin'* (1921), *Out of the Flame* (1923), *Triple Fugue and Other Stories* (1924), *Before the Bombardment* (1924), *England Reclaimed* (1927), *The Man Who Lost Himself* (1929), *Dumb Animal and Other Stories* (1930), *Dickens* (1932), *Miracle on Sinai* (1933), *Penny Foolish* (1935), *Those Were the Days* (1938), *Two Generations* (1940), and *A Place of One's Own* (1942); he also wrote a series of family memoirs, including *Left Hand, Right Hand* (1944), *The Scarlet Tree* (1946), and *Laughter in the Next Room* (1948).

Sitwell, Sacheverell. b. 1897—. English poet, critic, and essayist; brother of Edith Sitwell and Osbert Sitwell. His works include *Southern Baroque Art* (1924), *German Baroque Art* (1924), *The Gothic North* (1929), *Mozart* (1932), *Canons of Giant Art* (1933), *Liszt* (1936), *Dance of the Quick and the Dead* (1936), *Narrative Pictures* (1937), *Old Fashioned Flowers* (1939), *Porterpeists* (1940), *Valse des Fleurs* (1941), *The Hunters and the Hunted* (1947), and *Morning, Noon and Night in London* (1948).

Siusi (sē.ō.sē). Tribe of South American Indians of NW Brazil, dwelling along the Igara River (a tributary of the Rio Negro). They are of Arawakan linguistic stock, and classified in the Rio Negro group of the Northern Amazon branch of that family of languages.

Siut (si.üt'). See **Asyut**.

Siva (shē'vā). See **Shiva**.

Sivaji or **Sivajee** (si.vā'jē). b. 1627; d. c1680. Chief of the Konkan, the N section of the Western Ghats, in India; son of a vassal of the sultan of Bijapur, who held Poonā and other fortified places. Forming the mountaineers of the Konkan into loose but organized bands of horsemen, he waged for many years a war of craft and arms with the Mogul emperor Aurung-Zeb, at last compelling the sultan of Bijapur to recognize him as the independent sovereign of the Konkan, being installed as nuharajah with great pomp in 1674. In 1677 he led a Mahratta army through Golconda.

Sivan (sē.vān'). Third ecclesiastical and ninth civil month of the Jewish year, corresponding to the latter part of May and part of June; consecrated to the moon god (Sin) of the Assyrians.

Sivas (si.vās'). [Turkish, **Sivas**; ancient names, **Cabira**, **Sebaste**, **Sebasteia**.] City in E central Turkey, on the Kizil Irmak River, ab. 220 mi. E of Ankara. It is a Moslem cultural center of some importance, and was the place where Mustapha Kemal announced (1919) the beginning of his revolution against the hopelessly corrupt government then in power. It is a trade center, and has manufactures of rugs, 52,269 (1950).

Sivash (si.vash'). [Also, **Putrid Sea**.] Arm of the Sea of Azov in the U.S.S.R., N and E of the Crimean oblast (region) of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, separated from the main sea by the Tongue of Arabat. It is shallow, very salt, and largely occupied by lagoons and swamps. Length, ab. 100 mi.

Sivertsen (sē.vért.sen). **Cort**. Original name of **Adelaer, Cort Sivertsen**.

Siviglia (sē.vē'lyā), **Il Barbiere di**. See **Barbiere di Siviglia**, II.

Sivori (sē.vō'rē), **Ernesto Camillo**. b. at Genoa, Italy, Oct. 25, 1815; d. there Feb. 18, 1894. Italian violin virtuoso. At the age of six he attracted the attention of Paganini, who taught him and wrote several pieces for him. At ten he began to tour in concert, appearing (1846-

48) in the U.S. He wrote two concertos and other music for the violin.

Siwa (sē'wā). [Ancient name, **Ammonium**.] Oasis in the desert of NE Africa, below the sea level, SW of Alexandria, and near the border of Libya, but within the Egyptian boundary. It contains several lakes and the town of Siwa. In ancient times it was the seat of the oracle of Jupiter Ammon. Length, ab. 20 mi.

Siwalik Hills (sī'wā'lik). [Also, **Siwalik Range**.] Range of low mountains in N Union of India between the headwaters of the Indus River and the E end of Nepal, a distance of ab. 900 mi. It is nearly parallel with the Himalayas. Elevations up to 5,000 ft.

Siward (sē'wārd). [Title: Earl of Northumberland; called "Siward the Strong."] d. 1055. Danish soldier in England. He is introduced as a character in Shakespeare's *Macbeth*.

Siwaro (sē'wā'rō). See **Jivaro**.

Siwertz (sē'werts). **Sigfrid**. [Full name, **Per Sigfrid Siwertz**.] b. at Stockholm, 1882—, Swedish novelist and dramatist, a member of the Swedish Academy since 1932. Among his numerous prose works are *Cirkeln* (The Circle, 1907), *Malarpirater* (Pirates on Lake Mälaren, 1911), *Selams* (Selams, 1920), *Det stora varuhuset* (The Great Department Store, 1926), *Jonas och draken* (Jonas and the Dragon, 1928), and *Lådan* (The Flame, 1932).

Six (sēs). **Les**. Name applied to a group of modern French composers including Auric, Durey, Honegger, Milhaud, Poulenc, and Tailleferre. Although members of the group varied in technique, they united in opposing the musical theories of Franck, Debussy, and d'Indy. Known also as "Les Nouveaux Jeunes" (1917–20), they were sponsored by Erik Satie and represented in literary circles by Jean Cocteau. Although the group was formally in existence until c1929, its force waned rapidly after 1926.

Six Articles, Act of. In English history, an act passed in 1539. It asserted (1) Transubstantiation; (2) the sufficiency of communion in one kind; (3) celibacy of the clergy; (4) the maintenance of vows of chastity; (5) the continuation of private masses; and (6) auricular confession. The penalty for denying the first was death; for the rest, forfeiture of property for the first offense, death for the second.

Six Cities, The. In German history, the cities Bautzen, Zittau, Löbau, Kamenitz, Görlitz, and Lauban, which in 1346 formed a league against plundering knights. The last two were ceded to Prussia in 1815; the first four (under the name Four Cities) retained certain special rights.

"**Six Counties**." See under **Northern Ireland**.

Six Dynasties. Group of successive periods which had their capitals at Chienkang near what is now Nanking. They were: Wu (265–280), which had been counted as one of the Three Kingdoms up to 265, Eastern Chin (317–420), Liu Sung (420–479), Ch'i (479–502), Liang (502–556), and Ch'en (557–578). Buddhism began to flourish in China at this time and was patronized by these emperors, especially the emperor Wu of Liang. The monumental lions near Nanking are relics of these times. Most of the Chinese Buddhist sculpture called "Six Dynasties" came not from this region but from north China in the area controlled by the Northern Dynasties.

Six Nations. See **Iroquois, League of the**.

Sixt Birk (sīkst bīrk). See **Birk, Sixt**.

Sixteen, Committee of. See **Organization for European Economic Cooperation**.

Sixteenth Amendment. Amendment to the Constitution of the United States which was passed by Congress in 1909 and ratified in 1913. It permits Congress to levy taxes upon income without consideration of apportionment among the states or the size of their population. The amendment canceled the limitation upon the operation of federal taxing powers set forth by the U.S. Supreme Court's decision in the case of *Pollock v. Farmers' Loan and Trust Co.* (1895), which invalidated the federal taxation of personal income as authorized by the income tax of 1894.

Sixth Province. See under **Khuzistan**.

Sixtine (sēks.tēn). Novel "of the cerebral life" (1890) by the French writer Remy de Gourmont (1858–1915).

Although it is described as a novel by its author, the book is actually a philosophical meditation, largely on the subject of sex. It is frequently cited by literary conservatives as evidence of the *fin-de-siècle* decadence of French intellectuals.

Sixtus I (sīks'tus), Saint. [Older form, **Xystus**.] b. at Rome; fl. first part of 2nd century. Pope from 116 to 125.

Sixtus II, Saint. [Older form, **Xystus**.] b. in Greece; d. Aug. 6, 258. Pope from 257 to 258. He was martyred under Valerian.

Sixtus III, Saint. [Older form, **Xystus**.] b. at Rome; d. 440. Pope from 432 to 440. He approved the acts of the Council of Ephesus (held in 431).

Sixtus IV. [Original name, **Francesco della Rovere**.] b. near Savona, Italy, July 21, 1414; d. Aug. 12, 1484. Pope from 1471 to 1484. He was a patron of art and learning, but was notorious for his nepotism. He built the Sixtine Chapel in the Vatican.

Sixtus V. [Original name, **Felice Peretti**.] b. at Grottaferrata, near Montalto Uffugo, Italy, Dec. 13, 1521; d. at Rome, Aug. 27, 1590. Pope from 1555 to 1590. He fixed the number of cardinals at 70.

Sjælland (shē'lān). Danish name of **Zealand**.

Sjahrir (shā'hēr, shā'hēr'), Soetan (or Sutan). b. 1909—, Indonesian statesman. A nationalist agitator during the period of Dutch rule, he spent eight years in prison. In 1945 he became premier, minister of foreign affairs, and minister of home affairs of the Indonesian Republic, but with the breakdown of negotiations for independence with the Netherlands government he resigned in 1947 and became an adviser to President Soekarno. Author of *Out of Exile* (1949).

Sjöberg (shē'bery'). **Birger**. b. at Vänersborg, Sweden, 1885; d. at Växjö, Sweden, 1929. Swedish novelist, poet, and composer. Vänersborg, his birthplace, has gained a permanent place in Swedish literature through its celebration by Sjöberg in *Fridas bok* (The Book of Frida, 1922). Frida, the heroine of this book, is a simple servant girl, with whom the author has conversations in verse and song, expressing a quiet philosophy of belief in human decency and love. This work, now ranked as a Swedish classic, is a lasting monument to the virtues of the small provincial town. In Sjöberg's work *Kriser och krisar* (Crises and Wreaths, 1926), anguish and terror at the tragedy of Europe come to the fore; the disillusionment of World War I broke Sjöberg spiritually, and he had to leave public life after 1926. Well known also is his novel *Kvartetten som sprängdes* (The Dispersed Quartet, 1924), which has been dramatized.

Skadarsko Jezero (skā'dār.skō yē'ze.rō). Serbo-Croatian name of **Scutari, Lake**.

Skadi (skā'dē). [Also: **Ondurdís**; Old Norse, **Öndurdís**, **Skadhi**, **Skathi**.] In Old Norse mythology, a giantess; the daughter of the frost giant, and the wife of the sea god Njord. Three nights she dwelt with Njord at his abode, on condition that he spend nine with her in the land of the frost giants, where she hunted with bow and snowshoes. This is interpreted as representing the northern three-month summer and nine-month winter. As Ondurdís she was the snowshoe goddess.

Skagastølindane (skā'gās.tēls.tin.dā.nē). Mountain peak in W Norway, in Jotunheim. Elevation, ab. 7,875 ft.

Skagen (skā'gen). Town in Denmark, in N Jutland, in the amt (county) of Hjørring, situated near the Skaw (or Cape Skagen), at the northernmost tip of the Jutland peninsula. Formerly only a small fishing village with a small harbor, it is now one of the leading seaside resorts of Denmark. In the church graveyard are the graves of some of the British and German sailors who died in the naval battle of Jutland, in World War I. 5,000 (est. 1950).

Skagen, Cape. See **Skaw, the**.

Skagerrack or **Skager-Rack** (skā'gēr.rāk; Norwegian, skā'gēr.rāk). Channel N of Jutland and S of Norway, which connects the North Sea with the Kattegat, and thence with the Baltic Sea. Width, ab. 70 to 90 mi.

Skagit (skā'it). River in NW Washington, which flows into Puget Sound ab. 52 mi. N of Seattle. Length, ab. 150 mi.

Skalbe (skāl'be), **Karlis**. b. in Latvia, Nov. 7, 1879; d. in Sweden, c1945. Latvian poet. He had only an elementary school education (1894), but later acquired the qualifications to teach in elementary schools. His particu-

fat, fāte, fār, āsk, fāre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nōte, mōve, nōr; up, lūte, pūll; ɛn, then; d, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

pation in the revolutionary movement of 1905 made it necessary for him to flee Latvia, but after several years in Scandinavian countries he returned (1909) to Latvia and worked as a journalist. Many of his works have been translated into other languages.

Skalice (ská'le.tse), Česká. See **Česká Skalice**.

Skalit (ská'lits), **Böhmisch-**. German name of **Česká Skalice**.

Skanda (skan'da). [Also, **Karttikeya**.] In Hindu mythology, the god of war and the planet Mars; the younger of the two sons of Shiva. He is called the god of war because he is commander in chief of the armies of good demons, whom he leads against those who are evil, especially against those who seek to overcome and enslave the gods. His most common name is Skanda, but he is also called Karttikeya, meaning "Son of the Kritikas," because his foster mothers are the six Kritikas, or Pleiades. He is represented as having six faces, so that he may be nursed by the six nurses. In the south of India he is not worshiped as presiding over war, but as Subrahmanya, "the very pious or sacred one." Subrahmanya and his two wives are believed to grant children, and to thwart and cast out devils.

Skandapurana (skan'da.pō.rā'na). In Sanskrit literature, a *Purana* in which Skanda is the narrator. It is said to contain 81,800 stanzas, and is an aggregation of many originally unrelated works and fragments.

Skanderbeg (skan'dér.beg). See **Scanderbeg**.

Skanderun (skan.dér.ön'). See **Iskenderun**.

Skandinavien (skän.dä.nä'væn). See **Scandinavia**.

Skåne (skō'ng). [German, **Schonen**.] Southernmost of the old divisions of Sweden, comprising the modern *länar* (counties) of Malmöhus and Kristianstad.

Skaneateles Lake (skin.fāt.les, skan-). Lake in C New York, SW of Syracuse and E of Auburn: one of the Finger Lakes. Its outlet is into the Seneca River. Length, ab. 14 mi.

Skaraborg (skärä.börj'). *Län* (county) in S Sweden, between Lakes Vänern and Vättern. Capital, Mariestad; area, 3,269 sq. mi.; pop. 243,397 (1950).

Skardo (skär'dō). [Also: **Iskardo** (is.kär'dō), **Skardo** (skär'dō).] Chief town of Balistan, Kashmir, India, situated on the Indus River ab. 100 mi. NE of Srinagar. Pop. ab. 2,500.

Skarga (skär'gä), **Piotr**. b. at Grójec, in Masovia, Poland, 1536; d. 1612. Polish Jesuit author, remembered for his *Parliamentary Sermons* calling for political reform.

Skarżysko Kamienna (skär.zhi'skō kä.myen.nä). Town in C Poland, in the *województwo* (province) of Kielce, situated on the Kamienna River ab. 15 mi. NE of Kielce: railroad junction. 15,451 (1946).

Skat (skät). See under **Schate**.

Skathi (skä'thē). See **Skadi**.

Skaw (skō), **the**. [Also, **Cape Skagen**.] Cape at the NE extremity of Jutland, Denmark.

Skeat (skēt), **Walter William**. b. at London, Nov. 21, 1835; d. at Cambridge, England, Oct. 6, 1912. English scholar, critic, and editor, a specialist in Old and Middle English. Educated at King's College School and at Christ's College, Cambridge; was chief founder (1873) and president, until 1896, of the English Dialect Society. He was a founder also of the Chaucer and New Shakespeare societies, and professor of Anglo-Saxon (1878-1912) at Cambridge University. He edited *Lancelot of the Laik* (1865), *Lay of Havelock* (1868), *Chatterton's Poems* (1871), *Specimens of English* (1871), the *Anglo-Saxon Gospels* (1871-87), *Shakespeare's Plutarch* (1875), *Aelfric's Lives of the Saints* (1881-1900), *English Etymological Dictionary* (1879-82), *Chaucer* (7 vols., 1894-97), and a large amount of material on etymology, dialects, magic, spelling, and place names.

Skeena (skē'nä). River rising in the mountains of N central British Columbia, Canada, and flowing W to the Pacific Ocean at Prince Rupert: known for salmon fishing. Length, 360 mi.

Skeggs (skegz), **Carolina Wilhelmina Amelia**. One of the town ladies who imposed upon the innocent family of the Vicar of Wakefield, in Oliver Goldsmith's novel of that name.

Skegness (skeg'nes'). Urban district and seaside resort in E England, in Lincolnshire, in the Parts of Lindsey,

situated on the North Sea ab. 5 mi. NE of Wainfleet, ab. 132 mi. N of London by rail. 12,554 (1951).

Skellefteå (she.lē'te.ō'). Town in N Sweden, in the *län* (county) of Västerbotten, situated near the Gulf of Bothnia, SW of Luleå. There are copper mines in the vicinity. 13,615 (1949).

Skelligs (skel'igz), **the**. Group of three rocks (Great Skellig, Little Skellig, and Lemon Rock) in the Irish Republic, in Munster province and County Kerry, lying in the Atlantic Ocean ab. 7 mi. SW of Valencia Island. Great Skellig has the ruins of a monastery.

Skellmersdale (skel'mérz.däl). Urban district and former mining village in NW England, in Lancashire, ab. 4 mi. SE of Ormskirk, ab. 209 mi. NW of London by rail. The coal mines here are now closed. 6,211 (1951).

Skelton (skel'ton), **John**. b. c1460; d. at Westminster, London, June 21, 1529. English scholar and poet. He was a protégé of Henry VII, a noted scholar, and the tutor of Henry VIII. He took holy orders in 1498, and for 25 years was rector of Diss in Norfolk (he was suspended from this office for marrying). He wrote *The Bouge of Court*, *The Boke of Phyllipp Sparrow*, *Magnificence*, *The Tunning of Elinor Rymmyng*, *The Garland of Laurel*, *Colin Clout*, a satire on the clergy, and *Why Come Ye Not to Court?*, a satire on Wolsey. He was the hero of a book of "merye" tales.

Skelton and Brotton (brō'ton). [Also, **Skelton**.] Urban district and market town in NE England, in the North Riding of Yorkshire, ab. 3 mi. NE of Guisborough, ab. 256 mi. N of London by rail. 12,999 (1951).

Skene (skēn), **William Forbes**. b. at Inverie, Kynordard, Scotland, June 7, 1809; d. at Edinburgh, Aug. 29, 1892. Scottish historian. He was educated in Germany and at the University of St. Andrews. In 1881 he succeeded Hill Burton as historiographer for Scotland. He wrote *The Highlanders of Scotland* (1837), edited *Chronicles of the Picts and Scots* (1867), and published *The Four Ancient Books of Wales* (1868) and others.

Skerrett (sker'et). Novel by Liam O'Flaherty, published in 1932.

Skerries (sker'iz), **Out**. Group of islets in the Shetland Islands, in N Scotland, in Shetland County, 21 mi. NE of Lerwick.

Skerries Rocks. Group of rocks in the Irish Sea ab. 2 mi. W of Anglesey, N Wales. The rocks are marked by a lighthouse.

Skerriyore (sker'ī.vör). Reef in the Atlantic Ocean, off W Scotland, in Argyllshire, lying ab. 11 mi. SW of Tiree island. It has a lighthouse; the light is visible ab. 18 mi. on clear nights.

Sketch Book, The. Collection of tales and sketches by Washington Irving, published in 1820. The individual pieces appeared serially during 1819-20 and were brought out in collected form in England. It contains *Rip Van Winkle* and *The Legend of Sleepy Hollow*.

Sketches by Boz (boz). Collection of stories by Charles Dickens, published 1835-36.

Sketchley (skech'li), **Arthur**. Pseudonym of Rose, George.

Sketch of a Sinner. Novel by Frank Swinnerton, published in 1929.

Skewarky (skē.wär'ki). Former name of Williamston, N.C.

Skibbereen (skib'ē.rēn, skib.e.rēn'). [Irish, *An Scio-bairín*.] Urban district, market town, and seaport in the Irish Republic, in Munster province and County Cork, ab. 42 mi. SW of Cork. 2,333 (1951).

Skidbladner (skid'blad.nēr). In Old Norse mythology, the ship of Frey. It could travel on sea, on land, or through the air, and is construed as representing the clouds.

Skiddaw (skid'ō, ski.dō'). Mountain in NW England, in Cumberland, ab. 4 mi. N of Keswick. It is one of the highest mountains in England. Elevation, ab. 3,054 ft.

Skien (shē'en, shā'en). Town and river port in S Norway, the capital of the *fylke* (county) of Telemark, SW of Oslo: trade in lumber, copper, and iron ore; pulp and paper industry. Henrik Ibsen was born here. The town, founded in the 14th century, has been several times destroyed by fire, most recently in 1886. Pop. 15,206 (1946).

Skjernievice (skyer.nyē.vē'tse). Town in C Poland, in the *województwo* (province) of Łódź, ab. 42 mi. SW of

Warsaw, between Warsaw and Łódź: railroad junction, with agricultural industries. 17,606 (1946).

Skimpole (skim'pōl), **Harold**. Self-seeking sentimentalist in Charles Dickens's *Bleak House*. He was drawn from Leigh Hunt, who was, understandably, offended by the likeness.

Skin-Deep. Novel by Naomi Royde-Smith, published in 1927. It has the secondary title *Portrait of Lucinda, with a Prolog and Epilog from the London Adventure of Arabell Holdenbrook*.

Skinner (skin'ēr), **Constance Lindsay**. b. in Peace River district, British Columbia, Canada, 1879; d. at New York, March 27, 1939. American writer and historian who headed (1935 et seq.) the editorial staff of the *Rivers of America* series. Her books of verse include *Songs of the Coast Dwellers*, and she contributed *Pioneers of the Old Southwest and Adventures of Oregon to the Yale series of Chronicles of America*. She also wrote the plays *David* (1910) and *Good Morning, Rosamond* (1917), and a study of the North American fur trade, *Beaver, Kings and Cabins* (1933).

Skinner, Cornelia Otis. b. at Chicago, May 30, 1901—. American actress, monologist, and author; daughter of Otis Skinner. She appeared in *Blood and Sand*, *Will Shakespeare*, *The Wild Westcotts*, *Candida*, *The Searching Wind*, and other plays; wrote, produced, and acted in *The Wives of Henry VIII*, *The Empress Eugénie*, *The Loves of Charles II*, *Mansion on the Hudson*, and other short sketches; wrote, produced, and acted in the monodrama *Edna His Wife*, adapted from a novel by Margaret Ayer Barnes. Her writings include the play *Captain Fury* (produced 1925), the autobiography *Family Circle* (1948), and collections of light essays such as *Excuse It, Please* (1936), and *Soap Behind the Bars* (1941).

Skinner, Cortlandt. b. in New Jersey, 1728; d. at Bristol, England, 1799. Tory commander in the Revolutionary War. He was attorney general of New Jersey in 1775, and at the beginning of hostilities raised a corps of loyalists (the New Jersey Volunteers) which he commanded with the rank of brigadier general. He moved to England on the conclusion of peace.

Skinner, Halcyon. b. at Mantua, Ohio, March 6, 1824; d. Nov. 28, 1900. American inventor, noted for devising looms for the manufacture of figured carpets. He built (1849-50) his first machine, a hand loom, for Alexander Smith, a carpet manufacturer who subsequently established a carpet factory at Yonkers, N.Y. Until 1889 he was associated with the Smith firm as a technical consultant.

Skinner, John. b. at Birse, Aberdeenshire, Scotland, 1721; d. June, 1807. Scottish clergyman and poet. He was educated at Marischal College, Aberdeen, took orders in the Scottish Episcopal Church, and had a charge at Longside, Aberdeenshire. He was persecuted for Jacobitism. He is known by his songs, collected in 1809; of these *Tullochgorum* was called by Burns "the best Scotch song Scotland ever saw." In 1788 he published an *Ecclesiastical History of Scotland*.

Skinner, Otis. b. at Cambridge, Mass., June 28, 1858; d. at New York, Jan. 4, 1942. American actor. He first appeared (1877) professionally in *Woodleigh* and made (1879) his New York debut in *Enchantment*; he played (1892-95) opposite Madame Modjeska. His starring vehicles include *His Grace de Grannont* (1894), *Hamlet* (1896), *Francesca da Rimini* (1902), *The Duel* (1906), *Kismet* (1911-14, with which his name is now chiefly connected), *Cock o' the Walk* (1915-16), *Mister Antonio* (1916-18), *The Honor of the Family* (1918-19), *Pietro* (1919-20), *Blood and Sand* (1921-22), *Sancho Panza* (1923-25), *The Merry Wives of Windsor* (1927-28), and *The Merchant of Venice* (1931-32).

Skinner, Stephen. b. at London, 1623; d. at Lincoln, England, Sept. 5, 1667. English lexicographer and etymologist. He graduated from Christ Church College, Oxford, in 1646, and studied medicine at Heidelberg. His etymological dictionary of the English language (*Etymologicon Linguae Anglicanae*) was published by Henshaw in 1671.

Skinner's. Body of marauders who pillaged Westchester County, N.Y., during Revolutionary times, operating as opportunity directed, with either the Americans or the British.

Skinner's, Skinner's Butte, and Skinner's Mudhole. Former names of Eugene, Ore.

Skin of Our Teeth, **The**. Comedy by Thornton Wilder, produced and published in 1942 and awarded a Pulitzer prize in 1943.

Skjold (skjöld). See **Scyld**.

Skipetar (skip'e.tär). See **Albanian**.

Skipper Ireson's Ride (i'rsōnz). Ballad by John Greenleaf Whittier, composed in 1828, published (1857) in revised form in the *Atlantic Monthly*, and included in *Home Ballads, Poems and Lyrics* (1860). It describes the revenge of the villagers upon Old Floyd Ireson, inspired by the skipper's desertion of a wrecked ship off Marblehead, Mass. (actually, as Whittier later discovered, Ireson did not desert his vessel).

Skip to My Lou (lō). American play-party song and tune, named for the first line of the words. It accompanies the changing (by swinging) of partners.

Skipton (skip'ton). Urban district and manufacturing town, in N central England, in the West Riding of Yorkshire, situated on the river Aire ab. 23 mi. NW of Leeds, ab. 224 mi. N of London by rail. It has manufactures of woolen, cotton, and rayon textiles, rayon being the most important. Other manufactures include lead, paper, and boots and shoes. Skipton is generally regarded as the principal town of the Craven district. It contains a castle, partly destroyed in 1649. Pop. 31,210 (1951).

Skirinir (skir'nir). In Old Norse mythology, the servant and messenger of the gods, but especially of Frey. He was sent to woo for Frey the giant maiden Gerda (Old Norse, *Gerdhr*), and to the dwarfs to procure the bonds with which the wolf Fenris was secured.

Skirophoria (skir.ō.fō'ri.a). See **Scirophoria**.

Skirophorion (skir.ō.fō'ri.ōn). In the ancient Attic calendar, the last month of the year, containing 29 days, and corresponding to the last part of June and the first part of July.

Skittagetan (skit'a.get.an). See under **Haida**.

Skive (skē've). Town in Denmark, in N Jutland, in the amt (county) of Viborg, situated on the Lim Fjord, ab. 16 mi. NW of Viborg. It has an agricultural trade and some industries. 12,369 (1945).

Skjoldr (skjōl'dēr). Old Norse form of **Scyld**.

Skjoldungar (skjōl'dūng.gär). See **Scyldings**.

Skobelev (skō'bē.lyif). A former name of **Fergana** city.

Skobelev, Mikhail. b. 1844; d. at Moscow, July 7, 1882. Russian general. He served with distinction in the expedition against Khiva in 1873 and against Kokand in 1875, took an active part in the Russo-Turkish War of 1877-78, and as commander in chief conquered the Tekke-Turkomans in 1881.

Škoda (shkō'dā), **Emil von**. b. at Plzeň (Pilsen), in Bohemia, Nov. 19, 1839; d. at Amstetten, Austria, Aug. 8, 1900. Czech engineer and industrialist. He developed a machine factory at Plzeň founded by his uncle; under his direction it became (1899) the Škoda Works.

Škoda Works. Czechoslovak industrial complex, located at Plzeň, in Bohemia. It was founded in 1869, incorporated in 1899, and has grown to become one of Europe's largest industrial enterprises. It operates forges, machine and tool works, and mines. After 1925 an auto works was consolidated with it, and production facilities were enlarged to take in airplanes, railroad cars and engines, and bridge construction. During both World Wars I and II Škoda was among the greatest European munitions and armaments works; it became one of Hitler's greatest assets following the seizure of Czechoslovakia in 1938. It was heavily damaged during World War II, but has since been reconstructed.

Sköfde (shēv'dē). See **Skövde**.

Skoglund (skōglünd), **Arvid**. b. at Stockholm, 1894—. American poet and critic, one of the leading American authors in the Swedish language. He emigrated to America in 1920. Most of his poetry has appeared in Swedish-American newspapers.

Skokie (skō'ki). [Former name, **Niles Center**.] Village in NE Illinois, in Cook County. 14,832 (1950).

Skopelos (skop'e.lōs; Greek, skō'pe.lōs). [Also: **Skopelo** (skō'pe.lō); ancient name, **Peparethos**.] Island in the Aegean Sea, ab. 16 mi. from Euboea, and SE of Thessaly.

In ancient times it was famous for its wines. Length, ab. 14 mi.

Skopljë (skóp'lye). [Also: **Skopje** (skóp've); Turkish, **Üsküb**; Latin, **Scupi**.] Town in S Yugoslavia, capital of the federative unit of Macedonia and principal city of the former *banovina* (province) of Vardarska, situated on the Vardar River N of Bitoli. The city is on the main railroad line from Belgrade to Salonika, and the hub for a number of local railroad lines in Macedonia. It has manufactures of leather, and derives income from the nearby copper mines of Trepka. The medieval monasteries and churches, once famous, have been destroyed but the aqueduct of Justinian, with 55 arches, still stands as do several mosques dating from the period of Turkish occupation. The population, once heavily Turkish and Albanian, is now predominantly Serbian. The city was of importance in its successive Illyrian, Roman, and Byzantine periods, and became a national rallying point of medieval Serbia; it was under Turkish domination in the period 1392-1912. It was conquered by the Serbs in 1912, occupied by the Bulgarians in 1915, and incorporated into Yugoslavia in 1918. It was occupied by the Germans during most of World War II. 87,680 (1948).

Skövde (shév'de). [Also, **Sköfde**.] Town in S Sweden, in the *län* (county) of Skaraborg, between Vättern and Vänern lakes, NE of Göteborg; metal industry. 17,043 (1949).

Skowhegan (skou'hé'gan). Town (in Maine the equivalent of township in many other states) and unincorporated village in W Maine, county seat of Somerset County, on the Kennebec River ab. 30 mi. NE of Augusta. Pop. of town, 7,422 (1950); of village, 6,183 (1950).

Skradin (skrá'din). [Italian, **Scardona**.] Seaport town and township in W Yugoslavia, in the federative unit of Croatia, formerly in the *banovina* (province) of Primorska, situated on the Dalmatian coast of the Adriatic Sea, N of Šibenik. 13,219 (1948).

Skram (skrám), **Amalie**. [Maiden name, **Alver**.] b. at Bergen, Norway, Aug. 22, 1847; d. at Copenhagen, March 15, 1905. Norwegian novelist. She was twice married, the second time to the Danish author Erik Skram, in whose country she lived the rest of her life. She is noted as one of the chief exponents of uncompromising naturalism in Norwegian literature, particularly as evidenced by her four-volume story of western Norway, *Hellemysfjelket* (The People of Hellemyr, 1887-98).

Skram, Erik. b. at Copenhagen, March 10, 1847; d. there, Nov. 21, 1923. Danish novelist. His chief work was *Gertrude Coldingjensen* (1879), the tragedy of a woman who entered a loveless marriage.

Skrat (skrat). See under **Old Scratch**.

Skrzynecki (skshi.nets'kē), **Jan Boncza**. b. in Galicia, Feb. 18, 1786; d. at Kraków, Poland, Jan. 12, 1860. Polish general. He served in the Polish contingent in aid of Napoleon against Russia. In 1830 he joined the Polish uprising against Russia, and served (Feb. 25, 1831) with distinction at Grochów. Appointed (February 26) commander in chief, he bested the Russians in March and April, but was defeated by them at Ostroleka (Ostrolenka) on May 26, and was superseded in August. He was temporary commander of the Belgian army in 1839.

Skrzynski (skshin'skē), **Aleksander**. b. 1882; d. 1931. Polish diplomat. He began his diplomatic career under the Austro-Hungarian regime, and after the establishment of an independent Poland negotiated the Polish-Rumanian friendship treaty (1920). As Polish minister of foreign affairs (1920-23), he also successfully negotiated with the Western powers the question of recognizing the Polish frontiers. Later he was sent as Polish delegate to the League of Nations at Geneva. Again minister of foreign affairs (1924), he signed the Treaty of Locarno for Poland. In the period 1925-26 he was Polish premier, but after Marshal Piłsudski's coup d'état in the latter year he retired from political life. His works include *Poland and Peace* (1923) and *American Policy towards Europe* (1925).

Skuary (skú'a'ri). Former name of **Evans, Cape**.

Skunk (skungk). River in Iowa which joins the Mississippi ab. 11 mi. S of Burlington. Length, ab. 264 mi.

Skunk's Misery. A former name of **Scranton, Pa.**

Skunktown (skungk'toun). A former name of **Ashley, Pa.**

Skvireckas (skvē'rets'käs), **Juozapas**. b. Sept. 20, 1873—. Roman Catholic archbishop of Lithuania, translator of the Bible into Lithuanian. In 1941, with Lithuania under control of the U.S.S.R., he fled the country, and took refuge in Austria.

Skwierzyna (skwy'e.zhi'nä). [German, **Schwerin an der Warthe**.] Town in NW Poland, in the *województwo* (province) of Poznań, formerly in Posen-Westpreussen, Germany, situated at the junction of the Obra and Warta (Warthe) rivers, ab. 60 mi. NW of Poznań; lumber industry; brickyards. The town passed to Poland after World War II, in 1945. Pop. 8,952 (1939), 2,822 (1946).

Skye (skī). Island in N Scotland, in the Inner Hebrides, in Inverness-shire. It is the largest of the Inner Hebrides. Skye is separated from the mainland on the E by the Sound of Sleat and Loch Alsh, and from North Uist and Lewis Island on the NW by the Little Minch and the Minch. It contains many mountains, Sgurr Alasdair, the highest summit, rising to 3,309 ft. above sea level in the Cuillin Hills, in the C part of the island. Little land is under cultivation, oats and root crops being the principal crops. Some sheep and cattle are raised. Fishing is an important activity of the inhabitants. The language spoken is mostly Gaelic. The chief town is Portree; length, ab. 48 mi.; width, 3 to 25 mi.; area, 643 sq. mi.; pop. 9,908 (1931).

Skyline Drive. See under **Blue Ridge**.

Skyros (skē'ros). [Also, **Scyros**.] Island of Greece, in the Aegean Sea ab. 25 mi. E of Euboea, to which *nomos* (department) it belongs. It was conquered (469 B.C.) by the Athenians under Cimon, and is connected with the legends of Achilles. Length, ab. 19 mi.

Skyros. [Also, **Scyros**.] Chief town of the island of Skyros, Greece, occupying a strong position on the NE coast. Pop. ab. 3,000.

Sla (slā). See **Salé**.

Slade (slād), **Caroline**. b. at Minneapolis, Minn., Oct. 7, 1886—. American novelist and social worker. She is the author of *Sterile Sun* (1936), *The Triumph of Willie Pond* (1940), *Job's House* (1941), *Lilly Crackell* (1943), *Margaret* (1946), and *Susie* (1947).

Sladen (slā'den), **Douglas Brooke Wheelton**. b. at London, Feb. 5, 1856; d. at Hove, Sussex, England, Feb. 12, 1947. English editor, teacher, and novelist. Educated at Cheltenham College and at Trinity College, Oxford, he planned and edited (1897-99) the first *Who's Who* and the *Green Book*.

Slagelse (slā'gēlse). Town in Denmark, on the island of Zealand, in the amt (county) of Sorø, SW of Copenhagen; agricultural community. 18,073 (1945).

Slaitwaite (slāth'wāt, slath'-; locally, slō'it). See under **Colne Valley**.

Slammer (slam'ēr), **Doctor**. In Charles Dickens's *Pickwick Papers, a military surgeon whose honor (and feelings) are affronted by Mr. Jingle's flirtation at a ball with an elderly (and wealthy) widow whom he has picked out for himself. He challenges Mr. Jingle to a duel, but is brushed aside; the next morning he sends a fellow-officer to press the challenge again, and Mr. Winkle (whose suit, unbeknownst to him, Jingle had been wearing) accepts it, having been himself sufficiently in his cups the night before to suspect that he might be the offending party. As the duel is about to take place, however, Dr. Slammer observes that his opponent is a stranger, and the affair ends in exchanges of mutual esteem.*

Slaney (slā'nī). River in the Irish Republic, in Leinster province. It rises in the Wicklow Mountains, in County Wicklow, and flows generally S across County Carlow and County Wexford, past Enniscorthy, to the head of Wexford Harbour. Length, ab. 60 mi.

Slang, **Fables in**. See **Fables in Slang**.

Slankamen (slān'kā.men). Town in N Yugoslavia, in the region of Sren, in the autonomous province of Vojvodina, in the federative unit of Serbia, formerly in the *banovina* (province) of Dunavska. It is situated at the junction of the Tisza and Danube rivers, NW of Belgrade. Here on Aug. 16, 1891, an Imperial army under Louis of Baden defeated the Turks under Köprili, who was killed in the battle. 4,340 (1931).

Slánský (slān'skī), **Rudolf**. b. at Nezvestice, in Bohemia, July 31, 1901; executed at Prague, Dec. 3, 1952.

Czech politician. He was editor (1924) of *Rudé Právo*, a Communist newspaper, and in 1925 became secretary of the Communist Party for the Plzeň area. He served as a member of the Czech Communist Party presidium (1929 *et seq.*) and was elected (1935) to the national legislature. During World War II he fought as a partisan against the Germans and after the war he was secretary (1945-51) of the party in Czechoslovakia, acting as a principal force in the overthrow of the Czech government in 1948 and in the establishment of a Communist regime in the country. In 1952 he was tried for treason, espionage, and sabotage, found guilty, and hanged.

Slask (shlōnsk). Polish name of Silesia.

Slater (slā'tēr). City in NW Missouri, in Saline County. 2,836 (1950).

Slater, John Fox. b. at Slatersville, R.I., March 4, 1815; d. at Norwich, Conn., May 7, 1834. American manufacturer and philanthropist. He established in 1882 the Slater Fund of one million dollars for the education of emancipated slaves in the South.

Slater, Samuel. b. at Belper, Derbyshire, England, June 9, 1768; d. April 21, 1835. American textile manufacturer, often considered to have been the pioneer of the U.S. cotton industry. Apprenticed (1783) to Jedediah Strutt, a partner of Richard Arkwright, he acquired a thorough knowledge of the textile machinery devised by Arkwright, Samuel Crompton, and James Hargreaves. He departed (1789) for the U.S., where from memory he devised cotton-manufacturing machinery (1790 *et seq.*), based upon Arkwright's apparatus, for Almy and Brown at Providence, R.I. (at this time the British government had in force prohibitions against the migration of textile workers lest they reveal outside Great Britain their knowledge concerning cotton-making machinery). In 1793, as a member of the firm of Almy, Brown and Slater, he helped build a factory at Pawtucket, R.I., and in 1798 organized Samuel Slater and Company, which subsequently set up plants throughout New England.

Slater Fund. See under Slater, John Fox.

Slatin (slā'tin), Baron Rudolf Karl von. [Called (from his position in Egypt) **Slatin Pasha**.] b. June 7, 1857; d. at Vienna, Oct. 4, 1932. Austrian explorer and administrator. He visited the Sudan in 1875, and was governor of Dara in the Sudan under Gordon (1879-81) and governor general of Darfur from 1881 to 1883, when he surrendered to the Mahdi (he escaped in 1895). He was inspector general of the Sudan (1900-14), and head of the Austrian Red Cross during World War I. He wrote *Feuer und Schwert im Sudan* (2 vols., 1896).

Slatina (slā'tē.nā). Town in S Rumania, in Muntenia, situated near the Olt River, ab. 85 mi. W of Bucharest; grain trade. 13,136 (1948).

Slatington (slā'ting.ton). Borough in E Pennsylvania, in Lehigh County. Slate quarrying is the principal industry. 4,343 (1950).

Slaton (slā'ton). City in W Texas, in Lubbock County; rail division point. 5,036 (1950).

Slauerhoff (slou'ēr.hōf), J. b. 1898; d. 1936. Dutch poet and physician. His *Collected Works* (7 vols.) were published in 1938. English translations of part of his work may be found in *Harvest of the Lowlands*, by Jan Greshoff, and *Coming After*, by A. J. Barnouw.

Slaughter (slō'tēr). Former name of Auburn, Wash.

Slaughterhouse Cases, 16 Wallace 36 (1873). U.S. Supreme Court decision important for its interpretation of the due process clause of the Fourteenth Amendment. In 1869 the legislature of Louisiana granted to a slaughterhouse company for 25 years the exclusive privilege of conducting a slaughterhouse within the city limits of New Orleans. The validity of the act was challenged on the ground that it violated the Fourteenth Amendment. The five-to-four decision of the court is memorable as one of the earliest interpretations of the amendment. The majority opinion was delivered by Justice Miller. In dismissing the contention of the plaintiffs, the majority of the court declared that the sole purpose of the Fourteenth Amendment was the protection of the Negro freedmen; denied that the amendment had transferred to the federal power the duty to protect the whole catalogue of civil rights and liberties, thus implying that this was wholly the affair of the states; and accepted without question the procedural

interpretation of due process. The dissenting opinions of Justice Field and others are noteworthy as foreshadowing the era when the high court would recognize the doctrine that due process is substantive as well as procedural, and thus a limitation upon state regulatory powers.

Slave Coast (slāv). Region on the W coast of Africa, bordering the Bight of Benin. It extends from the Volta River to the neighborhood of Benin, Nigeria, on the E. It is now divided between Great Britain and France, as parts of Nigeria, Gold Coast, Dahomey, and Togo.

Slave River. [Also, **Great Slave River**.] River in the district of Mackenzie, Northwest Territories, Canada, connecting Lake Athabaska with Great Slave Lake. Length, ab. 258 mi.

Slave-Ship. The. Painting by J. M. W. Turner, in the Museum of Fine Arts, Boston. The slaver has been wrecked by a storm, which is subsiding; the slaves have been thrown overboard, and many are seen struggling in the surf, hampered by their chains.

Slave States. Those of the United States in which slavery was permitted in the period before the Civil War. They were Virginia, North Carolina, South Carolina, Georgia, Florida, Alabama, Mississippi, Louisiana, Texas, Arkansas, and Tennessee (all of which seceded), and Missouri, Kentucky, Maryland, and Delaware.

Slavic (slāv'ik). See under Slavs.

Slavinia (slā.vin'ia). The Slavic region in medieval times, near the Baltic. The name was also used for the Slavic regions further south.

Slavkov (slāv'kōf). [German, **Austerlitz**.] Town in Czechoslovakia, in S central Moravia, ab. 12 mi. E of Brno. 4,451 (1947). (For the famous battle fought here, see **Austerlitz**.)

Slavonia (slā.vō'n'ia). [Serbo-Croatian, **Slavonija** (slā.vō'nē.yā); German, **Slawonien** or **Slavonien** (slā.vō'nē.n).] Region in Yugoslavia, forming part of the federative unit of Croatia. It is bounded by the Drava River on the N and NE, by the Danube on the E, by the Sava on the S, and by Croatia proper on the W. It is traversed by low mountains and by hills. The soil is generally fertile. In antiquity, Slavonia formed part of the Roman province of Pannonia. Its possession was disputed between Hungary and the Byzantine Empire. It passed to Hungary in the 12th century, and was under Turkish rule for the greater part of the 16th and 17th centuries.

Slavonisch-Brod (slā.vō'nish.brōt). German name of Brod.

Slavonski Brod (slā.vōn'skē brōd'). See Brod.

Slavophiles (slav'ōfilz). Russian literary school, the principal representatives of which in the first half of the 19th century were Pogodin, Shevirev, and particularly Aksakov and Khomiakov. They spoke with scorn of western Europe, and particularly of France, and proclaimed the superiority of Old Russia and the old Byzantine civilization, and prophesied a brilliant future for the Slav race. It was a literary movement, and should not be confounded with the political doctrine of Pan-Slavism.

Slavs (slāvz, slavz). Major group of peoples belonging linguistically to the Slavic subfamily of the Indo-European family, numbering between 200 million and 250 million. They embrace, in the Western division, the people of Poland, the Czechs, the Slovaks, and the Poles; in the Southern division the Serbs, the Croats, the Slovenes, the Macedonians, and the Bulgarians. The huge Eastern division includes the Russians proper (Great Russians), the Ukrainians (also called Ruthenians or Little Russians), and the Byelorussians or White Russians. Culturally, the Slavs are extremely diverse, from centuries of contact with Mongolian, Turkic, Tartar, Finnic, Germanic, Greek, Iranian, and other peoples. They are scattered over the world from Europe to the Pacific. Their origin is conjectural. There were Slavs in C Russia and E Poland by c100 A.D. By the 6th century there were Slavic settlements scattered from the Elbe in the west to the Don in the east, and from the Baltic in the north to the Adriatic and the Aegean in the south.

Slavyansk (slā.vyānsk'). City in the U.S.S.R., in the Ukrainian Soviet Socialist Republic, ab. 125 mi. NW of

Rostov: chemical, wood and paper, and food-processing plants. 75,542 (1939).

Slawek (slá'v'ek), **Walery**. b. 1879; d. 1939. Polish politician. A member of the Polish Socialist Party from his early youth, he was also one of the closest friends of Piłsudski and his military collaborator. He was twice premier (1930-31), and long a member of Parliament. He retired from public life after Piłsudski's death.

Slawkenbergius (slō.ken.bér'jūs), **Hafen**. Imaginary author, noted for the length of his nose; referred to in Laurence Sterne's *Tristram Shandy*. A story professedly by him is introduced in the work.

Slawno (slá'v'nō). [German, **Schlawe**.] Town in NW Poland, in the *województwo* (province) of Szczecin, formerly in Pomerania, Germany, situated on the Wipper River, NW of Koszalin: machine, lumber, and food industries. There is a Gothic church dating from the 14th century. Slawno came under Polish administration in 1945. Pop. 9,768 (1939); 4,845 (1946).

Slawonien (slá.vō'nē.en). German name of **Slavonia**. **Slay-Good** (slá'gud'), **Giant**. Giant in the second part of Bunyan's *Pilgrim's Progress*. He is killed by Mr. Greatheart.

Sleaford (slē'ford). Urban district and market town in C England, in Lincolnshire, in the Parts of Kesteven, ab. 17 mi. SE of Lincoln, ab. 121 mi. N of London by rail; flour mills. 7,282 (1951).

Sleek (slēk), **Aminadab**. Hypocritical character in Morris Barnett's comedy *The Serious Family*.

Sleepers of Ephesus (ef'ē.sus), **Seven**. See **Seven Sleepers of Ephesus**.

Sleeping Ariadne (ari.ad'nē). Statue in the Vatican, Rome. The figure, richly draped in thin tunic and himation, reclines with one arm thrown over the head, which is supported on the other bent at the elbow. It is a fine ancient copy of a Greek original, probably of the time of the Pergamene school.

Sleeping Beauty. [French, *La Belle au bois dormant*; German, *Dornröschen*; English, *Little Briar Rose*.] Generic title for a widespread European folk tale featuring the fatal prophecy at the birth of a child, the magic sleep, and disenchantment by a kiss. The story is probably best known to English readers through translations of Perrault's *La Belle au bois dormant*, and the version in Grimm's collection, *Dornröschen*, or *Little Briar Rose*. The story is that a certain king invites 12 wise women to a feast to celebrate the birth of a daughter, but neglects to invite the 13th. At the feast the slighted one appears and predicts that in her 15th year the little princess will prick her finger on a spindle and die. The curse is mitigated by one of the other wise women, however, who says she will not die, but will sleep 100 years. In spite of the destruction and hiding of spindles throughout the land, all comes to pass as the 13th wise woman prophesied. All the inmates of the palace share the magic slumber, until after 100 years a young prince arrives, breaks through the briar thicket which has grown up around the castle, and awakens the princess with a kiss. Tennyson takes this story for the subject of his poem *The Day-Dream*.

Sleeping Beauty, **The**. Volume of poems by Edith Sitwell, published in 1924.

Sleeping Endymion (en.dim'i.ŋn). See **Endymion, Sleeping**.

Sleepy Eye (slē'pī ē). City in S Minnesota, in Brown County, on the Cottonwood River. 3,278 (1950).

Sleepy Hollow (slē'pī hō'f). Locality near Tarrytown, N.Y., made famous by Washington Irving in "The Legend of Sleepy Hollow" in *The Sketch Book* (1820).

Sleipnir (slē'pīr). In Old Norse mythology, the eight-legged steed of Odin. Sleipnir was the horse which carried Hermod to Hel.

Slemmer (slēm'ēr), **Adam Jacoby**. b. in Montgomery County, Pa., 1828; d. at Fort Laramie, Kan., Oct. 7, 1868. American officer in the Union army during the Civil War. He successfully defended Fort Pickens against the Confederates (January-April, 1861) at the beginning of the war, thereby preserving the key to the Gulf of Mexico for the Union. He took part as a brigadier general of volunteers in the battle of Stone River (Dec. 31, 1862), where he suffered wounds which disabled him for further active service in the field.

Slender (slen'dér), **Master Abraham**. In Shakespeare's *Merry Wives of Windsor*, a provincial gentleman, cousin to Robert Shallow, Esq. He is an inimitable official booby, in love with "sweet Anne Page."

Slepian (slēp'i.ən), **Joseph**. b. at Boston, Feb. 11, 1891—. American electrical engineer. Long an associate director of the Westinghouse Research Laboratories, he developed an auto-valve lightning arrester, and invented the Ignitron mercury arc rectifier.

Slesinger (slēs'in.jér), **Tess**. b. at New York, July 16, 1905—. American novelist and short-story writer. She was graduated from the Columbia School of Journalism. She is the author of a novel, *The Unpossessed* (1934), and a collection of short stories, *Time: The Present* (1935).

Slevogt (slā'fōcht), **Max**. b. at Landshut, Germany, Oct. 8, 1868; d. Sept. 20, 1932. German painter, lithographer, and engraver, noted especially for his book illustrations. In 1889 he went to Paris and Italy, and later to the Netherlands and Egypt. He became a professor at the Berlin Academy, and exhibited at Paris, in Germany, and elsewhere. He did many frescoes for public buildings in Germany, painted historical scenes and landscapes, and illustrated many books.

Sley (slī), **the**. English name of **Schlei** or **Schley**.

Slezak (slā'zāk), **Leo**. b. in Moravia, Aug. 18, 1875—. Austrian tenor singer. He made his debut at Brno (Brünn), March 17, 1896, as Lohengrin, and afterward appeared at Berlin, London, Breslau, and Vienna, and at the Wagner and Mozart festivals at Munich. He made his American debut at the Metropolitan Opera House, New York, during the season of 1909-10. After World War I he appeared in comedy roles in films made in Austria.

Sleževičius (slē.zhe.vē'chē.ūs), **Mykolas**. b. Feb. 21, 1882; d. at Kaunas, Lithuania, Nov. 11, 1939. Lithuanian statesman and lawyer. A member (1920-26) of the Lithuanian parliament and leader of the Populist Party, he was also prime minister (1918-19 and 1926). As the Lithuanian minister of foreign affairs, he signed the nonaggression pact between Lithuania and the U.S.S.R. in 1926.

Slezská Ostrava (slēs'kā ōs'trā.vā). See under **Ostrava**.

Slezsko (slēs'kō). Czech name of **Silesia**.

Sli (slī). Danish name of **Schlei** or **Schley**.

Slick (slik), **Sam**. Yankee clockmaker, introduced (c1835) as a character into various works by Thomas Chandler Haliburton, who afterward used the name as a pseudonym.

Slidell (slī.dēl'). Town in SE Louisiana, in St. Tammany Parish: manufactures of bricks and tile. It was named for John Slidell. 3,464 (1950).

Slidell, Alexander. Original name of **Mackenzie, Alexander Slidell**.

Slidell, John. b. at New York, 1793; d. at London, July 29, 1871. American politician. He was a Democratic member of Congress from Louisiana (1843-45), was sent as U.S. minister to Mexico in 1845, but was not received, and was a U.S. senator from Louisiana (1853-61), resigning as a secessionist in February, 1861. He was sent as a Confederate commissioner to France in 1861, and with James Murray Mason was arrested on the British vessel *Trent by the Union naval officer Charles Wilkes, commander of the *San Jacinto*, in November, 1861. The boarding of the *Trent while it was on the high seas was strongly protested by the British government, and the Union government decided within a matter of weeks to release Mason and Slidell. On his release Slidell again sailed for Europe (January, 1862). He failed, however, to secure the recognition of the French government for the Confederate States.**

Sliedrecht (slē'dreht). Town in W Netherlands, in the province of South Holland, on the Maas (Meuse) River SE of Rotterdam: shipyards and construction works; agricultural trade. 13,882 (1939).

Slieve Donard (slēv don'ard). See under **Mourne Mountains**.

Slievekimalta (slēv.ki.māl'ta). See **Keeper Hill**.

Slievemore (slēv.mōr'). See under **Achill**.

Slievenaman (slēv.na.mān'). Mountain in the Irish Republic, in Munster province and County Tipperary, ab. 8 mi. NE of Clonmel. Elevation, ab. 2,364 ft.

Sligo (slí'gō). [Irish, **Sligeach** (slí'gæch).] Maritime county in the Irish Republic, in Connacht province. It is bounded on the N by the Atlantic Ocean, on the E by County Leitrim, on the SE by County Roscommon, and on the S and W by County Mayo. The low and sandy coastline is irregular and deeply indented by Sligo Bay. There are several small islands offshore. The surface is rolling, rising to the Slieve Gannagh (or Ox) Mountains in the W part. Numerous lakes are found within the county. The town of Sligo is fringed by flat-topped limestone hills on which sheep are pastured. Coarse woollens are produced for home use. Fishing is an important activity along the coast. Sligo is the county seat; area, ab. 694 sq. mi.; pop. 60,521 (1951).

Sligo. [Irish, **Sligeach**.] Urban district, market town, and seaport in the Irish Republic, in Connacht province, county seat of County Sligo, situated at the head of Sligo Bay, ab. 22 mi. NW of Boyle. It ranks next to Limerick as a seaport on the W coast of Ireland. Sligo imports coal and bulk grain, and exports livestock, eggs, and butter. The town contains a ruined abbey of some architectural interest. 13,533 (1951).

Sligo Bay. Inlet of the Atlantic Ocean, in the Irish Republic, in Connacht province and County Sligo. Sligo municipal borough is at its head. Length, ab. 10 mi.; width at entrance, ab. 11 mi.

Slipher (slí'fēr), **Vesto Melvin**. b. in Clinton County, Ind., Nov. 11, 1875—. American astronomer, director (1917 *et seq.*) of the Lowell Observatory. He is known for his investigations in astronomical spectroscopy, especially in connection with the atmospheres of the planets. He directed research leading to definite confirmation of the existence of the planet Pluto.

Sliven (slé'ven). [Also, **Slivno** (slév'nó).] Town in SE Bulgaria, in the department of Burgas, situated at the S foot of the Balkan Mountains on the road over the Kazan Pass, ab. 63 mi. W of Burgas; manufactures of textiles, attar of roses, wine. In medieval times it was often disputed between Bulgaria and Turkey, and in the 19th century between the Russians and the Turks. 35,353 (1946).

Sloan (slón). Village in W New York, in Erie County, near Buffalo. 4,698 (1950).

Sloan, Alfred Pritchard. b. at New Haven, Conn., May 23, 1875—. American automobile industrialist. He was president of the Hyatt Roller Bearing Company for 15 years and of the United Motors Corporation for three years. He has been president (1923-37) and chairman of the board (1937 *et seq.*) of the General Motors Corporation.

Sloan, James Forman. [Called "Tod" Sloan.] b. near Kokomo, Ind., Aug. 10, 1874; d. at Los Angeles, Calif., Dec. 21, 1933. American jockey. The leading jockey of the U.S. race tracks at the turn of the 20th century, he introduced the practice of riding the mount along the foreparts, and hunching over to cut down wind resistance. Banned from the track in 1901, he died a poor man. Author (in collaboration with A. Diek Luckman) of *Tod Sloan by Himself* (1915).

Sloan, John. b. at Lock Haven, Pa., Aug. 2, 1871; d. at Hanover, N.H., Sept. 8, 1951. American painter, etcher, and illustrator, founder (1908) of "the Eight," a group of rebellious realistic artists, who were chiefly responsible for the famous Armory Show of 1913, bringing "modern art" to the U.S. He also helped organize the Society of Independent Artists, of which he was president from 1918. He is best known for his city scenes. He worked on newspapers at Philadelphia and New York from 1891 to 1904, began doing book and magazine illustration in 1905, became (1914) an instructor at the Art Students League, where he remained until 1924, and in 1930 became its president. Among his principal paintings are *Spring Rain* (Whitney Museum, New York), *McSorley's Bar* (Detroit), and *Hotel Lafayette* (Metropolitan Museum, New York). He was the author of *The Gist of Art* (1939).

Sloan, Samuel. b. at Lisburn, County Down, Ireland, Dec. 25, 1817; d. at Garrison, N.Y., Sept. 22, 1907. American railroad executive. Brought to New York at the age of one, he later became a successful merchant at that city, and was subsequently elected president of the Hudson River Railroad. He served (1867-99) as president

of the Delaware, Lackawanna and Western Railroad, and was chairman of its board of directors from 1899 to 1907.

Sloane (slón), **Sir Hans**. b. at Killyleagh, County Down, Ireland, April 16, 1680; d. at London, Jan. 11, 1753. British physician and naturalist. He resided in Jamaica (1687-89), and was chief physician to Christ's Hospital, London (1694-1730) and physician-general to the army (1714 *et seq.*), president of the College of Physicians (1719-35), and physician to the king from 1727. In the latter year he succeeded Sir Isaac Newton as president of the Royal Society. His works include an account of his voyage to Jamaica and of the natural products of that island, generally called *Natural History of Jamaica* (1707-25; which title, *Voyage to the Islands Madeira, Barbados, Nieves, St. Christopher's, and Jamaica, with the Natural History, etc., of the Last*); a catalogue of the plants of Jamaica; and many papers in the *Philosophical Transactions*. His library (50,000 vols. and over 3,000 manuscripts) and collections were bequeathed to the nation on condition that 20,000 pounds (much less than their value) should be paid to his heirs; they formed the nucleus of the British Museum.

Sloane, Thomas O'Connor. b. at New York, Nov. 24, 1851; d. Aug. 7, 1940. American inventor and science writer. He described (1877) an accurate process for the determination of sulfur in illuminating gas. He was on the editorial staff of *Plumber and Sanitary Engineer, Scientific American, Youth's Companion, Everyday Engineering, and Practical Electric*; managing editor of *The Experimenter*. Author of *Home Experiments in Science* (1888), *Arithmetic of Electricity* (1891), *Standard Electrical Dictionary* (1892), *Motion Picture Projection* (1924), and others.

Sloane, William Milligan. b. at Richmond, Ohio, Nov. 12, 1850; d. at Princeton, N.J., Sept. 11, 1928. American historian. He graduated from Columbia College (1868), and studied (1872-76) at Berlin and Leipzig (he was George Bancroft's secretary at the former city during the period 1873-75). He taught Latin at Princeton (1876-83), and was later (1883-96) professor of history there. He became professor of history at Columbia University in 1896. From 1885 to 1888 he edited the *New Princeton Review*.

Sloan's Station. A former name of Toronto, Ohio.

Sloat (slót), **John Drake**. b. at New York, July 16, 1781; d. at New Brighton, Staten Island, N.Y., Nov. 28, 1867. American admiral. He served in the War of 1812, and was engaged (1824-25) in suppressing piracy in the West Indies.

Slochteren (slóch'te.ren). Town in NE Netherlands, in the province of Groningen, ab. 8 mi. E of Groningen; dairy industry; livestock markets. 13,826 (1939).

Slocombe (sló'kom), **George Edward**. b. at Bristol, England, March 8, 1894—. English historian, journalist, and critic. He was chief foreign correspondent (1920-31) of the London *Daily Herald*, and foreign editor (1932-34) of the *Evening Standard*. Author of *A History of Poland* (1916; reprinted 1939), *Gaucherics* (1922), *Paris in Profile* (1928), *Henry of Navarre* (1931), *The Heart of France* (1934), *Crisis in Europe* (1934), *Don John of Austria* (1935), *The Dangerous Sea* (1936), *A Mirror to Geneva* (1937), *Rebels of Art: Manet to Matisse* (1939), *Conquest of the Mediterranean* (1943), the autobiographical *The Tumult and the Shouting* (1936), and the novels *Dictator* (1932), *Men in Arms* (1936), and *Escape into the Past* (1943).

Slocum (sló'kum), **Frances**. [American Indian name, *Maconaquah*.] b. at Warwick, R.I., March 4, 1773; d. March 9, 1847. American woman who was captured (1778) by the Delaware Indians in Pennsylvania, adopted by a Delaware family, and later married to a Miami (taking the Miami name of Maconaquah). Although her identity was made known after 1835, she was permitted to remain among the Indians, in accordance with her own wishes.

Slocum, Henry Warner. b. at Delphi, Onondaga County, N.Y., Sept. 24, 1827; d. at Brooklyn, N.Y., April 14, 1894. American general and politician. He was graduated from West Point in 1852, resigned his commission in the army in 1856, and took up the practice of law at Syracuse, N.Y. He was a member of the state legislature in 1859. At the beginning of the Civil War he

accepted a commission as colonel of volunteers in the Union army, and commanded a regiment at the first battle of Bull Run, July 21, 1861. He was made a brigadier general of volunteers in the same year, and served with distinction in the Peninsular Campaign. He was promoted major general of volunteers in 1862, and engaged in the second battle of Bull Run (Aug. 29-30, 1862), and also at South Mountain, Antietam, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, and Gettysburg (where he commanded the right wing of the Union army). He commanded the left wing of the army during Sherman's march to the sea and his subsequent invasion of the Carolinas (1864-65). He resigned from the army in September, 1865, and resumed the practice of law at Brooklyn, New York. He was a Democratic member of Congress from New York (1869-73).

Slucum Hollow. A former name of **Scranton**, Pa.

Sloniński (slō.nēm'skē), **Antoni**. b. at Warsaw, Poland, 1895—r. Polish essayist and poet. A pacifist and partisan of social reform, he embodied his ideas not only in verse but in plays, including the satirical *Tower of Babel* (1927), *The Warsaw Hack* (1928), and *The Family* (1934). He was in England during World War II, after which he returned to Poland.

Slop (slop), **Doctor**. In Laurence Sterne's novel *Tristram Shandy*, Mrs. Shandy's attendant physician, who breaks Tristram's nose at his birth. He is described as having "a breadth of back and a sesquipedality of belly which might have done honour to a serjeant in the Horse-Guards."

Slosson (slos'on), **Edwin Emery**. b. at Albany (later Sabetha), Kan., June 7, 1865; d. at Washington, D.C., Oct. 15, 1929. American chemist, editor, and author. He was graduated (B.S., 1890; M.S., 1892) from the University of Kansas and received (1902) his Ph.D. from the University of Chicago. He served (1903-21) in editorial and other capacities with the *Independent*, and was director (1921-29) of Science Service at Washington, D.C. A one-time assistant professor of chemistry at the University of Wyoming, he later became one of the prominent popularizers of scientific knowledge, and was active as a lecturer and writer. Among his works are *Major Prophets of Today* (1914), *Six Major Prophets* (1917), *Creative Chemistry* (1919), *Easy Lessons in Einstein* (1920), and *Snapshots of Science* (1928).

Slote (slō), **Hon. Bardwell**. Character in *The Mighty Dollar* (1875), comedy by Benjamin Edward Woolf. A caricature of the worst type of American politician, Slote is an unprincipled and greedy congressman from the Cohod district.

Slough (slou). Municipal borough, market town, and industrial center in SE England, in Buckinghamshire, ab. 2 mi. NE of Windsor, ab. 19 mi. W of Paddington Station, London. It is one of an almost continuous line of towns along the river Thames between London and Reading. It has a great manufacturing center known as the Trading Estate, consisting of ab. 250 factories. 66,439 (1951).

Slough of Despond, **The**. Bog described in the first part of *The Pilgrim's Progress* by Bunyan.

Slovakia (slō.vā'ki.ə, -vāk'i.ə). [Czech, *Slovensko* (slō'vən.skō); German, *Slowakei* (slō.vā.ki').] Territorial unit (until 1948 a province) of E Czechoslovakia. It is bounded on the N by Poland, on the NW by Moravia, on the W by Austria, on the S by Hungary, and on the E by the U.S.S.R. It has provincial autonomy under the Slovak national council. Capital, Bratislava; area, ab. 18,900 sq. mi.; pop. 3,402,300 (1947).

Physical and Economic Geography. The N, C, and E parts of Slovakia are wooded and mountainous, with high ranges along the Polish border. The SW part is contiguous with the Hungarian plain. It is separated from the Viennese basin only by the Morava River. The borderland is hilly and has a mild climate. The rivers all empty southward into the Danube. Forestry, agriculture, and mining are the predominant occupations. Industries have developed only during the last few decades, but industrialization is now being speeded up by the Czech government.

Culture and History. The population speaks a language related to but not identical with the Czech language. The Slovaks (originally predominantly agricultural) came

early under Hungarian overlordship, while the mining communities were developed chiefly by German settlers. Czech and Slovak leaders united their efforts for national liberation during World War I and the Slovaks joined the Czechs in the Czechoslovak republic in 1918. Friction was not absent, however, and in 1938 an "independent" Slovakia was set up under German auspices. In 1945 Slovakia rejoined the Czechoslovak republic.

Slovaks (slō'vaks). People of Slovakia, closely related linguistically and ethnically to the Czechs. Their language, Slovak, belongs to the western group of the Slavic or Slavonic subfamily of the Indo-European family of languages.

Slovenes (slō'vēnz). People of NW Yugoslavia, closely related linguistically and ethnically to the Serbs and Croats. They are largely Roman Catholic in religion, and are less tenacious of their own Slavic culture than some other Slavic groups (the Slovaks, for instance). Their language, Slovene, belongs to the southern group of the Slavic or Slavonic subfamily of Indo-European languages.

Slovenia (slō.vē'n.i.ə). [Serbo-Croatian, *Slovenija* (slō've'nē.yā).] Federative unit of Yugoslavia, established 1945, comprising the former *banovina* (province) of Dravska, and the N part of the former Italian *compartimento* (region) of Venezia Giulia. It is bounded on the N by Austria, on the NE by Hungary, on the SE and S by Croatia, and on the W by the Free Territory of Trieste and by Italy. It does not touch the Adriatic coast. Before 1918 the present territory of Slovenia was under the control of Austria; it includes the entire province of Carniola, the S part of Kärnten and Styria, and the N part of Istria. Slovenia belongs to the E Alpine region; it contains high peaks in the N, but for the most part is hilly rather than mountainous country. The entire valley of the Drava River is very fertile and the hills are forested; the W territory is rocky and eroded. Economically, Slovenia is the best-developed region of Yugoslavia. The majority of the population is engaged in the raising of livestock, particularly cattle, and in agriculture (grain and fruit), but there are food-processing and other light industries around Maribor and Ljubljana. The railroad from Vienna to Trieste traverses the region. The prevailing religion is the Roman Catholic; the language is Slovene, which is a South Slavic language differing from the Serbo-Croatian language spoken in the other parts of Yugoslavia. The Slovenians acquired their present territory in the 6th century but came successively under the sovereignty of the Avars, the dukes of Bavaria, and the Holy Roman Empire. However, within the frame of the Empire the Slovenians changed masters frequently in the early Middle Ages until they finally found themselves under Hapsburg rule, which was interrupted only from 1800 to 1813, when the larger part of the present Slovenian territory was incorporated into the Illyrian provinces of France. There were, as elsewhere in Europe, considerable uprisings in 1848. In 1918 the Slovenians joined the united kingdom of Yugoslavia. The country was under German domination during World War II. Capital, Ljubljana; area, ab. 7,896 sq. mi.; pop. 1,391,873 (1948).

Slovensko (slō'vən.skō). Czech name of **Slovakia**.

Slowacki (slō.vāts'kē), **Juliusz**. b. at Kremenets (now Kremenets), in Volhynia, 1809; d. at Paris, 1849. Polish romantic poet and dramatist. His works include, besides lyrics such as the cycle *In Switzerland*, a whole gallery of dramas and dramatic poems dealing with famous figures from the past or employing themes from Polish history (*Kordjan*, 1833; *Mazepa*, 1834; *Balladyna*, 1834; *Beniowski*, 1841; *King Spirit*, 1847, and others).

Slowboy (slō'boy), **Tilly**. In Charles Dickens's *Cricket on the Hearth*, an awkward nurse employed by Mr. Peerybingle. She is constantly surprised at being so well treated, and has a genius for bumping the baby's head.

Sludge (sluj), **Dickon**. See under **Flibbertigibbet**.

Slupia (slō'pyā). [German, *Stolpe*.] River in NW Poland which flows into the Baltic Sea at Ustka. Length, ab. 90 mi.

Slupsk (slōpsk'). [German, *Stolp*, *Stolpe*.] City in NW Poland, in the *województwo* (province) of Szczecin, formerly in Pomerania, Germany, situated on the Slupia (Stolpe) River ab. 65 mi. W of Danzig; metal (agricultural tools and machinery), wood, furniture, chemical,

and ceramics industries. There is a castle of the 16th century. The city passed to Brandenburg in 1273, received town privileges in 1310, and subsequently became a member of the Hanseatic League. In World War II, it was taken by the Russians on March 3, 1945, and passed to Poland according to agreements reached at Potsdam in 1945. The majority of the former German population has now departed, and has been replaced by immigrants from E and C Poland. During World War II the city was badly damaged, most of its factories were destroyed, and 24 percent of all buildings laid in ruins; however, reconstruction of major buildings has now been completed. 50,377 (1939), 33,948 (1946).

Slutsks (slŭtsk). Former name of **Pavlovsk**.

Sly (sli), **Christopher**. Tinker in the induction to Shakespeare's *The Taming of the Shrew*. He is found in a drunken sleep by a nobleman who has him taken to his own home, as a jest; and when he wakes he is made to believe that he is the lord of the manor. The "taming of the shrew" is played for his entertainment before his illusion is broken.

Slye (sli), **Maud**. b. at Minneapolis, Minn., Feb. 8, 1879—American pathologist. She was an associate professor and director of the cancer laboratory at the University of Chicago (1919-45). She is known for her researches in cancer, especially with relation to heredity in cancer.

Småland (smŏ'länd). Region in S Sweden, bordering on the Baltic Sea, and including the *länar* (counties) of Jönköping, Kronoberg, and Kalmar.

Smalkaldic League (smŏl.kŏl'dik). See **Schmalkaldic League**.

Small (smŏl), **Albion Woodbury**. b. at Buckfield, Me., May 11, 1854; d. at Chicago, March 24, 1926. American sociologist and educator. He was professor of history and political economy at Colby College (1881-88) and subsequently (1889-92) its president. He was head of the department of sociology of the University of Chicago from 1892, and dean of the graduate school of arts and literature (1905). He was editor of the *American Journal of Sociology* from 1895, and published *General Sociology* (1905), *Adam Smith and Modern Sociology* (1907), and *The Cameralists* (1909).

Small, John Kunkel. b. at Harrisburg, Pa., Jan. 31, 1869; d. at New York, Jan. 20, 1938. American botanist. He was curator (1895-99) of the Herbarium of Columbia University, and curator (1898-1906), head curator (1906-32), and chief research associate (1932 *et seq.*) at the Herbarium of the New York Botanical Garden. His researches into the flora of the southeastern U.S. were published in *A Monograph of the North American Species of the Genus Polygonum* (1895), *Flora of Miami* (1913), *Florida Trees* (1913), *Ferns of Florida* (1932), and *Ferns of the Vicinity of New York* (1935).

Small Boy and Others, A. Autobiographical narrative by Henry James, published in 1913.

Smalley (smŏl'i), **George Washburn**. b. at Franklin, Mass., June 2, 1833; d. April 4, 1916. American journalist. He joined the staff of the *New York Tribune* in 1861, acting as a war correspondent (1861-62) in the Civil War, organized and directed the European bureau of the *Tribune* at London (1866-67), and had charge of its European reporting until 1895. He was American correspondent (1895-1908) for the *London Times*. His publications include *A Review of Mr. Bright's Speeches* (1868), *London Letters* (1890), *Studies of Men* (1895), *Life of Sir Sydney H. Waterlow* (1909), and *Anglo-American Memories* (1911, 1912).

Smallingerland (smŏl'ing.ēr.länd'/). Commune and district in NE Netherlands, in the province of Friesland, SE of Leeuwarden; agricultural commune, with sheep raising, 16,868 (1939).

Small Isles (smŏl). Collective name for the islands of Canna, Eigg, Muck, Rum, and Sanday, in N Scotland, in Inverness-shire, lying off the W coast of Scotland, S of the Isle of Skye.

Smallweed (smŏl'wēd), **Grandfather**. In Charles Dickens's *Bleak House*, an old man, the grandfather of young Smallweed (called "Chickweed"): "in a helpless condition as to his lower and nearly so as to his upper limbs." He enjoys throwing his pillows at his even more

feeble wife; both are then shaken up and settled by their granddaughter Judy.

Smallwood (smŏl'wud), **William**. b. in Charles County, Md., 1732; d. in Prince George's County, Md., Feb. 12, 1792. American soldier and government official. He served in the French and Indian Wars, was a member (1761 *et seq.*) of the Maryland assembly, became active in the patriot cause, and was placed (1776) at the head of a Maryland regiment. Wounded at the battle of White Plains, he was elected (1776) a brigadier general by the Continental Congress and named a major general in 1780. He served (1785 *et seq.*) as governor of Maryland.

Smaragdus Mons (smā.rag'dus monz). In ancient geography, a mountain in Africa, near the W coast of the Red Sea, noted for its emeralds.

Smart (smärt), **Benjamin Humphrey**. b. in England, c1780; d. 1872. English grammarian and philosophical writer, for 50 years a teacher of elocution at London. He published *A Grammar of English Pronunciation* (1810), *The Rudiments of English Grammar Elucidated* (1811), *A Grammar of English Sounds* (1812), *Practical Logic* (1823), *Outlines of Sematology* (1831), *Pronouncing Dictionary Based on That of John Walker* (1836), *Grammar on Its True Basis* (1847), *Letter to Dr. Whately on the Effect of his Elements of Logic* (1852), *Thought and Language* (1855), and others.

Smart, Christopher. b. at Shipbourne, Kent, England, April 11, 1722; d. at London, May 21, 1771. English poet. He entered Cambridge (Pembroke Hall) in 1739, and was elected a fellow in 1745. He became a hack writer and contributed to several periodicals. In the lucid intervals between fits of insanity, or rather of religious mania, for which he was confined (1756-58) in an asylum, he wrote the poem *A Song to David*, published in 1763, which was omitted from his collected works, perhaps as being proof definite of his insanity; actually it is one of the masterpieces of 18th-century poetry. He also wrote *The Hilliad* (1753), a poetical translation of Phaedrus (1765), a prose translation of Horace (1756), and metrical versions of the Psalms and Parables.

Smart, Sir George Thomas. b. at London, May 10, 1776; d. there, Feb. 23, 1867. English music conductor, teacher, and composer; brother of Henry Smart. He was in great repute as a conductor (1823-40) of music festivals in all parts of the country. He edited Orlando Gibbons's *Madrigals* and the *Deltingen Te Deum* of George Frederick Handel, and published several volumes of glees, autisms, and other works.

Smart, Henry. b. at London, 1778; d. at Dublin, Nov. 27, 1823. English violinist; brother of George Thomas Smart.

Smart, Henry Thomas. b. at London, Oct. 26, 1813; d. there, July 6, 1879. English musician and composer; son of Henry Smart. He was organist in various London churches. His best-known works are church music and part songs. He also wrote an opera, *Bertha*, or the *Gnome of Hartzburg* (1855), and several cantatas, *The Bride of Dunkerton* (1864), *King René's Daughter* (1871), *The Fisher Maidens* (1871), and *Jacob* (1873).

Smart, William. b. in Renfrewshire, Scotland, April 10, 1853; d. March 19, 1915. Scottish economist. Author of *An Introduction to the Theory of Value* (1891), *Studies in Economics* (1895), *Taxation of Land Values and the Single Tax* (1900), *The Return to Protection* (1904), and *Economic Annals of the 19th Century, 1801-20* (1910).

Smartas (smärt'az). [Also, **Smarta Brahmins**.] One of the three classes into which the Hindus of the present day may be divided as to religion (the other two being the Shaivas and the Vaishnavas). The Smartas believe that man's spirit is identical with the one spirit, which is the essence of the universe and only cognizable through meditation and self-communion. They believe also in the three personal gods Brahma, Shiva, and Vishnu, with their subordinate deities, but only as coequal manifestations of the one spirit and as destined to be reabsorbed into that spirit. They are followers of Shankara.

Smart Set, The. Monthly magazine (1890-1930), founded by William D'Alton, H. L. Mencken and George Jean Nathan served as its editors from 1914 to 1924, which was the period of its greatest renown. Among the contributors were D. H. Lawrence, James Joyce, F. Scott Fitzgerald, Lewis Mumford, and Eugene O'Neill.

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pîne; not, nôte, nôve, nôr; up, lûte, pûll; th, then; d, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

Smeaton (smē'ton), **John**. b. at Austhorpe, near Leeds, England, June 8, 1724; d. there, Oct. 28, 1792. English civil engineer. He rebuilt the Eddystone Lighthouse (1759), and built various canals and bridges, harbor works, drainage projects, and the like.

Smectymnuus (smek.tim'nū.us). Professed author of a controversial tract against episcopacy, written in 1641 in answer to Bishop Joseph Hall. The name is made up from the initials of the names of the authors: Stephen Marshall, Edmund Calamy, Thomas Young, Matthew Newcomen, William Spurstow. Bishop Hall's reply to it was answered by John Milton, and the answer to that was again attacked by Milton in 1642.

Smederevo (smē.de.re.vō). [German, **Semendria**.] Town in E Yugoslavia, in the federative unit of Serbia, formerly in the *banovina* (province) of Dunavska, situated near the Danube River, SE of Belgrade. It was taken by the Turks in 1439, 1459, 1690, and 1738, and by the Austrians in 1717 and 1789. The Germans destroyed and dismantled the railway yards and repair shops during World War II. 14,193 (1948).

Smedley (smē'dī), **Francis** (**Edward**). b. at Great Marlow, England, Oct. 4, 1818; d. at London, May 1, 1864. English novelist, editor for a time of *Sharpe's London Magazine*. He wrote *Frank Fairleigh* (1850), *Lewis Arundel*, or *the Railroad of Life* (1852), and *Harry Coverdale's Courtship* (1855). His books were illustrated by George Cruikshank and Hablot Knight Browne ("Phiz").

Smedley, William Thomas. b. in Chester County, Pa., March 26, 1858; d. March 26, 1920. American painter. In 1905 he was elected a member of the National Academy of Design at New York.

Smelfungus (smel.fung'gus). Name given by Laurence Sterne to Tobias Smollett, on account of the pessimistic tone of Smollett's *Travels*.

Smellie (smē'ī), **William**. b. at Edinburgh, 1740; d. there, June 24, 1795. Scottish printer and author. He edited the first edition of the *Encyclopædia Britannica* (1768-71), and is understood to have been largely responsible for the plan of that work and to have been the principal compiler. He also wrote *Philosophy of Natural History* (1790-99).

Smerdis (smēr'dis). [Also, **Bardiya**.] Killed c523 B.C. Younger brother of Cambyses II of Persia. Cyrus made him governor of the provinces in the east just before he died. Cambyses, about to set out on a campaign against Egypt, and fearing that Smerdis might usurp the throne, had him put to death secretly. This was not generally known and a Pseudo-Smerdis arose the next spring.

Smerdis, Pseudo-. [Also: the **False Smerdis**; original name, **Gaumata**.] Killed 521 B.C. Magian and Mede who claimed to be Smerdis, younger brother of Cambyses II, and usurped the throne of Persia (522-521 B.C.). He was deposed and slain by Darius I.

Smet (smet), **Pierre Jean De**. See **De Smet, Pierre Jean**.

Smetana (smē'tā.nā), **Bedřich** (or **Friedrich**). b. in Bohemia, March 2, 1824; d. at Prague, May 12, 1884. Bohemian musician and composer, a pupil of Franz Liszt. He was conductor at the National Theater, Prague (1866-74), resigning in 1874 on account of deafness. He died insane. Among his eight operas are *Married for Money*, *The Brandenburger in Bohemia*, and *The Bartered Bride*. The last suddenly became famous in Vienna in 1892, and since that time Smetana's name has been widely known outside of Bohemia. His quartets, *Aus meinem Leben* (1876, 1882), are masterpieces and are distinctly programmatic. His cycle of symphonic poems, *Ma Vlast*, contains the popular *Vlana* (*The Moldau*). He wrote much piano music, and symphonies, choral works, and songs.

Smethwick (smēth'ik). County borough and manufacturing town in C England, in Staffordshire, ab. 3 mi. W of Birmingham, ab. 116 mi. NW of London by rail. It has manufactures of scales and other weighing apparatus, and also of commercial motor vehicles. The town has a brass industry. The first aluminum casting factory in England was set up here in 1900. Pop. 76,397 (1951).

Smetona (smē.tō.nā'), **Antanas**. b. Aug. 10, 1874; d. at Cleveland, Ohio, Jan. 9, 1944. Lithuanian statesman and journalist. He was a signer of the Lithuanian declaration of independence on Feb. 16, 1918, and first president

of Lithuania (1919-20). He was again president of Lithuania after the coup d'état of Dec. 17, 1926. In June, 1940, after the Soviet ultimatum to Lithuania, he fled to western Europe and arrived (1941) in the U.S.

Smiddy (smid'ī), **Timothy Aloysius**. b. at Cork, Ireland, April 30, 1877-. Irish economist and diplomat. He served as professor (1909-24) of economics at University College at Cork, and was envoy and fiscal agent (1922-24) of the Dáil Éireann in America. He was the first minister (1924-29) of the Irish Free State at Washington, high commissioner (1929-30) for the Irish Free State at London, a member (1930-33) of the Irish Free State tariff commission, and chairman (1939-45) of the commission on agriculture.

Smidovich (smē.dō'vich'), **Vikenty Vikentyevich**. See **Veresayev, V.**

Smigły-Rydz (shmē'glē.rits'), **Edward**. b. 1886; d. c1943. Polish army officer. He served in the Polish Legion (1914-18), became war minister in the first Polish government, and distinguished himself in the war against the Russians (1920). Józef Piłsudski appointed him inspector of the Polish army, and after Piłsudski's death he became inspector general and marshal, inheriting also Piłsudski's role of dictator. During the war against Germany (1939) he was commander in chief of the Polish army. Defeated, he fled to Rumania, was interned there, escaped to Poland (1941), and took an active part in underground activities. He is said to have been killed by the Germans in 1943.

Smike (smik). In Charles Dickens's *Nicholas Nickleby*, a poor, homeless, persecuted boy, abused by Squeers, afterward befriended by Nicholas Nickleby, and finally discovered to be Ralph Nickleby's son.

Smile of the Sphinx, The. Volume of short stories by Robert Nicholas, published in 1920.

Smiles (smilz), **Samuel**. b. at Haddington, Scotland, Dec. 23, 1812; d. at Kensington, London, April 16, 1904. Scottish author and physician. After practicing (1832-38) at Haddington he abandoned medicine to devote himself to literature. He was editor (1838-42) of the *Leeds Times*. Author of *Physical Education* (1847), *Character* (1871), *Thrift* (1875), *Duty* (1880), and *Life and Labour* (1887), inspirational essays; *Life of George Stephenson* (1857), *Lives of the Engineers* (5 vols., 1831-65), *George Moore: Merchant and Philanthropist* (1878), *Robert Dick: Geologist and Botanist* (1879), *Josiah Wedgwood* (1894), biographies; *History of Ireland Under English Rule* (1844), *The Huguenots in England and Ireland* (1867), and *The Huguenots in France* (1874), history; his *Autobiography* appeared in 1905. He is best known for his *Self-Help* (1859), which puts forth the philosophy that perseverance and courage always lead to success. Immensely popular, the book went through many editions and was translated into a score of languages, both European and Oriental.

Smillie (smī'li), **George Henry**. b. at New York, Dec. 29, 1840; d. Nov. 10, 1921. American landscape painter; son of James Smillie. He made sketching tours in the Rocky Mountains and the Yosemite Valley (1871) and in Florida (1874). He first exhibited at the National Academy in 1883, and was made a national academician in 1882.

Smillie, James. b. at Edinburgh, 1807; d. at New York, Dec. 5, 1883. American engraver. He came to the U.S. in 1821, and settled at New York in 1829. He engraved bank notes and was eminent as an engraver of landscapes, among which are Cole's series *The Voyage of Life* and Bierstadt's *Rocky Mountains*.

Smillie, James David. b. at New York, June 16, 1833; d. there, Sept. 14, 1909. American landscape painter; son of James Smillie. He became a member of the National Academy in 1876.

Smillie, Robert. b. at Belfast, Ireland, c1859; d. at London, Feb. 16, 1940. British labor leader. He served as president (1912-21) of the Miners' Federation of Great Britain and was a member (1923-29) of Parliament. He was chairman (1924-25) of the General Council of Trade Unions. Author of *My Life for Labour* (1924).

Smintheus (smīn'thē.us, -thūs). In Greek mythology, a surname of Apollo, referring to his function as mouse god.

Smirke (smērk), **Robert**. b. near Carlisle, England, 1752; d. at London, Jan. 5, 1845. English historical painter and illustrator.

Smirke, Sir Robert. b. at London, Oct. 1, 1781; d. at Cheltenham, England, April 18, 1867. English architect; son of Robert Smirke (1752-1845). He designed the British Museum.

Smirke, Sydney. b. 1798; d. Dec. 8, 1877. English architect; son of Robert Smirke (1752-1845). He succeeded his brother as architect to the British Museum in 1847.

Smirnov (smĕr.nŏf'), Alexander Vasilyevich. b. at Kazan, Russia, Aug. 21, 1886—. Russian surgeon and urologist. He experimented with the etiology of renal calculi, worked on idiopathic and traumatic epilepsy, on pathogenesis, diagnosis, and treatment of diseases of the kidney and the urinary tract, and on surgical diseases of the brain and spinal cord; and wrote on surgical treatment of cerebellar tumors and on surgery of pulmonary diseases.

Smith (smith), Adam. b. at Kirkealdy, Fife, Scotland, June 5, 1723; d. at Edinburgh, July 17, 1790. Scottish moralist and political economist. He was a student at Glasgow (1737-40) and Oxford (1740-46). In 1748 he gave a series of public lectures at Edinburgh on English literature, with such success that the course was repeated the two following years, supplemented in one of these years by a course in jurisprudence and political economy. In 1751 he was elected to the chair of logic at Glasgow, which he exchanged for that of moral philosophy at the same university in 1752. His lectures on moral philosophy were divided into four parts: natural theology, ethics, jurisprudence, and political economy. His ethical views were published in 1759 in the *Theory of Moral Sentiments*, a work which brought him immediate recognition as one of the foremost of contemporary writers. He resigned his professorship in 1764 and spent the next three years traveling on the Continent as tutor and companion to young Henry Scott, 3rd Duke of Buccleuch. While in France his fame, and the sponsorship of his friend and countryman David Hume, brought him into intimate relations with Voltaire, Turgot, d'Alembert, d'Holbach, Quesnay and the Physiocrats, and other leaders of the French Enlightenment. Returning to Scotland in 1766, he lived for several years in studios retirement at Kirkealdy, working on *An Inquiry into the Nature and Causes of the Wealth of Nations*, which appeared in 1776, and which was the first systematic formulation of classical English economics. In 1778 he was appointed commissioner of customs for Scotland, and took up his residence at Edinburgh, where he lived until his death. Besides the two works mentioned above, he was the author of *Considerations Concerning the First Formation of Languages*, appended to the sixth edition (1790) of the *Moral Sentiments*, and of three essays on the history of science, published by his executors in 1795 under the title *Essays on Philosophical Subjects*.

Smith, Albert Holmes. b. at Philadelphia, July 19, 1835; d. Dec. 14, 1885. American obstetrician and gynecologist.

Smith, Albert Richard. b. at Chertsey, Surrey, England, May 24, 1816; d. at London, May 23, 1860. English novelist and writer of extravaganzas. Among his works are *Blanche Heriot* (1842), a drama; *A Month at Constantinople* (1850), *Mont Blanc* (1852), and *To China and Back* (1859), entertainments; dramatizations of Charles Dickens's *Crocket on the Hearth* (1845) and *Battle of Life* (1846); *Adventures of Mr. Ledbury and His Friend Jack Johnson* (1844), *Adventures of Jack Holiday, with Something about His Sister* (1844), *Fortunes of the Scattergood Family* (1845), *Struggles and Adventures of Christopher Tadpole at Home and Abroad* (1848), and *The Pottelton Legacy, a Story of Town and Country Life* (1849), novels.

Smith, Alexander. See also Adams, John (c1760-1829).

Smith, Alexander. b. at Kilmarnock, Scotland, Dec. 31, 1830; d. at Wardie, near Edinburgh, Jan. 5, 1867. Scottish poet, a member of the "spasmodic" school. He wrote *A Life Drama and Other Poems* (1853) and *War Sonnets* (with Sydney Dobell, 1855). His chief prose works are *Dreamthorp: Essays Written in the Country* (1863), *A Summer in Skye* (1865), and *Alfred Hagart's Household* (1866).

Smith, Alexander. b. at Edinburgh, Sept. 11, 1865; d. there, Sept. 8, 1922. American chemist, professor at Columbia University from 1911. He was professor of

chemistry and mineralogy at Wabash College (1890-94), and assistant professor, associate professor, and professor of chemistry at the University of Chicago (1894-1911). In addition to several textbooks, he published the results of his original work in physical chemistry, which included research into the forms of sulfur and on the measurement of vapor pressures.

Smith, Alfred Emanuel. [Called "the Happy Warrior."] b. at New York, Dec. 30, 1873; d. at New York, Oct. 4, 1944. American political leader, four-term (1919-20; 1923-28) governor of New York and Democratic candidate (1928) for the U.S. presidency. Born in the poorer, lower East Side section of New York, Smith became a Tammany Hall adherent and obtained a political clerical appointment in 1895. He served (1903-15) in the New York State legislature, was named (1911) Democratic floor leader, and was elected speaker (1913) of the Assembly. He was New York County sheriff (1915-17), and president (1917) of the New York City Board of Aldermen. He championed industrial welfare legislation, woman suffrage, and prohibition repeal during his governorship. The deadlock for the presidential nomination between Smith and W. G. McAdoo at the 1924 convention lasted for 103 ballots before John W. Davis was agreed upon as a compromise candidate. He was proposed for the presidential candidacy by Franklin D. Roosevelt, who nominated him at the 1928 national convention. Smith, running against Herbert Hoover, was badly beaten in a campaign remembered for his bigotry; there is general agreement that a principal cause of his defeat was the fact that he was a Roman Catholic; contributing causes were his support of the prohibition-repeal movement and his New York background, especially his Tammany connections. After Franklin Roosevelt obtained the 1932 Democratic presidential nomination, which Smith wanted, there was a break between the two old friends. Smith became a member of the conservative Liberty League and opposed the president in almost every one of his measures until the entry of the U.S. into World War II. He served as president of Empire State, Inc., the corporation operating the Empire State Building at New York. "Al" Smith, one of the most colorful figures in American politics, was famous for his brown derby hats, his broad New York City accent (and his pronunciation "raddio"), and his friendships in all segments of the population.

Smith, Alfred Holland. b. near Cleveland, Ohio, April 26, 1863; d. at New York, March 8, 1924. American railroad executive. President (1914-24) of the New York Central Railroad, he aided in the administration of government-operated U.S. railroads during World War I.

Smith, Andrew. Original name of Hallidie, Andrew Smith.

Smith, Andrew Jackson. b. in Bucks County, Pa., April 28, 1815; d. at St. Louis, Mo., Jan. 30, 1897. American general, with the Union army in the Civil War. He served with distinction in the Vicksburg and Red River campaigns (1862-63, 1864), participating in the battles of Pleasant Hill and Nashville (1864). He also played a conspicuous part in the capture of Mobile (March-April, 1865). He became (1869) postmaster of St. Louis.

Smith, Arthur Henderson. b. at Vernon, Conn., July 18, 1845; d. at Claremont, Calif., Aug. 31, 1932. American clergyman, missionary, and author. He was engaged in missionary work in China almost continuously from 1872, and was at Peiping (Peking) during the siege by the Boxers in 1900. Among his works are *Chinese Characteristics* (1890), *Village Life in China* (1899), *China in Convulsion* (1901), *Rez Christus, an Outline Study of China* (1903), and *The Uplift of China* (1907).

Smith, Asa Dodge. b. at Amherst, N.H., Sept. 21, 1814; d. at Hanover, N.H., Aug. 16, 1877. American Presbyterian clergyman and educator. He was named (1863) president of Dartmouth College, holding that post until 1877.

Smith, Ashbel. b. at Hartford, Conn., Aug. 13, 1805; d. at "Evergreen," Tex., Jan. 21, 1886. American physician and government official. He was graduated (1824; M.D., 1828) from Yale, began his medical practice at Salisbury, N.C., and in 1837 became surgeon general of the Republic of Texas. He served (1842-44) as the Texan

minister to England and France, and was named (1845) secretary of state of Texas, in which position he negotiated (1845) the Smith-Cuevas Treaty, by which Mexico recognized the independence of Texas. During the Civil War he was an officer with the 2nd Texas volunteer infantry. Author of *The Cholera Spasmodica as Observed in Paris in 1833* (1832) and *Reminiscences of the Texas Republic* (1876).

Smith, Benjamin Eli. b. at Beirut, Lebanon, Feb. 7, 1837; d. at New Rochelle, N.Y., Feb. 24, 1913. American lexicographer and reference-book editor. After graduating (1877) from Amherst, and subsequent study abroad, he became (1882) a member of the staff of *The Century Dictionary and Cyclopedia*, of which he was managing editor and subsequently (1894 *et seq.*) editor in chief. Also under his charge were such works as *The Century Cyclopedia of Names* (1894) and *The Century Atlas* (1897).

Smith, Betty. b. at Brooklyn, N.Y., Dec. 15, 1906—. American novelist. Author of the novels *A Tree Grows in Brooklyn* (1943) and *Tomorrow Will Be Better* (1948).

Smith, Buckingham. b. at Cumberland Island, Ga., Oct. 31, 1810; d. at New York, Jan. 5, 1871. American antiquary. He edited, translated, and wrote various works in Spanish and English relating to early Spanish explorations in America.

Smith, Chard Powers. b. at Watertown, N.Y., Nov. 1, 1894—. American poet and novelist. His volumes of poetry include *Along the Wind* (1925), *Lost Address* (1928), *The Quest of Pan* (1930), and *Prelude to Man* (1935). Among his novels are *Artillery of Time* (1939), *Ladies Day* (1941), and *Turn of the Dial* (1943). He is also the author of *Pattern and Variation in Poetry* (1932), *Annals of the Poets* (1935), and *The Housatonic* (1946), a volume in the *Rivers of America* series.

Smith, Charles Alphonso. b. at Greensboro, N.C., May 28, 1864; d. at Annapolis, Md., June 13, 1924. American teacher and writer. He served (1893-1902) as a teacher at Louisiana State University, was named (1902) professor at the University of North Carolina, and later became the first dean of its graduate division. He was the first Edgar Allan Poe professor of English at the University of Virginia, serving from 1909 to 1917, and was head (1917 *et seq.*) of the English department at the U.S. Naval Academy. His works include *The Order of Words in Anglo-Saxon Prose* (1893), *What Can Literature Do for Me?* (1913), and *Southern Literary Studies* (1927).

Smith, Charles Emory. b. at Mansfield, Conn., Feb. 18, 1842; d. Jan. 19, 1908. American journalist and statesman, U.S. postmaster general (1898-1901) under McKinley and Theodore Roosevelt. He served as editor (1880 *et seq.*) of the *Philadelphia Press*. He was U.S. minister to Russia (1890-92).

Smith, Charles Ferguson. b. at Philadelphia, April 24, 1807; d. at Savannah, Tenn., April 25, 1862. American general, with the Union army in the Civil War. He served as instructor, adjutant, and commandant at West Point (1829-42), and commanded a light battalion in the Mexican War. He was appointed brigadier general of volunteers in 1861, captured the heights commanding the fort at the battle of Fort Donelson in 1862, and was made major general of volunteers in March, 1862.

Smith, Charles Henry. [Pseudonym, *Bill Arp*.] b. at Lawrenceville, Ga., June 15, 1826; d. at Cartersville, Ga., Aug. 24, 1903. American humorist and journalist. While serving in the Confederate forces during the Civil War, he used the pen name "Bill Arp" in a number of dialect articles contributed to the *Southern Confederacy* at Rome, Ga., and later employed this pseudonym while writing weekly letters for the *Atlanta Constitution* over a period of 25 years. Among his works are *Bill Arp, So Called* (1866), *Bill Arp's Peace Papers* (1873), *Bill Arp's Scrap Book* (1884), *The Farm and Fireside* (1891), *A School History of Georgia* (1893), and *Bill Arp: From the Uncivil War to Date* (1903).

Smith, Charles Sprague. b. at Andover, Mass., April 27, 1853; d. March 30, 1910. American educator. He served (1880-91) as an instructor and professor of German at Columbia and founded (1897) the People's Institute at Cooper Union, New York. Author of *Barbizon Days* (1902) and *Working with the People* (1904).

Smith, Charlotte. [Maiden name, *Turner*.] b. at London, May 4, 1749; d. at Tilford, Surrey, England, Oct. 28, 1806. English novelist, poet, and translator. Author of *Emmeline, or the Orphan of the Castle* (1788), *Celestina* (1792), *Desmond* (1792), *The Old Manor House* (1793), *The Banished Man* (1794), and *The Young Philosopher* (1798), novels; and of *Sonnets* (1784) and the poem *Beachy Head* (1807). She also translated (1785) the French novel *Manon Lescaut* (1731) by Abbé Prévost, and accounts of several famous trials from *Les Causes Célèbres* which appeared (1786) as *The Romance of Real Life*.

Smith, David Eugene. b. at Cortland, N.Y., Jan. 21, 1860; d. at New York, July 29, 1944. American historian of mathematics, author of numerous mathematical textbooks, and a collector of rare mathematical books and models. From 1901 he taught at Teachers College, Columbia University. His most important book was the *History of Mathematics* (2 vols., 1923-25), a field in which he was a leading authority. He served on the editorial staff of various journals, including *Scripta Mathematica* and the *American Mathematical Monthly*.

Smith, David Stanley. b. at Toledo, Ohio, July 6, 1877; d. at New Haven, Conn., Dec. 17, 1949. American composer, teacher, and organist. He served as professor (1916-46) and dean (1920-40) at the Yale school of music. Among his compositions are the opera *Merrymount* (1914), four symphonies, a song cycle, and many works for chamber ensembles.

Smith, Doddie. [Former pseudonym, *C. L. Anthony*.] English writer. Her plays include *Autumn Crocus* (1930), *Service* (1932), *Touch Wood* (1933), *Call It a Day* (1935), *Bonnet over the Windmill* (1937), and *Dear Octopus* (1938). Author of the novel *I Capture the Castle* (1949). She wrote under the name of *C. L. Anthony* up to 1935.

Smith, Donald Alexander. [Title, 1st Baron Strathcona and Mount Royal.] b. at Forres, Scotland, Aug. 6, 1820; d. at London, Jan. 21, 1914. British administrator, high commissioner for Canada from 1896. At an early age he entered the service of the Hudson's Bay Company, and was the last resident governor (1889-1914) of that organization as a governing body. He sat for many years in the Dominion House of Commons, and was identified in the popular mind with the railroad interests and the general increasing prosperity of British North America. Both the Great Northern and the Canadian Pacific railways were at one time under his control. In 1869 he was the government's emissary to the rebels under Louis Riel.

Smith, Edgar Fahs. b. at York, Pa., May 23, 1854; d. May 3, 1928. American chemist, provost of the University of Pennsylvania from 1911. He was professor of chemistry at the University of Pennsylvania (1888-1920). He published various works and papers on chemical topics, especially electrochemistry and on the history of chemistry.

Smith, Edgar McPhail. b. at Brooklyn, N.Y., Dec. 9, 1857; d. at New York, March 8, 1938. American dramatist and librettist. He was a script writer (1896-1904) for Weber and Fields's burlesques, and wrote for such other comedians as Marie Dressler and McIntyre and Heath. Among his adaptations are *Nadly*, *Poor Jonathan*, *The Peasant Girl*, and *The Girl from Brazil*. His own musical comedies, operas, and travesties include *Spider and Fly*, *The Mimic World*, *The Blue Paradise*, *Hotel Topsy Turvy*, *Mr. Hamlet of Broadway*, and *The Merry World*.

Smith, Edmund Kirby. See Kirby-Smith, Edmund.

Smith, Edmund Munroe. b. at Brooklyn, N.Y., Dec. 8, 1854; d. April 13, 1926. American historian, notable as a specialist in the history of law. He served as an instructor (1880-83) and as adjunct professor (1883-91) of history and political science at Columbia, where he was also professor of Roman law and comparative jurisprudence (1891-1922) and Bryce professor of European legal history (1922-24). Author of *Bismarck and German Unity* (1898), *Militarism and Statecraft* (1918), *A General View of European Legal History* (1927), and *The Development of European Law* (1928).

Smith, Lady Eleanor Furneaux. b. at Birkenhead, Cheshire, England, 1902; d. at London, Oct. 20, 1945. English journalist and novelist, a specialist in the lore of the Gypsies; daughter of Frederick Edwin Smith, 1st Earl of Birkenhead. Author of *Red Wagon* (1930),

Flamenco (1931), *Ballerina* (1932), *Christmas Tree* (1933; later called *Seven Trees*), *Tzigane* (1935; American title, *Romany*), *Portrait of a Lady* (1936), *The Spanish House* (1938), *Lovers' Meeting* (1940), and *The Man in Grey* (1941), novels; *Satan's Circus* (1932), a collection of short stories; and her autobiography, *Life's a Circus* (1939).

Smith, Eli. b. at Northford, Conn., Sept. 13, 1801; d. at Beirut, in what is now Lebanon, Jan. 11, 1857. American missionary in Syria, and Arabic scholar. In 1830-31, with H. F. O. Dwight, he made a journey through Armenia, Georgia, and Persia, and settled at Beirut in 1833. In 1835, with Edward Robinson, he made a remarkable exploration of Palestine, which is said to have "opened the second great era of our knowledge of the Promised Land." He began in 1844 to translate the Bible into Arabic, and a portion of it was in print at the time of his death. It was completed by Cornelius Van Dyke in 1866-67. He had devised an improved font of Arabic type, which was cast at Leipzig in 1839 under his direction. He assisted Robinson in the production of *Biblical Researches in Palestine, Mount Sinai, and Arabia Petraea* in 1841; with the second edition (1856) appeared *Later Biblical Researches in Palestine*. He wrote *Missionary Researches in Armenia* (with Dwight, 1833), *Sermons and Addresses* (1834), and others.

Smith, Elizabeth Oakes. [Maiden name, *Prince*.] b. at North Yarmouth, Me., Aug. 12, 1806; d. in North Carolina, Nov. 15, 1893. American author; wife of Seba Smith. She wrote such novels as *The Western Captive* (1842), *Black Hollow* (1864), *Bald Eagle, or the Last of the Ramapangs* (1867), and *The Sagamore of Saco* (1868). Some of her reminiscences appear in *Selections from the Autobiography of Elizabeth Oakes Smith* (1924).

Smith, Ellison DuRant. [Called "Cotton Ed" Smith.] b. near Lynchburg, S.C., Aug. 1, 1864; d. at Lynchburg, Nov. 17, 1944. American cotton planter and politician who served (1909-44) as U.S. senator from South Carolina.

Smith, Erasmus Peshine. b. at New York, March 2, 1814; d. at Rochester, N.Y., Oct. 21, 1882. American jurist and political economist.

Smith, Erminnie Adelle. [Maiden name, *Platt*.] b. at Marcellus, N.Y., April 26, 1836; d. at Jersey City, N.J., June 9, 1886. American ethnologist. She published an Iroquois-English dictionary, and others.

Smith, Ernest Bramah. Full name of Bramah, Ernest.

Smith, Erwin Frink. b. at Gilbert Mills, N.Y., Jan. 21, 1854; d. at Washington, D.C., April 6, 1927. American botanist, noted for his work in bacterial plant pathology. In 1886 he became a member of the U.S. Department of Agriculture's scientific staff, being named (1902) head of the laboratory of plant pathology and serving in that post until his death. An authority in the field of fungous and bacterial diseases of plants, he wrote *Bacteria in Relation to Plant Diseases* (3 vols., 1905-14) and *An Introduction to Bacterial Diseases of Plants* (1920).

Smith, Francis Henney. b. at Norfolk, Va., Oct. 18, 1812; d. at Lexington, Va., March 21, 1890. American army officer and educational administrator. Graduated (1833) from the U.S. Military Academy, he resigned (1836) from the service, taking a post as professor of mathematics (1836 et seq.) at Hampden-Sidney College and serving (1840-89) as the first superintendent of the Virginia Military Institute at Lexington, Va. During the Civil War he was an officer in the Confederate forces.

Smith, Francis Hopkinson. b. at Baltimore, Oct. 23, 1838; d. at New York, April 7, 1915. American painter, writer, and civil engineer. Author of *Wellworn Roads* (1886), *A Book of the Tile Club* (1887), *A White Umbrella in Mexico* (1889), *Colonel Carter of Cartersville* (1891), *A Day at Laguerre's* (1892), *American Illustrators* (1892), *Ton Grogan* (1896), *Caleb West, Master-Diver* (1898), *The Fortunes of Oliver Horn* (1902), *Colonel Carter's Christmas* (1903), *The Wood Fire in No. 3* (1905), *The Tides of Barnegat* (1906), *Peter* (1908), *Kennedy Square* (1911), *The Arm-chair at the Inn* (1912), *Charcoals of New and Old New York* (1912), *In Thackeray's London* (1913), and *In Dickens's London* (1914).

Smith, Francis Marion. [Called "Borax" Smith.] b. at Richmond, Wis., Feb. 2, 1846; d. at Oakland, Calif., Aug. 27, 1931. American producer of borax, promoter of

public utilities, and real-estate operator. He discovered (1872) with his partner, William Tell Coleman, colemanite deposits in Nevada and California which were for many years the world's chief source of borax.

Smith, Sir Francis Pettit. b. Feb. 9, 1808; d. at South Kensington, London, Feb. 12, 1874. English inventor (1836) of a screw propeller patented six weeks ahead of a similar device by John Ericsson. Adopted by the Royal Navy after its successful trial (1839) in the steamer *Archimedes*, it was first used by that navy in the construction (1841-43) of the *Rattler*.

Smith, Frederick Edwin. See *Birkenhead*, 1st Earl of.
Smith, Frederick Winston Furneaux. See *Birkenhead*, 2nd Earl of.

Smith, George. b. at London, March 19, 1824; d. at Byfleet, near Weybridge, Surrey, England, April 6, 1901. English publisher. He joined the firm of Smith, Elder, and Company, founded by his father, George Smith (1789-1846) with Alexander Elder, and upon the death of his father in 1846 became its head. Among the authors whose works he published were John Ruskin, Charlotte Brontë, William Makepeace Thackeray, Anthony Trollope, Elizabeth Gaskell, Wilkie Collins, Robert Browning and Mrs. Browning, Leigh Hunt, Matthew Arnold, Sir Leslie Stephen, and Mrs. Humphry Ward. In 1859 he started the *Cornhill Magazine*, with Thackeray as editor, and in 1865 founded the *Pall Mall Gazette*. His most noted publication was the monumental *Dictionary of National Biography* (1885-1901; supplement and index volume, 1901-03).

Smith, George. b. at London, March 26, 1840; d. at Aleppo, Syria, Aug. 19, 1876. English Assyriologist. He studied the cuneiform inscriptions in the British Museum and was appointed assistant in the department of antiquities in the museum. In 1872 he translated the Chaldean account of the Flood, and in 1871 the key to the Cypriot character and script. In 1872 he was sent by the *Daily Telegraph* to Nineveh, and in 1873 returned to Nineveh by commission of the British Museum and completed his excavations; he discovered several missing portions of the Flood (Gilgamesh) epic. He published *Assyrian Discoveries* in 1875. On a third visit, in 1876, he died. He also wrote *Annals of Assurbanipal* (1871), *History of Assyria* (1875), *Eponym Canon* (1875), and others.

Smith, George Barnett. b. 1841; d. Jan. 2, 1909. English journalist and writer. Among his works are *Poets and Novelists* (1875), lives of Shelley (1877), Gladstone (1879), Sir Robert Peel (1881), John Bright (1881), Victor Hugo (1885), and Queen Victoria (1886), and *William I and the German Empire* (1883).

Smith, George Otis. b. at Hodgdon, Me., Feb. 22, 1871; d. at Augusta, Me., Jan. 10, 1944. American geologist. He joined the U.S. Geological Survey (1896) and served (1907-1922, 1923-30) as its director. He served as chairman of the Naval Oil Reserve Commission and of the Federal Power Commission (1930-33). He was an authority on the coal industry and on the economics of mineral and power resources.

Smith, Gerald Birney. b. at Middlefield, Mass., May 3, 1868; d. April 3, 1929. American Baptist theologian. He served (1909-20) as managing editor of the *American Journal of Theology* and was editor (1921-29) of the *Journal of Religion*.

Smith, Gerrit. b. at Utica, N.Y., March 6, 1797; d. at New York, Dec. 28, 1874. American philanthropist. His father had been a partner of John Jacob Astor and Smith managed the estate before he inherited it. He early became a temperance advocate, and after 1835 was active in the abolitionist movement. He was connected with the Antislavery Society and his home became a station on the Underground Railroad. He was friendly with John Brown, to whom he gave pecuniary assistance, and was probably connected with Brown's raid on Harper's Ferry, though he was never directly implicated. He was several times candidate for the U.S. presidency on minor-party tickets and twice ran for the New York governorship. He was an abolitionist member of Congress from New York (1853-54). He favored a lenient policy toward the South after the Civil War and made enemies among the radicals by signing as bail-bond security for Jefferson Davis. Among the other

movements he supported were woman suffrage, prison reform, and Sunday observance; he is said to have given more than eight million dollars to charity.

Smith, Giles Alexander. b. in Jefferson County, N.Y., Sept. 29, 1829; d. Nov. 5, 1876. American general, with the Union army in the Civil War; brother of Morgan Lewis Smith. He became (1861) a captain in the 8th Missouri volunteers, saw action at Shiloh and Corinth, was promoted (1862) to the rank of colonel, and took part in the siege of Vicksburg. Advanced (1863) to brigadier general, he was wounded at Missionary Ridge, and participated in the assault on Atlanta and in Sherman's march to the sea.

Smith, Gypsy Rodney. b. in England, March 31, 1860; d. at sea en route to New York, Aug. 4, 1947. English evangelist, of Gypsy descent, who traveled several times around the world on his evangelical missions. A one-time associate of General William Booth, he served as special missionary (1897-1912) with the National Free Church Council.

Smith, Goldwin. b. at Reading, Berkshire, Aug. 13, 1823; d. at Toronto, Canada, June 7, 1910. English journalist and historian. Educated at Eton and at Magdalen College, Oxford, he served as professor of law (1846-67) and regius professor of modern history (1858-66) at Oxford. He visited (1864) America, supporting the North during the Civil War. He left England in 1868 to become professor of English and constitutional history (1868-71) at Cornell University, lived (1871 *et seq.*) in Canada, engaging in political journalism, contributing to the *Nation*, editing the *Canadian Monthly* (1872-74), and founding *The Week* (1884) and *The Bystander*. Author of *Modern History* (1861), *The Empire and Does the Bible Sanction American Slavery?* (both 1863), *Cowper* (1881), *Jane Austen* (1890), *Canada and the Canadian Question* (1891), *William Lloyd Garrison* (1892), *The United States—A Political History* (1893), *Guesses at the Riddle of Existence* (1897), *Commonwealth or Empire?* (1902), and *Irish History and the Irish Question* (1905). He wrote his *Reminiscences* (1912).

Smith, Grafton Elliot. b. at Grafton, New South Wales, Australia, Aug. 14, 1871; d. at Broadstairs, England, Jan. 1, 1937. British anatomist and anthropologist. He served as professor of anatomy at the University of Cairo, Egypt (1900-09), and at University College, London (1917-36). He made fundamental contributions to knowledge of the comparative anatomy of the nervous system and to the understanding of the evolution of man. Author of *The Evolution of Man* (2nd ed., 1927) and *Human History* (1929).

Smith, Green Clay. b. at Richmond, Ky., July 2, 1832; d. at Washington, D.C., June 29, 1895. American politician, general, and clergyman. He was a Union general in the Civil War, member of Congress from Kentucky (1863-66), governor of the Montana territory (1866-69), and later a Baptist minister. He was Prohibition candidate for the presidency in 1876.

Smith, Gustavus Woodson. b. in Scott County, Ky., in March, 1822; d. June 24, 1896. American soldier. He was street commissioner at New York from 1858 to 1861, when, at the outbreak of the Civil War, he entered the Confederate army, and was appointed major general in September, 1861. He commanded the Georgia militia in 1864. After the war he was insurance commissioner of Kentucky (1870-76).

Smith, Hannah. [Maiden name, *Whithall*.] b. at Philadelphia, Feb. 7, 1832; d. at Ilfley, England, May 1, 1911. American evangelist and author; mother of Logan Persall Smith. She married (1851) a manufacturer who shared her religious interests and later joined her in her preaching. Her life was marked by successive phases of religious experience which she recorded in her spiritual testaments, *The Christian's Secret of a Happy Life* (1875) and *The Unselfishness of God and How I Discovered It* (1903).

Smith, Harry Bache. b. at Buffalo, N.Y., 1860; d. Jan. 1, 1936. American musical comedy librettist.

Smith, Henry Boynton. b. at Portland, Me., Nov. 21, 1815; d. at New York, Feb. 7, 1877. American clergyman and scholar. He became professor of philosophy at Amherst College in 1847, and professor of church history

at Union Theological Seminary in 1850 (and later of systematic theology).

Smith, Henry Preserved. b. at Troy, Ohio, Oct. 23, 1847; d. Feb. 26, 1927. American clergyman, teacher, and scholar. He was graduated from Amherst College (1869) and from the Lane Theological Seminary at Cincinnati (1872), was ordained (1875), and served (1877-93) as professor of Old Testament at the Lane Seminary. An exponent of the higher criticism of the Bible, he was tried (1892-94) for heresy and suspended from the Presbyterian ministry. He was professor of Biblical literature (1898-1906) at Amherst, taught (1907-13) at Meadville Theological School, and served (1913-25) as chief librarian at the Union Theological Seminary. Author of *A Critical and Exegetical Commentary on the Books of Samuel* (1899), *The Religion of Israel* (1914), and *The Heretic's Defense* (1926).

Smith, Henry Welles. Original name of *Durant*, Henry Fowle.

Smith, Hezekiah. [Called "Chaplain Smith."] b. at Hempstead, Long Island, N.Y., April 21, 1737; d. Jan. 24, 1805. American Baptist clergyman. He was ordained in 1763, became (1766) pastor of the First Baptist Church of Haverhill, Mass., helped organize (1767) the Warren Association, a Baptist body, and served as regimental chaplain (1775-78) and brigade chaplain (1778-80) in the Continental Army.

Smith, Hoke. b. at Newton, N.C., Sept. 2, 1855; d. Nov. 27, 1931. American politician, U.S. secretary of the interior (1893-96) under Cleveland. He was governor of Georgia (1907-09 and 1911), and a U.S. senator from Georgia (1911-21).

Smith, Horace (or Horatio). b. at London, Dec. 31, 1779; d. at Tunbridge Wells, England, July 12, 1849. English poet and novelist; brother of James Smith (1775-1839) and associated with him in *Rejected Addresses* (1812). He wrote *Brambletye House* (1826) and other novels.

Smith, Horace. b. at Cheshire, Mass., Oct. 28, 1808; d. Jan. 15, 1893. American inventor and gun manufacturer. Trained as a gunsmith, he secured (1851) a patent on an improved breech-loading rifle, became associated (1853) with Daniel Baird Wesson, producing (1857) the first Smith-Wesson revolvers (patented 1859-60).

Smith, James. b. at Dublin, c1719; d. at York, Pa., July 11, 1806. American statesman and soldier, a signer of the Declaration of Independence. Brought to Pennsylvania when he was about ten years of age, reared on his father's farm in York County, educated at Philadelphia in the classics and also in surveying, he studied law with an older brother, was admitted to the bar in 1745, and went westward to Cumberland County on the frontier, but after a few years retraced his steps and made his home in the town of York for the rest of his life. From an early stage of the troubles which led to the Revolutionary War he was a leader of the patriot party in that part of Pennsylvania. In the provincial conference which met in July, 1774, he read his *Essay on the Constitutional Power of Great Britain over the Colonies in America*, which called for nonimportation of British goods and for a general congress of the colonies. In that same year he raised the first company of Pennsylvania volunteers for defense against British encroachments, serving as its captain. At a provincial convention in January, and at a provincial conference in June of 1775, he took an advanced stand for independence, and as a member of the Continental Congress in 1776 he was one of the signatories for Pennsylvania of the Declaration of Independence. In that year also he helped frame the new Pennsylvania constitution. He sat in the Continental Congress again in 1778, but declined election for a third term. When the Congress sat at York in 1777 and 1778, the board of war met in James Smith's office. He served in the Pennsylvania assembly in 1779, as a judge of the Pennsylvania high court of errors and appeals in 1780-81, and as a brigadier general of militia in 1782, but declined election to Congress in 1785 from a feeling that he was too old to serve efficiently.

Smith, James. b. at London, Feb. 10, 1775; d. there, Dec. 24, 1839. English poet, noted for a collection of parodies entitled *Rejected Addresses* (in collaboration with his brother, Horace Smith, 1812). These parodies, so

clever that even the authors imitated (Wordsworth, Southey, Scott, Byron, and the other principal poets of the day) did not object, are now generally considered literary classics. Smith also aided Charles Mathews in *Country Cousins*.

Smith, James Francis. b. at San Francisco, Jan. 28, 1859; d. at Washington, D.C., June 29, 1928. American soldier and military governor. He served as a colonel in the Spanish-American War, was promoted (1899) to brigadier general, and served (1899 *et seq.*) as military governor of Negros and then Visayas in the Philippines. He was an associate justice (1901-03) of the supreme court of the Philippines, and governor general (1906-09) of the Philippines. He served (1910-28) as an associate justice of the U.S. court of customs appeals.

Smith, Jeremiah. b. at Peterborough, N.H., Nov. 29, 1759; d. at Dover, N.H., Sept. 21, 1842. American jurist, legislator, and governor. He was elected (1790) to Congress, where he served until 1797, and was chief justice (1802-09, 1813-16) of New Hampshire. He became (1809) governor of New Hampshire. With Daniel Webster and Jeremiah Mason, he served as counsel for the trustees of Dartmouth College in the noted charter case before the U.S. Supreme Court.

Smith, Jeremiah. b. at Exeter, N.H., July 14, 1837; d. at St. Andrews, New Brunswick, Canada, Sept. 3, 1921. American jurist and teacher; son of Jeremiah Smith (1759-1842). He served (1867-74) as associate justice of the supreme court of New Hampshire. After practicing (1882-90) at Dover, he was named (1890) Story professor of law at Harvard Law School.

Smith, Jeremiah. b. at Dover, N.H., Jan. 14, 1870; d. March 12, 1935. American jurist; son of Jeremiah Smith (1837-1921). He was commissioner (1924-26) for the financial reconstruction of Hungary under the League of Nations.

Smith, Jessie Willcox. b. at Philadelphia; d. there, April 5, 1935. American portrait painter and illustrator, known for her portraits of children and her illustrations for children's books.

Smith or Smyth (smith), John. d. 1612. English non-conformist clergyman, known to his contemporaries as the se-baptist (self-baptizer) and reputed founder of the English General Baptists. Although ordained (between 1584 and 1595) an Anglican clergyman, he was by 1606 a separatist, establishing his own congregation. He migrated subsequently to Amsterdam, Netherlands.

Smith, John. b. at Willoughby, Lincolnshire, England, 1580; d. at London, June 21, 1631. English adventurer, president (1608-09) of the colony of Virginia. He was the eldest son of George Smith, a tenant farmer. Little is known of his life, except through his own writings, which are largely eulogistic of himself and of questionable authority. He studied at the free schools of Alford and Louth, and at the age of 15 was apprenticed to a trade, but ran away and served under Peregrine Bertie, Lord Willoughby, in the Netherlands and elsewhere. He afterward served in Hungary and Transylvania against the Turks, and was captured and sent into slavery, but escaped to Russia and ultimately returned to England, probably about 1605. He accompanied the expedition, consisting of three vessels and 105 men, which left London on Dec. 19, 1606, under the command of Christopher Newport, for the purpose of establishing a colony in Virginia. He professed to have been kept under arrest during part of the voyage, on suspicion of aiming to usurp the government and make himself king. The colonists sighted the Virginia coast (Cape Henry) April 26, 1607. The same day they opened the sealed orders which they carried with them providing for the local government of the colony. The orders named a council of seven members, including John Smith (although for the present he was not allowed to take his seat), which was to elect an annual president, and which ultimately chose Edward Maria Wingfield. The settlement of Jamestown began in May, 1607. Smith's energy in exploring the neighboring rivers, and his success in obtaining supplies from the Indians, soon secured for him admission to his place on the council. While on a voyage of exploration up the James in 1607 he was captured by the Indians and brought before Powhatan, who after a six weeks' captivity sent him back to Jamestown. It was at this time that

his life was allegedly saved by Pocahontas. When he returned to Jamestown, he found the colonists reduced to 40 men, but they were presently reinforced by the arrival of Captain Nelson with 140 immigrants. Smith explored the coast of Chesapeake Bay as far as the mouth of the Patuxent River (June-July) and the head of the Chesapeake (July-September, 1608). On Sept. 10, 1608, he was elected president of the colony. Insubordination and Indian uprisings were overcome by Smith's tact and energy, but false accounts of his administration were sent home by his enemies. A new charter was obtained by the proprietors in England (the London Company); Thomas West, Lord De La Warr, was made governor; and three commissioners were empowered to manage the affairs of the colony until the arrival of the governor. The commissioners sailed in 1609 with over 500 emigrants in nine ships, one of which, the *Sea Venture*, was shipwrecked off the Bermudas. The warrant of the new commission was lost in the shipwreck, with the result that Smith retained his presidency and enforced his authority over the newcomers, who were composed largely of the riffraff of London. While on an exploring expedition he was severely wounded by the explosion of his powder-bag, and returned to London in the autumn of 1609. He subsequently conducted (1614) an expedition fitted out by some London merchants to the coast of New England, which he explored from Penobscot to Cape Cod. In 1615 he started on a similar voyage, but was captured by the French. He escaped the same year, and the remainder of his life was spent in vain endeavors to procure financial support for the establishment of a colony in New England. He obtained the promise of 20 ships in 1617, and received the title of Admiral of New England, which he bore until his death. The expedition, however, never sailed. He wrote *A True Relation . . .* (1608), *A Map of Virginia . . .* (1612), *A Description of New England* (1616), *New England's Trials* (1620), *The Generall Historie of Virginia, New England, and the Summer Isles* (1624), *An Accidence for Young Seamen* (1626), *The True Travels . . .* (1630), and *Advertisements for the Inexperienced Planters of New England* (1631).

Smith, John Cotton. b. at Sharon, Conn., Feb. 12, 1765; d. there, Dec. 7, 1845. American politician. He was a member of Congress from Connecticut (1801-07), and governor of Connecticut (1813-18).

Smith, John Merlin Powis. b. at London, Dec. 28, 1866; d. at sea in New York Harbor, 1932. American theologian and Biblical scholar. He served as professor of Semitic languages and literature (1915-32) at Chicago, and edited (1915-32) the *American Journal of Semitic Languages*. He edited (1927) a translation of the Old Testament into English, using American colloquialisms, and was coauthor with E. J. Goodspeed of *The Bible—An American Translation* (1931).

Smith, John Stafford. b. at Gloucester, England, 1750; d. at London, Sept. 21, 1836. English organist and composer, noted as compiler of early English musical manuscripts. His tune *To Anacreon in Heaven* was used for *The Star-Spangled Banner*.

Smith, Joseph. b. at Sharon, Vt., Dec. 23, 1805; killed at Carthage, Ill., June 27, 1844. Mormon prophet. He removed (c1815) with his parents, poor farmers, from Vermont to New York state, and resided successively at Palmyra and Manchester. About 1820 he began, according to his own story, to have supernatural visions, and Sept. 22, 1827, received from an angel a book written in strange hieroglyphics on golden plates, which he subsequently translated with the aid of Urim and Thummim, a pair of magic spectacles. The translation, which was dictated by Smith from behind a curtain, was published at Palmyra in 1830 under the title of the *Book of Mormon*, on the basis of which the Church of Latter-Day Saints was organized in the same year. In February, 1831, he removed with his followers from New York state to Kirtland, Ohio, settling afterward (1838) in Missouri. In 1840 he founded the city of Nauvoo, Ill. The revelation which he professed to have received July 12, 1843, authorizing polygamy, stirred up violent opposition among his followers, which found expression in the Nauvoo *Expositor*, a newspaper founded especially for this purpose. Smith's adherents destroyed the press, and a warrant was procured for his arrest. He resisted; the militia was called out to assist the constable

in serving the instrument; and he was ultimately lodged in the jail at Carthage with his brother Hyrum, where they were shot to death by a mob.

Smith, Joseph. b. at Kirtland, Ohio, Nov. 6, 1832; d. Dec. 10, 1914. American Mormon leader; son of Joseph Smith (1805-44). He became (1860) president of a dissident wing of the Mormon body. He settled (1881) at Lamoni, Iowa, where he took part in establishing Graceland College, and guided the growth of his church until it reached a membership of 70,000. He moved (1906) to Independence, Mo. Author of the multivolume *History of the Church* (1897 *et seq.*), written in collaboration with H. C. Smith.

Smith, Joseph Fielding. b. at Far West, Mo., Nov. 13, 1838; d. Nov. 19, 1918. Mormon leader; nephew of Joseph Smith (1805-44). He came (1848) to Utah with the migration led by Brigham Young, served with missions to Great Britain (1860-63) and to Hawaii (1864-65), and became (1866) an apostle of the Mormon faith. He was president (1874-75, 1877) of the Mormon mission to Europe, served as second counselor (1880-1901) and first counselor (1901) to the president of the Mormon Church, and became its president in 1901, serving in that post until the time of his death. Although he had practiced polygamous marriage, he appeared (1904) before a Senate committee to testify that the Mormon Church had ceased to approve polygamy. He was instrumental in ending the conflict between the U.S. government and the Mormon Church.

Smith, Joseph Lindon. b. at Pawtucket, R.I., Oct. 11, 1863; d. at Dublin, N.H., Oct. 18, 1950. American painter who made studies from sculpture in Europe, Asia, Africa, and Central America for American museums. He lectured frequently on ancient art, was honorary curator of the Egyptian department at the Boston Museum of Fine Arts, and was with the Harvard-Boston Museum Expedition at the pyramids in Egypt.

Smith, Justin Harvey. b. at Boscaewen, N.H., Jan. 13, 1857; d. at Brooklyn, N.Y., March 21, 1930. American historian and teacher. He served (1899-1908) as professor of modern history at Dartmouth. Author of *The Troubadours at Home* (1899), *Arnold's March from Cambridge to Quebec* (1903), *Our Struggle for the Fourteenth Colony: Canada and the American Revolution* (1907), and *The Annexation of Texas* (1911). His outstanding historical work is *The War with Mexico* (2 vols., 1919), which won the 1920 Pulitzer prize in history.

Smith, Kate. [Full name, *Kathryn Elizabeth Smith.*] b. at Washington, D.C., 1910—. American popular singer. She made her debut on the stage in 1927 and first appeared on the radio in 1931. By 1936 she had her own radio program. A large woman with a remarkably clear soprano voice, she became famous for her rendition of "When the Moon Comes Over the Mountain," a song that soon became identified with her.

Smith, Lloyd Pearsall. b. at Philadelphia, Feb. 6, 1822; d. July 2, 1886. American librarian and editor; uncle of Logan Pearsall Smith. He served as assistant librarian (1849-51) and librarian (1851-86) of the Library Company of Philadelphia. The first editor (1868-69) of *Lippincott's Magazine*, he was also one of the first editors of the *American Library Journal* (1876 *et seq.*). Author of *On the Classification of Books* (1892).

Smith, Logan Pearsall. b. at Milville, N.J., Oct. 18, 1865; d. at London, March 2, 1946. English essayist and literary critic; son of Hannah Smith. He was a resident (1888-1944) of England and a naturalized British subject (after 1913). He was noted for his brilliantly polished style, especially in his short, pithy essays. Author of *The Youth of Parnassus* (1895), *Trivia* (1902), *Life and Letters of Sir Henry Watton* (1907), *Songs and Sonnets* (1909), *The English Language* (1912), *Words and Idioms* (1925), *On Reading Shakespeare* (1933), *Reperusals and Recollections* (1936), *Unforgotten Years* (1939), *Milton and His Modern Critics* (1940), and other works. He published a collection of earlier writings in *All Trivia* (1934).

Smith, Marcus. [Known as *Mark Smith.*] b. at New Orleans, La., Jan. 7, 1829; d. at Paris, Aug. 11, 1874. American actor; son of Solomon F. Smith.

Smith, Margaret Chase. b. at Skowhegan, Me., Dec. 14, 1898—. American legislator. She became a member of Congress in June, 1940, and served in the House of

Representatives until 1949, when she entered the Senate. **Smith, May.** [Maiden name, *Riley.*] b. at Rochester, N.Y., May 27, 1842; d. Jan. 14, 1927. American poet. Her books include *The Gift of Gentians* (1882), *The Inn of Rest* (1888), *Sometime and Other Poems* (1892), and *Cradle and Arm Chair* (1893).

Smith, Melancton. b. at Jamaica, Long Island, N.Y., May 7, 1744; d. at New York, July 29, 1798. American Revolutionary patriot, merchant, and lawyer. A member (1775) of the first Provincial Congress, he was the organizer and captain of the first company of Rangers raised in Dutchess County, N.Y., became (1776) a major, and was active in ferreting out Loyalists. He settled (c1785) at New York, where he was active as a merchant and lawyer, was a member (1785-88) of the Continental Congress, took part in the state convention (1788) for the ratification of the federal constitution, and was elected (1791) to the New York legislature.

Smith, Melancton. [Also, *Melancthon Smith.*] b. at New York, May 24, 1810; d. at Green Bay, Wis., July 19, 1893. American admiral. He served in the Civil War before New Orleans, at Port Hudson, Fort Fisher, and elsewhere. He was commandant of the Brooklyn navy yard (1870-72), and was afterward governor of the naval asylum at Philadelphia.

Smith, Morgan Lewis. b. in Oswego County, N.Y., March 8, 1821; d. at Jersey City, N.J., Dec. 28, 1874. American general, brigade and division commander under Grant and Sherman in the West during the Civil War; brother of Giles Alexander Smith.

Smith, Nathan. b. at Rehoboth, Mass., Sept. 30, 1762; d. Jan. 26, 1829. American physician, surgeon, and teacher. He drafted the scheme for the Dartmouth College medical school (1798), where he became a professor. He later served (1813 *et seq.*) as professor of the theory and practice of physic and of surgery at Yale. He also took part in founding the medical department at Bowdoin College, and was an editor (1824-26) of the *American Medical Review*. Author of the *Practical Essay on Typhous Fever* (1824).

Smith, Nathan Ryno. b. at Cornish, N.H., May 21, 1797; d. at Baltimore, July 3, 1877. American surgeon and teacher; son of Nathan Smith. He helped establish the medical school at the University of Vermont, where he became (1824) professor of anatomy and physiology. He served as the first professor of anatomy at Jefferson College (Philadelphia), and as professor of anatomy (1827-29) and professor of surgery (1829-77) at the University of Maryland. Author of *A Physiological Essay on Digestion* (1825), *Surgical Anatomy of the Arteries* (1832; 2nd ed., 1835), and *Treatment of Fractures of the Lower Extremity by the Use of the Anterior Suspensory Apparatus* (1867).

Smith, Nora Archibald. b. at Philadelphia, c1859; d. Feb. 1, 1934. American kindergarten; sister of Kate Douglas Wiggin. She was superintendent of the Silver Street Kindergarten at San Francisco. Author of *The Message of Froebel* (1900), *The Doll's Calendar* (1909), and *Action-Poems and Plays for Children* (1923). She collaborated with her sister on *Kindergarten Principles and Practice* (1897), *Magic Casements* (1907), and *The Talking Beasts* (1911).

Smith, Norman Kemp. b. at Dundee, Scotland, May 5, 1872—. Scottish idealist philosopher, professor (1919-45) of logic and metaphysics at the University of Edinburgh.

Smith, Percy John Delf. b. at London, March 11, 1882; d. there, Oct. 30, 1948. English draftsman, etcher, and typographical designer. He is represented by works in the British Museum, the Victoria and Albert Museum, the Library of Congress, and numerous other institutions.

Smith, Philip. b. 1817; d. 1885. English historian; brother of Sir William Smith (1813-93). He was headmaster of the Mill Hill Protestant Dissenters' School, Hendon, and helped his brother in the compilation of dictionaries of Greek and Roman antiquities, biography, and geography. He published *A History of the Ancient World* (1863-65).

Smith, Preserved. b. at Cincinnati, Ohio, July 22, 1880; d. at Louisville, Ky., May 15, 1941. American historian. He was a lecturer (1919-20) in history at Harvard, and served as professor (1922 *et seq.*) of history

- at Cornell. Author of *Life and Letters of Martin Luther* (1911), *The Age of the Reformation* (1920), *Erasmus—A Study of His Life, Ideals, and Place in History* (1923), and *A History of Modern Culture* (2 vols., 1930, 1934).
- Smith, Reginald Bosworth.** b. at West Stafford, Dorsetshire, England, June 28, 1839; d. at Bingham's Melcombe, Dorsetshire, Oct. 18, 1908. English historian and biographer. He was classical master (1864-1901) at Harrow. Author of *Mohammed and Mohammedanism* (1874), *Carthage and the Carthaginians* (1878), *Life of Lord Lawrence* (2 vols., 1883), and others.
- Smith, Richard.** b. at Burlington, N.J., March 22, 1735; d. at Natchez, Miss., Sept. 17, 1803. American lawyer and legislator. He became (c1760) a member of the bar and served (1774-76) as a member of the Continental Congress. During his service in that body he maintained a meticulous diary of the proceedings, covering the periods Sept. 12-Oct. 1, 1775, and Dec. 12, 1775-March 30, 1776, which contains many details not available in other sources.
- Smith, Richard Penn.** b. at Philadelphia, March 13, 1799; d. Aug. 12, 1854. American lawyer, editor, and playwright. He acquired and edited (1822-27) the Philadelphia *Aurora*, and wrote (1825-35) 20 plays, most of which were adaptations from the French. Among his original plays were *William Penn* (produced 1829) and *The Triumph at Plattsburgh* (1830). He is reputed to have been the author of Col. Crockett's *Exploits and Adventures in Texas* (1836).
- Smith, Robert.** b. 1689; d. at Cambridge, England, Feb. 2, 1768. English mathematician. He was appointed Plumian professor of astronomy at Cambridge in 1716, and master of Trinity College in 1742. He is chiefly known as the founder of Smith's prizes at Cambridge. He wrote *Complete System of Optics* (1738) and others.
- Smith, Robert.** b. Nov. 3, 1757; d. at Baltimore, Nov. 26, 1842. American politician; brother of Samuel Smith (1752-1839). He was U.S. secretary of the navy (1801-05) and briefly attorney general (1805) under Jefferson, and secretary of state (1809-11) under Madison.
- Smith, Robert Barnwell.** Original name of Rhett, Robert Barnwell.
- Smith, Robert Payne.** b. in November, 1818; d. April 1, 1895. English Orientalist and theologian. He was regius professor of divinity at Oxford from 1865 to 1871, when he became dean of Canterbury. He published *The Authenticity and Messianic Interpretation of the Prophecies of Isaiah Vindicated* (1862), *Thesaurus Syriacus* (1868 *et seq.*), *Prophecy: a Preparation for Christ* (1869), and others.
- Smith, Robert Sidney.** See **Smith, Sidney.**
- Smith, Roswell.** b. at Lebanon, Conn., March 30, 1829; d. at New York, April 19, 1892. American publisher. He was a founder (1870) with J. G. Holland and Charles Scribner and Company, of *Scribner's Monthly*, later (1881) the *Century Magazine*. He was the founder and president of the Century Company at New York.
- Smith, Samuel.** b. at Carlisle, Pa., July 27, 1752; d. at Baltimore, April 22, 1839. American politician and soldier; brother of Robert Smith (1757-1842). Settling (1760) at Baltimore, where he became a prominent merchant and supported the patriot cause, he organized (1775) a volunteer unit, took part in the battles of Long Island and Monmouth, and was at Valley Forge. He headed (1791) the Maryland troops in helping to put down the Whiskey Rebellion, served (1793-1803, 1816-22) in Congress as a representative from Maryland, and was a member (1803-15, 1822-33) of the U.S. Senate. During the War of 1812 he was in command of the defenses of Baltimore, and he also commanded the state militia in 1835, during the public disturbances which followed after the Bank of Maryland failed.
- Smith, Samuel Francis.** b. at Boston, Oct. 21, 1808; d. Nov. 16, 1895. American Baptist clergyman and poet. He is well known for his hymns and songs, including *My Country, 'Tis of Thee* (1832) and *The Morning Light Is Breaking* (1832).
- Smith, Samuel Stanhope.** b. at Pequena, Pa., March 16, 1750; d. Aug. 21, 1819. American Presbyterian clergyman and college president. He was licensed as a preacher in 1773, became (1779) professor of moral philosophy at the College of New Jersey (later Princeton),

and in 1795 became president of that institution, serving until his resignation in 1812.

Smith, Sarah. See **Stretton, Hesba.**

Smith, Seba. [Pseudonym, Major Jack Downing.] b. at Buckfield, Me., Sept. 14, 1792; d. at Patchogue, Long Island, N.Y., July 28, 1868. American journalist and political satirist; husband of Elizabeth Oakes Smith. He founded (1829) the *Portland Courier*, the first daily newspaper in Maine; the first Downing letters satirizing political affairs appeared (January, 1830) in the *Courier*. These popular letters were widely imitated during the Jacksonian era. Author of *Life and Writings of Major Jack Downing* (1833), *Way Down East* (1855), and *My Thirty Years Out of the Senate, by Major Jack Downing* (1859).

Smith, Sidney. [Full name, Robert Sidney Smith.] b. at Bloomington, Ill., Feb. 13, 1877; killed in an automobile accident near Harvard, Ill., Oct. 20, 1935. American cartoonist, creator of the comic strips *The Gumps* and *Old Dor Yak*. After working as a cartoonist (1895-1911) for various newspapers, he became associated (1911) with the *Chicago Tribune*. Andy Gump, his wife Min, Uncle Bim, and the other characters in the Gumps strip brought Smith a famous 10-year contract at 100,000 dollars a year in 1922.

Smith, Sir Sidney. See **Smith, Sir William Sidney.**

Smith, Solomon Franklin. [Known as Sol Smith.] b. at Norwich, N.Y., April 20, 1801; d. Feb. 14, 1869. American theater manager and comedian. After an early venture in journalism, he became (1823) a theater manager. As an actor he later played under the manager Noah Miller Ludlow, with whom he entered (1835) into partnership as the junior member of the theatrical firm of Ludlow and Smith.

Smith, Sophia. b. at Hatfield, Mass., Aug. 27, 1796; d. June 12, 1870. American philanthropist. Upon the death (1861) of her brother, Austin, she inherited a fortune which, upon the counsel of John Morton Greene, a Congregational pastor at Hatfield, she devoted to founding a women's college. Her contribution, amounting to some half-million dollars, was made in the form of a bequest to Smith College (opened 1875) at Northampton, Mass.

Smith, S. S. Pseudonym of Williamson, Thames Ross.

Smith, Sydney. b. at Woodford, Essex, England, June 3, 1771; d. at London, Feb. 22, 1845. English clergyman, wit, and essayist. He was educated at Winchester and at New College, Oxford, took orders (1796), and was curate of Nether Avon on Salisbury Plain. He lived in Edinburgh from 1798 to 1803, and then went to London. While in Edinburgh he was one of the founders of the *Edinburgh Review*, its first editor (1802), and one of its chief contributors for 20 years. From 1804 to 1808 he was one of the lecturers on moral philosophy at the Royal Institution, London, teaching the principles of Dugald Stewart, under whom he had studied at Edinburgh. These lectures were published in 1850. In 1806 he was presented to the living of Foston-le-Clay, Yorkshire, where there had been no clergyman for 150 years; he lived there (1814-25) as a village priest. In 1828 he was presented to a prebend in Bristol Cathedral and in 1829 to the living of Combe-Florey in Somerset; in 1831 he was canon residentiary of St. Paul's. He was noted as a brilliant critic, and as a talker and a wit. That he never became a bishop has been laid to his humor and to his inability to compromise with what he saw as the truth. He was very much in favor of reform of Parliament but opposed to extension of the ballot. His sayings are among the most brilliant attributed to any person in English history. T. B. Macaulay calls him "the greatest master of ridicule that has appeared among us since Swift"; others make similar comparisons with Voltaire; but Smith had not the bitterness of either. His chief works are *Letters on the Subject of the Catholics*, by Peter Plymley (1807-08: advocating Catholic emancipation and Parliamentary reform); sixty-five articles from the *Edinburgh Review*, republished in 1839; *Wit and Wisdom* (edited by Duyckinck, 1856); and a number of volumes of speeches, sermons, and letters on questions of the day. His life was published by his daughter, Lady Holland (1855; including his letters).

Smith, Theobald. b. at Albany, N.Y., July 31, 1859; d. at New York, Dec. 10, 1934. American pathologist, professor of comparative pathology at Harvard University from 1896. He had charge of the investigations of infectious diseases of animals for the U.S. Department of Agriculture (1884-95), and was professor of bacteriology at George Washington University (1886-95). He served as head (until 1929) of the animal pathology department at the Rockefeller Institute for Medical Research. He investigated the causes of the tick-spread Texas cattle fever and similar infectious diseases, showed the difference between the tuberculosis of cattle and of humans, and made special studies in parasitism and immunity.

Smith, Theodore Clarke. b. at Roxbury, Mass., May 18, 1870— American teacher and historian. He served (1901-03) as professor of American history and political science at Ohio State University, and was professor of American history (1903-33) at Williams College. His works include *Liberty and Free Soil Parties in the Northwest* (1898), *Parties and Slavery, 1851-59* (1906), and *The U.S. as a Factor in World History* (1941).

Smith, Thorne. b. at Annapolis, Md., 1892; d. at Sarasota, Fla., June 21, 1934. American humorist. Author of *Biltmore Oswald: The Diary of a Hapless Recruit* (1918), and whimsically erotic fantasies such as *Topper* (1926), *Did She Fall?* (1930), *Turnabout* (1931), *The Night Life of the Gods* (1931), *The Bishop's Jaegers* (1932), *Topper Takes a Trip* (1932), *Skin and Bones* (1933), and others.

Smith, T. V. [Full name, Thomas Vernon Smith.] b. at Blanket, Tex., April 26, 1890—. American philosopher and educator. He served as professor of literature (1916) and of philosophy (1917) at Texas Christian University. From 1919 to 1921 he taught philosophy at the University of Texas, and went to the University of Chicago as dean in the colleges (1923-26) and associate dean of the colleges (1926-27). He was professor of philosophy (1927 et seq.) at Chicago, and has been in recent years on the faculty at the University of Syracuse. He served (1939-41) as a U.S. Congressman from Illinois. He became nationally known as a member of the University of Chicago Round Table group on the radio. Author of *The Democratic Way of Life* (1925), *The Promise of American Politics* (1936), *Lincoln: Living Legend* (1940), *Democratic Tradition in America* (1941), and others; coauthor, with Robert A. Taft, of *Foundations of Democracy* (1939).

Smith, Walter Bedell. b. at Indianapolis, Ind., Oct. 5, 1895—. American army officer and diplomat. He served (1942-44) as chief of staff of Allied Force Headquarters and held that post with SHAEF from 1944 to 1945. He negotiated, for the U.S. army, the surrenders of Italy (1943) and Germany (1945) in World War II. He was named (1946) U.S. ambassador to the U.S.S.R. and became (1949) commanding general of the American First Army. He was appointed (1950) director of the Central Intelligence Agency and later (1953) undersecretary of state. Author of *My Three Years in Moscow* (1950).

Smith, Walter Chalmers. [Pseudonyms: Herman Knott, Orwell.] b. at Aberdeen, Scotland, Dec. 5, 1824; d. Sept. 20, 1908. Scottish poet. Author of *The Bishop's Walk* (1861), *Orrin Grange* (1872), *Borland Hall* (1874), *Hilda among the Broken Gods* (1878), *North Country Folk* (1883), *Kildrostan* (1884), *A Heretic* (1890), and other volumes of descriptive and narrative poetry.

Smith, Wayland. See Wayland Smith.

Smith, William. b. at New York, June 25, 1728; d. at Quebec, Canada, Dec. 3, 1793. American jurist and historian. He studied law, became chief justice of the province of New York in 1763, and was a member of the council in 1767. He finally attached himself, after much wavering, to the cause of the British, and became chief justice of Canada in 1786. He wrote *History of the Province of New York* (1757).

Smith, William. b. at Churchill, Oxfordshire, England, March 23, 1769; d. at Northampton, England, Aug. 28, 1839. English geologist, called "the Father of English Geology." He began as a mineral surveyor and civil engineer, and in 1794 was appointed engineer of the Somerset Coal Canal. He published *Geological Map of England and Wales with Part of Scotland* (1815), geological county maps, and works on the connection of strata with organic remains.

Smith, William. b. in King George County, Va., Sept. 6, 1797; d. near Warrenton, Va., May 18, 1887. American legislator and governor. He began (1818) his law practice at Culpeper, was a member (1836-41) of the Virginia senate, served (1841-43, 1853-61) in Congress, was governor (1846-49, 1864 et seq.) of Virginia, and served in the Confederate army.

Smith, Sir William. b. at London, 1813; d. there, Oct. 7, 1893. English classical and Biblical scholar; brother of Philip Smith. He studied at University College (London), and kept terms at Gray's Inn, but abandoned law in order to devote himself to the study of classical literature. He was editor of the *Quarterly Review* from 1867 until his death. He edited *Dictionary of Greek and Roman Antiquities* (1842), *Dictionary of Greek and Roman Biography and Mythology* (3 vols., 1849), *Dictionary of Greek and Roman Geography* (2 vols., 1854-57), *Dictionary of the Bible* (1860-65), and a Latin-English Dictionary (1855); and was joint editor of *Dictionary of Christian Antiquities* (1875-80) and *Dictionary of Christian Biography* (4 vols., 1877-87). He wrote or edited various classical textbooks, historical manuals, and others.

Smith, William Benjamin. b. at Stanford, Ky., Oct. 26, 1850; d. Aug. 6, 1934. American university professor. He served as professor of physics (1883-85) and mathematics (1888-93) at the University of Missouri, and as professor of mathematics (1893-1906) and of philosophy (1906-15) at Tulane University. Author of *Coordinate Geometry* (1885), *Clews to Trigonometry* (1889), *The Color Line* (1905), *Der Vorchristliche Jesus* (1906), *Eccle Deus* (1911), *Push! or Pull?* (1912), and *Mors Moris* (1913). His *Merman and the Seraph* won (1906) the Poet Lore competition.

Smith, William Farrar. b. at St. Albans, Vt., Feb. 17, 1824; d. at Philadelphia, Feb. 28, 1903. American general and engineer, with Union forces in the Civil War. He was graduated from West Point in 1845, was a division commander in the Peninsular Campaign and at Antietam, and was a corps commander at Fredericksburg. He was chief engineer of the Department of the Cumberland and of the Division of the Mississippi. He took an important part in the operations near Chattanooga (1863). In 1864 he was confirmed major general of volunteers, and was corps commander at Cold Harbor and before Petersburg in the same year. He was a member (1875-81) and president (1877-81) of the New York board of police commissioners.

Smith, William Henry. b. at London, June 24, 1825; d. Oct. 6, 1891. English politician and publisher. He was financial secretary to the treasury (1874-77), first lord of the admiralty (1877-80), secretary for war (1885-86 and 1886-87), and first lord of the treasury and leader of the House of Commons from 1886 until his death.

Smith, William Robertson. b. at Keig, Aberdeenshire, Scotland, Nov. 8, 1846; d. at Cambridge, England, March 31, 1894. Scottish Biblical scholar and Orientalist. In 1870 he was appointed Hebrew professor in the Free Church College at Aberdeen. A keen ecclesiastical controversy arose out of certain of his writings, the question at issue being the extent of liberty in matters of Biblical criticism and interpretation permissible in an evangelical church. His contributions to the ninth edition of the *Encyclopædia Britannica*, especially the article *Bible*, published in 1875, led to a series of attempts to convict him of heresy. These were unsuccessful, largely owing to the attraction of a powerful personal influence, as well as to his skillful conduct of his defense; but in 1881 he was removed from his chair without being deprived of his emoluments, which, however, he declined to continue to accept. The ground assigned by the assembly for this action was that "they no longer considered it safe or advantageous for the church that Professor Smith should continue to teach in one of her colleges." From 1881 he was associated as joint editor of the *Encyclopædia Britannica* with Thomas Spencer Baynes, after whose death in 1887 he was sole editor. He was lord almoner's professor of Arabic at Cambridge University (1883-86), librarian of the university (1886-89), and professor of Arabic (1889-94). He published *The Old Testament in the Jewish Church* (1881), *The Prophets of Israel, and Their Place in History* (1882), *Kinship and Marriage in Early*

Arabia (1885), *The Religion of the Semites* (1889), and others.

Smith, Sir William Sidney. [Often called **Sir Sidney Smith**.] b. at Westminster, London, June 21, 1764; d. at Paris, May 26, 1840. English admiral. Entering the navy at 11, he won a lieutenancy in the battle of Cape St. Vincent, in January, 1780. On April 19, 1796, he was captured in the harbor of Le Havre, and sent to Paris. He escaped in 1798, and crossed the Channel in a skiff. In October, 1798, he was sent to Constantinople as plenipotentiary; but, learning of Napoleon's operations at St.-Jean d'Acre (now Acre), went to its relief. On March 16, 1799, he captured the French flotilla, and on May 20 compelled Napoleon to raise the siege. In 1802 he was member of Parliament for Rochester, in 1805 was sent on a secret mission to Sicily and Naples, in 1807 joined Sir John Duckworth against the Turks, and on February 7 destroyed the Turkish fleet at Abydos.

Smith, William Stephens. b. at New York, Nov. 8, 1755; d. at Lebanon, N.Y., June 10, 1816. American Revolutionary soldier. He was graduated (1774) from the College of New Jersey (later Princeton), was named (1776) aide to General John Sullivan with the rank of major, took part in the battles of Long Island and White Plains, was promoted to the rank of lieutenant colonel for outstanding service at the battle of Trenton, and was appointed (1781) aide to Washington. He served (1785 *et seq.*) as secretary of the U.S. legation at London and was a member (1813-16) of Congress. A founder of the Society of the Cincinnati, he was successor to Friedrich von Steuben as its president.

Smith, Winchell. b. at Hartford, Conn., April 5, 1871; d. June 10, 1933. American playwright and director. An actor (1892 *et seq.*) on the New York stage, he joined (1904) Arnold Daly in the production of plays by George Bernard Shaw, including *Candida*. He collaborated (1906) with Byron Ongley in dramatizing *Brewster's Millions*, by George Barr McCutcheon, subsequently turning his full energies to playwrighting and directing. Among his plays are *The Fortune Hunter* and *The Only Son*; in collaboration with Frank Bacon, he wrote the highly popular *Lightnin'* (1918). He was the creator of the mythical theatrical personage "George Spelvin," whose name first appeared in the playbill for *Brewster's Millions*.

Smithfield (smith'fēld). Locality in London, N. of Saint Paul's. It was formerly a recreation ground, and was long famous for its cattle market. It was noted in the time of Mary Tudor as the place for burning heretics at the stake.

Smithfield. Town in C North Carolina, county seat of Johnston County, on the Neuse River; marketing center for tobacco. 5,574 (1950).

Smithfield. Town in N Rhode Island, in Providence County. 6,690 (1950).

Smith Flygare Carlén (smít flü'gä.rē kār.län'), **Emilie.** See **Carlén, Emilie Smith Flygare.**

Smith-Hughes Act (smith'hūz'). Act passed by the U.S. Congress in 1917 which established a Federal Board for Vocational Education and provided for federal grants-in-aid to states for the purpose of promoting vocational training in trades and industries, agriculture, commerce, and domestic science.

Smith Island (smith). Small island off the coast of North Carolina, to which it belongs, ab. 24 mi. S of Wilmington. Cape Fear is on it.

Smith-Lever Act (smith'lē'vēr). Act of the U.S. Congress passed in 1914 which provided for an agricultural extension program carried out by the U.S. Department of Agriculture in cooperation with the land-grant colleges. The act sanctioned federal grants-in-aid and required matching state contributions.

Smiths Falls (smiths). Town in Ontario, Canada, in Lanark County, situated on the Rideau Canal ab. 37 mi. SW of Ottawa. It has manufactures of woolens, farm implements, and stoves. 8,441 (1951).

Smithson (smith'son), **James.** [Known in early life as **James Lewis** (or **Louis Macie**.] b. in France, c1765; d. at Genoa, Italy, June 27, 1829. English scientist; illegitimate son of Hugh Smithson (Percy), 1st Duke of Northumberland. He made a large bequest to the U.S. for the establishment of a scientific institution (whence

the Smithsonian Institution, which was established in 1846 and named for him).

Smithsonian Institution (smith.sō'nī.an). Institution of learning at Washington, D.C., established in 1846 for the "increase and diffusion of knowledge among men." It was founded by James Smithson, an English chemist and mineralogist, and a fellow of the Royal Society. At his death, in 1829, he bequeathed 105,000 pounds to the government of the U.S. in trust "to found at Washington an establishment, under the name of the Smithsonian Institution, for the increase and diffusion of knowledge among men," which bequest became operative in 1835 when the prior condition, that his inheriting nephew die without issue, occurred. In 1838 the U.S. government received from the Court of Chancery of Great Britain 515,169 dollars, which sum was increased by careful financial management to 703,000 dollars. This amount was further increased in 1891 by a gift from Thomas George Hodgkins of Setauket, N.Y., of 200,000 dollars, a portion of the income of which was to be devoted to "the increase and diffusion of more exact knowledge in regard to the nature and properties of the atmosphere air, in connection with the welfare of man." Hodgkins also named the Institution as his residuary legatee. The funds of the Institution are deposited in the U.S. Treasury, the government paying six percent interest on the fund. After the discussion of numerous plans, Congress passed an act in 1846 creating an "establishment" consisting of the president and members of the cabinet and a board of regents (the vice-president, the chief justice of the U.S., three senators, three members of the House of Representatives, and six other citizens), the executive officer to be a secretary elected by the board of regents. The Institution has devoted itself to the two lines of work marked out in the terms of the bequest: the prosecution of original research, and the publication and distribution of memoirs on subjects relating to science. During the course of its existence, it has originated many scientific undertakings of great importance, which have since been taken up by the government, and for which separate bureaus have been established, some independent of the Institution, others under its direction. Out of its meteorological service the U.S. Weather Bureau has grown; in connection with its work in ichthyology the U.S. Fish Commission was established. Under the direction of the Smithsonian Institution are the U.S. National Museum, the legal custodian of all government collections; the International Exchange Service; the Freer Gallery of Art; the National Air Museum; the National Collection of Fine Arts; the Canal Zone Biological Area; the Bureau of American Ethnology; the Astrophysical Observatory; the National Zoological Park; and the National Gallery of Art. The Institution has a large library of books (especially rich in transactions of learned societies) and scientific journals. This library was deposited in 1866, by act of Congress, with the Library of Congress, only a working library being retained by the Institution. It has taken part in all the scientific expeditions and explorations conducted by the U.S. government, and in all international exhibitions held in the U.S. Among its publications are the *Smithsonian Miscellaneous Collections* and the *Annual Report*.

Smith's Prizes. Two prizes at the University of Cambridge, England, founded by Robert Smith (1689-1768). From 1769 to 1882 they were awarded to the students proceeding B.A. who were most successful in a special examination in mathematics. From 1883 they have been awarded to writers of the best essays on any subject in mathematics or natural philosophy.

Smith v. Allwright, 321 U.S. 649 (1944) (61/rjt). U.S. Supreme Court decision involving the disenfranchisement of Texas Negroes on the sole ground of race. The court held that a primary conducted under state authority was subject to the provision of the Fifteenth Amendment prohibiting the abridgment by a state of a citizen's right to vote. The decision reversed the court's opinion in *Gray v. Townsend* (1935).

Smithville (smith'vil). City in C Texas, in Bastrop County, SE of Austin, 3,379 (1950).

Smith v. Texas, 311 U.S. 128 (1940) (tek'sas). U.S. Supreme Court decision invalidating a criminal conviction secured through the discretionary administration of a

Texas statute which effectively barred Negroes from grand juries. The court ruled that the discretion permitted in executing the law violated the provision of the Fourteenth Amendment guaranteeing equal protection of the laws.

Smithwick (smith'wĭk), **John George Carlton**. b. in Ireland, Oct. 6, 1844; d. at New York, July 1, 1904. American wood-engraver, one of the first successfully to engrave photographs on wood. He was represented in all the leading American magazines and illustrated journals, and was for many years manager of the engraving department of *Harper's Magazine*.

Smoldlaka (smòd'lă.kă), **Josip**. b. in Dalmatia (in territory now part of Yugoslavia), 1874—, Yugoslav political leader. A member of the Austrian parliament before World War I, he participated in the founding of the Yugoslav state (1918-19), and was active in the anti-Nazi partisan movement during World War II.

Smohalla (smò.hă.lă). b. c.1815; d. 1907. American Indian religious prophet. The head of an Indian tribe occupying lands near Priest Rapids (in Washington) along the Columbia River, he attained (c.1850) prominence as a medicine man, later undertaking journeys along the Pacific Coast and into Mexico. Returning to his tribe, he was welcomed as a wanderer from the regions of the dead and subsequently drew numerous followers by virtue of his increased stature as a religious prophet and founder of the Dreamer religion. The doctrines preached by him inflamed Indian grievances against the white man in the Washington region, and helped bring on the Nez Percé war (1877).

"Smoky City." See **Pittsburgh**, Pa.

Smoky Hill River (smò'ki hĭl). River which rises in E Colorado, flows E through Kansas, and unites with the Republican River at Junction City to form the Kansas River. Length, 540 mi.

Smoky Mountains or "Smokies." See **Great Smoky Mountains**.

Smolensk (smo.lyensk'). *Oblast* (region) in W U.S.S.R., in Europe, in the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, ab. 200 mi. W of the city of Moscow, on the border of the Byelorussian Soviet Socialist Republic. The C part of the area is traversed by low hills and much of the rest is flat or rolling and in many places swampy; the chief occupation of the people is farming, with dairy farming a specialty. The chief crops are rye, oats, flax, potatoes, wheat, corn, and tobacco. In the days of the Russian Empire, the *guberniya* (government) of Smolensk occupied a slightly larger area than the present oblast. During World War II there was much fighting here between the German and Russian armies. Capital, Smolensk; area, 28,811 sq. mi. (1939). ab. 18,900 sq. mi. (1951); pop. 2,690,779 (1939).

Smolensk. [Called the "Key of Russia."] City in the U.S.S.R., in the Smolensk *oblast* (region) of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, ab. 230 mi. W of Moscow, a river port on the Dnieper; linen-textile, meat-packing, and leather industries. It is an important rail junction and strategic point, and is one of the oldest cities of Russia, dating from the 9th century. It was annexed to Lithuania in 1404, conquered and annexed by Russia in 1514, taken by Sigismund III of Poland in 1611, retaken by the Russians in 1654, and in 1667 definitely reannexed by Russia. A victory was gained here by the French army under Napoleon over the Russians under Mikhail Barclay de Tolly and P. I. Bagration, Aug. 17, 1812, when the city was partly burned. In World War II the city was taken by the Germans on July 16, 1941, and was involved in a great battle between German and Russian forces in the area which lasted until September. Smolensk was retaken by the Russians on Sept. 25, 1943. 156,677 (1939).

Smolensk, Prince of. Title of **Kutuzov**, Mikhail.

Smolensk, Principality of. Medieval principality in C Russia, acquired by Lithuania c.1400

Smolkin (smol'kin). Fiend mentioned in Shakespeare's *King Lear*.

Smollett (smol'et), **Tobias George**. b. at Dalquhurn, near Bonhill, in the vale of Leven, Dumbartonshire, Scotland, in March, 1721; d. at Il Gardino, in Antignano, near Leghorn, Italy, Sept. 17, 1771. English novelist. Descended from a well-known Scottish family, he was

educated at the Dumbarton grammar school and at Glasgow University. In 1736 he was apprenticed to prominent surgeons at Glasgow, but he went to London in 1739. For some two years he served as surgeon's second mate on board the *Chichester*, and he accompanied the ill-starred expedition (1741) against the Spanish at Cartagena. In 1744 he was a practicing surgeon on Downing Street, London. Although engaging in some medical practice and publishing (1752) a medical essay after obtaining his M.D., Smollett turned increasingly to multifarious literary activities: some of his lyrics were published with musical settings in the 1740's; he was a trusted writer of plays; he published satires in the manner of Alexander Pope, translated *Gil Blas*, and achieved success in 1748 with *Roderick Random*, his first novel, famous for its nautical scenes and characters. Other novels were *Peregrine Pickle* (1751, revised 1753), *Count Fathom* (1753), *Sir Launcelot Greaves* (1762), and *Humphry Clinker*, generally considered to be his finest work (1771). Smollett also succeeded as an able and popular historian with his *Complete History of England* (1757-58) and *Continuation of the same* (1760-65). A translation of *Don Quixote*, for which he was responsible, appeared in 1755. In 1756 he was a leader in founding the important *Critical Review*, and he contributed heavily to it until 1763, when, owing to failing health and the death of his daughter, he and Mrs. Smollett traveled to Nice. Returning to England he published in 1766 his *Travels*, distinguished by their authenticity, style, and self-revelation. Smollett's violent temper, aggravated by colossal labor and bad health, involved him in regrettably vitriolic controversy and libelous satire. These excesses he repeatedly confessed and regretted. His emotional ebullience led, on the other hand, to notable and repeated generosity to needy friends. As a writer, Smollett must be granted a secure place, along with Richardson, Fielding, and Sterne, as a distinguished 18th-century novelist. He displayed great originality in the art of grotesque caricature in his presentation of eccentric types, and nautical types in particular, as seen in *Roderick Random* and in *Peregrine Pickle*. In *Humphry Clinker* he developed the possibilities of the epistolary novel. Despite certain indelicacies which offended the Victorians, and despite his nondramatic picaresque pattern and limited psychological treatment of character, Smollett displayed the great gifts of narrative gusto, significant satire, masterly prose, and, with all these, a rare power of provoking laughter.

Smoot (snòt), **Reed**. b. at Salt Lake City, Utah, Jan. 10, 1862; d. at St. Petersburg, Fla., Feb. 9, 1941. American politician and Mormon leader. He was named a president (1895) and apostle (1900) of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints. While serving (1903-33) in the U.S. Senate, in which he was seated only after controversy and an investigation into Mormon practices, he headed the finance committee and sponsored (1930) the Hawley-Smoot Tariff Act.

Smorodintsev (smo.rò'din.tsĭf), **Anatol Aleksandrovich**. b. at Birsik, near Ufa, Russia, Sept. 19, 1901—, Russian bacteriologist. He inoculated influenza virus and later gave inhalations of vaporized influenza antiserum which yielded good results. He developed an antiserum against the deadly "toxic influenza," a variety of spring-summer encephalitis due to a filterable virus transmitted by the bite of ticks (*Ixodes persulcatus*). Author of *Specific Prophylaxis and the Early Diagnosis of Typhus* (1945).

Smreczynski (smre.chin'skē), **Franciszek**. See **Orkan**, **Wladyslaw**.

Smuts (smuts), **Jan Christiaan**. b. at Cape Town, May 24, 1870; d. near Pretoria, Sept. 11, 1950. South African soldier and statesman. He practiced law at Cape Town and subsequently at Johannesburg (1896) and was state attorney (1898) of the South African republic. In the Boer War he led (1899-1902) the South African forces and was supreme commander (1901-02) of the republican forces in the Cape Colony. With the end of the war, he recognized the need for the Dutch element in South Africa to assist the English and was highly influential in the formation (1910) of the Union of South Africa. In World War I, he organized the South African forces and, with General Louis Botha, stamped out a rebellion of the pro-German Boers and conquered (1914-

15) Southwest Africa. He served as commander (1916-17) of British troops in British East Africa. He was minister of the interior (1910-12), defense (1919-20), finance (1912-13), and justice (1933-39). He served as prime minister of the Union (1919-24, 1939-48), and as representative in the Imperial war cabinet (1917, 1918) and with General Botha at the Peace Conference (1919) at Paris. He was commander (1940 *et seq.*) of Union defense forces, after having again become prime minister by overthrowing the government of J. B. Hertzog at the polls on the question of entering the war. His long absence in England during World War II contributed to his defeat (1948) at the polls and the victory of the Nationalists of D. F. Malan.

Smyrna (smér'nə). See **Izmir**.

Smyrne (smér'nə). Greek name of **Izmir**.

Smyth (smīth, smīth), **Charles Piazzi**. b. at Naples, Italy, Jan. 3, 1819; d. at Edinburgh, Feb. 21, 1900. Astronomer royal for Scotland (1845-58); son of William Henry Smyth.

Smyth (smīth), **Egbert Coffin**. b. Aug. 24, 1829; d. April 12, 1904. American Congregational clergyman and theologian; son of William Smyth. He became professor of ecclesiastical history at Andover Theological Seminary in 1863, and president of its faculty in 1878.

Smyth (smīth), **Dame Ethel Mary**. b. at London, April 23, 1858; d. 1944. English composer. Her operas include *Fantasio* (1898), *Der Wald* (1901), which has been sung at the Metropolitan Opera House, New York, and *The Wreckers* (1906). Her other works include a mass; a serenade for orchestra; an overture, *Antony and Cleopatra*; an orchestral tone poem, *On the Cliffs of Cornwall*; *The Spirits of the Forest*, *Sleepless Dreams*, and *Hey Nonny No* for chorus and orchestra; *Songs of Sunrise* (a group of suffrage choruses, and others, for mixed chorus and female chorus, including "March of the Women"); songs, and other works.

Smyth, Henry DeWolf. b. at Clinton, N.Y., May 1, 1898—, American physicist. He taught (1924 *et seq.*) at Princeton, serving as Joseph Henry professor of physics and chairman of the physics department until 1950. During World War II he was a consultant on war research projects, notably for the Manhattan District (1943-45), the army organization that developed the atom bomb. He was general supervisor (1946 *et seq.*) of the Navy Department's office of research and invention in nuclear physics and served (1949 *et seq.*) as a member of the Atomic Energy Commission. Author of the so-called *Smyth Report*, the official account of the development of the atom bomb; *Atomic Energy for Military Purposes: The Official Report on the Development of the Atomic Bomb Under the Auspices of the United States Government, 1940-1945* (1945) is a republication of the official report on the Manhattan District.

Smyth, Herbert Weir. b. at Wilmington, Del., Aug. 8, 1857; d. at Bar Harbor, Me., July 16, 1937. American Hellenist. He served as professor of Greek at Bryn Mawr (1888-1901) and Harvard (1901-25). Author of *Greek Dialects* (1894), *Greek Melic Poetry* (1900), and *Aeschylean Tragedy* (1923).

Smyth (smīth), **John**. See **Smith** or **Smyth, John**.

Smyth (smīth), **William**. b. at Pittston, Me., Feb. 2, 1797; d. at Brunswick, Me., April 4, 1868. American educator, long professor of mathematics at Bowdoin College. He wrote mathematical textbooks and other works.

Smyth (smīth, smīth), **William Henry**. b. at Westminster, London, Jan. 21, 1788; d. near Aylesbury, England, Sept. 9, 1865. English naval officer and hydrographer. He made coastal surveys of Sicily, the shores of the Adriatic, and Sardinia, attained the rank of rear admiral in 1853, and was appointed hydrographer to the admiralty in 1857. His chief work is *The Mediterranean* (1854).

Smythe (smīth, smīth), **George Augustus Frederick Percy Sydney**. [Titles: 7th Viscount Strangford, 2nd Baron Penshurst.] b. at Stockholm, April 13, 1818; d. at Bradgate Park, near Leicester, England, Nov. 23, 1857. English statesman, poet, and essayist. He was a member of Parliament (1841, 1847-52) and foreign under-secretary of state (1845-46) in Robert Peel's second administration. At first a member of Disraeli's Young

England Party, he left it to follow Peel; he is the "Coningsby" of Disraeli's novel of that name. His duel (1852) with Colonel Frederick Romilly at Weybridge was the last in England. Author of *Historic Fancies* (1844), a volume of prose and poetry, essays (1845) on George Canning and Earl Grey, *Angela Pisani* (1875), and many articles (1847-52) in the *Morning Chronicle* and other papers.

Smyth v. Ames, 169 U.S. 466 (1898) (smith, smīth; amz). U.S. Supreme Court decision invalidating a Nebraska law fixing intrastate freight rates on the ground that it violated the due process clause of the Fourteenth Amendment. The court also held that replacement costs must be considered in setting a valuation of railroad assets.

Snaefell (snā'fel). See under **Man, Isle of**.

Snaehætten (snā'hæt.en). See **Snohetta**.

Snaðsby (snagz'bi). Mr. Mild, bald, timid man, very retiring and unassuming, in the law-stationery business, in Charles Dickens's *Bleak House*. He is in great fear of his domineering wife, and usually prefaces his remarks with "Not to put too fine a point upon it."

Snake (snāk). [Also (formerly): **Lewis River**, **Shoshone River**.] River in NW U.S. It rises in Teton County, Wyo., flows S in Wyoming, W through Idaho to the Oregon border, N (forming the boundary between Idaho on the E and Oregon and Washington on the W), and W through Washington, and joins the Columbia near Pasco. It is noted for its scenery (cataracts and canyons). Its chief tributaries are the Boise, Salmon, Clearwater, and Palouse on the right, and the Owyhee, Malheur, and Grande Ronde on the left. Length, 1,038 mi.; navigable at high water to Lewiston.

Snake, Mr. Malicious character in Richard Brinsley Sheridan's *The School for Scandal*.

Snake Island. See **Anguilla**.

Snakes. [Also, **Snake Indians**.] General term applied to certain groups of North American Indians of S Idaho, N Nevada, and N Utah. They are now more commonly referred to by their own distinctive names: e.g., Shoshoni, Paiute, and Bannock Indians. They were called Snakes from the Snake River region in which they dwelt.

Snaketown (snāk'toun). Large archaeological site on the Gila Indian Reservation ab. 12 mi. SW of Chandler, Ariz., which was occupied by the Hohokam Indians during their Pioneer, Colonial, and Sedentary periods (c300 B.C.-1100 A.D.). This is the most extensively excavated of all Hohokam sites.

Snanayatra (snā.na.yā'tra). See under **Juggernaut**.

Snare (snār). Sheriff's officer; a character in Part II of Shakespeare's *King Henry IV*.

Sneak (snēk), **Jerry**. Foolish, good-natured hen-pecked husband in Samuel Foote's play *The Mayor of Garratt*. **Sneek** (snāk). Town in NE Netherlands, in the province of Friesland, ab. 14 mi. SW of Leeuwarden. A railroad and canal junction, it has brick, cement, and glass works, and livestock markets. 16,820 (1939).

Sneer (snir). Disagreeable critic in Richard Brinsley Sheridan's play *The Critic*.

Sneerwell (snir'wel), **Lady**. Beautiful widow, a scandal-monger, in Richard Brinsley Sheridan's *The School for Scandal*.

Sneeuvbergen (snē'ū.berch). [Also: **Compass Berg**, **Sneeuvbergen**.] Range of mountains in S Africa, in Cape of Good Hope province, Union of South Africa, NE of the Great Karroo. Highest point, ab. 8,208 ft.

Sneffels (snēf'elz), **Mount**. [Also, **Mount Sniffels**.] Peak of the San Juan Range, SW Colorado. Elevation, 14,143 ft.

Snell (snel), **Foster Dec**. b. at Binghamton, N.Y., June 29, 1898—. American chemist; husband (married 1921) of Cornelia Tyler. He was a consulting chemist (1923 *et seq.*) at Brooklyn, N.Y. Coauthor with his wife of *Colorimetric Methods of Analysis* (2 vols., 1936-37), *Chemicals of Commerce* (1939), and *Chemistry Made Easy* (1943); coauthor with Frank M. Biffen of *Commercial Methods of Analysis* (1944).

Snellen (snel'en), **Herman**. b. at Utrecht, Netherlands, 1834; d. 1908. Dutch ophthalmologist. He became (1852) director of the eye clinic at Utrecht. He is known for his test types (1862), printed letters or words in types of various sizes used for measuring the acuteness of vision.

fāt, fāte, fār, āsk, fāre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nōte, mōve, nōr; up, lūte, pūll; rñ, then; d, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

He introduced an operation for entropion and ectropion, and an operation for ptosis by means of shortening the levator tendon of the upper eyelid. He described also a test for pretended blindness in one eye, and constructed an artificial eye, called Snellen's reform eye.

Snelling (snel'ing), **Fort**. U.S. military post in Minnesota, on the Mississippi River ab. 6 mi. above downtown St. Paul.

Snelling, Henry Hunt. b. at Plattsburg, N.Y., Nov. 8, 1817; d. June 24, 1897. American pioneer photographer; son of Josiah Snelling. He invented the enlarging camera and a ray filter (c1852), and founded the *Photographic Art Journal* (1851 et seq.), later known as the *Photographic and Fine Art Journal*. Author of *The History and Practice of the Art of Photography* (1849) and *A Dictionary of the Photographic Art* (1854).

Snelling, Josiah. b. at Boston, 1782; d. at Washington, D.C., Aug. 20, 1828. American army officer. A captain at the outbreak of the War of 1812, he served throughout that conflict and later, as colonel of the 5th infantry regiment, led an expedition into the West for the establishment of three forts, setting up (1820-23) Fort St. Anthony near the site of present-day Minneapolis and St. Paul, and serving (1820-28) as its commander. By official government action, the name of the post was changed (1825) to Fort Snelling.

Snelling, William Joseph. b. at Boston, Dec. 26, 1804; d. at Chelsea, Mass., Dec. 24, 1848. American journalist; son of Josiah Snelling. After working as a trapper near Fort Snelling, he settled (c1828) at Boston, where he became a journalist, attaining some repute as a satirist. He served as editor of the *New-England Galaxy* and as editor (1847 et seq.) of the *Boston Herald*. Author of *Tales of the Northwest; or, Sketches of Indian Life and Character* (1830), *Truth: A New Year's Gift for Scribblers* (1831), and *The Rat-Trap; or, Cogitations of a Convict in the House of Correction* (1837).

Snellius (snel'ius) or **Snell** (snel), **Willebrord**. b. at Leiden, Netherlands, 1581; d. there, Oct. 30, 1626. Dutch mathematician, professor of mathematics at Leiden from 1613. He discovered the law of refraction.

Snevellici (snä'vel'ché), **Miss**. Actress, engaged in Mr. Vincent Crumple's theatrical troupe, "who could do anything, from a middie dance to Lady Macbeth"; a character in Charles Dickens's *Nicholas Nickleby*.

Śniardwy (shnyär'dvi), **Lake**. [German, *Spirdingsee*.] Largest lake of NE Poland, situated in the *wjewództwo* (province) of Olstyn, formerly in East Prussia, ab. 110 mi. N of Warsaw. Its outlet is by the Pisa into the Vistula. Length (not including arms), ab. 12 mi.; area, ab. 47 sq. mi.

Śniatyn (shnyät'in). Polish name of **Snyatyn**.

Snider (snid'ér), **Denton Jaques**. b. near Mt. Gilead, Ohio, Jan. 9, 1841; d. Nov. 25, 1925. American philosopher and author. He became (1864) a teacher at St. Louis, Mo., where he was (1866) among the original members of the St. Louis Philosophical Society and wrote for the *Journal of Speculative Philosophy*. Author of *A Walk in Hellas* (2 vols., 1881-82), *Psychology and the Psychosis* (1890), *Ancient European Philosophy* (1903), *Cosmos and Diacosmos* (1909), and *The Biocosmos* (1911). He also wrote commentaries on Shakespeare, Homer, Goethe, and Dante, and published four books of verse.

Sniffels (snif'elz), **Mount**. See **Sneffels, Mount**.

Snodgrass (snod'gräs), **Mr. Augustus**. Member of the famous Pickwick Club, with a turn for poesy, in Charles Dickens's *Pickwick Papers*.

Snøhetta (snø'hét.ä). [Also, *Snøhætten*.] Highest mountain in the Dovrefjell, Norway, long regarded as the highest mountain of N Europe. Elevation, ab. 7,500 ft.

Snohomish (snō.hō'mish). City in NW Washington, in Snohomish County; marketing center for an agricultural and dairying area. It was laid out in 1871. Pop. 3,094 (1950).

Snoilsky (snoil'ski), **Count Carl Johan Gustav**. [Pseudonym, **Sven Tröst**.] b. at Stockholm, Sept. 8, 1841; d. there, May 19, 1903. Swedish lyric poet. In 1861, he published his first collection of poems, *Smådikter*, under the pseudonym **Sven Tröst**. In 1862 appeared a second volume of poems entitled *Orchideer*. In 1865 he joined the Swedish embassy at Paris; in 1866 he was appointed second secretary in the ministry for foreign affairs, and in

1874 first secretary. In 1875 he was made Swedish chargé d'affaires at Copenhagen.

Snorri Sturluson (snör'ē stōr'lūs.ōn). [Also: **Snorri** or **Snorre** (snör'ā) or **Snórur** (snör'ō) **Sturluson** (stōr'le.ōn).] b. at Hvamm, Iceland, 1179; assassinated on his estate, Reykiaholt, Iceland, Sept. 23, 1241. Icelandic historian and high legal officer in Iceland. He twice visited Norway. He was the author of the *Heimskringla* ("Sagas of the Norwegian Kings"; Eng. trans. by Laing), and the reputed author of the *Younger Edda*.

Snout (snout). In Shakespeare's *Midsummer Night's Dream, a tinker who plays the part of the father of Pyramus in the interpolated play.*

Snow (snō), **Edgar Parks**. b. at Kansas City, Mo., July 19, 1905—. American foreign correspondent and author of books on the Far East. He was special correspondent (1932-37) and chief Far Eastern correspondent (1937-41) of the London *Daily Herald*, and a war correspondent (1942-46) for the *Saturday Evening Post*. Author of *Far Eastern Front* (1934), *Red Star over China* (1937), *The Battle for Asia* (1941), *Pattern of Soviet Power* (1945), and other books.

Snow, Eliza Roxey. b. at Becket, Mass., Jan. 21, 1804; d. Dec. 5, 1887. American Mormon poet. After being converted to Mormonism in 1835, she settled at Nauvoo, married (1842) Joseph Smith, the Mormon prophet, and was among the first pioneers to migrate to Utah under the leadership of Brigham Young, whom she married in 1849 (Smith had died in 1844). She served (1866-87) as president of the general church organization of the Women's Relief Society. She was the author of many religious and festive poems; see her *Poems, Religious, Historical, and Political* (2 vols., 1856-77).

Snow, Francis Huntington. b. at Fitchburg, Mass., June 29, 1840; d. at Delafield, Wis., Sept. 20, 1908. American naturalist. He became (1866) the first professor of mathematics and natural science at the University of Kansas, and was named (1883) consulting entomologist to the Kansas board of agriculture. He served (1890-1901) as chancellor of the University of Kansas, whose Snow Hall of Natural History is named after him.

Snow, Lorenzo. b. at Mantua, Ohio, April 3, 1814; d. at Salt Lake City, Utah, Oct. 10, 1901. President of the Mormon Church (1898-1901). He studied at Oberlin College, became a Mormon in 1836, was a missionary of that church in Great Britain (1840-43), in Italy (1849), and in the Hawaiian Islands (1864), was elected president of the Twelve Apostles in 1889, and became (1898) president of the Mormon Church.

Snow, Wilbert. [Full name, **Charles Wilbert Snow**.] b. at White Head Island, St. George, Me., April 6, 1884—. American poet, teacher, and politician. He was professor of English at Wesleyan University, Conn., and served as lieutenant governor (1944-46) and governor (December, 1946-January, 1947) of Connecticut. Author of *Maine Coast* (1923), *The Inner Harbor* (1926), *Down East* (1932), *Before the Wind* (1938), *Maine Tides* (1940), and other books of poetry.

Snow-Bound: A Winter Idyl. Poem by John Greenleaf Whittier, published in 1866.

Snowden (snō'den), **Philip**. [Title, 1st Viscount **Snowden of Ickernshaw**.] b. at Cowling, Yorkshire, July 18, 1864; d. at Tilford, Surrey, May 15, 1937. English socialist. He was in the inland revenue service (1886-93), and subsequently engaged in journalism, taking part in socialist propaganda; he had been crippled in an accident in 1891 and turned to Marxism during the subsequent period of enforced inactivity. In 1903 he became chairman of the Independent Labour Party, and in 1906 was elected a Labour member of Parliament. He served in Parliament (1906-18, 1922-31). He served as lord privy seal (1931-32) and chancellor of the exchequer (1924, 1929-31) in the MacDonald cabinets. He resigned (1931) from the Labour Party and left the government in 1932 when free trade was abandoned. He was the author of many pamphlets on socialism.

Snowdon (snō'don). [Welsh, *Eryri*; Latin, *Mons Heriri*.] Mountain in N Wales, in Caernarvonshire, ab. 10 mi. SE of Caernarvon. It is the highest mountain in Wales, and is noted for its grand form and extensive view. It has five peaks, 3,560 ft.

Snowdon. In Arthurian romance, a corruption of Stirling-Snua-dun, meaning the "fort," or "fortified hill, on the river." It is now thought not to refer to the mountain of the same name in Wales.

Snowdoun (snō'dūn). **Knight of.** Title assumed by James V of Scotland in Scott's poem *The Lady of the Lake*. Under this disguise he meets Ellen Douglas, the "Lady of the Lake," and vanquishes Roderick Dhu in single combat.

Snowe (snō). **Lucy.** Principal character in Charlotte Brontë's novel *Villette*.

Snow-Image and Other Twice-Told Tales. The Volume of 17 short stories by Nathaniel Hawthorne, published in 1851. Among the tales are *The Great Stone Face* and *Ethan Brand*.

Snow King. See *Gustavus Adolphus*.

Snowmass Peak or Mountain (snō'mas''). Peak in the Rocky Mountains in central Colorado. 14,077 ft.

Snow White. Title and heroine of a popular folk tale, best known from the version collected by Grimm, and recently also from the cinema version of Walt Disney, whose *Snow White and the Seven Dwarfs* (1938) closely followed the Grimm version. The story is that a beautiful little princess is the object of the jealousy and malice of her royal stepmother, whose speaking mirror admits the beauty of the queen but declares the greater beauty of the stepdaughter. The queen orders a hunter to kill the child, but he takes pity on her in the forest, and she wanders off, into the house of seven dwarfs. They adopt and cherish her, and for a long time Snow White keeps house for them happily in the little house in the forest. Eventually, however, the stepmother learns from the truth-speaking mirror that Snow White is still the most beautiful of all (and thus also that she is still living). She makes two attempts to poison her (by selling her poisoned lace and a poisoned comb) but both times Snow White is saved by the dwarfs. The third time she succeeds with a poisoned apple. The dwarfs are heart-broken; they place the little princess in a glass coffin on a high hill. Here she is discovered by a young prince, who orders his men to carry the coffin home. They stumble, the bit of poisoned apple in the girl's throat is dislodged, she awakes from the pseudo-death and is married to the prince, and the stepmother is suitably punished.

Snug (snug). In Shakespeare's *A Midsummer Night's Dream*, a joiner who plays the part of the lion in the interpolated play.

Snyatyn (snyá'tin). [Polish, Śniatyn.] City in the U.S.S.R., in the Ukrainian Soviet Socialist Republic, on the Prut River: food-processing industries. Pop. ab. 11,000.

Snyder (sní'dér). Town in W Texas, county seat of Scurry County, SE of Lubbock: ginning and refining center for cotton and cottonseed oil shipping point for cattle. It was settled in 1876. Pop. 12,010 (1950).

Snyder, John Francis. b. near Cahokia, Ill., March 22, 1830; d. at Virginia, Ill., April 30, 1921. American physician, archaeologist, and writer. His work in the field of archaeology was performed in Illinois, where he made important studies relating to the Cahokia mounds.

Snyder, John Wesley. b. at Jonesboro, Ark., June 21, 1895—. American banker and public official, secretary of the treasury (1946-53) under President Truman. He entered public service in 1931 as a national bank receiver, a post he held until he became (1937) manager of the St. Louis loan agency of the Reconstruction Finance Corporation. Long a friend of Harry S. Truman (they were both captains of field artillery in World War I), he was appointed Federal Loan Administrator soon after Truman's succession to the presidency, and shortly afterward director of the Office of War Mobilization and Reconversion. In June, 1946, President Truman added Snyder to his cabinet as secretary of the treasury.

Snyder, Virgil. b. at Dixon, Iowa, Nov. 9, 1869—. American mathematician. Author of *Differential and Integral Calculus* (1902), *Topics in Algebraic Geometry* (1923), and other works.

Snyders (sní'dérs), **Frans** (or **Franz**). b. at Antwerp, Belgium, Nov. 11, 1579; d. there, Aug. 19, 1657. Flemish painter, noted especially for his representations of animals. He assisted Rubens, Jordaens, and others in

painting the animals, fruit, flowers, and other details on their canvases.

So (sō). In Biblical history, an Egyptian pharaoh. He is mentioned only once in the Bible (2 Kings, xvii. 4.), and has not, as yet, been identified in the list of Egyptian pharaohs.

Soa (sō'a). See *Soay*.

Soane (sōn), **Sir John.** b. at Whitechurch, near Reading, England, Sept. 10, 1753; d. at London, Jan. 20, 1837. English architect. The Bank of England was built from his designs. He founded, by will, the Soane Museum at No. 13 Lincoln's Inn Fields, his residence.

Soar (sōr). River in C England. It rises in Warwickshire, flows principally through Leicestershire, and joins the river Trent ab. 8 mi. SE of Derby. Length, ab. 40 mi.; navigable to Leicester.

Soay (sō'a). [Also, *Soa*.] Small island in the Inner Hebrides, in N Scotland, in Inverness-shire. It lies ab. 1 mi. S of the Isle of Skye. Length, ab. 3 mi.; width, ab. 2 mi.

Sobat (sō'bāt). River in E central Africa, a large right-hand (or eastern) tributary of the White Nile River, which it joins in the Anglo-Egyptian Sudan. Its sources are in the highland regions of W Ethiopia. Length to headwaters, ab. 500 mi.

Sobelsohn (sō'bel.sōn), **Karl.** Original name of Radek, Karl.

Sobiecin (sō'bien'chēn). [German, Hermsdorf.] Town in SW Poland, in the *województwo* (province) of Wrocław, formerly in Silesia, Germany, situated in the Silesian Mountains W of Walbrzych (Waldenburg): summer resort and tourist center. It has glass manufactures, and there are coal mines in the vicinity. Sobiecin passed to Poland in 1945. 11,233 (1939), 12,156 (1946).

Sobiescianum (sō'bies.i.ā'num), **Scutum.** See *Scutum Sobiescianum*.

Sobieski (sō'bies.kē), **John.** See *John III* (of Poland).

Sobo (sō'bō). [Also, *Uzobo*.] Subgroup of the Sudanic-speaking Edo of W Africa, inhabiting an area W and N of Warri in S Nigeria. Their population has been estimated at ab. 165,000 (by P. A. Talbot, *The Peoples of Southern Nigeria*, 1926). Their principal crop is cassava.

Sobol (sō'bol), **Andrey Mikhailovich.** b. at Saratov, Russia, 1888; suicide at Moscow, June 7, 1926. Russian author. He served a term of hard labor in Siberia for revolutionary activities and spent some years abroad before the Russian Revolution. One of his novels is available in English under the title *Freak Show* (1930).

Sobolev (sō'bō.lyē), **Leonid Sergeyevich.** b. 1894—. Russian journalist and writer of fiction. The life of Russian seamen both before and after the Russian Revolution is a basis of many of his tales. An English translation of his novel about the imperial navy was published in 1913 under the title *Romanoff*.

Sobral (sō'brāl'). City in NE Brazil, in the state of Ceará. 23,003 (1950).

Sobraon (sō'broun'). Small place in Punjab, Union of India, on the Sutlej River ab. 45 mi. SE of Lahore. Here on Feb. 10, 1846, a British force under Sir Hugh Gough defeated the Sikhs.

Sobrarbe (sō'brār'bā). Former independent state (later a countyship) in Spain, now comprised in the N part of the province of Huesca, in the region of Aragon.

Soča (sō'chā). Slovenian name of the *Isonzo*.

Socarrás (sō.kār.rās'), **Carlos Prío.** See *Prío Socarrás, Carlos*.

Socini (sō.chē'nē), **Lello.** See *Socinus, Laelius*.

Sochaczew (sō'chā'chēf). Town in C Poland, in the *województwo* (province) of Warszawa, situated on the Bzura River, a tributary of the Vistula, ab. 32 mi. W of Warsaw. There are ruins of a castle of the dukes of Mazovia. Severe fighting occurred near here during World War I; there are a number of military cemeteries in the vicinity. 10,116 (1946).

Soche (sō'che'). See *Yarkand*.

Sochi (sō'chē). City in SW U.S.S.R., in the Krasnodar Territory of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, situated on the Black Sea coast at the foot of the Caucasus Mountains: health resort with bathing beaches, hotels, sanitariums, and rest homes (including a villa much used by Joseph Stalin). There are food-processing industries. The climate is subtropical, with hot summers

and mild winters. Sochi is a modern town, developed entirely in the 20th century. 10,430 (1926).

Social Climbers, The. Play (1927) by Romer Wilson (Mrs. Edward J. O'Brien).

Social Credit Party. Canadian political party, active principally in Alberta, and basing its program on reform of the monetary system along the lines of social credit; founded in 1935.

Social Democratic Party (of India). First opposition party formed (1949) in the parliament of independent India. It consists of 12 legislative members opposed to the growing power of the Congress Party in the central government; such centralization, they assert, is detrimental to the autonomy of provincial legislatures and to the exercise of popular controls. The new party, under the leadership of Professor K. T. Shah, confines its immediate activities to legislative opposition without, however, ruling out future opposition at the polls.

Social Democratic Party (of the U.S.). Political party established in 1898 under the leadership of Eugene V. Debs, Jesse Cox, and Victor L. Berger. The party advocated state ownership of the means of production and distribution and supported immediate reform measures including woman suffrage, national labor legislation, and social insurance. In the national election of 1900 Debs, the party's presidential candidate, received over 96,000 votes. In 1901 the Social Democratic Party was merged with dissident elements of the Socialist Labor Party to form the Socialist Party of the U.S.

Social Democrats. Members of those political parties following programs leading toward social and economic change according to socialist (Marxist) principles; in general, those parties adhering to the Second International; the Socialists as distinguished from other liberal or radical parties. The term is usually limited to the parties of the Continent; such parties as the British Labour Party, while following programs similar to those of the Social Democrats, are not openly Marxist, while the Communist parties, at least since the formation of the Third International, pursue a very different program. The first of the Social Democratic parties was formed in Germany under the leadership of August Bebel and Wilhelm Liebknecht in 1869; in 1875 this group merged with the followers of Ferdinand Lassalle in the Sozialdemokratische Partei Deutschlands. In the succeeding decade similar parties were formed elsewhere in western Europe, and in 1889 they banded together in the Second International. Before this international federation was wrecked by the coming of World War I, Social Democratic parties had been formed in France, the Netherlands, Belgium, Austria-Hungary, Italy, the Balkans, Scandinavia, and Russia. The founding of the Third International after the successful Russian revolution, engineered by the extremist Bolshevik (majority) wing of the Russian Social Democratic Party, attracted many socialists from the more moderate aims of social democracy, but Social Democratic parties remain throughout Europe. In several instances since World War I they have attained even national power, as in the Popular Front movement in France during the 1930's or in the early days of the Weimar Republic in Germany. In the five years following the end of World War II socialist governments were able to institute at least part of their programs in many parts of Europe, but after 1950 a general trend toward more conservative governments set in.

Socialist Labor Party. Socialist organization based upon Marxian principles which was founded at Philadelphia in 1876 as the first nation-wide U.S. socialist party. It received its present designation in 1877. Although it was early active in politics and ran its first presidential candidate in 1892, the party remained unimportant force until it benefited from the popularity of Edward Bellamy's *Looking Backward* and came under the vigorous leadership of Daniel DeLeon. He enunciated a policy of socialism to be achieved by means of industrial unionism, and militantly opposed the practice of "pure and simple" trade unionism. The party attained the height of its power in 1898 but waned rapidly after 1899 when dissident elements under Morris Hillquit left its ranks.

Socialist Party (of France). [Full name, *Parti Socialiste, Section Française de l'Internationale Ouvrière*;

Eng. trans., "*Socialist Party, French Section of the Workers' International*"; called SFIO.] French political party, founded (April 23, 1905) at Paris by fusion of three currents in the French socialist movement under the leadership of Jean Jaures, Jules Guesde, and Edouard Vaillant. The party took an opposition stand until the outbreak of World War I, participated (1914 *et seq.*) in the wartime coalition governments despite formation (1915) of an antiwar group, and split (1919-20) into a conservative group advocating continued support of national defense programs, and a majority group which opposed the government. The latter group was divided in turn when Communists advocating affiliation with the Third (Communist) International withdrew (Dec. 24-25, 1920) at the Tours Congress to form the Communist Party of France. The Socialists remained under the leadership of Léon Blum and Paul Faure, grew (1928-33) in strength until withdrawal of dissenting right-wing groups ("neo-Socialists"), participated (1934 *et seq.*) in the Popular Front, and led the Popular Front cabinets (1936-37). During World War II, following its dissolution by the Vichy regime, it was reorganized by Daniel Mayer and Henri Ribière, participated in the Resistance movement within France and in the Free French regime at London and Algiers, became (1944) legal after the liberation of France, and took part in the provisional government and in the cabinets of the Fourth Republic. Its leaders included Blum, Mayer, Vincent Auriol, Guy Mollet, André Philip, and Jules Moch.

Socialist Party (of the U.S.). Political party pledged to a gradual and peaceful abolition of capitalism which was founded in 1901, when dissidents from the Socialist Labor Party combined with the Social Democratic Party. The party's leading figure during its early years was Eugene V. Debs, while its most prominent leader since about 1925 has been Norman Thomas. A minor national party, it has often served as a vehicle of protest for independent voters. Many of its original reform measures, however, have since become law. Except for 1924, when the party endorsed Robert M. LaFollette, it has run its own presidential candidate since its founding. It polled its heaviest vote, 919,799, in 1920.

Socialist Workers Party. U.S. political party, founded on Marxian doctrine, which seceded from the Communist Party of the U.S.A. and subsequently affiliated itself with the Fourth International. Its support of anti-Russian Communist policy, as embodied in the teachings of Leon Trotsky, has led to the party's common designation as "Trotskyist."

Social Revolutionary Party. [Abbreviated, SR.] Russian political party before World War I. Formed in 1901, it emphasized agrarian reform in distinction to the industrial emphasis of the Social Democratic Party (SD). It pursued a program of terrorist activity.

Social War. [Also, *Marsic War.*] War (90-88 B.C.) between Rome and most of her erstwhile Italian allies (*socii*) in C and S Italy, including the Marsi, Peligni, Samnites, and Lucanians. It was caused by the refusal on the part of the Romans to extend the privileges of Roman citizenship to the allied peoples. The Italians formed a new republic with its capital at Corfinium. The chief Roman commanders were Marius and Sulla. Rome made concessions, granting citizenship to those who would stop fighting, and thus split the allies and suppressed the rebellion.

Social Wars. In Greek history: 1. A war (357 or 358 to 355 B.C.) in which Athens was defeated by her former allies Byzantium, Chios, Kos, and Rhodes. 2. A war between the Achaean and Aetolian leagues (219-217 B.C.) in which Philip V of Macedon defeated Sparta and her allies.

Society and Solitude. Collection of essays by Ralph Waldo Emerson, published in 1870.

Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals. [Called the SPCA.] Humane society, first incorporated in New York state in April, 1866, through the efforts of Henry Bergh (1811-88). The society was chartered to enforce laws for the protection of animals. In the years since then some 500 similar societies have been formed in the U.S.; they have sponsored much legislation to protect animals from the cruelties, intentional or unintentional, of human beings.

Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Children. [Called the *SPCC*; once popularly known as the "Gerry Society."] Humane organization founded (1874) at New York by Henry Bergh, on the basis of a recommendation made by Mrs. Etta Angell Wheeler, a New York social worker. It was established for the purpose of protecting children and promoting legislation in their interest. It was headed (1879 *et seq.*) by Elbridge T. Gerry, whose vigorous enforcement of the organization's policies earned for it the popular name "Gerry Society."

Society for the Publication of American Music. Organization established (1919) at New York by a group of musicians and lovers of music for the purpose of printing and distributing chamber compositions among its members. John Alden Carpenter presided until 1933.

Society of American Archivists. Organization founded in 1936 for the purpose of advancing sound principles of archival practice and the fostering of cooperation among archivists and archival agencies. It maintains headquarters at Williamsburg, Va., and publishes *The American Archivist* (quarterly).

Society of American Bacteriologists. Organization founded at New Haven, Conn., in 1899, for the purpose of promoting the science of bacteriology and the demonstration and discussion of methods in the field. It awards the Eli Lilly and Company Research Award in Bacteriology and Immunology and issues the *Journal of Bacteriology*.

Society of Arcadians (är.kä'di.anz). See *Academy of Arcadians*.

Society of Automotive Engineers, Inc. Organization formally established in 1905 (incorporated 1909) for the purpose of promoting the standards and engineering practices connected with the design, construction, and utilization of automotive apparatus, internal-combustion prime movers, and all forms of self-propelled or mechanically propelled means of transportation. The society awards the Wright Brothers Medal annually. It maintains headquarters at New York and publishes a monthly *Journal* and quarterly *Transactions*.

Society of Colonial Wars. Nationwide body in the U.S., organized in 1892, composed of members who are direct descendants of those who aided in the formation and defense of the American colonies from 1607 to 1775.

Society of Friends. [Called *Quakers*.] Christian sect which took its rise in England about the middle of the 17th century. They have no paid ministers, and accept the ordinances of baptism and the Lord's Supper in a spiritual sense only, rejecting their outward observance as church rites. They condemn all oath-taking and all war. The organization of the society involves four periodic gatherings called "meetings": namely, preparative meeting, monthly meeting, quarterly meeting, and yearly meeting. The body called the Yearly Meeting has some degree of legislative power.

Society of Independent Artists. Group organized at New York in 1917, with John Sloan, for several years teacher at the Art Students League of New York, as its first president (1918 *et seq.*). Sloan had been a member of "the Eight" (the others were Arthur B. Davies, William J. Glackens, Robert Henri, Ernest Lawson, George Luks, Maurice Prendergast, and Everett Shinn), a group of painters who put on an exhibition of their work at New York in 1908. Although in technique they owed a considerable debt to European painters, particularly the impressionists, they insisted that American artists should portray honestly their own experiences and surroundings, a view which amounted at that time to a revolt from the eclectic principles of the National Academy of Design; they were looked upon as radicals and, because several chose their subject matter from New York streets and back yards, were called "the Ashcan School," among other epithets. Members of this group were active in the Armory Show (1913), which introduced modern European art to the American public, and were the nucleus of the Society of Independent Artists, whose purpose was to exhibit the work of painters and sculptors independent of the National Academy.

Society of Medical Jurisprudence. Organization founded and incorporated in 1883 for the purpose of investigating, studying, and advancing the science of medical jurisprudence and state medicine and encouraging

a higher standard of medical testimony. It maintains headquarters at the New York Academy of Medicine and issues *Proceedings* (irregularly).

Society of Motion Picture Engineers. Organization established in 1916 for the purpose of coordinating technical and engineering information related to the motion-picture industry and advancing and improving the motion-picture art. It maintains headquarters at New York and issues a monthly *Journal*.

Society of Naval Architects and Marine Engineers. Organization founded and incorporated in 1893 for the purpose of promoting the art and science of shipbuilding, both governmental and private, in the U.S. It maintains headquarters at New York and publishes *Transactions* (annually) and *Member's Bulletin* (three times a year).

Society of the Cincinnati (sin.si.nat'/). See *Cincinnati, Society of the*.

Society of the Plastics Industry, Inc. Organization founded in 1936 for the purpose of disseminating information relating to plastics and promoting the interests of its members. It maintains headquarters at New York and issues an *Annual Directory of the Society and Industry*.

Society of Women Musicians. Organization established (1911) at London which gives concerts and lectures.

Socinians (sō.sin'i.anz). Followers of the doctrines of the Italian theologians Laelius Socinus and Faustus Socinus and their followers. The term Socinianism is in theological usage a general one, and includes a considerable variety of opinion. The Socinians believed that Christ was a man miraculously conceived and divinely endowed, and therefore entitled to honor and reverence, but not to divine worship; that the object of his death was to perfect and complete his example and to prepare the way for his resurrection, the necessary historical basis of Christianity; that baptism is a declarative rite merely, and the Lord's Supper merely commemorative; that divine grace is general and exerted through the means of grace, not special and personally efficacious; that the Holy Spirit is not a distinct person, but the divine energy; that the authority of Scripture is subordinate to that of the reason; that the soul is pure by nature, though contaminated by evil example and teaching from a very early age; and that salvation consists in accepting Christ's teaching and following his example. The Socinians thus occupy theologically a position midway between the Arians, who maintained the divinity of Jesus Christ, but denied that he is coequal with the Father, and the Humanitarians, who denied his supernatural character altogether.

Socinus (sō.s'i'nus), **Faustus**. [Latinized name of Fausto Sozzini.] b. at Siena, Italy, Dec. 5, 1539; d. near Kraków, Poland, March 4, 1604. Italian theologian, nephew of Laelius Socinus. He developed the anti-Trinitarian doctrine originated by his uncle into the system known as Socinianism. Socinus lived in Italy and Basel, visited (1578-79) Transylvania, and resided in Poland after 1579. Among his works are *De Jesu Christo servatore* and *De auctoritate s. scripturae*.

Socinus, Laelius. [Latinized name of Lelio Sozzini (or Sozini or Socini).] b. at Siena, Italy, Jan. 29, 1525; d. at Zurich, Switzerland, May 14, 1562. Italian theologian, an anti-Trinitarian. He originated the doctrine developed by his nephew, Faustus Socinus, into the system known as Socinianism.

Soconusco (sō.kō.nōs'kō). Region which forms the S part of what is now the state of Chiapas, Mexico, bordering on the Pacific. It was conquered by Alvarado in 1524, and formed a part of Guatemala until 1825. The aboriginal inhabitants (Soconuscans) were perhaps of Chiapanecan linguistic stock, but had submitted to the Aztecs before the Spanish conquest.

Socorro (sō.kōr'ō). City in C New Mexico, county seat of Socorro County; marketing center for a farming and livestock area. It was formerly important for silver mining, and is the seat of the New Mexico School of Mines. 4,334 (1950).

Socotra (sō.kō'trā). [Also: *Socotora, Sokotra, Soqotra*; ancient name, *Dioscorides*.] Island in the Indian Ocean, ab. 150 mi. E of Cape Guardafui, and S of Arabia: part of Aden Protectorate. The surface is generally mountainous; the chief products are dates, dried fish, aloes, and dragon's-blood (a resin used for varnish

and the like). The inhabitants were formerly Nestorian Christians. Socotra was occupied by the Portuguese for a time in the 16th century, and was annexed by Great Britain in 1886. Chief town, Tamridah; length, 71 mi.; area, 1,400 sq. mi.; pop. ab. 12,000.

Socrates (sok'ra.tēz). b. at Athens c470 B.C.; d. there, 399. Greek philosopher. He was the son of Sophroniscus, a sculptor, and of Phanarete, a midwife. He at first adopted his father's art; in the time of Pausanias a group of draped Graces, by him, is said still to have stood on the approach to the Acropolis. He soon, however, devoted himself entirely to the pursuit of philosophy, and became famous through the persistence and skill with which, in conversation with the sophists and with everyone who would yield himself to the dialogue, he conducted the analysis of philosophical and ethical ideas ("the Socratic method"). This analysis consisted of a directed sequence of questions; the answers ideally would indicate that the knowledge of the subject belonged to all and that a good teacher could evoke the best from his disciples. He was above all a searcher after a knowledge of virtue (which indeed he identified with knowledge), and was in himself the noblest exponent of the ethical life of the Greeks. In the Peloponnesian War, he served at Potidaea (431), Delium (424), and Amphipolis (422), was president of the prytanes in 406, and opposed the Thirty Tyrants. He is the chief character in the dialogues of Plato, in which his teachings are set forth (greatly modified by Plato's own views), and is the subject of the *Memorabilia* of Xenophon. Socrates himself left no writings. His most famous pupils were Plato, Xenophon, and Alcibiades. He was bitterly attacked by Aristophanes as a sophist and innovator, and drew upon himself by his mode of life and the character of his opinions the enmity of many others. In 399 he was accused of impiety (the introduction of new gods) and of corrupting the youth; he defended himself in a famous speech which enraged rather than conciliated his judges, was condemned, and drank hemlock in his prison, surrounded by his disciples. Socrates was not a prepossessing figure; his indifference to his outward appearance was well known throughout Athens. His marriage to the shrewish Xanthippe resulted in many apocryphal tales.

Socrates. [Called Socrates Scholasticus.] b. at Constantinople; d. after 440 A.D. Greek church historian. His ecclesiastical history, covering the period 305-439, is valuable as a report of a stormy period in the history of the church.

Socrates, Apology of. See *Apology of Socrates*.

Socuëllamos (sô.kwä'lyä.môs). Town in C Spain, in the province of Ciudad Real, NE of Ciudad Real, 11,890 (1940).

Soddu (sod'dô), **Ubaldo**. b. at Salerno, Italy, July 23, 1883—. Italian army officer. Employed (1934-36) in the ministry for war, he was named (1939) undersecretary of state for war. He participated in the fighting in Albania and Greece during World War II.

Soddy (sod'di), **Frederick**. b. at Eastbourne, England, Sept. 2, 1877—. English chemist and economist, winner of the 1921 Nobel prize in chemistry. He investigated the nature and origin of isotopes, and developed, with Ernest Rutherford, the theory of the atomic disintegration of radioactive elements. He served as demonstrator (1900-02) of chemistry at McGill University at Montreal, and worked (1903-04) at the University of London with Sir William Ramsay. Lecturer (1904-14) at the University of Glasgow, he was professor of chemistry at Aberdeen University (1914-19) and Oxford (1919-36) until he retired. Author of *Radioactivity* (1904), *The Interpretation of Radium* (1909), *Chemistry of the Radio-Elements* (2 parts, 1912, 1914), *Matter and Energy* (1912), *Science and Life* (1920), *Cartesian Economics* (1922), *Inversion of Science* (1924), *The Wrecking of a Scientific Age* (1927), *Money Versus Man* (1931), *Interpretation of the Atom* (1932), *Role of Money* (1934), and *The Story of Atomic Energy* (1949).

Soden am Taunus (sô'den äm tou'nüs). [Also, **Bad Soden.**] Town in W Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Hesse-Nassau, American Zone, formerly in the province of Hesse-Nassau, Prussia, ab. 9 mi. NW of Frankfurt on the Main; health resort, with saline springs; small industries. It was under the sovereignty of the free city of

Frankfurt from 1450, and passed to Nassau in 1802 and to Prussia in 1866. Pop. 5,673 (1946).

Soderberg (sô'der.bërg), **Carl Richard**. b. at Ulvohamn, Sweden, Feb. 3, 1895—. American mechanical engineer. He became (1938) professor of mechanical engineering at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology. He is an authority on the design of steam turbines, gas turbines, and generators.

Söderberg (sê'dër.berg), **Hjalmar**. b. at Stockholm, 1869; d. at Copenhagen, 1941. Swedish novelist and short-story writer. He worked as a journalist at Kristianstad (1891-92) and with the Swedish conservative newspaper *Svenska Dagbladet* (1897 et seq.). After 1917 Söderberg established his permanent residence in Denmark, and later married a Dane. His prose expresses the gentle irony and skepticism of the *fin-de-siècle* period. Best known are perhaps the novels *Martin Birck's ungdom* (The Youth of Martin Birck, 1901) and *Doktor Glas* (Doctor Glas, 1905). He was also a translator of Heinrich Heine, Guy de Maupassant, and Anatole France.

Söderblom (sê'dër.blôm), **Nathan**. b. at Trönö, Sweden, Jan. 15, 1866; d. 1931. Swedish Protestant theologian, archbishop of Uppsala (1914-31). An advocate of unity among Christian sects, he was awarded the Nobel peace prize for 1930. He was noted as a historian of religion; his books include *The Religions of the World* (1905) and *An Introduction to the History of Religion* (1920).

Södergran (sê'dër.grän), **Edith**. b. at St. Petersburg, 1892; d. at Raivola, in Karelia, Finland, 1923. Finnish poet. From 1908 she suffered from tuberculosis, and lived with her mother at Raivola in poverty. As if to compensate for the tragedy of her life, her literary work is permeated by a powerful, at times almost Nietzschean, worship of life and superhuman strength. Her verse occupies a central position in the whole of modern Scandinavian literature, and exercises a profound and growing influence on north European literary life. She wrote in the Swedish language; her works include *Dikter* (Poems, 1916), *Septemberlyran* (The September Lyre, 1918), *Rosenaltaret* (The Rose Altar, 1919), *Brokiga iakttagelser* (Motley Observations; aphorisms, 1919), *Framtidens skugga* (The Shadow of the Future, 1920), and *Landet som icke är* (The Land That Is Not, 1925).

Söderhamn (sê'dër.hämm). Town in E Sweden, in the *län* (county) of Gävleborg, situated on an inlet of the Gulf of Bothnia, N of Stockholm. It is a port, with exports of iron ore, timber, wood pulp, and fish. 11,083 (1949).

Södermanland (sê'dër.män.länd'). *Län* (county) in E Sweden, SW of Stockholm. It has fertile farm lands, prosperous manufacturing towns, and is famous for its scenic beauty. Capital, Nyköping; area, 2,634 sq. mi.; pop. 212,225 (1950).

Södermann (sê'dër.män), **August Johan**. b. at Stockholm, July 17, 1832; d. there, Feb. 10, 1876. Swedish composer.

Södertälje (sê'dër.tel'ye). [Also, **Södertelge.**] Town in E Sweden, in the *län* (county) of Stockholm, situated on Lake Mälaren, SW of Stockholm. It has textile mills, match factories, and distilleries. The Ragnhild Church dates from the 17th century, the town hall from 1735. Pop. 25,266 (1950).

Sodom (sod'om). In Biblical geography, one of the cities of the Vale of Siddim, destroyed with Gomorrah and other cities of the plain on account of its wickedness in the time of Abraham and Lot (Gen. xviii-xix). According to tradition its site is covered by the Dead Sea, but geologists now consider this to be highly improbable.

Sodoma (sô'dô.mä), II. [Also: **Sodona** (sô'dô.nä; original name, **Giannantonio** (or **Giovanni Antonio**) **Bazzi**, varied to **Razzi**.] b. at Vercelli, Italy, 1477; d. at Siena, Italy, 1549. Italian painter. Among his best works are *Saint Catherine, Christ Scourged*, and *Deposition from the Cross* (all at Siena).

Sodor and Man (sô'dor; man). Medieval diocese, comprising the Hebrides (Sodor, from a Scandinavian name) and the Isle of Man. The diocese now consists of the Isle of Man.

Sodus Bay (sô'dus). Great and Little. Two indentations of the S shore of Lake Ontario, in N New York, SW of Oswego; summer resort.

Soekarno (sô.kär'nô), **Achmed**. [Also, **Sukarno**.] b. at Surabaya, Java, 1901—. First president of the

Indonesian Republic. He received a degree in architectural engineering but at an early age abandoned architecture for a political career. Originally the leader of a group of nationalists intent upon a policy of resistance to Netherlands rule through nonviolent noncooperation, he became an avowed Marxian socialist and in 1927 founded the Partai Nasional Indonesia, which proclaimed revolutionary aims and adopted communist methods of propaganda. He was sentenced in 1929 to four years' imprisonment for permitting lawless elements in the party to form an underground organization employing methods of sabotage and intimidation. In 1932, the party having split into two factions, he became leader of the more intellectual group, Partai Indonesia (usually called Partindo) which, because of its European ideology, was unable to secure a large popular following. With other leaders he was banished from Java and was able to return only after the Japanese invasion in 1942, when he adopted an open policy of collaboration with the enemy as a more promising road toward national independence than that of guerrilla cooperation with the colonial government-in-exile. In 1943, Soekarno took part, with leaders of both radical and reformist factions, in the formation of an inclusive federation of nationalist organizations, the Central People's Power (*Poesat Tenaga Rakyat*, abbreviated to *Poetra*). Taking advantage of the increasing difficulties of the occupying authority, he sought to secure for Indonesians an ever-growing share in the government. In April, 1944, he became, with Mohammed Hatta, leader of a Commission for the Preparation of Independence and in September of that year secured from the now seriously weakened Japanese military command a formal promise of national independence. On Aug. 17, 1945, after personal consultation with the Japanese high command at Saigon, he proclaimed the establishment of the Republic of Indonesia at Batavia (to which city the original name Jakarta was now restored) and as its first president chose his cabinet. The Netherlands Indian government, on returning from exile, regarded Soekarno as a traitor and refused to deal with him. But in the negotiations at Lingadjati, in 1946, it recognized him as both the political head of the republic and commander in chief of its armed forces. Subsequently, though twice forced to assume unusual powers vested in him by the constitution for use in times of crisis, Soekarno, always more a theorist than a practical politician, has permitted other officers of the republican government to assume a larger share of responsibility for internal and external negotiation.

Soemba (sōm'bā). See **Sumba**.

Soembawa (sōm.bā'wā). See **Sumbawa**.

Soenda Isles or Islands (sōn'dā). See **Sunda Isles or Islands**.

Soerabaja (sō.rā.bā'yā). See **Surabaya**.

Soerakarta (sō.rā.kār'tā). See **Solo**.

Soergel (zēr'gel), **Albert**. b. at Chemnitz, Germany, June 15, 1880—. German historian of literature. His *Dichtung und Dichter der Zeit* (1911) was a broadly conceived attempt to systematize the many currents of contemporary literature. After the work had gone through many editions it was brought up to date by the addition of a second volume, *Neue Folge. Im Barne des Expressionismus* (1926). Here the method of ample illustration was carried out in such detail that the result is practically an anthology. However, a third volume, *Dichter aus deutschem Volkstum* (1934), presents only a handful of writers, and these were carefully selected according to the Nazi political dictates which prevailed in Germany at that time.

Soest (zōst). Town in W Germany, in the *Land* (state) of North Rhine-Westphalia, British Zone, formerly in the province of Westphalia, Prussia, ab. 35 mi. SE of Münster: marketing center for a fertile agricultural district. It also has manufactures of ironware, electric lamps, and shoes. The old part of the town is completely surrounded by medieval walls; the cathedral, a Romanesque building of the 10th–12th centuries, was severely damaged in World War II. The Romanesque Church of Saint Mary and the churches of Saint Peter and Saint Nicholas, all of the 12th century, and also the late-Gothic Wiesenkirche (14th–15th centuries) and the *Rathaus*

(town hall) of 1713 were only slightly damaged. In the Middle Ages, Soest was one of the most important members of the Hanseatic League, being particularly engaged in the Baltic trade. The municipal laws of Soest, codified in the 12th century, were widely adopted by the cities of Germany. The town passed to Prussia in 1814. Pop. 28,939 (1950).

Soest (sōst). Town in C Netherlands, in the province of Utrecht, ab. 11 mi. NE of Utrecht: enamelware and other manufactures; agricultural trade. 23,170 (est. 1951).

Soestdijk (sōst'dik). See under **Baarn**.

Soester Fehde (zōs'tēr fā'dē). War between Cologne and Cleve (1444–49), caused by a dispute over the possession of Soest.

Soetamo (sō.tā.mō), **Mas Wahidin Sukiro Husodo**. [Also, **Sutomo**.] Javanese physician and nationalist leader. In 1906 he organized a movement to establish scholarships for Javanese students of medicine and in 1908 founded the *Boedi Oetomo* (High Endeavor Society) to promote the establishment of schools with a national outlook. At first nonpartisan and traditional in its aims, this organization found its chief support among Javanese officials and intellectuals who desired to combine modern technical with native cultural accomplishments. After foundation in 1927 of the national party (Partai Nasional Indonesia) as a federation of many splinter groups, the society and its leader turned more to the left and supported revolutionary action. He also founded (1924) the Indonesian Study Club and, through several organizations which repeatedly split and recombined, took a leading part in the promotion of consumer cooperation, credit banks, trade unions, and other instruments of social reform. Growing radicalism and revolutionary sentiment finally led to a fusion of all these groups in the central National Indonesian Committee and concentration of effort on the establishment of an Indonesian republic.

Sofala (sō.fā'la). District in Mozambique, E Africa, extending along the coast from the Zambezi River to Delagoa Bay. Until 1942 it was part of the territory administered by the Mozambique Company, but when the government took over that territory the district was coupled with the district of Manica to form the province of Manica and Sofala. Some scholars have identified it with the Biblical Ophir. Chief town, Sofala.

Sofala. [Also, **Nova Sofala**.] Seaport in SE Africa, the chief place in the district of Sofala, Mozambique, situated just S of the port of Beira. At one time it was a flourishing commercial port. It was taken by the Portuguese in 1505. Pop. ab. 2,000.

Soffarids (sōf'ar'idz). See **Saffarids**.

Sofia (sō'fī.a, sō.fē'a). [Also, **Sofiya** (sō'fē.yā).] Department in SW Bulgaria, bounded by Yugoslavia on the W, Greece on the S, and the departments of Vratsa on the N and Plovdiv and Pleven on the E. Capital, Sofia; area, 6,502 sq. mi.; pop. 1,205,484 (1946).

Sofia. [Also: **Sofiya**; former name **Sredets**; ancient name, **Serdica**, **Sardica**.] Capital of Bulgaria, in the SW part of the country. It is connected with the Danube River by way of the Isker valley, and is directly linked by rail to Istanbul and Belgrade. Nearby are the sources of four rivers which cut through surrounding mountains. It is the most important transportation center on the Balkan peninsula and has several industries, such as linen and silk weaving, tanneries, breweries, distilleries, and manufactures of sugar, soap, paper, and leather. Sofia is now, in the main, a modern city in its architecture. The Alexander Nevski Cathedral is the largest of the Oriental churches on the Balkan peninsula. Sofia is the seat of the exarchate, the metropolitan of the Bulgarian churches and the Roman Catholic apostolical vicar. The city was founded (as **Serdica**) by the Roman Emperor Trajan in the 2nd century A.D. Later it was a favorite residence of Constantine the Great. In 447 it was burned by the Huns, and in 809 it became a Bulgarian city. In the 11th century it came again under Byzantine rule; it was captured by the Turks in 1382. The Russians occupied the city in 1829 and 1878. In 1879 it became the capital of Bulgaria. 247,095 (1934), 366,925 (1946).

Sofonisba (sō.fīs.nēz'bā). Tragedy by Galeotto del Carretto, acted in 1502. It was one of the first Italian classical tragedies.

fat, fāte, fār, āsk, fārē; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nōte, mōve, nōr; up, lūte, pūll; ʔh, then; ʔ, d or j; s, s or sh; ʔ, t or ch;

Sofonisba. Tragedy by Giangiorgio Trissino, written c1515, printed 1529. It is now considered to have been the first important Italian classical tragedy.

Sofonisba. Tragedy by Count Vittorio Alfieri, produced in 1753.

Soga (sō'gā). [Also: **Basoga**, **Wasoga**.] Bantu-speaking people of E Africa, inhabiting the NE shore of Lake Victoria in S Uganda. They were formerly dominated by the Ganda in the S and the Nyoro in the N, each having influenced their language and customs. Their population has been estimated at 400,000 (by D. W. Robertson, *The Historical Considerations Contributing to the Soga System of Land Tenure*, 1940). They are divided into more than 12 independent districts. The Soga have about 50 patrilineal exogamous clans. They have no age grades, and circumcision is not practiced, but four lower front teeth are extracted at puberty. They practice hoe agriculture, with the cattle complex, and their principal crop is the banana.

Sogdiana (sog.dī.ā'nā). [Also, **Sogdiane** (sog.dī.ān').] In ancient geography, a large region in C Asia, lying N of Bactriana, between the Oxus (modern Amu Darya) and Jaxartes (modern Syr Darya), in the vicinity of Bukhara and Samarkand. It was invaded by Alexander the Great.

Sogne Fjord (sōng'ne). Longest fjord in Norway, indenting the W coast about lat. 61° N.; noted for its wild mountain scenery. In its inner part it is bounded by high mountains (ranging up to 6,000 ft.), many of which have glaciers. Length, ab. 112 mi.

Sogn og Fjordane (sōng'no fyōr.ā'ne). [Former name, **Nordre Bergenhus**.] *Fylke* (county) in SW Norway, bordering on the Atlantic Ocean in the W and bounded by the *fylker* (counties) of Hordaland, Buskerud, Oppland, and More og Romsdal. It is largely mountainous, with farms in the deep valleys, and fisheries along the coast and in the fjords. Capital, Florø; area, ab. 7,142 sq. mi.; pop. 96,849 (1946).

Sohag (sō'hāg'). [Also, **Suhag**.] Town in NE Africa, in Upper Egypt, on the W bank of the Nile River, ab. 311 mi. S of Cairo on the rail line from that city to Aswan. The canal which irrigates the Asyut plain starts here. 43,234 (1947).

Soham (sō'am). Civil parish and market town in C England, in Cambridgeshire, ab. 14 mi. NE of Cambridge, ab. 76 mi. N of London by rail. 4,747 (1931).

Sohar (sō'hār'). See also **Zohar**.

Sohar. [Also, **As Sohar**.] Seaport in the sultanate of Muscat and Oman, SE Arabia, on the Gulf of Oman ab. 130 mi. NW of Muscat. It was a flourishing commercial city in the Middle Ages, but has declined until now it has only local importance as a trading center. Pop. ab. 6,000.

Sohail (sō'he'il). Arabic name for the first-magnitude star α Carinae, usually known as Canopus.

Sohn (zōn), **Karl Ferdinand**. b. at Berlin, Dec. 10, 1805; d. at Cologne, Germany, Nov. 26, 1867. German painter, noted in his day for his portrayal of female figures.

Sohn, Wilhelm. b. at Berlin, Aug. 29, 1830; d. near Bonn, Germany, March 16, 1899. German painter; nephew of Karl Ferdinand Sohn.

Sohr (zōr), **Martin**. Original name of **Agricola**, **Martin**.

Sohrab (sō'rāb). See **Suhrah**.

Sohrab and Rustum (rōs'tum). Poem by Matthew Arnold.

Soignies (swā.nyē). [Flemish, **Zinnik**.] Town in S Belgium, in the province of Hainaut, ab. 25 mi. SW of Brussels; stone quarries (blue limestone). 10,345 (1947).

Soil Conservation and Domestic Allotment Act. Act of the U.S. Congress passed on Feb. 29, 1936, to carry out the aims originally undertaken by the Agricultural Adjustment Act of 1933, which had been declared unconstitutional by the U.S. Supreme Court. Its primary object was the control of farm output surpluses by means of soil conservation based upon voluntary restriction of soil-exhausting crops. Raisers of such crops, including flax, rice, tobacco, and cotton, receive payments from the federal government for voluntarily participating in the plan. Payments are based upon poundage, bushels, or acreage. The act was strengthened by the Agricultural Adjustment Act of 1938.

Soir (swār), **Ce**. See **Ce Soir**.

Soirée avec M. Teste (swār.ā.vek me.syé test'), **La**. Short philosophical work of fiction (1896; Eng. trans., *An Evening with Mr. Teste*, 1925), by Paul Valéry. The main object of the work is to present a being endowed with absolute, pure intelligence.

Soissonnais (swā.so.ne). Region around Soissons, France.

Soissons (swā.sōn). [Latin, **Noviodunum**, **Augusta Suessionum**.] City in N France, in the department of Aisne, situated on the Aisne River ab. 19 mi. SW of Laon. It has leather, iron, glass, copper, and sugar manufactures and is a center for trade in agricultural products. The Cathedral of Saint Gervais et Saint Protais, partly Romanesque but mainly Gothic in style, has a beautiful interior. There is an art museum. Soissons was an important city at the beginning of the Middle Ages, when it was the capital of Neustria and subsequently of the Merovingian, Carolingian, and Capetian kings. It was taken by the Germans in 1870 and again in 1914 (the front lines during World War I being for some time in the immediate vicinity, as a result of which a large part of the city was ruined). Much damage was done also in World War II. 18,174 (1946).

Soissons, Battle of. In French history: 1. Battle in 486 A.D., in which Clovis, king of the Merovingian Franks, defeated the Roman governor of Gaul, Syagrius, and established the Frankish power in N Gaul. 2. Victory of Charles Martel over the Duke of Aquitaine in 719.

Soissons, *Comtesse de*. See **Mancini**, **Olympe**.

Soke of Peterborough (sōk; pē'tēr.būr.ō, -bēr.ō). [Also, **Liberty of Peterborough**.] Administrative county of the geographical county of Northamptonshire, in C England. It is the smallest administrative county in England. Capital, Peterborough; area, ab. 84 sq. mi.; pop. 63,784 (1951).

Sokol (sō'kōl). Czechoslovak gymnastic organization founded in 1872 by Myroslav Tyrš. It was a rallying point for Czech and Slovak political and cultural aspirations and served as a model for similar organizations in other Slavic countries. In 1938 it had a membership of 800,000 out of a total population of approximately 14½ millions.

Sokoloff (sō'kō.lōf; Russian, so.kō.lōf'), **Nikolai Grigorievich**. b. near Kiev, Russia, May 28, 1886—. American violinist and conductor. He directed (1916) the Philharmonic Orchestra at San Francisco, and was conductor (1918 et seq.) of the Cleveland Symphony Orchestra. He was appointed (1935) national director of the Federal Music Project of the Works Progress Administration. He conducted (1938-41) the Seattle Symphony, Seattle, Wash.

Sokoloff, Vladimir. b. at Moscow, Dec. 26, 1889—. German stage and screen actor. He studied acting under Stanislavsky and became a member of the Kamerny Theatre. In 1919 he became a member of Max Reinhardt's company and played at Berlin, Vienna, and Salzburg. In 1927 he came to New York with the Reinhardt Company, playing Puck in *A Midsummer Night's Dream*, Robespierre in Büchner's *Danton's Death*, and "Death" in Hofmannsthal's *Everyman* (*Jedermann*). He was called (1937) to Hollywood for *The Life of Emile Zola*, and thereafter played in many films. His best-known English-speaking New York appearances were in Orson Welles's Mercury Theatre production of *Danton's Death* (1938), in *Crime and Punishment* (1947), and in *The Madwoman of Chailot* (1948).

Sokolov (sō'kō.lōf). [Former name, **Falknov**; German, **Falkenau**.] Town in Czechoslovakia, in the *kraj* (region) of Karlovy Vary, in NW Bohemia, situated on the Ohře River between Karlovy Vary and Cheb. It has chemical and textile industries; lignite mines are in the vicinity. 8,112 (1947).

Sokolovsky (so.kō.lōf'ski), **Vasilii Danilovich**. b. at St. Petersburg (now Leningrad), Russia, 1897—. Russian soldier. He joined the Red Army in 1920 and later served as chief of staff to Semyon Timoshenko. He commanded during World War II at the capture of Orel and at Smolensk. He became deputy military governor of Berlin in 1945 and served as the Russian member of the coordinating committee of the control council; when Zhukov left the post, he became (1946) Russian commander in chief in Germany, governor general of the

Russian Zone of occupation, and Russian member of the control council for Berlin. Sokolovsky was in command when the U.S., Great Britain, and France decided to reform the currency in their zones in June, 1948, despite Russian objections; when the Western powers went ahead with the plan he announced that they were in effect partitioning Germany in violation of agreements and instituted a blockade of Berlin, which existed as a divided enclave within the Russian Zone. The Berlin airlift, by which supplies were flown in for the military and civilian population of Berlin, was the direct outcome of this decision. Sokolovsky continued to resist an understanding at conferences with the Western powers. In 1949 he was relieved of his Berlin command and became first deputy armed forces minister of the U.S.S.R.

Sokolow (sō'kōlə), **Nahum**. b. in Poland, 1860; d. at London, 1935. Jewish journalist and Zionist leader. He edited (1881 *et seq.*) *Hatsfrah*, a Hebrew journal published at Warsaw, and later became editor of *Der Welt*, a Zionist organ. He served (1920-31) as chairman of the Zionist executive and was active as a publicist and orator in behalf of the Zionist cause. Author of *History of Zionism, 1600-1918* (2 vols., 1919).

Sokoto (sō'kō.tō). Province of Nigeria, W Africa, a former native kingdom in C Sudan, extending N from the Benue River, between Gando and Bornu. Wurnu and Sokoto were the capitals. In 1883 the sultan accepted the British protectorate. Sokoto is now the NW province of the Northern Provinces of Nigeria, having the town of Sokoto as its capital. Area, ab. 40,000 sq. mi.; pop. ab. 1,900,000.

Sokoto. Town in W Africa, former capital of the old realm of Sokoto, now the capital of Sokoto province, Northern Provinces, in NW Nigeria, and an important local commercial and trading center. Pop. ab. 20,000.

Sokotra (sō'kō'trā). See *Socotra*.

Sol (sol). In Roman mythology, the name of the sun god, given to two separate deities. One, called Sol Indiges, was native, and became associated with Helios and Phoebus Apollo. The other was Sol Invictus, an epithet of the Indo-Iranian Mithra. His cult, a transplant from the East, by the 3rd century had become, if not the chief cult of Rome, at least equal in importance to the cult of Jupiter.

Solana (sō.lā.nā), **La**. See *La Solana*.

Solario (sō.lā'ryō), **Antonio**. [Called *Zingaro*, meaning "the Gypsy."] b. c1382; d. 1455. Neapolitan painter.

Solaro (sō.lā'rō), **Monte**. See under *Capri*.

Solbad Hall in Tirol (sō'l'bāt hāl in tē'rol). Full name of Hall, Austria.

Soldán (sō.lā'n). **Mariano Felipe Paz**. See *Paz Soldán*, *Mariano Felipe*.

Soldán, **Mateo Paz**. See *Paz Soldán*, *Mateo*.

Soldier's Fortune, **The**. Comedy by Thomas Otway, produced in 1681.

Soldiers of Fortune. Novel by Richard Harding Davis, published in 1897 and dramatized in 1902.

Soldier's Pay. Novel by William Faulkner, published in 1926.

Soldiers Three. Collection of stories by Rudyard Kipling, published in 1889.

Soledad (sō.lā.ti'adā). City in N Colombia, in Atlántico department. 11,500 (1938).

Soleil de Sātan (sō.lē'y' de sā.tān), **Sous le**. See *Sous le soleil de Sātan*.

Soleillet (sō.lē.yē), **Paul**. b. at Nîmes, France, 1842; d. at Aden, in Arabia, 1886. French explorer in Africa.

Solenhenn (sō.lēm'nīs), **Doctor**. See *Henry of Ghent*.

Solenhofen (zō'lēm.hō.fen). See *Solnhofen*.

Solent (sō'lent), **the**. Strait in S England, separating the Isle of Wight from the mainland of Hampshire. It connects the English Channel on the W with Spithead on the E. Length, ab. 20 mi.; greatest width, ab. 4 mi.

Solesmes (sō.lēm). Town in N France, in the department of Nord, ab. 8 mi. S of Valenciennes. It has pottery manufactures and a sugar refinery. A large part of the town was destroyed in World War II. 4,884 (1946).

Solesmes. Village in the department of Sarthe, France, on the Sarthe River ab. 26 mi. SW of Le Mans. Its Benedictine abbey contains remarkable sculptures dating from the early 16th century.

Soleure (sō.lēr). French name of Solothurn.

Soley (sō'lī), **James Russell**. b. at Roxbury, Mass., Oct. 1, 1850; d. at New York, Sept. 11, 1911. American teacher and writer, chiefly on naval affairs. He became assistant professor of English at the U.S. Naval Academy in 1871, and was head of the department of English studies, history, and law there (1872-82). He superintended (1883 *et seq.*) the publication of the naval records of the Civil War, and was assistant secretary of the navy (1890-93).

Solf (zōlf), **Wilhelm**. b. at Berlin, Oct. 5, 1862; d. there, Feb. 6, 1936. German statesman and colonial administrator. He was governor of Samoa, and subsequently secretary of state of the colonial office (1911-18), foreign secretary in the cabinet of Prince Max of Baden (1918), and German ambassador to Tokyo (1920-28).

Solfatara (sō.lā.fā'tā.rā). Volcanic crater NE of Pozzuoli, Italy, in a semicircular condition with fumaroles and hot springs, known as the "solfatara" stage of activity.

Solferino (sō.lē.fē.rī.nō). Village in N Italy, in the province of Mantova; famous for the battle of June 24, 1859, in which the allied French and Sardinian armies under Napoleon III and Victor Emmanuel II defeated the Austrians.

Solger (zōl'gēr), **Karl Wilhelm Ferdinand**. b. at Schwedt, Germany, Nov. 28, 1780; d. at Berlin, Oct. 20, 1819. German philosopher of the romantic era. His most influential work was *Erwin, Gespräche über das Schöne und die Kunst* (1815).

Soli (sō'lī). In ancient geography, a city on the coast of Cilicia, Asia Minor, ab. 26 mi. SW of Tarsus. It was destroyed by Tigranes of Armenia, and was rebuilt by Pompey and called Pompeiopolis. The corruptness of the Greek spoken there was proverbial, whence the word "solecism."

Soliera (sō.lē.rā). Town and commune in N Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Emilia-Romagna, in the province of Modena. N of Modena: agricultural commune. Pop. of commune, 10,649 (1936); of town, 1,925 (1936).

Soligny-la-Trappe (sō.lē.nyē.lā.trāp). Small place in the department of Orne, France, ab. 24 mi. E by NE of Alençon; famous for its Trappist monastery.

Solihull (sō.lī.hul'). Urban district and market town in C England, in Warwickshire, ab. 7 mi. SE of Birmingham, ab. 104 mi. NW of London by rail. The town is mainly residential in character with industrial development confined to two main areas. 67,977 (1951).

Sol-Ietsk (sō.lē.lyets'k). [Former name, *Ietskaya*; also: *Ietskaya Zashchita*, *Ieltzsk*.] Town in the U.S.S.R., in the Chkalov *oblast* (region) of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, ab. 50 mi. S of Chkalov, near the junction of the Ilek and Ural rivers: food processing; salt mining; rail junction.

Soliman (sō.lī.man). See *Suleiman*.

Solimões (sō.lē.moi's). Brazilian name for the middle portion of the Amazon River, from the frontier of Peru to the junction of the Rio Negro. The Solimões or Sorimões, an Indian tribe from which the name is derived, formerly occupied a portion of the banks near the junction of the Purús: they were probably of Tupi stock.

Solin (sō'līn). [Italian, *Salona*.] Village in W Yugoslavia, in the federative unit of Croatia, formerly in the *banovina* (province) of Primorska, situated near the Dalmatian coast of the Adriatic Sea, ab. 4 mi. NE of Split. It was the birthplace of the emperor Diocletian. Many Roman antiquities, such as an amphitheater and basilica, have been excavated in the vicinity.

Solingen (zō.līng.en). City in W Germany, in the *Land* (state) of North Rhine-Westphalia, British Zone, formerly in the Rhine Province, Prussia, situated near the Wupper River, ab. 18 mi. NE of Cologne: important industrial center, known since the Middle Ages for its iron and steel articles and cutlery (blades, knives, scissors, files, tableware, surgical instruments). There are also manufactures of paper and leather goods, tobacco, and margarine. 133,001 (1946), 147,845 (1950).

Solinus (sō.lī'nūs). Duke of Ephesus, a character in Shakespeare's *Comedy of Errors*.

Solinus, Gaius Julius. fl. in the 3rd century A.D. Roman grammarian, author of a geographical compilation mainly derived from Pliny and Mela. Originally entitled *Collectanea rerum memorabilium*, it was renamed *Polihistor seu de mirabilibus mundi* by a 6th-century

fat, fāte, fār, āsk, fāre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nōte, mōve, nōr; up, līte, pūll; τη, then; d, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

editor. It exerted a great influence during the Middle Ages, despite its numerous errors.

Solís (sō.lēs'). **Juan Díaz de**. b. at Lebrija, Andalucía. Spain (according to some at Oviedo, Asturias, Spain, or in Portugal), c1470; killed on the bank of the Río de la Plata, Argentina, 1516. Spanish navigator. He was associated with Vicente Yáñez Pinzón in exploring the coasts of Honduras and a small part of Yucatán in 1506, and the South American coast from the vicinity of what is now Recife, to the 40th southern parallel in 1508. In this voyage they entered (though they did not discover) the bay on which Río de Janeiro is now situated, and passed the mouth of the Río de la Plata without exploring it. In 1512 he succeeded Amerigo Vespucci as chief pilot of Spain. In October, 1515, he sailed from Lepe, Spain, with three vessels, to seek a southwestern route to the Pacific. Entering the Río de la Plata, he explored it for some distance, but, having landed, was killed by Indians.

Solís (sō.lēs'), **River of**. Former name of the Río de la Plata.

Solís-Cohen (sol'is.kō'en). **Solomon**. See Cohen, **Solomon**.

Solís y Ribadeneyra (sō.lēs' ē rē'βā.thē.nā.rā), **Antonio de**. b. at Alcalá de Henares, Spain, July 13, 1610; d. at Madrid, April 19, 1686. Spanish author. He was secretary to Philip IV, and in 1666 was appointed historiographer of the Indies. In 1667 he took orders. His earlier works include poems, collected and published at Madrid in 1692; dramas, among which are *La Gitanilla de Madrid*, *Un Bobo hace ciento*, and *El Amor al uso*; and an opera called *Triunfos de amor y fortuna*. His *Historia de la conquista de México* (1684) is one of the Spanish prose classics.

Solitario (sō.lē.tā'ryō), **El**. Pseudonym of Calderón, **Serafín Estébanez**.

Sollas (sol's). **W. J.** b. at Birmingham, England, May 30, 1849; d. at Oxford, England, Oct. 20, 1936. English geologist and biologist, professor of geology and mineralogy at Trinity College, Dublin (1883-97), and professor of geology and paleontology at Oxford (1897 et seq.).

Söller (sō.lyer'). Town in the Balearic Islands, in the Spanish province of Baleares, situated on the NW coast of the island of Mallorca; shoe and textile manufactures; tourist resort. 10,586 (1940).

Søllerød (sē'l.rē.rō). Town in E Denmark, on the island of Zealand; a northwestern suburb of Copenhagen. 13,965 (1945).

Söllingerwald (zō'l'ing.ēr.vālt). [Also, **Sölling** (zō'l'ing).] Low mountain range in Brunswick and Hanover, Germany, situated N and NW of Göttingen and E of the Weser River. Highest point, ab. 1,600 ft.

Soll und Haben (zōl'unt hā'b'en). [Eng. trans., "*Debit and Credit*."] Novel by Gustav Freytag, published in 1855.

Solmona (sōl.mō'nā). See **Sulmona**.

Solna (sōl'nā). Town in E Sweden, in the *län* (county) of Stockholm. It is part of the metropolitan area of Stockholm. 37,311 (1950).

Solness (sōl'nes), **Halvard**. The "master builder" in Henrik Ibsen's play of that name.

Solnhofen (zōln'hō'f'en). [Also, **Solenhofen**.] Village in S Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Bavaria, American Zone, in the *Regierungsbezirk* (government district) of Middle and Upper Franconia, situated on the Altmühl River ab. 36 mi. N of Augsburg. It is noted for its quarries of lithographic stone. 1,514 (1946).

Solo (sō'lo). [Also, **Soerakarta**, **Surakarta**.] City in the Republic of Indonesia, in C Java ab. 120 mi. SW of Surabaya. It has considerable importance as a commercial and processing center for the agricultural produce of the area, and has textile, leather, and machinery manufactures. It is also of historical interest, possessing a palace of some antiquity. Pop. ab. 170,000.

Sologne (sōlon'y'). Level region in the departments of Loir-et-Cher, Loiret, and Cher, France. Naturally sandy and marshy, it has now been largely reclaimed and is a truck-farming area of some importance.

Sologub (sō.lo.gōp'), **Fyodor**. [Pseudonym of **Fyodor Kuzmich Teternikov**.] b. Feb. 17, 1863; d. at Leningrad, Dec. 5, 1927. Russian man of letters. A schoolmaster by profession, he was a prolific author who produced much symbolist verse of a morbid variety.

several closet plays, novels, and many short stories. Wholly out of sympathy with Bolshevism, he neither emigrated nor made any attempt to adjust himself to the new conditions, and in his last years published little. **Sololá** (sō.lō.lā'). Department in SW Guatemala. Capital, Sololá; area, 410 sq. mi.; pop. 52,850 (1950).

Sololá. Town in W Guatemala, capital of Sololá department, near Lake Atitlán, ab. 47 mi. NW of Guatemala City. Pop. under 5,000 (1940).

Solomon (sol'ō.mon). King of Israel (c973-c933 B.C.); son of David and Bathsheba. He was the youngest son of David, but, through the influence of his mother and of Nathan, was made his heir. Under him Israel became a great power, and he, himself, became famous for his wealth, his luxury, and his wisdom, the last, according to the Biblical account, a special gift of God. His great work was the building of the temple. He is the reputed author of *Proverbs*, *The Song of Songs*, and *Ecclesiastes* in the Biblical canon; and of *The Wisdom of Solomon* in the *Apocrypha*. He was in alliance, political and commercial, with Hiram of Tyre and with other powers, and extended Israelitish commerce to all parts of the known world. The name of Solomon, who was supposed to have possessed extraordinary magical powers, plays an important part in Eastern and thence in European legends. According to one tradition, the Ethiopians are descended from him through a son which the Queen of Sheba bore him. Solomon's great harem was in keeping with his status as a great prince.

Solomon. Epic poem by Matthew Prior, published in 1718.

Solomon. Oratorio by George Frederick Handel, produced at London in 1749.

Solomon, Solomon Joseph. b. at London, Sept. 16, 1860; d. at Birchington, England, July 27, 1927. English portrait and figure painter who initiated camouflage in the British Army in 1916 when he was an officer in the Royal Engineers. In 1906 he became a member of the Royal Academy; in 1919 he became president of the Royal Society of British Artists. His paintings hang in museums throughout the British Empire.

Solomon ben Judah ibn-Gabirol (ben jō'dā'ib'n-gā.bē'rōl). See **ibn-Gabirol**, **Solomon ben Judah**.

Solomon Daisy (dā'zi). See **Daisy, Solomon**.

Solomon Flint (flint). See **Flint, Solomon**.

Solomon Gills (gizl). See **Gills, Solomon**.

Solomon Islands. Group of volcanic islands in SW Pacific Ocean, extending in a linear group NE of Australia. Among the principal islands are Bougainville, Buka, Choiseul, Guadalcanal, Malaita, New Georgia, the Santa Cruz group, and Santa Isabel. The islands are largely mountainous and densely forested; the climate is hot and humid. The chief commercial product is copra. The native inhabitants are Melanesians. The islands were discovered in 1567 by Mendana; a British protectorate was proclaimed over the S Solomon Islands in 1893, and later extended; the German colony of German New Guinea included the northern islands, which were mandated to Australia after World War I. The group is divided into the British Solomon Islands Protectorate and a district of the Australian Territory of New Guinea. In World War II the group was occupied by the Japanese in 1942; Guadalcanal and neighboring islands were invaded by U.S. and Allied forces in August, 1942, and a series of land, air, and naval battles took place in 1942-43 before Japanese bases in the group were either captured or cut off from their supply routes. Total area, ab. 15,800 sq. mi.; pop. ab. 165,000.

Solomon Pross (pros). See **Pross, Solomon**.

Solomon River. River in N Kansas which flows into the Smoky Hill River to form the Kansas River. Total length, including North Fork, ab. 350 mi.

Solon (sō'lon). b. c638 B.C.; d. c559. Athenian lawgiver. He encouraged the Athenians to regain possession of Salamis from Megara; he avoided the legal injunction not to mention the name of Salamis by pretending to be mad and reciting a poem on the subject in the market place. In 594 he became archon and was charged with various reforms. He improved the condition of the debtors, divided the population into four "classes," and reorganized the Boule, the popular assembly, and the council of the Areopagus. He traveled in Cyprus and the East to

avoid the criticism leveled against these reforms. After 10 years he returned, and soon afterward saw his friend Pisistratus become tyrant of Athens.

Solon. Village in N Ohio, in Cuyahoga County, near Cleveland. 2,570 (1950).

Solórzano y Pereira (sō.lōr'zhā.nō ē pā.rā'rā), Juan de. b. at Madrid, Nov. 30, 1575; d. there, 1654. Spanish jurist and author.

Solothurn (zō'lō.tūrn). [French, *Soleure*.] Canton of Switzerland, of very irregular shape, bounded by Basel, Aargau, and Bern. It sends seven representatives to the National Council. The prevailing language is German, and the religion predominantly (nearly 80 percent) Roman Catholic. It was admitted as a canton into the Swiss Confederation in 1481. Capital, Solothurn; area, 306 sq. mi.; pop. 170,508 (1950).

Solothurn. [French, *Soleure*; Latin, *Salodurum*.] Town in NW Switzerland, capital of the canton of Solothurn: commercial center and seat of watchmaking industry; stone quarries. 15,414 (1941).

Soloviev (so.lo.vyōf'), **Valentine Dmitrievich.** b. at Sverdlovsk, Russia, Oct. 20, 1907.—Russian epidemiologist. He studied, with A. A. Smorodintsev, tick-borne encephalitis. Author of *Experimental Chemotherapy and Relapsing Fever* (1936), *Spring-Summer Tick-Borne Encephalitis* (1944), and *Far Eastern Tick-Borne Spring-Summer Encephalitis* (1946).

Soloviev, Vladimir Sergeevich. b. at Moscow, Jan. 29, 1853; d. at Uskoje, near Moscow, Aug. 12, 1900. Russian philosopher of religion, critic, and poet, who strongly favored the union of the Greek Orthodox Church and the Roman Catholic Church. Among his works translated into English are *War, Progress, and the End of History, Including a Short Story of the Anti-Christ* (1915), *The Justification of the Good* (1915), *Plato* (1935), *Lectures on Godmanhood* (1944), *The Meaning of Love* (1947), and *Russia and the Universal Church* (1948).

Solta (shō'l'tā). [Also: *Suleit*; Italian, *Solta* (sō'l'tā).] Island in W Yugoslavia, belonging to the federative unit of Croatia, in the Adriatic Sea off the Dalmatian coast, S of the city of Trogir and W of the island of Brač. Area, ab. 20 sq. mi.

Soltau (zō'l'tou). Town in NW Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Lower Saxony, British Zone, formerly in the province of Hanover, Prussia, situated in the Lüneburger Heide (heath), ab. 46 mi. N of Hanover; lumber mills; sugar refinery; brewery; textile and metal manufactures. 14,560 (1950).

Solus (sō'lus). [Also, *Solutum* (sō'lun'tum).] In ancient geography, a city on the N coast of Sicily, ab. 12 mi. SE of Palermo. It was an ancient Phoenician colony.

Solutrean Period (sō.lō'trē.an). Middle stage of late Paleolithic development, succeeding in some places the Aurignacian and preceding the Magdalenian. It is characterized by the introduction of pressure flaking of flints and the development of the so-called laurel-leaf spear point. The Solutreans seem to have been horse hunters.

Solvay (sol'vā). Village in C New York, in Onondaga County, adjoining Syracuse: soda industry. 7,868 (1950).

Solvay (sol'vā; French, sol.vā), **Ernest.** b. at Rebecq-Rognon, Belgium, 1838; d. at Brussels, 1922. Belgian chemist, sociologist, and industrialist. He was employed (1859 et seq.) in a gas plant at St. Josse-ten-Oude, where he developed the ammonia process (since called the Solvay process) for making soda (baking soda or sodium bicarbonate). With his brother Alfred, he put into practical operation this very inexpensive process for producing soda (1861). He founded his first factory at Couillet in 1863 and subsequently established plants all over the world, which manufactured nearly all the world's supply of soda. He founded the Solvay Institute to advance social democracy, endowed a center for worker education (Centrale d'Éducation Ouvrière), was elected (1893, 1897) to the Belgian senate, and made numerous financial gifts to educational and charitable institutions in Belgium and other countries.

Solvay Firth (sol'vā). Arm of the Irish Sea, lying between NW England and S Scotland. It is bounded on the N by Kirkcubrightshire and Dumfriesshire, and on the SE by Cumberland. Solvay Firth is noted for the

rapidity of its tides, which sometimes form a "bore," or tidal wave. It receives the rivers Eden and Esk, whose estuaries together form its upper part. Length, ab. 41 mi.; greatest width, ab. 22 mi.

Solway Moss. District in Cumberland, England, ab. 8 mi. NW of Carlisle, on the Scottish border. It was formerly a bog, but has been drained. It was the scene of a victory of the English over the Scots in 1542.

Solyman (sol'i.man). See *Suleiman*.

Soma (sō'mā). In Vedic mythology, the personification and god of the soma plant and its sap. This plant (*Sarcostemma viminalis* or *Asclepias acida*) was in Vedic times collected by moonlight and carried to the place of sacrifice, where the priests crushed the stalks between stones, sprinkled them with water, and placed them on a sieve whence the acid juice trickled into a vessel. It was allowed to ferment, and offered in libations to the gods, or drunk by the Brahmins. In the myths it was brought from the sky by an eagle and guarded by the Gandharvas. The soma juice was regarded in Vedic times as conferring eternal life and vigor on its drinkers, whether gods or men, and was a favorite propitiatory offering. The personification of the sacred soma as a god, Soma, was regarded as the lord of plants and stars and of the moon, all-powerful, all-pervading, healing all diseases, and lord of all other gods.

Somain (sō.man). [Also: *Somain-en-Ostrevent* (ā-nōn.trē.vān), *Somain-en-Ostrevent* (-vān).] Town in N France, in the department of Nord, between Douai and Valenciennes. It is a coal-mining town, and has a number of small industries. The town suffered damage in World War II. 10,764 (1946).

Somali (sō.mā'li). [Also: *Comali*, *Somal* (sō.māl').] Cushitic-speaking people of NE Africa, inhabiting Italian Somaliland, British Somaliland, S French Somaliland, E Ethiopia, and NE Kenya. Their population is estimated at about a million (by A. C. A. Wright, cited in M. A. Bryan, *The Distribution of the Semitic and Cushitic Languages of Africa*, 1947). They are divided into numerous nomadic bands under independent chiefs. These bands are grouped into five broad divisions, the Darod, Hawiya, Isa, Isaaq, and Sab. They are pastoralists, herding camels, cattle, horses, sheep, and goats, and their principal food is milk. They are nominally Mohammedans in religion, and predominantly Caucasoid in physical type.

Somalia (sō.mā'li.ā; Italian, sō.mā'lyā) or **Somalia Italiana** (sō.mā'lyā ē.tā.lyā'nā). See *Italian Somaliland*.

Somaliland (sō.mā'li.lānd). See the entries *British Somaliland*, *French Somaliland*, and *Italian Somaliland*.

Somaliland Protectorate. Official name of *British Somaliland*.

Somalis (sō.mā.lē). See *French Somaliland*.

Sombart (zom'bärt), **Werner.** b. at Ermsleben, Germany, Jan. 19, 1863; d. at Berlin, May 18, 1941. German political economist. In early life he became a socialist, only to embrace National Socialism later. His classic analysis of the growth of modern capitalism represents a considerable contribution to economic history. He classified economics as a branch of sociology, while accepting substantially Max Weber's formulation of *verstehende Soziologie*. He served as professor (1890 et seq.) at the universities of Breslau and Berlin. Author of *Sozialismus und soziale Bewegung* (1897), *Der moderne Kapitalismus* (1902-28), *Die Juden und das Wirtschaftsleben* (1911), *Der Bourgeois* (1913), *Die drei Nationalökonomien* (1930), *Die Zukunft des Kapitalismus* (1932), and *Deutscher Sozialismus* (1934).

Sombor (sōm'bōr). [Hungarian, *Zombor*.] City in N Yugoslavia, in the region of Bačka, in the autonomous province of Vojvodina, in the federative unit of Serbia, formerly in the *banovina* (province) of Dunavska, situated near the Hungarian border NW of Novi Sad. It is a market town for agricultural produce, and was a royal free town of Hungary. 33,584 (1948).

Sombreterre (sōm.brā.rā'tā). Mining town in the state of Zacatecas, Mexico, ab. 100 mi. NW of Zacatecas. Its silver mines were among the richest in the world. 5,628 (1940).

Somehow Good. Novel by William De Morgan, published in 1908.

Somers or Sommers (sum'érz), John. [Title, Baron Somers.] b. near Worcester, England, March 4, 1651; d. April 26, 1716. English statesman and jurist. He was counsel for the seven bishops in their trial in 1688, and a member of the Convention Parliament in 1689. He became solicitor general in 1689, attorney general in 1692, and lord keeper in 1693. He was a leading member of the Whig junto, was one of the lords justices in the absence of William III in 1695, and was lord chancellor (1697-1700). Though his influence with William III was great, he was impeached and, though acquitted in 1701, the continuing attacks from his opponents caused his resignation. In 1706 he was influential in arranging the union with Scotland. From 1708 to 1710 he was president of the council, but lost the post when the Tories came to power.

Somers, Will. See **Summer, Will.**

Somerset (sum'ér-set). [Called the "Gateway to the Mountains."] City in C Kentucky, county seat of Pulaski County, at the foot of the Cumberland Plateau. It was made county seat in 1801. Pop. 7,097 (1950).

Somerset. Town in SE Massachusetts, in Bristol County, on the Taunton River. 8,566 (1950).

Somerset. [Former name, **Brunstowntown.**] Borough in SW Pennsylvania, county seat of Somerset County, in a coal and limestone producing area. 5,936 (1950).

Somerset (sum'ér-set, -set), Dukes and Earls of. Titles held by various members of the Beaufort family.

Somerset, Duke of. A title of **Seymour, Edward.**

Somerset, Earl of. A title of **Carr or Ker, Robert.**

Somerset, Edward. [Titles: 6th Earl and 2nd Marquis of Worcester, titular Earl of Glamorgan.] b. 1601; d. April 3, 1667. English inventor and mechanical theorist sometimes credited with invention of the steam engine, and historically noted for his military support of Charles I during the English Civil War. His *Century of Invention* (written 1655; published 1663; it contains a total of 100 "inventions") includes suggestions for a calculating machine (No. 84) and a machine for "driving up water by fire" (No. 68).

Somerset, Fitzroy James Henry. See **Raglan, 1st Baron.**

Somerset, Lady Isabella Caroline. [Also, **Lady Henry Somerset.**] b. 1851; d. March 12, 1921. English philanthropist and writer. She took a prominent part in temperance reform and the advancement of women's welfare, and established the first industrial farm colony for female alcoholics. She was the founder and editor of the *Woman's Signal*.

Somerset House. Palace in the Strand, London, built (1549) by the Protector, Edward Seymour, Duke of Somerset. Later it was crown property. It was demolished in 1775, but has been rebuilt and is used for government offices (Registrar General, Inland Revenue, Exchequer, and others). It is now perhaps best known for the fact that in it may be found one of the most complete sets of birth and death records in the world (every birth and death in the United Kingdom is supposedly entered in its files).

Somersetshire (sum'ér-set.shir) or Somerset (sum'ér-set). [Latin, *Aestiva Regio*; Welsh, *Gwlad yr haf*.] Maritime county in SW England. It is bounded on the N by the Bristol Channel and the estuary of the river Severn, on the NE by Gloucestershire, on the E by Wiltshire, on the SE by Dorsetshire, on the S by Devonshire and Dorsetshire, and on the SW and W by Devonshire. The coastline toward the E is generally low and marshy; toward the W high slate cliffs appear. The interior consists of several ranges of hills separated by gently rolling, or flat, marshy regions. The principal ranges are Exmoor and the Brendon Hills in the NW, the Quantock Hills in the N, and the Mendip Hills in the NE and E. The chief rivers are the Parret and the Lower Avon (which forms part of the boundary with Gloucestershire). The chief city is Bath. The country has manufactures of woollens and worsteds, lace, linen, leather, gloves, boots and shoes (at Street), paper, and pottery. It also contains the only town in Britain where Bath brick (used for securing) is made. Coal is found in the NE, the Bristol coal field being important. Other minerals worked are iron, manganese,

and slate. About two thirds of the land under cultivation is in pasture, and large numbers of dairy cattle are kept. The E districts make Cheddar cheese, and milk is sent from here to London. Many sheep are grazed on the hills. There are large areas in apple orchards, and some wheat is raised. The county ranks moderately high in crop productivity. Somersetshire was occupied by the Romans, and sided generally with the Parliament and later with Monmouth in the 17th century. County seat, Taunton; area, ab. 1,616 sq. mi.; pop. 551,188 (1951).

Somers Islands (sum'érz). A former name of **Bermuda.**

Somersworth (sum'érz.wérth). City in SE New Hampshire, in Strafford County, on Salmon Falls River ab. 33 mi. E of Concord; textile manufactures. 6,927 (1950).

Someruelos (sô.mă.rwă'los), Marquis of. Title of **Muro y Salazar, Salvador de.**

Somervell (sum'ér-vel, -vel), Sir Arthur. b. at Windermer, England, June 5, 1863; d. at London, May 2, 1937. English composer. Among his works are the operettas for children *The Enchanted Palace*, *Princess Zara*, *Golden Straw*, and *The Knave of Hearts*. Among his orchestral works are *Thalassa* (1913), a symphony in D minor, and the suite *In Arcady* (1897); the cantata *The Forsaken Verger* (1895); and settings for lyrics of English poets, song cycles, and oratorios.

Somervell, Brechon Burke. b. at Little Rock, Ark., May 9, 1892—. American officer who directed the army's services of supply in World War II. He served (1917-20) in France and Germany. In charge (1940-41) of the construction division of the quartermaster corps, he was appointed (1941) War Department assistant chief of staff in charge of the supply division. He was commanding general (1942-46) of the army service forces.

Somervell, Sir Donald Bradley. b. at Harrow, England, Aug. 24, 1889—. English jurist, member (1931-45) of Parliament. He served as solicitor general (1933-36), attorney general (1936-45), home secretary (1945), and lord justice of appeals (1946 et seq.).

Somerville (sum'ér-vil). City in E Massachusetts, in Middlesex County, ab. 2 mi. NW of Boston; industrial suburb of Boston. It has meat-packing, confectionery, automobile assembling, and printing industries. It was made a city in 1872. Pop. 102,351 (1950).

Somerville. Borough in C New Jersey, county seat of Somerset County, on the Raritan River ab. 10 mi. NW of New Brunswick. 11,571 (1950).

Somerville, Edith Anna (Enone). b. on Corfu, 1861—. Irish novelist. She collaborated (1887-1915) with her cousin Violet Florence Martin, until the latter's death, on picturesque stories of Irish manners; these novels include *An Irish Cousin*, *The Real Charlotte*, *All on the Irish Shore*, and *Stray-Aways*. Singly she wrote *The Big House of Inver* (1925), *The States through Irish Eyes* (1930), and the biography of her great-grandfather Charles Kendal Bushe, chief justice of Ireland, under the title *An Incorruptible Irishman*.

Somerville, Sir James Fownes. b. 1882; d. at Wells, England, March 19, 1949. British naval officer. As vice-admiral in charge (1940-42) of Force H in the Mediterranean, he attacked (July, 1940) the French fleet at Oran, bombarded (February, 1941) Genoa, was summoned from the Mediterranean to take part (May, 1941) in the sinking of the *Bismarck*, and escorted (October, 1941) a convoy to Malta in a three-day battle. He was commander in chief (1942-44) of the Eastern Fleet, and head (1944-45) of the British Admiralty delegation at Washington.

Somerville, Mary. [Maiden name, **Fairfax.**] b. at Jedburgh, Scotland, Dec. 26, 1780; d. at Naples, Italy, Nov. 28, 1872. British mathematician and scientific writer; daughter of Admiral Sir William George Fairfax. In 1831 she published a translation of the *Mécanique céleste* of P. S. de Laplace. She also published *Connection of the Physical Sciences* (1834), *Physical Geography* (1848), and *Molecular and Microscopic Science* (1869). Her *Personal Recollections* appeared after her death.

Somerville, William. b. at Edstone, Warwickshire, England, 1675; d. there, July 17, 1742. English poet. He was educated at Winchester and New College, Oxford. He wrote *The Chase* (1735), *Hobbinol*, or *the Rural Games* (1740), and *Field Sports* (1742), poems on country diversions.

Somerville College. One of the "recognized societies" for the instruction of women in Oxford, England, but not formally connected with the University. It was founded as Somerville Hall in 1879 in memory of Mary Somerville.

Sommato (sôm.mă.tě'nô). Town and commune in SW Italy, on the island of Sicily, in the province of Caltanissetta, S of Caltanissetta, in a sulfur-mining district. Pop. of commune, 10,924 (1936); of town, 10,579 (1936).

Somma Vesuviana (sôm'mă v.ă.zô.vy'ă'nă). Town and commune in S Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Campania, in the province of Napoli, situated at the foot of Mount Vesuvius, ab. 9 mi. E of Naples: destroyed by volcanic eruption in 1793. Roman remains were discovered here in 1934. Pop. of commune, 13,487 (1936); of town, 7,075 (1936).

Somme (sôm). Department in N France, bounded by Pas-de-Calais and Nord on the N and NE, Aisne on the E, Oise on the S, Seine-Inférieure on the SW and the English Channel on the W. The principal river is the Somme. The department was formed from parts of the former provinces of Picardy and Artois. It has frequently been a theater of civil and foreign wars (particularly bloody events took place here during the French Revolution). The cities as well as the countryside suffered cruelly during World Wars I and II. The agriculture is well developed, producing grain, sugar beets, potatoes, vegetables, hemp, and apple cider. There are also metal, textile, and food industries, including a number of important sugar refineries. Capital, Amiens; area, 2,443 sq. mi.; pop. 441,368 (1946).

Somme (sôm'e), Lake. Lake in S Sweden, E of Lake Wetter. Length, ab. 24 mi.; area, ab. 51 sq. mi.

Somme American Cemetery (sôm). American World War I military cemetery situated ab. ½ mi. SW of Bony, France, ab. 90 mi. N of Paris. Most of the 1,833 Americans buried there fell while serving with the 27th, 30th, 33rd, and 80th divisions during the Somme Offensive against the Hindenburg Line in 1918.

Somme Offensive. World War I military operation, sometimes called "the third battle of the Somme," which involved U.S. and British troops operating in Flanders as part of the British Fourth Army under Henry Seymour Rawlinson. The action, which lasted from Aug. 8 to Nov. 11, 1918, was timed with the general Allied offensive against the German Hindenburg Line on the Western Front. American elements participating in the action included the 27th and 30th divisions and part of the 33rd Division. The 33rd took part in the August operations, while the 27th and 30th (Second American Army Corps), with support from British forces, broke through (September 29) the tunnel of the St.-Quentin Canal near Bellicourt, one of the strongest points in the Hindenburg Line. After advancing 16 miles, the American units were withdrawn on October 21.

Sommepey American War Memorial (sôm.pē). American war memorial situated on the crest of Blanc Mont Ridge, ab. 3 mi. N of the village of Sommepey, France, and ab. 22 mi. E of Reims. It commemorates the combat services of the American 2nd, 36th, 42nd, and 93rd divisions in the Champagne region during World War I.

Sömmerda (zêm'ër.dä). Town in C Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Thuringia, Russian Zone, formerly in the province of Saxony, Prussia, situated on the Unstrut River ab. 13 mi. NE of Erfurt: manufactures of firearms, munitions, and typewriters. The Church of Saint Boniface and the *Rathaus* (town hall) date from the 16th century. 13,932 (1946).

Sommerfeld (zôm'ër.felt), Arnold. b. at Königsberg, in East Prussia, Dec. 5, 1868; d. at Munich, April 26, 1951. German physicist, noted for his work in atomic physics and radiation. He conducted important researches in the quantum theory and the Bohr atomic theory. Professor of theoretical physics (1900 *et seq.*) at the Aachen Technische Hochschule, he held the same post at the University of Munich from 1906. Author of *Theorie des Kreiseis* (with F. Klein, 1897-1916), *Atombau und Spektrallinien* (1919), and others.

Sömmering (zêm'e.ring). See **Semmering Pass**.

Sömmering, Samuel Thomas von. b. at Thorn, Prussia (now Toruń, Poland), Jan. 18, 1755; d. at Frank-

fort on the Main, Germany, March 2, 1830. German anatomist and physiologist.

Somme River (sôm). [Ancient name, *Samara*.] River in N France which flows into the English Channel ab. 30 mi. NE of Dieppe. Length, ab. 150 mi.; navigable by aid of a canal.

Sommers (sum'ërz), John. See **Somers or Sommers, John**.

Sommier (sô.myä), Edmé. b. c1872; d. at the Château of Vaux-le-Vicomte, near Melun, Seine-et-Marne, France, July 17, 1945. French industrialist.

Somnath (sôm.nät'). Town in Bombay, Union of India, on the Arabian Sea ab. 120 mi. N of Bombay city. It was formerly of commercial importance, but is now noted chiefly for its temple. 8,341 (1941).

Somnus (sôm'nus). In Roman mythology, the personification and god of sleep. He became identified with the Greek Hypnos. He was a twin brother of Death (Mors or Thanatos) and a son of Nox. In art the two are represented alike as youths, often sleeping or holding inverted torches.

Somoza (sô.mô'sä), Anastasio. b. at San Marcos, Nicaragua, Feb. 1, 1896—. Nicaraguan statesman, president (1937-47, 1950 *et seq.*) of Nicaragua. He retained his position as head of the national guard when his first term as president ended and attempted, successfully, to control his successor in office. So obvious was his dictatorship that international recognition of the successor government lagged and several states banded together to oppose him. The death of President Victor Manuel Román y Reyes in 1950 led to Somoza's election as president by the congress. He won the popular election in 1950 also, but only through a precarious coalition with the conservative group led by Emiliano Chamorro.

Sompiana (sôm.plä'nä). Latin name of **Pécs**.

Sompnour's Tale (sôm'nërz), The. See **Sommoner's Tale**.

Son (sôn). Town in NW Spain, in the province of La Coruña, SW of Noya: sardine fisheries. 10,341 (1940).

Sonata Appassionata (sô.nä'tä a.päs'j.ô.nä'tä; Italian, sô.nä'tä ap.päs.syo.nä'tä). See **Appassionata**.

Soncino (sôn.chë'nô). Town and commune in NW Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Lombardy, in the province of Cremona, situated near the Oglio River ab. 33 mi. E of Milan: agricultural trade, food industries, and silk mills. The castle, constructed by Galeazzo Maria Sforza in 1473, is one of the best-preserved buildings of this period in Lombardy. In the 15th and 16th centuries Soncino was the seat of one of the earliest and most famous Hebrew printing establishments in Europe. Pop. of commune, 9,556 (1936); of town, 4,329 (1936).

Sonderborg (sën'ër.bôrg). [German, **Sonderburg** (zôn'dër.bûrk).] Town in Denmark, on the island of Als opposite the SE coast of Jutland, on the Als Sund, NE of Flensburg. It is the capital of the *amt* (county) of Aabenraa-Sonderborg. It has a harbor, shipyard, fisheries, manufactures of fishing equipment, and is a seaside resort. The church dates from the 16th century; the castle, originally of the 12th century, serves now as a museum. 14,125 (1945).

Sonderbund (zôn'dër.bunt). League of most of the Roman Catholic cantons of Switzerland, formed in 1845 and including eventually Lucerne, Uri, Unterwalden, Schwyz, Zug, Fribourg, and Valais. The league was a reaction against a proposed new constitution, favored by a majority of the cantons, which established a more powerful central government and which was directed in part at breaking the power of the Jesuits in the several cantons. Its abolition was resolved on by the Swiss Confederation, July 20, 1847. War upon it was begun in November, 1847, the federal Swiss troops being commanded by Guillaume Henri Dufour. The result was the overthrow of the Sonderbund, and the adoption of the new constitution in 1848.

Sonderjylland (sën'ër.yül.än). Danish name meaning South Jutland. See **North Schleswig**.

Sondershausen (zôn'dërs.hou.zen). Town in C Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Thuringia, Russian Zone, formerly in the free state of Thuringia (and prior to 1918 the capital of the principality of Schwarzburg-Sondershausen), situated on the Wipper River ab. 33 mi. NW of Weimar: potash mines; knitwear manufactures. The cas-

tle, of the 14th-18th centuries, contains historical and natural science collections; the Church of the Trinity dates from the 17th century, 13,118 (1946).

Søndre Bergenhus (sɔ̃nˈdɾɐ ˈbɛrˌɡɛn.hø̃s). Former name of Hordaland.

Søndre Trondheim (trɔ̃nˈdɾɐ.hɛm). Former name of Sør-Trøndelag.

Sondrio (sɔ̃nˈdrɛ.ɔ̃). Province in NW Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Lombardy, bordering on Switzerland. Capital, Sondrio; area, ab. 1,239 sq. mi.; pop. 142,919 (1936).

Sondrio. Town and commune in NW Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Lombardy, the capital of the province of Sondrio, situated near the Adda River, ab. 62 mi. NE of Milan: the chief town of the Valtellina district. It has a cotton textile industry, and vineyards. In the 14th century it was under the rule of Milan, but in the 16th century was incorporated into the Swiss canton of Graubünden; it fell in 1797 to the Cisalpine Republic, in 1814 to Austria, in 1859 to Italy. Buildings of interest to tourists escaped damage in World War II. Pop. of commune, 11,672 (1936); of town, 7,924 (1936).

Songamino (sɔ̃ŋ.gã.mẽ.nô). [Also, **Basongamino**.] Bantu tribe of the Belgian Congo, settled between the Lukenei and Sankuru rivers (tributaries of the Kasai) and southward.

Songari (sɔ̃ŋ.gã.rɪ). See **Sungari**.

Songaria (sɔ̃ŋ.gã.rɪ.ə). See **Dzungaria**.

Songdo (sɔ̃ŋ.dɔ̃). See **Kasong**.

Songe (sɔ̃ŋ.gɛ). [Also, **Baluba** or **Nikole**. **Basonge**.] Bantu-speaking people of C Africa, inhabiting a region near the Lualaba River in SE Belgian Congo. They are divided into numerous subgroups ruled by independent chiefs, whose positions are patrilineally inherited. They practice hoe agriculture, and their principal food is cassava.

Song for Saint Cecilia's Day (sãnt sɛ.sɪ.lɪ.ˈjɑːz). See **Saint Cecilia's Day, Song for**.

Songgram (sɔ̃ŋ.gɾãm). **Luang Pibul**. See **Pibul Songgram, Luang**.

Songhai (sɔ̃ŋ.hɪ). [Also: **Songhay** (sɔ̃ŋ.hɔ̃i), **Sonrhai**.] Sudanic-speaking people of W Africa, inhabiting the Niger valley in E French Sudan. Their population is estimated at 300,000 (by Y. Urvoy, *Petit Atlas ethnographique du Soudan*, 1942), not including the Djerna and Dendi, who speak dialects of the Songhai language. The Songhai established a great empire, which dominated the W Sudan during the 15th and 16th centuries as the power of the Malinke waned. Their capital city, after the beginning of the 11th century, was Gao, located some 200 mi. E of their principal market city, Timbuktu. By 1335, under Sonni Ali-Kolen, the Songhai had become at least partially free from Malinke rule. In 1493 the Sonni dynasty was overthrown by a Sarakole general, Askia Mohammed, who ruled until 1529, and brought the Songhai empire to the peak of its greatness. He made the cities of Gao, Djenné, and others, and especially Timbuktu intellectual centers whose schools were visited by scholars and students from N Africa. In 1591 the Songhai empire was destroyed, and Timbuktu was occupied by Moorish troops from Morocco, who intermarried with the local Songhai women, producing the present ruling class, called Arma. The Negroid Songhai serfs are called Gababi. The Songhai practice hoe agriculture, and their principal foods are rice, millet, and sorghum. The Songhai are completely Mohammedanized.

Song-koi (sɔ̃ŋ.kɔ̃i). See under **Tonkin**.

Songo (sɔ̃ŋ.gɔ̃). See also **Sonyo**.

Songo. [Also, **Masongo**.] Bantu-speaking peoples of C Africa, inhabiting a region in C Mozambique near the Cuana River. They speak a dialect of the Kimbundu language. They are divided into numerous subgroups under independent chiefs, and live an agricultural and pastoral life.

Song of Hiawatha (hi.ə.wəθˈə, -wəθˈɑː; hɛ-), **The**. See **Hiawatha, The Song of**.

Song of Myself. Poem by Walt Whitman, published in 1855, and included in untitled form as the introduction to the first edition (1855) of *Leaves of Grass*. It was subsequently titled *A Poem of Walt Whitman, an American*, and *Walt Whitman*. The poem received its present title in 1881.

Song of Solomon (sɔ̃lˈɛ.mon). [Also: **Canticles**, **Song of Songs**, **The Songs**.] One of the books of the Old Testament. Until the 19th century it was universally ascribed to Solomon, but critics now regard it as of later date. Its allegorical interpretation as a song of God's love is more common than its acceptance as a type of Oriental love poem.

Song of the Band of Igor (ɛˈgɔ̃r). See **Igor, Song of the Band of**.

Song of the Chattahoochee (chat.ə.həˈtʃɛ), **The**. Poem by Sidney Lanier, published in 1883 and included in his *Poems* (1884).

Song of the Lark, **The**. Novel by Willa Cather, published in 1915.

Song of the Shirt. Poem of social protest by Thomas Hood.

Song of the Three Holy Children. Addition to the Book of Daniel, found in the Septuagint and in the Apocrypha, purporting to be the prayer and song of the three Hebrews in the fiery furnace.

Songs from Vagabondia (vag.ə.bɔ̃nˈdɪ.ə). Book of poems by Bliss Carman and Richard Hovey, published in 1894.

Songs of Chaos. Poems by Herbert Read, published in 1915.

Songs of Experience. Volume of mystical poetry by William Blake, published in 1794 with hand-colored copperplate engravings by the author. The work includes the noted poem *Tiger! Tiger! burning bright*.

Songs of Innocence. Volume of mystical poetry by William Blake, published in 1789 with hand-colored copperplate engravings by the author.

Songs of the Sierras (sɪ.ɛrˈɑːz). Poems by Joaquin Miller, published in 1871.

Songs Without Words. English title of *Lieder ohne Worte*.

Sonho (sɔ̃ˈnyɔ̃). See **Sonyo**.

Soninke (sɔ̃ˈnɪŋˈkɔ̃). See **Sarakole**.

Sonjo (sɔ̃ˈjɔ̃). See **Kisongo**.

Sonmiani Bay (sɔ̃n.mi.ˈɑ̃.ni). Arm of the Arabian Sea in SW Pakistan, W of Karachi. It indents the coast of the state of Baluchistan. Length, ab. 50 mi.; width, ab. 30 mi.

Sonnambula (sɔ̃n.nãnˈbũ.lĩ). **La**. Opera in two acts by Vincenzo Bellini, with a libretto by Romani, produced first at Milan in 1831.

Sonnblück (zɔ̃nˈblɪk). Summit in the Salzburg Alps. Elevation, ab. 10,180 ft.

Sonneberg (zɔ̃nˈɛ.berk). Town in C Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Thuringia, Russian Zone, formerly in the free state of Thuringia, ab. 13 mi. NE of Korb. It is a summer resort, and was before World War II a center of the German toy industry, producing numerous articles of wood and of papier-mâché, dolls, masks, figurines, and others. The town belonged to Saxe-Meiningen from 1735 to 1918. Pop. 21,534 (1946).

Sonneck (sɔ̃nˈɛk), **Oscar George Theodore**. b. at Jersey City, N.J., Oct. 6, 1873; d. at New York, Oct. 30, 1928. American musicologist and librarian. He was the first head (1902-17) of the music division of the Library of Congress, which under his direction became one of the world's foremost music libraries. He edited (1915 *et seq.*) *The Musical Quarterly*, a Schirmer publication, and was employed (1917 *et seq.*) on the staff of G. Schirmer Company, music publishers at New York, of which he was vice-president (1921 *et seq.*). Among his publications are *Classification of Music and Literature of Music* (1904) and *Beethoven Letters in America* (1927).

Sonnemann (zɔ̃nˈɛ.nãn), **Leopold**. b. at Hückberg, Germany, Oct. 29, 1821; d. at Frankfurt on the Main, Germany, Oct. 30, 1909. German journalist. He founded (1866) the liberal daily *Frankfurter Zeitung*. He served as a Progressive Party member of the Reichstag (1871-76, 1878-84).

Sonnenenthal (zɔ̃nˈɛn.tãl), **Baron Adolf von**. b. at Budapest, Dec. 21, 1834; d. at Prague, April 4, 1909. Austrian actor.

Sonnets from the Portuguese (pɔ̃rˈtʃu.ɡɛz, -gɛs). Series of sonnets by Elizabeth Barrett Browning, published in 1830.

Sonnets of a Portrait Painter. Poems by Arthur Davidson Ficke, published in 1914.

Sonni Ali-Kolen (sô'nô ä.lē.kô'len). fl. in the 14th century. Founder of a dynasty which ruled the Songhai of W Africa for almost two centuries, from the early 14th century until 1493. Under his rule the Songhai by 1335 shook off, at least in part, the rule of the Malinke, although Malinke troops raided deep into Songhai territory late in the 14th century.

Sonnino (sôn.nô'nô), Baron **Sidney**. b. at Pisa, Italy, March 11, 1847; d. at Rome, Nov. 24, 1924. Italian diplomat and statesman. Ambassador (1867-70) to various European capitals, he was elected (1880) a deputy, and opposed (1883 *et seq.*) the Triple Alliance. He served in the cabinet as minister of finance (1893-94), of the treasury (1894-96), and of foreign affairs (1914-19). In the last-named post he was responsible for negotiating the secret London Treaty of 1915 whose provisions caused much trouble at the end of the war. He was premier (February-May, 1906; 1909-10) of Italy. With Vittorio Orlando, he represented Italy at the Paris peace conference (1919).

Son of Royal Langbrith (roi'al lang'brith). The. Novel by William Dean Howells, published in 1904.

Son of the Middle Border, A. Autobiographical narrative by Hamlin Garland, published serially in 1914 and in book form in 1917. The sequels were *A Daughter of the Middle Border* (1921) and *Trail-Makers of the Middle Border* (1926).

Son of the Wolf, The. Volume of nine short stories by Jack London, published in 1900.

Sonora (sô.nô'ra). City in C California, county seat of Tuolumne County, ab. 110 mi. NE of San Francisco. Gold was discovered nearby in 1851. Pop. 2,448 (1950).

Sonora (sô.nô'ra; Spanish, sô.nô'ra). State in NW Mexico, between Arizona, the states of Chihuahua and Sinaloa, and the Gulf of California. The E part is mountainous; the W part is lower, and has extensive arid plains. Except in the higher valleys, little of the land can be used for agriculture without irrigation. There are, however, important mines producing copper, zinc, silver, and gold. Capital, Hermosillo; principal port, Guaymas; area, 70,484 sq. mi.; pop. 503,095 (1950).

Sonora (sô.nô'ra). Town in W Texas, county seat of Sutton County, SE of Lubbock, in a cattle and sheep raising area. It was settled in 1889. Pop. 2,633 (1950).

Sonora Pass. High pass in the Sierra Nevada, in E California, ab. 110 mi. E by SE of Sacramento. Elevation, 9,620 ft.

Sonrhai (sôn'ri). See **Songhai**.

Sons and Lovers. Autobiographical novel by D. H. Lawrence, published in 1913.

Sons of Liberty. Organizations of colonial patriots established (1765 *et seq.*) throughout the American colonies for the purpose of sustaining agitation against oppressive measures enacted by the British Parliament. They were particularly adept at propaganda, and in keeping alive the sense of colonial protest against the mother country sometimes committed extralegal acts. Two of the strongest centers of the movement were Boston and New York. The committees of correspondence kept the several organizations apprised of the activities of the groups.

Sons of Liberty. Secret Copperhead organization, established (1864) under the leadership of Clement L. Vallandigham. It had some 300,000 members, chiefly in the states of Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, and Missouri. The society opposed conscription and favored a negotiated peace with the Southern Confederacy. Some of its members pledged cooperation with the Confederate scheme to set up a Northwestern Confederacy, but refused to take part in the projected armed uprising.

Sons of the American Revolution. National patriotic society composed of direct descendants of soldiers or sailors who saw service in the Revolutionary War. It was organized in 1889 and incorporated in 1906.

Sons of the Revolution. Patriotic society originated at New York in 1876 by John A. Stevens and others. Its membership is limited to adult male descendants of those who helped to establish American independence between the dates of April 19, 1775, and April 19, 1783. The object of the society is to perpetuate the memory of the men who achieved American independence, to preserve documents relating to the Revolutionary War,

to inspire a patriotic spirit, and to assist in the commemorative celebration of great historic events.

Sons of the Sword. Novel by Margaret Louisa Woods, published in 1901.

Sonsonate (sôn.sôn'atā). Department in SW El Salvador, on the Pacific coast. Capital, Sonsonate; area, 866 sq. mi.; pop. 123,967 (est. 1942).

Sonsonate. City in SW El Salvador, capital of Sonsonate department, ab. 40 mi. NW of San Salvador; marketing center of a coffee, tobacco, and rice district. It was founded by Pedro de Alvarado, 17,661 (1950).

Sontag (zôn'täk), **Henriette**. [Married name, Countess Rossi.] b. at Koblenz, Germany, Jan. 3, 1806; d. in Mexico, June 17, 1854. German soprano singer. Upon her marriage (1830) she retired from the operatic stage, but in 1849 resumed her career.

Sonthofen (zôn'tô'fen). Town in S Germany, in the Land (state) of Bavaria, American Zone, on the Iller River, in the Algäu Alps, SW of Munich; summer and winter resort, and the marketing center of a dairying district. It also has manufactures of cotton textiles. 8,521 (1946).

Sontius (sôn'shus). Latin name of the Isonzo.

Sonyo (sôn'yô). [Also: **Songo**, **Sonho**.] One of six former provinces of the African kingdom of Kongo.

"Soo (sô), the." See **Sault Ste. Marie**, Mich.

Soo Canals. See **Sault Ste. Marie Canals**.

Soochow (sô'chow; Chinese, sô'jô'). See **Wuhsien**.

"Sooner State." Nickname of Oklahoma.

Soong (sùng), **Mayling**. See **Chiang Kai-shek**, Madame.

Soong, T. V. [Peking form, **Sung Tzu-wen**.] b. at Chungshan, Kwangtung, China, 1894—. Chinese financier. He was educated at Harvard and is noted for his skill in negotiations with Americans. He is a brother-in-law of Chiang Kai-shek, whom he served as minister of finance (1925-33), chairman of the Bank of China (1935-43), and premier (1944-47). He retired (1949) to the U.S.

Soongaria (sùng.gâr'ia). See **Dzungaria**.

Soong Ch'ing-ling (sùng' ching'ling). Maiden name of **Sun Yat-sen**, Madame.

Soonwald (zôn'vält). Portion of the plateau of Hunsrück, in W Germany, S of Sankt Goar, W of Bingen, and N of the Nahe River.

Soosoo (sô'sô). See **Susu**.

Sopherim (sô'fe.rim). Collective name for the scribes who recorded and interpreted the law of Moses. In the Old Testament the title Sopher is applied to Ezra, who is called "a ready scribe in the law of Moses" (Ezra, vii. 6). It was in the time of Ezra and Nehemiah, when the law became the center of Jewish life, that the institution of the Sopherim may be said to have originated. The task of these men was to explain the law, and to adapt it to the everchanging conditions and requirements of daily life. They were thus, in a measure, the successors and followers of the prophets. As the name would indicate, they were also engaged in multiplying copies of the Torah (Pentateuch) by writing, or by transcribing it from the old Hebrew script, no longer intelligible to their generation, into the square characters still in use. The Sopherim delivered their interpretations of and decisions on the law before audiences in schools. They were called collectively "the men of the great synagogue," and were succeeded by the Tanaim and Amoraim. The results of the intellectual activity of these teachers of the law through the several centuries preceding and immediately following the beginning of the Christian era are laid down in the Talmud.

Sophia (sô'fi'a), **Santa**. See **Santa Sophia**.

Sophia Baines (bânz). See under **Baines**.

Sophia Charlotte (sô'fi'a shâr'lôt'). [German, **Sophie Charlotte** (zô'fi'e shâr'lôt'e).] b. Oct. 20, 1668; d. Feb. 1, 1705. Queen of Prussia (1701-05); wife of Frederick I of Prussia, and sister of George I of England. She was noted for her literary and philosophical tastes, and was a close friend of Leibniz. Charlottenburg was named for her.

Sophia Dorothea (dor.ô'the'a). [Title, Electress of Hanover.] b. Sept. 15, 1666; d. Nov. 13, 1726. Daughter of the Duke of Brunswick-Lüneburg-Celle, wife of the elector George Louis of Hanover (later George I of England), and mother of George II. She was divorced

Dec. 28, 1694, on account of her supposed relations with Count Philipp von Königsmark, and remained for the rest of her life a prisoner in Ahlden Castle.

Sophia Western (wes'térn). See **Western, Sophia**.

Sophocles (sóf'ók.lēz). b. at Colonus, near Athens, c.496 B.C.; d. 406 B.C. One of the three great tragic poets of Greece, ranked with Aeschylus and Euripides. He defeated Aeschylus for the tragic prize in 468, and was defeated by Euripides in 441; he never fell below second place in the competitions. He was one of the Athenian generals in the Samian War (440). He added the third actor to the drama, and made various changes in the chorus. His extant tragedies of the more than 120 he wrote include *Oedipus Tyrannus* (or *Oedipus Rex*), *Oedipus at Colonus*, *Antigone*, *Electra*, *Philoctetes*, *Ajax*, and *Maidens of Trachis*; fragments of others exist.

Sophocles, Evangelinus Apostolides. b. near Mount Pelion, Greece, c.1805; d. at Cambridge, Mass., Dec. 17, 1883. American scholar, professor of Greek (1860 et seq.) at Harvard College. He published a *Greek Grammar* (1838) a *Greek Lexicon of the Roman and Byzantine Periods* (1870), and others.

Sophon (sóf'on). **Bridge of**. Bridge over the Sangarius (Sakarya), in W Turkey, built 561 A.D. by Justinian. It survives in almost perfect condition, except for the structures built for defense or shelter at the ends. It is 1,400 ft. long, with eight arches, each having a span of 75 ft. and small arches on each side.

Sophonisba (sóf.ō.niz'ba). d. c.204 B.C. Carthaginian woman; daughter of Hadrubal, son of Gisco. She was betrothed to the Numidian prince Masinissa, but was afterward married in 206 B.C., for political reasons, to Syphax, the rival Numidian ruler. Her husband was defeated by Masinissa, who acted as an ally of the Romans while Syphax was an ally of the Carthaginians, in the second Punic War. Sophonisba fell into the hands of the conqueror, who married her, but was compelled by Scipio to reject her. She committed suicide by poison sent by Masinissa to prevent her from falling into the hands of the Romans. She has been the subject of many tragedies.

Sophonisba. Tragedy by James Thomson, produced in 1730. It contains the line "O Sophonisba! Sophonisba, O!" whose bathos has been remembered when most of Thomson's more solid work has been ignored.

Sophonisba, or Hannibal's Overthrow (han'f.balz'). Tragedy by Nathaniel Lee, produced in 1676.

Sophonisba, or the Wonder of Women. Tragedy by John Marston, produced in 1602.

Sophonisbe (so.fō.nēzb). Tragedy by Jean Mairet, produced in 1634. It is said to be the first French classical tragedy, and is in imitation of Giangiorgio Trissino's *Safonisba*.

Sophonisbe. Tragedy (1663) by Pierre Corneille.

Sophonis (sóf.ō'lēz). **Themistocles**. b. at Vathy, on the island of Samos, Nov. 24, 1860; d. near Athens, June 24, 1949. Greek statesman and archaeologist. He was instructor in archaeology at Athens (1887-1900), served as ephor of antiquities (1900), and conducted excavations in various parts of Greece. In 1900 he returned to Samos, then under Turkish rule, and entered politics as a deputy in the Samian assembly. Head of the Samian government (1900-07), he worked constantly for independence and union with Greece. He led the unsuccessful revolution of 1908, was in exile at Athens (1908-12), and led the successful revolution of 1912. As president of the Samian congress (1912), he proclaimed union with Greece (1913). He was president of the provisional government of Samos (1913-14), governor general of Macedonia (1914), and deputy to the Greek parliament from Samos from 1915 until his death. He joined Venizelos in the Salonika revolution of 1916. He served as minister of interior (1916), president of chamber (1915-20, 1926-28, 1930-32, 1936), prime minister (1924, 1945-46, 1947-48, 1948-49), and deputy leader of the Venizelist (Liberal) Party (1928-35) and its leader (1935-48). He was minister of war (1928, 1930, 1948). Author of *Hades in der antiken Kunst* (1884), *Fouilles de l'Acropole* (1887), and *The Archaic Maiden-Statues of the Acropolis* (1892).

Sophron (sóf'ron). fl. c.440 B.C. Syracusean writer of comedy, noted for his mimics. Only fragments of his works have survived.

Sophroneia (sō.f'rō'nē.ä). Character in Torquato Tasso's *Jerusalem Delivered*.

Sophy (sóf'fi). **The**. Play by Sir John Denham, acted in 1641 at Blackfriars, and printed in 1642.

Sopot (sóp'pót). [German, *Zoppot*.] Town in N Poland, in the *województwo* (province) of Gdańsk, formerly in the free state of Danzig, situated on the Bay of Danzig, ab. 8 mi. NW of Danzig; seaside resort and a garden suburb of Danzig, halfway between Danzig and Gdynia. It belonged to the free state of Danzig until 1939. Pop. 26,917 (1946).

Sopron (shóp'prōn). [Also: **Soprony** (shóp'prōny'); German, *Ödenburg*; Latin, *Scabantia*, **Sopronium** (sóp'prōn'um).] City in W Hungary, ab. 36 mi. SE of Vienna. It is situated near the W shore of Neusiedler Lake (Hungarian, *Fertő tó*) and, apart from a small corridor through which the railroad line connecting it with Győr runs, is entirely surrounded by Austrian territory. The core of the city is medieval in character; the cathedral dates from the 15th, the Church of the Benedictines from the 13th-15th, and the Church of the Dominicans from the 18th century. It is a center for the wine, grain, and lumber trade and has textile manufactures. Lignite is mined in the vicinity. The city, with a large German-speaking minority, was severed from Hungary in 1919, but returned after a plebiscite in 1920 showed a Hungarian majority. 32,716 (1948).

Sopwith (sóp'with), **Thomas Octave Murdoch**. b. 1888—. English aviator, aircraft manufacturer, and sportsman. Educated to engineering, he took an early interest in aviation, and in 1910 won the Baron de Forest prize by a flight from England to the Continent. In 1912 he founded the Sopwith Aviation Company, which during World War I built many planes for the British armed services. He became chairman also of the Hawker Siddeley aircraft manufacturing company and served (1925-27) as chairman of the Society of British Aircraft Constructors. In 1934 and again in 1937 he tried without success to win the America's Cup, his challenging yachts being the *Endeavor* and *Endeavor II*.

Sooqotra (sō.kō'tra). See **Socotra**.

Sora (sō'ra). Town and commune in C Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Latium, in the province of Frosinone, situated on the Garigliano River ab. 62 mi. SE of Rome; agricultural commune. It has a paper mill, foodstuff industries, and stone quarries. An ancient Volscian town, it was captured by the Romans in 345 B.C. and became a colony in 303 B.C. In the Middle Ages under Byzantine and Lombard rule, it passed to the Roman Catholic Church in 787, and then to the Normans; it was returned to the Church in 1215. Except for the cathedral roof, which was slightly damaged, buildings of tourist interest escaped harm in World War II. Pop. of commune, 20,841 (1936); of town, 7,743 (1936).

Sorabji (sō.rāb'jē), **Cornelia**. b. at Nasik, Bombay, India, 1866; d. 1939. Indian lawyer and writer, known for her numerous contributions to various English-language journals. She was a practicing lawyer (1923 et seq.) of the high court of Calcutta. She wrote *Love and Life behind the Purdah* (1902), *Sin Babies* (1904), *Therefore* (1924), *India Calling* (1925), and *India Recalled* (1936).

Soracte (sō.rāk'tē). [Italian, **Monte Soratto** (sō.rā'tō), **Monte Sant'Oreste**.] Mountain in Italy, near the Tiber River, ab. 25 mi. NE of Rome. There is an extensive view from its summit, and it was known in ancient times for its temple of Apollo. Elevation, 2,260 ft.

Sorata (sō.rā'tā). [Also, **Nevado de Sorata**.] Two-peaked mountain in W Bolivia, NW of La Paz and E of Lake Titicaca. Ancohuma, the taller peak, is 21,490 ft.; Illampé, 21,275 ft. The whole mountain is sometimes called Illampé.

Sorau (sō'rou). German name of **Žary**.

Sorbidunum (sōr'bi.dū'num). Latin name of Old **Sarum**.

Sorbonne (sōr.bon'; French, *sōr.bon*). House founded (c1250) in the University of Paris by Robert de Sorbon or Sorbonne, chaplain and confessor of Louis IX. The college of the Sorbonne became one of the four constituent parts, and the predominant one, of the faculty of theology in the university. It exercised a high influence in ecclesi-

astical affairs and on the public mind, especially in the 16th and 17th centuries. It was suppressed during the Revolution, and deprived of its endowments. At the reconstruction of the university under Napoleon I, the building erected for it by Richelieu, and still called the Sorbonne, was ceded to the city of Paris on condition that the theological faculty, in connection with the faculties of science and belles-lettres, should remove there. New buildings were erected in the period 1884-89.

Sorbs (sörbz). See under **Wends**.

Sorcerer's Apprentice. The. [French title, *L'Apprenti sorcier*.] Tone poem by Paul Dukas, first performed in 1897. A scherzo composition, it is based on a poem by Goethe.

Sordello (sör.del'ō; Italian, sör.del'lō). b. at Goito, near Mantua, Italy, c1180; d. c1255. Provençal poet or troubadour. He was attacked for a time to the household of the chief of the Guelph party in the march of Treviso, and later entered the service of Raymond Berenguer, the last count of Provence of the house of Barcelona. At that time the Italian language did not enjoy social or intellectual favor, and Sordello wrote in the Provençal language. He gradually became in popular tradition a hero of romance, a *preux chevalier*, and an Italian knight errant. Many fables were woven about his name (it was even said that the sovereignty of Mantua had been bestowed upon him). He owes his reputation principally to Dante's mention of him; he introduces him as the main character of two cantos of the *Purgatorio*. Nothing survives of his prose or his Italian poems, but about 34 Provençal poems still exist and are included in François Raynouard's *Choix de poésies originales des troubadours* and his *Lexique roman*.

Sordello. Poem by Robert Browning, published in 1840.

Sore (sō're), **Martin**. Original name of **Agricola, Martin**.

Sorel (sō'rel'). City in S Quebec, Canada, county seat of Richelieu County, situated at the junction of the Richelieu and St. Lawrence rivers, ab. 44 mi. NE of Montreal. 14,961 (1951).

Sorel (sō'rel), **Agnès**. b. at Fromenteau, in Touraine, France, c1409; d. near Jumigny, France, Feb. 9, 1450. Favorite mistress of Charles VII of France, the first officially acknowledged king's mistress in France. She was brought up with Isabelle, the wife of René d'Anjou, and remained her friend through life. According to the usual story, Charles, who first saw her when she was about 20 years old, remained faithful to her till her death. Unlike some of the mistresses of later kings, whose influence can only be characterized as vicious, she utilized her power in a fashion which was generally beneficial to the realm.

Sorel, **Albert**. b. at Honfleur, France, Aug. 13, 1842; d. at Paris, June 29, 1906. French historian and author. The most important of his works are *Histoire diplomatique de la guerre franco-allemande* (1875), *La Question d'Orient au XVIII^e siècle: origine de la triple alliance* (1878), and *L'Europe et la révolution française* (8 vols., 1885-1903). He was the author also of two novels, *La Grande Falaise* (1872) and *Le Docteur Egra* (1873); *Essais d'histoire et de critique* (1882, 1888); and biographies of Montesquieu (1887) and Madame de Staël (1891).

Sorel, **Georges**. b. at Cherbourg, France, Nov. 2, 1847; d. at Boulogne-sur-Seine (now Boulogne-Billancourt), France, Aug. 30, 1922. French journalist and social philosopher. Author of *Le Procès de Socrate* (1889), *Introduction à l'économie moderne* (1903), *Réflexions sur la violence* (1908; Eng. trans., *Reflections on Violence*, 1912), and *Matériaux pour une théorie du prolétariat* (1919). A graduate of the government Polytechnic School (1868), he retired from the engineering profession in 1892 to devote his life to social philosophy, developing an eclectic theory of social change which made him the foremost intellectual exponent of French anarcho-syndicalism as a revolutionary movement. His doctrines of violence reflect his distrust of theories of evolutionary progress toward the socialist state. It was because of his attitude that he should have been a strong advocate of the general strike as a means of compelling change. No Marxist, he found occasion to praise both Lenin and Mussolini in his work. *Réflexions sur la violence* is considered his most important book.

Sørensen (sō'ren.sen), **Søren Peter Lauritz**. b. at Havrebreg, Slagelse, Denmark, 1868; d. at Copenhagen, 1939. Danish physical chemist. His intensive quantitative

work on the proteins and amino acids includes presentation of the pH concept (hydrogen ion concentration), and the first careful quantitative physico-chemical characterization of an individual protein (egg albumin, 1917).

Sorensen (sō'ren.sen), **Virginia**. b. at Provo, Utah, Feb. 17, 1912-. American novelist. Her works, which are based on Mormon life and themes, include *A Little Lower than the Angels* (1942), *On This Star* (1946), *The Neighbors* (1947), and *The Evening and the Morning* (1949).

Soresina (sō.rā.zē'nā). Town and commune in NW Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Lombardy, in the province of Cremona, NW of Cremona: flour mill, silk textile mill, and the largest cheese factory in Lombardy. There is much cattle raising in the district. Pop. of commune, 11,314 (1936); of town, 8,895 (1936).

Sorge (zōr'ge), **Reinhard Johannes**. b. at Berlin, Jan. 29, 1892; killed in France, July 20, 1916. German mystic and poet, author of religious and philosophical plays in verse which prepared the ground for the German expressionist drama. His plays are *Der Bettler* (1911), *Guntwari, die Schule eines Propheten* (1914), *Metanoelie* (mystery play, 1915), and *König David* (1916). His sister Susanne published his *Nachgelassene Gedichte* (1925) and *Unser Weg* (1927).

Soria (sō'ryā). Province in N Spain, bounded by Logroño on the N, Zaragoza on the E, Guadalajara on the S, Segovia on the W, and Burgos on the NW; part of Old Castile. The province is largely mountainous and thinly settled. Capital, Soria; area, 3,977 sq. mi.; pop. 163,725 (1950).

Soria. Town in N Spain, the capital of the province of Soria, on the Douro (Duero) River ab. 242 mi. NE of Madrid: agricultural trade. The churches of San Nicolas, San Pedro, Santo Domingo, the Convent of San Juan, and other ecclesiastical buildings are notable examples of the Romanesque architecture of the 12th and 13th centuries. There is an archaeological museum containing collections from the nearby site of ancient Numantia. 13,054 (1940).

Soriano (sō.ryā'nō). See also Mercedes, Uruguay.

Soriano. Department in SW Uruguay, bordering on the Uruguay River opposite Argentina. Capital, Mercedes; area, 3,561 sq. mi.; pop. 95,527 (est. 1947).

Soriano, Francesco. [Also: **Suriano**, **Surianus**, **Suri-an**.] b. at Rome, 1549; d. there, in January, 1620. Italian composer and singer. Among his works are motets, madrigals, masses, psalms, and canons.

Sorley (sō'ri), **William Ritchie**. b. at Selkirk, Scotland, Nov. 4, 1855; d. at London, July 29, 1935. English philosopher, known for his writings in the field of ethics. He was professor of logic and philosophy (1888-94) at University College, Cardiff, Wales, and professor of moral philosophy at Aberdeen (1894-1900) and Cambridge (1900-33). His books include *On the Ethics of Naturalism* (1885), *Development of Modern Philosophy* (1903), *Recent Tendencies in Ethics* (1904), *The Interpretation of Evolution* (1910), *The Moral Life* (1911), *A History of English Philosophy* (1920), and *Tradition* (1926).

Sorlingues (sōr.läng), **Iles**. French name of the Scilly Isles.

Sorø (sōr'ō'). Amt (county) of Denmark, in W Zealand, bounded by the amt (counties) of Præstø, Copenhagen, and Holbæk and the Great Belt. Capital, Sorø; area, 571 sq. mi.; pop. 121,530 (1945).

Sorø. Town in the island of Zealand, Denmark, capital of the amt (county) of Sorø, ab. 44 mi. SW of Copenhagen. 3,191 (1945).

Sorocaba (sō.rō.kā'ba). Industrial city in SE Brazil, in the state of São Paulo: textiles, agricultural products, minerals, and cement. 69,631 (1950).

Sorokin (sō.rō'kin), **Pitirim Alexandrovich**. b. at Touria, Russia, Jan. 21, 1889-. American sociologist. He was a professor at Minnesota (1924-30) and Harvard (1930 et seq.). Author of *Crime and Punishment* (1914), *Sociology of Revolution* (1925), *A Source Book in Rural Sociology* (3 vols., 1930-31), *Social and Cultural Dynamics* (4 vols., 1937-41), *Russia and the United States* (1944), *Society, Culture, and Personality: Their Structure and Dynamics* (1947), *Leaves from a Russian Diary—And 30 Years After* (1950), and other works.

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nôte, môve, nôr; up, lûte, pull; ʔ, then; d, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

Soroksár (shō'rōk.shār). A southeastern suburb of Budapest, Hungary, situated opposite the Csepel Sziget (island) and on the railroad line from Budapest to Belgrade. 19,512 (1948).

Sorolla y Bastida (sō.rō'lyā ē bās.tē'rhā), **Joaquín**. b. at Valencia, Spain, Feb. 27, 1863; d. at Ceredilla, Madrid, Spain, Aug. 11, 1923. Spanish marine, landscape, and genre painter, one of the leaders of the Spanish impressionist school. He studied at Valencia, then went to Rome and Paris. He exhibited at Paris, where he won several awards and was made a chevalier of the Legion of Honor, and also exhibited at Madrid and Rome and in the U.S. In 1919 he became a professor at the Academy at Madrid. Among his works are *Fishermen of Valencia*, *Lighthouse Walk at Braintz*, *Landscape*, and *They Say That Fish Is Dear*, and *Portrait of King Alfonso XIII*.

Sorosis (sō.rō'sis). First women's club in the U.S., founded at New York in 1868.

Soroti (sō.rō'ti). Town in E Africa, in Eastern Province, Uganda, situated near the end of a branch line of the railroad between Mombasa and Kampala. It is the administrative center for the district, and the commercial center of a considerable cotton-growing region. It has several cotton gins. Pop. ab. 4,000.

Sorrel (sō.rē'l), **Hetty**. Pretty, vain, and pleasure-loving dairymaid in George Eliot's novel *Adam Bede*.

Sorrell and Son (sō.rē'l, sō.rē'l). Novel by Warwick Deeping, published in 1925.

Sorrento (sō.ren'tō; Italian, sō.ren'tō). [Ancient name, **Surrentum**.] Town and commune in S Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Campania, in the province of Napoli, situated high above the Bay of Naples, ab. 16 mi. SE of Naples. One of the most popular resorts in Italy, it is famous for its location, wine, and citrus-fruit culture. It has numerous Roman remains (temples, villas). The cathedral, of the 11th and 15th centuries, and the Basilica of Sant' Antonino, also of the 11th century, contain columns taken from former Roman buildings. In the early Middle Ages an independent town, it was conquered by the Normans in 1137. In World War II, it was occupied by Allied forces in September, 1943 (all buildings of tourist interest escaped war damage). Pop. of commune, 27,286 (1936); of town, 9,200 (1936).

Sorrows of Werther (ver'tēr), **The**. See *Leiden des jungen Werthers*, Das.

Sorsogon (sōr.sō.gōn'). Province of the Philippines, in the SE extremity of Luzon, and including several small adjacent islands. It is bounded by Albay (partly separated by mountains) on the N. Among its bays are Port Gubat on the E and Sorsogon Bay on the SW coast, the latter a fine harbor safe for large vessels in all weather. Sorsogon is in an active seismic center, and earthquakes are frequent. The volcano Bulusan (5,117 ft.) is solfataric, and there are numerous hot springs near its foot. The chief rivers are the Donsol, the Putiao, and the Irocin, which are navigable by native boats for from 10 to 13 mi. Coal is found in several parts of the province. Lead, sulfur, and gypsum resources have also been reported, but are not yet being exploited. Almost half of the land (45.5 percent) is agricultural. Among the products are sweet potatoes, sugar cane, and hemp, the last abundant in yield and excellent in quality. Capital, Sorsogon; area, 793 sq. mi.; pop. 291,138 (1948).

Sorsogon. Town in E Philippines, capital of Sorsogon province, in SE Luzon; seaport. 9,971 (1948).

Sortie of the Banning Cooq Company (ban'ing kok). See *Night Watch*, The.

Sortino (sōr.tē'nō). Town and commune in SW Italy, on the island of Sicily, in the province of Siracusa, NW of Syracuse; agricultural commune. Pop. of commune, 10,058 (1936); of town, 10,015 (1936).

Sør-Trøndelag (sør'trēn'de.lāg). [Former name, **Søndre Trondheim**.] *Fylke* (county) in C Norway, bordering on Sweden in the E and bounded by the *fylker* (counties) of Møre og Romsdal, Oppland, Hedmark, and Nord-Trøndelag. Capital, Trondheim; area, 7,268 sq. mi.; pop. 193,912 (1946).

Sorvidurum (sōr'vi.ḡ.dū'ruin). Latin name of **Straubing**.

Sorzano (sōr.sā'nō), **José Luis Tejada**. See *Tejada Sorzano*, José Luis.

Sosigenes (sō.sij'e.nēz). fl. in the 1st century B.C. Alexandrian astronomer who reformed the calendar, under the direction of Julius Caesar, in 46 B.C. He was the author of various astronomical works, including *Revolving Spheres*, but these have now been lost, except for isolated fragments. He is sometimes identified with an Egyptian Peripatetic philosopher, of a century later.

Sosnkowski (sōs.en.kōf'skē), **Kazimierz**. b. 1885—. Polish general. A member of the Polish Socialist Party before World War I, he organized, under Józef Piłsudski's command, semimilitary formations designed to provide the backbone of a Polish rising against Russia. He was chief of staff of the Polish Legion that fought with the Germans against the Russians during World War I and was interned, together with Piłsudski, in Germany. In independent Poland he was minister of war (1921-24) and army inspector (1927 et seq.). When Germany attacked Poland (1939), he commanded an army in central Poland, and after a Polish government-in-exile was established in France, he was designated vice-president. After General Władysław Sikorski's death (1943), he was appointed commander in chief of all Polish forces fighting with the Allied nations. He retired a year later.

Sosnowiec (sō.snō'vjet.s). [Also, **Sosnowice** (sō.snō.vē'tse).] City in SW Poland, in the *województwo* (province) of Katowice, ab. 4 mi. E of Katowice, in a major coal-mining district. It has blast furnaces, iron foundries, rolling mills, metal and machine industries, and wire factories. A small village prior to 1879, Sosnowiec has developed into one of the industrial centers of Poland. A concentration camp was established here during the German occupation in World War II. 77,853 (1946).

Soso (sō'sō). See also **Susu**.

Soso. Former Sudanese empire in W Africa, established by the Sarakole people of W French Sudan. It has sometimes been linked erroneously to the Susu people of SW French Guinea and N Sierra Leone, who are also known as Soso.

Sostegno (sōs.tā'nyō), **Marchese di**. Title of Alfieri, Cesare.

Sot (sōt). [Also, **Sotik**.] Subgroup of the Kipsigis, a Nilo-Hamitic-speaking people of SW Kenya, in E Africa. **Sotelo** (sō.tā'tō), **José Calvo**. See **Calvo Sotelo**, José. **Soter** (sō'tēr), **Saint**. b. in Campania, Italy; d. 175. Pope from 166 to 175. Nothing is known of him, save that he wrote a pastoral letter referred to respectfully in an extant letter of Saint Dionysius of Corinth.

Soter. Surname of various Greek gods referring to their power to save from peril. In Hellenistic times it was also applied to various rulers in Egypt, Syria, and in other areas where Greek culture had made itself felt. Ptolemy I of Egypt was perhaps the most famous mortal recipient of the title.

Sotheby (sūth'e.bi, sōth'-), **John**. English auctioneer. He founded (1744) an auction room in Covent Garden for the sale of books and prints.

Sothern (sūth'ēr), **Edward Askew**. b. at Liverpool, England, April 1, 1826; d. at London, Jan. 20, 1881. English actor, known for his comic roles. He made his first professional appearance in 1849, on the island of Jersey, first acted in the U.S. in 1852, and in 1855 made his mark in the character of Lord Dundreary in *Our American Cousin*.

Sothern, Edward Hugh. b. Dec. 6, 1859; d. at New York, Oct. 29, 1933. American actor; son of Edward Askew Sothern. Among the plays in which he appeared are *One of Our Girls*, *The Highest Bidder*, *The Master of Woodbarrow*, *The Dancing Girl*, *Lord Chumley*, *The Prisoner of Zenda*, *Under the Red Robe*, *Henry Esmond*, and *If I Were King*, and he was well known as an interpreter of Shakespeare. In 1896 he married the actress Virginia Harned. He was divorced from her in 1910, and in 1911 married Julia Marlowe, with whom he appeared both before and after their marriage in notable Shakespearean revivals.

Sothis (sō'this). [Also, **Sept**.] Egyptian name of the star known as Sirius. The Egyptians regarded it as the star of Isis. Its rising was to them a sign from heaven of the rising of the Nile, about the time of the summer solstice.

Sotho (sō'thō). [Also: **Basotho**, **Suto-Chuana**, **Suto-Chwana**.] Bantu-speaking group of S Africa, comprising

the Tswana or western Sotho of Bechuanaland; the Pedi, Lobedu, and other eastern Sotho of Transvaal; and the Suto or southern Sotho of Basutoland. Their population has been estimated at ab. 1,750,000 (by C. M. Doke, in I. Schapera, *The Bantu Speaking Tribes of South Africa*, 1937).

Sotik (sō'tik). See **Sot**.

Soto (sō'tō), **Hernando de**. See **de Soto, Hernando**.
Soto, Marco Aurelio. b. 1846; d. 1908. Honduran statesman, president (1874 et seq., with interruptions) of Honduras. He consolidated the national debt, secularized marriages, established free, compulsory primary education, and formulated codes civil, penal, military, and commercial law. He resigned (Aug. 27, 1883) because of illness.

Soto la Marina (sō'tō lā mā.rē.nā). See **Santander River**.

Sotomayor (sō'tō.mā.yōr'), **Melchor Bravo de Saravia**. See **Bravo de Saravia Sotomayor, Melchor**.

Sotomayor, Simão de Alcazava. See **Alcazava Sotomayor, Simão de**.

Sotshangaan (sōt.shāng.gān). See **Shoshagane**.

Sotteville-lès-Rouen (sōt.vèl.le.rwān). Town in NW France, in the department of Seine-Inférieure, on the Seine River near Rouen. It is known for the manufacture of cotton textiles. It suffered considerable damage in World War II. 18,469 (1946).

Sottomarina (sōt'tō.mā.rē.nā). See under **Chioggia**.

Sot-Weed Factor, The. [Full title, *The Sot-Weed Factor: or, a Voyage to Maryland*.] Satirical poem that appeared over the name "Ebenezer Cook" (a pseudonym, but of whom no one yet knows). It was published at London in 1708.

Souabe (swāb). French name of **Swabia**.

Soubirous or Soubiroux (sō.bē.rō), **Marie Bernarde**. Original name of **Saint Bernadette**.

Soubise (sō.bēz), **Seigneur de**. [Title of **Benjamin de Rohan**.] b. at La Rochelle, France, 1583; d. at London, Oct. 9, 1642. French commander; brother of **Henri de Rohan**. He was one of the Huguenot leaders in the wars of 1621-29. He conducted the stubborn (though finally unsuccessful) defense of La Rochelle (1627-28) against the forces of Cardinal Richelieu.

Soubise, Prince de. [Title of **Charles de Rohan**.] b. at Paris, July 16, 1715; d. there, July 4, 1787. French general. He was, through the influence of Madame de Pompadour, mistress of Louis XV, appointed to the command of an army soon after the beginning of the Seven Years' War. He was defeated by the Prussians under Frederick II (Frederick the Great) at Rossbach on Nov. 5, 1757, but in the following year won the victories of Sondershausen and Lützenburg, for which he was rewarded with the rank of marshal of France.

Soublette (sō.blet'), **Carlos**. b. at Caracas, Venezuela, 1790; d. there, Feb. 12, 1870. Venezuelan general and statesman, president (1836-39, 1843-47) of Venezuela. He was prominent in the war for independence, commanding in Venezuela (1821-23), was minister of war for Colombia (1825-27), president of the Venezuelan constitutional convention (1830), minister of war for Venezuela (1830-34), envoy to Spain (1835), and in 1835 was elected vice-president of Venezuela. On the resignation of José María Vargas he assumed the executive power (May 11, 1836), but soon after placed it in charge of Narváez and went to Spain to conclude an important treaty, returning and resuming his post on March 11, 1837. He was succeeded (Feb. 1, 1839) by José Antonio Páez, who made him secretary of war, and was again president (Jan. 28, 1843-March 1, 1847). From 1848 to 1858 he was banished; subsequently he held cabinet positions and commanded the army.

Soudan (sō.dān) or **Soudan Français** (frāñ.sā). French names of **French Sudan**; see also **Sudan**.

Souday (sō.dā), **Paul**. b. at Le Havre, France, Aug. 20, 1869; d. at Neuilly, France, July 7, 1929. French literary critic. Author of *Les Livres du Temps* (2 vols., 1913-14) and of studies of French literary figures including André Gide, Marcel Proust, and Paul Valéry. Educated to become a teacher, he became a journalist instead, first on the news staff of *Le Temps*, then as official critic (1908-10) of *L'Opinion*, and finally as literary critic (1912-29) of *Le Temps*.

Souderton (sou'dér.ton). Borough in SE Pennsylvania, in Montgomery County; manufactures of textiles, furniture, and shoes. It was established in 1876. Pop. 4,521 (1950).

Soufrière (sō.frē.er). [Also, **Grande Soufrière**.] Volcano in Guadeloupe, French West Indies. Elevation, ab. 4,869 ft.

Soufrière. [Also, **La Soufrière**.] Volcano in St. Vincent, British West Indies. It had a major eruption in 1902. Elevation, ab. 4,050 ft.

Soulary (sō.lā.ré), **Joseph Marie**. [Called **Joséphin Soulary**.] b. at Lyons, France, Feb. 23, 1815; d. there, March 28, 1891. French poet, noted for his sonnets.

Soule (sōl), **George Henry, Jr.** b. at Stamford, Conn., June 11, 1827—American editor and writer. He was editor (1924-47) of *The New Republic*. Author of *Wage Arbitrations* (1928), *The Useful Art of Economics* (1929), *A Planned Society* (1932), *The Future of Liberty* (1936), *America's Stake in Britain's Future* (1945), *Prosperity Decade: From War to Depression, 1917-29* (1947), and other books.

Soulé (sō.lā'), **Pierre**. b. at Castillon, France, Aug. 31, 1801; d. at New Orleans, La., March 26, 1870. American politician. He left France on account of his opposition to the government in 1825, and settled at New Orleans, where he rose to distinction as a lawyer. He was a U.S. senator from Louisiana (1847-53) and U.S. minister to Spain (1853-55). He was, with James Buchanan and John Y. Mason, one of the framers of the Ostend Manifesto (1854), which, because it openly espoused Cuban annexation to the U.S., was repudiated by the U.S. government. Soulé sided with the Confederacy during the Civil War. He was arrested at New Orleans in 1862 (the city being then under occupation by Union troops) and imprisoned at Fort Lafayette, but obtained his release on condition that he would not return to the South until the "suppression of the rebellion" (as his Union captors put it).

Soulouque (sō.lōk), **Faustin Élie**. [Title, **Faustin I**.] b. at Petit-Goâve, Haiti, 1785; d. there, Aug. 6, 1867. Haitian general and politician, president (1847-49) and emperor (1849-58) of Haiti. He was a Negro slave, took part in the insurrection of 1803, rose to be general, was elected to the presidency on March 1, 1847 (allegedly because he was old and unlettered, and it was supposed that he would be a ready tool of the senators). He displayed an unexpected independence, secured the support of the Negroes, and, though unsuccessful in an invasion of the Dominican Republic (March-April, 1849) had himself proclaimed emperor as **Faustin I**, Aug. 26, 1849. In 1855 he again invaded the Dominican Republic, but was defeated. He was deposed (Dec. 22, 1858), left the country (Jan. 15, 1859), and lived in exile until shortly before his death.

Soult (sōlt), **Napoléon Hector**. b. 1801; d. at Paris, Dec. 31, 1857. French diplomat and politician; son of Marshal Nicolas Jean de Dieu Soult. He was sent as ambassador to Berlin in 1844.

Soult, Nicolas Jean de Dieu. [Title, **Duc de Dalmatie**.] b. at St-Amans-la-Bastide, France, March 29, 1769; d. there, Nov. 26, 1851. French marshal. He entered the army in 1785, served at Fleurus in 1794 and at Altenkirchen in 1796, became general of division in 1799, and distinguished himself under Masséna at the battle of Zurich (1799) and the defense of Genoa (1800). He was made a marshal of France in 1804. He distinguished himself as commander of the right wing at Austerlitz in 1805, served at Jena, Pultusk, and Eylau, and was created **Duc de Dalmatie** (Duke of Dalmatia) in 1807. He was sent to Spain in 1808, pursued Sir John Moore to La Coruña, took Oporto in 1809, was appointed commander in chief in Spain and gained the victory of Ocaña in 1809, conquered Andalusia in 1810, and was defeated at La Albuera (near Badajoz) in 1811. He served at Lützen and Bautzen in 1813. He conducted the French retreat before Wellington in the south of France (1813-14), was minister of war under Louis XVIII (December, 1814-March, 1815), was general in chief under Napoleon during the Hundred Days, and consequently was banished, but was recalled to France in 1819. He was again made a marshal of France in 1820, and was minister of war (1830-34),

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nôte, môve, nôr; up, lûte, pûll; τη, then; q, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

ambassador extraordinary at the coronation of Queen Victoria in 1838, and again minister of war (1840-44).

Soumet (sô.me), **Alexandre**. b. at Castelnau-d'Aud, France, 1788; d. at Paris, 1845. French poet. His chief work is *La Divine Épopée* (1840). Among his other productions are *Clytemnestre and Soûl* (tragedies produced in 1822), *Cléopâtre* (1824), *Les Machabées* (1827), *Jeanne d'Arc* (1827), *Jeanne de France* (1828), and *Émilie* (1829).

Sound, the. English name of **Öresund**.

Sound and the Fury, **The**. Novel by William Faulkner, published in 1929.

Soundi (sôn.dê). A French form of **Sundi**.

Sound of Mull (mul). See **Mull, Sound of**.

Sounion (sôn.yôn). See under **Sunium**.

Soupault (sô.pô), **Philippe**. b. at Chatville, near Paris, 1897. French poet, novelist, and biographer. Author of collections of poems, including *Aquarium* (1917), *Rose des vents* (1920), *Westwego* (1924), *Wang-Wang* (1924), *Georgia* (1926); novels, such as *Le Bon Apôtre* (1923), *En joue* (1925), *Le Nègre* (1927), *Les Dernières nuits de Paris* (1928; Eng. trans., *Last Nights of Paris*, 1929); and, more recently, of biographical studies, *Henri Rousseau, le douanier* (1927), *William Blake* (1928; Eng. trans., 1928), *Charlot* (1931, on Charles Chaplin), *Baudelaire* (1931), *Debussy* (1932), and *Souvenirs de James Joyce* (1944). He began writing under the influence of Guillaume Apollinaire and other surrealists, but veered from surrealism in his later work toward a formula which involved freeing the individual from his own personality.

Sour (sôr). A French name of **Tyre**.

Source (sôrs), **La**. [Eng. trans., "The Spring."] Painting by Ingres (1856) in the Louvre, Paris. A graceful, golden-haired girl stands nude in a rocky recess, her right arm passed over her head and supporting the bottom of a vase held on her shoulder with the left hand. Streams of water fall from the vase into a pool at the girl's feet.

Sources (sôrs), **Mont Aux**. See under **Drakensberg**.
Source (sô're). Town and *concelho* (commune) in W central Portugal, in the province of Beira Litoral and district of Coimbra, SW of Coimbra; ceramics and textile manufactures. Pop. of *concelho*, 25,108 (1940); of town, 8,901 (1940).

Souriau (sô.rýô), **Maurice**. b. at Châteauroux, France, 1856—. French literary scholar. He served as professor (1895 et seq.) at Caen. Author of *L'Évolution du vers français aux XVII^e siècle* (1893), *Histoire du romantisme en France* (1927 et seq.), and others.

Souris (sô'ri, -ris). Town in the province of Prince Edward Island, Canada, situated on the S shore of the NE peninsula of the island, 1,183 (1951).

Souris River (sô'ris). [Also, **Moose River**.] River in SE Saskatchewan and SW Manitoba, Canada, and in N North Dakota, flowing to the Assiniboine River in Manitoba. Length, ab. 450 mi.

Sous (sôs). [Also, **Sus**.] Fertile valley in NW Africa, in SW French Morocco, lying S and SW of the city of Marrakech.

Sousa (sô'za), **Antônio Sérgio de**. See **Sérgio de Sousa, Antônio**.

Sousa, Cláudio Justiniano de. b. at São Roque, São Paulo, Brazil, Oct. 20, 1876—. Brazilian playwright and novelist. The best known of his numerous works are the comedy *Flores de sombra* (1916) and the novel *As Mulheres fatais* (1928).

Sousa, Herculano Marcos Inglês de. b. at Óbidos, Pará, Brazil, Dec. 28, 1853; d. at Rio de Janeiro, Sept. 6, 1918. Brazilian novelist, short-story writer, and lawyer. He is chiefly remembered for *O Missionário* (1888), a novel of the Amazon region, and *Contos amazônicos* (1892), a book of short stories.

Sousa, João da Cruz e. b. at Destêro (now Florianópolis), Brazil, Nov. 24, 1862; d. at Sítio, Minas Gerais, Brazil, March 19, 1898. Brazilian poet, regarded as the leading member of the symbolist school in his country. His first book of poems, *Broquéis* (1893), introduced symbolism in Brazilian poetry. After his death, his friends published two volumes of his poems, *Faróis* (1900) and *Últimos sonetos* (1905).

Sousa (sô'za), **John Philip**. b. at Washington, D.C., Nov. 6, 1854; d. 1932. American bandmaster, known as a composer of marches. In 1880 he was appointed director of the U.S. Marine Band, and in 1892 organized Sousa's

Band. Among his marches are *Semper Fidelis*, *The Stars and Stripes Forever*, *The Washington Post March*, *The High School Cadets*, *King Cotton*, *Manhattan Beach*, *Hands across the Sea*, and *Liberty Bell*. He also wrote the comic operas *The Smugglers*, *Desiree*, *The Queen of Hearts*, *El Capitán*, *The Bride-Elect*, *The Charlatan*, and *Chris and the Wonderful Lamp*; orchestral suites; and a large number of miscellaneous compositions.

Sousa (sô'za), **Martim Afonso de**. b. at Bragança, Portugal, c1500; d. at Lisbon, July 21, 1564. Portuguese captain; brother of P. L. de Sousa. He commanded the first expedition sent to Brazil for colonization (1530-33), and founded the first Portuguese settlement at São Vicente (January, 1532). In 1534 he was granted the captaincy of São Vicente in hereditary right, and he continued to attend to its affairs though he did not again visit it personally. He was admiral of the seas of India (1534-40), commanding in several engagements; and from 1542 to 1545 he was governor of the Portuguese East Indies.

Sousa, Pero Lopes de. b. c1503; d. on the coast of Madagascar, about December, 1539. Portuguese captain; brother of M. A. de Sousa. He received, in hereditary right, three portions of Brazil, corresponding to northern Pernambuco and Paraíba, a portion of São Paulo, and Santa Catarina; some attempt was made to settle the two former through lieutenants whom he appointed. In 1539 he commanded a fleet sent to the East Indies, and was shipwrecked and killed while returning. He wrote an account of his travels.

Sousa, Thomé de. b. c1510; d. after 1563. Portuguese administrator, first governor general of Brazil (1549-53). He founded São Salvador (now Salvador) in April, 1549.

Sous le soleil de Satan (sôl so'ley' de sâ.tân). Novel (1926; Eng. trans., *The Star of Satan*, 1940) by Georges Bernanos.

Sous le Vent (sôl vãn), **Îles**. French name of the Leeward Islands, in the Society Islands.

Sousou (sô'sô). See **Susu**.

Sousse (sôs). [Also: **Susa**; ancient name, **Hadrumetum**.] Seaport in N Africa, in Tunisia, on the Mediterranean Sea ab. 72 mi. SE of Tunis. It is an important commercial port, connected by rail with Sfax to the S and with Tunis to the N. In ancient times it was a Phoenician (later a Roman) colony. 36,566, including 8,350 Europeans (1946).

Soustelle (sôs.tel), **Jacques**. b. 1912—. French anthropologist and political leader, a principal adviser of General Charles de Gaulle. He is a specialist in American Indian anthropology. He joined (June, 1940) the Free French movement during World War II, and was commissioner (1942-43) and minister (1945) of information. He was among those chiefly instrumental in forming (1946) the Rassemblement du Peuple Français (RPF).

Soutar (sô'tar), **Andrew**. b. 1879; d. at St. Austell, Cornwall, England, Nov. 24, 1941. English novelist and dramatist. Author of *Chosen of the Gods* (1909), *Island of Test* (1910), *Broken Ladders* (1910), *Maggie House* (1913), *Charity Corner* (1915), American title, *Honor of His House*, *Green Orchard* (1916), *The Imperfect Lover* (1919), *Neither Do I Condemn Thee* (1924), *This Frail Woman* (1924), *Dear Fools* (1927), *Consider Your Verdict* (1928), "Not Mentioned" (1930), *The Devil's Triangle* (1931), *Strange Bedfellows* (1931), *The Golden Windows* (1932), *Silent Thunder* (1932), *Opportunity* (1932), *Tomorrow Is Yesterday* (1933), *Kharduni* (1933), *Coward's Castle* (1934), *Night of Horror* (1934), *Secret Ways* (1934), and *Salome Had a Sister* (1939). He wrote *If We But Knew* (1928), a play, and various one-act plays and scenarios.

Souter (sô'tér), **Alexander**. b. at Perth, Scotland, Aug. 14, 1873—. Scottish classicist and Biblical scholar. He served as a lecturer (1903, 1913-17) in medieval palaeography at Aberdeen University and was regius professor (1911-37) there. He edited various Greek texts, *Text and Canon of the New Testament* (1913), and the three-part *Expositions of Thirteen Epistles of Saint Paul* (1922, 1926, 1931) of Pelagius.

Souterraine (sô.te.ren), **La**. See **La Souterraine**.

South (south), **Robert**. b. at Hackney, near London, 1633; d. at London, July 8, 1716. English divine. He was made prebendary of Westminster in 1663, canon in Oxford in 1670, and rector of Islip in 1678. A strong believer in the Church of England, he opposed both Roman Catholics

and dissenters. He engaged (1693-94) in a heated controversy concerning the Trinity with William Sherlock; the feeling aroused was so bitter that the king ordered the discussion suppressed. South is known also for his sermons, published in 1692.

Southack (suth'ak), **Cyprian**. b. at London, March 25, 1662; d. at Boston, March 27, 1745. American colonial cartographer. He arrived (1685) at Boston, having been commissioned by the British Admiralty to take measures for protecting the New England coast against privateers. During his many cruises he charted most of the NE coast of North America, his maps including the *New England Coasting Pilot* (c1720) and *A New Chart of the British Empire in North America* (1746).

South Africa (af'ri'ka). Name given to that portion of Africa S of the Zambezi River and Angola, most of which is under some degree of British domination. The chief political divisions are the Union of South Africa (Cape of Good Hope, Natal, Transvaal, and Orange Free State provinces), Basutoland, Bechuanaland protectorate, Southern Rhodesia, Swaziland, and South-West Africa.

South Africa, Union of. See **Union of South Africa**.
South Africa Republic. [Dutch, *Zuid Afrikaansche Republiek*.] Former independent Boer republic in S Africa, now (as the Transvaal) part of the Union of South Africa.

South African War. See **Boer War** (1899-1902).

Southall (south'ol). Municipal borough and market town in SE England, in Middlesex, ab. 4 mi. NW of Brentford, ab. 9 mi. W of Paddington Station, London. 55,900 (1951).

South Amboy (am'boy). City in E New Jersey, in Middlesex County, on Raritan Bay at the mouth of the Raritan River, ab. 20 mi. SW of Jersey City; various manufactures, including clay products. 8,422 (1950).

South America (a.mer'i'ka). Southern continental division of the New World, between the South Atlantic and Pacific oceans, connected with North America by the Isthmus of Panama. It forms a triangular mass with the southern angle lengthened out and terminating in the archipelago of Tierra del Fuego, the southernmost point of which is Cape Horn. The extreme points on the continent are Point Gallinas, at the tip of Guajira in Colombia, lat. 12° 25' N.; Cape Froward, on the Strait of Magellan, lat. 53° 54' S.; Punta de Pedras, in Paraíba, Brazil, long. 34° 46' W.; and Cape Parí, in Peru, N Peru, long. 81° 20' W. The coastline presents no large indentations, but near the S end it is broken by numerous small bays and channels cutting off islands. Outlying islands near South America include the Galápagos (belonging to Ecuador), the Juan Fernández (to Chile), the Falkland (to Great Britain; also claimed by Argentina), Fernando de Noronha (to Brazil), Curaçao and Aruba (to the Netherlands), Trinidad and Tobago (to Great Britain), and Nueva Esparta (a group comprising a state of Venezuela). More than two thirds of the continent's surface lies within the tropics, the equator crossing the N part, W from the mouth of the Amazon River. The principal mountain system is the Andes, near the W coast, dividing N into three diverging chains, with an extension along the N coast to the mouth of the Orinoco. A notable feature of this system is the giant volcanic peaks of the Pacific border, such as Aconcagua (the highest), Sorata, Chimborazo, Cotopaxi, and Illimani. There is a smaller mountain system near the SE coast in Brazil, and some of the highlands of Guiana and Venezuela are mountainous in character. Since its great continental divide is so near the W coast, practically all drainage in South America is toward the E and NE, and some of its W coast is desert. Three great river systems, the Orinoco, Amazon, and Paraguay-Paraná, occupy corresponding broad depressions, which are but slightly raised above the sea level. Separated by them are the great tableland (campos) of Brazil, with its mountains near the coast, the Guiana Highlands, and similar tablelands bordering the Andean system. These tablelands are diversified in their vegetation, but with little forest except near the rivers. The most extensive forests are in the Amazon valley and on the mountains of the N and SE coasts. The llanos, N of the Orinoco, selvas of N Brazil, and pampas of Argentina are great grassy plains. The fauna and flora are extremely rich in

species; there are, however, but few large mammals. South America was discovered by Columbus in 1498 and its continental character was ascertained before 1515. It was conquered by the Spaniards and Portuguese, and their descendants, with Indians, Negroes, and mixed races, form the bulk of the population. The Dutch and French had short-lived colonies in Brazil; and the English, Dutch, and French established colonies in Guiana which still exist. Brazil represents the Portuguese conquests; the other South American republics correspond to Spanish colonies, but have undergone some changes since the independence. The independent states (all republics) are Brazil, Uruguay, Paraguay, Argentina, Chile, Bolivia, Peru, Ecuador, Colombia, and Venezuela. British and French Guiana and Surinam (Dutch Guiana) are territories of European powers. Large portions of the interior are inhabited only by scattered Indian tribes, and the boundaries of the republics in these regions long remained unsettled. Extreme length, ab. 4,600 mi.; greatest breadth, ab. 3,230 mi.; estimated area, with the dependent islands, ab. 6,800,000 sq. mi.; pop. ab. 100 million.

South American Revolution. Political movement and war by which the Spanish South American colonies became independent in the early 19th century. The principal causes were the restrictions on commerce in favor of Spanish monopolies, burdensome taxes, and unjust laws; exclusion of the colonists from high offices; the Inquisition; and the examples of the revolutions in France and the U.S. The immediate cause was the chaotic condition of Spanish affairs produced by Napoleon's invasion of Spain (1808). Most of the colonists refused to recognize Joseph Bonaparte as king of Spain; and the junta of Seville, which had represented the legitimate monarch, having fallen, the authority of the viceroys and captains general also disappeared. Under these circumstances, revolts broke out almost simultaneously in Venezuela (April 9, 1810), New Granada (July 20-21, 1810), Buenos Aires (May 22, 1810), and Chile (July 16, 1810), the royal officers in each case being deposed and juntas established with the avowed purpose of holding the countries for Ferdinand VII: later all of them declared their independence of Spain. In Peru, which was the center of Spanish power, there was no outbreak until much later. The Spanish officers, adhering to Joseph Bonaparte or to one of the Spanish juntas, regarded the colonists as rebels. War broke out at once, and at first the patriots were generally successful. In Venezuela the great earthquake of May 26, 1812, paralyzed the country. The Spaniards, taking advantage of the confusion, marched on Caracas; Francisco Miranda capitulated (July 25), and was sent, a prisoner to Spain; and the Spanish general Monteverde obtained entire control. His cruelties provoked fresh outbreaks, led by Simón Bolívar and Marín; but the defeats of La Puerta (June 14, 1814) and Urica (December 5) forced the patriot leaders to abandon the country. Shortly afterward Pablo Morillo arrived with a large force from Spain, occupied Venezuela, took Cartagena (Dec. 6, 1815) after a disastrous siege, and captured Bogotá on May 6, 1816. In a short time all of northern South America was in his power. The patriots in Chile, weakened by party strife, had to meet forces sent from Peru; they were defeated at Rancagua (Oct. 2, 1814), and the leaders fled over the Andes. Upper Peru (Bolivia) was, from 1810 to 1816, the field of a continuous struggle between the royalists, strongly aided from Peru, and the patriots, supported by armies sent from Buenos Aires. The royalist general Goyeneche swept the country in 1814, and thereafter the war took on a guerrilla character, for which the mountain land was especially fitted. A formidable revolt in Peru, led by the Indian Pumacagua, was ended by his defeat at Umachiri, March 11, 1815. Thus, in the middle of 1816, the Platine provinces were the only ones which retained their independence. At the outbreak of the revolt the royalist forces under Elio had been besieged in Montevideo, which was taken by the patriots in June, 1814. Paraguay proclaimed its independence in May, 1811, but soon submitted to the dictatorship of José Gaspar Francia, and took no further part in the struggle. The government of Buenos Aires was at first very weak, and was frequently changed: in 1813 it was centralized under a supreme director, and thereafter

it showed more strength. José de San Martín, who had come into prominence as a military leader, conceived the plan of invading Peru by way of Chile, and to this end massed an army in Mendoza. Meanwhile Bolívar returned in 1816 to Venezuela, and in July, 1817, established a patriot central government at Angostura, on the Orinoco. The subsequent events may be reduced to two great movements under Bolívar and San Martín, centering on the Spanish power in Peru. Bolívar's victories of Boyacá (Aug. 7, 1819) and Carabobo (June 24, 1821), and that of his general Antonio José de Sucre at Pichincha (May 24, 1822), were the principal events which secured the independence of New Granada, Venezuela, and Quito or Ecuador; thereafter these countries were at first united in the republic of Colombia. San Martín crossed the Andes in January, 1817, and gained the battle of Chacabuco February 12. The independence of Chile was proclaimed Feb. 12, 1818, and practically secured by the victory of Maipo April 5, 1818. Aided by Thomas Cochrane's British fleet, San Martín invaded Peru (August, 1820), and took Lima (July 9, 1821); but, after an interview with Bolívar at Guayaquil (July, 1822), he resigned and left the country in the interest of the common cause, he having no great personal ambition and seeing no reason for antagonizing the ambitious Bolívar. The viceroys of Peru, La Serna, driven into the interior, led the final struggle against Bolívar. The crowning events of the war were the victory at Junín (Aug. 6, 1824), and the final defeat and capture of La Serna by Sucre at the battle of Ayacucho (Dec. 9, 1824). The remnants of the Spanish forces were soon driven from Upper Peru, which became the republic of Bolivia. Callao Castle, the last Spanish stronghold, surrendered on Jan. 19, 1826, thus ending the war.

Southampton (south.amp'ton, -hamp'-), 3rd Earl of. [Title of Henry Wriothesley.] b. Oct. 6, 1573; d. in the Netherlands, Nov. 10, 1624. English politician and soldier, a friend and patron of William Shakespeare, who dedicated to him *Venus and Adonis*, and *The Rape of Lucrece*. He was a patron also of several other writers, including Thomas Nash and John Florio. He accompanied Robert Devereux, 2nd Earl of Essex, on the expeditions of 1596 and 1597, and in 1598 married Essex's cousin, Elizabeth Vernon, a marriage that brought down on his head the ire of Queen Elizabeth. He sponsored the performance of Shakespeare's *Richard II*, a play revolving about the deposition of an incompetent king, just before the ill-fated rebellion of Essex (1601) and, being otherwise implicated in the plot, was sentenced to death. The sentence was commuted to life imprisonment, and he was released (1603) on the accession of James I. He was deeply interested in colonization, and was a member of the council of the Virginia Company, whose expedition (1605) he helped to finance. He was treasurer of the company from 1620 to 1624.

Southampton. Administrative and parliamentary county of the geographical county of Hampshire, in S England. It contains the important seaport of Southampton. Area of parliamentary county, ab. 1,456 sq. mi.; pop. 1,196,617 (1951).

Southampton. [Latin, *Clausentum*.] County borough, seaport, and industrial and shipbuilding town in S England, in Southampton administrative county, situated on a peninsula at the head of Southampton Water, ab. 79 mi. SW of London by rail. It is one of the principal seaports of Great Britain and a marine air terminal. Southampton is the chief transatlantic passenger port of the British Isles, and a major importing center, especially for skins and raw wool from abroad. It has extensive docks and shipbuilding industries, and has remains of old fortifications. Southampton was severely damaged by bombing during World War II (the center of the city was leveled to the ground), but repairs have now virtually been completed. It is noted for its double tides, which make entry and exit for large transatlantic ships easier than at most other English ports. It is a very ancient town, having been established as a Roman settlement in 43 A.D. It was sacked by the Danes, was the place of embarkation of Richard I (Richard the Lion-Hearted) for the third Crusade in 1189, of Edward III in 1345, and of Henry V in 1415, was attacked by the French and Genoese in 1338,

and was the place where the Pilgrim Fathers embarked on the *Mayflower* in 1620. Pop. 178,326 (1951).

Southampton. Village in SE New York, in Suffolk County, on Long Island; residential and resort community. 4,042 (1950).

Southampton Island. Island in Franklin district, Northwest Territories, Canada, S of Melville Peninsula, and between the mainland and Baffin Island, at the entrance of Hudson Bay. Length, 230 mi.; area, 16,936 sq. mi.; pop. 150 (1941).

Southampton Water. Inlet of the English Channel, in S England, in Hampshire. It extends NW from the Solent and Spithead to the mouth of the river Test. The port of Southampton is on it. Length, ab. 10 mi.; width, ab. 2 mi.

South Anna (an'a). River in Virginia which unites with the North Anna ab. 21 mi. N of Richmond to form the Pamunkey; Length, ab. 80 mi.

South Aran (ar'an). See **Aran Islands**.

Southard (sur'ard), **Samuel Lewis**, b. at Basking Ridge, N.J., June 9, 1787; d. at Fredericksburg, Va., June 26, 1842. American politician, U.S. secretary of the navy (1823-29) under Monroe and John Quincy Adams. He was a U.S. senator from New Jersey (1821-23), acting secretary of the treasury (1825), governor of New Jersey (1832), and again a U.S. senator (1833-42).

South Arcot (ar.kot'). [Also, **South Arkat**.] District in Madras state, Union of India, ab. 85 mi. SW of Madras city: forest products, nuts, and indigo. Capital, Cuddalore; area, ab. 4,206 sq. mi.; pop. 2,608,753 (1941).

South Australia (os.trail'ya). State of the Commonwealth of Australia, in the S part. It is bounded by Northern Territory on the N, Queensland, New South Wales, and Victoria on the E, the Indian Ocean on the S, and Western Australia on the W. It has gold, copper, iron ore, salt, gypsum, and other minerals, and exports wool, wheat, meat, flour, and mineral products. Government is vested in a governor, with an executive council, and a parliament comprising a legislative council and a house of assembly (both of which are elective bodies). The state is represented in the federal Parliament by six senators and six representatives. The colony was founded in 1836, and the constitution was established in 1856. Agriculture is the primary industry, although mining and ore smelting are being developed. Capital, Adelaide; area, 380,070 sq. mi.; pop. 645,216 (1947), 723,000 (est. 1951).

South Bakersfield (bā'kēz'feld). Unincorporated community in S central California, in Kern County, adjoining Bakersfield; residential suburb. 12,120 (1950).

South Beloit (be.loit'). City in N Illinois, in Winnebago County; a southern industrial suburb of Beloit, Wis. 3,221 (1950).

South Bend (bend). City in N Indiana, county seat of St. Joseph County, on the St. Joseph River ab. 73 mi. SE of Chicago; manufactures of aircraft equipment, farm machinery, automobiles, and sewing machines. It is the seat of Notre Dame University. Pop. of city, 101,268 (1940), 115,911 (1950); of urbanized area, 168,165 (1950).

South Berwick (ber'wik). Town in SW Maine, in York County, on Salmon Falls River ab. 31 mi. SW of Portland. 2,646 (1950).

Southborough (south'bur.ō). Urban district in SE England, in Kent, ab. 4 mi. S of Tonbridge, ab. 30 mi. SE of London; residential district. 8,823 (1951).

South Boston (bōs'ton). Town in S Virginia, in Halifax County, on the Dan River; marketing center for tobacco; manufactures of cotton textiles. Pop. 6,057 (1950).

South Boulder (bōl'dēr). Unincorporated community in N central Colorado, in Boulder County, adjoining Boulder; residential suburb. 3,807 (1950).

South Bound Brook. Borough in N central New Jersey, in Somerset County, adjoining Bound Brook; manufactures of roofing and insulation materials. 2,905 (1950).

Southbridge (south'brij). Town in S Massachusetts, in Worcester County, on the Quinebaug River; woolen mills, and manufactures of cutlery and optical materials. 16,748 (1950).

South Broadway (brōd'wā). Unincorporated community in S Washington, in Yakima County. 3,229 (1950).

South Bucovina (bō.kō.vē'nā). Region in N Rumania, bounded by the U.S.S.R. on the N and by Moldavia on the S and E and Crisana and Maramures on the W. Area, 4,031 sq. mi. In 1914 a part came under Russian

rule; therefore the population decreased from 854,000 in 1930 to 300,751 in 1948.

South Carolina (kar.ô.l'na). [Called the "**Palmetto State**."] State of the SE United States, bounded by North Carolina on the N and NE, the Atlantic Ocean on the SE, and Georgia (separated for most of the distance by the Savannah River) on the SW and W; a Southern State, and one of the 13 original states of the American Union.

Population, Area, and Political Divisions. South Carolina is divided for administrative purposes into 46 counties. The state sends six representatives to Congress, and has eight electoral votes. Leading cities include Charleston, Columbia, Greenville, and Spartanburg. Capital, Columbia; area, 30,954 sq. mi. (31,055 sq. mi., including water); pop. 2,117,027 (1950). The state ranks 39th in area, and (on the basis of the 1950 census) 27th in population.

Terrain and Climate. The surface is rather low, level, and sandy near the coast, hilly and rolling in the interior, hilly and mountainous in the NW. The mountains of the NW are the Blue Ridge Mountains; Sassafras Mountain (3,548 ft.) in this group is the highest point in the state. Among the rivers of the state, in addition to the Tugaloo and the Savannah on the W border, are the Pee Dee, which enters the state from North Carolina and flows SE into Winyah Bay after receiving the Little Pee Dee on the E; the Santee, in the C area, formed by the confluence of the Congaree and Wateree and flowing SE into the Atlantic; the Edisto, in the S and C region, flowing SE into the Atlantic. Although the state has no sizable natural lakes it has several large artificial lakes, notably Santee-Cooper Reservoir (Lake Marion and Lake Moultrie), formed by the Santee Dam on the Santee River, and Lake Murray, formed by the Saluda Dam on the Saluda River. Among the islands lying off the SE coast is Parris Island, site of a U.S. Marine Corps training station. The state has a mild climate with short winters; there is no snow along the coast, very little in the C area, but a considerable snowfall in the mountains. The average temperature for the state is rather high.

Industry, Agriculture, and Trade. Agriculture is the chief industry of the state. Cotton is the leading product. Tobacco is another major product, the state ranking fourth in its production. Corn, sweet potatoes, peaches, and oats are also major crops. The second largest industry of the state is lumbering, forests covering more than half the area. Turpentine is an important forest product. The state is steadily becoming industrialized. The manufacture of textiles, especially cotton goods, is the leading industry. Wood products, paper and pulp, food products, and clothing are the other leading products. Charleston, increasingly industrial since the beginning of World War II, is a shipping port with a considerable foreign trade. A U.S. navy yard is situated close to the city. Columbia, Spartanburg, Greenville, Anderson, Greenwood, and Sumter are among the other industrial cities. Clay and granite are leading natural resources of the state. Phosphates, sand, gravel, iron ore, gold, silver, and some other minerals are also found. Annual income from agriculture ranges as high as \$53 million dollars; from mineral output, as high as 12 million; from manufacturing, as high as two billion.

History. First explored (c1520) by Spaniards, South Carolina was first settled (1562) by French Huguenots at Port Royal, near Beaufort. The French soon abandoned this settlement and returned to France. The region was included in the Carolina grant given (1663) by Charles II of England to a group of his nobles, and the first permanent settlement in the entire region was made (1670) by the English at Albemarle Point. This colony moved ten years later, founding Charleston. The territory remained under a proprietary government with North Carolina until 1729, when it became a separate crown colony. South Carolina took a leading part in the Revolutionary War and was the scene of many events during the war, including the capture (1780) of Charleston by St. Henry Clinton, and the battles of Camden (1780), King's Mountain (1780), Cowpens (1781), and Eutaw Springs (1781). The state was the eighth to ratify (May 23, 1788) the federal constitution. Civil war was a genuine threat when a majority of citizens opposed the federal

tariff laws of 1828 and held a convention (called the Nullification Convention) which passed an ordinance nullifying (1832) these laws. This ordinance was repealed following Henry Clay's compromise tariff of 1833. South Carolina took the lead in advocating states' rights; was the first to secede (Dec. 20, 1860); opened the Civil War with the bombardment of Fort Sumter, April 12, 1861; suffered severely from the blockade, attacks on Charleston Harbor, and the march across the state in 1865 of General William T. Sherman; was readmitted to the Union on June 25, 1868. The state suffered greatly during the Reconstruction era. Charleston was the scene of a severe and destructive earthquake in 1886.

Culture. The state is predominantly rural in development (ab. 37 percent urban in the 1950 census). In 1940 Negroes comprised approximately 43 percent of the total population, and the struggle to maintain white supremacy is nowhere stronger than in this state. Education has made great reductions in the rate of illiteracy, which in 1900 was high among both whites and Negroes. The state's foreign-born population amounts to only a fraction of one percent of the total. South Carolina still bears many reminders that under the leadership of such men as John C. Calhoun it was, in the 19th century, a wealthy state and the leading slave state. Charleston is a historic city with many old English-Georgian homes, gardens, and on the outskirts many old plantations. Five famous gardens, the Pirates Cruz, Magnolia, Middleton Place, Cypress, and Mateeba gardens, visited annually by great numbers of tourists, are in the vicinity. Castle Pinckney National Monument (ab. 3 acres; established 1924) in the harbor of the city contains old fortifications built in 1810 to replace a Revolutionary fort; captured by the Confederates during the Civil War. Fort Sumter is also now a national monument. Among the institutions of higher learning in the state are the state-supported University of South Carolina, at Columbia, and the Citadel, the Military College of South Carolina, at Charleston; Clemson Agricultural College, at Clemson. The state mottos are *Dum Spiro, Spero*, meaning "While I Breathe I Hope," and *Animis Opibusque Parati*, meaning "Prepared in Mind and Resources." The state flower is the yellow jasmine and the state bird the Carolina wren.

South Carolina Exposition. Document drafted (1828) by John C. Calhoun, then Vice-President of the United States, in protest against the "Tariff of Abominations" enacted May 20, 1828. It was drawn up at the request of William C. Preston, member of a committee of the South Carolina legislature, and in its final form was modified by the committee. The *Exposition* is notable for its assertion of the doctrine which later became familiar as nullification. Invoking the Virginia and Kentucky resolutions, Calhoun maintained that it was within the power of a state to refuse to enforce, within its own area, a federal measure regarded by it as unconstitutional. The document, published on Dec. 19, 1828, was not attributed to Calhoun until 1831. It played a leading role in the nullification controversy (1828-33). The *Exposition* is included in the sixth volume of Calhoun's *Works* (1851-55), edited by R. K. Crallé.

South Carpathians (kär.pä'thi.anz). See under **Carpathian Mountains**.

South Charleston (chär'lz'ton, chär's'ton). Town in W West Virginia, in Kanawha County, on the Kanawha River; manufactures of chemicals. 16,686 (1950).

South China Sea (ch'i'na). [Sometimes called **China Sea**.] That part of the Pacific Ocean which is included between China, Indochina, Borneo, the Philippines, and Formosa. Its chief indentations are the gulfs of Siam and Tonkin. It has long been noted for its typhoons. Area, ab. 830,000 sq. mi.

South Connellsville (kon'elz.vil). Borough in SW Pennsylvania, in Fayette County. 2,610 (1950).

Southcott (south'köt), **Joanna**. b. in Devonshire, England, 1750; d. Dec. 27, 1814. English religious fanatic, originally a domestic servant. She became a Methodist, and, probably sincerely convinced that she had supernatural gifts, dictated prophecies in rhyme, proclaimed herself to be the woman mentioned in the Apocalypse (chapter xii), and, although 64 years old, affirmed that she was to be delivered of "Shiloh," the second Messiah. She died soon after the date on which

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nôte, môve, nôr; up, lûte, pûll; ʔh, then; q, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

the birth was to take place. Her sect numbered over 100,000 at its peak (a charge of up to a guinea being made to enroll each new member), and is still not entirely extinct. She wrote *Strange Effects of Faith* (1801), *The True Explanation of the Bible* (1804-10), *The Book of Wonders* (1813-14), and others.

Southcottians (south.kot'ianz). [Also: New Israelites, Sabbatarians.] Religious body founded by Joanna Southcott in England.

South Dakota (da.kō'ta). [Called the "Sunshine State"; also, the "Coyote State."] State of the NW United States, bounded by North Dakota on the N, Minnesota and Iowa on the E, Nebraska on the S, and Wyoming and Montana on the W.

Population, Area, and Political Divisions. South Dakota is divided for administrative purposes into 68 counties, four of which are unorganized. The state sends two representatives to Congress, and has four electoral votes. Leading cities are Aberdeen, Rapid City, and Sioux Falls. Capital, Pierre; area, 76,536 sq. mi. (77,047 sq. mi., including water); pop. 652,740 (1950). The state ranks 14th in area, and 41st (on the basis of the 1950 census) in population.

Terrain and Climate. The surface consists of rolling prairie in the E. In the W are the Black Hills, extending ab. 100 mi. into the state from Wyoming. Harney Peak (7,242 ft.) in the Black Hills is the highest point in the state. In the SW, and E of the Black Hills, are the Bad Lands, a million acres of denuded and eroded surface characterized by deep ravines and fossil formations. The Missouri, splitting the state from N to S and going on to form part of the S boundary, is the principal river of the state. Into the Missouri flow the Grand, the Moreau, the Cheyenne, and the White, all from the W. The James (or Dakota), rising in North Dakota, flows S down the E part of South Dakota, joining the Missouri at Yankton. There are many small lakes of glacial origin in the E, the most important being Big Stone Lake and Lake Traverse on the Minnesota border. The Belle Fourche Reservoir in the W is formed by the Belle Fourche Dam on the Belle Fourche River. Considerable dam construction for navigation, irrigation, and power purposes is under way in the Missouri River basin.

Industry, Agriculture, and Trade. Agriculture is the leading occupation of the state, despite the fact that some sections in the W must be irrigated. In the production of spring wheat the state is surpassed only by North Dakota. Among the other important crops are oats, corn, flaxseed, barley, rye, hay, and potatoes. Livestock raising (especially cattle) is of great importance, and large sections are devoted to grazing. The Black Hills region is rich in minerals; gold is the chief mineral found. At Lead is the Homestake Mine, one of the world's largest gold mines. Silver, tin, lignite, lithium, bentonite, feldspar, stone, cement, sand, and gravel are also found. Industry is based chiefly on the products of agriculture and mining. Meat processing, the production of butter and cheese, and flour milling are the main industries. Annual income in the state from agriculture ranges as high as 646 million dollars; from mineral output, as high as 19 million; from manufacturing, as high as 52 million.

History. With the entire Dakota region, South Dakota was acquired (1803) by the U.S. as part of the Louisiana Purchase. Meriwether Lewis and William Clark explored (1804-06) the area, and fur-trading posts were set up there soon afterward. Fort Pierre, built in 1817, was the first permanent settlement. Like its twin state North Dakota, South Dakota was partly or wholly included in the Louisiana, Missouri, Michigan, Wisconsin, Iowa, Minnesota, and Nebraska territories. With North Dakota and parts of Wyoming and Montana it was organized (1861) as Dakota Territory. The capital of the territory was at Yankton until 1883, when it was transferred to Bismarck. Gold was discovered in the Black Hills in 1874. South Dakota was separated from North Dakota in 1889, joining the Union (as the 40th state) on November 2 of that year.

Culture. The state is preponderantly rural in development (ab. 33 percent urban in the 1950 census). The small percentage of foreign-born inhabitants is comprised mainly of Scandinavians, Russians, and Germans. About 23,500 Indians live in reservations in the state, these

reservations amounting to 8,400 sq. mi. The Black Hills are a tourist region attracting many visitors. Mount Rushmore National Memorial consists of the faces of Washington, Jefferson, Lincoln, and Theodore Roosevelt carved (1927-41) on the side of the mountain by Gutzon Borglum; the busts are in proportion to figures 465 ft. high. In the foothills is Hot Springs, a health resort with hot and mineral springs. Wind Cave National Park (ab. 41 sq. mi.; established 1903) is N of Hot Springs. Fort Mead, formerly well known as a cavalry center, is now used as a Veterans Administration facility. Deadwood, a few miles N of Lead, is a famous mining city settled (1876) in the course of the "rush" which followed the discovery of gold at Deadwood Gulch. Calamity Jane and Wild Bill Hickok were among the frontier personalities who frequented Deadwood, which was known for many years as a gambling and drinking town. Among South Dakota's 15 institutions of higher learning are the state-supported University of South Dakota, at Vermillion, and South Dakota State College of Agriculture and Mechanic Arts, at Brookings; Yankton College, at Yankton, is privately endowed. The state motto is "Under God the People Rule." The state flower is the pasqueflower.

South Danvers (dan'vêrz). Former name of Peabody, Mass.

South Deerfield (dir'fêld). See under Deerfield, Mass.

South Dome (dôm). See Half Dome.

South Downs (dounz). See under Downs, the.

Southeast Asia Command (ā'sha, -sha). [Abbreviation, SEAC.] Allied operational headquarters in World War II, established as a result of decisions reached at the Quebec Conference of 1943. It was intended to unify Allied efforts in southeast Asia, particularly in Burma. At its head was placed Vice-Admiral Lord Louis Mountbatten, with General Joseph Stilwell as his deputy. British and American air forces were also combined, in the Eastern Air Command, under Major General George Stratemeyer.

Southeast Vineland (vin'land). Unincorporated community in S New Jersey, in Cumberland County, adjoining Vineland. 6,376 (1950).

Southeast-on-Sea or Southend (south'end'). County borough and seaside resort in SE England, in Essex, situated on the N bank of the estuary of the river Thames, opposite Sheerness, ab. 36 mi. E of London, with which it is connected by fast train service. It has long been a summer resort for Londoners. 151,830 (1951).

Southern Alps (alps). Mountain range in W central South Island, New Zealand, extending NE-SW parallel to the coast. It contains the highest mountains in New Zealand, culminating in Mount Cook (12,349 ft.), also called Aorangi. There are many snowfields and glaciers, and the region is a noted scenic resort and winter sports area. Length, ab. 200 mi.

Southern and Western Monthly Magazine and Review, The. Charleston periodical (1845) combining popular material and literary criticism. It was edited by William Gilmore Simms. The publication was absorbed by the *Southern Literary Messenger*.

Southern Baroque Art. Study of 17th and 18th century painting, architecture, and music in Spain and Italy, by Sacheverell Sitwell, published in 1924.

Southern Bug (bug; Russian, bôk). See Bug, U.S.S.R.

Southern Convention. See Nashville Convention.

Southern Council of Research. Nonprofit organization established in 1940 for the purpose of undertaking study and research aimed at improving the condition of the South and the nation as a whole. It has sections in 12 Southern states and maintains headquarters at Henderson, Tex.

Southern Cross. See Crux.

Southern Cult. Religious movement which is believed to have spread rapidly through the North American Indian cultures of the Temple Mound II period (c1550-1650) in the Mississippi Basin and the SE part of the U.S., as is indicated by the presence in the sites of this period of a distinctive complex of artifacts, decorated in a unique style. The artifacts of the Southern Cult include mouliditic axes and clubs, shell pendants, gorgets, and masks, copper pendants and plates, and pottery jars or bottles. They are decorated with such designs as circles,

weeping eyes, feathered serpents, and warrior figures, many of which have a Mexican-like appearance.

Southern Dvina (dvě.ná'). See **Dvina**, in W.U.S.S.R.

Southerne (suth'ern). **Thomas**. b. in County Dublin, Ireland, 1660; d. May 22, 1746. British dramatist. Among his plays are *The Loyal Brother*, or *the Persian Prince* (1682), *The Fatal Marriage*, or *the Innocent Adultery* (1694, based on Aphra Behn's novel *The Nun*, and later retitled *Isabella*), *Oroonoko*, or *the Royal Slave* (1696, also based on a Behn novel), *Sir Anthony Love*, or *the Rambling Lady* (1691), and others.

Southern Foothills. See **Inexpressible Island**.

Southern Indian Lake (in'di.an). Lake in NW Manitoba, Canada, drained by the Churchill River into Hudson Bay. Elevation, 835 ft.; area, 1,060 sq. mi.

Southern Karroo (ka.rō'). See **Karoo**, **Little**.

Southern Literary Journal and Monthly Magazine. Charleston periodical (1835-38) dedicated to the cause of slavery and the advancement of the South. William Gilmore Simms was a major contributor.

Southern Literary Messenger. Magazine founded (1834) at Richmond, Va., by Thomas W. White, and published until 1864. Edgar Allan Poe was an editor (1835-37) and contributor.

Southern Mande (mān'dā). See under **Mande**.

Southern Mongoloid (mong.gō.lōid, mon'-). [Also: **Palaemongoloid**, **Palemongoloid**, **Indonesian-Mongoloid**, **Indonesian-Malay**, **Malay**.] Subdivision of the Mongoloid race characterized by short stature (usually under 5 feet 5 inches), brown skin and eyes, straight or slightly wavy black hair, sparse beard and body hair, medium-long to extremely round head, short, broad face, some alveolar prognathism, prominent cheekbones, broad nose, and a less frequent occurrence of the Mongoloid fold than among the Mongoloids of N Asia. Southern Mongoloids are the predominant racial type in Burma, Thailand (Siam), Indo-China, the Malay Peninsula and Archipelago, and Japan. Two subtypes are commonly recognized, Proto-Malay and Deutero-Malay.

Southern Nigeria (ni.jir'i.ə). See under **Oil Rivers Protectorate**.

Southern Paiute (pi'ūt). See under **Paiute**.

Southern Pines. Town in C North Carolina, in Moore County; winter resort famed for its golf tournaments. 4,272 (1950).

Southern Protectorate of Morocco (mō.rok'ō). Spanish protectorate (sometimes shown on maps as part of Río de Oro), on the W coast of Africa, bounded on the N by French Morocco. It extends as far S as Cape Juby. The chief towns are Cabo Yubi and Puerto Canabato. Area, 10,039 sq. mi.; pop. ab. 13,000.

Southern Province. English name of **Simat-i-Junubi**.

Southern Review, **The**. Literary quarterly (1935-42) published at Baton Rouge, La., at the Louisiana State University Press (it was not, however, an official organ of that institution). Contributors included Kenneth Burke, Allen Tate, and Katherine Anne Porter.

Southern Rhodesia (rō.dē'zha). British crown colony in S central and SE Africa, bounded on the N by Northern Rhodesia and Mozambique, on the E by Mozambique, on the S by Transvaal, Union of South Africa, and on the W by Bechuanaland protectorate. It is administered by the Dominions Office, and has, in some respects, a degree of autonomy unusual in a colony, but the British government still administers its foreign affairs and has control over native affairs in the territory. The governor is assisted by an executive council and a legislature, the latter consisting of a legislative assembly which has the power to create a legislative council if desired. The colony is divided into five provinces and each province into several districts. Most of the area is between 3,000 and 6,000 ft. in elevation, with peak elevations over 8,000 ft., and is drained by the Zambezi and Limpopo rivers. There is considerable European settlement in the territory. The country's mineral wealth is the main basis of its economy, although there is much farming. Gold is the chief product of the mines, but high-grade asbestos, chrome, and coal are also important. Tobacco is the most valuable of the agricultural crops, with corn, ground nuts, and wheat ranking high. Livestock raising is also important. The country is served by an extension of the railway

system of the Union of South Africa to the S, and is connected by rail with Northern Rhodesia, the Belgian Congo, and Beira, Mozambique, which serves as the chief port of the territory. Capital, Salisbury; area, 150,354 sq. mi.; pop. 1,777,000, including 82,382 Europeans, 7,501 Asians, and 1,687,000 Africans (1940); total, 2,460,324 (est. 1951).

Southern Shan States (shan, shān). See under **Shan State**.

Southern Territories. English name of **Territoires du Sud**.

Southern Zambezia (zam.bē'zha). See **Zambezia**, **British**.

South Esk (esk). See **Esk**, **South**, and see under **Esk**, **S Scotland**.

South Euclid (ū'klid). Village in NE Ohio, in Cuyahoga County; a northeastern residential suburb of Cleveland. 15,432 (1950).

Southey (sout'h'i, suth'i), **Caroline Ann**. [Maiden name, **Bowles**.] b. at Lymington, Hampshire, England, Oct. 7, 1786; d. there, July 20, 1854. English poet and author; second wife of Robert Southey, whom she married in 1839. Among her works are the poems *Ellen Fitzarthur* (1820) and *The Widow's Tale* (1822). Her collected poems were published in 1867. Among her prose works are *Chapters on Churchyards* (1829) and *Selvyn in Search of a Daughter* (1835). Her correspondence with Southey, beginning when she submitted *Ellen Fitzarthur* to him and culminating in their marriage, is her best-known work.

Southey, Robert. b. at Bristol, England, Aug. 12, 1774; d. at Greta Hall, near Keswick, England, March 21, 1843. English poet and prose writer, one of the so-called Lake poets. He went to Westminster School, but was expelled in 1792 for an essay on "Flogging" in the *Flagellant*, a school magazine. He was refused admittance to Christ Church, Oxford, on account of this essay, but was admitted to Balliol. He made the acquaintance of Samuel Taylor Coleridge in 1794, and formed with him the scheme of an ideal colony, "Pantisocracy," to be established on the Susquehanna in America. He traveled in Spain and Portugal (1795-96), held for a short time a government sinecure, and settled down to literary work in 1803 at Greta Hall, near Keswick, where he collected a large library and wrote with great regularity. He was made poet laureate in 1813 and pensioned by the government. Southey replaced his early republicanism with a vigorous Toryism; he contributed to the *Quarterly Review*; he wrote a *Vision of Judgment* (1821) so abjectly worshipful of the Tories and George III that Byron parodied it in his own poem of the same title (1822). In 1839 he married his second wife, Caroline Bowles, but soon became (1839) demented, dying afterward of softening of the brain. His chief poems are *Joan of Arc* (1796), *Thalaba*, *the Destroyer* (1801), *Madoc* (1805), *The Curse of Kehanna* (1810), *Roderick, the Last of the Goths* (1814), and *A Vision of Judgment* (1821). His prose works, considered by many to be far better than his romantic epics, include *History of Brazil* (1810), *Life of Nelson* (1813), *Life of John Wesley* (1820), *History of the Expedition of Orsua and Crimes of Acquire* (1821), *History of the Peninsular War* (1823), *Book of the Church* (1824), and *Sir Thomas More* (1829). Southey wrote several shorter poems of great popularity, such as *The Battle of Blenheim*, *The Cataract of Lodore*, *The Incheape Rock*, and *The Holly Tree*. He edited *The Pilgrim's Progress*, with a life of John Bunyan (1830), wrote *The Doctor* (1834-37), in which the children's story *The Three Bears* appears, and edited William Cowper's works, with his life (1833-37). He also translated *Amadis de Gaul* (1805), *Palmerin of England* (1807), *Espriella's Letters from England* (1807), and *Chronicle of the Cid* (1808). His *Common-Place Book* was edited in 1849-51, and his letters in 1856.

South Fayetteville (fā'et.vil). Unincorporated community in S central North Carolina, in Cumberland County, adjoining Fayetteville. 3,428 (1950).

South Foreland (fōr.land). See **Foreland**, **South**.

South Fork. Borough in SW Pennsylvania, in Cambria County, in a bituminous coal area. 2,616 (1950).

South Fort Mitchell (mich'el). Town in N Kentucky, in Kenton County, within the urbanized area of Cincinnati; residential suburb. 3,142 (1950).

fat, fāte, fār, ask, fāre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nōte, mōve, nōr; up, lūte, pūll; ʔh, then; q, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

South Gastonia (gas.tō'ni.ə). Unincorporated community in S North Carolina, in Gaston County. 6,465 (1950).

South Gate. City in S California, in Los Angeles County; a southern residential and industrial suburb of Los Angeles. 51,116 (1950).

Southgate (suth'gāt). Municipal borough in SE England, in Middlesex; a northern residential suburb of London. 73,376 (1951).

South Glens Falls (glenz'fōlz'). Village in E New York, in Saratoga County. 3,645 (1950).

South Goodwin (gud'win). See under **Goodwin Sands**.

South Greensburg (grēnz'bērg). Borough in SW Pennsylvania, in Westmoreland County. 2,980 (1950).

South Greenwood (grēn'wid). Unincorporated community in W South Carolina, in Greenwood County. 3,712 (1950).

South Hadley (had'li). Town in C Massachusetts, in Hampshire County, ab. 11 mi. N of Springfield: manufactures of paper, leather, buttons, and other items. It is the seat of Mount Holyoke College. 10,145 (1950).

Southampton (south.hamp'ton). Sir. See **Bevis of Hampton**.

South Hardwick (hārd'wik). Former name of **Hardwick, Vt.**

South Harriman (har'i.man). Unincorporated community in E Tennessee, in Roane County. 2,761 (1950).

South Haven (hā'ven). City in SW Michigan, in Van Buren County, on Lake Michigan: lake port. 5,629 (1950).

South Holland (hol'and). Village in NE Illinois, in Cook County, S of Chicago: residential suburb, with some agricultural trade. 3,247 (1950).

South Holland. [Dutch, *Zuidholland*.] Province in W Netherlands, bounded by the North Sea on the W, North Holland on the N, Utrecht and Gelderland on the E; it is separated from Zealand on the S by various bodies of water. Apart from the dunes stretching along the coast, the surface is notably flat, in part below sea level, and is traversed by canals and by the various arms of the Rhine and Maas river deltas. Agriculture, horticulture, market gardening, and dairy farming are highly developed. The province includes the cities of Leiden and The Hague. It has a number of industries and important commercial activities. Capital, Rotterdam; area, 1,212 sq. mi.; pop. 2,424,581 (est. 1950).

South Horseney (hōrn'zi). See under **Stoke Newington**.

South Houston (hūs'ton). Town in S Texas, in Harris County, within the urban area of Houston: residential suburb. 4,126 (1950).

Southil (south'il). Ursula. Maiden name of **Shipton, Mother**.

South Improvement Company. Enterprise incorporated (1870) under the laws of the state of Pennsylvania whose stock was owned by oil refiners in Philadelphia, Pittsburgh, and Cleveland, of whom the most prominent was John D. Rockefeller. It was charged with attempting to establish a monopoly of the petroleum industry by means of rebates, drawbacks, and other devices covered by agreements with the Pennsylvania, New York Central, and Erie railroads. There was a considerable outburst of public indignation, and the railroads repudiated their contracts; in March, 1872, the Pennsylvania legislature annulled the company's charter.

Southington (suth'ing.ton). Borough in C Connecticut, in Hartford County, ab. 10 mi. NW of Waterbury: manufactures of hardware. 5,955 (1950).

South Island. [Former name, **New Munster**.] Larger of the two main islands of New Zealand, SW of North Island. Much of the island is mountainous, and in the SW there is a rugged region of fjords along the coast; the Southern Alps form the backbone of the island. Along the SE and S coasts there are hilly lowlands and plains which are largely pasture land, with some crops raised. Christchurch and Dunedin are the chief cities, each served by a port. The economy is predominantly pastoral, with sheep far more numerous than cattle. There is considerable hydroelectric power development in the mountains (over 200,000 kilowatts of installed capacity), and resources are available for much future expansion. Mineral resources are very modest, consisting of coal.

gold, and some iron ore. Area, 58,093 sq. mi.; pop. 624,552 (1951).

South Jutland (jut'land). See **North Schleswig**.

South Kanara (kā'nā.ra). [Also, **South Canara**.] District in Madras, Union of India, ab. 150 mi. SE of Goa: coconuts, rice, tea, and rubber. Capital, Mangalore; area, 4,045 sq. mi.; pop. 1,523,516 (1941).

South Kingstown (kingz'toun). Town in S Rhode Island, in Washington County, ab. 26 mi. SW of Providence. 10,148 (1950).

South Kona (kō'nā). See under **Kona**.

South Korea (kō.rē'a). See under **Korea**.

South Miami (mi.am'i, -ə). City in S Florida, in Dade County, S of Miami: residential and resort community, with some fruit processing and shipping. 4,809 (1950).

South Milwaukee (mil.wō'ke). [Former name, **Oak Creek**.] City in SE Wisconsin, in Milwaukee County, ab. 8½ mi. S of Milwaukee, on Oak Creek: manufactures of steam shovels, dredges, malleable castings, gelatine, phenol, creosotes, electrical equipment, and other products. 12,855 (1950).

South Mountain. Ridge of the Alleghenies in W Maryland and S Pennsylvania. In the Civil War a victory was gained here by Union forces under G. B. McClellan over the Confederates under R. E. Lee, on Sept. 14, 1862. The Union loss was 1,813; that of the Confederates, 934. The engagement is called also the **Battle of Boonsboro**.

South Norfolk (nōr'fok, -fōk). Independent city in SE Virginia: suburb of Norfolk. 10,434 (1950).

South Norwalk (nōr'wōk). See under **Norwalk, Conn.**

South Norwood (nōr'wud). Ward of Croydon county borough, in SE England, in Surrey, ab. 9 mi. S of London Bridge Station, London: residential district. 17,210 (1931).

South Nyack (ni'ak). Village in SE New York, in Rockland County, S of Nyack: residential suburb. 3,102 (1950).

South Ogden (og'den). Town in N Utah, in Weber County, adjoining Ogden. 3,763 (1950).

South Orange (or'anj). Village in NE New Jersey, in Essex County, ab. 4½ mi. W of Newark: residential community. It is the seat of Seton Hall College. 15,230 (1950).

South Orkney Islands (ōrk'ni). [Also: **New Orkney**, **Powell's Islands**.] Group of islands in S Atlantic Ocean, SE of Cape Horn, E of South Shetland, and NE of the Palmer Peninsula, in Antarctica. They were discovered in 1821. Both Great Britain and Argentina have laid claim to the islands.

South Pacific Commission (pa.sif'ik). Joint Australian, New Zealand, Netherlands, French, and U.S. organization, founded Feb. 6, 1947, to study and make recommendations for policy on problems of development and welfare in the South Pacific islands.

South Park (park). Elevated grassy valley in C Colorado, SW of Denver and S of Middle Park. Length, ab. 40 mi.; area, ab. 1,200 sq. mi.

South Parkersburg (pār'kēz.bērg). Unincorporated community in NW West Virginia, in Wood County. 10,808 (1950).

South Pasadena (pas.a.dē'nā). City in S California, in Los Angeles County, N of Los Angeles. 16,935 (1950).

South Pittsburg (pits'bērg). Town in S Tennessee, in Marion County: agricultural trading center, with some manufactures. 2,573 (1950).

South Plainfield (plān'fēld). Borough in C New Jersey, in Middlesex County. 5,008 (1950).

South Platte (plat). See under **Platte**.

South Pole. Southernmost point of the Earth, the S end of the axis of its rotation, on the Antarctic Continent, lat. 90° S. It was first reached by Roald Amundsen in 1911.

Southport (south'pōrt). County borough and seaside resort in NW England, in Lancashire, situated on the Irish Sea at the mouth of the river Ribbles, ab. 17 mi. N of Liverpool, ab. 211 mi. NW of London by rail. It is a favorite resort for sea bathing, much frequented by the people of Liverpool. 84,057 (1951).

Southport. Former name of **Kenosha, Wis.**

South Portland (pōrt'land). City in SW Maine, in Cumberland County, on Casco Bay opposite Portland,

with which it is connected by bridges. There are manufactures of snowplows and marine hardware, but it is chiefly a residential community. 21,866 (1950).

South Queensferry (kwēnz'fer'fī). See **Queensferry**.

South River. Borough in C New Jersey, in Middlesex County; manufactures of brick and tile. 11,308 (1950).

South Riverside (riv'ē.sīd). Former name of **Corona**, Calif.

South Ronaldsay (ron'ald.sā) or **South Ronaldshay** (-shā). See **Ronaldsay**, **South**.

South Salt Lake (sōlt lāk). Town in N Utah, in Salt Lake County; a southern suburb of Salt Lake City. It was incorporated in 1938. Pop. 7,704 (1950).

South Sandwich Islands (sand'wich). [Also, **Sandwich Land**.] Group of small volcanic islands in Antarctica, belonging to Great Britain, lying N of the Weddell Sea in the S Atlantic Ocean. They were named in honor of John Montagu, 4th Earl of Sandwich, by James Cook, who discovered them (and claimed them for Great Britain) in 1775.

South San Francisco (san fran.sis'kō). City in C California, in San Mateo County, S of San Francisco; manufactures of machinery and cement; meat packing. 19,351 (1950).

Southsea (south'sē'). Residential district and seaside resort in S England, on the S side of Portsmouth, in Southampton administrative county, ab. 74 mi. SW of London by rail. It forms part of Portsmouth county borough.

South Sea. Name given to the Pacific by its discoverer, Vasco Núñez de Balboa (1513). As the Isthmus of Panama, where he crossed it, runs nearly east and west, the Pacific forms its southern shore; hence, to the Spaniards on the Isthmus it was the South Sea. Until the 19th century this was the common name, sometimes employed in a special manner for the South Pacific. It is still occasionally used.

South Sea Bubble. Financial scheme which originated in England c1711 and collapsed in 1720. It was proposed by Robert Harley, 1st Earl of Oxford, the lord treasurer, to fund a floating debt of 10 million pounds, the purchasers of which could become stockholders in a corporation, the South Sea Company, which was to have a monopoly of the trade with Spanish South America, and a part of the capital stock of which was to constitute the fund. The refusal of Spain to enter into commercial relations with England made the privileges of the company worthless; but, by means of a series of speculative operations and the greedy frenzy of the investing public of that day, its shares were inflated from 100 pounds to 1,050 pounds each. Its failure caused great distress throughout England. The company continued to exist until 1853.

South Sharon (shā'r'on). Former name of **Farrell**, Pa.

South Shetland Islands (shet'land). [Also, **South Shetlands**.] Group of islands N of the Palmer Peninsula in the Antarctic Ocean, claimed by Great Britain. They were named in 1819 by Captain William Smith while he was cruising in the area.

South Shields (shēldz). County borough, seaport, and shipbuilding center in NE England, in Durham, situated at the mouth of the river Tyne opposite Tynemouth, ab. 8 mi. E of Newcastle. Shipbuilding is not as important as formerly, and many of the shipyards are now closed. It has a coal trade and manufactures of glass. Roman antiquities have been discovered here. 106,605 (1951).

South Sioux City (sō). City in NE Nebraska, in Dakota County, on the Missouri River; twin city of Sioux City, Iowa. 5,557 (1950).

South St. Paul (sānt pōl). City in SE Minnesota, in Dakota County, on the Mississippi River S of St. Paul; meat-packing plants and breweries. 15,909 (1950).

South Taft (taft). Unincorporated community in S central California, in Kern County, SW of Bakersfield; residential suburb. 2,918 (1950).

South Tyrol or **South Tirol** (tir'ol, ti.rōl'). See under **Tyrol**.

South Uist (ū'ist, ū'). Island in the Outer Hebrides, in N Scotland, in Inverness-shire. It lies at its nearest point ab. 17 mi. W of the Isle of Skye. The coastline is deeply indented by several sea lochs, being completely cut through in the N end of the island by Loch Bèa and Loch Skipport, which meet. Length, ab. 21 mi.; width, ab. 6 mi.

South Uniontown (ūn'yon.toun). Unincorporated community in SW Pennsylvania, in Fayette County, adjoining Uniontown. 3,425 (1950).

South Viet-Nam (viet'nām'). Official name (since 1949) of **Cochin China**.

Southwark (sūth'ark, south'wark). Metropolitan borough in SE London, in the County of London, situated on the S bank of the river Thames. The chief London hop markets have been located here for many years. Southwark is comparatively unusual among London boroughs in that high ground rents have long made it necessary for structures to be of more than the two or three stories usual in many parts of the city in order for them to yield a reasonable return on the investment of the landlord. 97,191 (1951).

South Waukegan (wō.kē'gan). Unincorporated community in NE Illinois, in Lake County, adjoining Waukegan. 2,830 (1950).

Southwell (south'wel, -wel). Rural district and market town in C England, in Nottinghamshire, ab. 12 mi. NE of Nottingham, ab. 140 mi. N of London by rail. The town has flour mills. The bishopric of Southwell comprises the counties of Nottinghamshire and Derbyshire and parts of the West Riding of Yorkshire. The minster is a Norman church with square central tower and two lofty western towers with pyramidal roofs. The nave is of the most massive Norman work, with round arches and huge cylindrical piers, a large and high triforium gallery with great open round arches, and a very small clerestory. The roof is a barrel vault of wood. The choir is in Early English style, with two tiers of lancets in the square chevet. The length of the cathedral is 306 ft. 39,705 (1951).

Southwell, Robert. b. in Norfolk, England, c1561; executed at Tyburn, London, Feb. 21, 1595. English poet and Jesuit martyr. He was educated at Paris, and in 1578 was received into the Society of Jesus. In 1586 he returned to England. In 1589 he became domestic chaplain to Ann Howard, Countess of Arundel (it was at about this time that he wrote *Consolations for Catholics* and most of his poems). In 1592 he was betrayed to the authorities; he was tortured, closely imprisoned for three years, and was finally tried at Westminster and executed. In addition to the work cited above, he wrote *Saint Peter's Complaint* (it is his longest poem), and *The Burning Babe*, much admired by Ben Jonson and others since.

South-West Africa (af'ri.kā). [South African Dutch, **Suidwes-Afrika**.] British trust territory in Africa, administered by the Union of South Africa; formerly a mandate of the League of Nations. It is bounded on the N by Angola, on the E by Bechuanaland protectorate, on the S by the Union of South Africa, and on the W by the Atlantic Ocean. It was German Southwest Africa until 1915, when it was occupied by forces of the Union of South Africa, which has administered the area since that time; the League of Nations mandate was proclaimed in 1920. In 1925 the area was given a legislative assembly of 18, an advisory council of eight, and an executive body of four members and an administrator. South-West Africa occupies an extensive plateau region, which drops more or less abruptly on the W to a barren, arid coastal desert region, the Namib Desert. The rugged mountains reach a peak elevation of ab. 8,550 ft. The climate is generally warm and dry, varying from extreme aridity along the coast to a true savanna climate in the N, with hot, humid summer and dry, mild winter. The natives are primarily herdsman, raising sheep, cattle, and goats, and agriculture is secondary. In the E is the Kalahari Desert region, extending into Bechuanaland and the N extremity of Cape of Good Hope province; this is a relatively poor grazing region. The chief mineral products of the territory are diamonds, gold, copper, tungsten, tin, lead, and vanadium; cattle and cheese are the principal farm products. The territory has railway and road systems linking it with the Union of South Africa. South-West Africa has been represented in the parliament of the Union since 1947. Capital, Windhoek; area, 317,725 sq. mi.; pop. 361,075 (1946), including 37,858 Europeans.

Southwest Africa, German. See **German Southwest Africa**.

Southwestern Bell Telephone Co. v. Public Service Commission of Missouri, 262 U.S. 276 (1923). U.S. Supreme Court decision invalidating as confiscatory a

fāt, fāte, fār, ask, fāre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nōte, mōve, nōr; up, lūte, pūll; tū, then; g, d or j; s, s or sh; y, t or ch;

state commission's order reducing service rates and discontinuing installation charges fixed by the federal government during its operation (in World War I) of telephone companies. The majority opinion held that reproduction costs must be considered in fixing a valuation of a public service corporation's assets. The case is notable for the dissenting opinion by Justice Louis D. Brandeis, who formulated the doctrine of a "prudent investment rate base."

Southwest Greensburg (grēnz'bērg). Borough in SW Pennsylvania, in Westmoreland County, 3,144 (1950).

Southwest Vineland (vin'land). Unincorporated community in S New Jersey, in Cumberland County, adjoining Vineland, 2,834 (1950).

Southwest Wausau (wō'sō). Unincorporated community in C Wisconsin, in Marathon County, adjoining Wausau, 2,677 (1950).

Southwick (south'wik). Urban district in SE England, in West Sussex, ab. 4 mi. W of Brighton, ab. 55 mi. S of London by rail, 10,718 (1951).

South Williamsport (wil'yamz.pōrt). Borough in C Pennsylvania, in Lycoming County, on the W branch of the Susquehanna River; manufactures of furniture and hardware, 6,364 (1950).

South Windsor (win'zōr). Town in N Connecticut, in Hartford County; center for the processing of leaf tobacco, 4,066 (1940).

Southwold (south'wōld). Municipal borough, market town, and seaport, now a seaside resort, E England, in East Suffolk, situated on the North Sea ab. 29 mi. NE of Ipswich, ab. 109 mi. NE of London. It was once a fishing village. A naval battle was fought off Southwold in 1672 between the English and French fleets under the Duke of York (later James II) and the Dutch fleet under De Ruyter, 2,445 (est. 1948).

Southwold, Stephen. [Pseudonyms, Neil Bell, Paul Martens.] b. at Southwold, Suffolk, England, 1887—. English novelist and writer of books for juveniles. Under his own name he published *In Between Stories* (1923), *Twilight Tales* (1925), *Listen Children! Stories for Spare Moments* (1926), *Once Upon-A-Time Stories* (1927), *Listen Again, Children!* (1928), *Happy Families* (1929), and (all in 1930) *Fiddledeedee, Hey, Diddle Diddle, The Hunted One, The Jumpers, Tales Quaint and Queer, The Last Bus, The Welsh Rabbit, Tick-Tock Tales, The Longest Lane, True Tales of an Old Shellback, The Sea Horses, Tales of Forest Folk, and Three by Candlelight*. As Neil Bell he wrote the novels *Life and Andrew Olmby* (1931), *Precious Foreland* (1931), *The Marriage of Simon Harper* (1932), *The Disturbing Affair of Noel Blake* (1932), *The Lord of Life* (1933), *Bredon and Sons* (1934), *The Son of Richard Cardon* (1935), *Crocus* (1936), *The Testament of Stephen Fane* (1937), *So Perish the Roses* (1940), *Desperate Pursuit* (1941), and *Tower of Darkness* (1942). As Paul Martens he wrote *Death Rocks the Cradle* (1933), a mystery novel, and *The Truth about My Father* (1934).

Southworth (south'wēth), **Constant.** b. at Leiden, Netherlands, 1614; d. at Duxbury, Mass., c.1685. English colonist in New England; stepson of William Bradford. He was the reputed author of the *Supplement to Nathaniel Morton's Memorial*.

Southworth, Mrs. E.D.E.N. [Full name, Emma Dorothy Eliza Nevitte Southworth.] b. at Washington, D.C., Dec. 26, 1819; d. there, June 30, 1899. American novelist. Author of an enormous number of very popular domestic and sentimental romances including *Retribution* (1849), *The Curse of the Clifton* (1852), *The Missing Bride* (1855), *The Hidden Hand* (1859), *The Fatal Marriage* (1869), *The Maiden Widow* (1870), and *Self-Raised* (1876).

Soutine (sō.tēn'), **Haim (or Chaim).** b. in Lithuania, 1894; d. 1944. Lithuanian expressionist painter, who lived mostly at Paris, where he was associated with Modigliani and later with Kokoschka. A list of his better-known paintings includes *Girl on a Chaise*, *Portrait of a Man*, *Landscape of the Midi*, *Two Ducks*, *Woman with Hat*, *Woman in Red*, *The Dead Cock*, *Large Trees*, *Rainbow*, *The Skinned Beef*, *The Scullery Boy*, and *The Communion*.

Souvestre (sō.vēstr), **Émile.** b. at Morlaix, France, April 15, 1806; d. at Paris, July 5, 1854. French novelist and dramatist. Among his works are *Derniers Bretons*

(1835-37), *Le Foyer breton* (1844), *Un Philosophe sous les toits* (1850), and *Causeries historiques et littéraires* (1854). **Souigny** (sō.vē.nyē). Town in C France, in the department of Allier, ab. 7 mi. SW of Moulins. The church of Saint Pierre is a Romanesque building dating from the 11th and 12th centuries, formerly belonging to a priory of Cluny, 2,227 (1946).

Souza (sō'zā), **Antônio José de.** See **Terceira**, Duke of.

Souza (sō'zā), **E.** Pseudonym of **Scott, Evelyn.**

Souza (sō'zā), **Robert de.** b. at Paris, 1865—. French poet. Author of *Fumerolles* (1894), *Les Graines d'un jour* (1901), *Poèmes et poèmes* (1923), and others. He was a participant in the famous debate on "pure poetry" launched by the French literary critic and historian Henri Bremond in 1927.

Souza-Botelho (sō'zā.bō.tā'lyō), **Marquise de.** [Also: **Comtesse de Flahaut**; maiden name, **Adélaïde Marie Émilie Filleul.**] b. at Château Longpré, in Normandy, France, May 14, 1761; d. at Paris, April 16, 1836. French novelist. She married (1779) Alexandre Sébastien de Flahaut de la Billarderie (guillotined in 1793), and bore a son (1785) generally believed to be the child of her admirer Talleyrand. In 1802 she married José Maria de Souza-Botelho, Portuguese minister at Paris. She reared the Duc de Morny, her son's child by Queen Hortense. Her works include *Adèle de Sénanges* (1794) and *Eugène de Rothelin* (1808).

Souza Dantas (sō'zā dun'tash), **Manuel Pinto de.** See **Dantas, Manuel Pinto de Souza.**

Souzdal (sō'z'dal). See **Suzdal.**

Sova (sō'vā), **Antonín.** b. at Pacov, in Bohemia, 1864; d. there, 1928. Czech poet and novelist, remembered as a member successively of the impressionist and symbolist schools. Prominent among his works are *Zlomené Duše* (A Broken Soul, 1896), *Vybouřené smutky* (Stilled Sorrows, 1899), and *Lyrika lásky a života* (Lyrics of Love and Life, 1907).

Sovereign of the Seas. Largest of the early English warships, and in her day the largest warship afloat. She carried 100 guns, and was launched at Woolwich in 1637 (during the reign of Charles I). Her dimensions were: length overall, 232 ft.; length of keel, 128 ft.; beam, 48 ft. She had flush decks, a forecabin, half-deck, quarter-deck, and roundhouse. She is supposed to have been burned in 1696.

Sovetsk (so.vyetsk'). Russian name of **Tilsit.**

Soviet Union (sō.vi.ət'). See **Union of Soviet Socialist Republics.**

Soviet Zone. See **under German Democratic Republic.**

Sower (sō'ēr, sou'-), **Christopher.** [Original surname, **Sauer.**] b. in Germany, 1693; d. at Germantown (now part of Philadelphia), 1758. American printer and publisher. He came to America in 1724, and, having settled at Germantown, founded there in 1738 the first German printing establishment in the New World. He brought out (1739) the first Germantown newspaper, *The High German Pennsylvania Historian, or Collection of Important News from the Kingdom of Nature and of the Church*. In 1743 he published the famous *Sower or Germantown Bible*.

Sower, Christopher. b. 1721; d. 1784. American printer and publisher; son of Christopher Sower (1693-1758). He inherited his father's business, owned the first type foundry in the territory of what is now the U.S., and produced the second (1763) and third (1776) editions of the *Sower or Germantown Bible*. During the Revolutionary War he was suspected of treason, arrested, and deprived of all his property.

Sower, Christopher. b. 1754; d. 1799. American printer and publisher; son of Christopher Sower (1721-84). His loyalist sympathies during the Revolutionary War made it necessary for him to flee to England. He crossed the Atlantic again, however, in 1785, to settle in New Brunswick, Canada, and thereafter published the *Royal Gazette and Weekly Advertiser*.

Sowerby (sō'ēr.bi), **Amy Millicent.** English watercolorist and draftsman, noted for her illustrations for children's books; sister of Katherine Githa Sowerby.

Sowerby, George Brettingham. b. March 25, 1812; d. 1884. English conchologist.

Sowerby, James. b. at London, March 21, 1757; d. Oct. 25, 1822. English naturalist and artist. He published *English Botany* (36 vols., 1790-1814), *British Mineralogy* (5 vols., 1804-17), *British Miscellany* (1804), *Mineral Conchology of Great Britain* (continued by his son James de Carle Sowerby, 7 vols., 1812-46), and others.

Sowerby, James de Carle. b. 1787; d. 1871. English artist and conchologist; son of James Sowerby.

Sowerby, Katherine Githa. [Married name, Mrs. John Kendall.] English dramatist, author of the play *Rutherford and Son* (1912). Her other works include *Before Breakfast* (1912), *A Man and Some Women* (1914), *Sheila* (1917), *The Stepmother* (1924), and *The Policeman's Whistle* (1934).

Sowerby Bridge (sou'ér.bri). Urban district and manufacturing town in N central England, in the West Riding of Yorkshire, situated on the river Calder ab. 10 mi. SW of Bradford, ab. 196 mi. N of London by rail; manufactures of cottons and worsteds, 18,770 (1951).

Soxhlet (zoks'let), **Franz von.** b. 1848; d. at Munich, Germany, 1926. German agricultural chemist. He devised the Soxhlet extraction apparatus, important in organic chemistry. His other researches centered on the chemistry of milk.

Soya Bay (sō.yā). [Also: **Romanzov** (or **Romanzoff** or **Romanzof**) Bay; Japanese, **Soya Wan** (wān).] Inlet in the N extremity of the island of Hokkaido, Japan.

Soya Kaikyō (kī.kyō). Japanese name of La Pérouse Strait.

Soyer (soi'ér), **Raphael.** b. in Russia, Dec. 25, 1899—. American painter, known particularly for his studies of New York's lower middle class. Among his principal works are *Street Scene* (Whitney Museum, New York), *Girl in a White Blouse* (Metropolitan Museum, New York), and *Odalisque* (Columbus, Ohio).

Soyuz Sovetskikh Sotsialisticheskikh Respublik (so.yos' so.yvet'skiit so.tsi.ä.lës.të'chis.kiit ris.po'blik). Russian name of the **Union of Soviet Socialist Republics**.

Sozini (sō.tsi'ñē), **Lelio.** See **Socinus, Laelius**.

Sozomen (sō.zō'men). [Full name, **Hermias Salaminus Sozomenus**.] b. probably near Gaza, Palestine, before 400 A.D.; d. probably in 447 or 448. Ecclesiastical historian, author of a church history (edited by Valesius in 1668), which is contemporary with, comparable to, and is taken in large part from the work of **Socrates Scholasticus**. It covers the years 324 to 415.

Sozopol (sō.zō'pūl). Modern name of **Apollonia**, in Thrace.

Sozzini (sōt.tsi'ñē), **Fausto.** See **Socinus, Faustus**.

Sozzini, Lelio. See **Socinus, Laelius**.

Spa (spā, spō) or **Spaa** (spā). Town in E Belgium, in the province of Liège, situated at the junction of three rivers ab. 17 mi. SE of Liège. It has long been a fashionable health resort (the word "spa," meaning "resort," derives from it). There are mineral springs, and many hotels and bathing establishments. The parish church is in the Romanesque style. Spa took first rank among the health resorts of Europe in the 18th century; later it became popular particularly with English visitors. From March to November, 1918, it was the seat of the general headquarters of the German army (it was from here that **William II** of Germany left on Nov. 10, 1918, to go into exile in the Netherlands). Pop. 9,004 (1946).

Spaak (spāk), **Paul Henri.** b. at Brussels, 1899—. Belgian statesman. Educated at Brussels University, from which he received the degree of doctor of laws, he was called to the bar at Brussels, entered politics, and became a leading member of the Socialist Party in Belgium. He was elected (1932) to the chamber of representatives, served in several cabinets, as minister of transport, posts, and telegraphs, but chiefly as minister of foreign affairs, and was prime minister (1938-39, 1946-49), resigning in 1949 because of his opposition to the return of **Leopold III**. Before World War II, he was chairman of the nine-power conference which met at Brussels to discuss the situation in the Far East resulting from the Japanese invasion of Manchuria. Chairman of the Belgian delegation to the United Nations Conference at San Francisco (1945), president (1946) of the Assembly of the United Nations, head (1947) of the Belgian delegation to the

United Nations Assembly, he was, in August, 1949, unanimously elected president of the consultative assembly of the Council of Europe during its meeting at Strasbourg.

Spaatz (spāts), **Carl.** b. at Boyertown, Pa., June 28, 1891—. American air-force officer, who had overall command of U.S. bombing operations in Europe (1944-45) and the Pacific (1945) in World War II. He served in an air-force pursuit squadron in France during World War I. He was awarded the Distinguished Flying Cross for establishing (1929) a new endurance record (150 hours) in the *Question Mark* (he refueled in the air). As commander in chief (1942) of the U.S. air forces in the European theater, with the rank of major general, and as chief U.S. air adviser (1942-43) to General D. D. Eisenhower, he directed air-force operations in North Africa and in Sicily. At the end of the war, he served as commanding general (1946-47) and chief of staff (1947-48) of the U.S. Air Force.

Spaccaforno (spāk.kä.för'nō). Former name of **Isipica**. **Spa Conference** (spā, spō). Meeting at Spa, Belgium, in 1920 between representatives of the Allies and Germany which attempted to fix the total German reparations liability. While not achieving its intention, the conference did determine methods of inter-Allied reparations accounting and apportionment, and methods of renewing lapsed coal deliveries by the Germans.

Spaeth (spāth), **Sigmund.** b. at Philadelphia, April 10, 1885—. American musicologist. He received (1910) his Ph.D. from Princeton, where he wrote his dissertation on *Milton's Knowledge of Music*. He was music critic for *Life* (1913), the *New York Mail* (1914-18), and the *New York Times* (1919 et seq.). Among his publications are *The Common Sense of Music* (1924), *The Art of Enjoying Music* (1933), *Words and Music* (1926), and *Great Symphonies* (1936). He has written a number of books on the popular music of the 19th and 20th centuries and is widely known as the "Tune Detective" of radio, conducting programs in which he traces the antecedents of various popular tunes of the day.

Spagnoletto (spā.nyō.lät'tō). Nickname of **Ribera, Jusepe**.

Spagnuolo (spā.nyō.ō'lō), **Lo.** See **Crespi, Giuseppe Maria**; and **Martín y Solar, Vicente**.

Spahiu (spā'h'yō), **Bedri.** b. at Gjinokastër, Albania, 1906—. Albanian Communist leader, vice-premier and minister of defense (1946 et seq.). A professional army officer, he was dismissed for conspiracy in 1936, participated in the anti-Nazi partisan movement during World War II, and served (1944-46) as minister of reconstruction.

Spahn (shpān), **Peter.** b. at Winkel, Germany, May 22, 1846; d. at Bad Wildungen, Germany, Aug. 31, 1925. German jurist and politician. He was a member of the Prussian diet (1882-88, 1891-98) and a member (Center Party) of the Reichstag from 1884 to 1917. He was the parliamentary leader of his party (1912-17), a member of the Weimar constitutional assembly (1919-20), and again a member of the Reichstag (1920 et seq.).

Spaho (spā'hō), **Mehmed.** b. at Sarajevo, in Bosnia, 1883—. Yugoslav Moslem leader, a member (1918 et seq.) of numerous cabinets (as a representative of the Moslem minority).

Spain (spān). [Spanish, *España*; French, *Espagne*; official Spanish name, *Estado Español*; Latin, *Hispania*.] Country in SW Europe, occupying the larger part of the Iberian Peninsula, bounded by France and Andorra (separated by the Pyrenees) and the Bay of Biscay on the N, the Atlantic Ocean and Portugal on the W, and, respectively, the Atlantic Ocean, the Strait of Gibraltar, and the Mediterranean Sea on the SW, S, and SE. Capital, Madrid; area (without islands), 189,890 sq. mi.; (with islands), 195,504 sq. mi.; pop. (without islands), 26,802,036 (1950); (with islands), 28,002,152 (1950).

Terrain and Climate. The interior is traversed by numerous mountain ranges and high plateaus. Between the Cantabrian Mountains and the Sierra de Guadarama, on both sides of the Duero River, stretches Old Castile; S from the Sierra de Guadarama toward the Sierra de Morena, including the valleys of the Tagus (Tajo) and Guadiana rivers, stretches New Castile; Aragon

fat, fāte, fār, āsk, fāre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pīne; not, nōte, mōve, nōr; up, lūte, pūll; τη, then; d, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

occupies the C Ebro valley. These three are the central regions of Spain; it is from this core that the country grew into nationhood. To the S, Andalusia, chiefly the valley of the Guadalquivir River and its tributaries, is a lowland, opening toward the Atlantic Ocean but separated from the Mediterranean Sea by high, rugged mountain ranges, including the Sierra Nevada. Fertile but relatively narrow plains stretch along the Mediterranean coast toward the E and N. It is perhaps chiefly for geographical reasons (because of their comparative inaccessibility) that Catalonia in the NE, Navarre and the Basque Provinces in the N, and Asturias and Galicia in the NW have preserved their regional and to some extent also their linguistic identity as distinct from the rest of Spain. These regions were hardly, or not at all, touched by the Moorish conquest, while the expansion of Spain took place from Castile toward Andalusia and thence toward the Atlantic Ocean. However, the northwest remained the seat of Spanish maritime enterprise, sharing with Andalusia the settlement of the New World; Castile kept the reins of political power. The interior of Spain has cold, windy winters and hot summers; Andalusia and the SE Mediterranean coast are mild and warm in winter and hot in summer. Galicia and the N coast have rainy, cool winters and warm summers.

Agriculture, Industry, and Trade. Spain is predominantly an agricultural country. Cereals, particularly wheat, are the chief crop, especially in the interior. Olives and wine are grown in abundance in most parts of Spain. Andalusia and the regions along the Mediterranean coast grow citrus fruits, almonds, rice, tobacco, mulberry trees, and some sugar cane. Vegetables and deciduous fruits flourish in the NW. Throughout Spain, but especially in the interior and in the N, livestock raising competes with agriculture for the first rank. The number of sheep exceeds the number of all other domestic animals except rabbits and fowl; goats, pigs, and cattle follow in that order. There is a relatively large number of horses, asses, and mules, indicative of a low degree of mechanization. In the Spanish fisheries, the most important catches are of sardines, tunafish, and cod; by far the largest part of the fishing fleet is concentrated in the Atlantic (Galicia, Asturias, and the Basque Provinces). Spain is rich in minerals. Coal, anthracite, and lignite are chiefly mined in Asturias, in lesser quantity in León, and in the Sierra Morena. Iron and manganese ores are found in the Basque Provinces and in various other parts of the country, copper and sulfur in the Río Tinto district, mercury around Almadén, and lead, silver, tin, zinc, and wolfram in various widely dispersed locations. Rock salt and phosphorus are also mined. Although Spain is not an industrial country, it has considerable manufactures of cotton and woolen goods, principally in Catalonia. Paper and leather manufactures, potteries, and various food industries (olive oil and flour mills; sugar refineries; fish, fruit, and vegetable canneries) are also of importance. Blast furnaces, shipyards, and various metal industries are chiefly concentrated in Catalonia, in the Basque Provinces, and in Asturias. Many smaller industries are still in the handicraft stage.

Early History. Spain, originally populated variously by Iberians, Ligurians, Basques, and Celts, early attracted Phoenician seafarers. Later, between the first and the second Punic Wars, the Carthaginians took hold of Spain, but Scipio Africanus established Roman rule in the country. Christianity was introduced at an early date. In the time of the great European migrations, Spain was overrun by various Germanic tribes from the north, and finally (and decisively) by the Visigoths (after 415 A.D. the Visigoths dominated almost the entire Iberian Peninsula). The Visigoths, a small ruling minority, accepted Catholicism and Latin speech, but their kingdom, restricted by the power of the aristocracy and the clergy and torn by factionalism, fell an easy victim to the Moslem onslaught. The Arabs defeated the last Visigothic ruler near Jerez de la Frontera in 711; two years later almost all of Spain was in Arab hands.

Islamic Spain. The period of splendor of Islamic Spain started in 756, when the last survivor of the Umayyad dynasty, Abd-er-Rahman I, fleeing to the west, founded the independent kingdom of Córdoba which in 929, under Abd-er-Rahman III, achieved the rank of

a caliphate. A new culture arose out of a fusion and cooperation of various elements. Many members of the original population retained their Christian faith but accepted the Arabic language and culture; the same is true of the numerous Jews who then participated vigorously in the commercial and cultural life of the country. A system of irrigation was introduced, and textile, leather, and metalworking industries developed, unheard of in other parts of Europe in this epoch. Academies were founded and a decisive influence upon Christian thought in the Middle Ages was exerted by Moslem and Jewish philosophers, such as Averroës, Avicenna, and Maimonides. However, when the caliphate was dissolved into numerous small principalities, the days of Islamic rule were numbered.

Growth of Nationalism and Catholicism. The remnants of the Visigothic aristocracy had succeeded in establishing themselves in the mountain strongholds of Asturias; in the 8th and 9th centuries Galicia and León were added to their realm. Also, in the NE, the Franks held fast to parts of Catalonia and Navarre. It was from these two regions that the Christian reconquest (*Reconquista*) of Spain started. The Moors received from Africa the aid of the fierce Almoravide and Almohade sects, while on the Christian side the mounting crusading enthusiasm found its embodiment in the knightly orders of Calatrava and Alcántara and in the figure of the Spanish national hero, the Cid. Spanish national consciousness was born in the midst of this struggle. The leading political protagonists of the movement were the kingdoms of Aragon and Castile. Both expanded steadily at the cost of the Islamic principalities until, in 1469, they were united through the marriage of Isabella I of Castile and Ferdinand II of Aragon; the last Moorish stronghold, the kingdom of Granada, fell in 1492, and unity of faith was established almost at once as the leading principle of the Spanish nation. All the Jews who had not been previously converted to Christianity were expelled in 1492, while the confessors of Islam on the peninsula, the Moriscos, met with a similar fate, partly in 1501 and partly in 1609. The tribunal of the Inquisition was instituted to check upon the actually or allegedly dubious loyalty of the converts and their descendants and sympathizers. Many were delivered to the stake in solemn ceremonies called autos-da-fé through the following centuries until the final abolition of the Inquisition in the 19th century.

The Empire. The year 1492 was marked not only by the downfall of the Moors, the expulsion of the Jews, and the institution of the Inquisition, but also by the discovery of America. The discoverer, Christopher Columbus, was soon followed by a steady stream of other discoverers and adventurers who created around the shores of the Caribbean Sea and along the entire stretch of the Pacific coast of the Americas a colonial empire the like of which the world had never seen. The riches of the New World, particularly of Mexico and Peru, were brought to Europe while Spanish soldiers, settlers, and priests emigrated to the new countries. Spanish civilization became a world civilization in the 16th century. The height of Spanish power is marked by the reign of Charles V who, as ruler of the Holy Roman Empire as well as of the Spanish empire, could truly speak of his domain as one upon which the sun did not set. Charles V ruled from 1519 to 1556, when he retired to a monastery. Under Charles V's successor, Philip II, Spain became the leader of the Counter Reformation in Europe. The principle of the unity of faith was extended beyond the borders of Spain, regardless of the cost in blood and treasure. Territorially, Spain had a hold on southern Italy and the Netherlands; it participated in all the wars of religion in Europe as the most reliable worldly arm of the Roman Catholic Church. However, the northern Netherlands broke loose from Spain and the Church in 1581; the Spanish Armada was destroyed in a futile expedition against England in 1588; and Spanish aspirations in France were frustrated by the conversion of Henry IV (Henry of Navarre) to Catholicism. Other enterprises, such as the sea battles against the Turks in the Mediterranean Sea and the occupation of Portugal, were militarily successful, but indecisive. The result was mounting indebtedness and economic decline. Yet the arts reached then their greatest height, marked by the

names of the painters El Greco, Velázquez, and Murillo and the writers Lope de Vega, Calderón de la Barca, and Cervantes. The latter's *Don Quixote* has been understood by posterity as the incorporation of Spanish national character, both in its strength and in its inherent weakness. The world-wide entanglements of Spanish foreign policy in the 17th and 18th centuries cannot, in brief space, be described in detail. Spanish armies fought in Italy, in Germany, in the Netherlands; Spanish soldiers and sailors defended the outposts of the far-flung empire against the inroads of the British, Dutch, and French. In the War of the Spanish Succession (1700-13) Spain became the prize in the contest that was raging for hegemony in Europe between the rival houses of Hapsburg and Bourbon. The latter prevailed in Spain proper, but Naples, Sardinia, Milan, and the southern Netherlands fell to the house of Hapsburg, Sicily to the house of Savoy, and Gibraltar and Minorca became British possessions. Spain's role of predominance in Europe was thus ended. At the same time, the last vestiges of regional self-government in Aragon, Catalonia, and Valencia and also the last vestiges of estate representation versus the crown, the Cortes, were oppressed. The absolute monarchy was victorious.

19th and 20th Centuries. The modern history of Spain starts in the Napoleonic epoch. Napoleon I forced the simultaneous abdication of Charles IV and his son Ferdinand VII and imposed his brother Joseph Bonaparte as king, thus setting off a popular revolt which, in turn, led to the dispatch of a British expeditionary force under the Duke of Wellington; the Peninsula War ended in 1814 with the restitution to the throne of Ferdinand VII, but meanwhile almost all the Spanish colonies in America had revolted against Spanish rule and in protracted and cruel fighting, which lasted from 1810 to 1824, attained their independence. In Spain, the ideas of the French Revolution had taken hold of the people's minds; the Cortes had assembled at Cádiz in 1810 and promulgated a liberal constitution in 1812. The king's attempts to restore absolutism and the Inquisition led to disorders and to the return of the liberals; but they lacked unity and found themselves confronted by the unchecked enmity of the Holy Alliance. A French army invaded Spain in 1823, restored the absolute monarchy, and initiated a cruel persecution of the liberals. The 19th and 20th centuries were filled with periodically recurring disorders and upheavals. The Carlist War of the 1830's led to the recurrence of a moderately liberal regime, soon to be superseded by a resurgence of absolutism and clericalism. In 1848-49 liberalism had another chance; a new period of absolutism started in 1856, ending, after numerous revolts and counterrevolts, with Queen Isabella's abdication on Sept. 30, 1868. The period 1868-75 was filled with inconclusive attempts at modernization; the constitutional monarchists prevailed at first, but their choice, Duke Amadeus of Aosta, was unable to establish himself and on Feb. 11, 1873, the Cortes proclaimed the republic. Moderate monarchists, radical monarchists (Carlists), and the republicans fought all over the country until Alfonso XII of Bourbon, the son of Queen Isabella, regained the throne on Jan. 14, 1875. The new constitution of May 24, 1876, was rather conservative; it restored the power of the Church and guaranteed a period of uneasy peace in the country, with liberal and conservative factions balancing each other, radical and socialist groups suppressed, and regional movements, particularly in Catalonia, slowly gaining ground. In the same period, leading up to World War I, northern Morocco was won (1904-12), but Cuba, Puerto Rico, and the Philippines were lost (Spanish-American War); an anarchist revolt at Barcelona was bloodily oppressed in 1909. The tension mounted in the period between the two World Wars (in both of which Spain maintained a precarious neutrality). After the defeat of the Spaniards by the Moroccan leader Abd-el-Krim in 1921, General Primo de Rivera created a military dictatorship on Sept. 13, 1923, to forestall revolutionary upheavals and appease the army; but corruption and misgovernment continued to strengthen the republican, socialist, and (in Catalonia) regionalist movements in the country. King Alfonso XIII caused in 1930 the termination of Primo de Rivera's dictatorship; after the elections of 1931, which produced an overwhelm-

ing republican and socialist majority, he abdicated and left the country. The republic was proclaimed on April 14, 1931. The new regime found itself confronted with an upsurge of radical movements that could not be controlled. As in former upheavals, church property was burnt and looted. The national assembly decreed the dissolution of religious orders, the expulsion of the Jesuit order, and the confiscation of large-scale agrarian properties. Catalonia, Galicia, and the Basque Provinces attempted autonomy. A short-lived period of moderate republicanism was replaced in February, 1936, with a popular front government, which was unable to stem an orgy of lawlessness; lands were seized, prisons opened, and church and private property burnt. Finally, opposition elements in the army, long dissatisfied, mutinied under the leadership of General Francisco Franco; the movement spread from Spanish Morocco to the mainland and engulfed the country in the civil war which lasted from 1936 to 1939, welded together the republican forces, called forth intervention by Germany and Italy on the one hand, by Russia and Mexico on the other, and was generally considered as a rehearsal for the larger European conflict to come, involving democratic and fascist powers, with Communism of the Russian type looming in the background. It ended with the complete defeat of the republicans (or Loyalists), the flight of hundreds of thousands of their partisans to France and other countries, and the institution of a fascist regime under Generalissimo Francisco Franco.

Franco Government. This regime, based on the army and the Falangist movement, has kept itself in power against the opposition of both republicans and monarchists. It has survived the downfall of Hitler and Mussolini by avoiding openly taking sides as a belligerent in World War II. General Franco carries the titles of leader (*caudillo*) of the empire, chief of state, commander in chief of the armed forces, prime minister, and head of the Falangist Party. The Cortes were reestablished by a law of July, 1942, but its members are not elected. They are composed of representatives of party councils, and of administrative, judicial, military, clerical, academic, and occupational bodies in addition to the cabinet ministers and government appointees. On March 31, 1947, General Franco announced that Spain was eventually again to become a monarchy and that in the case of death or incapacitation of the chief of state, the regency council was to propose a king or regent.

Culture. Roman Catholicism is the religion of the state, and the clergy are paid by the state. Primary education is compulsory and free, with religious teaching occupying a conspicuous place in the curriculum (but about 20 percent of the total population is still illiterate). Higher education is controlled by the Sindicato Español Universitario. There are 12 universities (including those at Barcelona, Granada, Santiago, Seville, Valencia, Valladolid, Saragossa, and La Laguna in the Canary Islands). There is a medical and science faculty at Cádiz. **Spain, Era of.** [Also, **Era of Caesars.**] Era, long used as a basis of the calendar in Spain, which began with the first day of the year 38 b.c.

Spalatin (shpá'lá.tēn). **Georg.** [Original name, **Georg Burckhardt.**] b. at Spalt, Bavaria, Germany, Jan. 17, 1484; d. at Altenburg, Germany, Jan. 16, 1545. German reformer, a supporter and friend of Martin Luther. He was in the service of Frederick III (Frederick the Wise), elector of Saxony, and his successors. He wrote various historical works which provide a record of important events during the Reformation period.

Spalato (spá'lá.tō). Italian name of **Split**.

Spalatum (spal'a.tum). Latin name of **Split**.

Spalding (spôl'ding). Urban district and market town in E England, in Lincolnshire, in the Parts of Holland, situated in the Fens ab. 14 mi. SW of Boston, ab. 93 mi. N of London by rail. The town is located in the chief potato-producing area in England, but many other vegetables are also raised in the vicinity. Sugar-beet raising is important, and the town has sugar refineries. 11,031 (1951).

Spalding, Albert. b. at Chicago, Aug. 15, 1888; d. at New York, May 26, 1953. American violinist and composer. He made his concert debut (1905) at Paris, and first appeared (1908) in the U.S. with the New York Sym-

phony Orchestra. Among his compositions are two violin concertos, a sonata for violin and piano, a suite for piano and violin, songs, piano pieces, and violin pieces.

Spalding, Albert Goodwill. b. at Byron, Ill., Sept. 2, 1850; d. at Point Loma, Calif., Sept. 9, 1915. American merchant and sportsman. A professional baseball player in his youth, he was a member of the Boston team from 1871 to 1875, and became (1876) a member of the Chicago club, of which he was subsequently manager (1876-77), winning the first National League pennant in 1876, and president (1882-91). In 1876, with his brother, he established the sporting goods firm of A. G. Spalding and Brother, which became one of the largest of its kind in the world. He edited (1878-80) *Spalding's Official Baseball Guide*.

Spalding, John Lancaster. b. at Lebanon, Ky., June 2, 1840; d. Aug. 25, 1916. American Roman Catholic bishop, educator, and author. He was ordained (1863) a priest, and in 1877 was consecrated bishop of Peoria, holding that post until his resignation in 1908. He was one of the leading founders of the Catholic University of America at Washington, D.C. Author of *The Life of the Most Rev. M. J. Spalding* (1873), *Essays and Reviews* (1876), *Religious Mission of the Irish People* (1880), *God and the Soul* (1901), and *Glimpses of Truth* (1903).

Spalding, Lyman. b. at Cornish, N.H., June 5, 1775; d. at Portsmouth, N.H., Oct. 21, 1821. American physician and surgeon. He practiced (1799-1812) medicine at Portsmouth, N.H., served (1813-16) as president and professor at the College of Physicians and Surgeons of the Western District of New York, and later practiced his profession at New York. The originator of the scheme for a U.S. pharmacopoeia (first published in 1820), he was also noted for his investigations in hydrophobia, yellow fever, and vaccination.

Spalding, Martin John. b. in Marion County, Ky., May 23, 1810; d. at Baltimore, Feb. 7, 1872. American Roman Catholic prelate. He was bishop of Louisville, and became archbishop of Baltimore in 1864, was president of the second plenary council at Baltimore in 1866, and was prominent as a delegate to the Vatican Council (1869-70). He wrote *Evidences of Catholicity* (1847), *History of the Protestant Reformation in Germany and Switzerland* (1860), and a translation of Darras's *General History of the Catholic Church* (1866).

Spalding, William. b. at Aberdeen, Scotland, May 22, 1809; d. Nov. 16, 1859. Scottish critic, philosopher, and miscellaneous writer.

Spandau (shpān'dou). Former town in NE Germany, in the province of Brandenburg, Prussia, now in the British sector of Berlin, situated at the junction of the Spree and Havel rivers; important chemical, metal, and lumber industries. It contains the section locally known as Siemens-Stadt (comprising the huge industrial establishments of Siemens and Halske, and related firms). Spandau was formerly a fortress, and the Julius Tower contained the treasury of imperial Germany prior to 1914. Pop. 166,161 (1950).

Spangenberg (shpāng'en.berk). **Gustav Adolf.** b. at Hamburg, Germany, Feb. 1, 1828; d. at Berlin, Nov. 19, 1891. German historical painter. Among his works is *Luther Translating the Bible* (1870).

Spangler (spang'glér). Borough in SW Pennsylvania, in Cambria County, in a coal-mining area, 3,013 (1950).

Spanish (span'ish). Language of Spain, a member of the Romance group of the Western division of Indo-European languages. Spanish is spoken also in Mexico, throughout South and Central America (except in Brazil), and in the Philippines.

Spanish Academy, Royal. See *Academy, Royal Spanish*.

Spanish-American War. War between the U.S. and Spain, formally declared by Spain on April 24 and by the U.S. Congress on April 25, 1898, and concluded by the Treaty of Paris, signed on Dec. 10, 1898. It marked the appearance of the U.S. on the international stage as a major world and colonial power. The inciting cause was an insurrection (declared in February, 1895) against Spanish rule in Cuba, which awoke wide popular sympathy in the U.S. and coincided with a new expansionist mood among many sections of U.S. opinion. Spanish

efforts to suppress the revolt were ineffective and the sufferings incident to the struggle built up a strong pressure, encouraged by the sensational journalism of the time, for American intervention to put an end to it. Spain endeavored to meet this by offering autonomy to the Cubans and by mitigating the severity of her military measures, but tension continued, and on Jan. 24, 1898, the U.S. battleship *Maine* was ordered to Havana harbor, ostensibly on a visit of courtesy. Relations seemed to be improving when the *Maine* was destroyed by a magazine explosion on February 15, with the loss of 260 of her crew. While it is now believed that the explosion was accidental, it was widely assumed at the time that Spain was responsible, and the demand for intervention was enormously intensified. President McKinley sought to avert war by inducing Spain to suspend hostilities in Cuba, thus virtually recognizing the insurgents; but Spain delayed so long in meeting his representations that he felt constrained to ask Congress on April 11, 1898, for authority to intervene by force and reestablish peace in the island. Authority was granted by the joint resolution of April 19; an American squadron was ordered to the blockade of Havana on April 21, and the formal declarations by both countries of a state of war followed. On April 24 the U.S. Asiatic Squadron, then assembled at Hong Kong under Commodore George Dewey, was ordered to destroy the small and largely obsolete Spanish fleet maintained at Manila, and this order was carried out in the Battle of Manila Bay on May 1. Dewey thereupon seized the naval base at Cavite and remained on blockade before Manila. Spain meanwhile dispatched a squadron under Admiral Pascual Cervera y Topete to West Indian waters. Initial American plans had contemplated an attack on Havana, but when Cervera was discovered at refuge in the harbor of Santiago, available U.S. naval and land forces were directed against him there. After costly engagements (July 1, 1898) at El Caney and San Juan Hill, the army under Major General William R. Shafter invested the city. Believing his position hopeless, Cervera attempted a sortie on July 3, which resulted in the destruction of his entire squadron by the blockading forces under Admiral William T. Sampson and Commodore Winfield S. Schley. Shortly thereafter the city, with all Spanish forces in eastern Cuba, capitulated, and Spain moved to open peace negotiations. A small U.S. army was hastily sent to occupy Puerto Rico; another had meanwhile been dispatched to support Dewey. This latter expedition, after annexing Guam on the way, landed at Cavite on July 1. On August 12 an armistice was signed at Washington, but news of this could not reach the Philippines immediately, and on August 13 U.S. troops captured the city of Manila, largely by prearrangement with the Spaniards in order to forestall Philippine insurgent forces nominally in alliance with the U.S. There was much debate in the U.S. as to whether these operations warranted a claim to the entire Philippine archipelago; McKinley finally decided to insist upon cession of the whole. Expansion of U.S. power to the Philippines, together with war enthusiasm, had meanwhile greatly strengthened the case for the long-debated annexation of the Hawaiian Islands, and Congress had passed the annexation resolution in July. By the peace treaty signed on Dec. 10, 1898, Spain ceded Cuba, Puerto Rico, Guam, and the Philippines to the U.S. A clause (the Teller Amendment) of the Cuban intervention resolution obliged the U.S. to return Cuba to its people on the pacification of the island, and in May, 1902, this pledge was honored. The U.S. was left, however, for the first time in its history in possession of an extensive overseas and colonial empire. The war's revelation of serious inefficiency in the War Department and the scandals attendant on the return of the fever-ridden troops from Cuba led to important revision of the U.S. military system. Guerrilla war against the Philippine insurgents further focused attention on the Far East; U.S. troops from the Philippines participated in the intervention of various world powers in China during the Boxer Rebellion (1900). Theodore Roosevelt's prominence in the Cuban campaign contributed to his ultimate succession to the presidency; and the vigorous foreign policies which he pursued in the Caribbean, in the building of the Panama

Canal, in the Far East, in naval expansion, and elsewhere were rooted in large measure in the nation's experiences during the Spanish-American War. In general, the war powerfully stimulated U.S. public interest in international political, commercial, and military issues, and it is usually regarded as having begun the modern history of the U.S. as a world power.

Spanish Armada. See *Armada, Spanish*.

Spanish Armada, The. So-called tragedy rehearsed by Mr. Puff in Richard Brinsley Sheridan's *The Critic*.

Spanish Barber, or the Fruitless Precaution, The. Comedy by George Colman the elder, taken from *Le Barbier de Séville* of Beaumarchais, and produced at London in 1777.

Spanish Curate, The. Play by John Fletcher and Philip Massinger, licensed in 1622 and printed in 1647.

Spanish Decretals. See *Isidorian Decretals*.

Spanish Fork. [Also, *Spanish Fork City*.] City in N Utah, in Utah County: canning factory, beet-sugar refineries, foundry, and lumber yards. It was settled in 1850. Pop. 5,230 (1950).

Spanish Fury. Name given to the three-day sack of Antwerp by Spanish troops in 1576.

Spanish Gold. Novel by James Owen Hannay under the pseudonym George A. Birmingham, published in 1908.

Spanish Guinea (gín'í). [*Spanish: Guinea Española, Territorios Españoles de Golfo de Guinea*.] Spanish colony on the W coast of Africa, on the Bight of Biafra, bounded on the N by Cameroons, on the E and S by French Equatorial Africa, and on the W by the Atlantic Ocean. Included in the territory are the district of Río Muni or Continental Guinea (10,040 sq. mi. on the mainland) and the following islands: Great and Little Elobey, Annobón, Corisco, and Fernando Pó, which is a separate district. The colony is administered by a governor general. Capital, Santa Isabel; total area, 10,852 sq. mi.; pop. ab. 171,000.

Spanish Gypsy (jip'si), *The*. Play by Thomas Middleton (with William Rowley), acted in 1623 and printed in 1653.

Spanish Gypsy, The. Poem by George Eliot, published in 1868.

Spanish Lady, The. Historical novel by Margaret Louisa Woods, published in 1927.

Spanish Main. Name formerly applied, somewhat vaguely, to the N coast of South America, from the mouth of the Orinoco River westward. Sometimes it included the Isthmus of Panama and Central America, or all the continental lands bordering on the Caribbean Sea, as distinguished from the islands. The term was probably derived from the Spanish *Tierra Firme*, or *Costa Firme*, used in the 16th century for the continental coast from the Paria Peninsula to Costa Rica, and in a more restricted sense for the Isthmus. Many modern writers appear to suppose that the Spanish Main was the Caribbean Sea (a popular use of the name). It is in this sense that the Spanish Main is associated with piracy (from the fact that the Spanish treasure ships were the prizes most sought by pirates, and the Caribbean was the easiest place to capture them; whence the Caribbean became a favorite haunt of pirates).

Spanish Mark. Frankish possession, conquered by Charlemagne, situated in the NE extremity of Spain. It was ruled by counts of Barcelona, and became merged in Catalonia, and finally in Aragon.

Spanish Moor's Tragedy (mōr's), *The*. Play by Thomas Dekker, John Day, and William Haughton, licensed in 1600 and printed in 1657.

Spanish Morocco (mō'rok'ō). See *Morocco, Spanish*.

Spanish Netherlands (neth'ēr.lāndz). See *Netherlands, Spanish*.

Spanish Peaks. Two isolated mountains of conical shape, in S Colorado near the boundary of New Mexico, which rise to an elevation of 13,623 ft.

Spanish Sahara (sā'hā'rā, -hā'rā). [*Spanish, Sáhara Español*.] Spanish colony on the W coast of Africa, sometimes labeled on maps as Río de Oro. It is bounded on the N by the Spanish Southern Protectorate of Morocco, on the W by the sea, and on the S and E by Mauritania, French West Africa. It is composed of the two zones of Río de Oro and Sagua el Hamra. Administration is under the Spanish high commissioner at Tetuán,

Spanish Morocco. The chief towns are Villa Cisneros in Río de Oro and Smara in Sagua el Hamra. Area, 109,200 sq. mi.; pop. ab. 37,000.

"Spanish State." Occasional nickname of New Mexico.

Spanish Succession, War of the. [Known in America as *Queen Anne's War*.] War arising out of disputes about the succession in Spain on the death of Charles II, fought (1701-14) between the emperor and the naval powers on the one hand, and France and its allies on the other. The question of the succession agitated the various cabinets for many years before the extinction of the Hapsburg dynasty in Spain by the death of Charles II, as it involved the balance of power in Europe. There were three claimants: Louis XIV of France, the emperor Leopold I, and Joseph Ferdinand, electoral prince of Bavaria. As England and Holland would not allow the Spanish possessions to be united intact to the French or Austrian monarchy, Leopold asserted his claim in behalf of his second son Charles, while Louis urged his claim in behalf of his grandson Philip of Anjou. Treaties of partition were made in 1698 and 1700 dividing the inheritance between the claimants, but when the vacancy occurred in 1700, a year after the death of the prince elector, Louis decided to ignore his treaty obligations, and recognized Charles II's will, which made Philip of Anjou heir. He found himself opposed in September, 1701, by the Grand Alliance of the Hague between England, Holland, Austria, and the Empire, joined later by Portugal, while his only allies were the Elector of Bavaria and the dukes of Modena and Savoy. Spain, indeed, sided with him, but had neither money nor men. The most conspicuous leaders of the Grand Alliance were the English general Marlborough, the imperial general Prince Eugene, and Antonius Heinsius, pensionary of Holland. The seat of the war was principally Italy, the Netherlands, and Germany. The chief events were the victory of Eugene and Marlborough over the Bavarians and French under Camille de Tallard at Blenheim, Aug. 13, 1704; the victory of Marlborough over the Duke of Villeroi at Ramillies, May 23, 1706; the victory of Eugene and Leopold of Dessau over Marsin and the Duke of Orléans at Turin, Sept. 7, 1706; the victory of the French under the Duke of Berwick at Almanza, April 25, 1707; the victory of Marlborough and Eugene over Vendôme and the Duke of Burgundy at Oudenarde, July 11, 1708; and the victory of Marlborough and Eugene over Claude de Villars at Malplaquet, Sept. 11, 1709. The death of the Emperor Joseph, the eldest son and successor of Leopold I, in 1711, placed Charles on the imperial throne as Charles VI, thus removing the chief obstacle to the recognition of Philip of Anjou (the electoral prince of Bavaria having died in 1699). The war was ended by the peace of Utrecht in 1713, and that of Rastatt and Baden in 1714, Philip of Anjou being recognized as king of Spain under the title of Philip V.

Spanish Town. [Former name, *Santiago de la Vega*.] Town in S Jamaica, British West Indies, on the Cobre River, ab. 10 mi. W of Kingston: former capital of Jamaica. 12,007 (1943).

Spanish Tragedy, The. [Subtitle, *Hieronimo (or Jeronimo) Is Mad Again!*] Play by Thomas Kyd, sometimes considered the continuation of another play usually called *The First Part of Jeronimo*. It was licensed in 1592. It is, because of its use of madness, murder, revenge, and the supernatural, one of the typical Senecan tragedies of the Elizabethan era; it is perhaps also, next to Shakespeare's, and some of Marlowe's and Jonson's plays, the most famous drama of the period.

Spanker (spang'kér), *Lady Gay*. Brilliant character in Dion Boucicault's comedy *London Assurance*. She is devoted to horses and hunting, and keeps the whip hand of her meek little husband.

Spann (shpān), *Othmar*. b. at Vienna, Oct. 1, 1878-. Austrian economist and sociologist. He developed a theory which claims to see society in its universal and cosmic significance. In its terms everything individual derives from the whole of which it is a part. Spann also attempted to formulate a universalistic general economic theory. Author of *Zur Logik der sozialwissenschaftlichen Begriffsbildung* (1905), *Wirtschaft und Gesellschaft* (1907), *Der wahre Staat* (1921), *Gesellschaftslehre* (1930), and *Hauptpunkte der universalistischen Staatsauffassung* (1931).

Spannuchi (spân.nŭ'kē), Marcello Cervini degli. Original name of Pope Marcellus II.

Sparagus Garden, or Tom Hoyden of Taunton Dean (spar'ă.gus; tom hoï'den; tŏn'tŏn dēn), The. Comedy by Richard Brome, acted in 1635 and printed in 1640.

Spargo (spār'gō), John. b. at Stithians, Cornwall, England, Jan. 31, 1876—d. American socialist. He became identified with the socialist movement in England in early life, came to America in 1901, and was thereafter long a member of the national executive committee of the Socialist Party. After resigning (1917) from the Socialist Party, he was instrumental in founding the American Alliance for Labor and Democracy (1917) and the Nationalist Party (1917); he was also an organizer of the Prospect House Social Settlement at Yonkers, N.Y. Among his publications are *The Bitter Cry of the Children* (1906), *The Socialists* (1906), *Socialism* (1906), *Capitalist and Laborer* (1907), *The Common Sense of the Milk Question* (1908), *The Common Sense of Socialism* (1908), *The Socialism of William Morris* (1908), *The Spiritual Significance of Modern Socialism* (1908), *Karl Marx* (1909), *The Substance of Socialism* (1910), and *Sidelights on Contemporary Socialism* (1911).

Sparkish (spār'kish). Character in William Wycherley's *The Country Wife*.

Sparkman (spār'kman), John J. b. in Morgan County, Ala., Dec. 20, 1899—d. American legislator. He taught (1925-28) at Huntsville College and served (1930-31) as U.S. commissioner. From 1937 to 1947 he served in the U.S. House of Representatives and in 1946 he was elected to the seat left vacant by the death of John V. Bankhead in the U.S. Senate. Sparkman, known as a supporter of the F. D. Roosevelt and Truman administrations in all but their civil rights programs, was nominated (1952) by the Democratic Party as their candidate for the vice-presidency, but the ticket, headed by Adlai Stevenson, was defeated in the election.

Sparks (spār'ks). City in W Nevada, in Washoe County: fish (trout and bass) hatcheries, 8,203 (1950).

Sparks, Edwin Erle. b. near Newark, Ohio, July 16, 1860; d. June 15, 1924. American educator and historian. He served (1908-20) as president of Pennsylvania State College. Author of *The Expansion of the American People* (1900), *The Men Who Made the Nation* (1901), *The United States of America* (2 vols., 1904), *North-While Americans* (1921), and *North-While Europeans* (1923).

Sparks, Jared. b. at Willington, Conn., May 10, 1789; d. at Cambridge, Mass., March 14, 1866. American historian. He was pastor of a church at Baltimore (1819-23), editor of the *North American Review* (1824-31), professor of history at Harvard (1839-49), and president of Harvard (1849-53). He was also the founder and first editor of the *American Almanac and Repository of Useful Knowledge* (Boston, 1830-61). He wrote, among other works, *Life of John Ledyard* (1828) and *Life of Gouverneur Morris* (1832), and edited *Diplomatic Correspondence of the American Revolution* (12 vols., 1829-30), *Writings of George Washington, with a Life of the Author* (12 vols., 1834-38), *Library of American Biography* (1834-38; writing the lives of Arnold, Ethan Allen, Marquette, La Salle, and others), *Works of Benjamin Franklin, with a Life of the Author* (10 vols., 1836-40), *Correspondence of the American Revolution* (1854), and others.

Sparnacum (spār'nă.kum). Ancient name of Épernay.

Sparrrows Point (spār'ŏz). Unincorporated community in C Maryland, in Baltimore County, on Chesapeake Bay near Baltimore: manufactures of steel. It is the seat of a major Bethlehem Steel Company mill. Pop. of census tract, 4,291 (1950).

Sparta (spār'tă). [Also, *Lacedaemon*.] Ancient city in Laconia, Greece, situated on the Eurotas. It became powerful after the legislation of the semilegendary Lycurgus in the 9th century B.C., and conquered Messenia in the 8th and 7th centuries. It was the leading Greek state by the 6th century, and the champion of aristocratic government, took a leading part in the Persian War, and with various allies fought against Athens in the Peloponnesian War (431-404 B.C.). The years 404-371 were the period of Spartan hegemony in Greece. Sparta passed under Roman rule in 146 B.C.

Sparta. [Also, *Spartī* (spār'tē).] Town in S Greece, on the site of the ancient city, the capital of the *nomos*

(department) of Laconia, in the SE part of the Peloponnesus, ab. 46 mi. SW of Corinth, 11,043 (1951).

Sparta. City in S Illinois, in Randolph County. 3,576 (1950).

Sparta. Town in E Tennessee, county seat of White County: manufactures of silk textiles, livestock feed, hardwood products, and lime, 4,299 (1950).

Sparta. City in SW Wisconsin, county seat of Monroe County: trading and shipping center for a dairying and raspberry, strawberry, and blackberry producing area; resort center. 5,893 (1950).

Spartacus (spār'tă.kus). Killed 71 B.C. Thracian who became a Roman slave and gladiator at Capua. He headed an insurrection of slaves (Servile War) in Italy in 73 B.C., and routed several Roman armies, but was ultimately defeated by Crassus on the Silarus River and slain.

Spartacus Party. Left-wing faction of German Socialists, who attempted to seize power in Germany after World War I. The chief ideologists and most active leaders of the group were Karl Liebknecht and Rosa Luxemburg. Opposing German participation in the war from its beginning, Liebknecht was the leader of a group of 23 Socialist members of the Reichstag who voted against all war measures, and called themselves Independent Socialists. In 1916 Liebknecht was imprisoned, but continued to write inflammatory articles which were smuggled out of prison and printed in left-wing papers under the nom de plume "Spartacus." From this arose the name taken by the faction which, upon Liebknecht's release following the fall of the Hohenzollern government and the proclamation of a republic, attempted to establish a proletarian dictatorship in Germany. No Spartacists were included in the Socialist ministry formed at Berlin on Nov. 10, 1918, and Liebknecht and Rosa Luxemburg were excluded from a congress of workers' and soldiers' deputies in December. The provisional government went ahead with plans to convene a national assembly, which was certain to adopt a constitution patterned along the lines of Western democracy, and the Spartacists, in an attempt to frustrate this and thus to prepare the way for a seizure of power paralleling that which had taken place in Russia, began a huge demonstration at Berlin on Jan. 5, 1919. The Socialist Gustav Noske, provisional head of the German armed forces, called them into action against the demonstrators, who were poorly led. The attempted seizure of power by the Spartacists (who by that time had adopted the name Communist Party, and had affiliated with the Russian Bolsheviks) was actually crushed on Jan. 6, but bitter fighting continued for several days, and there were also outbreaks at Leipzig, Dresden, Hamburg, Bremen, and in other cities, including those of the Ruhr. During the struggle at Berlin, Karl Liebknecht and Rosa Luxemburg were arrested and killed. Further Communist-led insurrections in February, March, and April, 1919, at Berlin and at Munich, and in the Ruhr in March and April, 1920, are also generally referred to as Spartacist risings.

Spartanburg (spār'tan.bērg). City in NW South Carolina, county seat of Spartanburg County, near the Blue Ridge Mountains: cotton textile manufacturing center. 36,795 (1950).

Sparte (spār'tē). Greek name of Isparta, city.

Spartel (spār'tel'). Cape. Northwesternmost point of Africa, in the international zone of Morocco, at the entrance to the Strait of Gibraltar.

Spartianus (spār.ti.ă.nus), Aelius. fl. at the end of the 3rd century A.D. Roman historian.

Spartimento (spār.tē.men'tō), Cape. See *Palinuro*, Cape.

Spartivento (spār.tē.ven'tō), Cape. [Italian, *Capo Spartivento*; Latin, *Herculis Promontorium*.] Cape at the S extremity of Italy.

Spartivento, Cape. Cape at the S extremity of the island of Sardinia.

Spasmodic School. Name given collectively to various 19th-century writers, on account of their alleged unnatural style. Among them were Gerald Massey, Sydney Dobell, Philip James Bailey, George Gilfillan, and Alexander Smith.

Spaulding (spōl'ding), Edward Gleason. b. at Burlington, Vt., Aug. 6, 1873; d. at Princeton, N.J., Jan. 31,

1940. American teacher, assistant professor (1905-14) and professor (1914 *et seq.*) of philosophy at Princeton. Author of *The New Rationalism* (1918), *What Am I?* (1928), and *A World of Chance* (1936), and collaborator on *The New Realism* (1912) and *Roads to Knowledge* (1932).

Spaulding, Elbridge Gerry. b. in Cayuga County, N.Y., Feb. 24, 1809; d. May 5, 1897. American banker and politician. He practiced law at Buffalo, N.Y., where he was also active in local politics. He served (1849-51, 1859-63) as a member of Congress; in this body, at a time when the costs of the Civil War had made the national financial situation highly precarious, he introduced a bill calling for the issue of legal-tender treasury notes payable on demand which was translated into law on Feb. 25, 1862, and eventually authorized the issuance of 450 million dollars of greenbacks. His authorship of the bill caused him to become known as "Father of the Greenbacks."

Spaulding, Levi. b. at Jaffrey, N.H., Aug. 22, 1791; d. at Uduvil, Ceylon, June 18, 1873. American Congregational missionary. He departed (1819) for Ceylon, where he served on missions from 1820 to 1873. He achieved prominence as an organizer of native schools and as a Tamil linguist. He translated *Pilgrim's Progress* into Tamil, compiled a Tamil dictionary, and revised (1865-71) the Tamil Old Testament.

SPCA. See *Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals.*

SPCC. See *Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Children.*

Speaker (spē'kər), **Tristram E.** [Called "Tris" Speaker.] b. at Hubbard City, Tex., April 4, 1888—. American baseball player. He played as centerfielder with the Boston Red Sox (1907-15), Cleveland Indians (1916-26; manager from 1919 to 1926), Washington Senators (1927), and Philadelphia Athletics (1928), all in the American League, and compiled a lifetime batting average of .345. He was elected (1937) to baseball's Hall of Fame. With "Ty" Cobb and "Babe" Ruth, he is generally chosen in the "all-time best" teams.

Speaks (spēks), **Oley.** b. at Canal Winchester, Ohio, June 28, 1876—. American baritone and composer. Among the most famous of his approximately 100 songs are *On the Road to Mandalay*, *Sylvia*, *When the Boys Come Home*, and *The Lord Is My Light*.

Spearfish (spir'fish). City in W South Dakota, in Lawrence County, in the Black Hills: agricultural trading center and tourist resort. 2,755 (1950).

Spears (spīrz), **John Randolph.** b. at Van Wert, Ohio, April 21, 1850; d. Jan. 25, 1936. American writer. Author of *The Gold Diggings of Cape Horn* (1895), *The History of Our Navy* (1897), *History of the American Slave Trade* (1900), *The Story of the American Merchant Marine* (1910), and *Buying for the Long Pull* (1922).

Special Libraries Association. Organization established in 1909 (incorporated 1928) for the purpose of promoting more efficient library methods and the utilization of new materials, of acting as a clearing house of information, and of recommending trained experts to firms about to organize libraries and data collections. It maintains headquarters at New York and publishes *Special Libraries and Technical Book Review Index*.

Specie Circular. In U.S. history, an order (July 11, 1836) by Andrew Jackson's secretary of the treasury, Levi Woodbury, which directed that payment for public lands should be made to government agents in gold and silver only (except in certain cases in Virginia). It was designed to check speculative purchases of public lands, and contributed toward precipitating the panic of 1837.

Specimen Days and Collect. Autobiographical narrative by Walt Whitman, published in 1882-83. The work, which includes *Memoirs during the War* (1875), contains recollections of the author's youth, travel sketches, glimpses of his hospital service during the Civil War, and literary opinions.

Spectator, The. English periodical, published daily from March 1, 1711, to Dec. 6, 1712. It comprised 555 numbers, of which 274 were by Joseph Addison (including the *Sir Roger de Coverley* papers and critiques on *Paradise Lost*), 236 by Richard Steele, one by Alexander Pope (*The Messiah*, No. 378), and 19 by John Hughes. Éustace

Budgell also contributed to it. Addison killed Sir Roger de Coverley in Number 517, "that nobody else might murder him." *The Spectator* was revived by Addison in 1714.

Speculum Salutis (spek'ŭ-lum sŭ-lō'tis). [Also, **Speculum Humanae Salvationis** (hū-mā-nē sal-vā'shi-ō'nis); Eng. trans., "Mirror of Safety," "Mirror of Man's Salvation."] Early book in Latin rhyme, in 45 chapters. It tells the incidents of the Bible story from the fall of Lucifer to the redemption. There are manuscript copies dating as far back as the 12th century. It is of great interest in relation to the invention of printing. The earliest date which can be assigned to the printed book is 1467. *The Speculum* was printed at different times and places during the 15th century, but the copies of greatest value are those which belong to four correlated editions, two in Latin and two in Dutch, all without date, name, or place of printer. Although the illustrations in these four are obviously impressions from the same blocks, each edition exhibits some new peculiarity in the shape or disposition of the letters. Those who favor the theory of an invention of typography in the Netherlands maintain that these letters are the impressions of the first movable types, and that the curious workmanship of the book marks the development of printing at the great turning point in its progress when it was passing from xylography (woodcuts) to typography.

Speeding (sped'ing), **James.** b. at Mirehouse, near Bassenthwaite, England, in June, 1808; d. from an injury, at St. George's Hospital, London, March 9, 1881. English editor, noted especially for his editing of the works of Francis Bacon. From 1835 until 1841 he was a clerk in the Colonial Office, and in 1842 was appointed private secretary of Alexander Baring, Baron Ashburton, in America. From 1857 to 1874 he published *Works, Life, and Letters of Bacon*. In 1878 he published *Account of the Life and Times of Bacon*, and in 1881 *Studies in English History*.

Spee (shpā), **Friedrich von.** b. at Kaiserswerth, Germany, Feb. 25, 1591; d. at Brier, Germany, Aug. 7, 1635. German Jesuit and religious poet. Father confessor to hundreds of witches condemned to die at the stake, he wrote anonymously the enlightened and humane book *Cautio criminalis* (1631). His hymns were collected under the title of *Glühendes Tugendbuch* and published posthumously in 1649. In the same year appeared the volume of poems for which he is now best known, *Trutz Nachtigal, oder Geistliches-Poetisch Lust Waldein*.

Spee, Count Maximilian von. [German, Graf von Spee.] b. at Copenhagen, June 22, 1861; lost with his ship in the battle of the Falkland Islands, Dec. 8, 1914. German admiral, in charge of Germany's Far Eastern squadron (1912 *et seq.*). He defeated a British squadron off Chile (Nov. 1, 1914), the British commander Sir Christopher Cradock going down aboard the *Good Hope*, and went down with his flagship *Scharnhorst* when his fleet was destroyed by the British under Admiral Sir Doveton Sturdee in the battle of the Falkland Islands.

Speed (spēd). Servant of Valentine, in Shakespeare's *Two Gentlemen of Verona*.

Speed, John. b. at Farrington, Cheshire, England, 1552; d. at London, July 28, 1629. English antiquary. He wrote *History of Great Britain under the Conquests of the Romans, Saxons, Danes, and Normans* (1611) and *Theater of the Empire of Great Britain* (1611), a series of 54 maps of England.

Speed the Plough. Comedy by Thomas Morton, produced in 1798.

Speedway (spēd'wā). Town in C Indiana, in Marion County, adjoining Indianapolis: site of the track on which is held the annual Memorial Day auto race. 5,498 (1950).

Speedwell (spēd'wel). Ship of about 60 tons burden, bought and fitted out in the Netherlands, which sailed from Southampton, England, with the *Mayflower* in 1620 for New England. She was sent back to Plymouth, England, owing to a series of mechanical mishaps, including rudder trouble. Some of her passengers were taken aboard the *Mayflower*.

Speer (shpār), **Albert.** b. 1905—. German architect and Nazi politician. He rebuilt the Reichschancellery at Berlin according to Hitler's general plans and worked with Fritz Todt on the German *Autobahnen* (superhigh-

ways), which were built in the 1930's chiefly to provide speedy and efficient interior lines of communication in the event of war. He became (1942) minister of munitions and armaments after Todt's death. He played a major part also in the building of the Siegfried Line and in the construction (1943-44) of the supposedly impregnable Channel defenses. As chief of the so-called Todt Organization, that controlled much of the slave labor used by Germany during World War II, he was sentenced (1946) to 20 years' imprisonment by the international war crimes tribunal at Nuremberg.

Speer (spîr), **Robert Elliott**. b. at Huntingdon, Pa., Sept. 10, 1867; d. at Philadelphia, Nov. 23, 1947. American lay religious leader. He served as assistant secretary (1891-93) and secretary (1893 *et seq.*) of the Presbyterian Board of Foreign Missions.

Speicher (shpî'chér). Town in NE Switzerland, in the half-canton of Appenzell-Ausser Rhoden, SE of the city of Konstanz; textile factories, 2,137 (1941).

Speicher (spî'kér), **Eugene Edward**. b. at Buffalo, N.Y., April 5, 1883—. American painter, known particularly for his portraits of women. In 1925 he became a member of the National Academy. Among his principal works are *Katharine Cornell as Candida* (Museum of Modern Art, New York), *The Blue Neckline* (Toledo, Ohio), and *Poll* (Metropolitan Museum, New York).

Speichern (spî'chérn). See **Spichenen**.

Speier (shpî'ér). See **Speyer**.

Speiser (spî'zér), **Ephraim Avigdor**. b. at Skala, N of Galicia, Poland, Jan. 24, 1902—. American archaeologist and Semitic scholar. He was research scholar (15 years) and professor (1931 *et seq.*) at Pennsylvania. He directed the ancient site of Tepe Gawra, and served as director of excavations (1930-32, 1936-37) in Mesopotamia. During World War II, he was chief of the East section of the research and analysis branch, Office of Strategic Services. Author of *Mesopotamian Origins* (1930) *Excavations at Tepe Gawra* (1935), *Excavations at Ur* (1938), *The Ancient Near East* (1939), *The History of the Ancient Near East* (1941), *The United States and the Middle East* (1947), and others.

Speke (spêk), **John Hanning**. b. at Jordans, Shropshire, England, May 4, 1827; d. at Bath, England, May 18, 1864. English explorer in Africa. After military service in India, he accompanied Sir T. Burton to the great central African lakes (1854-55). He crossed the continent with James Augustus Grant, Zanzibar over Lake Victoria and down the Nile to Lake Nyanza (1860-63). He discovered Lake Victoria and its affluents, the Kagera, or Alexandra Nile, the main source of the Nile. He published *Journal of the Discovery of the Sources of the Nile* (1863).

Spelman (spel'man), **Francis Joseph**. b. at Whitby, Ontario, May 4, 1889—. American Roman Catholic clergyman. He was ordained priest (1916) and became bishop (1932) and archbishop (1939) of New York. In 1946 he was created cardinal. Author of *The Roman Catholic Church* (1942), *Action This Day* (1943), *The Risen Christ* (1944), *No Greater Love* (1945), *Prayers and Poems* (1946), *The Foundling* (a novel, 1951), and other books.

Spelman (spel'man), **Sir Henry**. b. at Conham, Suffolk, England, c.1564; d. at London, October, 1641. English antiquary. He prepared glossaries of the Latin and Greek terms he met in his compilations of old English legal works. Some of his compilations were published.

Spemann (shpá'mán), **Hans**. b. at Stuttgart, Germany, June 27, 1869; d. at Freiburg, Germany, Sept. 12, 1941. German zoologist and physiologist, notable as an experimental embryologist. He was awarded (1935) the Nobel prize for medicine and physiology for his discovery of the organizer effect, that is, the mechanism responsible for the differentiation of cells during their growth. He is also noted as the creator of the groundwork for microsurgical methods in developmental physiology.

Spensborough (spen'bur.ô). Urban district in N central England, in the West Riding of Yorkshire, ab. 6 mi. SE of Bradford. 36,977 (1951).

Spence (spens), **Hartzell**. b. at Clarion, Iowa, Feb. 15, 1908—. American writer. Author of *One Foot in Heaven* (1940), *Get Thee behind Me* (1943), and *Happily Ever After* (1949). His novels include *Radio City* (1941) and *Vain Shadow* (1947).

Spence, s predominant, and was the first to present wide-spread technical proof of this thesis.

Spence, s predominant, and was the first to present wide-spread technical proof of this thesis. Aug. 2105 (spér.ché.ôs'). [Also: *Hellada*, *Spercheus*, on *Pé-kî-us*.] River in Greece which flows into the Gulf of Lania near Thermopylae. Length, ab. 50 miles.

Spencin Mountains (spér'in). Small range of mountains, Engli 8 mi. long, in Northern Ireland, in Ulster province Londn counties Londonderry and Tyrone. The highest first t't is Sawel (2,240 ft.).

Rights (spér'it), **Charles Stillman**. b. at Brooklyn, N.Y., Philoso 1847; d. at Washington, D.C., Feb. 1, 1911. should fo naval officer. He was in command of the U.S. vessel, *It* fleet in its famous cruise around the world after de, from its departure from San Francisco on inhabitant 908.

be no *to* **Almer Ambrose**. b. at Cortland, N.Y., Oct. 12, paper 14, at Brooklyn, N.Y., June 16, 1930. American sophical and inventor, noted for devising a gyroscope with a ble to many uses in transportation. He also de- *Liber* (1878-79) an improved dynamo and arc lamp, *N*-abished (1880) the Sperry Electric Company at Chicago for the manufacture of electrical devices, organized (1888) the Sperry Electric Mining Machine Company, and founded and operated (1890-94) the Sperry Electric Railway Company. The National Battery Company at Buffalo, N.Y., was established for the manufacture of his improved storage battery. He founded (1900) an electrochemical research laboratory at Washington, D.C., where with his associate, C. P. Townsend, he devised the Townsend process which has since been employed on an extensive scale by makers of soda and chlorine products; with Townsend he also evolved the chlorine detinning process, and also began experimentation with an early form of the compound Diesel engine. His work (1896 *et seq.*) on the practical application of the gyroscope resulted in the electrical and mechanical gyroscopic compasses and stabilizers manufactured by the Sperry Gyroscopic Company at Brooklyn, N.Y., founded in 1910 and headed by him until 1929, when he established Sperry Products, Inc. His devices have attained wide use in sea and air navigation since the first utilization (1910) of his compass on the U.S. battleship *Delaware* and the subsequent adoption of his instruments by the U.S. and Allied navies in World War I. Among his other inventions are a high-intensity arc searchlight (1918) and an appliance for detecting faults in railroad rails.

Spervogel (spâr'fô'gel). Name under which two or three Middle High German poets who specialized in the verse form known as the *Spruch* are believed by modern scholars to be concealed. The eldest of these, now commonly called Herger, was a wandering singer who found patronage at the court of the burgraves of Regensburg.

Spessart (shpes'ärt) or **Spesshart** (shpes'härt). Mountain group or range in W Germany, N of the Main River; noted for its forests. Highest point, 1,920 ft.

Spetsai (spe'tsai). [Also: *Petza*, *Spetzia* (spe'ts'i.a); Italian, *Spezzia*; ancient name, *Pityusa*.] Island in S Greece, at the entrance to the Gulf of Nauplia, ab. 23 mi. SE of Nauplia. Length, ab. 5 mi.

Speusippus (spûsip'us). b. c.407 B.C.; d. 339 B.C. Athenian philosopher; a nephew and disciple of Plato. He became head of the Academy after Plato's death (347). He left a fragment of a work on Pythagorean numbers.

Spewack (spé'wak), **Bella**. [Maiden name, *Cohen*.] b. in Hungary (in an area which is now part of Rumania), March 25, 1899—. American playwright; wife of Samuel Spewack. She worked as a reporter for the *New York Call*. She collaborated with her husband on *The Solitaire Man* (1926), *War Song* (1928), *Popa* (1928), *Clear All Wires* (1932), *Spring Song* (1934), *Boy Meets Girl* (1935), *Leave It to Me* (1938), *Woman Bites Dog* (1946), *Kiss Me Kate* (1949), and other plays, musical comedies, and motion-picture scenarios.

(*pe* *ewack*, *Samuel*. b. in Russia, Sept. 16, 1899—. in merican playwright; husband of Bella Spewack. He was *Spencer* for the *New York World*. Author of the play *Two Mice* (1949), and the novel *The Busy Busy People* (1949). He collaborated with his wife on a number of the system in *War* in N Scotland. It rises in Inverness and by his uncle, of Fort-Augustus. The very small Loch

He was educated at Fort-Augustus. The very small Loch

Spey is near its source. The river flows NE through Inverness-shire, forming ab. 5 mi. of the Inverness-shire-Moray boundary. It crosses ab. 10 mi. of Moray before reaching the Banffshire-Moray boundary (of which it forms ab. 21 mi.), reenters Moray ab. 2 mi. S of Fochabers, and flows N ab. 6 mi. to the North Sea ab. 4 mi. N of Fochabers. It is the swiftest of any of the Scottish rivers, and the second in length (next only to the river Tay). The salmon fisheries are valuable. Length, ab. 107 mi.

Speyer (spî'ér). [Also: **Speier**; English, **Spire**; ancient names, **Civitas Nemetum**, **Noviomagus**; medieval name, **Spira**.] City in S Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Rhineland-Palatinate, French Zone, situated at the junction of the Speyerbach and Rhine rivers, ab. 22 mi. N of Karlsruhe: tobacco, shoe, cotton textile, chemical, and machine factories; brewery; wine trade. Airplanes were manufactured here prior to 1945. The *Dom* (cathedral) is a notable Romanesque structure; the foundation stone was laid in 1030, and the original building completed in 1061 (the crypt was consecrated in 1089). It was partly destroyed by fire in 1689, and rebuilt in the 18th and 19th centuries. It contains the tombs of the emperors Conrad II, Henry III, Henry IV, Henry V, Rudolf of Hapsburg, Adolf of Nassau, and Albert I, and of a number of empresses. Speyer became a free imperial city in 1111, and was the seat of the highest imperial court from 1527 to 1689. The imperial diet that met here in 1529 condemned the reformers of the church and the "protestation" made by them to this condemnation gave rise to the name "Protestant." The city was burned by the French in 1689. It belonged to France from 1801 to 1814, and became the capital of the Bavarian Palatinate in 1816. Pop. 31,841 (1950).

Speyer (spî'ér), **Edgar**. b. at New York, Sept. 7, 1862; d. at Berlin, Feb. 16, 1932. American banker; brother of James Speyer and husband (married 1902) of Leonora Speyer. He joined (1887) the English branch of Speyer Brothers at London, became a British subject, and was created a baronet (1906) but his citizenship was later revoked (1921). He served as chairman (until 1915) of the Consolidated London Underground Railway. He resided (1922 et seq.) in the U.S. and devoted his activities to art and music.

Speyer, James. b. at New York, July 22, 1861; d. there, Oct. 31, 1941. American banker; brother of Edgar Speyer. He entered (1883) his family's banking house at Frankfurt on the Main, Germany, and later joined the New York branch, of which he was senior partner (1899-1939) until discontinuance of the firm in the U.S.

Speyer, Leonora. [Maiden name, **Von Stösch**.] b. at Washington, D.C., Nov. 7, 1872—. American poet. She married (1902) as her second husband Edgar Speyer. Her books include *Canopic Jar* (1921), *Naked Heel* (1931), *Slow Wall* (1939), and *Nor Without Music* (1946). She was awarded the 1927 Pulitzer prize in poetry for *Fiddler's Farewell* (1926).

Speyerbach (shpî'ér.bäch). Small river in Germany which joins the Rhine at Speyer. On its banks, Nov. 15, 1703, the French (ab. 18,000) under Tallard defeated a German army (ab. 12,000) under the Count of Nassau-Weilburg.

Spezia (spe'tsyä) or **Spezzia** (spet'tsyä). See **La Spezia**, city.

Spezia, Gulf of. [Ancient name, **Portus Lunae**.] Small arm of the Mediterranean, on which La Spezia is located.

Spezia, La. See **La Spezia**.

Spezzia (spet'tsyä). Italian name of **Spetsai**.

Sphacteria (sfäk.tî.rî'ä). [Also: **Sphacteria** (sfäk.tî.rî'ä), **Sphagia** (sfä'yä).] Small island near Pylos, off the coast of Messenia, Greece. Here in 425 B.C. a contingent of Spartans were blockaded by the Athenians and were compelled by Cleon to surrender.

Sphinx (sfîngks). In Greek legend, a monster having a winged lion's body and a woman's head and bust. It was thought to have frequented a high rock near the gate of Thebes and waylaid passers-by, asking them: "What creature walks on four legs in the morning, on two at noon, and on three in the evening?" And she devoured all those who could not answer the riddle. When Oedipus came to Thebes, he answered correctly: "Man, who crawls on all fours as a babe, walks upright in his prime,

and needs a cane in old age." The Sphinx thereupon perished (or killed herself), and Oedipus entered Thebes as deliverer of the people from the monster.

Sphinx. Figure at Gizeh, Egypt, ab. ¼ mi. SE of the Great Pyramid. It consists of an enormous figure of a crouching sphinx of the Egyptian type, hewn from the natural rock, with the flaws and cavities filled in with masonry. The body is 140 ft. long; the head measures ab. 30 ft. from the top of the forehead to the chin, and is 14 ft. wide. Except for the head and shoulders, the figure has for ages generally been buried in the desert sand. The face, despite mutilation of eyes and nose, impresses by its calm dignity. The low headress extends broadly outward on each side. A long rock-cut passage, composed of inclined plane and steps, leads down to the extended forepaws, which are 50 ft. long and cased with masonry. Between the paws was an altar to Harmachis, god of the morning sun, a crouching lion with fragments of others, and three large inscribed tablets, one, 14 ft. high, against the Sphinx's breast. The Sphinx is now thought to have been built by Khafre (Chephren), and the face is supposed to be his. Other Egyptian sphinxes are ram-headed or hawk-headed, or man-headed in the likeness of certain rulers. Sometimes rows of them lined approaches to temples.

Sphinx, Temple of the. Structure (incorrectly called a temple) lying a short distance SE of the Sphinx at Gizeh. It is in fact a family mausoleum of Khafre or Chephren, the builder of the Second Pyramid, and is connected with the Temple of the Second Pyramid by a rock-cut passage. Here was found the colossal statue of Khafre now in the Cairo Museum. The temple is built of splendid blocks of red granite and alabaster. It consists of a passage descending to an open three-aisled area with square piers and lintels, and two cross-passages or transepts toward the east. At the end of the first transept there is a burial chamber with six niches for mummies, in two tiers, and similar chambers open from the entrance passage.

Sphinx, The. Poem by Ralph Waldo Emerson, published in 1841, in which the author solves the riddle of the Sphinx by ascribing to it the pervasive divine spirit which unifies all things. It first appeared (1841) in *The Dial* and was published in his *Poems* (1847).

Spica (spî'kă). White star of magnitude 1.2, the 15th in order of brightness in the sky, a Virginis, situated in the left hand of the Virgin.

Spice Islands. See **Moluccas**.

Spiecheren (shpî'cher'en). [Also, **Speichern**.] Village in NE France, in Moselle department, ab. 3 mi. S of Saarbrücken. Here on Aug. 6, 1870, the Germans defeated the French under Frossard. The loss of each army was 4,000. The engagement is also called the Battle of Forbach.

Spiecker (shpî'kér). **Karl**. b. at München-Gladbach, Germany, Jan. 7, 1888—. German politician. He was a member of the executive board of the Center Party, and also of the Reichsbanner Black-Red-Gold (a paramilitary organization set up to defend the Weimar republic against its domestic enemies). He went into exile in 1933, and lived in France, England, the U.S., and Canada, where he was active in Free German movements. Upon his return to Germany in 1945 after the fall of Hitler, he became a cofounder of the new Center Party, and he was elected its first chairman in 1948. With ex-chancellor Joseph Wirth he tried to form a union of the "middle" parties. He joined the Christian Democratic Union in 1949.

Spiegel (shpî'gel), **Friedrich von**. b. at Kitzingen, near Würzburg, Germany, July 11, 1820; d. at Munich, Dec. 15, 1905. German Orientalist. Among his works are an edition and translation of the *Avesta* (1853-68), *Die altpersischen Keilschriften* (1862), *Eran* (1863), *Eranische Altertumskunde* (1871-78), Iranian grammars, and others.

Spiegel (spî'gel), **Sholom**. b. in Bucovina, Rumania, 1899—. American Jewish scholar. He became professor of Bible and Hebrew literature at the Jewish Institute of Religion at New York. Author of *Hebrew Reborn* (1930).

Spiekeroog (shpî'kér.ök). Island in NW Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Lower Saxony, British Zone, formerly

in the province of Hanover, Prussia, in the North Sea NW of Wilhelmshaven: one of the West Frisian Islands. Area, 6 sq. mi.; pop. 523 (1946).

Spielberg (shpēl'berk). See under **Brno**.

Spielberg, Hanns von. Pseudonym of Zobelitz, Hanns von.

Spielhagen (spēl'hā'gen), **Friedrich**. b. at Magdeburg, Germany, Feb. 27, 1829; d. at Charlottenburg, Berlin, Feb. 25, 1911. German novelist. In 1854 he went to Leipzig and became a teacher, but on the death of his father chose a literary career. From 1860 to 1862 he was literary editor of the *Zeitung für Norddeutschland* at Hanover and he was editor of *Westermanns Monatshefte* (1878-84). In the latter year he moved to Berlin, where he thereafter made his home. Among his novels are *Problematische Naturen* (1861) and its continuation, *Durch Nacht zum Licht* (1862), *Die von Hohenstein* (1864), *In Reih' und Glied* (1866), *Hammer und Amboss* (1869), *Alzzeit voran!* (1872), *Was die Schwalbe sang* (1873), *Sturmflut* (1878), *Platt Land* (1879), and *Quisiana* (1880). He also wrote, besides a number of minor novels and stories, the drama *Liebe für Liebe* (1875). His theoretical works, *Beiträge zur Theorie und Technik des Romans* (1883) and *Neue Beiträge zur Theorie und Technik der Epik und Dramatik* (1897), are valuable to modern scholars in the field.

Spielmann (shpēl'man), **Der**. Epithet meaning "the Player," applied to **Bach, Hans**.

Spielmeier (shpēl'mi'er), **Walter**. b. at Dessau, Germany, April 23, 1879; d. at Munich, Feb. 6, 1935. German neurologist. He described (1911) a method of microscopical examination of myelin sheaths of the nervous system, and described a juvenile form of amaurotic familial idiocy (Spielmeier-Vogt disease) in which retinal atrophy is observed.

Spies (spēs), **August**. b. in Germany, 1855; hanged at Chicago, Nov. 11, 1887. American anarchist, condemned to death as one of the men responsible for Chicago's Haymarket Riot of May 4, 1886.

Spieß (spēs), **Henry**. b. at Geneva, Switzerland, 1876—. Swiss poet writing in French. He won wide acclaim with *Chansons captives* (1910), *Chambre haute* (1928), and other works.

Spilberk (shpēl'berk). See under **Brno**.

Spillman (spil'man), **William Jasper**. [Original surname, **Spilman**.] b. in Lawrence County, Mo., Oct. 23, 1863; d. July 11, 1931. American teacher and agricultural scientist and economist. He was a member (1902-18, 1921-31) of the staff of the U.S. Department of Agriculture, and professor of commercial geography (1922-31) at the Foreign Service School of Georgetown University.

Spinalium (spi.nā'lium). Latin name of **Épinal**.

Spinnazzola (spē.nāt.sō'lā). Town and commune in SE Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Apulia, in the province of Bari, ab. 40 mi. SW of Bari: flour mills and other agricultural industries. Pop. of commune, 12,020 (1936); of town, 11,862 (1936).

Spindale (spin'dāl). Town in W North Carolina, in Rutherford County. 3,891 (1950).

Spindler (spind'lēr), **Karl**. b. at Breslau, Oct. 16, 1796; d. at Freiersbach, Germany, July 12, 1855. German novelist. Among his many works are *Der Jude* (1827), *Der Jesuit* (1829), and *Der Invalide* (1831).

Spindletop (spin'dl.top). See under **Beaumont, Tex**.

Spinello or Spinello Aretino (spē.nēl'ō ä.rē.tē'nō). b. at Arezzo, Italy, c1330; d. c1410. Italian painter. His works include frescoes at Siena and in the Camp Santo of Pisa.

Spingarn (spin'gärn), **Joel Elias**. b. at New York, May 17, 1875; d. there, July 26, 1939. American poet and literary critic. He taught as adjunct professor (1904-09) and professor (1909-11) of comparative literature at Columbia. He was a founder and literary adviser (1919-32) of Harcourt, Brace and Company, publishers. He served as chairman of directors (1913-19), treasurer (1919-30), and president (1930 et seq.) of the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People, and established (1913) the Spingarn medal, an annual award to an outstanding Negro. Author of *A History of Literary Criticism in the Renaissance* (1899), *The New Criticism* (1911), *The New Hesperides and Other Poems* (1911), *Creative Criticism* (1917), *Poems* (1924), *Poetry and*

Religion (1924), and *Creative Criticism and Other Essays* (1931). He edited *Critical Essays of the Seventeenth Century* (1908-09) and *Criticism in America* (1924).

Spinner (spin'ēr), **Francis Elias**. b. at what is now Mohawk, N.Y., Jan. 21, 1802; d. at Jacksonville, Fla., Dec. 31, 1890. American financier and politician. He was a Democratic member of Congress from New York (1855-57), a Republican member of Congress (1857-61), and U.S. treasurer (1861-75).

Spinola (spē'nō.lā), **Ambrogio di**. [Title, **Marqués de los Balbases**.] b. at Genoa, Italy, 1569; d. at Castel-Nuovo di Scivina, Italy, Sept. 25, 1630. Italian general in the Spanish service. He captured Ostend in 1604, and commanded in the Netherlands against Maurice of Nassau until the peace of 1609. In the Thirty Years' War, he conquered the Palatinate (1620), besieged and took Breda (1625), and later commanded in Italy.

Spinoza (spi.nō'zā), **Baruch** (or **Benedict**). b. at Amsterdam, Netherlands, Nov. 24, 1632; d. at The Hague, Netherlands, Feb. 21, 1677. Dutch philosopher, the greatest modern exponent of pantheism. His parents were members of the Jewish community of Amsterdam, a community largely consisting of persons who had fled Spain or Portugal, or descendants of such persons. Spinoza's family occupied an important position in the group. He received rabbinical training in a school for Jewish boys, and, in addition, pursued secular studies (Latin, mathematics, and probably scholastic philosophy) in a school established in 1652 by Franz van den Enden. The latter was suspected of atheism, which added to the suspicions directed upon Spinoza. The religious situation in Amsterdam was complex, and the Jewish community was confronted by many difficulties. Spinoza was suspected of heresy, and on July 27, 1656, was publicly condemned and excommunicated. After this he lived in various places, earning his living by tutoring and by grinding lenses. He lived with a friend (a Remonstrant) just outside of Amsterdam until about the beginning of 1661, when they removed to the village of Rhynsburg, near Leiden. In 1664 he went to Voorburg, a suburb of The Hague, and in 1670 took up his residence at The Hague itself. An attempt upon his life was made at Amsterdam in 1656. In 1673 he was offered a professorial post at Heidelberg, but he refused it as a disturbing influence in his way to a peaceful life. He was a student of the philosophy of Descartes, and his metaphysical speculations have the Cartesian philosophy as their point of departure. He died of tuberculosis, his end being probably hastened by his grinding of lenses. Spinoza was noted for the charm and simplicity of his manners. In the highest sense of the term, he was a gentleman and received the admiring and unswerving loyalty of his friends. However austere in his manner of living, he was capable of deep feeling. Aristocratic in spirit, he nevertheless had a passionate longing for human welfare, unity, and peace. There are few indeed who would deny today that Spinoza must rank with the very greatest philosophical minds. He was a person of profound religious conviction. In view of this, and because of the conditions of his age, the incessant conflicts of theological doctrines pointed to a problem that, for Spinoza, was of the utmost theoretical and practical urgency. It is reasonable to think that his philosophical work was motivated by his desire to solve the problem. It is of great significance, for an understanding of Spinoza's philosophy, even on its technical side, that in 1665 he seems to have postponed completion of the *Ethica ordine geometrico demonstrata* (the mature statement of his philosophical position, published posthumously) in order to compose the *Tractatus theologicus-politicus* (published in 1670). The latter work was designed to serve the cause of religious and political freedom by distinguishing between religious faith and the speculative interpretations of the faith. Traditional theological doctrines had arisen by a process of interaction between philosophical speculation and Scripture, leading to the fallacy of identifying the purport of the latter with theological doctrine. The Bible, he declared, leaves Reason absolutely free, has nothing in common with philosophy, and its essential object is the inculcation of piety and obedience. There is, indeed, a universal religion. To it belong "only such dogmas as are absolutely required to attain obedience to God." In these dogmas

the real meaning of revelation is to be found. Philosophical speculation is a matter of the intellect, not of the imagination and its anthropomorphic analogies, and its sole function is the articulated display of the nature of being, of truth. The bitter divisions of mankind are due neither to the articles of a universal religion, nor to philosophy, but to theological doctrines with their inadequacies due to the confusion of images with ideas, and still more to the identification of such doctrines with the moral teaching of Scripture. Theological speculation, as such, is a matter of freedom of thought. But it should not be confused with religious faith, and political power should not be enlisted in support of theological speculative positions. To have mankind come to understand all this would insure unity, peace, and freedom. It is notable that the mature exposition of Spinoza's philosophy, a masterpiece of metaphysics, is called the *Ethics*. Its towering structure is the intellectual complementation of the counsels of piety and obedience forming the content of universal faith. Part I has the title "Concerning God." The concluding Part V is called "Of the Power of the Intellect, or of Human Liberty." As the teachings of universal faith enjoin love of and obedience to God and love of one's neighbor, so the truths of metaphysics, the articulated intellectual revelation of the nature of reality itself, culminate in the intellectual love of God, the vision of the eternal, and the recognition of man's participation therein.

Spira (sp'ra). Medieval name of Speyer.

Spirdingsee (shp'rid.ŋg). German name of Šnárduvský, Lake.

Spire (spēr), **André**. b. at Nancy, France, July 28, 1868—. French poet. Author of *Poèmes juifs* (1908), *Le Secret* (1919), *Poèmes de Loire* (1929), and others. A member of various "Moral Rearrangement" groups, as a young man he became militant at the time of the Dreyfus case, worked on labor problems in the government labor office (1898-1902), and organized cooperative banks for the agricultural ministry (1903-14).

Spire (spīr). English name of Speyer.

Spirdion (sp'ri.dī.ŋ). Novel by George Sand, published in 1839.

Spirit Lake (spīr'it). Lake in NW Iowa, in Dickinson County, near the border of Minnesota. Length, ab. 4 mi.

Spiro (spīrō). Caddoan Indian site in La Flore County, E Oklahoma, occupied during the Temple Mound periods (c1300-1700). The mounds of this site have yielded perhaps the richest assemblage of shell gorgets, stone batons, and other artifacts of the Southern Cult.

Spíšká Nová Ves (spěš'ská nó'vá ves). [Hungarian, *Iglő*; German, *Neudorf*.] Town in Czechoslovakia, in the *kraj* (region) of Košice, in E Slovakia, ab. 35 mi. NW of Košice, S of a range of the Carpathian Mountains. It has hemp and flax processing and paper industries. Copper, silver, and iron ore are mined in the vicinity. Nearby is also the summer resort of Spíšká Nová Ves Kúpele. 13,139 (1947).

Spitalfields (spit'al.feldz). Quarter of London, N of the Tower of London, long noted as a seat of silk manufacture, which was introduced by French refugees expelled in 1685, on the revocation of the Edict of Nantes. It once belonged to the Priory of Saint Mary Spital, founded in 1197.

Spithead (spit'hed). Roadstead off the S coast of England, between Portsmouth and Ryde, Isle of Wight. It communicates with the Solent and Southampton Water on the W.

Spithead Mutiny. Mutiny of British sailors in ships stationed at Spithead in 1797. It was settled amicably, and the sailors' grievances were remedied by Parliament.

Spitsbergen (spits'ber'gen). [Also: **Spitzbergen**; Norwegian, *Svalbard*.] Group of islands in the Arctic Ocean, ab. 360 mi. N of Norway, comprising West Spitsbergen, North East Land, Barents Land, Stans Forland, Prince Charles Foreland, Hope Island, Bear Island, King Charles Land, and many smaller islands. The islands are partly mountainous, largely covered by permanent snowfields and glaciers, and are cut by many fjords and bays. The highest point is Mount Newton (5,445 ft.) on West Spitsbergen. There are coal mines, and seal hunting is still important. It is supposed that the islands were discovered by Norwegians in 1194; they were rediscovered

by the Dutch navigator Barents in 1596. In the 17th century whale hunting flourished. With the discovery of rich coal fields at the beginning of the 20th century, the question of sovereignty became acute. In a treaty signed at Paris on Feb. 9, 1920, Norway's sovereignty was recognized. Norway took possession in 1925. The government of the U.S.S.R. approached the Norwegian government in 1944 concerning a revision of the Paris agreements, but no new agreement has been reached. Coal-mining operations are carried on by Norwegian companies at Longyearbyen and Ny Ålesund, and by a Russian mining organization at Barentsburg. Area, 24,294 sq. mi.; winter pop. 1,539 (1946).

Spitta (shpit'tā), **Friedrich**. b. at Wittlingen, Germany, Jan. 10, 1852; d. at Göttingen, Germany, June 8, 1924. German Protestant clergyman. He was coeditor (1896 et seq.) of the *Monatschrift für Gottesdienst und kirchliche Kunst*.

Spitta, Julius August Philipp. b. at Wechold, Germany, Dec. 27, 1841; d. at Berlin, April 13, 1894. German music scholar. Author of *J. S. Bach* (1873, 1880), the first basic biography of the composer.

Spittal (shpit'al). Market town in S Austria, in Carinthia province, situated in the Drava valley between Salzburg and Villach. It is a station on the Tauern railroad. The town was the site of a displaced persons' camp after World War II. 7,264 (1946).

Spitteler (shpit'eler), **Carl**. [Pseudonym, **Felix Tander**.] b. at Liestal, Switzerland, 1845; d. at Lucerne, Switzerland, 1924. Swiss poet writing in German. He was awarded the Nobel prize in literature in 1919, mainly for his monumental epic *Olympischer Frühling* (1905-10), a boldly imaginative continuation of Greek mythology. This work and *Prometheus der Dulder* (1924) are claimed by his admirers to stand comparison with the epics of Homer and Dante. Controversial as that may be, it is commonly agreed that he ranks as one of the great masters of German prose in his short stories *Conrad der Leutnant* (1898) and *Meine frühesten Erlebnisse* (1914), and in his essays which cover a wide range of literary, political, and whimsical topics.

Spitzbergen (spits'ber'gen). See **Spitsbergen**.

Spitzer (shpit'ēr), **Alexander**. b. at Miskolcz, Hungary, Oct. 22, 1868; d. in a German concentration camp, 1942. Austrian anatomist. He worked on the pathology of the heart and published his theory of incomplete torsion of the developing heart causing cardiac defects (1923); he gave a logical basis and a new terminology for the various transpositions of the four heart valves.

Spitzka (spit'ska), **Edward Anthony**. b. at New York, June 17, 1876; d. at Mt. Vernon, N.Y., Sept. 4, 1922. American physician and teacher. His investigations of the human brain comprise his most noted contributions.

Spitzka, Edward Charles. b. at New York, Nov. 10, 1852; d. Jan. 13, 1914. American neurologist and comparative anatomist.

Spitzmüller von Harmersbach (shpits'mül'ēr fon här'mers'bäch), **Baron Alexander**. b. at Vienna, June 12, 1862—. Austrian financier. He was finance minister (1916-17, 1918) and reorganized the Österreichische Creditanstalt (1931-32). He wrote *Der letzte österreichisch-ungarische Ausgleich und der Zusammenbruch der Monarchie* (1929) and *Kaiser Franz Joseph als Staatsmann* (1935).

Spix (shpiks), **Johann Baptist von**. b. at Höchstädt an der Aisch, Germany, Feb. 9, 1781; d. at Munich, March 13, 1826. Bavarian naturalist, a companion of Karl von Martius in Brazil (1817-20).

Spawln (splōn), **Walter Marshall William**. b. at Arlington, Tex., June 16, 1883—. American lawyer, economist, and educator. He served as professor of economics (1919-28) at the University of Texas and as its president (1924-27). He was appointed a member (1934) and chairman (1938) of the Interstate Commerce Commission. Author of *Consolidation of Railroads* (1924), *Government Ownership and Operation of Railroads* (1928), and other works.

Spleen, **The**. Poem by Matthew Green, published in 1796.

Split (split; Serbo-Croatian, *spłēt*). [Italian, *Spalato*; Latin, *Spalatum*.] Seaport town in W Yugoslavia, in the federative unit of Croatia, the principal town of the

former *banovina* (province) of Primorska, situated on the Adriatic coast of Dalmatia, between Rijeka and Dubrovnik. It consists of an old and a new city. The former is enclosed by a fortified wall and contains the ruins of a palace of the Roman emperor Diocletian. There are other Roman and also Venetian structures, particularly palaces and churches. The city is connected with the interior of Croatia by a railroad; it has fisheries, cement and aluminum factories, and a maritime trade. Rich bauxite mines are in the vicinity. The flora is Mediterranean in character, and there is extensive grape and olive culture. Split is the seat of a Roman Catholic bishop. The city was founded in 1605 when the Avars destroyed nearby Salona. It was subsequently under Byzantine, Croatian, and Hungarian domination; from 1420 to 1797 it was under Venetian sovereignty. During the 19th century it belonged to the Austrian crownland of Dalmatia. It was incorporated into Yugoslavia in 1919, and was returned to Yugoslavia in 1947 after brief Italian rule during World War II. 43,201 (1948).

Splitter (shplit'ér). Village in the Kaliningrad *oblast* (region) of the U.S.S.R., formerly in East Prussia, situated on the Memel River near Tilsit (now Sovietsk). Here on Jan. 30, 1679, the forces of Brandenburg defeated the Swedes.

Spügen Pass (shplü'gen). [Italian, *Spuga* (spö'gä).] Alpine pass leading from the village of Spügen, in the canton of Graubünden, Switzerland, to Chiavenna in Italy. It connects the valleys of the Hinter Rhein and the Maira, a tributary of the Po. The road was built between 1819 and 1821. Elevation of highest point, ab. 6,945 ft.

Spode (spöd). **Josiah**. b. at Stoke-on-Trent, Staffordshire, England, 1754; d. at Penkull, Staffordshire, July 16, 1827. English potter, known for his introduction (1802) of the method of ornamenting porcelain in raised unburnished gold. He is also said to have introduced transfer printing into Stoke and to have improved the kinds of China known as jasper, cream, and bleach Egyptian ware. He started (1800) the manufacturing of porcelain and introduced bones into the paste as well as feldspar, which made the ware more transparent and beautiful.

Spofford (spöf'ord). **Ainsworth Rand**. b. at Gilmanton, N.H., Sept. 12, 1825; d. at Holderness, N.H., Aug. 11, 1908. American librarian. He was librarian of the Library of Congress (1865-97) and chief assistant librarian there (1861-64, 1897-1908). He edited the *American Almanac* (from 1878).

Spofford, Harriet (Elizabeth) Prescott. b. at Calais, Me., April 3, 1835; d. at Deer Island, Mass., Aug. 14, 1921. American novelist and poet. Among her works are *Sir Rohan's Ghost* (1859), *The Amber Gods, and Other Stories* (1863), *Azarian* (1864), *The Thief in the Night* (1872), *Poems* (1881), *Marquis of Carabas* (1882), *Ballads about Authors* (1887), *The Scarlet Poppy* (1894), *A Master Spirit* (1896), *The Maid He Married* (1899), *The Children of the Valley* (1901), and *A Little Book of Friends* (1916).

Spohr (shpör). **Louis**. b. at Brunswick, Germany, April 5, 1784; d. at Kassel, Germany, Oct. 22, 1859. German violinist and composer. He became court concertmaster at Gotha in 1805, and went to Vienna in 1812 as second *Kapellmeister* (choirmaster) at the Theater an der Wien. In concert tours from 1815 to 1817, he was subsequently *Kapellmeister* at Frankfurt on the Main (1817-19), and court *Kapellmeister* at Kassel (1822 et seq.). Among his works are the operas *Faust* (1818), *Zemire and Azor* (1819), *Jessonda* (1823), *Der Berggeist* (1825), *Pietro von Albano* (1827), *Der Alchemist* (1830), and *Die Kreuzfahrer* (1845); the oratorios *Die letzten Dinge* (*The Last Judgment*, 1826), *Die Heilands letzte Stunden* (1835; known in English as *Calvary*), and *The Fall of Babylon*; and compositions for the violin, songs, and others.

Spoils of Poynton (poin'ton). **The**. Novel by Henry James, published in 1897.

Spokan (spö'kan'). **Also, Spokane**. Tribe of North American Indians, formerly occupying the Spokane River valley in Washington and Idaho. Linguistically they belong to the Salishan stock. Today ab. 1,000 of them survive on reservations in Washington.

Spokane (spö'kan'). [Former name, **Spokane Falls**.] City in E Washington, county seat of Spokane County,

on the Spokane River; distribution center for an irrigated wheat-producing area; supply center for the mining districts of British Columbia and Idaho; flour-milling, foundry, machinery, brewing, lumber, and metal industries; hydroelectric plants. The city was devastated by fire in 1880. Pop. of city, 122,001 (1940), 161,721 (1950); of urbanized area, 176,004 (1950).

Spokane River. [Also, **Spokan**.] River in Idaho and Washington which joins the Columbia. Length from Coeur d'Alene Lake, ab. 100 mi.

Spoleto (spö'lä'tö). [Ancient name, **Spoleum** (spö-lé'shum).] Town and commune in C Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Umbria, in the province of Perugia, between Terni and Foligno, ab. 60 mi. NE of Rome; marketing center of an agricultural and lignite-mining district; cement factory; fertilizer factory; printing plants; food industries. It has Roman architectural remains (walls, houses, Arch of Drusus, bridge, amphitheater), and an aqueduct erected by the Lombards. The cathedral, in Romanesque style, contains murals by Filippo Lippi and Pinturicchio. Buildings of tourist interest escaped serious damage in World War II (although the frescoes in the cathedral suffered somewhat from exposure when the windows were shattered). In the Middle Ages it was the seat of a Lombard duchy; in the 13th century it was incorporated into the States of the Church. Pop. of commune, 32,341 (1936); of town, 19,584 (1936).

Spontini (spön'té'né). **Gasparo Luigi Pacifico**. b. at Maiolati, Italy, Nov. 14, 1774; d. there, Jan. 14, 1851. Italian operatic composer, director of Italian opera at Paris (1810-12), and musical director at Berlin (1820-42). His chief operas are *La Vestale* (1807), *Ferdinand Cortez* (1809, 1817), *Olympia* (1819, 1821), and *Agnes von Hohenstaufen* (1829, 1837).

Spoooner (spö'nér). City in NW Wisconsin, in Washburn County; trading and shipping center for an agricultural area. A state fish hatchery is nearby. 2,597 (1950).

Spooner, John Coit. b. at Lawrenceburg, Ind., Jan. 6, 1843; d. at New York, June 11, 1919. American lawyer and statesman, a U.S. senator from Wisconsin (1885-91 and 1897-1907).

Spooner, Shearjashup. b. at Brandon, Vt., 1809; d. at Plainfield, N.J., in March, 1859. American author. He published *Biographical and Critical Dictionary of Painters, Engravers, Sculptors, and Architects* (1853).

Spoon River (spön). River in W Illinois which joins the Illinois River opposite Havana. Length, ab. 150 mi.

Spoon River Anthology. Poems in free verse by Edgar Lee Masters, published in book form in 1915. The volume consists of epitaphs revealing the lives of 250 people buried in a cemetery in a small Midwestern town. It was one of the earliest of the works of the movement that included Sinclair Lewis's *Main Street* and Sherwood Anderson's *Winesburg, Ohio*.

Sporades (spör'ä.déz). Group of Greek islands in the Aegean and neighboring seas. The name is variously applied. It includes Melos, Thera, Kos, and others, and sometimes Samos, Chios, Lesbos, and others.

Sporus (spör'us). Favorite of the emperor Nero. He was a beautiful youth of slave parentage, and is said to have possessed a striking resemblance to Nero's wife Poppaea Sabina. After her death in 65 A.D., Nero had him castrated and dressed as a woman, and gave him the name of Sabina, publicly going through with the ceremony of marriage with him in Greece in 67. Sporus fled with Nero from Rome on the insurrection of Galba in the following year, and was reputedly present at his suicide. He was afterward intimate with the emperor Otho, a former companion in debauchery of Nero, and ultimately committed suicide under Vitellius to avoid the indignity of appearing under degrading circumstances as a girl on the stage.

Spotswood (spöts'wid). **Alexander**. b. at Tangier, Morocco, 1676; d. at Annapolis, Md., June 7, 1740. American colonial governor. He became (1710) lieutenant governor of Virginia, serving until his removal from office in 1722; his economic measures and land reforms involved him in a conflict with the colonial administrative and legislative bodies. He served (1730 et seq.) as deputy postmaster general of the American colonies.

Spotsylvania (spöts'il.vän'ya). [Also called **Spotsylvania Courthouse**.] Village, the county seat of Spotsylvania County, Va., ab. 49 mi. NW of Richmond. In the

Civil War a series of battles occurred here between Union forces under U.S. Grant and the Confederates under R. E. Lee, May 8-21, 1864. The Confederates withdrew to the North Anna River.

Spotted Tail (spot'ed täl). b. near Fort Laramie, Wyo., c1833; d. Aug. 5, 1881. American Indian chief of the Lower Brulé Sioux. After actively opposing the white settlers and U.S. forces, he adopted (1866) a friendly policy toward the whites which he continued to the end of his life. He played a leading part in effecting the surrender of Crazy Horse.

Spottiswoode (spot'is.wüd), **Alicia Ann**. b. at Spottiswoode, Lauder, Scotland, 1801 (or 1810); d. 1890 (or March 12, 1900). Scottish composer and poet. She married (1836) Lord John Scott (1809-60), and again assumed her maiden name when she succeeded to the Spottiswoode estate in 1870. In 1835 she composed the music for *Annie Laurie*, *Douglas, Tender and True*, *The Comin' o' the Spring*, and many other popular songs.

Spottiswoode or **Spottiswood** or **Spottiswood** (spot'is.wüd) or **Spotswood** (spots.wüd), **John**. b. 1565; d. at London, Nov. 26, 1639. Scottish prelate, made archbishop of Glasgow in 1603 (not consecrated till 1610), and archbishop of St. Andrews and primate of Scotland in 1615. He obtained the consent of the Scots to the Five Articles of Perth, which introduced episcopacy into Presbyterian Scotland, but was not overenthusiastic about the act. He was chancellor of Scotland (1635-38); in the latter year he was deposed and excommunicated by the General Assembly in an outburst of feeling against his enforcement of the Anglican liturgy. He wrote a *History of the Church and State of Scotland* (1655) and others.

Spottiswoode, William. b. at London, Jan. 11, 1825; d. June 27, 1883. English mathematician and physicist. In 1847 he published *Meditations Analyticae*. In 1856 he traveled in Russia, and in 1857 published *A Taranassie Journey through Eastern Russia*. His mathematical work was especially in the field of higher algebra. He also published work on the polarization of light.

Sprague (spräg). Unincorporated community in S West Virginia, in Raleigh County: trading center for a coal-mining area, 2,626 (1950).

Sprague, Charles. b. at Boston, Oct. 26, 1791; d. there, Jan. 22, 1875. American poet. Among his poems are *Cursivity*, *The Brothers*, *To My Cigar*, and *The Winged Worshippers*.

Sprague, Frank Julian. b. at Milford, Conn., July 25, 1857; d. Oct. 25, 1934. American electrical engineer and inventor. He formed the Sprague Electric Railway and Motor Company, and developed several types of electric motors. He is recognized as the pioneer of the modern electric trolley system because of his installation (1887-88) of the road at Richmond, Va., the first on a large scale, certain basic features of which became generally standard in the U.S. He then introduced high-speed and automatic electric elevators, formed the Sprague Electric Company, and in 1887 invented the "multiple-unit system" of electric train operation which was generally adopted.

Sprague, Peleg. b. at Duxbury, Mass., April 27, 1793; d. at Boston, Oct. 13, 1880. American politician and jurist. He was a member of Congress from Maine (1825-29), and a U.S. senator from Maine (1829-35).

Sprague, William. b. at Cranston, R.I., Nov. 3, 1799; d. at Providence, R.I., Oct. 19, 1856. American politician. He was a member of Congress from Rhode Island (1835-37), governor of Rhode Island (1838-39), and U.S. senator (1842-44).

Sprague, William. b. at Cranston, R.I., Sept. 12, 1830; d. at Paris, Sept. 11, 1915. American politician and manufacturer; nephew of William Sprague (1799-1856). He was governor of Rhode Island (1860-63), and a U.S. senator from Rhode Island (1863-75).

Sprague, William Buell. b. at Andover, Conn., Oct. 16, 1795; d. at Flushing, Long Island, N.Y., May 7, 1876. American Congregational clergyman and writer. An industrious collector of manuscripts, pamphlets, and autographs, he was the first to amass a complete set of the autographs of the signers of the Declaration of Independence.

Spranger (sprang'ér), **Mount**. See under **Cariboo Mountains**.

Sprat (sprat), **Jack**. See **Jack Sprat**.

Sprat, Thomas. b. in Dorsetshire, England, 1635; d. at Bromley, England, May 20, 1713. English prelate, bishop of Rochester (1684 *et seq.*). He was a member of James II's ecclesiastical commission. He wrote a history of the Royal Society, an account of the Rye House Plot, poems, and others.

Spray (sprä). Unincorporated community in N North Carolina, in Rockingham County: cotton textile manufactures, 5,542 (1950).

Spreckels (sprek'elz), **Adolph Bernard**. b. at San Francisco, Jan. 5, 1857; d. June 28, 1924. American sugar manufacturer; son of Claus Spreckels. He was vice-president of the Spreckels Sugar Company and J. D. Spreckels and Company.

Spreckels, Claus. [Called "the Sugar King."] b. at Launstedt, Hanover, Germany, July 9, 1828; d. at San Francisco, Dec. 26, 1908. American sugar manufacturer. He established (1867) the California Sugar Refinery, subsequently being dubbed "the Sugar King" because of the near-monopoly exercised by him over the manufacture and distribution of refined sugar on the Pacific Coast. His extensive holdings in Hawaii were developed as the Hawaiian Commercial Company.

Spreckels, John Diedrich. b. at Charleston, S.C., Aug. 16, 1853; d. at Coronado, Calif., June 7, 1926. American shipping, public utilities, and railroad executive, a manufacturer of sugar in Hawaii; son of Claus Spreckels. He is notable for aiding in the development of the California cities of San Diego and Coronado through development of trade, railroads, urban transportation and water systems, and the erection of public buildings.

Spreckels, Rudolph. b. at San Francisco, Jan. 1, 1872—. American sugar manufacturer; son of Claus Spreckels. He was active on the committee organized for relief after the San Francisco fire and earthquake disasters in 1906, and financed and led the investigation (1906) into political mismanagement at San Francisco. He served as president of the Federal Sugar Refining Company and chairman of the board of the Kolster Radio Corporation.

Spree (shprä). River in Germany which rises in E Saxony, flows through Berlin, and joins the Havel at Spandau, ab. 8 mi. NW of Berlin. Length, ab. 230 mi.

Spreevald (sprä'vält). Swampy forested region in NE Germany, in Brandenburg, traversed by the Spree River. Its inhabitants are Wends.

Spremeberg (shpremb'erk). Town in NE Germany, in the Land (state) of Brandenburg, Russian Zone, formerly in the province of Brandenburg, Prussia, situated on the Spree River, in Lusatia, ab. 78 mi. SE of Berlin: textile manufactures, and paper, lumber, and machine industries. The town belonged to Saxony from 1665 to 1815, and was then incorporated into Prussia, 17,493 (1946).

Sprengel (shpreng'el), **Hermann Johann Philipp**. b. near Hanover, Germany, 1834; d. at London, 1906. German chemist and inventor. He devised the first automatic mercury vacuum pump (1865), which made possible research on discharge tubes, incandescent lamps, radiometers, and similar devices.

Sprengel, Kurt. b. at Boldekow, near Anklam, Germany, Aug. 3, 1766; d. at Halle, Germany, March 15, 1833. German botanist and physician. Among his works are *Versuch einer pragmatischen Geschichte der Arzneikunde* (1792-99), *Handbuch der Pathologie* (1795-97), *Institutiones medicae* (1800-16), *Geschichte der Botanik* (1817-18), and *Neue Entdeckungen* (1819-22).

Spring (spring), **Howard**. b. at Cardiff, Wales, Feb. 10, 1859—. British novelist. Author of *Shabby Tiger* (1934), *Rachel Rosing* (1935), *My Son! My Son!* (1938; published in England as *O Absalom*), *Fame Is the Spur* (1940), *Hard Facts* (1944), *Dunkley's* (1946), and *There Is No Armour* (1948). He also wrote the autobiographical *Heaven Lies about Us* (1939), *In the Meantime* (1942), *And Another Thing* (1946), and *The Houses In Between* (1951).

Spring, Samuel. b. at Northbridge, Mass., Feb. 27, 1746; d. March 4, 1819. American Congregational clergyman. He aided in the establishment (1810) of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions, and took a leading role in founding the Andover Theological Seminary, opened in 1808.

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nôte, môve, mō; up, lûte, pûll; ʔ, then; d, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

Spring City. Borough in SE Pennsylvania, in Chester County, near Philadelphia. 3,258 (1950).

Springdale (spring'dāl). City in NW Arkansas, in Washington County; marketing center for apples, grapes, and vegetables. 5,835 (1950).

Springdale. Borough in SW Pennsylvania, in Allegheny County, on the Allegheny River, near Pittsburgh; residential community. 4,939 (1950).

Springer (spring'ér). **Frank.** b. at Wapella, Iowa, June 17, 1848; d. Sept. 22, 1927. American lawyer and paleontologist. He settled (1873) at Cimarron in the New Mexico territory, and in 1883 moved to Las Vegas, N.M. Together with Charles Wachsmuth of Burlington, Iowa, he amassed a collection of more than 100,000 items, later known as the Wachsmuth-Springer collection, now deposited at the National Museum, Washington, D.C. With Wachsmuth he wrote *Revision of the Palaeocrinoidea* (3 parts, 1880-86) and *The North American Crinoida Camerata* (3 vols., 1897).

Springer, William McKendree. b. in Sullivan County, Ind., May 30, 1836; d. at Washington, D.C., Dec. 4, 1903. American politician. He was a member of Congress from Illinois (1875-95), and chairman of the Ways and Means Committee (1891-93).

Springfield (spring'feld). City in C Illinois, county seat of Sangamon County; marketing center of a coal mining and agricultural area. It contains the state capitol, the former home of Lincoln, and the National Lincoln Monument. It was laid out in 1822, and became the capital of Illinois in 1837. Pop. of city, 81,628 (1950); of urbanized area, 97,371 (1950).

Springfield. [Original name, Agawam.] City in S Massachusetts, county seat of Hampden County, on the Connecticut River. It is an important railway junction, and has manufactures of electrical goods, toys, radios, machine tools, motorcycles, and refrigerators. It contains a U.S. army founded in 1794. Springfield was settled in 1636 (or 1635), and was at first called Agawam. It was burned by the Indians in 1675. The arsenal was unsuccessfully attacked by insurgents in Shay's Rebellion in 1877. It was incorporated as a city in 1852. Pop. of city, 149,554 (1940), 162,399 (1950); of urbanized area (including Holyoke), 356,908 (1950).

Springfield. City in SW Minnesota, in Brown County; agricultural trading center. 2,574 (1950).

Springfield. City in SW Missouri, county seat of Greene County, in the Ozarks, ab. 115 mi. SW of Jefferson City. It has railroad shops, and is a shipping and processing point for fruits, vegetables, grain, dairy products, and poultry. Pop. of city, 66,731 (1950); of urbanized area, 75,549 (1950).

Springfield. Township in NE New Jersey, in Union County, W. of Newark. It was the scene (June 23, 1780) of a defeat of the British and Hessians by the Americans. 7,214 (1950).

Springfield. City in W Ohio, county seat of Clark County, on the Mad River ab. 45 mi. W of Columbus; manufactures of motor trucks, automobile bumpers, water turbines, gas engines, road rollers, steel boilers, piano plates, metal caskets; publication of national magazines. It was settled in 1801, and was an early center for the manufacture of agricultural implements. Pop. of city, 78,508 (1950); of urbanized area, 82,284 (1950).

Springfield. City in W Oregon, in Lane County, on the Willamette River; manufactures of linen, Angora yarn, and lumber. 10,807 (1950).

Springfield. City in C Tennessee, county seat of Robertson County, on a branch of the Red River; marketing center for tobacco; manufactures of wool textiles. 6,506 (1950).

Springfield. Village in S Vermont, in Windsor County, near the Black River; manufactures of textile machinery and wool textiles. It was settled in 1772. Pop. 4,940 (1950).

Springfield, The Golden Book of. See *Golden Book of Springfield, The*.

Springfield Republican, The. Newspaper founded in 1824, at Springfield, Mass., by Samuel Bowles (1797-1851). It has remained in the control of the Bowles family.

Spring Garden (spring). Place of refreshment in St. James's Park, London, much frequented in the 17th century.

Springhill (spring'hil). Town in N Louisiana, in Webster Parish. 3,383 (1950).

Springhill. [Also, **Spring Hill** (spring hil).] Town in Cumberland County, Nova Scotia, Canada, situated on a main highway ab. 19 mi. E of the New Brunswick border; mining and shipping of coal. 7,138 (1951).

Spring-Rice (-ris'), **Sir Cecil Arthur.** b. at London, Feb. 27, 1859; d. at Ottawa, Canada, Feb. 14, 1918. English diplomat, noted for his skillful handling of U.S.-British relations in the period preceding U.S. entry into World War I. He held diplomatic posts in Russia (1903-05), Persia (1906-08), and Sweden (1908-13). He was ambassador at Washington (1913-18).

Springs (springz). City in S Africa, one of the oldest settlements on the Witwatersrand, Transvaal, Union of South Africa, situated on the main rail line ab. 30 mi. E of Johannesburg. There are ten gold mines within the city limits and many more in the immediate vicinity. The city is also the trading center for the agricultural areas of the eastern Transvaal. 111,141, including 25,323 Europeans (1946).

Springvale (spring'vål). Unincorporated community in SW Maine, in York County; residential community. 2,745 (1950).

Springvale. Former name of **Humboldt**, Iowa.

Spring Valley (spring'val'v). City in N Illinois, in Bureau County, on the Illinois River ab. 20 mi. W of Ottawa; industrial town, formerly important as a coal-mining center. 4,916 (1950).

Spring Valley. Village in SE New York, in Rockland County. 4,500 (1950).

Springville (spring'vil). [Former name, **Fiddlers' Green.**] Village in W New York, in Erie County. It is the seat of a cancer research laboratory of the New York State Institute for the Control of Malignant Diseases. 3,322 (1950).

Springville. City in N Utah, in Utah County; noted as an art center. 6,475 (1950).

Sprottau (sprot'ou). German name of **Szprotawa**.

Sproul (sprul), **Robert Gordon.** b. at San Francisco, May 22, 1891—u. American educator. He served as comptroller and secretary of the board of regents (1920-30), vice-president (1925-30), and president (1930 *et seq.*) of the University of California.

Spruce Knob. See under **West Virginia**.

Spruner von Mertz (shpr'ner fon merts), **Karl.** b. at Stuttgart, Germany, Nov. 15, 1803; d. at Munich, Aug. 24, 1892. German cartographer, geographer, historian, and general in the Bavarian service. He produced many atlases, especially *Historisch-geographischer Handatlas* (1837-52), *medieval and school atlases*, and *Atlas antiquus*.

Spuller (spül'ler), **Eugène.** [Full name, **Jacques Eugène Spuller.**] b. at Seurre, Côte-d'Or, France, Dec. 8, 1835; d. at Somborn, Côte-d'Or, July 23, 1896. French politician and journalist.

Spumador (spō.mā.dōr'). Prince Arthur's steed in Edmund Spenser's *Faerie Queene*.

Spurgeon (spér'jon), **Charles Haddon.** b. at Kelvedon, Essex, England, June 19, 1834; d. at Menton, France, Jan. 31, 1892. English Baptist preacher. He was educated at Colchester and Maidstone, and became usher in a private school at Cambridge. In 1851 he became pastor of the Baptist church at Waterbeach, 5 mi. from Cambridge, while retaining his place as usher. He accepted a call to the pastorate of the New Park Street Baptist Church in Southwark, London, in 1853, removing with his congregation in 1861 to a large new edifice, the Tabernacle, in Newington, London. He was also the founder of a pastors' college, schools, almshouses, and an orphanage; and he edited a monthly magazine, *The Sword and the Trowel*. He opposed the doctrine of baptismal regeneration and was also an opponent of modern Biblical criticism as being destructive of true orthodoxy. Among his works are *The Treasury of David: Exposition of the Book of Psalms* (1870-85), *Feathers for Arrows, or Illustrations for Preachers and Teachers* (1870), *Lectures to My Students* (1875-77), *Commenting and Commentaries: together with a Catalogue of Biblical Commentaries and Expositions* (1876), *John Ploughman's Pictures: More of His Plain Talk* (1880), and 50 volumes of his very popular sermons.

Spurn Head (spérn). Headland in NE England, in the East Riding of Yorkshire, situated at the mouth of the river Humber, ab. 21 mi. SE of Hull. It projects into the North Sea.

Spurr (spér), **Josiah Edward**. b. at Gloucester, Mass., Oct. 11, 1870; d. at Orlando, Fla., Jan. 12, 1950. American geologist. He made explorations (1896, 1898) in Alaska which were subsequently honored when the U.S. Geological Survey named an Alaskan peak Mount Spurr. Among his works are *Geology Applied to Mining* (1904), *Features of the Moon* (1945), and *The Shrunken Moon* (1949).

Spurs, Battle of the. See *Battle of the Spurs*.

Spurzheim (shpúrt's'hím), **Johann Kaspar** (or **Christoph**). b. near Trier, Germany, Dec. 31, 1776; d. at Boston, Nov. 10, 1832. German phrenologist, a disciple of F. J. Gall. He wrote *The Physiognomical System of Drs. Gall and Spurzheim* (1815), *Outlines of the Physiognomical System* (1815), and philosophical and anatomical works.

Spuyten Duyvil Creek (spí'ten dí'vil). Tidal channel along the N boundary of Manhattan Island, New York City, connecting the Harlem River with the Hudson.

Spy (spi). Pseudonym of Ward, Sir Leslie.

Spy, The. Novel by James Fenimore Cooper, published in 1821.

Spy Man. See under *Neanderthal*.

Spynie (spí'ni), 1st Baron. Title of Lindsay, Alexander (d. 1607).

Spyri (shpé're), **Johanna**. [Maiden name, *Heusser*.] b. at Hirzel, Switzerland, 1829; d. at Zurich, Switzerland, 1901. Swiss author of children's books, writing in German. Her best-known work, *Heidis Lehr- und Wanderjahre* (1881), was translated into many languages; its English version, *Heidi*, was first published in 1884. From 1879 to 1895 she published 16 volumes of *Geschichten für Kinder und solche, welche Kinder lieb haben*.

Spy Wednesday. The Wednesday before Easter, observed especially in Ireland. It is so called in reference to the betrayal of Christ on that day, and is observed by the devout with fasting.

Squam Lake (skwóm). Lake in C New Hampshire, NW of Lake Winnepesaukee; summer resort. The outlet is into the Pemigewasset River.

Squanto (skwón'tó). [Also, *Tisquantum*.] d. near Chatham Harbor, Mass., 1622. American Indian, a Pawtuxet tribesman remembered for his friendly policy toward the Pilgrim settlers of Plymouth colony. According to the Pilgrim chronicler, William Bradford, Squanto showed the settlers "how to set their corn, where to take fish, and to procure other commodities, and was also their pilot to bring them to unknown places for their profit, and never left them till he died."

Squaw Man, The. Play by Edwin Milton Royle, produced in 1905. It was produced (1908) in England as *The White Man*.

Squeamish (skwé'mish), **Lady**. Character in William Wycherley's *The Country Wife*.

Squeamish, Lady. Character in Thomas Otway's *Friendship in Fashion*.

Squeers (skwírz), **Mr. Wackford**. Cruel and ignorant schoolmaster of Dotheboys Hall, in Yorkshire; a character in Charles Dickens's *Nicholas Nickleby*.

Squibb (skwíb), **Edward Robinson**. b. at Wilmington, Del., July 4, 1819; d. at Brooklyn, N.Y., Oct. 25, 1900. American pharmacist and manufacturer. He served (1847-57) as a medical officer in the U.S. navy, and established (1858) a pioneering chemical and pharmaceutical laboratory at Brooklyn, N.Y. Originally doing business under the name of Edward R. Squibb, M.D., he took (1892) his two sons into partnership and named the firm E. R. Squibb and Sons.

"Squibbob" (skwí'bob). Nickname (which became a pseudonym) of Derby, George Horatio.

Squiler (skwír), **Ephraim George**. [Pseudonym, **Samuel A. Bard**.] b. at Bethlehem, N.Y., June 17, 1821; d. at Brooklyn, N.Y., April 17, 1888. American archaeologist and traveler. In the period 1843-48, while conducting a newspaper in Ohio, he investigated the mounds and other ancient monuments of the Mississippi Valley, and in 1848 examined similar works in New York. In 1849-50 he was special chargé d'affaires for the U.S. in Central America,

and in 1853 again visited that region to examine the line of a proposed interoceanic railroad; on both occasions he made extensive archaeological explorations. In 1863-64 he visited Peru as special commissioner of the U.S. His numerous and valuable works include *Ancient Monuments of the Mississippi Valley* (with E. H. Davis, 1848), *Antiquities of the State of New York* (1851), *Travels in Central America* (1852), *Waikna, or Adventures on the Mosquito Shore* (1856, under the pseudonym Samuel A. Bari), *The States of Central America* (1858), and *Peru* (1877).

Squier (skwár), **George Owen**. b. at Dryden, Mich., March 21, 1865; d. at Washington, D.C., March 24, 1934. American soldier and electrical engineer. He served as a signal officer in the Spanish-American War and became (1917) chief signal officer of the U.S. Army. Among his many noteworthy researches and inventions were multiplex telegraphy and telephony, the polarizing photochronograph, and the electrochemical effects caused by magnetization.

Squillace (skwél.lá'chä). [Latin, *Scylacium*.] Town in S Italy, in the province of Catanzaro, ab. 7 mi. SW of Catanzaro. The emperor Otto II was defeated here by the Saracens in 982. In World War II some damage was sustained by the Church of Santa Maria della Rocella.

Squillace, Gulf of. Arm of the Mediterranean Sea, on the coast of Calabria, Italy.

Squint (skwínt), **Lawyer**. Character in the play *A Citizen of the World* by Oliver Goldsmith.

Squinzano (skwén.tsä'nó). Town and commune in SE Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Apulia, in the province of Lecce, between Brindisi and Lecce; center of a famous wine and olive oil producing district; distilleries. Pop. of commune, 11,090 (1936); of town, 10,438 (1936).

Squire (skwír), **J. C.** [Full name, **Sir John Collings Squire**; pseudonym in early writings, **Solomon Eagle**.] b. at Plymouth, England, April 2, 1854-. English journalist, editor, and critic. He founded and edited (1919-34) the London *Mercury*. Among his books are *Imaginary Speeches* (1912), *The Three Hills and Other Poems* (1913), *The Birds, and Other Poems* (1919), *Collected Parodies* (1921), *Essays on Poetry* (1924), *Apes and Parrots* (1928), *Sunday Mornings* (1930), *The Honey-suckle Bee* (1937), and *Water Music* (1939). In collaboration with John L. Balderston, he wrote the play *Berkeley Square* (1928).

Squire, William Barclay. b. at London, Oct. 16, 1855; d. there, Jan. 13, 1927. English musicologist. He served on the staff of the British Museum as curator of printed music (1885-1917), was chief (1917 et seq.) of the Royal Music Library, and was a critic (1890-1904) for various publications.

Squire of Alsatia (alsä'shā). Comedy by Thomas Shadwell, produced in 1688.

Squire's Tale, The. One of Geoffrey Chaucer's *Canterbury Tales*. It is told by the squire "who left half told the story of Cambuscan bold," which John Milton wished Musaeus or Orpheus could finish. Edmund Spenser tried to finish it in the fourth book of *The Faerie Queene*.

Šrámek (shrá'mek), **Jan**. b. at Grygov, in what is now Czechoslovakia, Aug. 11, 1870-. Czechoslovak political and ecclesiastical leader. He began his career in the Moravian diet in 1906 and the Austrian parliament in 1907. He was a member of the revolutionary (anti-Austrian) national assembly in 1918 and of the Czechoslovak parliament after 1920. A leader of the Czech Catholic People's Party, and also Roman Catholic apostolic protonotary, he served as minister of railways (1921-22), of public health (1922-25, 1926-27), of posts (1925-26), of social welfare (1926-27), and of coordination of legislative and administrative affairs (1932-38). During the period 1926-29 he served as deputy prime minister and after his departure from Czechoslovakia in 1939 was prime minister in Beneš's government-in-exile at London, serving from 1941 to 1945. He returned to Czechoslovakia to become vice premier in the Fierlinger and Gottwald cabinets, and was a member of the national assembly from 1945 to 1948.

Sraosha (srä'ö.shä). In Persian mythology, in the *Avesta*, a Yazata, or angel-like being, who first taught the law and is the especial foe of the demon of wrath. As heavenly guardian of the world he is awakened by fire in the third

night watch, and then awakes the cock, who by his crowing drives away the demon of sleep. In the work of the poet Firdausi, he is portrayed as the messenger of heaven, and in later literature is often identified with Gabriel.

Srbija (sér'bě.yā). Serbo-Croatian name of Serbia.
Srbik (sér'b'ik), **Heinrich von**. b. at Vienna, Nov. 10, 1878—. Austrian historian. He served as professor (1912 et seq.) at the universities of Graz and Vienna, and also as Austrian minister of education (1929-30).

Srbobran (sér'bó.brán). [Hungarian, *Szenttamás*.] Town in N Yugoslavia, in the C part of the region of Bačka, in the autonomous province of Vojvodina, in the federative unit of Serbia, formerly in the *banovina* (province) of Dunavska, situated between Novi Sad and Subotica; an important marketing town in a rich agricultural region. 13,177 (1948).

Sredets (sré'dets). Former name of Sofia, Bulgaria.

Srem (srem). [Also: *Syrmia*; Hungarian, *Szerém*.] Region in N Yugoslavia, in the autonomous province of Vojvodina, in the federative unit of Serbia, situated between the Sava and Danube rivers, stretching W of Belgrade toward Croatia. The chief town was Zemun (now incorporated into Belgrade).

Sremska Mitrovica (srem'ská mē'trō.vē.tsā). [Also: *Mitrovica*; German, *Mitrowitz*.] Town and township in N Yugoslavia, in the region of Srem, in the autonomous province of Vojvodina, in the federative unit of Serbia, formerly in the *banovina* (province) of Dunavska, situated on the Sava River SW of Novi Sad and W of Belgrade; marketing center for a rich agricultural region. 13,204 (1948).

Sremski Karlovci (srem'ski kār'lōf.tsi). [Also: *Karlovci*; German, *Karlowitz*.] Town in N Yugoslavia, in the region of Srem, in the autonomous region of Vojvodina, in the federative unit of Serbia, formerly in the *banovina* (province) of Dunavska, situated on the Danube River SE of Novi Sad. It is famous for its wines. A peace was concluded here on Jan. 26, 1699, between Austria, Russia, Venice and Poland on one side and Turkey on the other. 5,670 (1948).

Srinagar (srē.nug'ar). [Also: *Serinagar*, *Kashmir*, *Cashmere*.] Capital of Kashmir, situated on the Jhelum River ab. 180 mi. N of Lahore, Pakistan. It has manufactures of carpets, silver, and copper ware, and was formerly renowned for shawls and papier-mâché work. It is the meeting place for two trails across the Himalayas and is an important tourist and trading center. Elevation, ab. 5,250 ft.; pop. 207,787 (1941).

Srirangam (srē.rung'am). [Also, *Seringham*.] Town in the district of Trichinopoly, Madras, Union of India, on an island in the Cauvery River near Trichinopoly. It has a temple of Vishnu remarkable for its great size (the outermost enclosure measures 1,024 by 840 yards), and for the lavish sculptured ornament of its many magnificent *gopuras*, or lofty pyramidal pylon gateways. The Jambu Keswaram temple, dedicated to Shiva, is also notable. 26,676 (1941).

Srirangapatam (srē.rung'ga.pa.tām'). See *Seringapatam*.

Srôbar (shrō'bār), **Vavro**. b. at Lisková, in what is now Czechoslovakia, Aug. 9, 1867; d. at Olomouc, in Moravia, Dec. 6, 1950. Czechoslovak political leader and physician. Educated at Prague and active before World War I in the Slovak national movement against Hungary, he was several times a cabinet minister and senator in the period 1920-40. He worked in the Slovak underground movement during World War II and was instrumental in the Slovak uprising of 1944. He was appointed finance minister in the first postwar cabinet and, remaining after the Communist coup of 1948, was the only member of the cabinet not a Communist. He was for many years professor of medicine at Bratislava University.

Srubnaia (srōb'na.ya). Type of Russian Bronze Age culture, remains of which have been found in the S part of European Russia, in mounds, sites, and hoards dated 1500-1000 B.C. V. A. Gorodtsov defined this culture in 1901 and named it *Srubnaia* from the term *srub*, a wooden frame, which is typical of its burials.

Sruoga (srō.ō'gā), **Balys**. b. Feb. 2, 1896; d. at Vilna, Lithuania, Oct. 16, 1947. Lithuanian playwright and drama critic.

S.S. [Abbreviation of *Sturmstaffel*.] Paramilitary Nazi Party organization in Germany, headed by Heinrich Himmler.

S.S.S.R. See *Union of Soviet Socialist Republics*.
Staaß (stāf), **Karl Albert**. b. at Stockholm, Jan. 21, 1860; d. there, Oct. 4, 1915. Swedish political leader, twice premier in the decade prior to World War I. He was (1896-1915) a member of the *Riksdag* (parliament). He encountered considerable opposition during his second premiership (1911-14) by reason of his antiarmaments policy (the possibility of a major war was great enough to cause many Swedes to fear that their country might be invaded if its military strength was not considerably increased).

Staal-Delaunay (stāl.dē.lō.nā), **Baronne de**. [Maiden name, *Marquise Jeanne Cordier*.] b. at Paris, May 30, 1684; d. June 16, 1750. French writer of memoirs. She received her education at the convent of Saint Louis at Rouen, and at 27 entered the service of the Duchesse de Maine. In 1735 she married the Baron de Staal, but remained in the duchess's household. Her *Mémoires* were published in 1755. She also left two comedies and some letters.

Staalmeeesters (stāl.mās'tērs), **De**. See *Syndics of the Guild of the Clothmakers*.

Staat (shāt), **Der**. [English title, *The State*.] Treatise by the German sociologist, political theorist, and social reformer Franz Oppenheimer (1864-1943), published in 1907, translated (1914) as *The State*. It develops a theory of the emergence of the modern state. Genetically, six stages are uncovered, from the primitive stage of extermination to the advanced stage of amalgamation, while large-scale class domination is viewed as the dynamic mechanism for the state's emergence.

Stabat Mater (stābāt mā'tēr, stā'bāt mā'tēr). In the Roman Catholic liturgy, a sequence on the Virgin Mary at the crucifixion, written c1300 by Jacobus de Benedictis (Jacopone da Todi). It is so called from the first words of the Latin text, *Stabat mater*, "The mother (of Jesus) was standing." It has also been ascribed to Pope Innocent III and others, and was probably modeled on older hymns such as the *staurtheotokia* of the Greek Church. It is sung after the Epistle on the feast of the Seven Dolours of the Blessed Virgin Mary, on the Friday before Good Friday, and on the third Sunday in September. Music for it has been written by Palestrina, Pergolesi, Rossini, Haydn, Dvořák, and others.

Stabiae (stā.bi.ē). Ancient name of Castellammare di Stabia.

Stabili (stā'bē.lē), **Francesco degli**. See *Cecco d'Ascoli*.
Stables (stā'blz), **William Gordon**. b. at Aberchirder, Marnoch, Banffshire, Scotland, May 21, 1840; d. at Reading, Berkshire, England, May 10, 1910. Scottish writer of books for young people. As an assistant surgeon (1863-71) in the Royal Navy and in the merchant service he visited India, Africa, and the South Seas. Author of more than 100 books, among them *Wild Adventures in Wild Places* (1881), *The Cruise of the Snowbird* (1882) and its sequel, *Wild Adventures round the Pole* (1883), *The Hermit Hunter of the Wilds* (1889), *Westward with Columbus* (1889), *Kidnapped by Cannibals* (1899), and *In Regions of Perpetual Snow* (1904), adventure stories for boys; *Friends in Fur* (1877) and *Our Friend the Dog* (1884), animal stories; and *Twist Daydawn and Light* (1886) and *On War's Red Ride* (1900), historical novels.

Stabroek (stā'brōk). Old name of *Georgetown*, British Guiana. It was given to the place by the Dutch who were its original settlers in 1774.

Stachouer (stāch'ou'wēr), **Alidius Walmondus Lambertus**. b. at Starkenborgh. See *Tjarda van Starkenborgh Stachouer*, *Alidius Walmondus Lambertus*.

Stachys (stāch'kis). Rarely used name for the star α Virginis, ordinarily called *Spica*.

Stade (shā'dē). Town in NW Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Lower Saxony, British zone, formerly in the province of Hanover, Prussia, situated near the Elbe River, ab. 22 mi. NW of Hamburg. It has salt mills, a hemp mill, lumber trade, and margarine, leather, and furniture factories. State received town privileges in 1209, was a member of the Hanseatic League, and passed to the archbishopric of Bremen in 1236, to Sweden in 1648, to

Hanover in 1719, and to Prussia in 1866. The population increased in the period 1939-46 by 48.9 percent. Buildings of interest to tourists were undamaged in World War II. 15,974 (1946), 30,009 (1950).

Stade (sh'tä'de) or **Staden** (sh'tä'den) or **Stadt** (sh'tät), **Hans**. b. in Hesse-Homburg, Germany, c1520; d. after 1557. German soldier. He was in Brazil (1547-48), enlisted in a Spanish expedition for the Río de la Plata (1549), was shipwrecked at Santa Catarina, and passed three years in captivity among the Indians. Ultimately (late in 1554) he escaped to a French ship. An account of his adventures was published in 1557 as *Geschichte eines Landes America genannt*. There are later editions in several languages.

Stadion (sh'tä'dön), **Count Johann Philipp Karl Joseph von**. b. June 18, 1763; d. at Baden, near Vienna, May 14 or 15, 1824. Austrian statesman. He was minister of foreign affairs from the peace of Pressburg (December, 1805) to 1809, and later was minister of finance.

Stadlau (sh'tä'dlou). Town in E Austria, in the province of Vienna, on the left bank of the Danube River. 6,635 (1946).

Stadler (sh'tä'dl'ér), **Ernst**. h. at Kalmár, Germany, Aug. 11, 1883; killed in battle, in November, 1914. German lyric poet, representative of early German expressionism. The essence of his poetry is found in *Der Aufbruch* (1914). Previously he had published *Präludien* (1904) and a translation from the French poetry of Francis Jammes (*Die Gebete der Demut von Francis Jammes*, 1913).

Stadthagen (sh'tä'd'hä.gen). Town in NW Germany, in the Land (state) of Lower Saxony, British Zone, formerly in Schaumburg-Lippe, ab. 26 mi. W of Hanover. It has coal mines, and metal, lumber, leather, and margarine industries. Buildings of interest to tourists were undamaged in World War II. 11,024 (1950).

Stadthohn (sh'tä'd'hön). Town in NW Germany, in the Land (state) of North Rhine-Westphalia, British Zone, formerly in the province of Westphalia, Prussia, situated near the Dutch border, ab. 25 mi. NE of Wessel; livestock markets; textile and metal industries. 5,110 (1946).

Staël (stäl), **Albertine Ida Gustavine de**. See **Brogile**, **Duchesse de**.

Staël, **Mme. de**. [Full name, **Anne Louise Germaine Necker**, **Baronne de Staël-Holstein**.] b. at Paris, April 22, 1766; d. there, July 14, 1817. French writer; daughter of Jacques Necker. As a child she enjoyed in her own home the society of men like Buffon, Marmontel, Grimm, and Gibbon, who were all personal friends of her father. She especially admired Jean Jacques Rousseau, and devoted to him her first serious essay, *Lettres sur le caractère de ses écrits de J. J. Rousseau* (1788). In 1786 she was married to the Baron de Staël-Holstein, ambassador from Sweden to France; he died in 1802. Madame de Staël was in Germany (1803-04), and met both Goethe and Schiller at Weimar. In 1805 she took a short trip to Italy. In 1800 she published one of her best works, *De la littérature considérée dans ses rapports avec les institutions sociales*. In 1802 appeared her novel *Delphine*, and in 1807 *Corinne*. She returned to Germany in 1808 to finish *De l'Allemagne*, her best-known work. The first edition (Paris, 1810) was destroyed, presumably at the instigation of Napoleon (who consistently evinced a spirit of what can only be called petty enmity toward her). She also wrote *Considérations sur la révolution française* (1818). Other works by her, published posthumously, are *Dix années d'exil* and *Essais dramatiques* (1821), and finally her *Œuvres inédites* (1836).

Stall (stäl), **Leopold**. b. in Lwów, Austrian Poland (now Lvov, U.S.S.R.), 1878—. Polish poet. Influenced in his early years by Friedrich Nietzsche and later by the writings of Saint Francis of Assisi, he was the leading poet of the older generation in Poland between World Wars I and II.

Staffa (staf'a). Small uninhabited island in the Inner Hebrides, in W Scotland, in Argyllshire. It lies ab. 6 mi. W of the island of Mull and ab. 33 mi. W of Oban. The coastal cliffs contain numerous large basaltic caves, among them Píngal's Cave. The island measures less than a mile across in any direction.

Stafford (staf'ord). Town in N Connecticut, in Tolland County, on the Willimantic River ab. 25 mi. NE of

Hartford. It includes the borough of Stafford Springs, and has manufactures of textiles. 6,471 (1950).

Stafford. Municipal borough, manufacturing town, and important railway center in C England, county seat of Staffordshire, ab. 27 mi. NW of Birmingham, ab. 134 mi. NW of London by rail. Its industries include manufactures of heavy machinery and boots and shoes. 40,275 (1951).

Stafford, **1st Viscount**. Title of Howard, William (1614-80).

Stafford, **1st Marquis of**. Title of Leveson-Gower, Granville (1721-1803).

Stafford, Henry. [Title, 2nd Duke of Buckingham.] b. 1451; d. at Salisbury, England, 1483. English conspirator against Richard III; grandson of Humphrey Stafford. He was great chamberlain at the coronation of Richard III (1483), but three months later raised a rebellion against the king in southern England. He was captured and executed.

Stafford, Humphrey. [Title, 1st Duke of Buckingham.] b. 1402; killed at the battle of Northampton, England, July 10, 1460. English soldier. He was present at the coronation of Henry VI as king of France at Paris in December, 1431. He was made lord high constable of England, and in 1444 was created Duke of Buckingham.

Stafford, Jean. b. at Covina, Calif., July 1, 1915—. American novelist and short-story writer. She held a Guggenheim Fellowship in 1945 and 1948. Her short stories have been published in *Harper's*, the *New Yorker*, *Partisan Review*, and other magazines. Her novels include *Boston Adventure* (1914) and *The Mountain Lion* (1947).

Stafford, Marie Ahnighito Peary. See **Peary**, **Marie Ahnighito**.

Stafford, Wendell Phillips. b. at Barre, Vt., May 1, 1861—. American jurist and poet. He was graduated (J.L.B., 1883) from Boston University, was admitted to the bar in Vermont, served as associate justice (1904-31) of the court of the District of Columbia, and was professor of equity jurisprudence (1908 et seq.) at George Washington University. Author of verse, including *Under Flowery* (1902), *The Land We Love* (1916), and *War Poems* (1917).

Staffordshire (staf'ord.shir). [Also: **Stafford**; in writing often shortened to **Staffs** (without a period).] Inland county in C England. It is bounded on the NE and E by Derbyshire, on the E by Leicestershire, on the SE by Warwickshire, on the S by Worcestershire, on the W by Shropshire, and on the NW by Cheshire. The surface is level or rolling except in the N part, where there is elevated moorland. The county is principally drained by the river Trent and its tributaries. In the N and E parts it possesses rich grasslands much used for pasture. There are several coal fields in the county, the most important of which is the South Staffordshire field, with an area of ab. 149 sq. mi. (the "Black Country," an important industrial district, is associated with this coal field). The Potteries, also in Staffordshire, are associated with the North Staffordshire coal field. Staffordshire produces iron, coal, clay, and marble, and has manufactures of ironware, pottery, and ale, among others. It is the chief center of English pottery manufacture, and an important center of the iron and steel industry. It was an ancient Druid stronghold, and formed part of the kingdom of Mercia. County seat, Stafford; area, ab. 1,071 sq. mi.; pop. 1,621,013 (1951).

Stafford Springs (staf'ord). Borough in N Connecticut, in Tolland County and the town of Stafford; manufactures of textiles. 3,396 (1950).

St.-Affrique (suh.tä.frék). Town in S France, in the department of Aveyron, ab. 32 mi. SE of Rodez. It is a trade center for woolen and dairy products, and has woolen and leather industries. 7,454 (1946).

Staffs (stafs). See **Staffordshire**.

Stagira (stä.jí'ra). [Also, **Stagirus** (stä.jí'rus).] In ancient geography, a city on the coast of Chalcidice, Macedonia, ab. 43 mi. E of Salonika; the birthplace of Aristotle. It was colonized from Andros.

"Stagirlite" (stä.jí'rit). See **Aristotle**.

Stagnelius (stäng.nä.lé.us), **Erik Johan**. b. in Ohnäs, Sweden, Oct. 14, 1793; d. at Stockholm, April 13, 1823. Swedish poet. He studied at Lund and Uppsala. Subsequently he received a minor government position at Stockholm, where he died in his 30th year. His short life

was embittered by physical infirmity, and his cares and sufferings reflected themselves in his poetry. His first important work was the epic *Wladimir den Store* (Wladimir the Great), which appeared in 1817. His greatest work is a cycle of poems, philosophical-religious in character, under the title *Liljor i Sharon* (The Lilies of Sharon), published in 1821. Among his other works are the uncompleted epics *Blenda* and *Gullög*, the dramatic poem *Martyrerne* (The Martyrs), the drama *Idolarnet* (The Knight's Tower), and the tragedies *Bacchanalorna* (The Bacchanals), *Visbur*, and *Sigurd Ring*. His collected works were published at Stockholm (2 vols. 1867-68).

St. Agnes (sint ag'nes). Civil parish and small seaport in SW England, in Cornwall, situated on Bristol Channel ab. 8 mi. NW of Truro, ab. 288 mi. SW of London by rail. A hill known as St. Agnes Beacon (altitude 597 ft.) is adjacent to the town. 3,979 (1931).

St. Agnes. Southwesternmost of the Scilly Isles.

Stagnone Islands (stä.nö'nä). Group of small islands off the W coast of Sicily, N of Marsala and SW of Trapani.

Stahl (stäh'l). **Friedrich Julius**. b. at Munich, Jan. 16, 1802; d. at Brückenau, Bavaria, Germany, Aug. 10, 1861. German political philosopher, professor at Berlin (1840 *et seq.*). He was an advocate of close union between church and state. He wrote *Philosophie des Rechts* (1830-37) and other books.

Stahl, Georg Ernst. b. at Ansbach, Bavaria, Germany, Oct. 21, 1660; d. at Berlin, May 14, 1734. German chemist, physician to the king of Prussia from 1716. His works include *Theoria medica vera* (1707), *Experimenta et observationes chemicae* (1731), and others.

Stahl, Heinrich. Pseudonym of Temme, **Jodocus Donatus Hubertus**.

Stahl (stäh'l), **Jacob**. Architect hero of three novels by John Davys Bercford, *The Early History of Jacob Stahl* (1911), *A Candidate for Truth* (1912), and *The Invisible Event* (1915).

Stahl (stäh'l), **Karl**. Pseudonym of Goedeke, **Karl**.

Stahlberg (stä'l'ber'), **Kaarlo Juho**. b. at Suomussalmi, Finland, 1865; d. at Helsinki, Sept. 22, 1952. Finnish statesman, first president of Finland (1919-25). He taught administrative law and economics at Helsinki (1894-98) and was professor of administrative law there (1908-18). He served in the Finnish parliament (1904-05, 1908-18, 1930-33) and was secretary of ministries (1898-1903), minister of trade and industry (1905-07), and president of the supreme administrative court (1918-19). In 1919, after the establishment of the Finnish republic, Stahlberg was chosen president, serving a full six-year term.

Stahleck (stä'lek). See under **Bacharach**.

Stahr (stäh'r), **Adolf Wilhelm Theodor**. b. at Prenzlau, Germany, Oct. 22, 1805; d. at Wiesbaden, Germany, Oct. 3, 1876. German scholar and author. Among his works are *Aristotelia* (1830-32) and various other works on Aristotle, *Ein Jahr in Italien* (1847-50), *Die preussische Revolution* (1850), *Torso, oder Kunst, Künstler, und Kunstwerke der Allen* (1854-55), *Lessing* (1858), and *Bilder aus dem Altertum* (1863-66).

Stahr, Fanny. See **Lewald, Fanny**.

St. Aignan (sän.tä.nyän). Town in the department of Loire-et-Cher, France, on the Cher River ab. 33 mi. SE of Tours; known for its chateau. Pop. ab. 2,000.

Stainback (stän'bak), **Ingram Macklin**. b. at Somerville, Tenn., May 12, 1883—American lawyer and government administrator. He practiced law (1912 *et seq.*) at Honolulu, and was attorney general for the Territory of Hawaii. He served in the U.S. army during World War I, was a member (1919-21) of the Hawaiian public utilities commission, and U.S. attorney (1934-40) and district judge (1940-42) for the District of Hawaii. He was governor (1942-51) of Hawaii and an associate justice (1951 *et seq.*) of the Hawaiian supreme court.

Stainer or Steiner (stäh'nēr), **Jacob**. b. at Absam, Austria, July 14, 1621; d. 1683. Austrian violinmaker, presumably trained in Italy. He was appointed (1658) violinmaker to the Austrian court by Archduke Ferdinand Charles.

Stainer (stäh'nēr), **Sir John**. b. June 6, 1840; d. at Verona, Italy, March 31, 1901. English organist and composer of sacred music. He was organist and choir-master at Saint Benedict and Saint Peter's in 1854, and

organist of the college at Tenbury in 1856. He matriculated at Christ Church College, Oxford, in 1859, and was organist of the University of Oxford (1863-72), and of Saint Paul's, London, from 1872 to 1888, when he resigned on account of failing sight. He was professor of music (1889-99) at Oxford University. He was the author of a manual on harmony and of one on the organ, and was editor with W. A. Barrett of a *Dictionary of Musical Terms* (1870). He was knighted in 1888.

Staines (stänz). [Latin, *Pontes*.] Urban district and market town in SE England, in Middlesex, situated on the river Thames ab. 19 mi. SW of Waterloo Station, London. It is one of an almost continuous line of towns along the Thames between London and Reading, and is the point at which the London water supply is taken from the Thames. 39,983 (1951).

Stains (stän). Town in N France, in the department of Seine; a northern suburb of Paris. 18,382 (1946).

Stair (stär), **Earl of**. Title held by various members of the **Dalrymple** family.

Stair, 1st Viscount. Title of **Dalrymple, Sir James**.

Staked Plain (stäkt). See **Llano Estacado**.

Stakhanovism (stä.nä'nov.iz.m). Government-sponsored program among workers in the U.S.S.R., having the purpose of increasing production. The name derives from Aleksey Stakhanov, a coal miner who in 1935 organized the work of his team of miners so effectively (according to Russian sources) that their daily output increased sevenfold. The achievement attracted wide attention throughout the country; the Russian government encouraged others to emulate it, and sent Stakhanov on tour to lecture on the principles of what promptly came to be known as Stakhanovism. Stakhanovite workers were paid higher wages and granted various privileges. In its broad aspects, Stakhanovism bears a striking resemblance to methods adopted in American mass-production industry as early as World War I. Critics have stigmatized Stakhanovism as merely another name for the production-line speed-up (which compels each worker to perform his job faster, and which organized labor throughout the world has long vigorously opposed). Defenders of Stakhanovism reply that it is not intended to make workers work harder, but to enable them to work more intelligently (and thus more efficiently).

St. Albans (saint öl'banz). [Latin, *Verulamium*.] City, municipal borough, and market town in SE England, in Hertfordshire, situated on a hillside near a stream known as the Ver, ab. 10 mi. SE of Luton, ab. 20 mi. NW of St. Pancras Station, London. The town grew up around an ancient abbey, which was constituted a cathedral in 1877. It is a building of great size, founded in the 11th century. Recent restoration has greatly altered the exterior aspect of the building, and given it a markedly Early English character; this restoration aroused a heated controversy. The cathedral is 550 ft. long (second only to Winchester), and measures 175 ft. across the transepts. The modern city includes part of the site of the ancient Verulamium, which was one of the chief towns of the Romans in ancient Britain. It was on the route of Watling Street, the ancient Roman road from London to Chester. Excavations have been undertaken on the site of the Roman city and finds are housed in a museum, built in 1939. The ruins include parts of a Roman wall surrounding the city and the foundations of a Roman villa with a hypocaust in an excellent state of preservation. Saint Alban is said to have been martyred here c300 A.D. A Benedictine monastery was founded in 793. The first battle in the Wars of the Roses was fought here in May, 1455, the Yorkists defeating the Lancastrians, and Henry VI being taken prisoner, and here on Feb. 17, 1461, the Lancastrians under Queen Margaret defeated the Yorkists under the Earl of Warwick. 44,106 (1951).

St. Albans. [Called the "Railroad City."] City in N Vermont, county seat of Franklin County, near Lake Champlain, ab. 45 mi. NW of Montpelier; railroad center; manufactures of poultry and cattle feeds, maple sugar and sugar-making equipment, canned goods, and lin. It was established in 1788, and was noted as a smuggling base on Lake Champlain from 1807 to 1815. It was the site of a Civil War raid (Oct. 19, 1864) carried out by Confederate sympathizers from across the Canadian boundary. 8,552 (1950).

St. Albans. [Former names: **Coalsmouth, Philippi, Kanawha City.**] City in W West Virginia, in Kanawha County: trading center for an agricultural, coal, and lumber area. 9,870 (1950).

St. Albans, 1st Earl of. Title of **Jermyn, Henry.**

St. Albans, Duchess of. Title of **Mellon, Harriot.**

St. Alban's Head. [Also, **St. Aldhelm's Head** (ald'-helmz).] Promontory in SW England, in Dorsetshire. It projects into the English Channel ab. 5 mi. SW of Swanage. The ruins of Saint Alban's Chapel are here.

Staleybridge (stā'li.brij). See **Stalybridge.**

Stalin (stā'lin). Official name of **Braşov, Rumania**; also of **Varna, Bulgaria.**

Stalin, Joseph Vissarionovich. [Original surname: **Djugashvili, Dzhugashvili, Dzugashvili.**] b. at Gori, Georgia, Russia, Dec. 21, 1879; d. at Moscow, March 5, 1953. Russian statesman, leader of the U.S.S.R. (premier from 1941) after the death of V. I. Lenin. He was the son of a shoemaker and, since his mother wished it, entered the Tiflis theological seminary in 1893 to study for the priesthood. While yet a student, he joined a local Marxian socialist group in 1897 and the following year was expelled from the school because of his activities. Stalin (he adopted at this time the pseudonym, meaning "of steel," to conceal his identity, a common practice among members of the socialist underground) became active in party affairs and in 1900 was appointed to the local party committee. He was arrested in 1902 and exiled to eastern Siberia the following year, but he escaped and returned to Russia. There he resumed his political activities, became associated with Lenin and other members of the Bolshevik group in the Social Democratic movement, and with them split with the minority group (Mensheviks) in the party. The years that followed saw Stalin arrested and deported to the eastern provinces three times, but he continued to make his way back to Russia and remained an active member of the party. He attended party congresses in Finland, Sweden, and England, worked in Russia as an organizer (in contrast to other party leaders, who lived in exile in western Europe and maintained their contacts from there), was leader of the Communist bloc in the Duma, the legislature under the czar, and founded (1911) and edited *Pravda*, later to become the most influential Russian newspaper. When the revolution occurred in February, 1917, Stalin was in one of his periodic exiles in Siberia; he was one of those amnestied as a political prisoner by the new government and returned to Petrograd, where he rejoined his old comrades and joined in preparation for the Communist coup of October. With the overthrow of the Kerensky government, Stalin became commissar of nationalities of the Bolshevik regime and during the civil war fought against the Whites and the Poles, though his precise role in the fighting has been obscured by partisan claims. Stalin was therefore far from an obscure bureaucrat when he became (1922) secretary of the Communist Party's central committee, a post that placed him in a high position in the party councils. On Lenin's death in 1924, Stalin became one of the central figures in the struggle for succession to Lenin's post as dictator. The party was split ideologically into two principal factions, one holding that consolidation of the socialist revolution in Russia was all-important and that revolution elsewhere would naturally follow by the example of a successful socialist government, the other maintaining that only a militant socialism could accomplish the revolution, which must be as widespread as possible, in the face of capitalist opposition, and that an isolated socialist country in an inimical world stood little chance of survival. Chief exponent of the latter concept was Leon Trotsky, the organizer of the Red Army during the civil war period; Stalin headed the group maintaining, as had Lenin, that the coöperation of the antirevolutionary forces (peasantry and others) within Russia was the first consideration. The conflict became open in 1925 over the question of extending the Leninist New Economic Policy, which in essence was a retreat from the pure Marxist concept of socialism, and Stalin's side prevailed. In 1927 Trotsky was expelled from the party and in 1929 he was banished from Russia. Stalin became a member of the executive presidium in

1925 and in the succeeding years eliminated opposing factions and advanced his own followers until he was absolute ruler of the country. Expulsion and exile of his opponents continued for a time, but in the mid-1930's the uncovering of alleged plots against the U.S.S.R., announced as being inspired by Trotsky and backed by Nazi Germany and the capitalist countries, resulted in a series of "purge" trials by which opposition to Stalinism was more directly eliminated. At the end of these purges, which not only did away with many of the "Old Bolsheviks" but also saw the disappearance of a multitude of persons of lesser importance, Stalin stood supreme. The institution of the Five Year Plans in 1928 to bring Russia's industrial strength to a higher level was concurrent with a ruthless drive to collectivize the nation's farms, and the opposition of the small farmers, who were quite content with the New Economic Policy and who had been tolerated and even encouraged while it was in force, was brutally crushed by mass deportations and the establishment of labor camps. To the outside world the impressive gains in Russian industrial potential, in social and medical services, and in general in the modernization and westernization of Russia were negated by this example of tyranny; the reputation of Communism, long under severe attack for its anticlerical policies and for its suppression of democratic political ideals in the concept of the dictatorship of the proletariat (i.e., the supremacy of the state over the individual), sank to a new low. But the U.S.S.R. under Stalin pursued its own course in the world. In the face of the vigorously anti-Communist regimes of Fascist Italy and Nazi Germany, who formed the anti-Comintern Axis in 1936, Russia fostered, in the League of Nations and elsewhere, a popular front movement, a union for political action of the parties opposed to the Right. However, the failure of this policy in the Spanish Civil War and the appeasement of Hitler and Mussolini by Great Britain and France at Munich apparently forced Stalin to reconsider his position; if the basic policy of consolidation of Communism in the U.S.S.R. were to be achieved, Russia could not permit herself to be left at the mercy of a militant Germany and could not rely for help on half-hearted friends. In 1939, therefore, Stalin agreed to a defensive treaty with Germany, and in the early months of the war thereby precipitated Russia seized a defensive ring of territories from the White to the Black seas, from Finland, Poland, and Rumania. In May, 1941, Stalin for the first time took a position as a state official when he became premier of the Soviet Union, and after the German invasion a month later he assumed the command of the armed forces. To the Russians, Stalin, who had become generalissimo in 1945 and who was credited with setting the Russian military strategy during the war, was little short of a god, and his picture, magnified to many times life-size and carried in processions, was often found in homes where at one time icons and pictures of the "Little Father" (czar) were placed. Russia emerged from World War II with tremendous losses but nevertheless one of the two great powers of the world, dominant in the Eastern Hemisphere from Europe to Asia as no modern power had ever been, and Stalin, as chief of this great state, was either revered or feared throughout the world. But Western fear of the U.S.S.R.'s aims, not stilled by Russian professions of friendship, continued, and once again Russia, unhampered now by the existence of strong states within her periphery, again built an even wider ring of buffer states, nominally independent, to absorb possible attack. Moreover, to blunt the possibility of an attack on the U.S.S.R., where presumably the policy of consolidating Communism continued, Russian policy contrived incidents in other countries which were calculated to divert attention from Russia herself. The most successful of these was the Korean War, beginning in 1950, in which the United Nations (principally the U.S., the other great power rivaling the U.S.S.R.) became involved in a wearying military campaign but in which the U.S.S.R. took no active part itself beyond hindering diplomatic efforts to end the war.

Stalinabad (stā'lin.ä.bät'). [Former name, **Dushanbe.**] City in the U.S.S.R., capital of the Tadzhik Soviet Socialist Republic, in C Asia: road and caravan junction.

fat, fāte, fār, āsk, fāre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pīne; not, nōte, mōve, nōr; up, lūte, pūll; ʔh, then; ǵ, d or j; ʃ, s or sh; ʒ, t or ch;

It has meat-packing, canning, flour-milling, tanning, cotton-textile, printing, and clothing industries. It is the seat of a university, opened in 1948. Pop. 82,540 (1939).

Stalingrad (stā'lin.grad, stā'lin.grāt'). *Oblast* (region) in SW U.S.S.R., in Europe, in the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, located on both sides of the Volga River, NW of the Caspian Sea. The land is flat and very low in the E and hilly in the W. The area is too dry to produce significant crops of corn and potatoes but produces wheat, grapes, dates, olives, and some cotton (grown on the irrigated plains in the S). It was in this region, along the Volga River, that the Russians stopped (1942) the farthest advance of the Germans during World War II. Capital, Stalingrad; area, 52,264 sq. mi. (1939), ab. 47,500 sq. mi. (1951); pop. 2,259,049 (1939).

Stalingrad. [Former name, **Tsarisyn**.] City in the U.S.S.R., capital of the Stalingrad *oblast* (region) of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, situated on the W bank of the Volga. It is an important river port and rail center, shipping wood and lumber from the Volga to the Donets Basin, and handling petroleum from Baku. The city has manufactures of tractors, high-quality steel, petroleum products, lumber, and foodstuffs. The old fortress town of Tsarisyn existed at least as early as the 16th century, on the high bluff overlooking the Volga at its strategic W bend. During the Russian Revolution (1917-20) it was a center of civil strife, but was successfully held as a key point by the Bolsheviks. In 1925 the city was renamed in honor of Josef Stalin. In August, 1942, the city came under attack by the advancing German armies, and a terrific battle raged in the city and its environs until Feb. 2, 1943; in this gigantic battle the city was almost totally destroyed, but it has been rebuilt since the war. 445,476 (1939).

Stalingrad, Battle of. Name applied to the series of engagements (Sept. 14, 1942-Feb. 2, 1943) between the Germans and Russians in and around Stalingrad. It marked one of the great turning points of World War II. The capture of Stalingrad, an important industrial city on the W bank of the Volga River some 40 mi. E of the Don bend, was one of the major strategic objectives of the German offensive in 1942. The German Sixth Army under General (later General Field Marshal) von Paulus enveloped the city in a pincers movement on Sept. 14, 1942, and after 66 days of bitter fighting had occupied practically all of the city, which was by that time in ruins. The Germans had, however, failed to dislodge the Russian troops from the W bank of the Volga. Meanwhile other Russian forces under Zhukov succeeded in mounting a counteroffensive which, in a double envelopment, now trapped the German Sixth Army at Stalingrad. German relief forces under General von Manstein and attempts by von Paulus to break out of Stalingrad were defeated, and the Russian siege of Stalingrad began. Marshal Rokossovsky directed this attack, which eventually saw the capitulation of what was left of 330,000 men of the German army.

Stalinir (stā'lin.ēr'). [Georgian, **Staliniri** (-nē'rē); former name, **Tskhinvali**.] City in SW U.S.S.R., in the Georgian Soviet Socialist Republic, situated in a valley at the S foot of the Caucasus Mountains, ab. 55 mi. NW of Tiflis (Tbilisi). It is a processing and shipping point for fruit raised in the surrounding area. Pop. 7,700 (1933), over 10,000 (1950).

Stalino (stā'li.no). [Former name, **Yuzovka**.] Industrial city in the U.S.S.R., in the Ukrainian Soviet Socialist Republic, in the Donets Basin. It has coal-mining, iron and steel, machine-tool, machinery, food-processing, and chemical industries, and is served by several railroad lines. The city was founded in 1872 by the Scottish industrialist Hughes, and originally named Hughesovka or Yuzovka for him. After the Russian Revolution its industries were greatly expanded, and it became one of the chief centers of heavy industry in the U.S.S.R. and the largest city of the Donets Basin. It was occupied by the Germans from Oct. 21, 1941, to Sept. 8, 1943, in World War II, and suffered heavy damage. 462,000 (1939).

Stalingorsk (stā'li.no.gōrsk'). [Former name, **Bobriki**.] City in the U.S.S.R., in the Moscow *oblast* (region) of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, ab.

125 mi. S of Moscow; manufactures include nitrogenous and phosphate fertilizers (based on local deposits of phosphates and brown coal), and building materials. 76,207 (1939).

Stalin Peak (stā'lin). [Former name, **Musala**.] Mountain peak in SW Bulgaria, in the Rhodope Mountains; the highest peak in Bulgaria. It was recently renamed in honor of Joseph Stalin. Elevation, ab. 9,595 ft.

Stalin Peak. [Former name, **Gerlachovka**; German, **Gerlsdorfer Spitze**, **Franz Josef Spitze**.] Mountain peak in N Czechoslovakia; highest summit of the Tatras group in the Carpathian Mountains, 8,737 ft.

Stalin Peak. [Russian, **Pik Stalina**; former name, **Garmo Peak**.] Mountain in U.S.S.R., in C Asia, in the Tadzhik Soviet Socialist Republic; highest mountain of the U.S.S.R., in the Pamir mountain system. Elevation, 24,590 ft.

Stalinsk (stā'lin.sk). [Former name, **Kuznetsk**.] Industrial city in the U.S.S.R., in the Kemerovo *oblast* (region) of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, in the Kuznetsk Basin; iron and steel, chemical, and metal industries. The blast furnaces here are among the largest and most modern in the world. Large deposits of coal are mined in the vicinity. 169,538 (1939).

Stallings (stōl'ingz), **Laurence**. b. at Macon, Ga., Nov. 25, 1894—American novelist and playwright. He was graduated from Wake Forest College (B.A., 1915) and from Georgetown University (M.Sc., 1922), served in the American Expeditionary Force in World War I, became drama critic for the *New York World*, and, with Maxwell Anderson, wrote *What Price Glory?* (1924), *First Flight* (1925), and *The Buccaneer* (1925). Becoming a Hollywood scenarist, he wrote the motion pictures *The Big Parade* and *Old Ironsides*. He served as a war correspondent during the Italo-Ethiopian War. Among his works are *Plumes* (1924) and a documentary photographic compilation, *The First World War* (1933).

Stalling's Island. Shell midden on the Savannah River near Augusta, Ga., in which there are the remains of a succession of Archaic, Burial Mound, and Temple Mound North American Indian occupations.

Stalwart Republicans. [Also, **Stalwarts**.] Name applied to the staunchly conservative faction within the Republican Party which from 1874 to 1885 carried on an intraparty contest for control of the party machinery in opposition to a group which they called the Half-breeds. Led by Senator Roscoe Conkling of New York and others, the Stalwart Republicans (or Stalwarts) remained in adamant opposition to President Hayes's Southern policy and civil service reform measures. In 1880 the Stalwarts made an unsuccessful attempt to nominate Ulysses S. Grant for a third term as president.

Stalybridge (stā'li.brij). [Also, **Staleybridge**.] Municipal borough and manufacturing town in W England, in Cheshire, on the river Tame ab. 8 mi. E of Manchester, ab. 185 mi. NW of London by rail. It has manufactures of cotton and wool (especially felts, flannels, and blankets). 22,544 (1951).

St.-Amand (sān.tā.mān). [Also, **St.-Amand-les-Eaux** (-lā.zō).] Town in N France, in the department of Nord, on the Scarpe River NW of Valenciennes. It grew up around a 12th-century abbey, the remains of which are still in use as the town hall. It has metal and hosiery manufactures and pottery works. The town suffered considerable damage in World War II. 14,118 (1946).

St.-Amand-Mont-Rond (-mōn.rōn). [Also, **St.-Amand-Montond**.] Town in C France, in the department of Cher, situated near the Cher River, S of Bourges. It has metal industries and distilleries. The Church of Saint-Amand dates from the 12th and 13th centuries. 10,440 (1946).

St.-Amandsberg (sint.ā'mānts.berēh). [Also, **Mont-St.-Amand**.] Town in NW Belgium, in the province of East Flanders, a northeastern suburb of Ghent; horticulture; medieval convent. 21,352 (1947).

Stamaty (stā.mā.tē), **Camille Marie**. b. at Rome, March 23, 1811; d. at Paris, April 19, 1870. French pianist and composer. He was a pupil of Kalkbrenner and Mendelssohn, and the teacher, at Paris, of Gottschalk and Saint-Saëns. He wrote many études and pieces for the piano.

Stambolisky (stám.bò.lé'skré). **Aleksandr**. b. at Slavovitsa, Bulgaria, 1879; assassinated there, 1923. Bulgarian politician, a chief political and ideological leader of the Bulgarian peasantry. He served as prime minister (1919-23). An organizer of the Agrarian National Union, Stambolisky introduced numerous social reforms designed to benefit the peasantry, but antagonized the nationalists by his conciliatory policy towards Bulgaria's neighbors.

Stamboul or Stambul (stám.ból'). See **Istanbul**, city.

Stambulov (stám.bò.lóv'). **Stefan**. b. 1853; d. at Sofia, Bulgaria, July 18, 1895. Bulgarian politician. He was one of the regents (1886-87) between the abdication of Alexander and the accession of Ferdinand, and premier (1887-94). He was fatally wounded by an assassin on July 15, 1895.

Stamford (stám'fórd). City in SW Connecticut, in Fairfield County, on Long Island Sound; manufactures of hardware, ball bearings, lacquers, and rubber goods. Pop. of city, 74,293 (1950); of urbanized area (including Norwalk), 173,536 (1950).

Stamford. Municipal borough and market town in E England, in Lincolnshire, in the Parts of Kesteven, situated on the river Welland ab. 16 mi. NW of Peterborough, ab. 88 mi. N of London by rail. It was one of the "five boroughs" taken from the Danes in the 10th century by the king of Wessex, 10,899 (1951).

Stamford. City in C Texas, in Jones County; marketing center for an agricultural area, 5,819 (1950).

Stamford, 1st Earl of. A title of Grey, Henry.

Stamford, Battle of. [Also called the **Battle of Losecoat Field**.] Victory gained by Edward IV over the Lancastrian insurgents in 1470. It is recorded that members of the defeated force threw away their coats in their flight (whence "Losecoat Field").

Stamford Bridge. Place in Yorkshire, England, ab. 8 mi. NE of York. Here the English under Harold II defeated (September, 1066) the army of Harold Hardrada of Norway and Tostig.

Stamitz (sh'tá'mits), **Johann Wenzel Anton**. b. June 19, 1717; d. at Mannheim, Germany, March 30, 1757. German composer and violinist, regarded as an important developer of symphonic music. He was conductor (1745 *et seq.*) of chamber music at Mannheim, where he was also the foremost violinist. His work includes symphonies, violin concertos and sonatas, and orchestral trios.

Stamm (sh'tám), **Karl**. b. at Wädenswil, Switzerland, 1890; d. at Zurich, Switzerland, 1919. Swiss poet writing in German, one of the few exponents of expressionism in Switzerland. His lyrics were collected in *Das Hohelied* (1913) and *Der Aufbruch des Herzens* (1919).

Stammier (sh'tám'íér), **Wolfgang**. b. 1886-—. German philologist and historian of literature, professor at Greifswald. He wrote *Geschichte der niederdeutschen Literatur* (1920), *Deutsche Literatur vom Naturalismus zur Gegenwart* (1924), *Das religiöse Drama im deutschen Mittelalter* (1925), *Deutsche Theatergeschichte* (1925), and *Von der Mystik zum Barock* (1927). He edited *Mittelniederdeutsches Lesebuch* (1921), *Prosa der deutschen Gotik* (1933), and (in collaboration with Paul Merker) *Reallexikon der deutschen Literaturgeschichte*.

Stamp (stámp), **Josiah Charles**. [Title, 1st Baron Stamp.] b. at Bexley, Kent, England, June 21, 1880; d. during an air raid at London, April 17, 1941. English economist and banker. He was associated (1898-1900) with the marine department of the Board of Trade, and was assistant secretary of the Revenue Bureau and chief financial adviser to Prime Minister Lloyd George during World War I, member of commissions drafting the Dawes Plan (1924) and Young Plan (1929), chairman of the London, Midland and Scottish Railway, director of the Bank of England, and chief economic adviser (1939 *et seq.*) to the British war cabinet.

Stamp Act. In American colonial history, an act, proposed by Sir George Grenville, chancellor of the exchequer, and passed by the British Parliament in 1765, providing for the raising of revenue in the American colonies by the sale of stamps and stamped paper for commercial transactions, real-estate transfers, lawsuits, marriage licenses, inheritances, almanacs, pamphlets, newspapers, cards, and dice; it also provided that the royal forces in America should be billeted on the people. The act was to go into effect Nov. 1, 1765; but it aroused

intense opposition, led by the assemblies of Virginia, Massachusetts, and other colonies. A Stamp Act Congress, with delegates from nine of the colonies, met at New York in October, 1765, and a petition against this and other repressive measures was sent to England. The Stamp Act was repealed in March, 1766 but the agitation was one of the leading causes in stirring colonial opposition and helped pave the way for the Revolutionary War.

Stampalia (stám.pá.lé'á). Italian name of **Astypalaea**.

Stamper (sh'támp'fér), **Friedrich**. b. at Brünn (now Brno), in Bohemia, Sept. 8, 1874-—. German journalist. A Social Democrat, he was editor in chief (1916 *et seq.*) of the party paper, *Vorwärts*, and a member (1920-33) of the Reichstag. Forced to emigrate in 1933, he remained politically active in exile, and returned to Germany in 1948.

Stämpfli (sh'témp'flé), **Jakob**. b. at Schüpfen, Bern, Switzerland, 1820; d. at Bern, May 15, 1879. Swiss politician. He served (1849-50) as president of the government of the canton of Bern, and was vice-president (1855) and president (1856-62) of the Bundesrat. He was president (1865) of the federal bank at Bern.

Stamphane (stám'fá.ne) or **Stamphanes** (stám'fá.nes). See **Strophades**.

Stamps (stámps). City in SW Arkansas, in Lafayette County, E of Texarkana; trading center for an agricultural and lumbering area, 2,552 (1950).

Stanbery (stán'ber'í -bér'í), **Henry**. b. at New York, Feb. 20, 1803; d. there, June 26, 1881. American lawyer and cabinet officer. He was graduated (1819) from Washington College (later Washington and Jefferson), began the practice of law at Lancaster, Ohio, moved (1853) to Cincinnati, and served (1866-68) as U.S. attorney general. A moderate during the political controversy over Reconstruction policy, he resigned as attorney general to become chief counsel to President Andrew Johnson during the impeachment proceedings against the latter.

Standaard (stán'dárt). See **Bloemen, Pieter van**.

Standard, Battle of the. Victory gained by the English, led by Archbishop Thurstan, over the Scots under King David, near Northallerton, Yorkshire, in 1138: so called from the English banner.

Standard Oil Co. v. United States, 221 U.S. 1 (1911). U.S. Supreme Court decision notable for the court's formal recognition of the "rule of reason" holding that only unreasonable combinations in restraint of trade were illegal under the terms of the Sherman Antitrust Act of 1890. The court's opinion effectively reversed the ruling in *United States v. Trans-Missouri Freight Association* (1897). The suit was brought in 1906 by the U.S. against the Standard Oil Company of New Jersey and 70 other corporations and seven individuals, to dissolve the holding company or combination known as the Standard Oil Trust, formed by them for the control of the output of petroleum and its products. The decision, rendered May 15, 1911, found the Standard Oil Trust to be a combination in restraint of trade and commerce, and directed its dissolution within six months (the high court added that applications of the Sherman Antitrust Act should be guided "by the light of reason").

Standard Oil Trust. Consolidation of various partnerships, companies, and corporations, engaged in producing, refining, and selling petroleum and its products. Its progenitor was an Ohio corporation established in 1870 which gradually extended its holdings and activities under the guidance of John D. Rockefeller, one of the original shareholders. Rockefeller subsequently became the majority stockholder and headed Standard Oil until 1911. By 1879 it controlled almost all of U.S. refineries and pipe-line and storage facilities. Its operations were strengthened by a remarkably effective domestic and foreign marketing apparatus. The Standard Oil Trust Agreement of 1882, which was formulated to establish a centralized administration, was the first U.S. trust and placed the stock and holdings of the Standard Oil industrial empire under a board of trustees headed by Rockefeller. In 1892 the Ohio courts ordered the dissolution of the Standard Oil Trust, which then supplanted formal decentralization with informal arrangements based upon a unified policy. The separate corporations set up following the judicial decree of 1892 were embraced within the

Standard Oil Company of New Jersey until 1899. The federal government, acting under the provisions of the Sherman Antitrust Act, instituted court action against the Standard Oil Trust in 1906, and in 1911 the U.S. Supreme Court, enunciating its noted "rule of reason," ordered dissolution of the Standard Oil holding company structure.

Standards, Bureau of. Unit of the U.S. Department of Agriculture set up in 1901 which devotes its research and testing facilities to designating and standardizing quantitative and qualitative reference scales and units employed in measurements and tests made by science and industry.

Standish (stan'dish), **Burt L.** Pseudonym of Patten, Gilbert.

Standish, Miles (or Myles). b. in Lancashire, England, c1584; d. at Duxbury, Mass., Oct. 3, 1656. One of the early colonists of New England. He served in the Netherlands as a soldier, came over in the *Mayflower* to Plymouth in 1620, was appointed captain by the Pilgrims, and commanded various expeditions against the Indians, defeating them at Weymouth in 1623. He was agent of the colony in England (1625-26) and was one of the settlers and a magistrate of Duxbury. He is a leading figure in Longfellow's poem *The Courtship of Miles Standish*, although the incidents there covered are apocryphal.

Standish with Langtree (lang'tree). Urban district in NW England, in Lancashire, ab. 4 mi. N of Wigan, ab. 198 mi. NW of London by rail, 8,991 (1951).

Standley (stand'li), **William Harrison.** b. at Ukiah, Calif., Dec. 18, 1872—, American naval officer and diplomat. A graduate (1895) of the U.S. Naval Academy, he served as an ensign during the Spanish-American War (1898) and as a captain during World War I (1917-18). He became (1933) commander of the U.S. fleet battle force with the rank of admiral, and was chief (1933-37) of naval operations. He retired in 1937, but was recalled (1941) to serve as naval representative on the priorities board of the Office of Production Management. A member (1941) of the U.S. mission at Moscow that facilitated military aid to Russia, he was U.S. ambassador (1942-43) to Russia.

St.-André (san.tân.drä). Town in N France, in the department of Nord, ab. 2 mi. N of Lille. It is an industrial suburb of Lille, 6,476 (1946).

St.-André, Cape. [English, *Cape St. Andrew.*] Cape on the W coast of Madagascar, on the Mozambique Channel, off SE Africa.

St. Andrew Bay (sânt an'drô). [Also, *St. Andrews Bay.*] Inlet of the Gulf of Mexico, situated on the coast of Florida, ab. 80 mi. SE of Pensacola. Length, ab. 40 mi.

St. Andrews (sânt an'drôz). Seaport in New Brunswick, Canada, county seat of Charlotte County, situated on Passamaquoddy Bay at the mouth of the St. Croix River, ab. 54 mi. SW of St. John, with which it is connected by rail and road; commercial fishing, 1,458 (1951).

St. Andrews. Royal burgh and seaport in E Scotland, in Fife, situated on St. Andrews Bay (an inlet of the North Sea) ab. 9 mi. E of Cupar, ab. 449 mi. N of London by rail. The cathedral (now in ruins) was founded in 1159, and the castle (also now in ruins) was built in the 13th and rebuilt in the 14th century. St. Andrews is the headquarters of the Royal and Ancient Golf Club, founded in 1754, and is a famous center of the game (the town possesses four golf courses). The St. Andrews University, founded in 1411, is the oldest university in Scotland, 8,794 (est. 1948).

St. Andrews University. University at St. Andrews, Fife, Scotland. Founded in 1411, it is the oldest Scottish university, and has faculties in arts, medicine, science, and divinity. Its constituent colleges are United College, University College, and Saint Mary's College. The library has some 350,000 volumes.

St.-Andries (siint.ân'drës). Town in NW Belgium, in the province of West Flanders; a western suburb of Bruges, 10,583 (1947).

Stanehive (stân'hiv). Local name of *Stonehaven*.

Stanfield (stan'feld), **Clarkson.** b. at Sunderland, England, Dec. 3, 1793; d. March 18, 1867. English painter, chiefly of marine subjects (he was a sailor in his youth). In 1818 he painted scenery for the Old Royalty, a sailors'

theater, at London. From 1822 to 1834 he painted at Drury Lane Theatre. In 1827 he exhibited his first important picture, *Wreckers off Fort Rouge*, at the British Institution. Among his paintings are *The Battle of Trafalgar* (1836), *The Castle of Ischia* (1841), *Isola Bella* (1842), and *Battle of Rovereto* (1851).

Stanford (stan'ford), **Alfred Bolter.** b. at East Orange, N.J., March 12, 1900—, American writer of sea stories. Among his books are *The Ground Swell* (1923), *Navigator—The Story of Nahaniel Bowditch of Salem* (1927), *Invitation to Danger* (1929), *Men, Fish and Boats* (1934), and *Force Mulberry* (1951).

Stanford, Sir Charles Villiers. b. at Dublin, Sept. 30, 1852; d. at London, March 29, 1924. British composer and conductor. He was professor of composition and orchestral playing at the Royal College of Music, London, and in 1887 was elected professor of music at the University of Cambridge. Among his compositions are the operas *The Veiled Prophet of Khorassan* (1881), *Savonarola* (1884), and *The Canterbury Pilgrims* (1884). He also wrote many overtures, songs, suites, and some church music. He was knighted in 1902. He was conductor of the Cambridge University Musical Society (1872-93), of the Bach Choir (1885-1902), of the Leeds Philharmonic Society, and of the Leeds Festival (1901 et seq.).

Stanford, Mrs. Jane Lathrop. b. at Albany, N.Y., Aug. 25, 1825; d. at Honolulu, Feb. 28, 1905. American philanthropist; wife of Leland Stanford (1824-93). She joined her husband in founding the Leland Stanford Junior University (now commonly called Stanford University), and gave it considerable financial aid after his death.

Stanford, Leland. b. at Watervliet, N.Y., March 9, 1824; d. at Palo Alto, Calif., June 21, 1893. American capitalist and politician. He was Republican governor of California (1861-63) and a U.S. senator from California (1885-93). He is noted for his role in the financing and construction (1863-69) of the Central Pacific Railroad, of which he was president and a director (1863-93). He was also a director (1885-93) and president (1885-90) of the Southern Pacific Railroad. He gave to California in commemoration of his son the Leland Stanford Junior University at Palo Alto, with an endowment of about 20 million dollars.

Stang (stäng), **Emil.** b. at Oslo, Norway, June 14, 1834; d. there, July 4, 1912. Norwegian political leader and lawyer, known as first chairman of the Norwegian Conservative Party. A member of the Storting from 1883, he was twice premier (1889-91, 1893-95).

Stanhope (stan'op), **Charles.** [Title, 3rd Earl Stanhope.] b. Aug. 3, 1753; d. at Chevening, Kent, England, Dec. 15, 1816. English statesman and scientist. He was educated at Eton and Geneva. From 1780 to 1786, when he succeeded to the earldom, he was member of Parliament for Wycombe, Buckinghamshire, and was a supporter of Pitt, whose sister he married Dec. 19, 1774 (however, in the measures taken by Pitt in his later career against the French Revolution Lord Stanhope opposed his brother-in-law). He was chairman of the "Revolutionary Society," formed in commemoration of the revolution of 1688, which sympathized with the French Revolution, and in 1793 introduced a motion in the House of Lords deprecating interference with French affairs. He was thereupon left in a "minority of one," a sobriquet which clung to him, and left Parliament for five years. He was caricatured by Savoyers and Gillray. On March 17, 1781, he married as his second wife a niece of the 1st Earl Temple and George Grenville. Lady Hester Stanhope was a daughter of his first wife. He invented the Stanhope printing press and lens, improved canal locks, and made (1795-97) experiments in steam navigation. He published *Principles of Electricity* (1779) and a reply to Burke's *Reflections on the Revolution in France* (1790).

Stanhope, Lady Hester Lucy. b. at London, March 12, 1776; d. at Djoun, in what is now Lebanon, June 23, 1839. Daughter of Charles Stanhope, 3rd Earl Stanhope, niece of William Pitt, and from 1803 the head of Pitt's household and his private secretary. She attended his deathbed. In February, 1810, she left England and established a small satrapy at Djoun in the Lebanon mountains. In 1832 Ibrahim Pasha, when about to invade Syria, was obliged to secure her neutrality. Her *Memoirs*,

as *Related by Herself in Conversations with Her Physician* (Dr. Meryon) were published in 1845, and later (1846) the *Memoirs* were supplemented by her *Travels*.

Stanhope, James. [Title, 1st Earl Stanhope.] b. at Paris, 1673; d. at London, Feb. 5, 1721. English general and politician. He entered the army in 1694 (and Parliament in 1701), served as a brigadier general at the siege of Barcelona in 1705, was commander in chief in Spain in 1708 (when he captured Mahón, in Minorca), with Starhemberg defeated the Spaniards at Almeida, near Valencia, on July 17, 1710, and at Saragossa on Aug. 20, and surrendered at Brihuega, near Guadalajara (1710). On the accession of George I (1714) he was appointed secretary of state, in 1717 became first lord of the treasury and chancellor of the exchequer, and in April, 1718, was created Earl Stanhope.

Stanhope, James Richard. [Title, 7th Earl Stanhope.] b. Nov. 11, 1880—, English politician; grandson of Philip Henry Stanhope, 5th Earl Stanhope. He served (1914–18) in World War I. He was parliamentary secretary (1918) to the War Office, civil lord (1924–29) and first lord (1938–39) of the admiralty, undersecretary of state for war (1931–34), parliamentary undersecretary of state for foreign affairs (1934–36); first commissioner of works (1936–37), president (1937–38) of the board of education; lord president (1939–40) of the Privy Council, and leader (1938–40) of the House of Lords.

Stanhope, Philip. [Title, 5th Earl of Chesterfield.] b. in November, 1755; d. at Brethay, Wales, Aug. 29, 1815. English official; godson of Philip Dormer Stanhope (1694–1773), 4th Earl of Chesterfield, and successor to his title. He is remembered solely as the recipient of Lord Chesterfield's *Letters to His Godson* (not published until 1890, and not to be confused with the more famous *Letters to His Son* published in 1774). He held various political offices more through the favor of George III than through ability or fitness. He was privy counselor (1784), master of the mint (1789–90), and joint postmaster general (1790).

Stanhope, Philip Dormer. [Title: 4th Earl of Chesterfield; pseudonym, Geffery Broadbottom.] b. at London, Sept. 22, 1694; d. at London, March 24, 1773. English statesman, orator, wit, and patron of letters. Whig member of Parliament for St. Germans (1715–23) and for Lostwithiel (1722–25), he succeeded to his father's title in 1726, entering the House of Lords. He served as ambassador (1725–32) to The Hague, lord high steward (1730), again ambassador to The Hague (1744), lord lieutenant of Ireland (1745–46), and secretary of state (1746–48), before quitting politics because of growing deafness. His name long a synonym for fine manners and worldliness, he is best remembered as the recipient of Johnson's stinging letter (Feb. 7, 1755) which killed the system of literary patronage as the author of the *Letters to His Son* (1774) written to his illegitimate son, Philip (1732–68), and intended to educate the youth in the ways of the world, and for his friendship with Alexander Pope, Jonathan Swift, and Henry St. John, Viscount Bolingbroke. A leader of the House of Lords opposition to George II, he denounced the government in letters to the press written under the name Geffery Broadbottom.

Stanhope, Philip Henry. [Titles: 5th Earl Stanhope; designated by the courtesy title Lord Mahon before his accession to the earldom.] b. Jan. 30, 1805; d. at Bourne-mouth, England, Dec. 24, 1875. English historian and politician; grandson of Charles Stanhope, 3rd Earl Stanhope. He wrote *History of England from the Peace of Utrecht to the Peace of Versailles* (1830–53), *The War of Succession in Spain* (1832); lives of Belisarius, Condé, Joan of Arc, and William Pitt; and a *History of England, Comprising the Reign of Anne until the Peace of Utrecht* (1870).

Stanimakal (stā'ni.mā.kl). See Assanovgrad.

Stanislaus I (stan'is.lōs). [Also: Stanislas, Stanislaus Leszczyński.] b. at Lwów (now Lvov), in Galicia, Oct. 20, 1677; d. Feb. 23, 1766. King of Poland, elected as the candidate of Charles XII of Sweden in 1704, and crowned in 1705. He was obliged (1709) to leave Poland, was again a candidate in 1733, formally abdicated in 1735, but retained the title, and received (1737) the duchies of Lorraine and Bar.

Stanislaus II. [Also: Stanislas, Stanislaus Augustus Poniatowski.] b. at Wolezyn (then in Lithuania), Jan. 17, 1732; d. at St. Petersburg, Feb. 12, 1795. King of Poland (1764–95). He was elected through the intervention of Russia. He was forced (1795) to sign a treaty agreeing to the third (and last) partition of Poland, which put an end to his kingdom.

Stanislaus of Cracow (krāk'ou, -ō, krā'kō), Saint. [Also, Stanislas.] b. near Kraków (Cracow), Poland, July 26, 1030; killed there, May 8, 1079. Bishop of Kraków, and a patron saint of Poland.

Stanislaus River (stan'is.lō, -lōs). River in California which joins the San Joaquin ab. 22 mi. S of Stockton. Total length, ab. 150 mi.

Stanislaus (stā'nī.shāf'ski), **Constantin.** [Professional name of Constantino or Konstantin Sergeyevich Alekseyev.] b. at Moscow, Jan. 17, 1863; d. there, Aug. 7, 1938. Russian actor, producer, teacher of acting, and philosopher of the theater. He was a cofounder and stage director of the Moscow Art Theatre and creator of an acting method that stresses the importance of interpreting stage roles according to their subjective, inner realities. Born of a wealthy merchant family, he devoted his whole life to the theater. As a boy he played in amateur theatricals in the private theater of his family's country house, and later studied acting with leading performers of his time. In 1888, Stanislavsky and a group of other devotees of the drama founded the Art and Literary Society, giving their first performance on Nov. 26, 1889. This amateur enterprise led directly to a historic conversation with Dantchenko (June 21, 1897) on the founding of an art theater, and to the opening of the Moscow Art Theatre (Oct. 14, 1898) as a cooperative institution. Stanislavsky staged some 50 plays by such modern authors as Ostrovsky, Chekov, Gorki, Maeterlinck, Ibsen, and Leo Tolstoy. In the course of 25 years, Stanislavsky also played a number of memorable roles, including Astrov in *Uncle Vanya*, Dr. Stockmann in *Enemy of the People*, Vershinin in *The Three Sisters*, Gayev in *The Cherry Orchard*, Rakitin in *A Month in the Country*, and, most famous of all, Satan in *The Lower Depths*. He not only directed the Art Theatre actors but trained them painstakingly. The essence of his acting technique was best given by him in his two works, *My Life in Art* and *An Actor Prepares*. He was working on a comprehensive examination of his system when he died, and a fragment has been published in English under the title *The Building of a Character*. His acting technique can best be simply explained by the admonition: "Do not just look like an old man, but approximate the state of mind of an old man." He brought his Moscow Art Theatre Company to New York in 1923 and 1924.

Stanley (stan'li). Urban district in NE England, in Durham, ab. 7 mi. NW of Durham, ab. 270 mi. N of London by rail, 48, 123 (1951).

Stanley. Urban district in N central England, in the West Riding of Yorkshire, ab. 2 mi. NE of Wakefield, ab. 184 mi. N of London by rail, 16, 672 (1951).

Stanley, Albert Henry. See Ashfield, 1st Baron.

Stanley, Arthur Penrhyn. b. at Alderley, Cheshire, England, Dec. 13, 1815; d. at London, July 18, 1881. English divine, historian, and theological writer. He was a tutor at Oxford (1843–51), canon of Canterbury (1851–56), and professor of ecclesiastical history at Oxford (1856–63). He was appointed dean of Westminster in 1863 and entered office in 1864. He traveled in Egypt and Palestine (1852–53), in Russia in 1857, in Egypt and Palestine with the Prince of Wales in 1862, and in America in 1878. His works include *Life and Correspondence of Thomas Arnold* (1844), *Sermons on the Apostolic Age* (1847), *Commentary on the Epistles to the Corinthians* (1855), *Memorials of Canterbury* (1855), *Sinai and Palestine* (1856), *Lectures on the History of the Eastern Church* (1861), *History of the Jewish Church* (1863–76), *Historical Memorials of Westminster Abbey* (1868), *Essays on Church and State* (1870), *Church of Scotland* (1872), and *Christian Institutions* (1881).

Stanley, Edward George Geoffrey Smith. [Title, 14th Earl of Derby.] b. at Knowsley, Lancashire, England, March 29, 1799; d. there, Oct. 23, 1869. British statesman. He entered Parliament in 1822, was chief secretary for Ireland (1830–33) and colonial secretary (1833–34) and

1841-44), was created Baron Stanley in 1844, succeeded to the earldom in 1851, and was premier in 1852, 1858-59, and 1866-68. He published a translation of the *Iliad* (1864).

Stanley, Edward Henry Smith. [Title, 15th Earl of Derby.] b. at Knowsley, Lancashire, England, July 21, 1826; d. there, April 21, 1893. British politician; son of E. G. S. Stanley, 14th Earl of Derby. He was secretary of state for India (1858-59), foreign secretary (1866-68 and 1874-78), and colonial secretary (1882-85). Originally a Conservative, he acted with the Liberals from 1880 to 1886, when he joined the Liberal-Unionists.

Stanley, Edward Montagu Cavendish. [Title, Lord Stanley.] b. July 9, 1894; d. at London, Oct. 16, 1938. English politician. Elected (1922) a member of Parliament, he was later parliamentary and financial secretary to the admiralty (1931-35, 1935-37), a colonial under-secretary of state (1937-38), and head (1938) of the dominions office.

Stanley, Francis Edgar. b. at Kingfield, Me., June 1, 1849; d. July 31, 1918. American inventor and manufacturer. At some time after 1883 he invented a photographic dry plate; it was subsequently manufactured by the Stanley Dry Plate Company at Lewiston, Me., which was acquired (1905) by the Eastman Kodak Company. With his brother, he invented (1897) a steam automobile (popularly known as the "Stanley Steamer") which they later manufactured and placed on the market.

Stanley, Frederick Arthur. [Title, 16th Earl of Derby.] b. Jan. 15, 1841; d. at London, June 14, 1908. English nobleman; second son of E. G. S. Stanley, 14th Earl of Derby. He was financial secretary of the treasury (1877-78), secretary for war (1878-80), colonial secretary (1885-80), president of the Board of Trade (1886-88), and governor general of Canada (1888-93). He was raised to the peerage as Baron Stanley of Preston in 1886, and in 1893 succeeded to the earldom.

Stanley, Sir Henry Morton. [Original name, John Rowlands.] b. near Denbigh, Wales, 1841; d. at London, May 10, 1904. English journalist, remembered for his explorations of Africa. Of obscure parentage, he was thrown upon his own resources at an early age, and, it is said, worked his way as a cabin boy to New Orleans, where he was employed by a merchant named Stanley, whose name he adopted. He served in the Confederate army and later in the U.S. navy, went to Turkey as a newspaper correspondent, went with the British expedition to Ethiopia in 1868 as correspondent of the *New York Herald*, was sent by the *Herald* in search of Livingstone in 1869; started from Zanzibar in March, 1871; found Livingstone at Ujiji in November, 1871, and returned in 1872; was sent by the *Herald* and London *Telegraph* to central Africa in 1874; left the coast in November, 1874; circumnavigated Lake Victoria, 1875; explored Lakes Albert and Tanganyika; discovered Lake Albert Edward, and descended the Lualaba (chief head-stream of the Congo) 1876-77. To him is due the demonstration that the great system of waters immediately west of Lake Tanganyika, including the lake itself, lies in the upper basin of the Congo, and is tributary to that river. He was sent under the auspices of the International African Association to develop the Congo region, 1879; was instrumental in founding the Free State of the Congo; took part in the Congo conference at Berlin (1884-85); was sent to the relief of Emin Pasha, 1887; returned with Emin from the Nile to the coast, 1889; and arrived in England in 1890. He wrote *How I Found Livingstone* (1872), *Through the Dark Continent* (1878), *The Congo and the Founding of its Free State* (1885), *In Darkest Africa* (1890), *My Dark Companions* (1893), *Slavery and the Slave Trade in Africa* (1893), and others. His *Autobiography*, edited by his wife, appeared in 1909.

Stanley, Sir Herbert James. b. July 25, 1872—. English colonial administrator. He was private secretary (1910-13) to the governor general of the Union of South Africa, resident commissioner (1915-18) of Southern and Northern Rhodesia, imperial secretary (1918-24) of South Africa, governor and commander in chief of Northern Rhodesia (1924-27), Ceylon (1927-31), and Southern Rhodesia (1935-42), and high commissioner (1931-35) of the Union of South Africa.

Stanley, Sir Hubert. Impoverished squire in Thomas Morton's comedy *A Cure for the Heart Ache* (1797). The well-known phrase "Approbation from Sir Hubert Stanley is praise indeed" occurs in Act v, scene 2.

Stanley, Thomas. b. in Hertfordshire, England, 1625; d. at London, April 12, 1678. English translator, poet, and miscellaneous writer, author of a *History of Philosophy* (1655-62).

Stanley, Wendell Meredith. b. at Ridgeville, Ind., Aug. 16, 1904—. American biochemist. Associated (1931 et seq.) with Rockefeller Institute for Medical Research, he was director (1948 et seq.) of the virus research laboratory at the University of California. He is known especially for his researches in the biochemistry of viruses.

Stanley, William. b. at Brooklyn, N.Y., Nov. 22, 1858; d. at Great Barrington, Mass., May 14, 1916. American electrical engineer and inventor. He became (c1880) research assistant to Hiram S. Maxim at the United States Electric Lighting Company (New York) and later served in the same capacity with Edward Weston. He invented (1882) an improved method of exhausting incandescent bulbs, founded (1883) a research laboratory at Englewood, N.J., and in 1885 became chief engineer of the Westinghouse Electric and Manufacturing Company (Pittsburgh, Pa.). He took part in organizing (1890) the Stanley Laboratory Company, and the Stanley Electric Manufacturing Company at Pittsfield, Mass., acquired (1905) by the General Electric Company. He invented or improved generators, two-phase motors, condensers, an alternating-current system of long-distance transmission of electrical energy, and an alternating-current watt-hour meter.

Stanley Falls. Series of falls in C Africa, in the upper Congo River, a short distance upstream from Stanleyville, Belgian Congo. They were named after Henry Morton Stanley.

Stanley Pool. Lake in W central Africa, formed by the Congo River in the western wedge of Belgian Congo which extends to the Atlantic Ocean between Angola and French Equatorial Africa. Léopoldville, the capital of the Belgian Congo, is situated on the S side of the pool, while Brazzaville, the capital of French Equatorial Africa, is on the N side. It was named after Henry Morton Stanley. Area, ab. 300 sq. mi.

Stanleyville (stan'l.vil). Capital of the Eastern Province, in C Belgian Congo, Africa, situated on the N bank of the Congo River below Stanley Falls. It is at the head of navigation of the Congo (the river is navigable from its mouth to Matadi, ab. 100 mi.; unnavigable from there to Stanley Pool, over 200 mi.; and navigable from there to Stanleyville, ab. 1,200 mi.). A railway connects Stanleyville with Ponthierville, above Stanley Falls. The town is an important transportation, distribution, and marketing center for the NE region of the Congo. The Kilo-Meto gold mines are located in this region, and produce most of the gold output of the Congo. 32,846, including 2,177 Europeans (1949).

Stanleyville. Former name of Eastern Province, Belgian Congo.

Stanmore (stán'mör), 1st Baron. Title of Gordon, Sir Arthur Charles Hamilton.

St. Ann (sánt an). Town in E Missouri, in St. Louis County. 4,557 (1950).

Stannard (stan'ard), **Henrietta Eliza Vaughan.** [Pseudonyms: **Violet Whyte**, **John Strange Winter**; maiden name, **Falmor**.] b. at York, England, Jan. 13, 1856; d. at Putney, London, Dec. 14, 1911. English novelist, short-story writer, and journalist. She began her literary career in 1874, writing sketches and serial novels of military life for the *Family Herald*, using first the pseudonym Violet Whyte and then John Strange Winter, a name she had used for a character in her first book. Author of *Cavalry Life* (1881), *Regimental Legends* (1883), *Booles' Baby: A Story of the Scarlet Lancers* (1885), *Army Society* (1886), *Booles' Children* (1888), *Grip* (1896), *The Man I Loved* (1901), *Uncle Charles* (1902), and *Love and Twenty* (1905). *Booles' Baby*, a best seller in its day, sold more than two million copies.

Stanovoi Range (stán.voi'). Mountain chain in the U.S.S.R., in E central Siberia, on the border between the Chita oblast (region) and the Yakutsk Autonomous Soviet

- Socialist Republic of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic. It extends from Lake Baikal NE to the Pacific. Peak elevation, ab. 8,143 ft.
- Stans** (stáns). [Also, **Stanz**.] Town in C Switzerland, the capital of Nidwalden (the E half of the canton of Unterwalden), situated in a region of orchards (apple and other fruit trees). 3,449 (1941).
- Stansgate** (stanz'gát), 1st Viscount of. See **Benn, William Wedgwood**.
- St. Anthony** (sánt an'thō.ni). City in E Idaho, county seat of Fremont County; a center of Idaho's seed-pine industry. 2,695 (1950).
- St. Anthony, Falls of**. Cataract in the Mississippi River, opposite the city of Minneapolis. Height, 18 ft. (including the rapids, 50 ft.).
- Stanton** (stan'ton), **Edwin McCasters**. b. at Steubenville, Ohio, Dec. 19, 1814; d. at Washington, D.C., Dec. 24, 1869. American statesman and jurist. He practiced law in Ohio, at Pittsburgh, and at Washington before the U.S. Supreme Court, was attorney general (December, 1860–March, 1861), and was appointed secretary of war by President Lincoln in January, 1862. He was suspended by President Johnson in August, 1867, but was restored by the Senate in January, 1868. Johnson's attempt to remove him in February, 1868, was the precipitating cause of the impeachment of the president, and on the latter's acquittal in May, 1868, Stanton resigned. He was appointed associate justice of the U.S. Supreme Court, Dec. 20, 1869.
- Stanton, Elizabeth Cady**. b. at Johnston, N.Y., Nov. 12, 1815; d. at New York, Oct. 26, 1902. American reformer, a prominent advocate of woman suffrage; wife of Henry Brewster Stanton. The first woman's rights convention in the U.S. was held at her house in 1848.
- Stanton, Frank Lebby**. b. at Charleston, S.C., Feb. 22, 1857; d. Jan. 7, 1927. American journalist and poet. He joined (1889) the staff of the Atlanta *Constitution*, for which he subsequently wrote one of the first U.S. newspaper columns, "Just from Georgia." His poem of folk themes and his wide popularity made him known as the "Riley of the South." His poem *Mighty Lak' a Rose* was set to music by Ethelbert W. Nevin. Author of *Songs of a Day and Songs of the Soil* (1892), *Comes One with a Song* (1898), *Songs from Dixie Land* (copyright 1900), *Up from Georgia* (1902), *Little Folks Down South* (1904), and *Frank L. Stanton's Just from Georgia* (1927).
- Stanton, Henry Brewster**. b. at Griswold, Conn., June 27, 1805; d. at New York, Jan. 14, 1887. American journalist and reformer; husband (1840 et seq.) of Elizabeth Cady Stanton. He joined (1826) the staff of the *Monroe Telegraph* at Rochester, N.Y., and became identified (c1834) with the antislavery movement, writing for the *Liberator* and other abolitionist publications. Later a Free-Soiler and then a Republican, he became a Democrat after Grant took office. He was a member (1869–87) of the staff of the New York *Sun*.
- St. Anton am Arlberg** (zàngkt' an'tón am ärl'berk). Village in W Austria, in Tirol province, on the railroad line between Innsbruck and Bludenz, at the E entrance to the Arlberg Tunnel, E of Landeck; chief town in the Stanzertal. It is a summer and winter resort and the home of the famous Schneider family of skiers. 1,830 (1946).
- Stanwix** (stan'wíks), **John**. b. in England, c1690; lost at sea, in October, 1766. English general in the French and Indian Wars. He erected Fort Stanwix on the Mohawk River in 1758.
- Stanhurst** (stan'hérst), **Richard**. b. at Dublin, 1547; d. at Brussels, 1618. Irish miscellaneous author and translator; an uncle of Archbishop Usher. He was educated at University College, Oxford, and studied law at Furnival's Inn. Later he became the chaplain of Albert, Archduke of Austria, the governor of the Spanish Netherlands. He translated the first four books of Vergil's *Aeneid*, printed with translations of four of the Psalms at Leiden in 1582, and the next year at London. He also wrote the description of Ireland in Holinshed's *Chronicles*, a life of Saint Patrick (1587), and others.
- Stanz** (stántns). See **Stans**.
- Stanzertal** (stánt'sér.tál). Alpine valley in W Tirol province, Austria, ab. 50 mi. W of Innsbruck.
- Stapfer** (stáp'fer), **Paul**. b. at Paris, 1840; d. at Bordeaux, France, 1917. French scholar and essayist, an expert on English literature. Author of *Laurence Sterne* (1870), *Shakespeare at Antiquité* (2 vols., 1877), and *Maître et Shakespeare* (1880). By profession he was a teacher and was credited with inspiring a generation of English specialists in France; upon his retirement he turned to writing moralistic essays, of which those collected in *Sermons laïques* (1906) and *Dernières variations sur mes vieux thèmes* (1914) are typical.
- Staple of News, The**. Comedy by Ben Jonson, acted in 1625.
- Staples** (stá'plz). City in C Minnesota, in Todd County; ceramics and cheese plants. 2,782 (1950).
- Staples, William Read**. b. at Providence, R.I., Oct. 10, 1798; d. there, Oct. 19, 1868. American historian and jurist, author of several historical and legal works relating to Rhode Island.
- Stapleton** (stá'pl-ton). Community of New York City, in the borough of Richmond, on the E shore of Staten Island; location of the only free port in the U.S.
- Stapleton or Stapylton** (stá'pil-ton), **Sir Robert**. d. 1669. English soldier, translator, dramatist, and poet. He was a student at Douai, but was converted to Protestantism, and became gentleman usher to King Charles II. He translated Juvenal and Musaeus, and wrote two plays, *The Slighted Maid* (acted in 1663) and *Hero and Leander*, based on Musaeus (printed in 1669).
- Stapulensis** (stap-úlen'sis), **Jacobus Faber**. See **Lefèvre d'Étaples, Jacques**.
- Starabba** (stá'ráb'bá), **Marchese di**. See **Rudini, Antonio**.
- Starace** (stá'rá'chā), **Achille**. b. at Gallipoli, Italy, Aug. 18, 1889–. Italian soldier and politician. He was responsible for founding the Fascist division in the province of Trento and took part (1922) in the March on Rome. He was vice-secretary (1921–23, 1926 et seq.) and secretary (1931–39) of the Fascist Party, and chief of staff (1939–41) of the Italian army.
- Starachowice-Wierzbnik** (stá'rá.nó.v'e'tse.vyehz'b'něk). Town in C Poland, in the województwo (province) of Kielce, on the Kamienna River NE of Kielce; metal industry. Manufacture of trucks was started here after World War II. 18,569 (1946).
- Stara Kanjiža** (stá'rá.kanjí.zhá). [Also: **Kanjiža**; Hungarian, **Magyarakanizsa**.] Town and township in N Yugoslavia, in the region of Bačka, in the autonomous province of Vojvodina, in the federative unit of Serbia, formerly in the *banovina* (province) of Dunavska, situated E of Subotica, near the Tisza River and S of the Hungarian border. 12,408 (1948).
- Star and Garter**. Famous tavern formerly standing in Pall Mall, London.
- Stara Planina** (stá'rá plā.ně.ná'). Bulgarian name of the Balkans.
- Stara Zagora** (zā.gó'rá). Department in SE Bulgaria, bounded by Greece on the S, and the departments of Plovdiv on the W, Pleven on the N, and Burgas on the E. Capital, Stara Zagora; area, 6,002 sq. mi.; pop. 821,764 (1946).
- Stara Zagora**. City in SE Bulgaria, capital of the department of Stara Zagora, situated on the Maritsa River and the S slope of the Balkans, ab. 50 mi. NE of Plovdiv; railroad junction; attar of roses refineries. 29,825 (1943), 37,057 (1946).
- Star Chamber**. In English history, a former court of civil and criminal jurisdiction at Westminster, London. It was constituted in view of offenses and controversies most frequent at the royal court, or affecting the interests of the crown, such as maintenance, fraud, libel, conspiracy, or riots resulting from faction or oppression, but freely took jurisdiction of other crimes and misdemeanors, and administered justice by arbitrary authority instead of according to the common law. Such a jurisdiction was exercised at least as early as the reign of Henry VI, the tribunal then consisting of the privy council. A statute passed under Henry VII authorized a committee of the council to exercise such a jurisdiction, and this tribunal grew in power (although successive statutes from the time of Edward IV were enacted to restrain it) until it fell into disuse in the latter part of the reign of Henry VIII. In 1640 the court of Star Chamber was abolished by an act reciting that "the reasons

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pîne; not, nôte, môve, nôr; up, lîte, pûll; ʔn, then; ʔ, d or j; s, s or sh; ʔ, t or ch;

and motives inducing the erection and continuance of that court [of Star Chamber] do now cease."

Stargard (stár'gárt). [Also, **Stargard in Pommern** (in pom'érn).] Town in NW Poland, in the *województwo* (province) of Szczecin, formerly in Pomerania, Germany, ab. 20 mi. SE of Stettin; railroad junction; a center of the grain and livestock trade; manufactures of tobacco and agricultural machinery. Medieval walls and towers have been preserved, as have the churches of Saint Mary and Saint John, in the brick Gothic style, dating from the 13th century. Some damage was suffered during World War II by these and other historic structures. Stargard received town privileges in 1243, became a member of the Hanseatic League, was sacked (1633) in the Thirty Years' War, and passed to Brandenburg in 1648. It was occupied by the Russians on March 5, 1945, and passed to Poland in the same year. 39,760 (1939), 9,733 (1946).

Stargard. See also under Mecklenburg-Strelitz.

Starhemberg (stár'hém'berk), Count **Ernst Rüdiger von**. b. at Graz, Styria, Austria, 1635; d. 1701. Austrian field marshal, celebrated as the commander at Vienna during the attack by the Turks in 1683; cousin of Guido Starhemberg.

Starhemberg, Prince **Ernst Rüdiger von**. b. at Efening, Austria, May 10, 1899—. Austrian politician. He took part in Hitler's "Beer Hall" Putsch (November, 1923), but later broke with the German Nazis. Envisioning an Austrian fascism somewhat similar to that planned for Germany, he organized the Austrian Heimwehr and assisted (1929 et seq.) in the Austrian government. He was vice-chancellor to Engelbert Dollfuss and to Kurt Schuschnigg (1934-36), after aiding in the suppression of the Socialists. The decision of Schuschnigg not to permit a divided rule in Austria and his institution of constitution to build a stronger military force than Starhemberg's led to the latter's deposition in 1936 and to the dissolution of the Heimwehr soon thereafter. When Hitler invaded Austria he went into exile in Argentina.

Starhemberg, Count **Guido**. b. Nov. 11, 1654; d. at Vienna, March 7, 1737. Austrian field marshal; cousin of Ernst Rüdiger Starhemberg (1635-1701). He served with distinction in the Turkish wars. As Austrian commander in Spain, he gained with Stanhope the victories of Almenara (near Valencia) and Saragossa in 1710.

Stari Bečej (stá'rě be'čá). [Also: **Becej**; Hungarian, **Öbecse**; German, **Alt-Becse**.] Town and township in N Yugoslavia, in the region of Bačka, in the autonomous province of Vojvodina, in the federative unit of Serbia, formerly in the *banovina* (province) of Dunavska, situated on the Tisza River N of Novi Sad. It is an important river port, and the chief commercial center of a rich agricultural region. It belonged to Hungary until 1919. Pop. 22,923 (1945).

Stark (stárk). **Elizabeth Page**. [Called **Molly Stark**.] b. c1737; d. June 29, 1814. American woman; the wife of General John Stark. Her name has become historic from the words (variously reported) said to have been spoken (Aug. 16, 1777) by General Stark to his soldiers just before the Battle of Bennington in the Revolutionary War: "My men, yonder are the Hessians. They were bought for seven pounds and ten pence a man. Are you worth more? Prove it. Tonight the American flag floats from yonder hill or Molly Stark sleeps a widow!"

Stark, **Freya Madeleine**. b. at Paris, —. English writer and traveler, especially in the Arab countries. She was associated (1939 et seq.) with the British Ministry of Information. Her travel books include *Bahadad Sketches* (1933), *The Valleys of the Assassins* (1934), *The Southern Gates of Arabia* (1936), *Seen in the Hadramaut* (1939), *A Winter in Arabia* (1940), *Letters from Syria* (1942), *East Is West* (1945), and *Perseus in the Wind* (1948); she wrote *The Freya Stark Story* (1953).

Stark, **Harold Raynsford**. b. at Wilkes-Barre, Pa., Nov. 12, 1880—. American naval officer. He was chief of naval operations (1939-42), and commander (1942-45) of U.S. naval forces in Europe.

Stark (stárk), **Johannes**. b. at Schickendorf, Bavaria, Germany, April 15, 1874—. German physicist, awarded (1919) the Nobel prize for physics. Best known for his discovery of the Diplizer effect of channel rays and the

Stark effect of electrical fields on spectral lines, he also conducted researches in the polarization of light. He was a professor at the Aachen Technische Hochschule (1909-17), the University of Greifswald (1917-20), and the University of Würzburg (1920-22); president (1933 et seq.) of the German Research Association and the Physikalische-Technische Reichsanstalt at Berlin. Author of *Die Elektrizität in Gasen* (1902), *Prinzipien der Atomdynamik* (3 parts, 1910-15), and *Atomstruktur und Atombindung* (1928).

Stark (stárk), **John**. b. at Londonderry, N.H., Aug. 28, 1728; d. at Manchester, N.H., May 8, 1822. American general in the Revolutionary War. He was taken captive by the Indians in 1752, was an officer in Rogers's Rangers in the French and Indian Wars, and distinguished himself in the campaigns near Lakes Champlain and George. He was colonel of a regiment at the Battle of Bunker Hill in 1775, served in the expedition against Canada and in the battles of Trenton and Princeton, won the victory of Bennington (Aug. 16, 1777), and later was commander of the Northern Department. He was a member of the court-martial which condemned André.

Starke (stárk). City in NE Florida, county seat of Bradford County, NE of Gainesville; packing and shipping center for strawberries. 2,944 (1950).

Starkey (stár'ki), **Geoffrey**. See **Geoffrey the Grammarian**.

Starkville (stárk'vil). City in NE Mississippi, county seat of Oktibbeha County; shipping and processing center for a dairy and cattle region. 7,107 (1950).

Starley (stár'li), **James**. b. at Albourne, England, April 21, 1831; d. at Coventry, England, July 17, 1881. English inventor noted for his improvements on the sewing machine and bicycle.

Starnberg (stárn'berk). Town in S Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Bavaria, American Zone, in the *Regierungsbezirk* (government district) of Upper Bavaria, situated on the N shore of the Würmsee, or Starnbergersee, ab. 10 mi. SW of Munich; summer and weekend resort, with small metal, chemical, and leather industries. The parish church, in the rococo style, dates from the 18th century, the castle from the 16th century. 8,540 (1946).

Starnbergersee (stárn'ber'gér.zá''). See **Würmsee**.

Star of Bethlehem (beth'le'em, -le'hem). Star, or appearance of a star, which traditionally led (c7 or 6 b.c.) certain "wise men from the East" to Bethlehem in Judea, that they might adore the infant Jesus. The theory has been advanced that a conjunction of Mars, Jupiter, and Saturn in Pisces, or a conjunction of Jupiter and Saturn which Kepler calculated to have occurred in 7 b.c., or of Jupiter and Venus in 6 b.c., would explain the appearance. Others have sought the explanation in a comet, or in the well-known behavior of a stella nova, a star which suddenly increases in magnitude for a time and as suddenly diminishes. It is commonly believed that the wise men were magi, that is, Zoroastrian priests from Persia, who were reputedly skilled in astrology and in the interpretation of dreams. The assertion that they gave the divine infant three gifts does not necessarily mean that there were only three of them, and some commentators believe that there may have been as many as 12. The circumstances that the year of the birth of Jesus was, as is now known, erroneously calculated in the 1st century, accounts for the fact that the incident of the star and the wise men, if it is accepted, must be dated back to 6 or 7 b.c.

Star of South Africa. Gem cut from the original Cullinan Diamond to form a drop brooch and included in the collection of the British crown.

Star of the South. Brazilian diamond, found in 1853. After cutting, it weighed over 128 metric carats and came into the possession of the gaekwar of Baroda.

Starogard (stáró'gárt). [German, **Preussisch-Starogard**.] Town in N Poland, in the *województwo* (province) of Gdansk, on the Wierzyca River (a tributary of the Vistula) S of Danzig; distilleries; tobacco (snuff), chemical, shoe, and furniture factories. Starogard suffered grave damage in World War II. 15,081 (1946).

Starr (stár), **Belle**. b. near Carthage, Mo., 1848; d. in Indian Territory, 1889. American outlaw. Daughter of a farmer and tavern keeper, her full maiden name was

Myra Belle Shirley. The family in 1864 moved to Dallas, Tex., where Belle met the desperado Cole Younger, by whom she had a child, and through whom she became acquainted with other members of the Younger and the James gangs. It is difficult to isolate truth from fiction in the legend that grew up about her as a horse thief and general outlaw, for the tale was much embellished by sensational writers. It is certainly known, however, that in 1880 she married an Indian, Sam Starr, and their home in Indian Territory was a hangout for desperadoes until, in 1889, she was murdered by someone whose identity and motive remain still unknown.

Starr, Ellen Gates. b. at Laona, Ill., 1859; d. at Suffern, N.Y., Feb. 10, 1940. American social-service worker who founded (1889) Hull House at Chicago with Jane Addams. She was active in the garment-industry strikes of 1915 and 1916, and established the first free art class at Chicago. She later retired to the Convent of the Holy Child at Suffern, N.Y., becoming (1935) a Benedictine oblate.

Starr, Frederick. b. at Auburn, N.Y., Sept. 2, 1858; d. at Tokyo, Aug. 14, 1933. American anthropologist, a member of the faculty (1892 *d. seq.*) of the University of Chicago. He was curator of ethnology in the American Museum of Natural History, New York (1889-91). His investigations related chiefly to the ethnology of southern Mexico. He was the author of *American Indians* (1899), *Strange Peoples* (1900), *The Truth about the Congo* (1907), and others.

Starrett (star'et). Laroy S. b. at China, Me., April 25, 1836; d. at St. Petersburg, Fla., April 23, 1922. American inventor and manufacturer, noted for his invention of hand tools, such as an improved combination square, a surface gauge, and a micrometer caliper square, used extensively in the building trades. He was president (1912 *d. seq.*) of the L. S. Starrett Company, with headquarters at Athol, Mass.

Starrett, Paul. b. at Lawrence, Kan., Nov. 25, 1866—. American construction engineer and building contractor; brother of William Aiken Starrett. He helped found (1922) the firm of Starrett Brothers, Inc., at New York, and long served as its president. He supervised construction of New York's Flatiron Building, Pennsylvania Station, Empire State Building, and many others throughout the U.S. Author of the autobiography *Changing the Skyline* (1938).

Starrett, Vincent. [Full name, Charles Vincent Emerson Starrett.] b. at Toronto, Canada, Oct. 26, 1886—. American writer, a correspondent (1906-16) for the Chicago *Daily News*. His books include detective stories, poetry, and scholarly studies; among them are *Estrays* (1918), *Banners in the Dawn* (1922), *Buried Caesars* (1923), *The End of Mr. Garment* (1932), *The Private Life of Sherlock Holmes* (1933), *The Great Hotel Murder* (1934), *Midnight and Percy Jones* (1938), *Books Alive* (1940), *Bookman's Holiday* (1942), *Autolycus in Limbo* (1943), *The Fine Art of Forgery* (1947), and *Brillig* (1949).

Starrett, William Aiken. b. at Lawrence, Kan., June 14, 1877; d. at Madison, N.J., March 26, 1932. American construction engineer, architect, and financier; brother of Paul Starrett. With his brother, he was one of the foremost builders of skyscrapers, including the Empire State Building and others. He supervised, as a member of the War Industries Board, the construction of army camps, hospitals, and flying fields during World War I.

"Stars and Bars." See Confederate Flag.

"Stars and Stripes." See also United States Flag.

Stars and Stripes. U.S. army newspaper edited and published in France for the troops of the American Expeditionary Forces during World War I. It made its first appearance on Feb. 8, 1918. The title was revived in World War II, when the *Stars and Stripes* appeared in several editions in war theaters throughout the world.

Star-Spangled Banner, The. American national anthem composed by Francis Scott Key, in September, 1814, at the time of the bombardment of Fort M'Henry (near Baltimore) by the British. It was set to the music of *Anacreon in Heaven*, by John Stafford Smith, an English composer.

Start Point (stär't). Headland in SW England, in Devonshire, on the English Channel ab. 10 mi. SW of Dartmouth.

"Starvation Peak." See under Bernál, Peak of.

Starveling (stär'v'ing). In Shakespeare's *Midsummer Night's Dream*, a tailor who plays the part of Thisbe's mother in the interpolated play.

Stary Margelan (stä'r'i mär.gi.län'). Former name of Margelan.

Starzyński (stä.zhin'skë). Stefan. b. 1893; d. 1943. Polish economist, mayor (1936 *d. seq.*) of Warsaw. He fought in Pilsudski's Polish Legion with the Germans against Russia during World War I. In independent Poland he worked in the ministry of finance (1926-29) and was its vice-minister (1929-34). After 1936 he was mayor of Warsaw, and he was a chief organizer of that city's defense against the German armies in 1939. Arrested by the Germans a year later, he was sent to a concentration camp and subsequently was shot.

St. Asaph (sánt as'af). [Former name, Llanelwy.] Rural district in N Wales, in Flintshire, situated near the confluence of the rivers Clwyd and Elwy, ab. 9 mi. W of Holywell, ab. 214 mi. NW of London by rail. The present cathedral was built c1480. P. 9,858 (1951).

Stassen (stas'en). Harold Edward. b. at West St. Paul, Minn., April 13, 1907—. American lawyer and politician. He practiced law (1929 *d. seq.*) at St. Paul, was attorney (1930-38) of Dakota County, and governor (1938-43) of Minnesota. He resigned the governorship to enter the U.S. navy and served on the staff of Admiral William F. Halsey in the South Pacific (1942-45). He was appointed (1945) a United Nations delegate, and campaigned (1948, 1952) for the Republican presidential nomination. In recent years he has been president of the University of Pennsylvania, and became (1953) Mutual Security Administrator, with cabinet rank, under President Dwight D. Eisenhower.

Stassfurt (stäs'fört). Town in C Germany, in the Land (state) of Saxony-Anhalt, Russian Zone, formerly in the province of Saxony, Prussia, ab. 20 mi. S of Magdeburg. It is one of the centers of German salt production, and potash and magnesium are also mined; on a basis of these resources considerable chemical industries have been developed. The population increased in the period 1939-46 by 89.5 percent, 29,762 (1946).

State, The. See Staat, Der.

State College. Borough in C Pennsylvania, in Centre County. It is the seat of Pennsylvania State College. 17,227 (1950).

State Department. [Official name, Department of State.] Executive department of the U.S. government formally established (July 27, 1789) as the Department of Foreign Affairs, but shortly afterward becoming known as the Department of State. It is the first and oldest executive department created under the Constitution. In an earlier form, it existed as a committee of the Continental Congress in charge of foreign relations, and as the Department of Foreign Affairs (1781 *d. seq.*). The State Department is headed by the secretary of state, who is the top-ranking cabinet member. Among those who have occupied the office have been Thomas Jefferson, John Quincy Adams, Daniel Webster, William H. Seward, William Jennings Bryan, and Cordell Hull. Under the Presidential Succession Act of 1886, as amended in 1947, the secretary of state is first in the line of succession to the office of the president should death, resignation, or disability of the president and the vice-president cause a vacancy which for any reason cannot be filled by the speaker of the House or the president pro tempore of the Senate. The conduct of foreign relations is a function of the presidential office; next to the president, the officer who exercises chief responsibility in this realm is the secretary of state. The State Department handles all phases of diplomatic and consular relations and missions abroad, accredits American representatives in foreign countries, and is responsible for the negotiation and publication of treaties. Certain domestic affairs also come under the authority of the State Department; among these are the publication of the U.S. Statutes at large and the certification of amendments to the Constitution. The department also acts as official keeper of the Great Seal of the U.S. It maintains divisions on European affairs, Far Eastern affairs, Near Eastern and African affairs, American Republic affairs, United Nations affairs, and international trade poli-y.

Staten Island (stat'ən). [Spanish, *Isla de los Estados*.] Rocky, uninhabited island included in Tierra del Fuego territory in S Argentina. It was once a penal colony. Length, 50 mi.

Staten Island. Island in SE New York, forming the main portion of Richmond County and of the borough of Richmond, New York City. It is separated from Long Island by the Narrows, and from New Jersey, on the N and W, by the Kill van Kull, Newark Bay, and Arthur Kill (Staten Island Sound). Its surface is rolling, with a hilly section in the N. Area, ab. 60 sq. mi. (For further details, see **Richmond**.)

Staten Island Sound. Former name of **Arthur Kill**.

States, the. See **United States**.

Statesboro (stāts'bur'ō). City in E Georgia, county seat of Bulloch County; processing center for meat, lumber, and cotton. 6,097 (1950).

States-General (stāts'jen'er'al). Name given to the legislative assemblies of France before the revolution of 1789, and to those of the Netherlands.

States of the Church. [Also, **Papal States**.] Former realm in Italy, governed directly by the papacy. In 1859 it was bounded on the N by the Lombard-Venetian kingdom, on the E by the Adriatic Sea, on the SE by the kingdom of Naples, on the SW by the Mediterranean Sea, and on the W by Tuscany and the duchy of Modena. It comprised the Romagna, the Marches, Umbria, and the present province of Roma. It originated in the grant of the exarchate of Ravenna made by Pepin the Short to Stephen II in 755, confirmed by Charlemagne; received important territories by the will of Matilda of Tuscany in the 12th century; became independent of the empire c1200; acquired Bologna, Ancona, Ravenna, and Ferrara in the 16th century; and was obliged to cede Avignon, Venaissin, Romagna, Bologna, and Ferrara in 1797. A Roman republic was proclaimed in 1798; the papal power was partly restored in 1801; the remaining territories were incorporated with France in 1808-09; the States of the Church were restored in 1814; nearly all the territory (including the Marches, Umbria, and Romagna) was annexed to Italy in 1860; and the remainder (including Rome and neighboring districts) was annexed to Italy in 1870.

States Rights Democrats. [Called **Dixiecrats**.] Political party in the U.S., formed in 1948 by Southern Democrats who left the Democratic National Convention at Philadelphia when they found themselves in disagreement with the civil rights program of the national party. They nominated Gov. James Strom Thurmond of South Carolina for the presidency and Gov. Fielding L. Wright of Mississippi for the vice-presidency. In the national election the party received 1,169,021 votes and 39 electoral votes, carrying Alabama, Louisiana, Mississippi, and South Carolina, and receiving one of the 12 electoral votes of Tennessee.

State Street. Street in Boston, long noted as a financial center.

Statesville (stāts'vil). [Former name, **Fourth Creek**.] City in W North Carolina, county seat of Iredell County; manufactures of textiles and lumber products. 16,901 (1950).

Statira (sta.ti'ra). Wife of Artaxerxes Mnemon, king of Persia. She was put to death by Parysatis.

Statira. Wife of Darius Codomannus, king of Persia. She was taken prisoner by Alexander the Great after the battle of Issus.

Statira. [Also called **Barsine**.] Daughter of Darius Codomannus, and wife of Alexander the Great. She was put to death by Roxana.

Statius (stā'shūs), **Publius Papinius**. b. c45 A.D.; d. c96. Roman poet, court poet to Domitian. He wrote the epics *Thebais* and *Achilleis* (unfinished), and the collection *Silvae*.

Statius Caecilius (se.sil'i.us). See **Caecilius Statius**.

Statler (stat'ler), **Ellsworth Milton**. b. in Somerset County, Pa., Oct. 26, 1863; d. at New York, April 16, 1928. American hotel builder and owner.

Stator (stā'tōr). Surname of the Roman god Jupiter as the stayer of flight, especially the flight of armies.

Statue of Liberty. [Properly called **Liberty Enlightening the World**.] U.S. national monument on Bedloe's

Island in Upper New York Bay, presented to the U.S. by the French people in commemoration of the establishment of American independence. It was designed by the Alsatian sculptor Frédéric Auguste Bartholdi, and was paid for by a popular subscription (250,000 dollars) raised in France. The funds for the pedestal (280,000 dollars) were raised among the American people and were supplemented by a contribution from the New York *World*. The statue was dedicated on Oct. 28, 1886, when President Grover Cleveland attended the inauguration ceremony. A colossal figure representing the goddess of Liberty, the statue weighs 225 tons, is made of copper overlaid on an iron framework, has a hollow interior containing a spiral staircase, and stands 152 ft. above the pedestal. The high granite pedestal was designed by Richard Morris Hunt. The statue, with its uplifted torch that is illuminated at night, has become a popular American symbol of liberty. Affixed to the main entrance to the pedestal is a tablet bearing the poem *The New Colossus* by Emma Lazarus, which reads in part:

Give me your tired, your poor,
Your huddled masses yearning to breathe free,
The wretched refuse of your teeming shore.
Send these, the homeless, tempest-tost to me,
I lift my lamp beside the golden door!

Staubach (stoup'bäch). Waterfall in the Bernese Oberland, Switzerland, near Lauterbrunnen, ab. 9 mi. S of Interlaken. Height, ab. 980 ft.

Staudt (shout), **Karl Georg Christian von**. b. at Rothenburg ob der Tauber, Germany, Jan. 24, 1798; d. at Erlangen, Germany, June 1, 1867. German mathematician who contributed to algebra and the theory of Bernoulli numbers but who is best remembered for his development of synthetic geometry from the projective point of view. He received his doctorate at Erlangen in 1822 and taught there from 1835. His best-known books are *Geometrie der Lage* (1847) and *Beiträge zur Geometrie der Lage* (1856-57).

Stauffacher (shou'fäch'er), **Werner**. According to Swiss tradition, a patriot of Schwyz who, with Arnold von Melchthal and Walter Fürst, planned (1307) the liberation of Switzerland.

Stauffer (stou'fēr), **David McNeely**. b. at Richland (now Mount Joy), Pa., March 24, 1845; d. at Yonkers, N.Y., Feb. 5, 1913. American civil engineer and author. He served with the Union forces in the Civil War, subsequently becoming a railroad and construction engineer. He acquired (1883) an interest in the *Engineering News*, and was a member of its editorial staff until 1907. He was also active as a collector of prints relating to early American history. Author of *American Engravers upon Copper and Steel* (2 vols., 1907).

Staufferstadt (stou'fēr.stat). A former name of **Strasbourg, Va.**

St. Augustine (sānt ō'gus.tēn). City in NE Florida, capital of St. Johns County, on a peninsula near the Atlantic Ocean. It is the oldest town in the U.S., and a winter resort. The Spanish fort San Marco (renamed Fort Marion) is notable. The town was settled by the Spaniards under Menendez de Aviles in 1565, was plundered by Drake in 1586, was held by the British from 1763 to 1783, and was ceded to the Americans, who took possession in 1821. Pop. 13,555 (1950).

Stauning (stou'ning), **Thorvald August Marinus**. b. at Copenhagen, Oct. 26, 1873; d. there, May 3, 1942. Danish political leader, under whose leadership the Social-Democrats rose to a dominant position in Denmark. He first served as a leader in the trade-union movement as chairman of the cigar-sorters' union; entered (1906) the *Folketing* (lower house of parliament); became (1910) chairman of the Social-Democratic Party; was (1913-25) a Copenhagen municipal councilor; held (1919-24) the chairmanship of the city council. He was (1916-20) minister without portfolio; was three times (1924-26, 1929-33, 1933-42) premier, besides holding the ministries of commerce (1924-26), shipping and fisheries (1929-33), and defense (1933-35). He was a member of the Scandinavian Inter-Parliamentary Council, chairman of the Danish branch of the Inter-Parliamentary Union, and (until 1929) a member of the International Socialist Bureau.

Staunton (stón'tou, stán'-). City in S Illinois, in Macoupin County, ab. 35 mi. NE of East St. Louis, in a coal-mining area. 4,047 (1950).

Staunton (stan'ton). Independent city in NW Virginia, county seat of Augusta County, ab. 100 mi. NW of Richmond; manufactures of furniture, clothing, wool textiles, hosiery, flour, and dairy products. It is a marketing center for hay, corn, wheat, fruit, milk, butter, and poultry. 19,927 (1950).

Staunton (stán'ton), **Sir George Leonard**. b. in Ireland, 1737; d. 1801. British diplomat in India and China. He published *An Authentic Account of an Embassy from the King of Great Britain to the Emperor of China* (1797).

Staunton, Howard. b. c1810; d. at London, June 22, 1874. English chessplayer, writer on chess, and Shakespearean commentator. He defeated the French chess-player Saint-Amant in 1843, and was regarded as the strongest player of that time. He was for many years the chess editor of the *Illustrated London News*, and by his column there and his books did much to expound and popularize the game. He organized the first International Masters tournament, held at London in 1851, and scored many successes in match and tournament play. He published an edition of Shakespeare (1857-60), *Memorials of Shakespeare* (1864), a facsimile of the folio of 1623 (1864), *The Great Schools of England* (1865), *Chess-Player's Handbook* (1847), *Chess-Player's Companion* (1849), and *Chess Praxis* (1860).

Staunton, Schuyler. A pseudonym of **Baum, Lyman Frank**.

Staunton, Sir George. [Also called **Gentle Geordie**.] Seducer of Effie Deans in Sir Walter Scott's *Heart of Midlothian*.

Staunton River. Former name of the upper course of the **Roanoke River**.

St. Austell (sánt ós'tel). Urban district and market town in SW England, in Cornwall, situated near the English Channel, ab. 29 mi. W of Plymouth, ab. 265 mi. SW of London by rail. It is located in a former copper-producing area. Kaolin, or china clay, is now mined here. 23,631 (1951).

St. Austell Bay. Inlet of the English Channel, in SW England, in Cornwall. Width at entrance, ab. 4 mi.

Stavanger (stá.váng'ér). City in SW Norway, the capital of the fylke (county) of Rogaland, situated on Stavanger Fjord, an inlet of Bokn Fjord, S of Bergen. It has a harbor, shipyards, shipping activities, and fisheries; it is the center of the Norwegian fish-canning industry (herrings, sardines, anchovies); tourist center. The Cathedral of Saint Swithin, one of the finest medieval buildings in Norway, dating from the 11th century, was restored in the 19th century. Stavanger, one of the oldest towns of Norway, was frequently visited by ancient Norwegian kings. In World War II, Stavanger was occupied by the Germans on April 9, 1940. Pop. 50,320 (1946); with suburbs, 59,977 (1946).

Stavanger. Former name of **Rogaland**.

Stavanger Fjord. Bay on the SW coast of Norway, near Stavanger; an arm of Bokn Fjord.

Staveley (stáv'li). Urban district in C England, in Derbyshire, ab. 4 mi. NE of Chesterfield, ab. 153 mi. NW of London by rail. It has iron and steel manufactures. 17,941 (1951).

Stavenshagen (stáv'en.hä.gen), **Bernhard**. b. Nov. 25, 1862; d. at Geneva, Switzerland, Dec. 26, 1914. Composer and pianist. He studied at Berlin, received (1880) the Mendelssohn prize, and in 1885 became a pupil of Liszt. He appeared at New York in 1894. He wrote Norse songs and piano pieces.

Stavenshagen, Fritz. b. at Hamburg, Germany, Sept. 18, 1876; d. there, May 9, 1906. German playwright. Many consider his best play to be *Mudder News* (1903), which deals with the problematic relationship of a young fisherwoman with her mother-in-law. He also wrote *Jürgen Pieters* (1901), *Der Lotse* (1902), *De dutsche Michel* (1902), and *De ruge Hoff* (1905). Most of his works are written in Low German.

Stavisky (stá.vé.ské), **Serge Alexandre**. b. at Slobodka, near Kiev, Russia, Nov. 10, 1886; suicide at Chamonix-Mont-Blanc, Haute-Savoie, France, Jan. 8, 1934. French criminal, remembered for the national scandal (Stavisky

Affair) that followed the discovery of his embezzlement of the funds of the municipal pawnshop at Bayonne, France. He arrived at Paris in 1900, was soon involved in criminal activities, and became (1927) a police agent. He vanished on announcement of the collapse of the Bayonne pawnshop and was found dead in a hotel room at Chamonix-Mont-Blanc. It was claimed in some quarters that he had been shot to death by police to prevent him from revealing his contacts.

Stavisky Affair (stá.vís'ki; French, stá.vés.ké). Scandal (1933-34) in French politics occasioned by the exposure of the embezzlement of 500 million francs by Serge Alexandre Stavisky through a fraudulent bond issue of the Bayonne, France, municipal pawnshop. Stavisky disappeared (Dec. 24, 1933) from Paris and was found, dead by suicide (Jan. 8, 1934), in a hotel room at Chamonix. Colonial Minister Dalimier, who as minister of finance had approved (1932) the pawnshop bond issue, resigned, and violent accusations of corruption ensued, bringing the resignation (Jan. 27, 1934) of the entire Chateaufort cabinet. After bloody street rioting (Feb. 6, 1934), the subsequent Daladier cabinet also resigned, and a "national union" cabinet was formed by Gaston Doumergue. A parliamentary investigation of the scandal led to no significant revelations.

St.-Avold (sán.tá.vól). Town in E France, in the department of Moselle, situated near the border of Germany, ab. 11 mi. SW of Forbach. It is a coal-mining town, and was seriously damaged during World War II. It is the site of a U.S. military cemetery. 7,054 (1946).

Stavropol (stáv'ró.pol). Former *guberniya* (government) of Caucasia, Russia, bordering on the Caspian Sea S of Astrakhan and the province of the Don Cossacks. The area is now a territory in the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, in the U.S.S.R.

Stavropol. [Former name, **Voroshilovsk**.] City in the U.S.S.R., in the Stavropol Territory of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, ab. 200 mi. SE of Rostov; a rail center, with meat-packing, flour-milling, and machinery industries. It was founded as a military post c1776. During World War II it was occupied by the Germans from August, 1942, until Jan. 21, 1943. Pop. 85,100 (1939).

St. Beatenberg (zäng't bá.ä'ten.berk'). [Also, **Beatenberg**.] Health resort in C Switzerland, in the canton of Bern, N of the Lake of Thun, near Interlaken. 1,193 (1941).

St. Bees (sánt bēz) or **St. Bega** (bē'gá). Civil parish and coastal town in NW England, in Cumberland, situated on the Irish Sea, ab. 4 mi. S of Whitehaven, ab. 306 mi. NW of London by rail. Pop. 1,028 (1931).

St. Bees Head. Headland in NW England, in Cumberland. It projects into the Irish Sea, ab. 10 mi. SW of Workington.

St. Bega (sánt bē'gá). See **St. Bees**.

St.-Benoit-sur-Loire (sán.bē.nwä.sür.lwä'r). Village in C France, in the department of Loiret, situated on the Loire River, ab. 20 mi. SE of Orléans. Formerly the seat of a Benedictine abbey, it has a remarkable Romanesque church built in the 11th and 12th centuries (which houses relics of Saint Benedict brought here after the destruction of the abbey of Monte Cassino, Italy, in 660). Pop. 1,322 (1946).

St. Bernard (sánt bér.närd'). City in SW Ohio, in Hamilton County, ab. 5 mi. NE of Cincinnati. 7,066 (1950).

St. Bernard (sánt bér.närd'); French, san.bér.när. **Great**. Alpine pass leading from Martigny, Valais, Switzerland, to Aosta, Italy, and connecting the valleys of the Rhone and the Dora Baltea. It has been traversed by armies in Roman, medieval, and modern times (the passage through it of the French army under Napoleon in May, 1800, is especially noteworthy). The great monastery, or hospice of Saint Bernard, maintained here for the relief of travelers, consists of two large plain structures of masonry. The larger building dates from the middle of the 16th century; with it is connected a church dating from 1680. There are many interesting mementos of those who have been saved by the monks. A small separate building serves to receive the bodies of those found dead in the snow. Elevation of the pass, 8,108 ft.

St. Bernard, Little. Alpine pass leading from Bourg-St.-Maurice, in the valley of the Isère, France, to the

valley of the Dora Baltea, Italy. This is almost certainly the pass traversed by Hannibal's army in 218 B.C. Elevation, 7,235 ft.

St. Boniface (sânt bon'îfâs). City in S Manitoba, Canada, across the Red River from the city of Winnipeg. It is part of the metropolitan area of Winnipeg and derives its chief importance from its large stockyards. It is also, however, a manufacturing center of some importance. 26,342 (1951).

St. Brendan's Island (sânt bren'dganz). See under **Fortunate Islands**.

St. Bride's Bay (sânt brîdz). Bay in S Wales, in Pembrokeshire on the W coast of that county, on St. George's Channel. Width at entrance, ab. 9 mi.

St. Briec (sân.brê.ô). Town in NW France, the capital of the department of Côtes-du-Nord, situated near the English Channel, W of St.-Malo. The Gothic Cathedral of Saint Étienne dates from the 13th and 14th centuries. It is a center of the French brush industry, and is also known for the manufacture of iron, steel, farm tools, and woolen goods. It has some coastal trade. 36,674 (1946).

St.-Calais (sân.kâ.le). Town in the department of Sarthe, France, ab. 27 mi. SE of Le Mans; known for an old church and castle. Pop. ab. 3,000.

St. Catharines (sânt kath'â.rînz). City in S Ontario, Canada, county seat of Lincoln County, situated on the Welland Canal ab. 10 mi. NW of Niagara Falls. Several important industries have developed here because of the availability of inexpensive electric power from the falls. Pop. of city, 37,984 (1951); with suburbs, 67,065 (1951).

St. Catherine's Island (sânt kath'ê.rînz). Island ab. 1 mi. from the coast of Georgia (to which state it belongs), ab. 27 mi. SW of Savannah. Length, ab. 14 mi.

St.-Cergue (sân.serg). Town in W Switzerland, in the canton of Vaud, N of Geneva, with a notable view of the Lake of Geneva and of Mont Blanc. 407 (1941).

St.-Chamas (sân.shâ.mâ). Village in the department of Bouches-du-Rhône, France, ab. 25 mi. NW of Marseilles. It contains a Roman bridge (Pont Flavien) of fine masonry whose main span is a single arch. At each end there is a triumphal arch with Corinthian ornament.

St.-Chamond (sân.shâ.môn). Town in C France, in the department of Loire, ab. 25 mi. SW of Lyons. It is a coal-mining and industrial town, with foundries, dye-works, and braid manufactures. 14,820 (1946).

St. Charles (sânt chârلز). City in NE Illinois, in Kane County; residential community. 6,709 (1950).

St. Charles. City in E Missouri, county seat of Charles County, on the N bank of the Missouri River, ab. 20 mi. NW of St. Louis. 14,314 (1950).

St. Christopher (sânt kris'tô.fer). See **St. Kitts**.

St. Clair (sânt klâr). City in SE Michigan, in St. Clair County, on the St. Clair River ab. 47 mi. NE of Detroit; chemical industries. 4,098 (1950).

St. Clair. Borough in E Pennsylvania, in Schuylkill County, ab. 38 mi. NW of Allentown; coal mining. 5,856 (1950).

St. Clair. Former borough in SW Pennsylvania, in Allegheny County, now part of the city of Pittsburgh.

St. Clair, Arthur. b. at Thurso, Scotland, March 23, 1736; d. near Greensburg, Pa., Aug. 31, 1818. American general. He served at Louisburg in 1758 and at Quebec in 1759, took part in the victories of Trenton and Princeton, commanded in 1777 at Ticonderoga (which he evacuated under pressure from Burgoyne), and was present at Yorktown. He was president of Congress in 1787, and governor of the Northwest Territory (1789-1802). In 1791 he was defeated by the Indians under Little Turtle near the Miami villages, and he resigned his command in 1792.

St. Clair, Lake. Lake lying between Michigan and Ontario, Canada. It receives the waters of Lake Huron through the St. Clair River, and has its outlet by the Detroit River into Lake Erie. Length, ab. 28 mi.; breadth, 12 to 25 mi.

St. Clair River. River in SE Michigan and on the U.S.-Canadian border, between Michigan and Ontario. It connects Lake Huron and Lake St. Clair. Length, ab. 40 mi.

St. Clair Shores. Village in SE Michigan, on Lake St. Clair, in Macomb County; a northeastern residential suburb of Detroit. 19,823 (1950).

St. Clairsville (sânt klârz'vil). Village in E Ohio, county seat of Belmont County, in a coal-mining region. It was named for Arthur St. Clair. 3,040 (1950).

St. Clare (sânt klâr), **Augustine**. One of the leading characters (benevolent owner of Uncle Tom and the father of Eva) in *Uncle Tom's Cabin* (1852) by Harriet Beecher Stowe.

St.-Claude (sân.klôd). Town in E France, in the department of Jura, ab. 19 mi. NW of Geneva, Switzerland. It is a place of specialized industries, producing objects of horn, celluloid, ebonite, and the like, pipes, linal measures, and articles carved in wood and from precious stones. 10,749 (1946).

St. Cloud (sânt kloud). City in C Florida, in Osceola County. 3,001 (1950).

St.-Cloud (sân.klô). Town in N France, in the department of Seine-et-Oise, situated on the high left bank of the Seine, ab. 1½ mi. W of Paris. It belongs to the metropolitan region of Paris and its park is much frequented by Parisians. The palace formerly standing here was rebuilt by Louis XIV in 1658 for the Duke of Orléans, and bought by Louis XVI for Marie Antoinette. It was the favorite summer residence of the two Napoleons. However, the interior was ruined by fire in the Franco-Prussian War (1870), and the palace has not since been restored. The Treaty of Paris was signed here in 1815 and Charles X signed here the ordinances of July, 1830. Pop. 17,614 (1946).

St. Cloud (sânt kloud). City in S Minnesota, county seat of Stearns County, at the confluence of the Mississippi and Sauk rivers, ab. 75 mi. NW of St. Paul; trading center for a farming region. It also has granite quarries, and manufactures of cemetery monuments. 28,410 (1950).

St. Croix (sânt kroi). [Formerly also **Schoodic**.] River on the boundary between New Brunswick and Maine. It is the outlet of Grand Lake, and flows into Passamaquoddy Bay. Length, ab. 75 mi.

St. Croix. River in NW Wisconsin and on the boundary between Wisconsin and Minnesota. It joins the Mississippi ab. 20 mi. SE of St. Paul. Length, ab. 200 mi.

St. Croix. See also under **Virgin Islands**.

St.-Cyr-l'École (sân.sêr.lâ.kôl). Town in N France, in the department of Seine-et-Oise, ab. 2 mi. W of Versailles. It was originally the seat of a convent for young ladies, founded by Madame Maintenon, but the school was transformed into the famous French military academy by Napoleon I. Both school and town were almost completely destroyed in World War II. 8,694 (1946).

St. David (sânt dâ'vid), **Fort**. Ruined fortress on the Coromandel coast, India, ab. 13 mi. S of Pondichéry. It was prominent in the 18th century.

St. David's (sânt dâ'vidz). [Ancient name, **Menevia**.] Civil parish in S Wales, in Haverfordwest rural district, Pembrokeshire, situated near the coast, on the N side of St. Bride's Bay, almost at the W extremity of Wales, ab. 14 mi. NW of the town of Haverfordwest. It has no direct rail connections, being reached by rail to Haverfordwest, ab. 251 mi. W of London. St. David's is the sea of a bishopric, the smallest cathedral city in the United Kingdom. The cathedral is a late-Norman building, with later modifications. The exterior, with central tower, is varied in outline. The interior is very richly ornamented, but not vaulted. The dimensions are 290 by 70 ft.; length of transepts, 120 ft.; height of vaulting, 46 ft. 1,580 (1931).

St. David's Head. Headland in S Wales, in Pembrokeshire, ab. 3 mi. NW of St. David's. It projects into St. George's Channel, and is one of the westernmost points of Wales. Elevation, ab. 100 ft.

St.-Denis (sânt den'is; French, sân.dên). [Former name, **Franciade**.] City in N France, in the department of Seine, situated on the N bend of the Seine River, ab. 2 mi. N of the former fortifications of Paris. It is an industrial suburb of Paris and a river port, built around an old abbey which was founded in the 7th century on the site of the tomb of Saint Denis. The name Franciade was applied to the city during the French Revolution. The basilica, although devastated during the French Revolution, is still a remarkable monument of early Gothic architecture. It was the burial place of the kings of France for many centuries. The city has manufactures of liquors, dyes, leather, candles, soap, varnishes, gelatin, and glue. 69,939 (1946).

St.-Denis. Seaport, capital of the island of Réunion, in the Indian Ocean, situated on the N coast of the island. 39,057 (1950).

St. Denis (sânt den'is), **Ruth.** [Original surname, **Dennis.**] b. at Newark, N.J., Jan. 20, 1880—. American dancer and teacher, a pioneer of modern dance; wife (married 1914) of Ted Shawn. She organized (with her husband) the Denishawn School of Dancing (Los Angeles and New York) where Martha Graham, Doris Humphrey, Charles Weidman, and others studied. Author of *Ruth St. Denis—An Unfinished Life* (1939).

St.-Dié (sân.dyâ). Town in E France, in the department of Vosges, on the Meurthe River ab. 26 mi. NE of Épinal. In the 15th and 16th centuries it was the seat of a famous college and printing press. The town has manufactures of liquors, cotton goods, metal products, and machinery. It was the scene of heavy fighting in 1914. In World War II, it was set on fire (1944) by the Germans, and most of the town, including the 14th-century cathedral and the 15th-century cloister, was ruined. 13,637 (1946).

St.-Dizier (sân.dë.zyâr). Town in E France, in the department of Haute-Marne, on the Marne River ab. 35 mi. SE of Châlons-sur-Marne. It has iron, steel, bronze, and copper foundries, and breweries. The Church of Saint Martin dates from the 15th and 16th centuries. 19,532 (1946).

St.-Domingue (sân.dô.mang). Former French name of Haiti.

Stead (sted), **William Thomas.** b. at Embleton, Northumberland, England, July 5, 1849; drowned in the sinking of the *Titanic*, April 15, 1912. English journalist. He was appointed editor of the *Northern Echo* (at Darlington) in 1871, and in 1880 assistant editor of the *Pall Mall Gazette*, of which he later was editor (1883-89). In 1890 he founded the *Review of Reviews*, of which he was the editor and publisher.

Steadfast Dodge (sted'fast doj). See **Dodge, Steadfast.**

Ste. Agathe des Monts (sânt a.gât dâ môn). Small town in Quebec, Canada, situated in the lake and forest country ab. 51 mi. NW of Montreal. 5,169 (1951).

Ste.-Anne-d'Auray (sânt.ân.dô.râ). Pilgrim resort in the department of Morbihan, France, ab. 10 mi. NW of Vannes.

Ste. Anne de Beaupré (sânt an dë bô.p'râ). Village on the N bank of the St. Lawrence River, Quebec, Canada, ab. 23 mi. E of the city of Quebec. It is the site of a world-famous Roman Catholic shrine and basilica which attract thousands of pilgrims every year. 1,827 (1951).

Ste. Anne de Bellevue (dë bel'vû). Small town on the extreme W tip of Montreal Island, Quebec, Canada. It was the last port of call for the early French explorers before they journeyed up the Ottawa River. 3,342 (1951).

Ste.-Barbe (sânt.bârb), **Battle of.** See under **Noisseville.**

Stebark (stem'bârk). Polish name of **Tannenberg.**

Stebbins (steb'inz), **George Coles.** b. at Carlton, N.Y., 1846; d. at Catskill, N.Y., Oct. 6, 1945. American hymn writer. Associated (1876 et seq.) with Dwight Moody and Ira Sankey in evangelistic work, he collaborated with Sankey in publishing hymnbooks, and traveled to England, Europe, India, and Palestine on mission work. He composed more than 1,500 hymns, including *There Is a Green Hill Far Away*, *Evening Prayer*, *Saviour Breathe an Evening Blessing*, *Take Time to Be Holy*, and *Have Thine Own Way Lord*.

Ste.-Croix (sânt.krwa). Town in W Switzerland, in the canton of Vaud, between Lausanne and Neuchâtel. It has watch manufactures and other industries. 6,048 (1941).

Ste. Cunégonde (sânt kû.nâ.gônd). Former city in Quebec, Canada, in Hochelaga County. It is now part of the city of Montreal.

Stedingen (stê'ding.en). Commune in NW Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Lower Saxony, British Zone, formerly in the province of Hanover, Prussia, ab. 20 mi. NW of Bremen; agricultural and livestock-raising commune. The former people of Stedingen (known as Stedinger), of Frisian stock, were almost completely wiped out in a crusade (1229-34) led by the archbishop of Bremen. 13,425 (1946).

Stedinger (sted'ing.ér). In the Middle Ages, the dwellers along the lower Weser River, in NW Germany, near Stedingen. They resisted the authority of the archbishop of Bremen and were overthrown at Alteneesch in 1234, but are still mentioned in clerical documents as late as the 15th century.

Stedman (sted'man), **Algernon Methuen Marshall.** Original name of Methuen, Sir Algernon Methuen Marshall.

Stedman, Edmund Clarence. b. at Hartford, Conn., Oct. 8, 1833; d. at New York, Jan. 18, 1908. American poet and critic. He entered Yale in 1849, leaving in his junior year, was a war correspondent (1861-63) for the *New York World*, and later became a stockbroker at New York. He published *Poems Lyric and Idyllic* (1860), *Alice of Monmouth*, and *Other Poems* (1864), *The Blameless Prince*, and *Other Poems* (1869), *Hauthorne*, and *Other Poems* (1877), *Lyrics and Idylls* (1879), and various poems for public occasions, as *Geddyburg* and *Dartmouth Ode*. His chief critical works are *Victorian Poets* (1875; revised ed., with supplement, 1887), *Edgar Allan Poe* (1880), and *Poets of America* (1885). With Ellen Mackay Hutchinson he edited *A Library of American Literature* (11 vols., 1888-90). His later works include *The Nature and Elements of Poetry* (1892), collected poems (1894), *Mater Coronata* (1900), and *The Inland City* (1906). He edited also *A Victorian Anthology* (1895), *An American Anthology* (1900), *History of the New York Stock Exchange* (1905), and *Poems* (1908).

Stedman, John Gabriel. b. in the Netherlands, 1744; d. 1797. Officer in the Dutch service. He was brevet captain in an expedition (1772-77) against the "bush Negroes" of Surinam (Dutch Guiana). He published *Narrative of an Expedition against the Revolted Negroes of Surinam* (2 vols., 1796).

Stedman, Thomas Lathrop. b. at Cincinnati, Ohio, Oct. 11, 1853; d. May 26, 1938. American physician, editor, and author. He wrote *A Chinese and English Phrase Book in the Canton Dialect* (1888; with K. P. Lee) and *Modern Greek Mastery* (1896), and edited *The Twentieth Century Practice of Medicine* (1895-1903), *Dunglison's Medical Dictionary* (1903), and *A Practical Medical Dictionary* (1911). He was editor (1904 et seq.) of the *New York Medical Record*.

Steed (stêd), **Henry Wickham.** b. Oct. 10, 1871—. English writer and journalist. He was correspondent at Rome (1897-1902) and Vienna (1902-13) for the *London Times*, of which he was later foreign editor (1914-19) and editor (1919-22). He was owner and editor (1923-30) of the *Review of Reviews*, and a lecturer (1925-38) on central European history at King's College, London. Author of *The Hapsburg Monarchy* (1913), *Through Thirty Years* (1924), *The Real Stanley Baldwin* (1930), *Hitler: Whence and Whither?* (1934), *The Doom of the Hapsburgs* (1937), *Our War Aims* (1939), *The Fifth Arm* (1940), *That Bad Man* (1942), and *Words on the Air* (1946).

Steedman (stêd'man), **James Blair.** b. in Northumberland County, Pa., July 29, 1817; d. at Toledo, Ohio, Oct. 18, 1883. American general, with the Union army in the Civil War. He served in West Virginia and Kentucky, and was distinguished at Chickamauga in 1863, and in the Atlantic and Nashville campaigns in 1864.

Steege (steg), **(Jules Joseph) Théodore.** b. at Libourne, Gironde, France, Dec. 19, 1868; d. at Paris, Dec. 10, 1950. French political leader and lawyer. A leader of the Radical-Socialist Party, he was a deputy (1904-14) and thereafter a senator. He was resident-general of Algeria (1921-24) and of Morocco (1925-28), and held the ministries of education (1911-12, 1913, 1917, 1920-21), interior (1912-13, 1917, 1920-21), and justice (1925). He served (1930-31) as premier.

Steel (stêl), **Flora Annie.** [Maiden name, **Webster.**] b. at Harrow, England, April 2, 1847; d. April 12, 1929. English novelist. In 1867 she went to India, where she was connected with government schools in the Punjab for a number of years. Many of her stories deal with Anglo-Indian life. Among her publications are *Tales of the Punjab* (1894), *The Potter's Thumb* (1895), *Red Rovans* (1895), *On the Face of the Waters* (1896), *In the Tideaway* (1897), *Voices in the Night* (1900), *India* (1906; with Mortimer Menpes), *Sovereign Remedy* (1906), *India through the Ages* (1908), and *The Gift of the Gods* (1911).

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nôte, môve, nôr; up, lûte, pûll; ʔn, then; d, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

Steele (stēl), Sir **Richard**. [Pseudonyms: Isaac Bickerstaffe, Nestor Ironside.] b. at Dublin, in March, 1672; d. near Carmarthen, Wales, Sept. 1, 1729. British essayist, dramatist, and politician; companion of Addison at the Charterhouse School, and later at Oxford. He did not graduate, but entered the army (1694), serving as a trooper under the Duke of Ormonde, and becoming a captain. He was gazetted (1707-10) and later member of Parliament, but was expelled for seditious language in *The Crisis*. He was knighted and held various offices under George I. He was a member of the Kit-Kat Club, and in 1707 is said first to have met Swift; by 1710 their relations became strained, and in 1719 he quarreled with Addison. He was extremely careless in money matters, warm-hearted and impulsive. He founded and edited *The Tatler* (1709-11), under the name of Isaac Bickerstaffe, and next to Addison was chief contributor to *The Spectator* (1711-12). He founded and was chief contributor to *The Guardian* in 1713, employing the pseudonym Nestor Ironside. To attack the Tory ministry he started *The Englishman* in October, 1713; his later ventures, *Town Talk*, *The Tea Table*, and *Chit Chat*, were unsuccessful. In his most famous political periodical, *The Plebeian* (1718), he opposed Addison on Sunderland's Peerage Bill. His last venture was *The Theatre* (January-April, 1720): about this time he was patentee of Drury Lane. In 1714 he wrote *An Apology* for himself and his writings. He was an ardent Whig, and in 1710 lost his gazetteership on the accession of the Tories to power. He wrote the treatise *The Christian Hero* (1701; a manual of religious ethics) and the comedies (which were written with the avowed purpose of reforming the morals of the age) *The Funeral* (1701), *The Lying Lover* (1704), *The Tender Husband* (1705), and *The Conscious Lovers* (1722).

Steele, Wilbur Daniel. b. at Greensboro, N.C., March 17, 1886.—American writer of fiction. He was awarded an O. Henry prize four times for short stories: *For They Know Not What They Do* (1919), *The Man Who Saw through Heaven* (1925), *Bubbles* (1926), and *Can't Cross Jordan* (1931). Author of the volumes *Storm* (1914), *Land's End* (1918), *The Man Who Saw through Heaven* (1927), *Sound of Roarlocks* (1938), *That Girl from Memphis* (1945), *Diamond Wedding* (1950), *Their Town* (1952), and others. One of his stories, *How Beautiful with Shoes*, was adapted by him (in collaboration with Anthony Brown) for the stage and produced in 1935.

Steel Glass, The. Satire in blank verse by George Gascoigne, written in 1576. It is the first English satire in blank verse, and holds up a mirror "true as steel" to the vices of his countrymen (the allusion being to the early mirrors made of polished metal).

Steelman (stēl'man), **John Roy**. b. at Thornton, Ark., June 23, 1900.—American administrator. He was professor of sociology and economics (1928-34) at Alabama College, and in 1934 became a commissioner of the U.S. Conciliation Service. He served (1936-37) as special assistant to the U.S. secretary of labor, and in 1937 was appointed director of the federal conciliation service, a post he held until 1944. Noted as a successful mediator of strikes, Steelman was a special assistant to the president (1945-48), directed the Office of War Mobilization and Reconversion (1946), and was director of economic stabilization (1946). From 1948 to 1950 he was acting chairman of the National Security Resources Board.

Steelton (stēl'ton). Borough in SE Pennsylvania, in Dauphin County, on the Susquehanna River near Harrisburg; manufactures of steel, 12,574 (1950).

Steelyard (stēl'yārd, stil'yārd). Place in London, formerly comprising great warehouses, called before the reign of Edward IV Gildhalla Teutoniorum ("Gildhall of the Germans"), where, until expelled in 1597, the merchants of the Hanseatic League had their English headquarters. By extension, the term came to be applied also to the company of merchants themselves. The merchants of the Steelyard were bound by almost monastic guild rules under a separate jurisdiction from the rest of London, were exempt from many exactions and restrictions, and for centuries controlled most of the foreign trade of England.

Steen (stān). **Jan.** b. at Leiden, Netherlands, c1626; d. there, 1679. Dutch genre painter. Among his works

are *Feast of Saint Nicholas*, *Human Life*, *Marriage Feast*, and others.

Steen, Johannes Vilhelm Christian. b. at Oslo, Norway, July 22, 1827; d. at Voss, Norway, April 1, 1906. Norwegian political leader and educator, known for his long and vigorous opposition to the union with Sweden. He was twice premier (1891-93, 1898-1902).

Steen, Karl. Pseudonym of Daudet, Julie Rosalie Céleste.

Steen (stēn), **Marguerite**. b. at Liverpool, England.—English novelist. She retired from school teaching to become an actress, and performed briefly (1921-23) on the stage with Fred Terry, brother of Ellen Terry. Among her novels are *Gilt Gate* (1927), *The Reluctant Madonna* (1929), *Unicorn* (1931), *The Wise and Foolish Virgins* (1932), *Malador* (1934), *The Tavern* (1935), *The Lost One* (1937), *Family Ties* (1939), *The Sun Is My Undoing* (1941), *Bell Timson* (1946), and *Twilight on the Floods* (1949).

Steenbock (stēn'bok), **Harry**. b. at Charlestown, Wis., Aug. 16, 1886.—American biochemist, a professor (1920 *et seq.*) at Wisconsin. He is known for investigations in animal and human nutrition, especially with respect to mineral elements, vitamins, and the effects of irradiation.

Steenkerke (stēn'ker'ke). [Also: **Steenkerken** (stēn'ker'ken), **Steenkerque** (stēn'kerk), **Steinkirk**.] Village in W central Belgium, in the province of Hainaut, ab. 20 mi. SW of Brussels. Here on Aug. 3, 1692, the French under the Duke of Luxembourg defeated the Allies under William III of England.

Steenstrup (stēn'strūp), **Johannes**. b. at Sørg, Denmark, Dec. 5, 1844.—Danish historian. He served (1882 *et seq.*) as professor at the University of Copenhagen. Author of *Danmarks Riges Historie* (1904) and *Nordmandti Historie 911-1066* (1925).

Steer (stīr), **Philip Wilson**. b. at Birkenhead, England, Dec. 28, 1860; d. March 21, 1942. English landscape and figure painter who was one of the founders of the New English Arts Club, a protest against the conservatism of the Royal Academy. Among his principal works are *Self Portrait* (Uffizi, Florence), *A Procession of Yachts* (Tate Gallery), and *The End of the Chapter* (Bradford).

Steerforth (stīr'fōrth, -forth), **James**. Most prominent youth at Salem House, in Charles Dickens's *David Copperfield*; a friend and protector of David Copperfield, but afterward the lover and betrayer of Little Em'ly.

Steevens (stē'venz), **George**. b. at Stepney, London, May 10, 1736; d. at Hampstead, London, Jan. 22, 1800. English Shakespearean scholar. He was educated at Eton and at King's College, Cambridge. He published *Twenty of the Plays of Shakespeare* (1766), and with Samuel Johnson edited Shakespeare in 1773. His own edition (with Reed) of Shakespeare, in which he adopted "the expulsion of useless and superfluous syllables, etc.," supplying what he thought necessary, appeared in 1793 and 1803, and was an authority till Malone's *Variorum Shakespeare* (edited, after Malone's death, by Boswell in 1821) took its place. His life was marked by constant quarrels stemming from his habit of making anonymous attacks upon his friends in the newspapers, and from his bad temper.

Steevens, George Warrington. b. at Sydenham, Surrey, England, Dec. 10, 1869; d. at Ladysmith, South Africa, Jan. 15, 1900. English journalist. For the *Daily Mail*, which he joined in 1896, he reported the McKinley-Bryan presidential race, Kitchener's Khartoum campaign, and the Dreyfus trial. His reportorial assignments and his travels were the basis of many books (most of them collections of newspaper articles).

Stefan I (stē'fān). [Ecclesiastical name of Stoyan Georgiev.] b. in Bulgaria, 1878.—Bulgarian ecclesiastical leader and exarch (1945 *et seq.*) of the Bulgarian Orthodox Church. He exerted wide political influence as metropolitan of Sofia (1922-45). He was interned (1947) in his monastery for opposition to the Communist regime.

Stefani (stē'fā.nē), **Alberto De**. See **De Stefani, Alberto**.

Stefanie (stē'fā.nī), **Lake**. Lake in E Africa, in SW Ethiopia; it is NE of Lake Rudolf, Kenya colony.

Štefaník (šlīte'fā.nēk), **Milan**. b. 1880; d. 1919. Czechoslovak astronomer, politician, and minister of war in

the first Czechoslovak cabinet after World War I. A Protestant from Slovakia, he received his education at Prague and emigrated (1906) to France, where he became secretary of the astronomical society. He helped establish several observatories and went on numerous expeditions. During World War I he worked with T. G. Masaryk and E. Beneš for the organization of a free Czechoslovakia, bringing the Czechs in contact with prominent Allied statesmen and forming Czechoslovak legions in France, Italy, and the U.S. He was also a pioneer aviator (he met his death on a flight from Italy to his native country).

Stefánsson (stef'án.sən; Icelandic, stef'áns.són), **Stefán Jóhann**. b. at Eyjafjörður, Iceland, July 20, 1894—. Icelandic political leader, premier (1947 et seq.) of Iceland and leader of the Social-Democratic Party. Admitted (1926) to legal practice before the Icelandic supreme court, he was elected (1934) to the *Alting* (parliament), became (1939) minister of social welfare, and held (1940–42) the post of foreign minister.

Stefánsson, Vilhjálmur. b. at Arnes, Manitoba, Canada, Nov. 3, 1879—. American arctic explorer and anthropologist. He was graduated from the University of Iowa in 1903, and studied anthropology at Harvard University. After expeditions to Iceland (1905) and the Mackenzie Delta (1906–07), and under the auspices of the American Museum of Natural History and the Geological Survey of Canada, and with R. M. Anderson of the University of Iowa as zoologist, he engaged (1908–12) in a scientific expedition in northwest arctic America, with his base at Cape Parry, Canada, lat. 70° N., long. 123° W. With the support of the Canadian government, he took charge in 1913 of a scientific expedition which planned to spend three or four years in the arctic regions, adopting the Eskimo mode of life, for the determination of the existence of land areas between Bering Strait and the North Pole, the study of native races, and other projects. Stefánsson demonstrated that adaptation to arctic life was comparatively simple and thereby laid the basis for further study of this manner of living, especially important in recent military research. He has published *My Life with the Eskimos* (1913), *The Adventure of Wrangell Island* (1925), *The Three Voyages of Martin Frobisher* (1938), *Ultima Thule* (1940), *Greenland* (1942), and others.

Steffani (stef'fā.nē), **Agostino**. b. at Castelfranco, Italy, July 25, 1654; d. at Frankfurt on the Main, Germany, Feb. 12, 1728. Italian composer, diplomat, and ecclesiastic.

Steffen (sthef'en), **Albert**. b. at Murgental, Switzerland, 1884—. Swiss religious thinker, novelist, and dramatist, writing in German. He joined the "Anthroposophical Movement" founded by Rudolf Steiner, whose successor he became in 1925. His voluminous literary work, consisting of novels, plays, and philosophical and religious essays, serves the interest of his anthroposophical belief in the possibility that spiritual refinement can conquer all evil.

Steffens (stef'en.z), (**Joseph**) **Lincoln**. b. at San Francisco, April 6, 1866; d. at Carmel, Calif., Aug. 9, 1936. American journalist. He was city editor of the *New York Commercial Advertiser*, managing editor (1902–06) of *McClure's Magazine*, and associate editor (1906–11) of the *American Magazine* and *Everybody's*. He was the foremost figure among the muckrakers, and collected his exposés of political and business corruption in such books as *The Shame of the Cities* (1904), *The Struggle for Self-Government* (1906), and *Upbuilders* (1909). Author also of *The Autobiography of Lincoln Steffens* (2 vols., 1931) and *Lincoln Steffens Speaking* (1936).

Steffisburg (sthef'is.bürk). Town in NW Switzerland, in the canton of Bern, N of Thun on the Aare River. It is a trade center, with various industries. 8,009 (1941).

Ste. Genevieve (sānt jen'e,vēv). City in E Missouri, county seat of Ste. Genevieve County, on the Mississippi River, in an agricultural community. In the early 1800's it was the chief rival of St. Louis as a river port. 3,992 (1950).

Ste.-Geneviève-des-Bois (sānt.zhen.vyev.dā.bwā). Town in N France, in the department of Seine-et-Oise, between Paris and Étampes. 10,675 (1946).

Steger (stä'gër). Village in NE Illinois, in Cook and Will counties: manufactures of radio cabinets. 4,358 (1950).

Stegerwald (sh'täg'ër.vält), **Adam**. b. at Greussenheim, Germany, Dec. 14, 1874; d. at Frankfurt on the Main, Germany, Dec. 3, 1945. German statesman. He was Prussian welfare minister (1919–21), a Center Party member of the Weimar constitutional assembly (1919–20), member of the Reichstag (1920–32), Prussian minister president (1921), minister of transport (1929–30), and minister of labor (1930–32). In 1945 he was provincial governor of the province of Lower Franconia (Unterfranken).

Stegner (steg'nër), **Wallace (Earle)**. b. at Lake Mills, Iowa, Feb. 18, 1900—. American novelist, short-story writer, and teacher. He was graduated from the University of Utah (B.A., 1930) and from the University of Iowa (M.A., 1932; Ph.D., 1935), was instructor of English at the University of Utah (1934–37) and at Harvard (1939–45) and was named (1945) professor of English at Stanford University, where he is also director of the writing center. Among his novels are *Remembering Laughter* (1937), *The Potter's House* (1938), *On a Darkling Plain* (1940), *Fire and Ice* (1941), *The Big Rock Candy Mountain* (1943), *Second Growth* (1947), and *The Preacher and The Slave* (1950). He is also the author of *Mormon Country* (1942) and *One Nation* (1945).

Steguweit (sh'täg'övit), **Heinz**. b. at Cologne, Germany, March 19, 1897—. German author. His humorous stories of wine and the Rhine (*Tornistergeschichten*, 1926; *Frohes Leben*, 1933) are better known than his novels (*Jüngling im Feuerofen*, 1931; *Heilige Unrast*, 1936), which hark back to his experiences in World War I. During the period of the Nazi regime, Steguweit wrote numerous plays.

Ste.-Hélène (sānt.ä.len), **Sieur de**. See **Lemoyne, Jacques**.

Stehr (sh'tär), **Hermann**. b. at Habelschwerdt, Germany, Feb. 16, 1864; d. Sept. 11, 1940. German author of stories and novels. He began his career as a village schoolteacher in the Silesian mountains. His novel *Heiligenhof* (1918), which many consider his best work, concerns a little blind girl who changes the life of her father from pleasure-seeking to God-seeking, and dies after a brief span of time during which she enjoys normal eyesight. Stehr's other works include the stories *Auf Leben und Tod* (1898) and *Schindelmacher* (1900), and the novels *Leonore Griebel* (1900), *Der begrabene Gott* (1905), *Drei Nächte* (1909), *Peter Brindeiser* (1924), *Nahmaler Maechler* (1929), and *Die Nachkommen* (1933). His poems were collected in *Lebensbuch* (1920), his essays in *Das Stundenglas* (1936). He also wrote an autobiography, *Mein Leben* (1934).

Steichen (sti'ken), **Edward**. b. in Luxembourg, March 27, 1879—. American photographer and landscape painter, known as one of the first artists to realize the aesthetic potentialities of photography. During World War I he was head of the photographic division of the air service of the U.S. army. From 1923 to 1938 he was chief photographer for the Condé Nast publications; during World War II he was in charge of a U.S. navy photographic unit. His paintings are owned by museums at Paris, New York, and Toledo, Ohio, and by numerous private collectors; his photographs have been widely reproduced. Among his principal paintings are *Lights across the Sound*, *Moonlight Dance*, *Voulangis*, and *Apple Bloom*.

Steier (sh'ti'ër). See **Steyr**.

Steiermark (sh'ti'ër.märk). German name of Styria.

Steig (sh'tik), **Reinhold**. b. 1857; d. 1918. German historian of literature. His published studies include *Achim von Arnim und Clemens Brentano* (1894), *Heinrich von Kleists Berliner Kämpfe* (1901), *Arnim und die Brüder Grimm* (1904), and *Arnim und Bettina* (1913).

Stein (sh'tin), **Charlotte Albertine Ernestine von Schardt**, **Baroness von**. b. at Weimar, Germany, Dec. 25, 1742; d. there, Jan. 6, 1827. German lady noted for her friendship with Goethe.

Stein (stin), **Gertrude**. b. at Allegheny, Pa., Feb. 3, 1874; d. at Neuilly, France, July 27, 1946. American writer. She attended Radcliffe College and the Johns Hopkins University (M.D., 1902) and subsequently

resided in France, returning to the U.S. only once (1934). Her prose, sometimes attacked as being unintelligible, sought to communicate meaning by a complex of sounds, rhythms, and simple images, and is held by some to have influenced the writing of Sherwood Anderson and Ernest Hemingway. Among her works are *Three Lives* (1908), *Tender Buttons* (1915), *The Making of Americans* (1925), *Ten Portraits* (1930), *How to Write* (1931), *Matasse, Picasso, and Gertrude Stein* (1932), *The Autobiography of Alice B. Toklas* (1933), *Four Saints in Three Acts* (1934), *The World Is Round* (1939), *Paris, France* (1940), *Ida* (1941), and *Bressie and Willie* (1946).

Stein (stĕin), **Baron Heinrich Friedrich Karl vom und zum**. b. at Nassau, Germany, Oct. 26, 1757; d. at Kappenberg, in Westphalia, Germany, June 29, 1831. Prussian statesman. He was educated at Göttingen, entered the Prussian service in the department of mines (1780), and became head of the department of commerce and customs in 1804. He was chief minister (1807–November, 1808), and carried out a considerable program of reforms, but was proscribed by Napoleon (December, 1808) and exiled. He was an intimate counselor (1812–13) of Czar Alexander I, and did much to bring about the anti-Napoleonic alliance between Prussia and Russia. He founded the society for editing the *Monumenta Germaniae*.

Stein, Lorenz von. b. Nov. 18, 1815; d. Sept. 23, 1890. German economist and writer on politics, a professor (1855–85) at Vienna. He published several works on French social and political history, *System der Staatswissenschaften* (1852–56), *Lehrbuch der Volkswirtschaft* (1858), *Lehrbuch der Finanzwissenschaft* (1860), *Handbuch der Verwaltungslehre* (1865–68), and others.

Stein, Ludwig. b. in Hungary, 1859; d. 1930. German publicist and sociologist. His writings reflect a social philosophic orientation which he called social optimism. Internationally minded, he opposed German militarism before World War I and, towards its conclusion, served as a liaison diplomat between Allied and German forces. His most important work was *Evolution and Optimism* (1926).

Steinach (stĕn'ăch), **Bligger** (or **Blikker**) **von**. See **Bligger** (or **Blikker**) **von Steinach**.

Steinach, Eugen. b. Jan. 27, 1861; d. at Montreux, Switzerland, May 13, 1944. Austrian physiologist and biologist, noted for his experiments in human rejuvenation. He received his M.D. (1886) at Vienna and served as professor of physiology at Prague, where he established a laboratory and made studies in the transplantation of glands; in conjunction with other surgeons he conducted experiments in rejuvenating humans by transplanting to them the sex glands of certain animals.

Steinmanger (stĕin'măng'ĕr). German name of **Szombathy**.

Stein am Rhein (stĕin ăm rĕn). Town in N Switzerland, in the canton of Schaffhausen, near the German border. The 12th-century castle of Hohenklingen commands a view of the town, the Rhine valley, and the distant Alps. 2,107 (1941).

Steinbeck (stĕn'bek), **John** (Ernst). b. at Salinas, Calif., Feb. 27, 1902—. American journalist, novelist, and short-story writer. He was a correspondent for the New York *Herald Tribune* during World War II and in Russia (1948). Author of *Cup of Gold* (1929), *The Pastures of Heaven* (1932), *To a God Unknown* (1933), *Tortilla Flat* (1935), *Saint Katy the Virgin* (1936), *In Dubious Battle* (1936), *The Red Pony* (1937), *The Long Valley* (1938), *The Moon Is Down* (1942), *Bombs Away: The Story of a Bomber Team* (1942), *Cannery Row* (1944), *The Wayward Bus* (1947), *East of Eden* (1952), and other books; *Of Mice and Men* (1937) was dramatized (1938) and scenarized (1940); *The Grapes of Wrath* (1939; Pulitzer prize, 1940) was scenarized in 1940. He wrote the film scripts for *The Forgotten Village*, *The Pearl*, and *Viva Zapata!*

Steinberg (stĕin'bĕrg), **Milton**. b. at Rochester, N.Y., Nov. 25, 1903; d. at New York, March 20, 1950. American rabbi and writer. Author of the novel *A Driven Leaf* (1939) and the study *Basic Judaism* (1948).

Steindorff (stĕin'dŏrf), **Georg**. b. at Dessau, Germany, Nov. 12, 1861—. German Egyptologist. He served as professor (1893 *et seq.*) at the University of Leipzig, and

directed excavations near the Pyramid of Cheops and in Nubia. Author of *Die Kunst der Ägypter* (Egyptian Art, 1928) and *Geschichte Ägyptens* (History of Egypt, 1931).

Steinen (stĕi'nĕn), **Karl von den**. b. at Mülheim an der Ruhr, Germany, March 7, 1855; d. 1929. German traveler and ethnologist. He made a voyage around the world (1879–81), and in 1884–85 made a voyage through the central parts of South America, ascending the Paraná and Paraguay rivers and making the first (modern) descent of the Xingú River. In its geographical and ethnographical results this was one of the most important South American explorations of the century. Von den Steinen made a second trip to the upper Xingú (1887–88). He published *Durch Central-Brasilien* (1886), *Unter den Naturvölkern Central-Brasilien* (1894), and other works on South America, with special reference to ethnology.

Steiner (stĕi'nĕr), **Jacob**. See **Stainer** or **Steiner, Jacob**.

Steiner, Jakob. b. at Utzendorf, Switzerland, March 18, 1796; d. at Bern, Switzerland, April 1, 1863. Swiss geometer, noted for his researches in synthetic geometry. His chief work is *Systematische Entwicklung der Abhängigkeit geometrischer Gestalten von einander* (1832).

Steiner, Rudolf. b. at Kraljevic, Croatia, Feb. 27, 1861; d. at Dornach, Switzerland, March 30, 1925. Austrian social philosopher, remembered as the founder of anthroposophy, a spiritualistic doctrine which explains life in terms of man's inner nature (and which presupposes the possibility of constant improvement in this nature). Author of *Goethes Weltanschauung* (1897), *Theosophie* (1904), *Wie erlangt man Erkenntnis der höheren Welten?* (1909), and *Mein Lebensgang* (1925).

Steinernes Meer (stĕi'nĕr's mĕr). Wild mountain range in the Salzburg Alps, S of the Königssee.

Steinfurt (stĕin'fŭrt). Town in W Germany, in the *Land* (state) of North Rhine-Westphalia, British Zone, formerly in the province of Westphalia, Prussia, ab. 17 mi. NW of Münster; cotton spinning and weaving mills; woodenware, shoes, and machine industries; distilleries; livestock markets. The town suffered little damage in World War II. 10,729 (1947).

Steinhardt (stĕin'hărt), **Laurence Adolph**. b. at New York, Oct. 6, 1892; killed in airplane crash near Ottawa, March 28, 1950. American lawyer and diplomat. He was U.S. minister (1933–37) to Sweden, and U.S. ambassador to Peru (1937–39), Russia (1939–41), Turkey (1942–44), Czechoslovakia (1944–48), and Canada (1948–50).

Steinhell (stĕin'hĕl), **Karl August von**. b. at Ribeauvillé (Happoldweiler), in Alsace, Oct. 12, 1801; d. at Munich, Sept. 12, 1870. German physicist and astronomer, especially noted in the development of telegraphy.

Steinhöwel (stĕin'hĕvel), **Heinrich**. b. at Weil, Germany, 1412; d. at Ulm, Germany, 1482 or 1483. German humanist, a practicing physician at Ulm, and translator of Latin works which played an important part in the development of High German prose literature. They include the novel *Apollonius von Tyrus* (1461), *Griseidis* (1471; after Petrarch's Italian version of Boccaccio's story), and a collection of fables published (1477) in Latin and German under the title of *Esop*. He also translated Boccaccio's *De mulieribus claris* and Rodriguez de Zamora's *Speculum vitae humanae*. His original treatise *Regimen sanitatis* (1472) is a handbook of plague hygiene.

Steinitz (stĕi'nĭts; German, stĕi'nĭts), **William**. [Original name, **Wilhelm Steinitz**.] b. at Prague, May 14, 1836; d. at New York, Aug. 12, 1900. German chess player and chess analyst, remembered as the first world chess champion (1866–94). He resided at London from 1862 to 1883, when he came to New York. He was never beaten in a match until he was vanquished by Emanuel Lasker in 1894, losing then the championship of the world, which he had been regarded as holding from the time he defeated Anderssen by eight games to six (1866). He is recognized as the founder of modern chess, being the first master systematically to set forth principles of development, attack, and defense. His principal tournament successes were first prize at Vienna (1873 and 1882) and second prize at Baden-Baden (1870) and London (1883).

Steinkirk (stĕin'kĕrk). See **Steenkerke**.

Steinlen (stén.lén), **Théophile Alexandre**. b. at Lausanne, Switzerland, Nov. 10, 1859; d. at Paris, Dec. 14, 1923. French painter, etcher, lithographer, and illustrator, noted especially as a chronicler of the life of Montmartre. He first did illustrations for a group of periodicals, including *Chat Noir*, *La Revue Illustrée*, *Le Rire*, and *Gil Blas Illustré*. A list of his works includes *Festival in Montmartre* (panel), *The Bath*, the collections of *Cats and Stories for Sarah*, and illustrations for Aristide Brant's *In the Street*. Anatole France's *Story of the Dog of Brisquet* and *The Cabanquille Affair*, and Guy de Maupassant's *The Vagabond*.

Steinman (stín.mán), **David Barnard**. b. at New York, June 11, 1886—. American civil engineer, noted as a designer of bridges. He was professor of civil engineering (1910-14) at the University of Idaho and professor in charge of civil and mechanical engineering (1917-20) at the College of the City of New York. He served as special assistant (1914-17) to Gustav Lindenthal in the planning and construction of several bridges, including the Hell Gate span at New York. Establishing (1920) a practice as a consulting engineer, he acted as consultant or designer for many bridge projects, including the suspension bridge (1922-26) at Florianópolis, Brazil, the largest bridge in South America; the Carqueize Strait bridge (1923-27) in California, the longest cantilever bridge in the U.S.; the Mt. Hope bridge (1927-29) in Rhode Island; the St. John's bridge (1929-31) at Portland, Ore.; the Cologne-Mülheim bridge over the Rhine, Germany; the Triboro and Henry Hudson bridges at New York; and the Thousand Islands International Bridge (1937-38) over the St. Lawrence River. He is responsible for many advances and improvements in the design of suspension and railway bridges. Author of *Suspension Bridges, Their Design, Construction and Erection* (1923, 1929), *A Generalized Deflection Theory for Suspension Bridges* (1934), *Bridges and Their Builders* (1941), *Rigidity and Aerodynamic Stability of Suspension Bridges* (1943), and *The Builders of the Bridge* (1945).

Steinmetz (stín.mets), **Charles Proteus**. b. at Breslau, April 9, 1865; d. at Schenectady, N.Y., Oct. 26, 1923. American electrician. A socialist, he emigrated to the U.S. in 1889; he retained his belief in socialism throughout his life, even while working for one of the great corporations, and advocated among other things public ownership of utilities. He was professor of electrical engineering at Union College (Schenectady, N.Y.) from 1903, and electrician of the General Electric Company (Schenectady) from 1893. Primarily a mathematician, Steinmetz discovered the principles of hysteresis, a discovery that led to a calculable inefficiency factor to be used in the building of electrical apparatus; he also developed a method of notation for use in calculating problems in alternating current, thus simplifying that complex field. By producing artificial lightning (1921) in the laboratory, he was able to study its action, developed the theory of transients, and instituted the use of lightning arresters in high-power transmission lines. He held more than 200 patents, including the metallic-electrode arc, and improvements in generators, motors, transformers and other apparatus. He published *Alternating Current Phenomena* (1897), *Theoretical Elements of Electrical Engineering* (1900-02), *General Lectures on Electrical Engineering* (1908), *Theory and Calculations of Transient Electric Phenomena and Oscillations* (1909), and numerous technical papers.

Steinmetz (stín.mets), **Karl Friedrich von**. b. at Eisenach, Germany, Dec. 27, 1796; d. at Landeck (now Ladek Zdrój), in Silesia, Aug. 4, 1877. Prussian general. He served against the French (1813-15), fought in Schleswig-Holstein (1848-49), and as a corps commander defeated the Austrians at Náchod, Skalica (Skalitz), and Schweinschädel, in June, 1866. He was appointed (July, 1870) commander of the first army, which fought at Spicheren, Colmar, and Gravelotte.

Steinmetz (stín.mets), **Sebald Rudolf**. b. at Breda, Netherlands, Dec. 8, 1862—. Dutch ethnologist. He served as professor (1908 et seq.) at the University of Amsterdam.

Steinschönau (stshín.shé'nou). German name of **Kamenický Šenov**.

Steinthal (stshín'tál). German name of **Ban-de-la-Roche**.

Steinthal, Heymann. b. at Gröbzig, in Anhalt, Germany, May 16, 1823; d. March 14, 1899. German philologist, professor at Berlin from 1863. His works include *Klassifikation der Sprachen* (1850); later ed. as *Charakteristik der hauptsächlichsten Typen des Sprachbaues*, 1860; *Der Ursprung der Sprache* (1851), *Die Entwicklung der Schrift* (1852), *Grammatik, Logik, Psychologie* (1855), *Geschichte der Sprachwissenschaft bei den Griechen und Römern* (1863), *Die Maunde-Negersprachen* (1867), *Abriß der Sprachwissenschaft* (1871), *Allgemeine Ethik* (1885), and *Zu Bibel und Religionsphilosophie* (1890).

Steinwehr (stín.wär, Geman, stshín.wär), **Baron Adolph Wilhelm Friedrich**. b. at Blankenburg, Brunswick, Germany, Sept. 25, 1822; d. at Buffalo, N.Y., Feb. 25, 1877. American general, with the Union army in the Civil War. He commanded a division at Chancellorsville and at Gettysburg. He later published a series of geographical, and a map and gazetteer of the U.S.

Stein zum Altenstein (stshín tsúm äl'tén.sthín), **Baron von**. See **Altenstein, Karl**.

Steitztown (stits'toun). Former name of **Lebanon, Pa.**
Stejneger (stín'ne.gér), **Leonhard**. b. at Bergen, Norway, Oct. 30, 1851; d. Feb. 28, 1943. American biologist, head curator of biology (1911 et seq.) in the U.S. National Museum. He was assistant curator of birds (1884-89) and curator of reptiles (1889-1911). He published *The Asiatic Fur-Seal Islands* (1898), *The Herpetology of Porto Rico* (1905), and *The Herpetology of Japan* (1907).

Stekel (stsh'kel), **Wilhelm**. b. at Bojan, in Bucovina, March 18, 1868; d. at London, June 27, 1940. Austrian psychiatrist. He was a pupil of Kraft-Ebing at Vienna, and began his private practice at Vienna as a specialist in nerve diseases. He published many treatises on psychoanalysis and sexology.

St. Elias (sánt è.lí'as), **Mount**. See also **Hagios Elias**.
St. Elias, Mount. Mountain on the Alaska-Yukon border, in the St. Elias Mountains, near the Pacific Ocean. It was once thought to be the highest peak in North America, but is now known to be surpassed by the peak of Orizaba, in Mexico, by Mount Logan, in the St. Elias Mountains, and by Mount McKinley, in Alaska. It was first ascended by the Duke of the Abruzzi in 1897. Elevation, 18,008 ft.

St. Elias Mountains. Mountain range occupying the SW corner of the Yukon territory and the extreme NW corner of the province of British Columbia, Canada. They continue into Alaska as the Wrangell Mountains. There are numerous glaciers in these mountains. The highest peaks are Mount Logan (19,850 ft.) and Mount St. Elias (18,008 ft.).

Stella (stél'a). Sir Philip Sidney's name for **Devereux, Penelope**.

Stella, Joseph. b. in Italy, June 13, 1880; d. at New York, Nov. 5, 1946. American painter, known for his semiabstract compositions based on Brooklyn Bridge and other New York landmarks. He drew for *Century* and *Outlook*, did a series of 100 drawings (1908) of Pennsylvania miners and steel-mill workers for *Survey Graphic*, studied (1910-11) in France and Italy, and exhibited (1913) at the Armory Show. In 1914 he exhibited *Coney Island, Battle of the Lights, and Mardi Gras* (now at Yale University) at the first show of modern American art at the Montross Gallery. Among his principal works are *Brooklyn Bridge* (Yale University), *Factories* (Museum of Modern Art), and the series of five panels *New York Interpreted* (Newark Museum).

Stellaland (stél'a.land). Short-lived Boer republic in S Africa, W of the Transvaal, founded in 1882. It was absorbed (1884-85) by the Transvaal and by Great Britain (in Bechuanaland).

Stella Maris (stél'a mǎ'ris). Sentimental novel by William John Locke, published in 1913.

Stellaron (stél'ar.tón). Town in N Nova Scotia, Canada, situated a few miles from Pictou harbor. It is a coal-mining town and is connected by rail with Pictou, New Glasgow, and other towns of the area, 5,575 (1951).

Stellenbosch (stél'en.bush, -bós). Town in S Africa, in Cape of Good Hope province, Union of South Africa, ab. 31 mi. E of Capetown and connected with it by rail. It is the second oldest settlement in South Africa, surpassed

in area only by Capetown, Stellenbosch University is situated here. 15,294, including 7,495 Europeans (1946). **St. Elmo** (sant'el'mō). Novel by Augusta Jane Evans, published in 1867.

St.-Éloy-les-Mines (sant.ä.lwä.lä.mën). Town in C France, in the department of Puy-de-Dôme, ab. 40 mi. NW of Riom. It is a coal-mining town. 6,853 (1946).

Stelvio Pass (stel'vyō). [German, *Stilfser Joch*, *Stilfserjoch*.] Alpine pass which leads from the valley of the Adige River, in the Italian Tyrol, to Bormio in the valley of the Adda River, Italy: the highest pass in Europe. A road was constructed through it in the period 1820-25, and it was contested between the Austrians and their various opponents in the wars of 1848, 1859, and 1866. Highest point, ab. 9,050 ft.

Stelzle (stelz'lē), **Charles**. b. at New York, June 4, 1869; d. there, Feb. 27, 1941. American sociologist. He published *The Workingman and Social Problems* (1903), *Boys of the Street* (1904), *Messages to Workingmen* (1905), *Christianity's Storm Center* (1907), *Letters from a Workingman* (1908), *Principles of Successful Church Advertising* (1909), and *The Church and Labor* (1910).

Ste.-Marguerite (sant.mär.ge.rēt). One of the Îles de Lérins, near Cannes, France. Tradition has it that in its fort the "Man in the Iron Mask" was confined from 1686 to 1698. Bazine was confined there from 1873 until his escape in 1874.

Ste.-Marie (sant.mä.rē). [Full French name, *Île Ste.-Marie-de-Madagascar* (-de.mä.dä.gäs.kär).] Small island E of Madagascar, close to the coast and S of Antongil Bay. It is administered by the French as part of Madagascar.

Ste.-Marie, Cape. [Also, *Cape St. Mary*.] Southernmost point of Madagascar.

Ste.-Marie-aux-Mines (sant.mä.rē.ō.mën). [German, *Markirch*.] Town in E France, in the department of Haut-Rhin (formerly Upper Alsace), NW of Ribeauvillé. It has arsenic mines and metal and textile manufactures. 7,930 (1946).

St.-Émilien (sant.ä.mē.lyōn). Town in SW France, in the department of Gironde, situated at the edge of a chalky plateau, ab. 19 mi. E of Bordeaux. It is noted for its excellent Bordeaux wines. 3,370 (1946).

Stenbock (stän'bök), Count **Magnus von**. b. at Stockholm, 1664; d. 1717. Swedish general. He distinguished himself at Narva in 1700, defeated the Danes at Hälsingborg (Feb. 28, 1710), and invaded Holstein, but was forced to surrender at Tönning (May 16, 1713).

Stendal (shen'däl). City in C Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Saxony-Anhalt, Russian Zone, formerly in the province of Saxony, Prussia, on the Uchte River ab. 32 mi. N of Magdeburg: metal and chemical industries; canneries; breweries. In the Middle Ages a member of the Hanseatic League, it passed later to Brandenburg. The population increased in the period 1939-46 by 20.3 percent. 40,325 (1946).

Stendhal (sten'däl; French, *stañ.däl*). [Pseudonym of *Marie Henri Beyle*.] b. at Grenoble, France, Jan. 23, 1783; d. at Paris, March 23, 1842. French novelist and critic. After serving in the French armies under Napoleon, he lived in Italy (1814-21), where he was later a member (1830 et seq.) of the French consular service. His two best-known novels, *Le Rouge et le noir* (1930) and *La Chartreuse de Parme* (1839), are considered by many novelists and critics to be predecessors of the 20th-century psychological novel. He was the author also of lives of Napoleon, Haydn, Mozart, Rossini, and Metastasio. Among his other works are *Histoire de la peinture en Italie* (1817), *Racine et Shakespeare* (1823-25), and *Armance* (1827).

Stengel (sheng'el), **Marcella**. See *Sembrich, Marcella*.

Steno (stā'nō), **Nicolaus**. [Latinized name of *Niels Stensen* (sten'sen).] b. at Copenhagen, 1638; d. c1687. Danish anatomist, discoverer of "Steno's duct."

Stentor (sten'tōr). In Greek legend, a Greek herald before Troy, who, in Homer's *Iliad*, had a voice as loud as those of 50 men together. The adjective "stentorian" is derived from his name.

Stenzel (shen'tsel), **Gustav Adolf Harald**. b. at Zerbst, Germany, March 21, 1792; d. at Breslau, Jan. 2, 1854. German historian, professor at Breslau from 1820. He

wrote *Die Geschichte Deutschlands unter den fränkischen Kaisern* (1827-28) and others.

Ste.-Odile (sant.ō.dēl), **Mont**. [German, *Odilienberg*.] Mountain in Alsace, France, ab. 19 mi. SW of Strasbourg. It is noted for its ancient convent of Saint Odile, and for the Heidenmauer, an ancient Roman road.

Stepanakert (ste'pā.nä.kert'). City in SW U.S.S.R., capital of the Nagorno-Karabakh autonomous oblast (region) of the Azerbaijan Soviet Socialist Republic: winemaking and silk-textile industries. The city has developed rapidly in recent years and has replaced Shusha as the chief city of the region. Pop. 5,200 (1933), over 10,000 (1950).

Stephano (stef'a.nō). Messenger in Shakespeare's *Merchant of Venice*.

Stephano. Drunken butler in Shakespeare's *The Tempest*. He is the master of the ship in Dryden and Davenant's version.

Stephanus (stef'a.nus). Latinized form of *Estienne* or *Etienne*.

Stephanus Byzantius (bizan'shi.us). fl. probably in the first half of the 6th century. Byzantine geographer, author of a work entitled *Ethnika*.

Stephen (stē'ven), **Saint**. In New Testament history, a deacon of the church at Jerusalem, stoned to death by the people. He was the first Christian martyr, and his day is celebrated in the Roman Catholic and Anglican churches on December 26. In England Saint Stephen's day is known as *Boxing Day*, because Christmas boxes, or presents of money, are then given to employees.

Stephen (of England). [Also; *Stephen of Blois*.] b. at Blois, France, 1105; d. Oct. 25, 1154. King of England (1135-54). He was the son of the Earl of Blois and Adela, daughter of William the Conqueror. He obtained the countship of Boulogne by marriage with Matilda, daughter of Count Eustace. Although he had sworn to secure the succession of his cousin, the empress Matilda (who was the daughter of Henry I of England, and thus, like Stephen, a grandchild of William the Conqueror) and her son, he went to England on the death of Henry I, in 1135, and, with the help of his brother, Henry, bishop of Winchester, was elected and crowned (December 26). In two charters he undertook to observe the laws and his subjects' liberties. His defective title was the cause of outbreaks in 1136 and 1137. David, king of Scotland, Matilda's uncle, invaded Yorkshire, but his advance was checked at the Battle of the Standard in 1138. Matilda landed in England in 1139, and the country was plunged in civil war. This continued till 1153, when the treaty of Wallingford gave Stephen permission to reign until his death and secured the succession to Henry (Henry II), the son of Matilda.

Stephen I, **Saint**. b. at Rome; d. probably Aug. 2, 257. Pope from 254 to 257 A.D. He defended the validity of heretical baptism against the opinions of Saint Cyprian and other African bishops.

Stephen II. b. at Rome; d. in March, 752. Pope in 752, who died four days after his election. He is omitted from some older lists of Popes. On such lists each subsequent Pope named Stephen is numbered one under that number which properly applies (or else given two numbers).

Stephen III. b. at Rome; d. April 26, 757. Pope from 752 to 757. He demanded aid from Pepin the Short against Aistulf, king of the Lombards, and received from the former the exarchate of Ravenna and the (Italian) Pentapolis (foundation of the States of the Church).

Stephen IV. b. in Sicily, c720; d. 772. Pope from 768 to 772. He succeeded the usurper Constantine (767-768), and the monk Philip, who had been clandestinely elected Pope by the Lombards.

Stephen V. b. at Rome; d. Jan. 24, 817. Pope from 816 to 817. He crowned the French emperor Louis I (Louis the Pious) and acknowledged him as suzerain of the Romans.

Stephen VI. b. at Rome; d. Sept. 14, 891. Pope from 885 to 891. He crowned Guido III of Spoleto as emperor, and resisted the attacks of the patriarch Photius.

Stephen VII. b. at Rome; d. probably in August, 897. Pope from 896 to 897. He exhumed the body of Pope Formosus and had it cast into the Tiber. He himself died of strangulation.

Stephen VIII. b. at Rome; d. in February, 931. Pope from 928 to 931. Little is known of his reign.

Stephen IX. b. at Rome; d. in October, 942. Pope from 939 to 942. He was greatly influenced by Alberic, prince of the Romans.

Stephen X. b. in Lorraine, c1000; d. at Florence, March 29, 1058. Pope from 1057 to 1058; brother of the Duke of Lorraine, whom he wished to make emperor. He exerted himself to eradicate the abuses in the church.

Stephen I (of Hungary). [Also: Saint **Stephen**; Hungarian, **István**; called the "Apostle of Hungary."] b. c975; d. 1038. King of Hungary. He succeeded as duke in 997, and was crowned first king of Hungary in 1000. He promoted the spread of Christianity, and became the patron saint of Hungary.

Stephen II (of Hungary). [Hungarian, **István**.] King of Hungary (1114-31).

Stephen III (of Hungary). [Hungarian, **István**.] d. March 4, 1173. King of Hungary (1161-73).

Stephen IV (of Hungary). [Hungarian, **István**.] d. 1164. King of Hungary; uncle of Stephen III and rival claimant to the throne in 1161.

Stephen V (of Hungary). [Hungarian, **István**.] b. 1239; d. Aug. 1, 1272. King of Hungary (1270-72); son of Bela IV. He assumed the title of King of Bulgaria after invading (1268) that country. In 1271 he defeated Ottocar II of Bohemia.

Stephen, Henry John. b. 1787; d. 1864. English barrister; brother of Sir James Stephen (1789-1859). He wrote *Summary of the Criminal Law* (1834) and *New Commentaries on the Laws of England* (1841-45).

Stephen, James. b. at Poole, Dorsetshire, England, June 30, 1758; d. at Bath, Somersetshire, England, Oct. 10, 1832. English lawyer and abolitionist. He practiced law (1783-94) in St. Kitts, British West Indies, and later in England, and was a member of Parliament (1808-15). He first saw the evils of slavery in 1783, and soon became an ardent abolitionist, establishing contacts with William Wilberforce (to whom he sent secret information). His first wife having died in 1796, he married (1800) Wilberforce's sister. Author of *War in Disguise* (1805, and later editions), an attack on methods employed to evade British trade regulations, and *Slavery in the British West India Colonies* (vol. 1, 1824; vol. 2, 1830).

Stephen, Sir James. b. at London, Jan. 3, 1789; d. at Koblenz, Germany, Sept. 14, 1859. English historical writer; brother of Henry John Stephen. He was educated at Cambridge (Trinity Hall) and Lincoln's Inn. He was undersecretary for the colonies (1834-47). In 1849 he was appointed regius professor of modern history at Cambridge. He published *Essays in Ecclesiastical History* and *Lectures on the History of France*.

Stephen, Sir James Fitzjames. b. March 3, 1829; d. March 11, 1894. English jurist; son of Sir James Stephen (1789-1859). He was educated at Eton, at King's College, London, and at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated in 1851. In 1854 he was called to the bar at the Inner Temple. From 1879 to 1891 he was judge of the High Court of Justice. He published *General View of the Criminal Law of England* (1863), *Digest of the Law of Evidence* (1876), and *History of the Criminal Law of England* (1883).

Stephen, James Kenneth. [Called J. K. S.] b. Feb. 25, 1859; d. Feb. 3, 1892. English poet and scholar; son of Sir James Fitzjames Stephens (1829-94). Educated at Eton and at King's College, Cambridge, of which he became (1885) a fellow. Author of *International Law* (1884), an essay that won him the fellowship, *Living Languages* (1891), *Lapsus Calami* (1891), and *Quo, Musa, Tendis?* (1891), the last two volumes being collections of light verse.

Stephen, Sir Leslie. b. at Kensington, London, Nov. 28, 1832; d. there, Feb. 22, 1904. English man of letters; son of Sir James Stephen (1789-1859). He was educated at Eton, at King's College, London, and at Trinity Hall, Cambridge, where he took the degree B.A. in 1854. He was editor of the *Cornhill Magazine* (1871-82) and editor of the *Dictionary of National Biography* (1885-91), latterly in association with Sidney Lee, who succeeded him. He published *The Playground of Europe* (1871), *Hours in a Library* (1874-79), *History of English Thought in the*

Eighteenth Century (1876), *Life of Henry Fawcett* (1885), and others. He was knighted in 1902.

Stephen Blackpool (blak'pöl). See **Blackpool, Stephen**.

Stephen Dedalus (ded'a'lus). See **Dedalus, Stephen**.

Stephen of Blois (blwä). See **Stephen (of England)**.

Stephen of Muret (mü're'), Saint. b. 1046; d. Feb. 8, 1124. French religious figure; only son of the Vicomte de Thiers. At a comparatively early age he joined a community of Benedictine or Carthusian hermits in Calabria. It is said that in 1067, on authority of Pope Gregory VII, he retired into the solitude of Muret, near Limoges, and gathered disciples around him. He founded an institute similar to that which he had known in Calabria, following the rule of Saint Benedict. After his death the monks removed to Grammont (Grandmont), by which name the order was known until its extinction during the French Revolution. His feast is celebrated on Feb. 8, the day of his death.

Stephens (stē'vən), **Alexander Hamilton.** b. near Crawfordville, Ga., Feb. 11, 1812; d. at Atlanta, Ga., March 4, 1883. American statesman, vice-president (1861-65) of the Confederate States of America. He graduated from the University of Georgia in 1832, studied law, was chosen a member of the state legislature in 1836, and was a member of Congress (1843-59) from Georgia, acting at first with the Whigs and after 1854 with the Democrats. He opposed secession in 1850 and 1860, but followed his state when it decided to secede. As vice-president of the Confederacy, he became known as a stubborn opponent of conscription and other Confederate measures that abridged constitutional liberty and states' rights. He was chief Confederate commissioner at the Hampton Roads conference in February, 1865, and was imprisoned (May-October, 1865) in Fort Warren, in Boston harbor. He was elected to the U.S. senate in 1866, but was not seated; he later served (1873-82) as a member of Congress from Georgia. He was elected governor of Georgia in 1882. He wrote the *Constitutional View of the War between the States* (2 vols., 1868-70), *History of the United States* (1883), and others.

Stephens, Alfred George. b. at Toowoomba, Queensland, Australia, Aug. 28, 1865; d. at Sydney, Australia, April 15, 1933. Australian editor and journalist, generally conceded to have been Australia's best literary critic. He learned the printing trade and worked (1889-93) as editor of various Queensland papers. He visited (1893) the U.S. and England, and in 1894 joined the weekly *Sydney Bulletin*.

Stephens, Alice Barber. b. at Salem, N.J., July 1, 1858; d. at Moylan, Pa., July 14, 1932. American illustrator and portrait painter, who contributed to *Harper's Weekly*, *Scribner's*, and *Century*. She taught at the Philadelphia School of Design for Women for many years. Her most famous portrait is of Maria Christina of Spain.

Stephens, George. b. at Liverpool, England, Dec. 13, 1813; d. Aug. 9, 1895. English archaeologist and philologist. He was educated at University College, London. In 1851 he was lecturer and later professor of English at the University of Copenhagen. He published *Old Northern Runic Monuments of Scandinavia and England* (1866, 1868, 1884).

Stephens, James. b. 1824; d. March 29, 1901. Irish Fenian agitator. He joined the Young Ireland party, was wounded at Ballinacorney on June 29, 1848, and fled to Paris. In 1853 he became "Head Centre" of the Fenian movement. He visited America in 1864, and on Nov. 10, 1864, was arrested at Dublin. He escaped to New York, where he was deposed by the Fenians. He returned to Ireland in 1891.

Stephens, James. b. at Dublin, in February, 1882; d. at London, Dec. 26, 1950. Irish poet and novelist, author of fantasies and tales based on old Gaelic legends. His published poems include *Insurrections* (1909), *The Hill of Vision* (1912), *Songs From the Clay* (1915), *The Rocky Road to Dublin* (1915), *A Poetry Recital* (1925), *Strid Joy* (1931), *Kings and the Moon* (1938), and *Collected Poems* (1941); author also of the novels *The Charwoman's Daughter* (1912), which appeared in America under the title *Mary, Mary, and The Crock of Gold* (1912), *Here Are Ladies* (1913), *The Demi-Gods* (1914), *Reincarnation* (1918), *Deirdre* (1923) and *In the Land of Youth* (1924); and of *Etched in Moonlight* (1928), short stories.

Stephens, James Brunton. b. in Linlithgowshire, Scotland, June 17, 1835; d. at Brisbane, Australia, June 20, 1902. Australian poet. He attended (1852-54) Edinburgh University, traveled (1854-57) in France and Italy as a private tutor, taught school (1857-63) at Greenock, Scotland, and went (1866) to Australia for his health. He was long prominent in the literary life of Brisbane, of which he was the leading figure, and president of its Johnsonian Club. Author of *Convict Once* (1871), *The Godolphin Arabian* (1872), *The Black Gin and Other Poems* (1873), *Mule Discourse* (1878), *Marsupial Bill* (1879), *Fayette, or Bush Revels* (1892), and other poems of Australian life.

Stephens, John Lloyd. b. at Shrewsbury, N.J., Nov. 28, 1805; d. at New York, Oct. 12, 1852. American lawyer, traveler, and archaeologist. In 1834-36 he traveled in Europe and the East, and after his return published *Egypt, Arabia Petraea, and the Holy Land* (2 vols., 1837), and *Greece, Turkey, Russia, and Poland* (1838). Accompanied by the English artist Catherwood, he visited many of the ruined Indian cities of Central America, and these explorations were supplemented in a second trip. The results were published as *Incidents of Travel in Central America* (2 vols., 1841) and *Incidents of Travel in Yucatan* (2 vols., 1843). Stephens was also president of the Panama Railway Company.

Stephens, Uriah Smith. b. near Cape May, N.J., Aug. 3, 1821; d. at Philadelphia, Feb. 13, 1882. American labor leader. He was a tailor who later became a school-teacher and then became identified with the abolitionist forces. He was among the organizers (1862) of the Garment Cutters' Association of Philadelphia and participated (1869) in the founding of the Noble Order of the Knights of Labor, serving at intervals until 1879 as its Grand Master Workman.

Stephenson (stē'vən.sən), Benjamin Franklin. b. in Wayne County, Ill., Oct. 3, 1823; d. at Rock Creek, Ill., Aug. 30, 1871. American physician. Graduated (1851) from Rush Medical College at Chicago, he began his practice at Petersburg, Ill., served (1855-57) as a lecturer in the medical department of the State University of Iowa, served in the Civil War as regimental surgeon of the 14th Illinois volunteers, and was the chief organizer of the Grand Army of the Republic, for which he originated the name and drew up the constitution and ritual.

Stephenson, Fort. See under Fremont, Ohio.

Stephenson, George. b. at Wylam, near Newcastle, England, June 9, 1781; d. near Chesterfield, England, Aug. 12, 1848. English engineer who perfected the locomotive. He was the son of the fireman of a colliery engine at Wylam, and, assisting his father during the day, educated himself at night schools. In 1812 he was made enginewright at a coal pit at Killingworth. He constructed a "traveling engine" worked by steam, for a tramroad between the colliery and the port, nine miles distant; and on July 25, 1814, made a successful trial of it. Continuing his experiments, he was made engineer of the Stockton and Darlington Railway, which was opened Sept. 27, 1825, being the first to carry passengers and goods by steam locomotion. This was followed by the construction, under his direction, of the Liverpool and Manchester Railway, opened Sept. 15, 1830. He is said by some to have been the inventor also of the safety lamp, usually attributed to Sir Humphry Davy.

Stephenson, George Robert. b. 1819; d. 1905. English civil engineer; nephew of George Stephenson (1781-1848). He constructed railroads in Kent, Schleswig-Holstein, Jutland, and New Zealand, and also built many bridges, in England and elsewhere. He was the owner (1859-86) of the Newcastle locomotive works.

Stephenson, Robert. b. at Willington, near Newcastle, England, Oct. 16, 1803; d. Oct. 12, 1859. English railway engineer; son of George Stephenson (1781-1848). He assisted his father in the construction of the engine *Rocket* in 1829. He built many railway bridges and viaducts, including the Britannia tubular bridge over the Menai Strait, the Victoria tubular bridge near Montreal, the viaduct of Berwick, and a bridge at Newcastle.

Stephenville (stē'ven.vil). City in C Texas, county seat of Erath County, NW of Austin, in a truck-gardening and fruit-producing area. 7,155 (1950).

Stepinac (ste'pi.näts), Aloysius. b. in Croatia, 1898—. Yugoslav Catholic leader and archbishop of Zagreb (1937 et seq.). He was imprisoned (1946) by the Tito regime on charges of treason, and freed in December, 1951. In 1952 he became a cardinal, with the result that Yugoslavia broke diplomatic relations with the Vatican.

Stepney (step'ni). Metropolitan borough in E London, in the County of London, situated on the N bank of the river Thames, ab. 2 mi. E of Fenchurch Street Station, London. It is largely industrial in character, but the N and W parts contain residential sections. It forms part of the East End of London, and has extensive dock and warehouse facilities (under the Port of London Authority). It has several large breweries and many factories. The clothing industry is important here. Stepney is unique in that it is one of the few places where the old craft of bell-founding is still carried on. The Royal Mint, Spitalfields Market, and the Tower of London are within the borough. Extensive slum-clearance projects have been carried on in Stepney. 98,581 (1951).

Stepnyak (stip'nyāk'), Sergey Mikhailovich. [Original name, Sergey Mikhailovich Kravchinsky.] b. c1851; d. Dec. 23, 1895. Russian author. He was compelled to leave Russia in 1876, and settled at London. Among his works are *Russia under the Czaars*, *The Russian Storm Cloud*, *The Career of a Nihilist*, *The Turks Within and Without*, *Tyrannicide in Russia*, *Little Russian Internationalism*, *Underground Russia*, and others.

Stepsons of France (frans). Volume of short stories by P. C. Wren, published in 1917.

Sterkrade (shier'kräde). Town in W Germany, in the Land (state) of North Rhine-Westphalia, British Zone, formerly in the Rhine Province, Prussia, ab. 20 mi. N of Düsseldorf. It is a suburb of Oberhausen.

Sterling (stér'ling). City in NE Colorado, county seat of Logan County, on the South Platte River; beet-sugar refineries. 7,534 (1950).

Sterling. City in N Illinois, in Whiteside County, on the Rock River ab. 108 mi. W of Chicago. 12,817 (1950).

Sterling, Antoinette. b. at Sterlingville, N.Y., Jan. 23, 1850; d. at Hampstead, London, Jan. 9, 1904. American contralto singer.

Sterling, Edward. b. at Waterford, Ireland, Feb. 27, 1773; d. at Knightsbridge, London, Sept. 3, 1847. British journalist; father of John Sterling (1806-44). Author of a pamphlet, *Military Reform* (1811), he was a correspondent (1811-15) and staff member (1815-40) of the London Times.

Sterling, George. b. at Sag Harbor, N.Y., Dec. 1, 1869; d. at San Francisco, Nov. 17, 1926. American poet. Closely associated (1892-1913) with Ambrose Bierce, he became the leader of the artists' colony at Carmel-by-the-Sea, Calif., where he moved in 1908. He died by his own hand. His ten volumes of verse (1903-26) include such well-known poems as *Beyond the Breakers*, *Spring in Carmel*, and *The Last Days*.

Sterling, John. b. at Kames Castle, Buteshire, Scotland, July 20, 1806; d. at Ventnor, Isle of Wight, England, Sept. 18, 1844. English poet and author, known as a friend of Carlyle; son of Edward Sterling. He studied at Glasgow and Cambridge (but left without a degree); went to London and purchased the *Athenaeum* in 1828, but soon gave it up; and in 1834 became curate at Hurstmonceux, where Julius Hare was vicar. He wrote *Arthur Coningsby* (1833), *Poems* (1839), *Trafford* (1843), *Essays and Tales* (edited by Hare, 1848), and *The Onyx Ring* (reprinted from *Blackwood's* in 1856). His life was written by Carlyle (1851).

Sterling, John William. b. at Stratford, Conn., May 12, 1844; d. at Grand Metis, Quebec, Canada, July 5, 1918. American lawyer and philanthropist. Graduated from Yale (1864) and from the Columbia Law School (1867), he became a prominent member of the New York bar (among those for whom he acted as counsel were James Fisk and Jay Gould). His benefactions to Yale include the Sterling Memorial Library, the divinity school quadrangle, and endowments for a number of professorships and scholarships.

Sterlitamak (ster'litä.māk'). City in the U.S.S.R., in the Bashkir Autonomous Soviet Socialist Republic of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, situated on the W bank of the Belaya River. It has machinery,

tanning, and food-processing industries, and has grown rapidly in recent years (as a result of the discovery of oil fields at nearby Ishimbai). Pop. 25,100 (1933), ab. 40,000 (1939).

Stern (stern), Adolf. [Original surname, Ernst.] b. at Leipzig, Germany, June 14, 1835; d. at Dresden, Germany, April 14, 1907. German historian of literature and novelist, professor at the Dresden Polytechnikum; friend of Friedrich Heibel and Otto Ludwig, whose influence, as well as that of Willibald Alexis, Morike, Storm, and Keller, is perceptible in his historical novels and stories. The former include *Die Letzten Humanisten* (1880) and *Die Wiederläufer*. His best work is usually considered to have been the story *Die Flut des Lebens*. He also wrote *Geschichte der Weltliteratur* (1887) and *Otto Ludwig, ein Dichterleben* (1891).

Stern (stern), Daniel. Pseudonym of Agout, Marie Catherine Sophie de Flavigny, Comtesse d'.

Stern (stern), G. B. [Full name, Gladys Bronwyn Stern.] b. at London, June 17, 1890—. English novelist, dramatist, journalist, and short-story writer; wife (married 1919) of Geoffrey Lisle Holdsworth. Educated at Notting Hill High School, London, and at the Royal Academy of Dramatic Art. She is best known for *The Rakonitz Chronicles* (1932), a trilogy on Jewish life and character consisting of *Tents of Israel* (1924; issued in America in 1925 under the title *The Patriarch*; dramatized in 1931), *A Deputy Was King* (1926), and *Mosaic* (1930). Author also of *Pantomime* (1914), *See-Saw* (1914), *Twos and Threes* (1916), *Grand Chain* (1917), *Children of No Man's Land* (1919; American title, *Debatable Ground*), *Larry Munro* (1920; American title, *The China Shop*), *The Room* (1922), *The Back Seat* (1923), *The Happy Meddler* (1926; in collaboration with Geoffrey Lisle Holdsworth), *The Dark Gentleman* (1927), *Debonair* (1928; dramatized in 1930), *Little Red Horses* (1932; American title, *The Rueful Mating*), *Another Part of the Forest* (1941), *Ten Days of Christmas* (1950), and other novels; of the play *The Man Who Pays the Piper* (1931); and of *Smoke Rings* (1923), *Jack A'Manory* (1927), and *The Stouter Judas* (1929), collected short stories.

Stern (stern), Julius. b. at Breslau, Aug. 8, 1820; d. at Berlin, Feb. 27, 1883. German conductor and cofounder (1850) of the Berlin conservatory which bears his name. He organized (1847) and led (until 1874) the Sternscher Gesangverein.

Stern, Lina Solomonovna. b. 1878—. Swiss physiologist. She carried out a study (1903) on the internal secretion of the kidneys, worked on respiratory processes in the emulsions of animal tissues, on the physiology and biochemistry of the central nervous system, on the action of curare on the cerebellum, developed the theory of the hemato-encephalic barrier, and worked out a method for the treatment of shock.

Stern (stern), Otto. b. at Sohrau, Germany, Feb. 17, 1888—. American physicist, awarded (1943) the Nobel prize in physics. He was educated in Germany and taught there until 1933, when he was named research professor of physics at the Carnegie Institute of Technology at Pittsburgh, Pa. His work in the measurement of magnetic properties of atoms and their components was of the first importance in the development of atomic science and in providing experimental support for the quantum theory.

Sternberg (stern'berk), Carl. b. at Vienna, Nov. 20, 1872; d. at the Ossiachersee, Carinthia, Austria, Aug. 16, 1935. Austrian pathologist. He is known for his studies (1898) on the giant cells in Hodgkin's disease (called Sternberg's giant cells), for his description of lymphogranulomatosis (called Patau-Sternberg's disease), and for his description (1915) of leucosarcoma, also called Sternberg's disease.

Sternberg (stern'berk; German, sthern'berk), Constantin Ivanovich Edler von. b. at St. Petersburg, July 9, 1852; d. at Philadelphia, March 31, 1924. American pianist. He came (1880) to the U.S. on a concert tour, became (1886) a naturalized American citizen, and founded the Sternberg Music School at Philadelphia. Among his works are *Humoresque* for the piano, five concert études, six piano trios, choral works, songs, and violin trios.

Sternberg (stern'berk), George Miller. b. at Hartwick Seminary, Otsego County, N.Y., June 8, 1838; d. at Washington, D.C., Nov. 3, 1915. American bacteriologist, surgeon general and brigadier general in the U.S. army (1893-1902). He was connected with the army as a surgeon from 1861. During the war with Spain in 1898 he had charge of the medical service. His researches related chiefly to the etiology of infectious diseases. Among his works are *A Text-book of Bacteriology* (1895), *Immunity* (1897), and others. He retired in 1902.

Sternberk (stern'berk). (German, *Sternberg*.) Town in Czechoslovakia, in the kraj (region) of Olomouc, in N Moravia, ab. 9 mi. N of Olomouc. It is well known for its cotton manufactures. The town was founded in 1241, conquered by the Hussites in 1430, and by the Swedes in 1642. In March, 1919, Czech troops clashed here with Sudeten-German demonstrators who favored an independent Sudeten-German state, 7,224 (1947).

Sterne (stern), Laurence. b. at Clonmel, Ireland, Nov. 24, 1713; d. at London, March 18, 1768. British novelist. The son of an English subaltern stationed in Ireland and an Irish mother, his early years were spent following his father's regiment. From 1723 to c1731 he was in school near Hallfax, Yorkshire. He received his B.A. from Jesus College, Cambridge, in 1737 and shortly afterward took holy orders, apparently more for economic than for religious reasons. In 1738 he received the living of Sutton on the Forest, near York. In 1741 he married Elizabeth Lumley, with whom he was never compatible. He upset his wife, at one time, to the point of temporary insanity, by his "small, quiet attentions" to various ladies and by his taking part in the carousals of the "demoniacs" at Skelton Castle, home of John Hall-Stevenson, author of *Crazy Tales* (1762). In 1759 he published *A Political Romance*, a satire that gave him the impetus to write *Tristram Shandy*, the first two books of which probably appeared late in the same year, though dated 1760. The remaining seven volumes were published at irregular intervals between 1760 and 1767. Because of its eccentric humor, whimsicality, and indecorum, the novel won an immediate success, and Sterne was lionized in London.

The first two volumes of *Sermons of Mr. Yorick* also appeared in 1760. Consumption, from which Sterne had long suffered, caused him to go to France in 1762, and again to France and Italy in 1765. During his last winter at London he indulged in his famous sentimental affair with Eliza Draper, young wife of an official of the East India Company, to whom he wrote letters (after her departure for Bombay) that later became the *Journal to Eliza*. He published two of the projected four volumes of *A Sentimental Journey through France and Italy* in 1768, shortly before his death. His chief works are *The Life and Opinions of Tristram Shandy, Gent.* (9 vols., 1760-67), *A Sentimental Journey through France and Italy* (1768), and *Sermons* (1760-69). Several volumes of his letters were published in 1775. There were numerous forgeries, imitations, and continuations of his novels and letters.

Sterne, Maurice. b. at Liepaja (Libava or Libau), Latvia, 1877—. American painter and sculptor, known for his Balinese studies and for his series of 20 murals, *The Search for Truth*, in the library of the Department of Justice, Washington, D.C. In 1933 he was chosen for the first one-man show at the Museum of Modern Art. Among his principal paintings are *Bali Bazaar* (Metropolitan Museum, New York), *Girl in a Blue Chair* (Museum of Modern Art), and *Inez* (Tate Gallery, London); his principal sculptures include *Head of a Bomb Thrower* (Metropolitan Museum), *The Awakening* (Boston Museum of Fine Arts), and the Rogers-Kennedy memorial to the early settlers of New England, at Worcester, Mass.

Sterne, Simon. b. at Philadelphia, July 23, 1839; d. Sept. 22, 1901. American lawyer and reformer. He was graduated (LL.B., 1859) from the University of Pennsylvania, admitted (1859) to the bar at Philadelphia, settled (1860) at New York, where he contributed to the *Commercial Advertiser* and edited (1865 et seq.) the *Social Science Review*, and served as the secretary of the Committee of 70 which brought the downfall of the Tweed ring. He drafted the New York State railroad commission act of 1882 and helped draw up the federal Interstate Commerce Act of 1887.

Stern (stér'nér), **Albert Edward**. b. at London, March 8, 1863; d. Dec. 17, 1946. American portrait painter, etcher, and lithographer, noted particularly for his book illustrations. In 1879 he came to New York, where he became an instructor at the Art Students League; from 1907 to 1909 he was president of the Society of Illustrators; in 1918 he became president of the Painter-Drawers of America.

Sternheim (shtern'him), **Carl**. b. at Leipzig, Germany, April 1, 1878—. German playwright. His works, which draw much from the technique of Strindberg and Wedekind, are chiefly satirical and directed at the German middle class as it existed before World War I. They include *Die Hose* (1911), *Bürger Schippel* (1912), *Der Snob* (1913), and *Die Schule von Uenach* (1926).

Sternhold (stérn'höld), **Thomas**. b. near Blakeney, Gloucestershire, England, c1500; d. in August, 1549. English writer, joint author with John Hopkins of a metrical version of the Psalms (first edition c1547; enlarged as *The Whole Book of Psalms*, 1561).

Sterret (ster'et), **John Robert Sittlington**. b. at Rockbridge Baths, Va., March 4, 1851; d. June 15, 1914. American archaeologist and teacher. He was graduated (Ph.D., 1880) from the University of Munich, was professor of Greek (1892-1901) at Amherst and head (1901-14) of the Greek department at Cornell University, and conducted noteworthy archaeological investigations in Asia Minor and Babylonia. He was a specialist in epigraphy and chorography. Among his works are *The Wolfe Expedition to Asia Minor* (1888) and *A Plea for Research in Asia Minor and Syria* (1911).

Sterzing (shter'tsing). German name of Vipiteno.

Ste.-Savine (saht.sá.vén). Town in E France, in the department of Aube, W of Troyes. It is an industrial suburb of Troyes. 11,036 (1946).

Stesichorus (sté.sik'ó.rus). fl. c630-550 B.C. Greek lyric poet of Himera in Sicily. Fragments of his works have survived.

Ste. Thérèse (saht tá.rez). Town in Quebec, Canada, situated in the SW part of the province, ab. 5 mi. from the St. Lawrence River and ab. 14 mi. N of Montreal. 7,038 (1951).

St. Étienne (saht.ä.tyén). City in C France, the capital of the department of Loire, situated in a valley between Lyons and Le Puy. It is located in the center of the principal coal field of C France, and produces a major part of the nation's steel. Some 200 blocks of the city, mostly on the outskirts, were destroyed during World War II. 177,966 (1946).

St. Étienne-du-Rouvray (-dü.rö.vrá). Town in NW France, in the department of Seine-Inférieure, S of Rouen. It has an iron foundry and other industries. It suffered damage during World War II. 10,833 (1946).

Stetson (stet'son), **Augusta Emma**. [Maiden name, **Simmons**.] b. at Waldoboro, Me., c1842; d. Oct. 12, 1928. American Christian Science leader. While living at Boston, she became associated with Mary Baker Eddy, became a Christian Science healer, and at the instigation of Mrs. Eddy went (1886) to New York to disseminate Christian Science doctrine. She incorporated (1888) a Christian Science church which steadily grew and was ultimately housed in a structure which cost more than a million dollars. In 1909 she was tried by the Board of Directors of the Mother Church at Boston, and was excommunicated. However, she refused to disclaim Mrs. Eddy's leadership and after the latter's death (1910) held that she would be resurrected. Author of *Reminiscences, Sermons and Correspondence* (1913), *Vital Issues in Christian Science* (1914), and *Sermons and Other Writings* (1925).

Stetson, Francis Lynde. b. at Keeseville, N.Y., April 23, 1846; d. Dec. 5, 1920. American corporation lawyer. Graduated from Williams College (1867) and from the Columbia Law School (1869), he began his practice at New York, where he served as assistant corporation counsel until 1880. He later served as counsel to J. P. Morgan, for whom he handled some of the legal aspects of the formation of the U.S. Steel Corporation.

Stetson, John Batterson. b. at Orange, N.J., May 5, 1830; d. at DeLand, Fla., Feb. 18, 1906. American hat manufacturer and benefactor. A member of a family of hatters, he established (1865) a hat factory at Philadelphia

which developed from a one-man business into a large plant employing, at the time of his death, 3,500 workers and producing two million hats annually. The John B. Stetson University at DeLand, Fla., was the recipient of some of his benefactions.

Stettin (shte.tén'). [Polish, *Szczecin*.] City in NW Poland, capital of the *województwo* (province) of Szczecin, formerly the capital of the Prussian province of Pomerania, Germany, situated on the left bank of the Oder River, S of the Stettiner Haff, ab. 78 mi. NE of Berlin. The new border between Germany and Poland is in the immediate vicinity. Formerly the most important seaport of Prussia, and the largest Baltic seaport of Germany, it is connected through the Oder River with Silesia, through a canal with Berlin and the Elbe River basin. It has docks, shipyards, warehouses; machine, garment, paper, and chemical industries; cement works; vegetable oil mills; sugar refineries; breweries; distilleries; and a trade in grain, oil seeds, herrings, coal, petroleum, iron ore, and metal and lumber articles. Some of these industries and commercial activities have been restored since World War II; some others were added, such as the chemical industry, producing especially superphosphates, sulfuric acid, yeast, and fertilizers. Much of the city was severely damaged in World War II, both through air raids and in ground fighting. However, reconstruction of modern and medieval buildings is under way. The harbor also is being rebuilt. Administration of the city was given to Poland by decision of the Four Power Conference at Potsdam in 1945. Pop. 382,984 (1939), 72,948 (1946), 178,210 (1950).

Stettiner Haff (shte.tén'ér häf). [Also: *Pomeranian Haff*, German, *Pommersches Haff*; Polish, *Zalew Szczeciński*.] Arm of the Baltic Sea, N of Stettin, divided between NE Germany and NW Poland. It receives the Oder River. Length, ab. 30 mi.

Stettinius (ste.tin'ius, -tin'yus), **Edward Riley**. b. at St. Louis, Mo., Feb. 15, 1865; d. at Locust Valley, N.Y., Sept. 3, 1925. American steel and match manufacturer. Second Assistant U.S. secretary of war (1918-19), he had charge during World War I of the production and purchase of Allied war supplies in the U.S. He was a member (1916-25) of J. P. Morgan and Company.

Stettinius, Edward R., Jr. b. at Chicago, Oct. 22, 1900; d. at Greenwich, Conn., Oct. 31, 1949. American business executive and public official, U.S. secretary of state (November, 1944-June, 1945) under F. D. Roosevelt; son of Edward Riley Stettinius (1865-1925). He attended the University of Virginia and in 1924 became the employment manager of the Hyatt Roller Works at Harrison, N.J. He was (1926-30) assistant to the vice-president of the General Motors Corporation and in 1930 became assistant to its president, Alfred P. Sloan, Jr. In 1931 he became vice-president of General Motors in charge of industrial and public relations and in 1936 became vice-chairman of the finance committee of the U.S. Steel Corporation, later becoming chairman of that committee and a director of the corporation. In 1938 he was named chairman of the board of directors of U.S. Steel, resigning all of his positions with the latter in 1940, when President Roosevelt appointed him to the Advisory Committee to the Council on National Defense. He was (January-September, 1941) chairman of the priorities board and director of the priorities division in the Office of Production Management, and from 1941 to 1943 served as lend-lease administrator and special assistant to the president. He was undersecretary of state (September, 1943-November, 1944) and became secretary of state in November, 1944, holding that post until June, 1945, when he became a personal representative of the president. In December, 1945, he was appointed U.S. representative to the United Nations General Assembly. He was chairman of the Dumbarton Oaks meeting (August, 1944) on international security, chairman of the American delegation to the Inter-American Conference on Problems of War and Peace held at Mexico City in March, 1945, attended the Yalta Conference (January, 1945) and was chairman of the American delegation to the United Nations Conference on International Organization held at San Francisco (April-June, 1945). He was the author of *Lend-Lease, Weapon for Victory* (1944) and *Roosevelt and the Russians* (1949).

Steuart (stü'art). See **Stuart**.

Steuben (stü'bən; German, shō'tō'bən), Baron Friedrich Wilhelm Ludolph Gerhard Augustin von. [Later name, Friedrich Wilhelm August Heinrich Ferdinand von Steuben; called, in U.S., Frederick William Augustus von Steuben.] b. at Magdeburg, Germany, Sept. 17, 1730; d. near Remsen, N.Y., Nov. 28, 1794. Prussian general, who served in the Seven Years' War and the Revolutionary War. He entered the Prussian military service in 1747, rising to the rank of adjutant general and staff officer; was distinguished at Prague, Rossbach, Kunersdorf (Kunowice), and the siege of Schweidnitz (Svidnica); and later was grand marshal to the Prince of Hohenzollern. In 1777 he came to the U.S., where he was appointed by Washington inspector general, with the rank of major general in 1778, and reorganized the army. He served at Monmouth and Yorktown, and was a member of the court-martial on André in 1780. He wrote a manual of army regulations. After the war he settled in New York.

Steubenville (stü'bən-vil). City in E Ohio, county seat of Jefferson County, on the Ohio River ab. 20 mi. N of Wheeling, W.Va.; notable for the manufacture of china, steel, and glass; other products include drainage pipe, wallpaper, brooms, and box paper. 35,872 (1950).

Stevenage (stē'ven-āj). Urban district in SE England, in Hertfordshire, ab. 4 mi. SE of Hitchin, ab. 29 mi. N of London by rail. 6,507 (est. 1948).

Stevens (stē'venz), Abel. b. at Philadelphia, Jan. 17, 1815; d. at San Jose, Calif., Sept. 11, 1897. American Methodist Episcopal clergyman and historical writer. He was editor of *Zion's Herald*, of the *Christian Advocate and Journal*, and of the *Methodist*.

Stevens, Albert William. b. at Belfast, Me., March 13, 1886; d. at Redwood City, Calif., March 26, 1949. American aerial photographer and stratosphere investigator, who shared the world's altitude record for a balloon in free flight by ascending (1935) with Capt. Orvil A. Anderson to a height of 72,395 ft. He made (1930) the first photograph of the earth's curvature, in South America.

Stevens, Alfred. b. at Blandford, Dorsetshire, England (baptized Jan. 28, 1818); d. at London, May 1, 1875. English sculptor. From 1856 to the end of his life he was occupied with his chief work, the monument to Wellington in Saint Paul's Cathedral.

Stevens, Alfred. b. at Brussels, May 11, 1828; d. at Paris, Aug. 24, 1906. Belgian painter. He went to Paris at 17, and was educated under Camille Roqueplan and at the École des Beaux-Arts. He has been called pre-eminently a painter for painters, an impressionist in the highest artistic sense of the term.

Stevens, Benjamin Franklin. b. at Barnet, Vt., Feb. 19, 1833; d. at Surbiton, Surrey, England, March 5, 1902. American bibliographer; brother of Henry Stevens. He edited *Campaign in Virginia in 1781* (1888) and *Facsimiles of MSS. in European Archives relating to America 1773-83* (1889).

Stevens, Edwin Augustus. b. at Hoboken, N.J., July 28, 1795; d. at Paris, Aug. 7, 1868. American inventor and philanthropist; son of John Stevens (1749-1838). He became (1830) treasurer and manager of the Camden and Amboy Railroad and Transportation Company, devised an armored naval craft which was used by the Union navy in the Civil War, and was the benefactor of the Stevens Institute of Technology, for which he provided both money and land.

Stevens, Henry. b. at Barnet, Vt., Aug. 24, 1819; d. Feb. 28, 1886. American bibliographer; brother of Benjamin Franklin Stevens. He collected Americana for the British Museum, and was the London agent of many American libraries. He published *Catalogue Raisonné of English Bibles* (1854), catalogues of American, Canadian, and Mexican works in the British Museum, *Bibliotheca Americana* (1861), and *Bibles in the Caxton Exhibition* (1878), and edited *The Dawn of British Trade* (1886) and others.

Stevens, Isaac Ingalls. b. at Andover, Mass., March 25, 1818; killed Sept. 1, 1862. American general, with Union army in the Civil War. He was graduated from West Point in 1839, served in the Mexican War, was governor of Washington territory (1853-57) and a dele-

gate to Congress (1857-61), served in the Port Royal expedition, and was in the second battle of Bull Run.

Stevens, James (Floyd). b. in Monroe County, Iowa, Nov. 25, 1892—. American writer. He was the author of *Paul Bunyan* (1925) and *Saginaw Paul Bunyan* (1932), based on the supposed exploits of the American legendary character. He was also the author of *Brawnymann* (1926), *Matlock* (1927), and *Homer in the Sagebrush* (1928).

Stevens, John. b. at New York, 1749; d. at Hoboken, N.J., March 6, 1838. American inventor and engineer, noted for his pioneering efforts in steam transportation. He was graduated (1768) from King's College (later Columbia), held a commission during the Revolutionary War, and beginning in about 1788 became interested in the advancement of the steamboat through the work of John Fitch and James Rumsey. He was instrumental in bringing about the passage (1790) of the first U.S. patent laws, and was one of the first to secure patents under them, taking out patents on a steam engine and boiler and a steam bellows. He became associated with Nicholas J. Roosevelt (c1797) and with Robert R. Livingston (1800) in the development of steamboat transportation, and patented (1803) a multitubular boiler; in 1808 he completed the construction of the *Phoenix*, which became the first seagoing steamboat by virtue of a New York-to-Philadelphia trip made in 1809. Beginning in about 1810 he became interested in the application of steam power to railway transportation, and secured the passage (1815) of the first U.S. railroad act when the New Jersey assembly sanctioned the construction of a road. With the approval (1823) of the Pennsylvania legislature, he organized the Pennsylvania Railroad, but was unable to obtain funds to undertake construction. He constructed (1825) the first U.S.-built steam locomotive.

Stevens, John Austin. b. at New York, Jan. 21, 1827; d. at Newport, R.I., June 16, 1910. American antiquary and author.

Stevens, John Harrington. b. at Brompton Falls, Quebec, Canada, June 13, 1820; d. May 28, 1900. American pioneer, sometimes called the "first citizen" of Minneapolis, builder (1849) of the first permanent dwelling on the site of that city. He served (1857-58) in the first Minnesota legislature and was a member (1859-60) of the state senate.

Stevens, John Leavitt. b. at Mount Vernon, Me., Aug. 1, 1820; d. at Augusta, Me., Feb. 8, 1895. American diplomat and journalist. A Universalist minister (1845-55), he was the editor (1855-69) of the *Kennebec Journal* (Augusta, Me.), served as minister to Paraguay and Uruguay (1870-74) and to Norway and Sweden (1877-83), and was minister resident and then envoy extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary to Hawaii (1889-93). Recognizing (February, 1893) the provisional government which followed upon the fall (January, 1893) of Queen Liliuokalani's government, he requested the landing of U.S. forces from the cruiser *Boston* which helped to install the provisional administration headed by Sanford Dole. A treaty of annexation was sent to the Senate by President Benjamin Harrison but, when Grover Cleveland took office in March, the treaty was withdrawn and Stevens was removed.

Stevens, Robert Livingston. b. at Hoboken, N.J., Oct. 18, 1787; d. there, April 20, 1856. American inventor, naval architect, and engineer; son of John Stevens. He helped his father in the latter's development of steamboat transportation, aided (1808) in designing and building the *Phoenix*, serving aboard her as master under Captain Moses Rogers during the sea journey (1809) from New York to Philadelphia, and operated the *Phoenix* when it was placed in ferry service between Philadelphia and Trenton. He aided in the construction of the *Juliana*, which initiated (1811) the first regular steam-ferry system in the world when it was placed in service on the run from New York to Hoboken. For the following 25 years he devoted himself to the practice of naval architecture, attaining prominence in that profession and introducing many important improvements in ship engineering and construction. In 1830 he was elected president and chief engineer of the Camden and Amboy Railroad Transportation Company. Among his inventions were the hook-headed spike, the prototype of the fishplate, and the T-rail. While in England he purchased the *John Bull*, a

locomotive which initiated (1831) the first steam railway line in New Jersey.

Stevens, Robert ten Broeck. b. at Fanwood, N.J., July 31, 1899—. American textile manufacturer and government administrator. He served (1934 *et seq.*) as a director of the New York Federal Reserve Bank, from 1948 as chairman. A director of many business enterprises, he was chairman of a textile-manufacturing concern (1945 *et seq.*). In 1933 he was a staff member of the National Recovery Administration (NRA), and he later served (1940) as head of the textile section of the National Defense Advisory Commission and was coordinator in the New York area of the defense contract service of the Office of Price Management (1941). In 1952 he was named secretary of the army by President-elect Dwight Eisenhower.

Stevens, Thaddeus. b. at Danville, Vt., April 4, 1792; d. at Washington, D.C., Aug. 11, 1868. American statesman. He was graduated from Dartmouth College in 1814, afterward taught school and studied law, then practiced as a lawyer in Pennsylvania, residing at Gettysburg from 1816 to 1842 and at Lancaster thereafter, and meanwhile invested heavily in the local charcoal-iron industry. As an anti-Masonic Whig member of the Pennsylvania legislature, for six sessions between 1833 and 1842, he gained a reputation even outside the state for his attacks on Jacksonism and Freemasonry, and for his defense of banking interests, antislavery, and public education. As a Whig congressman (1849–53) he achieved little recognition while advocating tariff protection and opposing sectional compromise. As a Republican congressman (1859–68) he came to dominate the House of Representatives by virtue of his parliamentary talents and his position as chairman first of the Ways and Means Committee and later of the Appropriations Committee. During the years of Civil War and Reconstruction he was influential in the making of national economic policies, especially with regard to protective tariffs and railroad land grants; sponsored the wartime issues of paper currency (greenbacks) and resisted postwar proposals for currency contraction, which were distasteful to many Pennsylvania industrialists; and, after delaying it for a time, finally championed the appropriation for the purchase of Alaska. He was also a guiding spirit, as a member of the Joint Committee on Reconstruction and one of the most extreme leaders of the Radical faction of his party, in the formation of policy regarding the defeated states of the South; was largely responsible for some of the harshest features of the Reconstruction program, including military rule for the "conquered provinces"; helped to write the Fourteenth Amendment, intending thereby to "secure perpetual ascendancy to the party of the Union" (Republicans); urged, in vain, the general confiscation of estates belonging to former Confederates and the division of part of the land into homesteads for the freedmen; and introduced the resolution for the impeachment of President Johnson and, though hampered by illness, served as one of the impeachment managers.

Stevens, Wallace. b. at Reading, Pa., Oct. 2, 1879—. American poet and businessman. Admitted to the bar in 1904, he practiced law at New York for some years, but in 1916 became associated with the Hartford Accident and Indemnity Company, and took up his residence in that Connecticut city; in 1934 he became vice-president of the company. His verse first appeared in 1914 in *Poetry: A Magazine of Verse*, and his first book of poems, *Harmonium*, was published in 1923. With the successive appearance of *Ideas of Order* (1935), *Owl's Clover* (1936), *The Man with the Blue Guitar* (1937), *Parts of a World* (1942), *Notes toward a Supreme Fiction* (1942), *Esthetique du Mal* (1945), *Transport to Sommer* (1947), *Three Academic Pieces* (1947), and *The Auroras of Autumn* (1950), his standing as a poet steadily increased. It might be said that Wallace Stevens is a modern poets' modern poet: his fellow craftsmen are the greatest admirers of his intellectual, sophisticated explorations of phases and problems of personality in a civilized and sometimes decadent world.

Stevenson (stev'en.son), Adlai Ewing. b. in Christian County, Ky., Oct. 23, 1835; d. at Chicago, June 14, 1914. American lawyer and politician. Vice-President of the United States (1893–97). He was educated at Illinois

Wesleyan University and Centre College, in Kentucky, was a member of Congress from Illinois (1875–77, 1879–81), and was first assistant postmaster general (1885–89).

Stevenson, Adlai Ewing. b. at Los Angeles, Calif., Feb. 5, 1900— American lawyer and politician, governor of Illinois (1948 *et seq.*), and candidate (1952) of the Democratic Party for President of the United States; grandson of Adlai Ewing Stevenson (1835–1914). He grew up at Bloomington, Ill., and after serving as a seaman in the U.S. naval reserve in 1918, and graduating from Princeton University in 1922, he was for a time (1924–25) assistant managing editor of the Bloomington *Daily Pantagraph*, a newspaper which had long been owned by the Stevenson family. During this time he studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1926. In 1927 he began the practice of his profession at Chicago, thereafter making that city his home. He first entered government service in 1933 as special counsel for the Agricultural Adjustment Administration, and in 1934 he became assistant general counsel of the Federal Alcohol Control Commission. Thereafter he returned to his private law practice (1935–41) but reentered public life as special assistant to the secretary of the navy in 1941. In December, 1943, by appointment of President Franklin D. Roosevelt, he became a member of the Foreign Economic Administration and headed a mission to study the problems of rehabilitation in Italy. In 1944 he was a member of an Air Force mission to Europe, and in 1945 became a special assistant to Secretary of State Byrnes, continuing in that post under Secretary Stettinius. In April, 1945, he was press spokesman for the U.S. delegation to the United Nations conference at San Francisco, and later that year, with the rank of minister, he was the chief U.S. representative at the meetings of the United Nations Preparatory Commission at London. He was chief adviser of the U.S. delegation to the first United Nations General Assembly in January, 1946, an alternate delegate to the second General Assembly in the fall of that same year, and a delegate to sessions of that body in 1947. In 1948 he was elected governor of Illinois for a four-year term. A supporter of the "Fair Deal" policies of the Truman administration, he was, on July 26, 1952, nominated as the candidate of the Democratic Party for the presidency of the U.S. In the election, he was overwhelmingly defeated by Dwight D. Eisenhower.

Stevenson, Andrew. b. in Culpeper County, Va., Jan. 21, 1784; d. in Albemarle County, Va., Jan. 25, 1857. American politician. He was a member of Congress from Virginia (1823–34) serving (1827–34) as speaker, and was later (1836–41) U.S. minister to Great Britain.

Stevenson, Burton Egbert. b. at Chillicothe, Ohio, Nov. 9, 1872—. American librarian, writer, and anthologist. Librarian (1899 *et seq.*) of the Chillicothe Public Library, he founded (1918) and was director (1918–20, 1925–30) of the American Library at Paris. Author of *At Odds with the Regent* (1900), *Villa Aurelia* (1932), *The Red Carnation* (1939), and other historical and adventure novels. He compiled *The Home Book of Verse* (1912), *The Home Book of Proverbs, Maxims, and Familiar Phrases* (1934), *The Home Book of Shakespeare Quotations* (1937), and other anthologies.

Stevenson, James. b. at Maysville, Ky., Dec. 24, 1840; d. at New York, July 25, 1888. American ethnologist.

Stevenson, Robert. b. at Glasgow, June 8, 1772; d. at Edinburgh, July 12, 1850. Scottish civil engineer; grandfather of Robert Louis Stevenson. At 19 he assisted his stepfather, Thomas Smith, in the erection of a lighthouse on Little Cumbrae, in the Firth of Clyde, attending Edinburgh University in the winter. In 1799 he succeeded his stepfather as engineer to the Board of Northern Lighthouses. Between 1797 and 1843 he built not less than 18 lighthouses, including that on the Bell Rock (1807–10). He invented intermittent and flashing lights and other contrivances. He constructed harbors, docks, breakwaters, and several important bridges.

Stevenson, Robert Louis. [Sometimes called R.L.S.; full original name, Robert Lewis Balfour Stevenson; Samoan name, Tusitala ("teller of tales").] b. at Edinburgh, Nov. 13, 1850; d. at Apia, Samoa, Dec. 4, 1894. Scottish poet, essayist, and novelist; son of Thomas Stevenson, a meteorologist and engineer. A sickly child, he was educated in Edinburgh schools and, after

studying engineering for a time, went to Edinburgh University, and was called to the bar (1875) but never practiced. He had already begun writing, studying the style of others carefully, and contributing to magazines. In 1876 he made a trip to the Continent and in 1878, in his first published book, described it in *An Inland Voyage*. The work entitled *Travels with a Donkey in the Cévennes* (1879) is also an account of his journeying. He had met Mrs. Osbourne in France and, in 1879, hearing that she was ill in California, he traveled in steerage across the Atlantic and then, in the worst sort of accommodations, across the U.S. They were married in 1880 and returned to Scotland later that year. His health, injured by the rigorous trip to America, grew worse, and, after vain sojourns at resorts in Europe, he emigrated (1887) to America. Despite his ill health, including several illnesses that threatened to carry him off, he had written in this period *Silverado Squatters* (1883), an account of his life in a California mining camp, the essays collected in *Virginibus Puerisque* (1881) and *Familiar Studies of Men and Books* (1882), the stories of *The New Arabian Nights* (1882), *Treasure Island* (1883), an extremely popular book into which he crowded all the adventurous happenings he thought should go into a story of piracy (including a picture of his friend W. E. Henley as Long John Silver), *A Child's Garden of Verses* (1885), *The Body Snatcher* (1885), *Prince Otto* (1885), *The Strange Case of Dr. Jekyll and Mr. Hyde* (1886), *Kidnapped* (1886), and other stories. He stayed at Saranac Lake for a time, writing *The Master of Ballantrae* (1888) and contributing monthly essays to *Scribner's Magazine*. In 1888 he went again to the West Coast, to embark on a schooner for the South Seas. He touched at the Marquesas, Tahiti, Honolulu, Molokai, the Gilberts, and finally at Samoa on Dec. 25, 1889. During the last five years of his life, except for one trip to Sydney, New South Wales, in 1890, to publish his famous defense of Father Damien of Molokai, he lived in Samoa, on his estate "Valima" as a planter and chief of the natives. To this period belong *A Footnote to History: Eight Years of Trouble in Samoa* (1892), *The Wrecker* (1892; with his stepson Lloyd Osbourne), *Island Nights Entertainment* (1893), *Catrina* (1893), and *The Ebb Tide* (1894; with Osbourne). He was dictating *The Weir of Hermiston* (unfinished) when he died suddenly of apoplexy. His plays, unsuccessful, include four written with W. E. Henley: *Beau Austin*, *Deacon Brodie*, *Admiral Guinea*, and *Robert Macaire*. With his wife, he wrote *The Dynamiter* (1885), and, in addition to those mentioned above, *The Wrong Box* (1889) with Lloyd Osbourne. *St. Ives* (1897) was completed by Arthur Quiller-Couch. Sidney Colvin, his friend since 1873, edited his *Letters*, published in 1895.

Stevenson, Thomas. b. at Edinburgh, July 22, 1818; d. there, May 8, 1887. Scottish engineer and meteorologist; son of Robert Stevenson and father of Robert Louis Stevenson. He was engineer, with his brother David, to the Board of Northern Lighthouses (1853-85), and made improvements in lighthouse illumination. He was the author of *Lighthouse Illumination* (1859; expanded into *Lighthouse Construction and Illumination* in 1881), *Design and Construction of Harbours* (1864), *Proposal for the Illumination of Beacons and Buoys* (1870), and others.

Stevenson Road. Road constructed by the British between Lakes Nyasa and Tanganyika. It was near the former Anglo-German frontier of Northern Rhodesia and German East Africa, and was constructed mainly as a military measure. In 1920 when German East Africa became Tanganyika territory and a British mandate, the road ceased to be of major importance.

Stevens Point (stē'vənz). City in C Wisconsin, county seat of Portage County, on the Wisconsin River; manufactures of paper and fishing tackle. It was established in 1839 as a lumbering center. 16,564 (1950).

Stevin (stē.vēn'), **Simon.** [Latinized, *Stevinus* (stē.vī'nus).] b. at Bruges, in what is now Belgium, 1548; d. at Leiden (or at The Hague), Netherlands, 1620. Belgian mathematician and scientist, one of his country's greatest, noted especially for his discovery (1586) of the law of the inclined plane and for his little book, *La Disme* (1585), in which he introduced decimal fractions. He was an engineer who served as quartermaster with Prince Maurice of Orange. He is remembered also for his con-

struction of a carriage with sails, the use of double-entry bookkeeping, work in hydrostatics (anticipating Pascal), and experiments on falling bodies (before those of Galileo). His *Hyponomnema mathematica* was published in five volumes in 1605-08, and French editions of his collected works appeared in 1608 and 1634.

St. Evremonde (sah.tev.rā.mōnd'), **Charles.** See **Dar-may, Charles.**

"Steward, the." See **Robert II** (of Scotland).

Steward (stū'art). See also **Stuart.**

Stewart, Alexander Peter. b. at Rogersville, Tenn., Oct. 2, 1821; d. at Biloxi, Miss., Aug. 30, 1908. American lieutenant general of Confederate forces in the Civil War. He was graduated from West Point in 1842, and was assistant professor of mathematics there (1843-45) and professor of mathematics at Cumberland University (1845-49) and at Nashville University (1854-55). He served in the West under Braxton Bragg, J. E. Johnston, J. B. Hood, and others. In 1868 he was appointed professor of mathematics and natural philosophy at the University of Mississippi.

Stewart, Alexander Turney. b. near Belfast, Ireland, Oct. 12, 1803; d. at New York, April 10, 1876. American merchant. He became established in the dry-goods business at New York in 1825 and acquired a fortune of about 40 million dollars. He was nominated by U. S. Grant as secretary of the treasury in 1869, but the nomination was not confirmed.

Stewart, Balfour. b. at Edinburgh, Nov. 1, 1828; d. near Drogheda, Ireland, Dec. 19, 1887. Scottish physicist. He became in 1859 director of the Kew Observatory, and in 1870 professor of physics at Owens College, Manchester. He is especially noted for his work on the radiation of heat, and as one of the founders of the method of spectrum analysis. He published *Radiant Heat* (1858), *A Treatise on Heat* (1866), *Elementary Lessons in Physics Primer* (1872), and *Conservation of Energy* (1872). With P. G. Tait he published *The Unseen Universe, or Physical Speculations on a Future State* (1875), and, with others, *Researches in Solar Physics*.

Stewart, Charles. b. at Philadelphia, July 28, 1778; d. at Bordentown, N.J., Nov. 6, 1869. American admiral; grandfather of Charles Stewart Parnell. He was distinguished in action against French privateers (1798-1800), in the Tripolitan War, and in the War of 1812. As commander of the *Constitution* he made various captures in 1813-15.

Stewart, Charles Stewart Vane-Tempest. See **Vane-Tempest-Stewart, Charles Stewart.**

Stewart, David. [Title, Duke of Rothesay.] b. c1378; d. March 27, 1402. Eldest son of Robert III of Scotland. He was arrested by his uncle, the regent Robert Stewart, 1st Duke of Albany, in 1402, and is said to have been starved to death in prison.

Stewart, Donald Ogden. b. at Columbus, Ohio, Nov. 30, 1894—. American writer and actor. He appeared in Philip Barry's play *Holiday* (1928), and in his own play *Rebound* (1930). His writings include *A Parody Outline of History* (1921), *Perfect Behavior* (1922), *Mr. and Mrs. Haddock Abroad* (1924), *Mr. and Mrs. Haddock in Paris*, France (1926), and *Father William* (1929). He was scenarist for *Smilin' Thru*, *A Woman's Face*, *Life with Father*, and other films.

Stewart, Dugald. b. at Edinburgh, Nov. 22, 1753; d. there, June 11, 1828. Scottish philosopher. He was a pupil of Thomas Reid at Glasgow University in 1771, conjoint professor of mathematics in 1775, and professor of moral philosophy in 1785, and retired from active service in 1810. His chief works are *Elements of the Philosophy of the Human Mind* (3 vols., 1792, 1814, 1827), *Outlines of Moral Philosophy* (1793), *Philosophical Essays* (1810), a dissertation for the supplement of the *Encyclopædia Britannica* entitled "General View of the Progress of Metaphysical, Ethical, and Political Philosophy since the Revival of Letters" (1815-21), and *Philosophy of the Active and Moral Powers* (1828).

Stewart, George Rippey. b. at Sewickley, Pa., May 31, 1895—. American author and teacher. He became (1923) a member of the English department at the University of California (Berkeley), where he became a professor in 1942. His works include *Modern Metrical Technique* (1922), *Bret Hartle* (1931), *English Composition* (1936),

Ordeal by Hunger (1936), *East of the Giants* (1938), *Take Your Bible in One Hand* (1939), *Doctor's Oral* (1939), *Storm* (1941), *Names on the Land* (1945), *Man, an Auto-biography* (1946), *Fire* (1948), and *Earth Abides* (1949).

Stewart, Henry. See Darnley, Lord.

Stewart, Sir Herbert. b. at Winchester, England, Jan. 30, 1843; d. in Africa, Feb. 16, 1885. English general. He served in South Africa against the Zulus in 1879, was chief of Sir Garnet Wolseley's staff, and was quartermaster general in the Boer War in 1881. He went to Egypt in 1882, served at Tell el-Kebir, commanded the cavalry division under Sir Gerald Graham in 1884, and as commander of Wolseley's advance guard in the expedition to relieve Charles Gordon at Khartoum in 1885 gained the victory of Abu Klea, on January 17. He was mortally wounded on Jan. 19, 1885.

Stewart, Herbert Leslie. b. at Halifax, Nova Scotia, Canada, March 31, 1882— Canadian professor of philosophy. He served as professor (1913 *et seq.*) at Dalhousie University at Halifax. Author of *Questions of the Day in Philosophy and Psychology* (1912), *Nietzsche and the Ideals of Modern Germany* (1915), *Modernism: Past and Recent* (1932), and *From a Library Window* (1940).

Stewart or Stuart, Lord James. [Title: Earl of Moray; called "the Good Regent."] b. c.1531; killed Jan. 21, 1570. Regent of Scotland; illegitimate son of James V of Scotland and Margaret, daughter of Lord Erskine. At the age of 5 he was made prior of St. Andrews, and at 15 he led in the rout of an English force on the Fife coast. He joined John Knox on his return, but became the chief adviser of Mary, Queen of Scots, his half-sister, on her accession. His policy was one of understanding with England, care in avoiding overthrow of Protestantism in favor of the queen's Roman Catholicism, and, after her abdication, support of her son, James VI (later James I of England). He opposed the Darnley marriage, and was outlawed and exiled to England, but returned (1566). He was implicated in Darnley's murder and fled the country, but on the abdication (1567) of Mary at Lochleven he was made regent. He defeated the queen at Langside, and attempted to pacify the country. He was murdered by one of the queen's followers, James Hamilton of Bothwellhaugh.

Stewart or Stuart, James. [Title: 2nd Earl of Moray; called "the Bonny Earl."] Slain in Fifehire, Scotland, 1592. Scottish nobleman whose death is attributed in popular ballad to James VI's jealousy. He was a son-in-law of Lord James Stewart or Stuart (c.1531–70), Earl of Moray. After assisting (1590) the laird of Grant against George Gordon, 1st Marquis of Huntly, he was induced to come south for the king's pardon. Stewart was slain by Huntly's men, and his corpse was left unburied.

Stewart of Bothwellmuir (born wdl.muir, both',). **James.** [Title, Earl of Arran.] Murdered at Symington (in Clydesdale), Scotland, 1596. Scottish nobleman; second son of Andrew Stewart, 2nd Baron Ochiltree. A soldier of fortune, he served in the army of states of Holland. By careful plotting he was able to obtain recognition as chief of the Hamiltons and gain the trust of James VI. He was chancellor in 1584, but his arrogance once he attained power soon led to his banishment (1586). He was killed by a nephew of James Douglas, 4th Earl of Morton, for whose execution for the murder of Darnley the Douglases held Stewart responsible.

Stewart, John. See Robert III (of Scotland).

Stewart, John Aikman. b. at New York, Aug. 26, 1822; d. there, Dec. 17, 1926. American banker, chief organizer (1853) of the United States Trust Company, the first fiduciary institution of its kind in the U.S. He was its secretary (1853–64), president (1864–1902), and chairman of the board of trustees (1902–26). He served (1864–65) as assistant treasurer of the U.S. and as president *pro tempore* (1910–12) of Princeton University during Woodrow Wilson's governorship of New Jersey.

Stewart, Matthew. [Title, 4th Earl of Lennox.] b. in Scotland, 1516; d. at Stirling, Sept. 4, 1571. Scottish statesman and soldier; son of John Stewart, 3rd Earl of Lennox. He was the male claimant to the rights and titles of the Stuarts of Scotland at the death of James V, who was succeeded by his infant daughter Mary, Queen of Scots. Lennox, after a vain attempt to force the queen mother, Mary of Guise, to marry him, was outlawed

(1545), but not before he had given up territory to the English and married (1544) Lady Margaret Douglas, daughter of Archibald, Earl of Angus, and the queen dowager Margaret, daughter of Henry VII of England. He was declared guilty of treason, and joined the invasion of Scotland in 1545 and 1547. In 1562 he was imprisoned in the Tower for planning the marriage of Lord Darnley, his elder son, and Mary, Queen of Scots, but the marriage took place and he returned to Scotland. After Darnley was killed, he assisted in the imprisonment of the queen at Lochleven Castle in 1567, and was elected regent July 12, 1570. James Stewart, Earl of Moray, having been murdered. He was mortally wounded fighting against the queen's adherents.

Stewart, Nellie. b. at Sydney, Australia, Nov. 20, 1858; d. there, June 20, 1931. Australian actress. Born of a theatrical family, she went on the stage at the age of five. By 1877 she was well launched on a career in singing and dancing parts; she was a recognized star in Australia by 1880, but never attained a marked success in England or the U.S.

Stewart, Philo Penfield. b. at Sherman, Conn., July 6, 1798; d. Dec. 13, 1868. American missionary and inventor. He served (1821 *et seq.*) as a missionary among the Choctaw Indians in Mississippi. Together with John J. Shipperd he founded (1832–33) Oberlin College, near Elyria, Ohio, aiding in its administration until 1836. He invented an improved cookstove, known as the Oberlin stove.

Stewart, Robert. [Title, 1st Duke of Albany.] b. c.1340; d. 1420. Younger son of Robert II of Scotland, and brother of Robert III. He was regent of Scotland from 1389, in the reign of Robert II, for virtually all of the reign of Robert III (physically incapable of ruling), and for the first part of the reign of James I (a captive of the English). He was accused of starving to death David Stewart, Duke of Rothesay, the son of Robert III.

Stewart, Robert. [Title, 1st Marquis of Londonderry.] b. Sept. 27, 1739; d. April 8, 1821. Father of Robert Stewart, Viscount Castlereagh (1769–1822).

Stewart, Robert. [Titles: Viscount Castlereagh; 2nd Marquess of Londonderry.] b. June 18, 1769; committed suicide Aug. 12, 1822. British statesman, notable for his achievements as foreign secretary in the period 1812–22. He urged the desirability of comparatively lenient terms for France after the fall of Napoleon, and advocated strongly that Great Britain should adhere to Metternich's international policy of maintaining an equilibrium of power between the chief nations of Europe.

Stewart, William Morris. b. at Galen, N.Y., Aug. 9, 1827; d. April 23, 1909. American lawyer and politician. He left (1850) Yale to join in the California gold rush, studied law after taking part in mining operations, was admitted (1852) to the bar, and subsequently became an expert in mining law, practicing in California and then in Nevada. Elected (1861) to the territorial council, he also served (1864–75, 1887–1905) as a U.S. senator from Nevada (he helped secure the passage of the mining laws of 1866 and 1872). He wrote (1869) the Fifteenth Amendment in the form of its final adoption. He was a leading exponent of the remonetization of silver, editing and publishing (1892–98) the weekly *Silver Knight* (later the *Silver Knight-Watchman*).

Stewart, William Rhinelander. b. at New York, Dec. 3, 1852; d. there, Sept. 4, 1929. American businessman and philanthropist. He served (1882–1929) as a member of the New York State Board of Charities, and founded the New York State Conference of Charities and Corrections (1900) and the New York City Conference of Charities and Corrections (1910). He was a member (1894) of the Committee of Seventy which did much to secure the temporary overthrow of Tammany Hall following the Lexow Committee's revelations of municipal corruption.

Stewart-Mackenzie (stū'art.ma.ken'zi), Susan Mary Elizabeth. Maiden name of St. Helier, Lady Mary.

Stewart-Murray (stū'art.mur'i), John George. See Atholl, 3rd Duke of.

Stewartville (stū'arts.vil). A former name of Etna, Pa.

Steyer (sh't'ēr). See Steyr.

Steyermark (sh't'ēr.märk). German name of Styria.

Steyn (stân, stin), **Martinus Theunis**. b. at Winburg, Orange Free State, South Africa, Oct. 2, 1857; d. near Bloemfontein, Orange Free State, Nov. 28, 1916. South African statesman, last president of the Orange Free State. He practiced as an advocate at Bloemfontein (1883-89), was appointed state attorney for the Orange Free State in 1889, was second puisne judge (1889-93) and first puisne judge (1893-96), and was president of the Orange Free State (1896-1900). Under his leadership the Free State joined the Transvaal in the war against Great Britain. He took part in the peace conference in 1902.

Steyne (stin), **Marquis of**. Brutal and cynical man of the world in William Makepeace Thackeray's *Vanity Fair*.

Steyr (shtir). [Also: **Steier**, **Steyer**.] City in C Austria, in the province of Upper Austria SE of Linz. The central part of the city, especially that around the Stadt-Platz and the town hall, has many picturesque old houses. The city belonged originally to Styria and passed in 1282 into the possession of the Hapsburgs. It became Protestant in the 16th century, and many Protestant burghers emigrated during the Counter Reformation (some became the founders of the ironware industries of Solingen, in the Rhineland, Germany). The weapons and iron tools manufactured here have been famous since the 12th century, and in the mid-19th century Steyr became the seat of the principal Austrian arms factory. Arms manufacture was again emphasized under the Nazi regime. Between the two world wars, automobiles, bicycles, batteries, and ball bearings were produced. 36,727 (1951).

St.-Flour (san.flôr). Town in S France, in the department of Cantal, ab. 33 mi. NE of Aurillac, 5,590 (1946).

St. Francis (sânt fran'sis). River in E Missouri and E Arkansas. It forms part of the boundary between these two states, and joins the Mississippi ab. 9 mi. N of Helena, Ark. Length, 425 mi.

St. Francis. River in Quebec, Canada, joining the St. Lawrence River in Lake St. Peter, ab. 24 mi. SW of Three Rivers. Length, 165 mi.

St. Francis, Cape. Cape in S Africa, on the Indian Ocean, in Cape of Good Hope province, Union of South Africa, a short distance from Port Elizabeth, and at the W end of St. Francis Bay.

St. Francis, Cape. [Also, **Cape Francis**.] Cape in Avalon Peninsula, SE Newfoundland, at the entrance to Conception Bay.

St. Francis, Lake. [French, **Lac St.-François** (san-frân.swâ).] Expansion of the St. Lawrence River, above Montreal, below the New York and Canada boundary. Length, ab. 30 mi.; width, 2 to 5 mi.

St. Francis, Lake. [French, **Lac St.-François**.] Lake in Quebec, Canada, in Frontenac County, ab. 60 mi. S of the city of Quebec. It drains through the St. Francis River into the St. Lawrence. Length, ab. 14 mi. (It should not be confused with Lake St. Francis which is a widening of the St. Lawrence River above Montreal.)

St. Francis Bay. Bay in S Africa, an indentation of the Indian Ocean on the coast of Cape of Good Hope province, Union of South Africa. Port Elizabeth is situated at the E end of the bay.

St. Gallen (sânt gal'en, gal'en). [French, **St.-Gal** (san.gâl).] Canton of Switzerland. It is bounded by Thurgau and the Lake of Constance on the N, the Rhein River, separating it from Vorarlberg, Liechtenstein, and in part from Graubünden, on the E, Graubünden and Glarus on the S, and Glarus, Schwyz, Zurich, and Thurgau on the W. It encloses the canton of Appenzell. The surface is generally mountainous. It is largely a manufacturing canton. The prevailing language is German. A large part of the territory was formerly subject to the abbey of St. Gallen; different portions came under the sovereignty of the Swiss Confederation in the 15th and 16th centuries; the canton, formed and admitted into the confederation in 1803, sends 13 representatives to the Swiss national council. Capital, St. Gallen; area, 777 sq. mi.; pop. 309,106 (1950).

St. Gallen. [French, **St.-Gal**.] City in NE Switzerland, capital of the canton of St. Gallen, situated 2,198 ft. above sea level; the chief trade center of E Switzerland and of a large district in the cantons of St. Gallen and

Appenzell engaged in the manufacture of embroidery and white goods. 67,865 (1950).

St.-Galmier (san.gâl.myâ). Village in the department of Loire, France, ab. 28 mi. SW of Lyons. It exports mineral waters.

St.-Gaudens (san.gô.dân). Town in SW France, in the department of Haute-Garonne, situated above the Garonne River ab. 50 mi. SW of Toulouse. The collegiate church dates from the 11th and 12th centuries, with later additions. The town has flour mills and iron foundries. 7,944 (1946).

St. George (sânt jôrj). Town of New York City, in the borough of Richmond, and county seat of Richmond County, situated on Staten Island: chief urban center on the island; site of the ferry terminus.

St. George. City in SW Utah, county seat of Washington County: tourist resort. It was settled in 1861. Pop. 4,562 (1950).

St. George. English name of São Jorge.

St. George, Cape. Cape on a small island off the mouth of the Apalachicola River, in Florida.

St. George, Cape. Cape on the W coast of Newfoundland, forming the N limit of St. George Bay.

St. George, Fort. Fortress at Madras, India. It played an important part in the struggles between the French and English in India during the 18th century.

St. George, Gulf of. [Spanish, **Golfo San Jorge**.] Inlet of the Atlantic on the SE coast of Argentina.

St. George Bay. See also **George Bay**.

St. George Bay. [Also, **St. Georges Bay**.] Arm of the Gulf of St. Lawrence, on the W coast of Newfoundland. Length, ab. 50 mi.

St. George Island. Island in the Gulf of Mexico, situated off the coast of Florida, opposite the mouth of the Apalachicola River. Length, ab. 19 mi.

St. George Island. Second island in importance of the Pribilof Islands in Bering Sea. It is famous for its fur-seal rookeries, which are about one third as populous as those of St. Paul. In 1950 the village of St. George numbered 187 people. It has a church, a company store, and a school. Length, ab. 12 mi.; breadth, $4\frac{1}{2}$ mi.; area, ab. 39 sq. mi.

St. George's (sânt jôr'jéz). Parish of Bermuda, comprising most of the islands in the E part of the group (including part of the island of Bermuda itself). It is the chief tourist center of the islands. Permanent pop., ab. 3,000.

St. George's. City in SW Grenada, British West Indies, on the Caribbean Sea NE of Venezuela: capital and chief port. Exports include nutmegs, cacao, bananas, and mace. Pop. ab. 5,000.

St. George's Channel. Sea passage separating Wales and Ireland, and connecting the Irish Sea with the Atlantic Ocean.

St. George Sound (sânt jôrj). Arm of the Gulf of Mexico, separating St. George Island from the mainland of Florida.

St.-Germain (sânt.jér.man'; French, **san.zher.mañ**). [Full name, **St.-Germain-en-Laye** (-ân.lâ).] Town in N France, in the department of Seine-et-Oise, situated on an elevation overlooking the left bank of the Seine River, outside the Paris city limits to the W. The chateau of St. Germain was one of the principal residences of the French kings from the 12th century to Louis XIV in the 17th century. The present edifice, built in Renaissance style under Francis I, was restored under Napoleon III. It contains the museum of French national antiquities. The terrace overlooks the valley of the Seine. 22,013 (1946).

St.-Germain, Treaty of. Treaty of peace after World War I between Austria and the Allied powers, concluded on Sept. 10, 1919. It had these main provisions: (1) dissolution of the Hapsburg monarchy was recognized; (2) recognition was given to the independence of Czechoslovakia, Yugoslavia, Hungary, and Poland; (3) Austria lost to these powers, and to Italy, her former possessions of Galicia, Trieste, Istria, South Tyrol, and the Trentino; (4) Austria's maximum army was set at 30,000; (5) reparations were to be paid by Austria over a 30-year period; (6) a German-Austrian union was forbidden except by express consent of the League of Nations Council; and (7) Austrian minority groups in the new states were guaranteed protection.

St. Germans (sánt jér'manz), 3rd Earl of. Title of Eliot, Edward Granville.

St.-Gervais-les-Bains (sañ.zher.ve.lə.bañ). Village in SE France in the department of Haute-Savoie, situated above the Arve River, ab. 35 mi. SE of Geneva, Switzerland. Together with the community of Le Fayet, with which it is connected, it is a summer and winter tourist center, and a health resort, 3,574 (1946).

St.-Georgehe (sfin'tol.gyór'gä). [Full form (Rumanian), Sfântul-Georgehe; Hungarian, Szepsizentgyörgy, Gyergyó-Szent-Miklós.] Town in NW Rumania, in Transylvania, ab. 17 mi. N of Braşov; salt mines. 14,224 (1948).

St.-Gilles (sañ.zhél). [Flemish, St.-Gillis (sint.čhil'is).] Commune and town in C Belgium, in the province of Brabant; a southwestern suburb of Brussels. 61,396 (1947).

St.-Gilles. [Also, St.-Gilles-du-Gard (-dū.gár).] Town in S France, in the department of Gard, situated on the Rhone-Sète Canal, ab. 12 mi. SE of Nîmes. The ruined church, part of an ancient Benedictine abbey, built and rebuilt at various periods, has a façade decorated with monumental Romanesque sculptures. 5,335 (1946).

St.-Girons (sañ.zhē.rón). Town in SW France, in the department of Ariège, ab. 24 mi. W of Foix. It is a dairy center and has factories specializing in the manufacture of cigarette paper. 7,076 (1946).

St. Goar (gō.är'). Small town in W Germany, in the Land (state) of Rhineland-Palatinate, formerly in the Rhine Province, Prussia, situated on the Rhine River ab. 16 mi. SE of Koblenz; wine trade; small industries. The town, together with the nearby castle of Rheinfels, was formerly considered one of the best fortified strongholds on the Rhine. 1,816 (1946).

St. Gotthard (sánt got'ard). [Also: St. Gotthard (got'här); French, St.-Gothard (sañ.go.tär); German, Sankt Gotthard.] Mountain group in the Lepontine Alps, on the borders of Valais, Uri, Ticino, and Graubünden cantons, Switzerland. Highest point, over 10,000 ft.

St. Gotthard. English name of Szentgotthárd.

St. Gotthard Pass. Pass over the Alps. It leads from Flüelen in Switzerland up the valley of the Reuss River, across the St. Gotthard mountain group, and down the valley of the Ticino to Bellinzona. A carriage road was constructed through it in 1820-23. It was the line of the retreat of Suvorov in 1799. Elevation, 6,935 ft.

St. Gotthard Tunnel. Tunnel through the St. Gotthard group of the Alps, on the railway from Lucerne, Switzerland, to Milan, Italy. It was commenced in 1872 and was opened in 1882. It extends 9¼ mi. from Göschenen, in Uri, to Airole. Elevation of central point, 3,786 ft.

St. Helena (sánt he.lē.nā). Island in the S Atlantic Ocean, belonging to Great Britain, ab. 1,200 mi. W of Africa, 1,800 mi. E of South America, and 900 mi. from Ascension, the nearest land. The island is of volcanic origin. It was discovered by the Portuguese in 1501, became a British possession in 1651, and is celebrated as the place of imprisonment of Napoleon, who resided here (1815-21). It is administered by an executive council composed of a governor and five official members, assisted by an unofficial advisory council of six. For administrative purposes Ascension is classed as a part of the colony of St. Helena. The only town is Jamestown. Length, 10 mi.; area, 47 sq. mi.; pop. 4,748 (1946).

St. Helena Bay. Bay of the Atlantic Ocean, S Africa, on the W coast of Cape of Good Hope province, Union of South Africa, N of Capetown.

St. Helens (sánt hel'enz). County borough, market town, and manufacturing center in NW England, in Lancashire, situated on the Lancashire coal field, in the valley of the river Mersey, ab. 10 mi. NE of Liverpool, ab. 190 mi. NW of London by rail. It was formerly an important coal-mining center, but this industry has now declined. St. Helens is an important nonferrous metals smelting and refining center. Other manufactures include electrical equipment, glass bottles, and dyes. There is also an aluminum industry. 110,276 (1951).

St. Helens. [Former names: Plymouth Rock, Plymouth.] City in NW Oregon, county seat of Columbia County; manufactures of insulating board, pulp, paper, and lumber. 4,711 (1950).

St. Helens, Mount. Volcanic mountain in the state of Washington, one of the highest summits of the Cascade Range. 9,671 ft.

St. Helier (sánt hel'yer) or **St. Heliers** (sánt hel'yerz). [French, St.-Hélér (sañ.tā.lyā).] Civil parish, market town, and seaport in the Channel Islands, situated on the S coast of Jersey, on St. Aubin's Bay, ab. 37 mi. SW of Cherbourg, France. It is the chief town and capital of Jersey. 25,824 (1931).

St. Helier, 1st Baron. Title of Jeune, Sir Francis Henry.

St. Helier, Lady Mary. [Maiden name, Susan Mary Elizabeth Stewart-Mackenzie.] d. Jan. 25, 1931. English philanthropist and writer; wife of Sir Francis Henry Jeune, 1st Baron St. Helier.

St.-Honorat (sañt.o.no.rā). See under Lérins, Îles de.

St.-Hubert (sht'ü.ber). Town in SE Belgium, in the province of Luxembourg, ab. 30 mi. NE of Sedan; noted for its chapel of Saint Hubert. Pop. ab. 3,000.

St. Hyacinthe (saint hi.ä.sinth; French, sañ.tyvä.sañt). City in Quebec, Canada, county seat of St. Hyacinthe County, situated on the Yamaska River ab. 31 mi. NE of Montreal; small industries. 20,236 (1951).

Stieckelberger (stik'el.ber.gér), Emanuel. b. at Basel, Switzerland, 1884—. Swiss novelist, writing in German. He combines in his best works, *Zwingli* (1925), *Calvin* (1931), and *Die Holbein-Trilogie* (1942-46), an impressive knowledge of history with considerable narrative ability. He edited the most representative anthology of Swiss writing, *Heisst ein Haus zum Schweizerdegen* (2 vols., 1939).

Stickney (stik'ni). Village in NE Illinois, in Cook County; a southwestern suburb of Chicago. 3,317 (1950).

Stiefel (stē'fel), Michael. See Stifel, Michael.

Stieglitz (stēg'lits), Alfred. b. at Hoboken, N.J., 1864; d. at New York, July 13, 1946. American photographer and art patron, who pioneered in the use of photography as a creative art form; brother of Julius Oscar Stieglitz and husband (married 1924) of Georgia O'Keeffe. He first became interested in photography while studying engineering (c1881) at Berlin. He experimented (1890-93) in three-color pictures as a result of his work as a photo-engraver engaged in color printing. Edited (1892-96) *American Amateur Photographer*; founded (1897) and edited (1897-1903) *Camera Notes*; edited and published (1903 et seq.) *Camera Work*; aided careers of many modern artists including his wife, John Marin, Charles Demuth, and Max Weber. He formed the Photo-Secessionists group (also known as the 291).

Stieglitz, Julius Oscar. b. at Hoboken, N.J., May 26, 1867; d. at Chicago, Jan. 10, 1937. American chemist; brother of Alfred Stieglitz. He served on the faculty (1892 et seq.) of the University of Chicago as a professor (1905-33) of chemistry. He was head (1915-33) of the chemistry department.

Stieler (stē'ler), Karl Joseph. b. at Mainz, Germany, Nov. 1, 1781; d. at Munich, April 9, 1858. German portrait painter.

Stieltjes (stēl'yēs), Thomas Jan. b. at Zwolle, Overijssel, Netherlands, Dec. 29, 1856; d. at Toulouse, France, Dec. 31, 1894. Dutch mathematician who wrote on divergent series, cubic and biquadratic residues, zonal harmonics, and mechanical quadratures, but whose most important contribution was a brilliant memoir on continued fractions and certain related integrals, now known as "Stieltjes' integrals." He taught at Delft and Groningen, where his early work was on the application of algebra and analysis to astronomy. He later taught at the University of Toulouse. The *Correspondance d'Hermite* [Charles Hermite] et de Stieltjes was published in several volumes at Paris in 1905, and his *Œuvres complètes* appeared (1914-18) in two volumes at Groningen.

Stieng (styeng). Mon-Khmer-speaking pagan tribe of Indochina dwelling in the mountains of N Cochín China (South Viet-Nam) and E Cambodia.

Stieringen-Wendel (stē'ring.en.wen'del). German name of Stiring-Wendel.

Stierlin (stēr'lin), Eduard. b. at Zurich, Switzerland, 1878; d. at Munich, Germany, Nov. 6, 1919. Swiss surgeon. He demonstrated (1911) a method of diagnosis of ulceration of the colon by x-ray (called Stierlin's symp-

tom), and a radiologic sign of ileocecal tuberculosis (also named after him).

Stifel (sh'tē'fel), **Michael**. [Also: Stiefel; Latinized, **Stiffelius** (stī'fē'li'us).] b. at Esslingen, Germany, April 19, 1487 (or 1486); d. at Jena, Germany, April 19, 1567. German mathematician and Protestant theologian, who wrote numerous works on arithmetic (including astrology) and algebra, of which the greatest is his *Arithmetica integra* (1544).

Stigand (stī'g'and), **d.** at Winchester, c1072. English prelate. He was a favorite of Edward the Confessor, who made him (1043) bishop of Elmham or of the East Angles, and in 1052 archbishop of Canterbury (unrecognized except by Pope Benedict X during his short reign). On the death of Harold, Stigand voted for Edgar Ætheling to be king. For this reason he was distrusted by William the Conqueror, who induced the Pope to deprive him of his see (1070) and to condemn him to perpetual imprisonment, Lanfranc taking the see of Canterbury.

Stiggins (stī'g'in), **the Reverend Mr.** [Called "the Shepherd."] In Charles Dickens's *Pickwick Papers*, a hypocritical and in temperate clergyman.

St. Ignace (sānt ī'g'nās). City in the E part of the Upper Peninsula of Michigan, county seat of Mackinac County, on the Strait of Mackinac; ferrying point for freight; commercial fishing port. 2,946 (1950).

Stikine (stī'kē'n). River in N British Columbia, Canada, and in S Alaska, which flows into the Pacific Ocean E of Sitka. There are gold mines in the vicinity. Length, ab. 335 mi.

Stikker (stī'k'ər), **Dirk Uipko**. b. at Winschoten, Netherlands, Feb. 5, 1897—, Dutch industrialist and statesman. He became (1935) managing director of the Heineken brewing firm. During the German occupation of the Netherlands in World War II he developed cooperation between unions of employers and labor unions. He was chairman (1945 *et seq.*) of the Foundation of Labor, a delegate (1946) to the International Labor Conference at Montreal, chairman of the Union of Dutch Employers, and Netherlands commissioner of the United Nations Food and Agricultural Organization. He served as a member of the national advisory commission of the provisional government after the liberation of the Netherlands, was founder and president of the Freedom Party, and was a member (1946 *et seq.*) of the first chamber of the States-General. He has been minister of foreign affairs since 1948 and representative in the European Recovery Program since 1950.

Stiklestad (stī'k'le'stā). Place near Trondheim, Norway, where Olaf II of Norway was defeated (1030) and slain by the Danes.

Stiles (stī'lez), **Charles Wardell**. b. at Spring Valley, N.Y., May 15, 1867; d. Jan. 24, 1941. American zoologist, connected with the U.S. Public Health and Marine Hospital Service from 1902. He was secretary (1896 *et seq.*) of the international commission on zoological nomenclature, and a special lecturer on medical zoology at the Johns Hopkins University from 1897 and at the U.S. Navy Medical School from 1902. His works include *Sheep Scab* (1898), *Trichinosis in Germany* (1901), and *Hookworm Disease* (1902).

Stiles, Ezra. b. at North Haven, Conn., Nov. 29, 1727; d. at North Haven, Conn., May 12, 1795. American Congregational clergyman, scholar, and educator. He was president of Yale College from 1778.

Stiles, Henry Reed. b. at New York, March 10, 1832; d. Jan. 7, 1909. American physician and historian. He practiced medicine only intermittently, devoting himself chiefly to historical and genealogical work, and from 1888 to 1909 operated a sanitarium at Hill View, on Lake George, N.Y.

Stilfser Joch or **Stilfserjoch** (stī'l'f'sēr.yōch). German name of Stelvio Pass.

Stilicho (stī'l'i.kō), **Flavius**. b. c.359 A.D.; beheaded at Ravenna, Italy, Aug. 23, 408. Roman general and statesman. He was the son of a Vandal chief who had entered the service of the emperor Valens. He was ambassador to Persia under Theodosius I and commander in chief of the army, and was the guardian and chief adviser of Honorius and his father-in-law. He carried on war against Alaric, repelled an invasion of Alaric in 403 after the battles of Pollentia and Verona, and defeated the

barbarians under Radagaisus at Faesulae (modern Fiesole) in 406 or 405. His troops revolted at Pavia, and he fled to Ravenna and was put to death by Honorius.

Still (stil), **Andrew Taylor**. b. at Jonesboro, Va., Aug. 6, 1828; d. Dec. 12, 1917. American founder of osteopathy. He settled (1853) in Kansas, where, in addition to farming, he studied anatomy and served as a doctor among Indians in the area. After serving in the Civil War, he began formulating the doctrine and practice of osteopathy, impelled by the loss of three of his children in an epidemic of cerebrospinal meningitis (1864). He settled (1875) at Kirksville, Mo., traveling intermittently to spread his doctrines. He founded the American School of Osteopathy at Kirksville (1892) and the *Journal of Osteopathy* (1894). Author of *Philosophy of Osteopathy* (1899) and *Osteopathy, Research, and Practice* (1910).

Still, James. b. at Double Branches, in Chambers County, Ala., July 16, 1906—. American poet, short-story writer, and novelist. His works include *Hounds on the Mountain* (1937), *River of Earth* (1940), and *On Troublesome Creek* (1941).

Still, John. b. at Grantham, Lincolnshire, England c1543; d. Feb. 26, 1608. English prelate. He was dean of Bocking, canon of Westminster, master of Saint Johns (1574) and Trinity (1577) colleges, vice-chancellor of Cambridge, and bishop of Bath and Wells (1593–1608). He may have been the author of the comedy *Gammer Gurton's Needle*, though William Stevenson is more probably the author, and John Bridges is sometimes given credit for the play. He made a large fortune in lead mines discovered in the Mendips Hills.

Still Center, The. Volume of poems by Stephen Spender, published in 1939.

Stillé (stī'lē'), **Alfred**. b. Oct. 30, 1813; d. Sept. 24, 1900. American physician, professor at the Pennsylvania Medical College, and later at the University of Pennsylvania; brother of Charles Janeway Stillé.

Stillé, Charles Janeway. b. at Philadelphia, Sept. 23, 1819; d. at Atlantic City, N.J., Aug. 11, 1899. American historian; brother of Alfred Stillé. He served as provost of the University of Pennsylvania (1868–80). His works include *How a Free People Conduct a Long War* (1862), *Northern Interest and Southern Independence: a Plea for United Action* (1863), *History of the United States Sanitary Commission* (1866), *Studies in Medieval History* (1882), and *Beaumarais and "the Lost Million": a Chapter of the Secret History of the American Revolution* (1886).

Stille (stī'lē'), **Hans**. b. at Hanover, Germany, Oct. 8, 1876—. German geologist. Author of *Grundfragen der vergleichenden Tektonik* (1924) and *Einführung in den geologischen Bau Amerikas* (1940).

Stille, Karl. Pseudonym of **Demme, Hermann Christoph Gottfried**.

Stilling (stī'lī'ng), **Heinrich**. Pseudonym of **Jung, Johann Heinrich**.

Stillingfleet (stī'lī'ng.flēt), **Edward**. b. at Cranborne, Dorset, England, April 17, 1635; d. at Westminster, March 27, 1699. English prelate and theologian. He graduated at Cambridge (St. John's College), in 1652, was chaplain to Charles II, and dean (1678) of St. Paul's; and was made bishop of Worcester in 1689. Among his works are *Irenicum* (1659), *Origines Sacrae* (1662), *Unreasonableness of Separation, Origines Britannicae* (1685), works against the nonconformists and Roman Catholics, and others.

Stillman (stī'l'm'an), **James**. b. at Brownsville, Tex., June 9, 1850; d. at New York, March 15, 1918. American banker and financier. He was president (1891–1909) of the National City Bank. For many years (1884 *et seq.*) a friend of William Rockefeller, he was until 1907 a key figure in the anti-Morgan financial combination which Rockefeller headed.

Stillman, William James. b. at Schenectady, N.Y., June 1, 1823; d. at Frimley Green, Surrey, England, July 6, 1901. American painter, journalist, and critic. He was graduated (1848) from Union College and studied art in England and Paris, being much influenced by the Pre-Raphaelites and by Ruskin. He edited (1855–57) *The Crayon*, an art journal, was U.S. consul at Rome (1861–65) and in Crete (1865–68), and was correspondent of the *London Times* (1876–98). He wrote *The Cretan Insurrection of 1866–68* (1874), *Herzogovina and the Late*

Uprising (1877), *On the Track of Ulysses* (1888), *Old Italian Masters* (1892), *Francesco Crispi* (1899), *Autobiography of a Journalist* (1901), and *Billy and Hans* (1902).

Stillwater (stīl'wō'tēr, -wot'ēr). City in SE Minnesota, county seat of Washington County, on the St. Croix River, ab. 19 mi. NE of St. Paul. It was formerly an important lumber center, 7,674 (1950).

Stillwater. City in N Oklahoma, county seat of Payne County; creameries, hatcheries, grain elevators, flour mills, and cotton gins. It is the seat of Oklahoma Agricultural and Mechanical College, 20,238 (1950).

Stillwell (stīl'wel), **Levis Buckley**. b. at Scranton, Pa., March 12, 1863; d. at Baltimore, Jan. 19, 1941. American electrical engineer. He was chief engineer (1890-97) for the Westinghouse Electric and Manufacturing Company, and was to some extent responsible for the establishment of the 60-cycle alternating-current system. He served as consultant on the electrification (1899-1906) of the New York City elevated lines, the Hoosac Tunnel electrification (1910-11), and the construction (1924-27) of the Holland Vehicular Tunnels.

Stillwell (stīl'wel), **Joseph Warren**. b. at Palatka, Fla., March 19, 1883; d. at San Francisco, Oct. 12, 1946. American army officer. He was graduated (1904) from West Point, where he later served as an instructor (1906-10, 1913-17). He served with the American Expeditionary Forces in France during World War I, and afterward was assigned to several tours of duty in the Far East, serving (1932-39) as U.S. military attaché at Peiping, China. In March, 1942, having already been promoted to the rank of lieutenant general, he assumed command of all U.S. forces in the China-Burma-India (CBI) theater. His retreat from Burma to India in 1942 was one of the outstanding exploits of the war; in India he built up forces with which he returned to Burma to defeat the Japanese. He was recalled (1944) from China, reportedly because of disagreement with Chiang Kai-shek over the conduct of the war. After being recalled, he was named commander of the Army Ground Forces. He commanded (June-September, 1945) the American Tenth Army in the Ryukyu Islands, Japan.

Stillwell Road. See **Ledo Road**.

St.-Imier (sāi'ē.myā). Town in W Switzerland, in the canton of Bern. It has important watch factories. 1,656 (1941).

Stimmen aus Maria Laach (stī'm'en ous mā-rē'ā läch). German Roman Catholic monthly for science and literature. It was founded (1871) by a group of Jesuits and superseded (1914) by *Stimmen der Zeit*. Alexander Baumgartner was one of its editors.

Stimson (stīm'son), **Frederic Jesup**. [Pseudonym, J. S. of Dale.] b. at Dedham, Mass., July 20, 1855; d. there, Nov. 19, 1943. American lawyer and author. He was professor of law (1903-14) at Harvard and was the first U.S. ambassador to Argentina (1914 et seq.). He published a number of works under his pseudonym, including *Rollo's Journey to Cambridge* (1879), *The Crime of Henry Vane* (1884), *The Sentimental Calendar* (1886), *Mrs. Knollys and Other Stories* (1894), *King Noonell* (1896), *Jethro Bacon of Sandwich* (1901), and *In Cure of Her Soul* (1906). Under his own name he wrote *Government by Injunction* (1894), *Labor in Its Relation to Law* (1894), *The American Constitution* (1906), *The Western Way—American Democracy* (1929), and *My United States* (1931).

Stimson, Henry Lewis. b. at New York, Sept. 21, 1867; d. at Huntington, N.Y., Oct. 20, 1950. American lawyer and statesman, U.S. secretary of war (1911-13 under Taft, and 1940-45 under F. D. Roosevelt and Truman) and U.S. secretary of state (1929-33 under Hoover). He was graduated from Yale (1888) and from Harvard (M.A., 1889), attended (1889-90) the Harvard Law School, and was admitted to the bar in 1891. He joined (1893) the legal firm of Root and Clarke, became a member (1897) of Root, Howard, Winthrop and Stimson and later was a member (1901 et seq.) of Winthrop and Stimson. He served (1906-09) as U.S. attorney for the southern district of New York, and from May, 1911, to March, 1913, was secretary of war in President Taft's cabinet. During World War I he served in France as colonel of the 31st Field Artillery. In 1927 he was special

representative of the president to Nicaragua and he served (1927-29) as governor general of the Philippine Islands. As secretary of state in President Hoover's cabinet, he became widely known for enunciating the Stimson Doctrine of nonrecognition of territories taken by aggressors. He served as chairman of the U.S. delegation to the London Naval Conference (1930) and as chairman of the U.S. delegation to the Disarmament Conference (1932). In July, 1940, he became secretary of war under President F. D. Roosevelt and was, as a result, expelled from the Republican Party; he served until the end of World War II. His writings include *American Policy in Nicaragua* (1927), *Democracy and Nationalism in Europe* (1934), *The Far Eastern Crisis* (1936), and, with McGeorge Bundy, *On Active Service in Peace and War* (1948).

Stimson Doctrine. [Also known as the Hoover-Stimson Doctrine.] Declaration of U.S. policy, announced by Secretary of State Henry L. Stimson on Jan. 7, 1932, stating that the U.S. would refuse to recognize "any situation, treaty, or agreement which may be brought about by means contrary to the covenants and obligations" of the Briand-Kellogg Pact of 1928. The immediate occasion for the announcement of this principle of non-recognition of aggressive conquest was the Japanese subjection of Manchuria in 1932.

Stine (stīn), **Charles Milton Altland**. b. at Norwich, Conn., Oct. 18, 1882— . American chemist. He was in charge (1909-16) of organic chemical research, appointed (1919) assistant director of the chemical department, and served (1930 et seq.) as vice-president in charge of research at E. I. du Pont de Nemours and Company. He initiated the program of fundamental research leading to the development by Wallace H. Carothers and various collaborators of processes for making synthetic rubber, synthetic musk for perfumes, and artificial silk (nylon). He held patents for processes and products connected with dyes, paints, varnishes, and high explosives.

St. Ingbert (zängkt ing'bert). Town in the Saar territory (formerly Saarland, Germany), situated on the Rohrbach, a tributary of the Saar River. It is the center of a coal-mining district, and has metal, machine, glass, leather, and textile manufactures. 22,681 (1939).

Stinnes (stīn's), **Hugo**. b. at Mülheim an der Ruhr, Germany, Feb. 12, 1870; d. at Berlin, April 10, 1924. German industrialist. He served (1890-92) in his grandfather's mining and shipping business in the Ruhr before establishing his own. His holdings, subsequently organized as one of the largest trusts in the world, included coal mining and distribution, river and ocean transportation, iron and steel production, newspapers, power plants, landed estates, and hotels. His industrial empire, extending throughout Europe and South America, made him one of the world's leading industrialists on the eve of World War I. He headed (1914-18) the mobilization of German war industry, was a member (1920-24) of the Reichstag for the German People's Party, and wielded a decisive influence in German politics. His industrial empire was liquidated after his death.

Štip (štēp). [Also: Štip, Štiple; Turkish, *İstib*, *İstib*.] Town in S Yugoslavia, in the federative unit of Macedonia, formerly in the *banovina* (province) of Vardarska, situated E of Veles, in a tobacco-growing region. 11,271 (1948).

Stirbey (stīr.bā'), Prince. Title of **Bibesco**, **Barbo Demetrius**.

Stiring-Wendel (stē.ra'h.vān.del). [German, *Steiringen-Wendel*.] Town in E France, in the department of Moselle, ab. 1 mi. N of Forbach, immediately adjacent to the Saar border. It has important iron and steel works and breweries. Coal mines are in the vicinity. The town suffered considerable damage in World War II. 11,046 (1946).

Stirling (stēr'ling). Royal burgh in C Scotland, county seat of Stirlingshire, situated on the river Forth ab. 22 mi. NE of Glasgow, ab. 417 mi. N of London by rail. One of the oldest Scottish towns, it was an important center of the woolen industry in the 18th century. Stirling Castle is a picturesque agglomeration of battlemented buildings, standing on a rocky precipice dominating the town and the plains of Bannockburn below. It was a favorite abode of the kings of Scotland, whose palace of

the 16th century still stands on the lower court; on the upper court front the parliament house and the chapel royal. The castle was frequently taken and retaken by the Scotch and English in the wars of Edward I, Edward II, and Edward III; was taken by Monck in 1651; and was unsuccessfully besieged by the Highlanders serving Charles Edward Stuart in 1745. The town contains also the Greyfriars Church. In a picturesque location in the vicinity are Bannockburn, Sauchieburn, and Cambuskenneth Abbey. 28,501 (est. 1948).

Stirling, Earl of. Title of Alexander, Sir William.

Stirling, Lord. See Alexander, William.

Stirling, Arthur. See Sinclair, Upton Beall.

Stirling, James. b. at Garden, Stirlingshire, Scotland, 1692; d. at Edinburgh, Dec. 5, 1770. Scottish mathematician. At 18 he entered Oxford, but was expelled in 1715 for corresponding with his Jacobite relatives, and as accessory to the acts of rebellion. He went to Venice and taught mathematics there, returning (c1725) to London. He wrote *Lineae tertia ordinis Newtonianae* (1717) and *Methodus differentialis* (1730), his most important work.

Stirling, James Hutchison. b. at Glasgow, June 22, 1820; d. March 19, 1909. Scottish philosopher, physician, and translator. He was a member (1842) and a fellow (1860) of the Edinburgh Royal College of Surgeons, and practiced his profession from 1843 to 1851, abandoning medicine to study philosophy at Paris and Heidelberg. Author of *The Secret of Hegel* (1865), *Sir William Hamilton: The Philosophy of Perception* (1865), *Jerrold, Tennyson, and Macaulay* (1868), *As Regards Protoplasm* (1869), *Philosophy of Law* (1872), *Complete Text-book to Kant* (1881), *Philosophy and Theology* (1890), and *What Is Thought?* (1903). He brought out a translation of Albert Schweiger's *History of Philosophy* (1867; many editions).

Stirling, The Honorable Peter. See Honorable Peter Stirling, The.

Stirling, Yates. b. at Baltimore, May 6, 1843; d. March 5, 1929. American naval officer. He served (1863-65) on the *Shenandoah* with the North Atlantic blockading squadron which took part in the two attacks on Fort Fisher. He was commander in chief (1904-05) of the Asiatic fleet.

Stirling, Yates, Jr. b. at Vallejo, Calif., April 30, 1872; d. at Baltimore, Jan. 27, 1948. American naval officer; son of Yates Stirling. Author of the autobiography *Sea Duty—the Memoirs of a Fighting Admiral* (1939) and many articles on naval strategy and tactics and the relation of a strong navy to foreign policy.

Stirling Bridge, Battle of. Victory gained at Stirling by the Scots under William Wallace over the English in 1297.

Stirling-Maxwell (stér'ling.maks'wel, -wəl), Sir William. b. near Glasgow, March 8, 1818; d. at Venice, Jan. 15, 1878. Scottish author. In 1876 he married Caroline Norton, one of the three granddaughters of Richard Brinsley Sheridan. He became (1876) chancellor of Glasgow. His works include *Annals of the Artists of Spain* (3 vols., 1848), *The Cloister Life of Charles V* (1852), *Velasquez and his Works* (1855), and *Don John of Austria* (1883; privately printed earlier).

Stirlingshire (stér'ling.shir) or **Stirling** (stér'ling). Maritime county in S central Scotland. It is bounded on the N by Perthshire, on the NE by Clackmannanshire and the river Forth, on the SE by West Lothian, on the S by Lanarkshire and Dunbartonshire, and on the W by Dunbartonshire and Loch Lomond. The surface is mountainous in the NW, rising to an elevation of 3,193 ft. in Ben Lomond. Other sections of the county are hilly, especially the C part, where are located the Campsie Fells and the Kilsyth and Fintry Hills. The E part is quite flat and under cultivation. The valley of the river Forth, along the N boundary, is a fertile lowland. Iron and steel manufactures (in the vicinity of Falkirk) are the principal industry of the county. Other important industries are cotton and woolen textile manufactures, whisky distilling, and chemical manufactures. A portion of the Lanarkshire coal field lies within the county, and coal mining is extensively carried on. Stirlingshire was the scene of many battles in the wars of Wallace, Bruce, Montrose, and

the Young Pretender. County seat, Stirling; area, ab. 451 sq. mi.; pop. 187,432 (1951).

Stirner (shür'nér), Max. [Pseudonym of Kaspar Schmidt.] b. at Bayreuth, Germany, Oct. 25, 1806; d. at Berlin, June 26, 1856. German author of the essay *Der Einzige und sein Eigentum* (1845). It was received as a caricature of L. A. Feuerbach's philosophy of religion. By its acceptance of the practical consequences of J. G. Fichte's subjective monism it constituted itself one of the philosophical pillars of modern anarchism. The pseudonym Stirner (derived from *Stirn*, "forehead") suggests both reliance on reason and an attitude of uncompromising egocentrism. Under his real name, Kaspar Schmidt published *Geschichte der Reaktion* and translations of Adam Smith and Jean Baptiste Say.

St. Ives (sánt ivz). Municipal borough, seaside resort, fishing port, and artists' colony in SW England, in Cornwall, ab. 19 mi. NW of Falmouth, ab. 304 mi. SW of London by rail. The town has two distinct divisions: the old, picturesque fishing town, dating back some three centuries, and the modern seaside resort. Both tin and copper were formerly mined nearby. 9,037 (1951).

St. Ives. Municipal borough and market town in C England, in Huntingdonshire, on the river Ouse ab. 5 mi. E of Huntingdon, ab. 71 mi. N of London by rail. It is an ancient town and had one of the most important fairs in England during the Middle Ages. 3,077 (1951).

St. James (sánt jámz). City in S Minnesota, county seat of Watonwan County. 3,861 (1950).

St. James's Club (sánt jám'zéz). London club founded in 1857.

St. James's Palace. Palace in London, adapted as a royal residence by Henry VIII, enlarged by Charles I, damaged by fire in 1809, and since restored. Though no longer occupied by the sovereign, it gives its name officially to the British court. The picturesque brick gate toward St. James's Street and the interesting presence chamber date from Henry VIII, as does the chapel, which is known as the Chapel Royal. The apartments of state are splendidly decorated.

St. James's Park. Public park of 87 acres, in London, E of Green Park. It originally consisted of fields acquired by Henry VIII in exchange for lands in Suffolk. The Hospital of St. James, which owned it, was pulled down, and St. James's Palace was erected on its site. It is the first of a series of parks extending from near the Thames at Whitehall to Kensington Palace, 2½ mi. E and W.

St.-Jean (sán.zhān). [Also, **St. Johns**.] City in Quebec, Canada, county seat of St.-Jean County, situated on the left bank of the Richelieu River, ab. 25 mi. SE of Montreal. It is an industrial city of some importance. 19,305 (1951).

St.-Jean, Ile. Early French name of Prince Edward Island.

St.-Jean, Lac. See St. John, Lake.

St.-Jean-d'Angély (sán.zhān.dán.zhā.lē). Town in W France, in the department of Charente-Maritime, situated on the Boutonne River ab. 35 mi. SE of La Rochelle. A Huguenot stronghold; the town had fortifications dismantled by Louis XIII. The Benedictine abbey was destroyed in 1558, and rebuilt in the 18th century. There are distilleries. 7,280 (1946).

St.-Jean-de-Luz (sán.zhān.dé.lúz). Town in SW France, in the department of Basses-Pyrénées, situated on the Gulf of Gascony, ab. 12 mi. SW of Bayonne. Formerly a port for whalers, it now has sardine, tuna, and anchovy fisheries, and a number of fish canneries. It is also a bathing and winter resort. Louis XIV and Marie Thérèse of Austria were married here, June 9, 1660. Pop. 10,234 (1946).

St.-Jérôme (sán.zhā.rōm). Town in Quebec, Canada, county seat of Terrebonne County, ab. 22 mi. NW of Montreal. 17,685 (1951).

St. Joe (sánt jō). See St. Joseph, Mo.

St. Johann im Pongau (zàngkt yó'hán im pōng'gou). Market village in C Austria, in Salzburg province, on the Salzach River S of Salzburg. It is a summer resort. After 1945 it was the site of a displaced persons' camp. 6,515 (1946).

St. John (sánt jon). Largest and most important city of New Brunswick, Canada, and the county seat of St. John County, situated at the mouth of the St. John River

on the Bay of Fundy. The city has a good harbor and a flourishing foreign and coastal commerce. It has several small factories connected with the lumbering and fishing enterprises which constitute the chief industries of the city. It was settled largely by American Loyalists at the close of the Revolutionary War, was chartered as a city in 1785, and was partly destroyed by fire in 1877. It is the eastern terminus of the Canadian Pacific Railway, 50,779 (1951); including suburbs, 78,337 (1951).

St. John. See also under *Virgin Islands*.

St. John (sant jon; British, sin'jon). 1st Baron. A title of **Paulet, Sir William** (1485-1572).

St. John, Bayle. b. at London, Aug. 19, 1822; d. there, Aug. 1, 1859. English traveler and author; son of James Augustus St. John.

St. John, Charles William George. b. Dec. 3, 1809; d. July 12, 1856. British naturalist and writer on sports.

St. John, James Augustus. b. in Carmarthenshire, Wales, Sept. 24, 1801; d. Sept. 22, 1875. English traveler and miscellaneous author.

St. John (sant jon). **J. Hector.** Pseudonym of Crèvecoeur, Michel Guillaume Jean de.

St. John, John Pierce. b. in Franklin County, Ind., Feb. 25, 1833; d. Aug. 31, 1916. American politician. He served with the Union army in the Civil War, was governor of Kansas (1879-83), and was the Prohibition candidate for president in 1884.

St. John, Lake. [French, Lac St.-Jean.] Lake in C Quebec, Canada. It is drained by the Saguenay River into the St. Lawrence River. Elevation, 321 ft.; area, 375 sq. mi.

St. John (sant jon; British, sin'jon), **Oliver.** b. c.1598; d. 1673. English politician and lawyer. He defended John Hampden in the "ship-money trial" in 1637, was solicitor general (1641-43), and was commissioner of the treasury, chief justice of Common Pleas, and counselor of state during the period of the Long Parliament and Commonwealth. A relative by marriage of Oliver Cromwell, he took no part in the trial of Charles I., and after Cromwell's death aided in the Stuart restoration. He published the *Case of Oliver St. John* (1660) to demonstrate his lack of complicity in the major events of the Commonwealth, but was nevertheless barred from holding office and left England in 1662.

St. John River. River in Maine and Canada. It rises on the boundary between Maine and Quebec, flows NE (known in part of its upper course as the Wallstock), forms part of the international boundary, then flows E, SE, and S, and empties into the Bay of Fundy at St. John, New Brunswick. Its chief branches are the Allagash, St. Francis, Madawaska, and Aroostook rivers. Length, ab. 399 mi.; navigable to Fredericton, and for smaller vessels to Grand Falls and above.

St. Johns (sant jonz). See also *St.-Jean*.

St. John's or St. Johns. City in N Antigua, British West Indies, on the Caribbean Sea, SE of Puerto Rico; exports of sugar and rum, 11,000 (est. 1949).

St. Johns. City in C Lower Michigan, county seat of Clinton County. 4,954 (1950).

St. John's. Seaport, the capital and chief city of Newfoundland, Canada, situated almost at the SE extremity of the island. It exports fish, and has fish-processing and fish-oil plants, and shipyards. It possesses a good harbor and is a port of call for transoceanic steamers. A U. S. military base was established near the city during World War II. Pop. of city, 52,873 (1951); including suburbs, 67,749 (1951).

St. Johnsbury (sant jonz'ber'i, -bér.i). Village in NE Vermont, county seat of Caledonia County, ab. 30 mi. NE of Montpelier; manufactures of scales; processing of maple sugar. 7,370 (1950).

St. John's Park (sant jonz). Former park in New York City, bounded by Hudson, Beach, Varick, and Laight streets. It was originally appropriated from land belonging to Trinity Church. Although the spot remains well known to many New Yorkers, the park itself has not existed since 1869, when a freight depot was built on the site.

St. Johns River. River in Florida. It flows in general N nearly parallel to the coast, traversing Lake George and other lakes, and empties into the Atlantic ab. 16 mi. NE of Jacksonville. Length, 276 mi.; navigable to Enterprise.

St. John's Town or St. Johnstown (sant jonz'toun). Former name of Perth, Scotland.

St. John's Wood. Section of London, in the NW part, W of Regent's Park. It is chiefly residential and is the site of Lord's Cricket Ground.

St.-Joost-ten-Noode (sint-jó'st/te'nó'dé). Flemish name of *St.-Josse-ten-Noode*.

St. Joseph (sant jō'zef). City in SW Michigan, county seat of Berrien County, on Lake Michigan at the mouth of the St. Joseph River; twin city of Benton Harbor. Its beaches and mineral springs attract many vacationists. 10,223 (1950).

St. Joseph. [Called, locally, *St. Joe*.] City in NW Missouri, county seat of Buchanan County, on the Platte River; railway and manufacturing center. Corn processing, flour milling, slaughtering, meat packing, and the brewing of beer are the principal industries. It was founded in 1843, and was formerly a point of departure for settlers of the West. Jesse James was killed here (1882). Pop. of city, 78,588 (1950); of urbanized area, 82,290 (1950).

St. Joseph Bay. Arm of the Gulf of Mexico, on the coast of Florida ab. 120 mi. SE of Pensacola.

St. Joseph d'Alma (dal'ma; French, san zhō.zef dāl.má). Town in Quebec, Canada, county seat of Lake St. John East County, situated on the Saguenay River at the point where that river leaves Lake St. John. It is a small industrial town, with hydroelectric power available from the falls nearby. 7,975 (1951).

St. Joseph de Grantham (de gran'tam, -than). Town in S Quebec, Canada, just SW of Drummondville. 6,576 (1951).

St. Joseph de Sorel (de sō.rel'; French, san zhō.zef de sō.rel). Town in S Quebec, on the S bank of the St. Lawrence River, across the Richelieu River from Sorel. 3,349 (1950).

St. Joseph Island (sant jō'zef). Island belonging to Ontario, Canada, situated between Lake Superior and Lake Huron, at the mouth of the St. Marys River. It is part of Algoma County.

St. Joseph River. River in SW Michigan and N Indiana. It flows into Lake Michigan at St. Joseph. Length, 210 mi.; navigable for about half its length.

St. Joseph River. River in S Michigan, NW Ohio, and NE Indiana. It unites at Fort Wayne with the St. Marys to form the Maumee. Length, ab. 105 mi.

St.-Josset-ten-Noode (san.jos.sēt.ten.nōd). [Flemish, *St.-Joost-ten-Noode*.] Commune and town in C Belgium, in the province of Brabant, a northern suburb of Brussels; horticulture; lace and other manufactures. 28,155 (1947).

St.-Junien (sant.jū.nyān). [Ancient name, *Comodolacum*.] Town in W France, in the department of Haute-Vienne, on the Vienne River ab. 20 mi. W of Limoges. It is an industrial town, producing chiefly leather goods, and has a hydroelectric power plant. It has a church in Limousin Romanesque style and a bridge dating from the 13th century. 10,615 (1946).

St. Kilda (sant kil'da). [Also, *Hirta*.] Remote uninhabited island in N Scotland, in the Outer Hebrides, in Inverness-shire, lying in the Atlantic Ocean ab. 40 mi. W of North Uist. The coastline is very precipitous and the surface is rocky, rising to an elevation of 1,397 ft. Length, ab. 3 mi.; greatest width, ab. 2 mi.

St. Kitts (sant kits). [Also, *St. Christopher*.] Island in the Leeward Islands group, a British possession since 1715. It is supposed to have been discovered (1493) by Columbus, and was the first of the islands in what is now the British West Indies to be settled by the English. Pop. ab. 30,000.

St. Lambert (sant lam'bért). City on the S bank of the St. Lawrence River, Quebec, Canada. It is the E terminus of the Victoria Bridge connecting the city of Montreal with the mainland. It is part of the Montreal metropolitan area. 8,615 (1951).

St.-Lambrechts-Woluwe (sint.lām'breehts.wō'lū.wē). Flemish name of *Woluwe-St.-Lambert*.

St. Laurence (sant lō'rens, lor'ens), *Cape*. See *San Lorenzo, Cape*.

St. Laurent (sant lō.rān). Suburban town on Montreal Island, Quebec, Canada, NW of the city limits of Montreal. 20,426 (1951).

St. Lawrence (sant lō'rens, lor'ens). One of the principal rivers of North America, the outlet of the Great Lakes.

The stream issues from Lake Ontario, and flows into the Gulf of St. Lawrence in the Gaspé region of Quebec. For some distance below Lake Ontario it forms the boundary between Canada and New York. Its chief tributaries are the Ottawa, St. Maurice, and Saguenay rivers on the N, and the Richelieu, St. Francis, and Chaudière rivers on the S. It contains the Thousand Islands, the islands of Montreal, Île Jésus, Orleans, and others, and forms Lakes St. Francis, St. Louis, and St. Peter. The chief fall is the Lachine Rapids. Length from Lake Ontario, ab. 740 mi.; navigable for the largest vessels to Quebec, for large sea vessels to Montreal; width below Quebec, from 7 mi. to 90 mi. (at its mouth).

St. Lawrence, Cape. Cape at the N extremity of Cape Breton Island, projecting into the Gulf of St. Lawrence.

St. Lawrence, Gulf of. Arm of the Atlantic Ocean, at the mouth of the St. Lawrence River. It borders on Quebec on the N, Newfoundland on the E, Nova Scotia on the S, and New Brunswick and Quebec on the W. It communicates with the sea by a wide opening on the SE, by the Strait of Belle Isle on the NE, and by the Strait of Canso on the S; and contains Prince Edward Island, Anticosti, and the Magdalen Islands. The chief branches are Chaleur Bay, Miramichi Bay, and St. George Bay. The fisheries are important.

St. Lawrence Island. Island in Bering Sea, belonging to Alaska. Length, ab. 90 mi.

St. Lazarus (sânt laz'arus). English name of **San Lazaro**.

St. Leger (sânt lej'ér, sel'in.jér), **Barry**. b. 1737; d. 1789. British officer. He served in the French and Indian Wars, notably at Louisbourg (1758), and in the Revolutionary War. He commanded the unsuccessful expedition against Fort Stanwix in 1777, and was defeated at Oriskany. He published *St. Leger's Journal of Occurrences in America* (1780).

St. Léon (sân.lé.ôn), **Fanny**. [Maiden name, *Francesca Cerrito*.] b. at Naples, Italy, March 11, 1821; d. after 1895. Italian dancer. She assisted Théophile Gautier in the composition of the ballets *Gemma*, *Gipsy*, and others.

St.-Léonard-de-Notolat (sân.lé.o.nâr.de.no.blâ). [Also, **St.-Léonard**.] Town in W France, in the department of Haute-Vienne, on the Vienne River ab. 10 mi. E of Limoges. It has porcelain manufactures. The Church of Saint-Léonard is a beautiful building in Romanesque style. 5,792 (1946).

St. Leonards (sânt len'ardz), **Baron**. [Title of **Edward Burtenshaw Suggden**.] b. Feb. 12, 1781; d. at Thames Ditton, England, Jan. 29, 1875. English jurist, remembered for his reform of the laws of wills and trusts. He served as a member of Parliament (1828-32, 1837), solicitor general (1829-30), lord chancellor of Ireland (1834-35, 1841-46), and lord chancellor of Great Britain (1852) under Lord Derby. Author of *Practical Treatise of the Law of Vendors and Purchasers of Estates* (1805), *Practical Treatise of Powers* (1808), a learned edition of Gilbert's *Law of Uses and Trusts* (1808), *Law of Property as Administered by the House of Lords* (1849), and others.

St. Leonards or St. Leonards-on-Sea. Ward and large W suburb of Hastings, in SE England, in East Sussex, situated on the English Channel ab. 70 mi. SE of London by rail. 9,618 (1931).

St.-Leu (sân.lé), **Comte de**. Name assumed by Louis Bonaparte after his deposition (1810) as king of Holland.

St.-Leu-la-Forêt (sân.lé.lâ.fôrê). Town in N France, in the department of Seine-et-Oise, between Pontoise and St.-Denis, N of Paris. It is the place of burial of Louis Bonaparte and some of the other Bonapartes. 6,347 (1946).

St. Liz (sen'lis), **Simon de**. See **Senlis** or **St. Liz**, **Simon de**.

St.-Lô (sânt.lô'; French, sân.lô). [Ancient names, *Briovera*, *Laudus*.] Town in NW France, the capital of the department of Manche, situated on the Vire River between Coutances and Bayeux. It has woollen manufactures. The town was almost completely destroyed in the course of the fighting during the Normandy invasion in 1944. It was near here that the U.S. First Army under Omar N. Bradley broke through the German lines, on July 25 and 26, 1944. The population has declined to half of its former size. 6,010 (1946).

St.-Louis (sân.lwê). Town in E France, in the department of Haut-Rhin, situated near the Rhine River and the Swiss border, between Basel and Mulhouse. It has hosiery mills, and is a customs station. 7,158 (1946).

St. Louis (sânt lô's). City in C Lower Michigan, in Gratiot County, in a petroleum and natural gas district; health resort. 3,347 (1950).

St. Louis (sânt lô's, lô'). City in E Missouri, on the W bank of the Mississippi River, ab. 20 mi. below the mouth of the Missouri River. It is the second most important railway center in the U.S., the second leading fur market in the country, and has large grain markets; other industries include shoes, beer, meat packing, electrical equipment, airplane engines, chemicals, and glass. The river is crossed here by three bridges connecting the city with Illinois. There is extensive commerce by river. Among the chief buildings are the Old Courthouse, the Municipal Auditorium, the St. Louis Municipal Opera Theater, and the City Art Museum. It was founded by the French in 1764, formally occupied by the Spaniards in 1771, ceded to the U.S. in 1803, made a city in 1822, and was several times devastated by floods, and in 1849 by fire. It was separated from St. Louis County in 1877. Pop. of city, 816,048 (1940), 856,796 (1950); of urbanized area, 1,400,058 (1950).

St.-Louis (sânt.lô's; French, sân.lwê). Seaport on Réunion island, in the Indian Ocean, on the SW coast of the island. 23,925 (1950).

St.-Louis. Capital of the territory of Senegal, French West Africa, on an island in the Senegal River, near its mouth, ab. 165 mi. N of Dakar, with which it is connected by rail. It once had considerable commerce, but with the great development of Dakar its trade has diminished. The city is an old one, having been founded in 1659; in addition to serving as the capital of Senegal it is also the administrative center for the neighboring French territory of Mauritania. 51,000 (1946).

St. Louis, Lake. Expansion of the St. Lawrence River below Lake St. Francis and above Montreal. Area, ab. 57 sq. mi.

St. Louis and O'Fallon Railway Co. v. United States, 279 U.S. 461 (1929) (sânt lô's; ô'fâl'ôn). U.S. Supreme Court decision which invalidated a ruling of the Interstate Commerce Commission basing the valuation of railroad assets upon original cost, as authorized by the recapture clause of the Transportation Act of 1920. The court held that reproduction cost rather than original cost should be stressed in fixing valuation. The case is notable as an example of judicial reversal of the findings made by an independent federal agency.

St. Louis Park. Village in SE Minnesota, in Hennepin County; a southwestern residential suburb of Minneapolis. 22,644 (1950).

St. Louis River. River in NE Minnesota which flows into Lake Superior ab. 9 mi. SW of Duluth. Length, ab. 210 mi.

St. Louis World's Fair. [Also called the *Louisiana Purchase Exposition*.] Fair held at St. Louis, Mo., from April 30 to Dec. 1, 1904, in commemoration of the 100th anniversary of the U.S. purchase of the Louisiana territory. Foreign governments participated in the exposition, the largest of its kind held in the U.S. up to that time. The fair, which registered more than 19,690,000 admissions, stressed mechanical and industrial progress.

St. Lucas (sânt lô'kas), **Cape**. See **San Lucas, Cape**. **St. Lucia** (sânt lô'sha). Island in the Lesser Antilles, West Indies, belonging to the British colony of Windward Islands, between Martinique and St. Vincent. It is largely mountainous, of volcanic formation, with fertile land in the valleys and coastal plain, and having a climate made temperate by the trade winds. Principal exports are sugar, coconut products, and cocoa; also produced are cotton, citrus fruits, vegetables, rum, and honey. The island has its own legislature, and an administrator subject to the governor of the colony. Settled in the mid-16th century, the island was claimed by both France and England and changed hands frequently between these two nations until English control, gained in 1803, was confirmed (1814) by the Treaty of Paris. The natives, mostly Negroes, still speak a French patois in many parts of the island. Chief town and port, Castries; area, ab. 233 sq. mi.; pop. 85,321 (1949).

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nôte, môve, nôr; up, lûte, pûll; ʔn, then; ʔ, d or ʔ; ʔ, s or sh; ʔ, t or ch;

St. Lucia (sânt ló'shə, ló'sə'), **Lake**. Lagoon in S Africa, on the E coast of Zululand, Natal province, Union of South Africa, midway between the city of Durban and the Mozambique border. It communicates with the Indian Ocean by St. Lucia Bay. Length, ab. 60 mi.

St. Lucia Bay. Inlet of the Indian Ocean in S Africa, in Natal province, Union of South Africa, S of Lake St. Lucia. It was claimed by the Germans in 1884, but was yielded to the British in 1885.

St.-Macaire (sah.mä.kär). Village in the department of Gironde, France, situated on the Garonne River ab. 25 mi. SE of Bordeaux: a Roman and medieval town.

St.-Maixent-l'École (sah.mek.sän.lä.köl). Town in W France, in the department of Deux-Sèvres, on the Sèvre River ab. 30 mi. SW of Poitiers. It is the seat of a military academy. 5,709 (1946).

St.-Malo (sah.mä.lö). Town in NW France, in the department of Ille-et-Vilaine, situated on an island at the mouth of the Rance River opposite Dinard. It is a naval station and has naval construction yards. There are exports of agricultural products (chiefly to England) and imports of coal and timber. Its manufactures include rope, hosiery, and sailcloth. Long contested between the English and the French, it was the home port of such famous mariners as Cartier and Burcouf, and the birthplace of the authors Chateaubriand and Lammenais. Its ramparts and castle are notable. A large part of the town, including the museum of the castle and many old houses, was destroyed, and the Church of Saint Vincent seriously damaged in World War II. 11,311 (1946).

St.-Mandé (sah.män.dä). Town in N France, in the department of Seine, E of Paris, between the city limits and Vincennes. It has manufactures of chemical products and furniture. 23,061 (1946).

St.-Martin-de-Ré (sah.mär.tän.de.rä). Town in W France, on the Île de Ré, in the department of Charente-Maritime: fortress (built by Vauban in the 17th century) and trading port. 1,406 (1946).

St. Martin's (sânt mär'tin) or **St. Martin** (mär'tin). One of the Scilly Isles, in SW England, off the coast of Cornwall ab. 10 mi. N of St. Mary's (the largest of the group).

St. Martinville (sânt mär'tin.vil). Town in S Louisiana, parish seat of St. Martin Parish. During the French Revolution it served as a refuge for French Royalists. 4,614 (1950).

St. Mary (sânt mär'i). English name of **Santa Maria**.

St. Mary, Cape. See also **Ste.-Marie, Cape**.

St. Mary, Cape. Cape in the Avalon Peninsula, in SE Newfoundland, Canada, at the entrance to Placentia Bay.

St. Mary, Cape. Cape at the W extremity of Nova Scotia, Canada.

St. Mary Bay. Arm of the Atlantic Ocean, on the S coast of the Avalon Peninsula, Newfoundland, Canada.

St. Mary Bay. Arm of the Atlantic Ocean, on the W coast of Nova Scotia, Canada, separated from the Bay of Fundy by Digby Neck and Long Island.

St. Marylebone (sânt mär'i.le.bön'). Metropolitan borough in NW London, in the County of London. It includes Regent's Park and the Zoological Gardens. 75,764 (1951).

St. Mary's (sânt mär'iz) or **St. Mary** (mär'i). Largest of the Scilly Isles, SW of Cornwall, England. Area, 2 sq. mi.

St. Marys (sânt mär'iz). [Former name, **Girty's Town**.] City in W Ohio, in Auglaize County, on the St. Marys River ab. 21 mi. SW of Lima: resort center. 6,208 (1950).

St. Marys. Town in Ontario, Canada, in Perth County, on a branch of the Thames River ab. 28 mi. NE of London: site of a large cement plant. 3,995 (1951).

St. Marys. Borough in NW Pennsylvania, in Elk County: manufactures of electrical supplies, carbon, beer, leather, and lumber. 7,846 (1950).

St. Marys Falls (sânt mär'iz). See **Sault Ste. Marie**.

St. Mary's Island (sânt mär'iz). [Also, **Island of St. Mary**.] Island off W Africa, in the British colony of Gambia, at the mouth of the Gambia River. The island alone forms the colony of Gambia, while the mainland forms the protectorate of Gambia. Bathurst, the capital of both the colony and the protectorate, is situated on the island.

St. Mary's Loch. Lake in S Scotland, in Selkirkshire, ab. 11 mi. S of Peebles. It is drained E to the river Tweed by Yarrow Water. Length, ab. 3 mi.; width, less than 1 mi.

St. Marys River (sânt mär'iz). River on the boundary between Georgia and Florida. It empties into the Atlantic near Fernandina, Fla. Length, ab. 165 mi.

St. Marys River. Outlet of Lake Superior into Lake Huron, forming part of the U.S.-Canada boundary. Length, ab. 50 mi.; navigable by aid of the Sault Ste. Marie Canals.

St. Marys River. River in NW Ohio and NE Indiana. It unites at Fort Wayne with St. Joseph River to form the Maumee. Length, ab. 105 mi.

St. Matthew Island (sânt math'ü). Small island in Bering Sea, belonging to Alaska, S by SW of St. Lawrence.

St.-Maur-des-Fossés (sah.mör.dä.fö.sä). City in N France, in the department of Seine, on the Marne River: a southeastern suburb of Paris. 55,520 (1946).

St.-Maurice (sah.mö.rës). [Former name, **Petit-Charonton**.] Town in N France, in the department of Seine, on the Marne River: a southeastern suburb of Paris. 10,133 (1946).

St.-Maurice. [Latin, **Aganum**.] Town in SW Switzerland, in the canton of Valais, on the Rhone River SE of Lausanne. The Augustinian Abbey, the oldest such structure in Switzerland, was founded in the 6th century. St.-Maurice was once a leading town in the ancient kingdom of Burgundy. 7,756 (1941).

St. Maurice River (sânt mö'ris; French, sañ mö.rës). River in Quebec, Canada, which rises in a chain of lakes and joins the St. Lawrence at Three Rivers. It contains the Falls of Shawinigan (160 ft.). Length, ab. 325 mi.

St. Mesme (sah.mem), **Marquis de**. Title of **L'Hospital, Guillaume François Antoine de**.

St. Michael (sânt mi'kel). English name of **São Miguel**.

St. Michael's Mount (sânt mi'kelz). [Ancient name, **Ictis**.] Pyramidal rock in SW England, in Cornwall, in the sea near Land's End, ab. 18 mi. W of Falmouth. A 6th-century castle surmounts the rock. It is isolated from the mainland except at low water. Elevation, ab. 230 ft.

St.-Michel (sah.më.shel). Town in N France, in the department of Aisne, situated near the Belgian border, E of Hirson. It has metal and shoe factories. 5,119 (1946).

St. Michel (sah.më.shel). [Also, **St. Michel de Laval** (de.lä.väl).] Suburb of Montreal, Quebec, Canada, situated on Montreal Island, NE of the city. 10,539 (1951).

St.-Mihiel (sah.më.yel). Town in NE France, in the department of Meuse, situated on the Meuse River ab. 33 mi. NW of Nancy. The present buildings of the abbey, which was the foundation of the town, date from the 17th and 18th centuries; the Church of Saint Mihiel was rebuilt in the same period. The town suffered considerable damage in World War I. 4,391 (1946).

St.-Mihiel, Battle of. Military operation on the Western Front, in World War I, one of the outstanding American victories of that war. The operation, which was carried out under General John J. Pershing in the period Sept. 12-16, 1918, pinched off and practically eliminated the sole remaining German salient in the Marne area. Accompanied by heavy plane and tank support, the attack checked Germany's last forward drive and reopened completely the line of the Paris-Nancy railroad. The American forces captured 16,000 Germans and 443 guns; there were 7,000 U.S. casualties. Among the American units participating in the operation were the First, Fourth, and Fifth Corps, supported by the French Second Colonial Corps.

St.-Mihiel American Cemetery. American military cemetery near Thiaucourt, France, ab. 26 mi. equidistant from Verdun, Nancy, and Metz. It contains the graves of 4,152 American soldiers who fell during the Battle of St.-Mihiel (Sept. 12-16, 1918) in World War I. It is the third largest of the American World War I cemeteries in Europe.

St.-Mihiel American War Memorial. American war monument situated on the high hill of Montsec, in France, ab. 24 mi. (and almost equidistant) from Verdun, Nancy, and Metz. It was erected to commemorate the combat operations of the American Expeditionary Forces in this region and in Alsace and Lorraine. It is one of the three

major World War I memorials built by the U.S. government in France.

St.-Moritz (sânt.mô.rîts'; French, *san.mô.rêts*). [German, *Sankt Moritz*; Romansh, *San Murezzan*.] Village and resort in SE Switzerland, in the canton of Graubünden, situated at a high altitude in the Upper Engadine valley. It is a famous health and tourist resort. 2,418 (1941).

St.-Nazaire (sân.nâ.zer). Town in W France, in the department of Loire-Inférieure, situated on the right bank on the Loire River estuary, NW of Nantes. It is an important commercial port, terminus of various transatlantic lines for the Antilles, Central America, and South America; it has naval construction yards. The town was used as an American supply base and debarkation port in World War I. During World War II, the Germans established a submarine base here, as a result of which the town was subjected to 49 air raids and was completely destroyed. The port and the naval yards were rebuilt or repaired after the war. 11,802 (1946).

St.-Nazaire Raid. Landing sortie (March 28, 1942) by British commandos against the German submarine base at St.-Nazaire, France. The German defenders were caught off guard and set off false alarms of a cross-Channel invasion, which for a short time put into operation some parts of the actual machinery of the entire German Channel defense. Considerable damage was inflicted on German barracks, supply and munitions stores, and other installations during the two days in which the commandos made their attack. British losses in street fighting, once the German garrison was aroused, were quite heavy. As a result of the raid, the German high command reshuffled its officers and defenses along the entire French coast.

St. Neots (sânt.nêts). Urban district and market town in C England, in Huntingdonshire, on the river Ouse ab. 8 mi. SW of Huntingdon, ab. 52 mi. N of London by rail. It has manufactures of paper. 4,697 (1951).

St. Nicholas (sânt.nîk.ô.las). Monthly magazine for children, published from 1873 to 1940. It was edited by Mary Mapes Dodge until her death in 1905. Authors who contributed to the St. Nicholas League (a special department accepting the work of young readers) included (as boys) William Faulkner, F. Scott Fitzgerald, and Edmund Wilson.

St.-Nicolas (sân.nê.ko.lâ). [Also, **St.-Nicolas-de-Port** (de.pôrt).] Town in E France, in the department of Meurthe-et-Moselle, on the Meurthe River ab. 6 mi. SE of Nancy. The 15th and 16th century church is a notable specimen of the late ("flamboyant") Gothic style. 5,111 (1946).

St.-Niklaas (sint.nê.klâs). [French, **St.-Nicolas**.] Town in NW Belgium, in the province of East Flanders, ab. 13 mi. SW of Antwerp: capital of the ancient Waesland. It has an agricultural trade, and manufactures of buttons, needles, and ceramic products. 43,994 (1947).

Stobaeus (stô.bê'us), **Joannes**. b. at Stobi, in Macedonia; fl. probably in the 5th century A.D. Greek writer, compiler of an anthology containing excerpts from over 500 writers, many of them unknown elsewhere.

Stobo (stô'bô), **Robert**. b. at Glasgow, 1727; d. c.1772. British soldier in colonial America. As a captain of Virginia militia, he saw action under Washington at Fort Mifflin (July 3, 1754). He escaped from the French after being sentenced (1755) to death. He took part in the British expedition against Quebec in 1759, heading the attack on Pointe aux Trembles, and designating the landing point which Wolfe used for making his way to the Plains of Abraham. His life is said to have served as a model for the character of Robert Moray in *The Scots of the Mighty* (1896), by Sir Gilbert Parker, and for Lisahago in *The Expedition of Humphry Clinker* (1771), by Tobias Smollett.

Stock (stok), **Frederick August**. b. at Jülich, Germany, Nov. 11, 1872; d. at Chicago, Oct. 20, 1942. American conductor and composer. He became a violist in the Chicago Symphony Orchestra (as it was later known) under Theodore Thomas in 1895, assistant conductor in 1899, and conductor of the organization in 1905, at Thomas's death. He wrote a symphonic waltz, a symphony, a set of symphonic variations, and a quartet, as well as other compositions.

Stockach (shôk'âeh). Village in SW Germany, in Baden, ab. 16 mi. NW of Konstanz. Here on March 25, 1799, the archduke Charles defeated the French under Jourdan; and on May 4, 1800, the French under Moreau defeated the Austrians under Kray.

Stockard (stok'ard), **Charles Rupert**. b. in Washington County, Miss., Feb. 27, 1879; d. at New York, April 7, 1939. American biologist and anatomist. He was an assistant (1906-08), instructor (1908-09), assistant professor (1909-11), and professor (1911 *et seq.*) of anatomy at Cornell Medical College, and served as an investigator (1908 *et seq.*) for the Huntington Fund for Cancer Research. He contributed to the knowledge of regeneration and artificial production of structural anomalies in lower forms, the influence of alcohol on development, and the role of endocrines in heredity and the determination of constitution. Author of *Origin of Blood* (1915), *Hormones and Structural Development* (1927), *The Physical Basis of Personality* (1931), and *The Genetic and Endocrine Basis for Differences in Form and Behavior* (1941).

Stockbridge (stok'brij). Town in W Massachusetts, in Berkshire County, on the Housatonic River ab. 43 mi. NW of Springfield: summer resort. It was the scene, in the 18th century, of the missionary labors of Jonathan Edwards and others (1703-54) among the Stockbridge Indians. It is the site of the summer Berkshire Music Festival. 2,311 (1950).

Stockelsdorf (shôk'êls.dôrf). Town in NW Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Schleswig-Holstein, British Zone, formerly in Oldenburg, ab. 4 mi. NW of Lübeck. It produces furniture, precision instruments, and candies (marzipan), and has a sugar refinery. 10,775 (1950).

Stockerau (shôk'ê'rou). Town in E Austria, in the province of Vienna, situated on a tributary of the Danube River, NW of Vienna. It is a railroad junction and has machine and chemical industries. 11,112 (1951).

Stock Exchange, New York. Chief financial exchange of the U.S., dealing in stocks, bonds, and other securities. Its dealings are chiefly in American securities, railroad, industrial, and mining, among others, and it is concerned with such securities as have been "listed" or formally recognized by the exchange after certain investigations. The exchange lists some 1,200 stock issues and approximately 1,400 bond issues. The volume of business is the largest transacted at any single exchange in the world. The exchange is a voluntary, unincorporated association of 1,375 members, managed by a governing board (including a president and treasurer elected from among the members) divided into various committees charged with special duties. Membership is secured by purchase, subject to the consent of the exchange. The building occupied by the exchange, a white marble structure on Broad Street, with entrances also on Wall and New Streets, in the S part of New York City, was completed in 1903.

Stockholm (stok'hôlm, -hôm). *Län* (county) in E Sweden, including the city of Stockholm, which is the capital. Area, 3,041 sq. mi.; pop. 1,101,372 (1950).

Stockholm. City in E Sweden, the capital of the kingdom of Sweden, situated at the outlet of Lake Mälaren into Saltsjö, an inlet of the Baltic Sea. It has a first-class harbor (which is not, however, icefree throughout the entire year). A large part of the import of Sweden goes through Stockholm, while in export it takes second rank after Göteborg. It is the commercial, financial, and cultural heart of Sweden, and the largest industrial center of the country, having shipyards, metal, machinery, chemical, paper, telephone-equipment, wood-pulp, lumber, rubber, oil-refining, garment, pottery, food, and printing industries. It is the seat of the Swedish Diet, has a technical institute, and schools of commerce, agriculture, forestry, and veterinary science. It is the seat of the Royal Academy of Science (distributor of the Nobel prizes), of the Nobel Institute of Physical Chemistry, and of the Nobel Library. The area of the city includes a variety of bays, inlets, and waterways, with many historic monuments and outstanding examples of modern architecture. Among the notable old buildings are the Church of Saint Nicholas (1264; rebuilt in the 18th century); Ridderholm Church (13th century), a Gothic building, originally belonging to the Franciscans, with Renaissance and baroque additions and containing the tombs of various Swedish kings;

Church of Saint Gertrude (1636-42); Adolf Frederick Church (1768-74); Royal Castle (started 1697; rebuilt 1898-1902). Such comparatively modern buildings as the *Riksdag* (parliament), opera house, concert house, city hall, and municipal hospital are also noteworthy. In the vicinity of Stockholm is the royal palace of Drottningholm, erected (1662-86) by Nicodemus Tessin, with additions of the 18th century; it contains valuable collections of paintings and tapestries. Pop. of city, 745,936 (1951); with suburbs, 926,245 (1951).

History. Stockholm developed first under Birger Jarl (1250-66), who built the royal castle. It was conquered by King Christian II of Denmark in 1520. The city developed chiefly in the 17th, 18th, and 19th centuries, and has been the seat of several international conferences in the 19th and 20th centuries.

Stockholm, Treaty of. In European history: 1. Treaty (1719) between Sweden and Hanover. To the latter were ceded Bremen and Verden in return for a payment of money. 2. Treaty (1720) between Sweden and Prussia. Sweden ceded Stettin, western (or Swedish) Pomerania to the Peene River, and Wollin (Wolin) and Usedom (Uznam), and received a payment of money.

Stockmar (stok'mär), Baron **Christian Friedrich von**. b. at Coburg, Germany, Aug. 22, 1787; d. there, July 9, 1863. German physician, an official in the service of Coburg. He was a friend of Duke Leopold of Saxe-Coburg (later King Leopold I of Belgium) and of Prince Albert, consort of Queen Victoria. Leopold sent him to England in 1837 on Victoria's accession to act as adviser to the young queen, Leopold's niece. He was, despite much English resentment at the part he played in English politics, for many years a close counsellor of the queen and her husband, though his position was entirely unofficial. His son published selections from his papers (*Denkwürdigkeiten aus den Papieren*, 1872).

Stockport (stok'pört). County borough and manufacturing town in W. England, in Cheshire, situated at the confluence of the rivers Tame and Mersey, ab. 5 mi. SE of Manchester, ab. 177 mi. NW of London by rail. Part of the town is located across the river Mersey in Lancashire. Its chief industries are cotton spinning and weaving. 141,660 (1951).

Stocksbridge (stoks'brij). Urban district in C. England, in the West Riding of Yorkshire, ab. 8 mi. NW of Sheffield. It has manufactures of steel. 10,277 (1951).

Stockton (stok'ton). City in C. California, county seat of San Joaquin County, near the San Joaquin River, ab. 64 mi. NE of San Francisco: shipping center for the agricultural products of the San Joaquin valley. It is the seat of the College of the Pacific. Pop. of city, 70,853 (1950); of urbanized area, 112,834 (1950).

Stockton, Anice Morris. See **Terhune, Anice Morris.**

Stockton, Charles Herbert. b. at Philadelphia, Oct. 13, 1845; d. May 31, 1924. American naval officer and authority on international law. He served as president (1898-1900) of the Naval War College and as president (1910-18) of George Washington University. Editor of *International Law: A Manual Based upon Lectures Delivered at the Naval War College by Freeman Snow* (1898) and author of *International Law: Recent Supreme Court Decisions and Other Opinions and Precedents* (1904), *Outlines of International Law* (1914), and others.

Stockton, Frank R. [Original name, **Francis Richard Stockton.**] b. at Philadelphia, April 5, 1834; d. at Washington, D.C., April 20, 1902. American novelist and short-story writer. He served (1873-81) as assistant editor of *St. Nicholas* magazine. His chief works, many of them humorous and a number of them fantastic, are *Rudder Grange* (1879), *The Rudder Grangers Abroad* (1884), *The Lady or the Tiger?* and *Other Stories* (1884), *The Late Mrs. Null* (1886), *The Casting Away of Mrs. Leeks and Mrs. Alekhine* (1886; with its sequel *The Dussantes*, 1888), *The Hundredth Man* (1887), *The Bee Man of Orin* (1887), *Personally Conducted* (1889), *The Merry Chanter* (1890), *The Squirrel Inn* (1891), *The Clocks of Rondanie* (1892), *The Watchmaker's Wife* (1893), *Pomona's Travels* (1894), *The Adventures of Captain Horn* (1895), *The Great Stone of Sardinia* (1898), *A Vizion of the Two Horned Alexander* (1899), and *Kate Bonnet* (1902).

Stockton, John Potter. b. at Princeton, N.J., Aug. 2, 1826; d. Jan. 22, 1900. American lawyer and legislator.

He was named (1858) U.S. minister resident to the States of the Church, served (1869-75) as a U.S. senator, and was attorney general (1877-97) of New Jersey.

Stockton, Richard. b. at Princeton, N.J., Oct. 1, 1730; d. there, Feb. 28, 1781. American lawyer and Revolutionary patriot, a signer of the Declaration of Independence. He was named (1768) to the New Jersey supreme court, served (1774-76) as a justice of the New Jersey supreme court, was elected (1776) to the Continental Congress, and was a member of many committees in that body.

Stockton, Richard. b. near Princeton, N.J., April 17, 1764; d. there, March 7, 1828. American lawyer and politician; son of Richard Stockton (1730-81). He served (1796-99) as a U.S. senator, and was a member (1813-15) of the U.S. House of Representatives.

Stockton, Robert Field. b. at Princeton, N.J., Aug. 20, 1795; d. there, Oct. 7, 1866. American naval officer and politician; son of Richard Stockton (1764-1828). He served in the War of 1812 and against the pirates of Algiers, and negotiated the purchase of Liberia in 1821. Sent to California in command of a squadron in 1845, with J. C. Frémont he conquered California (1846-47), and organized a government. He resigned from the navy in 1850, and was a U.S. senator from New Jersey (1851-53).

Stockton-on-Tees (stok'ton.on.tēz'). [Also, **Stockton.**] Municipal borough, seaport, manufacturing center, and market town in NE England, in Durham, situated ab. 4 mi. from the mouth of the river Tees, ab. 236 mi. N of London by rail. It has shipbuilding, imports of iron, and steel manufactures. 74,024 (1951).

Stockwell (stok'wel,-wel). Ward of Lambeth metropolitan borough, in SW London, in the County of London. 31,264 (1931).

Stoddard (stod'ard), **Amos.** b. at Woodbury, Conn., Oct. 26, 1762; d. at Fort Meigs, Ohio, May 11, 1813. American soldier, an officer in the Revolutionary War and in the War of 1812. He was governor of the Missouri territory (1804-05) and published *Sketches of Louisiana* (1812).

Stoddard, Charles Warren. b. at Rochester, N.Y., Aug. 7, 1843; d. at Monterey, Calif., April 23, 1909. American writer. He was professor of English literature (1885-86) at Notre Dame College (later University), in Indiana, and later lecturer on English literature at the Catholic University, Washington, D.C. Author of *South Sea Idylls* (1873), *Summer Cruising in the South Seas* (1874), *Mashallah!* (1880), *The Lepers of Molokai* (1885), *A Troubled Heart* (1885), *Hawaiian Life: Lazy Letters from Low Latitudes* (1894), *The Wonder Worker from Padua* (1896), *A Cruise under the Crescent from Suez to San Marco* (1898), *Over the Rocky Mountains to Alaska* (1900), *In the Footprints of the Padres* (1902), *Exits and Entrances* (1903), *For the Pleasure of his Company* (1903), *Father Damien—A Sketch* (1903), *The Island of Tranquil Delights* (1904), *The Confessions of a Reformed Poet* (1907), and *The Dream Lady* (1907).

Stoddard, Elizabeth Drew Barstow. b. at Mattapoisett, Mass., May 6, 1823; d. at New York, Aug. 1, 1902. American poet and novelist; wife of Richard Henry Stoddard. Among her novels are *The Morgesons* (1862), *Two Men* (1865), and *Temple House* (1867). Her collected *Poems* appeared in 1895.

Stoddard, Frederick Lincoln. b. at Coaticook, Quebec, Canada, 1861; d. 1940. American painter and illustrator.

Stoddard, John Fair. b. at Greenfield, N.Y., July 20, 1825; d. at Kearny, N.J., Aug. 6, 1873. American educator and writer, author of a number of mathematical textbooks, the first of which was *The American Intellectual Arithmetic* (1849), which attained extensive use.

Stoddard, John Lawson. b. at Brookline, Mass., April 24, 1850; d. near Merano, Italy, June 5, 1931. American lecturer and author. He began (1874) wide travels abroad, and became (1879) a lecturer specializing in travel subjects. His written works include *Red-Letter Days Abroad* (1884), *Glimpses of the World* (1892), *John L. Stoddard's Lectures* (10 vols., 1897-98; 5 supplementary vols., 1901), *Famous Parks and Buildings* (1899), and *Beautiful Scenes of America* (1902). He edited *The Stoddard Library*; A

Thousand Hours of Entertainment with the World's Great Writers (12 vols., 1910).

Stoddard, John Tappan. b. at Northampton, Mass., Oct. 20, 1852; d. there, Dec. 9, 1919. American chemist, teacher, and writer. He was professor of physics (1878-81) and professor of physics and chemistry (1881-97) at Smith College, where he served (1897-1919) as the first chairman of the department of chemistry. The chemistry building at Smith, Stoddard Hall, is named in his honor; he introduced scientific laboratory training at Smith. His works include *An Outline of Qualitative Analysis* (1883) and *Introduction to General Chemistry* (1910).

Stoddard, Lothrop. [Full name, Theodore Lothrop Stoddard.] b. at Brookline, Mass., June 29, 1883; d. at Washington, D.C., May 1, 1950. American writer on problems of social and international relationships. His works include *The French Revolution in San Domingo* (1914), *Present Day Europe—Its National States of Mind* (1917), *The Rising Tide of Color against White World-Supremacy* (1920), *The New World of Islam* (1921), *The Revolt against Civilization* (1922), *Racial Realities in Europe* (1924), *Scientific Humanism* (1926), *Europe and Our Money* (1932), *Clashing Tides of Color* (1935), and *Into the Darkness* (1940).

Stoddard, Richard Henry. b. at Hingham, Mass., July 2, 1825; d. at New York, May 12, 1903. American poet and literary critic. He was a literary reviewer (1860-70) for the *New York World*, edited the *Aldine*, a journal, and was literary editor (1880-1903) of the *New York Mail and Express*. He published *Poems* (1852), *Songs of Summer* (1857), *The King's Bell* (1862), *The Story of Little Red Riding Hood* (1864), *Children in the Wood* (1865), *Abraham Lincoln: an Horatian Ode* (1865), *Putnam the Brave* (1869), *The Book of the East* (1867), *The Book of the East, and Other Poems*, 1871, *The Poems of Richard Henry Stoddard* (1880), and *The Lion's Cub; with Other Verse* (1890). He edited various works, including the *Bric-a-Brac* series (1874-76) and the *Sans Souci* series. Author of *Recollections, Personal and Literary* (1903).

Stoddard, Solomon. b. at Boston, in September, 1643; d. Feb. 11, 1729. American Congregational clergyman. He served (1667-74) as librarian at Harvard, and was pastor (1677-1729) at Northampton, Mass. He was involved in theological controversy with Increase Mather, setting forth the views of "Stoddardianism" in *The Doctrine of Instituted Churches* (1700) and other works.

Stoddard, William Osborn. b. at Homer, N.Y., Sept. 24, 1835; d. at Madison, N.J., Aug. 29, 1925. American journalist and author. He became (1858) an editor of the *Central Illinois Gazette* (West Urbana, Ill.), and supported Abraham Lincoln during the latter's unsuccessful bid (1858) for a U.S. senatorial seat. In 1859 he was among the first in Illinois to put Lincoln forward as a presidential candidate. He served (1861-64) as assistant secretary to President Lincoln, and was U.S. marshal of Arkansas (1864-66). Author of more than 100 books, including 76 works for juvenile readers, and *Abraham Lincoln* (1884), *The Lives of the Presidents* (10 vols., 1886-89), *Inside the White House in War Times* (1890), and *The Table Talk of Lincoln* (1894).

Stoddert (stod'ért), Benjamin. b. in Maryland, 1751; d. at Bladensburg, Md., Dec. 17, 1813. American politician, first U.S. secretary of the navy (1798-1801), entering office when the Navy Department was established during the presidency of John Adams and continuing under Jefferson.

Stoeckel (stek'el), Carl. b. at New Haven, Conn., Dec. 7, 1858; d. at Norfolk, Conn., Nov. 1, 1925. American music patron, a founder (1899) and promoter of the Litchfield County Choral Union, sponsors of an annual music festival at Norfolk, Conn.

Stoecker (sték'ér), Adolf. b. at Halberstadt, Germany, Dec. 11, 1835; d. Feb. 8, 1909. German Protestant clergyman and politician. He was long a member of the Reichstag.

Stoemer-Ackté (sté'mér.ák.tá'), Aino. Maiden name of Ackté-Jalander, Aino.

Stoessel (stes'el), Albert Frederic. b. at St. Louis, Mo., Oct. 11, 1894; d. at New York, May 12, 1943. American violinist and conductor. He served as head (1923 et seq.) of the music department of New York University, and as conductor (1921 et seq.) of the New York Oratorio Society,

succeeding Walter Damrosch. He directed (1925-42) the Worcester, Mass., Festival, and was a member of the staff of the Juilliard Graduate School, conducting its concerts and operas. Among his compositions is the opera *Garrick*; he also composed chamber music, and choral and orchestral works.

Stoessl (sthes't), Otto. b. at Vienna, May 2, 1875; d. 1936. Austrian writer of novels and essays.

Stoics (stó'iks). Disciples of the philosopher Zeno, who founded the sect c308 a.c. He taught that men should be free from passion, unmoved by joy or grief, and submit without complaint to the unavoidable necessity by which all things are governed. The Stoics are proverbially known for the sternness and austerity of their doctrines, and for the influence which their tenets exercised over some of the noblest spirits of antiquity, especially among the Romans. Their system appears to have been an attempt to reconcile a theological pantheism and a materialist psychology with a logic which seeks the foundations of knowledge in the representations or perceptions of the senses, and a morality which claims as its first principle the absolute freedom of the human will. The Stoics teach that whatever is real is material; that matter and force are the two ultimate principles; and that matter is of itself motionless and unformed, though capable of receiving all motions and all forms. Force is the active, moving, and molding principle, and is inseparably joined with matter; the working force in the universe is God, whose existence as a wise, thinking being is proved by the beauty and adaptation of the world. The supreme end of life, or the highest good, is virtue, that is, a life conformed to nature, the agreement of human conduct with the all-controlling law of nature, or of the human with the divine will; not contemplation, but action, is the supreme problem for man; virtue is sufficient for happiness, but happiness or pleasure should never be made the end of human endeavor. The wise man alone attains to the complete performance of his duty; he is without passion, although not without feeling; he is not indulgent but just toward himself and others; he alone is free; he is king and lord, and is inferior in inner worth to no other rational being.

Stojadinović (stó.ja.dě.nó.vich), Milan. [Also, Stoyadinovich.] b. in Serbia, 1888—, Yugoslav financier and political leader, minister of finance (1922-26, 1934-35) and prime minister (1935-39). He has lived in exile since 1941.

Stoke (stók), Battle of. Victory gained by Henry VII over the Yorkist adherents of the pretender Lambert Simnel at Stoke-on-Trent, 1487.

Stokelyville (stók'li.vil). A former name of Parkersburg, W. Va.

Stoke Newington (stók nū'ing.ton). Metropolitan borough in N London, in the County of London, a.d. 4 mi. NE of Liverpool Street Station, London. It comprises the former Stoke Newington civil parish, and South Hornsey urban district. 49,137 (1951).

Stoke-on-Trent (stók'ón.trent'). [Also, Stoke-upon-Trent.] County borough, market town, and manufacturing center in C England, in Staffordshire, situated on the river Trent and on the Trent and Mersey Canal, a.d. 16 mi. N of Stafford, a.d. 146 mi. NW of London by rail. It has coal mines, and manufactures of earthenware and porcelain, iron and steel products, and machinery. Stoke-on-Trent is the center of the region known as the Potteries. 275,095 (1951).

Stoke Poges (pō'jéz, -jes). Civil parish and village in S England, in Buckinghamshire, a.d. 23 mi. W of London. The churchyard is the burial place of Thomas Gray and the scene of his *Elegy*. 2,110 (1931).

Stoker Haslett (stók'er haz'let). Collection of short stories by James Hanley, published in 1932.

Stokes (stóks), Adrian Scott. b. at Southport, England, 1854; d. Nov. 30, 1935. English landscape painter, noted for his scenes of Italy. Among his principal works are *The Harbor Bar* (Leeds), *Lake Maggiore* (London), and *November in the Dolomites* (Manchester).

Stokes, Anson Phelps. b. at New York, Feb. 22, 1838; d. there, June 28, 1913. American merchant and financier; brother of Caroline P. Stokes, Olivia E. P. Stokes, and William E. D. Stokes. He was a partner in the mercantile firm of Phelps, Dodge and Company until 1879, when he organized the banking house of Phelps, Stokes

and Company. He founded (1895) the Woodbridge Company and established (1902) the Haynes Company for the construction and management of office buildings at New York. He was one of the founders of the Metropolitan Museum of Art. Author of *Joint-Metallism* (1894) and *Dangers of the Proposed Paper Money Trust* (1898).

Stokes, Anson Phelps. b. at New Brighton, Staten Island, N.Y., April 13, 1874—. American Protestant Episcopal clergyman; son of Anson Phelps Stokes (1838–1913). He served as first director of the Y.M.C.A. educational department attached to the American Expeditionary Forces during World War I. He was secretary (1899–1921) of Yale, and canon (1921–39) of the National Cathedral at Washington, D.C. Author of *Church and State in the United States* (3 vols., 1950).

Stokes, Caroline Phelps. b. at New York, Dec. 4, 1854; d. at Redlands, Calif., April 26, 1909. American philanthropist; sister of Anson Phelps Stokes (1838–1913). Among the beneficiaries of her generosity were the chapel of Berea College, the public library at Ansonia, Conn., Woodbridge Hall at Yale University, Dorothy Hall at Tuskegee Institute, and Saint Paul's Chapel at Columbia University. She endowed the Phelps-Stokes Fund for the underprivileged. Author of *Travels of a Lady's Maid* (1908).

Stokes, Frederick Abbot. b. at Brooklyn, N.Y., Nov. 4, 1857; d. at New York, Nov. 15, 1939. American publisher, founder (1881) and president (1890–1939) of Frederick A. Stokes Company, publishing house. Author of *College Tramps* (1880).

Stokes, Sir George Gabriel. b. at Skreen, Ireland, Aug. 13, 1819; d. at Cambridge, Feb. 1, 1903. British mathematician and physicist. He was appointed Lucasian professor of mathematics in 1849, and represented Cambridge University in Parliament (1887–92). His researches into physical phenomena covered a wide range: fluid motion, hydrodynamics, sound, the undulatory theory and the spectrum of light, fluorescence, polarization, heat, and refraction analysis (his work in the last field apparently preceding the statements of G. R. Kirchhoff).

Stokes, Harold Phelps. b. at New York, Jan. 10, 1887—. American writer and journalist; son of Anson Phelps Stokes (1838–1913). He served on the staff (1911–23) of the *New York Evening Post*, acting as its Albany correspondent (1913–17), correspondent at Paris Peace Conference (1919), and Washington correspondent (1919–23). He was secretary (1924–26) to Herbert Hoover. He was a member (1926–37) of the editorial staff of the *New York Times*.

Stokes, Isaac Newton Phelps. b. at New York, April 11, 1867; d. Dec. 19, 1944. American architect; son of Anson Phelps Stokes (1838–1913). He was the architectural member (1911–13) of the art commission of the City of New York, later (1928–38) serving as its president. Among the buildings he helped design are Saint Paul's Chapel, Columbia University; Woodbridge Hall, Yale; the Baltimore Stock Exchange building; and the Title Guarantee and Trust Company building, New York. He was the author of *The Iconography of Manhattan Island, New York, Past and Present—Its History and Landmarks*, and others.

Stokes, James Graham Phelps. b. at New York, March 18, 1872—. American humanitarian and political scientist; son of Anson Phelps Stokes (1838–1913) and husband of Rose H. P. Stokes. He was in charge of social settlement work at the University Settlement at New York, and was active in philanthropic activities.

Stokes, Olivia Eggleston Phelps. b. at New York, Jan. 11, 1847; d. at Washington, D.C., Dec. 14, 1927. American philanthropist; sister of Anson Phelps Stokes (1838–1913). She was a chief administrator of the Phelps-Stokes Fund set up by her sister, Caroline Phelps Stokes, to aid the underprivileged.

Stokes, Rose Harriet Pastor. [Maiden name, Wieslander.] b. at Augustów, Poland, July 18, 1879; d. at Frankfurt on the Main, Germany, June 20, 1933. American radical. She became (1903) a feature writer for the *Jewish Daily News* at New York. She married (1905) James Graham Stokes, whom she joined in active support of socialist activities, separating from him (c.1917) because of a basic disagreement concerning support of the American war effort (she was divorced from him in 1925).

She was sentenced (1918) to a 10-year prison term for publicly criticizing the U.S. government during World War I, but never served the sentence. She later became identified with the American Communist Party. Author of a play, *The Woman Who Wouldn't* (1916).

Stokes, Whitley. b. at Dublin, Feb. 28, 1830; d. at London, April 13, 1909. Irish lawyer and scholar. He practiced law at London (1855–62) and in India (1862–82). He is noted for his works (1865–91) on Indian law and for his revisions of the Indian civil and criminal law codes; he also prepared valuable editions of Irish, Breton, and Cornish texts, with translations, notes, and glossaries.

Stokes, William Earl Dodge. b. at New York, May 22, 1852; d. there, May 19, 1926. American banker, real-estate dealer, and hotel operator; brother of Anson Phelps Stokes (1838–1913). He helped to introduce modern street paving in New York City, and built (1906–07) and operated New York's Ansonia Hotel. He advocated that registration of human pedigrees be required by law.

Stokowski (stō.kōf'ski, -kōu'-), **Leopold (Anton Stanislaw).** b. at London, April 18, 1882—. American orchestra conductor. He was conductor (1909–12) of the Cincinnati Symphony Orchestra, directed (1912–36) the Philadelphia Symphony Orchestra, and founded (1939) the All-American Youth Orchestra, which toured (1940) South America. He served as conductor (1945 et seq.) with Dimitri Mitropoulos of the New York Philharmonic Orchestra. He conducted the music for Walt Disney's *Fantasia* (1940).

Stolberg (shōl'berk). [Also, **Stolberg im Rheinland** (im rin'lānt).] Town in W Germany, in the *Land* (state) of North Rhine-Westphalia, British Zone, formerly in the Rhine Province, Prussia, ab. 7 mi. E. of Aachen. It has manufactures of brass, iron, lead, zinc, glass, soap, and textiles, most of them established by French Huguenots in the 17th century. There is a castle of the 16th century. 31,742 (1950).

Stolberg. [Also, **Stolberg am Harz** (ām härts').] Town in C Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Saxony-Anhalt, Russian Zone, formerly in the province of Saxony, Prussia, situated in the Harz Mountains, ab. 50 mi. SW of Magdeburg; resort; lumber industries. The Church of Saint Martin, in the Gothic style, and the *Rathaus* (town hall) date from the 15th century. 13,042 (1946).

Stolberg, Count Christian. b. at Hamburg, Germany, Oct. 15, 1748; d. on his estate, Windeby, near Eckenförde, Schleswig-Holstein, Germany, Jan. 18, 1821. German poet, a member of the literary group known as the Göttingen Dichterbund. His works, with those of his brother Friedrich Leopold Stolberg, were published in 20 volumes (1820–25).

Stolberg, Count Friedrich Leopold. b. at Bramstedt, Schleswig-Holstein, Germany, Nov. 7, 1750; d. near Osnabrück, Germany, Dec. 5, 1819. German poet and author; brother of Christian Stolberg, and also a member of the Göttingen Dichterbund. He wrote with his brother *Schauspiele mit Chören und Vaterländische Gedichte*. He also produced translations of the *Iliad*, Plato, four plays by Aeschylus, and others. His other works include the novel *Die Insel* (1788) and books on his travels.

Stolen heing, or the Salamanca Doctor Outplotted (sal.a-meng'ka). The. Comedy by Susannah Centlivre, produced in 1702. It was adapted from Thomas May's comedy *The Heir*.

Stoll (stöl), Elmer Edgar. b. at Orrville, Ohio, Feb. 11, 1874—. American Shakespearian scholar. He was professor of English (1915–42) at the University of Minnesota. Author of *John Webster* (1905), *Othello* (1915), *Hamlet* (1919), *Shakespeare Studies* (1927), *Art and Artifice in Shakespeare* (1933), *Shakespeare and Other Masters* (1940), and *From Shakespeare to Joyce* (1944).

Stollberg (shōl'berk). [Also, **Stollberg im Erzgebirge** (im er'tse-g'bir'ge).] Town in E central Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Saxony, Russian Zone, formerly in the free state of Saxony, ab. 10 mi. SW of Chemnitz; hosiery, lumber, and iron industries. 11,208 (1946).

Stolo (stō'lō), **Gaius** (or **Caius**) **Licinius Calvus.** See **Licinius** (fl. 377–361 B.C.).

Stolp (shōlp) or **Stolpe** (shōlp'pe). German name of **Slupsk**.

Stolpe (shōlp'pe). German name of the **Stupia**.

Stolpe (stól'pe), **Sven Johan**. b. at Stockholm, 1905—. Swedish novelist, critic, and essayist, the literary leader of the Swedish Oxford Group movement. He has also done much to introduce the works of modern French writers into Sweden. Among his works are *I dödens väntrum* (In the Anteroom of Death, 1930), *Madame Sallérin* (1932), and *Världen utan nåd* (The World without Grace, 1941).

Stolpmünde (stól'mün'de) or **Stolpémünde** (stól'pe-mün'de). German name of **Ustka**.

Stolypin (stól'pín), **Piotr Arkadevich**. b. in 1863; d. at Kiev, Sept. 18, 1911. Russian statesman, president of the council and minister of the interior (1906-11). He served in various official positions from 1884, when he obtained a place in the ministry of the interior. As premier he was dictatorial, suppressing rigorously all radical organizations and insisting on a slow process of democratization in Russia. His attempted land reforms, by which he hoped to build small landholdings, were too slow for the left and too rapid for the right. He also tried various social reforms, such as educational reorganization. An attempt was made, Aug. 25, 1906, to assassinate him by exploding a bomb in his residence. The explosion killed 28 persons, but he escaped. He was shot by an assassin Sept. 14, 1911.

Stolzenberg (stól'tsen.berk), **Baroness von Hutten Zum. See Hutten zum Stolzenberg, Baroness von.**

Stolzenfels (stól'tsen.fels). Picturesque castle in W Germany, situated on a height above the Rhine, ab. 4 mi. S of Koblenz. It was founded in the 13th century, on the site of an older structure, by an archbishop of Trier (Treves), and was ruined by Louis XIV in 1689. In the 19th century it was restored as a royal residence by Frederick William IV. It is a picturesque modified medieval castle with clustering towers, the central one 110 ft. high. The interior is adorned with historical and allegorical frescoes, sculptures, and many other art works.

St.-Omer (sán.to.mér). Town in N France, the capital of the department of Pas-de-Calais, on the Aa River between Calais and Lille. The Cathedral of Notre-Dame (13th-15th centuries) contains a number of important pieces of medieval art. The Dupuis Museum and the municipal museum contain archaeological, art, furniture, china, arms, and other collections. St.-Omer has a well-known lingerie industry, and also manufactures of tobacco and pipes. Part of the town, including the tower of Saint Bertin, was damaged in World War II. 18,156 (1946).

Stone (stón). Urban district and market town in C England, in Staffordshire, on the river Trent ab. 7 mi. N of Stafford, ab. 143 mi. NW of London by rail. It has manufactures of boots and shoes. 8,299 (1951).

Stone, Amasa. b. at Charlton, Mass., April 27, 1818; d. at Cleveland, Ohio, May 11, 1883. American financier and philanthropist.

Stone, Charles Pomeroy. b. at Greenfield, Mass., Sept. 30, 1824; d. at New York, Jan. 24, 1887. American general and engineer. Placed in command of the defenses of Washington (May 14, 1861), he also served as a brigade commander in the Shenandoah Valley, was in command of the corps of observation of the Army of the Potomac (Aug. 10, 1861-Feb. 9, 1862), directed the unfortunate attack at Ball's Bluff (Oct. 21, 1861), and was detained in Fort Lafayette (New York harbor) from February to August, 1862 (allegations of incompetence at Ball's Bluff were made, but no charges were brought and he was restored to duty). He served at the siege of Port Hudson in 1863, and was chief of staff in the Red River campaign of 1864. He was in the service of the Egyptian khedive (1870-83), and became chief of staff. He was chief engineer for the erection of the pedestal of Bartholdi's Statue of Liberty in New York harbor.

Stone, Ellen Maria. b. at Roxbury, Mass., July 24, 1846; d. at Chelsea, Mass., Dec. 13, 1927. American lecturer and missionary. She was a member (1867-78) of the editorial staff of the *Congregationalist* and a missionary (1878-1902) in Bulgaria for the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions, attaining prominence when she was captured (1901) by Bulgarian brigands and held until the payment (1902) of some 66,000 dollars raised by public appeal in the U.S. She later became a lecturer for the Woman's Christian Temperance Union.

Stone, Grace. [Maiden name, **Zaring**; pseudonym, **Ethel Vance**.] b. at New York, Jan. 9, 1896—. American writer. Her books include *Letters to a Djinn* (1922), *The Bitter Tea of General Yen* (1930), *The Almond Tree* (1931), and a historical novel concerning the Deerfield, Mass., massacre of 1704, *The Cold Journey* (1934). She wrote under the pseudonym **Ethel Vance** such novels as *Escape* (1939), *Reprisal* (1942), *Winter Meeting* (1946), *The Secret Thread* (1948), and *The Grotto* (1951).

Stone, Harlan Fiske. b. at Chesterfield, N.H., Oct. 11, 1872; d. at Washington, D.C., April 22, 1946. American educator and jurist, chief justice (1941-46) of the U.S. Supreme Court and U.S. attorney general (1924-25) under Coolidge. He was professor (1902-05) and dean (1910-23) of the Columbia University School of Law. He was appointed (1925) associate justice of the U.S. Supreme Court and became (1941) chief justice. He was famous for his dissenting opinions, as in the Agricultural Adjustment Act case (*U.S. v. Butler*, 1936).

Stone, Irving. [Original surname, **Tennenbaum**.] b. at San Francisco, July 14, 1903—. American writer, known for his biographical novels about Vincent van Gogh (*Lust for Life*, 1934), Jack London (*Sailor on Horseback*, 1938), Jessie Benton Frémont (*Immortal Wife*, 1944), Eugene Debs (*Adversary in the House*, 1947), and John Noble (*The Passionate Journey*, 1949). He is the author also of *Clarence Darrow for the Defense* (1941) and *Earl Warren* (1948). His other books include *Pageant of Youth* (1933), *False Witness* (1940), *They Also Ran* (1943), and *The President's Lady* (1951).

Stone, John Marshall. b. at Milan, Tenn., April 30, 1830; d. March 26, 1900. American soldier and politician. He served with the Confederate forces during the Civil War, rising to the rank of colonel, was a member (1870-76) of the Mississippi senate, and was governor (1877 et seq., 1890-96) of Mississippi, installing the machinery of government which placed political control in the hands of the whites. He was president (1899-1900) of the Agricultural and Mechanical College.

Stone, Lucy. [Also, **Mrs. Henry Brown Blackwell**.] b. in West Brookfield, Mass., Aug. 13, 1818; d. at Dorchester, Mass., Oct. 18, 1893. American reformer, a prominent advocate of women's rights. She married in 1855, but obtained her husband's agreement that she would not indicate her submission by taking his name. She was widely known as a lecturer on women's rights (1847 et seq.), and as a speaker against slavery. She founded, with her husband, the *Woman's Journal* (1870), which she edited (1872-93). A suffragist, she permitted her property in New Jersey to be sold for non-payment of taxes, asserting that such levies were "taxation without representation."

Stone, Marcus. b. at London, July 4, 1840; d. there, March 24, 1921. English painter and illustrator, a friend of Thackeray and Dickens. Many of his paintings were widely reproduced, among them *In Love* (Nottingham) and *Married for Love* (London). In addition, he illustrated *Our Mutual Friend* and contributed to the *Cornhill Magazine*.

Stone, Melville Elijah. b. at Hudson, Ill., Aug. 22, 1848; d. at New York, Feb. 15, 1929. American journalist. He took part in establishing (1875) the first newspaper in the U.S. selling for one cent, the *Chicago Daily News*, began (1881) a morning edition, and in 1888 sold his holdings in the venture. He became (1893) general manager of the Associated Press of Illinois, and from 1900 to 1921 was general manager and secretary of the Associated Press. Author of *Fifty Years a Journalist* (1921).

Stone, Samuel. b. at Hartford, England, in July, 1602; d. at Hartford, Conn., July 20, 1663. English clergyman and colonist in New England. He emigrated to Cambridge, Mass., in 1633, and became pastor there, and was one of the early colonists of Hartford in 1636.

Stone, Walter King. b. at Barnard, N.Y., March 2, 1875; d. June 21, 1949. American illustrator and mural painter, assistant professor of painting (1920-43) at Cornell University.

Stone, Warren Sanford. b. near Ainsworth, Iowa, Feb. 1, 1860; d. at Cleveland, Ohio, June 12, 1925. American labor leader. He served (1903-25) as grand chief of the Brotherhood of Locomotive Engineers, and was successful (1906-12) in a nation-wide campaign to raise wages and

reduce working hours. He increased the union's membership and secured (1920 *et seq.*) control by the Brotherhood of certain banks and investment companies, established a pension system (1912) for workmen, and the first system (1921) of widows' pensions. He took a leading part (1916) in the fight waged by the railway brotherhoods to secure passage of the Adamson Act. He was active in the founding (October, 1919) of *Labor*, the publication of the railway unions.

Stone, William. b. in Northamptonshire, England, c1603; d. in Charles County, Md., c1660. American colonial administrator. Arriving in Virginia sometime before 1628, he was appointed (1648) governor of Maryland by George Calvert, Lord Baltimore, thus becoming that colony's third proprietary governor, and served until his resignation was forced (c1655) by a Puritan commission carrying out the instructions of the English Parliament. At the demand of Lord Baltimore, he raised a small body of men and fought the Puritans at the Battle of the Severn (1655); his force was defeated, and he was wounded and captured. Later sentenced to die, he escaped execution and subsequently became (1657) a member of the governor's council in Maryland after Lord Baltimore's party returned to power.

Stone, William Joel. b. in Madison County, Ky., May 7, 1848; d. April 14, 1918. American lawyer and politician. He was a member of Congress (1885-91), governor of Missouri (1893-97), and a U.S. senator (1903 *et seq.*). Chairman (1914-18) of the Senate foreign relations committee, he opposed President Wilson's foreign policy and was one of the six senators who voted (April, 1917) against the declaration of war.

Stone, William Leete. b. at New Paltz, N.Y., April 20, 1792; d. at Saratoga Springs, N.Y., Aug. 15, 1844. American journalist and author, editor-and one of the proprietors (1821 *et seq.*) of the *New York Commercial Advertiser*. He wrote *Letters on Masonry and Anti-Masonry* (1832), *Tales and Sketches* (1834), *Ups and Downs in the Life of a Distressed Gentleman* (1836), *Life of Joseph Brant-Thayendanege* (1838), *Life and Times of Red Jacket* (1841), *Uncas and Miantonomoh* (1842), and *Border Wars of the American Revolution* (1843). His *Maria Monk and the Nunery of the Hôtel Dieu* (1836) exposed the fraud in the claims of the Canadian adventuress Maria Monk.

Stone, William Leete. b. April 4, 1835; d. June 11, 1908. American lawyer and historical writer; son of William Leete Stone (1792-1844). He published *Life and Times of Sir William Johnson* (1865), *History of New York City* (1872), *Campaign of Lieutenant-General John Burgoyne* (1877), and others.

Stone, Witmer. b. at Philadelphia, Sept. 22, 1866; d. there, May 23, 1939. American naturalist. He served as assistant curator (1891-1908), curator (1908-24), director (1925-28) of the museum, vice-president (1927), and director emeritus (1929 *et seq.*) of the Academy of Natural Sciences at Philadelphia. He edited (1912-36) *The Auk*, and wrote *Birds of Eastern Pennsylvania and New Jersey* (1894), *Mammals of New Jersey* (1908), *Birds of New Jersey* (1909), and *Flora of Southern New Jersey* (1912).

Stone Age. That period in man's development when stone implements were in general use. The Old Stone Age, when chipped stones were used, is generally known as the Paleolithic Period; the New Stone Age, when the stones were polished, is called the Neolithic Period.

Stonecutter's Island (stōn'kut.ērz). See under *Hong Kong*.

Stone Face, The Great. See *Great Stone Face, The*.

Stoneham (stōn'am). Town in E. Massachusetts, in Middlesex County, ab. 9 mi. NW of Boston; residential suburb. 13,229 (1950).

Stonehaven (stōn'hā.vən). [Called locally *Stanchive*.] Police burgh and seaport in S. Scotland, county seat of Kincardineshire, situated on Stonehaven Bay (an inlet of the North Sea) at the influx of the river Carron, ab. 14 mi. S. of Aberdeen, ab. 514 mi. N. of London by rail. The ruins of Dunnottar Castle are nearby. 4,542 (est. 1948).

Stonehenge (stōn'henj). Circular grouping of stones standing in Salisbury Plain, S. England, ab. 10 mi. N. of Salisbury. The huge stones, many of them now fallen or carried away for building purposes, originally stood in three concentric rings, the outer ab. 100 ft. in diameter,

the inner (the "horseshoe") incomplete and open to the east; the standing stones, 16 ft. high and 6 to 7 ft. thick in the outer ring, were topped by others in a lintel construction. A separate stone, the so-called sun stone or Friar's Heel, stands outside the outer circle at a point where a viewer in the center of the inner circle will see the sun rise at the summer solstice. This construction is first mentioned by Nennius (9th century A.D.) and since then many conjectures have been made as to the significance and original purpose of Stonehenge, the early hypotheses of its being a burial place or a commemorative monument giving place in the 18th century to the theory that it was somehow connected with Druid worship; the matter is still subject to archaeological study and debate.

Stoneman (stōn'man), **George.** b. at Busti, N.Y., Aug. 8, 1822; d. at Buffalo, N.Y., Sept. 5, 1894. American general, with the Union army in the Civil War. He was graduated from West Point in 1846, was chief of cavalry (1861-62) and later division and corps commander in the Army of the Potomac, and conducted a raid toward Richmond in 1863. He took part in the Atlanta campaign of 1864, was captured in a raid in Georgia, and engaged in other raids and military operations. He was governor of California (1883-87).

Stone Mountain (stōn). City in NW Georgia, in De Kalb County, ab. 12 mi. NE of Atlanta; noted for its isolated granite dome (ab. 2,200 ft. high), upon which has been carved a Confederate memorial. 1,899 (1950).

Stone of Scone (skōn). See under *Scone*.

Stones of Venice (ven'is), **The.** Treatise on art by John Ruskin, published in 1851.

Stoney Creek (stō'ni). Village in SE Ontario, Canada, SE of Hamilton, near the W. end of Lake Ontario. British troops defeated an American force here in 1813. Pop. 1,922 (1951).

Stong (stōng), **Phil.** [Full name, **Philip Duffield Stong**.] b. at Keosauqua, Iowa, Jan. 27, 1899-. American writer. He was engaged (1923-31) in newspaper and magazine work, served with the New York Associated Press staff, and worked on the editorial staff of *Editor and Publisher*. He wrote stories for children, such as *Young Settler* (1930) and *The Hired Man's Elephant* (1939). His other books include *State Fair* (1932), *The Stranger's Return* (1933), *Village Tale* (1934), *Farmer in the Dell* (1935), *Career* (1936), *The Rebellion of Minnie Barlow* (1937), *Buckskin Breeches* (1937), *The Long Lane* (1939), *The Iron Mountain* (1942), and *Our Destiny* (1942). He was the editor of *The Other Worlds* (1941), an early science-fiction anthology.

Stonington (stō'nīng.tōn). Town and borough in SE Connecticut, in New London County, on Long Island Sound. Pop. of town, 11,801 (1950); of borough, 1,739 (1950).

Stony Durdles (stō'ni dēr'dlz). See *Durdles, Stony*.

Stony Hill. Original name of Ludlow, Mass.

Stony Point. Unincorporated community in SE New York, in Rockland County. It is the site of the Stony Point Battlefield Reservation. Here, on July 16, 1779, General Anthony Wayne with 1,200 Continentals captured fortifications held by the British. 1,438 (1950).

Stony Tunguska (tūn.gōs'ka). See *Tunguska, Stony*.

Stooping Lady, The. Historical novel by Maurice Hewlett, published in 1907.

Stopes (stōps), **Marie Carmichael.** b. at Edinburgh, 1880-. English birth-control advocate, writer, and paleobotanist. She married (1918) the aircraft manufacturer Humphrey Verdon Roe (1878-1949) after the annulment (1916) of her marriage to R. R. Gates. The first woman to be named (1904) to the science faculty of the University of Manchester, she lectured also in paleobotany at University College, London, and investigated fossil plants and coal mines. With her husband she founded (1921) the world's first birth-control clinic, the Mothers' Clinic for Constructive Birth Control; she served as president of the Society for Constructive Birth Control and Racial Progress. Her books include *Married Love*, and *Wise Parenthood* (1918), *Radiant Motherhood* (1920), *A New Gospel to All Peoples* (1921), *Contraception: Its Theory, History, and Practice* (1923), *Sex and the Young* (1926), *Enduring Passion* (1928), *Sex and Religion* (1929), and *Birth Control Today* (1934). Author also of *Love Songs for Young Lovers* (1939).

Storace (stō.rā.chā), **Anna** (or **Ann**) **Selina**. b. at London, 1766; d. Aug. 24, 1817. English opera singer; sister of Stephen Storace. She created the role of Susanna in Wolfgang Amadeus Mozart's *Nozze di Figaro*.

Storace, Stephen. b. at London, Jan. 4, 1763; d. there, March 19, 1796. English composer of operas; brother of Anna Selina Storace. Among his works are *The Haunted Tower* (1789), *No Song, No Supper* (1790), *The Siege of Belgrade* (1791), *The Pirates* (1792), and *The Iron Chest* (1796, with George Colman).

Stord (stōr). [Former name, **Storø**.] Island off the W coast of Norway, ab. 35 mi. S of Bergen. Area, 93 sq. mi.; pop. 6,259 (1946).

Storebælt (stōr'ē.belt'). Danish name of Belt, Great. **Store Geyssir** (stōr'ē.gyā.sir). See under **Geyssir**.

Storer (stō'rēr), **Bellamy**. b. at Cincinnati, Ohio, Aug. 28, 1847; d. at Paris, Nov. 12, 1922. American politician and diplomat. He served as a member of Congress (1891-95), and as minister to Belgium (1897) and to Spain (1899). He became (1902) ambassador to Austria-Hungary but was reproved (1906) for "undue activity in ecclesiastical matters" and relieved of his post.

Storer, David Humphreys. b. at Portland, Me., March 26, 1804; d. at Boston, Sept. 10, 1891. American physician and naturalist. He was professor of obstetrics and medical jurisprudence at the Harvard Medical School, and its dean (1854-68). He was a collaborator of Louis Agassiz. He wrote *Fishes of North America* (1846) and others.

Storer, Francis Humphreys. b. at Boston, March 27, 1832; d. July 30, 1914. American chemist, professor at Harvard University (1870) and dean (1871-1907) of the Bussey Institution.

Storer, Horatio Robinson. b. at Boston, Feb. 27, 1830; d. Sept. 18, 1922. American physician, writer, and collector. He established gynecology as a special branch of medical practice and helped found (1869), the *Journal of the Gynecological Society of Boston*, the first publication concerned solely with women's diseases. He crusaded against criminal abortions. His later years were spent in collecting medical medals; he became an expert in the field and amassed more than 3,000 items which later became the Storer Collection at the Boston Medical Library. Author of *Criminal Abortion in America* (1860), *On Nurses and Nursing* (1868), and others.

Store Sotra (stōr'ē.sōt'rā). [Also: **Sotra**; former name, **Sartorø**.] Island off the W coast of Norway, ab. 10 mi. W of Bergen. Length, ab. 20 mi.

Storey (stō'ri), **Moorfield**. b. at Roxbury, Mass., March 19, 1845; d. at Lincoln, Mass., Oct. 24, 1929. American lawyer, reformer, and author. He served (1867-69) as secretary to Charles Sumner, was admitted (1869) to the bar, practiced law at Boston, specializing in commercial law, and became prominent as a campaigner against political corruption. He was also active in behalf of the Negroes and the Indians, and took a leading role in the Anti-Imperialist League. Author of *Charles Sumner* (1900), *Ebenezer Rockwood Hoar* (1911, with E. W. Emerson), *Problems of Today* (1920), and *The Conquest of the Philippines* (1926).

Stork (stōrk), **Charles Wharton**. b. at Philadelphia, Feb. 12, 1881—. American writer and professor of English. He served as assistant professor at the University of Pennsylvania, and as professor of English at Harcum Junior College at Bryn Mawr, Pa. His volumes of verse include *Day Dreams of Greece* (1908), *The Queen of Orplede* (1910), *Sea and Bay* (1916), and *Sunset Harbor* (1933).

Stork, Nicholas. See under **Abecedarians**.

Storrm (stōr'm), **Theodor**. b. at Husum, Germany, Sept. 14, 1817; d. at Hademarschen, Germany, July 4, 1888. German writer of stories and lyric poetry. He was a lawyer by profession and held administrative posts in the Prussian civil service from 1853 until his retirement in 1880. With Paul Heyse, Gottfried Keller, and Conrad Ferdinand Meyer, he represents the classical tradition of the German *Novelle*, a genre in which he produced more than 50 titles without ever attempting a full-length novel. As a student he wrote (with Theodor and Tycho Mommsen) *Liederbuch dreier Freunde* (1843). His early writings (*Immensee*, 1849; *Auf der Universität*, 1862) reflect the influence of the folk song, as do his poems (*Gedichte*, 1852). His later works include *Waldwinkel* (1874), *Aquis*

submersus (1875), *Carlens Curator* (1877), *Renate* (1877), *Hans und Heinz Kirch* (1881), *Das Fest auf Haderslevhus* (1884), *Ein Bekenntnis* (1887), and *Der Schimmelreiter* (1888).

Stormalong (stōr'm.lōng). Tall-tale sailor hero of American folklore, the wonder hero of the deep-sea sailing vessels. There is an etiological tinge to many of the tales about Stormalong (for instance, he had to soap the sides of his gigantic ship, the *Courser*, to get her through the English Channel, and the cliffs of Dover have been white ever since). Stormalong is the title and hero also of the oldest of the capstan chanteys, which ends with the line "Of all the sailors he was the best."

Storm and Stress. [German, *Sturm und Drang*.] Literary movement during the 1770's in Germany. Its name was taken from the play *Sturm und Drang* (1776) by Maximilian Klinger. Negatively, it was a protest and revolt against the pure rationalism of that day, and hence a forerunner of romanticism; positively, it stressed individualism and originality, and expressed the faith of its members in the spontaneity of all true art. It was a movement of a young generation that idolized Shakespeare and folk forms of literature (ballads, folk songs, and legends). Philosophically, the movement was characterized by its pantheism. Typical representatives are J. G. Hamann, J. G. von Herder, Justus Möser, young Johann Wolfgang von Goethe, J. M. R. Lenz, F. M. von Klinger, and also young Johann Christoph Friedrich von Schiller and the poets of the Göttinger Hainbund.

Storm and Treasure. Romantic historical novel by Henry Christopher Bailey, published in 1910.

Størmer (stōr'mēr), **Fredrik Carl Mülertz**. b. at Skien, Norway, Sept. 3, 1874—. Norwegian mathematician and scientist who wrote on elliptic integrals, function theory, the aurora borealis, and electrodynamics. He taught (1899 et seq.) at Christiania (now Oslo), and was research associate of the Carnegie Institute at Washington, D.C. His works include *Sur un problème relatif au mouvement des corpuscules électriques dans l'espace cosmique* (4 vols., 1907-16), *Quelques théorèmes généraux sur le mouvement d'un corpuscule électrique dans un champ magnétique* (2 vols., 1912-16), and *Aus den Tiefen des Wellenraumes bis ins Innere der Atome* (1925).

Storm King (stōr'm.king). Mountain in SE New York, on the W bank of the Hudson River, above West Point. 1,355 ft.

Storm Lake. City in NW Iowa, county seat of Buena Vista County. 6,954 (1950).

Stormont (stōr'mont). See under **Belfast**, Northern Ireland.

Stormont, 7th Viscount. A title of **Murray, David** (1727-96).

Storms, Cape of. See **Cape of Storms**.

Storni (stōr'nē), **Alfonsina**. b. in Switzerland, 1892; committed suicide, 1938. Argentine poet, whose principal subject was woman. She wrote *La inquietud del rosal* (1916) and *Oere* (1925).

Stornoway (stōr'nō.wā). Police burgh and seaport in N Scotland, in the county of Ross and Cromarty, situated on the E coast of Lewis Island, in the Outer Hebrides, on Stornoway Harbour (an inlet of the Minch), ab. 92 mi. by sea NW of Mallaig. Stornoway is a holiday resort and the center of a very important Scottish herring fishery district, comprising the entire Outer Hebrides. Lobster fishing is also important here. 5,323 (est. 1948).

Storø (stōr'ō). See **Stord**.

Storrs (stōrs). See under **Mansfield, Conn.**

Storrs, Richard Salter. b. at Longmeadow, Mass., Feb. 6, 1787; d. Aug. 11, 1873. American Congregational clergyman. He was director (1821-30) of the American Education Society.

Storrs, Richard Salter. b. at Braintree, Mass., Aug. 21, 1821; d. at Brooklyn, N.Y., June 5, 1900. American Congregational clergyman, noted as a pulpit orator. He was an editor of the *Independent* (1848-61).

Storrs, Sir Ronald. b. Nov. 19, 1881—. British administrator and historian, who served (1917-20) as military governor of Jerusalem, and subsequently as civil governor of Jerusalem and Judea. He was governor of Cyprus (1926-32), and of Northern Rhodesia (1932-34).

Storting (stōr'ting). [Also, **Storting**.] National parliament of Norway. It is composed of 150 members, who are

chosen by direct election. The Storting assembles every year, and divides itself into an upper house (Lagting) and a lower house (Odelsting). The former is composed of one fourth and the latter of three fourths of the members.

Storuman (stör'ö'män). Large lake in Sweden, ab. lat. 65° N. Its outlet is the Ume River.

Story (stō'ri). **Joseph**. b. at Marblehead, Mass., Sept. 18, 1779; d. at Cambridge, Mass., Sept. 10, 1845. American jurist, one of the builders, with John Marshall, of the power of the U.S. Supreme Court, and, through his writing, one of the formative influences on American legal thought. He graduated from Harvard in 1798, and began the practice of law in 1801 at Salem. He served as Democratic member of Congress from Massachusetts (1808-09). He was associate justice of the U.S. Supreme Court (1811-45), and served as professor of law at Harvard (1829-45). He published *Commentaries on the Law of Bailments* (1832), *Commentaries on the Constitution of the United States* (3 vols., 1833), *On the Conflict of Laws* (1834), *On Equity Jurisprudence* (2 vols., 1835-36), *Equity Pleadings* (1838), *Law of Agency* (1839), *Law of Partnership* (1841), *Law of Bills of Exchange* (1843), *Law of Promissory Notes* (1845), circuit court decisions, and Supreme Court reports. His *Miscellaneous Writings* were edited by his son.

Story, William Wetmore. b. at Salem, Mass., Feb. 19, 1819; d. at Valombrosa, Italy, Oct. 7, 1895. American sculptor and poet; son of Joseph Story. Among his works are statues of Edward Everett (Boston), George Peabody (London), *Cleopatra*, *Semiramis* (New York), and others. He also wrote legal treatises, several volumes of poetry, *Roba di Roma*, or *Walks and Talks about Rome* (1862), and others.

Story of a Bad Boy, The. Semiautobiographical novel by Thomas Bailey Aldrich, published in 1869, but dated 1870. Tom Bailey's adventures, set against a New England background, include the burning of a stagecoach, the firing of a battery of old cannon, and other pranks.

Story of a Country Town, The. Novel by Ed Howe, published in 1885, describing the monotony and narrowness of life in the Midwestern towns of Fairview and Twin Mounds. It is a pioneer work in American realism.

Story of Rimini (rim'i.ni). See **Rimini**, **Story of**.

Story of Saint Cecilia (sānt sē.sil'ya). See **Cecilia**, **Story of Saint**.

Story Teller's Story, A. Autobiography (1924) of Sherwood Anderson.

Stosch (stōsh). **Albrecht von**. b. April 20, 1818; d. Feb. 29, 1896. Prussian general and state minister, chief of the imperial admiralty (1872-83).

Stosch, **Baron Philipp von**. b. at Küstrin, Prussia (now Kostrzyn, Poland), March 22, 1691; d. at Florence, Italy, Nov. 7, 1757. German art connoisseur, noted for his collection of antique gems.

Stössel (stēs'el). **Anatoly Mikhailovich**. b. at St. Petersburg, July 10 (N.S.), 1848; d. in January, 1915. Russian general. He served with distinction in the Russo-Turkish War (1877-78). He was made a lieutenant general for his services during the Boxer campaign in 1900, and at the outbreak of the Russo-Japanese War in 1904 was appointed commander of Port Arthur, and later of the entire force sent to the defense of that fortress. After a long siege he surrendered Port Arthur to the Japanese, Jan. 1, 1905. For this he was condemned by court-martial and imprisoned, but was released in May, 1909.

Stothard (stōth'ard). **Thomas**. b. at London, Aug. 17, 1755; d. there, April 27, 1834. English painter and illustrator. Among his paintings is *The Canterbury Pilgrims*.

Stötteritz (stēt'er.its). Village in Saxony, Germany, 2½ mi. SE of Leipzig; the headquarters of Napoleon in the battle of Leipzig (1813).

St.-Ouen (sān.twañ). Town in N France, in the department of Seine, situated on the right bank of the Seine River; a northern industrial suburb of Paris and a river port. It suffered damage in World War II, 45,465 (1946).

St.-Ouen, Declaration of. Proclamation to the French nation, made by Louis XVIII at St.-Ouen, May 2, 1814, promising a constitution.

Stoughton (stō'ton). Town (in Massachusetts the equivalent of township in many other states) and unin-

corporated village in SE Massachusetts, in Norfolk County, ab. 17 mi. SW of Boston; manufactures of shoes. Pop. of town, 11,146 (1950); of village, 7,288 (1950).

Stoughton. City in S Wisconsin, in Dane County; manufactures of plows, trailers, and auto bodies. 4,833 (1950).

Stoughton, Israel. d. at Lincoln, England, c1645. English colonist in Massachusetts. He commanded the Massachusetts troops in the Pequot War (1637).

Stoughton, William. b. in England, Sept. 30, 1631; d. at Dorchester, Mass., July 7, 1701. American jurist; son of Israel Stoughton. He became lieutenant governor of Massachusetts in 1692, and later acting governor. As chief justice of the superior court he presided over the Salem witchcraft trials.

Stour (stowr, stōr). Small river in SE England. It forms most of the Essex-Suffolk boundary, rising near Haverhill, flowing E to the North Sea at Harwich. Length (including estuary), ab. 47 mi.

Stour. Small river in SE England, in Kent. Its chief headstream, the Great Stour, rises in the S part of the county and flows NW, then NE, past Canterbury, uniting with the Little Stour to form the Stour, which flows into Pegwell Bay. Total length, ab. 40 mi.

Stour. [Latin, *Sturius*.] Small river in SW England. It rises in Somersetshire, flows SE through Dorsetshire, and unites with the river Avon at Christchurch, in Southampton. Length, ab. 55 mi.

Stour. Small river in W central England. It rises near Halesowen, in Worcestershire, flows W past Stourbridge, then S to join the river Severn at Stourport-on-Severn. Length, ab. 20 mi.

Stourbridge (stowr'brij, stōr-, stēr-, stōr-). Municipal borough and market town in W England, in Worcestershire, on the river Stour ab. 10 mi. W of Birmingham, ab. 124 mi. NW of London by rail. Manufactures include glass and firebrick. 37,247 (1951).

Stourport-on-Severn (stōr'pōrt, stōr-; sev'ern). [Also, **Stourport**.] Urban district, market town, and manufacturing center in W England, in Worcestershire, situated at the confluence of the rivers Stour and Severn, ab. 4 mi. SW of Kidderminster, ab. 135 mi. NW of London by rail. It has manufactures of woollens and tin plate. 10,140 (1951).

Stout (stout), **George Frederick**. b. at South Shields, England, Jan. 6, 1860; d. 1944. British philosophical writer and psychologist, professor of logic and metaphysics at St. Andrews University from 1903.

Stout, Rex. [Full name, **Rex Todhunter Stout**.] b. at Noblesville, Ind., Dec. 1, 1886—. American author of detective novels, notably those concerned with the detective character Nero Wolfe. His many books include *How Like a God* (1929), *The President Vanishes* (1934), *The League of Frightened Men* (1935), *Not Quite Dead Enough* (1944), and *The Golden Spiders* (1953).

Stout, William Bushnell. b. at Quincy, Ill., March 16, 1880—. American aeronautical and automotive engineer. Associated with the Scripps Booth Company (1914-16) and the Packard Motor Car Company (1917 et seq.), he was the founder (1919) and president of Stout Engineering Laboratories. He built (1922) the first all-metal airplane in the U.S., formed (1922) the Stout Metal Airplane Company, and sold out (1925) to the Ford Motor Company. He founded Stout Air Services (1926) and sold out (1929) to United Aircraft and Transport Company. He designed the high-speed "Railplane" and a rear-engine fibreglass automobile. Author of *Tomorrow We Fly* (1943).

Stow (stō), **John**. b. at London, c1525; d. there, April 6, 1605. English historian and antiquary. In 1565 he published *A Summarie of Englyshe Chronicles*, and in 1580 his *Annales*, or *Generale Chronicle of England from Brute until the Present Year of Christ 1580*. However, Stow is best known for his *Survey of London* (1598), long the standard authority on old London. Through the patronage of Archbishop Matthew Parker he was able to print the *Flores Historiarum* of Matthew of Westminster (1567), the *Chronicle* of Matthew Paris (1571), and the *Historia Brevis* of Thomas Walsingham (1574). In 1604 he was authorized by James I to collect "amongst

our loving subjects their voluntary contributions and kind gratuities."

Stowe (stō). Civil parish and village in S England, in Buckinghamshire, ab. 3 mi. NW of Buckingham. It is noted for its castle and park. 306 (1931).

Stowe. Suburban township in SW Pennsylvania, in Allegheny County, NW of Pittsburgh. 12,210 (1940).

Stowe. Unincorporated community in SE Pennsylvania, in Montgomery County. 2,524 (1950).

Stowe, Calvin Ellis. b. at Natick, Mass., April 26, 1802; d. at Hartford, Conn., Aug. 22, 1886. American educator and theological writer.

Stowe, Harriet Elizabeth Beecher. b. at Litchfield, Conn., June 14, 1811; d. at Hartford, Conn., July 1, 1896. American novelist and humanitarian; daughter of Lyman Beecher, sister of Henry Ward Beecher, and wife of Calvin Ellis Stowe. She was educated at Hartford, Conn., taught school there and at Cincinnati, and after her marriage (1836) lived in Cincinnati, Brunswick (Me.), Andover, Hartford, Florida, and elsewhere. Her famous antislavery work, *Uncle Tom's Cabin, or Life Among the Lowly* was published (1851-52) in the Washington, D.C., *National Era*, and in book form in 1852. The book, one of the most influential ever published, drew a not unflattering picture of slavery, but the melodrama of the story roused passions on both sides of the question of slavery and worked as a sort of center of crystallization of opinion. It was dramatized, widely translated, and documented by the author in *A Key to Uncle Tom's Cabin* (1853). Among her other works are *Sunny Memories of Foreign Lands* (1854), *Dred* (1856; also published as *Nina Gordon*, 1866), *The Minister's Wooing* (1859), *The Pearl of Orr's Island* (1862), *Agnes of Sorrento* (1863), *Old Town Folks* (1869), *Lady Byron Vindicated* (1869; in which she published some of the scandalous material of Byron's life given her by his wife, and thereby aroused much protest), *Pink and White Tyranny* (1871), *My Wife and I* (1871), *Palmetto Leaves* (1873), *We and Our Neighbors* (1875), and *Paganic People* (1878).

Stowe, Leland. b. at Southbury, Conn., Nov. 10, 1899—. American journalist and author. He was a reporter for the Worcester Telegram (1921-22) and the New York Herald (1922-24), news editor (1924-26) for Pathé News. Paris correspondent (1926-35) for the New York Herald Tribune, a roving reporter (1936-39) in North and South America, and a member of the foreign staff (1939 et seq.) of the Chicago Daily News. He was awarded (1930) the Pulitzer prize for correspondence. Author of *Nazi Means War* (1933), *No Other Road to Freedom* (1941), *They Shall Not Sleep* (1944), *While Time Remains* (1946), *Conquest by Terror: The Story of Satellite Europe* (1952), and other books.

Stowell (stō'el). Baron. Title of Scott, William.

Stowell, Ellery Cory. b. at Lynn, Mass., Dec. 12, 1875—. American jurist, an expert on international law. He served (1908-09) as secretary of the U.S. delegation to the London naval conference, and became (1922) professor of international law at the American University, where he was later chairman (1935-44) of the department of international affairs. Author of *Le Consul* (1909), *Consular Cases and Opinion* (1909), *Intervention in International Law* (1921), and *International Law* (1931).

Stowmarket (stō'mār'ket). Urban district and market town in E England, in East Suffolk, ab. 11 mi. NW of Ipswich, ab. 86 mi. NE of London by rail. 7,325 (1951).

Stow-on-the-Wold (stō'; wōld'). Former urban district and a market town in W England, in Gloucestershire, ab. 24 mi. NW of Oxford. It was the scene of the last battle of the English Civil War, in March, 1646, in which the Royalists under Sir Jacob Astley were defeated. 1,266 (1931).

Stoyadinovich (stō.yā.dē'nō.vich), Milan. See Stojadinović, Milan.

St. Pancras (sānt pang'krās). Metropolitan borough in NW London, in the County of London, N of the river Thames. 138,364 (1951).

St. Patrick's Purgatory (sānt pat'riks). Cave on a small island in Lough Derg, Ireland. It was a famous place of medieval pilgrimage, as the supposed entrance to an earthly purgatory or place of expiation.

St. Paul (sānt pōl). Island in the S Indian Ocean, halfway between Australia and Africa, below the northern

limit of drift ice. It belongs to France (since 1892), and was made a dependency of Madagascar in 1924. The surface is volcanic. The circular crater lake with a broken rim makes a natural harbor but it is unsafe due to heavy squalls. Length, 1½ mi.

St. Paul. City in SE Minnesota, capital of Minnesota and county seat of Ramsey County, on the Mississippi River; twin city of Minneapolis. It is important as a railway center, and for the marketing of dry goods and wholesale groceries. It was settled in 1838, and was established as a city in 1854. Pop. of city, 287,736 (1940), 311,349 (1950); of urbanized area (with Minneapolis), 985,101 (1950).

St.-Paul (sānt.pōl'; French, sañ.pōl). Seaport on the island of Réunion, in the Indian Ocean, on the NW coast. 27,585 (1950).

St. Paul Island (sānt pōl). Small island at the entrance of the Gulf of St. Lawrence, NE of Cape Breton. It belongs to the province of Nova Scotia, Canada.

St. Paul Island. Principal island of the Pribilof group in Bering Sea. It is famous for its fur-seal rookeries, which occupy ab. 7 mi. of its coastline. The village of St. Paul numbered 359 inhabitants in 1950. It has a church, a school, and a company store. Extreme length, 13½ mi.; breadth, ab. 7½ mi.; area, ab. 43 sq. mi.

St. Paul's Bay (sānt pōl'). Bay indenting the N coast of Malta: the traditional scene of Saint Paul's shipwreck.

St. Paul's School. English public school founded by John Colet, dean of Saint Paul's Cathedral. The design of the founder was to establish a school where 153 boys of "good capacity," without restriction as to nationality, should receive a "sound Christian education and a knowledge of Greek as well as of Latin." The first headmaster, William Lily, was appointed in 1512. The school was removed from its original site in Saint Paul's Churchyard, London, to Hammersmith Road, West Kensington, in 1884. The student body was expanded by the admission of capitulation scholars.

St. Peter (sānt pē'tēr). City in S Minnesota, county seat of Nicollet County, on the Minnesota River ab. 62 mi. SW of St. Paul: seat of Gustavus Adolphus College. 7,754 (1950).

St. Peter, Lake. Expansion of the St. Lawrence River above Three Rivers and below Montreal, Quebec, Canada. Length, 20 mi.; width, 9 mi.; area, 130 sq. mi.

St. Peter Port. Civil parish, seaport, and town in the Channel Islands, on the E coast of Guernsey, ab. 25 mi. NW of St. Helier, Jersey: capital of Guernsey. St. Peter Port is a resort and has a Gothic church. 4,433 (1931).

St. Petersburg (sānt pē'tēr.bērg). [Called the "Sunshine City."] City in W Florida, in Pinellas County, on Tampa Bay SW of Tampa: winter resort. Pop. of city, 96,738 (1950); of urbanized area, 114,596 (1950).

St. Petersburg. Former guberniya (government) of Russia, bounded by the Gulf of Finland, Finland, Lake Ladoga, and the governments of Olonez, Novgorod, Pskov, Livonia, and Estonia. The area is now in the U.S.S.R., in the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, incorporated in the Leningrad oblast (region). It corresponds to the medieval Ingermanland.

St. Petersburg. A former name of Leningrad.

St. Philip (sānt fil'ip). Fort. Fort on the Mississippi, nearly opposite Fort Jackson.

St. Pierre (sānt pier', pir). [French, St.-Pierre (sañ-pyer).] Small rocky island belonging to France, S of Newfoundland and SE of Miquelon. With Miquelon it forms a territory (St. Pierre and Miquelon) of France which is administered by a governor assisted by an elected general council and an official privy council. The colony is represented by one deputy in each of the following: the National Assembly, the Council of the Republic, and the Assembly of the French Union. The inhabitants are engaged chiefly in codfishing. Area of St. Pierre, 10 sq. mi.; total area of colony, 93 sq. mi.; pop. of St. Pierre, 3,636 (1946); of colony, 4,354 (1946).

St. Pierre. [French, St.-Pierre.] Town on the island of St. Pierre, the administrative center of the French colony of St. Pierre and Miquelon. It is connected by steamship with Boston and Halifax.

St. Pierre. [French, St.-Pierre.] City in NE Martinique, French West Indies. Once a major seaport and commercial center, it was totally destroyed by a cloud of incandescent gases which swept down upon the city during an eruption

fat, fāte, fār, āsk, fāre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nōte, mōve, nōr; up, lūte, pūll; πη, then; d, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

of Mount Pelée on May 8, 1902. About 30,000 people of St. Pierre and vicinity were instantly killed (only one man, confined in an underground cell in the jail, survived the disaster). Pop. of commune, 6,218 (1946).

St. Pierre. [Also, **Ville St. Pierre.**] Town in Quebec, Canada, in the SE corner of Montreal Island, ab. 2 mi. from the city of Montreal, 4,976 (1951).

St.-Pierre (sǎnt.pier', -pir', French, sǎn.pyer). Seaport on the island of Réunion, in the Indian Ocean, on the S coast of the island, 24,652 (1950).

St. Pierre and Miquelon (sǎnt pier', pir; mik'g.lon). [French, **St.-Pierre et Miquelon** (sǎn.pyer ā me.klōn).] French territory S of Newfoundland. See under **St. Pierre**.

St.-Pierre-des-Corps (sǎn.pyer.dā.kōr). Town in W France, in the department of Indre-et-Loire, on the Loire River ab. 1 mi. E of Tours. It is a suburb of Tours. The town suffered damage in World War II, 8,187 (1946).

St. Pierre-Miquelon Affair (sǎnt pier', -pir, mik'g.lon). Controversy which arose early in World War II over the two small French islands of St. Pierre and Miquelon, off Newfoundland, when the Allies feared that the islands might become outposts for the German-controlled Vichy government. A Free French force landed there on Dec. 23, 1941, to forestall any such danger.

St.-Pieters-Leeuw (sint.pē'tērs.lā'ō). Town in C Belgium, in the province of Brabant, SW of Brussels, 10,664 (1947).

St.-Pieters-Woluwe (sint.pē'tērs.wō'lū.wē). Flemish name of **Woluwe-St.-Pierre**.

St.-Pol-de-Léon (sǎn.pol.de.lā.ōn). Town in NW France, in the department of Finistère, situated near the English Channel, ab. 32 mi. NE of Brest. It is a picturesque Breton town, with a cathedral dating from the 14th, 15th, and 16th centuries. It is a seaside resort and a market town for an agricultural region specializing in the production of early vegetables, 8,903 (1946).

St. Pölten (zāngkt.pēl'ten). City in E Austria, in the province of Lower Austria, situated on the Traisen River, a tributary of the Danube, W of Vienna, on the railroad line between Vienna and Linz. It is an industrial center and has textile, machine, metal, candle, and soap industries and repair shops for the Austrian railroads. The town hall dates from the 16th century, the Franciscan church from the 18th century. The cathedral, originally a Romanesque basilica, was rebuilt in the 18th century. During World War II the city suffered considerable damage, especially in 1945 during the fighting between the advancing Russian army and the retreating Germans, 40,338 (1951).

St.-Privat (sǎn.prē.vā). [Also, **St.-Privat-la-Montagne** (lā.mōn.tān'y).] Village ab. 8 mi. NW of Metz, France. Part of the engagement generally known as the battle of Gravelotte was fought here in 1870.

St.-Quentin (sǎnt.kwen'tin; French, sǎn.kān.tañ). [Latin, **Augusta Veromandorum.**] City in N France, in the department of Aisne, on the Somme River ab. 25 mi. NW of Laon. It is an important industrial center, the two principal industries being cotton spinning and metalworking. A specialty is the manufacture of machinery for sugar refineries and distilleries. The collegiate Church of Saint Quentin and the *hôtel de ville* (town hall) are Gothic buildings from the 13th-16th centuries. The ancient city was the capital of the Veromandui, a tribe of Gaul. The army of Philip II of Spain defeated the French army here in 1557; the Germans defeated another French army here in 1871. St.-Quentin was much embattled in World War I, and a large part of the town was then destroyed; it again suffered damage in World War II, 48,556 (1946).

Strabane (stra.ban'). Urban district, market town, and customs station in Northern Ireland, in Ulster province and County Tyrone, ab. 13 mi. SW of Londonderry. Strabane is one of the most important road junctions in Northern Ireland, 5,989 (1947).

Strabane. Unincorporated community in SW Pennsylvania, in Washington County, 2,861 (1950).

Strabo (strā'bō). b. at Amasia, Pontus, c63 B.C.; d. c24 A.D. Greek geographer. He traveled extensively, and wrote a geographical work, in 17 books, describing Europe (Books III-X), Asia (XI-XVI), and Egypt and North Africa (XVII). He also wrote a history now completely lost.

Strachey (strā'chi), **John.** [Full name, Evelyn John St. **Loe Strachey.**] b. at Newlands Corner, Guildford, Surrey, England, Oct. 21, 1901— English politician. He was a member (1929-31, 1945 et seq.) of Parliament, and served as undersecretary of state (1945-46) in the air ministry and as minister of food (1946 et seq.). Author of *Revolution by Reason* (1925), *The Coming Struggle for Power* (1932), *The Menace of Fascism* (1933), *The Theory and Practice of Socialism* (1936), *The Economics of Progress* (1939), *A Faith to Fight For* (1940), and *The Frontiers* (1952).

Strachey, Lytton. [Full name, **Giles Lytton Strachey.**] b. at London, March 1, 1880; d. at Inkpen, Berkshire, England, Jan. 21, 1932. English biographer, critic, and essayist. He was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he won (1902) the chancellor's English medal with his poem *Ely*. With J. M. Keynes, Roger Fry, Virginia Woolf, Clive Bell, and others, he was a member of the noted "Bloomsbury group" of writers and artists. His brilliant character studies inaugurated a new school of biography during the post-World War I era. Author of *Landmarks in French Literature* (1912), *Eminent Victorians* (1918), *Queen Victoria* (1921; awarded the James Tait Black memorial prize, and considered by many to be the best biography of Victoria yet written), *Books and Characters—French and English* (1922), *Pope* (1925), *Elizabeth and Essex* (1928), *Portraits in Miniature* (1931), and *Characters and Commentaries* (1933).

Strachey, William. fl. in the first part of the 17th century. English colonist, secretary of Virginia (c1610-12). He wrote *A True Repertory of the Wracke and Redemption of Sir Thomas Gates, upon and from the Islands of the Bermudas* (edited by Samuel Purchas), *For the Colony in Virginia Britannia: Laves Divine, Morall, and Martiall* (1612), and *Historie of Travail in Virginia Britannia* (first published by the Hakluyt Society in 1849).

Strachwitz (shtrāch'vits), **Count Moritz von.** b. at Peterwitz, Germany, March 13, 1822; d. at Vienna, Dec. 11, 1847. German lyric poet and ballad writer, member of the Berlin "Tunnel über der Spree." Both Theodor Fontane and Börris von Münchhausen have acknowledged their indebtedness to his ballad technique. His best-known piece, included in all popular German anthologies, is *Das Herz von Douglas*.

Strada (strā'tā), **Alonso de.** See **Estrada** or **Strada, Alonso de.**

Stradella (strād'el'lā). Town and commune in NW Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Lombardy, in the province of Pavia, situated near the Po River, ab. 10 mi. SE of Pavia; known for its wines and the production of musical instruments; cement works. Pop. of commune, 8,955 (1936); of town, 7,157 (1936).

Stradella. See also **Alessandro Stradella.**

Stradella, Alessandro. b. c1645; d. c1681. Italian composer, reputed to have been also a noted singer and performer. He wrote several operas and oratorios marked by melodic flow; George Frederick Handel is supposed to have utilized several of his arias. He is said to have run off with one of his pupils, a nobleman's mistress, and to have been hunted down and killed as a consequence by hired assassins.

Stradella, Defile of. Pass and strategic point between the Po River and spurs of the Apennines, near Pavia, Italy.

Strader v. Graham, 10 Howard 82 (1850) (strā'dēr; grā'am). U.S. Supreme Court decision notable for its pronouncement of the principle that the slave status of Negroes depended upon the laws of any given state in which an individual Negro was resident. The court refused to consider the claim of Strader that the visit of Negroes from Kentucky to Ohio had made them free, despite the fact that they subsequently returned to Kentucky, since they had entered territory in which the existence of slavery had been prohibited by the Ordinance of 1787. The decision also pointed out that the Ordinance of 1787 had been superseded by the adoption of the Constitution and ensuing acts of Congress, and that provisions of the ordinance had only as much effect as followed upon such supersession. It has been pointed out that the decision in this case afforded a sound precedent which, had it been observed in the Dred Scott case, might have

prevented the widespread dissension caused by the decision of 1857.

Stradivari (strā'dē.vā'rē), **Antonio**. [Latinized, **Antonius Stradivarius** (strād.i.vā'r.i.us).] b. at Cremona, Italy, c1644; d. there, Dec. 18, 1737. Italian maker of violins, the most celebrated of the masters of the art. He was a pupil of Nicolo Amati. His best violins were made in the period c1700-25.

Stradivari, Francesco. b. at Cremona, Italy, Feb. 1, 1671; d. May 11, 1743. Italian violinmaker; son of Antonio Stradivari.

Stradivari, Omobono. b. at Cremona, Italy, Nov. 14, 1679; d. June 8, 1742. Italian violinmaker; son of Antonio Stradivari.

Stradonitz (shtrā'dō.nits), **Friedrich August Kekulé von**. See **Kekulé von Stradonitz**, **Friedrich August**.

Stradonitz, Reinhard. See **Kekulé von Stradonitz**, **Reinhard**.

Strafford (strā'fōrd), 1st Earl. [Title of **Sir Thomas Wentworth**.] b. at London, April 13, 1593; executed at London, May 12, 1641. English statesman. He entered Parliament in 1614, and was an opponent of the policy of James I, and until 1628-29 of that of Charles I. He was too moderate, however, in his opposition, and lost his Parliamentary leadership to John Eliot and Edward Coke, who were nearer to the temper of the members in their determined stand against the king. In 1628 he was raised to the peerage, became president of the council of the north in 1628, was made a privy councillor in 1629, was appointed lord deputy of Ireland (1632) and arrived there (1633), subduing the country with his "Thorough" policy. By 1639 he had become the chief adviser of Charles I. In 1640 he was made earl of Strafford and lord lieutenant of Ireland. He raised an Irish army to use against the Scottish Presbyterians but could not use it. He commanded the English army against the Scots in 1640, but was defeated. He was recalled to London, was impeached by the Long Parliament, and was condemned by a bill of attainder, reluctantly signed by the king in place of the untenable impeachment. The charges against him stated that he had suggested to the king the use of the Irish army against what he claimed to be a subversive Parliament.

Strafford. Tragedy by Robert Browning, relating to Thomas Wentworth, 1st Earl of Strafford. It was written for W. C. Macready, at his own request, and he played the title role on its production in 1837.

Strafford Going to Execution. Painting by Paul Delacroix (1835), in Stafford House, London. The earl is kneeling beneath the prison window of Archbishop Laud, who extends his hands through the bars in blessing, while the guards wait.

Straight (strāt), **Willard Dickerman**. b. at Oswego, N.Y., Jan. 31, 1880; d. at Paris, Dec. 1, 1918. American diplomat, journalist, and financier. He served as consul general (1906) at Mukden and as acting chief (1908-09) of the division of Far Eastern affairs in the U.S. State Department. He helped to found (1914) *The New Republic*. He served as Far Eastern expert for J. P. Morgan and Company and organized (1917) the sale of government insurance to American soldiers overseas.

Straits Is the Gate. English title of *Porte étroite*, La. **Straits, the**. Name applied to the Bosphorus and the Dardanelles when these two strategically important straits are considered as a unit.

Straits Convention, Montreux. See **Montreux Straits Convention**.

Straits Settlements. Former British crown colony in the Malay Peninsula. It comprised Singapore, Malacca, and Penang (Dindings Wellesley), and later included also the Cocos Islands (annexed 1903), Christmas Island (1900), and the colony of Labuan (1907). In 1946 Malacca and Penang became part of the Union of Malay, and Labuan was attached to North Borneo. Malacca and Penang are now in the Federation of Malaya, which superseded the Union of Malay in 1948. The chief products of the area are rice, rubber, and tin. Singapore is now a separate colony, not included in the Federation of Malaya. Capital, Singapore; area, 1,356 sq. mi.; pop. 666,679, excluding Singapore island (est. 1941).

Strakonice (strā'kō.ni.tse). [German, **Strakonitz** (shtrā'kō.nits).] Town in Czechoslovakia, in the kraj (region)

of České Budějovice, in SW Bohemia, ab. 60 mi. SW of Prague. It has an ancient castle of the Knights of Saint John. There is a blanket factory and a school of embroidery. 9,608 (1947).

Strakosch (strā'kōsh), **Maurice**. b. at Lemberg (now Lvov), in Galicia, 1825; d. at Paris, Oct. 9, 1887. Opera and concert manager; brother of Max Strakosch. He introduced Adelina Patti, Christine Nilsson, and other famous singers to American audiences.

Strakosch, Max. b. 1834; d. at New York, March 17, 1892. Opera manager; brother of Maurice Strakosch, and a partner in many of his ventures.

Stralsund (shtrāl'zunt). City in NE Germany, in the Land (state) of Mecklenburg, Russian Zone, formerly in the province of Pomerania, Prussia, situated on the Strelasund, a strait of the Baltic Sea, opposite the island of Rügen, ab. 88 mi. NW of Stettin. It has shipyards, fish smoking and canning plants, chemical and machine industries, sugar refineries, distilleries, and breweries. A causeway and a bridge connect the city with the island of Rügen. The old part of Stralsund is medieval in character, with many gabled houses and notable public buildings, chiefly in the brick Gothic style. The churches of Saint Nicholas, Saint James, and Mary, and also the turreted *Rathaus* (town hall), all date from the 13th and 14th centuries. Originally a Slavic settlement, Stralsund received German town privileges in 1234, and was a leading member of the Hanseatic League in the 13th and 14th centuries. During the Thirty Years' War it was vainly besieged by Wallenstein in 1628, passed to Sweden in 1648, was unsuccessfully defended by Schill against the French and their allies in 1809, and passed to Prussia in 1815. Pop. 50,359 (1946).

Stramm (shtrām), **August**. b. at Münster, Germany, July 29, 1874; killed in battle in Russia, Sept. 2, 1915. German poet and playwright, one of the contributors to the expressionist journal, *Der Sturm*. His verse (love poems in *Da*, 1914, and war poems in *Tropfblut*, 1919) is considered by many critics to show one of the extremes of German expressionism. His four plays, *Sancta Susanna*, *Die Unfruchtbaren*, *Rudimentär*, and *Erwachen*, appeared in the years 1914-15. Paul Hindemith wrote music to *Sancta Susanna*.

Stranahan (stran'ā.han), **James Samuel Thomas**. b. at Peterboro, N.Y., April 25, 1808; d. at Saratoga, N.Y., Sept. 3, 1898. American merchant, industrialist, and civic servant. After careers as a wool merchant at Albany, N.Y., and as railroad contractor at Newark, N.J., he settled (1844) at Brooklyn, N.Y., where he became active in various municipal improvements, including work on harbors, ferries, parks, and the system of boulevards, serving (1860-82) as president of the Brooklyn park board and playing a leading role in the development of Prospect Park. He was an early supporter of the scheme for an East River bridge. He was also an ardent backer of the union of Brooklyn, then a separate city, with New York.

Strand (strand). One of the chief thoroughfares of London, extending SE from Fleet Street to Charing Cross. Originally the only route between the City and Westminster was by Watling Street over Holborn Bridge. Later, when Ludgate was opened and the bridge over the Fleet was built, a more direct way became possible via the "Straunde" through the fens or marsh by the riverside. The street later became the most fashionable quarter of London, and was, especially on the river side, built up with fine palaces and monasteries (Bridewell, Whitefriars, The Temple, Savoy, and others).

Strang (strang), **William**. b. at Dumbarton, Scotland, Feb. 13, 1859; d. at Bournemouth, England, April 12, 1921. Scottish painter and etcher, noted equally for his prints (numbering over 700 plates) and for his chalk portraits. In 1921 he became a member of the Royal Academy. He is represented in numerous British museums. His portraits include likenesses of Thomas Hardy, Robert Louis Stevenson, Rudyard Kipling, Cosmo Monkhouse, John Masefield, and Neville Chamberlain. He also illustrated a number of books, among which are Bunyan's *Pilgrim's Progress*, Milton's *Paradise Lost*, and Coleridge's *Rime of the Ancient Mariner*.

Strange (strānj), **Sir Robert**. b. in Mainland, Orkney, Scotland, July 14, 1721; d. at London, July 5, 1792.

fat, fāte, fār, āsk, fāre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nōte, mōve, nōr; up, lūte, pūll; πη, then; d, d or j; g, s or sh; t, t or ch;

British line engraver. In 1735 he was apprenticed to an Edinburgh engraver, and in 1745-46 he was in the Jacobite army. In 1748 he studied at Rouen, in 1749 at Paris, and in 1750 returned to London, where he superintended the illustrations of Dr. William Hunter's work on the *Gravid Uterus* from red chalk drawings by Van Rymdsdyk, published in 1774. In 1763 he engraved the *Magdalen and Cleopatra* of Guido Reni, and in 1760 went to Italy. He was elected a member of the academies of Rome, Florence, Parma, and Paris, and was knighted in 1787.

Strange Case of Dr. Jekyll and Mr. Hyde (jek'il; hid). The. Tale by Robert Louis Stevenson, published in 1886.

Strange Fruit. Novel by Lillian Smith, published in 1944.

Strange Interlude. Drama in two parts and nine acts by Eugene O'Neill, produced and published in 1928. It received the 1928 Pulitzer prize for drama. The play is noteworthy for its utilization of the stream-of-consciousness device.

Stranger, The. Translation from August Friedrich Ferdinand von Kotzebue's *Menschenhass und Rene* (1789) by Benjamin Thompson, altered and improved by Richard Brinsley Sheridan.

Strange Story, A. Novel by Edward Bulwer-Lytton, published during 1862 in *All the Year Round*.

Strangford (strang'ford), 7th Viscount. See Smythe, George Augustus Frederick Percy Sydney.

Strangford Lough. Virtually land-locked inlet of the Irish Sea, in Northern Ireland, in County Down, ab. 10 mi. SE of Belfast. It contains many small islands. It is entered by the sea through a narrow passage, less than 1 mi. wide and ab. 5 mi. long. The lough is ab. 17 mi. in length; greatest width, ab. 6 mi.

Straniera (strā.nyā'ra), La. (Eng. trans., "The Stranger.") Opera in two acts by Vincenzo Bellini, with a libretto by Romani, first produced at La Scala, Milan, Feb. 14, 1829.

Stranith (stra.nith'). See under Nithsdale.

Stranraer (stran'rär'). Royal burgh and seaport in S Scotland, in Wigtonshire, situated at the head of Loch Ryan, ab. 23 mi. W of Wigton, ab. 405 mi. N of London by rail. It has daily passenger steamer service to Larne, County Antrim, Northern Ireland, 36 mi. by sea. The ruins of Stranraer Castle, built in the 15th century, are in the town, 8,394 (est. 1948).

Stránský (strán'ski), Jaroslav. b. at Brno, in Bohemia, Jan. 15, 1854—. Czechoslovak scholar and journalist. He served as a member of the Czechoslovak parliament (1918-21, 1929-33) and as professor at Masaryk University at Brno. He was also editor of the daily newspaper *Lidové Noviny*. Leaving the country in 1933, he joined the government-in-exile at London as minister of justice. After World War II he held office (1946-48) as minister of education.

Stransky (strán'ski), Josef. b. at Humpolec, in Bohemia, Sept. 9, 1872; d. 1936. Bohemian orchestral conductor. He was conductor at the Royal Opera, Prague, for five years, and at the Hamburg Opera for seven years. In 1909 he became conductor, at Berlin, of the Blüthner Orchestra and the summer series of operas at the Royal Opera House, in 1910 conductor of the Dresden Symphony Society, and in 1911 of the Philharmonic Society of New York.

Strap (strap), Hugh. Follower of Roderick Random in Tobias Smollett's novel of that name.

Straparola (strā.pā.rō'la), Giovanni Francesco. [Full surname, *Straparola da Caravaggio*.] b. near the end of the 15th century; d. 1557. Italian novelist. He published *Sonetti, stambotti, epistole e capitole* (1508), but is best remembered by his collection of stories called *Tredici piacevoli notti*, drawn from many sources and published at Venice in two series in 1550 and 1554. Many editions were issued, and the book has been a storehouse from which succeeding writers have obtained plots and other material. Shakespeare and Molière are indebted to it, one of the stories is in Painter's *Palace of Pleasure*, and there have been several French translations. The stories are told on separate nights by a party of ladies and gentlemen enjoying the cool air at Murano

(on the outskirts of Venice), and are frequently called *Straparola's Nights*.

St.-Raphael (san.rā.fā.el). Town in SE France, in the department of Var, situated on the Mediterranean coast, E of Fréjus. It is a summer and winter resort on the French Riviera. In August, 1944 St.-Raphael was one of the main landing places for the Franco-American invasion forces. The harbor installations and a part of the town were seriously damaged. 9,635 (1946).

Strasbourg (stras'bērg, strāz'burg; French, strāz.bōr). German, *Strassburg*; Latin, *Argentoratum*. City in E France, the capital of the department of Bas-Rhin (formerly Lower Alsace), situated on the Ill River and on the Rhone-Rhine Canal, ab. 2 mi. from the Rhine River and the German border. Of equal importance in medieval and in modern times, it is one of the chief French river ports and centers of trade, and has numerous industries, among which metalworking and construction industries, flour mills, breweries, distilleries, tanneries, garment, *pâté de foie gras*, and paper manufactures are outstanding. Other manufactures include carpets, musical instruments, furniture, chemicals, tobacco, and surgical instruments. The printing establishments were among the earliest and most renowned in Europe. It was here that the Oath of Strasbourg was taken (842) by Charles II (Charles the Bald) and Louis II (Louis the German) against their brother Lothair I. It was here too that Gutenberg is supposed to have perfected his invention of the printing press with movable type. The city is also a center of the Alsatian hops and wine trade. The cathedral, built between the 11th and 15th centuries, with an early Romanesque part but mainly in the Gothic style, unites French and German influences. The chateau, or Rohan Palace, was built in the period 1730-42. The Maison de l'Oeuvre Notre-Dame contains a collection of Alsatian sculpture of the Middle Ages. The university, refounded in 1872, soon became one of the foremost universities of Germany and later of France. Founded by the Romans, Strasbourg became after 855 a part of the Holy Roman Empire, distinguished by the privilege of carrying the Empire flag on solemn occasions. It went to France in 1681, was reannexed to Germany in 1871, and returned again to France in 1918. The population, although speaking a German dialect, is French in its sympathies. The town suffered from bombardment in 1870 and again in 1944. During the German occupation (1940-44), the population was decimated by internment, deportation, and conscription. In 1949, the Council of Europe selected Strasbourg for its first assembly and as the seat of its secretariat. 175,515 (1946).

Strasbourg, Oath of. Oath taken (842) on the plain of Strasbourg by Charles the Bald (Charles II), Louis the German (Louis II), and their armies, in formalizing the alliance of the two rulers against their brother, Emperor Lothair I. The document, preserved by the historian Nithard and later deposited at Paris, is of great philological and historical interest. The text records the oath as it was sworn in two languages, and contains the earliest known example of French.

Strasburg (stras'bērg). [Former names: *Shenandoah River, Funk's Mill, Funtstown, Staufferstadt*.] Town in N Virginia, in Shenandoah County, on the N fork of the Shenandoah River, ab. 72 mi. W of Washington; shipping point for lumber, dairy products, flour, apples, and limestone; manufactures of silk textiles. Prior to 1908, it was noted for its pottery manufactures. Pop. 2,022 (1950).

Strasburg (shtrās'bürk) or **Strasburg-an-der-Drewenz** (ān.dēr.dra'vents). German names of Brodnica.

Strasburg in der Uckermark (in dēr ūk.mārk). Town in NE Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Brandenburg, Russian Zone, formerly in the province of Brandenburg, Prussia, ab. 72 mi. NE of Berlin; sugar refinery; tobacco manufactures; machine industry. 6,994 (1946).

Straschiripka (shtrā.shi.rīp'ka), **Johann von.** See Canon, Hans.

Strassburg (shtrās'bürk). German name of Aiud and of Strasbourg.

Strassburg, Gottfried von. See Gottfried von Strassburg.

Strasser (shtrās'ēr), **Arthur.** b. at Adelsberg, in Carniola (now Postojna, Yugoslavia), April 8, 1854; d. at Vienna,

Nov. 8, 1927. Austrian sculptor. He was head (1899-1919) of a class in sculpture at the Vienna Academy for Applied Arts. In addition to monumental works, among them a statue for Emperor Franz Josef, he also executed sculptures of Oriental folk types, his work in the latter category being stimulated by his sojourn in Egypt (1892-99).

Strasser, Gregor. b. at Geisenfeld, Bavaria, Germany, May 31, 1892; assassinated June 30, 1934. Nazi politician; brother of Otto Strasser. A Munich pharmacist, he was one of Hitler's earliest followers; he joined the National Socialist Party in 1921, took part in the unsuccessful Hitler "Beer-Hall" Putsch (1923), and was released when elected to the Bavarian diet; in 1924 he was elected to the Reichstag. In the following years he became Bavarian party leader but disagreed with Hitler's methods in forming a cabinet in 1933. He retired from his party offices and went into private business. He was assassinated on Hitler's orders in the great blood purge of 1934. Strasser wrote *Freiheit und Brot* (1928) and *Kampf um Deutschland* (1932).

Strasser, Hans. b. at Laufen, Bern, Switzerland, May 20, 1852; d. at Bern, April 16, 1927. Swiss anatomist. He studied regeneration and the mechanism and the physiology of anatomy.

Strasser, Otto. b. Sept. 10, 1897—. German author and politician; brother of Gregor Strasser. He served in World War I, and was afterwards a newspaper editor. He joined the Nazi Party in 1923, went into exile in 1933, and subsequently lived in Austria, Czechoslovakia, and Canada. Head of a nationalist organization known as the Black Front, he was denied (1949) admission to Germany by the occupation authorities. Author of *Hitler and I* (1940) and *History in My Time* (1941).

Strassnitz (strás'níts). German name of **Strážnice**.

Stratemeyer (strat'e.mí.ér), Edward. [Pseudonyms: **Arthur M. Winfield, Ralph Bonehill.**] b. at Elizabeth, N.J., Oct. 4, 1862; d. at Newark, N.J., May 10, 1930. American writer of juvenile fiction, noted as the creator of the Rover Boys series. Adopting the pseudonym of Arthur M. Winfield, he began his Bound to Win series, the first of which was *Richard Dare's Venture; or, Striking Out for Himself* (1894), and subsequently launched his Old Glory series with *Under Dewey at Manila* (1898). In 1899 he began his Rover Boys series, which attained great popularity and reached 30 volumes by 1926. Using the pen name Captain Ralph Bonehill, he brought out the Flag of Freedom series (1899-1902), the Mexican War series (1900-02), the Frontier series (1903-07), and the Boy Hunters series (1906-10). He established (1906) the Stratemeyer Literary Syndicate at New York which produced on a mass-production writing basis such well-known series as the Tom Swift, Motor Boys, and Bobbsey Twins.

Stratemeyer, George E. b. at Cincinnati, Ohio, Nov. 24, 1890—. American air-force officer. He was major general and chief of staff of the U.S. air forces (1942-43), army air-force commander (1943) in the India-Burma sector, chief (1943-44) of the eastern air command, Southeast Asia, and commanding general (1946-51) of the Air Defense Command.

Stratford (strat'fórd). Town in SW Connecticut, in Fairfield county, situated between Bridgeport and the mouth of the Housatonic River: E suburb of Bridgeport. 33,428 (1950).

Stratford. Northeastern suburb of London, in Essex, in West Ham county borough, situated on the river Lea ab. 4 mi. NE of Liverpool Street Station, London. It has the remains of a Cistercian abbey, founded in 1135, and an important fruit and vegetable market serving E London.

Stratford. City in S Ontario, Canada, county seat of Perth county, ab. 58 mi. W of Hamilton. It is the site of several small industrial establishments, and also the commercial center for the surrounding agricultural area. 18,785 (1951).

Stratford de Redcliffe (de red'klíif), 1st Viscount. Title of Canning, Sir **Stratford**.

Stratford-le-Bow (strat'ford.le.bó'). See **Bow**.

Stratford-on-Avon (strat'fórd.on'avón, av'ón). [Also: **Stratford-upon-Avon, Stratford.**] Municipal borough and market town in C England, in Warwickshire, situ-

ated on the river Avon, at the N end of the Cotswolds, ab. 8 mi. SW of Warwick, ab. 101 mi. NW of London by rail. It is famous as the birthplace of William Shakespeare. It contains the Church of the Holy Trinity (Early English and Perpendicular styles), with the tomb of Shakespeare; the house where it is thought that Shakespeare was born; and the New Place, the site of the house built by Sir Hugh Clopton in the time of Henry VII, and bought by Shakespeare in 1597. Shakespeare's supposed birthplace is now national property and has been suitably restored. The low gabled exterior and the interior rooms preserve their 16th-century character. A Shakespeare Museum has been formed in the house. The Shakespeare Memorial Building (built by popular subscription from the U.S. and Britain) includes a theater in which the annual Shakespeare Festival takes place, a gallery, and a library. The Shakespeare fountain was erected in 1887 by George W. Childs. Nearby is Shottley, with Anne Hathaway's cottage. 14,980 (1951).

Strathallan (strath'al'an), 1st Viscount of. Title of **Drummond, William**.

Strath Bogie or Strathbogie (strath.bó'gi). District in E Scotland, in NW Aberdeenshire.

Strathclyde (strath.klíid'). Region and medieval Celtic kingdom, embracing in its greatest extent SW Scotland to the Clyde and NW England to the Mersey. The N part was finally annexed (1124) to Scotland. In its later history it was called Cumbria.

Strathcona and Mount Royal (strath.kó'ná; mount roí'al), 1st Baron of. Title of **Smith, Donald Alexander**.

Strath Earn or Strathearn (strath.ér'n). Valley of the river Earn, in C Scotland, in Perthshire. Length, ab. 32 mi.; greatest width, ab. 8 mi.

Strath Eden (strath.é'den). See under **Fife**.

Strathmore (strath.mór'). Extensive plain in S central Scotland, in Perthshire and Angus. It is formed by the merging of the valleys of the rivers Tay, Isla, and South Esk, with their tributaries. Strathmore is considered in its restricted sense as the lowland lying N of the Sidlaw Hills, extending NE ab. 42 mi. from Methven, in Perthshire, to Brechin, in Angus. In its broader sense it is considered as the more or less continuous lowland extending NE from the vicinity of Dumbarton, in Dumbartonshire, to the North Sea at Stonehaven, in Kincardineshire.

Strathnairn (strath.náir'n'), Baron. Title of **Rose, Hugh Henry**.

Strathnith (strath.níth'). See under **Nithsdale**.

Strathroy (strath.roí'). Town in S Ontario, Canada, ab. 23 mi. W of London. There are several small industries in the town including a furniture factory and a paper box factory. It is in the center of a rich agricultural area. 3,708 (1951).

Strath Spey (strath.spä). Valley of the river Spey, in N Scotland, in Inverness-shire, Moray, and Banffshire.

Strato (strá'tó) or Straton (strá'tón). Greek peripatetic philosopher of Lampsacus, the successor of Theophrastus in the presidency of the Lyceum in 285 B.C. He was called "the naturalist" because he declared the intervention of a deity in nature unnecessary.

Straton (strat'on), John Roach. b. at Evansville, Ind., April 6, 1875; d. at Clifton Springs, N.Y., Oct. 29, 1929. American Baptist clergyman and reformer. He held pastorates at Chicago, Baltimore, and Norfolk, Va., before serving (1918-29) as pastor of the Calvary Baptist Church at New York. He achieved prominence by his vigorous crusades against dancing, cabarets, atheism, prize-fighting, and liquor. Dr. Straton, defending Fundamentalist views, held several famous debates (1923-24) with Dr. Charles Francis Potter, who maintained Modernist tenets. Author of *The Menace of Immorality in Church and State* (1920), *The Gardens of Life* (1921), and *The Old Gospel at the Heart of the Metropolis* (1925).

Stratonice (strat.ó.ní'sé). fl. c300 B.C. Daughter of Demetrius I of Macedonia and wife of Seleucus I, and later of his son Antiochus I. Seleucus, discovering his son's passion for her, gave her to him, and at the same time made him king of the provinces of upper Asia.

Stratton (strat'ón). Place in N Cornwall, SW England. Here the Royalists defeated (1643) the Parliamentarians in the English Civil War.

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nôte, môve, nôr; up, lûte, pûll; zh, then; ð, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

Stratton, Charles Sherwood. [Sobriquet, General Tom Thumb.] b. at Bridgeport, Conn., Jan. 4, 1838; d. at Middleborough, Mass., July 15, 1883. American dwarf, exhibited by P. T. Barnum in various parts of the world. He married in 1863 Mercy Lavinia Bump (whose stage name was Lavinia Warren), also a dwarf. When first exhibited he was about two feet high, but he grew to a height of 40 inches.

Stratton, George Malcolm. b. at Oakland, Calif., Sept. 26, 1865—. American psychologist. He served as a professor at Johns Hopkins (1904-08) and California (1908-35). Author of *Experimental Psychology and Its Bearing upon Culture* (1903), *Social Psychology of International Conduct* (1929), *George Holmes Howison, Philosopher and Teacher* (1934), and other books.

Stratton, Samuel Wesley. b. at Litchfield, Ill., July 18, 1861; d. Oct. 18, 1931. American physicist. He served (1892-1901) as assistant professor of physics at the University of Chicago, and drafted the report and bill which by law (1901) established the U.S. Bureau of Standards; he served (1901-23) as its first director. He was president (1923-30) and chairman of the corporation (1930-31) of the Massachusetts Institute of Technology.

Stratton and Bude (būd). Former name of Bude-Stratton.

Straubing (shtrou'bing). [Latin, *Sorviodurum*.] Town in S Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Bavaria, American Zone, in the *Regierungsbezirk* (government district) of Lower Bavaria-Upper Palatinate, situated on the Danube River ab. 25 mi. SE of Regensburg, in a fertile grain-producing district. It is an agricultural trading center, with breweries and ceramics manufactures, canneries, and metal and textile industries. There are brick Gothic churches of the 14th and 15th centuries; the *Rathaus* (town hall) dates from 1382; the Church of the Ursulines in the baroque style, dates from the 17th-18th centuries. Originally a Roman settlement, it was taken by the Swedes in 1633, by the Imperialists in 1634, and vainly besieged by the Austrians in 1704 and 1742. The population increased in the period 1939-46 by 23.4 percent 34,271 (1946), 36,147 (1950).

Straus (strous), Isidor. b. at Otterberg, Bavaria, Germany, Feb. 6, 1845; drowned aboard the *Titanic*, April 15, 1912. American merchant; brother of Nathan Straus (1848-1931) and Oscar Solomon Straus. He was brought (1854) to the U.S., and with his father founded (1865) the crockery firm of L. Straus and Son at New York. With his brother, Nathan, who aided him in the expansion of the department store of Abraham and Straus at Brooklyn, he became (1896) a proprietor of R. H. Macy and Company at New York. He was a member (1894-95) of Congress.

Straus, Jack Isidor. b. at New York, Jan. 13, 1900—. American department store executive, president (1940 *et seq.*) of R. H. Macy and Company; son of Jesse Isidor Straus.

Straus, Jesse Isidor. b. at New York, June 25, 1872; d. Oct. 4, 1936. American merchant and diplomat; son of Isidor Straus. He was connected (1896 *et seq.*) with R. H. Macy and Company, and was its president after 1919. He served as ambassador (1933-36) to France.

Straus, Nathan. b. at Otterberg, Bavaria, Germany, Jan. 31, 1848; d. at New York, Jan. 11, 1931. American merchant and philanthropist; brother of Isidor Straus and Oscar Solomon Straus. He was brought (1854) to the U.S., became (1866) a member of L. Straus and Son at New York, and in 1896 became with his brother, Isidor, an owner of R. H. Macy and Company at New York; he retired (1914) from the active management of this department store. He served as New York park commissioner (1889-93) and as president (1898) of the New York board of health. He initiated (1892) a campaign for the compulsory pasteurization of milk and set up milk depots in 36 U.S. cities. He endowed health and educational institutions in the U.S. and Palestine. He was named (1923) by popular vote the New York citizen who had achieved the most for the public good since the establishment of Greater New York in 1898.

Straus, Nathan. b. at New York, May 27, 1889—. American business executive, editor, and government administrator; son of Nathan Straus (1848-1931). He was

a reporter and editor with the New York *Globe*, and a member (1910-13) of R. H. Macy and Company. He edited and published the humorous weekly *Puck* (1914-17). He was head (1937-42) of the U.S. housing authority.

Straus (strous; German, shtrous), Oscar. b. at Vienna, April 6, 1870—. Austrian composer. His operettas include *Die lustigen Nibelungen* (a parody on Richard Wagner's cycle, *The Ring of the Nibelungs*); *Jungdielerichs Brautfahrt* (1906); *Ein Walzertraum* (1907), given at London and in America as *A Walte Dream*; and *Der tapfere Soldat* (1908), an operatic version of G. B. Shaw's *Arms and the Man*, sung at London and in America as *The Chocolate Soldier*.

Straus (strous), Oscar Solomon. b. at Otterberg, Bavaria, Germany, Dec. 23, 1850; d. at New York, May 3, 1926. American politician and diplomat, U.S. secretary of commerce and labor (1906-09) under Theodore Roosevelt; brother of Isidor Straus and Nathan Straus (1848-1931). He was U.S. minister to Turkey (1887-89, 1898-1900) and served (1909-11) as first U.S. ambassador to that country. In 1902 he was appointed by President Theodore Roosevelt to fill the vacancy in the permanent court of arbitration at The Hague caused by the death of Benjamin Harrison. He was the candidate of the Progressive Party for governor of New York in 1912. Author of *The Origin of the Republican Form of Government in the United States* (1885), *Roger Williams, the Pioneer of Religious Liberty* (1894), *The Development of Religious Liberty in the United States* (1896), *Reform in the Consular Service* (1897), *The United States Doctrine of Citizenship and Expatriation* (1901), *Our Diplomacy: a Survey* (1902), *Industrial Peace* (1903), *The Hague Tribunal, Its Scope and Meaning* (1904), *The United States and Russia, Their Historical Relations* (1905), and the autobiographical *Under Four Administrations: From Cleveland to Taft* (1922).

Straus, Percy Selden. b. at New York, June 27, 1876; d. there, April 6, 1944. American merchandising executive and philanthropist, who served as president (1933-39) and chairman of the board (1939-44) of R. H. Macy and Company; son of Isidor Straus. A planner and organizer of the New York World's Fair of 1939-40, he was also associated with the Greater New York Fund and other philanthropic institutions.

Strauss (strous; German, shtrous), David Friedrich. b. at Ludwigsburg, in Württemberg, Germany, Jan. 27, 1808; d. there, Feb. 8, 1874. German theological and philosophical writer and biographer. He was "repentent" at the Theological Seminary and lecturer at the University of Tübingen (1832-35). He was deprived of his office on account of his *Leben Jesu*, and received the position of teacher at the Lyceum of Ludwigsburg; this, however, he abandoned in 1836, and went to Stuttgart. In 1839 he was called as professor of dogmatics and church history to Zurich; but his appointment caused so much opposition that he was at once pensioned, and soon driven from the place. He lived thereafter at Stuttgart, Darmstadt, and elsewhere. He sought to prove that gospel history is mythical in character. Among his works are *Das Leben Jesu* (1835), *Die christliche Glaubenslehre* (1840-41), biographies of Schubart (1849), Marklin (1851), Frischlin (1855), Ulrich von Hutten (1858-60), Reimarus (1862), and Voltaire (1870), *Das Leben Jesu für das deutsche Volk* (1864), *Der alte und der neue Glaube* (1872), and controversial works.

Strauss, Eduard. b. at Vienna, Feb. 14, 1835; d. there, Dec. 25, 1916. Austrian composer of dance music; son of Johann Strauss (1804-49). In 1870 he became conductor of the Austrian court balls. He composed more than 200 pieces of dance music.

Strauss, Emil. b. at Pförzheim, Germany, Jan. 31, 1866—. German author of stories and novels. His early volume of three stories, *Menschenwege* (1898), was followed by the novel (his best-known work) *Freund Hein* (1902), in which a musically talented boy tries vainly to cope with the problems of school and society and finally chooses death as the only way out. His later novels include *Kreuzungen* (1904), *Der nackte Mann* (1912), and *Das Riesenspielzeug* (1934). He also wrote several plays, of which one (*Valterland*, 1924) was banned from the stage after a rousing première.

Strauss, Franz. b. 1822; d. 1905. German horn virtuoso; father of Richard Strauss. He was composer of a horn concerto and works for piano and horn.

Strauss, Johann. b. at Vienna, March 14, 1804; d. there, Sept. 25, 1849. Austrian composer and conductor. In 1826 he became the conductor of a small orchestra at Vienna, which gave successful concerts. The band was finally enlarged to 200 members, out of which a selection was made of a certain number who played music of the highest class. He began (1833) a series of tours, appearing for the first time in England in 1838. He raised dance music, of which he composed about 250 pieces, to a high level.

Strauss, Johann. [Called the "Waltz King."] b. at Vienna, Oct. 25, 1825; d. there, June 3, 1899. Austrian composer; son of Johann Strauss (1804-49). He composed nearly 400 pieces of dance music, among them *The Beautiful Blue Danube*, *Roses from the South*, *Artist's Life*, *Wine, Woman, and Song*, *Tales from the Vienna Woods*, and *Morning Papers* *Waltz*. Among his operettas are *Indigo*, *oder die vierzig Räuber* (1871), *Der Carneval in Rom* (1873), *Die Fledermaus* (1874), *Cagliostro* (1875), *Prinz Methusalem* (1877), *Eine Nacht in Venedig* (1883), and *Der Zigeunerbaron* (1885).

Strauss, Joseph. b. at Vienna, Aug. 22, 1827; d. July 22, 1870. Austrian composer of dance music; son of Johann Strauss (1804-49). He composed about 250 pieces of dance music.

Strauss (strous), Joseph Baermann. b. at Cincinnati, Ohio, Jan. 9, 1870; d. at Los Angeles, Calif., May 16, 1938. American bridge engineer who designed (1919) San Francisco's Golden Gate Bridge, the longest single-span structure in the world. He originated five types of Strauss trunion bascule bridges and two types of lift bridges, and designed the Columbia River Bridge at Longview, Washington, Canada's Montreal-South Shore Bridge, the Arlington Memorial Bridge across the Potomac at Washington, D.C., and many others. He was consulting engineer for the George Washington Memorial Bridge across the Hudson River at New York.

Strauss (strous; German, shtrouss), Richard. b. at Munich, June 11, 1864; d. at Garmisch-Partenkirchen, Germany, Sept. 8, 1949. German composer and conductor. In 1885 he became conductor of the Meiningen orchestra, and in August of that year was appointed third conductor of the Royal Opera at Munich; he became (1898) conductor of the Royal Opera at Berlin. He developed the demands made upon the numbers and sonority of the orchestra, shaped a style of great complexity in orchestral writing, as well as a bold and radical use of harmonic dissonance, and carried the delineative and pictorial purpose in music to its extreme. His symphonic poems include *Don Juan* (1888), *Aus Italien* (1889), *Tot und Verklärung* (1890), *Macbeth* (1891), *Till Eulenspiegels lustige Streiche* (1895), *Also Sprach Zarathustra* (1896), *Don Quixote* (1897), *Ein Heldenleben* (1898), and *Sinfonia Domestica* (1904). He composed the operas *Güntram* (1894), *Feuersnot* (1901), *Salome* (1905), *Elektra* (1908; first performed at Dresden, Jan. 25, 1909), *Der Rosenkavalier* (1911), *Ariadne auf Naxos* (1912), *Die Frau ohne Schatten* (1919), *Intermezzo* (1925), *Arabella* (1933), *Die Schweigende Frau* (1935), and *Daphne* (1938). He also wrote many songs, a number of which are standard selections in lieder recitals.

Straussenburg (shtrou'sen.bürk), **Artur von** **Arz von.** See **Arz von Straussenburg, Artur von.**

Strauss and Torney (shtrou's unt tör'ni), **Lulu von.** b. at Bückeburg, Germany, Sept. 20, 1873—. German author of ballads and novels. Her themes characterize her work as North German (Westphalian). What most critics consider to be the best of her early poems (*Gedichte*, 1898; *Balladen und Lieder*, 1902, 1907) are included in the collection *Reif steht die Saat* (1919, 1926). In her novel *Lucifer* (1907) a monk sides against the church with his Low German clan and is burned at the stake. *Der jüngste Tag* (1921) is a story of the Anabaptists. She has written numerous stories of historical inspiration and edited (1936) the writings of her husband, the publisher Eugen Diederichs.

Stravinsky (stra.vin'ski), Igor Fëdorovich. b. in Russia, June 17, 1882—. Russian composer, regarded as a principal exponent of futurism in music, employing bi-

tonal chords and ultramodern composition techniques. Included among his compositions are the ballets *L'Oiseau de Feu* (1910), *Petrouchka* (1911), *Le Sacre du Printemps* (1913), *Les Noces* (1917), *Pulcinella* (1919), and *Card Party* (1937); the opera *Le Rossignol* (1914), from which he drew the symphonic poem *Le Rossignol* (1922); the burlesque *Renard*; a symphonic fantasy *Fireworks*, written for the marriage of Rimsky-Korsakov's daughter; the opera-oratorio *Oedipus Rex* (1927); and the *Symphony of Psalms* (1930), for chorus and orchestra. He also composed a string quartet, a piano concerto, and numerous orchestral works. His opera *The Rake's Progress* had its world's première at Venice in 1951.

Strawberry Hill (strō'ber'ī hīl). Horace Walpole's country house, near Twickenham, Surrey, England. He made the house into a miniature castle in the style of the "Gothic" then popular. He gave Kitty Clive a small house near it, which he called Cliveden, sometimes "Little Strawberry Hill."

Strawn (strōn), Silas Hardy. b. near Ottawa, Ill., Dec. 15, 1866; d. at Palm Beach, Fla., Feb. 4, 1946. American lawyer and diplomat. He practiced (1891 et seq.) at Chicago. He was appointed (1925) a delegate to the conference at Peiping (Peking) on Chinese customs tariffs, and served as U.S. member of the Chinese Extraterritoriality Commission.

Strážnice (strāzh'ně.tse). [German, *Strassnitz*.] Town in Czechoslovakia, in the kraj (region) of Götvaldow, in Moravia, situated near the Morava River NE of Hodonín, 4,989 (1947).

Streator (strē'tor). City in N Illinois, in LaSalle County, on the E bank of the Vermilion River, in a clay-producing district: manufactures of glass, brick, tile, and pipe. 16,469 (1950).

Strebbski (streb'ski), Martin. See **Martin of Troppau.**

Street (strēt). Urban district in SW England, in Somersetshire, ab. 2 mi. SW of Glastonbury, ab. 133 mi. SW of London by rail. It has manufactures of boots and shoes. 5,300 (1951).

Street, Alfred Billings. b. at Poughkeepsie, N.Y., Dec. 18, 1811; d. at Albany, N.Y., June 2, 1881. American poet and author. He was director (1848-62) of the New York State Library, and served as state law librarian until 1868. Among his poems are *The Burning of Schenectady* (1842), *Drawings and Tintings* (1844), *Fugitive Poems* (1846), and *Frontenac* (1849). His other works include *The Council of Revision of the State of New York; Its History* (1859) and a compilation, *A Digest of Tazation in the States* (1863).

Street, Ann. Maiden name of Barry, Ann.

Street, Cecil John Charles. [Pseudonym, **John Rhode.**] b. 1884—. English author, best known for his crime and mystery stories in which his fictional character Dr. Priestley appears. Under his pseudonym he wrote *Dr. Priestley's Quest* (1926), *The Ellery Case* (1927), *Murders in Praed Street* (1928), *The Tragedy at the Unicorn* (1928), *The House on Tollard Ridge* (1929), *Murder at Bratton Grange* (1929), *Peril at Cranbury Hall* (1930), *Dr. Priestley Investigates* (1930), *Tragedy on the Line* (1931), *Dead Men at the Folly* (1932), *Dr. Priestley Lays a Trap* (1933), *Poison for One* (1934), *The Corpse in the Car* (1935), *Hendon's First Case* (1935), *Shot at Dawn* (1935), *Death at Breakfast* (1936), *Murder at the Motor Show* (1936), *Death Sits on the Board* (1937), *The Harvest Murder* (1937), *Body Unidentified* (1938), *Death on the Boat Train* (1940), *Murder at Lilac Cottage* (1940), *Signal for Death* (1941), *Death at the Helm* (1941), *They Watched by Night* (1941), and *The Fourth Bomb* (1942), murder and detective novels. Under his own name, he is the author of serious works in biography and history, including *The Administration of Ireland* (1921), *Ireland in 1921* (1922), *Rhineland and Ruhr* (1923), *Hungary and Democracy* (1923), *East of Prague* (1924), *The Treachery of France* (1924), *Lord Reading* (1928), *The Case of Constance Kent* (1928; in the Famous Trials series), and *President Masaryk* (1930).

Street, Julian. b. at Chicago, April 12, 1879; d. at Lakeville, Conn., Feb. 19, 1947. American writer. His books include *My Enemy the Motor* (1908), *The Need of Change* (1909), *Paris à la Carte* (1911), *Abroad at Home* (1914), *American Adventures* (1917), *After Thirtieth* (1919), *Mysterious Japan* (1921), *Cross-Sections* (1923), and *Where*

Paris Dines (1929). He was coauthor with Booth Tarkington of the comedy *The Country Cousin* (1916).

Street, the. See under *Wall Street*.

Streeter (strē'tēr), **Edward.** b. at New York, 1891—. American humorist. He served in the American Expeditionary Forces in World War I, drawing upon his experiences for his widely popular *Dere Mable: Love Letters of a Rookie* (1918), "*Same Old Bill, eh Mable!*" (1919), and *As You Were, Bill!* (1920). He is also the author of *Father of the Bride* (1949).

Streeton (strē'ton), **Sir Arthur E.** b. near Geelong, Victoria, Australia, April 8, 1867; d. 1943. Australian landscape painter.

St. Régis Indians (sānt rē'jis). Group of North American Iroquois Indians, so called from their settlement of that name on the St. Lawrence River. The settlement was established (c1755) by a small band of Indians, mostly Mohawks, who had been converted to Catholicism. They separated themselves into a distinct St. Régis tribe, but speak the Mohawk language of the Iroquoian linguistic family. About 2,500 of them survive today, of whom about half live in New York state, on the American side of the river.

Strehlen (shtrā'lēn). German name of *Strzelin*.

Strehlenau (shtrā'lenau), **Nikolaus Niembusch von.** See *Lenau, Nikolaus*.

Streicher (shtrī'chēr), **Andreas.** b. at Stuttgart, Germany, 1761; d. at Vienna, May 15, 1833. German music teacher and piano manufacturer, now chiefly remembered for his friendship with Johann von Schiller. He accompanied Schiller on his flight from Stuttgart. His account of this and other episodes in Schiller's life, *Schillers Fluch, von Stuttgart und Aufenthalt in Mannheim von 1782-85* was published in 1836, after his death.

Streicher, Julius. b. at Fleinshausen, Germany, Feb. 12, 1885; executed at Nuremberg, Germany, Oct. 16, 1946. German Nazi editor and politician. He took part in the abortive Hitler "Beer-Hall" Putsch (November, 1923). The most extreme anti-Semite among the Nazis, he was editor (1923-45) of *Der Stürmer*, publishing in his paper the grossest type of pornography and airing his sadistic views therein. He served as gauleiter of Franconia (1933 et seq.). He was sentenced to death by the international war crimes tribunal at Nuremberg for crimes against humanity.

Streights (strāits). See under *Bermudas*.

Streit (strīt), **Clarence Kirshman.** b. at California, Mo., Jan. 21, 1896—. American journalist and author. He served as correspondent with the *Philadelphia Public Ledger* (1920-24) and the *New York Times* (1925-39). He was president (1939 et seq.) of Federal Union, Inc., and editor (1946 et seq.) of *Freedom and Union*, writing and speaking in favor of a federal union of the U.S. and the British Commonwealth. Author of *Where Iron Is, There Is the Fatherland* (1920), *Hafiz—The Tongue of the Hidden* (*Rubāiyāt*) (1928), *Union Now* (1939), *Union Now with Britain* (1941), and other books.

Strelasund (shtrā'lā.zūnt). [Also, *Strela Sund*.] Narrow strait which separates Rügen in the Baltic Sea from the mainland of Germany.

Strelitz (shtrā'līts). See *Altstrelitz*.

Stremontium (strē'mon'shi.um). A Latin name of *Estremoz*.

St.-Rémy (sān.rā.mē). [Also, *St.-Rémy-de-Provence* (-de.pro.vāns).] Town in SE France, in the department of Bouches-du-Rhône, ab. 14 mi. NE of Arles, 6,877 (1946).

Strenuous Life, The. Collection of essays by Theodore Roosevelt, published in 1900.

Streona (strā'ō.nā), **Edric.** See *Edric* or *Eadric Streona*.

Streonsalh (strā'ōns.hālth). Saxon name of *Whitby*. **Strephon** (strē'fōn). Shepherd, a character in Sir Philip Sidney's *Arcadia*. In English poetry it is often a conventional name of a lover.

Stresa Conference of 1932 (strē'zā). Conference (Sept. 5-10, 1932) among 16 European nations, called at the behest of the League of Nations. It considered measures to alleviate the economic and trade difficulties of the states of central and eastern Europe. Many *ad hoc* schemes and palliative solutions were brought forward,

but no basic agreement was reached among the major powers present.

Stresa Conference of 1935. Conference (April, 1935) among Great Britain, France, and Italy. It sought to achieve a satisfactory joint stand on the denunciation by Germany of its armament pledges in the Treaty of Versailles, and explored the possibility of presenting the issue before the League of Nations Council. Deploring the German action and calling for renewed efforts at international disarmament, the conferees voiced continuing insistence on the independence of Austria and expressed their opposition to unilateral repudiation of treaties.

Stresemann (shtrā'ze.mān), **Gustav.** b. at Berlin, May 10, 1878; d. there, Oct. 3, 1929. German statesman who signed the Locarno Treaty (1925), inaugurated Germany's entry (1926) into the League of Nations, and brought Germany back to international acceptance as an equal among the great powers. He was a winner (with Aristide Briand; 1926) of the Nobel peace prize. A member of the Reichstag (1907-12, 1914-18), he was an annexationist in World War I. In 1918 he founded the German People's party, was a member of the Weimar constitutional assembly (1919), a member of the Reichstag (1920 et seq.), and chancellor and minister of foreign affairs from 1923 until his death. He brought to an end the passive resistance in the Ruhr against the French, who had occupied it in retaliation for German recalcitrance in paying reparations, and inaugurated a policy of reconciliation toward France. He accepted the Dawes Plan (1924) for Germany as well as the Young Plan (1929), both designed to secure the payment of war debts and reparations. Bitterly attacked by rightists, even in his own party, for his acquiescence to the harsher terms of the peace treaty, his ultimate triumph was the relaxing of the constant watch over Germany and the French promise to end the occupation of the Rhineland.

Stretford (strē'tfōrd). Municipal borough and seaport in NW England, in Lancashire, on the river Mersey and on the Manchester Ship Canal, ab. 3 mi. SW of Manchester, ab. 187 mi. NW of London by rail. It adjoins Manchester and Salford, 61,532 (1951).

Stretto di Messina (strā'tō de mās.sē'nā). An Italian name of *Messina Strait* of.

Stretton (strē'ton), **Hesba.** [Pseudonym of *Sarah Smith*.] b. 1832; d. 1911. English novelist and writer of books for juveniles. She published *Jessica's First Prayer* (1866) and *Bede's Charity*.

Streuveels (strē'vēls), **Stijn.** [Pseudonym of *Frank Lateur*.] b. near Courtrai, Belgium, 1871—. Belgian novelist. Called "the epic poet of the Flemish soil and its humble tiller," he was the village baker at Avelghem for 15 years. The natural beauty of Flanders and the life of Flemish farmers comprise the constant theme of his works. His first works were volumes of short stories; these include *Lenteleven* (Spring Life, 1899), *Zomerland* (1900), and *Doodendans* (Dance of Death, 1901). Among his novels are *Minnehandel* (Love Affairs, 2 vols., 1904), *De Vlaschaard* (Flax Harvest, 1907), *De Oogst* (The Harvest, 1910), *Prutske* (1922), *Werkmensen* (Workmen, 1926), *De Teleurgan van den Waterhoek* (The Loss of Waterhook, 1927), and *Alma met de vlassen haren* (Yellow-haired Alma, 1930). He also wrote the autobiographical *Heule* (1942).

Stribling (strīb'ling), **Thomas Sigismund.** b. at Clifton, Tenn., March 4, 1881—. American novelist. Author of *Birthingright* (1921), *Fonbombo* (1922), *Red Sand* (1923), *Bright Metal* (1928), *Strange Moon* (1929), *Clues of the Caribbees* (1929), *Backwater* (1930), *The Forge* (1931), *The Unfinished Cathedral* (1933), *The Sound Wagon* (1935), *These Bars of Flesh* (1938), and other books. He was coauthor of *Rope* (1928), a dramatization of his novel *Teeftallow* (1926). He was awarded the 1933 Pulitzer prize in fiction for *The Store* (1932).

Střibro-Kladruby (stshē'brō.klā'drō.bī). [Also: *Střibro*; German, *Mies-Kladrau*; shortened form, *Mies*.] Town in Czechoslovakia, in the kraj (region) of Plzeň, in W Bohemia, W of Plzeň. The old Benedictine Abbey of Kladruby (the main buildings of which now house a brewery) has a fine church consecrated in 1233 and remodeled (1714-26) in baroque style, 3,950 (1947).

Stricker (shtrīk'ēr), **Der.** fl. in Austria, c1240. Middle High German poet. Of his little is known. His fanciful

Daniel von Blumental treats an Arthurian theme in epic form. Better known, however, are his *Beispiele* (anecdotes, fables and the like) and his amusing story of *Pfaffe Amis*. **Strickland** (stri'k-länd), **Agnes**. b. Aug. 19, 1796; d. July 8, 1874. English historical writer. Her chief works are *Lives of the Queens of England* (12 vols., 1840-48; written in collaboration with her sister), *Lives of the Queens of Scotland* (8 vols., 1850-59), *Bachelor Kings of England* (1861), and *Lives of the Seven Bishops* (1866). She also edited *Letters of Mary Queen of Scots* (1843), and wrote several novels.

Strickland, Charles. Hero of W. Somerset Maugham's novel *The Moon and Sixpence* (1919). The novel is supposedly a fictional portrayal of the life of the French painter Paul Gauguin.

St.-Riquier (san.rē.kyā). See **St.-Riquier**.

Striegau (shtrē'gou). German name of **Strzegom**.

Strife. Social problem play (1909) by John Galsworthy, dealing with the "strife" between capital and labor.

Strigonia (stri'gō'ni.a). Latin name of **Esztergom**.

Strindberg (strind'bērg; Swedish, strēnd'bērg), **August**. b. at Stockholm, Jan. 22, 1849; d. there, May 14, 1912. Swedish dramatist and novelist, a leader of modern Swedish literature. Among his plays are *Mäster Olof* (1872), *Gillets hemlighet* (1880), *Fadren* (1887), *Fröken Julie* (1888), *Glaubiger* (1889), *Till Damaskus* (3 parts, 1898-1904), and a series of historical dramas, including *Gustavus Wasa* (1899), *Erik XIV* (1899), *Gustavus Adolphus* (1900), and *Carl XII* (1901). He wrote also the novels *Röda rummet* (1879), *Det nya riket* (1882), which provoked so much criticism that the author left Sweden for a number of years; *Svenska folket i helg och söken* (1882); *Gifvas* (1884); *Die Beichte eines Thoren* (1893); *Inferno* (1897); written after one of his periodical attacks of insanity; *Einsam* (1903), an autobiographical novel; *Die Götischen Zimmer* (1904); and other volumes, many of them concerned with difficult relationships between men and women, a subject which had a degree of familiarity to the three-times-divorced Strindberg. He has been called "the Shakespeare of Sweden."

Stringham (string'am), **Silas Horton**. b. at Middle-town, Orange County, N. Y., Nov. 7, 1797; d. at Brooklyn, N. Y., Feb. 7, 1876. American admiral. He served in the War of 1812, in the expedition against the pirates of Algiers, and in the Mexican War, and commanded the expedition to the Hatteras forts in August, 1861.

St.-Riquier or **St.-Ricquier** (san.rē.kyā). Town in N. France, in the department of Somme, ab. 19 mi. NW of Amiens. It was once the seat of a famous abbey. The 13th-century church burned down in 1487 and was rebuilt in the 16th century. 1,407 (1946).

Strivili (strē.vā'le). Italian name of the **Strophades**.

Striven (striv'en), **Loch**. See under **Clyde, Firth of**.

Strobl (shtrō'bl), **Karl Hans**. b. at Jihlava (Igla), in Moravia, Jan. 18, 1877; d. at Perchtoldsdorf, near Vienna, March 10, 1946. Austrian writer.

Strode (strōd), **Ralph**. fl. 1350-1400. English scholastic philosopher, Oxford teacher of philosophy and logic, and colleague of John Wycliffe, with whom he disagreed on theological questions. Author of *Consequentiae* and *Obligations*, fragmentary treatises published in 1477 and 1507, and of *Logica*, a work that has not survived. Various poems have been attributed to him; the Merton College 15th-century catalogue notes that "he was a noble poet and author of an elegiac work." In his dedication of *Troilus and Criseyde*, Geoffrey Chaucer couples his name (calling him the "philosophical Strode") with that of John Gower. Sir Israel Gollancz regarded Strode as the possible author of *The Pearl*, *Patience*, *Cleanness*, and *Sir Gavain and the Green Knight*, four of the finest Middle English poems.

Strode, William. b. near Plympton, Devonshire, 1602; d. at Oxford, March 11, 1645. English poet, preacher, and dramatist. Educated at Westminster and at Christ Church, Oxford, he served as chaplain to Richard Corbet, Oxford bishop and poet. Author of *The Floating Island*, a tragedy-comedy acted (Aug. 29, 1636) by the Christ Church students before Charles I and Queen Henrietta; and several short lyrics, of which the best-known are *To a Lady Taking Off her Veil*, *Melancholy Opposed*, *The Commendation of Music*, *On Westwell Downs*, and *On Chloris Walking in the Snow*.

Strofadhēs (strof'a.dēz; Greek, strōf'ā'thes). See **Strophades**.

Stroganov (stro'gā-nof), **Sergey Grigoryevich**. b. 1794; d. 1882. Russian nobleman. He financed archaeological researches on the shore of the Black Sea.

Stroheim (strō'hīm; German, shtrō'hīm), **Erich von**. b. at Vienna, Sept. 22, 1885. American motion-picture director and actor. He came to the U.S. in 1909, and subsequently acquired American citizenship. In 1919, from his own novel, *The Pinnacle*, he produced, directed, and acted the leading role in the film play *Blind Husbands*, followed in 1922 by *Foolish Wives*. Among the pictures in which he has played leading roles are *Grand Illusion*, *The Wedding March*, *Three Faces East*, *The Lost Squadron*, *Five Graves to Cairo* (in which he depicted the German Marshal Rommel), *North Star*, and *Sunset Boulevard*. He wrote *Devil's Passkey*, *Merry-Go-Round*, *Greed* (considered a classic), *Tempest*, *Between Two Women*, and *The Great Gabbo*, most of which he also directed.

Stroma (strō'mā). Small island in N Scotland, in Caithness-shire. It lies in Pentland Firth, ab. 3 mi. NW of John O'Groats of Europe. Length, ab. 2 mi.; width, ab. 1 mi.

Stromboli (strom'bō'li; Italian, strōm'bō'le). [Ancient name, **Strongyle**.] Northernmost of the Lipari Islands, N of Sicily; famous for its constantly active volcano (elevation, ab. 3,038 ft.). During the Fascist regime the island was used for the internment of political prisoners. Area, ab. 5 sq. mi.

Strömgren (strēm'gren), **Bengt**. b. at Göteborg, Sweden, Jan. 21, 1908. Danish astronomer. He has been active in studies of the internal constitution of the stars.

Stromness (strom'nes'). Police burgh, market town, seaport, and fishing port in N Scotland, in Orkney, situated on the SW coast of Mainland island, ab. 13 mi. W of Kirkwall. The chief industry is the herring fishery. Other industries are distilling, ropemaking, and boat-building. 1,592 (1931).

Strømø (strēm'ē'). Chief of the Faeroe Islands. Area, 134 sq. mi.; pop. ab. 6,000.

St. Ronan's Well (sānt rō'nānz). Novel by Sir Walter Scott, published in 1824.

Strong (strōng), **Anna Louise**. b. at Friend, Neb., Nov. 14, 1885. American writer. She served as a child welfare and social worker throughout the U.S., and was a feature editor (1918-21) of the *Seattle Union Record*, and a European correspondent for *Hearst's International Magazine* and for the North American Newspaper Alliance; in 1930 she founded the *Moscow Daily News*, the first English-language journal in the U.S.S.R. In 1949 she was expelled from Russia. Among her works are *Songs of the City* (1906), *The King's Palace* (1908), *The Psychology of Prayer* (1909), *History of the Seattle General Strike* (1919), *The First Time in History* (1924), *Children of Revolution* (1925), *China's Millions* (1928), *The Soviets Conquer Wheat* (1931), *I Change Worlds*; *The Remaking of an American* (1935), *One-Fifth of Mankind* (1938), *My Native Land* (1940), and *The Soviets Expected It* (1941).

Strong, Austin. b. at San Francisco, April 18, 1881; d. on Nantucket Island, Sept. 17, 1952. American playwright. Among his plays were *Three Wise Fools* (1918) and *Seventh Heaven* (1922), and, in collaboration with his uncle, Lloyd Osbourne, *The Exile* (1903).

Strong, Caleb. b. at Northampton, Mass., Jan. 9, 1745; d. there, Nov. 7, 1819. American politician, a leading patriot in the Revolution. He was a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1787, Federalist U.S. senator from Massachusetts (1789-96), and governor of Massachusetts (1800-07, 1812-16).

Strong, Charles Augustus. b. at Haverhill, Mass., Nov. 28, 1862; d. Jan. 23, 1940. American psychologist, professor at Columbia University from 1902. He was associate professor at the University of Chicago (1892-95), and lecturer at Columbia (1895-1902). He published *Why the Mind Has a Body* (1903), *The Wisdom of the Beasts* (1921), and *A Theory of Knowledge* (1923).

Strong, Emilia Frances. Maiden name of **Dilke, Lady**.

Strong, George Crockett. b. at Stockbridge, Vt., Oct. 16, 1832; d. at New York, July 30, 1863. American general, with the Union army in the Civil War. He was mortally wounded in the assault on Fort Wagner, S.C., July 18, 1863.

- Strong, James.** b. at New York, Aug. 14, 1822; d. at Round Lake, N.Y., Aug. 7, 1894. American scholar, acting president of Troy University (1858-61), and professor of exegetical theology at Drew Theological Seminary, Madison, N.J. (1868 *et seq.*). He was one of the Old Testament revisers, and was associated with John M'Clintock in editing the *Cyclopaedia of Biblical, Theological, and Ecclesiastical Literature*, becoming sole editor after M'Clintock's death. He also published *A New Harmony and Exposition of the Gospels* (1852), a *Harmony* in Greek (1854), a Biblical concordance (1890), and various other works, chiefly religious.
- Strong, James Hooker.** b. at Canandaigua, N.Y., April 26, 1814; d. at Columbia, S.C., Nov. 28, 1882. American admiral, distinguished as commander of the *Monongahela* in the battle of Mobile Bay (1864) in the Civil War.
- Strong, Josiah.** b. at Naperville, Ill., Jan. 19, 1847; d. April 28, 1916. American clergyman, social economist, and author. From 1886 to 1898 he was general secretary of the Evangelical Alliance for the United States, and he served as president of the American Institute of Social Service from its organization in 1898.
- Strong, L. A. G.** [Full name. **Leonard Alfred George Strong.**] b. 1896—. English novelist and poet. His verse includes *Dublin Days* (1923) and *Call to the Swan* (1936). Among his novels are *Dewey Rides* (1929), *The Jealous Ghost* (1930), *The Garden* (1931), *The Brothers* (1932; American title, *Brothers*), *Sea Wall* (1933), *The Bay* (1941), *Othello's Occupation* (1945), and *Travellers* (1945).
- Strong, Richard Pearson.** b. at Fortress Monroe, Va., March 18, 1872—. American physician, an authority on tropical diseases. He established and directed the work of the army pathological laboratory, served as director (1901-13) of the government biological laboratory at Manila, P.I., and was professor (1913-38) of tropical medicine at Harvard, consultant (1941 *et seq.*) to the U.S. secretary of war on tropical medicine, and director (1942-45) of tropical medicine at the army medical school.
- Strong, William.** b. May 6, 1808; d. Aug. 19, 1895. American jurist. He was a member of Congress from Pennsylvania (1847-51), a justice of the supreme court of Pennsylvania (1857-68), and an associate justice of the U.S. Supreme Court (1870-80). He was a member of the electoral commission in 1877 in the disputed Hayes-Tilden election.
- Strongbow** (strɔŋg'bɔ), **Richard.** See **Clare, Richard de** (d. 1176).
- Strong Island.** See **Kusaie**.
- Strongoli** (strɔŋg'gɔ.lē). [Ancient name, **Poetelia**.] Small town in S Italy, in the province of Catanzaro, ab. 36 mi. NE of Catanzaro. It has a castle, which was undamaged in World War II.
- Strongsville** (strɔŋgz'vil). Village in N Ohio, in Cuyahoga County, near Cleveland. 3,504 (1950).
- Strongyle** (strɔŋ'jilē). Ancient name of **Stromboli**.
- Stronsay or Stronsa** (strɔn'sä). Island in the Orkney Islands, in N Scotland, forming a part of Orkney county. It lies ab. 11 mi. NE of Kirkwall. Length, ab. 8 mi.; greatest width, ab. 6 mi.
- Stronsay Firth or Stronsa Firth.** Sea passage in the Orkney Islands, in N Scotland, in Orkney county. It separates Stronsay island on the NE from Mainland island on the SW. Width, 4 to 8 mi.
- Strontian** (strɔn'shan). Registration district and village in W Scotland, in Argyllshire, situated near the head of Loch Sunart, ab. 20 mi. N of Oban. The element strontium (the ore of which is found here) was named from it. Pop. of registration district, 326 (1931).
- Strophades** (strof'a.dēz; Greek, strof.ä'fäthes). [Also: **Staphane, Staphanes, Strofades**; Italian, **Strivali**.] Group of small island W of the Peloponnesus, Greece. Hither the sons of Boreas were said, in Greek legend, to have pursued the Harpies, and here they turned back from their pursuit.
- St. Roque** (sānt rōk), **Cape.** See **São Roque, Cape**.
- Strother** (stroth'er), **David Hunter.** [Pseudonym, "**Porte Crayon**."] b. at Martinsburg, Va., Sept. 16, 1816; d. at Charleston, W.Va., March 8, 1888. American author and artist. Under his pseudonym he contributed illustrated articles, chiefly on the South, to *Harper's Magazine*. He was a Union officer (colonel of cavalry) in the Civil War, and served (1879-85) as U.S. consul general in Mexico.
- Stroud** (stroud). Urban district, market town, and manufacturing center in W England, in Gloucestershire, situated on the Thames and Severn Canal, ab. 10 mi. S of Gloucester, ab. 102 mi. W of London by rail. It has manufactures of clothing, and is the principal center for the manufacture of finished broadcloths. 15,977 (1951).
- Stroud, William.** b. at Bristol, England, Feb. 2, 1860; d. at Torquay, England, May 27, 1938. English physicist, inventor, and industrialist, known for his invention (with Archibald Barry) of range finders and other instruments. He served as professor of physics (1885-1909) at Leeds.
- Stroudsburg** (stroudz'bërg). Borough in E Pennsylvania, county seat of Monroe County, in the Poconos: tourist resort. It was founded in 1776. Pop. 6,361 (1950).
- Strowski de Robkova** (strof.skē de rop.ko.vä), **Fortunat.** b. at Carcassonne, France, 1866—. French educator. Author of *Montaigne* (1906), and *L'Homme moderne* (1931); he also edited Blaise Pascal's works.
- Strozzi** (strof'tsē), **Bernardo.** [Surname II **Capuccino**, meaning "The Capuchin," and II **Prete Genovese**, meaning "the Genoese Priest."] b. at Genoa, Italy, 1581; d. at Venice, 1644. Italian painter.
- Strozzi, Leone.** b. 1515; d. 1554. Florentine soldier. He entered the Order of Malta, and served in the French navy against the English and Spanish.
- Strubberg** (strüb'berk), **Friedrich August.** [Pseudonym, **Armand**.] b. at Kassel, Germany, May 18, 1808; d. at Gelnhausen, Germany, April 2, 1889. German merchant and writer. He came, through business connections, to America and ranged over most of the country. In Texas he founded the town of Friedrichsburg (now Fredericksburg), and took part in the campaign against Mexico. Returning to Germany in 1854 he wove his experiences into books that are sometimes novels, sometimes reports of American conditions. The best of these are now generally considered to be *Bis in die Wildnis* (1858), *An der Indianergrenze* (1859), and *Sklaveri in Amerika* (1862). He wrote two plays, *Der Freigeist* (1883) and *Der Quadrone* (1885).
- Strube** (strüb'be), **Gustav.** b. at Ballenstedt, Germany, March 3, 1867—. American conductor, violinist, and composer. He was first violinist (1900 *et seq.*) with the Boston Symphony Orchestra, and organized (1916) the Baltimore Symphony, directing it until 1930. Among his compositions are the choral works *Hymn to Eros* and *Lasarus*; the orchestral *Americana* (1930) and four symphonic poems; the opera *The Captive* (1914); and chamber music and piano pieces.
- Strübe** (shtrüb'be), **Hermann.** Original name of **Burte, Hermann**.
- Struble** (strüb'l), **Arthur Dewey.** b. at Portland, Ore., June 28, 1894—. American naval officer. He served as chief of the naval staff in the Normandy landings (June, 1944), and was in command of the amphibious forces invading Ormoc, Mindoro, and Corregidor (1944-45). He was appointed commander (1946) of the Pacific fleet amphibious forces and deputy chief (1948) of naval operations. He was commanding officer (1950 *et seq.*) of the 7th fleet off Korea.
- Structure of the Novel, The.** Critical study by Edwin Muir, published (1928) as No. 6 in the *Hogarth Lectures on Literature* series. It discusses "novels of action and character," the "dramatic novel," "time and space," "the chronicle," and "the period novel and later developments."
- Struensee** (shtrö'en. zä), Count **Johann Friedrich von.** b. at Halle, Germany, Aug. 5, 1737; executed at Copenhagen, April 28, 1772. German-Danish statesman. He was educated as a physician, and was appointed physician to Christian VII of Denmark in 1768. Taking full advantage of the king's insanity, he became the favorite of Queen Caroline Matilda (sister of George III of England), and in 1771 the most influential minister of the court. For some ten months he ran Denmark as he pleased, and though he introduced various needed reforms his arrogance and refusal to take into account Danish tradition in the face of what he felt was needed led to alienation

first of the nobility and then of the commoners. He was accused of adultery with the queen and was overthrown by a conspiracy in 1772. He was tried for usurping the king's prerogative, found guilty, and beheaded, drawn, and quartered.

Struldrugs (strul'drugz). Immortal race inhabitants, of Luggnagg, an imaginary land described in *Gulliver's Travels* by Jonathan Swift.

Struma (strō'mā). [Greek, **Strymon**; Turkish, **Karasu**, **Kara-Su**.] River in SW Bulgaria and Greece which empties into the Aegean Sea ab. 50 mi. E of Salonika. Length, ab. 220 mi.

Struthahn (shtrōt'hān'), **Karl**. Pseudonym of Radek, **Karl**.

Struther (struth'ēr), **Jan**. [Pseudonym of Joyce **Maxtone Placzek**; maiden name, **Anstruther**.] b. at London, June 6, 1901; d. at New York, July 20, 1953. English novelist and poet. Author of *Betsinda Dances and Other Poems* (1931), *Sycamore Square and Other Verses* (1932), *Try Anything Twice* (1938), *Mrs. Miniver* (1939), *The Glassblower and Other Poems* (1940), *Letters from Great Britain* (1941), and *A Pocket Full of Pebbles* (1945).

Struthers (struth'ērz). Industrial city in NE Ohio, in Mahoning County, SE of Youngstown: steel industries. 11,941 (1950).

Strutt (strut), **Jedediah**. b. at Blackwell, England, 1726; d. at Derby, England, May 6, 1797. English cotton spinner and inventor. He improved the stocking frame by inventing an attachment (patented 1758, 1759) for ribbed stockings. He was a partner (1768 et seq.) of Richard Arkwright in a cotton mill at Nottingham. He established mills at Belper, Milford, and Derby.

Strutt, John William. [Title, 3rd Baron **Rayleigh**.] b. Nov. 12, 1842; d. June 30, 1909. English physicist. He studied at Trinity College, Cambridge, of which he became a fellow in 1866, was professor of experimental physics at Cambridge (1879-84), and was professor of natural philosophy at the Royal Institution (1887-96). In 1895 he, with Professor William Ramsay, discovered argon; the discovery arose from his investigations into the density of gases. He also worked on sound, optics and light, electrical units (determination of the ohm), and hydrodynamics. He was awarded the Nobel prize for physics in 1904, and in 1908 was appointed lord chancellor of Cambridge University.

Strutt, Joseph. b. in Essex, England, Oct. 27, 1749; d. at London, Oct. 16, 1802. English engraver and antiquary. He published *The Regal and Ecclesiastical Antiquities of England* (1773), *Horda-Ange-Cynnan* (1774), *Biographical Dictionary of Engravers* (1785-86), *Complete View of the Dress and Habits of the People of England* (1796-99), and *The Sports and Pastimes of the People of England* (1801).

Strutt, William. b. 1756; d. at Derby, England, Dec. 29, 1830. English inventor; son of Jedediah Strutt. His inventions include the Belper stove (1806), a means for warming and ventilating large buildings, and the self-acting spinning mule.

Struve (shtrō've), **Friedrich Georg Wilhelm von**. b. at Altona, Germany, April 15, 1793; d. at St. Petersburg, Nov. 23, 1864. German-Russian astronomer, director of the Tartu observatory (1817 et seq.), and afterward (1839-62) of the Pulkovo observatory. He is especially noted for his researches on double stars, and for his work in geodesy; he was one of the first to determine stellar parallax. He published *Stellarum duplicium mensurae micrometricae* (1837), *Stellarum fixarum, inprimis compositarum positiones mediae* (1852), *Arc du méridien entre le Danube et la Mer Glaciale* (1861), and others.

Struve, Gustav. b. at Munich, Oct. 11, 1805; d. at Vienna, Aug. 21, 1870. German republican agitator. He took an active part in the revolutionary movements in Baden (1848-49) and wrote on politics and history.

Struve, Otto. b. at Kharkov, in the Ukraine, Aug. 12, 1897—. American astronomer; son of Otto Wilhelm von Struve and grandson of F. G. W. von Struve. Coming to the U.S. in 1921 and subsequently acquiring citizenship, he became associated with the Yerkes Observatory at Williams Bay, Wis. (a part of the University of Chicago), rising to the position of director in 1932. In 1947 he was named chairman and honorary director,

holding these posts until 1950. He also filled the professorial chair of astrophysics at the University of Chicago (1932-47), and during that same period served as director of the McDonald Observatory, which is jointly controlled by the University of Chicago and the University of Texas. Of the McDonald Observatory he was honorary director (1947-50). In 1950 Dr. Struve became professor of astrophysics, chairman of that department, and director of the Leuschner Observatory of the University of California at Berkeley. A member of many learned societies in the U.S. and other countries, he was the editor (1932-47) of *The Astrophysical Journal*.

Struve, Otto Wilhelm von. b. at Tartu, in what is now Estonia, May 7, 1819; d. at Karlsruhe, Germany, April 14, 1905. Russian astronomer; son of F. G. W. von Struve, and his successor as director (1862 et seq.) of the Pulkovo observatory. He discovered about 500 double stars and a satellite of Uranus, and published important researches on comets, nebulae, Saturn, and other phases of astronomy.

Stry (strē). [Polish, **Stryj**.] Town in the U.S.S.R., in the Ukrainian Soviet Socialist Republic (before 1919 in Galicia, Austria-Hungary), on the Stry River ab. 40 mi. S of Lvov. It has cattle markets, and manufactures of wood products and machinery. Pop. ab. 30,000.

Strymon (strī'mon). Greek name of the **Struma**. **Strymonic Gulf** (strī'mon'ik). [Also: **Gulf of Orfani**; Latin, **Strymonicus Sinus** (strī'mon'ikus sī'nus).] Arm of the Aegean Sea, indenting the coast of Macedonia, Greece, E. of the peninsula of Chalcidice, at the mouth of the Struma (or Strymon) River.

Strype (striip), **John**. b. at Stepney, now part of London, Nov. 1, 1643; d. at Hackney, now part of London, Dec. 11, 1737. English biographer and historical writer. His works fill 13 folio volumes. They include *Memorials of Archbishop Cranmer* (1694), *Annals of the Reformation in England* (4 vols., 1709-31), an edition of Stow's *Survey of London* (1720), *Ecclesiastical Memorials* (3 vols., 1721), and lives of Sir Thomas Smith, John Aylmer, John Cheke, Edmund Grindal, Matthew Parker, and John Whitgift.

Stry River (strē). [Polish, **Stryj**.] River in W U.S.S.R., in the Ukrainian Soviet Socialist Republic, which flows N and joins the Dniester ab. 30 mi. SE of Lvov. Length, ab. 135 mi.

Strzgom (stshe'góm). [German, **Striegau**.] Town in SW Poland, in the *województwo* (province) of Wrocław, formerly in Silesia, Germany, ab. 30 mi. W of Wrocław (Breslau); stone quarries; paper manufactures. Pop. 15,918 (1939), 7,137 (1946).

Strzelin (stshe'len). [German, **Strehlen**.] Town in SW Poland, in the *województwo* (province) of Wrocław, formerly in Silesia, Germany, situated on the Olawa River ab. 22 mi. S of Wrocław (Breslau); stone quarries. Pop. 12,337 (1939), 7,334 (1946).

St.-Sauveur (sān.sō.vēr). See under **Luz-St.-Sauveur**.

St.-Sébastien (sān.sā.bās.tyan). French name of **San Sebastián**.

St.-Servan-sur-mer (sān.ser.vān.sūr.mer). Town in NW France, in the department of Ille-et-Vilaine, near St.-Malo. It is a seaport, and has a beach, fisheries, and textile and furniture industries. The town suffered some damage in World War II. 12,832 (1946).

St. Simons (or **St. Simon**) **Island** (sānt sī'monz, sī'mon). Island on the coast of Georgia, ab. 60 mi. SW of Savannah. Length, ab. 10 mi.

St. Stephen (sānt stē'ven). Small seaport in the SW corner of the province of New Brunswick, Canada, situated on the St. Croix River near its entrance into Passamaquoddy Bay. 3,769 (1951).

St. Thomas (sānt tom'as). City in S Ontario, Canada, county seat of Elgin County, ab. 16 mi. S of London. It is an important rail city and a growing industrial center (manufactures of ball bearings and shoes). 18,173 (1951).

St. Thomas. One of the Virgin Islands, a U.S. possession in the West Indies, ab. 40 mi. E of Puerto Rico. Of volcanic formation, it is hilly and has a pleasant climate, tempered by the trade winds, and is an increasingly popular winter resort. There are some truck farms, but the principal occupation besides the tourist trade is cattle raising. Rum and bay rum are exported. Dis-

covered (1493) by Columbus, it was settled by the Dutch and later by the Danes, in the 17th century; the U.S. purchased the group from Denmark in 1917. St. Thomas and St. John are administered as a joint municipality. Charlotte Amalie, on St. Thomas, is capital and chief port of the islands; area, ab. 30 sq. mi.; pop. 13,813 (1950).

St. Thomas. English name of São Tomé.

St.-Trond (sant.trôn). [Flemish: **St.-Truijen** (sint.troi'-yen), **St.-Truiden** (sint.troi'den).] Town in NE Belgium, in the province of Limbourg, ab. 20 mi. NW of Liège; marketing center of a horticultural and fruit-growing district; metalworking industries; sugar refinery; brewery, 19,020 (1947).

Stuarda (stó.är'dä), **Maria.** See **Maria Stuarda.**

Stuart or Stewart or Steuart (stü'art). Royal family of Scotland and England. It was descended from a family which for several generations held the office of high steward of Scotland (whence the name). Walter, the sixth high steward, married Margaret, daughter of Robert Bruce, and on the death of Margaret's brother David II in 1371, the only child of this marriage succeeded as Robert II. The Stuart sovereigns of Scotland were Robert II, Robert III, James I, James II, James III, James IV, James V, Mary, Queen of Scots, and James VI. James IV married Margaret, daughter of Henry VII of England, and on the failure of direct heirs at the death of Elizabeth, the last of Henry VIII's descendants in 1603, James VI of Scotland, Margaret's great-grandson, succeeded to the throne of England as James I. The Stuart sovereigns of England and Scotland jointly were James I, Charles I, Charles II, James II, Mary (consort of William III), and Anne. For many years after the Hanoverians came to the English throne, the Stuart (Jacobite) pretenders maintained their claim to the crown, but after 1745 they took no overt action. The Hanoverian claim came through Sophia, mother of George I, who was a granddaughter of James I.

Stuart. City in SE Florida, county seat of Martin County; winter resort. It is known for its deep-sea fishing. 2,912 (1950).

Stuart. Former name of Alice Springs.

Stuart, Alexander Hugh Holmes. b. at Staunton, Va., April 2, 1807; d. Feb. 13, 1891. American legislator, U.S. secretary of the interior (1850-53) under Fillmore; son of Archibald Stuart. He began his law practice at Staunton, and served (1841-43) in Congress. He played an influential part in the restoration of home rule in Virginia after the Civil War, and was rector (1876-82, 1884-86) of the University of Virginia.

Stuart, Lady Arabella. b. c.1575; d. in the Tower of London, Sept. 27, 1615. Daughter of Charles Stuart, Earl of Lennox (younger brother of Lord Darnley), and cousin of James I. She was the next heir after James to both the English and Scottish crowns. The fact that she had been born in England and James in Scotland caused many in the former country to look upon her as a more suitable ruler than James, and she was the center of several plots to gain the succession after Elizabeth's death. Elizabeth kept her under constant surveillance, but after the queen's death she gained more freedom and managed to marry secretly (1610) William Seymour, who was by the will of Henry VIII heir to the throne after Elizabeth. The couple were arrested and she died insane in the Tower.

Stuart, Archibald. b. near Staunton, Va., March 19, 1757; d. July 11, 1832. American soldier, legislator, and jurist. He served with the Revolutionary forces, taking part in the fighting at Yorktown, and was elected (1783) to the Virginia House of Delegates, subsequently being elected to a seat in the state senate and becoming one of the leaders of the conservative Jeffersonian Democrats in Virginia. He served (1800 et seq.) as a judge of the general court of Virginia.

Stuart, Charles Edward Louis Philip Casimir. [Often referred to as **Charles Edward**; called "**The Young Pretender**" or "**Bonnie Prince Charlie**" or "**The Young Chevalier**" or "**The Young Adventurer**."] b. at Rome, Dec. 31, 1720; d. at Rome, Jan. 31, 1788. English prince, claimant to the throne after 1766 as grandson of James II, eldest son of James Francis Edward Stuart and Princess Clementina, daughter of James Sobieski.

A dashing young soldier, he was a favorite figure of the Jacobites, who saw in him the romantic hope of their cause. He sailed for Scotland July 13, 1745, to head an insurrection for the recovery of the British crown for his father, and landed in the Hebrides. The Highlanders flocked to his standard, and he marched to Edinburgh (September 11), defeated the forces sent against him at Prestonpans (September 21), captured Carlisle, and marched upon London; but after reaching Derby (December 4) he was forced to retreat, and was utterly routed at Culloden, April 16, 1746. The prince, after hiding in the Highlands for several months, escaped to Brittany, disguised as a sewing woman in the company of Flora MacDonald, daughter of one of his supporters. In 1748, by the Treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle ending the War of the Austrian Succession, he was expelled from France and as the Count of Albany, traveled about Europe. His followers began to desert his cause as a result of his open liaison with Clementina Walkinshaw, who was, they claimed, spying on him to the benefit of George III; he would not give her up, and moreover had taken to drink and displayed an ungovernable temper. His mistress left him in 1760, after she had given birth to a daughter, Charlotte (1753-89), and he married (1772) Louisa von Stolberg, known as the Countess of Albany, but she too left him in 1780. He lived at Florence and at Rome with his daughter until his death. "Bonnie Prince Charlie" is commemorated in many Highland ballads and songs.

Stuart, Elizabeth. See **Elizabeth (of Bohemia).**

Stuart or Stewart, Esme. [Titles: 6th Seigneur of Aubigny, 1st Duke of Lennox.] b. in France, c.1542; d. at Paris, May 26, 1583. Scottish statesman. His French title came from Sir John Stewart of Darnley, constable of the Scots army in the wars of Charles VII of France. He was a favorite of James VI of Scotland, who made him Duke of Lennox in 1581. He secured the condemnation of James Douglas, 4th Earl of Morton, for the murder of Lord Darnley. In December, 1582, he was expelled from Scotland for treasonable correspondence with Spain.

Stuart or Stewart, Frances Teresa. [Known as **La Belle Stuart**.] b. July 8, 1647; d. Oct. 15, 1702. English mistress of Charles II. A granddaughter of Walter Stuart or Stewart, 1st Earl of Blantyre, she was considered by Samuel Pepys the greatest beauty of her time. She was the only woman whom Charles II seems truly to have loved. The king actually contemplated (1663) marriage to her when Queen Catherine of Braganza was very ill, and later (1667) sought divorce in order to marry her. Her marriage (1667) to Charles Stuart, 3rd Duke of Richmond and 11th Duke of Lennox, was supposed to have been hastened by Edward Hyde, 1st Earl of Clarendon, who sought to remove from the king any possible advantages to be gained by his proposed divorce.

Stuart, Gilbert. b. at Narragansett, R.I., 1755; d. at Boston, July 27, 1828. American portrait painter. He was a pupil of Benjamin West at London, and settled in the U.S. in 1793. He painted five full lengths and a number of other portraits of Washington, and also portraits of John Adams, J. Q. Adams, Jefferson, Madison, Story, Ames, Astor, and others. Of his portraits of Washington the so-called Athenaeum head, and its pendant the portrait of Mrs. Washington, were painted at Germantown, and were bought from Stuart's widow by the Washington Association and other gentlemen, who presented them to the Boston Athenaeum in 1831. Stuart copied them for General Washington, according to the statement of his daughter, keeping the originals by agreement. The "Gibbs Washington" is also in the same institution. Excellent specimens of his work are to be found in the Boston Museum of Fine Arts and the New York Historical Society, the latter including the portrait of Egbert Benson, painted in 1807. His greatest works are the portraits of Judge Stephen Jones and of F. S. Richards of Boston. His best work in England is a portrait of Mr. Grant of Congalton skating, exhibited as a Gainsborough in 1878.

Stuart, Henry. See **Darnley, Lord.**

Stuart, Henry Benedict Maria Clement. See **York, Cardinal.**

Stuart, Isaac William. b. at New Haven, Conn., June 13, 1809; d. at Hartford, Conn., Oct. 2, 1861.

American historian. Author of *Hartford in the Olden Time* (1853), *Life of Captain Nathan Hale, the Martyr-Spy of the American Revolution* (1856), and *Life of Jonathan Trumbull, Sen., Governor of Connecticut* (1859).

Stuart, James. See also **Stewart, James.**

Stuart, James. b. at London, 1713; d. Feb. 2, 1788. English antiquary, called the "Athenian Stuart." He began, with Revett, *Antiquities of Athens* (1762-1814).

Stuart, Lord James. See **Stewart** or **Stuart, Lord James.**

Stuart, James Ewell Brown. [Called "Jeb" Stuart.] b. in Patrick County, Va., Feb. 6, 1833; d. at Richmond, Va., May 12, 1864. American Confederate cavalry general. He was graduated from West Point in 1854, served in Kansas, and resigned from the army in 1861 when Virginia seceded. He was distinguished at the first battle of Bull Run, and became the leading cavalry officer in the Army of Northern Virginia. He conducted a raid around McClellan's army on the Peninsula in June, 1862, served in the Seven Days' Battles, captured Pope's camp and Manassas Junction in August, 1862, and was distinguished at Antietam and elsewhere in the invasion of Maryland. Later in 1862 he made a raid into Pennsylvania, again around McClellan's army, commanded the extreme right at Fredericksburg, succeeded T. J. ("Stonewall") Jackson as corps commander at Chancellorsville, and commanded a large cavalry force in the Gettysburg campaign. He was distinguished in the further operations of 1863-64, and was mortally wounded at the battle of Yellow Tavern, near Richmond.

Stuart, James Francis Edward. [Often referred to as **James Edward**; title, Prince of Wales; also called "the Chevalier de St. George" or "the Old Pretender."] b. at St. James's Palace, June 10, 1688; d. at Rome, Jan. 1, 1766. English prince, pretender to the throne after 1701 as James III; only son of James II of England and Mary of Modena. The events that led within the year to the overthrow of the Stuarts were in process when he was born and it was widely rumored in England, even before that day, that he was not actually a royal child, that the reported pregnancy of the queen was part of a Jesuit plot to insure the succession of a Roman Catholic prince rather than the Protestant Princess Mary, that the king at 54 was too old to sire a child and that the queen (though only 30) was past the childbearing period; there is, however, no doubt that he was the child of the king and queen. Two days before his father fled from the kingdom (Dec. 11-12, 1688), the infant and his mother were sent to France. On his father's death, he was proclaimed king of England (James III) and Scotland (James VIII) by Louis XIV, September, 1701, although he had been excluded from the succession by act of Parliament; he was, moreover, attainted in 1702. The English and French being on opposite sides in the War of the Spanish Succession, he was sent with a French force to Scotland in 1706, but the expedition was unable to land because of the weather. He served in the French army, distinguishing himself at Oudenarde (1708) and Malplaquet (1709). In 1714 George I was called to succeed Anne on the English throne, destroying James Edward's wishful belief that he would be called upon when she died leaving no heir. In 1715, therefore, he countenanced the unsuccessful Jacobite uprising in Scotland under the Earl of Mar, appearing there in person in the latter part of the year and setting up court at Scone. But his appearance was a mistake; he alienated his troops and early in 1716 had to return to France, the rebellion broken. Eventually he settled at Rome, where he married (1719) Princess Clementina Sobieski, daughter of John Sobieski. She bore him two sons, Charles Edward, the Young Pretender, and Henry Benedict Stuart, later Cardinal York. His wife left him in 1724, but they were reconciled in 1726 and lived together until her death in 1735, but the incident lost more followers for James. In 1727 he received a pension from the pope, and until 1745 was heartened by occasional plots to give him the English throne, but after the failure of Charles Edward in the uprising of 1745 Jacobite hopes were, for all practical purposes, ended.

Stuart, Jesse Hilton. b. at W-Hollow, near Riverton, Ky., Aug. 8, 1907—. American writer. His poetry includes *Man with a Bull-Tongue Plow* (1934) and *Album*

of *Destiny* (1944). Author of *Head O' W-Hollow* (1936), *Trees of Heaven* (1940), *Men of the Mountains* (1941), *Taps for Private Tussie* (1943), *Forelapse of Glory* (1946), *Tales from the Plum Grove Hills* (1946), *Hie to the Hunters* (1950), *The Good Spirit of Laurel Ridge* (1953), and other fiction, and the autobiography *Beyond Dark Hills* (1938).

Stuart, John. [Title, 3rd Earl of Bute.] b. May 25, 1713; d. March 10, 1792. English statesman. Until he was well past 30 he lived as a country squire, but in 1747 a chance meeting with Frederick Louis, Prince of Wales, over the card table, made him a close friend of the prince and his wife. The prince died in 1751 and Stuart's influence over his son, the future George III, grew. When George came to the throne in 1760, he was imbued with Stuart's concept of monarchy and, after forcing the elder Pitt's resignation, he made Bute his prime minister (1762). There was general recognition that Bute was behind the unpopular acts of the king and when, to the facts that he was a Scotsman and an opponent of the popular Pitt, Bute added a war with Spain (1762), a treaty of peace with France (1763) that left much to be desired from the English viewpoint, a new tax on cider, and a general elimination of Whigs from the government, it became impossible for him to continue in power and he resigned (April, 1763). By 1765 he had been dropped completely by the king and retired once more to his estates in Scotland, after opposing (1766) in Parliament the government's handling of the American question.

Stuart, John McDouall. b. in Scotland, 1818; d. in England, June 5, 1866. Australian explorer. He conducted expeditions (1858-62), and traversed Australia from south to north in 1862.

Stuart, John Patrick Crichton. [Title, 3rd Marquis of Bute.] b. at Mountstuart, Scotland, Sept. 12, 1847; d. Oct. 9, 1900. English author and official. Born a Presbyterian, he abandoned that faith for the Roman Catholic, and in so doing probably suggested to Benjamin Disraeli the plot of *Lothair* (1870). He was appointed mayor of Cardiff (1890), and lord lieutenant of Buteshire in 1892, the year he began his six-year term as rector of St. Andrew's University. He translated into English the breviary (1879), the orders of service for the greater church festivals, and wrote *The Language of the Natives of Tenerife* (1891).

Stuart, John Todd. b. near Lexington, Ky., Nov. 10, 1807; d. Nov. 28, 1885. American lawyer and legislator; first law partner of Abraham Lincoln and cousin of Mary Todd Lincoln. He secured (1827) his attorney's license, and settled (1828) at Springfield, Ill., establishing his law practice there. With Lincoln, he served in the Black Hawk War. He served (1832-36) in the Illinois legislature, was a member (1839-43, 1863-65) of Congress, was a law partner (1837-41) of Lincoln, whose administration he opposed during the Civil War, and served (1848-52) in the Illinois senate.

Stuart, Louise Maria Caroline. See **Albany, Countess of.**

Stuart, Maria. See **Maria Stuart.**

Stuart, Mary. See **Mary, Queen of Scots.**

Stuart, Moses. b. at Wilton, Conn., March 26, 1780; d. at Andover, Mass., Jan. 4, 1852. American philologist and theologian. He was professor of sacred literature at Andover Theological Seminary (1810-48). His chief works are *Grammar of the Hebrew Language without Points* (1813), *Grammar of the Hebrew Language with Points* (1821), *Commentary on the Epistle to the Hebrews* (1827-28), *Hebrew Chrestomathy* (1829), *Commentary on the Epistle to the Romans* (1832), *Grammar of the New Testament Dialect* (revised ed., 1834), *Hints on the Prophecies, Philological View of Modern Doctrines of Geology, Critical History and Defense of the Old Testament Canon* (1845), and commentaries on the Apocalypse (1845), Daniel (1850), Ecclesiastes (1851), and Proverbs (1852). He wrote also translations of German works, including Greek and Hebrew grammars.

Stuart, Robson. See **Robson, Stuart.**

Stuart, Ruth McEnery. b. at Marksville, Avoyelles Parish, La., May 21, 1849; d. May 6, 1917. American author, known for her stories of Southern life. Among her works are *A Golden Wedding*, and *Other Tales* (1893), *Carlotta's Intended*, and *Other Tales* (1894), *The Story of Babette* (1894), *Sonny* (1896), *Solomon Crow's Christmas*

Pockets (1896), *Gobolinks* (1896, with Albert Bigelow Paine), *In Simpskinsville* (1897), *Moriah's Mourning* (1898), *Holly and Pizen* (1898), *The Snowcap Sisters* (1901), *Napoleon Jackson, the Gentleman of the Plush Rocker* (1902), *George Washington Jones* (1903), *The River's Children* (1904), *The Second Wooing of Salina Sue, and Other Stories* (1905), *The Unlived Life of Little Mary Ellen* (1910), *Sonny's Father* (1910), and *Daddy Do-Funny's Wisdom Jingles* (1913).

Stuart-Wortley (stū'art.wért'li), Lady **Emmeline Charlotte Elizabeth**. b. May 2, 1806; d. at Beirut, in what is now Lebanon, in November, 1855. English poet, dramatist, and traveler. She traveled in the Netherlands, Germany, Italy, Turkey, Hungary, Palestine, and the U.S. Among her many works are *London at Night* (1834), *Traveling Sketches in Rhyme* (1835), *The Knight and the Enchantress* (1835), *The Village Churchyard* (1835), *Fragments and Fancies* (1837), *Hours at Naples* (1837), and *Impressions of Italy* (1837), volumes of poetry; *Eva* (1840), *Alphonso Algarves* (1841), and *Angiolina del Albino, or Truth and Treachery* (1841), poetic dramas; *Moonshine* (1843) and *Ernest Mountjoy* (1844), comedies; *Sketches of Travel in America* (1853), and her last work, *A Visit to Portugal and Madeira* (1854). She edited (1837, 1840) *The Keepsake*, to which Alfred Tennyson contributed his *Saint Agnes*, later called *Saint Agnes' Eve*.

Stubai Alps (stū'bāi' alps). [German. **Stubai Alpen** (stū'bāi'ər al'pen).] A group of mountains in W Austria, in Tirol province, sometimes included in the Ötztal Alps.

Stubaital (stū'bāi'tāl). Alpine valley in W Austria, in Tirol province, SW of Innsbruck, famous for its scenery.

Stubbs (stūbz), **Charles William**. b. at Liverpool, England, Sept. 3, 1845; d. at Truro, England, May 4, 1912. English clergyman and author, dean of Ely (1894-1906) and bishop of Truro (1906-12).

Stubbs, George. b. 1724; d. 1806. English anatomist and painter of horses. He went to Italy to study in 1754. In 1766 he published his celebrated work on equine anatomy. In 1780 he was made an associate of the Royal Academy, and a full member in 1781.

Stubbs, William. b. at Knaresborough, Yorkshire, England, June 21, 1825; d. at Cuddesdon, Oxfordshire, England, April 22, 1901. English historian. He studied at Oxford (Christ Church), graduating in 1848. He was appointed regius professor of modern history at Oxford in 1866, curator of the Bodleian Library in 1868, canon of Saint Paul's in 1879, and bishop of Chester in 1884, and was translated to the see of Oxford in 1889. He was the author of *The Constitutional History of England in its Origin and Development* (1874-78), *The Early Plantagenets* (1876; *Epochs of Modern History* series), and *Seventeen Lectures on the Study of Mediaeval and Modern History and Kindred Subjects* (1886); and edited Benedict of Peterborough's *Gesta Regis Henrici Secundi Benedicti Abbatis: Chronicles of the Reigns of Henry II and Richard I, 1169-92* (1867), *Select Charters and Other Illustrations of English Constitutional History, from the Earliest Times to the Reign of Edward the First* (1870), *Memoriale Fratris Walteri de Coventria: The Historical Collections of Walter de Coventry: Edited from the MS. in the Library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge* (1872-73), *Memorials of Saint Dunstan, Archbishop of Canterbury* (1874), *Radulph de Diceto Decani Ludoniensis Opera Historica: The Historical Works of Master Ralph de Diceto, Dean of London* (1876), *The Historical Works of Gertrude of Canterbury: Vols. I and II, The Chronicle of the Reigns of Stephen, Henry II, and Richard I by Gervase, the Monk of Canterbury* (1879-80), *Chronicles of the Reigns of Edward I and Edward II* (1882-83), and others.

Stübel (stū'bēl), **Alphons**. b. at Dresden, Germany, July 26, 1835; d. there, Nov. 10, 1894. German geologist and traveler.

St. Ubes (sint'ūbz). See **Setúbal**.

Stucco House, The. Novel by Gilbert Cannan, published in 1918.

Stuck (stük), **Franz von**. b. at Tettenweis, Bavaria, Germany, Feb. 23, 1863; d. 1928. Bavarian painter. He made his first success as a draftsman for the comic paper *Fliegende Blätter*, and as a painter made his debut at the Munich international exhibition of 1889, where he won a medal. Shortly thereafter he was appointed pro-

fessor in the Royal Academy of Art. His pictures include *The Crucifixion*, *Allegory of War*, and *The Sphinx*. He was one of the leaders in the Munich "secession."

Stuck (stük), **Hudson**. b. at London, Nov. 11, 1863; d. at Fort Yukon, Alaska, Oct. 10, 1920. American Protestant Episcopal clergyman. He was archdeacon (1904-20) of the Yukon. As one of a party of four, he made (1913) the first full ascent of Mount McKinley. Author of *Ten Thousand Miles with a Dog Sled* (1914), *Voyages on the Yukon and Its Tributaries* (1917), *The Alaskan Missions of the Episcopal Church* (1920), and *A Winter Circuit of Our Arctic Coast* (1920).

Stucken (stük'tən), **Eduard**. b. at Moscow, March 18, 1865—. German playwright and novelist. He began his career as a student of ancient myths (*Astralmythen der Hebräer, Babylonier und Ägypter*, 5 vols., 1896-1907). He wrote a cycle of eight verse plays on themes from the Grail legend (among them *Gawan*, 1902; *Lanzelot*, 1909; *Melins Geburt*, 1913; *Tristram und Ysolt*, 1916) and a novel in three parts, *Die weisen Götter* (1918-22), using for his theme the Aztec myth of a white savior.

Stuckey (stük'ē), **Sir Thomas**. [Also, **Stukely**.] b. at London, c.1525; d. at Alcazar-Quivir, Morocco, Aug. 4, 1578. English soldier of fortune; younger son in an old Devonshire family, but reputed to be a bastard of Henry VIII. He was in the service of Edward Seymour, Duke of Somerset, and was forced to flee in 1551 when Somerset fell from power. He entered the French army and in 1552 was sent as the representative of Henry II to Edward VI; he disclosed to the English the French plans for taking Calais, then in English hands, and spent the succeeding months as a prisoner in the Tower. Released, he was again an exile when his creditors began to press for payment, but in 1554 returned again to England, married an heiress, and attempted to settle down, while at the same time engaging in piracy with the tacit consent of the authorities. In 1565 Elizabeth was forced to arrest him for his depredations, but the trial was a matter of form only and he was released. He held a position in Ireland under Sir Henry Sidney and later served Philip II of Spain. He was in command of three ships under Don John of Austria at Lepanto (1571) and appears to have argued the invasion of Ireland so convincingly that he obtained Philip's support. But he was impatient with the Spanish king's delays and turned instead to Pope Gregory XIII, who supplied him with the necessary aid. He sailed in 1578 but, putting in at Lisbon to pick up reinforcements, decided first to join King Sebastian of Portugal against the Moors, and died in the Battle of the Three Kings, in which he commanded the center.

Studebaker (stū'de.bāk'ər), **Clement**. b. near Gettysburg, Pa., March 12, 1831; d. Nov. 27, 1901. American manufacturer, noted as a maker of wagons and carriages. After working in his father's wagon shop in Ashland County, Ohio, he settled (1850) near South Bend, Ind., where, with his brother, he founded (1852) the blacksmith and wagon firm of H. and C. Studebaker. The Studebaker Brothers Manufacturing Company, of which he was the first president (1868 *et seq.*), was the largest wagon-manufacturing unit in the U.S. at the time of his death, and was the progenitor of the company manufacturing the Studebaker automobile.

Students, The. Play printed in 1762, said by John Genest to be "professedly *Love's Labour's Lost* adapted to the stage," but it does not seem ever to have been acted.

Studies in Seven Arts. Critical work by Arthur Symonds, published in 1906.

Studita (stū'dī'tā), **Theodorus**. See **Saint Theodorus Studita**.

Studite (stū'dīt), **Theodore the**. See **Saint Theodorus Studita**.

Studites (stū'dīts). See **Acemetae**.

Studnicka (stū'tnits'kā), **Franz**. b. at Jaslo, in Galicia, Aug. 14, 1860; d. at Leipzig, Germany, Dec. 4, 1928. Austrian archaeologist and classical scholar. Author of *Die Siegesgöttin* (1898), *Das Bildnis des Aristoteles* (1908), and *Die griechische Kunst an Kriegergräbern* (1915).

Studs Lonigan (studz lon'igan). Trilogy by James T. Farrell, including the novels *Young Lonigan* (1932), *The Young Manhood of Studs Lonigan* (1934), and *Judgment*

Day (1935). Written in the tradition of naturalism, it presents a picture of lower middle-class life among the Chicago Irish.

Stuhlweissenburg (shtŭl'v'ys'n.bŭrk). German name of Székesfehérvár.

Stukeley (stŭk'li), William. b. at Holbeach, Lincolnshire, England, Nov. 7, 1687; d. at London, March 3, 1765. English antiquary. He published some 20 works on the antiquities of England, especially on Stonehenge (1740) and other reputed Druid remains.

Stukely (stŭk'li), Sir Thomas. See Stucley, Sir Thomas.

Stumm (stŭm), Karl Ferdinand. [Title, Baron von Stumm-Halberg.] b. at Saarbrücken, Saar, March 30, 1836; d. at Halberg, Saar, March 8, 1901. German industrialist and politician, owner of one of the great iron-works of the Saar. He was a member of the Prussian diet (1867-70) and of the Reichstag (1867-81, 1889). He was active in behalf of Bismarck's tariff policies.

Stumpf (stŭmpf), Carl. b. at Wiesentheid, Germany, April 21, 1848; d. at Berlin, Dec. 29, 1936. German psychologist, best known for his work in the psychology of tone. He was a psychological systematist, a phenomenologist, a teacher, a musician, and believed in experimentation, although he was not an experimenter himself. Through his students he brought experimental phenomenology into psychology, thus establishing his work as an antecedent of Gestalt psychology. He taught at Berlin after 1894, and was one of the founders there of the Verein für Kinderpsychologie (1900). His principal publications are *Über den psychologischen Ursprung der Raumvorstellung* (1873), *Tonpsychologie* (2 vols., 1883, 1890), *Beiträge zur Akustik und Musikwissenschaft* (1898), *Erscheinungen und psychische Funktionen* (1907), and *Zur Einteilung des Wissenschaften* (1907).

Stundists (stŭn'dists). Russian sect which originated c1860. Its tenets and practices were in the main evangelical and Protestant in character.

Sturdee (stŭr'de), Vernon Ashton Hobart. b. at Frankston, Victoria, Australia, April 16, 1890—d. Australian army officer. He headed (1940) the eighth division of the Australian Imperial Force, was chief (1940-42) of the Australian general staff, and served as commander (1944-45) of the Australian First Army.

Sturdza (stŭr'dza), Dimitrie. b. at Iași, Rumania, 1833; d. at Bucharest, Oct. 21, 1914. Rumanian statesman, prime minister of Rumania (1895-96, 1897-99, 1901-06, 1907-09). Under his secretaryship, the Rumanian Academy published many historical records.

Sturgeon (stŭr'jon), Major. Character in Samuel Foote's play *The Mayor of Garralt*.

Sturgeon, William. b. at Whittington, Derbyshire, England, May 22, 1783; d. at Prestwich, Lancashire, England, Dec. 4, 1850. English electrician, noted for his invention (1823) of the first soft-iron electromagnet, his description (1830) of the process of amalgamating zinc battery plates with mercury film, his invention (1836) of the first moving-coil galvanometer, and his building of an electromagnetic rotary engine. He was the founder (1836) of England's first electrical journal, *The Annals of Electricity*.

Sturgeon Bay. City in E Wisconsin, county seat of Door County; tourist center; shipping point and cannery center for cherries; limestone quarries; shipyards. 7,054 (1950).

Sturgeon Bay. Arm of Green Bay, in NE Wisconsin.

Sturgeon Falls. Town in Ontario, Canada, N of Lake Nipissing, on the main line of the Canadian Pacific Railway. The surrounding area is known for its excellent fishing. 4,962 (1951).

Sturges v. Crowninshield, 4 Wheaton 122 (1819) (stŭr'ges; kroun'in.shĕld). U.S. Supreme Court decision holding invalid and unconstitutional a New York bankruptcy law on the ground that it had retroactive application to contracts entered into before its enactment. Chief Justice John Marshall pointed out that state bankruptcy laws were permitted in the absence of federal laws on the subject, with the proviso that state action did not violate the Constitution; but he held the New York law impaired the obligation of contract and thus was invalid. The case reflected the financial chaos of the years following the War of 1812, and the decision effectively reduced

state authority in the area of bankruptcy and similar affairs.

Sturgis (stŭr'jis). City in S Michigan, in St. Joseph County; manufactures of furniture. 7,786 (1950).

Sturgis. City in W South Dakota, county seat of Meade County; trading center. Fort Meade, a U.S. military post, is nearby. 3,471 (1950).

Sturgis, Richard Clipston. b. at Boston, Dec. 24, 1860—. American architect; son of Russell Sturgis. He studied at Harvard University (B.A., 1881) and at London. He was named a fellow of the American Institute of Architects, of which he was president from 1914 to 1915, and a member of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences.

Sturgis, Russell. b. in Baltimore County, Md., Oct. 16, 1836; d. at New York, Feb. 11, 1909. American architect and writer. He was graduated from the College of the City of New York in 1856, studied architecture in Europe, and practiced it at New York until 1880. After 1880 he devoted himself to critical and other writing on art. He edited *A Dictionary of Architecture and Building: Biographical, Historical, and Descriptive* (3 vols., 1901-02), and wrote *European Architecture: A Historical Study* (1896), *Annotated Bibliography of Fine Art* (1897), *How to Judge Architecture* (1903), *The Appreciation of Sculpture* (1904), *The Interdependence of the Arts of Design* (1905), *The Appreciation of Pictures* (1905), *A Study of the Artist's Way of Working* (1905), and *A Short History of Architecture* (1908).

Stürgkh (stŭrk), Count Karl von. b. at Graz, Austria, Oct. 30, 1859; assassinated at Vienna, Oct. 10, 1916. Austrian statesman. He became (1890) a member of parliament, and was minister of education (1908) and minister president (1911). In 1914 he caused parliament to be suspended and was firmly opposed to permitting a session during the war. He was assassinated by the Social Democrat Friedrich Adler.

Sturius (stŭr'ius). Latin name of the Stour, in SW England.

Sturleson (stŭr'les.sŏn) or **Sturluson** (-li-). Snorri (or Snorre or Snorro). See Snorri Sturluson.

Sturm (stŭrm), August. b. 1852; d. 1923. German writer of poems and plays; son of J. K. R. Sturm.

Sturm (stŭrm), Jacques Charles François. b. at Geneva, Switzerland, Sept. 29, 1803; d. at Paris, Dec. 18, 1855. French mathematician who wrote on mechanics, differential equations, and the applications of geometry to optics, but who is chiefly remembered for "Sturm's theorem" in the theory of equations. He left two works, both posthumously published, *Cours d'analyse* (2 vols., 1857-59) and *Cours de mécanique* (2 vols., 1861).

Sturm (stŭrm), Julius Karl Reinhold. b. at Köstritz, Germany, July 21, 1816; d. at Leipzig, Germany, May 2, 1896. German pastor and lyric poet. He published *Fromme Lieder* (1853) and others.

Sturm Abteilungen (stŭrm ăp.til.lŭn.ĕn). See S. A. Sturm and Drang (stŭrm ŭnd drăng). German name of Storm and Stress.

Sturt (stŭrt), Charles. b. in India, April 28, 1795; d. at Cheltenham, England, June 16, 1869. Australian explorer. He went to Australia in 1827, and made (1828-29) his first expedition to solve the "problem of the inland rivers" (i.e., the line of flow and outlets), discovering the Darling River. He traced (1830-31) the Murrumbidgee to the Murray and the Murray to the sea, thus disposing of the question of inland drainage. He received a grant of 5,000 acres of land. Sturt joined the South Australian colonial government service in 1839. He made a memorable journey (1844-45) north from Adelaide, west of Darling, in a vain effort to reach the center of the continent. He returned from this expedition blind and never fully regained the use of his eyes. He served as secretary of South Australia (1849-51). He resigned and retired to England in 1851.

Sturtevant (stŭr'te.vănt), Edgar Howard. b. at Jack-sonville, Ill., March 7, 1875; d. at Branford, Conn., July 1, 1952. American linguist. He taught Latin (1901-02, 1905-07) at Indiana University, classical philology (1907-20) at Columbia, and Greek and Latin (1923-26) and linguistics (1926-27) at Yale. He served as professor of linguistics (1927-43) at Yale. His works include *Studies in Greek Noun Formation* (4 parts, 1910-13),

Linguistic Change (1917), *The Pronunciation of Latin and Greek* (1920; 2nd ed., 1940), *Hittite Glossary* (1931; 2nd ed., 1937), *A Comparative Grammar of the Hittite Language* (1933), *A Hittite Chrestomathy* (1935), *The Indo-Hittite Laryngeals* (1942), and *Introduction to Linguistic Science* (1947).

Šturza (štūr'zā), **Jan**. [Also, **Šturša** (štūr'sā).] b. in Moravia, May 15, 1880; committed suicide at Prague, May 2, 1925. Czech sculptor. He was educated at Prague, where he later became a professor at the academy of fine arts. He studied under the most famous Czech sculptor of the 19th century, Mysliveček, and as his disciple became the greatest sculptor of the modern Czech school. He was especially interested in women as subjects for his art, but was also renowned for portraits and statues (including one of Masaryk) in the city of Prague. His best known works are *The Wounded Man*, *Eve*, and *Hetaira*.

Sturzo (stūr'sō), **Luigi**. b. at Caltagirone, Italy, Nov. 26, 1871—Italian political leader. He served as mayor (1905 et seq.) of Caltagirone, vice-president (1912–24) of the Associazione dei Comuni Italiani, and secretary (1915) of the Azione Cattolica. He was the founder (1919) of the Partito Popolare Italiano. Unable successfully to oppose Fascism, he fled to London (1924) and New York (1940). He returned (1946) to Italy after the fall of the Fascists. He is the author of *Italy and Fascism* (1926), *The International Community and the Right of War* (1929), and others.

Stutly (stut'li), **Will**. In the Robin Hood ballad cycle, one of Robin Hood's band in Sherwood Forest. He was taken by the sheriff, and was about to be hanged, when Robin Hood and his men arrived and rescued him at the very foot of the gallows.

Stuttgart (stut'gärt). City in E Arkansas, in Arkansas County, known as the "rice capital" of Arkansas, 7,276 (1950).

Stuttgart (stūt'gärt, stut'gärt). City in S Germany, capital of the Land (state) of Württemberg-Baden, American Zone, formerly the capital of Württemberg, situated in hilly surroundings ab. 38 mi. SE of Karlsruhe: important metalworking establishments, producing automobiles and automobile parts (Daimler-Benz; Robert Bosch); manufactures of machines, tools, precision instruments; the Zeiss-Ikon Optical Works; paper, textiles, hosiery, leather goods, and chemicals; musical instruments; sugar and various foodstuffs. Together with Berlin, Leipzig, and Munich, it is a center of the German book and publishing trade. Large parts of the old town were destroyed and many public buildings severely damaged in World War II. These include the Stiftskirche (founded in the 12th century; rebuilt in the 15th century), with statues of the counts of Württemberg, and the Church of Saint Leonhard, with the tomb of Reuchlin. The Central Station (1914–27), considered one of the notable modern buildings in Germany, was virtually destroyed. Stuttgart received town privileges in the 13th century, but attained its present rank among the cities of S Germany (second only to Munich) in the 19th and 20th centuries. In 1920, during the Kapp Putsch, it was temporarily the seat of the government of the Weimar Republic. It was occupied by French troops on April 22, 1945, and later transferred to the American Zone of occupation. 414,072 (1946), 497,677 (1950).

Stuyvesant (stī've.sant; Dutch, stōi've.sānt), **Peter** (or **Petrus**). b. in the Netherlands, 1592; d. at New York, in February, 1672. Last Dutch governor of New York. He served in the West Indies, was for a time governor of Curaçao, and returned to the Netherlands in 1644, where a leg. wounded in a campaign against the Portuguese on St. Martin island, was amputated. He thenceforth wore a wooden leg with silver reinforcing bands. He was appointed director general of New Netherlands in 1646, arriving at New Amsterdam in 1647. He conciliated the Indians, arranged a boundary line with the English colonists at Hartford in 1650, dismissed a convention demanding popular reforms in 1653, and took possession of the colony of New Sweden (in Delaware) in 1655. He was compelled to surrender the colony to the English in September, 1664, and sailed for the Netherlands in 1665, but returned and lived on his farm, the "Bowery" (Bowery), New York.

St. Valentin (zängkt vā'len.tēn). Village in E Austria, in the province of Lower Austria, situated near the Enns River, not far from its influx into the Danube, between Steyr and Linz. It is a railroad junction, 7,200 (1946).

St. Valéry-en-Caux (sañ.vā.lā.rē.āñ.kō). Town in NW France, in the department of Seine-Inférieure, on the English Channel ab. 34 mi. NW of Rouen. It is a fishing port and seaside resort. The town, including a Renaissance house said to have belonged to Henry IV (Henry of Navarre), was severely damaged in World War II, 2,455 (1946).

St. Valéry-sur-Somme (sañ.vā.lā.rē.sūr.som). Town in N France, in the department of Somme, situated at the entrance of the Somme River into the English Channel, ab. 36 mi. NW of Amiens. It is a summer resort. The Church of Saint Martin dates from the 14th century. William the Conqueror embarked here for England in 1066. Part of the town was destroyed in World War II, 2,963 (1946).

St. Veit am Flaum (zängkt fit ām floum). German name of Rijeka.

St. Veit an der Glan (zängkt fit ān dēr glān). Town in S Austria, in the province of Carinthia, ab. 11 mi. N of Klagenfurt. It has machine and lumber industries. Until 1815 the town was the capital of Carinthia. It has a ruined castle, a town hall dating from the 15th century, and a Romanesque parish church, 8,963 (1946).

St. Vincent (sānt vin'sent). Island in Lesser Antilles, West Indies, in the British colony of Windward Islands, between St. Lucia and the Grenadines. It is of volcanic origin, mountainous, and subject to earthquakes; the highest peak, Soufrière, erupted in 1902. Known for its arrowroot starch and sea-island cotton, the island also exports copra and some spices, and produces sugar, peanuts, cassava, and other foodstuffs. Settled (1672) as a crown grant of England, it changed hands several times between that country and France. The native Carib Indians, who revolted late in the 18th century, were mostly deported. St. Vincent has its own legislature under the governor of the colony, and has administration of some of the islands of the Grenadines group. Chief town, Kingstown area, ab. 133 sq. mi. (ab. 150 sq. mi. including dependencies in the Grenadines); pop. (including dependencies), 66,164 (1949).

St. Vincent, Earl of. Title of Jarvis, John.

St. Vincent. English name of São Vicente.

St. Vincent (sānt vin'sent; French, sāñ.vā.sāñ), **Cape**. Cape on the W coast of Madagascar.

St. Vincent (sānt vin'sent), **Cape**. [Portuguese, **Cabo de São Vicente**; Latin, **Promontorium Sacrum**.] Cape at the SW extremity of Portugal, projecting into the Atlantic; important lighthouse. A naval victory was gained off this cape, Feb. 14, 1797, by a British fleet of 15 vessels under Sir John Jervis over a Spanish fleet of 27 vessels, four of which were captured.

St. Vincent Island. Island in the Gulf of Mexico, situated near the mouth of the Apalachicola River, off the W coast of Florida.

St. Wolfgang (zängkt volf'gāng). Market town in C Austria, in the province of Upper Austria near the Salzburg border, on the railroad line between Salzburg and Ischl, E of Salzburg; summer resort and tourist center, 2,454 (1946).

Stymphalides (stim.fal'i.dēz). In Greek legend, a flock of fierce man-eating birds near Lake Stymphalus. They had brazen claws, beaks, and wings, and could discharge their own feathers like arrows. To kill them was the sixth labor of Hercules.

Stymphalus (stim.fā'lus). In ancient geography, a district and lake in the NE part of Arcadia, Greece: the haunts of the Stymphalides.

Styr (stīr). River in the U.S.S.R., in the Ukrainian and Byelorussian Soviet Socialist Republics. It flows N and joins the Pripiet River E of Pinsk. Length, ab. 290 mi.

Styria (stīr'i.ā). [German, **Steiermark**, **Steyermärk**.] Province of Austria, bounded by Upper and Lower Austria on the N, Burgenland on the E, Yugoslavia (Croatia and Slovenia) on the S, Carinthia on the SW, and Salzburg on the W. The surface is mountainous in the N, hilly in the S and E. The main river is the Mur. The province is rich in agricultural and forest products and has great mineral wealth, particularly iron, coal, lead, zinc, and

salt. It has iron and steel industries. Capital, Graz; area, 6,326 sq. mi.; pop. 1,106,581 (1951).

History. Styria was part of the Roman province of Noricum and Pannonia. The Slavs came into the region in the 6th century, but from the 8th century on the country was under the sovereignty of the dukes of Bavaria and colonized by German settlers. It was united with Austria and Bohemia in the early Middle Ages and fell to the Hapsburgs in 1282. It played a prominent role in the struggle against the Turks. In the 19th century, Styria was a center of the pan-German movement in Austria, in the 1920's a center of the Heimwehr and National-Socialist movements. In 1918, the S part of Styria around Marburg (now Maribor) and Cilli (now Celje) was ceded to Yugoslavia, thus making Styria an ethnically homogeneous territory.

St.-Yrieix-la-Perche (sā.t.rye.lā.persh). [Also, **St.-Yrieix.**] Town in W France, in the department of Haute-Vienne, ab. 24 mi. S of Limoges. It has porcelain manufactures based on nearby kaolin deposits. 7,213 (1946).

St. Yves (sānt ivz). See **Setúbal**, city.

Styx (stiks). In Greek mythology, the personification of the river Styx. She was a daughter of Oceanus and mother of Nike. Because she came to the aid of Zeus against the Titans, he made her the goddess by whom the most inviolable oaths were sworn.

Styx. In Greek mythology, one of the five rivers surrounding Hades, over which the souls of the dead had to pass. It was so sacred that the gods swore by it. Styx was also the name of a river in Arcadia, whose waters were believed to be poisonous and to flow to the underworld. The Arcadians swore by it.

Sua (sū.ā'). [Also: **Basua**, **Batswa.**] One of the eastern Pygmy groups of C Africa, inhabiting a region along the upper course of the Aruwimi River in NE Belgian Congo.

Suakin (swā'kin) or **Suakim** (swā'kim). [Also: **Sauakin**, **Sawakin**, **Suwakim.**] Town in the Anglo-Egyptian Sudan, in NE Africa, in Kassala province, on the Red Sea a few miles S of Port Sudan; terminus of the Berber-Suakin-Sudan Railway. It is a historic old port whose business has now largely been captured by Port Sudan. From this port, in earlier times, thousands of slaves were shipped to the New World, and from here also great numbers of devout pilgrims sailed to Mecca across the Red Sea. Exports included cotton, gum, ivory, and senna. It was occupied by British troops in the Mahdist revolt, and near it occurred several conflicts between the Anglo-Egyptian troops and the Mahdists under Osman Digna in 1884 and later. 6,900 (est. 1949).

Suardi (swār'dē), **Bartolommeo**. Original name of **Bramantino**.

Suárez (swá.res), **André**. [Pseudonyms: **Caedral**, **Yves Scantrel.**] b. at Vallon-de-l'Oriol, France, 1866—, French poet, critic, and essayist, self-styled "Knight Errant of Beauty." Author of *Images de la grandeur* (1901), *Rêves de l'ombre* (1937), and other collections of verse, and of *Trois hommes: Pascal, Ibsen, Dostoevsky* (1913), *Goethe, le grand européen*, and much incidental criticism. His work pales in comparison with his public personality, which perpetuates wherever possible the character of the romantic poet.

Suárez (swá'reth), **Francisco**. b. at Granada, Spain, Jan. 5, 1548; d. at Lisbon, Sept. 25, 1617. Spanish Jesuit theologian and scholastic philosopher. He studied at Salamanca, and became a Jesuit in 1564. After teaching at Segovia, Valladolid, Alcalá, Salamanca, and Rome, he became (1597) professor of theology at Coimbra. A "congruist" who mediated the views of Molinism and orthodoxy concerning predestination and grace, he took the middle ground in other similar critical discussions. He has been called the last of the great scholastics, and was an adherent of Thomism, though the more rigid followers of Thomas Aquinas accused him of Molinism. His legal writings were very competent and were praised by Hugo Grotius. His treatise, *Defensio catholicae fidei contra anglicanae sectae errores* (1613), criticizing James I of England for requiring an oath of allegiance from his subjects and stating that kings derived their powers from their subjects (the reverse of the belief of the divine right of kings), was publicly burned by the hangman in

England and caused a protest by James to Philip III of Spain.

Suárez de Mendoza (swá'reth dā men.dō'thā), **Lorenzo**.

See **Mendoza**, **Lorenzo Suárez de**.
Suárez Flámerich (swá'res flā'mā.rēch), **Germán**. b. 1907—. Venezuelan statesman, provisional president of Venezuela (1950–52). One of his country's outstanding jurists, he served as foreign minister (1949–50) and as ambassador to Peru (1950). In November, 1950, Carlos Delgado Chalbaud, president of the country as leading member of the three-man military junta that had ruled Venezuela since 1945, was assassinated. Marcos Pérez Jiménez and Luis Llovera Pérez, the remaining members of the triumvirate, chose Suárez Flámerich, a civilian and an independent, to replace Chalbaud; he resigned in 1952.

Subanun (sō.bā'nūn). [Also: **Subanon**, **Subanu**, **Subanum.**] Malayo-Polynesian-speaking pagan tribe dwelling in the interior of the Zamboanga Peninsula in Mindanao, Philippine Islands.

Subarnarekha (sū.bur.nā.rē'ka). [Also, **Subanrika** (sō.bur.nē'ka).] River in NE Union of India, which rises in the hills of Bihar and flows SE into the Bay of Bengal ab. 96 mi. SW of Calcutta. Length, ab. 300 mi.

Šubašić (shō'bā.shich), **Ivan**. b. in Croatia, 1892—. Yugoslav political leader. He was prime minister (1944–45) of the government-in-exile and, with Tito, a member of the coalition government (formed in March, 1945), in which he served briefly (1945) as foreign minister. He was a member of the Croat Peasant Party, and governor of Croatia (1939–41).

Šubert (shō'ber), **František Adolf**. b. 1849; d. 1915. Czech stage director and playwright. He was the first director of the Czech National Theatre (1881), which he managed for 16 years. He was especially known for productions of cycles of historical plays and peasant drama, and became the first director of the Prague Municipal Theatre (1907).

Subiaco (sō.byā'kō). [Ancient name, **Sublaqueum** (sub.lā'kwē.um).] Town and commune in C Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Latium, in the province of Roma, situated on the Aniene River ab. 33 mi. E. of Rome; paper and lumber mills (utilizing locally produced hydroelectric power). It has a castle which was formerly a papal residence. It is the site of the first monasteries founded by Saint Benedict in 505 A.D. (he is said to have founded 12 in the district of which some, such as San Benedetto, Santa Scholastica, Sacro Speco, San Clemente, and Santa Maria di Morrabotte, are still in existence). The first printing press in Italy was set up at Subiaco in 1465. Among its early editions were Saint Augustine's *De Civitate Dei* and Cicero's *De Oratore*. Considerable damage was suffered during World War II by buildings of tourist interest, particularly the cathedral and the Church of San Pietro. Pop. of commune, 9,053 (1936); of town, 7,155 (1936).

Subic Bay (sō'bik). See under **Bambales**.

Sublette (sū'let), **William Lewis**. b. in Lincoln County, Ky., c.1799; d. at Pittsburgh, Pa., July 23, 1845. American merchant and fur trader. He took part (1823) in the Rocky Mountain expedition led by William Henry Ashley, led (1828) his own expedition, and with his partners, David E. Jackson and Jedediah S. Smith, was the first to take wagons over the risky trail to the Rocky Mountains. He made an expedition to Santa Fe (1831) and another expedition (1832) to the Rockies, and founded a fur-trading establishment which competed (1832–42) with the American Fur Company.

Sublime Porte (sūblīm' pōrt). Building at Constantinople which contained the offices of the grand vizier and other high functionaries of the Ottoman empire; hence, under the empire, the Turkish government itself. The term derived originally from the gate to the palace, where, in former times, the sultan was accustomed to dispense justice.

Subotica (sō'bō.ti.sā). [Also: **Subotitsa**; Hungarian, **Szabadka**; German, **María-Theresiopel** or **Theresienstadt.**] City in N Yugoslavia, in the region of Bačka, in the autonomous province of Vojvodina, in the federative unit of Serbia, formerly in the *banovina* (province) of Dunavska, situated immediately S of the Hungarian border and NW of the city of Novi Sad. It is a railroad

junction on the lines from Budapest to Belgrade and from Szeged to Sombor and to Zagreb. It is a commercial center and a marketing point for agricultural produce, and has food-processing, furniture, shoe, textile, and metalworking industries. It was founded by the Austrian empress Maria Theresa in the 18th century after the expulsion of the Turks. 112,551 (1948).

Subrahmanya (sō.bṛā.mān'yā). See under **Skanda**.

Subtiaba (sōb.tyā'bā). Language of the Maribio Indians. It is now extinct.

Subtilis (sub'til'is), **Doctor**. Epithet of **Duns Scotus**, **John**.

Subtle (su'tl'). Alchemist in Ben Jonson's *The Alchemist*.

Subtle. Sharper in Samuel Foote's comedy *The Englishman in Paris*.

Subur (sō'bēr). Ancient name of the **Sebou**.

Subura (sō.bū'ra). Valley in ancient Rome, on the N side of the Fora, and extending between the Viminal and Esquiline hills. It was drained by the Cloaca Maxima.

Sucat (suk'at). Original name of Saint Patrick.

Succession, a Comedy of the Generations. Novel by Ethel Sidgwick, published in 1913. It is the sequel to her novel *Promise* (1910).

Succession Act. See **Settlement, Act of**.

Succoth (suk'oth). In Biblical geography, a place in Palestine, probably E of the Jordan and S of the Jabbok; destroyed by Gideon. Judges, viii. 5-16.

Succoth. In Biblical geography, the place of the first encampment of the Israelites in the Exodus. It was somewhere in N Egypt. Ex. xii. 37.

Suceava (sō.chā'vā). [Also, **Suczawa**.] Town in NE Rumania, in South Bucovina, ab. 30 mi. S of Siret; agricultural markets. It was the capital of Moldavia from 1401 to 1655. Pop. 10,123 (1948).

Su-chau (sō'chou'). See **Wuhsien**.

Sucher (sō'chēr), **Josef**. b. in Hungary, Nov. 23, 1844; d. at Berlin, April 4, 1908. German conductor; husband of Rosa Sucher. He was named conductor (1876) of the municipal theater at Leipzig, was opera leader (1879 et seq.) at Hamburg, and led (1888-99) the Hofoper at Berlin. He composed vocal music.

Sucher, Rosa. [Maiden name, **Hasselbeck** or **Haslbeck**.] b. at Velburg, Germany, Feb. 23, 1849; d. at Eschweiler, Germany, April 16, 1927. German operatic soprano. She and her husband, Josef Sucher, whom she married in 1877, appeared together as prima donna and conductor, distinguishing themselves in the interpretation of Wagnerian roles. She was especially famous as Isolde. She sang in opera at Hamburg (1879-88) and Berlin (1888 et seq.); she appeared (1886-99) at each Bayreuth Festival.

Suchet (sū.shē), **Louis Gabriel**. [Title, **Duc d'Albunera**.] b. at Lyons, France, March 2, 1770; d. at Marsilles, France, Jan. 3, 1826. Marshal of France. He served with distinction in Italy, especially in the campaigns of 1800-01, and later served at Austerlitz, Saalfeld, Pultusk, and elsewhere. He received the command in Aragon in April, 1809, defeated Blake at Santafé and at Belchite, near Saragossa (June, 1809) and O'Donnell near Lérida (April 23, 1810), captured Tortosa (Jan. 2, 1811), stormed Tarragona (June 28, 1811), captured Valencia (Jan. 9, 1812), and gained other victories. He served under Napoleon in the Hundred Days. He became a marshal in 1811. He wrote memoirs of his Spanish campaigns.

Suchitepéquez (sō'chē.tā.pā'kes). Department in SW Guatemala. Capital, Mazatenango; area, 969 sq. mi.; pop. 123,373 (1950).

Suchitoto (sō.chē.tō'tō). City in C El Salvador, in Cuscatlan department, 10,350 (est. 1942).

Suchow (sō'jō'). See **Ipin**; also **Tungshan**; also **Wuhsien**; all in China.

Süchteln (zūch'tēln). Town in W Germany, in the *Land* (state) of North Rhine-Westphalia, British Zone, formerly in the Rhine Province, Prussia, ab. 36 mi. NW of Cologne; velvet and silk manufactures; paper, metal, and other industries. 13,656 (1950).

Suck (suk). River in the Irish Republic, in Connacht province. It rises in Lough O'Flynn, a small lake in County Roscommon, ab. 6 mi. W of Castlerea. The river flows SE past Castlerea, and along the County Galway-

County Roscommon boundary to a confluence with the river Shannon ab. 2 mi. N of Clonfert. Length, ab. 60 mi. "Sucker State." Occasional nickname of Illinois.

Suckling (suk'ling), **Sir John**. b. at Whitton, Middlesex (baptized Feb. 10, 1609); supposed to have committed suicide at Paris, c1642. English Royalist (Cavalier) poet and man of fashion at the court of Charles I. His father was a comptroller of the household of Charles I. In 1623 he entered Trinity College, Cambridge, and fought (1631-32) in the Marquis of Hamilton's troop in Gustavus Adolphus's army. Returning to court just as the masques had passed their splendor, he wrote plays adapted to the scenery which the taste for them had developed. *Aglaura* was produced in 1637, and *Brennora*, under the name of its first draft, *The Discontented Colonel*, appeared in quarto in 1640. When the war with the Scottish Covenanters began (1639), he raised a troop of 100 horse for the king. In May, 1641, he was implicated in a plot for the liberation of the Earl of Strafford, was charged with high treason, and fled from England. He is best known from his lyric poems and ballads, such as "Why so pale and wan, fond lover?" from *Aglaura*, and "Out upon it, I have loved three whole days together." Suckling has been noted as the typical Cavalier, dashing, rich, a bit of a ladies' man, and a daring gambler; he is said to have invented cribbage and was noted as a card player and bowler.

Suckow (sō'kō), **Ruth**. b. at Hawarden, Iowa, Aug. 6, 1892—. American writer. Her books include *Country People* (1924), *The Odyssey of a Nice Girl* (1925), *Iowa Interiors* (1926), *Children and Older People* (1931), *The Folks* (1934), *Carry-over* (1936), *What Have I* (1939), and *New Hope* (1941).

Sucre (sō'krā). [Original Indian name, **Chuisaca**; former Spanish names: **La Plata de Chuquisaca**, **La Plata**, **Charcas**.] Official capital of Bolivia since 1826 (the country is actually governed from La Paz), capital also of Chuquisaca department, and seat of the archbishop of Bolivia. Founded in 1538, it was the scene of the first South American revolt (1809) against Spain. It is the seat of a university. 40,128 (1950).

Sucre. State in NE Venezuela, on the Caribbean coast. Capital, Cumaná; area, 4,556 sq. mi.; pop. 333,296 (1950).

Sucre, Antonio José de. b. at Cumaná, Venezuela, June 13, 1793; assassinated in Pasto, Colombia, June 4, 1830. Spanish-American general in the war for independence, and first president (1826-28) of Bolivia. He was a trusted lieutenant of Simón Bolívar, and during his absence won two of the most decisive victories of the war: the battle of Pichincha (May 24, 1822), which freed Quito (now Ecuador), and that of Ayacucho (Dec. 9, 1824), which put an end to Spanish rule in South America. Sucre was awarded the title of grand marshal of Ayacucho, and was elected first president of Bolivia (Oct. 3, 1826). He resigned in September, 1828, to prevent a war with Peru, the government of that country having demanded his removal as an adherent of Bolívar. Sucre went to Colombia, where he took command of the army then acting against Peru, won the battle of Girón, near Cuenca, Feb. 26, 1829, and thus practically ended the war. He was president of the Colombian congress of 1829.

Sucy-en-Brie (sū.sē.än.brē). Town in N France, in the department of Seine-et-Oise, situated near the S bend of the Marne River, SE of Paris. It has a glass factory. 6,883 (1946).

Suczawa (sō.chā'vā). See **Suceava**.

Sudan (sō.dān'). [Arabic, **Bilad-es-Sudan**; French, **Soudan**; sometimes called **Nigritia**.] Vast region in Africa, with indefinite boundaries, including the territories from the Atlantic Ocean E to Ethiopia or the Red Sea, and from the Sahara S to the Guinea Coast and the Congo basin. The Anglo-Egyptian Sudan extends S from the frontier of Egypt to the Uganda protectorate and the Belgian Congo, E to the Red Sea and Ethiopia, and W to Wadai, French Equatorial Africa. Most of the Sudan is now included within the territories of French Equatorial Africa and French West Africa; small parts are included in the British possessions of the Guinea Coast. The territories of Niger and Sudan, within the French West African federation, occupy the major portion of the region. The boundaries between the English

and the French possessions and spheres of influence both W and E of the Niger River were determined by a convention between the United Kingdom and France ratified June 13, 1899. Area, ab. 950,000 sq. mi.

Sudan, French. See **French Sudan**.

Sudani (sô.dâ'ne). Dialect of Arabic spoken in the Sudan.

Sudanic (sô.dan'ik). Large group of African languages, extending from the westernmost tip of Africa E to the upper Nile between the area occupied by the peoples speaking Bantu (to the S) and Hamitic and Semitic languages (to the N) in an area roughly coincident with the geographical area of the Sudan. According to the conventional classification, Sudanic is considered as one of the five language families of Africa, along with Khoisan, Bantu, Hamitic, and Semitic. Sudanic comprises such subgroups as Mande, Mole-Dagbani, Gurusi, Kwa (including the Akan, Ewe, Dahomeans, Yoruba, Nupe, Edo, and Ibo), and Semi-Bantu in W Africa, and the Nilotic, Nilo-Hamitic, and other languages in NE Africa. The Sudanic languages are described as monosyllabic, lacking inflection and sex gender, generally employing semantic tone and the prepositional genitive (with exceptions such as Serer, Yoruba, Nupe, Edo, Ibo, and Luo), and sometimes having noun classes with suffixes and prefixes. The diversity of Sudanic languages has long been recognized, and recently J. H. Greenberg has shown that most of the western Sudanic languages are related to Bantu, grouping them together as the Niger-Congo family, but excluding East Sudanic (Shilluk, Dinka, Nuer, and other Nilotic and Nilo-Hamitic languages), Central Saharan (Kanuri, Berti, and others), Central Sudanic (Bongo, Mangbetu, Moru, Madi, and others), and Songhai as possibly other language families. Although Fulani is conventionally classed as Hamitic or proto-Hamitic, it is considered by Greenberg to be Sudanic.

Sudbury (sud'ber'i, -ber'i). Municipal borough and market town in E England, in West Suffolk, near the Essex-West Suffolk border, situated on the river Stour ab. 59 mi. NE of London by rail. It was formerly a major woolen center, but silk and rayon mills now predominate. 6,614 (1951).

Sudbury. Town in E Massachusetts, in Middlesex County, ab. 19 mi. W of Boston. It was the scene of a battle with the Indians in 1676. Nearby is the Wayside Inn, described by Henry Wadsworth Longfellow in his *Tales of a Wayside Inn*. 2,596 (1950).

Sudbury. City in S central Ontario, Canada, county seat of Sudbury County. In the vicinity are the largest known nickel deposits in the world and the town has grown rapidly as a result of these mines. It has huge smelting plants, producing large amounts of copper as well as nearly four fifths of the world's nickel (1942-49). Sudbury is on the main line of the Canadian Pacific Railroad. Pop. of city, 42,410 (1951); including suburbs, 70,884 (1951).

Südenhorst (zû'den.bôrst), **Hans Zwiedineck von.** See **Zwiedineck von Südenhorst, Hans.**

Sudermann (zô'dér.män), **Hermann.** b. at Matzicken, in East Prussia, Dec. 9, 1857; d. at Berlin, Nov. 21, 1928. German playwright and novelist who enjoyed enormous popularity around the end of the 19th century. Many critics consider that his best work is to be found in his early novel, *Frau Sorge* (1887; Eng. trans., *Dame Care*, 1891). *Der Katzensteg* (1889) was much read at the time, but attracts few modern readers. Late in life he returned to narrative writing with *Litauische Geschichten* (1917) and the three novels *Der tolle Professor* (1926; Eng. trans., *The Mad Professor*, 1928), *Die Frau des Steffen Tromholt* (1927; Eng. trans., *The Wife of Steffen Tromholt*, 1929), and *Purzelchen* (1928; Eng. trans., *The Dance of Youth*, 1930). Of his plays, the two that brought him greatest fame were *Die Ehre* (1889) and *Heimat* (1893; Eng. trans., *Magda*, 1896).

Sudérø (sô'n'ér.è). One of the Faeroe Islands. Area, 64 sq. mi.; pop. ab. 6,000.

Sudentland (sô.dâ'ten.land; German, zô.dâ'ten.lânt). [Also, **Sudeten** (sô.dâ'ten; German, zô.dâ'ten).] Territorial unit, comprising portions of Czechoslovakia bordering on Germany and Austria which were separated from the Czechoslovak republic and incorporated into Greater Germany as a result of the Four-Power Agreement on Czechoslovakia which was concluded at Munich on Sept.

29, 1938. The area taken from Czechoslovakia coincided largely with the heavy German settlement in Bohemia, Moravia, and Silesia and comprised a broad border region in the NW, N, and NE of the country around Karlovy Vary (Karlsbad), Liberec (Reichenberg), and Opava (Troppau), together with smaller strips of land in the W and S. The Sudentenland proper comprised only the N, NW, and NE parts, with its capital at Reichenberg. The entire region was emptied of most of its German inhabitants in 1915 and resettled by Czech settlers.

Sudetes (sô.dê'téz) or **Sudetic Mountains** (sô.dê'tik). [German: **Sudeten** (zô.dâ'ten); Czech, **Sudety** (sô.dê'tij).] Mountain system along the N border of Czechoslovakia. It extends from the basin of the Bečva River in Moravia to the gap of the Elbe near the Bohemian and Saxon frontier.

Sudhoff (sô'd'hof), **Karl.** b. at Frankfurt on the Main, Germany, Nov. 26, 1853; d. at Salzwedel, Germany, Oct. 8, 1938. German medical historian. He was the greatest of modern medical historians. His studies on Parnacelus resulted in an edition (1887-99) of the latter's medical works. He contributed many new facts to the study of the origin of syphilis, opposing the view which held that the 16th-century epidemic in Europe was American in origin. His studies on the early literature of plague, the School of Salerno, and medieval medicine are important contributions to these subjects. He was the founder (1908) of the *Archiv für die Geschichte der Medizin und der Naturwissenschaften*, the *Studien zur Geschichte der Medizin*, the *Mitteilungen zur Geschichte der Medizin und der Naturwissenschaften*, and the *Klassiker der Medizin*.

Sue (sô; French, sù), **Eugène.** [Pseudonym of **Marie Joseph Sue**.] b. at Paris, Dec. 10, 1804; d. at Anney, Savoie, France, July 3, 1857. French novelist. His sponsors were Prince Eugène Beauharnais and the empress Josephine; from the former he took the name Eugène, which he prefixed to Sue to form his nom de plume. After a short stay at the Lycée Bonaparte in Paris, he took up painting and then medicine. He spent six years in the navy as a surgeon, falling heir to his father's large estate on his return to France in 1830. Chance led him to write his first novel, *Pick et Plack* (1831), and he was encouraged by its success to publish *Atar-Gull* (1831), *La Salamandre* (2 vols., 1832), *La Coucaratcha* (4 vols., 1832-34), and *La Vigie de Koat-Ven* (1833). For the subject matter of all these works he drew largely upon his store of personal reminiscences and experiences. A great deal of sound information on naval matters is found embodied in his *Histoire de la marine française* (1835-37). Dropping gradually into the general style of novel, he published *Arthur* (1838), *Le Marquis de Létorière* (1839), *Mathilde* (1841), and *Le Morne au diable* (1842). In a more erudite strain he composed two historical novels, *Latréaumont* (1837) and *Jean Cavalier* (1840). He exerted a profound influence by the views to which he gave expression in his two most popular works, *Les Mystères de Paris* (1842-43) and *Le Juif errant* (1844-45). The change of government drove him into exile in 1852, and he spent the remainder of his life at Anney. In addition to the works mentioned above, he wrote a few plays and a number of other novels.

Sueca (swâ'kâ). Town in E Spain, in the province of Valencia, situated at the mouth of the Júcar River on the Mediterranean Sea, ab. 22 mi. S of Valencia; trade in wheat, rice, and citrus fruits. 19,890 (1940).

Suess (zûs), **Eduard.** b. at London, Aug. 20, 1831; d. at Vienna, April 26, 1914. Austrian geologist. He was a member of the Landtag of Lower Austria from 1869, and in 1873 he entered the Reichsrat as a deputy from Vienna. He was noted for his special researches on the stratigraphy of the Alps, the geology of Italy, and the organization of the brachiopod mollusks. Among his works are *Der Boden der Stadt Wien* (1862), *Die Entstehung der Alpen* (1875), *Die Zukunft des Goldes* (1877), and *Das Antlitz der Erde* (3 vols., 1885-1909).

Suessa Aurunca (swes'a.ô.rung'ka). Ancient name of **Sessa Aurunca**.

Suessiones (swes.i.ô'nêz). Ancient people of Gallia Belgica, allied to and situated near the Remi, in the vicinity of what is now Soissons, which was named after them. They were subjugated (57 B.C.) by Julius Caesar.

Suessula (swes'û.lâ). In ancient geography, a place in Campania, Italy, ab. 13 mi. NE of Naples. It is the

traditional scene of a Roman victory over the Samnites in the first Samnite War (343-341 B.C.).

Suetonius (swē'tō'nīus). [Full name, **Gaius Suetonius Tranquillus**.] fl. in the first part of the 2nd century A.D. Roman biographer and historian. He was private secretary to Hadrian (c119-121), and was a friend of the younger Pliny, whom he accompanied to Bithynia in 112. His chief work is *Lives of the Caesars*, which contains biographies (of an anecdotal character) of the first 12 caesars, including Julius. It is important on account of its revelations concerning the private life of the emperors. Fragments of his *De grammaticis* and of other works are extant.

Suetsugu (sō.e.tsō.gō), **Nobumasa**. b. in June, 1880; d. Dec. 29, 1944. Japanese admiral, remembered as the "father of Japanese submarine strategy," particularly in connection with the use of midget submarines in the Pearl Harbor attack (1941). He was commander in chief of the Japanese grand fleet (1933-34). He was also known for his hostile statements about non-Asians and for his advocacy of Asia for the Asians.

Suett (swē't), **Richard**. b. 1755; d. 1805. English comedian.

Suevi (swē'vī). Ancient Germanic people mentioned by Caesar, who describes them as the largest and most warlike of the German tribes. At the time of Tacitus the name Suevi had become a generic term for all the Germans to the north and east. They occupied all C Germany W of the Oder River, from the boundaries of the Harudes, who alone intervened between them and the Baltic, to the Danube River. In the first half of the 5th century the Suevi appeared as neighbors and allies of the Alamanni, with whom they acted as one folk. Either name has been used for the whole people, but they were probably two closely related groups. Together they were crushingly defeated by the Franks under Clovis. Subsequently the Suevi were settled about the headwaters of the Danube River, where their name was preserved in Swabia (Schwaben).

Suevicum (swē'vī.kum), **Mare**. Latin name of the Baltic Sea.

Suez (sō'ez, sō'ez). Seaport in NE Africa, in Egypt, at the head of the Gulf of Suez and at the S terminus of the Suez Canal. It is connected by rail with Port Said (107 mi.) and with Cairo (90 mi.). It was the site of the ancient Arsinoë and was the terminus of an ancient canal. Suez was developed in recent times by the opening of the canal (1863) from Suez to Ismailia, and of the Suez Canal in 1869. Much money and effort have been expended on the docks and port facilities by the Suez Canal Company and the British government in order to make the city a suitable base of operations for the defense of the canal. 108,250 (1947).

Suez, Gulf of. [Ancient name, **Heroopolites Sinus**.] Northwestern arm of the Red Sea, in NE Africa, bounding the Sinai Peninsula on the W; it is connected to the Mediterranean Sea by the Suez Canal.

Suez, Isthmus of. Isthmus which unites Asia and Africa, and separates the Mediterranean Sea from the Red Sea; it is crossed by the Suez Canal.

Suez Canal. Canal in NE Africa, cut through the Isthmus of Suez; it connects the Indian Ocean, via the Red Sea, with the Mediterranean Sea, and separates the continents of Africa and Asia. The present canal is not the first to traverse the Isthmus. An ancient canal is believed to have existed c500 B.C.; it, presumably, was this canal which was restored by the Romans c100 A.D., after it had fallen into disrepair. In 640 the Mohammedans restored the long-unused Roman canal and this canal remained in use for 200 years. Napoleon began to rebuild the old canal in the early 19th century but gave up. Finally plans drawn by Ferdinand de Lesseps were approved (1854), and work was started in 1859. The canal, opened in 1869, was 101 mi. long and up to 500 ft. wide. Work has continued on it, and repairs are always being made. In 1875 a large block of shares in the canal were purchased from the khedive of Egypt for the British government (through the efforts of Disraeli), thus enabling Great Britain to have a controlling voice in the waterway so vital to her vast trade and defense. The Suez Canal and the Strait of Gibraltar, the outlets at each end of

the Mediterranean, have been considered absolute necessities for the control of the widespread British Empire in the Far East. The canal is open to the commerce of all nations; its total original cost was 17 million pounds sterling. The canal is governed by a board of 32 administrators, of whom 18 are French, ten British, two Egyptian, one American, and one Dutch.

Suffern (suf'ern). Village in SE New York, in Rockland County: suburb of New York City. 4,010 (1950).

Suffield (suf'eld). Town in N Connecticut, in Hartford County: packing center for shade-grown tobacco. 4,895 (1950).

Suffolk (suf'ok). Geographical county in E England, divided into the two administrative counties of East Suffolk and West Suffolk. It is bounded on the N by Norfolk, on the E by the North Sea, on the S by Essex, and on the W by Cambridgeshire. Its surface is generally level, and it is one of the chief agricultural counties of England. Soils are varied, the NW part (where sheep are grazed) having much heathland and coniferous forest. Agriculture elsewhere includes wheat, barley, peas, and beans. Much butter is produced for the London markets. There are extensive herring and mackerel fisheries, especially at Lowestoft. Oysters are found in the estuaries of the rivers Orford and Orwell. Manufacturing is limited principally to agricultural implements. It formed part of the old kingdom of East Anglia. Area, ab. 1,468 sq. mi.; pop. 442,439 (1951).

Suffolk. Independent city in SE Virginia, on the Nansemond River: peanut marketing, processing, and shipping center. 12,339 (1950).

Suffolk, Duke of. Title of **Brandon, Charles**.

Suffolk, Duke of. A title of **Grey, Henry**.

Suffolk, 1st Duke and 4th Earl of. Titles of **Pole, William de la**.

Suffolk, 1st Earl of. A title of **Howard, Lord Thomas** (1561-1626).

Suffolk, 1st Earl of. Title of **Ufford, Robert de**.

Suffolk, 2nd Earl of. A title of **Howard, Theophilus**.

Suffolk and Berkshire (berk'shir), 20th Earl of. Title of **Howard, Charles Henry George**.

Suffolk Broads. See **East Broad**.

Suffolk East. See **East Suffolk**.

Suffolk West. See **West Suffolk**.

Suffrage (suf'rāj). See under **Canton, Conn.**

Suffren de Saint-Tropez (sū.fran de sən.trop.ā), **Pierre André de**. b. at St.-Cannat, France, July 13, 1726; d. at Paris, Dec. 8, 1788. French naval officer. In 1781 he was sent to protect French interests in the East Indies. After an action at the Cape Verde Islands (April 16, 1781), he outlasted Commodore George Johnstone to the Cape of Good Hope, and so prevented an attack of the English upon Capetown. He fought five hard but indecisive battles against the English under Admiral Edward Hughes: off Madras (Feb. 17, 1782), off Trincomalee (April 12 and Sept. 3, 1782), off Negapatam (July 6, 1782), and off Cuddalore (June 20, 1783).

Sufis (sō'fēz). [Also: **Safawis**, **Safis**.] Dynasty of Persian monarchs who reigned from c1501 to the accession of Nadir Shah in 1736.

Sufu (sō'fō). See **Kashgar**.

Sugambri (sū.gam'brī). [Also: **Sicambri**, **Sigambri**.] Ancient Germanic tribe, first mentioned by Caesar, in whose time the tribe was situated on the E bank of the lower Rhine, N of the Ubii, between the Ruhr and Sieg rivers.

Sugarbush Hill (shūg'ar.būsh). See under **Wisconsin**.

"Sugar King." See **Spreckels, Claus**.

Sugden (sug'den), **Edward Burtenshaw**. See **St. Leonards, Baron**.

Suggs (sugz), **Captain Simon**. Central character in *Some Adventures of Captain Simon Suggs, Late of the Tallapoosa Volunteers* (1846), sketches of backwoods life by Johnson Jones Hooper.

Sugiyama (sō.gē.yā.mā), **Hajime**. b. 1880; committed suicide, Sept. 12, 1945. Japanese army officer. He was commander in chief of Japanese forces in China (1938-39), chief of the general staff (1940), inspector general of army education (1944), and also a member of the board of field marshals and admirals. He served as war minister (1945). He committed suicide (with his wife) upon the defeat and surrender of Japan in World War II.

Suhag (sō.hāg'). See **Sohag**.

Suhl (zōl). Town in C Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Thuringia, Russian Zone, formerly in the province of Saxony, Prussia, situated in the Thüringerwald S of Gotha. It was formerly known for its armament manufactures, and also produced bicycles, motorcycles, toys, and porcelain. There are various churches and secular buildings in the Renaissance and baroque styles (16th, 17th, 18th centuries). Suhl received town privileges in 1527, and passed to Prussia in 1815. Pop. 24,598 (1946).

Suhrab (sō.rāb'). [Also, **Sohrab**.] In the *Shahnamah*, the son of Rustam. His birth was kept secret from his father, and in his old age Rustam killed Suhrab, not knowing that he was his son.

Sui (swē). Short dynasty (589-618) which succeeded in reunifying China after more than three centuries of disunion following the collapse of the Han dynasties; it had capitals at Changan (now Sian) and Loyang. Its most noteworthy accomplishment, aside from the unification itself, was the great series of navigable waterways which linked Loyang with Yangchow near the mouth of the Yangtze River, and Yangchow, in turn, with Hangchow in the S and a town near Peiping in the N. The latter, still in use, is known as the Grand Canal.

Suidas (sōi.das). fl. probably in the second half of the 10th century A.D. Byzantine lexicographer, author of a famous encyclopedic Greek lexicon.

Suidger (sōi.gér). Original name of Pope Clement II. **Suidwes-Afrika** (sōi'wēs'āf'ri.kā). South African Dutch name of South-West Africa.

Suifu (swā'fō'). A former name of **Ipin**.

Suifeisha (swē.hā'shā). See **Eta**.

Suifones (sō.yō'nēz). [Also, **Suyones**.] Ancient Germanic people of Scandinavia, mentioned by Tacitus in *Germania* as living on the Baltic and having readily maneuverable ships with a prow at each end. They appear later to have occupied what is now the S part of Sweden.

Suir (shōr). River in the Irish Republic, in County Tipperary. It rises in the Devilbit Mountains, in County Tipperary, ab. 8 mi. S of Roscrea. The river flows S across that county to the County Tipperary-County Waterford boundary, whence it flows E, forming a portion of that boundary, and forming also the County Kilkenny-County Waterford boundary. It unites with the river Barrow ab. 5 mi. E of Waterford to form Waterford Harbour. It is navigable for barges to Clonmel. Length, ab. 85 mi.

Suisse (swēs). French name of **Switzerland**.

Suisse, Jules François Simon. Full name of **Simon, Jules**.

Suisun Bay (su.sōn'). Bay in California which communicates on the W by Carquinez Strait with San Pablo Bay, and through it with San Francisco Bay. It receives the Sacramento and San Joaquin rivers. Length, ab. 15 mi.

Suite du Menteur (swēt dū măn.tēr). **La**. Comedy by Pierre Corneille, produced in 1644 or 1645.

Suits (sōits). **Gustav**. b. at Vönna, Estonia, 1883—, Estonian poet, critic, and scholar. He was the leading figure in the strongly liberal, western-minded *Noor-Eesti* (Young Estonia) literary group, and a worker for Estonia's independence. He served as a political delegate to various western governments (1918), and urged close political and cultural ties with Finland and Scandinavia. He was professor of Estonian and comparative literature at Tartu (1918-44), and fled to Sweden when the Russians occupied Estonia in 1940. As a poet and critic, he influenced the whole course of 20th-century Estonian literature, causing it to be permeated especially with French and Scandinavian influences. His own work owes much to Estonian folk poetry. Author of the lyrical volumes *Elu tuli* (The Fire of Life, 1905), *Tuulema* (The Land of Winds, 1913), and *Kõik on kokku ümägü* (All Is but a Dream, 1922); the long "ballad" in folk meters *Lapse süda* (The Birth of the Child, 1922); and many essays, critical studies, and poetical translations, especially from French, Finnish, Dutch, and Swedish.

Suivante (swē.vānt). **La**. Comedy by Pierre Corneille, issued in 1632 or 1633, in which the character of the soubrette makes its first appearance.

Suliyuan (swā'yü.än'). Province in N China, bordering on the Mongolian People's Republic on the N, and lying

outside of the Great Wall of China. It is largely a dry region, with irrigated agriculture in the valley of the Hwang Ho (Yellow River), which crosses the province in a great bend. There is a railroad from Paochow extending E through Kweisui to Peiping (Peking). The S part of the province is occupied by the Ordos Desert. Wheat, kaoliang, and vegetables are the chief crops; there is also considerable livestock raising by nomads. Capital, Kweisui; area, ab. 127,500 sq. mi.; pop. 2,255,896 (1950).

Suk (sük), **Josef**. b. at Krecovice, in what is now Czechoslovakia, Jan. 4, 1874; d. 1935. Czech composer and violinist. He was a cofounder (1892) of the Bohemian String Quartet. From 1922 he was professor at the Prague Conservatory and for some years its director. His music was influenced by Antonín Dvořák, whose pupil and son-in-law he was, but later, after Suk dropped the romantic approach to music, it became more lyrical, and in some of its parts approached atonality. He was a composer of chamber, piano, and orchestral works, the best known of which are *Serenade for Strings*, *Asrael*, *A Summer Tale*, *The Ripening*, the string quartet *Meditations on the Choral Saint Wenceslaus*, and *Epilogue*.

Sukarno (sō.kār'nō), **Achmed**. See **Soekarno**, **Achmed**. **Sukhe Bator** (sō'chā.bā.tōr'). b. at Amugulan Bator (Maimaicheng), near Ulan Bator, Mongolia, 1893; d. at Ulan Bator, 1923. Founder of the Mongolian People's Republic. A printer by trade, he became a revolutionist at an early age and established (1920) the Mongol People's Revolutionary Party. He led (1921) a revolutionary force in ousting from Outer Mongolia the White Russian bands of Baron Alexander von Ungern-Sternberg and set up (July, 1921) a provisional revolutionary government which immediately after the death (1924) of the nominal emperor (the Urga Living Buddha) formally became the Mongolian People's Republic.

Sukkoth (sük'os). See **Tabernacles**, **Feast of the Sukkur Barrage** (sük'kūr). [Also: **Sukkar Barrage** (sük'kār), **Lloyd Barrage**.] Dam across the Indus River in Pakistan. It was built (1932) by the British and provides water for some six million acres of formerly arid land. In the area of Sind irrigated by the water from this dam are found the largest surpluses of wheat in either Pakistan or the Union of India.

Sukuma (sō.kō'mā). [Also: **Basukuma**, **Wasukuma**.] Northern subgroup of the Nyamwezi, a Bantu-speaking people of E Africa. They inhabit an area just S of Lake Victoria in W Tanganyika.

Sula (sō'la). See also **Zula**.

Sula. River in the Ukrainian Soviet Socialist Republic of the U.S.S.R., which joins the Dnieper ab. 75 mi. SW of Poltava. Length, ab. 245 mi.

Sulaiman Range (sō.lē.mān'). [Also: **Suleiman**, **Suliman**.] Range of mountains in NW Pakistan, extending from near the border of Afghanistan S toward the Indus River and W toward the Bolan Pass. Length, ab. 250 mi.; highest point ab. 11,300 ft.

Sulaphat (sō'la.fat). [Also, **Sulafat**.] Third-magnitude star γ Lyrae.

Sulawesi (sō.lā.wā'sē). Indonesian name of **Celebes** province.

Sul do Save (sōl dō sā'vē). Province of Mozambique, SE Africa. Capital, Lourenço Marques; area, 49,800 sq. mi.; pop. 1,243,964 (1945).

Suleiman (sō.lē.mān'). [Also: **Soliman**, **Solyman**; sometimes **Suleiman I.**] killed 1411. Turkish ruler; eldest son of Bajazet I. He established himself (1403) as an independent ruler in Adrianople (European Turkey). After a struggle with his brothers for full control of the kingdom, he was captured and killed, Mohammed I obtaining the kingdom in 1413.

Suleiman I. [Also: **Soliman I.**, **Solyman I.**; sometimes called **Solyman** (or **Soliman** or **Suleiman**) II; called **Solyman** (or **Soliman** or **Suleiman**) the **Magnificent**.] b. c.1490; d. before Szigetvár, Hungary, Sept. 5, 1566. Sultan of Turkey (1520-66); son of Selim I. He raised the Turkish empire to its highest point of power; he captured (1521) Belgrade from the Hungarians, besieged and captured Rhodes from the Knights of Saint John in 1522, invaded (1526) Hungary, totally defeated King Louis II at Mohács, and unsuccessfully besieged Vienna in 1529. By the treaty of 1533 a part of Hungary was ceded to the Prince of Transylvania, an ally of Turkey. **Suleiman**

conquered from Persia Mosul, Baghdad, part of Armenia, and other territories, received the submission of the Barbary states, though he lost Tunis to Charles V. in 1535, and again waged war with Hungary, and annexed by the treaty of 1547 a great part of Hungary and Transylvania. His troops were repulsed (1565) in the siege of Malta. In 1566 he invaded Hungary with a vast army, and died while besieging Szegedvár. He was the greatest of the Ottoman sultans, and equally noted as a ruler and as a patron and encourager of the fine arts and of learning. He organized the Mohammedan *ulema* (college of theologians), an accomplishment which, taken with his administrative and economic reforms, far outweighs his reputation as a soldier and statesman in Turkey, where his epithet is "The Law-Giver." Suleiman was fortunate in his lieutenants, notably Ibrahim Pasha, his chief minister from 1523 to 1536, and takes his place with the great rulers of the 16th century (Charles V., the English Tudors, and the others who consolidated royal power). His alliance (1536) with Francis I. of France against the Emperor Charles V. was a realistic political move in the involved political and military situation of the time, bringing the Holy Roman Empire within the pincers of the powers on either side and, by forcing Charles to concentrate on the west, permitting Ottoman conquests on the south and east of Charles's lands. However, historians note the beginning, in Suleiman's reign, of the seeds of destruction of the Turkish empire through the growing influence of the harem. Suleiman's wife, Roxelana, ambitious for her own children, persuaded him to have Mustafa, his eldest son, killed (1553). Thereupon a struggle for supremacy between her sons, Selim and Bajazet, began, the latter eventually seeking refuge in Persia, where Suleiman, recognizing simply that he had resorted to arms, paid a large sum to have him killed. Suleiman was succeeded by Selim II.

Suleiman II. [Also: **Soliman II**, **Solyman II**; sometimes called **Suleiman** (or **Soliman** or **Solyman**) III.] b. 1641; d. 1691. Turkish sultan (1687-91); brother of Mohammed IV. He inherited a war with Austria and came to the throne as a result of riots and revolts that threatened to tear the empire apart. II equipped for the task of ruling (by reason of his monastic training) Suleiman was fortunate in obtaining as his grand vizier (1689 et seq.) Mustafa Kuprili, who pacified the country and successfully prosecuted the war, regaining Bulgaria, Serbia, Transylvania, and Belgrade.

Suleiman, Mosque of. Mosque at Constantinople, begun in 1550. After Santa Sophia, it is perhaps the most notable edifice in the city. The dome is 17 ft. higher than that of Santa Sophia. The walls and piers are encrusted with colored marble, and in part with beautiful Persian tiles. The forecourt, arcaded and domed, is beautiful in materials and proportions. There are four minarets.

Suleiman Pasha. b. 1840; d. at Constantinople, Aug. 11, 1892. Turkish general. He was one of the chief movers in the deposition of Abdul-Aziz in 1876, and served (1876) with distinction in the war with Serbia, and in Hercegovina and Montenegro in 1877. He commanded (August-September, 1877) the attacks against the Shipka Pass, and later was commander in Bulgaria, but was forced to retreat (1878) to Constantinople. He was condemned (1878) to imprisonment on a charge of high treason, but was soon pardoned.

Suleiman Range. See **Sulaiman Range**.

Sulet (sō'let). See **Solta**.

Sulfur Island (sul'fer). See **Iwo Jima**.

Sulgrave (sul'grāv). Manor in Northamptonshire, England, ab. 23 mi. SE of Stratford-on-Avon. It was granted (1538) by Henry VIII to Laurence Washington, a member of the family from which George Washington was descended. The manor house, which still stands, was built c1560, and is maintained as a memorial for its connection with the Washington family.

Suli (sō'li). Mountainous district in Greece, ab. 18 mi. W of Ioannina.

Suliman Range (sō.li.mān'). See **Sulaiman Range**.

Sulimov (sō.li.mōf). A former name of **Cherkessk**.

Sulina (sō.li.nā). Town in S Rumania, in Dobruja, situated at the mouth of the Sulina branch of the Danube River on the Black Sea, ab. 82 mi. SE of Galati; seaport, with important fisheries. 3,373 (1948).

Sulina. Middle of the three chief mouths of the Danube, on the Black Sea, and the one most used by ships.

Suliot (sō.li.ō'tēz). Greco-Albanian people who settled in Suli, in Epirus, in N Greece, and carried on war in the 18th century against the Turks. They were finally (c1822) subdued, and were forced to leave Suli. They played an important part in the Greek war of liberation.

Sulitjelma (sō.li.tyel'mā). Mining community in N central Norway, in the *fylke* (county) of Nordland, situated near the Swedish border, ab. 45 mi. inland from Bøddø. It is an important center for the mining and processing of copper pyrites. 2,155 (1946).

Sulla (sul'a), **Lucius Cornelius**. [Surname **Felix**.] b. c138 B.C.; d. 78 B.C. Roman general and dictator. As quaestor in the army of Marius he served in the war against Jugurtha (107-106), and captured Jugurtha. He fought against the Cimbric and Teutonic (104-101), and was praetor in 93. As propraetor in Cilicia in 92 he defeated the general of Mithridates VI and restored Ariobarzanes to the throne of Cappadocia. He took part in the Social War (90-89), and captured Bovianum in 89; he was made consul in 88, in which year the civil war between him and Marius broke out. He led an army against Rome and expelled the Marians (this was the first time that a Roman had led a Roman army against Rome). As commander in the Mithridatic War (87-84), he defeated Archelaus at Chaeronea in 86 and Orcomenus in 85, and defeated the Marian leader Fimbria in 84. He landed in Italy in 83, and defeated the Marians in 83 and 82, and the Samnites at the Colline Gate in 82. He issued a sweeping proscription against his enemies, was appointed dictator in 82, and was consul in 80. His activities resulted in the crushing of all opposition and the expropriation of the property of Marius's followers to the advantage of Sulla's. He attempted various constitutional reforms, and reorganized the senate and the judiciary, his principal aim being to eliminate any possible checks on his power. He established military colonies in Italy. Sulla resigned the dictatorship in 79.

sullana (sō.yā'nā). City in NW Peru, in Piura department; shipping port for cinchona, corn, and cotton. 22,344 (1940).

Sullen (sul'en), **Mrs.** Gay, youthful wife of the drunken blackhead Sullen, in George Farquhar's *The Beaux' Stratagem*.

Sullivan (sul'ivān). City in E Illinois, county seat of Moultrie County. 3,470 (1950).

Sullivan. City in SW Indiana, county seat of Sullivan County; marketing center for a coal-mining and agricultural area. 5,423 (1950).

Sullivan. City in E Missouri, in Crawford and Franklin counties. 3,019 (1950).

Sullivan, Alan. [Pseudonym, **Sinclair Murray**.] b. 1868; d. at Tilford, England, Aug. 6, 1947. Canadian writer, known for adventure stories set against a background of the Gulf of St. Lawrence and for scientific fantasies. Among his books are: *Rapids* (1920), *Broken Marriage* (1929), *Ironmaster* (1931), *Cornish Interlude* (1932), *Man at Lone Tree* (1933), *Money Spinners* (1936), *With Love from Rachel* (1937), *Cycle of the North* (1938), and *Three Came to Ville Marie* (1941). His *Jade God* (1925) was dramatized (1930); his *Great Divide* (1935) was filmed as *Great Barrier* (1937).

Sullivan, Anne Mansfield. See **Macy, Anne Mansfield Sullivan**.

Sullivan, Sir Arthur Seymour. b. at London, May 13, 1842; d. there, Nov. 22, 1900. English composer and conductor. He was choir boy in the chapel royal, won the Mendelssohn scholarship in 1856, studied at Leipzig (1858-61), was principal (1870-81) of the National Training School for Music, and became (1888) president of the Birmingham and Midland Institution. In 1867 he and George Grove discovered at Vienna a number of lost pieces by Franz Schubert, including the *Rosamunde* music. He is famous for his operettas for which W. S. Gilbert wrote the librettos (1871 et seq.). Among those composed with others are *Cox and Box* (1867); with F. C. Burnand, *The Zoo* (1875); with B. Rowe, *Ivanhoe* (1891); libretto by Julian Sturgis, and *Haddon Hall* (1892); with S. Grundy. He composed many songs (including *Orpheus with his Lute*, *The Lost Chord*, *Arabian Love Song*, *O Fair Dove*, *O Fond Dove*, and *If Doughty Deeds*); the oratorios

The Prodigal Son (1869), *The Light of the World* (1873), and *The Martyr of Antioch* (1880); incidental music for *The Tempest*, *The Merchant of Venice*, *The Merry Wives of Windsor*, *Macbeth*, and *Henry VIII*, and for Will's *Olliva*; part-songs, anthems, services, hymn-tunes (including *Onward, Christian Soldiers*, cantatas, a symphony in E, and music for Longfellow's *Golden Legend*).

Sullivan, Barry. b. at Birmingham, England, 1821; d. at Brighton, England, May 3, 1891. English actor.

Sullivan, Edmund Joseph. b. at London, in September, 1869; d. there, April 17, 1933. English draftsman, etcher, and water-colorist, noted for his book illustrations. Among the books he illustrated are editions of *The Rivals*, *The School for Scandal*, *The Vicar of Wakefield*, *The Rukhdyat of Omar Khayyâm*, and *The Pirate*.

Sullivan, Frank. [Full name, **Francis John Sullivan.**] b. at Saratoga Springs, N.Y., Sept. 22, 1892-1901. American humorist, a contributor to the *New Yorker*, the *New York World*, and *PM*, among others. Author of *The Life and Times of Martha Hepplethwaite* (1926), *Innocent Bystanding* (1928), *Broccoli and Old Lace* (1931), *In One Ear* (1933), *A Pearl in Every Oyster* (1938), *Sullivan at Bay* (1939), *A Rock in Every Snoutball* (1946), and other books.

Sullivan, George. b. at Durham, N.H., Aug. 29, 1771; d. at Exeter, N.H., June 14, 1838. American lawyer and legislator. He began his law practice at Exeter, N.H., served (1805-06) as state attorney general, was a member (1811-13) of Congress, and served (1813-16) in the New Hampshire legislature. In 1817 he represented New Hampshire in the Dartmouth College Case before the U.S. Supreme Court.

Sullivan, James. b. at Berwick, Me., April 22, 1744; d. at Boston, Dec. 10, 1808. American politician; brother of John Sullivan. He was a delegate to the Continental Congress, and governor of Massachusetts (1807-08). He wrote *History of Maine* (1795), *History of Land-Titles in Massachusetts* (1801), and others.

Sullivan, James Edward. b. at New York, Nov. 18, 1860; d. Sept. 16, 1914. American sports director, noted as one of the organizers (1888) of the Amateur Athletic Union of the U.S., founded in opposition to the National Association of Amateur Athletics of America in an effort to further genuine amateurism in sports. He served (1889-96) as its secretary and was its president (1906-09) and secretary-treasurer (1909-14). At his suggestion, the Public School Athletic League at New York was founded. For many years he was the American director of the Olympic Games and was personal representative (1906 et seq.) of Presidents Theodore Roosevelt and William Howard Taft at the Olympic Games. He was business manager and editor (1891 et seq.) of the *New York Sporting Times*. The James E. Sullivan Trophy was established in his honor in 1930, the award going to the year's outstanding amateur athlete.

Sullivan, John. b. at Berwick, Me., Feb. 17, 1740; d. at Durham, N.H., Jan. 23, 1795. American Revolutionary general. He was a member of the Continental Congress (1774-75, 1780-81). He seized a fort near Portsmouth in December, 1774, became a brigadier general in 1775, and served at the siege of Boston. He commanded in the unsuccessful expedition to Canada in 1776, was taken prisoner at the Battle of Long Island in 1776, carried on parole William Howe's bid to the Staten Island conference to the Congress, and was exchanged (1776). He served at Trenton and Princeton, attacked Staten Island in 1777, and served at Brandywine and Germantown. He commanded in Rhode Island in 1778, and gained the victory of Butt's Hill on August 29, but failed to capture Newport. With James Clinton he commanded a punitive expedition against the Six Nations, who had been raiding the colonists in upper New York, and defeated the Indians and Tories at Newtown (Aug. 29, 1779) and elsewhere, and ravaged their country. He resigned from the army in 1779, became attorney general (1782-85) of New Hampshire, and was chief executive (1786-89) of New Hampshire. After 1789 he was U.S. district judge for New Hampshire.

Sullivan, John Lawrence. b. at Boston, Oct. 15, 1858; d. Feb. 2, 1918. American prize fighter. He acquired the heavyweight championship with his ninth-round knock-out of the American boxing champion Paddy Ryan at

Mississippi City, Miss., on Feb. 7, 1882, and for the following decade was the leading U.S. prize fighter. Sullivan, known as the "Boston Strong Boy," made friends wherever he went with his hail-fellow-well-met attitude; many of the anecdotes about this first great American sports hero find their locale in saloons. He was the recipient (1887) of a diamond-studded belt, valued at 10,000 dollars, presented to him by his admirers. He fought his last bare-knuckle battle when he beat Jake Kilrain in a 75-round contest (July 8, 1889) at Richburg, Miss. He lost his title to James Corbett on Sept. 7, 1892, fighting with gloves under Marquis of Queensberry rules. In later life, he became a temperance lecturer.

Sullivan, John Lawrence. b. at Manchester, N.H., June 16, 1899-. American lawyer and government administrator, U.S. secretary of the navy (1947-49) under Truman. He was a county solicitor (1929-33) and in 1939 served as assistant to the commissioner of internal revenue. In 1940 he became assistant secretary of the treasury, and in 1945 served as assistant secretary of the navy for air. He was undersecretary of the navy (1946-47) and when the U.S. Department of Defense was established in 1947 and the then secretary of the navy, James C. Forrestal, became secretary of defense, Sullivan took over the navy secretaryship, now a non-cabinet post. Louis C. Johnson succeeded Forrestal; Johnson canceled further planning for the building of a super-aircraft carrier and Sullivan, in protest at what he considered an unwise defense program, resigned in 1949.

Sullivan, Louis Henry (or Henri). b. at Boston, Sept. 3, 1856; d. April 14, 1924. American architect. His most interesting designs have been for high office buildings; among these is the Gage Building, Chicago. He also built the Transportation Building at the World's Fair at Chicago in 1893, as well as the Auditorium, the Carson, Pirie, Scott and Company building and Stock Exchange Building at Chicago, the New Orleans Terminal Station, and the Pueblo, Colo., Grand Opera House.

Sullivan, Mark. b. at Avondale, Pa., Sept. 10, 1874; d. at West Chester, Pa., Aug. 14, 1952. American journalist and author. He wrote as a columnist for the *New York Herald Tribune*. Author of *Our Times—the United States: 1900-1925* (6 vols., 1926-36), *The Education of an American* (1938), and other books.

Sullivan, Timothy Daniel. b. at Bantry, County Cork, Ireland, 1827; d. at Dublin, March 31, 1914. Irish poet and journalist. He served in Parliament for many years, representing County Westmeath, Dublin, and County Donegal. He was a contributor (1854-84) to *The Nation*, and its owner and editor (1884-1900). He was lord mayor of Dublin (1886-87). Author of *Dunboy* (1868), *Green Leaves* (1879), *Lays of the Land League* (1887), *Poems* (1888), *Prison Poems and Lays of Tullamore* (1888), *Blanaid and Other Irish Poems, Historical and Legendary* (1892), *Evergreen* (1907), and other volumes of poetry. He also wrote *Recollections of Troubled Times in Irish Politics* (1905).

Sullivant (sul'ivant), William Stirling. b. near Columbus, Ohio, Jan. 15, 1803; d. there, April 30, 1873. American botanist, noted as a bryologist. He wrote *Musci Alleghanienses* (1845), *Musci and Hepaticae of the United States East of the Mississippi River* (1856), *Icones Muscorum* (1864), and others. With Leo Lesquereux, he wrote *Musci Boreali-Americani* (1856).

Sully (sul'y; French, sul'è), Duc de. [Title of **Maximilien de Béthune**; additional title, **Baron de Rosny.**] b. at Rosny, France, Dec. 13, 1560; d. at the castle of Villebon, France, Dec. 22, 1641. French statesman and Huguenot leader. He became the companion and friend of Henry of Navarre (later Henry IV of France). He served with distinction in the civil wars, especially at Ivry, and became celebrated as minister of finance under Henry IV (1597-1610). He was made Duc de Sully in 1606, was appointed governor of the Bastille in 1602, retired within a year after the assassination (1610) of Henry, lived on his estates, and was made a marshal by Louis XIII in 1634. He was influential in nearly all departments of the government during the reign of Henry IV, and had much to do with the recovery of France from the destructive effects of the long civil wars. He published *Mémoires des sages et royales économies d'état, domestiques, politiques, et*

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nôte, môve, nôr; up, lûte, pûll; ʒh, then; ʒ, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

militaires, de Henri le Grand (2 vols., 1634). Two other volumes were published by Jean le Laboureur in 1662.

Sully (sul'j), **James**. b. at Bridgwater, Somersetshire, England, 1842; d. Nov. 1, 1923. English psychologist. His works include *Sensation and Intuition* (1874), *Pessimism* (1877), *Illusions* (1881), *Outlines of Psychology, with Special Reference to the Theory of Education* (1884), *The Teachers' Handbook of Psychology* (1886), *Aesthetics*, (1888, with G. C. Robertson), *The Human Mind* (1892), and *Studies of Childhood* (1895).

Sully, Thomas. b. at Horncastel, Lincolnshire, England, 1783; d. at Philadelphia, Nov. 5, 1872. American portrait painter. Among his best-known works are *Washington Crossing the Delaware*, and portraits of Jefferson, Lafayette, Madison, Jackson, and others.

Sully-Prudhomme (sül'le.prü.döm), **René François Armand**. b. at Paris, March 16, 1839; d. near Paris, Sept. 7, 1907. French poet and critic. He was an early member of the Parnassians. He issued *Poésies* (1865), *Les épreuves* (1866), *Les solitudes* (1869), *Les destins* (1872), *Les vaines tendresses* (1875), *La justice* (1878), *Le prisme* (1886), *Le bonheur* (1888), and others. He also published *L'Expression dans les beaux arts* (1884), *Réflexions sur l'art des vers* (1892), and *Que sais-je? Examen de conscience* (1895). A general edition of his works was published in 1883-84. He was the first winner (1901) of the Nobel prize for literature.

Solmona (söl.mö.nä). [Also: **Solmona**; ancient name, **Sulmo** (sul'mö).] Town and commune in C Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Abruzzi e Molise, in the province of L'Aquila, ab. 33 mi. SE of L'Aquila: food and textile industries; distilleries. The Cathedral of San Panfilo dates from the 11th century, with additions of 1238 and 1501. It was a Roman town in ancient times, and the birthplace of the poet Ovid. Much contested in the Middle Ages, it experienced a period of great splendor in the Hohenstaufen and Anjou periods. Buildings of interest to tourists were for the most part not seriously damaged in World War II, and repairs are completed or under way. Pop. of commune, 21,289 (1936); of town, 16,854 (1936).

Sulphur (sul'fer). Town in S Louisiana, in Calcasieu Parish. Nearby underground sulfur deposits, no longer worked, gave the name to the town, now a shipping point for rice and cotton. 5,996 (1950).

Sulphur. City in S Oklahoma, county seat of Murray County: health resort, noted for its mineral springs. 4,389 (1950).

Sulphur Island. See **Iwo Jima**.

Sulphur River. River in NE Texas and SW Arkansas, which joins the Red River near the SW corner of Arkansas. Length, ab. 190 mi.

Sulphur Springs. City in E Texas, county seat of Hopkins County, NE of Dallas: dairy center. 8,991 (1950).

Sulpicians or **Sulpitians** (sul.pish'anz). Roman Catholic order of priests, established (c1645) at Paris by the Abbé J. J. Olier, for the purpose of training young men for clerical office. The name is taken from the parish of St-Sulpice, Paris, where they were first organized.

Sulpicius Galba (sul.pish'us gal'ba), **Servius**. See **Galba**, **Servius Sulpicius**.

Sulpicius Rufus (rö'fus), **Publius**. b. c121 B.C.; killed 85 B.C. Roman orator. As tribune of the plebs and a supporter of Marius, he was put to death by the party of Sulla.

Sulpicius Severus (sē.vir'us). b. in Aquitaine, c360; d. c420 or 425. Latin Christian writer. Educated as a lawyer and married into a consular family, he became a monk on the premature death of his wife. Ordained a priest, he was temporarily under Pelagian influence, but detected his error and observed lifelong silence as a penance. His works include *The Chronicle, Life of Saint Martin*, and several dialogues and letters. *The Chronicle* covers the period from creation up to 400 A.D. and is a primary source on early Christian history.

Sultanpur (sül.tān.pör). District in Uttar Pradesh, Union of India, ab. 110 mi. E of Cawnpore: rice, wheat, sugar, and millet. Capital, Sultanpur; area, 1,699 sq. mi.; pop. 1,100,368 (1941).

Sultanpur. Capital of the district of Sultanpur, Uttar Pradesh, Union of India, on the Guniti River ab. 80 mi. SE of Lucknow: trading center. 13,126 (1941).

Sulu (sö'lo). See also **Jolo**.

Sulu. Malayo-Polynesian-speaking, Moslem people, among whom the Moros predominate, found in the Philippine Islands and in N Borneo.

Sulu. Former possession, in the NE part of Borneo, of the sultan of Sulu (now a province of the Philippines), whose capital was at Jolo. Part of it was ceded to the British North Borneo Company c1880.

Sulu. Province of the Philippines embracing most of the islands between Borneo and Mindanao (also included are some small islands NW of the main group). The main islands are Tawitawi and Jolo, along with the Tapul and Pangutaran groups. Capital, Jolo; area, 1,086 sq. mi.; pop. 240,826 (1948).

Sulzbach (zülts'bäch). [Also, **Sulzbach im Saargebiet** (im zär'ge.bët).] Town in the Saar, ab. 6 mi. NW of Saarbrücken: coal mines; chemical industry. 21,241 (1949).

Sulzbach-Rosenberg (zülts'bäch.rö'zen.berk). Town in S Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Bavaria, American Zone, ab. 30 mi. E of Nuremberg. It is an agricultural trading center, with knitwear, rubber-goods, toy, and furniture manufactures. It has a castle of the 12th century, and a Gothic church and *Rathaus* (town hall) of the 14th century. 18,212 (1950).

Sulzberger (sulz'ber'ger), **Arthur Hays**. b. at New York, Sept. 12, 1891—. American newspaper publisher; son of Cyrus Lindauer Sulzberger. Engaged in newspaper business since 1919, he served as publisher (1935 *et seq.*) of the *New York Times* and as president and director of the *New York Times Company*.

Sulzberger, Cyrus Lindauer. b. at Philadelphia, July 11, 1858; d. at New York, April 30, 1932. American merchant and philanthropist, notable as an organizer (1900) and chairman (1904-09) of the Industrial Removal Office for aiding settlement of Jewish immigrants outside of the congested New York City area. He served (1910 *et seq.*) on the New York state commission on congestion of population. He was active in the founding (1879) of the *American Hebrew* and in the publication (1905) of the *Jewish Encyclopedia*.

Sulzberger, Mayer. b. at Heideisheim, Baden, Germany, June 22, 1843; d. April 20, 1923. American jurist and Hebraist. He came to Philadelphia in 1848, attained eminence at the bar, and was elected a judge in 1895 and reelected in 1904. He collected a fine Hebrew library, which he presented to the Jewish Theological Seminary of America at New York. In 1909 he published *The Am Haratz: the Ancient Hebrew Parliament, a Chapter in the Constitutional History of Ancient Israel*.

Sulzer (zül'tser), **Johann Georg**. b. at Winterthur, Switzerland, Oct. 5, 1720; d. at Berlin, Feb. 27, 1779. German philosopher and writer on aesthetics. His chief work is *Allgemeine Theorie der schönen Künste*.

Sulzer Belchen (zül'tser bel'chen). A German name of **Ballon de Guebwiller**.

Suman (sö'man). Language family of the Sumo Indians. It is comprised of several language groups and their dialects, and is now classified as a division of the new (1940) Misumalpan linguistic stock.

Sumatra (sö.mä'tra). Second largest island of the Malay Archipelago, in Indonesia, situated W and S of the Malay Peninsula, from which it is separated by the Strait of Malacca, and separated from Java on the SE by Sunda Strait. It is traversed NW to SE by a range of mountains near the W coast (highest point, Indrapura, or Kerintji, ab. 12,500 ft.), and has many volcanoes. The rivers flow mostly E through a broad coastal plain. Bisected by the equator, Sumatra has a generally warm climate except at the highest elevations, but heat is tempered by the sea, there is plentiful rainfall. The island contains mineral wealth, some of it not yet developed; coal and petroleum products are exported. Industries are chiefly processing plants for agricultural produce, including rice, tea, rubber, tobacco, coffee, pepper, and sugar; forest products are also important. Administrative divisions (provinces of the Republic of Indonesia) are North, Central, and South Sumatra; chief cities include Palembang and Padang, seaports, and Medan; Palembang and Medan also have major airports. The inhabitants are mostly Malays, the religion largely Mohammedan. A kingdom was set up in Sumatra by a Hindu people from the mainland in about the 7th cen-

tury A.D.; it was conquered by the Japanese in the 14th century. Portuguese navigators visited the island early in the 16th century; Dutch influence began in the 17th century. Dutch territories in Sumatra were taken by the British in 1811 but restored (last English possession, Benkoelen, ceded 1825). War against Atjeh commenced in 1873 and ended with the subjugation and annexation of that state. In World War II Sumatra was held (1942-45) by the Japanese. It became (1945) part of the Republic of Indonesia, which was recognized and granted its independence by the Netherlands in 1950. Length, ab. 1,100 mi.; area, 164,147 sq. mi.; pop. ab. 8,250,000.

Šumava (šo'mā.vā). A Czech name of the Bohemian Forest.

Sumba (sōm'ba). [Also: **Soemba**; formerly also **Sandalwood Island**.] Island in S Indonesia, in the Lesser Sunda group, in the Indian Ocean S of Flores and SE of Sumbawa. It is chiefly high and very fertile. Formerly known for its sandalwood, it now exports rice, tobacco, and livestock. Area, ab. 4,300 sq. mi.; pop. ab. 180,000.

Sumbatov (sōm.bā'tōf), Prince **Alexander Ivanovich**. b. 1853; d. 1927. Russian actor, director, and playwright. He distinguished himself as a player of classical parts at the Imperial Little Theatre of Moscow, and was its director from 1909 until the Russian Revolution.

Sumbawa (sōm.bā'wā). [Also, **Soembawa**.] Island in S Indonesia, in the Lesser Sunda group, lying between the Indian Ocean and Flores Sea, W of Flores and NW of Sumba. Mountainous, of volcanic formation (highest point, ab. 9,300 ft.), it produces chiefly livestock, tobacco, and grains. Raba, a seaport on the NE coast, is the chief town; area, ab. 5,500 sq. mi.; pop. ab. 315,000.

Šumberg (šom'berk). See **Šumperk**.

Sumbulpur (sum'bul.pōr). See **Sambalpur**.

Sumbwa (sōm'bwa). [Also, **Wasumbwa**.] Northern subgroup of the Nyanwezi, a Bantu-speaking people of E Africa. They inhabit an area just SW of Lake Victoria in W Tanganyika.

Sumé (sō.mī'f). [Also: **Tsomé**, **Tzumé**.] Culture hero of the Tupinamba and Guarani Indians of Brazil. He made the sky, the earth, and all the animals and birds, but not mankind. He traveled all over the country teaching the people agriculture, and teaching them their religion and social taboos. When an ungrateful mankind burned him to death on a pyre, his head burst open with a great noise, and thus originated thunder and lightning. Possibly by analogy of pronunciation, 17th-century missionaries equated this old indigenous god with Saint Thomas, who they claimed, had brought Christianity to the Indians even before the coming of the white man. To prove this certain petroglyphs interpreted as the footsteps of Sumé (Saint Thomas) in his wanderings are pointed out.

Sumelocenna (sō'mē.lo.sen'ā). Latin name of **Rottenburg**.

Sumer (sō'mēr). [Also, **Sumeria** (sō.mī'r'ia).] In the Assyrian inscriptions, S or lower Babylonia, the country toward and around the head of the Persian Gulf, as opposed to Akkad (in Gen. x. 10 Aced, as name of a city), or North Babylonia. The derivation of the name is uncertain. It is identified with the Shinar of Biblical history.

Sumerians (sō.mī'r'ianz). Ancient pre-Semitic people of Sumer, or Sumeria, in the S part of Mesopotamia. Their origin is unknown, but their own mythology declared that they held their land from the moment of creation. They left evidence of an advanced civilization dating from at least c3500 B.C., and which was very probably at least 2,000 years older than that. They were an agricultural people, practiced irrigation, and built canals. That they were skilled in ceramics and as metalworkers has been evidenced by notable finds of pottery, gold and silver ornaments, and excellent weapons. Ancient Sumerian annals mention not only that Eridu is the oldest city on the face of the earth, but that certain of their cities survived the Flood. Sumerians are believed to have originated the cuneiform writing. Sumer fell under Semitic rule after 2600 B.C., and the two cultures became so inextricably blended with the rise of the Babylonian Empire that the separate identity of Sumerian culture vanished.

Sumer is icumen in (sum'ēr is i.kūm'en in). [Also, **Cuckoo Song**.] Oldest English folk song known. It is a

six-part round (or circular canon). The original manuscript is in the British Museum, and is believed to date from about the middle of the 13th century.

Summanus (su.mā'nus). In Roman mythology, a god of thunderstorms, specifically the sender of thunderstorms at night. It has been suggested that Summanus may originally have been an epithet of Jupiter; but the separate identity of this god as a nocturnal thunder deity has now long been accepted.

Summa Theologiae (sum'a thē.ō.lō'jē). Theological work by Alexander of Hales.

Summa Theologiae. Theological work by Thomas Aquinas.

Summer. Novelle by Edith Wharton, published in 1917.

Summer (sum'ēr), Will. [Also, **Somers**.] Jester of Henry VIII. His effigy is at Hampton Court, and his portrait, by Holbein, at Kensington. Several fools in old plays are called by his name.

Summerall (sum'ēr.ōl), **Charles Pelot**. b. at Lake City, Fla., March 4, 1867—. American soldier. He commanded the 1st division (July-October, 1918) and later the 5th, 9th, and 4th army corps during service (1917-18) with the American Expeditionary Forces in France. He served as a member (July-August, 1919) of the interallied commission at Fiume, and with the American Mission to Negotiate Peace. He was chief of staff (1926-30) of the U.S. army. He was president (1931 et seq.) of the Citadel, at Charleston, S.C. Author of *History of the First Division*, A.E.F. (1923).

Summerfield (sum'ēr.fēld), **Arthur Ellsworth**. b. at Pinconning, Mich., March 17, 1899—. American business executive and government administrator, U.S. postmaster general (1953 et seq.) under Eisenhower. His business interests included real estate, oil distribution, and automobile sales. He became a member of the Republican national committee in 1944 and served as executive chairman of the party's national strategy committee. In 1952 he was chosen national chairman of the national committee and under his direction the Republicans, headed by Dwight Eisenhower, won their first national election in 24 years.

Summer Holiday, or **Gibraltar** (jīb.rō'tar). Novel by Naomi Royde-Smith, published in 1929. It was issued in America under the title *Give Me My Sin Again*.

Summer Islands (sum'ēr). A former name of **Bermuda**.

Summer Islands, The Battle of. See **Battle of the Summer Islands, The**.

Summer Isles or **Summer Islands**. Group of small islands in N Scotland, in the county of Ross and Cromarty, at the entrance to Loch Broom, ab. 45 mi. NW of Dingwall. Only one, Tanera More, is inhabited.

Summers (sum'ērz), **Montague**. [Full name, **Alphonse Joseph-Mary Augustus Montague Summers**.] b. April 10, 1889; d. 1948. English clergyman and author, considered an authority on witchcraft and demonology, as well as in the field of Restoration drama. His numerous books include *Poems* (1907), *Jane Austen, An Appreciation* (1919), *The History of Witchcraft and Demonology* (1926), *Horrid Mysteries* (1927), *The Vampire, His Kith and Kin* (1928), *The Werewolf* (1933), *The Black Mass* (1936), *A Popular History of Witchcraft* (1937), and *Six Ghost Stories* (1937). Among his critical works are *Architecture and the Gothic Novel* (1931), *The Playhouse of Pepys* (1935), *The Gothic Achievement* (1939), and *A Bibliography of the Gothic Novel* (1940).

Summerside (sum'ēr.sid). Seaport in Prince Edward Island, Canada, county seat of Prince County, ab. 35 mi. W of Charlottetown. 6,547 (1951).

Summers Islands (sum'ērz). A former name of **Bermuda**.

Summer's Night. Novel by Sylvia Thompson, published in 1932.

Summerson (sum'ēr.sōn), **Esther**. Illegitimate daughter of Lady Dedlock and Captain Hawdon, and ward of Mr. Jarndyce, who calls her "Dame Durden"; one of the principal characters in Charles Dickens's *Black House*.

Summerville (sum'ēr.vil). Town in NW Georgia, county seat of Chattooga County; manufactures of lumber and cotton textiles. 3,973 (1950).

Summerville. Town in S South Carolina, in Dorchester County. 3,312 (1950).

Summit (sum'it). Village in NE Illinois, in Cook County; a southwestern industrial suburb of Chicago with a large corn-products plant. 8,957 (1950).

Summit. City in NE New Jersey, in Union County, ab. 10 mi. SW of Newark; residential community. 17,929 (1950).

Summit Hill. Borough in E Pennsylvania, in Carbon County; coal mining. 4,924 (1950).

Summoner's Tale (sum'on'ez), **The**. [Also, **The Sompnour's Tale**.] One of Chaucer's *Canterbury Tales*. The sompnour's business was to summon delinquents to the ecclesiastical courts.

Sumner (sum'nér). City in W central Washington, in Pierce County. 2,816 (1950).

Sumner, Charles. b. at Boston, Jan. 6, 1811; d. at Washington, D.C., March 11, 1874. American statesman. He was educated at the Boston Latin School and at Harvard, graduating in 1830, studied law at Harvard, and was admitted to the bar in 1834. He traveled in Europe (1837-40), became noted as an advocate of anti-slavery ideas, and took an active part in politics as a Whig, and from 1848 as a Free-Soiler. He was an unsuccessful Free-Soil candidate for Congress in 1848, but was elected U.S. senator from Massachusetts by Free-Soil and Democratic votes in 1851. A leading opponent of slavery in Congress, he was assaulted (May 22, 1856) in the Senate chamber by Representative Preston S. Brooks, nephew of Andrew P. Butler, who had been attacked in Sumner's speech *The Crime Against Kansas* two days before; the beating was so severe that it was three years before Sumner could again take his seat. He was reelected senator as a Republican in 1857, 1863, and 1869, although he was absent from his seat for the period 1856-59. He became chairman of the committee on foreign affairs in 1861, and was removed from it in 1871 for his opposition to Grant's policy regarding the annexation of Santo Domingo. He had been one of the principals in the fight to remove President Johnson and a vigorous foe of a lenient policy towards the Southern states. He was a champion of the Civil Rights Bill for the Negroes, and opposed the reelection of Grant in 1872. His works, in 15 volumes, were published in the years 1870-83.

Sumner, Edwin Vose. b. at Boston, Jan. 30, 1797; d. at Syracuse, N.Y., March 21, 1863. American general. He served in the Black Hawk War, was distinguished during the Mexican War as a cavalry commander at Cerro Gordo and Molino del Rey in 1847, and was governor of New Mexico (1851-53). In 1856, during the struggle in Kansas between free-soilers and proslavery forces, he commanded at Fort Leavenworth. Named commander of the Department of the Pacific in 1861, he was a corps commander at Fair Oaks, in the Seven Days' Battles, and at Antietam, and commanded a grand division at Fredericksburg. He was appointed to the command of the Department of the Missouri in 1863.

Sumner, Increase. b. at Roxbury, Mass., Nov. 27, 1746; d. there, June 7, 1799. American legislator, jurist, and governor. He was admitted (1770) to the bar in Massachusetts, established his law practice at Roxbury, served as a member (1776-82) of the General Court (Massachusetts legislature), was associate justice (1782-97) of the supreme court of Massachusetts, and was elected (1797, 1798, 1799) governor of Massachusetts.

Sumner, John Bird. b. at Kenilworth, England, 1780; d. at London, Sept. 6, 1862. English prelate. He became bishop of Chester in 1828, and archbishop of Canterbury in 1848.

Sumner, William Graham. b. at Paterson, N.J., Oct. 30, 1840; d. at Englewood, N.J., April 12, 1910. American economist and sociologist. He was a tutor (1866-69) at Yale, and in 1869 became a member of the Protestant Episcopal clergy. He was professor of political and social science (1872-1909) at Yale. A famous teacher, who used current events as a springboard for his lessons on the principles of economics and sociology, Sumner found a large audience for his lectures and articles. He was a crusader for what he believed to be right and fought a famous battle against the Yale administration over his right to choose his own textbooks, specifically Herbert Spencer's *The Study of Sociology*. His approach to social problems was one of scientific deliberation and avoidance of quick cures for social ills; he is noted as an exponent of

an extreme laissez faire system. He is credited with inventing the famous phrase "the forgotten man" in a lecture (1883). More important than his economic or strictly sociological writings is his monumental *Folkways* (1907), a study of society in its many interrelationships and as it is affected by its background as a whole; he evolved his work from a huge mass of data accumulated over some 15 years. This material was reworked as added to by his pupil and successor, Albert G. Keller, who published, as a joint work, *The Science of Society* (4 vols., 1927). Sumner's essays appear in *Essays of William Graham Sumner* (2 vols., 1927). He published biographical studies of Andrew Jackson (1882), Alexander Hamilton (1890), and Robert Morris (1892), and such economic studies as *The Financier and Finances of the American Revolution* (2 vols., 1891).

Sumo (sō'mō). [Also, **Sumu**.] Group of Indian tribes inhabiting the uplands and upper river valleys of E Honduras and Nicaragua. Their total number of members today has been estimated at 3,000 to 4,000. Their language, Suman, with its dialects, comprises a division of the Mismalpan family of languages.

Šumperk (šom'perk). [Also: **Šumberg**; German, **Mährisch-Schönberg**.] Town in Czechoslovakia, in the kraj (region) of Olomouc, in N Moravia, N of Olomouc. It is one of the principal centers of the Czechoslovakian silk industry. 12,341 (1947).

Sumter (sum'tér). City in C South Carolina, county seat of Sumter County, ab. 41 mi. SE of Columbia; marketing center for fruits, vegetables, livestock, and poultry; manufactures of furniture and wood products. 20,185 (1950).

Sumter, Fort. Fort in Charleston harbor, South Carolina, ab. 4 mi. SE of Charleston: the scene of the first engagement in the Civil War. At the beginning of the Civil War it and Fort Moultrie (also in Charleston harbor) were both commanded by Major Robert Anderson. Because of the secession of South Carolina (Dec. 20, 1860) and the preparations made by that state to seize the U.S. forts in the harbor, Anderson evacuated Fort Moultrie on Dec. 26, 1860, and concentrated his forces at Fort Sumter. Reinforcements sent out in the *Star of the West* were prevented from landing, the ship being fired on off Morris Island on Jan. 9, 1861. On April 11, 1861, Major Anderson refused a demand by General G. T. Beauregard to surrender; and on April 12 and 13 sustained a bombardment from batteries at Fort Moultrie, Fort Johnson, Cumming's Point, and elsewhere. The first shot against Fort Sumter, and the first of the Civil War, was fired by Edmund Ruffin from Morris Island. At the time he was serving as a volunteer with the Palmetto Guard of Charleston. The fort was surrendered April 13, no casualties having occurred on either side. The fort was held by the Confederates until the evacuation of Charleston, Feb. 17, 1865. It was made a national monument in 1948.

Sumter, Thomas. b. in Virginia, Aug. 14, 1734; d. near Camden, S.C., June 1, 1832. American Revolutionary general. He was present at Edward Braddock's defeat in 1755, was appointed lieutenant colonel of a regiment of South Carolina riflemen in 1776, and became a leading partisan commander in 1780. He was member of Congress from South Carolina (1789-93, 1797-1801), U.S. senator (1801-09), and U.S. minister to Brazil (1809-11).

Sumu (sō'mō). See **Sumo**.

Suny (sō'mi). City in the U.S.S.R., in the Ukrainian Soviet Socialist Republic, ab. 106 mi. NW of Kharkov. It is an important trading center, with sugar-refining, woolen-textile, flour-milling, and agricultural-machinery industries. 63,882 (1939).

Sun. The star around which the Earth and other planets revolve. It is 865,000 mi. in diameter and has a mass of 2.2 times 10³⁰ tons, being 109 times the size of the Earth and 333,000 times as massive. Although the Sun is accompanied by nine major planets and some thousands of minor planets and comets, besides much meteoric material, 99.86 percent of the mass of the solar system is accounted for by the Sun itself. Pluto, its most distant planet, revolves around it at a mean distance of 3,675,000,000 mi., and some comets have aphelia still more distant, but the star nearest the Sun, α Centauri, is 2.5 x 10¹³ mi. away. The Sun is a normal spectral class

G O star with a surface temperature of 6000 degrees K, constituted largely of hydrogen and helium but having also the majority of the other elements. The temperature increases rapidly with depth to a central maximum of ab. 20 million degrees, under which conditions, and the pressure of more than 10^9 atmospheres, thermonuclear reactions (involving the conversion of hydrogen atoms into helium atoms, a process approximating that which is utilized, on a much smaller scale, to explode a hydrogen bomb) take place spontaneously, releasing the radiation which eventually escapes from the surface in the form which, falling on the Earth, furnishes all but an insignificant fraction of the light, heat, and power which make life possible. This radiation results in a small loss of mass, so small that the Sun could continue to pour out energy at the present rate for ten billion years or more. The total radiation of the Sun is 5.43 times 10^{27} calories per minute, or 5.08 times 10^{23} horsepower. Although the Earth intercepts only one part in 2,200,000,000 of this energy, it receives the equivalent of 4,690,000 horsepower per square mile. Other stars are known to be intrinsically as much as 10,000 times as bright and others much fainter, but the Sun is above average. The surface of the Sun is not smooth, but mottled by turbulent currents of hot gases and from it "prominences" of hydrogen and other gases (only observable with special equipment or at eclipses) rise tens to hundreds of thousands of miles. The surface also suffers periodic disturbance with associated changes in emission of radiation. The period averages 11.3 years, but variations in times of phases and intensity are sufficient to prevent exact prediction. Sunspots are the most conspicuous manifestations of disturbance. The cycle is equally evident in faculae, flouci, and the corona. Related terrestrial phenomena are aurora, electrical earth currents, and changes in the magnetic field. Efforts to correlate other phenomena have been unsuccessful.

Sun Also Rises, The. Novel by Ernest Hemingway, published in 1926. The novel expresses the disillusionment of the post-World War I "lost generation."

Sunapee (sun'a.pē). **Lake.** Lake in New Hampshire, ab. 27 mi. NW of Concord. Its outlet is through Sugar River into the Connecticut River. Length, ab. 9 mi.

Sunart (sō'nart). **Loch.** Arm of the Sound of Mull, in W Scotland, in Argyllshire. It lies immediately N of the Morven peninsula. Length, ab. 19 mi.; greatest width, ab. 2 mi.

Sunbury (sun'ber'i, -bēr.i). City in E Pennsylvania, county seat of Northumberland County, on the Susquehanna River ab. 42 mi. N of Harrisburg; manufactures of textiles. It was laid out in 1772. Pop. 15,570 (1950).

Sunbury Common. [Also, **Upper Sunbury.**] Ward of Sunbury-on-Thames urban district, in SE England, in Middlesex, situated on the river Thames ab. 4 mi. E of Staines, ab. 19 mi. SW of Waterloo Station, London. It is an industrial village, specializing in millwork and building materials. The Kempton Park race course is here. 3,023 (1931).

Sunbury-on-Thames (sun'ber'i.on.temz, -bēr.i-). [Popularly called **Lower Sunbury.**] Urban district in SE England, in Middlesex, situated on the river Thames ab. 5 mi. W of Kingston-upon-Thames, ab. 19 mi. SW of Waterloo Station, London. 23,396 (1951).

Suncook (sun'kūk). Unincorporated community in S New Hampshire, in Merrimack County; manufactures of cotton textiles. Pop., including Blodgett, 3,582 (1950).

Sunda Isles or Islands (sun'da). [Also, **Soenda.**] Collective name for a group of islands in the Malay Archipelago, Indonesia. As most often used, it includes the Greater Sunda (Sumatra, Java, Borneo, Celebes, and smaller islands near them) and the Lesser Sunda (Bali, Lombok, Sumbawa, Sumba, Flores, and others, E to Timor). The Lesser Sunda Isles comprise a province of the Republic of Indonesia.

Sundanese (sūn.dā.nēz', -nēs'). Malayo-Polynesian-speaking, Moslem people of W Java; they numbered 8,594,834 in 1930. Their culture is close to that of the Javanese, but has been less influenced by Hindu civilization.

Sundarbans (sōn'dar.banz). [Also, **Sunderbunds** (sōn'der.bundz).] Wilderness region of swamps and islands in NE Union of India, in the S part of the deltas of the Ganges and Brahmaputra rivers, SE of Calcutta. Tropical

tidal forests are found here with dense stands of mangroves rising 100 ft.

Sunda Trough (sun'da). See under **Indian Ocean.**

Sunday (sun'dā). First day of the week; the Christian Sabbath; the Lord's Day. The name Sunday, or "day of the Sun," belongs to the first day of the week on astrological grounds, and has been so used in many parts of the world from long before the Christian era.

Sunday, William Ashley. [Called "**Billy Sunday.**"] b. at Ames, Iowa, Nov. 18, 1862; d. Nov. 6, 1935. American evangelist. He played (1883-90) professional baseball in the National League. He served as assistant secretary (1891-95) at the Chicago Y.M.C.A. As an evangelist (1896 et seq.) he made (1904-07) several thousand converts per month. He was ordained (1903) into the Presbyterian ministry, and served as a delegate (1918) to the General Assembly of Presbyterian Churches.

Sundays (sun'dāz). [Also, **Sunday.**] River in S Africa, in Cape of Good Hope province, Union of South Africa. It flows into Algoa Bay ab. 25 mi. NE of Port Elizabeth. Length, ab. 250 mi.

Sundbyberg (sūnd'bū.bery'). Town in E Sweden, in the län (county) of Stockholm, NW of Stockholm. It belongs to the metropolitan area of Stockholm. 24,488 (1950).

Sundeeep or Sundip (sūnd'ēp). See **Sandwip.**

Sunderland (sūnd'er.lānd). County borough, seaport, and seaside resort in NE England, in Durham, situated at the mouth of the river Wear ab. 12 mi. SE of Newcastle, ab. 265 mi. N of London by rail. It is an important seaport for the export of coal, and has shipyards and manufactures of chemicals and glass. Sunderland includes, besides Sunderland proper, Bishopwearmouth and Monkwearmouth (N of the Wear). The town grew up around a convent founded at Monkwearmouth in the 7th century. 181,515 (1951).

Sunderland, Earl of. Title held by various members of the **Spencer** family.

Sundevad (sūn'dē.vādh). [German, **Sundewitt** (zūn'dē-ut).] Peninsula in SE Jutland, Denmark, opposite the island of Als, N of Flensburg Fjord.

Sundgau (sūnd'gou). Name formerly given to the S part of Alsace.

Sundi (sōn'dē). [Also; **Basundi**; French, **Bassoundi**, **Soundi**.] Bantu-speaking people inhabiting the N bank of the lower Congo River.

Sundsvall (sūnts'vāl). Town in N Sweden, in the län (county) of Västerbotten, situated on the Gulf of Bothnia, N of Stockholm. It is a seaport, exporting chiefly timber and wood products, and has manufactures of cellulose, newsprint, and chemical products derived from wood. 25,775 (1950).

Suñer (sō.nyer'), **Ramón Serrano.** See **Serrano Suñer, Ramón.**

Sunflower (sun'flou'ēr). Unincorporated community in E Kansas, in Johnson County; agricultural trading center. 3,834 (1950).

Sunflower River. River in W Mississippi which flows into the Yazoo ab. 27 mi. NE of Vicksburg. Length, ab. 225 mi.

"**Sunflower State.**" Nickname of **Kansas.**

Sun Fo (sūn'fō'). [Peking form, **Sun K'o.**] b. at Chungshan, Kwangtung, China, 1891—. Chinese official; son of Sun Yat-sen. Because he alternately cooperated with and opposed Chiang Kai-shek, Wang Ching-wei, the Communists, and others, he was variously considered a conservative and a liberal, but finally (1947) definitely aligned himself with Chiang. He has held many high posts, including those of minister of finance (1927-28); president of the legislative Yuan (1932-48), and premier (November, 1948-March, 1949). In 1949 he retired to Hong Kong.

Sung (sūng). Dynasty which reunited China after the Five Dynasties and controlled most of the country from 960 to 1127, when the Chin Tartars overran the north and sacked the capital at Kaifeng (then Pienliang); this part of the dynasty is generally known as Northern Sung. The period after the court moved to Hangchow, where the capital was maintained from 1127 to 1179, is called Southern Sung. The entire period was outstanding in the arts, especially painting and ceramics.

Sung, Kim Il. See **Kim Il Sung.**

fat, fāte, fār, āsk, fāre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nōte, mōve, nōr; up, lūte, pūll; ʔh, then; d, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

Sungari (sùng.gà.rě'). [Also, **Songari**.] River in NE China, traversing the provinces of Kirin and Sungkiang, Manchuria, which flows into the Amur River at the border of the U.S.S.R. Length, ab. 1,150 mi.

Sungaria (sùng.gà'ri'a). See **Dzungaria**.

Sungei Ujong (sòng'í g'jóng). Small state in the Malay Peninsula, formerly in the Federated Malay States as a part of Negri Sembilan, now incorporated in the Federation of Malaya. It produces rice, rubber, coconuts, and tin.

Sungkiang (sùng'jyáng'). Province in NE China, in NE Manchuria, bordering on the U.S.S.R. on the N and E, and separated from it along most of the frontier by the Amur and Ussuri rivers. It was established in 1945, and extended in area in 1949. The NE and N central parts of the province are traversed by the broad valley of the Sungari River; elsewhere there is considerable hill and mountain country. Agricultural development of this area has occurred almost entirely in the first half of the 20th century; wheat, soybeans, kaoliang, and sugar beets are grown. Forestry is also an important industry; the chief mineral products are gold and coal. Harbin is the principal commercial center and rail junction. Capital, Harbin; area, ab. 79,000 sq. mi.; pop. 5,150,618 (1950).

Sung Tzu-wen (sùng'tsu'wun'). Peking form of **Soong, T. V.**

Sunila (sǒ'nílā). **Juho Emil**. b. at Limingo, Finland, Aug. 16, 1875; d. Oct. 2, 1936. Finnish political leader, premier (1927-28, 1931-32). He served (1904-23) in the agriculture department, was professor (1910-17) of agriculture, and held (1922-24, 1925-26) the post of minister of agriculture. He was a member (1922-26, 1929-33) of the parliament.

Sun in Capricorn (kap'ri.körn). **The**. Novel by Edward Sackville-West, published in 1934.

Sun Is My Undoing, The. Historical novel by Marguerite Steen, published in 1941.

Sunium (sǒ'ni.um) or **Sunium Promontorium** (prom-on.tǒ'ri.um). In ancient geography, the promontory at the SE extremity of Attica, Greece, in modern times known as Cape Colonna or Sounion. It contains the ruins of a temple of Athena, with a large statue, long a famous landmark from the sea.

Sun King, the. See **Louis XIV (of France)**.

Sunk Island or Sunk Islet (sungk). Civil parish and hamlet in NE England, in the East Riding of Yorkshire, situated on the Humber estuary SE of Hull; formerly an islet. 501 (1931).

Sun K'o (sùn'ku'). Peking form of **Sun Fo**.

Sunnites (sùn'its). [Also, **Sunnis** (sùn'iz).] Mohammedan sect comprising the greater part of the Moslem world, usually claiming to be the traditional or orthodox sect. They recognize the first three caliphs as legitimate successors of Mohammed, and accept six books of the *Sunna*, or "rule," which purport to contain the verbal utterances of Mohammed, in contradistinction to the Koran, the written revelation. The Sunnites are opposed by the Shiites, who hold that Ali was the first legitimate successor of Mohammed. They also have five books of traditions, differing from those of the Sunnites. In the course of time many differences of practice have grown up. The Mohammedans of Turkey, Arabia, N Africa, and India are mostly Sunnites, those of Iran and many in India being Shiites.

Sunnybrook Farm (sùn'brūk), **Rebecca of**. See **Rebecca of Sunnybrook Farm**.

Sunnyside (sùn'isid). City in S Washington, in Yakima County, 4,194 (1950).

Sunnyside. [Original name, **Wolfert's Roost**.] House in which Washington Irving resided at Irvington, N.Y. The original structure was built in the 17th century.

Sunnyslope (sùn'slöp). Unincorporated community in SW central Arizona, N of Phoenix, in Maricopa County; residential suburb. 4,420 (1950).

Sunnyvale (sùn'vāl). City in S California, in Santa Clara County, SE of San Francisco; trading center; canning and shipping center for fruit. 9,829 (1950).

Sun of Austerlitz (ǒs'tér.lits). See **Austerlitz, Sun of**. **Sun's Darling, The**. "Moral masque" by John Ford and Thomas Dekker, licensed in 1624 and published in 1656.

"Shinshine State." Nickname of New Mexico and of South Dakota.

Sunthin' in the Pastoral Line. Dialect poem by James Russell Lowell, published in *The Biglow Papers* in 1848.

Sun-Up. Play by Lula Vollmer, produced in 1923 and published in 1925.

Sun Valley. Resort village in C Idaho, in Blaine County, situated in the mountains ab. 90 mi. E of Boise. It was opened in 1936 by the Union Pacific Railroad. A year-round vacation center, it is known chiefly for winter sports. 428 (1950).

Sun Wen (sùn'wun'). Official name of **Sun Yat-sen**.

Sunwui (sùn'wá'). [Former names: **Kongmoon**, **Kong-moonfoong**, **Pakhai**.] Port (former treaty port) in S China, in Kwangtung province, ab. 40 mi. S of Canton. It has much coastal trade and is a port for many small fishing boats. The nearby ports of Canton, Hong Kong, and Macao are the chief centers of export trade. 93,048 (1935).

Sun Yat-sen (sùn'yát'sen'). [Official name, **Sun Wen**.] b. in Kwangtung province, southern China, in 1866; d. at Peking, China, March 12, 1925. Chinese political leader, commonly regarded as the father of the Chinese Republic and founder (1911) of the Kuomintang. His father was a missionary agent for the London Missionary Society. He studied medicine in Hong Kong (1887-92), and became a medical graduate. He embraced the revolutionary cause, but the conspiracy in which he was engaged having failed, he was an exile from China (1895-1911), returning in disguise at intervals to preach reform. He was elected President of the Provisional Republican Government in China by the Nanking Council in November, 1911, but resigned Feb. 14, 1912, in favor of Yuan Shi-kai. He then gave special attention to China's railway problems. He led the uprising in southern China against the government in 1913, but fled from the country in August. In 1921 he was established as head of a republican government at Canton. Failing to enlist American or British support against the war lords, he cooperated (1923-25) with the U.S.S.R. in reorganizing the Kuomintang as a revolutionary party with the triple policy of cooperation with Chinese Communists, friendship with the U.S.S.R., and reliance on workers and peasants. The split between the Communists and the Kuomintang under Chiang Kai-shek, occurring in 1927, complicated Chinese politics once again. Madame Sun Yat-sen, regarded widely as his disciple, opposing Chiang, his successor. His chief work, available in English, is *The Three Principles of the People*.

Sun Yat-sen, **Madame**. [Maiden name, **Ch'ing-ling** (or **Soong Ch'ing-ling**).] b. at Kunshan, Kiangsu, China, 1890-. Chinese political figure; wife and widow of Sun Yat-sen. She graduated from Wesleyan (Georgia), and worked with Sun Yat-sen in Japan and was married (1914) to him there. After his death (1925) she rose to a high position in the government. At the time (1927) of the break between Chiang Kai-shek and the Chinese Communists, and after charging Chiang Kai-shek with betraying Sun's principles, she left China. She returned (1929) to China but, remaining critical of Chiang, devoted her main energies to social and welfare organizations, including the industrial cooperative movement. She was elected (1949) one of the six vice-chairmen of the Central People's Government Council in the Peiping government.

Suomenlinna (swǒ'men.lín.nä). [Swedish, **Sveaborg**.] Fortress in the harbor of Helsinki, Finland. It was constructed in 1749, was betrayed to the Russians May 3, 1808, and was bombarded by the Anglo-French fleet Aug. 9-10, 1855.

Suomen Tasavalta (swǒ'men tá'sä.väl.tä). Finnish form of Finnish Republic; see **Finland**.

Suomi (swǒ'mi). Finnish name of **Finland**; see also **Finns**.

Suor Angelica (swǒr änj'e'lě.kä). [Eng. trans., "*Sister Angelica*."] Opera in one act by Giacomo Puccini, with a libretto by G. Forzano, first performed at the New York Metropolitan Opera House on Dec. 14, 1918. It is one of the composer's set of three one-act operas known as *Trilico*.

Supan (zǒ'pän), **Alexander**. b. at Innichen, Austria, March 3, 1847; d. at Breslau, July 6, 1920. Austrian

geographer. He made notable contributions in the fields of physical and political geography. He edited *Petermanns Mitteilungen*.

Superhuman Antagonists, The. Volume of poetry by Sir William Watson, published in 1919.

Superior (sô.pîr'i.or). Copper-mining community in C. Arizona, in Pinal County.

Superior. City in SE Nebraska, in Nuckolls County, near the Republican River. 3,227 (1950).

Superior. City in NW Wisconsin, county seat of Douglas County, at the W end of Lake Superior, near Duluth; lake port; shipping point for dairy products and for the iron ore of the Mesabi and other ranges; manufactures of lignite briquets, toothpicks, macaroni flour, hardware, windmills, pumps, and canned vegetables. It was laid out in 1852. It contains the Great Northern Elevator, the largest grain elevator of its type in the world. 35,325 (1950).

Superior, Lake. Largest fresh-water lake in the world; uppermost of the chain of the Great Lakes, lying between Canada and the U.S. It receives the St. Louis, Pigeon, and Nipigon rivers. Its outlet is by St. Mary's River into Lake Huron. Elevation, ab. 602 ft.; length, ab. 370 mi.; area, ab. 31,820 sq. mi.; greatest known depth, ab. 1,290 ft.

Superunda (sô.pā.rôn'dā). Count of. Title of **Manso de Velasco, José Antonio**.

Supervielle (sü.pér.vyél), **Jules.** b. at Montevideo, Uruguay, 1884—. French poet, playwright, and fiction writer. Author of poetry collections, including *Brumes du passé* (1901), *Poèmes* (1919), *Débarcadères* (1922), *Gravitations* (1925), and *Poèmes à la France malheureuse* (1941); plays, including *La Belle au bois* (1932) and *La Première Famille* (1936); collections of stories, such as *L'Enfant de la haute mer* (1931) and *L'Arche de Noé* (1938). Though no longer considered a surrealist, he is generally catalogued by critics as fanciful and almost fantastic.

Suphan (zúp'hän), **Bernhard.** b. at Nordhausen, Germany, Jan. 18, 1845; d. 1911. German educator and historian of literature.

Suppé (zúp'ä), **Franz von.** [Original name, **Francesco Ezechiele Ermenegildo Cavaliere Suppé Demelli**.] b. at Spalato, Austria (now Split, Yugoslavia), April 18, 1820; d. at Vienna, May 21, 1895. Austrian composer. He is best known for his operettas, which include *Faust* (1876), *Boccaccio* (1879), and *Der Gascogner* (1881), and for his *Light Cavalry* and *Poet and Peasant* overtures.

Supper (zúp'ér), **Auguste.** b. at Pforzheim, Germany, Jan. 22, 1867—. German writer. In her short stories she portrayed the people and landscape of her native Swabia (*Unter dem Jesuitenhut*, 1899; *Dahinten bei uns*, 1905). She also wrote the novel *Lehrzeit* (1909).

Supper at Emmaus (e.mä'us), **The.** Subject of many religious paintings, including 1. A painting by Rembrandt, in the Louvre, Paris. Christ is seated at a table between two disciples, before a niche flanked by pilasters. The color is glowing and admirably treated, red predominating. 2. A painting by Titian, in the Louvre, Paris. Christ is seated at a table with Saint Luke and Cleopas, in a rich architectural setting, attended by a varied company with pages and servants. It is a genre picture, approaching in type the later compositions of Paolo Veronese.

Supple (súp'l). Character in Colley Cibber's comedy *The Double Gallant*.

Supple. Spiritual adviser and boon companion of Squire Western in Henry Fielding's *Tom Jones*.

Suppliants, The. Tragedy by Aeschylus, brought out in 462 B.C. In it the 50 daughters of Danaus, who, to avoid marrying their cousins, the 50 sons of Aegyptus, have fled with their father from Egypt to Argos, find asylum with Pelasgus, the Argive king.

Supplicants. In Scottish history, those persons who, about 1637-38, protested against Archbishop Laud's policy in Scotland: known later as Covenanters.

Supposes, The. Comedy from Lodovico Ariosto's *I Suppositi* (1512), by George Gascoigne, acted in 1566. It is said to be the earliest extant English prose comedy.

Suppressed Desires. Play (1914) by Susan Glaspell and George Cram Cook.

Supremacy, Act of. In English history: 1. Statute of 1534 (26 Hen. VIII, c. 1) which proclaimed that Henry VIII was the supreme head of the English Church. 2. Statute of 1558-59 (1 Eliz., c. 1) vesting spiritual authority in the crown, to the exclusion of all foreign jurisdiction.

Supreme Court of the U.S. Supreme body of the judicial branch of the U.S. government, provided for in the Constitution (Article III) and originally organized under the Judiciary Act of 1789. Under the law of 1789, it was stipulated that the Court should consist of a chief justice and five associate justices. The Constitution does not specify, however, the number of justices the Court should have, or the method by which that number is to be determined. The number was increased to seven in 1807, to nine in 1837, and to ten in 1863, was reduced to seven in 1866, and again enlarged to nine in 1869. In addition to his duties on the high court, each justice is assigned to not more than two of the ten U.S. judicial circuits, but his attendance at the circuit court of appeals is not mandatory. Under the Constitution (Article III and the Eleventh Amendment) the Court has original and exclusive jurisdiction in all cases in law and equity arising under the laws and treaties of the U.S., all cases of admiralty and maritime jurisdiction, all cases affecting ambassadors, public ministers, and consuls, controversies to which the U.S. is a party, controversies between citizens of different states, and all cases to which one of the several states is a party, except any suit in law or equity against one of the several states brought by citizens of another state, or by citizens or subjects of any foreign state. In all other cases, the Court has appellate jurisdiction. Under the Judiciary Act of 1925, the Court exercises wide discretion in admitting cases for final review. The Court conducts its annual sessions from October to May. Cases are decided by majority vote and may be determined by as few as six justices. The chief justice assigns an associate justice to write the opinion of the Court, or may himself undertake its preparation. A concurring opinion may be written by any other justice, if he so chooses. In the event of disagreement with the majority finding, a justice may write a dissenting opinion. Where an even division occurs, the case is heard again. Since 1882 the opinions of the Court have been published in the *United States Reports*; opinions delivered before that date are cited by the name of the reporter who prepared their publication (e.g., Dallas, Cranch, Wheaton). Much of the significance of the Court in American constitutional development derives from its power of judicial review (the power to stand down final decision upon the constitutionality of state and federal laws and administrative sanctions). The exercise of judicial review is not specified in the Constitution, but its assertion by the Court (in an opinion written by Chief Justice John Marshall) in the case of *Marbury v. Madison* (1803) entrenched the doctrine in the U.S. constitutional system.

Supreme Headquarters, Allied Expeditionary Forces. [Called SHAFF.] Supreme operational Allied headquarters established (Feb. 12, 1944) at London under General Dwight D. Eisenhower in World War II for the invasion of the Continent and the subsequent military operations against the Germans in western Europe. Air Chief Marshal Sir Arthur Tedder served as deputy supreme commander, General Omar Bradley as commander of U.S. ground forces, General Sir Bernard Montgomery as commander of British land forces, Admiral Sir Bertram Ramsey as naval commander in chief, and Air Chief Marshal Sir Trafford L. Leigh-Mallory as air commander in chief, with Lieutenant General Walter B. Smith as chief of staff. It was charged with the preparation and execution of the invasion of northwestern Europe by American, British, Canadian, and French forces. Two months after the German surrender, on July 14, 1945, the headquarters was dissolved and in its place separate American, British, and French commands were created in the three western occupation zones of Germany.

Supreme Headquarters, Allied Powers in Europe. [Abbreviation, SHAPE.] Command center of the military forces of the North Atlantic Treaty powers, acti-

vated (April 2, 1951) by Dwight D. Eisenhower, then commander in chief of the Atlantic Pact defense area.

Supremo (sô.prá'mô), El. See **Francia**, José Gaspar Rodríguez.

Süptitz (zúp'tits). Village near Torgau, Germany (in the Russian Zone, formerly in Prussia), the chief scene of the battle of Torgau.

Sura (sô.rá'). River in the U.S.S.R., which flows N to join the Volga ab. 30 mi. E of Gorki. Length, ab. 537 mi.

Sura (sô.rá'). See **Lentulus**, Publius Cornelius.

Surabaya (sô.ra.bá'ya). [Also, **Soerabaja**.] City in NE Java, Indonesia, in East Java province: a major seaport, with shipyards and naval station; also a commercial center, and site of an international airport. Exports include petroleum products, sugar, and other agricultural products. Held (1942-45) by the Japanese, it was heavily bombed during World War II. Pop. ab. 342,000.

Surah (sô.rá'). See **Zorah**.

Surajah Dowlah (su.rá'ja dou'la). See **Siraj-ud-Daula**.

Surajgunje (su.ráj'gunj). See **Siraganj**.

Surakarta (sô.ra.kár'ta). See **Solo**.

Surat (sû.rát, sô'rut). District in N Bombay, Union of India, ab. 155 mi. N of Bombay city: cotton, rice, and teakwood. Capital, Surat; area, 1,695 sq. mi. (1941); pop. 818,058 (1941).

Surat. City in Bombay state, Union of India, capital of the district of Surat, on the Tapti River, near the sea, ab. 155 mi. N of Bombay city: trade center with cotton-textile industries; formerly an important seaport. It became a chief emporium of India under the Mogul Empire, Portuguese, Dutch, and English factories were established here. It was one of the first and most important of the British East India Company's factories and its trade was considerable, being estimated in 1801 at over five million dollars, mostly in cotton and agricultural products. 171,443 (1941).

Surbiton (sûr'biton). Municipal borough and S suburb of Kingston-on-Thames, in SE England, in Surrey, situated on the river Thames ab. 12 mi. SW of Waterloo Station, London. 60,675 (1951).

Sûre (sûr). [German, **Sauer**.] River in SE Belgium, in the grand duchy of Luxembourg, and on the boundary between Luxembourg and Germany. It joins the Moselle at Wasserbillig, near Trier. Length, ab. 110 mi.

Suréna (sû.rá.ná). Tragedy by Pierre Corneille, produced in 1674.

Suresnes (sû.ren). Town in N France, in the department of Seine, a western suburb of Paris, situated near the Seine River, beyond the Bois de Boulogne. An industrial town, it produces printed textiles, automobiles, machinery, perfume, and chemicals. A flame is permanently kept alive on the nearby Mont Valérien, in memory of the 4,500 Frenchmen killed here by the Germans between 1942 and 1944. The town is also the site of an American military cemetery. 32,182 (1946).

Suresnes American Cemetery. American military cemetery at Suresnes, France, situated on the slopes of Mont Valérien, ab. 5 mi. from Paris. It contains the graves of 1,541 American soldiers who died in World War I.

Surface (sûr'fás), **Charles**. Light-hearted prodigal in Richard Brinsley Sheridan's *The School for Scandal*.

Surface, **Joseph**. Malicious hypocrite in Richard Brinsley Sheridan's *The School for Scandal*. He is the elder brother of the reckless Charles.

Surface, **Sir Oliver**. Rich uncle of Charles and Joseph Surface in Richard Brinsley Sheridan's *The School for Scandal*.

"Surfaceman" (sûr'fás.mən). Pseudonym of Anderson, Alexander.

Surgeon Cuticle. See **Cuticle**, **Surgeon**.

Surgeon's Daughter, **The**. Short novel by Sir Walter Scott, published in 1827.

Surgères (sûr.zher). Town in the department of Charente-Maritime, France, ab. 20 mi. SE of La Rochelle, in a dairy-farming region: seat of a national dairy research institute. Pop. ab. 3,000.

Suriani (sô.rýá'nê) or **Suriano** (sô.rýá'nô) or **Surianus** (sô.rí.á'nus), **Francesco**. See **Soriano**, **Francesco**.

Suribachi (sô.rê.bâ.chê), **Mount**. See under **Volcano Islands**.

Surigao (sô.rê.gá'ô). Province in SE Philippines, consisting of the NE part of Mindanao and numerous adjacent islands, of which Dinagat, Siargao, and Bucas are the most important. It contains high mountain peaks, Legaspi, Urdaneta, and others. Coal is found in the E, SE, and S parts of the province, and gold in many places in the N, among the eastern mountains, and in Dinagat Island. Among the products are cacao, hemp, copra, sugar cane, sweet potatoes, and manroos. Capital, Surigao; area, 3,079 sq. mi.; pop. 264,952 (1948).

Surinam (sô.rí.nám, sûr'í.nám). [Also: **Dutch Guiana**, **Netherlands Guiana**; Dutch, **Suriname** (sû.rí.nám'e).] Overseas territory of the Netherlands, in NE South America, bounded on the N by the Atlantic Ocean, on the E by French Guiana, on the S by Brazil, and on the W by British Guiana. It is divided for administrative purposes into seven districts. The legislature, called the States, consists of 21 members, elected for four-year terms. Capital and chief port, Paramaribo; area, 55,143 sq. mi.; pop. 216,000 (est. 1949).

Terrain and Climate. Most of the inhabitants of Surinam inhabit the Atlantic coastal plain, ab. 10 mi. wide in the NE and ab. 50 mi. wide in the NW, consisting of fertile land cut by rivers and canals. This is succeeded southward by an area of forest and savannas and below this by a region of jungle and of hills and low mountains (highest elevation, ab. 4,200 ft.), all but unexplored, which is believed to culminate in the Tumuc-Humac range on the border of Brazil, though the existence of these mountains has been denied. The Courantyne River forms most of the border with British Guiana and the Maroni most of that with French Guiana; between these the Saramacca, Surinam, and others flow S to N in nearly parallel courses. The climate is generally hot and humid, with two rainy seasons, summer and winter.

Agriculture, Industry, and Trade. Bauxite, a large part of which is shipped to the U.S., is one of the country's major products; gold is also exported. Agricultural exports include rice, citrus fruits, coffee, and hides. Sugar cane, cocco, corn, bananas, sweet potatoes, and coconuts are also raised. The forests produce a variety of hard cabinet woods, balata being one of the principal exports. Plywood is manufactured and some rum is exported, but most manufactured goods, including soft drinks, cigarettes, and bricks, are for local use, and many kinds of goods are imported. There are rice mills and sugar refineries. River and coastal waterways are the chief avenues of transportation; there are ab. 65 mi. of railroad, connecting the principal bauxite-mining center with Paramaribo. The country has ab. 225 mi. of improved highways, and an airport near Paramaribo.

History. The first permanent settlement in Surinam was made (c1650) by the English. By the Peace of Breda (1667) the colony was acquired by the Netherlands in exchange for New Netherland (now New York), which went to England. The English were again in control (1799-1802, 1804-16) during the Napoleonic Wars. The colony was granted autonomous status in 1948 and self-government within the Netherlands Union in 1950.

Culture. Ethnic groups, in order of size, include Negroes, East Indians, Indonesians, native Indians, Chinese, and Europeans. The largest religious group is Mohammedan; others include Hindus, Moravian Brethren, Roman Catholics, Dutch Reformed, and Lutherans. Besides public and private general schools, there are mission schools for the forest Indians and Negroes, and medical, law, technical, and domestic science schools, and teachers colleges.

Surinam River, [Dutch, **Suriname**.] River in W Surinam (Dutch Guiana), South America, which flows N into the Atlantic Ocean near Paramaribo. Length, ab. 400 mi.

Suriya (sô.rý'a). An Arabic name of **Syria**.

Surly (sûr'li). Kind of "plain dealer" in John Crowne's *Sir Courtly Nice*. He is the antithesis of Sir Courtly, and one of the most repulsive figures in the whole range of English comedy.

Surprise Plot. See **Bye Plot**.

Surprise Symphony, The. Symphony No. 94 in G major, by Franz Josef Haydn, composed in 1791 and first performed (March 23, 1792) at London. It is regarded as the third of what is conveniently called the Salomon group of symphonies. The theme of the second movement ends on an unexpected fortissimo, which gives rise to the title.

Surratt (sur.ə't), John H. b. 1844; date of death not known. American Confederate soldier; son of Mary E. Surratt. He was one of the nine persons accused by the U.S. government in the assassination of Abraham Lincoln (April 14, 1865), and was the only one among them who was not tried by a military commission. He enlisted in the papal army at Rome while under indictment, and was handed over to the U.S. government by papal authorities, and tried in 1867. The jury failed to reach agreement, and his case was dismissed in 1868.

Surratt, Mrs. Mary E. b. 1820; d. July 7, 1865. American boarding-house keeper, an alleged member of the conspiracy to assassinate Abraham Lincoln. The conspirators, including her son John H. Surratt, had their ordinary rendezvous at her house, a small boarding house at Washington. Lincoln was shot by John Wilkes Booth on the 14th of April. The other conspirators, with the exception of her son, were tried by a military commission in May and June. Mrs. Surratt was hanged on the 7th of July, after a trial at which the actual evidence was insufficient for such conviction, though she undoubtedly shared some degree of guilt.

Surrentum (su.ren'tun). Latin name of Sorrento.

Surrey (sur'i). County in SE England, bounded on the N by Buckinghamshire, Middlesex, and the County of London, on the E by Kent, on the S by Sussex, on the W by Hampshire, and on the NW by Berkshire. It is traversed E to W by the North Downs, from which the surface slopes gently down to the river Thames on the N and to the Weald on the S. Most of the county is drained by the river Thames and its tributaries, the rivers Wandle, Blackwater, Mole, and Wey. Industries are concentrated in the London suburbs, and include the manufacture of woollens, calicoes, and drugs, and the processing of tobacco. Agriculture includes the raising of fruit and early potatoes for the London market, and the raising of some hops in the W part. Surrey is one of the Home Counties. The functions of the county seat are divided between Guildford and Kingston-on-Thames. Area, ah. 702. sq. mi.; pop. 1,601,555 (1951).

Surrey, Earl of. Title held by various members of the Fitzalan family.

Surrey, Earl of. Title held by various members of the Howard family.

Surrey, 3rd Earl of. Title of Warenne, William de.

Sursee (zör'zä). Town in N Switzerland, in the N part of the canton of Lucerne, situated on the Lake of Sempach, between Lucerne and Olten. 3,784 (1941).

Surtees (sēr'tēz), Robert Smith. b. at Durham, England, 1803; d. at Brighton, England, March 16, 1864. English lawyer, journalist, and writer of humorous and sporting novels. Educated at Durham grammar school and apprenticed to a lawyer, he practiced law for a time at London, later turning to journalism, and contributing to the *Sporting Magazine*. With Rudolph Ackermann he began (1834) the *New Sporting Magazine*, in the pages of which his fictional Cockney grocer, John Jorrocks, first appeared. Author of *The Horseman's Manual* (1831); and of *Jorrocks' Jaunts and Jollities*, or *the Hunting, Shooting, Racing, Driving, Sailing, Eating, Eccentric and Extravaгант Exploits of That Renowned Sporting Citizen, Mr. John Jorrocks* (1838), *Handley Cross* (1843), *Hillingdon Hill, a Tale of Country Life* (1845), *Mr. Sponge's Sporting Tour* (1853), *Ask Mamma* (1858), and *Mr. Facey Remford's Hounds* (1865), humorous novels.

Surtr (sör'tēr). In Old Norse mythology, a fire giant.

Survage (sür.vážh), Léopold. b. at Willmanstrand, Finland, Aug. 12, 1879—. French painter, illustrator, and designer. In 1908 he went to Paris, where he became associated with Matisse and later Picasso. He first exhibited in 1912 at the Indépendants, and repeatedly thereafter. Among his better-known works are *Woman with Long Hair*, *The Streets*, *The Pigeons*, *The Bridge*, *The City*, illustrations for L. Pienet's *Poèmes* and R.

Gree's *The Castle with the Red Pool*, and décor for the ballet *Marin* and for Molière's *École des femmes*.

Survey Graphic. Liberal magazine founded (1897) as an organ of "social interpretation." It was originally called *The Survey*. Among its contributors were Jacob Riis, Stuart Chase, and Charles A. Beard.

Survey of the Coast. Former name of *Coast and Geodetic Survey, U.S.*

Surville (sür.vél), Clotilde de. Said to have lived in the 15th century. French poet, the alleged author of *Poésies de Clotilde* (published by Vanderhoughe, 1803; second collection published 1823).

Survilliers (sür.vél.yä), Comte de. Name used (1815 et seq.) by Joseph Bonaparte during his residence in the U.S.

Surya (sür'yä). Hindu sun god and personification of the sun. He is believed to move in a car drawn by four (or seven) ruddy horses. Surya is the preserver of all things and the vivifier of men. He is still worshipped in parts of India, and his festival, the *Suryapuja*, is still observed in the spring.

Sus (sös). See *Sous*.

Susa (sö'sä). See also *Sousse*.

Susa (sö'zä). [Latin, *Segusio*.] Town and commune in NW Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Piedmont, in the province of Torino, on the Dora Riparia River ab. 32 mi. W of Turin. Situated near the Mount Cenis Pass and the French border, it has long been of considerable strategic importance. It is a summer and winter resort, and has a cotton textile industry (which utilizes locally produced hydroelectric power). It has remains of medieval walls and the ruins of a castle; parts of the Cathedral of San Giusto date from the 11th century. Buildings of interest to tourists were undamaged in World War II. Pop. of commune, 4,952 (1936); of town, 3,803 (1936).

Susa (sö'zä, sö'sä). [Biblical name, *Shushan*.] In ancient geography, the capital of Susiana or Elam, situated near the Karkheh River, S of Diwul. It was destroyed in 645 B.C. by Assurbanipal. The Achaemenid kings of Persia made it their winter residence, and provided it with a citadel. It was still flourishing in the 12th century A.D. It is frequently mentioned in the books of Daniel and Esther. The site at present exhibits a group of large and high mounds, forming together a diamond-shaped figure ab. 3½ mi. in circuit. Excavations were made in 1851 by Loftus in one of the mounds, disclosing the palace of Artaxerxes II, the chief feature being a fine colonnade of 340 ft. front. The excavations of M. A. Dieulafoy, between 1884 and 1886, laid bare beneath these ruins those of the palace of Darius I, son of Hystaspes, and showed that the upper strata of the mound are formed by superposed layers of ruins.

Sužak (sö'shák). Former border town in NW Yugoslavia, a seaport now in the federative unit of Croatia, formerly in the *banovina* (province) of Savska, situated on the Adriatic coast adjoining the city of Rijeka (Fiume). It is the terminal point of the railroad from Zagreb. After 1919, it was developed by Yugoslavia as a rival port of what was then the Italian port of Fiume. Since the acquisition of Rijeka (Fiume) by Yugoslavia in 1945, it has been annexed to the larger city. 16,104 (1948).

Susam-Adasi (sö.säm'ä.dä.sí'). Turkish name of Samos.

Susan Lenox: Her Fall and Rise (sö'zan len'öks). Novel by David Graham Phillips, published in two volumes in 1917.

Susanna (sö.zan'ä). Wife of Joachim, the subject of *The History of Susanna*, one of the books of the Apocrypha (an addition to the Book of Daniel). The subject of her surprise by two of the elders while in her bath has been frequently used by painters (perhaps most notably by Rembrandt and Rubens). The story of Daniel's cross-examination of the elders and his demonstration of the falsity of their accusation has been called the first detective story.

Susanna. Oratorio by George Frederick Handel, produced in 1749.

Susan Nipper (sö'zan nip'ēr). See *Nipper, Susan*.

Susanowo (sö.sä.nö.wö). [Also, *Susanowo-no-mikoto* (-nö.mē.kō.tō).] In Japanese Shinto mythology, the wind god, considered to have been born early in the age of the gods from the nose of the creator Izanagi. He was the strong brother of the sun goddess Amaterasu, and

symbolizes for the Japanese the tempestuous side of their national character.

Susanville (sō'zan.vil). City in N California, county seat of Lassen County; lumber mills, 5,338 (1950).

Susdal (sōz'dal). See **Suzdal**.

Susiana (sō.zi.ā.nā, -an's). Province of the Persian Empire, corresponding to the Biblical Elam and to the region of modern Iran known as Khuzistan. It was an independent state after the first destruction of Nineveh, and was subdued by Sargon II. Its capital was Susa.

Suso (sō'zō). See **Seuse, Heinrich**.

Suspicious Husband, The. Comedy by Benjamin Hoadly, produced in 1747.

Susquehanna (sus.kwē.han'a). River in New York, Pennsylvania, and Maryland. It rises in Otsego Lake, in C New York, flows generally S and SW past the Great Bend in Pennsylvania, reenters New York, flows SE and then SW through Pennsylvania (where it is also called the North or East Branch), unites at Northumberland with the West Branch, and flows into Chesapeake Bay at Havre de Grace. Among its tributaries are the Chenango and Juniata. Length of united stream, ab. 150 mi.; total length, including the North Branch, 444 mi.; length of West Branch to the junction, over 200 mi.

Susquehanna Depot. Borough in NE Pennsylvania, in Susquehanna County. 2,646 (1950).

Sussex (sus'eks). Maritime county in SE England. It is divided into the two administrative counties of East Sussex and West Sussex. It is bounded on the N by Surrey and Kent, on the NE by Kent, on the SE and S by the English Channel, and on the W by Hampshire. It is traversed E to W by the South Downs, which extend into Hampshire. North of the South Downs is the Weald, a low, relatively smooth plain which slopes gently down from a forested region on the NE to wide marshy areas near the sea on the SE. The most fertile soil in the county is here, yielding heavy crops of grain and hay. Nearly half of the area of Sussex is in permanent pasture. Agricultural activities include the raising of orchard fruits, berries, and vegetables for the London markets, and for the supply of the seaside resorts, of which Sussex has many. Market gardening and hot-house cultivation have increased rapidly, especially in the vicinity of Worthing. Hops are grown in the E part of the county. Other farming includes dairy and poultry production for the London and seaside markets. Sussex is unusual among English counties in that it still has a considerable area of hardwood forest. Industry includes the manufacture of automobiles, woollens, paper, chemicals, bricks, and tiles. It nearly corresponds to the ancient kingdom of Sussex, which was founded by Ælla (who landed here in 477), and came under the supremacy of Wessex c685. It was the scene of the landing of William the Conqueror and of the battles of Hastings, or Senlac (1066), and Lewes (1264). Lewes is the county seat; area, ab. 1,409 sq. mi.; pop. 936,744 (1951).

Sussex. Town in S New Brunswick, Canada, on the main highway and railroad line from St. John to Moncton, ab. 45 mi. NE of the former city; commercial center of a fertile agricultural region. 3,224 (1951).

Sussex. French Channel steamer which was sunk without warning by a German submarine on March 24, 1916. It was carrying 436 passengers, 75 of whom were Americans. A total of 42 lives were lost in the torpedoing. On April 20 the U.S. government issued a stern note to the Germans, threatening severance of diplomatic relations unless indiscriminate submarine warfare against passenger and freight steamers ceased. The German government, in a reply on May 4, agreed not to sink passenger vessels and to give warning to other ships not offering resistance. Unrestricted warfare was begun again on Feb. 1, 1917.

Sussex, Duke of. Title of Prince Augustus Frederick.

Sussex East. See **East Sussex**.

Sussex West. See **West Sussex**.

Süsskind (züs'kind), **Wilhelm Emanuel**. b. at Weilheim, Germany, June 10, 1901—c. German author of stories (*Morgenticht*, 1925; *Tordis* 1927) and novels (*Jugend*, 1929; *Mary und ihr Knecht*, 1932).

Sustenpass (züs'ten.päs). Pass of the Urner Alps, Switzerland, which connects the Hasli Valley, in the E part of the canton of Bern, with the valley of the Reuss River in the canton of Uri.

Sustermans (sus'tēr.māns) or **Suttermans** (sut'ēr.māns), **Justus**. b. at Antwerp, Belgium, 1597; d. at Florence, Italy, April 23, 1681. Flemish portrait painter. At Vienna (1623-24) he painted the emperor's portrait. In 1627 he painted Pope Urban VIII. He went to Florence in 1653. He was a friend of Rubens and of Vandyke.

Susu (sō'sō). [Also: Soosoo, Soso, Sousou.] Mandé-speaking people of W Africa, inhabiting SW French Guinea and N Sierra Leone. The population of the smaller Susu group in Sierra Leone has been estimated at more than 50,000 (by T. N. Goddard, *The Handbook of Sierra Leone*, 1925). Like the neighboring Malinke, they practice cattle herding and are almost completely Mohammedanized.

Sutamo (sō.tā.mō), **Mas Wahidin Sukiro Husodo**. See **Soetamo, Mas Wahidin Sukiro Husodo**.

Sutherland (suth'ér.land) or **Sutherlandshire** (-shir). Maritime county in N Scotland. It is bounded on the W and N by the Atlantic Ocean, on the E by Caithness and by Moray Firth, and on the S by Dornoch Firth and Ross and Cromarty. The surface is generally mountainous, reaching an elevation of 3,273 ft. in Ben More Assynt, though the E part along the Moray Firth is low and sandy. Very little is under cultivation, though large numbers of sheep are grazed. The principal activities are fishing and subsistence agriculture. Coal is mined at Brora on the Moray Firth. Dornoch is the county seat; area, ab. 2,028 sq. mi.; pop. 13,664 (1951).

Sutherland, 1st Duke of. Title of Leveson-Gower, George Granville.

Sutherland, George. b. in Buckinghamshire, England, March 25, 1862; d. at Stockbridge, Mass., July 18, 1942. American jurist, associate justice (1922-38) of the U.S. Supreme Court. He practiced law (1883 et seq.) at Salt Lake City, and was a congressman (1901-03) and senator (1905-17) from Utah. He served as U.S. representative (1921) at The Hague in the shipping dispute with Norway.

Sutherland, Graham. b. at London, Aug. 24, 1903—. English painter and etcher. He began with landscape etchings and, influenced by Picasso, progressed to large-scale simplifications of natural forms. He taught print-making, composition, and book illustration at the Chelsea School of Art; meanwhile he executed many commissions for posters, fabrics, and other decorative articles; in 1940 he became an official war artist. Among his principal paintings are *Thorn Trees* (Buffalo) and *Crucifixion* (Church of Saint Matthew, Northampton, England).

Sutlej (sut'lej). [Also: Satlej; in parts of its course also: **Ghara**, **Panjinad**.] River in Pakistan; one of the five rivers of the Punjab. It rises in Tibet in Manasarovar and Rakas Tal lakes, near the source of the Brahmaputra; flows generally W, and breaks through the Himalayas at Shipki Pass; crosses the Punjab states of the Union of India, and enters Pakistan, receives the Beas (here known also as the Ghara); unites with the Chenab, below which it is known as the Panjnad; and flows into the Indus ab. 100 mi. SW of Multan. Length, ab. 1,000 mi.; navigable to near Ludhiana.

Suto (sō'tō). [Also: **Basuto**, **Basoto**.] Bantu-speaking S Sotho people of S Africa, inhabiting Basutoland protectorate and adjacent portions of the Union of South Africa. Their population has been estimated at ab. 800,000 (by G. P. Lestrade, "The Southern Basotho," in *The Bantu Tribes of South Africa*, edited by A. M. Duggan-Cronin, 1933). Their kingdom was founded c1820, and kingship is inherited patrilineally. They practice hoe agriculture, moving their villages when the land is exhausted, and cattle herding, with the cattle complex. Their principal foods are maize and sorghum.

Suto-Chwana or **Suto Chuana** (sō'tō chwā'nā). See **Sotho**.

Sutra (sō'trā). In Sanskrit, literally a "thread" or "string," hence, a brief rule, or book of such rules, so named because each rule was a short line, or because the collection was a string of rules. There are four groups of *Sutras* of c500 to 200 B.C.: the *Shrutasutras*, treating especially of ritual, and the *Grihyasutras* and *Dharmasutras*, which are, respectively, rules for family worship and domestic ceremonies and rules for conventional social customs, and a fourth group which treats of magic and astronomy.

Sutri (sō'trē). [Ancient name, **Sutrium** (sō'tri.um).] Town and commune in C Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Latium, in the province of Viterbo, ab. 30 mi. NW of Rome. It has numerous Etruscan and Roman remains, such as walls, gates, tombstones, and an amphitheater. The cathedral dates from the 12th century, and was rebuilt in the 18th century. Several church councils and elections for the papacy took place here in the 11th and 12th centuries. Pope Innocent IV sought refuge at Sutri during the quarrel with Emperor Frederick II. In World War II the Germans used the Etruscan tombs and amphitheater as munition dumps, and some damage was suffered by both. The town hall and Villa Savorelli were burned; the cathedral was slightly damaged. Pop. of commune, 2,879 (1936); of town, 2,556 (1936).

Sutro (sō'trō), **Adolph Heinrich Joseph**. b. at Aachen, Germany, April 29, 1830; d. Aug. 8, 1898. American mining engineer. He received his technical education in Germany, emigrated to the U.S. in 1850, and in 1860 went to Nevada, where he planned the famous Sutro tunnel at Virginia City, connecting with and draining the mines of the Comstock Lode. The main tunnel is over 20,000 ft. in length. It was begun in 1869, and connection was made with the first of the mines in 1878. He served as mayor of San Francisco (1894-96).

Sutro, Alfred. b. at London, Aug. 7, 1863; d. in Surrey, England, Sept. 11, 1933. English playwright and translator. His plays include *The Cave of Illusion* (1900), *Carrots* (1900), *Arethusa* (1903), *The Walls of Jericho* (1904), *The Perfect Lover* (1905), *The Fascinating Mr. Vanderveldt* (1906), *John Gayde's Honour* (1907), *The Builder of Bridges* (1908), *The Laughing Lady* (1922), *The Desperate Lovers* (1927), and *Living Together* (1929). He translated Maurice Maeterlinck's *Wisdom and Destiny* and *The Life of the Bee*.

Sutruniya (sō.trū.nē'ya). See under **Palitana**.

Sutter (sūt'ēr), **John Augustus**. b. at Kandern, Baden, Germany, in February, 1803; d. at Washington, D.C., June 18, 1880. American pioneer and trader. He founded a settlement on the site of Sacramento. The accidental discovery of gold on his property by James Wilson Marshall on Jan. 24, 1848, set off the 1849 gold rush. Ironically, Sutter himself benefitted not at all from the bonanza, which brought the desertion of his workers, the stealing of his livestock, and ultimately, in 1852, actual bankruptcy.

Suttermans (sūt'ēr.māns). **Justus**. See **Sustermans** or **Suttermans**, **Justus**.

Suttner (zūt'nēr), **Baroness Bertha von**. [Maiden name, **von Kinsky**.] b. at Prague, June 9, 1843; d. at Vienna, June 21, 1914. Austrian novelist. In 1891 she founded an Austrian pacifist society and subsequently, as its president, took part in the peace congresses at Rome (1891), Bern (1892), Antwerp (1894), and Hamburg (1897). She was the editor of the monthly organ of the peace movement, *Die Waffen Nieder*, established at Dresden in 1892. Her works include *Inventory of a Soul* (1883), *Die Waffen Nieder* (1889; Eng. trans., *Lay Down Your Arms*, 1906), for which she was awarded the Nobel peace prize in 1905, *Das Maschinenzeitalter* (1891), *Die Haager Friedenskonferenz*, a journal (1900), *Martha's Kinder* (1902; a sequel to *Die Waffen Nieder*), *Briefe an einen Toten* (1904), and *Memoirs* (1910).

Sutton (sūt'on). Town in S Massachusetts, in Worcester County; manufactures of textiles; marketing center for dairy products and vegetables. 3,102 (1950).

Sutton and Cheam (chēm). Municipal borough in SE England, in Surrey, ab. 5 mi. SW of Croydon, ab. 12 mi. SW of Victoria Station, London. It is a residential community. 80,664 (1951).

Sutton Coldfield (kold'fēld). Municipal borough and market town in C England, in Warwickshire, ab. 7 mi. NE of Birmingham, ab. 120 mi. NW of London by rail. The town is developing rapidly as a residential district for Birmingham and Walsall. 47,590 (1951).

Sutton-in-Ashfield (sūt'on.in.ash'fēld). Urban district, market town, and manufacturing center in C England, in Nottinghamshire, ab. 13 mi. N of Nottingham, ab. 139 mi. N of London by rail. It has manufactures of knitwear. 43,521 (1951).

Sutton-on-Sea. See under **Mablethorpe and Sutton**.

Suva (sō'va). Capital of Fiji and an important communications center in the South Pacific, with a port and

cable station. It is situated on the S coast of Viti Levu, the largest of the islands. It is the headquarters of the British high commissioner for the Western Pacific, who is also governor of the Fiji islands. Pop. with suburbs, 12,115 (1946).

Suvorov (sō.vō'rof), **Count Aleksandr**. [Also: **Suvaroff**, **Suwarrow**, **Suwaroff**.] b. in Finland, Nov. 25, 1729; d. at St. Petersburg, May 18, 1800. Russian field marshal. He gained early experience fighting in the Seven Years' War, in Poland, and against the Turks. In 1775 he put down the Pugachev rebellion and, after service in the Caucasus and the Crimea, became a general. In the Russo-Turkish War of 1787-92, he won battles at Kinburn, Focsani, the Rimmik (for which he was created Count Rymnisksky), and Ismail (Bessarabia). He commanded (1794) in Poland, taking Warsaw and breaking up Kosciuszko's rebellion. After several years in retirement under the new czar, Paul I, he was recalled to lead the Russian armies against Napoleon. Campaigning in Italy, he defeated the French at the battles of Cassano, the Trebbia, and Novi, driving them out of Italy altogether. In honor of these victories he was named Prince Italiski. He now attempted to cross the Alps to clear the French from Switzerland, but before he could complete the maneuver the French had defeated Korsakov at Zurich and, even more fatal to the plan, the Austrian ally of the Russians had transferred its action further along the Rhine. Suvorov was forced to withdraw and go into winter quarters; Russia, disgusted with Austria's action, withdrew (October, 1799) from the coalition. Suvorov returned to Russia and died there before he had a chance to recover the reputation destroyed by events beyond his control. He was never defeated in the field and remains perhaps the most notable of all Russian military leaders.

Suwakim (sū.wā'kim). See **Suakin**.

Suwalki (sō.vāl'kē). Town in E Poland, in the *województwo* (province) of Białystok, near the Russian border, ab. 68 mi. N of Białystok; textile manufactures; lumber trade. Fighting occurred here in World War I between the Germans and the Russians (March-July, 1915). In World War II, it was occupied by the Germans in 1939 and by the Russians in 1944; it was returned to Poland in 1945. 21,539 (1931), 13,670 (1946).

Suwang'lum of **U'tong** (sō.wāng.pō'mē; ō'tōng). See **Kama Tibodi**.

Suwannee or **Suwanee** (sū.wō'nē, sū.won'ē). River in S Georgia and Florida which flows into the Gulf of Mexico. Length, 190 mi.

Suwaroff (sō.vā'rof) or **Suwarrow** (sū.wō'ō), **Count Aleksandr**. See **Suvorov**, **Count Aleksandr**.

Suwat (sū.wāt'). See **Swat**.

Suxe (sūks), **Comte de**. See **Bouteville, François de Montmorency, Seigneur de**.

Suyones (sō.yō'nēz). See **Suiones**.

Suzanne (sō.zān'; French, sū.zān). Stage name of **Brohan, Augustine Suzanne**.

Suzdal (sōz'dal). [Also: **Susdal**, **Souzdal**.] Town in the U.S.S.R., in the Vladimir oblast (region) of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, ab. 120 mi. NE of Moscow. It was the seat of a medieval Russian principality. Pop. under 10,000 (1950).

Suzdal, Principality of. [Also, **Principality of Vladimir**.] Former principality, at times a grand principality, of Russia, about the upper basin of the Volga, founded in the middle of the 12th century. It supplanted Kiev as the chief Russian state, and was united with the principality of Moscow in the 14th century.

Suzor-Coté (sū.zōr.ko.tā), **Aurèle de Foy**. b. at Arthabaska, Quebec, Canada, 1870; d. 1937. Canadian painter and sculptor, who did murals for the Parliament buildings at Ottawa. His other works include *The Death of Archimedes*, *Portrait of Sir Wilfred Laurier*, *The Landing of Jacques Cartier in Canada*, and *The Landing of Champlain at Quebec*; and the sculpture *Habitant Drawing Wood*.

Suzzallo (sō'za,lō), **Henry**. [Full original name, **Anthony Henry Suzzallo**.] b. at San Jose, Calif., Aug. 22, 1875; d. at Seattle, Wash., Sept. 25, 1933. American educator, president (1930-33) of the Carnegie Foundation for the Advancement of Teaching. He became (1909) professor of educational sociology at Teachers College (Columbia), served (1915-26) as president of the Univer-

sity of Washington, was named (1929) director of the National Advisory Committee on Education, and in 1930 became president of the Carnegie Foundation for the Advancement of Teaching and an ex officio trustee of the Carnegie Corporation. He was editor in chief of *The National Encyclopedia* (10 vols., 1932) and the author of *Our Faith in Education* (1924).

Suzzara (söd.dzä'ra). Town and commune in N Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Lombardy, in the province of Mantova, situated near the Po River, S of Mantua; dairy products and agricultural implements. Pop. of commune, 15,450 (1936); of town, 4,391 (1936).

Svabinský (shvá'bin.skě), **Max**. b. in Moravia, 1873—. Czech painter and engraver. He was a professor at the Academy of Fine Arts at Prague after 1910.

Svalbard (sväl'bär). Norwegian name of **Spitsbergen**.

Svalocin (sväl'ö.sin). Name sometimes given to the fourth-magnitude star α Delphini. The name was given to the star by the Italian astronomer Niccolò Cacciatore, the Latinized form of whose name is Nicolaus Venator. He arrived at the name by spelling his Latinized prename backwards, as he also derived the name of the star Rotanev through reversal of his Latinized surname.

Svarga (swär'ga). See **Swarga**.

Svartisen (svärt'e'sen). Large glacier near the NW coast of Norway, in Nordland fylke (county) just N of the Arctic Circle. Peak elevation, ab. 5,246 ft.; area, ab. 280 sq. mi.

Sveaberg (svä.ä.böry'). Swedish name of **Suomenlinna**.

Svealand (svä.ä.länd). Historical region in C Sweden, the cradle of the Swedish nation. It comprised Södermanland, Upsala, Stockholm, Västmanland, part of Örebro, Värmland, and Kopparberg.

Svedberg (sväd'ber'y), **Emanuel**. See **Swedenborg**, **Emanuel**.

Svedberg, The. [Full name, **Theodor Svedberg**.] b. at Valbo, Gävleborg, Sweden, 1884—. Swedish physical chemist. He won the 1926 Nobel prize in chemistry for his work on colloids. With his coworkers he developed the ultracentrifuge as a powerful method for determining the molecular weights of large molecules, particularly those of proteins (1925 et seq.).

Svehla (shve'lä), **Antonín**. b. 1873; d. 1933. Czech statesman. He was active in the nationalist movement against Austria-Hungary, and in 1909 was a founder of the Agrarian Party. During World War I he became vice-president of the national council at Prague, and was later a member of the national assembly. He was the first minister of the interior in the new republic and from 1922 to 1929 was prime minister in a series of important and successful coalition cabinets.

Svend (sven). See **Sweyn** (of Denmark).

Svendborg (sven'bör). *Amf* (county) of Denmark, comprising the S part of Fyn island, and including Ærø, Langeland, Taasinge, and smaller islands. Capital, Svendborg; area, 643 sq. mi.; pop. 145,894 (1945).

Svendborg. Town in Denmark, on the S coast of the island of Fyn, the capital of the *amf* (county) of Svendborg, SE of Odense. It is the marketing center for a fruit and vegetable growing district, and has shipyards, textile and lumber mills, and machine factories. The Church of Saint Nicholas, in Romanesque style, dates from the 13th century. 21,356 (1945).

Svensden (sven'sen), **Johann Severin**. b. at Christiania (now Oslo), Sept. 30, 1840; d. at Copenhagen, June 14, 1911. Norwegian composer, conductor at Copenhagen from 1883. He composed two symphonies and other orchestral works, but the music by which he is best known is an octet for strings and a romance for violin.

Svenigorodka (zvi.nyě'g.rol'ka). See **Zvenigorodka**.

Svensson (sven'sön), **Jón**. b. at Mödruvellir, Iceland, Nov. 16, 1857; d. at Cologne, Germany, Oct. 16, 1944. Icelandic writer of children's books and travel accounts. He emigrated at the age of 13 from Iceland, later becoming a Catholic priest. His travel books include *Et Ridt gennem Island* (A Ride through Iceland, 1908) which became very popular in Germany and elsewhere, but this and others like it were overshadowed by his stories for young people beginning with *Nonni* (1913), and followed by *Nonni and Manni* (1914) and others.

Sverdlovsk (svird.löfsk'), *Oblast* (region) in W central U.S.S.R., in the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, located on the E side of the Ural. It is one of the richest mining areas in the Soviet Union, producing iron, copper, aluminum, platinum, manganese, mercury, silver, gold, asbestos, and coal. The principal industries are metallurgical or mechanical, based primarily upon the regional minerals. Even in the days of the czars this area was well known for its mineral wealth. The land is mountainous or hilly except in the NE, where it is low and swampy, an extension of the W Siberian lowland. Much of the area is covered with timber, some of which is used in the manufacture of paper. Most of the population of the region is concentrated in the Ural mining cities; the farms specialize chiefly in the production of dairy products, meat animals, and vegetables for the cities. Capital, Sverdlovsk; area, 85,228 sq. mi. (1939), ab. 74,550 sq. mi. (1951); pop. 2,512,175 (1939).

Sverdlovsk. [Former name, **Yekaterinburg**, also spelled **Ekatérinburg**, **Katharinénburg**.] City in the U.S.S.R., capital of the Sverdlovsk *oblast* (region) of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, in the E Ural. The principal commercial and industrial city of the Ural, and a major rail junction, the city has industries including machine construction (mining and power station equipment, and other items of heavy machinery), iron and steel (including high-quality steel), and machine tool, chemical, and aircraft industries. There are also meat-packing, food, textile, clothing, shoe, lumber, and furniture industries. The city is the seat of a university. It has experienced a rapid growth since the Russian Revolution. It was founded by Peter the Great in 1723. In July, 1918, the deposed czar of Russia, Nicholas II, and his family were killed here after having been held captive. 425,544 (1939).

Sverdrup (sver'drúp), **Harald Ulrik**. b. at Sogndal, Norway, Nov. 15, 1888—. Norwegian meteorologist and oceanographer. He headed scientific work on the *Maud* expedition (1917-25) to the arctic regions and accompanied the *Nautilus* submarine expedition (1931) to polar areas. He served as professor of meteorology (1926-30) at the Bergen Geophysical Institute, as professor of oceanography and director (1936-47) of the Scripps Institution of Oceanography at the University of California, and as chairman (1948 et seq.) of the Norwegian Polar Institute at Oslo. Author of *Oceanography for Meteorologists* (1942).

Sverdrup, Johan. b. at Godset Jarlsberg, Norway, July 30, 1816; d. at Oslo, Norway, Feb. 17, 1892. Norwegian political leader and lawyer. Founder (1884) of the Venstre (Left or Liberal) Party, he became its first chairman. He sponsored (1884) legislation introducing parliamentary control over the cabinet, introduced (1887) the jury system in criminal trials, and was instrumental (1887) in extending the system of compulsory military service. He was premier (1884-89). Defeated in the election of 1888, he withdrew from active political life in the following year.

Sverdrup, Otto. b. in the district of Helgeland, Norway, Oct. 31, 1855; d. at Oslo, Norway, Nov. 26, 1930. Norwegian arctic explorer. He was a member of Fridtjof Nansen's expedition to Greenland in 1888 and of his polar expedition (1893-96), bringing the *Fram* back to Norway after Nansen started north over the ice. From 1898 to 1902 he conducted an expedition to the N extremity of Baffin Bay. He led expeditions into the Arctic in 1914, 1920, and 1928, the last to search for the crew of the *Italia*, Umberto Nobile's dirigible. He was the author of *Nyt Land* (1903).

Sverige (sver'yce). Swedish name of Sweden.

Sviatoslav (svyá.to.slá'vof), **Igor**. See **Igor**.

Svichtov (svich'tov). See **Svištov**.

Svilengrad (svil'en.grät). Town in SE Bulgaria, in the department of Stara Zagora, situated on the Maritsa River near the Turkish border. 9,918 (1946).

Svinhufvud (svén'ho'vüd), **Pehr Evind** (or Eyvind). b. at Saaksuaki, Finland, Dec. 15, 1861; d. at Helsinki, Finland, Feb. 29, 1944. Finnish statesman, president (1931-37) of the Finnish republic. He ran (1937) for reelection and was defeated. After a legal career (1886-1917), he became (1918) first regent of the new republic. He had presented (1917) to the Finnish legislature the

declaration of Finnish independence. He entered (1894) the legislature under Russian rule, worked (1906 et seq.) on revision of the constitution, and was president (1907-12) of the legislature. He was exiled (1914-17) to Siberia during World War I on account of his activities in favor of a constitution, was minister of justice (1917), headed (1917-18) the government, and was briefly premier (1930).

Svir (svér.) River in NW U.S.S.R., in the Leningrad oblast (region) of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, which flows from Lake Onega into Lake Ladoga; two important hydroelectric plants. Length, ab. 140 mi.

Svistov (svish.tóv.) [Also: Sistova, Svichtov, Svishotov.] Town in NW Bulgaria, in the department of Pleven, on the Danube River ab. 38 mi. NE of Pleven. Here on Aug. 4, 1791, was signed the treaty which determined the boundary between Austria and Turkey. 12,949 (1946).

Svitavy (svě.tá.vi.) [German, *Zwittau*.] Town in Czechoslovakia, in the kraj (region) of Brno, in N Moravia, situated near the Bohemian border ab. 39 mi. N of Brno. It has a number of industries, especially weaving, spinning, and dyeing establishments. 8,983 (1947).

Swithiod (svē'thýōd̥n̥). See **Swithiod**.

Swizzera (svēt.tsá'ra). Italian name of Switzerland.

Svoboda (svob'ô.dá), **Ludwig**. b. at Hroznatín, in what is now Czechoslovakia, Nov. 25, 1895—. Czechoslovak soldier. During World War I he deserted to Russia from the Austrian army and after active service in the anti-Austrian Czech Legion returned to become a career officer in the army of independent Czechoslovakia. He escaped (1939) to Poland in World War II and there formed a small nucleus of Czech soldiers with whom he went to Russia, there to organize a Czech army which fought on the Eastern Front. After the war he became commander in chief of the Czechoslovak army and was appointed minister of national defense in 1945. In 1950 he became vice-premier and director of sports and education.

Svolos or **Sbolos** (zv'ól's), **Alexander**. b. at Kruševo, in Macedonia, 1892—. Greek statesman and authority on constitutional law. He was an instructor in constitutional law at the University of Athens (1920-29) and a professor from 1929. He was active in the resistance (EAM) during German occupation in World War II. Head of the Socialist Party, he was president of the League for Local Government (1930) and the League for Civil Rights (1936). He is especially interested in labor legislation and farm problems. He was minister of finance in the government-in-exile (1944). Author of *On the Right to Organize* (1915), *Political Power and Authority* (1917), *On the German and Soviet Constitutions* (1921), *On Legislative Decrees* (1932), and others.

Svyatoslavovich (svyá.to.slá'vô.vich), **Igor**. See **Igor**.

Swabia (swá'bi.á). [German, *Schwaben*, formerly *Schwaben und Neuburg*; French, *Souabe*.] *Regierungsbezirk* (government district) of the Land (state) of Bavaria, S Germany, American Zone, between the Iller and Lech rivers and bounded on the W by Württemberg-Hohenzollern and Württemberg-Baden, and on the S by the Austrian provinces of Tirol and Vorarlberg. The N part of the district is traversed by the Danube River; it extends S to the Alps. It contains the largest dairy-producing district in Germany (Allgäu). The district of Lindau was temporarily separated and ceded to Württemberg-Baden after World War II. The population increased in the period 1939-46 by 32.8 percent. Capital, Augsburg; area, ab. 3,818 sq. mi.; pop. 1,196,274 (1946).

Swabian Emperors (swá'bi.án). German and Holy Roman emperors who reigned from 1138 to 1254 (the Hohenstaufen line); so called because the founder, Conrad III, was Duke of Swabia.

Swabian Jura (jô'ra). [German, *Schwäbischer Jura*.] Mountain range in Württemberg-Hohenzollern, Germany, which extends from near Sulz NE to near the Bavarian frontier, between the valleys of the Neckar and Danube rivers.

Swabian League or **Swabian Cities' League**. League of various Swabian cities formed in 1376, and extended into Franconia, Bavaria, and the Rhine lands, as a

defense against the extortions and depredations of the counts of Württemberg. It fell into decay after 1388.

Swabian League, Great. League of Swabian cities and governments formed in 1488 for the maintenance of the public peace. It was dissolved in 1534 on account of religious dissensions, its Roman Catholic members adhering to the emperor Charles V and its Protestant members aligning themselves with the Schmalkaldic League.

Swabian Rezat (ret'sät). See **Rezat**, **Franconian** and **Swabian**.

Swadlincote District or **Swadlincote** (swod'lin.kót). Urban district in C England, in Derbyshire, ab. 5 mi. SE of Burton-on-Trent, ab. 129 mi. NW of London by rail. 20,909 (1951).

Swahili (swá'hé'li). [Also, *Waswahili*.] Bantu-speaking people of E Africa, inhabiting the island of Zanzibar and the neighboring coastal areas of NE Tanganyika and SE Kenya. Their language, also called Swahili, or Kiswahili, which has a large admixture of Arabic and other foreign words, has become a trade language throughout a large area in E Africa and the Belgian Congo.

Swain (swān), **Charles**. [Called "the Manchester Poet."] b. at Manchester, England, Jan. 4, 1801; d. Sept. 22, 1874. English poet. He wrote *Dryburgh Abbey* (1832).

Swainsboro (swānz'bur'ô, -bēr.ô). City in E Georgia, county seat of Emanuel County; lumber mills, cotton gins, and turpentine stills. 4,300 (1950).

Swainson (swān'son), **William**. b. at Liverpool, England, Oct. 8, 1789; d. at Hutt Valley, New Zealand, Dec. 7, 1855. British naturalist. His works include *Zoological Illustrations* (1820), *Exotic Conchology* (1821), *Naturalist's Guide*, *Ornithological Drawings* (1834-41), and volumes in Dionysius Lardner's *Cabinet Cyclopaedia* and in William Jardine's *Naturalist's Library*. He was associated with Sir John Richardson in writing the *Fauna Boreali-Americana*, and with W. E. Stuckard in the *History and Natural Arrangement of Insects*.

Swakopmund (swá'kóp.münt). Town which was at one time the chief port of South-West Africa, but is now closed to shipping. Situated on the W African coast, ab. midway along the coast of South-West Africa, it is used today as a seaside resort. It is the terminus of the railway from Windhoek and is connected to Walvis Bay by a short line. There is some hope that tidal erosion will eventually remove the huge mound of silt which blocked (1934) the harbor and made it unusable. 2,942 (1946).

Swale (swāl). River in NE England. It rises on the Westmorland-Yorkshire boundary and flows E and SE through the North Riding of Yorkshire past Richmond to its confluence with the river Ure, ab. 14 mi. NW of York. Length, ab. 60 mi.

Swale, the. Narrow channel in SE England, in Kent. It separates the Isle of Sheppey from the mainland of Kent, and forms a branch of the river Medway. Length, ab. 16 mi.; greatest width, ab. 1 mi.

Swalli or **Swally** (swol'ô). Arm of the Gulf of Cambay, on the W coast of the Union of India, at the mouth of the Tapti River; the outer harbor of Surat.

Swallow Island. See under **Canton** and **Enderbury**.

Swammerdam (swām'ēr.dām), **Jan**. b. at Amsterdam, Feb. 12, 1637; d. there, Feb. 15, 1680. Dutch naturalist, distinguished as an anatomist and entomologist. His important microscopic studies, which included discovery of the red blood corpuscles (1658) and the lymphatic valves (1664), were matched in importance by his investigations of insect life, such as metamorphic history (on which he based a system of classification) and the habits of bees.

Swamp Angel. Name given by Union soldiers to an 8-inch 200-pounder Parrott gun which was mounted on a battery built on piles driven into a swamp outside of Charleston, S.C., and used during the siege of that city in the Civil War. It burst on Aug. 22, 1863, after firing its 36th round. After the war it was bought with some condemned metal and sent to Trenton, N.J., to be melted; but, having been identified, was set up on a granite base on the corner of Perry and Clinton streets in that city.

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nôte, môve, nôr; up, lûte, pûll; ʔ, then; d, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

Swampscott (swomp'skot). Town in E Massachusetts, in Essex County, on Massachusetts Bay: suburb of Boston, and summer resort. 11,580 (1950).

Swan (swon), **John Macalan**. b. at Old Brentfort, Middlesex, England, 1847; d. Feb. 14, 1910. English painter and sculptor, especially of animals.

Swan, the. Playhouse built on the Bankside, Southwark, London (c1594-95).

Swanage (swon'aj). Urban district, seaside resort, and market town in SW England, in Dorsetshire, situated on the Isle of Purbeck, ab. 9 mi. SE of Wareham, ab. 131 mi. SW of London by rail, 6,553 (1951).

Swan Island (swon). Island in E Maine, in Hancock County, ab. 5 mi. SW of Mount Desert Island. Length, ab. 5 mi.

Swan Lake. Small lake in S Minnesota, in Nicollet County, NW of Mankato.

Swann (swän), **Charles**. Recurrent character in the novel *À la recherche du temps perdu* (1913-27; Eng. trans., *Remembrance of Things Past*) by Marcel Proust.

Swann, Gilberte. Recurrently appearing character in the novel *À la recherche du temps perdu* (1913-27; Eng. trans., *Remembrance of Things Past*) by Marcel Proust. She is the daughter of Charles and Odette Swann, and the object of the youthful admiration of the narrator, Marcel.

Swann, Odette. [Maiden name, *Odette de Crécy*.] Recurrent character in the cyclical novel *À la recherche du temps perdu* (1913-27; Eng. trans., *Remembrance of Things Past*) by Marcel Proust. She appears first in the section of the novel entitled *Du côté de chez Swann* (*Swann's Way*), as the wife of Charles Swann (who has compromised his social position to marry her) and the mother of his child, Gilberte. Later in the story, but earlier in the chronology of her relationships with the other characters, she appears as a fashionable demimondaine.

Swann (swon), **William Francis Gray**. b. at Ironbridge, Shropshire, England, Aug. 29, 1884—English physicist working in America, known for his investigations of cosmic rays. He was assistant lecturer and demonstrator (1907-13) in physics at the University of Sheffield, served as head (1913-18) of the physical division of the department of terrestrial magnetism of the Carnegie Institution at Washington, D.C., and was director (1927 et seq.) of the Bartol Research Foundation of the Franklin Institute, where his researches centered mainly on thermal measurements, electroconductivity, relativity, atomic structure, and atmospheric electricity. He was professor of physics at the University of Minnesota (1918-23), Chicago (1923-24), and Yale (1924-27), where he also directed the Sloane Laboratory.

Swan-neck (swon'nek'), **Edith**. See **Edith Swan-neck**.

Swan of Lichfield (lich'feld). See **Seward, Anna**.

Swanscombe (swonz'kom). Urban district in SE England, in Kent, situated on the river Thames near Northfleet, ab. 21 mi. E of Charing Cross Station, London. 8,295 (1951).

Swansea (swon'se, -æz). Town in SE Massachusetts, in Bristol County, ab. 4 mi. NW of Fall River, in an agricultural area. Here on June 24, 1675, the Indians murdered several settlers; this event was the immediate cause of King Philip's War. 6,121 (1950).

Swansea. Village in SE Ontario, Canada; a western residential suburb of Toronto. 8,072 (1951).

Swansea. [Welsh, *Abertawe*.] County borough, seaport, and industrial center in S Wales, in Glamorganshire, situated on the Gower Peninsula, at the mouth of the river Tawe where it enters Swansea Bay (an inlet of Bristol Channel), ab. 7 mi. SW of Neath, ab. 191 mi. W of London by rail. Its importance as a copper-smelting center began in the 18th century, but has been declining since c1880. Now its copper trade is based on imported ores, concentrates, and metallic copper. Swansea has, in addition to its copper refineries, copper rolling and wire-drawing mills. It is the most important center in the country for zinc refining, based on imported ores, and has a large tin-plate industry. Since 1822, the bulk of the British tin-plate export has been through Swansea. The town is situated on the edge of the South Wales coal field, and exports coal. Pit props for the coal mines are imported through Swansea. The ruins of Oyster-

mouth Castle, built in 1099, are within the borough. 160,832 (1951).

Swansea. See also under **Barrington, R.I.**

Swansea Bay. Inlet of Bristol Channel in S Wales, in Glamorganshire. Swansea county borough is situated on its N shore. Length, ab. 6 mi.; width at entrance, ab. 9 mi.

Swanson (swon'son), **Claude Augustus**. b. at Swansonsville, Va., March 31, 1862; d. near the Rapidan River, Va., July 7, 1939. American politician, U.S. secretary of the navy (1933-39) under F. D. Roosevelt. From 1893 to 1906 he was a member of Congress from Virginia, resigning in 1906 to become governor of that state. After serving as governor until 1910, he went to the U.S. Senate to fill an unexpired term. He was subsequently reelected to the Senate for three terms, resigning to enter the cabinet in 1933. He became (July, 1918) head of the Senate naval affairs committee, having been a proponent of a large U.S. navy during the preparedness program of 1916. In 1932 he served as a U.S. delegate to the International Disarmament Conference at Geneva. As secretary of the navy, he supported and helped effect a program of naval expansion, recommending that the navy be brought up to full treaty strength.

Swan Song. Novel by John Galsworthy, published in 1928. A continuation of the author's portrayal of the Forsyte family, it was later included in *A Modern Comedy* (1929).

Swanton (swon'ton). Town in N Vermont, in Franklin County, near Lake Champlain. 3,740 (1950).

Swaraj (swā'raj'). Hindu religious and ethical concept which became a political aim of the nationalist movement of India as early as 1905, and received greater prominence when Mohandas K. Gandhi made it the goal of nationalist India. As a political view it implied self-rule for India. As an ethical concept and aim, and an intrinsic part of Gandhi's philosophy, it connotes the control of the lower self by the cultivation of superior moral principles.

Swarga (swā'raj). [Also: **Svarga**, **Sweriga**.] In Hindu mythology, the heaven of Indra, situated on the mountain of Meru. The blessed dead abide here, awaiting rebirth.

Swarth (swärt), **Hélène**. See **Lapidoth-Swarth**, Frau.

Swarthmore (swörth'mör, swoth'-). Borough in SE Pennsylvania, in Delaware County, near Philadelphia: residential community. It is the seat of Swarthmore College. 4,825 (1950).

Swarthout (swör'thout), **Gladys**. b. at Deepwater, Mo., c1904—American mezzo-soprano. She made her operatic debut (1924) as the off-stage shepherd in *Tosca* with a Chicago company. She joined (1929) the Metropolitan Opera, New York, first appearing there as La Cieca in *La Gioconda*.

Swartow (swär'tou). See **Swatow**.

Swasey (swä'zi), **Ambrose**. b. at Exeter, N.H., Dec. 19, 1846; d. June 15, 1937. American manufacturer. He joined in partnership with W. R. Warner in the firm of Warner and Swasey (c1880), later incorporated (1900) as the Warner and Swasey Company, manufacturers of tools and astronomical instruments, notably the 36-inch Lick telescope, the 26-inch Washington Naval Observatory telescope, the 40-inch Yerkes telescope, a 72-inch reflecting telescope for the Canadian government, a 60-inch telescope for the Argentine National Observatory, and a 69-inch telescope for Ohio Wesleyan University. He was inventor of the Swasey range and position finder.

Swat (swät). [Also, **Suwat**.] State in the North-West Frontier Province, Pakistan. It was under the rule (1835-77) of Abdul Ghafur, a chief entitled the Akhoond.

Swatow (swä'tou'). [Also: **Shantow**, **Swartow**.] City, and former treaty port, in SE China, in the province of Kwangtung, situated on the mouth of the Han River. It has a fine harbor. There are sugar-refining and handicraft industries, and fisheries. In a densely populated region, it has considerable trade in tea, bean cake, oranges, and cloth, but imports considerable food. 146,864 (1946).

Swayne (swän), **Noah Haynes**. b. in Frederick County, Va., Dec. 7, 1804; d. at New York, June 8, 1884. American jurist, associate justice of the U.S. Supreme Court (1861-81).

Swayne, Wager. b. at Columbus, Ohio, Nov. 10, 1834; d. Dec. 18, 1902. American lawyer and soldier. He

became (1859) a member of the Ohio bar, beginning his practice at Columbus. He served as an officer in the Union army, receiving the Medal of Honor for outstanding service at the battle of Corinth (Oct. 4, 1862). He served (1855-68) as assistant commissioner in charge of the operations of the Freedmen's Bureau in Alabama, and subsequently practiced law (1870 *et seq.*) at Toledo, Ohio, later moving (1881) to New York.

Swazi (swā'zē). [Also, *Amaswazi*.] Bantu-speaking people of the Nguni group in S Africa, inhabiting Swaziland protectorate, and SE Transvaal in the Union of South Africa. Their population has been estimated at ab. 200,000 (by A. G. Marwick, *The Swazi*, 1940). They are ruled by a hereditary king, whose queen mother enjoys special status. Their exogamous clans are patrilineal. The Swazi practice agriculture, with plows slowly replacing hoes and digging sticks. They also practice cattle herding, with the cattle complex. Their principal foods are maize and sorghum.

Swaziland (swā'zē-land). British protectorate in S Africa, formerly a small independent state, now one of the High Commission Territories, situated near the Transvaal, Amatongaland, and Zululand. Its independence was recognized in 1884. In 1890 a commission was formed, with representatives of Great Britain, the Transvaal, and the Swazis, to rule over the whites. Swaziland became subject to the Transvaal in 1895 and to Great Britain in 1900. The administration is under the control of the high commissioner for South Africa, but jurisdiction in civil matters between natives is allowed the native chiefs. Capital, Mbabane; area, 6,705 sq. mi.; pop. 185,500 (est. 1949).

Swedberg (swād'ber'y), **Emanuel**. See **Swedenborg**, **Emanuel**.

Swēden (swē'den). [Swedish, *Sverige*; French, *Suède*; German, *Schweden*.] Country in N Europe, bounded by the Gulf of Bothnia and the Baltic Sea on the E, SE and S, Kattegat and Skagerrak, parts of the North Sea, on the SW, Norway on the W and NW, and Finland on the NE. Capital, Stockholm; area, 173,426 sq. mi.; pop. 7,043,701 (1950).

Territory and Climate. Sweden has sparsely inhabited mountains and woodlands toward Norway and Finland, elsewhere it is surrounded entirely by various bodies of water. The large Baltic islands of Gotland and Öland belong to Sweden. Until the 17th century the kingdom of Denmark included large parts of what is now S Sweden (across the narrow Öresund and the Kattegat), and the kingdom of Sweden (at the period of its greatest expansion) included Finland, the Baltic countries, and parts of N Germany, particularly Pomerania. Sweden is the largest of the modern Scandinavian states; its surface is flat or hilly for the most part, and mountainous along the long stretch of the Norwegian border. However, only the southern and in part the central provinces have a large percentage of relatively level, fertile agricultural and pasture lands; the entire north, comprising about two thirds of the territory, is covered with forests and heath. The country is richly watered, with numerous rivers and lakes, among which Lakes Vänern, Vättern, and Mälaren are the largest in size. The climate is marked by long, cold winters and brief, warm summers. None of the harbors on the Baltic Sea is icefree in winter.

Agriculture, Industry, and Trade. According to the census of 1940, 42.4 percent of the gainfully employed were in agriculture, the remainder in industry, commerce, and other urban pursuits. Agriculture produces oats, wheat, rye, barley, potatoes, sugar beets, vegetables, and particularly hay. Cattle and pig raising is widespread, and there is a considerable dairy industry. There are major fisheries, particularly along the S and SW coasts. However, because more than half of the total land area of Sweden is in forests (chiefly of pine, spruce, and birch), lumbering and the processing of wood pulp are the major occupations so far as number of establishments, number of workers, and value of output are concerned. Nevertheless, the iron, steel, and metal-goods industry, the shoe and leather industry, the textile industry, and the chemical industry are of great importance, as are match factories, porcelain and glass factories, and flour mills. (It should be noted, in connection with the first of the industries named immediately above, that Sweden was

the chief producer of iron in the world until the use of coal for the manufacture of pig iron was introduced. However, electric furnaces, utilizing the hydroelectric power so easily available in Sweden, have now made it possible for Sweden once again to process a major part of its ores, although large amounts of high-grade iron ore are still exported.) Gold, silver, copper, lead, zinc, manganese, and sulfur pyrites are also mined, mostly in the N part of the country, and some coal is mined in S Sweden. There are many inland waterways, among which the Göta Canal, connecting the Baltic Sea and the Kattegat (and thereby linking Stockholm and Göteborg, Sweden's two chief ports) is the most important.

History. The earliest inhabitants of Sweden in historic times were a Germanic people who long resisted the introduction of Christianity (the pagan temple at Uppsala was destroyed only in the 11th century). Several attempts were made at peaceful consolidation of Sweden with the other Scandinavian countries, but rivalries between their various ruling families frustrated every such attempt until the union of Kalmar (1397), which joined Sweden, Denmark, and Norway. However, Danish power so greatly surpassed that of Sweden and Norway that the union became, in fact if not in theory, completely subservient to Denmark; the Swedes revolted in 1434 and long and bloody contests followed, leading up to a final revolt and the election of Gustav Vasa as king of Sweden on June 6, 1523. The Reformation was introduced into Sweden in 1527; Lutheranism became finally dominant in 1607. Under Gustavus Adolphus Sweden rose to the rank of a great power in Europe. He was the creator of what was perhaps the most efficient administration in 17th-century Europe, and his army was, in most of its campaigns, certainly the most ably led. He defeated Denmark (1613), Russia (1617), and Poland (1629), and became the savior of German Protestantism through his intervention in the Thirty Years' War. After his death on the battlefield of Lützen (1632), his daughter Christina continued his policies. By the peace of Brömsebro with Denmark (1645) and the peace of Westphalia (1648) Sweden received the hitherto Danish territories in S Sweden. The country also achieved freedom from the Sound toll (on the Öresund) exacted by the Danes against Swedish shipping, and secured domination over Pomerania, Bremen, and Verden (that is, over the mouths of the Oder and Weser rivers. However, the further military enterprises of Sweden proved too much for her limited manpower and resources; the series of wars which filled the remainder of the 17th and the beginning of the 18th century left the country exhausted. Finally, the peace of Nystad (1721) spelled the death knell to Sweden's position as a great power in the European north; it was replaced in N Germany by Prussia and in the wider area of NE Europe by Russia (the latter country received at Nystad Livonia, Estonia, Ingermanland, and the Kexholm and Viipuri districts of Finland). Finland, the last Swedish-dominated stronghold on the Baltic Sea, was lost partly in 1743 and wholly in 1809. During the 19th century popular government in terms of modern parliamentary democracy was gradually developed out of existing elements of local self-government. The union with Norway was terminated in 1905. Sweden succeeded in remaining neutral in World Wars I and II.

Government. Sweden is a constitutional monarchy; it has been ruled by the houses of Vasa (1523-1654), Pfalz-Wittelsbach (1654-1720), Hesse (1720-51), Holstein-Gottorp (1751-1809), and Bernadotte (1809 *et seq.*). The present king Gustav VI is the sixth sovereign of the house of Bernadotte, which is descended from one of Napoleon's field marshals who was elected by the parliament crown prince of Sweden on Aug. 21, 1810, and became king on Feb. 3, 1818. The constitution of the modern kingdom dates from June 6, 1809 (with later amendments and modifications). Executive power is exercised by the king together with the council of state, at the head of which is the prime minister; the legislative power rests with the *Riksdag* (diet), which consists of two chambers, both of them elected by the people: the voting age for the first chamber is 35, for the second chamber 21; the assent of the crown is necessary for all laws except those on taxation. The members of the council of state are responsible to the Riksdag.

fat, fāte, fār, āsk, fāre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nōte, mōve, nōr; up, lūte, pūll; ʒh, then; d, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

Culture. A majority of the population belongs to the Lutheran Church. There are 13 bishoprics and one archbishopric (at Uppsala). There are two universities; at Uppsala and Lund, and various faculties at Stockholm and Göteborg. Elementary education is free and compulsory, and Sweden's social security legislation has long attracted favorable comment from social scientists all over the world. In fact, Sweden, like the other Scandinavian countries, has been pointed to by many as demonstrating a middle way between opposing extremes of capitalism and communism.

Swedenborg (swě'den.börg; Swedish, svä'den.börj'), **Emanuel.** (Original surname, *Svedberg* or *Swedberg*.) b. at Stockholm, Jan. 29, 1688; d. at London, March 29, 1772. Swedish scientist and seer, whose theological writings contain the doctrines of the New Church. He was educated at Uppsala University, and later pursued his scientific studies abroad, devoting more than 12 years, at different times, to study in England, the Netherlands, France, Germany, and Italy. In 1716 he published Sweden's first scientific journal, *Daedalus Hyperboreus*, and was appointed by the king to the Royal Board of Mines. While serving as engineer under Charles XII at the siege of Fredrikshald, his ingenuity was the key factor in making possible the transport of a number of small ships of war 16 miles overland to frustrate the Danish blockade. In 1719 he took his seat in the Swedish House of Nobles, where he played an active part in the revival of his country's war-wrecked economy.

Scientific Achievements. For 25 years he served on the Board of Mines, making valuable contributions to the improvement of mining and smelting methods, based on extensive investigation of the industry in Germany and Bohemia. During this period he published scientific works in many fields, including chemistry, physics, mathematics, astronomy, geology, engineering, mining, metallurgy, anatomy, and physiology, the most important being *Opera Philosophica et Mineralia* (1734), *Oeconomia regni animalis* (1740), and *Regnum animale* (1744-45). Among his most noteworthy scientific achievements were an airplane design (the first based on the principle of stationary wings for support with a separate mechanism for propulsion), a theory that the planets of our solar system were originally part of the sun's body and a formulation of a nebular hypothesis antedating Kant and Laplace, and the localization of the motor centers in the brain cortex. Unfortunately, a great number of his scientific works remained unpublished until long after his death, so that his genius is only now beginning to be recognized by scientists.

Contributions as Religious Thinker. At the age of 55 he underwent a religious crisis which culminated in a vision of the Lord, and the belief that he was called to reveal a new Christian doctrine. He resigned from the Board of Mines and devoted the last 25 years of his life to Biblical studies and theological writings, the most important of which are the *Arcana Coelestia* (8 vols., 1749-56), *Heaven and Hell* (1758), *Divine Love and Wisdom* (1763), and *The True Christian Religion* (1771). Though Swedenborg himself remained a Lutheran and had no idea of founding a new ecclesiastical body, after his death his English disciples established themselves as a "dissenting sect."

Swedenborgians (swě'den.bör'j.anz). Believers in the theology and religious doctrines of Emanuel Swedenborg; the members of the New Church. Swedenborg held Rev. xxi. 2, "And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven," to be a prediction of the establishment of a new dispensation, the initiation of which took place by the execution of the last judgment in the spiritual world in the year 1757, whereby man was restored to moral freedom by the restriction of evil infestations, the power of which had threatened its utter extinction. In proof of this belief, his followers point to the spiritual and material progress of mankind. They were first organized (1778) at London, where Swedenborg long resided, under the name of the "Society of the New Church signified by the New Jerusalem," usually abbreviated to New Church. Professed Swedenborgians, though widely scattered, have never been numerous; but Swedenborg himself appears not to have contemplated the formation of a separate church, trusting to the

permeation of his doctrines through the existing churches. Swedenborgians believe that this process is going on, and that thus the new dispensation is making its way independently of their own organization or efforts, and even without the conscious knowledge of most of those affected by it.

Swedish (swě'dish). Language of Sweden, a member of the Western division of the Indo-European family of languages.

Swedish Academy. See Academy, Swedish.

"Swedish Nightingale." See Lind, Jenny.

Swedish Pomerania. See under Pomerania.

"Swedish Sheffield." (shēf'ēld). See under Eskilstuna.

Sweedlepipe (swě'dl.pīp), **Paul** (or Poll). In Charles Dickens's *Martin Chuzzlewit*, a bird-fancier and "easy shaver," Mrs. Gamp's landlord.

Sweelinck or **Swelinck** (swā'lingk), **Jan Pieterszoon.** b. 1562; d. at Amsterdam, Netherlands, Oct. 16, 1621. Dutch organist and organ composer who developed the form of the fugue made famous by J. S. Bach. While organist (c1579 et seq.) at the Old Church at Amsterdam, he wrote much vocal religious music.

Sweeney (swě'nī), **Peter Barr.** b. at New York, Oct. 9, 1825; d. at Lake Mahopac, N.Y., Aug. 30, 1911. American politician. He was admitted to the bar at New York, became active in politics as a member of the Tammany organization, and was elected (1857) district attorney of New York, named city chamberlain in 1866, and became park commissioner in 1869. One of the influential members of the Tweed ring, he resigned his official posts when the ring was swept out of power in 1871. Fleeing to Canada and later to France, he was able to return to New York when he secured immunity from prosecution by refunding 400,000 dollars to the city.

Sweeney, Thomas William. b. at Cork, Ireland, Dec. 25, 1820; d. at Astoria, Long Island, N.Y., April 10, 1892. American general. He served in the Mexican War, and in the Civil War (at Wilson's Creek, Fort Donelson, and Shiloh, and in the Atlanta campaign). He also took part (1866), but not in his capacity as a U.S. army officer, in the Fenian invasion of Canada.

Sweet (swēt), **Henry.** b. at London, Sept. 15, 1845; d. at Oxford, England, April 30, 1912. English philologist and phonetician. In 1901 he was appointed reader in phonetics at Oxford. His works include editions of Old and Middle English texts, Old and Middle English readers and primers, *A History of English Sounds from the Earliest Period* (1874), *A Handbook of Phonetics* (1877), *A Primer of Spoken English* (1890), *A Primer of Phonetics* (1890), *A New English Grammar* (1892-98), *A Student's Dictionary of Anglo-Saxon* (1897), *The Practical Study of Languages* (1899), *A History of Language* (1900), and others.

Sweet Home. Town in W Oregon, in Linn County; lumbering. 3,603 (1950).

Sweetwater (swēt'wō'tēr, -wot'ēr). Town in E Tennessee, in Monroe County; manufactures of cheese, hosiery, and dresses. 4,199 (1950).

Sweetwater. City in W Texas, county seat of Nolan County; SE of Lubbock; mining and processing center for gypsum; shipping point for cotton, grain, and cattle. 13,619 (1950).

Sweetwater River. Tributary of the North Platte, in C Wyoming. Length, ab. 160 mi.

Sweet Waters. Novel by Harold Nicolson, published in 1921.

Swegen (swē'yen) or **Swein** (swān). See **Sweyn**.

Swelinck (swā'lingk), **Jan Pieterszoon.** See **Sweelinck** or **Swelinck**, **Jan Pieterszoon.**

Swerga (swer'ga). See **Swarga**.

Swerkerson (swer'kēr.sōn), **Karl.** Swedish name of **Charles VII** (of Sweden).

Swert (svért), **Julius de.** b. at Louvain, Belgium, Aug. 16, 1813; d. at Ostend, Belgium, Feb. 24, 1891. Belgian composer and cellist. His works include a symphony, two operas, and three cello concertos.

Swetchine (sve.chē'n), **Madame Anne Sophie Soy-monov.** b. at Moscow, 1782; d. at Paris, 1857. Russian author. She was converted (1815) to Roman Catholicism and after 1816 lived at Paris, where her salon was one of the most brilliant in the period. Her works are mystical in character.

Swett (swet), **Samuel**. b. at Newburyport, Mass., June 8, 1782; d. at Boston, Oct. 28, 1866. American historical writer.

Swettenham (swet/en.am), Sir **Frank Athelstane**. b. at Belper, Derbyshire, England, 1850; d. at London, June 11, 1946. English colonial administrator. He entered the civil service in Malaya at the age of 18, suppressed a native uprising (1876) in Perak as deputy commissioner, and later served as British resident. He was governor of the Straits Settlements (1901-04). Author of *Malay-English Vocabulary* (1880), *Malay Sketches* (1899), *The Real Malay* (1899), *British Malaya* (1906), *Also and Perhaps* (1912), *Arabella in Africa* (1925), and *Footprints in Malaya* (1942).

Sweyn (swān) or **Swegen**. d. 1052. English earl; eldest son of Earl Godwin. He was outlawed and exiled in 1046 for the seduction of an abbess and the murder of one of his cousins, was restored through his father's influence, and was finally exiled with Godwin in 1051.

Sweyn I (of Denmark). [Also: **Svend, Swegen, Swein**; known as **Sweyn Forkbeard**.] d. 1014. King of Denmark (c985-1014); son of Harold Bluetooth and father of Canute. He invaded England in 994 and every year from 1003 to 1014, and conquered it in 1013, but died suddenly and left both England and Denmark to Canute. His kingdom was usurped by Eric of Sweden in 994 but Eric died and Sweyn married his widow Sigrid, who had been spurned by Olaf I of Norway as a pagan. Sweyn took up her quarrel and, with the Swedes, defeated Olaf and divided Norway between the kingdoms.

Sweyn II (of Denmark). [Also: **Svend, Swegen, Swein**; sometimes called **Sweyn Estrithson**.] d. 1076. King of Denmark, 1047-75; grandson of Sweyn I. He invaded England in 1068.

Swidnica (shvēd.nē'ssā). [German, **Schweidnitz**.] Town in SW Poland, in the *województwo* (province) of Wrocław, formerly in Silesia, Germany, situated ab. 30 mi. SW of Wrocław (Breslau), at the foot of the Eulengebirge. It is an agricultural trading center, with metal, electrical (especially meters, clocks, and similar articles), leather, and ceramics industries. The formerly important linen and cotton textile industry has declined. The Catholic parish church (which has long been famous for having the highest tower in Silesia) dates from the 14th-16th centuries. 39,052 (1939), 21,448 (1946).

Swiebodzice (shvye.bō.jē'se). [German, **Freiburg**.] Town in SW Poland, in the *województwo* (province) of Wrocław, formerly in Silesia, Germany, ab. 36 mi. SW of Wrocław (Breslau); manufactures of clocks and linen articles. 9,309 (1939).

Swiebodzin (shvye.bō.jē'n). [German, **Schwiebus**.] Town in NW Poland, in the *województwo* (province) of Poznań, formerly in Brandenburg, Germany, situated between Poznań and Frankfurt on the Oder, near the new border between Germany and Poland; distilleries; breweries; cloth manufactures. The town hall dates from the 13th century. Originally part of the Silesian principality of Głogów, it later changed hands repeatedly between the crown of Bohemia and the elector of Brandenburg. It passed to Prussia in 1742, was incorporated into the province of Brandenburg in 1817, and came under Polish control in 1945. Pop. 10,432 (1939); 6,144 (1946).

Świętochłowice (shvye'nō.hō.vē'tse). [German, **Schwentochlowitz**.] Town in SW Poland, in the *województwo* (province) of Katowice, W. of Chorzów; coal mines; iron foundry; chemical industry. 25,704 (1946).

Swift (swift), **Benjamin**. Pseudonym of **Pateron**, **William Romaine**.

Swift, Charles Henry. b. at Lancaster, Mass., Dec. 27, 1872—. American business executive, chairman (1932 et seq.) of the board of Swift and Company; son of Gustavus Franklin Swift (1839-1903).

Swift, George Hastings. b. at Chicago, March 1, 1878; d. at Boston, March 9, 1951. American meat packer; son of Gustavus Franklin Swift (1839-1903).

Swift, Gustavus Franklin. b. near Sandwich, Mass., June 24, 1839; d. March 29, 1903. American meat packer, founder of Swift and Company. Beginning his career as a butcher in Massachusetts, he settled (1875) at Chicago, where he was instrumental in developing the refrigerator car. He is reputed to have been the first to ship (1877) dressed beef to the east coast, and was among

the first to use slaughterhouse by-products for making fertilizer, oleomargarine, glue, soap, and pharmaceutical items. He incorporated (1885) his business as Swift and Company, secured foreign markets for U.S. beef, and set up packing units at Kansas City, Omaha, St. Louis, St. Paul, and other cities.

Swift, Gustavus Franklin. b. at Chicago, March 1, 1881; d. there, Oct. 28, 1943. American meat packer, vice-chairman (1937-43) of Swift and Company; son of Gustavus Franklin Swift (1839-1903).

Swift, Harold Higgins. b. at Chicago, Jan. 24, 1885—. American meat packer, vice-chairman (1937 et seq.) of Swift and Company; son of Gustavus Franklin Swift (1839-1903).

Swift, Jonathan. [Called **Dean Swift**.] b. at Dublin, Nov. 30, 1667; d. there, Oct. 19, 1745. English satirist and man of letters. His grandfather, Thomas Swift, vicar of Goodrich in Herefordshire, was defiantly loyal to Charles I. Swift matriculated at Trinity College, Dublin, in 1682, leaving with only a degree *speciali gratia* in 1686. In 1688, owing to the Revolution, he went to England, and in 1689 became amanuensis or secretary to Sir William Temple (who had known Swift's family in Ireland) at Moor Park, near Farnham. Swift disliked his subordinate position, and returned to Dublin in about a year. In 1692 he received the degree of M.A. at Oxford, took orders in 1695, and in 1695 obtained the prebend of Kilroot, County Antrim, Ireland. In 1696, tired of obscurity, he returned to Sir William Temple, and remained with him till his death in January, 1699. During these years of quiet Swift not only read much, but had a brief experience at court which gave him a useful insight into politics. In 1697 he wrote *A Tale of a Tub* and the *Battle of the Books* (both published in 1704); he also published Temple's letters (1700-03). He became vicar of the rustic parish of Laracor near Dublin, with two incidental small livings, in 1700. In 1696 he had proposed marriage to Jane Waring ("Varina") of Belfast, who refused him on account of her ill health and his poverty. When he obtained the living of Laracor, in 1700, she looked more favorably on marriage. He broke off the match by making impossible and insulting conditions. He published the Whig tract *A Discourse on the Dissensions between the Nobles and Commons in Athens and Rome* in 1701. At Laracor he was joined by Esther Johnson ("Stella," born in 1681), whom Swift had known at Moor Park, and who, with Rebecca Dingley as companion, lived near his house but never in it except as guests or during his absences. In 1708 he wrote the pamphlets *The Sentiments of a Church of England Man*, *A Project for the Advancement of Religion*, the ironical *Argument against Abolishing Christianity*, and his witty poem *Baucis and Philemon*. He was at London for a longer or shorter period nearly every year from 1701 to 1710. In 1710 he abandoned the Whigs and went over to the Tories: a full account of this is given in the *Journal to Stella*, written 1710-13, and not then intended for the public. In November, 1710, he began to write for the *Examiner*, a Tory journal, and had a chief hand in forming a political-literary "Society of Brothers." In July, 1711, he left the *Examiner*, but continued to write Tory pamphlets (*The Conduct of the Allies and Remarks on the Barrier Treaty*). He was appointed by Queen Anne dean of Saint Patrick's, Dublin, in 1713. He was intimately associated with Edward Harley, 2nd Earl of Oxford, and Henry St. John, Viscount Bolingbroke, and was a friend of Richard Steele, Joseph Addison, Alexander Pope, John Arbuthnot, William Congreve, Thomas Parnell, and John Gay; Arbuthnot and Pope were joined with Swift in an imaginary "Scriblerus Club," out of which came many of the ideas for *Gulliver*. Some of his best work belongs to this period, the last four years of the reign of Queen Anne. After the fall of the Tories in 1714 Swift retired to Dublin. While he was living at London, Esther Vanhomrigh, the "Vanessa" of his poem *Cadenus and Vanessa*, had fallen in love with him. In 1714 her mother died, and she followed Swift to Ireland, to a house at Celbridge not far from Dublin. Gossip then said, and the tradition has persisted and been supported by some scholars, that "Stella" was privately Swift's wife and "Vanessa" his mistress. There is no certainty on either point. Vanessa died in 1723; Stella survived her. Swift devoted himself fiercely to the condition of Ireland and Irish politics, and

in 1720 published his *Proposal for the Universal Use of Irish Manufactures*, urging the disuse of English goods by the Irish. A patent for supplying Ireland with copper coins had been granted to William Wood, who was to share a large expected profit with the Duchess of Kendal, the mistress of George I. In 1724 Swift attacked this abuse in letters signed "M. B. Drapier," collected as *The Drapier's Letters*, which raised his popularity to a passion in Ireland. Returning to England in 1726, he was recalled on account of "Stella's" illness, but she did not die till 1728. In 1726 he published *Travels into Several Remote Nations of the World . . . by Lemuel Gulliver*, later known as *Gulliver's Travels*, his greatest work, and in 1729 his *Modest Proposal for Preventing the Children of Poor People in Ireland from Being a Burden to their Parents*, his ironical suggestion being that they should be fattened and eaten. In his later years his brain became diseased, and he was alternately in a state of torment or one of apathy. He was declared insane in 1742, but lived till 1745. He was buried in Saint Patrick's Cathedral, Dublin. Among his other works are *Predictions for 1708* (1708; an attack upon astrology in the person of John Partridge, the almanac-maker, in which Swift assumed the character of an almanac-maker and the name of Isaac Bickerstaffe), *A Proposal for Correcting, Improving, and Ascertaining the English Tongue* (1712; the only work to which he ever put his name), *History of the Last Four Years of Queen Anne* (not published till 1758), a number of volumes of miscellanies with Arbuthnot, Pope, Gay, and others, *A Complete Collection of Genteel and Ingenious Conversation* (1738), *Verses on the Death of Doctor Swift. Written by Himself* (1739), and *Directions to Servants* (1745).

Swift, Joseph Gardner. b. on the island of Nantucket, Mass., Dec. 31, 1783; d. July 23, 1865. American army officer and engineer. In 1800 he was named a cadet in the corps of artillery and engineers, transferring (1801) to West Point, N.Y., where the U.S. Military Academy was established (1802), and from which he received (1802) his commission with another officer, the two men being regarded as the initial graduating class of the academy. He served in the War of 1812, being promoted (1814) to brevet brigadier general; until his resignation from the army in 1818, he was chief engineer of the army and *ex officio* superintendent of the U.S. Military Academy. He was a government civil engineer (1829-45) directing harbor improvement on the Great Lakes.

Swift, Lewis. b. at Clarkson, N.Y., Feb. 29, 1820; d. Jan. 5, 1913. American astronomer, director of the Warner Observatory at Rochester, N.Y., and subsequently of Low Observatory. He is especially noted as a discoverer of comets and nebulae.

Swift, Louis Franklin. b. at Sagamore, Mass., Sept. 27, 1861; d. May 12, 1937. b. on the island of Nantucket, Mass., Dec. 31, 1783; d. July 23, 1865. American army officer and engineer. In 1800 he was named a cadet in the corps of artillery and engineers, transferring (1801) to West Point, N.Y., where the U.S. Military Academy was established (1802), and from which he received (1802) his commission with another officer, the two men being regarded as the initial graduating class of the academy. He served in the War of 1812, being promoted (1814) to brevet brigadier general; until his resignation from the army in 1818, he was chief engineer of the army and *ex officio* superintendent of the U.S. Military Academy. He was a government civil engineer (1829-45) directing harbor improvement on the Great Lakes.

Swift, Tom. See **Tom Swift**.

Swift Creek. Archaeological site near Macon, Ga., type site for the Swift Creek culture, which was distributed from NW Georgia to W Florida during the Burial Mound II period (c900-1300).

Swift Current. City in SW Saskatchewan, Canada, ab. 126 mi. E of the Alberta boundary and ab. 142 mi. W of Regina. It is on the main line of the Canadian Pacific Railway. Wheat is the main crop grown in the area. 7,458 (1951).

Swilly (swil'), Lough. Inlet of the Atlantic Ocean, in the Irish Republic, in Ulster province and County Donegal, ab. 9 mi. NW of Londonderry, Northern Ireland. Length, ab. 25 mi.; average width, ab. 3 mi.

Swinburne (swin'bern), Algernon Charles. b. at London, April 5, 1837; d. there, April 10, 1909. English poet and man of letters. He was educated at Eton and Oxford (Balliol College), entering the university in 1856 and leaving it in 1860 without a degree. Though Swinburne wrote impressionistic criticism, as well as tragedies in the Greek and Elizabethan tradition, he was primarily a great lyric poet, whose work was characterized by power of imagination, fervor, metrical skill, and inventiveness. The sea, freedom, the ideal republic which was to spring from spiritual progress, children, great men, as well as his love of literature and old stories, are among the favorite

sources of the poet's inspiration. He published *The Queen-Mother and Rosamond* (1860), *Atalanta in Calydon* (1865), *Chastelard* (1865), *Poems and Ballads* (1866; this volume was severely criticized for its alleged sensuality and paganism, both in England and in America, where it bore the title *Laus Veneris, and Other Poems and Ballads*; Swinburne replied to the criticism with *Notes on Poems and Reviews*, 1866), *William Blake* (1868), *Songs before Sunrise* (1871), *Under the Microscope* (1872; an answer to Robert Buchanan's attack on "the fleshly school"), *Bohwall* (1874), *Essays and Studies* (1875), *George Chapman* (1875), *Erckheim* (1876), *A Note on Charlotte Brontë* (1877), *Poems and Ballads: Second Series* (1878), *A Study of Shakespeare* (1880), *The Heptalogia* (1880), *Songs of the Springtides* (1880), *Studies in Song* (1880), *Mary Stuart* (1881), *Tristram of Lyonesse* (1882), *A Century of Roundels* (1883), *A Midsummer Holiday and Other Poems* (1884), *Marino Faliero* (1885), *Miscellanies* (1886), *A Study of Victor Hugo* (1886), *Loire* (1887), *A Study of Ben Jonson* (1889), and *Poems and Ballads: Third Series* (1889). The best poems are contained in the various series of *Poems and Ballads* and in *Songs before Sunrise*. Among the later works are *Studies in Prose and Poetry* (1894), *The Tale of Balen* (1896), *Rosamund, Queen of the Lombards* (1899), *Love's Cross-Currents* (a novel, 1905), and *The Duke of Gandia* (1908).

Swinburne Island. Small island of New York City, in the borough of Richmond, in Lower New York Bay off the E coast of Staten Island.

Swindon (swin'don). Municipal borough and important railway junction in S England, in Wiltshire, ab. 27 mi. SW of Oxford, ab. 77 mi. W of London by rail. It has engaged in the building and repairing of locomotives since 1841. Pop. 68,932 (1951).

Swinemünde (svē.nē.mün'de). German name of Świnoujście.

Swing (swing), Captain. Fictitious name signed to various threatening letters in England, about 1830, especially to letters addressed to the users of threshing machines, which were obnoxious to the old-fashioned threshers.

Swing, Raymond Gram. b. at Cortland, N.Y., March 25, 1887—American journalist, radio news commentator, and author. He entered (1906) newspaper work at Cleveland, Ohio, was Berlin correspondent for the *Chicago Daily News* (1914-17) and the *New York Herald* (1919-22), served as foreign service director (1922-24) for the *Wall Street Journal*, and was a member (1924-34) of the London bureau of the *Philadelphia Public Ledger* and the *New York Evening Post*. He was a news commentator on American affairs (1935-45) for the British Broadcasting Corporation and on foreign affairs (1936 *et seq.*) for the Mutual Broadcasting System and the American Broadcasting Company. Author of *Forerunners of American Fascism* (1935), *How War Came* (1940), *Preview of History* (1943), *In the Name of Sanity* (1946), and other books.

Swingle (swing'gl), Walter Tennyson. b. at Canaan, Pa., Jan. 8, 1871; d. at Washington, D.C., Jan. 19, 1952. American agricultural botanist. He was a botanist (1891-1941) with the U.S. Bureau of Plant Industry. His introduction (1899) of the fig insect into California enabled the cultivation there of the Smyrna type fig. He was widely known for his contributions to date culture, and originated the theory and term of metaxenia (1928) for the direct effect of pollen on dates. By hybridization, he introduced many new citrus fruits, including the limequat, tangelo, and citrange, and was the discoverer of neophytosis (the revivifying of old varieties of citrus). Author of *The Botany of Citrus and Its Wild Relatives* (1943).

Swinerton (swin'er.ton), Frank (Arthur). b. at Wood Green, Middlesex, England, Aug. 12, 1884—. English novelist and critic. His works include *The Merry Heart* (1909), *The Young Idea* (1910), *The Casement* (1911), *The Happy Family* (1912), *R. L. Stevenson: A Critical Study* (1914), *Nocturne* (1917), *Shops and Houses* (1918), *September* (1919), *Coquette* (1921), *The Three Loves* (1922), *Young Felix* (1923), *The Elder Sister* (1925), *A Brood of Ducklings* (1928), *Sketch of a Sinner* (1929), *The Georgian House* (1932), *Elizabeth* (1934), *The Georgian Literary Scene* (1935), *Swinerton: An Autobiography* (1937), *The Fortunate Lady* (1941), *Thankless Child* (1942), *English*

Maiden (1946), *The Cats and Rosemary* (1948), and *Faithful Company* (1948).

Swinoujście (shvĕ.nô.ô'i.shche). [German, **Swine-münde**.] Town in NW Poland, in the *województwo* (province) of Szczecin, formerly in Pomerania, Germany, situated on the island of Uznam (Usedom) at the mouth of the Swine River on the Baltic Sea, ab. 37 mi. NW of Stettin. Only a part of the island is Polish; the German-Polish border is ab. 2 mi. W of the town. It is a seaport and a seaside resort; prior to 1945 it was a German naval station. It has fisheries, shipyards, and furniture factories. The town was frequently bombed and heavily damaged in World War II; the German battleship *Lützow* was sunk here in April, 1945. It was taken by the Russians on May 5, 1945, and was allotted to Poland at the Four Power Conference at Potsdam in 1945. Pop. 30,239 (1939), 5,771 (1946).

Swinton (swin'ton), 1st Viscount. [Title of Philip Cunliffe-Lister; original surname, Lloyd-Greame.] b. May 1, 1884—English politician and soldier. He served as a member (1918-35) of Parliament. He was joint secretary (1917-18) to the ministry of national service, secretary (1920-21) and president (1922-23, 1924-29, 1931) of the Board of Trade, secretary (1921-22) of the Overseas Trade Department, and secretary of state for colonies (1931-35) and for air (1935-38). He was minister of civil aviation (1944-45) and chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster (1951 et seq.).

Swinton. Urban district and manufacturing town in C England, in the West Riding of Yorkshire, ab. 10 mi. NE of Sheffield, ab. 169 mi. N of London by rail. 11,922 (1951).

Swinton, William. b. at Salton, near Edinburgh, April 23, 1833; d. at Brooklyn, N.Y., Oct. 24, 1892. American journalist and author. He became connected with the *New York Times* in 1858, and was its war correspondent (1862-64); on several occasions his news reports involved him in difficulties with Union military authorities. From 1869 to 1874 he was professor of English at the University of California. He wrote a series of historical and other textbooks, and *Rambles among Words* (1859), *The Times Review of McClellan: His Military Career Reviewed and Exposed* (1864), *The Twelve Decisive Battles of the War* (1867), and *History of the New York Seventh Regiment during the War of the Rebellion* (1870).

Swinton and Pendlebury (pen'dl.ber.i.-bēr.i). [Also, **Swinton**.] Municipal borough in NW England, in Lancashire, ab. 4 mi. NW of Manchester, ab. 188 mi. NW of London by rail. 41,294 (1951).

Swiss Confederation. See under **Switzerland**.

Swiss Family Robinson (rob'in.son). [German title, *Der schweizerische Robinson*.] Romance by J. R. Wyss. The scene is laid on a desert island about 1800. It was originally published under its German title in four volumes (1812-27).

Swiss Guards. Corps of Swiss mercenary troops in the French service, formed in 1616 and finally disbanded in 1830. They are celebrated for their valor in the defense of the Tuileries, Aug. 10, 1792, commemorated in the *Lion of Lucerne* by Bertel Thorvaldsen at Lucerne.

Swissvale (swis'vāl). Borough in SW Pennsylvania, in Allegheny County, ab. 7 mi. SE of Pittsburgh; manufactures of glass, signals, and switches. It was incorporated in 1898. Pop. 16,488 (1950).

Swithin (swith'in), Saint. [Also, **Swithun**.] b. near Winchester, England, probably c800; d. 862. Bishop of Winchester. It is said that he performed many miraculous cures after his death, and he was translated with great ceremonial on July 15, 971. He was not regularly canonized, but received his title of saint on his translation. His legend is that when his remains were moved to a new cathedral, he showed his protest by causing 40 days of rain: hence the saying that if it rains on Saint Swithin's Day (July 15) it will rain for 40 days more.

Swithiod (svē'thýōd). [Also, **Swithiod**.] In Old Norse legend, specifically in the *Heimskringla* of Snorri Sturluson, the region of origin of Odin and other Old Norse gods. It was believed to be located somewhere between the Caspian and Black seas.

Switzerland (swit'sēr.land). [German, **Schweiz**; French, **Suisse**; Italian, **Svizzera**; Latin, **Helvetia**.] Country in C Europe, bounded by France on the W and NW, France

and Germany on the N, the Lake of Constance on the NE, Austria and Italy on the E, and Italy and France on the S. Capital, Bern; area, 15,940 sq. mi.; pop. 4,700,297 (1959).

Terrain and Climate. Switzerland may be divided geographically into three parts: the moderately elevated area of the Jura Mountains in the NW, stretching from N of Geneva toward the region S of Basel; the broad ribbon of fertile lowland and foothill country between the Lake of Geneva in the SW and the Lake of Constance in the NE; and, covering more than two thirds of the entire country, the various chains of the high Swiss Alps. The main range of the Alps is in the S, bordering Italy, called the *Vallais Alps* in the SW and the *Bernina chain* in the SE. The highest elevation is the *Monte Rosa* (over 15,000 ft.). This main range is separated from a secondary range (Bernese Oberland, *Todi*, *Säntis*, and others) by the valleys of the Rhone and Rhine rivers. The highest peaks are covered with glaciers and eternal snow; underneath this zone stretches a wide region of mountain meadows ("alps" in a narrower sense), enabling the Swiss peasants to utilize the land up to a comparatively high elevation. There are woods on the slopes of the mountains and hills, but forestation in Switzerland is not as heavy as in the eastern Alps or in the Black Forest region to the N. The chief lakes are the *Lakes of Geneva, Neuchâtel, Thun, Brienz, Lucerne, Zug, Zurich, and Constance*. The climate shows major characteristics with that prevailing in other countries of C Europe. However, it varies not only according to elevation but also from valley to valley; it is unusually mild around Lake Geneva and in the valleys of Ticino which open toward the plain of the Po in N Italy.

Agriculture, Industry, and Trade. Of the total area of the country, 22.5 percent is unproductive (mainly mountain ranges) while the rest is almost equally divided into forest land, grass and pasture land, and arable land. Swiss agriculture produces wine grapes, fruit, and cereals. Switzerland is outstanding as a cattle-raising country, and is widely known for its cheesemaking industry and the manufacture of chocolate. Switzerland has more than 10,000 factories; the leading industries, aside from the food industries, are cotton, woolen, and silk manufactures, embroidery, woodware, clocks and watches, chemicals, and machinery. There are salt mines. A chief source of income is the hotel and tourist industry (Switzerland is certainly the oldest and probably the most famous resort country of the modern world). In the Middle Ages, the Alpine passes connected the flourishing commercial centers of Italy with those in the Rhine valley, Flanders, and the Champagne; since the 19th century the railroads through the St. Gotthard and Simplon passes have been the means of maintaining this link.

Government and History. Switzerland is a confederation containing 22 cantons or states, the cantons being largely independent in internal matters. The government of the confederation is vested in a Federal Assembly of two chambers; the State Council (German, *Ständerat*; French, *Conseil d'État*) and the National Council (German, *Nationalrat*; French, *Conseil National*), consisting of 44 and 194 members respectively. The former is in representation of the cantons, the latter of the people. The Federal Assembly in joint session elects the executive body, the Federal Council (German, *Bundsrat*; French, *Conseil Fédéral*) of seven members, and also the president of the Federal Council, who is elected for one year as the president of the confederation. Thirty thousand citizens or eight cantons may demand that a law be submitted to the direct vote of the nation (this is the principle of the referendum). Cantonal government is directed by a cantonal council or, sometimes, directly by the citizens in popular assembly (*Landsgemeinde*). In 1291, Uri, Schwyz, and Unterwalden entered into a defensive league against the rule of the Hapsburgs. In 1315, the Austrians were defeated at Morgarten. Lucerne joined the confederation in 1332, and Zurich, Glarus, Zug, and Bern followed soon after. "Associates" and "protected districts" found recognition. Outstanding military victories were gained over Charles the Bold and Maximilian I. In 1499 Switzerland became practically independent of the Holy Roman Empire, but formal recognition did not come until 1648. The Reformation was introduced into Zurich by Zwingli and into Geneva by Calvin. During

the period of the French Revolution, the country was forcibly unified as the Helvetic Republic and the insurrection of the Forest Cantons suppressed, but the confederation was restored and enlarged in 1803 and 1815. At the same time, the great powers of Europe recognized the perpetual neutrality and territorial inviolability of the country. The 19th and 20th centuries witnessed constitutional changes and even civil strife, but no change in the international status of Switzerland. The country gave asylum to political and religious refugees during World Wars I and II.

Culture and Religion. The original members of the league represented German-speaking territories and from them modern Switzerland has received a heritage of medieval liberties which vanished elsewhere in Europe during the post-medieval period of absolute rule. During the 19th century, these ancient liberties were fused with the ideas and institutions of modern democracy, as they emerged from the events of the French Revolution. Today the German language is spoken by the majority of the inhabitants in 19 of the 25 cantons, while the French language prevails in five (Fribourg, Vaud, Valais, Neuchâtel, and Geneva), the Italian in one (Ticino), and the Romansh in one (Graubünden, or Grisons). In 1941, German was spoken by 3,097,060 persons, French by 884,669, Italian by 220,530, and Romansh by 46,456. All four languages (Romansh was included on July 8, 1937) enjoy equal rights in all the institutions of the confederation. Protestants comprise ab. 58 percent of the population; ab. 40 percent is Roman Catholic and 0.5 percent Jewish. Liberty of conscience and creed is guaranteed. Switzerland has pioneered in the field of education (there are numerous boarding schools for boys and girls which attract foreign as well as domestic students). The country supports seven universities and one federal institute of technology.

Swiveller (swiv'el-er), **Dick**. Happy-go-lucky, devil-may-care fellow in Charles Dickens's *The Old Curiosity Shop*.

Swope (swöp), **Gerard**. b. at St. Louis, Mo., Dec. 1, 1872—, American electrical engineer, business and government executive, and author. He served (1922–39, 1942–44) as president of the General Electric Company. He received his B.S. (1895) from the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, having already joined (1893) the General Electric Company as a shop helper. He was chairman (1940–42) of the New York City Housing Authority, was appointed a member of the first National Labor Board (1933), of the Advisory Council on Economic Security (1934), and of the Advisory Council on Social Security (1937), and served as chairman of the Industrial Relations Commission to Great Britain and Sweden (1938). Author of *Stabilization of Industry* (1931), *Futility of Conquest in Europe* (1943), and other books.

Swope, Herbert Bayard. b. at St. Louis, Mo., Jan. 5, 1882—. American journalist and publicist. He was war correspondent (1914–16) of the *New York World* with the German armies, and was awarded the first Pulitzer prize (1917) for reporting. He was correspondent at the Paris Peace Conference (1919), and executive editor (1920–29) of the *New York World*. He is chairman of the New York State Racing Commission. His books include *Inside the German Empire*, *War Censorship as Public Policy*, *Journalism—an Instrument of Civilization*, *France, England and Germany After the War*, and *Free Speech*.

Sword and Distaff, The. Novel by William Gilmore Simms, published in 1853 as one of his series of romances based on the American Revolution. It was later issued under the title *Woodcraft* (1854).

Swoyersville (swoi'ez-vil). [Also, **Swoyerville** (swoi'ér-vil).] Borough in E Pennsylvania, in Luzerne County, in an anticlinal coal area; manufactures of textiles and ornamental iron and steel. It was incorporated in 1888. Pop. 7,793 (1950).

Swynford (swin'ford), **Catherine**. [Title, *Duchess of Lancaster*.] b. c.1330; d. 1403. Third wife of John of Gaunt. Her first husband, Sir Hugh Swynford, died in 1372, and soon afterward she became the mistress of John of Gaunt, bearing him four children; these children were legitimized in 1397, a year after the couple married. Gaunt's second wife, Constance of Castile, having died in 1394. The children, known as the Beauforts, became

powerful figures in English politics in the succeeding years, and one of them, John Beaufort, was the grandfather of Margaret, mother of Henry VII.

Syagrius (sī-ag'ri-us). d. c.487. Last Roman governor of Gaul. He was defeated by Clovis near Soissons in 486. **Syamantaka** (syā-man'ta-ka). In Hindu mythology, a celebrated jewel of which the story is told in the *Vishnu-purana*. It yielded daily eight loads of gold, and was potent against fear, wild beasts, fire, robbers, and famine. It was an inexhaustible resource to a virtuous wearer, but was deadly to a wicked wearer.

Sybaris (sib'ar-is). In ancient geography, a city of Magna Graecia, S Italy, situated near the Gulf of Tarentum in lat. 39°41' N., long. 16°28' E. The modern town of Terranova di Sibari is near the site. It was founded (720 B.C.) by Achaean colonists. It was celebrated for its wealth, and its inhabitants were proverbial for their luxury (whence the epithet "Sybarite"). It was destroyed (510 B.C.) by the inhabitants of Crotona. A second Sybaris arose upon the ruins of the first, but it never flourished, and was finally merged in the Athenian colony of Thurii (443 B.C.), which was built in the neighborhood. Herodotus is said to have been one of the colonists.

Sybel (zē'bel), **Heinrich von**. b. at Düsseldorf, Germany, Dec. 2, 1817; d. at Marburg, Germany, Aug. 1, 1895. German historian. He was a member of the Hessian and Prussian chambers, of the Erfurt Parliament of 1850, and later of the Reichstag, and a professor at Marburg, Munich (where he founded the first history seminar in Germany), and Bonn (1861). His chief work is *Geschichte der Revolutionszeit 1789–1800* (1853 et seq.). His other works include *Geschichte des ersten Kreuzzugs* (1841), *Die Entstehung des deutschen Königtums* (1844), and *Die Begründung des deutschen Reiches durch Wilhelm I.* (1889–90).

Sybil (sib'il). Political novel by Benjamin Disraeli, published in 1845.

Sybota (sib'ō-ta). In ancient geography, a small town on the coast of Epirus, Greece, opposite the S end of Corecyra (modern Corfu). Near it was fought (432 B.C.) a naval battle between Corecyra (aided by Athens) and Corinth.

Sycaminum (sika.mi'nūm). Ancient name of Haifa, city.

Sycamore (sik'a.mōr). City in N Illinois, county seat of De Kalb County. 5,912 (1950).

Sycorax (sik'ō-raks). Witch, the mother of Caliban, referred to in Shakespeare's *The Tempest*.

Sydenham (sid'en-am). Two wards of Lewisham metropolitan borough, in SE London, in the County of London, ab. 7 mi. SE of London Bridge Station. 29,714 (1931).

Sydenham, Baron. Title of Thomson, Charles Edward Poulett.

Sydenham, Thomas. b. at Winford Eagle, Dorsetshire, England, Sept. 10, 1624; d. at London, Dec. 29, 1689. English physician, sometimes called "the English Hippocrates." In 1642 he entered Magdalen College, Oxford. His course there was interrupted by service in the Parliamentary army, but he graduated (bachelor of medicine) in 1648, and became a fellow of All Souls. In 1663 he was licensed by the College of Physicians to practice at Westminster. He was a warm friend of John Locke and Robert Boyle. His works include *Methodus Curandi Febres* (1666), *Epistolae Responsoriae* (1680), and *Tractatus de Podagra et Hydrope* (1683). Sydenham anticipated modern practice in many ways, especially in a minute study of predisposing causes external and internal, and in assisting natural crises, as well as by the general liberality of his practice. His study of epidemics and his descriptions of various diseases were important pioneering efforts.

Sydenstricker (sī'den-strīk-er), **Edgar**. b. at Shanghai, China, July 15, 1881; d. March 19, 1936. American statistician and sanitarian; brother of Pearl S. Buck. He was special investigator (1908–15) for the U.S. Commission on Industrial Relations, was named (1915) the first public health statistician for the U.S. Public Health Service, served as director (1928 et seq.) of research for the Milbank Foundation, and was a lecturer on vital statistics (1921–23) at George Washington University and on social research (1929 et seq.) at Columbia.

Sydney (sid'nī). [Called the "Queen City of the South."] Seaport in SE Australia, capital of the state

of New South Wales, situated on the harbor of Port Jackson. It is the largest city in Australia and the sixth largest metropolitan area in the British Commonwealth of Nations. Its commerce and manufactures are important, and it is the terminus of various steamship lines. Bridging its harbor is the Sydney Harbour Bridge, the largest arch bridge in the world. It is the seat of a mint and of the University of Sydney. It was first settled in 1788 as a penal colony. Pop., with suburbs, 1,484,434 (1947), 1,584,530 (est. 1950).

Sydney. Seaport in Nova Scotia, Canada, county seat of Cape Breton County, situated on the E coast of Cape Breton Island. It is in a coal-mining region and is the industrial center of the island. Pop. of city, 31,317 (1951); including suburbs, 104,224 (1951).

Sydney, 1st Viscount. See **Townshend, Thomas.**

Sydney, Algernon. See **Sidney, Algernon.**

Sydney Carton (kär'ton). See **Carton, Sydney.**

Sydney Harbour. See **Jackson, Port.**

Sydney Mines. Important mining town on Cape Breton Island, Nova Scotia, Canada, situated on the N side of Sydney harbor and connected by rail and road with Sydney, Glace Bay, and other mining towns in the area. 8,410 (1951).

Syduk (sid'uk). See under the entry **Cabiri** or **Kabeiri.**

Sydvets (syed'tits). Russian name of **Siedlce.**

Syene (siē'nē). Ancient name of **Aswan**, town.

Syennesis (siē'nē'sis). Name common to all the kings of Cilicia mentioned in history, especially that of a vassal of Persia, at the time of the expedition of Cyrus the Younger (401 B.C.).

Syfhret (sē'fret). Sir **Edward Neville.** b. in South Africa, June 20, 1889—, British naval officer. He was naval secretary (1939-41) to the first lord of the admiralty, and headed (1941-43) the Force H cruiser squadron. He was lord commissioner of the admiralty and vice-chief (1943-45) of the naval staff and served (1945-48) as commander in chief of the Home Fleet.

Sykes (siks), **Ella Constance.** d. March 23, 1939. English traveler, author of works on Persia. She traveled in Persia (1894-96) and in Chinese Turkestan (1915) with her brother, Sir Percy Molesworth Sykes. Author of *Through Persia on a Side-Saddle* (1898), *The Story Book of the Shah, or Legends of Old Persia* (1901), *Persia and Its People* (1910), and *A Home-Help in Canada* (1912), and coauthor with her brother of *Through Deserts and Oases of Central Asia* (1920).

Sykes, Sir Frederick Hugh. b. 1878—. English soldier and administrator who served (1928-33) as governor of Bombay, India. He was chief (1918-19) of the air staff, and first controller general (1919-22) of civil aviation. He served as a member (1922-28, 1940-45) of Parliament.

Sykes, George. b. at Dover, Del., Oct. 9, 1822; d. in Texas, Feb. 8, 1880. American general. He was graduated from West Point in 1842, served in the Mexican War and in the Indian wars, and was a division and corps commander in the Army of the Potomac during the Civil War. He commanded the Vth Corps on the extreme left wing of the Union line in the latter stages of the battle of Gettysburg (July, 1863).

Sykes, Sir Percy Molesworth. b. 1867; d. at London, June 11, 1945. English soldier and author; brother of Ella Constance Sykes. He traveled (1893-1918) in Persia and Baluchistan, holding several government positions. His organization (1916) of the South Persia Rifles helped to hold Persia against possible German or Turkish attack. His books include *Ten Thousand Miles in Persia* (1902), *The Glory of the Shia World, History of Persia, History of Exploration* (1934), *The Quest for Cathay* (1937), and *History of Afghanistan*. He was coauthor with his sister of *Through Deserts and Oases of Central Asia* (1920).

Sykes-Picot Agreement (siks.pē.kō'). Agreement (May, 1916) between Great Britain and France concerning the disposition of Syria and Arabia after World War I. It was one of a series of secret treaties assigning postwar spheres of influence in the Near East. By this agreement Syria and certain vaguely defined sections of its hinterland were assigned to France, while most of Arabia was designated as a British sphere.

Syktyvkar (sik.tif.kär'). [Former name, **Ust Sysolsk.**] City in the U.S.S.R., capital of the Komi Autonomous Soviet Socialist Republic of the Russian Soviet Federated

Socialist Republic, on the Vychegda River. It has numerous sawmills, and also machine industries. The city was founded in 1780. Pop. 25,285 (1939).

Sylacauga (sil.a.kō'ga). City in E Alabama, in Talladega County, ab. 40 mi. SE of Birmingham: cotton gins, and cottonseed-oil mills, brickyards, and fertilizer factories. 9,606 (1950).

Sylhet (sil'het'). [Also, **Silhet.**] Former district in Assam, most of which now constitutes a district of East Bengal, Pakistan, ab. 280 mi. NE of Calcutta. Rice is the most important crop, followed by jute and tobacco. Capital, Sylhet area, 5,478 sq. mi.; pop. 3,116,602 (1941).

Sylhet. [Also, **Silhet.**] Capital of the district of Sylhet, East Bengal, Pakistan, on the Surma River (a headstream of the Meghna) ab. 275 mi. NE of Calcutta. It is an important trading center and one of the places where the government of Pakistan is developing new jute mills. 32,773 (1951).

Sylow (sil'lo), **Peter Ludvig Mejdell.** b. at Christiania (now Oslo), Norway, Dec. 12, 1832; d. there, Sept. 7, 1918. Norwegian mathematician, noted for "Sylow's theorem" in the theory of groups. Besides numerous papers in periodicals, he wrote *Sur la multiplication complexe des fonctions elliptiques* (1887).

Sylphide (sē'fed), **La.** Ballet in two acts, with music by Schneitzböhler and libretto by Nourrit. It was produced at Paris in 1832. *La Sylphide* was one of Taglion's greatest parts.

Sylphides (sē'fed), **Les.** Ballet, composed (c1908) by Michel Fokine, to music taken from Frédéric Chopin's dances. Originally entitled *Chopiniana*, the ballet was first performed under its present title at Paris in 1909.

Sylt (silt; German, zilt). [Also, **Silt.**] Island in NW Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Schleswig-Holstein, British Zone, formerly in the province of Schleswig-Holstein, Prussia, in the North Sea; largest and the northernmost of the North Frisian Islands belonging to Germany; connected with the mainland by a causeway. It has magnificent beaches and is a popular seaside resort. Area, ab. 37 sq. mi.; pop. ab. 20,000.

Sylva (sil'va). River in the U.S.S.R., in the Sverdlovsk and Molotov regions of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, which joins the Chusovaya near Molotov. Length, ab. 390 mi.

Sylva (sil'va). See under **Discoveries Made Upon Men and Matters.**

Sylva (sil'va; Rumanian, sē'l'vā), **Carmen.** Pseudonym of **Elizabeth** (of *Rumania*).

Sylvander (sil.van'dēr). Name under which Robert Burns corresponded with Mrs. Agnes Maclehoze ("Clarinda"). The letters were published in 1828, afterward suppressed, and republished in 1845.

Sylvania (sil.vā'nīa, -vā'nīa). City in E Georgia, county seat of Screven County; lumber mills and cotton gins. 2,939 (1950).

Sylvanus (sil.vā'nus). See **Silvanus.**

"Sylvanus Urban, Gent." (ēr'ban). See under **Cave, Edward.**

Sylva, or a Discourse of Forest Trees (sil'va). Report on the condition of timber in the English dominions, by John Evelyn, published in 1664.

Sylvester (sil.ves'tēr). City in S Georgia, county seat of Worth County, 2,623 (1950).

Sylvester I. Saint. [Also, **Silvester.**] b. at Rome; d. Dec. 31, 335. Pope from 314 to 335. Numerous legends have grown up around him, but little actual fact may be ascertained about his pontificate.

Sylvester II. [Also: **Silvester;** original name, **Gerbert.**] b. near Aurillac, Auvergne, France, c940; d. at Rome, May 12, 1003. Pope from 999 to 1003. Before his accession he became famous under his Christian name of Gerbert, first as an educator and afterward as archbishop successively of Reims (991) and Ravenna (998).

Sylvester III. [Also, **Silvester.**] b. at Rome; fl. middle of 11th century. Pope or antipope from January to March, 1045. He was elevated on the expulsion from Rome of Boniface IX in 1044, but was in turn expelled some months later. He was deprived of his office by the Council of Sestri in 1046, and was confined in a monastery.

Sylvester IV. [Also: **Silvester;** original name, **Maginulf.**] fl. early part of 12th century. Antipope from

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pīne; not, nôte, nôve, nôr; up, lûte, pûll; then; d, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

1105 to 1111. He claimed the papal chair in opposition to Paschal II.

Sylvester, James Joseph. b. at London, Sept. 3, 1814; d. there, March 15, 1897. English mathematician, professor successively at University College, London, at the University of Virginia, at Woolwich, at the Johns Hopkins University, and at Oxford (Savilian professor, 1883 *et seq.*).

Sylvester, Josuah. b. in Kent, England, 1563; d. at Middelburg, Netherlands, Sept. 28, 1618. English poet. He translated into English verse the *Divine Weeks and Works* (1590, 1592, 1598-99, 1604, 1605-06) of Seigneur Du Bartas, French diplomat and religious poet.

Sylvester, Robert. b. at Newark, N.J., Feb. 7, 1907—. American short-story writer and novelist. He has been a member of the editorial staff of the *New Haven* (Conn.) *Evening Register* and of the *Evening Post*, *Evening World*, *American*, and *Daily News* at New York. His novels include *Dream Street* (1946), *Rough Sketch* (1948), *Newspaper Story* (1949), *The Second Oldest Profession* (1950), and *Indian Summer* (1952).

Sylvester Daggerwood (dag'ər.wud). "Whimsical interlude" by George Colman the younger, published in 1795. There are but two characters: Sylvester Daggerwood, a strolling player, and Fustian, a Grub Street playwright.

Sylvestre (sɛl.vɛstr), **Israel.** See **Silvestre** or **Sylvestre**, **Israel.**

Sylvia (sil'vi.ə). See **Silvia**.

Sylvia and Michael (sil'vi.əl). Novel by Compton Mackenzie, published in 1919. It continues the adventures of his hero and heroine in *Sinister Street* (1913) and *Sylvia Scarlett* (1918).

Sylvia Scarlett (skär'let). Novel by Compton Mackenzie, published in 1918. It is a continuation of his novel *Sinister Street* (1913); *Sylvia and Michael* (1919) is its sequel.

Sylvid (sil'vid). Long-headed, high-vaulted, and relatively narrow-faced type of North American Indian, so called because the type was characteristic of the wooded parts of the eastern U.S. and particularly of the Woodlands pattern of culture.

Sylvius (sil'vi.əs), **Franciscus.** [Original name, **Franz de le Boë**.] b. at Hanau, Germany, 1614; d. at Leiden, Netherlands, 1672. German physician, professor of medicine at Leiden.

Sylvius. Latinized surname of **Dubois, Jacques.**

Symbolon Portus (sim'bɒ.lɒn pɔr'tus). Ancient name of **Balaklava**.

Syme (sɛ'mɛ). [Also: **Simi**, **Symi**.] Small island off the SW coast of Asia Minor, ab. 15 mi. N of Rhodes.

Syme (sɪm), **James.** b. at Edinburgh, Nov. 7, 1799; d. June 26, 1870. Scottish surgeon. Among his works are *Excision of Diseased Joints* (1831), *Principles of Surgery* (1832), and others.

Symeon of Durham (sim'f.ɒn; dur'am). See **Simeon** (or **Symeon**) of **Durham**.

Symi (sɛ'mɛ). See **Syme**.

Symington (sɪ'mɪŋ.tən), **William Stuart.** b. at Amherst, Mass., June 26, 1901—. American businessman and public official. Beginning his business career with the Symington Company, manufacturers of railroad equipment, at Rochester, N.Y., in 1923, he later entered the field of radio, serving as president of the Colonial Radio Company (1930-35) and as president and chairman of the board of the Emerson Electric Manufacturing Company (1938-45). In June, 1945, he accepted appointment by President Truman to the chairmanship of the Surplus Property Board, and later in the same year, when this body was replaced by a Surplus Property Administrator, he was appointed to that post. Symington was named assistant secretary of war for air in 1946, secretary of the air force in the Department of National Defense in 1947, and chairman of the National Security Resources Board in 1950. He became administrator of the reorganized Reconstruction Finance Corporation in 1951 and withdrew from this post in 1952 to campaign (successfully) for a seat in the U.S. Senate.

Symmachus (sim'ə.kus), **Saint.** b. in Sardinia; d. July 19, 514. Pope from 498 to 514. He was opposed (498-505) by the antipope Laurentius, who was deposed by Theodoric.

Symmachus, Quintus Aurelius. fl. c400 A.D. Roman pagan orator, writer, and politician. He was prefect of

Rome, and consul (391). He wrote epistles and orations, fragments of which are extant.

Symmachus the Ebionite (ē'byon.it). fl. 161-180 A.D. Author of a Greek version of the Old Testament, included in Origen's *Hexapla* and *Tetrapla*.

Symmes (sɪmz), **John Cleave.** b. at Southold, Long Island, N.Y., July 21, 1742; d. at Cincinnati, Ohio, Feb. 26, 1814. American colonizer and Revolutionary soldier. Named (1775) a colonel of militia, he took part in the battle of Monmouth. He helped draw up (1776) the New Jersey state constitution, was a member (1785-86) of the Continental Congress, took deep interest in the possibilities of colonization in the Ohio territory, and was named (1788) a judge of the Northwest Territory and granted (1788) one million acres of land, known as the Miami Purchase, in the area between the Miami and Little Miami rivers. He was the founder of the colony whose main settlement was Cincinnati.

Symonds (sim'ɒnz), **John Addington.** b. at Bristol, England, Oct. 5, 1840; d. at Rome, April 19, 1893. English man of letters. He published *An Introduction to the Study of Dante* (1872), *Studies of the Greek Poets* (1873-76), and *Sketches in Italy and Greece* (1874). His best-known work, *The Renaissance in Italy*, consists of five parts: *The Age of the Despots* (1875), *The Revival of Learning* (1877), *The Fine Arts* (1877), *Italian Literature* (1881), and *The Catholic Reaction* (1886). He also wrote *Life of Shelley* (1878), *Sketches and Study in Italy* (1879), *Italian Byways* (1883), *Shakespeare's Predecessors in the English Drama* (1884), *Wine, Woman, and Song* (1884; an essay on the Latin songs of the 12th-century students), *Life of Sir Philip Sidney* (1886), *Life of Ben Jonson* (1886), *Life of Michelangelo* (1892), and several volumes of verse. He translated the sonnets of Michelangelo and Campagna (1878), and the autobiography of Benvenuto Cellini (1887).

Symons (sim'ɒnz), **Arthur.** b. at Milford Haven, Wales, Feb. 28, 1865; d. at Wittersham, England, Jan. 22, 1945. British poet, author, and critic, influential in spreading appreciation in England of the French symbolists and decadents. His works include *An Introduction to the Study of Browning* (1886), *Days and Nights* (1889), *Silhouettes* (1892), *London Nights* (1895), *Amoris Victimæ* (1897), *Studies in Two Literatures* (1897), *The Symbolist Movement in Literature* (1900), *Images of Good and Evil* (1900), *Collected Poems* (1901), *Plays, Acting, and Music* (1903), *Cities* (1903), *Studies in Prose and Verse* (1904), *Spiritual Adventures* (1905), *The Fool of the World* (1906), *Studies in Seven Arts* (1906), *William Blake* (1907), *Cities of Italy* (1907), *The Romantic Movement in English Poetry* (1909), *Tragedies* (1916; includes *The Harvesters*, *The Death of Agrippina*, and *Cleopatra in Judaea*), *Tristan and Isolde* (1917), *Color Studies in Paris* (1918), *Isle of Brittany* (1920), *Cesare Borgia* (1920), *Charles Baudelaire* (1921), *Parisian Nights* (1926), *Dramatis Personæ* (1926), *Studies in Strange Souls* (1929), the autobiographical *Confessions* (1930), and *A Study of Walter Pater* (1932).

Symons (sɛ'mɒns), **Menno.** See **Menno Simons** (or **Symons** or **Simonis**).

Symons (sɪ'mɒnz), **Thomas William.** b. at Keeseville, N.Y., Feb. 7, 1849; d. at Washington, D.C., Nov. 23, 1920. American military engineer. He served on various tours of military duty, and in 1897 made a study of a ship canal for opening the Great Lakes to ocean vessels. As a member (1899 *et seq.*) of the New York state canal commission, he supported the plan for building a state barge canal, and later (1904-08) was a member of the advisory board of consulting engineers for the project, earning the sobriquet "Father of the New York State Barge Canal." He became (1903) superintendent of public buildings and grounds at Washington, D.C.

Sympathy and Other Stories. Collection by Peter Quennell, published in 1933.

Symphonie Fantastique (sɒn'fo.nɛ fən.tas.tɪk). Programmatic symphony (Opus 14) in C major by Hector Berlioz, first performed at Paris in 1832. The composition, supposedly largely autobiographical, introduces the "leitmotif" technique (later made so popular by Richard Wagner) to describe the nightmare dreams of a young man in love. Subtitled *Episode in the Life of an Artist*, the work is divided into five parts: *Dreams and Passions*, *A Ball*, *Scene in the Fields*, *March to the Scaffold*, and *A*

Witches' Sabbath. The next to last section employs a weird parody of the *Dies Irae*.

Symphonie Pathétique (sañfo.nē pā.tā.tēk). [Eng. trans., "Pathetic Symphony."] *Rijksmuseum No. 6* in B minor (Opus 74) by Peter Tchaikovsky, first performed at St. Petersburg in 1893. The title was suggested by the composer's brother, Modeste, and adopted after the first performance.

Symphony, The. Poem by Sidney Lanier, published in 1875 and included in his *Poems* (1884). It seeks to give an onomatopoeic representation of an orchestra.

Symplegades (sim.pleg'ā.dēz). In Greek legend, two rocky cliffs at the entrance to the Black Sea. The ancients believed that they clashed together in order to crush any vessel that tried to pass between them. Legend has it that Jason's ship, the *Argo*, got safely through by sending a pigeon first, and slipping through quickly while the rocks were opening for the bird.

Symposium (sim.pō'zi.um). **The**. Work by Plato, consisting of an account given by Aristodemus of a banquet at the house of the tragic poet Agathon after one of his victories. At the banquet, together with other less famous persons, Socrates, the physician Eryximachus, Aristophanes, and (in the latter part of the work) Alcibiades, discuss the nature and praise of Eros (love).

Symposium, The. Work by Xenophon, describing the character of Socrates.

Sydesmos (sin.dēz'mos). Fourth-magnitude double star α Piscium, situated at the bend or knot in the ribbon by which the two fishes are represented as joined.

Syndicalist Offensive, Party for National. See JONS.

Syndics of the Arquebusiers (ār'kwē.bu.sirs'). Painting (1657) by Van der Helst in the Rijks Museum, Amsterdam, Netherlands. The four syndics, richly dressed, are seated about a table examining the plate of the guild. Behind is a maid bringing in a large drinking horn, and to the right in the distance are seen soldiers with long-boys.

Syndics of the Guild of the Clothmakers. [Also, *De Staalmeesters*.] Painting (1661) by Rembrandt, in the Rijks Museum at Amsterdam, Netherlands. The five syndics, robed in black, are assembled about a table, attended by a servant. It is a striking example of the powerful effects attained by the painter with the simplest means.

Synedrium (sin.ed'ri.um). See **Sanhedrin**.

Synesi-us of Cyrene (sin.ēz'hus; sir'ēn). b. at Cyrene, c.378; d. c.414 A.D. Christian Neoplatonist philosopher. He was at Constantinople (397-400), and was bishop of Ptolemais, in the Pentapolis of Libya (c.410-414). His works include letters, hymns, *Encomium calviti*, *De providentia*, and the oration *De regno*.

Syng (sing), **Philip**. b. at Cork, Ireland, Sept. 29, 1703; d. May 8, 1789. American colonial silversmith. In 1723 he took over the operation of his father's shop at Philadelphia, producing notable items of silverwork, including the inkstand that was utilized at the signing of the Declaration of Independence and the federal Constitution. He was treasurer (1769-71) of the American Philosophical Society, treasurer (1759-69) of Philadelphia, and one of the organizers (1750) of the College and Academy of Philadelphia (later the University of Pennsylvania).

Syng (sing), **John Millington**. b. near Dublin, in 1871; d. there, March 24, 1909. Irish dramatist and poet. A graduate of Trinity College, Dublin (1892), he spent much time in Paris and elsewhere on the Continent and in the west of Ireland. He was associated with William Butler Yeats, who induced him to live in the Aran Islands and to leave literary criticism for creative writing about the Irish people, and who, with Lady Augusta Gregory, joined him in the founding (1904) and in the direction of the Abbey Theatre, Dublin. His writings, among the most influential in the Irish literary revival, deal with Irish peasant life. Besides two descriptive works, *The Aran Islands* (1907) and *Kerry and Wicklow*, his chief writings are his plays, which include *Riders to the Sea* (1905), *In the Shadow of the Glen* (1905), *The Well of the Saints* (1905), *The Playboy of the Western World* (1907), *The Tinker's Wedding* (1907), and *Deirdre of the Sorrows* (1910; unfinished).

Syngé, Richard Laurence Millington. b. in England, Oct. 28, 1914—. English biochemist, winner with A. J. P. Martin of the 1952 Nobel prize in chemistry for their method of analysis by chromatographic separation of compounds.

Syngé and the Ireland of His Time. Critical study of John Millington Syngé by William Butler Yeats, published in 1911.

Syngman Rhee (sing'mān' rē'). See **Rhee, Syngman**.

Synnada (sin'ā.dā). Ancient name of **Eskikarahisar**.

Synod, Holy Governing. Synod which was the highest ecclesiastical authority in the Russian Church. It consisted of several metropolitans and other prelates and officials, the chief procurator of the synod representing the czar. It was instituted by Peter the Great, in 1721, to supply the place of the patriarch of Moscow (the last patriarch died c1700, and Peter would not allow the appointment of a successor, thinking the power of the patriarchal office too great).

Synod of Bethleem (beth'lē.em) or **Jerusalem** (jē-rō'sa.lēm). See **Bethleem**, **Synod of**.

Synod of Dort (dōrt). See **Dort**, **Synod of**.

Synod of Whitby (whit'bi). See **Whitby**, **Synod of**.

Synopticus (sin.op'ti.kus). Pseudonym of **Renner, Karl**.

Syphax (sif'faks). d. c.201 B.C. King of the Massaesians in W. Numidia. He vacillated between Roman and Carthaginian alliances, and was often at war with Masinissa, but was finally allied with Carthage and married Sophonisba, daughter of Hasdrubal. He overran all of Numidia, but was defeated by Scipio in 203 and taken prisoner to Rome.

Syra (sir'ra). See **Hermopolis**; see also **Syros**.

Syracuse (sir'a.kūz, -kūz). [Italian, **Siracusa**; Latin, **Syracusa** (sir'a.kū'sē, -zē).] City and commune in SW Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Sicily, the capital of the province of Syracuse, situated on the island of Ortygia off the E coast of Sicily, SE of Catania. It has an import and export trade, and flour mills, ceramics manufactures, fisheries, and an airport. Pop. of commune, 53,166 (1936); of town, 43,639 (1936).

Ancient Relics; Architecture. Syracuse is famous for its Greek antiquities, including a temple of Diana, the Greek and Roman amphitheaters, walls, aqueducts, and numerous other remains. Large early Christian catacombs have also been preserved. The Cathedral of Santa Maria del Piliero, a baroque building most of which was erected between 1728 and 1757, contains the Doric columns of a temple of Athena, originally of the 6th century B.C., which was converted into a church in the 7th century A.D. In World War II, considerable damage was done to buildings of tourist interest, but the cathedral was only slightly damaged.

History. Syracuse, in ancient times the largest and wealthiest city of Sicily, was founded by Corinthian colonists in 734 B.C., and came (485 B.C.) under Gelo, tyrant of Gela, who after his victory (480) over the Carthaginians brought Syracuse to a peak of power and prosperity (it was at this time that many Syracusan colonies were founded in Sicily and S Italy). Aristocratic and democratic governments followed each other, all striving for the same goal of further expansion until the great expeditions (under Nicias, Alcibiades, and Lamachus) were sent (415-413) from Athens to check the Syracusan advance. In the first Punic War, Syracuse was on the side of Rome, but Hieronymus, finding Rome a greater threat than Carthage ever was, changed sides; he was dethroned in 215 B.C., and Syracuse became a part of the Roman province of Sicily. After the downfall of the Roman Empire, Syracuse was conquered by the Byzantines in 535 A.D., by the Arabs in 878, and by the Normans in 1085; it later became part of the Kingdom of the Two Sicilies. In World War II, it was taken by British forces on July 12, 1943.

Syracuse. [Former names: **Bogardus Corners**, **Milan**, **Corinth**, **Cossitt's Corners**.] City in C. New York, county seat of Onondaga County, near Onondaga Lake, connected to Lake Ontario by the Erie Canal, near the geographical center of the state: manufactures of machinery, candles, tool steel, automobile parts, typewriters, ceramics, penicillin, clothing, and shoes; electronic equipment is manufactured at a suburban plant. Midway

fat, fāte, fār, āsk, fāre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nōte, mōve, nōr; up, lūte, pūll; ʔn, then; ʔ, d or j; s, s or sh; ʔ, t or ch;

between Albany and Buffalo, it dominates the central Mohawk Valley region, and has always been an important shipping center. It was settled in 1786-88 and soon became known for its saltworks. It is the seat of Syracuse University. Pop. of city, 205,967 (1940), 220,583 (1950); of urbanized area, 265,286 (1950).

Syr-Darya (sir.dār'ya, -dār.yä'). Former *oblast* (region) in the governor-generalship of Turkestan, Russian Central Asia, E of the Aral Sea, N of Bukhara, and S of Turgai and Akmolinsk. It is now a part of the Kazakh Soviet Socialist Republic in the U.S.S.R. The largest city is Tashkent.

Syr Darya (sir dār'ya, dār.yä'). [Also: *Saihun*, *Sir Darya*; ancient names: *Sihon*, *Jaxartes*.] River in the Kirghiz, Uzbek, Tadzhik, and Kazakh Soviet Socialist Republics of the U.S.S.R., in C Asia, which rises in the Tien Shan and flows W, N, and NW by a delta into the E side of the Aral Sea. Its chief headstream (sometimes considered its upper course) is the Naryn. Length, ab. 1,780 mi.; navigable in parts of its lower and middle course.

Syria (sir'i.a). [Arabic, *Suriya*, *Esh Sham*.] Republic in SW Asia, bounded on the N by Turkey, on the E and SE by Iraq, on the S and SW by Jordan and Israel, and on the W by Lebanon and the Mediterranean Sea. It is divided for administrative purposes into nine *mohafazats* (provinces). Chief cities are Aleppo, Damascus, Homs, Hama, and Latakia. Capital, Damascus; area, 72,234 sq. mi.; pop. 3,252,687 (est. 1950).

Terrain and Climate. Syria is largely flat and dry. The Syrian Desert occupies the E central and SE sections, extending S into Jordan and Arabia. This area is bounded on the E by the Euphrates River, which flows SE from Turkey through Syria into Iraq, and on the W by the Anti-Lebanon Range, which separates Syria from Lebanon and is continued NW toward the Mediterranean by a lower range and NE toward the Euphrates by a region of hills. The Jebel ed Druz is a mountainous district (area, ab. 2,600 sq. mi.; highest elevation, ab. 5,800 ft.) in the S near the border of Jordan, and W of this lies the plain of Hauran, at the N edge of which Damascus is situated, on the small Barada River. The Orontes, the only large river besides the Euphrates and its tributaries, flows N from the Anti-Lebanon through the NW part of the country into Turkey. Climate is influenced by the Mediterranean Sea and by the Anti-Lebanon, with mild temperatures and most of the rainfall in or W of the mountains, while to the E rainfall is scarce and temperature may range from ab. 25° to over 100° F. In the entire country there is virtually no rain in summer.

Agriculture, Industry, and Trade. Agriculture and livestock breeding are the primary occupations; about a third of the farmed land must be irrigated. The Hauran plain and the Euphrates valley are the main agricultural regions. Crops include wheat, barley, olives, sorghum, legumes, cotton, corn, sugar beets, spices, and fruits, especially apricots, grapes, and mulberries for silk culture. Sheep, goats, cattle, and camels are raised. Aleppo, in the N part of the country, is the commercial center, as it has been since ancient times, being situated on one of the principal trade routes between Europe and Asia, which passes from Turkey along the Euphrates to Baghdad. It is known for its silk and cotton textiles. Fruits and leather are processed at Damascus, and tobacco chiefly at Latakia. Other manufactures include olive oil, soap, cement, and wine. Cereals, olive oil, dried and preserved fruits, textiles, leather and other animal products, tobacco, licorice, pistachio nuts, and some spices are exported. Such mineral resources as Syria possesses are not extensively worked except for asphalt and salt; attempts are being made to locate petroleum deposits. Oil from Iraq is transported across Syria by pipe lines to Beirut and Tripoli in Lebanon and to the small port of Baniyas, near Latakia. Since Latakia is shallow and not an all-weather port (though improvements are under way) much of Syria's foreign commerce makes use of the Lebanese ports of Tripoli and Beirut. The two countries formed a customs union in 1920 which lasted until 1950. Syria has ab. 540 mi. of railroads, ab. 3,950 mi. of highways, and airports, with international service at Damascus.

History. Syria as described by the ancients lay probably between the Euphrates and the Mediterranean and between the N part of Arabia and the Taurus Mountains, and thus included Lebanon, Palestine, and Jordan. The inhabitants were Hittites, Arameans, Canaanites, Hebrews, and Phoenicians. (Sometimes lower Mesopotamia was included, and the names Assyria and Syria were used interchangeably by some ancient writers; this larger region is also called Aram in the Bible.) Syria became subject to Assyria c733 B.C. and was later under Babylon, Persia, and Macedon. Part of it was conquered by Seleucus Nicator and the name Syria was given to the whole realm of his descendants, the Seleucids, which had Antioch as its capital and embraced a great part of the Macedonian conquests in Asia. It was conquered by Pompey c65 B.C. and annexed to the Roman Empire. The early spread of Christianity began in Syria, and Antioch was long one of its centers. In the 7th century the Arabs invaded the country and Mohammedanism supplanted Christianity in a large part of it; Damascus was the capital of the Omniad dynasty of caliphs. Taken at the end of the 11th century by the Crusaders, Syria later fell to Saladin and to the Seljuk Turks. Various invasions occurred in the next three centuries, and in 1516 the country fell to the Ottoman Turks, who held it, except for a brief occupation by Napoleon's forces in the late 18th century and another by Egypt in the 1830's, until they were expelled by British forces in World War I. Clashes between the Maronites (a Catholic sect) and Druses, chiefly in Lebanon, led to French intervention in 1860. As a result of previous agreements as to French and British spheres of influence, Syria (including Lebanon) was mandated (1920) to France and divided into several units, known together as the Levant States. Revolts against French rule in 1924-25 were followed by amalgamation (1925) of the states of Aleppo and Damascus into a new state of Syria and the separation (1926) of the state of Lebanon. Syria proper was declared a republic in 1930 but remained under French control. In 1939 the state of Alexandretta (now Hatay), including Antioch (now Antakya), was ceded to Turkey. German forces being permitted the use of bases in Syria in World War II, the British and French occupied the country in 1941 and later in the same year announced Syria's independence. In 1942 the states of Jebel ed Druz and Latakia were added. By 1944 most of the former functions of the mandate had been transferred to the Syrian government and finally in 1946 the last occupation troops were withdrawn. Syria in 1948 joined with other states of the Arab League in the war against Israel. In 1950 a new constitution was announced, providing for limitations of the president's authority by the parliament.

Culture. Most Syrians are Arabs and Sunnite Mohammedans. Chief of the other ethnic groups are Kurds, Kurds, Circassians, and Iranians. There are smaller Mohammedan sects, such as the Druses, and various denominations of the Eastern Church. The population is predominantly rural, and includes some 500,000 nomadic Bedouins. Education is far from universal, and the rate of illiteracy is high. Damascus is the seat of a university and an Arab academy.

Syria. A Greek name of Assyria.

Syria, Occupation of. Temporary occupation (June 8-July 12, 1941) of Syria by the British in World War II. In the spring of 1941 the British military command had evidence of German use of Syrian airfields. To prevent Syria's becoming a German outpost in the Near East, British troops occupied the country with the assistance of Free French troops.

Syrian Desert. See under Syria.

Syrian Gates (sir'i.an). See *Cilician Gates*.

Syrinx (sir'ingks). In Greek mythology, a nymph who fled from Pan and prayed for help during the pursuit. She was transformed into a bed of reeds, just as Pan seized her. He found seven reeds in his hand, which gave forth a musical sound under his gasp of frustration. These he bound together into the instrument called the pipes of Pan (or syrinx).

Syrmia (ser'ini.a). See *Srem*.

Syro-Phoenicia (sī'ró.fē.nish'g). Roman province which included Phoenicia and the territories of Damascus and Palmyra.

Syrophenicians (sī'ró.fē.nish'anz). In ancient history, the Phoenicians of Syria in distinction from people of the same stock in North Africa.

Syros (sī'ros; Greek, sē'ros). See also **Hermopolis**.

Syros. [Also: **Siros**, **Syra**.] Island of the Cyclades, in the Aegean Sea, belonging to Greece, in the *nomos* (department) of Cyclades. It is the most populous and richest island of the Cyclades. It was of minor importance until its settlement by Greek refugees at the time of the war of independence in the 19th century. Chief town, **Hermopolis**; area, ab. 31 sq. mi.; length, 11 mi.; pop. 30,349 (1940).

Syrový (sē'ró.vě), **Jan**. b. 1880—. Czechoslovak soldier. He joined the Russian army during World War I, and was transferred to the Czech Legion, of which, after taking part in several important engagements, he was given the chief command. It was he who led the Czech troops on their historic march across Siberia to Vladivostok. Under the republic, he served as minister of defense in 1926 and after 1933 was inspector general of the army. After the resignation of the Hořava cabinet during the difficult period of the Munich crisis, he headed the new government.

Syrtis Major (sēr'tis mā'jor). Ancient name of **Sidra**, **Gulf of**.

Syrtis Minor (mī'nor). Ancient name of **Gabès**, **Gulf of**.

Syrup (zē'rūp), **Friedrich**. b. at Lüchow, Germany, Oct. 9, 1881—. German politician. He became (1920) an official of the German labor administration, and organized (1932-33) the Freiwilligen Arbeitsdienst (voluntary labor service).

Syrus (sī'rus), **Ephraem**. See **Saint Ephraem**.

Syzran (sīz'rān, sīz.rān'). City in the U.S.S.R., in the Kuibyshev oblast (region) of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, ab. 160 mi. NE of Saratov, situated near the Volga: rail junction. It has leather, fruit-canning, flour-milling, lumber, and agricultural-machinery industries. It has a river port, where grain from the Volga region is transhipped to be sent by rail to Moscow and the industrial centers of C Russia. 77,679 (1939).

Szabadska (sō'bód.ká). Hungarian name of **Subotica**.
Szabó (sō'bó), **Dezso**. b. at Kolozsvár, Hungary (now Cluj, Rumania), 1879; d. 1945. Hungarian novelist, notable also for his satirical essays. The appearance of his novel *Elsodort falú* (The Lost Village, 1919) was followed by great popular success. His use of language, his idealization of the Hungarian people, and his criticism of the ruling Hungarian class greatly influenced the younger Hungarian literary generation.

Szabó, Pál. b. 1893—. Hungarian novelist, notable for his treatment of peasant problems. Author of *Emberék* (People, 1931).

Szalatna (sō'lót.nó), **Hubay von**. See **Hubay, Jenő**.

Szapolyai (sā'pō.yó.é). See **Zápolya**.

Szarvas (sōr'vosh). Town in E Hungary, S of the Körös River and SE of Szolnok. The town has a considerable Slovakian minority. 22,755 (1948).

Szatmárnémeti (sōt'mār.nā.me.té). Hungarian name of **Satu-Mare**.

Száva (sā'vó). Hungarian name of the **Sava River**.

Szczawienko (shehā.vyeng'kó). [Also: **Szczawno** **Źródło** (shehāv'nó źró'dłó); German, **Salzbrunn**, **Bad Salzbrunn**.] Town in SW Poland, in the *województwo* (province) of Wrocław, formerly in Silesia, Germany, situated at the foot of the Sudetes, N of Wałbrzych: health resort; metal and glass factories. The town came under Poland in 1945. Pop. 9,779 (1939).

Szczecin (sheh'chén). Polish name of **Stettin**.

Szczecinek (sheh.chē'nek). [German, **Neustettin**.] Town in NW Poland, in the *województwo* (province) of Szczecin, formerly in Pomerania, Germany, situated between two lakes, ab. 90 mi. NE of Stettin: railroad junction: summer resort. It passed to Brandenburg in 1648, and to Poland in 1945. Pop. 17,339 (1939), 12,413 (1946).

Szczeciński (sheh.chēn'skē), **Zalew**. Polish name of the **Stettiner Haff**.

Szczytno (sheh'it'nó). [German, **Ortelsburg**.] Town in N Poland, in the *województwo* (province) of Olsztyn,

formerly in East Prussia, ab. 27 mi. SE of Olsztyn: dairy and lumber industries; brickworks; agricultural trade. Ruins of a medieval castle; town hall of 1741. The town was burned down by the Russians in World War I (Aug. 27, 1914), and passed to Poland in 1945. Pop. 14,234 (1939), 3,645 (1946).

Sze (zē'), **Sao-ke Alfred**. [Peking form, **Shih Chao-chi**.] b. at Chentse, Kiangsu, China, 1877—. Chinese diplomat. He was sent as delegate to the Paris Peace Conference (1919-20) and to the Washington Conference (1921-22). He served as envoy to Great Britain (1914-21, 1929-32) and to the U.S. (1921-29, 1933-36).

Szechwan (se'chwan', su-'). [Also: **Szechuan**, **Szechuen** (-chwen').] Province in W central China, bounded by Kansu and Shensi on the N, Hupeh and Hunan on the E, Kweichow and Yunnan on the S, and Sikang and Tsinghai on the W and NW: salt and coal mines; rice and wheat crops. The province includes some of the most densely populated land in the world. This region is the only part of China that has never been captured by a foreign army; it is well protected by mountains and the gorges of the Yangtze-Kiang. Capital, Chentgu; area, ab. 134,000 sq. mi.; pop. 46,438,490 (1950), excluding Chungking, which forms a special municipality.

Szeged (se'ged). [Also, **Szegedin** (se'ge.dén).] City in SE Hungary, situated near the Yugoslav and Rumanian border, at the junction of the Mureş and Tisza rivers. The city was entirely rebuilt after a catastrophic flood in 1879. It is famous for its fisheries, and is an agricultural trade center, with various industries (leather, hemp, tobacco, flour, and lumber). In Turkish hands from 1542 to 1686, it was the temporary seat of the Hungarian revolutionary government in 1849 and of the counter-revolutionary government in 1920. Pop. 132,688 (1948).

Szegszárd (sek'sárd). See **Szegszárd**.

Székelly (sā'key'). [Also, **Szeklers** (sek'lérz).] Magyar-speaking people in Transylvania. Their exact origin is unknown, but it is thought, from their ancient type of military and civil organization, that they were originally of Turkic stock; their obvious relationship to the Magyars, however, and the fact that their speech was Magyar before the 11th century, presents also the possibility that they entered Transylvania with the Magyars. By the 13th century they comprised one of the three principal autonomous groups of Transylvania (with the Magyars and Saxons) and were regarded as "nobles." Today most of the Hungarian-speaking population of Transylvania is of Székely descent. A few isolated groups maintain their ancient customs, however. In the 16th century the greater part of the Székely became Unitarians.

Székellyudvarhely (sā'key'.dō'vör.he'y'). Hungarian name of **Ordheai**.

Székesfehérvár (sā'kesh.fe'hār.vār). [German, **Stuhlweissenburg**; Latin: **Alba Regalis**, **Alba Regia**.] City in W central Hungary, ab. 37 mi. SW of Budapest. It is a center of the wine trade, with small industries. Much of the inner town, including the cathedral and the church of the Cistercians, has an 18th-century character. The city was the place of coronation of the kings of Hungary and the place of assembly of the Hungarian diet from the 11th to the 16th century, but most of it was destroyed by the Turks in 1601. Pop. 41,630 (1948).

Szegszárd (sek'sárd). [Also, **Szegszárd**.] Town in S Hungary, situated near the W arm of the Danube River: a station on the railroad line from Budapest to Mohács, S of the city of Tolna. It is famous for the red wines which are grown in the vicinity. The Benedictine abbey was founded by King Bela I and contains his tomb. 15,200 (1948).

Szeming (su'ming'). See **Amoy**.

Szentes (sen'tesh). Town in SE Hungary, situated E of the city of Csongrád and the Tisza River: agricultural trade center. 32,550 (1948).

Szentgotthárd (sent'gót'hárd). [English, **St. Gotthard**.] Town in W Hungary. It is on the border of Austria (Burgenland) and the first Hungarian station on the railroad line from Graz to Budapest. Here, in 1664, the imperial army under Montecuculi defeated the Turks under Köprülü. Pop. ab. 4,000.

Szent-Györgyi (sent'györ'dyē), **Albert**. b. at Budapest, Hungary, 1893—. Hungarian biochemist. He experimentally and theoretically developed the fundamental

catalytic role played in cellular oxidation by the four carbon dicarboxylic acids. Earlier, he had isolated 1-ascorbic acid and then took a part in showing it to be vitamin C; later, he discovered and investigated the fundamental muscle protein, actin. He won the 1937 Nobel prize in physiology and medicine. He served as professor at Szeged, Hungary (1928 *et seq.*), fled to Russia from the Nazis during World War II, and came to the U.S. shortly after the war.

Szenttamás (sent'tó'mósh). Hungarian name of Srbobran.

Szepe (se'pel). See **Csepe**.

Szepsziszténygörgy (sep'shesh.sent.dyér'dyé). See **St. George**.

Szerém (se'rám). Hungarian name of Srem.

Sziget (se'get). See **Sighet**; see also **Szigetvár**.

Szigeti (si'get'i; Hungarian, se'go-té). **Joseph**. b. at Budapest, Hungary, Sept. 5, 1892—. Hungarian violinist. He taught (1917-24) at the Geneva Conservatory of Music, came (1925) to the U.S., and toured extensively, appearing twice in China and Japan.

Szigetvár (se'get.vár). [Also, **Sziget**.] Town in SW Hungary, ab. 25 mi. S of Kaposvár. It is noted in history for its stubborn resistance to the Turks under Suleiman II, in 1566. Pop. ab. 5,000.

Szilard (si'lárd'). **Leo**. b. at Budapest, Hungary, Feb. 11, 1898—. American physicist. He was an assistant (1922-25) and privatdocent (1925-33) in physics at the University of Berlin, but left Germany with the advent of the Nazis. From 1935 to 1938 he worked at the Clarendon laboratory at Oxford and in 1940 came to the U.S. to work at Columbia on the growing national defense research program. He served (1942-46) at the University of Chicago as chief physicist at the metallurgical laboratory and in 1946 became professor of biophysics there. In 1953 he was appointed professor of biophysics at Branders University. With Enrico Fermi of Columbia, he is credited with being one of the first to suggest that the government undertake research in atomic fission and was present at the original meeting (1939) of the advisory committee on uranium that recommended beginning the program to the president. He and Fermi proposed the use of graphite as a moderator of the atomic chain reaction.

Szinyei (se'nye.é). **Paul Merse von**. b. in Hungary, July 4, 1845; d. Feb. 2, 1920. Hungarian impressionist painter, long director of the Academy at Budapest. Among his better-known works are *Majalis*, *Portrait of the Artist's Wife*, *Landscape* (*Evening Star*), and *The Swing*.

Szold (zöld). **Henrietta**. b. at Baltimore, 1860; d. in Palestine, Feb. 13, 1945. American Zionist leader, founder of Hadassah. She was a schoolteacher (1878 *et*

seq.) at Baltimore, served (1892-1916) as secretary of the literary committee of the Jewish Publication Society, and was coeditor of the *American Jewish Yearbook*. Active (1895 *et seq.*) in the Zionist movement, she founded and organized (1912 *et seq.*) Hadassah, the American Zionist organization for women, of which she became (1926) honorary president. Named (1927) a member of the Zionist Executive, she was instrumental in establishing schools and hospitals in Palestine.

Szolnok (söl'nök). Town in E central Hungary, at the junction of the Zagyva and Tisza rivers; a major railroad junction SE of Budapest, and an agricultural trading center. 36,922 (1948).

Szombathely (söm'bót.he'y'). [German, **Steinamanger**; Latin: **Sabaria**, **Savaria**.] City in W Hungary, on the Gyöngyös River, ab. 70 mi. S of Vienna. It is near the border of Austria (Burgenland) and has a number of small industries. In 1921, Charles IV (the Austrian emperor Charles I) tried unsuccessfully to reestablish here the Hungarian monarchy. 40,173 (1948).

Szopienice (shó.pye.né'tse). [German, **Schoppnitz**.] Town in SW Poland, in the *województwo* (province) of Katowice, between Katowice and Myslowice: coal mines; zinc works; metal industry. It came to Prussia in 1742, and passed (1922) to Poland after the Upper Silesian plebiscite. 20,854 (1946).

Szprotawa (shprót.vá). [German, **Sprottau**.] Town in SW Poland, in the *województwo* (province) of Wrocław, formerly in Silesia, Germany, ab. 74 mi. NW of Wrocław (Breslau): cotton and linen textile mills; metal industry; flour mills. It came to Prussia in 1742, and passed to Poland in 1945. Pop. 12,578 (1939), 2,672 (1946).

Szumowska (shō.móf.skä). **Antoinette**. [Married name, **Antoinette Adamowska**.] b. at Lublin, Poland, June 22, 1868; d. at Rumson, N.J., Aug. 18, 1938. American concert pianist. A student of Strobil at Warsaw and of Paderewski at Paris, she arrived (1895) in the U.S. She was a member of the Adamowski Trio with her husband, Joseph Adamowski. She taught at the New England Conservatory at Boston, and appeared with the Boston Symphony Orchestra, New York Philharmonic Orchestra, and others.

Szymanowski (shi.mā.nóf.ské). **Karol**. b. at Tymoszówka, in the Ukraine, Sept. 21, 1883; d. at Lausanne, Switzerland, in March, 1937. Polish composer. Among his works are the operas *Hagith* (1912-13) and *Le Roi Roger* (1920-24), the ballets *Harnasie* (1926) and *Mandragora* (1920); the vocal works *Siabab* (1926), *Demeter* (1917), *Agawa* (1917), and *Veni Creator* (1929); and the masques *Scheherazade*, *Tantris the Fool*, and *Don Juan's Serenade*. He also composed chamber music, orchestral works, symphonies, songs, and violin and piano pieces.

T

Taafe (tä'fe), **Count Eduard von**. b. at Prague, Feb. 24, 1833; d. Nov. 29, 1895. Austrian statesman, of Irish descent. He was governor of Salzburg (1863-67) and of Upper Austria (1867), entered the Austrian (Cisleithan) ministry as minister of the interior in 1867, was premier from October, 1869, to January, 1870, was minister of the interior (1870-71), became governor of Tirol province in 1871, and was again premier (1879-93).

Taal (tä.äl'). Town in Batangas province, in the S part of Luzon, Philippines. 4,752 (1948).

Taal Lake. See under **Batangas**, province.

Taarby (tärn'bü). Town and commune in E Denmark, situated on the island of Amager, off the coast of Zealand, SE of Copenhagen. It belongs to the metropolitan area of Copenhagen. 14,599 (1945).

Ta'aroa (tä.ä.rö.ä). See **Tangaroa**.

Taaasinge (tö'sing'ce). Island belonging to the amt (county) of Svendborg, Denmark, situated S of Fyn, in the Baltic Sea. Area, ab. 27 sq. mi.; pop. 4,432 (1945).

Tab (täb). See **Zuhreh**.

Tabaco (tä.bä.kö). Town in Albay province, in SE Luzon, Philippines: seaport. 8,308 (1948).

Tabapy (tä.bä.pé). City in SE Paraguay, in Paraguari department. Pop. ab. 10,000.

Tabard (tä'bärd), **the**. Ancient London hostelry, made famous by Chaucer as the house at which his pilgrims assembled before starting for Canterbury. It was situated on the High Street of Southwark, near the Kent Road. Stow says in 1593 that it was then "amongst the most ancient" of the "fair inns for receipt of travellers." It received its name from its sign, which was a tabard, or sleeveless coat. It was originally the property of the Abbey of Hyde. In 1866 the inn was condemned, and shortly afterward demolished and a freight depot of the what was later the London, Midland, and Scottish Railway built on the spot. Until shortly before its destruction the inn was marked by an inscription (not ancient) which said "This is the Inn where Sir Jeffrey Chaucer and twenty pilgrims lay in their journey to Canterbury anno 1383." **Tabaristan** (tä.bar'is.tan), **Sea of**. Medieval name of the Caspian Sea.

Tabariya (tä.ba.ré.ä). Arabic name of **Tiberias**.

Tabariya, Bahr. Arabic name of **Galilee**, **Sea of**.

Tabarro (tä.bär'ró), **II**. [Eng. trans., "The Cloak."] Opera in one act by Puccini, with a libretto by G. Adami, first performed at the New York Metropolitan Opera House on Dec. 14, 1918. It is one of the composer's three one-act operas known collectively as *Trillicio*.

Tabasco (tä.bas'kō; Spanish, tä.bäs'kō). State in SE Mexico, bounded by the Gulf of Mexico, the states of Veracruz, Chiapas, and Campeche, and Guatemala. The surface is low except in the S part, and much of the area is swampy and jungle-covered. Capital, Villahermosa; area, 9,783 sq. mi.; pop. 351,106 (1953).

Tabatinga (tä.bä.tēng'gä). Military post and town in NW Brazil, in the state of Amazonas, on the Amazon close to the Peruvian and Colombian frontier. Pop. under 5,000 (1940).

Tabb (tab), **John Banister**. b. in Amelia County, Va., March 22, 1845; d. at Elliott City, Md., Nov. 19, 1909. American poet. He was for many years an instructor at St. Charles College, Elliott City, Md., where he held (1886-1909) the chair of English literature. He was ordained a Roman Catholic priest in 1884. His published works include *An Octave to Mary* (1893), *Poems* (1894), *Lyrics* (1897), *Poems Grave and Gay* (1899), *The Rosary in Rhyme* (1904), *Quips and Quiddits* (1907), and *Later Poems* (1910). *The Poetry of Father Tabb*, edited by F. A. Litz, appeared in 1928.

Tabernacle (tab'ēr.nāk.l). Portable sanctuary built by the Jews during the Exodus, reputedly according to directions which Moses had received from God; the name was applied also to the central place of worship in the Temples of Solomon, of Zerubbabel, and of Herod. Various of the Semitic peoples are said to have carried such portable sanctuaries with them in their migrations, to be set up as shelters and shrines for the stones or other objects which were, or which represented, their deities. It has been surmised that the tabernacle of the Israelites was, when they first fled from Egypt to the wilderness, a simple tent. But after Moses reported receiving from God the tablets containing the Ten Commandments, and after the Ark of the Covenant had been made of fine wood and gold to hold the tablets, it is thought to have followed naturally that such a simple tent would be superseded by a structure as elaborate as the requirement of portability would permit, and as beautiful and impressive as the artists and workmen among the Israelites could make it. It is recorded that the people's response to Moses's call for offerings toward the building of the Tabernacle was so generous that the prophet before long found it necessary to restrain their ardor. Some Biblical scholars, however, have suggested that the description of the structure and its appointments, given in such detail in Ex. xxv-xxvii, xxx-xxxi, and xxxv-xl, proceeds in some measure from the pious imagination of later priestly writers. Within the Tabernacle was the Holy Place, hung with beautiful veils or curtains, and one half of this was again curtained off and was the Holy of Holies, which could be entered only by the high priests, and where the Ark of the Covenant, still further veiled, reposed. Many problems arising from the Biblical description of the Tabernacle have long engaged the speculation of commentators, including the statement in Ex. xl. 32-36 that Moses could not enter it (and presumably therefore no one else) while it remained at rest, because it was then shrouded by a cloud which lifted only when the people resumed their journey. The last place where the Tabernacle was set up was at Shiloh. Its ultimate fate, like that of the Ark, is unknown. The three temples above referred to were, in effect, fixed replacements of the original portable structure, like it being designed to center about and shelter a Holy Place and a Holy of Holies.

Tabernacles, Feast of the. [Hebrew, Sukkoth.] Jewish festival season beginning on the 15th day of Tishri and lasting nine days, originally in celebration of the harvest. The festival is celebrated chiefly by Orthodox Jews, and in some places includes the erection of booths symbolizing the huts with loosely thatched roofs which were the temporary dwelling places of the Jews during their wanderings in the wilderness. A feature of the synagogue service during the feast is the carrying of fruit and palm fronds by the congregation.

Tabernes de Valldigna (tä.ber'näs dä näld.ēg'nä). Town in E Spain, in the province of Valencia, situated in

a protected valley ab. 30 mi. S of Valencia. Rice, oranges, and strawberries are cultivated; lumber trade. 11,411 (1940).

Tagbanuwa (täg.bä'nō.wä). [Also, Tagbanua.] Malayo-Polynesian-speaking Indonesian tribe of C Palawan, Philippines. Its members write in a script of Indian origin.

Tabitha (täb'i.thä). See *Dorcas*.

Tabitha Bramble (bräm'bl). See *Bramble, Tabitha*.

Table Bay (tä'bäl). Arm of the South Atlantic Ocean in S Africa, indenting the SW coast of the province of Cape of Good Hope, Union of South Africa. Capetown is located on its shores.

Table Mountain. [Also, Tafelberg.] Mountain in S Africa, immediately S of Capetown, Union of South Africa, remarkable for its flattened summit. An aerial cableway, completed in 1929, enables tourists to reach the top. Elevation, 3,549 ft.

Tables. In Scottish history, an organization, consisting of members of the privy council and others, which took the lead in opposition to the introduction of episcopacy into Scotland about 1638-39.

Table Talk. Name given to various collections of essays. Perhaps the most notable works so entitled are those of Luther, of John Selden (published in 1689, after his death, by his amanuensis), of Hazlitt (1821-57), and of Coleridge (published by his son in 1835, and republished in 1884). Dyce published in 1856 *Recollections of the Table Talk of Samuel Rogers*; and Cowper added a poetical dialogue entitled *Table Talk* to a volume of poems published in 1782.

Tabley (tä'bäl), 3rd Baron de. Title of Warren, John Byrne Leicester.

Tabnit (täb'nit). King of Sidon (Phoenicia) in the first part of the 4th century B.C.

Tábor (tä'bör). Town in Czechoslovakia, in the kraj (region) of České Budějovice, in S central Bohemia, ab. 48 mi. S of Prague, on the railroad line from Prague to České Budějovice. The town, which has an elevated, bastionlike position, was founded in the 15th century. Beneath the houses in the old town are two and three-story cellars hewn in the rocks. The town hall contains a museum of Hussite relics, and there is a monument to the Hussite leader Žižka. 17,596 (1947).

Tabora (tä.bō'ra). Town in E Africa, in Tanganyika territory, situated on the Central Railway, ab. 430 mi. NW of Dar-es-Salaam. From the town a railroad runs N for 238 mi. to Mwanza on the S shore of Lake Victoria; a road connects the town with the S sections of the country. To the N of the town is a rich cotton-growing region. Tabora formerly owed its importance to the fact that it was at the junction of caravan routes from Lake Tanganyika to the Indian Ocean, and from Lake Victoria to Lake Nyasa (as many as 500,000 carriers are said to have passed through Tabora annually). 6,565 (1946).

Taborites (tä'bör'its). Members of the more extreme party of the Hussites; so called from their great fortified encampment formed, in 1419, on a hill in Bohemia named by them Mount Tabor (now the town of Tábor), probably with reference both to Bohemian tábor, "encampment," and to Mount Tabor in Palestine. They were fierce and successful warriors under their successive leaders Žižka and Procopius, causing widespread devastation, till their final defeat in 1434.

Tabouis (tä.bwē), Geneviève R. [Maiden name, Le Quesne]. b. 1892—. French journalist. She was correspondent at the League of Nations and at various important international conferences for *La Petite Girondie* and *Le Petit Marseillais*, and served also as diplomatic correspondent for both papers from 1932 to 1937. She also served as diplomatic correspondent (1932 et seq.) for *L'Europe* and as a free-lance correspondent (for a number of other periodicals and newspapers). Her books include three historical studies which were crowned by the Academy, a biography of her uncle, the diplomat and politician Jules Cambon, *Chantage à la Guerre*, *Albion Perfide ou Loyal*, and *Its m'ont appelée Cassandre* (Eng. trans., *They Called Me Cassandra*). During World War II she was deprived of her French citizenship when she left France and came to the U.S.

Tabriz (tä.brē'z). [Also: Tavis, Tebris; ancient name, Tauris.] City in NW Iran, in Azerbaijan, near Lake Urmia; second largest city in Iran and a major com-

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, nê; hér; pin, pine; not, nôte, nôte, nôve, nôr; up, lûte, pull; Һ, then; d, d o; j; s, o; sh; t, t o; ch;

mercial center. It lies on the main route between Tehran and Turkey and the U.S.S.R. The region is noted for its orchards and gardens. The city has trade in carpets, dried fruits, grains, and wool, and manufactures of matches, among others. It is the seat of a university. It has often been devastated by earthquakes and by sieges. Tamerlane conquered it in 1332, and it was several times occupied by Russia. Tabriz was the center of a movement for Azerbaijan independence and of alleged interference in the affairs of Azerbaijan by the U.S.S.R. in the years 1945-47. Pop. ab. 214,000; with suburbs, ab. 272,000 (est. 1949).

Tabulae Heraclenses (tă.bŭ.lə.hēr'w̃.kl̃.en.sēz). Latin name of Heraclens Tables.

Tacanas (tă.kă'năz). [Also, **Tecanas**.] Tribe of South American Indians of N Bolivia. They were given independent linguistic status by the earliest investigators, and in spite of certain resemblances to both the Arawakan and Panoan families, scholars still prefer to leave Tacanan, with its some 37 sublanguages and dialects, classified as a separate family of languages. They are nut-gatherers, hunters, fishers, and small farmers. Some groups among them live in long communal huts accommodating from 20 to 100 families. They know weaving and spinning but make only the simplest pottery.

Tacape (tak'ă.pē). Ancient name of Gabēs.

Tacarigua (tă.kă.rē'gwā). See **Valencia, Lake**.

Tacchinardi (tăk.kē.năr'dē), **Niccolò**. b. at Leghorn, Italy, Sept. 3, 1772; d. at Florence, Italy, March 14, 1859. Italian tenor singer. He appeared first in opera in 1804, made a brilliant success at Rome and other cities, and visited Paris in 1811. In 1814 he returned to Italy, and was appointed chief singer to the grand duke of Tuscany. He retired from the stage in 1831, and became celebrated as a teacher.

Taché (tă.shă), **Alexandre Antonine**. b. at Rivière du Loup, Québec, Canada, July 23, 1823; d. at Winnipeg, Manitoba, Canada, June 22, 1894. Canadian Roman Catholic archbishop, distinguished for his missionary labors among the Indians. He became bishop of St. Boniface, Manitoba, in 1853, and archbishop in 1871, when St. Boniface was made a metropolitan see. He mediated between the Canadian government and the Métis during the uprising of the latter in 1870. His best-known work is *Esquisse sur le nord-ouest de l'Amérique* (1869; translated into English).

Taché, Sir Étienne Paschal. b. at St. Thomas, Lower Canada (now Quebec), Sept. 5, 1795; d. there, July 29, 1865. Canadian politician; uncle of Alexandre Antonine Taché. He entered Parliament in 1841, and was commissioner of public works (1848-49) and speaker of the legislative council (1856-57).

Tachikawa (tă.chē.kă.wā). City in SE Honshu, Japan, in Tokyo prefecture, ab. 20 mi. W of Tokyo; important center of the Japanese aircraft industry. It also has textile mills, 51,651 (1950).

Tachnardi (tă.kē.năr'dē), **Fanny**. Maiden name of **Persiani, Madame Fanny**.

Táchira (tă.chē.ră). State in NW Venezuela, on the Colombian border. Capital, San Cristóbal; area, 4,286 sq. mi.; pop. 307,533 (1950).

Tachyno (tă.chē.nō). A modern Greek name of **Ceramicus**.

Tacticus (tas'ŭ.tus), **Cornelius**. b. c.55 A.D.; d. probably after 117. Roman historian, noted also as an orator. He was praetor in 88 and consul in 97. He was a friend of the younger Pliny. His extant works include *Dialogus de oratoribus*, an "attempt to demonstrate and explain the decay of oratory in the imperial period, in the form of a dialogue between literary celebrities of the time of Vespasian"; a biography of his father-in-law Julius Agricola (*De vita et moribus Julii Agricolae*); the *Germania*, a celebrated ethnographical work on the Germans; the *Historiae*, a narrative of events in the reigns of Galba, Otho, Vitellius, Vespasian, Titus, and Domitian, of which only the first four books and the first half of the fifth book survive; and the *Annales*, a history of the Julian dynasty from the death of Augustus. Of the last work only the first four books and parts of the fifth and sixth have come down to us.

Tacitus, Marcus Claudius. b. c.200; d. at Tyanica, in Cappadocia, in April, 276. Roman emperor. A man

esteemed for his probity and noted for his dissemination of the writings of his ancestor the historian **Cornelius Tacitus**, he was in 275, at an advanced age and (it is said) against his will, named emperor by the Roman senate, of which he was a member. He inaugurated reforms in government, and after defeating the Goths and the Alani, took the title "Gothicus Maximus," but after a brief reign suffered the usual fate of Roman emperors in that period, namely death at the hands of his own soldiers.

Tacke (tak'), **Ida Eva**. See **Noddack, Ida Eva**.

Tackers (tak'érz). In English history, a section of extreme Tories who in 1704 attempted to carry their point by "tacking" a rider to a revenue bill. They were defeated.

Tackleton (tak'ŭ.ton), **Mr.** Character in Charles Dickens's *Criquet on the Hearth*. He is a toy merchant who has mistaken his vocation in life, and, "cramped and chafing in the peaceable pursuit of toy-making," becomes at last the implacable enemy of children.

Tacloban (tă.klō'băn). Town in E central Philippines, port and the capital of Leyte province. It is situated on the E coast of Leyte island, 31,155 (1948).

Tacna (tak'nă). Department in SW Peru, on the Chilean border. It was formerly governed by Chile. Capital, Tacna; area, 4,922 sq. mi.; pop. 41,535 (est. 1950).

Tacna. City in S Peru, capital of Tacna department, on the Tacna River near the Atacama desert; shipping point for nitrates; terminus of one of the main routes to Bolivia. A victory was gained here, May 26, 1880, by the Chileans (14,000 men, under General Baquedano) over the allied Peruvians and Bolivians (9,000, under Campero). 11,378 (1940).

Tacna-Arica Controversy (tăk'nă.ă.rē'kă). Prolonged dispute (1833-1929) between Chile and Peru. In the War of the Pacific (1879-83), which originated in a dispute between Chile and Bolivia over the exploitation of nitrate deposits, Peru became involved as an ally of Bolivia, shared the latter country's defeat at the hands of Chile, and by the treaty of Ancón, which ended hostilities, was constrained to cede the provinces of Tacna and Arica, in S Peru, to Chile, for a period of ten years. It was provided that at the end of that term a plebiscite should be held to determine whether the provinces should remain Chilean or revert to Peru. But the plebiscite was not held at the appointed time, nor ever. Negotiations between the two countries produced no good results, and the dispute grew more acrimonious. A Chilean move, in 1909, to colonize the disputed region led to severance of diplomatic relations between the disputants. The U.S. government viewed the situation with concern, and in 1922 brought about a meeting of Chilean and Peruvian representatives at Washington, which led to an agreement to submit the controversy to arbitration by the president of the U.S. In 1925 President Coolidge delegated General John J. Pershing to supervise a plebiscite, to provide a basis for an arbitral award, but he could not secure agreement for such procedure, nor could General William Lassiter, who succeeded General Pershing. In 1928, U.S. Secretary of State Frank B. Kellogg persuaded Chile and Peru to resume diplomatic relations, and in 1929 President Hoover advanced proposals which both disputants accepted. The long controversy was terminated by an agreement under which Chile retained Arica, restored Tacna to Peru, provided a free port for Peru at Arica, together with transportation facilities, transferred state-owned property in Tacna to Peru, and paid Peru an indemnity in the amount of six million dollars.

Tacoma (tă.kō'nă). [Called the "City of Destiny."] City in W Washington, county seat of Pierce County, on Puget Sound ab. 28 mi. NE of Olympia; manufactures of wood products, paper, and pulp; copper smelting and refining. It was settled in the middle of the 19th century. Pop. of city, 109,408 (1940), 143,673 (1950); of urbanized area, 167,667 (1950).

Tacoma, Mount. See **Rainier, Mount**.

Taconic Mountains (tă.kon'ik). Low range of mountains in E New York, SW Vermont, and W Massachusetts. Peak elevation, 3,816 ft.

Tacticus (tak'ŭ.tus), **Aeneas**. See **Aeneas Tacticus**.
Tacuarembó (tă'kwă.rem.bō'). Department in C Uruguay. Capital, Tacuarembó; area, 8,114 sq. mi.; pop. 108,346 (est. 1917).

Tacuarembó. [Also, **San Fructuoso.**] City in U Uruguay, capital of Tacuarembó department: livestock products. Pop. ab. 24,000.

Tacuary (tä.kwä.rë'). See **Taquari**.

Tacunga (tä.köng.gä). See **Latacunga**.

Tad'er (täd'). Pseudonym of **Dorcan**, **Thomas Aloysius**.

Tadcaster (täd'kas.tër). [Latin, **Calcaria**.] Rural district and market town in C England, in the West Riding of Yorkshire, situated on the river Wharfe ab. 10 mi. SW of York, ab. 189 mi. N of London by rail. The town has a brewing industry and there is some coal mining carried on. The ancient town was a station on the Roman road now called Ermine Street. 26,948 (1951).

Tader (tä'dër). Ancient name of the **Segura**.

Tadjiks (tä.jëks', -jiks'). See **Tadzhiks**.

Tadjoura (tä.jö'ra). [Also: **Tajura**, **Tajurrah**.] Seaport in French Somaliland, E Africa, on the Gulf of Tadjoura. It was ceded to France in 1884. Pop. ab. 1,000.

Tadjoura, Gulf of. [Also: **Gulf of Tajura** (or **Tajurrah**); French, **Golfe de Tadjoura**.] Arm of the Gulf of Aden, on the E coast of Africa in French Somaliland. Djibouti is on its S shore.

Tadmîr (täd.mër'). In the early period of Mohammedan domination in Spain, a state in the SE part of the peninsula, dependent on the caliphate of Córdoba. It comprised Murcia with portions of Valencia and Granada.

Tadmor (täd.môr'). See **Palmyra**, in Syria.

Tadoussac (täd'u.sak; French, **tadé.sak**). Village in S Quebec, Canada, in Saguenay County, situated at the junction of the Saguenay and St. Lawrence rivers. It was the earliest (1599) French settlement in New France and an important fur-trading post for many years. 1,064 (1951).

Tadzhiks (tä.jëks', -jiks'). [Also: **Tadjiks**, **Tajiks**.] Iranian people living in the Tadzhik Soviet Socialist Republic of the U.S.S.R. (ab. 1,125,000 in 1946), and in Afghanistan and N Iran (ab. 800,000). Although the history of this region, formerly Bactria, goes into deep antiquity, the name "Tadzhik" came into use for the Mohammedanized natives of the region only after Arab conquest in the 8th century. The golden era of Tadzhik history came under the Samanid dynasty (874-999), graced by the poet Firdausi, author of the Persian epic, *The Shahnamah*, on the Tadzhiks have been under foreign rule: Mongol, Uzbek (Bukhara and Kokand), and, after 1866, Russian. Soviet rule was established in 1924 after bitter fighting.

Tadzhik Soviet Socialist Republic (tä.jëk', -jik'). [Also, **Tadzhikistan** (tä.jik.s.tän').] Republic in S U.S.S.R., in C Asia, bordering on Afghanistan on the S and China on the E, established in 1929. Most of the area is elevated and mountainous, traversed by the high ranges of the Pamirs. The highest peak of the U.S.S.R. (Stalin Peak, 24,590 ft.) is in this area. Several deep valleys, opening to the W and SW, traverse the SW part of the republic; here are concentrated the population and agricultural development. Irrigation is extensively used; the chief crops are wheat, rice, barley, sugar cane, oilseeds, melons, fruits, and nuts. There is a considerable livestock industry, which utilizes the summer mountain pastures. Coal and fluorspar are mined in the mountains N of Stalinabad, which is the single large city of the republic. In 1939 about four fifths of the population were Tadzhiks. Capital, Stalinabad; area, ab. 54,800 sq. mi.; pop. 1,485,091 (1939).

Taegu (të'gö'). [Japanese, **Taikyu**.] Inland city in SE Korea, ab. 60 mi. NW of Pusan. This city was developed by the Japanese and now has many light industries, including shoe factories, cotton mills, and rice-flour mills. During the Korean War it was threatened by the advance of North Korean armies (September, 1950), but was held as a key base by United Nations and South Korean forces. 269,113 (1946).

Taenarum (të'na.rum). Latin name of **Matapan**, **Cape**. **Tafa'i** (tä.fä'ë). See **Tahaki**.

Tafelberg (tä.fel.berk). See **Table Mountain**.

Taff (täf). River in S Wales. It rises in Brecknockshire, on the slopes of the Brecon Beacons, and flows SE through Brecknockshire and Glamorganshire to the estuary of the river Severn at Cardiff. Length, ab. 40 mi.

Tafilalef (tä.fä.lä'let). [Also: **Tafilat** (-lä't'), **Tafillet** (-let'), **Tafillet** (-let').] Large oasis in NW Africa, in SE French Morocco; known for the production of dates. **Tafi Viejo** (tä.fë' nye'hö). Town in NW Argentina, in Tucumán province, ab. 7 mi. NW of Tucumán. 15,374 (1947).

Tafna (täf'na). Small river in NW Africa, in the department of Oran, Algeria, flowing into the Mediterranean Sea ab. 58 mi. SW of Oran. It was the scene of conflicts between the French and Kabyles Jan. 26-28, 1936.

Tafna, Treaty of. Treaty concluded between the French general Bugeaud and Abd-el-Kader on May 30, 1837.

Taft (täf). City in S California, in Kern County, NE of Los Angeles, in a petroleum-producing region. 3,707 (1950).

Taft. City in S Texas, in San Patricio County, N of Corpus Christi. 2,978 (1950).

Taft, Alphonso. b. at Townshend, Vt., Nov. 5, 1810; d. at San Diego, Calif., May 21, 1891. American jurist and Republican politician. He was secretary of war in 1876, attorney general (1876-77), and U.S. minister to Austria (1882-84) and to Russia (1884-85).

Taft, Charles Phelps. b. at Cincinnati, Ohio, Dec. 21, 1843; d. Dec. 31, 1929. American lawyer, publisher, and benefactor. Graduating from Yale (1864; M.A., 1867), he obtained (1866) law degrees from Columbia University and from the University of Heidelberg, was active (1869-79) in the practice of law at Cincinnati, and was owner and editor of the Cincinnati *Times-Star*. He was a member (1895-97) of Congress. He gave (1927) his art collection to the Cincinnati Institute of Fine Arts and an endowment of one million dollars to the Cincinnati Symphony Orchestra.

Taft, Charles Phelps. b. at Cincinnati, Ohio, Sept. 20, 1897—American lawyer, government administrator, and author; son of William Howard Taft. He was admitted (1922) to the bar and practiced at Cincinnati; he was a member (1938-42) of Cincinnati City Council. He was elected (November, 1952) governor of Ohio. Author of *City Management—the Cincinnati Experiment* (1933), *You and I—and Roosevelt* (1936), *Why I Am for the Church* (1947), and other books.

Taft, Henry Waters. b. at Cincinnati, Ohio, May 27, 1859; d. at New York, Aug. 11, 1945. American lawyer and author; son of Alphonso Taft. He was admitted (1882) to the bar and practiced in Ohio and New York. He was a member (1896-97) of the New York school commission, a member (1901) of the commission established to revise New York City charter, and an assistant (until 1907) to the U.S. attorney general. He was appointed (1933) a member of the New York Committee on Cost of Public Education. His books include *Japan and the Far East Conference* (1921), *Law Reform—Papers and Addresses by a Practicing Lawyer* (1926), *An Essay on Conversation* (1927), *Japan and America—A Journey and a Political Survey* (1932), *Opinions—Literary and Otherwise* (1934), *Witnesses in Court* (1934), and others.

Taft, Horace Dutton. b. at Cincinnati, Ohio, 1861; d. at Watertown, Conn., Jan. 28, 1943. American educator who founded (1890) and headed (1890-1936) the Taft School for Boys at Watertown; son of Alphonso Taft. Author of *Memories and Opinions* (1942).

Taft, Lorado. b. at Elmwood, Peoria County, Ill., April 29, 1860; d. Oct. 30, 1936. American sculptor. He made many portrait busts, statues, and military monuments, and published *History of American Sculpture* (1903) and *Recent Tendencies in Sculpture* (1921).

Taft, Robert Alphonso. b. at Cincinnati, Ohio, Sept. 8, 1889; d. at New York, July 31, 1953. American lawyer and politician; son of William Howard Taft. He received a law degree (1913) from Harvard, and subsequently practiced at Cincinnati. He was a senator (1939 *et seq.*) from Ohio, and, from the 80th Congress (1947-49) until his death was leader of the Senate Republicans and the principal exponent of the conservative (as opposed to the right and left wings of the party) Republican philosophy in the U.S. He sought the Republican nomination for the presidency in 1940, 1944, 1948, and 1952 but failed each time at the national convention. Taft was the sponsor in the Senate of the controversial Taft-Hartley Labor Act of 1947, passed over President Truman's veto. In 1953 as majority floor leader in the

Senate, he assumed a position of major responsibility for the legislative program of the new Eisenhower administration.

Taft, William Howard. b. at Cincinnati, Ohio, Sept. 15, 1857; d. at Washington, D.C., March 8, 1930. American lawyer, jurist, and public official, 27th President of the United States (1909-13), chief justice of the U.S. Supreme Court (1921-30); son of Alphonso Taft. He was graduated (1878) from Yale, received his law degree from the Cincinnati Law School in 1880, and after his admission to the bar established his practice at Cincinnati, where he also served as a court reporter for the local *Commercial*. He entered Republican politics in 1880 and became (c1881) assistant prosecuting attorney of Hamilton County. He was appointed (March, 1882) collector of internal revenue for Cincinnati and several months later resigned after declining to obey party patronage orders. Resuming his law practice, he married (June 19, 1886) Helen Herron of Cincinnati. They subsequently had three children, Robert Alphonso, Helen, and Charles Phelps. In March, 1887, Taft was appointed to fill a vacancy on the superior court of Ohio, and in 1888 was elected to a five-year term. He became (1890) solicitor general under Harrison, and from 1892 to 1900 served on the federal circuit court. His conservatism in regard to labor cases was evident in several rulings applying to railroad labor disputes; Taft, however, was not a reactionary, for even at this time he recognized labor's right to organize. He resigned his judgeship in 1900 to become president of the Philippine Commission, and in July, 1901, was appointed civil governor of the islands. Here he solved a church-state controversy by purchasing (after a journey to Rome and negotiations with Pope Leo XIII) the extensive "Prior Lands of the Roman Catholic Church" and selling them to landless natives; and he did much for health, unemployment, and agriculture. He left this post to become (Feb. 1, 1904) secretary of war under President Theodore Roosevelt. A close associate and adviser of the president, he was Roosevelt's choice as the latter's successor to the office and in the election of 1908 secured a popular plurality of more than one million votes over William Jennings Bryan. At the beginning of his administration he was faced with a demand for tariff revision, a task left undone by Roosevelt. But the resulting Payne-Aldrich Act was heavily protectionist, although revised downward in certain essentials at Taft's insistence, and it earned him undesired unpopularity because he defended it publicly as a sound party measure. In essence Taft continued and extended Roosevelt's reforms, even surpassing the latter's record for "trust-busting," and effectively strengthened the Interstate Commerce Commission. While he neglected good press relations, he established the postal-savings system, and, despite Western opposition, broadened the conservation program to include control over oil lands and water-power sites. In foreign affairs, he continued the basic Roosevelt policies, though his innovation of "dollar diplomacy" was widely misconstrued to mean that the State Department would follow the dollar rather than national interests. An aggressive internationalist, he negotiated sweeping arbitration treaties despite the opposition of Henry Cabot Lodge, put through a significant reciprocity agreement with Canada (which Canadian nationalists defeated), and anticipated Wilson in leading a movement for a League of Nations. Taft's dismissal of Roosevelt's friend, Gifford Pinchot, from the conservation leadership in the administration under circumstances held suspect (probably unjustly) by party insurgents angered Roosevelt, as did Taft's frank criticism of certain official acts of his predecessor. By 1912, Roosevelt had moved considerably to the left of Taft, who clung to a defense of the labor injunction and legalistic methods of reform, and there ensued a split on philosophic as well as personal grounds. Taft used the party machinery perfected by Roosevelt to win renomination despite indications from various primaries that Republicans preferred Roosevelt. In the three-way national election of that year Taft received eight electoral votes against 435 for Wilson and 88 for Roosevelt, who led the third-party ticket of the Progressive (Bull Moose) Party. After leaving the White House, Taft became Kent professor of constitutional law at Yale and during World War I served as joint chairman

of the National War Labor Board. On June 30, 1921, President Harding named him chief justice of the U.S. Supreme Court, thus fulfilling an ambition Taft had nursed for many years. During his tenure he continued his reputation as a judicial conservative, particularly in *Bailey v. Drexel Furniture Co.* and in *United Mine Workers of America v. Coronado Coal Co.* His opinion in the case of *Myers v. U.S.*, which upheld the presidential power to remove executive officers, was an outstanding contribution to constitutional law, while national powers were expanded in his opinion in the case of *Stafford v. Wallace*, in which he upheld the stockyards act. His accomplishments as an administrator were valuable. He secured (1922) Congressional authorization to create a conference of senior circuit judges headed by the chief justice, a measure which for the first time coordinated in some measure the federal judiciary system; he helped effect the passage (1925) of the Judges' Bill which extended Supreme Court discretion over cases submitted to it and helped keep the business of the court current; and he played an important role in securing the Congressional act for the construction of the new Supreme Court building at Washington, D.C. His retirement from the Supreme Court on Feb. 3, 1930, was caused by ill health. Among his works are *Popular Government* (1913), *The Anti-Trust Act and the Supreme Court* (1914), *Ethics in Service* (1915), and *Our Chief Magistrate and His Powers* (1916).

Taft-Hartley Act (taft'härt'li). Act passed by the U.S. Congress on June 23, 1947, which revised the National Labor Relations Act of 1935 and the Norris-LaGuardia Federal Anti-Injunction Act of 1932. The act, passed over President Truman's veto, prohibits the closed shop, outlaws jurisdictional and secondary strikes, requires trade-union officers to file non-Communist affidavits before their labor units can receive certification and assistance from the National Labor Relations Board, authorizes the use of an 80-day injunction in strikes which endanger the national health or safety, forbids the financial support of political campaigns by corporations or unions, provides for court suits against unions for breach of contract or for damages resulting from jurisdictional strikes, and requires trade unions to file detailed financial statements with their members and the Department of Labor.

Taftville (taft'vil). Unincorporated community in E Connecticut, in New London County, 3,598 (1950).

Tagalog (tä.gä'log). Second most numerous Christian people of the Philippines, chiefly inhabiting C Luzon. Their language, which belongs to the Malayo-Polynesian family, has been officially adopted as the national language of the Republic of the Philippines.

Taganrog (tä.gän.rök'). Seaport in the U.S.S.R., in the Rostov oblast (region) of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, situated on the N shore of the Gulf of Taganrog (the NE arm of the Sea of Azov), NW of the mouth of the Don. It has manufactures of pig iron, iron and rolled steel products, machinery, leather, and canned fish. It is the seaport for Rostov, and next to Odessa the leading seaport in S Russia. 188,808 (1939).

Tagaro (tä.gä'rō). Creator of man in some Melanesian mythologies; elsewhere Tagaro is the name of several foolish or destructive brothers of the creator, there called Qat. In the New Hebrides Tagaro figures as the wise brother who outwits the foolish one; elsewhere the name is applied to both.

Tagawa (tä.gä.wä). See **Takawa**.

Tagba (tä.gä'bä). [Also: *Tagbona, Taguana*.] Subgroup of the Senufo, a Sudanic-speaking people of W Africa, inhabiting N Ivory Coast. Their population has been estimated at ab. 15,000 (by M. Delafosse, *Haut-Sénégal-Niger*, 1912).

Tabganua (tä.gä'nwä). See **Tabganuva**.

Tagbilaran (tä.gä.lä'rän). Town in the S central Philippines, the capital of Bohol province, on the SW coast of Bohol island. 5,879 (1948).

Taggard (tag'gard), **Genevieve**. b. at Waitsburg, Wash., Nov. 28, 1894; d. at New York, Nov. 8, 1948. American poet. She was graduated (1920) from the University of California. A founder (1920) and an editor (1920-26) of *The Measure, a Journal of Verse*; teacher of English (1929-31) at Mount Holyoke and teacher (1935-46) at Sarah Lawrence College. Author of *For Eager Lovers* (1922), *Hawaiian Hilltop* (1923), *Words for the Chisel*

(1926), *Traveling Standing Still* (1928), *Not Mine to Finish* (1934), *Calling Western Union* (1936), *Poems, 1928-1938* (1938), *Long View* (1942), *Slow Music* (1946), *Origin Hawaii* (1947), and other books of poetry; wrote the biography *Life and Mind of Emily Dickinson* (1930); edited *May Days* (1925), *Circumference: Varieties of Metaphysical Verse* (1930), and *Ten Introductions* (1934); collaborated with the composers William Schumann and Aaron Copland on choral works.

Taggart (tag'art), **Thomas**. b. in County Monaghan, Ireland, Nov. 17, 1856; d. at Indianapolis, Ind., March 6, 1929. American politician. He became active (1877) in politics at Indianapolis, and was mayor (1895-1901) of that city. He served (1904-16) as a Democratic national committeeman, and was influential in obtaining (1912) the presidential nomination of Woodrow Wilson. He served (1916 et seq.) as U.S. senator from Indiana.

Tagger (tag'ér), **Theodor**. See **Bruckner, Ferdinand**.
Taginae (taj'íné). In ancient geography, a place near what is now Gualdo Tadino, NE of Perugia, Italy. Here Narses defeated (552) the Goths under Totila.

Tagish (tá'gish). Tribe of North American Indians of SE Alaska and British Columbia. They were one of the original 18 tribes or divisions of the Tlingit group.

Tagle y Portocarrero (tá'glä é pór'tó.kár.rá.ró), **José Bernardo**. [Title, Marquis of Torre-Tagle.] b. at Lima, Peru, March 21, 1779; d. at Callao, Peru, 1825. Peruvian general and politician. He represented Peru in the Spanish Cortes (1813-14), subsequently was a Spanish brigadier general and governor of Trujillo, and in 1820 deserted to the patriots. San Martín named him grand marshal and president of the council of state, and in July-August, 1822, he held the executive power, with the title of supreme delegate. From July, 1823, to February, 1824, he was again nominally the head of the government, but in reality acted for Sucre and Bolívar. Charged with treason, he took refuge with the loyalists at Callao, where, despised by both parties, he died of hunger or disease during the subsequent siege.

Tagliacozzo (tá'lyä.kót'só). Town and commune in C Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Abruzzi e Molise, in the province of L'Aquila, ab. 44 mi. NE of Rome; agricultural trade center. The Romanesque church of San Francesco dates from the 13th century, with additions of the 15th and 16th centuries. The Palazzo Orsini is a notable building of the 14th century. Near here, on Aug. 23, 1268, Charles of Anjou defeated the last surviving member of the Hohenstaufen dynasty; the battle marks the final victory of the papacy over the Holy Roman Empire in Italy. Pop. of commune, 10,327 (1936); of town, 3,693 (1936).

Tagliamento (tá'lyä.men'tó). [Latin, *Tiliaventus*.] River in NE Italy which rises in the Venetian Alps and flows into the Gulf of Venice ab. 40 mi. NE of Venice. On its banks a victory was gained, Nov. 12, 1805, by the French under Masséna over the Austrians under the archduke Charles. Length, ab. 106 mi.

Taglio di Po (tá'lyó.dé.pó'). Town and commune in NE Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Veneto, in the province of Rovigo, situated in the Po delta, SW of Adria; grain and cattle trade. Pop. of commune, 12,178 (1936); of town, 4,787 (1936).

Taglio di Porto Viro (tá'lyó.dé.pórtó.vé'ró). Former name of **Porto Viro**.

Taglioni (tá'lyó'né), **Filippo**. b. at Milan, Italy, 1777; d. near Lake Como, Italy, Feb. 11, 1871. Italian ballet master and composer of ballets. His best-known ballet is *La Sylphide*.

Taglioni, Maria. b. at Stockholm, 1804; d. at Marseilles, France, April 23, 1884. Ballet dancer; daughter of Filippo Taglioni. She first appeared as a première danseuse in June, 1822. Her most celebrated parts were in *La Bayadère*, *La Sylphide*, and *La Fille du Danube*.

Taglioni, Maria. b. at Berlin, Oct. 27, 1833; d. Aug. 27, 1891. Ballet dancer; daughter of Paul Taglioni.

Taglioni, Paul. b. at Vienna, 1808; d. Jan. 7, 1884. Ballet dancer, ballet master (at Berlin), and composer of ballets; son of Filippo Taglioni. Among his ballets are *Sardanapal* and *Undine*.

Tagloan (tá'glö.án'). See under **Bukidnon**.

Tagore (tá'gór'), **Abindranath**. b. 1871—. Indian artist, active in the art renaissance in Bengal and founder

of the Modern School of Indian Artists and the Indian Society of Oriental Arts.

Tagore, Sir Rabindranath. [Also written **Ravindranath Thakura**.] b. at Calcutta, India, 1861; d. 1941. Hindu philosopher and artist, awarded (1913) the Nobel prize for literature. His writings have found great popularity in India and abroad. He founded Santiniketan (Visva-Bharati University, Bolpur, 1901) and made it an Indian art center and a school of international culture. His talents were expressed in a wide range of artistic activity, as a novelist, dramatist, poet, essayist, and painter, and he also contributed to Indian philosophical and political thought. Among his best-known works are *Gitanjali* (1912), *Gardener* (1913), *The Crescent Moon* (1913), *Sacrifice and Other Plays* (1917), *Broken Ties* (1924), and *Red Oleander* (1924); among his topical and autobiographical writings are *Nationalism* (1917), *My Reminiscences* (1917), *The Home and the World* (1919), *Glimpses of Bengal* (1923), and *The Religion of Man* (1931).

Taguana (tá'gwá'ná). See **Tagba**.

Tagus (tá'gus). [Portuguese, **Tejo**; Spanish, **Tajo**; Latin, **Tagus**.] Longest river in the Iberian Peninsula. It rises in the province of Teruel, Spain, flows W through New Castile and Extremadura, forms part of the boundary between Spain and Portugal, and empties by two arms into the Atlantic at Lisbon. The chief place on its banks in Spain is Toledo. Its chief tributaries are the Jarama, Alberche, Tietar, Alagón, and Zézere. Length, ab. 617 mi.; navigable from Abrantes in Portugal, for large vessels from Santarém.

Tahaki (tá.há'kí). [Also: **Kaha'i**, **Tafa'i**.] Hero of a cycle of mythological tales in C and E Polynesia. Tahaki, with supernatural aid from elder relatives, foils attempts to kill him or deprive him of his famous ruddy skin. In Tahiti he obtains a magic adz and severs the sinews of fish to keep them from emigrating. Greatest of his exploits is a voyage to the underworld, where he rescues (or avenges) his father, imprisoned there.

Tahamis (tá.ám'sé). Extinct tribe of South American Indians of Colombia, one of the three main groups at the time of the Spanish conquest, living in a region between the Magdalena and Cauca rivers. They were farmers and hunters, cleared and constructed wide roads through the forests, and made woven river bridges. They knew weaving and are now especially famous for their magnificent workmanship in gold, known from objects which they buried with their dead.

Tahapanes (tá.hap'á.néz). Old Testament name of **Daphnae**.

Tahark (tá.há'rk') or **Taharka** (tá.há'rká). See **Tirhakah**.

Tahavus (tá.hó'vú). See **Marcy, Mount**.

Tahgah-jute (tá'gä.jót'). Original name of **Logan, James** (or **John**).

Tahiti (tá.hé'té). [Former name, **Otaheite**.] Principal island of the Society Islands, French Oceania, in the S Pacific. It consists of two parts connected by a narrow isthmus, and is of volcanic formation. Most of the surface is mountainous, the highest point, Mount Orohena, being ab. 7,330 ft. above sea level; there is a fertile coastal plain, watered by rivers from the mountains. The island is surrounded by coral reefs. Tahiti's climate is warm and moist, but the heat is tempered by trade winds. The beauty of the island's scenery and the ways of its people have been made known to many through the paintings of Paul Gauguin, who lived there for many years, and the writings of Robert Louis Stevenson, Pierre Loti, and others. The inhabitants are Polynesians, many now of mixed European-Polynesian or Chinese-Polynesian descent. Copra and phosphates (from nearby islands) are the chief exports; others are vanilla, coconut oil, and mother of pearl. Rice, sugar cane, coffee, tropical fruits, and vegetables are grown for local use; fish is also a major food item. There are few industries: rum, molasses, and other sugar products are made, as well as vegetable oils and soap. Tahiti has no railroad; there are ab. 93 mi. of highways. Paapeete, which is capital of French Oceania, is the principal seaport and has amphibious air service; it is also a naval station. Discovery (1767) by Samuel Wallis, an Englishman, is the first to have been recorded officially, but the island was visited previously by Spanish navigators. Wallis named

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nôte, möve, nôr; up, lûte, pûll; ʔ, then; d, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

it King George III Island. It was rediscovered (1768) by Louis Antoine de Bougainville and the next year a British expedition, which had come on James Cook's ship the *Endeavour*, observed a transit of Venus from the island, and Cook explored it and neighboring islands. The *Bounty* was at Tahiti in 1788 and some of its mutineers were later captured there. Missionaries came at the end of the 18th century (from England) and the beginning of the 19th (from France) and friction between the two groups brought a series of expeditions under the French rear admiral Abel Aubert Dupetit-Thouars to secure French rights, the first in 1838. In spite of considerable resistance on the part of the Tahitian ruler, who was inclined to favor the English, France established a protectorate over the island in 1843. German ships bombed Papeete in World War I. In World War II the inhabitants backed the Free French government.

Tahlequah (tā'le.kwā'). City in E Oklahoma, county seat of Cherokee County. It was selected (1839) as the capital of the Cherokee nation. 4,750 (1950).

Tahmasp I (tā.mā.sṣ). b. 1514; d. 1576. Shah of Persia; son of Ismail (1499-1524). Coming to the throne at the age of ten years, he survived his minority and ruled for more than half a century of war-filled years. He repulsed the Uzbeks and carried the war into territory on the far side of the Oxus River, but he could not hold Mesopotamia against the Turks, who moreover several times occupied Tabriz, Isfahan, and other Persian cities, before a peace was concluded in 1555. In 1561 the first tenuous commercial relations between Persia and Great Britain were established, the British approach being through Russia.

Tahmasp Kuli Khan (kō'le.chān). See **Nadir Shah**.

Tahmurath (tā.mō.rāṭ'). In the *Avesta*, the second ruler of Persia, and elder brother of Yima. He tamed Ahriman (the evil principle) and rode him as a horse for 30 years. Finally Ahriman swallowed him; Yima overcame Ahriman by subterfuge and delivered his brother from the body of Ahriman. In the *Shahnamah* of the poet Firdausi Tahmurath becomes the third Iranian king, who taught weaving and domesticated animals, but was especially the vanquisher of the demons, who, when freed by him, taught him the art of writing.

Tahoe (tā'hō, tā'-), **Lake**. Lake in the Sierra Nevada, on the boundary between California and Nevada. It is noted for its scenery. Its outlet is the Truckee River. Length, ab. 20 mi.; elevation, ab. 6,225 ft.; area, ab. 193 sq. mi.

Tahoka (tā.hō'ka). City in NW Texas, county seat of Lynn County. 2,848 (1950).

Tahoua (tā.hō'a). Town in the Niger territory, French West Africa, ab. 70 mi. N of the NW corner of Nigeria, on one of the trans-Saharan motor routes; the commercial center for a large part of the surrounding area. 12,360 (1943).

Tahpanhes (tā'pān.hēz) or **Tahpenes** (tā'pē.nēz). Old Testament name of **Daphnae**.

Tahsueh Shan (tā'swā' shān'). Chinese name of the Great Snowy Mountains.

Tai (tī). See **Shan**; see also **Thai**.

Tai chau or **Taichow** (tī'chōu, tī'jō'). See **Linhai**.

Tai Chi 't'ao (tī' jē'tōu'). [Also, **Tai Ch'uan-hsien** (tī' ch'wān'sh'yen').] b. at Kwangshan, Szechwan, China, 1890; d. at Hong Kong, 1949. Chinese political leader, close to Chiang Kai-shek. He was associated with Sun Yat-sen before 1911 in Japan and after 1911 in China. After Sun's death (1925), he helped organize the conservative Western Hills faction and drew closer to Chiang. Confronted with the rout of the Kuomintang by the Communists, he committed suicide.

Taichung (tī'chūng'). [Japanese, **Taichu** (tī.chō).] City in NW Formosa, the capital of Formosa before the island was ceded (1895) to Japan. The capital under the Japanese and also after the return (1945) to China was Taipei (Taihoku). Area of municipality, ab. 63 sq. mi.; pop. 202,969 (1951); pop. of city, 82,588 (1946).

Taif (tīf). Town in Saudi Arabia, ab. 50 mi. SE of Mecca. It is a summer resort, situated at an altitude of ab. 5,900 ft. Exports include honey and fruit. Pop. ab. 40,000.

Taihoku (tī.hō.kō). Japanese name of **Taipei**.

Taikyū (tī.kyū). Japanese name of **Taegu**.

Tailfingen (tī'fing.en). Town in S Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Württemberg-Holzhausen, French Zone, ab. 30 mi. S of Stuttgart: knitwear and ceramics manufactures; brewery; sawmills. 12,696 (1950).

Tailhade (tā'yād), **Laurent**. [Full name, **Laurent Paul Marie Alexandre Charles Tailhade**.] b. at Tarbes, France, April 16, 1854; d. at Combs la Ville, near Paris, Nov. 2, 1919. French poet. Author of *Le Jardin des rêves* (1880), *Au pays du musle* (1890), *Poèmes aristophanesques* (1904), and others.

Tai Li (tī' lē'). b. in Chekiang, China, c1895; d. 1945. Chinese government official, long head of the secret service of the Kuomintang (and so greatly feared that his name, according to the stories, was uttered only in whispers). He was killed in a plane crash near Nanking.

Tailandier (tā'yān.dyā), **René Gaspard Ernest**. [Called **Saint-René**.] b. at Paris, Dec. 16, 1817; d. there, Feb. 24, 1879. French scholar and man of letters, noted especially for his historical and literary writings on Germany and Russia. He was professor (1863 *et seq.*) in the Faculté des Lettres at Paris. His works include *Histoire de la jeune Allemagne* (1849), *Allemagne et Russie* (1856), and *Maurice de Saxe* (1865).

Taillebo (tā.yē.bō). Village in the department of Charente-Maritime, France, on the Charente River, ab. 34 mi. SE of La Rochelle. Here, in 1242, Louis IX defeated the English under Henry III.

Taillefer (tā.yē.fer). Killed at the battle of Hastings (or Senlac), England, 1066. Norman trouvère in the invading army of William the Conqueror. Having obtained permission from William to strike the first blow, he rode ahead of the Norman forces, singing of Charlemagne and Roland; he felled two Englishmen before he was overcome.

Taillefer, Germaine. b. at Pau-St.-Maur, France, April 19, 1892— . French composer. She joined the group of composers known as "The Six," of which Honegger, Aurio, Durey, Milhaud, and Poulenc were also members. Among her compositions are *Pastorale* for small orchestra, a piano concerto in D major, chamber music, songs, a violin sonata, and the ballet *Le Marchand d'oiseaux*.

Tailor Town (tā'lor). Former name of **Carlstadt, N.J.** **Tailte** (tā'tē). [Also, **Taitiu** (tā'tū).] In Old Irish mythology, a chieftainess of the Firbolg and foster mother of the sun god, Lug. She was buried in a mound at what is now Teltown in County Meath, Ireland, which is said to have been named for her. The great festival called Lughnassad, formerly celebrated here on August 1, was instituted by Lug, some say in her honor, some say to celebrate his own marriage to Ireland (there is some overlapping of etymology here). The games and hurling matches (called Tailtean Games) which took place at this festival were named in honor of Tailte. The more recent Teltown fair at which marriage contracts were made by the parents of young men and women may well have been a hang-over from the mythological marriage of Lug to Ireland. Later, trial marriages were contracted by the young people themselves at the Teltown fair, which could be dissolved at the fair the following year. Hence any irregular marriage in Ireland today is referred to as a "Teltown marriage."

Taimyr (or **Taimir**) **Peninsula** (tī.mir'). Northernmost peninsula of the continental U.S.S.R., in the Krasnoyarsk Territory of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, projecting into the Arctic Ocean.

Tain (tān). Royal burgh and seaport in N Scotland, in the county of Ross and Cromarty, situated on the S bank of Dornoch Firth, ab. 6 mi. S of Dornoch, ab. 603 mi. N of London by rail. 1,751 (est. 1948).

Tainan (tī'nān'). City in SW Formosa, situated ab. 5 mi. inland from its W coast port of Anping. It is primarily a commercial center, with trade in sugar and rice; industries include food processing and metalworking. Tainan is the historic capital of Formosa. It was occupied (1624) by the Dutch, who built a fort here in 1630. Pop. 229,452 (1950).

Tainaron (te'nā.rōn). Greek name of **Matapan, Cape**. **Tain Bo Cuaillgne** (tā'en bō kō'yē, kō'le). [English, **Cattle Raid of Cooley**.] Old Irish epic tale recounting the marauding expedition of Queen Medb of Connacht into Ulster to steal the famous brown bull of the hills of Cuaillgne. The raid is sometimes referred to as the War

for the Brown Bull. The *Tain Bo Cuailgne* is the most ancient and most famous epic of all western Europe. Besides the details of the raid, in which Cuchulainn defended Ulster single-handed against the amassed forces of Medb and fought the tragic fight against his beloved comrade Ferdiad, the *Tain Bo Cuailgne* includes, in flashbacks, the whole boyhood life and youthful exploits of Cuchulainn. The *Tain Bo Cuailgne* is thought to have been first written down in the 7th century, but the material is centuries older than that. The oldest extant manuscript of the tale is contained in the Old Irish manuscript called the *Book of the Dun Cow* (before 1106), so called because it is written on the hide of a dun cow. Another version, taken from this, is in the 12th-century *Book of Leinster*, and a later redaction is contained in the 14th-century *Yellow Book of Lecan*.

Taine (tân; French, ten), **Hippolyte Adolphe**. b. at Vouziers, Ardennes, France, April 21, 1828; d. at Paris, March 5, 1893. French historian, philosopher, and critic, one of the founders of genetic criticism and a forerunner of French naturalism. He graduated with the highest honors from the Collège Bourbon at Paris, was admitted to the École Normale in 1848. After a brilliant career there and two dull years of teaching in provincial *lycées*, he established himself as a writer at Paris, took his doctor's degree (1853) with a brilliant thesis on La Fontaine's fables, and in the next ten years made himself the leading literary critic of his gifted generation. His *Histoire de la littérature anglaise* (1856-65) brought him international recognition. In 1864 he became professor of aesthetics at the École des Beaux Arts. After the defeat of 1871 he devoted most of his intellectual effort to a long investigation of the historical sources of his country's collapse, published (1875-90) as *Les Origines de la France contemporaine*. His other writings include monographs on Livy (1854), Carlyle (1864), and John Stuart Mill (1864), studies in aesthetics (*Philosophie de l'art*, 1865; *L'Idéal dans l'art*, 1867), works of philosophy (*Les Philosophes classiques du XIX^e siècle en France*, 1856; *De l'intelligence*, 1870), several volumes of travel notes, and three of miscellaneous critical essays. All of his books illustrate his celebrated thesis that given a knowledge of a man's heredity, environment, and historical moment, we can define and explain his particular genius. The University of Oxford conferred upon Taine the honorary degree of LL.D. in 1871, and the French Academy elected him to membership, Nov. 14, 1878.

Tainos (ti'nós). Group of Indians of Arawakan linguistic stock, now extinct, who spread out of South America into the Virgin Islands, Puerto Rico, Hispaniola and the Bahamas. They were probably the first Indians encountered by Columbus. The term *Taino* was first used in 1836 by scholars to distinguish the dialect of the Arawakan Indians of the Greater Antilles, though later it came to be loosely applied to all the Arawak Indians of the West Indies. The Taino language is now classified as belonging to the Greater Antilles branch of the insular group of the northern Arawakan languages. The Tainos when first encountered had a complex and advanced civilization. They were farmers (cultivating manioc, corn, tobacco, and other crops), hunters (they trained dogs and birds to hunt small game), and fishers (using nets and spears). They lived in villages of 1,000 to 3,000 population; every village had two streets intersecting at right angles, and a ball court. The Tainos knew basketry and weaving, made carved stone bowls, knives, and daggers, were also carvers in bone, excellent woodworkers, and skilled metalworkers, but used gold only for ornaments. They typically made incised rather than painted pottery, and their carved stone and bone objects were of animal and floral rather than geometric design. They are now especially famous for their ball courts and elaborate ceremonialism.

Tainov (ti'nóf), **Mikhail Taryelovich**. See **Loris-Melikov**, Count **Mikhail Taryelovich Tainov**.

Tainter (tân'tér), **Charles Sumner**. b. at Watertown, Mass., April 25, 1854; d. April 20, 1940. American inventor of an early dictaphone, and also associated in the invention of a device which transmits sound by the use of light waves.

Taipa (ti'pa). See under **Macao**.

Taipei (ti'pá). [Also: **Taipeh**; Japanese, **Taihoku**, **Dai Hoku**.] City in N Formosa, capital of the island while it belonged (1895-1945) to Japan, and capital (1945 et seq.) of the province of Taiwan, China. Industries include camphor refining, tea packing, and tobacco and other light manufacturing; the city has a botanical garden and a Buddhist shrine. Its port is Keelung. Since 1949 the city has been the headquarters of the Nationalist Chinese government (Kuomintang). 540,971 (1951).

Tai ping Rebellion (ti'ping). Great rebellion inaugurated in S China in 1850 by one who, calling himself the "Heavenly Prince," pretended that he had a divine mission to overturn the Manchu dynasty and set up a purely native dynasty, to be styled the T'ai-p'ing Chao, or "Great-peace Dynasty." As the queue had been imposed (c1644) upon the Chinese by the Manchus as an outward expression of loyalty to the Tartar dynasty, the Taipings discarded the queue, and hence were styled by the Chinese Ch'ang-mao-tse, or "long-haired rebels." Hung-sun-tsun, also promoted a kind of spurious Christianity, in which God (Shangti) was known as the "Heavenly Father," and Jesus Christ as the "Heavenly Elder Brother." The insurrection was suppressed c1864, largely with the aid of the "Ever-victorious Army" under Charles George Gordon, who was from that time often called "Chinese" Gordon.

Tairen (ti'ren) or **Tairend** (ti'rend). See **Dairen**.

Taironas (ti'rónás). [Also, **Tayronas**.] Tribe of South American Indians, now extinct, which occupied the coastal region of Santa Marta in N Colombia. An important archaeological area is named after this tribe, which was of typical Colombia-Venezuela coastal culture. Their language is unknown but is usually classified as Chibchan.

Tairov (ti'rof), **Aleksandr**. b. 1885; d. in September, 1950. Russian theater director. Tairov abandoned his legal career in 1912 in order to become stage manager of the Stray Dog Cabaret at St. Petersburg. Next he organized a traveling repertory group known as the Theatre Mobile (1913-14). Then with his actress wife, Alice Koonen, he founded the Kamerny Teatr, an intimate playhouse, which opened with the Oriental play *Shakuntala* (1914). His productions there were highly stylized, and the repertoire consisted of many foreign plays, including O'Neill's *All God's Chillun Got Wings*, *The Hairy Ape*, and *Desire under the Elms*. Appearing in a Stanislavsky-dominated Russian theater, Tairov revolted against the psychological approach to acting and resolved to externalize the theater, to make it more theatrical and less bound to literature and inner drama. He took liberties with the texts of the plays he produced in order to achieve theatrical effects. He stressed color, rhythm, and movement, making the actor the center of interest. Stressing physical projection in acting, Tairov required physical culture of the actor, and expected him to acquire the qualities of a dancer, acrobat, and singer. Tairov's productions combined the qualities of drama, opera, burlesque, and pantomime. In 1936, after he had produced Bedny's opera *Bogatry*, he was charged with "formalistic mistakes," and in 1937 he was accused of omitting the anti-bourgeois satire in Gorky's *Children of the Sun*. Consequently, his Kamerny Teatr was merged with Okhlopkov's Realistic Theatre in 1937 to form the Krasna Presna, with Tairov and Okhlopkov as co-directors.

Tais (tá'is). Third-magnitude star δ Draconis. Another form given on some maps is Jais.

Tai Shan (ti' shán). Most sacred of the five sacred mountains of China. It is located in Shantung province, near the home of Confucius. Beginning in 110 B.C., sacrifices to heaven and earth were offered there. It is the site of many temples and shrines.

Taisho (ti'shō). Reign style of Yoshihito.

Tait (tāt), **Archibald Campbell**. b. at Edinburgh, Dec. 21, 1811; d. Dec. 1, 1882. English prelate. He was educated at Glasgow and Oxford, became headmaster of Rugby in 1842, and was made dean of Carlisle in 1849, bishop of London in 1856, and archbishop of Canterbury in 1869. He wrote *Dangers and Safeguards of Modern Theology* (1861), *The Word of God and the Ground of Faith* (1863), and various sermons and charges.

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nôte, môve, nôr; up, lûte, pûll; 𐄂, then; 𐄂, d or 𐄂; 𐄂, s or sh; 𐄂, t or ch;

Tait, Charles. b. in Louisa County, Va., Feb. 1, 1768; d. Oct. 7, 1835. American jurist and legislator. He served (1809-19) in the U.S. Senate, helping to set up Alabama as a territory and aiding in securing its admission to the Union. He settled (1819) at Claiborne, Ala., and served (1820-26) as the first federal judge of the District of Alabama. His revelation of the Claiborne beds, one of the outstanding Eocene deposits in the U.S., brought him a membership (1827) in the American Philosophical Society.

Tait, Peter Guthrie. b. April 28, 1831; d. July 4, 1901. Scottish mathematician and physicist, professor of natural philosophy at Edinburgh University (1860-1901). He was educated at Edinburgh, and at Peterhouse, Cambridge. He made important investigations in electricity, heat, and light, and was an authority on quaternions. He wrote, with Steele, *Dynamics of a Particle*; with Thomson (later Lord Kelvin), *A Treatise on Natural Philosophy*; and with Balfour Stewart, *The Unseen Universe*. He also wrote *Properties of Matter*, and others.

Tai-tze (tí'tsu'). [Also: **Tai-tse, Taitzu, Thai-tsu.**] River in NE China, in the province of Liaoning, S Manchuria. It rises in the mountains N of the Motien Pass, flows W by Liaoyang, which is situated on its S bank, and empties into the Liao ab. 50 mi. above its mouth. It played an important part in the battle of Liaoyang in the Russo-Japanese War. Length, ab. 120 mi.

Taiwan (tí'wán'). Chinese name of Formosa.

Taiwanese (tí.wán.éz', -és'). See Formosan.

Taiyal (tí.yál'). See Tayal.

Taiyuan (tí'yü.án') or Taiyuan-hsien (-shyen') or Taiyuen-fu (tí'yü.cn'fó'). See Yangku.

Tajamulco (tá.há.mól'kó). See Tajumulco.

Tajiks (tá.jéks', -jiks'). See Tadziks.

Taj Mahal (tázh'ma.hál, táj'). Mausoleum erected just E of Agra, India, by Shah Jehan for his favorite wife. It was begun c1630 and completed c1648. It stands on a platform of white marble 18 ft. high and 313 ft. square, with tapering cylindrical minarets 133 ft. high at the angles. The mausoleum itself is in plan 186 ft. square with the corners cut off; it consists without of two tiers of keel-shaped arches, with a great single-arched porch in the middle of each side. The structure is crowned by a pointed and slightly bulbous dome, 58 ft. in diameter and ab. 210 ft. in exterior height, flanked by four octagonal kiosks. The interior is occupied by four domed chambers in the corners and a large arched octagon in the middle, all connected by corridors. In the central chamber stand two cenotaphs enclosed by a remarkable openwork rail in marble. No light is admitted to the interior except through the delicately pierced marble screens which fill all the windows. The decoration is enriched by mosaic inlaying in stone of flower motifs and arabesques, much of it in agate, bloodstone, and jasper.

Tajo (tá'jó). Spanish name of the Tagus.

Tajumulco (tá.há.mól'kó). [Also, **Tajamulco.**] Volcanic mountain in W Guatemala. Elevation, ab. 13,816 ft.

Tajura (tá.jó'ra) or Tajurrah (tá.jür'g). See Tadjoura.

Takahashi (tá.ká.há.shé), Viscount Korekiyo. [Original name, **Kawamura.**] b. at Tokyo, 1853; assassinated there, Feb. 26, 1936. Japanese banker and minister of finance. Educated in the U.S., he became a director of the Bank of Japan (1892), and served as vice-president (1897-1906) and president (1906) of the Yokohama Specie Bank, governor (1911) of the Bank of Japan, and minister of finance (1913-14, 1918, 1927, 1931-34, and 1934-36).

Takahira (tá.ká.hé.rá), Baron Kogoro. b. in Iwate prefecture, Japan, in January, 1854—. Japanese diplomat. He became a translator in the foreign office in 1876, and was secretary of legation at Washington (1879-84), sent to Seoul in 1884, consul at Shanghai (1887-90), was consul general in New York (1891), appointed minister at The Hague in 1892 and at Rome in 1894, and shortly afterward at Vienna, and was minister to the U.S. (1900-05). He was junior Japanese plenipotentiary in the negotiation of the treaty of Portsmouth in 1905, was ambassador to Rome (1907-08), and was ambassador extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary to the U.S. (1908-09).

Takamatsu (tá.ká.má.tso). City in NE Shikoku, Japan, capital of Kagawa prefecture, on the Inland Sea ab. 70 mi. SW of Kobe. It is the chief port of Shikoku

for communication with the main island, Honshu, and is linked by ferry with the port of Uno on the Honshu coast, ab. 11 mi. N. The city has silk and cotton mills, and trade in fish and rice. 124,545 (1950).

Takamine (tá.ká'mi.ná), Jokichi. b. at Kaga, Japan, 1853; d. 1922. Japanese chemist, from 1884 a resident of the U.S. He was the discoverer of adrenalin.

Takao (tá.ká'ó). See Kaohsiung.

Takaoka (tá.ká.ó.ká). City in W central Honshu, Japan, near Toyama Bay; manufactures of lacquer ware, cotton textiles, and bronze. 142,046 (1950).

Takasaki (tá.ká.sá.ké). City in C Honshu, Japan, in Gumma ken (prefecture) ab. 60 mi. NW of Tokyo. It is an important rail junction and a center of silk trade; there are silk and cotton textile industries. 92,964 (1950).

Takawa (tá.ká.wá). [Also, **Tagawa.**] City in N Kyushu, Japan, in Fukuoka ken (prefecture), E of Fukuoka; coal-mining center. 88,418 (1950).

Takelma (tá.kel'ma). North American Indian tribe, now almost extinct, formerly inhabiting a small area in the interior of SW Oregon. The language, Takelma, forms an independent family, formerly called Takilman.

Take Shima (tá.ká.shé.má). Japanese name of the Liancourt Rocks.

Ta K'inghan Shan (dǎ' shing'án' shán'). Chinese name of the Great K'inghan Mountains.

Takhino (tá.ché.nó'). A modern Greek name of Cerinitis.

Ta-Kiang (dǎ'jyáng'). [Eng. trans., "Great River."] Name sometimes given to the lower course of the Yangtze River in China.

Takilman (tá.kil'man). Former name of a North American Indian language family, now named for the one tribe comprising it, **Takelma**.

Takinós (tá.ké.nós'). A modern Greek name of Cerinitis.

Takla Makan (tá'klá.mā.kán'). Desert in NW China, in the province of Sinkiang, bordered on the S by the Altyn Tagh and Kunlun mountains and on the N by the Tarim River and the Tien Shan mountains. As far as is known, it has never been crossed, though the course, through its N part, of the Tarim River was explored in 1899 by Sven Hedin. There are several oases and important caravan trails around its edge. Length, ab. 600 mi.; width, ab. 300 mi.

Takoma Park (tá.kó'ma). Town in C Maryland, in Montgomery and Prince George counties; a northern suburb of Washington, D.C. 13,341 (1950).

Takoradi (tá.kó.rá'di). Port on the Gold Coast, W Africa, situated on the Gulf of Guinea, just W of (and connected by rail with) Sekondi. It now forms a single municipality with Sekondi; pop. of Sekondi-Takoradi, 44,557 (1948); of Takoradi, 17,200 (est. 1946).

Takovo (tá.kó'vó). Village in C Yugoslavia, in the federative unit of Serbia, formerly in the *banovina* (province) of Moravska, SE of Belgrade. Here the Serbs under Miloš Obrenović rose against the Turks in 1815. Pop. 2,203 (1931).

Takpa (tá'pá). See Nupe.

Taku Forts (tá.kó'). [Also, **Peiho Forts.**] Fortifications on the Po Hai, China, guarding the approach to Tientsin and Peiping (Peking). They were taken by the English and French forces on May 23, 1858, and Aug. 21, 1860, and by the anti-Boxer allies on June 17, 1900.

Takushan (tá.kó'shán'). [Also, **Kushan.**] Town in NE China, in the province of Liaotung, S Manchuria, situated on Korea Bay ab. 60 mi. W of the mouth of the Yalu River; a road junction and fishing port. It was used as a military base by the Japanese in the Russo-Japanese War (1904-05). Pop. ab. 40,000.

Talaing (tá.lá'ing). See Mon.

Talal I (tá.lál'). b. at Mecca, Arabia, 1911—. King of Jordan (1951-52); son of King Abdullah of Jordan. He succeeded to the throne after the assassination of his father (July 20, 1951) but since he was undergoing mental treatment at the time did not assume his powers until September. In August, 1952, he was adjudged incompetent to rule and was succeeded by his son Hussein I.

Talamanca (tá.lá.māng'ká). Group of Central American Indian tribes inhabiting Costa Rica at the time of the Spanish conquest. They are now largely extinct or Europeanized. Their language belonged to the Chibchan stock,

comprising and naming a group (embracing 13 dialects) of the western division of Chibchan.

Talamanca. Region on the E or Caribbean side of Costa Rica, S of Limón, and extending from the coast to the central cordillera.

Talamanca y Branciforte (ē brān.sē.fōr'tā), Miguel de la Grúa. See **Grúa Talamanca y Branciforte**, Miguel de la.

Talanti (tāl.lān'dē), Channel (or Gulf) of. See **Atalanti**, Channel (or Gulf) of.

Talavakara (tāl'la.wā.kā'ra). See under **Kena**.

Talavera de la Reina (tāl.lā.bā'rā dā.lā.rā'nā). Town in C Spain, in the province of Toledo, situated on the Tagus (Tajo) River ab. 40 mi. W of Toledo: ceramics, leather, and textile manufactures; small food industries. During the Peninsular War, an indecisive battle was fought here (July 27-28, 1809) between the Spanish and British forces led by Sir Arthur Wellesley (later Duke of Wellington) and General Cuesta, and the French under Joseph Bonaparte. 18,631 (1940).

Talbot (tōl'bot, tal'-). Assumed name (1876-1921) of **Howard, Edmund Bernard Fitzalan-**.

Talbot, Catherine. b. in May, 1721; d. 1770. English writer. She was the lifelong friend of Samuel Johnson, and imitated his literary style. She wrote No. 30 of the *Rambler*.

Talbot, Charles. [Titles: 12th Earl and only Duke of Shrewsbury.] b. 1660; d. Feb. 1, 1718. English statesman. He was one of the noblemen who invited the Prince of Orange (William III) to England in 1688, and was secretary of state (1689-90 and 1694). Under Queen Anne he was lord chamberlain and ambassador to France, was made lord lieutenant of Ireland in 1713, and as lord high treasurer in 1714 secured the succession of the House of Hanover by proclaiming George I. He was created Duke of Shrewsbury in 1694, but had no successor in the dukedom.

Talbot, Jane. See **Jane Talbot**.

Talbot, John. [Titles: 1st Earl of Shrewsbury, Earl of Waterford.] b. c1388; killed at the battle of Castillon, France, July, 1453. English general. He served (1409-21) in Parliament, for a time being imprisoned by Henry V as a Lollard (1413). The king made him lord lieutenant of Ireland in 1414, and in 1420 he was sent to France, where he fought with distinction. In 1429 he was at Orléans, then besieged, and was taken prisoner that year at Patay by Joan of Arc. Released in 1431, he served in the principal English campaigns in France for some years thereafter as leader of the English troops, taking Ivry and Harfleur. He returned to Ireland in 1445, but his services were soon again required in France. In 1452 he captured Bordeaux and the surrounding country, but was killed soon afterward.

Talbot, John. [Title, 2nd Earl of Shrewsbury.] b. c1413; d. in the battle of Northampton, England, July 10, 1460. English politician; son of John Talbot (c1388-1453), 1st Earl of Shrewsbury; was chancellor of Ireland (1446), and was appointed (1456) treasurer of England by Margaret of Anjou, queen of Henry VI. He died (1460) fighting at Northampton in the forces of Henry VI.

Talbot, Silas. b. at Dighton, Mass., Jan. 11, 1751; d. at New York, June 30, 1813. American naval officer. He served on the Hudson and Delaware rivers and near Newport in the Revolutionary War, captured several British prizes, and was himself a prisoner (1779-81) of the British. He was a member of Congress from New York (1793-95), and commanded the *Constitution* in the naval war (1799) with France.

Talbot, William Henry Fox. b. Feb. 11, 1800; d. Sept. 17, 1877. English inventor and antiquary, known for his discoveries in photography. About 1839, contemporaneously with L. J. M. Daguerre, he discovered photography. In 1841 he made known the calotype process discovered by him. In 1838-39 he published *Hermes*, or *Classical and Antiquarian Researches*. He was among the first to decipher the cuneiform inscriptions of Nineveh. In 1847 he published *English Etymologies*.

Talbutt (tāl'bot, tal'-). **Harold E.** b. at Dayton, Ohio, March 31, 1888—. American aviation executive and government administrator, U.S. secretary of the air force (1953 et seq.) under Eisenhower. He was president of the Dayton Wright Company and a director of other

automotive and transport companies. He was director of aircraft production (1942-43) for the War Production Board. In 1948 he became chairman of the Republican national finance committee and in 1952, after the election of Dwight D. Eisenhower as president, was named air force secretary.

Talca (tāl'kā). Province in C Chile. Capital, Talca; area, 3,722 sq. mi.; pop. 169,792 (est. 1950).

Talca. Important valley city in C Chile, one of the country's largest manufacturing centers, capital of Talca province, on the Claro and Piduco rivers; grain, wine, match, shoe, biscuit, tobacco, paper, flour, and leather industries; rail and air service. 50,464 (1940).

Talcahuano (tāl.kā.wā'nō). Seaport in W Chile, in Concepción province, on the country's best natural harbor, Talcahuano Bay; naval station and export center for grain. 35,774 (1940).

Taldama (tāl.dā.mā). See **Dama**.

Tale (tāl'la). See **Tallensi**.

Talence (tāl.lāns). Town in SW France, in the department of Gironde, SW of Bordeaux. It is an industrial suburb of Bordeaux. 21,650 (1946).

Talenga (tāl.leng'gā). See **Tallensi**.

Tale of a Tub, A. Comedy by Ben Jonson, licensed in 1633. It was written much earlier, possibly as early as 1596.

Tale of a Tub, A. Satire by Jonathan Swift, written c1696 but not printed till 1704.

Tale of Gamelyn (gam'ē.lin). See **Gamelyn**, **Tale of**.

Tale of Meliboeus (mel.i.bē'us), **The**. See **Meliboeus**, **The Tale of**.

Tale of the Two Brothers. [Also: **Anpu and Bata, Two Brothers.**] Ancient Egyptian folk tale, dating from c1250 B.C. The two brothers are Anpu and Bata. Bata tends his brother's cattle, whose speech he understands. When Anpu's wife plans to seduce him, they warn him and he flees; the wife falsely accuses Bata to her husband; Anpu pursues him; the gods aid Bata by interposing a river filled with crocodiles between the brothers; Bata explains the truth to Anpu from the far bank, castrates himself, and says he will live henceforth in the valley of the acacias, with his soul safely hidden in a certain tree. He tells Anpu to know that he is dead when his beer boils. The gods make a wife for Bata. A hair from her head floats downstream and is so fragrant that it enchants the Pharaoh. He seeks her and is met by Bata's warriors, but the girl tells the secret of her husband's soul; the tree is felled; Bata dies; and Anpu's beer boils in his hand. Anpu then seeks Bata, at length finds him, and revives him with a life-giving water. Bata becomes a bull, and is killed by Pharaoh; from his blood grow two trees before the palace, which speak to the treacherous wife and reveal Bata's identity. The wife then orders the trees cut down, and during the chopping, a chip flies into her mouth from which she becomes pregnant, and Bata is eventually reborn. He grows up to become the Pharaoh, kills the treacherous wife, and makes Anpu his heir. This folk tale is one of the most ancient and most widespread in the world. The analysis of the scholar Kurt Ranke showed 770 versions, in every country in Europe, in India, Annam, and Japan, and there are even central African, Hottentot, and American Indian versions. It embodies some 20 folk motifs.

Tale of Two Cities, A. Novel by Charles Dickens. It first appeared serially (April-November, 1859) in *All the Year Round*. It is probably the most famous of all novels about the French Revolution.

Tales in Verse. Poetical work by George Crabbe, published in 1812.

Tales of a Grandfather. Collection of historical stories by Sir Walter Scott, published in four series (1827-30).

Tales of a Traveller. Work by Washington Irving, published in 1824.

Tales of a Wayside Inn. Series of poems by Henry Wadsworth Longfellow, published in three parts (1863, 1872, and 1874) and collected in 1885.

Tales of Fashionable Life. See **Fashionable Tales**.

Tales of Hoffman (hof'man), **The**. English title of *Contes d'Hoffman*, Les.

Tales of My Landlord. Collective name for four series of the Waverley novels by Sir Walter Scott. The first series comprised *Old Mortality* and *The Black Dwarf*; the second

The Heart of Midlothian; the third *The Bride of Lamemoor* and *A Legend of Montrose*; and the fourth *Count Robert of Paris and Castle Dangerous*.

Tales of Soldiers and Civilians. Collection (1891) of 19 stories (reissued as *In the Midst of Life*, 1892) by Ambrose Bierce. Included are *A Horseman in the Sky*, *An Occurrence at Owl Creek, Chickamauga*, and *The Middle Toe of the Right Foot*.

Tales of the Crusaders. Collective name for the novels *The Talisman* and *The Betrothed* by Sir Walter Scott.

Tales of the Genii. Series of tales published by James Ridley in 1764, under the pseudonym Sir Charles Morell, as a translation from the Persian of "Horam the Son of Asmar."

Tales of the Grotesque and Arabesque. First collection of stories by Edgar Allan Poe, published in two volumes in 1839.

Tales of the Hall. Work in verse by George Crabbe, published in 1819.

Tales of the Irish Peasantry (Irish). Work by Anna Maria Hall, published in 1840.

Talfourd (tal'fərd, tōl'-), Sir Thomas Noon. b. 1795; d. March 13, 1854. English jurist and dramatic poet. As member of Parliament (1835-41, 1847 et seq.) he advocated the international copyright bill which he introduced. In 1849 he became judge of the court of common pleas. His best-known work is the classical tragedy *Ion* (produced 1836). His other plays include *Athenian Captive* (1838), *Glencoe* (1840), and *The Castilian* (1853). He published also *Life and Letters of Lamb* (1837), *Final Memorials of Charles Lamb* (1849-50), travels, a history of Greek literature, and other works.

Ta Liang Shan (dǎ'liǎng shān'). See **Liang Shan**.

Talien (dǎ'lyen') or **Talienwan** (dǎ'lyen'wān'). Chinese names of Dairen.

Talien Bay. [Chinese, **Talien Wan** (wān').] Bay in NE China, in the S side of the Kwangtung Peninsula, in the province of Liaotung, S Manchuria. Dairen is situated at its SW extremity. It was leased by Russia from China in 1898, and the lease was ceded to Japan by the Treaty of Portsmouth in 1905. It was returned (1945) to China at the end of World War II. Length, ab. 10 mi.; width, ab. 6 mi.

Taliesin (tā.li.e'sin). [Also, **Taliessin**.] Welsh bard of the 6th century. He is said to have been seized by Irish pirates when young; escaping by using his wooden shield for a boat, he reached the fishing weir of the son of Urien, a king of North Britain, who made him his foremost bard. He followed his chief to battle, and sang his victories.

The songs of battle in the manuscript called *The Book of Taliesin* are perhaps his authentic poems. This manuscript, however, is of the 13th century, and contains also a number of other poems declaring their author to be of supernatural origin and possessor of supernatural knowledge. The fragmentary tale of Taliesin in Lady Charlotte Guest's *Mabinogion* is from a 16th-century manuscript.

Talifer (tal'i.fēr). Narrative in blank verse by Edwin Arlington Robinson, published in 1933.

Talisman, The. Novel by Sir Walter Scott, published in 1825.

Talismano (tāl.ēz.mā'nō), II. [Eng. trans., "*The Talisman*."] Opera by Michael William Balfe (finished by G. A. Macfarren), first produced at London in 1874. The text was originally English, based on Sir Walter Scott's *The Talisman*, and afterward was translated into Italian.

Talita (tāl'i.ta). [Also, **Talitha** (tal'i.tha).] Third-magnitude double star in Ursa Majoris, in the Bear's right forepaw.

Talkative (tō'kə.tiv). Character in John Bunyan's *Pilgrim's Progress*.

Talladega (tal.a.dē'gə). City in E Alabama, county seat of Talladega County, ab. 80 mi. NE of Montgomery: foundries, textile mills, and cottonseed-oil mills. 13,134 (1950).

Tallahassee (tal.a.has'ē). City in NW Florida, capital of Florida and county seat of Leon County. 27,237 (1950).

Tallahatchie (tal.a.hach'i). River in N Mississippi which unites with the Yazoo to form the Yazoo. Length, ab. 301 mi.

Tallapoosa (tal.a.pō'sə). City in W Georgia, in Haralson County. 2,826 (1950).

Tallapoosa River. River in Georgia and Alabama which unites with the Coosa to form the Alabama NE of Montgomery. Length, ab. 268 mi.; navigable ab. 40 mi.

Tallard (tal.lār), **Comte de**. [Title of **Camille d'Hostun**; additional titles, **Duc d'Hostun**, **Marquis de la Baume**.] b. 1652; d. 1728. Marshal of France. He served as ambassador to London and negotiated the treaties, later abrogated, fixing the Spanish succession. In the ensuing war, he defeated the Imperialists at Speyer in 1703, and was defeated and taken prisoner at Blenheim in 1704. He was minister of state under André de Fleury.

Tallassee (tal'a.sē). Town in E central Alabama, in Elmore and Tallapoosa counties, NE of Montgomery: manufactures of cotton textiles. 4,225 (1950).

Tallensi (tāl.en'sē). [Also: **Tale**, **Talenga**.] Sudanic-speaking people of W Africa, inhabiting NE Northern Territories of the Gold Coast. Their language is related to that of the Dagomba. Their population is estimated at ab. 35,000 (by M. Fortes, *The Dynamics of Clanship among the Tallensi*, 1945). They are divided into numerous independent local groups ruled by hereditary chiefs. They have patrilineal clans whose lineages are exogamous. They practice hoe agriculture, and their principal foods are millet, sorghum, and maize. They are non-Mohammedan.

Talleyrand-Périgord (tal'i.rand.pē'ri.gōr; French, tā.lā.rān.pā.rē.gōr), **Charles Maurice de**. (Title, **Prince de Bénévnt**.) b. at Paris, Feb. 2, 1754; d. there, May 17, 1838. French statesman and diplomat. Excluded by a childhood foot injury from the military career of an eldest son, he was trained for the priesthood, and became a general agent of the French clergy for their business relations with the government, and, in 1783, bishop of Autun. He was chosen deputy from the First Estate to the States-General in 1789, sided with the moderates in the Constituent Assembly, and proposed the confiscation of church property Oct. 10, 1789. He accepted the Civil Constitution of the clergy and helped consecrate its first bishops; he was therefore suspended and excommunicated by the Pope in 1791. He made a substantial report on public education in September, 1791, which was never acted upon. He avoided the Terror as envoy in England in 1792 but was listed as an émigré. Obligated (1794) to leave England for the U.S., he traveled widely there and probably speculated in lands. He returned to Paris in 1796, became a member of the Institute, was appointed minister of foreign affairs in July, 1797, and was involved in the affair of the XYZ papers with the U.S. He resigned office in July, 1799, in time to take active part in Napoleon Bonaparte's coup d'état of 18th Brumaire. He was at once reappointed minister of foreign affairs by Bonaparte, took a leading part in carrying out Napoleon's foreign policy until 1807, and was in 1806 rewarded with the title of Prince of Bénévnt. He began to doubt the wisdom of Napoleon's policy of expansion, and sought by various intrigues, often with the enemy, to put obstacles in the way of French aggression. Napoleon dismissed him for good in 1809, but let him retire to his estate. He took a prominent part in the restoration of the Bourbons, became minister of foreign affairs in 1814 under Louis XVIII, was plenipotentiary at the Congress of Vienna, and by his skill helped secure the territorial integrity of France. He was president of the council of ministers and minister of foreign affairs, July-September, 1815, proved unacceptable to the returned royalists, and was once more forced into retirement. He accepted willingly, though he was hardly active in, the revolution of 1830, and was ambassador at London (1830-34), aiding in the solution of the Belgian question and the formation of the Quadruple Alliance in 1834. He was formally reconciled with the Roman Catholic Church during his last illness. He has been regarded not without reason as a timeserver and a traitor. He was, however, a skillful handler of human beings, a moderate in a period of extremes, a peacemaker in a great war. He broke with Napoleon only after he diagnosed the emperor's actions as megalomania. Unmoved by loyalty to abstract principles, he was true to the cosmopolitanism, classical taste, and practical sense of the best of the old French noblesse. Full bibliographical information on memoirs and biog-

raphies is in *The Lives of Talleyrand*, by Crane Brinton (1936). See also *Talleyrand*, by Louis Madelin (Eng. trans., 1948).

Tallien (tál'yán), **Jean Lambert**. b. at Paris, 1769; d. there, Nov. 16, 1820. French revolutionist. He was connected with the Paris *Moniteur*, edited the *Ami des Citoyens* in 1791, and was secretary of the Revolutionary commune after Aug. 10, 1792. He was elected a deputy to the Convention in 1792, and was a prominent Jacobin and the agent of the Terror at Bordeaux. He took the lead in overthrowing Robespierre on the 9th Thermidor, 1794, was a member of the Committee of Public Safety and a leading Thermidorian (1794-95), and was a member of the Council of Five Hundred. He was with Napoleon in Egypt, and later was consul at Alicante.

Tallien, Thérèse. [Full maiden name, *Jeanne Marie Ignace Thérèse de Cabarrès*; title, *Princesse de Chimay*.] b. at Saragossa, Spain, July 31, 1773; d. Jan. 15, 1835. French political figure; daughter of the Comte de Cabarrès. She was married at an early age to the Marquis de Fontenay, who obtained a divorce from her in 1793. In the same year she made the acquaintance at Bordeaux of Jean Lambert Tallien, whose prisoner she was at Bordeaux, whom she married, and on whose career in the Convention she exercised a profound influence. She was credited with moderating his views and with inciting him to overthrow Robespierre; she was popularly called "Our Lady of Thermidor." Having procured a divorce from Tallien in 1802, she married in 1805 the Comte de Caraman, who subsequently became Prince de Chimay.

Tallin or Tallinn (tal'in, tál'in). [Former name, *Revel*; German, *Reval*.] Capital of Estonia, situated on a bay of the Gulf of Finland; a major rail terminal and port. It has a large and increasing commerce, with shipyards, and machinery, cotton-textile, and food industries. It contains several noteworthy buildings (including the Olai and Nikolai churches). It was founded by the Danes in 1219, became a Hanseatic town, joined the Livonian Order of Knights in 1346, and was annexed to Sweden in 1501 and to Russia in 1710. Pop. 146,000 (est. 1940).

Tallis or Tallys or Talys (tal'is), **Thomas**. [Called the "Father of English Cathedral Music."] b. c.1505; d. Nov. 23, 1555. English composer. He was organist of Waltham Abbey and later, under Queen Elizabeth, gentleman of the chapel royal and music printer. His works, some of them written with his pupil William Byrd, are among the monuments of English church music and include *First Service in the Dorian Mode* and *Litany*.

Tallmadge (tal'máj). Village in NE Ohio, in Summit County; an eastern residential suburb of Akron. 5,821 (1950).

Tallmadge, Benjamin. b. at Brookhaven, N.Y., Feb. 25, 1754; d. at Litchfield, Conn., March 7, 1835. American Revolutionary officer and politician. He captured a band of Tories at Lloyd's Neck (Long Island) in September, 1779, and captured Fort George (Oyster Bay, Long Island) in 1780. He had the custody of Major John André in 1780. From 1801 to 1817 he was a member of Congress from Connecticut.

Tallmadge, Frederick Augustus. b. at Litchfield, Conn., Aug. 29, 1792; d. there, Sept. 17, 1869. American lawyer and politician; son of Benjamin Tallmadge. He was a member of Congress from New York (1847-49). As recorder of New York City he had an important part in suppressing the Astor Place Riots in 1849.

Tallulah (tal'ú'la). Village in N Louisiana, parish seat of Madison Parish, in a cotton-producing area. 7,758 (1950).

Tallyho (tal'ihó'), **Sir Toby**. Roistering character in Samuel Foote's play *The Englishman Returned from Paris*.

Tallys (tal'is), **Thomas**. See **Tallis** or **Tallys** or **Talys**, **Thomas**.

Talma (tál'má), **Madame**. [Original name, *Charlotte Vanhove*.] b. at The Hague, Netherlands, 1771; d. 1860. French actress; second wife (1802-26) of François Joseph Talma.

Talma, François Joseph. b. at Paris, Jan. 15, 1763; d. there, Oct. 19, 1826. French tragic actor. He was educated in England, and made his debut in the Théâtre Français at Paris in 1787. In the small role of Proculus in

Voltaire's *Brutus* he first introduced on the French stage the custom of wearing the costume of the period represented in the play. The innovation was soon generally adopted. His first great triumph was in the part of Charles IX, in Marie Joseph Chénier's tragedy of that name, in 1789. His growing success bred in him a sense of importance and, when this brought the dislike of his fellows, he broke away to form (1791) the Théâtre Français de la Rue de Richelieu (later Théâtre de la République), at which he played his notable tragic roles. He wrote *Réflexions sur L'essai et sur l'art théâtral* (1825). He was a friend and favorite of Napoleon.

Talmadge (tal'máj), **Eugene**. b. at Forsyth, Ga., Sept. 23, 1884; d. Dec. 21, 1946. American politician, four times elected governor of Georgia. Admitted to the bar in 1908, he practiced law at McRae, served as solicitor of the city court of that city (1918-20), as attorney of Telfair County (1920-23), and as commissioner of agriculture of Georgia (1927-33) before his election to the governorship of Georgia in 1933, a post which he then held until 1937. As a result of his opposition to some of the policies of President Franklin D. Roosevelt, his administration was excluded from the disbursement of federal relief funds, and he suffered a political eclipse, being defeated in two bids for the Democratic nomination to the U.S. Senate (1936 and 1938), but he was again elected governor in 1940. His intervention in the affairs of the state university led to his defeat for renomination in 1942 by Ellis G. Arnall, who was elected governor in that year and in 1944; but Talmadge, using the "white supremacy" issue to arouse the rural voters, and by virtue of the county-unit electoral law of his state, won the Democratic Party nomination in 1946, although Governor Arnall received a majority of the primary votes. As the Democratic candidate, he was elected to the governorship, but died before he could take office.

Talmadge, Herman. [Full name, *Herman Eugene Talmadge*.] b. at McRae, Ga., Aug. 9, 1913 - . American politician; son of Eugene Talmadge. A firm adherent of the policies of his father, he was elected governor on Jan. 15, 1947, by the Georgia assembly to take the place of his father, governor-elect in the 1946 election, who died on Dec. 24, 1946. For a time Talmadge and Governor Ellis Arnall, who refused to relinquish his office to any but Lieutenant Governor Melvin E. Thompson, waged a strategic battle by seizing offices in the capitol and executive mansion. The struggle was ended by the state supreme court in March, when it recognized Thompson as Arnall's successor. In 1948 Talmadge was elected governor by popular majority over Thompson.

Talmage (tal'máj), **James Edward**. b. at Hungerford, Berkshire, England, Sept. 21, 1862; d. July 27, 1933. American geologist, educator, and Mormon theologian. He came (1876) to the U.S., settling at Provo, Utah, and served as professor of chemistry and geology (1884-88, 1897-1907) at the Brigham Young Academy, as president (1888-93) of the Latter-day Saints College at Salt Lake City, and as president (1894-97) of the University of Utah. He was (1907 *et seq.*) a consulting mining geologist. Named (1911) to the Council of the Twelve Apostles, he became an outstanding Mormon theological authority. Among his works are *First Book of Nature* (1888), *Tables for Blowpipe Determination of Minerals* (1899), and *The Great Salt Lake, Present and Past* (1900), on scientific subjects; and writings on religious themes, including *The Articles of Faith* (1899), *The Story of "Mormonism"* (1907), *The Great Apostasy* (1909), *The House of the Lord* (1912), *Jesus the Christ* (1915), *The Vitality of "Mormonism"* (1919), and *Sunday Night Talks* (1931).

Talmage, John Van Nest. b. at Somerville, N.J., Aug. 18, 1819; d. Aug. 19, 1892. American missionary. He was ordained (1846) in the Dutch Reformed church, and left (1847) for China as a missionary for the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions. He remained in China until 1889, spending most of his years there on the island of Kulangsu, in Amoy harbor.

Talmage, Thomas DeWitt. b. near Bound Brook, N.J. Jan. 7, 1832; d. at Washington, D.C., April 12, 1902. American Presbyterian clergyman. He was pastor of the Central Presbyterian Church at Brooklyn (1869-94) and of the First Presbyterian Church of Washington (1895-99). His Brooklyn church, known as the Brooklyn

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nôte, môve, nôr; up, lûte, pûll; th, then; g, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

Tabernacle, was burned in 1872, rebuilt in the years 1873-74, burned in 1889, again rebuilt on a new site, and again burned in May, 1894; each rebuilding was of a larger auditorium and each time it was found inadequate to contain the audiences for his enormously popular sermons. He edited the *Christian at Work*, *The Advance*, *Frank Leslie's Sunday Magazine*, and others. Among his works are *Crumbs Swept Up* (1870), *Abominations of Modern Society* (1872), *Around the Tea-Table* (1874), *Mask Torn Off* (1879), *The Brooklyn Tabernacle* (1884), and *The Marriage Ring* (1886).

Talmud (tal'mud). Monumental work which contains the Jewish traditional or oral laws and regulations of life explanatory of the written law of the Pentateuch as applied to the various and varying conditions and circumstances of life, and developed by logical conclusions, analogies, and combination of passages. To a lesser degree the Talmud contains comments on the historical, poetical, and ethical portions of the Scriptures, in a homiletical spirit. This latter part is called Hagada or Agada (from *nagad*, to say, make known; narrative, tale), while the former, or legislative, part, which comprises all the rules of life, is called Halacha (from *halach*, to go, walk; the path or way of life as ruled and governed by the law). The Talmud may be externally divided into the Mishnah and Gemara. The relation of one to the other is that of exposition to thesis. The Mishnah gives a simple statement of a law or precept; the Gemara presents the discussion and debate on it. The authors of the Mishnah are called Tenaim (doctors); they were preceded by the Sopherim (scribes). The activity of the Tenaim began in the time of the Maccabees, and their rules and decisions, nearly 4,000 in number, were codified and arranged according to subjects by Rabbi Judah I or Judah ha-Nasi (patriarch 190-220 A.D.). The authors of the Gemara are called Amoraim (from *amar*, to say; speakers). The discussions of the Amoraim in the schools of Palestine (especially at Tiberias) were codified in the 4th century in the Jerusalem Talmud; the discussions of the Amoraim of the schools of Babylonia were codified in the course of the 5th and 6th centuries in the Babylonia Talmud. The Mishnah is composed in Hebrew ("post-Biblical," or "New Hebrew"), the Gemara mainly in Aramaic. Neither the Jerusalem nor the Babylonia Talmud contains the complete Gemara to the entire Mishnah. But the Babylonia Talmud is about four times as voluminous as that of Jerusalem. The Babylonia Talmud obtained greater popularity and authority among the Jews than that of Jerusalem, and is always meant when the Talmud is spoken of without a qualification. Its 63 tracts are usually printed in 12 folio volumes on 2,947 pages. The Mishnah is besides separately printed in six volumes, according to its division into six orders or *sedarim*; and also the portions of the Hagada under the title of *Ain Yakob*.

Talon (tà.lôn), **Zoé Victoire**. See **Cailla**, Comtesse du. **Talos** (tà'los). [Also: **Perdix**, **Talus** (tà'lus).] In Greek legend, the pupil and nephew of the great craftsman Daedalus, by whom he was slain. Talos is said to have surpassed the skill of his teacher, and was thrown by the jealous Daedalus into the sea.

Talos. [Also, **Talus**.] In Greek legend, a man of bronze, constructed by Hephaestus for Minos to guard the island of Crete. It was an animated image which three stones or became hot and burned intruders.

Talus (tà'lus). Iron man, the attendant of Sir Artegall, a character in Edmund Spenser's *Faerie Queene*.

Talvj (tal'vê). Pseudonym of Robinson, **Therese Albertine** Luise von Jakob.

Talys (tà'lis), **Thomas**. See **Tallis** or **Tallys** or **Talys**, **Thomas**.

Tama (tà'ma). City in C Iowa, in Tama County. 2,930 (1950).

Tamagno (tà.mã'nyô), **Francesco**. b. at Turin, Italy, 1851; d. at Varese, Italy, Aug. 31, 1905. Italian dramatic tenor. He made his debut in 1873, and was best known as the creator of the part of Otello in Giuseppe Verdi's opera.

Tamai (tà.mi), **Katsunori**. [Pseudonym, **Ashihei Hino**.] b. 1903—. Japanese soldier. He served in the war in China (1937). Author of *Wheat and Soldiers* (1939), and of *War and Soldier* (1940), glorifying the Japanese soldier.

Tamale (tà.mã'le). Capital of the Northern Territories

protectorate, Gold Coast, W Africa, situated in the SE central section of the area, ab. 237 mi. N of Kumasi. It has a government school and hospital, and close by are government breeding farms for cattle, sheep, and pigs. 16,164 (1948).

Tamanacs (tà.mã.nãks'). [Also: **Tamanacas** (-nã'kãs), **Tamanacos** (-nã'kôs).] Tribe of South American Indians, now extinct, formerly living along the middle Cauca River and from the S bank of the Orinoco southward. They were of Cariban linguistic stock.

Tamanieb (tà'mã.ni.eb'). Village near Suakin, in the Sudan. Near it on March 13, 1884, occurred a battle between the British forces under Gerald Graham and the Mahdists under Osman Digna.

Tamaqua (tà.mô'kwã). Borough in E Pennsylvania, in Schuylkill County, on the Little Schuylkill River ab. 34 mi. N of Reading; coal mining. 11,505 (1950).

Tamar (tà'mar). River in SW England, rising in Cornwall near the N coast of that county and flowing SE along the Cornwall-Devonshire boundary to Plymouth Sound above Plymouth. Its estuary is known as the Hamoaze. Length, ab. 60 mi. - 2 -

Tamar and Other Poems. Collection by Robinson Jeffers, published in 1924.

Tamarkin (tà.mãr'kin), **Jacob David**. b. at Chernigov, Russia, July 11, 1888; d. at Washington, D.C., Nov. 18, 1945. Russian-American mathematician who wrote on theory of numbers, Fourier series, integral equations, and mathematical physics. He held numerous editorial positions on mathematical journals. Besides scores of papers and books in Russian on differential equations, approximate computation, and mathematics for engineers, he wrote *On the Theory of Polynomials of Approximation* (1936), *Theory of Abstract Spaces* (1937), *Partial Differential Equations* (with Willy Feller, 1941), and *The Problem of Moments* (with J. A. Shohat, 1943).

Tamási (tà'mã.shê), **Aron**. b. at Farkaslaka, Hungary, 1897—. Hungarian novelist and playwright, one of the outstanding writers of Transylvania. He concentrates his themes on the life, traditions, and humor of the *székely* (peasant) folk of Transylvania. Author of *Székelykísérlet* (1928) and *Ábel*, a trilogy including *Ábel a rengegeleghen* (1932), *Ábel az országban* (1933), and *Ábel Amerikában* (1934).

Tamatave (tà.mã.tãv'). Seaport on the E coast of the island of Madagascar, off SE Africa. It is the chief commercial port of the island and handles 50 percent of Madagascar's port trade. It is connected with the capital, Tananarive, by a railroad ab. 229 mi. long. 28,194 (1948).

Tamaulipas (tà.mou.lê'pãs). [Former names: **Pánuco**, **Nuevo Santander**.] State in E Mexico, bordering on Texas, the Gulf of Mexico, and the states of Coahuila, Nuevo León, San Luis Potosí, and Veracruz. Capital, Ciudad Victoria; area, 30,734 sq. mi.; pop. 716,029 (1950).

Tamberlik (tãm.ber.lêk'), **Enrico**. b. at Rome, March 16, 1820; d. at Paris, March 13, 1889. Italian tenor singer. He made his first appearance at Naples in 1841, and in England in 1850, where he sang with success for 24 years.

Tambó (tãm.bô'). See under **Apurímac River**.

Tamboboba (tãm.bô.bô'bã). See **Sissala**.

Tambov (tãm.bôf'). [Also, **Tamboff**.] Oblast (region) in W U.S.S.R., in Europe, in the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, ab. 300 mi. SE of the city of Moscow. The land is mostly level or gently rolling, and the chief occupation of the people is farming. The soil is chiefly fertile prairie soil, and fine crops of wheat, corn, potatoes, rye, oats, and tobacco are raised. In the days of the Russian Empire, Tambov was a *guberniya* (government) of Russia occupying an area about twice the size of the present oblast. Capital, Tambov; area, 12,468 sq. mi. (1939), ab. 13,250 sq. mi. (1951); pop. 1,582,139 (1939).

Tambov. [Also, **Tamboff**.] City in the U.S.S.R., capital of Tambov oblast (region) of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic. It has machinery, railway equipment, synthetic rubber, and food industries, and is a rail junction. This city is near the center of population of the U.S.S.R. 121,285 (1939).

Tamburlaine (tãm'bër.lãn). See also **Tamerlane**.

Tamburlaine. Tragedy in two parts, by Christopher Marlowe, acted in 1587 and 1588, and entered on the

Stationers' Register and printed in 1590. It is his earliest play, and the first in which blank verse of such lyric quality was introduced on the public stage.

Tamchok (tām.chòk'). A name of the *Brahmaputra* in Tibet.

Tame (tām). Small river in E England, rising in Warwickshire and flowing N into Staffordshire to join the river Trent at 6 mi. NE of Lichfield. Length, ab. 25 mi.

Támega (tá'me.gá). [Spanish, *Támega* (tá'mā.gā).] River in N Portugal and Spain, which joins the Douro at 20 mi. E of Oporto. Length, ab. 90 mi.

Tamerlane (tam'ér.lān). [Variant form of *Timur-Leng*, meaning "Timur the Lame"; also called *Tamburlaine*, *Timur*, *Timour*, *Timur Bey*.] b. in central Asia, c.1336; d. Feb. 17, 1405. Mongol conqueror. He claimed to be a descendant of Genghis Khan or of one of his aides. The vizier of one of the Mongol khans, he seized (c.1369) the throne and became ruler of a realm whose capital was Samarkand; according to other accounts, he inherited (c.1350) the chieftainship of a tribe and extended his holdings until by 1370 he controlled all of Turkistan. By 1387 he had control as well of Khurasan, Azerbaijan, Kurdistan, Afghanistan, Fars, and other territories from the Euphrates to India. He invaded Russia, conquering the Ural-Volga area to the Caspian Sea, and crushed (1395) the Golden Horde. In 1398 he turned eastward, invaded India, devastated Delhi, leaving upward of 80,000 skulls heaped before the capital city, and returned to his own capital with tremendous booty. He waged war (1400-03) against the sultan Bajazet I, whom he defeated (1402) at Ançyra (modern Ankara) and took prisoner. Again turning eastward, he began an invasion of China, but died before it got under way. He was buried at Samarkand in a deep tomb (his skeleton was only recently identified). Tamerlane's reputation as a cruelly savage conqueror is somewhat exaggerated, for he is credited with many internal improvements, but his exploits in India can hardly be explained, except as a mad bloodlust. The *Tamburlaine* of Christopher Marlowe's plays owes much of his strength to dramatic presentation, but Marlowe probably used contemporary accounts; such reports as we do have, colored by political exigency, are contradictory.

Tamerlane. Play by Nicholas Rowe, produced in 1702. Tamerlane, though supposed to be the *Tamburlaine* of Marlowe's play, is made a calm philosophic prince, with poetical allusion to William III, so that it was played for many years on the 4th and 5th of November, the anniversaries of the birth and of the landing of William III. George Frederick Handel composed the music for a libretto by Piovene, called *Tamerlane*; it was produced at London in 1724.

Tamerlane, and Other Poems. Collection of poems by Edgar Allan Poe, published anonymously in 1827.

Tamesa (tam'ē.sā). A Latin name of the *Thames*, in England.

Tamesí (tā.mā.sē'). River in E Mexico, in the state of Tamaulipas, flowing SE to the Gulf of Mexico near Tampico. Length, ab. 250 mi.

Tamesis (tam'ē.sis). A Latin name of the *Thames*, in England.

Tamil (tam'il). Dravidian language spoken by ab. 20 million people in South India, mainly in the state of Madras. It has a rich and an ancient literature, written in its own alphabet.

Tamils (tam'ilz). Dravidian people of S India and Ceylon. They are the most advanced and progressive branch of the modern Dravidians. They are largely Hindu in religion, although a number of isolated groups remain animistic.

Tamina (tā'mē.nā). Small stream in the canton of St. Gallen, Switzerland, which joins the Rhine near Ragaz; noted for its picturesque scenery.

Taming of the Shrew, The. Comedy by Shakespeare, printed in 1623, apparently altered from *The Taming of a Shrew*, printed in 1594. The earlier play was probably not by Shakespeare, but by someone else (Christopher Marlowe and Thomas Kyd are among those who have been suggested) for Pembroke's company in 1588-89; some scholars believe that the earlier play is a version adapted by the Earl of Pembroke's players after the play had been sold to another company.

Taming of the Shrew, The. English title of *Wider-spänstigen Zähmung, Der*.

Tamiš (tā'mish). Serbo-Croatian name of the *Timiș*.

Tamise (tā'mēz). French name of *Temse*.

Tam Lin (tam lin). Title and hero of a popular Scottish ballad. It is a ballad of enchantment in which Tam Lin is bewitched and taken captive by a fairy and is rescued by his sweetheart. Following Tam Lin's instructions, she pulls him from his white horse as he rides with the fairy troop on Halloween midnight. The fairies turn him into many hideous shapes, but she holds him fast, unafraid, and wins him free at last. There are 15 versions of this ballad, but it is unique in that it exists only among the Scottish people.

Tammann (tām'mān), **Gustav Heinrich Johann Apollon**. b. in St. Petersburg *guberniya* (government), Russia, 1861; d. at Göttingen, Germany, 1938. German physical chemist. He made extensive and important investigations on the formation, structure, and changes of state of alloys. His fundamental studies of the amorphous state include researches on supercooled liquids greatly illuminating the nature of glass, and a demonstration that the chemical properties of solid solutions depend upon the atomic arrangement in the lattice.

Tammany (tam'a.ni). fl. 1685. American Indian chief of the Lenni-Lenape (Delawares). By oral and written tradition, he has been given traits of virtue, character, and ability for which there is no adequate historical basis. In the years just before the Revolutionary War, he became the tutelary saint of insurgent elements and gradually was identified with colonial opposition to the British. Of the many Tammany societies formed for political purposes, only the Tammany Hall (founded 1786; reorganized 1789) at New York has survived.

Tammany Hall. [Also, *Society of Tammany*.] New York political organization, founded at New York on May 12, 1789, with benevolent and fraternal purposes. In general opposition to the Federalists, Tammany became identified with the Republicans (now the Democratic Party), and took an active part in the campaign of 1800, which resulted in the choice of Thomas Jefferson for president. In 1805 the society was incorporated. While adhering to its original character as a secret social organization, with a governing council of sachems and a ritual with aboriginal flavor, Tammany grew in public influence, and in 1811 built the original Tammany Hall at Frankfort Street, fronting the City Hall Park. Since then, a local political party, favored by a majority of the members of the society, has always had its headquarters in the home of the Society, and has been popularly known as "Tammany Hall." Although in theory the Tammany Hall General Committee has no relation to the society save as tenant of the latter's edifice, in practice the two are coordinate branches of one political system, the society being in effect the citadel of the controlling spirits of Tammany Hall. Tammany Hall purports to be the regular Democratic organization of the city and county of New York, though that claim has often been contested. By means of a highly organized system of Tammany clubs and assembly-district associations, it has usually held a paramount place in city politics. In 1893, Tammany Hall, controlled virtually by one man, was in possession of every important office and avenue of public employment pertaining to the municipal administration. It was overthrown in 1894, regained power in 1897, was again overthrown in 1901, and was subsequently in power for varying periods.

Tammerfors (tām'ér.fōrs). Swedish name of *Tampere*.

Tammsaare (tām'sā.rē), A. H. Pseudonym of Hansen, Anton.

Tammuz (tam'uz). [Also, *Tammuz*.] Ancient Babylonian god of agriculture, flocks, herds, and vegetation. He was beloved by Ishtar, who traveled into the underworld to bring him back to earth. He personifies the life-giving powers of spring, and his annual death and resurrection symbolize the annual death and regrowth of vegetation. In his honor a feast was held every year, beginning with the new moon of the summer month Tammuz. This was a period of mourning for the death of Tammuz and a period of rejoicing for his rebirth. His story and his cult parallel those of the Phrygian Attis,

the Egyptian Osiris, the Phoenician and Greek Adonis, the Old Norse Balder, and others.

Tammuz (tām'mōz). Fourth ecclesiastical and tenth civil month of the Hebrew year. It corresponds to part of June and part of July.

Tam o' Shanter (tām ō shan'tēr). Poem (1790) by Robert Burns.

Tamoyos (tā.mō'yōs). Tribe of South American Indians who at the time of the Spanish conquest occupied the coast of Brazil from Cape São Tomé southward. They were one of the 12 tribes of the Tupinamba Indians. Their language, Tamoyo, was dialect of Tupinamba, which names a group of languages belonging to the coastal branch of the Tupi family of languages. The Tamoyos are now extinct.

Tampa (tam'pā). City in W Florida, county seat of Hillsborough County, on Tampa Bay; the leading port of Florida. It is the seat of the University of Tampa. Pop. of city, 108,391 (1940), 124,681 (1950); of urbanized area, 179,335 (1950).

Tampa Bay. Inlet of the Gulf of Mexico, on the W coast of Florida. Length, ab. 25 mi.

Tampaksiring (tām.pāk.sē'ring). See **Gunung Kawi**.

Tampere (tām'pē.re). [Swedish, **Tammerfors**.] City in S Finland, the capital of the *lääni* (department) of Häme, situated on the rapids connecting two lakes, ab. 100 mi. NW of Helsinki. It has a hydroelectric power plant, important cotton textile and machine factories, manufactures of locomotives and railroad equipment, iron and steel mills, paper, pulp, match, furniture, and shoe industries. It is frequently called the "Manchester of Finland." 102,910 (1951).

Tampico (tām.pē'kō; Spanish, tām.pē'kō). City in E Mexico, in Tamaulipas state, on the Pánuco River, near the Gulf of Mexico; important oil-shipping port. 82,475 (1940).

Tampico Incident. Arrest by Mexican authorities of a U.S. naval crew at Tampico, Mexico, on April 9, 1914, on the ground that the U.S. personnel had violated martial law. The incident occurred during a period of strained relations between the U.S. and the Huerta regime. When the Mexican government refused to comply with an ultimatum issued by Admiral H. T. Mayo, President Wilson secured Congressional approval of armed intervention in Mexico. On April 21, 1914, a U.S. fleet placed Veracruz under fire and landed forces which seized the city. The affair was mediated by the ABC Conference.

Tamraparni (tām.rā.pār'nē). Sanskrit name of Ceylon.

Tamsui (tām'sō'i). See **Tamsui**.

Tamworth (tām.wērth). Municipal borough, market town, and coal-mining center in C England, in Staffordshire, on the river Tame ab. 13 mi. NE of Birmingham, ab. 110 mi. NW of London by rail. The town is situated on the N extremity of the East Warwickshire coal field. Tamworth has an ancient castle, which was the principal residence of the kings of Mercia. Formerly a parliamentary borough, it was represented by Sir Robert Peel from 1833 until his death. 12,889 (1951).

Tamyras (tā.mī'ras). [Also, **Damuras**.] In ancient geography, a river of Phoenicia, between Sidon and Berytus (Beirut).

"Tan" (tān). Pseudonym of Bogoraz, Vladimir Germanovich.

Tana (tā'nā). [Finnish, **Teno**.] River in N Norway, forming part of the boundary between Norway and Finland, which flows N into the Tana Fjord. Length, ab. 180 mi.

Tana, Lake. [Also: **Tsana**, **Tzana**, **Dembea**.] Lake in NE Africa, in the interior of Ethiopia, in the NW part of the country near the border of the Anglo-Egyptian Sudan. Its outlet is the Blue Nile River. Elevation, 5,774 ft.; area, ab. 1,100 sq. mi.; length, 55 mi.

Tana Fjord. Inlet of the Arctic Ocean, in the extreme N coast of Norway. Length, ab. 35 mi.

Tanagra (tā'nā.grā, tā.nā'grā). In ancient geography, a town of Boeotia, Greece, situated near the Asopus River, ab. 24 mi. NW of Athens. A victory was gained here in 457 B.C. by the Spartans over the Athenians and their allies. Its extensive necropolis has made this obscure town famous, for from it came (c1874) the first of the terra-cotta figurines which drew attention to the antiquities of this type. Such figurines, previously ignored,

have since been eagerly sought and found in great quantities, not only at Tanagra but upon a great number of sites in all parts of the Greek world.

Tanah Sasak (tā'nā sā.sāk'). Native name of **Lombok**. **Tanaim** (tā.nā'im). [Also, **Tanaits** (tan'ā.its).] Name applied among the Jews to the rabbis or teachers of the law in the Mishnaic period (10-220 A.D.); the authors of the Mishnah, as opposed to the Amoraim, the authors of the Gemara.

Tanais (tan'ā.is). Ancient Greek (Milesian) colony near the head of the Palus Maeotis (modern Sea of Azov), near the site of the modern Azov, U.S.S.R.

Tanais. Ancient name of the **Don**, in U.S.S.R.

Tanaka (tā.nā.kā). Baron **Giichi**, b. in Yamaguchi prefecture, Japan, 1863; d. Sept. 29, 1929. Japanese politician and army officer, remembered chiefly as the person to whom is attributed authorship of the famous (although dubiously authentic) *Tanaka Memorial to the Throne* (1927), a plan for the expansion of Japan into a world empire. Educated at the army staff college, he became (1920) general, was leader (1925-29) of the Seiyukai Party, and served as prime minister and foreign minister (1927-29).

Tanala (tā.nā'lā). Indigenous Malayo-Polynesian-speaking tribe of SE Madagascar. 191,963 (1934).

Tananarive (tā.nā.nā.rēv'). [Also: **Antananarivo**, **Tananarivo** (rē'vō).] Capital of Madagascar, off SE Africa, situated in the C part of the island and connected with Tamatave, the chief port (ab. 229 mi.) and with Antsirabé, a health resort S of the capital (ab. 99 mi.), by railroad. It contains the former royal palaces and many buildings in the European style. Elevation, ab. 4,500 ft.; pop. 171,052 (1948).

Tanaquil (tan'ā.kwīl). In Roman legend, the wife of Tarquinius Priscus, fifth king of Rome.

Tanaquil. British princess. Edmund Spenser uses the name with reference to Queen Elizabeth in the *Faerie Queene*.

Tanaro (tā.nā'rō). [Latin, **Tanarus** (tan'ā.rus).] River in NW Italy. It rises in the Ligurian Alps, flows past Asti and Alessandria, and empties into the Po ab. 11 mi. NE of Alessandria. Length, ab. 150 mi.

Tanauan (tā.nā'wān). Town in NE Batangas province, SW Luzon, Philippines. 4,265 (1948).

Tanauan. Town in the E part of Leyte island and province, Philippines. 6,707 (1948).

Tancred (tang'krēd). d. at Antioch, 1112. Norman soldier, one of the chief heroes of the first Crusade (1096-99). He was the son of Otho the Good and Emma, sister of Robert Guiscard. He joined the crusading army under his cousin, Bohemund of Tarentum, son of Robert Guiscard. He distinguished himself at the taking of Nice and Tarsus, the siege of Antioch, the capture of Jerusalem, and the battle of Ascalon. He became prince of Galilee and later of Edessa, extending his conquests, and by his actions making enemies of the Byzantines and his fellow Latin barons. In the complex struggle among the Christian princes of the east for power and lands, he maintained himself by grasping opportunity as it came. His virtues and achievements are celebrated in Torquato Tasso's *Jerusalem Delivered*.

Tancred. d. at Palermo, Feb. 20, 1194. King of Sicily; illegitimate son of Roger, Duke of Apulia. He was crowned king (1190), and contended for his throne with the emperor Henry VI of Germany, who had married Roger's sister. Tancred twice turned Henry back, but soon after his death Naples surrendered.

Tancred and Gismunda (giz.mun'da). Tragedy originally written in rhyme by five gentlemen, probably members of the Inner Temple. It was acted there in 1568, and was republished in 1572 by Robert Wilmut, the author of the last act. It is remarkable as the oldest English play extant with a plot known to be taken from an Italian novel.

Tancredè (tān.krēd). Play by Voltaire, produced in 1760.

Tancredi (tāng.krā'dē). Opera in two acts by Gioachino Rossini, with a libretto by Rossi based on Voltaire's play, first produced at Venice in 1813 and at London in 1820.

Tandem (tān'dēm), **Felix**. Pseudonym of **Spitteler**, Carl.

Tandil (tán.dél'). City in E Argentina, in Buenos Aires province, ab. 210 mi. SW of the city of Buenos Aires. 32,309 (1947).

Tandil, Sierra del. See **Sierra del Tandil**.

Tandjoengpriok (tân'jōng.prē.ók). See under **Batavia**, Indonesia.

Tandler (tánd'lér), **Julius**. b. at Jihlava (Iglau), in Moravia, Feb. 16, 1869; d. at Moscow, Aug. 25, 1936. Austrian anatomist. He was undersecretary of state for public health (1919-20), and in 1920 became chief of the committee for medical care and public health in the city of Vienna. He went to China as a public health consultant, and subsequently went to Russia, where he assumed a high position in the direction of sanitary institutions. He made a classification of constitutional types, based on the function of the body or its parts, dividing them into hypertonic and hypotonic types, introduced (1901) a fluid of gelatin for microscopic injections, demonstrated that the so-called hypertrophy of the prostate was not a question of hypertrophy of the whole gland but of the lateral lobes of the periurethral portion, and, with J. Halban, described the anatomy of uterine prolapse.

Tandy (tan'di), **James Napper**. b. at Dublin, 1740; d. Aug. 24, 1803. Irish revolutionary agitator, well known as the hero in the song *The Wearing of the Green*. A small tradesman who attained popularity by attacking municipal corruption, he was known for his sympathy for the American and French revolutions. He was a co-founder, with Wolfe Tone, of the Society of United Irishmen (1791) and its secretary. After repeated arrest and imprisonment on account of his opposition to the government, he fled to America and then to France (1798) and there was given command by the Directory of the corvette *Anacreon*, with a body of soldiers. Having landed in Donegal, he failed to stir up any revolutionary activity, and therefore fled to the Continent but was arrested at Hamburg. Returned to Ireland, he was tried and convicted but was not executed, and instead was liberated through representation made by Napoleon at the Treaty of Amiens.

Tane (tā'nā). [Also, **Kane**.] One of the great gods of C and E Polynesia. The name is taken from the Polynesian word meaning "man" or "male." The child of primal parents who bear various local names, Tane was the god of forests, craftsmanship, and beauty. He is credited in some islands with creating the first man and the first woman, and with some feats (as raising the sky so as to separate heaven and earth) elsewhere attributed to Maui. In Tubuai of the Austral group, he teaches the kindling of fire to Maui, who figures there as his grandson. In Hawaii he is called Kane.

Tanevich (tā.nyā'yif), **Sergei Ivanovich**. b. in Vladimir, guberniya (government), Russia, Nov. 25, 1856; d. at Moscow, in June, 1915. Russian pianist and composer. In 1876 he made a continental concert tour with Leopold Auer. In 1878 he succeeded P. I. Tchaikovsky as teacher of composition at the Moscow Conservatory, later becoming teacher of piano, free composition, counterpoint, fugue, and musical form at the same institution, and finally its director (1885-89). His works include operas, symphonies, orchestral and chamber music, a cantata, songs, and piano pieces. He also wrote and translated works on counterpoint, on which he was an authority.

Taney (tō'nī), **Roger Brooke**. b. in Calvert County, Md., March 17, 1777; d. at Washington, D.C., Oct. 12, 1864. American jurist, chief justice (1836-64) of the U.S. Supreme Court. A leading lawyer at Frederick, Md., and later at Baltimore, he was a prominent politician in the Federalist Party and, subsequently, in the so-called Jackson Party in Maryland. He served in both houses of the state legislature and in 1827 was attorney general of Maryland. By appointment of President Andrew Jackson he served as attorney general of the U.S. from 1831 to 1833. He aided Jackson in curbing the growing power of the federally chartered but privately managed Bank of the United States. When in 1833 the secretary of the treasury refused to withdraw the deposits of the federal government from the bank, Jackson dismissed him and by a recess appointment shifted Taney from the office of attorney general to that of secretary of the treasury. Taney removed the deposits. In doing so he created enmity in Congress and in 1834 the Senate

rejected his nomination for the office he had been holding. In 1835 the same hostile Senate rejected Taney's nomination as an associate justice of the Supreme Court. In 1836, however, his appointment was confirmed as chief justice of the Supreme Court (succeeding John Marshall), a position which he held until his death in 1864. As in the Charles River Bridge case of 1837, Taney, with other new appointees to the court, redirected somewhat the trend of constitutional interpretation to give more scope to the regulatory powers of the states, regarding vested rights of property as subject to community control. Some of his decisions, and particularly the *Dred Scott* case of 1857, showed determined opposition to federal interference with local maintenance of slavery, even in the federally governed territories. Although some of his judicial opinions, as in the *Booth* cases of 1859, were admirable portrayals of American federalism, and others, as in the *Merryman* case of 1861, were ardent defenses of American liberty, his sympathy with the South in the sectional struggle brought him the condemnation of most of his Northern contemporaries.

Tang (tā'ng). Great dynasty which took advantage of the Sui unification and dominated China from 618 to 906. It was a truly golden age in the 7th and 8th centuries; literature and the arts flourished as never before or since; Buddhism prospered in spite of several vigorous persecutions; Nestorian Christianity, Manichaeism, and Zoroastrianism were known in China; and the capital at Changan (now Sian) was the most cosmopolitan city in the world at the time, numbering Koreans, Japanese, Tartars, Tibetans, Persians, and Syrians among its inhabitants.

Tanga (tang'ga). Seaport in E Africa, in Tanganyika territory, situated on the Indian Ocean coast ab. 77 mi. N of Dar-es-Salaam. It was once the chief port for Tanganyika and was developed largely while the territory was under German control. It is the terminus of the railroad line to the Usambara highlands and the towns of Moshi and Arusha, areas of extensive European settlement. Tanga is still an important port, although it is now surpassed by Dar-es-Salaam. 34,658 (1945).

Tangaloa (tāng.gā.lō'ā). See **Tangaroa**.

Tanganyika (tang.gan.yē'ka, tan-). [Official name, **Tanganyika Territory**.] Trust territory of the United Nations, under British administration, situated on the central E coast of Africa, bounded on the N by Kenya, Uganda, and the Ruanda-Urundi territory of the Belgian Congo, on the W by Lake Tanganyika, on the S by Northern Rhodesia, Nyasaland, and Mozambique, and on the E by the Indian Ocean. Until 1916 it was a German colony, known as German East Africa. In that year it was captured by Great Britain; it was later made a mandated territory under the League of Nations; in 1948 it became a United Nations trust territory. Ruanda-Urundi was detached from German East Africa in 1920 and placed under the administration of the Belgian Congo. Much of the country consists of highlands suitable for European settlement, especially in the NE and in the SW; the SE part is rather dry country. The territory is administered, in accordance with the terms of the trusteeship, by a governor assisted by an executive council and a legislative council. The area is served by two railroads, the railway from Tanga on the coast to Arushi and Moshi in the NE highlands, and that from Dar-es-Salaam to Kigoma on Lake Tanganyika. Agriculture is the chief occupation; the principal products of the territory are sisal (of which Tanganyika is the world's leading producer), cotton, coffee, pyrethrum, hides, sugar, tea, tobacco, and grain. Gold is also exported. A great groundnut-growing project was attempted in the extreme S by the British government; on the whole it was not successful. Capital, Dar-es-Salaam; area, ab. 362,688 sq. mi., of which some 20,000 are water; pop. 7,676,155 (est. 1950).

Tanganyika, Lake. Lake in E central Africa, extending N from Northern Rhodesia and forming the boundary between Tanganyika territory and the Belgian Congo; the longest fresh-water lake in the world. Its outlet is the Lukuga River, which flows into the Congo. It was discovered by Burton and Speke in 1858, and has been explored by Livingstone, Cameron, Stanley, Thomson, Wissmann, and others. It is one of the deepest known lakes of the world (second only to Lake Baikal) with a

maximum measured depth of 4,708 ft. Length, 410 mi.; area, 12,700 sq. mi.; elevation, 2,536 ft.

Tangaroa (tāng.gā.rō.ā). [Also: Kanaloa, Ta'aroa, Tangaloa.] Sea god of Polynesian mythology, called Kanaloa in Hawaii, and Tangaloa in Samoa. He is the most widely worshipped of Polynesian gods, and appears in a great variety of roles, from that of supreme creator in Tahiti to that of god of the sea and fishing in Hawaii, the Marquesas, and New Zealand. In Easter Island, his role is reduced to that of a sea that is killed but cannot be cooked. In the richest myths this god is one of the sons of Atea and Papa or their equivalents.

T'ang En-po (tāng'en.pō). b. at Wuyi, Chekiang, China, 1889—. Chinese general, close to Chiang Kai-shek. At one time highly regarded for victories (1938) against the Japanese, he lost prestige in the Honan disaster (1944). His appointment (1949) as governor of Fukien by Chiang Kai-shek was countermanded by President Li Tsung-jen.

Tanger. French (tān.zhā) and German (tāng'ér) name of **Tangier**.

Tangermünde (tāng'ér.mün.de). Town in NE Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Brandenburg, Russian Zone, formerly in the province of Saxony, Prussia, situated at the junction of the Tanger and Elbe rivers, ab. 30 mi. NE of Magdeburg; chocolate and preserves manufactures; sugar refinery. The Church of Saint Stephen, originally a Romanesque building of the 12th century, was rebuilt in the Gothic style in the 15th century. The Church of Saint Elizabeth and the *Rathaus* (town hall) also date from the 15th century. The castle, destroyed by the Swedes in 1640, was long a seat of the margraves of Brandenburg. 16,483 (1946).

Tangier (tan.jir', tan.jir'). [Also: **Tangiers**; French and German, **Tanger**; native, **Tanja**; Spanish, **Tānger**; Latin, **Tingis**.] Seaport in the Tangier Zone of Morocco, NW Africa, situated on the Strait of Gibraltar at the NW corner of the peninsula. It is a principal center of commerce in Morocco and has important trade with Europe. It was the capital of the Roman province of Tingitana, came into the possession of the Portuguese in the 15th century, was ceded to England on the marriage of Catherine of Braganza to Charles II (1662), and was abandoned to the Moors in 1684. It was bombarded by the Spaniards in 1790 and by the French in 1844. It was made an international seaport, along with the Tangier Zone of Morocco, in 1923. It is connected by rail with Casablanca and Fez in French Morocco. Pop. ab. 103,000.

Tangier, Convention and Statute of. See **Convention and Statute of Tangier**.

Tangier International Zone. See **Tangier Zone**.

Tangier Island. Island of Virginia, situated in Chesapeake Bay SE of the mouth of the Potomac.

Tangier Zone. [Also, **Tangier International Zone**.] Smallest of the three zones of Morocco, occupying the extreme NW corner of the continent of Africa and bounded by Spanish Morocco on one side and the sea on the other. The zone was constituted as a result of the pact of Algeiras (1906) and was demilitarized (1911-12), but it was not until 1923 with the Convention and Statute of Tangier that the area became permanently demilitarized and a satisfactory form of administration was established. The zone is governed by an international assembly of 27 members, with the sultan of Morocco being represented by a *mendoub* who is ex-officio president of the assembly. During World War II, the Spaniards seized Tangier, but its international status was later regained (1945). The chief occupation of the inhabitants is agriculture, although there is a cigarette factory in the city of Tangier. Area, 225 sq. mi.; pop. ab. 100,000 (1941).

Tanguk Truce (tāng.gō'). Truce between China and Japan which was signed on May 31, 1933, and by which the Chinese hoped to end the further invasion of China by Japanese forces from Jehol. The truce conceded to Japan the loss of Jehol, the Chinese province lying between the Great Wall and Manchuria. It also provided that an area of 5,000 sq. mi. on the Chinese side of the Great Wall would be demilitarized.

Tanglewood (tāng'gl.wūd). See under **Berkshire Music Festival**.

Tanglewood Tales. Series of tales by Nathaniel Hawthorne, published in 1853.

Tanglha Range (dāng'li'). [Also: **Tangla**, **Dangla**.] Mountain group in NE Tibet and Tsinghai and Sikang provinces, China. Its rugged, snow-covered peaks exceed 20,000 ft. in elevation.

Tango no sekku (tāng.gō nō sek.kō). See **Feast of Banners or Flags**.

Tangshan (tāng'shān'). City in E China, in the province of Hopeh, on the railroad ab. 50 mi. NE of Tientsin. A large coal mine is located here; also a cement and brick plant. It is a trading center and road junction. 149,124 (1935).

T'ang Shao-yi (tāng' shou'yē'). b. at Canton, China, 1860; d. 1938. Chinese diplomat. He was a member of the first group of Chinese sent (1873) by the imperial government to study in America. He was long associated (1873-1915) with Yuan Shih-k'ai. After denouncing (1915) Yuan's monarchical aspirations, he served for several years in Sun Yat-sen's Canton government, but went (1923) into semiretirement. He was assassinated (1938) by the Japanese at Shanghai.

Tanguy (tān.gē), **Yves**. b. at Paris, 1900—. French surrealist painter, one of the leaders of this movement in France. He had no formal training in art, but in 1926 became active in the surrealist movement at Paris. His work shows the influence of Chirico, Miró, and Ernst. He has exhibited at most of the surrealist shows at Paris and New York, and settled in the U.S. in 1939. Among his better-known works are *In Place of Fear*, *The Witness*, *Mama*, *Paul Is Wounded*, *From the Other Side of the Bridge*, *Black Landscape*, and *Heredité of Acquired Characteristics*.

Tanguy-Prigent (tān.gē.prē.zhān), **Pierre**. b. at St.-Jean-du-Doigt, in Brittany, France, Oct. 11, 1909—. French political leader and farmer, an active Socialist leader among the rural population. Minister of agriculture (August, 1944-May, 1947), he was active in the Resistance movement among the farming population during World War II.

Tani (tā.nē), **Masayuki**. b. in Kumamoto prefecture, Japan, in February, 1889—. Japanese politician and diplomat, who served in China, Europe, and the U.S. He also served as minister to Austria and Hungary (1936) and as vice-minister of foreign affairs.

Tanis (tā'nis). See **Zaan**.

Tanit (tā'nit). [Also, **Tanith**.] Carthaginian goddess, identified with the Phoenician mother goddess, Astarte. The Greeks identified her with their own mother goddess, Aphrodite. The Romans confused her with Juno, the reason being that as goddess of women and childbirth she resembled Juno in her Lucina aspect. Tanit possessed also the same moon-goddess aspect as her counterpart, Astarte.

Tanitic Branch (tā.nit'ik). In ancient geography, a northeastern mouth of the Nile, which was silted up in ancient times.

Tanja (tān.jā'). Native name of **Tangier**.

Tanjore (tan.jōr'). Former Mahratta state in S India, founded in the 17th century. It came under British rule c1800.

Tanjore. District in Madras state, Union of India, ab. 220 mi. NE of Cape Comorin: nuts, millet, tobacco, cotton, and rice. Capital, Tanjore; area, 3,738 sq. mi.; pop. 2,563,375 (1941).

Tanjore. Capital of the district of Tanjore, Madras, Union of India, on an arm of the Cauvery River ab. 50 mi. inland from the Bay of Bengal. It has important manufactures, and is noted as a literary and religious center. It was once a princely residence. The Great Pagoda is a stately Dravidian temple, dating from the 11th century. From the temple an avenue of columns leads to the Bull Shrine, a low, flat-roofed, columned pavilion in which is a colossal bull statue. 68,702 (1941).

Tann (tān), **Baron von der**. [Full name, **Ludwig Samson von und zu der Tann-Rathsamhausen**.] b. at Darmstadt, Germany, June 18, 1815; d. at Merano, in the Tyrol, April 26, 1881. Bavarian general. He served in the Schleswig-Holstein War of 1848-50 and against Prussia in 1866, was commander of the first Bavarian army corps in the Franco-Prussian War, and commanded independently on the Loire. He was defeated at Coulmiers, Nov. 9, 1870.

Tannahill (tan'a.hill), **Robert**. b. at Paisley, Scotland, June 3, 1774; committed suicide, May 17, 1810. Scottish poet. His best-known lyrics are in such songs as *The Flower of Dunblane* and *Gloomy Winter's Noo Awa*.

Tannenberg (tan'en.bêrg; German, tan'en.bêrk). [Polish, *Stębark*.] Village in N Poland, in the *województwo* (province) of Olsztyn, formerly in East Prussia, situated ab. 100 mi. SW of Königsberg (Kalinigrad). In 1410 the Poles and Lithuanians defeated the army of the Teutonic Order near here in a decisive battle. In World War I, on Aug. 26-30, 1914, the Germans defeated the Russians here in one of the big battles of the war. A huge monument (since destroyed) was erected on the battlefield. 664 (1939).

Tannenberg, Battle of. [Also, *Battle of Grünwald*.] Battle fought on July 15, 1410, near Tannenberg, in which the Polish and Lithuanian forces won a decisive victory over the knights of the Teutonic Order, and thus preserved the integrity of the kingdom of Poland.

Tannenberg, Battle of. Military engagement (Aug. 26-30, 1914) between the Germans and the Russians on the Eastern Front, one of the great battles of World War I. It resulted in complete German success against the Russian invasion of East Prussia. Fought at a point ab. 100 mi. SW of Königsberg, the battle brought into prominence both General Paul von Hindenburg and General Erich Ludendorff. Some 92,000 Russian prisoners were taken, 50,000 killed, and many heavy weapons captured. The Russian commander, General Alexander Samsonov, committed suicide. Although the Russian forces were numerically superior, they were overwhelmed by the greater maneuverability and fire power of the Germans.

Tanner (tan'êr), **Beatrice Stella**. Maiden name of **Campbell**, Mrs. Patrick.

Tanner, James. b. at Richmondville, N.Y., April 4, 1844; d. at Washington, D.C., Oct. 2, 1927. American soldier, lobbyist, and government official. He enlisted (1861) in the Union forces, was advanced to the grade of corporal, and at Second Bull Run (Aug. 29-30, 1862) sustained a wound which compelled the amputation of both legs. He was admitted (1869) to the bar, took a prominent part in the affairs of the Grand Army of the Republic, for whose pension committee he became a lobbyist, and served (1889) as U.S. commissioner of pensions. He became (1904) register of wills of the District of Columbia and served (1905-06) as commander in chief of the Grand Army of the Republic.

Tanner (tan'ner), **Väinö Alfred**. b. at Helsinki, Finland, March 12, 1881—. Finnish political leader, journalist, and leader of the cooperative movement, who played a particularly active role in the Finnish government during World War II. He worked (1905-10) as a journalist, practiced (1911-15) law, and served (1915-46) as managing director of the Elanto cooperative at Helsinki. He held numerous cooperative posts, including chairman (1909-15) of the administrative board of the cooperative wholesale society, chairman (1915 *et seq.*) of the union of cooperative societies, director (1917 *et seq.*) of the cooperative wholesale society, and president (1927-46) of the International Cooperative Alliance. He was repeatedly leader (1909-44) of the Social Democratic Party, and served (1907-10, 1913-16, 1919-27, 1930-45) in the Finnish legislature, of which he was twice president (1919-26, 1930-45). He was finance minister (1917, 1937-39, 1942-44), held the premiership (1926-27), and was foreign minister (1939-40), minister of social welfare (1940), and minister of commerce (1941-42). He was sentenced (1946) to five and a half years' imprisonment on war-guilt charges, was released (1948) on parole, and was pardoned (1949).

Tannery (tan.rê), **Jean**. b. Dec. 31, 1878; d. at Paris, July 7, 1939. French banker. He was dismissed from office (June 5, 1936) as governor of the Bank of France, because of his opposition to the financial policies demanded by Premier Léon Blum. He had held the office since Jan. 5, 1935. He was chairman of the board (1937-39) of the Banque de l'Union Parisienne.

Tannery, Jules. b. at Mantes, France, March 24, 1848; d. at Paris, Nov. 11, 1910. French mathematician noted for his works on algebra, analysis, and the theory of functions; brother of Paul Tannery. He was editor of *Bulletin des sciences mathématiques* from 1876 to 1910, of *Di-*

naire universel des sciences (1908), and of an edition of the works of Evariste Galois (1908).

Tannery, (Samson) Paul. b. at Mantes, France, Dec. 20, 1843; d. at Paris, Nov. 27, 1904. French mathematician and historian; brother of Jules Tannery. He was the leading authority in France on the history of science and mathematics. He edited the *Œuvres de Fermat* (4 vols. and supplement, 1891-1922), the *Opera omnia* of *Diophantus* (2 vols., 1893-95), and the *Œuvres de Descartes* (with C. Adam, 12 vols. and supplement, 1897-1913).

Besides writing numerous papers, he was the author of *La Géométrie grecque* (1887), *Pour l'histoire de la science hellène* (1887), and *Recherches sur l'histoire de l'astronomie ancienne* (1893). His *Mémoires* were published beginning in 1912.

Tannhäuser (tan'höi.zêr). Middle High German lyric poet of the 13th century. He belonged to the Salzburger family of Tanhusen. From c.1240 to 1270 he led a wandering life in which he lived at the Bavarian, Austrian, and other courts, and visited the Far East. He was a minnesinger and writer, particularly of dance songs. A German ballad of the 16th century has preserved the memory of the historical Tannhäuser. This first describes his parting with Lady Venus, with whom he has been for a year in the Venusberg. He makes a visit of penance to Rome and asks for absolution, but Pope Urban declares that as little as the papal staff can grow green and flower, so little can he have God's mercy. In despair he goes away. On the third day, however, the papal staff begins to bud, and the Pope sends out in search of him; but Tannhäuser has gone back to the Venusberg. The legend of Tannhäuser is the subject of the opera of the same name by Richard Wagner.

Tannhäuser. [Full title, *Tannhäuser und der Sängerkrieg auf Wartburg*.] Opera in three acts by Richard Wagner, based on the legend of Tannhäuser, produced at Dresden in 1845. It was produced again, with several important changes, at Paris in 1861.

Tannu Tuva (tan'ô tö'va). See **Tuva Autonomous Oblast**.

Tanoan (tan'ô.an, ta.nô'an). Family of North American Indian languages spoken at present and in the recent past by 13 Pueblo Indian villages in C and N central New Mexico and NE Arizona.

Tansui (tan'sô'i). [Also, **Tamsui**.] Seaport on the N coast of Formosa, China: a fishing town and former treaty port. It was bombarded by the French Oct. 2-3, 1884, and near it occurred other combats between the French and Chinese in the same month. Pop. ab. 20,000.

Tanta (tan'ta). [Also, **Tantah**.] Capital of the province of Gharbiya, Egypt, in NE Africa, in the Nile River delta ab. 72 mi. SE of Alexandria; the seat of important fairs and Mohammedan festivals. 139,816 (1947).

Tantallon Castle (tan.tal'on). Castle in East Lothian, Scotland, situated on the North Sea near North Berwick. Now in ruins, it was long a stronghold of the Douglas family.

Tantalus (tan'ta.lus). In Greek mythology, a son of Zeus and king of Mount Sipylus in Lydia. For revealing the secrets of the gods, or for some other affront to them, such as requesting immortality, or serving them human flesh, he was condemned to stand in Tartarus up to his chin in water under a loaded fruit tree, the fruit and water retreating whenever he sought to satisfy his hunger or thirst. From his name is derived the word "tantalize."

Tante (tân'te). Novel by Anne Douglas Sedgwick, published in 1911.

Tantras (tan'traz). Collection of about 64 Hindu books compiled in the 6th-7th centuries, and regarded as sacred texts, especially by the Shaivite sect. The *Tantras* are ascribed to Dattatreya, who is worshiped as an incarnation of the Hindu triad, Brahma, Vishnu, and Shiva; but they are also sometimes thought to have been revealed by Shiva alone. They are generally written in the form of a dialogue between Shiva and Devi, his consort or *shakti*, i.e., female counterpart. Every *Tantra* treats of five subjects: the creation and the destruction of the world, the worship of the gods, the attainment of power through magic, and the modes of final union with the supreme spirit. They give also a vast detail of ways and means of using magic formulas and spells, amulets, the techniques of love, symbolism of gestures, and the

fat, fâf, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mē, hêr; pin, pine; not, nôte, môve, nôr; up, lûte, pûll; rû, then; ð, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

like. Some describe the modes of worshipping the female deities or *shaktis*. The Shaivite sects (worshippers of Shiva) which follow the *Tantras* are two: the right-handed sect, so called because it follows the ancient Vedic ritual, and the left-handed sect, which concentrates on the worship of the female aspects of the gods, the *shaktis*. Worshipers strive to identify themselves with the goddesses by the sexual act, which is indulged in only after prolonged training in meditation and concentration. Little credence can be given to reports of the "licentious orgies" attributed to the Tantrists, since all their rituals are conducted in complete secrecy.

Tanzi (tán'tse), **Eugenio**. b. at Trieste, Jan. 26, 1856; d. at Salò, on Lake Garda, Italy, in January, 1934. Italian neurologist and psychiatrist. He is well known for his works *Trattato delle malattie mentali* (1904-05) and *Psichiatria forense* (1910). He served as editor (1896 et seq.) of the *Rivista di Patologia Nervosa e Mentale*.

Tao (tou). [Also, **Tao Ho** (tou' hō'; Chinese, tou' hu').] River in Kansu, China. It joins the Yellow River from the S, ab. 30 mi. W by SW of Lanchow. About 50 mi. upstream on the left bank is an area of abundant neolithic sites including the Panshan region, from which great quantities of prehistoric pottery have been recovered.

Taoism (tā'ō.iz.em). Chinese philosophy and religious cult. The founder of Taoism is traditionally Lao-Tze (born c604 B.C.), to whom has long been attributed the text on which Taoism is based (but which is now thought to postdate Lao-Tze by some 300 years). Literally, Tao means "the Way." The Way is the way of nature, the effortless succession of natural events. And the individual's concern is the relation of man to the universe in all its physical, human, spiritual, and supernatural aspects. The essence of the whole doctrine is non-effort. Through noncompetition, withdrawal, rather than self-assertion, the individual attains wisdom, serenity, spiritual power. A favorite aphorism of Taoism is that wear always seeks the lowest level yet has power to wear away the solid stone. Man too must abstain from effort, abandon ambition, repudiate worldly affairs, and seek the inner mystical experience. Politics and the social virtues are to be despised, for he who follows the Way is beyond the civil and social code, on the grounds that perfection requires no rules of conduct. There is an emphasis and metaphysics in Taoism which causes the business and pretentiousness of practical life to seem empty and insubstantial. The Taoist cult, though based on the Taoist philosophy, differs noticeably from it. It embraces a great body of indigenous folkloristic beliefs and practices antedating the philosophy by hundreds of years. It recognizes an enormous pantheon comprised of ancient and local gods, spirits, and powers, and a multiplicity of heavens and hells. There are thousands of Taoist temples and shrines throughout China which function through the agency of more thousands of priests, monks, nuns, diviners, and magicians. The true cultist believes in divination and relies on a legion of talismans and charms. The rites associated with birth, puberty, marriage, and death are important and meticulously observed. He is a student of physiology that he may attune his body to the acquirement of energy and serenity; and he is a student of chemistry, for the search for the pill of immortality does not cease. A "master of heaven" heads the cult (likened by many observers to a pope); the first took office in the 1st century A.D. This man was a famous alchemist, who was believed to have found the elixir of immortality by virtue of powers received direct from Lao-Tze himself. All subsequent masters of heaven are considered to have been his descendants. Taoism is a living religion in China today and its cult devotees are still concerned with rediscovering the pill of immortality and with enhancing individual vital essence by meditation and by breathing and sexual exercises. On the other hand, the morale of the cult has disintegrated to the extent that both the priests and those in monasteries devoted to seeking the Way, know less of their own discipline and lore than in times past.

Taurmina (tā.ōr.mē'nā). [Latin, **Tauromenium**.] Town and commune in SW Italy, on the island of Sicily, in the province of Messina, situated on the E coast of the island, ab. 30 mi. SW of Messina: resort. There are architectural remains of antiquity, especially two Roman

theaters, one of which rests on Greek foundations. There are also medieval walls, towers, a castle, and the ruins of an abbey. The cathedral dates from the 14th century. In ancient times, the town was a Greek colony; in 315 B.C. it was occupied by the Carthaginians. Later a Roman town, it was a refuge of the rebellious slaves in the Roman civil war. In the early Middle Ages one of the main seats of Byzantine rule, it was conquered by the Saracens in 902, and occupied by the Normans in 1079. Buildings of tourist interest suffered considerable damage in World War II: the Chiesa del Carmine and churches of San Domenico and San Francesco were destroyed, and the Palazzo Corvaja was severely damaged. Pop. of commune, 7,550 (1936); of town, 4,293 (1936).

Taos (tā'ōs, tous). [Full name, **San Gerónimo de Taos**.] Pueblo Indian community in New Mexico, ab. 50 mi. NE of Santa Fe. It was founded c1700. Today the inhabitants (ab. 920) are farmers and herders, and speak a dialect of Tiwa, which comprises a group of languages of the Tanoan family.

Taos. Village in N New Mexico, county seat of Taos County, ab. 60 mi. NW of Las Vegas. It consists of three communities: Don Fernando de Taos, Ranchos de Taos, and the Pueblo Indian community. They comprise resort and trading centers for an agricultural and livestock area. In recent years it has become noted as an artists' and writers' colony. The Spanish settlement of Don Fernando de Taos was founded in the latter half of the 18th century. In 1766 the settlement was surprised and almost wiped out by the Comanches. The insurrection of 1848 began here. 1,815 (1950).

Tapachula (tā.pā.chō'lā). City in S Mexico, in Chiapas state, near the Guatemalan border: coffee, tobacco, sugar, and cattle. 15,187 (1940).

Tapajós (tā.pā.zhō's). [Also, **Tapajóz**.] Tribe of South American Indians who, in the 16th and 17th centuries, occupied the territory around the Tapajós River in NE Brazil. Their language names a division comprised of several groups of languages and dialects belonging to the southern Amazon branch of the Tupi family of languages.

Tapajós River. [Also, **Tapajóz**.] River in the states of Mato Grosso and Pará, in NE Brazil. It is one of the principal S tributaries of the Amazon, which it joins near Santarém. The main headstreams are the Arinos (which rises near the source of the Paraguay) and the Juruna. Length, with the Arinos, ab. 1,200 mi.; navigable by steamboats to Itaituba, 150 mi.; above this there are numerous rapids, but canoes ascend nearly to the source of the Arinos.

Ta-p'eng-wan (tā'pēng'wān'). Chinese name of Mirs Bay.

Tapés (tā.pās'). Tribe of South American Indians formerly dwelling between the Paraná and Uruguay rivers. Their language, Tapé, was a dialect of Guaraní proper, which comprised a group of languages belonging to the Paraná division of the Guaraní family of languages.

Taphiae (tā'fi.ē). [Also, **Teleboides**.] In ancient geography, a group of the Ionian Islands W of Acarnania, Greece. The chief of them is the modern Meganisi or Taphos.

Tapia (tā'pyā), **Andrés de**. b. in Spain, c1495; d. in Mexico, after 1539. Spanish soldier; nephew of Diego Velásquez, governor of Cuba. He joined Cortés in 1519, took a prominent part in the conquest of Mexico, and subsequently settled at Mexico City, where he held high civil offices. He wrote an incomplete but very valuable account of the conquest, which was published in 1866.

Tapio (tā'pi.ō). Forest god of Finland, owner and protector of all wild animals. No one could kill any animal in the forest without his permission, hence he was always propitiated with offerings before a hunt. He had a wife, a son, and a daughter, each of whom had a specific protective function in the forest.

Tapirape (tā.pē.rā.pā). South American Indian tribe, now almost extinct, living in the vicinity of latitude 12° S., longitude 52° W., Brazil. The language is of the Tupi-Guaraní stock.

Tapley (tā'plī), **Mark**. Character in Charles Dickens's *Martin Chuzzlewit*, Martin's servant and traveling companion, a light-hearted, merry fellow, who takes constant

credit to himself for being jolly under the most adverse circumstances.

Tappaan Zee (tăp'ân ză). Dutch name of **Tappan Zee**. **Tappan** (tăp'ân), **Arthur**. b. at Northampton, Mass., May 22, 1786; d. at New Haven, Conn., July 23, 1865. American merchant and philanthropist; brother of Benjamin and Lewis Tappan. He was the first president of the American Anti-Slavery Society, but broke with William Lloyd Garrison and formed (1840) the American and Foreign Anti-Slavery Society.

Tappan, Benjamin. b. at Northampton, Mass., May 25, 1773; d. at Steubenville, Ohio, April 20, 1857. American jurist and legislator; brother of Arthur and Lewis Tappan. He was admitted to the bar at Hartford, Conn., settled (1799) in what is now Portage County, Ohio, moved (1809) to Steubenville, served in the War of 1812, and was chief judge (1816-23) of the 5th circuit of the court of common pleas. He was a member (1839-45) of the U.S. Senate, where he was an antislavery Democrat and a hard-money man.

Tappan, Eli Todd. b. at Steubenville, Ohio, April 30, 1824; d. Oct. 23, 1888. American educator; son of Benjamin Tappan. Admitted (1846) to the Ohio bar, he practiced law at Steubenville. He served as professor of mathematics (1859-60, 1865-68) at Ohio University, was president (1869-75) of Kenyon College (Gambier, Ohio), where he was subsequently professor of mathematics and political economy (1875 et seq.), and was commissioner of common schools (1887-88) of Ohio.

Tappan, Lewis. b. at Northampton, Mass., May 23, 1788; d. at Brooklyn, N.Y., June 21, 1873. American merchant, philanthropist, and antislavery advocate; brother of Arthur Tappan. He published (1828-31) the *New York Journal of Commerce*. In 1841 he established, at New York, the first agency in the U.S. to issue credit ratings on commercial firms, directing this company until he retired in 1849. He was a founder of the American Missionary Association, the New York Anti-Slavery Society, and the American Anti-Slavery Society, from which he broke away after a disagreement with W. L. Garrison to form the American and Foreign Anti-Slavery Society.

Tappan, William Bingham. b. at Beverley, Mass., Oct. 29, 1794; d. at West Needham, Mass., June 18, 1849. American poet. He wrote *New England*, and *Other Poems* (1819), *Poetry of the Heart* (1845), and *Sacred and Miscellaneous Poems* (1846).

Tappan Zee (tăp'ân zē). [Also: **Tappan Bay** (or **Sea**); **Dutch**, **Tappaan Zee**.] Expansion of the Hudson River, in SE New York, in the vicinity of Tarrytown and Ossining. Length, ab. 12 mi.; greatest width, ab. 3 mi.

Tappertit (tăp'ər.tit), **Sim** (or **Simon**). Character in Charles Dickens's *Barnaby Rudge*. He is a ridiculously conceited and pompous apprentice, very proud of his figure, and in love with Dolly Varden.

Taprobane (tă.prob'ā.nē). Fabulous island in the dominion of Prester John, in which, according to Sir John Mandeville, there were huge ants as large as hounds, guarding hills of gold and working in them, finding and storing the pure gold. The name was used also by the ancient Greeks for the island (the existence of which was known to their geographers) now known as Ceylon.

Tapti (tăp'ti). [Also, **Tuptee**.] River in W central India which rises in the Satpura Range, in Madhya Pradesh, and flows W into the Gulf of Cambay below Surat. Length, ab. 450 mi.

Tapuya (tă.pō'yā). See **Ge**.

Taquari (tă.kwa.rē'). [Also: **Tacuay**, **Taquary**.] River in C Brazil, in the state of Mato Grosso, flowing W to join the Paraguay River. Length, ab. 450 mi.

Tar (tār). See **Tar River**.

Tara (tā'ra). One of four subgroups of the Bobo, a Sudanic-speaking people of W Africa. They inhabit N Ivory Coast and are also known as Bobo-ule, or "red Bobo." Their population has been estimated at more than 100,000 (by M. Delafosse, *Haut-Sénégal-Niger*, 1912).

Tara (tar'a). Village in County Meath, Ireland, ab. 20 mi. NW of Dublin. The hill of Tara (ab. 500 ft. high) was famous in the early history of Ireland as the royal residence of the ancient Irish kings. In the Old Irish mythical chronicles, Tara was named for a mythical

queen Tea, because it was given to her as dowry and burial place. The original Irish form of the word was *Teamair*, translated as Tea's house or fort. The etymology is false, but the legend remains. In 1843 it was the scene of a large mass meeting in favor of repeal of the Act of Union uniting Great Britain and Ireland.

Tarabulus el Gharb (tā.ră'bū.lūs el gār'b). Arabic name of Tripoli, city, Libya.

Tarahumar (tā.rā.ō.mār'). [Also, **Tarahumara** (-mā'rā-).] Indian tribe of the N part of the Sierra Madre, in Mexico. The language belongs to the Taracahitian group of the Uto-Aztecan family of languages.

Tarakos (tā.ră'kōs). See **Tirhakuh**.

Taranis (tar'ā.nis). Ancient Thracian god of Gaul, identified by the Romans with their own Jupiter. He is said to have been worshiped with human sacrifices.

Tarantasia (tā.rān.tā.zyā), **Pietro di**. Original name of Pope Innocent V.

Taranto (tar.ān'tō; Italian, tā.rān'tō). [Former name, **Ionio**.] Province in SE Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Apulia. Capital, Taranto; area, ab. 940 sq. mi.; pop. 321,888 (1936).

Taranto. [Ancient names, **Tarentum**, **Taras**; Latin, **Colonia Neptunia**.] City and commune in SE Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Apulia, capital of the province of Taranto, SE of Bari: naval construction yards, repair docks, arsenal, naval airport. It is the chief place in Italy for oyster and shell fishing, and has a number of food industries (flour, macaroni, olive oil, cheese, beer, and others). There are architectural remains of ancient times, particularly of a Greek temple and a Roman aqueduct. The Cathedral of San Cataldo is a Romanesque building of the 11th century, with foundations dating back to the 10th century; the castle is of the same period. Founded by the Greeks in the 8th century, it became one of the most powerful cities in Magna Graecia (comprising what is now S Italy). It was taken by the Romans in 272 B.C., allied to Hannibal in 212 B.C., and sacked by the Romans in retaliation (most of the inhabitants were sold into slavery). It became a Roman colony, called Colonia Neptunia, in 125 B.C. In the early Middle Ages the city was successively occupied by Ostrogoths, Byzantines, Lombards, Saracens, and Normans; after 1061 it was part of the Kingdom of Naples. In later centuries it was much contested among the Spaniards, French, and Venetians, and repeatedly threatened by the Turks and Barbary pirates. In World War II, the naval base was raided by British planes Nov. 11-12, 1940, with heavy damage to ships and harbor; the port was taken by British forces Sept. 9, 1943. The cathedral, castle, and the churches of SS. Annunziata and San Francesco escaped war damage. Pop. of commune, 117,722 (1936), 174,171 (1951); of city, 103,306 (1936).

Taranto, Gulf of. [Latin, **Tarentinus Sinus**.] Arm of the Mediterranean, on the S coast of Italy. It separates the "heel" of the peninsula from the "toe," projecting into the "foot" ab. 85 mi.

Tarapacá (tā'rá.pā.ká'). Province in N Chile, W of Bolivia and S of Tacna; noted for its rich nitrate deposits. It was seized by the Chileans in 1879, and was ceded by Peru to Chile in 1883. Capital, Iquique; area, 21,346 sq. mi.; pop. 110,879 (est. 1950).

Tarapacá. Former capital of Tarapacá province, in N Chile. On Nov. 27, 1879, a Peruvian-Bolivian force defeated the Chileans near this place. Pop. under 1,000 (1940).

Tarare (tā.rār). Town in E France, in the department of Rhône, ab. 22 mi. NW of Lyons. It is the center of a manufacturing region, producing cotton and silk textiles. 10,142 (1946).

Taras (tār'ās). An ancient name of **Taranto**, city.

Taras Bulba (tā.rās' bŏl'ba). Tale of a Cossack *hetman* (chief), by Nikolai V. Gogol. It appeared in its first form in *Mirgorod*, but was rewritten and republished.

Tarascan (tā.rās'kan, -ras'). Language of the Tarasco Indians, an independent language stock.

Tarasco (tā.rās'kō). Indian people which at the time of the Spanish conquest occupied most of what is now Michoacán, Mexico. The Tarasco were a settled agricultural people sharing many of the general features of Nahuatl culture, but they were never conquered by the Aztec, even after repeated attempts, and made strong

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nôte, möve, nôr; up, lûte, pûll: ʔh, then; d, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

resistance against the Spanish. Several hundred thousand descendants of this tribe still inhabit the area. Their language was Tarascan, which formed a linguistic family unto itself, with no clearly demonstrable relationship to any of the other language families in Mexico or elsewhere in the New World.

Tarascon (tā.rās.kōn). [Latin, *Tarasco* (tj.ras'kō).] Town in SE France, in the department of Bouches-du-Rhône, situated on the Rhone River opposite the town of Beaucaire, ab. 10 mi. N of Arles. The castle was built in the 14th and 15th centuries by the counts of Provence. The town, including the Church of Sainte Marthe, suffered much damage in World War II, 7,811 (1946).

Tarascon-sur-Ariège (tā.rās.kōn.sūr.ɛ.ʁi.ʒ). Town in SW France, in the department of Ariège, situated in rocky surroundings on the Ariège River, ab. 5 mi. S of Foix. It has small iron foundries and electrometallurgical works, 3,170 (1946).

Tarasov (tā.rā.sov). Lev. See *Troyat, Henri*.

Tarasp (tā.rāsp). Health resort in SE Switzerland, in the Lower Engadine valley, in the canton of Graubünden, situated on the Inn River. It has mineral springs. 310 (1941).

Tarasque (tā.rāsk). Legendary dragon that ravaged the neighborhood of Tarascon, France. An effigy of him was formerly carried in procession annually on Whitsunday at Beaucaire and at Tarascon to celebrate his destruction.

Tarawa (tā.rā.wā, tā.rā.wā). Island in the N Gilbert Islands, the capital of the British colony of Gilbert and Ellice Islands. On a long reef surrounding a lagoon of 18 by 13 mi. are a number of islands which were captured by the Japanese in December, 1941, during World War II. Betio islet contained a good airfield and in November, 1943, Betio became the focus of a battle (Nov. 21-24) for control of Tarawa and the Gilberts; U.S. marines captured the island after a costly fight.

Tarazed (tā.rā.zed). Third-magnitude star γ Aquilae.

Tarazona (tā.rā.thō'nā). Town in NE Spain, in the province of Zaragoza, ab. 43 mi. NW of Saragossa: agricultural trade. 11,237 (1940).

Tar Baby. [Also: *Gum Doll*, *Pitch Baby*.] Character in an American Negro cycle of folk tales, made known to white readers through the tales of Uncle Remus. The Tar Baby is a figure made of tar, wax, or some very sticky substance, and set up as a trap to catch the trickster of the story in his role of thief or trespasser. Typically the trickster keeps drawing water secretly from a forbidden well in time of drought, or from a well which he has refused to help dig, or he keeps stealing food from someone's field. The owner of the well or field (sometimes it is a king) makes an image of some adhesive substance, and places it near the well or in the field. The trickster takes it for a real person and addresses it politely, is angered by its nonresponse, strikes it first with one hand then another, one foot then another, and butts it with his head, until he is completely stuck. The victim of his depredations then comes forth and apprehends him. This story is known and told all over Africa and among New World Negroes. There are also a few European and North American Indian versions, thought to be of Negro provenance. There are one or two versions in India, a fact which has led certain scholars to posit an Indian origin. The theory is not substantiated, however, in the light of the enormous African distribution. In West Africa the trickster is Anansi, the spider. The hare, and often the tortoise, is the trickster among the Bantu, the jackal among the Hottentot. He is Brer Rabbit in the Southern U.S.

Tarbagatái Range (tā.bā.gā.tī'). Range of mountains in the Kazakh Soviet Socialist Republic of the U.S.S.R., in C Asia and on the borders of Sinkiang, running E and W for 300 mi. Peak elevation, ab. 9,813 ft.

Tarbat Ness (tār'bat nes). Cape in N Scotland, in the county of Ross and Cromarty. It projects into the sea between Moray Firth and Dornoch Firth, ab. 11 mi. NE of Tain.

Tarbell (tār'bel), **Ida Minerva**. b. in Erie County, Pa., Nov. 5, 1857; d. 1944. American author and editor. She was associate editor (1883-91) of the *Chautauquan*, on the editorial staff of *McClure's Magazine* (1894-1906), and a staff member (1906 et seq.) of the *American Magazine*. One of the early muckrakers, she later became an admirer

of such businessmen as E. H. Gary and Owen D. Young, whose biographies she wrote. Among her publications are *Short Life of Napoleon Bonaparte* (1895), *Life of Madame Roland* (1896), *Early Life of Abraham Lincoln* (2 vols., 1900), *The History of the Standard Oil Company* (2 vols., 1904), *The Tariff in Our Times* (1911), *The Nationalizing of Business, 1878-1898* (1936), a volume in the *History of American Life* series, and the autobiographical *All in the Day's Work* (1939).

Tarbelli (tār'bel'). Ancient people living in SW Aquitania, in Gaul. They surrendered to the Romans in 56 a.c.

Tarbert (tār'bert), **West Loch and East Loch**. Two inlets of the sea in SW Scotland, in Argyllshire. They lie at the N end of Kintyre peninsula, and together form its isthmus (ab. 1 mi. wide). West Loch Tarbert is the larger, with a length of ab. 8 mi.; greatest width, ab. 1 mi. Length of East Loch Tarbert, ab. 1 mi. There are also two lochs (West Loch Tarbert and East Loch Tarbert) on the W and E coasts of Lewis island, in the Outer Hebrides, in N Scotland, in Inverness-shire. Length of West Loch Tarbert (Inverness-shire), ab. 11 mi.; width, ab. 3 mi. Length of East Loch Tarbert (Inverness-shire), ab. 4 mi.; width, ab. 4 mi.

Tarbes (tārb). [Ancient name, *Bigorra*.] Town in SW France, the capital of the department of Hautes-Pyrénées, on the Adour River E of Pau. It is the trade center for a rich agricultural region, and has machine, construction, leather, and paper industries and aluminum works. Once the capital of the county of Bigorre, Tarbes was under English domination (1360-1406) and suffered severely in the religious wars. Marshal Foch was born here. 44,554 (1946).

Tarboe: The Story of a Life (tār'bō). Novel by Sir Gilbert Parker, published in 1927.

Tarboro (tār'bur'ō, -bēr'ō). Town in E North Carolina, county seat of Edgecombe County, on the Tar River: trading center for tobacco; manufactures of cotton textiles, cottonseed products, corn meal, veneers, feed, and dairy products. The town was laid out in 1760 and was the scene of the 1787 meeting of the state legislature. 8,120 (1950).

Tarbox (tār'boks), **Increase Niles**. b. at East Windsor, Conn., Feb. 11, 1815; d. at Newton, Mass., May 3, 1888. American Congregational clergyman and historical and miscellaneous writer.

Tarde (tārd), **Gabriel**. b. at Sarlat, Dordogne, France, 1843; d. at Paris, 1904. French criminologist and sociologist. His reflections on social science, after a successful judicial career, produced a social psychology based on the concept of imitation. His stress on the individual's role in society brought him into sharp disagreement with the collective determinist theory of the Durkheim school. His work had considerable influence on the writings of early American social psychologists. His important works were *Les Lois de l'imitation* (1890), *La Logique sociale* (1894), and *Les Lois sociales* (1898).

Tardieu (tār'dyē), **André Pierre Gabriel Amédée**. [Pseudonym, *George Villiers*.] b. at Paris, Sept. 22, 1876; d. at Menton, Alpes-Maritimes, France, Sept. 21, 1945. French political leader and journalist, three times premier of France. After duty (1897-1902) in the diplomatic service, he was a member (1902-14) of the staff of *Le Temps*. He was elected a deputy (1914), supervised French collaboration with the U.S. as high commissioner for Franco-American affairs (1915-19), was the author of considerable sections of the peace treaty as a delegate to the Versailles peace conference (1919), and was minister for liberated regions (1919-20). Minister of interior (November, 1928-November, 1929), he continued to hold that post when he became (November, 1929) premier. He served until December, 1930, being out of office for one brief interval (Feb. 21-March 2, 1930). He was minister of agriculture (January-June, 1931), of war (June, 1931-January, 1932), headed the French delegation to the disarmament conference (1932), at which he proposed an international police force, and was again premier (February-May, 1932). He was minister of state without portfolio (February-November, 1934), declined (1936) to run for the chamber of deputies, and published a series of

articles in the rightist newspaper, *Gringoire*, in which he sharply criticized the French parliamentary system. **Tardivau** (tär.dë.vö), René. Original name of Boylesse, René.

Tarentaise (tä.rän.téz). District in the department of Savoie, France, in the upper valley of the Isère River. It is mountainous and picturesque.

Tarentaise Alps (älpz). Part of the Graian Alps in Tarentaise, St. France. The highest point is the Grande Casse (12,065 ft.).

Tarente (tä.rän.té), Duc de. Title of Macdonald, Étienne Jacques Joseph Alexandre.

Tarentine Games (tä.rän.tin). See **Taurian Games**.

Tarentinus Sinus (tä.rän.tin.us si'nus). Latin name of **Taranto, Gulf of**.

Tarentum (tä.rän.tum). Borough in W Pennsylvania, in Allegheny County; manufactures of paper, metal products, and wood products; coal mining. Laid out in 1829 and incorporated in 1842, it occupies the site of a Shawnee Indian village. 9,540 (1950).

Tarentum. Ancient name of **Taranto**.

Targovishte (tä.r.gö.vish'té). See **Türgovishte**.

Tărgoviște (tir.gö.vësh'té). Town in S Rumania, in Muntenia, ab. 50 mi. NW of Bucharest; trade center; oil refineries. There are oil fields in the vicinity which are an extension of the oil fields of Ploesti. It has one of the finest churches in Rumania, dating from the 16th century. 26,038 (1948).

Tărgu-Jiu (tir'gö.zhyö'). [Also, **Tărgul-Jiu** (tir'göl-).] Town in S Rumania, in Oltenia, situated on the Jiu River (a tributary of the Danube), ab. 148 mi. NW of Bucharest, on the lower slopes of the Transylvanian Alps; agricultural markets; trade in lumber and petroleum. There was a concentration camp here in World War II. 17,698 (1948).

Targum (tä.r'gum). Name applied to the Chaldean (i.e., Aramaic) paraphrases of the Old Testament. They developed out of the oral translations and paraphrases of the passages of Scripture read in the synagogues, a custom which probably arose after Aramaic had replaced Hebrew as the common tongue. The most popular Targum is that which passes under the name of Onkelos, which originated probably in the 3rd century A.D. in Babylonia; the name is supposed to be a corruption of Aquila (Akylos), the celebrated convert and author of a Greek version of the Old Testament, to whom it was ascribed. It gives in general a faithful translation of the Hebrew text. Another Targum is attributed to Jonathan ben Uzziel, a disciple of Hillel, which is more free in its rendering of the original; while the so-called Jerusalem Targum ("pseudo-Jonathan") is more of a homiletical paraphrase than a translation. None of these Targums is in its present shape a complete version of the Old Testament.

Tărgu-Mureș (tir'gö.möresh) [Also: **Tărgul-Mureș** (tir'göl-); Hungarian, **Marosvásárhely**.] City in NW Rumania, in Transylvania, on the Mureș River ab. 50 mi. SE of Cluj; health resort and trade center, especially in lumber, petroleum, grain, wine, and tobacco; flour mills and sawmills; leather factories. It came to Rumania in 1920, and was Hungarian in the period 1940-45 (until 1944 ab. 90 percent of the population was Hungarian). 47,043 (1948).

Tărgu-Neamț (tir'gö.nyäm'ts). [Also, **Tărgul-Neamț** (tir'göl-).] Town in NE Rumania, in Moldavia, ab. 60 mi. W of Iași. It has agricultural and cattle markets. It was founded in the 13th century. 8,948 (1948).

Tărgu-Ocna (tir'gö.ök'nä). [Also, **Tărgul-Ocna** (tir'göl-).] Town in NE Rumania, in Moldavia, ab. 78 mi. SW of Iași; agricultural markets; vegetable and fruit canneries; salt mines are in the vicinity. 9,796 (1948).

Tărgu-Săuceie (tir'gö.su.kö.yesk'). [Also: **Tărgul-Săuceie** (tir'göl-); Hungarian, **Kézdivásárhely**.] Town in NW Rumania, in Transylvania, ab. 100 mi. NE of Sibiu; trade center. 5,424 (1948).

"Tarheel State." Nickname of North Carolina.

Tarifa (tä.ré'fä). [Phoenician, **Joza**; Latin, **Julia Traducta**.] Town in S Spain, in the province of Cádiz, situated on the Strait of Gibraltar, near Punta Marroqui, the southernmost extension of the Iberian Peninsula; fisheries and small handicraft industries. The medieval walls, the castle, and the town itself are Moorish in character. A Phoenician and a Roman town in ancient

times, it was one of the first places in Visigothic Spain to be occupied (711) by the Arabs. It was reconquered by Sancho IV of Castile in 1292. 14,815 (1949).

Tariff of Abominations. See **Abominations, Tariff of**.

Tariff of 1833. Compromise measure sponsored by Senator Henry Clay which calmed the nullification crisis resulting from South Carolina's position on the high tariff acts of 1828 and 1832. It called for a progressive reduction of tariff duties until July 1, 1842, and the ultimate establishment of a 20 percent uniform rate. The measure is also noteworthy as one of the few revenue measures ever originated on the floor of the U.S. Senate.

Tarija (tä.ré'jä). Department in SE Bolivia, bordering on Argentina, Paraguay, and Brazil. Capital, Tarija; area, 11,979 sq. mi.; pop. 126,752 (1950).

Tarija. Capital of Tarija department, in S Bolivia; center of an area rich in asphalt, quinine, rubber, and agricultural products. Fossils of prehistoric animals have been found in the vicinity. 16,869 (1950).

Tarik (tä.r'ik). fl. in the first part of the 8th century, Saracen general. As a subordinate of Musa, the governor of N Africa, he led the invasion of Spain, and landed at Gibraltar (known as Jebel-al-Tarik, Tarik's Mount, for him). Varying accounts exist for the reason behind the expedition: according to one, he was asked to aid the legitimate Visigoth heirs against the usurper Roderick; but probably he was on a scouting or foraging expedition that turned into a conquest through lack of opposition. He defeated (711) Roderick, and conquered Córdoba, Toledo, and other places in Spain. He aroused the jealousy of Musa, and was overthrown (712) by him. The Moors had, however, established themselves in Spain and not until 1492 were they finally driven out.

Tarik, Jebel-al-. See under **Gibraltar**.

Tarim (tä.rém'). River in NW China, in the province of Sinkiang. It rises in the Tien Shan mountains and flows E through the N part of the Takla Makan desert, then SE, finally emptying into a salt lake known as Lob Nor. Length, ab. 1,300 mi.

Tarim Basin. Region in Sinkiang, China, between the Tien Shan, Pamir, and Kunlun Shan ranges. It is drained by the Tarim River and includes the N part of the Takla Makan desert and the Lob Nor.

Tarka the Otter (tä.r'kä). [Full title, **Tarka the Otter, His Joyful Water-life and Death in the Country of the Two Rivers**.] Animal story by Henry Williamson, published in 1927. It was awarded the Hawthornden prize in 1928.

Tarkhankut (tä.r.chän.köt'). Cape. [Also, **Cape Tarkhan** (tä.r'chän).] Cape in the U.S.S.R., at the W extremity of the Crimean oblast (region) of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, extending into the Black Sea.

Tarkington (tä.r'king.tön), Booth. [Full name, **Newton Booth Tarkington**.] b. at Indianapolis, Ind., July 29, 1869; d. there, May 19, 1946. American author. He was graduated from Exeter Academy in 1889 and from Princeton in 1893. Author of *The Gentleman from Indiana* (1899), *Monsieur Beaucaire* (1900), *The Two Vanrevels* (1902), *Cherry* (1903), *In the Arena* (1905), *The Beautiful Lady* (1905), *The Conquest of Canaan* (1905), *The Guest of Quesnay* (1908), *Penrod* (1914), *The Turmoil* (1915), *Penrod and Sam* (1916), *Seventeen* (1916), *The Magnificent Ambersons* (1918; Pulitzer prize, 1919), *Alice Adams* (1921; Pulitzer prize, 1922), *The Midlander* (1923), *Growth* (1927; trilogy including *The Turmoil*, *The Magnificent Ambersons*, and *The Midlander*), *The Platonic* (1927), *The World Does Move* (1928), *Penrod Jashber* (1929), *Presenting Lily Mars* (1933), *Little Orvie* (1934), *The Heritage of Lucky Ide* (1941), *The Fighting Littles* (1941), *Kate Pennigate* (1943), and *The Image of Josephine* (1945). His plays, several of them written in collaboration with Harry Leon Wilson, include a dramatization of *Monsieur Beaucaire* (1931) and *Clarence* (1919).

Tarkos (tä.r'kös). See **Tirhakah**.

Tarkwa (tä.r'kwä'). Town in Gold Coast colony, W Africa, situated on the railway line ab. 50 mi. N of Sekondi, in the SW section of the colony. It is the headquarters of the government mines department, and is close to the mineral fields producing gold, diamonds, bauxite, and manganese ore. Pop. ab. 17,000 (est. 1938).

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nôte, nôve, nôr; up, lâte, pûll; th, then; d, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

Tarlac (tár'lák). Inland province of the Philippines, in the W part of Luzon. It is bounded by Pangasinan on the N, Nueva Ecija on the E, Pampanga on the S, and Zambales (separated by the Zambales Mountains) on the W. The forests are of great value. Over 25 percent of the land is agricultural. Rice is raised in large quantities. Among the other products are coffee, pineapples, betel nuts, corn, sugar cane, and sweet potatoes. Capital, Tarlac; area, 1,175 sq. mi.; pop. 327,018 (1948).

Tarlac. City in N Philippines, the capital of Tarlac province, in W Luzon. 20,818 (1948).

Tarlatti (tár.lát'té), **Bernardo di**. See **Bibbiena, Bernardo Dovizio da**.

Tarleton (tár'lét'on), **Sir Banastre**. b. at Liverpool, England, Aug. 21, 1754; d. in Shropshire, England, Jan. 25, 1833. English general, notorious in the Revolutionary War for his cruelty as a partisan commander in the Carolinas (1780-81). He organized the "British Legion" of regulars and Tories, served at Camden, defeated Thomas Sumter at Fishing Creek and was defeated by him at Blackstock's Hill Nov. 20, 1780, was defeated by Daniel Morgan at Cowpens in January, 1781, and surrendered with Cornwallis at Yorktown. He was later a member (1790 *et seq.*) of Parliament. He wrote *History of the Campaigns of 1780 and 1781 in the Southern Provinces of North America* (1787).

Tarleton (tár'lét'on), **Richard**. d. at London, 1588. English clown and comic actor. He is said to have been brought to London from Shropshire, and to have been a "prentice in his youth" in the city of London, later a "water-bearer." He was enrolled afterward as one of the 12 of the Queen's Company, and became a kind of court jester as well. He was celebrated for his extemporaneous rhymes and for his "jigs" (comic songs with a dance), which he invented. His popularity and audacity were both unbending. He fell into disgrace and was dismissed from court for scurrilous reflections upon Robert Dudley, 1st Earl of Leicester, and Sir Walter Raleigh. He then kept a tavern in Paternoster Row, and later the Tabor in Gracechurch Street. He wrote *The Seven Deadly Sins*, a play which appears to have been the result of his real or pretended repentance of his irregularities. A collection of jokes and humorous anecdotes compiled in the 1590's was attributed to him as *Tarleton's Jests*, though the material is much older. He is said to have been the person Shakespeare had in mind in writing about "poor Yorick," in *Hamlet*.

Tarma (tár'más). Colonial intendency of Peru, corresponding nearly to the present department of Junín.

Tarn (tárn). Department in S France, bounded by Tarn-et-Garonne on the NW, Aveyron on the N and E, téralut on the SE, Aude on the S, and Haute-Garonne on the W. It is part of the region of Languedoc and went to the crown of France in the reign of Louis XI. In the Middle Ages it was one of the scenes of the bloody crusade against the Albigensian heresy. The department has a warm climate and grows grains, vegetables, fruits, and wines, and has excellent pastures for the raising of livestock. The milk production supports the making of Roquefort cheeses at Aveyron. The department is a center for various textile and hosiery industries, such as woolen products, hats, and shirts. The manufacture of wooden furniture is also of importance. Capital, Albi; area, 2,231 sq. mi.; pop. 298,117 (1946).

Tarn, Pauline M. See **Vivian, Renée**.

Tarn-et-Garonne (tár.ná.gá.ron). Department in S France, bounded by Lot on the N, Aveyron on the NE, Tarn on the E and SE, Haute-Garonne on the S, and Gers and Lot-et-Garonne on the W. It was formed from parts of the provinces of Agenais, Gascony, and Languedoc, and was long a Huguenot stronghold. It has historical monuments from the Middle Ages and the period of the Renaissance. It is a fertile region where grain, fruits, vegetables, and particularly wine grapes are grown. There is a considerable trade in lumber and lumber products. Industrial specialties are the manufacture of silk and woolen articles, and of straw hats. Capital, Montauban; area, 1,440 sq. mi.; pop. 167,664 (1946).

Tarnis (tár'nis). Latin name of the **Tarn River**.

Tarnopol (tár.nó.pól). Polish name of **Ternopol**.

Tarnovo (tár.nó.vó). See **Trnovo**.

Tarnów (tár'nóf). City in S Poland, in the *województwo* (province) of Kraków, on the Dunajec River ab. 47 mi. E of Kraków; chemical, metal, machine, lumber industries; petroleum refinery; agricultural trade. It has a cathedral in brick Gothic style, of the 14th century, and a town hall, in Gothic and Renaissance style, of the 14th-16th centuries. Tarnów came to Austria in 1795, and to Poland in 1919. Pop. 45,235 (1931); 33,108 (1946).

Tarnowski Góry (tár.nó'skye gó'ri). [Also: **Tarnowice** (tár.nó.vé'tse); German, **Tarnowitz** (tár.nó.vits).] Town in SW Poland, in the *województwo* (province) of Katowice, formerly in Silesia, Germany, ab. 16 mi. NW of Katowice; coal and iron-ore mines; metal, lumber, cement industries; brewery; newly established chemical industry. The mining of lead, zinc, and silver was practiced here as early as the 13th century; town privileges were received in 1526; iron-ore and coal mining was taken up in the 18th century. The town passed to Poland after the Upper Silesian plebiscite in 1921. Pop. 18,427 (1946).

Tarn River (tárn). [Latin, **Tarnis**.] River in S France which joins the Garonne below Moissac. A gorge or canyon, ab. 31 mi. long, in its upper course, is remarkable for the height of the rocks. Among its tributaries are the Aveyron and Agout. Length, ab. 235 mi.

Taro (tá'ró). [Latin, **Tarus**.] Small river in the province of Parma, Italy, which joins the Po ab. 14 mi. NW of Parma.

Taroudant (tar'ú.dant; French, tá.ró.dáñ). [Also: **Tarudant**, **Terodant**, **Terudant**.] Town in NW Africa, the chief town of the Sous valley, French Morocco, situated ab. 125 mi. SW of Marrakech. Pop. ab. 12,000.

Tarpeia (tár.pé'a). In Roman legend, daughter of the governor of the citadel of Rome on the Capitoline Hill. She betrayed the fortress to the Sabines in return for "what they wore on their left arms." She meant their gold bracelets, but as they entered they cast their shields upon her (which they also bore on their left arms) and she was crushed to death. The Tarpeian Rock was named for her.

Tarpeian Rock (tár.pé'an). [Latin, **Mons Tarpeius** (tár.pé.us).] Originally, the name of the entire Capitoline Hill in Rome, or at least of the peak occupied by the citadel, in memory of the treason of Tarpeia in connection with the Sabine siege; later, that part (*Rupes Tarpeia*) of the cliff of the Capitoline over whose precipice, according to tradition, condemned criminals were hurled; now unrecognizable owing to artificial and natural changes in the rocks. The popular identification as the Tarpeian Rock of a portion of the Capitoline cliff which is cut to a vertical surface, and with a deep vertical channel, above the Vico della Rupe Tarpeia, is incorrect.

Tarpon Springs (tár'pon). City in W Florida, in Pinellas County, on the Gulf of Mexico NW of Tampa; center of the U.S. sponge-fishing industry. 4,323 (1950).

Tarquinia (tár.kwé.nyá). [Former name, **Corneto Tarquinia**; Latin, **Tarquinii** (tár.kwín'i.l).] Town and commune in C Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Latium, in the province of Viterbo, ab. 44 mi. NW of Rome; agricultural trade; small industries; stone quarries. The town, surrounded by walls and fortifications (towers, medieval castle), has numerous Etruscan and Roman antiquities, and a necropolis of great interest, containing notable murals. One of the 12 chief Etruscan cities in early ancient times, it submitted to Roman rule in the 3rd century B.C. It was the original residence of Tarquinius Priscus in Roman legend. Virtually abandoned in the early Middle Ages, it was later a fief under the overlordship of the Pope. In World War II, the Palazzo Vitelleschi was seriously, though not irreparably, damaged; the cathedral and the Church of Santa Maria di Castello suffered only from bomb blast. Pop. of commune, 5,118 (1936); of town, 6,368 (1936).

Tarquínio de Oental (tár.ké'nýo de kán.tál'), **Antero**. See **Quental, Antero Tarquinio de**.

Tarquinius Priscus (tár.kwín'ius pris'kus). In Roman legend, the fifth king of Rome (616-578 B.C.), the son of a Greek colonist at Tarquinii in Etruria. He settled at Rome, became guardian of the sons of Ancus Marcius, his predecessor, and succeeded the latter. He is said to have built the original cloacae (i.e., the sewers), the Circus Maximus, and the Capitoline Temple.

Tarquinius Superbus (sō.pēr'bus). In Roman legend, the seventh and last king of Rome (534-510 B.C.); son of Tarquinius Priscus, and son-in-law of Servius Tullius, whom he put to death and succeeded. He extended Roman influence abroad, but is represented as a despot and tyrant, and as having been overthrown and expelled when his son Sextus raped, and caused the suicide of, Lucretia. Unsuccessful attempts were made to restore him through the Etruscans and others. It has been suggested that this Tarquinius is the same as Tarquinius Priscus.

Tarr (tār), **Ralph Stockman**. b. at Gloucester, Mass., Jan. 15, 1864; d. at Ithaca, N.Y., March 21, 1912. American geologist, professor of dynamic geology and physical geography (1897-1906) and of physical geography (1906-12) at Cornell University. He was assistant professor there (1892-96), and was special field assistant on the U.S. Geological Survey. Among his publications are *Economic Geology of the United States* (1893), *Elementary Geology* (1897), geographical textbooks (with McMurray), textbooks on physical geography, and numerous scientific papers.

Tarracina (tar.a.sī'na). Ancient name of **Terracina**. **Tarraco** (tar'ā.kō). Ancient name of **Tarragona**, city. **Tarraconensis** (tar'ā.kō.nen'sis). [Also: **Hispania Tarraconensis**; original name, **Hispania Citerior**.] In ancient geography, a Roman province in Spain. It occupied the N and E parts of the peninsula, roughly equivalent to the region of Catalonia. The capital was Tarraco (modern Tarragona).

Tarragona (tār.rā.gō'nā). Province in NE Spain, bounded by Lérida on the N, Barcelona on the E, the Mediterranean Sea on the SE, and Castellón, Teruel, and Zaragoza on the W; part of the region of Catalonia. The surface is largely mountainous, the climate Mediterranean. The lower Ebro valley is within the province. Agriculture is intensive and diversified; tuna fisheries; some industrial activities. Capital, Tarragona; area, 2,426 sq. mi.; pop. 370,057 (1950).

Tarragona. [Ancient name, **Tarraco**.] City in NE Spain, the capital of the province of Tarragona, situated on the Mediterranean Sea, ab. 54 mi. SW of Barcelona: seaport; shipyards; exports of wine, almonds, and olive oil. It has large wine cellars and has been the center of the Carthusian wine and liquor industry since the monks were expelled from France. It also has tobacco manufactures. The ancient town walls are preserved. The 12th-13th century cathedral is a good example of the transition from the Romanesque to the Gothic style. The city, an Iberian settlement, became a Roman colony under Julius Caesar, and was the capital of Hispania Citerior under Augustus. Burned down by the Visigoths in 475, it suffered damage again when the Arabs conquered it in 713; it was reconquered in 1118 by Alfonso I of Aragon. The French occupied (1811-14) the city in the Peninsular War. 35,648 (1940).

Tarrant City (tar'ant). City in N Alabama, in Jefferson County, near Birmingham. 7,571 (1950).

Tarrasa (tār.rā'sā). [Also, **Terrasa**.] Town in NE Spain, in the province of Barcelona, ab. 14 mi. NW of Barcelona: cotton and woolen textile manufactures; metalworking plants; flour mills. There is a technical school for the textile industry. The town belongs to the metropolitan region of Barcelona. 58,880 (1950).

Tarrasch (tār'ash), **Siegbert**. b. at Breslau, March 5, 1862; d. at Munich, Feb. 18, 1934. German chess master and author, who exerted a far-reaching influence on chess theory. His principal works, *Three Hundred Games* and *The Game of Chess*, expounded his conception of chess as a systematic and scientific game. During an international tournament career covering more than half a century, his principal victories were first prize at Breslau (1889), Manchester (1890), Dresden (1892), Leipzig (1894), Vienna (1898), Monte Carlo (1903), and Ostend (1907).

Tarrateens (tar'a.tēnz). See under **Abnaki**.

Tar River (tār). River in North Carolina which flows into Pamlico Sound. It is called in its lower course the Pamlico River. Total length, ab. 215 mi.

Tarrytown (tar'i.toun). Village in SE New York, in Westchester County, on the Hudson River ab. 24 mi. N of New York City: residential community. It was the scene of the capture (1780) of Major John André, was the home of Jay Gould and John D. Rockefeller, Sr.,

and is the burial place of Washington Irving. Sunnyside, the residence of Irving, is in the neighborhood. It is believed that the name of the village is derived from *tarre*, the Dutch word for wheat. 8,851 (1950).

Tarshish (tār'shish). In Biblical geography, a place or region several times mentioned in the Old Testament. It is commonly identified with a district in S Spain near the mouth of the Guadalquivir River, and was probably the ancient Tartessus. It was noted for its commerce.

Tarski (tār'ski), **Alfred**. b. at Warsaw, Poland, Jan. 14, 1902—. Polish mathematician, a contributor to point-set theory, the theory of measure, and the foundations of mathematics, but best known for his work on symbolic logic. He taught at the University of Warsaw from 1922 to 1939. He was at Harvard University as research associate (1939-41), at the Institute for Advanced Study at Princeton (1942), and taught at the University of California (1942 et seq.). His books include *Introduction to Logic* (Polish, 1936; German, 1937; English, 1941), *Direct Decomposition of Finite Algebraic Systems* (with B. Jónsson, 1947), and *Cardinal Algebras* (1949).

Tarsus (tār'sus). In ancient geography, the capital of Cilicia, Asia Minor, situated on the Cydnus River. It was an important city in the Persian period, became partly Hellenized and the seat of a school of philosophy, and received important concessions from the Romans. It was the birthplace of the apostle Paul.

Tartaglia (tār.tā'lyā), **Niccolò**. [Also: **Tartalea**; original surname, **Fontana**.] b. at Brescia, Italy, c1506; d. at Venice, Dec. 14, 1557. Italian mathematician, one of the greatest of the 16th century, noted especially for his discovery (independently of Scipio del Ferro) of the solution of the cubic equation. His solution, often known as the "formula of Tartaglia," was confided to Jerome Cardan (Geronimo Cardano) under a strict pledge of secrecy, but Cardan broke his pledge and published the method in his *Ars magna* of 1545, giving credit, however, to Tartaglia as the discoverer. Tartaglia's family name at birth was Fontana, but an injury sustained when the French took Brescia in 1512 caused him to stammer and earned him the nickname which he adopted in his works. His books include one on gunnery, *Della nuova scienza* (1537), and a translation (based upon one of William of Moerbeke) of part of the work of Archimedes (1543), but his most important book was his *General trattato di numeri, et misure* (2 vols., 1556-60).

Tartan (tār'tan). In the Bible, the Assyrian title of the commander in chief of the army. 2 Kings, xviii.

Tartarin (tār.tā'ran). Gasconading humbug, the principal character in Alphonse Daudet's *Tartarin de Tarascon*, *Tartarin sur les Alpes*, and *Port Tarascon*. He is a satire on the typical character attributed to southern France.

Tartars (tār'tarz). [Also, **Tatars**.] All the peoples who swarmed over certain parts of Asia and Europe in the 13th century under Mongol leadership have in times past been called Tatars; but the Turkic-speaking Tatars proper are now distinguished from the Mongols. The Tatars are those peoples speaking a language of the northwestern branch of Turkic, living principally near the Volga River, in the Tatar Autonomous Soviet Socialist Republic, in smaller numbers in the Molotov, Saratov, and Gorki regions, in the Astrakhan region, and in SW Siberia, all in the U.S.S.R. Their total number was ab. three million in 1946. The Volga Tatars formed the Kazan khate in 1438, after the break-up of the Golden Horde. Kazan then became the center of Mohammedan culture, which it long remained despite Russian conquest in 1552. The term Tatars is also loosely used for any of the Turkic and Mongol peoples.

Tartarus (tār'tā.rus). Deep and sunless abyss, according to Homer and also to earlier Greek mythology, situated far below Hades. Here Zeus imprisoned the rebuked Titans. Later poets describe Tartarus as the place in which the wicked are punished. Sometimes the name is synonymous with Hades, for the lower world in general.

Tartary (tār'tā.ri). [Also, **Tatary**.] Name formerly given to C Asia, on account of the inroads of Tartar hordes in the Middle Ages. It was later sometimes divided in part into Chinese Tartary (East Turkistan) and independent Tartary (Turkistan). The name has also often been extended to include Manchuria, Mongolia, and

Europe W to the Dnieper or Don. Hence the division into European and Asiatic Tartary.

Tartary, Chinese. See **Chinese Tartary**.

Tartary, Gulf of. [Also: **Gulf of Tartary**; Russian, **Tatarski Proliv**.] Arm of the sea which separates Sakhalin from the mainland of Siberia, N of the Sea of Japan.

Tartary, High. Name sometimes given to East Turkistan; see under **Sinkiang**.

Tartary, Little. [Also, **Little Tatar**.] Name formerly given to the regions in S U.S.S.R. occupied by Tartars (Crimea, Kipchak, and others).

Tartessus (tār.tes'us), **Fretnum.** A Latin name of **Gibraltar, Strait of**.

Tartessus (tār.tes'us). In ancient geography, a city and region in the SW part of the Iberian Peninsula, near the Pillars of Hercules. It was noted for its commerce. It is associated with Gades (modern Cádiz) and also with the Biblical Tarshish.

Tartini (tār.tē'nō), **Giuseppe.** b. at Pirano, in Istria, April 12, 1692; d. at Padua, Italy, Feb. 16, 1770. Italian violinist, composer for the violin, and writer on music. The most accomplished master of his day, he lived chiefly at Padua, and wrote the book *Trattato di musica* (1754), the *Devil's Trill Sonata*, and others. He discovered the so-called third sound of Tartini, a tone resulting when two sounds are played simultaneously.

Tartu (tār'tō). [German and Swedish, **Dorpat, Dörpt**; former Russian names, **Derpt, Yurief**; Estonian, **Tartolin** (tār'tō.līn).] City in Estonia, near Lake Peipus: machinery and textile industries; also cheese and butter plants. It is noted for its university (founded by Gustavus Adolphus in 1632), which has a celebrated observatory and library. It was conquered by the Teutonic Order in the 13th century, and in the 14th century became one of the Hansa towns. 58,000 (est. 1940).

Tartuffe (tār.tūf). [Also, **Tartufe**.] Comedy by Molière, produced at the Comédie Française in 1667. Tartuffe is a hypocritical wretch who palms himself off on an honest and refined family, tries to drive the son away, marry the daughter, corrupt the wife, and ruin and imprison the father. He almost succeeds. Matthew Medbourne translated and adapted it in 1670.

Tarudant (tar'ūdant). See **Taroudant**.

Tarumas (tār.rō'maz). Tribe of South American Indians formerly living along the Rio Negro in S British Guiana. They are believed to have originated in the Amazon valley and to have migrated in the 18th century northward into British Guiana. In 1837 ab. 500 of them were still living around several river heads. Their language, Taruma, is commonly classified as Arawakan, but a few scholars consider it isolated and unrelated to any other.

Tarus (tār'us). Latin name of the **Taro**.

Tarutino (tār.rō'tyū.nō). Village in the U.S.S.R., in the Moscow oblast (region) of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, ab. 48 mi. SW of Moscow. Here on Oct. 18, 1812, the Russians under Mikhail Kutusov defeated the French under Joachim Murat.

Tarvisium (tār.vīzh'um). Ancient name of **Treviso**.

Tarzan (tār.zan'). [Also, **Tarzan of the Apes**.] Hero of a series of novels by Edgar Rice Burroughs; a human being, of noble English descent, brought up by apes after being abandoned in the jungle. He possesses incredible agility and strength, and is capable of speaking their own languages to his animal allies, elephants and other jungle beasts as well as apes. His first appearance was in *Tarzan of the Apes* (1914). The character has been very popular as a motion-picture subject, and has been played by a number of actors. A *Tarzan* comic strip, begun in 1929, is often held to be the prototype of the modern comic book; it was the first to rely upon illustrative techniques and replaced the "balloons" of comic-strip speech with lines of narrative below the illustrations.

Taschereau (tā.sh.rō), **Elzéar Alexandre.** b. at Ste. Marie de la Beauce, Quebec, Canada, Feb. 17, 1820; d. at Quebec, April 12, 1898. Canadian Roman Catholic prelate. He became rector of Laval University in 1860, archbishop of Quebec in 1871, and cardinal in 1886, the first Canadian so honored.

Taschereau, Sir Henri Elzéar. b. at Ste. Marie de la Beauce, Quebec, Canada, Oct. 7, 1836; d. at Montreal, Oct. 12, 1909. Canadian jurist; nephew of Elzéar Alex-

andre Taschereau and cousin of Louis Alexandre Taschereau. He was called to the bar in 1857, and was created a queen's counsel in 1867. He sat, as a Conservative, in the Canadian legislative assembly for Beauce County, Quebec (1861-67), and was appointed a judge of the superior court of Quebec in 1871 and a judge of the supreme court of Canada in 1878. He was chief justice of the supreme court (1902-06) and was appointed in 1904 a member of the imperial privy council and of the judicial committee to hear appeals from the colonies. He published several books on Canadian law.

Taschereau, Jules Antoine. b. at Tours, France, 1801; d. at Paris, 1874. French journalist, politician, and author. He was a member of the legislative body, and had charge of the imperial library. He founded the *Revue Rétrospective* (1833), wrote histories of the lives and works of Molière and Corneille, and edited the works of Molière and others.

Taschereau, Louis Alexandre. b. at Quebec, March 5, 1867; d. there, July 6, 1952. Canadian politician. A member (1900 et seq.) of parliament, and minister (1907-19) of public works and labor, he served as attorney general (1919-20), and prime minister (1920-36) of Quebec.

Täschhorn (tesh'hörn). See under **Mischabelhörner**.

Tashiro (tā.shē.rō), **Shiro.** b. at Kagoshima, Japan, Feb. 12, 1882-; Japanese biochemist in the U.S. He served as professor of biochemistry at the University of Cincinnati (1921 et seq.). Author of *A Chemical Sign of Life* (1917), as well as of numerous articles published in scientific journals.

Tashkent (tā.sh.kent'). [Also, **Tashkend** (-kend').] City in the U.S.S.R., capital of the Uzbek Soviet Socialist Republic, and largest city of C Asia, situated on a branch of the Syr Darya. It consists of the old Asiatic city and a modern Russian quarter, contains many gardens, and has an extensive trade. In recent years there has been rapid industrialization; manufactures include cotton textiles, machinery, agricultural machinery, clothing, footwear, leather, flour, and canned foods (including meats, vegetables, and fruits). Founded in antiquity, Tashkent was one of the chief cities of C Asia during the Middle Ages. It has belonged to Russia since 1865, and was the capital of the government-general of Turkistan in czarist times. 585,005 (1939).

Tashmet (tā.sh.mēt). [Also, **Tashmitum** (tā.sh'mīt.um).] In Assyrian-Babylonian mythology, the wife of Nebo, an agricultural deity who developed into a goddess of wisdom and patron of scribes.

Tashrak (tā.sh.rāk'). Pseudonym of **Zevin, Israel Joseph**.

Tashtyk (tā.sh.tik'). Siberian Iron Age culture of the Upper Yenisei region. It apparently flourished at about the beginning of our era. It is characterized by the presence of iron, and by plaster (gypsum) masks which were poured onto the faces of the dead. The burial mounds are no longer present; instead we have large burial grounds which are barely noticeable on the surface.

Tashunca-Uitco (tā.shōng'kū.wē'tō). Indian name of **Crazy Horse**.

Task, The. Descriptive poem in six parts by William Cowper, published in 1785.

Tasman (tās'mān), **Abel Janszoon** (or **Janszon** or **Janszen**). b. probably at Hoorn, The Netherlands, c1602; d. at Batavia, in October, 1659. Dutch navigator. He sailed from Batavia in August, 1642, in command of an exploring expedition to Australia, under the auspices of Anton Van Diemen, governor general of the Dutch East Indies. He discovered Tasmania (which he named Van Diemen's Land) in November, 1642, New Zealand in December, 1642, part of the Friendly Islands (Tonga) in 1643, and returned to Batavia in June, 1643. His circumnavigation of Australia proved it to be an island. In a second voyage (1644) he discovered the Gulf of Carpentaria.

Tasmania (taz.mā'ni.ā). [Former name, **Van Diemen's Land**.] Island and southernmost state of the Commonwealth of Australia, S of Victoria (separated by Bass Strait). Its surface is largely mountainous or hilly. It has varied agricultural resources, with potatoes, fruit, hops, and fodder hay the chief crops. There is an active pastoral economy (mostly sheep) and a lumbering

industry. Mines produce copper, zinc, lead, tin, silver, gold, and coal. Considerable hydroelectric power is developed. There is a rich copper-mining industry at Queenstown and pulp and paper mills at several places on the island. Tasmania is administered by a governor, legislative authority being vested in a council and assembly (both elected). It sends six senators and five representatives to the federal Parliament. It was discovered by Tasman in 1642, was visited by Cook, Bass, and others, was settled in 1803; and at first was partly a penal colony. It was a dependency of New South Wales until 1825. Capital, Hobart; area, 26,215 sq. mi.; pop. 257,117 (1947), 291,469 (est. 1951).

Tassigny (tā.sə.nyē), Jean Joseph Marie Gabriel de Latre de. See de Latre de Tassigny, Jean Joseph Marie Gabriel.

Tassin-la-Demi-Lune (tā.sā.lā.de.mē.lūn). Town in SE France, in the department of Rhône, ab. 4 mi. W of Lyons. It is an industrial town belonging to the metropolitan region of Lyons. 7,675 (1946).

Tasso (tās.sō), **Bernardo**. b. at Venice, Nov. 11, 1493; d. at Ostiglia, Sept. 4, 1569. Italian poet; father of Torquato Tasso. His chief work is the romantic poem *Amadis* (Amadis, 1560), in octave stanzas.

Tasso, Torquato. b. at Sorrento, Italy, March 11, 1544; d. at Rome, April 25, 1595. Italian poet. He was educated at the Jesuit schools at Naples, Rome, and Bergamo. His father, Bernardo Tasso, was involved in the political troubles of the prince of Salerno, his patron, and joined the prince in Rome; but, that city becoming unsafe for him, he accepted shelter at Pesaro, the court of the duke of Urbino, where his son Torquato was taught with the son of the duke. In 1557 Torquato went to study law at Padua. He was influenced by his father's writings and not by his advice to study a profession that, unlike letters, would leave him free of patronage, and in 1562, while still at Padua, published *Rinaldo*. It was successful, and, his father ceasing his opposition to a literary career, Tasso went to Bologna to study philosophy and literature. He returned to Padua shortly after, and by 1565 was attached to the service of the House of Este, the glories of which he celebrated in *Jerusalem Delivered*; Rinaldo was said to be of that family. He was well received at court, and was encouraged to finish the epic *Goffredo* (later called *Gerusalemme Liberata*), which he had begun at Bologna. In 1570 Cardinal Luigi d'Este, his patron, went to Paris, taking Tasso with him. There he met Pierre de Ronsard, the rest of the Pléiade, and other distinguished men. He left the cardinal after his return on account of a difference in religious opinion, but was received by Duke Alfonso d'Este of Ferrara, who loaded him with favors. He produced his *Aminta* in 1573, and had written 18 cantos of *Goffredo* in 1574, when he was seized with fever. After this his mind was not clear; he became quarrelsome, worried himself about the orthodoxy of his poem, and became subject to delusions, dreading accusations of heresy and assassination or poison. At length he was placed in a convent at Ferrara for medical treatment. He escaped and fled to his sister in the disguise of a shepherd. She cared for him, and in 1578 the duke received him again; but his delusions continued, and he wandered from place to place (to Mantua, Turin, and elsewhere), finally returning to Ferrara. There he became so violent in accusing the duke of a design to poison him that he was placed in an insane asylum. After he had remained there for seven years he was released, on the personal promise of the Prince of Mantua that Alfonso should not again be exposed to his insane attacks. A theory was at one time current that Tasso was shut up in an asylum on account of his aspirations for the hand of Leonora d'Este, the duke's sister; Goethe's play was based on this supposition. *Goffredo* was published at Venice during the time of Tasso's seclusion, but it was very inaccurately printed, and in 1581 a revised edition was printed at Parma, with its present title *Gerusalemme Liberata* (*Jerusalem Delivered*). He remained a year at Mantua, wrote *Torrismondo* (1586), and again resumed his wanderings. He had many friends eager to help him, but he was broken in health and spirit. His *Gerusalemme Conquistata*, much inferior to the *Gerusalemme Liberata*, was published in 1593. Two years later he died at Rome, whither he had been summoned by Pope Clement VIII

to be crowned poet laureate; the ceremony was never performed, owing to his illness. The *Gerusalemme Liberata*, an epic dealing with the First Crusade and the freeing of Jerusalem from the Moslems, has been translated into many languages; it is one of the masterpieces of European literature and places the author among the best of the Italian writers.

Tassoni (tās.sō'nē), **Alessandro**. b. at Modena, Italy, 1565; d. there, 1635. Italian poet and author. His best-known work is a burlesque heroic poem, *La Secchia rapita* (Rape of the Bucket, 1622). He also wrote *Considerazioni sopra il Petrarca* (1609) and others.

Tassy (tā.sē), **Joseph Héliodore Sagesses Vertu** **Garcin** de. See **Garcin de Tassy, Joseph Héliodore Sagesses Vertu**.

Tat (tāt). See **Thoth**.

Tata (tā'tō). [Also: **Tata-Tóváros, Totis**.] Town in N Hungary, SE of the city of Komárom; various industries. In the vicinity are sulfur springs and stone quarries. 13,190 (1948).

Tata (tā'tā), **Jehangir Rattanji D.** b. 1904—. Indian industrialist, chairman and director of all Tata and associated companies of India, the largest group of Indian heavy industries, particularly in iron and steel. Known as a patron of scientific education, he is one of the authors of the Bombay Plan of economic development for India, and continues the family tradition of industrial pioneering and public philanthropy. He was appointed director of Tata Sons, Ltd., in 1926, began the Tata Sons Aviation Department in 1932, and was among the first qualified pilots in India.

Tatar Autonomous Soviet Socialist Republic (tā'tār). Republic in C. European S.U.S.S.R., in the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, ab. 500 mi. E of the city of Moscow, on both sides of the Volga River. The land is gently rolling, becoming hilly in the E, and the rural population is engaged in farming, forestry, and stock raising. The largest crops are oats, potatoes, rye, and barley; much wood is cut for lumber and pulp; and animals are raised for meat, dairy products, and leather. The republic was established in 1920. Capital, Kazan; area, ab. 26,100 sq. mi.; pop. 2,919,423 (1939).

Tataren (tā'tā.ren). See **Japlonica Pass**.

Tatarescu (tā.tā.res'kō), **Gheorghe**. b. in Rumania, 1887—. Rumanian political leader, associated with the reign of Carol II. A member of the Liberal Party, he served as minister of industry (1933), prime minister (1934-37, 1939), and minister at Paris (1940). He was also foreign minister (1945 *et seq.*) under the Communist regime.

Tatar Pazardzhik (tā'tār'pā.zār.jik'). [Also: **Pazardjik, Pazardzhik, Pazardzik**.] Town in S Bulgaria, in the department of Plovdiv, situated on the Maritsa River ab. 22 mi. W of Plovdiv. Rice is grown in the vicinity. 30,430 (1946).

Tatars (tā'tār). See **Tartars**.

Tatarski Proliv (tā'tār'ski pro.lyef'). Russian name of **Tartary, Gulf of**.

Tatary (tā'tā.ri). See **Tartary**.

Tata-Tóváros (tō'tō.tō.vā.rōsh). See **Tata**.

Tate (tāt), **Allen**. [Full name, **John Orley Allen Tate**.] b. in Clarke County, Ky., Nov. 19, 1899—. American poet, literary critic, and biographer. A founder and member of the group contributing to the literary magazine *The Fugitive* (1922-25), he was editor (1944-46) of *The Sewanee Review*, and poetry and belles-lettres editor (1946 *et seq.*) for Henry Holt and Company. Author of biographies of Stonewall Jackson (1928), Jefferson Davis (1929), and Robert E. Lee (1932). His critical works include *Reactionary Essays* (1936), *Reason in Madness* (1941), and *On the Limits of Poetry* (1948). He is author also of *Mr. Pope and Other Poems* (1928), *Three Poems* (1930), *The Mediterranean, and Other Poems* (1935), *Winter Sea* (1945), *Poems, 1922-1947* (1948), and other volumes of poetry, and published the novel *The Fathers* (1938).

Tate, Sir Henry. b. at Chorley, England, March 11, 1819; d. at Streatham Hill, London, Dec. 5, 1899. English merchant and philanthropist. A sugar merchant, he patented (1872) a method of cutting sugar into cubes and made a large fortune from the sale of "Tate's Cube Sugar" all over the world. His collection of paintings,

one of the finest in England, which he presented to the nation, is now housed in the Tate Gallery, London.

Tate, Nahum. b. at Dublin, 1652; d. at London, Aug. 12, 1715. English poet and playwright, appointed poet laureate in 1692. He was associated with Nicholas Brady in a poetical version of the Psalms (1696), and wrote various poems and plays, especially adaptations of Elizabethan plays. With John Dryden he wrote the second part of *Absalom and Achitophel*.

Tate Gallery. Art gallery at London. The building, designed in the classic style by Sidney R. J. Smith, and fronting on the river Thames about half a mile above the Houses of Parliament, was presented to the British people, and opened to the public by the Prince of Wales (later King Edward VII), July 21, 1897. Sir Henry Tate gave the building and with it 65 pictures and two important bronzes. To these are added, by act of the president and council of the Royal Academy, the works bought with the Chantry Bequest Fund. George Frederick Watts presented 22 of his most important paintings and one piece of sculpture to form the Watts collection. The Vernon collection of 53 pictures has been added. From time to time representative works by British artists are acquired. It occupies the site of the old Millbank Penitentiary.

Tathagata (tā.thā.gā'ta). See **Buddha**.

Tatian (tā'shan). [Latinized, **Tatianus** (tā.shī.ā'nus).] b. in Syria; fl. middle of the 2nd century A.D. Christian apologist. He was educated as a Greek, went to Rome and became converted to Christianity, studied under Justin Martyr, and later adopted, in part, Gnostic views, specifically those of the Encratites, who held that all matter was evil and unclean. He wrote *Oratio ad Græcos* (an apology for Christianity) and *Diatessaron* (a harmony of the Gospels, recovered by Zahn and edited by him 1881).

Tatihou (tā.tā.ō). Small fortified island off the coast of the department of Manche, France, ab. 16 mi. E of Cherbourg.

Tatium (tā.ti'num). Latin name of Meaux.

Tatius (tā'shus), **Titus**. In Rome legend, a king of the Sabines who attacked Rome after the rape of the Sabine women. The women, however, brought about a reconciliation, and Tatius is said to have ruled thereafter conjointly with Romulus.

Tatler, The. Periodical founded by Richard Steele in 1709, and discontinued in 1711. Joseph Addison wrote 41 papers; Addison and Steele together 34. Steele wrote a much larger number alone.

Tatlock (tāt'lok), **John Strong Perry.** b. at Stamford, Conn., Feb. 24, 1876; d. 1948. American professor of English and Chaucer scholar. He served as professor at Michigan (1905-15), Stanford (1915-25), Harvard (1925-29), and the University of California (1929-46). Author of *Development and Chronology of Chaucer's Works* (1907), *The Scene of the Franklin's Tale Visited* (1915), and other books. He was the compiler with Arthur G. Kennedy of *Concordance to Chaucer* (1927).

Tatra Mountains (tā'tra). [Also: **Tatry** (tā'tri), **High Tatry**; Slovak, **Vysoké Tatry**.] Highest group of the Carpathian system, situated in Czechoslovakia. Highest point, Stalin Peak (ab. 8,737 ft.).

Tatsienlu (dā'jyen'lo'). Former name of **Kangting**.

Ta Tsing (tā'ching'). See **Tsing**.

Tattam (tat'am), **Henry.** b. in Ireland, Dec. 28, 1788; d. at Stamford Rivers, England, Jan. 8, 1868. British clergyman and Orientalist. He published a Coptic grammar, a Coptic dictionary, various Coptic works, and others.

Tattersall's (tat'er.sōlz, -sālz). Sporting establishment and auction mart for horses, at London, opened c1770 by Richard Tattersall (1724-95).

Tatti (tāt'tē), **Jacopo.** See **Sansovino** or **Sansavino**, **Jacopo** (or **Giacomo**).

Tattle (tat'l). Character in William Congreve's *Love for Love*; a vain, impertinent beau, boasting of his amours, yet priding himself on his secrecy.

Tattnall (tat'nal), **Josiah.** b. near Savannah, Ga., 1762; d. at Nassau, Bahama Islands, June 6, 1803. American Revolutionary soldier and politician. He was U.S. senator from Georgia (1796-99) and governor of Georgia (1801-02).

Tattnall, Josiah. b. near Savannah, Ga., Nov. 9, 1795; d. there, June 14, 1871. American naval officer; son of Josiah Tattnall (1762-1803). He served in the War of 1812, in the war against the Barbary pirates, and in the Mexican War. In 1857 he was appointed flag officer of the Asiatic station. While occupying this post he violated the law of neutrality by assisting the British in an attack on the Peiho Forts, China ("Blood," he said, "is thicker than water"), but his conduct was sustained by the U.S. government. In 1861 he accepted a captaincy in the Confederate navy, and in 1862 succeeded Franklin Buchanan in command of the *Merrimac* (Virginia). When, soon after, the Confederates were forced to abandon Norfolk, he destroyed the *Merrimac* off Craney Island (May 11, 1862) in order to prevent her falling into the hands of the Union forces.

Tattycoram (tat.i.kō'ram). [Original name, **Harriet Beadle**.] Foundling in Charles Dickens's *Little Dorrit*. She is by nature passionate and headstrong.

Tatu (dā'dō'). See **Cambaluc**.

Tatú (tā.tō'), **Jeca.** See **Jeca Tatú**.

Tatuf (tā.twē'). [Also, **Tatuhy**.] City in SE Brazil, in the state of São Paulo, 13,551 (1950).

Taubaté (tou.ba.tā'). City in S Brazil, in the state of São Paulo, 35,779 (1950).

Taube (tou'be), **Evert Axel.** b. at Vinga, Västergötland, Sweden, 1890—. Swedish song writer, composer, and poet. Most of his enormous production of songs and ballads display the deep impression made on him in his childhood by the sea. He traveled in Argentina, Australia, and in most of the Mediterranean countries. Except the Swedish 18th-century song writer Carl Michael Bellman, no song writer has probably been so popular in Scandinavia.

Taube, Baron Otto von. b. at Reval (now Tallin), Estonia, June 21, 1879—. German novelist and lyric poet. Much of his work is marked by a nostalgic love for his Baltic homeland. His lyrical collections include *Verge* (1907), *Neue Gedichte* (1911), and *Wanderlieder* (1937). His novel *Das Opferfest* (1926) satirizes a certain gullible type of German idealism which followed World War I. *Die Metzgerpost* (1935) is a novel about a minister's son who finds satisfaction in the calling of a butcher. Taube edited *Das Buch der Keyserlinge* (1937), with contributions by various members of the Baltic family of von Keyserling. He also translated and edited various Russian classics.

Tauber (tou'bër). River in S Germany, which joins the Main at Wertheim ab. 19 mi. W of Würzburg. Its valley (the Taubergrund) produces the Tauber wines. Length, ab. 74 mi.

Taubert (tou'bért), **Karl Gottfried Wilhelm.** b. at Berlin, March 23, 1811; d. there, Jan. 7, 1891. German composer. He was made music director of the royal opera in 1841, court Kapellmeister (choirmaster) in 1845, and chief Kapellmeister in 1867. He wrote songs, operas (*Macbeth*, *Cesario*, and others), sonatas, and music to dramas.

Taubes (tou'bes), **Frederic.** b. at Lvov, in what is now U.S.S.R., April 15, 1900— . American painter, author, and teacher, known for his realistic portraits, figure compositions, and landscapes. He came to the U.S. in 1930. He was visiting professor at Mills College (1938), the University of Hawaii (1939), Cooper Union Art School (1943), and the University of Wisconsin (1945); he was also artist-in-residence at the University of Illinois (1940-41). Among his principal works are *Lili*, *Boy in Blue*, and *Dawn of a New Day*. He is the author of *The Technique of Oil Painting* (1941), *You Don't Know What You Like* (1942), and other books.

Taubmann (toup'man), **Otto.** b. at Hamburg, Germany, March 8, 1859; d. 1929. German composer and music critic. He was director (1886-89) of the Wiesbaden Conservatory, orchestral conductor (1891-92) at St. Petersburg, and after 1895 lived at Berlin, where he was well known as a music critic. His published compositions include a mass and several other works for voices and orchestra.

Taucha (tou'chä). Town in E Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Saxony, Russian Zone, formerly in the free state of Saxony, ab. 3 mi. NE of Leipzig; fur manufactures; machine and chemical factories. 16,940 (1946).

Tauchnitz (touch'nits), Baron **Christian Bernhard von**. b. at Naumburg, Germany, Aug. 25, 1816; d. Aug. 14, 1895. German publisher; nephew of K. C. T. Tauchnitz. He founded (1837) his own publishing firm (Bernhard Tauchnitz, at Leipzig) and in 1841 began the publication of his *Collection of British Authors* (the *Tauchnitz Edition*), to which were subsequently added *Collection of German Authors* in English translation (1865 et seq.) and the *Students' Tauchnitz Edition* (1886 et seq.).

Tauchnitz, Karl Christian Philipp. b. 1798; d. 1884. German publisher and philanthropist; son of K. C. T. Tauchnitz. He inherited the family publishing business from his father, and sold it in 1865 to O. Holtz.

Tauchnitz, Karl Christoph Traugott. b. at Gross-pardau, near Grimma, Germany, Oct. 29, 1761; d. Jan. 14, 1836. German publisher at Leipzig whose firm, established in 1796, specialized in dictionaries, Bibles, and stereotyped editions of the Greek and Roman classics.

Tauern (tou'ern). **Hohe**. Lofty group of the Alps in Austria, in Tirol province and on the borders of Salzburg and Carinthia. Highest point, the Grossglockner (ab. 12,460 ft.).

Tauern, Niedere. Name sometimes given to a mountain range in Salzburg and Styria, Austria, E of the Hohe Tauern.

Taugenichts (tou'ge.nichts). **Aus dem Leben eines**. [English trans., "From the Life of a Good-for-Nothing."] Romantic story by Joseph von Eichendorff, published in 1826.

Tauler (tou'ler), **Johann**. b. at Strasbourg, in Alsace, c1300; d. there, June 16, 1361. German mystic and preacher. A pupil of Meister Eckhart, he entered (c1318) the Dominican order, was driven from Strasbourg with other Dominicans who disregarded the interdict of Pope John XXII in 1339, and established himself at Basel. Here he became intimately associated with the "Friends of God." In 1352 he returned to Strasbourg. His *Sermons* were published in 1498. Other works (*Book of Spiritual Poverty*, and others), also have been ascribed to him.

Taum Sauk Mountain (tóm sók). See under **Mis-souri**.

Taunay (tou.ní'), **Afonso de (Escragnoille)**. b. at Destêro (now Florianópolis), Brazil, July 11, 1876—, Brazilian historian, lexicographer, and civil engineer; son of Alfredo de Taunay. He has held a number of important posts in the state of São Paulo and is an authority on the history of the *bandeirantes*, the Brazilian pioneers. Among his works are *Na era das bandeiras* (1922), *Grandes vultos da independência brasileira* (1922), *História geral das bandeiras paulistas* (1924-36), *Subsídios para a história do café no Brasil colonial* (1935), *Lêxico de termos técnicos e científicos* (1909), *Lêxico de lacunas* (1914), and *Vocabulário de omissões* (1924).

Taunay, Alfredo de (Escragnoille). [Title, Viscount of **Taunay**.] b. at Rio de Janeiro, Feb. 22, 1843; d. there, Jan. 25, 1899. Brazilian novelist, historian, critic, and dramatist. He was a military engineer and took part in the Paraguayan War, which gave him the material for his famous account, *La Retraite de Laguna* (1871), published in French and later translated into Portuguese. In 1872 he published his most famous novel, *Inocência*, which has been translated into 11 languages (in English 1889 and 1945). Among his other novels are *Lágrimas do coração* (1873), *Ouro sobre azul* (1875), *O Encilhamento* (1894), and *No declínio* (1899).

Taunton (tân'ton, tón'-). Municipal borough and market town in SW England, county seat of Somersetshire, situated on the river Tone ab. 38 mi. SW of Bristol, ab. 143 mi. SW of London by rail. It is located in a hay-raising and orchard region in the heart of a valley called Taunton Deane, and is the focus of trade for that region. It has clothing manufactures. Taunton has a castle (said to have been founded by Ine, and now used as a museum) and a Gothic church. It was a fortress in the 8th century, was long held by the bishops of Winchester, and was seized by Perkin Warbeck in 1497, taken by the Royalists in 1643, besieged and taken by the Parliamentarians under Robert Blake in 1644, and defended by Blake in 1644-45 and relieved by Fairfax. The Duke of Monmouth was proclaimed king here in 1685, and the "Bloody Assizes" were held here by George Jeffreys in the same year. 33,613 (1951).

Taunton. City in SE Massachusetts, a county seat (with Fall River and New Bedford) of Bristol County, on the Taunton River at the head of navigation, ab. 32 mi. S of Boston: marine engines, silver jewelry, metalware and pewterware, and stoves. It was settled c1638 and became a city in 1864. Pop. 40,109 (1950).

Taunton, 1st Baron. Title of **Labouchère, Henry**.

Taunton River. Small river in SE Massachusetts which flows into Narragansett Bay at Fall River.

Tausus (tou'nus). Mountainous and plateau region in W Germany, lying between the Rhine, the Lahn, the Main, and the Wetter. The name is generally limited to the S part of this region, called also *Die Höhe*. Its culminating point is the Grosser Feldberg (ab. 2,900 ft.). It contains many mineral springs.

Taurasia (tó.rá'zha). An ancient name of **Turin**, Italy.

Tauri (tó'ri). Ancient people dwelling in the Crimea. They are thought by some to have been the same as the Cimmerians.

Taurian Games (tó'ri.an). [Also, **Tarentine Games**.] Name under the Roman republic for the games called secular (*ludi saeculares*) under the empire.

Taurianova (tou.ryá.nó.vá). Town and commune in SW Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Calabria, in the province of Reggio di Calabria, ab. 28 mi. NE of Reggio di Calabria, comprising the former communities of Radicea, Janitroli, and Terranova Sappo Minulita. Trading center for grain, olive oil, and citrus fruit. In ancient times a Greek, later a Roman, town, it was strongly fortified in the Norman period; it was largely destroyed in the earthquakes of 1783 and 1908. Pop. of commune, 18,710 (1936); of town, 4,499 (1936).

Taurica (tó'ri.ka). **Chersonesus**. An ancient name of the Crimea (peninsula).

Taurida (tó'ri.da). Former *guberniya* (government) in S Russia. Capital, Simferopol. It was bounded by Kher-son, Yekaterinoslav, the Black Sea, and the Sea of Azov, and included the Crimea. The inhabitants included Russians, Tatars, and Germans (Mennonites and others). Part of this is now the Crimean *oblast* (region) of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic in the U.S.S.R.

Taurids (tó'ridz). Shower of meteors appearing about November 20, and apparently radiating from a point NW of Aldebaran in Taurus.

Taurini (tó'ri.ní). Ancient Ligurian people which dwelt in the valley of the upper Po, near Turin, Italy.

Tauris (tó'ris). Ancient name of **Tabriz**.

Taurisci (tó'ris'i). Celtic people which dwelt in the ancient Roman province of Noricum, in the Alps. The Taurisci were the chief tribe of the region, and became tributary to Rome c35 B.C.

Tauroggen (tou'rog'en), **Convention of**. Convention between the Prussian general Count Hans von Yorck von Wartenburg and the Russian general Count Hans von Diebitsch, concluded Dec. 31, 1812, in the course of the retreat of Napoleon's Grande Armée from Russia, near Tauroggen (Taurage), in the Russian government of Kovno (now part of Lithuania). The Prussian corps (auxiliary to the French) was neutralized.

Tauromenium (tó.rō.mē'ni.um). Latin name of **Taormina**.

Ta-urt (tā'ürt). [Also, **Thoueris**.] In Egyptian mythology, an underworld goddess, wife of Set, called "the great one." She was the guardian of pregnant women, and presided over births. She is completely unanthropomorphized, and is depicted with hippopotamus body and head, the hind quarters of a lion, and a crocodile tail.

Taurus (tó'rus). Ancient constellation and sign of the zodiac, between Aries and Gemini, representing the forward part of a bull. It contains the reddish star Aldebaran (α Tauri) of the first magnitude, and the striking groups of the Pleiades and Hyades.

Taurus Mountains. [Turkish, **Toros Dağları**.] Great mountain range in the S part of Turkey in Asia, along the S coast of Asia Minor. It extends from the SW extremity of the peninsula to near the NE angle of the Mediterranean Sea. The Anti-Taurus is an offshoot to the NE. The chief pass is known as the Cilician Gates (Turkish, *Gülek Bogaz*). Highest point, ab. 12,250 ft., in the Aladağ range.

Taus or **Tauss** (tous). German name of **Domažlice**.

fāt, fāte, fār, āsk, fāre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nōte, mōve, nōr; up, lūte, pūll; ʋh, then; ḡ, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

Tausig (tou'ziéh), **Karl**. b. at Warsaw, Poland, Nov. 4, 1841; d. at Leipzig, Germany, July 17, 1871. German piano virtuoso.

Taussig (tou'sig), **Frank William**. b. at St. Louis, Mo., Dec. 28, 1859; d. at Cambridge, Mass., Nov. 11, 1940. American political economist, professor at Harvard University (1892-1935). He was assistant professor there (1886-92), and from 1901 held the Henry Lee professorship. He was one of the founders of the Harvard school of business administration, and served (1917-19) as chairman of the U.S. Tariff Commission. He was the editor of the *Quarterly Journal of Economics*, and published *Tariff History of the United States* (1888 and subsequent eds.), *The Silver Situation in the United States* (1892), *Wages and Capital* (1896), *Principles of Economics* (1911), and *International Trade* (1927).

Taufpheus (tauf'teus), **Baroness von**. [Original name, **Jemima Montgomery**.] b. in Ireland, Oct. 23, 1807; d. at Munich, Nov. 12, 1893. Irish novelist. She published *Cyrrilla, Quilt, At Odds, The Initiates*, and others.

Tavannes (tä.vän), **Seigneur de**. [Title of **Gaspard de Saulx**.] b. at Dijon, France, March, 1509; d. near Autun, France, 1573. Marshal of France. He captured Metz in 1553, took part in the capture of Verdun and decided the victory of Renti in 1554, and took a leading part in the wars against the Huguenots (at the battles of Jarnac and Montcontour in 1569), and in the Massacre of Saint Bartholomew in 1572.

Tavastehus (tä.väs'te.hös). Swedish name of Häme and of Hämeenlinna.

Tavda (tä.v.dä'). River in the U.S.S.R., in W Siberia, which rises in the Ural Mountains, flows SE, and joins the Tobol SW of Tobolsk. Total length, ab. 650 mi.

Tavel (tä'fel), **Rudolf von**. b. at Bern, Switzerland, 1866; d. there, 1934. Swiss novelist and dramatist writing in German. *Der Houpmé Lombach* (1903), *Der Schlärn vo Buebebürg* (1907), and many other of his novels are written in Bernese dialect and deal with local historical events.

Taverner (tav'ér.nér), **John**. b. c.1495; d. Oct. 25, 1545. English composer and organist, notably of liturgical works, such as masses, magnificats, and motets.

Taverner, Richard. b. at Brisley, Norfolk, England, c.1505; d. at Wood Eaton, Oxfordshire, England, July 14, 1575. English religious reformer, remembered for his writings which helped to spread the Reformation in England. He also published (1539) an English version of the Bible, which was really a revised edition of Matthew's Bible without as many notes.

Tavernier (tä.ver.nyä), **Jean Baptiste**. b. at Paris, 1605; d. at Moscow, 1689. French traveler. As a merchant he made various journeys to Turkey, Persia, central Asia, and the East Indies. Author of *Voyages* (1676-79).

Tavgi (tä.v.gē'). See under **Samoyeds**.

Tavira (tä.vē'ra). Town and *concelho* (commune) in S Portugal, in the province of Algarve and district of Faro, situated near the S coast of Portugal, ab. 20 mi. E of Faro: coastwise trade; sardine and tuna fisheries. Pop. of *concelho*, 28,972 (1940); of town, 12,762 (1940).

Tavistock (tav'is.tok). Urban district and market town in SW England, in Devonshire, ab. 12 mi. N of Plymouth, ab. 213 mi. SW of London by rail. It was formerly the center of a large mining district (tin, copper, lead, etc.), and was also formerly a center of the serge trade. Tavistock was one of the four coinage towns in Devonshire during the Middle Ages. It has ruins of an abbey founded in the 10th century. The Tavistock Goose Fair, held annually, has been operating since 1106 under a royal charter and is famous in the West Country. 5,889 (1951).

Távora (tä.vō'ra), **João Franklin da Silveira**. b. on a farm near Baturité, Ceará, Brazil, Jan. 13, 1842; d. at Rio de Janeiro, Aug. 18, 1888. Brazilian novelist, playwright, critic, and lawyer. His novels about rural life in northern Brazil have brought him frequent mention as the creator of regional literature in that section of his country. His best-known novels are *O Cabeleira* (1876), *O Matuto* (1878), and *Lourenço* (1881). Other novels are *A Trindade maldita* (1842), *Os Índios do Jaguaribe* (1862), and *A Casa de palha* (1866).

Tavoy (tä.voi'). District in the Tenasserim division, S Burma, ab. 250 mi. SE of Rangoon. It has several tin and tungsten mines and produces rice and rubber. Capi-

tal, Tavoy; area, ab. 5,400 sq. mi.; pop. 211,729 (1941). **Tavoy**. Capital of the district of Tavoy, S Burma, situated near the coast, ab. 160 mi. W of Bangkok. The harbor is poor but it has been dredged to provide a safe loading area for the steamers picking up cargoes of tin and tungsten ore. 29,018 (1931).

Tavris (tä.vrēs'). See **Tabriz**.

Taw (tō). River in SW England, in Devonshire. It rises ab. 6 mi. S of Okehampton and flows NW past Barnstaple to Barnstaple Bay. Length, ab. 50 mi.

Tawana (tä.wā'nä). [Also: **Batwana**, **Batwana**.] Subgroup of the Tswana, or western Sotho, a people of Bechuanaland in S Africa. Their population has been estimated at ab. 40,000 (by I. Schapera, *A Handbook of Tswana Law and Custom*, 1938), of which all but ab. 7,000 are non-Tswana.

Tawara (tä.wā'ra). [Also, **Watawara**.] Subgroup of the Shona, a Bantu-speaking people of SE Africa. They live S of the Zambezi River in W Mozambique.

Tawney (tō'nī), **Richard Henry**. b. at Calcutta, India, 1880—. English educator and economist. Early in his teaching career he became interested in problems of education of the working class, and he served on the executive board (1905-47) and as president (1928-44) of the Workers Educational Association. While holding the chair of economic history at the University of London, he served on several important government boards and commissions. He is the author, among other works, of *The Agrarian Problem in the Sixteenth Century*, *The Acquisitive Society*, *Education, the Socialist Policy*, *Religion and the Rise of Capitalism*, *Equality, and Land and Labour in China*, and he collaborated in the writing of *English Economic History and of Tudor Economic Documents*.

Taxila (tak'si.lä). In ancient geography, a city in the Punjab, India, in the vicinity of the modern Rawalpindi.

Taxiles (tak'si.léz). fl. c.326 B.C. Indian king in the Punjab at the time of the invasion of Alexander the Great (c.326 B.C.).

Taxiles. fl. in the 1st century B.C. Leading general of Mithridates VI.

Tay (tā'). River in C Scotland, in Perthshire, the longest in Scotland. It rises on the slopes of Ben Lui, on the Argyllshire-Perthshire boundary, ab. 25 mi. NW of Callander. Its headstream (known as Ffillan Water) flows SE to Loch Dochart. The river Dochart (considered to be the river Tay in its course above Loch Tay) drains NE from Loch Dochart to Loch Tay. The river traverses Loch Tay, continuing NE (as the river Tay beyond Loch Tay) to a point ab. 5 mi. S of Pitlochry, from which point it flows generally SE past Perth to the Firth of Tay, ab. 6 mi. SE of Perth. The chief tributaries are the rivers Lyon, Tummel, Isla, and Earn. It has valuable salmon fisheries. Length, ab. 120 mi. (to the mouth of its estuary); navigable to Perth.

Tay, Firth of. Estuary of the river Tay, and an arm of the North Sea, in C Scotland, lying between Perthshire and Angus on the N and Fife on the S. It extends NE and E ab. 21 mi. from a point ab. 6 mi. SE of Perth to the North Sea. Width at entrance, ab. 3 mi.

Tay, Loch. Lake in C Scotland, in Perthshire, ab. 15 mi. W of Dunkeld. It is fed by the river Dochart (or upper course of the Tay) and drained by the river Tay. Length, ab. 15 mi.; width, ab. 1 mi.

Tayabas (tä.yä'bäs). Town in Quezon province, S Luzon, Philippines, ab. 60 mi. SE of Manila. 5,795 (1948).

Tayal (tä.yäl'). [Also: **Taiyal**, **Ataiyal**.] Malayo-Polynesian-speaking aboriginal tribe of head-hunters in NE Formosa; they numbered more than 35,000 in 1935.

Taygeta (tä.i.j'e.ta). Fourth-magnitude star ε Tauri, situated at the SW corner of the group.

Taygetus (tä.i.j'e.tus). Highest mountain range in the Peloponnese, Greece. It is situated in the W part of Laconia, on the border between Laconia and Messenia, extending into Arcadia. Length, 70 mi.; highest point, Hagios Elias (ab. 7,903 ft.).

Taylor (tä'lor). Borough in NE Pennsylvania, in Lackawanna County, ab. 3½ mi. SW of Scranton: coal-mining suburb of Scranton. 7,176 (1950).

Taylor. City in C Texas, in Williamson County, NE of Austin; trading center for a cotton-raising area; processing plants for cheese, cotton, and petroleum. 9,071 (1950).

Taylor, Alfred. b. in Fairfax County, Va., May 23, 1810; d. at Washington, D.C., April 19, 1891. American admiral. He served in the blockade of Veracruz during the Mexican War, accompanied Commodore M. C. Perry on his expedition to Japan (1853-54), and was attached to the Boston navy yard during the Civil War.

Taylor, Alfred Alexander. b. at Happy Valley, Tenn., Aug. 6, 1848; d. Nov. 24, 1931. American legislator and governor. Admitted (1870) to the bar, he practiced at Jonesboro, Tenn., was a member (1875-76) of the Tennessee legislature, and unsuccessfully opposed his brother, Robert Love Taylor, the Democratic candidate, in the Tennessee gubernatorial contest of 1886, one of the famous campaigns in U.S. political history, the brothers touring together and speaking from the same platform. He was a member (1889-95) of Congress and was governor (1921-23) of Tennessee.

Taylor, Ann. [Maiden name, **Martin.**] b. June 20, 1757; d. at Ongar, Essex, England, June 4, 1830. English author of manuals, and books for young people. Among her works are *Advice to Mothers* (no date), *Maternal Solicitude for a Daughter's Best Interests* (1813), *Practical Hints to Young Females, or the Duties of a Wife, a Mother, and a Mistress of a Family* (1815), *Reciprocal Duties of Parents and Children* (1818), *Retrospection, a Tale* (1821), *Itinerary of a Traveller in the Wilderness* (1825), and *Correspondence between a Mother and Her Daughter at School* (1817).

Taylor, Ann. b. at London, Jan. 30, 1782; d. at Nottingham, England, Dec. 20, 1866. English poet, hymn writer, and author of books for young people; daughter of Ann Taylor (1757-1830). Coauthor with her sister, Jane, of *Original Poems for Infant Minds* (2 vols., 1804-05), *Rhymes for the Nursery* (1806), *Rural Scenes* (1806), *City Scenes* (1809), *Hymns for Infant Minds* (1810), *Incidents of Childhood* (1821), and *The Linnæan's Life* (1822). Author of *The Wedding among the Flowers* (1808), *The Convalescent: 12 Letters on Recovery from Sickness* (1839), *Seven Blessings for Little Children* (1844), *Memoir of the Rev. Joseph Gilbert* (1853), and *Autobiography and Other Memorials* (1874).

Taylor, Bayard. [Full name, **James Bayard Taylor.**] b. at Kennett Square, Chester County, Pa., Jan. 11, 1825; d. at Berlin, Dec. 19, 1878. American poet, translator, and novelist. He was named after James A. Bayard, and in early life sometimes signed himself "J. Bayard Taylor." He was apprenticed to a printer in 1842. He traveled (1844-46) on foot in Great Britain, Germany, Switzerland, Italy, France, and other countries, writing letters to American papers, was connected with the *New York Tribune* and its correspondent in California (1849-50), and traveled in Egypt, Asia Minor, Syria, and Europe (1851-52), and in Spain, India, China, and Japan (1852-53), joining M. C. Perry's expedition in Japan. On his return, having traveled more than 50,000 miles, he began a series of lectures. He traveled in Germany, Norway, and Lapland in 1855 and later in Greece, was secretary of legation and chargé d'affaires at St. Petersburg (1862-63), and resided afterward on the Continent. He visited Egypt and Iceland in 1874, held (1870-77) a nonresident professorship of German literature at Cornell, and was appointed U.S. minister at Berlin in 1878. His principal works are *Ximena* (1844; poems), *Views Afoul* (1846), *Rhymes of Travel* (1849), *Eldorado, or Adventures in the Path of Empire* (1850), *A Book of Romances, Lyrics, and Songs* (1851), *A Journey to Central Africa* (1854), *Poems and Ballads* (1854), *The Lands of the Saracen* (1855), *A Visit to India, China, and Japan* (1855), *Poems of the Orient* (1855), *Poems of Home and Travel* (1855), *Northern Trawl* (1857), *Travels in Greece* (1859), *At Home and Abroad* (1860), *The Poet's Journal* (1862), *Hannah Thurston* (1863), *John Godfrey's Fortunes* (1864), *The Story of Kennett* (1866), *Colorado* (1867), *Byways of Europe* (1869), *Joseph and his Friend* (1870), *The Masque of the Gods* (1872), *Beauty and the Beast* (1872), *Lars* (1873), *School History of Germany to 1871* (1874), *Egypt and Iceland* (1874), *The Prophet* (1874; a tragedy of Mormonism), *Home Pastorals* (1875), *The Echo Club, and Other Literary Diversions* (1876), *Boys of Other Countries* (1876), *The National Ode* (1876), *Prince Deukalion* (1878), *Studies in German Literature* (1879), *Critical Essays* (1880), and *Dramatic Works* (1880; with notes by M. H. Taylor).

His best-known single poem is undoubtedly *The Bedouin Love Song*. He edited Tegner's *Frithjofs Saga* in 1867 (translated by Blackley), and translated Goethe's *Faust* (2 vols., 1870-71).

Taylor, Benjamin Franklin. b. at Lowville, N.Y., July 19, 1819; d. at Cleveland, Ohio, Feb. 24, 1887. American poet, lecturer, and war correspondent. During the latter part of the Civil War he was a field correspondent for the *Chicago Daily Journal*, and later collected his battle reports in *Mission Ridge and Lookout Mountain, with Pictures of Life in Camp and Field* (1872). Author of *The World on Wheels* (1874), *Song of Yesterday* (1877), *Between the Gates* (1878), *Summer-Savory* (1879), *Dulce Domum* (1884), *Thophilus Trent* (a novel; 1887), and *Complete Poetical Works* (1886). His poems include *Isle of the Long Ago*, *Rhymes of the River*, and *The Old Village Choir*.

Taylor, Bert Leston. [Pseudonym, **B. L. T.**] b. at Goshen, Mass., Nov. 13, 1866; d. at Chicago, March 19, 1921. American newspaper columnist. After working for several newspapers, he became (1901) a columnist for the *Chicago Tribune*, conducting the widely known column *A Line o' Type or Two*, over his customary signature, "B. L. T." The column was continued until 1903, when he went to New York and served on the *Morning Telegraph and Puck*, and was resumed in 1909. He wrote a daily column until shortly before his death. Among his books are *Line-o'-Type Lyrics* (1902), *The Pipesmoke Carry* (1912), and *The So-Called Human Race* (1922).

Taylor, Brook. b. at Edmonton, England, Aug. 18, 1685; d. at Somerset House, London, Dec. 29, 1731. English mathematician. In 1708 he solved the problem of the center of oscillation (results published later in *Philosophical Transactions*). His works include *Methodus incrementorum directa et inversa* (1715), *New Principles of Linear Perspective* (1719), and *Contemplatio Philosophica* (1723). He is best known as the discoverer of Taylor's theorem, which has been called the basis of the differential calculus.

Taylor, Charles Fayette. b. at Williston, Vt., April 25, 1827; d. at Los Angeles, Calif., Jan. 25, 1899. American orthopedic surgeon. He began (1857) his practice at New York, making a notable contribution to medicine with his formulation and application of a method for relieving and curing Pott's disease (a spinal infection), which had been considered incurable up to that time. He invented the "spinal assistant" in connection with this treatment.

Taylor, Deems. [Full name, **Joseph Deems Taylor.**] b. at New York, Dec. 22, 1885—. American composer and musicologist. He edited (1927-29) the magazine *Musical America*, and was music critic (1921-25) for the *New York World*, from which post he retired to devote his time to composition. He served as musical adviser for the Columbia Broadcasting System, and editor of musical literature for the *Encyclopædia Britannica*. Among his compositions are the operas *Peter Ibbelton* (1931), *Ramuntcho* (1937), and *The King's Henchman* (the last, with a libretto by Edna St. Vincent Millay, was produced in 1927 at the Metropolitan Opera House, New York); the symphonic poems *The Siren Song* (1912) and *Jürgen* (1925); the orchestral suites *Through the Looking Glass* (1925), and *Circus Day* (1934); the cantatas *The Chambered Nautilus* (1914) and *The Highwayman* (1914); and piano pieces and choral selections.

Taylor, Francis Henry. b. at Philadelphia, April 23, 1903—. American author and scholar, head (1940 et seq.) of the Metropolitan Museum at New York. He studied at the University of Pennsylvania, Tufts College, Amherst College, and Yale University, as well as in Europe. His awards include an honorary degree from the University of Pennsylvania (1941), a Carnegie Fellowship at Princeton (1926-27), and a Guggenheim Fellowship (1931). He served as a member of the American Commission for the protection and salvage of artistic and historical monuments in war areas (1943-46), and is a trustee of the University of Pennsylvania, the American Academy at Rome, the Architectural Institute Museum, and the Museum of the City of New York. From 1927 to 1928 he was assistant curator, and from 1928 to 1940 director, of the Worcester Museum of Art. He is the

author of many articles and monographs on art and of a history of art collecting, *The Taste of Angels* (1948).

Taylor, Frederick Winslow. b. at Germantown, Pa., March 20, 1856; d. at Philadelphia, March 21, 1915. American inventor and pioneer in industrial personnel management, notable for his theory that increased efficiency and elimination of conflict between employer and employee could be achieved by studies of business operation and by assessing the capacities of men and machines. He was the designer (1890) and builder of the largest successful steam hammer in the U.S. and co-discoverer, with J. Maunsel White, of the Taylor-White process for heat treating tool steel, which brought a 200–300 percent increase in cutting capacity. Author of *The Principles of Scientific Management* (1911) and others.

Taylor, George. b. probably in Northern Ireland, 1716; d. Feb. 23, 1781. American Revolutionary patriot, a signer of the Declaration of Independence. He arrived (c1736) in Pennsylvania, where he later became an ironmaster in Bucks County, and was a member (1775–76) of the Committee of Safety and a member (1776–77) of the Continental Congress.

Taylor, Glen Hearst. b. at Portland, Ore., April 12, 1904–. American politician, one-time U.S. senator. For a time he was an apprentice sheet-metal worker, but in 1919 he took to the stage with a stock company managed by one of his brothers, became a part owner of the company in 1922, and for some years thereafter was owner and manager of various entertainment enterprises. With three other members of his family he formed a troupe which played and sang Western songs and ballads until the economic depression of the early 1930's put an end to their tours. In 1935 he tried to organize a farmer-labor party; in 1938 he made a bid for nomination to Congress; in 1940 and 1942 he was a candidate for the Democratic Party nomination to the U.S. Senate from Idaho, campaigning on horseback, interspersing his speeches with cowboy songs. In his third try, in 1944, he won the election, and went to Washington as a supporter of President Franklin D. Roosevelt's New Deal policies. He urged the establishment of a Columbia Valley Authority, and argued for measures to ensure full employment as a safeguard of the "free enterprise system." In 1948 he accepted the nomination of the Progressive Party as candidate for vice-president on the ticket headed by Henry A. Wallace. Thereafter he returned to the Democratic Party, but was defeated in his bid for renomination as that party's candidate for the U.S. Senate in 1950.

Taylor, Graham. b. at Schnectady, N.Y., May 2, 1851; d. Sept. 26, 1938. American sociologist. He was ordained to the Dutch Reformed ministry in 1873, and held pastorates at Hopewell, New York (1873–80), and Hartford, Connecticut (1880–92). He was professor of practical theology at the Hartford Theological Seminary (1888–92), professor of social economics at the Chicago Theological Seminary from 1892, and lecturer in sociology at the University of Chicago from 1903. He was president of the Chicago School of Civics and Philanthropy (1903–20), and founder of the Chicago Commons Social Settlement (1894), one of the country's most famous organizations of its kind.

Taylor, Hannis. b. at New Berne, N.C., Sept. 12, 1851; d. Dec. 26, 1922. American lawyer, professor of constitutional and international law (1904–06) at George Washington University. From 1893 to 1897 he was U.S. minister to Spain. He was special counsel for the government before the Spanish Treaty Claims Commission in 1902, and was one of the counsel for the U.S. in the Alaska boundary case in 1903. His works include *Origin and Growth of the English Constitution* (1889), *International Public Law* (1901), *Jurisdiction and Procedure of the Supreme Court of the United States* (1905), and *The Science of Jurisprudence* (1908).

Taylor, Sir Henry. b. near Durham, England, Oct. 18, 1800; d. at Bournemouth, England, March 27, 1886. English dramatic poet and critic. He obtained an appointment in the colonial office in 1824, retiring in 1872. He became editor of the *London Magazine* in 1824. His chief dramas are *Isaac Comenens* (1827), *Philip van Artevelde* (1834), *Edwin the Fair* (1842), and *The Virgin Widow* (1850). Among his other works are *The Statesman* (1833).

Notes from Life (1847), *The Eve of the Conquest, and Other Poems* (1847), and *Notes from Books* (1849).

Taylor, Henry Clay. b. at Washington, D.C., March 4, 1845; d. at Sudbury, Ontario, Canada, July 26, 1904. American naval officer. During the war with Spain he commanded the battleship *Indiana*, and took part in the battle off Santiago, on July 3, 1898. In 1902 he became chief of the bureau of navigation.

Taylor, Henry Osborn. b. at New York, Dec. 5, 1856; d. there, April 13, 1941. American historical philosopher. Author of *Treatise on Law of Private Corporations* (5th ed., 1902), *Ancient Ideals, a Study of Intellectual and Spiritual Growth from Early Times to the Establishment of Christianity* (2 vols., 1900), *The Medieval Mind* (2 vols., 1911), *Deliverance—The Freeing of the Spirit in the Ancient World* (1915), *Greek Biology and Medicine* (1922), *Freedom of Mind in History* (1922), *Human Values and Verities* (1928), *Fact—the Romance of Mind* (1932), *A Layman's View of History* (1935), and *A Historian's Creed* (1939).

Taylor, Isaac. b. at Lavenham, Suffolk, England, Aug. 17, 1787; d. at Stanford Rivers, Essex, England, June 28, 1865. English author; son of Ann Taylor (1757–1830). He studied art, but ultimately adopted literature as a profession. Among his works are *The Natural History of Enthusiasm* (1829), *Saturday Evening* (1832), *Natural History of Fanaticism* (1833), *Spiritual Despotism* (1835), *The Physical Theory of Another Life* (1836), *Ancient Christianity* (1839), *Restoration of Belief* (1835), and *Spirit of Hebrew Poetry* (1861).

Taylor, Isaac. b. at Stanford Rivers, Essex, England, May 2, 1829; d. at Settrington, Yorkshire, England, Oct. 18, 1901. English philologist and antiquary; son of Isaac Taylor (1787–1865). After holding benefices at Bethnal Green and Twickenham, he was rector of Settrington, Yorkshire (1875–1901), and dean of York (1887–1901). Among his works are *Words and Places* (1864), *Etruscan Researches* (1874), *Greeks and Goths: A Study on the Runes* (1879), *The Alphabet: an Account of the Origin and Development of Letters* (1883), and *The Origin of the Aryans* (1890).

Taylor (tā.lōr), Baron Isidore Justin Séverin. b. at Brussels, Belgium, Aug. 15, 1789; d. at Paris, Sept. 8, 1879. French artist and author. Author of *Voyages pittoresques et romantiques de l'ancienne France* (1820–63).

Taylor (tā.lōr), James Monroe. b. at Brooklyn, N.Y., Aug. 5, 1848; d. Dec. 19, 1916. American Baptist clergyman and educator. He held pastorates in Connecticut and Rhode Island, and served (1886–1914) as president of Vassar College.

Taylor, Jane. b. at London, Sept. 23, 1783; d. at Ongar, Essex, England, April 13, 1824. English poet and author; daughter of Ann Taylor (1757–1830). Conjointly with her sister Ann Taylor (1782–1866) she wrote *Original Poems for Infant Minds, Hymns for Infant Minds*, and other works. Among her independent works are *Display* (1815) and *Essays in Rhyme on Morals and Manners* (1816). *Rhymes for the Nursery* (1806), written with her sister, included Jane's poem "Twinkle, Twinkle, Little Star."

Taylor, Jefferys. b. at Lavenham, Suffolk, England, Oct. 30, 1792; d. at Broadstairs, Kent, England, Oct. 8, 1853. English engraver and inventor, author of prose and poetry for young people; son of Ann Taylor (1757–1830). He studied engraving under his father, and invented a ruling machine for the use of engravers. Author of *Harry's Holiday* (1818), *Æsop in Rhyme* (1820), *Ralph Richards the Miser* (1821), *Tales and Dialogues in Prose and Verse* (1822), *Old English Sayings Newly Expounded* (1827), *A Month in London* (1832), *New Description of the Earth* (1832), *The Young Islanders* (1842?), *A Glance at the Globe* (1848), and many other works.

Taylor, Jeremy. b. at Cambridge, England (baptized Aug. 15, 1613); d. at Lisburn, Ireland, Aug. 13, 1667. English bishop and celebrated theological writer. He was the son of a barber, and was educated at Caius College, Cambridge, being elected a fellow of his college in 1633. He was afterward appointed to a fellowship at All Souls, Oxford, by Archbishop William Laud. He became rector of Uppingham, in Rutlandshire, in 1638. He was also chaplain in ordinary to the king, and when the English Civil War broke out he joined the royalists, losing thereby his parish. He was captured in Wales in 1645, imprisoned

for a time, and then released. Subsequently he supported himself by teaching in a school he operated in Wales and by becoming private chaplain to Richard Vaughan, 2nd Earl of Carbery. The earl's home, Golden Grove, is commemorated in Taylor's devotional manual, *The Golden Grove* (1655), and in two books of sermons (1651, 1653) preached there. One of his best sermons was preached at the funeral of Lady Carbery in 1650. Taylor appears also to have visited London during this period, because he is supposed to have been given a watch and several jewels by Charles I just before his execution. He is mentioned also prominently in John Evelyn's diary, and apparently was imprisoned several times for short periods. In 1658 he obtained a lectureship at Lisburn, Ireland, through Evelyn's help, and after the Restoration was appointed bishop of Down and Connor and also of Dunmore. He became a member of the Irish privy council as well. Taylor's years as bishop were occupied with struggles with the Presbyterians of his region, who objected to Episcopal supervision, and with the Roman Catholics, who objected to attending Protestant services. Taylor is noted for his rich, clear, imaginative style, which has been praised by many critics. His principal works, in addition to *The Golden Grove*, are *The Liberty of Prophesying* (1647), a work on religious toleration, *The Rule and Exercises of Holy Living* (1650), *The Rule and Exercises of Holy Dying* (1651), and *The Worthy Communicant* (1660), devotional works, *Ductor Dubitantium*, or *The Rule of Conscience* (1660), dedicated to Charles II as a manual of "case histories meant to be an encyclopedia of casuistic reasoning," and *Dissuasive from Popery* (2 parts, 1664, 1667).

Taylor, John. [Known as "the Water Poet."] b. in Gloucestershire, England, Aug. 24, 1580; d. at London, in December, 1653. English poet. By occupation he was a waterman on the Thames, and afterward collector of wine duties for the Tower of London lieutenant. At the outbreak of the English Civil War he became a Royalist, and kept a tavern at Oxford; at the time of his death he kept the Crown Tavern in Phoenix Alley, Longacre, London. His writings are valuable illustrations of the manners of his age, not only in England but also in Scotland and on the Continent, where he traveled. He wrote many poetical and prose works, first collected in 1630, which were once very popular. His complete works, comprising about 140 separate titles, were edited by Charles Hindley in 1872.

Taylor, John. [Called John Taylor of Caroline.] b. in Virginia, in December, 1753; d. Aug. 21, 1824. American political philosopher and agriculturist. Licensed (1774) as a lawyer, he served in the Revolutionary War, emerging as a lieutenant colonel of Virginia militia, served (1779-81, 1783-85, 1796-1800) in the Virginia House of Delegates, and was a member (1792-94, 1803 *et seq.*, 1822 *et seq.*) of the U.S. Senate. His work as an agriculturist, particularly in regard to methods of restoring lost soil fertility, is set forth in *The Arator* (1813). In politics he was a consistent Jeffersonian and agrarian liberal; he was, like Jefferson, an exponent of a political order based upon the freehold farmer, and was opposed to a strong central government. His major political works are *An Inquiry into the Principles and Policy of the Government of the United States* (1814), *Construction Construed and Constitutions Vindicated* (1820), *Tyranny Unmasked* (1822), and *New View of the Constitution of the United States* (1823).

Taylor, John. b. in England, Nov. 1, 1808; d. July 25, 1887. Mormon missionary and apostle. He emigrated to Toronto, Canada, in 1832, was converted to the Mormon faith in 1836, and became one of its apostles in 1838. He was with Joseph Smith during the attack on the jail at Carthage, Ill., in 1844 when Smith was killed. He supported Brigham Young as Smith's successor, went with Young to Utah, where he was a legislator and a judge, and succeeded Young as acting president of the Mormon Church in 1877. In 1880 he became president of the church. His sanctioning and practice of polygamy caused him to go into exile, but he continued to lead the Mormons from his retreat.

Taylor, John Edward. b. at Ilminster, Somersetshire, England, Sept. 11, 1791; d. at Cheetham, near Manchester, England, Jan. 6, 1844. English journalist. He

wrote for London papers and for the *Manchester Gazette*. Charged by John Greenwood, conservative industrialist, with having written a paper that led to the burning of the Manchester Exchange, he called Greenwood "a liar, a slanderer, and a scoundrel," and was indicted (1819) for libel, but acquitted. He founded (1821) the *Manchester Guardian* and edited it until his death. Under Taylor's editorship, the *Guardian* established the reputation it still enjoys as one of the world's most influential independent newspapers. Outspoken in denouncing the violence of the authorities at the "Peterloo Massacre" (Aug. 16, 1819), he wrote *Notes and Explanations, Critical and Explorative, on the Papers relative to the Internal State of the Country*, recently presented to Parliament, with a *Reply to Pamphlet in Defence of the Manchester Magistrates and Yeomanry for their Share in the Catastrophe of Peterloo* (1819).

Taylor, Joseph. d. at Richmond, England, in November, 1652. English actor. He was the successor of Richard Burbage in *Hamlet* and *Othello*, and is supposed to have been the original Iago. It is said that Shakespeare personally instructed him in the playing of Hamlet, and the remembrance of this performance enabled Sir William Davenant to give the traditions of Shakespeare's directions; however, he seems not to have joined the King's Men until 1619, three years after Shakespeare's death.

Taylor, Joseph Wright. b. in Upper Freehold township, N.J., March 1, 1810; d. Jan. 18, 1880. American physician, merchant, and benefactor. He originated the plan for Bryn Mawr College, took part in its establishment, and gave some 800,000 dollars, as well as land and buildings, to the school. Taylor Hall at Bryn Mawr is named after him.

Taylor, Maxwell Davenport. b. at Keytesville, Mo., Aug. 26, 1901—. American soldier. He was commissioned in 1922 and taught languages (1927-32) at West Point. During World War II he was commanding general of the 101st Airborne Division, noted for its action during the Ardennes counteroffensive, the Battle of the Bulge. He served (1945-49) as superintendent of the U.S. Military Academy and was commander (1949-51) of the American military government and the army forces in Berlin. In 1951 he became assistant chief of staff for operations.

Taylor, Meadows. [Full name, Philip Meadows Taylor.] b. at Liverpool, England, Sept. 25, 1808; d. at Menton, France, May 13, 1876. Anglo-Indian administrator, journalist, and novelist. He was an officer in the army of one of the native rulers, and also a correspondent (1840-53) for the *London Times*. Author of *Confessions of a Thug* (1839), *Tippoo Sultan* (1840), a tale of the Mysore War, *Tara* (1863), a story of the establishment of the Mahratta power, *Ralph Darnell* (1865), dealing with Robert Clive, and *Setta* (1872), a story of the Sepoy Mutiny. *A Noble Queen* (1878) was published in book form after his death, after having been serialized in the *Indian Mail*. His *Story of My Life* (2 vols., 1877; reprinted, 1920) was edited by his daughter.

Taylor, Moses. b. at New York, Jan. 11, 1806; d. May 23, 1882. American banker and promoter. In the importing trade at New York from 1832 to 1855, he afterward served as president (1855 *et seq.*) of the City Bank of New York and during the panic of 1857 purchased a controlling interest in the Delaware, Lackawanna and Western Railroad. With Cyrus W. Field, he took part in the initial venture to lay the Atlantic cable, serving as treasurer of the company.

Taylor, Myron Charles. b. at Lyons, N.Y., Jan. 18, 1874—. American lawyer, business executive, and diplomat. He was associated with the United States Steel Corporation as chairman of the finance committee (1927-34) and as chairman of the board (1932-38). A member (1933-35) of the industrial advisory board of the National Recovery Administration, and vice-chairman (1938-44) of the intergovernmental committee on political refugees, he was appointed (1939) personal representative of President Franklin D. Roosevelt at Vatican City. He served as vice-chairman (1944 *et seq.*) of the U.S. State Department advisory council on postwar foreign policy.

Taylor, Nathaniel William. b. at New Milford, Conn., July 23, 1786; d. at New Haven, Conn., March 10, 1858. American Congregational clergyman, and theologian, leader of the so-called New Haven school of theology (also

called "Taylorism"). He became pastor of the First Congregational Church at New Haven in 1812, and was professor of theology at Yale (1822-58). He wrote *Practical Sermons* (1858), *Lectures on Moral Government* (1859), and *Essays and Lectures on Select Topics of Revealed Theology* (1859).

Taylor, Norman. b. at Birmingham, England, May 18, 1883—; American botanist, curator of plants (1911-29) at the Brooklyn Botanic Garden. Author of *Botany, the Science of Plant Life* (1924), *Guide to the Wild Flowers* (1928), *Cinchona in Java* (1945), and other books.

Taylor, Richard. [Often called "Dick" Taylor.] b. at New Orleans, La., Jan. 27, 1826; d. at New York, April 12, 1879. American general with the Confederate army in the Civil War; son of Zachary Taylor. A Louisiana sugar planter, he was a member of the secession convention of Louisiana, and served under T. J. ("Stonewall") Jackson in the Shenandoah Valley campaign and the Seven Days' Battles in 1862. Later a commander in Louisiana, he defeated N. P. Banks at Sabine Cross Roads, and was defeated by him at Pleasant Hill, in 1864. He commanded east of the Mississippi (1864-65), and surrendered to General E. R. S. Canby on May 4, 1865. He wrote *Destruction and Reconstruction* (1879).

Taylor, Robert Love. b. at Happy Valley, Tenn., July 31, 1850; d. March 31, 1912. American politician; brother of Alfred Alexander Taylor. He served three terms (1887-91, 1897-99) as governor of Tennessee and one term (1907-12) as a U.S. senator.

Taylor, Robert Tunstall. b. at Norfolk, Va., Jan. 16, 1867; d. Feb. 21, 1929. American physician, noted for his pioneering work in orthopedics. He established his medical practice at Baltimore, and founded there the Hospital for the Relief of Crippled and Deformed Children (later the James Lawrence Kernan Hospital and Industrial School). He was influential in the establishment (1901) of an orthopedic department at the University of Maryland, the first of its kind in the state. He served as associate and then full professor (1901-29) of orthopedic surgery at this institution. Author of *Orthopaedic Surgery for Students and General Practitioners* (1907) and *The Surgery of the Spine and Extremities* (1923).

Taylor, Rowland. b. at Rothburg, Northumberland, England; burned at the stake at Aldham Common, near Hadleigh, Suffolk, England, Feb. 9, 1555. English Protestant martyr, one of the most famous to be executed under Queen Mary Tudor. Converted to Protestantism through William Turner, Taylor became domestic chaplain to and a close associate (1540-43) of Archbishop Thomas Cranmer. Taylor must have been particularly obnoxious to Mary, who, on the sixth day after her proclamation as queen (1553), ordered his arrest. Subsequently released, he objected (1553-54) strenuously to the performance of Mass at his church, and was arrested, examined, tried, and condemned in January, 1555.

Taylor, Samuel Harvey. b. at Derry, N.H., Oct. 3, 1807; d. at Andover, Mass., Jan. 29, 1871. American educator. He was principal (1837-71) of Phillips Academy, Andover, Mass. He prepared several Greek and Latin textbooks, and wrote *Method of Classical Study* (1861).

Taylor, Thomas. [Sometimes called "the Platonist."] b. at London, May 15, 1758; d. Nov. 1, 1835. English classical scholar and miscellaneous author. He studied three years at St. Paul's School, and afterward received instruction from private teachers. He was for a time a bank clerk, and then a teacher in private schools, and spent the last 40 years of his life in studious retirement. He made translations, almost universally derided by the scholars of his day, of Plato, Aristotle, Pausanias, and various Neoplatonists.

Taylor, Tom. b. near Sunderland, England, Oct. 19, 1817; d. at Wandsworth, England, July 12, 1880. English dramatist, editor of *Punch* from 1874 to 1880. He studied at Glasgow University and at Trinity College, Cambridge, and for two years was professor of English at University College, London. He was called to the bar in 1846, and in 1854 was appointed secretary of the board of health. He wrote or adapted over 100 plays, among which are *Still Waters Run Deep*, *Victims*, *An Unequal Match*, *The Overland Route*, *The Contested Election*, *To Parents and Guardians*, *Twixt Axe and Crown*, *Joan of Arc*, *Lady Clancarty*, *Anne Boleyn*, and, with Charles Reade, *Masks*

and *Faces*, *Two Loves and a Life*, and *The King's Rival*. His most famous plays are *Our American Cousin* (1858), in which Lord Dundreary appears, and *The Ticket of Leave Man* (1863), notable for the relentless detective Hawkshaw. He wrote a life of B. R. Haydon, edited the *Autobiographical Recollections* of C. R. Leslie, and wrote *Leicester Square, Its Associations and Its Worthies* (1874) and others.

Taylor, William. b. in Rockbridge County, Va., May 2, 1821; d. at Palo Alto, Calif., May 18, 1902. American missionary of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He founded independent missions to India and South America, and became a missionary bishop to Africa in 1884.

Taylor, William Rogers. b. at Newport, R.I., Nov. 7, 1811; d. at Washington, D.C., April 14, 1889. American naval officer; son of William Vigneron Taylor. He served in the Mexican War, and during the Civil War acted as fleet captain under J. A. B. Dahlgren in the attack on Morris Island in July, 1863.

Taylor, William Vigneron. b. at Newport, R.I., April 11, 1780; d. there, Feb. 11, 1858. American naval officer. He entered the U.S. navy as a sailing master in 1813 (having previously attained the rank of captain in the merchant marine), and in the same year served with distinction under O.H. Perry in the battle of Lake Erie.

Taylor, Zachary. [Called "Old Rough and Ready."] b. at Montebello, Orange County, Va., Nov. 24, 1784; d. at Washington, D.C., July 9, 1850. American soldier, 12th President of the United States (1849-50). He was raised on his father's plantation in Jefferson County, Ky., at which young Taylor received his schooling under a tutor. He was appointed (1808) a first lieutenant of infantry and became a captain in 1810. He married (June 18, 1810) Margaret Mackall Smith, by whom he had six children. On Sept. 4, 1812, his defense of Fort Harrison, in the Indiana territory, against an Indian attack was the first American military victory of the War of 1812 and won him the rank of brevet major. In 1813 he was active in raising and organizing troops in the Indiana and Illinois territories and took part in the defense of the frontier extending from Indiana to Mississippi. In August, 1814, he took part in an expedition against Black Hawk and later built Fort Johnson. From December, 1814, until the end of the War of 1812, he was in command of Fort Knox, holding the rank of major. He afterwards served as commander of Fort Winnebago and on April 20, 1819, became a lieutenant colonel of infantry, serving with several regiments during the next decade. He built (1822) Fort Jesup on the Louisiana frontier and until 1832 was active on routine duty. Promoted (April 4, 1832) to the rank of colonel, he commanded a force of regulars in the Black Hawk War (1832). In 1837 he led a force against the Seminoles in the Everglades of Florida, defeating them in a hotly contested engagement (Dec. 25, 1837) at Lake Okeechobee. His feat earned him a promotion to the rank of brigadier general and shortly afterward the command of the Florida Department. At his own request he was relieved of his command (April 21, 1840) and thereafter served at Baton Rouge, Fort Gibson, and Fort Smith. He was ordered (May, 1844) to Fort Jesup, where he was alerted to take measures in the event that Texas was invaded by the Mexicans. Early in 1846 he advanced to the Rio Grande; on May 8, 1846, he defeated a Mexican force three times larger than his own; and on the following day defeated the Mexicans at Resaca de la Palma. These events, which ushered in the Mexican War, earned Taylor the rank of brevet major general and the title of commander of the Army of the Rio Grande. On June 21, 1846, he attacked Monterey and seized it after a three-day action. The terms of the armistice which the Mexicans signed following the capitulation of the city created friction between Taylor and President Polk, who regarded the terms as too lenient. Taylor's army defeated (Feb. 22-23, 1847) a force four times its size at Buena Vista, ending the war in the northern provinces. He remained in Mexico until November, 1847, believing that he was being dealt with unfairly by the Democratic administration. Taylor was a Whig, and as a returning war hero found that some Whig politicians had already begun working for his nomination. The letters he dispatched while still in Mexico indicated that he did not seek office, but that he would

accept if called upon by the people. Taylor also insisted that he would not consent to being chosen by politicians. His position on slavery was a conservative one. Taylor abhorred the extremists of both sections, but was of the opinion that the Southern states had every right, by force of arms if necessary, to preserve the institution of slavery where it was established. In 1847 he decided that he would accept the Whig nomination if the convention did not commit him to a platform. His aim was to come before the country with the promise of a nonpartisan administration. He was nominated at the Whig convention at Philadelphia (1848), which did not adopt a platform. Running against the Democratic candidate, Lewis Cass, and Martin Van Buren, candidate of the Free-Soil Party, Taylor carried seven Northern and eight Southern states, half the number then in the Union. Originally an opponent of the Wilmot Proviso, which sought to exclude slavery from the territories acquired from Mexico, he later came to favor the substance of that measure. In August, 1849, he implied his strong resistance to the extension of slavery in a speech delivered at Mercer, Pa.; the events which followed paved the way toward the slavery crisis of the 1850's. In December, 1849, Taylor recommended to Congress the admission of New Mexico and California into the Union, and in special messages to the House and Senate (Jan. 21 and 23, 1850) called for the unconditional admission of California and statehood for New Mexico, suggesting the latter as a means of expediting the settlement of the boundary dispute with Texas. These moves by Taylor provoked vigorous Southern opposition led by Alexander H. Stephens and resulted in a warning, conveyed to Taylor by a Southern delegation, that he was risking the danger of losing Southern Whig support. Shortly before his death, Taylor heard Southern spokesmen declare that the South would secede if he persisted in his course. On July 4, 1850, Taylor was exposed to a strong sun while attending a ceremony at the Washington Monument. Partaking afterward of cold water, iced milk, and cherries, he was seized that same night by fever and died a few days later. He was succeeded in office by Vice-President Millard Fillmore. See *General Taylor*, by O. O. Howard (1892), *The War with Mexico*, by J. H. Smith (2 vols., 1919), *Ordeal of the Union* (Vol. I), by Allan Nevins (2 vols., 1947), *Zachary Taylor*, by Holman Hamilton (1941), and *Old Rough and Ready*, by S. B. McKinley and Silas Bent (1946).

Taylorville (tā'lor.vil). City in Illinois, county seat of Christian County on the S fork of the Sangamon River, ab. 26 mi. SE of Springfield. 9,188 (1950).

Tay Pay (tā pā). See O'Connor, Thomas Power.

Tayronas (tī.rō'nās). See Taironas.

Taz Bay (tāz). Eastern arm of the Gulf of Ob. Length, ab. 150 mi.

Tazewell (taz'wel, -wəl), **Henry**, b. in Brunswick County, Va., Nov. 27, 1753; d. at Philadelphia, Jan. 24, 1799. American lawyer, judge, and legislator. He served (1785-85) in the Virginia general assembly, was a judge (1785-93) of the Virginia general court, becoming its chief justice in 1789, served (1793) as a judge of the Virginia court of appeals, and was a member (1794-99) of the U.S. Senate.

Tazewell, Littleton Waller, b. at Williamsburg, Va., Dec. 17, 1774; d. at Norfolk, Va., May 6, 1860. American politician. He was member of Congress from Virginia (1800-01), U.S. commissioner under the Florida treaty with Spain, a U.S. senator (1824-32), and governor of Virginia (1834-36).

Tazzut (tāz.zōt'). See Lambessa.

Tbilisi (te.bil.ī.sē'). See Tiflis.

Tchad (chād). French form of Chad.

Tchaikovsky (chī.kōf'ski), **Peter Il'ich**. [Also: Chai-kovski, Tschaikovsky, Tschaikowsky.] b. at Votkinsk, government of Perm, May 7, 1840; d. at St. Petersburg (now Leningrad), Nov. 6, 1893. Russian composer. He obtained (1859) a position in the ministry of justice, but after a trip to western Europe gave up his post (1863) to study at the newly founded St. Petersburg Conservatory of Music. Anton Rubinstein was his teacher of orchestration there and, after Tchaikovsky's graduation in 1866, obtained for him a post at the Moscow Conservatory under his brother, Nikolai Rubinstein. In 1878, assured of an annuity from Nadejda von Meek, a

wealthy patroness (whom he was never to meet), he resigned his teaching position to devote himself entirely to composition. Though a homosexual (as his letters to his brother Modest indicate), he ventured (July, 1877) into an ill-starred marriage with a Conservatory pupil, Antonina Miliukova; by October, he had had a nervous breakdown, attempted suicide, and left her for good; she later became insane and died (1917) in an asylum. Tchaikovsky now overcame his fear of audiences and took up conducting; much to his surprise, he liked it, and traveled widely, visiting England in 1881 and 1889. In 1891 he came to New York at the invitation of the New York Symphony Society, and conducted a number of his own compositions, appearing at the opening of the Music Hall (now Carnegie Hall). He died of cholera soon after finishing and conducting his Sixth Symphony. Tchaikovsky was a firm adherent of the western school of composition and was not at all attached to the Russian nationalist school; his music, however, makes much of Russian themes and is distinctly Slavic in character, as well as being, at times, very personal. Of his six symphonies, the Fourth (F minor), the Fifth (E minor), and the Sixth (B minor), the *Symphonic Pathétique*, are best known. His violin concerto (D major) and his first piano concerto (B flat minor) are in the standard repertoire; his second and third piano concertos (in G and E flat) are seldom played. Tchaikovsky's 11 operas (10 complete) include *Eugene Onegin* (after Pushkin's poem, first presented 1879), *Pique-Dame* (*The Queen of Spades*, 1890), *Iolanthe*, *Joan of Arc*, and *Vakula the Smith*. His ballets, *The Swan Lake*, *The Sleeping Beauty*, and *The Nutcracker*, and the orchestral suites taken from them, are far more popular than his operas. Tchaikovsky's orchestral works, including *Marche Slave*, the *Overture Solennelle* (1812 *Overture*), *Capriccio Italienne*, the *Romeo and Juliet* overture-fantasia, *Francesca da Rimini*, *Manfred*, and the suite *Mozartiana*, remain concert favorites. Among the most hackneyed of dinner-ensemble pieces are the second movement, *Andante Canabile*, from his D major quartet, and the song "None but the lonely heart" (*Nur wer die Sehnsucht kennt*). Well-known to students of piano are such pieces as the *Dumka* and *Troika*. His chamber music includes three string quartets and a piano trio; he also wrote a serenade for strings.

Tchebychev (chī.bi.shōf'). See Chebyshev, Pafnuti Lvovich.

Tchefuncte (che.fūng'k'te). North American Indian culture of the lower Mississippi valley, characterized by sand-tempered clay vessels in the form of flower pots, typically decorated by means of rocker stamping. Some sites are accompanied by small burial mounds, which foreshadow the subsequent Marksville culture. Tchefuncte culture was in existence during the Burial Mound I period (c500-900).

Tchekhov (che'hōf), **Anton**. See Chekhov, Anton Pavlovich.

Tchelitchew (che.lē'chef), **Pavel** (or **Paul**). [Also, **Chelishchev**.] b. at Moscow, Sept. 21, 1898—. Russian painter and theatrical designer, whose style is influenced by cubism and surrealism. At 18 he traveled through Europe, and later lived at both Berlin and Paris; in 1934 he came to the U.S. Aside from his regular painting, he worked with Diaghilev and the Ballet Russe at Paris. *Hide and Seek*, his most famous painting, is in the collection of the Museum of Modern Art at New York. Other works include *The Madhouse*, and designs for the ballets *Orpheus* and *Balustrade*.

Tchernaya (chōr'nā.ya). See Chernaya.

Tchernigoff (chir.nyē'gof). See Chernigov.

Tcheskaya (ches'ka.ya), **Gulf of**. See Cheshskaya Bay.

Tchesme (ches.me'). See Çesme.

Tchirpan (chir.pān'). See Chirpan.

Tchita (chē.tā'). See Chita.

Tchu (chō). See Chu.

Tchusovaya (chō.so.vā.ya). See Chusovaya.

Tczew (chehf). [German, *Dirschau*.] Town in N Poland, in the *województwo* (province) of Gdansk, on the Vistula River ab. 20 mi. SE of Danzig; important railroad junction; paper and machine industries; sugar refinery. The town passed to the Teutonic Order in 1308, to Poland in 1466, to Prussia in 1772, and to the republic of Poland

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pîne; not, nôte, môve, nôr; up, lûte, pûll; ыъ, then; ġ, d or j; ŝ, s or sh; ț, t or ch;

in 1919. Two large bridges over the Vistula were destroyed during fighting in World War II. 20,934 (1946).

Te (te), Prince. (Chinese name, **Te Wang**; Mongol name, **Demchukdonrob**.) b. in West Sinit Banner, Silingol League, Inner Mongolia, 1932—. Mongolian noble who headed (1934) the Inner Mongolian Autonomous Political Council. He cooperated (1937-45) with the Japanese, becoming (1939) head of the Mengchiang autonomous government (a buffer state between Manchuria and Mongolia, set up by the Japanese during their occupation of Manchuria). Following the establishment (1945) of an autonomous Inner Mongolian regime by Chinese and Mongol Communists, he fled first to Kuomintang-controlled Peiping and then to the Ala Shan, in Inner Mongolia.

Tea (tā'a). Mythical Old Irish queen. See under **Tara**. **Teach** (tách), Edward. See **Blackbeard**.

Teaching of the Twelve Apostles. Didactic work for use in the early church, discovered at Constantinople, and published in 1883. The date and author are unsettled.

Teague (tēg). City in E Texas, in Freestone County, NW of Houston; processing center for cotton, cottonseed, and grain. 2,925 (1950).

Teague. Character in Sir Robert Howard's play *The Committee*. He is a faithful Irishman, a character said by Charles Dibdin to have been copied from Howard's own Irish servant. "Teague" became a half-contemptuous name for an Irishman in the 17th-century plays and novels; it appears in the famous ballad *Lillibulero*.

Teaneck (tē'nek). Suburban township in NE New Jersey, in Bergen County; residential community. 33,772 (1955).

Teano (tā.ā'nō). [Ancient name, **Teaunum Sidicinum** (tē.ā'num sid.i.sī'num).] Town and commune in S Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Campania, in the province of Napoli, between Rome and Naples; health resort. In World War II, buildings of tourist interest, including the cathedral and the churches of Santa Maria delle Grazie and San Francesco, were badly damaged; Santa Maria de'Foris was destroyed. Pop. of commune, 13,648 (1936); of town, 4,422 (1936).

Teapot Dome (tē'pōt dōm). Naval oil reserve in Wyoming which gave its name to the oil scandal of the Harding administration. In 1922 Albert B. Fall, secretary of the interior under Harding, and to whose department the oil lands had been transferred, leased the reserve to H. F. Sinclair without competitive bidding and later in the same year leased the Elk Hills, Calif., reserves to E. M. Doheny. Fall's sudden accumulation of wealth led to an investigation directed by Senator Thomas J. Walsh. After several years of litigation, the government recovered the oil reserves, Fall was found guilty of accepting a bribe and required to serve a year in prison, and Sinclair and Doheny were finally acquitted of charges of criminal conspiracy.

Tearless Battle. Battle (367 B.C.) between the allied Arcadians and Argives on one side and the Spartans on the other; so called because the Spartans did not lose a man.

Tearsheet (tār'shēt), Doll. Character in Part II of Shakespeare's *Henry IV*.

Tears of the Muses. Poem by Edmund Spenser, included in his volume *Complaints* (1591).

Teasdale (tēz'dāl), Sara. b. at St. Louis, Mo., Aug. 8, 1884; d. at New York, Jan. 29, 1933. American poet. Her first book was *Sonnets to Duse and Other Poems* (1907), followed by *Helen of Troy and Other Poems* (1911). She was also author of *Rivers to the Sea* (1915), *Love Songs* (1917), *Flame and Shadow* (1920), *Dark of the Moon* (1926), and *Strange Victory* (1933).

Teate (tē.ā'tē) or **Teate Marrucinorum** (mā.rō.si.nō'rum). Ancient names of Chieti, city.

Teatro dei Piccoli (tā.ā'trō dā'ē pēk'kō.lō). World-famed marionette theater founded (1913) by Vittorio Podrecca at Rome. At first puppets were employed in farces, while the marionettes were reserved for adaptation of old lyric works of a comic nature, such as the plays of Gozzi. Soon puppets were discarded and marionettes were used for all performances. Ultimately, Podrecca displayed plays with variety numbers, and it was as a variety show played entirely by marionettes that the Teatro dei Piccoli made numerous world tours.

Teatro de la Princesa (dā.lā prēn.thā'sā). See under

Teatro Mario Guerrero.

Teatro Español (es.pā.nyól'). Theater at Madrid, most notable for the distinguished productions of the Guerrero-Mendoza Company (1896-1909) and of Margarita Xirgu (1928-35) in a repertory of classic and modern plays.

Teatro Lara (lā'rá). Spanish theater, founded in 1880 by Don Cándido Lara. It specialized in the production of realistic plays of middle-class and country life. Jacinto Benavente's *Bonds of Interest* (1907), Gregorio Martínez Sierra's *Cradle Song* (1911), and many short plays by the Quintero brothers had their premières at this theater.

Teatro Mario Guerrero (mā'yō ger.rā'ō). Spanish theater, founded at Madrid in 1909 as the Teatro de la Princesa by Fernando Díaz de Mendoza and his wife, María Guerrero, famous Spanish acting couple. From 1909 to 1924 the Mendozas managed the theater.

Teazle (tē'zl), Lady. Gay and innocent but imprudent country-bred girl in Richard Brinsley Sheridan's *The School for Scandal*.

Teazle, Sir Peter. Husband of Lady Teazle in Richard Brinsley Sheridan's *The School for Scandal*.

Teb (teb), El. See **El Teb**.

Teba (tā'bā), Comtesse de. Title of Eugénie.

Tebele (tā.bā'lā). See **Ndebele**.

Tebessa (tē.bes'a). [Also: **Tébessa**; ancient name, **Theveste**.] Town in Constantine department, Algeria, ab. 12 mi. W of the Tunisian border, and controlling the highway approaches to Tunisia. It is almost entirely a native city, and the plain around it is devoted almost exclusively to cereal culture. 18,293 (1948).

Architecture. Tebessa has important Roman antiquities. The Roman basilica, 71 by 212 ft., has a nave, two aisles, and a semicircular apse at the further end. The basilica is preceded by an atrium, or open court, surrounded by arcades. The building stands in a large walled enclosure of later date, strengthened by towers. The structure is assigned to the beginning of the 2nd century A.D., and although it served long as a Christian church, underwent but little alteration. The Temple of Jupiter is a prostyle, tetrastyle, Corinthian building, measuring 26 by 45 ft., on a basement 12 ft. high, with a flight of steps in front. The triumphal arch of Caracalla is a four-way arch like that of Janus Quadrifrons at Rome and the Roman arch at Tripoli. It is shown by inscriptions to have been founded about 211 A.D.

Tebet (tā'vēs, tā.vāth'). Tenth ecclesiastical and fourth civil month in the Hebrew year, corresponding to February-March.

Tebet, Tenth of. [Also, **Fast of Tebet**.] Jewish fast day on which the beginning of Nebuchadnezzar's siege of Jerusalem is commemorated by orthodox Jews.

Tebriis (tē.bres'). See **Tabriz**.

Tecanas (tā.kā naz). See **Tacanas**.

Teche (tesh), Bayou. River in S Louisiana which flows into the lower Atchafalaya. Length, ab. 175 mi.; navigable to St. Martinville.

Techirghiol (tē.chir'gi.ōl) or **Techirghiol-Movila** (-mō'vī.lā). See **Carmen-Sylva**.

Tek (tek), Prince Alexander of. See **Athlone**, 1st Earl of (2nd creation).

Tek, Princess Victoria Mary of. See **Mary of England**.

Tecpán (tek.pān'). Old province of Mexico, established by José María Morelos in 1811 as a revolutionary measure, but retained after the independence. It corresponded nearly to the modern state of Guerrero, which was formed in it in 1847.

Tecpanec (tek.pā'nek). See **Tepanec**.

Tecuci (tē.kōch', -kō'chē). Town in NE Rumania, in Moldavia, on the Barlad River ab. 50 mi. NW of Galati; railroad junction; agricultural markets. It is the site of a military school, and of a large air base. Near here, in World War I, the Rumanian forces won (1916) their only victory over the Germans. 20,292 (1948).

Tecumseh (tē.kum'sē, -sē). b. near what is now Springfield, Ohio, c1768; killed in the Battle of the Thames, Canada, Oct. 5, 1813. Chief of the Shawnee Indians. He aided his brother (Tenskwatawa, "the Prophet") in his attempt to unite the western Indians against the whites, but was absent on a recruiting trip when his brother was defeated (in November, 1811) by W. H. Harrison at Tippecanoe. He was an important ally of the British in

the War of 1812; he served at the Raisin River and at Maguaga, commanded an Indian contingent at the siege of Fort Meigs, and commanded the right wing at the Battle of the Thames. The statue of "Tecumseh" outside Bancroft Hall at the U.S. Naval Academy at Annapolis is actually that of a Delaware chief, Tamendend.

Tecumseh. Village in SE Michigan, in Lenawee County, on the Raisin River ab. 41 mi. W and SW of Detroit; marketing point for celery; manufactures of iron goods. 4,020 (1950).

Tecumseh. Ironclad vessel, a single-turreted monitor, of the U.S. navy in the Civil War. It was one of Admiral David Farragut's fleet in the attack on Mobile, Ala., and was sunk by a torpedo in Mobile Bay on Aug. 5, 1864.

Tedder (ted'ér), Sir **Arthur William**. [Title, 1st Baron **Tedder** of **Glenguin**.] b. in Stirlingshire, Scotland, July 11, 1890—. British air force officer. He joined (1916) the Royal Flying Corps (predecessor of the Royal Air Force), and served in France (1915-17) and Egypt (1918-19) during World War I. He served (1926-27) in the air ministry, where he was also director (1931-36) of training and in charge (1933-40) of research. He commanded (1936-38) in the Far East, and was deputy chief (1940-41) and commander in chief (1941-43) in the Middle East, where he organized the air force for the campaign routing Erwin Rommel from Libya and Egypt. He was Allied air commander in chief (February, 1943) in the Mediterranean, and a deputy supreme commander (1943-45) to General D. D. Eisenhower in the European invasion command. He served as chief (1946 *et seq.*) of the British air staff. In 1951 he became air chief of staff and deputy supreme commander of the NATO forces in Europe.

Teddington (ted'ing.ton). Residential district of Twickenham municipal borough, in SE England, in Middlesex, situated on the river Thames at the extreme upper limit of tidewater, ab. 2 mi. NW of Kingston-on-Thames, ab. 14 mi. SW of Waterloo Station, London.

Tedesco (tä.däs'kō), **Adamo** (or **Il**). See **Elsheimer, Adam**.

Tedesco, Il. See **Martini, Jean Paul Égide**.

Te Deum (tē dē'um, tä dā'um). [Also, more fully, **Te Deum Laudamus** (lö.dä'mus, lou.dä'mus).] Very old hymn, in the form of a psalm, sung at matins or morning prayer in the Roman Catholic and Anglican churches and also separately as a service of thanksgiving on special occasions. The *Te Deum* is first mentioned early in the 6th century. Its authorship is popularly attributed to Saint Ambrose and Saint Augustine, but it probably assumed nearly its present form in the 4th century, during the Arian and Macedonian controversies. In substance, however, it seems to be still older, Saint Cyprian in 252 A.D. using words closely similar to the seventh, eighth, and ninth verses, and several of the latter verses ("Day by day," and others) agreeing with part of an ancient Greek hymn, preserved in the Alexandrine Codex, the beginning of which is a form of the *Gloria in Excelsis*. Originally it was modeled on the preface and great intercession of a primitive liturgy, probably African, of the type of the liturgy of Saint James.

Tedzhen (tejen'). See **Tejend**.

Tees (tēz). River in NE England. It rises on the Cumberland-Westmorland boundary and flows SE past Middleton, Barnard Castle, Yarm, Stockton-on-Tees, and Middlesbrough to the North Sea ab. 6 mi. below Middlesbrough. It forms the boundary between Durham and the North Riding of Yorkshire. Length, 70 mi.; navigable for small vessels to Stockton-on-Tees.

Tefé or **Tefé** (te.fé'). [Former name, **Ega**.] Town in the state of Amazonas, in NW Brazil, on a lake at the mouth of the Tefé River. Originally a Jesuit mission, it is now the chief commercial town between Manaus and Tabatinga. Pop. under 5,000 (1940).

Tefé River (te.fé'). [Also, **Tefé**.] River in NW Brazil, flowing NE to join the Amazon. Length, ab. 500 mi.

Teffin (te.fän), **Armand**. See **Rouarie** or **Rouérie**, Marquis de la.

Tefnut (tef'nót). In Egyptian mythology, daughter of the creator and personification of moisture. She was sister and consort of Shu, the air. These two, air and moisture, were the parents of earth and sky (Geb and Nut).

Tegea (tē.jē.a). In ancient geography, a city in Arcadia, Greece. It contributed a force in the battle of Plataea in 479 B.C., sided with Sparta in the Peloponnesian and Corinthian wars, was later a member of the Arcadian Confederacy, fought against Sparta at Mantinea in 362 B.C., and was a member of the Aetolian and Achaean leagues. It contained a famous temple of Athena Alea, burned c394 B.C., and restored by Scopas. It was a Doric peripteros of six by 13 columns, measuring 72 by 154 ft.

Tegel (tä.gel). Former village in NE Germany, now in the French sector of Berlin, in the NW part. It contains railroad equipment works and the Tegel castle and park.

Tegelen (tē.ghe.len). Town in SE Netherlands, in the province of Limburg, situated near the Maas River and the German border, S of Venlo; metal, textile, and construction industries; stone quarries. 12,079 (1939).

Tegnernsee (tē.gern.zē). Lake in Upper Bavaria, Germany, near the Alps, ab. 32 mi. S of Munich; noted for its scenery. Length, ab. 4 mi.; elevation, ab. 2,380 ft.; area, ab. 3.5 sq. mi.

Tegesye (tē.gis'yä). [Also: **Loron**, **Teguessie**, **Touna**.] Sudanic-speaking people of W Africa, inhabiting E Ivory Coast, S of the Lobi. Their population has been estimated at ab. 10,000 (by H. Labouret, *Les Tribus du Rameau Lobi*, 1931). They have exogamous matrilineal clans, and chiefs were lacking until the establishment of French rule. They practice hoe agriculture, and their principal food is millet. They have adopted Mohammedanism.

Tegethoff (tä.get.hof), **Wilhelm von**. b. at Marburg, in Styria (now Maribor, Yugoslavia), Dec. 23, 1827; d. at Vienna, April 7, 1871. Austrian admiral. He commanded the Austrian contingent in the allied naval victory over the Danes near Helgoland (May 9, 1864), and is especially noted for his victory near Lissa (now Vis) over the Italian fleet under Count Carlo Persano, July 20, 1866.

Tegheler (tē.lér), **Wat** (or **Walter**). See **Tyler, Wat** (or **Walter**).

Tegnér (teng.när'), **Esaias**. b. in Kyrkerud, in Värmland, Sweden, Nov. 13, 1782; d. at Växjö, Sweden, Nov. 2, 1846. Swedish poet. He became (1800) a tutor in Småland, but subsequently returned to Lund, where he took his examination in 1802. In 1803 he was appointed docent in aesthetics; ten years later he was made professor of Greek, and prebendary. In 1824 he was elected bishop of Växjö. Subsequently he was afflicted with a mental disease, and from the autumn of 1840 until the following spring he was in an asylum in Schleswig. He then resumed the duties of his office, but never fully recovered his health. His literary career began in 1808 with the *Krigssång för det Skånska landvärdet* (War Song for the Militia of Scania). In 1811 he was awarded the prize of the Swedish Academy for the long poem *Svea* (the poetical name of Sweden). The idyll *Nattdrömmen* (The Children of the Lord's Supper) appeared in 1820; this was followed two years later by the narrative poem *Azel*. In 1825 appeared in its complete form the cycle of romances, based upon the Old Norse saga of the same name, the *Frithjofs Saga*, his most celebrated work and one of the most famous in Scandinavian literature. He wrote numerous shorter poems, among them *Karl XII* (Charles XII) and *Sång till solen* (Hymn to the Sun). The longer poems *Gerda* and *Kroudbunden* were left unfinished. His last poem, written a short time before his death, is *Afsked til min lyra* (Farewell to My Lyre). He was the principal poet of the so-called Gothic school.

Tegnum (teg.num). [Also: **Microtechnum**, **Microtegnum**.] Medical work by Galen, an essay "on the art of medicine." It acquired its present title in the Middle Ages when it was used as a textbook and was the main basis of examinations for medical students.

Tegucigalpa (te.gō.sig'al'pā; Spanish, *tē.gō.sē.gäl'pā*). City in C Honduras, capital of Francisco Morazán department and the national capital since 1880. It has a cathedral and a university. Pop. of administrative district (including Comayagüela), 99,948 (1950).

Tegucigalpa. Former name of **Francisco Morazán**.

Teguessie (tē.gä'syā). See **Tegesye**.

Tehama (tē.hā'mā). See **Tihama**.

Tehran (te.rän'). [Also, **Teheran** (te.rän', te.g.rän', -ran').] Capital of Iran, and largest city in that country, in the N part, ab. 70 mi. S of the Caspian Sea, in the foothills of the Elburz Mountains. It is the seat of a

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nôte, môve, nôr; up, lûte, pûll; ʔi, then; ġ, d or j; s or sh; ʔ, t or ch;

university. Industries include glass, metal, and leather products, matches, firearms, textiles, canned foods, soap, and chemicals. The city is a railroad center and has a large airport. The old section of Tehran dates back to the 12th century. Capital since 1788, the city was enlarged and modernized beginning in 1925, with buildings in both European and old Persian styles. The Tehran Conference was held here in 1943. Pop. ab. 680,000; with suburbs, ab. 1,010,000 (est. 1949).

Tehran Conference. Allied three-power conference which met at Tehran, Iran, from Nov. 28 to Dec. 1, 1943, and was attended by U.S. President Franklin D. Roosevelt, British Prime Minister Winston S. Churchill, and Soviet Marshal Joseph Stalin. It marked the first attendance by the U.S.S.R. of a top-level conference with the U.S. and Great Britain. Its chief stated accomplishment was the coordination of military plans for the invasion of Europe from the east, west, and south. Agreement was also reached on the common support of the Yugoslav partisans and on the desirability of bringing Turkey into the war against Germany. The three powers made public a declaration promising the withdrawal of Allied troops from Iran after the end of the war.

Tehri-Garhwal (tā're.gur.wāl'). [Also, **Tehri**.] Former native state in the Himalayas, now incorporated into Uttar Pradesh, Union of India, ab. 170 mi. NE of Delhi: forest products and silk. Capital, Tehri; area, 4,516 sq. mi.; pop. 397,369 (1941).

Te-hua (tū'hwā'). Village in Fukien province, China, ab. 80 mi. SW of Foochow. A site at which ceramic ware was made as early as Sung times (10th-12th centuries A.D.), it was especially important in Ming and Ch'ing as the origin of the fine, ivory-white porcelain figures, cups, bowls, and other vessels known in the West as *blanc-de-chine*.

Tehuacán (tā.wā.kān'). Town in SE Mexico, in Puebla state, ab. 125 mi. SE of Mexico City. 16,278 (1940).

Tehuantepec (te.won'te.pēk; Spanish, tā.wān.tā.pēk'). Town in SE Mexico, in Oaxaca state, ab. 13 mi. from the Pacific Ocean. It was an ancient settlement which, at the time of the Spanish conquest, belonged to a branch of the Zapotecs; it submitted to the Spaniards in 1522. Pop. 6,731 (1940).

Tehuantepec, Gulf of. [Spanish, *Golfo de Tehuantepec*.] Arm of the Pacific Ocean, on the S coast of Mexico at the Isthmus of Tehuantepec.

Tehuantepec, Isthmus of. Isthmus in SE Mexico, between the Bay of Campeche on the N and the Gulf of Tehuantepec on the S. The mountain chains are interrupted here, and there are several passes below 900 ft. The Tehuantepec Railway, connecting the ports of Coatzacoalcas and Salina Cruz, was opened Jan. 23, 1907. A canal and a ship railway have been proposed. Width at the narrowest part, ab. 125 mi.

Tehuelche (tā.wel'chā). [Also: **Chon**, **Tehuelchan** (-chān), **Tsonekan**.] Group of South American Indian tribes of Patagonia. The term has often in the past been used as a geographical (rather than cultural) term to indicate any or all of the Indians of Patagonia. In fact, the northern Tehuelche Indians were of Puelche stock. The language (Tehuelchean) of the Tehuelche has always been considered a separate language family unrelated to any others. It embraces several languages and dialects, all little known.

Tehuiti (te.hō'tē). See **Thoth**.

Teide (tā'thā), **Pico de**. See **Teyde**, **Pico de**.

Teifi (tī'vī). [Also: **Teify**, **Teivy**, **Tivy**.] River in S Wales. It rises in the E part of Cardiganshire and flows SW to Lampeter. Below Lampeter it flows W, forming part of the Cardiganshire-Carmarthenshire boundary and part of the Cardiganshire-Pembrokeshire boundary. It reaches Cardigan Bay ab. 3 mi. below Cardigan. Length, ab. 50 mi.

Teign or **Teigne** (tin, tēn). Small river in SW England, in Devonshire. It rises in the Dartmoor forest and flows SE to the English Channel at Teignmouth. Length, ab. 30 mi.

Teignmouth (tin'muth, tēn'). Urban district, market town, seaport, and seaside resort in SW England, in Devonshire, situated at the entrance of the river Teign into the English Channel, ab. 13 mi. S of Exeter, ab. 189 mi. SW of London by rail. Blue clay (for pottery making) is shipped from here. 10,589 (1951).

Teil (tey') or **Teil-d'Ardèche** (tey'.dār.desh), **Le**. See **Le Teil**.

Teirlinck (tī'rī'link), **Herman**. b. at Brussels, 1879—. Belgian novelist and dramatist, also notable as director of the Institute of Decorative Arts at Brussels. His first creative work was *De Wonderbare Wereld* (1902), a collection of three stories of Flemish village life; his powers as an impressionist were revealed in *Zon* (1906); his chief work is *Minjheer Serjanszoon* (1908), laid in the 18th century. *Hel woeren Aapje* (1909) is a novel of Brussels social life. Teirlinck turned to the writing of plays after World War I. *De vertrapte Film* (1921) and *Ik Dien* (1924) show the influence of motion pictures and the interest of the artist in seeking new modes of stage art.

Teisserenc de Bort (te.sē.rān.de.bōr), **Léon Philippe**. b. at Paris, Nov. 5, 1855; d. at Cannes, France, Jan. 2, 1913. French meteorologist. He is known for his investigations of the upper atmosphere by means of balloons and for his discovery of the isothermal layer (stratosphere). He became (1880) a member of the staff of the Bureau Central Météorologique at Paris, of which he was later director (1892-96), and founded (1896) his own meteorological observatory at Trappes, near Versailles, where he carried out his balloon ascents. With Hugo Hildebrandsson he wrote *Les Bases de la météorologie dynamique* (1900-05).

Teitgen (tet.jān), **Pierre Henri**. [Called "Tristan" after the French Resistance movement.] b. May 29, 1908—. French political leader and educator, active in the Resistance movement during World War II. A professor of public law at Nancy (1936-39) and Montpellier (1940-43), he was a founder of the Resistance movement "Combat," and was interned (1944) by the Germans. He was minister of information (1944), minister of justice (1945-46), minister of state (1947), minister of armed forces (1947-48), vice-premier (1948), and minister of state (1949). He is a leader of the Mouvement Républicain Populaire (MRP).

Teith (tēth). Small river in C Scotland, in Perthshire. It is formed by the confluence of the river Leny and the stream draining Loch Vennachar, at Callander. It flows SE to a confluence with the river Forth, ab. 2 mi. NW of Stirling. Length, ab. 13 mi.

Teivy (tī'vī). See **Teifi**.

Teixeira (tā.shā.rā), **Pedro**. [Also: **Texeira**, **Texeyra**.] b. in Portugal, c1575; d. at Pará (now Belém), Brazil, June 4, 1640. Portuguese soldier. He served in Brazil, taking part in the recovery of Maranhão from the French (1614), and in the founding of Pará (1615). In 1620-21 he was governor of Pará. In 1637 he was placed in command of a powerful expedition which ascended the Amazon and Napo and crossed the mountains to Quito, returning by the same route and arriving at Pará on Dec. 12, 1639. This was the first careful exploration of the Amazon, and had important results; an account of it was published by Cristóbal de Acuña. Teixeira was again governor of Pará from Feb. 28, 1640, until a few days before his death.

Teja (tē'ja) or **Tejas** (tē'jas). Killed in September, 553. Last king of the Ostrogoths in Italy, successor to Totila (July, 553). He was slain in the battle on Mount Lactarius (modern Monte Letere).

Tejada (tā.hā'thā), **Miguel Lerdo de**. See **Lerdo de Tejada**, **Miguel**.

Tejada, Sebastián Lerdo de. See **Lerdo de Tejada**, **Sebastián**.

Tejada Sorzano (sōr.sā'nō), **José Luis**. b. 1881; d. at Arica, Chile, Oct. 3, 1933. Bolivian politician, president (1934-36) of Bolivia. He was vice-president and successor by coup d'état (Nov. 28, 1934) to Daniel Salamanca, and was deposed (May 17, 1936). He was head of the Bolivian government during the negotiations which brought an end to the Chaco War with Paraguay.

Tejada y Correal (ē.kōr.rā'al'). See **Lerdo de Tejada**.
Tejal (tā.yāl', tē'jal). Arabic name, of uncertain meaning, for the two stars η and μ Geminorum. The former, a double variable star, usually of the fourth magnitude, is Tejal prior, and the latter, of the third magnitude, is Tejal post. The first-named star is also known as Propus.

Tejend (te.jend'). [Also: **Tedzhen**, **Tejen** (-jen'.)] Name given to the lower course of the river Hari Rud, partly on the boundary between Iran and the U.S.S.R.

(the Turkmen Soviet Socialist Republic) and partly on the boundary between Iran and Afghanistan.

Tejo (tā'zhō). Portuguese name of the Tagus.

Tejuco (te.zhō'kō). Former name of Diamantina.

Tekarir (te.kā.rir'). See **Tukulor**.

Teke (tā'kā). [Also: **Bateke**, **Mundequetes**.] Bantu-speaking people of C Africa, inhabiting an area in S French Equatorial Africa, N of Brazzaville.

Tekrur (tek.rör'). See **Tukulor**.

Telamon (tel'a.mon). In ancient geography, a place on the coast of Etruria, Italy, ab. 76 mi. NW of Rome. Near here the Romans nearly annihilated (225 B.C.) an army of Gauls.

Telamon. In Greek legend, the brother of Peleus, and father of Ajax. He took part in the Calydonian boar hunt and the expedition of the Argonauts, and accompanied Hercules against the Amazons and against Troy.

Tel Aviv (tel a.vēv'). [Also, **Tel Aviv-Jaffa** ('ja'fa, -yā'fa).] City in W Israel, on the Mediterranean Sea, formerly a northern suburb of Jaffa but now incorporated (since 1949) with it into a single municipality. Founded in 1909, the city grew rapidly after World War I and is now the principal commercial, industrial, and cultural center of Israel. Port facilities have been extensively developed. Most of the industries are consumer-goods industries producing for the home market. The city is modern in aspect, with broad boulevards and many parks. Pop., with Jaffa, 370,000 (est. 1951).

Tel Basta (tel bās'ta). Modern name of **Bubastis**.

Telchines (tel.kī'nēz). In Greek legend, a semisupernatural people of Rhodes, skilled in magic and metallurgy and possessed of the evil eye. It was believed that they were driven out of Rhodes by the gods. They seem to parallel in story and function the dwarfs of ancient Germanic mythology.

Telde (tel.dā). Town in the Canary Islands, in the Spanish province of Las Palmas, situated on the island of Grand Canary, ab. 6 mi. S of Las Palmas; resort; agricultural trading center. 22,298 (1940).

Tel Defenneh (tel.de fen'e). Modern name of **Daphnae**.

Telders (tel'dērs), **Benjamin Marius**, b. at The Hague, Netherlands, March 19, 1933; d. at Bergen-Belsen, Germany, in April, 1945. Dutch educator. He became (1931) a professor at Leiden, giving courses in international law and the introduction to the science of law. He became a member (1928) of the staff of *Idee*, the organ of the Bollandists, was a member (1933 et seq.) of the editorial board of *Gids*, a periodical, and served as a member (1934) of the Netherlands Rhine Navigation Commission. Imprisoned by the Germans in 1940, he died in a concentration camp.

Teleboides (tel.e.bō'idēz). See **Taphiae**.

Telebonia (tel.e.gō'nī.a). [Also, **Lay of Telegonus**.] Cyclic poem by Eupamon of Cyrene (c566 B.C.). It was a continuation of the *Odyssey*, and was named from its hero Telegonus, son of Odysseus and Circe, who slew his father. The poem completed the Trojan Cycle.

Telegonus (tē'leg'ō.nus). In Greek legend, the son of Odysseus and Circe. He was sent by Circe to Ithaca, where he unknowingly killed his father, and whence he returned to Circe with Telemachus and Penelope; the latter he married. He was said to have been the founder of Tusculum and Praeneste in Latium. Another legendary Telegonus, a son of the sea god, Proteus, was killed by Hercules.

Telegraphic Union. Original name of the **International Union of Telecommunications**.

Teleki (tel'e.kē), **Count Paul** (or **Pál**). b. at Budapest, Hungary, Nov. 1, 1879; committed suicide there, April 3, 1941. Hungarian geographer and politician. He was elected (1905) to parliament. He served (April, 1920) as foreign minister under Admiral Horthy, was prime minister (July, 1920-1921), served as professor of economic geography at the University of Budapest, and was again prime minister (February, 1939-April 3, 1941), extending anti-Semitic legislation. His suicide apparently took place as a result of extreme pessimism brought on by the inevitable drawing of Hungary into active participation with Germany in World War II. Author of *Atlas zur Geschichte der Kartographie der japanischen Inseln* (1909).

Tel el Kebir (tel el ke.bēr'). See **Tell el Kebir**.

Telemachus (tē'lem'ak.us). Asiatic monk, famous for his attempt in 404 A.D. to stop the gladiatorial shows. He sprang into the arena and endeavored to separate the gladiators, but was stoned to death by the spectators. He was proclaimed a martyr by the emperor Honorius, and his act and death led to the abolition of the exhibitions.

Telemachus. In Greek legend, the son of Odysseus and Penelope, prominent in the *Odyssey*. He went (attended by Athena), in search of his father, and joined the latter, on his return to Ithaca, in slaying the suitors of Penelope.

Telemann (tā'le.män), **Georg Philipp**. b. at Magdeburg, Germany, March 14, 1681; d. at Hamburg, Germany, June 25, 1767. German composer. His works include oratorios, passions, cantatas, operas, overtures, sonatas, and chamber music.

Té'maque (tā.lä.mäk), **Aventures de**. [Eng. trans., "*Adventures of Telemachus*."] Romance by Fénelon, published in 1699. Founded on the legendary history of Telemachus, it is one of the classics of French literature.

Telemark (tel'e.märk). [Former name, **Bratsberg**.] *Fylke* (county) in S Norway, bordering on the Skagerrak in the SE and bounded by the *fylker* (counties) of Vestfold, Buskerud, and Hordaland. It is frequented by tourists because of its beautiful mountain scenery, with lakes, waterfalls, and deep forested valleys. Capital, Skien; area, 5,837 sq. mi.; pop. 131,879 (1946).

Telephus (tel'e.fus). In Greek legend, a son of Hercules and king of Mysia. The Greeks landed on his shores on their way to Troy; Telephus resisted them, and was wounded by Achilles.

Telescope Peak (tel'ē.sköp). Mountain in E California, E of Owens Lake and W of Death Valley, 11,045 ft.

Telescopium (tel'ē.skō'pī.um). Southern constellation, introduced by Nicolas de Lacaille in 1752. It contains one star of the fourth magnitude.

Telephorus (tē'les'fō.rus), **Saint**. b. in Greece; d. 136. Pope from 125 to 136. He was the seventh bishop of Rome after the apostles.

Telford (tel'fōrd), **Thomas**. b. at Eskdale, Dumfriesshire, Scotland, Aug. 9, 1757; d. at Westminster, London, Sept. 2, 1834. Scottish civil engineer. He built the bridge across the Severn at Montford in 1792, was engineer of the Ellesmere Canal (1793), the Caledonian Canal (1802), the Gloucester and Berkeley Canal (1818), and the Grand Trunk Canal (1822), and in 1810 superintended the construction of the Göta Canal, in Sweden. From 1803 he superintended the construction of nearly 1,000 miles of road in the Highlands of Scotland, and afterward constructed lines of road through North Wales. The most notable parts of this undertaking were the erection of the Menai suspension bridge and the Conway bridge. He improved the harbors of Aberdeen and Dundee, and built St. Catherine's docks in London. In the years 1828-30 he drained nearly 50,000 acres of the Fen country. The Telford pavement of crushed stone was his invention.

Telisu (tel.is.sō'). Locality in the Liaoting peninsula, in S Manchuria. Here the Japanese defeated (June 14-15, 1904) the Russians who were attempting to relieve Port Arthur.

Tel J'zar (tel jē'zar). See under **Gezer**.

Tell (tel). That part of Algeria, in NW Africa, which lies along the coast of the Mediterranean Sea between the sea and the Atlas Mountains, and includes some of the most fertile cultivated land in North Africa. The name is often extended to include the similarly located regions of Morocco and Tunisia. It is a region of parallel mountain ridges, or chains, and intervening valleys; in some areas the mountains come directly to the sea. The valleys are very fertile and are the most densely populated areas in Algeria; they are noted for their vineyards.

Tell, William. Legendary hero of Switzerland in the struggle for independence of the cantons Schwyz, Uri, and Unterwalden with Albert of Austria (the German emperor Albert I). The story is that Tell, who was the head of the independent confederates, refused to salute the cap which Gessler, the Austrian governor, had placed on a pole in the market place of Altdorf as a symbol of imperial authority. For his refusal he was ordered to place an apple on the head of his little son and shoot it off. Tell did so, and revealed another arrow with which he had intended to shoot Gessler if he had killed his son.

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nôte, möve, nôr; up, lûte, pûll; τη, then; ð, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

For this defiance he was taken across the lake to be imprisoned, but in the confusion caused when a storm came up he shot Gessler, escaped, and afterward liberated his country. The principal source of the life and deeds of Tell is the *Chronicon Helveticum* (Swiss Chronicle) of Aegidius Tschudi (1505-72), which gives 1307 as the date of the Tell incident. Based principally upon Tschudi is Schiller's drama *Wilhelm Tell* (1814). The legend of William Tell is of ancient Germanic origin. The earliest extant version of the story of the skillful archer who shoots an apple from his son's head is in the Old Norse *Völkina Saga*. The story of the famous shot of the archer Egil (a brother of Volund) is here related: at the command of King Niding an apple is placed upon the head of the three-year-old son of Egil, who is then made to shoot, and strikes it directly in the middle with his first arrow. When asked why he had taken two other arrows when only one shot was allowed, he replied boldly, "In order to shoot the king if I had injured the child." Another version is found in Saxo Grammaticus's 13th-century *Historia Danica* and the story is also told in English balladry of William of Cloudeley.

Tell City. City in S Indiana, in Perry County: manufactures of furniture. 5,735 (1950).

Tell ed Duweir (tel ed du.wā'r). See under **Lachish**.

Tell el Amarna (tel el a.mār'na). See under **Ikhna-ton**.

Tell el Kebir (tel el ke.bēr). [Also, **Tel el Kebir**.] Village in NE Africa, in Lower Egypt, ab. 50 mi. NE of Cairo. Here on Sept. 13, 1882, the British under Garnet Wolseley defeated the Egyptians.

Tell el Khalifa (tel el chāl'fā). Modern name of **Ezlon-geber**.

Teller (tel'ēr), **Henry Moore**. b. at Granger, Allegany County, N.Y., May 23, 1830; d. at Denver, Colo., Feb. 23, 1914. American lawyer and politician, U.S. secretary of the interior (1882-85) under Arthur. He served as a U.S. senator from Colorado (1876-82, 1885-1909). An adherent of the bimetalism of W. J. Bryan, he served on the National Monetary Commission until 1912. As senator, he sponsored the Teller Amendment (1898) to the Congressional resolution authorizing U.S. intervention in Cuba.

Teller Amendment. Stipulation that the U.S. did not hold any intention of exercising "sovereignty, jurisdiction or control" over Cuba. Named for its sponsor, Senator Henry Moore Teller, it was an amendment to the joint resolution of the U.S. Congress passed on April 19, 1898, which declared Cuba free and demanded the withdrawal of Spanish sovereignty over the island. The U.S. Congress declared war against Spain on April 25, 1898.

Téllez (tā'lveth), **Gabriel**. See **Tirso de Molina**.

Téllez y Grón (ē nē.rōn'), **Pedro**. [Title, Duke of **Osuna** or **Ossuna**.] b. at Valladolid, Spain, 1579; d. 1624. Spanish statesman, viceroy of Sicily (1611-15) and of Naples (1616-20). His activities against Venice, ostensibly a friendly state, led to accusations by the Venetians that he was attempting to establish an independent Naples with himself as its ruler. He was recalled (1620) and imprisoned from 1621 until his death.

Tellicherry (tel.i.cher'i). [Also, **Tellicherry**.] Seaport in the Malabar district, Madras state, Union of India, ab. 40 mi. NW of Calicut, on the Arabian Sea. It has a good harbor protected by a long breakwater which protects ships even in the monsoon season. The chief exports are coffee, pepper, copra, tea, ginger, and rosewood. 36,320 (1941).

Tellina (tel.lē'nā), **Val**. See **Valtellina**.

Telling the Bees. Poem by John Greenleaf Whittier, originally published in 1858 and included in *Home Ballads, Poems and Lyrics* (1860).

Telloh or **Tello** (tel'ō). Site of the ancient city of Lagash, in Challee, excavated by Ernest de Sarzec between 1877 and 1881. These explorations shed a new light upon the development of Mesopotamian art by supplying a series of very ancient monuments of architecture and sculpture which could be dated; the remains gave the first evidence of the existence of the Sumerians. The sculpture, more direct in spirit and more lifelike than that of the later Babylonian and Assyrian art, reached its best period c2500 B.C. The chief movable remains are in the Louvre.

Telló y Muñoz (tā.lyō' ē mō.nyōth'), **Jorge Francisco** Spanish histologist. He worked on the neurofibrillae, regeneration and degeneration of nerve endings, and transplantations of cerebral nerves.

Tellsplatte (telz'plat; German, tēls.plāt'ē). Stone on the E bank of the Lake of Lucerne, where William Tell, according to the legend, sprang out of Gessler's boat.

Tell-Tale Heart, The. Story by Edgar Allan Poe, published in *The Pioneer* in 1843.

Tell-Truth (tel'trōth), **Paul**. Pseudonym of **Carey, George Saville**.

Tellus (tel'us). In Roman mythology, goddess and personification of the earth. Her worship included fertility sacrifices, such as a cow with calf. Like many other earth deities, she was also associated with rites for the dead.

Telmessus (tel.mēs'us). In ancient geography, a town on the coast of Lycia, Asia Minor. Among the important antiquities on its site is an ancient theater, well preserved and of good style.

Telo Martius (tē'lō mār'shus). Latin name of **Toulon**.

Telos (tē'lōs). See under **Dodecanese**.

Telpos-Iz (tel'poz'iz'). Isolated mountain peak in N Ural Mountains, U.S.S.R., the second highest peak of the Urals, situated just S of lat. 64° N. Elevation, ab. 5,413 ft.

Teltow (tel'tō). Town in NE Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Brandenburg, Russian Zone, formerly in the province of Brandenburg, Prussia, ab. 11 mi. SW of downtown Berlin: plastics, pharmaceutical, and soap industries. 10,950 (1946).

Telugu (tel'ū.gō). Dravidian language spoken by ab. 26 million people in S India, mainly in E Hyderabad and NE Madras. There is an extensive Telugu literature written in a script derived from the standard Sanskrit alphabet.

Teman (tē'mān). In Biblical geography, the S district and people of Edom (Idumea), named after Teman, the grandson of Esau. Gen. xxvii. 11-15.

Tembi (tem'bē), **Vale of**. See **Tempe, Vale of**.

Tembu (tem'bō) or **Tembuki** (tem.bō'kē). See **Tembuku**.

Temē (tēm). River in N Wales and W England. It rises in Wales on the Montgomeryshire-Radnorshire boundary and flows E, entering England in the N tip of Herefordshire, and crosses ab. 5 mi. of the S part of Shropshire before entering Worcestershire, where it joins the river Severn ab. 2 mi. S of Worcester. It flows past Ludlow and Tenbury. Length, ab. 60 mi.

Téméraire (tā.mā.rē). [Called "the Fighting Téméraire."] Line-of-battle ship of 98 guns captured from the French at the Battle of the Nile, Aug. 1, 1798. She fought next to the *Victory* in the line at the battle of Trafalgar, Oct. 21, 1805, under Captain Harvey. She was broken up in 1838. Turner's picture *The Fighting Téméraire*, showing the ship being towed off to destruction, was exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1839.

Temes (tē'mesh). Hungarian name of the **Timis**.

Temesvár (tē'mesh.vār). Hungarian name of **Timișoara**.

Temesvár, Banat of. See **Banat**, region.

Temir-Tau (tā'mir.tou'). Town in the U.S.S.R., in the Kazakh Soviet Socialist Republic, ab. 15 mi. N of Karaganda: new center of the iron and steel industry in the republic, based on Karaganda coal, and on iron ore from a point ab. 100 mi. SW. Pop. ab. 50,000.

Témiscouata (tem.is.kwāt'a, tām.is-). **Lake**. Lake in Témiscouata County, Quebec, Canada, E of the city of Quebec, S of the St. Lawrence River. Its outlet is the Madawaska River. Length, ab. 23 mi.

Temme (tem'ē), **Jodocus Donatus Hubertus**. [Pseudonym, **Heinrich Stahl**.] b. at Lette, in Westphalia, Germany, Oct. 22, 1798; d. at Zurich, Switzerland, Nov. 14, 1881. German jurist, politician, and novelist. He was in the judicial service of Prussia. He was tried for high treason (1849) and was acquitted but was dismissed from the service. He wrote crime novels.

Temminck (tem'ingk), **Coenraad Jacob**. b. c1778; d. 1858. Dutch naturalist, noted as an ornithologist.

Temne (tem'nā). [Also, **Timannee**, **Timne**.] Sudanic-speaking people of W Africa, inhabiting E Sierra Leone. Their population has been estimated at more than 300,000 (by T. N. Goddard, *The Handbook of Sierra Leone*, in 1925). They are divided into numerous independent subgroups ruled by hereditary chiefs. Boys and girls are isolated from society for several years in secret initiation

schools, known as *Poro* for boys and *Bundu* for girls, where they are trained for their future roles as adult men and women. They practice hoe agriculture, and their principal food is rice. They are rapidly becoming Mohammedan.

Temora (tem'ō.rā). One of the poems of Ossian, published in 1763.

Tempe (tem'pē). City in California, in Maricopa County; center of a dairying, livestock-raising, and irrigated farming area. It is the seat of Arizona State College. 7,684 (1950).

Tempe, Vale of. [Also, *Vale of Tembi*.] Valley in E Thessaly, Greece, deeply cleft between Olympus on the N and Ossa on the S, and traversed by the Peneus (or Salambria) River. It has been celebrated from ancient times for its beauty and savage grandeur. Length, ab. 6 mi.

Tempel (tem'pel), **Ernst Wilhelm Leberecht**. b. in Lusatia, Dec. 4, 1821; d. at Arcetri, Italy, March 16, 1889. German astronomer, director of the observatory at Arcetri, near Florence. He discovered several asteroids and comets.

Tempelhof (tem'pel.hōf). See under Berlin, Germany.

Temperley (tem'pēr.li), **Harold William Vazeille**. b. at Cambridge, England, April 20, 1879; d. there, July 11, 1939. English historian. He was a British representative at the Paris peace conference (1919), and contributed (1920-24) to the *History of the Paris Peace Conference*. He edited (13 vols., 1926-38), with George P. Gooch, *British Documents on the Origins of the War*. He was professor of modern history (1931-39) at Cambridge, and was appointed (1938) master of Peterhouse (Saint Peter's College). His works include *Life of George Canning* (1905), *Frederic the Great and Kaiser Joseph* (1915), *The Foreign Policy of Canning, 1822-27* (1925), and *England and the Near East—The Crimea* (1936). He was coauthor with A. J. Grant of *Europe in the Nineteenth and Twentieth Centuries* (1927) and subsequent revisions.

Tempest (tem'pest), **Dame Mary Susan**. [Maiden name: *Etherington*; known as *Marie Tempest*.] b. at London, July 15, 1866; d. there, Oct. 14, 1912. English actress. She made her debut (1885) in the operetta *Boccaccio*, and spent her early career in musical comedy. She appeared (1899 *et seq.*) in straight comedy, playing the main role in *Becky Sharp*. She became noted as a player in both England and the U.S., and appeared elsewhere throughout the world. She appeared (1936) with Ignace Paderewski in her only motion picture, *The Moonlight Sonata*. She was created (1937) a Dame of the British Empire.

Tempest, The. Play by Shakespeare, first performed at court in 1611 and first printed in the folio of 1623. It was his last finished play. The subject was taken from a pamphlet, *A Discovery of the Bermudas, Otherwise Called the Isle of Devils*, by "one Jourdan, who probably returned from Virginia" (1610). F. G. Fleay thinks it was probably abridged by Francis Beaumont c1613, and the masque inserted.

Tempest-Stewart (tem'pest.stū'art), **Charles Stewart Vane**. See *Vane-Tempest-Stewart*, *Charles Stewart*.

Tempio Pausania (tem'pyō pou.zā'nyā). [Also: *Tempio*; ancient names, *Pausania*, *Gemellae*.] Town and commune in Italy, on the island of Sardinia, in the province of Sassari, situated near the N coast of the island, ab. 30 mi. NE of Sassari; center of the Sardinian sugar industry. Pop. of commune, 16,160 (1936); of town, 7,117 (1936).

Templars (tem'plarz). [Also: *Knights Templars*, *Knights of the Temple*.] Military order, whose name was taken from the early headquarters of the order in the Crusaders' palace at Jerusalem (the so-called Temple of Solomon); and by the Knights Hospitalers and the Teutonic Knights one of the three great medieval Christian military groups. The order was founded at Jerusalem c1118, and was confirmed by the Pope in 1123. Its special aim was protection to pilgrims on the way to the holy shrines, and the distinguishing garb of the knights was a white mantle with a red cross. The order took a leading part in the conduct of the Crusades, and spread rapidly, acquiring great wealth and influence in Spain, France, England, and other countries in Europe. Its chief seats

in the East were Jerusalem, Acre, and Cyprus, and in Europe a foundation called Le Temple, then just outside Paris. The members comprised knights, men-at-arms, and chaplains; they were grouped in commanderies, with a preceptor at the head of each province, and a grand master at the head of the order. The Templars were accused of heresy, immorality, and other offenses by Philip IV of France in 1307, and the order was suppressed (1312) by the Council of Vienne.

Temple (tem'pl). City in C Texas, in Bell County, NE of Austin; health resort; processing center for lumber. 25,467 (1930).

Temple, 1st Earl. Title of *Grenville*, *Richard Temple*.

Temple, 2nd Earl. A title of *Grenville*, *George Nugent-Temple*.

Temple, Charlotte. See *Charlotte Temple*; or, *a Tale of Truth*.

Temple, Frederick. b. in the Ionian Islands, Nov. 30, 1821; d. Dec. 23, 1902. English prelate, archbishop of Canterbury (1896-1902). He was headmaster of Rugby (1858-69). In 1860 he became prominent as the author of the first of the *Essays and Reviews*, a volume that caused much protest because of the advanced attitude taken by most of its writers. He advocated (1868-70) the disestablishment of the Irish Church. He was appointed bishop of Exeter (1869) and bishop of London (1885), the storm over the first of these appointments, a result of the *Essays and Reviews*, abating by the time of the second. He published *Sermons Preached in Rugby Chapel* (1891).

Temple, Henry John. See *Palmerston*, 3rd Viscount.

Temple (tānp'l), **Le**. Fortified lodge of the Templars established at Paris (but then outside the city limits) by the Council of Troyes in 1123, standing where the *Marché du Temple* now stands. After the abolition of the order in 1312, the old building was used for various purposes. The chapel (similar in general plan to that at London) stood until 1650, and the great square tower, made memorable by the imprisonment in it of Louis XVI in 1792-93, was destroyed in 1810.

Temple (tem'pl), **Lucy**. See *Lucy Temple*.

Temple, Mormon. Chief religious building of the Mormons, located at Salt Lake City, Utah.

Temple, Sir Richard. b. at Kempsey, near Worcester, England, March 8, 1826; d. at London, March 15, 1902. English administrator in India. He was assistant (1851 *et seq.*) to Lieutenant Governor John Lawrence in the Punjab, chief commissioner (1862-67) of the Central Provinces, financial member (1868-74) of the Indian Council, lieutenant governor (1874-77) of Bengal, and governor (1877-80) of Bombay. After his return (1880) to England, he served (1885-95) as member of Parliament. Author of works including *India in 1880* (1880), *Cosmopolitan Essays* (1886), *The Story of My Life* (1896), and the monographs *John, Lord Lawrence* (1889) and *James Thomason* (1893).

Temple, Shirley. b. at Santa Monica, Calif., April 23, 1928—. American actress. She first appeared in motion pictures in 1932 and soon was star of a series of short films. A talented child who danced and sang appealingly, she scored a great success in *Stand Up and Cheer* and in succeeding years starred in a number of motion pictures under contract to a large Hollywood studio. The development of the baby girl into an adolescent, then to a young woman, and eventually to a wife and mother was closely followed by thousands of film enthusiasts. She retired (1950) from appearances on the screen, radio, and television.

Temple, the. Religious edifice of the Jews at Jerusalem. There were three buildings successively erected on the same spot, and called, from the names of their builders, the Temple of Solomon, the Temple of Zerubbabel, and the Temple of Herod. The first was built by Solomon, and was destroyed (c586 B.C.) by Nebuchadnezzar. The second was built by the Jews on their return (c537 B.C.) from the captivity, and was pillaged or partly destroyed several times, especially by Antiochus IV (Antiochus Epiphanes), Pompey, and Herod. The third, the largest and most magnificent of the three, was begun by Herod the Great, and was completely destroyed at the capture of Jerusalem by the Romans (70 A.D.). Various attempts have been made toward the restoration of the first and

the third of these temples, but scholars are not agreed in respect to architectural details. The ornament and design were in any case of severe and simple character, though rich materials were used. The successive temples all consisted of a combination of buildings, comprising courts separated from and rising one above another, and provided also with chambers for the use of the priests and for educational purposes. The enclosure of Herod's temple covered 19 acres. It comprised an outer court of the gentiles, a court of the women, a court of Israel, a court of the priests, and the temple building with the holy place, and within all (entered only once a year, and only by the high priest) the holy of holies. Within the court of the priests were the great altar and the laver; within the holy place, the golden candlestick, the altar of incense, and the table for the showbread; and within the holy of holies, the ark of the covenant and the merey seat.

Temple, the. Lodge at London of the religious and military establishment of the Middle Ages known as the Templars. The first settlement of the Templars at London was in Holborn, where in 1118 they built a house which must have stood near what is now the NE corner of Chancery Lane. They removed to the New Temple in the Strand in 1184. When the order was suppressed (1308) in the reign of Edward II, their house was given by the king to the Earl of Pembroke; it went next to the Earl of Lancaster, and at his death reverted to the crown. In 1338 it went to the Knights Hospitalers, at Clerkenwell, who leased part of it in 1346 to students of the common law, and on the site of the London Temple the two Inns of Court called the Middle Temple and Inner Temple now stand; they have ever since been occupied by barristers, and are the joint property of the Societies of the Inner and of the Middle Temple, which have the right of calling candidates to the degree of barrister. The Inner Temple is so called because it is within the precincts of the City of London, the Middle Temple because it was between the Inner and Outer Temple. The Outer Temple remained in the possession of the bishop of Exeter when the remainder was leased, and was afterward converted into the Exeter Buildings.

Temple, Sir William. b. at London, 1628; d. at Moor Park, Surrey, Jan. 27, 1699. English diplomat, statesman, and author. He was educated at Cambridge, and entered Parliament in 1660. He concluded a treaty with the Bishop of Munster in 1665, became minister at Brussels in 1665, and negotiated the treaty of the Triple Alliance with Holland and Sweden against France in 1668, but found that this was reversed by Charles II's secret agreement (1670) with Louis XIV, and retired to Ireland. He was ambassador at The Hague (1668-71), and negotiated a peace with the Netherlands in 1674 after the two-year war. He was ambassador to the Congress of Nijmegen (1679), having previously arranged the marriage (1677) of Princess Mary, daughter of James II, and William of Orange (later William III). He formed a plan for a privy council in 1679, and became one of its chief members, but withdrew from public life in 1681 when the plan came to nothing. He lived thereafter in Ireland and in Surrey, his secretary (1689 et seq.) being Jonathan Swift. He took no part in the revolution that brought William and Mary to the throne. He wrote *An Essay on the Present State and Settlement of Ireland* (1668), *The Empire* (1671), *Observations upon the United Provinces* (1673), *Essay upon Government* (written 1671, published 1680), *Trade in Ireland* (1673), *Miscellanies*, including poems (1679 and 1692), *Memoirs* (1691 and 1709), and *Introduction to the History of England* (1695). Temple's Epicurean philosophy is set forth in his essays in a polished style much admired by writers in the following century (many of whom took him as their pattern). His essay, *Of Ancient and Modern Learning*, bringing the question of progress into doubt, began a literary controversy in England that evoked Swift's *The Battle of the Books*.

Temple, William. b. at Exeter, Devonshire, England, Oct. 15, 1881; d. Oct. 26, 1944. English prelate, archbishop of Canterbury (1942-44); son of Frederick Temple. He was president of the Workers Educational Association (1908-24), bishop of Manchester (1921-29), and archbishop of York (1929-42). Author of *The Universality of*

Christ (1921), *Personal Religion and the Life of Fellowship* (1926), *Thoughts on Some Problems of the Day* (1931), *Nature, Man and God* (1934), and *Readings in Saint John's Gospel* (1939).

Temple Bar. Famous gateway before the Temple at London, which formerly divided Fleet Street from the Strand. According to ancient custom, when the sovereign visited the City, he asked permission of the Lord Mayor to pass it. In its last form it was a rather ugly archway built by Christopher Wren in 1670. It spanned the street with an elliptical arch flanked by two small arches over the footways, and had a second story in which were four niches with statues of sovereigns, and a curved pediment above. It was removed in 1878, and recreated at Valtham Cross, Hertfordshire. It is now represented by a monument called the Temple Bar Memorial, a tall pedestal with statues of Queen Victoria and the Prince of Wales (later Edward VII) in niches at the sides, surmounted by the griffin and arms of the city of London.

Temple Beau, The. Comedy by Henry Fielding, produced in 1730.

Temple City. Unincorporated community in S California, in Los Angeles County; an eastern residential suburb of Los Angeles. 14,197 (1950).

Temple Gardens. Gardens belonging to the Temple, London, separated from the Thames by the Victoria Embankment. According to Shakespeare the red and white roses which were assumed as badges of the houses of Lancaster and York were plucked in this garden at the end of the argument which began the Wars of the Roses.

Temple of Fame, The. Poem by Alexander Pope, published in 1715.

Temple of Glass, The. Poem by John Lydgate, partly in imitation of Geoffrey Chaucer's *House of Fame*.

Temple of Heaven or Temple of the Great Dragon. Temple at Peiping (Peking), perhaps the most notable of Chinese temples. It stands in an enclosure of about a square mile. From the gate a causeway leads to the temple, which is surrounded by subordinate buildings. The temple proper stands on a three-staged terrace ascended by flights of steps; it is circular, rising in three recessed stages each with a widely projecting roof, that of the highest stage forming a concave cone of blue tiles terminating in a gilded ovoid finial. The date assigned is 1420.

Templeton (tem'pl.ton). Town in N Massachusetts, in Worcester County; manufactures of furniture. 4,757 (1950).

Templeton, Alec Andrew. b. at Cardiff, Wales, July 4, 1910—. Welsh pianist and composer, notable despite the fact that he is blind for keyboard dexterity. He has toured extensively in England and the U.S., and made numerous radio broadcasts. Among his compositions are piano pieces and light orchestral works.

Templewood (tem'pl.wúd). 1st Viscount. See Hoare, Samuel John Gurney.

Temporary National Economic Committee. [Called the TNEC.] U.S. government body, composed of 12 members of Congress and federal agencies, which was established in 1938 under the terms of the O'Mahoney Monopoly Inquiry Act for the purpose of investigating monopoly controls in the U.S. economy. The committee was headed by Senator Joseph C. O'Mahoney of Wyoming.

Temps (tân), Le. Paris daily afternoon newspaper, the leading French newspaper under the Third Republic. Founded in 1861, it was generally conservative in domestic politics, and was considered to represent the viewpoint of the foreign ministry. It had a circulation (c1937) of 70,000. It ceased publication (1942) during World War II.

Temse (tem'se). [Also: *Temsche* (tem'sêhe); French, *Tamise*.] Town in NW Belgium, in the province of East Flanders, situated on the Schelde River between Antwerp and Ghent; textile manufactures; agricultural trade. 13,861 (1947).

Temuchin (tem'q.chin). See Genghis Khan.

Temuco (tã.mô'kô). Capital of Cautin province, in C Chile; market center for agricultural produce. 42,035 (1940).

Ten, Council of. See Council of Ten.

Tena (tā'nā). Town in E Ecuador, capital of Napo-Pastaza province, in Oriente. Pop. under 5,000 (est. 1944).

Tenafly (ten'ā.flī). Borough in NE New Jersey, in Bergen County: residential community, 9,661 (1950).

Tenant de Latour (ten.nā de la.tōr), Louis Antoine. See **Latour, Louis Antoine Tenant de**.

Tenant of Wildfell Hall (wīld'fel hōl'), The. Novel by Anne Brontë, published (1845) under the pseudonym Acton Bell.

Tenasserim (ten.as'ser.im). Division of Burma, consisting of a long, narrow strip extending S for almost 600 mi. along the W border of Thailand (Siam), from the E central part of Burma to the Isthmus of Kra. The area has rich tin and tungsten mines and produces rice, teak, and rubber. Capital, Moulmein; area, 37,614 sq. mi.; pop. 1,872,668 (1931).

Tenasserim. Village in the division of Tenasserim, S Burma, situated near the coast, ab. 400 mi. SE of Rangoon: minor seaport and trading center.

Ten Brink (ten brīngk), Bernhard. See **Brink, Bernhard** (Egidius Conrad) ten.

Ten Brink, Jan. See **Brink, Jan ten**.

Ten Broeck (ten brōēk), Abraham. b. at Albany, N.Y., May 13, 1734; d. Jan. 19, 1810. American Revolutionary soldier, jurist, and public official. He served (1775-77) in the New York provincial congress, became (1775) brigadier general of the Albany and Tryon County militia (later the Albany unit only), helped turn the battle of Bemis Heights (1777) against the British, compelling John Burgoyne's retreat, and served (1781-94) as the first judge of the court of common pleas of Albany County. He was mayor (1779-83, 1796-99) of Albany.

Tenbury (ten'bēr.i). Rural district and market town in W England, in Worcestershire, on the river Teme, ab. 17 mi. NW of Worcester, ab. 149 mi. NW of London by rail. The town has mineral springs and bath and pump rooms. 5,403 (1951).

Tenby (ten'bi). Municipal borough, seaport, and seaside resort in S Wales, in Pembrokeshire, situated on the W side of Carmarthen Bay, ab. 9 mi. E of Pembroke, ab. 250 mi. W of London by rail. 4,460 (est. 1948).

Tencin (tān.sān), Claudine Alexandrine Guérin de. b. at Grenoble, France, c1681; d. Dec. 4, 1749. French leader of society in the reign of Louis XV; mother of Jean Le Rond d'Alembert. Originally destined for the church, she renounced her vows in 1714 and went to live at Paris, where she became the mistress of several notable men, including Louis Camus, Chevalier Destouches, father of d'Alembert, the child she abandoned on the steps of a church. In later years, she renounced her wild life and became the center of a notable literary salon. Her novels were often printed with those of Madame de Lafayette.

Ten Commandments. [Also, Decalogue.] Collection of precepts, injunctions, and prohibitions, which are set forth in the Bible (Ex. xx. 1-17 and Deut. v. 4-21), which are there said to have been spoken by God to Moses on Mount Sinai, and are furthermore said (Ex. xxxi. 13, xxxii. 15-19, xxxiv. 1-4, 27-28, and Deut. ix. 9-17, x. 1-5) to have been written on tablets of stone by Moses, or by the actual finger of God. The differences of phraseology and enumeration between Ex. xx. 1-17 and Deut. v. 4-21 are slight, and are considered by theologians not to touch the substance of the Commandments. The version in general use throughout the Christian world is that given in Exodus. Powerfully dramatic is the story (Ex. xxxii. 19, xxxiv. 1-4, 27-28, and Deut. ix. 12-17, x. 1-4) that Moses, coming down from the mountain with the "ten words," finding that the Israelites had turned to the worship of a golden calf, in sorrow and anger cast the tablets to the ground, breaking them; and subsequently returned to the mountain and received from God a second and identical set of tablets. Brief, concise, comprehensive, and positive, the Ten Commandments are the most authoritative formulation of the ethics originally basic to Judaism, Christianity, and Mohammedanism. The precise meanings of some of the Commandments are much debated among Biblical scholars, problems of translation and interpretation being involved; the matter of dating is also much disputed, some critics believing that the Commandments could not have taken form before the 8th century B.C., when the fundamental points of Jewish

belief and of Jewish ethics had been established by a succession of prophets. In the numbering of the Commandments, there is a difference between the practice of the Roman Catholic Church and the Lutherans on the one hand, and the Greek, Anglican, Calvinistic, and other Protestant bodies, on the other hand. For the latter group the first commandment is (quoting the Authorized Version), "I am the Lord thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage. Thou shalt have no other gods before me," and the second is, "Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth. Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the Lord thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generations of them that hate me, and showing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments." But Roman Catholics and Lutherans regard these two groups of prohibitions as constituting the first commandment. It follows that the third through the ninth commandments according to the Greek-Anglican-Calvinist enumeration are the second through the eighth as numbered by Roman Catholics and Lutherans; but what the former group consider the tenth commandment is by the latter group divided into the ninth and tenth. The Greek-Anglican-Calvinist arrangement derives from Origen, the Roman Catholic-Lutheran from Saint Augustine.

Tencteri (tengk'te.rī). Ancient Germanic tribe first mentioned by Caesar, who describes them as having been driven by the Suevi (59 B.C.), together with the Usipites, out of their original home. The Tencteri were defeated by Caesar in 55 B.C., in Gallic territory near the confluence of the Maas with the Rhine. They afterward joined other tribes in wars against Rome, and were probably merged ultimately with the Alamanni. According to Tacitus in *Germania*, they excelled in horsemanship.

Tenda (ten'dā). See the entry **Brigue and Tende**.

Tenda, Beatrice di. See **Beatrice di Tenda**.

Tenda, Col di. [Also: **Colle di Tenda**; French, **Col de Tende**.] Pass in the mountains on the border of NW Italy and SE France, ab. 30 mi. NE of Monaco. It is often taken as the boundary between the Maritime Alps and the Apennines. Elevation, ab. 6,135 ft.

Ten Days That Shook the World. Account by John Reed of the October revolution (1917) in Russia which brought the Bolsheviks into power. It was published in 1919.

Tende (ten'dā). See **Kurya**.

Tende (tānd). See the entry **Brigue and Tende**.

Tende, Col de. See **Tenda, Col di**.

Tender Husband, or the Accomplished Fools, The. Comedy by Sir Richard Steele, produced in 1705.

Tenderloin. Popular name formerly applied to a section of New York City, a part of which was once notorious for its corruption and its vice. It lay roughly within the area bounded by Fourth and Seventh avenues and by 14th and 42nd streets, and the name referred especially to the part of the section N of 23rd Street and W of Broadway and (above 34th Street) of Sixth Avenue. The term "Tenderloin" came to mean a section of any city which was marked by frequent crime, and is still occasionally so used, but the area of the original Tenderloin at New York is now chiefly a business district, containing some of the city's largest stores and hotels.

Tendra (ten'dra). [Russian, **Tendrovskaya Kosa** (tīndrōfskaya kō.sā').] Narrow island in the Black Sea, belonging to the Ukrainian Soviet Socialist Republic of the U.S.S.R., ab. 55 mi. SW of Kherson. Length, ab. 40 mi.

Tendre (tāndr). **Mont**. [Also, **Mont-Tendre**.] Mountain in the Jura, in the canton of Vaud, Switzerland, ab. 15 mi. NW of Lausanne. Elevation, ab. 5,519 ft.

Tēne (ten), **La**. See **La Tène**.

Tenerani (tā.nā.rā'nē), **Pietro**. b. at Torano, near Carrara, Italy, Nov. 11, 1789; d. at Rome, Dec. 14, 1869. Italian sculptor. Among his works are *Psyche with Pandora's Box*, *Cupid Extracting a Thorn*, *Psyche and Venus*, *Descent from the Cross*, and *Christ on the Cross*.

fat, fāte, fār, āsk, fāre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nōte, mōve, nōr; up, lūte, pūll; ʔn, then; ʔ, d or j; ʔ, s or sb; ʔ, t or ch;

Tenerife (ten'ē.rif; Spanish, tā.nā.rē'fā). [Also: **Teneriffe** (ten'ē.rif), **Tenerifa** (ten'ē.rif'a); ancient name, **Pinturaria**.] Largest of the Canary Islands, belonging to the province of Santa Cruz de Tenerife, Spain. It is largely volcanic, and has steep and rocky coasts (the highest elevation is the volcanic Pico de Teyde (12,192 ft.), visible from many miles at sea). There were partial eruptions in 1704, 1706, 1798, and 1909, but the volcano has not been active since the last-named date. Bananas, tomatoes, potatoes, onions, dates, and citrus fruits are exported; cigars and lace are manufactured. The island is famous as a tourist center and a resort. Chief town, Santa Cruz de Tenerife; area, 784 sq. mi.; pop. 218,877 (1930).

Tenerife or **Teneriffe**, **Peak of**. English name of Teyde, Pico de.

Tenerife, **Pico de**. See Teyde, Pico de.

Teneriffe (ten'ē.rif), Marquis of. Title of Weyler y Nicolau, Valeriano.

Tenetebara (tā.nā.tā.ā'ra). Collective term for two South American Indian tribes, once numerous but now reduced in population, inhabiting inland portions of NE Brazil between latitudes 2°-5° S. and longitudes 45°-48° W. Their languages are of the Tupi-Guarani stock.

Ten Eyck (ten'ik), **James A.** b. at Peekskill, N.Y., Oct. 16, 1851; d. at Miami, Fla., Feb. 11, 1938. American oarsman, who coached (1903-38) at Syracuse University and was himself notable (c1870 et seq.) as an oarsman. He served as coach at the U.S. Naval Academy (1900-02), for the Arundel Boat Club at Baltimore, and elsewhere.

Tengbom (teng'bōm), **Ivar**. b. at Vireda, Sweden, April 7, 1878-.. Swedish architect and critic. He was educated at Göteborg and at the Stockholm Art Academy, where he was later professor (1916-20).

Tengchung (tung'chūng). [Also: **Momein**; former name, **Tengyueh**.] City (and former treaty port) in SW China, in the province of Yunnan, between the Salween River and the border of Burma: trading city, especially in jade, amber, silk, and cotton products. Opium is grown near here and traded across the border in Burma. 82,951 (1934).

Tengri Nor (teng'rē nōr). [Also, **Nam Tso**.] Saline lake in E Tibet, ab. 65 mi. NW of Lhasa: largest lake in Tibet. Elevation, ab. 15,180 ft.; area, ab. 950 sq. mi.

Teng Yen-ta (tung'yun'tā). b. at Huichou, Kwangtung, China, 1891; d. 1932. Chinese politician, a member of the Kuomintang who founded (1927) the Third Party. He helped Chiang Kai-shek organize (1923) the Whampoa Military Academy and had many followers among the young army officers. Expelled (1927) from the Kuomintang after Chiang's coup, he then founded the Third Party and carried on underground activities at Shanghai and Nanking until seized (1931) and executed (1932) at Nanking on Chiang's orders.

Tengyueh (tung'yū.e'). See **Tengchung**.

Teniers (ten'yēr, te.nirz'; Flemish, te.nērs'), **David**. [Called **Teniers the Elder**.] b. at Antwerp, Belgium, 1582; d. there, July 29, 1649. Flemish historical, genre, and landscape painter, pupil of Rubens. His *Temptation of Saint Anthony* and *Dutch Kitchen* are in the Metropolitan Museum, New York.

Teniers, David. [Called **Teniers the Younger**.] b. at Antwerp, Belgium (baptized Dec. 15, 1610); d. near Brussels, Belgium, April 25, 1690. Flemish genre, landscape, and portrait painter, influenced by Rubens; son and pupil of David Teniers the Elder. He lived in Antwerp and Brussels, and was master of the Antwerp guild in 1632, and its dean (1644-45). He was well received at the court in the Netherlands, and obtained many important commissions from other courts. He painted hundreds of pictures, among them *The Temptation of Saint Anthony*, *Seven Works of Mercy*, *The Denial of Saint Peter*, and *The Prodigal Son* (all at the Louvre, with about 30 others); *Marriage Festival* and *Judith* (Metropolitan Museum, New York); and *Incantation Scene*, *Parable of the Laborer*, *Boors Feasting*, *Village Fete*, and *Charles V Leaving Dordrecht* (all at the rooms of the New York Historical Society).

Tenison (ten'son), **Thomas**. b. at Cottenham, Cambridgeshire, England, 1636; d. 1715. English prelate. He was bishop of Lincoln (1691) and became archbishop of Canterbury (1694). He was appointed one of the lords

justices during the absence of William III in 1695, was one of the commissioners for the Scottish union (1706), and crowned George I (1714). He was one of the founders of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel.

Tennant (ten'ant), **William**. b. at Anstruther, Fife, Scotland, May 15, 1784; d. near Dollar, Clackmannanshire, Scotland, Oct. 14, 1848. Scottish poet. His chief work is the mock-heroic poem *Anster Fair* (1812). He also wrote *The Thane of Fife* (1822) and others.

Tennemann (ten'ē.mān), **Wilhelm Gottlieb**. b. at Brenbach, near Erfurt, Germany, 1761; d. at Marburg, Germany, Sept. 30, 1819. German philosopher. His chief work is *Geschichte der Philosophie* (11 vols., 1793-1819), abridged in *Grundriss der Geschichte der Philosophie* (1812).

Tennenbaum (ten'en.bōm), **Irving**. Original name of Stone, Irving.

Tennent (ten'ent), **Gilbert**. b. in County Armagh, Ireland, Feb. 5, 1703; d. July 23, 1764. American Presbyterian clergyman, noted as one of the leaders of the religious revival known as the Great Awakening (1739-40); son of William Tennent (1673-1745). He came (c1717) to America, was licensed (1725) and ordained (1726) by the Philadelphia Presbytery, and by his powerful exhortations helped create the atmosphere in which the Great Awakening flourished after the arrival (1739) of the English preacher George Whitefield. He played a leading role in the Presbyterian schism of 1741 and in 1743 became the head of a minority-wing church at Philadelphia.

Tennent, Sir James Emerson. [Original name, **James Emerson**.] b. at Belfast, Ireland, April 7, 1804; d. at London, March 6, 1869. British traveler, politician, and author. He was returned as member of Parliament for Belfast in 1832, and was colonial secretary at Ceylon (1845-50), and permanent secretary of the Board of Trade (1852-67). He published *Picture of Greece* (1826), *Letters from the Aegean* (1829), *History of Modern Times* (1830), *Christianity in Ceylon* (1850). *Ceylon, Physical, Historical, and Topographical* (1859), and others.

Tennent, William. b. in Ireland, 1673; d. May 6, 1745. American Presbyterian clergyman. Graduating (1695) from the University of Edinburgh, he was ordained (1706) a priest in the Church of Ireland, came (c1717) to Philadelphia, was admitted (1718) to the Presbyterian ministry by the Synod of Philadelphia, was a pastor (1720-26) at Bedford, N.Y., and served (1726-46) at Neshauniny, Pa. In 1736 he built his "Log College" at Neshauniny, where he prepared candidates for the Presbyterian ministry (it was a precursor of Princeton). His teachings were influential in precipitating the Presbyterian schism of 1741.

Tennent, William. b. in County Armagh, Ireland, June 3, 1705; d. March 8, 1777. American Presbyterian clergyman: son of William Tennent (1673-1745). He arrived (c1717) in America, was educated at his father's school, the "Log College" at Neshauniny, Pa., prepared for the ministry under his brother, Gilbert, was ordained (1733) by the Philadelphia Presbytery, and served (1733-77) as pastor at Freehold, N.J.

Tennessee (ten'ē.sē, ten'ē.sē). [Called the "Volunteer State."] State of the SE United States, bounded by Kentucky and Virginia on the N, North Carolina on the E, Georgia, Alabama, and Mississippi on the S, and Arkansas and Missouri (separated by the Mississippi River) on the W; a Southern State.

Population, Area, and Political Divisions. Tennessee is divided for administrative purposes into 95 counties. The state sends ten representatives to Congress, and has 12 electoral votes. Leading cities are Chattanooga, Knoxville, Memphis, and Nashville. Capital, Nashville; area, 41,961 sq. mi. (42,246 sq. mi., including water); pop. 3,291,718 (1950), an increase of 12.9 percent over the 1940 figure. The state ranks 34th in area, and 16th (on the basis of the 1950 census) in population.

Terrain and Climate. The state is mountainous in the E, containing the Great Smoky Mountains. A small area in this region has been set aside as Great Smoky Mountains National Park (ab. 720 sq. mi.; established 1930), half in Tennessee and half in North Carolina; it includes thick forests of virgin red spruce and a remarkably varied collection of flora. Clinchmans Dome (6,642 ft.) in this

grouplies on the North Carolina and Tennessee boundary. West of the mountains is a portion of the Cumberland Plateau (or Cumberland Mountains). The Cumberland Gap, a famous pass through the plateau, used by Daniel Boone, is situated in the NE. Lookout Mountain, in the SE near Chattanooga and extending into Georgia and Alabama, was the scene of a battle during the Civil War, in which Union forces won (Nov. 24, 1863) a victory. The principal river of the state is the Mississippi, on the W boundary. The Cumberland River enters the state in the NE and forms a loop across the N part before reentering Kentucky. The Tennessee River is formed in the E part of the state, near Knoxville, by the Holston River and the French Broad River and flows SW into Alabama and Mississippi before turning N and flowing through W Tennessee and into Kentucky. The river and its tributaries have been developed for electric power, storage, flood control, and navigation by the Tennessee Valley Authority, created by Congress in 1933. Much of the region (ab. 41,000 sq. mi.) under this system lies in W and E Tennessee. Of the dams belonging to the system Norris Dam, N of Knoxville and on the Clinch River, was the first major undertaking; it created a large reservoir, Norris Lake. The climate of the state is mild, although the mountain regions sometimes experience severe cold.

Industry, Agriculture, and Trade. Agriculture is the chief occupation of the state, which raises as its main products cotton, corn, tobacco, hay, wheat, and livestock. Oats, potatoes (white and sweet), peas, peanuts, and sorghum are also raised. Lumbering is a major occupation. Mining is important, coal being found in considerable quantities. Phosphate rock, stone, zinc, marble, iron, petroleum, clay, natural gas, and manganese are also found. Textiles and chemicals are the leading manufactures. Clothing, food products, and nonferrous metals are other industrial products. Memphis is an industrial center with a great cotton market and outstanding rail and port facilities. Chattanooga is an industrial, rail, and port center. Annual income in the state from agriculture ranges as high as 509 million dollars; from mineral output, as high as 85 million; from manufacturing, as high as three billion.

History. The state is believed to have been explored by De Soto; included in the Carolina grant of 1663 made by Charles II of England. La Salle erected (c1682) a fort there, and the English erected (c1756) Fort Loudoun ab. 30 mi. S of Knoxville. Settlement by Virginians and North Carolinians began in 1769. The region was part of North Carolina, and its settlers fought in the Revolutionary War, participating in the battle of Kings Mountain, an American victory which took place (1780) in South Carolina. After the Revolution North Carolina prepared to relinquish (1784) the region to the U.S. The inhabitants of the region, fearing that the terms of the transfer allowing acceptance by the U.S. within two years might leave them without a government, set up an independent state called Frankland, and later Franklin. This state existed until 1789. The territory was again ceded to the U.S. by North Carolina in 1790, becoming the Territory South of the River Ohio; entered (June 1, 1796) the Union as the 16th state; seceded in 1861, although sentiment in the E part of the state was opposed to secession. Tennessee was the scene of many battles (second in number only to those in Virginia) during the Civil War, notably the battle of Shiloh, a Union victory (1862), commemorated by Shiloh National Military Park (3,729 acres; established 1894); and in Georgia part of the Chattanooga campaign a Confederate victory (1863), commemorated by Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park (8,149 acres; established 1890), which extends into NW Georgia. Other Civil War battles in the state were those of Fort Donelson, Island Number 10 (in the Mississippi), Memphis, Murfreesboro, the relief of Chattanooga and Knoxville, and the battles of Franklin and Nashville. The state was readmitted to the Union on July 24, 1866.

Culture. Development in the state is more rural than urban (ab. 44 percent of the 1950 population was classified as urban). A sizable proportion of the total population consists of Negroes. The program of the Tennessee Valley Authority has had considerable influence on the life in

the state. Supporters of the program claim that it has raised the income level of the inhabitants and has increased the economic potentialities of the state. The program has, however, been opposed by the light and power interests. Somewhat W of Knoxville is the Oak Ridge area, a government reservation of 50,000 acres where large-scale production of U-235 was begun in 1944. Since 1947 research and training in nuclear studies have been carried on there. Memphis was long dominated by a single political leader, E. H. Crump; it is known for its annual Cotton Carnival. The state's institutions of higher learning include the state-supported University of Tennessee, at Knoxville, with branches at Memphis and Martin; East Tennessee State College, at Johnson City; Memphis State College, at Memphis; Middle Tennessee State College, at Murfreesboro; Austin Peay State College, at Clarksville; Tennessee Polytechnic Institute, at Cookeville; Agricultural and Industrial State College for Negroes, at Nashville; Fisk University (for Negroes), at Nashville; the University of the South, at Sewanee; Vanderbilt University, at Nashville; Ward-Belmont School, at Nashville. The state motto is "Agriculture, Commerce." The state flower is the iris.

Tennessee, Army of the. Union army in the Civil War. It was commanded after the battle of Shiloh by Henry W. Halleck, and later by U. S. Grant, William T. Sherman, James B. McPherson, Oliver Howard, and John A. Logan.

Tennessee, Little. See Little Tennessee.

Tennessee Pass. Pass in the Rocky Mountains, in C Colorado, N of Leadville. Elevation, ab. 10,424 ft.

Tennessee River. Principal tributary of the Ohio River. It is formed near Knoxville, Tenn., by the union of the French Broad and Holston rivers, and flows SW in Tennessee past Chattanooga, then W through Alabama, touching the NE corner of Mississippi, and then N through Tennessee and Kentucky, to join the Ohio at Paducah, Ky. It is navigable for its entire course. Nine dams have been constructed in the river (seven by the Tennessee Valley Authority) for power development and flood control. Length, 652 mi.

Tennessee's Partner. Story by Bret Harte, originally published (1869) in the *Overland Monthly* and included in *The Luck of Roaring Camp and Other Sketches* (1870).

Tennessee Valley Authority. [Called the TVA.] Government corporation established by act of the U.S. Congress in 1933 for the purpose of planning and developing the Tennessee River watershed in the interest of regional electric power distribution, flood control, and industrial and agricultural activity. The TVA, which is administered by three directors, has constructed more than a score of dams (nine of them on the Tennessee River itself) for generating hydroelectric power distributed variously through cooperatives, local governments, and private utility companies. It also distributes fertilizers to farmers. The TVA is financed by federal appropriations and by the sale of its bonds, services, and products.

Tenney (ten'i), **Charles Daniel.** b. at Boston, June 29, 1857; d. at Palo Alto, Calif., March 14, 1930. American missionary in China, educator, and diplomat. Graduating from Dartmouth College in 1878 and from Oberlin Theological Seminary in 1882, he served (1882-86) in China under the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions, was vice-consul and interpreter (1894-96) to the U.S. consulate at Tientsin, served as the first president (1895-1906) of the Imperial Chinese University (later Peiyang University) at Tientsin, was secretary (1900-02) of the Tientsin provisional government, and later served in the American legation at Peiping (Peking).

Tenney, Sanborn. b. at Stoddard, N.H., Jan. 13, 1827; d. at Buchanan, Mich., July 9, 1877. American naturalist and geologist.

Tenney, William Jewett. b. at Newport, R.I., 1811; d. at Newark, N.J., Sept. 20, 1883. American editor and author. He edited *Appleton's Annual Cyclopaedia* (1861-82), and wrote *Military and Naval History of the Rebellion in the United States* (1865) and other works.

Tenniel (ten'el), **Sir John.** b. at London, 1820; d. Feb. 25, 1914. English artist and cartoonist. He was a member (1851-1901) of the staff of *Punch*. He illustrated *Alice's Adventures in Wonderland* and *Through the Looking Glass*. He was knighted in 1893.

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mē, hér; pin, pine; not, nôte, môve, nôr; up, lûte, pûll; ʒn, then; d, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

Ten Nights in a Barroom and What I Saw There. Melodramatic temperance narrative by Timothy Shay Arthur, published in 1854. The novel was dramatized and remained popular for many years on the American stage.

Tennyson (ten'tsən), Alfred. [Title: 1st Baron Tennyson; commonly called Alfred, Lord Tennyson.] b. at Somersby, Lincolnshire, Aug. 6, 1809; d. at Aldworth House, near Haslemere, Surrey, Oct. 6, 1892. English poet, laureate of England (1850 *et seq.*). He was the son of George Clayton Tennyson, vicar of Great Grimsby and rector of Somersby and Enderby. He published with his brother Charles a collection of juvenile poems (*Poems by Two Brothers*) in 1827, and was a student at Trinity College, Cambridge (1828-31), with Arthur H. Hallam, Richard Monckton Milnes, R. C. Trench, and others, where he wrote the prize poem *Timbuctoo* (1829). He lived at various places till 1850, when he married Emily Sellwood, after an engagement lasting nearly 20 years, and settled at Twickenham; he afterward lived at Aldworth (Sussex), and from 1853 at Farringford (Isle of Wight). He received a state pension in 1845, succeeded William Wordsworth as poet laureate in 1850, and was raised to the peerage in 1884. He lived a secluded life, and died of old age after a short and painless illness. He was buried in the Poets' Corner, near Geoffrey Chaucer, in Westminster Abbey. He wrote *Poems, Chiefly Lyrical* (1830); including *Mariana, Recollections of the Arabian Nights, and The Ballad of Oriana*, *Poems* (1832); including *The Lady of Shalott, The Miller's Daughter, Ænone, The Palace of Art, The May Queen, The Lotus Eaters, and A Dream of Fair Women*, *Poems* (1842); including *Ulysses, Two Voices, The Talking Oak, Morte d'Arthur, The Gardener's Daughter, and Locksley Hall*, *The Princess* (1847, 1850), a work on the emancipation of women notable for its songs ("Tears, idle tears," "The splendor falls on castle walls," "Home they brought her warrior dead," "Sweet and low") and ridiculed by W. S. Gilbert in *Princess Ida, In Memoriam* (1850), a collection of elegiac poetry, written between 1833 (when his friend and prospective brother-in-law Hallam died) and 1850, which was very popular as a searching for the meaning of death and immortality and which probably brought Tennyson the laureateship, *Ode on the Death of the Duke of Wellington* (1852), *Charge of the Light Brigade, Maud, and other poems* (1855), *Idylls of the King* (1859-85), a romantic retelling of the Arthurian legends, *A Welcome to the Princess Alexandra* (1863), *Enoch Arden and Other Poems* (1864), *The Golden Supper* (1869), *The Window, or the Songs of the Wrens*, with music by Sir Arthur Sullivan (1871), *Queen Mary* (a drama, 1875), *Harold* (a drama, 1876), *The Falcon* (a short play, acted 1879, published 1884), *The Cup* (a short play, acted 1881, published 1884), *The Promise of May* (acted 1882, published 1886), *Becket* (a drama, 1884), *The Lover's Tale* (1879; including as its fourth part *The Golden Supper*), *Ballads and Other Poems* (1880), *Tiresias and Other Poems* (partly new, 1885), *Locksley Hall Sixty Years After* (1886), *Demeter and Other Poems* (1889, including "Crossing the Bar"), *The Death of Ænone, Akbar's Dream, and Other Poems* (1892), and *The Foresters, Robin Hood, and Maid Marian* (a drama, 1892). Tennyson's reputation as a poet, attacked on various grounds by the late Victorian poets and critics, particularly because of his conservatism and his lack of adequate discernment of artistic values as well as on several other counts, has recently risen again.

Tennyson, Frederick. b. 1807; d. at Kensington, London, Feb. 26, 1898. English poet; brother of Alfred Tennyson. He published a volume of poems entitled *Days and Hours* (1854), and also *Isles of Greece* (1890) and *Daphne and Other Poems* (1891). He was coauthor with Alfred Tennyson of *Poems by Two Brothers* (1827).

Tennyson, Hallam. [Title, 2nd Baron Tennyson.] b. at Twickenham, England, Aug. 11, 1852; d. Dec. 2, 1928. English author and colonial governor; son of Alfred Tennyson. He was private secretary to his father, governor and commander in chief of South Australia (1899-1902), first acting governor general of the Commonwealth of Australia (1902), and governor general of Australia (1902-03). He published *Alfred, Lord Tennyson: a Memoir* (1897) and edited *Tennyson and his Friends* (1911).

Tennyson, Lionel Hallam. [Title, 3rd Baron Tennyson.] b. Nov. 7, 1889—. English soldier and author; son of Hallam Tennyson and grandson of Alfred Tennyson. Author of *From Verse to Worse* (1933) and others.

Teno (te'nō). Finnish name of the Tana.

Tenochtitlán (tā.nōch.tē.tlān'). Chief seat of the Aztecs, occupying the site where Mexico City now stands. It was founded c1325 on what was then an island in Texcoco Lake. Causeways were built to the adjacent mainland, and these appear to have been the only approaches. Many of the streets were occupied by canals, and the houses were subject to frequent inundations. Water was supplied from Chapultepec by an aqueduct. The most remarkable building was the teocalli, or great temple; most of the other edifices were low and built of adobe. The Spaniards under Hernando Cortés entered peaceably, but were subsequently driven out, and took the place, in 1521, only after a terrible siege, in which a great part of the city was destroyed. The new capital was built on its site.

Tenos (tē'nos). [Also: **Tino, Tinos.**] Island of the Cyclades, belonging to Greece, in the *nomos* (department) of Cyclades, SE of Andros and NE of Syros: one of the most prosperous of the Greek islands. It exports wine and marble. Chief place, Tenos (St. Nicolo). Length, ab. 17 mi.; area, 79 sq. mi.; pop. 11,621 (1940).

Ten Persecutions, Ten.

Tensas (ten'sō). River in SE Arkansas and NE Louisiana, which joins the Ouachita ab. 26 mi. NW of Natchez. Length, ab. 225 mi.

Tensaw (ten'sō). Offtake or bayou of the Alabama River, in Alabama, which flows parallel with Mobile River and empties into Mobile Bay.

Tenskwatawa (ten.skwā'tā.wā). [Sometimes called **Elskwatawa**; original name, **Lalawethika**.] b. probably at what is now Oldtown, Ohio, c1768; d. c1834. American Indian, noted as a Shawnee prophet, and believed to have been the twin brother of Tecumseh. Proclaiming himself a prophet (1835), he used his two assumed names, and gained fame for the mystic rituals and religious revivals which accompanied his teachings. He lost his stature as a leader after the battle of Tippecanoe (1811), was granted a pension by the British, lived in Canada until 1826, and subsequently in the U.S.

Tenterden (ten'ter.dən). Municipal borough and market town in SE England, in Kent, ab. 20 mi. SW of Canterbury, ab. 53 mi. SE of London by rail. It is in the midst of a hops-raising region. 4,225 (1951).

Tenterden of Hendon (hen'dən), 1st Baron. Title of Abbott, Charles.

Tenth Legion. Legion of the Roman army, celebrated for its valor, in the time of Julius Caesar.

"Tenth Muse." See **Sappho**.

Tenth of Tebet (tā'vēs.tā.vāth'). See **Tebet, Tenth of**.

Ten Thousand a Year. Novel by Samuel Warren, published in 1841.

Tent on the Beach, The. Collection of poems, chiefly narrative, by John Greenleaf Whittier, published in 1867.

Tents of Israel (tā'zā.cl). Novel by G. B. Stern, published in 1924 and issued in America under the title *The Matriarch* (1925). It is the first volume in her trilogy of Jewish life. *The Matriarch* (1932). *The Matriarch* was dramatized in 1931.

Tentyra (ten'ti.rā) or **Tentyris** (ten'ti.ris). Ancient Greek names of **Dendera**.

Teobaldo Visconti (tā.ō.bāl'dō vēs.kōn'tē). Original name of Pope Gregory X.

Teoñilo (tā.ō'fē.lō). Italian and Spanish form of **Theophilus**.

Teófilo Otoni (tā.ō'fē.lō ō.tō'nē). [Also, **Teophilo Ottani**.] City in E Brazil, in the state of Minas Gerais. 20,204 (1950).

Teos (tē'os). In ancient geography, an Ionian city in Asia Minor, situated on the W coast, ab. 25 mi. SW of Smyrna. Its ruins contain a noted temple of Dionysus, a beautiful Ionic hexastyle peripteros on a stylobate of three steps.

Teotihuacán (tā'ō.tē'wā.kān'). [Also, **San Juan Teotihuacán**.] Town in S Mexico, in México state, ab. 27 mi. NE of Mexico City. In the vicinity are many remarkable ruins, including two very large and many small pyramids, and a walled enclosure called the "Citá-

del." Tradition assigns these remains to the Toltecs, and they are certainly older than the Aztec period. 1,353 (1940).

Teoyaoimiqui (tā'ō.yā'ō.n ē'kē). One of the death gods of Aztec religion. He was particularly a patron of dead warriors.

Tepanec (tā.pā'nek). [Also, **Tecpanec**.] Nahuatl-speaking tribe or city-state settled at Azcapotzalco, on the W shore of Lake Texcoco, in Mexico, in the late 14th century. They raided and took the lands of the Texcocoans and controlled those people from c1378 to 1428. The Tepanec in turn were conquered by the Aztec in the mid-15th century and were absorbed into the Aztec state.

Tepe Gawra (te'pe gou.rā'). Archaeological site in Mesopotamia, near Mosul, Iraq, and not far from the site of ancient Nineveh. It was discovered (1927) by Ephraim A. Speiser of Dropsie College and the University of Pennsylvania and excavated by him in the following years until World War II interrupted the work. The various levels uncovered indicate a civilization at this place as early as the 5th millennium B.C. An acropolis (c4300 B.C.) was built by a people possessing a culture that included landscape painting, musical instruments, and advanced pottery-manufacture; by 4000 B.C. this people seems to have been superseded by another. Some contact with contemporary cultures of India is indicated by discovery of parallel artifacts.

Tepehuan (tā.pā.hwān'). [Also, **Tepeguan**.] Tribe of Mexican Indians living principally in the state of Durango, in NW Mexico. Their language, Tepehuan, belongs to the Piman group of the Uto-Aztecan family of languages.

Tepepán Man (tā.pās.pān'). Fossilized human skeletal remains found near Tepepán (a village NW of Mexico City) in 1947. They are believed to be between 15,000 and 25,000 years old and to be evidence of the earliest Indian physical type in the New World.

Tepec (tā.pēk'). Former territory of Mexico, on the Pacific coast N of the state of Jalisco, to which it was attached, now part of the state of Nayarit.

Tepec. City in W Mexico, capital of Nayarit state, ab. 18 mi. from the Bay of San Blas. 17,547 (1940).

Teplíce-Sanov (te'pli.tse.shā.nōf). [Also: **Teplíce**; German: **Teplitz**, **Teplitz-Schönau** (tep'li.tshē'nou).] City and spa in Czechoslovakia, in the kraj (region) of Ústí, in N Bohemia, situated in a valley S of the Krusné Hory (Erzgebirge) between Most and Ústí ab. 46 mi. NW of Prague. Its springs have been known since the early Middle Ages. The city was pillaged by the Hussites in 1421 and was long contested between Germans and Czechs. It suffered again in the Thirty Years' War. It became famous as a spa in the early 18th century. The rulers of Russia, Prussia, and Austria concluded an alliance against Napoleon here on Sept. 9, 1813. The city has various industries. There are lignite mines in the vicinity. Pop. including suburbs, 45,153 (1947).

Teplitz (tep'li.tz). **Alliance of**. Treaty of alliance between the monarchs of Russia, Austria, and Prussia against Napoleon, signed at Teplitz (now Teplíce-Sanov) on Sept. 9, 1813.

Tequendama (tā.ken.dā'mā). Falls of. See under **Bogotá River**.

Teques (tā'kās). Los. See **Los Teques**.

Ter (ter). River in NE Spain, flowing into the Mediterranean E of Gerona. Length, ab. 109 mi.

Terah (tē'ra). In the Bible, the father of Abraham (Gen. xi).

Teramo (te'rā.mō). [Former name, **Abruzzo Ulteriore I**.] Province in SE Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Abruzzi e Molise. Capital, Teramo; area, ab. 752 sq. mi.; pop. 249,532 (1936).

Teramo. [Ancient name, **Interamna**; medieval name, **Aprutium**.] Town and commune in C Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Abruzzi e Molise, the capital of the province of Teramo, S of Ancona: manufactures of woolen articles, felt hats, and furniture; trade in olive oil. The cathedral, in Romanesque style, dates from the 12th century. Destroyed by the Normans in 1155, it was a Ghibelline town in the Middle Ages, and opposed Charles of Anjou. Buildings of tourist interest escaped damage in World War II. Pop. of commune, 33,796 (1936); of town, 16,229 (1936).

Te Rangī Hīroa (te.rāng'ē hē.rō'ā). [English, Sir **Peter Henry Buck**.] b. in New Zealand, 1880; d. at Honolulu, Dec. 1, 1951. New Zealand ethnologist. The son of an Irish father and a Maori mother, Ngārangī-Ki-Tua ("tidings that reach afar"), of the Ngāti-Mutunga tribe, he grew up in two cultures. After graduation (1904) in medicine from the University of New Zealand, he became a health officer. He learned Maori folklore and Maori oratorical style in order to persuade his mother's people to adopt European sanitation. He served (1904-14) a Maori constituency in the New Zealand Parliament. In World War I, he was medical officer with a Maori battalion that saw action in France and Gallipoli. During the long voyage home around the Cape of Good Hope, he obtained an unprecedented set of physical measurements of living Maori by measuring the members of the battalion. He served as director of Maori hygiene (1919-27). His growing interest in Polynesian culture was shown by publications on the material culture of the Maori and the Cook Islanders. These led to association with the B. P. Bishop Museum at Honolulu, first as ethnologist in 1927, and after 1936 as director of the museum. Author of numerous works on Polynesian ethnology.

Terauchi (te.rā.ō.chē), Count **Juichi**. b. in Yamaguchi prefecture, Japan, in August, 1879; d. June 12, 1946. Japanese army officer. He served as army minister (1936-37), commander in chief of the Japanese forces in north China (1937), and a supreme war counselor (1938-40). He was the Japanese army representative at the Nazi convention at Nuremberg, Germany (1939). He commanded all Japanese forces in the SW Pacific (December, 1941). At the end of World War II, he surrendered at Suigun, Indochina.

Terauchi, Count **Seiki**. b. in Choshu, Japan, 1852; d. at Tokyo, Nov. 5, 1919. Japanese general and statesman, remembered chiefly as a conservative militarist and for his "firm" policy in the subjugation of Korea after the latter had been annexed (1910) to the Japanese Empire. As prime minister (1916-18), he made himself known as an exponent of authoritarian methods in government.

Ter Borch (tēr.bōrch), **Gerard**. [Also, **Terburg** (tēr.bērch').] b. at Zwolle, Netherlands, c1603; d. at Dvender, Netherlands, 1681. Dutch genre and portrait painter.

Terceira (tēr.sā'ra). Duke of. [Title of **Antônio José de Souza**; additional title, Count of Villafior]. b. at Lisbon, Portugal, March 10, 1792; d. there, April 27, 1860. Portuguese general and politician. He conquered the Azores in 1831 in behalf of Maria da Glória, landed at Oporto May 26, 1832, and defeated the Miguelists several times in 1833 and 1834. He also served as minister of war and as premier.

Terceira. One of the principal islands of the Azores, belonging to Portugal, situated NW of the island of São Miguel. Grain, citrus fruits, pineapples, and tobacco are grown; lace and embroidery work is done by the women. A regency for Queen Maria was established here in 1829, during the Portuguese civil war. It was the site of a major American air base in World War II. Chief city, Angra do Heroísmo; area, ab. 155 sq. mi.; pop. ab. 50,000.

Tercero (ter.sā'rō). River in C Argentina, in the state of Córdoba, flowing E to join the Paraná River. Length, ab. 270 mi.

Terek (te'rek; Russian, *ter'rik*). Former *oblast* (region) of Caucasian Russia, on the N slope of the Caucasus Mountains, S of Stavropol. Capital, Vladikavkas.

Terek Pass. Pass over the mountain barrier between the U.S.S.R. and China, across the Tien Shan. This pass is used by caravans to this day, and was probably once used by Marco Polo.

Terek River. River in the U.S.S.R., in the Stavropol Territory of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, which flows W and by a broad delta enters the Caspian Sea. Length, ab. 380 mi.

Terence (te'rens). [Full Latin name, **Publius Terentius Afer**.] b. at Carthage c185 B.C.; d. c159. Roman comic poet. He went early to Rome as a slave of Publius Terentius Lucanus, and was soon liberated, thereupon taking his patron's name. He became a friend of the younger Scipio and of Laelius, and went to Greece after bringing out his plays. The material of his works was rather freely adapted from the Greek playwrights Menander and

fat, fāte, fār, āsk, fāre; net, n.ē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nōte, nōve, nōr; up, lūte, pūll; th, then; d, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

Apollodorus. He left six comedies: *Andria*, *Heryra*, *Heautontimorumenos*, *Eunuchus*, *Phormio*, and *Adelphi*. **Terentia** (tĕr'en'shi.ə). First wife of Cicero, from whom she was divorced in 46 B.C.

Teresa (tĕrĕ'sə). Saint. See **Theresa** or **Theresa**, Saint. **Teresina** (tĕr.əzĕ'nə). [Also, **Therézina**.] Capital of the state of Piauí, in NE Brazil: river port for cotton and other agricultural products. 53,425 (1950).

Tereus (tĕrĕ'us). In Greek legend, a king of Thrace; son of Ares. He married Procne and Philomela, and was transformed into a hoopoe (or hawk) for mistreating them.

Terezin (tĕr.ə'zin). [German, **Theresienstadt**.] Town in Czechoslovakia, in the *kraj* (region) of Ústí, in N Bohemia, situated on the Ohře (Eger) River, near its junction with the Labe (Elbe), S of Litoměřice and ab. 32 mi. N of Prague. The town has a grain and fruit trade. It was a fortress from 1780 to 1882. In the years 1940-45 the old fortress was used by the Germans as a concentration camp for Jews. 1,446 (1947).

Tergeste (tĕr'jes'tĕ). An ancient name of Trieste.

Terglou (tĕr'glou). German name of Triglav.

Ter Gouwe (tĕr'gou'wĕ). See **Gouda**.

Terhune (tĕr'hūn'), **Albert Payson**. b. at Newark, N.J., Dec. 21, 1872; d. at Sunnyside, near Pompton Lakes, N.J., Feb. 18, 1942. American writer; son of Edward Payson Terhune. He served (1894-1916) on the staff of the New York Evening World, and was park commissioner (1925 et seq.) of the state of New Jersey. Many of his novels and short stories are concerned with dogs, particularly collies, and outdoor life; he owned the Sunnyside Kennels, drawing much of his material from the events there. His works include *Syria from the Saddle* (1896), *Lad: A Dog* (1919), *Buff: A Collie* (1921), *His Dog* (1922), *Lad of Sunnyside* (1928), *A Dog Named Chips* (1931), *The Way of a Dog* (1934), *Unseen* (1936), and *Loof* (1940).

Terhune, Anice Morris. [Maiden name, **Stockton**.] b. at Hampden, Mass. —. American pianist and composer; wife of Albert Payson Terhune. Among her works are the comic opera *Nero* (1904) and *The Woodland Princess* (1911), piano pieces, and songs.

Terhune, Edward Payson. b. at New Brunswick, N.J., Nov. 22, 1830; d. 1907. American Presbyterian clergyman.

Terhune, Mary Virginia Hawes. See **Harland, Marion**.

Terlizzi (tĕr.lĭt'sĕ). Town and commune in SE Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Apulia, in the province of Bari, ab. 16 mi. W of Bari: marketing center of an agricultural district (almonds are a local specialty). Pop. of commune, 21,612 (1936); of town, 21,082 (1936).

Termagant (tĕr'ma'gŏnt). [Also, **Termagant**.] Name given to the god of the Saracens in the medieval romances, moralities, and folk dramas. He was popularly believed by Christians to be a blustering, bullying Mohammedan god. The word "termagant" is now commonly applied to a noisy, scolding woman.

Terman (tĕr'man), **Lewis Madison**. b. in Johnson County, Ind., Jan. 15, 1877—, American psychologist. He served as professor (1916-42) and executive head (1922-42) of the psychology department at Stanford. He made the Stanford revision of the Binet-Simon intelligence tests, assisted in the revision of the U.S. army mental tests for use in schools, and conducted various researches on gifted children. His writings include *The Teacher's Health* (1913), *The Measurement of Intelligence* (1916), and *Marital Happiness* (1938); coauthor of *The Terman-McNemar Test of Mental Ability* (1942), *The Gifted Child as Adult* (1947), and other works.

Termes (tĕr'mĕz'). Latin name of the **Tormes**.

Termez (tĕr'mĕz'). City in S U.S.S.R., in the Uzbek Soviet Socialist Republic, C Asia, situated on the N bank of the Amu Darya, opposite Afghanistan. It is an important frontier post, linked with the Trans-Caspian rail system and by highway with Samarkand. Industries include the processing of foodstuffs and cotton. Termez has a desert climate, and is noted in the U.S.S.R. for its extreme summer heat and the highest shade temperature ever recorded in the U.S.S.R. (118° F.). Pop. 25,000 (1933).

Terminalia (tĕr.mi'nā'lĭ.ə). Ancient Roman festival celebrated annually in honor of Terminus, the god of boundaries. It was held on the 23rd of February, its essential feature being a survey of boundaries.

Termini Imerese (tĕr'mĕ.nĕ ĩ.mĕ.rā'sĕ). [Also: **Termini**; ancient name, **Thermae Ilimeraeae** (or **Ilimerae**)] Town and commune in SW Italy, on the island of Sicily, in the province of Palermo, situated on the N coast ab. 20 mi. SE of Palermo: mineral springs; fisheries; sulfur refinery. The cathedral dates from the 17th century, the Church of Santa Maria della Misericordia from the 15th century. Much contested in ancient times between Syracusans and Carthaginians, it finally became a Roman town; there are remains of a Roman theater. Pop. of commune, 20,845 (1936).

Terminos (tĕr'mĕ.nŏs), **Laguna de**. Large lagoon in SE Mexico, in Campeche state, communicating with the Gulf of Campeche. It was so called by the pilot Alaminos, in 1518, because he supposed it to mark the W limit of Yucatán. Length, ab. 45 mi.

Terminus (tĕr'mĭ.nus). In Roman mythology, the god who presided over boundaries and landmarks. He was represented with a human head, but without feet or arms, to intimate that he never moved from whatever place he occupied. He was given a place in the temple of Jupiter, and for this reason is sometimes interpreted as an aspect of Jupiter.

Termoli (tĕr'mŏ.lĕ). [Ancient name, **Buca**.] Town and commune in C Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Abruzzi e Molise, in the province of Campobasso, situated on the Adriatic Sea SW of Pescara: seaport; fisheries. The old town is surrounded by medieval walls, and has a cathedral, in Romanesque style, dating from the 12th century. The apse of the cathedral was damaged in World War II. Pop. of commune, 8,755 (1936); of town, 6,573 (1936).

Termonde (tĕr.mŏnd'). [Flemish, **Dendermonde**.] Town in NW Belgium, in the province of East Flanders, situated at the junction of the Dender and Schelde rivers, ab. 17 mi. NW of Brussels: shipyards; soap and oil factories; agricultural trade. The Church of Our Lady dates from the 15th century, and there is a medieval town hall. The town came to the county of Flanders in 1264. In 1667, under siege by the forces of Louis XIV, the town was defended by opening its sluices and flooding the adjacent country. It was captured by Marlborough in 1706, and by the French under Marshal de Saxe in 1745. The fortifications were razed in 1784. The town was pillaged by the Germans in 1914. Pop. 9,306 (1946).

Ternant (tĕr.nān), **Chevalier Jean de**. d. 1816. French officer. He served in the American Revolution, and was minister to the U.S. during Washington's administration.

Ternaux-Compans (tĕr.nŏ.kŏn.pān), **Henri**. [Original surname, **Ternaux**.] b. at Paris, 1807; d. there, in December, 1864. French bibliographer and historian. He held diplomatic positions in Spain, Portugal, and Brazil, and at one time was a deputy in the French parliament. His library of books and manuscripts relating to the early history of America was one of the largest ever brought together. His publications include *Bibliothèque américaine* (1836), a catalogue of books relating to America published previous to 1700, and *Voyages, relations et mémoires originaux pour servir à l'histoire de la découverte de l'Amérique*, French translations of documents from his collection (2 series, in 20 vols., 1836-40).

Terneuzen (tĕr.nĕ'zĕn). See **Neuzen**.

Terni (tĕr'nĕ). Province in C Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Umbria. Capital, Terni; area, ab. 826 sq. mi.; pop. 191,559 (1936).

Terni. [Ancient name, **Interamna**.] City and commune in C Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Umbria, in the province of Perugia, ab. 47 mi. N of Rome: iron and steel works. Its metal industries were developed in the second half of the 19th century; more recently it has become the seat of large chemical works (calcium carbide). There are some smaller industries, among them woolen and jute manufactures. Hydroelectric power is available from the nearby cascades of the Velino River (Cascate delle Marmore). The city has remains of Roman walls and of an amphitheater, and a cathedral dating from the 13th (with additions from the 17th) century. The

churches of Sant'Alò, San Salvatore, San Francesco, and San Pietro are Romanesque structures of the 12th and 13th centuries. There are a number of Renaissance palaces. Originally a Volscian town, it was later incorporated into the Roman domain; it came to the States of the Church in the 14th century. During World War II heavy damage was done to the cathedral and to the churches of San Francesco and San Lorenzo; repairs have been completed or are under way on these and other buildings of interest to tourists. Pop. of commune, 68,890 (1936); of town, 37,295 (1936).

Terni, Falls of. English name of **Marmore, Cascate delle.**

Ternina (ter.nē'nā), Milka. b. in Croatia, Dec. 19, 1863; d. 1941. Dramatic soprano. In 1899 she sang the part of Kundry at Bayreuth, a role in which she was afterward heard at the first production of *Parsifal* at the Metropolitan Opera House, New York. In 1901 she sang in the first American performance of *Tosca* at the Metropolitan Opera House, and this became one of her most important roles. Among her other roles were Leonore (in *Fidelio*), Aida, Gwendoline, Selika, Brunhild, Elsa, and Elizabeth.

Ternitz (ter'nits). Town in E Austria, in the province of Lower Austria, SW of Vienna, situated on the Schwarza River. 7,037 (1946).

Ternopol (tēr.nō'pōl; Russian, tyr.nō'pōl). [Polish, **Tarnopol.**] *Oblast* (region) in SW U.S.S.R., in Europe, in the Ukrainian Soviet Socialist Republic, ab. 225 mi. SW of the city of Kiev, in the area that belonged to Poland prior to World War II. The land is mostly hilly and the people are chiefly farmers. Wheat, flax, barley, oats, wine grapes, tobacco, and sugar beets are the major crops, and large numbers of hogs are raised. There are no important mineral resources in the area and the industries are chiefly related to the processing of agricultural products. Capital, Ternopol; area, ab. 5,300 sq. mi. (1951); pop. 1,395,000 (1933).

Ternopol. [Polish, **Tarnopol.**] City in the U.S.S.R., capital of Ternopol *oblast* (region) of the Ukrainian Soviet Socialist Republic, situated on the Siret River ab. 73 mi. SE of Lvov, 33,000 (est. 1940).

Terodant (ter'ō.dānt). See **Taroudant.**

Terpander (tēr.pān'dēr). b. at Antissa, Lesbos, Greece; fl. mid-7th century B.C. Greek musician and poet. He was undoubtedly a historical person, but very little is known about him, and some of what is told may be legend rather than fact. He is said to have won the laurel for music at the Carnean Games in 676 B.C., and to have been summoned to Sparta 650 B.C., in conformity with a revelation by the oracle at Delphi, to bring about peace between contending groups in that city-state. He has been called the father both of Greek classical music and of lyric poetry, and it seems certain that he was in fact a poet, a composer, and a player of stringed instruments. Strabo wrote that to the four strings which the lyre formerly had Terpander added three more; but others understand that his innovation was in the form of the *nome*, or ode recited to music, which he divided into seven parts, where previously there were four. Terpander has in fact been credited with the origination of musical notation, but this is considered very doubtful. He was, in any case, the earliest Greek musician of whom we have even fragmentary historical knowledge.

Terpsichore (tēr.p.sik'ō.rē). In Greek mythology, one of the Muses, the patroness of lyric poetry, the choral dance, and the dramatic chorus developed from it. In the last days of the Greek religion her attributions became restricted chiefly to the province of lyric poetry. In art this Muse is usually represented as bearing a lyre.

Terra (ter'a). Latin word for "land"; for entries not found immediately below see the specific element of the name.

Terra (ter'a), Gabriel. b. at Montevideo, Uruguay, 1873; d. there, Sept. 15, 1942. Uruguayan lawyer, politician, and president (1931-38) of the republic. He overthrew the 1917 constitution and became dictator (1933), introduced (1934) a new constitution increasing executive powers, and suppressed a Nationalist Party revolt (1935).

Terrace Island (ter'as). See **Dunlop Island.**

Terracina (ter.rā.chē'nā). [Ancient names: **Tarracina, Anxur.**] Town and commune in C Italy, in the com-

partimento (region) of Latium, in the province of Latina (formerly Littoria), situated on the Mediterranean Sea ab. 58 mi. SE of Rome: seaside resort. It has a port exporting agricultural products, stone quarries, and large-scale fisheries. Roman remains include ruins of a temple of Jupiter, and baths. The Cathedral of San Cesario rests on foundations of an ancient temple of Augustus. The Church of San Domenico dates from the 13th century. An ancient Volscian town, it was taken by the Romans in 406 B.C. It came to the States of the Church in 882. A number of popes, starting with Urban II, contributed to the development of town and harbor. The cathedral was slightly damaged in World War II; the Church of San Domenico and the Annunziata were unharmed; considerable looting of small objects from the museum is attributed to the Germans. Pop. of commune, 23,549 (1936); of town, 15,642 (1936).

Terra del Fuego (ter'rā del fwā'gō). See **Tierra del Fuego.**

Terra di Otranto (ter'rā dē ō'trān.tō). Former name of Lecce province.

Terrail (ter'āy'), Pierre. Original name of Bayard, Chevalier de.

Terralba (ter.rāl'bā). Town and commune in Italy, on the island of Sardinia, in the province of Cagliari, situated near the coast, ab. 44 mi. NW of Cagliari: agricultural commune. Pop. of commune, 11,767 (1936); of town, 7,028 (1936).

Terralla y Landá (ter.rā'yā ē lān'dā), Esteban de. [Pseudonym, **Simón Ayanque.**] b. in Spain; fl. latter half of the 18th century. Peruvian poet, who lived in Mexico before his arrival (1787) in Peru. His verse, often satirical of Lima society, includes *Lima por dentro y fuera*, *Testamento cerrado*, and *Testamento, codicilo, última voluntad*.

Terra Mater (ter'a mā'tēr). [Also, **Terra.**] In Roman mythology, a goddess, the personification of the earth. She is the same as Tellus, Latin writers also referred to the Germanic earth goddess, Nerthus, as Terra Mater.

Terranova di Sibari (ter.rā.nō'vā dē sē'bā.rē). See under **Sybaris.**

Terranova di Sicilia (sē.chē'lyā). Former name of Gela.

Terranova Pausania (pou.zā'nyā). See **Olbia.**

Terranuova Bracciolini (ter.rā.nō'vā brāt.chē.lē'nē). Town and commune in C Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Tuscany, in the province of Arezzo, situated near the Arno River, between Florence and Arezzo: agricultural commune; paper mill. Pop. of commune, 11,655 (1936); of town, 2,931 (1936).

Terrasa (ter'rāsā). See **Tarrasa.**

Terrasson (ter.rāsōn). Town in SW France, in the department of Dordogne, situated on the Vézère River, ab. 30 mi. E of Périgueux: agricultural trade. The town was damaged in World War II. 3,751 (1946).

Terre (ter), La. [Eng. trans., "*The Soil.*"] Novel by Émile Zola, one of the Rougon-Macquart series, published in 1887.

Terre des hommes (ter.dā.zōm). Poetic and philosophical essays (1939; Eng. trans., *Wind, Sand and Stars*, 1939) on the heroism of the professional aircraft pilot, by Antoine de Saint-Exupéry.

Terre Haute (ter'e hōt). City in W Indiana, county seat of Vigo County, on the Wabash River ab. 72 mi. SW of Indianapolis. It is an important manufacturing center for paint and varnish, steel plates, glass, and brick and tile, and is the seat of a state teachers college. It was settled by French colonists; the name means "high land" in French. Pop. of city, 64,214 (1950); of urbanized area, 78,028 (1953).

Terrell (ter'el). City in C Texas, in Kaufman County, ab. 32 mi. SE of Dallas: processing center for cottonseed, lumber, dairy products, and wheat. 11,544 (1950).

Terrell Hills. City in S central Texas, in Bexar County, NE of San Antonio: residential suburb. 2,708 (1950).

Terre Neuve (ter nēv). French name of **Newfoundland.**

Terreiro (ter.rē'wār). Town in C France, in the department of Loire immediately E of St.-Étienne. It is an industrial town, belonging to the metropolitan region of St.-Étienne. 5,781 (1946).

Territoire (ter.rā.twār). French word for "territory"; for entries not found immediately below see the specific element of the name.

Territoires du Sud (ter.ré.tu.wā dū süd). [English, **Southern Territories**.] Name applied to the French territories of S Algeria taken collectively. The area includes Touggourt, Ghardaia, Ain-Sefra, and Oasis Sahariennes. There is little or no administrative connection between these territories and the three northern departments of Algeria, except that they have the same governor general. Several unsuccessful attempts have been made to bring the two areas into closer cooperation. Each territory is under a military command which directs all administrative and civil affairs and which is responsible to the governor general. The administration is still predominantly military in character. Total area, ab. 767,435 sq. mi.; pop. 816,993 (1948).

Territorio (ter.ré.to'ryō). Spanish word for "territory"; for entries not found immediately below see the specific element of the name.

Territorios Españoles del Golfo de Guinea (ter.ré.to'ryōs es.pā.nyō'lās dā gō'lfo dā gē.nā'ā). A Spanish name of Spanish Guinea.

Territory of New Guinea (nū gin'ī). See New Guinea, Territory of.

Territory of Papua (pap'ū.ā). See Papua, Territory of.

Territory of Western Samoa (sā.mō'ā). See Western Samoa, Territory of.

Terror (ter'or). Arctic exploring vessel which sailed from England with the *Erebus* under Sir John Franklin in 1845. A document was discovered on the shore of King William Island by Captain Francis L. McClintock, stating that both ships were abandoned about a year after the death of Sir John Franklin in 1847, and that the survivors had started for the Great Fish River (now called the Back River). They all perished on their journey southward. No traces of the vessels have been found. The *Erebus* and *Terror* had previously been the vessels of the antarctic expedition under command of Sir James Clark Ross.

Terror, Reign of. See Reign of Terror.

Terry (ter'ī). **Alfred Howe**. b. at Hartford, Conn., Nov. 10, 1827; d. at New Haven, Conn., Dec. 16, 1890. American Civil War general with the Union army. He became a colonel of militia in 1854, served at the first battle of Bull Run, at the capture of Port Royal, and at the siege of Fort Pulaski in 1861, took part as brigadier general in the operations against Charleston in 1862, was a division and corps commander in Virginia in 1864, served at Drury's Bluff, Bermuda Hundred, the siege of Petersburg, and elsewhere, captured Fort Fisher by assault Jan. 15, 1865, served at the capture of Wilmington, and as corps commander under W. T. Sherman in 1865, and later was department (Dakota and the South) and division commander. In 1876 he commanded a successful expedition against Sitting Bull.

Terry, Charles Sanford. b. at Newport Pagnell, Buckinghamshire, England, Oct. 24, 1864; d. at Aberdeen, Scotland, Nov. 5, 1936. British historian and authority on Johann Sebastian Bach. He was a professor of history (1903 et seq.) at Aberdeen University. Author of *J. S. Bach* (1928), *Bach's Orchestra* (1932), *The Music of Bach* (1933), and many other scholarly works on the composer.

Terry, Eli. b. at East (later South) Windsor, Conn., April 13, 1772; d. Feb. 26, 1852. American clockmaker and inventor. He established (1793) a clockmaking shop at Plymouth, Conn., turned (c1800) to the early mass production of clocks, thus inaugurating the first American clock factory, and in 1807 became a member of the firm of Terry, Thomas and Hoadley. He sold (1810) his interest to his partners, Seth Thomas and Silas Hoadley, founded his own firm at Plymouth Hollow (now Thomaston), Conn., and in 1814 perfected a shelf clock, constructed wholly of wood, which sold widely and in a little more than a decade brought him a fortune estimated at some 100,000 dollars.

Terry, Dame Ellen Alicia (or Alice). b. at Coventry, England, Feb. 27, 1848; d. July 21, 1923. English actress. She made her first appearance on the stage with Charles Kean's company in 1856 in the parts of Mamillius in *The Winter's Tale* and I Prince Arthur in *King John*. She appeared in London in 1863 as Gertrude in *The Little Treasure*. In 1864 she married George Frederick Watts and left the stage, but reappeared in 1866 after separating from n him. In 1867 she made her first appearance with Henry Irving, and was associated with him in all his

successful Shakespearian productions, and as Camma in Tennyson's *The Cup* and Rosamonde in his *Becket*. From 1863 to 1874 she retired to live with E. W. Godwin, her two children being born in this period. After her divorce from Watts, she married (1877) C. C. Wardell; they separated in 1881; in 1907 she married James Usselman (stage name James Carew), but again the marriage failed and they parted in 1910. She visited America eight times, seven with Irving. Her Beatrice, Viola, Juliet, and other Shakespearian roles were remarkable for their charm. Her memoirs, *The Story of My Life*, appeared in 1908. She carried on a notable correspondence with George Bernard Shaw.

Terry, Sir Richard Runciman. b. at Ellington, Northumberland, England, Jan. 3, 1865; d. at London, April 18, 1938. English organist, choirmaster, and musicologist. He was music director (1901-24) at Westminster Cathedral. Among his compositions are five masses, motets, and a requiem mass. His publications include *Catholic Church Music* (1907) and a *Shanty Book*. He edited the official English Roman Catholic hymnal.

Terry Alts (alts). Body of rebels who appeared in County Clare, Ireland, about the beginning of the 19th century.

Terryville (ter'ī.vil). Unincorporated community in W Connecticut, in Litchfield County, in Plymouth town: manufactures of locks.

Terschelling (ter.schel'ing). Island in NW Netherlands, belonging to the province of North Holland, the third island from the W of the five large islands fringing the NW coast of the Netherlands. It is 16 mi. long and is separated from the mainland by the shallow Waddenze. Pop. of the commune of Terschelling, 3,288 (1939).

Tersteegen (ter.shā'gen), **Gerhard**. b. at Moers, Germany, Nov. 25, 1697; d. at Mülheim, Germany, April 3, 1769. German hymn writer.

Tertiary Era. Name sometimes used for the Cenozoic Era. See table at end of Volume III.

Tertium Quids (ter'sham kwids). Jeffersonian Republicans both in and out of the national government who between 1806 and 1808 turned against Jefferson on the ground that he had violated pure republican principles. They supported Monroe in preference to Madison for the succession to the presidency, and attacked Jefferson's embargo program. The leading Tertium Quid in the national legislature was John Randolph; the most prominent theoretician of this disaffected group was John Taylor of Caroline.

Tertry (ter.trē). [Former spellings, **Tetry**, **Testri**.] Small place in N France, situated near the So mme river, N of Soissons. Here, in 687, Pepin of Héristal overthrew the power of Neustria.

Tertullian (ter.tul'yan). [Full Latin name, **Quintus Septimius Florens Tertullianus**.] b. at Carthage, in Africa, c160 A.D.; d. c230. Ecclesiastical writer, one of the fathers of the Latin Church. He became converted to Christianity (c192), lived in Rome and Carthage, and became a Montanist (c203). His chief work is his *Apologisticus*, a defense of Christianity called forth by the persecutions under Septimius Severus. Among his other works are *Ad Martyres*, *De Baptismo*, *De Poenitentia*, *De Spectaculis*, *De Patientia*, *De Præscriptione*, *Adversus Marcionem*, *De Virginibus velandis*, and *Adversus Prævean*. His writing is marked by vigorous Latin, some of it epigrammatic and now proverbial: "Certum est quia impossibile est," "Semen est sanguis Christianorum."

Tertullianists (ter.tul'yan.ists). Branch of the African Montanists of the 3rd and 4th centuries A.D., who held the doctrines of Montanism as modified by Tertullian. The divergence of the Tertullianists from orthodoxy seems to have been much less marked than that of the original Asiatic Montanists. They called themselves Pneumatics, or spiritual men, and the orthodox Catholics Psychics, natural or sensual men.

Terudant (ter'ud.ant). See Taroudant.

Teruel (tä.ró.el'). Province in NE Spain, bounded by Zaragoza on the N, Tarragona on the E, Castellón on the SE, Valencia on the S, and Cuenca and Guadalajara on the W; part of the region of Aragón. The province is thinly settled; cattle and sheep raising prevail over agriculture. Capital, Teruel; area, 5,721 sq. mi.; pop. 239,435 (1930).

Teruel. Town in NE Spain, the capital of the province of Teruel, situated on the Guadalquivir River, ab. 138 mi. E of Madrid; leather, soap, and chinaware manufactures; flour mills; distilleries. The cathedral and the aqueduct date from the 16th century. Teruel was the scene of fierce fighting in the Spanish Civil War of 1936-39. Pop. 16,172 (1940).

Terwagne (ter.wāny'), **Anne Joseph.** Original name of **Thérôigne de Méricourt**.

Terzaghi (tér.ză'gi), **Karl.** b. at Prague, Oct. 2, 1883—American consulting engineer, a specialist in soil mechanics. He served in the Austrian air corps in World War I, was professor (1918-25) at the American College at Istanbul, and taught (1925-29) at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology. He lectured (1938-46) on soil mechanics and engineering geology, and in 1946 became professor of civil engineering practice at Harvard and lecturer and research consultant in civil engineering at the University of Illinois. He served as consultant (1926-29) to the U.S. Bureau of Public Roads at Washington, D.C., and was active (1930-38) in the development of hydroelectric and irrigation projects in the U.S.S.R.

Teschén (tesh'en). German name of **Ceský Těšín**, Czechoslovakia, and of the adjoining town of **Cieszyn**, in Poland.

Teschén Conflicts. Disputes (1919-20, 1938-39) between Czechoslovakia and Poland over a small area now within the NE border of Czechoslovakia. It became a scene of intermittent clashes in 1919 and, despite an offer of a plebiscite by the Supreme Allied Council, the dispute continued until 1920, when an international conference won the consent of both countries to a division of the territory. Poland raised the issue again during the Czech-German crisis of 1938-39, and won brief control over the area at that time.

Teshup (tă'shup). [Also, **Teshub**.] Ancient Hittite thunder god, often mentioned on the cuneiform clay tablets unearthed in 1907. These preserve, among other things, an ancient treaty alliance of 1290 B.C. between the Hittite and Egyptian kings, in which Teshup is mentioned as the chief Hittite deity. The seal shows the king being embraced by the thunder god. He is depicted as an old bearded man carrying a thunderbolt and wearing a cap decorated with horns.

Těšín (tye'shén). Czech name of **Cieszyn**; see also **Ceský Těšín**.

Těšín Český (ches'kě). See **Ceský Těšín**.

Tesla (tes'la), **Nikola.** b. in Croatia, 1857; d. at New York, Jan. 7, 1943. American physicist and electrician. He came to the U.S. in 1884, worked for the Edison Co., and in 1888 completed his development of induction motors based on his discovery of the rotating magnetic field. He invented a number of methods and appliances in the line of electrical vibrations aiming at the production of efficient light with lamps without filaments, and in the field of wireless communications. On his discovery of the action of air or gaseous matter when subjected to rapidly alternating electrostatic stresses is based the modern art of insulating currents of very high tension. He also constructed steam engines and electrical generators (oscillators) with which otherwise unattainable results are secured.

Teslić (tes'lich). Town in central Yugoslavia, in the federative unit of Bosnia-Herzegovina, SE of Banja Luka; coal mines and ironworks. Pop. ab. 2,000.

Teso (tă'sô). [Also: **Ateso**, **Bakedi**, **Bateso**, **Itesyo**, **Wamia**.] Nilo-Hamitic-speaking people of W Uganda and E Kenya, in E Africa, occupying the E shores of Lake Kyoga and Lake Victoria. They are not to be confused with the Lango of Uganda, who are also known as **Bakedi**, a Bantu name for Nilotic peoples. Their population is estimated at more than 400,000 (based on M. A. Bryan, *Distribution of the Nilotic and Nilo-Hamitic Languages of Africa*, 1945, and I. Schapera, *Some Problems of Anthropological Research in Kenya Colony*, 1949). They are divided into numerous villages, ruled by independent chiefs. They have exogamous patrilineal clans. They practice hoe agriculture and herding, with the cattle complex, and their principal crop is millet.

Tessé-la-Madeleine (te.să.lă.măd.len). See under **Bagnoles de l'Orne**.

Tessier (te.syă), **Gaston.** b. at Paris, June 15, 1887—French trade-union leader, head (1919 et seq.) of the French Confederation of Christian Workers. He was vice-president of the International Federation of Christian Trade Unions, was active before World War II in numerous official agencies, including the national economic council, and took part in the Resistance movement during World War II.

Tessin. French (te.sən) and German (te.sën') name of **Ticino** (canton) and the **Ticino River**.

Tess of the D'Urbervilles (tes; dër'bér.vilz). [Full title, **Tess of the D'Urbervilles: a Pure Woman**.] Novel by Thomas Hardy, published in 1891. Mrs. Minnie Madden Fiske appeared in 1897 in a dramatization of this story.

Testa (tes'tă), **Count Tommaso Gherardi del.** See **Gherardi del Testa**, **Count Tommaso**.

Testaccio (tăs.tăt'chô), **Monte.** Hill in the S part of Rome, SW of the Aventine Hill, on the left bank of the Tiber. It is ab. 115 ft. in height above the surrounding area, and 2,500 in circumference, and is formed entirely of the fragments of pottery vases, chiefly amphorae, from the extensive warehouses which once lined the neighboring quay. The potters' stamps on the fragments show that this rubbish heap was still used in the 4th century, and it is believed to have been begun about the inception of the empire.

Testament (tes'tă.ment). See **New Testament** and **Old Testament**.

Testament of Cressid (or **Creseide**) (kres'id). See **Cressid** or **Creseide**, **Testament of**.

Testament of Love. Prose work, by Thomas Usk but wrongly attributed by Thomas Speght to Geoffrey Chaucer. It purports to be written by a prisoner in danger of being hanged (Usk was executed in 1388).

Teste (test), **La.** See **La Teste**.

Teste, M. Central character and object of philosophical contemplation in *La Soirée avec M. Teste* (1893; Eng. trans., *An Evening with Mr. Teste*, 1925), by Paul Valéry. The character represents pure and absolute intelligence.

Teste-de Buch (tes.te.dg.büş), **La.** Former name of **La Teste**.

téstör (tes'tër), **A.** Hungarian title of **Guardman**, **The**.

Teslari or **Teslry** (tes.tră). See **Terlry**.

Tesuque (te.sô'kă). Small Pueblo Indian village in New Mexico near Santa Fe. The inhabitants (less than 200) speak Tewa, a language in the Tanoan family.

Tet (tet). [Also, **Tet Nguyen Dan**.] New Year's festival of the Vietnamese (Annamese). It falls between Jan. 20 and Feb. 19 in the Western calendar. It lasts for seven days, during which all work ceases.

Tête Noire (tet.nwâr). Alpine pass on the frontiers of Savoie and Switzerland, leading from Martigny to the valley of Chamnix. Elevation, ab. 4,997 ft.

Teternikov (ti.tyer'nyi.kof), **Fyodor Kuzmich.** See **Sologub, Fyodor**.

Tethys (te'this). Sea goddess of Greek mythology; daughter of sky and earth. She became the consort of ocean, and mother of all the rivers and 3,000 oceanids.

Tethys. Third satellite of Saturn, discovered by J. D. Cassini in March, 1684.

Tetmajer (tet.mă'yer), **Kazimierz.** [Also, **Przerwa-Tetmajer**.] b. at Ludzimierz, in the Tatras Mountains, 1865; d. at Warsaw, Poland, 1940. Polish poet and novelist. His works include, besides volumes of lyrical verse, several cycles of Tatras legends, some of which appear in *Tales of the Tatras* (Eng. trans., 1941).

Tet Nguyen Dan (tet' gô'yen dân'). See **Tet**.

Teton Range (te'ton, -ton). Mountain range in NW Wyoming, near the border of Idaho, N of the Snake River. The highest peak is Grand Teton (13,766 ft.).

Teton River. River in N Montana which joins the Missouri NE of Fort Benton. Length, ab. 150 mi.

Tetouan (tă.tuân'). See **Tetuân**.

Tetovo (te'tô.vô). [Turkish, **Kalkandelen**.] Town in S Yugoslavia, in the federative unit of Macedonia, formerly in the *banovina* (province) of Vardarska, situated on the Savska River, a tributary of the Vardar River, E of Skopje. 16,919 (1948).

Tetrapolis (te.trap'ô.lis), **Chaldean.** The four ancient cities Babylon, Erech, Akkad, and Calne.

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, färe; net, nê, hër; pin, pine; not, nôte, môve, nôr; up, lûte, pûll; yñ, then; d, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

Tetrapolitan Confession (tet.ra.poli.tan). Confession of faith presented (1530) at the Diet of Augsburg by the representatives of the four cities (whence the name) Konstanz, Lindau, Memmingen, and Strassbourg. It resembled the Augsburg Confession, but inclined somewhat to Zwinglian views.

Tetrazzini (tä.trät.tsě'ně), **Luisa**. [Married name, **Bazzeli**.] b. at Florence, Italy, June 29, 1871; d. at Milan, Italy, April 28, 1940. Italian opera singer. She made her debut in 1895, and toured in South America, Europe, England, and the U.S. She won great success by her brilliant rendering of such roles as Elvira in *Puritani*, the Queen in *Les Huguenots*, Lucia, Violetta, and others.

Tetricus (tet'ri.kus). Pretender to the Roman Empire who usurped the throne in Gaul (c267-270 A.D.).

Tetschen-Rodenbach (tech'en.bô'den.bách). German name of Děčín-Podmokly.

Tettenhall (tet'en.hól). Urban district in C England, in Staffordshire, ab. 2 mi. NW of Wolverhampton: residential suburb. 7,742 (1951).

Tetuán (tä.twán'). [Also, **Tetouan**.] Capital of Spanish Morocco, situated near the Mediterranean, ab. 25 mi. S of Ceuta, with which it is connected by rail and highway. The town dates from the rebuilding of native settlements by Moslems expelled from Granada, Spain, in 1492. Here on Feb. 4, 1860, the Spaniards under Leopoldo O'Donnell gained a decisive victory over the Moroccans. 93,658 (1945).

Tetuan (tä.twán'), Duke of. A title of O'Donnell, Leopoldo.

Tetzel (tet'sel), **Johann**. [Also, **Tezel**.] b. at Leipzig, Germany, c1465; d. there, July 4, 1519. German Dominican monk and inquisitor. He was famous as a preacher whose picture of punishment avoidable by the purchase of indulgence brought much money into the coffers. In 1517 he embarked on a mission to sell indulgences that aroused the anger of Martin Luther, who published his 95 theses at Wittenberg. Tetzel answered in 106 theses, but found lack of support among more solid Roman Catholics and retired in disgrace to a Leipzig convent. His career has been the subject of much partisan writing from both Protestants and Roman Catholics.

Teubner (toi'b'nér), **Benediktus Gotthelf**. b. at Grosskraussnitz, Germany, June 16, 1784; d. at Leipzig, Germany, Jan. 21, 1856. German publisher, founder (1824) of the firm of B. G. Teubner at Leipzig, which specialized at first in low-priced Greek and Roman classics. His sons-in-law and successors extended the firm's activities to popular publications in many fields of philosophy, science, art, literature, and history. Its best-known product is the collection *Aus Natur und Geisteswelt* (1898 et seq.).

Teucer (tä'sér). Either of two heroes of Greek legend. One was the first king of Troy. Another was the son of Telamon and half brother of Ajax; noted as an archer. After his banishment by Telamon, he was said to have founded Salamis in Cyprus.

Teufelsdröckh (toi'fels.drék), **Herr**. German philosopher, the central character in Thomas Carlyle's *Sartor Resartus*.

Teufels Lustschloss (toi'fels lüst'shlös), **Des**. [Eng. trans., *"The Devil's Countryhouse"*.] Comic opera in three acts by Franz Schubert, with a libretto by August von Kotzebue, composed in 1814.

Teuffel (toi'fel), **Wilhelm Sigismund**. b. at Ludwigsburg, in Württemberg, Germany, Sept. 27, 1820; d. at Tübingen, Germany, March 8, 1878. German philologist, literary historian, and archaeologist. He served as professor of classical philology at Tübingen from 1849. His chief work is *Geschichte der römischen Literatur* (1868-70).

Téul (tä'ül). [Full name, **Téul de González Ortega** (dā gón.sá'les ér.tā'gā); also, **Gran Téul**.] Town in C Mexico, in Zacatecas state, ab. 17 mi. SW of Tlalangenjo. It was the capital and largest town of the Nayarits, and was burned by the Spaniards c1530. Pop. 2,425 (1940).

Teulada (tä.ä.lä'dä), **Cape**. [Italian, **Capo Teulada**.] Cape at the S extremity of the island of Sardinia, W of Cape Spartivento.

Teumman (tä.öm'mán). fl. c640 B.C. King of Elam. He was defeated by the Assyrian king Assurbanipal; and in the triumphal procession of Assurbanipal, Teumman's

head was suspended by a string from the neck of one of his chief allies and friends.

Teutobod (tü'tō.bod). King of the Teutones, defeated by Marius at the battle of Aquae Sextiae (modern Aix) 102 B.C.

Teutoburger Wald or **Teutoburgerwald** (toi'tō.bür.gér.vált'). Low, wooded mountain range in NW Germany, extending from the vicinity of Osnabrück in Hanover SE through North Rhine-Westphalia. It is known in different parts as the Lippischer Wald, Osnig, and by other names. A victory was gained in this range (exact locality undetermined) in 9 A.D. by the Germans under Arminius (Hermann) over the Romans under Varus, the Roman army being nearly annihilated. Peak elevation, ab. 1,535 ft.

Teutones (tü'tō.nēz). [Also, **Teutoni** (-nī).] Ancient Germanic people which, with the Cimbri, defeated three Roman armies in the years 109-105 B.C., and were nearly destroyed by Gaius Marius at Aquae Sextiae (modern Aix), 102 B.C. The Teutones are mentioned later as dwelling near the lower Elbe River and eastward.

Teutonic Order (tü.ton'ik). Military order founded at Acre in Palestine in 1190, and confirmed by the Holy Roman emperor and the Pope. After 1410, when the order was defeated by the Poles and Lithuanians at Tannenberg, its importance decreased; in 1525 the last of its possessions was given up when the grand master Albert became duke of Prussia.

Teutsche Merkur (toi'ch'e mer.kör'). **Der**. German literary and critical journal founded (1773) and edited by Christoph Martin Wieland. In 1789 he changed the title to *Der neue teutsche Merkur* and continued it under this name until 1800, when he turned it over to Karl August Böttiger, who carried it on for another decade. The *Merkur*, patterned after the *Mercur de France*, was Germany's first literary magazine (the critical part was relegated to a supplement) and wielded great influence in its day. Wieland published most of his works in it.

Teve (tä'vä). [Also, **Wateve**.] Subgroup of the Shona, a Bantu-speaking people of SE Africa. They inhabit C Mozambique.

Tevere (tä'vä.rä). Italian name of the Tiber.

Teverone (tä'vä.rō'nä). Name applied to the Aniene River, in Italy, in its lower course.

Teviot (tē'vi.ot, tev'i.ot). River in S Scotland, in Roxburghshire. It rises on the Dumfriesshire-Roxburghshire boundary, ab. 13 mi. SW of Hawick, and flows NE through Roxburghshire to a confluence with the river Tweed at Kelso. Length, ab. 37 mi.

Teviotdale (tē'vi.ot.däl, tev'i-). Valley of the river Teviot, in S Scotland, in Roxburghshire. It is an important sheep-raising area.

Tewa (tä'wä). North American Indian language spoken in five Pueblo villages in N central New Mexico and in one village in NE Arizona. It is a member of the Tanoan language family.

Te Wang (te' wäng'). Chinese name of Te, Prince.

Tewfik Pasha (tü'fik pash'a, pa.shä'), **Mohammed**. b. Nov. 15, 1852; d. in his palace near Cairo, Egypt, Jan. 7, 1892. Khedive of Egypt (1879-92); son of Ismail Pasha whom he succeeded. From his accession until 1882 Egyptian finances continued under Anglo-French control. In that year occurred the rebellion of Arabi Pasha; its suppression by the British marked the cessation of French influence, and the virtual establishment of a British protectorate. The revolt of the Mahdists led, in spite of British expeditions, to the loss (1884-85) of the upper Nile and Sudan regions. He was succeeded by his eldest son, Abbas Hilmi Pasha (Abbas II).

Tewkesbury (tō'ks'bēr.i). [Latin, *Etoecassa*.] Municipal borough and old town in W England, in Gloucestershire, situated at the influx of the Warwick river Avon into the river Severn, ab. 10 mi. NE of Gloucester, ab. 152 mi. NW of London by rail. It is near the Gloucestershire-Worcestershire boundary. Tewkesbury was engaged in the woolen-textile industry until c1850. The abbey church, chiefly of the 12th century, is one of the most important of English Romanesque structures. The exterior is marked by its massive tower, its beautiful radiating choir-chapels in the Decorated style, and the curious recessed porch and window of the west front. A victory was gained here in the "Bloody Meadow," 1/2 mi. S of the town, on

May 4, 1471, by the Yorkists under Edward IV over the Lancastrians under Margaret of Anjou and Prince Edward; by it Edward was reestablished on the throne. 5,292 (1951).

Tewkesbury Chronicle. Chronicle, chiefly of English ecclesiastical history, compiled (1066-1263) at the abbey of Tewkesbury.

Tewksbury (tûk's'ber'i, -bêr'i). Town in NE Massachusetts, in Middlesex County, E of Lowell, 7,515 (1950).

Texarkana (tek's'ar.kā'nā). City in SW Arkansas, county seat of Miller County, twin city of Texarkana, Tex.: rail shipping point for cotton, livestock, and dairy products. Industries include lumber, cotton processing, metalworking, and I woodworking, 15,875 (1950).

Texarkana. City in NE Texas, in Bowie County, E of Dallas, twin city of Texarkana, Ark.: lumber, clay-products, and clothing in industries. It was established in 1873. The name is a combination of the first three letters of Texas, the first three letters of Arkansas, and the final three letters of Louisiana (which state is situated close by), 24,753 (1950).

Texas (tek's'as). [Called the "Lone Star State."] State of the SW United States, bounded by Oklahoma on the N, Arkansas on the NE (separated by the Red River), Louisiana on the SE (separated by Sabine River), the Gulf of Mexico (separated by the Rio Grande) on the SW, and New Mexico on the W: a Gulf State, sometimes classed also as a Southern State.

Population, Area, and Political Divisions. Texas is divided for administrative purposes into 254 counties. The state sends 21 representatives to Congress, and has 23 electoral votes. Among the leading cities are Amarillo, Austin, Beaumont, Corpus Christi, Dallas, El Paso, Fort Worth, Galveston, Houston, Port Arthur, San Antonio, and Waco. Capital, Austin: area, 263,644 sq. mi. (267,339 sq. mi., including water); pop. 7,711,194 (1950), an increase of 20.2 percent over the 1940 figure. The state ranks first in area, and sixth (on the basis of the 1950 census) in population.

Terrain and Climate. The state comprises a low coastal region indented by many bays, a prairie region toward the C area, a C hilly region, high plains in the N and W (including the Llano Estacado, or Staked Plain, in the W), and a mountain region W of the Pecos River. The mountains include the Santiago Mountains, the Davis Mountains, and the Guadalupe Mountains, in which is situated Guadalupe Peak (8,751 ft.), the highest point in the state. The N tip of the state is called the "Panhandle" because of its resemblance on the map to the handle of a pan. The chief rivers of Texas, in addition to the Red River, on the N and E boundaries, and the Rio Grande, on the S and SW boundaries, are the Canadian, flowing across the "Panhandle" section; the Sabine, in the E, flowing into the Gulf of Mexico; the Trinity, in the E, flowing into Galveston Bay; the Brazos, in the C section, flowing SE into Matagorda Bay. The climate varies considerably from one section to another; the temperature rarely drops to the freezing point along the coast, although it frequently does so in the NW. Rainfall is scanty in the W, and large sections here have been made suitable for agriculture by means of irrigation.

Agriculture, Industry, and Trade. Texas is one of the leading agricultural states of the U.S., ranking first in the production of cotton, beef cattle, mules, and sheep. It also ranks high in the production of peanuts, citrus fruits, corn, winter wheat, oats, pecans, rice, sorghum, potatoes and sweet potatoes, onions, and tomatoes. Other vegetables and fruits are also grown. Texas is tremendously rich in minerals, taking first place in petroleum, sulfur, and helium production among the states. Coal, natural gas, natural gasoline, silver, potash, limestone, salt, granite, sandstone, and gypsum are also found. Wool, petroleum, meat, cotton yarn, and lumber are the chief manufactures of the great new industrial area which has grown up in the state. Houston, the state's largest city, ships more oil and cotton than any other port in the world. Galveston, Port Arthur, and Corpus Christi are also busy ports. Dallas is the financial capital of the SW and a center for women's fashions. The heart of the state's livestock industry, Fort Worth has large stockyards and is also a major oil-refining center; manufactures airplanes. Annual income in the state from agriculture ranges as

high as two billion dollars; from mineral output, as high as two billion; from manufacturing, as high as two billion.

History. Texas was first explored (1528) by a Spaniard, Cabeza de Vaca. An attempt at settlement was made (c1635) at Matagorda Bay by La Salle, who gave the French a basis for claiming the region as part of Louisiana, but the region was left to the Spanish. They established a number of missions in Texas during the 18th century. The U.S. relinquished (1821) its Louisiana Purchase claim to Texas, which was considered a part of Mexico. American colonization began during this period. In 1835 American settlers numbered ab. 20,000. They were eager for self-government and a rebellion against Mexico broke out. The colonists adopted a declaration of independence on March 2, 1836. Santa Ana and his Mexican troops massacred (March 6, 1836) the American garrison at the Alamo, although the Americans defended the fort to the last man. The Mexicans advanced to Goliad and there too were victorious. On April 21, however, the tide was reversed when General Sam Houston and his army defeated Santa Ana at San Jacinto near the site of what is now Houston. This defeat was so decisive that the establishment of the Republic of Texas was secured. The republic was set up with Houston as president and was recognized by some foreign nations, but many inhabitants favored annexation to the U.S., and on Dec. 29, 1845, Texas joined the Union as the 28th state. Mexico regarded the annexation as a declaration of hostilities, and the Mexican War resulted, terminating (1848) in the treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo. Texas seceded on Feb. 1, 1861, despite the opposition of General Houston; was the scene of various Civil War battles including the last, at Palmito Hill (1865), more than a month after Lee's surrender. The state was readmitted to the Union on March 3, 1870, after nullifying secession in 1866. Texas suffered from considerable disorganization during the Reconstruction period.

Culture. The development of the state is more urban than rural (ab. 63 percent of the population was classified as urban in 1950). The state has a large foreign-born population consisting chiefly of Spanish-speaking Mexicans. Dallas is the cultural center of the state, possessing a symphony orchestra, little theater, museum of fine arts, and the Hall of State (a museum of Texas history). Amarillo, Austin, Fort Worth, Houston, San Antonio, El Paso, and Waco also have cultural interests and facilities. Beaumont, in the extreme SE, is near the site of the Spindletop oil well where the first bonanza gusher was drilled (1901). At Corpus Christi, a seaside resort as well as an important port, is a U.S. naval air station where thousands of men were trained in World War II. Uvalde has become known as the home of former Vice-President John Nance Garner. At San Jacinto is a national memorial monument commemorating the battle there and housing the San Jacinto Museum of History. Among the state's many institutions of higher learning are the state-supported University of Texas, at Austin, with branches at Galveston, Dallas, and Houston, and the Agricultural and Mechanical College of Texas, at College Station, with branches at Stephenville and Arlington; Baylor University, at Waco, with a branch at Houston; Southern Methodist University, at Dallas; Texas Christian University, at Fort Worth. The state motto is "Friendship." The state flower is the bluebonnet.

Texas and New Orleans Railroad Co. v. Brotherhood of Railway and Steamship Clerks, 281 U.S. 548 (1930) (nû ôr'le.ânz, ôr.lênz'). U.S. Supreme Court decision upholding the provisions of the Railway Labor Act of 1926, which in part guaranteed collective bargaining to railway workers. The case is notable as one of the few instances in which a labor union invoked the use of the injunction to safeguard its legal rights.

Texas City. City in E Texas, in Galveston County, SE of Houston, on the Gulf of Mexico: center for the smelting of Bolivian tin ore; oil refineries and chemical plants. The city suffered a major disaster on April 16, 1947, when a freighter, laden with ammonium nitrate, exploded in the harbor, causing the death of 512 persons. Property damage was estimated at 50 million dollars, 16,620 (1950).

Texas Rangers. Mounted military and police force of importance in the history of Texas. It originated in 1835, as the American settlers in Texas moved toward a

declaration of independence from Mexico, and at first consisted of less than 100 men, organized into three companies. During the ten years of the republic, the Texas Rangers guarded the border and fought hostile Indians, and during the Mexican War they did notable service, being especially useful as scouts because of their intimate knowledge of the terrain. During the Civil War some of them fought as a unit of the Confederate forces. Perhaps their greatest service was rendered during the Reconstruction years, when a variety of bad men, Mexican interlopers, Indians, and feuding factions made law and order more than a little difficult to uphold. In 1874 they were organized along the lines of a formal constabulary, divided into six companies with an enrollment of 75 men each. For a long while their services continued to be much needed, and were so valiantly performed as to win wide admiration. But as desperadoes died out, as cattle wars subsided, as the vast spaces of Texas became dotted with populous cities, the need for this glamorous cavalry diminished and came to an end, and in 1935 the Texas Rangers became a part of the state highway patrol.

Texas v. White, 7 Wallace 700 (1869) (hwit). U.S. Supreme Court decision notable for its pronouncement on the nature of the federal union and the theory of secession. During the Civil War the government of Texas disposed of some U.S. bonds, in payment of supplies for the Confederate government. The reconstruction government of Texas brought suit to enjoin the defendants from receiving payment on these bonds, on the ground that the state government of the Confederacy was not a legal government and therefore the disposition of the bonds was illegal. The decision of the court, upholding the claim of the reconstruction government of Texas, represented a major triumph for the Radical Republicans. Noteworthy was the court's declaration on the Union. "The Constitution," it said, "in all its provisions, looks to an indestructible Union, composed of indestructible States. . . . Considered therefore as transactions under the Constitution, the ordinance of secession, adopted by the convention and ratified by a majority of the citizens of Texas, and all the acts of her legislature intended to give effect to that ordinance, were absolutely null. . . . The obligations of the State, as a member of the Union, and of every citizen of the State, as a citizen of the United States, remained perfect and unimpaired."

Texocans (teks.kō'kanz). Nahuatl-speaking tribe settled at Texcoco on the E shore of Lake Texcoco in Mexico. They became established as an independent city-state early in the 12th century, and thereafter their history was interwoven with that of the Aztec. They allied with Cortés in 1520 and assisted in the downfall of the Aztec nation in the Spanish conquest of Mexico.

Texcoco (tes.kō'kō). [Full name, *Texcoco de Mora* (dā mō'ra); also: *Tezcoco*, *Tezcucō de Mora*.] Town in S Mexico, in México state, formerly near the E shore of Lake Texcoco, ab. 16 mi. E of Mexico City. It was the seat and home of the Texcocans, who called it *Acolhuacán* or *Tenayucán*. At this place, in 1521, Hernando Cortés organized the siege of Mexico City and built the brigantines with which he assaulted that city from the lake. 5,437 (1940).

Texcoco, Lake. [Also, *Lake Tezcucō*.] Largest of the cluster of lakes in the valley of Mexico, situated E of Mexico City. At present it is nearly dry, though formerly it was ab. 12 mi. long and 7 mi. wide. The town of Texcoco is now far inland from the E shore. Low and flat lands around it mark its ancient limits, which were many times as great as its present lake bed; Mexico City was then on an island in it, approached by causeways, and Texcoco, Tlacopán, and other towns were on its shores. The water was deep enough in 1520 to float the ships of Hernando Cortés. During the Aztec and early colonial periods it was frequently swelled by rains, causing disastrous floods in Mexico City; one of these floods lasted three years (1629-32). The shrinkage is due to filling in with sediment, drainage, and evaporation. Until 1893 the drains of Mexico City opened into the lake, and its polluted waters, forced back through them during the rains, caused considerable outbreaks of disease in the city. This has been remedied by extensive drainage works and a drainage canal, and it is now proposed to empty the lake

entirely. Texcoco is the lowest of the valley lakes, and its waters are brackish. Salt is extracted at a large evaporation works at the N end of the lake. It has no fish, but the singular amphibian called the axolotl was formerly abundant. Area, ab. 43 sq. mi.; elevation, ab. 7,320 ft.

Texcotzingo (tes.kōt.sēng'gō). Hill ab. 5 mi. E of the town of Texcoco, Mexico. The place is marked by a few ruins. Some small artificial pools are erroneously called the Baths of Montezuma.

Teixeira or **Teixeira** (tē'shā'ra), **Pedro**. See **Teixeira, Pedro**.

Texel (tek'sel, tes'el). Island in NW Netherlands, belonging to the province of North Holland; the largest and the southernmost of the West Frisian islands. Opposite it, on the mainland, is the town of Den Helder. As on all other West Frisian islands, the part of the island fronting on the Waddenzee is flat, while high dunes, continuing the North Holland dunes, front on the North Sea. Pop. of the commune of Texel, 8,101 (1939).

Texier (te'syā), **Charles Félix Marie**. b. at Versailles, France, Aug. 29, 1802; d. at Paris, July 1, 1871. French archaeologist and traveler.

Texoma (tek.sō'ma), **Lake**. See under **Denison Dam**. **Teyde** (tā'yā), **Pico de**. [Also: **Pico de Teide**, **Pico de Tenerife**; English, **Peak of Tenerife** (or **Tenerife**).] Volcano in the island of Tenerife, Canary Islands, and the culminating mountain of the group. Elevation, ab. 12,182 ft.

Teyte (tā'tē), **Maggie**. b. at Wolverhampton, England, April 17, 1859—. English concert and operatic soprano. She made her debut (1907) as Zerlina at Monte Carlo, sang during the following two seasons with the Opéra-Comique, Paris, and was a member of the Beecham Opera Company, the Covent Garden Opera Company, London, and the Chicago Opera Company, first appearing (1911) in America as Cherubino in *Le Nozze di Figaro* at Philadelphia. She toured the U.S. on several occasions.

Tezcatlipoca (tes'kā.tlē.pō'kā). One of the principal deities in Aztec Indian mythology and religion. In one of his aspects he presided over the first of the four eras of the earth's history. He was the creator, also identified with the sun and the four directions, and to him were made the sacrifice of prisoners of war, chosen for their handsomeness and bravery. As a god of night he was the tutelary of witches and thieves. He also had powers over drought and fruitfulness of crops.

Tezcatzoncatl (tes'kā.t.sōn.kā'tl). One of the important pulque cult gods (of which there were 400) of Aztec Indian religion. He presided over the making of pulque.

Tezcucō (tes.kō'kō) or **Tezcucō de Mora** (dā mō'ra). See **Texcoco**.

Tezcucō (tes.kō'kō), **Lake**. See **Texcoco, Lake**.

Tezel (tes'sel), **Johann**. See **Tetzl, Johann**.

Thach (thach), **Edward**. See **Blackbeard**.

Thacher (thach'ēr), **George**. b. at Yarmouth, Me., April 12, 1754; d. at Biddeford, Me., April 6, 1824. American jurist and politician. He was a delegate from Massachusetts to the Continental Congress, was a member of Congress from the Maine district of Massachusetts (1799-1801), and was judge of the supreme court of Massachusetts and of Maine.

Thacher, James. b. at Barnstable, Mass., Feb. 14, 1754; d. May 23, 1844. American physician, historian, and medical writer. He served (1775-83) as a surgeon's mate and subsequently as a surgeon in the Revolutionary forces, taking part in the Penobscot expedition and in the siege of Yorktown. He established (1784) his medical and surgical practice at Plymouth, Mass., where he also devoted himself to medical writing and antiquarian and historical labors. Author of a diary, *A Military Journal during the American Revolutionary War* (1823), reprinted (1856 et seq.) as *The American Revolution*. His medical works include *The American New Dispensatory* (1810) and *The American Medical Biography* (1828). Other books by him are *An Essay on Demonology, Ghosts, and Apparitions* (1831) and *History of the Town of Plymouth* (1832).

Thacher, John Boyd. b. at Ballston Spa, N.Y., Sept. 11, 1847; d. Feb. 25, 1909. American politician, book collector, and historian. He was in business at Albany, N.Y., where he served (1886-88, 1896-98) as mayor. His work as a bibliophile is represented by the some 900 incunabula he collected which are now at the Library of

Congress; he also brought together a complete set of autographs of the signers of the Declaration of Independence. Author of *The Continent of America* (1896), *The Cabotian Discovery* (1897), and *Christopher Columbus* (3 vols., 1903-04).

Thacher, Thomas Anthony. b. at Hartford, Conn., Jan. 11, 1815; d. at New Haven, Conn., April 7, 1886. American classical scholar, professor of Latin at Yale from 1842.

Thacher, Thomas Day. b. at Tenaflly, N.J., Sept. 10, 1881; d. at New York, Nov. 12, 1953. American jurist. He was appointed (1925) judge of the U.S. district court of southern N.-w. York, served as solicitor general (1930-33) of the U.S., and was appointed (1943) judge of the New York state court of appeals. He was head of the commission that revised (1935-36) the New York City charter.

Thackeray (thak'e.ri), Anne Isabella. See *Ritchie*, Lady Anne Isabella.

Thackeray, William Makepeace. [Pseudonyms: Mr. Brown, George Savage Fitz-Boodile, Major Goliath Gahagan, Charles Jeames de la Pluche, Michael Angelo Titmarsh, Charles James Yellowplush, The Fat Contributor, The Honourable Wilhelmina Amelia Skeggs, Ikey Solomons, Junior, Mr. Spec., Miss Tickletohy, T. T., Launcelot Wagstaff, Théophile Wagstaff, and others.] b. at Calcutta, India, July 18, 1811; d. at London, Dec. 24, 1863. English novelist and satirist. The son of a high official in the service of the East India Company, Thackeray was brought to England in 1817 after his father's death. He received the education of a gentleman at Charterhouse School and Trinity College, Cambridge, but he did not distinguish himself in formal studies at either institution. Having left the university without a degree in 1830, he passed the ensuing winter at Weimar. On his return to England he undertook to read for the bar at the Middle Temple, but he soon abandoned the law to dabble in journalism and art. In 1833 he lost the bulk of his 20,000-pound inheritance through the failure of a Calcutta agency house. Reduced from affluence almost to penury, he removed to Paris, where for three years he sought unsuccessfully to make himself a painter. He married Isabella Shave in 1836 and the following year returned to England to try his fortune as a writer. He had already gained some recognition as a contributor to the *Times* and *Fraser's Magazine* and as the author of *The Paris Sketch Book*, when his wife lost her mind after the birth of her third child in 1840. She lived until 1894 without recovering her sanity. Though Thackeray continued to write voluminously after the breakup of his home, producing such stories as *The Great Hogarty Diamond* (1841) and *Barry Lyndon* (1843) and such travel narratives as *The Irish Sketch Book* (1843) and *Notes of a Journey from Cornhill to Grand Cairo* (1843), it was not until the appearance of "The Snobs of England" in *Punch* during 1846-47 and above all of the monthly parts of *Vanity Fair* during 1847-48 that he became famous. He consolidated his reputation with three other major novels, *Pendennis* (1848-50), *The Newcomes* (1853-55), and his great historical romance, *The History of Henry Esmond* (1852), while he amused his readers with a series of Christmas books, the best of which is *The Rose and the Ring* (1854). Lectures on *The English Humourists* (1851) and *The Four Georges* (1855) made him personally known to admirers both in England and in the U.S., which he visited in 1852-53 and 1855-56. The fees that he received for these performances, for such later novels as *The Virginians* (1857-59) and *Philip* (1861-62), and for his editorship of *The Cornhill Magazine* (1860-62) enabled him to leave his daughters substantially the same fortune that he had inherited as a young man; but apart from his familiar essays contributed to *The Cornhill Magazine*, collected as *The Roundabout Papers*, and his unfinished romance *Denis Duval* (1864), the writing of his last years is markedly inferior to that of his prime.

Thaddaeus (tha.d'e.us) or **Thaddeus** (thad'ē.us). See *Saint Jude*.

Thaddeus (thad'ē.us). See *Faddeevski*.

Thaddeus of Warsaw (wōr'sō). Novel by Jane Porter, published in 1803.

Thags (thugz). See *Thugs*.

Thai (ti). See also *Siamese*.
Thai. [Also, Tai. (Thai is the Siamese and Lao form, Tai the form used by the Shan, White Tai, Black Tai, and other northern groups. Commonly, however, either spelling is used to refer to any or all of the Thai-speaking tribes.)] Widely distributed people of continental SE Asia, speaking similar languages and sharing a common basic culture. From their original seat in China S of the Yangtze River, where they had already developed a valley civilization based upon plow cultivation of irrigated rice, they began early in the Christian era to spread, under Chinese pressure, to the W and S. In the W the Shans reached N Burma in large numbers in the 7th century; in 1229 the Ahoms founded a kingdom in Assam. In the S the ancestors of the Siamese achieved political dominance in N Thailand (Siam) in the 13th century; from there they expanded to the S against the opposition of the Khmer (Cambodians), reaching the sea by the end of the 13th century. Slightly later another group, closely related to the Siamese, occupied the central Mekong valley; their descendants are the modern Lao and Laotians. Thai settlements are also found in Kweichow, Kwangsi, and Yunnan provinces in China and in Tonkin (North Viet-Nam) and N Laos in Indochina (Dioi, Nung, Viet-Nam and Black Tai, Tho, Nhang, and others). The linguistic family comprising the languages spoken by the Thai peoples is also called Thai. These languages are tonal, monosyllabic, and isolating. Thai has certain affinities with Chinese and is sometimes grouped with it in the Sino-Tai family.

Thailand (tī'land, -land). [Official name formerly **Siam**; **Siamese**, **Muang-Thai**.] Constitutional monarchy in the peninsula of Indochina, in SE Asia. It is bounded by Burma on the W and N, by Laos on the E and N, by Cambodia on the SE, and by the Gulf of Siam and the Federation of Malaya on the S. The principal river is the Menam, or Chao Phraya. In the C part of the country are extensive lowlands, but elsewhere there are numerous hill and mountain areas, many of which are densely forested. The climate is tropical, with long, hot, rainy summers and short, warm, dry winters. Rice is the staple crop, grown in paddies as elsewhere in the Orient. Coconuts, fish, fruits, and vegetables also supply food. The chief exports are rice, rubber, teak, and tin; imports consist chiefly of manufactured products. There are over 2,000 mi. of railroads; highway mileage of improved roads is less. Rivers are important transport routes. Culturally and linguistically, Thailand belongs to the Indo-Chinese culture area of SE Asia; the prevailing religion is Buddhism. The king is the head of the nation, but the government is in the hands of a president and a council, both elected by popular vote for a term of four years. In the 16th century the country was enlarged, and trade commenced with Europe. Ayutthaya was sacked by the Burmese in 1767, and the capital transferred to Bangkok 1782. Western civilization has been introduced in recent times. French advances and claims along the E frontier led (1893) to serious complications, nearly involving England. The French in July entered the Menam River and blockaded Bangkok; and in October Thailand ceded to France abt. 103,000 sq. mi. E of the Mekong River. The Franco-Siamese treaty of March 23, 1907, provided for the cession to France of Battambang, and several other Cambodian towns. On March 13, 1909, the tributary states of Kelantan, Trengganu, and Kelah, on the Malay Peninsula, were ceded to Great Britain. The name was officially changed from Siam to Thailand in 1939, back to Siam in 1946, and again to Thailand in 1949. The country was seized by Japan in 1941, and declared war on the U.S. and Great Britain the following year. Japan gave Thailand four of the unfederated Malay States, Kedah, Kelantan, Perlis, and Trengganu and two Shan states from Burma, but these were returned (1945) to British and Burma after the defeat of Japan in World War II. Capital, Bangkok; area, 198,271 sq. mi.; pop. 17,442,689 (1947).

Thais (thā'is). fl. in the last part of the 4th century B.C. Athenian courtesan; mistress of Alexander the Great. She is alleged (unloubtedly erroneously) to have incited him to set fire to Persepolis. She was afterward mistress of the King of Egypt.

Thais (tá.ēs). Opera in three acts by Jules Massenet, with a libretto by Louis Gallet, first produced at Paris, March 16, 1894. The work, based on a novel by Anatole France, is best known for the orchestral *Meditation*.

Thaisa (thá'í.sə). Daughter of Simonides and wife of Pericles in Shakespeare's *Pericles*.

Thai-tsu (tí'tsu'). See *Tai-tze*.

Thakombau (thá.kóm'bau). d. 1882. Fijian chief who came nearest to earning the title King of Fiji. Appearing first in the 1830's as son of the exiled ruler of Mbau on Viti Levu, he won the name Thakombau ("overthrower of Mbau") by reconquering his father's domain. In 1850 he declared war on all Christians. Only four years later, however, after a deposed chief of the rival district of Rewa had returned from exile and organized a threatening revolt, Thakombau espoused Christianity. This had the effect of uniting the heathens against him. With the help of George Tubou of Tonga, he got the upper hand, only to be threatened later by a Tongan invader, Moafu. The first constitution, drawn up under British influence in 1871, named Thakombau ruler of the whole Fijian archipelago, but in 1873, the chiefs, weary of civil wars, ceded sovereignty to Britain. Thakombau was retired on a pension of 1,500 pounds a year.

Thakura (tá'kú.ra), **Ravindranatha**. See *Tagore*, Sir *Rabindranath*.

Thalaba the Destroyer (thál'a.bə). Descriptive poem (1831) by Robert Southey.

Thalberg (tál'berk), **Sigismund**. b. at Geneva, Switzerland, 1812; d. at Naples, Italy, April 27, 1871. German pianist and composer for the piano. His compositions include various fantasias, nocturnes, and other works for piano.

Thale (tá'le). Town in C Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Saxony-Anhalt, Russian zone, formerly in the province of Saxony, Prussia, situated in the Harz Mountains ab. 5 mi. W of Quedlinburg; ironworks and lumber mills. It is a health resort, with saline springs, 18,082 (1946).

Thales (thá'lez) or **Thaletas** (thá.le'tas). b. in Crete; fl. about the 7th century B.C. Lyric poet and musician of Sparta.

Thales. b. at Miletus, Asia Minor, c640 B.C.; d. c546. Greek philosopher, astronomer, and geometer, one of the seven wise men of ancient Greece, and the earliest of the Ionian natural philosophers. He regarded water as the principle of all things. He is said to have predicted an eclipse of the sun for May 28, 585 B.C.; and to him were attributed various discoveries in geometry and astronomy. His reputation as an abstract philosopher, it is said, brought the criticism that he was impractical; according to the story, he then went into the olive-oil business and made a fortune. He is memorable, not only for his actual discoveries, but for being the first to base a philosophy on natural phenomena alone without recourse to the supernatural.

Thalia (thá.lí'ə). In Greek mythology, the Muse of comedy and of idyllic poetry. In later art she is generally represented with a comic mask, a shepherd's crook, and a wreath of ivy.

Thalia. Asteroid (No. 23) discovered at London by J. R. Hind, Dec. 15, 1852.

Thalia (tá.le'ə). German literary magazine founded and conducted by Johann von Schiller. The first number came out at Mannheim as *Rheinische Thalia* in 1785, the next three at Leipzig as *Thalia* in the period 1785-91, and the last four as *Neue Thalia* in 1792-93. Its appearance was sporadic, and the chief part of its content was written by Schiller himself.

Thallo (thál'ə). In Greek mythology, the Attic name of one of the Horae, whose names as fertility spirits vary locally. Thallo presided over the growth of vegetation.

Thälmann (tál'mán), **Ernst**. b. at Hamburg, April 16, 1886; d. (officially reported killed in an air raid) at Buchenwald concentration camp, Germany, Aug. 28, 1944. German Communist leader. A transport worker, he joined the Social Democrats in 1903 and the Independent Social Democrats in 1917, became a Communist in 1919, was a member (1924-33) of the Reichstag, and served as chairman (1925 et seq.) of the German Communist party. In 1932 he ran for the presidency against Paul von Hindenburg, obtaining five million votes. He was arrested (1933) and placed in a concentration camp.

Thalping (thál'ping). [Also: **Thablaping**, **Thapi**, **Thaping**.] Subgroup of the Tswana, or western Sotho, of SW Bechuanaland in S Africa.

Thalwil (tál'vél). Village in N Switzerland, in the canton of Zurich, on the S part of the Lake of Zurich. It has silk factories. 7,965 (1941).

Thame (tām). Urban district and market town in S England, in Oxfordshire, situated on the river Thame ab. 12 mi. E of Oxford, ab. 40 mi. NW of London by rail. It has the remains of an abbey founded in the 12th century. 3,585 (1951).

Thame River. River in S England, in Buckinghamshire and Oxfordshire. It rises in Buckinghamshire and flows SW into Oxfordshire to join the river Thames (of which it is a main tributary) at Dorchester. Length, ab. 30 mi.

Thames (temz, thāmz). Navigable river in E Connecticut, formed by the junction at Norwich of the Quinebaug and Yantic rivers. It empties into Long Island Sound below New London. Length, ab. 15 mi.

Thames (temz). [Also: *Isis*; Latin, *Tamesa*, *Tamesis*.] Principal river in Great Britain, in S and SE England. It rises on the E slope of the Cotswold Hills, near Cirencester, in Gloucestershire. It flows mainly E, forming a part of the whole of the following boundaries: Gloucestershire-Wiltshire, Berkshire-Oxfordshire, Berkshire-Buckinghamshire, Middlesex-Surrey, and Essex-Kent. Broadening into a considerable estuary, it flows into the North Sea. For part of its course to its junction with the river Thame it is called also the *Isis*. The chief places on its banks are Oxford, Abingdon, Reading, Great Marlow, Windsor, Eton, Staines, Chertsey, Kingston-on-Thames, Richmond, Brentford, London, Gravesend, and Sheerness. The principal tributaries are the rivers Cherwell, Thame, Colne, Lea, and Rodon on the N, and the Kennet, Mole, and Medway on the S. Above London it passes through some of the richest agricultural country in England; below London it is one of the greatest arteries of shipping in the world. It is navigable for ocean-going vessels to London Bridge; it is tidal to Teddington. Length to Sheerness, ab. 228 mi.; width at London Bridge, 900 ft.; at Gravesend, half a mile.

Thames. River in SW Ontario, Canada, which flows into Lake St. Clair ab. 32 mi. E of Detroit. The two branches of the river, N and S, rise in SW Ontario and meet at the site of the city of London. Near its banks, on Oct. 5, 1813, American troops under W. H. Harrison (cavalry under R. M. Johnson) defeated allied forces of the British (under H. A. Proctor) and Indians (under Tecumseh, who was killed in the battle). Length, 163 mi.

Thames and Severn Canal (sev'ern). Canal in W. England, in Gloucestershire and crossing a few miles of the N projection of Wiltshire. It extends E from Stroud (connected with the river Severn by canal) to Lechlade, on the river Thames. Length, ab. 30 mi.

Thames Embankment. Wide macadamized thoroughfare, with foot pavements on each side, constructed (1864-70) by the Metropolitan Board of Works in London along the N bank of the Thames, from Blackfriars Bridge to Westminster. Strictly speaking, this is the Victoria Embankment, while the Albert Embankment (finished 1868) extends from Westminster Bridge to Vauxhall Bridge on the S bank, and the Chelsea Embankment (finished 1873) extends from the Chelsea Hospital to the Albert Suspension Bridge on the N bank. These embankments have a granite wall on the river side.

Thames Tunnel. Tunnel under the Thames at London, near the Tower, opened in 1843.

Thamesville (temz'vil, thāms'-). Unincorporated community in SE Connecticut, in the town of Norwich, in New London County. 5,518 (1950).

Tammuz (thām'uz). See *Tammuz*.

Thamyris (thām'y.ris). In Greek legend, a Thracian singer. He boasted that he could surpass the Muses, and for this presumption was deprived by them of his sight and of the power of singing.

Thanatopsis (than.a.top'sis). Poem by William Cullen Bryant, published in the *North American Review* in 1817, and later revised.

Thanatos (than'a.tos). Ancient Greek personification of death. He was not worshipped as a god. In ancient Greece as elsewhere in the world, death personified was a folk concept. Later he became prominent in literary allusion.

He was regarded as a healer and remover of pain; he was inexorable in his purpose, and unbrilliant. Hesiod said he was even hated by the gods. In the *Iliad* he is the son of Nox (night) and the brother of Hypnos (sleep).

Thane (thān), Elswyth. b. in Iowa, c1900—. American author; wife (married 1927) of Charles William Beebe. Her books include *Riders of the Wind* (1925), *Echo Answers* (1927), *His Elizabeth* (1928), and *Kissing Kin* (1948). She is author of the play *The Queen's Folly*. Her novel *The Tudor Wench* (1933) was produced as a play (1934) at London; another novel, *Young Mr. Disraeli*, was produced as a play at London (1935) and New York (1937).

Thane of Cawdor (kă'dôr). See Cawdor, Thane of.
Thanes (thān'z). Isle of. Former island, in SE England, in Kent, situated from the NE extremity of that county. It is separated from the mainland by a bifurcation of the river Stour, and contains Margate, Broadstairs, and Ramsgate (so called from Ruim, an old name of the island). It was formerly separated from the mainland by a broad tidal channel, but is now linked to it by several highways and two railways. Length, 9 mi.; width, ab. 5 mi.

Thanet, Octave. Pseudonym of French, Alice.

Thanksgiving Day (thānks'gīv'ing). American national holiday, usually celebrated on the fourth Thursday in November; traditionally a time of family gathering at the dinner table to a feast of turkey. It presumably dates back to a thanksgiving proclamation issued (1621) by Governor William Bradford in commemoration of an unusually good harvest. It was observed occasionally as a national holiday by proclamation until, at the urging of the writer and editor Sarah J. Hale, President Lincoln established (1863) the annual national holiday.

Thann (tān). Town in E France, in the department of Haut-Rhin, on the Thur River ab. 23 mi. SW of Colmar. It is the center of a winemaking region and has manufactures of cotton, machinery, and chemical products. The town, including the Church of Saint Kiebaud (14th and 15th centuries), suffered severe damage in World War II. 6,017 (1946).

Thaon-les-Vosges (tā.ōn.lē.vōzh; -vōzh). Town in l France, in the department of Vosges, on the Moselle River ab. 6 mi. N of Épinal. It has dyeworks. 8,191 (1946).

Thapsacus (thap'sak.us). [In the Bible, *Tiphshah*; modern village, *Dibse*.] In ancient geography, a town in Syria on the W bank of the Euphrates. The Euphrates was crossed here in the expedition of Cyrus the Younger, by Darius, and by Alexander the Great.

Thapsus (thap'sus). In ancient geography, a town in N Africa, situated on the coast ab. 30 mi. SE of what is now Sousse. Here Julius Caesar totally defeated (46 B.C.) the Pompeians under Cato, Scipio, and Juba, and ended the African phase of the civil war.

Tharandt (tā'rānt). Town in E Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Saxony, Russian Zone, formerly in the free state of Saxony, ab. 9 mi. SW of Dresden. 4,559 (1946).

Tharaud (tā.rō), Jean. b. at St.-Junien, France, May 9, 1877; d. at Versailles, France, April 9, 1952. French novelist, collaborator with his brother Jérôme Tharaud.

Tharaud, Jérôme. b. at St.-Junien, France, March 18, 1874—. French novelist. Author, with his brother Jean Tharaud, of *Le Colporteur débile* (1898), *Dingley, l'illustre écrivain* (1902), *La Maitresse servante* (1911), *La Fête arabe* (1912), *Rabat* (1918), *Marrakech* (1920), and others. He taught French at Budapest (1899-1903), joined his brother in newspaper work (1903), and with him carried out secretarial duties for the writer and politician Maurice Barrès.

Thar Desert (tār, tur). [Also, *Indian Desert*.] Desert in Pakistan, lying between the valley of the Indus River and the Aravalli Hills. It is virtually uninhabited in its N and more arid portion and only sparsely settled by nomad herders in its S part. Length, ab. 400 mi.; width, ab. 200 mi.

Thargelia (thār.jē.li.a). Ancient Greek festival celebrated at Athens on the 6th and 7th of the month Thargelion, the harvest month, in honor of Apollo. There were choral competitions in his name. Two important rites were features of the celebration: the bringing in of unripe first fruits, cooked, and the offering of bread made from the first grain; and the scapegoat ritual. A man

(usually a condemned criminal) was feasted, paraded through the city, flogged with green branches, and then either stoned out of the city or killed.

Tharrawaddy (thar.a.wōd'). District in Pegu division, S central Burma, N of Rangoon. It has a large production of rice, teak, rubber, and tobacco. Capital, Tharrawaddy; area, 2,815 sq. mi.; pop. 593,909 (1941).

Thasos (thās'os). Island in the N part of the Aegean Sea, S of E Macedonia. It belongs to the Greek *nomos* (department) of Kavalla, and is ab. 4 mi. from the mainland. The surface is mountainous. It was colonized from Paros about the end of the 8th century B.C., was long noted for its gold mines, belonged to the Athenian confederacy, revolted c465 B.C. but was besieged and subjugated by Cimon, was subject to Philip V of Macedon, and was a free city under the Romans. Chief town, Thasos; area, 152 sq. mi.; pop. 15,246 (1940).

Thasos. [Also, Limin.] Chief town and ancient capital of the island of Thasos, situated on the N coast. Pop. ab. 1,500.

Thatari (thāt'a.rī). Medieval name of Sassari.

Thatch (thach), Edward. See Blackbeard.

Thatcher (thatch'ər), Becky. Character in *The Adventures of Tom Sawyer* (1876), a novel by Samuel Langhorne Clemens under the pseudonym Mark Twain.

Thatcher, Benjamin Bussey. b. at Warren, Me., Oct. 8, 1809; d. at Boston, July 14, 1840. American author. He was editor (1833) of the *Colonizationist and Journal of Freedom* and lectured in behalf of colonization in Liberia.

Thatcher, Henry Knox. b. at Thomaston, Me., May 26, 1806; d. at Boston, April 5, 1880. American rear admiral. He served in the attacks on Fort Fisher, and commanded the western Gulf squadron in the naval operations against Mobile in 1865.

Thau (tō), Étang de. Lagoon in the department of Hérault, S France, situated near the Mediterranean (with which it communicates by a canal) near Sète. Length, ab. 12 mi.

Thaulow (tōu'lō), Fritz. b. at Christiania (now Oslo), Norway, Oct. 20, 1847; d. at Paris, Nov. 5, 1906. Norwegian painter. He was one of the organizers of the Salon in the Champ de Mars at Paris in 1890. Until 1892 he painted Norwegian subjects almost exclusively, but after that date worked in France. His subjects were usually landscapes. He was appointed Norwegian commissioner for the fine arts at the Exposition Universelle at Paris in 1900.

Thaumaturgus (thō.mā.tēr'gus), Saint Gregory. See Saint Gregory Thaumaturgus.

Thaxter (thaks'tēr), Celia Lighton. b. at Portsmouth, N.H., June 29, 1835; d. at the Isles of Shoals, near Portsmouth, Aug. 26, 1894. American poet. Author of *Poems* (1872), *Among the Isles of Shoals* (1873; prose sketches), *Drift-Weed* (1879), *Poems for Children* (1884), *Idyls and Pastorals* (1886), and *An Island Garden* (1894; prose sketches).

Thaxter, Roland. b. at Newtonville, Mass., Aug. 28, 1858; d. April 22, 1932. American botanist, teacher, and author; son of Celia Lighton Thaxter. He served (1891-1919) as assistant and then full professor of cryptogamic botany at Harvard, where he became (1919) honorary curator of the Farlow Herbarium and Library. He was the American editor (1907-32) of the *Annals of Botany* and wrote *Contribution Towards a Monograph of the Laboulbeniaceae* (5 vols., 1896-1931).

Thayendanegea (thā.yen.dā.nā.gē.a). Indian name of Brant, Joseph.

Thayer (thā'ēr, thār), Abbott Henderson. b. at Boston, Aug. 12, 1849; d. May 29, 1921. American animal, figure, and landscape painter. He was for two years president of the Society of American Artists. Among his pictures are *Virgin Enthroned* and *Caritas*. He made special studies of protective coloration in the animal kingdom.

Thayer, Alexander Wheelock. b. at South Natick, Mass., Oct. 22, 1817; d. at Trieste, July 15, 1897. American author, known as a biographer of Ludwig van Beethoven. He was graduated from Harvard in 1843 and from the law school there in 1848, was for a number of years assistant librarian at Harvard, and in 1849 went to Germany, where he spent much of the remainder of his life. He was for a time music critic of the New York

Tribune, and from 1862 to 1882 was U.S. consul at Trieste. His chief work, *Ludwig van Beethoven's Leben*, was written in English, translated into German by Deiters, and published in three volumes (1866, 1872, 1879). The fourth volume was completed by Deiters and Riemann, and the fifth by Riemann alone. Henry E. Krehbiel's edition in English was brought out in three volumes in 1921.

Thayer, Eli. b. at Mendon, Mass., June 11, 1819; d. at Worcester, Mass., April 15, 1899. American educator, inventor, and antislavery agitator. In 1848 he founded Oread Institute, a collegiate school for young women, at Worcester, Mass. He has been called "the Father of Kansas" on account of his efforts so to influence colonization that it should be admitted to the Union as an antislavery state. From 1857 to 1861 he was a member from Massachusetts of the House of Representatives.

Thayer, Ernest Lawrence. b. at Lawrence, Mass., Aug. 14, 1863; d. at Santa Barbara, Calif., Aug. 21, 1940. American journalist and ballad writer, noted as the author of the poem *Casey at the Bat* (1888).

Thayer, Ezra Ripley. b. at Milton, Mass., Feb. 21, 1866; d. Sept. 14, 1915. American lawyer and teacher; son of James Bradley Thayer. He practiced law at Boston, and served (1910-15) as dean of the Harvard Law School.

Thayer, James Bradley. b. at Haverhill, Mass., Jan. 15, 1831; d. at Cambridge, Mass., Feb. 14, 1902. American lawyer and teacher. He became (1856) a member of the Boston bar, and served (1874-1902) as professor at the Harvard Law School, where he gained a reputation as the most prominent American authority on the law of evidence and constitutional law. Together with James Barr Ames, John C. Gray, and Christopher C. Langdell, he initiated the case system of the teaching and study of law. Author of *A Preliminary Treatise on Evidence at the Common Law* (1898), *John Marshall* (1901), and *Legal Essays* (1908).

Thayer, John Milton. b. at Bellingham, Mass., Jan. 24, 1820; d. March 19, 1906. American soldier and politician. He became (1855) the first brigadier general of the Nebraska territorial militia, was named (1861) a colonel of the 1st Nebraska volunteers, and emerged from the Civil War a brevet major general of volunteers. He served (1867-71) as one of the first U.S. senators from Nebraska, was named (1875) governor of Wyoming territory, holding that post until 1879, and was governor (1887-91) of Nebraska.

Thayer, Joseph Henry. b. at Boston, Nov. 7, 1828; d. Nov. 26, 1901. American Biblical scholar, professor at Andover Theological Seminary (1864-82) and at the Harvard Divinity School (1884-1901).

Thayer, Sylvanus. [Called "the Father of the Military Academy."] b. at Braintree, Mass., June 9, 1785; d. there, Sept. 7, 1872. American soldier and educator. He became a member of the corps of engineers, served in the War of 1812, and was superintendent (1817-33) of the U.S. Military Academy at West Point, where his introduction of high standards of instruction, discipline, administration, and efficiency, the groundwork of the present-day institution, earned for him his sobriquet. He served (1833-63) as engineer superintending the erection of fortifications and the improvement of harbors along the New England coast, and in 1867 founded and endowed the Thayer School of Engineering at Dartmouth College.

Thayer, Tiffany Ellsworth. b. at Freeport, Ill., March 1, 1902—?. American novelist and motion-picture scenarist. He began his career as an actor and was later engaged in advertising and publishing at New York. He wrote for motion-picture studios at Hollywood from 1932 to 1936, and after 1938 was a radio writer. Among his novels and collections of short stories are *Thirteen Men* (1930), *Illustrious Corpse* (1930), *Call Her Savage* (1931), *The Greek* (1931), *Thirteen Women* (1932), *Doctor Arnold* (1934), *Kings and Numbers* (1934), *Cluck Abroad* (1935), *One-Man Show* (1937), and *Little Dog Lost* (1938).

Thayer, Whitney Eugene. b. at Mendon, Mass., Dec. 11, 1838; d. at Burlington, Vt., June 27, 1889. American organist and composer. He served as organist at various Boston churches and at the New York Fifth Avenue Presbyterian Church (1881-86), taught at Boston, and

composed a cantata, a fugue, a mass, organ pieces, and a course of study for the organ.

Thayer, William Roscoe. b. at Boston, Jan. 16, 1859; d. at Cambridge, Mass., Sept. 7, 1923. American historian and biographer. He served (1888-89) as an instructor in English at Harvard, and was editor (1892-1915) of the *Harvard Graduates' Magazine*. His works on Italian history include *The Dawn of Italian Independence* (2 vols., 1893), *A Short History of Venice* (1905), and *The Life and Times of Cavour* (2 vols., 1911). He also wrote *The Life and Letters of John Jay* (2 vols., 1915), *Theodore Roosevelt: an Intimate Biography* (1919), and *The Art of Biography* (1920).

Thayer, William Sydney. b. at Milton, Mass., June 23, 1864; d. at Washington, D.C., Dec. 10, 1932. American physician and teacher; son of James Bradley Thayer. He served (1897-1921) as professor of clinical medicine and then as professor of medicine and physician in chief of the hospital at the Johns Hopkins Medical School. During World War I he was with the medical corps of the American Expeditionary Forces. Author of *Lectures on the Malarial Fevers* (1897) and *Osler and Other Papers* (1931).

Theaetetus (thē.ē.t'us). d. 369 B.C. Athenian mathematician, a disciple of Socrates. He is the principal character in one of the most famous of Plato's dialogues, named for him.

Theagenes (thē.aj'e.nēz). Tyrant of Megara, who ruled about the end of the 7th century B.C.

Theagenes and Chariclea (kar.i.klē'a). [Also, *Aethiopica*.] Ancient romance by Heliodorus, written in the 4th century. It recounts the loves and adventures of Theagenes, a Thessalian, and Chariclea, the daughter of Persina, queen of Ethiopia. It was rendered into English prose by Thomas Underdown, and into French by Jacques Amyot.

Theatins or Theatine (thē'a.tinz). Monastic order of regular clerks, founded (1524) at Rome, principally by the archbishop of Chieti, Italy, with the purpose of combating the Reformation. There were also Theatin nuns. The order flourished to some extent in Spain, Bavaria, and Poland, but its influence is now confined chiefly to Italy.

Théâtre, the. First London theater. It was a wooden building erected by James Burbage, the father of Richard Burbage, in 1576, on the site of the priory of Saint John the Baptist, Shoreditch, which had been destroyed during the Reformation. It was taken down in 1598, and the Globe, Bankside, was built from the materials.

Théâtre d'Art (tä.ätr dar). Experimental theater founded (1890) at Paris for the production of symbolism and poetic drama with simplified settings. It gained importance (1890-93) as the first theater to depart from naturalistic stagecraft with productions of Percy Bysshe Shelley's *The Cenci*, Christopher Marlowe's *Dr. Faustus*, Maurice Maeterlinck's *L'Intruse* and *Pelléas et Mélisande*, Oscar Wilde's *Salomé* (1896), and other poetic plays.

Théâtre de la Foire (de lä fwär). Theater set up by provincial comedians at the fairs of St.-Germain and St.-Laurent, outside of Paris. These theaters had no privileges, in the interests of commerce, which the regular theaters had not. The plays were originally given by marionettes, and their performance can be traced as far back as 1595. Le Sage, Fuselier, Dominique, Dorneval, Boissy, Sedaine, and others wrote for it. Le Sage alone writing more than 100 little pieces, with or without songs.

Théâtre de l'Œuvre (de l'vër). Experimental theater founded at Paris in 1893 to combat the influence of naturalism and introduce imaginative drama, known for its productions of Ibsen's *Peer Gynt* and *Rosmersholm*, Hauptmann's *The Sunken Bell*, Maeterlinck's *Monna Vanna* (1902), and Paul Claudel's *L'Annonce faite à Marie* (1912).

Théâtre de Monsieur (de mē.syè). See *Monsieur, Théâtre de*.

Théâtre du Vieux Colombier (dü vyè kolôn.byä). Leading French experimental theater, after the Théâtre Libre, founded in the spring of 1913 by Jacques Copeau. The acting company, headed by Louis Jouvet and Charles Dullin, worked together as a unit before the opening, thoroughly studying the texts of the plays scheduled and developing their techniques, believing that an effective

actor must maintain a harmony between his mental and physical state. In the first season the group, opening with He w od's *A Woman Killed with Kindness*, gave 14 productions, including classics by Molière and Shakespeare as well as contemporary plays. World War I interrupted the company's activities, but the French government sent Copeau and his group to America. Here, subsidized by Otto Kahn, the company performed in French at the Garrick Theatre in New York City (1917-19). Returning to Paris (1920), it added plays by such moderns as Gide, Duhamel, and Vildrae to its repertoire and revived plays by Gogol, Me i n e, Goldoni, and Ostrovski. The group used a formal, permanent architectural stage suitable for all types of production. Financial difficulties forced the closing of the theater in 1924, but an acting school founded in 1921 by Copeau as an adjunct to the theater continued to flourish; and in April, 1931, a group of Copeau's students under the leadership of his nephew Michel St. Denis, known as the Company of Fifteen, reopened the theater with Obe y's *Noah* and *Rape of Lucrece*. On the eve of D-Day (1944), the theater performed Sartre's *Huis-Clos*.

Théâtre Français (frāñ.sā). See *Comédie Française, La*.

Theatre Guild. Society, formed at New York in 1919, for the presentation of distinguished plays; since 1927 it has also produced plays outside New York. Its first play was Jacinto Benavente's *Bonds of Interest*; with the presentation of *John Ferguson*, by St. John Ervine, the group scored its first big success. The world premiere of G. B. Shaw's *Heartbreak House* in 1920 established the Guild solidly, and in the years since then it has produced (since 1925 in its own theater, and in other playhouses) outstanding plays by authors both foreign and American, including Shaw, Eugene O'Neill, Sidney Howard, Maxwell Anderson, William Saroyan, and others.

Théâtre Italien (tä.ätr ä.tä.lyan). [Also, *Les Italiens*.] Name given to the old Italian opera house in the Rue Le Pele tier in Paris.

Théâtre Libre (lēbr). See under *Antoine, André Léonard*.

Theatre of the Revolution. Theater of the new Russian realism, founded by V. E. Meierhold in 1918 as an actor's laboratory. Here its founder worked out his principles of constructivism in production, notably in Toller's *Masse-Mensch* (*Man and the Masses*). Meierhold soon found that most of his actors, trained under Stanislavsky, were unable to follow completely his new antinaturalistic methods of staging; he withdrew as director in 1920, and set up his own theater bearing his name. A synthesis of Meierhold's and Stanislavsky's methods soon prevailed at the Theatre of the Revolution, and it became the chief exponent of the new Russian style of "Socialist Realism."

Théâtre Pigalle (tä.ätr pē.gäl). Theater at Paris, adjoining the Place Pigalle, built by Baron Henri de Rothschild in 1929. It was furnished with every modern mechanical device, and had four stages on two different levels. It usually produced intimate comedies and dramas, but also housed operettas. The theater opened with Sacha Guitry's *Story of France* in 50 scenes, and one of its most successful productions was Jules Romains's *Donogoo* (1934-35).

Theatre Royal. A name of the Drury Lane Theatre. It was the first London theater so named.

Theatre Unbound. Intellectual, political, satirical revue cabaret at Prague (1929-35), founded by the Czech comic team of Voskovec and Weirich. These two intellectual clowns wrote all their own material and also managed their cabaret theater, creating a new type of imaginative revue for intellectuals. Their farce pieces, which were topical, political, and satirical, held up a mirror to a generation. One of the farces, *The Ass's Shadow*, was so anti-Nazi that the German minister at Prague filed a protest with the Czech government.

Thebae (thē'bē). Latin form of Thebes.

Thebaid (thē'bā.id). In ancient geography, the domain of Thebes in Egypt, or Upper Egypt.

Thebaid, The. Epic poem (c80-692 A.D.) by Statius, relating to the expedition of the Seven against Thebes.

Thébaïde (tä.bā.éd). *La.* Play by Jean Baptiste Racine, produced June 20, 1664, by Molière's company.

Thebaïs (thē'bā.is). Greek epic poem of the Theban Cycle, of unknown authorship, relating to a legendary war between Argos and Thebes.

Theban Cycle (thē'ban). Group of legends or epics relating to the war between Argos and Thebes.

Theban Legion. In Christian legend, a legion (possibly from the Thebaid) in the army of Maximian which refused to obey the emperor's order to persecute the Christians, and was twice decimated and finally exterminated for its disobedience.

Thebaw (thē'bō). See *Thibaw*.

Thebes (thēbz). [Also: *Diospolis Magna*; Old Testament name, No; Latin, *Thebae*.] City of ancient Egypt, situated on both sides of the Nile, ab. 480 mi. S of the site of modern Cairo. Thebes proper was on the E bank, and the Libyan suburb (Pathyris or Memnonia) on the W bank. The village of Luxor now stands on the site. The remains of antiquity here are of great interest. The Colossi, or statues of Memnon as commonly called, are two huge seated figures, originally monolithic, of Amenhotep III (15th-14th century B.C.), standing, with others now ruined, before the ruined temple of that king. They are ab. 50 ft. high, and are raised on sandstone pedestals measuring ab. 10 ft. They are much weather-beaten and broken by earthquake shocks, but have suffered still more from vandalism. The northernmost figure is the famed vocal statue of Memnon, which is said to have emitted a sound when touched by the rays of the rising sun. The temple of Ramses I and Seti I, or of Amen-Ra, is entered by a dromos, or passage, of sphinxes between two pylons, the second of which is followed by a similar dromos before the fine prostyle colonnade, whose columns are of the early type resembling stalks bound together. The portal opens on a columned hall surrounded by chambers, beyond which lies a large hall with four columns, preceding the now ruined sanctuary. On both sides of the main temple there are other halls and rooms; those on the west may have formed part of the royal palace. The sculptures, which refer to Ramses I, Seti I, and Ramses II, are of high interest. The tomb of Seti I (d. 1292 B.C.), No. 17 of the Tombs of the Kings (commonly called Belzoni's tomb, from its discoverer), is, like its fellows, a rock-cut tomb. At its entrance, which is a mere shaft in the face of the cliff, a long, steep stair descends, followed by a narrow passage, another stair, and another passage, at the end of which there was a deep pit, the continuation of the passage beyond which was walled up, stuccoed, and painted over with scenes continuing those on the side walls. Beyond is a first hall with four pillars, elaborately sculptured and painted; then another hall, and a series of passages by which is reached the great hall, 27 ft. square, with six pillars. A vaulted chamber 19 by 30 ft. continues this hall, and contained the alabaster sarcophagus of the king. Other columned chambers flank this one, and still other passages and chambers extend on a lower level into the mountain, the total length open being 470 ft., and the depth below the entrance 180. The sculptures, historical, mythological, and ceremonial, with particular reference to the rites of royal burial, are exceedingly remarkable. With allowance for endless differences of detail, this may be taken as a type of the Tombs of the Kings. The Tombs of the Queens, Temple of Ramses III, Memnonium, Temple of Luxor, Temple of Karnak, obelisks, and sphinxes are also noteworthy. Thebes is first mentioned in the XIXth dynasty. It supplanted Memphis as the great Egyptian center, was at its peak in the XVIIIth, XIXth, and XXth dynasties (Thutmose III, Amenhotep III, Seti, Ramses II, Ramses III), was afterward supplanted by cities of the Delta, and declined under the Ptolemies.

Thebes. [Modern Greek, *Thevai*; Latin, *Thebae*.] In ancient geography, the chief city of Boeotia, in Greece. It is said to have been founded by Cadmus (hence Cadmea, the citadel), and is famous in connection with Amphiion, Sethus, Laius, and Oedipus, and the expeditions of the Seven against Thebes and of the Epigoni. It was early settled by the Boeotians from Thessaly, quarreled with Athens at the end of the 6th century B.C., was allied with the Persians in the Persian War, and was defeated by Athens at Oenophyta in 456. Thebes was the bitter enemy of Athens in the Peloponnesian War, had a severe struggle with Sparta in the battle of Coronea in 394, had

to yield to Sparta, 382-379; defeated Sparta at Leuctra in 371, and at Mantinea in 362, and held the hegemony in Greece under the leadership of Epaminondas. The city took part in the Sacred War, was allied with Athens in the defeat at Chaeronea in 338, and was severely treated by Philip II of Macedonia; it rebelled in 335, but was retaken by Alexander and destroyed. It was rebuilt by Cassander, but lapsed into insignificance under the Roman Empire. In the Middle Ages it was again an important city, noted for its silk manufactures, and was plundered by the Normans of Sicily and others. It was the reputed birthplace of Tiresias, Amphiion, Hercules, and Bacchus.

Thebes. [Also: *Thevai*, *Thivai*.] Town in C Greece, in the *nomos* (department) of Boeotia, ab. 35 mi. NW of Athens on the railroad line to Salonika. It is on the site of the ancient city of the same name. 12,298 (1940).

Thecla (thek'la), Saint. fl. 1st century A.D. Saint of Iconium, in Asia Minor, said to have been a disciple of the apostle Paul. According to the apocryphal *Acta Pauli et Theclae*, she was accused of being a Christian, but the pyre on which she was to be burnt was extinguished by rain. Subsequently she lived through such ordeals as being cast into a pit of wild animals, and one of serpents, and being tied to wild bulls.

The Dalles (dalz). [Former names: *Fort Dalles*, *Dalles City*.] City in N Oregon, county seat of Wasco County, near the Dalles, a cataract of the Columbia River, ab. 72 mi. E of Portland, near Bonneville Dam; shipping point for grain, livestock; processing center for brined cherries and salmon. It occupies the former site of Fort Lee, and was platted in 1854. Pop. 7,676 (1951).

The Ford (förd). Former name of *Charles City*, Iowa.

The Hague (häg). See *Hague*, *The*.

The Helder (hel'dér). See *Den Helder*.

The Hill. A former name of *Woodruff*, S.C.

Theiler (thi'lér), Max. b. at Pretoria, South Africa, Jan. 30, 1899—. American physiologist. He served (1923 et seq.) as an assistant in the Harvard department of tropical medicine, and joined (1933) the Rockefeller Foundation. He developed a vaccine for use against yellow fever that was widely used during World War II and for this work was awarded the 1951 Nobel prize in physiology and medicine.

Theiner (ti'nér), Augustin. b. at Breslau, April 11 1804; d. Aug. 10, 1874. German Roman Catholic historian.

Their Wedding Journey. Novel by William Dean Howells, published in 1871.

Theiss (tis). German name of the *Tisza*.

The Lakes. [Also, *Lakes*.] Urban district in NW England, in Westmorland, ab. 12 mi. NW of Kendal. It has no direct rail connections, being reached by rail to Windermere, ab. 260 mi. NW of London. Wordsworth lived in the vicinity, and is buried at Grasmere in the urban district. 6,094 (1951).

Thélème (tä.lem'), *Abbey of*. In the *Gargantua* of François Rabelais, an imaginary abbey under the rule of free will, situated in Theléma by the Loire River. The customs in force there were to be in direct opposition to those of any convent in existence. The one rule of its order was "do what you wish."

The Matlocks (mat'locks). See *Matlock*.

Thembu (thäm'bō). [Also: *Amatembu*, *Matembe*, *Tembu*, *Tembuki*.] Bantu-speaking people of the southern Nguni group of S Africa, inhabiting E Cape of Good Hope province of the Union of South Africa, and resembling the Xhosa in culture.

The Meadows. Unincorporated community in N central Kentucky, in Fayette County, NE of Lexington; residential suburb. 3,742 (1950).

Themis (thē'mis). Ancient Greek goddess, originally a sort of earth goddess; daughter of Uranus and Gaea (sky and earth). She was the mother by Zeus of the Horae and the Fates and of Prometheus. Early mythology says that she received the oracle of Delphi from Gaea, and the prophetic gift remained one of her attributes, for she warned her son Prometheus of what was in store for him. Later she became a sort of abstract personification of law, custom, and justice.

Themis. Asteroid (No. 24) discovered by De Gasparis at Naples, April 5, 1853.

Themistocles (thē.mis'tō.klēz). b. in the latter part of the 6th century B.C.; d. c.460 (perhaps as late as 447). Athenian statesman and commander. He became a political leader in opposition to Aristides, who was ostracized in 483, and, recognizing the continued Persian threat, was instrumental in increasing the naval resources of Athens. He induced the Athenians to leave Athens, a militarily indefensible position, for Salamis and the fleet, and brought about the victory of Salamis in 480. He continued to urge the fortifications of Athens and of the Piraeus, and the development of the naval power of Athens, and was as a result ostracized c.471. He was charged with complicity in the treason of the Spartan Pausanias, who planned to rule Greece with Persian aid. He lived in exile in Argos, Coreyra, Epirus, and elsewhere, and went to Persia in 465, where he was well received by Artaxerxes, who pensioned him. He is said to have committed suicide.

Thénard (tē.nār), Louis Jacques, Baron. b. at Loupèrière, near Nogent-sur-Seine, France, May 4, 1777; d. at Paris, June 21, 1857. French chemist, professor (1804 et seq.) in the Collège de France. He discovered Thénard's blue, used in coloring porcelain, and is generally credited to have discovered (1818) hydrogen peroxide. He wrote *Traité élémentaire de chimie* (1813). He worked with J. L. Gay-Lussac.

The Neck. A former name of *Tottenville*.

Theobald (thē.ō.bōld, tib'ald). d. 1161. English prelate, archbishop of Canterbury (1139-61). In the struggle for the English throne he supported Stephen and obtained a reconciliation between Stephen and the future Henry II, but he opposed any encroachment by Stephen on the ecclesiastical prerogative. He forwarded his archdeacon Thomas à Becket, suggesting his appointment as chancellor to Henry, but Becket's policies were a disappointment to him.

Theobald, Lewis. b. at Sittingbourne, Kent, England, 1688; d. Sept. 13, 1774. English playwright, translator, Shakespearean commentator, and historical writer. He published *Shakespeare Restored* (1726), in which, with some justice, he attacked Alexander Pope for his edition (1725) of the plays; he edited Shakespeare (1733), his edition being one of the best early readings. He was the original chief subject of Pope's *Dunciad*, in revenge for *Shakespeare Restored*.

Theobald (thē.ō.bōld), Samuel. b. at Baltimore, Nov. 12, 1846; d. Dec. 20, 1930. American ophthalmologist and teacher. He began (1871) the practice of ophthalmology and otology at Baltimore, where he took part in founding (1874) the Baltimore Eye and Ear Dispensary and establishing (1882) the Baltimore Eye, Ear, and Throat Charity Hospital. He served (1880-1925) as ophthalmic surgeon to the Johns Hopkins Hospital, invented (c1877) lachrymal probes, and initiated the use of boric acid in the treatment of eye diseases. Author of *Prevalent Diseases of the Eye* (1906).

Theocritus (thē.ōk'ri.tus). b. at Syracuse; lived in the 3rd century B.C. Greek idyllic poet, credited with being the inventor of pastoral poetry. He lived in Syracuse, Cos, and Alexandria. His idyls represent the life of herdsmen, shepherds, and fishermen.

Theodelinde (thē.ō.dē.lin'd; German, t̥ä.ō.dē.lin'dē). fl. c.900. Bavarian princess and Lombard queen.

Theodonis Villa (thē.ō.dō'nis vil'g). Latin name of *Thionville*.

Theodora (thē.ō.dō'ra). b. at Constantinople, in Cyprus; d. 547 or 548. Actress and courtesan (according to the usual account) who married (c523) Justinian I and became on his accession (527) Byzantine empress. She took an important part in the administration of the affairs of the empire, and is usually credited with having preserved the throne for her husband by keeping him from leaving Constantinople at the time of the Nike riots (532).

Theodora. [Called *Theodora the Elder*.] fl. about the beginning of the 10th century. Roman noblewoman, influential in Italy and in papal affairs; mother of Marozia.

Theodora. [Called *Theodora the Younger*.] fl. in the 10th century. Roman noblewoman; daughter of Theodora the Elder. She was influential in Roman politics.

Theodore (thē.ō.dōr). fl. 7th century. Antipope in 687.

A Roman archpriest elected by a faction of the people on the death of Conon (687), he was set aside by the legitimate election of Sergius I.

Thēdōre (tā.ō.dōr). Tragedy by Pierre Corneille, produced in 1645.

Theodore I (thē.ō.dōr). b. (of Greek parents) at Jerusalem; d. May 14, 649. Pope from 642 to 649, an opponent of the Monothelites.

Theodore II, b. at Rome. Pope in 897. He reigned for 20 days during the month of December.

Theodore I (of the *Byzantine Empire*). [Also: **Theodore I Lascaris**.] d. 1222. Byzantine emperor; son-in-law of Alexius III. He was raised to the throne at Nicaea (1206), after the storming of Constantinople (1204) by the Venetians and Crusaders. He was the first of the emperors reigning at Nicaea and defended the empire against the depredations of the Latin rulers, the Turks, and other attackers of his realm.

Theodore II (of the *Byzantine Empire*). [Also: **Theodore II Lascaris**.] d. 1258. Byzantine emperor; son of John III (d. 1254). Theodore II appears to have been a man of marked ability, but his health was infirm and his reign short. In two energetic campaigns he defeated the Bulgarians at Adrianople (1254) and in Macedonia (1256), recovering Thrace for the empire.

Theodore I (of *Corsica*). See **Neuhof**, Baron **Theodor Stephen von**.

Theodore II (of *Ethiopia*). [Original name, **Kasa** (or **Kassa**).] b. c1818; committed suicide at Magdala, Ethiopia, April 13, 1868. King of Ethiopia. He is said to have been educated for the priesthood, but became a partisan leader. Repeated successes resulted in the conquest of Tigre and the proclamation of Theodore as king in 1855. He also conquered Shoa and waged war with the Gallas. At first a reformer, he became at last a cruel despot. His imprisonment of the British consul C. D. Cameron and other Europeans brought about the intervention of the English. Ethiopia was invaded by British troops under R. C. Napier in 1868, and Magdala was stormed April 13, 1868, Theodore killing himself.

Theodore, Column of Saint. See **Columns of Saint Mark and Saint Theodore**.

Theodore, Edward Granville. b. at Port Adelaide, South Australia, Dec. 29, 1884; d. at Sydney, Feb. 9, 1950. Australian politician and mining executive. A member (1909-25) of the Queensland legislative assembly, and leader of the Labour Party and premier (1919-25) of Queensland, he entered (1927) the federal parliament, and served as treasurer (1929-30, 1931) of the Australian commonwealth.

Theodore of Mopsuestia (mop.sō.es'chi.a). b. at Antioch, in Asia Minor, c350; d. 428. One of the three "Greek Doctors" of the Nestorian Church. He was ordained priest by Diodorus of Tarsus in 382, defended the heretical ideas of Diodorus, and served as bishop of Mopsuestia from 392 to 428. An exegetical writer and the teacher of Nestorius, he was subsequently condemned for his Pelagianism and Nestorianism.

Theodore of Tarsus (tār.sus). d. 690 A.D. English prelate, of Greek origin. As archbishop of Canterbury (668-690), he established the Roman diocesan system in England.

Theodoret (thē.ō.dōr.ēt). [Latinized, **Theodoretus** (thē.ō.dōr.ētus).] b. at Antioch, in Asia Minor, c393; d. c457. Greek theologian, church historian, and exegete, a member of the school of Antioch. He became bishop of Cyrrhus (near the Euphrates) c423, was deposed c448, and was restored by the Council of Chalcedon in 451. He wrote commentaries, controversial works, a continuation of the history of Eusebius, lives of ascetics, letters, and other works.

Thēodoric (thē.ō.dōr.ik; French, tā.ō.dōr.ēk). See **Thierry**.

Theodoric (thē.ō.dōr.ik) or **Theoderic** (thē.ō.dōr.ik). [Called **Theodoric the Great**; known in legend as **Diehtich von Bern**.] b. in Pannonia, c454; d. Aug. 30, 526. King of the East Goths; son of the Amaling prince Theodemer. He passed his boyhood as a hostage at Constantinople, with his father invaded Moesia in 473, and succeeded his father (c474). He started on the invasion of Italy late in 488, repeatedly defeated the Gepidae,

and defeated Odoacer at the Isonzo (Aug. 28, 489), at Verona (September 30), and on the Adda (Aug. 11, 490). On Feb. 27, 493, a peace was concluded according to which the two kings were to live together in Italy, Odoacer as the military subordinate of Theodoric. But in March Odoacer was slain by Theodoric at a banquet, and the latter became the sole ruler in Italy and the founder of the East-Gothic power there with its capital at Ravenna. He introduced many reforms. He put to death Boethius and Symmachus. In medieval German romance, in which he figured as a legendary hero, he is celebrated as Dietrich von Bern.

Theodoric. fl. 12th century. Antipope in 1100 in opposition to Paschal II. He was put forward by the imperial faction favoring Henry IV on the death of the antipope Guibert (Clement III), who died shortly after the accession of Paschal.

Theodorus Studita (thē.ō.dōr.us stū.dī'ta). Saint. [English, **Theodore the Studite**, **Theodore Studita**.] b. 759; d. 826. Monk and scholar of the Eastern Church. He was at one time abbot of the monastery of the Studium, at Constantinople. He resisted the Iconoclast emperors, and was four times banished. He died in exile.

Theodosia (thē.ō.dō'sha). Ancient name of **Feodosiya**.

Theodosian Code (thē.ō.dō'shan). Collection of Roman laws from the time of Constantine to that of Theodosius II, comprised in 16 books, first published 435 A.D. It was an attempt to systematize the laws and was later used in the writing of the Justinian Code (*Corpus Juris Civilis*).

Theodosiopolis (thē.ō.dō.shi.op'ō.lis). Ancient name of **Erzurum**, city.

Theodosius (thē.ō.dō'shus). Executed at Carthage, 376 A.D. Roman general, distinguished for his services in Britain, on the Danube, and in Africa; father of Theodosius I.

Theodosius I. [Full name, **Flavius Theodosius**; called "**Theodosius the Great**."] b. at Cauca, in northern Spain, c346; d. at Milan, Jan. 17, 395. Roman emperor; son of Flavius Theodosius, a general (chiefly noted for his campaigns in Britain) of Valentinian I. He commanded in Moesia in 374, was made joint emperor by Gratian and ruler over the East in 379, defeated the Goths and other invaders, and after 382 enrolled the Goths in the empire. After the death of Gratian in 383, he had as colleagues Maximus (383-388), Valentinian II (388-392), and Eugenius (392-394). He defeated Arbogast and Eugenius at the Frigidus near Aquileia in 394, and became sole emperor. He established his sons Arcadius and Honorius as his coregents in the East and West. In ecclesiastical history he is noted for his submission (390) to Ambrose, and for his campaign against Arianism.

Theodosius II. [Called **The Calligrapher**.] b. 401 A.D.; d. 450. Emperor of the East (408-450 A.D.); son of Arcadius whom he succeeded. A man interested principally in scholarly pursuits, he was controlled largely by his sister Pulcheria and his wife Eudocia. He carried on war with Persia. During his reign the empire was invaded by the Huns under Attila. The Theodosian Code (438) was formed by his order.

Theodosius III. d. after 717. Byzantine emperor (716-717). A tax collector who was placed on the throne by the navy, he was deposed by Leo III.

Théodé Pass (thē.ō.dūl). See **Matterjoch**.

Theodulf (thē.dūlf). b. in Spain, c760; d. at Angers, France, Dec. 18, 821. Ecclesiastic and writer. A Goth by descent, he was a member of Charlemagne's court, where he was regarded as second only to Alcuin for learning. He received (798) from Charlemagne the bishopric of Orléans and several abbeys. He wrote on the Mass, and on baptism, and engaged in theological controversy over the *Filioque*, writing *De Spiritu Sancto*. He composed various poems and hymns, including that for Palm Sunday, *Gloria, laus, et honor*.

Theognis (thē.og'nis). b. in Megara; fl. in the middle or last part of the 6th century B.C. Greek elegiac poet. Less than 1,400 lines of his work are extant.

Theogony (thē.og'ō.ni). The. Ancient Greek poem of 1,022 lines, attributed to Hesiod, treating of the origin of the order of nature from chaos and the origin of the gods.

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pîne; not, nôte, môve, nôr; up, lûte, pûll; τη, then; ð, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

Theologus (thē.ō'g.us), Gregory. See Saint Gregory of Nazianzus.

Theon (thē'on). fl. in the latter half of the 4th century A.D. Alexandrian mathematician and astronomer; father of Hypatia. He wrote a commentary on the *Almagest*.

Theophanes (thē.ō'f.a.nēz), Saint. [Surname "the Confessor."] b. at Constantinople, c.758; d. 818. Monk and scholar of the Eastern Church, educated by the emperor Constantine V (Constantine Copronymus). He became (780) a monk, his wife becoming a nun. He founded a monastery on the island of Kalymnos and another at Cyzicus, of which latter he was elected abbot. Banished to Samothrace by the Iconoclast Emperor Leo V (Leo the Armenian), he died in exile. His feast is kept on March 12 in the Greek Church.

Theophano (thē.ō'f.a.nō), Saint. b. 866; d. 893. Religious figure of the Eastern Church; first wife (880 *et seq.*) of the Byzantine emperor Leo VI. Her relics are in the patriarchal church of Constantinople, where her feast is celebrated.

Theophilus (thē.ō'f.i.lus). d. c.195 A.D. Bishop of Caesarea in Palestine. With Narcissus of Jerusalem he presided at the synod of Caesarea to settle the controversy over the dates of Easter. He opposed the Quartodecimans, who favored observance of the Passover date whether or not it fell on Sunday, and upheld the Roman custom.

Theophilus. [French, *Théophile*; Italian and Spanish, *Teófilo*; Portuguese, *Teófilo*; German, *Theophilus*, *Gottlieb*.] In Christian legend, the administrator of a bishopric at Adana, Asia Minor, said to have made a contract with the devil, and to have traveled to hell to get the contract back.

Theophilus Bird (bērd). See Bird, Theophilus.

Theophorus (thē.ō'f.g.us), Ignatius. See Saint Ignatius.

Theophrastus (thē.ō'f.ras'tus). b. at Eresus, Lesbos, c.372 B.C.; d. c.287 B.C. Greek philosopher, a disciple of Aristotle whom he succeeded as head of the Peripatetic school. He wrote on the *History of Plants*, and other botanical works, but is best remembered for his 30 short *Characters*, vivid vignettes of such types as The Flatterer, The Grumbler, and The Boastful Man. His scientific-philosophical work is, however, important in the development of scientific thought.

Theophrastus. Pseudonym of Creech, William.

Theophrastus Such (such), *The Impressions of*. Series of essays by George Eliot, published in 1879.

Theopompus (thē.ō'p.om'pus). b. in Chios, c.378 B.C.; d. about the end of the 4th century B.C. Greek historian and rhetorician, the aristocratic and pro-Macedonian leader in Chios. His chief works are *Hellenics* and *Philippics*, historical works extant only in fragments.

Theory of the Leisure Class, *The*. Economic treatise by Thorstein Veblen, published in 1899. It is an institutional analysis of the leisure class, tracing it from its inception in a barbaric era through its development in the modern period of conspicuous and wasteful consumption as a badge of status.

Theotocopuli (tā'ō'tō.kō'pō.le), Domingo. See Greco, El.

Theotocos (thē.ō'ō.kos). [Also, *Theotokos*.] The mother of God: a title of the Virgin Mary, used at the Council of Ephesus (431).

The Pas (pāz, pā). Town in W central Manitoba, Canada, situated on the Saskatchewan River. The town is on the railroad line running N to Churchill on Hudson Bay, and is a trading center for the trappers of the surrounding area. 3,376 (1951).

The Point. Former name of Keokuk.

Thera (thēr'a, thēr'a). [Also: *Thira*, *Santorin*.] Island in the S part of the Cyclades, belonging to Greece, in the *nomos* (department) of Cyclades. It rises steeply from the sea, and has long been celebrated for volcanic activity. Eruptions caused the appearance of the islets Palaea Kaumene in 199 or 196 B.C., Mikra Kaumene in 1573, and Nea Kaumene in 1707. Thera sent forth the colony of Cyrene in 631 B.C. It produces wine and *pozzuolana*, a volcanic rock used in cement manufacture. Area, 30 sq. mi.; length, 10 mi.; pop. 17,257 (1940).

Theramen (thē.ām'e.nēz). Executed 404 B.C. Athenian politician and military commander. He was one of the

leaders in the establishment (411 B.C.) of the oligarchic rule of the 400, which he later opposed, served at Cyzicus, Arginusae, and elsewhere, and was instrumental in procuring the condemnation of the Athenian generals after Arginusae. He was one of the negotiators (405-404 B.C.) for peace with Sparta, became one of the 30 tyrants, and was forced to drink poison through the influence of Critias.

Theremin (thēr'e.min), Léon. b. 1896—. Russian inventor. The Theremin, an electronic instrument invented by him, produces musical notes of varied pitch and tone-color and has often been demonstrated in concerts and recitals. It is not touched by the player, who controls the sound by motions of his hands near the instrument.

Theresa or Teresa (tē.rē'sa, -za; Spanish, tã.rã'sã), Saint. [Spanish, *Teresa de Ávila*.] b. at Ávila, Spain, March 28, 1515; d. at Alba de Tormes, Spain, 1582. Spanish saint and author. She entered the Carmelite order in 1534, began the Carmelite reform (Discaled Carmelites) in 1562, and became famous for her mystical experiences. Her works, including *El Camino de la perfección* (Way of Perfection) and *El Castillo interior* (Castle of the Soul), were published in 1587.

Theresa Christina Maria (tē.rã'zã krēs.tē'nã mã.rē'ã). b. at Naples, Italy, March 14, 1822; d. at Oporto, Portugal, Dec. 28, 1889. Empress of Brazil; wife (1843-89) of Pedro II.

Thérèse Defarge (tã.rez de.fãrzh). See Defarge, Thérèse.

Thérèse de Lisieux (dē.lē.zyē), Saint. [Called "The Little Flower"; original name, *Marie Françoise Thérèse Martin*.] b. at Alençon, France, Jan. 2, 1873; d. at Lisieux, France, Sept. 30, 1897. French nun. She was educated at Lisieux with her sisters (three of whom became nuns), and entered the Carmelite convent at Lisieux in 1888, where she died at the age of 24, known for her simplicity of soul and love of God. She was mistress of novices for two years before her death. She was canonized in 1925; her feast is observed on October 3.

Thérèse Desqueyroux (dã.kã.rō). Novel (1927; English trans., *Therese*, 1928) by François Mauriac.

Theresienstadt (tã.rã'zyen.shät). German name of Subotica, Yugoslavia; also of Terezín, Czechoslovakia.

There Was a Child Went Forth. Poem by Walt Whitman, untitled in the 1855 edition of *Leaves of Grass*, included in a subsequent edition as *Poem of the Child That Went Forth*, and *Always Goes Forth, Forever and Forever*, and given its present title in 1871.

Therézina (tã.rē.zē'nã). See Teresina.

Therma (thēr'mã). An ancient name of Salonika.

Thermae Himeræae (thēr'mē him.ēr.ē'e) or **Himerenses** (him.ēr.eu'sēz). Ancient name of Termini Imerese.

Thermaic Gulf (thēr.mã'ik) or **Thermaicus Sinus** (thēr.mã'i.kus s'i.nus). See Salonika, Gulf of.

Thermidor (thēr'mi.dōr; French, ter.mē.dōr). Name adopted in 1793 by the National Convention of the first French republic for the 11th month of the year. It consisted of 30 days, beginning in the years 1 to 7 on July 19, and in 8 to 13 on July 20.

Thermidorian (thēr.mi.dō'ri.ãnz). More moderate radical party in the French Revolution, who took part in or sympathized with the overthrow of Robespierre and his adherents on the 9th Thermidor, year 2 (July 27, 1794), and who supported the subsequent reaction to the Terror.

Thermopolis (thēr.mop'ō.lis). Town in NW Wyoming, on the Big Horn River, county seat of Hot Springs County; health resort. It is a trading and shipping center for livestock. 2,870 (1950).

Thermopylae (thēr.mop'i.lē). In ancient geography, a narrow pass from Thessaly to Locris, between Mount Oeta and a marsh bordering the Maliaicus Sinus (Gulf of Laia). The configuration of the land has been somewhat changed in modern times. Through it passed the only road from N to S Greece. Here occurred (480 B.C.) one of the most famous conflicts of the Persian Wars. A small army of Greeks under the Spartan Leonidas defended the pass against a vast army under Xerxes. Their position was betrayed, and Leonidas sent away his troops, except for 300 Spartans and 700 Thespians, who remained and

were slain. Here, too, in 279 or 278 B.C., the allied Greeks attempted unsuccessfully to prevent the passage of the Gauls under Brennus; and here, in 191 B.C., the Romans under Glabrio defeated Antiochus III of Syria. The place was also noted for its hot salt springs.

Théroigne de Méricourt (tã.rwãny' d. mã.rë.kör). [Also: **de Marcourt**; pseudonym of Anne Joseph Tervagne; called the "Amazon of Liberty," the "Belle Liégeoise," and the "Pury of the Gironde."] b. at Marcourt, Luxembourg, Aug. 13, 1762; d. at Paris, June 9, 1817. Heroine of the French Revolution, an adherent of the Girondist party. She played a prominent part in the taking of the Bastille, the expedition of the women to Versailles in October, 1789, the storming of the Tuilleries on Aug. 10, 1792, and other demonstrations. She became insane in her later years, following a public whipping (1793) inflicted on her by the women of the Jacobin party.

Theron (thër'ôn). Tyrant of Agrigentum in Sicily (488-472 B.C.). He ruled also over Himera.

Theron Ware (wâr). See **Damnation of Theron Ware, The**.

Thersites (thër.s'itëz). In Greek legend, the most impudent of the Greeks assembled before Troy. He assailed the name of Agamemnon and was beaten by Odysseus. When he taunted Achilles, Achilles killed him. Shakespeare introduces him in *Troilus and Cressida*.

Thervings (thër'vingz). About the year 230, when they were living on the north shore of the Black Sea, the Goths divided themselves into two great branches, the Thervings and the Greutungs. These two peoples also had other names which are much better known in history. The Thervings were called Visigoths (i.e., West Goths), and the Greutungs Ostrogoths (East Goths).

These Twain. Novel by Arnold Bennett, published in 1916, the final volume in the second "Five Towns" trilogy (also known as the "Clayhanger" series).

Theseum (thë.së'um). Temple at Athens, probably a temple of Hephaestus (Vulcan). It is one of the three most perfect surviving Greek temples. It is a Doric peripteros of Pentelic marble, of six by 13 columns, on a stylobate of three steps, measuring 45½ by 134 ft. The columns are 19 ft. high and 3 ft. 5 inches in base diameter.

Theseus (thë.sëz, thë.së.us). In Greek legend, the chief hero of Attica; son of Aegeus, king of Athens. While Theseus was still an infant, Aegeus hid his sandals at sword under a rock and told the mother that when the boy was strong enough to lift the rock, to send him to him at Athens. When he reached the age of 16, Theseus lifted the rock, and then set out for Athens, where he was recognized and acknowledged by Aegeus. He captured the Marathonian bull, and when the Athenians sent their tribute of youths and maidens to Minos, he went with them and slew the Minotaur with the help of Ariadne, daughter of Minos, who fell in love with him. She gave him a sword, and a clew of thread with which he found his way through the Labyrinth. He sailed away with Ariadne, but abandoned her on the island of Naxos. After this came the incident of the black and white sails, when Theseus forgot to hoist the white sails on the journey home as a sign to his father that he still lived, and Aegeus drowned himself. Theseus thereupon became king of Athens in his father's place. He accompanied Hercules to fight against the Amazons. He was one of the Argonauts, took part in the Calydonian boar hunt, and performed other marvelous exploits. He was slain by Lycomedes, king of Skyros.

Theseus. Duke of Athens, a character in Shakespeare's *A Midsummer Night's Dream*.

Thesiger (thës'i.jër), **Frederic Augustus**. See **Chelmsford, 2nd Baron**.

Thesiger, Frederick John Napier. See **Chelmsford, 1st Viscount**.

Thesmophoria (thes.mô.fô'ri.ä). Ancient Greek festival in honor of Demeter, celebrated by women (perhaps only women) October 24-26. The ritual drama of the abduction and recovery of Persephone was enacted. Pigs and cakes were cast into pits and allowed to rot; at sowing time they were taken up and mixed with seed for fertilizer. Women refrained from intercourse preceding the festival, ate no pomegranate seeds during it, and wore no ornamentation. Phallic cakes, sold in the markets

during the celebration, bore testimony to its fertility significance.

Thesmothoros (thes.môf'ô.ros). Epithet of the Greek goddess Demeter as law-giver, or as the giver of riches, i.e., as the giver of crops and the riches accruing therefrom.

Thespieae (thes'pi.ë). In ancient geography, a city in Bocotia, Greece, ab. 8 mi. SW of Thebes. With Plataea it refused to give earth and water to the heralds of Xerxes, and it sent to Thermopylae 700 men who remained and perished with the Spartans. The Thespians fought again against the Persians at Plataea in 479, and against Athens at Delium in 424. The walls of the city were later destroyed by Thebes. Thespieae was noted for the worship of Eros and the Muses.

Thespian Maids (thes'pi.än). The Greek Muses. They were so called because their games were performed at Thespieae, at the foot of Mount Helicon.

Thespis (thes'pis). fl. in the middle of the 6th century B.C. Attic poet, the reputed founder of tragic drama. He is said to have introduced monologues and perhaps dialogues into the dithyrambic choruses, which until then had responded as a unit to the leader.

Thesprotia (thes.prô'shâ). [Also, **Thesprotis** (thes.prô'tis).] In ancient geography, a region in SW Epirus, Greece, lying near the sea.

Thesprotia. *Nomos* (department) in NW Greece, in Epirus. Capital, Hegoumenitsa; area, ab. 615 sq. mi.; pop. 47,565 (1951).

Thessalonians (thes.ä.lô'n.i.änz), **Epistle to the**. Title of two of the Pauline epistles in the New Testament. The main theme of both epistles is the second coming of Christ.

Thessalonica (thes'ä.lô.ni'kä, -lon'i.kä). Ancient name of Salonika.

Thessaloniki (thes'ä.lô.në'kë). [Also: **Salonika**, **Saloniki**, **Thessalonike**.] *Nomos* (department) in N Greece, in Macedonia. Capital, Salonika; area, ab. 2,435 sq. mi.; pop. 458,271 (1951).

Thessaly (thes'ä.li). [Also, **Thessalia** (thes.ä'li.ä).] District which in ancient times formed the NE division of Greece. It was bounded by Macedonia on the N (separated by a range of mountains including Mount Olympus), the Thracian Sea and Magnesia (or including Magnesia) on the E, Doris and Aetolia on the S, and Epirus on the W (separated by Mount Pinus). Thessaly contained the mountains Ossa, Pelion, and Othrys, and was traversed by the Peneus River. Many of its cities, mountains, and valleys were celebrated in Greek legend. It was aristocratic and pro-Persian in its tendencies.

Thessaly. [Also, **Thessalia**.] *Dhiamerismon* (district) in NE Greece; it includes the *nomoi* (departments) of Larissa and Trikkala. Area, ab. 5,207 sq. mi.; pop. 577,247 (1940).

Thetford (thet'ford). Municipal borough and market town in E England, in Norfolk, situated on the Little Ouse River, ab. 31 mi. NE of Cambridge and ab. 94 mi. NE of London by rail. It produces farm machinery, and was formerly engaged in the woolen-textile industry. Thetford was the capital of East Angia, 4,445 (1951).

Thetford Mines. Mining center in Quebec, Canada, in Megantic County, ab. 68 mi. S of the city of Quebec. It is the most important city in the Canadian asbestos-mining region, which supplies ab. 65 percent of the world's asbestos. 15,935 (1951).

Thetis (thët'is). In Greek mythology, the chief of the Nereids, and mother by Peleus of Achilles. She was beloved of the gods but given to Peleus, a mortal, because of the prophecy that her son would outshine his father. It was to the wedding of Thetis and Peleus that Eris sent the apple of discord.

Thetis. Asteroid (No. 17) discovered by K. T. R. Luther at Düsseldorf, April 17, 1850.

Theunis (té.nëz), **Georges**. b. 1873—. Belgian statesman. He served as an artillery officer in World War I, and had charge at Paris and London of liaison with the French and British in the matter of the supply of ammunition for the Belgian army. Attached as an expert to the Belgian delegation at the Versailles peace conference, he served as chief Belgian delegate on the reparations commission, and was minister of finance (1920), and minister of finance and prime minister (1921-25). He was president of the international economic conference at

Geneva in 1927. He served as minister of national defense (1932), prime minister (1934–35), and governor (1942–44) of the National Bank of Belgium.

Theuriet (tê.rye), André. b. at Marly-le-Roi, France, Oct. 8, 1833; d. at Bourg-la-Reine, France, April 23, 1907. French novelist and poet. Among his works of poetry are *Chemin des bois* (1867) and *Nos oiseaux* (1886). His novels include *Mademoiselle Guignon* (1874), *Une Ondine* (1875), *La Fortune d'Angèle* (1876), *Raymonde* (1877), *Le Filicel d'un marquis* (1878), *Le Fils Maugars* (1879), *La Maison des deux Barbeaux* (1879), *Sauvageonne* (1880), *Mariage de Gérard* (1884), *Bigarreau* (1886), *Deux sœurs* (1889), *Reine des bois* (1890), *Jeunes et vieilles barbes* (1892), *La Chanoinesse* (1893), *Flavie* (1895), *Dans les roses* (1899), and *Mon oncle Flo* (1906).

Thévali (thê've). See *Thebes*, Greece.

Thévenot (tê.v.nô), Jean de. b. at Paris, June 16, 1633; d. in Persia, Nov. 28, 1667. French traveler; nephew of Melchisédech Thévenot. He made journeys in the East (1655–59), and traveled again in the East, particularly in Persia and India (1664–67).

Thévenot, Melchisédech. b. c.1620; d. 1692. French scholar. Author of *Relations de divers voyages* (1663–72).

Theveste (thê.vês'tê). Ancient name of Tebessa.

They Knew What They Wanted. Play by Sidney Howard, produced in 1924 and published in 1925. It was awarded the 1925 Pulitzer prize in drama.

They Never Come Back. American title of *Sado*.

They Shall Not Die. Play by John Wexley, produced in 1934. It was based on the Scottsboro trials.

Thiakhi (thy'â'kê). See *Ithaca*, Greece.

Thibaud (tê.bô), Jacques. b. at Bordeaux, France, Sept. 27, 1880; killed in a plane crash at Barcelonnette, France, Sept. 1, 1953. French violinist.

ThibaudEAU (tê.bô.dô), Antoine Claire, Comte de. b. at Poitiers, France, March 23, 1765; d. at Paris, March 1, 1854. French politician and historian. He was a deputy to the Convention in 1792 and a member of the Mountain, became president of the Council of Five Hundred in February, 1796, and was ennobled by Napoleon I. He lived in exile (1815–30) under the Bourbons, and was made a senator by Napoleon III. Among his works are *Mémoires sur la Convention et le Directoire* (1824), *Mémoires sur le Consulat* (1826), and *Histoire générale de Napoléon Bonaparte* (1827–28).

Thibaudet (tê.bô.dê), Albert. b. at Tournay, in Burgundy, France, April 1, 1874; d. at Geneva, Switzerland, April 16, 1936. French literary critic. Author of important critical studies on Mallarmé (1912), Flaubert (1922), Mistral (1930), Stendhal (1937), and others, and for years conductor of the department "Réflexions" in the *Nouvelle Revue Française*. A trained geographer and historian, he began writing as a supporter of the symbolists, broadened his interests under the influence of the philosopher Henri Bergson, and became, by general agreement, one of the most influential critics of postwar Europe. Five volumes of the *Réflexions* and *Histoire de la littérature française de 1789 à nos jours* have been published since his death.

Thibault (tê.bô), Antoine. Character in the cyclical novel *Les Thibault* (10 vols., 1922–40; Eng. trans., *The World of the Thibaults*, 1939–41) by Roger Martin du Gard. Elder son of Oscar, Antoine stands as intermediary between his old-fashioned father and Jacques, his disoriented younger brother. He is a physician by profession.

Thibault, Jacques. Character in the cyclical novel *Les Thibault* (10 vols., 1922–40; Eng. trans., *The World of the Thibaults*, 1939–41) by Roger Martin du Gard. Younger son of Oscar, and brother of Antoine, he is unable to adjust to the world of 1900–14. He becomes a revolutionary and dies in World War I.

Thibault, Jacques Anatole. See *France*, Anatole.

Thibault, Les. Cyclical novel (1922–40; Eng. trans., *The World of the Thibaults*, 1939–41) by Roger Martin du Gard. It is the story of the fortunes of a family of Parisian bourgeois. The individual volumes are *Le Cahier gris* (1922), *Le Pénitencier* (1922), *La Belle Saison* (1923), *La Consultation* (1928), *La Sorellina* (1928), *La Mort du père* (1929), *Été 1914* (1936), and *Epilogue* (1940).

Thibault, Oscar. Character in the cyclical novel *Les Thibault* (10 vols., 1922–40; Eng. trans., *The World of the Thibaults*, 1939–41) by Roger Martin du Gard. He is

a conservative, active in various charitable and "uplift" organizations, whose inability to comprehend the changes taking place in the world around him contributes to the discomfort and bewilderment of his sons, Antoine and Jacques.

Thibaut IV (tê.bô). b. at Troyes, France, 1201; d. at Pampeluna (now Pamplona), Spain, 1253. Count of Champagne (1201–53) and king of Navarre (1234–53), noted as a poet.

Thibaw (thî.bô'). [Also, *Thebaw*.] b. 1858; d. in India, 1916. Last king (1878–85) of Burma. He ascended the throne as a result of a palace revolt during which some 70 or 80 princes, princesses, and high officials were murdered. His reign was marked by resistance to British commercial infiltration and to demands made by the British Indian government on behalf of British companies. His protection of anti-British refugees from India and other evidences of hostility led to the third Burmese War (1885–86), occupation of Mandalay, the capital, and the king's dethronement and deportation to India, where he died.

Thibet (tî.bet'). See *Tibet*.

Thibodaux (tib.ô.dô'). Town in SE Louisiana, parish seat of Lafourche Parish; marketing center of a farming district. 7,730 (1950).

Thief River Falls (thêf riv'êr fôlz). City in NW Minnesota, county seat of Pennington County, at the confluence of the Red Lake and Thief rivers; shipping point for dairy products, livestock, and hay. 6,926 (1950).

Thiele (tê'le), Friedrich Karl Johannes. b. at Ratibor, Germany, 1865; d. at Strasbourg, in Alsace, 1918. German organic chemist. His partial valency theory (of unsaturated compounds) is of historical importance, though it has been superseded by electronic views. His experimental work includes the discovery of semicarbazide and of fulvene derivatives.

Thielen (thê'len), Benedict. b. at Newark, N.J., April 29, 1902—. American novelist and short-story writer. His novels and collections of short stories include *Deep Streets* (1932), *Women in the Sun* (1933), *Stevie* (1941), *The Lost Men* (1946), and *Friday at Noon* (1947).

Thielt (têlt). See *Tielt*.

Thiene (tye'nâ). Town and commune in NE Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Veneto, in the province of Vicenza, ab. 12 mi. NE of Vicenza, at the foot of the Alps; silk and woolen industries (the latter dates from the period of Venetian rule in the 17th century). The castle, in Venetian Gothic style, dates from the 14th century. Pop. of commune, 10,954 (1936); of town, 8,840 (1936).

Thienen (tê'nên). Flemish name of Tirlémont.

Thierry I (ti.êr; French, ty.e.rê). [Also: *Théodoric*, *Thierry*.] d. 534. King of Austrasia; son of Clovis I, and one of his successors in 511.

Thierry II. [Also: *Théodoric*, *Thierry*.] d. 613. King of Burgundy and later of Austrasia (612–613); second son of Childobert II.

Thierry III. [Also: *Théodoric*, *Thierry*.] d. c.691. King of the Franks; a younger son of Clovis II.

Thierry IV. [Also: *Théodoric*, *Thierry*.] d. 737. King of the Franks (720–737), one of the "Rois Fainéants." The government was administered by Charles Martel.

Thierry, Amélie. [Full name, *Amédée Simon Dominique Thierry*.] b. at Blois, France, Aug. 2, 1797; d. at Paris, March 26, 1873. French historian and politician; brother of Augustin Thierry. He was for a time professor at Besançon, after the revolution of 1830 was prefect of Haute-Saône, and later held other political offices. He wrote *Histoire des Gaulois* (1828), *Histoire de la Gaule sous l'administration romaine* (1840–47), *Histoire d'Attila* (1856), *Récits de l'histoire romaine* (1860, 1864), *Tableau de l'empire romain* (1862), and *Saint-Jérôme* (1867).

Thierry, Augustin. [Full name, *Jacques Nicolas Augustin Thierry*.] b. at Blois, France, May 10, 1795; d. at Paris, May 22, 1856. French historian; brother of Amédée Thierry. After a brief stay in a provincial college, he returned to Paris and for a while worked in collaboration with the philosopher Saint-Simon. Then he contributed several original papers to various periodical publications. These papers he subsequently combined, and composed in this way his *Histoire de la conquête de l'Angleterre par les Normands* (1825) and his *Lettres sur*

l'histoire de France (1827). In 1826 he became completely broken down in health, and was left blind and paralyzed. The remainder of his literary work was done with the aid of secretaries. Other works by him include *Dix ans d'études historiques* (1834), *Récits des temps mérovingiens* (1840), and *Essai sur l'histoire de la formation et des progrès du tiers-état* (1853).

Thierry and Theodoret (ti.e'ri; thē.ō'dō.ret). Play by John Fletcher and Philip Massinger, published in 1621, but written a few years earlier.

Thierry d'Argenlieu (tye.rē dār.zhā.llyē), Georges. See **Argenlieu, Georges Thierry d'.**

Thiers (tver). Town in C France, in the department of Puy-de-Dôme, situated in mountainous surroundings ab. 24 mi. E of Clermont-Ferrand. It is a center of the cutlery industry, and known also for the manufacture of paper and toys. The Museum Fontenille-Mondière is mainly devoted to cutlery. The Church of Saint Genès dates from the 12th century. 15,409 (1946).

Thiers, Louis Adolphe. b. at Marseilles, France, April 15, 1797; d. at St.-Germain-en-Laye, near Paris, Sept. 3, 1877. French statesman and historian. He studied law at Aix, and in 1821 went to Paris, where he became a journalist. In 1830 he established with François Auguste Marie Mignet and Armand Carrel the *National*, a journal which contributed greatly to the downfall of the Bourbons. He was a prominent supporter of Louis Philippe, and held various cabinet positions from 1832 to 1836 (premier, February–August, 1836). In March, 1840, he again became premier, and resigned in October. He was a conspicuous member (1848–51) of the Constituent and Legislative assemblies, and was arrested by Napoleon III at the time of the coup d'état in 1851. In 1853 he was elected to the Corps Législatif, where he led the opposition to the imperial régime. He protested against the declaration of war in 1870, on the ground that France was not ready. He conducted the negotiations for an armistice with Germany, was elected to the National Assembly, and was chosen chief of the executive power on Feb. 17, 1871. He negotiated the peace with Germany, suppressed the insurrection of the Commune, and by his extraordinary energy and financial management, freed his country of foreign occupation before the stipulated time. On Aug. 31, 1871, he was declared by the Assembly the first president of the Third Republic for a term of three years, and resigned on May 24, 1873. Author of *Histoire de la révolution française* (1823–27) and *Histoire du consulat et de l'empire* (1845–62).

Thiès (ties). Town in Senegal, French West Africa, on the railroad ab. 165 mi. E of Dakar. It is an important rail junction, where the lines from St.-Louis and from Bamako and Kayes meet on the way to Dakar. 24,000 (1945).

Thiess (tēs), Frank. b. at Eluisenstein, in Livonia, March 14, 1890—. German writer. His work is marked by stress on robust activity, particularly boxing, on the one hand, and psychological and erotic problems on the other. *Das Tor zur Welt* (1926) and *Abschied vom Paradies* (1927) are teen-age stories. His other works include *Die Verdammten* (1922), *Angelika ten Swaart* (1923), *Das Gesicht des Jahrhunderts* (1923), *Der Leibhaftige* (1924), *Erziehung zur Freiheit* (1929), and *Tsushima, Roman eines Seekrieges* (1936).

Thietmar von Aist (tēt'mār fon ist). See **Dietmar von Aist.**

Thieving Magpie, The. English title of *Gazza Ladra*, La.

Thijm (tīm), Karel J. L. Alberdingk. See **Deysse, Lodewijk van.**

Things We Are, The. Novel by John Middleton Murry, published in 1922.

Thingvellir (thēng'vett'li'r). Locality in SW Iceland, ab. 25 mi. NE of Reykjavik. It is noted as the site of the assembly of the first Icelandic *Althing* (parliament) in 930 A.D.; subsequent parliaments met here until the 18th century.

Thobraid Arann (tē'bri ar'ān). Irish name of **Tipperary.**

Thionville (ti.ōn.vēl). [German, *Diedenhofen*; Latin, *Theodonis Villa*.] Town in NE France, in the department of Moselle, on the Moselle River ab. 18 mi. N of Metz. It is one of the centers of the iron and steel indus-

try in the Lorraine region, and has a trade in wine, farm products, and timber. It was occupied by the French in 1558 and withstood sieges in 1643, 1792, 1814, and 1815; taken by the Germans in 1870. The old fortifications were razed in 1902. The town suffered damage in World War II. 17,596 (1946).

Thionville, Merlin de. See **Merlin, Antoine Christophe.**

Thira (thē'rā). See **Thera.**

Third Connecticut Lake (kō.net'i.kut). See under **Connecticut Lakes.**

Third Estate. [French, *Tiers État*.] In France, that portion of the nation which belonged neither to the nobility, nor the clergy (the two privileged classes), nor the peasantry. It consisted chiefly of the burghers who sent representatives to the States-General. The name was made famous by the struggles of the representatives of this order in the last French States-General for power equal to that of the other orders, and their final assumption of supreme authority, consummating the French Revolution.

Third International. See **Comintern.**

Third Reich. [German, *Drittes Reich*.] Unofficial designation of Hitler's Germany adopted primarily under the influence of a treatise, *Das Dritte Reich* (1923) by Arthur Moeller van den Bruck, which had great popularity in Germany. The concept in its original form was derived from Christian tradition, where it was identical with the millennium referred to in Rev. xx. It assumed political significance in the teachings of Joachim of Floris who, in the 12th century, divided all time into the ages of the Father, the Son (from the birth of Christ to 1200), and the Holy Spirit, the last-named being the "Drittes Reich" and implying a universal reordering of peoples and nations. The idea of a third realm (or *Reich*) was familiar to Lessing. National Socialism interpreted it anew, in the manner of Hegel, as representing a synthesis after the thesis and antithesis of the Holy Roman Empire and the German Empire of the Hohenzollerns.

Thirkell (thēr'kēl), **Angela Margaret.** [Maiden name, **Mackail.**] b. Jan. 30, 1890—. English novelist. Her novels, set in Anthony Trollope's imaginary Barsetshire and portraying the contemporary English middle class, include *August Folly* (1936), *Coronation Summer* (1937), *Summer Half* (1937), *The Brandons* (1939), *Cheerfulness Breaks In* (1940), *Northbridge Rectory* (1941), *Marling Hall* (1942), *Peace Breaks Out* (1947), *Private Enterprise* (1947), and *Love among the Ruins* (1948).

Thirlby or Thirleby (thēr'bi), **Thomas.** b. c.1506; d. in Lambeth Palace, London, Aug. 26, 1570. English cleric, active also as an ambassador during the reign of Henry VIII. Early recognizing the king's supremacy in ecclesiastical matters, he was appointed (1533) king's chaplain, signed (1540) the decree annulling Henry VIII's marriage to Anne of Cleves, and was appointed (1541) bishop of Westminster. He was a privy counselor (1542), was temporarily ousted from office (1549) for heresy, but became bishop of Norwich (1550) and bishop of Ely (1554). As he had remained a Roman Catholic in most basic doctrinal matters, he enjoyed favor in Mary's eyes. However, having opposed restoration of ecclesiastical power to the crown under Elizabeth, and having refused to take the Oath of Supremacy, he was deposed (1559) from his see. He continued to preach against the Reformation, and was committed (1560) to the Tower of London.

Thirlwall (thēr'wōl), **Connop.** b. at Stepney, London, Feb. 11, 1797; d. at Bath, England, July 27, 1875. English historian, critic, and prelate. He was bishop of St. David's (1840–74). His chief work is a *History of Greece* (1835–44).

Thirty, Battle of the. Fight between 30 Bretons and as many Englishmen, pitted by Jean de Beaumanoir and Bombarough, an Englishman, against each other, to decide a contest. The fight is said to have taken place in France in 1351. The English were beaten.

Thirty Clocks Strike the Hour. Collected short stories by V. Sackville-West, published in 1932.

Thirty Tyrants. Aristocratic body which usurped the government of Athens (404–403 B.C.). The most notable was Critias. They were expelled by the democratic party under the lead of Thrasybulus.

fat, fāte, fār, āsk, fāre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nōte, mōve, nōr; up, lūte, pūll; ʔh, then; d, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

Thirty Tyrants. Popular name given collectively to the body of pretenders to the Roman Empire under the reigns of Valerian, Gallienus, and others. Among them were Tetricus and Odenathus.

Thirty-Years' War. Religious and political war in central Europe which involved Germany and various other countries. It was caused by the friction between the Protestants and Roman Catholics in the Holy Roman Empire; the immediate occasion was the infringement by the court of Austria of the rights of the Bohemian Protestants, who in May, 1618, rose in revolt under the lead of Count Heinrich von Thurn. In 1619 the Emperor Matthias died, and was succeeded in the Hapsburg dominions and as emperor by Ferdinand II, but Frederick V, the Winter King, elector of the Palatinate, was chosen as a rival king by the Bohemians. In November, 1620, the Catholic League defeated Frederick at the White Mountain; in 1622 Tilly and the Catholic League were victorious at Wimpfen and Höchst; in 1625 Christian IV of Denmark became the leader of the Protestants; in 1626 Tilly defeated Christian IV at Lutter am Barenberge, and Wallenstein, the Imperialist general, defeated Mansfeld at Dessau. In 1629 the Edict of Restitution was issued by Ferdinand II. In 1630 Wallenstein was dismissed, and Gustavus Adolphus of Sweden became the Protestant leader. The events of 1631 were the storming of Magdeburg by Tilly and the victory of Gustavus at Breitenfeld; of 1632, the successes of Gustavus, the reentry of Wallenstein to the Imperialist service, and the victory and death of Gustavus at Lützen (November 16). By now the war's complexion had changed from one of religious struggle to one of outright political effort to destroy the power of the Hapsburgs by winning land in the empire. In 1634 Wallenstein was murdered, and the Imperialists won a victory over the Swedes at Nördlingen. In 1635, the treaty of Prague was signed between Saxony and Ferdinand II, and France, under the lead of Richelieu, entered the war on the Protestant side. The victory of the Swedes at Wittstock in 1636 was followed by the death of Ferdinand II. He was succeeded by Ferdinand III in 1637. The victory of the Swedes near Leipzig in 1642 was succeeded in 1643, 1644, and 1645, by a series of generally French and Swedish victories under Condé, Turenne, and Torstenson. In 1648 the war was terminated by the treaty of Westphalia. In general the Protestants were strong in northern Germany, the Roman Catholics in southern Germany. Spain was the chief ally of the emperor; France, Sweden, and Denmark were the principal allies of the Protestants. The main profits of the war fell to France and Sweden. Germany suffered severely in loss of life, property, and morale, and the Holy Roman Empire became thereafter a minor factor in European politics.

This (this). In ancient geography, a city in Upper Egypt, near Abydos or perhaps identical with it.

Thisbe (thiz/bē). See under *Pyramus* and *Thisbe*.

This Side of Paradise. Novel by F. Scott Fitzgerald, published in 1920. A romantic treatment of the younger generation, it is usually regarded as one of the leading novels of the "jazz age."

Thisted (tēstēth). See *Tisted*.

Thistle, Order of the. See *Order of the Thistle*.

Thistles, A Few Figs from. See *Few Figs from Thistles, A*.

Thistles, Figs and. See *Figs and Thistles*.

Thistlewood (this'l.wud), Arthur. b. at Topholme, near Lincoln, England, 1770; d. on the gallows at Newgate, London, May 1, 1820. English anarchist. Always an exponent of extreme violence, Thistlewood plotted several revolutions, none of which succeeded. Apparently unbalanced (after, but not necessarily because of, reading Thomas Paine's works), he joined the revolutionary Spencean Society, and organized (1816) a public demonstration at Spa Fields; the proposed revolution failed. Imprisoned but acquitted, he plotted the assassination of Robert Stewart, Viscount Castlereagh, and other ministers (this plot being known as the Cato Street Conspiracy, so called from the loft at which they stored their arms), but was betrayed, probably by George Edwards, a fellow conspirator, tried, and found guilty of high treason. He was hanged and publicly decapitated, but not quartered (although the law then still provided for quartering in cases of high treason).

Thistlewood Conspiracy. See *Cato Street Conspiracy*.

Thivai (thi've). See *Thebes, Greece*.

Tihlaro (thi'ä'rō). [Also: *Bathlaru, Batlaro, Tiharo.*] Subgroup of the Tswana, or western Sotho, of SW Bechuanaland in S Africa.

Thoburn (thō'bērn), Isabella. b. at St. Clairsville, Ohio, March 29, 1843; d. at Lucknow, India, Sept. 1, 1901. American missionary and educator in India; sister of James Mills Thoburn. The women's college of Lucknow University, the Isabella Thoburn College, is named for her.

Thoburn, James Mills. b. at St. Clairsville, Ohio, March 7, 1836; d. Nov. 28, 1922. American Methodist Episcopal missionary and author; brother of Isabella Thoburn. He served (1859-88) in various missionary enterprises in India, and was missionary bishop (1888-1908) for India (later for Southern Asia). Author of *My Missionary Apprenticeship* (1887), *India and Malaysia* (1892), *Life of Isabella Thoburn* (1903), and *India and Southern Asia* (1907).

Tholen (tō'len). Island in Zealand, Netherlands, NW of the Schelde estuary and ab. 22 mi. NW of Antwerp. Length, ab. 9 mi.

Tholuck (tō'lūk), Friedrich August Gottreu. b. at Breslau, March 30, 1799; d. at Halle, Germany, June 10, 1877. German Protestant theologian and preacher.

Thom (tom), William. b. at Aberdeen, Scotland, c1798; d. at Hawkhill, Dundee, Scotland, Feb. 29, 1848. Scottish poet. He worked as a weaver (1814 et seq.) at Dundee, Newtyle, Aberdeen, Inverurie, and London; like Burns, he was for a short time lionized by society and literary lights at London. Author of *Rhymes and Recollections of a Handloom Weaver* (1844). Some of his best poems are *The Blind Boy's Pranks*, *The Mitherless Bairn*, *The Maniac Mother's Dream*, *The Overgate Orphan*, *Autumn Winds*, *Bonnie May*, *Yon Bower*, *The Wedded Waters*, and *Jeanie's Grave*.

Thoma (tō'mā), Hans. b. at Bernau, Germany, Oct. 2, 1839; d. at Karlsruhe, Germany, Nov. 7, 1924. German portrait, landscape, historical, and genre painter, etcher, and lithographer, director (1890 et seq.) of the museum and academy at Karlsruhe. Among his better-known works are *Bernau, Valley of Albe near St. Blaise*, *Pleasures of Summer*, *The Artist, Eve in Paradise*, *Allegory*, *Solitude*, and *The Mother and Uncle of the Artist*.

Thoma, Ludwig. [Pseudonym, *Peter Schlemihl.*] b. at Oberammergau, Germany, Jan. 21, 1867; d. at Tegernsee, Germany, Aug. 26, 1921. German writer of stories, novels, and plays dealing with rural Bavarian life. The son of a forester, he grew up among peasants, and even as a lawyer at Munich continued to deal with them; he depicts them, and the bureaucrats of his profession, with realism and humor. His *Lausbubengeschichten* (1905-07) are best known among his stories; *Die Lokalbahn* (1902), *Moral* (1908), and *Lötlchens Geburtsstag* (1911) have been popular comedies; and *Andreas Vost* (1905) and *Der Wäitler* (1911) are novels. He was editor (1909 et seq.) of *Simptreissimus*. He published his *Erinnerungen* in 1919.

Thomar (tō'mär). See *Tomaro*.

Thomar, Conde de. Title of Costa Cabral, António Bernardo da.

Thomas (tom'ās), Saint. [Also, *Didymus.*] One of the 12 apostles; according to tradition, an evangelist in Parthia and India, where he suffered martyrdom. His skepticism when he first heard of the Resurrection of Christ, and his expressed wish to see the actual marks of the Crucifixion on the body of Christ, have given rise to the term "doubting Thomas," used to describe anyone who is needlessly or inordinately skeptical of a proposal or stated fact.

Thomas (to.mā), Albert. b. at Champigny-sur-Marne, Seine, France, June 16, 1878; d. at Paris, May 7, 1932. French political leader, director (1920-32) of the International Labor Organization. A follower of and collaborator with J. L. Jaurès in several publications, and elected (1910) to the Chamber of Deputies as a Socialist, he was placed (1914) in charge of munitions production, became (1915) undersecretary of state for artillery and munitions, and was minister of armament (1915-17). In 1917 he went on a special mission to Russia to convince Alexander Kerensky of the necessity for a Russian military offensive.

Thomas (tom'as), **Albert Ellsworth**. b. at Chester, Mass., Sept. 16, 1872; d. at Wakefield, R.I., June 18, 1947. American journalist and playwright. He was a staff member (1895-1939) of the *New York Tribune*, *Evening Post*, *Time*, and *Sin*. Author of *Her Husband's Wife* (1910), *What the Doctor Ordered* (1911), *Come Out of the Kitchen* (1916), *The French Doll* (1922), *Close Quarters* (1926), *Merely Murder* (1937), and other plays. His collaborations include *The Champion* (1920); with Thomas Loudon), *Her Friend the King* (1929); with H. G. Rhodes), and *A Very Great Man* (1932); with Jack Haussman).

Thomas (to.mă), **Ambrose**. [Full name, **Charles Louis Ambrose Thomas**.] b. at Metz, France, Aug. 5, 1811; d. at Paris, Feb. 12, 1896. French composer, director (1871 et seq.) of the Paris Conservatory. Among his works are the operas *Raymond* (1851), *Mignon* (1866), and *Hamlet* (1868); ballets, masses, and ensemble music.

Thomas (tom'as), **Amos Russell**. b. at Watertown, N.Y., Oct. 3, 1826; d. at Philadelphia, Oct. 31, 1895. American homeopathic physician, teacher, and writer.

Thomas, Arthur Goring. b. at Rotton Park, Sussex, England, Nov. 20, 1850; d. March 20, 1892. English composer. His most important works are the operas *Esmeralda* (1883) and *Nadeshda* (1885), the choral ode *The Sun Worshipers* (1881), the cantata *The Swan and the Skylark* (1894), and songs.

Thomas, Augustus. b. at St. Louis, Mo., Jan. 8, 1857; d. at Nyack, N.Y., Aug. 12, 1934. American playwright. For a number of years he engaged in journalism, and was the editor of the *Kansas City Mirror*. His plays include *Alabama* (1891), *In Mizoura* (1893), *Arizona* (1899), *The Earl of Pawtucket* (1903), *Mrs. Leffingwell's Boots* (1905), *The Witching Hour* (1907), *As a Man Thinks* (1911), *The Copperhead* (1918), and others.

Thomas, Calvin. b. near Lapeer, Mich., Oct. 23, 1854; d. Nov. 4, 1919. American scholar and educator, professor of Germanic languages and literatures (1896 et seq.) at Columbia University. He was connected with the University of Michigan as instructor, assistant professor, and professor of German (1878-96). His publications include a German grammar (1895), *The Life and Works of Schiller* (1901), *An Anthology of German Literature* (1907), *History of German Literature* (1909), and editions of Goethe's *Faust* and other German classics.

Thomas, Cyrus. b. at Kingsport, Tenn., July 27, 1825; d. at Washington, D.C., June 26, 1910. American entomologist and ethnologist, archaeologist of the Bureau of American Ethnology from 1882. He was professor of natural history at the Southern Illinois Normal University (1872-75), entomologist of the state of Illinois (1874-75), and a member of the U.S. entomological commission (1877-79). He published numerous monographs and papers upon economic entomology, upon North American ethnology and archaeology, especially on the Mound Builders and on the early Mexican Indian cultures, and a *History of the Indians of North America*.

Thomas, David Alfred. See **Rhonda**, Viscount.

Thomas, Dylan Marlais. b. at Swansea, South Wales, Oct. 27, 1914; d. at New York, Nov. 9, 1953. British poet. His books include *Twenty-Five Poems* (1936), *Map of Love* (1939), *The World I Breathe* (1939), *Portrait of the Artist as a Young Dog* (1940), *Deaths and Entrances* (1946), and *Collected Poems . . . 1934-1953* (1953).

Thomas, Edith Matilda. b. at Chatham, Ohio, Aug. 12, 1854; d. Sept. 13, 1925. American poet. Among her works are *A New Year's Masque* and *Other Poems* (1885), *The Round Year* (1886), *Lyrics and Sonnets* (1887), *The Inverted Torch* (1890), *In Sunshine Land* (1895), *The Dancers*, and *Other Legends and Lyrics* (1903), and *The Flower from the Ashes* (1915).

Thomas, Frederick William. b. March 21, 1867—. British Orientalist. He served as assistant librarian (1898-1903) and librarian (1903-27) of the India Office, professor (1927-38) of Sanskrit at Oxford, and lecturer (1908-35) on comparative philology at University College, London. Author of *British Education in India* (1891), *Mutual Influence of Muhammadans and Hindus in India* (1892), *Indianism and Its Expansion* (1942), and *The Nam Language* (1947).

Thomas, George Henry. [Called the "Rock of Chickamauga."] b. in Southampton County, Va., July 31, 1816; d. at San Francisco, March 28, 1870. American

Civil War general with the Union army. He was graduated from West Point in 1840, served in the Seminole War, was distinguished in the Mexican War at Monterey in 1846 and Buena Vista in 1847, was an instructor at West Point (1851-54), and served in Texas until the Civil War. He was appointed colonel in May, 1861, and served under Robert Patterson. Appointed brigadier general of volunteers and transferred to the Department of the Cumberland in August, 1861, he gained the victory of Mill Springs (Jan. 19, 1862), distinguished himself at Perryville (October 8) and as commander of the center at Murfreesboro, and became famous for his defense of the Union position in the battle of Chickamauga (Sept. 19-20, 1863), whence his sobriquet, the "Rock of Chickamauga." On Oct. 19, 1863, he was made commander of the Army of the Cumberland, and he fought at the battle of Chattanooga and with W. T. Sherman in the invasion of Georgia in 1864. He was sent to Tennessee to repel J. B. Hood's invasion in September, 1864, and defeated Hood at Nashville (Dec. 15-16, 1864). He was promoted to major general in the regular army and led various operations, including the capture of Jefferson Davis, in 1865. He was commander of military divisions and departments in Tennessee and elsewhere, and lastly of the military division of the Pacific (1869-70).

Thomas, Isaiah. b. at Boston, Jan. 19, 1749; d. at Worcester, Mass., April 4, 1831. American printer. The founder (1770) of the *Massachusetts Spy*, the chief newspaper of the intercolonial revolutionary movement, he withdrew to Worcester, Mass., in April, 1775, to provide the rebel government with a press. After the war he made that small inland town for a time the most important publishing center in the U.S. He introduced better books in every field and sold them cheaply by means of mass production, and subsidiary shops and retail outlets in Albany, Baltimore, Portsmouth, and other towns. Among the periodicals published by him were the *Royal American Magazine* (1774-75) and the *Massachusetts Magazine* (1789-96), which by the variety and quality of their offerings revolutionized the periodical field. He was the leading American publisher of juveniles, including the *New England Primer* and *Mother Goose's Melody*, and was the first American printer to produce a considerable body of material from musical type. His folio Bible was regarded as the most beautiful book ever published in America, and his small Bibles were the first to be kept in standing type and sold cheaply by an American printer. Among the other works which came from his press were dictionaries, school books, almanacs, and law and medical works, and the first native American novels. He founded (1812) the American Antiquarian Society, the first research organization in the country. His *History of Printing in America* (2 vols., 1810; 2nd edition, 1874) is still the standard work for the period which it covers.

Thomas, James Henry. b. at Newport, England, Oct. 3, 1874; d. at London, Jan. 21, 1949. English labor leader and politician. He worked as messenger boy, locomotive engine wiper, railroad fireman, and railroad engineer. He was general secretary (1918-24, 1925-31) of the National Union of Railwaymen. A member (1910-36) of Parliament, he served as secretary of state for colonies (1924, 1931, 1935-36), lord privy seal (1929-30) and minister of employment, and secretary of state for the dominions (1930-35). Expelled (1931) from the Labour Party for joining the MacDonald government, he was forced to give up his public career in 1936 after he had permitted certain budget secrets to leak out.

Thomas, Jesse Burgess. b. at Shepherdstown, Va. (now in W.Va.), 1777; d. May 3, 1853. American jurist and politician. He served (1809-18) as a federal judge in the Illinois territory, was one of the first U.S. senators from Illinois, serving from 1818 to 1829, and introduced (1820) the amendment, later incorporated in the noted Missouri Compromise, prohibiting slavery north of the line 36°30' except for the territory embraced in the proposed state of Missouri.

Thomas, John. b. at Marshfield, Mass., Nov. 9, 1724; d. in Canada, June 2, 1776. American physician and Revolutionary general. He was a member (1746-60) of the British military medical service, practiced medicine (1760-75) privately at Kingston, Mass., and was commissioned (1775) a brigadier general by the Continental

Congress. He commanded (1775-76) the American lines at Roxbury, Mass., compelled the British evacuation of Boston by his occupation (1776) of Dorchester Heights, was advanced (1776) to the rank of major general, and placed at the head of the Continental forces attempting the assault of Quebec.

Thomas, John Charles. b. at Meyersdale, Pa., c1891—. American baritone. Starting in Gilbert and Sullivan roles in DeWolf Hopper's company in 1914, he sang with success in light opera and musical comedy until 1924, when he made his debut in grand opera at Washington. In 1925 he went abroad, where his voice and artistry led to an invitation, which he accepted, to join the Belgian Royal Opera, with which organization he sang for several years at Brussels. Back in the U.S., he sang with the Philadelphia and Chicago opera companies, and in 1934 made his first appearance with the Metropolitan Opera Company at New York. He made many appearances in opera also at San Francisco and Los Angeles, but achieved an even greater success as a concert singer, and eventually reached a vastly greater audience by radio.

Thomas, John Jacobs. b. at Ledyard, N.Y., Jan. 8, 1810; d. at Union Springs, N.Y., Feb. 22, 1895. American pomologist and author. A nurseryman in New York state, he served (1853-c1894) as associate editor of the *Country Gentleman*, was the first president of the Western New York Horticultural Society, and helped found the American Pomological Congress (later Society). His outstanding work, *The Fruit Culturist* (1846), which appeared in revised and expanded form as *The American Fruit Culturist* (1849), ushered in systematic pomology in America.

Thomas, Joseph. b. in Cayuga County, N.Y., Sept. 23, 1811; d. Dec. 24, 1891. American author. He was educated as a physician, and was for a time professor of Latin and Greek at Haverford College. He collaborated in the compilation of *A New and Complete Gazetteer of the United States and of Lippincott's Pronouncing Gazetteer of the World* (1855), and edited *A Comprehensive Medical Dictionary* (1864; revised 1886) and Lippincott's *Pronouncing Dictionary of Biography and Mythology* (1870-71).

Thomas, Lorenzo. b. at Newcastle, Del., in October, 1804; d. at Washington, D.C., March 2, 1875. American general. He served in the Seminole War, was chief of staff to W. O. Butler in the Mexican War and later chief of staff to Winfield Scott, and was adjutant general in the Civil War. He was appointed by Andrew Johnson secretary of war *ad interim* in 1868, but did not serve, E. M. Stanton refusing to give up the office and Congress backing him to the extent of impeachment proceedings.

Thomas, Lowell. b. at Woodington, Ohio, April 6, 1892—. American radio news commentator and author. He headed a mission sent to Europe by President Wilson to compile a historical record of World War I, compiled a historical record of the German revolution, was attached successively to Belgian, French, Italian, Serbian, American, British, and Arabian armies, and wrote accounts of the Palestine campaign and the Arabian revolution. He has been a news commentator on radio (1930 *et seq.*) and television (1940 *et seq.*). Author of *With Lawrence in Arabia* (1924), *The First World Flight* (1925), *Pageturn of Romance* (1943), *Back to Mandalay* (1951), and other books.

Thomas, Martha Carey. b. at Baltimore, Jan. 2, 1857; d. at Philadelphia, Dec. 2, 1935. American scholar and educator, a prominent advocate of women's suffrage. She was graduated from Cornell University in 1877, and studied at the Johns Hopkins University and at the universities of Leipzig, Zurich, and Paris. She was the first woman to obtain the doctorate of arts *summa cum laude* from a European university. In 1885 she was appointed dean and professor of English at Bryn Mawr College, and president in 1894. She was the author of *The Higher Education of Women* (1900), *The College* (1905), and others.

Thomas, Norman Mattoon. b. at Marion, Ohio, Nov. 20, 1884—. American Socialist politician. He was ordained (1911) in the Presbyterian ministry and resigned (1931). He was founder (1918) and editor (1918-21) of *World Tomorrow*, associate editor (1921-22) of *The Nation*, and director (1922) of the League for Industrial Democracy. He ran as Socialist candidate (1928, 1932, 1936,

1940, 1944, 1948) for president of the U.S. Author of *The Conscientious Democracy* (1930), *War—No Profit, No Glory, No Need* (1935), *What Is Our Destiny?* (1944), *Appeal to the Nations* (1947), and other books.

Thomas, Philemon. b. in North Carolina, 1764; d. at Baton Rouge, La., 1847. American military officer and politician. He was leader of the West Florida insurrection against Spain (1810-11), and was a member of Congress from Louisiana (1831-35).

Thomas, Philip Evan. b. in Montgomery County, Md., Nov. 11, 1776; d. at Yonkers, N.Y., Sept. 1, 1861. American railroad promoter. Beginning as a hardware merchant at Baltimore, he became a banker, and subsequently turned his interest to the use of the railroad for general transportation purposes. He was a leading promoter of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad (chartered Feb. 28, 1827, and incorporated April 24, 1827), which he served (1827-36) as first president. His was the second railroad in the U.S. chartered to carry passengers, receiving its charter two months after that granted to the Mohawk and Hudson Railroad.

Thomas, Robert Bailey. b. at Grafton, Mass., April 24, 1766; d. at West Boylston, Mass., May 19, 1846. American editor and publisher, noted as the founder (1792) of *The Farmer's Almanac* (later called *The Farmer's Almanac* and *The Old Farmer's Almanac*), which he continued to publish up to the time of his death. The *Almanac* was one of the most popular publications of the day; in one decade alone (1820-30), more than 200,000 copies were sold by backwoods vendors in addition to sales in the cities.

Thomas, Seth. b. at Wolcott, Conn., Aug. 19, 1785; d. at Plymouth, Conn., Jan. 29, 1859. American clock-maker. In 1807 he joined with Silas Hoadley and Eli Terry in the large-scale production of clocks, manufactured at Plymouth, and in 1812 established his own clock factory at Plymouth Hollow (now Thomaston), Conn., forming (1853) the Seth Thomas Clock Company.

Thomas, Sidney Gilchrist. b. at London, April 16, 1850; d. at Paris, Feb. 1, 1885. English metallurgist and inventor, best remembered as the discoverer (1875) of the Thomas-Gilchrist process (named for him and his cousin and collaborator P. C. Gilchrist) for eliminating phosphorus from pig iron through a basic lining of lime in the Bessemer converter.

Thomas, Theodore. b. at Esens, Germany, Oct. 11, 1835; d. at Chicago, Jan. 4, 1905. American conductor. He first appeared (c1841) as a violinist. He was brought to the U.S. in 1845, and was first and solo violin in concerts and opera till 1861. From 1855 to 1869 he gave a series of concerts of chamber music; and his symphony concerts at New York, begun in 1864, were given every season (except from 1869 to 1872) until 1878, when he became director of the College of Music at Cincinnati, Ohio. He returned to New York in 1880, and made it the headquarters of his orchestra till 1891, when he removed to Chicago. He was instrumental in developing the musical taste of the country by his series of orchestral concerts, as well as by his work as conductor of the New York and Brooklyn Philharmonic Societies, of the New York Chorus Society, the Cincinnati festivals, the Chicago Orchestra, and others.

Thomas, Theodore Gaillard. b. on Edisto Island, near Charleston, S.C., Nov. 21, 1831; d. at Thomasville, Ga., Feb. 28, 1903. American gynecologist and obstetrician. He served (1863-90) as professor of obstetrics and then gynecology at the College of Physicians and Surgeons (New York), and wrote a noted textbook, *Practical Treatise on the Diseases of Women* (1868). Among the first to make an organic differentiation between the cervix and the body of the uterus, he devised the surgical operation of laparotomy, and was the first to excise a small ovarian tumor by cutting through the vagina.

Thomas à Becket (a bek'et), Saint. [Also: Saint Thomas Becket, Saint Thomas of London.] b. at London, c1118; killed in Canterbury Cathedral, Canterbury, England, Dec. 29, 1170. English ecclesiastic. The son of a well-to-do merchant, he was trained originally to be a notary, and entered (c1142) the household of Theobald, then archbishop of Canterbury. In this service he distinguished himself, and, following the accession of Henry II, he was appointed (1155) chancellor, after hav-

ing studied law on the Continent under Theobald's patronage. As chancellor, Thomas was close to Henry II and had much influence with him; he proved himself a brilliant and devoted minister and a courageous knight. Despite his protests, he was appointed by Henry to succeed (1162) Theobald as archbishop of Canterbury. Once he had been invested with his office, he abandoned the courtly ways appropriate to a chancellor for those of a man of the church; and while previously he had loyally taken the part of Henry, he now concentrated on furthering the cause of the church. Since the aims of state and church were often at variance, Thomas à Becket was inevitably involved in many disputes with Henry, finding himself again and again in opposition to the sovereign. Disagreement between them broke out in 1164, over the Constitutions of Clarendon. These were drawn up by Henry to codify the allegiance of the church to the state; Thomas at first refused to accept them at all, but was urged by Pope Alexander III to submit. However, he drew up counter rules, in which he insisted that clerics were to be tried in ecclesiastical councils, even for secular misdemeanors. He also asserted the belief that clergy of any rank should be responsible to higher authorities only within the church, the only overlord of an archbishop being a pope. Henry's persecution of Thomas having now become very active, Thomas removed himself to the Continent, where he won the Pope's annulment of the Constitutions of Clarendon. In Thomas's absence, Henry had his son Henry (d. 1183) crowned king of England by the archbishop of York, an attempt to circumvent a possible excommunication and also an open breach of tradition; at the same time Henry divided his continental holdings between his sons Geoffrey and Richard, the youngest, John (Lackland), receiving no portion. This acted to further dispute between Henry and Thomas after the latter's return to England when it had seemed that a reconciliation had been effected. Thomas's attempt to excommunicate the bishops involved in the crowning roused Henry, who was in Normandy when he heard of it, to further exasperation. The king's rashly expressed desire to be relieved from the power of this "turbulent priest" was overheard and acted upon by four overzealous knights. On Dec. 29, 1170, Richard le Breton, Reginald Fitzurse, Hugh de Morville, and William Tracy assaulted Thomas within the cathedral and murdered him. Upon his death, Thomas was almost immediately idealized as a martyr, and Henry was forced to make many of the concessions toward the freedom of the church which the archbishop had tried to achieve. Thomas was canonized in 1172, and two years later the king did public penance at his tomb. He remained a popular saint all through the Middle Ages; the Trinity Chapel of Canterbury, to which his bones had been transferred in 1220, was the goal of many pilgrimages (including the fictional one of Geoffrey Chaucer's *Canterbury Tales*). T. S. Eliot's verse play *Murder in the Cathedral* (1935) was written about his martyrdom.

Thomas a Kempis (a kem'pīs). [Also: **Thomas Hammerken** (a hamer'ken or hemer'ken); also, **Thomas Hämmerlein**.] b. at Kempen, Germany, c1380; d. near Zwolle, Netherlands, July 25, 1471. German mystic and ascetic writer, generally regarded as the author of *De imitatione Christi* (*Imitation of Christ*, 1486). He entered the Augustinian convent Akenberg, near Zwolle, in 1407, and became superior in 1423 and again in 1447.

Thomas Allworthy (ól'wér'wñi). See **Allworthy, Thomas**.

Thomas Aquinas (a.kwí'nās), Saint. See **Aquinas, Saint Thomas**.

Thomas Balderstone (ból'dér.stón, -stŏn). See **Balderstone, Thomas**.

Thomas Chiffinch (chíf'ínch), Master. See **Chiffinch, Master Thomas**.

Thomas Clifford (kli'f'örd), Sir. See **Clifford, Sir Thomas**.

Thomas Gradgrind (grad'grínd). See **Gradgrind, Thomas**.

Thomashefsky (tom.a.shef'ski), Boris. b. at Kiev, Russia, May 12, 1868; d. at New York, July 9, 1939. American actor and producer in the Yiddish theater. He arrived (1881) in the U.S., where he introduced the Yiddish theater. He induced Leon Kobrin to translate Shlake-

speare's plays into Yiddish and presented them at the National Theater, which he built at New York, and wrote and appeared in numerous sketches and operettas including *The Green Millionaire* and his last venture, *Boris and Bessie* (1937).

Thomasin von Zirkläre (tō'mä.zën fon tsirk'lä're). d. c1235. Middle High German poet. He came from Friuli, Italy, and wrote (1215-16) a didactic poem in ten books called *Der velsche Gast*. It sets forth what he considered to be the proper conduct for gentlefolk of that time.

Thomas Mountains (tom'ās). See **Lowell Thomas Mountains**.

Thomas of Britain. fl. c1185. British poet. He wrote his *Roman de Tristan* for Queen Eleanor, wife of Henry II of England. He is thought also to have been the Thomas who wrote a version of the King Horn legend.

Thomas of Brotherton (broth'ér.tŏn). [Title: Earl of Norfolk.] b. 1300; d. 1338. English nobleman and marshal of England (1316); son of Edward I by Margaret. He acted as warden of England during the absence of Edward II in Scotland (1319), and supported him in the struggle against Thomas of Lancaster (1321). However, when Queen Isabella invaded England (1326) with Roger Mortimer, he joined their forces and, for so doing, received grants of estates appropriated from the Despensers. He married his son to Mortimer's daughter, but, becoming discontented, joined the conference of magnates at London (1329) and welcomed Edward III to the throne.

Thomas of Erceuldoune (ér'sel.dŏn). See **Thomas the Rhymer**.

Thomas of Lancaster (lan'kās.tér). [Titles: Earl of Lancaster, Leicester, Derby, Lincoln, and Salisbury.] b. c1277; beheaded March 22, 1322. English leader of the barons from the time of Edward II's accession; son of Edmund Crouchback, Earl of Lancaster (1245-96). Defeated in a tournament by Piers Gaveston, the king's favorite, he became an enemy of Gaveston. He attended the Parliament of 1310, and became one of the 28 "ordainers" who forced Edward II to delegate authority to them, and had Gaveston banished. He forced (1312) Edward II and Gaveston to flee from Newcastle, and assumed the responsibility for the beheading of Gaveston. Pardoned (1313) by Edward II, Lancaster refused to be reconciled with Hugh le Despenser (1262-1326) or to accompany Edward II in the expedition (1313) against the Scots. He gained complete control of Edward after the defeat by the Scots at Bannockburn, but showed less interest in administration than in his private war with John, Earl Warenne (1286-1347). He accompanied (1318) Edward to the siege of Berwick, but departed later, and was accused by the king's party of taking bribes from the Scots. He forced Edward to consent to the banishment (1321) of the Despensers, but delayed (1322) in going to the aid of his supporters in the south who were threatened by the royal army. Taken by the king's forces at Boroughbridge, he was condemned as a traitor without a hearing, and beheaded the next day on a hill outside Pontefract.

Thomas of Woodstock (wud'stok). [Titles: Earl of Buckingham, Duke of Gloucester.] b. at Woodstock, England, Jan. 7, 1355; murdered at Calais, France, between Sept. 8 and 24, 1397. English politician; seventh and youngest son of Edward III and Philippa of Hainaut. By his marriage to Eleanor de Bohun, he came into the inheritance of Essex, Hereford, and other regions. As uncle of Richard II, he struggled for a time after Richard's accession for control of the political situation, eventually joining John of Gaunt, his older brother, in determined opposition to Richard. From 1386 to 1389, when Gaunt was in France, he was the principal leader of the anti-royal faction and thus practically ruler of England. He succeeded in having Michael de la Pole, Earl of Suffolk, condemned and banished, and successfully faced the force brought against him by Robert de Vere, one of the king's supporters. Richard reassumed the government in 1389 and Gloucester made his peace with the king, but in 1397 he was found to be involved in a plot to overthrow Richard and was arrested. He was transported to Calais and there was killed, supposedly on the king's order.

Thomason (tom'a.son), John William, Jr. b. at Huntsville, Tex., 1893; d. at San Diego, Calif., March 12,

1944. American marine corps officer and writer. Commissioned (1917) a second lieutenant, he served with the Second Division during World War I and later in the West Indies, Central America, and China. Author of *Fiz Bayonets* (1926), *Red Pants* (1927), *Marines and Others* (1929), *Job Stuart* (1931), *Salt Winds and Gobi Dust* (1934), *Gone to Texas* (1937), *Lone Star Preacher* (1940), and other books.

Thomas Tallis (tom'as tal'is), *Fantasia on a Theme of. See Fantasia on a Theme of Thomas Tallis.*

Thomas the Bastard. See *Fauconberg or Falconberg, Thomas.*

Thomas the Rhymer. [Also: *Thomas of Erceuldoune, Thomas of Earlstoun, Thomas Rymer, Thomas Risor, Thomas Learmont*; called "True Thomas."] fl. c1220-97. Scottish poet, noted in folklore and Arthurian legend as a prophet and a guide to the mysterious halls beneath the Eildon Hills. According to the popular story, the queen of the elves came to him as he sat under the Eildon tree, and carried him to elfland, where they lived in happiness for seven years, at the end of which time she brought him back to the Eildon tree and told him of many things that were to happen in the wars between England and Scotland. He was called "True Thomas" from the truth of these prophecies. He finally disappeared in a forest, following a hart and hind, and was seen no more. *The Romance and Prophecies of Thomas of Erceuldoune* was edited by Murray for the Early English Text Society (1875). Sir Walter Scott attributed to him the poem *Sir Tristrem*, a 13th-century romance, which he edited from the Auchinleck manuscript in 1804; but it is now thought not to be his. There are five versions of the Scottish popular ballad *Thomas Rhymer*, which tell the story of Thomas and the queen of elfland, collected by Child in his *English and Scottish Popular Ballads*. This same story is told also of Ogier the Dane and Morgan le Fay.

Thomaston (tom'as.ton). Town in W Connecticut, in Litchfield County; known since the early 19th century for the manufacture of clocks, begun by Seth Thomas and Eli Terry. Other industries produce brass goods and machine parts. 4,896 (1950).

Thomaston. City in W Georgia, county seat of Upson County; peach-shipping center. 6,550 (1950).

Thomaston. Town in S Maine, in Knox County. 2,810 (1950).

Thomasville (tom'as.vil). City in S Georgia, county seat of Thomas County; processing and shipping center for cotton, tobacco, and lumber. 14,424 (1950).

Thomasville. City in W North Carolina, in Davidson County; furniture manufactures. 11,151 (1950).

Thomas Wyatt (tom'as w'fat), *The Famous History of Sir.* Play by John Webster and Thomas Dekker, printed in 1607. It appears to be an abridgment of the first part of a play called *Lady Jane*.

Thomé (to.mā), **Francis Lucien Joseph.** b. at Port Louis, Mauritius, Oct. 18, 1850; d. at Paris, Nov. 16, 1909. French composer. He wrote operas, many pantomimes, ballets, and operettas including *Endymion* at *Phœbe*, incidental music for plays, and piano pieces, of which *Simple aveu* and *Sous les feuilles* are widely known.

Thomists (th'om'ists). Followers of Thomas Aquinas. He held two sources of knowledge, faith and reason; the doctrines of unconditional predestination and efficacious grace; and a physical as well as a moral efficacy; and denied the doctrine of the immaculate conception. His theology, embodied in his great work *Summa theologiae*, was based on a philosophical system rather than on either the Bible or the traditional teaching of the church. It was an attempt to reconcile Aristotelian philosophy with the Christian faith. It is of very high authority in the Roman Catholic Church, and its influence is great even outside of that church.

Thompson (tomp'son, tom'-). Town in NE Connecticut, in Windham County. 5,585 (1950).

Thompson, Alice Christiana. See *Meynell, Alice Christiana.*

Thompson, Benjamin. [Title, *Count Rumford*.] b. at Woburn, Mass., March 26, 1753; d. at Auteuil, near Paris, Aug. 21, 1814. American scientist, and administrator in Bavaria. Having been refused a commission in the Continental Army, he offered his services

to the British, and in 1776 was sent to England with dispatches from General William Howe. Here he was given a place in the administrative service by Lord George Germaine, secretary of state for the colonies, and rose to the post of undersecretary of state (1780). He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1779. On the retirement of his patron, he returned in 1781 to America, and raised in New York the "King's American Dragoons," of which he was commissioned lieutenant colonel. He returned to England before the close of the Revolutionary War, and in 1784 accepted a confidential appointment with the rank of aide-de-camp and chamberlain at the court of the elector of Bavaria. He reorganized the military establishment of Bavaria, and introduced important economic and other reforms, with the result that he was rapidly promoted to the highest offices in the state, including those of commander in chief of the general staff, minister of war, and superintendent of the police. He was created a count in the Holy Roman Empire in 1791. Owing to ill health he left Bavaria in 1798, and was for a time a private agent of Bavaria in England. He removed to Paris in 1802, and in 1804 married as his second wife the widow of the French chemist Antoine Lavoisier. The rest of his life was spent at his wife's villa at Auteuil. He gave 5,000 dollars to the American Academy of Arts and Sciences and a like amount to the Royal Society of London to found prizes bearing his name for the most important discoveries in heat and light. He left to Harvard the funds for the Rumford professorship of the physical and mathematical sciences as applied to the useful arts.

Thompson, Carmi Alderman. b. in Wayne County, W. Va., Sept. 4, 1870; d. at Cleveland, Ohio, June 22, 1942. American lawyer and government official, who served (1912-13) as treasurer of the U.S. He was secretary of state (1907-11) of Ohio, and served (1911-12) as assistant U.S. secretary of the interior. He was appointed (1926) a special commissioner by President Coolidge to survey conditions in the Philippines.

Thompson, Daniel Pierce. b. at Charlestown, Mass., Oct. 1, 1795; d. June 6, 1868. American lawyer and author. He served (1853-55) as secretary of state for Vermont. He compiled *The Laws of Vermont . . . Including the Year 1834* (1835), and was the author of historical novels based on early Vermont history, such as *The Green Mountain Boys* (1839), *The Rangers* (1851), and *Locke Amidst* (1847).

Thompson, David. b. at London, April 30, 1770; d. near Montreal, Feb. 10, 1857. Canadian explorer and fur trader, the first white man to descend the Columbia River from its source to its mouth. He made a map of the Canadian west and surveyed (1816-26) the boundary between Canada and the U.S.

Thompson, Denman. b. at Girard, Pa., Oct. 15, 1833; d. at West Swanzey, N.H., April 14, 1911. American actor. He made his first appearance on the stage at Lowell, Mass., in 1852. In 1875 he appeared in *Joshua Whitcomb*, a sketch by himself of the New England farmer, which was afterward elaborated into a full play, *The Old Homestead*, first produced in 1886, with which his name is chiefly associated.

Thompson, Dorothy. b. at Lancaster, N.Y., July 9, 1894—. American journalist and author, at one time married (1928-42) to Sinclair Lewis. She was engaged (1917-20) in social work, was a newspaper correspondent at Vienna (1920-24), and Berlin (1924-28), and later was a political columnist for the New York *Herald Tribune* syndicate (1936-41) and Bell Syndicate (1941 et seq.). Author of *The New Russia* (1928), *I Saw Hitler* (1932), *Political Guide* (1938), *Let the Record Speak* (1939), *Listen, Hans* (1942), and other books.

Thompson, Edward Herbert. b. in Worcester County, Mass., Sept. 28, 1863; d. May 11, 1935. American archaeologist. During various explorations (1885-1909) he uncovered important Maya ruins in C Yucatán. Combining dredging and diving, he recovered archaeological objects of great importance from the "Sacred Well" of Chichén-Itzá. Author of *Children of the Cave* (1929) and *People of the Serpent* (1932).

Thompson, Sir Edward Maunde. b. in Jamaica, West Indies, May 4, 1840; d. Sept. 14, 1929. British editor, a director and principal librarian of the British

Museum (1888-1909). He entered the service of the British Museum in 1861.

Thompson, Elizabeth Southerden. See **Butler, Elizabeth Southerden Thompson**, Lady.

Thompson, Ernest Seton. Original name of **Seton, Ernest (Evan) Thompson**.

Thompson, Francis. b. at Preston, Lancashire, England, D.c. 18, 1859; d. in a London hospital, Nov. 13, 1907. English poet and essayist. He was educated at Ushaw College, near Durham, and studied (1876-82) at Owens College, Manchester. Between 1882 and 1888 he made several unsuccessful attempts as book agent, shoemaker, soldier, errand boy, and match seller, to earn a living, finally going to London, where, driven by the misery of extreme poverty, he became an opium addict. He was reduced to starvation, and attempted (1888) suicide, but he also composed his first poems, some of which were published by Wilfred Meynell in his magazine, *Merry England*. Thompson spent the rest of his life in the home of Wilfred and Alice Meynell, receiving care from them or in hospitals and monasteries to which they sent him. Author of *Poems* (1893), containing his famous "The Hound of Heaven," *Sister Songs* (1895), and *New Poems* (1897); and of the prose works *Health and Holiness* (1905), *Life of Saint Ignatius Loyola* (1909), *Essay on Shelley* (1909), and *Life of John Baptist de la Galle* (1911). Among his best-known poems are *Daisy*, *To a Snowflake*, *Arab Love-Song*, *All's Vast*, *The Poppy*, *The Sun*, *A Fallen Yew*, *Any Saint*, and *In No Strange Land*.

Thompson, George. b. at Liverpool, England, June 18, 1804; d. at Leeds, England, Oct. 7, 1878. English abolitionist, who first opposed slavery in the British colonies and later went to the U.S., where he organized several antislavery groups. He was associated (1834) with W. L. Garrison and J. G. Whittier in the U.S. in the establishment of the American Anti-Slavery Society. Publicly censured by Andrew Jackson, he found his life endangered and fled. He was warmly received in Scotland, and later returned (1851) to the U.S. He served (1847-52) as a member of Parliament.

Thomson, George Julius Poulett. Original name of **Scrope, George Julius Poulett**.

Thompson, Jacob. b. in Caswell County, N.C., May 15, 1810; d. at Memphis, Tenn., March 24, 1885. American politician, U.S. secretary of the interior (1867-61) under Buchanan. He was a member of Congress from Mississippi (1839-51), governor of Mississippi (1862-64), and a Confederate agent in Canada.

Thompson, James Maurice. [Also, **Maurice Thompson**.] b. at Fairfield, Ind., Sept. 9, 1844; d. at Crawfordsville, Ind., Feb. 15, 1901. American poet and critic. In his youth he lived in Georgia. He served in the Confederate army, was a member of the Indiana legislature in 1879 and state geologist of Indiana (1885-88), and for some years was literary editor of the *New York Independent*. Author of *Hoosier Mosaics* (1875), *The Witchery of Archery* (1878), *Byways and Bird Notes* (1885), *A Tallahassee Girl* (1887), *The Story of Louisiana* (1888), *The King of Honey Island* (1893), and *Alice of Old Vincennes* (1900).

Thompson, John. b. at Partridgefield (now Peru), Mass., Nov. 2, 1802; d. April 19, 1891. American broker, banker, and publisher. He established (1833) a brokerage office at New York, where he founded (1842) *Thompson's Bank Note and Commercial Reporter* and formed (1863) the First National Bank, of which he was president until 1877. He was later president (1884 *et seq.*) of the Chase National Bank, which he had helped found in 1877.

Thompson, John Reuben. b. at Richmond, Va., Oct. 23, 1823; d. at New York, April 30, 1873. American poet and editor. He practiced law at Richmond, was owner (1847-53) and editor (1847-60) of *The Southern Literary Messenger*, and literary editor (1867-73) of the *New York Evening Post*. His poetry, which evokes the traditions of his native state, first appeared in collected form as *Poems* (1920).

Thompson, Sir John Sparrow David. b. at Halifax, Nova Scotia, Nov. 10, 1844; d. at Windsor Castle, England, Dec. 13, 1894. Canadian statesman. He entered the Nova Scotia legislature in 1877, was elected to the Canadian parliament in 1885, 1887, and 1891, was appointed minister of justice in 1885, and became premier

of Canada in 1892. In 1887 he was legal adviser to the British plenipotentiaries on the Fisheries Arbitration Commission at Washington. In 1893 he was a British arbitrator on the Bering Sea Commission at Paris.

Thompson, John Taliaferro. b. at Newport, Ky., Dec. 31, 1860; d. June 21, 1940. American army engineering officer, inventor of firearms and airplane improvements. He directed (1908-14) the ordnance department war plans for the U.S. War Department, and supervised (1917-18) the design and manufacture of all small arms for the U.S. He was coinventor (with J. N. Blish) of the Thompson submachine gun (popularly known as the Tommy gun).

Thompson, Joseph Osgood. b. at Weymouth, Mass., July 29, 1863—. American physicist. He was associate professor (1894-1918) and professor (1918-28) of physics at Amherst. He formulated the law of elastic lengthening in metals.

Thompson, Joseph Parrish. b. at Philadelphia, Aug. 7, 1819; d. at Berlin, Sept. 20, 1879. American Congregational clergyman, theological writer, and Egyptologist. He was pastor (1845-71) of the Broadway Tabernacle, New York, and one of the founders of the *New Englander* and of the *Independent*.

Thompson, Launt. b. in Queen's County (now County Laoighis), Ireland, 1833; d. at Middletown, N.Y., Sept. 26, 1894. American sculptor.

Thompson, Mortimer Neal. See **Thomson or Thompson, Mortimer Neal**.

Thompson, Richard Wigginton. b. in Culpeper County, Va., June 9, 1809; d. at Terre Haute, Ind., Feb. 9, 1900. American politician. U.S. secretary of the navy (1877-81) under Hayes. He was a Whig member of Congress from Indiana (1841-43 and 1847-49).

Thompson, Robert Ellis. b. near Lurgan, Ireland, April 5, 1844; d. at Philadelphia, Oct. 19, 1924. American educator, editor, and economist. He was the first editor of the *American Supplement to the Encyclopedia Britannica*.

Thompson, Silvanus Phillips. b. at York, England, June 19, 1851; d. June 12, 1916. English physicist, principal and professor of physics in the City and Guilds Technical College, Finsbury, from 1885. He published *Elementary Lessons in Electricity and Magnetism* (1881), *Dynamo-electric Machinery* (1885), *Light, Visible and Invisible* (1897), *Michael Faraday* (1898), *Design of Dynamos* (1903), and others.

Thompson, Smith. b. at Stanford, N.Y., Jan. 17, 1768; d. at Poughkeepsie, N.Y., Dec. 18, 1843. American jurist and politician. U.S. secretary of the navy (1818-23) under Monroe. He was chief justice of the Supreme Court of New York (1814-18), and associate justice of the U.S. Supreme Court (1823-43).

Thompson, Sylvia. b. Sept. 4, 1902—. English novelist and lecturer. Author of *The Rough Crossing* (1918), *A Lady in Green Gloves* (1924), *The Hounds of Spring* (1925), *The Battle of the Horizons* (1928), *Chariot Wheels* (1929), *Winter Comedy* (1931), American title, *Portrait by Caroline*, *Summer's Night* (1932), *Helena* (1933), American title, *Unfinished Symphony*, *Breakfast in Bed* (1934), *Golden Arrow* (1935), *A Silver Rattle* (1935), *Third Act in Venice* (1936), *Recapture the Moon* (1937), *The Adventure of Christopher Columbin* (1939), and *The Gulls Fly Inland* (1941).

Thompson, Thomas Perronet (or Peronnet). b. at Hull, England, March 15, 1783; d. Sept. 6, 1869. English politician and mathematician.

Thompson, Waddy. b. at Pickensville, S.C., Sept. 8, 1798; d. at Tallahassee, Fla., Nov. 23, 1868. American politician. He was Whig member of Congress from South Carolina (1835-41), and U.S. minister to Mexico (1842-44). He wrote *Recollections of Mexico* (1846).

Thompson, William Boyce. b. at Virginia City, Mont., May 13, 1869; d. June 27, 1930. American mining promoter. The developer of Western copper properties, he subsequently acquired an interest in Bethlehem Steel. He went (1917) to Russia as business manager and later head of the American Red Cross mission, made an attempt to obtain U.S. aid for the Kerensky government, and after the latter's fall supported Allied recognition and aid of the Soviet government. He founded (1919) the Farm and Research Corporation at Yonkers, N.Y. (re-

named in 1923 the Boyce Thompson Institute for Plant Research) and organized the Boyce Thompson Southwestern Arboretum in Arizona.

Thompson, William Hale. b. at Boston, May 14, 1869; d. at Chicago, March 18, 1944. American politician. He entered politics in 1900, serving one term as an alderman (1900-02) and one as county commissioner of Cook County (1902-04), before becoming mayor of Chicago in 1915, serving two terms at that time, until 1923. After one term out of office, he was reelected in 1927, serving until 1931. He relied for power on a highly efficient political machine, and perhaps his only notable achievement as mayor was in the improvement of the city's parks. When he bid for reelection in 1927 he made an issue (for a variety of political reasons, it is supposed) of an alleged trend toward the revision of textbooks used in the teaching of American history at Chicago and other cities in the direction of excusing the policies of the British government which led to the American Revolution, and denigrating some of the patriot leaders of that time. Not content with adducing the facts, Mayor Thompson pulled out all the stops of patriotism, representing the revision of textbooks as a new British invasion under King George V, whom he promised to toss out of Chicago as George III had been tossed out of the early Republic. These tactics aroused a good deal of international amusement and some resentment, but they unquestionably helped Thompson's return to the city hall. After 1931, however, his hold on public favor declined; he was defeated when he ran for the governorship of Illinois in 1936, and thereafter played no influential role in politics.

Thompson River. River in British Columbia, Canada, rising in the mountains in the E central part of the province and flowing SW to join the Fraser near Lytton. It is famous for its beauty and its game fish. Much of the Canadian National Railway line to Vancouver runs along the river. Length, 304 mi.

Thompsonville (tomp'son.vil, tom'-). Unincorporated community in N Connecticut, in Hartford County, in Enfield town: carpet factories, 9,633 (1950).

Thompsonville. Former name of Sioux City, Iowa.

Thomsen (tôm'sen), **Julius.** [Full name, **Hans Peter Jørgen Julius Thomsen.**] b. at Copenhagen, Feb. 16, 1826; d. there, Feb. 13, 1909. Danish chemist, professor (1866-91) at the University of Copenhagen. He was especially noted for his studies in thermochemistry. His works include *Thermochemische Untersuchungen* (4 vols., 1882-86).

Thomson (tom'son). City in E Georgia, county seat of McDuffie County: manufactures of textiles and boxes. 3,489 (1950).

Thomson, Sir Basil Home. b. April 21, 1861; d. March 26, 1939. English colonial administrator, police commissioner, and author. After being called to the bar, he entered the colonial service, holding posts in Fiji, Tonga, and British New Guinea, and acting as prime minister of Tonga. He was governor of the prisons at Northampton, Cardiff, Dartmoor, and Wormwood Scrubs. He served as secretary (1908-13) to the prison commission, and as assistant commissioner (1913 et seq.) of the London metropolitan police. As director of the special inquiries branch at Scotland Yard he was responsible for locating and investigating enemy agents and radical agitators. Author of *Diversions of a Prime Minister* (1894), *South Sea Yarns* (1894), *Discovery of the Solomon Islands* (1901), *Savage Island* (1902), *Story of Dartmoor Prison* (1907), *The Prisons* (1908), *The Skene Papers* (1909), *Queer People* (1922), *Mr. Pepper, Investigator* (1925), *The Allied Secret Service in Greece* (1931), and *The Story of Scotland Yard* (1935). His *Reminiscences* appeared in 1921.

Thomson (tôn.sôn). **César.** b. at Liège, Belgium, March 18, 1857; d. 1931. Belgian violinist.

Thomson (tom'son), **Charles Edward Poulett.** [Title, **Baron Sydenham.**] b. at Wimbledon, Surrey, England, Sept. 13, 1799; d. at Kingston-on-Thames, England, Sept. 4, 1841. English politician and economist, noted for his advocacy of free trade and for his efficient administration as governor general of Canada. He was a member of Parliament (1826), and vice-president (1830) and president (1834) of the Board of Trade.

Thomson, Sir Charles Wyville. b. at Bonydsie, Linlithgowshire, Scotland, March 5, 1830; d. at Edinburgh, March 10, 1882. Scottish biologist. He lectured on botany at Aberdeen (1850-53), and was professor of natural history at Cork, Belfast, and Edinburgh. With W. B. Carpenter, he conducted the deep-sea dredging expeditions in the warships *Lightning* and *Porcupine* (1868-69). He is best known as the director of the scientific staff of the important *Challenger* expedition for deep-sea exploration (1872-76). In 1877 he published *The Voyage of the Challenger*, descriptive of its general results.

Thomson, Christopher Birdwood. [Title, **Baron Thomson of Cardington** (kârd'ing-ton).] b. at Nasik, India, 1875; killed near Beauvais, France, Oct. 5, 1930. English soldier and politician. He served (1899-1902) in the Boer War, was military attaché (1915-17) at Bucharest, and served (1919) in Palestine. As secretary of state for air (1924) in the first Labour government he encouraged governmental plans for air-power development. He was killed in the crash of the dirigible *R-101*.

Thomson, Elihu. b. at Manchester, England, March 29, 1853; d. March 13, 1937. American electrical engineer and inventor, electrician (1880 et seq.) of the Thomson-Houston and General Electric companies. His researches and inventions covered a wide range in electricity and electrical engineering; he invented electric welding, a three-phase alternating-current dynamo, a wattmeter, a cream separator, and other devices.

Thomson, George Paget. b. at Cambridge, England, 1892—. English physicist; son of Sir Joseph John Thomson. He is noted for discovering simultaneously with, but independently of, Clinton Joseph Davisson the diffraction properties of electrons, for which they shared (1937) the Nobel prize in physics. He headed (1940-41) the first British Committee on Atomic Energy. He served as professor (1922-30) of natural philosophy at the University of Aberdeen and professor (1930 et seq.) of physics at the Imperial College of Science. Author of *Applied Aerodynamics* (1919), *The Atom* (1930), and *Wave Mechanics of the Free Electron* (1930).

Thomson, Hugh. b. at Coleraine, Ireland, June 1, 1860; d. at Wandsworth Common, London, May 7, 1920. English illustrator who was very popular between 1900 and 1920. He contributed to the *English Illustrated Magazine*; later he illustrated numerous books, including *Sense and Sensibility*, *Henry Esmond*, *Silas Marner*, *As You Like It*, *Quality Street*, *The Admirable Crichton*, and *The Scarlet Letter*.

Thomson, James. b. at Ednam, Roxburghshire, Scotland, Sept. 11, 1700; d. near Richmond, England, Aug. 27, 1748. British poet. He was educated at Edinburgh, and studied for the church, was private tutor for a short time, and held several sinecure offices. He wrote *The Seasons* (*Winter*, 1726; *Summer*, 1727; *Spring*, 1728; *Autumn*, 1730), generally held to be the first considerable treatment of nature in the manner of the later Romantic School as opposed to the personifying methods of the classical group. He also wrote *The Castle of Indolence* (1748), in Spenserian stanzas and acclaimed by critics not only as Thomson's best work, but as the best use of the stanza since Spenser, and *Ode to the Memory of Sir Isaac Newton* (1727), *Liberty* (1734-36), and the plays *Sophonisba* (1730), containing the famous line which killed the piece after the critics had burlesqued it sufficiently, "O Sophonisba, Sophonisba O," parodied by everyone as "O Jemmy Thomson, Jemmy Thomson O" and *Agamemnon* (1738), the masque *Alfred*, in conjunction with David Mallet (1740), which contains the song "Rule Britannia," claimed by Mallet but usually ascribed to Thomson, and *Tancred and Sigismunda* (1745). Thomson's popularity has waned, but it is said that at one time every home had at least three books: the Bible, *Pilgrim's Progress*, and *The Seasons*.

Thomson, James. [Pseudonym: B. V., i.e., Bysshe Vanolis (from Shelley's middle name and an anagram of Novalis); called the "Poet of Despair."] b. at Port Glasgow, Scotland, Nov. 23, 1834; d. at London, June 3, 1882. Scottish poet, known as "the poet of despair." He was an army school teacher in Ireland when he fell in love, but the death of his sweetheart in 1853 drove him into a deep pessimism, unrelieved by recourse to narcotics and drink. He became a lawyer's clerk in 1862,

later came to America as a mining agent, was a war correspondent in Spain, and during the last years of his life worked as a journalist. He is best known as the author of *The City of Dreadful Night* (1874, 1880), one of the most impressive poems in English in its sustained note of melancholy. He also wrote *Vane's Story, A Voice from the Nile* (1884), and *Shelley, a Poem* (1885).

Thomson, John Arthur. b. in East Lothian, Scotland, 1861; d. Feb. 12, 1933. Scottish biologist. Regius professor of natural history (1899-1930) at Aberdeen, he attempted to popularize biology and to demonstrate a correlation between religion and science in his lectures and writings. His works include *What Is Man?* (1923) and *Science and Religion* (1925). He edited *The Outline of Science* (4 vols., 1922).

Thomson, Sir Joseph John. b. near Manchester, England, Dec. 18, 1856; d. at Cambridge, Aug. 30, 1940. English physicist and mathematician; father of George Paget Thomson. He was Cavendish professor of experimental physics in the University of Cambridge (1884-1918), and professor of physics at the Royal Institution, London (1905-18). He served as master (1918 et seq.) of Trinity College at Cambridge. Thomson's experiments in the conduction of electricity through rarefied gases led to his discovery of the electron, a discovery underlying the conception of the basically electrical nature of the universe and the electron theory of valency; he made other important discoveries in ballistics, radioactivity, and other physical fields. He published *The Motion of Vortex-Rings* (1883), *The Applications of Dynamics to Physics and Chemistry* (1888), *Recent Researches in Electricity and Magnetism* (1893), *Elements of the Mathematical Theory of Electricity and Magnetism* (1895), *The Discharge of Electricity through Gases* (1898), *Conduction of Electricity through Gases* (1903), *Electricity and Matter* (1904), and *The Electron in Chemistry* (1923). He was awarded the Nobel prize for physics in 1906.

Thomson or Thompson, Mortimer Neal. [Pseudonym. Q. K. Philander Doesticks, P. B.] b. at Riga, N.Y., Sept. 2, 1831; d. June 25, 1875. American humorist and journalist. The originator of the comic figure "Doesticks," whose popularity was launched when he contributed letters (later published as *Doesticks, What He Says*, 1855) to Detroit and New York newspapers, he became (1855) a staff member of the *New York Tribune*, edited (1858) the *New York Picayune*, and was an editor (1873-75) of *Frank Leslie's Illustrated Weekly*. His works include *The History and Records of the Elephant Club* (1856), *Nothing to Say* (1857), *The Witches of New York* (1859), and such parodies as *Plu-ri-bus-lah, a Song That's-by-No-Author* (1856), a burlesque of Longfellow's *Hiwatha*, and *The Lady of the Lake* (1860), which parodied the work by Sir Walter Scott.

Thomson, Virgil. b. at Kansas City, Mo., Nov. 25, 1896—. American composer and music critic. After studying piano, voice, the organ, composition, and conducting at Harvard University and elsewhere in the U.S., he went to France, where one of his teachers was Nadia Boulanger. During a later stay at Paris (1925-32), he was much influenced by the group of French composers known as "the Six," and especially by Erik Satie, toward a simplification of his style, which in his earlier years had leaned heavily toward dissonance. Many of Thomson's songs were composed to French poems, and his orchestral work, with tenor, *Oraison Funèbre* (1930) is a setting of a sermon by Bossuet. His early career was aided by receipt of fellowships from Harvard, from the École Normale de Paris, and from the Juilliard School of Music. In 1934 the production at Hartford, Conn., under the auspices of the Friends and Enemies of Modern Music, with an all-Negro cast, of his *Four Saints in Three Acts*, an opera with libretto by Gertrude Stein, won wide acclaim. The opera had many performances at that time and in the years following, at New York, Chicago, and other cities, and was revived in 1952. Thomson often took the podium as guest conductor of leading orchestras at New York, Boston, Chicago, London, and Paris, and after a further period abroad, mostly at Paris, he became in 1940 music critic of the *New York Herald Tribune*. His own numerous works include two symphonies; notable orchestral suites such as *The Plough That Broke the Plains* (1936) and *The River* (1937), both written to accompany documentary motion

pictures; numerous choral works, one of the best known being a setting of Countee Cullen's *Medea Chorus*; much chamber music, many songs, sonatas for piano, violin, and other instruments, ballets, and compositions for the organ. He won the 1949 Pulitzer prize in music for his accompanying score to the documentary motion picture *Louisiana Story*.

Thomson, William. b. in Cumberland, England, Feb. 11, 1819; d. Dec. 25, 1890. English prelate and author, archbishop of York (1862-90). He wrote *Outline of the Necessary Laws of Thought* (1842), and theological works.

Thomson, William. See Kelvin, 1st Baron.

Thomson, William Mitchell. See Selsdon, 1st Baron.

Thonga (thông-gi). See Tonga.

Thonon-les-Bains (tôn.nô.lê.bân). Town in SE France, in the department of Haute-Savoie, situated on the S shore of the Lake of Geneva, NE of Geneva. It is a health resort, with thermal springs, and a tourist center in the French Alps. The Church of Notre-Dame-de-Compagnon dates from the 17th century. 13,181 (1946).

Thor (thor, tór). [German, *Donar*; Icelandic, *Thorr*.] In Old Norse mythology, the god of thunder. He was the son of Odin, the supreme god. He was the champion of the gods, the friend of mankind, and the enemy of the giants. He always carried a heavy hammer, called the *Crusher*, which returned to his hand of itself; and he possessed a girdle which had the virtue of renewing his strength. Thursday is named for him (Thor's day).

Thorbecke (tór'bek'e), Jan Rudolph. b. at Zwolle, Netherlands, Jan. 15, 1798; d. at The Hague, Netherlands, June 4, 1872. Dutch liberal statesman. He was premier (1849-53), 1862-66, 1871-72).

Thorborg (tór'börg'), Kerstin. b. at Venjam, in Dalecarlia, Sweden, May 19, 1906—. Swedish contralto. She started her career with the Royal Opera, Stockholm, first appeared (May, 1936) at Covent Garden, London, in Wagner's *Ring* cycle, and made her American debut (Dec. 21, 1936) at the Metropolitan Opera House, New York, as Fricka in *Die Walküre*.

Thoreau (thō.rō, thōr'f), Henry David. [Original name, David Henry Thoreau.] b. at Concord, Mass., July 12, 1817; d. there, May 6, 1862. American writer. He was graduated from Harvard in 1837, taught school at Concord from 1838 to 1841, and lived in the home of Ralph Waldo Emerson for two brief periods. He became a member of the Transcendental Club and was an associate of transcendentalists including Margaret Fuller, Frederic Henry Hedge, James Greeman Clarke, Amos Bronson Alcott, and George Ripley. For a year (May, 1843, et seq.) he lived on Staten Island, where he was a tutor to the children of William Emerson. He contributed to *The Dial*, the *Boston Miscellany*, *Putnam's Magazine*, and other publications. From July 4, 1845, to Sept. 6, 1847, he lived alone in a small house which he built with his own hands on the northwest shore of Walden Pond, Concord. He was arrested (1843) for refusing to pay a poll tax and was jailed for one night. The account of his imprisonment is set forth in his essay *Resistance to Civil Government* (1849; also known as *Civil Disobedience* and *On the Duty of Civil Disobedience*). In 1847 he returned to his father's house at Concord, where he lived for the remainder of his life, except for journeys to Cape Cod, Maine, Canada and other places. His essay "Life without Principle" was published in the *Atlantic Monthly* in 1863. Among his works are *A Week on the Concord and Merrimack Rivers* (1849), *Walden, or Life in the Woods* (1854), *Excursions* (1863; with a memoir by R. W. Emerson), *The Maine Woods* (1864), *Cape Cod* (1865), *Letters to Various Persons* (1865; with a notice by Emerson), *A Yankee in Canada* (1866), *Poems of Nature* (1895; edited by H. S. Salt and F. B. Sanborn), and his *Journal* (14 vols., 1906). His collected writings were published (1906) in 20 volumes.

Point of View and Mode of Life. Having no taste for the methods people commonly use to support themselves, Thoreau devoted most of his life to daily walks in the woods and fields of Concord and boat excursions on the local rivers. He made an exhaustive daily study of the local natural phenomena and recorded them at great length with poetic appreciation in his *Journal*. Most of the material in his books derives from his *Journal*, which is the backbone of his life's work, done for his private

satisfaction and written consistently on a high philosophical, aesthetic, and semiscientific level. Meanwhile, he supported himself by surveying, by making pencils in his father's shop, and by other forms of skilled labor, and he prided himself on his ability to earn a satisfactory living without yielding up his independence as a walker, riverman, thinker, poet, student of nature, and occasional lecturer. He once described himself as "a mystic, transcendentalist and natural philosopher." Since he was in open rebellion against the economy of the times and most social customs, he was regarded as a misanthrope by local people. There was a large measure of truth in the local attitude, for Thoreau, perhaps in self-defense, consciously set himself against and repudiated civil habits and institutions. Just before *Walden* was published in 1854, and for the remaining eight years of his life, he took an active interest in the antislavery movement, harbored runaway slaves, spoke at mass meetings, and wrote some of his time's bitterest condemnations of slavery as a legal property device, particularly as it was reflected in the official Massachusetts policy. He wrote and spoke passionately in defense of John Brown. His horror and hatred of slavery developed logically out of his love of the freedom of nature and his private war against the tyranny of property and the insipidity of social customs based on property.

Thorenbürg (tõ'ren.bürk). German name of **Turda**.

Thorez (to'rez), **Maurice**. b. at Noyelle-Godault, Pas-de-Calais, France, April 29, 1900—. French political leader, head of the French Communist Party since 1930. A miner by occupation, he joined the Communist Party in 1920, becoming a member of its central committee in 1924, of its political bureau in 1925, and its general secretary in 1930. He was elected (1928, 1935) to the executive committee of the Communist International. He was a member (1929-39) of the Chamber of Deputies, the Consultative Assembly (November, 1944), both constituent assemblies (1945-46), and the National Assembly (1946). He held cabinet posts under the Fourth Republic, as minister of state (November, 1945-January, 1946) under Charles de Gaulle, and as vice-premier (January, 1946-May, 1947). During World War II, he was mobilized but left his unit and was sentenced to death *in absentia* for desertion (1939); he stayed at Moscow (1939-44) before being amnestied (October, 1944) and returning to France (November, 1944).

Thorfinn Karlsefni (thor'fin kãrl'sev.ni). fl. at the beginning of the 11th century. Scandinavian navigator, said to have explored the coast of New England (c1004-96), and to have attempted a settlement in what is now SE Massachusetts.

Thorgilsson (thor'gils.sõn), **Ari Frodi**. See **Ari Frodi Thorgilsson**.

Thorhout (thor'hout). See **Torhout**.

Thorn (tõrn). German name of **Torun**.

Thorn, Conference of. Fruitless congress held (1645) at Thorn (now Toruń) between representatives of the Roman Catholic, Lutheran, and Reformed churches in Poland.

Thornaby-on-Tees (thor'nã.bi.on.tēz'). [Also, **Thornaby**.] Municipal borough in NE England, in the North Riding of Yorkshire, situated on the river Tees opposite Stockton-on-Tees, ab. 236 mi. N of London by rail. 23,413 (1951).

Thornbury (thor'n'bēr.i), **George Walter**. b. at London, 1828; d. there, June 11, 1876. English writer. Among his works are *Lays and Legends* (1851), *The Buccaneers, or Monarchs of the Main* (1855), *Shakespeare's England* (1856), *Art and Nature at Home and Abroad* (1856), *Songs of the Cavaliers and Roundheads* (1857), *Every Man His Own Trumpeter* (1858), *Life in Spain* (1860), *British Artists from Hogarth to Turner* (1861), and *Life of J. M. W. Turner* (1861).

Thorndike (thor'n'dik), **Ashley Horace**. b. at Houlton, Me., Dec. 26, 1871; d. April 17, 1933. American educator and scholar; brother of Edward Lee Thorndike and Lynn Thorndike. He was an instructor and associate professor of English (1898-1902) at Western Reserve University, professor of English at Northwestern University from 1902 to 1906, and held a similar post (1906-33) at Columbia University. An authority in the field of Elizabethan drama, he was the author of *The Influence of Beaumont*

and Fletcher on Shakespeare (1901), *Tragedy* (1908), *Shakespeare's Theatre* (1916), *Shakespeare in America* (1927), and *English Comedy* (1929). With William A. Neilson, he was cocditor (1913-15) of *The Tudor Shakespeare*, and collaborated with him on *The Facts About Shakespeare* (1913).

Thorndike, Edward Lee. b. at Williamsburg, Mass. Aug. 31, 1874; d. at Montrose, N.Y., Aug. 9, 1949. American psychologist noted for his contributions to educational psychology; brother of Ashley H. Thorndike and Lynn Thorndike. He was graduated (B.A., 1895) from Wesleyan University (Connecticut) and (B.A., 1896; M.A., 1897) from Harvard where he studied psychology under William James and became interested in the ability of animals to learn. Transferring to Columbia University he continued his studies in animal intelligence under James McKeen Cattell and received his doctorate (1898). His thesis, *Animal Intelligence*, published in 1898 and republished in 1911 with other related studies, was the first scientific study of animal intelligence and learning, and marked the beginning of animal psychology. For a year (1898-99), Thorndike was instructor in education and teaching at Western Reserve University. In 1899, he began his lifelong association with Teachers College at Columbia (instructor of genetic psychology, 1899-1901; adjunct professor of educational psychology, 1901-04; professor of educational psychology, 1904-40; director, division of psychology, Institute of Educational Research). When he became an instructor at Teachers College Thorndike applied the techniques of his studies of animals to children and young people and his interests shifted toward human subjects. In 1901, with Robert S. Woodworth, he published an important paper on the transfer of training, *The Influence of Improvement in One Mental Function Upon the Efficiency of Other Functions*, which led to a critical reappraisal of the curriculum and the demolition of the faculty theory and the theory of formal discipline. In 1903 the first edition of his *Educational Psychology* appeared (republished 1937, 1914) in which he developed his laws of learning, "the laws of readiness and effect," which stressed the effect of chance associations when accompanied by success or failure and provided a basis for a progressive education movement. He produced works reporting on his research on the nature of man's intelligence and his ability to learn throughout most of his productive life including *The Original Nature of Man* (1913) showing the influence of Galton, *The Learning Process* (1913), *Adult Learning* (1928), and *Fundamentals of Learning* (1932). Interested in individual differences and their causes, he set forth standards for measuring them quantitatively in *An Introduction to the Theory of Mental and Social Measurements* (1904). He prepared many tests and measurements that were widely used not only in the school room but in the business world, including intelligence tests, vocabulary tests, handwriting scales, and achievement tests. During World War I he was chairman of the Committee on Classification of Personnel in the Army. His use of statistical methods in psychology and education led, in part, to the spread of surveys of city, county, and state educational systems which resulted in improved school administration especially with regard to the classification and promotion of children and the differentiation of courses of study according to the ability of the child. *The Measurement of Intelligence* (1926) brought to a close his major research in this area of his interest. For a number of years Thorndike was concerned with the improvement of school tests in which the new principles of learning and new methods of teaching were concretely set forth in a series of arithmetics, spellers, and dictionaries. In his dictionaries (*Thorndike-Century Junior*, 1935, 1942; *Thorndike-Century Senior*, 1941; *Thorndike-Century Beginning*, 1945) Thorndike developed a new pattern of making school dictionaries with readable type, understandable definitions, and pronunciations based on modern phonetic principles. His earlier researches in vocabulary (*The Teacher's Word Book*, 1921; *A Teacher's Word Book of 20,000 Words*, 1931; *The Teacher's Word Book of 30,000 Words* (with Irving Lorge), 1944; *A Semantic Count of English Words* (with Irving Lorge), 1938) laid the scientific basis for his improvement in methods of selecting and defining words and in arranging

definitions. In later years, Thorndike studied the differences of communities in the same way that psychology studies the differences of individuals in *Your City* (1939), and stated the facts of psychology for students of economics, political science, and law in *Human Nature and the Social Order* (1940). In 1942 he delivered the William James Lectures at Harvard which were published as *Man and His Works* (1943). His last book, *Selected Writings from a Connectionist's Psychology* was published in 1949. Thorndike was an outstanding exponent of the value of quantitative measurement in the study of human affairs; to him qualitative differences were merely quantitative differences that man had not yet learned to measure.

Thorndike, Lynn. b. at Lynn, Mass., July 24, 1882—. American historian; brother of Ashley Horace Thorndike and Edward Lee Thorndike. He was a teacher at Western Reserve (1903-24) and professor at Columbia (1924 et seq.). Author of *The Place of Magic in the Intellectual History of Europe* (1905), *The History of Medieval Europe* (1917), *A Short History of Civilization* (1926), *University Records and Life in the Middle Ages* (1944), and other books. He published the monumental *A History of Magic and Experimental Science* (6 vols., 1923-41).

Thorndike, Dame Sybil. b. at Gainsborough, England, 1882—. English actress. She appeared in Shakespearean plays in the U.S. (1903-07) and at the Old Vic, London (1914-18), and afterward added roles from other dramatists to her repertoire.

Thornhill (thörn'hil). Two wards (Thornhill North and Thornhill South) of Dewsbury county borough, in C England, in the West Riding of Yorkshire, situated in the SW quarter of Dewsbury, ab. 184 mi. N of London by rail. 11,040 (1931).

Thornhill, Sir James. b. at Melcombe Regis, Dorsetshire, England, 1675; d. at Thornhill, near Weymouth, Dorsetshire, May 13, 1734. English painter. When George I became king he appointed Thornhill court painter. He executed the decorations of part of the cupola of Saint Paul's, the ceiling and walls of the hall of Greenwich Hospital, the great hall at Blenheim Palace, parts of Hampton Court, and many chapels in Oxford. He was knighted by George I in 1715. Hogarth was his most distinguished pupil and his son-in-law.

Thornhill, Sir William. Character in Oliver Goldsmith's *The Vicar of Wakefield*. He assumes the name of Mr. Burchell, and is the good genius of the story.

Thornton (thörn'ton), Sir Edward. b. at London, July 13, 1817; d. there, Jan. 26, 1906. English diplomat. He was minister to Brazil (1865-67) and to the U.S. (1867-81), serving as a member of the joint high commission of 1871 to settle the U.S.-Canadian disputes over boundary and other questions. He served as ambassador to Russia (1881-84) and to Turkey (1884-87).

Thornton, Henry Worth. b. at Logansport, Ind., Nov. 6, 1871; d. at New York, March 14, 1935. Railroad executive. Employed (1894-1914) by the Pennsylvania Railroad, he served (1914-18) in the direction of British and French railroads during World War I. Manager (until 1922) of England's Great Eastern Railway, he served (1922-32) as president and chairman of the board of directors in organizing and developing Canadian National Railways.

Thornton, James. b. at Liverpool, England, 1862; d. at Astoria, N.Y., July 27, 1938. American vaudeville actor and song writer. He appeared in Oscar's New York Theatre, Willie's Victoria, Forrest Theatre, and other vaudeville houses until 1934. He composed such popular songs as *When You Were Sweet Sixteen*, *My Sweetheart's Man in the Moon*, *She May Have Seen Better Days*, *The Streets of Cairo*, and *The Irish Jubilee*.

Thornton, John Wingate. b. at Saco, Me., Aug. 12, 1818; d. at Scarborough, Me., June 6, 1878. American historian. He practiced law at Boston, and devoted himself to antiquarian pursuits. He helped found the New England Historic Genealogical Society (1844) and the Prince Society (1858).

Thornton, Matthew. b. in Ireland, c1714; d. at Newburyport, Mass., June 24, 1803. American physician and Revolutionary patriot, a signer of the Declaration of Independence. Brought (c1718) to America, he began (c1740) the practice of medicine at Londonderry, N.H.,

embraced the insurgent cause in state politics, was elected (1775) president of the provincial congress, and became (1776) a member of the Continental Congress. **Thornton Cleveleys** (klév'lez). [Also, **Thornton.**] Urban district in NW England, in Lancashire, situated on the Fylde coast (on the Irish Sea) between Blackpool and Fleetwood, ab. 225 mi. NW of London by rail. It is a residential district and seaside resort. 15,437 (1951).

Thornycroft (thörn'ikróft), Mary Francis. b. in England, 1814; d. Feb. 1, 1895. English sculptor.

Thornycroft, William Hamo. b. at London, March 9, 1850; d. at Oxford, England, Dec. 18, 1925. English sculptor; son of Mary Francis Thornycroft. Among his works are *Artemis* (1880), at Eaton Hall, the seat of the Duke of Westminster; *Teucer* (1881), in the South Kensington Museum; *Hypatia* (1884), in the Grosvenor Gallery; a statue of General Gordon (1885), in Trafalgar Square; an equestrian statue of Edward I (1885); *Science* (1891), a high relief; a statue of John Bright (1892), at Rochdale; *The Mower*, in the Liverpool Gallery; and the Cromwell statue at Westminster.

Thóróddsen (thór'ót'sen), Thórvaldur. b. on the island of Flatey, Iceland, June 6, 1855; d. at Copenhagen, Sept. 28, 1921. Icelandic geographer and geologist. An explorer of Iceland, he described it in many books, such as *Landfræðisaga Islands* (1892-1904), *Geological Map of Iceland* (1901), *Iceland* (1905-06), and *Die Geschichte des isländischen Volkes* (1925).

Thorold (thur'old). Town in SE Ontario, Canada, on the Welland Canal ab. 4 mi. SE of St. Catharines: site of large locks where the canal mounts the Niagara escarpment. There are pulp and paper, abrasive, machinery, and metalworking industries. 6,397 (1951).

Thorpe (thórp), Benjamin. b. 1782; d. at Chiswick, England, July 19, 1870. English philologist. He edited various Old English works, including Caedmon's *Paraphrase* (1832), *Analecta Anglo-Saxonica* (1834), *Ancient Laws and Institutes of England* (1840), gospels, homilies, *Beowulf* (1855), *Anglo-Saxon Chronicle* (1861), and *Diplomatarium Anglicum Aevi Saxonici* (1865).

Thorpe, Dr. Lossie's father, in William De Morgan's novel Joseph Vance (1906).

Thorpe, James. [Indian name, **Bright Path.**] b. near Prague, in Indian Territory (now in Oklahoma), May 28, 1888; d. at Lomita, a suburb of Los Angeles, Calif., March 28, 1953. American athlete. His father was half Indian and half Irish; his mother was three fourths Indian and one fourth French. Admitted to the Carlisle Indian School at Carlisle, Pa., in 1907, he attracted by his natural athletic aptitudes the interest of Carlisle coach Glenn L. ("Pop") Warner, who undertook to develop him as a field and track contestant and a football player. In 1908 he was a national sensation in football. He did not return to college in 1909 or 1910, but worked on farms in North Carolina and, on the side, played semiprofessional baseball. Nineteen-eleven, however, found him back at Carlisle, being trained by Warner with an eye to the 1912 Olympic Games. Meanwhile at left halfback he rolled up the points which gave Carlisle victories over Harvard and West Point. Warner pronounced him the greatest football player of all time, and Walter Camp enrolled him on the "All-America Team," as he did again in 1912, after Thorpe had displayed even greater form. During these years Thorpe also engaged in track and field contests, and in basketball, hockey, tennis, and boxing. In the 1912 Olympics at Stockholm the "greatest football player" became, in the words of King Gustav of Sweden, "the greatest athlete in the world," winning both the pentathlon (with four out of five first places) and the decathlon (with a score of 8,412 out of a possible 10,000 points), a feat never achieved by any other man before. But when, in January, 1913, it came to the notice of the Amateur Athletic Union that Thorpe had played semiprofessional baseball, he was stripped of amateur status, his records were expunged, his name was removed from the lists of Olympics winners, and he was constrained to return his trophies. His plea that he had but followed the example of other college athletes who played semiprofessional ball, but retained their amateur standing, failed to move the authorities. In the spring of 1913 Thorpe entered professional baseball as a member of the New York Giants, but it was alleged that he could not

hit curved balls, and after passing to several other major and minor teams he retired from baseball in 1919, and in the following year entered professional football, starting with several teams until his final retirement in 1929. He went to Hollywood, acted occasionally in bit parts, and sold the motion-picture rights to his life story. In 1937 he returned to Oklahoma and worked for the revision of what he considered an inequitable treaty between the U.S. and remnants of the Sac and Fox. Subsequently he lectured widely on his own career and on Indian culture; during World War II he served for a time in the merchant marine. In 1950 the Associated Press asked 393 sports writers to name their choices of the greatest football player, and the greatest male athlete, of the first half of the 20th century. By wide margins, Thorpe was their choice in both categories.

Thorpe, Lossie. Heroine of William De Morgan's novel *Joseph Vance* (1906).

Thorpe, Rose Hartwick. b. at Mishawaka, Ind., July 18, 1850; d. at San Diego, Calif., July 19, 1939. American writer, noted for her poem *Curfew Must Not Ring Tonight*. Author of *Fred's Dark Days* (1881), *The Year's Best Days* (1889), novels, and of *Temperance Poems* (1887), *Sweet Song Stories* (1898), and *Poetical Works of Rose Hartwick Thorpe* (1912).

Thors (törs), Olafur. b. at Borgarnes, Iceland, Jan. 19, 1892—. Icelandic political leader and businessman, premier and foreign minister during World War II. A director (1913-38) of the Kveldulfur fisheries, he was elected (1926) to the *Alting* (parliament), became (1932) minister of justice and trade, served (1939-42) as minister of communications and trade, and became (1942) premier and minister of foreign affairs. He was a leader (1934 et seq.) of the Independence Party, and served (1950 et seq.) as minister of economic development and fisheries.

Thors, Thor. b. at Reykjavik, Iceland, Nov. 26, 1903—. Icelandic businessman and political leader, minister (1941 et seq.) to the U.S. He was managing director (1927-34) of the Kveldulfur fisheries, headed (1934-40) the Union of Icelandic Fish Producers, and served (1940-41) as consul general at New York.

Thorshavn (törs.hövn'). [Faeroese, *Tórshavn*.] Town on the island of Strömö, capital and chief port of the Faeroe Islands group, belonging to Denmark. It has a good harbor and fisheries, and is the seat of the Faeroese *Løgting* (parliament). 4,390 (1945).

Thorvald (tör'völd). Scandinavian navigator, said to have explored the coast of New England (c1003-04).

Thorvaldsen (tör'vålsen), Albert Bertel. [Also, *Thorwaldsen* (tör'vålsen).] b. at sea, Nov. 19, 1770 (or at Copenhagen, Nov. 15, 1770); d. at Copenhagen, March 24, 1844. Danish sculptor. He gained the first gold medal at the Academy at Copenhagen in 1793, carrying with it three years' residence abroad. He lived mostly at Rome from 1797, except from 1838 to 1841, when he was at Copenhagen. He died suddenly on a visit to his home. Among his works are the colossal *Lion of Lucerne* (designed by him, executed by his pupils); the bas-reliefs *Triumphal Entry of Alexander into Babylon* and *Night and Morning* (his best-known work); statues of Jason, Cammele, Venus, Psyche, the Graces, and other classical subjects; *Christ and the Twelve Apostles* (Copenhagen); probably his best work; and *Preaching of John the Baptist* (Copenhagen).

Thorvaldsen Museum. Museum at Copenhagen. Completed in 1848, it is both the mausoleum of the sculptor Albert Bertel Thorvaldsen and a repository of his works. The building, inspired by Greek and Etruscan prototypes, is a long rectangle, preceded by a vestibule, and enclosing a court in the middle of which, on an ivy-covered mound, is the tomb of Thorvaldsen.

Thospitis (thos.pi'tis). Ancient name of Van, Lake.

Thoth (thoth, töt). [Also: *Tar, Tehuti, Thot.*] In Egyptian mythology, originally a moon god, later the god and inventor of speech and hieroglyphics or letters, of the reckoning of time and measurements, and the god of wisdom. He was the scribe of the gods, and kept the records of the dead in a book, which he read at the time of judgment. The cynocephalous ape and the ibis were sacred to him. He is represented as a human figure, usually with the head of an ibis, and frequently with the

moon disk and crescent. In Hellenistic times the Greeks identified him with their Hermes.

Thothmes (thoth'mēz, töt'mes). See **Thutmose**.

Thou (tö), Jacques Auguste de. [Latinized, *Thouaneus*.] b. at Paris, Oct. 8, 1553; d. May 7, 1617. French historian and statesman. He was educated for the church, held the offices of master of requests and of *président à mortier* (presiding justice), and was employed on diplomatic missions. He is credited with negotiating the religious peace and with drafting the Edict of Nantes. He is celebrated for his contemporary history *Historiae sui temporis* (in Latin, 1604-20). He also wrote Latin poems.

Thouars (twär). Town in W France, in the department of Deux-Sèvres, situated on a rocky plateau ab. 40 mi. NW of Poitiers. It produces textiles, heating apparatus, distillery products, and leatherware. The Church of Saint Médard dates from the 12th-16th centuries. 19,422 (1946).

Thouars, Abel Aubert Dupetit-. See **Dupetit-Thouars, Abel Aubert**.

Thouars, Louis Marie Aubert Dupetit-. See **Dupetit-Thouars, Louis Marie Aubert**.

Thoueris (thö.ü.g'ris). See **Taur-urt**.

Thourout (tö.rö). French name of **Torhout**.

Thousand and One Days. Series of Persian tales, resembling *The Arabian Nights' Entertainments* (*A Thousand and One Nights*).

Thousand and One Nights, A. See *Arabian Nights' Entertainments, The*.

Thousand Islands. Large group of islands in the St. Lawrence River where it leaves Lake Ontario, in the province of Ontario, Canada, and in New York. There are many summer homes and estates on the rocky, wooded islands, which number about 1,700. Six state parks have been established in the New York portion of the islands; and in Ontario the St. Lawrence Islands National Park has been set aside, including a part of the mainland and 13 islands. An international highway with several bridges, opened in 1938, crosses the St. Lawrence via Wells and Hill islands.

Thousand Islands, Lake of the. Occasional name of the expansion of the St. Lawrence River which contains the Thousand Islands.

Thousand Lakes, Lake of the. See under **Saimaa**.

Thouvenel (tö.v.nel). Édouard Antoine. b. at Verdun, France, Nov. 11, 1818; d. at Paris, Oct. 19, 1866. French politician and diplomat.

Thrace (thräs). [Latin, *Thracia* (thrä'sha).] Diocese of the later Roman prefecture of the East. It extended from the Aegean and the Propontis to the lower Danube.

Thrace. [Greek, *Thrakī*.] *Dhiarmismon* (district) of NE Greece. It includes the *nomoi* (departments) of Evros, Xanthé, and Rhodope. In early times it was regarded as the entire region N of Greece proper. As a Roman province it was bounded by the Haemus or Balkan Mountains (separating it from Moesia) on the N, the Euxine (Black Sea) and Bosphorus on the E, the Propontis, Hellespont, and Aegean Sea on the S, and the Nestus or Mesta (separating it from Macedonia) on the W. The principal mountain range is the Rhodope; the principal river, the Maritsa. Greek colonies were planted at Byzantium, on the Chersonesus Thracica (Gallipoli Peninsula), and at Abdera, Perinthus, and elsewhere. The climate was known for its severity, and the inhabitants for their ferocity and barbarity. The affinities of the ancient inhabitants are unknown; they may have been ancestors of the Wallachs. In the 5th century B.C. most of Thrace came under the rule of Teres, king of the Odrysae. It was successively under Macedonian, Roman, Byzantine, and Turkish rule. The wide stretch of country between the lower course of the Danube and the shores of the Aegean and the Propontis was occupied in ancient times by the tribe of the Thracians, which Herodotus regards as the greatest of all peoples next to the Indi. The scanty remains of the Thracian language are enough to establish traces of its Indo-Germic character, but not enough to define its position in the Indo-European family more closely. Certain it is, however, that from hence a large part of Asia Minor received its Indo-Germic population. In the first place, it is known that the Thracians themselves spread eastwards over the strait a considerable distance towards Asia. According to the unanimous opinion of antiquity, again, the Phrygians emigrated from Europe, and were

originally connected with the Thracians. Area, ab. 3,315 sq. mi.; pop. 354,816 (1940).

Thracian Bosphorus (thră'shān bos'pō-rus). Ancient name of the Bosphorus.

Thracica (thră'si.kā), **Chersonesus**. Ancient name of the Gallipoli Peninsula.

Thraetaona (thrē.tā'ō.nā). In the Persian *Avesta*, a hero who fettered the three-headed primeval dragon or serpent, Azhi Dahaka. He divided his realm among his three sons, giving to Salm the Sairimian, to Tur the Turanian, and to Iraj the Iranian lands.

Thraki (thră'kē). Greek name of Thrace.

Thrale (thrāl), Mrs. [Name commonly used in referring to **Hester Lynch Piozzi**; maiden name, **Salusbury**.] b. at Bodville, Caernarvonshire, Wales, Jan. 16, 1741; d. at Clifton, England, May 2, 1821. English writer, a friend of Samuel Johnson. She was well educated in Latin and Greek and the modern languages. In 1763 she married Henry Thrale, a brewer of Southwark. In 1764 she met Dr. Johnson, beginning an intimacy which lasted for 20 years, Johnson living with the Thrales and traveling with them. Her husband died on April 4, 1781, and on July 25, 1784, she married Gabriel Piozzi, an Italian musician. Johnson became angry with her on hearing of the marriage and they were still estranged when he died later in the same year. Her anecdotes of and correspondence with Dr. Johnson are second in interest only to Boswell's *Life*.

Thrasylbulus (thras.i.bū'lus, thrā.sib'ū.lus). Killed c389 B.C. Athenian commander and statesman. He opposed the oligarchists of Samos in 411 B.C., was the leading commander at the battle of Cynossema in 411, and was banished from Athens by the Thirty Tyrants in 404. He overthrew the Thirty by seizing Phyle and the Piraeus and restored the democracy in 403. He aided Thebes against Sparta in 395, and commanded in the Aegean Sea in 393.

Thrasylus (thras.il'us). Put to death 406 B.C. Athenian commander in the Peloponnesian War. He opposed the oligarchists in 411, was one of the commanders at Cynossema in 411, and was a general at Arginusae in 406 and one of those who were executed for permitting the crews of sunken ships to drown rather than breaking off the pursuit of the enemy to rescue them.

Threadbare Gentry (thred'bār jen'trī), **Sir**. See under **Gentry**, **Sir Threadbare and Lady**.

Threadneedle Street (thred'nē'dl). Prominent commercial street in the City of London which leads out from the Bank of England.

Three Bears. English nursery tale written by Robert Southey (but attributed by him to his Uncle William). It was frequently retold and modified in the 19th century (sometimes with a little girl named Silverhair for heroine) but is also familiar under the title *Goldilocks and the Three Bears*. The story is that a little girl disobeys her mother and walks into the forest. She comes to a little house which she enters. There she sits in the three kinds of chairs (too hard, too soft, and just right), tastes the three bowls of porridge (too hot, too cold, and just right) and devours the third, tries the three beds, and falls asleep in the smallest one, which belongs to the baby bear. The three bears come home and discover all that she has done. When they find her in the little bed, she wakes up and runs home terrified. One of the features of the story is that it is read to children in three tones of voice, representing the father bear, the mother bear, and the baby bear.

Three Bishopricks. In French and German history, the three bishoprics of Metz, Toul, and Verdun. They were taken by France in 1552.

Three Black Pennys, **The**. Novel in three parts by Joseph Hergesheimer, published in 1917.

Three Brontës (bron'tēz), **The**. Biographical study by May Sinclair, published in 1912.

Three Brothers, **The**. Novel by Edwin Muir, published in 1931.

Three Calenders (kal'en.dērz), **The**. See **Calenders**, **The Three**.

Three Chapters. Edict issued by Justinian, c545 A.D., condemning the writings of Theodore of Mopsuestia, those of Theodoret in defense of Nestorius and against Cyril, and the letter of Ibas to Maris.

Three Chapters. Writings condemned by the edict of the same name issued by Justinian c545 A.D. The edict was intended to reconcile the Monophysites to the church by seeming to imply a partial disapproval of the Council of Chalcedon, which had admitted Theodoret and Ibas to communion.

Three Choirs Festival. See under Hereford, England. **"Three Emperors, Battle of the."** See under **Austerlitz**.

Three Forks. A former name of **Big Stone Gap**.

Three Graces, **The**. See **Graces**, **The Three**.

Three Horatii (hōră'shi.l), **The**. See **Horatii**, **The Three**.

Three Hours after Marriage. Play by Alexander Pope, John Arbuthnot, and John Gay, produced in 1717. It was Colley Cibber's ridicule of this play in his part of Bayes in *The Rehearsal* which was the occasion of the quarrel between him and Pope.

Three Kingdoms. Period following the dissolution of the Han dynasty when China was again divided. Wei occupied N China from Kansu in the W to Kiangsu in the E; Shu Han occupied SW China; Wu held SE China. The period lasted less than 50 years (220-265 A.D.), but was famous as the time of many of the heroes of later legends.

Three Kings of Cologne (kō.lōn'). See **Cologne**, **Three Kings of**.

Three Lives. Collection of stories by Gertrude Stein, published in 1909.

Three Lovers, **The**. Psychological novel by Frank Swinnerton, published in 1922.

Three Musketeers, **The**. See **Trois Mousquetaires**, **Les**.

Three Points, Cape. Cape in W Africa, on the S coast of the Gold Coast colony. It marks the W limit of the Bight of Benin.

Three-Power Currency Declaration. Financial agreement announced on Sept. 25, 1936, between the U.S., Great Britain, and France. It sought to alleviate the conditions caused by the drastic devaluation of the franc and the dismemberment of the so-called gold bloc. Although without any binding clauses, it pledged its signatories to try to keep their currencies in relationship by exchange funds and removal of seriously restrictive trade barriers. Belgium, the Netherlands, and Switzerland later joined in this declaration.

Three Rivers. City in SW Michigan, in St. Joseph County, on the St. Joseph River ab. 26 mi. SW of Kalamazoo. 6,785 (1950).

Three Rivers. [French, **Trois Rivières**.] City in Quebec, Canada, county seat of St. Maurice County, situated at the junction of the St. Maurice and St. Lawrence rivers, ab. 68 mi. SW of Quebec. It has manufactures and a large export trade in lumber. It is the site of a large paper mill and a textile mill. Pop. of city, 46,074 (1951); including suburbs, 68,306 (1951).

Three Score and Ten. Novel by Alec Waugh, published in 1929.

Three Sisters. The three Roman Fates or Parcae. The term is also applied to The Three Greek Fates or Moirae, and to The Old Norse Norns.

Three Sisters, **The**. Novel by May Sinclair, published in 1914.

Three Soldiers. Novel by John Dos Passos, published in 1921.

Three Wives. Novel by Beatrice Kean Seymour, published in 1927.

Throckmorton (throk.mōr'ton), **Francis**. b. 1554; d. on the gallows at Tyburn, London, July 10, 1584. English Roman Catholic conspirator. He knew several exiled Roman Catholics and became an agent of liaison between them, the incarcerated Mary, Queen of Scots, and Bernardino de Mendoza, the Spanish ambassador at London. His plan for a proposed invasion of England by the exiles was discovered and he was arrested, put on the rack, and, after his confession, executed.

Throckmorton or **Throgmorton** (throk.mōr'ton), **Sir Nicholas**. b. in 1515; d. 1571. English politician. He first became prominent during the reign of Edward VI and later supported Lady Jane Grey's party in the plot to seat her on the throne at Edward's death. He was forgiven for this by Mary Tudor, but at the time of

Wyatt's rebellion (1534) he was implicated and tried; though acquitted he remained in prison for a time. Under Elizabeth he became a trusted ambassador and was sent several times to France, where he became a personal friend of Mary, Queen of Scots. He made an effort to prevent her marriage to Darnley, and after Darnley's death intrigued for her marriage to Thomas Howard, 4th Duke of Norfolk. This marriage being completely contrary to Elizabeth's policy, he was thereafter suspected of disloyalty; he was arrested in 1569 for his alleged participation in a Roman Catholic plot against the queen but was released. Sir Walter Raleigh married his daughter Elizabeth.

Throgs Neck (thrōgz). [Also, **Throg's Neck**.] Cape jutting off the coast of the borough of the Bronx, New York City, into Long Island Sound.

Thronðheim or **Trondhjem** (trōn'yem). Former spellings of **Trondheim**.

Throop (trōp). Borough in NE Pennsylvania, in Lackawanna County, ab. 3 mi. NE of Scranton. Coal mining is the principal industry. 5,861 (1950).

Throop, Enos Thompson. b. at Johnstown, N.Y., Aug. 21, 1784; d. near Auburn, N.Y., Nov. 1, 1874. American politician. He was member of Congress from New York (1815-16), was elected lieutenant governor of New York in 1828, succeeded Van Buren as governor in March, 1829, was reelected governor in 1830 and served until 1833. He was U.S. chargé d'affaires at Naples (1838-42).

Throtmannia (throt.man'i.a). See under **Dortmund**.

Through the Looking Glass. Novel by Charles Lutwidge Dodgson (writing under the pseudonym Lewis Carroll), published in 1872. A sequel to *Alice's Adventures in Wonderland* (1865), it continues the dream encounters of Alice. In this book she is transported into the world behind the mirror, where she meets with a set of animated chessmen, talks with Humpty Dumpty and Tweedle-Dum and Tweedle-Dee, and finds a checkerboard landscape which keeps moving, so that only by running can one stay in the same place. Dodgson's famous nonsense poem, *Jabberwocky*, occurs in this book. Critics have pointed out that the encounters of the story are plotted as a chess problem.

"Thrums" (thrūnz). See under **Kirriemuir**.

Thrym (thrīm). [Old Norse, **Thrymr** (thrūm'ēr).] In Old Norse mythology, the frost giant who stole Thor's hammer. He refused to return it unless he received Freya as a wife. A great battle followed in which all the giants in Thrym's hall were killed.

Thuanus (thō.ā'nus). See **Thou, Jacques Auguste de**.

Thuban (thō.bān'). The star α Draconis, now of the fourth magnitude only, though 300 years ago it was estimated as of the second. About 2750 B.C. it was the pole star, and at one time was within 10 minutes of the true pole itself.

Thucydides (thū.sid'i.dēz). b. probably 471 B.C.; d. c.401 B.C. Greek historian. He was a native of Athens, belonged to a family which claimed blood relationship with Miltiades and Cimon, is said to have been a pupil of Antiphon of Rhamnus and of Anaxagoras, and possessed an ample fortune, part of which was invested in gold mines in Thrace, opposite Thasos. In 424 he commanded an expedition sent to the assistance of Amphipolis against Brasidas, but failed to prevent the capture of the city, and in consequence went into exile (whether enforced or voluntary is unknown), from which he returned 20 years later, in 403. He was commonly supposed by the ancients to have died a violent death soon after, probably at Athens. He began a *History of the Peloponnesian War*, which he did not live to finish, the narrative ending in 411, seven years before the end of the war. The Greek text was first printed by Aldus at Venice in 1502.

Thugga (thug.gā). Ancient name of **Dougga**.

Thugs (thugz). [Also: **Phansigars**, **Thags**.] Religious sect long active in India, now extinct. The term Thug or Thag comes from a Sanskrit word meaning "conceal" or "deceive," and Phansigar is translated "strangler." References to the Thugs are found as early as the mid-12th century, but not until about 1830 were the facts about them generally known. This secret brotherhood, evidently at all times during several centuries numbered by the thousands, seems to present an instance of the intermingling of sincere religious belief and self-seeking oppor-

tunism. They were bound together in the name of Kali in her character as the goddess of death. In the main they must be thought of as devotees who killed their victims in a spirit of piety, as offerings to their goddess. The number of possible victims in any one locality would be limited; responsibility for local murders could not long be concealed, and they would lead to resistance and retribution; it followed naturally that sacrificial victims must be hunted abroad. Accordingly the Thugs, who were in the main farmers or merchants of good standing, and even included men of high caste, who pursued their respectable vocations throughout most of the year, every fall assembled in bands which might number anywhere from ten to 200, and took to the great highways and to the rivers, in the guise of merchants or of religious ascetics, seeking victims to immolate to their goddess. Here the intrusion of opportunism and cupidity into the realm of piety may be detected by two circumstances: first, that they murdered only travelers who could reasonably be supposed to have money about them, or were visibly possessed of articles of value; second, that a considerable minority of the Thugs were Mohammedans, who experienced a convenient conversion to the cult of Kali, obviously with an eye to the loot. The Thugs never killed women, nor men of certain of the very low castes, which leads to the speculation that the organization may have originated simply in bands of the desperately poor, who later supplied justification for their deeds by dedicating them to Kali. Having ingratiated themselves with a company of affluent travelers, a band of Thugs would watch patiently for days or even for weeks for the moment when they could suddenly turn upon their new friends and kill them to the last man, using the technique best adapted to shrouding the deed in silence, namely strangling with scarves or other cloths. The burial of the victims involved an important part of their ritual. The graves were dug with a pickax; each band possessed one of these implements, which was reputedly a tooth of Kali, a direct gift of the goddess, and which was the fetish of the group, which was solemnly worshipped at the start of each foray and after each successful assassination, and upon which all oaths were sworn, including those, accompanied by dread threats in case of violation, which were taken by all initiates into the order. At the end of an expedition, the accrued money and articles of value were divided among members of the band, after a portion had been offered to Kali at one of her temples. It seems apparent, however, that another portion of the loot in many cases found its way into more mundane hands than those of the goddess. India was for the most part divided into small principalities. A band of Thugs would generally operate beyond the borders of its members' native state, the civil and religious authorities of which would be disposed to regard them with a friendly eye if upon their return they displayed a suitable generosity. When, about 1829, the British regime in India got an inkling of the realities of *thuggee*, they moved promptly for its suppression, which was accomplished by 1836, after a large number of Thugs had been apprehended and about 300 of them put to death. The most active agent in this salutary business, Major-General (at that time Captain) Sir W. H. Sleeman, in his *Rambles and Recollections of an Indian Official*, stated that a Thug considered his victims as offerings to his goddess, and remembered them "as a priest of Jupiter remembered the oxen, and a priest of Saturn the children sacrificed upon their altars." The term "thug," incorporated into English with the meaning of a murderous or at least violent assailant, derives from the Thugs of India.

Thugut (tō'gūt), **Franz de Paula**. b. at Linz, Austria, March 31, 1736; d. at Vienna, May 28, 1818. Austrian diplomat and politician. He was ambassador at Constantinople (1771-76), was employed later in various diplomatic missions, and was minister of foreign affairs for nearly all of the period 1793-1800. Among the events of his ministry were the wars with France, the loss of Belgium and Lombardy, and the acquisition of western Galicia and Venice.

Thuille (tvi'l'), **Ludwig**. b. at Bozen, Austria (now Bolzano, Italy), Nov. 30, 1861; d. at Munich, Feb. 5, 1907. German composer and professor (1883 *et seq.*) at Munich. Among his works are the operas *Theudandak*

(1897) and *Lobeltanz* (1898), orchestral compositions, choral pieces, and chamber music.

Thule (thū'le, tō'le). [Also, *Ultima Thule*.] Name given by Pytheas (of Massalia) to a region or island six days' sail N. of Britain, the position of which has been for more than 2,000 years the subject of investigation, conjecture, and controversy. Of the voyage of Pytheas, who was probably nearly contemporaneous with Alexander the Great, nothing certain is known except through the writings of Strabo, Pliny, and others. Probably he followed the E coast of Britain (of whose size he got an exaggerated idea), and found lands lying further N, perhaps Iceland or Norway, perhaps the Orkney and Shetland islands, to which he gave the general name of Thule. From what, according to tradition, he said in regard to the length of the day in Thule at the summer solstice, it is evident that (and it should be remembered that he was skilled in the astronomy of his day) he thought this land was situated on or near the Arctic Circle. The Romans frequently added to Thule the designation of *Ultima* (Farthest), and, from classic times to the present day, the term has been in constant use to designate some unknown, far-distant, northern, or purely mythical region. This use of Thule and *Ultima Thule* runs through the literature of all the languages of Europe.

Thule. Eskimo culture which covered most of the Arctic coast of Canada, including the Hudson Bay region, the northern islands, Greenland, and Labrador, c900-1800 A.D. The Thule Eskimo inhabited circular, semisubterranean houses with walls built of whale bones, stones, and turf; they lived mainly by hunting seal, walrus, and whale, and had distinctive types of harpoons used in obtaining these mammals. Their bone and ivory artifacts were characteristically engraved with such geometric motifs as lines with spurs and Y-shaped elements.

Thun (tōn). Town in C Switzerland, in the canton of Bern, situated at the exit of the Aare River from the Lake of Thun, with a view of the mountains of the Bernese Oberland; railroad junction and commercial center; manufactures of pottery and silver filigree articles. A garrison town for artillery and infantry, it has numerous barracks, an armory, munitions factory, airplane repair shops, and an iron foundry. 20,239 (1941).

Thun, Lake of. [German, *Thunersee*.] Lake in the canton of Bern, Switzerland, SE of Bern and W of the Lake of Brienz. It is traversed by the Aare. Elevation, ab. 1,830 ft.; length, ab. 11 mi.; area, ab. 18.5 sq. mi.; greatest known depth ab. 712 ft.

Thunberg (tōn'berv'). **Karl Peter**. b. at Jönköping, Sweden, Nov. 11, 1743; d. near Uppsala, Sweden, Aug. 8, 1828. Swedish botanist and traveler, a pupil of Linnaeus. He wrote an account of his travels (1788), and published also *Flora Japonica*, *Flora Capensis*, and *Icones plantarum Japonicarum*.

Thunder Bay (thun'dér). Bay of Lake Huron, indenting the E coast of NE Lower Michigan. Length, ab. 10 mi.

Thunderer, The. Novel by Lily Adams Beck under the pseudonym E. Barrington, published in 1927. Set in France and Italy during the years 1795-1811, the story centers around the love of Napoleon and Josephine Beauharnais.

Thunderer, the. Name given to the London *Times*.

Thundering Legion. In Christian legend, a legion of Christians (the 12th Roman legion) in the army of Marcus Aurelius. While in battle with the Quadi in 174, their prayers for rain are said to have been answered by a thunderstorm which refreshed the thirsty Romans while it destroyed numbers of the enemy by lightning.

Thunersee (tō'nér.zä). German name of **Thun, Lake of**.

Thur (tör). River in the cantons of St. Gallen, Thurgau, and Zurich, Switzerland, which joins the Rhine ab. 7 mi. SW of Schaffhausen. Length, ab. 80 mi.

Thurber (thér'ber). **Charles**. b. at East Brookfield, Mass., Jan. 2, 1803; d. at Nashua, N.H., Nov. 7, 1886. American inventor and manufacturer. In 1839 he joined with his brother-in-law, Ethan Allen, in the manufacture of firearms at Worcester, Mass., retiring in 1856. He patented (1843) a hand printing machine which may be considered the forerunner of the modern typewriter by virtue of its letter-spacing feature based on a platen moving horizontally. He also patented (1845) the

"Mechanical Chirographer," a writing machine for the blind.

Thurber, George. b. at Providence, R.I., Sept. 2, 1821; d. at Passaic, N.J., April 2, 1890. American botanist, editor, and author. He became (1850) a botanist and quartermaster with the expedition for the survey of the U.S.-Mexico boundary. Subsequently he became an expert in agricultural botany, lectured (1856-61, 1865-66) on botany and materia medica at the College of Pharmacy at New York, and became (1863) editor of the *American Agriculturist*, holding that post until 1885.

Thurber, James. [Full name, **James Grover Thurber**.] b. at Columbus, Ohio, Dec. 8, 1894—. American artist and humorist. He was a code clerk (1918-20) in the U.S. State Department, and engaged in journalism at Columbus and elsewhere. He has been a contributor (1926 *et seq.*) of numerous sketches and cartoons to *The New Yorker*. His writings include *The Owl in the Attic* (1931), *The Seal in the Bedroom* (1932), *My Life and Hard Times* (1934), *The Middle-aged Man on the Flying Trapeze* (1935), *Let Your Mind Alone* (1937), *The Last Flower* (1939), *The Thurber Carnival* (1945), *The White Deer* (1945), *The Beast in Me and Other Animals* (1948), *The Thirteen Clocks* (1950), and *Thurber Country* (1953); co-author with E. B. White of *Is Sex Necessary?* (1929); collaborated with Elliott Nugent on the play *The Male Animal* (1940).

Thureau-Dangin (tū.rō.dān.zhān), **François**. b. at Paris, Jan. 3, 1872; d. 1944. French Assyriologist; son of Paul Thureau-Dangin. He served as a curator at the Louvre.

Thureau-Dangin, Paul. b. at Paris, Dec. 14, 1837; d. at Cannes, France, Feb. 24, 1913. French journalist and historian, secretary (1908 *et seq.*) to the French Academy.

Thurgau (tör'gau). [French, *Thurgovie* (tūr.gov'é).] Canton of Switzerland, bounded by Schaffhausen, Württemberg-Baden (from which it is separated by the Rhine River and the Untersee), the Lake of Constance, St. Gallen, and Zurich. It sends six representatives to the Swiss national council. The prevailing language is German. In the early Middle Ages Thurgau included all of what is now NE Switzerland. It fell to the Hapsburgs in the 13th century, was conquered by the Swiss Confederation in 1460 and ruled by them as a subject district until 1798, and became an independent canton in 1803. The present constitution was adopted in 1869. Capital, Frauenfeld; area, 388 sq. mi.; pop. 149,738 (1950).

Thuria (tū.rē.ä). See **Pourri, Mont**.

Thurii (thū'ri.i). [Also, **Thurium** (thū'ri.um).] In ancient geography, a city in Magna Graecia, Italy, situated near the ancient Sybaris and near what is now Terranova di Sibari. It was founded (452 B.C.) by fugitives from Sybaris who were soon expelled by Crotona, and was refounded (c443) by colonists from Athens and other cities. It was defeated (390 A.C.) by the Lucanians, called Rome to its aid against Tarentum in 282, and later was subject to Rome. It was plundered (204 B.C.) by Hannibal, and was later the site of a Roman colony.

Thüringer Saale (tū'ring-ér.zä'le). See **Saale**.

Thuringia (thū.rin'jā). [German, **Thüringen** (tū'ring-en).] *Land* (state) of Germany, Russian Zone, bounded by Saxony-Anhalt, Saxony, Bavaria, Hessen, and Lower Saxony. It now consists of the former free state of Thuringia and the former Prussian governmental district of Erfurt. The area is largely mountainous and densely forested, but there are also fertile soils and market-gardening and horticultural districts. The majority of the population is engaged in manufacturing and commercial pursuits; there are numerous specialized industries. The population, predominantly Protestant, increased by 20.4 percent in the period 1939-46. Thuringia was composed of a number of independent principalities until 1918. Capital, Weimar; area, 6,022 sq. mi.; pop. 2,927,497 (1946).

Thuringian Forest (thū.rin'jān). [German, **Thüringer Wald**, **Thüringerwald** (tū'ring-ér.vālt').] Wooded mountain range in C Germany, connected by the Frankenstein and the Fichtelgebirge on the SE, and with the Rhöngebirge on the SW. It is famed for its scenery and for the legends connected with it. Length, ab. 80 mi.; highest point, Grosser Beerberg (ab. 3,222 ft.).

Thuringian Saale (zä'le). See **Saale**.

Thurkell (thér'kel). [Also: **Thurcyltel**, **Thurkill**.] fl. in the first part of the 11th century. Danish freebooter, allied with Sweyn and afterward with Æthelred. He was earl of East Anglia under Canute.

Thurles (thérzl). Urban district and market town, in the Irish Republic, in Munster province and County Tipperary (North Riding), situated on the river Suir ab. 34 mi. E of Limerick. It is the seat of the Roman Catholic archbishopric of Cashel, and was the scene of a battle between the Danes and the Irish in the 10th century. 6,275 (1951).

Thurles, Viscount. See **Ormonde**, 9th Earl of.

Thurloe (thér'ló), **John**. b. 1616; d. 1668. English politician, secretary of state (1633-60). His *State Papers* were edited by Birch in 1742.

Thurlow (thér'ló), **Edward**. [Title, 1st Baron **Thurlow**.] b. at Bracon-Ash, Norfolk, Eng. Dec. 9, 1731; d. at Brighton, England, Sept. 12, 1806. English jurist and statesman. He was educated at Cambridge (Caius College), became king's counsel in 1761, entered Parliament in 1765, was made solicitor general in 1770 and attorney general in 1774, and was lord chancellor (1778-83 and 1783-92). He was a Tory leader in the House of Lords, and a bitter opponent of the American colonists.

Thurman (thér'man), **Allen Cranberry**. b. at Lynehburg, Va., Nov. 13, 1813; d. Dec. 12, 1895. American politician and jurist. He was admitted to the bar in 1835, was a member of Congress from Ohio (1845-47), became a justice of the Ohio supreme court in 1851 (and was chief justice in the period 1851-56), was the (unsuccessful) Democratic candidate for governor of Ohio (1867), and was a U.S. senator (1869-81). He served as chairman of the Senate Judiciary Committee, promoted the passage of the "Thurman Act" compelling the Pacific railroads to fulfil their obligations to the government, was U.S. commissioner at the international monetary conference at Paris in 1881, was a prominent candidate for the Democratic nomination for president in 1876, 1880, and 1884, and was the (unsuccessful) Democratic candidate for vice-president in 1888.

Thurmayer (tór'mir), **Johannes**. See **Aventinus**.

Thurmond (thér'mónd), **James Strom**. b. at Edgefield, S.C., Dec. 5, 1902-. American politician. After graduating from college he was a high-school teacher for some years, but meanwhile took up the study of law and was admitted to the bar in 1930. Entering politics, he became city attorney of Edgefield and county attorney of Edgefield County before being elected a state senator in 1933. In 1935 he was appointed a judge of the circuit court, and in 1941 he enlisted in the U.S. army; he served in the European and Pacific theaters of war, was the recipient of several medals and decorations (French and Belgian as well as American), and held the rank of lieutenant colonel at his discharge in 1946. At that time he returned to the bench, but in the same year resigned and was nominated and elected to the governorship of South Carolina. Disclaiming the slogan of "white supremacy," he nevertheless favored barring Negroes from the Democratic Party primary elections, and denounced as socialist President Truman's proposal of laws compelling equality of employment opportunities for Negroes. On this and other issues involved in the Truman civil rights program, a large faction of Southern Democrats, popularly known as "Dixiecrats," bolted their traditional party in 1948, formed the States' Rights Democratic Party, and nominated Governor Thurmond as their candidate for president. He carried the states of Alabama, Louisiana, Mississippi, and South Carolina, receiving in the electoral college a total of 39 votes, including one from Tennessee. He was defeated (1950) in an attempt to win the state Democratic senatorial primary and was succeeded as governor by James F. Byrnes.

Thurn (türn), Count **Heinrich Matthias von**. b. 1580; d. Jan. 28, 1640. Leader of the Bohemian Protestant insurrection at the commencement of the Thirty Years' War (1618). He invaded (1619) Austria, served in the Swedish army, and surrendered (1633) to Wallenstein.

Thurnwald (türn'vált), **Richard C.** b. 1869-. German ethno-sociologist. His painstaking ethnological research into primitive cultures and economies mark a distinct departure from the 19th-century evolutionary school of

ethnological research, and has been of great value in providing comparative materials for contemporary sociologists. His important works are *Die Gestaltung der Wirtschaftsentwicklung aus ihren Anfängen heraus* (1923) and *Die menschliche Gesellschaft in ihren ethno-soziologischen Grundlagen* (4 vols., 1931-35).

Thurrock (thur'ók). Urban district, seaport, and market town in SE England, in Essex, situated on the river Thames ab. 23 mi. E of Fenchurch Street Station, London. The Tilbury Docks of the port of London are within the district. 81,634 (1951).

Thursby (thérz'bi), **Emma**. b. at Brooklyn, N.Y., Feb. 21, 1857; d. 1931. American soprano singer. She toured (1875 et seq.) the U.S. and Canada, made her debut in England in 1878, and subsequently toured the Continent and the Far East. She later became a teacher at New York; among her pupils was Geraldine Farrar.

Thursday (thérz'dä). Fifth day of the week. It is named for Thor (Thor's day).

Thurso (thér'sú). Police burgh and seaport in N Scotland, in Caithness-shire, ab. 19 mi. NW of Wick. It is the most northerly town on the Scottish mainland, though there are several hamlets north of it. Thurso exports flagstones for paving. It was an ancient Norse stronghold, 3,140 (est. 1948).

Thurso's Landing (thér'sózl). Narrative in free verse by Robinson Jeffers, the title piece of a volume published in 1932.

Thurstan (thér'stan). d. 1140. English archbishop of York, one of the leaders in the Battle of the Standard.

Thurston (thér'ston). **E. Temple**. [Full name, **Ernest Charles Temple Thurston**.] b. Sept. 23, 1879; d. March 19, 1933. English novelist, dramatist, and poet; husband of Katherine Cecil Thurston. Author of *The Apple of Eden* (1905), *Traffic—the Story of a Faithful Woman* (1906), *The Evolution of Katherine* (1907), *Sally Bishop* (1908), *City of Beautiful Nonsense* (1909), *The Greatest Wish in the World* (1910), *The Garden of Resurrection—the Love Story of an Ugly Man* (1911), *The Open Window* (1913), *Richard Furlong* (1913), *The Antagonists* (1914), *Achievement* (1914), *The Passionate Crime* (1915), *The Five-Barred Gate* (1916), *Enchantment* (1917), *World of Wonderful Reality* (1920), *The Green Bough* (1921), *The Miracle* (1922), *May Eve* (1924), and *A Hank of Hair* (1932), novels; *The Realist* (1906), *Thirteen* (1912), and *The Rossetti* (1926), collected short stories; *Red and White Earth* (1902), *The Greatest Wish* (1913), *Always Tell Your Wife* (1913), *Driven* (1914), *The Cost* (1914), *The Wandering Jew* (1920), *A Roof and Four Walls* (1923), *Judas Iscariot* (1923), *The Blue Peter* (1924), and *Charmeuse* (1930), plays; and *Poems* (1895), *Summer 1917* (1917), and *Poems 1918-1923* (1923).

Thurston, Howard. b. at Columbus, Ohio, July 20, 1869; d. April 13, 1936. American magician. He toured (1904-07) the world, and appeared (1907-08) with Harry Kellar before touring the U.S. Author of *My Life of Magic* (1929), as well as many pamphlets.

Thurston, Katherine Cecil. [Maiden name, **Madden**.] b. at Cork, Ireland; d. there, Sept. 5, 1911. British novelist; wife (married 1901) of E. Temple Thurston, from whom she was divorced in 1910. She published *The Circle* (1903), *John Chilcote, M.P.* (1904; American title, *The Masquerader*; dramatized 1905 by E. Temple Thurston), *The Gambler* (1906), *The Fly on the Wheel* (1908), and *Max* (1910).

Thurston, Lorrin Andrews. b. at Honolulu, July 31, 1858; d. May 11, 1931. Hawaiian lawyer, editor, and politician. He practiced (1878 et seq.) law in Hawaii, where he became (1887) a leader in the revolutionary movement, aiding in the drafting of the new constitution and serving (until 1890) as minister of the interior in the reform government. In 1893 he was the most prominent leader of the revolution which overthrew the regime of Queen Liliuokalani, drafting the proclamation of the provisional government. He served (1893-95) as Hawaiian envoy to the U.S., aided in framing the Hawaiian constitution of 1894, served (1897) as a member of the commission which negotiated the treaty annexing Hawaii to the U.S., and became (1898) chief editor and editorial director of the Honolulu *Advertiser*.

Thurston, Robert Henry. b. at Providence, R.I., Oct. 25, 1839; d. at Ithaca, N.Y., Oct. 25, 1903. Amer-

ican engineer. He served as a naval engineer in the Civil War, was detailed as assistant professor of natural philosophy at the Naval Academy in 1865, resigned from the navy in 1872, was professor of mechanical engineering (1871-85) at the Stevens Institute, Hoboken, and after 1885 was director of Sibley College, Cornell University. He was U.S. commissioner at the Vienna exposition in 1873, and was a member of various U.S. scientific boards. Among his works are *History of the Growth of the Steam-Engine* (1878), *Materials of Engineering* (1884-86), *Materials of Construction* (1885), and *A Manual of Steam Boilers* (1888).

Thurston, Robert Lawton. b. at Portsmouth, R.I., Dec. 13, 1800; d. Jan. 13, 1874. American builder of steam engines. With John Babcock, Jr., he established (1830) the Providence Steam Engine Company at Providence, R.I., reputed to be the first New England manufactory of its kind. In 1838 he assumed the sole ownership and management of the firm which, as Thurston, Gardner and Company, undertook (1854) manufacture of the automatic cut-off steam engine invented by Noble T. Greene.

Thury (tū.rē). **César François Cassini.** See Cassini de Thury, César François.

Thutmose I (thut'mōz, tūt'-). [Also: **Thothmes, Thuthmosis.**] fl. c1500 B.C. Egyptian king of the XVIIIth dynasty. He was a successful warrior, and conducted a campaign as far as the Euphrates. An important record of his deeds is preserved in an inscription on the rocks in the neighborhood of the third cataract of the Nile.

Thutmose II. [Also: **Thothmes, Thuthmosis.**] fl. c1490 B.C. Egyptian king of the XVIIIth dynasty; son of Thutmose I. He married his sister Hatshepsut, who obtained control of the government.

Thutmose III. [Also: **Thothmes, Thuthmosis.**] fl. c1475 B.C. Egyptian king of the XVIIIth dynasty. He reigned for 54 years, either alone, or with Thutmose II and Hatshepsut, and under him, according to Mariette, Egypt "placed her frontiers where she would," incorporating the whole of Abyssinia, the Sudan, Nubia, Egypt proper, Syria, Mesopotamia, part of Arabia, Kurdistan, and Armenia. He married his sister Hatshepsut, widow of Thutmose II. The records of his reign are extensive. He was sole occupant of the throne from 1479 to 1447 B.C.

Thwaites (thwāts), **Reuben Gold.** b. at Dorchester, Mass., May 15, 1853; d. at Madison, Wis., Oct. 22, 1913. American historian, secretary and superintendent of the Wisconsin Historical Society from 1886. He was the author of *Down Historic Waterways* (1888), *The Story of Wisconsin* (1890), *Stories of the Badger State* (1900), *History of the University of Wisconsin* (1900), *Father Marquette* (1902), *A Brief History of Rocky Mountain Exploration* (1904), *France in America* (1905), and others.

Thwing (twing), **Charles Franklin.** b. at New Sharon, Me., Nov. 9, 1853; d. Aug. 29, 1937. American educator, president of Adelbert College and Western Reserve University from 1890. He was graduated from Harvard in 1876 and from Andover Theological Seminary in 1879, and held pastorates at Cambridge, Mass., and Minneapolis, Minn. He was also secretary of the Carnegie Foundation for the Advancement of Teaching. Among his publications are *American Colleges* (1878), *Within College Walls* (1893), *The American College in American Life* (1897), *College Administration* (1900), *A Liberal Education and a Liberal Faith* (1903), *History of Higher Education in America* (1906), *Education in the Far East* (1909), and *The College President* (1925).

Thyatira (thi.ə.tī.rā). [Also: **Euhippa, Pelopeia, Semiramis.**] In ancient geography, a city in Lydia, on the site of the modern Akhisar. It was one of the seven cities of Asia Minor mentioned in the Book of Revelation.

Thyestes (thi.es'tēz). In Greek legend, son of Pelops, brother of Atreus, and father of Aegisthus by his own sister. Thyestes seduced the wife of Atreus and attempted his life. In revenge Atreus slew the sons of Thyestes and served them up to their father to eat. Aegisthus, however, survived this slaughter.

Thymbrius (thim'bri.us). In ancient geography, a small river near Ilium (Troy).

Thynne (thin), **Thomas.** [Titles: 3rd Viscount Weymouth, 1st Marquis of Bath.] b. Sept. 13, 1734; d. at London, Nov. 19, 1796. English politician. Having urged use of military force in the Wilkes riots if necessary, he came into great favor with George III, but his impulsive actions nearly precipitated war with France and caused difficulty in negotiations with Spain over possession of the Falkland Islands.

Thyrsis (thēr'sis). Herdsman in the *Idylls* of Theocritus; a shepherd in the *Elegues* of Vergil; in later literature, a rustic or shepherd.

Thyrus (thēr'sus). Ancient name of the Tirso.

Thyssen (tis'en), **August.** b. at Eschweiler, Germany, May 17, 1842; d. at Schloss Landsberg, near Kettwig, Germany, April 4, 1926. German industrialist. A gifted organizer, he developed the largest German iron-steel combine.

Thyssen, Fritz. b. at Mülheim, Germany, Nov. 9, 1873; d. at Buenos Aires, Feb. 8, 1951. German industrialist; son of August Thyssen. After extended travels in Russia, the Orient, and America, he became (1926) chairman of the Ruhr trust; he served as a Prussian state counselor and was a Nazi member of the Reichstag in 1933. Thyssen broke his party allegiance, left Germany, and wrote *I Paid Hitler*, which was published at New York in 1941 in a translation. Thyssen was captured by the Germans in France and placed in a concentration camp, but was liberated by American troops in 1945. A German denazification court ruled that he was a minor offender, and fined him 20 percent of his property (he claimed, however, to be penniless, and no fine was paid).

Tiahuanaco (ti.ə.wā.nā.kō). [Also: **Tiahuanacu, Tiawanako.**] Group of ancient ruins, possibly a religious center, in W Bolivia, ab. 72 mi. from the S end of Lake Titicaca. Only a large artificial mound showing traces of original stone facings, two courts indicated by enclosures of huge and well-cut pillars set at irregular intervals, ledges of red sandstone carved into what resemble seats or small compartments, colossal statues, and several monolithic gateways remain standing. Very large blocks cut into prisms and more or less ornamented slabs remain on the surface. There is not a single building of which the original form and purpose can be recognized. The largest human statue is 18 ft. tall. The great monolithic gateway has an opening of 7 ft., a front 13 ft. long, and is nearly 3 ft. thick. Its outer front is elaborately carved with zoomorphic and anthropomorphic figures. What remains of the stonework shows patient work, but there is a lack of symmetry. In front of the village church are two colossal squatting human figures. These and a few other statues are valuable as indicating costumes. Much obsidian is found scattered over the surface. Other artifacts hint at three distinct periods of occupation: an oldest one, about which only vague and doubtful traditions remain; a subsequent occupation by Aymará Indians; and, together with the Aymará and up to the coming of the Spaniards, the presence of the Incas. Neither the Aymará nor the Incas dwelt on the site in the 16th century; only the Indian village of Tiahuanaco was occupied by the former. It represents a culture that lasted possibly 400 years, and was pan-Peruvian in its spread.

Tiamat (tē'ə.mat). In Assyro-Babylonian mythology, the primeval dragon, personification of the great primeval sea. She was the wife of Apsu, and by him the mother of the gods. But she plotted to destroy them, so first Ea then Anu tried to destroy Tiamat but failed. Finally she was killed by Marduk, who drove the wind into her open jaws and shot her through the heart. From her body were created heaven and earth.

Tiaret (ti.ə.re). Town in Oran department, Algeria, in NW Africa, on the edge of the high plateau ab. 122 mi. SE of Mostaganem: the chief trade center for a grain and livestock producing region. It was a town of note at the time of the Arab invasion in the 7th century and was occupied by the French in 1843. Pop. 22,344 (1948).

Tiawanako (ti.ə.wā.nā.kō). See Tiahuanaco.

Tibbett (tib'et), **Lawrence Mervil.** b. at Bakersfield, Calif., Nov. 16, 1896—. American concert and operatic baritone. He first appeared (November, 1923) with the Metropolitan Opera Company, New York, in the role of a monk in *Boris Godunoff*. Roles he has sung include

Wolfram in *Tannhäuser*, Germont in *La Traviata*, and Mercutio in *Roméo et Juliette*. He has performed frequently on the radio and appeared in the films *The Rogue Song*, *The New Moon*, and *The Southerner*.

Tibbus (tib'üz). [Also: **Tibbu**, **Tubus**.] Tribe dwelling in Tibesti, a mountainous region in the C part of the Sahara.

Tiber (tí'bér). [Italian, **Tevere**; ancient names, **Tiberis** (tí'bér.is), **Tiberinus** (tí'bér.in.us), **Tibris** (tí'bri.s), **Tybris**.] Second longest river in Italy. It rises in the Apennines ab. 20 mi. NE of Arezzo, flows generally S, and empties into the Mediterranean ab. 16 mi. SW of Rome, which is on its banks. Its chief tributaries are the Chiana, Nera, and Aniene. Length, ab. 250 mi.

Tiberias (tí.bir'ías). [Arabic, **Tabariya**.] Town in Palestine (now in NE Israel), situated on the W shore of the Sea of Galilee, ab. 17 mi. NE of Nazareth. Founded by Herod Antipas in the first half of the 1st century A.D., it was named for the emperor Tiberius. It was long a center of Hebrew learning; it was a seat of the Sanhedrin, and the Talmud and Mishna were both brought to completion there. In the 12th century it was a bulwark of the Crusaders, taken by Saladin in 1187. Pop. ab. 8,000.

Tiberias, Battle of. Victory of Saladin over the Crusaders under Guy of Lusignan in 1187. It was followed by the capture by Saladin of Jerusalem.

Tiberias, Lake (or Sea) of. See *Galilee, Sea of*.

Tiberius (tí.bir'ús). [Full name, **Tiberius Claudius Nero Caesar**.] b. Nov. 16, 42 B.C.; d. March 16, 37 A.D. Roman emperor, infamous for his vices and cruelty; son of Claudius I and Livia Drusilla, and stepson of Augustus. He was divorced by command of Augustus from his wife Vipsania Agrippina (daughter of Agrippa), and in 11 A.D. married Julia, daughter of Augustus and widow of Agrippa. He served in Spain, in Armenia, against the Rhætiens and Vindelicians, and on the Danube; became consul in 13 B.C. and tribune in 6 B.C.; spent several years practically in exile in Rhodes; returned to Rome in 2 A.D.; was adopted by Augustus in 4 A.D.; conducted several campaigns in Germany, Pannonia, and Dalmatia; and succeeded Augustus as emperor in 14 A.D. His administration of the affairs of the empire was generally successful, but his private life, especially in his later years (which were passed in large part on the island of Capri), was marked by gross vices and cruelty toward his enemies. His chief minister was Sejanus.

Tiberius. Byzantine emperor (578-582).

Tiberius. In Roman legend, an old king of Alba. He was drowned in the Tiber River, which takes its name from him.

Tiberius Claudius Drusus Nero (kló'di.us dró'sus nér'ó). Full name of **Claudius I**.

Tibesti (tí.bes'tí; French, tē.bes.tē). [Also, **Tu**.] Highland region in the E central part of the Sahara desert, in the region inhabited by the Tibbus. It is mostly in Chad territory, French Equatorial Africa, although some of the region lies across the border in S Libya. Tibesti consists of a great rugged mountain mass of sandstone, deeply eroded by canyons, and surmounted by volcanic peaks, of which Emi Koussi (11,200 ft) is the highest. Some oases exist in the valleys, where springs emerge, supplying water. The French established a military post in Tibesti in 1914.

Tibet (tí.bet'). [Also: **Pö**, **Sitsang**, **Thibet**.] Country in W central Asia, bounded by the Kunlun Shan on the N (separating it from Sinkiang province, China), by Sikang province, China, on the E, by the Himalayas on the S (separating it from India, Bhutan, and Nepal), and by Kashmir on the W. The surface is an elevated tableland traversed by numerous high mountain ranges. It contains the sources of the Indus, Brahmaputra, Yangtze, and other large rivers of Asia. The N part of Tibet is extremely dry and barren; there are numerous saline lakes in the interior valleys, and only a sparse population of nomads. In the lower valleys of S Tibet agriculture is concentrated; there is considerable irrigation. The chief crops are hardy cereals (barley, oats, and wheat), and vegetables (cabbage, turnips, rhubarb, onions, beans, and peas). Barley is grown above 14,000 ft. elevation, but fruit trees are found only to about 11,000 ft. The chief minerals produced are gold, turquoise, and

borax; wool, hides, and skins are also exported. Cloth, clothing, rice, tea, and some other foodstuffs are imported. The chief livestock animals raised are yaks, goats, sheep, and horses. Nomads are estimated to form about a fifth of the total population. The inhabitants are of Mongoloid race; the religion Lamaism. Supreme civil and religious authority is nominally vested in the Dalai Lama. A powerful kingdom as early as the 7th century and independent throughout the Middle Ages, Tibet became subject to China in the 17th century and remained under Manchu rule until 1912. In 1904 the British government in India sent an armed "mission" to Lhasa (the Younghusband expedition), in order to enforce certain treaty stipulations and other demands, which, after considerable fighting, accomplished its purpose, entering Lhasa and executing a convention with Tibet there (September 7). In 1910 the Dalai Lama fled to India on account of Chinese interference, but he returned to Lhasa in 1912. In 1914 Tibet was divided into Inner and Outer Tibet, Inner Tibet being divided into the provinces of Sikang and Tsinghai, which were given full status in the Chinese republic; Outer Tibet has remained independent, though in more or less close relationship with India, the United Kingdom, and China. Capital, Lhasa; area, ab. 470,000 sq. mi.; pop. estimated variously between one and three million.

Tibeto-Burman (tí.bet'ó.bér.mán). Linguistic family embracing a large number of tonal languages spoken in Assam, Burma, Tibet, N Indochina, and S China by such peoples as the Bodo, Naga, Kachin, Kuki-Chin, Burmans, Tibetans, Moso, Lolo, and Jyayung. Many authorities accept a genetic relationship between Tibeto-Burman and Chinese (or Sino-Thai), which they include in the larger Sino-Tibetan family.

Tibetot (tí.bet'ot). **John**. See **Tiptoft, John**.

Tibiscus (tí.bis'kus). Latin name of the **Timis**.

Tibullus (tí.bul'us), **Albius**. b. c54 B.C.; d. 18 B.C. Roman elegiac poet. He was patronized by Messalla, whom he accompanied in a campaign to Aquitania. He wrote the first two of the books extant under his name.

Tibur (tí'bér). Ancient name of **Tivoli**.

Tichborne (tích'börn, -born), **Roger Charles**. b. Jan. 5, 1829; d. at sea, 1854. Presumptive heir to the Tichborne estates in England. He sailed from Rio de Janeiro for New York, April 20, 1854, on the *Bella*, which was lost. For the famous trial for the recovery of the estates, see under **Orton, Arthur**.

Tichborne Claimant. See **Orton, Arthur**.

Ticino (tē.ché'nō). [French and German, **Tessin**.] Canton of Switzerland, bounded by the cantons of Valais, Uri, and Graubünden, and by Italy. The bulk of the inhabitants are Italian, ethnically and linguistically. The area was subjugated by Rome with the rest of Cisalpine Gaul, and fell under the power of the Ostrogoths (East Goths) in the 5th century, of the Longobards (Lombards) in the 6th, and of the Franks in the 8th. In the Middle Ages it was held in large part by Milan. The Leventina district was conquered by Uri in 1403, and finally in 1440; and the remainder of Ticino was taken by the confederates and the Four Forest Cantons in 1500. It was divided into the cantons of Bellinzona and Lugano in 1798, and these were consolidated as a single permanent member of the Swiss Confederation in 1803. A constitution was adopted in 1830. The canton has been disturbed by contests between the clericals and the radicals, and the intervention of federal troops was necessary in 1876 and 1890. It sends seven representatives to the National Council. Capital, Bellinzona; area, 1,086 sq. mi.; pop. 175,520 (1950).

Ticino River. [French and German, **Tessin**; Latin, **Ticinus**.] River in Switzerland and Italy, formed by the junction of two headstreams near Airole. It traverses the canton of Ticino, Lago Maggiore, and the Lombard plain, and joins the Po near Pavia. Length, ab. 160 mi.

Ticinum (tí.sí'num). Ancient name of **Pavia**.

Ticinus (tí.sí'us). Latin name of the **Ticino River**.

Ticinus, Battle of the. Victory gained near the Ticinus (modern, Ticino River) and probably near Pavia, 218 B.C., by Hannibal over the Romans under Publius Scipio; chiefly a cavalry engagement.

Tickell (tik'el). **Thomas**. b. at Bridekirk, Cumberland, England, 1686; d. at Bath, England, April 23, 1740.

English poet. In 1708 he graduated from Queen's College, Oxford. He was a friend of Addison, and through him in 1717 was appointed undersecretary of state. His poem on *The Prospect of Peace* appeared in 1713, and a poem, *Kensington Gardens*, in 1722. He contributed to the *Spectator* and *Guardian*, and wrote the elegy on Addison prefixed to his edition of Addison's works in 1721. He translated the first book of the *Iliad*, which Pope suspected was done by Addison, and wrote the ballad *Colin and Lucy*.

Ticket-of-Leave Man, The. Play by Tom Taylor, produced in 1863. It is from the French play *Léonard*, by Edouard Brissac and Eugène Nus.

Ticknor (tik'nôr, -nôr), Elisha. b. at Lebanon, Conn., March 25, 1757; d. at Hanover, N.H., June 22, 1821. American educator and financial promoter; father of George Ticknor. He was graduated (1783) from Dartmouth College, established (1785) a private school at Boston, served (1788-94) as principal of the South Writing School at Boston, and was a member (1818-21) of the Boston Primary School Committee. He helped organize (1798) the Massachusetts Mutual Fire Insurance Company and was a founder (1816) of the "Provident Institution for Savings in the Town of Boston," among the first U.S. savings banks. Author of *English Exercises* (1792).

Ticknor, George. b. at Boston, Aug. 1, 1791; d. there, Jan. 26, 1871. American author; son of Elisha Ticknor. He graduated from Dartmouth in 1807, was admitted to the bar in 1813, resided at Göttingen and elsewhere in Europe (1815-19), and was professor of French, Spanish, and belles-lettres at Harvard (1819-35). He spent the years 1835-38 in Europe. He was one of the founders of the Boston Public Library. His chief work is a *History of Spanish Literature* (1849). He also wrote various essays, and a life of Prescott (1864). His life and letters were published in 1876.

Ticknor, William Davis. b. at Lebanon, N.H., Aug. 6, 1810; d. at Philadelphia, April 10, 1864. American publisher. He became established (1832) as a publisher at Boston, and beginning in 1854 was a partner in the noted publishing firm of Ticknor and Fields, one of the leading book houses in the U.S. The firm published the *Atlantic Monthly*, brought out works by Holmes, Thoreau, Emerson, Whittier, Hawthorne, Longfellow, Lowell, Leigh Hunt, Browning, DeQuincy, and Tennyson, and operated "the old Corner Bookstore" at Boston, a gathering place for New England writers. He was one of the first publishers in the U.S. to make full payment for publishing the works of British authors at a time when there was no international copyright agreement binding American publishing houses.

Ticonderoga (tik'on.de.rô'ga). [Early French name, *Carillon*.] Village in NE New York, in Essex County, on the outlet from Lake George to Lake Champlain, ab. 88 mi. NE of Albany; tourist resort; manufactures of lead pencils and paper. It was fortified by the French in 1755, and was called at first Carillon, was the rendezvous of Montcalm's army in 1757, was unsuccessfully attacked by the British under Abercrombie, July 8, 1758; was invested and taken by the British under Amherst in 1759; was surprised and captured by the Americans under Ethan Allen, May 10, 1775; was taken by the British under Burgoyne in July, 1777; and was again taken by the British under Haldeman in 1780. Pop. 3,517 (1950).

Tidewater Virginia (tid'wô'tîr, -wôt'êr). Lowland coastal section of Virginia extending W from the Atlantic and Chesapeake Bay as far as the rivers are affected by the tides. The area is divided into three major peninsulas by the long estuaries of the Potomac, Rappahannock, York, and James rivers, and also includes the Virginia portion of the so-called Delmarva (D Delaware, Maryland, Virginia) peninsula. Tidewater Virginia was the first part of the state settled by colonists, and is rich in historical associations; it covers about one-fourth the total area of Virginia.

Tidmore (tid'môr).- Former name of Seminole, Okla.

Tieck (têk), Christian Friedrich. b. 1776; d. 1851. German sculptor; brother of Ludwig Tieck.

Tieck, Ludwig. b. at Berlin, May 31, 1773; d. there, April 28, 1853. German poet and critic. He studied at Halle, Göttingen, and Erlangen. Subsequently he lived

variously at Berlin, Jena, and Dresden. In 1805 he undertook a journey to Italy, and in 1817 to England. In 1820 he was made a member of the direction of the royal theater at Dresden. In 1841 he was called to Berlin by Frederick William IV, by whom he was granted a pension. Among his many works in almost all departments of literature are particularly to be mentioned two collections of popular tales, partly from old German sources, partly original, *Volksmärchen* (1797) and *Phantasus* (1812-17), the romantic novel *Franz Sternbalds Wanderungen* (1798), the classical translation of *Don Quixote* (1799-1804), and a modern German version of Middle High German *Minnelieder*. He lent his name to the translation of Shakespeare begun by A. W. Schlegel and finished by Tieck's daughter, Dorothea, and by Baudissin. In 1823 and 1827, during his connection with the Dresden theater, he published a series of drama criticisms under the title of *Dramaturgische Blätter*. Other works are the two novels with which he began his literary career, *Abdallah* and *William Lovell*; the comedies *Blaubart*, *Der gestiefelte Kater*, and *Prinz Zerbino*; and the dramas *Leben und Tod der heiligen Genoveva*, *Kaiser Oktavianus*, and *Fortunat*. Among his many shorter stories, written between 1821 and 1840, are especially to be named *Das Dichterleben*, which describes the youth of Shakespeare, and *Der Tod des Dichters*, whose motif is the death of the poet Camões. He wrote many lyrics. He was the most prolific of the poets of the romantic school in Germany. A collection of his writings, made by himself, was published at Berlin (1828-46) in 20 volumes; his critical writings, in the same way, appeared at Berlin (1852-54); and his short stories (*Gesammelte Novellen*) were published at Berlin (1852-53) in 12 volumes. His *Nachgelassene Schriften* appeared posthumously at Leipzig (1855) in two volumes.

Tiedemann (tê'de.mân), Dietrich. b. at Bremervörde, near Bremen, Germany, April 3, 1748; d. at Marburg, Germany, Sept. 24, 1803. German philosopher, professor of philosophy at Marburg (1776 et seq.). His chief work is *Geist der spekulativen Philosophie* (1791-96).

Tiedemann (tê'd'mân), Mount. See under *Coast Mountains*.

Tiedge (tê'ge), Christoph August. b. at Gardelegen, Germany, Dec. 14, 1752; d. at Dresden, Germany, March 8, 1841. German poet. His chief work is the poem *Urania* (1800).

Tiefand (tê'flânt). Opera by Eugène d'Albert, with a libretto by Lothar adapted from Guimera, first produced at Prague in 1903.

Tiefo (tye'fô). See *Kyefo*.

Tiehing (tye'ling'). [Also, *Tie-ling*.] City in NE China, in the province of Liaosi, Manchuria, situated on the railroad ab. 40 mi. NE of Mukden. After the defeat of the Russians in the battle of Mukden it was captured by the Japanese, March 16, 1905. It was returned to the Chinese in 1945. Pop. ab. 50,000.

Tiel (têl). Town in E Netherlands, in the province of Gelderland, on the Waal River ab. 20 mi. SE of Utrecht; agricultural markets; jam and fruit canneries; *Klomp*en (wooden shoes) and tobacco manufactures. The Church of Saint Martin dates from the 15th century, the town hall from the 18th century. 12,705 (1939).

Tie-ling (tye'ling'). See *Tiehing*.

Tielt (têlt). [Also, *Thielt*.] Town in NW Belgium, in the province of West Flanders, ab. 15 mi. SE of Bruges; linen, cotton, woolen, hemp, and jute manufactures; agricultural markets. The house of the weavers' guild, with belfry, dates from the 13th century. In World War I, the town served as headquarters for the German armies in Flanders. 12,954 (1947).

Tien Chao (tyen' chôu'). Chinese name of the *Chinese Empire*.

Tienen (tê'nên). Flemish name of *Tirlemont*.

Tienlung Shan (tyen'lung' shân). Mountain in Shansi province, China, ab. 25 mi. SW of Taiyuan (Yang-chü); is the site of a series of 21 cave temples which contained important Buddhist sculptures dating from the Northern Chi, Sui, and Tang periods.

Tien Shan (tyen' shân'). [Russian, *Tyan Shan*.] Mountain system of C Asia, in the U.S.S.R. and China, traversing the Kirghiz Soviet Socialist Republic of the U.S.S.R. and Sinkiang province, China. The higher peaks are

snow-covered and numerous glaciers occur; the intermediate slopes are in mountain pasture or woodland in many areas, though in the E they are dry and barren. The highest peaks are on the U.S.S.R.-China border: Pobedy Peak (ab. 24,406 ft.) and Khan-Tengri (ab. 22,950 ft.). In Sinking there are many oases at the foot of the Tien Shan, and the lowest pass through the mountain system traverses them, between Urunchi and the Turfan depression, at an elevation of ab. 3,000 ft. Length (E-W), ab. 1,500 mi.

Tientsin (tin'tsin'; Chinese, t'yen'jin'). City in E China, an independent municipality surrounded by the province of Hope, situated on the Hai Ho, ab. 30 mi. upstream from the Po Hai. It is an important center of transit trade, and the terminus of the Grand Canal and of a railroad opened in 1888. It is the third largest port in China, and has numerous light industries and formerly had large exports of raw cotton and cotton cloth. A treaty was concluded here in 1858 between China on one side and Great Britain, the U.S., France, and Russia on the other. Tientsin was occupied by the English and French in 1860, and was made an open port. Area of municipality, 21 sq. mi.; pop. 1,795,292 (1950).

Tiepolo (tye'pōlō), **Giovanni Battista**. b. at Venice, March 5, 1693; d. at Madrid, March 25, c1769. Venetian painter, generally considered the last great decorative painter of the Venetian school. He was influenced by Giovanni Battista Piazzetta, and still more by the works of Paolo Veronese. After painting frescoes at Milan and other Italian cities, he decorated the episcopal palace at Würzburg, Bavaria, in 1750, and on his return to Venice in 1753 he was appointed first director of the Academy of Painting. In 1761 he was called to Spain by Charles III, and executed frescoes in the royal palace, with the assistance of his son. There are many of his easel pictures in the galleries of Europe.

Tier (tīr), **Jack**. See **Jack Tier**.

Tierney (tīr'nī), **George**. b. at Gibraltar, March 29, 1761; d. at London, Jan. 25, 1830. English politician. He was educated at Saint Peter's College (Petershouse), Cambridge, and was called to the bar, but devoted himself to politics. He entered Parliament in 1788, and sat in the House of Commons for different constituencies from 1796 to his death. He was a prominent opponent of the younger William Pitt. In 1798 Pitt accused him of want of patriotism, and fought a bloodless duel with him (May 27). In 1803 he joined the Addington ministry as treasurer of the navy, and in 1806 the Grenville ministry as president of the Board of Control. From 1817 he was the leader of the opposition in the House of Commons. He was master of the mint in Canning's ministry (1827), and also, with a seat in the cabinet, in Goderich's ministry (1827-28).

Tierra de Canelo (tyer'rā dā kā.nā'lō). See **Cinnamon Land**.

Tierra del Fuego (tyer'rā del fwā'gō). [Also, **Terra del Fuego**.] Archipelago S of the S end of South America, from which it is separated by the Strait of Magellan. It comprises the large island of Tierra del Fuego proper, or Fuegia, and the smaller Desolation Island, Clarence Island, Dawson Island, Navarino, Hoste, Horn, Wollast, Stewart, Londonderry, and others; these are separated from each other by narrow and tortuous channels, and the islands themselves are cut by deep fjords. The C and W parts of Tierra del Fuego, and most of the smaller islands, are mountainous; trees grow in the sheltered valleys. The climate is raw, cold, and windy, with much snow in winter; summers are cool and damp. There are several large glaciers, and the snowline lies at an elevation of only ab. 2,000 ft.; the highest peaks reach over 7,000 ft. Politically the territory is divided between Argentina (territory of Tierra del Fuego) and Chile (province of Magallanes). It was discovered by Magellan in 1520. Length of group, ab. 400 mi.; area, ab. 27,500 sq. mi.

Tierra del Fuego. [Also, **Terra del Fuego**.] Southernmost territory of Argentina, comprising Staten Island and the E half of the main island in the Tierra del Fuego archipelago at the tip of South America in the Atlantic. Sheep raising is the principal occupation. Capital, Ushuaia; area, 7,996 sq. mi.; pop. 5,045 (1947).

Tiers État (tyer zā'tā). French form of **Third Estate**.

Tietê (tye.tā'). River in SE Brazil, in the state of São Paulo, a tributary of the Paran. Length, ab. 697 mi.

Tietjens (tē'jens), **Eunice** (**Strong**). [Maiden name, **Hammond**.] b. at Chicago, July 29, 1884; d. 1944. American novelist and poet. She was a member (1913 et seq.) of the staff of *Poetry*; a *Magazine of Verse*, was a war correspondent (1918) in France for the *Chicago Daily News*, and was a lecturer in Oriental poetry at the University of Miami from 1933 to 1935. Among her works are *Profiles from China* (1917), *Body and Raiment* (1919), *Jake* (1921), *Profiles from Home* (1925), *Arabesque* (written with Cloyd Head; 1925), *Boy of the D-serf* (1928), *Leaves in Windy Weather* (1929), and an autobiography, *The World at My Shoulder* (1938).

Tietjens or **Titiens** (tēt'yens), **Therese Cathline Johanna**. b. at Hamburg, Germany, July 17, 1831; d. at London, Oct. 3, 1877. Soprano singer, of Hungarian descent; settled (1858) in England. She was noted in opera and oratorio.

Tifata (tē.fā'tā). Ancient name of **Maddaloni**, **Monte di**.

Tifernum Tiberinum (tī.fēr'num tīb.e.rī'num). In ancient geography, a city in Italy, on or near the site of the modern Città di Castello, ab. 20 mi. from Arezzo.

Tiffany (tī'fānī), **Charles Lewis**. b. at Killingly, Conn., Feb. 15, 1812; d. at Irvington-on-the-Hudson, N.Y., Feb. 18, 1902. American merchant. In 1837 he went to New York and, with John B. Young, established a stationery and fancy-goods business. The firm became Tiffany and Company in 1851, established a branch at Paris, and began the manufacture of sterling silver. In succeeding years it developed an extensive business in gold and silver work, and precious stones.

Tiffany, Louis Comfort. b. at New York, Feb. 18, 1843; d. Jan. 17, 1933. American painter and decorator; son of Charles Lewis Tiffany. He painted in both oil and water color, making a specialty of Oriental scenes. Among his principal canvases are *Dock Scene* (1869), *Street Scene in Tangiers* (1876), *Study of Quimper*, *Brilliant* (1877), *Duane Street, New York* (1878), *The Cobblers at Boujarick* (1888), *Feeding the Flamingoes* (1888), and *Market Day at Nuremberg* (1892). His other important art works include the Tiffany Chapel, exhibited at the World's Columbian Exposition, Chicago, 1893, which is now in the crypt of the New York Cathedral of Saint John the Divine; and the electric fountain in the Grand Court of the Manufactures and Fine Arts Building at the Pan-American Exposition, Buffalo, N.Y., 1901. He discovered the formula for making the decorative glass which is known as Tiffany favrile glass. He established (1918) a foundation for art students.

Tiffin (tī'fīn). City in N Ohio, county seat of Seneca County, on the Sandusky River ab. 43 mi. SE of Toledo; manufactures of glassware, ceramic ware, conveyors, transmission machinery, abrasives, and nut and bolt machines. 18,952 (1950).

Tiflis (tī'fīs; Russian, tēf.lyēs'). Former *guberniya* (government) in Transcaucasia, Russia. It is now a part of the Georgian Soviet Socialist Republic of the U.S.S.R.

Tiflis. [Georgian, **Tbilisi**.] City in SW U.S.S.R., capital of the Georgian Soviet Socialist Republic, situated on the Kura River. A major transport center, it has food-processing, shoe, silk-textile, woolen-textile, and machinery industries. It is the chief commercial city in Caucasia, and is on the main route between Russia and Persia. Tiflis is the cultural center of Georgia; it has a university with over 5,000 students, a museum, theater, and other cultural institutions. It is an ancient city, the capital of Georgia since c500, and has often been captured and plundered (last by the Persians in 1795). 519,175 (1939).

Tifton (tī'fīn). City in S Georgia, county seat of Tift County; marketing center for tobacco, cotton, and tomatoes. 6,831 (1950).

"Tiger, the." Epithet in English of Clemenceau, Georges (Eugène Benjamin).

"Tiger Earl." Epithet of Lindsay, Alexander (d. 1454).

Tiger Lily. Indian princess who protects Peter and his young friends, in Sir James M. Barrie's play *Peter Pan* (1904).

"Tiger of Central America." Epithet of Guardiola, Santos.

Tigert (ti'pért), **John James**. b. at Louisville, Ky., Nov. 25, 1856; d. at Tulsa, Okla., Nov. 21, 1906. American Methodist Episcopal clergyman and editor. He served (1884-90) as professor of philosophy at Vanderbilt University, and was book editor (1894-1906) of the General Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church, of which he was elected (1906) a bishop.

Tighina (tē.gē'nā). Rumanian name of **Bendery**.

Tiglath-pileser I (tig'lath.pi.lē'sēr, -pi-). Assyrian king (c1120-1100 B.C.). He was one of the most warlike and energetic of Assyrian rulers. According to inscriptions on prisms found in the ruins of Kileh Sherghat or Shargat (on the site of the ancient city of Assur), he undertook campaigns against 42 countries and their kings, among them the Moschi, Kummuch (Commagene), Hittites, the "Aramean river-land," and Babylonia itself, carrying his conquests to the shores of the Mediterranean. He also enjoyed big-game hunting, and relates that he killed with his own hand ten elephants and 920 lions.

Tiglath-pileser II. Assyrian king (c930-930 B.C.).

Tiglath-pileser III. [Original Babylonian name, **Pulu**; name in the Old Testament, **Phul**.] Assyrian king (c745-727 B.C.). He was a usurper who adopted the name of the earlier conqueror. In 741 he conquered, after a three years' siege, the city of Arpad. In 738 he brought in districts of Hama (Hamath) under Assyrian supremacy. In the same year he received tribute from Damascus, Israel (2 Kings, xv. 19), Tyre, and many other kingdoms. Several years later Damascus and Israel entered into a coalition against Assyria, and waged war against Ahaz of Judah because he would not join this alliance (Isa. vii). At the behest of Ahaz, Tiglath-pileser again marched against the west (734-732). The kingdom of Damascus was destroyed, and many cities were taken from Israel (2 Kings, xv. 29); Pekah, king of Israel, being left as a vassal. While in Damascus the Assyrian king received tribute from Ahaz of Judah, and the kings of Moab, Ashkelon, Edom, Gaza, and elsewhere. For a third time Tiglath-pileser took a hand in the policy of Israel when Pekah was assassinated by Hosea. The Assyrian king, according to his account, placed Hosea on the throne and received ten talents of gold and 1,000 talents of silver as tribute. He also made several expeditions to Babylonia, against Urartu (743, 735), and into Elam and Media (744, 737).

Tigranes (ti.grā'nēz). d. after 56 B.C. King of Armenia; son-in-law of Mithridates the Great. He conquered Syria and part of Asia Minor, but was defeated by Lucullus in 69 B.C., surrendered to Pompey, and was deprived of his conquest.

Tigre (tē'grā). City in Argentina, in Buenos Aires province, ab. 17 mi. NW of downtown Buenos Aires, situated on an arm of the Paraná River just above its mouth in the Río de la Plata. It is a recreational suburb of the metropolis. The adjacent gardens of the Paraná delta produce vegetables and fruits for the Buenos Aires metropolitan area. 24,809 (1947).

Tigré (ti.grā', tig'rā). Province of Ethiopia, bordering on Eritrea. It was once an independent kingdom.

Tigre River (tē'grā). River in NE Peru which flows SE to join the Amazon ab. 40 mi. W of the mouth of the Ucayali. Length, ab. 350 mi.

Tigris (ti'grīs). [Biblical name, **Hiddekel**.] River in Asiatic Turkey and Iraq which is formed by headstreams that rise in the mountains of Armenia and Kurdistan and flows S and SE, joining the Euphrates ab. 40 mi. NW of Basra, Iraq, to form the Shatt-al-Arab, a long estuary which flows into the Persian Gulf. The chief tributaries of the Tigris are the Great Zab in Turkey and the Little Zab and Diyala in Iraq. The principal places on its banks are Diyarbakir, Mosul, and Baghdad. The ancient cities of Nineveh, Calah, and Ctesiphon, among others, were on it. Length, ab. 1,150 mi.

Tigua (tē'gwā). See **Tiwa**.

Tigurini (tig.ū.rī'nī). One of the branches of the ancient Helvetii. They took an active part in the defeat of the Romans in 107 B.C., but were overwhelmingly defeated by Caesar in 58 B.C. Their capital may have been on the site of modern Zurich.

Tigurium (ti.gū'ri.um). Medieval Latin name of **Zurich**, city.

Tihama (ti.hā'ma). [Also, **Tehama**.] Desert region in Hejaz and Yemen, Arabia, consisting of a long, narrow strip of plain along the coast of the Red Sea. Its climate is hot and humid, though there is almost no rain; its scattered oases, using water flowing down from the mountains, raise small crops of fruits, barley, and oats.

Tihany (tē'hōny'). Village in W Hungary, situated on a peninsula on Lake Balaton, S of Veszprém. It has a Benedictine abbey which was founded in 1055 and is considered the oldest church in Hungary. The present church building is in part from the 11th, in part from the 16th century.

Tihua or **Tihwa** (tē'hwā'). Former name of **Urumchi**.

Ti'i (tē'ē). See **Tiki**.

Tijuana (tē.hwā'nā). City in NW Mexico, in Baja California, on the U.S. border; resort; race track. 16,486 (1940).

Tikal (tē.kāl'). Largest and perhaps oldest of the Maya cities, located in N central Petén, Guatemala. It was abandoned before the Spanish conquest, after having been occupied from at least the early 4th to the late 9th century. Its central cluster of pyramids, temples, and plazas covers a square mile, and lesser groupings extend in all directions for another two or three miles. In addition to having been evidently an important religious and artistic center in early Maya history, Tikal is also notable for including the five highest structures built by the Maya. Its tallest pyramid-temple rises 229 ft. from base to top.

Tikhonov (tyē'hō.nōf), **Nikolay Semyonovich**. b. at St. Petersburg, Dec. 3, 1896-. Russian author. He has to his credit a number of stories couched in an unconventional style, several books of lyrics, ballads, and verse translations, chiefly from the Georgian. In his youth he held that literature should be politically neutral, but eventually he took the opposite stand, in conformity with Soviet policy. For several years prior to the 1946 purge he held the post of chairman of the board of the Union of Soviet Writers.

Tiki (tē'kē). [Also: **Ki'i**, **Ti'i**.] First man in the mythology of C and E Polynesia. There is the usual local variation in detail; for example, in Tahiti alone, Tiki was molded of earth by the god Ta'aroa, or the god molded a woman and by her begot Tiki; other versions have Tiki himself molding the first woman. Where Tiki molds the earth-formed maid, they typically have a daughter, with whom Tiki commits incest. In some localities, Tiki personifies the procreative powers of the god Tane or takes on a specific phallic significance. As a common noun the word *tiki* or its counterpart is used in some Polynesian dialects to mean "image" or "statue." Myths about Tiki are not found in W Polynesia.

Tikopia (ti.kō'pī.a). Small island of raised coral formation, lying E of the Solomons, and inhabited by people of Polynesian stock. It is known especially because the research done there by the anthropologist Raymond Firth, and recorded in his *We, the Tikopia*, has provided the best account by a trained eyewitness of a little-changed Polynesian culture.

Tilak (tē'lāk), **Bal Gangadhar**. b. at Ratnagiri, Bombay, India, 1856; d. 1920. Indian nationalist leader, Sanskrit scholar, and author. The principal extremist figure in the nationalist struggle, he shaped Hindu nationalist ideology and launched the early campaign of Swaraj (self-rule) and Swadeshi (native industry) in 1905. Founder and editor of the Hindu nationalist journals, the *Mahratta* and the *Kesari*, he advocated political revolution but held conservative views on social and economic issues. He abjured government service and organized (1882) the Poona English School, and devoted himself to the cause of low-cost popular education. He founded the Deccan Education Society, of which the present Fergusson College was an offshoot (1885).

Tilburg (til'bērg; Dutch, til'be'ēh). City in S Netherlands, in the province of North Brabant, ab. 36 mi. SE of Rotterdam. Important chiefly as the center of the Dutch woolen and flannel industry, it also has linen, furniture, tobacco, metal, and electrical industries, and tanneries, dairies, and breweries. It is connected by waterways with the Maas and Rhine rivers. Its numerous Roman Catholic churches, convents, and educational facilities make it one of the focal points of Catholic cultural life in the Netherlands. 122,551 (est. 1951).

Tilburina (til.bŭ.rī'nā). Daughter of the governor of Tilbury Fort, a character in the tragedy rehearsed in Richard Brinsley Sheridan's *The Critic*; a type in which the sorrows of the tragedy heroine are burlesqued.

Tilbury (til'ber'ī, -bērī), **Gervase** (or **Gervaise**) of. See **Gervase** or **Gervaise** of **Tilbury**.

Tilden (til'den), **Samuel Jones**, b. at New Lebanon, N.Y., Feb. 9, 1814; d. at Greystone (now part of Yonkers), N.Y., Aug. 4, 1886. American statesman and lawyer. He was educated at Yale and at the University of New York, was admitted to the bar in 1841, was elected as a Democrat to the New York assembly in 1845, and was a member of the Constitutional Convention in 1843. He became a Free-Soiler in 1848, was the Democratic candidate (unsuccessful) for attorney general of New York in 1855, and became chairman of the Democratic state committee in 1866. He was prominent in the successful contest against the "Tweed Ring," and was elected governor of New York in 1874, and served 1875-76. He promoted reform in the management of the state's canals and other commercial waterways. In 1876 he was Democratic candidate for president, and received about 250,000 more votes than Hayes, the Republican candidate, but only 184 uncontested electoral votes. The decision of contest was in favor of Hayes. Tilden declined to be a candidate for the Democratic nomination for president in 1880 and 1884. He established a trust fund which still yields income in support of the New York Public Library. His works were edited by John Bigelow (1885).

Tilden, William Tatem, Jr. b. at Germantown, Pa., Feb. 10, 1893; d. at Hollywood, Calif., June 4, 1953. American tennis player. In 1918 he was a winner in the national men's doubles, and in 1920 he came to the top rank in American tennis by capturing the national singles championship from William M. Johnson. In the same year he was the most brilliant performer on the American team that won the Davis Cup from Australia, and also took the British singles title. In all, he wore the American singles crown eight years (1920-26, and 1929) and held the British singles title three times (1920, 1921, 1930). Moreover, he was the mainstay of the successful American defense of the Davis Cup through 1926. He was clay court singles champion from 1922 through 1927, shared the national men's doubles titles in 1923 and 1927, and in the course of his amateur career held various other honors, including the championships of Switzerland and of the Netherlands. Turning professional in 1930, Tilden led the professional singles field in 1931 and 1935; and in 1945, when he was 52 years of age, he and Vincent Richards won the professional men's doubles championship. Tilden acted on the professional stage and in motion pictures, and published several books, including *The Art of Lawn Tennis* (1921), *Mixed Doubles* (1923), *The Pinch Quilter* (1924), *The Phantom Drive* (1924), *Acces, Places, and Faults* (1938), and *My Story* (1948).

Tilea (tē.lā'ā), **Viorel Virgil**, b. at Hermannstadt, Hunagary (now Sibiu, Rumania), 1896— Rumanian diplomat and political leader; member (1929-33) of the Rumanian delegation to the League of Nations. He was minister at London (1939-40).

Tilghman (til'man), **Matthew**, b. in Queen Anne County, Md., Feb. 17, 1718; d. in Talbot County, Md., May 4, 1790. American Revolutionary patriot. A leader of the Revolutionary movement in Maryland, he headed (1774-76) the Maryland conventions, was chairman of the committee of correspondence for Talbot County, and was head (1774-76) of the Maryland delegations to the Continental Congress. He was president of the Maryland convention (1776) which drew up the first constitution of that state, and served (1776-83) in the Maryland senate.

Tilghman, Tench, b. in Talbot County, Md., Dec. 25, 1744; d. April 18, 1786. American Revolutionary soldier. Graduated (1761) from the College, Academy, and Charitable School of Philadelphia (now included in the University of Pennsylvania), he served (1775) as secretary and treasurer to the Continental Congress commissioners to the Six Nations, and became (1776) aide-de-camp to General Washington, serving in that capacity until the end of the Revolutionary War. He carried to the Con-

tinental Congress the report of Cornwallis's surrender (1781).

Tilghman, William Matthew. [Called "**Bill**"] **Tilghman**, b. at Fort Dodge, Iowa, July 4, 1854; d. at Cromwell, Okla., Nov. 1, 1924. American frontier peace officer. He was successively a buffalo hunter, scout, and cattleman in the Kansas country, also serving (1877) as deputy sheriff under William Barclay ("Bat") Masterson and as marshal of Dodge City, Kan. He took part in the Oklahoma "land rush" (1889), served as a deputy U.S. marshal (1891-1910) and as chief of police of Oklahoma City (1911-13), and in August, 1924, became marshal of Cromwell, where he was assassinated.

Tiliaventus (til'ī'a.ven'tus). Latin name of the **Tagliamento**.

Tillamook (til'a.mōk). Tribe of North American Indians formerly dwelling on an arm of the Pacific in NW Oregon. Their language, Tillamook, belonged to the coastal group of the Salishan family of North American Indian languages.

Tillamook. City in NW Oregon, county seat of Tillamook County, on a bay of the Pacific; processing center for butter, cheese, and other dairy products; sawmills; fisheries. 3,685 (1955).

Tillemont (tē.ye.mōn), **Sébastien le Nain de**, b. at Paris, Nov. 30, 1637; d. Jan. 10, 1698. French historian. He was educated among the Jansenists at Port-Royal, resided for many years at Beauvais, returned to Paris in 1670, and in 1679 retired to Tillemont, near Montreuil. He wrote *Mémoires pour servir à l'histoire ecclésiastique des six premiers siècles* (1693-1712) and *Histoire des empereurs et des autres princes qui ont régné pendant les six premiers siècles de l'église* (1690-1738), and collaborated in the writings of the Port-Royalists.

Tillet (til'et), **Benjamin**, b. at Bristol, England, 1860; d. at London, Jan. 27, 1943. English labor leader. He organized the General Federation of Trades Unions, National Transport Workers Federation, National Federation of General Workers, and International Transport Workers Federation. A member (1917-24, 1929-31) of Parliament, he supported the railroad strike of 1919 and led the dock strike of 1924.

Till Eulenspiegel (til o'f'en.shp'ē.gel). [Full title, *Till Eulenspiegel's lustige Streiche, nach alter Schelmeweise—in Rondoform für grosses Orchester gesetzt*; Eng. trans., "*Till Eulenspiegel's Merry Pranks, in the Old Manner of Ragues—Composed in Rondo Form for Full Orchestra*."] Orchestral poem (Opus 28) by Richard Strauss, first performed at Cologne on Nov. 5, 1895. The work follows the medieval story of the prankster's adventures and concludes with his hanging. (See also **Eulenspiegel**, **Till** or **Tyl**.)

Tilley (til'ī), **Sir Samuel Leonard**, b. at Gagetown, New Brunswick, Canada, May 8, 1818; d. at St. John, New Brunswick, June 24, 1896. Canadian statesman. He is remembered for his active part in the Quebec Conference (1864), and in the Westminster Conference (1867), where the British North America Bill was worked out. After the formation of the federal government of Canada, he served as minister of public works (1873) and as minister of finance (1878).

Tillich (til'ī'h), **Paul**, b. at Starzeddel, near Frankfurt on the Oder, Germany, Aug. 26, 1886—. German Protestant theologian and philosopher. He was graduated (Ph.D., 1911) from the University of Halle and served as a German army chaplain during World War I. He was one of the founders (1919) of the group of religious socialists at Berlin, taught (1919-24) at the University of Berlin, from 1924 to 1929 held the chair of theology at the universities of Marburg, Dresden, and Leipzig, and was professor of philosophy (1929-33) at the University of Frankfurt on the Main. He left Germany in 1933 and became (1934) professor of philosophical theology at the Union Theological Seminary, New York. Author of *Mass and Geist* (1922), *Das System der Wissenschaften* (1923), *Kirche und Kultur* (1924), *Das Dämonische* (1926), and *The Interpretation of History* (1936).

Tillman (til'man), **Benjamin Ryan**, b. in Edgefield County, S.C., Aug. 11, 1847; d. July 3, 1918. American politician. In 1890 and again in 1892 he was elected governor of South Carolina, and he was a U.S. senator (1895 *et seq.*) from that state.

Tillotson (til'ot.sən), **John**. b. at Sowerby, Yorkshire, England, in October, 1630; d. Nov. 22, 1691. Anglican prelate and theological writer. He was dean of Canterbury and of Saint Paul's, and became archbishop of Canterbury in 1691.

Tillsonburg (til'son.tərg). Town in S Ontario, Canada, ab. 35 mi. SE of London: marketing center of a rich tobacco-growing area. 5,330 (1951).

Tilly (til'i), **Johann Tserclaes**, Count of. b. at the castle of Tilly, near Gembloux, Belgium, in February, 1559; d. at Ingolstadt, Bavaria, Germany, April 30, 1632. General in the Spanish, Bavarian, and Imperial service. He served in the Netherlands, and in Hungary against the Turks (1600-02), became field marshal and commander of the Bavarian army in 1610, was commander of the forces of the Catholic League at the beginning of the Thirty Years' War, and won the victory of the White Mountain near Prague, on Nov. 8, 1620. He subdued Bohemia in 1621, conquered the Palatinate in 1622 and defeated Christian IV of Denmark at Lutter am Barenberge (Aug. 27, 1626), became imperial generalissimo in 1630, stormed Magdeburg (May 20, 1631), was defeated by Gustavus Adolphus at Breitenfeld, near Leipzig (Sept. 17, 1631), and was mortally wounded in a contest with Gustavus Adolphus near the Lech River, April 15, 1632. He was victorious in 36 battles.

Tilly Slowboy (slō'boy). See **Slowboy**, **Tilly**.

Tilney (til'ni), **Frederick**. b. at Brooklyn, N.Y., June 4, 1875; d. on Center Island, N.Y., Aug. 7, 1938. American neurologist, notable for his research in connection with the criminally insane. He practiced (1905 et seq.) at New York, reorganized the neurological department of the Vanderbilt Clinic, and was a professor (1914-38) at Columbia. He pioneered in the use of narcosis for treatment of drug addiction, and investigated infantile paralysis, epilepsy, and sleeping sickness. Author of *The Brain from Ape to Man* (2 vols., 1928) and others.

Tilsit (til'sit). [Russian, **Sovetsk.**] City in the U.S.S.R., formerly in East Prussia, situated on the Memel River ab. 60 mi. NE of Kaliningrad (Königsberg). It has varied industries, including a large paper mill, and trade in lumber, fish, grain, hemp, flax, and others. It is famous for the peace between France on one side and Russia and Prussia on the other, agreed upon there in July, 1807 (the actual meeting between Napoleon and Czar Alexander took place on a raft in the river, on June 25, 1807). Pop. ab. 60,000.

Tilton (til'ton), 1st Baron of. See **Keynes**, **John Maynard**.

Tilton, James. b. in Kent County, Del., June 1, 1745; d. May 14, 1822. American military surgeon. He was graduated (M.D., 1771) from the medical department of the College of Philadelphia, practiced medicine at Dover, Del., was named (1776) regimental surgeon of Delaware troops, serving in the actions at Long Island, White Plains, Trenton, and Princeton, and headed (1777-80) hospitals in New Jersey and Maryland. Promoted (1780) to senior hospital physician and surgeon, he resumed his practice at Dover after the close of the war, was a member (1783-85) of the Continental Congress, and was surgeon general of the U.S. Army (1813-15). He was the author of *Economical Observations on Military Hospitals: and the Prevention and Cure of Diseases Incident to an Army* (1813), and responsible for the issuance of *The Regulations for the Medical Department* (1814), which was the first to define the responsibilities of medical personnel.

Tilton, Theodore. b. at New York, Oct. 2, 1835; d. at Paris, May 25, 1907. American editor, remembered for his role in the scandal involving his wife and Henry Ward Beecher, concerning which full charges were made public in 1872. In 1874 he made a formal charge of adultery against Beecher and brought a suit (1875) charging Beecher with criminal conversation with Mrs. Tilton and demanding 100,000 dollars in damages. The jury was divided, although Mrs. Tilton admitted (1878) that her husband's accusations were true. He lived (1883 et seq.) in England, Germany, and France. Author of *The King's Ring* (1867), *The Sexton's Tale*, and *Other Poems* (1867), *Tempest Tossed* (1874), *Swabian Stories* (1882), *Heart's Ease* (1894), and *Sonnets to the Memory of Frederick Douglass* (1895).

Tim (tim), **Tiny**. See **Cratchit**, **Tim**.

Timaeus (tim'ē.us). fl. c400 B.C. Greek Pythagorean philosopher of Locri in Italy. He was long reputed to be the author of a philosophical work entitled *On the Soul of the World*, but scholars now generally agree in assigning the work to a later period. He appears in Plato's dialogue named for him.

Timaeus, fl. c352-256 B.C. Greek historian of Tauro-menium in Sicily. He lived in exile at Athens. He wrote a history of Italy and Sicily from the earliest times to 264 B.C., fragments of which have been preserved.

Timan (tē.mān'). Group of hills in the U.S.S.R., in the Komi Autonomous Soviet Socialist Republic and the Arkhangelsk oblast (region) of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic. They extend NW from the Ural Mountains to the Arctic Ocean. Length, ab. 500 mi.; peak elevation, ab. 1,545 ft.

Timannee (tim'a.nē). See **Temne**.

Timanthes (tim'an.thēz). b. in the island of Kythnos, in the Cyclades, fl. c400 B.C. Greek painter of Sicyon. He is known mainly as the painter of one of the great pictures of antiquity, the *Sacrifice of Iphigenia*, in which Agamemnon conceals his uncontrollable grief by covering his head with his mantle. This picture was a favorite of Cicero. Pliny's remark that there is "always something more implied than expressed in his work" is suggestive of bold and generalized execution.

Timaru (tim'a.rō). Seaport in New Zealand, situated on the E coast of South Island ab. midway of the coast of the Canterbury Bight, ab. 90 mi. SW of Christchurch. 22,851 (1951).

Timber. See under **Discoveries Made Upon Men and Matters**.

Timbira (tim.bē'ra). Collective term for several Indian tribes of NE Brazil, once numerous but now greatly reduced in numbers, inhabiting the area in the vicinity of latitude 5° S. and longitudes 44°-48° W. Their languages are of the Ge stock.

Timbuktu (tim.buk.tō', tim.buk'tō). [Also: **Timbuctoo**; French, **Tomboutou**.] Historic city in Feha West Africa, situated near the S border of the Sahara and ab. 10 mi. N of the Niger River in the territory of French Sudan. It has considerable trade in gold, gum, salt, and ivory, being a center of various caravan routes from Morocco, the Guinea coast, and elsewhere. It was occupied by the Tuaregs in the 11th century, and later by Arabs and various other peoples. It was captured by Joffre in 1894. 6,891 (1946).

Timby (tim'bi), **Theodore Ruggles**. b. in Dutchess County, N.Y., April 5, 1822; d. at Brooklyn, N.Y., Nov. 9, 1909. American inventor, who developed the revolving turret as early as 1843, the principle of his invention being used (1861-62) by John Ericsson, who incorporated it as an essential part of the ironclad *Monitor*. He took out (1862) patents on a revolving battery tower and a revolving tower with electrically powered guns. He also patented a barometer (1857, 1862) and a gun carriage (1871).

Tim Cratchit (tim krach'it). See **Cratchit**, **Tim**.

Time. Weekly news magazine. The publication was founded by Briton Hadden and Henry Robinson Luce in 1923. In 1938 the magazine absorbed *The Literary Digest*.

Time Importuned. Volume of poetry by Sylvia Townsend Warner, published in 1928.

Time of Your Life, The. Play (1939) by William Saroyan.

Times, The. See also **New York Times**.

Times, The. A leading British newspaper, published in London, founded in 1785 under the title *The London Daily Universal Register*. The present name was adopted in 1788.

Times-Mirror Co. v. California, 314 U.S. 252 (1941). U.S. Supreme Court decision reversing a California state court's pronouncement of contempt for the publication of opinion concerning a case still in process of adjudication. The majority opinion delivered by Justice Hugo Black was notable for its application of the "clear and present danger" doctrine formulated by Justice Oliver Wendell Holmes in *Schenck v. United States* (1919). The First Amendment, said Justice Black, "does not speak equivocally. It prohibits any law 'abridging the freedom of speech, or of the press.' It must be taken as a command of

the broadest scope that explicit language, read in the context of a liberty-loving society, will allow." The dissenting opinion by Justice Felix Frankfurter maintained that the majority decision had impaired judicial independence. The case was decided together with *Bridges v. California* (1941).

Timiş (tē'mēsh). [Serbo-Croatian, **Tamiš**; Hungarian, **Temes**; Latin, **Thibiscus**.] River in W Rumania and NE Yugoslavia which joins the Danube ab. 8 mi. E of Belgrade. Length, ab. 275 mi.

Timiskaming Lake (tīm'ēshwā'kīng). Lake in SW Quebec and E Ontario, Canada. Its outlet is the Ottawa River. Length, ab. 60 mi.; elevation, 584 ft.; area, 110 sq. mi.

Timişoara (tē'mēshwā'rā). [Hungarian, **Temesvár**.] City in NW Rumania, the capital of the province of Banat, situated on the Timiş River ab. 30 mi. S of Arad. It is an agricultural trading center, with flour mills, a weaving industry, and manufactures of metal goods, textiles, leather, tobacco, furniture, and chemicals. It was destroyed by the Mongols in 1242, and taken by the Turks in 1552. It was captured by Prince Eugene of Savoy in 1716 and reunited with Hungary. In 1781 it was made a Hungarian free city. In 1920 the city passed to Rumania. In World War II, after the break between Rumania and the Axis, it was temporarily occupied by Hungarian troops in the fall of 1944. 111,987 (1948).

Timken (tīm'ken), **Henry**. b. near Bremen, Germany, Aug. 16, 1831; d. March 16, 1909. American inventor and manufacturer. He was brought (1838) to the U.S., founded (1855) his own carriage plant at St. Louis (which he conducted intermittently until his retirement in 1897), and patented the "Timken Spring" (1877) for carriages, and a tapered roller bearing. He organized and became president of the Timken Roller Bearing Axle Company.

Tim Linkinwater (tīm līng'kīn.wō'tēr, -wōt.ēr). See *Linkinwater, Tim*.

Timmendorfer Strand (tīm'ēn.dōr.fēr shtrānt). Town in NW Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Schleswig-Holstein, British Zone, formerly in Oldenburg, situated on the Lübeck Bucht, a bay of the Baltic Sea, ab. 13 mi. N of Lübeck: one of the most popular seaside resorts on the Baltic Sea. 10,572 (1946).

Timmermans (tīm'ēr.māns), **Felix**. b. at Lierre, Belgium, 1886; d. 1947. Belgian novelist. Interested in folklore and the archaic, he wrote in Flemish and designed and illustrated his own work. His writings were translated into German and widely read in Germany.

Timmins (tīm'inz). Mining town in N Ontario, Canada, ab. 476 mi. NE of Toronto. It is in the heart of a rich gold-mining area and is ab. 4 mi. from the three chief mines of the region. 27,743 (1951).

Timne (tīm'nē). See *Temne*.

Timocrate (tē.mō.krāt). Tragedy by Thomas Corneille, produced in 1656.

Timoleon (tīmō'lē.on, tī-). b. at Corinth; d. 337 or 336 B.C. Greek general and statesman. He was sent from Corinth to aid Syracuse against Dionysius the Younger and Hicetas in 344, delivered Syracuse from Dionysius the Younger in 343, reorganized the city and the Greek power in Sicily, and defeated the Carthaginians at the Crimisus River.

Timomachus (tīmōm'ā.kus). fl. in the 1st century B.C. Byzantine painter. According to Pliny, Julius Caesar paid a large sum for two of his pictures, an *Ajax* and a *Medea*. The *Medea* of Timomachus was not less praised in song and epigram than the *Aphrodite* of Apelles (an echo of the original may perhaps be seen in some of the Pompeian wall paintings). An *Iphigenia in Tauris* and a *Gorgon* were also celebrated.

Timon (tīm'on). fl. in the last part of the 5th century B.C. Athenian misanthrope. He is the subject of the tragedy *Timon of Athens* by Shakespeare.

Timone (tē.mō'nā). Comedy by Matteo Mario Boiardo, produced before 1494. It was the first original Italian comedy.

Timon of Athens (tīm'on; ath'ēnz). Tragedy by Shakespeare, which unquestionably contains much by another hand. It was produced c1608, was printed in the folio of 1623, and was adapted by Shadwell.

Timon of Philius (fī'ūs). [Called the "Sillographer."] fl. c280 B.C. Greek skeptical philosopher. He wrote

satiric poems called *Siloi* (hence he was called the "Sillographer"), in hexameter verse, ridiculing all the dogmatic schools of philosophy. Fragments of them survive.

Timor (tē.mōr', tē'mōr'). Island in the SE part of the Malay Archipelago, in the Lesser Sunda group, the SW part in Indonesia and the NE part a possession of Portugal; a small exclave on the N shore and several small offshore islands also are Portuguese. The surface is largely mountainous, of volcanic origin (highest point, ab. 9,700 ft.). Chief products are coffee, sandalwood, copra, and wax. The island was settled by the Portuguese in the 16th century and the W part taken by the Dutch in the 17th century; it was divided between the two countries by an agreement drawn up in 1860. The capital of Portuguese Timor is Dili; area, ab. 7,330 sq. mi.; pop. 442,378 (1950). Chief town of Indonesian Timor (formerly Netherlands Timor) is Kupang; area, ab. 5,500 sq. mi.; pop. ab. 350,000.

Timoshenko (tē.mō.sheng'kō), **Semyon Konstantinovich**. b. at Furmanska, in Bessarabia, 1895—. Russian army officer. Of peasant stock, he entered the Russian army in 1915, during World War I. He joined the revolutionary forces in 1917, rapidly advanced to general rank, and participated with Stalin and Voroshilov in the defense of Tsaritsyn (now Stalingrad). After the defeat of the counterrevolutionaries and interventionist forces, he studied military science in the U.S.S.R. and abroad. In 1939 he directed the Russian occupation of the Byelorussian and Ukrainian portions of Poland, and had a part in the war with Finland (1939–40). Created a marshal and appointed commissar of defense in 1940, after the German attack on the U.S.S.R. in June, 1941, he was commander in the central sector of the front until November of that year, when he took over command of the Russian forces around Rostov and the Sea of Azov, and staged the first brief Soviet counteroffensive, which balked the Nazi thrust toward Caucasus and its oil fields. Thereafter Timoshenko all but disappeared from the news until 1944, when armies under his direction drove the Nazis and Rumanians from his native Bessarabia.

Timoshenko, Stephen. b. at Shpotovka, Kiev, Russia, Dec. 23, 1878—. Russian scientist and teacher, noted for his studies in mechanics; professor of theoretical and applied mechanics at Stanford University.

Timote (tē.mō'tā). [Also, **Muku**.] Group of South American Indian tribes of the highlands of Venezuela. Early explorers described them as peaceable agriculturists who practiced few arts. Their language, Timote, is now classified as an independent family. The Timote family embraces two large groups of languages, of which one, the Timote proper, embraces five subgroups and 99 dialects.

Timotheus (tīmō'thé.ūs -mōth'ē.ūs; tī-). d. c354 B.C. Athenian naval commander; son of Conon. He conquered Corfu in 375 B.C., and took Samos from the Persians in 365.

Timothy (tīm'ō.thī). [Also, **Timotheus**.] Christian missionary, a disciple and companion of the apostle Paul, who addressed two epistles to him.

Timothy Crabshaw (krab'shō). See *Crabshaw, Timothy*.

Timothy Sharp (shārp). See *Sharp, Timothy*.

Timour (tīm'ōr). See *Tamerlane*.

Timpanogos (tīm.pā.nō'gos), **Mount**. See under *Wasatch Range*.

Timrod (tīm'rōd), **Henry**. [Called the "Laureate of the Confederacy."] b. at Charleston, S.C., Dec. 8, 1828; d. at Columbia, S.C., Oct. 6, 1867. American poet, author of Confederate war lyrics. His *Poems*, with a memoir by Paul Hamilton Hayne, were edited in 1873. His other works include *Katie* (1884) and *Complete Poems* (1899). Among his best-known individual poems are *The Cotton Boll*, *Ode Sung at the Occasion of Decorating the Graves of the Confederate Dead*, and *Ethnogenesis*.

Timsah (tīm.sā'), **Lake**. [Also, **Lake Timsa**.] Small lake in NE Egypt, on the shores of which Ismailia is located. It is traversed by the Suez Canal.

Timucua (tē.mō'kwā). [Also, **Timuqua**.] North American Indian tribe, now extinct, that inhabited C Florida. The language formed an independent linguistic family.

Timur (tīm'ōr) or **Timur Bey** (bā') or **Timur-Leng** (-leng'). See *Tamerlane*.

Tina (tē'nā), **Monte**. See under **Cordillera Central**, in Hispaniola.

Tinaga (tē.nā.gā'). See under **Calagua Islands**.

Tinayre (tin.a.ve'l'). See **Tinnevelly**.

Tinayre (tē'ner), **Marcelle**. [Maiden name, **Chasteau**.] b. at Tulle, France, 1872—, French novelist. Author of *Avant l'amour* (1897), *La Rebelle* (1915), *Madeleine au miroir* (1913), *Les Lampes voilées* (1921), *Figures dans la nuit* (1926), and others.

Tinbergen (tin'ber.chen), **Jan**. b. at The Hague, Netherlands, April 12, 1903—, Dutch economist. He was graduated (Ph.D., 1929) from the University of Leiden, became (1929) a statistician with the Central Statistical Bureau, where he was named (1938) chief of the division on business-cycle research, and organized and became head of the Central Planning Bureau of the Netherlands government. He was appointed (1933) professor at the Netherlands School of Economics. He is the author of *Business Cycles in the United States*, 1919-32 (1939), *Economische Bewegingsleer* (1942), and *International Economic Cooperation* (1946).

Tinchebray (tānsh.brā). Town in NW France, in the department of Orne, ab. 44 mi. NW of Alençon. It produces hardware. The church of Saint-Rémy dates from the 12th-13th centuries. Here on Sept. 28, 1106, Henry I of England defeated and captured his brother Robert, Duke of Normandy, 2,984 (1946).

Tinctoris (tingk.tō'ris), **Joannes**. b. at Poperinghe, Belgium, c1446; d. at Nivelles, Belgium, before Oct. 12, 1511. Flemish musicologist and composer. Author of the first printed musical dictionary, *Terminorum musice diffinitorium* (c1474).

Tindal (tin'dal), **Matthew**. b. at Beer-Ferrers, Devonshire, England, c1656; d. at Oxford, England, Aug. 16, 1733. English deist. He studied at Lincoln College, Oxford. In 1685 he joined the Roman Catholic Church, but returned in 1688 to the Church of England. He published *An Essay of Obedience to the Supreme Powers* (1694), and *The Rights of the Christian Church asserted against the Romish and all other priests who claim an independent power over it* (1706-09). His defense of the theory of state control of the church led to the proscription of the work, Dec. 12, 1707. He continued to defend his deistic position, and in 1730 published *Christianity as Old as the Creation, or the Gospel a Republication of the Religion of Nature*, a work recognized as the "Bible" of deism. The work was translated into German by J. Lorenz Schmidt in 1741, and had great influence on German theology. Tindal called himself a "Christian deist."

Tindal or Tindale (tin'dal), **William**. See **Tyndale, William**.

Tindaro (tēn'dā.rō), **Marchese del**. Title of **Rampolla, Mariano**.

Tineh (ti.nā'). See **Athabaskan**.

Tinel (tē.nel), **Edgar**. b. at Sinay, Belgium, March 27, 1854; d. Oct. 28, 1912. Belgian composer and pianist. His most important work is the oratorio *Franciscus* (1888).

Tineo (tē.nā'ō). Commune, consisting of many small parishes, in NW Spain, in the province of Oviedo, ab. 32 mi. W of Oviedo: agricultural and livestock trade; dairies; coal and iron mines. 21,338 (1940).

Tinggian or Tinguian (ting.gē.ān'). [Also, **Itneg**.] Malayo-Polynesian-speaking, partly Christianized tribe in the mountains of NW Luzon (chiefly Abra province), Philippines. 29,920 (1939).

Tinghai (ding'hī'). Capital of the Chushan Archipelago, China, in the East China Sea, off the coast of Chekiang province. Pop. ab. 15,000.

Tingis (tin'jis). Latin name of **Tangier**.

Tingitana (tin.jit.tā.na). Ancient Roman province, included in the N part of what is now Morocco.

Tingley (ting'li), **Katherine Augusta Westcott**. b. at Newburyport, Mass., July 6, 1847; d. in Sweden, July 11, 1929. American theosophist, head of the theosophical movement throughout the world from 1896, a successor to H. P. Blavatsky and William Q. Judge. She was the editor of *The Theosophical Path*.

Tinia (tin'ia). Chief god of the ancient Etruscan pantheon. He is equated with the Greek Zeus in that he was both supreme deity and thunder god. His attribute was

the triple thunderbolt, and any spot struck by him became sacred.

Tinian (tē.nē.ān, tin.iān'). Island of the Marianas, ab. 3 mi. SW of Saipan and ab. 120 mi. NE of Guam. During the period of Japanese mandate (1919-44) extensive plantations of sugar cane were developed, and numerous Japanese colonists and Korean and Okinawan laborers immigrated. The island was occupied by U.S. forces in July, 1944, and became one of the major U.S. air bases in the Far East during the latter part of World War II; it was from Tinian that the atomic bombs were flown to Japan. Area, 39 sq. mi.

Tinirau (tē.nē'rou). Hero of a favorite W Polynesian myth, in which he wins the beautiful goddess Hina. In one version, kind treatment of her pet hen gains him her favor. In others she rides across the sea to him on the back of a turtle.

"**Tin Islands**." See under **Cassiterides**.

Tinker (ting'ker), **Chauncey Brewster**. b. at Auburn, Me., Oct. 22, 1876—, American professor of English and authority on Samuel Johnson and his age in English literature. He was an instructor (1903 et seq.) and professor (1913-45) at Yale. His works include *Dr. Johnson and Fanny Burney* (1911), *The Salon and English Letters* (1915), and *Poet and Painter* (1938).

Tinker, Clarence Leonard. b. in what is now the state of Oklahoma (near the Kansas border), Nov. 21, 1887; killed in action June 7, 1942. American air-force officer in World War II, a member of the Osage Nation. A graduate (1918) of Wentworth Military Academy at Lexington, Mo., he served in the Philippine constabulary, transferred (1912) to the U.S. army as a second lieutenant, and entered (1920) the air service. He was appointed (1941) head of the 3rd Interceptor Command at Drew Field, Fla., and commanded (December, 1941, et seq.) Army Air Force units in Hawaii.

Tinker Bell (bel). Character in Sir James M. Barrie's play *Peter Pan* (1904). Peter's loyal friend, she risks her own life in order to save his from the cruel Captain Hook. She is not seen or heard on the stage, except as a faint light and a tinkling sound.

"**Tin King**." See **Patiño, Simón Ituri**.

Tinné (tin'é), **Alexandrine** (or **Alexine**). b. at The Hague, Netherlands, Oct. 17, 1839; murdered in the vicinity of Murzuk, Fezzan, Libya, Aug. 11, 1869. Dutch traveler, of English descent. She traveled extensively in Europe and the East, and started for the interior of Africa in 1869, but was murdered by her escort.

Tinnevelly (tin.gē.ve'l'). [Also, **Tinavelly**.] District in Madras state, Union of India, ab. 50 mi. N of Cape Comorin; cotton, rubber, and nuts. Area, 4,342 sq. mi.; pop. 2,244,533 (1941).

Tinnevelly. [Also, **Tinavelly**.] City in the district of Tinnevelly, Madras, India, ab. 50 mi. N of Cape Comorin; trading center. 60,676 (1941).

Tino (tē'nō) or **Tinos** (tē'nōs). See **Tenos**.

Tinseau (tān.sō), **Léon de**. b. at Autun, France, 1844; d. at Paris, 1921. French writer. Author of *Robert d'Éprieux* (1882), *Ma Cousine Pot-au-Feu* (1888), *Le Secret de Lady Marie* (1918), and other novels and travel books.

Tintagel (tin.taj'el). [Also, **Trevena**.] Civil parish and seaside resort in SW England, in Cornwall, situated on the Atlantic coast ab. 5 mi. NW of Camelford. It has no direct rail connections, being reached by rail to Camelford, ab. 241 mi. SW of London. 1,231 (1931).

Tintagel Head. Promontory in SW England, in Cornwall, ab. 5 mi. NW of Camelford. The ruins of the famous castle which is one of the legendary birthplaces of King Arthur may still be seen here. Elevation, ab. 300 ft.

Tintern Abbey (tin'tern). Ruined medieval abbey in Monmouthshire, England, situated on the river Wye ab. 17 mi. NW of Bristol. The ivy-clad church, dating from the middle of the 13th century, is one of the most picturesque of English ruins, and was celebrated in verse by William Wordsworth. The vaulting is gone, but otherwise it is well preserved. It retains most of its window tracery, and has a fine west portal of two cusped arches, and a single very large window, a typical English feature, in each of the main and transept façades. The monastic buildings survive in part.

Tinto (tin'tō). Mountain in S Scotland, in Lanarkshire, ab. 7 mi. SE of Lanark. Elevation, 2,335 ft.

Tinto, Dick. Light-hearted artist who is supposed to relate Scott's tale *The Bride of Lammermoor* to Peter Mattieson.

Tintoretto (tin.tō.ret'tō; Italian, tén.tō.rà.t'tō). [Also: **Tintoret** (tin.tō.ret); original name, **Jacopo Robusti**, called Tintoretto from the trade of his father, a dyer.] b. at Venice, Sept. 16, 1518; d. there, May 31, 1594. Venetian painter. He entered the atelier of Titian, with whom it does not appear that he stayed very long. From Titian he went to Andrea Schiavone. In 1546 he received his first important order, for the decoration of the choir of Santa Maria dell'Orto. The compositions were over 50 ft. high. They brought him a considerable reputation and a commission to paint the *Miracle of Saint Mark*, now in the Accademia delle Arti at Venice. In 1560 Tintoretto began decorations for the Scuola di San Rocco and the doge's palace. The famous *Crucifixion* of the Scuola di San Rocco dates from this time. In 1576 he painted the ceiling of the great hall. In 1560 also he seems to have taken the place of Titian as court painter at Venice. The great conflagrations of 1574 and 1577 threw much of the work of restoration into the hands of Tintoretto. The work accomplished by him on these commissions includes the great *Paradise* (1589-90).

Tinurtium (tī.nēr'shum). Latin name of Tournus.

Tiny Tim (tim). See **Cratchit, Tim**.

Tioga (tī.ō'gā). See under **Athens, Pa.**

Tioga River. Small river in N Pennsylvania and S New York, which unites near Corning with the Cohocton to form the Chemung. Length, ab. 50 mi.

Tionontati (tē'ōn.on.tā'tē). See **Tobacco Nation**.

Tiphсах (tīf'sā). See **Thapsacus**.

Tipitaka (tī.pī.tā'kā). Pali name of **Tripitaka**.

Tipitapa (tē.pā.tā'pā). River in SW Nicaragua, flowing from Lake Managua to Lake Nicaragua. Length, ab. 20 mi.

Tipkin (tīp'kin), **Biddy**. Romantic character in Richard Steele's *The Tender Husband*.

Tippecanoe (tīp'pē.kā.nō). [Former name, **Tippecanoe City**.] Village in W Ohio, in Miami County. 3,304 (1950).

Tippecanoe (tīp'pē.kā.nō). River in N Indiana which joins the Wabash ab. 10 mi. NE of Lafayette. Length, ab. 185 mi.

Tippecanoe, Battle of the. Victory gained in Tippecanoe County, Ind., near the Tippecanoe River, Nov. 7, 1811, by a U.S. force under General William Henry Harrison over the Indians under Tenskwatawa, the "Prophet," brother of Tecumseh. It was this victory which provided Harrison's presidential campaign slogan of "Tippecanoe and Tyler too."

Tippera (tīp'ē.rā). District in the Chittagong division, East Bengal, Pakistan, on the E shore of the Bay of Bengal; tea plantations. Capital, Comilla; area, 2,531 sq. mi.; pop. 3,860,139 (1941).

Tipperary (tīp'ē.rār'ī). [Irish, **Thiobraid Arann**.] Inland county of the Irish Republic in Munster province. It is bounded on the N by County Offaly, on the E by Counties Laoighis and Kilkenny, on the S by County Waterford, on the SW by County Cork, on the W by Counties Limerick and Clare, and on the NW by County Galway. The geographical county is divided into a North Riding and a South Riding, administrative counties. The surface of much of the county is level, but several small ranges of mountains lie either wholly or partly within the county, chief among which are the Silvermine Mountains in the NW and the Galty Mountains and Knockmealdown Mountains in the SW. The lowlands are generally very fertile; especially so is the Golden Vale of Limerick and Tipperary, a lowland, mostly in pasture, extending W from Cashel, in County Tipperary, to Limerick and the river Shannon, in County Limerick. This is said to be the most fertile part of Ireland. The S part of Tipperary was formerly known as Ormonde. Clonmel is the county seat; area, ab. 1,643 sq. mi.; pop. of North Riding, 57,004 (1951); of South Riding, 76,343 (1951); total, 133,347 (1951).

Tipperary. [Irish, **Thiobraid Arann**.] Urban district and market town in the Irish Republic, in Munster province and County Tipperary, situated on the river

Arra ab. 24 mi. SE of Limerick. It has a trade in agricultural products, 5,149 (1951).

Tippermuir (tīp'ēr.mūr). Place near Perth, Scotland, where the Royalists under James Graham, 1st Marquis of Montrose, defeated (Sept. 1, 1644) the Covenanters.

Tipposahib (tīp'pō.sā'hīb). [Also, **Tipu Saib**.] b. 1749; killed at the storming of Seringapatam, May 4, 1799. Sultan of Mysore (1782-99). He was distinguished in the Mahadatta war (1775-79), and defeated Braithwaite on the Coleroon in 1782. After he succeeded his father in 1782, he gained several successes in the war with the British, and concluded peace in 1784. He attacked Travancore (1789-90), and provoked the second Mysore war, was defeated by Charles Cornwallis at Arikera in 1791, and concluded peace and ceded about half of his dominions to the British in 1792. He intrigued against the British who renewed the war in 1799. He was killed defending his capital.

Tipptoo Tib (tīp'pō tib). [Also, **Tipptoo Tib** (tip); original name, **Hamidi bin Muhammad**.] b. c1837; d. at Zanzibar, June 14, 1905. Trader and slaver in equatorial Africa, of Arabian and African descent, influential in the Upper Congo region. He aided Verney Cameron in 1874 and H. M. Stanley in 1876, and the Emin relief expedition in 1887. Appointed governor of the Stanley Falls district for the Congo State, he had to leave when his presence was resented by the Belgians.

Tipptoft (tīp'toft) or **Tibetot** (tib'tot), **John**. [Title, **Earl of Worcester**; called the "**Butcher of England**."] b. at Everton, Bedfordshire, England, c1427; executed at London, May 18, 1470. English politician and scholar, noted for his many executions as lord constable under Edward IV. Always a Yorkist, Tipptoft was treasurer of the exchequer (1452), and ambassador (1459) to the council of Mantua, where he apparently studied the methods of the Italian princes. A favorite of Edward IV, he was appointed (1462) lord constable of England, a post he held until 1467 and again in 1470. In a manner resembling the high-handed procedure of Italian Renaissance rulers, he summarily executed John de Vere, 12th Earl of Oxford, and other Lancastrians. Later, under what was angrily termed "Paduan law," he tried and had hanged, drawn, and quartered several of the king's enemies. Upon Henry VI's regaining the throne, he fled, was hiding among herdsmen, and was tried and beheaded.

Tipton (tīp'ton). Municipal borough and manufacturing town in C England, in Staffordshire, ab. 8 mi. NW of Birmingham, ab. 121 mi. NW of London by rail; manufactures include stoves, boilers, and other metal products. 39,352 (1951).

Tipton. City in C Indiana, county seat of Tipton County. 5,633 (1950).

Tipton. City in E Iowa, county seat of Cedar County. 2,633 (1950).

Tipuani (tē.pwā'nē). River in E Bolivia, near La Paz. The gravels of the river at one time contained a considerable amount of gold. Length, ab. 40 mi.

Tipu Saib (tē'pō.sā'b). See **Tipptoo Sahib**.

Tirabeque (tē.rā.bē'kā). A pseudonym of **Lafuente** or **La Fuente, Modesto**.

Tiraboschi (tē.rā.bōs'kē), **Girolamo**. b. at Bergamo, Italy, Dec. 28, 1731; d. near Modena, Italy, June 3, 1794. Italian historian of literature. He was a professor (1755-70) at Milan, and later librarian to the Duke of Modena. His chief work is *Storia della letteratura italiana* (13 vols., 1771-82).

Tirana (tē.rā'nā). [Also, **Tiranē** (tē.rā'ne).] Capital of Albania, in the C part, ab. 20 mi. E of the Adriatic Sea. It is the seat of a university. There are several manufacturing plants, textiles being one of the chief products. A hydroelectric power plant was constructed nearby in 1947. The city was occupied during most of World War II by Italy. Pop. ab. 60,000.

Tirard (tē.rār), **Paul**. b. at Croissy, Seine-et-Oise, France, June 2, 1879; d. Dec. 24, 1945. French government official, head of the Allied occupation in the German Rhineland from 1919 to 1930. He was named (1912) a civilian aide to Marsal Louis Lyauté in Morocco.

Tirard, Pierre Emmanuel. b. at Geneva, Switzerland, Sept. 27, 1827; d. at Paris, Nov. 4, 1893. French politician. He was minister of trade and agriculture (1879-82).

minister of finance (1882-85), premier (December, 1887-March, 1888; February, 1889-March, 1890), and minister of finance (1892-93). His premierships were held in times of severe crisis, the first arising from the fall of President Jules Grévy over the scandal involving his son-in-law Daniel Wilson, the second from the increased efforts of Georges Boulanger to take over the French government.

Tiraspol (tî.râs'pôl). Fortified town in the U.S.S.R., in the Moldavian Soviet Socialist Republic, situated on the Dniester River ab. 59 mi. NW of Odessa; food-processing industries. 43,700 (est. 1940).

Tir Eoghain (tir 'ô'in). Irish name of **Tyrone**.

Tiresias (tî.rê'si.as). In Greek legend, a blind Theban seer. He was said to have been blinded by Athena, whom he saw bathing. The goddess relented, but was unable to restore his sight, and so gave him instead the vision of the seer and understanding of bird and animal languages. Another legend states that he was blinded for revealing the secrets of the gods. At the suggestion of Circe, Odysseus descended into Hades to ask him how to return to Ithaca.

Tirhakah (tîr'hak.a, tîr.hă'ka). [Also: **Tahark**, **Taharka**, **Tarakos**, **Tarkos**.] In the Bible, king (688-663 B.C.) of Egypt (XXVth dynasty) and Ethiopia who encountered Sennacherib while he was on his expedition against Judah (Isa. xxxvii, 9; 2 Kings, xix, 9). As Shabaka's general, he was defeated by Sennacherib in the battle of Eltekeh (701 B.C.), and by his son and successor Esarhaddon (680-668 B.C.); the entire country was conquered by the Assyrian king, the names of the cities changed, and over the 20 principalities into which the country was divided were placed vassals loyal to Assyria. This took place after 673 B.C. Tirhakah soon put to flight the Assyrian vassals, and got possession of Memphis. Assurbanipal (668-626), in whose annals he is first mentioned by name (as Tarku), defeated him in the battle of Karbanit (c668). The 20 kings were restored, and Necho was put at their head. Soon afterward these 20 vassals entered into a plot with Tirhakah against Assyria, but the plot was discovered by the Assyrian garrison of Egypt and frustrated. Tirhakah fled, and died in the place of his refuge. According to Manetho, Tirhakah (Tarkos, Tarakos) was the last of the Ethiopian kings in Egypt. The Egyptian monuments call this third and last king of the XXVth "Ethiopian" dynasty Tahark or Taharka.

Tirich Mir (tî.rî'ch mîr). See under **Hindu Kush**.

Tiriki (tî.rê'kî). Small Bantu subgroup of the Kavirondo peoples of Kenya, in E Africa.

Tirlemont (tîr.lê.môh). [Flemish, **Tienen**, **Thienen**.] Town in C Belgium, in the province of Brabant, ab. 26 mi. E of Brussels: metal industries; hosiery manufactures; agricultural trade. The town was taken by John Churchill, Duke of Marlborough, in 1705; near it the French under C. F. Dumouriez defeated the Austrians in 1793. In World War I the Germans defeated the Belgians here on Aug. 18-19, 1914. Pop. 22,383 (1947).

Tirnovo (tîr.nô.vô). See **Trnovo**.

Tirnstein (tîrn'shtîn). See **Dürnstein**.

Tiro (tî.rô), **Marcus Tullius**. fl. in the 1st century B.C. Roman freedman and amanuensis of Cicero, supposed to have greatly developed, or to have invented, stenography.

Tirocinium (tî.rô.sî'nî.um). Poem (1785) by William Cowper, attacking the public schools (which were, and are, in England the great private schools, most notably Eton, Harrow, Rugby, and Winchester).

Tirol (tî.rôl, -ôl, tî.rô'l, tî.rô'l). [Also, **Tyrol**.] Province of Austria, bounded by Vorarlberg, Bavaria, Salzburg, Carinthia, Italy, and Switzerland, and including East Tyrol (Ost-Tirol); part of the Tyrol region (formerly all Austrian, now divided between Austria and Italy). The surface is mountainous, comprising the upper valleys of the Isch, Adige, and Drava rivers and the middle valley of the Inn. The population is concentrated in the Inn valley. It was important as a mining country in the Middle Ages and still has salt, zinc, and lead deposits. The main sources of income are dairy farming, lumbering, and the tourist trade. There are rich sources of water power. Capital, Innsbruck; area, 4,884 sq. mi.; pop. 426,499 (1951). (For history, see **Tyrol**.)

Tirol (tî.rô'lô). Italian name of the Tyrol.

Tirpitz (tîr'pîts), **Alfred von**. b. at Küstrin, Germany, March 19, 1849; d. at Ebenhausen, Germany, March 6, 1930. German admiral. He became secretary of the imperial navy office (1897) and a Prussian minister of state (1898); in the latter capacity he organized the modern German navy. In World War I he opposed what he considered to be the too cautious policies of Chancellor Theobald von Bethmann-Hollweg, and advocated a naval battle with the British which would match major elements of both fleets, and thus make possible a clear-cut decision. There can be no question that it was this in mind that the bulk of the German fleet was committed to action in the Battle of Jutland (May 31, June 1, 1916), with results which were, in the long run, certainly decisive (the Germans sank a slightly larger amount of British tonnage than they lost themselves, but their losses were nevertheless so great as to persuade them to break off battle; the German fleet never again risked a decisive encounter with any major Allied elements in World War I). Tirpitz was also responsible in large part for Germany's policy of unrestricted submarine warfare that later brought the U.S. into the war. He resigned (1916) to become, with Wolfgang Kapp, a founder of the Fatherland Party in 1917. From 1924 to 1928 he was a member of the Reichstag (German National People's Party); he had a leading part in bringing about Hindenburg's decision to run for the presidency in 1925.

Tirso (tîr'sô). ' [Ancient name, **Thyrus**.] Principal river of the island of Sardinia. It flows into the Mediterranean Sea near Oristano. Length, ab. 95 mi.

Tirso de Molina (tîr'sô dâ mô.lê'nâ). [Pseudonym of **Gabriel Téllez**.] b. at Madrid, 1571; d. in the monastery of Soria, Spain, 1648. Spanish dramatist. He entered the church before 1613, and became (1645) the head of the monastery of Soria of the Order of Mercy. Five volumes of his plays were published under his pseudonym between 1616 and 1636; among these the best known outside of Spain is *El Burlador de Sevilla* (The Seville Deceiver), said to be the earliest distinct portrayal of that Don Juan later seen on every stage in Europe. In Spain *Don Gil de las Calzas Verdes* (Don Gil in the Green Pantaloon) is the favorite. Among his other plays may be mentioned *Vergonzoso en Palacio* (A Bashful Man at Court), *La Lealtad contra la Envidia*, *Por el Solano y el Torno*, and *Escarmientos para Cuernos*. He published in 1624 *Los Cigarrales de Toledo*, an account of entertainments given by a wedding party at a cigarral or small country house resorted to for recreation in summer. These were stories told, plays acted, and poetry recited, a theatrical framework being used to connect the separate parts instead of the narrative adopted by Boccaccio in the *Decameron*, from which the idea was taken. This style was soon imitated by other authors. Tirso published another of a graver tone, *Pleasure and Profit*, in 1635, and wrote a history (1639) of his order.

Tiruchirapalli (tîr.iu.chîr.a.pul'î). Official name of **Trichinopoly**.

Tiruvalluvar (tî.rô.vu'li.u'var). fl. sometime between 800 and 1000 A.D. Name given to the greatest of Tamil poets, the author of the *Kural*. All that seems certain about the details of his life is that he lived at São Thomé (now a suburb of Madras), was a weaver and a Pariah, and had an intimate friend, probably a patron, called Elalacinkan, "Lion of the Suri," who was the captain of a small vessel. *Kural*, the name of his work, means "anything short" (which is to say, the couplet, and thence this collection of couplets). It is divided into three books, treating of Virtue, Wealth, and Pleasure, and consists of 133 chapters, each containing ten couplets, and so numbers 2,660 lines. The Vempya meter, in which it is composed, is unique. Every Hindu sect claims the poet, and interprets his verses so as to favor its own dogmas, the Jains especially. He was influenced by Shankara's reforms, the later developments of Jainism, and the Bhagavad-Gita, his philosophy seeming to be of the eclectic school represented by the last.

Tiryns (tî.rînz). In ancient geography, a city in Argolis, Greece, situated near the coast SE of Argos and ab. 3 mi. N of Nauplia. It was built on a rock, and is celebrated for its antiquities, including the Cyclopean walls, gates, and a palace (excavated by Heinrich Schliemann and

Wilhelm Dörpfeld, 1884-85) of the 10th or 11th century B.C. The citadel is a famous memorial of early Greek civilization. The massive walls, built of great blocks with the interstices filled with small stones, surround the summit of an oblong hill. At one end are the well-known galleries of arcades resembling pointed arches; these were magazines for munitions and supplies. Within the walls there is an extensive prehistoric palace, with outer and inner courts, men's apartments, bathroom, and secluded women's quarters, the whole corresponding with the spirit of the Homeric picture. Wall paintings and other details of high interest were found by Schliemann. According to legend, Hercules lived for many years at Tiryns. The city was destroyed by Argos c468 B.C.

Tisa (tē'sā). Serbo-Croatian name of the **Tisza**.

Tischendorf (tish'en.dōrf), **Lobegott Friedrich Konstantin von**. b. at Lengenfeld, Saxony, Germany, Jan. 18, 1815; d. at Leipzig, Germany, Dec. 7, 1874. German Protestant Biblical critic, professor at Leipzig from 1845. He did research at Paris, in the Netherlands, England, and Italy, and in Egypt, Sinai, Palestine, and other parts of the East, and brought many manuscripts from the East, including the famous Codex Sinaiticus of the New Testament. He published a critical edition of the New Testament (1872), various codices of the Old Testament and New Testament, *Ancedota sacra et profana, Wann wurden unsere Evangelien verfasst?* (1865), and others.

Tiselius (tē.sā'lē.ūs), **Arne Wilhelm Kaurin**. b. at Stockholm, 1902—. Swedish analytical chemist. He developed quantitative electrophoresis, a valuable technique for analyzing protein mixtures. He also evolved an improved chromatographic method with a device for continuous observation of the eluate from the adsorption column. He served as professor at Uppsala (1938 *et seq.*), and as head of the biochemical institute there (1948 *et seq.*). He was awarded the 1948 Nobel prize in chemistry.

Tishri (tish'ri). Seventh month of the Hebrew ecclesiastical year, and first month of the Hebrew civil year, corresponding to September-October. New Year's Day (Rosh Hashonah), the Day of Atonement (Yom Kippur), and the Feast of the Tabernacles (Sukkoth) fall in Tishri.

Tisi (tē'zē) or **Tisio** (tē'zyō), **Benvenuto**. Original name of **Garofalo, Il**.

Tisia (tizh'īā). A Latin name of the **Tisza**.

Tisima (tē.sē.mā). Japanese name of the **Kurile Islands**.

Tisiphone (ti.sif'ō.nē). In Greek mythology, one of the Erinyes.

Tisquantum (tis.kwān'tum). See **Squanto**.

Tissa (tyē'sā). Russian name of the **Tisza**.

Tissaphernes (tē.sā.fēr'nēs). Executed c395 B.C. Persian satrap. He became satrap in Asia Minor (414 B.C.), and carried on war against the Athenians. He was hostile to Cyrus the Younger, and discovered and disclosed the latter's plans to Artaxerxes II, took part in the battle of Cunaxa (401 B.C.), and pursued the Greek Ten Thousand on part of their return journey. He was appointed chief ruler in W Asia by Artaxerxes, was defeated by Agesilaus of Sparta in 395, and was put to death through the influence of Parysatis, who blamed Tissaphernes for the death of her son Cyrus.

Tis Sixty Years Since. See **Waverley**.

Tissot (tē.sō), **James Joseph Jacques**. b. at Nantes, France, Oct. 15, 1836; d. at the Abbey of Buillon, Doubs, France, Aug. 9, 1902. French genre painter. He painted (1893-96) a series of water colors illustrating the life of Christ.

Tissot, Simon (or **Samuel**) **Auguste André David**. b. at Grancy, Vaud, Switzerland, March 20, 1728; d. at Lausanne, Switzerland, June 15, 1797. Swiss physician.

Tissus (tis'us). A Latin name of the **Tisza**.

Tisted (tē'sterii). [Also, **Thisted**.] *Amt* (county) of Denmark, in N Jutland, bounded by the Skagerrak, North Sea, Lim Fjord, and the amt of Hjørring. Capital, Tisted; area, 686 sq. mi.; pop. 88,541 (1945).

Tisza (tē'ssā). [German, **Thaissa**; Serbo-Croatian, **Tisa**; Russian, **Тисса**; Latin, **Tisia**, **Tissus**.] Largest tributary of the Danube. It is formed by the union of two headstreams in the Carpathians, in the W part of the Ukrainian Soviet Socialist Republic of the U.S.S.R.; flows W, SW, and S through Hungary, into Yugoslavia, and empties into the Danube ab. 26 mi. NW of Belgrade. Its principal

tributaries are the Hornád on the right, and the Szamos, Körös, and Mureş (Maros) on the left. The chief towns on its banks are Sighet, Tokaj, Szolnok, Csóngrad, and Szeged. Length, ab. 850 mi.

Tisza, Kálmán. b. at Geszt, Hungary, Dec. 16, 1830; d. at Budapest, March 23, 1902. Hungarian statesman. He entered the diet in 1861, and was one of the founders in 1875 of the liberal party. He was premier of Hungary (1875-90), in which office he was able to make Hungary a strong partner in the Dual Monarchy.

Tiszaföldvár (tē'sō.fōld'vár). Town in C Hungary, situated near the Tisza River, S of Szolnok. 14,293 (1948).

Tiszafüred (tē'sō.fü'rad). Town in NE Hungary, situated near the Tisza River, W of Debrecen; basket and brush factories. 10,651 (1948).

Tiszapolgár (tē'sō.pōlg'gár). See **Polgár**.

Titan (ti'tān). In classical literature, the sun personified. The name Titan was often substituted by the Latin poets for Helios as god of the sun.

Titan. Sixth in order of the nine (or ten) satellites of the planet Saturn, and the largest, appearing as an object of the ninth magnitude; discovered by Christian Huygens, March 25, 1655.

Titan. One of the principal novels of Jean Paul Richter, published in 1803.

Titan, The. Novel by Theodore Dreiser, published in 1914 as a sequel to *The Financier* (1912).

Titanica (ti.tā'nīā). Fairy queen in Shakespeare's *Midsummer Night's Dream*. Shakespeare is said to have been the first to give this name to the queen of the fairies, although Ovid used it as an epithet of Diana.

Titanica. Third satellite of Uranus, discovered by William Lassell in 1847.

Titanic (ti.tā'nīk). Transatlantic steamship of the White Star Line, which, on her maiden voyage, collided with an iceberg S of Newfoundland at 11:40 P.M. on April 14, 1912, and sank about 2:20 the next morning. The ship was the largest built up to that time, and had been considered almost unsinkable. According to the official English report, issued after investigation of the disaster, she had on board 2,224 persons, of whom 711 were rescued from lifeboats (20 in number, of which three were lost) and rafts by the Cunard line steamship *Carpathia* in answer to a radio call.

Titans (ti'tānz). In Greek mythology, the old pre-Olympic gods; children of Uranus and Gaia (heaven and earth). There were six male Titans (Oceanus, Coeus, Cruius, Hyperion, Japetus, and Cronus), and six female (Theia, Rhea, Themis, Mnemosyne, Phoebe, and Tetys). They were imprisoned by their father Uranus from their birth, but, after mutilating and detroning him, were delivered by Cronus, Zeus, son of Cronus, compelled him to disgorge his elder brothers and sisters, whom he had swallowed at their birth. A terrible war between the Titans and the Olympian gods then ensued; and the Titans (except Oceanus) were thrust into Tartarus, under guard of the hundred-armed giants.

Titchener (tie'h'ē.nēr), **Edward Bradford**. b. at Chichester, England, Jan. 11, 1867; d. Aug. 3, 1927. Anglo-American psychologist, assistant professor (1892-95) and professor (1895 *et seq.*) of psychology at Cornell University, and appointed (1917) to the Harvard faculty. He was educated at Oxford and Leipzig, and was extension lecturer in biology at Oxford in 1892. Among his works are *An Outline of Psychology* (1896), *A Primer of Psychology* (1898), *Experimental Psychology* (2 vols., 1901-05), *Lectures on the Elementary Psychology of Feeling and Attention* (1908), *Lectures on the Experimental Psychology of the Thought Processes* (1909), and *Text-book of Psychology* (2 vols., 1909-10). He was editor of *The American Journal of Psychology*, and the American editor of *Mind*.

Titcomb (ti't'kōm), **Timothy**. See **Holland, Josiah Gilbert**.

Tite et Bérénice (tēt ā bā.rā.nēs). Heroic comedy by Pierre Corneille, produced in 1670 one week after Jean Baptiste Racine's *Bérénice*.

Tithonus (ti.thō'nūs). In Greek mythology, a prince of Troy; son of Laomedon and brother of Priam. He was beloved by Eos, who besought the gods to give him immortality. This they did, but Eos had forgotten to include eternal youth in the request, and in his extreme

old age Tithonus withered away and was finally metamorphosed into a grasshopper.

Titian (tish'an). [Italian name, *Tiziano Vecelli* or *Vecellio*; surname *Da Cadore* and *Il Divino* (meaning "The Divine").] b. at Pieve di Cadore, Friuli, Italy, c1477; d. at Venice, Aug. 27, 1576. Venetian painter. He first studied painting at his native place, and at nine or ten years of age went to Venice and was put to study with Giovanni Bellini. He does not seem to have been influenced by any of the foreign schools. In the period 1507-08 he worked as collaborator with Giorgione in the decoration of the exterior of the Fondaco de' Tedeschi at Venice; these frescoes have been destroyed. In 1511 Titian was at work at the school of Padua with Campagnola, who was his assistant. He returned to Venice in 1512, and in 1513 sought to obtain an order for a battlement for the council hall, and applied for the first vacancy as broker at the Fondaco, a privilege already accorded to Bellini and Carpaccio. About this time he declined an invitation to work at Rome for the Pope. On the death of Bellini he became his successor as broker at the Fondaco and as portrait painter to the dogs. In 1516 he went to Ferrara at the invitation of Alphonso d'Este, and painted several pictures, some of which are now in various public and private collections. From this time he was occupied with commissions from various royal and private clients until 1523, when he returned to Venice to paint the portrait of the new doge, Andrea Gritti, and the fresco over the landing of the doge's palace, *Saint Christopher Carrying the Christ Child*, which still remains. About his time he married, and in 1530 was left a widower with three children. In 1532 Titian was called to Bologna by Charles V, who had come to meet the Pope. He became painter to the emperor, and enjoyed his friendship. This relation led him in 1546 to Rome, where he met Michelangelo and became acquainted with the works of Raphael and the Greeks. He was at this time 69 years old. In 1547 he was summoned to Augsburg by the emperor, and there he painted many portraits. His court life was brilliant and profitable. In 1549 he was again at Venice, and in 1550 returned to Augsburg. His life from this time forward is a succession of honors and triumphs. He succeeded to the favor of Philip on the death of Charles V. He died of the plague at the age of 99. Among his chief paintings, besides many representations of the Magdalen, Venus, Danaë, the Madonna, and the Holy Family, are *Sacred and Profane Love* (Rome), *Bacchus and Ariadne* (London), *Ecce Homo* (Vienna), *Enlèvement de Christ* (Louvre), *Tribute Money* (Dresden); *Martyrdom of Saint Lawrence*, *Saint Peter Martyr*, *Last Supper*, *Christ Crowned with Thorns* (Louvre); *Bella di Tiziano* (Titian's Mistress; Palazzo Pitti, Florence), *Venus of the Tribune* (Uffizi, Florence), *L'Homme au Gant* (Louvre), *Knight of Malta* (Madrid), and *Titian and his Mistress* (Louvre).

Titicaca (tē.tē.kā'kā), **Lake**. Largest and most important inland lake of South America, situated in a high basin between two ranges of the Andes, on the confines of SE Peru and E Bolivia. It is irregular in form, and almost cut in two by the peninsula of Copacabana. Near the E side it attains a depth of over 700 ft., but along the W and S sides there are extensive shallows and marshes. The outlet is the Desaguadero, at the S end. There are many small islands; some of these, as well as the peninsula of Copacabana and many parts of the shore, have interesting ruins of the Inca and pre-Inca periods; the most celebrated of the latter are at Tiahuanaco, on the S shore. The lake is connected with many legends of the Incas. An island in the lake is the mythical birthplace of the first Inca. The Indians still navigate Titicaca on rafts made of rushes; latterly small steamers have been placed on it. Ice sometimes forms along the shore. Extreme length, ab. 138 mi.; average width, ab. 37 mi.; area, ab. 3,200 sq. mi.; elevation, ab. 12,500 ft.

Titicaca Basin. [Also, *Desaguadero Basin*.] Elevated enclosed plateau of the Andes of Bolivia, extending into Peru and including Lake Titicaca. Part of the surface is too hilly for agriculture, but there has been extensive terracing. The climate, though cold, is modified by the lake; corn and wheat grow at elevations nearly to 13,000 ft. Lake Titicaca, near the N end, discharges through the deep and rapid Desaguadero River, ab. 190 mi. long,

into Lake Poopó. Beyond that the water is lost in sands and marshes. The N part of the basin, and sometimes the whole of it, is called the Collao. The Titicaca Basin is one of the most densely populated highland agricultural communities in the world. Length, ab. 200 mi. from NW to SE; greatest width, ab. 80 mi.; average elevation, 12,500 to 13,000 ft.

Titiens (tē'tyēns), **Therese Cathline Johanna.** See **Tietjens, Therese Cathline Johanna.**

Titisee (tē'tē.zā). Village in S Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Baden, French Zone, situated in the Black Forest ab. 18 mi. SW of Freiburg im Breisgau: summer and winter resort at the foot of the Feldberg, the highest elevation in the Black Forest, 1,503 (1946).

Titl (tē'tl), **Anton Emil.** b. in Moravia, Oct. 5, 1809; d. at Vienna, Jan. 21, 1882. Austrian conductor and composer. He wrote the operas *Die Burgfrau* and *Das Wolkenkind*, as well as incidental music for stage works, an orchestral serenade, and a mass.

Titlis (tē'tis). Mountain on the borders of Unterwalden, Bern, and Uri, Switzerland, ab. 20 mi. SE of Lucerne. Elevation, ab. 10,627 ft.

Titmarsh (tē'tmārs), **Michael Angelo.** Name under which William Makepeace Thackeray wrote, in *Fraser's Magazine*, his *Paris Sketch Book* and others.

Titmouse (tē'tmōus), **Tittlebat.** One of the principal characters in Samuel Warren's novel *Ten Thousand a Year*: a vulgar shopman in Oxford Street, London.

Tito (tē'tō), **Marshal.** [Original name, *Josip Broz*.] b. in Croatia, Austria-Hungary (in territory now part of Yugoslavia), May 25, 1892—?. Yugoslav statesman and Communist leader, prime minister from 1945 to 1953, when he was elected president of Yugoslavia. He was a private in the Austro-Hungarian army during World War I, but after 1915 was a prisoner of war in Russia. In the Russian civil war he was a volunteer in the Red Army until 1921, when he returned to Yugoslavia and became identified as a labor leader. In 1928 he was arrested as a Communist agent and sentenced to five years in prison. After his release in 1934 he is said to have become an organizer and leader of the International Brigade in the Spanish Civil War; he may at this time (or after the outbreak of World War II) have adopted his pseudonym, a nom de guerre or a Communist party name. In 1941, after the fall of Yugoslavia to Germany and Italy, Tito organized a guerrilla force to fight the invaders; the rival irregulars, led by Draža Mihailovich, though supported by the Yugoslav government-in-exile, were not as successful. Tito's successes in the face of Axis military strength were almost miraculous. As the territory he controlled and the numbers following him grew, he began to become an almost legendary hero. With the collapse of the Axis in Yugoslavia in 1944, he arranged a merger of his Council of National Liberation with the royalist government-in-exile, and after the election of 1945, in which his party won an overwhelming victory, he obtained the abdication of Peter II and the establishment of the Federal People's Republic of Yugoslavia. Tito, as head of the government, minister of national defense, and secretary general of the Communist Party of Yugoslavia, became his country's dictator. Industry was nationalized; the pan-Slavic movement was encouraged and anti-American measures were undertaken. Opposition was eliminated; Mihailovich was tried and executed. Typical of this period of harmony with the U.S.S.R. was the building, by youths recruited from several nations, of a railroad as part of the industrialization of the country. However, Tito refused to be ruled by Cominform decisions, believing that his government stood on a firmer popular basis than those of the other "puppet" governments of eastern Europe within the Communist sphere, and in 1948, after being accused of deviation from Marxist doctrine, of nationalism, and of collaboration with the West, Yugoslavia was ejected from the Cominform. Defiant, Tito, without surrendering his intention to maintain the principles of Communism within Yugoslavia, turned for aid to the West, and, though Tito's dictatorship was recognized as an oppressive one, he was granted financial and military aid as a potential ally and as the symbol of a Communism not dominated by the U.S.S.R. Yugoslavia, the second most powerful Communist nation of Europe, remained a threat to Russian domination of Communism and one of

the explosive points of the Continent. With Yugoslavia's defection, Albania alone remained a Cominform country on the Mediterranean.

Tito, Ettore. b. at Castellammare di Stabia, Italy, Dec. 17, 1859—. Italian painter and illustrator. He studied at the Venice Academy, and later taught there. Aside from easel paintings, he is known for murals (for the ceiling of the Venetian Pavilion of the International Exposition at Rome, 1911, and others), and illustrations for periodicals, including *The Graphic* (London) and *Scribner's Magazine*. Some of his better-known works are *A Windy Day in Venice*, *The Dunes*, *Self-Portrait*, *Bacchanal*, *Marietta*, *Old Fish Market in Venice*, and *San Marco*.

Titograd (tē'tō.grā). [Former name, *Podgorica*.] City in SW Yugoslavia, the designated future capital of the federative republic of Montenegro, situated ab. 12 mi. N of Lake Scutari. The town was devastated during World War II and is being rebuilt and enlarged. Present plans call for a population of 50,000. Pop. 12,206 (1948).

Titoism (tē'tō.iz.em). Term applied to the action taken (1948) by Premier Tito of Yugoslavia, when he declared Yugoslavia's independence from either Russian or Western domination. Expressing the belief that "true communism" dictated subservience to neither one side nor the other, Tito's action came to signify the latent possibilities of separatist attempts among Russian satellite states.

Tito Melema (tē'tō mā.lā'mā). See **Melema, Tito**.

Titov Veles (tē'tōv vē'les). See **Veles**.

Tittlebat Titmouse (tit'l.bat tit'mous). See **Titmouse, Tittlebat**.

Tittoni (tē'tō.nē), **Tommaso**. b. at Rome, Nov. 16, 1855; d. there, Feb. 7, 1931. Italian diplomat and statesman. He was elected deputy (1886) and senator (1902), served as minister of foreign affairs (1903-05, 1906-09, June-November, 1919), and was temporary head (March, 1905) of the government. He also was ambassador to London (1906) and Paris (1910-16), and presided (1919-28) in the Senate.

Titulescu (tē'tō.les'kō), **Nicolae**. b. at Craiova, Rumania, 1883; d. at Cannes, France, March 17, 1911. Rumanian statesman, minister of foreign affairs (1927-28, 1932-36). He served also as minister of finance (1917, 1920-22), and as minister at London (1922-27, 1928-32). He was Rumania's delegate to the League of Nations, where he was noted as an orator before the Assembly. He was one of the organizers (1920) of the Little Entente with Czechoslovakia and Yugoslavia. One of the opponents of the fascist Iron Guard, he resigned (1936) when their growing power made his position untenable.

Titulrel (tit'ū.rel). A hero of the legend of the Holy Grail in Wagner's opera *Parzival*. He was the great-grandfather of Parzival. It is also the title of an unfinished poem by Wolfram von Eschenbach, of which the 6,000-verse continuation by the poet Albrecht (c1270) is known as *Der jüngere Titurel*.

Titus (tī'tus). In the Bible, a convert and companion of the apostle Paul.

Titus. [Full name, **Titus Flavius Sabinus Vespasianus**.] b. 40 or 41 A.D.; d. September, 81. Roman emperor; son of Vespasian. He was called "the delight of mankind" because of his free distribution of gifts to his people. He was educated with Britannicus, served in the army, conducted the Jewish war after the departure of his father, and captured Jerusalem in 70, for which he was given a triumph at Rome and in honor of which his brother Domitian erected the Arch of Titus in 81. He was associated with Vespasian in the government, and succeeded to the throne June, 79. Though dissipated in his habits before he became emperor, he devoted himself thereafter to bettering the lot of the Romans. He finished the Colosseum, and built the Baths of Titus. The eruption of Vesuvius that buried Pompeii and a fire at Rome occurred in his reign.

Titus. See also under **Good Thief**.

Titus, Arch of. See **Arch of Titus**.

Titus, Baths of. See **Baths of Titus**.

Titus Andronicus (an.drōn'ī.kus, an.drō.nī'kus). Tragedy, produced probably in 1592 or earlier, variously attributed to Christopher Marlowe, Thomas Kyd, and William Shakespeare. It was published with Shakespeare's plays

in the first folio (1623) and on that ground is generally accepted as one of Shakespeare's plays, though Edward Ravenscroft, who published a revision in 1687, reported that he had heard that Shakespeare merely touched up the play "by a private Author."

Titus Flavius Clemens (flāv'ius klem'ens). Full Latin name of **Clement of Alexandria**.

Titus Livius (liv'ius). Latin name of **Livy**.

Titus Lucretius Carus (lō.krē'shus kār'us). Full name of **Lucretius**.

Titus Quintius (or Quinctius) Flamininus (kwīn'shus, kwīng'shus, flām'īn'ius). See **Flamininus**.

Titus Quintius (or Quinctius). See **Flamininus**.

Titus Tatius (tē'shus). See **Tatius, Titus**.

Titusville (tī'tus.vil). City in E Florida, on the Indian River, county seat of Brevard County; processing, packing, and shipping of oranges and grapefruit, 2,604 (1950).

Titusville. City in NW Pennsylvania, in Crawford County, ab. 81 mi. NE of Pittsburgh; important for the production and refining of oil. It was the site of "Drake's Folly," the first mechanically drilled oil well in the U.S. Begun in April, 1859, it yielded oil the following August and started an oil boom which ushered in the U.S. petroleum industry, 8,923 (1950).

Titusville. A former name of **Kent, Wash.**

Tityus (tī'tius). In Greek mythology, the giant son of Zeus or of Gaea, and father of Europa. He assaulted Leto at the instigation of Hera and was killed by Apollo, her son. In Hades his punishment was to be extended on the ground (the story is that he covered nine acres) while vultures gnawed his liver.

Tiu (tē'ō). See **Tyr**.

Tiumen (tyō'men'). See **Tyumen**.

Tiv (tēv). [Also: **Mitshi, Munshi**.] Semi-Bantu Sudanic-speaking people of W Africa, inhabiting a region in C Nigeria. Their population has been estimated at ab. 575,000 (*The Nigeria Handbook*, 1936). They had no chief until the establishment of British administration, but were divided into numerous small settlements ruled by councils of elders. They practice agriculture with wooden digging sticks and hoes, and their principal crop is the yam.

Tiverton (tiv'ēr.ton). Municipal borough and market town in SW England, in Devonshire, situated at the confluence of the rivers Loman and Exe, ab. 12 mi. N of Exeter, ab. 164 mi. SW of London by rail. It has a lace industry, a silk industry, and was formerly noted for its woolen-serve manufactures. It was taken (1645) by Fairfax during the English Civil War, 10,869 (1951).

Tiverton. [Former name, **Pocasset**.] Town in SE Rhode Island, in Newport County; manufactures of textiles; tourist resort, 5,659 (1950).

Tivoli (tiv'ō.li; Italian, tē'vō.lē). [Ancient name, **Tibur**.] Town and commune in C Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Latium, in the province of Roma, situated on a height above the falls of the Aniene River, ab. 15 mi. E of Rome; tourist center and health resort (sulfurous thermal springs, known to the Romans as *Aquae Albulae*, are nearby). There is a cathedral of the 17th century, with a bell tower of the 12th century. There are remains of Roman temples and villas, the most famous being the large ruins of a villa of the emperor Hadrian. However, the most celebrated of the attractions of Tivoli is the Villa d'Este, erected for Cardinal Ippolito d'Este in the middle of the 16th century, rising in the midst of large gardens, adorned with statues and artificial cascades. Considerable damage was sustained in World War II by buildings of interest to tourists, among them the Chiesa del Gesù and the churches of Sant' Andrea, San Biagio, San Giovanni Evangelista, and Santa Maria Maggiore. The Church of San Filippo was destroyed. One wing of the Villa d'Este was badly hit but has been repaired. The cathedral was unharmed except for broken windows. Pop. of commune, 19,820 (1936); of town, 16,889 (1936).

Tivoli, Rosa di. See **Roos, Philipp Peter**.

"Tivoli of Provence" (pro.viūs'). See **Barjols**.

Tivy (tī'vi). See **Teifi**.

Tiw (tē'ō). See **Tyr**.

Tiwa (tē'wā). [Also, **Tigua**.] North American Indian language spoken at four Pueblo villages in N central New Mexico. It is a member of the Tanoan language family.

Tizard (tiz'ard). Sir **Henry Thomas**. b. at Gillingham, Kent, England, Aug. 23, 1885—d. English scientist and aeronautical engineer. He was rector (1929-42) of the Imperial College of Science and Technology, and president (1942-46) of Magdalen College, Oxford. He served as head (1933-43) of the Aeronautical Research Committee, member of the council of Aircraft Production and an additional member (1911-43) of the Air Council, and chairman of the Advisory Council on Scientific Policy.

Tizi-Ouzou (tē.zē.ō.zō). Town in Algiers department, Algeria, NW Africa, ab. 65 mi. E of Algiers and 65 mi. W of Bougie. It is an administrative center for one of the most densely populated parts of the country. The town, which was built originally under the Turks, has an export trade in oil, olives, and dried figs, 4,700 (1948).

Tizona (tē.thō'nā). In Spanish legend, the sword of the Cid.

Tizzana (tēt.tsā'nā). Town and commune in C Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Tuscany, in the province of Pistoia, ab. 7 mi. SE of Pistoia; agricultural commune. Pop. of commune, 13,330 (1936); of town, 1,211 (1936).

Tjandi (chān'dē). See **Chandi**.

Tjarda van Starckenborgh Stachouwer (chār'dā vān stār'ken.bōrēh stāch'ou.wēr), **Alidius Walmondus Lambertus**. b. at Groningen, Netherlands, March 7, 1888—d. Dutch diplomat. He was royal commissioner (1925-33) in the province of Groningen, envoy at Brussels (1933-36), governor general (1936-45) of the Netherlands East Indies, and ambassador at Paris (1946-48).

Tjimba (chēm'bā). [Also, **Ovatjimba**.] Subgroup of the Herero, a Bantu-speaking people of South-West Africa. Their population has been estimated at ab. 5,000 (by H. Vedder in 1928).

Tlaloc (tlā'lōk). Important rain god in Aztec and Toltec Indian mythology and religion, also a vegetation god. He presided over the third epoch in the mythological history of the world, and had as a companion Chalchihuitlicue, who was a lake and river goddess. Tlaloc was assisted in his rain-giving role by a legion of minor rain gods, or *tlaloques*, who were believed to attend to the rain needs of individual farmers.

Tlalpán (tlāl.pān'). [Also, **Tlalpam**.] City in S Mexico, in the Distrito Federal, ab. 10 mi. S of downtown Mexico City. 10,436 (1940).

Tlapi (tlā'pē). See **Thalping**.

Tlaquepaque (tlā.kā.pā'kā). City in W Mexico, in Jalisco state. 11,486 (1940).

Tlaxcala (tlās.kā'lā). [Also, **Tlaxcaltec** (-kāl'tek).] Nahuatl-speaking Indian tribe or city-state that once occupied what is now the state of Tlaxcala, E of the central plateau of Mexico. After defeat by Cortés in 1519, they allied with the Spaniards against the Aztec. The Indian population of the state Tlaxcala is mainly descended from members of this tribe.

Tlaxcala. State in S central Mexico, surrounded by the states of Hidalgo, Puebla, and México. Capital, Tlaxcala; area, 1,555 sq. mi.; pop. 282,495 (1950).

Tlaxcala. [Full name, **Tlaxcala de Xicoténcatl** (dā nē.kō.teng'kāt.l).] Town in S central Mexico, capital of Tlaxcala state, on the Atocay River, ab. 64 mi. E of Mexico City. Tlaxcala contains the Church of San Francisco, founded in 1521, the first church established on the mainland of the Americas. 3,261 (1940).

Tlemcen (tlem.sen'). [Also: **Tlemsen**; Latin, **Pomaria**.] City in Oran department, Algeria, in NW Africa, ab. 68 mi. SW of Oran and ab. 34 mi. E of the Moroccan border. It is famous in Berber and Arab history as a center of culture and civilization. It is widely known for its numerous fine examples of Moorish art, many of which date from the end of the 13th century. The city was throughout the Middle Ages the most important in that section of N Africa. It was occupied by the French in 1842. Today it has a modest trade in olive oil, wool, figs, and grain. 50,272 (1948).

Thiaping (tlā'ping). See **Thalping**.

Thiharo (tlā'rō). See **Thlaro**.

Tlingit (tlīng'git). [Also: **Tlinget**, **Tlinket**, **Tlinkit**.] Group of North American Indian tribes, comprising 14 divisions, formerly inhabiting the coast and off-shore islands of Alaska between lats. 56° and 60° N. Their culture was the typical NW Pacific culture. Today ab. 1,000 survive on reservations in Alaska and British

Columbia. The language forms an independent family, formerly called Koluschan.

Tlokwa (tōk'kwā). [Also, **Batlokwa**.] Several separate Bantu-speaking Sotho groups of S. Africa. Some are southern Sotho, formerly a part of the Suto kingdom; some are eastern Sotho, inhabiting N Transvaal; and finally a small group of ab. 1,500 (as estimated by I. Schapera, *A Handbook of Tswana Law and Custom*, 1938) constitute a subgroup of the Tswana, or western Sotho.

Tmu (tmō). See **Atm**.

TNEC. See **Temporary National Economic Committee**.

Toala (tō.ā'lā). [Also: **Lamontjong**, **Toalian Culture**.] Culture of prehistoric cave-dwellers first discovered in the Lamontjong caves in SW Celebes. Among its elements are late Paleolithic flaked stone implements, bone whistles, shell scrapers, and amulets of human bone. Neolithic influences are particularly evident in barbed arrowheads and potters.

To a Waterfowl. Lyric poem by William Cullen Bryant, written in 1815 and published in 1818.

Toba (tō'bā). Tribe of South American Indians of the Chaco, known as especially hostile to the whites up to the middle of the 19th century. Their language, Toba, gives its name to a group of 11 languages and dialects belonging to the middle division of the Guaicuru family of languages.

Tobacco Nation. [Also, **Tionontati**.] Tribe of North American Indians of Iroquoian linguistic stock, formerly living in Ontario. They were so named by the French in 1616 for their extensive cultivation of tobacco. They were attacked by the Iroquois in 1649 for harboring refugee Huron Indians and, together with the Hurons, migrated to the region around the SW end of Lake Superior. The two tribes thus amalgamated later became known as the Wyandot.

Tobacco Road. Novel (1932) by Erskine Caldwell which was dramatized (1933) by Jack Kirkland, remained on the stage for 3,182 performances, and was later scenarized. The story depicts the impoverished life of a degenerate, but not yet thoroughly degraded, poor-white family, the Lesters. Jeeter Lester, the father, loves the land, but the land, like the Lesters, is worn out, and incapable of producing more than the barest livelihood. The tragedy of the story, which is certainly obscured by the sensationalism of the sexual vagaries of the family, is that search by any of the Lesters for something vital is doomed in the end only to deepen the shadow of waste and destruction.

Tobago (tō.bā'gō). Island of the British West Indies, NE of Trinidad; part of the colony of Trinidad and Tobago. The surface is mostly mountainous. The island was seen by Columbus in 1498 and was settled by the Dutch in 1654, but passed into the hands of the French and eventually (1763) of the English. In 1889 it was annexed to the colony of Trinidad. Chief town, Scarborough; length, ab. 26 mi.; area, 116 sq. mi.; pop. 27,161 (1946).

Tobarra (tō.bār'rā). Town in E Spain, in the province of Albacete, ab. 30 mi. S of Albacete; resort. 13,110 (1940).

Tobata (tō.bā.tā). Industrial city in N Kyushu, Japan, in Fukuoka ken (prefecture) adjacent to Yawata. It is a coal-shipping port, and has steel mills, and machinery, glass, oil-refining, sugar-refining, cement, and chemical industries. 87,885 (1950).

To-Bedawie (tō'bed'ā.wi). See **Beja**, peoples of NE Africa.

Tobias (tō.bī'ās). In the Old Testament, the son of Tobit, and a character in the Book of Tobit.

Tobikhar (tō.bik'hār'). [Also, **Mission Indians**.] Group of North American Indian tribes of S California, who fell under the influence of the Spanish missions and were hence generically referred to as the Mission Indians. Their language belongs to the Shoshonean group of the Uto-Aztecan family of languages.

Tobin (tō'bīn), **Maurice Joseph**. b. at Boston, May 22, 1901; d. at Seitate, Mass., July 19, 1953. American politician, secretary of labor (1948-53) under Truman. He was elected to the Massachusetts legislature, where he served one term (1927-28), and to the Boston School Committee, on which he served for six years (1931-34,

1935-36). In 1937, elements within the Democratic Party in Boston, wishing to prevent the return of James Michael Curley to the mayoralty, nominated Tobin, who, on a platform calling for reform and economy, won out over Curley and other candidates. He was reelected in 1942, and held office until the end of 1944, in the fall of which year he was elected governor of Massachusetts.

Tobit (tō'bit), **Book of**. One of the apocryphal books of the Old Testament, so called from the name of one of its leading characters. The original text of the story was in Hebrew, but the extant Hebrew text is taken from a Chaldean text preserved in the Bodleian Library. It is believed to have been written no earlier than the time of Hadrian (76-138 A.D.). The story is that Tobit was a pious Jew in captivity at Nineveh, who took it upon himself to bury the Hebrew dead at night in defiance of civil bans. In time he became blind, miserable, and impoverished, and sent his son Tobias to a distant city to collect a loan. Tobias set out on the journey with his little dog and in company with a young man whom he hired as guide. This, unbeknownst to Tobias, was the archangel Raphael, who because of the piety of Tobit had come to help them. After several adventures, they arrived at the city and went to the house of the brother of Tobit, Tobias's uncle. Here Tobias fell in love with his cousin Sara and prepared to marry her. Sara, however, had attracted the demon Asmodeus, and Asmodeus had killed all her seven previous bridegrooms on their wedding night. Nevertheless, with the help of his traveling companion, Tobias became the lucky eighth, the demon was exorcised, and the marriage was consummated, after which Asmodeus was powerless against them. They collected the loan for his father, and the four (Tobias, Sara, the fellow traveler, and the little dog) returned to Nineveh, and magically restored sight to Tobit. Tobit and Tobias then offered the helpful companion half of the money collected, whereupon Raphael revealed himself, praised Tobit for his piety in burying the dead, and vanished.

Tobitschau (tō'bē.chou). German name of **Tovačov**.

Tobler (tō'bler), **Adolf**. b. at Hirzel, Switzerland, May 23, 1835; d. March 18, 1910. Swiss philologist. In 1867 he was appointed professor extraordinary, and in 1870 professor, of Romance philology at the University of Berlin, a post which he held until his death. His most important work, a dictionary of Old French, upon which he was engaged for many years, was unpublished at the time of his death.

Tobol (tō.bol'). River in the U.S.S.R., in W Siberia. It rises on the S slopes of the Ural Mountains and flows NE and N to join the Irtysh near Tobolsk. Length, ab. 1,043 mi.; navigable to Kurgan.

Tobolsk (tō.bolsk'). Former *guberniya* (government) of Russia, in Siberia. It was bounded by the Arctic Ocean on the N, the districts of Yeniseisk and Tomsk on the E, Semipalatinsk and Akmolinsk on the S, and European Russia on the W. It is now partly incorporated in the Omsk *oblast* (region) of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, U.S.S.R.

Tobolsk. City in the U.S.S.R., in the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, in W Siberia, situated on the Irtysh River opposite its junction with the Tobol. It has boatbuilding and woodworking industries, and a considerable fur trade, and contains a picturesque *krenel* (fortress). The town does not have its former importance, since the Trans-Siberian Railroad passed to the S of it, and it depends upon river or road transport, as it is situated ab. 100 air-line miles from the nearest railroad. Founded in 1587, it was formerly the capital of Western Siberia, and was long an administrative center for exiles. Pop. ab. 32,000 (1939).

Tobruk (tō.bruk', tō'bruk). [Also: **Tobruch**; ancient name, **Antipyrgos**.] Seaport in NE Libya, N Africa, in Cyrenaica. It is situated on the coast highway, ab. 80 mi. W of the Egyptian frontier, and is connected by highway with Bengasi and Tripoli to the W and with various points in Egypt to the E. During World War II it was, at various times, a supply base for both sides. Pop. ab. 4,000.

Tobruk, Siege of. Siege (1941-42) in World War II by the Germans of an Allied force at Tobruk. In Allied hands, this Libyan coastal town threatened and seriously

weakened the African offensive of General Rommel in 1941. With a garrison largely comprised of Australian troops, it withstood Stuka attacks and artillery blasts so as to force the German supply lines to make almost a 50-mile detour. It was only in the third African offensive of the Axis in June, 1942, that the city finally fell. It was recaptured late in the year in the British offensive that finally reached into Tunisia.

Toby (tō'bi). Punch's dog, in the English Punch and Judy puppet shows. He wears bells to frighten off Satan.

Toby, Uncle. [Also called **Captain Shandy**.] Uncle of Tristram Shandy, in Laurence Sterne's novel of that name; one of his chief characters.

Toby Belch (belch), **Sir**. See **Belch, Sir Toby**.

Toby Tallyho (tal.i.hō'), **Sir**. See **Tallyho, Sir Toby**.

Toby Veck (vek). See **Veck, Toby**.

Tocantins (tō.kan.tēns'). Important river of C and N Brazil. It rises in the state of Goiás, flows N, and reaches the Atlantic through the Pará River. The latter may be regarded as its estuary, though it also receives a large amount of water from the Amazon. The most important affluent of the Tocantins is the Araguaya. Navigation is interrupted by a series of rapids beginning ab. 200 mi. above Belém; beyond these both the Tocantins and the Araguaya are navigable for many hundred miles. Length (from Belém), ab. 1,700 mi.; with the Araguaya, nearly 1,900 mi.

Toccoa (tō.kō'a). City in N Georgia, county seat of Stephens County: manufactures of textiles and furniture. 6,781 (1950).

Toce Falls (tō'chā). [Also, **Tosa Falls**.] Falls in the Alps of N Italy. Height, ab. 470 ft.

Tocopilla (tō.kō.pē.yā). Seaport in Antofagasta province, in N Chile: minerals, 15,516 (1949).

Tocora (tō.kō.rā). See **Tocorpuri**.

Tocornal (tō.kōr.nāl'), **Miguel Cruchaga**. See **Cru-chaga Tocornal, Miguel**.

Tocorpuri (tō.kōr.pō'rē). [Also: **Tocora, Cerros de Tocorpuri**.] Mountain in the Andes of NW Chile, near the border of Bolivia. Elevation, ab. 22,162 ft.

Tocqueville (tok'vil; French, tok.vēl), **Alexis Charles Henri Clérel de**. b. at Paris, July 29, 1805; d. at Cannes, France, April 16, 1859. French statesman and writer. His studies, begun at Metz, were completed by a course in law at Paris. He took his final degree in 1826, and then spent a year or more traveling in Italy and Sicily. On his return to France he occupied a post in the law court at Versailles. But jurisprudence was not altogether suited to his tastes, and on April 2, 1831, he left France for the U.S., whither he was sent by his government for the purpose of studying the penitentiary system. He did not limit himself, however, to this special field, but extended his observations also to the social and political institutions and customs of the new country. The following year he published in France, together with his friend and traveling companion, Gustave de Beaumont, the result of their official investigations, under the title *Du système pénitentiaire aux États-Unis et de son application en France*. This important work attracted much attention, and was crowned by the French Academy. From the notes that he had taken in a private capacity while on his visit to the U.S., he wrote his masterpiece, *De la démocratie en Amérique* (2 vols., 1835-40), which remains today a classic interpretation by a foreign observer of the American republican system and a democratic society. Its success secured his admission to the French Academy (Dec. 23, 1841). After several years of public life (1839-51), he retired in order to devote his entire time to travel and writing. Besides the works already mentioned, he wrote a number of pamphlets on various subjects, also *Histoire philosophique du règne de Louis XV* (1843), and the first volume of the work left unfinished at his death, *L'Ancien régime et la révolution* (1856). A paper entitled *Etat social et politique de la France* was translated into English by John Stuart Mill and published in the April, 1834, number of the *Westminster Review*. De Tocqueville's complete works were edited (1860-65) by his friend de Beaumont.

Tocuyo (tō.kō'yō'). River in NW Venezuela, N of Trujillo, flowing NE to the Caribbean Sea. Length, ab. 200 mi.

Toda (tō'da). Indigenous people of the Nilgiri Hills in S India, whose language is of the Dravidian stock. Although very small in numbers (less than 700) they have become well known, partly because of their unique culture, which is concentrated on the care and the cult of their herds of buffalo.

Todd (tōd), **David**. b. at Lake Ridge, N.Y., March 19, 1855; d. at Madison Heights, Va., June 1, 1939. American astronomer, professor of astronomy at Amherst College and director of the observatory from 1881. He was chief assistant in the *Nautical Almanac* office (1878-81), was in charge of the transit of Venus observations at Lick Observatory in 1882, and conducted eclipse expeditions to Texas (1878), Japan (1887, 1896), West Africa (1889-90), Tripoli (1900, 1905), and the Dutch East Indies (1901). He was the leader of the Lowell expedition to the Andes in 1907. On later expeditions, he went to Russia (1914, Florida (1918), and South America (1919). He invented an automatic photographing device to record eclipses and was the first to photograph (1925) the solar corona from an airplane.

Todd, Henry Alfred. b. at Woodstock, Ill., March 13, 1854; d. at New York, Jan. 3, 1925. American philologist and editor. He served (1883-91) as instructor in Romance languages at the Johns Hopkins University, and was professor of Romance philology (1893-1925) at Columbia University. He was a founder and editor of the *Columbia University Studies in Romance Philology and Literature* and of the *Romantic Review*. His publications include editions of Old French manuscripts.

Todd, Mary. Maiden name of Lincoln, Mary.

Todd, Thomas. b. near Dunkirk, Va., Jan. 23, 1765; d. Feb. 7, 1826. American jurist. He served (1807-26) as an associate justice of the U.S. Supreme Court.

Todd, Thomas Wingate. b. at Sheffield, England, Jan. 15, 1855; d. at Cleveland, Ohio, Dec. 28, 1938. American anatomist. A demonstrator (1907-08) at Manchester University, he came to America to become (1912) professor of anatomy at Western Reserve University. He investigated problems in human growth and development.

Todd's Tavern (tōdz tav'ern). Place in Virginia, ab. 11 mi. SW of Fredericksburg. Here, May 7 and 8, 1864, the Union cavalry under A. T. A. Torbert and David McMurtree Gregg defeated the Confederate cavalry under Wade Hampton and Fitzhugh Lee.

Todhunter (tōd'hun.tēr), **Isaac**. b. at Rye, England, 1820; d. there, March 1, 1884. English mathematician, author of an extensive series of mathematical textbooks. He also wrote *History of the Progress of the Calculus of Variations during the 19th Century* (1861), *History of the Mathematical Theories of Attraction and the Figure of the Earth* (1873), *A History of the Theory of Elasticity and the Strength of Materials* (1886), and others.

Todi (tō'dē). [Ancient name, **Tuder**.] Town and commune in C Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Umbria, in the province of Perugia, situated near the Tiber River, ab. 23 mi. S of Perugia. It has Etruscan and Roman antiquities, including walls, a temple, and a theater. Some of the objects found here are in the museum at Florence and in the Vatican at Rome. The Romanesque cathedral dates from the 11th-13th centuries; other churches include San Fortunato and San Prassete, of the 14th century; the Church of Santa Maria della Consolazione is a noted Renaissance building (1508-24). Except for broken windows in Santa Maria della Consolazione, no damage was sustained in World War II by buildings of tourist interest. Pop. of commune, 20,459 (1936); of town, 3,820 (1936).

Todi (tō'dē). [Also, **Piz Rusein**.] Highest summit of the Glarner Alps, on the borders of the cantons of Glarus, Graubünden, and Uri, Switzerland, ab. 31 mi. SE of Lucerne. Elevation, ab. 11,887 ft.

Todleben (tōt'lā.ben), Count **Franz Eduard Ivanovich**. See **Totleben**, Count **Franz Eduard Ivanovich**.

Todmorden (tōd'mōr'den). Municipal borough, market town, and manufacturing center in C England, in the West Riding of Yorkshire, situated on the river Calder and on the Rochdale Canal, ab. 17 mi. NE of Manchester, ab. 203 mi. N of London by rail. It has cotton manufactures, which, however, have declined in recent years. 19,072 (1951).

Todos os Santos (tō'dōs ōs san.tōs), **Baía de**. Portuguese name of All Saints Bay.

Todt (tōt), **Fritz**. b. at Pforzheim, Germany, Sept. 4, 1891; d. Feb. 8, 1942. German military engineer. He joined the Nazis in 1923. Under the Hitler regime he constructed the system of *autobahnen* (superhighways) throughout Germany which later facilitated Hitler's war moves, and as German minister of armaments and munitions (1940 et seq.) he was responsible for the functioning of the nation's industrial machine in World War II, until his death in an airplane crash. He also headed the Organization Todt (OT), which employed slave labor for the construction of the Westwall (Siegfried Line), airfields, rocket-bomb sites, and submarine bases.

Tod und Verklärung (tōt ūnt fēr.klā'rung). [English title, **Death and Transfiguration**.] Orchestral tone poem (Opus 24) by Richard Strauss, composed in 1888-89, and first performed in 1890.

Toemapel-Singhasari (tō.mā'pel sēng.hā.sā'rē). See **Singhasari**.

Toggenburg (tōg'en.bürk). Region in the canton of St. Gallen, Switzerland, traversed by the Thur River. It was a medieval countship. The most notable of the so-called Toggenburg wars was that of 1712, caused by the oppressive action of the abbot of St. Gallen; Bern and Zurich supported Toggenburg successfully against the Roman Catholic forces of Lucerne, the Four Forest Cantons, and others.

Togliatti (tō.livāt'tē), **Palmiro**. b. at Genoa, Italy, March 26, 1893—. Italian politician, leader of the Italian Communist Party. Editor in chief (1919 et seq.) of the periodical *L'Ordine nuovo*, he was a founder (1921) of the Italian Communist Party. He left Italy during the Fascist regime and lived for a time abroad, spending a number of years in Russia. He returned (1944) to Italy, where he served as minister without portfolio in the cabinets of Badoglio and Bonomi, secretary of justice in the cabinets of Parri and De Gasperi, and as a deputy (1948 et seq.).

Togo (tō'gō), **British**. See **Togoland**, British trust territory.

Togo, French. [Also, **Togo**.] French trust territory in W Africa, the E and larger portion of the former German colony of Togoland, on the Guinea Coast. It was given to France in 1920 as a mandate under the League of Nations, and is now a trust territory under the United Nations. It is administered as an autonomous territory within the French West Africa federation, and for local governmental purposes is divided into six administrative districts. It is represented in the French National Assembly by one deputy, in the Council of the Republic by two councilors, and in the Assembly of the French Union by one delegate. It has ab. 2,500 mi. of good roads and 266 mi. of railroads. The chief exports are palm products, cocoa, rubber, copra, and cotton. Capital and chief port, Lomé; area, ab. 20,500 sq. mi.; pop. 998,660 (1950).

Togo, Count Heihachiro. b. at Kagoshima, Japan, Dec. 22, 1847; d. at Tokyo, May 30, 1934. Japanese admiral, commander of the Japanese fleet in the Russo-Japanese War (1904-05). He entered the navy in 1868, studied naval affairs at Greenwich, England (1871-78), and served in the Chinese War as commander of the *Naniwa*, sinking the Chinese transport *Kow Shing* before the actual rupture of relations with China. He attacked Port Arthur on the night of Feb. 8, 1904, in this and subsequent attacks inflicting great damage on the Russian fleet. He scattered the Russian Port Arthur squadron in a sea battle on Aug. 10, 1904, and annihilated the Russian Baltic fleet under Z. P. Rozhdestvenski at Tsushima (May 27-28, 1905). He later served on the supreme war council.

Togo, Shigenori. b. at Kagoshima, Japan, in December, 1882; d. while a prisoner at Tokyo, Japan, July 23, 1950. Japanese diplomat. He served as ambassador to Germany (1937) and to the U.S.S.R. (1938-40). He was foreign minister at the time of the Pearl Harbor attack (1941) and held the post until the Japanese surrender (1945). He claimed to have been a strong advocate of surrender in August, 1945. Indicted as a war criminal after World War II, he was tried and sentenced to 20 years' imprisonment.

Togoland (tô'gô.lând). Former German protectorate on the Slave Coast of W. Africa, E. of the Gold Coast. The protectorate was proclaimed in 1884. In 1920 the area was divided between Great Britain and France as mandated areas; they are now United Nations trust territories. Area, ab. 33,700 sq. mi.

Togoland. [Also, **British Togo**.] British trust territory in W. Africa, the W. portion of the former German colony of Togoland, on the Guinea Coast. It was given to the British in 1920 as a mandate under the League of Nations, and is now a trust territory of the United Nations. It is administered as part of the Gold Coast by the governor of that area. Its principal export products are cocoa, raw cotton, and raw coffee. Area, 13,041 sq. mi.; pop. 404,000 (est. 1951).

Togril Beg (tô.gröl' beg). [Also, **Togril Beg** (tô.gril').] d. c1063. Founder of the first dynasty of the Seljuk Turks. He made many conquests, conquering Baghdad (1055) and becoming master of the caliphs.

To Have and Have Not. Novel by Ernest Hemingway, published in 1937.

To Have and To Hold. Novel by Mary Johnston, published in 1900.

To Helen (hel'en). Title given to two lyric poems by Edgar Allan Poe, included in *Poems by Edgar A. Poe* (1831).

Toinette (twâ.net). Capable but exasperating servant of Argan in Molière's *Le Malade imaginaire*.

Toison d'Or (twâ.zôn dôr). La. [Eng. trans., "*The Fleece of Gold*."] Tragedy by Pierre Corneille, produced in 1660.

Toit (toit'), **Jacob D. du**. See **Totius**.

Toiyabe Range (toi.yâ'bê). Range of mountains in C. Nevada. Peak elevation, 11,775 ft.

Tojo (tô'jô), **Eiki** (or, from 1941, **Hideki**). b. at Tokyo, Dec. 30, 1884; executed there, Dec. 23, 1948. Japanese army officer. He was minister of war (1940), after serving as chief of staff of the Kwantung army (1937). He was premier at the time of the Pearl Harbor attack (1941), holding that position until 1944. Indicted (1945) after World War II as a war criminal, he unsuccessfully attempted suicide; he was later tried by the International Military Tribunal of the Far East, and sentenced to death by hanging.

To Kai (tô.ki). Japanese name of the **East China Sea**.

Tokaidô (tô.ki.dô). Historic main road in S. Honshu, Japan, extending from Kyoto to Tokyo.

Tokaj (tô'koi). [Also, **Tokay**.] Town in NE Hungary, on the Tisza River, ab. 42 mi. NW of Debrecen. It has large wine cellars, and stone quarries. The celebrated Tokay wines are produced in the vicinity. Pop. ab. 5,000.

Tokar (tô.kâr'). Town in Kassala province, Anglo-Egyptian Sudan, in NE Africa, near the coast of the Red Sea, ab. 40 mi. S of Suakin. Near it a battle (called also the battle of Trinkat) was fought on Feb. 4, 1884, when the Mahdists under Osman Digna defeated the Egyptian forces under Baker Pasha. It is connected by road with Port Sudan, Kassala, and Asmara, in Eritrea.

Tokay (tô.kâ', tō.kâ'). See **Tokaj**.

Tokio (tô.ki.ô). See **Tokyo**.

Toklas (tok'las), **Autobiography of Alice B. See Autobiography of Alice B. Toklas**.

Toklor (tô.kô.rôr'). See **Tukulor**.

Tokugawa (tô.kô.gâ.wâ), **Iyessato**. b. at Tokyo, July 11, 1863; d. June 4, 1940. Japanese prince; son of the 15th and last shogun. He was chief Japanese delegate to the Washington Conference (1921-22), and was also active in promoting cultural relations between Japan and other nations. He served as a representative to the International Red Cross Conference (1930), as president of the International Olympic Committee, and in other similar posts.

Tokushima (tô.kô.shê.mâ). City in NE Shikoku, Japan, situated near the E coast, ab. 68 mi. SW of Osaka. It is a commercial city, with trade in rice, tobacco, and fish; there are numerous cotton mills. The city is served by the nearby port of Komatsushima, ab. 4 mi. S. Tokushima was an important feudal city, and had a daimyo castle, which was destroyed during civil war in 1868. Pop. 121,416 (1950).

Tokutomi (tô.kô.tô.mê), **Ichiro**. b. in Kaimamoto prefecture, Japan, Jan. 25, 1863—. Japanese journalist and historian, publisher of a monthly magazine, *The*

Friend of the Nation (1887), a daily paper, *The Kokumin Shimbun* (Nation) (1896), and a monthly in English, *The Far East* (1890).

Tokyo (tô'ki.ô; Japanese, tō.kyō). *To* (prefecture) in SE Honshu, Japan, including the city of Tokyo, an area to the W, and the Izu-shichito archipelago. Capital, Tokyo; area, 784 sq. mi.; pop. 6,277,500 (1950).

Tokyo. [Also: **Tokio**; former name, **Edo**, also spelled **Yeddo**, **Yedo**.] Capital of Japan, situated on the NW shore of the Bay of Tokyo, in SE Honshu, the main island of Japan. In 1940 it was the third largest city of the world, with almost seven million people, but U.S. bombing raids in 1945 drove almost four million people out of the city. Tokyo is the principal commercial, industrial, and cultural center of Japan. The industries of the city before World War II were, in order of importance: machinery, metalworking, chemicals, textiles, foodstuffs, printing, woodworking, and ceramics. In addition, there were (and are) many smaller industries. The city is situated on low and flat ground, traversed by several streams. In the C part of the city, surrounded by a moat, are the imperial palace and its grounds, the residence of the emperor and his household. Tokyo is the seat of several universities. It is linked by electric railroad with Yokohama, its seaport. Because of the destruction of many old buildings by the earthquake of 1923 and by bombs during World War II, the central portions of Tokyo are modern in aspect, with wide avenues, and modern concrete buildings. Tokyo was the seat of the shogunate until its abolition in 1868, and succeeded Kyoto as the capital in 1869, when the name was changed to Tokyo (Eastern Capital). On Sept. 1, 1923, Tokyo, with neighboring areas, was devastated by one of the most severe earthquakes of record; the loss of life exceeded 150,000, though the exact number was never ascertained. 5,385,071 (1950).

Tokyo Bay. [Also: **Tokio Bay**; Japanese, **Tokyo Wan**.] Arm of the Pacific Ocean in SE Honshu, Japan, on which Tokyo and Yokohama are situated. The surrender of Japan to the United Nations was signed here (Sept. 2, 1945) aboard the U.S. battleship *Missouri*, at the end of World War II. Length, ab. 35 mi.; width, ab. 8 mi., at its narrowest part.

Tokyo Raid. Air attack made in World War II by 16 B-25 U.S. bombers launched from the aircraft carrier *Hornet* on April 18, 1942. Flying from a point 850 mi. E of Tokyo, the planes (under the command of James F. Doolittle) set fires in Tokyo and its navy yards. Due to lack of gas, the planes had to crash-land in China (one landed in Siberia), but over three quarters of the 80 aviators were saved by the Chinese. Compared to the raids later carried out by heavy bombers from various island bases in the Pacific, this raid was minor indeed; however, it took place at a time when any blow against the chief city of Japan was certain to have a useful morale effect in the U.S. and, conversely, to remind the Japanese of possible heavier blows to come).

Tol'able David (tol'a.bl dâ'vid). Story by Joseph Hergesheimer, published in the collection *The Happy End* (1919).

Toland (tô'land), **Hugh Huger**. b. April 16, 1806; d. Feb. 27, 1880. American surgeon. He practiced at Pageville and then at Columbia, S.C., where he became a leading surgeon, attaining prominence for his operations on strabismus and clubfoot, and for his utilization of the lithotomy forceps. Settling (1853) at San Francisco, he was named chief surgeon of the Marine Hospital, and soon became one of the leading surgeons of the Pacific Coast region. He served (1864-80) as president and professor of surgery at the Toland Medical College, which he founded and endowed, and in 1873 placed the institution in the hands of the University of California, with which it was merged.

Toland, John. [Baptized **Junius Janus Toland**.] b. near Londonderry, Ireland, Nov. 30, 1670; d. at Putney, England, March 11, 1722. English deist. He was brought up a Roman Catholic, but at 15 became a Protestant, and was educated at Glasgow and Edinburgh, graduating from the latter in 1690. He then studied at Leiden, and in 1694 began to reside at Oxford. In 1696 he published *Christianity not Mysterious*. The work aroused considerable controversy, which was increased by its similarity to *The Reasonableness of Christianity* by

John Locke. In 1698 he published the *Life of Milton*, in 1704 the *Letters to Serena* (Sophia Charlotte, Queen of Prussia), followed in 1705 by his *Account of Prussia and Hanover*. He visited Europe several times, and published *Nazarenus* in 1718, and *Tetradymus and Pantheisticon* in 1720. In his last years his life was that of an adventurer.

Tolbiacum (tol.bī'a.kum). Ancient name of Zülpih.

Tolbukhin (töl.bō'chin). [Former name, Dobrich; Rumanian, Bazarǵic.] Town in NE Bulgaria, in the department of Varna, ab. 27 mi. N of Varna; agricultural trade center. It was captured by the Russians in 1774 and 1810. Between World Wars I and II it belonged to Rumania. 31,049 (1946).

Toldt (tolt), **Carl**. b. at Bruneck, Tirol, Austria, May 3, 1840; d. at Vienna, Nov. 13, 1920. Austrian anatomist. He introduced into dissection rooms a special type of electric lighting. Author of the world-renowned *Anatomischer Atlas für Studierende und Ärzte* (1896-1900; Eng. trans., *Atlas of Human Anatomy for Students and Physicians*, 1903-04) and others.

Toledo (tō.lē'dō). City in NW Ohio, county seat of Lucas County, on the Maumee River near Lake Erie; transshipping point for coal and iron ore and third largest railroad center in the U.S. Among its manufactures are glass, refined petroleum, scales, automobiles, and automotive parts. It is the seat of the University of Toledo. It was formed by the union of Port Lawrence and Vistula, and incorporated as Toledo in 1837. Pop. of city, 252,349 (1940), 303,616 (1950); of urbanized area, 364,344 (1950).

Toledo (tō.lē'dō; Spanish, tō.lā'rhō). Province in C Spain, bounded by Ávila and Madrid on the N, Cuenca on the E, Ciudad Real on the S, and Cáceres on the W; part of New Castile. The surface, comprising the upper Tagus (Tajo) valley, is elevated and mountainous. Agriculture and livestock raising are the chief occupations. Capital, Toledo; area, 5,925 sq. mi.; pop. 532,278 (1950).

Toledo. [Ancient name, **Toletum**.] City in C Spain, the capital of the province of Toledo, situated on the Tagus (Tajo) River, ab. 40 mi. S of Madrid. The city, rising on three sides steeply above the valley, has an arms factory and has been famous for centuries for its swords. It is the seat of the cardinal archbishop and primate of Spain, and contains monuments of both the Moorish and Christian periods of Spanish history. 34,592 (1940).

Chief Buildings. From the city's highest point rises the Alcázar, on the site of a Roman citadel, reconstructed in the 16th century and housing a military academy. The cathedral, one of the principal Gothic buildings of Spain, is erected on the site of an ancient Christian church and of a former mosque. The archiepiscopal palace and the town hall date from the 17th century. The Church of Santo Tomé, reconstructed in the 14th century, was originally a mosque; the Church of Santa Maria La Blanca was erected in the 12th-13th centuries as the chief synagogue of Toledo; the so-called Sinagoga del Tránsito was also formerly a Jewish house of worship; the Ermita Santo Cristo de la Luz was a mosque. Two bridges of Roman origin led across the gorges of the Tajo River. The medieval walls are preserved.

History. Toledo, an Iberian, then a Roman city in ancient times, was the capital of Visigothic Spain (534-712). The city flourished under the Moors, particularly after it had become the seat of an independent Moorish kingdom in 1036. It contained a large Jewish colony and was a center of Hebrew as well as Arabic culture in Spain. Reconquered by Alfonso VI of Castile, with the aid of the Cid, in 1087, it became the capital of Castile, and was the center of the revolt of the Comuneros against Emperor Charles V in 1520-21; finally, Philip II transferred the royal residence to Madrid in 1559. In one of the most famous sieges of the Spanish Civil War, the Alcázar held out for 70 days against the loyalists and was relieved on Sept. 27, 1936.

Toledo (tō.lā'dō). Main street of Naples, Italy, called officially the Via di Roma.

Toledo (tō.lā'rhō), **Alonso Henriquez de Armendariz de**. See **Armendariz de Toledo**, **Alonso Henriquez de**.

Toledo, Francisco de. b. c.1513; d. at Seville, Spain, in September, 1554. Spanish colonial administrator. From Nov. 26, 1569, to Sept. 23, 1581, he was viceroy of Peru. During this period the young Inca Tupac Amaru was seized and executed (1571), the Inquisition was introduced (1569), and the code of laws called Libro de Tasas was promulgated. On his return to Spain, Toledo was imprisoned for malversation of public funds and was severely rebuked by the king for having caused the death of the Inca.

Toledo la Nueva (lā nwā'bā). Colonial name of **Cumaná**. **Toledo Molina y Salazar** (mō.lē'nā ē sālā.thār'), **Antonio Sebastian de**. [Title, Marquis of Mancera.] b. c.1620; d. after 1675. Spanish viceroy of Mexico (1664-73).

Toledo War (tō.lē'dō). Bloodless boundary dispute (1833-36) between Ohio and Michigan, relating to the city of Toledo (now in Ohio, but then claimed by both). The compromise arranged by the U.S. Congress resulted in staidness and additional territory for Michigan.

Tolentino (tō.lēn.tē'nō). [Ancient name, **Toletinum** (tō.lēn.tī'nūm).] Town and commune in C Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Marche, in the province of Macerata, ab. 30 mi. SW of Ancona: small ceramics, textile, and metal industries. The cathedral dates from the 9th century (with later modifications), and the Church of San Nicola da Tolentino from the 14th century. The town is surrounded by medieval walls. France and Pope Pius VI concluded a peace here on Feb. 19, 1797; the victory of the Austrians on May 2 and 3, 1815, over the Neapolitans led to Marshal Murat's loss of the throne of Naples. Buildings of interest to tourists were undamaged in World War II. Pop. of commune, 14,356 (1936); of town, 5,710 (1936).

Tolentino, Peace of. Treaty concluded at Tolentino, Italy, Feb. 19, 1797, between Pope Pius VI and Napoleon I. The Pope ceded Avignon, the Comtat-Venaissin, Bologna, Ferrara, the Romagna, and Ancona to the French.

Tolentino de Almeida (tō.lān.tē'nō dē ālmā'dā), **Nicolau**. b. at Lisbon, Portugal, c.1740; d. there, 1811. Portuguese poet, whose satires are among the best in the language. The most complete edition of his works, *Obras completas*, was edited by José de Torres and published in 1861.

Toleration, Act of. In English law, the name given to the statute 1 Will. and Mary, cap. 18 (1689). By this the Protestant dissenters from the Church of England, except such as denied the Trinity, were relieved from restrictions with regard to the exercise of religious worship according to their own forms, on condition of their taking the oaths of supremacy and allegiance, and repudiating the doctrine of transubstantiation, and, in the case of dissenting ministers, subscribing also to the Thirty-nine Articles with certain exceptions relating to ceremonies, ordination, infant baptism, and similar matters.

To Let. Novel by John Galsworthy, published in 1921. It was later included in *The Forsyte Saga* (1922).

Toletum (tō.lē'tūm). Ancient name of **Toledo**, Spain.

Tolima (tō.lē'mā). Department in W Colombia, at the headwaters of the Magdalena River, between the Cordillera Central and the Cordillera Oriental. Capital, Ibagué; area, 8,876 sq. mi.; pop. 747,100 (est. 1950).

Tolima. Volcanic peak in W central Colombia, in the Cordillera Central of the Andes, N of the town of Ibagué, Tolima. Elevation, ab. 18,438 ft.

Toll (tōl), **Count Karl Friedrich**. b. April 19, 1777; d. at St. Petersburg, May 5, 1842. Russian general. He was distinguished in Switzerland and Italy, and in the Turkish and Napoleonic wars, was chief of staff in the Turkish War in 1829, and in the Polish revolution in 1831, and succeeded Hans von Diebitsch as Russian commander in Poland in 1831.

Tollan (tōl'lan). See **Tula**.

Tollendal (tō.lān.dāl), **Baron de**. Additional title of **Lally, Thomas Arthur, Comte de**.

Tollendal, Trophime Gérard Lally-. See **Lally-Tollendal, Trophime Gérard, Marquis de**.

Tollens (tōl'ens), **Hendrik**. b. at Rotterdam, Netherlands, Sept. 24, 1780; d. at Rijswijk, Netherlands, Oct. 21, 1856. Dutch poet. His father was a merchant at Rotter-

dam, and his early education was in the direction of a mercantile career, which he followed until 1846, when he retired to private life. His earliest works were the comedies *De Brulocht* (The Wedding, 1799) and *Gierigheid en Baatzucht* (Avarice and Covetousness, 1801). From 1801 to 1805 appeared the poems *Idyllen en Minnezangen* (Idylls and Love Songs), *Gedichten* (Poems, 1808-15), *Taferel van de Overwinning der Nederlanders op Nova Zembla* (A Picture of the Wintering of the Netherlands on Nova Zembla, 1816), *Romansen, balladen en legenden* (Romances, Ballads, and Legends, 1818-19), *Nieuwe gedichten* (New Poems, 1821, 1829), and, finally, in 1848 and 1853, *Laatste gedichten* (Last Poems).

Toller (tol'ér), **Ernst**. b. at Samotschin, Germany (now Szamocin, Poland), Dec. 1, 1893; hanged himself at New York, May 22, 1939. German dramatist and poet. After fighting in World War I he was involved in the communist upheaval (1919) in Bavaria and received as a result five years' imprisonment. In prison he wrote his lyrical *Gedichte der Gefangenen* (1921) and *Das Scheidenbuch* (1923). *Die Wandlung* (1919), growing out of his war experiences, strives to show the hollowness of military honor, and *Mass Mensch* (1920) deals with the mistreatment of the proletariat. *Der deutsche Hinkemann* (1923) presents a picture of the maimed soldier back home. *Die Maschinenstürmer* (1922) is based on the uprising of the Nottingham weavers in 1811. *Feuer aus den Kesseln* (1930) presents the revolt of the German navy in 1918. Toller went to Spain after Hitler came to power, and finally settled in the U.S. *Pastor Hall* (1939), written in English, dramatizes Martin Niemöller's struggle. *Eine Jugend in Deutschland* (1933; Eng. trans., *I Was a German*, 1934) is his autobiography.

Tolleson (tol'e.son). Town in SW Arizona, in Maricopa County, W of Phoenix, 3,042 (1950).

Tolly (tô'lyi), **Prince Mikhail Andreas Barclay de. See Barclay de Tolly, Prince Mikhail Andreas.**

Tolman (tol'man), **Richard Chace**. b. at West Newton, Mass., March 4, 1881—. American physicist. He served as professor (1922 et seq.) and dean of the graduate school (1935 et seq.) at the California Institute of Technology, and was appointed (1946) science adviser to the U.S. representative to the United Nations Atomic Energy Commission. He is known for his investigations in theories of colloids, relativity, and similitude, and in statistical mechanics, thermodynamics, quantum theory, electrical discharge in gases, mass of the electron, partition of energy, and other fields.

Tolman, William Howe. b. at Pawtucket, R.I., June 2, 1861—. American sociologist. He was general agent (1894-98) of the New York Association for Improving the Condition of the Poor, joint organizer, with Josiah Strong, of the American Institute of Social Service, and its director (1898-08), and the first director (1908-16) of the American Museum of Safety. Author of *Municipal Reform Movements in the United States* (1894), *The Better New York* (1906), *Social Engineering* (1909), and others.

Tolosa (tô.lô'sî). Town in N Spain, in the province of Guipúzcoa, situated at the junction of the Arages and Oria rivers, ab. 11 mi. SW of San Sebastián: iron and copper foundries; manufactures of caps (berets) and paper. The town was formerly the capital of the province; it was occupied (1808-13) by the French during the Peninsular War. 13,583 (1940).

Tolosa (tô.lô'sa). Latin name of Toulouse.

Tolowa (tô.lô'wa). North American Indian tribe, formerly inhabiting the N coast of California. The language was of the Athabaskan family.

Tolstoy (tol.stoi'), **Count Aleksey Konstantinovich**. [Also, **Tolstoi**.] b. at St. Petersburg, Sept. 5, 1818; d. near Pochoep, Oct. 10, 1875. Russian poet, novelist, and dramatist. He served in the Crimean war. His chief works are *Prince Sergeyany* (1861: a historical romance) and the dramatic trilogy *Death of Ivan the Terrible* (1867), *Czar Feodor* (1868), and *Czar Boris* (1870).

Tolstoy, Aleksey Nikolayevich, Count. [Also, **Tolstoi**.] b. at Nikolayevsk, Samara, Russia, Dec. 29, 1882; d. at Moscow, Feb. 23, 1945. Russian author. He gained a considerable reputation with his realistic stories and novels under the old regime. In 1918 he expatriated himself, but five years later returned to Russia and eventually achieved high prominence, succeeding Maxim Gorky

as the dean of Soviet letters and recipient of many official honors, including membership on the Supreme Council of the U.S.S.R. His major works are *The Journey of Torments* (1921-41), a novel of the civil war and the reconstruction period, published in English as *The Road to Calvary* (1946), and *Peter I*, a historical novel, which has remained unfinished. His other novels include *The Death Box* (1937), *Bread* (1938), and *Nikita's Childhood* (1922; Eng. trans., 1945).

Tolstoy, Count Dmitry. b. 1823; d. at St. Petersburg, May 7, 1889. Russian politician. He was minister of public instruction (1866-80) and minister of the interior (1883-89).

Tolstoy, Count Lev (or Leo) Nikolayevich. [Also, **Tolstoi**.] b. in the government of Tula, Russia, Aug. 28, 1828; d. at Astapova, Nov. 20, 1910. Russian novelist, social reformer, and religious mystic. He was educated at the University of Kazan, and served in the army in the Caucasus and in the Crimean war, being appointed commander of a battery in 1855. He took part in the battle of the Chernaya, defended against the storming of Sevastopol, and after the battle was sent as a special courier to St. Petersburg. He retired at the end of the campaign. After the liberation of the serfs he lived on his estates, working with and relieving the peasants, and also devoting himself to study. After 1876 he experienced a religious transformation, rejecting Orthodox doctrine for that of Christian love, which involved the principle of not resisting evil but of taking it in and transforming it. Many converts were attracted to the new sect by Tolstoy's own writings on his conversion and experiences. The stories regarding his life have almost assumed the proportions of myth. His chief novels are *War and Peace* (1865-68: a picture of Russian society 1805-15) and *Anna Karenina* (1875-78). Among his other works are *Serastopol* (1853-55), *The Cossacks* (composed while in the army, published 1863), *Ivan Ilyich* (1886), *Two Pilgrims*, *Childhood* (1852), *Boyhood* (1854), and *Youth* (1856), *My Religion* (1885), *My Confession* (1884), *A Commentary on the Gospel* (1881), *Life*, *The Kreutzer Sonata* (1890), *War* (1922), *What Is Art?* (1897-98), *Resurrection* (1900), and *The End of the Age* (1906).

Toltec (tô'lek). One of a number of Nahua Indian tribes which were politically dominant in Mexico prior to the rise of the Aztec. Formerly the Toltec were regarded as purely mythological people, but an abundance of archaeological evidence and the correlation of it with the *Annals of Cuauhtlan* now make clear that they were a real people who, moreover, were also important in the cultural history of Mexico and probably also had an influence on the currents of Maya history. Traditionally the Toltec and the archaeological site Teotihuacán have been linked; however, this is only one of several Toltec sites, and was probably no more important than Tula and Cholula. They were advanced metallurgists and builders, and devised a complex calendar. Their religion was primarily solar; they knew and worshiped Quetzalcóatl as god and culture hero, and practiced human sacrifice. Their history as an organized and influential political unit is believed to extend from the early 6th century to the close of the 10th century, after which they were gradually replaced by other Nahua groups and ultimately by the Aztec.

Toluca (tô.lô'ka). [Full name, **Toluca de Lerdo** (dä ler'thô.l).] City in S Mexico, capital of México state, ab. 32 mi. SW of Mexico City: important commercial center, situated in a broad valley basin at an elevation of ab. 8,660 ft. It has textile, flour-milling, woodworking, food, and handicraft industries; museum. It is one of the places said to have been settled by the Toltecs, and was an important Aztec center at the time of the Spanish conquest. 115,422 (1950).

Toluca, Nevado de. [Indian name, **Zinantécatl**.] Volcanic peak in S central Mexico, SW of Toluca. It was first ascended by Humboldt in 1803. Elevation, ab. 15,016 ft.

Tolun (dô'lün). [Also: **Dolon**, **Dolon Nor**, **Dolunoor**, **Lama-miao**, **Tolunnoer** (dô'lün.nô.ér').] City in N China, in Inner Mongolia, ab. 170 mi. N of Peiping: renowned for its copper, iron, and bronze statues, bronze bells, and other works of art. Pop. ab. 30,000.

Tölz (tölts). [Also, **Bad Tölz**.] Town in S Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Bavaria, in the *Regierungsbezirk* (government district) of Upper Bavaria, situated on the Isar River at the foot of the Bavarian Alps, ab. 26 mi. S of Munich; lumber trade; tourist center and health resort. Many of the houses have painted façades in the baroque style depicting Biblical and secular scenes. 12,786 (1950).

Tom (tóm). River in the U.S.S.R., traversing the *Kemerovo oblast* (region) of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, in W Siberia. It flows NW to join the Ob near Tomsk. Length, ab. 570 mi.; navigable to Stalinik.

Tom (tom), **Mount**. Mountain in W Massachusetts, in Hampshire County, on the Connecticut River opposite Mount Holyoke, near Northampton. Elevation, ab. 1,202 ft.

Toma (tô'mä). See **Loma**.

Tomacelli (tô.mä.chel'lē), **Pietro**. Original name of Pope Boniface IX.

Tomah (tô'mä). City in SW Wisconsin, in Monroe County, 4,760 (1950).

Tomahawk (tom'ä.hök). City in N Wisconsin, in Lincoln County, on the Wisconsin River; summer resort; manufactures of pulp and paper. 3,534 (1950).

Tomasles Bay (tô.mä'les). Inlet of the Pacific, in the coast of California, ab. 35 mi. NW of San Francisco.

Tom Allworth (tom ôl'werth). See **Allworth, Tom**.

Tom and Jerry, or **Life in London** (jer'; lun'don). Novel by Pierce Egan, published serially in 1821-22, which contains the adventures of Jerry Hawthorn, Corinthian Tom, and Bob Logic. It was illustrated by George Cruikshank, and was very popular.

Tomaro (tô.mä'rô). [Also, **Thomar**.] Town and *concelho* (commune) in C Portugal, in the province of Ribatejo and district of Santarém, ab. 30 mi. NE of Santarém; cotton textile and paper mills; agricultural trade. It has the ruins of an old battlemented castle of the order of the Templars. The ruins of the Roman town of Nabantia are in the vicinity. Pop. of *concelho*, 42,814 (1940); of town, 9,730 (1940).

Tomaschek (tô'mä.shék), **Johann Wenzel**. [Also, **Jan Václav Tomášek**.] b. at Skuč, in Bohemia, April 17, 1774; d. at Prague, April 3, 1850. Bohemian composer and music teacher. His compositions include an opera, church music, cantatas, songs, a symphony, a quartet, a piano concerto, and many other pieces for the piano.

Tomashevsky (to.mä.shëf'ski), **Boris Viktorovich**. b. at St. Petersburg, Nov. 29, 1890—. Russian author of studies in the history and theory of literature.

Tomaszów Mazowiecki (tô.mä.shôf mä.zô.vyets'kë). [Also, **Tomaszów**.] Town in C Poland, in the *województwo* (province) of Łódź, situated on the Pilica River, ab. 30 mi. SE of Łódź; woolen, rayon, machine industries. A concentration camp for women was established here by the Germans during World War II. 30,255 (1946).

Tombaugh (tom'bô), **Clyde William**. b. at Streator, Ill., Feb. 4, 1906—. American astronomer who discovered (January, 1930) the trans-Neptunian planet Pluto while an assistant (1929-38) at Lowell Observatory, Flagstaff, Ariz. A graduate of the University of Kansas, he was assistant astronomer (1938 *et seq.*) at Lowell Observatory.

Tombigbee or **Tombigby** (tom.big'bi). River in E Mississippi and W Alabama, which unites with the Alabama to form the Mobile. Length, 409 mi.

Tombo (tôm'bô). See **Dogon**.

Tomb of Burns (bérnz), **The**. Poem by Sir William Watson, published in 1903.

Tombouctou (tôn.bök.tô). French form of **Timbuktu**.

Tom Bowling (tom bö'ling). See **Bowling, Lieutenant Tom**, and **Bowling, Tom**.

Tom Brown at Oxford (tom broun; oks'ford). Story by Thomas Hughes, published in 1861. It is a continuation of *Tom Brown's School Days*.

Tom Brown's School Days. Story by Thomas Hughes, published in 1856. It describes life at Rugby School under the headmastership of Thomas Arnold (father of Matthew Arnold).

Tombs (tômz), **the**. Prison in New York City, built in 1838, partly rebuilt in the years 1887-99, and finally dismantled some 40 years later (although the name is still applied to the new prison building in downtown

New York). It fronted on Centre Street, on the block bounded by Leonard, Lafayette, and Franklin streets. It was in the Egyptian style of architecture (whence the name). The criminal law courts, on the opposite side of Franklin Street, were connected with the Tombs by a bridge from the second story, known as the "Bridge of Sighs."

Tombstone (tôm'stôn). Town in SE Arizona, in Cochise County, notable during the last two decades of the 19th century for its production of silver, lead, and gold. It now derives its chief income from tourists. 910 (1950).

Tom Burke of Ours (tom bërku; ourz). Story by Charles James Lever, published in 1844.

Tom Codlin (kod'lin). See **Codlin, Tom**.

Tomé (tô.mä). City on the W coast of Chile, in Concepción province. 10,722 (1940).

Tomelloso (tô.mä.lyô'sô). Town in C Spain, in the province of Ciudad Real, situated in the Mancha district, ab. 50 mi. NE of Ciudad Real. The town has trades in wine and agricultural products, and has distilleries, and manufactures of leather and cloth. 28,982 (1940).

Tom Fashion (tom fash'on). See **Fashion, Tom**.

Tom Folio (fôli.ô). See **Folio, Tom**.

Tom Gate. Gate of Christ Church College, Oxford, England, begun under Thomas Wolsey (whence the name), and completed by Christopher Wren in 1682.

Tom Hickathrift (hik'ä.thrift). See **Hickathrift, Tom**.

Tomi (tô'mi). [Also, **Tomis** (tô'mis).] In ancient geography, a town on the coast of the Black Sea, near what is now Constanta, Rumania. It was the place to which Ovid was banished.

Tomioño (tô.më'nyô). Town in NW Spain, in the province of Pontevedra, ab. 30 mi. S of Pontevedra. 10,281 (1940).

Tom Jones (tom jônz). Novel by Henry Fielding, published in 1749, and named after its hero. He is represented as a foundling who is brought up by Thomas Allworthy (Squire Allworthy); in the end he is discovered to be the squire's illegitimate nephew, and is made his heir. Jones is a young man of a naturally attractive and generous character, who has his share of human weaknesses. The book is generally considered one of the masterpieces of English fiction.

Tomkis or **Tomkys** (tom'kis), **Thomas**. fl. 1604-15. Scholar of Trinity College, author of the play *Albumazar*, and, according to F. J. Furnival and F. G. Fleay, of *Lingua*, or *the Combat of the Tongue and the Five Senses for Superiority*. The latter has also been attributed to Antony Brewer. (He is always spoken of as Tomkis, though his father's name was Tomkins.)

Tomlinson (tom'lin.son), **H. M.** [Full name, **Henry Major Tomlinson**.] b. at London, 1873—. English novelist and journalist, known for his sea stories. He was a war correspondent (1914-17) in Belgium and France, and literary editor (1917-23) of the *Nation* and the *Athenaeum*. Author of *The Sea and the Jungle* (1912), *Old Junk* (1918), *London River* (1921), *Waiting for Daylight* (1922), *Tidemarks* (1924), *Under the Red Ensign* (1926), *Gallions Reach* (1927), *Between the Lines* (1928), *All Our Yesterdays* (1930), *The Snows of Helicon* (1933), *Mars His Idiot* (1935), *All Hands* (1937), *The Day Before* (1940), *The Wind Is Rising* (1941), *The Turn of the Tide* (1945), and *Morning Light* (1946).

Tomlishorn (tom'lish.hörn). See under **Pilatus**.

Tommaseo (tôm.mä.zä'ô), **Niccolò**. [Original surname, **Tomašić**.] b. at Sebenik, in Dalmatia, 1802; d. at Florence, Italy, May 1, 1874. Italian author. He was a member of the revolutionary government of Venice in 1848, and was exiled from Venice in 1849. His works include *Dizionario dei sinonimi della lingua italiana* (1832), a commentary on Dante (1837), *Lettere di Pasquale de' Paoli* (1846), and *Canti popolari*. He was collaborator with B. Bellini on an Italian dictionary.

Tommasini (tôm.mä.zë'në), **Vicenzo**. b. at Rome, Sept. 17, 1880; d. there, Dec. 24, 1950. Italian composer. Among his compositions are the operas *Medea* (1906) and *Uguale Fortuna* (1913), the ballet *Le Donne di Buon Umore* (1917), the symphonic poems *Poema Erotico* (1909) and *Il Beato Regno* (1921), the orchestral works *La Vita è un Sogno* (1901) and *Preludio, Fanfara e Fuga* (1927), and chamber music, songs, and piano pieces.

Tommaso Parentucelli (tòm.mà.z'ò pä.ren.tò.chel'le). Original name of Pope Nicholas V.

"Tom Moore of the Confederacy" (tom mör, mör). See **Ryan, Abram Joseph**.

Tommy Mirabel (mir'a.bel). See **Mirabel, Tommy**.

Tom Pinch (tom pinch). See **Pinch, Tom**.

Tompson (tomp'pion). **Thomas**. [Called the "Father of English Watchmaking."]-b. at Northhill, Bedfordshire, England, c1639; d. Nov. 20, 1713. English clockmaker. He became clockmaker for the Royal Observatory when it was established (1676). Under the direction of Robert Hooke, he made (1675) one of the first English watches with a balance spring, which was presented to Charles II. He also made barometers and sundials, and was the first to practice the theories of watchmaking worked out by Hooke and Edward Barlow.

Tom Piper (tom pi'për). See **Piper, Tom**.

Tom Pipes (pi'ps). See **Pipes, Tom**.

Tompkins (tomp'kinz, tom'-). **Daniel Augustus**. b. in Edgefield County, S.C., Oct. 12, 1832; d. Oct. 18, 1914. American industrialist and engineer. While resident (1882 et seq.) at Charlotte, N.C., as a contracting engineer, he aided in the industrial development of the South by his construction of cotton-seed-oil mills and refineries. Author of *Cotton Mill Processes and Calculations* (1899) and *Cotton and Cotton Oil* (1901).

Tompkins, Daniel D. b. at what is now Scarsdale, Westchester County, N.Y., June 21, 1774; d. on Staten Island, N.Y., June 11, 1825. American statesman, Vice-President of the United States (1817-25) under James Monroe. He was educated at Columbia College, and was admitted to the bar in 1797. He was associate justice of the New York supreme court (1804-07), and governor of New York (1807-17). In 1812 he prorogued the legislature for ten months to prevent the establishment of the Bank of North America in New York City. He was elected vice-president in 1816 and was reelected in 1820. He recommended, in 1817, the abolition of slavery in New York.

Tompkins, Sally Louisa. b. in Mathews County, Va., Nov. 9, 1833; d. July 25, 1916. American administrator of a Confederate hospital in the Civil War, noted as the only woman commissioned in the Confederate forces. After the first Battle of Bull Run (July, 1861), she founded and operated a hospital for which she supplied the fund and equipment, maintaining it until June 13, 1865. Known as the Robertson Hospital, it achieved an exemplary record of caring for the wounded. She was commissioned (Sept. 9, 1861) a captain in the Confederate army.

Tom Quad (tom kwod). Great quadrangle of Christ Church College, Oxford, England.

Tom River (tòm). See **Tom**.

Tom's (tomz). Famous coffee house, named from its proprietor, Thomas West; formerly situated on Russell Street, London, and removed in 1865. In 1764 a club of nearly 700 members was formed here, consisting of the most noted men of the age.

Tom Sawyer (tom sô'yër). **The Adventures of**. Novel by Samuel Langhorne Clemens under the pseudonym Mark Twain, published in 1876. Tom Sawyer, with his irrepressible companion, the social outcast Huck Finn, is a chronic truant from school. The scoldings which the two pranksters earn by their flouting of social convention (as embodied by Tom's Aunt Polly) are followed by a turn of fortune when Tom helps convict the criminal Injun Joe. Tom is acclaimed as a hero while Huck enters polite society by way of adoption by the Widow Douglas. Among the familiar scenes in the book are the discovery of Tom and Huck in attendance at their own "funeral," the whitewashing of the fence by Tom, the hide-out episode with Joe Harper on Jackson's Island, and Tom's getting lost in the cave with Becky Thatcher. St. Petersburg, the town in which the story is laid, is in reality Hannibal, and the author described himself as a boy in Tom Sawyer. All the other characters are based upon real people Clemens knew during his boyhood in Hannibal. The book has been translated into many foreign languages, including Hindustani and Arabic.

Toms (tomsk; Russian, tòmsk). Former *guberniya* (government) of Western Siberia, bounded by Tobolsk, Yeniseisk, the Chinese Empire, and Semipalatinsk. It is

now incorporated in the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, in the U.S.S.R.

Tomsk. City in the U.S.S.R., on a branch railroad line N of the Trans-Siberian Railway, Siberia, situated on the Tom River ab. 40 mi. above its confluence with the Ob. During World War II many airplane engines were made here; there are also machinery industries serving the Kuznetsk Basin, and leather, flour-milling, and chemical industries. It is one of the leading cultural centers of Siberia, and has the oldest university in Siberia, established in 1888. Pop. 141,215 (1939).

Toms River (tomz). Unincorporated community in S New Jersey, county seat of Ocean County, ab. 34 mi. SE of Trenton. It was burned by the British during the Revolutionary War. 2,517 (1950).

Tom Swift (tom swift). Hero of a series of books for boys. The character was created by Edward Stratemeyer.

Tom Thumb (thum). See **Stratton, Charles Sherwood**.

Tom Thumb the Great. Burlesque by Henry Fielding, produced in 1730. Henry Carey's *Chrononhotonthologos* was imitated from it in part.

Tom Tiddler's Ground (tid'lerz). Novel by Edward Shanks, published in 1934.

Tonalamati (tò'nälä.mät'l). Aztec sacred calendar comprised of a permutation of 13 numbers and 20 day-names in which the cycle of combinations is completed every 260 days. It was called the book of fate, and the priest consulted it to divine the future of newborn infants.

Tonale Pass (tò.nälä'). Alpine pass in N Italy, ab. 30 mi. NW of Trent, which connects two valleys of the Italian Tyrol. Formerly on the Austrian border, it was the scene of various contests in the Napoleonic wars and in the Austrian wars of 1848 and 1866. Elevation, ab. 6,170 ft.

Tonantzin (tò.nän'tsën). See **Cihuacoatl**.

Tonatiuh (tò.nä.të'ö). See also **Alvarado, Pedro de**.

Tonatiuh. In Aztec Indian mythology, the sun god and chief deity. His face is depicted in the center of the great Aztec calendar stone; and here human victims dressed in his likeness were sacrificed to him. Four priests tore out the heart of the living sacrifice as offering to Tonatiuh. It was an honorable and holy death (the victim was allowed to resist and, although armed only with a wooden club against knives, occasionally won his release).

Tonawanda (ton.a.won'dä). City in W New York, in Erie County, at the confluence of Tonawanda Creek with the Niagara River; twin city of North Tonawanda; transportation center. It has manufactures of shingles, office furniture, paper, beaverboard, and motorboats. 14,617 (1953).

Tonawanda Creek. River in W New York which joins the Niagara ab. 10 mi. N of Buffalo. Length, ab. 75 mi.

Tonbridge (tun'brij). [Also, **Tonbridge**.] Urban district and market town in SE England, in Kent, situated on the river Medway ab. 30 mi. SE of London by rail. It is one of the chief centers of the hops industry, and is one of the most important railway junctions in Kent. Its industries include printing works, sawmills, chemical manufactures, phonograph manufactures, rat distilleries, brickyards, and the manufacture of cricket balls. It has the ruins of Tonbridge Castle, dating back to Norman times. 19,239 (1951).

Tønder (tën'dër). Amt (county) of Denmark, in S Jutland, bounded by the North Sea, Germany, and the amt (counties) of Aabenraa-Sønderborg, Haderslev, and Ribe. The island of Rømø is included in this county. Capital, Tønder; area, 503 sq. mi.; pop. 41,717 (1945).

Tondiman (ton'di.man). See **Pudukkottai**.

Tondorf (ton'dörf). **Francis Anthony**. b. at Boston, July 17, 1870; d. Nov. 29, 1929. American Roman Catholic clergyman, teacher, and seismologist. He was professor of physics (1904-15) and professor of biology (1912-29) at Georgetown University where he founded the Georgetown seismological laboratory (opened 1911), of which he served as director until the time of his death. He brought out *The Registration of Earthquakes and Press Dispatches on Earthquakes* (1916-29), and was the author of *A Vindication of Viscoelasticity* (1920; supplement, 1922).

Tone (tò.nä). [Japanese, **Tonegawa** (tò.nä.gä.wä).] Longest river in Japan, on the island of Honshu, flowing into the Pacific E of Tokyo. Length, ab. 235 mi.

Tone (tōn), **Wolfe**. [Full name, **Theobald Wolfe Tone**.] b. at Dublin, June 20, 1763; committed suicide in prison at Dublin, Nov. 19, 1798. Irish revolutionist, one of the chief founders of the United Irishmen. He founded the society (with Napper Tandy and Thomas Russell) in 1791 as a rallying point for Roman Catholics against their English Protestant "oppressors." In 1795 he was detected in treasonable correspondence with the French, but the government permitted him to go to America. From there he went to France. He promoted and served in the French expedition under Lazare Hoche to Ireland in 1796, but it could not land. He was captured on a French squadron on its way to Ireland in 1798, and sentenced to death as a traitor rather than as a captured French officer. His autobiography was edited by his son in 1826.

Toner (tō'nér), **Joseph Meredith**. b. at Pittsburgh, Pa., April 30, 1825; d. at Cresson, Pa., July 30, 1896. American physician and writer. He settled (1855) at Washington, D.C., and after attaining a leading position in his profession, devoted himself to writing and collecting. His collection of more than 27,000 volumes pertaining to American medical development was presented (1882) to the Library of Congress. A specialist in the study of George Washington's life, he edited some of Washington's writings, including *Washington's Rules of Civility and Decent Behavior* (1888) and *Journal of Colonel George Washington . . . in 1754* (1893).

Tonga or **Thonga** (tong'ga). [Also: **Amatonga**, **Batonga**, **Botonga**, **Shangana-Tonga**, **Tonga-Shangana**, **Vatonga**.] Bantu-speaking people of SE Africa, inhabiting S Mozambique, N Transvaal, and E Southern Rhodesia. Their population has been estimated at a million (by H. P. Junod, "The VaThonga (The Thonga-Shangana People)," in *The Bantu Tribes of South Africa*, edited by A. M. Duggan-Cronin, 1935). The Tonga were formed into a kingdom by Shoshangane, a Zulu chief, and his followers, this kingdom falling before the Portuguese in 1895. They are now divided into independent groups, including the Ronga, Djonga, Hlavi, Hlanganu, Khosa, Nkuna, Nwalungu, Nwanati, Hlengwe, and Tswa. Nguni elements in Tonga language and culture are still readily recognizable. They have exogamous patrilineal clans. They practice hoe agriculture and cattle herding, with the cattle complex, and their principal food is maize.

Tonga. [Also: **Batonga**, **Vatonga**.] Three Bantu-speaking peoples of SE Africa, each of which is distinct from the Tonga, or Thonga, of S Mozambique. The largest group, known also as Rhodesian Tonga, inhabits SE Northern Rhodesia; the second, also known as Nyasaland Tonga, occupies a portion of the W shore of Lake Nyasa in Nyasaland; the third constitutes a subgroup of the Shona, inhabiting C Mozambique S of the Zambezi River.

Tonga Islands. [Also, **Friendly Islands**.] Group of islands in the S Pacific Ocean, S of Samoa and W of Fiji. They comprise the kingdom of Tonga, a constitutional monarchy, over which Great Britain established a protectorate in 1900. The present ruler is Charlotte (or Salote), of the Tubou family, whose principal adviser is a British agent; there is a legislative assembly of 22 members. The kingdom is made up of three main groups of islands, Tongatabu, Hapai, and Vavau, together with many smaller outlying islands (ab. 150 in all). They are mostly low coral formations; some have volcanic peaks, one of which erupted in 1946. Chief exports are copra and bananas. The Tongans probably came originally from Samoa. The islands were discovered (1616) by the Dutch navigator Willem Cornelis Schouten, and were later visited by Tasman (1643), Wallis (1767), and Cook (1773, 1777). English missionaries arrived at the end of the 18th century. The islands were united under one king, a Christian, in 1845 and became a constitutional monarchy in 1862. Capital, Nukualofa; land area, ab. 269 sq. mi.; pop. 45,558 (est. 1948).

Tongaland (tong'ga.land). See **Amatongaland**.

Tongerlen (tong'e.rən). Flemish name of **Tongres**.

Tongking (tong'king'). See **Tonkin**.

Tongres (tongr). [Flemish, **Tongerlen**; ancient name, **Aduatuka**.] Town in NE Belgium, in the province of Limburg, ab. 12 mi. NW of Liège: cattle, horse, and hog markets; organ factory. The Church of Our Lady, in the

Gothic style, contains a number of art treasures. 13,538 (1947).

Tongue (tung). River in N Wyoming and SE Montana which unites with the Yellowstone River near Miles City. Length, 246 mi.

Tongue of Arabat (ä.rä.bät'). See **Arabat**, **Tongue of**.

Toni (tō'ni). See **Eton**.

Tonika (ton'ik.ka). See **Tunica**.

Tönisson (tō'nis.sön), **Jaän**. b. near Viljandi, Estonia, 1868; believed to have died in a Russian forced labor camp, c1945. Estonian statesman. As editor (1896-1935) of the leading Estonian daily, *Postimees*, and founder and leader of the Estonian Progressive Party, he powerfully influenced the movement for national independence in Estonia, successfully counteracting both Russification by the czarist regime and Germanization by the influential Baltic nobility. He strongly stimulated Estonian cultural, social, and economic activities, laying the foundation for a Scandinavian-type cooperative movement. A member of the Russian Duma (1906), of the Estonian diet (1917), of the Estonian constituent assembly (1919), and of all parliaments of independent Estonia, he was head of the state (1927-28, 1933), and professor of cooperative economy at the University of Tartu (1935-38). He was deported by the Russian occupation authorities in 1941.

Tonkawa (tong'ka.wa). Group of North American Indian tribes, now extinct, formerly inhabiting an area near the coast of Texas. The language formed an independent family.

Tonkawa (tong'ka.wö). City in N Oklahoma, in Kay County, in a petroleum producing area. 3,643 (1950).

Tonke (tong'kä). See **Cubango**.

Tonkin (ton'kin, tong'-). [Also: **Tongking**, **Tonking**, **Tonquin**, **Tungking**; official name, **North Viet-Nam**.] Territory in SE Asia, formerly a French colony, since 1946 part of the provisional republic of Viet-Nam, in the federation of French Indochina. It is bounded by China, the Gulf of Tonkin, Annam, and Laos. The surface is generally low, and largely in rice fields; the bordering area is hilly or mountainous. It is traversed by the river Song-koi or Coi (Red River), 500 mi. long, which flows into the Gulf of Tonkin by a wide delta near Hanoi. The chief exports are iron, coal, castor and lac oils, tea, rice, silk, silk goods, and tin. It was long a kingdom, nominally tributary to China, and until 1897 under Annamese suzerainty. In 1873 an unsuccessful French expedition under Garnier was sent against Tonkin, and a treaty between France and Annam was ratified in 1874. The contest for Tonkin was renewed in 1882, and campaigns were undertaken (1883-85) by the French under Rivière, Négrier, Brière de l'Isle, and others against the Black Flags and the Chinese. Tonkin was ceded to France by treaty with China in 1885. In 1945 it was declared a part of Viet-Nam, which was recognized by France as a provisional republic in 1946 under a French commissioner. Capital, Hanoi; area, ab. 44,650 sq. mi.; pop. 9,851,000 (1943).

Tonkin, Gulf of. [Also, **Gulf of Tongking**.] Arm of the South China Sea, partly enclosed by China, Tonkin, and the island of Hainan. Length, ab. 300 mi.

Tonkinese (tong.kin.éz', -és'). [Also, **Tongkinese**.] Branch of the Vietnamese (Annamese) people living in Tonkin, N Indochina. They differ slightly in customs, dress, and dialect from the other Vietnamese.

Tonks (tongks), **Henry**. b. at Solihull, England, 1862; d. at London, Aug. 8, 1937. English painter, Slade professor of fine art at the University of London from 1917 to 1930. His work was purchased by museums at Paris and throughout the British Empire. Among his principal paintings are *The Picnic* (oil), *Garden Scene* (pastel), and *Arras* (oil).

Tonkunst (tön'künst), **Denkmäler Deutscher**. See **Denkmäler Deutscher Tonkunst**.

Tonna (ton'a), **Charlotte Elizabeth**. [Pseudonym: **Charlotte Elizabeth**; maiden name, **Browne**.] b. at Norwich, England, Oct. 1, 1790; d. at Ramsgate, England, July 12, 1846. English literary writer.

Tonnante (tō.nānt). First ironclad, one of five "floating batteries" built by Napoleon III during the Crimean War. It was launched at Brest in March, 1855.

Tonnay-Maritime (to.nă.mă.rē.tēm). Town in SW France, in the department of Charente-Maritime, on the Charente River ab. 4 mi. E of Rochefort. It is a small port. 4,830 (1946).

Tonneins (to.nāns). Town in SW France, in the department of Lot-et-Garonne, on the Garonne River ab. 20 mi. NE of Agen. It has tobacco manufactures. The town was destroyed (1622) by Louis XIII. 6,913 (1946).

Tonnelat (to.nç.lā), **Ernest**. b. 1877—. French Germanic scholar. His published studies include *Les Frères Grimm, leur œuvre de jeunesse* (1912), *Les Contes des frères Grimm, étude sur la composition et le style des Kinder- und Hausmärchen* (1912), *Histoire de la littérature allemande des origines au 17^e siècle* (1923), *La Chanson des Nibelungen* (1925), and *Histoire de la langue allemande* (1927).

Tonnerre (to.ner). Town in C France, in the department of Yonne, on the Armançon River E of Auxerre, in a wine-producing region. The town, including the Church of Notre Dame, suffered damage in World War II. 4,237 (1946).

Tönnies (tē'nēs), **Ferdinand**. b. 1855; d. 1939. German sociologist. Concerned with the transition from rural to urban modes of life, he formulated two basic orientational sociological concepts: *gemeinschaft* (community) and *gesellschaft* (society). He is considered responsible for the psychological foundations of modern German sociology. His important works were *Gemeinschaft und Gesellschaft* (1887; Eng. trans., *Fundamental Concepts in Sociology*, 1940), *Die Stille* (1902), *Kritik der Öffentlichen Meinung* (1922), and *Einführung in die Soziologie* (1931).

Tønning (tē'nŋ). Town in NW Germany, in the Land (state) of Schleswig-Holstein, British Zone, formerly in the province of Schleswig-Holstein, Prussia, situated at the mouth of the Eider River, ab. 30 mi. SW of Schleswig; fisheries and fish-canning; textile industries; cement works; livestock markets. It is a seaside resort. The Church of Saint Lawrence dates from the 12th century. Tønning received town privileges in 1590. In the Great Northern War the Swedish general M. G. Stenbock was here forced to surrender (1713) to the Russians and Danes. 6,018 (1946).

Tono-Bungay (tō'nō.bung'gā). Novel by H. G. Wells, published in 1908.

Tonquin (tong'kin'). See **Tonkin**.

Tønsberg (tēns'ber). [Also, **Tunsberg**.] Town in SE Norway, capital of the fylke (county) of Vestfold, situated on the Tønsberg Fjord, an arm of Oslo Fjord, SW of Oslo. It is a seaport, the center of the Norwegian whaling industry, and has shipyards, rope, machinery, and other industries. It is the oldest town in Norway, dating from 871. Pop. 11,883 (1946); with suburbs, 22,982 (1946).

Tonson (ton'son), **Jacob**. b. c.1656; d. 1736. English bookseller. He published some of Thomas Otway's and Nahum Tate's plays, was John Dryden's publisher in 1679 and later, issuing the noted *Miscellany* (1684-1708), and published Nicholas Rowe's edition of Shakespeare in 1709. He purchased and published Milton's *Paradise Lost*, was founder and secretary (c.1700 et seq.) of the Kit-Cat Club, and managed a bookshop in the Strand where the *Spectator* was planned by Joseph Addison and Richard Steele.

Tonstall (tu(n)st'āl), **Cuthbert**. See **Tunstall, Cuthbert**.

Tonsus (ton'sus). A Latin name of the **Tundzha**.

Tonti (tōn'tē), **Lorenzo**. fl. c.1650. Italian banker; father of Henry de Tonty. He was the inventor of the tontine system of life insurance, whereby a group of persons purchase a life annuity, the benefits to each individual surviving increasing as members of the group die, until the survivor or small group of survivors gain the benefit. The method was used on several occasions by the French government to raise money.

Tonty (ton'tī, tōn'tē), **Henry** de. [Original name, **Tonti**.] b. c.1650; d. near Mobile, 1704. Italian explorer in the Mississippi valley; son of Lorenzo Tonti. In 1678 he joined La Salle, in his expedition to North America. He supervised the building of the *Griffon* on the Niagara River and in 1679-80 helped build Fort Crevecoeur; he was left in command of the fort when La Salle returned to Lake Ontario and in the fall of 1680 was forced to abandon it in the face of hostile Iroquois Indians. He

traveled back to Green Bay through the woods in a journey marked by hardship. In 1681 he returned to Illinois with La Salle and in 1682 accompanied him to the mouth of the Mississippi in the voyage that established France's claim to the whole valley. Until 1700 he remained in Illinois, attracting settlers to the area, trading, and opening the country as part of the French empire in America. He then went south to Louisiana where he joined the colonists under d'Iberville. Tonty's influence over the Indians, which was great, was due in part to his iron hand, a substitute for one lost when he was a member of the French army; it brought him a reputation as the possessor of powerful magic.

Tony Beaver (tō'nī bē'vēr). American folk hero of the West Virginia lumberjacks, comparable to Paul Bunyan.

Tony Lumpkin (lump'kin). See **Lumpkin, Tony**.

Tony Pastor (pas'tor). See **Pastor, Antonio**.

Tonzus (ton'zus). A Latin name of the **Tundzha**.

Tooele (tō'il'e). City in N Utah, county seat of Tooele County; important as a smelting center. It was settled in 1849. Pop. 7,269 (1950).

Tooke (tūk), **Horne**. [Full name: **John Horne Tooke**; original name, **John Horne**.] b. at Westminster, London, June 25, 1736; d. at Wimbledon, England, March 18, 1812. English politician and philologist. He was educated at Eton and Cambridge, and was vicar at New Brentford until 1773. He began (c.1765) his political career as a Liberal, engaged in controversies with John Wilkes (whom he originally supported) and Junius, and was the chief founder of the "Society for Supporting the Bill of Rights" in 1769. He opposed the American war, and was imprisoned for libel (1767-68) for attempting to raise money for the relatives of the Americans "murdered at Lexington and Concord." He assumed the name of Tooke in 1782, adopting the surname of a friend and benefactor. In 1794 he was tried for high treason as a suspected sympathizer with the French revolutionaries and acquitted. He was a member of Parliament (1801-02), but was excluded later as a clergyman, a bill specially being passed to bar him. His chief work is the philological treatise *Epea Pteroenta, or The Diversions of Purley* (2 parts, 1786, 1805). He also wrote various political pamphlets, including *Petition of an Englishman* (1765), *Two Pair of Portraits* (1788), and others.

Tooke, Thomas. b. at Kronstadt, Russia, Feb. 29, 1774; d. at London, Feb. 26, 1858. English economist, one of the first to dissociate the fluctuation of prices from the quantity of money in circulation, and author of the celebrated *History of Prices and of the State of the Circulation during the Years 1793-1856* (6 vols., 1838-57). He was also one of the initiators of the free trade movement, having drawn up the famous petition of the merchants of the City of London to the House of Commons (1820), and was a founder (1821) of the Political Economy Club with David Ricardo, Thomas Malthus, James Mill, and others. In the year after his death, the Tooke professorship of economic science and statistics was founded at King's College, London, in his memory.

Tooker (tūk'ēr), **Lewis Frank**. b. at Port Jefferson, N.Y., Dec. 18, 1855; d. Sept. 17, 1925. American short-story writer, editor, and poet. Author of *The Call of the Sea* (1902), *Under Rocking Skies* (1905), *Life of Paul Jones* (1915), and *The Middle Passage* (1920).

Toole (tōl), **John Lawrence**. b. at London, March 12, 1832; d. at Brighton, England, July 30, 1906. English comedian. His first public appearance was at the Haymarket Theatre, London, in 1852, and he appeared at the St. James Theatre in 1854. In 1858 he became leading comedian at the Adelphi, and after five years engagements followed at the Queen's Theatre, the Gaiety, and other principal theaters. He made a tour of America in 1874 and of the Australian colonies in 1890. In 1879 he became manager of the Folly Theatre, later (1882) renamed Toole's Theatre, and managed it until his retirement in 1895. Among the best known of his roles are Paul Pry, Caleb Plummer in *The Cricket on the Hearth*, the Artful Dodger, and Uncle Dick in *Uncle Dick's Darling*.

Toombs (tōmz), **Robert**. b. in Wilkes County, Ga., July 2, 1810; d. at Washington, Ga., Dec. 15, 1884. American politician. He was Whig member of Congress from Georgia (1845-53), and U.S. senator from Georgia

(1853-61). A leading member of the Southern group, he was not an outright secessionist until after Lincoln's election, but soon resigned and became a member of the Confederate Congress (1861) and, briefly, Confederate secretary of state (1861). He served as a brigadier general at the second Battle of Bull Run and at Antietam in 1862, and as a volunteer aide on the staff of General Gustavus W. Smith, who commanded the Georgia militia in 1864. He lived abroad (1865-67); when he returned to Georgia, he refused to take the oath of allegiance to the U.S. government.

Toomer (tō'mēr), **Jean**. b. at Washington, D.C., 1894—. American writer and lecturer on psychology and literature. His books include *Cane* (1923), *Essentials* (1931), and *Portage Portul* (1932).

Toos (tōs). See **Tuz**.

Toowoomba (tō.wōm'ba). City in E Australia, in SE Queensland, ab. 70 mi. W of Brisbane. It is the marketing center of an agricultural region and the headquarters of the state wheat board, set up in 1920. Pop. 33,326 (1947), 37,500 (est. 1950).

Tuparca (tō.pär'kä). Spanish name of **Tupac**.

Topaze (tō.päz). Satirical comedy (1928; Eng. trans., 1930) by Marcel Pagnol. The hero, after losing his teaching post for practicing the honesty he teaches to his class in ethics, makes a fortune as a crooked and adroit politician.

Topeka (tō.pē'ka). City in E Kansas, capital of Kansas and county seat of Shawnee County, on the Kansas River; railway shops and general offices of the Santa Fe Railway; center for insurance and printing companies. It was settled in 1854 and was incorporated in 1857. Pop. of city, 78,791 (1950); of urbanized area, 89,104 (1950).

Topeka Constitution. Constitution for the projected state of Kansas, adopted in convention at Topeka in 1855. It prohibited slavery.

Topelius (tū.pā'le:is), **Zachris**. b. at Nykarleby (now Uusikaarlepyy), Finland, Jan. 14, 1818; d. at Helsingfors (now Helsinki), Finland, March 12, 1898. Finnish poet and novelist writing in Swedish: He was editor (1842-61) of the *Helsingfors Tidningar*, in which his earliest poems and stories originally appeared. Afterward he was made professor extraordinary of the history of Finland and the North at the University of Helsingfors, and in 1863 professor ordinary. In 1876 he became professor of universal history. From 1875 to 1878 he was the rector of the university. In the latter year he finally withdrew from his academic labors. His first collection of lyrics appeared in 1845 with the title *Ljunghblommor* (Heath Blossoms). Three other collections were published in 1850, 1854, and 1860 respectively, and still another, *Nya blad* (New Leaves), in 1870. Among his dramatic works are particularly to be mentioned *Titians första kärlek* (Titian's First Love), *Efter 50 år* (After 50 Years), and *Prinsessan af Cypern* (The Princess of Cyprus, with which the Helsingfors theater was opened in 1860). His most celebrated work is a series of novels in six volumes, depicting life in Sweden and Finland in the 17th and 18th centuries, with the title *Fälskärns berättelser* (The Surgeon's Stories, 1872-74). His *Läsning för Barn* (Reading for Children) has been translated into English and German. He was the author, besides, of several historical and descriptive works on Finland.

Tophet (tō'fēt). [Also, **Topheth** (tō'fēth).] In Biblical geography, a place at the SE extremity of Gehenna or the Valley of Hinnom, S of Jerusalem. It is said that here those Jews who practiced idolatry sacrificed their children to Moloch, and that for this reason the whole valley became the place where the city's rubbish was burned, and a symbol and a name for the place of torment in a future life.

Topinard (tō.pē'när), **Paul**. b. at L'Isle-Adam, France, Nov. 4, 1830; d. in January, 1912. French anthropologist, professor (1876 et seq.) in the School of Anthropology at Paris. Among his works are *L'Anthropologie* (1879), *Éléments d'anthropologie générale* (1885), *L'Homme dans la nature* (1891), and *Science et foi* (1900).

Toplady (tōp'lā.di), **Augustus Montague**. b. at Farnham, Surrey, England, Nov. 4, 1740; d. at London, Aug. 14, 1778. English clergyman, controversialist, and sacred poet. He was an earnest Calvinist and an opponent

of John Wesley and Methodism. He published *The Doctrine of Absolute Predestination Stated and Asserted* (1769), *The Church of England Vindicated from the Charge of Arminianism* (1769), *Historic Proof of the Doctrinal Calvinism of the Church of England* (1774), *Poems on Sacred Subjects* (1775), and *Psalms and Hymns* (1776). He wrote several other volumes of hymns and sacred poems. He is best known as the author of the hymn *Rock of Ages*.

Topolski (tō.pōl'ski), **Feliks**. b. in Czechoslovakia, Aug. 14, 1907—. Polish-English painter and draftsman, noted for his illustrations for various books and magazines. His work is found in museums at London, Edinburgh, Glasgow, Nottingham, Toronto, and Brooklyn; it has been reproduced in *The News Chronicle*, *Vogue*, *Harper's Bazaar*, *Studio*, *The Illustrated London News*, *Picture Post*, and *Fortune*, among others; he illustrated *A Dictionary and Anthology of Drinking* (1934), *Geneva* (1939), and *Pugmation* (1940). His own publications include *The London Spectacle* (1935), *Britain in Peace and War* (1941), and *Portrait of G.B.S.* (1946).

Topotha (tō.pō'thā). [Also, **Toposa** (tō.pō'sā).] Nilo-Hamitic-speaking people of NE Africa, occupying an area in SE Anglo-Egyptian Sudan. Their population is estimated at ab. 30,000 (by M. A. Bryan, *Distribution of the Nilotic and Nilo-Hamitic Languages of Africa*, 1948). They are divided into numerous local subgroups ruled by councils of elders. They have exogamous patrilineal clans and age grades. They practice herding, with the cattle complex, and hoe agriculture, and their principal crop is sorghum.

Toppenish (tōp'ē'nish). City in S Washington, in Yakima County, in a truck-gardening area; headquarters of the Yakima Indian Agency. 5,265 (1950).

Topper (tōp'ēr). Novel by Thorne Smith, published in 1926.

Topsham (tōp'sham). Civil parish and seaport in SW England, in Devonshire, situated at the head of the estuary of the river Exe, ab. 4 mi. SE of Exeter, ab. 177 mi. SW of London by rail. It has some coastal shipping, 3,437 (1931).

Topsy (tōp'si). Negro girl in *Uncle Tom's Cabin* (1852) by Harriet Beecher Stowe.

Topsy, M.P. Novel by A. P. Herbert, published in 1929. It is the sequel to *The Trials of Topsy* (1928).

Toquima Range (tō.kē'mā). [Also, **Toquema Range**.] Range of mountains in C Nevada, in Nye County. Peak elevation, 11,807 ft.

Toradja (tō.rā'jā). [Also, **Toraja**.] Malayo-Polynesian-speaking, head-hunting people of C Celebes, in Indonesia; they numbered 557,590 in 1930. They cultivate rice and maize, hunt with blowpipes, and wear garments of tapak-bark cloth.

Torah (tō'ra). Name given to the first five books of the Old Testament, or Pentateuch, by the Jews. It is considered by them the most important part of the Bible, as the five books of Moses given to him by God and containing the religious laws. Weekly lessons are read from it in the synagogue, and manuscript copies, in rolled scrolls, are used for this purpose.

Toranko (tō.rāng'kō). See **Kuranko**.

Tor Bay (tōr). Small bay in SW England, in Devonshire. It is an inlet of the English Channel, ab. 4 mi. wide. Torquay is situated on its shores. William of Orange (William III of England) landed there in 1688. It provides a haven for ships bound to or from the west in rough weather, and has important fisheries.

Torbert (tōr'bērt), **Alfred Thomas Archimedes**. b. at Georgetown, Del., July 1, 1833; d. at sea, Aug. 29, 1880. American general with the Union army in the Civil War. He served in the infantry in the Army of the Potomac, was distinguished in 1864 as a cavalry commander under Philip H. Sheridan, and commanded the Army of the Shenandoah in 1865. Later he was in the diplomatic and consular service.

Torcello (tōr.chel'lō). Small island ab. 6 mi. NE of Venice, Italy, of importance in the 10th and 11th centuries. It contains an ancient Byzantine cathedral of Santa Maria, and a church of Santa Fosca. The former was rebuilt in the 11th century, but preserves the early basilican plan. The Church of Santa Fosca is probably

of the 12th century. Buildings of interest to tourists escaped damage in World War II.

Torch-Bearers, The. Comedy by George Kelly, produced in 1922 and revised in 1938.

Torch Lake (tôr'ch). Lake chiefly in Antrim County, Michigan; summer resort. Length, ab. 14 mi.

Torda (tôr'dô). Hungarian name of Turda.

Tordesillas (tôr.ră.să'lyas) or **Tordesilhas** (tôr.dê.să'lyash), **Convention of.** Treaty between Spain and Portugal, signed at Tordesillas, near Valladolid, Spain, June 7, 1494, regulating their rights of discovery and conquest. The Pope, by his celebrated bull of May 3, 1493, had drawn a meridian "100 leagues west of the Azores and Cape Verde Islands," giving to Spain the right of conquest to the west of it, and to Portugal the same right on the east. The Convention of Tordesillas removed this line to a meridian 370 leagues west of the Cape Verde Islands. At that time the continental character of America was unknown, and the powers supposed that they were dividing "the Indies," or Asia; but apparently it never occurred to them that, in pushing their conquests, they would eventually meet on the same meridian, but on the opposite side of the world. Unfortunately the meridian was not definitely fixed: first, because it was reckoned from an archipelago, and not from one island or point; and second, because the term "league" admitted of several different meanings. The Brazilian coast, discovered soon after, was clearly to the east of the Tordesillas line, and it was accordingly settled by the Portuguese; but the line passed near the mouths of the two great rivers Plata and Amazon, and in the uncertainty as to its position disputes arose in those regions. Eventually, and partly because of the uncertainty, the Portuguese pushed their conquests far westward. In the course of time the two powers met in the East Indies, and here the field of dispute was broader, owing to the defective methods of determining longitude which were then in vogue. The Philippine Islands, discovered by Ferdinand Magellan, were claimed and held by Spain as lying within her hemisphere (although, in fact, they were in the hemisphere which had been assigned to Portugal).

Torell (tô.rêl'), **Otto Martin.** b. at Varberg, Sweden June 5, 1828; d. at Stockholm-Charlottenlund, Sweden Sept. 11, 1900. Swedish geologist, outstanding as an arctic scholar and expert in diluvial geology. He served, (1870-97) as director of the Swedish State Geological Institute.

Torelli (tô.rêl'le), **Giuseppe.** b. at Verona, Italy, c1650; d. c1708. Italian composer, noted especially for his concert grossi (published 1709), the first works of this type to be printed.

Toreno (tô.ră'nô), **Count of.** [Title of José María Queypo de Llano y Ruiz de Sarabia.] b. at Oviedo, Spain, 1786; d. at Paris, Sept. 16, 1843. Spanish historian and politician, prime minister (1834) in the regency of Maria Christina. He wrote *Historia del levantamiento, guerra y revolución de España* (History of the Rising, War, and Revolution of Spain, 1835-38), a standard history of the Peninsular War.

Torfæus (tôr.fê'us), **Thormodr.** [Also, **Torfason** (tôr.fă.sôn).] b. in Iceland, 1639; d. 1719. Icelandic antiquary. His chief work is *History of Norway* (1711). He also wrote works on Greenland, Vinland, and places in the vicinity, and translated Icelandic works into Danish.

Torgau (tôr'gou). Town in C Germany, in the Land (state) of Saxony-Anhalt, Russian Zone, formerly in the province of Saxony, Prussia, situated on the Elbe River ab. 30 mi. NE of Leipzig. It has glass, ceramics, paper, and machine factories. The Gothic Church of Mary dates from 1479-1516; the Renaissance *Rathaus* (town hall) from 1563-65; the *Schloss* (castle) Hartenfels, one of the largest Renaissance castles in Germany, contains a collection of Saxon antiquities, and the *Schloss* church, consecrated by Martin Luther in 1541 (it constitutes the first church building in Germany built for and by Protestants). Torgau, originally a Slavic settlement, was from 1456 a residence of the prince-electors of Saxony. The Alliance of Torgau (*Torgauer Bund*) for the protection of Protestant interests was concluded here in 1526. The town suffered in the Thirty Years' War. On Nov. 3, 1760, Frederick the Great of Prussia here defeated the Aus-

trians under Daun. Torgau was fortified by Napoleon in 1810, was besieged by the Allies in 1813, and surrendered on Jan. 14, 1814. In World War II, elements of the U.S. First Army and the Russian army met here on April 27, 1945. Pop. 18,455 (1916).

Torgau, Alliance of. [German, *Torgauer Bund* (tôr'gou.ér.bunt).] League formed at Torgau, 1526, by Saxony and Hesse and other Protestant states against the Roman Catholic states.

Torgau Articles. Document drawn up (1530) at Torgau, which formed the basis of the Augsburg Confession.

Torgelow (tôr'gê.lô). Town in NE Germany, in the Land (state) of Mecklenburg, Russian Zone, formerly in the province of Pomerania, Prussia, ab. 24 mi. NW of Stettin. It has agricultural trade, iron foundries, and lumber mills. 10,066 (1946).

Torghud (tôr'gôd). See **Dragut.**

Torgler (tôr'gêr), **Ernst.** b. at Berlin, April 25, 1893—. German politician. He became active (1907) in the Socialist Youth movement, joined the newly founded Communist Party in 1920, and was a member (1924 et seq.) of the Reichstag. Arrested after the burning of the Reichstag in 1933, he was acquitted by the highest German court, but was confined to a concentration camp. In 1945 he resumed activity in West German politics.

Torhout (tôr'hout). [Also: **Thorhout**; French, **Thour-out.**] Town in NW Belgium, in the province of West Flanders, ab. 11 mi. SW of Bruges; agricultural trade; lace and leather manufactures. 12,223 (1947).

Tories (tô'riz). See also **Loyalists.**

Tories. In English history, one of the two great political parties which arose at the end of the 17th century. It may be regarded as a successor of the Cavaliers. It favored conservative principles in church and state. One wing after the revolution of 1688 became known as Jacobites; it was the peace party in the reign of Queen Anne; and from the Hanoverian succession (1714) it was in opposition for about half a century because of its identification with the Jacobite cause. It took stronger ground than the Whig Party against the American colonies and against the French Revolution. Among its leaders were William Pitt, George Canning, and the Duke of Wellington. From about the time of the Reform Bill (1832), which the Tories opposed, the name began to be replaced by Conservative. The word Tories, however, is still in fairly common (if technically incorrect) use for the Conservatives.

Torino (tô.rê'nô). [English, French, and German, **Turin.**] Province in NW Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Piedmont. Capital, Turin; area, 2,116 sq. mi. (1936); pop. 1,168,384 (1936).

Torino. Italian name of Turin, city.

Tormay (tôr'mê.ê), **Cecil.** b. 1876; d. 1937. Hungarian novelist, author of *Régi ház* (The Old House, 1914) and others.

Tormentine (tôr'mên.tin), **Cape.** Headland at the E extremity of New Brunswick, Canada, projecting into Northumberland Strait.

Tormentoso (tôr.mên.tô'sô), **Cabo.** See under **Good Hope, Cape of.**

Tormes (tôr'mâs). [Latin, **Termes**; Medieval Latin, **Turmus.**] Left-hand tributary of the Douro River, which it joins ab. 46 mi. NW of Salamanca, Spain. Length, ab. 150 mi.

Tornacum (tôr.nă'kum). Latin name of Tournai.

Torneå (tôr'ne.ä). Swedish name of Tornio.

Torne Lake (tôr'ne). [Swedish, **Torneträsk** (tôr'ne-trêsk).] Lake in N Sweden. Length, ab. 35 mi.; area, ab. 124 sq. mi.

Tornio (tôr'niô). [Swedish, **Torneå.**] Town in W Finland, in the *lään* (department) of Oulu, on the Swedish border. The Swedish and Finnish railroad systems are linked here. It is a tourist resort, with leather manufactures and salmon fisheries. 3,492 (1951).

Toro (tô'rô), **David.** b. at Sucre, Bolivia, June 24, 1898—. Bolivian army officer and politician, president (1936-37) of Bolivia. Chief of staff during the Chaco War (1932-35), he became president after a bloodless revolution (May 17, 1936) backed by the army and several socialist parties. He expropriated (without compensation) foreign oil concessions, creating a government petroleum monopoly, and

was deposed (July 14, 1937) by army officers led by Germán Busch.

Törökzentmiklós (tő'rék.sént.mē'klōsh). Town in E central Hungary, S of the Tisza River and E of the city of Szolnok. It has flour mills. 25,000 (1948).

Toronale Gulf (tōr.ō.nā'ik). See **Kassandra, Gulf of**.
Toronaicus (tōr.ō.nā'ikus). **Sinus**. Latin name of **Kassandra, Gulf of**.

Toronto (tōr.on'tō). [Former names: **Newburg**, **Sloan's Station**.] City in E. Ohio, in Jefferson County; manufactures of clay products. It was laid out in 1818 and renamed in 1881. Pop. 7,253 (1950).

Toronto. [Early name, **York**.] Capital of the province of Ontario, Canada, situated on Lake Ontario, ab. 40 mi. NE of Hamilton. It is the second largest city in Canada. It is the seat of the University of Toronto and of numerous other educational institutions. Toronto was settled (as York) and made the capital of Upper Canada in 1794, was taken and burned by the Americans in 1813, and was incorporated as a city and had its name changed to Toronto in 1834. It was at one time, alternately with Quebec, the seat of government of Canada. It has been the capital of Ontario since 1867, and serves as the commercial, industrial, and financial center for the adjacent region. It is the second most important industrial city in Canada and a vital railway and communications center. An extensive area of urban development has grown up about Toronto and there are numerous adjoining towns, with important industries, which are economically part of the metropolitan area. The Canadian National Exhibition, the largest annual fair in the world, is held at Toronto. It is also an important lake port with excellent facilities for shipping. 875,754 (1951); with suburbs, 1,117,470 (1951).

Tororo (tōr.rō'rō). Town in E Africa, in Eastern Province, Uganda; the first stop in Uganda on the Mombasa-Kampala railway. A branch line runs N from the town to Soroti and the cotton-growing region. Pop. ab. 4,000.

Toros Dağları (tōr.ōs dāğ.lā'ri). Turkish name of the **Taurus Mountains**.

Torp (tōrp). **Oscar F.** b. at Skjeberg, Østfold, Norway, June 8, 1893—. Norwegian statesman. An electrician, he became an officer of his union and a member of the executive of the Norwegian Labor Party. After the party left the Third International (Comintern) in 1923, he became its chairman, serving until 1940. He was head of the Oslo city council (1934) and mayor of Oslo (1935). He was a member of the Norwegian legislature, serving as acting minister of defense (1935-36) and minister of social welfare (1936 *et seq.*). He was minister of finance (1939-42) and of defense (1942-45) in the Norwegian government-in-exile, and after World War II served in the important post of minister of supply and reconstruction (1945-47). He became premier in November, 1951, when Einar Gerhardsen resigned.

Torquato Tasso (tōr.kwā'tō tās'sō). Drama in verse by Goethe, printed in 1790.

Torquatus (tōr.kwā'tus). **Titus Manlius**. See **Manlius Torquatus, Titus**.

Torquay (tōr.kē'). Municipal borough, seaport, and seaside resort in SW England, in Devonshire, situated on Tor Bay ab. 19 mi. S of Exeter, ab. 200 mi. SW of London by rail. It is known for its mild climate, and is a favorite resort. One of its landmarks is the "Spanish Barn," where 400 prisoners from the Spanish Armada were imprisoned in 1588. Pop. 53,216 (1951).

Torquemada (tōr.kwē.mā'dā; Spanish, tōr.kā.mā'fñā), **Juan de**. b. at Valladolid, Spain, c1545; d. in Mexico, after 1617. Spanish historian. He went to Mexico in his youth, joined the Franciscan order there, and was a professor at the College of Tlatelolco, and provincial of the order (1614-17). His principal work is the *Monarquía indiana* (3 vols., folio, 1615; 2nd ed., 1723). It is the most voluminous and one of the best of the early histories of Mexico.

Torquemada, Tomás de. b. c1420; d. 1498. Dominican prior, made by Ferdinand and Isabella first inquisitor general for Castile in 1483. He organized the Inquisition in Spain, and became infamous for the severity with which he administered his office. The number of his victims who suffered death is sometimes placed at nearly

9,000, but is probably nearer 2,000. He forwarded the plan for the expulsion of the Jews from Spain in 1492.

Torquet (tōr.kē'). **André**. See **Nau, John Antoine**.

Torrance (tōr'ans). City in California, in Los Angeles County, S of Los Angeles; manufactures of machines, tools, and steel; petroleum refining. 22,241 (1950).

Torre (tōr'ra). **Duque de la**. Title of **Serrano y Domínguez, Francisco**.

Torre, Miguel de La. See **La Torre, Miguel de**.

Torre Annunziata (tōr'ā.ā.nōn.tsyā'tā). [Also, **Torre dell'Annunziata**.] City and commune in S Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Campania, in the province of Napoli, situated on the Bay of Naples ab. 12 mi. SE of Naples, at the base of Mount Vesuvius; tourist center; seaside resort. There is trade in grain and fruit, and silkworm raising and macaroni manufactures. An armament factory was founded here by the king of Naples in 1758. Pop. of commune, 72,935 (1936); of city, 41,127 (1936).

Torre del Campo (del kām'pō). Town in S Spain, in the province of Jaén, immediately W of Jaén. 11,252 (1940).

Torre del Greco (del grē'kō). City and commune in S Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Campania, in the province of Napoli, situated on the Bay of Naples ab. 7 mi. SE of Naples, at the base of Mount Vesuvius; agricultural commune and seaside resort, with coral fisheries. The city has several times been destroyed or damaged by volcanic eruptions, the latest of them in 1906. Pop. of commune, 51,401 (1936); of city, 37,052 (1936).

Torredonjimeno (tōr'ra.thōng.hē.mā'nō). Town in S Spain, in the province of Jaén, ab. 12 mi. W of Jaén; marketing center for a stock-raising and grain and oil producing district. It also has soap manufactures and distilleries. 16,069 (1940).

Torregiano (tōr.rā.jā'nō). b. 1472; d. 1522. Florentine sculptor, perhaps best known as the sculptor who broke Michelangelo's nose in a quarrel (c1491). For many years he served in the papal army under Cesare Borgia. About 1503 he went to England, where he won great reputation and made the tomb of Henry VII in Westminster Abbey which Francis Bacon called "one of the stateliest and daintiest monuments in Europe." He afterward wandered to Spain, and is said to have died of starvation in a prison at Seville.

Torrelavega (tōr'ra.lā.nā'gā). Town in N Spain, in the province of Santander, ab. 14 mi. SW of Santander; tin mines; metal and leather industries; flour mills; sugar refineries. 19,315 (1940).

Torremaggiore (tōr'ra.mā.djō'rā). Town and commune in SE Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Apulia, in the province of Foggia, between Foggia and Pescara; agricultural commune; medieval castle. Pop. of commune, 15,198 (1936); of town, 15,100 (1936).

Torrence (tōr'ens), (**Frederic**) **Ridgely**. b. at Xenia, Ohio, Nov. 27, 1875; d. at New York, Dec. 25, 1950. American poet and playwright. He served as a librarian (1897-1903) on the staff of the New York Public Library, as an associate editor (1903) of *The Critic*, as an editor of *The Cosmopolitan* (1905-07) and *The New Republic* (1920-34), as a professor of English (1920-21) at Miami University, and as poet-in-residence (1938 *et seq.*) at Antioch College. His collections of verse include *The House of a Hundred Lights* (1900), *Hesperides* (1925), and *Poems* (1941). He is author of the poetic drama *Abelard and Heloise* (1907) and such plays as *El Dorado* (1903) and *Common Sense* (1938). He wrote plays for the Negro theater (1917), including *Granny Maumee*, *The Rider of Dreams*, and *Simon the Cyrenian*.

Torrens (tōr'enz), **William Torrens McCullagh**. b. near Dublin, Oct. 13, 1813; d. of injuries received when struck by a hansom cab at London, April 26, 1894. English politician, author, and reformer. Appointed (1835) assistant commissioner of poor relief in Ireland, he founded (1842) with Sir Robert John Kane the Mechanics Institute of Dublin. He later joined the Anti-Corn-Law League, and, as a member of Parliament (1847), aided in improving the condition of workmen's homes, and introduced (1868) the Artisan's Dwellings Bill for slum clearance. His amendment (1870) of the Education Act established the school board for London.

Torrente (tôr.ren'tà). Town in E Spain, in the province of Valencia, ab. 8 mi. SW of Valencia; agricultural trade. 13,586 (1943).

Torrente, Mariano. b. at Barbastro, in Aragón, Spain, 1792; d. probably in Cuba, after 1853. Spanish author. His most important work is *Historia de la revolución Hispano-Americana* (3 vols., Madrid, 1829).

Torreón (tôr.rá.ón). City in N Mexico, in Coahuila state; commercial center for the Laguna district. 132,101 (1950).

Torre Pellice (tôr'râ pel.lé.châ). Town and commune in NW Italy, in the *comptinenti* (region) of Piedmont, in the province of Torino, situated in the Alps SW of Turin. It has been for centuries a center of the Waldensian sect. The Waldensian Church escaped damage in World War II. Pop. of commune, 4,912 (1936); of town, 3,216 (1936).

Torreperogil (tôr'râ.pâ.rô.nél'). Town in S Spain, in the province of Jaén, on the Guadalquivir River, NE of Jaén; marketing center of a wine, oil, and grain producing district. 10,119 (1941).

Torres (tôr.rêsh), **Joaquín José Rodríguez**. See **Rodríguez Torres, Joaquín José**.

Torres Bodet (tôr'râs.bô.det'), **Jaime**. b. April 17, 1902—, Mexican poet and statesman. A diplomat in Spain, the Netherlands, France, Belgium, and Argentina, he became (December, 1946) Mexican minister of foreign affairs. He was chosen (Nov. 26, 1948) to be for six years director general of the United Nations Educational, Scientific, and Cultural Organization (UNESCO), but submitted his resignation (charging that he was being asked to accept an inadequate budget) in November, 1952. His verse (to a large extent lyric, and influenced by the French) and novels fill more than 17 volumes. Author of *Fervor* (1918), *Poemas* (1924), *Biombo* (1925), *Destierro* (1930), and others.

Torres Novas (tôr'rêzh nô.vash). Town and *concelho* (commune) in C Portugal, in the province of Ribatejo and district of Santarém, NE of Santarém: linen manufactures; churches of the 15th–17th centuries; ruined castle of the 14th century. Pop. of *concelho*, 36,875 (1940); of town, 10,331 (1940).

Torres Strait (tor's). Sea passage of the S Pacific which separates Australia on the S from New Guinea on the N and connects the Coral Sea with Arafura Sea. It was discovered in 1606. Width, ab. 90 mi.

Torres Vedras (tôr'rêzh vâ.drash). Town and *concelho* (commune) in W Portugal, in the province of Estremadura, situated on the Zizandro River ab. 26 mi. NW of Lisbon: marketing center of a wine-growing region. It contains a number of churches and convents of the 15th–17th centuries. Pop. of *concelho*, 51,844 (1940); of town, 11,945 (1940).

Torres Vedras, Lines of. Lines of fortifications in Portugal extending from near Torres Vedras to the Tagus River. They were defended by the Anglo-Portuguese forces under Wellington against the French under Masséna, October, 1810–March, 1811, in the Peninsular War. Length of longest line, 29 mi.

Torre-Tagle (tôr.râ.tâ.glâ), **Marquis of**. Title of **Tagle y Portocarrero, José Bernardo**.

Torrey (tôr'i), **Bradford**. b. at Weymouth, Mass., Oct. 9, 1843; d. at Santa Barbara, Calif., Oct. 7, 1912. American author, editor, and ornithologist. Among his works are *Birds in the Bush* (1885), *A Florida Sketchbook* (1894), *Spring Notes from Tennessee* (1895), *A World of Green Hills* (1898), *Every-day Birds* (1901), *Footing It in Franciscia* (1901), *The Clerk of the Woods* (1903), and *Nature's Invitation* (1904).

Torrey, Charles Cutler. b. at East Hardwick, Vt., Dec. 20, 1863—, American scholar. He served as professor of Semitic languages (1900–32) at Yale, and was chairman (1906–18) of the managing commission of the American School of Archaeology at Jerusalem. Author of *Commercial-Theological Terms in the Koran* (1892), *A Brief Introduction to the Apocryphal Literature* (1945), *The Lives of the Prophets* (1946), and other works.

Torrey, Charles Turner. b. at Scituate, Mass., Nov. 21, 1813; d. in Maryland, May 9, 1846. American abolitionist. He turned to the abolitionist cause while attending (1834 et seq.) the Andover Theological Seminary. Licensed (1836) as a preacher, he abandoned (1839) the pulpit to devote himself to the antislavery movement. He settled

(c1842) at Baltimore, where he helped fugitive slaves, for which he was arrested, tried, and sentenced (1844) to a six-year term at hard labor. He died in the Maryland state penitentiary.

Torrey, John. b. at New York, Aug. 15, 1796; d. there, March 10, 1873. American botanist and chemist. He was professor of chemistry and natural history (1830–54) at Princeton and of chemistry (1827–55) at the College of Physicians and Surgeons (New York City). He served also as state geologist of New York, U.S. assayer, and botanical editor of the reports of various exploring expeditions. He began, with his pupil, Asa Gray, *Flora of North America* (1838–43).

Torrey, Reuben Archer. b. at Hoboken, N.J., Jan. 28, 1856; d. Oct. 26, 1928. American evangelist. Ordained (1878) to the Congregational ministry, he became associated with Dwight L. Moody and superintended (1889–1908) the Moody Bible Institute. He went on a preaching tour (1902–05) in Europe and England. He served as dean (1912–24) of the Bible Institute and pastor (1915–24) of the Church of the Open Door at Los Angeles.

Torreys Peak (tor'iz). Mountain in the Rocky Mountains, in Colorado, ab. 48 mi. SW of Denver. Elevation, ab. 14,264 ft.

Torricelli (tôr.ré.chél'lé), **Evangelista**. b. at Piancaldo, Italy, Oct. 15, 1608; d. at Florence, Italy, Oct. 25, 1647. Italian physicist and mathematician. He was the friend and amanuensis of Galileo, who had become blind, and his successor as professor at Florence. He discovered the principle of the barometer in 1643, made other mathematical and physical discoveries, and improved the microscope. His barometer, still known as the Torricellian tube, consisted of a column of liquid in a tube open at one end; the open end was placed in a container of the same liquid and the atmospheric pressure supported the column in the tube; variations in pressure resulted in the falling or rising of the column. His *Opera geometrica* were first published in 1644, and appeared in a three-volume modern edition in 1919.

Torridon (tor'ri.don), **Loch**. Inlet of the Minch, in N Scotland, in the county of Ross and Cromarty, ab. 39 mi. W of Beaulieu. It consists of Loch Torridon proper, Loch Shieldaig, and Upper Loch Torridon. Total length, ab. 13 mi.; width at entrance, ab. 4 mi.

Törring (tör'ing), **Count Joseph August von**. b. at Munich, Germany, Dec. 1, 1753; d. there April 9, 1826. Bavarian public official, author of the drama *Agnes Bernauerin* (1780), which is in the long line of knights' dramas set off by Goethe's *Götz von Berlichingen* (1773).

Torrington (tor'ing.ton). City in NW Connecticut, in Litchfield County, on the Naugatuck River. Its chief manufactures are woolen goods, hardware, articles of brass and plated ware, needles, tools, and electrical goods 27,820 (1950).

Torrington. Rural district and town in SW England, in Devonshire, ab. 5 mi. SE of Bideford, ab. 203 mi. SW of London by rail. 7,387 (1951).

Torrington. Town in SE Wyoming, county seat of Goshen County. 3,247 (1950).

Torrington, **Earl of**. A title of **Monck** or **Monk**, **George**.

Torrington, **Viscount**. Title of **Byng**, **George**.

Törshavn (tôr.shoun'). See **Thorshavn**.

Torso Belvedere (bel've.dir'). Ancient figure of Hercules, signed by the Athenian sculptor Apollonius, now in the Vatican. Rome. It is ascribed to the middle of the 1st century B.C. and is remarkable for the anatomical knowledge evidenced by the sitting position of the figure.

Torstenson (tôr'sten.són), **Lennart**. [Also: **Torstenson**; title, **Count of Ortaia**.] b. at Torstena, Västergötland, Sweden, Aug. 17, 1603; d. at Stockholm, April 7, 1651. Swedish general in the Thirty Years' War. He served in Germany after 1630 under Gustavus Adolphus, and later under Johan Banér. On the latter's death, he became (1641) commander in chief. He gained (1642) the victory of Schweidnitz (Świdnica), overran Silesia, won (Nov. 2, 1642) the victory of Breitenfeld, overran (1643–44) Schleswig, Holstein, and Jutland, defeated (1644) the Imperialists under Matthias Gallas at Jüterbog, and achieved (March 6, 1645) the victory of Jankov. Having joined forces with George Rákóczy, he conquered Moravia

and invaded Austria in 1645. He resigned his command in 1646, disabled by gout.

Tortilla Flat (tór.té'ya). Novel by John Steinbeck, published in 1935.

Tortoiseshell Cat, *The*. Novel by Naomi Royde-Smith, published in 1925.

Tortona (tór.tó'ná). [Latin, *Dertona*.] Town and commune in NW Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Piedmont, in the province of Alessandria, ab. 12 mi. E of Alessandria; metal and textile industries; construction works. The Church of Santa Maria Canale is in the Romanesque style. Other churches, among them the cathedral, are of later periods (16th century; baroque style). A Roman town in ancient times, Tortona was destroyed by Frederick I (Frederick Barbarossa) in 1155 and again in 1162. Later under the rule of Milan, it came to Piedmont in 1735. Buildings of interest to tourists were undamaged in World War II. Pop. of commune, 20,361 (1936); of town, 13,250 (1936).

Tortorici (tór.tó.ré'ché). Town and commune in SW Italy, on the island of Sicily, situated in a mountainous region W of Messina; agricultural commune. Pop. of commune, 11,398 (1936); of town, 2,680 (1936).

Tortosa (tór.tó'sí). [Latin, *Dertosa*; later, *Colonia Julia Augusta Dertosa*.] City in NE Spain, in the province of Tarragona, situated in a fertile plain on the Ebro River, ab. 40 mi. SW of Tarragona; river fisheries; marble and alabaster quarries; paper, leather, hat, pottery, glass, and soap manufactures; agricultural trade. The cathedral, occupying the site of a mosque of the 10th century, dates from the 14th century, but has a façade of the 18th century. There are old town walls, palaces of the 15th and 16th centuries, a library, and a museum. A Roman town in ancient times, it was much contested between Moslems and Christians in the early Middle Ages; it became a haunt of Moorish pirates, was made the object of a crusade proclaimed by Pope Eugenius III, and was captured by Templars, Pisans, and Genoese under the leadership of Count Ramón Berenguer IV of Barcelona in 1148. Tortosa fell to the Duke of Orléans in 1708, and in the Peninsular War was occupied (1811-14) by the French. 38,269 (1940).

Toruń (tó'rón'y). [German, *Thorn*.] City in N Poland, in the *województwo* (province) of Bydgoszcz, situated on the Vistula River ab. 110 mi. NW of Warsaw; metal, machinery, furniture, food (especially gingerbread), electrical appliances, and linen industries; agricultural trade. The Nicolaus Copernicus University opened after World War II. Toruń is an old city with remains of a 14th-century castle and fortifications. There is a Gothic town hall of 1393; the parish church of Saint John, started in 1250, contains valuable medieval sculptures. The astronomer Nicolaus Copernicus was born here. The city was founded in 1231 by the Teutonic Order, and was a member of the Hanseatic League. It broke away from the Teutonic Order in 1454, and attachment to Poland was confirmed in 1466. The city passed to Prussia in 1793, to the grand duchy of Warsaw in 1807, to Prussia in 1815, and to the republic of Poland in 1919. Toruń was heavily fortified during the 19th and 20th centuries; it was occupied by the Germans in September, 1939, and by the Russians in January, 1945. Pop. 68,085 (1946).

Tory Island. Small island in the Irish Republic, in Ulster province and County Donegal. It lies ab. 7 mi. offshore from the nearest point on the Irish mainland, in the Atlantic Ocean. Length, ab. 3 mi.; width, ab. 1 mi.

Törzburg Pass (tért'sbürk). [Also, *Bran Pass*.] Pass in the Transylvanian Alps, ab. 20 mi. SW of Braşov, Rumania. Elevation, ab. 4,075 ft.

Tosa Falls (tó'zá). See *Toce Falls*.

Tosca (tos'ká; Italian, *tós'ká*). Opera in three acts by Giacomo Puccini, with a libretto by Illica and Giacosa adapted from Victorien Sardou's *La Tosca*, and first produced at Rome in 1900.

Toscana (tós.ká'ná). Italian name of Tuscany.

Toscanelli (tós.ká.nel'lé), **Paolo dal Pozzo**. b. at Florence, Italy, 1397; d. there, May 15, 1482. Italian astronomer. He is said to have been the author of the map used by Columbus on the voyage which resulted in the discovery of America.

Toscanini (tós.ká.né'ní; Italian, *tós.ká.né'né*), **Arturo**. b. at Parma, March 25, 1867—. Italian music conductor,

considered by some to be the greatest of all time. A violinist (graduate of the Parma Conservatory in 1885), he was playing with an orchestra at Rio de Janeiro in 1886 when he was unexpectedly called upon to conduct in *Aida*. His success was followed by engagements at Turin (1887) and La Scala, at Milan (1888). He became (1898) musical director at La Scala, serving there until 1907. From 1908 to 1915 he was conductor for the Metropolitan Opera at New York. After World War I, he toured with the La Scala orchestra; from 1921 to 1931 he was the regular conductor at La Scala, also serving as guest conductor (1926-28), regular conductor (1928-33), and musical director (1933-36) of the New York Philharmonic-Symphony orchestra. He was guest conductor during this period at Philadelphia, Bayreuth (1930-31), Salzburg (1934-36), and elsewhere. In 1937 he became regular conductor of the National Broadcasting Company Symphony, an orchestra specially organized and recruited for him. Probably the most famous of all conductors, Toscanini is noted for his fiery temperament and his mild disposition, his thorough knowledge of the scores he conducts, a knowledge so deep that he is able to conduct much of the repertoire without reference to the score, and his firm anti-Fascism, the latter causing him to give up the conducting at the Bayreuth festival, which was followed by the public expression of his scorn for Mussolini and Franco.

Toschi di Fagnano (tós'ké'dé fá.nyá'nó), **Giulio Carlo de'**. See **Fagnano, Giulio Carlo di Toschi di**.

Toselli (tó.zel'lé), **Enrico**. b. at Florence, Italy, March 15, 1883; d. there, Jan. 15, 1926. Italian pianist and composer. Among his compositions are the symphonic poem *Fire* and the operetta *La Principessa Bizarra*; he is best known, however, for his *Serenade*.

Tosti (tós'té), **St. Francesco Paolo**. b. at Ortona, Italy, April 9, 1846; d. at Rome, Dec. 2, 1916. Italian composer. In 1880 he became teacher of singing to the royal family of England; he was knighted in 1908. He was noted for his songs, especially *Goodbye*, *Matinata*, and *Serenata*.

Tostig (tós'tig). [Also: **Tosti** (tós'ti), **Tostinus** (tós.tí'nus); title, **Earl of Northumbria**.] Killed at the battle of Stamford Bridge, Sept. 25, 1066. English earl; son of Earl Godwin. He was banished with his father in 1051, but became earl of Northumbria in 1055. He assisted his brother Harold in the Welsh campaign in 1063, was deposed by the Northumbrians in 1065, and went to Flanders. He ravaged the southern coast of England, and joined with Harold III (Harold Haardrade) in the invasion of England in 1066. After initial success they were met by Harold of England at Stamford Bridge and the invasion was defeated, but the campaign diverted Harold from the south and permitted William the Conqueror to land from Normandy.

Totana (tó.tá'ná). Town in E Spain, in the province of Murcia, situated ab. 25 mi. SW of Murcia; canneries; pottery manufactures; trade in citrus fruits, olives, almonds, and wine; iron ore and zinc mines are in the vicinity. 15,264 (1940).

Tóth (tót), **Árpád**. b. at Arad, Hungary, April 14, 1886; d. at Budapest, Nov. 7, 1928. Hungarian poet and translator. He belonged to the modernistic *Nyugat* (West) movement in Hungarian literature and represented the "art for art's sake" school in verse. His translations are of importance. Author of *Lélektől lélekig* (From Soul to Soul, 1928) and *Hajnali szerenád* (Dawn Serenade, 1913).

Totila (tó'tí.lá) or **Totilas** (tó'tí.las). [Also **Baduila**.] d. 552 A.D. East Gothic (Ostrogothic) king (541-552) in Italy. He overran the peninsula, recapturing all but a few places from the Byzantine forces, and was opposed by Belisarius, who left Italy (c.548). He took Rome (546 and 549), and Sicily, Corsica, and Sardinia. He then advanced on Greece, but the Emperor Justinian sent Narses against him and he was defeated and mortally wounded at the battle of Taginae in July, 552.

Totis (tó'tis). See **Tata**, Hungary.

Totius (tó'tí.us). [Pseudonym of **Jacob D. du Toit**.] b. 1877—. South African poet. In *Rachel* (1913) he draws a parallel between the suffering of that Biblical personage and the Boer people. *Trekterswee* (Treklers' Grief, 1915) describes the clash between the old Boers and the gold diggers at Johannesburg. He also wrote

Passieblommen (Passion Flowers, 1934) and *Uit donker Afrika* (From Dark Africa, 1936).

Totleben (tót.lä.ben), Count Franz Eduard Ivanovich. [Also, **Totleben**.] b. at Mitau, in Courland (now Jelgava, Latvia), May 20, 1818; d. at Soden, near Frankfurt on the Main, Germany, July 1, 1884. Russian military engineer and general. He became famous as the chief engineer in the defense of Sevastopol (1854-55), was made a major general in 1855, and was wounded in June, 1855. After being employed in fortifying Kronstadt, he became assistant to the inspector general of engineers, and in 1869 general of engineers. He took charge of the siege of Plevna in the war against the Turks (September-December, 1877), was employed in the reduction of the Bulgarian fortresses in 1878, became commander of the Russian army in Turkey in 1878, and later served as governor of Odessa and in other stations. He wrote *Défense de Sevastopol* (1864-72) and others.

Totnes or **Totness** (tót.nes). Municipal borough and market town in SW England, in Devonshire, situated on the river Dart ab. 22 mi. SW of Exeter, ab. 203 mi. SW of London by rail. Totnes has a steeplechase course, unusual in that the riders must gallop through the river Dart, 5,534 (1951).

Totnes, Earl of. Title of Carew, George.

Totonicapán (tót.tó'pē.kā.pān'). [Also, **Totonicapam**.] Department in SW Guatemala: smallest and most densely populated department of the republic. Capital, Totonicapán; area, 410 sq. mi.; pop. 96,641 (1950).

Totonicapán. [Also, **Totonicapam**.] Town in W Guatemala, capital of Totonicapán department, ab. 60 mi. NW of Guatemala City: textiles and pottery. It was an ancient Indian stronghold and village. 9,492 (1950).

Totowa (tót.tō.wā). Borough in N New Jersey, in Passaic County: residential suburb of Paterson. 6,045 (1950).

Tottel's Miscellany (tót.tl). Title usually given to the first regular Elizabethan collection of English miscellaneous verse. It was issued in June, 1557, by Richard Tottel, with the title *Songes and Sonettes*, and was probably edited by Nicholas Grimald. It contained the songs and sonnets of Sir Thomas Wyatt and Henry Howard, Earl of Surrey, Grimald, and others. A second edition, omitting Grimald, appeared in the same year, and eight editions had been issued by 1587.

Totten (tót'en), Joseph Gilbert. b. at New Haven, Conn., Aug. 23, 1788; d. at Washington, D.C., April 22, 1864. American military engineer, general, and scientist. He was graduated from West Point in 1805, was chief engineer under Stephen Van Rensselaer, Henry Dearborn, and Alexander Macomb in the War of 1812, and was engaged in developing the coast defenses of the U.S. He became chief engineer of the army in 1838, directed the siege of Veracruz in 1847, and later was inspector at the U.S. Military Academy.

Tottenham (tót'en.am). Municipal borough in SE England, in Middlesex, situated in the N suburbs of London, ab. 6 mi. N of Liverpool Street Station. Parts of the town are now extremely congested, and extensive rehousing and redevelopment schemes are under way. According to the Greater London Plan of 1944, the density of population is ultimately to be reduced by rehousing in the so-called "New Towns" to be built. 126,921 (1951).

Tottenville (tót'en.vil). [Former names: **Arensville**, **Bentley Dock**, **Mount Hermon**, **The Neck**, **Totten's Landing**, **Unionville**.] Former village in SE New York, on Staten Island; since 1898 a part of New York City in the borough of Richmond. Now a residential community, it was once a fishing village.

Tottington (tót'ing.ton). Urban district in NW England, in Lancashire, ab. 3 mi. NW of Bury, ab. 199 mi. NW of London by rail. 5,824 (1951).

Tottori (tót.tō.rē). City in W Honshu, Japan, on the Sea of Japan, ab. 140 mi. by rail NW of Kyoto. It has manufactures of lacquerware, textiles, and paper, and trade in rice, fish, fruits, and vegetables. 61,721 (1950).

Touareg (twā'reg). See **Tuareg**.

Toucey (tō'u'si), Isaac. b. at Newtown, Conn., Nov. 15, 1792; d. at Hartford, Conn., July 30, 1869. American politician. U.S. attorney general (1845-49) under Polk, and U.S. secretary of the navy (1857-61) under Buchanan. He was a member of Congress from Connecticut (1835-

39), governor of Connecticut (1846-47), and a senator (1852-57).

Touchstone (tuch'ston). "Allowed fool" in Shakespeare's *As You Like It*. He is wise and factitious, a fool by profession, not an unconscious clown.

Touchstone. Shrewd, honest goldsmith in *Eastward Hol* by Ben Jonson, George Chapman, and John Marston.

Touchstone, The. Novlette by Edith Wharton, published in 1900.

Touchwood (tuch'wüd), **Lady**. Brilliant and shameless woman in William Congreve's *The Double Dealer*, in love with her husband's nephew Mellefont.

Touchwood, Lady. Simple countrywoman, in Hannah Cowley's *The Belle's Stratagem*, whose husband tries to keep her away from the world.

Toucouleur (tō.kō.lér). See **Tukulor**.

Tougourt (tū.gürt'). [Also: **Tuggurt**; official name, **Territoire de Tougourt**.] One of the Territoires du Sud of Algeria, in NW Africa. It is bounded on the N by Constantine department, on the E by Tunisia and Libya, on the S and SW by Oasis Sahariennes, and on the W by Ghardaia territory. Chief town and administrative center, Tougourt; area, 44,375 sq. mi.; pop. 284,940 (1948).

Tougourt. [Also, **Tuggurt**.] Chief town of Tougourt territory, Algeria, in NW Africa, situated in an oasis ab. 260 mi. S of Constantine and ab. 150 mi. E of Ghardaia. It has several small suburbs. The chief product of the oasis is dates. 14,704 (1948).

Toukhachevsky (tō.hā.chef'skī), Mikhail Nikolaevich. [Also, **Tukhachevsky**.] b. in the government of Smolensk, Russia, 1893; executed June 12, 1937. Russian marshal. Educated to a military career in the corps of cadets and at the Aleksandrovsky School, he served in the Russian army from the beginning of World War I (during which he was for a time a prisoner of the Germans) and in 1917 sided with the revolutionists and joined the Communist Party. In chief command of the Red forces first on the Caucasian and later on the Western Front, he achieved brilliant successes. After the defeat of the counterrevolutionary forces, he became chief of the Frunze Military Academy, assistant chief of staff, and, in 1936 (during which year he was one of the Russian representatives at the funeral of George V of England) a marshal and head of the Red Army. Meanwhile in 1935 the Soviet regime dominated by Joseph Stalin began its series of purges, directed first against high civil functionaries and Communist leaders accused of Trotskyism and other deviations. These continued in 1936 and 1937, and early in the latter year an investigation of the army high command was set afoot. On June 12, 1937, following a secret military trial on charges of conspiracy and treason, Toukhachevsky and seven other high-ranking general officers were executed.

Toul (töl). [Ancient name, **Tullum**.] Town in E France, in the department of Meurthe-et-Moselle, situated on the Moselle River and the Rhine-Marne Canal, ab. 14 mi. W of Nancy. For many years a major French fortress city (the fortifications, now dismantled, were built from plans by Vauban), the town is still confined to its 17th-century enclosure. The Cathedral of Saint Etienne is a beautiful building, partly in the Gothic, partly in the Renaissance style. The town, an imperial city in the Middle Ages, was annexed to France in 1648. The cathedral, and many other buildings, were seriously damaged in World War II. 9,359 (1946).

Toulet (tō.lé), Jean. [Pseudonym, **Perricas**.] b. at Pau, in the Pyrenees, France, June 5, 1867; d. at Guéthary, France, Sept. 6, 1920. French poet, critic, novelist, and essayist. Author of *Monsieur de Paup*, *homme public* (1898), *Mon Amie Nane* (1905), *Comme une fantaisie* (1918), *La Jeune Fille verte* (1920), *Les Contrerimes* (1921), and others. A gentleman farmer from Béarn province, he went to Paris (1898), joined the Montmartre bohemians, and became a local legend. He wrote about the night life he enjoyed and is credited with introducing, as a type, into modern French literature the figure of the chic, but essentially very shallow, Parisian prostitute. His health broke in 1912 and he retired to the Basque country, where he spent his last years revising and polishing his work.

Toulon (tò.lon'; French, tò.lón). [Latin, *Telo Martius*.] City in SE France, in the department of Var, situated on a bay of the Mediterranean Sea, E of Marseilles. A mountain, crowned with fortifications, is in the background. It is the second largest naval station of France and the chief station of the French Mediterranean fleet. It has blast furnaces and a marine arsenal, and manufactures of shoes, leather, clothing, machinery, and iron products. The yards of La Seyne build battleships and commercial vessels. The city, French since 1481, owes its maritime development to Colbert and Vauban. The English occupied it for a short while in 1793. In 1942, when the Germans appeared before the city, a large part of the French fleet was scuttled in the harbor. In 1944 the German encampment was taken by the French invasion forces. The port and the city were seriously damaged by air bombardments. 125,742 (1946).

Toulon, Siege of. In French history: 1. Unsuccessful siege by the allied army and navy (Piedmontese, British, Dutch, and others), in 1707, under Prince Eugene of Savoy. 2. Siege in 1793; the city, which had received an Anglo-Spanish fleet, was besieged by the French republicans, and was taken in December, largely through the skill of Napoleon I, who first became prominent here.

Toulouse (tò.lòz). [Latin, *Tolosa*.] City in SW France, the capital of the department of Haute-Garonne, situated on the Garonne River at the junction of the Canal du Midi and the Canal Latéral in the middle of the shallow depression which separates the Massif Central from the Pyrenees. It is the fourth largest city in France, the seat of an archbishop, a university and other educational institutions, and of numerous commercial and industrial establishments. Toulouse has considerable metal industries, and is one of the principal seats of the French aeronautical industry. It is an important center of the leather and hide trade and of leather-goods manufacture. The chemical industry is represented by a number of enterprises. There is production also of hosiery, lingerie, liqueurs and brandies, confitures, and biscuits. The former Benedictine abbey church of Saint Sernin is one of the most notable Romanesque churches in France. The Church of the Jacobins, begun c1230, is in the Gothic style; the Cathedral of Saint Etienne is in the late Gothic ("flamboyant") style. The Saint Raymond Museum is devoted to the city's archaeology and history, and the Augustine Museum is one of France's richest provincial art museums. There was settlement made by the Romans on the site of the modern city, and it was the capital of the Visigothic kingdom from 419 to 506 (and, after the victory of King Clovis over the Visigoths at nearby Vouillé, the capital of the Frankish duchy of Aquitaine). King Philip II (Philip Augustus) occupied the region and the city during the Albigensian Crusade and it has definitely belonged to France since 1271. The university dates from 1229. The city was predominantly Roman Catholic in its sympathies during the religious wars and Jacobin during the French Revolution. Wellington's forces succeeded in capturing the city in 1814. It suffered only minor damage during World War II. 264,411 (1946).

Toulouse, Count of. Title of Jourdain, Alfonse.

Toulouse, County of. Medieval county in S France, whose center was the city of Toulouse. It was established in 778, and its counts acquired various other possessions. Its fiefs (Narbonne, Béziers, and others) were annexed to the French crown c1229. It was united to France in 1271, and formed part of Languedoc.

Toulouse, Comte de. [Title of Louis^{xv} Alexandre de Bourbon.] b. June 6, 1678; d. at Rambouillet, France, Dec. 1, 1737. French naval commander; son of Louis XIV and Madame de Montespan. He fought a bloody but indecisive battle near Málaga (Aug. 24, 1704) with the English under Admiral George Rokee.

Toulouse, War of. War in 1159, caused by the claim of Henry II of England to the countship of Toulouse through his marriage to Eleanor of Aquitaine. He reduced a large part of the territory. Eventually Count Raymond V paid homage to him as overlord.

Toulouse-Lautrec (tò.lòz.lò.trek), **Henri Raymond de.** b. Albi, France, Nov. 24, 1864; d. at Châteaufort, Malromé, France, Sept. 9, 1901. French postimpressionist painter, pastel artist, and lithographer, noted for his brilliant, satiric sketches and studies of Parisian night life

in the 1880's and 1890's. He studied under L. Bonnat (1883) and Cormon (1884), and was strongly influenced by Degas and Japanese prints. Of an aristocratic family (and thus able to have access even to the highest levels of Parisian society), he soon came to prefer to paint people of the circus, theater, and night clubs. His work has been exhibited throughout Europe and the U.S., as well as Canada, Mexico, and South America, and examples of it are owned by most of the important galleries in the world. He was killed in a riding accident. The bitterness and unhappiness in his life (and probably also the riotous debauchery still associated with his name), which is betrayed in his work, was caused largely by physical deformity (he broke both legs as a child and was forced to walk on what was left of his upper legs after an operation). A list of his more important works includes *May Millon*, *Jane Avril*, *May Belfort*, *Aristide Bruant*, *The Promenade*, *At the Circus*, *At the Moulin Rouge*, *In Bed*, *Woman with Boa*, *Women in Café*, *The Clownesse*, *La Goulue*, *Jockey*, *Yvette Guilberte*, *Paul Leclerc*, and many posters and lithographs.

Toumey (tò'mi), **James William.** b. at Lawrence, Mich., April 17, 1865; d. May 6, 1932. American forester and teacher. He taught (1891-98) botany at the University of Arizona and was also a member of the staff of the Arizona State Agricultural Experiment Station. Named (1900) to the staff of the Yale School of Forestry, he served (1910-22) as its dean.

Touna (tò'ná). See *Tegesye*.

Touraine (tò.rân; French, tò.ren). Region and former government of France. The chief city was Tours. It was bounded by Anjou, Maine, Orléanais, Berry, and Poitou. It was called "the garden of France" on account of its fertility. It corresponded nearly to what is now the department of Indre-et-Loire. Touraine was ruled in early times by counts, was united with Anjou in 1044, and with it formed part of the Plantagenet possessions. It was conquered by Philip II (Philip Augustus) of France c1204, was made a duchy in 1356, and continued an appanage of the king's son until its incorporation with France in 1564.

Touraine, Duke of. Title held by various members of the Douglas family.

Tourane (tò.rân). Town in Indochina, in SE Asia, a seaport in E central Annam (Central Viet-Nam), ab. 50 mi. SE of Huế. It exports tea, tobacco, rubber, silk, rice, and fish. Pop. ab. 25,000.

Tourcoing (tòr.kwan). City in N France, in the department of Nord, situated on the Canal de Roubaix adjacent to the city of Roubaix and near the Belgian border, ab. 8 mi. NE of Lille. It is an important industrial center, particularly in the field of cotton and woolen textiles, and hosiery. There are also leather and soap manufactures, flour mills, and sugar refineries. The city sustained serious damage in World War I. 76,080 (1946).

Tour d'Auvergne (tòr dô.verny'), **Henri de La.** See *Turenne*, *Vicomte de*.

Tour du Pin (tòr dù.pân), **Patrice de La.** See *La Tour du Pin*, *Patrice de*.

Tourette (tò.ret), **Georges Gilles de la.** See *Gilles de la Tourette*, *Georges*.

Tourgée (tòr.zhá'), **Albion Winegar.** b. at Williamsfield, Ohio, May 2, 1838; d. at Bordeaux, France, May 21, 1905. American lawyer and novelist. He served in the Union army in the Civil War, settled at Greensboro, N.C., served (1868-74) as judge of the superior court, and later (1897-1903) was U.S. consul at Bordeaux. Author of works concerning political affairs in the South during Reconstruction, including *Figs and Thistles* (1879), *A Fool's Errand* (1879), *Bricks without Straw* (1880), *Hot Plowshares* (1883), and *An Appeal to Caesar* (1884), all novels; he also wrote *A Digest of Cited Cases in the North Carolina Reports* (1879).

Tourguenieff (tòr.gá'nyif), **Ivan Sergeyevich.** See *Turgenev*, *Ivan Sergeyevich*.

Tourjée (tòr.zhá'), **Eben.** b. at Warwick, R.I., June 1, 1834; d. at Boston, April 12, 1891. American musician, a founder (1867) of the New England Conservatory of Music at Boston. He established the class system of teaching music and practiced this method at the East Greenwich Musical Institute (1859) and the Providence

Conservatory (both of which he organized), and served as first dean of the music college at Boston University.

Tourlaville (tôr.la.vêl). Town in NW France, in the département of Manche, ab. 2 mi. E of Cherbourg. It is a suburb of Cherbourg, 8,395 (1946).

Tournachon (tôr.nâ.shôn), Félix. See Nadar.

Tournai (tôr.nâ). [Also: **Tournay**; Flemish, **Doornik**; Latin, **Tornacum**, **Turnacum**, **Turris Nerviorum**.] City in S Belgium, in the province of Hainaut, situated on the Schelde River ab. 45 mi. SW of Brussels: manufactures of hosiery, carpets, lace, embroidery; cement works; brewery; trade center of a horticultural and market-gardening district. 32,221 (1947).

Art and Architecture. The Flemish painter Roger van der Weiden lived here. It was, and in part still is, rich in treasures of medieval architecture as well as in monuments of succeeding centuries, due largely to the building activity which took place under French rule in the 17th century. However, whole sections of the old town were destroyed in World War II, among them the Church of Saint Brice, a very ancient building, rebuilt in the 12th century and restored later, where the Merovingian treasure of Childeric I was discovered in 1653; the so-called Maisons Romanes, of the 12th century; the guild house of the weavers, in Renaissance style; the Century House (17th century); and many others. The cathedral, one of the most notable ecclesiastical edifices of Belgium, was spared; it has Romanesque towers, a Gothic choir, and contains paintings by Massys, Jordaens, and others.

History. A Celtic and a Roman settlement in ancient times, it became a residence of the Merovingian kings in the 5th century, was afterward much contested between the counts of Flanders and the kings of France, came to Spain through the Peace of Cambrai (1529), was conquered by the French under Louis XIV in 1667 but returned to the rule of the Hapsburgs in the Peace of Utrecht (1713), and was reoccupied by the French (1745-48). The fortifications, designed by Vauban, were razed in 1814. The Germans held the city throughout World War I, and considerable damage was inflicted. The damage done to irreplaceable art treasures in World War II was of catastrophic dimensions (three quarters of all buildings were seriously damaged or destroyed).

Tournefort (tôr.ne.fôr), Joseph Pitton de. b. at Aix, France, June 5, 1656; d. 1708. French botanist. He was appointed professor of botany at the royal garden of plants at Paris in 1683. He was an originator of the botanical system which laid the foundations for the work of Linnaeus. He traveled extensively in Europe and the East. His chief work is *Institutiones rei herbariae* (3 vols., 1700).

Tournelle (tôr.nel), Marquise de la. See Châteauroux, Duchesse de.

Tournemire (tôr.ne.mêr), Charles Arnould. b. at Bordeaux, France, Jan. 22, 1870; d. at Arcachon, France, Nov. 3, 1939. French organist and composer. Among his compositions are the opera *Les Dieux Sont Morts*, the choral work *Le Sang de la Sirène*, eight symphonies, organ works, sacred music, and piano pieces.

Tourneur (tôr.nêr), Cyril. [Also: **Turner** or **Turnour**.] b. c.1554; d. in Ireland, Feb. 28, 1626. English tragic poet. He was a member of Edward Cecil's expedition to Cadiz in 1625 and was one of the sick put ashore at Kinsale on the return of the expedition; he died soon afterward. He published in 1600 an obscure allegorical poem, and in 1613 an elegy on the death of Prince Henry, son of James I. His chief fame rests on two tragedies: *The Revenger's Tragedy* (1607) and *The Atheist's Tragedy*, or *The Honest Man's Revenge* (1611).

Tournon (tôr.nôn). [Also, **Tournon-sur-Rhône** (-sûr.rôn).] Town in SE France, in the département of Ardèche, on the Rhône River N of Valence. It is the marketing center of a winemaking region and has silk manufactures. The lycée, founded in 1536, was reconstructed in the 18th century. 5,798 (1946).

Tournus (tôr.nû). [Latin, **Tinurtium**.] Town in E France, in the département of Saône-et-Loire, on the Saône River ab. 56 mi. N of Lyons. It is a river port and a commercial center, and has aluminum works. The Church of Saint Philibert (10th and 12th centuries) is one of the most interesting Romanesque buildings in France.

There is a Burgundian museum. The town suffered damage in World War II. 5,395 (1946).

Touro (tô.rô), Judah. b. at Newport, R.I., June 16, 1775; d. at New Orleans, La., in January, 1854. American philanthropist. He served as a private in the War of 1812. With Amos Lawrence he supplied the funds for the completion of Bunker Hill Monument, and he also greatly improved his native city, Newport, where a street and a park are named after him. He bequeathed considerable sums of money to a large number of Jewish charitable and educational institutions in all parts of the U.S., and also provided for almshouses at Jerusalem.

Tours (tôr). [Latin names, **Caesardunum**, **Turoni**, **Urbs Turorum**.] City in W France, the capital of the département of Indre-et-Loire, situated between the Loire and Cher rivers, near their junction. It is a center of the Touraine vine trade, has metalworking and printing establishments, and specializes in artistic manufactures, such as imitations of fine furniture, faience earthenware and pottery, glass, and paperware. The old part of the city has preserved its medieval character and is visited by tourists interested in art. The cathedral shows the evolution of the Gothic style through the 13th, 14th, and 15th centuries; the Church of Saint Fulien is also in the Gothic style. The old palace of the archbishop dates back to the 11th and 12th centuries, but in its present form is mainly a work of the 18th century. The city has an art museum and many Gothic and Renaissance houses. Tours was founded by the Romans. Near here Charles Martel defeated the Saracens in 732. Christianity was preached here early by Saint Martin. After the ascent (1154) to the English throne of Henry II (Henry Plantagenet, Count of Anjou and Touraine), Tours was fought for by the kings of England and France until it definitely fell to France in 1242. It was the residence of Louis IX. Honoré de Balzac was a native of Tours. The government delegation for national defense was established here in 1870. In 1941, the French government withdrew to Tours and, in the fighting of June 18-20, the business center of the city was destroyed. The city also suffered from later bombardments. 80,044 (1946).

Tours, Battle of. [Also, **Battle of Poitiers**.] One of the "decisive battles of the world," fought between Poitiers and Tours, France, in 732, in which Charles Martel defeated the Saracen invaders under Abd-er-Rahman. By it, France and northern Europe were saved from Moslem conquest.

Tours, Saint Gregory of. See Saint Gregory of Tours.

Tours, Hildebert of. See Hildebert of Tours.

Tours American War Memorial. American war memorial erected at Tours, France, in commemoration of the operations of the Services of Supply of the American Expeditionary Forces during World War I. Tours was the site of the headquarters of the Services of Supply. The memorial is in the form of a sculptured fountain.

Tourte (tôr.t), François. b. at Paris, 1747; d. there, in April, 1835. French violin-bow manufacturer. The improvements he introduced in the bow, such as changing the curvature and the method of fastening the hairs, led to standardization of the modern bow now commonly known as the "tourte bow."

Tourville (tôr.vêl), Comte de. [Title of Anne Hilarion de Contentin.] b. at Tourville, in Normandy, France, Nov. 24, 1642; d. at Paris, May 28, 1701. French admiral. He defeated (1677) the Anglo-Dutch fleet off Palermo, and served in the wars against the Barbary pirates. He defeated the Anglo-Dutch fleet near the Isle of Wight on July 10, 1690, was defeated at La Hogue (May 29, 1692) by an Anglo-Dutch fleet under Edward Russell, and defeated an Anglo-Dutch fleet off Cape St. Vincent (May 26-27, 1693).

Tousard (tô.zâr), Anne Louis de. b. at Paris, March 12, 1749; d. there, May 8, 1817. French soldier and engineer who fought in the American Revolution and contributed to the establishment of the military academy at West Point. An officer (1769 *et seq.*) in the French army, he arrived (1777) in America with the Du Coudray expedition, became Lafayette's aide, and took part in the Canadian expedition and at Brandywine and Germantown. Wounded (1778) during the fighting in Rhode Island, he lost his right arm. He became (1778) a brevet lieutenant colonel in the Continental forces, rejoined

(1795) the U.S. army as a major, and was commissioned (1800) a colonel. He designed and was in charge of the construction of fortifications at West Point, N.Y., Fort Mifflin, Pa., and Newport, R.I. He became (1800) inspector of artillery and revamped (1801-02) the West Point garrison, converting it into a military school. After serving (1802) in Hispaniola under the French general C. V. E. Leclerc, he returned to France and retired on a pension granted by Napoleon. In 1805 he returned to America as a member of the French consular service, holding posts at New Orleans, Philadelphia, and Baltimore. He returned to France in 1816.

Tousche (tôsh), Daniel de la. See **La Ravardière, Daniel de la Tousche, Sieur de.**
Toussaint (tô.sân), Anna Louisa Geertruida. See **Bosboom-Toussaint.**

Toussaint, René Jules Jean. Original name of Maizeyroy, René, Baron.

Toussaint Louverture or **L'Ouverture** (ô.ver.tür), **Dominique François.** b. near Cap-Haïtien, Haiti, 1743; d. at the castle of Joux, near Pontarlier, France, April 27, 1803. Haitian revolutionist, president (1801-02) of Haiti. He was a Negro slave, but received a rudimentary education. In 1791, after protecting the flight of his master, he joined the slave revolt with Jean François, with whom he subsequently fought for the royalist faction, at that time united with the Spanish Dominicans. In 1794, with a large force, he deserted to the French republicans, thus turning the scale in their favor and acquiring great influence for himself. He was made deputy governor and commander in chief; and eventually the French commissioners, who were supposed to rule the island of Hispaniola, were left with only nominal power. When the British under General Thomas Maitland evacuated the island in 1798, they refused to treat with Commissioner Hédoüville, but surrendered the posts which they had held to Toussaint as the real ruler. Shortly thereafter an insurrection, incited by Toussaint, drove Hédoüville from the island; he delegated his powers to the mulatto general Rigaud, but in 1799 Rigaud was defeated by Toussaint, who thus became undisputed master of the western part of the island. He issued a general amnesty, protected the whites, and put the blacks at work on their old plantations under a compulsory system which, however, secured them a part of the profits. In 1801 he occupied the eastern part of the island, which had been ceded to France by Spain. Finally he threw off all semblance of subjection to France, promulgating (July, 1801) a constitution which made him president for life, with power of nominating his successor. Napoleon thereupon sent General Leclerc with a formidable force to subdue the island and reestablish slavery. After a series of bloody conflicts Toussaint capitulated, and was pardoned (May 1, 1802). The next month he was arrested on a charge of conspiracy and sent to France, where he remained a prisoner until his death.

Tousseul (tô.sêl), Jean. [Pseudonym of Olivier Degée.] b. at Landenne-sur-Meuse, Belgium, 1890; d. 1945. Belgian novelist. His books draw much from the life of the village peasant. His best-known work is *Jean Clarambaux* (5 vols., 1927-36).

Tout (tout), Thomas Frederick. b. at Norwood, London, Sept. 28, 1855; d. at London, Oct. 23, 1929. English historian and teacher. He served as professor of history at Manchester University (1890-1925). Author of *Chapters in the Administrative History of Medieval England*, *History of England for Schools* (1898), *The Place of the Reign of Edward II in English History* (1914), and *France and England, Their Relations in the Middle Ages and Now* (1922).

Tovačov (tô.vă.chôf). [German, *Tobitschau.*] Town in Czechoslovakia, in the *kraj* (region) of Olomouc, in C Moravia, situated on the Morava River ab. 12 mi. S of Olomouc. It was the scene of a battle between Prussians and Austrians in 1866 during the Austro-Prussian War. 2,525 (1947).

Tovey (tô.vi), Sir Donald Francis. b. at Eton, July 17, 1875; d. at Edinburgh, July 10, 1940. English composer and musicologist. He was graduated (1898) with classical honors from Balliol College, Oxford, and after a series of recitals and concerts was appointed (1914) Reid professor of music at Edinburgh University. He is the

author of *Essays in Musical Analysis* (6 vols., 1935-39), a series of program notes on classical and modern compositions, and *A Companion to Beethoven's Piano-forte Sonatas* (1931); he contributed the articles on music to the 11th edition of the *Encyclopædia Britannica*. Included among his compositions are the opera *The Bride of Dionysus* (1929) with the text supplied by R. C. Trevelyan, a concerto for cello and orchestra (1933, written especially for Pablo Casals), a symphony in D (1913), chamber music, and songs.

Tovey, Sir John Cronyn. [Title, 1st Baron Tovey of Langton Matravers.] b. 1885—. British naval officer, commander in chief (1940-43) of the British home fleet. He headed (1938-40) the destroyer flotillas in the Mediterranean fleet.

Tovote (tô.vô'te), Heinz. b. at Hanover, Germany, April 12, 1864—. German writer. His works include *Im Liebesrausch* (1890), *Fallstolt* (1891), *Lockvögelchen* (1910), and a translation (1894) of Guy de Maupassant's *Yvette*.

Towanda (tô.wôn'da). [Former name, *Meansville.*] Borough in NE Pennsylvania, county seat of Bradford County, on the Susquehanna River ab. 50 mi. NW of Scranton; manufactures of textiles. It was laid out in 1812. Pop. 4,069 (1950).

Tower (tou'ér), Charlemagne. b. at Philadelphia, April 17, 1848; d. there, Feb. 24, 1923. American businessman and diplomat. He was U.S. minister to Austria-Hungary (1897-99), ambassador to Russia (1899-1902), and ambassador to Germany (1902-08). He published *The Marquis de La Fayette in the American Revolution* (1895) and others.

Tower beyond Tragedy, The. Drama in free verse on the Electra theme by Robinson Jeffers, published in *Tamar and Other Poems* (1924). It is considered one of the most successful attempts in English at the mood of a classical Greek tragedy (utilizing the Electra theme).

Tower Hamlets. Former parliamentary borough in E London, in the County of London, N of the Thames.

Tower Hill Hill in London, near the Tower of London, formerly the scene of execution of political offenders.

Tower of London (hun'don). Ancient palace-citadel of London. It is situated on the Thames at the SE angle of the old walled City of London. The Roman wall ran through the site. It consists of a large and irregular agglomeration of buildings of different periods, enclosed within battlemented and moated walls. While a stronghold of some kind existed earlier on the site, the recorded history of the Tower begins with William the Conqueror, and the chief buildings are the work of the Norman kings and Henry III. No important additions were made after Edward I. When it ceased to be a royal residence it became famous as a state prison, and is now nominally a national arsenal. The royal mint was located there in the Middle Ages. The Tower has four gates, the Iron, Water, and Traitors' gates on the side toward the Thames, and the Lions' Gate at the SW angle. In the middle of the enclosure rises the square and lofty White Tower, the keep of the medieval fortress. It is characterized by its four tall angle-turrets with modern crowning. In the White Tower is the venerable Chapel of Saint John, with heavy cylindrical pillars, round arches, and rude capitals; it is unsurpassed as an example of the earliest type of Norman architecture. In the halls above is shown an admirable collection of medieval arms and armor. The buildings of the inner enclosure include 12 towers, with many of which are associated memories of historic captives, executions, and crimes. In the Record of Wakefield Tower are kept the crown jewels of England. In the Chapel of Saint Peter ad Vincula, in the NW angle, and the little cemetery adjoining, are buried most of the noted persons who suffered death within the Tower precincts or on Tower Hill. The buildings are for the most part severely plain, in rough masonry of small stones, their great interest lying almost wholly in their many associations. The Tower Wardens (or Yeomen Warders) wear a costume very similar to that of the Yeomen of the Guard, called Beefeaters, but are in fact a distinct (and very much older) corps, whose members leave the Tower only on state occasions of the utmost solemnity (for example, to escort the crown to Westminster at a coronation).

Tower of the Winds. Horologium or water clock erected by the Syrian Andronicus Cyrrhestes at Athens in the 1st century B.C. It is octagonal in plan, 26 ft. in diameter, and 42 ft. high. Toward the top of each face is sculptured a figure representing one of the winds, with appropriate attributes. The structure was surmounted by a bronze Triton which served as a weathervane.

Towers (tou'érz), **John Henry.** b. at Rome, Ga., Jan. 30, 1885—v. American naval officer and pioneer naval aviator. He joined (1911) the naval aviation service, and was assistant director of naval aviation in World War I. He was assistant chief (1929-31) and chief (1939-42) of the navy Bureau of Aeronautics, vice-admiral in command (October, 1942-44) of the naval air force of the Pacific fleet, deputy commander in chief (February, 1944-November, 1945) of Pacific areas, and commander (November, 1945-December, 1947) of the U.S. 5th fleet.

Towle (tōl), **George Makepeace.** b. at Washington, D.C., Aug. 27, 1841; d. at Brookline, Mass., Aug. 9, 1893. American journalist, politician, and historical writer. He was U.S. consul at Nantes (1866-68) and at Bradford, England (1868-70), and was managing editor of the Boston *Commercial Bulletin* and foreign editor of the Boston *Post*. His works include *American Society, The Eastern Question, Principals of the Danube, Beaconsfield, Heroes of History, Modern France, Certain Men of Mark, Young People's History of England, The Literature of the English Language*, and others.

Towne (toun), **Charles Hanson.** b. at Louisville, Ky., Feb. 2, 1877; d. at New York, Feb. 28, 1949. American poet and editor. He was managing editor (1915-20) of *McClure's Magazine*, edited (1926-31) *Harper's Bazar*, and wrote (1931-37) a column of opinion and reminiscence for the New York *American*. His books of verse include *An April Song* (1937). He wrote English lyrics for Jacques Offenbach's opera *La Belle Hélène*, collaborated with Deems Taylor in writing *The City of Joy*, and was co-author with Amy Woodforde-Finden of four song cycles, including *Five Little Japanese Songs* and *The Magic Case-moment*. He wrote a volume of reminiscences, *This New York of Mine* (1931), and the autobiographical *So Far So Good* (1945).

Towneley Plays (toun'li). See **Wakefield Plays**.

Townley (toun'li), **Lord.** The "provoked husband" in Sir John Vanbrugh and Colley Cibber's play of that name.

Townsend (toun'zend), **Charles Haskins.** b. at Parnassus, Pa., Sept. 29, 1859; d. 1944. American naturalist, director (1902-37) of the New York Aquarium. He was chief of the division of fisheries of the U.S. Fish Commission (1897-1902), an expert on fishery in the Russian-American arbitration at The Hague in 1902, and became acting director of the American Museum of Natural History in 1910.

Townsend, Edward Davis. b. at Boston, Aug. 22, 1817; d. at Washington, D.C., May 10, 1893. American soldier. He was named (1861) adjutant general to Winfield Scott, and in 1862 became adjutant general of the U.S. army, holding this post until 1880. Under his orders the collection of papers later published as *The War of the Rebellion: Official Records* was inaugurated.

Townsend, Francis Everett. b. at Fairbury, Ill., Jan. 13, 1867—. American physician who originated and headed the Townsend Plan (officially Old-Age Revolving Pensions, Inc.). He was a practicing physician in South Dakota, Wyoming, and Montana (1903-19), and at Long Beach, Calif. (1919-31). In 1934, during the economic depression, he proposed a pension system of monthly payments to U.S. citizens over 60 provided by a two (later three) percent business transaction tax. Despite the criticism of economists who pointed out the obvious shortcomings of the idea, the Townsend Plan obtained many backers and became a strong political force. It was to some extent responsible for the passage (1935) of the Social Security Act. The growth of this federal plan, and the adherence of the Townsends to the Coughlin and Long factions in 1936, led to its gradual lessening of force. Townsend was the author of an autobiography, *New Horizons*, and of many pamphlets and articles on his pension plan.

Townsend, George Alfred. [Pseudonym, **Gath.**] b. at Georgetown, Del., Jan. 30, 1841; d. at New York, April

15, 1914. American journalist and author, noted as a war correspondent and lecturer. During the Civil War he served as a correspondent for the New York *Herald and World*, and he contributed to some 100 newspapers (including the Cincinnati *Daily Enquirer* and Chicago *Tribune*) during the next four decades. Author of *Campaigns of a Non-Combatant* (1866), *Lost Abroad* (1870), *Poems* (1870), *Washington, Inside and Outside* (1873), *Tales of the Chesapeake* (1880), *The Entailed Hat* (1884), and *Poems of Men and Events* (1899).

Townsend, John Kirk. b. at Philadelphia, Aug. 10, 1809; d. at Washington, D.C., Feb. 6, 1851. American ornithologist. He became (1834) a member of the Oregon expedition led by Nathaniel J. Wyeth, starting out from Independence, Mo., and later journeyed to points in the Pacific; he brought together a notable collection of birds and mammals, of which the birds were used for the pictures in the final volume (1844) of John James Audubon's *Birds of America*, and the mammals sketched and described by Audubon and John Bachman in their *Viviparous Quadrupeds of North America* (3 vols., 1845-49). Author of *Narrative of a Journey across the Rocky Mountains to the Columbia River* (1839) and *Ornithology of the United States of North America* (1840).

Townsend, John Sealy Edward. b. at Galway, Ireland, June 7, 1868—. Irish physicist, notable for his studies in ionization. He was Wykeham professor (1901-41) of physics at Oxford.

Townsend, Virginia Frances. b. at New Haven, Conn., 1836; d. at Arlington, Mass., Aug. 11, 1920. American novelist and biographical writer. She was associate editor (1856-72) of the *Lady's Home Magazine* and became (1865) instructor in rhetoric at the Family School for Young Ladies at Lexington, Mass. Author of books for girls including those which appeared in the Breakwater Series and the Maidenhood Series. She also wrote *The Battlefields of Our Fathers* (1864), *Life of Washington* (1887), and *Our Presidents* (1889).

Townsend Plan. [Also, the **Old-Age Revolving Pension.**] Proposal for granting government old-age pensions to nonemployed U.S. citizens 60 years of age and over, who would be obligated to spend their monthly payments of 200 dollars in the U.S. within a little more than a month after receiving them. Launched by Francis Everett Townsend on Jan. 1, 1934, the plan purported to be a mechanism for stabilizing American prosperity. Under the plan, funds for pension payments were to be drawn from a 2 percent (later, 3 percent) tax upon all business transactions. The Townsend Plan, one of many "share-the-wealth" movements which arose during the New Deal era, attracted a following which was claimed to number millions of people during the 1930's.

Townshend (toun'zend), **Charles.** [Title, **2nd Viscount Townshend.**] b. 1674; d. at Raynham, June 21, 1738. English statesman, originally a Tory and later a Whig. He was plenipotentiary with the Duke of Marlborough in the negotiations with the Netherlands (1709), and ambassador at The Hague (1709-11), but fell into disgrace as a result of his part in the making of the Barrier treaty. With the accession of George I, he became secretary of state (1714-16) in the north, and out down (1715) the Jacobite rebellion. He was dismissed through the intrigues of James Stanhope, but when Stanhope fell from grace with the bursting of the South Sea Bubble he and his brother-in-law Robert Walpole came back into power. He became president of the council in 1720, and secretary of state in 1721. He quarreled with Walpole, whose ability was too great for Townshend to cope with, and resigned in 1730. Townshend's last years were spent in agricultural experiments, his introduction of turnips into wide cultivation and his expounding of crop rotation being landmarks in English farming history.

Townshend, Charles. [Called "**the Weathercock.**"] b. Aug. 29, 1725; d. Sept. 4, 1767. English politician. He entered the House of Commons in 1747, became noted as an orator, was secretary of war (1761-62), became later president of the board of trade and paymaster general, and became chancellor of the exchequer in 1766. When William Pitt, Earl of Chatham, was unable to maintain the ministry, Townshend took his place and, since Parliament had just cut the land tax, he championed resolutions for taxing various articles imported into the

American colonies (1767): this group of "Townshend Acts" had much to do with the increase in unrest in the colonies. The tax on tea, especially, became a considerable bone of contention. From his political instability he was called "the Weathercock."

Townshend, George. [Titles, 4th Viscount and 1st Marquis Townshend.] b. Feb. 28, 1724; d. Sept. 14, 1807. English soldier and politician; brother of Charles Townshend (1725-67). He succeeded James Wolfe as commander in Canada, and received the surrender of Quebec; later he was lord lieutenant (1767-72) of Ireland, where his efforts to bring about an English majority in the Irish Parliament aroused much resentment.

Townshend, Sir Horatio. [Title, 1st Viscount Townshend.] b. c. 1630; d. December, 1687. English politician; father of Charles, 2nd Viscount Townshend. An ardent Royalist, he was one of the deputation which invited Charles II to return.

Townshend, Thomas. [Title, 1st Viscount Sydney.] b. Feb. 24, 1733; d. at Chislehurst, England, June 13, 1800. English politician; grandson of Charles, 2nd Viscount Townshend. He was a member of Parliament (1754-83), lord of the treasury (1765), and joint paymaster of the forces (1767). He resigned in anger when Augustus Fitzroy, 3rd Duke of Grafton, attempted to remove him from his new office, and remained in opposition as an outspoken critic of current policies through Lord North's administration, especially on the conduct of the war in America. His reward came in his appointment (1782) to the post of secretary of war. He was home secretary (1782-83). Sydney, Australia, was named (1788) after him.

"Townshend Acts." Legislation (1767) in the British Parliament for taxation of the colonies in America, which caused resentment, resistance, and the growth of revolutionary sentiments. Charles Townshend became chancellor of the exchequer in the administration of the elder William Pitt, and, following the latter's incapacitation, the real head of the government. The opposition party in Parliament having reduced the land tax, Townshend proposed to compensate for this in part by levying duties on imports into the colonies. These import taxes applied to glass, lead, painters' colors, paper, and tea. The revenues so secured, above expenses of collecting them, were to be applied to the support of civil government and the administration of justice in the colonies (i.e., to the payment of fixed salaries to British colonial officials) and any residue was to accrue to the British exchequer, "to be from time to time disposed of by parliament towards defraying the necessary expenses of defending, protecting, and securing the British colonies and plantations in America." A further provision reasserted the right of His Majesty's customs officers to require writs of assistance from local magistrates to enter, break into, and search premises suspected of containing goods on which duties had not been paid. Resentment was instant and passionate throughout the colonies, and in 1770 the Townshend duties were lifted, excepting that on tea, which was continued as a symbol of the British Parliament's asserted right of taxation. But taking their cue from a Boston town meeting in 1767, the colonial patriots everywhere entered into nonimportation agreements, doing without tea or getting along with what could be run in by smugglers supplied by the Dutch East India Company. In 1773 large shipments of tea were sent to various American ports in the hope of tempting the colonists, but the result was the Boston Tea Party and other acts of resistance.

Townsville (tounz'vil). Seaport in E Australia, in Queensland, on the Pacific coast ab. 750 mi. NW of Brisbane. It was established in 1868 as a result of the discovery of gold in its hinterland. Today it is at the head of a long inland railway and a shipping port for the sugar cane and other agricultural products of N Queensland. 34,233 (1947), 35,880 (est. 1950).

Towson (tou'son). Unincorporated community in N Maryland, county seat of Baltimore County. It is the seat of Maryland State Teachers College. 10,606 (1940).

Towton (tou'ton). Civil parish and village in C England, in the West Riding of Yorkshire, ab. 12 mi. NE of Leeds. Here on March 29, 1461, the Yorkists under Edward IV totally defeated the Lancastrians under Henry VI and

Margaret. The Lancastrian loss may have been as many as 28,000 killed. The victory secured the throne to Edward IV. 86 (1931).

Towy (tou'f). River in S Wales, in Cardiganshire and Carmarthenshire. It rises in Cardiganshire and flows generally S and SW, forming ab. 7 mi. of the Brecknockshire-Cardiganshire boundary before entering Carmarthenshire, where it reaches the head of Carmarthen Bay ab. 8 mi. S of Carmarthen. Length, ab. 65 mi.

Toxophilus: The Schools and Partitions of Shooting (tok.sof'i.lus). Treatise (1545) relating to archery, written by Roger Ascham.

Toxteth Park (toks'teth). Southeastern suburb of Liverpool, England.

Toy (toi), **Crawford Howell.** b. at Norfolk, Va., March 23, 1836; d. May 12, 1919. American Orientalist. He served in the Confederate forces during the Civil War, was professor of Old Testament interpretation (1869-79) at the Southern Baptist Seminary, professor of Hebrew and other Oriental languages (1880-1909) at Harvard, and thereafter was professor emeritus. He was an editor of the *Jewish Encyclopedia*. Author of *Quotations in the New Testament* (1884), *Judaism and Christianity* (1890), *A Critical and Exegetical Commentary on the Book of Proverbs* (1899), and *Introduction to the History of Religions* (1913).

Toyama (tō.yā.mā). City in NW Honshu, Japan, near the S shore of Toyama Bay. It is a minor port, and has manufactures of patent medicines, cotton and silk textiles, aluminum and metal products, and wood products. 154,484 (1950).

Toyama Bay. [Japanese, **Toyama Wan.**] Indentation of the Sea of Japan in W Honshu, Japan. Length, ab. 50 mi.; width, ab. 35 mi.

Toynbee (toin'be), **Arnold.** b. at London, Aug. 23, 1852; d. at Wimbledon, Surrey, England, March 9, 1883. English sociologist and political economist; brother of Paget Toynbee. He was a tutor and later bursar of Balliol College, Oxford. His lectures on economics were collected and published after his death under the title *The Industrial Revolution* (1884). Toynbee Hall, London, was established in his memory.

Toynbee, Arnold Joseph. b. at London, April 14, 1889—. English historian; nephew of Arnold Toynbee and Paget Toynbee. He served (1915-19) in the political intelligence and other departments of the Foreign Office during World War I, was a member (1946) of the British delegation to the peace conference at Paris, and was director (1943-46) of the research department at the Foreign Office. He was professor of Byzantine and modern Greek language, literature, and history (1919-24) and of international history (1925 et seq.) at the University of London. Author of *Nationality and the War* (1915), *Greek Historical Thought* (1924), and *A Study of History* (1934-39) in six volumes but incomplete, the first five of which were abridged (1946) by D. C. Somervell.

Toynbee, Paget. b. at Wimbledon, Surrey, England, Jan. 20, 1855; d. May 13, 1932. English philologist, author, and critic; brother of Arnold Toynbee. He was best known as a Dante scholar. Among his publications are *Specimens of Old French, with Notes and Glossary* (1892), *Dictionary of Proper Names and Notable Matters in the Works of Dante* (1898), *Dante Alighieri* (1900), *Dante Studies and Researches* (1902), and *Dante in English Literature from Chaucer to Cary* (1909).

Toynbee Hall. Institution in Whitechapel, London, founded in 1885 as the outcome of plans set on foot by the members of Oxford and Cambridge universities "to provide education and the means of recreation and enjoyment for the people of the poor districts of London." Some of the members reside at the hall, which is something between a college and a club. It was organized and named in memory of Arnold Toynbee, a graduate of Oxford, who devoted himself to work among the poor in Whitechapel and died at the age of 31 of overstrain, and from whose example sprang the idea of such a residence house.

Toyohashi (tō.yō.hā.shē). City in S Honshu, Japan, ab. 50 mi. SE of Nagoya. It has a fair harbor and much coastal trade. It is famous as one of the old centers of the silk industry of Japan; it also has several cotton mills, and other industries. 145,855 (1950).

Traber (trä'ber). See Hödel, Emil Heinrich Max.

Trabzon (träb.zôn'). [Also: Trebizond; ancient name, **Trapezus**.] Seaport in N Turkey, on the Black Sea. It is picturesquely situated on a tableland between two deep ravines, and is defended by a citadel and forts. Next to Smyrna (now Izmir) it was long the chief commercial city in Asia Minor, and a center of transit trade between Europe and Armenia, Persia, and C Asia. It was a dependency of the Greek colony of Sinope, a resting place on the retreat of the Ten Thousand, and an important city about the time of Hadrian, and became the capital of the empire of Trebizond. It was captured by the Turkish sultan Mohammed II in 1461. Pop. ab. 35,000.

Trachiniae (trak'in.iæ). Play by Sophocles, based on the legend of the death of Hercules at Trachis.

Trachis (trä'kis). In ancient geography, a city of Greece, situated at the foot of Mount Oeta near Thermopylae. It was an important strategic point, and the legendary scene of the death of Hercules. The Spartan colony of Heraclea was established there in 426 B.C.

Trachonitis (trak.õn'itis). In ancient geography, a region in Syria, E or NE of the Sea of Galilee.

Tractarians (trak.tä'ri.anz). See Oxford School.

Tracts for the Times. Series of 90 pamphlets, published at Oxford from 1833 to 1841, the doctrines of which formed the basis of the Oxford School (whence developed the Oxford Movement). The tracts consisted of extracts from the High-Church divines of the 17th century and the church fathers, with contributions by J. H. Newman, R. H. Froude, E. B. Pusey, John Keble, and Isaac Williams. In the last of the series, Tract No. 90, Dr. (afterward Cardinal) Newman took the ground that the Thirty-nine Articles of the Church of England are in large part susceptible of an interpretation not inconsistent with the doctrines of the Council of Trent. This tract was condemned by a number of bishops and heads of colleges, and a part of the Tractarians (among them Newman in 1845) entered the Roman Catholic Church, others remaining with Pusey and Keble in the Church of England, and maintaining the principles of sacramental efficacy and apostolic authority within that communion.

Tracy (trä'si). City in California, in San Joaquin County, E of San Francisco, 8,410 (1950).

Tracy. City in SW Minnesota, in Lyon County, 3,020 (1950).

Tracy, Benjamin Franklin. b. at Owego, N.Y., April 26, 1830; d. at New York, Aug. 6, 1915. American lawyer and politician. He served with the Union forces in the Civil War, was U.S. district attorney in New York (1866-68), and was U.S. secretary of the navy (1889-93) under Benjamin Harrison. In addition to his services in building the navy's efficiency, he had a distinguished legal career, marked by such events as his defense of Henry Ward Beecher against the charge of adultery brought by Theodore Tilton (1875), his defense of Venezuela in the boundary arbitration (1899), and his chairmanship of the committee that drafted the charter for Greater New York (1896).

Tracy (trä'se), **Destutt de**. See Destutt de Tracy.

Tracy Tupman (trä'si tup'man). See Tupman, Tracy.

Trade and Plantations, Board of. See Board of Trade and Plantations.

Trade Union Educational League. [Called the TUEL.] Left-wing U.S. labor organization established by William Z. Foster in 1921 as part of the Communist labor movement affiliated with the Comintern (Third International). Its success in efforts to gain control of American labor unions was limited largely to the locals of the International Ladies' Garment Workers Union (ILGWU) at New York. The TUEL's power was broken by the New York garment strike of 1926 and the counter efforts of David Dubinsky, later head of the ILGWU. It later emerged as the Trade Union Unity League, organized in 1928, and was dissolved in 1934.

Trafalgar (träfal'gar), **Battle of**. Greatest British naval victory in the Napoleonic wars, gained off Cape Trafalgar, Spain, Oct. 21, 1805. The British fleet numbered 27 ships of the line and four frigates under Horatio Nelson (Cuthbert Collingwood second in command); the French-Spanish fleet numbered 33 ships of the line and five frigates under Pierre de Villeneuve. The latter lost 20

ships; Nelson and the Spanish admiral Federico de Gravina were killed and Villeneuve was taken prisoner. **Trafalgar, Cape**. [Spanish, **Cabo Trafalgar** (träfal'gar).] Promontory on the S coast of Spain, projecting into the Atlantic between Cádiz and the Strait of Gibraltar. The Battle of Trafalgar (1805) occurred off the cape. **Trafalgar Square**. One of the principal squares in London, ab. 1½ mi. SW of Saint Paul's. It contains the Nelson monument and the site of Charing Cross; the National Gallery faces on it.

Trafford (trä'ford). Borough in SW Pennsylvania, in Allegheny and Westmoreland counties: suburb of Pittsburgh, 3,965 (1950).

Trafford, F. G. Pseudonym of Riddell, Charlotte Eliza Lawson.

Tragedy of Dido, Queen of Carthage (di'dõ: kä'r'thõj), **The**. See Dido, Queen of Carthage, **The Tragedy of**.

Tragedy of Mr. Arden of Feversham (är'den: fë'ver'sham). See under Arden of Feversham.

Tragedy of Nan (nan), **The**. See Nan, **The Tragedy of**.

Tragic Comedians, The. Novel by George Meredith, published in 1880. It is based on the tragic love affair of the German socialist Ferdinand Lasalle, who appears in the novel as Sigismund Alvan, and Helene von Dönniges, who figures as Clotilde von Rüdiger.

Tragic Muse, The. Novel by Henry James, published in 1890.

Tragicomedy of Calisto and Meliboea (kä.lis'tõ: meli-bë'a), **The**. Full name of **Celestina**.

Tragurium (trägü'ri.um). Latin name of **Trogir**.

Traherne (trä'hern'), **Thomas**. b. at Hereford, England, c1637; d. at Teddington, England, in September, 1674. English clergyman, writer, and metaphysical poet. He studied at Oxford in 1656 and became a rector of Credwell, in Herefordshire, in 1657. His poems were discovered in manuscript in a bookstall in 1896 and A. B. Grosart meant to include them in an edition of Henry Vaughan's work, but died before he could complete the work. Bertram Dobell showed that they were the work of Traherne and not of Vaughan. His *Poetical Works* were edited by Dobell in 1906, his *Centuries of Meditation* in 1908, and his *Poems of Felicity*, edited by H. I. Bell, were published in 1910.

Trahisson des clerics (trä.ë.zõ dö kler), **La**. Philosophical and critical essay (1927; Eng. trans., *The Great Betrayal*, and also *The Treason of the Intellectuals*, both 1928), by Julien Benda.

Traighli (trä'le'). Irish name of **Tralea**.

Trail (träil). Industrial city in British Columbia, Canada, close to the Canadian-U.S. border, on the Columbia River: site of the largest nonferrous metal plant in the world. Here are smelted the lead, copper, silver, and zinc ores mined at Kimberley, ab. 80 mi. to the E. 11,430 (1951).

Traill (träil), **Peter**. Pseudonym of Morton, Guy Mainwaring.

Trail of the Lonesome Pine, The. Novel by John Fox, published in 1908 and dramatized by Eugene Walter in 1912.

Traiskirchen (tris'kir'chen). Town in E Austria, in the province of Lower Austria, situated E of Baden, between Vienna and Wiener Neustadt. It is a railroad junction, and has rubber and chemical factories. 5,498 (1946).

Traitors' Gate. Southward end of London Bridge, where after 1577 the heads of persons executed for treason were exhibited.

Trajan (trä'jan). [Full Latin name, **Marcus Ulpius Trajanus**; surname **Dacicus** and **Parthicus**.] b. in Italica, Spain, c53 A.D.; d. at Selinus, Cilicia, July or August, 117. Roman emperor (98-117). He entered the army at an early age, served as military tribune in various provinces, marched from Spain to Germany (c89), was made consul (91) and by Nerva consular legate in Germany, and was adopted by Nerva, and succeeded him in January, 98. He developed the defenses of the empire on the northeastern frontier, built many roads and other improvements, founded the institution of *alimenta* (for rearing poor children in Italy); and encouraged various reforms. He conducted (c101-106) a successful war against the Dacians under Decebalus, and annexed Dacia to the empire; the Column of Trajan at Rome commemorates this conquest. He incorporated (114) Damascus, and part

of Arabia, into the empire, and carried on an unsuccessful war with the Parthians (114-116). There were revolts in the eastern part of the empire and among the Jews in the last part of his reign, but he died before he could organize a campaign to put down the rebels.

Trajanopolis (traj.a.nə'pŏ.lis). In ancient geography, a city in Thrace.

Trajan's Wall. Name given to: 1. Remnants of a Roman fortification in Bessarabia, in the U.S.S.R., between the Prut River and the Black Sea. 2. Remnants of a Roman fortification in Dobruja, Rumania, between the Danube and the Black Sea.

Trajectum ad Mosam (tra.jek'tum ad mŏ'zam). Medieval Latin name of Maastricht.

Trajectum ad Rhenum (ad rĕ'num). Latin name of Utrecht.

Trajectum Superius (sŏ.pir'ŭ.s). Latin name of Maastricht.

Trakl (trāk'l), Georg. b. at Salzburg, Austria, Feb. 3, 1887; d. in a military hospital at Kraków, Poland, Nov. 4, 1914. Austrian lyric poet. His work is characterized by an elegiac, somber mood. Among his books are *Gedichte* (Poems, 1913) and *Der Herbst des Einsamen* (The Autumn of a Lonely One, 1920).

Tralee (tra.lē'). [Irish, *Traighli*.] Urban district, market town, and seaport in the Irish Republic, in Munster province, county seat of County Kerry, situated at the head of Tralee Bay, at the mouth of the river Lee, ab. 54 mi. SW of Limerick. Vessels of 300 tons can reach the town by means of a ship canal ab. 8 mi. long. Tralee Castle is in the vicinity of the town. 11,047 (1951).

Tralee Bay. Inlet of the Atlantic Ocean in the Irish Republic, in Munster province and County Kerry. The town of Tralee is at its head. Length, ab. 12 mi.; width at entrance, ab. 6 mi.

Trälleborg (trē'lə.bŏr'y). See *Trelleborg*.

Tralles (tral'ēz). Ancient name of Aydin, town.

Tramore Bay (trā'mŏr). Inlet of St. George's Channel in the Irish Republic, in Munster province and County Waterford. Length, ab. 3 mi.; width at entrance, ab. 3 mi.

Tramp Abroad, A. Travel narrative (1880) by Samuel Langhorne Clemens under the pseudonym Mark Twain, a humorous account of the author's tour of Europe made in 1878. His descriptions of European scenery are set off by farcical companion passages relating to U.S. natural life. It was the second of the author's major travel books, being preceded by *Innocents Abroad* (1869) and succeeded by *Following the Equator* (1897).

Tranent (tra.nent'). Police burgh in S Scotland, in East Lothian, ab. 11 mi. E of Edinburgh. 5,507 (est. 1948).

Trani (trā'nē). [Ancient name, *Turentum*.] Town and commune in SE Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Apulia, in the province of Bari, situated on the Adriatic Sea ab. 27 mi. NW of Bari; marketing center of a rich agricultural district. It has exports of wine, almonds, and olive oil, and has stone quarries and construction industries. There are fisheries of some importance. It has a medieval castle and a cathedral (1150-1250) in Romanesque style, with fine metalwork, crypt, and columns. In the early Middle Ages the town was several times sacked by the Saracens, but became in the period of the Normans and the Hohenstaufen dynasty a flourishing commercial city, a meeting place of merchants from Amalfi, Pisa, Genoa, and later Venice, containing a considerable Jewish settlement and maintaining trade connections with the countries of the Near East. It entered into an agreement with Charles VIII, king of Naples and Sicily, in 1495, maintaining its privileges. Buildings of interest to tourists escaped damage in World War II. Pop. of commune, 31,175 (1936); of town, 29,962 (1936).

Tranio (trā'ni.ŏ). Servant of Lucentio, a character in Shakespeare's *The Taming of the Shrew*.

Tranquilli (trān.kē'lē), *Secondo*. See *Silone, Ignazio*.

Tranquillus (trān.kwil'us, trāng-), *Gaius Suetonius*. See *Suetonius*.

Trans Alai Range (trans ā.lā'). [Russian, *Zaalaiki Khrebt*.] Mountain range along the border between the Kirghiz and Tadzhik Soviet Socialist Republics of the U.S.S.R. in C Asia; the most active earthquake area in the U.S.S.R. Highest point, Lenin Peak (ab. 23,405 ft.).

Transalpine Gaul (trans.al'pin, -pin, gŏl). See *Gaul, Transalpine*.

Transandine Tunnel (trans.an'din, -din). Railroad tunnel in the Andes Mountains, connecting Chile and Argentina. It is more than 2 mi. long and over 10,000 ft. above sea level, and affords direct communication between Valparaíso and Buenos Aires. It was opened for travel April 5, 1910.

Transbaikalia (trans.bī.kā'li.ā). Former *oblast* (region) of E Siberia, bounded by Irkutsk, Yakutsk, the Amur Province, Manchuria, Mongolia, and Lake Baikal. Capital, Chita. It is now partly incorporated in the Buryat-Mongol Autonomous Soviet Socialist Republic, Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, U.S.S.R.

Transcaspiian Region or Province (trans.kas'pi.ān). Former *oblast* (region) of the U.S.S.R., under the administration of the district of Turkistan, situated E of the Caspian Sea, N of Iran and Afghanistan, and W of Khiva and Bukhara; now included in the Turkmen Soviet Socialist Republic.

Transcaucasia (trans.kŏ.kā'zha). Southern division of the former general district of the Caucasus, Russia. It comprised the districts of Baku, Black Sea, Elizavetpol, Erivan, Kutais, and Tiflis, the provinces of Batum and Daghestan, and the districts of Sukhum and Zakataly. The area now includes the Azerbaijan, Georgian, and Armenian Soviet Socialist Republics and part of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic.

Transcona (trans.kŏ'na). Town in S Manitoba, Canada, ab. 10 mi. E of Winnipeg, with which it is connected by rail and road; local trading center. 6,752 (1951).

Trans-Ili Ala-tau (trans.ē'lē ā.lā.tou'). Mountain system in the U.S.S.R., on the border between the Kazakh and Kirghiz Soviet Socialist Republics, Asiatic Russia, S of Alma-Ata. It is a part of the great Tien Shan system. Peak elevation, ab. 16,791 ft.

Trans-Iranian Railway (trans.i.rā'ni.ān). See under *Bandar Shah*.

Transit Conference, Barcelona. See *Barcelona Transit Conference*.

Transition. Studies in contemporary literature by Edwin Muir, published in 1926.

Transition. Monthly "little magazine" founded at Paris, where it was published from 1927 to 1938, except for the period 1930-32. It became a quarterly in 1928, and was revived in 1940 and published in the U.S. It was an organ for new and experimental forms of writing. Eugene Jolas and Elliot Paul served as editors. Among the contributors were James Joyce, Gertrude Stein, Hart Crane, and Ernest Hemingway.

Transjordan (trans.jŏr'dan). See *Jordan*.

Trans-Juba (trans.jŏ'ba). See *Jubaland*.

Trans-Burgundy (trans.jŏ'rān bĕr'gun.di). See under *Burgundy, 4*.

Transkei (trans.kā'). Territory in S Africa, a portion of the Transkeian Territories of Cape of Good Hope province, Union of South Africa, situated between the Great Kei River and the border of Natal. Area, ab. 2,504 sq. mi.

Transkeian Territories (trans.kā'ān). Territories in S Africa, in the E part of the province of Cape of Good Hope, Union of South Africa, lying between the Great Kei River and Natal province. They were annexed to the old Cape Colony between 1879 and 1894. They include the Transkei, Tembuland, Griqualand East, and Pondoland. Although there are some Europeans in the area, most of the territory comprises a native reserve in which the activities of all but the natives are strictly limited. Government is in the hands of a chief magistrate who is responsible to the British minister for native affairs. A degree of self-government has been given to the area in the form of the Union Transkeian Territories General Council. Area, 16,352 sq. mi.; pop. ab. 1,265,000, including ab. 17,000 Europeans.

Transpadane Gaul (trans'pā.dān, trans.pā'dān). See *Gaul, Transpadane*.

Transpadane Republic. Republic established by Napoleon in 1796, corresponding generally to Lombardy; ended in 1797 with the Cispadane Republic to form the Cisalpine Republic.

Transportation Act. In U.S. history: 1. Act of Congress, also called the Esch-Cummings Act, passed on Feb. 28, 1920, which was aimed at placing railroads on a basis of profitable operation following the return of the lines to private hands after government operation during

fat, fāte, fār, āsk, fāre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nōte, mōve, nŏr; up, lĭte, pŭll; ʔn, then; ġ, d or ġ; s, s or sh; t or ch;

World War I. It created a nine-man Railroad Labor Board with national powers, authorized an increase in railroad rates to insure a reasonable return on investment, sanctioned the consolidation of railroads into several major systems, and provided for loans to railroads. 2. Acts of the U.S. Congress passed on Sept. 18, 1940, which broadened the powers of the Interstate Commerce Commission (ICC) over rail and motor transportation and extended its jurisdiction to carriers operating on intercoastal and inland waterways with the object of developing an integrated national transportation system.

Trans-Siberian Railway (trans.sī.bī'ri.ən). Rail transportation system constructed, in large part, by the Russian government between 1891 and 1905. Beginning at Chelyabinsk, it was routed through Omsk and Irkutsk to Vladivostok on the Pacific Ocean, a distance of more than 4,000 miles. Following Russian assistance to China during that country's war with Japan in 1895, a Russian-Chinese treaty was concluded in 1896, among its terms being permission for Russia to lay the rails of the Trans-Siberian through Manchuria for a distance of 1,470 miles, thus avoiding the necessity of a longer detour around the northern Manchurian border. This section is known as the Chinese Eastern Railway, and during the periods when it has been managed by joint Russian-Chinese boards. But the Trans-Siberian system as a whole, and especially the Chinese Eastern section, which included a branch line from Changchun to Port Arthur, and which permitted Russian economic penetration of Manchuria, was viewed with some fear by Japan, and this was among the causes of the Russo-Japanese War of 1904-05. One of the results of that war was that Russia had to cede the Changchun-Port Arthur branch to Japan, and it became the nucleus of the Japanese-owned South Manchurian Railway. Following the Russian Revolution, the ownership and direction of the Trans-Siberian passed to the new regime, but when in 1932 Manchuria became the Japanese puppet state of Manchukuo, the Russians, finding the situation strategically uncomfortable, sold the Chinese Eastern to Manchukuo, and built a new line above the Manchukuo-Siberia border, entirely within the territory of the U.S.S.R. When World War II came to an end with the surrender of Japan in August, 1945, the Eastern Red Army was in possession of Manchuria (Manchukuo), and at that time the Russian government and the Kuomintang government of China entered into the China-Changchun Railway Agreement, by which the Chinese Eastern and the South Manchuria Railways were combined under the name of the Chinese Changchun Railway, to be jointly owned and jointly operated by the Chinese and Russian governments for 30 years, after which it would become an exclusively Chinese property, without compensation to the U.S.S.R. Before long the U.S.S.R. charged that the Chinese were sabotaging the agreement for joint operation; Russian personnel was therefore withdrawn, and the Russians discontinued using the line, reverting to the longer route above the border. The Chinese Communists having in September, 1949, proclaimed the People's Republic of China, and the Russian government having recognized it, a treaty of friendship, alliance, and mutual aid was concluded between the two regimes in February, 1950, which included a provision for resumption of joint Russian-Chinese operation of the Chinese Changchun Railway, Russian rights, however, to be vacated upon the conclusion of a peace treaty with Japan, or in any case not later than 1952. However, in the summer of 1952 the Chinese government asked the Soviet government to postpone its withdrawal from coadministration of the railroad.

Transvaal (trans.vāl'). [Official name, **Province of the Transvaal**; former name, **South African Republic**.] Province of the Union of South Africa, a former British colony and a former independent republic. It is bounded by Southern Rhodesia on the N, Mozambique on the E, Natal and the Orange Free State on the S, and Bechuanaland and Cape of Good Hope province on the W. The surface is a plateau with the high E margin forming the Drakensberg mountains. The chief river systems are those of the Vaal and the Limpopo. The chief export product of the Transvaal is gold; other exports include wool, minerals, hides, and ostrich feathers. Diamonds,

iron, chrome, and other minerals are produced. The inhabitants are Boers, English, and natives. The prevailing religion is the Dutch Reformed. The Transvaal has grown rapidly with the development of the gold fields of the Witwatersrand and today has the largest population of the four provinces and the largest city (Johannesburg) in the Union. The province is mainly agricultural outside of the mining region of the Rand, as the Witwatersrand is termed colloquially. Excellent transportation is provided by the railways connecting the province with ports of the Union of South Africa and with Northern and Southern Rhodesia and Mozambique. Capital, Pretoria; area, 110,450 sq. mi.; pop. 4,283,038, including 1,063,121 Europeans, 37,753 Asiatics, 59,986 colored, and 3,122,173 natives (1946).

History and Government. Immigration by Boers from Cape Colony commenced c1836. The state was recognized as independent in 1852, and was annexed by Great Britain in 1877. A successful revolt of the Boers (1880-81) gained them self-government under British suzerainty. The government was a republic under a nominal British suzerainty, administered by a president (assisted by a council) and two *Volkraaden* of 27 members each. British control was restricted in 1884. In 1890 small portions of Swaziland and Amatongaland were ceded to the republic, and in 1895 a protectorate over Swaziland was established. In 1900-01 it was conquered and annexed by Great Britain. After its annexation to the British Empire its name was changed from South African Republic (adopted in 1884) to Transvaal Colony. This name was changed to Province of the Transvaal when it became a province of the Union of South Africa in 1910. It sends eight senators and 64 representatives to the Union Parliament. Its internal affairs are conducted by an administrator (appointed by the governor general for five years) and a provincial council of 64 members elected for three years. Members of the provincial council are elected on the same system as members of Parliament, but the parliamentary restriction as to European descent does not apply. The first parliamentary and provincial elections for the Transvaal were held (under the South Africa Act of 1909) on Sept. 15, 1910.

Transvaal War. War between the South African Republic (now Transvaal) and Great Britain in 1880-81. The most notable event was the Boer victory at Majuba Hill, Feb. 27, 1881. The battle was soon followed by peace, granting the Boers internal self-government.

Transylvania (trans.sil.vān'yā). [Also: **Transilvania**; Hungarian, **Erdély**; German, **Siebenbürgen**.] Region in NW and C Rumania, bounded by Banat on the W, Oltenia and Murtienia on the S, and Crisana and Maramures and South Bucovina on the N. Chief city, Cluj; area, 24,020 sq. mi.; pop. 3,420,859 (1948).

Transylvanian Alps (trans.sil.vān'yān alps). Range of the Carpathian Mountains between S Transylvania and N Walachia in Rumania. Peak elevation, Negoi (8,346 ft.).

Trans-Zambezia Railway (trans.zam.hē'zha). Railway in SE Africa, in Mozambique, connecting Dondo, on the Beira Railway, with Murraça, on the S shore of the Zambezi River. In 1935 the Lower Zambezi Bridge was completed, and the Central Africa Railway, which connected Nyasaland and the N bank of the river, was joined with the Trans-Zambezia Railway to provide a through route from Nyasaland to Beira. The bridge was a great engineering feat and is one of the longest in the world (12,064 ft. for the single span). Distance from Beira to Murraça, 175 mi.

Trap, The. Novel by Dorothy M. Richardson, published in 1925. It is the eighth section of *Pilgrimage* (1938), a novel sequence in 12 parts employing the stream-of-consciousness technique.

Trapani (trā'pa.nē). Province in SW Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) and island of Sicily. Capital, Trapani; area, ab. 968 sq. mi.; pop. 375,169 (1936).

Trapani. [Ancient name, **Drepanum**.] City and commune in SW Italy, on the island of Sicily, the capital of the province of Trapani, situated on the W coast of the island, SW of Palermo; port and tuna fisheries; extraction of salt from the sea. There are exports of wines of the Marsala type, and also of a great variety of macaroni products. The Santuario dell'Annunziata, a place of pilgrimage, dates from the 14th century. In ancient times, in

the first Punic War, the city was one of the strongholds of the Carthaginians, was fortified by Hamilcar Barca, and was close to the scene of the great Carthaginian naval victory (249 B.C.) by Adherbal over the Roman fleet under Publius Claudius. It fell to the Romans only after a protracted siege in 241 B.C. In the Middle Ages it was sacked by the Vandals (440 A.D.), occupied by the Saracens (831), and by the Normans (1077). Charles V used it as a base for his expedition to Tunis. Considerable damage was suffered in World War II by buildings of tourist interest, including the cathedral, but on most of them repairs are completed or under way. The churches of Santa Maria della Luce and San Michele and the Palazzo Staiti were destroyed. Pop. of commune, 72,846 (1936); of city, 52,661 (1936).

Trapassi (trā.pās'sē). **Pietro Antonio Domenico Bonaventura**. Original name of **Metastasio**.

Trapezus (trap'ē.zus). Ancient name of **Trabzon**.

Trappers' Trail. See **Cherokee Trail**.

Trappists (trap'ists). Monastic body, a branch of the Cistercian order. It is named for the village of Soligny-la-Trappe, in the department of Orne, France, where the Abbey of La Trappe was founded in 1140 by Rotrou, Count of Perche. The abbey soon fell into decay, and was governed for many years by titular or commendatory abbots. Armand Le Bouthillier de Rancé, who had been commendatory abbot of La Trappe from his boyhood, became its actual abbot in 1664, and thoroughly reformed and reorganized the order. The rules of the order are noted for their extreme austerity, and require extended fasts, severe manual labor, almost perpetual silence, abstinence from meat and fish, and rigorous asceticism in general. The order was repressed in France during the Revolutionary and Napoleonic periods. There are branch monasteries in France, Belgium, Great Britain, Italy, and elsewhere in Europe, and in the U.S., as well as in Canada.

Trarieux (trā.ryē), (**Jacques**) **Ludovic**. b. at Aubeterre, Charente, France, Nov. 30, 1840; d. at Paris, March 13, 1904. French political leader and lawyer, a founder of the Ligue des Droits de l'Homme. He was a deputy (1879-81), senator (1888 et seq.), and minister of Justice (1895). He was one of the senators charged with the prosecution of General Georges Boulanger, and was a defender of the innocence of Captain Alfred Dreyfus.

Trasimeno (trā.zē.me'nō), **Lake**. [Also: **Lake Perugia**; Italian, **Lago Trasimeno**, **Lago di Perugia**; Latin, **Trasimenus Lacus**.] Lake in the province of Perugia, Italy, ab. 10 mi. W of Perugia. It has no natural outlet. Elevation, ab. 850 ft.; length, ab. 10 mi.; depth, ab. 25 ft.; area, ab. 50 sq. mi.

Trasimenus (tras.i.me'nus), **Battle of Lake**. Victory gained by Hannibal over the Romans under the consul Flaminius, on the N shore of Lake Trasimeno (modern Trasimeno), in the summer of 217 B.C. The Roman army was nearly annihilated, and the consul was slain.

Trask (trask), **Kate Nichols**. [Known as **Katrina Trask**.] b. at Brooklyn, N.Y., May 30, 1853; d. Jan. 8, 1922. American author and poet; wife (married 1874) of Spencer Trask. Her works include *Under King Constantine* (1893), *Sonnets and Lyrics* (1895), *John Leighton, Jr.* (1898), *Lessons in Love* (1900), *Free, not Bound* (1903), *Christalyn* (1903), *In My Lady's Garden* (1907), *King Alfred's Jewel* (1909), *In the Vanguard* (1913; play), *The Mighty and the Lowly* (1915), and *Without the Walls* (1919).

Trask, Spencer. b. at New York, Sept. 18, 1844; d. 1909. American financier. He held various executive positions in the Edison electric enterprises and was a director of several railroads. He had much to do with the development of the Saratoga Spa in New York; his estate there was willed to the Yaddo Corporation, which operates an artists' colony.

Trás-os-Montes e Alto Douro (trā.zōzh.mōn'tēsh ē āl'tō dō'rō). [Former name, **Tráz-os-Montes**.] Province in NE Portugal, bounded on the N, NE, and E by Spain, on the S by Beira Alta, and on the W by Douro Litoral and Minho. It comprises the districts of Vila Real and Bragança. Largely mountainous, with high plains and deep valleys, it produces port wine, olives, and almonds; there is livestock raising in the higher parts, and some mining activity. Capital, Vila Real; area, ab. 4,570 sq. mi.; pop. 592,079 (1940).

Trasparga (trās.pār'gā). Town in NW Spain, in the province of Lugo, ab. 16 mi. NW of Lugo, 11,909 (1940).

Trastámara (trās.tā.mā'rā), Count of. Title of **Henry II** (of *Castile*).

Trastevere (trās.tā.vā.rā). Workingmen's quarter of Rome, situated on the right bank of the Tiber.

Trau (trou). German name of **Trogir**.

Tradi (trā.dī). Italian name of **Trogir**.

Traub (troup), **Gottfried**. b. at Kiellingshausen, Germany, Nov. 1, 1869—. German theologian and politician. He was a member (1913-18) of the Prussian diet, chairman of the ultranationalistic Vaterlandspartei in 1918, and a member of the Weimar constitutional assembly (1919-20). In 1920 he took part in the Kapp Putsch, fled from Germany, but later returned to become a journalist at Munich, where he edited *Eiserne Blätter*.

Traube (trou'be), **Isidor**. b. at Hildesheim, Germany, 1860—. German chemist. He established (1891) experimentally a valuable rule, which states that successively higher members of homologous series of organic compounds must be present in one third of the concentration of a previous member to produce an equivalent drop in aqueous surface tension.

Traubel (trou'bel), **Helen**. b. at St. Louis, Mo., —. American concert and operatic soprano, notable for her interpretation of Wagner. She made her debut (1925) as a soloist with the St. Louis Symphony, and created (1937) the soprano role in *The Man without a Country* at the Metropolitan Opera House, New York. She has also sung in concert and on the radio and in television.

Traubel, Horace Logo. b. at Camden, N.J., Dec. 19, 1858; d. at Bon Echo, Ontario, Canada, Sept. 8, 1919. American author, a friend and literary executor of Walt Whitman. He was founder and editor (1890-1919) of the *Conservator*, a monthly magazine published at Philadelphia, and a free-lance journalist (1902 et seq.). Turning to socialism, he became a supporter of Eugene V. Debs. Author of *Chants Communal* (1904), *With Walt Whitman in Camden* (3 vols., 1906-14), *Optimos* (1910), and *Collects* (1915). He was an editor of *The Complete Writings of Walt Whitman* (10 vols., 1902).

Trauerwalzer (trou'ér.väl.tser). [French title, *Le Désir*.] Work (opus 9, No. 2) by Franz Schubert, composed in 1816.

Traun (troun). Town in N central Austria, in the province of Upper Austria, situated on the Traun River SE of Linz; textile, paper, and lumber factories, 7,646 (1946).

Traun River. River in Austria which rises in Styria, traverses the Lake of Hallstätter (Hallstättersee) and the Traunsee in Upper Austria, and joins the Danube near Linz. It forms a noted waterfall near the village of Roitham. Length, ab. 110 mi.

Traunsee or **Traun See** (troun'zā). [Also: **Gmunden-ersee**, **Gmündener See**; English, **Lake Traun**.] Picturesque lake in Upper Austria, in the Salzkammergut, near Gmunden, traversed by the Traun River. Length, ab. 8 mi.

Traunstein (troun'shtin). Town in S Germany, in the Land (state) of Bavaria, American Zone, in the *Regierungsbezirk* (government district) of Upper Bavaria, situated on the Traun River and in the foothills of the Alps, ab. 55 mi. SE of Munich; health resort; sawmills, lumber, knitwear, lingerie, and metal manufactures; brewery, 14,611 (1950).

Trautenuau (trou'tē.nou). German name of **Trutnov**.

Trauttmansdorff (trout'māns.dorf), Count **Maximilian von**. b. May 23, 1854; d. June 8, 1860. Austrian diplomat and politician. He negotiated the alliance between the emperor Ferdinand II and the elector of Bavaria in 1619, was one of the group who turned the emperor against Wallenstein, negotiated the peace of Prague in 1635, and was the chief negotiator of the peace of Westphalia in 1648.

Trautwine (trout'win), **John Cresson**. b. at Philadelphia, March 30, 1810; d. there, Sept. 14, 1883. American railroad and canal engineer. A railroad engineer engaged (1831-43) on the construction of various U.S. roads, he was active (1843-48) in building a canal in New Granada (Colombia), and served (1849-51) on a railroad survey on the Isthmus of Panama, returning (1851) there for a survey of an interoceanic canal. He made (1857) a survey for an interoceanic railway in

Honduras, designed (1858) a dock system at Montreal, and planned (1864) a harbor for Glace Bay, Nova Scotia. Author of the *Engineers' Pocket Book* (1871).

Travancore-Cochin (trav'an.kôr.kô'ch'in). State in S Union of India, at the S extremity of the peninsula and along the W coast. It is traversed by the Western Ghats; products include coconuts, areca nuts, pepper, and coffee. Capital, Trivandrum; area, 9,155 sq. mi.; pop. 9,265,157 (1951).

Trave (trā'v'e). River in N Germany which flows into the Baltic Sea at Travemünde below Lübeck. Length, ab. 70 mi.; navigable for large vessels to Lübeck.

Trave and Elbe Canal (el'be). See **Elbe and Trave Canal**.

Traveller, The. Poem by Oliver Goldsmith, published in 1765.

Travelling Bachelor, The. Work by James Fenimore Cooper, published in 1828.

Travendal (trā'ven.däl). [Also, **Traventhal** (trā'ven.täl).] Village in Schleswig-Holstein, Germany, on the Trave River ab. 15 mi. W of Lübeck. Here, in 1700, Charles XII of Sweden extorted a treaty from Denmark by threatening otherwise to march on Copenhagen.

Travers (trav'ërz), **Morris William.** b. at London, Jan. 24, 1872—English chemist, codiscoverer (1898) with Sir William Ramsay of the elements neon, krypton, and xenon. He served as professor (1904-37) of chemistry at University College, Bristol, as a director (1906-14) of the Indian Institute of Science, and as a technical consultant (1940-45) to the Ministry of Supply. Author of *The Discovery of the Rare Gases* (1928).

Travers, Pamela L. b. in Queensland, Australia, 1904—British actress and writer (especially of books for young people). She began her literary career by contributing verse to the *Irish Statesman*, and lived in the U.S., Australia, Ireland, Russia, and England, where she played many Shakespearian roles. Author of such works as *Mary Poppins* (1934; translated into Swedish, Italian, German, and Czech), *Mary Poppins Comes Back* (1935), *Happy Ever After* (1940), *Aunt Soss* (1941); and also of *Moscow Excursion* (1935) and *I Go by Sea, I Go by Land* (1941), travel books.

Traversari (trā.ver.sā'rē), **Ambrose.** Original name of **St. Ambrose of Camaldoli**.

Traverse (trav'ërs), **Lake.** Lake on the boundary between Minnesota and South Dakota. Its outlet is by the Bois des Sioux River to the Red River. Length, ab. 25 mi.

Traverse City. City in N Lower Michigan, county seat of Grand Traverse County, on Grand Traverse Bay; marketing center of a cherry-growing area; processing of cherries, potatoes, and cider; manufactures of furniture. 16,974 (1950).

Traviata (trā.vyā'tā), **La.** [Eng. trans., "*The Wandering One*" or "*The Lost One*."] Opera in three acts by Giuseppe Verdi, first produced at Venice on March 6, 1853. The libretto by Piave is based on the younger Alexandre Dumas's *La Dame aux Camélias*.

Travis (trav'is), **Walter John.** b. at Maldon, Victoria, Australia, Jan. 10, 1862; d. at Denver, Colo., Jan. 31, 1927. American golfer. He won (1900, 1901, 1903) the American amateur golf championship, and became (1904) British champion amateur golfer. He wrote *Practical Golf* (1901) and *The Art of Putting* (1904; with J. White), and edited (1908 et seq.) *The American Golfer*.

Travis, William Barret. b. near Red Banks, S.C., Aug. 9, 1809; d. at the Alamo, San Antonio, Tex., March 6, 1836. American soldier, commander of the Texas forces during the famous siege of the Alamo. He was admitted (1829) to the bar in Alabama, settled (1831) in Texas, where he became a leader of the war faction of settlers opposed to the Mexicans, and was named (1835) a major of artillery after the outbreak of the Texas revolution. He shared with James Bowie the command of the forces at the Alamo, taking sole command on Feb. 24, 1836, the day after Bowie became a victim of typhoid-pneumonia, and led the garrison until the massacre (March 6, 1836) at the hands of the Mexicans under Santa Anna.

Traylor (trā'lor), **Melvin Alvah.** b. at Breeding, Ky., Oct. 21, 1878; d. at Chicago, Feb. 14, 1934. American banker. Vice-president and director (1919 et seq.) and president (1925-34) of the First National Bank of Chicago, he was a representative, with Jackson Reynolds, of

the U.S. in organizing (1929) the Bank for International Settlements at Basel, Switzerland.

Traz (tráz), **Robert de.** b. at Paris, 1884—Swiss novelist and critic writing in French. He was for a number of years editor of the *Revue de Genève*. His critical study, *Pierre Loti* (1948), is considered the best book on this French author.

Tráz-os-Montes (trā.zôzh.môn'têsh). See **Trás-os-Montes e Alto Douro**.

Trbovlje (tr'bov.lye). Town in N Yugoslavia, in the federative unit of Slovenia, formerly in the *banovina* (province) of Dravska, between Ljubljana and Celje. 13,743 (1948).

Treasure Island. Novel by Robert Louis Stevenson, published in 1883.

"Treasure State." Nickname of Montana.

Treasury, U.S. Department of the. Executive department of the national government, established by act of the U.S. Congress, Sept. 2, 1789. It is headed by a secretary of the treasury, who enjoys cabinet status. Among the functions of the department are the supervision and administration of the national finances, the collection of customs duties and of taxes levied by Congress, the coining and printing of money and revenue stamps, the supervision of national banks, the study of methods for supporting the public credit, the maintenance of records on government receipts and expenditures, the negotiation of contracts for government supplies, the enforcement of federal narcotics laws, and the administration of the U.S. Coast Guard (in peacetime) and the U.S. Secret Service. The units under the authority of the department include the Bureau of Internal Revenue, the Bureau of Customs, the Bureau of the Mint, the Division of Monetary Research, and the Architect of Federal Buildings.

Treaty Elm. Tree, formerly standing near Philadelphia, beneath which William Penn negotiated agreements with the Indians in 1683.

Trebbia (treb'byā). [Ancient name, **Trebia.**] River in N Italy which joins the Po near Piacenza. Length, ab. 60 mi.

Trebbia, Battle of the. [Sometimes called the **Battle of Parma.**] Victory gained near the Trebbia, June 17-19, 1799, by the allied Russian-Austrian army under Suvorov over the French under Jacques Macdonald.

Trebelli (trā.bél'le), **Zelia.** [Original name, **Zelia Gilbert.**] b. at Paris, 1835; d. at Étretat, France, Aug. 18, 1892. French operatic mezzo-soprano.

Trebia (trē'bī.a). Ancient name of the **Trebbia**.

Trebia, Battle of the. Victory gained by Hannibal over the Romans under Sempronius Longus and Publius Cornelius Scipio, near the Trebia (modern Trebbia) in Decen ber, 218 B.C.

Třebíč (tēr.she'bēch). [German, **Trebitsch.**] Town in Czechoslovakia, in the *kraj* (region) of Jihlava, in SW Moravia, situated on the Jihlava River between Jihlava and Brno. It is a picturesque old town, with the Romanesque 13th-century Basilica of Saint Prokop and a Benedictine abbey. There are various industries. 17,447 (1947).

Trebinje (trē'bē.nye). Town in W Yugoslavia, in the federative unit of Bosnia-Herzegovina, formerly in the *banovina* (province) of Zetska, E of Dubrovnik. It is a station on the local railroad line from Nikšić to Dubrovnik. There are old Turkish walls, fortifications, and mosques. 6,241 (1948).

Trebitsch (trē'bī'ch). German name of **Třebíč**.

Trebizond (trē'bī.zond), **Empire of.** Byzantine realm on the S coast of the Black Sea, whose capital was Trebizond (now Trabzon). It was founded by Alexius I, a member of the family of Comnenus, after the establishment of the Latin empire of Constantinople in 1204, and maintained its independence against the Seljuks, Constantinople, Nicaea, and others, until its overthrow by the Ottoman Turks in 1461.

Treblinka (trē.blēng'kă). Commune in C Poland, in the *województwo* (province) of Warszawa, situated on the Bug River ab. 50 mi. NE of Warsaw. During World War II it contained one of the most notorious of the German concentration camps, used particularly for the murder of several hundred thousand Jews transported here from the Warsaw ghetto; a revolt attempted by the inmates was suppressed Aug. 2, 1943. There were few survivors.

Tredegar (trĕ.dĕ'gar). Urban district, market town, and mining center in W England, in Monmouthshire, situated on the river Sirhowy ab. 2 mi. W of Ebbw Vale, ab. 156 mi. W of London by rail. It has iron manufactures. 20,375 (1951).

Tredegar Iron Works. Rolling mill and ordnance factory at Richmond, Va., founded in 1836 and designated as the Tredegar Iron Company in 1838. During the Civil War it was the chief source of ordnance and munitions for the Confederate forces. It was later reorganized as the Tredegar Company and is still in existence.

Tredgold (trĕd'gôld), **Thomas**. b. at Brandon, near Durham, England, Aug. 22, 1788; d. at London, Jan. 28, 1829. English engineer.

Tredici Comuni (tră'dĕ.chĕ kô'm.mô'nĕ). [Eng. trans., "Thirteen Communes."] Locality in the province of Verona, *compartimento* (region) of Veneto, NE Italy. It has long been noted for the preservation of a Germanic dialect (Cimbri), now almost entirely supplanted by Italian speech.

Tree (trĕ), **Ellen**. Maiden name of Kean, Ellen.

Tree, Sir Herbert Beerbohm. [Known as Sir Herbert Tree.] b. at London, Dec. 17, 1853; d. there July 2, 1917. English actor and theatrical manager; half-brother of Max Beerbohm. He first appeared on the stage in 1878, adapted the surname Tree (a translation of the "bolun" in his name), managed the Haymarket Theatre, London (1887-96), and was subsequently manager of His Majesty's Theatre, London. His productions, especially of poetic drama, were considered the leading theatrical events of their day and Tree was acclaimed as the leader of the English theatre.

Treece (trĕs), **Henry**. b. 1912—. British poet. He served as a pilot in the Royal Air Force during World War II. Author of *Thirty-Eight Poems* (1940), *Towards a Personal Armageddon* (1941), and *Invitation and Warning* (1942).

Tree of Heaven, The. Novel by May Sinclair, published in 1917.

Tree of the Universe. See **Yggdrasil**.
"Tree Planters' State." Occasional nickname of Nebraska.

Tregelles (trĕ.gel'ĕs), **Samuel Prideaux**. b. near Falmouth, England, Jan. 30, 1813; d. there, April 24, 1875. English New Testament scholar, noted for his critical edition of the New Testament (1857-72). He translated Gesenius's Hebrew grammar, and wrote various critical works.

Tréguier (trĕ.gyă). Town in NW France, in the department of Côtes-du-Nord, ab. 29 mi. NW of St.-Brieuc. It is a small port. The cathedral is a building in the "flamboyant" Gothic style of the 14th and 15th centuries. 2,992 (1946).

Treia (trĕ'yă). Town and commune in C Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Marches, in the province of Macerata, situated above the Potenza River, W of Macerata: agricultural commune. Pop. of commune, 11,035 (1936); of town, 1,765 (1936).

Treinta y Tres (trăn'tă ĕ trăs). Department in E Uruguay. Capital, Treinta y Tres; area, 3,683 sq. mi.; pop. 70,343 (est. 1947).

Treinta y Tres. City in E Uruguay, capital of Treinta y Tres department: livestock and rice. Pop. ab. 18,500.

Treitschke (trĕch'kĕ), **Heinrich Gotthard von**. b. at Dresden, Germany, Sept. 15, 1834; d. April 28, 1896. German historian and publicist. He taught at Freiburg (1863 *et seq.*), Kiel, and Heidelberg, and was a professor at Berlin from 1874; he was a National Liberal member of the Reichstag (1871-84). From 1886 until his death he was Prussian state historiographer. Among his works are *Zehn Jahre deutscher Kämpfe* (2nd ed., 1879), *Historische und politische Aufsätze* (essays on recent history, 5th ed., 1886), *Der Sozialismus und seine Götter* (1875), and *Deutsche Geschichte im 19. Jahrhundert* (1879-89).

Trelawney (trĕ.lă'nĕy), **Edward John**. b. at London, Nov. 13, 1792; d. near Worthing, England, Aug. 13, 1881. English adventurer, a friend of Byron and Shelley. He helped recover the bodies of Shelley and his companion, Edward Williams, after they drowned; he arranged for Shelley's cremation and it was he who took Shelley's heart from the pyre. He accompanied Byron to Greece and served in the war of independence. He later became a social lion at London. He wrote *Recollections of the*

Last Days of Shelley and Byron (1858), rewritten as *Records of Shelley, Byron, and the Author* (1878).

Trélazé (tră.lă.ză). Town in W France, in the department of Maine-et-Loire, situated near the Loire River, ab. 4 mi. SE of Angers. It has slate mines. 6,122 (1943).

Trelew (tră.lĕ). Town in S central Argentina, in Chubut territory, ab. 12 mi. inland from Rawson and ab. 44 mi. by rail SW of Puerto Madryn. It is a rail junction and one of the chief commercial towns in Patagonia. 5,880 (1947).

Trelleborg (trĕl'ĕ.bôry). [Also, **Trälleborg**.] Town in S Sweden, in the *län* (county) of Malmöhus, situated on the Baltic Sea SE of Malmö. It is a seaport, with railroad ferries connecting Sweden and Sassnitz, in N Germany. It also has machine, chemical, rubber industries, and a sugar refinery. 16,763 (1947).

Trelo Vouni (trĕ.lô vô'nĕ). See **Hymettus**.

Tremain (trĕ.măn), **Henry Edwin**. b. at New York, Nov. 14, 1840; d. Dec. 9, 1910. American soldier, lawyer, and author. He served in the Union forces during the Civil War, being awarded the Congressional Medal of Honor and emerging as a brigadier general. He began (1868) the practice of law at New York, where he was first assistant U.S. attorney (1873-77) and helped found (1872) the *New York Law Journal*. Author of *Last Hours of Sheridan's Cavalry* (1904), *Two Days of War* (1905), and *Sectionalism Unmasked* (1907).

Tremblay (trăn.blă), **François Leclerc du**. See **Joseph, Father**.

Tremonia (trĕ.mô'nĭ.a). See under **Dortmund**.

Trench (trĕnch), **Richard Chenevix**. b. at Dublin, Sept. 9, 1807; d. at London, March 28, 1886. British prelate, philologist, and poet. He was graduated from Cambridge (Trinity College), became dean of Westminster in 1856, and was archbishop of Dublin (1864-84). Among his works are *The Story of Justin Martyr* (1835), *Sabbaton* (1838), *Poems from Eastern Sources* (1842), *Study of Words* (1851), *English Past and Present* (1855), *Select Glossary of English Words* (1859), and *Lectures on Medieval Church History* (1878).

Trenchard (trĕn'chărd), **Asa**. Title role of Tom Taylor's *Our American Cousin*. Though intended for the principal part, it was soon overshadowed by that of Lord Dundreary.

Trenčín (trĕn'chĕn). [German, **Trentschin**.] Town in Czechoslovakia, in the *kraj* (region) of Bratislava, in W Slovakia, situated on the Váh River near the White Carpathian (Bílé Karpaty) Mountains, NE of Bratislava. It has a castle. 12,380 (1947).

Trenck (trĕngk), **Baron Franz von der**. b. at Reggio, Calabria, Italy, Jan. 1, 1711; d. at Brünn, Moravia, Oct. 4, 1749. Austrian officer and adventurer, later in the Russian service. He raised a corps of Croat irregulars for Maria Theresa in 1740, and became notorious for his cruelty in the war in Bavaria and elsewhere. Accused of exceeding even the loose regulations governing the commanders of irregular troops and also of peculation, he was sentenced to death, but because he was so disliked that a fair trial had manifestly been impossible he was finally imprisoned by the Austrian government. His autobiography, *Merkwürdiges Leben und Taten des Freiherrn Franz von der Trenck*, was published in 1770.

Trenck, Baron Friedrich von der. b. at Königsberg, Prussia, Feb. 16, 1726; guillotined at Paris, July 25, 1794. German adventurer; cousin of Franz von der Trenck. He entered the Prussian service in 1742, was imprisoned by Frederick II of Prussia (Frederick the Great) at Glatz on account of intrigues, escaped in 1747, and entered the Austrian service in 1749. He was captured and again imprisoned (1753-63) by Frederick at Magdeburg. He went to Paris during the French Revolution and was arrested by Robespierre and put to death as a secret agent of Austria. He published an autobiography in 1786.

Trendelenburg (trĕn'dĕ.lĕn.bûrk), **Friedrich**. b. at Berlin, May 24, 1844; d. at Nikolassee, near Berlin, Dec. 15, 1924. German surgeon. He introduced a tampon canula, named after him, for the trachea (1861), and described a position (the Trendelenburg position, 1890) calling for elevated legs and pelvis during and after pelvic operation, an operation for varicose veins (1890), and an operation for the removal of pulmonary embolism (1908). He also described (1895) a symptom of congenital dislo-

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mĕ, hĕr; pin, pĭne; not, nôte, môve, nôr; up, lûte, pûll; ʔn, then; d, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

cation of the hip and constructed an operating table (1890).

Trendelenburg, Friedrich Adolf. b. at Eutin, Germany, Nov. 30, 1802; d. at Berlin, Jan. 24, 1872. German philosopher, professor of philosophy at Berlin (1833 *et seq.*). He was especially noted for his researches on Plato and Aristotle, and as an opponent of Hegelianism. He wrote *Elementa logicae Aristotelicae* (1837), *Logische Untersuchungen* (1840), *Erläuterungen zu den Elementen der Aristotelischen Logik* (1842), *Historische Beiträge zur Philosophie* (1846-67), *Naturrecht* (1860), and others.

Tre-Newydd (tre.nə'wɪð). Welsh name of Newtown, Wales.

Trenque Lauquen (trāŋ'kə lou'ken). Town in W Buenos Aires province, Argentina, ab. 200 mi. SW of Buenos Aires: trade center; food-processing industries. 10,887 (1947).

Trent (trɛnt). [Italian, **Trento**; German, **Trient**; Latin, **Tridentum**.] City and commune in NE Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Trentino-Alto Adige, the capital of the province of Trento, formerly in the Austrian Tyrol, situated on the Adige River between Bolzano and Verona: agricultural trade; small textile and other industries. The Castello di Buon Consiglio is a large castle of the 13th century; the town hall and the Palazzo Tabarelli date from the 16th century. The cathedral, a Romanesque basilica with Gothic interior, dates from 1145, but was rebuilt in the 13th and 15th centuries; the Church of Santa Maria Maggiore dates from the 17th century. A Celtic colony, it was fortified by the Roman emperor Augustus, served as a base for the campaign of Drusus (15 B.C.) which incorporated the Alpine countries into the Roman domain. After the downfall of the Roman Empire, the city fell to the Ostrogoths, the Normans, and the Franks. In the 11th century it became the seat of an independent bishopric (episcopal principality) under the overlordship of the German emperor. The great church Council of Trent was in session here during the period 1545-63. The bishopric was secularized in 1803 and united with Tirol province, Austria; the city was a chief seat of Italian Irredentism until it was finally united with Italy in 1919. In World War II the city, which is located on the railroad to the Brenner Pass, was heavily damaged. Worst hit among buildings of tourist interest were the Chiesa dell'Annunziata, the churches of San Lorenzo and Santa Maria Maggiore, and the Municipio Vecchio; the Church of San Martino was destroyed. Damage to the cathedral was minor. Pop. of commune, 56,012 (1936); of city, 34,627 (1936).

Trent. British steamer on which were seized, in the Bahama Channel, Nov. 8, 1861, the Confederate commissioners to Europe, James Mason and John Slidell, by the American captain Charles Wilkes.

Trent, Council of. Council (usually reckoned as the 18th ecumenical council) held (with several prorogations and suspensions) at Trent, in the Tyrol, Dec. 13, 1545, to Dec. 4, 1563. It condemned the leading doctrines of the Reformation concerning the Bible, original sin, and justification. Its decrees were confirmed by Pope Pius IV, Jan. 26, 1564. He also published in that year the Tridentine Profession of Faith.

Trent and Mersey Canal (mɛr'zi). See **Grand Trunk Canal**.

Trentham (trɛn'tham), Viscount. A title of Leveson-Gower, John.

Trentino-Alto Adige (trɛn.tɛ'no.äl'to ä'dɛ.jä). [Former name, **Venezia Tridentina**.] *Compartimento* (region) in NE Italy, containing the provinces of Bolzano and Trento, formerly the Austrian South Tyrol. It is bounded by Austria on the N and E, and by Lombardy and Veneto on the W, S, and SE, and reaches from the Brenner Pass and the C Alpine range down to the S foothills of the Alps. The region is mountainous, with livestock (particularly cattle) raising far exceeding agriculture in importance, although some wine and fruits are produced in the Adige valley. The scenery attracts numerous tourists. The population is predominantly Italian-speaking in the S, German-speaking in the N valleys. Area, 5,252 sq. mi.; pop. 728,217 (1951).

Trento (trɛn'to). Province in NE Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Trentino-Alto Adige. Capital, Trent; area, 2,516 sq. mi. (1936); pop. 391,309 (1936).

Trenton (trɛn'ton). Village in SE Michigan, in Wayne County: trading center for farm products. 6,222 (1950).

Trenton. City in NW Missouri, county seat of Grundy County, ab. 69 mi. NE of St. Joseph: marketing and rail-shipping center for an agricultural area. 6,157 (1950).

Trenton. City in C New Jersey, capital of New Jersey and county seat of Mercer County, on the Delaware River: large manufactures of pottery, steel cables, and steam turbines. It was named Trenton in 1720, and was made a city in 1792. It was the scene of a decisive Revolutionary War battle between troops under General Washington and the Hessians on Dec. 26, 1776. Pop. of city, 124,697 (1940), 128,009 (1950); of urbanized area, 189,321 (1950).

Trenton. Town in N Nova Scotia, Canada, a few miles inland from Pictou harbor, in a coal-mining region: steel rolling mills and railway workshops. 3,089 (1951).

Trenton. Town in Ontario, Canada, situated a few miles N of the N shore of Lake Ontario, on the main highway from Toronto to Montreal, ab. 62 mi. W of Kingston. Its chief importance now lies in the location of a large Royal Canadian Air Force Base just outside the town. 10,085 (1951).

Trenton. City in W Tennessee, county seat of Gibson County. 3,868 (1950).

Trenton, Battle of. Victory gained by the Americans under Washington over the Hessian troops supporting the British, Dec. 26, 1776. Washington crossed the Delaware with 2,400 men on the night of December 25 and attacked the Hessian mercenaries (ab. 1,500). The Hessians were defeated and ab. 1,000 were captured.

Trenton Falls. Series of picturesque cascades in West Canada Creek, in N central New York, in Oneida County, ab. 13 mi. NE of Utica. Total descent, 312 ft.

Trent River (trɛnt). River in C England. It rises in the N part of Staffordshire, flows through that county, Derbyshire, Leicestershire, Nottinghamshire, and Lincolnshire, and unites with the river Ouse to form the river Humber. It is the third longest river in England. Length, ab. 170 mi.; navigable for barges to Burton-on-Trent; for larger vessels to Gainsborough.

Trent River. River in Ontario, Canada, which flows into Lake Ontario. Length, ab. 150 mi.

Trentschin (trɛn'tchin). German name of **Trenčín**.

Trenyov (tri.nyóv'), **Konstantin Andreyevich.** [Also, **Trenev** (tri.nyóv').] b. in Kharkov, Russia, 1878—, Russian author. Under the old regime he published short stories; after the revolution he wrote chiefly for the stage. His most popular play is *Lyubov Yarovaya*, the action of which is laid against the background of the Russian civil war.

Tréport (trā.pór). Le. See **Le Tréport**.

Trepov (trɛ'pof), **Dmitry Fyodorovich.** b. 1855; d. Sept. 15, 1906. Russian general, chief of the imperial police, commandant of the palace, and assistant minister of the interior.

Treptow an der Rega (trɛp'tō än dər rā'gä). German name of **Trzebiatów**.

Tres Arroyos (trās ärr'ó'yos). City in E Argentina, in Buenos Aires province, ab. 275 mi. SW of the city of Buenos Aires: shipping point for livestock; food-processing industries. 29,996 (1947).

Tresca (trɛs'ka), **Carlo.** b. in Italy, c1877; d. at New York, 1943. Italian-American syndicalist and anti-fascist writer and editor. He came of a wealthy family, but turned to socialism at an early age, published a radical paper, and became secretary of the Italian Railroad Workers Union. The authorities eventually moved against him on a charge of libel, and he went into exile. Coming to the U.S. in 1904, he became active in the socialist movement, seeking especially to promote revolutionary radical sentiments among immigrants from Italy. He took part in organizing and leading a number of strikes, and tried to spread syndicalism among the eastern coal miners. Unable to accept in *toto* the program of any socialist group in the U.S., and indisposed to submit to party discipline, after the first decade of the century he played a lone role, especially through his paper *Il Martello* (The Hammer). From the first he opposed fascism, and it is said that several attempts were made by Mussolini's agents to assassinate him. He was also a severe critic of the Communist regime in the U.S.S.R. In

1943 he was murdered by gunfire on a New York street. Responsibility for the crime has never been established, although it was generally supposed to have been the deed of Italian reactionaries.

Tres Castillos (trās kās.tē'lyōs), **Los**. See **Castillos, Los Tres**.

Trescot (tres'kot), **William Henry**. b. at Charleston, S.C., Nov. 10, 1822; d. at Pendleton, S.C., May 4, 1898. American diplomat. He was assistant U.S. secretary of state (1860) and for a time acting secretary of state, but resigned to serve the Confederacy. After the Civil War, he was several times useful to the U.S. in international negotiations, as when he was sent as special envoy to Chile, Peru, and Bolivia in 1881. He wrote *Diplomatic History of the Administrations of Washington and Adams* (1857) and other works of diplomacy.

Tres Cruces (trās krō'sās), **Nevados**. [Also, **Cerro Tres Cruces**.] Volcanic mountain with three peaks, in the Andes of NE Chile. The SE peak lies on the Argentine border. Peak elevations, NW to SE, ab. 19,785 ft.; 21,720 ft.; 20,853 ft.

Tresham (tres'hām), **Francis**. b. c.1567; d. Dec. 22, 1605. English conspirator, noted for his betrayal of the Gunpowder Plot to Lord Montague. A dissolute youth, Tresham was involved in the Earl of Essex's rebellion and was friendly with Robert Catesby and Thomas and Robert Winter, all of whom were his cousins, who planned suggesting to the king of Spain that he invade England. When Catesby later revealed the plot to blow up Parliament, Tresham was at first receptive to the idea, but his ardor cooled upon receipt of a large legacy. He betrayed the plot, but then repented his action and exonerated Father Henry Garnett in a confession. He died of illness before he could be tried, but his complicity in the plot was so apparent that his corpse was treated as if he had been a traitor, and decapitated; his head was impaled on the gate at Northampton, and his estates attained.

Tres Marias (trās mā'rē'ās). [Also: **Las Tres Marias**; Eng. trans., "*The Three Marys*."] Group of three small islands in the Pacific Ocean, W of Mexico, ab. lat. 21°30' N, long. 106°30' W.

Tresor des Pianistes (trā.zōr dā pyā'nēst), **Le**. Compilation of piano music edited by Jeanne Louise Farrere and published (1861-72) at Paris.

Tresor Musical (trā.zōr mū.zē'kāl). Series of annual volumes (1865-93) edited by Robert van Maldeghem, containing music collected in libraries and monasteries all over the Continent.

Tressel (tres'el). Character in Shakespeare's *Richard III*.

Tres Tabernae (trēs tā.bēr'nē). Title of **Saverne**.

Treu (troi), **Georg**. b. at St. Petersburg, March 29, 1843; d. at Dresden, Germany, Oct. 5, 1921. German archaeologist. He served as professor (1882) at Dresden and as director of the Albertinum, a sculpture museum there, and participated in the excavations at Olympia.

Treub (trēp), **Melchior**. b. at Voorschoten, near Leiden, Netherlands, Dec. 26, 1851; d. at St.-Raphaël, on the Riviera, France, Oct. 3, 1910. Dutch botanist. He was director (1880-1909) of the botanical garden at Buitenzorg, Java, and published numerous works on the anatomy and embryology of plant life in the East Indies.

Traubund (trōi'bunt). In German history: 1. Reactionary political union in Prussia (1848-49). 2. Reactionary political union in Hesse-Cassel (1850-53).

Trevelyan (trē.vel'yan), **Sir Charles Edward**. b. April 2, 1807; d. June 19, 1886. English official in India; brother-in-law of Thomas Babington Macaulay. He was governor of Madras (1859-60) and Indian financial minister (1862-68).

Trevelyan, Sir Charles Philips. b. at London, Oct. 28, 1870—English politician; eldest son of Sir George Otto Trevelyan. A Liberal member (1899-1918, 1922-31) of Parliament, he served (1908-14) as parliamentary secretary of the board of education, resigning after protesting against the government's war policy. He was minister of education (1924, 1929-31) in the cabinets headed by Ramsay MacDonald, and served as lord lieutenant for Northumberland (1930-49).

Trevelyan, George Macaulay. b. Feb. 16, 1876—English historian and biographer; third son of Sir George Otto Trevelyan. He served as regius professor of modern

history (1927-40) at Cambridge, and as master (1940-51) of Trinity College, Cambridge. Among his works are *Garibaldi's Defense of the Roman Republic* (1907), *Garibaldi and the Thousand* (1909), *Garibaldi and the Making of Italy* (1911), *British History in the Nineteenth Century, 1782-1901* (1922), *History of England* (1926), *England under Queen Anne* (3 vols., 1930, 1932, 1934), *The English Revolution, 1688* (1938), *English Social History* (1942), and the biographies *The Life of John Bright* (1913), *Grey of Fallodon* (1937), and *Sir George Otto Trevelyan: A Memoir* (1932).

Trevelyan, Sir George Otto. b. at Rothley Temple, Leicestershire, England, July 20, 1838; d. at Wallington, Northumberland, England, Aug. 17, 1928. English historian and statesman; nephew of Thomas Babington Macaulay. He served as a Liberal member of Parliament (1865-86), civil lord of admiralty (1868-70), parliamentary secretary to the admiralty (1881), chief secretary for Ireland (1882-84), and secretary for Scotland (1886, 1892-95). Author of two satires, *Horace at the University of Athens* (1861) and *The Ladies in Parliament* (1867). His major work is the *Life and Letters of Lord Macaulay* (1876). He also wrote *Cavnpore* (1865), *The Early History of Charles James Fox* (1880), and *The American Revolution* (6 vols., 1899-1914).

Trevena (trē.ven'a). See **Tintagel**.

Trevéri (trēv'eri) or **Treviri** (-i-ri). Ancient Celtic people in E Gaul, who dwelt W of the Rhine in what is now SE Belgium, Luxembourg, and W Germany. Their chief town was Trier, which was named (Latin, Augusta Treverorum) after them.

Trevès (trév). French name of **Trier**.

Trevés (trévz). English name of **Trier**.

Treves, Sir Frederick. b. at Dorchester, England, Feb. 15, 1853; d. at Lausanne, Switzerland, Dec. 7, 1923. English physician, sergeant surgeon to the king from 1902. He was professor of anatomy and pathology in the Royal College of Surgeons (1881-86), examiner in surgery at the University of Cambridge (1891-96), and consulting surgeon to the forces in South Africa in 1900.

Trevet (trēv'et), **Nicholas**. See **Trivet, Nicholas**.

Trevett v. Weeden (trēv'et; wē'den). Decision (1786) of the Rhode Island supreme court invalidating a state law requiring the acceptance of paper money issued by the Rhode Island government. Judge Howell declared the law unconstitutional and void on the ground that it violated the property guarantees of the charter which was then serving as the state constitution. The case is influential as a precedent in which the principle of judicial review was announced or asserted.

Trevi (trā'vē), **Fountain of**. Fountain at Rome, situated E of and near the Corso.

Treviglio (trā.vē'lyō). Town and commune in NW Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Lombardy, in the province of Bergamo, ab. 20 mi. NE of Milan; silk and woolen textile industries, dyeworks, chemical and metal manufactures; agricultural trade. The Church of San Martino (11th century) contains paintings of the 15th century. Pop. of commune, 19,164 (1936); of town, 13,818 (1936).

Treviranus (trā.vē.rā'nūs), **Gottfried Reinhold**. b. at Bremen, Germany, Feb. 4, 1776; d. there, Feb. 16, 1837. German naturalist; brother of Ludolf Christian Treviranus. His chief work is *Biologie, oder Philosophie der lebenden Natur* (1802-22).

Treviranus, Gottfried Reinhold. b. at Schieder, Germany, March 20, 1891—German politician. He founded the People's Conservative Party. He became (1924) a member of the Reichstag, served as minister without portfolio (1930-32) in Brüning's cabinet, and emigrated to Canada when Hitler came to power.

Treviranus, Ludolph Christian. b. at Bremen, Germany, Sept. 10, 1779; d. at Bonn, Germany, May 6, 1864. German botanist, brother of Gottfried Reinhold Treviranus (1776-1837).

Trévisa (trē.vē'sa), **John de**. b. in Cornwall, England, c.1326; d. c.1412. English translator, vicar of Berkeley. He completed in 1387 the translation of Ranulph Higden's *Polychronicon* into English, and in 1598 the *De Proprietatibus Rerum* of Bartholomew Anglicus, as well as other Latin works, and possibly the Bible.

Trévisé (trā.véz), **Duc de**. Title of Mortier, Édouard Adolphe Casimir Joseph.

Trevise (tră.vě'zō). Province in NE Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Veneto. Capital, Treviso; area, ab. 956 sq. mi.; pop. 570,580 (1936).

Treviso. [Ancient name, *Tarvisium*.] City and commune in NE Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Veneto, the capital of the province of Treviso, ab. 18 mi. NW of Venice; railroad junction and agricultural trade center (particularly important for grain and cattle trade); flour and rice mills; ceramics, paper, and cement industries. The Cathedral of San Pietro, of the 11th century, rebuilt in the 15th and 16th centuries, contains murals by Pordenone, and paintings by Titian, Bordone, and others; the Church of San Nicolò has murals of the 13th-14th centuries. Treviso, once the seat of a Lombard duchy, was taken by Charlemagne in 776, and was established as an independent margravate (March of Treviso); it supported the Lombard League against the emperor Frederick I (Frederick Barbarossa) in the 12th century. It passed to Venice in 1387, and to Austria in 1797, remaining under Austrian rule, with a short interruption during the Napoleonic era, until 1866. Considerable damage was suffered in World War II by buildings of tourist interest. Extensive repairs have been made or are under way. Pop. of commune, 53,886 (1936); of city, 35,226 (1936).

Trevise, Count of the March of. Assumed title of **Bernard of Treviso**.

Trevithick (trév'ith'ik), **Richard**. b. at Illogan, Cornwall, England, April 13, 1771; d. at Dartford, Kent, England, April 22, 1833. English engineer and inventor, a pioneer in the use of steam power for locomotion. His father was a coal mine manager, and Richard Trevithick's first important invention, in 1797, was an improved pump for use in mining operations. The following year he devised a water-pressure engine, and in 1800 he built and demonstrated a high-pressure steam engine, which was competitive with James Watt's low-pressure engine. In 1801 a locomotive of his design, operating on the road without rails, drew a car with passengers; in 1803 another of his locomotives was demonstrated in the streets of London, and in 1804 he brought the locomotive and the tramway together, hauling a load of 20 tons weight over rails. In 1808 he operated a circular steam railway at London. Meanwhile his high-pressure engine was applied successfully to mining and dredging operations and to threshing. In 1816 he went to Peru, where he built machines for mining operations.

Trevor (trě'vor), **Sir John**. b. 1635; d. May 20, 1717. English politician. Speaker of the House of Commons, he was expelled (1695) for receiving a bribe.

Trevorton (trév'or'ton). Unincorporated community in E Pennsylvania, in Northumberland County. 2,545 (1950).

Trévoux (tră.vō). Town in the department of Ain, France, on the Saône River ab. 13 mi. N of Lyons. Pop. ab. 3,000.

Trgoviste (tér.gō.vish'te). See **Türgovishte**.

Trial by Jury. Operetta in one act by W. S. Gilbert and Arthur Sullivan, first performed at the London Royalty Theatre on March 25, 1875. It was the second of their collaborations and their first big success.

Trial of a Judge. Poetic drama (1938) by Stephen Spender.

Trials of Topsy (top'si), **The**. Novel by A. P. Herbert, published in 1928. Its sequel is *Topsy*, M. P. (1929).

Triangle Fire. Disaster which occurred (March 25, 1911) at the Triangle Shirt Waist Company at New York, on the East Side, costing the lives of 147 women employees who died by burning, by being trampled to death, or by jumping from the top floors of a ten-story loft building in which the company was housed. Subsequent investigation revealed that the lack of adequate safety measures had been in large part responsible for the deaths; the cause of the fire itself, however, was never ascertained. Public indignation resulted in important reforms in the factory and building laws, particularly with respect to safety regulations.

Triangulum (trī.ang'gū.lum). Ancient northern constellation, in the form of the letter delta (Δ). It has one star of the third magnitude.

Triangulum Australe (ōs.trā'lē). Southern constellation, added by Petrus Theodori in the 15th century. S

of Ara. It contains one star of the second and two of the third magnitude.

Triangulum Minus (mī'nus). Constellation introduced by Hevelius in 1690, immediately S of Triangulum.

Tranon (tră.nōn; French, trā.nōn), **Decree of the**. Edict issued by Napoleon I at the Grand Tranon, 1810, placing an import duty of 50 percent on colonial products.

Tranon, Grand. Palace at Versailles, France, of only one story but considerable length, built by Louis XIV for Madame de Maintenon, and used by later French sovereigns as a private residence.

Tranon, Petit. Neoclassical villa in the park at Versailles, France, built by Louis XV, and closely associated with the memory of Marie Antoinette, whose favorite abode it was. It has two stories over a basement, and tetrastyle Corinthian porticos.

Tranon, Treaty of. Peace treaty after World War I between the Allied powers and Hungary which was signed in the Grand Tranon at Versailles on June 4, 1920. Under the terms of this treaty Rumania received Transylvania and the major part of the Banat of Temesvár, while Yugoslavia got the rest of the Banat and all of Croatia and Slavonia. Hungary ceded to Austria the Burgenland, and to Czechoslovakia Slovakia and some territory along the Carpathian Mountains populated by Ruthenians, and at that time called Carpatho-Russia. Hungary was made liable for reparations and her army was reduced to 35,000 men.

Triassic Period (trī.ās'ik). Geologic age in the first half of the Mesozoic Era. See table at end of Volume III.

Triballi (trib'al'i). Ancient Thracian people who lived between the Haemus and the Danube (today western Bulgaria). They were subdued by Philip II of Macedonia in 339 B.C., and again in 335 B.C. by Alexander the Great. They are last mentioned in historical records during the reign of Diocletian.

Triberg (trī.bērk). Town in S Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Baden, French Zone, formerly in the free state of Baden, situated in the Black Forest, ab. 22 mi. NE of Freiburg im Breisgau: health resort and winter sports center; watchmaking, woodware, and metal manufactures. 4,350 (1947).

Triboci (trī.bō'si). Ancient Germanic tribe, first mentioned by Caesar as in the army of Ariovistus. The Triboci were situated on the middle Rhine, E of the Vosges Mountains, in the region SW of what is now Strasbourg, where they still remained after the defeat of Ariovistus (58 B.C.). They were probably merged ultimately in the Alamanni.

Tribonian (trī.bō'ni.an). [Latin, *Tribonianus* (trī.bō.ni.ā'nus).] b. in Pamphylia, Asia Minor, about the end of the 5th century A.D.; d. c. 545. Byzantine jurist and official, head of the commission for the codification of the laws under the direction of Justinian. The *Code*, the *Pandects* (or *Digest*), and the *Institutes*, the great monuments of Roman law, were all prepared by commissions on which he served or which he headed. He was quaestor for many years and as such was one of the objects of the mob's wrath during the Nike riots of 532.

Tricase (trē.kā'zā). Town and commune in SE Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Apulia, in the province of Lecce, near Cape Santa Maria di Leuca, SE of Lecce: agricultural commune; woollen manufactures. Pop. of commune, 10,700 (1936); of town, 6,124 (1936).

Tricca (trik'ā). Ancient name of **Trikkala**, town.

Trichinopoly (trich.i.nop'ō.li). [Official name, **Trichirappalli**.] District in Madras state, Union of India, ab. 185 mi. SW of Madras city. The Cauvery River crosses it from W to E. Products include groundnuts, millet, tobacco, and cotton. Capital **Trichinopoly**; area, 4,329 sq. mi. (1941); pop. 2,194,091 (1941).

Trichinopoly. [Official name, **Trichirappalli**.] Capital of the district of Trichinopoly, Madras, Union of India, on the Cauvery River, ab. 200 mi. NE of Cape Comorin: major trading center. The city is noted for its picturesque fortress atop a large rock hill. It has manufactures of cigars and textiles. 159,566 (1941).

Trick to Catch the Old One, **A**. Comedy by Thomas Middleton, printed in 1608.

Tricoups (trē.kō'pēs). See **Trikoups**.

Tritidentum (trī.den'tum). Latin name of **Trent**, Italy.

Triennial Act. In English history, an act of Parliament, passed in 1694, which limited the duration of Parliaments to three years, and forbade a period of three years to pass without the summoning of a Parliament. It was superseded by the Septennial Act of 1716.

Trient (tri.ənt'). German name of **Trent**, Italy.

Trient (trē.ān). **Gorges du.** Deep gorge in Valais, Switzerland, formed by a stream which unites with the Rhone NW of Martigny. Length, 7½ mi.

Trier (trir; German, trēr). [French, Trèves; English, Treves; Latin, Augusta Treverorum.] City in W. Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Rhineland-Palatinate, French Zone, formerly in the Rhine Province, Prussia, situated on the Moselle River ab. 55 mi. SW of Koblenz, near the borders of Luxembourg, France (Lorraine), and the Saar; marketing center of a wine-producing region, with an important wine trade and wine auctions. It also has a rolling mill, and machine, leather-goods, chemical, furniture, and tobacco manufactures. Trier contains more Roman antiquities than any other city in N Europe. It contains the Porta Nigra, a fortified gate of the 3rd century A.D.; a well-preserved Roman amphitheater of the 2nd century; extensive Roman baths, of the 3rd and 4th centuries (started under Diocletian, completed under Constantine); a Roman basilica, also completed under Constantine. Outstanding among medieval buildings is the *Dom* (cathedral); it stands on the site of a 4th-century basilica built by Valentinian I, some portions of which are incorporated into the existing 11th-century Romanesque structure; the vaulting dates from the 13th century; interior decorations are in the baroque style of the 18th century. Other notable structures are the Church of Our Lady, of the 13th century, a fine example of the early Gothic style, but largely ruined in World War II; the 12th-century Benedictine Abbey of Saint Matthew, also severely damaged; the Holy Cross Chapel of the 11th century; the Trinity Church of the 12th-13th centuries; the Church of Saint Paul, erected (1740-45) according to designs by Balthasar Neumann. The electoral castle is a Renaissance structure of the 17th century, with baroque additions of the 18th century. Trier was in ancient times a sacred place of the tribe of the Treveri. It was a residence of the Roman emperors in the 3rd and 4th centuries, and fell into the hands of the Franks in the 5th century. The archbishopric, based on a bishopric of an older date, was renewed by Charlemagne; the archbishops, as territorial sovereigns, were among the top-ranking prince-electors of medieval Germany. This sovereignty was overthrown by the French revolution; city and territory belonged to France (1799-1814), and afterward to Prussia. A bishopric was reestablished in 1821. The exhibit of the "Holy Coat" (a relic, said to have been worn by Jesus, kept in the cathedral) in 1844 drew more than one million pilgrims to Trier; the latest exhibit, drawing about two million pilgrims, took place in 1933. After World War I, the city was occupied (1918-30) by American and French troops; in World War II, American troops entered on March 1-2, 1945. Karl Marx was born here. The population decreased 28.1 percent in the period 1939-46. Pop. 63,420 (1946), 75,526 (1950).

Triermain (trir.mān). The **Bridal of.** See **Bridal of Triermain**, The.

Trieste (tri.ēst'; Italian, trē.es'tā). [German, Triest; Serbo-Croatian, Trst; ancient names, Artemidorus, Tergeste.] Principal city of the Free Territory of Trieste, situated near the head of the Adriatic Sea, on the Gulf of Trieste, E of Venice: seaport, with docks and shipyards; blast furnaces, oil mills, soap factories, jute manufactures, and distilleries; construction industries (however, wholesale and transit trade are more important than industry). 275,158 (1948).

Commerce. Until 1918 the chief seaport for the countries of the Hapsburg empire, it retained a somewhat diminished importance between the two world wars. It remained, however, the seat of numerous banking institutions and of shipping lines (Lloyd Triestino, Cosulich, Navigazione Libera Triestina).

Chief Buildings. Trieste has a university, and many other cultural institutions. There are Roman architectural remains (theater, aqueduct); Cathedral of San Giusto (14th century); Church of Santa Maria Maggiore (1627-82); Church of Sant' Antonio da Padova (1827-47), in

Greek style. These and other buildings of interest to tourists escaped damage in World War II.

History. Trieste became a Roman colony under Augustus, was a free city in the 13th and 14th centuries, and was under Hapsburg rule from 1382 to 1918, with a brief interruption during French occupation (1809-14). It was ceded to Italy by the treaty of St.-Germain in 1919, and was the capital (1919-45) of the province of Trieste, in the region of Venezia Giulia. The population of the city is predominantly Slavic (although that of the territory as a whole is ab. 2½ Italian).

Trieste, Free Territory of. Free territory in S Europe, bounded on the N by Italy, on the E and S by Yugoslavia, and on the W by the Gulf of Trieste and the Gulf of Panzano, parts of the Adriatic Sea. The northern zone of occupation, including the city of Trieste, is garrisoned by British and American troops; the southern zone is occupied by Yugoslav troops. The territory was set up by the Big Four foreign ministers' council under the terms of the peace treaty with Italy of Feb. 10, 1947. The statute provides that the territory shall be demilitarized and neutral. A free port was established. In 1948 the U.S., Great Britain, and France sought the approval of the U.S.S.R. for the territory's return to Italy; no agreement was reached. Area, 287 sq. mi.; pop. of British-American Zone, 300,000 (est. 1949); of Yugoslav Zone, 75,000 (est. 1949). (For economic and historical information, see the entry on the city of Trieste.)

Trieste, Gulf of. [Italian, Golfo di Trieste.] Arm of the Adriatic Sea, on which Trieste is situated, N of Istria.

Trifanum (tri.fā'nūm). **Battle of.** Decisive victory in the Latin War, gained by the Romans at Trifanum (between Minturnae and Suessa Aurunca, in Italy), over the Latins and Campanians, c338 B.C.

Trifels (tri.fēls). Ruined imperial fortress near Annweiler, in the Rhineland-Palatinate, Germany. It was a resort of the medieval emperors. Richard I of England (Richard the Lion-Hearted) was imprisoned there in 1193.

"Trifolium" (tri.fō'li.ūm). See MacCarthy, Denis Florence.

Triggiano (tréd.jā'nō). Town and commune in SE Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Apulia, in the province of Bari, ab. 5 mi. SE of Bari; trade in almonds, figs, and olive oil. Pop. of commune, 13,143 (1936); of town, 13,074 (1936).

Triglav (tré.gláv). [German, Terglavi.] Highest summit of the Julian Alps, in NW Yugoslavia, ab. 28 mi. SW of Klagenfurt, Austria. Elevation, ab. 9,594 ft.

Trigo (tré.gō). **Felipe.** b. in Spain, 1805; d. 1915. Spanish novelist, one of the chief exponents of the erotic novel. **Trikkala** (tri.kā.lā). [Also, **Trikala.**] **Nomos** (department) in NE Greece, in Thessaly. Capital, Trikkala; area, ab. 2,265 sq. mi.; pop. 127,900 (1951).

Trikkala. [Also: **Trikala**; ancient name, **Tricca.**] Town in NE Greece, capital of the *nomos* (department) of Trikkala, situated N of the Salambria (Peneus) River, ab. 33 mi. W of Larissa. 27,890 (1951).

Trikoupis or **Tricoupis** (tri.kō'pēs), **Charilaos.** b. at Nauplia, Greece, 1832; d. at Cannes, France, April 11, 1896. Greek statesman; son of Spyridon Trikoupis. He became minister of foreign affairs in 1866, and was premier (1878-79, 1882-85, 1886-90, 1892-93, and 1893-95).

Trikoupis or **Tricoupis, Spyridon.** b. April 20, 1788; d. 1873. Greek politician, diplomat, historian, and poet. He wrote (1853-57) a history of the Greek War of Independence.

Trilby (tri.lbi'). Novel by George Du Maurier, published in 1894. It deals with artists' life in the Latin Quarter of Paris. It was dramatized (1895) by Paul Potter. Trilby O'Ferrall, the heroine, is by occupation a laundress and also a model in the artists' quarter. She is gay, generous, and friendly, and is famous for the possession of the most beautiful foot in Paris. Her comradeship with the three artists, Taffy, the Laird (a Scotchman), and Little Billee, who all love her more or less, forms the theme of the story. Svengali, a musical genius, gains control of her hypnotically, and by means of this power develops her voice and transforms her into a celebrated prima donna.

Trillo del diavolo (trél'lo del dyá'vó.lō). [Eng. trans., "The Devil's Trill."] Solo violin sonata in G minor by Giuseppe Tartini.

Trim (trím). Pseudonym of Ratisbonne, Louis Fortuné Gustave.

Trim (trím). **Corporal**. Military servant of Uncle Toby in Laurence Sterne's *Tristram Shandy*.

Trimachio (tri.má'ki.ō). In the *Satiricon* of Petronius Arbiter, a rich and ignorant parvenu who gives a feast. An account of this feast forms one of the largest of the fragments of which the work now consists.

Trimberg (trím'berk), **Hugo von**. See **Hugo von Trimberg**.

Trimble (trím'bl), **Isaac Ridgeway**. b. in Culpeper County, Va., May 15, 1802; d. at Baltimore, Jan. 2, 1888. American officer with the Confederate army in the Civil War. Graduated (1822) from West Point, he resigned (1832) from the army, served (1832-61) as a railroad engineer and superintendent, and in 1861 became a brigadier general of Confederate troops. He became (1862) commander of a brigade in the Army of Northern Virginia, took part (1862) in T. J. ("Stonewall") Jackson's Shenandoah Valley campaign, and was promoted (1862) to major general. At Gettysburg he took command of a division on the second day of the battle (July 2, 1863) and on the following day was wounded, losing a leg, and was taken prisoner, not being exchanged until February, 1865.

Trimble, Robert. b. in Augusta County, Va., 1777; d. Aug. 25, 1828. American jurist, associate justice of the U.S. Supreme Court (1826-28).

Trimmed Lamp, The. Collection of stories by William Sydney Porter under the pseudonym O. Henry, published in 1907.

Trimmers (trím'érz). In English politics, a party (c1680-90) which followed Sir George Savile, Marquis of Halifax, in "trimming" (that is to say, adjusting their course) between the Whigs and the Tories.

Trimountain (trí'moun'tān). Original name of Boston, Mass.

Trimurti (trí.mŏr'tē). Hindu triad, consisting of Brahma as the creator, Vishnu as the preserver, and Shiva as the destroyer. This is regarded as a threefold manifestation of the one supreme spirit.

Trinacria (tri.nā'kri.ā). Old name of Sicily, referring to the three promontories Pachynus, Pelorus, and Lilybaeum.

Trincalo (trín'ká.lō) or **Trinculo** (trín'kū.lō). Farmer, the principal character in Thomas Tomkiss's *Albionus*.

Trincomalee (trín'kō.mā.lē). [Also, **Trincomallé**.] Seaport in Ceylon, on the NE coast ab. 145 mi. NE of Colombo. It was taken by the British from the Dutch in 1795. Pop. 10,160 (1931).

Trinculo (trín'kū.lō). Jester, a character in *The Tempest* by Shakespeare.

Trinec (tér.shē'nets). [Polish, *Trzynieć*.] Town in Czechoslovakia, in the *kraj* (region) of Ostrava, in E Moravia, situated on the Olša River near the Polish border, S of Český Těšín and SE of Ostrava: iron foundry and blast furnaces. 14,716 (1947).

Tring (trín). Urban district and market town in SE England, in Hertfordshire, situated on the Grand Union Canal ab. 5 mi. NW of Berkhamsted, ab. 34 mi. NW of London by rail. Tring is on the route through which Watling Street, an old Roman road, crossed the Chiltern Hills. 5,018 (1951).

Trinidad (trín'í.dad; Spanish, trē.nē.ɾi'ɲán). Capital of Beni department, in N Bolivia, once the most celebrated Jesuit mission town of the Madeira valley. The region produces bananas, cacao, cattle, cotton, and sugar. 10,759 (1950).

Trinidad (trín'í.dad). City in S Colorado, capital of Las Animas County: shipping point for coal; manufactures of brick, tile, and sheet metal. 12,204 (1950).

Trinidad (trín'í.dad; Spanish, trē.nē.ɾi'ɲán). City on the S coast of Cuba, in Las Villas province: agricultural center. Founded in 1514, it is the site of Cortés's home. 15,453 (1943).

Trinidad. City in SW Uruguay, capital of Flores department: agricultural produce. Pop. ab. 15,700.

Trinidad Mountains. [Spanish, *Sierra de Trinidad*.] Mountain range in C Cuba, bordering the Caribbean Sea. It attains an elevation of ab. 3,300 ft.

Trinitapoli (trē.nē.tā'pō.lē). Town and commune in SE Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Apulia, in the province of Foggia, situated S of the Gulf of Manfredonia, ab. 30 mi. E of Foggia: agricultural trade center; sea salt, olive oil, grain, and wine are exported. Pop. of commune, 12,424 (1936); of town, 11,805 (1936).

Trinity (trín'iti). Small seaport on the E coast of Newfoundland, Canada, on the W side of Trinity Bay, ab. 57 mi. NW of St. John's, with which it is connected by rail and road.

Trinity, the. [Also, **the Holy Trinity**.] In the doctrine of many Christians, God considered as three persons, namely the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit (or Holy Ghost). Most Christians are trinitarians; a minority who reject this doctrine are known as unitarians. The formulation in the Athanasian Creed, accepted by all Christian trinitarians, is precise: "The Father is God, the Son is God, and the Holy Spirit is God, and yet there are not three Gods but one God." All Christian trinitarians further believe that the Son is begotten of the Father, and that the Holy Spirit, or Holy Ghost, proceeds from the Father, or from the Father and from the Son; yet the three Persons are coeternal and in all the attributes of deity equal, alike uncreated and alike omnipotent. The Father is thought of especially as the Creator, the Son as the Redeemer, and the Holy Ghost as the Enlightener and Sanctifier, yet each is to the full all of these. This, theologians say, is the central doctrine of Christianity, and to reveal it to man was the chief purpose for which God the Son took human form and abode for a time on earth. The idea of a divine incarnation is also widespread in many religions, but only the Christian creed, in this respect common to Roman Catholics, Orthodox Catholics of the several Eastern Churches, and the majority of Protestants, inseparably fuses the trinitarian concept and the belief in a divine incarnation; this is the necessary foundation of faith in the divinity of Jesus Christ. The difficulties, to the human mind, of the doctrine of the Trinity are such that theologians pronounce it a mystery, not to be understood by human intelligence, but to be accepted by faith. For some centuries of the Christian era these difficulties were the occasion of numerous schisms, occasioning controversies which sometimes passed from words to violence. There were those who taught that the three divine persons were merely three aspects of God, and those who held that Jesus only took on the appearance of incarnation, without participating in human nature; other heresies approached tritheism, that is to say the idea of three equal but distinct Gods. The early ecumenical councils steadily reinforced the trinitarian concept and the doctrine of the divinity of Jesus, but the question whether the Holy Ghost proceeds from God the Father alone, or from the Father and from the Son, remained bitterly controversial, and led to the great schism between the Eastern Churches, holding the former view, and the Western, committed to the latter. Thus the problems involved in the concept of the unity of the three divine persons is the chief cause of disunity in Christendom. The doctrine of the Trinity did not begin to take explicit form until late in the 2nd century; Theophilus first used the Greek term *Triad* to express it, about the year 180; and Tertullian at nearly the same time used the Latin term *Trinitas* for the same purpose. The doctrine is nowhere expressly laid down in the New Testament, but it is implied very strongly indeed in the reported last words of Jesus before the Ascension (Matt. xxviii. 19), "Going therefore, teach ye all nations; baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost." The use here of the singular, "name," rather than the plural, "names," has an obvious significance. All of the passages in the Gospels, moreover, in which Jesus is understood to assert or strongly to imply his divinity, and those in which he promises that the Holy Ghost will come to the apostles after his departure and will sustain the Church, are also considered to support this doctrine.

Trinity Bay. Large bay on the E side of Newfoundland, deeply indenting the coast and nearly cutting off the Avalon Peninsula. It is separated from Placentia Bay on the S coast by a narrow isthmus.

Trinity Church. Church (Episcopalian) at Boston, designed by Henry Hobson Richardson, founded in 1873

and consecrated in 1877. The building is cruciform, 160 by 120 ft., in the Romanesque style of Auvergne, the masonry exhibiting inlaid patterns in stone of different colors. The transepts have triple windows, and the front, with an arched loggia, is flanked by towers. The chief feature of the church is the imposing central tower, which has square openings below and arcades above, with cylindrical turrets at the angles and a pyramidal tiled roof 211 ft. high, broken by picturesque dormers. The interior is ornamented with mural paintings by John La Farge and other artists.

Trinity Church. One of the oldest religious foundations (Episcopalian) in New York City, though the present building dates only from 1846. Designed by Richard Upjohn, it is an example in brown stone of the English Perpendicular style, with square chevet, without transepts, and with an effective tower and spire, 284 ft. high, at the east end, which is the front. The richly sculptured reredos and the bronze doors are artistically notable.

Trinity College. See also **Dublin, University of.**

Trinity College. Largest college of Cambridge University, England, founded by Henry VIII in 1546 by the union of several older foundations. The beautiful gateway on the street is mainly of the time of Henry VIII. The great court, 340 by 280 ft., is bounded on the north by the chapel and on the west by the hall. The chapel is of the Tudor period, with fine woodcarving and portrait sculptures. The cloister court is arched on three sides and on the fourth is bounded by the handsome classical library built by Christopher Wren. There are several other comparatively modern courts.

Trinity College. College of Oxford University, England, founded by Sir Thomas Pope in 1554 upon the site of an old college of the priors of Durham which had been founded in 1286. The Renaissance chapel, built in 1694, has a plain exterior with large round-arched windows, and possesses a fine altarpiece and a beautiful carved screen.

Trinity Hall. College of Cambridge University, England, founded in 1350, originally occupied chiefly by students of law.

Trinity House, Corporation of. English corporation, first chartered in 1514, charged with various naval matters, especially with erecting lighthouses and similar aids to navigation.

Trinity River. Tributary of the Klamath River in NW California. Length, ab. 130 mi.

Trinity River. River in Texas, flowing into Galveston Bay. Length, ab. 360 mi.

Trinity Sunday. Roman Catholic holy day falling on the first Sunday after Pentecost and honoring the Trinity.

Trinkitat (trɪŋ.kɪ.tāt). Small port on the Red Sea, in Kassala province, Anglo-Egyptian Sudan, ab. 38 mi. NE of Tokar and S of Port Sudan; an important strategic point in the Sudanese campaign of 1884.

Trino (trē'nō). Town and commune in NW Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Piedmont, in the province of Vercelli, between Milan and Turin; produces rice, corn, hemp, and cattle; has cement works. Pop. of commune, 10,702 (1936); of town, 8,638 (1936).

Trinovant (trɪn'v.ənt). See under **Troyonvont.**

Trinovantes (trɪ.nō.van'tez). [Also, **Trinobantes** (-ban't-).] Ancient non-Belgic people of SE Britain, formerly living in what is now Essex. They sided with Julius Caesar against the Belgic settlers already in Britain, but later Caesar resumed his attacks against them, and they were finally annexed by Caesar's son c10 A.D. Their chief town was on the site of modern Colchester.

Trinummus (trɪ.num'us). Comedy by Plautus.

Trion (trɪ'ɒn). Town in NW Georgia, in Chattooga County; manufactures of textiles and gloves. 3,028 (1950).

Trionfo di Dori (trē.ɒn'fō dē dō'rē). II. Collection of madrigals, published (1592) at Venice. The book contains 29 pieces, each by a different Italian composer.

Trisoon (trɪ.ə.zōn), **Anne Louis Girodet**-. See **Girodet-Trisoon, Anne Louis**.

Tripartite Chronicle. Historical poem by John Gower.

Tripartite Pact. Agreement signed by Germany, Italy, and Japan on Sept. 27, 1940, at Berlin. Recognizing Japan's plans for a "Greater East Asia" and the supremacy of Germany and Italy in the "new order of

Europe," the powers promised assistance to each other in case of attack by any power not then at war. Hungary, Rumania, Bulgaria, Slovakia, and Croatia later acceded to this agreement, to which in January, 1943, was added an agreement on economic cooperation.

Triphylia (trɪ.fɪl'i.ə). See under ancient **Elis**.

Triptaka (tri.pit'a.kə). [Pali, **Tipitaka**; Eng. trans., "**Three Baskets**."] Collection of sacred writings of the southern or Mahayana Buddhists, divided into three divisions or "baskets" expounding the canon. The word *piṭaka* was applied to these divisions because the palm leaves on which they were written were kept in baskets. The first is the *Vinaya-piṭaka* or Rules of Discipline for Buddhist monks and nuns; the second is the *Sutta-piṭaka* or Basket of Sermons, full of aphorisms and parables to reach the lay mind; the third is the *Abhidhamma-piṭaka* or Basket of Metaphysics, which is concerned with the analytic study of consciousness. A list in detail of the several treatises included in each of these divisions may be found in Rhys Davids's *Buddhism* (1886) and in Christian Humphreys's *Buddhism* (1951).

Triple Alliance. In European history: 1. League between England, Sweden, and the Netherlands, formed in 1668 and designed to check French aggressions under Louis XIV. 2. League between France, Great Britain, and the Netherlands, formed in 1717 and directed chiefly against Spain. After it was joined by Austria in 1718, it was known as the Quadruple Alliance. 3. Alliance between Germany, Austria-Hungary, and Italy, formed in 1883 and designed to check Russia and also France. It was chiefly the creation of Bismarck. By its provisions the three powers were bound to support one another in certain contingencies. Its influence succeeded to that of the League of the Three Emperors (the German, Austrian, and Russian), which was also largely the creation of Bismarck. It was renewed in June, 1902, and in December, 1912.

Triple Alliance, War of the. [Also called the **Paraguayan War**.] War waged (1865-70) between Paraguay on one side and Brazil, Argentina, and Uruguay on the other. In 1864-65 Brazil had a short war with Uruguay which ended in the downfall of the government of the latter country, Venancio Flores assuming the presidency. Francisco Solano López, president of Paraguay, protested against the interference of Brazil in the affairs of Uruguay, and commenced the war by seizing a Brazilian passenger steamer at Asunción (November, 1864) and invading Mato Grosso (December-January, 1864-65). Early in 1865 he sent a force across Argentine territory against the Brazilian province of Rio Grande do Sul; subsequently he seized Argentine merchantmen, and on April 14, 1865, occupied Corrientes, taking two Argentine war vessels. On June 11 the Paraguayan flotilla was nearly annihilated in a combat with the Brazilian squadron at Riachuelo, below Corrientes. Argentina declared war on Paraguay on April 6; and on May 1 the triple offensive and defensive alliance between Brazil, the Argentine, and Uruguay was signed at Buenos Aires. The emperor of Brazil and presidents Bartolomé Mitre and Flores took personal part in the campaign in Rio Grande do Sul; the Paraguayans who had invaded that province were besieged at Uruguai, and surrendered (6,000 men) Sept. 18, 1865. On Oct. 25 Corrientes was occupied by the Allies, who, after some fighting, crossed the Paraná River into Paraguay, in April, 1866. The most important of the subsequent operations were near the Paraguay River, and especially at Humaitá and Curupaity, where López had strong fortifications. The Paraguayans were defeated at Estero Bellaco (May 2, 1866) and Tuyutí (May 24), and the war subsequently became one of devastation of Paraguay by the Allies. López was forced into the N part of Paraguay, and was defeated and killed at the Aquidaban River. A small Brazilian army had operated in Mato Grosso, but its movements, from a military point of view, were unimportant. The Allies were commanded successively by Mitre, Francisco de Lima e Silva, and the Count d'Eu (Prince Louis Philippe d'Orléans).

Triple Entente. Unwritten accord between France, Russia, and Great Britain, formed at the beginning of the 20th century and designed to offset the power of the Triple Alliance (Germany, Austria, Italy).

Tripoli (trip'ô.li). Former vilayet of the Turkish Empire, situated along the coast of N Africa, bounded by Tunisia on the NW and by the desert on the W and S; roughly equivalent to the ancient colony of Tripolis; later Tripolitania. The capital was Tripoli. Conquered by the Turks in the middle of the 16th century, it became a seat of Barbary pirates, secured its independence in 1714, was reconquered by Turkey in 1835, later included Cyrenaica and Fezzan also (i.e., most of Libya), and was annexed by Italy in 1912.

Tripoli. [Arabic, *Tarabulus al Gharb*; ancient name, *Oea*.] Seaport in N Africa, a capital (with Bengasi) of Libya. It is the starting point of three short railways, one running to the E, one to the W, and one to the S; it is also the terminus of several roads fanning out to various parts of the area, and is on the road paralleling the Mediterranean Sea for the entire length of the country. In World War II it was occupied by the Germans and captured by the British Eighth Army. It has some foreign trade, and is the starting point of caravans for the interior. It was formerly a pirate stronghold. 108,240 (1938).

Tripolis (trip'ô.lis). [Also: *Tripolitis*, *Tripolitza* (trê-pô.l'et'sâ).] Town in S Greece, capital of the *nomos* (department) of Arcadia, situated on the Peloponnesus, ab. 24 mi. NE of Nauplia; manufactures of leather articles and tapestries. 17,675 (1951).

Tripolitania (trip'ô.li.tân'ya, -tân'ni.a). [Ancient names: *Tripolis*, *Regio Syrtica*, *Tripolitana* (-tân'ni.a).] Territory of Libya, in N Africa, one of the three United Nations trust territories formed (1949) out of the former Italian colony of Libya, which since 1951 has been an independent monarchy. It is bounded on the W by Tunisia, on the N by the Mediterranean Sea, on the E by Cyrenaica (former British trust territory), and on the S by Fezzan (formerly under French administration). The coastal region, anciently (as Tripolis) a possession of Carthage, came under Roman rule, first as the *Regio Syrtica*, later as Tripolitana. Conquered by the Arabs in the 7th century and by the Turks in the middle of the 16th century, it became a seat of Barbary pirates and (as Tripoli) virtually an independent state in 1714. After the Turkish reconquest in 1835, Cyrenaica and Fezzan also came under control of the vilayet of Tripoli before their cession (1912) to Italy as part of the colony of Libya. Tripolitania came under British administration in 1942 and under the kingdom of Libya in 1951. The area exports agricultural products such as olives, dates, wine, and citrus fruits. Three short railway lines radiate from Tripoli, and good roads connect this city with other points in the territory. Capital, Tripoli; area, ab. 105,000 sq. mi.; pop. 796,900 (est. 1950).

Tripolitan War (tri-pol'i.tân). War (1801-05) between the U.S. and Tripoli; the first phase of the hostilities against the Barbary pirates. War was declared by Tripoli June 10, 1801, because the U.S. refused to increase its payment for immunity from the depredations of the Tripolitan corsairs. In anticipation of this event, however, the U.S. had already sent a squadron to the Mediterranean. In October, 1803, the frigate *Philadelphia*, while chasing a corsair into the harbor of Tripoli, struck a sunken rock and was captured by the Tripolitans; she was burned by Stephen Decatur on Feb. 16, 1804. In July, 1804, Commodore Edward Preble began a series of only partly successful attacks on the harbor fortifications, the fifth and last of which was made in the following September. A land expedition under William Eaton finally induced Tripoli to conclude peace on June 4, 1805.

Tripolitan War. Conflict (1911-12) between Italy and Turkey, begun during the Agadir crisis, with tacit support of Italy by the European powers. It was an Italian effort to gain Tripoli, Rhodes, and the Dodecanese Islands. Italy was successful in this, particularly after the Serbs, Bulgars, and Montenegrins made war on Turkey also. In S Tripoli the Turks held out against the Italians. The peace treaty provided for Italian evacuation of Rhodes and the Dodecanese after pacification of Tripoli.

Tripolye (trê-pô.lye). Archaeological site near Kiev, in the Ukraine. Here were found evidences of late Stone Age culture, with some copper and some painted pottery. It dates from c2400 to 1600 B.C.

Trippenmekker (trip'en.mä.kër), **Heinrich**. Original name of **Heinrich Aldegrever**.

Trip to Calais (ka.lä', kal'ä, kal'is). A. Play by Samuel Foote, in which he undertook to ridicule (as the character Lady Kitty Crocodile) the notorious Duchess of Kingston (Elizabeth Chudleigh Pierrepont). She secured the prohibition of the play, and he altered it and produced it as *The Capuchin*; but his health broke down under an indictment for criminal assault, procured by an agent of the duchess, and he died not long after.

Triptolemus (trip.tol'ê.mus). In Greek mythology, a favorite of Demeter. He was considered to be the inventor of the plow and a patron of agriculture. He was honored in the Eleusinian mysteries as an agricultural figure. His symbol was an ear of wheat.

Trip to Scarborough (skär'bur'ô, -bër'ô). A. Alteration by Richard Brinsley Sheridan of Sir John Vanbrugh's *The Relapse* (1696), produced in 1777.

Tripura (trê.pô'ra). [Former name, *Hill Tippera*.] State in E Union of India, formerly part of Bengal, since 1949 centrally administered. It borders on East Pakistan on the S, N, and W, and on Assam on the E. Capital, Agartala; area, 4,049 sq. mi.; pop. 649,930 (1951).

Triratna (trê.rut'na). In Buddhism, literally, "the three jewels." The Triratna is the Buddhist triad consisting of the Buddha, his gospel (*dharma*), and his disciples (*sangha*), i.e., organized religious communities. In Mahayana Buddhism, this trinity is sometimes metaphysically regarded as the absolute, the relative, and the balance between the two.

Trissino (trê.sê'nô), **Giovanni Giorgio**. b. at Vicenza, Italy, July 8, 1478; d. in December, 1550. Italian lyric, epic, and dramatic poet and scholar. He was sent as ambassador to Emperor Maximilian I by Pope Leo X, and acted as nuncio to Charles V and the republic of Venice for Pope Clement VII. His *Sofonisba* is regarded as the first neoclassical tragedy of modern literature.

Trissotin (trê.sô.tân). Pedant in Molière's *Les Femmes savantes*, intended to ridicule the Abbé Cotin.

Trist (trist), **Nicholas Philip**. b. at Charlottesville, Va., June 2, 1800; d. at Alexandria, Va., Feb. 11, 1874. American lawyer and diplomat. He served (1833-41) as U.S. consul at Havana. In 1847 he was dispatched to Mexico as a special agent to negotiate a peace treaty, and although he was officially recalled (November, 1847), he remained at his post and signed (Feb. 2, 1848) the treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo, ultimately accepted by the U.S. and Mexican governments, which brought the Mexican War to a close. He was named (1870) U.S. postmaster at Alexandria, Va.

Tristan (tris'tân, -tân). [Also: *Tristans* (-tâns, -tanz), *Tristant* (-tânt, -tant), *Tristanz* (-tânz, -tanz), *Tristran* (-trâm), *Tristran* (-tran), *Tristrant* (-trant), *Tristranz* (-tranz), *Tristrem* (-trem), *Tritan*, *Tritans*, *Tritanz*, *Trustran*, *Trystan*, *Trystan*, *Trystrem*, *Trystren*.] Hero of a body of medieval legend and romance of whom the original was Drust, son of an 8th-century king of the Picts. His native land was Looisio (later Lothian, in Scotland) which Malory corrupted into Lyonesse. His story passed from Scotland into Wales, where Drust became Drydan or Trystan, the lover of Eyllt, the wife of King Mar. Fragments of this old Welsh version survive in a 16th-century text, *Ystoria Tristan*. From Wales to Cornwall was a not illogical step, and Cornish *conteurs* localized the legend around the castle of Tintagel. From Cornwall the legend passed into Brittany and was known there as early as 1000 A.D. Breton *conteurs* greatly influenced the material, and it became the popular property of French troubadours. The second Isolt, whom Tristan married in Brittany, is taken from a famous Arabic romance popular in Europe in the Middle Ages (which *conteur* first added this material is unknown). The amalgamation of ancient Celtic legend and Arabic romance plus the coloring of the French cult of courtly love gave the world one of its immortal and best-known love stories. The countless oral versions of the tale recited by Welsh, Norman, Breton, and German *conteurs* cannot be estimated. The earliest extant version is the Anglo-Norman *Roman de Tristan* par Thomas written in the late 12th century for Eleanor, wife of Henry II. A Norse monk translated this text in 1226 for the king of Norway. A condensed and inferior English version, *Sir Tristram*, was

made c1300. The *Tristan und Isolde* of Gottfried von Strassburg was based on the Anglo-Norman narrative. Eventually the Tristan legend became attached to the Arthurian cycle and the story can be found in full in Malory's *Morte d'Arthur*. It is best known to modern readers through Swinburne's *Tristan of Lyonesse*, Tennyson's *The Last Tournament*, Matthew Arnold's *Tristan and Iselt*, Wagner's opera *Tristan und Isolde*, Maurice Hewlett's *Forest Lovers* (based on Malory), and E. A. Robinson's *Tristan*.

"Tristan." See Teitgen, Pierre Henri.

Tristan da Cunha (tris'tan dā kōn'ya). Small group of islands in the South Atlantic Ocean, midway between the Cape of Good Hope and South America. It is a British possession, administered as a dependency of St. Helena, and including Tristan, Gough, Inaccessible, and Nightingale islands. The chief island of the group consists of an extinct volcano rising to a height of ab. 7,640 ft. with a circumference of 21 mi. The original inhabitants were mainly shipwrecked sailors. In 1942 Tristan was commissioned as *H.M.S. Atlantic Isle* and is now an important radio and weather station. 230 (1945).

Tristan l'Ermite (trēs'tān ler.mēt). Louis, b. in Flanders early in the 15th century; d. c1477. French officer, provost of Louis XI of France. As agent for the king in punishing those who opposed the royal power, he became infamous for his cruelty.

Tristan und Isolde (tris'tān ūnt ē-zōl'dē). Metrical romance by Gottfried von Strassburg, written c1210, and based on the Anglo-Norman *Roman de Tristan par Thomas*. Gottfried von Strassburg's poem is regarded by many scholars as the finest narrative romance of the Middle Ages. Richard Wagner's opera followed Gottfried's version.

Tristan und Isolde. Opera in three acts by Richard Wagner, first produced at Munich on June 10, 1865. The work contains the well-known love duet and the final *Liebestod*.

Tristram of Lyonesse (tris'tram; li'ones'), Sir. One of the most celebrated knights of the Round Table in Malory's *Morte d'Arthur*. His love for Isolde, the wife of King Mark of Cornwall, forms the main theme of the story. He was born in the open country, where his mother, who died shortly after, was in great sorrow; hence she gave him the name Tristram, analogous with *triste*, meaning "sorrowful."

Tristram Shandy (shan'di). Novel (9 vols., 1760-67) by Laurence Sterne. It is named after its hero. The first volume introduces Walter Shandy and his brother the Captain (Uncle Toby), Slop, and Yorick. Corporal Trim is prominent in the second volume; the third and fourth contain a good deal on the subject of noses and Slawkenbergius; the sixth contains the episode of Le Fèvre; and the Widow Wadman is introduced in the eighth.

Tristram (tris'tram). Romantic poem by Eilhard von Oeverge, written in the last half of the 12th century.

Trita (trē'ta). Vedic wind god appearing in connection with the Maruts and Vayu, and sometimes identified with Indra. Combats with demons and the dragon are ascribed to him.

Tritan (trē'tan) or **Tritans** (trē'tāns) or **Tritanz** (trē'tānz). See **Tristan**.

Triton (trī'ton). In Greek mythology, a gigantic son of Poseidon and Amphitrite who dwelt at the bottom of the sea. In the later mythology Tritons appear as a class of minor sea deities, figuring with Nereids in the train of the greater sea gods. They were conceived as having human figures from the waist up combined with those of fish from the waist down. A common attribute of the Tritons is a shell-trumpet, which they blow to raise or calm storms.

Triumph, **Arch of**. See **Arc de Triomphe**.

Triumpho (trī.ōm'fō), Baron of. Title of Andrade Neves, José Joaquim de.

Triumph of Caesar (sē'zar), The. Series of nine paintings in tempera, each nine feet square, by Mantegna, in Hampton Court Palace, England. Caesar advances in a chariot, attended by a train of soldiers, captives, and trophies.

Triumph of Christianity, The. See **Artilla**, or **The Triumph of Christianity**.

Triumph of Death, The. Fresco in the Campo Santo, Pisa, formerly ascribed to Andrea Orcagna, but now

usually to Francesco Traini, of whom little is known. It is an allegory contrasting worldly pomp and delight with their annihilation in death and with the outcome in a future existence. The painting was damaged by fire during World War II.

Triumph of Galatea (gal.ə.tē'a). Fresco by Raphael (1514), in the Villa Farnesina, Rome. Galatea, lightly draped, is drawn over the tranquil sea by dolphins, attended by nymphs and sea gods. Cupids in the air above are piercing with their arrows members of her train.

Triumph of the Egg, The. Collection (1921) of stories (subtitled *A Book of Impressions from American Life in Tales and Poems*) by Sherwood Anderson.

Triumph of Venice (ven'is). Fresco painting by Paolo Veronese, in the middle of the ceiling of the Sala del Maggior Consiglio of the ducal palace at Venice.

Triumphs of Oriana (ōri.an'a), The. See **Oriana**, **The Triumphs of**.

Triumvirate, First. In Roman history, an agreement or alliance formed in 60 B.C. between Julius Caesar, Pompey, and Crassus, for the purpose of dividing the power among them. Caesar obtained the consulship for the next year (59) and a command in Cisalpine Gaul (extended to Transalpine Gaul) and Illyricum for five years (extended for five years more). Pompey received for his veterans assignments of lands, and for himself later the commission-ship of corn supplies. By a renewal of the league at Luca in 55, Pompey received the consulship and command in Spain, and Crassus the consulship and command in the East (where he was killed in 53). The union between Caesar and Pompey was formally broken by the civil war in 49 B.C.

Triumvirate, Second. In Roman history, an alliance formed in 43 B.C. between Augustus, Mark Antony, and Lepidus, on an island in the Reno River, near Bologna. The triumvirs were to have consular powers for three years; they appointed magistrates, and their decrees were valid as laws. Augustus received Africa and the islands; Mark Antony, Gaul; Lepidus, Spain and Narbonensis. The alliance was followed by a wholesale proscription, and by the overthrow of the republicans under Brutus and Cassius in 42. Lepidus was soon reduced to a minor position, and eventually banished. By a treaty at Brundisium, Augustus received the West and Mark Antony the East. The union was broken in 31, and Mark Antony was overthrown in the battle of Actium.

Trivet (trī'vet), **Nicholas**. [Also, **Trevet**.] b. c1258; d. c1328. English chronicler, author of *Annales sex Regum Angliae qui a Comitibus Andegavensibus originem traierunt*, a history covering the years 1136-1307. A Dominican friar, he was the writer also of many theological and philosophical works.

Trivia, or **the Art of Walking the Streets of London** (triv'i.ə; lun'don). Burlesque poem by John Gay, published in 1716.

Trivulzio (trī.vōl'tsvō), **Cristina di**. See **Belgioioso**, **Principessa di**.

Trnava (tēr'nā.vā). [German, **Tyrnau**; Hungarian, **Nagyszombat**.] Town in Czechoslovakia, in the kraj (region) of Bratislava, in W Slovakia, situated in a fertile plain E of the Carpathian Mountains, NW of Bratislava. It is an important railroad junction and a commercial center. 24,226 (1947).

Trnovo (tēr'nō.vō). [Also: **Tarnovo**, **Tirnov**, **Tŭrnovo**.] Town in NW Bulgaria, in the department of Pleven, situated on the N slope of the Balkan Mountains, ab. 35 mi. SE of Pleven; railroad station; weaving mills; tanneries; silkworm culture. It was a Roman fortress, the capital of Bulgaria (1186-1193), and held by the Turks (1394-1877). Here in 1879 met the assembly which formed a new constitution and chose Alexander of Battenberg as ruler of Bulgaria. On Oct. 5, 1908, the independent kingdom of Bulgaria was proclaimed here. 16,182 (1946).

Troas (trō'as). See **Alexandria Troas**.

Trobrland (trō'bri.land; French, **trobr.ēr.ān**), **Philippe Regis de**. b. at Tours, France, June 4, 1816; d. at Bayport, Long Island, N.Y., July 15, 1897. French-American officer, journalist, and author. He emigrated to the U.S. in 1841, was editor and proprietor (1849-50) of the *Revue du Nouveau Monde* at New York, and was joint editor (1854-61) of the *Courrier des Etats-Unis*. He commanded a brigade of the Union 2nd army corps in the engagements

at Deep Bottom, Petersburg, Hatcher's Run, and Five Forks, and was at the head of a division in the final operations against Richmond. Author of *Quatre ans de compagnons à l'Armée du Potomac* (1867).

Trobrid Islands. Group of small, low islands off the E tip of New Guinea. They are inhabited by Melanesians whose culture suggests Polynesian influence. The islands have become widely known through the writings of Bronislaw Malinowski, whose field work there developed his "functional" point of view, a view which has greatly influenced cultural anthropology.

Trocadero (trō.kā.dā.rō). Square in Paris, on the right bank of the Seine, opposite the Champ-de-Mars.

Trocadero (trō.kā.dā.rō). Fort near Cádiz, Spain, taken by the French on Aug. 31, 1823.

Trocadero, El. See under Puerto Real, Spain.

Trochu (trō.shū), **Louis Jules.** b. at Palais, Morbihan, France, May 12, 1815; d. at Tours, France, Oct. 7, 1896. French general. He served in Algeria, in the Crimean War, and in the Italian war of 1859. He was appointed governor of Paris in August, 1870, became a member of the government of national defense, and was charged with the defense of Paris in September, 1870. He resigned in January, 1871, rather than surrender the city, was a deputy (1871-72), and resigned from the army in 1873. He wrote *L'Armée française en 1867* and several works in defense of his policies.

Troels-Lund (trōls'lun'). **Troels Frederik.** [Also, **Troels Frederik Lund**.] b. at Copenhagen, Sept. 5, 1840; d. there, Feb. 12, 1921. Danish historian, whose 14-volume *Dagligt Liv i Norden i det 16. Aarhundrede* (Daily Life in Scandinavia in the 16th Century) was an epoch-making study of social and cultural conditions during the Renaissance.

Troeltsch (trēlch), **Ernst.** b. at Augsburg, Germany, Feb. 17, 1865; d. at Berlin, Feb. 1, 1923. German historian, professor of theology and philosophy, and sociologist. Inspired by Max Weber's studies in the sociology of religion, he made a significant empirical investigation into the social origins of the Christian church. This work culminated in his masterpiece *The Social Teaching of the Christian Churches* (translated 1931 from Vol. I of *Gesammelte Schriften*, 1912).

Troezen (trō'zen). In ancient geography, a city in the Peloponnesus, Greece, situated near the coast, ab. 39 mi. SW of Athens. It was originally an Ionian settlement, but later became Doric. It took an active part in the Persian Wars, and sided later with Sparta.

Trogir (trō'gir). [German, *Trau*; Italian, *Traù*; Latin, *Tragurium*.] Town and township in W Yugoslavia, in the federative unit of Croatia, formerly in the *banovina* (province) of Primorska, situated on an island adjacent to the Dalmatian coast, W of Split. A bridge connects the old portion of the town with the new part. Architecturally, the old town is one of the most beautiful and interesting in Dalmatia. It contains many churches, bell towers, fortifications, and other monuments of Venetian origin. The Cathedral of San Lorenzo, dating mainly from the 13th century, is considered an outstanding example of Romanesque art, while the bell tower is in the Renaissance style. Founded by the Greeks, the town later came under the successive rule of the Romans, the Goths, and the Byzantines; subsequently it was invaded by Avars and Slavs. It accepted Venetian sovereignty around the year 1000 but later changed hands between the Hungarians and the Venetians. From 1409 to 1797 it was uninterruptedly in Venetian hands. Later it became Austrian and shared the fate of all Dalmatia during the 19th and 20th centuries. 23,525 (1931).

Trogus (trō'gus), **Gnaeus (or Cneius) Pompeius.** fl. c10 A.D. Roman historian, author of a general history, *Historiae Philippicae*, partly preserved in an epitome by Justin. Written in an elaborate narrative style, the work may have been based on Timagenes.

Troia (trō'ya). A Latin name of ancient Troy.

Troil (troil), **Magnus.** Udalor or magnate of Zetland in Sir Walter Scott's novel *The Pirate*. His daughters Minna and Brenda are the principal female characters.

Troilus (trō'lus, trō'ylus). In Greek legend, a son of Priam who was killed by Achilles. His tragic love for Cressida (or Criseyde or Criseida) has been a favorite subject of romances even to the present day.

Troilus and Cressida (kres'sī.dā). Play by Thomas Dekker and Henry Chettle, acted in 1599.

Troilus and Cressida. Tragedy by Shakespeare, thought to be altered from an older one. It was probably played at the Globe c1600, licensed to be printed in 1603 and 1609, printed in undoubtedly unauthorized quarto in the latter year, and printed in the folio edition of 1623.

Troilus and Cressida, or Truth Found too Late. Play by John Dryden, printed in 1678, in which he undertook to "correct" what he "opined was in all probability" one of "Shakespeare's first Endeavours on the Stage."

Troilus and Criseyde (kri.sā.dē). Long romance in rime royal by Geoffrey Chaucer, written c1385 and based on the plot of Giovanni Boccaccio's *Il Filostrato*. There are additions which show his reading of Boccaccio's *Il Filocolo*, Benoit de Sainte Maure's *Roman de Troie*, Guido delle Colonne's *Historia Troiana* (a Latin prose paraphrase of Benoit), Joseph of Exeter's *Frigitur Daretis Ilias*, Boethius's *De Consolatione Philosophiae*, and other writings. Benoit and Guido had told of Briseida's faithlessness to Troilus. Boccaccio invented Troilo's falling in love with Criseida (as the names are spelled in Italian), and his wooing and winning of her with the aid of Pandaro. In *Troilus and Criseyde* Chaucer reveals his power especially in the atmosphere, the poetry, and the subtle characterization. The Lollus to whom, for his artistic purposes, he credits the story, probably originated in a scribal mistake in the first line of Horace's *Epistola* (I, ii). Robert K. Root's critical edition of *The Book of Troilus and Criseyde* is based on a careful study of the 16 surviving manuscripts.

Troina (trō'nā). Town and commune in SW Italy, on the island of Sicily, in the province of Enna, ab. 24 mi. NW of Catania; agricultural commune on the W slope of Mount Etna. It was one of the first Moslem strongholds to be taken by the Normans (1063); its Church of the Virgin (Matrice Santa Maria), of Norman origin, later remodeled, contains valuable paintings. As a result of severe fighting (July-August, 1943) in World War II, this church sustained considerable damage. Pop. of commune, 12,024 (1936); of town, 11,943 (1936).

Trois Couleurs (trwā kō.lēr), **Les.** Popular French political song, written after 1830 by Adolphe Vogel, celebrating the fall of the white flag (of the Bourbons) and the return of the tricolor.

Troisdorf (trōis'dōrf). Town in W Germany, in the Land (state) of North Rhine-Westphalia, British Zone, formerly in the Rhine Province, Prussia, ab. 30 mi. SW of Cologne; ironworks, machine, metal, and plastics industries. 13,229 (1950).

Trois Echelles (trwā zā.shel). Executioner in the service of Louis XI of France. Sir Walter Scott introduces him in *Quentin Durward*.

Trois Mousquetaires (trwā mōs.kē.tēr), **Les.** [English title, *The Three Musketeers*.] Novel by Alexandre Dumas père, published in 1844. The scene is laid in France in the time of Richelieu. The three musketeers are Athos, Porthos, and Aramis, but D'Artagnan, an adventurous young Gascon, is the principal character. The four appear also in the sequels *L'ingl ans après* and *Le Vicomte de Bragelonne*.

Trois Rivières (trwā rē.vyēr). French name of Three Rivers, Quebec.

Troja (trō'ja). A Latin name of ancient Troy.

Trojan Cycle (trō'jan). Group of medieval legends and romances relating to the Trojan War of Greek legend.

Trojan War. In Greek legend, a war waged for ten years by the confederated Greeks under the lead of Agamemnon, king of Mycenae and Argolis, against the Trojans and their allies, for the recovery of Helen, wife of Menelaus (king of Sparta or Lacedaemon), who had been carried off by Paris, son of the Trojan king Priam. The Trojan War is celebrated in the *Iliad* and its end is the point of departure for the *Odyssey*. The Trojan War of history probably took place c1200 B.C.

Troland (trō'land), **Leonard Thompson.** b. at Norwich, Conn., April 26, 1889; d. at Mount Wilson, Calif., May 27, 1932. American psychologist, physicist, and inventor. After graduating (B.S., 1912) from the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, he secured his M.A. (1914) and Ph.D. (1915) from Harvard University, where he was subsequently an instructor (1916-22) and assistant professor (1922-29) of psychology. He made

notable experiments in the field of vision, and was chief engineer (1918-25) and director of research (1925-32) of the Technicolor Motion Picture Corporation of California, inventing and perfecting the process and devices for multicolor motion pictures. Author of *The Nature of Matter and Electricity, an Outline of Modern Views* (with D. F. Comstock, 1917), *The Present Status of Visual Science* (1922), *The Mystery of Mind* (1926), *The Fundamentals of Human Motivation* (1928), and *The Principles of Psychophysiology* (2 vols., 1929-30).

Trollhättan (tról'hét'an). Town in S Sweden, in the län (county) of Älvsborg, on the Göta River near Lake Vänern, NE of Göteborg. It is the seat of chemical and metal industries, rolling mills, cellulose factories, and of the largest hydroelectric plant of S Sweden. 24,264 (1950).

Trollope (tról'op), **Anthony**. b. at London, April 24, 1815; d. at Harting, Sussex, England, Dec. 6, 1882. English novelist; son of Thomas Anthony Trollope and Frances Trollope (1780-1863), and brother of Thomas Adolphus Trollope. The family fortunes being impaired, he was raised in a kind of shabby gentility, and in 1834 he became a postal clerk, and continued to serve the British post office until 1867, being during most of those years a roving inspector in Ireland and England, also on occasion traveling abroad in an official capacity, all of which widened his opportunities for observation of life and people, and contributed finally to his literary achievement. His early novels laid in Irish scenes, *The Mademoisels of Ballycloran* (1847) and *The Kellys and the O'Kellys* (1848), won scant attention, and an attempt at historical fiction, *La Vendée* (1850), was a dismal failure. He attained his first great success when he wrote *The Warden* (1855). This was the first of the famous Barsetshire series, Barsetshire being a fictitious county, and Barset an imagined cathedral city (very possibly modeled on Winchester) in the south of England. In the books of this series, *Barsetshire Towers* (1857), *Doctor Thorne* (1858), *Framley Parsonage* (1861), *The Small House at Allington* (1864), and *The Last Chronicle of Barset* (1867), in addition to *The Warden*, many of the same characters reappear, the most famous being Mrs. Proudie, Lady Glencora, Mr. Slope, and Dr. Stanhope. In another series of his books, *Con You Forgive Her?* (1864), *Phineas Finn: the Irish Member* (1869), *The Eustace Diamonds* (1873), *Phineas Redux* (1874), *The Prime Minister* (1876), and *The Duke's Children* (1880), the connecting thread is the British Parliament. Other Trollope novels are *The Three Clerks* (1857), *The Bertrams* (1859), *Castle Richmond* (1860), *Orley Farm* (1861-62), *The Struggles of Brown, Jones, and Robinson* (1862), *Rachel Ray* (1863), *The Belton Estate* (1865), *Miss Mackenzie* (1865), *The Clovers* (1867), *Nina Balatka* (1867), *Linda Tressell* (1868), *He Knew He Was Right* (1869), *The Vicar of Bulckampton* (1870), *Sir Harry Hotspur of Humblethwaite* (1871), *Lady Anna* (1874), *Harry Heathcote* (1874), *The American Senator* (1877), *Is He Popenjoy?* (1878), *John Caldigate* (1879), *An Eye for an Eye* (1879), *Cousin Henry* (1879), *Ayala's Angel* (1881), *Dr. Wortle's School* (1881), *The Fixed Period* (1882), *Kept in the Dark* (1882), *Marion Fay* (1882), and (posthumously published) *An Old Man's Love* (1884). In addition Trollope published a satirical work, *The Way We Live Now* (1875), lives of Cicero and of Thackeray, and accounts of his travels in the West Indies, North America, South Africa, and Australia. In 1865 Trollope assisted in founding the *Fortnightly Review*; after his retirement from the postal service in 1867 he edited *St. Paul's Magazine*, which lasted little more than three years; and he contributed to *Blackwood's*, the *Cornhill Magazine*, and other periodicals. He visited the U.S. in 1868, partly in the interest of plans for international copyright. In that same year he tried, unsuccessfully, for a seat in Parliament. His autobiography, posthumously published in 1883, reveals some of the secrets of his voluminous literary output: he rose early every morning, and wrote approximately 250 words every quarter hour for two and a half hours. A keen observer, with an eye especially for human foibles, Trollope recorded the comedy of the English middle class in the mid-Victorian era.

Trollope, Frances. [Maiden name, Milton.] b. at St. pleton, near Bristol, England, March 10, 1780; d. at Florence, Italy, Oct. 6, 1863. English novelist and writer

of travel works; wife of Thomas Anthony Trollope, and mother of Anthony Trollope and Thomas Adolphus Trollope. In the fall of 1827 she sailed for New Orleans; she spent 25 eventful months in frontier Cincinnati, creating sensational tableaux for a museum and rearing a fantastic building, the "Bazaar," and 16 months of extreme poverty in the eastern U.S. In March, 1832, seven months after her return to England, she published *Domestic Monners of the Americans*, widely read in England and in the U.S., where the book was fiercely attacked. It remains, however, a classic of American travel. Its success launched her at 52 upon a prolific career as a writer of novels and travel books. Notable among her 34 novels are *Jonathon Jefferson Whitlaw*, *The Vicar of Wrexhill*, *The Widow Barnaby*, and *Petticoat Government*, which last foreshadows her son Anthony's famous novels of English cathedral-town life.

Trollope, Frances Eleanor. [Maiden name, Ternan.] English novelist; second wife of Thomas Adolphus Trollope. She wrote a number of novels, among them *Aunt Margaret's Trouble*, *The Sacriston's Household*, and *That Unfortunate Marriage*. With her husband she wrote *Homes and Haunts of the Italian Poets* (1881).

Trollope, Sir Henry. b. at Bucklebury, England, April 20, 1756; d. at Bath, England, Nov. 2, 1839. English naval officer; cousin of Thomas Anthony Trollope. He commanded the naval forces which covered the retreat (1775) of British troops from Lexington and Bunker Hill. Subsequently (1790), as commander of the *Glanton*, he defeated seven French vessels off Hellevuetsluis, Netherlands, and contributed information which led to the British victory (1797) at Camperdown. His suicide is alleged to have been brought about by the agony of gout.

Trollope, Thomas Adolphus. b. April 29, 1810; d. at Clifton, England, Nov. 11, 1892. English writer; brother of Anthony Trollope. He went to Italy in 1843, and resided in Florence till 1873, when he went to Rome. About 1890 he returned to England. He wrote *A Summer in Brittany* (1840), *A Summer in Western France* (1841), *Impressions of a Wanderer* (1850), *The Girlhood of Catherine de' Medici* (1856), *A Decade of Italian Women* (1859); *Vittorio Colonna* was included in this), *Tuscony in 1849* and in 1859 (1859), *Filippo Strozzi* (1860), *Paul V the Pope and Paul the Friar* (1860), *A Lenten Journey in Umbria* (1862), *A History of the Commonwealth of Florence* (1865), *The Papal Conclaves as They Were and as They Are* (1876), *Life of Pope Pius the Ninth* (1877), *A Peep Behind the Scenes at Rome* (1877), *Sketches from French History* (1878), and *What I Remember* (1887). He wrote also a number of novels, among them *La Beata*, *Lindisfarf Chase*, *Diamond Cut Diamond*, and *The Garstangs of Garstong Grange*.

Trollope, Thomas Anthony. b. 1774; d. at Château d'Honte, near Bruges, Belgium, Oct. 23, 1835. English lawyer; husband of Frances Trollope and father of Anthony Trollope and Thomas Adolphus Trollope. Admitted (1804) to the bar, he gave up law for farming, and later attempted, with his wife, to run a fancy bazaar at Cincinnati, Ohio, but failed miserably. One quarto volume of his *Complete History of the Church* appeared in 1843.

Tromp (trôm'p), **Cornelis** (or **Cornelius**). b. at Rotterdam, Netherlands, Sept. 9, 1629; d. at Amsterdam, Netherlands, May 29, 1691. Dutch admiral; son of Martin Harpertzoon Tromp. He obtained a command against the pirates of Algiers at the age of 19, and was promoted (c1653) to rear admiral. He was defeated by the English at Southwold Bay in 1665, served under M. A. de Ruyter in 1666, and gained several victories over the Allies in 1673. He afterward assisted the Danes against the Swedes, and became lieutenant-admiral-general of the United Provinces on the death of de Ruyter in 1676.

Tromp, Martin Harpertzoon. b. at Briel, Netherlands, 1597; killed July 31, 1653. Dutch admiral. He entered the navy in 1624, was made lieutenant-admiral in 1637, and gained two decisive victories over the Spaniards in 1639. He was worsted by Robert Blake in the Downs (May 19, 1652), defeated Blake off Dungeness (Nov. 29, 1652), fought a drawn battle with Blake, George Monck, and Richard Deane in the Channel (Feb. 18-20, 1653), fought an indecisive engagement with Deane and Monck in the Channel in June, and was defeated by Monck off Texel, and killed.

Trompeter von Säckingen (trom.pä'tér fɔn zek'ing.en). **Der**. Popular German epic poem (1853) by Joseph Victor von Scheffel. It has been translated into English under the title *The Trumpeter: a Romance of the Rhine*, and is the subject of several operas, one by Victor Nessler being produced in 1884.

Troms (tróms, túms). *Fylke* (county) in N Norway, bordering on the Norwegian Sea in the NW and on Sweden and Finland in the SE. Capital, Tromsø; area, 10,071 sq. mi.; pop. 113,722 (1946).

Tromsø (trom'zø; Norwegian, tróms'é', trúms'é'). [Also, **Tromsøy**.] Town in N Norway, capital of the *fylke* (county) of Troms, situated on a small island in the Norwegian Sea, N of Narvik. The chief commercial town in N Norway, it has a harbor, shipyards, and herring fisheries, and exports of fish and fish products, hides, and furs. The town was founded in 1794. Pop. 10,990 (1946).

Trondheim (trón'häm). [Former spellings: **Trondhjem**, **Trondhjem**, **Dronheim**; medieval name, **Nidaros**.] City in W Norway, capital of the *fylke* (county) of Sør-Trøndelag, situated on the S side of Trondheim Fjord, N of Oslo. It is the third largest city in Norway, with a fine harbor, considerable shipping activities, shipyards, fish canneries, leather, chocolate, metal, and lumber manufactures. It is also an agricultural trading center, and has exports of fish and fish products, pulp, paper, and copper ore (from nearby Røros). The *Domkirken* (cathedral), one of the finest medieval buildings in Scandinavia, chiefly in the Gothic-Norman style, dates from the 11th century; it was restored in the period 1869-1930 as a national enterprise (some restoration work is still under way). The cathedral is dedicated to Saint Olaf. The former archiepiscopal palace is now an armory. The medieval settlement on the site of Trondheim was founded by Olaf I (Olaf Trygvesson), the first Christian king of Norway, in 996, and Norwegian kings were long buried here. Trondheim became the place of coronation of the kings of Norway after 1914. It was occupied by the Germans in 1940. Pop. 57,128 (1946).

Trondheim Fjord. Fjord indenting the W coast of Norway, extending inland ab. 80 mi.

Trondheim Landing. Military operation in World War II by which the Norwegian port of Trondheim, protected by a long, sheltered fjord, became the focus of the plan for Allied resistance to the German invasion of Norway. A twin-pronged landing at points north and south of the city was made on April 14, 1940, from barges, but with inadequate air support. The northern parties landing at Namsos suffered heavy casualties from German aircraft and were seriously hampered by their own lack of heavy equipment and of adequate training. The forces which comprised the two prongs of the operation were unable to make contact, and on May 1 those troops who had survived were evacuated.

Tronege (trón'ge), **Hagen von**. See **Hagen von Tronege**.

Troodos (tró'ó.rhós), **Mount**. See under **Cyprus**.

Troon (trón). Police burgh, seaport, and holiday resort in S Scotland, in Ayrshire, situated on the Firth of Clyde ab. 6 mi. N of Ayr, ab. 399 mi. N of London by rail; exports of coal, 9,995 (est. 1948).

Trophonius (tró.fó'ni.us). Legendary Greek architect, reputed to have been the son of Eriginius, king of Orchomenus, or of Apollo. He is said to have built, with his brother Agamenes, the temple of Apollo at Delphi. He was celebrated as a hero after his death, and had an oracle in a cave near Lebadea in Boeotia.

Trophonius. In Greek mythology, an ancient earth god.

Troppau (tróp'ou). German name of **Opava**.

Troppau, Congress of. Congress of the monarchs of Russia, Austria, and Prussia, held (October-December, 1820) at Troppau (now Opava, Czechoslovakia) for the purpose of deliberating on measures to be taken against the Neapolitan revolution and other popular movements.

Tropsch (trósh), **Hans**. b. at Plan (now Planá), in Bohemia, 1889; d. 1935. German coal and petroleum chemist. With F. Fiesel he devised (1923) an important process for converting coal into "oil" (via water gas). He served as director of the Coal Research Institute, Prague (1928 *et seq.*), and as professor at the Armour Institute of Technology and University of Chicago (1931 *et seq.*).

Trossachs or **Trosachs** (trós'aks). Valley in the Highlands of W Perthshire, Scotland, between Lochs Katrine and Achray, celebrated by Sir Walter Scott in *The Lady of the Lake*.

Tröst (trést), **Sven**. Pseudonym of Snoilsky, Count Carl Johan Gustav.

Trostan (trós'tán). See under **County Antrim**.

Tröstensamkeit (trést'ín.zám.kit). See under **Zeitung für Einsiedler**.

Trotha (tró'thá), **Adolf von**. b. at Koblenz, Germany, March 1, 1868; d. at Berlin, Oct. 11, 1940. German admiral. He was chief of staff of the high seas fleet from 1916 to 1918, and took a prominent part in the Battle of Jutland (1916). In 1919 he began building a new German navy. He founded the Pan-German Youth League and similar nationalistic organizations.

Trotha, Thilo von. b. at Wilhelmshaven, Germany, 1909; d. 1938. German playwright, novelist, and lyric poet. A collaborator with Alfred Rosenberg on various undertakings, he held influential positions in the Nazi Party organization. In his poems and plays he favored historical and mythological subjects. *Engelbrecht* (1937) is a drama of Sweden's emancipation from Denmark. *Prinzessin Plumpudding* (1938) is a comedy concerned with Henry VIII and Ann of Cleves. He was killed in an automobile accident after the premiere of his drama *Gudrun* (1938).

Trotsky (trót'ski), **Leon**. [Original name, **Lev Davidovich Bronstein**.] b. at Yanovka, in the government of Kherson, Ukraine, Russia, Oct. 26, 1879; assassinated at Mexico City, Aug. 20, 1940. Russian revolutionist. Of middle-class parentage, he was educated at the University of Odessa, but began to participate in revolutionary activities at an early age, and was first arrested in 1898. Exiled to Siberia, he escaped on papers forged in the name of Leon Trotsky, by which name he was thereafter known. Making his way to London, he consorted with other Russian revolutionaries in exile there, and collaborated with Lenin and Plekhanov in publishing *Iskra* (The Spark). Returning to Russia in 1905, he took a leading part in the revolutionary attempt of that year, was again apprehended and sent to Siberia, promptly escaped, and during the next few years lived in several European countries, writing for radical papers, plotting, and elaborating a theory that the inevitable bourgeois revolution in Russia must evolve into a socialist revolution there, and that this must be the starting point of a world-wide proletarian revolution. Throughout these years he maintained a middle position between the Bolsheviks and the Mensheviks, the factions into which the Russian Social-Democratic Party had split in 1903. From the beginning of World War I he urged the workers to refuse to fight for their several bourgeois and imperialist governments. More than once arrested, he was expelled from Spain in 1916 and came to the U.S., where he edited a radical paper, *New Mir* (New World), until the news was flashed of the abdication of the czar and the beginning of the first stage of the revolution he had long awaited. The world at large first heard of Leon Trotsky in November of that year (October by the Russian calendar) as the collaborator of Vladimir Ilyich Lenin in the seizure of power, and as the commissar for foreign affairs in the subsequent government. Trotsky, as chief representative of the new regime in negotiations with the Germans at Brest-Litovsk, against Lenin's advice rejected the stiff terms offered, believing that the German troops would refuse to march against the Russian workers; when his optimism proved mistaken, he had to accept terms considerably worse. Replaced at the foreign office, he became commissar of war, achieved a remarkable rehabilitation of the Russian army, had a large part in defeating the counterrevolution, probably saved the country's railways from complete collapse by using soldiers to repair and rebuild them, but shared in the debacle of the attack upon Poland. From 1919, ideological differences between Trotsky on the one hand, and Lenin backed by Joseph Stalin and others on the other hand, grew more and more acute, and following Lenin's death in 1924 Stalin and his associates definitely got the upper hand. Trotsky was deposed from the commissariat of war and put in charge of development of electrical resources, but in 1925 he resigned that post; in 1927 he was exiled to Turkistan; and in 1929 he was

banished from the U.S.S.R. After living for some years at Constantinople and in Norway, he was in 1937 permitted to settle at Mexico City. There on Aug. 20, 1940, he was killed with an axe by one Jacques van den Dreschd, a Belgian who had been one of his intimates. The considerable body of Trotskyites throughout the world charged that he had been assassinated on orders from Stalin. On the ideological plane, the divergence between Trotsky and Stalin arose mainly from the former's denial that a social-revolution could be carried through to communism in one country, Trotsky insisting that the cause could triumph only when world-wide revolution could be brought about. In the field of policy, the chief issue was the timing of the socialization of agriculture. When Trotsky wished to proceed with it, Stalin pronounced it premature; when Stalin proceeded with it, Trotsky denounced it. It is widely believed that, intertwined with these differences of ideology and policy, the most potent cause of the struggle was the clash of ambitions between two determined men.

Trotter (trɒt'ər), Catherine. Maiden name of Cockburn, Catherine.

"Trotty" (trɒt'i). See Veck, Toby.

Trotwood (trɒt'wɒd), Betsey. Eccentric but kind-hearted great-aunt of David Copperfield, in Charles Dickens's novel *David Copperfield*.

Troubetzkoy (trɒ.bɪts.kɔj'), Princess. See Rives, Amélie.

Troubetzkoy, Prince Paul. b. at Intra, Italy, Feb. 16, 1866; d. at Suna, Italy, Feb. 12, 1938. Russian sculptor. He was an extreme realist in theory and practice. On his appointment to a professorship in the School of Sculpture at Moscow, his first act was to remove all models and casts of ancient sculpture.

Troubles, Council of. See Council of Blood.

Troublesome Reign of King John (jon). See King John, Troublesome Reign of.

Trouée de Belfort (trɒ.ə də bɛl.fɔr). See Belfort, Trouée de.

Trouillon (trɒ.yɔn), Louis. See Lacombe, Louis Trouillon.

Trouin (trɒ.ən), René Duguay-. See Duguay-Trouin, René.

Troup (trɒp), George McIntosh. b. at McIntosh Bluff, Ga. (now in Alabama), Sept. 8, 1780; d. in Laurens County, Ga., May 3, 1856. American politician. He was member of Congress from Georgia (1807-15). U.S. senator (1816-18, 1829-33), and governor of Georgia (1823-27). He was a prominent advocate of states' rights.

Trousseau (trɒ.sɔ), Armand. b. at Tours, France, 1801; d. at Paris, June 27, 1867. French physician. He wrote *Traité de thérapeutique et de matière médicale* (1836-39) and other works.

Trouville-sur-Mer (trɒ.vɛl.sɜr.mɛr). [Also, Trouville.] Town in NW France, in the department of Calvados, situated on the English Channel, ab. 9 mi. S of Le Havre. It is a seaside resort with a good beach, and a fishing port. The town suffered damage in World War II, 6,182 (1946).

Trovatore (trɒ.və.tɔ'ɾə), IL. [Eng. trans., "The Troubadour."] Opera in four acts by Giuseppe Verdi, with a libretto by Cammarano adapted from a drama by Antonio Gutiérrez, produced at Rome in 1853.

Trowbridge (trɒ'briː), Augustus. b. at New York, Jan. 2, 1870; d. at Taormina, Italy, March 14, 1934. American physicist. He was assistant professor (1900-03) and professor (1900-06) of physics at the University of Wisconsin, and professor of physics (1906-33) and dean of the graduate school (1928-32) at Princeton University. A lieutenant colonel in World War I, he was an intelligence officer on the staff of General J. I. Pershing, and devised automatic equipment by which the flash or report of enemy guns could be utilized to determine their position.

Trowbridge, Edmund. b. at Cambridge, Mass., 1709; d. there, April 2, 1793. American jurist. He became a lawyer, served (1749-67) as attorney general of Massachusetts, and was a judge (1767 et seq.) of the superior court. A moderate conservative in colonial politics, he displayed his fairness in the "Boston Massacre" trial. During the Revolutionary War he adhered to a position of strict neutrality.

Trowbridge, John. b. at Boston, Aug. 5, 1843; d. at Cambridge, Mass., Feb. 18, 1923. American physicist,

Rumford professor of applied science at Harvard (1888-1910), and director of the Jefferson physical laboratory at Harvard from 1884.

Trowbridge, John Townsend. b. in Ogden Township, N.Y., Sept. 18, 1827; d. at Arlington, Mass., Feb. 12, 1916. American novelist, poet, and editor of *Our Young Folks*, a magazine afterward consolidated with *St. Nicholas*. Among his works are the novels *Father Brighthopes* (1853), *Neighbor Jackwood* (1856); revised ed., 1895; dramatized, 1857), and *Coupon Bonds* (1871); books for the young, including *Cudjo's Cave* (1864), *His Own Master* (1877), *The Tinkham Brothers' Tide-Mill* (1884), and the Jack Hazard stories; and several books of poems, notably *The Vagabonds*, and *Other Poems* (1869), *The Book of Gold* (1877), and *The Lost Earl* (1888).

Trowbridge, William Petit. b. in Oakland County, Mich., May 25, 1828; d. at New Haven, Conn., Aug. 12, 1892. American engineer.

Troy (troi). City in SE Alabama, county seat of Pike County, ab. 43 mi. SE of Montgomery: cottonseed-oil mills and fertilizer factories, 8,555 (1950).

Troy. [Also: Ilium; Latin, *Troia*, *Troja*.] Ancient city in Asia Minor, famous in Greek legend as the capital of Priam and the object of the siege by the allied Greeks under Agamemnon. The site of this Homeric city was generally believed in antiquity to be identical with that of the Greek Ilium (the modern Hissarlik); and this view has been supported in later times most notably by Heinrich Schliemann, whose explorations (1871 et seq.) at Hissarlik laid bare remains of a series (nine) of ancient towns, one above the other, at least one of which is universally admitted to be prehistoric. The third and later the second from the bottom he identified with the Homeric town, those levels showing the effects of a conflagration and massive ruins. On the other hand, some scholars regarded the situation of Ilium as irreconcilable with Homer's description of Troy, and preferred a site in the neighborhood of the later Bunárbashi, holding Schliemann's results to be inconclusive. More recent investigations indicate, however, that Schliemann was correct about the site, but that the sixth or, more probably, the seventh level was ancient Ilium.

Troy. City in E New York, county seat of Rensselaer County, on the E bank of the Hudson River, ab. 6 mi. N of Albany: the E terminus of the Erie Canal; manufactures of collars, cuffs, shirts, handkerchiefs, women's garments, valves, and fire hydrants. Troy was settled by the Dutch in the latter part of the 18th century, and was incorporated in 1816. The present name was adopted in 1789. It is the seat of Russell Sage College, Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute, Saint Joseph's Seminary, and the Emma Willard School, 72,331 (1950).

Troy. City in W Ohio, county seat of Miami County, on the Great Miami River, ab. 65 mi. W of Columbus, in an agricultural region: manufactures of airplanes, grinders, slicers, dishwashers, paper, furniture, prefabricated houses, air compressors, and tobacco products, 10,661 (1950).

Troya (trɒ'yá), Carlo. b. at Naples, Italy, June 7, 1784; d. there, July 27, 1858. Italian historian.

Troyat (trɒ'yá), Henri. [Original name, Lev Tarasov.] b. in Russia, 1911-. French novelist and biographer. Author of *Fauz jour* (1935), *Grandeur nature* (1936), *L'Araigne* (1938), *Dostoïevski* (1940; Eng. trans., *Firebrand*, 1946), *Pouchkine* (1946), and others.

Troyes (trɒ.wá). [Latin, *Augustobona*, *Augustobona Tricassium*.] City in E France, capital of the department of Aube, situated on several arms of the Seine River; SE of Paris. It is an important industrial center, with hosiery, textile, glove, soap, and paper manufactures, and flour mills, and has some trade. It contains a number of Gothic churches and medieval houses. The Cathedral of Saint Pierre, built between the 13th and 16th centuries, has celebrated stained-glass windows. The Church of Saint Jean dates from the 14th, the Church of Saint Nicholas from the 16th century; the oldest church is that of Saint Martin, begun in 1262. In the Middle Ages, Troyes was the seat of the counts of Champagne, who established here a trade fair of international importance. In the 15th and 16th centuries, the city was the center of an original school of art. The city suffered damage in World War II, 58,805 (1946).

Troyes, Chrétien (or Chrestien) de. See **Chrétien** (or **Chrestien**) de Troyes.

Troyes, Treaty of. Treaty between England and France, 1420, by which Henry V of England was to marry Catherine of Valois, daughter of Charles VI, to become regent of France, and to succeed to the throne on the death of Charles. Henry and Catherine were married, but the resistance of the Dauphin (Charles VII) aided by Joan of Arc prevented Henry from realization of his claim to the French throne.

Troynovant (trō'no.vant). Name given to London in the early chronicles, as the city of the Trinovantes. In *Yamamon's Brut* it is given as Trinovant.

Troyon (trwā'yōn), **Constant.** b. at Sèvres, France, Aug. 25, 1810; d. at Paris, Feb. 21, 1865. French landscape and animal painter. Among his numerous works are *Valley of La Touque*, *Oxen Going to Work*, and *Return to the Farm*.

Troyville (trōy'vil). Large temple mound site in Catahoula Parish, La.; type site for the Troyville culture, which succeeded Marksville in that area in the period c1100-1300 A.D. The Troyville culture seems to be transitional between the Burial and Temple Mound periods, containing some of the elements of both.

Trst (térst). Serbo-Croatian name of Trieste.

Truax v. Corrigan, 257 U.S. 312 (1921) (trō'aks; kor'-i-gan). U.S. Supreme Court decision which invalidated an interpretation of an Arizona law denying an injunction against striking employees. Chief Justice William H. Taft, who delivered the majority opinion, declared that the exercise of state power violated the due process clause of the Fourteenth Amendment and impaired the constitutional guarantee of equal protection of the laws. The case is notable for the dissenting opinion of Justice Oliver Wendell Holmes, who said: "There is nothing that I more deprecate than the use of the Fourteenth Amendment beyond the absolute compulsion of its words to prevent the making of social experiments that an important part of the community desires, in the insulated chambers afforded by the several states, even though the experiments may seem futile or even noxious to me and to those whose judgment I most respect."

Trübner (trüb'ner), **Karl.** b. at Heidelberg, Germany, July 6, 1846; d. at Strasbourg, in Alsace, June 2, 1907. German bookseller and publisher at Stuttgart; nephew of Nikolaus Trübner.

Trübner (trüb'ner, trōb'-), **Nikolaus.** b. at Heidelberg, Germany, June 12, 1817; d. at London, March 30, 1884. German-English publisher and bookseller at London. He made specialties of American and Oriental studies, and was publisher for several learned societies.

Truce of God. Suspension of private feuds which was observed, chiefly in the 11th and 12th centuries, in France, Italy, England, and elsewhere. The terms of such a truce usually provided that such feuds should cease on all the more important church festivals and fasts, or from Thursday evening to Monday morning, or during the period of Lent, or the like. This practice, introduced by the church during the Middle Ages to mitigate the evils of private war, fell gradually into disuse as the rulers of the various countries became more powerful.

Truce of Ulm (ūlm). See **Ulm**, **Truce of**.

Truckee (truk'ē). Unincorporated community in NE California, in Nevada County, on the Truckee River ab. 91 mi. NE of Sacramento; skiing center, 1,025 (1950).

Truckee River. River in E California and W Nevada which flows from Lake Tahoe into Pyramid Lake. Length, ab. 125 mi.

Truculentus (truk.ūlen'tus). Comedy by Plautus.

Trudeau (trō'dō), **Edward Livingston.** b. at New York, Oct. 5, 1848; d. at Saranac Lake, N.Y., Nov. 15, 1915. American physician, noted for his investigations and treatment of tuberculosis. He practiced medicine on Long Island and at New York, became ill (1873) with pulmonary tuberculosis, and settled in the Adirondacks, where he resumed (1880) the practice of medicine. He devoted himself to determining methods for the diagnosis and cure of pulmonary tuberculosis; in 1884 he founded what is now called the Trudeau Sanatorium, the first institution of its kind in the U.S. The Saranac Laboratory, established (1894) largely through his efforts, was the site

of the first immunity experiments in tuberculosis in the U.S.

True (trō), **Alfred Charles.** b. at Middletown, Conn., June 5, 1853; d. April 23, 1929. American educator; brother of Frederick William True. He served (1889-1929) on the staff of the U.S. Department of Agriculture. A leader in the field of agricultural education, he was active in the body later known as the Association of Land Grant Colleges and Universities, of which he was president (1913), and was at various times between 1902 and 1916 dean of the seven graduate schools of agriculture sponsored by this association.

True, Frederick William. b. at Middletown, Conn., July 8, 1858; d. June 25, 1914. American zoologist; brother of Alfred Charles True. He was connected (1881-1914) with the Smithsonian Institution in various capacities, including that of curator (1883-1909) of the division of mammals and of assistant secretary (1911-14) in charge of the library and of the international exchange service. He was one of the U.S. leading experts on the Cetacea and made special studies of fossil cetaceans.

Trueba (trō.ā'nā), **Andrés Martínez.** See **Martínez Trueba, Andrés.**

True Heart, The. Novel by Sylvia Townsend Warner, published in 1929.

True Relation of Such Occurrences and Accidents of Noate as Hath Happened in Virginia since the First Planting of That Collony. A. Account of Virginia exploration and the Jamestown settlement by Captain John Smith (1580-1631), published in 1608.

"True Thomas" (tom'as). See **Thomas the Rhymer.**

True Whig Party. Liberian political party in power since 1878.

Truewit (trō'wit). Scholar and gentleman, the expositor of the other characters in Ben Jonson's *Epicœne*.

Truinet (trū.ē.ne), **Charles Louis Étienne.** See **Nuitter.**

Trujillo (trō.hē'yō). See also **Ciudad Trujillo.**

Trujillo. Province in S Dominican Republic. Capital, San Cristóbal; area, 1,491 sq. mi.; pop. 160,345 (1950).

Trujillo. [Also, **Truxillo.**] Town in Honduras, capital of Colón department, on the N coast. It was founded in 1525. Pop. 13,125 (1950).

Trujillo. [Also, **Truxillo.**] Town in W Peru, capital of La Libertad department, ab. 3 mi. from the Pacific coast, ab. 300 mi. NW of Lima. It is an important sugar-exporting port, and has rice-milling, brewing, tanning, and textile industries. It was founded by Francisco Pizarro in 1535. Pop. 38,961 (1940).

Trujillo (trō.hē'yō). [Ancient name, **Turgalium.**] Town in W Spain, in the province of Cáceres, ab. 25 mi. NE of Cáceres; manufactures of chocolates, chinaware, and pottery; stock raising, particularly for the bull ring. Francisco Pizarro, the conqueror of Peru, was born here in 1471. Pop. 13,753 (1943).

Trujillo (trō.hē'yō). State in NW Venezuela. Capital, Trujillo; area, 2,857 sq. mi.; pop. 284,583 (1950).

Trujillo. City in NW Venezuela, capital of Trujillo state; agricultural products. Pop., with suburbs, 11,794 (1950).

Trujillo, Julián. b. 1829; d. 1884. President (1878-80) of Colombia.

Trujillo Molina (mō.lē'nā), **Héctor Bienvenido.** b. at San Cristóbal, Dominican Republic, April 6, 1908—. President of the Dominican Republic (1952 et seq.); brother and successor of Rafael Leonidas Trujillo Molina. An army officer in a government controlled absolutely by his brother, he served (1936 et seq.) as chief of staff of the Dominican army and was supervisor of the national police (1938-43). He became (1942) commander of the army and secretary of war and marine. In 1952 when his brother decided to retire from his official position, Héctor Trujillo was named president.

Trujillo Molina, Rafael Leonidas. b. at San Cristóbal, Dominican Republic, 1891—. Dominican army officer and politician, president (1930-38, 1942-52) of the Dominican Republic. He entered (1918) the army as a cadet, was trained by U.S. marines during the occupation (1916-24), became a general (1927), and was elected president (1930). In spite of his brief period out of office, he had complete control of the republic. He signed the Trujillo-Hull pact (ratified by the U.S., 1941) eliminating

import and export taxes, and signed a treaty (1935) delimiting the Haitian frontier.

Truk Islands (truk, trök, truk). [Also, **Hogoleu**.] Group in the Caroline Islands, S Pacific, comprising some 70 islands surrounded by a coral reef. They were discovered (1825) by Louis Isidor Duperrey. They became a German possession in 1899, a Japanese mandate under the League of Nations following World War I, a major Japanese naval base before World War II, and a U.S. trusteeship under the United Nations in 1947. Chief town, Truk; area, ab. 40 sq. mi.; pop, ab. 17,000.

Trullan Council (trul'an). Sixth ecumenical council, held in the imperial palace at Constantinople, Nov. 7, 680–Sept. 16, 681; so named from the domed hall (*trullus*) in which it was held. It deposed Macarius, patriarch of Alexandria, as a Monothelite, and condemned Pope Honorius I for holding similar views.

Trullan Council. [Called the **Second Trullan Council** (or **Synod**).] Name of the Quinisext Council, held (692) at Constantinople, considered as ecumenical in the Eastern Church, but not so acknowledged in the Western. It allowed the continuance in marriage of the priests, and passed a number of canons inconsistent with Roman authority and usages.

Trulliber (trul'i.bër), **Parson**. In Henry Fielding's novel *Joseph Andrews*, a coarse and brutal curate represented as lacking all the virtues that Parson Adams possessed.

Truman (tró'man), **Harry S.** b. at Lamar, Mo., May 8, 1884.—American politician, thirty-third President of the United States. He was brought up near Independence, Mo., on the family farm and in town, where he attended school. After holding several positions at Kansas City, Mo., he managed (1906–17) the family farm. In World War I, he was mobilized as a member of the National Guard, served as a captain of artillery with the 35th division in France, and was discharged (1919) as a major. For a short time he owned a haberdashery store at Kansas City, but he lost his business in the depression of 1921. He studied law (1923–25) at the Kansas City School of Law while holding an elective position as county judge at Kansas City, a post he gained with the aid of the Kansas City Democratic political machine. He was presiding judge (1926–34) of the Jackson County Court, and in 1934 ran successfully for a seat in the U.S. Senate, to which he was reelected in 1940. During World War II he became prominent as chairman of a special committee to investigate the national defense program; the work of the committee in exposing several inconsistencies in defense contracting and its criticisms of proposed programs saved great sums of money for the government. Late in 1944, when it became apparent that the leaders of the political machines in the big cities did not want Henry A. Wallace renominated as the Democratic candidate for the vice-presidency, Robert E. Hannegan, St. Louis politician, suggested Truman as the running-mate for Franklin D. Roosevelt; he was accepted by the National Convention and was elected with Roosevelt in November. When Roosevelt died suddenly on April 12, 1945, Truman succeeded to the presidency. One of his first acts was to continue the preparations for the United Nations organization meeting, begun later in April at San Francisco. Truman, generally a firm advocate of Roosevelt's policies, nevertheless gradually eliminated the Roosevelt cabinet members and chose his own group of department advisers; by the end of 1945 only three of Roosevelt's cabinet were left; in 1946 both Henry Wallace and Harold Ickes resigned (acrimoniously in both cases) and James Forrestal, the last of the Roosevelt appointees, became in 1947 the first secretary of the new National Defense Establishment (later reconstituted as the Department of Defense). Truman's appointments were later to cause him and the administration much trouble, notably his selection of a personal staff, whose major qualifications seemed to many to be that they were friends of the President. In July, 1945, he went to Berlin for the Potsdam Conference with Marshal Stalin and Prime Minister Churchill (who was succeeded by Clement Attlee during the conference); the continuance of the war against Japan and the handling of a number of postwar problems were discussed. It was while he was returning from Potsdam that Truman announced the successful use of the first atomic bomb against Japan. Truman's outspoken manner, and his

refusal to compromise on what he considered essential points of his program, soon brought about a lessening of friendly feeling between himself and the legislative colleagues he had so recently left. Widespread criticism, later changed to grudging praise for his foresight, attended his presence on the platform at Fulton, Mo., in 1946, when Winston Churchill attacked Russian aims, but in general Truman attempted at first to maintain cooperation between the U.S. and the U.S.S.R. He sent Harry Hopkins, Roosevelt's adviser, to Moscow, and he backed the efforts of Secretary of State James Byrnes to reach some common ground with Russia. When it became apparent that the cold war was intensifying, Truman turned to a policy of containment of Russia. George C. Marshall succeeded (1947) Byrnes, and Truman, following the course of aid and rehabilitation of the war-torn European countries enunciated in the Truman Doctrine, supported the Marshall Plan for European recovery. Aid was given to Greece, then in the throes of a postwar civil conflict, to suppress Communist forces, and to Turkey, as a defense against Russian advances in the Middle East. Under Dean Acheson, who became Secretary of State in 1949, this program was intensified; the North Atlantic Treaty Organization was established (1949) and overtures were made even to Communist Yugoslavia in an attempt to form a coalition to prevent the spread of Communism to new territories. A climax in the undeclared war with Russia was reached in 1950 when American troops, with the sanction of the United Nations, were thrown into Korea to halt the invasion of the Republic of Korea (South Korea) by Russian-trained North Koreans, later reinforced by troops of the Chinese People's Republic. But relations with Congress had deteriorated to such an extent that even this generally approved policy was criticized. Truman, in 1948, after an election campaign in which he traveled throughout the country pillorying the 80th Congress (Republican-dominated as a result of the 1946 elections) for its policies, had been elected president in what was probably the most unexpected victory in American political history. Almost every political expert and the great majority of public-opinion polls indicated that he would be badly defeated by his Republican opponent, Thomas E. Dewey. But Truman obtained a popular plurality of more than two million votes and gained 303 electoral votes to Dewey's 189 despite the defection from regular Democratic ranks of a number of Southern states. Despite this victory, Congressional opposition did not cease; the nominal control of Congress by the Democrats was hindered by a voting coalition of Southern Democrats and Republicans to balk Truman's attempts to have passed such aspects of his "Fair Deal" program as repeal or modification of the Taft-Hartley Labor Act (which Truman nevertheless several times invoked) and passage of a civil rights bill. Congress instead turned its principal energies to investigating, in its various committees, administration aides and policies; scandals involving gifts to government employees (mink coats, home freezers, and the like) were uncovered; the conviction for perjury of Alger Hiss, an administrative aide accused of Communist affiliation, was widely used as an indication of corruption within the administration. Early in 1951, after a sharp clash of views, Truman recalled Douglas MacArthur, U.S. and United Nations commander in Korea and the Far East. The ensuing controversy was more and more directed at the foreign policy of the government under Secretary Acheson. In 1952 Truman refused renomination for the presidency, but he campaigned vigorously for Adlai Stevenson, the Democratic nominee. The victory of Dwight Eisenhower by some seven million votes was widely interpreted as a verdict of popular non-confidence in an administration weakened by too many years in office.

Truman Doctrine. Program of international assistance enunciated by President Harry S. Truman in a speech before the U.S. Congress on March 12, 1947. Truman proposed that the U.S. should give assistance to "free peoples resisting attempted subjugation by armed minorities or outside pressures." The immediate occasion of the message was President Truman's request for 400 million dollars for military and economic assistance to Greece

and Turkey, but in its broader implications the speech set a U.S. global policy for containing and opposing Communism. It is commonly regarded as marking a turning point in post-World War II relations between the U.S. and the U.S.S.R.

Trumann (trō'man). City in NE Arkansas, in Poinsett County; formerly a lumber center, now site of a wood-working industry. 3,744 (1950).

Trumbić (trōm'bich), **Ante**. b. in Dalmatia, May 17, 1864; d. at Zagreb, Yugoslavia, Nov. 18, 1938. Yugoslav statesman, active in the South Slav nationalist movement before World War I and in the formation (1918-19) of the new Yugoslav state. He served as foreign minister (1918-20), and as representative at the Paris peace conference (1919).

Trumbull (trūm'būl). Town in SW Connecticut, in Fairfield County. 8,641 (1950).

Trumbull, Benjamin. b. at Hebron, Conn., Dec. 19, 1735; d. at North Haven, Conn., Feb. 2, 1820. American clergyman and historian. His chief works are *Complete History of Connecticut from 1630 till 1713* (1797) and *General History of the United States of America* (1765, 1810).

Trumbull, Henry Clay. b. at Stonington, Conn., June 8, 1830; d. at Philadelphia, Dec. 8, 1903. American Congregational clergyman and religious writer; brother of James Hammond Trumbull.

Trumbull, James Hammond. b. at Stonington, Conn., Dec. 20, 1821; d. at Hartford, Conn., Aug. 5, 1897. American philologist and historical writer, an authority on the languages of the North American Indians; brother of Henry Clay Trumbull. His works include *Defense of Stonington* (1864), *Composition of Indian Geographical Names* (1870), *Best Method of Studying the Indian Languages* (1871), several works on Algonquian, *The True Blue Laves of Connecticut and New Haven* (1877), *Indian Names of Places in . . . Connecticut* (1881), and others.

Trumbull, John. b. at Westbury, Conn., April 24, 1750; d. at Detroit, Mich., May 11, 1831. American lawyer and poet, a prominent member of the Connecticut Wits. He wrote the satirical *The Progress of Dumbness* (1772-73), criticizing educational methods, and the burlesque epic *McFingal* (1775-76; complete work published in 1782) in imitation of *Hudibras*; he collaborated with Joel Barlow and others on the *Anarchiad*. He also wrote *An Elegy on the Times* (1774). *The Poetical Works of John Trumbull* (2 vols.) appeared in 1820.

Trumbull, John. b. at Lebanon, Conn., June 6, 1756; d. at New York, Nov. 10, 1843. American painter; son of Jonathan Trumbull (1710-85). He served in the Revolutionary War, attaining the rank of colonel and deputy adjutant general, studied at London under Benjamin West, and on the Continent, and settled as a portrait painter at New York in 1804. He gave a large collection of his paintings to Yale. Among his works are portraits of Washington, Adams, Jefferson, and others, *Battle of Bunker Hill*, *Death of Montgomery*, and four pictures in the rotunda of the Capitol at Washington (*The Declaration of Independence*, *The Surrender of Burgoyne*, *The Surrender of Cornwallis*, and *The Resignation of Washington*).

Trumbull, Jonathan. b. at Lebanon, Conn., Oct. 12, 1710; d. there, Aug. 17, 1785. American magistrate and patriot. He was a businessman and later a Whig leader in New England during the Revolutionary period, and was governor of Connecticut (1769-83). He was a friend and adviser of Washington, and is said to have been the original "Brother Jonathan," that being Washington's familiar name for him.

Trumbull, Jonathan. b. at Lebanon, Conn., March 26, 1740; d. there, Aug. 7, 1809. American statesman; son of Jonathan Trumbull (1710-85). He served on Washington's staff in the Revolutionary War, and was Federalist member of Congress from Connecticut (1789-95), speaker of the House (1791-93), U.S. senator (1795-96), and governor of Connecticut (1798-1809).

Trumbull, Joseph. b. at Lebanon, Conn., March 11, 1737; d. July 23, 1778. American merchant and soldier; son of Jonathan Trumbull (1710-85). He joined (1756) in his father's mercantile business, served (1767 *et seq.*) in the Connecticut general assembly, was a member (1774) of the Continental Congress, and in 1775 was named

commissary general of the Continental Army. He held this post until 1777, and served (1777-78) on the board of war.

Trumbull, Lyman. b. at Colchester, Conn., Oct. 12, 1813; d. June 25, 1896. American jurist and legislator. He settled (1837) in Illinois, where he practiced law and served (1848-54) as justice of the state supreme court. As a senator from Illinois (1855-73), he served as chairman of the judiciary committee, and in this capacity introduced (1864) the resolution which became the 13th Amendment to the Federal Constitution. He was one of the few Republicans who supported President Johnson in his impeachment trial. After leaving the Senate, he resumed the practice of law at Chicago, but remained active in national politics.

Trümmelsbach (trūm'el.bäch). Cascade in the Bernese Oberland, Switzerland, near Lauterbrunnen. Height, ab. 950 ft.

Trumper (trūm'pēr), **Victor Thomas**. b. at Sydney, Australia, Nov. 2, 1877; d. there, June 28, 1915. Australian cricketer, considered by some the greatest batsman of his generation. He played 402 innings in first-class matches for 17,150 runs at an average of just over 45. He reached his peak with the Australian team in England (1902).

Truncheon (trūn'yon), **Commodore Hawser**. Kind-hearted uncle of Peregrine Pickle, in Tobias Smollett's novel of that name.

Truro (trō'rō). City, municipal borough, market town, and seaport in SW England, in Cornwall, ab. 9 mi. N of Falmouth, ab. 279 mi. SW of London by rail. It carries on tin smelting, now mostly with imported ores. It was an important lead-producing area in Roman times. 12,851 (1951).

Truro. Town in Nova Scotia, Canada, in Colchester County, situated on an arm of Minas Basin, Bay of Fundy, ab. 54 mi. NE of Halifax, with which it is connected by road and rail. 10,756 (1951).

Truro, Baron. Title of Wilde, Thomas.

Trusteeship Council, United Nations. See **United Nations Trusteeship Council**.

Trustees of Dartmouth College v. Woodward, 4 Wheaton 518 (1819) (dārt'muth; wūd'ward). See **Dartmouth College Case**.

Trustram (trus'tram). See **Tristan**.

Truth. Poem by Geoffrey Chaucer, usually known as *Flee from the Press* ("Flee from the Press").

Truth (trōth), **Sojourner**. b. in Ulster County, N.Y., in the latter part of the 18th century; d. at Battle Creek, Mich., Nov. 26, 1883. American Negro lecturer and reformer, originally a slave. She probably obtained her freedom in 1817, when New York liberated all its slaves who were over 40 years of age.

Truth or Consequences. [Former name, **Hot Springs**.] Town in SW New Mexico, county seat of Sierra County, on the Rio Grande; health resort. Its name was officially changed (to match that of a radio show very popular at the time) during the decade 1940-50. Pop. 4,563 (1950).

Trutnov (trōt'nōf). [German, **Trautenauf**.] Town in Czechoslovakia, in the kraj (region) of Hradec Králové, in NW Bohemia, ab. 72 mi. NE of Prague and S of the Riesengebirge. It is the center of the linen-weaving industry in E Bohemia. Here on June 27, 1866, the Austrians defeated the Prussians; on the following day the Prussians defeated the Austrians, thereby opening the mountain passes for the advancing Prussian armies. 18,320 (1947).

Truxillo (trō-nē'yō). See **Trujillo**.

Truxton (truks'tun), **Thomas**. [Also, **Truxton**.] b. at what is now Jamaica, in Queens, N.Y., Feb. 17, 1755; d. at Philadelphia, May 5, 1822. American naval officer, a commander of privateers in the Revolutionary War. In the French naval war he commanded the *Constellation* and defeated the frigate *L'Insurgente* on Feb. 9, 1799, and *La Vengeance* in January, 1800, but the latter escaped owing to a storm.

Truxton, William Talbot. b. at Philadelphia, March 11, 1824; d. Feb. 25, 1887. American naval officer; grandson of Thomas Truxton. Entering the U.S. navy as a midshipman (1841), he became (1861) executive officer of the *Dale*, a vessel of the North Atlantic blockading squadron of the Union navy, became (1862) a lieutenant commander, and commanded (1863-65) the

gunboat *Tacony*, which was attached to Admiral David Dixon Porter's squadron during the two attacks (December, 1864, and January, 1865) on Fort Fisher, N.C.

Trygger (trüg'ër). **Ernest**. b. at Stockholm, Oct. 27, 1857; d. there, Sept. 23, 1943. Swedish political leader and educator, who as premier (1923-24) and foreign minister (1928-30) favored a policy of Scandinavian cooperation. He was elected (1897) to the first chamber of the *Riksdag* (parliament), soon becoming a leader of the Conservative deputies, and was opposed to dissolution of the union with Norway. He served (1920-22, 1929) as a delegate to the League of Nations, and held (1926 *et seq.*) the post of chancellor of the national university system.

Tryggve Gran (trüg'vë grän). **Mount**. See **Gran, Mount**.

Trygvasson (trüg'vä.són) or **Trygvesson** (trüg'vë.són), **Olaf**. See **Olaf** (of Norway).

Tryon (trí'on). **Dwight William**. b. at Hartford, Conn., 1849; d. July 1, 1925. American landscape painter.

Tryon, William. b. in Ireland, 1729; d. at London, Jan. 27, 1788. British colonial governor in America. As governor of North Carolina (1763-71) he suppressed the revolt of the "Regulators." He was governor of New York (1771-78), being forced to govern for almost a year (1775-76) from a ship in the harbor until the British retook the city, and conducted various expeditions against Connecticut in the Revolutionary War, burning Danbury and Norwalk.

Trystan (tris'tän) or **Trystrem** (tris'trem) or **Trystren** (tris'tren). See **Tristan**.

Try the Sky. Novel by Francis Stuart, published in 1933.

Trzebiatów (tshe.byá'tóf). [German, **Treptow an der Rega**.] Town in NW Poland, in the *województwo* (province) of Szczecin, formerly in Pomerania, Germany, situated on the Rega River near the Baltic Sea, SW of Kolobrzeg (Kolberg); lumber industry; agricultural trade. The town came to Poland in 1945. Pop. 10,883 (1939), 5,995 (1946).

Trzyniec (tshi'nyets). Polish name of **Trinec**.

Tsaidam (tsi'dám). Basin in W China, in the province of Tsinghai. It is enclosed by the Altyn Tagh on the N, the Nan Shan on the E, and the Kunlun Shan on the S. The area is rocky and in many places covered with sand. There are numerous swamps and salt lakes, fed by mountain rivers, that have no outlet. Length, ab. 350 mi.; width, ab. 150 mi.; elevation, ab. 9,000 ft.

Tsai T'ien (tsi tyen'). See **Kwang-hü**.

Ts'ai T'ing-k'ai (tsi' ting'k'i'). b. at Lotien, Kwangtung, China, 1890—. Chinese soldier, hero of the 1932 defense of Shanghai against the Japanese. Of a poor peasant family, he joined the army at 16 as a common soldier and rose to command (1932) the 19th Route Army at Shanghai. Opposing Chiang Kai-shek's policy toward Japan, he led (1932) independent resistance at Shanghai and played a leading part (1933-34) in the Fukien rebellion. After a period of retirement he helped Li Chi-shen establish (1948) the Revolutionary Committee of the Kuomintang.

Ts'ai Yüan-p'ei (tsi' yüán'p'ä'). b. at Shaohsing, Chekiang, China, 1867; d. at Hong Kong, March 5, 1940. Chinese scholar, revolutionary leader, and government official. He received the highest academic degrees under the empire, but worked with Sun Yat-sen for a Chinese republic. As minister of education (1911-13, 1927), chancellor of Peking University (1917-23), and president (1928-40) of the Academia Sinica he won a reputation for both scholarship and liberalism.

Tsaldaris (tsäl.tsal'ris). **Constantine**. b. at Alexandria, Egypt, 1884—. Greek political leader. He served as governor of Patras and Corfu (1916-17), minister to Crete (1920-22), and a deputy from Corinth. He took part in the counterrevolution of 1926, for which he was imprisoned in the same year. Deputy from Athens (1932 *et seq.*), he was undersecretary of communications (1933-35) and of state (1936-40). Active in the resistance during Axis occupation (1941-44), he was arrested by the Italians, but escaped to Egypt in 1944. He headed the royalist Populist Party (1946 *et seq.*). He was prime minister and minister of foreign affairs (1946-47), and deputy prime minister and minister of foreign affairs

(1947-50). He was instrumental in winning the plebiscite for the return of George II (1943).

Tsaldaris, Panayoti. b. 1868; d. 1936. Greek political leader; cousin of Constantine Tsaldaris. When, under the leadership of Eleutherios Venizelos, Greece became a republic in 1924, a strong royalist faction continued active in politics, organized as the Populist Party. Panayoti Tsaldaris, a leader of this party, became premier in October, 1932, when Venizelos resigned after his followers failed to secure a majority of seats in a parliamentary election. The Tsaldaris government fell, on an issue of financial policy, in January, 1933, and Venizelos resumed the premiership, only to suffer electoral defeat again in March of that year. Tsaldaris again became head of the government. In September a Greco-Turkish nonaggression treaty was signed, and in 1934 Turkey, Yugoslavia, and Rumania joined with Greece in a Balkan alliance. Meanwhile the Populist regime, though pledged to loyalty to the republic, seemed to be moving toward restoration of the monarchy; so at least it appeared to the Venizelists, who in March, 1935, attempted an armed insurrection, which was suppressed by General George Kondylis. Elections were held in June of that year, but were boycotted by the republicans, with the result that the royalists captured almost all the parliamentary seats. Tsaldaris continued to head the cabinet, but his leniency toward the defeated party led to his ouster in a coup d'état, in October, 1935, led by General Kondylis.

Tsana (tsá'ná). **Lake**. See **Tana, Lake**.

Ts'ang Chieh (tsäng' jyá'). Legendary inventor of Chinese written characters.

Tsangpo (tsäng'pó). A name of the **Brahmaputra** in Tibet.

Tsangwu (tsäng'wó'). See **Wuchow**.

Tsankov (tsän'küf). **Aleksandr**. b. at Orekhovo, Bulgaria, 1879—. Bulgarian nationalist leader. As prime minister (1923-26) he conducted a purge of his political opponents, notably the Communists. He organized (1934) the rightist National and Social Movement, and went into exile (1944) upon realization of the approaching defeat of Germany.

Ts'ao K'un (tsou' kún'). b. at Tientsin, China, 1862; d. 1938. Chinese warlord, originally a protégé of Yüan Shih-k'ai. In the civil war following Yüan's death (1916) he aligned himself with the Chihli clique, and served (1923-24) as president of the republic. Ousted (1924) by Chang Tso-lin and Feng Yü-hsiang, he retired to Dairen, in Manchuria.

Tsarevokokshayak (tsä'ri.vó kók'shisk). A former name of **Ioshkar-Ola**.

Tsaritsyn (tsä.ré'tsin). Former name of **Stalingrad**, city.

Tsarskoe Selo (tsär.skó.ye sló'). [Official name (since 1937), **Pushkin**.] Town in the U.S.S.R., in the Leningrad oblast (region) of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, ab. 15 mi. S of Leningrad. It contains a famous imperial palace, formerly a favorite summer residence of the court. The Old Palace, begun in 1744, is 780 ft. long. The interior is richly decorated: the walls of one room are encrusted with amber, those of another with lapis lazuli. The magnificent marble gallery, 270 ft. long, connects the palace with a detached building. The park is full of curiosities, such as a Chinese tower and village, an Egyptian pyramid, a Turkish kiosk, and the so-called doll-houses of the princesses. During World War II the town was occupied by the Germans during the siege of Leningrad, and suffered extensive damage. 24,530 (1926).

Tsaukwe (tsou'kwä'). Central Bushman group of S Africa, inhabiting NW Bechuanaland.

Tschad (chät). German name of **Chad, Lake**.

Tschaikovsky (chikófski), **Peter Ilich**. See **Tchайковский, Peter Ilich**.

Tschakste (chák'ste). See **Čakste, Jānis**.

Tschaslau (chás'lou). A German name of **Čáslav**.

Tscheliads (chä'lyäts). German name of **Czeladz**.

Tschenstochow (chin.stó.hó'). See **Częstochowa**.

Tscherinoff (che.ré'nof). **Marie**. See **Zandt, Marie Van**.

Tschermak-Seysenegg (cher'mäk.zí'ze.nek), **Erich von**. b. at Vienna, Nov. 15, 1871—. Austrian botanist; son

of Gustav von Tschermak-Seysenegg. He served as professor (1909 et seq.) at the college of agriculture at Vienna. Simultaneously with Hugo de Vries and Karl Erich Correns he rediscovered (1900) the Mendelian laws of heredity, confirming their validity. Author of *Versuche über Pflanzenhybriden* von Gregor Mendel (1901).

Tschermak-Seysenegg, Gustav von. b. at Littau (now Litovel) in Moravia, April 19, 1836; d. at Vienna, May 4, 1927. Austrian mineralogist. He was a specialist in petrography, crystallography, and the study of meteorites, and published *Lehrbuch der Mineralogie* (2nd ed., 1885), and numerous scientific papers.

Tschigorin (chē.gō'rin), Mikhail I. See Chigorin, Mikhail I.

Tschingelberg Landslip (ching'el.berk). See under Elm, Switzerland.

Tschirky (chir'ki), Oscar. [Called "Oscar of the Waldorff."] b. at Loche, Neuchâtel, Switzerland, Sept. 28, 1866; d. at New Paltz, N.Y., Nov. 6, 1950. American maître d'hôtel, internationally famous as host (1893 et seq.) at the Waldorff-Astoria Hotel at New York. He began his career at the Hoffman House and later was engaged at Delmonico's.

Tschirnhausen (chirn'hau.zen), Count Ehrenfried Walther von. [Also, **Tschirnhaus** (chirn'hous).] b. at Kiesslingswalde, near Görlitz, Germany, April 10, 1651; d. at Dresden, Germany, Oct. 11, 1708. German mathematician. He served for a time with the Dutch army and wrote articles, published in the *Acta eruditiorum*, on the theory of equations and the applications of the calculus to the theory of curves. He is best known for the "Tschirnhausen transformations" of algebra.

Tschirpan (chir.pän'). See Chirpan.

Tschudi (chō'dē), Aegidius. [Also, **Gilg Tschudi**.] b. at Glarus, Switzerland, 1505; d. Feb. 28, 1572. Swiss historian and Roman Catholic theologian, considered "the father of Swiss history." He was chief magistrate (1558 et seq.) of the canton of Glarus. His most noted work is his *Chronicon Helveticum*, a Swiss history of the period 1000-1470, published (1734-36) after his death, and marred, unfortunately, by a number of inaccuracies and even forgeries.

Tschudi, Burkhard. Original name of Shudi, Burkart. **Tschudi, Johann Jakob von.** b. at Glarus, Switzerland, July 25, 1818; d. Oct. 8, 1889. Swiss naturalist, philologist, and diplomat. He traveled (1838-43) in Peru, and later again in South America, and was ambassador to Brazil (1860) and to Austria (1866-68). He wrote *Fauna Peruana* (1844-47), *Peruanische Reise-skizzen* (1846), *Die Kechua-Sprache* (1853), *Reisen durch Südamerika* (1866-68), *Organismus der Kechua-Sprache* (1884), and similar works, and was one of the authors of *Antigüedades Peruanas* (1851).

Tse Hsi (tsu' shē'). See Tzu Hsi.

Tseng or Tsung (tsung', dzung'), Marquis. [Full name, **Tseng Chi-tse**.] b. 1839; d. April 12, 1890. Chinese diplomat, ambassador at Paris, London, and St. Petersburg.

Tserclaes (tsēr.klās'), Johann. See Tilly, Johann Tserclaes, Count of.

Tserkov (tsēr'kof). See Belaya Tserkov.

Tshaka (chā'kā). See Shaka.

Tshiquite (chē.kē'tā). See under Pecos, N.M.

Tshopi (chō'pē). See Chopi.

Tsing (gyang'), T. F. [Original name, **Chiang T'ing-fu**.] b. at Paoching, Hunan, China, 1895-. Chinese public official, long a member of the Kuomintang. He taught (1923-35) at Nankai and Tsinghua universities, directed (1935-36) the political affairs department of the Executive Yuan, and served as ambassador to the U.S.S.R. (1936-38). He succeeded (November, 1947) Quo Tai-chi as chief Chinese delegate to the United Nations.

Tsimlyanskaya Dam (tsim.lyän'ska.ya). Large hydroelectric power and irrigation dam in the U.S.S.R., in the Don River ab. 110 mi. E of Rostov-on-Don. It was dedicated on Sept. 20, 1951, when the first water flowed through the sluices. The dam forms a reservoir ab. 125 mi. in length, with a maximum width of ab. 19 mi. The water level of the Don is raised by ab. 85 ft. Total length of dam, ab. 8.4 mi.; height of central portion, ab. 130 ft.

Tsimshian (tsim'shian). [Also: **Chimmesyan, Chimsian**.] Group of North American Indian tribes, inhabiting the W coast of British Columbia and the inland areas on both sides of the Skeena River. Their culture is a typical north Pacific coast fishing, sealing, and hunting culture. The language forms an independent family, but a Penutian relationship has been suggested.

Tsinan (tsi.nän'), Chinese, jē'nän'. [Also: **Chinan, Licheng**.] City in E China, capital of the province of Shantung, situated near the Hwang Ho, ab. 240 mi. S of Peiping; important road and rail junction, and trading center. There are silk-textile, cotton-textile, flour-milling, vegetable-oil, and other industries. The city is the center of an area of great historical and archaeological importance. Area of municipality, ab. 69 sq. mi.; pop. 591,490 (1946).

Tsing (sing'). [Properly **Ta Tsing**.] Name of the Manchu dynasty of China (1644-1912).

Tsinghai (ching'hī'). [Also: **Chinghai, Koko Nor**.] Province in W central China, bordered by Kansu on the E and N, Sinkiang on the NW, Tibet on the SW, Sikang on the S, and Szechwan on the SE. The area is largely a high, arid tableland, traversed by numerous mountain ranges of the NE portion of the Tibetan Plateau, and the Nan Shan. Much of the area is above 10,000 ft. in elevation, and the lower basins and valleys are dry, with numerous salt lakes. Here are found the headwaters of the Yangtze River and the Tsing Hai (or Koko Nor) salt lake. Most of the population lives in the deep valleys, where the lower elevation provides meager agricultural and grazing possibilities. The chief food is parched barley (*tsamba*) and a tea made from sour milk and brick tea. Capital, Sining; area, ab. 320,000 sq. mi.; pop. 1,317,364 (1950).

Tsing Hai (ching' hī'). [Also: **Ching Hai, Koko Nor, Kuku Nor**.] Large salt lake in N central China, in the province of Tsinghai. Length, ab. 66 mi.; elevation, ab. 10,662 ft.

Tsingkiang (tsing'kyang'; Chinese, jing'jyang'). See Tsinkiang.

Tsingling Shan (ching'ling' shān'). See Tsinling Shan. **Tsingtao** (ching'dōu'). [Also, **Chingtao**.] Seaport in E China, in the province of Shantung, on the S coast of the peninsula. It was a German treaty port from 1898 and was developed into a modern naval base with several dry docks; the German lease was ended after World War I. Tsingtao is the third ranking port of N China (after Tientsin and Dairen) and has cotton-textile, silk, food-processing, match, leather, machinery, and cigarette industries, and shipyards. Area of municipality, 285 sq. mi.; pop. 759,057 (1946).

Tsingyuan (ching'yüän'). See Paoting.

Tsinkiang (tsing'kyang'; Chinese, jing'jyang'). [Also: **Chinchinag, Tsingkiang**; former name, **Chuanchow** or **Chuanchowfu**, also spelled **Chinchew, Chinchew, Chinchu**.] City in SE China, in Fukien province, ab. 50 mi. NE of Amoy; formerly an important port, and, probably identical with the medieval Zaitun or Zayton, visited by Marco Polo. 50,311 (1944).

Tsinling Shan (ching'ling' shān'). [Also: **Chin Ling Shan, Tsinling Shan**.] Range of mountains in C China, in the provinces of Kansu, Shensi, and Honan. One of the most important ranges in China, it divides the humid S from the drier N. It is a major barrier to the moist air flowing into C China from the Pacific Ocean. Rice is the important crop on the S side, while wheat is raised on the N. Continuations of this range extend almost to the coast. Elevation, up to 13,668 ft.

Tsitsihar (tsē.tē.hār'). [Also, **Lungkiang**.] City in NE China, capital of the province of Heilungkiang, Manchuria, on the Nonni River, a tributary of the Sungari. The city was developed by the Russians when the Chinese Eastern Railroad was built. Lumber milling, soybean pressing, and flour milling are the chief industries. It is a trading center and rail junction. Area of municipality, ab. 26 sq. mi.; pop. 174,675 (1946).

Tskhinvali (tsin'vā.li). Former name of Stalinir.

Tskwe (tsō'kwā). See Chokwe.

Tsomé (tsō'mō). See Sumé.

Tsonekan (tsō'ne.kān). See Tehuelche.

Tsong-ka-pa or **Tsong-kha-pa** (tsōng'kā'pā). b. 1358; d. 1419. Tibetan Buddhist reformer, founder of the 13th

sect of Buddhism to which the Dalai Lama belongs. He was a native of north China, and founded a monastery near Lhasa, Tibet, that is today a shrine to those who look upon him as a second Buddha. He made attempts during his lifetime to eliminate the tantrism in Tibetan Buddhism.

Tsopi (tsō'pē). See **Chopi**.

Tsotso (tsō'tsō). [Also, **Butsotso**.] Small Bantu subgroup of the Kavirondo peoples of Kenya, in E Africa.

Tsu (tsō). City in S Honshu, Japan, capital of Mie prefecture, ab. 40 mi. SW of Nagoya. It is a seaport, and has important cotton-textile industries. 76,077 (1950).

Tsugaru Strait (tsō.gā.rō). [Also: **Sangar Strait**; Japanese, **Tsugara Kaikyo** (tsō.gā.rā kīkyō).] Sea passage which separates the island of Honshu, Japan, from the island of Hokkaido, and connects the Sea of Japan with the Pacific. Length, ab. 100 mi.

Tsu Hsi (tsu' shē). See **Tzu Hsi**.

Tsumeb (tsō'meb). Small town in the NE part of South-West Africa, connected by rail with Grootfontein and the narrow-gauge line from Usakos: the chief copper-mining center in the territory. Vanadium, lead, and silver are also found. European pop. 580 (1946).

Tsung (tsung', dzung'), Marquis. See **Tseng**, Marquis.

Tsuruga (tsō.rō.gā). City in NW Honshu, Japan, ab. 60 mi. NW of Nagoya: an important transit port on the Sea of Japan, with steamship services to Vladivostok and Korean ports. Pop. ab. 30,000.

Tsushima (tsō.shē.mā). Island in the N Pacific, belonging to Japan, in Korea Strait S of Korea and NW of Kyushu. Area, 271 sq. mi.; pop. 60,376 (1950).

Tsushima, Battle of. [Also, **Battle of the Sea of Japan**.] Naval battle fought by the Japanese fleet under Admiral Heihachiro Togo and the Russian squadron under Admiral Zinovi Rozhdestvenski in the eastern channel of Korea Strait, off the island of Tsushima, May 27-28, 1905. Of the 38 vessels of the Russian fleet, 22 were sunk and six captured.

Tswa (tswā). [Also: **Abutua**, **Batswa**, **Vatswa**.] Northern subgroup of the Tonga, a Bantu-speaking people of S Mozambique, in SE Africa. This subgroup includes the Vilankulu, Mukhambi, Hlabangwana, Masinge, Yingwana, and Makwakwa.

Tswana (tswā'nā). [Also: **Bechuana**, **Chuana**, **Chwana**.] Bantu-speaking people of the western Sotho group in S Africa, inhabiting Bechuanaland protectorate and N Union of South Africa. According to tradition they were formerly all ruled by a king, but they are now divided into the following independent subgroups: the Hurutse, Kalahari, Kgatla, Kwena, Maletse, Ngwaketse, Ngwato, Rolong, Tawana, Thlaping, Thlaro, and Tlokwa. Their population in Bechuanaland, including subjects from other tribes, has been estimated at 260,000 (by I. Schapera, *A Handbook of Tswana Law and Custom*, 1938). Descent is patrilineal. They practice hoe agriculture and cattle herding, with the cattle complex. Their principal foods are maize ("mealies") and sorghum ("Kafir corn").

Tu (tō). See also **Tibesti**.

Tu. One of the major gods of C and E Polynesia. Tu figures most widely as god of war, but in some islands has other roles, and in some is not known at all. The richest local mythologies make Tu one of the sons of Atea and Papa, or their counterparts. There is reason to believe that Tu and other major gods may represent the deification of some leader of early voyagers.

Tuam (tū'am). Market town in the Irish Republic, in Connacht province and County Galway, situated on the river Clare ab. 19 mi. NE of Galway city, 4,020 (1951).

Tuan Chi-jui (dwān' chē'rā'). b. at Hoi, Anhwei, China, 1865; d. 1936. Chinese warlord who rose to power with Yuan Shih-k'ai. He served intermittently as premier (1916-18), became founder and leader (1918) of the pro-Japanese Anfu clique, and shared control (1924-26) of Peiping (Peking) with other warlords, subsequently retiring to become a devotee of Buddhism.

Tuan Yang (dwān' yāng'). (Called the **Dragon Boat Festival**.) Festival observed, especially in C and S China, on the 5th of the 5th moon. Races in boats with dragon-headed prows or decorated like a dragon are conducted to propitiate water deities dating from the

3rd or 4th century A.C. The dragon king who controls rain is especially propitiated, formerly with cakes thrown into the rivers. The races end in feasts.

Tuapse (tō.äp'sē). City in SW U.S.S.R., in Krasnodar Territory of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, situated on the Black Sea between Sochi and Novorossiisk: an important oil-shipping port, linked by pipe line and railroad with the oil fields of N Caucasus. It has petroleum-refining, machinery, and food industries. Pop. ab. 30,000 (1939).

Tuareg (twā'reg). [Also: **Touareg**, **Twareg**.] Berber-speaking people of W Africa, inhabiting a large area in the W Sahara. Their population has been estimated at 300,000 (by Y. Urvoy, *Petit Atlas ethnographique du Soudan*, 1942). They call themselves *Kel Taghlmus* ("people of the veil"), referring to the narrow strips of cloth worn by Tuareg men over the lower part of the face. Tuareg women are unveiled, although all Tuareg profess Mohammedanism. Their society is divided into pastoral nobles, agricultural serfs, and slaves not permitted to wear veils. Their language, which is known as Tamashag (or Temajeh or Tamahag or Tamasheg), is written in an alphabetic script known as Tifinagh. The Tuareg are grouped into four geographical subdivisions, centered at Ahaggar, Azjer, Air, and the Niger valley. They are a mixture of Caucasoid and Negroid.

Tuatha De Danann (tō.ä'hā dā.nā'n). In Old Irish mythology, literally, "the people of the goddess Dana (or Danu)". They were the tall, beautiful, immortal, divine race of Ireland. Dagda, the god, was their king. In the mythological chronicles, especially in the *Book of Invasions*, they were descendants of the Nemedians (legendary people from Scythia, the third people to invade Ireland) of whom surviving remnants fled to Greece after their defeat, there became so learned and skilled in magic and druidism as to be called the Tuatha De Danann, and returned to Ireland, the fourth invading people. They descended on Ireland from the sea out of a great mist and conquered the Fomorians, according to the *Book of Invasions*, in the 15th century B.C. They in turn were defeated by the Milesians, and disappeared into the hills and mounds of Ireland, gradually became referred to as *aes side*, "the people of the mounds," and eventually came to be regarded as the fairies of modern Irish folklore.

Tubal (tū'bal). In the Bible, one of the sons of Japheth. According to the account in Gen. x. 2, he was renowned as an archer.

Tubal. Jewish friend of Shylock, in Shakespeare's *The Merchant of Venice*.

Tubal-Cain (tū'bal-kā'n'). In the Bible, the third son of Lamech, the Cainite. He was the first smith, a worker in brass and iron, according to Gen. iv. 22.

Tubantes (tū.ban'tēz). Ancient Germanic tribe located on the right bank of the Rhine in territory afterward occupied by the Usipites (Ptolemy, however, places the tribe further to the south, near the Chatti).

Tubbergen (tub'ér.chen). Commune and town in E Netherlands, in the province of Overijssel, near the German border: dairies and agricultural trade. 10,997 (1939).

Tubières (tū.byer). **Anne Claude Philippe de**. See **Caylus**, **Anne Claude Philippe de Tubières**, Comte de.

Tübingen (tū'bing.en). City in S Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Württemberg-Hohenzollern, French Zone, formerly in the Black Forest *Kreis* (district) of the state of Württemberg, situated at the junction of the Ammer and Neckar rivers, ab. 18 mi. SW of Stuttgart: manufactures of metal articles, precision instruments, shoes, chemicals, paper goods, and knitwear; agricultural trade. The university, founded in 1477, contains a large library, and considerable archaeological collections. The seminary was the leading proponent of the liberal interpretation of Protestantism in the 19th century, particularly under the influence of F. C. Baur, the founder of the so-called Tübingen School of philosophy. Tübingen has churches of the 15th and 16th centuries, a *Rathaus* (town hall) of 1435-46, and other monuments of the 15th to 18th centuries. It was conquered by the French marshal Turenne in 1647, and the fortifications were razed by the French

in 1688. The population increased in the period 1939-46 by 20.6 percent. 34,345 (1946), 37,506 (1950).

Tübingen School. Name given to the school of modern rationalistic philosophy which took its rise (1825-60) at the University of Tübingen, in Germany, under Ferdinand Christian Baur. The fundamental principle of this school is that the books of the New Testament were written for the purpose of establishing certain opinions and parties in the early church; that many of them were written later than the dates usually assigned to them; and that they are valuable rather as indications of the spirit of the early church than as authoritative revelations or even as authentic records. The name is also sometimes, though more rarely, given to an earlier group in the same university which taught almost exactly the reverse, namely, the credibility, integrity, and authority of the New Testament.

Tubman (tub'man), **William V. S.** b. at Harper, Liberia, Nov. 29, 1895-. Liberian statesman, president of Liberia (1943 et seq.). He was collector of internal revenue (1919-22) and sat in the Liberian senate (1923-31, 1934-37). In 1937 he was appointed an associate justice of the supreme court, resigning in 1943 to run for the presidency of the country. A member of the True Whig Party, he was elected to an eight-year term (1943) and reelected in 1951.

Tubus (tô'bôz). See **Tibbus**.

Tucca (tuk'a), **Captain.** Bragging bully in Ben Jonson's *Poetaster*. Thomas Dekker introduces him in his *Satiromastix*, but without the success which attended Jonson's character.

Tucci (tuk'si). Former name of **Martos**, Spain.

Tuck (tuk), **Amos.** b. at Parsonfield, Me., Aug. 2, 1810; d. Dec. 11, 1879. American lawyer and legislator. He was a member (1847-53) of Congress, where he was active as an antislavery man. A trustee (1853-79) of Phillips Exeter Academy, he was also a trustee (1857-66) of Dartmouth College, where the Amos Tuck School of Administration and Finance was founded (1900) by his son, Edward Tuck.

Tuck, Edward. b. at Exeter, N.H., Aug. 24, 1842; d. at Monte Carlo, April 30, 1938. American banker and philanthropist; son of Amos Tuck. Founder (1900) of the Amos Tuck School of Administration and Finance, which was named in honor of his father, at Dartmouth College, he also donated (1930) the Petit Palais collection of art to the city of Paris.

Tuck, Friar. Vagabond monk in the English Robin Hood cycle of ballads and a character in the morris dances and May Day plays. Sir Walter Scott introduces him in *Ivanhoe* as the "holy clerk of Copmanhurst."

Tuckahoe (tuk'a.hô). Village in SE. New York, in Westchester County; a northern suburb of New York, 5,991 (1950).

Tucker (tuk'ér), **Abraham.** [Pseudonym, **Edward Search.**] b. at London, Sept. 2, 1705; d. Nov. 20, 1774. English metaphysician and moralist. He wrote under his pseudonym *The Light of Nature Pursued* (4 vols., 1768, and 3 vols. edited after his death; edited again by H. P. Milmay, 1805).

Tucker, Benjamin Ricketson. b. near New Bedford, Mass., April 17, 1854; d. in Monaco, June 22, 1939. American anarchist, known as a "philosophical anarchist" because of his opposition to violence. He founded (1877) and edited *The Radical Review*, and founded (1881) and edited (1881-1908) *Liberty*, which printed the works of George Bernard Shaw. He translated (1888) Leo Tolstoy's *Kreutzer Sonata*.

Tucker, Charlotte Maria. [Pseudonym, **A.L.O.E.**] b. in Middlesex, England, May 8, 1821; d. at Amritsar, India, Dec. 2, 1893. English writer of religious works and books for young people. Her pseudonym consists of the initials of the phrase "A Lady of England." When she was 54 years old she went as a missionary to India, and worked there for 18 years. She wrote more than 50 volumes.

Tucker, Frederick St. George de Latour. Original name of **Booth-Tucker**, **Frederick St. George de Latour**.

Tucker, George. b. in Bermuda, Aug. 20, 1775; d. in Albemarle County, Va., April 10, 1861. American legislator, political economist, and writer. He began the

practice of law at Richmond, Va., served (1819-25) in Congress, and was professor of moral philosophy (1825-45) at the University of Virginia, where he was the first chairman of the faculty. Author of numerous works, including *The Life of Thomas Jefferson* (2 vols., 1837), *The Laws of Wages, Profits, and Rent Investigated* (1837), *The Theory of Money and Banks Investigated* (1839), *The History of the United States* (4 vols., 1856-57), *Political Economy for the People* (1859), and *Essays, Moral and Metaphysical* (1860).

Tucker, Gilbert Milligan. b. at Albany, N.Y., Aug. 26, 1847; d. there, Jan. 13, 1932. American editor and author; son of Luther Tucker. He joined his father in publishing the *Cultivator* and *Country Gentleman*. He became (1897) editor in chief of the *Country Gentleman*, holding that post until the Curtis Publishing Company acquired the publication in 1911. Author of *Our Common Speech* (1895), *American English* (1921), and *A Layman's Apology* (1931).

Tucker, Henry St. George. b. in Chesterfield County, Va., Dec. 29, 1780; d. at Winchester, Va., Aug. 28, 1848. American legislator and jurist; son of St. George Tucker. He served in the War of 1812, and was a member (1815-19) of Congress, a member (1819-23) of the Virginia senate, and judge (1831-41) of the supreme court of appeals of Virginia. He was professor of law (1841-45) at the University of Virginia. Author of *Commentaries on the Laws of Virginia* (2 vols., 1836-37) and others.

Tucker, Henry St. George. b. at Winchester, Va., April 5, 1853; d. at Lexington, Va., July 23, 1932. American lawyer and legislator; son of John Randolph Tucker. He served (1889-97) in Congress, was a member (1897-1902) of the staff of Washington and Lee University, and was again (1922-32) a member of Congress. Author of *Limitations on the Treaty-Making Power under the Constitution of the United States* (1915) and *Woman's Suffrage by Constitutional Amendment* (1916).

Tucker, John Randolph. b. at Winchester, Va., Dec. 24, 1823; d. Feb. 13, 1897. American lawyer, legislator, and teacher; son of Henry St. George Tucker (1780-1848). He practiced (1845-57) law at Winchester, was attorney general (1857-65) of Virginia, was a member (1875-87) of Congress, and served as professor of constitutional and international law (1870-74, 1889-97) and dean of the law school (1893-97) at Washington and Lee University. Author of *The Constitution of the United States* (2 vols., 1899).

Tucker, Josiah. b. at Laugharne, Carmarthenshire, Wales, 1712; d. Nov. 4, 1799. Welsh economist, remembered for his sympathy toward the cause of American independence. He was domestic chaplain to Bishop Joseph Butler, to whom Tucker made the often-quoted remark about the possibility of nations going mad, like men. He was requested (1755) to draw up *Elements of Commerce* for the instruction of the future king (George III) by Thomas Hayter, bishop of Norwich. He published (1763) a tract against war for the sake of trade, which was translated into French by Turgot. His most popular tract during the American controversy was *Cui Bono?*, arguing that war with the American colonists was a mistake for all concerned. His writings on this subject were highly praised by many laissez-faire economists. Many of the important writings of Tucker, some of which are said to have influenced Adam Smith, are edited with an introduction by R. L. Schuyler in *Josiah Tucker, a Selection from His Economic and Political Writings* (1931).

Tucker, Luther. b. at Brandon, Vt., May 7, 1802; d. at Albany, N. Y., Jan. 26, 1873. American journalist and editor. He took part in founding (1826) the *Rochester Daily Advertiser*, becoming its sole proprietor in 1828, and in 1831 established the *Genesee Farmer*, which he merged (1839) with the *Albany Cultivator*. Settling (1840) at Albany, N.Y., he founded (1846) the *Horticulturalist*, selling it in 1852, and in 1853 began publication of the *Country Gentleman* (consolidated in 1866 as *Cultivator and Country Gentleman*), of which he was editor until the time of his death.

Tucker, Nathaniel Beverley. b. at "Matoax," Chesterfield County, Va., Sept. 6, 1784; d. at Winchester, Va., Aug. 26, 1851. American jurist, novelist, and political writer. His best-known work is the novel *The Partisan Leader: a Tale of the Future* (2 vols., 1836), a defense of

slavery, issued under the pseudonym Edward W. Sidney, and suppressed on first publication but reissued in 1861. Also author of *George Balcombe* (1836), *A Discourse on the Importance of the Study of Political Science as a Branch of Academic Education in the United States* (1840), and *The Principles of Pleading* (1846).

Tucker, Nathaniel Beverley. b. at Winchester, Va., June 8, 1820; d. July 4, 1890. American Confederate agent; son of Henry St. George Tucker (1780-1848). After a career as a planter and businessman, he was editor (1853-56) of the Washington *Sentinel*, became (1847) U.S. consul at Liverpool, succeeding Nathaniel Hawthorne in that post, joined the Confederate forces at the outbreak of the Civil War, and after 1862 was a Confederate agent in France and Canada. He was accused of having taken part in the plot to assassinate Lincoln, and until November, 1865, there was a reward of 25,000 dollars offered for him, although evidence of his complicity was entirely lacking. He resided (1872-90) at Washington, D.C., and Berkeley Springs, W.Va.

Tucker, Stephen Davis. b. at Bloomfield, N.J., Jan. 28, 1818; d. at London, Oct. 9, 1902. American inventor and manufacturer of printing machinery. He became (1834) an apprentice in the printing-press manufacturing firm of R. Hoe and Company at New York, of which he later became (1860) a partner, retiring (1893) as a senior partner. He took out some 100 patents, some of which were granted to both him and Richard M. Hoe, including those on the continuous web for newspaper printing and the folder for newspaper presses.

Tucker, St. George. b. at Port Royal, Bermuda, June 29, 1752; d. Nov. 10, 1827. American jurist. He began his law practice at Williamsburg, Va., and served in the Virginia militia during the Revolutionary War, being wounded at the siege of Yorktown. A commissioner at the Annapolis convention (1786), he was named (1788) a judge of the general court of Virginia, was a judge (1803-11) of the Virginia supreme court of appeals, and served (1813-27) as a judge of the U.S. district court for the district of Virginia. He was named (1800) professor of law in the College of William and Mary. He brought out an annotated edition of *Blackstone's Commentaries* (5 vols., 1803).

Tucker, William Jewett. b. at Griswold, Conn., July 13, 1839; d. Sept. 23, 1926. American educator and Congregational clergyman, president of Dartmouth College (1893-1909).

Tuckerman (tuk'ér.man), Bayard. b. at New York, July 2, 1855; d. Oct. 20, 1923. American author; grandson of Joseph Tuckerman. He lectured (1898-1907) on English literature at Princeton University, and was the author of *A History of English Prose Fiction from Sir Thomas Malory to George Eliot* (1882), *Life of General Lafayette* (2 vols., 1889), *Peter Stuyvesant* (1893), *William Jay and the Constitutional Movement for the Abolition of Slavery* (1894), and *Life of General Philip Schuyler, 1733-1804* (1903).

Tuckerman, Edward. b. at Boston, Dec. 7, 1817; d. at Amherst, Mass., March 15, 1886. American botanist, noted as a lichenologist. He served as professor at Amherst College from 1858.

Tuckerman, Frederick Goddard. b. at Boston, Feb. 4, 1821; d. at Greenfield, Mass., May 9, 1873. American poet. He was admitted (1844) to the bar, but turned from the practice of law to devote himself to literature and scientific pursuits. The first collection of his poetry appeared as *Poems* (1860); *The Sonnets of Frederick Goddard Tuckerman* (1931) were edited by Witter Bynner.

Tuckerman, Henry Theodore. b. at Boston, April 20, 1813; d. at New York, Dec. 17, 1871. American critic, essayist, and poet. His works include *Italian Sketch-Book* (1835), *Isabel, or Sicily* (1839), *Rambles and Reveries* (1841), *Thoughts on the Poets* (1846), *Artist Life* (1847), *Characteristics of Literature* (2 series, 1849, 1851), *Essays Biographical and Critical* (1857), *America and Her Commentators: with a Critical Sketch of Travel in the United States* (1864), and *Book of the Artists* (1867).

Tuckerman, Joseph. b. at Boston, Jan. 18, 1778; d. at Havana, Cuba, April 20, 1840. American Unitarian clergyman. He founded (1812) the Boston Society for the Religious and Moral Improvement of Seamen, reputed to be the first of its kind in the U.S., and settled

(1826) at Boston, where he established a ministry-at-large and devoted himself to missionary activities on behalf of the poor. He later established similar missions at London and Liverpool.

Tuckerman Ravine. Deep ravine on the side of Mount Washington, in New Hampshire: ski slopes.

Tucson (tó'son). City in S Arizona, county seat of Pima County, on the Santa Cruz River; trade center and a noted health resort. An Indian village, of unknown age, existed on the site of the present city, which was (1775) a Spanish garrison, and was later capital (1867-77) of the Arizona territory. It is the seat of the University of Arizona. 45,454 (1950).

Tucumán (tó.kó.mán). Colonial division or territory (*gobernación*) of Spanish South America. It corresponded nearly to the modern Argentine provinces of Córdoba, Rioja, Catamarca, Santiago del Estero, Tucumán, Salta, and Jujuy. The capital was Tucumán. It was a part of the viceroyalty of Peru, subordinate to Charcas, until 1773, when it was attached to the viceroyalty of La Plata.

Tucumán. Province in N Argentina, lying S of Salta and between Catamarca and Santiago del Estero. It produces most of Argentina's sugar, and a considerable quantity of alcohol. Capital, Tucumán; area, 10,425 sq. mi.; pop. 593,371 (1947).

Tucumán. [Also, San Miguel de Tucumán.] City in N Argentina, capital of Tucumán province, ab. 715 mi. by rail NW of Buenos Aires: scene of the signing of Argentina's declaration of independence from Spain. It has sugar-refining, alcohol, food-processing, textile, and other industries. 194,166 (1947).

Tucumcari (tò'kum.kär.i). City in E New Mexico, county seat of Quay County, in a wheat and sorghum dry-farming area: shipping center for cattle; tourist, resort. 8,419 (1950).

Tucupita (tó.kò.pé.tä). City in NE Venezuela, capital of Delta Amacuro territory. 8,546 (1950).

Tudeh Party (tò.de'). Iranian political party, the Masses Party, following a leftist program.

Tudela (tó.tná'lä). [Ancient name, *Tutela*.] Town in N Spain, in the province of Navarra, situated on the Ebro River ab. 50 mi. S of Pamplona, in a stock-raising district. It has sawmills and a timber trade. The Collegiate Church of Santa Maria, in Romanesque style, was founded in 1135, consecrated in 1188. There is an ancient 19-arch bridge across the Ebro River. The town was reconquered from the Moors by Alfonso I of Aragon in 1114. Pop. 13,134 (1940).

Tuder (tü'dér). Ancient name of *Todi*, Italy.

Tudor (tü'dor). English dynasty, descended on the male side from Owen Tudor, who married Henry V's widow, Catherine of Valois, and on the female side from John of Gaunt, son of Edward III, through the Beauforts. It comprised the sovereigns Henry VII, Henry VIII, Edward VI, Mary, and Elizabeth.

Tudor, Jasper. [Called *Jasper of Hatfield*; titles, *Earl of Pembroke*, *Duke of Bedford*.] d. in December, 1495. English soldier; son of Owen Tudor and Catherine of Valois, and uncle of Henry VII. A Lancastrian partisan, he fought in many battles of the Wars of the Roses, and after the victory of the Yorkists at Tewkesbury (1470) fled to France with his nephew. After Henry VII gained the throne, he was earl marshal (1492).

Tudor, Margaret. See *Margaret Tudor*.

Tudor, Mary. See *Mary I* or *Mary Tudor (of England)*; see also *Mary of France*.

Tudor, Owen. Executed 1461. Welsh knight who married (though no record exists of the marriage) Catherine of Valois, widow of Henry V, and was grandfather of Henry VII. He joined the Lancastrians, was captured by the Yorkists after the battle of Mortimer's Cross, and beheaded.

Tudor, William. b. at Boston, Jan. 28, 1779; d. at Rio de Janeiro, March 9, 1830. American author. He was an original member (1805) of the Anthology Society at Boston, and was the founder and first editor (1815-17) of the *North American Review*. He helped establish the Boston Athenaeum and was a member (1823 et seq.) of the U.S. diplomatic service in Peru and Brazil.

Tuesday (tüz/dz). Third day of the week. The name comes from the Teutonic war god *Tiu* (Norse, *Tyr*).

fat, fäte, fär, ask, färe; net, më, hër; pin, pine; not, nôte, möve, nôr; up, lüte, püll; ʒ, then; d, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

Tuffier (tū.fyā), **Marin Théodore**. b. at Bellême, Orne, France, March 26, 1857; d. at Paris, Oct. 27, 1929. French surgeon. He acquired an international reputation for his pioneer work on experimental surgery, renal surgery (1889), the operative treatment of fractures, modern thoracic surgery (1897-1909), surgery of the stomach (1907), reconstructive surgery of bones and joints (cranioplasty, rachygnathosis, nearthrosis), radiology of the ureter after the passage of a middle catheter, the use of spinal anesthesia, and the operation for chronic valvular heart disease.

Tuñán (tū.fān), **Armand**. See **Rouarie** or **Rouërie**, **Marquis de la**.

Tufts (tufts), **Charles**. b. at Somerville, Mass., July 17, 1781; d. Dec. 24, 1876. American farmer and brick-maker. An owner of large farm properties, he donated (1856, 1864) land for the site of Tufts College at Medford, Mass., of which he was a trustee (1856-76).

Tufts, Cotton. b. at Medford, Mass., May 30, 1732; d. Dec. 8, 1815. American physician; nephew of John Tufts. He was the leading organizer (1781) of the Massachusetts Medical Society, of which he was elected (1787) president, and became (1780) one of the charter members of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences.

Tufts, John. b. at Medford, Mass., May 5, 1689; d. at Amesbury, Mass., Aug. 17, 1752. American Congregational clergyman. He was ordained (1714) minister of the Second Church of Christ at West Newbury, and published (in 1714 or 1715) *A Very Plain and Easy Introduction to the Art of Singing Psalm Tunes: with the Cantus or Trebles of Twenty-eight Psalm Tunes, Contrived in Such a Manner, as That the Learner May Attain the Skill of Singing Them, with the Greatest Ease and Speed Imaginable*. This publication, which went through 11 or more editions, had a great influence upon American church music.

Tu Fu (tō' fō'). b. c714; d. 770 A.D. Chinese poet of the period of the T'ang dynasty. His lyrics are rich in vivid imagery. His work, critical of official corruption or descriptive of nature or events, is among the best-known of Chinese poetry.

Tugela (tō.gā'la). River in S Africa, in Natal province. Union of South Africa, rising in the Drakensberg and flowing SE into the Indian Ocean. Near Ladysmith, it was the scene of severe fighting in the Boer War (December, 1899-February, 1900). Length, ab. 300 mi.

Tugendbunt (tō'gēnt.bunt). German association formed (1808) at Königsberg, with the acknowledged purpose of cultivating patriotism, reorganizing the army, and encouraging education, and with the secret aim of aiding in throwing off the French yoke. King Frederick William III of Prussia was forced to dissolve it in 1809, but it continued in secret for several years, and exerted a very considerable influence, especially in 1812.

Tuggurt (tō.gūrt'). See **Touggourt**.

Tuglas (tū.gläs), **Friedebert**. b. at Ahja, Estonia, 1886—. Estonian novelist, critic, and scholar. His anti-zealot activities compelled him to spend most of his youth in exile. Author of symbolist stories, such as *Saatuse* (Fate, 1917) and *Raskuse raim* (The Spirit of Gloom, 1918); novels in a highly wrought impressionistic manner, such as *Felix Ormusson* (1915), or nostalgically elaborating his childhood memories, as in *Väike Illimar* (Little Illimar, 1936-37), and of critical monographs and essays.

Tuguegarao (tō'gā.gā.rā'ō). Town in N Philippines, capital of Cagayan province, in NE Luzon. It is situated near the Rio Grande de Cagayan, ab. 50 mi. from its mouth, 12,378 (1948).

Tugwell (tug'wel), **Rexford Guy**. b. at Sinclairville, N.Y., July 10, 1891—. American economist and government official. Instructor (1920 *et seq.*) and professor (1931-37) of economics at Columbia, he was a member of the "Brain Trust," the advisory group consulted (1933 *et seq.*) by President Franklin D. Roosevelt. He served (1934-37) as U.S. undersecretary of agriculture, and was appointed (1941) governor of Puerto Rico. He served as professor of political science and director of the Institute of Planning at the University of Chicago (1946 *et seq.*). Author of *The Economic Basis of Public Interest* (1922), *Industry's Coming of Age* (1927), *The Industrial Discipline* (1933), *Battle for Democracy* (1935), *Changing the Colonial*

Climate (1942), *The Stricken Land* (1946), and other books.

Tuileries (twē'l.g.riz; French, twē'l.rē), **Palace of the**. Royal residence formerly existing at Paris, connected with the Louvre by wings. In 1518 Francis I bought a house here for his sister Margaret of Navarre. It was demolished in 1564 by Catherine de Médicis, who began the erection of the Tuileries, which was enlarged by Henry IV and Louis XIV. The palace, the scene of many of the most memorable events attending the overthrow of the ancient French monarchy, was invaded by the mob June 20, and stormed by the mob Aug. 10, 1792, and was the seat of the Convention. It was taken by the people July 29, 1830, and Feb. 24, 1848, and was burned by the Commune in 1871, the ruins not being removed till 1883. Nothing remains except the pavilions at the two extremities, which have been restored and now form a rich architectural termination to the two extended arms of the Louvre. Its history as a royal residence came to an end with the battle of Sedan (1870) and the departure of the empress Eugénie. The Jardin des Tuileries, a popular promenade, was enlarged in 1889, and now covers the site of the palace. The Quai des Tuileries existed at a very early period as the road to St.-Cloud. The wall of Charles V terminated at the Tour du Bois, between the Louvre and the Tuileries. Outside of this wall were the tile yards or *tuileries*, mentioned as early as 1274.

Tuismum (tū.ish'ūm). Medieval name of Deutz.

Tuke (tūk), **Henry Scott**. b. at York, England, June 12, 1855; d. 1929. English oil and water-color painter, noted for his genre scenes and his marines. He began to exhibit at the Royal Academy in 1879 and in 1914 became a member.

Tuke, Samuel. b. at York, England, July 31, 1784; d. there, Oct. 14, 1857. English philanthropist; grandson of William Tuke. He wrote an account (1813) of the York "Retreat," an institution founded (1792) by his grandfather, and published works on the construction of hospitals for the insane.

Tuke, William. b. at York, England, March 24, 1732; d. 1822. English philanthropist; grandfather of Samuel Tuke. He was especially devoted to the amelioration of the condition of the insane. In 1792 he projected the "Retreat" at York under the management of the Society of Friends, in which it was attempted to manage the insane without the excessive restraint then common. His improvements led to important legislation on the treatment of the insane.

Tukhachevsky (tō.hā.chēf'ski), **Mikhail Nikolayevich**. See **Toukhachevsky**, **Mikhail Nikolayevich**.

Tukulor (tō'kū.lōr). [Also: Foutanke, Tekarir, Tekrur, Tokoror, Toucouleur.] Sudanic-speaking people of W Africa, whose language is a dialect of Fulani, and who inhabit the valley of the upper Senegal River in NE Senegal, W French Sudan, and S Mauritania. Their population has been estimated at ab. 220,000 (by Y. Urvoy, *Petit atlas ethno-géographique du Soudan*, 1942). They are fanatic Mohammedans, having adopted Mohammedanism in the 11th century from the Almoravides.

Tula (tō'la). [Also, **Tollan**.] Legendary capital of the Toltec Indians on the W side of Lake Texcoco, in the central plateau of Mexico. A correlation of archaeological data and native chronicles from before the Spanish conquest suggests to some that the capital was actually located on the site of the present-day Tula, and to others that it was at Azcapotzalco, a site where many Toltec remains have been found.

Tula. Full name, **Tula de Allende** (dō ā.yēn'dā'). Town in C Mexico, in Hidalgo state, ab. 50 mi. N. of Mexico City. It is a very ancient place, and is supposed by some to be the same as Tula (or Tollan), the Toltec capital. Pop. under 5,000 (1940).

Tula (tō'la). **Oblast** (region) in C U.S.S.R., in Europe, in the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, ab. 100 mi. S of the city of Moscow. The land is mostly hilly. The chief occupation of the people is farming, though there is considerable mining of lignite and of second-grade iron ore in the area. The largest crops are oats, barley, wheat, potatoes, flax, and corn. In the days of the Russian Empire Tula was a *guberniya* (government) of Russia which occupied approximately the same area. Capital, Tula; area, 12,660 sq. mi. (1939), 9,300 sq. mi. (1951); pop. 2,049,950 (1939).

Tula. City in the U.S.S.R., capital of the Tula oblast (region) of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, situated ab. 110 mi. S of Moscow. It is one of the chief manufacturing centers of C European Russia, long noted for the manufacture of small arms. Iron ore is found nearby and is used in iron and steel plants in the city; there are also manufactures of agricultural machinery, sewing machines, tools, clothing, leather, and foodstuffs. Tula was founded in the 16th century; the first gun factory in Russia was established here in 1595. In World War II the Germans approached to the outskirts of the city and nearly encircled it (October–December, 1941), but it resisted strongly and was successfully held by the Russians, 272,403 (1939).

Tulach Mór (tù.làch mòr). Irish name of **Tullamore**.

Tulagi (tù.là'gi). Main port of entry and administrative center for the British protectorate in the Solomon Islands. It is situated on the small island of Tulagi, N of Guadalcanal. The resident commissioner at Tulagi is subject to the British high commissioner for the western Pacific at Suva, Fiji. Tulagi was captured (August, 1942) by U.S. marines from the Japanese; the excellent harbor facilities were useful in the subsequent Solomon Islands fighting.

Tulancingo (tù.làn.seng'gō). City in C Mexico, in Hidalgo state, 12,552 (1940).

Tulane (tù.làn'). **Paul.** b. near Princeton, N.J., May 10, 1801; d. there, March 27, 1887. American merchant and benefactor. He founded (1822) the retail and wholesale dry-goods and clothing house of Paul Tulane and Company at New Orleans, La., and later added to his fortune through ventures in real estate. He settled (1873) at Princeton, N.J., and donated (1882) all of his New Orleans real-estate holdings to the university which in 1814 became Tulane University at New Orleans. Additional gifts to the institution brought his benefactions to a total of more than one million dollars.

Tulare (tù.lār', -lār'ē). City in C California, in Tulare County, SW of San Francisco: shipping center for fruit, 12,445 (1950).

Tulare Lake. Former lake in California, in Kings County. It received the Kern River and other tributaries (now largely diverted for irrigation), but had no outlet. It is now usually dry.

Tulcán (tù.lkàn'). City in N Ecuador, capital of Cacha province, near the Colombian border: cattle and wool, 12,828 (est. 1944).

Tulcea (tùl'chā). [Also: **Tuldja** (tùl'jā), **Tultcha**.] Town in S Rumania, in Dobruja, situated on an arm of the Danube River, ab. 45 mi. SE of Galați: trade center, especially in cereals, fish, and wine, 21,642 (1948).

Tule (tù.lā). See **Cuna**.

Tuléar (tù.lā.ār). Port in Madagascar, off SE Africa, situated on the W coast near the S end of the island. It is connected by road with Tananarive and other towns of C and E Madagascar, 15,654 (1948).

Tulia (tù.li.ā, tōl'ya). City in NW Texas, in the Panhandle, county seat of Swisher County, 3,222 (1950).

Tulkinghorn (tùl'king.hörn). **Mr.** Attorney in Charles Dickens's *Bleak House*.

Tull (tul), **Jethro.** b. at Basildon, Berkshire, England, 1674; d. Feb. 21, 1741. English farmer and writer on agriculture. He developed (c1701) a machine that sowed seed in drills or rows to replace the broadcast sowing then in common use and permitting cultivation, as by horse-drawn hoe, between the rows of growing plants. He traveled in France and Italy to observe the use of cultivation with manure and pulverized soil. Author of *Horsehoeing Husbandry* (1831) and others, especially pamphlets defending his theories.

Tullahoma (tul.ā.hō'mā). Town in C Tennessee, in Coffee County: manufactures of gloves, sporting goods, clothing, shoes, cheese, and condensed milk, 7,562 (1950).

Tullamore (tul.ā.mōr'). [Irish, **Tulach Mór**.] Market town in the Irish Republic, in Leinster province and County Offaly, situated on the Grand Canal, ab. 53 mi. W of Dublin. The town has a distillery industry, and is the county seat of County Offaly, 6,164 (1951).

Tulle (töl; French, tül). [Latin, **Tutela**.] City in W France, capital of the department of Corrèze, situated at the junction of the Solane and Corrèze rivers, SE of Limoges. An industrial city, Tulle is known for the manufacture of metal products and textiles; the thin

material known as tulle is named for the town. It is the seat of the Manufacture Nationale d'Armes, 18,202 (1946).

Tullia (tul'ia). b. c79 B.C.; d. at Tusculum, in February, 45 B.C. Daughter of Cicero and Terentia, and wife of Calpurnius Piso and later of Publius Cornelius Dolabella.

Tullia. In Roman legend, one of two daughters of the same name of Servius Tullius. She was the wife of Aruns, brother of Tarquin (Lucius Tarquinius). She murdered her husband, and Tarquin, having killed his wife, married her, slew Servius Tullius, and proclaimed himself king. Tullia rode to the senate house to greet her husband as king, and on her return drove over the dead body of her father, which lay in the way. The street through which she passed thereafter bore the name Vicus Sceleratus ("Abominable Street").

Tullius Aufidius (tul'ius ò.fid'ius). See **Aufidius**, **Tullius**.

Tulliver (tul'iv.ər), **Maggie**. Principal character in George Eliot's *The Mill on the Floss*.

Tulln (tùln). [Also: **Tulin**; Latin, **Comagenā**; called in the *Nibelungenlied* **Tulne**.] Town in E Austria, the province of Lower Austria, situated on the Danube River ab. 18 mi. NW of Vienna: manufactures of agricultural machinery, 5,252 (1946).

Tulloch (tul'òch, -òk), **John.** b. in Perthshire, Scotland, 1823; d. at Torquay, England, Feb. 13, 1886. Scottish Presbyterian theologian, educator, and author. He became principal of Saint Mary's College, St. Andrews, in 1854, and served as one of Queen Victoria's chaplains. His works include *Theism* (1855), *Leaders of the Reformation* (1859), *English Puritanism and Its Leaders* (1861), *Beginning Life* (1862), *The Christ of the Gospels and the Christ of Modern Criticism* (1864), *Rational Theology and Christian Philosophy* (1872), *The Christian Doctrine of Sin* (1876), *Modern Theories in Philosophy and Religion* (1884), *Movements of Religious Thought in the 19th Century* (1885), and others.

Tullochgorum (tul'òch.gò'rum). Called by Burns "the best Scotch song Scotland ever saw." See under **Skinner**, **John**.

Tullum (tul'um). Ancient name of **Toul**.

Tullus Hostilius (tul'us hos.til'ius). According to tradition, the third king of Rome. He was said to have reigned from 672 to 641 B.C., and to have carried on many wars, especially with Alba.

Tully (tul'i). Anglicized form of Tullius, formerly generally used as the name of Cicero, Marcus Tullius.

Tully, Jim. b. near St. Marys, Ohio, June 3, 1891; d. 1947. American novelist. He was educated (1895–1900) at the St. Joseph Orphan Asylum, Cincinnati, Ohio, held a variety of jobs, including those of farm laborer, circus roustabout, chainmaker, professional boxer, reporter, and tree surgeon, and at intervals lived as a hobo. He was first brought to prominence as a writer in *Sma-t Set* when it was being edited by H. L. Mencken. Among his works are *Emmet Lawler* (1922), *Beggars of Life* (1924), *Jarneyan* (1925), *Shanty Irish* (1928), *Close Ups* (1930), *Laughter in Hell* (1932), *Men in the Rough* (1933), *The Bruiser* (1936), *A Hollywood Decameron* (1937), and *Biddy Brogan's Boy* (1942).

Tully, Richard Walton. b. at Nevada City, Calif., 1877; d. at New York, Jan. 31, 1945. American playwright and producer. He lost (1928) the famous plagiarism suit (1912–28) against him for the play *The Bird of Paradise* (produced in 1912), but the decision was later (1930) reversed. Author of *My Cinderella Girl*, *The Rose of the Rancho*, *Omear the Tentmaker*, *The Flame*, and other plays.

Tully, William. b. at Saybrook Point, Conn., Nov. 18, 1785; d. at Springfield, Mass., Feb. 28, 1859. American physician. He was president (1824–30) and professor (1824–38) at the Vermont Academy of Medicine (Castleton) and served (1829–42) as professor of materia medica and therapeutics at Yale. He prepared *Materia Medica, or, Pharmacology and Therapeutics* (2 vols., 1837–58), which contains his modification of the formula for Dover's powder (subsequently known as Tully's powder).

Tulin (tùln). See **Tulln**.

Tulne (tul'ne). Name of **Tulln** in the *Nibelungenlied*.

Tulsa (tul'sā). [Former name, **Tulsey Town** (tul'si).] City in NE Oklahoma, county seat of Tulsa County, on the Arkansas River, in a petroleum-producing area:

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nôte, môve, nôr; up, lûte, pûll; ʒh, then; ɔ, d o r j; s, s o r sh; t, t o r ch;

leading oil-refining center. It is a trading center for corn and oats, and a manufacturing center for airplanes, glass, chemicals, steel, furniture, automobile bodies, bricks, tiles, and cotton textiles. It is the seat of the University of Tulsa. Pop. of city, 142,157 (1941), 182,749 (1950); of urbanized area, 206,311 (1950).

Tulsi Das (tul'si dās). b. c1532; d. at Benares, 1623. Hindu poet. He became a religious reformer after the death of his only son and traveled throughout India preaching Rama's worship. His principal work is the *Ram-charit-manas*, a Hindi paraphrase of the Sanskrit *Ramayan*; it is said to be so well known as to be called the "Bible of Northern India," many of its verses being quoted as proverbial expressions. His other work consists of religious writings, especially on Rama (and Krishna), and including hymns, songs, and devotional poems.

Tultcha (tōl'chā). See **Tulcea**.

Tuluá (tō.lwá'). City in W Colombia, in Valle del Cauca department, 12,017 (1938).

Tulufan (tō'lō'fān'). See **Turfan**.

Tumatanguis (tō.mā.tāng'gēs). See under **Jolo** island.

Tumba (tum'ba). **Lake**. [French, Lac Tumba.] Large lake in W central Africa, in the SW corner of Equator province, Belgian Congo. It is N of Lake Léopold II and is connected with the Congo River by a short river draining from the W side of the lake. Area, ab. 140 sq. mi.

Tumbes (tōm'bās) or **Túmbes** (tōm'bās). Department in NW Peru, bordering on Ecuador and the Pacific Ocean, N of Piura: oil, agricultural products, and minerals. It dates from the times of the Incas, and was the site of the first Spanish settlement in Peru; it was separated (1901) as a littoral province from Piura department and achieved department status in 1942. Capital, Tumbes; area, 1,591 sq. mi.; pop. 31,201 (est. 1950).

Tumbes or **Túmbes**. City in NW Peru, capital of Tumbes department: the northernmost seaport in Peru; charcoal and tobacco. It was the site of the landing by Francisco Pizarro which initiated his conquest of the country. 6,355 (1940).

Tummel (tum'el). River and loch in C Scotland, in Perthshire. The river drains E from Loch Rannoch through Lochgarry Reservoir and Loch Tummel to the vicinity of Pitlochry, whence it flows SE to a confluence with the river Tay, ab. 4 mi. SE of Pitlochry. Length, ab. 29 mi.

Tumuc-Humac Mountains (tō.mōk'ō.māk'). [Portuguese, Serra de Tumucumaque (tō.mō.kō.mā'kē).] Mountain range in NE Brazil, on the borders of French Guiana and Surinam (Dutch Guiana). Peak elevation, ab. 3,000 ft.

Tumulty (tum'ul.ti). **Joseph Patrick**. b. at Jersey City, N.J., May 5, 1879—n. American lawyer who was private secretary to Woodrow Wilson during the latter's service as governor of New Jersey (1911–13) and U.S. president (1913–21). Author of *Woodrow Wilson as I Know Him* (1921).

Tumwater (tum'wō'tēr, -wot'ēr). Town in W Washington, in Thurston County, 2,725 (1950).

Tumbelly Clumsky (tum'bel'ē klum'zi). **Sir**. See **Clumsky**, **Sir Tunbilly**.

Tunbridge (tun'brij). See **Tonbridge**.

Tunbridge Wells. [Full name, **Royal Tunbridge Wells**.] Municipal borough, market town, and inland spa in SE England, in Kent, ab. 4 mi. S of Tonbridge, ab. 34 mi. SE of London by rail. It has long been celebrated as a fashionable resort, and is now a summer holiday resort for Londoners. The town is located in a district of heath and woodland. It has a chalybeate spring (discovered c1606) and a trade in "Tunbridge ware" (woodenware). 38,397 (1951).

Tundzha (tūn'jā). [Also: **Tundia**, **Tunja**; Latin, **Tonusus**, **Tonzus**.] River in Bulgaria and in European Turkey which joins the Maritsa near Edirne. Length, ab. 200 mi.

Tunes (tū'nēz). Latin name of **Tunis**.

Tung-chau (tūng'chōu). See **Tungshien**.

Tungchow (tūng'chō). Former name of **Nantung**; see also **Tungshien**.

Tung Hai (tūng'hi'). Chinese name of the **East China Sea**.

Tungshien (tūng'shien'). [Also: **Tung-chau**, **Tungchow**.] City in E China, in the province of Hopeh,

situated on the Pei Ho, at the head of navigation, ab. 12 mi. E of Peiping. Long the chief river port for Peiping, it still transships some goods to Tientsin, but it has now been largely supplanted by the railroad. Pop. ab. 50,000.

Tung-hwa (tūng'hwā'). [Also, **Tung-hua**.] City in NE China, in the province of Liaotung, ab. 115 mi. E of Mukden, near the border of Korea: coal, iron, gold, and lead mines; lumbering is important in the area. 81,993 (1946).

Tungking (tūng'king'). See **Tonkin**.

Tung-pei (tūng'pā'). Chinese name of **Manchuria**.

Tung Pi-wu (tūng'pē'wō'). b. in Hupeh, China, c1883—n. Chinese Communist political leader, a close collaborator of Sun Yat-sen in the Kuomintang. He was appointed (1945) an official representative at the San Francisco Conference which established the United Nations, and became (1949) one of four vice-premiers of the state administrative council in the Peiping government.

Tungshan (tūng'shān'). [Also, **Suchow**.] City in E China, in the province of Shantung, on one of the former courses of the Hwang Ho (Yellow River): a rail junction and trading center where wheat and corn are milled. 160,013 (1935).

Tungting Lake (dūng'ting'). [Chinese, **Tungting Hu** (hō').] Large lake in C China, in Hunan province, connected with the Yangtze River. It acts as an overflow reservoir, receiving flood waters of the river in spring and early summer. Area, 1,450 sq. mi.

Tungurahua (tūng.gō.rā'wā'). [Also, **Tunguragua**.] Active volcano in C Ecuador, S of Cotopaxi. Elevation, ab. 16,512 ft.

Tungurahua. [Also, **Tunguragua**.] Province in C Ecuador. Capital, Ambato; area, 1,237 sq. mi.; pop. 209,872 (est. 1944).

Tungus (tūng.gōz'). Hunting, fishing, and reindeer-herding peoples of E Siberia, related in language to the Mongols and Manchu, numbering ab. 40,000 in 1926, and inhabiting an enormous area from the Yenisei River to the Pacific Ocean. Major subdivisions of the Tungus include the Evenki, reindeer-mounted hunters residing between the Yenisei, the Lena, and Lake Baikal; the Orochen, between Lake Baikal and the Lena River; the Lamut, reindeer herdsman living on the Sea of Okhotsk, in the Kolyma River region and in N Kamchatka; and the Gold and Orochi, fishermen living on the lower Amur River and Sakhalin island.

Tunguska (tūng.gōs'ka). **Lower**. [Also: **Nizhni**; Russian, **Nizhnaya Tunguska**.] River in the U.S.S.R., in N central Siberia. It rises N of Lake Baikal and flows N and NW to the Yenisei. Length, ab. 1,720 mi.

Tunguska, Stony. [Also: **Middle Tunguska**, **Podkamena**; Russian, **Podkamennaya Tunguska**.] River in the U.S.S.R., in C Siberia. It rises NW of Lake Baikal and flows NW to the Yenisei, which it joins ab. 250 mi. N of Yeniseisk. Length, ab. 1,028 mi.

Tunguska, Upper. See **Angara**.

Tunhwang (tūn'hwāng'). [Also, **Tun-huang**.] Village in W Kansu, China, ab. 1,150 mi. due W of Peiping. In Han times the Tunhwang oasis was the westernmost important Chinese station on the old trade route to Central Asia, India, and the West. With the coming of Buddhism it became a religious center; and the name now generally refers to the complex of cave temples carved in a sandstone cliff ab. 10 mi. SE of the village and called the Caves of the Thousand Buddhas (*Chien-fō-tung*). There are ab. 400 caves, many of them decorated with wall paintings and images, the most important of which date from the period of the Northern Dynasties, the Sui, and the Tang. In 1907 Sir Aurel Stein discovered the famous "hidden library," a cave full of rolls of paintings and texts which had been sealed up sometime before 1034 A.D. and had remained undisturbed for almost nine centuries. In 1908 the remainder of the hoard was examined more critically by Paul Pelliot; and between them the two men transported most of the important material to the museums and libraries of London and Paris. In addition to Chinese, the manuscripts are in Tibetan, Brahmi, Cursive Gupta, and such rare languages as Khotanese, Kuchean, and Sogdian; the paintings in their variety of styles reflect the mixture of peoples in the Tunhwang populace. The arid desert atmosphere

preserved in almost new condition much of the paper and silk, as well as the ink and colors of this most important body of documents ever to come to light for the study of medieval China and her relations with the West.

Tunica (tū'ni.kə). [Also, **Tonika**.] Group of North American Indian tribes, now nearly extinct, which formerly inhabited NE Louisiana and W central Mississippi. The language formed an independent family.

Tunis (tū'nis). [Latin, **Tunes**.] Seaport in N Africa, capital of the protectorate of Tunisia, situated on a lagoon connected with the Gulf of Tunis, in the NE corner of the country. The port La Goulette, at the entrance to the lagoon, is linked with the city by rail. In 1893 a channel 6 mi. long was cut and deepened in order to permit ships to reach Tunis itself. Tunis is a center of caravan trade; it is connected by steamship lines with France and Italy, and by a railroad with Constantine, Oran, and Algiers. It has textile and other manufactures. The seat of government is at the neighboring castle of Bardo. The chief objects of interest are the bazaars, the Mosque of the Olive Tree, the town palace of the bey, and the Moslem college and other institutions. The ruins of Carthage are situated to the NE. The city was founded in Carthaginian times. It was conquered by the emperor Charles V in 1535. Tunis was occupied by German and Italian troops early in World War II and was later the scene of considerable fighting between Allied forces and those of the Axis powers. It is one of the few cities in N Africa in which Europeans comprise the majority of the population. 364,592 (1946).

Tunis, Gulf of. Inlet of the Mediterranean Sea, in N Africa, on the N coast of Tunisia, NE of the city of Tunis.

Tunisia (tū.nish'ə, -nē'zha). [Also: **Tunis**; French, **Tunisie** (tū.nē.zē).] French protectorate in N Africa. It is bounded by the Mediterranean Sea on the N and E, the Sahara desert and Libya on the S, and Algeria on the W. Government is administered nominally by a native bey, actually by France through a French minister resident and 11 ministers (five French, six Tunisian). The prevailing religion is Mohammedanism. Capital, Tunis; area, 48,300 sq. mi.; pop. 3,230,952, including 239,549 Europeans (1946).

Physical and Economic Geography. The N, E, and C parts are occupied by comparatively low mountains, with a few plains, and there are many brackish lakes in the S. The principal river is the Medjerda. The island of Djerba and the Kerkennah group belong to Tunisia. The protectorate produces grain and fruits (particularly dates and olives), and has important fisheries. Considerable quantities of phosphate ore are mined in the S part. The French have developed an extensive railway network in the protectorate, connecting most of the ports with the city of Tunis and the latter with Algiers and the other large centers of French North Africa by a trunk line extending from Casablanca on the Atlantic coast to Tunis.

History. The region in ancient times formed part of the domains of Carthage and, later, of Rome. It was conquered by the Vandals in the 5th century, and by the Arabs in the 7th. Reduced to a Turkish province in the latter part of the 16th century, it paid, for the most part, only nominal heed to the Porte. It was particularly noted during the 18th and early 19th centuries as a pirate state. Occupied by a French army in 1881, it became a French protectorate. The protectorate was occupied by German and Italian troops during World War II and was the scene of bitter fighting between Allied and Axis forces.

Tunisia, Battle of. Name applied to a series of military operations in World War II which drove the Germans from Africa. The campaign began with the Allied invasion of Africa on Nov. 8, 1942, and ended with the surrender or evacuation of the last enemy troops from Tunisia by May 13, 1943. The battle for Tunisia may be divided into four main phases: (1) Allied landings and advance of the British from El Alamein across Libya and Tripolitania, (2) jockeying for vantage points prior to the spring offensive, (3) German raid on the Americans in Tebessa and the British outflanking of the German line, and (4) the subsequent gradual bottling of the Germans into the Tunisian peninsula. The combined U.S.-British operation was united on Feb. 4, 1943, under the field command of General Sir Harold Alexander.

Tunja (tūn'já). See also **Tundzha**.

Tunja (tūn'já). City in C Colombia, capital of Boyacá department, ab. 75 mi. NE of Bogotá, 16,597 (1938).

Tunkers (tūng'kérz). See **Dunkards**.

Tunnel, The. Novel by Dorothy M. Richardson, published in 1919. It is the fourth section of *Pilgrimage* (1938), a novel sequence in 12 parts employing the stream-of-consciousness technique.

Tunnel über der Spree (tūn'ēl' ūb'ēr dēr shprā'). [English trans., "*Tunnel over the Spree (River)*."] German literary group at Berlin. In the 1840's and 1850's its membership included Moritz von Strachwitz, Emanuel Geibel, Theodor Storm, Paul Heyse, Felix Dahn, and Theodor Fontane. Its name was at that time the only vestige of the influence of its founder, Moritz Saphir, who had started it as a journalists' club in 1827. It did not survive the 1860's.

Tunney (tūn'y), **James Joseph**. [Called **Gene Tunney**.] b. at New York, May 25, 1897—. American pugilist, heavyweight champion (1926-28) of the world. While a member of the U.S. Marine Corps in World War I, he became (1919) light-heavyweight champion of the American armed forces. Returning to the U.S., he began his professional career in that same year, and in 1922, after defeating Battling Levinsky and Georges Carpentier, was acknowledged light-heavyweight champion of the world. Before the year was out, in his only defeat in the professional ring, he lost that title to Harry Greb, but he regained it the following year. Subsequently he passed into the heavyweight division. Tunney had won 44 professional fights, 30 of them by knockouts, and lost only the one to Greb, when in September, 1926, he encountered the then heavyweight champion, Jack Dempsey, and won the decision, and the title, in a ten-round bout. A year later almost to the day, he again won a decision over Dempsey. This latter decision is still the subject of lively controversy: Dempsey floored Tunney in the seventh round, but failed to retire at once to a neutral corner of the ring, and the count did not begin until he had done so. It was thought by many that only this famous "long count" enabled Tunney to recover from the effects of the blow that had floored him, to get to his feet and continue the contest. In 1928, an undefeated champion, Tunney retired from boxing, relinquishing his title. Subsequently he had a successful career in business, took part in civic affairs, and during World War II, with the rank of lieutenant commander and later of commander in the U.S. Naval Reserve, served as director of athletics and physical fitness of navy personnel. He is the author of *A Man Must Fight* (1932) and *Arms for Living* (1941).

Tunsberg (tūns'ber). See **Tønsberg**.

Tunstall (tūn'stāl). Former parish in C England, in Staffordshire, ab. 29 mi. S of Manchester. It was amalgamated (1910) in Stoke-on-Trent county borough. It has manufactures of pottery and ironware.

Tunstall or Tonstall (tūn'stāl), **Cuthbert**. b. at Hatchford, Yorkshire, England, in 1474; d. at Lambeth Palace, 1559. English prelate. A brilliant student at Oxford, Cambridge, and Padua, he was a friend of Erasmus and Thomas More. After taking orders, he was advanced rapidly in the church and acted several times as ambassador for Henry VIII. In 1522 he was appointed bishop of London and in 1530 succeeded Thomas Wolsey as bishop of Durham. When Henry VIII broke with the Roman Catholic Church, Tunstall adopted a passive role, not approving or supporting the reforms, but obeying the law once it was in force. He became (1537) president of the council of the north, and under Edward VI remained a reluctant participant in the Reformation in England. In 1550 he was implicated in the events leading to the fall of the Protector, Edward Seymour, Duke of Somerset, and was accused (1551) of treason. Though the charge was dropped, he was deprived (1552) of his offices and kept in custody. With the accession of the Roman Catholic Mary Tudor, he again assumed the bishopric of Durham, but took no part in the persecution of the Protestants. He refused (1559) to take the oath of supremacy of Elizabeth or to assist at the consecration of Matthew Parker as archbishop of Canterbury and was once more deprived of his offices and placed in custody.

Tunuyán (tū.nō.yán'). River in W Argentina, in the

province of Mendoza, flowing SE to the Desaguadero River. Length, ab. 200 mi.

Tuolumne (tū'ol'um.nē). River in California which joins the San Joaquin River ab. 25 mi. S of Stockton. Length, ab. 150 mi.

Tupac (tū'pāk). [Called **Toparca** by Spanish historians.] b. c1514; d. at Jaúja, Peru, in October, 1533. Younger brother of the Inca Atahualpa of Peru. After the execution of Atahualpa (August, 1533), he was made nominal ruler of Peru by Francisco Pizarro, and forced to swear allegiance to the Spanish monarchs. He died during the march to Cusco.

Tupac Amaru (ā.mā'rō). [Eng. trans. "*Bright or Shining Snake*."] Executed at Cusco, Peru, c1571. He is said to have been the youngest son of Manco, the last Inca war chief, who resided at Cusco when that place was already a Spanish city. Together with his elder brother, Sayri Tupac, he retired to the mountainous districts of Vilcabamba and maintained there a sort of independence until 1571. The viceroys Francisco de Toledo sent to him special envoys to put an end to the depredations which the Indians were committing under the leadership of Tupac Amaru. These envoys, who came under a flag of truce, Tupac Amaru had killed. Thereupon an armed force was sent against him, and after a short resistance he was captured, brought to Cusco, and there executed for having caused the death of peace-bearing messengers. His case has been grossly misrepresented and exaggerated by subsequent writers, and the title attributed to him, "last of the Incas," is wholly imaginary.

Tupac Amaru. [Original name, José Gabriel Condorcanqui.] b. at Tungasaca, in the department of Cusco, Peru, c1743; executed at Cusco, May 18, 1781. Peruvian revolutionist. When the Spaniards began to organize Peru they gave titles of nobility, franchises, and privileges to Indian chiefs, with hereditary rights. The office of cacique was made hereditary in many special cases. Hereditary succession being thus introduced, it was inevitable that contentions and lawsuits under Spanish laws should arise. It was one of these lawsuits that brought Condorcanqui to a certain limited prominence in the middle of the 18th century. He claimed the office of cacique of Tungasaca by birthright under Spanish colonial laws, but his claim was for some time disputed. The documents in the case are the only ones which contain any reliable information concerning the youth and position of Tupac Amaru, his certificate of baptism and correlated papers having (so he asserted) been destroyed, together with the curacy of Tungasaca, by fire. The assertion that the Spanish officials had destroyed all evidence of his origin and descent is false. Tupac Amaru did not profess any grievances himself, but secretly aspired to the post of corregidor, which was always held by a Spaniard. In the early part of 1780 a tumult broke out at Arequipa among the Creoles and Mestizos, caused by an increase in duties. The disturbance was soon quelled, but six months after a more dangerous revolt broke out in western Bolivia among the Aymaras, under Tomás Catari. Tupac Amaru revolted in November, 1780, and forced the corregidor of Tinta, and hanged him publicly. Then the insurrection broke out around Cusco, though independently of what was going on in Bolivia. Tupac Amaru threatened Cusco, but was defeated. He fled, and was captured with his family by Indians at Longui, brought to Cusco, tried, and cruelly executed, together with most of his near relatives. His death had no influence on the uprising in Bolivia, which continued with unabated fury until the close of 1781, when the siege of La Paz was raised. The Indians gradually submitted in the course of the year 1782. Subsequent endeavors to rise, under various leaders, were easily quelled. The importance of José Gabriel Tupac Amaru has been greatly exaggerated, and the events of his career have been misrepresented. A few months previous to his death he had assumed the title of king of Peru, but to his title the Indians paid hardly any attention. Nor did the various leaders of the partial insurrections throughout Bolivia acknowledge any allegiance or obedience to Tupac Amaru.

Tupac Catari (kā.tā'rē). [Spanish name, Julian Apaza.] b. near Ayo Ayo, in what is now Bolivia; executed in November, 1781. Peruvian revolutionist. He was the son of a sacristan of the church of Sicasica, near La Paz,

Bolivia, and in the unrest that continued among the Aymaras after the suppression of the rising led by Tomás Catari he became conspicuous, early in 1781, as a leader of the Indians in revolting cruelties. By his influence as medicine man, and by the aid of a mestizo named Oblitas, he secured the leadership of unorganized hordes that were threatening La Paz. He assumed the title of viceroys, obtained artillery, and with about 15,000 Indians attacked La Paz (which was saved only by the ability and courage of the Spanish commander, Don Sebastián de Seguros) during two sieges extending over seven months and marked by severe suffering and many bloody engagements. Tupac Catari then took to flight, but was captured, condemned to death, and executed by quartering. There was no connection between him and Tupac Amaru and other Aymara chiefs, who refused to recognize his claims to authority; but the outbreak headed by him was the most dangerous of the several Indian uprisings during the years 1780-82, and would, if successful, have cut off the viceroyalty of Peru from that of Buenos Aires.

Tupelo (tū'pē.lō). City in NE Mississippi, county seat of Lee County, near the Tombigbee River: manufactures of clothing, cotton textiles, and cottonseed oil. The last major Civil War battle in Mississippi (July 14, 1864) took place near by. 11,527 (1950).

Tupí (tū'pē'). Collective name for a number of South American Indian tribes, speaking languages of the Tupi-Guarani stock, and inhabiting a large section of Brazil S of the Amazon and portions of the E Brazilian highlands and the N and E coasts. These coastal Tupí are often called Tupinamba. The Tupí tribes were all settled agriculturists living in large villages or towns composed of several houses. Most of them were noted for their warlike behavior, both among themselves and toward neighboring tribes, such as the Ge, and the early Portuguese settlers. The Tupí of the Brazilian coast are extinct, but remnant groups and tribes of the Amazonian Tupí still survive.

Tupí-Guaraní (tū'pē.gwā.rā.nē'). One of the major families of Indian languages in South America, distributed widely in Brazil S of the Amazon, along the N and E coast, and in scattered areas of the interior E highlands (where it is interspersed among the languages of the Ge family), in several parts of the Chaco region and E Paraguay, and on the islands of the Plata estuary. Though all the Tupí-Guaraní languages show close similarities, the convention has arisen of referring to those in Paraguay, Uruguay, and the Chaco as Guaraní, and the remainder as Tupí. It was from a Tupí-Guaraní base that the Lingua Geral of Brazil developed. It is also noteworthy that Guaraní is the only American Indian language ever to be designated as an official language of a nation (Paraguay). A considerable literature in written Guaraní has grown up over the years, including newspapers, books, poetry, and songs, as well as various religious and government documents.

Tupikov (tū'pē.kōf), Pavel Georgievich. See Nizovoy, Pavel.

Tupinamba (tū.pā.nām'bā). Collective name for a number of South American Indian tribes, now nearly all extinct, which inhabited the coastal area of Brazil from the mouth of the Amazon River to the state of São Paulo. All of them shared many details of culture, among which were distinctive patterns of warfare in which the principal aim was the capture of enemy males who were later ritually eaten at the termination of an elaborate series of ceremonies. The wide dispersion of the Tupinamba was achieved late in the period before the European conquest of South America, and in some instances continued well into the 16th century. In most places it was effected and maintained after defeating and displacing various Ge-speaking tribes. In some cases the movements of the Tupinamba were motivated by a messianic quest for a land of immortality, the most spectacular of such migrations being one from the coast of Brazil to Chachapoyas, in N and C Peru, between 1540 and 1549. The dialects of the Tupinamba tribes were of the Tupí-Guaraní stock.

Tupman (tup'man), Tracy. In Charles Dickens's *Pickwick Papers*, a member of the famous Pickwick Club. He is notable for his too susceptible disposition.

Tupper (tup'pē), Benjamin. b. at Stoughton, Mass., March 11, 1738; d. June 7, 1792. American pioneer and

Revolutionary soldier. Joining (1774) the patriot cause, he served as a lieutenant colonel and then colonel in the Revolutionary forces, taking part in the engagements on Long Island and at Monmouth, and in the Saratoga campaign. He helped defend (1786) Springfield, Mass., against Shay's Rebellion, played an active role in the formation of the Ohio Company for the settlement of the Northwest Territory, and was an original settler (1788) of Marietta.

Tupper, Sir Charles. b. at Amherst, Nova Scotia, July 2, 1821; d. Oct. 30, 1915. Canadian Conservative statesman. He studied medicine at Edinburgh, settled as a physician in his native town of Amherst, Nova Scotia, and was president of the Canadian Medical Association (1857-70). He entered the provincial legislature in 1855, and was prime minister of Nova Scotia (1864-67). He advocated the formation of the Dominion of Canada, which took place in 1867, and in 1870 entered Macdonald's cabinet, going out of office with his chief in 1873. He took office as minister of public works on Macdonald's return to power in 1878, and from 1879 to 1884 was minister of railways and canals, in which capacity he promoted the construction of the Canadian Pacific Railway. In 1884 he was appointed high commissioner for Canada at London, and he was prime minister of Canada in 1896. He was leader of the opposition in the House of Commons (1896-1900). He was one of the negotiators (1887-88) of the fisheries treaty with the U.S.

Tupper, Martin Farquhar. b. at London, July 17, 1810; d. in Surrey, England, Nov. 29, 1889. English poet. He was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn in 1835, but soon abandoned law in order to devote himself to literature. His chief work is *Proverbial Philosophy* (four series, 1839-76), a once very popular collection of moral statements in blank verse. His Whig ballads and poems also enjoyed a considerable popularity.

Tupper Lake. Village in N New York, in Franklin County; resort center in the Adirondacks; manufactures of woodenware. 5,441 (1950).

Tuptee (tup'tē). See **Tapti**.

Tupungato (tō.pōng.gā'tō). [Also, **Cerro Tupungato**.] Mountain in C Chile, E of Santiago, on the Argentina-Chile border. It is an inactive volcano. Elevation, ab. 21,490 ft.

Tuque (tūk), **La**. See **La Tuque**.

Tur (tör). In the Persian epic, the *Shahnamah*, the second of the three sons (Salm, Tur, and Iraj) of Faridun.

Tura (tō.rā'). River in the U.S.S.R., in E European Russia and W Siberia. It flows SE from the Ural Mountains and joins the Tobol below Tyumen. Length, ab. 450 mi.

Turandot (tō.rān.dōt'). Opera in three acts by Giacomo Puccini, with a libretto by Giuseppe Adami and Renato Simoni, first performed at La Scala, Milan, on April 25, 1926. The work, which was completed by Franco Alfano, is taken from a play by Count Carlo Gozzi.

Turati (tō.rā'tē), **Augusto**. b. Aug. 25, 1888—. Italian journalist and Fascist leader. He edited (until 1922) the periodical *Provincia di Brescia*, organized the Fascist group of Brescia, and participated (October, 1922) in the "March on Rome." After serving (1925) as vice-secretary of the Fascist Party he became (1926) general secretary but resigned (1932) from all his activities.

Turati, Filippo. b. at Canzo, Italy, Nov. 27, 1857; d. at Paris, March 29, 1932. Italian journalist and Socialist. He founded (1898) the review *La Lotta di Classe*. It was through him that Benito Mussolini (then a Socialist) received (1912) appointment as editor of the *Avanti*. A founder (1892) of the Italian Socialist Party, he was elected (1896) to the chamber of deputies; imprisoned (1898-99) for revolutionary activities, he gained great prominence in his party at the congress (1902) at Imola, where he spoke against revolutionary methods. The triumph of Fascism in Italy caused him to flee (1926) to Paris.

Turbat (tūr'bat). Village in W Pakistan, on the Dasht River ab. 250 mi. W of Karachi; capital of Makran; small oasis trading center.

Turberville or **Turberville** (tēr'bér.vil), **George**. b. in Dorsetshire, England, c1540; d. c1610. English poet, translator, and writer on hunting. Among his works are *Epitaphs*, *Epigrams*, *Songs* and *Sonets* (1567) and *The*

Booke of Faulconrie (1575). He is of some importance for his early use (1567) of blank verse in translating Ovid.

Turbia (tōr'bi.a). [French, **La Turbie**.] Small place near Monaco. It contains a Roman tower dating from the time of Augustus.

Turbott Wolfe (tēr'bōt wūlf). Novel by William Plomer, published in 1926.

Turcaret (tür.kā.re). Comedy by Adrien René le Sage, produced in 1709.

Turčiansky Svätý Martin (tör'chān.skē sva'tē mār'tin). Town in Czechoslovakia, in the *kraj* (region) of Žilina, in NW Slovakia, situated in the Carpathian Mountains SE of Žilina. Here, in 1861, at a Slovak rally, the creation of a special Slovak territory was demanded; in 1863 a society for the publication of literature in the Slovak language was founded; in 1869 a Slovak Women's Association was initiated; in 1893 the foundations were laid for the creation of a Slovak national museum; and in 1918 the union of the Slovak and Czech nations was announced here. The town was completely modernized after 1918. Among the new buildings are the Slovak National Museum and the National Hospital. 10,637 (1947).

Turck (törk), **Fenton Benedict**. b. at Milwaukee, Wis., Aug. 25, 1857; d. Nov. 16, 1932. American surgeon. His original researches were on gastritis, peptic ulcer, and traumatic shock; he investigated possible immunity to shock, and invented (1893) the gyrome for investigating the alimentary tract.

Türkheim (tür.kem). [German, **Türkheim**.] Town in NE France, in Alsace-Lorraine, ab. 40 mi. SW of Strasbourg. There on Jan. 5, 1675, the French under Turenne defeated the Imperialists. Pop. ab. 2,500.

Turcomans (tēr'kō.manz). See **Turkmen**.

Turda (tör'dä). [German, **Thorenburg**; Hungarian, **Torda**.] Town in NW Rumania, in Transylvania, situated on the Aranyos River ab. 16 mi. SE of Cluj; industrial and trade center, especially in wood, cement, ceramics, wire, chemicals, and metals. 25,905 (1948).

Turenne (tür.en). Place in the department of Corrèze, France, ab. 18 mi. SW of Tulle. It has a ruined chateau.

Turenne (tür.en; Anglicized, tür'en'), **Vicomte de**. [Title of **Henri de La Tour d'Auvergne**.] b. at Sedan, France, Sept. 11, 1611; killed at Sasbach, near Offenbach, Baden, Germany, July 27, 1675. French marshal, one of the greatest military geniuses produced by France; grandson of William the Silent, Prince of Orange. He was brought up in the Dutch Reformed Church, learned the art of war under his uncle, Maurice of Nassau, and was given a regiment in the French army by Richelieu in 1630. He served with distinction under Jacques Nompar de Caumont, Duc de la Force, Cardinal La Valette, Bernhard of Saxe-Weimar, and Henri de Lorraine, Comte d'Harcourt, and in 1639 was appointed to a command in Italy. He was in 1643 transferred to Germany by Mazarin, by whom he was created a marshal of France in 1644. His four brilliant campaigns in Germany (1644-47) prepared the way materially for the Peace of Westphalia (1648) that ended the Thirty Years' War. During the disturbances of the Fronde (1648-53) he at first supported the parliament, but afterward sided with the court, and in 1652 decisively defeated Condé. After the return of peace at home, he took command against the Spaniards under Condé (who had in the meantime fled from France and accepted the post of general in chief of the Spanish armies). His victory in 1658 decided the war, and was followed by the peace of the Pyrenees in 1659. He was created marshal general of the armies of France in 1660, conquered French Flanders in 1667, abjured Protestantism and joined the Roman Catholic Church in 1668, commanded in the Netherlands in 1672, and devastated the Palatinate in 1674. He was opposed during the next campaign by the Imperial general Raimund Montecucoli, and was killed by a cannonball while reconnoitering at Sasbach.

Turentum (tür'en'tum). Ancient name of **Trani**, Italy.

Turfat (tūr'fat). [Also, **Lukchun**, **Lukshun**, **Tulu-fan**.] Region in NW China, in the province of Sinkiang, in the Tarim Basin; the lowest spot in China, reaching a depth of ab. 930 ft. below sea level. There are several oases.

Turgai (tör.gī'). [Also, **Turgansk**.] Former *oblast* (region) in the Kirghiz Steppe, Russian Central Asia,

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pīne; not, nôte, nôve, nôr; up, lûte, pull; th, then; d, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

situated E of Uralsk and N of the Aral Sea and Syr-Darya. It is now a part of the Kazakh Soviet Socialist Republic in the U.S.S.R.

Turgaliūm (tēr.gā'li.ūm). Ancient name of Trujillo, Spain.

Turgansk (tōr.gānsk'). See **Turgai**.

Turgenev (tōr.gē'nyif), **Aleksandr Ivanovich**. [Also: **Tourguenief**, **Turgeneff**, **Turgeniev**.] b. 1784; d. at Moscow, Dec. 17, 1845. Russian historian, author of *Historia Russiae monumenta* (1841-42) and others; brother of Nikolai Ivanovich Turgenev.

Turgenev, Ivan Sergeyevich. [Also: **Tourguenief**, **Turgeneff**, **Turgeniev**.] b. at Orel, Russia, Nov. 9, 1818; d. at Bougival, near Paris, Sept. 3, 1883. Russian novelist. Born of a landowning family in Orel province, he was educated at Moscow and St. Petersburg, and in 1838 went to Berlin to study philosophy and the classics. About 1840 he received an appointment in the Russian ministry of the interior. He began to publish poems in 1841, and his first story, *Andrei Kolosov*, appeared in 1844. He contributed to the cause of the emancipation of the serfs through his *A Sportsman's Sketches* (or *Annals of a Sportsman*) which appeared in the years following 1847.

The first of these appeared in English in 1847 in the *Contemporary Review*; they were also published in French and German, and appeared in book form in 1852. In 1852 some remarks on Russian officialdom made in an obituary letter on Gogol led to his being deprived of his official position, imprisoned, and afterward banished to his estate in Orel, in the interior of Russia. In 1854 he was allowed to return, and in later life lived at Baden-Baden and Paris, with short visits to Russia and elsewhere. He never married, but his love for the singer Pauline Viardot-Garcia led him to live near her and to follow her on her tours. He created much personal antagonism by his analysis of political parties, and was misunderstood by those he was most in sympathy with; the epithet "Nihilist," which he applied to narrowly revolutionary tendencies, was applied to all socialistic and democratic tendencies by the Russian government. In later years, however, this misunderstanding disappeared and popular opinion was in his favor. His novels, forming together a sort of social history of Russia from the 1830's to the 1870's, are *Rudin* (1855), *A Nest of Gentlefolk* (1858), *On the Eve* (1860), *Fathers and Sons* (1862; in this, generally considered his finest novel, the epithet Nihilist is introduced and defined), *Snake* (1867), and *Virgin Soil* (1876). Among his short stories, some of them classed with the best ever written for their atmosphere and characterization, are *Punin and Baburin*, *First Love*, *Asya*, *A Lear of the Steppe*, and *Clara Milich*. He also wrote *Senilia* (1883: a collection of philosophic pieces), an essay on Don Quixote and Hamlet, plays (including *A Month in the Country*, 1850, and *A Provincial Lady*, 1851), and others.

Turgenev; Nikolai Ivanovich. [Also: **Tourguenief**, **Turgeneff**, **Turgeniev**.] b. 1790; d. at Paris, in November, 1871. Russian historian; brother of Aleksandr Ivanovich Turgenev. He wrote *La Russie et les Russes* (1847) and others.

Turgot (tūr.gō), **Anne Robert Jacques**. [Title, Baron de L'Aulne.] b. at Paris, May 10, 1727; d. there, March 20, 1781. French statesman, political economist, and financier. He at first studied theology and then law, and became master of "requêtes" in 1753. He was intendant of Limoges (1761-74), and was appointed minister of marine in 1774, and immediately afterward controller general of finance. In this office he planned, as a follower of the physiocrats, many reforms, including the abolition of the corvée (or compulsory feudal service) and of various other feudal privileges, the securing of liberty of trade, and the establishment of a comprehensive system of public instruction, which outlived many of the results afterward attained by the Revolution. He was bitterly opposed, because of his policy of "No bankruptcy, no increase in taxes, no borrowing," by the queen's party, because of his regulation of speculation by the merchants, because of his religious toleration by the clergy, and because of a crop failure by the masses, he was dismissed by the king in May, 1776. His complete works were edited by Pierre Samuel du Pont de Nemours (1808-11).

Türgovishte (tūr.gō.vish'te). [Also: **Targovishte**, **Trgoviste**.] Town in NE Bulgaria, in the department of Shumen, ab. 17 mi. W of Shumen: trade center. 10,505 (1949).

Türheim (tūr'hīm), **Ulrich von**. See **Ulrich von Türheim**.

Turicum (tūr'ri.kum). Latin name of Zurich.

Turin (tūr'in, tōr'in'). [Italian, **Torino**; ancient names, **Taurasia**, **Augusta Taurinorum**.] City in NW Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Piedmont, the capital of the province of Torino, situated on the Po River near its junction with the Dora Riparia River, in a plain between the Alps and the hill country of Monferrato. It is one of the foremost industrial centers of Italy and a major railroad junction. Outstanding among the industries is the *Fabrics Italiana Automobili Torino* (Fiat), founded in 1901, and producing motor vehicles. There are also manufactures of electrical equipment, railroad cars, machines, tools, and scientific instruments. The second largest industry is the cotton textile industry. There are chemical, rubber, leather, ceramics, and paper manufactures and printing establishments; the food industries produce chocolate, candies, and liquors (especially sweet vermouth). Turin has five railroad stations and two airports. It has a university, founded in 1404, with schools of engineering, architecture, and veterinary medicine. 720,032 (1951).

Architecture. Turin has some Roman architectural remains (Porta Palatina), and one palace of the 13th century, but other public buildings are of later periods: *palazzo di città* (town hall) of the 17th and 18th centuries; the royal castle, the *Castello del Valentino*, the Palace of the Academy of Sciences, are all of the 17th century. The Cathedral of San Giovanni Battista dates from the years 1491-98; other churches, such as San Domenico, San Carlo, San Lorenzo, and Santa Cristina, from the 17th and 18th centuries. The general character of the city is derived from the 18th and 19th centuries. The baroque Church of La Superga, containing a burial chapel with the tombs of many members of the house of Savoy, and the Castle of Stupinigi, both of the 18th century, are in the vicinity. Many buildings of tourist interest were damaged in World War II, and extensive repairs are under way or have been completed. Among those that escaped damage are the cathedral, San Carlo, Santa Cristina, and the nearby La Superga; the Roman antiquities were also undamaged. Considerable injury was done to the churches of San Domenico and San Lorenzo, among others, and to the Palace of the Academy of Sciences.

History. In very early times the capital of the Celtic tribe of the Taurini, Turin became a Roman colony under Augustus. After the downfall of the Roman Empire it was the seat of a Lombard duchy (590-636). From the middle of the 10th century it was the seat of a margrave, the territory of which came to the house of Savoy by marriage in 1045; it became the residence of the dukes of Savoy in 1482. In the War of the Spanish Succession the city was besieged by the French army but delivered after the victory of the imperial army under Prince Eugene of Savoy in 1706; it was the capital of the French department of the Po (1800-14); from 1814 to 1865 it was the capital of the kingdom of Sardinia, and was in the same period the seat of the national liberation movement of the Risorgimento and the refuge of Italian patriots fighting for the unity of Italy.

Turin, Treaty of. In European history: 1. Peace between France and Savoy in 1696. 2. Armistice negotiated by Napoleon I with Sardinia in 1796. 3. Treaty between France and Piedmont in 1860, France obtaining Savoy and Nice.

Turina (tōr.rē'nā), **Joaquín**. b. at Seville, Spain, Dec. 9, 1882; d. at Madrid, Jan. 14, 1949. Spanish pianist and composer. He was notable as an exponent of nationalism in music. Among his compositions are the stage works *Margot* and *La Adultera Penitente*; *La Procecion del Rocio* and *Danzas Fantásticas* for orchestra; and songs, chamber music, and numerous piano selections.

Turkestan (tūr'ke.stan', -stān'). See **Turkistan**.

Türkeve (tōr'ke.ve). Town in E Hungary, E of the city of Törökcsent 161/2, 13,299 (1948).

Turkey (tér'ki). [Turkish, **Türkiye** (tür'ki-ye).] Republic in W Asia, consisting of a roughly rectangular peninsula (the westernmost point of that continent, often called Asia Minor), and including also a somewhat smaller area E of the peninsula in Asia, and the SE tip of the Balkan Peninsula in Europe. It is bounded on the N by Bulgaria, the Black Sea, and the U.S.S.R. (Georgian Soviet Socialist Republic), on the E by the U.S.S.R. (Armenian Soviet Socialist Republic) and Iran, on the S by Iraq, Syria, and the Mediterranean Sea, and on the W by the Aegean Sea, Greece, and Bulgaria. A natural land bridge between the two great continents, it lies across the narrow Bosphorus, the Sea of Marmara, and the Dardanelles, which connect the Black and Mediterranean seas by way of the Aegean, and thus commands the only outlet to the sea for all the shipping on the Danube and through the Black Sea ports of the E Balkan States and the U.S.S.R. (the latter's only other seaports being in the far N and E and on the landlocked Caspian Sea). Much of Turkey's history has been influenced by the interest of the great powers in this sea access to E Europe and the land approaches to the Middle East.

Population, Area, and Political Divisions. Turkey is divided for administrative purposes into 63 il's (provinces or vilayets), each under a governor appointed by the central government, most of which are named for their chief cities. Its European section, called Eastern Thrace (Turkish, *Thrakya*), contains Istanbul (formerly Constantinople) and Edirne (Adrianople), both former capitals of the Turkish Empire. Asia Minor or Anatolia (Turkish, *Anadolu*), Turkish Armenia, and Kurdistan (which also extends into Iran and Iraq) comprise Turkey in Asia, whose principal cities are Ankara (Angora), Adana, Bursa, Eskişehir, Gaziantep, Konya (Iconium); the seaports of Trabzon (Trebizond), Giresun, Samsun, and Ereğli, on the Black Sea; Izmir (Smyrna), on the Aegean; and Antalya, Mersin, and Iskenderun, on the Mediterranean. Government is by a national assembly elected in proportion to population for four years, which chooses a president from its membership, also for four years. The president names a council of ministers. The assembly has the final authority; it had 487 members in the 1950 elections. Capital, Ankara; area, 296,185 sq. mi. (ab. 9,070 in Europe, ab. 287,115 in Asia); pop. of Turkey in Europe, 1,626,299 (1950); of Turkey in Asia, 19,308,441 (1950); total, 20,934,740 (1950).

Terrain and Climate. Most of Turkey is high, with narrow coastal plains along the Black Sea and Mediterranean and a somewhat wider lowland on the Aegean side; Turkey in Europe is comparatively low, rolling country. An almost continuous mountain rim divides these low regions from the interior, the great Anatolian Plateau, which consists of high steppe-like land (elevations to ab. 6,000 ft.) cut by many watercourses and rising E to a rugged series of mountain chains that culminate in Mount Ararat (ab. 16,950 ft.) near the borders of Iran and the U.S.S.R. The main ranges are the Pontus Mountains (over 10,000 ft.), near the Black Sea, and the Taurus Mountains (to 12,250 ft.), near the Mediterranean. Though the country has numerous rivers and lakes, many of those in the interior dry up in summer, much rainfall being cut off from the plateau by the mountains surrounding it. Largest river within Turkey is the Kizil İrmak, which flows in a wide arc through C Anatolia and into the Black Sea W of Samsun; the Sakarya takes a winding course from W Anatolia to the Black Sea between Ereğli and the Bosphorus; the Gediz (ancient Hermus) and Menderes (ancient Maeander) flow into the Aegean and the Seyhan into the Mediterranean. In the E mountains rise the Tigris and Euphrates, which flow SE and S into Iraq and Syria respectively. Lakes Tuz (in the W central part) and Van (in the E) are Turkey's largest lakes. Turkey in Europe has a mild and pleasant climate, subject to storms and fogs near the coasts; the Aegean coast and most of the Black Sea shore of Asiatic Turkey are also mild regions, with plentiful rain; toward the E end of the Black Sea moisture and temperature conditions approach the tropical. Inland much of the country has long, hot, dry summers and fairly cold winters, while in the E mountains summers are short and winters long and very cold.

Earthquakes are quite frequent; in 1939 one did heavy damage in the vicinity of Samsun and Trabzon.

Agriculture, Industry, and Trade. Primarily a pastoral and agricultural country, known in the past for the manufacture only of carpets, silks, and the like, Turkey is now emphasizing the development of industrial and mining enterprises, many under national ownership or control. Near the coasts are raised figs and raisins (chiefly around Izmir), tobacco (Samsun), hazel nuts (near Giresun) and other kinds of nuts, cotton (around Adana), and silk (Bursa); other products include opium (centered at Konya), and also sugar beets, olives, yalonia, and rice. Anatolia produces chiefly wheat and other cereals, corn, and animal products such as mohair and angora wool. An extensive program of reforestation, conservation, and irrigation is aimed at revitalizing much farm and grazing land that has been badly eroded and neglected. This includes reservoirs to save moisture of winter snow, notably one near Ankara, and government ownership or control of virtually all forests. Chromite, soft coal, copper, emery, and iron are mined, and oil fields near the border of Iraq are worked. The government has developed iron and steel mills (at Karabük), fruit and vegetable packing plants, sugar refineries, paper mills, and other industries, and is sponsoring the greater development of Turkey's traditional manufactures such as rugs and silk and cotton textiles. Istanbul is the chief commercial center. Exports include figs, raisins, nuts, opium, olive oil, wheat, tobacco, yalonia, hides and wool, chromite, emery, meerschaum, coal, carpets, and textiles. There are ab. 4,750 mi. of railroads (including the Berlin to Baghdad line) and ab. 7,900 mi. of all-weather highways in Turkey; coastal shipping is important, and the country has well-developed internal and international air service.

History. The earliest inhabitants of Asia Minor are believed to have been the Hittites. Greek colonization began early, and such colonies as Pamphilia, Lycia, and Cilicia lined its coasts. The Roman and afterward the Byzantine empire held the region until the 7th century A.D. The Turks are believed to have come from C Asia. The Seljuk Turks, who controlled Mesopotamia and Syria as well as Asia Minor by the end of the 11th century, were followed in the 13th by the descendants of Osman or Othman, called the Ottoman or Osmanli Turks, which dynasty ruled for six centuries, extended the Turkish Empire over a great region of SE Europe and N Africa and S to the coasts of Arabia, lost it little by little, and finally was driven out after World War I in a bloodless revolution. The nucleus of the Ottoman Empire was formed in Asia Minor in the 13th century. Under Osman I (1288-1326), who is regarded as the founder of the empire, and his son Orkhan (1326-59) a powerful realm was reared on the ruins of the Seljukian and Byzantine power in Asia Minor. Murad I took Adrianople (1361), which he made the capital, and broke the power of Serbia in 1389. The Turkish power was extended under Bajazet I, who subjugated Bulgaria and made Walachia tributary, and under Murad II, who conquered the Peloponnesus. Mohammed II took Constantinople and overthrew the Byzantine Empire in 1453, and conquered Trebizond and most of the Balkan States. The empire reached its height in the 16th century under Suleiman through the conquest of Syria, Egypt, Rhodes, a great part of Hungary, and the extension of suzerainty over N Africa to Algeria. The Turks were repulsed at Vienna after a great victory (1526) at Mohács, their fleet destroyed at Lepanto (1571), and were again defeated before Vienna (1683); suffered great losses at the hands of Austria in the end of the 17th century and the beginning of the 18th, and at the hands of Russia in the last part of the 18th century (Treaty of Kuchuk Kainarji, 1774) and the beginning of the 19th; lost Greece (1821-29) and Algeria (1830); had an unsuccessful war with Russia (1828-29); and took part in the Crimean War (1853-56), in which France and Great Britain sided with Turkey to stop the growing power of Russia. Egypt meanwhile had become practically independent. Insurrections in Crete, Bosnia, and Hercegovina, and wars with Serbia and Montenegro were followed by the unsuccessful war with Russia of 1877-78;

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; nôt, nôte, môve, nôr; up, lûte, pûll; ın, then; d, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

the independence of Rumania, Serbia, and Montenegro was recognized in the Treaty of Berlin (1878); and Bulgaria, Bosnia, Hercegovina, and Cyprus were practically lost. Turkey was compelled to make a large concession to Greece in 1881, but was victorious in a war with that country in 1897. It suffered further losses in the Balkan War of 1912-13, its European boundary after the Treaty of London being approximately what it is now. Italy had taken Tripoli in 1911. The last remnants of the empire were lost in World War I, in which Turkey had sided with the Central Powers. Constantinople and the region around Smyrna were occupied, the latter by the Greeks, and the next few years saw the coming to a head of nearly 15 years (1908 *et seq.*) of protest against an increasingly corrupt and mismanaged government, which had been led by the Young Turks. In 1919 Mustafa Kemal (later Kemal Atatürk), who had been a leader of the Young Turks, organized a nationalist party at Erzurum, and the next year, in protest against the signing of the Treaty of Sévres by the sultan, it convened an assembly at Angora (later renamed Ankara). This assembly formed a provisional government, in 1921 announced a constitution placing the sovereign authority in the Turkish people, and in 1922, under Kemal's leadership, drove out the Greek occupation army, took possession of Istanbul, and abolished the office of sultan. In 1923 it signed the Treaty of Lausanne, which abrogated that of Sévres and gave Turkey better terms, and in the same year elected Kemal the first president of the republic. The country that had sunk from a powerful empire almost to a pawn of the great powers maneuvering for the East now sought to establish itself on something like equal footing with the countries of the Western world. All traces of the unenlightened rule of the sultans, religious as well as political, were removed as rapidly as possible, to the extent of forbidding the wearing of fezzes and veils, prohibition of polygamy, and even barring ecclesiastical dress outside the churches except for one representative of each denomination. Members of the house of Osman were banished (1924) from the country. Kemal, more dictator than president, held office until his death and carried out reforms with dramatic rapidity. In 1924, although Mohammedanism was declared the state religion, religious courts, which had been the basis of Turkish justice, were abolished, and by 1926 a new code of laws, based chiefly on the Swiss civil code, had been prepared. Religious schools and orders were also banned; in 1925 separation of church and state was completed when it was announced there would be no state religion (though Mohammedanism continues to be practiced by most Turks) and religious education in the schools was prohibited (this became optional in 1948). In 1927 a national bank was established, and in the next years westernization was continued with the official adoption of the Latin instead of the Arabic script (1928), of the metric system of weights and measures (1934), and of a law (1934) making family names in the western style compulsory and abolishing all titles. The Gregorian Calendar had been officially adopted in 1926. Women not only were released from the harem and from wearing the veil but were given the right to participate and to run for office in municipal elections (1930) and later the vote in national elections (1934). The year 1934 also saw the inauguration of a five-year plan for industrial development, followed in 1936 by another for mining and electric power. In 1937 the government announced its policy of controlling industry, mines, forests, communications, and public utilities. In the field of international relations, Kemal Atatürk had accomplished parts of cooperation with the U.S.S.R. (1925) and with Iran, Iraq, and Afghanistan (1937) and the signing of the Montreux Convention (1936), permitting Turkey to fortify the Straits (Dardanelles and Bosphorus), which had been demilitarized by the Treaty of Lausanne. On his death in 1938 Kemal was succeeded by İsmet İnönü as president. The latter's administration achieved an agreement (June, 1939) with France giving Turkey the territory of Hatay (formerly Alexandretta and part of Syria), a pact of alliance (October, 1939) with France and Great Britain, a land reform bill (1945) redistributing large land holdings, the establishment (1945) of a labor ministry

and child labor laws, the enactment (1946) of Turkey's first social security legislation, and sufficient unity to permit officially the existence of an opposition party, which became active in 1945. In 1945 also Turkey, though it had until then remained neutral in World War II, opened the Straits for Lend-Lease shipments to the U.S.S.R. and later declared war on the Axis. Turkey signed a treaty (1947) by which it would receive financial aid from the U.S. and a trade agreement (1949) with West Germany. İnönü was succeeded in 1950 by Celal Bayar, the candidate of the opposition (Democratic) party.

Culture. Besides Turks, the population includes Kurds, Arabs, and Circassians, all of whom are Mohammedans (chiefly Sunni), and also some Armenians and Greeks. Mohammedanism is still by far the predominant religion, though the religious leaders, formerly influential in civil affairs also, have since the establishment of the republic been deprived of all civil authority. There are several sects of the Eastern Church and also Roman Catholics, Jews, and Protestants. Religious education in the schools, formerly prohibited, was made optional in 1948. The schools are all controlled by the central government; children must attend between the ages of seven and 16. There are adult education courses and special institutes for rural students. The national university has branches at Istanbul and Ankara. Robert College at Istanbul is an American institution.

Turkey in the Straw. American banjo and fiddle tune, used chiefly for square dances.

Turkey Ridge. A former name of Cleveland Heights.

Turkey River. River in NE Iowa. Length, ab. 135 mi.

Türkheim (türk'him). See **Turkheim**.

Turkic (tér'kik). Language group of the Altaic family, distributed today from the Balkans and Turkey to the Lena valley of NE Siberia, to W China.

Turkistan (tér'kīstān', -stān'). [Also, **Turkestan**.] Region with indefinite limits in C Asia, E of the Caspian Sea, S of Siberia, and N of Iran (Persia), Afghanistan, and Tibet; sometimes part of Afghanistan (Afghan Turkistan) is included. The part W of the Tien Shan and Pamir mountain systems is generally known as Russian or Western Turkistan. In the Middle Ages occupied by separate khanates, this region was conquered by Russia in the mid-19th century and made a general government district of the Russian Empire called Turkistan and comprising the regions of Samarkand, Syr-Darya, Fergana, and others. This was divided soon after the establishment of the U.S.S.R. into the Kazakh, Kirgiz, Tadzhik, Turkmen, and Uzbek Soviet Socialist Republics. East Turkistan was approximately equal to what is now the province of Sinkiang, China, comprising chiefly the Tarim Basin (called Kashgaria or Chinese Turkistan; sometimes also High Tartary or Little Bukhara) and Dzungaria.

Turkistan, Afghan. See **Afghan Turkistan**.

Turkistan, Chinese. See **Kashgaria**.

Turkistan, East. See under **Turkistan**; see also **Sinkiang**.

Turkistan, Russian (or West). See under **Turkistan**.

Turkmanchah (türk.mān.chī'). Place in Iran, ab. 70 mi. SE of Tabriz. Here, in 1828, a peace was concluded between Russia and Persia by which Russia acquired Persian Armenia, and great influence over Persia.

Turkmen (tér'kēn, -mēn). [Also: **Turcomans, Turkomans**.] Turkic people of Soviet C Asia, closely related to the Azerbaijani of Transcaucasia and the Osmani Turks of Turkey. In 1946 they numbered ab. 864,000. The Mary (Merv) sultanate (1088-1157) was the period of their political and cultural flowering. More recently, Mongol, Uzbek (Khivan), and Russian rule has been maintained. Herding and cotton growing are their principal occupations.

Turkmen Canal. [Russian, **Glavny Turkumenski Kanai**.] Irrigation and hydroelectric-power canal in the U.S.S.R., in the Turkmen Soviet Socialist Republic, extending from the Amu Darya through the Uzboid depression to the Caspian Sea. It is planned to greatly increase cotton production in the new irrigated area. The Turkmen Canal project was begun in 1950, with completion scheduled for 1957. Length, 683 mi.

Turkmen Soviet Socialist Republic. Republic of the U.S.S.R., in C Asia, situated E of the S part of the Caspian Sea. It is bordered on the S by Iran and Afghanistan. Most of the republic is a low-lying subtropical desert region; roughly four fifths of the area is covered by the Kara Kum desert. The population is concentrated in the oases at the foot of the mountain ranges along the S border, and in the large oases of Mary (Merv) and Tejend. The chief crops are cotton, fruits, and grains; silk and caracul wool are also produced. Petroleum is produced in the W, near the Caspian Sea, and chemicals are extracted from the Gulf of Kara-Bogaz-Gol. In the C part, sulfur is produced in the desert. The republic is traversed by the main railroad line of C Asia (the Trans-Caspian) from Krasnovodsk to the Amu Darya, and by the Turkmen Canal, under construction in 1952. Capital, Ashkhabad; area, 187,200 sq. mi., pop. 1,253,985 (1939).

Turkomania (tér.kō.mā.nī.a). Country of the Turkmen, in C Asia, N of Iran and Afghanistan; conquered and annexed by Russia in 1881. Its area is now included in the Turkmen Soviet Socialist Republic of the U.S.S.R.

Turkomsans (tér.kō.mānz). See **Turkmen**.

Turks (térks). Those people who speak Turkic languages: a linguistic rather than a racial term. They may be divided into two primary groups: the western or Osmanli Turks of the old Ottoman Empire, and the eastern Turks, who include many of the peoples of Turkistan and C Asia to the Lena River. No one mode of life can be associated with the Turks as a whole, for adaptations to environment have produced cultural variations. Most of the western Turks are sedentary agriculturalists, while those of the east, living under steppe conditions, have adopted horse and reindeer breeding. The western Turks are Moslem while the eastern, though influenced by other religions, still retain to a great extent their animistic religions. Among the eastern and northern tribes shamanism is a most important feature. In contemporary political parlance the term "Turk" refers to a citizen of the modern state of Turkey.

Turks and Caicos Islands (kā'kōs). Group of islands in the Atlantic Ocean, N of Haiti: British possessions, governed as a dependency of Jamaica. The chief industry is the production of salt by the evaporation of sea water. Area, ab. 202 sq. mi.; pop. ab. 6,000.

Turku (túr.kō). [Swedish, Åbo.] City in SW Finland, capital of the *lääni* (department) of Turku-Pori, situated on the Gulf of Bothnia, W of Helsinki. The second largest city of Finland, it was capital of the country until 1812. It is a seaport and a manufacturing center, with shipyards, engineering works, machine shops, textile, tobacco, and furniture factories, and sugar refineries. The cathedral, the oldest church building in Finland (and dedicated to Finland's patron saint), is in the Gothic style. 103,899 (1951).

Turku-Pori (túr.kō.pó'ri). [Swedish, Åbo-Björneborg.] *Lääni* (department) in S Finland, bordering on the Gulf of Bothnia on the W, and bounded by Vaasa, Häme, and Uusimaa. Capital, Turku; land area, 8,500 sq. mi.; pop. 636,373 (1951).

Turla (túr.lá'). Turkish name of the Dniester.

Türlin (túr'lin), Ulrich von dem. See **Ulrich von dem Türlin**.

Turlock (tér'lok). City in C California, in Stanislaus County, near San Francisco: marketing center for watermelons, alfalfa, sweet potatoes, peaches, apricots, grapes, grain, and dairy products. 6,235 (1950).

Turmair (tór'mir), Johannes. See **Aventinus**.

Türmer (túr'mér), Der. German illustrated monthly founded (1898) at Berlin by Baron Jeannot von Grotthuss. It advocated a sound advance in art and literature, always with a spirit of respect for inherited values. Its name was taken from Goethe's *Faust*, Part II, where a warder of the tower (in German, *Türmer*) appears under the name of the sharp-sighted Argonaut Lynceus.

Turmus (tér'mus). Medieval Latin name of the **Tormes**.

Turnacum (tér.nák'um). A Latin name of **Tournai**.

Turnbull (térn'búl), Agnes Sligh. b. at New Alexandria, Pa., Oct. 14, 1888—. American novelist. Her works include *The Rolling Years* (1936), *Remember the End* (1938), *The Day Must Dawn* (1942), *The Bishop's Mantle* (1947), and *The Gown of Glory* (1952).

Turnbull, Robert James. [Pseudonym, "Brutus."] b. at New Smyrna, Fla., in January, 1775; d. June 15, 1833. American lawyer and publicist. Admitted (1794) to the bar, he practiced law at Charleston, S.C., until 1810, and subsequently became active as a political publicist. An ardent supporter of nullification, he wrote the widely influential *The Crisis: or, Essays on the Usurpations of the Federal Government* (1827), most of which had already appeared over the pseudonym "Brutus" in the *Charleston Mercury*. He took a prominent part in the South Carolina nullification convention (1832), writing the *Address* to the people of the state.

Turner (tér'nér), Charles Tennyson. b. at Sowerby, Yorkshire, England, July 4, 1808; d. April 25, 1879. English poet; brother of Alfred Tennyson. He collaborated with Alfred in *Poems by Two Brothers* (1827) and published several volumes of sonnets. In 1830 he adopted the name Turner by the terms of a will of his great-uncle.

Turner, Charles Y. b. at Baltimore, Nov. 25, 1850; d. Dec. 31, 1918. American figure painter.

Turner (tór'ner), Clorinda Matto de. See **Matto de Turner, Clorinda**.

Turner (tér'nér), Cyril. See **Tourneur, Cyril**.

Turner, Edward Raymond. b. at Baltimore, May 28, 1881; d. Dec. 31, 1929. American historian. He was professor of European history (1911-24) at the University of Michigan, and beginning in 1925 held a similar position at the Johns Hopkins University. A specialist in the field of English constitutional history, he was the author of *Ireland and England* (1919), *Europe since 1870* (1921), *The Privy Council of England in the Seventeenth and Eighteenth Centuries* (2 vols., 1927-28), and *The Cabinet Council of England in the Seventeenth and Eighteenth Centuries* (2 vols., 1930-32).

Turner, Frederick Jackson. b. at Portage, Wis., Nov. 14, 1861; d. March 14, 1932. American historian and teacher. He served as assistant professor (1889-91) and professor (1891-1910) of history at the University of Wisconsin, and was professor of history (1910-24) at Harvard, subsequently serving as a research associate at the Huntington Library. He is noted for his formulation of the hypothesis of the expanding frontier, which ushered in a distinctive period of historical interpretation by its emphasis upon the role of the frontier in shaping American democratic institutions. His works include *Rise of the New West* (1906), *The Frontier in American History* (1920), *The Significance of Sections in American History* (1932), and *The United States, 1830-1850* (1935). He was awarded (1933) the Pulitzer prize in history.

Turner, Mrs. G.D. See **Wilson, Margaret**.

Turner, Mrs. Henry Ernest. See **Robertson, E. Arnot**.

Turner, John Hastings. b. at London, Dec. 16, 1892—. English dramatist and novelist. His plays include *Account Rendered* (1913), *Iris Intervenes* (1915), *A Breath of Fresh Air* (1917), *Back Again* (1919), *The Sea Urchin* (1925), *The Spot on the Sun* (1927), and *For the Defence* (1935). He also wrote the novels *The Affairs of Men* (1932) and *Bar, Mouse and Waterbettle* (1938).

Turner, John Roscoe. b. at Matville, W.Va., Feb. 13, 1882—. American economist and educator. Professor (1918-28), head of the economics department (1920-23), and dean of Washington Square College (1917-28) at New York University, he was president (1928-35) of West Virginia University, dean of men (1935-42) and professor (1942-44) at the College of the City of New York, and an economics expert (1944 et seq.) for the Alexander Hamilton Institute. Author of *Ricardian Rent Theory in Early American Economics* (1921), *Economics—The Science of Business* (1941), and other books.

Turner, Joseph Mallord William. b. at London, April 23, 1775; d. there, Dec. 19, 1851. English landscape painter. The son of a barber at London, his education was meager, but he devoted himself to drawing at a very early age. In 1789 he entered the school of the Royal Academy, and for a short time worked with Sir Joshua Reynolds. In 1790 he exhibited a *View of the Archbishop's Palace, Lambeth*, at the Royal Academy. He was made associate of the Royal Academy in 1799, and royal academicien in 1802. Before the latter date he was more noted for his water-color painting. Between 1795 and 1799 he sent 39 works to the academy exhibitions. In 1808 he

was professor of perspective at the academy. He visited Scotland in 1800, and the Continent c1802 and in 1804. In 1803 he exhibited six foreign subjects, among them the famous *Calais Pier*. From 1807 to 1819 he produced his *Liber Studiorum*. In 1818 he went to Scotland to make the illustrations for Scott's *Provincial Antiquities*. In 1819 he visited Italy for the first time. The visit was followed by increased brilliancy of color, as in *The Golden Bough* and *The Fighting Téméraire*. In 1816 he illustrated Whitaker's *History of Richmondshire* (pub. 1823), in 1824 *The Rivers of England*, in 1830 Rogers's *Italy*, and in 1833–35 *The Rivers of France*. In 1828 he again visited Italy. His first Venetian picture appeared at the academy in 1833. In 1839 he exhibited *The Fighting Téméraire*, in 1840 *The Slave Ship*, and in 1842 *The Burial of Wilkie at Sea*. He continued to exhibit till 1850.

Turner, Josiah. b. at Hillsboro, N.C., Dec. 27, 1821; d. near there, Oct. 26, 1901. American politician and editor. Admitted (c1845) to the bar, he was elected (1852, 1853, 1860) to the North Carolina legislature, and, though he opposed secession, joined (1861) the state troops as a captain of cavalry and was wounded (1862) fighting against Union forces. He served as a member (1863–65) of the Confederate Congress, where he was an exponent of a peace policy. As proprietor and editor (1868–76) of the *Raleigh Sentinel*, he opposed congressional reconstruction and played an important role in defeating the "carpetbag" regime in his state.

Turner, Nat. b. in Southampton County, Va., Oct. 2, 1800; d. at Jerusalem, Va., Nov. 11, 1831. American slave leader, of an insurrection associated with his name. Attaining a position of religious leadership over his fellow slaves, he invoked divine inspiration for the appointed task of freeing them from slavery and laid the plans for a revolt. Together with about 70 other slaves, he murdered upwards of 50 whites, including his master and the latter's family, after beginning the revolt on Aug. 13, 1831. Captured after six weeks in hiding, he was tried, convicted, and hanged.

Turner, Samuel Hulbeart. b. at Philadelphia, Jan. 23, 1790; d. at New York, Dec. 21, 1861. American Protestant Episcopal clergyman, teacher, and Biblical scholar. He was ordained a priest in 1814, served (1818–61) as professor at the General Theological Seminary (New York), and was professor of Hebrew language and literature (1830 *et seq.*) at Columbia.

Turner, Sharon. b. at London, Sept. 24, 1768; d. there, Feb. 13, 1847. English historian. His chief works are *History of England from the Earliest Period to the Norman Conquest* (4 vols., 1799–1805), and *History of England from the Norman Conquest to 1509* (1814–29).

Turner, W. J. [Full name, **Walter James Redfern Turner**.] b. at Melbourne, Australia, Oct. 13, 1889—. British poet, critic, and novelist. He was music critic (1916 *et seq.*) of the *New Statesman and Nation*, drama critic (1919–23) of the *London Mercury*, literary editor (1920–23) of the *London Daily Herald*, and music critic (1923 *et seq.*) of the *London Daily Express*. Author of the volumes of poetry *The Hunter and Other Poems* (1916), *The Dark Fire* (1918), *The Dark Wind* (1920), *Paris and Helen* (1921), *In Time Like Glass* (1921), *Landscape of Cythera* (1923), *Pursuit of Psyche* (1931), *Songs and Incantations* (1936), and *Selected Poems* (1939). His novels include *The Aesthetes* (1927) and *The Duchess of Popocatepetl* (1939). Among his critical and biographical works are *Music and Life* (1921), *Orpheus* (1926), *Beethoven* (1927), *Wagner* (1933), *Berlioz* (1934), and *Mozart* (1938).

Turner, Walter Victor. b. in Essex, England, April 3, 1866; d. at Wilkingsburg, Pa., Jan. 9, 1919. American engineer and inventor. He patented several air-brake devices, and became (1903) a mechanical expert with the Westinghouse Air Brake Company (Wilmerding, Pa.), becoming (1910) its chief engineer, and serving (1916–19) as its manager of engineering. One of the leading pneumatic engineers of his time, he took out more than 41 patents, including one for the "K" triple valve. Author of *Development in Air Brakes for Railroads* (1939).

Turner, Sir William. b. at Lancaster, England, 1832; d. Feb. 15, 1910. English anatomist, principal of the University of Edinburgh from 1913. He was demonstrator of anatomy at Edinburgh (1854–67) and professor of anatomy (1867–1913).

Turners Falls (tér'nérz). Unincorporated community in N Massachusetts, in Franklin County, in Montague town, on the Connecticut River, ab. 35 mi. N of Springfield, 5,179 (1950).

Turner's Gap. Pass in the South Mountain in Maryland: the scene of part of the battle of South Mountain, Sept. 14, 1862.

Turnhout (tér'hou't). Town in N Belgium, in the province of Antwerp, situated near the Dutch border, ab. 25 mi. NE of Antwerp, with which it is connected by canal: linen, cotton, and paper manufactures; agricultural trade. The Dutch under Maurice of Nassau defeated the Spaniards here in 1597. Pop. 32,135 (1947).

Türnich (tür'ních). Town in W Germany, in the Land (state) of North Rhine-Westphalia, British zone, formerly in the Rhine Province, Prussia, ab. 16 mi. SW of Cologne: distillery; agricultural trade. There is an 18th-century castle in the rococo style, which was slightly damaged in World War II, 11,459 (1950).

Turn of the Screw, The. Story of supernaturalism by Henry James, published in 1898 in his volume *The Two Magics*. The tale was dramatized as *The Innocents* (1950).

Turnour (tér'nér), Cyril. See **Tourneur, Cyril.**

Turnovo (tér'nó.vó). See **Trnovo.**

Turnu-Măgurele (tór'nó.mu.gó.rá'la). Town in S Rumania, in Muntenia, situated near the Danube River, ab. 77 mi. SW of Bucharest, opposite Nikolop, Bulgaria: agricultural markets; cigar factories, 11,493 (1948).

Turnu Roșu (tór'nó.ró.shó). [German, *Roterturm*, also spelled *Rotherthurm*; Eng. trans., *"Red Tower"*.] Pass in Rumania, in the Transylvanian Alps, on the borders of Transylvania and Walachia, situated in the valley of the Olt River S of Sibiu (Hermannstadt). It was the scene of defeats of the Turks by the Hungarians in 1442 and 1493, and the Russians passed through it in 1849. A railway and a highway traverse the pass.

Turnus (tér'nús). In Roman legend, the king of the Rutulians, in Italy, at the period of the arrival of the Trojans under Aeneas.

Turnu-Severin (tór'nó.se.ver'én). Town in S Rumania, in Oltenia, situated on the Danube River at the exit of the Iron Gate, ab. 22 mi. SE of Orșova: railroad station and river port; important center of trade with Yugoslavia. Below the town are ruins of a Roman settlement and a bridge, built by the emperor Trajan. The town suffered very serious damage in World War II, 31,296 (1948).

Turoni (túr'ró.ni). See **Tours.**

"Turpentine State." Occasional nickname of North Carolina.

Turpin (tér'pin; French, tür.pan). d. c794. Archbishop of Reims, long supposed to be the author of a history of Charlemagne (which is now known actually to have been composed in the 11th or 12th century).

Turpin (tér'pin), Richard. [Called **Dick Turpin**.] b. 1706; executed 1739. English highwayman. The popular account of his famous ride to York on his mare "Black Bess" is not mentioned in the Newgate Calendar.

Turquino (tór.ké'nó). **Pico.** See under **Sierra Maestra**.

Turrialba (tór.rí'al'bá). Volcanic peak in C Costa Rica, NE of San José. Elevation, ab. 11,220 ft.

Turris Libisonis (tur'is lib.i.só'nis). Ancient name of **Porto Torres**.

Turris Nerviorum (nér.vi.ó'rum). A Latin name of **Tournai**.

Tur-Sinai (túr'sé'ní). See **Sinai**.

Turtkul (túr'kol'). [Former name, **Petro-Alexandrovsk.**] City in the U.S.S.R., in the Uzbek Soviet Socialist Republic, C Asia, situated on the Amu Darya: cotton-processing center; former military station, 11,000 (est. 1933).

Turtle Creek. A former name of **Beloit, Wis.**

Turtle Creek. Borough in SW Pennsylvania, in Allegheny County, in a coal-mining area: residential community. Pop. 12,363 (1950).

Turton (tér'ton). Urban district in NW England, in Lancashire, ab. 4 mi. N of Bolton, ab. 198 mi. NW of London by rail, 10,951 (1951).

Turveydrop (tér'vi.drap). **Mr.** Fatuous character, a "model of deportment," in Charles Dickens's *Bleak House*.

Tus (tós). See **Tuz.**

Tusayan (tós'an). See **Hopi Indians**.

Tuscaloosa (tus.kə.lō'sə). City in W Alabama, capital of Tuscaloosa County, on the Black Warrior River ab. 89 mi. NW of Montgomery; coal and iron. It is the seat of the University of Alabama, and was formerly (1826-46) the capital of Alabama. 46,396 (1950).

Tuscan Archipelago (tus'kan). Group of islands W of Tuscany, including Elba and some smaller islands.

Tuscan Sea. Name sometimes given to the part of the Mediterranean W of Tuscany, Italy.

Tuscany (tus'ka.ni). [Italian, *Toscana*.] *Compartimento* (region) in C Italy, containing the provinces of Massa (formerly Apuania), Arezzo, Firenze, Grosseto, Livorno, Lucca, Pisa, Pistoia, and Siena. It is bounded on the N and E by the main range of the Apennines, on the W by the Ligurian and Tyrrhenian seas, and on the S by the *compartimenti* (regions) of Umbria and Latium. The valleys produce grain, wine, olives, fruits, vegetables, and tobacco. Iron, copper, marble, mercury, and lignite are mined; there is a great variety of industries and handicrafts some of which, like ceramics, glass, and woolen manufactures, go back to the Middle Ages. The towns of Tuscany have long been famous for their paintings, sculptures, and architecture, and the dialect of the region has become the literary language of Italy. Tuscany was the home of the ancient Etruscans and one of the earliest objects of Roman expansion. After the downfall of the Roman Empire, it was overrun by Goths, Lombards, Byzantines, and Franks, and finally, as a margravate, contested between the Pope and the German emperor. Sovereignty later passed to the house of Lorraine and subsequently to Sardinia and the Kingdom of Italy. The region witnessed severe fighting during the latter part of World War II, particularly in July-September, 1944. Area, 8,880 sq. mi.; pop. 3,146,710 (1951).

Tuscany, Grand Duke of. Title of Medici, Cosimo I de'.

Tuscarawas (tus.kə.rō'wəs). River in NE Ohio which unites with the Walhonding River at Coshocton to form the Muskingum. Length, ab. 125 mi.

Tuscarora (tus.kə.rō'ra). North American Indian tribe, formerly inhabiting a portion of NW North Carolina, which in the early 18th century joined the League of the Iroquois in New York. The language was of the Iroquoian family.

Tuscola (tus.kō'la). City in E Illinois, county seat of Douglas County; woodworking industries. 2,960 (1950).

Tusculum (tus'kū.lum). In ancient geography, a city in Latium, Italy, situated in the Alban Hills ab. 13 mi. SE of Rome, near the modern Frascati. According to tradition its chief, Mamilius, joined Tarquinius Superbus against the Romans. Later it was allied with Rome. Under the republic and empire it contained villas of many Romans (Lucullus, Pompey, Brutus, and Cicero). It was destroyed near the end of the 12th century. Its ruins contain a Roman amphitheater and a theater.

Tuscumbia (tus.kum'bi.a). City in NW Alabama, county seat of Colbert County, near the Tennessee River, ab. 5 mi. S of Florence. 6,734 (1950).

Tushrattu (tōsh.rāt'tō). See *Dushrattu*.

Tusi (tō'sē). See *Hima*.

Tusi, Mohammed ibn-Mohammed ibn al-Hasan Nasir ed-din al-. See *Nasir ed-din al-Tusi*, *Mohammed ibn-Mohammed ibn al-Hasan*.

Tusitala (tō.sē.tā'la). Samoan name of Stevenson, Robert Louis.

Tuskegee (tus.kē'gē). City in E Alabama, county seat of Macon County; seat of the Tuskegee Institute. 6,712 (1950).

Tussaud's Waxworks (tu.sōz'), *Madame*. Collection of waxworks representing notable persons and various curiosities, on the Marylebone Road, London, near Baker Street Station. It was established (1802) by a Swiss woman who had learned to model at Paris, and after an imprisonment during the French Revolution brought her collection to London (a few of the figures still on exhibition are said to have been modeled by her).

Tusser (tus'er), *Thomas*. b. at Rivenhall, Essex, England, c1524; d. at London, about April, 1580. English poet. He was a chorister of Saint Paul's, studied at Eton and at King's College, Cambridge, spent ten years at court, and then settled on a farm in Suffolk. He wrote *A Hundred Good Points of Good Husbandry* (1557) and

Five Hundred Points of Good Husbandry United to as Many of Good Wife (1573).

Tussi (tō'sē). See *Hima*.

Tut-ankh-amen (tōt.āng.kh'ā'men). [Also: *Tutenkhamon*; original name, *Tut-ankh-Aton* (-ā'ton).] fl. c1355 B.C. Pharaoh of Egypt, of the XVIIIth dynasty. In childhood he was married to a daughter of Ikhnaton (or Akhenaton). He is thought to have been at his accession about 12 years of age, and to have ruled, nominally, for about six years. He is now among the best-known of all pharaohs only for the reason that his tomb, discovered in 1922 by Howard Carter, turned out to be the most instructive Egyptian find as yet made. All other known interments of Egyptian kings and queens of early times, whether in pyramids or in rock tombs in the Valley of the Kings, had been plundered. It is known that a like attempt was made on the tomb of Tut-ankh-amen, but was interrupted when the robbers had made off with only a few gold vessels. Carter uncovered the steps leading to his tomb, which, for all that it was certainly inferior to others, yielded a wealth of artistic treasure that dazzled the world of that day. Excavation of the tomb was completed in 1926. Most of the treasure was removed to the national museum at Cairo.

Tutela (tū.tē'la). Ancient name of Tudela, Spain; also of Tulle, France.

Tutenkhamon (tōt.ēng.kh'ā'mon). See *Tut-ankh-amen*.

Tuthmosis (tuth.mō'sis). See *Thutmose*.

Tutivillus (tū.ti.vil'us). In medieval demonology, a demon who was said to collect all the fragments of words which the priests had skipped over or mutilated in the performance of the service, and to carry them to hell. He figures in various English mystery plays.

Tuttlingen (tut'ling.en). Town in S Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Württemberg-Hohenzollern, French Zone, formerly in the Black Forest *Kreis* (district) of the state of Württemberg, situated on the Danube River ab. 30 mi. NW of Konstanz; manufactures of shoes, knitwear, knives, surgical and precision instruments; wine and lumber trade. The Imperialists and Bavarians defeated the French here in 1643. Pop. 21,271 (1950).

Tutwiler (tut'wi'ler), *Henry*. b. at Harrisonburg, Va., Nov. 16, 1807; d. at Greene Springs, Ala., Sept. 22, 1884. American educator. Graduated (1829) from the University of Virginia, he served (1831-37) as professor of ancient languages at the University of Alabama and founded (1847) the Greene Springs School for Boys, of which he was head until the time of his death.

Tutwiler, Julia Strudwick. b. at Greene Springs, Ala., Aug. 15, 1841; d. at Birmingham, Ala., March 24, 1916. American educator; daughter of Henry Tutwiler. After her return (1876) from study in Germany, she introduced the kindergarten system into Alabama; in 1882 she was influential in securing a state appropriation for what became (1883) the Alabama Normal College, of which she was named coprincipal and became (1888) the sole head, becoming its president emeritus in 1910. A pioneer in the field of vocational training for women in Alabama, she also played a leading role in securing a legislative appropriation for the Alabama Girls Industrial School (opened 1896) and was responsible for introducing the principle of coeducation at the University of Alabama when she won approval (1896) for admission of students from the Alabama Normal College. One of her poems, *Alabama*, became the state song.

Tuva Autonomous Oblast (tō'va; ōb'lāst). [Former names: *Tannu Tuva*, *Tuva* (or *Tuvinian*) *People's Republic*, *Uryankhai*.] Autonomous *oblast* (region) of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, U.S.S.R., situated in S Siberia, in the upper valley of the Yenisei River, bordering on the Mongolian People's Republic. The C part of the oblast is occupied by valleys and basins, bordered on all sides by high mountains. There is some irrigation farming in the valleys, and considerable lumbering and stock raising; the inhabitants are a Mongol people. The chief link with the outside world is a highway from the capital to Abakan, the rail terminus, ab. 250 mi. distant. The region was incorporated into the U.S.S.R. in 1944. Capital, Kyzyl; area, 66,150 sq. mi.; pop. ab. 100,000 (1945).

Tuvian People's Republic (tō.vin'ān). See *Tuva Autonomous Oblast*.

Tuwim (tō'vēm), **Julian**. b. at Łódź, Poland, 1894—. Polish poet and translator. During World War II he was in the U.S., returning thereafter to Poland.

Tuxedo (tuk.sē'dō). Town in SE New York, in Orange County, ab. 35 mi. NW of New York City; includes Tuxedo Park, fashionable residential community. 2,281 (1950).

Tuxpan (tōs'pān). City in W Mexico, in Nayarit state. 10,315 (1940).

Tuxpan. City in E Mexico, in Veracruz state, near the Gulf of Mexico; oil, forest products, and hides. 13,381 (1940).

Tuxtla (tōs'tlā). [Full name, **Tuxtla Gutiérrez** (gō'tyer'es).] City in SE Mexico, capital of Chiapas state; shipping and trade center for agricultural produce. 15,883 (1940).

Túy (tōi). Commune in NW Spain, in the province of Pontevedra, situated near the Portuguese border, ab. 30 mi. S of Pontevedra. 13,500 (1940).

Tuz (tōz). [Also: **Toos**, **Tus**.] Medieval capital of Khurasan, Persia, near Meshed. It was the birthplace of Khrdausi.

Tuzla (tōz'lā). Town in C Yugoslavia, in the federative unit of Bosnia-Herzegovina, formerly in the *banovina* (province) of Drinska, N of Sarajevo and SE of Brod. It has a hydroelectric power plant, and chemical industries. 28,916 (1948).

TVA. See **Tennessee Valley Authority**.

Tvardovsky (tvār.dōf'ski), **Aleksandr Trifonovich**. b. 1910—. Russian poet. His two narrative poems in praise of rural collectivization, published in the 1930's, established his reputation in Russia. During World War II he won immense popularity with a tale in verse the hero of which, Vasily Tyorkin, is the Russian equivalent of the American "G.I. Joe."

Tvashtri (tvāsh'trē). [Also, **Tvashtar** (-tār).] In later Hindu mythology, one of the Adityas, but in the ancient Vedic mythology the divine builder and artisan of the Hindu pantheon. He forged the thunderbolts of Indra and fashioned the drinking cup of the gods. He bestowed offspring and formed husband and wife for each other, even from the womb.

Tver (tvr). Former *guberniya* (government) of Russia, surrounded by the governments of Novgorod, Yaroslavl, Vladimir, Moscow, Smolensk, and Pskov. It is now partly incorporated in the Kalinin *oblast* (region) of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic in the U.S.S.R.

Tver. Former name of **Kalinin**.

Tver, Principality of. Medieval principality in N central Russia in the 13th-15th centuries. It was annexed by Ivan III of Moscow in 1482.

Twachtman (twākt'man), **John Henry**. b. at Cincinnati, Ohio, Aug. 4, 1853; d. at Gloucester, Mass., Aug. 8, 1902. American painter.

Twain (twān), **Mark**. A pseudonym originally used by Sellers, Isaiah.

Twain, Mark. Pseudonym of Clemens, Samuel Langhorne.

Twareg (twā'reg). See **Tuareg**.

'Twas the Night Before Christmas. See **Visit from Saint Nicholas, A**.

Tweed (twēd). River in S Scotland and NE England. It rises near the Dumfriesshire-Peeblesshire boundary, ab. 6 mi. N of Moffat, and flows generally NE to Peebles, whence it flows E through Peeblesshire and across the N parts of Selkirkshire and Roxburghshire, past Galashiels, Melrose, and Kelso. It forms ab. 7 mi. of the Berwickshire-Roxburghshire boundary, and ab. 5 mi. NE of Kelso flows NE for ab. 15 mi. along the border between England and Scotland (Berwickshire and Northumberland). The river enters England ab. 4 mi. W of Berwick-upon-Tweed, flowing E to the North Sea. Among its tributaries are the Ettrick, Teviot, Till, Gala, Leader, Eden, Leet, and Whiteadder. Its salmon fisheries are of considerable importance. Length, ab. 97 mi.

Tweed, William Marcy. b. at New York, April 3, 1823; d. there, April 12, 1878. American political boss. He was the son of a chair-maker, and learned his father's trade. In 1852 he became an alderman of New York City, served in Congress (1853-55), was chairman of the board of supervisors of New York City (1856) and school commissioner (1856-57). Subsequently a state senator, he

was appointed commissioner of public works for the city of New York in 1870. He became chairman of the general committee of Tammany Hall (and its grand sachem) in 1863. As head of a group of politicians known as the "Tweed Ring," he succeeded in getting control of the financial affairs of the city, and in robbing it of many millions of dollars. He was arrested in a civil suit Oct. 28, 1871, and in a criminal action in December; he was tried in January, 1873, and the jury disagreeing, was again tried in November and sentenced to 12 years' imprisonment. Released on legal technicalities in 1875, he was committed to Ludlow Street Jail in default of bail in civil suits, but escaped and fled to Spain. He was arrested by the Spanish authorities and returned to the U.S., and was recommitted to Ludlow Street Jail, where he died.

Tweeddale (twēd'dāl). See **Peeblesshire**.

Tweedledum and Tweedledee (twēd.dūm; twēd.dē'). Phrase in a satirical squib by Byrom (1692-1763) alluding to the differences between the adherents of Handel and of Buononcini.

Tweedledum and Tweedledee. Twin brothers of identical appearance in *Through the Looking-Glass* by Lewis Carroll (C. L. Dodgson). They recite *The Walrus and the Carpenter* to Alice, and fight a duel, armed with pots and pans, which is interrupted by a huge bird.

Tweedmouth (twēd'muth, -mouth), 2nd Baron. Title of Marjoribanks, Edward.

"Tweed Ring" (twēd). See under **Tweed, William Marcy**.

Tweedsmuir (twēdz'mūr), 1st Baron. Title of Buchan, Sir John.

Twelfth Day. See **Epiphany**.

Twelfth Night. English secular celebration on January 5, the eve of Epiphany; not widely observed today. The festivities traditionally included the presentation of plays and it is from this custom that Shakespeare's *Twelfth Night*, written for such an occasion, takes its title.

Twelfth Night, or What You Will. Comedy by Shakespeare, first acted c1602 and printed in 1623. The story may have been drawn from the Italian of Bandoello or the French of Belleforest.

Twelve Sonnets. Poems by Siegfried Sassoon, published in 1911.

Twelve Stories and a Dream. Collection of short stories by H. G. Wells, published in 1903.

Twelve Tables. Tables on which were engraved and promulgated at Rome (451 and 450 B.C.) short statements of those rules of Roman law which were most important in the affairs of daily life. They were drawn up in large part, it seems, from the existing law, and in part as new legislation, by the decemvirs, and hence were at first called "the laws of the decemvirs." Ten were first promulgated, and two were soon added. They formed thereafter the principal basis of Roman jurisprudence.

Twenhofel (twen.hō'fel), **William Henry**. b. at Covington, Ky., April 16, 1875—. American geologist. He was graduated from Yale (B.A., 1908; M.A., 1910; Ph.D., 1912), was state geologist of Kansas (1915-16), and was associate professor (1916-21), professor (1921-45), and head of the department (1940-45) of geology at the University of Wisconsin.

Twentieth Amendment. See **"Lame Duck" Amendment**.

Twentieth Century Harlequinade. Volume of poems by Edith Sitwell, published in 1916.

Twenty-first Amendment. Amendment to the U.S. Constitution which provided for repeal of the Eighteenth Amendment (which authorized national prohibition). It was given by Congress to the states in 1933, and was ratified and proclaimed in the same year.

Twenty-four Parganas (pur'gā.naz). District in West Bengal, Union of India, in the immediate vicinity of Calcutta. In this area are many of the jute mills of India. The chief crop is rice. Capital, Alipore; area, 3,696 sq. mi. (1941); pop. 3,336,356 (1941).

Twenty-Second Amendment. Amendment to the Constitution of the United States, approved by Congress March 26, 1947, and ratified Feb. 20, 1951, limiting to two full terms (and possibly a minor fraction of another) the tenure of office of a president of the U.S. The amendment, passed by the 80th Congress (Republican-

controlled) is sometimes called the anti-Roosevelt amendment, since it was a direct outcome of the success of Franklin D. Roosevelt in seeking and obtaining a third and then a fourth term as president in the face of a traditional limitation to two terms.

Twenty Years After. See **Vingt Ans Après.**

Twice-Told Tales. Collection of stories by Nathaniel Hawthorne, published in 1837. An enlarged edition under the same title was published in 1842. Among the stories are *Endicott and the Red Cross*, *The Minister's Black Veil*, *The Grey Champion*, *Mr. Higginbotham's Catastrophe*, *Lady Eleanor's Mantle*, *Dr. Heidegger's Experiments*, and *The Maypole of Merrymount*.

Twickenham (twik'en'am). Municipal borough in SE England, in Middlesex, situated on the river Thames ab. 12 mi. SW of Waterloo Station, London. It has a river frontage of ab. 9 mi. on the Thames. Its manor belongs to the crown. Twickenham contains many villas, and was once the residence of Alexander Pope, 105,645 (1951).

Twiggs (twigz), **David Emanuel**. b. in Richmond County, Ga., 1790; d. at Atlanta, Ga., July 15, 1862. American general. He served in the War of 1812 and in the Mexican War, becoming a brigadier and division commander under Winfield Scott in 1847. As commander of the Department of Texas, he surrendered his army and stores to the Confederate general McCulloch in February, 1861. He was thereupon dismissed from the U.S. service, and was appointed a Confederate major general. He commanded for a time in Louisiana.

Twilight of the Gods. English title of *Götterdämmerung*.

Twillingate (twil'ing.gāt). Chief town in NE Newfoundland, Canada, situated on an island in Notre Dame Bay off the N coast of Newfoundland. Pop. of district, 3,452 (1951).

Twin Falls. City in S Idaho, county seat of Twin Falls County, on the Snake River a few miles E of Shoshone Falls. It was incorporated in 1900. Pop. 17,600 (1950).

Twining, Nathan. b. at Monroe, Wis., Oct. 11, 1897—. American air officer, nominated in May, 1953, to succeed General Hoyt S. Vandenberg as chief of staff of the U.S. Air Force. A graduate of the U.S. Military Academy, Twining served during his early career as an infantry officer, but later transferred to the Army Air Corps (later to become the Army Air Force, predecessor of the present U.S. Air Force). During World War II he held various commands in the Pacific and in Italy.

Twin Rivals, The. Play by Farquhar, produced in 1702.

Twins, the. Two peaks of the Rocky Mountains, in SW Alberta, Canada, which are about the same height and in close proximity. They are situated in the S part of Jasper National Park near the border of British Columbia. Elevation, 12,085 and 11,675 ft.

Twiss (twis), **Sir Travers**. b. at Marylebone, London, March 19, 1809; d. at Fulham, London, Jan. 14, 1897. English jurist, who served as professor of international law (1852-55) at Kings College, London, and of civil law (1855-70) at Oxford. He helped draft the constitution of the Congo Free State.

Twist (twist), **Oliver.** See **Oliver Twist**.

Twitchee (twich'ēr), **Jemmy.** Treacherous highwayman in John Gay's *Beggar's Opera*. As a nickname the term was applied to John Montagu, 4th Earl of Sandwich, by the newspapers in the latter part of the 18th century on account of notable irregularities in his conduct.

Two Admirals, The. Novel by James Fenimore Cooper, published in 1842.

Two Brothers. See **Tale of the Two Brothers**.

Two Drovers, The. Tale by Sir Walter Scott, one of the *Chronicles of the Canongate*, published in 1827.

Two Foscaris (fos'ka.rē), **The.** Tragedy by Lord Byron.

Two Gentlemen of Verona (vrē'rō'na), **The.** Comedy (c1594) by Shakespeare, printed in 1623. Parts of the story are identical with that of the shepherdess Filisena in Montemayor's *Diana*, translated in manuscript by Young, and with Bantiello's *Apollonius and Sylla*.

Two Harbors. City in NE Minnesota, county seat of Lake County, on Lake Superior; shipping point for iron ore, 4,400 (1950).

Two Noble Kinsmen, The. Play produced in 1625 and published in 1634 as by Fletcher and Shakespeare. It is not now supposed that Shakespeare had any hand

in it, but Massinger and Rowley are thought to have worked with Fletcher. The story is that of Palamon and Arcite.

Two People. Novel by A. A. Milne, published in 1931.

Two Rivers. City in E Wisconsin, in Manitowish County, at the confluence of the Mishicot and Neshoto rivers; trading center for fish; manufactures of chairs and other wood products, and aluminum goods. 10,243 (1950).

Twoort (twōrt), **Frederick William**. b. at Camberley, Surrey, England, Oct. 22, 1877—. English bacteriologist, first to describe (1915) bacteriophage. He was a professor (1931 et seq.) at the University of London.

Two Sicilies (sai'si'li:z), **Kingdom of the.** United kingdom of Sicily and S Italy (the latter being known also as the Kingdom of Naples). The kingdom comprised (besides the island of Sicily) Abruzzi e Molise, Apulia, Campania, Basilicata, and Calabria. It fell (1861) to Victor Emmanuel of Sardinia, who incorporated it into a united Italy.

Two Truths, the. See under **Maat**.

Two Virtues, The. Four-act comedy (1913) by Alfred Sutro.

Two Years Ago. Novel by Charles Kingsley, published in 1857.

Two Years Before the Mast. Narrative of sea adventure, by Richard Henry Dana, Jr., published in 1840.

Tyana (ti'ā.nā). In ancient geography, a city in Cappadocia, Asia Minor. Its ruins are ab. 75 mi. NW of the modern Adana. It was the birthplace of Apollonius of Tyana.

Tyananeus (ti.ā.nē'us), **Apollonius.** See **Apollonius of Tyana**.

Tyan Shan (tyān' shān'). Russian name of the **Tien Shan**.

Tybalt (tib'alt). Nephew of Lady Capulet in Shakespeare's *Romeo and Juliet*.

Tybris (ti'bris). An ancient name of the **Tiber**.

Tyburn (ti'bern). In old London, a tributary of the Thames which rose in the clay beds at the foot of Hampstead Heath. It passed through what is now Regent's Park, and thence through Green Park, Buckingham Palace gardens, and St. James's Park to the Thames. There was a place of execution on the Tyburn near what is now the Marble Arch, Hyde Park.

Tyburn Road. Former name of **Oxford Street**.

Tyche (ti'kē). In Greek mythology, the goddess of fortune. She was believed to assure prosperity, wealth, and good luck. She became identified with the Roman Fortuna and, like her, is depicted with the cornucopia of plenty and the wheel of fortune.

Tydeus (ti'dūs, tid'ūs). In Greek legend, one of the Seven Against Thebes. He was killed during his attack on one of the gates of Thebes. He was the father of Diomedes.

Tydings (ti'dingz), **Millard Evelyn**. b. at Havre de Grace, Md., April 6, 1890—. American politician. He was elected in 1926 to the U.S. Senate, where he served from 1927 to 1951. Early in the first administration of Franklin D. Roosevelt, Senator Tydings, though a Democrat, became known as an opponent of the "New Deal" policies. During the Truman administration, Tydings presided at hearings of a Senate subcommittee investigating allegations of Communist infiltration into the State Department.

Tydings-McDuffie Act (ti'dingz.mak.duf'i). Act of the U.S. Congress approved on March 24, 1934, which modified the earlier Hawes-Cutting Act rejected by the Philippine legislature and provided for full Philippine independence after a ten-year transitional period. It was ratified by the Philippine legislature on May 1, 1934. Complete independence was granted in 1946.

Tye (ti), **Christopher**. b. c1500; d. before March 15, c1573. English composer and organist, noted for *The Actes of the Apostles, translated into English Metre . . . to synge and also to play upon the Lute . . .* (1553). He composed much church music.

Tyldesley (tildz'li). Urban district in NW England, in Lancashire, ab. 10 mi. NW of Manchester, ab. 196 mi. NW of London by rail. The town has a coal-mining industry. 18,096 (1951).

Tyler (ti'ler). City in E Texas, county seat of Smith County, ab. 115 mi. SE of Fort Worth; center for the

raising and shipping of rose bushes. It was established in the 1840's and named for President John Tyler (1790-1862). Pop. 38,968 (1950).

Tyler, Bennet. b. at Middlebury, Conn., July 10, 1783; d. May 14, 1858. American theologian and educator. Graduated (1804) from Yale, he was ordained in 1808, serving in a pastorate at South Britain, Conn., until 1822, when he became president of Dartmouth College, where he remained until 1828. An orthodox Calvinist, he became the leader of the "Old School" Calvinists in the controversy (1828 *et seq.*) with the "New Divinity" wing, and served (1834-57) as president and professor of Christian theology at the Theological Institute of Connecticut (later the Hartford Theological Seminary), of which he was a founder.

Tyler, John. b. in York County, Va., Feb. 28, 1747; d. Jan. 6, 1813. American jurist and governor; father of President John Tyler (1790-1862). He attended the College of William and Mary, studied law privately, began his practice in Charles City County, and identified himself with the patriot cause, being named (1774) to the committee of safety of Charles City County. He became (1776) one of the first judges of the Virginia high court of admiralty, and served (1789-1808) as a judge of the general court of Virginia, being among the first to assert the power of judicial review. He was governor (1808-11) of Virginia, thereafter serving as judge of the U.S. court, district of Virginia.

Tyler, John. b. at Greenway, Charles City County, Va., March 29, 1790; d. at Richmond, Va., Jan. 18, 1862. American statesman, tenth President of the United States; son of John Tyler (1747-1813). Having read law in his father's office, he was admitted to the bar in 1809, and two years later became a member of the Virginia legislature, where he served through 1816, following which he represented his district in the House of Representatives at Washington (1817-21). He sat in the state legislature again (1823-25), during which time he was elected governor of Virginia, serving from 1825 to 1827, and thereafter he represented his state in the U.S. Senate (1827-36). Undeviating insistence on states' rights was the cardinal principle of Tyler's politics, but in the shifting tides of an era of expansion, change, and political realignments, he found it difficult at times to chart his course. A Democrat, as it might be said, by birth, he had no liking for Andrew Jackson, whose ascendancy in that party coincided with the earlier years of Tyler's rise to prominence in Virginia and in the nation, but his principles aligned him with Jackson in the fight against the Bank of the United States, as they later caused him to condemn Jackson's "Force Bill" directed against South Carolina's resistance to the tariff acts of 1828 and 1832; nevertheless, though he abhorred the tariffs, he did not approve of John C. Calhoun's policy of nullification. He deplored slavery, and expressed the hope that it would pass away, but insisted that, while it remained legal, property in slaves must have the same legal protection as property of any other kind. He opposed the Missouri Compromise on the ground that Congress lacked authority to legislate concerning slavery in the territories. Tyler supported Jackson for the presidency in 1828 and 1832 only as the lesser of possible evils. Supporting Jackson's opposition to a renewal of the Bank of the United States' charter, he voted nevertheless in the Senate for a resolution rebuking the president for removing federal funds from that depository; and when, in 1836, the Virginia legislature instructed him to support a resolution expunging that resolution of rebuke from the records, he resigned from the Senate rather than comply. As the Whig Party took form, Tyler drifted into it, accepting Whig nominations to the vice-presidency in 1836 and in 1840. In the "Tippecanoe and Tyler too" campaign of the latter year, the Whigs succeeded in electing William Henry Harrison as president and John Tyler as vice-president, and by Harrison's death soon after his inauguration in 1841 Tyler became the first President of the United States by vice-presidential succession. His troubled administration achieved some notable things: the annexation of Texas, the Webster-Ashburton Treaty fixing the boundary between the U.S. and British America in the northeast and the Great Lakes area; a treaty with China which greatly stimulated American trade with the Orient;

and a reorganization of the navy. But to dominate the Whig Party was somewhat more difficult; Calhoun cooperated with the president for a while, but Henry Clay was determined that he, not Tyler, should be the dominant force in the party. Clay, Calhoun, and Webster were equally nationalists, favoring federal promotion of internal improvements, commerce, and industry, a program repugnant to Tyler's rigid states'-rights creed. When Tyler for the second time vetoed a bill to permit a national bank to open branches in the states without previous consent of those political units, all members of his cabinet excepting Secretary of State Daniel Webster resigned, in September, 1841. It was well said that he was left a president without a party. In 1844 one wing of the Democrats nominated Tyler as a presidential candidate, but he prudently withdrew from the race, and retired to private life until 1861, when he presided over a conference at Washington which sought to avert the impending Civil War. When this effort failed, he favored the secession of Virginia from the Union, accepted a seat in the provisional Confederate Congress, and in January, 1862, was elected to the "permanent" congress of the secessionist government, only to die before he could take his seat. Tyler had many attributes of true statesmanship, and although his allegiance was in some matters to concepts and causes which history has stamped as too conservative or even reactionary, it is generally conceded that he ranks high among American public men in the matter of firm adherence to honest principles sincerely held.

Tyler, John Mason. b. at Amherst, Mass., May 18, 1851; d. April 12, 1929. American biologist, professor of biology (1882-1917) at Amherst College. Author of *Whence and Whither of Man* (1897), *Growth and Education* (1907), *Man in the Light of Evolution* (1908), *New Stone Age* (1921), and *Coming of Man* (1923).

Tyler, Lyon Gardiner. b. in Charles City County, Va., in August, 1853; d. Feb. 12, 1935. American historian; son of President John Tyler (1790-1862). He was a teacher (1883-88) at the Richmond Mechanics Night School, which he helped organize, and president (1888-1919) of the College of William and Mary at Williamsburg, Va. Author of *The Letters and Times of the Tylers* (1884), *Parties and Patronage in the United States* (1911), *Cradle of the Republic* (1900), *England in America* (1934), and *Williamsburg, the Old Colonial Capital* (1907); edited *Narratives of Early Virginia 1606-25* (1907), *Men of Mark in Virginia* (5 vols.), and the *Biographical Dictionary of Virginia* (5 vols., 1915).

Tyler, Moses Coit. b. at Griswold, Conn., Aug. 2, 1835; d. at Ithaca, N.Y., Dec. 28, 1900. American scholar, professor of English at the University of Michigan (1867-81), and of American history at Cornell from 1881 until his death. Among his works are *A History of American Literature during the Colonial Time, 1607-1765* (2 vols., 1878), *A Manual of English Literature* (1879), *Life of Patrick Henry* (1887), and *The Literary History of the American Revolution 1763-1783* (2 vols., 1897).

Tyler, Robert. b. in Charles City County, Va., Sept. 9, 1816; d. Dec. 3, 1877. American politician and editor; son of President John Tyler (1790-1862). Graduated (1835) from the College of William and Mary, he studied law privately, began his practice at Williamsburg, Va., served (1841-44) as private secretary to his father, then president, and in 1844 settled at Philadelphia, where he became (1847) solicitor to the sheriff and subsequently prothonotary to the Pennsylvania supreme court. At the outbreak of the Civil War, he was subjected to mob attack and compelled to flee to Richmond, Va., where he became register of the Confederate treasury. He served (1867 *et seq.*) as editor of the Montgomery (Ala.) *Mail and Advertiser*, taking a leading role in the overthrow of "carpetbag" rule in the state.

Tyler, Royall. b. at Boston, July 18, 1757; d. at Brattleboro, Vt., Aug. 26, 1826. American jurist and playwright. Graduated (B.A., 1776) from Yale, he served for a time in the Revolutionary War, was admitted (1780) to the bar, and in 1787, as a member of the staff under General Benjamin Lincoln, helped put down Shay's Rebellion. His play *The Contrast* (produced at New York, April 16, 1787; published in 1790) was the first comedy and the second professionally produced play by a native Amer-

can. He also wrote a novel, *The Algerine Captive* (1797). He served as an assistant judge (1801-07), was chief justice (1807-13) of the supreme court of Vermont, and was professor of jurisprudence (1811-14) at the University of Vermont, of which he also was a trustee (1802-13).

Tyler, Wat (or **Walter**). [Also: **Tegheler, Helier**.] Killed at Smithfield, London, June 15, 1381. Leader of a revolt of peasants in England in 1381. He is said to have killed a tax gatherer who insulted his daughter, and with Jack Straw to have led the men of Kent and Essex to London. While treating with Richard II at Smithfield, he was killed by Lord Mayor Walworth.

Tyler (tī'lor), Sir Edward Burnett. b. at Camberwell, London, Oct. 2, 1832; d. at Wellington, Somersetshire, England, Jan. 2, 1917. English anthropologist. He was educated at the Friends' School, Grove House, Tottenham, undertook with Henry Christy a scientific journey through Mexico in 1856, was appointed keeper of the Oxford University Museum in 1883, and was pr. (1883) and professor (1896) of anthropology, and was president of the Anthropological Institute (1891-92). His works include *Anahuac or Mexico and the Mexicans* (1861), *Researches into the History of Mankind* (1865), *Primitive Culture* (1871), and *Anthropology* (1881). He was knighted in 1912.

Tyndale or Tindal or Tindale (tin'dal), William. b. in Gloucestershire, England, c1484; executed at Vilvorde, near Brussels, Belgium, Oct. 6, 1536. English reformer, and translator of the Bible. He studied at Oxford and Cambridge, was ordained priest c1521, and was for a time chaplain and domestic tutor in the family of Sir John Walsh, Little Sodbury, Gloucestershire. Having exposed himself to persecution on account of his professions of sympathy with the new learning, he left England for the Continent in 1524, and after a visit to Luther at Wittenberg settled at Cologne, whence, however, he was presently expelled. He took refuge at Worms, where he published his octavo edition of the New Testament in 1525. His translation of the Pentateuch appeared at Marburg in 1530. His movements between 1526 and 1530 are uncertain; after 1530 he lived chiefly at Antwerp. He was arrested (May 24, 1535) at the insistence of Henry VIII, was imprisoned in the castle of Vilvorde, near Brussels, and after a protracted trial for heresy was strangled (Oct. 6, 1536), his body being burned at the stake. Among his other works are *Parable of the Wicked Mammon* (1528), *Obedience of a Christian Man* (1528), and *Practice of Prelates* (1530).

Tyndall (tin'dal), John. b. at Leighlin Bridge, Ireland, Aug. 2, 1820; d. at Haslemere, Surrey, England, Dec. 4, 1893. British physicist. Having been educated partly at home, partly at a school near his native town of Leighlin Bridge, he entered the employment of a firm of engineers in 1844. He was teacher at Queenwood College, in Hampshire (1847-48), studied at the University of Marburg (1848-50), was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1852, became professor of natural philosophy at the Royal Institution of London in 1853, explored with Huxley the glaciers of Switzerland in 1856 (thus beginning a study to which he afterward devoted much attention), climbed the Weisshorn in 1861, scaled the Matterhorn in 1868, visited Algeria in 1870, and lectured in the U.S. in 1872. He was especially noted for his investigations in electricity and magnetism, radiant heat, light, acoustics, and glaciers. He was a zealous advocate of the doctrine of materialism, which he upheld in an address delivered while presiding over a meeting of the British Association at Belfast in 1874. His works are *Faraday as a Discoverer* (1868), *Researches on Diamagnetism and Magneto-Crystalline Action* (1870), *Notes of a Course of Nine Lectures on Light Delivered at the Royal Institution, 1869* (1870), *Notes of a Course of Seven Lectures on Electrical Phenomena Delivered at the Royal Institution, 1870* (1870), *Essays on the Imagination in Science* (1870), *Hours of Exercise in the Alps* (1871), *Fragments of Science for Unscientific People* (1871), *Contributions to Molecular Physics in the Domain of Radiant Heat: a Series of Memoirs* (1872), *The Forms of Water in Clouds and Rivers, Ice and Glaciers* (1872), *Six Lectures on Light, Delivered in America, 1872-73* (1873), *Address Delivered before the British Association Assembled at Belfast: with Additions* (1874), *On the Transmission of Sound by the Atmosphere* (1874), *Lessons in*

Electricity at the Royal Institution, 1875-76 (1876), *Fermentation* (1877), *Essays on the Floating Matter of the Air in Relation to Purefaction and Infection* (1881), "Free Molecules and Radiant Heat" (in *Philosophical Transactions*, 1882), *Fragments of Science and New Fragments* (1892), and others.

Tyndall, Mount. Mountain in the Sierra Nevada, California. Elevation, ab. 14,025 ft.

Tyndareus (tin'dar'ius). In Greek legend, the husband of Leda, and the father of Helen, Castor and Pollux, Clytemnestra, and others. His legend is that he was punished with light-minded, unchaste daughters because he once forgot a sacrifice to Aphrodite.

Tynm (tī'f). River in NE England. It is formed by the union of its N and S branches, ab. 1 mi. NW of Hexham, in Northumberland. The river Tyn flows E past Newcastle, forms part of the Durham-Northumberland boundary, and empties into the North Sea at Tynemouth. Length, ab. 30 mi.; navigable for large vessels to Newcastle.

"Tyneman" (tīn'man). See Douglas, Archibald.

Tynemouth (tīn'muth, tīn-). [Called **North Shields**.] County borough, seaport, and seaside resort in NE England, in Northumberland, situated at the mouth of the river Tyne, ab. 8 mi. NE of Newcastle, ab. 277 mi. N of London by rail. It comprises the wards of Tynemouth, North Shields (the port), and Percy. It is a watering place and seaport, and has shipbuilding, fisheries, and manufactures of ropes and sails. 66,544 (1951).

Tyner (tī'nēr), James Noble. b. at Brookville, Ind., Jan. 17, 1826; d. at Washington, D.C., Dec. 5, 1904. American politician. He was a U.S. senator from Indiana (1869-75), postmaster general (1875-77), first assistant postmaster general (1877-82), and assistant attorney general (1889-93, 1897-1903).

Tynwald (tīn'wôld). Parliament or legislature of the Isle of Man, consisting of the governor and legislative council, constituting the upper house, and the House of Keys, or lower house. It is technically independent of the British Parliament, its acts requiring only the assent of the sovereign in council.

Tynyanov (tīn'yā'nov), Yury Nikolayevich. b. at Rezhitsa, Vitebsk, Russia, Oct. 18, 1894; d. at Moscow, Dec. 20, 1943. Russian novelist, biographer, and literary scholar. His fictional life of Gribovodo, the Russian playwright, was published in English under the title *Death and Diplomacy in Persia* (1938).

Tyosen (chō'sen). Japanese name of Korea.

Tysee (tī'sē). Fictional narrative by Herman Melville, published in 1846.

Typhon (tī'fōn). [Also, **Typhoeus (tī'fē'ūs)**.] In Greek mythology, as Typhoeus, the personification of violent windstorms. As Typhon, a huge monster and father of monsters (e.g., the Chimera, the Nemean lion, the Sphinx, and others). He battled with Zeus, was overcome, and was buried by Zeus under Mount Etna (or in Tartarus).

Typhon. Greek name of Set.

Tyr (tīr). [Also: **Tiu, Tiw**.] In Old Norse mythology, the god of war and victory; son of Odin. He is the same as the Teutonic Tiu or Tiw. He is represented with one hand, the other having been bitten off by the wolf Fenris, in whose mouth he had placed it as a pledge. Tuesday is named for him.

Tyr (tīr). A French name of Tyre.

Tyrranic Love, or the Royal Martyr. Tragedy by Dryden, produced in 1668 or 1669, printed in 1670.

Tyrrannus (tī'rā'nus), Maximus. See **Maximus Tyrranus**.

Tyras (tī'rās). An ancient name of the Dniester; also of Belgorod-Dnestrovski.

Tyre (tīr). [Arabic, **Es Sur**; French, **Sour**; **Tyr**; Latin, **Tyrus**; Hebrew, **Zor**; called "Queen of the Sea." Most important and, next to Sidon, the oldest city of Phoenicia; now a town in Lebanon. It consisted of a town on the mainland, which was the oldest part, and two rocky islands directly opposite. These islands originally contained only the temple of Melkarth and warehouses. In the 13th century a.c. they were more settled, and they were united by Hiram, the contemporary of Solomon, by an embankment. In the 11th century b.c. Tyre began, under its first king, father of Hiram, to rival its mother city Sidon, and soon supplanted it as queen of the Phoeni-

cian cities. Of its magnificence and luxury the prophet Ezekiel gives a detailed description. It established colonies in Sicily, Sardinia, Spain, Africa (Carthage), and sent out mercantile fleets as far as India and Brittany. Under Hiram Tyre reached the height of its prosperity and splendor. It then came into close friendly relations with Israel. Later, Ahab, king of Israel, married Jezebel, daughter of Ethbaal, whose great-granddaughter Elissa (Dido) is said to have founded Carthage. Tyre was often the aim of attacks by Eastern rulers. It became tributary to Assyria under Tiglath-pileser III (745-727 B.C.). Shalmaneser IV (727-722) besieged it for five years, apparently without success. Under Nebuchadnezzar it stood a siege of 13 years (585-572). Later it came under Persian supremacy. Alexander the Great reduced the city after a siege of nine months, though he did not completely destroy it. From this blow Tyre never fully recovered, but continued to have a degree of prosperity through its manufactures of metalwork, fine textiles, and purple dye. In the Roman period Tyre was still a prosperous city, and it retained some importance down to the Middle Ages. During the Crusades it often changed hands between the Christians and the Mohammedans, and was repeatedly destroyed.

Tyre and Montserrat (môn.fē.rá', mont.fē.rat'), Marquis of. See Conrad.

Tyrell (tir'el), Sir James. See Tyrrrell, Sir James.

Tyrian Cynosure (tir'ian sín.ô.shô'r). The constellation Ursa Minor, anciently called the Cynosure, which served as a guide to the Tyrians in their long voyages.

Tyrnau (tir'nou). German name of Trnava.

Tyrol (tir'ol, -ol, tir'ôl', tir'ôl'). See also Tirol.

Tyrol. [German, Tirol; Italian, Tirol.] Region in S central Europe, comprising the Austrian province of Tirol and the Italian *compartimento* (region) of Trentino-Alto Adige.

History. The Tyrol was part of the Roman provinces of Rhaetia and Noricum; later it belonged to the duchy of Bavaria. It passed to the Hapsburgs in 1363. It was granted by Napoleon to Bavaria in 1805. The Tyrol revolted against the French and Bavarian rule in 1809 and was returned to Austria in 1814. In 1918 South Tyrol, i.e., the region S of the main Alpine range and the Brenner Pass, was ceded to Italy and now forms the Italian *compartimento* (region) of Trentino-Alto Adige. Since about one half of the population in the ceded region is ethnically German, this created discontent in the area. Hitler and Mussolini attempted to solve the South Tyrol problem by way of population transfer, but large parts of the evacuated population returned to South Tyrol after the conclusion of World War II. The cession of South Tyrol had the effect of creating a territorial exclave in East Tyrol (Ost-Tirol), around Lienz, adjacent to Carinthia. It also changed the character of Tyrol province from a country lying astride the Brenner Pass to a country entirely confined to the northern slope of the main Alpine range.

Tyrene (ti.rôn'). [Irish, Tir Eoghain.] Inland county of Northern Ireland, in Ulster province. It is bounded on the N by County Londonderry, on the east by Lough Neagh, on the SE by County Armagh, on the S by County Monaghan (Irish Republic) and County Fermanagh (Northern Ireland), and on the W by County Donegal (Irish Republic). The surface consists of lowlands in the E, near Lough Neagh, and in the C part in the valley of the river Mourne. Elsewhere the surface is hilly, rising to the Sperrin Mountains along the N boundary. Coal, marble, and sandstone are worked. Manufactures consist of linens, woollens, and earthenware. Flax is widely grown. Omagh is the county seat; area, ab. 1,218 sq. mi.; pop. 120,854 (1947).

Tyrene (ti.rôn'). Borough in C Pennsylvania, in Blair County, on the Juniata River; manufactures of paper and textiles. It was settled in 1850. Pop. 8,214 (1950).

Tyrene, 2nd Earl of. A title of O'Neill, Hugh.

Tyrrrell (tir'el), George. b. at Dublin, Feb. 6, 1861; d. at Storrington, Sussex, England, July 15, 1909. Irish theologian. Influenced by the writings of Newman, he entered the Roman Catholic Church in 1879, and in 1880 joined the Society of Jesus. His modernist views, however, especially as shown in his *Letter to a Professor of Anthropology* (afterward republished as *A Much Abused*

Letter), brought him into collision with the order, and led to his expulsion in 1906. A little later his criticism of the Pope's encyclical *Pascendi Gregis* caused him to be virtually excommunicated.

Tyrrrell or Tyrell, Sir James. Executed at Tower Hill, London, May 6, 1502. English nobleman, remembered as the confessed murderer of Edward V and his brother Richard, Duke of York.

Tyrrrell, William George. [Title, 1st Baron Tyrrrell of Avon.] b. 1886; d. at London, March 14, 1947. English diplomat, ambassador (1928-34) to France.

Tyrrhenians (tir'ē-ni.anz). Name given by the Greeks to the ancient inhabitants of Etruria.

Tyrrhenian Sea (tir'ē-ni.an). [Latin, *Inferum Mare*, Mare Tyrrhenum (tir'ē-nūm).] That part of the Mediterranean Sea which lies W of Italy and is partly enclosed by the islands of Corsica, Sardinia, and Sicily.

Tyrtæus (tēr.tē.us). fl. in the middle of the 7th century B.C. Greek elegiac poet of Sparta, said to have been a native of Attica. According to tradition, the Spartans who were at war with the Messenians were commanded by the oracle to take a leader from among the Athenians. The latter, not wishing to aid the Spartans, sent Tyrtæus, a lame schoolmaster of no reputation; but by his songs he so inspired his followers that they obtained the victory. Fragments of his poems are extant.

Tyrus (tir.us). Latin name of Tyre.

Tyrwhitt (tir'it), Sir Reginald Yorke. b. May 10, 1870; d. at London, May 30, 1951. British naval officer.

Tyrwhitt, Thomas. b. at London, March 29, 1730; d. there, Aug. 15, 1786. English literary critic. He studied at Oxford, and was elected a fellow of Merton in 1755, but in 1762 abandoned his academic career in order to become clerk of the House of Commons. He resigned his clerkship in 1768, and devoted himself to literature. He wrote *Observations on Some Passages of Shakespeare* (1766), and prepared excellent editions of Chaucer's *Canterbury Tales* (1775-78) and Aristotle's *Poetics* (1794). He is chiefly known for his work in connection with the "Rowley Poems," which he demonstrated to be a forgery by Chatterton.

Tyrwhitt-Wilson (tir'it.wil'son), Gerald Hugh. [Title, 14th Baron Berners; original name, Gerald Hugh Tyrwhitt.] b. at Arley Park, Shropshire, England, Sept. 18, 1883; d. at London, April 19, 1950. English composer and painter. Among his compositions are *Three Little Funeral Marches* for piano; the orchestral work *Fantasia Espagnole* (1919); a comic operatic version of Prosper Mérimée's *Le Carrosse du Saint-Sacrement* (1923); the ballets *The Triumph of Neptune* (1926), *Luna Park* (1930), and *The Wedding Bouquet* (1936), with words by Gertrude Stein.

Tyson (ti'son), George Emory. b. at Red Bank, N.J., Dec. 15, 1829; d. Oct. 18, 1906. American explorer. After having made several arctic voyages, as a whaler, he became assistant navigator on the *Polaris*, the vessel carrying the arctic expedition (1871 et seq.) led by the explorer Charles Francis Hall; after Hall's death (November, 1871) in North Greenland, he became second in command; on Oct. 15, 1872, he and 19 others were left adrift on an ice floe after accidentally breaking away from the *Polaris* in the darkness, and until April 20, 1873, when the sealer *Tyress* picked up the party off Labrador, the entire group, without loss of a single life, drifted through the rough arctic waters.

Tyson, James. b. at Philadelphia, Oct. 26, 1841; d. Feb. 21, 1919. American physician. He served in the medical forces of the Union army, and beginning in 1868 held various faculty positions at the University of Pennsylvania, where he was dean (1888-92) of the medical faculty. He was a founder of the Association of American Physicians and served (1907) as its president. Author of *The Cell Doctrine, Its History and Present State* (1870) and *The Practice of Medicine* (1896).

Tyson and Bros. v. Banton, 273 U.S. 418 (1927) (ban'ton). U.S. Supreme Court decision declaring unconstitutional a New York state law which regulated resale ticket prices. Where the state statute maintained that the matter was affected with a public interest, the court held that it could not be classified as such on the basis of the decision in *Wolff Packing Co. v. Court of Industrial Rela-*

tions (1923), and invalidated the law on the ground that it violated freedom of contract.

Tytler (tit'ler), **Alexander Fraser**. [Title, Lord Woodhouselee.] b. at Edinburgh, Oct. 15, 1747; d. there, Jan. 5, 1813. Scottish historical and general writer; son of William Tytler. Among his works are *Elements of General History* (1801; first published as *Outlines* 1782), *Lives of Lord Kames* (1807) and of Petrarch (1810), and *Essay on the Principles of Translation* (1791).

Tytler, Patrick Fraser. b. at Edinburgh, Aug. 30, 1791; d. at Great Malvern, England, Dec. 24, 1849. Scottish historian; son of Alexander Fraser Tytler. His chief work is a *History of Scotland* (9 vols., 1828-43). Among his other works are *Lives of Scottish Worthies* (1831-33) and *Progress of Discovery on the Northern Coasts of America* (1832).

Tytler, William. b. at Edinburgh, Oct. 12, 1711; d. there, Sept. 12, 1792. Scottish historical writer. His chief work is *An Inquiry, Historical and Critical, into the Evidence against Mary Queen of Scots* (1759).

Tyumen (tyō'men'). [Also, **Tiumen**.] City in the U.S.S.R., in the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, in W Siberia, situated on the Tura River and on the Trans-Siberian Railway, ab. 190 mi. E of Sverdlovsk: manufactures of river boats, leather, lumber, plywood, chemicals, and flour. 75,537 (1939).

Tzana (tsā'nā), **Lake**. See **Tana, Lake**.

Tzara (tsā'rā), **Tristan**. b. in Rumania, 1896—. Poet, essayist, and editor at Paris. Author of *25 poèmes* (1925), *Mouchoir de nuages* (1926), *De nos oiseaux* (1929), *L'Antilète* (1933), and others. He was less influential as a poet than as promoter and organizer of the dadaist movement in Europe in the early 1920's. At the famous *matinée*, Jan. 23, 1920, when dadaism was revealed to the

public, he enraged a well-bred audience by reading aloud from a newspaper while an electric bell kept ringing loudly enough to drown out his words.

Tzekung (du'kung'). City in S central China, in the province of Szechwan, incorporating the former cities of Tzchutung and Kungtsing; the principal center of salt production in the interior of China, with numerous processing plants. It also has woodworking and paper manufactures. Area of municipality, 47 sq. mi.; pop. 291,791 (1945).

Tzeliutsing (du'lyō'jing'). See under **Tzekung**.

Tzia (dzā). See **Keos**.

Tzinteuil (tsēn.tā'ō.tl). See **Cintéotl**.

Tzolkin (tsō'kin). Maya sacred calendar of 260 days, constructed in the same manner as the Aztec Tonalamatl.

Tzu Hsi (tsō'shē'). [Also: **Tsu Hsi**, **Tse Hsi**.] b. Nov. 17, 1834; d. at Peking, Nov. 15, 1908. Empress dowager of China. She was the favorite of the Emperor Hsien Feng, and the sister of the mother of Kuang Hsu, Emperor of China (1875-1908). She was regent of China during the minority of the emperor T'ung Chih, her son, from Hsien Feng's death (1861) to T'ung Chih's death in 1875, when she aided her nephew to the throne. In 1898, when he went counter to her wishes in the matter of political reforms, she forced him to quit and again became regent. She encouraged the Boxer Rebellion (1899-1900) as a means of eliminating new ideas by driving the foreigners out, but fled when the rebellion failed. She returned to Peking in 1902 but thereafter, under the guidance of more liberal advisers, permitted certain reforms. However, the Manchus retained control of the government and by the time of her death the revolution that occurred three years later was inevitable.

Tzumé (tsō'mā). See **Sumé**.

U

U-9. See under **Aboukir**.

Ualan (wā'lan'). See **Kusaie**.

Uasin Gishu (ō.āsēn gē'shō). [Also: **Huasin Gishu**, **Guas Ngishu**.] Former subgroup of the Masai, a Nilo-Hamitic-speaking people of S Kenya and N Tanganyika, in E Africa.

Uasin Gishu Plateau. See under **Eldoret**.

Uaupés (wou.pās'). [Also: **Uaupezi**; in Colombia, **Vaupés**.] River of SE Colombia and NW Brazil flowing E to join the Rio Negro. It is the largest affluent of the Rio Negro. Length, ab. 700 mi.

UAW. See **United Automobile, Aircraft and Agricultural Implement Workers of America**.

Uaxactún (wā.shāk.tōn'). Maya city, abandoned before the Spanish conquest, located in N central Petén, Guatemala. It is noteworthy for having been one of the longest continuously occupied of Maya centers (from at least the early 4th to the late 9th century). It was from the study of the arrangement of pyramids, temples, and monuments here that archaeologists discovered that many Maya cities were so aligned that certain of the edifices lay respectively on a line of sight for the vernal and autumnal equinoxes and for the summer and winter solstices.

Ubá (ō.bā'). City in SE Brazil, in the state of Minas Gerais. 14,251 (1950).

Übach-Palenberg (ü'bāch.pā'ten.berk). Town in W Germany, in the *Land* (state) of North Rhine-Westphalia, British Zone, formerly in the Rhine Province, Prussia, situated near the Dutch border, ab. 18 mi. N of Aachen: machine industry; agricultural trade. 19,203 (1950).

Ubaldi (ō.bāl'dē), **Baldo degli**. See **Baldo degli Ubaldi**.

Ubaldo Allucingoli (ō.bāl'dō āllō.chēng'gō.lē). Original name of Pope **Lucius III**.

Ubangi (ō.bāng'gē, ū.bāng'gī). [Also: **Mobangi**, **Oubangui**; sometimes also, in its upper course, **Makua**.] River in C Africa, the chief right-hand tributary of the Congo River. It forms the boundary between the Belgian Congo and French Equatorial Africa, and joins the Congo a little S of the equator, near Lake Tumba. The chief

headstream, sometimes considered its upper course, is the Uele. Length, ab. 1,450 mi.

Ubangi-Shari (ō.bāng'gē.shā'rē, ū.bāng'gī-). [French, **Oubangui-Chari**.] One of the four territories making up French Equatorial Africa. It is bounded on the N by Chad territory, on the E by the Anglo-Egyptian Sudan, on the S by the Belgian Congo (from which it is separated by the Ubangi River) and the Middle Congo territory, and on the W by Cameroun. The climate is hot and dry; except in the forested regions near the river, vegetation is scanty, and little has been achieved in way of development. Capital, Bangui; area, 238,767 sq. mi.; pop. 1,062,300 (1,060,700 natives and 1,600 Europeans; 1946).

Ubangi-Shari-Chad Colony (ō.bāng'gē.shā'rē.chād', ū.bāng'gī-). [Also: **Ubangi-Shari-Chad**; French, **Oubangui-Chari-Tchad**.] Former colony of French Equatorial Africa, formed in 1910. In 1920 it was divided into the two present territories of Ubangi-Shari and Chad.

Ubara-tutu (ō.bā.rā.tō'tō). See under **Otiartes**.

Ube (ō.bā). City in SW Honshu, Japan, a port on the Inland Sea: coal-mining center; chemical, cotton-textile, and machinery industries. It was bombed in World War II. 128,569 (1950).

Übeda (ō.bā.thā). Town in S Spain, in the province of Jaén, ab. 22 mi. NE of Jaén: markets for cattle, sheep, and horses; trade in olive oil. There are Moorish town walls. The town was reconquered from the Moors by Alfonso VIII of Castile in 1212. Pop. 31,093 (1940).

Uberaba (ō.be.rā'ba). City in SE Brazil, in the state of Minas Gerais: shipping point for cattle; meat-packing, sugar-refining, and textile industries. 43,915 (1950).

Überlândia (ō.bēr.lun'dya). City in SE Brazil, in the state of Minas Gerais. 36,467 (1950).

Überlingersee (ü'bēr.ling.ēr.zā'). See under **Constance, Lake**.

Uberti (ō.bēr'tē), **Farinata Degli**. See **Farinata Degli Uberti**.

Uberto Crivelli (ō.bēr'tō krē.vē'lē). Original name of Pope **Urban III**.

Überweg (ü'bér.vák), **Friedrich**. [Also, **Ueberweg**.] b. at Leichlingen, Germany, Jan. 22, 1826; d. at Königsberg, in East Prussia, June 9, 1871. German philosopher. His chief works are *System der Logik und Geschichte der logischen Lehren* (1857) and *Grundriss der Geschichte der Philosophie* (in many editions, the first 1863-66).

Ubico Castañeda (ó.bé'kó kás.tá.nyá'thá), **Jorge**. b. at Guatemala City, Guatemala, Nov. 10, 1878; d. at New Orleans, La., June 14, 1946. Guatemalan army officer and politician, president (1931-44) of Guatemala.

Ubi (ü'bí), Ancient Germanic people first mentioned by Caesar, in whose time they were situated on the E bank of the Rhine, N of the Taurus region to the Sieg River. Made tributary to the Suevi, they sought Roman aid and protection in 55 a.c. Later (38 a.c.) Agrippa brought them across the Rhine. Their principal place, named Colonia Agrippina (modern Cologne), became the chief seat of Roman power on the lower Rhine. Tacitus mentions that the Ubi later called themselves Agrippinenses. They were merged ultimately with the Franks.

Ubu Roi (ü.bü.rwá), Satiric comedy (final version, 1896) by Alfred Jarry. Originally written (1888) when the author was 15 as a lampoon of his mathematics teacher, but expanded for the stage and played by actors wearing grotesque masks and speaking in false voices, its fantastic technique, anarchistic philosophy, and obscene language caused a riot at the first performance. *Ubu* is a travesty of the complacent bourgeois. The play was later much admired by the surrealists.

Ucayali (ó.ká.yá'le). [Also, **Ucayale** (ó.ká.yá'lá).] One of the principal headstreams of the Amazon, in C Peru. It is formed by the confluence of the Apurímac and Urubamba, and flows N to join the Marañón. Length, over 1,200 mi.; navigable for 600 mi.

Uccello (ót.chel'lo), **Paolo**. [Original name, **Paolo di Dono**.] b. at Florence, Italy, c1397; d. there, 1475. Florentine painter. He came to be called Uccello because of his fondness for painting birds. Apprenticed to the sculptor Lorenzo Ghiberti (who also painted), he probably received instruction in painting from his master among others, and this association doubtless also prepared him to be especially influenced by Donatello. Uccello, who has been called a "learned workman," was not the least among those who turned the stream of Florentine art from the tradition of the followers of Giotto into a vigorous realism. He was the first painter really to master the problems of perspective, to which he gave years of study, and his influence is seen throughout the high Renaissance, especially in the works of Piero della Francesca, Signorelli, and Michelangelo. His battle scenes are at once superb in design and excitingly realistic, his most notable work in this field being the four panels of *The Battle of San Romano*, of which one is in the Uffizi Gallery at Florence, another in the Louvre, and a third in the National Gallery, London; the fourth remaining in private ownership. Perhaps his *tour de force* is the colossal equestrian portrait of Sir John Hawkwood, English captain of a band of mercenaries in Florentine service, in the cathedral of that city. Employing all his knowledge of perspective and of chiaroscuro, the artist contrived to make this appear to be a sculpture, standing out from its background. He achieved a like effect in his frescoes in the church of Santa Maria Novella at Florence, depicting *The Creation of Animals*, *The Creation of Man*, *The Temptation of Eve*, *The Expulsion from Eden*, *Adam and Eve Laboring in the Sweat of Their Brow*, *The Sacrifice and Death of Abel*, *Building the Ark*, *Entry of the Animals*, *The Deluge*, *Noah's Sacrifice*, and *Noah's Inebriety*.

Uccle (ükl). [Flemish, **Ukkel**.] Town in C Belgium, in the province of Brabant, a suburb of Brussels: cotton-textile manufactures and other industries. 56,156 (1947).

Uchard (üshár), **Mario**. b. at Paris, Dec. 28, 1824; d. there, Aug. 1, 1893. French dramatist. Author of the dramas *La Fiammina* (1857) and *La Charnesse* (1864), the comedies *La Seconde Jeunesse* (1859) and *La Postérité d'un bourgeois* (1864), and the romance *Raymond* (1861).

Uchatius (ó.chá'tsé.üs), **Baron Franz von**. b. at Theresienfeld, in Lower Austria, Oct. 20, 1811; committed suicide at Vienna, June 4, 1881. Austrian general,

an authority on artillery tactics. He invented a steel alloyed with bronze for cannon (named from him Uchatius steel), ballistic apparatus, and other military devices.

Uchida (ó.ché.dá), **Baron Yasuga**. b. in Kumamoto prefecture, Japan, 1865; d. 1936. Japanese diplomat and statesman. He was appointed attaché to the Japanese legation at Washington (1887) and secretary of legation at London (1893), was secretary of legation at Peiping (1895-97), vice-minister of foreign affairs (1900), minister to China (1901-06), ambassador to Austria (1907-09), and ambassador to the U.S. (1909-11), and was appointed minister of foreign affairs in the Saionji cabinet in 1911. He served as foreign minister again (1918-23, 1932-33) and was ambassador to Russia (1914-17).

Ückermark (ük'ér.märk). See **Uckermark**.

Ückermünde (ük'é.r.mün'de). [Also, **Uckermünde**.] Town in NE Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Mecklenburg, Russian Zone, formerly in the province of Pomerania, Prussia, situated near the Stettiner Haff, ab. 30 mi. NW of Stettin (Szczecin): river port; iron foundries and lumber mills. 11,177 (1946).

Udaipur (ó.dí'pór, ó'dí.pór). [Also: **Mewar**, **Oodeypore**; ancient name, **Meywar**.] Former native state now incorporated into Rajasthan, Union of India, ab. 125 mi. NE of Ahmedabad: cattle and sheep raising, and some farming. Area, 13,170 sq. mi.; pop. 1,926,698 (1941).

Udaipur. [Also, **Oodeypore**.] City in Rajasthan, Union of India, formerly capital of the state of Udaipur: trading center. It is noted for its marble palaces, situated on the shore of, and on islands in, the lake on which the city borders. 59,648 (1941).

Udall (ü'dál), **John**. [Also, **Uvedale**.] b. c1560; d. in the Marshalsea Prison, London, 1592. English non-conformist, one of the writers for the Marpelate press. He published a very able pamphlet, *Diotrephes (The State of the Church of England)* in 1588, the first answer to John Bridges's *A Defence of the Government Established in the Church of England for Ecclesiastical Matters*, and was summoned before the Court of High Commission and finally deprived of his living at Newcastle and imprisoned at Southwark. He then printed a work called *A Demonstration of the Truth of that Discipline which Christ hath Prescribed*. This book was declared seditious, and he was sentenced to death in February, 1591. Efforts were made by Sir Walter Raleigh and others for his release, but just when they were successful he was taken ill in prison and died. He also wrote *The Key to the Holy Tongue*, the first Hebrew grammar in English, printed at Leiden in 1593.

Udall, Nicholas. [Also, **Uvedale**.] b. in Hampshire, England, 1505; d. 1556. English dramatist and Latin scholar. He was headmaster at Eton in 1534, and of Westminster School (c1554-56). He was the author of the first extant English comedy, *Ralph Roister Doister*. In 1542 he published his translation of the *Apophthegms* of Erasmus; he also translated (1542-45) Erasmus's paraphrase on Luke.

Uday Shankar (ó'dí shán.kär'). b. at Udaipur, 1900—. Indian dancer, an exponent of the classical dance of India. He organized (1930) his own company of musicians and dancers and brought the Indian dance to the Western world in the course of several extensive European and American tours. He organized (1939) the Indian culture center at Almorá, India, and produced the dance film *Kalpána* (1948).

UDC. See **United Daughters of the Confederacy**.

Uddevalla (üd.e.vál'á). Town in S Sweden, in the *län* (county) of Göteborg and Bohus, ab. 45 mi. N of Göteborg. It has textile mills and match factories. 24,922 (1950).

Udet (ó'det), **Ernst**. b. at Frankfurt on the Main, Germany, April 26, 1896; d. Nov. 17, 1941. German aviator and air force officer. One of the leading aces of World War I, he is credited with the destruction of 62 Allied planes while serving with the German air force. Under the Nazi regime he became (1938) a lieutenant general in charge of the technical division of the German air force. The official account of his death stated that he died while experimenting with a new weapon; other accounts say he committed suicide.

Udi (ó'dé). Town in W Africa, in Eastern Provinces, Nigeria, just S of Enugu on the railway from Port Harcourt. Its importance is derived from its position in the center of the large coal deposits.

Udine (ó'dé.ná). [Former name, Friuli.] Province in NE Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Friuli-Venezia-Giulia, bordering on Austria and Yugoslavia. Capital, Udine; area, ab. 2,766 sq. mi.; pop. 721,670 (1936).

Udine. [Ancient names, Vednum, Utinum.] City and commune in NE Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Friuli-Venezia Giulia, capital of the province of Udine, situated on two canals connected with the Tagliamento River, between Venice and Villach; cotton and silk textile industries; iron and steel works; agricultural trade; breweries. The cathedral, of the 13th century, the Oratorio della Purità, and the archiepiscopal palace contain paintings by Tiepolo (18th century); the castle, of the 16th century, overlooks the town. The German emperor Otto II donated the place where Udine now stands to the patriarch of Aquileia in 983; in 1238 it became the seat of the patriarchate. The city came to Venice in 1420. In World War I, it was the seat of the Italian general headquarters until it was occupied by German and Austrian troops Oct. 29, 1917. In World War II, some damage was sustained by buildings of interest to tourists, among them the cathedral (roof and ceiling) and the Oratorio della Purità (roof). Pop. of commune, 63,098 (1936); of city, 54,533 (1936).

Udmurt (ó'dmört, ó'danórt'). [Also, Vot'yaks.] Finnic people living largely in the Udmurt Autonomous Soviet Socialist Republic N of the Kama River in E European U.S.S.R. They numbered ab. 606,000 in 1939, ab. 634,400 in 1952. First mentioned in 15th-century Russian archives as "Ari," the Udmurt have had a passive history of continued domination by Russian and Turkic peoples. Except for their language (which belongs to the Finno-Permic group of the Finno-Ugric family of languages), and certain aspects of their folklore and mythology, clothing, and architecture, the Udmurt have adopted Russian peasant culture.

Udmurt Autonomous Soviet Socialist Republic. Republic in E European U.S.S.R., in the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, ab. 200 mi. W of the Ural Mountains and ab. 600 mi. E of Moscow. The land is generally rolling with forests covering much of the N part. The most important item in the economy is wood—finished lumber and paper are shipped from here to other parts of the U.S.S.R. Farming is the second occupation of the people and crops of flax, oats, and barley are grown. The republic was established in December, 1934. Capital, Izhevsk; area, 14,977 sq. mi.; pop. 1,200,007 (1939).

Udo (ó'dó). See Audaeus.

Udo of Lagery (lá.zhe.ré'). Original name of Pope Urban II.

UE. See United Electrical, Radio and Machine Workers of America.

Ueberweg (ú'bér.vák), Friedrich. See Überweg, Friedrich.

Uechtländ (ücht'lánt). [Also, Helvetian Desert.] Medieval name for a region now occupied by the cantons of Fribourg and Bern, Switzerland, between the Aare and Saane rivers. It was often devastated by war in the early Middle Ages.

Uele (we'lá). [Also, Welle.] Large river in equatorial Africa, flowing W from its source in the highlands in the NE corner of the Belgian Congo. It is the chief head-stream (sometimes considered as the upper course) of the Ubangi River, and was discovered by G. A. Schweinfurth in 1870. Its connection with the Ubangi was shown by Van Cèle. Length, ab. 700 mi.

Uelzen (ül'tsen). [Also, Ülzen.] Town in NW Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Lower Saxony, British Zone, formerly in the province of Hanover, Prussia, situated on the Ilmenau River ab. 20 mi. SE of Lüneburg; plastics, chemical, lumber, and cement industries; sugar refinery. The town suffered heavy damage in World War II. The population increased in the period 1939-46 by 44.6 percent. 20,614 (1946), 23,666 (1950).

Uetersen (ü'tér.zén). [Also, Ütersen.] Town in NW Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Schleswig-Holstein,

British Zone, formerly in the province of Schleswig-Holstein, Prussia, situated on the Pinnau River, a tributary of the Elbe River, ab. 13 mi. NW of Hamburg; river port; chemical, metal, paper, leather, textile, and foodstuff industries. 15,433 (1950).

Uexküll (üks'kü'l), Baron Jakob Johann von. b. 1864—. German biologist and psychologist. Author of *Theoretical Biology* (1925), *Umwelt und Innenwelt der Tiere* (1927), *Niegschaule Welten* (1936), and *Der unsterbliche Geist in der Natur* (1938).

Ufa (ó.fá'). Former *guberniya* (government) in E Russia, surrounded by the governments of Perm, Orenburg, Samara, Kazan, and Vyatka. It is now largely included in the Bashkir Autonomous Soviet Socialist Republic of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic in the U.S.S.R.

Ufa. City in the U.S.S.R., capital of the Bashkir Autonomous Soviet Socialist Republic of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, on the Belaya River. An important oil-refining city (particularly known for high octane aviation gasoline), it also has manufactures of motors, wood products, cotton textiles, machinery, and foodstuffs; during World War II it was an important center of war industries. Ufa was founded by the Russians in 1574. Pop. 245,863 (1939).

Ufer (ú'fér), Walter. b. at Louisville, Ky., July 22, 1876; d. at Santa Fe, N.M., Aug. 2, 1936. American artist, known for his anecdotal paintings of New Mexico. He became a member of the National Academy in 1926. His principal works include *The Solemn Pledge* (Chicago), *Don Pedro de Taos* (Brooklyn), and *His Wealth* (Metropolitan Museum, New York).

Uffington (ú'fing.ton), White Horse of. See White Horse of Uffington.

Uffizi (ó'f.e'tse). One of the chief art galleries in the world, situated at Florence, Italy, near the Arno River, and connected with the galleries in the Palazzo Pitti by a covered gallery over the Ponte Vecchio. It was founded in the 15th century. The windows and roof of the Uffizi and some of its frescoes were seriously damaged in World War II, and the connecting corridor to the Pitti was partly destroyed.

Ufford (ú'fórd), Robert de. (Title, 1st Earl of Suffolk.) b. Aug. 10, 1298; d. Nov. 4, 1369. English politician and soldier, chief counselor of Edward III. He often supplied security that Edward III might borrow money, and distinguished himself at Crécy (1346) and later at Poitiers (1356).

Uganda (ú.gan'dá). British protectorate in E Africa, on the N and NW shores of Lake Victoria, bordering Tanganyika on the S, the Belgian Congo on the W, the Anglo-Egyptian Sudan on the N, and Kenya on the E. The seat of government is Entebbe; the native capital and commercial center is Kampala. A railway links Kampala and Soroti with Mombasa on the Indian Ocean via Tororo and Nairobi, Kenya colony. The most important exports are cotton, coffee, sugar, tea, tin ore, hides, and tobacco. Altitude of plateau, ab. 4,000 ft.; area, 93,988 sq. mi., of which 13,680 sq. mi. are water; pop. 4,958,520 (1948), including 3,448 Europeans, 35,215 Indians and Goans, and 2,302 other non-natives.

History and Government. It was definitely placed in the British sphere of influence in 1890. In March, 1893, the British East Africa Company retired from Uganda. The following year a British protectorate was declared over most of the Buganda kingdom; the protectorate was gradually extended until it included all the area of the modern Uganda. The protectorate is divided administratively into four provinces: Eastern, Northern, Western, and Buganda. Administration is by a governor assisted by an executive council of officials, and a legislative council on which Africans, Europeans, and Asiatics are represented. Buganda is recognized as a kingdom and has a king, or *kabaka*, who governs through his three ministers, subject only to the advice of the British. In the other provinces administration consists of indirect rule through the chiefs and native councils.

Ugarte (ó.gar'tá), Manuel. b. at Buenos Aires, Feb. 27, 1878—. Argentine writer, notable for urging unified Latin-American opposition to the overtures of the U.S. (to which he gave the title, *el coloso del norte*, meaning "the colossus of the north"). Of his creative works, his

fát, fäte, fär, färe; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; nōt, mōte, mōve, nōr; up, lūte, pull; ʔh, then; d, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

short stories are now better known than his verse, novels, travel books, or criticism. Author of *Cuentos de la pampa* (1903), *Los Jardines tisorios*, *Verdinas juveniles* (1907), *Cuentos argentinos* (1908), *El Porvenir de la América latina* (1911), *El Destino de un continente* (1923), and others.

Ugernum (ù.jér'num). A Latin name of **Beaucaire**.

Uggione (ù.d.jò'nà), Marco da. See **Oggione** or **Oggione, Marco da**.

Uglich (ù'glic'h). City in the U.S.S.R., in the Yaroslavl oblast (region) of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, situated on the Volga River ab. 125 mi. N of Moscow; site of a 120,000-kilowatt hydroelectric station completed in 1941 (the large dam of which has a lock for river navigation). The city was founded in the 10th century, and has several historic buildings. Pop. over 20,000 (1946).

Ugly Duckling, The. Fairy tale by Hans Christian Andersen, based on the folk motif in which the unpromising character surpasses the promising. In Andersen's story a swan egg is hatched by a duck. The young swan seems ugly and ridiculous to the young ducks, and is taunted by all. In the end, however, he grows into the most beautiful bird on the pond.

Ugolini (ù.gò.lé'ne), Vincenzo. b. at Perugia, Italy; d. 1632. Italian composer of religious music, such as motets, psalms, and vespers.

Ugolino of Segni (ù.gò.lé'no; sà'n'yò), Count. Original name of Pope Gregory IX.

Ugrian (ù'gri.àn) or **Ugro-Finnic** (ù'grò.fin'ik). See under **Finn-Ugrian**.

UGT. [Full name, **Unión General del Trabajo**; Eng. trans., "*General Labor Union*."] Spanish labor union founded in 1888 by Francisco Mora and García Quejido at Barcelona. A union of a social-democratic type, moderate and disciplined, it lost out to anarchism in Catalonia and shifted its headquarters to Madrid. When the UGT (which was in the period after World War I the largest labor union of Spain) voted not to join the Third International, a left splinter group forsook it to establish the Spanish Communist Party, but during the regime of the republic (1931-39) these extreme leftists entered the Popular Front and infiltrated back into the UGT. During the Spanish Civil War (1936-39) leftist ranks closed against the nationalists, but socialists, UGT, anarchists, the CNT (Confederación Nacional del Trabajo), and communists fought a losing battle. After the Franco victory all labor organizations, including the UGT, were abolished. Their membership is said to preserve an underground organization.

Uhde (ù'dé), Fritz Karl Hermann von. b. in Saxony, Germany, May 22, 1848; d. Feb. 25, 1911. German painter. His subjects were chiefly religious, many being Biblical incidents to which he gave a modern setting.

Uherské Hradíště (ù'her.ske hrá'dish.tyě). [German, **Ungarisch Hradisch**.] Town in Czechoslovakia, in the kraj (region) of Gottwaldov, in E Moravia, situated on the Moravia River between Kroměříž and Hodonín; cattle and grain trade. The capital of the Moravian empire of the early Middle Ages is supposed to have been nearby. 16,202 (1947).

Uherský Brod (ù'her.ské bròt). [German, **Ungarisch Brod**.] Town in Czechoslovakia, in the kraj (region) of Gottwaldov, in E Moravia, ab. 45 mi. SE of Olomouc, near the Slovakian border; grain trade. 6,457 (1947).

Uhlend (ù'lánt), Ludwig. b. at Tübingen, Germany, April 26, 1787; d. there, Nov. 13, 1862. German lyric poet, considered to have been the most talented of the Swabian school. He studied jurisprudence at Tübingen, and afterward became an advocate at Stuttgart. He subsequently devoted himself to linguistic studies. In 1810 he was at Paris engaged in study, particularly of manuscripts of the Middle Ages. In 1829 he was made professor of the German language and literature at Tübingen, a post which he resigned in 1832 on the refusal of the government to grant him a leave of absence to attend the Diet of Württemberg as delegate. In 1848 and 1849 he was a member of the German National Assembly. His first poems (*Gedichte*) appeared in 1806; a complete collection was published in 1815. *Vaterländische Gedichte*, a volume of patriotic lyrics evoked by the Württemberg constitutional troubles of 1815, was published in 1816,

and in an augmented edition in 1817. In 1818 appeared the first of his two dramas, the tragedy *Ernst Herzog von Schwaben*, which was followed in 1819 by *Ludwig der Baier*. His fame as a poet is based chiefly upon his songs and ballads, some of which are among the most famous in German literature. Several of his lyrics, like *Ich hatt' einen Kameraden*, *Droben stehet die Kapelle*, and *Es zogen drei Burschen*. *Wohl über den Rhein*, and the religious poem *Das ist der Tag des Herrn*, have become as popular as genuine folk songs. His poems and dramas were published at Stuttgart in 1876, in three volumes. His *Schriften zur Geschichte der Dichtung und Sage* appeared (1865-73) in eight volumes.

Uhlenbeck (ù'len.bek), George Eugene. b. at Batavia, Java, Dec. 6, 1900— Dutch physicist. He was professor of theoretical physics (1935-39) at the University of Utrecht, and was assistant professor (1928-29), associate professor (1929-35), and professor (1939 *et seq.*) of physics at the University of Michigan.

Uhlenhuth (ù'len.höt), Paul Theodor. b. at Hanover, Germany, Jan. 7, 1870— German bacteriologist and hygienist. He discovered (1908) *Bacterium paratyphum B* and was the first (1901) to use antigens in distinguishing blood of different individuals, called the precipitin (Uhlenhuth's) test. He is one of the founders of the modern arsenotherapy of syphilis.

Uhler (ù'lér), Philip Reese. b. at Baltimore, June 3, 1835; d. Oct. 21, 1913. American biologist and geologist, librarian of the Peabody Institute, Baltimore (1872-90) and its provost from 1891.

Uhrich (ù'rëk), Jean Jacques Alexis. b. at Phalsbourg (Pfalzburg), in Alsace, Feb. 15, 1802; d. at Passy, France, Oct. 9, 1886. French general. He served in Spain, Algeria, the Crimea, and Italy, and was commandant at Strassbourg at the time of its siege and capitulation in 1870.

Uhrichville (ù'rìks.vìl). City in E Ohio, in Tuscarawas County: one of the foremost centers in the U.S. for manufactures of vitrified clay goods. It was settled in 1804. Pop. 6,614 (1950).

Ui Fálghé (wí fál'è). Irish name of County **Offaly**.

Uigurs (wé'gür). [Also, **Uighurs**.] Semi-nomadic Turkic people of C Asia, who by the 8th century had conquered the Chinese in Mongolia and founded their own empire, which flourished from 745 to 856. Later they migrated westward and settled in what is now Sinkiang province, China. There they founded another empire, whose power and cultural development were not interrupted until the 13th century, when the Mongols invaded and conquered it. Descendants of the Uigurs still dwell in Sinkiang province and speak the Uigur language, which belongs to the East Turkic group of the Turkic family of languages.

Uinta Mountains (ù'in.tà). [Also, **Uintah**.] Range of mountains chiefly in N Utah, on the borders of Colorado and Wyoming, extending generally E and W. The highest is Kings Peak (13,498 ft.).

Uiracocha (wé.rá.kò'chá). See **Viracocha**.

Uitenhage (ù'ten.hàg, ò'ten.hà.èh). Town in S Africa, in Cape of Good Hope province, Union of South Africa, situated in the extreme S part of the province, ab. 21 mi. inland from Port Elizabeth. It is a growing industrial town, with railway workshops; wool washing, textile making, and tire manufacturing are also carried on here. 26,520, including 11,090 Europeans (1946).

Ujda (ù'jda). See **Oujda**.

Ujfalvy (ù'fál'vè), Charles Eugène. b. at Vicenza, May 16, 1842; d. at Florence, Italy, Jan. 31, 1904. Austrian philologist, ethnologist, and traveler. He made journeys to Asia (1876-82) under French auspices.

Ujfehértó (ù'fè'här.tò). Town in NE Hungary, between Debrecen and Nyíregyháza. The chief industry is basket weaving. 14,647 (1948).

Ujiji (ù'jè'jè). Town in E Africa, in W Tanganyika, on the shore of Lake Tanganyika, ab. 4 mi. S of Kigoma. It was here that Richard Burton and J. H. Speke discovered the lake, and here H. M. Stanley found David Livingstone in 1871. Its population was at one time ab. 14,000, but diminished when the railroad bypassed it in favor of Kigoma. Ujiji is one of the largest native towns in British East Africa, and is an important center for native and Arab traders. Pop. ab. 10,000.

Ujiyamada (ù'jè.ya.mä.dä). City in S Honshu, Japan, ab. 45 mi. S of Nagoya. It was formed by the merger of

the two communities of Uji and Yamada. The city is one of the great religious centers of Japan, with numerous Shinto shrines including the Ise group, which date back to the early Christian era. 69,459 (1950).

Üjpest (ö'j'pesh't'). A northern suburb of the city of Budapest, Hungary, situated on the E bank of the Danube River and on the railroad line from Budapest to Vác. It is one of the largest industrial centers in Hungary. 67,863 (1948).

Üjvidék (ö'j.vé'däk). Hungarian name of Novi Sad.

Ukamba (ö.kam'ba). Former province of the East African Protectorate, now part of Kenya colony. Its capital was Nairobi.

Ukerewe (ö.ké.ré'we). Island in the S part of Lake Victoria, E Africa: part of Tanganyika territory.

Ukermärk (ö'kér.märk). [Also, **Ückermärk**.] Formerly, the northernmost division of Brandenburg, Germany, surrounded by Mecklenburg-Strelitz, Pomerania, the Neumark, and the Mittelmark.

Ukermünde (ö.kér.mün'de). See **Ückermünde**.

Ukert (ö'kert), **Friedrich August**. b. at Eutin, Germany, Oct. 28, 1780; d. at Götting, Germany, May 18, 1851. German historian and geographer.

Uklah (ö.kl'a). City in N California, county seat of Mendocino County, N of San Francisco: packing and shipping center for a fruit-raising area. 6,120 (1950).

Ukkel (ö'k'el). Flemish name of Uccle.

Ukmerge (ö'k'mér.gä). [Russian, **Vilkomir**; Polish, **Wilkomierz**.] Town in Lithuania, ab. 43 mi. NW of Vilna (Vilnius): road junction. 12,292 (1939).

Ukraine (ü'krän, ü.krän', -krin'). [Russian, **Ukraina** (ö.krä.'äna, -krä'na), meaning "Border Land." Name applied to a region in the U.S.S.R. lying chiefly in the valley of the middle Dnieper. Formerly it was taken as being nearly the same as Little Russia, and as corresponding nearly to the former governments of Kiev, Tchernigov, Poltava, and Kharkov. This region is now included in the larger area known officially as the Ukrainian Soviet Socialist Republic of the U.S.S.R. The area has long been an object of dispute between Poland and Russia, with the Ukrainians themselves asserting (thus far in vain) that the area should be subject to neither Poland nor Russia. The part E of the Dnieper was ceded to Russia by Poland in 1667 and 1686; the part W of the Dnieper fell to Russia in 1793.

Ukraine, Prince of. Title of **Mazeppa**, Ivan.

Ukrainians (ü.krä'n.i.änz, -krä'). [Also, **Ruthenians**.] Group of eastern Slavic peoples closely related to the Russians and Byelorussians, forming the major population of the Ukrainian Soviet Socialist Republic of the U.S.S.R., as well as sizeable colonies in W Siberia, the Kazakh Soviet Socialist Republic, and the Far East. They now number ab. 32,640,000. Although differences can be noted between the northern and southern dialects of the Eastern Slavs even in the earliest records (11th century), the development of a distinct Ukrainian language is more recent. It occurred primarily during the period of Mongol and later Polish-Lithuanian rule of the Ukraine in the 13th to 17th centuries. As in Russia, Old Church Slavonic long remained the written tongue; literary Ukrainian dates only from the 18th century.

Ukrainian Soviet Socialist Republic. Constituent republic of the U.S.S.R., in the SW part, ranking second in population among all of the Soviet republics. It borders on Poland and Czechoslovakia on the W, Rumania on the SW, and the Black Sea on the S. The terrain is chiefly level to gently rolling plain or low hills, rising to the Carpathian Mountains in the SW. Agriculture is highly productive in the republic, accounting for about a fifth of the wheat and three fourths of the sugar beets produced in the U.S.S.R.; other important crops include tobacco, sunflowers, maize, and barley. Livestock raising is also important; hogs are a specialty. Most of the Donets Basin lies in the Ukraine, in addition to the iron-ore mines of Krivoi Rog; the republic produces roughly half of all Russian pig iron and a third of all Russian coal. There are also oil fields in the W part, and manganese deposits at Nikopol. The large cities have extensive industrial development, with metalworking, machine-building and food-processing industries. An extensive railroad network traverses the republic, and there are

four major ports: Odessa, Nikolaev, Kherson, and Zhdanov. The Ukrainian Soviet Socialist Republic was established in 1917, and formed one of the original constituent republics of the U.S.S.R. It was enlarged in 1939 by the incorporation of parts of SE Poland, and in 1945 by the annexation of Carpathian Ruthenia or the Trans-Carpathian area, ceded by Czechoslovakia. It suffered more extensively in World War II than any other area of the U.S.S.R. and was entirely occupied by German armies in 1942; its cities and industrial installations were devastated by warfare. Reconstruction began in 1913, and was largely effected by 1951. Approximately three fourths of the population of the republic are Ukrainians. Capital, Kiev; area, 171,900 sq. mi. (1939); 222,600 sq. mi. (1951); pop. 30,960,221 (1939).

Ukualuthi (ö.kwä.lö'thë) or **Ukualuze** (ö.kwä.lö'zä). See **Kwalthi**.

Ukuambi (ö.kwäm'bë). See **Kwambi**.

Ulaanhüü (ö.län.hü'). [Chinese name, **Yün Tse**.] b. in Suiyuan, China, c1905—. Chinese leader of the Tumen Mongols and chairman of the Inner Mongolian autonomous government. Born into a Chinese-speaking Mongol agricultural family, he studied at Moscow, worked with the Chinese Communists during the war against Japan (1937-45), and became chairman of the Inner Mongolian people's autonomous government set up May 1, 1949.

Ulai (ö'li). Assyrian and Hebrew name of the **Karun**.

Ulatume (ö.lä.'mä). Ballad by Edgar Allan Poe, published (1847) in the *American Whig Review*.

Ulan Bator (ö.län.bä'tör). [Also: **Ulan Bator Khoto** (ö'hö'tö), **Urga**; Chinese, **Kulun**.] Capital of the Mongolian People's Republic, ab. 200 mi. S of Lake Baikal and 100 mi. S of the border of the U.S.S.R. It is the chief trading center of the country and has exports of wool, hides, and skins. It is a great center of Lamaism. Pop. ab. 100,000.

Ulan-Ude (ö.län.ö'de). [Former name, **Verkhne-Udinsk**.] City in the U.S.S.R., capital of the Buryat-Mongol Autonomous Soviet Socialist Republic, in E central Siberia, on the Trans-Siberian Railway: steam locomotive and railway car building and maintenance shops; meat-packing, lumber, glass, and woolen textile industries. 129,417 (1939).

Ulasutai (ö'lä.sö'ti). Mongolian name of **Dzhibkhiantu**.

Ulate Blanco (ö.lä'tä bläng'kö), **Otilio**. b. at Alajuela, Costa Rica, Aug. 25, 1896—. Costa Rican publisher and politician, president of Costa Rica (1949 et seq.). Since 1921 he has been a director of several newspapers in Costa Rica, and he is a prominent member of the National Union Party. He was elected to the legislature in 1917, served as chargé d'affaires in Spain (1928-29), and was a member (1930-38) of the constitutional congress. He was elected to the presidency in 1948.

Ulcinj (ö'l'tsënv'). [Italian, **Dulcigno**; Latin, **Olcinium**.] Seaport in SW Yugoslavia, in the federative unit of Montenegro, formerly in the *banovina* (province) of Zetska, situated on the Adriatic coast SE of Bar. The population is partly Serbian, partly of Albanian origin. The Venetians were defeated by the Turks here on Aug. 4, 1718. The place was stormed by the Montenegrins in 1878, and was ceded to Montenegro by Turkey in 1880. It was incorporated into Yugoslavia in 1919. Pop. ab. 5,000.

Uleåborg (ö'le.ö.böry'). Swedish name of **Oulu**.

Ulen Spiegel (ö'len.shp'gël), **Till** (or **Tyll**). See **Eulenspiegel**, **Till** (or **Tyll**).

Ufilas (ö'fil.as). [Also: **Uifila** (ö'fil.a), **Uphilas**, **Wulfila**.] b. c311; d. at Constantinople, c381. Bishop to the Goths and translator of the Bible. His parents were Christians of Cappadocian origin. At the Synod of Antioch (341), he was consecrated bishop of the Arian Visigoths, who lived to the north of the lower Danube. In 348, persecuted and driven out of this region by Athanasius, Ufilas and his people, with the permission of the emperor Constantius II, emigrated to Moesia, in the neighborhood of Nicopolis. From their new home they are consequently frequently called Moesogoths and their language Moesogothic. Ufilas died at Constantinople, where he had gone to defend the doctrines of Arianism. He preached in Greek, Latin, and Gothic. He translated the Bible into Gothic from a Greek original, but is said

to have omitted the Books of Kings. For his translation he invented a written alphabet by supplementing the Greek alphabet in necessary instances from the Gothic runes. His translation, which from internal evidence shows the work of several hands, and was, doubtless, in part done by others under his supervision, has been preserved only in a fragmentary form: in all there are the greater part of the Gospels, a large portion of the Epistles, and scraps of the Old Testament. The principal manuscript, is the so-called Codex Argenteus of the University Library at Uppsala, Sweden, which is written in silver characters on a purple ground. Fragments of other manuscripts are preserved at Wolfenbüttel, Germany, and at Milan and Turin, Italy. The Gothic translation of the Bible is the oldest extant literary monument in the Germanic languages. It has been many times published.

Uliarus (ō'li'ā.rus). Ancient name of **Oléron**, Île d'.

Uliassutai (ō'li'ā.sō.ti'). Mongolian name of **Dzhikhkhalantu**.

Ulithi (ō'li'thē). Large atoll in the W Caroline Islands, NE of Yap. It was occupied by U.S. forces in September, 1944, and its large lagoon was an important naval base during the latter part of World War II. Land area, 1.8 sq. mi.; lagoon area, 183 sq. mi.; pop. 402 (1948).

Ulixes (ō'lik'sēs). Latin name of **Odysseus**.

Ullir (ūl'). [Also: **Holler**, **Uller** (ū'l'ēr), **Ullr**.] One of the high gods of Old Norse mythology, god of winter, and tutelary of skating, skiing, and snowshoeing. He was a very ancient god of winter, but by Eddie times his importance was secondary to Odin's. He has become the **Holler** of modern German folklore, the husband of **Holde**, who spreads snow over the farmlands to protect the sleeping crops from cold.

Ullswater (ulz'wō'tēr, -wō't'ēr). See **Ullswater**.

Ullmann (ūl'mān), **Karl**. b. at Epenbach, near Heidelberg, Germany, March 15, 1796; d. at Karlsruhe, Germany, Jan. 12, 1865. German Protestant evangelical theologian. His works include *Reformatoren vor der Reformation* (1841), *Über die Sündlosigkeit Christi* (1841), *Das Wesen des Christentums* (1845), and a reply to David Strauss's *Life of Jesus*, entitled *Historisch oder mythisch?* (1838).

Ulloa (ō'lyō'ā), **Antonio** de. b. at Seville, Spain, Jan. 12, 1716; d. near Cádiz, Spain, July 3, 1795. Spanish naval officer. In 1735 he was chosen, with Jorge Juan, another young naval officer, to accompany to Peru the French commission for the measurement of an arc of the meridian. While there they studied the natural features and political condition of the colony, and were also employed in defending it against the English under George Anson. During his return voyage (1744-45), Ulloa was captured by the English, but soon released. Charles III gave him high naval and civil offices, including the governorship of Louisiana (1766-68), but he showed little aptitude for command, and after 1780 was not in active service. He founded the observatory at Cádiz and the first Spanish metallurgical laboratory, and was prominent in other scientific enterprises. He published *Relación histórica del viaje a la América meridional* (with Juan, 2 vols., 1748; translated into various languages), *Noticias Americanas* (1772), and others. The secret report of Juan and Ulloa on the American colonies was published in English in 1746; it is important as showing the causes which led to the war for independence.

Ulloa, Francisco de. d. c.1540. Spanish captain. He was with Hernando Cortés in the conquest of Mexico, and in July, 1539, was sent by him to explore the Gulf of California. He left Acapulco with three vessels, one of which was lost in a storm; with the others he ascended to the head of the gulf, subsequently exploring the western coast of the peninsula; some authorities assert that he passed beyond the 30th northern parallel. One account says that he was lost at sea; another, that he was assassinated shortly after his return to Acapulco. Ulloa proved that Lower California is a peninsula.

Ulloa, San Juan de. See **San Juan de Ulúa**.

Ullr (ūl'ēr). See **Ull**.

Ullswater (ulz'wō'tēr, -wō't'ēr). [Also, **Ullswater**.] Lake in NW England, forming a portion of the Cumberland-Westmorland boundary, ab. 20 mi. S of Carlisle. It is the second in size of the lakes in the Lake District.

Its outlet is the river Eamont into the river Eden. Length, ab. 7 mi.; width, less than 1 mi.

Ulm (ūlm). City in S Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Württemberg-Baden, *American Zone*, formerly in the *Danube Kreis* (district) of the state of Württemberg, situated at the junction of the Iller and Blau rivers with the Danube, ab. 45 mi. SE of Stuttgart; marketing center of a vegetable, grain, and livestock producing district. It has dairies, breweries, machine, metal, cotton and woolen textile, hat, leather-goods, and furniture industries. The cathedral, with a widely visible spire, is the second largest church and one of the foremost examples of the late Gothic style in Germany. The building was started in 1377, nearly completed in the 16th century, but finished only in the period 1844-90. The interior contains remarkable examples of Gothic art, particularly of the 15th century. Until World War II Ulm had preserved its medieval town core almost intact, but all this was devastated by air raids; only the cathedral and a very few other buildings survived. Ulm, a free imperial city from the 12th century, became a medieval commercial center of the first order, particularly in regard to the textile trade. It acquired a large surrounding territory, and was the chief community in the federation of Swabian cities. The city passed to Bavaria in 1803, and to Württemberg in 1810. Pop. 71,132 (1950).

Ulm, Capitulation of. Surrender at Ulm, Germany, of an Austrian army (ab. 25,000-30,000) under **Karl Mack** von **Leiberich** to Napoleon, Oct. 17, 1805.

Ulm, Truce of. Truce concluded in 1647 toward the end of the Thirty Years' War between the Franco-Swedish forces and the Bavarians.

Ulmānis (ōl'mā.nis), **Kārlis**. b. in Latvia, Sept. 4, 1877; d. July 22, 1943. Latvian statesman. As editor of the largest Latvian agricultural magazine, *Lauksaimnieks*, he was active in promoting cattle breeding and the dairy industry; at the same time he was engaged in furthering the independence of Latvia. After the revolution of 1905 he went (1907) to the U.S., but returned to Latvia in 1913 after being amnestied. During the revolution of 1917 the provisional Russian government appointed him vice-governor of the Latvian province of Vidzeme; at the same time he took an active part in the foundation of the Latvian Farmers' Union, whose leader he remained until its dissolution. Elected first prime minister of Latvia when its independence was proclaimed (Nov. 18, 1918), Ulmanis held this post eight times; on several occasions he was also concurrently minister of foreign affairs, agriculture, and war. When the presence of numerous (25) political parties in the parliament impeded its functions, Ulmanis as prime minister terminated (1934) the activities of parliament and all political parties and established an authoritarian regime. He served as prime minister during the remaining period of national independence, and on April 11, 1936, assumed also the duties of president of the state. After the occupation of Latvia by Russia (June, 1943), Ulmanis yielded to an ultimatum permitting the formation of a new puppet government headed by a figure chosen by the Russians. Soon thereafter he was forcibly deported to the U.S.S.R., where he is believed to have died.

Uphilas (ō'phi.las). See **Uphilas**.

Ulpian (ūl'pi.an). [Full Latin name, **Domitius Ulpianus**.] Murdered c.228 A.D. Roman jurist, of Phoenician descent. He held office from the time of Septimius Severus, was banished by Heliogabalus, and was a praetorian prefect under Alexander Severus; his reduction of the privileges of the Praetorian Guard eventually caused them to kill him. He wrote many commentaries and other legal works (*Ad edictum*, *Ad Sabinum*, and others), largely used in the *Digest*, forming about one half of that work.

Ulrich (ūl'rieh). b. 1487; d. 1550. Duke of Württemberg; son of Henry IV. He succeeded to the duchy in 1498, and was expelled by the Swabian League in 1519. He was restored with the aid of Philip of Hesse in 1534 and joined the Schmalkaldic League against the Emperor Charles V.

Ulrich von dem Türlin (fon dem tūr'lin). fl. c.1260. Middle High German poet who shortly after 1260 supplied an introduction of 10,000 verses to Wolfram von Eschenbach's *Willehalm*.

Ulrich von Lichtenstein (fon lich'ʔen.sthīn). b. c1200; d. 1276. Middle High German lyric poet. He was descended from a noble family in Styria. His principal poem is his autobiography, called *Frauentienst* (19,000 verses), reciting his loves and adventures from 1222 to 1255, the year it was written. His other work, *Frauenbuch*, from 1257, is descriptive of the morals of his time.

Ulrich von Türheim (fon tür'him). fl. latter half 13th century. Middle High German poet who wrote *Der starke Rennewart*, a 36,000-verse continuation of Wolfram von Eschenbach's *Wilhelm*. With less success he also composed a conclusion to Gottfried von Strassburg's *Tristan und Isolde*.

Ulrici (ulrē'tse). **Hermann**. b. at Pforten, Germany, March 23, 1806; d. Nov. 24, 1741. Queen of Sweden; younger sister of Charles XII. She married (1715) the hereditary prince Frederick of Hesse-Cassel, and was proclaimed queen in 1718 when her brother died. Her husband was crowned as reigning king (Frederick I) in 1720 and she abdicated.

Ulrika Eleonore (ulrē'kå e'le.5.nō're). b. at Stockholm, Jan. 23, 1688; d. Nov. 24, 1741. Queen of Sweden; younger sister of Charles XII. She married (1715) the hereditary prince Frederick of Hesse-Cassel, and was proclaimed queen in 1718 when her brother died. Her husband was crowned as reigning king (Frederick I) in 1720 and she abdicated.

Ulster (ul'stēr). [Irish, *Cuigh Uladh*.] Northernmost of the four great historic provincial divisions of Ireland, lying now mostly within Northern Ireland, but partly also within the Irish Republic. It is bounded on the N and W by the Atlantic Ocean, on the E by the North Channel and the Irish Sea, on the S by Leinster province, and on the SW by Connacht province. Ulster comprises nine counties, six of which are in Northern Ireland: Antrim, Armagh, Down, Fermanagh, Londonderry, and Tyrone. The three Ulster counties in the Irish Republic are Cavan, Donegal, and Monaghan. Ulster was early colonized by Scots, was long ruled by kings, and during the struggle with the British for independence in recent times has been a Protestant and loyalist stronghold. Beginning with the 17th century, Ulster became the center of the Irish linen industry, which it has remained, but in recent years the acreage devoted to flax growing has declined. The total area of the province is ab. 8,330 sq. mi., of which ab. 5,237 sq. mi. lie in Northern Ireland, and ab. 3,093 sq. mi. lie in the Irish Republic. The total pop. of the province is ab. 1,549,000, of whom 1,279,753 live in Northern Ireland (1937), and 253,285 live in the Irish Republic (1951).

Ulster, 1st Earl of. Title of Lacy, Hugh de (d. c1242).

Ulster, 4th Earl of. A title of Mortimer, Roger (VI) de.

Ulster Canal. Canal in Ulster province, mostly in Northern Ireland, but partly in the Irish Republic (County Monaghan). It extends SW from Charlemont, in County Armagh, along the County Armagh-County Tyrone boundary, and crosses the Irish Republic-Northern Ireland border near Middletown. The canal crosses County Monaghan in a SW direction past Monaghan and reenters Northern Ireland (County Fermanagh) at the head of Upper Lough Erne, ab. 4 mi. SE of Newton-Butler. Length, ab. 48 mi.

Ulster Cycle. Cycle of Old Irish legend and romance, preserved in manuscripts dating from the 7th and 8th centuries, but depicting the Ireland and Irish heroes of the 1st century A.D. and the civilization and culture of pagan Ireland of centuries before that. It is so called because it celebrates the exploits of Ulster heroes. Cúchulain is the central figure. The *Tain Bo Cuailgne* is the principal text. Among many others are *The Wooing of Emer* (how Cúchulain won his wife), *Bricriu's Feast* (how Cúchulain won the champion's portion over the heroes of Ulster), *The Tragic Death of Aife's Only Son* (how Cúchulain unknowingly killed his own son), and the *Exile of the Sons of Usnach* (which tells the famous Deirdre story).

Ulster Rebellion. Outbreak of the Irish in Ulster against the English in 1641. Some 30,000 or more Protestants were massacred.

Ultima Thule (ul'ti.ma thū'le, tō'y-). See also **Thule**.

Ultima Thule. Novel by Henry Handel Richardson (Mrs. Henrietta Robertson), published in 1929. It is the concluding volume of the trilogy *The Fortunes of Richard Mahony* (1930).

Ultramontane Party (ul'tra.mon'tān). In German political history during the latter 19th century, the political group later known as the Center Party, which opposed legislation supposed to be inimical to the Church of Rome. It derived its name from its submission, after the Vatican Council (1870), to the authority of the Pope, who resided "across the mountains" in Italy.

Ulua (ō.lū'ā). [Also, *Humuya*.] River in NW Honduras, flowing N to the Gulf of Honduras. Length, ab. 160 mi.

Uluğ Beg (ō'lōg beg) or **Uluğ Beigh** (bāg). [Also, *Uluğ Beg*.] b. 1394; murdered, 1449. Prince of Samarkand (1447-49); grandson of Tamerlane. He was noted as an astronomer; his tables were referred to as an important authority by later astronomers.

Ulundi (ū.lun'dē). Place in Zululand, Union of South Africa, where, in 1879, the British under Frederick Augustus Thesiger, 2nd Baron Chelmsford, defeated the Zulus under Cetewayo.

Ulungu (ō.lūng'gō). See **Alungu**.

Ulu Tjanko (ō'lō chāng'kō). Cave in Sumatra, site of the first discovery of the prehistoric culture named from it. The culture is characterized by the predominance of obsidian as material for its flaked, finely executed tools and by a great number of microliths. Other known sites are in C and S Sumatra and W Java. Some authorities call it mesolithic of late paleolithic character; others call it neolithic.

Ulv (ul'vā). Island in the Inner Hebrides, in W Scotland, in Argyllshire, lying immediately off the W coast of the island of Mull, ab. 25 mi. W of Oban. Length, ab. 5 mi.; greatest width, ab. 3 mi.

Ulverston (ul'vēr.ston). [Called, locally, *Ooston*.] Urban district, seaport, and market town in NW England, in Lancashire, situated near the influx of the river Leven into Morecambe Bay, ab. 8 mi. NE of Barrow-in-Furness, ab. 255 mi. NW of London by rail. It was once the chief town in the Furness district. It has various manufactures and mines of hematite iron ore, 10,076 (1951).

Uluwar (ul'war). See **Alwar**, India.

Ulyanovsk (ō.lyā'nofsk). [Former name, *Simbirsk*.] City in the U.S.S.R., in the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, situated on the Volga River ab. 225 mi. N of Saratov. It is an important river port and has manufactures of Diesel-powered trucks, lumber, textiles, leather goods, and foodstuffs. The city was founded by the Russians in 1648, and was renamed in honor of Nikolai Lenin (born Vladimir Ulyanov), who was born here in 1870. 102,106 (1939).

Ulysses (ū.lys'sēz). Poem by Alfred Tennyson.

Ulysses. Novel by James Joyce, published at Paris in 1922. Consisting of 18 sections based on correspondences to episodes in the Homeric myth, it presents the following counterparts among its chief characters: Leopold Bloom (Ulysses), Molly Bloom, his wife (Penelope), and Stephen Dedalus (Telemachus). The entire action takes place within the span of a single day (June 16, 1904) at Dublin. The novel, widely regarded as one of the greatest produced in the 20th century, is notable for its employment of the stream-of-consciousness technique on a massive scale. This method, in addition to other devices used by Joyce, influenced the technique of novelists including John Dos Passos, Virginia Woolf, Thomas Wolfe, and William Faulkner. *Ulysses* was banned from the U.S. from 1920 until 1933 on the ground of alleged obscenity; a federal court decision ended the ban after many years of litigation.

Ulysses. Latin name of **Odysseus**.

Ülzen (ül'tsēn). See **Uelzen**.

Uma (ō'mā). See **Parvati**.

Umakot (ō'mār.kōt). [Also: *Amerkote, Amirkot*.] Town in Sind, Pakistan, ab. 94 mi. E of Hyderabad; trading center on the edge of the Thar Desert. Pop. ab. 4,000.

Umatilla (ū.mā.til'ā). River in N Oregon which joins the Columbia. Length, ab. 90 mi.

Umaua (ō.mā.wā). See **Omauas**.

Umbagog Lake (um.bă'gog). Lake in W Maine and NE New Hampshire: one of the Rangeley Lakes. Its outlet is by the Androscoggin River. Length, 9 mi.

Umballa (um.bă'la). See **Ambala**.

Umbertide (ôm.ber'tē.dă). Town and commune in C Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Umbria, in the province of Perugia, situated on the Tiber River ab. 14 mi. N of Perugia: agricultural commune. In World War II considerable damage was suffered from Allied bombings, but most buildings of interest to tourists escaped with slight damage, except for Santa Maria delle Reggia, the Palazzo Comunale (roof and upper floor), and Santa Croce (but paintings by Signorelli in the last-named were not injured). Pop. of commune, 15,146 (1936); of town, 2,866 (1936).

Umberto (ôm.ber'tô). Italian form of **Humbert**.

Umberto I, Villa. See under **Borghese, Scipione**.

Umbilicanini (um.bil.i.kan'i.mi). See **Palamites**.

Umbria (um'bri.ă). In ancient geography, a region in Italy, E of Etruria and W of Picenum. The Umbrians took part in the second Samnite War, but were defeated (308 B.C.) by Rome. After the third Samnite War they were gradually Romanized.

Umbria (um'bri.ă). Italian, ômb'rĕ.ă). *Compartimento* (region) in C Italy, containing the provinces of Perugia and Terni. It occupies the hill country W of the main range of the Apennines between Tuscany and Latium. It has a well-developed and diversified agriculture, stock raising, and small industries based on hydroelectric power. In World War II, fighting took place here in June and July, 1944. Area, 3,271 sq. mi.; pop. 802,415 (1951).

Umbriel (um'bri.ă). Second satellite of Uranus, discovered by William Lassell in 1851.

Umbriel. Dusky sprite in Alexander Pope's *The Rape of the Lock*.

Umbro (um'bŕô). Latin name of the **Ombrone**.

Umbundu (ôm.bôn'dô). See **Mbundu**.

Umeå (ô'me.ô). Town in N Sweden, seaport, and the capital of the *län* (county) of Västerbotten, situated on the Gulf of Bothnia SW of Luleå; manufactures of machinery, wood pulp, and furniture. It was founded by Gustavus Adolphus in 1622, and burned by the Russians in 1720. Pop. 16,592 (1949).

Umraville (um'fra.vil). **Gilbert de**. [Title, Earl of Angus.] b. 1310; d. 1381. English nobleman and soldier, a follower of Edward Balliol.

Umraville, Robert de. [Title, Earl of Angus.] b. 1277. J. 1325. English soldier, a supporter of Edward II.

'im Keis or Umm Qeis (ôm kĕis'). See under **Gadara**.

Umpqua (ump'kwă). Tribe of North American Indians formerly living on the upper Umpqua River in SW Oregon. Today less than 100 of them survive on a reservation in Oregon. Their language, Umpqua, now extinct, belonged to the northwestern group of the Athapasean family of languages.

Umpqua River. River in W Oregon which flows into the Pacific Ocean. Length, ab. 210 mi.

Umritsir (um.rit'sĕr). See **Amritsar**.

Um Shomar (ûm shô'mar). Gebel. See under **Sinai Peninsula**.

Umtali (ûm.tă'le). Town in Southern Rhodesia, SE Africa, situated near the Mozambique border, ab. 171 mi. SE of Salisbury and ab. 374 mi. W of Beira. A trading and distributing center, it is the E entry point for the area, and a trading center for the gold fields in the vicinity. Copper, iron, lead, and silver are found nearby. Tobacco is one of the chief crops. A railway connecting Umtali with Salisbury was completed in 1899; with its completion Beira on the Indian Ocean coast became the port for most of Southern Rhodesia. Pop., with suburbs, 6,149, including 5,762 Europeans (1951).

UMW. See **United Mine Workers**.

Una (ô'na). "Lovely ladie," the personification of truth, in Edmund Spenser's *The Faerie Queene*. She is ultimately united to Saint George, the Red Cross Knight, who has slain the dragon in her behalf. In her wanderings she is followed by a lion who has been tamed by her gentleness and purity.

Unaka Mountains (u'na.kă). Range of mountains on the border between North Carolina and Tennessee. Peak elevation, ab. 5,258 ft.

Unalaska (u.nă.las'kă, ô.nă-). Island in the E part of the Aleutian Islands, SW of Alaska. It is high (peak elevation, ab. 6,680 ft.) and barren. In the 19th century it was a fur-sealing base, formerly belonging to Russia. The naval station of Dutch Harbor is situated on a small island off the NE coast.

Unamuno (ô.nă.mô'nô), **Miguel de**. b. at Bilbao, Spain, Sept. 29, 1864; d. at Salamanca, Spain, Dec. 31, 1936. Spanish philosophical writer, fighter for the moral and intellectual rebirth of Spain, champion and critic of the Spanish republic. He served (1891 *et seq.*) as professor of Greek and Spanish literature and language at Salamanca. Author of *Vida de Don Quixote y Sancho* (1905), *Del sentimiento trágico de la vida* (1913), *Niebla* (1914; a novel), *Ensayos* (8 vols., 1916-18), *Tres novelas ejemplares* (1920), and *La Agonia del cristianismo* (1925).

Unao (ô'no'u). See **Unnao**.

Unbearable Bassington (bas'ing-ton), **The**. Novel by "Saki" (Hector Hugh Munro), published in 1912.

Uncanny Stories. Collection of tales and short stories by Max Sinclair, published in 1923.

Uncas (ung'kas). b. c1558; d. c1683. American Indian chief. A Pequot by birth, he became a chief of the Mohegans and joined the English in the Pequot War (1637). He defeated the Narragansets under Miantonomoh in 1643. James Fenimore Cooper introduces a character named Uncas in his *Last of the Mohicans*.

Uncle Anyhow. Three-act comedy (1919) by Alfred Sutro.

"Uncle Arthur" (ăr'tĕr). Nickname of **Henderson, Arthur**.

"Uncle Esek" (ĕ'sek). See **Shaw, Henry Wheeler**.

Uncle Remus (ĕ'rĕmus). Narrator of the cycle of stories in Joel Chandler Harris's collection of Southern Negro folk tales. Uncle Remus is a composite of several actual persons known to Joel Chandler Harris. The Uncle Remus stories are typical African Negro animal tales in American Negro guise. Brer Rabbit figures as trickster in most of them; a number of them are etiological; and the Tar Baby tale is one of the most famous. Harris's Uncle Remus stories first appeared in the Atlanta *Constitution* and ran from 1876 to 1900. The first collection in book form was *Uncle Remus: His Songs and Sayings* (1880); next came *Nights With Uncle Remus* (1883). Other favorites are *Uncle Remus and His Friends* (1892) and *Told By Uncle Remus* (1905). The series continued up to 1918. An Uncle Remus Memorial has been established in Harris's old Atlanta home.

Uncle Sam (sam). Personification of the government or the people of the U.S. He began to appear in political cartoons c1850, and soon superseded Brother Jonathan as the national personification. The name is an extension of the initials U.S.

Uncle Toby (tô'bi). See **Toby, Uncle**.

Uncle Tom (tom). See **Balderstone, Thomas**.

Uncle Tom's Cabin. [Full title, *Uncle Tom's Cabin, or, Life among the Lowly*.] Antislavery novel by Harriet Beecher Stowe, serialized (1851-52) in the *National Era* (Washington, D.C.) and published in book form in 1852. The work played an important role in influencing Northern antislavery sentiment during the years before the Civil War. The background of the novel is laid chiefly in Kentucky and Louisiana, and the action is centered about the trials of Uncle Tom, a long-suffering Christian Negro slave who is mistreated and whipped to death after he falls into the hands of the brutal Simon Legree. Among the familiar characters in the book are Augustine St. Clare, his daughter Little Eva, the mulatto girl Eliza, the amusing Negro child Topsy, Miss Ophelia, and the sympathetic members of the Shelby family. It is noteworthy that Simon Legree is a Yankee and that most of the kindly characters in the novel are Southerners, for Mrs. Stowe's attack was directed against the institution of slavery rather than sectional responsibility for its ills. The work nevertheless focused popular attention as never before in the North, and abroad, on the problem of slavery, and the consequent outcry seemed to many Southerners to be directed, thoughtlessly and irresponsibly, against them, as a group and as a class; in reply to their resentment, Mrs. Stowe wrote *A Key to Uncle Tom's Cabin* (1853) in defense of the factual background she had employed. The

novel sold more than 300,000 copies within a year after publication and was translated into Spanish, Italian, Danish, Swedish, Dutch, German, Polish, and other languages. Many dramatized versions have been presented on stages throughout the world.

Uncommercial Traveller, The. Volume of sketches by Charles Dickens, first published serially in his own magazine, *All the Year Round*, in 1860.

Uncompahgre (un.kom.pî.grê). Tributary of the Gunnison River, in Colorado.

Undén (ün.dän'), **Östen**. [Full name, **Bo Östen Undén**.] b. at Karlstad, Sweden, Aug. 25, 1886—. Swedish political leader and educator, known especially for his advocacy of arbitration of international disputes. He served (1924-26, 1945 et seq.) as foreign minister. He was a delegate to numerous meetings of the League of Nations from 1921 to 1939, headed (1947) the Swedish delegation to the United Nations Assembly, and was named (1930) Swedish member of the Hague Court. He was professor of civil law (1917-37) at Uppsala university, and served as its rector (1929-32) and chancellor (1937 et seq.).

Under (ün.dér), **Marie**. b. at Tallinn, Estonia, 1883—. Estonian poet. She dominated Estonian poetry in the 1920's and 1930's, developing into a lyricist and ballad writer of considerable force and philosophical depth. Author of *Sonetid* (Sonnets, 1917); the lyrical volumes *Hääl varjust* (A Voice from the Shadow, 1927), *Kivi südamele* (A Stone off the Heart, 1935), and *Mureliku süga* (From Sorrowful Lips, 1942); and of the volume of romantic ballads, mostly on folk themes, *Onne varjatus* (The Eclipse of Happiness, 1929). She has translated Shakespeare, Ibsen, Schiller, Goethe, Baudelaire, and others.

Undercliff (ün.dér.klif), **the**. Region in S England, in the Isle of Wight, lying along the S coast of that island, on the English Channel. It is a rocky terrace from a quarter mile to 1½ mi. wide and from 6 to 7 mi. long, due to a series of landslides.

Under Fire. See **Feu, Le**.

Underground Railroad. In U.S. history, a term applied to the secret operations by which slaves from the Southern states were helped to freedom in Canada. Such fugitives not infrequently appeared in the North even in the early years of the 19th century, and the numbers increased after the War of 1812, when many slaves for the first time heard of such a place as Canada; but the organized system, and the term that came to be popularly applied to it, seem to have originated about 1833. Quakers, if not the first, certainly were among the first and among the most numerous, active, ingenious, and courageous "station masters" who laid out secret routes and made their homes and barns "stations," from one to another of which individual fugitives or more often bands of escapees traveled by night, guided by whites or Negroes who knew the way. "Stations" were numerous throughout the Northern border states. The most active of all the "station masters" was the Quaker Levi Coffin. John Brown and his father naturally participated in running the Underground Railroad. The intrepid Harriet Tubman, herself an escaped slave, at the peril of her freedom guided many parties of fugitives along the route. Among the other persons who engaged in this work were Theodore Parker, William Lloyd Garrison, Wendell Phillips, Thomas Garrett, Samuel May, Thomas Wentworth Higginson, Lucretia and James Mott, Gerrit Smith, Josiah Grinnell, and Franklin Benjamin Sanborn. The Fugitive Slave Law enacted by Congress as part of the Compromise of 1850 was intended to hamper or halt the operations of the Underground Railroad, but in fact it caused increasing numbers of Northerners to view the system with sympathy and to cooperate in its liberating work. It is impossible to make anything like an accurate estimate of the number of Negroes who successfully took the Underground Railroad from slavery to freedom, but up to the outbreak of the Civil War there may have been nearly 100,000 such "passengers." Most went (at least initially) to Canada, but some settled in the Northern states.

Undergrowth. Novel by Francis Brett Young, written in collaboration with his brother, Edward, and published in 1913.

Underhill (ün.dér.hil), **Evelyn**. b. in Staffordshire, England, 1874; d. at London, June 15, 1941. English novelist and poet. Author of *The Grey World* (1904), *The Lost Word* (1907), and *The Column of Dust* (1909), novels; *Immanence* (1912) and *Theophanies* (1916), volumes of poetry; *Mysticism, a Study in the Nature and Development of Man's Spiritual Consciousness* (1911), *The Mystic Way, a Psychological Study in Christian Origins* (1913), *Practical Mysticism—A Little Book for Normal People* (1914), *Mysticism and War* (1915), *Essentials of Mysticism* (1920), *The Life of the Spirit and the Life of To-Day* (1922), *Mystics of the Church* (1925), *Concerning the Inner Life* (1926), *Man and the Supernatural* (1927), *The House of the Soul* (1929), *The Golden Sequence—A Fourfold Study of the Spiritual Life* (1932), *Mixed Pasture—Twelve Essays and Addresses* (1933), *The School of Charity, Meditations on the Christian Creed* (1934), *Worship* (1936), *The Spiritual Life—Four Broadcast Talks* (1937), *The Mystery of Sacrifice* (1938), and *Fruits of the Spirit* (1942).

Under Western Eyes. Novel by Joseph Conrad, published in 1911.

Underwood (ün.dér.wüd), **John Thomas**. b. at London, c1857; d. at Wianno, on Cape Cod, Mass., July 2, 1937. American industrialist and typewriter manufacturer. He served as president of the Wagner Typewriting Company (incorporated March 30, 1895) and the Underwood Typewriter Manufacturing Company (incorporated June 6, 1895), merged (1903) into the Underwood Typewriter Company, which was in turn amalgamated (1927) into the Underwood, Elliot Fisher Company. He served as board chairman (1927) and as a director (1928-37) of the Underwood, Elliot Fisher Company.

Underwood, Joseph Rogers. b. in Goochland County, Va., Oct. 24, 1791; d. Aug. 23, 1876. American jurist and politician. He was associate justice (1828-35) of the Kentucky court of appeals, a member (1835-43) of Congress, and a U.S. senator (1847-53). A Union supporter during the Civil War, he was again a member (1860-63) of the Kentucky legislature, in which he had first served in 1816.

Underwood, Lucien Marcus. b. at New Woodstock, N.Y., Oct. 26, 1853; d. at Redding, Conn., Nov. 16, 1907. American botanist and teacher. He became (1886) professor of geology, zoology, and botany at Syracuse, and served (1896-1907) as professor of botany at Columbia University.

Underwood, Oscar Wilder. b. at Louisville, Ky., May 6, 1862; d. Jan. 25, 1929. American politician. He was admitted to the bar in 1884 and practiced law at Birmingham, Ala. As a member (1895-1915) of Congress he became chairman of the Ways and Means Committee in April, 1911, and in 1913 introduced the tariff bill which bears his name. He was elected (1915) to the Senate where he served until 1927. Underwood was mentioned prominently for the Democratic presidential nomination in 1912 and 1920, and in 1924 became perhaps the most famous "favorite son" of the 20th century when, throughout the long balloting of the Democratic National Convention, Alabama led the roll calls with "24 votes for Underwood." Author of *Drifting Sands of Party Politics* (1928).

Underwood Tariff. [Also, **Underwood-Simmons Act.**] Measure passed by a special session of the U.S. Congress in 1913 as part of the first Wilson administration's policy of domestic reform. In contrast to the established Republican policy of high protectionism, the Underwood Tariff, sponsored in the House by Oscar W. Underwood and in the Senate by Furnifold M. Simmons, stressed downward revision in a move to restore "effective competition" between U.S. and foreign manufacturers, and was aimed at reducing the cost of living. With an average rate of duty about 10 percent below the tariff of 1909, the Underwood Tariff extended the free list and replaced specific with ad valorem duties.

Undine (ün.dé'ne). Title and heroine of a romance by Baron de la Motte Fouqué, published in German in 1811. Undine is a water spirit who is endowed with a soul by her marriage with a mortal. When her husband fell in love with a mortal, Undine went home to the sea, but returned on his wedding night to deliver a death-bringing kiss. Paracelsus used the term "undine" generically to designate a class of water spirits who might

obtain souls only by marrying mortals and bearing children.

Undset (ün'set), **Sigrid**. b. at Kallundborg, Denmark, May 20, 1882; d. at Lillehammer, Norway, June 10, 1949. Norwegian novelist. The daughter of a distinguished archaeologist, she was early brought into contact with the traditions of her country, which she was to embody in the world-famous novel *Kristina Lavransdatter* (1920-22). This trilogy of the Middle Ages in Norway is a story of sin and repentance against a rich background of human passions and fates, portrayed with a firm and detailed realism. She also wrote a number of other historical novels and novels of modern life. She was awarded the 1928 Nobel prize in literature. She spent the war years (1940-45) in the U.S., active on behalf of her country, as a voluntary refugee from occupied Norway.

Unebourg (dün.bör), **Comte d'**. Title of Vandamme, Dominique René.

UNESCO (ü.nes'kö). See **United Nations Educational, Scientific, and Cultural Organization**.

Unfinished Symphony. Symphony No. 8 in B minor by Franz Schubert. Begun on Oct. 30, 1822, the work was left uncompleted at the time of Schubert's death; it was first performed at Vienna in 1865. It consists of two movements, an Allegro and an Andante; a bit of a third, Scherzo, movement exists.

Ungama Bay (ung.gä.mä). See **Formosa Bay**.

Ungar (ung.gär), **Hermann**. b. at Boskowitz (now Boskoviec), in Moravia, April 20, 1893; d. at Prague, Oct. 27, 1929. Austrian writer best known for his witty comedy *Die Gartenlaube* (The Garden Pavilion, 1929).

Ungaria (ung.gä'ryä). Rumanian name of Hungary. **Ungarisch-Altenburg** (ung.gä.rish.äl'ten.bürk). A German name of Magyaróvár, now part of Mosonmagyaróvár.

Ungarisch Brod (bröt). German name of Uherský Brod.

Ungarisch Hradisch (hrä'dish). German name of Uherské Hradiště.

Ungarn (ung.gärn). German name of Hungary.

Ungava (ung.gä'vä, -gä'-). Former district of Canada, comprising the N part of the Labrador peninsula (with the exception of the area along the Atlantic seacoast). It is now part of the province of Quebec and forms the territory of Nouveau-Québec (New Quebec). Area, ab. 239,800 sq. mi.; pop. 4,470 (1951).

Ungava Bay. Arm of Hudson Strait, projecting into the N coast of the province of Quebec, Canada.

Unger (ung'ér), **Franz**. b. in Styria, Austria, 1809; d. at Graz, Austria, Feb. 13, 1870. Austrian botanist and paleontologist, particularly noted for his researches in the anatomy and physiology of plants and in fossil botany.

Unger, Gustav Hermann. b. at Kamenz, Saxony, Germany, Oct. 26, 1886—. German composer and musicologist. He is the author of *Musiktheoretische Laienfiibel* (1922). His compositions include numerous orchestral works, chamber music, and songs.

Unger, Rudolf. b. 1876—. German historian of literature. His two-volume study *Hannann und die Aufklärung, Studien zur Vorgeschichte des romantischen Geistes im 18. Jahrhundert* (1911) marked a new departure in German literary historiography through its successful synthesis of individual biography with the analysis of intellectual trends. Others of his studies are *Herder, Novalis, Kleist, Studien über die Entwicklung des Todesproblems* (1922), *Literaturgeschichte als Problemgeschichte* (1924), and *Aufsätze zur Prinzipienlehre der Literaturgeschichte* (1929).

Unggi (ung'gē'). [Japanese, *Yuki*.] Seaport in NE Korea. It was developed by the Japanese as a port to serve C Manchuria. It has a good harbor. Pop. ab. 20,000.

Unie van Suid-Afrika (ü.nē vān soif'ä'f'ri.kä). See **Union of South Africa**.

Uniformity, Act of. In English history: 1. An act of Parliament, passed in 1549, which provided for uniformity of religious service. 2. An act of Parliament passed in 1662. It obliged holders of church livings to be ordained by a bishop, to assent to the Book of Common Prayer, to renounce the Covenant, to declare the unlawfulness of bearing arms against the sovereign, and to

make oath of canonical obedience. Many clergymen, the Nonconformists, resigned their benefices rather than sign. **Unigenitus Dei Filius** (ü.ni.jen'it.us de'i fil'i.us). [Eng. trans., "Only-begotten Son of God."] Bull promulgated (1713) by Pope Clement XI, in which the Jansenists were condemned.

Union (ün'yön). City in E Missouri, county seat of Franklin County. 2,917 (1950).

Union. City in N South Carolina, county seat of Union County, ab. 60 mi. NW of Columbia. It was settled in 1791. Pop. 9,730 (1950).

Union, Act of. In British history: 1. Statute of 1535-36, which enacted the political union of Wales to England. 2. Statute of 1706, which united the kingdoms of England and Scotland on and after May 1, 1707. 3. Statute of 1800, which united the kingdoms of Great Britain and Ireland on and after Jan. 1, 1801.

Union (ö.nyön'), **La**. See **La Union**.

Union (ö.nyön'), **La**. See **La Unión**.

Union, the. See **United States**.

Union and Southern Rights Party. See **Union Rights Party**.

Union Beach. Borough in NE New Jersey, in Monmouth County. 3,636 (1950).

Union Canal. Canal in S Scotland, in Midlothian, West Lothian, and Stirlingshire. It extends W from Edinburgh across West Lothian to connect with the Forth and Clyde Canal in the vicinity of Falkirk, Stirlingshire. Length, ab. 32 mi.

Union City. City in E Indiana, in Randolph County; shipping point for produce and livestock. 3,572 (1950).

Union City. City in NE New Jersey, in Hudson County. It is chiefly a residential community, with some light industry. 55,537 (1950).

Union City. Borough in NW Pennsylvania, in Erie County, in a petroleum area; manufactures of furniture and wood products. 3,911 (1950).

Union City. Town in NW Tennessee, county seat of Obion County; local trading center. 7,665 (1950).

Unión Cívica (ö.nyön' sä'ñe.kä). Argentine political organization founded (1889) by Leandro Alem and others to oppose the corrupt administration of President Miguel Juárez Celmán. On July 26, 1890, with the support of the fleet and part of the army, the Unión Cívica began the revolt which brought (July 31, 1890) Juárez Celmán's resignation.

Unión Cívica Radical (rä.tñe.käl'). Argentine political organization founded (1891) by Leandro Alem when the already established Unión Cívica refused to oppose the presidential candidacy of Luis Sáenz Peña. The Unión Cívica Radical failed to achieve its purpose, Alem being arrested (April, 1892) and exiled a month before the election in which Sáenz Peña was victorious.

Union Colony. See under **Greeley, Colo**.

Union Française (ü.nyön' frä'n.séz). French name of the French Union.

Unión General del Trabajo (ö.nyön' nä.nä.räl' del trä.bä'nö). See **UGT**.

Union Jack. National flag of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Northern Ireland when used in a small form as a jack, i.e., displayed at the end of the bowsprit. The name "union jack" has come wrongly to be applied to the larger union flag itself. It is formed by the union of the cross of Saint George (red on a white field), the diagonal cross or saltire of Saint Andrew (white on a blue field), and the diagonal cross or saltire of Saint Patrick (red on a white field). The jack is not flown on shore.

Union League Club. Social and political (Republican) club, organized at New York in 1863, and incorporated in 1865. Its stated objects at the time of its organization during the Civil War were "to promote, encourage, and sustain, by all proper means, absolute and unequalled loyalty to the government of the United States; to discountenance and rebuke, by moral and social influences, all disloyalty to said government, and every attempt against the integrity of the Nation"; and also to establish a library and art gallery for the collection of literature, works of art, and military trophies relating to the war. Similar clubs were formed in other cities.

Union Magazine, The. New York monthly, published from 1847 to 1852. The magazine printed contributions

by Edgar Allan Poe, including *To Helen*, *The Bells*, and *The Poetic Principle*. Among other contributors were William Gilmore Simms, Henry David Thoreau, and Henry Wadsworth Longfellow.

Union Now. Organization established in 1939 which took its designation and its basic principles from a book of the same name by Clarence K. Streit. It espouses a union of democratic countries (specifically, of the U.S. and Great Britain) organized along the lines of American federalism.

Union of Burma (bér'ma). Official name of **Burma**.

Union of Heilbronn (hîl.bron'). See **Heilbronn, Union of**.

Union of India (in'di.ä). See **India, Union of**.

Union of Malaya (ma.lä'ä). A former name of the **Federation of Malaya**.

Union of South Africa (af'ri.kä). [South African Dutch, **Unie van Suid-Afrika**.] Legislative union, under the British crown, in the southernmost part of Africa, bounded on the W and S by the South Atlantic Ocean, on the E by the Indian Ocean and Mozambique, and on the N by Southern Rhodesia, Bechuanaland, and South-West Africa. Capitals: executive, Pretoria; legislative, Capetown; area, 472,494 sq. mi. (including Walvis Bay); pop. 11,418,349, including 2,372,690 Europeans (1946).

History and Government. The Union was established May 31, 1910, under an act of the British Parliament passed in 1909, uniting the self-governing colonies of Cape Colony, Natal, the Transvaal, and the Orange River Colony. In the Union these colonies became provinces, under the names of the Cape of Good Hope, Natal, the Transvaal, and the Orange Free State provinces respectively. The executive power of the Union is exercised by a governor general appointed by the sovereign and assisted by a council chosen by himself. The legislative power is vested in a Parliament consisting of the sovereign, a senate of 40 members (of whom eight are nominated by the governor general, while 32 are elected from the several provinces) and a house of assembly of 150 members elected from the provinces. The capital and seat of government is Pretoria; the seat of the legislature is Capetown. The Union fought with the other members of the British Commonwealth and the Allies in both world wars. At the end of World War I the Union was given the former German colony of South-West Africa as a mandate under the League of Nations. She continues to administer it today as a trust territory under the United Nations, although in the intervening years she tried to have the territory incorporated as a province within the Union.

Terrain and Climate. The Union of South Africa is largely an upland country, occupying the high plateau S of the Limpopo and Orange rivers, mostly at elevations of 3,000 to 6,000 ft., reaching a peak elevation of 10,761 ft. in the Drakensberg. The coastal lowland is everywhere comparatively narrow; between the coast and the plateau are a series of mountain ridges and escarpments, separated by deep valleys. Extreme climatic variations are found in the Union: in the NW is a desert region; the SW has a Mediterranean type of climate, with winter rainfall; the C and S central plateau has a dry upland climate; to the E both elevation and rainfall increase; the E coastal lowland of Natal has a moist subtropical climate. Because of the elevation, the plateau region has a bracing climate with warm summers and mild, dry winters; frost is usual in the winter season.

Agriculture, Industry, and Trade. Agriculture is the basic occupation of the majority of the population; the farming of the Union is about as diversified as its climate. The dry plateau areas are largely extensive range lands, used for grazing of sheep and Angora goats. In the E, more moist, plateau region the summer rainfall is sufficient for the growing of grains, maize, kaffir corn, cotton, potatoes, and beans; cattle are raised for meat and for dairying. Sugar cane and pineapples are grown in the Natal lowland, in addition to other crops. In the SW part of the Union, in the Cape of Good Hope province, vineyards and orange groves are numerous, and in addition a great variety of fruits, wheat, and tobacco are important crops. Gold is by far the most important mineral resource of the country, and the chief mining region of the Rand (Witwatersrand) in the Transvaal has

accounted for roughly half of the world's gold production in recent years. Coal is mined in the Transvaal and Natal, and diamonds, copper, and numerous other minerals are produced. Railway mileage within the Union totaled 11,877 mi. in 1949, and in addition rail links extended into Mozambique, Bechuanaland (connecting with Rhodesia), and South-West Africa. There is an extensive road network. Capetown, Durban, Port Elizabeth, and East London are the principal ports. In recent years there has been considerable development of manufacturing, stimulated by a shortage of imported goods during World War II.

Union of Soviet Socialist Republics. [Abbreviated U.S.S.R.; often called **Russia**, or the **Soviet Union**; Russian, **Союз Советских Социалистических Республик**, abbreviated U.S.S.R.] Country of Eurasia, occupying the entire E part of Europe and N and W central Asia, extending from the Baltic Sea to the Pacific Ocean, and from C Asia to the Arctic Ocean. It is bordered on the W by Norway, Finland, the Baltic Sea, Poland, Czechoslovakia, Hungary, and Rumania; on the SW by the Black Sea and Turkey; on the S by Iran, Afghanistan, Sinkiang, the Mongolian People's Republic, Manchuria, and Korea; on the E by the Sea of Japan, Soya Strait (separating Sakhalin Island from Hokkaido, Japan), the Pacific Ocean, and Bering Strait (separating NE Siberia from Alaska); and on the N by the Arctic Ocean. Within this vast realm lies one sixth of the land area of the world (excluding Antarctica), extending across 170 degrees of longitude, or nearly halfway around the world. The S extremity of the U.S.S.R. in C Asia lies just N of 35° N. latitude, and the N extremity of the mainland, Cape Chelyuskin, reaches nearly to latitude 78° N. Though it is by far the largest country in the world, extensive portions of the U.S.S.R. are of limited productive value, because of inaccessibility or severe winter climatic conditions. Over 3,700,000 sq. mi. of Siberia is underlain by permanently frozen ground, "permafrost." Most of the major rivers of Siberia flow N to the Arctic Ocean, which is frozen most of the year and maintained open for limited navigation only for about three or four months during the summer. The chief ports are Riga and Leningrad on the Baltic Sea, Murmansk and Arkhangelsk on the NW Arctic coast, Odessa, Nikolaev, Zhdanov, Rostov, Novorossiisk, and Batumi on the Black Sea, and Vladivostok on the Pacific. A single railroad, the Trans-Siberian, crosses the entire country from W to E; though a rail net is moderately well developed in European Russia, E Siberia has only a few rail lines. The U.S.S.R. is largely a continental country, with limited access to seaports and great inland distances. Inland waterways carry a heavy traffic. In C Asia are extensive arid regions, in which agriculture is possible only in oases. The principal agricultural region of the country occupies a broad wedge extending from the Finnish border E to Lake Baikal and from the Black Sea coast, on the S, E to the same point. Within this so-called fertile triangle are concentrated most of the population, agricultural land, industrial cities, and developed resources of the U.S.S.R. To the N of it is the vast region of the northern forest, a zone of fir, spruce, and pine forests and extensive swamps, in which agriculture is less important than lumbering. To the S of the fertile triangle are the deserts and dry steppes, and various high mountain chains of C Asia. There has been a relatively rapid development of mineral resources and irrigated agriculture in this area in recent years. Among nations of the world, the U.S.S.R. ranks first in area and third in population.

Population, Area, and Political Divisions. "A socialist state of workers and peasants" according to the constitution of 1936, the U.S.S.R. is organized as a federal union of 16 constituent Soviet Socialist Republics, which are in turn further subdivided into units known as *krai* (territory), *oblast* (region), *natsionalnii okrug* (national territory), *avtonomnii oblast* (autonomous region), and *avtonomnii respublik* (autonomous republic). Smaller units of local government are *rayon* (area), *gorod* (city), and *soviet* (district). Of the 16 republics, one, the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, is dominant in both area and population. The Supreme Soviet of the U.S.S.R. is the principal legislative body of the nation;

it is composed of two houses, the Soviet of the Union, and the Soviet of Nationalities. The former has one representative for each 300,000 of the population, and the latter is composed of 25 deputies from each of the 16 republics, 11 from each autonomous republic, five from each autonomous region, and one from each national area. Terms of membership in both houses are four years. The administration of the U.S.S.R. is carried on by the Council of Ministers of the U.S.S.R. (often referred to as the Politburo) and their subordinate committees and ministers. Since virtually all phases of political and economic life are subject to their administration, the total number of ministries is approximately 60. Each republic has a government which is similar in its structure to the national government, and other administrative areas, with a few exceptions, are also similar, though limited in their scope to the area administered. Georgi Malenkov, as the chairman of the Politburo, exercises the supreme executive authority in the U.S.S.R. for a five-year term. The economic foundation of the U.S.S.R. is a state socialist system, with public ownership of means of production, including the land, mineral and water resources, forests, factories, transportation facilities, and other enterprises. This property may exist in the form of a state-owned enterprise or as a collective or cooperative society. Private ownership is confined to personal property, and private enterprise is limited to individual or family units, in general either peasant proprietors or small handicraft shops, but these play a minor role in the national economy. The State Planning Committee is primarily responsible for the overall planning and development of the national economy. Trade is also in the hands of state organs, including foreign trade. Government in the U.S.S.R. has encompassed practically all phases of life: political, social, economic, and cultural. The Communist Party, the only legal political party in the U.S.S.R., and the ruling group, contains about seven million members. Many representatives in the Supreme Soviet are not party members; high administrative officials are, however, almost exclusively Communists. The republics have the right to conduct their own foreign affairs; the only application of this provision thus far appears in the representation of the Ukrainian and Byelorussian Soviet Socialist Republics in the United Nations. The admission of all 16 republics to the United Nations as individual voting members was strongly opposed by the U.S. and the United Kingdom on the grounds that these units did not, in fact, constitute separate national entities. In the period of World War II (1939-45), the U.S.S.R. annexed a considerable territory, amounting to approximately 425,000 sq. mi. This included Estonia, Latvia, and Lithuania in 1940 (not recognized by the U.S. as of 1953), E Poland in 1939 (finally demarcated in 1944), parts of Karelia and the Petsamo district from Finland in 1940 (confirmed in 1944 by armistice), Bessarabia and Northern Bucovina from Rumania in 1940, and Trans-Carpathian Ukraine from Czechoslovakia in 1945. Tannu-Tuva became the new Tuva Autonomous Oblast in 1944, and Karafuto (the S half of Sakhalin Island) and the Kurile Islands were obtained from Japan in 1945. The N half of East Prussia was acquired from Germany in 1945, and became the Kaliningrad oblast (region) of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic. Capital, Moscow; area, 8,175,750 sq. mi. (1939), 8,598,500 sq. mi. (1950); pop. 170,467,186 (1939), 203,000,000 (est. 1950).

Terrain and Climate. From the Baltic Sea E to the Yenisei River in W central Siberia extends a vast lowland, broken only by the Ural Mountains on the E margin of Europe. On the S this lowland extends to the Black Sea, the Caucasus Mountains, and the mountains of C Asia. It is not a uniform plain; in the NW part it is often rolling, with many lakes and marshes; in C European Russia it is either level or hilly; in W Siberia is an almost perfectly flat plain, with numerous large swamps. A series of mountain ranges borders this lowland on the S, including the Carpathians in the SW, the Caucasus Mountains between the Black and Caspian seas, and the Pamir, Tien Shan, and Altai on the S.

East of the Yenisei, the land is largely rugged, consisting of high mountain chains and hilly regions, separated by a few broad river valleys and basins. Only one major river, the Amur, reaches the Pacific; the other principal streams of this region, the Lena, Indigirka, Yana, and Kolyma, all drain N to the Arctic. The lowland region is drained by the Yenisei, Ob, and Northern Dvina, which flow to the Arctic; by the Western Dvina, which flows to the Baltic; by the Dnieper and Don, which reach the Black Sea; and by the Volga, which flows into the Caspian Sea, and the Amu Darya and Syr Darya, which flow into the Aral Sea, both inland seas. The climate of the U.S.S.R. is largely continental, with great seasonal extremes of heat and cold; over most of the country winters are long and summers comparatively short. In the W, bordering the Baltic, there is a maximum of maritime influence with mild summers and cold winters. In the Ukraine summers are hot and winters cold. In Siberia the seasonal extreme reaches a maximum: Verkhoyansk, in NE Siberia, has recorded 90° below zero and 93° above zero; here only about four months from mid-May to mid-September are above freezing, and winter is prolonged and bitterly cold. In S Siberia summers are warmer and longer than in the N, but winters are very cold, even at Vladivostok, on the Pacific coast. The Arctic coast and islands of the U.S.S.R. have no summer at all, and raw, cold winters; the sea is frozen for about eight months and strong winds blow. In the extreme S part of the U.S.S.R., sheltered behind the Caucasus and adjoining the ranges of C Asia, are the only subtropical regions of the U.S.S.R.; here the summers are long and hot, and winters mild. At Termez, a temperature of 122° F. has been recorded; this is the heat record for the U.S.S.R. Cotton, tea, oranges, dates, and grapes are grown in these subtropical regions. Most of the U.S.S.R. has a humid climate, with the exception of the desert and steppe regions of SE Europe and C Asia, which suffer from aridity. Occasionally desert conditions are extended into the Volga grain-farming regions when there is a severe drought and the dreaded hot winds blow from the SE. In the past such variations in the weather have occasioned severe famine, but under present-day mechanized agriculture, when crops fail, the personnel and machinery of collective farms in the area may be transferred to other areas to work. At the present time an extensive shelter-belt and irrigation program is under development in this critical area between the grain lands of the Ukraine and lower Volga basin and the dry steppe country.

Industry, Agriculture, and Trade. Prior to the Russian Revolution Russia was fundamentally a peasant agricultural country. Farming practices were extremely backward, in many cases being typical of European agriculture during the Middle Ages, with monoculture, the three-field system, and a parceling of land. Most of the land was owned by the nobility and the kulaks. Industrial development was in its infancy; there were textile mills and other light industries in the central industrial region around Moscow and Ivanovo, and at St. Petersburg, and there were some metallurgical centers in the Donets Basin and the Urals. Since the Russian Revolution the industrial development of the U.S.S.R. has been subject to plan. Production goals were set in a series of Five Year Plans; factories and electric power stations, railways, machinery, roads, and new cities were built. The first Five Year Plan (1928-32) was forced to depend heavily upon imports of machinery and upon outside technical help. By the time of the fourth Five Year Plan (1946-50) the Soviet economy had reached a sufficiently industrialized level so that it undertook its own construction and expansion programs with its own personnel. During the entire period of industrial growth in the U.S.S.R. the greatest emphasis has been placed upon the development of electric power, iron and steel, machinery, and machine-tool industries, since upon these all other industries depend. Agriculture was collectivized and mechanized largely under the second Five Year Plan (1933-37) and since. Individual farms were grouped into collective farms (*kolkhozes*) and state farms (*sovkhozes*). Tractors, combines, cultivators, and other machinery were provided for farming. A further amalgamation of collective farms took place between 1950 and 1952, in

which the number of units was reduced from 254,000 to 97,000. Cultivated land occupied ab. 10 percent of the total national area in 1947; of this, some 360 million acres, or 6.5 percent of the national area, was sown to crops in 1952. Wheat is the chief crop, occupying ab. 30 percent of the total crop land, followed by rye, oats, sugar beets, potatoes, and barley, in that order. In 1950 the U.S.S.R. was the world's largest producer of rye, wheat, potatoes, and beet sugar. Grazing lands (including some poor steppe) occupy 15 percent of the total area, and forests cover over 41 percent of the U.S.S.R. Lumbering is an important activity through the entire northern forest zone except the inaccessible timber areas of the north and of E Siberia. The U.S.S.R. has one of the great timber reserves of the world, and utilization is only partial at present. Industrial crops such as soybeans, cotton, and *kok-sagyz* (artificial rubber plant) have increased greatly in recent years. The U.S.S.R. is the richest country in the world in variety of mineral resources, with deposits of almost every known important mineral. She ranks second among countries of the world in the production of coal, gold, platinum, cement, iron, and asbestos; first in the production of manganese; third in the production of petroleum, aluminum, copper, and zinc; and fifth in the production of lead (all data for 1950). The chief concentration of mineral production lies in the Ural Mountains, the major exceptions being the coal fields (Donets Basin, Kuznetsk Basin, Karaganda, and the Moscow coal basin) and the oil fields (Baku, Grozny, Maikop, and the Ural-Emba basins). Basic production data for the U.S.S.R. are shown below:

Item	Unit	Production 1950	1955 Plan
Electric power	million kwh.	90.1	162.5
Coal	million tons (metric)	290	375
Pig iron	million tons (metric)	19.4	34.0
Steel	million tons (metric)	27.3	44.2
Petroleum	million tons (metric)	37.8	70.0
Cement	million tons (metric)	10.4	22.8
Cotton textiles	million sq. meters	3,815	6,142
Woolen textiles	million sq. meters	167	257
Shoes	million pairs	205	318
Automotive vehicles	units	405,000	485,000
Tractors	units	96,000	115,000

The manufacturing industries of the U.S.S.R. are very widely scattered in the larger and smaller cities and towns. Moscow and its immediate environs account for about one sixth of the national industrial production, and have a concentration of consumer-goods industries as well as important machine-tool and automotive industries. Leningrad ranks second. The coal-mining regions of the Donets and Kuznetsk basins have seen the development of large agglomerations of heavy industry, including iron and steel and chemical industries. During World War II there was a forced eastward migration of industry, accompanied by extensive destruction in the enemy-occupied regions in the W; since the end of the war there has been a trend toward developing new industries on a regional basis, with the chief centers of heavy industry in the E (Urals, Kuznetsk) being developed much more rapidly than the old major centers in the W (Donets Basin, Moscow-Tula region). The result has been a greater dispersion of manufacturing in the U.S.S.R. In overall production of agricultural, mineral, and industrial products, the U.S.S.R. ranks second in the world, being surpassed only by the U.S. Transport facilities in the U.S.S.R. include inland waterways (71,000 mi. in 1952) and railroads (ab. 73,000 mi. in 1950). The inland waterway system is of great importance; timber, grain, oil, salt, coal, and other minerals are carried. Approximately 46 percent of total traffic is on the Volga system, which serves the heart of European Russia. Railways carry a heavy traffic and cover European Russia with a moderately dense network; elsewhere lines are farther apart, excepting in the Urals and Kuznetsk Basin. Railway development has been particularly rapid in the Kazakh Soviet Socialist Republic, in the region linking Siberia and the Urals with C Asia. The entire cross-country distance, from Brest, on the Polish border, to Vladivostok, on the Pacific coast, is ab. 6,500 mi., and requires a journey of 10 days by rail. Roads and highways in the U.S.S.R. have not yet reached great importance in the overall transport

picture, though there has been a steady increase in road mileage and number of trucks, buses, and automobiles. In 1952 there were ab. 175,000 mi. of improved roads in the country, most of which were gravelled. Sea transport also plays a minor role, because of the fact that seaways between the various ports of the U.S.S.R. are extremely long and circuitous, so that domestic transport needs are served only to a small degree by such routes. International trade is relatively small in volume. In terms of economic development, the U.S.S.R. is still in the stage of active industrial expansion, and the consumers still obtain a smaller share of the total industrial output than is the case in Western Europe and the U.S.

Year	Gross Industrial Output	Producer- goods Industries	Consumer- goods Industries	% of Total (Consumer)
1940	138.5	84.5	54.0	39%
1950	242.4	170.4	72.0	30%

In 1951-52 military expenditures occupied first place in the national budget.

History. To the Establishment of Kien. There are traces of human settlement in northern and southern Russia dating back to the Paleolithic Period, including a notable arctic fishing culture. In the south, on the rolling steppe, the native peoples were subjected to repeated invasions from east and west, the conquerors imposing their rule over the basic population, who continued to till the soil while the rulers changed; when the flourishing Greek world expanded into the Black Sea area in the 7th century B.C. to plant colonies along the north shore, the Scythians were in control, and these were later pushed out by the Sarmatians, beginning in the 3rd century A.C. Later still there were invasions by the European Goths (3rd century A.D.), who became established in the Crimea, the Huns from the east (4th century), the Avars (6th century), and the Khazars (7th century). The last built up a strong kingdom centered about the lower Volga River and in contact with the Byzantine Empire. The Bulgars and the Hungarians also invaded the territory in the 8th and 9th centuries. Early in the 9th century the Northmen or Vikings, who were in motion all through Europe, began to push into northern Russia on trading expeditions that carried them down the principal waterways to the Khazar kingdom and Constantinople; colonies of these warriors established themselves in posts along the trade routes and soon achieved a reputation as mercenary soldiers. The Rus or Varangians, as they were called, achieved some degree of local power and, traditionally in 862, the first dynasty of the Rus was established at Novgorod, on Lake Ilmen in the north. Rurik, the semi-legendary founder of the dynasty, remained at Novgorod, but strong ties were established with other Varangians at Kiev, further along the route to Constantinople, and Oleg, Rurik's successor, moved the center of Russian power to Kiev.

The Ascendancy of Moscow. Under Oleg (879-912), the Kievan state became important; Constantinople was raided (911) and a trade treaty advantageous to the Russians was signed with the Byzantine emperor. Igor (912-945), who succeeded Oleg, again raided Constantinople and obtained further privileges, and Igor's wife, Olga, was converted to Christianity during a visit to the metropolis; the incident is indicative of the growing strength of Kiev and of the cultural as well as economic ties it was making with the Byzantine Empire. The expansion of the Kievan protectorate over the native Slavs continued under Oleg's son Sviatoslav (964-972), who defeated the waning Khazar kingdom (965) and the Bulgars (967) to bring Russian dominance to an area extending from Novgorod to the Danube on the west and the Volga on the east. Sviatoslav moved his capital to the Danube but could not remain there for long, since an invasion from the east by the Pechenegs threatened Kiev. He defeated them (968) but later, having been driven from Bulgaria by the Byzantine emperor John I, was killed by them. His youngest son, Vladimir I, officially adopted Christianity (Eastern Orthodox rite) in 988, thus tying Kiev still further to Constantinople, since the recognized church authority was vested in the Patriarch of Constantinople. Yaroslav, who succeeded his father after a sharp struggle with his

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mē, hér; pin, pine; not, nôte, mōve, nôr; up, lûte, pûll; ʔh, then; d, d o r j; s, s o sh; t, t o r ch;

brothers, in addition to promulgating a legal code, extended Kievan suzerainty still further on east and west, made alliances through marriage of his children with several of the western states, and built Kiev into an architecturally imposing city. His reign marks the height of Kievan Russia. Following his death a complex system of inheritance of the throne was instituted, with the result that dynastic rivalry and consequent alliances and appeals to foreign powers eventually caused the fall of Kiev to pressure from the Cumans, who had invaded southern Russia from the east. During a brief period of calm Vladimir II (1113-25), Mstislav I (1125-32), and Rostislav (1159-68) brought Kiev to prosperous heights. In the meanwhile, the Cuman pressure from the south was bleeding the state's economy and large numbers of the peasantry migrated north and east, settling notably in the regions controlled by the Principality of Suzdal (Vladimir), feudal Galicia, and republican Novgorod. The duchy of Kiev fell finally to a younger branch of the dynasty ruling Suzdal (Vladimir), and after Kiev had been conquered (1169) the center of power shifted to Suzdal. No central power, however, existed any longer in Russia, and pressure from the west (Estonia was lost to Denmark in 1219) and the south, where the Cumans cut off all trade routes, continued, with the result that Russia was broken into a number of weak states. Early in the 13th century the Mongols (or Tartars), who had spread across Asia, invaded Russia and under Batu Khan swept across southern Russia (1237-40), destroying Kiev and the other principal cities. The Tartar khanate of the Golden Horde was established (1242), with its center at Sarai on the lower Volga, and from there the Tartars levied tribute on all the Russian princes, though aside from this the Russians were permitted to go their own way. At the same time that the Tartars had advanced into southern Russia, the western powers exerted pressure from the north; the military genius of Alexander Nevsky defeated the Swedes and the Teutonic Knights, but great areas were lost to the Lithuanians. During this period the only city to remain untouched was Novgorod, whose ties with the west (it was the eastern depot of the Hanseatic League) made it the commercial center of Russia. The Tartars, whose policy of non-interference was accompanied by a program of keeping the several Russian states from consolidating power, had at the beginning of the 14th century delegated the collection of tribute to one of the Russian princes, the principal ruler, the grand prince of Vladimir. However, this privilege was bought (1328) by Ivan I, ruler of Moscow, which until then had been only a minor principedom within the principality of Suzdal. By the time of his successor, Simeon I, this collaboration with the Golden Horde had brought Moscow to the principal place among Russian cities. The center of the Russian church was shifted to Moscow in 1325, thus giving Moscow a further prop to supremacy. In 1380 the Muscovite prince Dmitri openly opposed the Golden Horde and, meeting them in combat at Kulikovo on the Don, defeated them; it was not a disaster in the military sense for the Tartars, but their unchallenged supremacy was gone and Russia's principal rival was thenceforth Lithuania. The resurgence of Tartar power under the conqueror Tamerlane, which again established the Mongols and brought them far into southern Russia, resulted principally in the destruction of the Golden Horde by Tamerlane (1391); later Tartar invasions, such as the one that rolled nearly to Moscow in 1451, were only incidents in the establishing of Moscow's power. Under Ivan III (1462-1505) Novgorod was conquered, thus bringing to Moscow the great trading area eastward to the Urals that had been controlled by that city, and foreign influence (Hanseatic, Lithuanian) was driven out. Ivan further extended his realm by subduing rival states, notably the Tartars (1480), Tver (1485), and Lithuania (1503). Constantinople had fallen in 1453 to the Turks and Ivan, who married the niece of the last of the Byzantine emperors, claimed for Moscow the title of the "Third Rome," the center of Orthodox Christianity having shifted to Russia with the end of the Byzantine Empire. Other Byzantine concepts were introduced: Ivan became autocrat (Caesar, whence

Czar), a court ceremonial and protocol were established, and Russian influence in the West grew greater.

Ivan the Terrible to Peter the Great. The expansion of Moscow continued under Vasily III (1553-33) and Ivan IV (1533-84). Ivan, known as Ivan the Terrible, pushed eastward to take the Volga regions of Kazan and Astrakhan from the Tartars, and in the years that followed Russian traders moved eastward past the Urals into Siberia, where the Cossacks under Yermak were acquiring a Russian empire for the czar; the Pacific was reached by 1637. Ivan was the first to adopt the title Czar (1547) when he was crowned; he also established a council of ministers and called the first national assembly (1549), principally to combat the power of the boyars or nobility. The struggle between the crown and the feudal lords was marked by the gradual worsening of the condition of the peasantry. As taxation and military demands grew stronger, more and more of the agricultural workers, in danger of losing their lands because of indebtedness, fled to the newly conquered lands to the south and east, with the result that there was a severe labor shortage in the center of Russia. To remedy this a form of serfdom was instituted to tie the worker to the land; when land was sold the worker went along with it as part of the sale; eventually this principle deteriorated and the serf became himself a chattel to be sold or traded at will. In return for the power thus granted to the landlord, the crown exacted its own increase in powers, until the czar became an absolute ruler. This revolution did not, however, occur overnight. Ivan the Terrible, forced to flee from Moscow in 1564 when the boyars revolted, did his best to crush all opposition by ruthless methods. One result of the internal weakness therefrom arising was a number of foreign wars, especially against the Swedes (1557-82) and Poles (1581-82), in which Russia lost some territory; notable also was the sack of Moscow by the Tartars in 1571. Ivan's last years were spent in an insane effort to wash out in blood the opposition of the boyars, and at his death the actual power in Russia was taken over by these nobles, notably Boris Godunov, Ivan's son-in-law. Boris was made czar in 1598, but within a few years there began the so-called Time of Troubles, when there arose several claimants to the throne, each purporting to be Dmitri, a son of Ivan the Terrible who had died in mysterious circumstances some years earlier. Rival claimants were Sigismund of Poland and his son, Sigismund invading Russia and advancing on Moscow. This brought a nationalist coalition against Sigismund and the Poles were ejected (1612). A national assembly was called (1613) and Michael Romanov, a member of a noble family related by marriage to the dynasty of Rurik, was elected czar; the Romanovs reigned until 1917. In consolidating his position, Michael was forced to grant further concessions, more firmly fixing the near-slavery of the serfs and weakening the power of the national assembly. In order to maintain peace in this difficult time, he also had to give up some territory to Sweden and Poland and to refuse to accept the practical conquest of the Crimea by the Cossacks for fear of involvement with Turkey. Under Alexis Romanov (1645-76), the power of the throne was firmly established; a new legal code was adopted and several revolts, notably the Cossack peasant revolt (1670-71) under Stenka Razin, were put down. Under Alexis and his son Theodore III the Ukraine was retaken, both Smolensk and Kiev again becoming Russian. This brought the Russian border up to the Turkish lands in southern Europe and during the reign of Theodore the first of the long series of wars against the Turks was fought. On Theodore's death (1682) his brother Ivan V and his half brother Peter I became joint rulers under the regency of Ivan's sister Sophia. In 1689 Sophia was overthrown by Peter's supporters and thenceforward he was sole ruler, taking actual control in 1694. Peter's reign, lasting until 1725, has earned for him the name "the Great," for it was during his rule that Russia became one of the great powers. During the first years of his reign Azov was taken (1696) from the Turks, thus beginning the conquest of the Crimea, and peace was established with China (1698) as the aftermath of a quarrel arising from Russian penetration of the Amur region. Peter recognized

Russia's need to advance beyond the straitened economy she followed and chose as his course the opening of contact with the West through the Baltic Sea, then virtually a Swedish lake. After a journey in France, England, and the Netherlands, learning Western ways and studying shipbuilding, and making fruitless efforts to obtain allies among the Western powers for a campaign against Sweden, Peter returned home to put down a military revolt, and to end, victoriously, the war against Turkey. Allied with the Danes and Poles, who were almost immediately defeated, he engaged (1700-21) in the Great Northern War against Sweden; at first Russia met only reverses, but the temporizing of Charles XII of Sweden, who concentrated on smashing Poland, permitted Peter to recover and at Poltava (1709) Sweden was defeated. Charles fled to Turkey but, despite a Turkish victory on the Prut (1711) which forced Peter to give up Azov, the Swedish defeat was certain and in 1721, by the Treaty of Nystad, Russia gained Livonia, Estonia, Ingria, and Karelia, thus winning Peter's outlet to the Baltic. He had built (1703) the city of St. Petersburg near the Baltic and this became his capital. The consolidation of the monarchy continued under Peter and it was in this period that the council of boyars was eliminated and a bureaucracy established to conduct affairs; the patriarchy was abolished and in its place a synod ruled ecclesiastical matters; the army was reformed on a semi-conservative basis and a navy was established. The result was to "westernize" Russia to a great extent and to provide the impetus whereby Russia became during the next century the most influential European power.

From Peter to the Congress of Vienna. During the several short reigns that followed Peter's death, Russia gained control of Poland in the War of the Polish Succession (1733-35), to so great an extent that within 60 years that country had disappeared, and regained Azov from the Turks (1739). But the growing Germanization of the administration led to a revolt (1741) that placed Elizabeth, Peter the Great's youngest daughter, on the throne. Elizabeth's followers eliminated the German advisers; Sweden was defeated in a war (1741-43) that brought Finnish territory to Russia; and Russia entered the Seven Years' War (1756-63) against Frederick the Great of Prussia, with some success. But Elizabeth died in 1762, after naming her nephew Peter III as her successor, and Peter, a German petty prince and an ardent admirer of Frederick the Great, at once took Russia out of the war, though Prussia's defeat was imminent. The great dissatisfaction thus caused was not assuaged by an edict freeing the nobility from state service, and six months after he became czar Peter was deposed and killed. His wife, a German princess who had changed her name from Sophia to Catherine when she was baptized in the Orthodox faith, succeeded him as Catherine II. Catherine was one of the enlightened monarchs of the age, well-read, a student of Voltaire and the French philosophers, and under her rule Russia rose to new heights. The administration, especially after the Pugachev revolt (1773-75), was reformed; the rights of the nobility and of the towns were strengthened, as were the prerogatives of the crown; the educational system was improved; the arts and letters were fostered to the point where a considerable section of liberal opinion was in formation. Turkey was badly defeated in two wars (1768-72, 1787-92), giving Russia great new tracts of land in the south and west; Poland was divided among Prussia, Austria, and Russia in successive partitions (1772, 1793, 1795), finally disappearing as an independent entity; and the Crimea was annexed (1783). However, nothing was done about the scandalous condition of the serfs and, toward the end of her reign, when the French Revolution had caused a distinct change of heart in the erstwhile liberal monarch, Catherine turned to measures of repression of liberal opinion. Catherine's insane son Paul I made a feeble attempt at limiting the duties that might be required of the serfs, but his belief in autocracy led him to extreme repressive acts. He joined in the second coalition against France (1799-1800) and then, in disgust with the way Austria was conducting the war, withdrew; he was murdered (1801) by plotters and was succeeded by Alexander I. Alexander

began his reign with strong motions toward liberal reform, suggested the possible adoption of a constitution, and limited slightly the power of their masters over the serfs, but internal reforms were forced to give way to the exigencies of a foreign policy that kept Russia at war, and by the end of his reign Alexander was a thoroughgoing reactionary. Georgia, the Caucasus region, and Daghestan were gained from Persia; Bessarabia was taken from Turkey; Finland became a Russian duchy after a war with Sweden. Alexander joined in the third coalition against France (1805-07), but after Austerlitz (1805), Eylau (1807), and Friedland (1807), Russia was glad to sign the lenient treaty of Tilsit, whereby Russia and France became allies. By 1810, however, the clash between Russian and French interests led to a break; Russian trade was injured by her adherence to the Continental System and trade was reopened with neutrals; suspicion that Napoleon was planning to reestablish Poland was confirmed by intercepted documents; Napoleon, after a show of seeking the hand of Alexander's sister, married the Austrian princess Marie Louise. In June, 1812, the war began with Napoleon's great attack; by September Moscow had fallen, but the Russians had burned the city and Napoleon was unable to establish winter quarters there, with the result that he began the long retreat that saw the wrecking of the French military power. The Russians were prominent in the Grand Alliance of 1813-15 that ended the Napoleonic threat to Europe, and at the Congress of Vienna Alexander himself led the Russian delegation and organized the Holy and Quadruple alliances. Russian influence toward the preservation of the principle of legitimacy was constant and Russian arms came into action to suppress revolts in Poland (1830-31) and Hungary (1848-49). Internal unrest plagued Russia constantly throughout the long period, culminating in the Russian Revolution of 1917.

From Nicholas I to Nicholas II. Nicholas, who succeeded Alexander in 1825, was completely the autocrat. His policy was consistently that of suppressing with vigor any attempt at liberal reform; under him was established the notorious "Third Section" or secret police, and censorship not only of publications but of the universities was instituted. A new law code was established (1832) and further limitations on landlords in regard to the serfs were attempted. These efforts, however, could not stop the continued growth of an aware public opinion, and underground socialist and peasant movements arose. Russian foreign policy, though dedicated to the principle of legitimacy, also continued its traditional expansionism; Armenia was annexed from Persia (1828) and Russian participation in the Greek revolt against Turkey (in the name of Christian orthodoxy against Mohammedanism, even though it was an attack by popular elements against a legitimate monarchy) brought another Turkish war (1828-29) that ended with Russian control of the eastern end of the Black Sea. The weakness of Turkey and the growing Russian influence over the Porte resulted in a series of crises and, despite Nicholas's attempts to secure some sort of understanding with England, in 1853 Russia found herself in the Crimean War. Nicholas died before the war ended and his son Alexander II soon negotiated a peace, even though it cost Russia control of the Danube and the cession of part of Bessarabia. Russian expansion, which had carried across the Bering Sea onto the North American continent, continued in the south of Turkistan and to the Amur River region in 1858; by 1859 the tribes of the Caucasus had been subdued, except for the Circassians, who required five more years of fighting before they gave in. A governor had been appointed for Siberia in 1847 and in the period 1864-65 the central Asian area was conquered; Vladivostok was founded in 1860. Russia withdrew from North America in 1867 when Alaska was sold to the U.S. Meanwhile, the question of serfdom had come to what appeared to be a satisfactory compromise. By an edict (March 3, 1861) the serfs were freed and land was allotted to them; the government paid for the land and was to be repaid over a number of years; the land was technically in the hands of village councils (*mir*s) which distributed and administered it. This reform of Alexander's was followed by others, establishing local

fat, fäte, fär, äsk, färe; net, mē, hēr; pin, pīne; not, nōte, mōve, nōr; up, lūte, pull; th, then; d, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

administrative bodies (*zemstvos*), refashioning the judiciary, giving the towns self-government, bringing universal military service to all classes. Russia, however, after defeating Turkey in war (1877-78), met with a serious diplomatic reverse at the Congress of Berlin (1878), when the powers of Western Europe made it obvious that no further territorial gains at Turkey's expense would be permitted. The several terrorist societies which had grown up during the years of repression took this opportunity to foment the general discontent; as the result of one of their planned attacks on authority at all levels, Alexander was assassinated (1881) as he was about to put into action a plan for broadening popular government. Alexander III, who now came to the throne, reversed the liberal trend of his father and began to reassert the prerogatives of royalty and the nobility. To deflect popular discontent from the government, persecutions of minority groups were countenanced and encouraged by officials and a campaign of Russification in such areas as Poland was begun. Russian foreign policy, at first bent toward Austria and Germany (Three Emperors' League, 1881 *et seq.*), was turned in this period toward an alliance to contain the central powers, and in 1891 the Franco-Russian alliance, leading eventually to the Triple Entente, was instituted. This balancing of power blocs was eventually to lead to World War I. Alexander died in 1894 and was succeeded by Nicholas II, the last of the Romanov line. The influence of Count Sergey Witte on Russian development in the last decade of the 19th century was great; he fostered the industrialization of the country by government aid and the imposition of a high tariff, encouraged the opening of new mining industries and the building of railroads (the Trans-Siberian Railroad was begun in 1892 and the building of the Chinese Eastern Railway was agreed upon in 1896), put Russia on the gold standard (1897), and attempted to curtail unproductive spending. But industrialization of Russia meant the growth of an industrial working class and this in turn, composed of people living in miserable circumstances, provided a fertile field for the revolutionary ideas of the political underground. The defeat of Russia in the Russo-Japanese War, which was meant to be a means of exploiting Russian patriotism, brought on the explosive revolution of 1905; the czar was forced to grant a number of reforms, including the convocation of the first Duma (parliament). However, as soon as the crisis was past, the reaction set in and the reforms were negated. The consequent rise in agitation was met with strong repressive measures, which served only to strengthen opposition to the government and to spread revolutionary ideas still further. Agrarian reform was attempted by Stolypin (prime minister in 1906-11), but this and other reforms, and the long overdue expansion of industry, failed to keep pace with the growing unrest. Russia had concluded (1907) the series of ententes that brought her into opposition to the Triple Alliance, and with the heightening of the Balkan crises (1908-14) found herself engaged in World War I.

The Postwar Period. The Russian defeat in the war brought on the Russian Revolution (which see), and the attempts by the various anti-Bolshevik forces to overthrow the revolutionary regime. The end of hostilities (1921) found Russia stripped of Finland, the Baltic republics (Estonia, Latvia, Lithuania), Bessarabia, and parts of the new Polish republic. Moreover, the war effort and the disorders that followed on the heels of the revolution left the Russian economy in a state of collapse; industry and agriculture were stripped of both manpower and the means of production and communications and transportation were wrecked. V. I. Lenin, the leader of the Communists, faced by growing unrest even where he had drawn his strength during the civil war period, decided to retreat from the so-called war economy and in March, 1921, instituted the New Economic Policy, a plan whereby farm produce could legitimately be sold for profit and land and labor could be bought; private commercial enterprise was permitted and a monetary system was put into operation. The result was a rapid recovery from the condition of near chaos and the establishment of production at the levels obtaining before the war. Opposition to the Communist regime was widespread outside Russia, and though military intervention had

failed, the nations of Europe, haunted by the vision of Communist revolution, maintained a hostile attitude toward the Bolsheviks. The Russo-German agreement at Rapallo (1922), in which the two pariahs, recently defeated Germany and anti-capitalist Russia, made common cause commercially and economically, caused criticism in the West; but in 1924 diplomatic recognition of the Bolsheviks, first extended by the MacDonald government of Great Britain, became general except for the U.S. The formation in 1922 of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics indicated the growing strength of Communist Russia and the constitution, adopted in 1924, brought with it a great degree of centralization of power; the Communist Party, working in the various constituents of the Union, welded it together in a country working as a unit. Lenin died in 1924 and, after a bitter struggle centering around continuation of the New Economic Policy and involving full play of revolutionary theories, Joseph Stalin, champion of the idea of socialism within one country, defeated Leon Trotsky, who maintained that the socialist experiment could succeed only if revolution were fostered internationally; Stalin, Trotsky being banished, eventually made his concept the official Communist policy and opponents of his plans were eliminated. The series of Five Year Plans that followed were intended to bring Russia industrially to the point where she would not depend on outside aid, especially in the matter of heavy industries. Simultaneously the collectivization of farms was speeded, voluntarily where possible, forcibly where necessary; the end results were that the majority of Russian farming was done on collective farms, the independent farmers (*kulaks*) were annihilated as a class, and (in part as a direct result of the collectivizing) a great famine occurred (1932-33). In the years between the two world wars Russia became somewhat less isolated; by 1934 she had become a member of the League of Nations. However, the existence of the Comintern (Third or Communist International), with its headquarters in Russia and controlling the policies of the various national communist parties, caused great distrust of Russian policy, and the international atmosphere, even if friendly on the surface, was never cordial between Russia and most other nations. The growth of Fascism and Nazism, actively anti-Communist, led to a Russian attempt to form a united front with the democracies against the rightist dictatorships, but the failure of the West to join Russia in the Spanish Civil War and the exclusion of Russia from the events leading to the Munich conference of 1938 caused Russia to seek elsewhere. Clashes with Germany and Japan (active fighting had occurred on the Siberian-Manchurian border between Russian and Japanese troops in 1938) became increasingly dangerous; however, allegedly to gain time to build a series of buffer lands, Russia signed an agreement with Germany (Aug. 23, 1939) that precipitated World War II.

World War II and Afterward. Russian victory in the war, despite her tremendous losses, was achieved by a great fighting machine aided by her wartime allies, especially the U.S., which sent much needed matériel. However, the diplomatic agreements reached at Tehran (1943), Yalta (1945), and Potsdam (1945) indicated that distrust still was a major factor in Russian foreign policy. Russian gains, while perhaps in proportion to the incalculable injuries she had received during the war, were nevertheless far greater than those accruing to her allies, and the suspicion grew that the Communist goal of world revolution, which the Stalinist policy officially rejected (the Comintern had been dissolved in 1943, but it was replaced by the Cominform after World War II), still remained the cornerstone of Russian policy. The U.S.S.R. had participated in the formation (1945) of the United Nations, but as the several international problems involving differences of opinion between Russia and other countries arose Russian reliance on her veto power in the Security Council took the place of recognition of majority rule. Attempts to reach agreement on the peace treaties with the defeated nations were blocked by lack of basic agreement; Russian intransigence was matched by rigid Western adherence to principle; and beginning with the Russian blockade of the Berlin enclave in 1948 matters rapidly approached the breaking-point. Eastern

Europe, where Communist or Communist-dominated governments ruled in Poland, Czechoslovakia, eastern Germany, Hungary, Albania, Bulgaria, Rumania, and Yugoslavia (where Marshal Tito's refusal to accept Russian domination led to the only European Communist government not led by the U.S.S.R.), fell behind the "Iron Curtain" and once more, as it had ten years before, it became apparent that Russia was building a buffer zone to absorb attack or behind which to prepare an attack. The Korean War, in which the armies of China (completely conquered by Communist forces after World War II) fought the armies of the United Nations, was felt generally to have been engineered by Russia, and Russian blocking of attempts to negotiate a peace in the United Nations served to give strength to the view. The existence of the atom bomb served not only to heighten the tension but also to retard the development of severe crises involving nations with great industrialized areas. Thus, within a few years after the end of World War II, the U.S.S.R., which had emerged from the war as the most powerful nation in Europe, stood almost directly in opposition to the U.S., which had developed during the war into by far the greatest industrial nation in the world.

Population and Culture. The population of the U.S.S.R. contains both European and Asiatic elements, with the former predominating. Slavs (including Great Russians, Little Russians or Ukrainians, Byelorussians, and others) constitute approximately four fifths of the total population and occupy most of European Russia and a broad wedge of colonized territory extending across Siberia to Vladivostok, Sakhalin, and Kamchatka. The most numerous Asiatic peoples are Uzbeks, Kazakhs, and Tartars. The last group are descendants of the invasions of the Golden Horde and are found in several parts of European Russia, extending in small scattered groups from ab. 150 mi. E of Moscow, through the Tatar Autonomous Soviet Socialist Republic, E to the Urals, and S to the Stalingrad area. Most of C and N Siberia and the N fringe of European Russia are occupied by nomadic and seminomadic tribes of peoples related to the Lapps and the Eskimos. The Caucasus region is a medley of nationalities (over 100), of whom only the Azerbaizhani, Georgians, and Armenians number over a million each. Though ethnically very diverse, the peoples of the U.S.S.R. are unified by their common economic and political system. The great number of cultural groups in the U.S.S.R. has been so often emphasized that it must be noted that Russian is the mother tongue of more than half of the entire population. Russia has long been noted for its theater and ballet, which have persisted to the present day and are active in a great number of cities in all parts of the country. In addition, there are many other types of organizations of a cultural or politico-cultural nature, such as workers' clubs, sports clubs, and the like. The U.S.S.R. participated in the international Olympic Games held at Helsinki, Finland, in 1952. There are some 32 universities in the U.S.S.R., located in 31 cities. The universities of Moscow and Leningrad are the largest of these. The total enrollment in all institutions of higher education in 1951 was ab. 1,350,000. Trade and technical schools had an enrollment of ab. 1,380,000 students in the same year. There is universal compulsory education for the primary grades; secondary education is generally available to better students. Illiteracy has been reduced in a generation from roughly 80 percent to under 20 percent. Religion is tolerated by the government, but must be sustained by private donations and is forbidden to mix in political life. After the Russian Revolution there was a strong antireligious campaign, directed principally against the Russian Orthodox Church, which had been the established state religion of the czars. At that time many of the most magnificent churches were turned into museums. During and after World War II there appeared to be a less active persecution of religion. The Soviet Constitution states that "freedom of religious worship and freedom of antireligious propaganda is recognized for all citizens." The leader of the Russian Church is the metropolitan of Moscow, the "patriarch of all the Russias." The Jews of Russia have been an important element of the population since the Middle Ages, when

they fled eastward as a result of persecution and settled in Poland, Byelorussia, the Ukraine, and the W provinces of Russia. During the German occupation a large number of Jews were exterminated by the Germans (1941-44) and the number remaining in the U.S.S.R. was estimated in 1950 to be somewhat smaller than the prewar figure, despite the extension of the W boundary of the country. In C Asia, Mohammedanism is the predominant faith. Under the Soviet regime education has been greatly increased in C Asia, and numerous old customs such as the wearing of the veil by women, have been abolished. The rapid industrialization of the U.S.S.R. has caused a great increase in the urban population; from 1926 to 1939 the urban population grew from 26,314,114 to 55,909,908, which represented a relative increase from 18 to 33 percent of the total population. Though no later data are available, the indications are that this trend has continued, and that the population of cities and towns has grown more rapidly than the total. On Jan. 1, 1947, there were 1,380 incorporated cities in the U.S.S.R. and 1,982 other urban-type places.

Union Pacific Railroad. Organization incorporated (July 1, 1832) under the U.S. government for the purpose of building a railway line from Council Bluffs, Iowa, to a meeting point with the Central Pacific (whose western terminus was at San Francisco) at the California-Nevada line, thus affording a link via the central route between the Midwest and the Far West. The road was constructed with the aid of a Congressional subsidy in public lands. The rapid construction of the Central Pacific enabled the eastward shift of the projected meeting point, and the two roads were joined (May 10, 1869) in the noted "golden spike" ceremony at Promontory, Utah. The construction company of the Union Pacific was the Crédit Mobilier, whose record of corruption and political manipulation gave rise to one of the leading political scandals of the Grant administration. After a considerable period of mismanagement, the Union Pacific was reorganized (1897 *et seq.*) on a sound basis by Edward H. Harriman. It has played an important role in the development of the tier of states between Nebraska and California. At the close of World War II, the Union Pacific operated 15,715 mi. of track. Its headquarters are at Omaha, Neb.

Union Party. Minor political party, now defunct, which was active in the national campaign of 1936. Its presidential candidate, William Lenke, Republican representative from North Dakota, polled over 882,000 votes. The party's support, strongest in the Midwest, was drawn from followers of various "Share-the-Wealth" movements and Father Charles E. Coughlin's National Union for Social Justice.

Union Rights Party. [Also, **Union and Southern Rights Party.**] Political party organized (1850) in Georgia by Whigs and Democrats who favored a militant support of Southern rights, particularly in relation to the institution of slavery and its status in the territories of the U.S. It later became known as the Constitutional Union Party and was active until 1851.

Union Springs. City in SE Alabama, county seat of Bullock County, ab. 38 mi. SE of Montgomery. 3,232 (1950).

Union Square. Public park in New York City, between Broadway, Fourth Avenue, 14th Street, and 17th Street. It has long been noted as a rallying place for radical political demonstrations, but is also important for the great women's clothing stores that front upon two of its sides.

Uniontown (ŭn'yon.toun). City in SW Pennsylvania, county seat of Fayette County, ab. 42 mi. SE of Pittsburgh: coal mining; manufactures of coke, glass, radiators, and textiles. Pop. 20,471 (1950).

Union Town. Former name of Arcata, Calif.

Uniontown. Former name of Ashland, Ohio.

Unionville (ŭn'yon.vil). A former name of Scranton, Pa.; also of Tottenville, N.Y.

Unitarianism (ŭn.it.ăr.i.ăn.iz.əm). In the broader sense, any religion based on a belief in one God; within Christendom, the concept of God as one person, in opposition to Trinitarianism, or the concept of one God in three persons. Despite the trinitarian implications of various New Testament passages, especially Matt. xxviii. 19

and 1 John, v. 7, obviously unitarian theories were widespread and persistent in early Christian times; Arianism and its several derivative or parallel doctrines were basically unitarian. But modern Unitarianism is an outgrowth of Humanism and of the Reformation. Erasmus, when he published the text of the Greek New Testament in 1516, omitted 1 John, v. 7. Servetus (1511-53) went to the stake for his arguments against the Trinity. Fourteen years earlier an old woman who persisted in believing in "one God" only was burned at Kraków, Poland. To Servetus, Christ was God; he rejected rather the concepts of the Father and the Holy Ghost. But to most Unitarians, Jesus was only the chosen prophet and spokesman of God, and the Holy Ghost was one of the divine powers or attributes. Such was the heresy abjured by an English priest in 1548, and by others in that country about that time, for which some stiffer-necked recusants accepted martyrdom. The Italian Faustus Socinus taught that Jesus, following his baptism, had been taken to heaven and there instructed by God in the doctrines which he preached on earth; and that after the Ascension, God endowed Jesus with divine authority over all creation. Socinianism, thus subtly reconciling Christ's assertions concerning his power and authority with the lack of any explicit enunciation of the Trinity in the Scriptures, was characteristic of Unitarianism in the 16th, 17th, and 18th centuries. Another Italian, Giorgio Blandrata or Biandrata (c1515-88), had prudently left his native land for Calvin's Geneva, and as prudently left Geneva to become court physician to the rulers of Poland and Transylvania. At his solicitation Socinus settled at Kolozsvár (or Klausenburg, now Cluj); thither also came Francis Dávid, and between these two Transylvania became a center of Unitarianism. In 1568 a royal edict granted freedom of conscience and speech to the Four Religions, Roman Catholicism, Lutheranism, Calvinism, and the Klausenburg Confession (i.e., Unitarianism). Dávid presently rejected the Socinian tenet that divine power had been given by God to Christ; thus he projected the later form of Unitarianism. In the year 1600 a synod of subscribers to the Klausenburg Confession first used the term "Unitarian," which in 1638 was formally adopted. For nearly two centuries thereafter the Unitarians of eastern Europe endured many trials, their churches and schools being often closed or given over to Catholics or Calvinists, but in 1791 they were legally confirmed as one of the "Four Religions." A revival of Unitarianism in England in the early 17th century can be traced largely to a diffusion of the writings of Socinus in translation, and to the influence of Grotius, in whose works the Trinity and the Incarnation are ignored. In 1640 the importation of Socinian books and the teaching of Socinian doctrines were prohibited, and in 1648 Parliament made denial of the Trinity a capital crime. Nevertheless the schoolmaster John Biddle (1616-62) paid for teaching Unitarianism not with his life but by imprisonment; and after his release in 1652 formed antitrinitarian congregations, which adopted the name Unitarian. The Toleration Act of 1689 excluded Unitarians along with Roman Catholics from its benevolence, and in 1695 penalties of imprisonment and loss of civil rights were by law provided for propagators of antitrinitarian doctrines. Nevertheless Unitarianism persisted, and after the publication of Joseph Priestley's *Appeal to the Serious and Candid Professor of Christianity* in 1770, its adherents grew numerous enough to open a chapel at London in 1774, and in 1791 to support the Unitarian Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge and the Practise of Virtue by the Distribution of Books, which society in 1792 approached Parliament with a petition for the lifting of the ban upon its creed, finding a friend in Charles James Fox, who introduced a bill to that effect. At this time the French Revolution, Priestley's enthusiasm for it, and Edmund Burke's abhorrence of it, were in full flood, and Burke delayed the passage of the bill, denouncing Priestley and all Unitarians, in one of the bitterest speeches he ever made, as subversive enemies of religion and of the British Constitution. The following year, however, Parliament acted favorably on the proposal; in 1813 Unitarians received full civil rights; meanwhile the number of Unitarian congregations

continued to grow, the British and Foreign Unitarian Association was formed in 1825, and the National Conference of Unitarians organized in 1882. During this period the closely reasoned writings of James Martineau (1805-1900) were largely influential in eliminating from Unitarian thought all remnants of belief that there was anything supernatural about Jesus. In America, the congregational form of organization of the church led to the continual increase of doctrinal latitude, and in 1785 King's Chapel at Boston became the first American Unitarian church when its congregation purged the liturgy of all mention of the Trinity. In 1796 Priestley, who had fled the wrath of Tories and mobs in England, established a Unitarian group at Philadelphia; in 1805 the Unitarian Henry Ware (1764-1845) became a professor of divinity at Harvard University; in 1819 William Ellery Channing in his ordination sermon eloquently expounded Unitarianism (with, however, miraculous elements). In this period not a few Congregationalist ministers and churches rejected Trinitarianism and accepted the designation of Unitarians given them by their opponents. The most noted and influential of American Unitarians in the 19th century were Theodore Parker and Ralph Waldo Emerson. They rejected Channing's supernaturalistic ideas, and the trend among Unitarians ran steadily their way. In 1825 the American Unitarian Association was founded to aid in the publication of Unitarian literature, in the establishment of congregations, and in the building of churches. In 1900 an International Council of Unitarians and Other Liberal Religious Thinkers and Workers was formed at Boston. On its initiative a number of international conventions were held, and it led in 1930 to the formation of the International Association for Liberal Christianity and Religious Freedom. No Unitarian creed has ever been formulated; the congregational form of organization prevails; such uniformity as there is, is a uniformity of belief without any constraint of authority. Among the Unitarian congregations a simple covenant is widely used, reading: "In the love of truth and in the spirit of Jesus, we unite for the worship of God and the service of man." In 1951 the number of Unitarians organized into congregations in the U.S. was given as 79,628.

Unitarians (ū.nĭ.tār'ianz) or **Unitarists** (ū'nĭ.tār.ists). Members of the former Unitary Party in Argentina.

Unitary Party. One of the two political parties early prominent in Argentina. Founded by Bernardino Rivadavia, who was elected president in 1826, and centered mainly around Buenos Aires, the Unitarists struggled constantly and sometimes violently for more than half a century with the Federalists, who opposed the Unitarist aim of a strong central government for the country.

United Automobile, Aircraft and Agricultural Implement Workers of America. [Called the UAW.] Industrial union which is affiliated with the Congress of Industrial Organizations and maintains headquarters at Detroit. Headed by Walter Reuther, it has been since World War II the largest single labor union in the U.S. Membership: 1,052,000 (1944).

United Brotherhood of Carpenters and Joiners of America. Craft union, affiliated with the American Federation of Labor, which maintains headquarters at Indianapolis, Ind. From 1915 to 1953 it was headed by William L. Hutcheson. Membership: 600,000 (1944).

United Daughters of the Confederacy. [Called the UDC.] Patriotic organization established (1894) as the National Daughters of the Confederacy at Nashville, Tenn., which is composed of descendants of those who aided the Confederate cause. It received its present designation in 1896.

United Electrical, Radio and Machine Workers of America. [Called the UE.] Industrial union, formerly affiliated with the Congress of Industrial Organizations, which maintains headquarters at New York. It is headed by Albert J. Fitzgerald. Considered to be among the most left-wing of U.S. labor groups, it has affiliation with no other major union. Membership: 430,000 (1944).

United Empire Loyalists. Term used to describe those individuals in the 13 American colonies who supported the Loyalist cause during the period of the American Revolution. More specifically, it applies to those Loyalists

who left the colonies and settled in what is now Canadian territory.

United Engineering Trustees, Inc. Organization founded and incorporated in 1904 for the purpose of furthering the engineering arts and sciences and maintaining a free public engineering library. Its original founder societies were the American Society of Mechanical Engineers, the American Institute of Mining and Metallurgical Engineers, and the American Institute of Electrical Engineers. The American Society of Civil Engineers became a founder society in 1916. The organization's headquarters at New York maintains the Engineering Societies Library, which contains ab. 180,000 volumes.

United Ireland Party. [Also, *Fine Gael*.] Irish political party following a moderate nationalist program and seeking a united Ireland within the British Empire.

United Irishmen (*Irishmen*). Irish society formed in 1791 by Theobald Wolfe Tone, for the purpose of procuring parliamentary reform and the repeal of the penal laws. It afterward became a secret society with revolutionary aims, and was influential in causing the Irish rebellion of 1798.

United Khasi and Jaintia Hills (*kā'si; jin'ti.ə*). See **Khasi and Jaintia Hills**.

United Kingdom. [Full name, **The United Kingdom of Great Britain and Northern Ireland**.] Since 1921, the official designation of the British kingdom, including England, Wales, Scotland, Northern Ireland, and the neighboring smaller islands (except the Isle of Man and the Channel Islands). The government is a hereditary constitutional monarchy. A sovereign and a responsible ministry form the executive. The legislature consists of a Parliament, comprising the House of Lords (over 600 members) and the House of Commons (670 members). Capital, London; area, ab. 94,204 sq. mi.; pop. 50,210,472 (1951). (See also the articles on England, Scotland, Wales, Ireland, Northern Ireland, and Great Britain.)

United Mine Workers. [Called the **UMW**.] Industrial labor union founded at Columbus, Ohio, on Jan. 25, 1890, one of the largest and most powerful labor organizations in the U.S. Its first outstanding leader was John Mitchell, who led the coal strike of 1902. John L. Lewis was elected its president in 1920. Originally an affiliate of the American Federation of Labor (AFL), the UMW left the AFL in 1937 to become, under the leadership of Lewis, the major force behind the organization (1938) of the Congress of Industrial Organizations (CIO). Lewis headed the CIO until his resignation in 1940, and subsequently the UMW returned (1946) to the AFL, but soon broke with it to become once again an independent union. Membership: 600,000 (1944).

United Mine Workers v. Coronado Coal Co., 259 U.S. 344 (1922) (*kōr.ō.nā'dō*). U.S. Supreme Court decision ruling that a labor union which stopped production was guilty of conspiracy to destroy interstate commerce. The case is notable for its establishment of the principle that labor unions, like other incorporated bodies, could be sued in federal courts.

United Nations. [Called the **UN**.] Name first used to describe the alliance of 26 nations fighting the Axis powers in World War II. In signing the United Nations Declaration of Jan. 1, 1942, these nations promised each other mutual support, and accepted the Atlantic Charter, announced in August, 1941, by Winston S. Churchill of Great Britain and Franklin D. Roosevelt of the U.S. During the Moscow Conference of the American, Russian, and British foreign ministers in October, 1943, an understanding was reached between the U.S., Britain, the U.S.S.R., and China on the establishment of a permanent security organization. At Dumbarton Oaks, Washington, D.C., delegates of the four powers worked out (Aug. 21-Oct. 7, 1944) the basic blueprint of such an organization. The Yalta Conference, agreeing on the voting rights of the big powers, opened the way for a general conference of 50 nations, large and small, at war with Germany and Italy, to discuss and perfect the draft charter. This conference opened at San Francisco, Calif., on April 25, 1945, and came to its close on June 26, with the signing of the United Nations Charter and the Statute of the International Court of Justice. The purposes of the United Nations as thus constituted are the maintenance of peace and security and the achievement of friendly

cooperation among nations for the solution of political as well as economic, social, cultural, and humanitarian ends. The principal organs of the United Nations are the General Assembly, the Security Council, the Economic and Social Council, the Trusteeship Council, the International Court of Justice, and the Secretariat. The organization's permanent headquarters after 1951 was in the United Nations building at New York.

United Nations Atomic Energy Commission. Commission established on Jan. 24, 1946, by the General Assembly of the United Nations to study and make recommendations on all phases of the development and control of atomic energy. The commission includes representatives of all the powers on the Security Council, and also of Canada. It is intended to find methods of control and inspection, and to provide media for the exchange of scientific information which may be used for peaceful purposes. It is empowered in addition to discuss weapons of mass destruction other than those dependent upon atomic energy. Its work from the outset was frustrated by an inability to bridge the gap between U.S. and U.S.S.R. control proposals.

United Nations Commission for Indonesia (*in.dō.nē'zha*). Committee of good offices which was authorized by the United Nations Security Council to seek a settlement of the conflict between Indonesian and Netherlands armed forces which had, despite earlier intervention by the United Nations, reached a dangerous point in the summer of 1947. The committee consisted of representatives from two states nominated by the interested parties, and from a third state selected by the two thus nominated: the Netherlands government chose Belgium, Indonesia chose Australia, and the U.S. was selected by a joint Belgian-Australian decision. The conciliatory efforts of this committee aided substantially in bringing a settlement which led in late 1949 to the independence of Indonesia.

United Nations Commission on Human Rights. Commission of the Economic and Social Council of the United Nations, concerned with the promotion of human liberties and values as guaranteed in the United Nations Charter and in the International Bill of Rights. Under the chairmanship of Mrs. Eleanor Roosevelt the commission spent its earliest years largely in drafting a human rights charter for submission to the General Assembly.

United Nations Commission on Korea (*kō.rē.ə*). Commission of seven representatives of the United Nations which was established by the General Assembly on Dec. 12, 1948, after that body's declaration that a lawful government had been established in South Korea. Designed as a kind of committee of good offices, its chief purpose was to assist Korea in developing methods of representative government, sound economic policies, and to observe and verify the withdrawal of occupying forces, on behalf of the United Nations. The Commission reported in 1949 that it had been unable to make observations in North Korea; it was continued for another year with specific instructions from the Assembly to watch for the possibility of a civil war breaking out. After the Korean War began in June, 1950, the Commission was discontinued and a commission on Korean unification and rehabilitation took its place.

United Nations Commission on Narcotic Drugs. Chief advisory body of the Economic and Social Council of the United Nations on matters of drug control. The 15-member group has since 1946 worked on narcotics conventions and carried forward the responsibilities primarily resting with the Advisory Committee on Traffic in Opium and other Dangerous Drugs of the League of Nations.

United Nations Commission on Pakistan and India (*pak'i.stan; in'di.ə*). Commission of five members established by the United Nations Security Council in April, 1948. It was charged with the task of finding a basis for settlement of the dispute between the Union of India and Pakistan over the state of Kashmir. It was given powers of investigation and asked to mediate the dispute, which remains unresolved.

United Nations Commission on the Status of Women. Commission established by the Economic and Social Council of the United Nations in 1946 to prepare recommendations and reports to the Council with a

view to promoting women's rights in the political, economic, social, and educational fields.

United Nations Economic and Employment Commission. One of the functional commissions working under the United Nations Economic and Social Council. The group concerns itself with recommendations seeking full employment among member nations and the development of world-wide economic policies against inflation and recessions. The commission's work is carried forward largely in two subcommittees on economic stability and economic development.

United Nations Economic and Social Council. [Called the ECOSOC.] Council of 18 members, who are elected by the General Assembly, which was established as one of the central bodies of the United Nations by the United Nations Charter. It is required to meet at least once a year, but had, after the first several years of its existence, been in almost continuous session. It is broadly responsible for problems of economic and social progress, human rights, cultural and educational cooperation, and standards of living. It has several commissions and sub-commissions, and has related to it such bodies as the International Labor Organization (ILO), United Nations Educational, Scientific, and Cultural Organization (UNESCO), and the World Health Organization (WHO).

United Nations Economic Commission for Asia and the Far East (á'zha, -shá). Commission of 11 members and five associate members under the general direction of the United Nations Economic and Social Council. It considers methods and policies for aiding the economy and trade of the Far East. Established in 1947 by its parent body, its periodic meetings were for several years primarily concerned with finding ways of obtaining greater economic integration and cooperation among Asiatic nations.

United Nations Economic Commission for Europe (ú'röp). [Called the ECE.] Commission set up under the terms of article 68 of the United Nations Charter in March, 1947. It is composed of representatives of 17 European nations and the U.S. It considers measures for the reconstruction and the raising of the level of economic activity in Europe, as well as for the strengthening of economic relations between the European states. Its general authority derives from the United Nations Economic and Social Council, but it is authorized also to make direct recommendations to its member governments.

United Nations Educational, Scientific, and Cultural Organization. [Called UNESCO.] Special organ collaborating with the Economic and Social Council of the United Nations. It is the successor of the League of Nations International Committee for Intellectual Cooperation, but is intended to be of broader scope. This new international instrument was the outcome of a conference at London in November, 1945, sponsored by the British and French governments, and it became operative in November, 1946, when it had been ratified by 20 signatories of its constitution. By 1951, 59 nations had signified their adherence. The stated purpose of UNESCO is to advance peace and international security by effectuating cooperation among the nations in education, in the promotion of science, and in the mutual study of various cultures; and by inculcating respect for law, justice, and fundamental human rights without regard to differences of race, sex, or religion. In furthering its purposes, UNESCO gives special attention to education and to mass communication. It also, in connection with the rebuilding of war-devastated cities, has been instrumental in rehabilitating library collections and museums. One of its most appreciated services has been the book-coupon plan to facilitate the purchase of books in any country despite currency restrictions. In 1948 work was begun on the translation of a selection of the world's great books into all of the principal languages. Campaigns for the elimination of adult illiteracy have been undertaken in several of the "backward" countries. With headquarters at Paris, UNESCO is governed by a general conference, composed of representatives of member states, one for each. Programs decided upon by this authority are implemented by an executive board of 18 members, elected by the general conference, and by a secretariat. Some states not members of the United Nations hold

membership in UNESCO, but the U.S.S.R. is not affiliated with it.

United Nations Fiscal Commission. One of the commissions of the United Nations Economic and Social Council, established in 1946, to advise the Council in fiscal matters.

United Nations Food and Agricultural Organization. [Called the FAO.] One of the affiliated bodies of the United Nations under the Economic and Social Council, the FAO grew out of the Hot Springs Conference of 1943. Headed by a director general and an executive committee of 15, its chief functions are: (1) collection, interpretation, and dissemination of information on food, agriculture, and nutrition; (2) recommending to its members research tasks and educational programs; (3) developing conservation methods and techniques in natural resources, and improving methods of agricultural production, distribution, and financing; (4) providing technical assistance on request.

United Nations General Assembly. A central organ of the United Nations, including representatives of all states of the United Nations. It meets annually and in special sessions to discuss and make recommendations on questions of the maintenance of peace and security, problems likely to imperil the peace in the future, and measures for the improvement of social, economic, and cultural standards. It is precluded, however, from considering disputes still under consideration by the Security Council. It is presided over by a president, elected for each session, makes most decisions on a two-thirds vote, and is assisted by the United Nations Secretariat and various special commissions. The basic work of the General Assembly is carried on during sessions in five committees, whose work is planned and coordinated by a steering committee and in plenary sessions.

United Nations Information Organization. [Also, **United Nations Department of Public Information.**] Official source of information about the United Nations and its specialized agencies. It carries on a wide network of information and publicity functions. Its chief divisions are Press and Publications, Radio, Films, and Visual Information, Special Services, Educational Liaison, and Lecturers. The organization also handles the library and much of the research and analysis work for the United Nations. Acting for the Secretariat of the UN this body also has 15 information centers in such places as Washington, Moscow, Cairo, and New Delhi.

United Nations Military Staff Committee. Committee whose membership includes representatives of the chiefs of staff of the U.S., the U.S.S.R., the United Kingdom, France, and China. It was established to advise and assist the United Nations Security Council on military questions, to explore ways for disarmament, and to command military forces of the United Nations.

United Nations Population Commission. One of the subsidiary working groups under the Economic and Social Council of the United Nations. This body of 12 advises the Council on problems of population change, population trends, and migratory movements. It is designed to formulate recommendations mitigating the economic and social dislocations caused by large population increases and migrations.

United Nations Preparatory Conference at London (lun'don). First meeting (Jan. 10-Feb. 14, 1946) of the United Nations General Assembly. It selected Trygve Lie as the first secretary-general of the United Nations, and elected the first nonpermanent members of the Security Council, the membership of the Economic and Social Council, and the International Court of Justice. The conference also discussed questions of international friction which had arisen in Greece, Syria, Indonesia, and Iran. It decided to locate the organization's headquarters in the U.S. An important piece of practical success lent prestige to the organization at its start when the discussion on Iran led to Russia's withdrawal of her troops from that country.

United Nations Relief and Rehabilitation Administration. [Called UNRRA.] International agency designed to meet the temporary emergency needs for food, shelter, and the like which existed as a result of World War II in many parts of the world. It was established in December, 1943, at an international conference at Atlan-

tic City. Though the financial support of the organization came largely from the U.S. and Great Britain, it had representation from all the United Nations and was directed by a council of the Allied nations. It was primarily concerned with meeting emergency involving food and shelter, health and medical service, restoration of utilities and essential services, and relocation of displaced persons. The organization, which was headed successively by Herbert Lehman and Fiorello LaGuardia, was finally dissolved as of July 1, 1947.

United Nations Secretariat. Body provided for the United Nations under its charter, and headed by the secretary-general of the United Nations, to serve as its chief staff and housekeeping agency. It furnishes staff personnel, prepares conferences and their agenda, handles matters of public information and publications, and is responsible for many details. It acts as a kind of international civil service, recruiting its members from all the member states of the United Nations.

United Nations Social Commission. Eighteen-member body under the Economic and Social Council of the United Nations. It advises on broad social questions not explicitly treated by other specialized bodies. Among the matters it has considered are living and housing standards, child welfare, youth guidance, crime prevention, and means of combating the slave traffic.

United Nations Special Committee on Palestine (pal'es.tin). [Called UNSCOP.] Committee of nine members drawn from the smaller states belonging to the United Nations which was established after the announcement (1947) by Great Britain that it would remove its troops from Palestine. The committee was organized by a special meeting of the General Assembly in May, 1947, in order to survey the whole Palestine problem. In a report submitted on Aug. 31, 1947, the committee unanimously urged the termination of the British mandate in Palestine, and recommended recognition of the independence of Palestine after a short period of transition under the United Nations. In consideration of the existence of Palestine as an economic unit, it offered two alternatives for United Nations consideration: (1) partition into Jewish and Arab states, and (2) establishment of a single federal state. This report set in motion the removal of British troops and the eventual United Nations mediation and settlement.

United Nations Special Committee on the Balkans (bòl'kanz). Committee consisting of 11 representatives of the United Nations which was established by the General Assembly in October, 1947, to observe and report on conditions along Greece's northern frontiers, where disputes between Yugoslavia, Albania, and Greece had led to recriminations and actual guerrilla warfare. The committee issued reports to the General Assembly and was, to some extent, able to lessen the instances of open warfare which were at that time troubling northern Greece.

United Nations Statistical Commission. Twelve-member body established to promote the uniformity and improvement of statistical standards and methods throughout the world. It assists the Economic and Social Council of the United Nations. Among the subjects its meetings have considered are the coordination of statistical work among all the UN agencies, the development of central statistical services for the UN, and proposals for comparability of classification for various branches of economic activity. Its work is aided by two sub-commissions on statistical sampling and statistical classification.

United Nations Subcommission on Freedom of Information and the Press. One of the subcommittees of the Commission on Human Rights of the United Nations Economic and Social Council. This group has since 1947 sought to find agreements for international standards for the maintenance of freedom of radio, press, and other media of information.

United Nations Transport and Communications Commission. Designed to assist the Economic and Social Council of the United Nations and on request the Security and Trusteeship councils on matters of transport, this 15-member working group has sought to coordinate the work of all UN agencies in transport and communication. It studies transport conventions and stands ready

to act as conciliator in disputes on matters of transport and communications among states and specialized agencies.

United Nations Trusteeship Council. One of the constituent bodies of the United Nations provided for in the United Nations Charter. It has 12 members, six of whom administer dependent areas under the United Nations, two more of whom are permanent members of the United Nations but who are not administering states, and four others who serve three-year terms. Responsible to the General Assembly, the council has general supervision over the administration of the nine nonstrategic areas in Africa and the South Pacific, and the one strategic area in the Pacific, for which the Security Council has a primary responsibility. It formulates standards of administration and social and economic development for the trust territories, examines reports of administering states, considers petitions, and makes inspections. It has met periodically since December, 1948.

United Nations War Crimes Commission. Commission for the investigation of war crimes that held its first meeting on Jan. 18, 1944. Its discussions formed the basis for the agreement for the prosecution and punishment of the major war criminals of the European Axis signed at London on Aug. 8, 1945.

United Provinces or United Provinces of Agra and Oudh (ā'grā; oud). See Uttar Pradesh; see also under Northwest Provinces.

United Provinces of the Netherlands. The seven provinces of the Low Countries, Holland, Zealand, Utrecht, Friesland, Gelderland, Groningen, and Overijssel, which in 1579 formed the Union of Utrecht and laid the foundation of the republic of the Netherlands.

United Provinces of the Río de la Plata (rē'ō dā lā plā'tā). Name adopted (July 9, 1816) by the Latin American territories which later formed Bolivia, Paraguay, Uruguay, and a great part of Argentina. United only in their opposition to Spain and dominated by Buenos Aires, the United Provinces were torn from the start by internal conflicts and vanished as a political unit with the establishment of the Argentine Confederation in 1825.

United Railways and Electric Co. of Baltimore v. West, 280 U.S. 234 (1930) (bòl'ti.mōr, west). U.S. Supreme Court decision involving the valuation of assets in reference to the fixing of rates by a public commission. The court, declaring that the rates were too low and thus confiscatory, held that current depreciation should be based on present rather than original cost.

United Service Organizations. [Called the USO.] American group, largely volunteer, which during World War II and since has provided social, recreational, and spiritual facilities for trainees and members of the armed services, hospitalized veterans, families of service men, nurses, merchant seamen, and workers in areas of newly established or rapidly expanded war industries.

United Society of Believers in Christ's Second Appearing. [Called Shakers or Shaking Quakers.] American communal order with origins in English Quakerism and the Continental sect of French Prophets. Its basic tenets of celibacy (with the derivative principle of equality of the sexes), formal confession of sin ("the opening of the mind"), separation from the world, and common property ("a united inheritance") stem, in varying degrees, from the teachings of its founder the prophetess "Mother" Ann Lee, a spinner and wool-carder in the mills of Manchester, England. Affected by the injustices and depravity of industrial conditions in that region, and unstrung by ill health and the death of her four children in infancy, Ann found spiritual solace in a branch of the Quaker society led by Jane Wardley and her husband James. Preaching a gospel of regeneration and the doctrine of a masculine-feminine Deity and dual messiahship, she converted a few members of the Wardley society to her claim as the female reincarnation of the Christ spirit and, seeking freedom to expand her faith, came to America with eight followers in 1774. Eighteen communities, closely federated in a centralized theocratic system, were the eventual result of Ann Lee's mission. Those in New York and New England were the fruit of proselyting tours (during which the Shakers became beneficiaries of a widespread native

revivalism), the dynamic leadership of "Father" James Whittaker (who succeeded Ann after her death in 1784), and the organizational genius of "Father" Joseph Meacham, a Connecticut farmer and lay preacher, who assumed leadership on Whittaker's death in 1787. After the turn of the century, the movement spread into Kentucky, Ohio, and Indiana, where three able missionaries (Benjamin S. Youngs, Issachar Bates, and John Meacham) took advantage of the great Kentucky Revival to establish seven religious communities in that frontier region. Another society was later formed at Sodas Bay, N.Y., but it was subsequently transferred to Groveland in the same state. Meacham organized these societies into groups or bishoprics, each with a presiding ministry of two elders and two elderses, all such branch "leads" being subordinate to the central ministry at New Lebanon, N.Y. Each society, or community, was itself divided into "family" units, with its own spiritual and temporal heads (elders and elderses, deacons, deaconesses, and trustees) and with an autonomous economic and social status subject to ministerial authority. Newcomers, or "new Believers," were usually received into a "Gathering" or Novitate Order, where they retained their property and from which they could freely withdraw; in the Junior Order, the next step towards full membership, they gave their time and the use of their worldly goods; but when they entered the Senior Order and signed the church covenant, they consecrated their lives and property irrevocably to the cause. Though sequestered from the world, the Shakers have made notable contributions to the country they chose for their home. Their "model farms" set standards in agricultural practice. Their craftsmanship and architecture, based on the principle of pure, logical form determined by function, have remained noteworthy. They pioneered in new industries and labor-saving techniques. Their worship was composed of spiritual songs and ritual dances which have enriched the American folk traditions. The Believers gave of their substance, unselfishly, to charity and the cause of peace. Today, with only three small communities extant, this religious society stands as the oldest and one of the most productive of American experiments in communal socialism.

United Spanish War Veterans (Spanish). National society composed of honorably discharged veterans who served in the armed forces of the U.S. during the Spanish-American War. It was founded in 1898.

United States. [Also: the Union, America, the States; official name, the United States of America; abbreviated U.S. or U.S.A.] Federal republic which occupies the C part of North America, comprising 48 states and the District of Columbia. It possesses also the outlying territories of Alaska and Hawaii, as well as the dependencies of American Samoa, Guam, Midway, Canal Zone, the Virgin Islands, and Wake Island. Puerto Rico became a self-governing commonwealth in July, 1952. The U.S. is bounded by Canada on the N, the Atlantic Ocean on the E, the Straits of Florida, the Gulf of Mexico, and Mexico on the S, and the Pacific Ocean on the W.

Population, Area, and Political Divisions. The continental U.S. is divided for administrative purposes into 48 states and the District of Columbia. The separate states and the District of Columbia are covered in detail under their own headings. The following alphabetical list gives only their population, area, and, in the case of the states, date of admission to the Union. The admission dates given for the 13 original states are the dates on which each ratified the federal Constitution.

Name	Population (1950)	Land Area in sq. mi. (1950)	Date of Ratification or Admission
Alabama	3,061,743	51,078	Dec. 14, 1819
Arizona	749,587	113,575	Feb. 14, 1912
Arkansas	1,909,511	52,675	June 15, 1836
California	10,586,223	156,740	Sept. 9, 1850
Colorado	1,325,080	103,922	Aug. 1, 1876
Connecticut	2,607,280	4,899	Jan. 9, 1788
Delaware	318,085	1,978	Dec. 7, 1787
Florida	2,771,305	54,261	March 3, 1845
Georgia	3,444,578	58,483	Jan. 2, 1788
Idaho	588,637	82,769	July 3, 1890
Illinois	8,712,176	55,935	Dec. 3, 1818
Indiana	3,934,224	36,205	Dec. 11, 1816

Name	Population (1950)	Land Area in sq. mi. (1950)	Date of Ratification or Admission
Iowa	2,621,073	56,045	Dec. 28, 1846
Kansas	1,905,299	82,108	Jan. 29, 1861
Kentucky	2,944,806	39,864	June 1, 1792
Louisiana	2,683,516	45,162	April 30, 1812
Maine	913,774	31,040	March 15, 1820
Maryland	2,343,001	9,616	April 28, 1788
Massachusetts	4,690,514	7,867	Feb. 6, 1788
Michigan	6,371,766	57,022	Jan. 26, 1837
Minnesota	2,982,483	82,361	May 11, 1858
Mississippi	2,178,914	47,248	Dec. 10, 1817
Missouri	3,954,653	69,226	Aug. 10, 1821
Montana	591,024	145,878	Nov. 8, 1889
Nebraska	1,325,510	76,626	March 1, 1867
Nevada	100,083	109,789	Oct. 31, 1864
New Hampshire	533,242	9,017	June 21, 1788
New Jersey	4,835,329	7,322	Dec. 18, 1787
New Mexico	681,187	121,511	Mar. 29, 1848
New York	14,830,192	47,944	July 26, 1788
North Carolina	4,061,929	49,997	Nov. 21, 1789
North Dakota	619,636	70,057	Nov. 2, 1889
Ohio	7,946,627	41,900	Feb. 19, 1803
Oklahoma	2,233,351	69,031	Nov. 16, 1907
Oregon	1,521,341	96,315	Feb. 14, 1859
Pennsylvania	10,495,012	45,045	Dec. 12, 1787
Rhode Island	791,896	1,058	May 29, 1790
South Carolina	2,117,027	30,305	May 23, 1788
South Dakota	652,740	76,536	Nov. 2, 1889
Tennessee	3,291,718	41,797	June 1, 1796
Texas	7,711,194	69,513	Dec. 29, 1845
Utah	688,862	82,346	Jan. 4, 1896
Vermont	377,747	9,278	March 4, 1791
Virginia	3,315,680	39,893	June 20, 1788
Washington	2,378,963	66,786	Nov. 11, 1889
West Virginia	2,005,552	24,080	June 19, 1863
Wisconsin	3,434,575	54,705	May 29, 1848
Wyoming	290,529	97,566	July 10, 1890
District of Columbia	802,178	61	
United States (total)	150,697,361	2,974,726	

The 12 U.S. urbanized areas (cities with their suburban areas) with a population of more than a million in 1955 are listed in order of size below:

Name	Population (1950)	Land Area in sq. mi. (1950)	Population of City Only	Land Area in sq. mi.
New York	12,296,117	1,253.4	7,891,957	315.1
Chicago	4,920,816	638.0	3,620,962	207.5
Los Angeles	3,996,946	871.3	1,970,358	430.9
Philadelphia	2,922,470	311.6	2,020,605	127.2
Detroit	2,659,398	304.9	1,849,368	139.6
Boston	2,233,448	344.8	801,444	47.8
San Francisco	2,022,078	287.3	775,357	44.6
Pittsburgh	1,332,993	61.6	1,033,666	29.8
St. Louis	1,400,053	227.8	856,796	61.0
Cleveland	1,383,599	300.1	914,808	75.0
Washington	1,287,333	178.4	802,178	61.4
Baltimore	1,161,552	151.8	949,705	78.7

Capital, Washington, D.C.; total area of the continental U.S., 3,022,387 sq. mi. (including 47,661 sq. mi. of inland water); pop. 150,697,361 (1950); total area of territories and possessions and the commonwealth of Puerto Rico, 605,743 sq. mi.; pop. 2,945,359 (1950). The U.S. is also the trustee under a United Nations mandate of 625 islands in the Pacific formerly held by Japan. Among the nations of the world the U.S. ranks fifth in area and fourth in population.

Terrain and Climate. The U.S. may be subdivided into seven major physiographic divisions: the Atlantic and Gulf coastal lowland; Appalachian region; great interior lowland; Ozark and Ouachita highlands; Rocky Mountains; intermontane region; and Pacific Coast region. The Atlantic and Gulf coastal lowland extends from Long Island SW to S Texas and includes a vast area, largely a plain but hilly in places, bordering the ocean and extending inland up the Mississippi valley as far as Cairo, Ill. Though fertile in many areas, especially in the W part, large tracts of this plain have sandy soils. There are extensive tidal marshlands along the coast. The Appalachian region includes New England and extends SW to C Alabama. The terrain varies from flat river flood plains to hilly or rolling piedmont country, and culminates in the high rounded mountains of the Blue Ridge. In the W it includes the Allegheny-Cumberland plateau, an area of nearly horizontal rock strata which is, however, extremely hilly or mountainous, as it is intricately carved by river valleys. Important mountain groups of the Appalachians include the White Mountains, Green Mountains, Adirondacks, Catskills, and the Blue Ridge, which includes the Great Smoky Mountains. Mount Mitchell (6,684 ft.), in North Caro-

lina, is the highest summit in the E part of the U.S. The great interior lowland extends from the S shore of Lake Ontario W to the front ranges of the Rockies in Montana, Wyoming, Colorado, and New Mexico, and from the Canadian border S to W central Texas. Most of its area is in the drainage basin of the Mississippi River. The W portion of this region is a vast, level to rolling natural grassland known as the Great Plains. The N part of the great interior lowland was glaciated and has numerous features such as lakes, swamps, and scattered boulders resulting from the action of the ice sheet; the S part was not glaciated. This region contains the most fertile farm land in the U.S. The terrain varies from flat to hilly, and there is an isolated group of low mountains in the region (the Black Hills of South Dakota). The Ozark and Ouachita highlands are an isolated uplifted hill and mountain region surrounded by lowlands. They occupy S Missouri, N and NW Arkansas, and E Oklahoma. The valley of the Arkansas River separates the Ozarks from the Ouachita Mountains. The Rocky Mountains extend from N central New Mexico to the Canadian border. They are rugged mountains, with numerous massive ranges, culminating in Mount Elbert (14,431 ft.), in Colorado. The mountain chain is broken by the broad Wyoming basin. The intermontane region is complex, and must be further subdivided into three major terrain regions: the Columbia Plateau, the Colorado Plateau, and the Basin and Range Province. The Columbia Plateau is a vast plateau of old lava materials, and is rolling or hilly, with occasional high mountainous areas (Blue Mountains of Oregon). There is also an extensive plain in the Snake River basin of S Idaho. The Colorado Plateau is at a high elevation (largely 5,000 to 8,000 ft.) and is very deeply cut by numerous canyons, of which the Grand Canyon is the most famous. In many areas the landscape is extremely colorful. The Basin and Range Province is the most arid region of the U.S. and is composed of a series of ragged mountain ranges, separated by broad, flattish basins. Many of these basins contain salt flats which are lakes only after a considerable rain. Because of elevation the N part of the Basin and Range Province is much cooler and is characterized by sagebrush or bunch-grass vegetation, while the S part is hotter and drier and is known for its variety of cactuses. The Pacific Coast region is also quite diverse, but in general has three zones: The Sierra-Cascade Mountain region on the E is a region of lofty snow-capped mountains culminating in Mount Whitney (14,495 ft.), the highest point in the U.S. There are several peaks of volcanic origin; of these only Mount Lassen has been active in historical times. The C part of the Pacific Coast region includes several depressions occupied by water or by valleys: Puget Sound, the Willamette valley of Oregon, and the great central valley of California. The W fringe of the Pacific Coast region consists of the series of Coast Ranges which border the Pacific Ocean. The entire U.S. may be thought of as divided into a humid E part and a dry to semiarid W part, with a very narrow wet fringe along the NW Pacific coast. There are only three great rivers in the E, the Columbia, Colorado, and Rio Grande. In the E, the Mississippi drains about two fifths of the entire U.S., and has numerous important tributaries including the Wisconsin, Missouri, Ohio, Arkansas, and Red rivers. The St. Lawrence is the outlet of the Great Lakes and forms part of the boundary between the state of New York and Canada. The Great Lakes also lie on the U.S.-Canadian border, except Lake Michigan, which is entirely within the U.S.

The U.S. possesses many natural wonders. Among the best known, to name only a few, are Niagara Falls, on the Canada-New York state border; the Grand Canyon of the Colorado River, in Arizona; Yellowstone National Park, in Wyoming, Idaho, and Montana, known for its geysers, hot springs, lofty canyons, and waterfalls; Mammoth Cave, in Kentucky; and Yosemite National Park, in California. The many dams along the nation's waterways include Bonneville Dam, in the Columbia River; Grand Coulee Dam, in the Columbia River; Hoover Dam (formerly Boulder Dam), in the Colorado River; and the dams of the Tennessee Valley Authority. The nation has 160 national forests, 26 na-

tional parks, 51 battlefields, historic sites, and other similar sites, and 82 national monuments, as well as numerous recreation areas; the individual states also have set aside many parks, forests, and recreational areas. Valuable forests are scattered throughout the country, but the chief areas of timber production at present are the Pacific Northwest and the Southeast. The high mountain ranges of the Pacific Coast region have an important climatic effect by limiting the area of marine climate in the U.S. to a relatively narrow coastal region. In the N, this climate is characterized by cool, rainy winters and warm summers. In the S the climate is subtropical, with mild winters and hot summers. The seasonal temperature difference between winter and summer is much less in this region than elsewhere in the U.S. The greater part of the U.S., from the intermontane region E to the Atlantic coast, has a continental type of climate, with seasonal extremes of heat and cold in summer and winter. The only exception is S Florida, which has a tropical climate and no real winter season, though cold waves are experienced. Over all of the C and E U.S., excepting the highland regions, summers are hot; in the South, they are very hot and humid. Winters are severely cold in the N part of the Mississippi basin and along the N Great Lakes; they are quite cold as far S as Kansas, Missouri, and the Ohio River valley. In the S and SE U.S. winters are cool, with cold waves occasionally bringing severe winter conditions. In general, however, winters are shorter and summers longer than farther north. West of a line running roughly N and S from C Texas to C North Dakota is the semiarid or dry region of the U.S. Extending from this line W to the W limit of the intermontane region is an extensive region with too little rainfall to permit humid conditions. Except in the mountains, which are more humid, trees grow only along the streams or near permanent springs or other sources of water. The landscape has an entirely different aspect from the humid east; it is dry in appearance, mountains and tablelands are angular, and the barren rocks are often brilliantly colored; river beds are wide and stony and often contain very little or no water. Grazing is important over most of the region, and irrigation is extensively used for crop lands. The constant passage of storm centers, especially in the winter half-year, gives the U.S. climate a characteristic weather variability; sudden changes of weather are often experienced, and occasionally freakish extremes of unusual weather may occur, such as warm spells in midwinter or cold waves with near-freezing temperatures in May or early June. Since most of the "weather" moves from west to east, the Atlantic Ocean has only a relatively slight and localized effect on the climate of the U.S., the most pronounced characteristic being a cooling effect in summer along its coast, which has led to the establishment of many summer resort communities in the E U.S., such as Cape Cod, Mass., Atlantic City, N.J., and others.

Government. The federal government consists of three separate branches, the executive, the legislative, and the judicial. The executive branch is headed by the president, who is elected for a term of four years. A vice-president, also elected for a four-year term, succeeds to the presidency upon the death, resignation, removal, or any other inability to serve, of the president. The president and vice-president are elected by popular vote through an electoral college comprising electors from each state, the number of state electors being equal to the number of senators and representatives sent to Congress by each state. A cabinet chosen by the president and confirmed by the Senate assists the president in his work. Heading the legislative branch of the government is the Congress, comprising a Senate of 96 members (two from each state) elected for terms of six years and a House of Representatives of 435 members (the number from each state being proportional to its total population) elected for two-year terms. The vice-president of the U.S. presides over the Senate. Heading the judicial branch of the government is the U.S. Supreme Court, comprising a chief justice and eight associate justices all appointed by the president and confirmed by the Senate. Below this court in the judicial system are the

circuit court of appeals and the district courts. Each of the 48 state governments is composed also of an executive, legislative, and judicial branch, a governor serving as the chief executive. Nebraska is the only state having a one-chamber legislature, the other 47 states having bicameral legislatures. The District of Columbia is administered by three commissioners appointed by the president and confirmed by the Senate. Alaska is headed by a governor appointed by the president, and is administered jointly by the Congress and a territorial legislative assembly; it sends one voteless delegate to the House of Representatives. Hawaii is headed by a governor appointed by the president and has a legislature; it sends one nonvoting delegate to the House of Representatives. The Virgin Islands of the U.S. (as distinct from those belonging to Great Britain) and Guam are under the jurisdiction of the U.S. Department of the Interior and have a U.S.-appointed governor and a popularly elected legislature. American Samoa, Midway, and Wake Island are controlled by the Department of the Navy. The Canal Zone is administered by a governor under the supervision of the U.S. secretary of the army. Puerto Rico is headed by a governor who since 1952 has been popularly elected; administered by a legislature; sends to the House of Representatives a popularly elected resident commissioner who has no vote; since 1952 has had commonwealth status.

Industry, Agriculture, and Trade. The U.S. is the world leader in output of agricultural products and livestock. The use of modern agricultural methods and the promotion of agricultural education have contributed heavily to making the nation the leader in this field. Corn is the country's leading crop. Other important crops are tobacco, oats, wheat, hay, flax, citrus fruits, potatoes, barley, sorghums, rye, buckwheat, rice, cotton, beans, peas, soybeans, peanuts, sugar cane, sugar beets, deciduous fruits, and nuts. The country ranks first among the nations as a grower of corn, oats, citrus fruits, cotton, and tobacco. Stock raising is carried on extensively, with cattle predominating; sheep, horses, hogs, mules, chickens, turkeys, ducks, geese, and goats are also raised. According to the Bureau of the Census there were in the U.S. in 1950 5,382,162 farms, averaging ab. 215 acres; total acreage in farms was 1,158,565,852. The volume of U.S. fisheries output far surpasses that of any country in the world, the country's fishing industry having taken root in colonial New England. Alaska and the Columbia River are widely known for their salmon, and Alaska is also known for its seal fishing. Long Island Sound is known for oysters; New England for lobsters, clams, halibut, cod, menhaden, and bluefish; the Great Lakes for lake trout and other freshwater fish; the Gulf of Mexico for shrimp. The nation possesses great mineral wealth. Among its leading minerals are petroleum, coal, iron, copper, helium, natural gas, clay, sand and gravel, aluminum, zinc, lead, sulfur, gold, lime, salt, phosphate rock, molybdenum, uranium, and silver. The total value of metallic and nonmetallic mineral production in the U.S. for 1949 was 10,554,000,000 dollars. Abundant natural resources, mass-production methods, and an outstanding system of transportation have contributed to making the U.S. by far the greatest manufacturing nation of the world. Its many products include food and beverages, machinery, automotive vehicles, aircraft, primary metals, chemicals, printed matter, paper, lumber and wood products (including furniture), clay, glass, and stone products, petroleum products, leather and leather products, rubber products, instruments, and tobacco products. In 1952 average employment in manufacturing establishments was 15,900,000, including ab. 12,800,000 production workers. New York City has the greatest employment in manufacturing of any U.S. city and leads in the production of clothing. New York and Chicago are major publishing centers. Automobile manufacturing is centered in S Michigan, especially in the Detroit area.

The chief center of the iron and steel industry is in the Pittsburgh-Youngstown-Cleveland industrial region, with important outlying centers in the Calumet district (South Chicago, Ill.), the Gary, Ind., Birmingham, Ala., Buffalo-Lackawanna, N.Y., E Pennsylvania, and Sparrows Point, Md. The greatest center of cotton textile

industries, formerly New England, is now in the Southern Piedmont district extending from S Virginia SE to E central Alabama. New England has a diversified industrial structure with important manufactures of machinery, woolen textiles, boots and shoes, electrical equipment, metal products, and numerous other products. Petroleum refining is a vast industry, with about a dozen large centers scattered over the U.S.; the greatest centers are the Los Angeles area, the Gulf Coast ports from Houston, Tex., to Lake Charles, La., the Calumet district of NW Indiana, and the NE New Jersey section of the New York City urban area. The latter two centers are market locations of the industry, and obtain their crude petroleum from distant sources. Chicago is the leader in slaughtering and meat packing, and many other cities in the Middle West have a concentration of this type of industry. The aircraft and shipbuilding industries, which experienced a tremendous expansion during World War II, are scattered, although major centers of concentration are found on the W coast. In 1951 U.S. exports were valued at 14,877,000,000 dollars; general imports for the same year were placed at 11,599,000,000 dollars. The U.S. has the world's most extensive transportation facilities: 1,617,000 mi. of improved rural highways in 1949, of which 202,223 mi. were paved, New York leads in paved highway mileage (26,280 mi.) followed by Pennsylvania (18,781 mi.), Texas (13,212 mi.), and Illinois (12,137 mi.). The U.S. had 224,511 mi. of railroads in 1949, a great system of canals and inland waterways, and many excellent harbors. Its communications system is also outstanding; includes a government-operated postal system, more than 39 million telephones (1949), and the world's largest mileage of telegraph lines.

History. The earliest history of the region merges with that of North America, i.e., discovery and temporary colonization by the Northmen, c1000 A.D., and discovery (and claim for England) by John Cabot in 1497. What is now the U.S. itself was later explored by Ponce de León (1513-14), Verazaano (1524), De Soto (1539-42), and others. The first permanent settlement was made (1565) by the Spanish at St. Augustine, Fla. The first permanent English settlements were made at Jamestown, Va. (May 13, 1607) and at Plymouth, Mass. (Dec. 21, 1620). Thirteen colonies were settled, forming by their union in 1776 the 13 original states; they were Virginia, Massachusetts, New Hampshire, Maryland, Connecticut, Rhode Island, North Carolina, South Carolina, Pennsylvania, and Georgia, all founded by the English; New York and New Jersey, originally colonized by the Dutch; and Delaware, first settled by the Swedes. In the early days of colonization the settlers were much harassed by the Indians; among the wars carried on with the Indians were the Pequot War and King Philip's War; with the French and Indians, King William's War, Queen Anne's War, King George's War, and the French and Indian Wars, in which the British won decisive control of the seaboard colonies, maintaining this domination until the Revolutionary War. The following are among the leading events of U.S. history: the Revolutionary War (1775-83), hastened by the Stamp Act of 1765, taxes in 1767 on tea and other items, and the Boston Port Bill of 1774; the Declaration of Independence, 1776; the Articles of Confederation, ratified (1781) by the states and lasting until 1789; surrender of the British General Cornwallis, 1781; recognition of U.S. independence, 1783; the Ordinance of 1787 relating to the Northwest Territory; the Constitution framed, 1787; new form of government inaugurated (1789) with the capital at New York; capital removed to Philadelphia (1790) and to Washington (1800); Indian wars (1790-94), concluded by treaty in 1795; naval war with the French (1798-1800); Tripolitan War with the Barbary pirates (1801-05); the Louisiana Purchase (1803); Supreme Court decision in the case of *Marbury v. Madison* established the court's right to review state or federal laws (1803); the Embargo Act prohibiting foreign commerce (1807); war with Great Britain (1812-15); cession of Florida by Spain (1819); the financial panic of 1819; the Missouri Compromise (1820); the Monroe Doctrine (1823); the nullification movement flourished (1832-33); the financial crisis of 1837; annexation of

Texas (1845); the NW boundary settled (1846) with Great Britain; Mexican War (1846-48); acquisition of New Mexico and California by the Treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo, which ended the Mexican War, and of the S part of Arizona by the Gadsden Purchase (1853); discovery (1848) of gold in California resulting in the gold rush of 1849, a heavy migration to the W; the Omnibus Bill (1850), often called the Compromise of 1850, proposed by Henry Clay, including provisions for the admission to the Union of California as a free state, the organization of Utah and New Mexico as territories permitting settlers to decide the slavery issue for themselves; the Kansas-Nebraska Act (1854), setting aside the Missouri Compromise and permitting popular sovereignty on the slavery issue in Kansas and Nebraska; the financial crisis of 1857; the Dred Scott decision (1857); secession from the Union of 11 states (1860-61); the Civil War (1861-65); constitutional prohibition of slavery (1865), with the adoption of the Thirteenth Amendment to the Constitution; Reconstruction in the South (1865-70); purchase of Alaska from Russia (1867); the financial crisis of 1873; disputed presidential election (1876-77), resulting in decision by special electoral commission in favor of Rutherford B. Hayes, although his rival Samuel J. Tilden polled a majority of 250,000 popular votes; resumption of specie payments (1879); the Spanish-American War (1898), resulting in the acquisition by the U.S. of Puerto Rico, Guam, and the Philippines and the occupation of Cuba until 1902; annexation of Hawaii (1898); acquisition of the Canal Zone (1903) on the basis of perpetual rental from Panama; first powered airplane flight (1903) at Kitty Hawk, N.C., by Orville and Wilbur Wright; the financial panic of 1907; occupation of Veracruz for seven months during 1914 to protect American residents and American interests during the Mexican revolution; pursuit (1916) of Pancho Villa, Mexican revolutionary, by U.S. troops led by General John J. Pershing, after several border incidents; U.S. participation (1917-18) in World War I; Prohibition Amendment (Eighteenth Amendment), effective 1920 and supplemented that same year by the Prohibition Enforcement (Volstead) Act; rejection (1920) by the U.S. Senate of the nation's entry into the League of Nations; the Nineteenth Amendment to the Constitution, permitting women's suffrage (1920); World War I peace treaty with Germany (1921); Briand-Kellogg Pact to outlaw war formulated (1928) by U.S. Secretary of State Frank B. Kellogg with French Foreign Minister Aristide Briand, and later endorsed by 60 other nations; U.S. stock market crash (1929) signaling the beginning of a depression, the most severe in U.S. history; election (1932) to the presidency of Franklin Delano Roosevelt, who promised a "new deal" for the nation then suffering under the burden of thousands of bank and business failures and unemployment of more than 11 million; establishment under the so-called New Deal of many new government agencies such as the Civilian Conservation Corps, Works Projects Administration, Public Works Administration, National Recovery Administration, and the Social Security Administration; gold withdrawn from circulation in the U.S. (1933); repeal of Prohibition by the Twenty-first Amendment (1933); establishment of the Good Neighbor Policy (1933) to encourage friendship among nations of the Western Hemisphere; reduction of gold in the U.S. dollar (1934); passage (1940) of the Selective Service Act, first peacetime draft law in U.S. history; shattering of historic precedent with election of Roosevelt to a third term, first instance of a U.S. president being elected for more than two terms; Lend-Lease Act (1941), making U.S. resources available to nations fighting Italy and Germany; attack on the U.S. naval base at Pearl Harbor (Dec. 7, 1941) by Japan plunged U.S. into World War II; U.S. one of the nations meeting (April 25, 1945) at San Francisco, Calif., to draft the United Nations charter; war with Germany ended May 8, 1945, with Japan, Aug. 14, 1945; Japanese surrender hastened by the use of a new weapon, the atom bomb, dropped on the Japanese cities of Hiroshima (Aug. 6, 1945) and Nagasaki (Aug. 9, 1945); succession (April 12, 1945) to the presidency of Vice-President Harry S. Truman upon the death of Roosevelt, who had been elected (1944) to a

fourth term; U.S. chosen (1946) as permanent seat of the United Nations; Philippines become an independent republic (1946); military and economic aid given (1947) to Greece and Turkey, under the Truman Doctrine, as a means of fighting the spread of Communism; U.S. given trusteeship by the United Nations of Pacific islands formerly held by Japan; the nation's armed services unified (1947) under the new Department of Defense; the Foreign Assistance Act of 1948 launched the European Recovery Program (popularly called the Marshall Plan) of postwar military and economic rehabilitation of Europe and China; Truman inaugurated (1949) as 33rd president called for a "bold new program" of aid to underdeveloped areas of the world (this proposal being known popularly as Point Four); the U.S. one of the 12 nations signing (1949) a North Atlantic defense pact; the nation's atomic weapon monopoly ended (1949) by atomic explosion in the U.S.S.R., and (1952) by a British atomic explosion in Australia; the U.S. one of the chief participants in the Korean War beginning in 1950.

Culture. Late in the 18th century the U.S. was primarily an agricultural nation with some small-scale shipping and manufacturing enterprises. Since the first census in 1790, however, the percentage of urban population has increased steadily from five percent to 64 percent in 1950. At the same time, the center of population has been moving steadily westward from 23 mi. E of Baltimore, Md., in 1790 to 8 mi. NW of Olney, Ill., in 1950. The shift in population may be explained in large measure by the westward movement of the frontier of settlement to the Pacific Coast, and by the Industrial Revolution which resulted in the drawing off of much farm population into expanding industry, and the great increase in commerce which both have led to great urban growth. Still another factor in the population shift from farm to city has been American technical progress (which has facilitated industry and rapid communication) as exemplified by the invention of the cotton gin (1793) by Eli Whitney, successful navigation of the steamboat *Clermont* (1807) by Robert Fulton, the building (1830) by Peter Cooper of the *Tom Thumb*, first American-built railroad locomotive to be put in actual operation, the invention (1831) of the McCormick reaper by Cyrus Hall McCormick, invention (1892-93) of the first successful gasoline automobile by the Duryea brothers, the invention (1911) of the automobile self-starting device by Charles F. Kettering, and the perfection in the early 1900's by Henry Ford of assembly-line and mass-production methods. Of the total U.S. population in 1950 6.8 percent were born in foreign countries. Whereas the earliest immigrants were principally from England, Ireland, and Germany, the foreign-born white population of the U.S. in 1950 had come principally from Italy, Germany, Russia, Poland, England, Scotland, Wales, Norway, Denmark, Sweden, the Irish Republic, and Northern Ireland. Large-scale immigration to the U.S. did not begin until the middle of the 19th century, when it was encouraged by European political dislocations and the existence of an American frontier. Late in the same century the tremendous industrial growth of the nation in such fields as steel, oil, meat packing, and railroads formed a great market for cheap labor and drew immigration from S and E Europe. Early in the 20th century a widespread belief that N Europeans were more readily assimilable brought about legislation instituting a quota system basing immigration from countries outside the Western Hemisphere on national origin. A Chinese Exclusion Act put into effect in 1882 because of an influx of Chinese labor to the W coast was not rescinded until 1943. Some refugees from Nazism and Fascism were admitted to the U.S. in the 1930's and 1940's under the quota laws; some others uprooted by World War II were admitted later under special postwar legislation relating to displaced persons. Indians in the U.S. in 1950 numbered 343,410. Many of these live on reservations totaling 55 million acres and located in various states. Estimates of the number of Indians in 1492 in what is now the U.S. range between 720,000 and one million, their subsequent decrease being variously attributed to such factors as wars, disease, starvation, and economic exploitation by the white man. Today, however, the

Indian segment of the population is one of the most rapidly increasing in the nation. The greater number of U.S. Indians are under the guidance of the U.S. Office of Indian Affairs, which seeks to assist them in adapting their culture and customs to contemporary conditions and in achieving economic independence. The Indian contribution to American culture is evidenced in arts and crafts, folklore, and in geographic nomenclature. Negroes in the U.S. in 1950 numbered 15,042,286, or 10 percent of the total population. The African Negro was first brought to the U.S. in 1619 when a Dutch vessel brought African slaves to Jamestown, Va., and the great bulk of the Negroes in America from that time until 1863 were slaves. Antislavery sentiment existed as early as colonial times but did not gain intensity until late in the 18th century, culminating in Lincoln's Emancipation Proclamation of 1863. Demands for labor in urban areas, particularly during World Wars I and II, have resulted in large migrations of Negroes from the South to cities elsewhere in the nation. Today the Negro population is increasing in number but declining in proportion to the total population, a disparity partly attributable to the substandard dwelling and health facilities accessible to this group. Although Negro art, music, and folklore have made many contributions to American culture, the U.S. Negro is still relegated economically largely to menial labor and is for the most part segregated socially. There are more than 240 religious bodies in the country and a total church membership of some 79,500,000 (1949). The three largest groups are Protestants, comprising 60 percent of the total; Roman Catholics, 33 percent; and Jews, six percent. The major Protestant denominations include the Baptists, Methodists, Lutherans, Presbyterians, Protestant Episcopal Church, Disciples of Christ, Congregational Christian Church, Latter-Day Saints, Evangelical and Reformed Church, Evangelical United Brethren, and Friends. An individual American culture evolved slowly. At the outset the American arts and literature were heavily imitative of English models, and an approach to a common American style was slowed by the difficulty of communication. In the early colonial days theological writing was the most abundant; the first book published in the U.S. was the *Bay Psalm Book* (1640). Later Thomas Paine's *Common Sense* (1776) agitated in behalf of the American cause against the British, and the contemporary patriotic figures of the day published their writings. Patriotic poetry found an audience as America became more aware of itself. The first American novelist was Charles Brockden Brown (1771-1810), but American fiction did not bloom until the 19th century, with such writers as Washington Irving, James Fenimore Cooper, Herman Melville, Nathaniel Hawthorne, Henry James (who became an expatriate), Harriet Beecher Stowe, Samuel Clemens (Mark Twain), Bret Harte, and Joel Chandler Harris. Edgar Allan Poe produced both fiction and verse; other poets of the era were William Cullen Bryant, Oliver Wendell Holmes, James Russell Lowell, John Greenleaf Whittier, Sidney Lanier, Henry Wadsworth Longfellow, Emily Dickinson (whose works were not published until many years later), and Walt Whitman. Historians too, such as George Bancroft and Francis Parkman, were already at work evaluating and recounting the progress of the new nation. A note of realism was heard late in the century and developed rapidly into the naturalism which was the keynote of U.S. fiction early in the 20th century; these currents can be traced in the works of Stephen Crane, Frank Norris, Jack London, Upton Sinclair, Theodore Dreiser, and Sherwood Anderson. At the same time the nonfiction writers such as Lincoln Steffens and Ida Tarbell were exposing political and industrial conditions in the nation. During the 1920's Sinclair Lewis employed the novel as a device for satirizing American mores. H. L. Mencken and George Jean Nathan produced widely read essays and criticism which also often poked fun at middle-class American customs and taste. In the wake of World War I three American novelists of major stature, John Dos Passos, Ernest Hemingway, and William Faulkner, appeared. Immediately before and after the war new poets, such as Carl Sandburg, Edgar Lee Masters, Edna St. Vincent Millay, Amy Lowell, Robert Frost, Edwin Arlington

Robinson, Robinson Jeffers, and the experimentalist expatriates T. S. Eliot and Ezra Pound, were heard. Eugene O'Neill wrote important new plays. Portrait-ure was the principal form of painting in 18th-century America, with John Singleton Copley, Benjamin West, Gilbert Stuart, and Charles Willson Peale among the best-known painters of this sort. Eventually landscapes became acceptable subjects, and in the 19th century a more independent American style than seen previously was introduced by the group known as the Hudson River School of landscape painters. John James Audubon became known for his beautifully colored pictures of American birds. Prints of American life and history were produced by Nathaniel Currier and James Merritt Ives. After the Civil War a variety of individual styles of painting were displayed by Albert Pinkham Ryder, James McNeill Whistler, Thomas Eakins, Winslow Homer, and John Singer Sargent. A heavy French influence in the early 20th century, as evidenced in the work of such painters as Childe Hassam and Mary Cassatt, gave way to a new American influence exerted by Robert Henri. The famous "Armory Show" of 1913 signaled the arrival of the modern movement in U.S. painting, which since that time has shown a variety of European and American influences. The better-known later painters include John Marin, Georgia O'Keeffe, Charles Sheeler, Grant Wood, Thomas Hart Benton, John Stuart Curry, Charles E. Burchfield, and Edward Hopper, among many others. American music begins with the song *My Days Have Been So Wondrous Free* (1759), by Francis Hopkinson, the first music known to have been written in what is now the U.S. Religious music, folk music, and regional songs were characteristic of the 18th century. The American Negro contributed songs called spirituals, and blues (important in the development of jazz, the dance music which became popular after World War I). More modern times have seen wider attention given to serious American music ranging from the romantic works of Edward MacDowell to the "modern" music of Charles Ives, Virgil Thompson, Aaron Copland, Walter Piston, Roy Harris, Roger Sessions, and others. The development of radio (the U.S. had 75 million sets in use in 1943) provided a wide audience for the "popular" songs of George M. Cohan, Victor Herbert, George Gershwin, Irving Berlin, Jerome Kern, and numerous others. Almost every major U.S. city is the seat of a symphony orchestra, and important opera companies are located at New York, Chicago, and San Francisco. More than 1,700 daily newspapers (exclusive of foreign-language newspapers) and 530 Sunday newspapers are printed in the U.S. Some 9,000 books (including new editions of old works) were published in 1949. The many museums and planetariums located across the nation include the Smithsonian Institution and the Corcoran Gallery of Art, Washington, D.C.; the Metropolitan Museum of Art, the Museum of Modern Art, the Whitney Museum of American Art, and the American Museum of Natural History (including the Hayden Planetarium), New York; the Art Institute of Chicago, the Adler Planetarium, and the Chicago Natural History Museum, Chicago; the Philadelphia Museum of Art and the Fels Planetarium, Philadelphia; the Boston Museum of Fine Arts, Boston; and the Griffiths Observatory, Los Angeles. Many other cities support fine museums, as do numerous states and universities. Outstanding among the nation's libraries are the Library of Congress, the Harvard University Library, and the New York Public Library (the world's largest public library system). Each of the states, cities, and local school districts of the U.S. has its own system of free public elementary and high schools. There are also numerous private schools, colleges, and universities. Each state also maintains institutions of higher learning. Land-grant colleges and universities receive support from the federal government according to provisions of the Morrill Acts of 1862 and 1890. The nation supports and operates, among others, the U.S. Naval Academy at Annapolis, Md., and the U.S. Military Academy at West Point, N.Y. Harvard University (founded 1636), at Cambridge, Mass., is the oldest institution of higher learning in the U.S. Others founded at an early date are the College of William and Mary, Williamsburg, Va.; Yale University, New Haven, Conn.; the University

of Pennsylvania, Philadelphia, Pa.; Princeton University, Princeton, N.J.; Washington and Lee University, Lexington, Va.; Columbia University, New York City; Brown University, Providence, R.I.; Rutgers University (founded as Queens College), New Brunswick, N.J.; and Dartmouth College, Hanover, N.H. Mount Holyoke College (founded 1837 as Mount Holyoke Seminary), at South Hadley, Mass., is the oldest U.S. college for women. Elmira College, Elmira, N.Y.; Vassar College, Poughkeepsie, N.Y.; Wells College, Aurora, N.Y.; Hunter College, New York City; Wellesley College, Wellesley, Mass.; Smith College, Northampton, Mass.; and Bryn Mawr College, Bryn Mawr, Pa., are among the other women's colleges founded at an early date. The motto of the U.S. is *E Pluribus Unum*, meaning "One Out of Many."

United States. American frigate, built at Philadelphia in 1797, which, under the command of Stephen Decatur, captured the British frigate *Macedonian*, Oct. 25, 1812.

United States. American passenger ship, 990 ft. long, of 51,500 tons, launched at Newport News, Va., June 23, 1951. On her maiden voyage, July, 1952, the *United States* set records in both west-east and east-west legs of her trip, 3 days, 10 hours, 40 minutes and 3 days, 12 hours, 12 minutes respectively, between Ambrose Light and Bishop's Rock, England.

United States Bank of the. See Bank of the United States, First, and Bank of the United States, Second.

United States, Gazette of the. See Gazette of the United States.

United States Chamber of Commerce. National federation, established in 1912, composed of local chambers of commerce and other trade units associated for the purpose of promoting and preserving their interests. The U.S. Chamber of Commerce formulates and expresses trade policy on a national level, while the various local chambers participate in community affairs.

United States Chess Federation. Chess organization in the U.S., formed in 1939 by merger of the American Chess Federation and the National Chess Federation. It is a nonprofit organization, incorporated under the laws of the state of Illinois, and has as its aim the promotion of chess activities in the U.S. To this end it sponsors a biennial tournament for the U.S. championship, an annual U.S. "open" championship, an active junior chess program, and a program of chess instruction and events for veterans, hospitals, and institutions.

United States Christian Commission. Organization, formed in November, 1861, by members of the Young Men's Christian Association, for the purpose of promoting the physical and spiritual welfare of the Union soldiers and sailors in the American Civil War. About a million and a half Bibles and Testaments were distributed, besides much other reading matter, and upward of 5,000 delegates carried on the active work of the organization. It received government and public support.

United States Employment Service. [Called the USES.] Government employment agency originally established in 1918 and reestablished by the National Employment System Act of 1933. It cooperates with state employment units and is authorized to furnish financial aid to such state agencies. The USES was originally a part of the Department of Labor. It was placed under the Social Security Board in 1936, under the War Manpower Commission in 1942, and in 1948 was transferred to the Bureau of Employment Security of the Federal Security Agency.

United States Flag. [Legal name, The Flag of the United States; called the "Stars and Stripes."] National flag of the United States of America, consisting of a canton containing forty-eight white stars (one for each state) on a blue field, and thirteen stripes (one for each of the original states) alternately red and white in the fly. The original flag, according to a (now generally not believed) legend designed by Betsy Ross of Philadelphia, contained thirteen stars in the canton; after 1818 the number of stripes was standardized and provision was made for adding one star for each new state.

United States Housing Authority. [Called the USHA.] Federal corporation established under the National Housing Act of 1937. Operating under the National Housing Agency, the USHA extends financial

credits and grants to state and local housing agencies to enable slum clearance and the construction of dwelling units for low-income groups.

United States Literary Gazette. Semimonthly critical and literary journal published (1824-26) at Boston and edited by Theophilus Parsons. It was consolidated (1826) with the *New York Review and Athenaeum Magazine* and was published for a year as the *United States Review and Literary Gazette*.

United States Magazine, The. Philadelphia monthly (January-December, 1779) published and edited by Hugh Henry Brackenridge.

United States Magazine and Democratic Review. Monthly journal of literature and politics published from 1837 to 1849. Contributors included Nathaniel Hawthorne, Edgar Allan Poe, and John Greenleaf Whittier. Its founder and editor was John L. O'Sullivan, who originated the phrase "manifest destiny" in an article published in its pages in 1845.

United States Maritime Commission. Federal agency set up by the Merchant Marine Act of 1936 for the purpose of encouraging and developing an American merchant marine. The commission has five members. It succeeded the U.S. Shipping Board and is empowered to grant three types of construction and operational subsidies in place of the mail contracts authorized by earlier merchant marine legislation. One of its primary objects is the enabling of American ocean-line operators to cope with foreign competition. The commission also enforces the labor sections of national maritime laws.

United States National Museum. Museum of the U.S. government, at Washington, D.C., under the direction of the Smithsonian Institution. It is the legal depository of all the government collections in zoology, botany, geology, ethnology, archaeology, the industrial and fine arts, and other fields. These collections have been secured through exploring expeditions, surveys, and other activities of the government, as in the Department of Agriculture and the bureaus of fishery and American ethnology, and by gift, exchange, and purchase. The museum includes a national gallery of art. A new building, provided for by Congress in 1903, was first occupied in 1910. It has a library of more than 236,000 volumes and publishes its *Proceedings, Bulletin, and Contributions from the United States National Herbarium*.

United States of Colombia (kō.lum'bī.ə). Official name of Colombia from 1861 to 1886, when a federal constitution was in force.

United States of Indonesia (in.dō.nē'zhā, -shā). See Indonesia, United States of.

United States Shipping Board. Independent federal agency established in 1919 for the purpose of constructing a merchant marine for use in World War I, when it operated the Emergency Fleet Corporation. The Shipping Board, which was continued under the Merchant Marine Acts of 1920 and 1928, took steps to promote the development of a U.S. merchant fleet by means of construction and mail-carrying subsidies. It was replaced by the United States Maritime Commission.

United States v. American Tobacco Co., 221 U.S. 106 (1911). U.S. Supreme Court decision notable for its reaffirmation of the "rule of reason" formula as recognized earlier in *Standard Oil v. United States* (1911). While the court ordered reorganization of the American Tobacco Company it did not decree dissolution, thus lending further support to the doctrine that only unreasonable combinations in restraint of trade were illegal under the terms of the Sherman Antitrust Act of 1890. The suit was brought in 1907 by the U.S. against the American Tobacco Company and others subsidiary to it (in all, 29 individuals and 65 American and two English corporations) for violation of the Sherman Antitrust Act. The original American Tobacco Company of New Jersey was organized in 1890, by consolidating five competing concerns that made and sold 95 percent of the domestic cigarettes and less than 8 percent of all other domestic manufactured tobacco. It then bought other competing concerns, or their control, paying therefor in cash and in its own stock and that of combinations subsidiary to itself, organized for manufacture and sale. These were merged in 1904 under the original name and soon virtually controlled the tobacco industries of the U.S. The

combined assets of the allied concerns forming the combination exceeded 400 million dollars. Chief among its methods of restraining and monopolizing trade were selling under cost and forcing owners who sold out to it into restrictive agreements that they should not reënter the field. The decision of the Supreme Court, handed down May 29, 1911, directed a dissolution of the combination and the recreating, out of the elements composing it, of a new condition honestly in harmony with the law. The decision allowed the trust a maximum of eight months to carry out these directions.

United States v. Butler, 297 U.S. 1 (1936) (but'ler). [Also known as the *Hoosac Mills Case*.] U.S. Supreme Court decision declaring unconstitutional the Agricultural Adjustment Act of 1933 on the ground that the regulation of agriculture was reserved to the states and was not embraced by Congressional power. The processing of taxes levied by the federal government were invalidated, while the payment of crop benefits to farmers was ruled to be coercive. This sharp restriction of the general welfare power of the national government was one of the major judicial reverses suffered by the New Deal.

United States v. Classic, 313 U.S. 299 (1941). U.S. Supreme Court decision holding that the national government's regulatory powers over elections extended to primaries in instances where the election was an essential part of the apparatus for nominating candidates for federal offices. The case involved Negro disenfranchisement in Louisiana.

United States v. Cruikshank, 92 U.S. 542 (1876) (krük'shank). U.S. Supreme Court decision important for its interpretation of the Fourteenth Amendment in regard to the protection of the Negro freedman. The case concerned a provision of the Force Act of 1870. The court declared the amendment to be a guarantee of protection against the act of the state itself and was not intended to restrain or to punish individual offenders. The amendment, said Chief Justice Morrison R. Waite, "adds nothing to the rights of one citizen as against another. It simply furnishes a federal guaranty against any encroachment by the States upon the fundamental rights which belong to every citizen as a member of society."

United States v. Curtiss-Wright Export Corporation, 299 U.S. 304 (1936) (kér'tis-rit'). U.S. Supreme Court decision upholding a presidential proclamation prohibiting the sale of arms and munitions to a foreign power. The opinion is notable for its affirmation of the broad authority of the U.S. president in the realm of foreign relations, and for its pronouncement of the doctrine that the national powers of external sovereignty were derived from a source in existence even before the establishment of the government under the Constitution. Thus, the powers of the central government in foreign relations are inherited as well as inherent.

United States v. Darby, 312 U.S. 100 (1941) (där'bi). Unanimous Supreme Court decision upholding the federal Fair Labor Standards Act of 1938. The court's opinion, formally overruling the judicial position in *Hammer v. Dagenhart* (1918), was notable for its broad assertion of the national commerce power.

United States v. E. C. Knight Co., 156 U.S. 1 (1895) (nīt). U.S. Supreme Court decision holding that the Sherman Antitrust Act of 1890 did not embrace combinations for controlling manufacture, as distinguished from those controlling commerce. Chief Justice Melville W. Fuller, who delivered the majority opinion, sharply delimited the national commerce power and effectively deprived the Sherman Act of the authority its framers had intended for it. This case was the first occasion on which the court interpreted the act. The case involved the E. C. Knight and other companies subsidiary to the American Sugar Refining Company.

United States v. Harris, 106 U.S. 629 (1883) (har'is). U.S. Supreme Court decision invalidating the Third Enforcement Act of 1871 (the so-called Ku Klux Klan Act) passed by the Radical Republicans as part of their Reconstruction program. The act authorized the suspension of the writ of habeas corpus and the use of the armed forces of the U.S. at the discretion of the president in instances where it had been determined that the provisions of the act had been violated. The court held that

the national legislative power did not embrace the enactment of laws suppressing crime within the states and declared the act a violation of the Fourteenth Amendment.

United States v. Lanza, 260 U.S. 377 (1922) (lan'za). U.S. Supreme Court decision clarifying the section of the Eighteenth Amendment providing that "Congress and the several states shall have concurrent power to enforce this article by appropriate legislation." The unanimous decision delivered by Chief Justice William H. Taft held that the states need not enforce prohibition if such action was contrary to their policy. He also declared that the Eighteenth Amendment did not constitute the source of the power of the states to enact and enforce prohibition, for such power existed before that amendment was proclaimed.

United States v. Lovett, Watson, and Dodd, 328 U.S. 303 (1946) (luv'et; wot'son, dod). U.S. Supreme Court decision notable for its application of the constitutional safeguard against bills of attainder. The case involved federal employees who had continued to work for the national government after the passage of the Emergency Deficiency Appropriation Act of 1943, part of which provided that official funds should not be used in the payment of salaries to three government officials who had been designated as subversive by the House Committee on Un-American Activities.

United States v. Peters, 5 Cranch 115 (1809) (pé'térz). U.S. Supreme Court decision notable for the forceful opinion of Chief Justice John Marshall upholding the extent and employment of federal authority within the constitutionally designated realm. The case arose over the Pennsylvania state legislature's authorization of the use of state militia to stay a federal marshal from serving a writ of execution obtained from the U.S. District Court of Pennsylvania. "If the legislatures of the several states may, at will, annul the judgments of the Courts of the United States," said Marshall, "and destroy the rights acquired under those judgments, the constitution itself becomes a solemn mockery, and the nation is deprived of the means of enforcing its laws by the instrumentality of its own tribunals." The decision provoked vigorous assertions of state sovereignty from the Pennsylvania state legislature; after a threatened show of force on both sides, the federal authority was sustained.

United States v. Schwimmer, 279 U.S. 644 (1929) (shvīm'er). U.S. Supreme Court decision involving the duties of citizenship on the part of an alien applying for naturalization. Rosika Schwimmer, a self-declared pacifist, stated on the ground of principle that, should the necessity arise, she would not bear arms in defense of the nation. In delivering the majority opinion denying citizenship to the appellant, Justice Pierce Butler declared that the duty to defend the national government was a basic principle of the Constitution. The dissenting opinion of Justice Oliver Wendell Holmes pointed out that the issue at stake was "not free thought for those who agree with us, but freedom for the thought that we hate. I think that we should adhere to that principle with regard to admission into, as well as to life within, this country."

United States v. Trans-Missouri Freight Association, 166 U.S. 290 (1897) (trans.mi.zō'frī, -rā). U.S. Supreme Court decision declaring that a combination formed by several railroads to establish rail rates violated the Sherman Antitrust Act of 1890. The case is notable chiefly for the railroad counsel's contention (with which the court majority did not agree) that only unreasonable combinations in restraint of trade were illegal. This "rule of reason" formula was later adopted by the court in *United States v. American Tobacco Co.* (1911) and *Standard Oil Co. v. United States* (1911).

United States v. Wong Kim Ark, 169 U.S. 649 (1898) (wōng'kim'ärk'). U.S. Supreme Court decision upholding the contention of an American-born person of Chinese extraction that his birth in the U.S. conferred citizenship upon him and hence did not make him subject to the Chinese Exclusion Acts upon his return to the U.S. after a journey to China. The decision was a vital interpretation of the clause in the Fourteenth Amendment stating that "all persons born or naturalized in the U.S. and subject to the jurisdiction thereof, are citizens of the

United States and of the state wherein they reside." The court's opinion held that "the opening sentence of the Fourteenth Amendment is throughout affirmative and declaratory. . . ."

United States v. Workingmen's Amalgamated Council of New Orleans, 54 Fed. 994 (1893) (nū ōr'lē.anz, ōr.lēnz'). Case involving the granting of an injunction restraining a strike action by trade unions at New Orleans on the ground that the strike violated the Sherman Antitrust Act of 1890. The decree established the principle that the provisions of the act were applicable to labor organizations.

United Steelworkers of America. Industrial union, affiliated with the Congress of Industrial Organizations, embracing workers in steel and aluminum production and fabrication units. It was originally known as the Steel Workers' Organizing Committee. Among its prominent leaders have been Philip Murray and James B. Carey. The union maintains headquarters at Pittsburgh. Membership: 798,000 (1944).

Universal Declaration of Human Rights. Enunciation of the fundamental rights of all human beings, prepared by the United Nations Commission on Human Rights, and adopted (Dec. 10, 1948) at Paris by the United Nations General Assembly. The declaration was designed by the Human Rights Commission, headed by Mrs. Eleanor Roosevelt, primarily to set forth "a common standard for achievement" regarding the freedoms of speech, religion, and assembly, the right to work, and the right to have an adequate living standard. Forty-eight nations were recorded as favoring the declaration, while six nations of the Soviet "bloc" abstained.

Universal Postal Union. Postal liaison agency, with some regulatory powers, established by the Postal Convention at Bern, Switzerland, in October, 1874. One of the most widely recognized and least controversial of all international bodies, it has carried on the collection, circulation, and publication of postal rates and information. It also refers disputes and answers postal inquiries. In the period since it was founded, several world postal conferences have modified and enlarged its duties and responsibilities.

Université Nationale de France (ū.nē.ver.sē.tā.nā.syo.nā.de frāns). Institution which virtually included the entire educational system of France. The organization of the old University of Paris having been destroyed by the Revolution, certain "écoles centrales" appeared at various points in the country. These were abolished by Napoleon, and the whole system was reconstructed (1808).

"Universities, Borough of." Nickname of Bronx, the University City (ū.ni.vēr'si.ti). City in E Missouri, in St. Louis County; a western residential suburb of St. Louis. 39,892 (1950).

University College. Oldest college of Oxford University, England. According to a baseless tradition, it was founded by King Alfred in 872 (it actually originated in a fund bequeathed by William, archdeacon of Durham, in 1249; and the college was practically established in 1280).

University College. Nonsectarian college at London, founded in 1828.

University Heights. Village in NE Ohio, in Cuyahoga County; an eastern residential suburb of Cleveland. 11,506 (1950).

University Park. City in C Texas, in Dallas County; a northern residential suburb of Dallas. 24,275 (1950).

Unkiar-Skelessi (ūng.kyār'ske.le.sē'). [Also, **Hunkiar-Skelessi**.] Small place in Turkey, near Istanbul, where, in 1833, Russia and Turkey concluded a treaty favorable to the russia.

Unknown Soldier, Tomb of the. American national shrine at Arlington National Cemetery, near Washington, D.C., containing the remains of an unknown American soldier selected from the unidentified dead of the American Expeditionary Forces who fell in World War I. The "Unknown Soldier" represents his 4,431 unidentified comrades who rest in Europe or in graves in the sea. His tomb bears the inscription: "Here Rests In Honored Glory An American Soldier Known But To God."

Ukumbi (ūng.kōm'bē). Native name of Mutano.

Unlearned Parliament. See **Parliament of Dunces**.
Unleavened Bread. Novel by Robert Grant, published in 1900.

Unleavened Bread, Feast of. See **Feast of Unleavened Bread**.

Unna (ūn'ā). Town in W Germany, in the *Land* (state) of North Rhine-Westphalia, British Zone, formerly in the province of Westphalia, Prussia, ab. 10 mi. E of Dortmund; marketing center of a fertile agricultural district. It also has coal mines, and machine, metal, chemical, electrical, shoe, and furniture industries. There are remains of medieval fortifications, and a Gothic church of the 14th century. 26,332 (1950).

Unna, Paul Gerson. b. at Hamburg, Germany, Sept. 8, 1850; d. there, Jan. 29, 1929. German dermatologist. He established (1891) the existence of "plasma cells" (to which he gave this name). He proposed (1891) his polychrome methylene blue, which soon became important in the modern technique of analysis of the blood. He conducted histological and physiological studies of the skin, described seborrheic eczema (1884), wrote on microscopic pathology of the skin, introduced (1886) ichthyol and resorcinol into medicine, and also introduced the so-called Unna pastes, the zinc oxide hard and soft pastes. He originated (1884) the idea of using coated pills to provide for local absorption in the duodenum.

Unnao (ūn'ou). [Also, **Unao**.] District in Uttar Pradesh, Union of India, E of Cawnpore; rice, wheat, sugar, and millet. Capital, Unnao; area, ab. 1,780 sq. mi.; pop. 959,542 (1941).

Unnatural Combat, The. Play by Philip Massinger, acted c1619 and printed in 1639.

Unpopular Review, The. Quarterly journal founded by Henry Holt and published from 1914 to 1921. Contributors included Brander Matthews, Dorothy Canfield Fisher, Mary Austin, and Amy Lowell. In 1919 the name was changed to *The Unpartisan Review*.

Unready, the. Epithet of Ethelred II.

Unrest. Novel by Warwick Deeping, published in 1916.

UNRRA (ūn'rā'). See **United Nations Relief and Rehabilitation Administration**.

Unruh (ūn'rō), **Fritz von**. b. at Koblenz, Germany, May 10, 1885—. German poet, playwright, and novelist. His first play, *Offiziere* (1911), was staged by Max Reinhardt and resulted in the author's resignation from the German army. *Louis Ferdinand Prinz von Preussen* (1913) was kept off the stage and could not be produced until after World War I. While serving on the Western Front Unruh wrote *Vor der Entscheidung* (1914) and *Opfergang* (1916) and the drama *Ein Geschlecht* (published after World War I). His later works include *Platz* (1920), *Flügel der Nike* (1923), *Heinrich aus Andernach* (1925), *Bonaparte* (1926), and *Phaea* (1930). In 1932 he left Germany. Since his arrival in the U.S. (1941) he has written the novel *The End Is Not Yet* (1947; German edition, *Der Nie Verlor*, 1949) and *The Saint* (1950).

UNSCOP. See **United Nations Special Committee on Palestine**.

Unser Fritz (ūn'zēr frīts). [Eng. trans., "Our Fritz."] Nickname given by Germans to Frederick William, crown prince of Prussia and Germany, and later emperor as Frederick III of Prussia.

Unst (unst). Island in the Shetland Islands, in N Scotland, in the county of Shetland, ab. 37 mi. N of Lerwick. It is the northernmost of the Shetland Islands. Length, ab. 12 mi.; width, ab. 6 mi.

Unstrut (ūn'strōt). River in C Germany which joins the Saale near Naumburg. Length, ab. 108 mi.

Unter den Linden (ūn'tēr den līn'den). Street in Berlin which extends E from the Brandenburg Tor about three fifths of a mile. Width, 160 ft.

Unter-Elsass (ūn'tēr.ēl'sās). German name of Alsace, Lower; see also **Bas-Rhin**.

Unterfranken (ūn'tēr.frāng'kən). German name of Lower Franconia.

Untermeyer (ūn'tēr.mlēr), **Jean Starr**. b. at Zanesville, Ohio, May 13, 1886—. American poet and translator. She married (1907) Louis Untermeyer, from whom she was later divorced. Author of *Growing Pains* (1918), *Dreams Out of Darkness* (1921), *Love and Need* (1943), and other books of poetry. She was one of the original group which published the biennial *A Miscellany of American Poetry* (1920, 1922), and has translated Hermann Broch's *The Death of Virgil* (1945) and other books.

Untermyer, Louis. b. at New York, Oct. 1, 1885—, American poet, translator, and anthologist. Associated (1902-23) with a jewelry-manufacturing firm, he subsequently devoted his time to study and writing. He was poetry editor (1934-37) of *The American Mercury*. Author of *First Love* (1911), *Challenge* (1914), *These Times* (1917), *The New Adam* (1920), *Roast Leviathan* (1923), *Burning Bush* (1928), *Food and Drink* (1937), *Selected Poems and Parodies* (1935), and other volumes of verse. He also wrote several books of parodies including *The Younger Quire* (1910) and *Collected Parodies* (1926). His prose works include *American Poetry Since 1900* (1923), *Forms of Poetry* (1926), and *Heinrich Heine—Paradox and Poet* (volume I, biography, volume II, translations, 1935). He has edited numerous anthologies, including *Modern British Poetry* (1920) and *Modern American Poetry* (1921), both subsequently revised several times.

Untermyer (ün'tér.mi.ér), Samuel. b. at Lynchburg, Va., June 6, 1858; d. at Palm Springs, Calif., March 16, 1940. American lawyer. As a member (subsequently senior partner) of the law firm of Guggenheimer and Untermyer at New York, he achieved prominence as counsel for James Hazen Hyde in the suit to have him ousted from the Equitable Life Insurance Society, which precipitated investigations into insurance companies and enactment of reform legislation in a number of states. He served as agent in the merger of Utah Copper Company with the Boston and the Nevada Consolidated Companies, as special attorney general for the Lockwood Committee in New York in prosecution of building-trades violators of antitrust legislation, as counsel for Rogers-Rockefeller-Lewisohn interests in litigation with F. Augustus Heinze over Montana copper mines, and as counsel for the Pujo Committee. He headed the board which drew up income-tax and excess-profits laws during World War I. He later served as counsel for the New York Transit Commission and had much to do with preservation of the nickel fare on the subways; he also was concerned in the unification of the city's subways. After 1933 he was a prominent leader in anti-Nazi organizations.

Unterpfalz (ün'tér.pfálts). See under *Rhineland-Palatinate*.

Untersberg (ün'ters.berk). Mountain in the Salzburg Alps, situated near the border between Salzburg and Bavaria, 8 mi. SW of Salzburg; celebrated in folklore (legends of Charlemagne). Elevation, 6,480 ft.

Untersee (ün'tér.zä). Name given to the W arm of the Lake of Constance. Length, 13 mi.

Unterseen (ün'tér.zä'en). Village in C Switzerland, in the canton of Bern, situated between the Lakes of Thun and Brienz, near Interlaken, on the Aare River, 3,107 (1941).

Unterwalden (ün'tér.väl.dén). One of the Four Forest Cantons of Switzerland, bounded by Lucerne, the Lake of Lucerne, Uri, and Bern. It comprises the two half-cantons Nidwalden and Obwalden. The surface is mountainous; highest point, the Titlis. The chief towns are Stanz and Sarnen; the prevailing language is German; the predominant religion Roman Catholic. It sends two representatives to the National Council. Unterwalden united with the other Forest Cantons in the leagues of 1291 and after. It was assigned to the canton of Waldstätten in 1798; the resistance of Nidwalden was suppressed by the French. It became again a canton in 1803, a position secured in 1815 after the resistance of Nidwalden had been suppressed by troops of the Swiss Confederation, and joined the Sonderbund. Area, 296 sq. mi.; pop. 37,688 (1941).

Unwin (ün'win), Sir Raymond. b. Nov. 2, 1863; d. June 28, 1940. English architect and town-planning expert. He began the practice of architecture in 1896, and early in his career was attracted to town planning. Near Letchworth, in Hertfordshire, Unwin laid out the first of the modern English garden cities. Others of his noted creations were New Larchwick in Yorkshire and Hampstead Garden near London. He lectured on town planning at the University of Birmingham (1911-14), became chief town-planning inspector of the Local Government Board, and during World War I was director of housing for the Ministry of Munitions. After the war he became chief housing architect of the Ministry of Health, and later chief adviser to the Greater London Regional Town

Planning Commission. From 1936 to his death he lectured as a visiting professor at Columbia University at New York. His *Town Planning in Practice*, published in 1909, has continued to be an influential work.

Unwin, Thomas Fisher. b. Jan. 24, 1848; d. Feb. 6, 1935. English publisher. Purchasing (1882) the business of Marshall, Japp and Company, he established the firm of T. Fisher Unwin, published works by Mark Rutherford, John Oliver Hobbes, Ouida, Ralph Iron, Vernon Lee, and others in the Pseudonym Library, and brought out works by George Gissing, S. R. Crockett, F. Marion Crawford, and Robert Buchanan. He was the first to publish Joseph Conrad and W. Somerset Maugham, and also published the Mermaid series of dramatists.

Unyoro (ö.nyö'ró). See *Bunyoro*.

Upanishads (ö.pan'í.shadz, ö.pái.shädz). Philosophical treatises or metaphysical commentaries attached to the *Brahmanas*. They are probably the oldest speculative treatises of the Hindus; the oldest is believed to antedate 500 B.C. The word means "sitting close to" and refers to a group sitting around a teacher. The *Upanishads* discuss the origin of the universe, the nature of deity, the nature of the soul, and the relationship between spirit and matter. Their fundamental tenet is that the inner self of the individual should be identified with the universal self or soul. The ancient Vedic literature first became known outside of India through the *Upanishads*. They were translated first (1657) from Sanskrit into Persian, then the most widely read language of the East, and thus became generally accessible. Twelve of them were translated by Friedrich Max Müller, with introductions and notes, in the *Sacred Books of the East*.

Updike (up'dik), Daniel Berkeley. b. at Providence, R.I., 1860; d. at Boston, Dec. 28, 1941. American printer and publisher. He founded (1893) the Merrymount Press at Boston, and lectured (1910-17) on printing at the Harvard Business School. He is especially noted for his influence on the improvement of American typography, having been one of the first to put into practice the idea that even a minor job of printing, or a cheap book, deserved some consideration typographically. His writings include *Printing Types: Their History, Forms and Use* (2 vols., 1922), *Notes on the Merrymount Press and Its Work*, and *In the Day's Work*.

Upham (up'am), Charles Wentworth. b. at St. John, New Brunswick, Canada, May 4, 1802; d. at Salem, Mass., June 15, 1875. American Unitarian clergyman, author, and politician. He was a member of Congress from Massachusetts (1853-55).

Upham, Thomas Cogswell. b. at Deerfield, N.H., Jan. 30, 1799; d. at New York, April 2, 1872. American philosophical and religious writer and poet.

Upham, Warren. b. at Amherst, N.H., March 8, 1850; d. at St. Paul, Minn., Jan. 29, 1934. American geologist, secretary and librarian (1895 et seq.) of the Minnesota Historical Society (at St. Paul). He was an assistant on the geological survey boards of New Hampshire (1875-78), of Minnesota (1879-85, 1893-94), and of the U.S. (1885-95). His investigations were concerned chiefly with glaciology. Among his publications are *The Glacial Lake Agassiz* (1895), *Greenland Icefields* (1896; with G. F. Wright), and many geological reports and papers in scientific magazines.

Upholland (up.hol'and). Urban district in NW England, in Lancashire, ar. 4 mi. W of Wigan, ar. 199 mi. NW of London by rail. 6,314 (1951).

Uphues (up'hüs), Joseph. b. at Sassenberg, in Westphalia, Germany, May 23, 1850; d. at Berlin, Jan. 2, 1910. German sculptor. He executed memorial statues for Mannheim, Berlin, Homburg, Wiesbaden, and other German cities.

Uppington (up'ing.ton). Town in S Africa, in the N central part of Cape of Good Hope province, Union of South Africa. It is situated on the N bank of the Orange River and on the railroad line to South-West Africa, ar. 258 mi. NW of De Aar. It is the site of extensive government irrigation projects. 10,154, including 3,382 Europeans (1946).

Upis (ö'pis). Ancient pre-Hellenic goddess of childbirth, whose name was later given to Artemis in reference to her function as birth goddess.

Upjohn (up'jōn). **Richard**, b. at Shaftesbury, England, Jan. 22, 1802; d. at Garrison, Putnam County, N.Y., Aug. 16, 1878. American architect. He came to America in 1829 and in 1839 went to New York to undertake alterations in the old Trinity Church building. This project was soon abandoned, however, and the construction of a new church (which still stands) was entrusted to him. This and his many other designs, as well as his publications such as *Upjohn's Rural Architecture*, influenced over a long period the revival and adaptation of the Gothic style, especially in its simpler aspects, in American architecture. He was one of the founders of the American Institute of Architects and its first president (1857-76).

Upjohn, Richard Mitchell. b. at Shaftesbury, England, March 7, 1828; d. at Brooklyn, N.Y., March 4, 1903. American architect; son of Richard Upjohn. Among the buildings which he designed are Saint Paul's Church at Brooklyn, the Central Congregational Church at Boston, Saint Peter's Church at Albany, and the Capitol building at Hartford, Conn.

Upland (up'land). City in S California, in San Bernardino County, adjoining Ontario; packing center for citrus fruits. 9,203 (1950).

Upland. Borough in SE Pennsylvania, in Delaware County, near Philadelphia. 4,081 (1950).

Upland. A former name of **Chester**, Pa.

Upland, Jack. See **Jack Upland**.

Upper Alsace (als'ūs, al'sis, -sas). See **Alsace**, **Upper**.

Upper Angara (āng.ā.rā). See under **Angara**.

Upper Arlington (ār'ling.tŋn). Village in C Ohio, in Franklin County; a western suburb of Columbus. 9,024 (1950).

Upper Arrow Lake (ar'ō). See **Arrow Lake**, **Upper** and **Lower**.

Upper Austria (ōs'tri.ā). [German, *Oberösterreich*.] Province of Austria, bounded on the N by Czechoslovakia, on the W by Bavaria and Salzburg, on the S by Styria, and on the E by Lower Austria. The Inn and Enns rivers mark the borders on the W and E respectively. It falls into three major regions, namely the region N of the Danube (the Mühlviertel, a southern continuation of the Bohemian Forest), the rolling hill country between the Danube and the Alps, and the wooded N slopes of the Alps. It is traversed by the Danube and Traun rivers. The population is German-speaking, the prevailing religion Roman Catholic. The principal occupations are agriculture, stock raising, and lumbering, but there are also metal, machine, wood, paper, and textile industries, flour mills, and breweries. Lignite and salt are mined, and the tourist trade is of considerable importance. At the end of World War II, Russian troops occupied the region N of the Danube, and American troops the region S of the Danube. Capital, Linz; area, 4,625 sq. mi.; pop. 1,107,562 (1951).

Upper Avon (āv'vōn, av'vōn). See **Avon River**, in C and W England.

Upper Bann (ban). See under **Bann**.

Upper Bavaria (ba.vār'i.ā). [German, *Oberbayern*.] *Regierungsbezirk* (government district) of the *Land* (state) of Bavaria, S Germany, American Zone, touching the Danube River near Ingolstadt and extending S to the Alps; bounded on the W by the Lech River, on the E by the Salzach River; traversed by the Isar River. On the S and SE it borders on the Austrian provinces of Tirol and Salzburg. The region S of Munich contains many lakes and tourist centers. The population increased in the period 1939-46 by 21.4 percent. Capital, Munich; area, ab. 6,308 sq. mi.; pop. 2,349,727 (1946).

Upper Burgundy (bēr'gūn.di). See under **Burgundy**, 7; see also under **Franch-Comté**.

Upper Canada (kan'ā.da). Former name of Ontario province, Canada.

Upper Darby (dār'bi). Urbanized township in SE Pennsylvania, in Delaware County, adjoining Philadelphia. 84,951 (1950).

Upper Egypt (ē'jīpt). [Also: *El Said*, *Said*.] One of the two great divisions of Egypt, in NE Africa. Upper Egypt is the name applied to the land on either side of the Nile River above, or S of, the delta and the city of Cairo. It is an ancient term and is still used today to indicate administrative divisions. Included in Upper Egypt are the provinces of Giza, Faiyum, Beni Suef,

Minya, Asyut, Girga, Qena, and Aswan. The most important centers in Upper Egypt are Asyut and Aswan. Settled area, 4,773 sq. mi.; pop. 7,229,233 (1947).

Upper Franconia (frāng.kō.ni.ā). See **Middle** and **Upper Franconia**.

Upper Lough Erne (lōēh.ēr'n). See under **Erne**, **Lough**.

Upper Lough Macnean (nāk.nēn'). See **Macnean**, **Upper** and **Lower Lough**.

Upper Mississippi (mis.i.sip'i). One of the two main phases of the Mississippi pattern of North American Indian culture, widely distributed in the Midwestern U.S. during the Temple Mound periods (c1400-1800). Unlike the Middle Mississippi phase, however, Upper Mississippi lacked temple mounds; it had only fortified villages with an occasional tumulus. In pottery and associated artifacts, the phase conforms more closely to the Mississippi pattern.

Upper Nile (nil). Province of the Anglo-Egyptian Sudan, in NE Africa, bounded by Equatoria province on the S and W, Blue Nile and Kordofan provinces on the N, and Ethiopia on the E. Capital, Malakal; pop. 759,360 (est. 1949).

Upper Norwood (nōr'wūd). Ward of Croydon county borough, in SE England, in Surrey, ab. 9 mi. S of London Bridge Station, London. It is a residential district. 21,755 (1931).

Upper Palatinate (pā.lat'i.nāt). See under **Rhineland-Palatinate**.

Upper Paraná (pā.rā.nā). See **Paraná River**.

Upper Peninsula. See under **Michigan**.

Upper Peru (pē.rō'). A colonial name of Bolivia; see also **Characas**.

Upper Republican (rē.pub'i.kan). North American Indian culture of Nebraska and Kansas during the late prehistoric period (c1300-1600). In the E parts of these states, Upper Republican was apparently replaced by Nebraska culture during the latter part of its period of existence; in the W, it is believed to have been ancestral to the culture of the Pawnee Indians. It is distinguished from the Nebraska culture by its pottery, which is globular, with collared rims and surfaces roughened by impression with a cord-wrapped paddle.

Upper Sandusky (sānd'us.ki). Village in C Ohio, county seat of Wyandot County, near the Sandusky River. Pop. 4,397 (1950).

Upper Saranac Lake (sar'ā.nak). See **Saranac Lake**, **Upper**.

Upper Senegal-Niger Colony (sen.ē.gōl.nī'jēr, sen.ē.gōl'). See **Senegal-Niger Colony**, **Upper**.

Upper Sunbury (sun'ber'i, -bēr.i). See **Sunbury Common**.

Upper Tunguska (tūn.gōs'ka). See **Angara**.

Upper Volta (vol'ta). [French, *Haute-Volta*.] Territory in W Africa, reconstituted Sept. 4, 1947, as part of the federation of French West Africa. The former colony had been dissolved on Jan. 1, 1935, and its territory had been divided among Niger, French Sudan, and the Ivory Coast. The territory was reconstituted in its old form, which meant that Niger, French Sudan, and Ivory Coast all ceded portions to it. It is administered by a governor, assisted by a privy council and a general council; three delegates are sent to the French national assembly, three to the Council of the Republic, and five to the Assembly of the French Union. In 1951 a railroad was under construction, leading from the terminus of the Dahomey railroad at Bobo-Dioulasso to Ouagadougou. Capital, Ouagadougou; area, 109,940 sq. mi.; pop. ab. three million.

Uppingham (up'ing.am). Rural district and market town in C England, in Rutlandshire, ab. 6 mi. S of Oakham, ab. 100 mi. N of London by rail. 5,416 (1951).

Uppingtonia (up'ing.tō'ni.ā). See under **Ovamboland**.

Uppsala (up'sā'lā, ūp'sā'lā). [Also, **Upsala**.] *Län* (county) in C Sweden. Capital, Uppsala; area, 2,051 sq. mi.; pop. 154,677 (1950).

Uppsala. [Also, **Upsala**.] City in C Sweden, capital of the *län* (county) of Uppsala, ab. 40 mi. NW of Stockholm. It has metalworking, garment, and furniture industries and publishing houses. It is the seat of the Lutheran archbishopric of Sweden and of a famous university, founded in 1477, with a valuable library containing more than one million volumes and manuscripts, numismatic and art collections, and with botanical, astronomical, and

other institutes. The cathedral, in the Gothic style, erected between 1260 and 1435, with 18th and 19th century alterations, contains tombs of Gustavus Vasa, Linnaeus, Swedenborg, and others. There is a castle of the 16th century. The province of Uppsala represents the original core of Sweden; near Uppsala is Gamal Uppsala, which was the seat of priests and kings in pagan times. Until the 16th century, the city of Uppsala was the capital of Sweden. 63,072 (1950).

Upshur (up'shēr), Abel Parker. b. in Northampton County, Va., June 17, 1791; killer on the Potomac, Feb. 28, 1844. American politician, U.S. secretary of the navy (1841-43) and secretary of state (1843-44) under Tyler.

Upson (up'son), Ralph Hazlett. b. at New York, June 21, 1888. American aeronautical engineer; brother of William Hazlett Upson. He won the international balloon race (1913) and the U.S. national balloon race (1913, 1919, 1921), and as chief engineer (1914-20) of the aeronautical department of the Goodyear Tire and Rubber Company helped produce many of the U.S. airships and balloons employed in World War I. Engaged in airplane development (1928-42), he designed (1929) the ZMC-2, the first practical metalclad airship.

Upson, William Hazlett. b. at Glen Ridge, N.J., Sept. 26, 1891. American fiction writer; brother of Ralph Hazlett Upson. He served (1917-19) with the U.S. field artillery in France, and was employed (1919-24) in the service department of the Caterpillar Tractor Company, Peoria, Ill. Author of *The Piano Movers* (1927), *Me and Henry and the Artillery* (1928), *Alexander Bolts—Earthworm Tractors* (1929), *Earthworms in Europe* (1931), *Bolts in War, Bolts in Peace* (1944), and *How To Be Rich like Me* (1947).

Upstalsbom (up'shtäls.bôm). See under Aurich, town.

Upstream. Autobiographical work by Ludwig Lewisohn, published in 1922.

Upton (up'ton), Emory. b. at Batavia, Genesee County, N.Y., Aug. 27, 1839; d. at San Francisco, March 15, 1881. American general. He was graduated from West Point in 1861, served in the Army of the Potomac and in Georgia and Alabama during the Civil War, attaining the rank of brigadier general in 1864, and was commandant of cadets at West Point (1870-75). He wrote *New System of Infantry Tactics* (1867), *Armies of Asia and Europe* (1878), and others.

Upton, Florence. b. at New York of English parents; d. at London, Oct. 16, 1922. American illustrator and portrait painter, creator of the *Gollivog* series of children's books.

Upton, George Putnam. [Pseudonym, Peregrine Pickle.] b. at Roxbury, Mass., Oct. 25, 1834; d. at Chicago, May 19, 1919. American music reviewer on the staff of the *Chicago Tribune* (1863-81); he was also associate editor (1872-1905) and editorial writer (1870-1919) for the *Tribune*. Author of *Letters of Peregrine Pickle* (1869), *Life of Remenyi* (1906), and *The Song* (1914). His *Standard Concert Guide* (1908) went through several revisions.

Upurui (ô.pô'rô.ë). See under Oyana.

Uqur (ô.kîr'). See Oqair.

Ur (ér). [Also: Ur of the Chaldees (kal.dêz', kal'dêz'), Tell al Muqayyar.] Ancient Mesopotamian city, the principal archaeological site for modern knowledge of Sumerian civilization; it is mentioned in the Bible as the home of Abraham. Ur, which in its great days stood near the head of the Persian Gulf and at the junction of the Tigris and Euphrates rivers, was an important place from the very beginnings of civilization in the area; its importance gradually waned with the rise of the great Babylonian and Assyrian empires and it was abandoned after about 300 B.C.; today it stands as a mound rising from the flat desert S and W of the Euphrates, whose shifting course left it centuries ago, and miles inland from the receding Persian Gulf. Excavation of the site began in 1854, but expeditions led by R. Campbell Thompson and H. R. Hall after 1918 and by C. Leonard Woolley from 1922 to 1934 thoroughly examined the ancient mound for the first time. Ur appears to have been one of the first settlements built by the ancient inhabitants of Mesopotamia soon after about 4000 B.C. in the marshlands N of the shore of the Persian Gulf. Some time after the site was first occupied it was destroyed by a flood,

apparently the deluge told of in the Bible and in the Gilgamesh myth. The first dynasty of the kings of Ur arose probably about 3200 B.C. and ruled for nearly 200 years over the southern part of the Tigris-Euphrates valley, which was inhabited by the non-Semitic Sumerians; the predynastic graves of Ur excavated by Woolley indicate that a very rich civilization existed in the area just before and during this first dynasty. Some time before Sargon I of Akkad took Ur (c.2600 B.C.) a second dynasty ruled the country, but with Sargon's conquest Sumer and Akkad were, for a time at least, joined, and there was a strong intercultural exchange between the Semites of the north and the Sumerians. Ur's eclipse was ended with the rise of the third dynasty (c.2100), which in the following century extended Ur's hegemony over all of Sumer. In this period was built the ziggurat (tower-temple) of the moon god by Ur-Nammu and his son Dungi, the temple whose ruin was the basis of the tell or mound that led the excavators to the rediscovery of Ur; the ziggurat was restored, along with other parts of the city, by Nebuchadnezzar and his son Nabonidus in the 6th century B.C. Ur was destroyed by the Elamites, but the Sumerian kings of Isin and Larsa rebuilt the city, and presumably it was in this reconstructed city that Abraham was born. Ur was again destroyed by Babylon, was rebuilt, and after this had occurred a number of times the city was allowed to fall into decay, especially after the Persians, who under Cyrus the Great had conquered Babylonian Chaldea, adopted Zoroastrianism and thus had no incentive to preserve or restore the ancient religious structures, for the shifting rivers and the receding gulf had made the site economically unimportant.

Ural (û'ral; Russian, ô.räl'). River in the U.S.S.R. which rises in the Ural Mountains, flows SW and S, and empties by a delta into the N end of the Caspian Sea. It forms for a large part of its course part of the traditional boundary between Europe and Asia. Length, ab. 1,575 mi.; navigable for large vessels from Chkalov.

Ural-Altaic (û'ral.al.tä'ik). Linguistic grouping originally proposed by the Finnish scholar Matthias Castrén, which joins together the Finno-Ugrian, Samoyedic, and Altaic (Turkic, Mongol, Tungus-Manchu) families. Although many similarities have been found between these families, the validity of Ural-Altaic as a single linguistic stock comparable with Indo-European is still open to question. Finno-Ugrian and Samoyedic appear definitely related, but the likenesses between Finno-Ugrian and the Altaic languages may be due to contact rather than a common origin.

Uralic (û.räl'ik). See under Samoyeds.

Ural Mountains (û'ral; Russian, ô.räl'). [Also, **Urals**.] Mountain system of the U.S.S.R., forming part of the traditional border between Europe and Asia. They extend S from the Arctic Ocean to the N border of the Kazakh Soviet Socialist Republic. The chief divisions are the Northern Urals (N of latitude 61° N.), Middle Urals (between latitudes 55° and 61° N.), and Southern Urals (between latitudes 51° and 55° N.). The Northern Urals contain the highest peaks (Narodnaya, 6,178 ft.; Telpos-Iz, 5,413 ft.); in the Southern Urals, Yaman-Tau reaches 5,374 ft. The Central Urals are lowest in elevation, and in many areas present the appearance of hills rather than of mountains. The Urals are extensively wooded, largely by coniferous forest. The climate is marked by short, warm summers and long, severely cold winters. The Urals are noted as the greatest center of mineral wealth in the U.S.S.R.: among the important metals or minerals obtained here are iron ore, zinc, lead, silver, gold, platinum, manganese, nickel, tungsten, copper, chromite, magnesite, bauxite, asbestos, graphite, salt, potash, phosphorite, semiprecious stones, petroleum, and soft coal. Although some mining occurred as early as the 15th century, and iron smelting was established by the end of the 17th century, the modern industrial development of the Urals has taken place since the Russian Revolution. Entirely new industrial cities, such as Magnitogorsk, have sprung up around large new plants; the industries of the Urals are chiefly metallurgical (both ferrous and nonferrous), machinery, chemical, and other heavy industries. The Urals coal is not good coking coal, and a considerable amount of coal

is therefore shipped into the region from Karaganda and the Kuznetsk Basin. During World War II the U.S.S.R. lost the heavy industry in the Donets Basin to the invading German armies, and the Urals became the principal center of Russian war industries, and underwent a great industrial expansion. Since World War II this expansion has continued, and in the period 1946-50 new iron and steel plants were built at Chelyabinsk and Nizhni Tagil, and the iron and steel plants at Magnitogorsk and Serov were expanded. Copper is mined and smelted at Krasnouralsk in the C Urals, and Mednogorsk (in Chkalov oblast) in the S Urals; there are numerous smaller copper-mining centers, and a refinery at Staro-Pyshminsk (in Sverdlovsk oblast). Sverdlovsk and Chelyabinsk are the two largest machine-building centers, as well as the two largest cities of the Urals. The Urals are crossed by four railroad lines, and a fifth is under construction. Industrial development has centered in the C and S Urals; the N Urals are still largely a wilderness. Length of range, ab. 1,500 mi.

Uralsk (ò.rálsk'). Former oblast (region) of Russia, in C Asia, lying between Astrakhan and Turgai. It is now a part of the Kazakh Soviet Socialist Republic in the U.S.S.R.

Uralsk. City in the U.S.S.R., in the Kazakh Soviet Socialist Republic, on the Ural River; meat-packing, tanning, and machinery industries; rail terminus of the line from Guriév. 66,201 (1939).

Urania (ù.rá.ni.à). In Greek mythology, the Muse of astronomy.

Urania. Asteroid (No. 30) discovered by J. R. Hind at London, July 22, 1854.

Uranus (ù.rá.nus, ù.rá'nus). In Greek mythology, the god and personification of the sky. He was both son and consort of Gaia or Ge (the earth), and by her the father of the Titans, Cyclopes, and others. He feared his children and confined them in Tartarus; but on the instigation of Gaia, Cronus, the youngest of the Titans, overthrew and dethroned him.

Uranus. Planet revolving in an orbit between Saturn and Neptune at a mean distance of 1,784,800,000 mi. (19.2 times Earth's distance) from the sun in a period of 84.015 years with a velocity of $4\frac{1}{2}$ mi. per second. Its magnitude of 5.7 makes it visible to the naked eye, but it is so inconspicuous that it was only discovered in 1781 by Sir William Herschel with a telescope. It has a diameter of 32,000 mi., a mass of 8.75 times 10^{26} tons, and a density 1.26 times that of water. It has a diameter four times that of the Earth, but consists largely of less dense matter. The period of rotation is 10.7 hours with the equator inclined 98 degrees to the plane of the orbit, or beyond the perpendicular, i.e., "backwards" compared with other planets. It reflects 45 percent of the light received from the Sun, and has an atmosphere in which methane is conspicuous. Uranus is accompanied by five satellites: Titania and Oberon (discovered by William Herschel in 1787), Ariel and Umbriel (by William Lassell in 1851), and Miranda (by G. P. Kuiper in 1948).

Urartu (ò.ràr.tò). See **Ararat**.

Urawa (ò.rà.wà). City in SE Honshu, Japan, ab. 15 mi. N of downtown Tokyo: suburban residential community. 115,019 (1950).

Urba (ér.ba). Latin name of **Orbe**.

Urbach (òr.bàch), **Erich**. b. at Prague, July 29, 1893; d. at Philadelphia, Dec. 17, 1946. Austrian dermatologist. He contributed to knowledge of the physiological and pathological chemistry of the skin, allergy of the skin, dermatoses of metabolism, dermatoses of children, and hay fever.

Urban (ùr.bàn), **Georges**. b. at Paris, 1872; d. there, Nov. 5, 1938. French inorganic chemist and artist. His extensive work on the rare earths was capped by his discovery (1907) with C. A. von Welsbach of the element lutecium in the element ytterbium. He may therefore be considered the actual discoverer of ytterbium.

Urban I (ér.bàn), **Saint**. b. at Rome; d. May 23, 230. Pope from 222 to 230. He reigned peacefully under the emperor Alexander Severus.

Urban II. [Original name, **Udo** (or **Odo**) of **Lagery**.] b. at Châtillon-sur-Marne, France, c1042; d. July 29, 1099. Pope from 1088 to 1099. He continued the policy of Gregory VII against lay investiture and in opposition

to Henry IV, excommunicated Philip I of France, and furthered the first Crusade.

Urban III. [Original name, **Uberto Crivelli**.] b. at Milan, Italy; d. at Ferrara, Italy, Oct. 19, 1187. Pope from 1185 to 1187. He opposed the emperor Frederick I.

Urban IV. [Original name, **Jacques Pantaléon**.] b. at Troyes, France, in late 12th century; d. at Perugia, Italy, Oct. 2, 1264. Pope from 1261 to 1264. He opposed Manfred of Sicily, and sought to heal the schism of the East.

Urban V. [Original name, **Guillaume de Grimoard**.] b. at Griscac, in Languedoc, France, 1310; d. at Avignon, France, Dec. 19, 1370. Pope from 1362 to 1370. He promoted European peace, and for a time resided at Rome, returning to Avignon just before his death.

Urban VI. [Original name, **Bartolommeo Prignano**.] b. at Naples, Italy, c1318; d. at Rome, Oct. 15, 1389. Pope from 1378 to 1389. The papal schism began in his reign; the cardinals elected Clement VII antipope.

Urban VII. [Original name, **Giambattista Castagna**.] b. at Rome, Aug. 4, 1521; d. there, Sept. 27, 1590. Pope in 1590, for 13 days.

Urban VIII. [Original name, **Maffeo Barberini**.] b. at Florence, Italy, in April, 1568; d. at Rome, July 29, 1644. Pope from 1623 to 1644. He annexed the duchy of Urbino, and supported the policy of France in the Thirty Years' War. He promoted foreign missions, and forbade slavery in Brazil, Paraguay, and the West Indies. He condemned the *Augustinus* of Jansenism in 1642.

Urban (dér.bàn), **Sir Benjamin d'**. See **D'Urban**, **Sir Benjamin**.

Urban (ér.bàn), **Joseph**. b. at Vienna, May 26, 1872; d. at New York, July 10, 1933. American architect and theatrical designer. He decorated (1901) the Austrian building at the St. Louis Exposition, and in 1911 settled in America, serving (1911-14) as art director of the Boston Opera Company; in 1915 he designed the settings, for the first *Ziegfeld Follies*, and subsequently the stage sets for the Metropolitan Opera and for the *Macbeth* and *Merry Wives of Windsor* produced by James K. Hackett. His use of large areas of color, particularly the shade known as "Urban blue," in stage designs and architectural decoration, had a wide influence. He designed the New School for Social Research and the Ziegfeld Theatre, both at New York.

Urban, **Wilbur Marshall**. b. at Mount Joy, Pa., March 27, 1873—. American philosopher. He was professor at Dartmouth (1920-30) and Yale (1931-41). Author of *Valuation—Its Nature and Laws* (1909), *The Intelligible World—Metaphysics and Value* (1929), *Fundamentals of Ethics* (1930), *Language and Reality* (1939), and other works.

Urbana (ér.bàn.à). City in E Illinois, county seat of Champaign County, the twin city of Champaign, situated in a rich farming region. It is the seat of the University of Illinois. 22,834 (1950).

Urbana. City in W Ohio, county seat of Champaign County, ab. 42 mi. NW of Columbus, in an agricultural and livestock-producing area: manufactures of furniture, strawboard, tools, dies, and food products. It is the seat of a junior college. Pop. 9,335 (1950).

Urbibentum (ér.bi.ben'tum). See **Orvieto**.

Urbina (òr.bè.nà), **José María**. See **Urvina**, **José María**.

Urbino (òr.bè.nò). [Ancient name, **Urvinum Metaurense**; medieval Latin, **Urbium** (ér.bi'num).] Town and commune in C Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Marches, in the province of Pesaro e Urbino, NW of Ancona: agricultural trade center. It has manufactures of cheese and majolica. It is the seat of a university and an art academy. It was the capital of the former duchy of Urbino and a celebrated center of art and literature in the 15th and 16th centuries. The ducal palace, an excellent example of the early Renaissance style, is richly decorated. Urbino was the birthplace of Raphael (the house where he was born is now the seat of the Accademia Raffaello). Various medieval and Renaissance churches (San Bernardino, San Francesco, San Domenico, San Giovanni Battista, and others) contain works by Luca della Robbia and others; the cathedral, rebuilt in 1789, has works by Barocci and Giovanni Bologna. The town passed in the early Middle Ages to the States of the

Church but was long actually ruled by the counts of Montefeltro, who received the ducal title in the 15th century. In 1508 it was taken over by the family of Pope Julius II (della Rovere); in 1631 it was reincorporated into the States of the Church. In World War II the town suffered no serious damage. Pop. of commune, 22,248 (1936); of town, 5,459 (1936).

Urbino, Duke of. Title of **Medici, Lorenzo de'.**

Urbino, Duchy of. Former duchy in Italy comprising Urbino, Pesaro, and other places in their vicinity. It was ruled by princes of the Montefeltro family, and later was under the house of della Rovere. It was annexed by the States of the Church in 1631, and by Victor Emmanuel II in 1860.

Urbs Turonum (érzb túrō.num). A former name of **Tours.**

Urbs Vetus (érzb vē'tus). Medieval name of **Orvieto.**

Urcharde (ér'kard, -kård), Sir **Thomas.** See **Urquhart, Sir Thomas.**

Urci (ér'si). An ancient name of **Almería**, city.

Urcinicus (ér.si.sí'nus). See **Ursinus.**

Urdaneta (úr.dá.ná'tá). Town in E Pangasinan province, Luzon, Philippines. 4,474 (1948).

Ure (úr). River in NE England, in the North Riding of Yorkshire. It rises on the Westmorland-Yorkshire boundary and flows generally SE to a confluence with the river Swale (forming the river Ouse) ab. 14 mi. NW of York. Length, ab. 50 mi.

Ure, Andrew. b. at Glasgow, 1778; d. at London, Jan. 2, 1857. Scottish chemist. He published *Dictionary of Chemistry* (1821), *A New System of Geology* (1820), *Dictionary of Arts, Manufactures, and Mines* (1837-39; revised by Hunt), and others.

Ures (úr'ás). Town in NW Mexico, in Sonora state; former state capital. 2,981 (1940).

Ureta (úr.á'tá), **Alberto.** b. at Lima, Peru, April 7, 1887—. Peruvian professor, lawyer, essayist, and poet, consul general (1939 et seq.) to Spain. He served as director of the journals *Mercurio Peruano* and *Nueva Revista Peruana*. Author of *Rumor de almas* (1911), *El Parnaso y el simbolismo* (1915), *El Dolor pensativo* (1917), *Las Tiendas del desierto* (1933), *Elegías de la cabeza loca* (1937), and others.

Urey (úr'i), **Harold Clayton.** b. at Walkerton, Ind., April 29, 1893—. American chemist. He taught at Johns Hopkins (1924-29), was associate professor (1929-34) and professor (1934-45) at Columbia and head of the chemistry department (1939-42), and served as professor (1945 et seq.) at Chicago. He was awarded the 1934 Nobel prize in chemistry for his discovery of heavy hydrogen (deuterium). He has done important research in the structure of atoms and molecules and the thermodynamic properties of gases. He was a member of the group engaged in producing the atomic bomb during World War II, being especially concerned with the separation of uranium isotopes to produce the U235 for the bomb and with the production of heavy water (water containing heavy hydrogen atoms). Author, with A. E. Ruark, of *Atoms, Molecules, and Quanta* (1930).

Urfa (úr.fá'). [Ancient name, **Edessa.**] City in S Turkey, ab. 170 mi. E of Adana, in an irrigated valley in the S foothills of Anatolia. It has cotton-weaving industries, and a regional trade in wheat, wool, cattle and cotton. 37,456 (1950).

Urfé (úr.fá'), **Honoré d'.** b. at Marseilles, 1567; d. in Spain, June 1, 1625. French writer. He is principally remembered as the author of *L'Astrée* (1610-27), a very long novel of pastoral setting and complex love affairs entailing long analyses of tender passion. The style became the fashion of the age in the novel and in drama.

Urfey (úr.fí), **Thomas d'.** See **D'Urfey, Thomas.**

Urga (úr.gá). See **Ulan Bator.**

Urganda (ér.gan.dá). Fairy and enchantress in the medieval French and Spanish romances of *Amadis of Gaul*.

Urgel (úr.gel'), **Felix of.** See **Felix of Urgel.**

Uri (úr'i). One of the Four Forest Cantons of Switzerland, bounded by the Lake of Lucerne, Schwyz, Glarus, Graubünden, Ticino, Valais, Bern, and Unterwalden. It is traversed by the Reuss River and by the St. Gotthard Railway. The language is chiefly German, the prevailing religion Roman Catholic. Uri sends one representative to the National Council. It united in leagues with other

Forest Cantons in 1291 and after; conquered the Val Leventina in the 15th century; was assigned to the canton Waldstätten in 1798; was the scene of conflicts between the French and the Russians and Austrians in 1799; became a canton in 1803, with the Val Leventina; and joined the Sonderbund. Capital, Altdorf; area, 415 sq. mi.; pop. 28,556 (1950).

Uri, Lake of. [German, **Urnersee.**] Southeastern arm of the Lake of Lucerne, Switzerland. It is bordered by high mountains. Length, ab. 7 mi.

Uriah (úr.i'á). [Also, **Urias** (úr.i'ás).] In the Bible, a Hittite officer in the army of David; husband of Bathsheba. David ordered Joab, his general, to secure Uriah's death by abandoning him in the heart of battle. 2 Sam. xi.

Uriah Heep (hēp). See **Heep, Uriah.**

Urias (úr.i'ás), **Sinus.** Latin name of **Manfredonia**, Gulf of.

Uribia (úr.ré.nyá). City in N Colombia, capital of Guajira commissary. Pop. under 500 (1938).

Uriburu (úr.ré.bó'ró), **José Evaristo.** b. 1835; d. 1914. Argentine politician. He advanced (Jan. 21, 1895) from the vice-presidency to the presidency when Luis Sáenz Peña resigned. His administration, which ended in 1898, was marked by boundary disputes with Chile and Brazil, and by reforms in public finance which enabled Argentina to resume payments on its foreign debt.

Uriburu, José Evaristo. b. at Buenos Aires, 1880—. Argentine diplomat and historian; son of José Evaristo Uriburu (1835-1914). He served as minister plenipotentiary (1921-27) and ambassador (1927-31) to Great Britain.

Uriburu, José Félix. b. 1868; d. at Paris, April 29, 1932. Argentine politician, leader of the conservative party, notable as leader of the coup which deposed (1930) the radical party leader, Hipólito Irigoyen, from the presidency. He held office as provisional president of Argentina from Irigoyen's fall until February, 1932, when he was succeeded by Augustín Justo, and retired to Paris.

Uriconium (úr.i.kó'ní.um). [Also, **Viroconium.**] Ancient town in Britain, near the site of the modern Wroxeter, near Shrewsbury.

Uriel (úr.i.el). One of the seven archangels of Christian legend. He is spoken of in 2 Esdras as the good angel. He has been conceived to be an angel of light, and his station to be in the sun. He is introduced by Milton in *Paradise Lost*, and by Longfellow in the *Golden Legend*.

Urim and Thummin (úr'im; thum'in). See under **Smith, Joseph.**

Uri-Rotstock (úr.rót'shtók). Summit in the Alps, in the canton of Uri, Switzerland, W of Altdorf. Elevation, ab. 9,620 ft.

Uriu or Uryu (úr.yó), **Baron Sotokichi.** b. at Kanazawa, Japan, 1854; d. at Odawara, Japan, Nov. 11, 1937. Japanese vice-admiral. He studied at the U.S. Naval Academy, and was promoted to captain in the Japanese navy in 1891, and to rear admiral in 1900. He commanded the squadron which attacked the Russian vessels *Variag* and *Korietz* in the harbor of Incheon (Chemulpo), Korea, Feb. 9, 1904, and took part in the Battle of Tsushima, May 27-28, 1905.

Urk Island (érk). See under **Noordostelijke Polder.**

Urmia (úr'mí.á), **Lake.** [Also: **Shahi, Urumiah, Urumiyeh;** Latin, **Lacus Mantiuanus** (or **Matianus**).] Large salt lake in NW Iran, in Azerbaijan, W of Tabriz, intersected by lat. 38° N. It contains many small islands. The water is intensely salt and is shallow; it has no outlet. Length, ab. 85 mi.; elevation, ab. 12,388 ft.; area varies between ab. 1,500 sq. mi. in summer to ab. 2,300 sq. mi. in winter.

Urmson (ér'm'son), **Garth.** See under **Garth.**

Urmston (ér'm'ston). Urban district in NW England, in Lancashire, ab. 5 mi. SW of Manchester, ab. 188 mi. NW of London by rail. 39,233 (1951).

Urnersee (úr'nér.zá). German name of **Uri, Lake of.**

Uro-Chipaya-Pukina (úr.ché.pá'yá.pó.ké'ná). [Also, **Uru-Chipaya-Puquina.**] Independent South American Indian linguistic stock of the Andean highlands including two peoples, the Uru (with whom the Pukina are now usually classified) and the Chipaya. The Uru are a fishing and hunting people near Lake Titicaca in Peru; the Chipaya are a pastoral people near Lake Poopó in Bolivia.

Urquhart (ér'kart, -kärt), **David**, b. in the county of Cromarty, Scotland, 1805; d. at Naples, May 16, 1877. British publicist and politician. He fought (1827-28) under Thomas Cochrane in the Greek navy during the Greek war for independence and became so well-informed on Greek and Turkish affairs that in 1831 he was a member of Stratford Canning's embassy to Constantinople. His outspoken espousal of the Turkish cause and his consequent anti-Russian bias twice (1833, 1837) led to his recall from missions to Turkey because of the danger of international complications. He founded the *Portfolio* (1835) and the *Free Press* (1855); later the *Diplomatic Review* as vehicles for his views, which he further expressed as a member of Parliament (1847-52) opposed to the foreign policy of Viscount Palmerston. He was especially opposed to the interference of the European powers in Turkish affairs, notably in the Crimean War, which, he maintained, Turkey should have been permitted to fight on her own. He is credited with introducing the Turkish bath to England. He published *Observations on European Turkey* (1831), *Turkey and its Resources* (1833), *Spirit of the East* (1838), *Pillars of Hercules* (1850), *The Lebanon* (1860), and various works on Russia, the U.S., French affairs, and others.

Urquhart, Sir Thomas. [Also, **Urchard**.] b. 1611; d. 1660. Scottish Royalist, author, and translator. He possessed estates in Cromarty, was educated at King's College, Aberdeen, and traveled, having a good knowledge of foreign tongues. He was declared a rebel by Parliament, took arms on the king's side, fought in the battle of Worcester, and, though sent a prisoner to London, had some liberty. He escaped, and died abroad (during a fit of laughter, it is said, on hearing of the Restoration). He published several works, but is best known for his spirited but not literal translation of Rabelais (1653, 1693), completed by P. A. Motteux.

Urquiza (ör.ké'sä), **Justo José de**, b. near Concepción del Uruguay, Argentina, March 19, 1800; assassinated on his estate of San José, near the same place, April 11, 1870. Argentine general and politician. As a country shopkeeper he acquired great influence over the Gauchos, and in 1844-45, with an army of 4,000 of them, assisted Manuel Oribe against the government of Montevideo, defeating José Fructuoso Rivera March 28, 1845. In 1846 he was elected governor of Entre Ríos. The loose federated system then in vogue in Argentina gave practically unlimited powers to the governors. Urquiza ruled Entre Ríos as an independent state and for his own advantage, acquiring a very large fortune. As a leader of the Federalist Party he made war on the Unitarists of Corrientes. In 1851 he joined forces with Brazil and Montevideo, compelled Oribe to capitulate Oct. 8, ending the "nine years' siege" of Montevideo, and on Feb. 3, 1852, defeated and overthrew Juan Manuel de Rosas at the battle of Monte-Caseros. He was at once proclaimed provisional dictator of the Argentine Confederation, and in May, 1853, was elected president for six years. Buenos Aires refused to join the confederation until forced to do so by Urquiza's victory on Oct. 23, 1859. Urquiza retained the presidency until May, 1860, when he took command of the army. Buenos Aires revolted soon after, and the federalist army of Urquiza was defeated by Bartolomé Mitre at Pavón, Sept. 17, 1861. With this battle the federalist system came to an end. Urquiza retired to Entré Ríos, where he continued to rule in a kind of feudal state, though with somewhat diminished power, until his death.

Urraca (ör.rä'kä), d. 1126. Queen of Castile (1109-26); daughter of Alfonso VI of Castile. Her first husband, Raymond of Burgundy, had died by the time she succeeded her father and a marriage to Alfonso I of Aragón was arranged. Alfonso's attempts to control matters in Castile brought on a civil war in which Urraca, aided by the Castilian nobles and by her son by Raymond of Burgundy (who succeeded her as Alfonso VII), was able to retain Castile.

Urrea (ör.rä'ä), **Blas**. Pseudonym of Cabrera, Luis.

Urriolagoitia Harriague (ör'ryö.lä.goi'tyā är.ryä'gä), **Mamerto**, b. at Sucre, Bolivia, Dec. 5, 1895—. Bolivian statesman, president of Bolivia (1949-51). He entered the diplomatic service in 1918, participated in many international conferences, and became (1947)

minister of foreign affairs. He was a member of the senate (1940-44) and in 1947 became vice-president and chancellor of the republic. The resignation of Enrique Hertzog in 1949 elevated him to the presidency (he had been acting president in 1947 and 1948 during Hertzog's absences from the country). In 1951 Urriolagoitia resigned the presidency and gave the government over to a military junta rather than permit the congress to elect (as a result of a national ballot in which he had won a plurality) the totalitarian-minded Victor Paz Estenssoro. Urriolagoitia is author of an *Official Handbook of Bolivia* (1924) and *Bolivia 1825-1925* (1925).

Ursa Major (ér'sä mä'jör). Prominent circumpolar constellation of the northern heavens, representing a bear with an enormous tail; it is rivaled only by Orion. The figure of a wain or wagon is also widely used for this constellation. Both figures are mentioned by Homer. The myth of Callisto was exemplified in the constellation by the Greeks, who also recognized in the constellation the Septentriones, or seven oxen drawing the plow; the bear, oxen, plow, wagon, and dipper are widespread constructions applied to these stars, one or another generally appearing in the Indo-European languages. The bear was also recognized by the ancient Hebrews and the Arabs; the Chinese call it the Emperor's Chariot. The seven risish or wise men are figured here in Hindu astronomy and the Buriats of Siberia also recognize seven old men. The two stars at the outside of the quadrilateral (or bowl of the dipper) are known as the Pointers, since they point almost directly to the polestar, which is a star in Ursa Minor, the Little Bear or Little Dipper. The second star in the tail or handle, Mizar, has long been used as a test of visual acuity, since it appears with a fainter companion, Alcor. However, these two are only apparently a double star and do not form a true binary system. Mizar is nevertheless a visual binary, and its components, as is true also of Alcor, are spectroscopic binaries, Mizar being the first such binary discovered (1899).

Ursa Minor (mí'nör). Constellation near the celestial North Pole, the figure of which is made to imitate that of Ursa Major, which its configuration resembles. It also has the rival figure of a wagon, and is sometimes called the Cynosura (dog's tail), Callisto the huntress being thought to have been transformed into the bear figured in Ursa Major. At the time of the first recognition of these constellations the pole must have been near α Draconis, and during the greater part of history sailors have steered by Ursa Minor as a whole (in its tail is the polestar). The Little Dipper (which also includes the polestar) is also formed from stars in this constellation.

Ursern (ür'zern). See **Andermatt**.

Ursinus (ür.sí'nus). [Also, **Urcicinus**.] Antipope from 366 to 367, in opposition to Damasus I.

Urso (ür'sö). An ancient name of **Osuna**.

Urso (ür'sö), **Camilla**. [Married name, **Luère**.] b. at Nantes, France, June 13, 1842; d. at New York, Jan. 20, 1902. Italian violinist.

Ursua (ör.sö'ä), **Pedro de**. [Also, **Orsua**.] b. at Ursua, near Pamplona, in Navarre, Spain, c1510; killed at Machiparo, on the upper Amazon, Jan. 1, 1561. Spanish soldier. He was governor of New Granada (1545-46), led expeditions from Bogotá in search of El Dorado (1547, 1549-52), founding Pamplona (in Colombia) and other places, and subdued the rebellious Cimarrones of Panama (1555-57).

Ursula (ür.sö.lä), **Saint**, d. possibly in the 3rd or the 5th century. In Christian legend, a British saint and martyr who (with 11,000 other virgins) was said to have been put to death by an army of Huns near Cologne. In the first part of the 12th century, in digging foundations for new walls, the citizens of Cologne found a large number of bones in the cemetery of the old Roman town of Colonia Agrippina. These were announced by Elizabeth of Schönau, a visionary nun, as the relics of the 11,000 virgins, and for many years were so venerated. Bones of men and children, however, were found among them, and the remains are now considered to be those of Roman colonists. The Church of Saint Ursula of Cologne is, nevertheless, still visited by thousands of believers. One matter-of-fact explanation of the 11,000 reduces them to one in the person of a Saint "Undecemilla." Although the version of the legend put forth by Geoffrey of Monmouth is one of the best known, it is so filled with con-

flicts and other obvious errors as to be of little use in establishing a basis of fact concerning Ursula's life. In order to account for all the details in the legend, some scholars have advanced the probability that there were two separate massacres, one in the 3rd century and one in the 5th, and that later accounts have drawn from both.

Urswick (ér'wík), **Christopher**. b. at Furness, England, 1448; d. March 25, 1522. English cleric and diplomat who held several minor ecclesiastical positions while an adviser to Henry VII, and was elected (1495) dean of Windsor.

Uru (ó'ró). See under **Uro-Chipaya-Pukina**.

Uruapan (ó.rwá'pán). [Full name, **Uruapan del Progreso** (del pró.grá'só).] City in SW Mexico, in Michoacán state; agricultural products and Tarascan (Indian) lacquerware. Founded in 1540, it has come in recent years a popular tourist center. 20,583 (1940).

Urubamba (ó.ró.bám'bá). [Also, **Vilcabamba**.] River in C Peru flowing N to unite with the Apurímac, forming the Ucayali River. Length, ab. 450 mi.

Uruguai (ó.ró.gwí'). Epic poem by the Brazilian poet Basílio da Gama. It was published in 1769 and deals with the Indian settlements established by the Jesuits in the extreme south of Brazil.

Uruguaiana or **Uruguayana** (ó'ró.gwá.yu'ná). City in S Brazil, on the Argentine border, in the state of Rio Grande do Sul; the principal Brazilian port on the Uruguay River, and a railway junction; a shipping point for cattle and a center of the meat-packing industry. It is linked with Argentina, across the river, by an international bridge. It was the scene of the defeat (1865) of the Paraguayan army by the combined forces of Brazil, Uruguay, and Argentina. The emperor of Brazil and presidents Mitre and Flores took part in the siege. 33,272 (1950).

Uruguay (ó'ró.gwá; Spanish, ó.ró.gwí'). [Official name, **República Oriental del Uruguay**; Portuguese, **Uruguai**.] Republic in SE South America, the smallest of the South American republics, bounded on the NE by Brazil, on the W by Argentina (separated by the Uruguay River), on the S by the Rio de la Plata, and on the SE by the Atlantic Ocean. It is a republic, with executive power vested in a committee elected by the congress for a four-year term, and legislative powers vested in a congress consisting of a senate of 30 members and a chamber of deputies of 99 members; members of both houses have four-year terms, but senators are elected at large to represent the two major political parties (15 for each party). The present constitution, adopted in 1934, permits women to vote. Capital, Montevideo; area, 72,173 sq. mi.; pop. 2,353,000 (est. 1949).

Terrain and Climate. Uruguay is entirely a lowland country, traversed by a series of hilly ridges known as *cuchillas*, which reach a peak elevation of ab. 1,650 ft. Most of the country is a rolling, grassy plain. The S and SE coasts have numerous excellent sandy beaches, and areas of sand dunes. The climate of Uruguay is of a mild subtropical type; along the coast summers are warm and winters mild; freezing temperatures are rare. In the interior summers are distinctly hot and winters cool, with frost. Livestock may be kept on the open range the year round, however.

Agriculture, Industry, and Trade. The economy of Uruguay is to a high degree specialized in livestock raising and the export of livestock products. Sheep and cattle are the principal animals raised; the exports of beef, mutton, wool, sheepskins, and hides normally account for ab. 85 percent of the total value of exports, nearly all of which go to Europe. There is a considerable area of diversified farming in S Uruguay around the city of Montevideo and extending along the Rio de la Plata, in which dairy products, grains, luscious fruits, and wine grapes are raised. Citrus fruits are produced in several areas. Industries in Uruguay are engaged in processing exports (meat packing), or in supplying the domestic market (textiles, beverages, food-processing). Machinery, automotive vehicles, coal, and petroleum products are imported. In the 1940's a 120,000-kilowatt hydroelectric power plant was constructed in the Rio Negro in C Uruguay. There are over 1,800 mi. of railroads, and over 3,000 mi. of all-weather highways in the country. Montevideo is the only large city, and the chief seaport and

center of communications; Salto and Paysandú are river ports accessible to medium-sized vessels.

History. Uruguay was visited by Spanish Jesuits in the 17th century. The first settlement was the town of Soriano, at the mouth of the Rio Negro, founded in 1624. Permanent settlement by Spanish colonists began only in the 18th century, and by the end of that century the population of Uruguay was only ab. 30,000. Montevideo was founded in 1726, and later Uruguay became a Spanish province, named Banda Oriental (meaning "Eastern Shore"), which was annexed to the viceroyalty of La Plata in 1776. The independence movement was led by Artigas in 1811, and, after acquiring freedom from Spain, the Banda Oriental was annexed by Brazil in 1821. In 1825 Uruguay revolted against Brazilian rule, and after a struggle the small country was finally recognized (1828) as independent by both Brazil and Argentina. It was established as a republic by the adoption of a constitution in 1830. The new country then entered upon a period of virtual anarchy, chiefly the result of intrigues by foreign countries for the control or domination of its government (Argentina, Brazil, Paraguay, France, and Great Britain were all involved at various times). In the period 1842-51 the Uruguayan rebel Oribe and the Argentine dictator Rosas besieged Montevideo; the British and French aided the city, which finally surrendered in 1851. In 1864 Brazil invaded Uruguay; this act led to the War of the Triple Alliance (1865-70), in which Paraguay fought against Brazilian, Argentine, and Uruguayan forces. After 1870, the period of foreign intervention ended, but domestic politics were characterized by periodic revolutionary outbreaks involving the two major political parties, the *Colorados* ("Reds") and the *Blancos* ("Whites"). On March 1, 1919, a new constitution went into effect; it included much social legislation, though woman suffrage was not achieved until the third constitution was adopted (1934). On March 15, 1952, the office of president was abolished, and supplanted by a nine-man governing council, composed of six members of the majority (Colorado) party and three of the minority (Nacionalista) party. The cabinet continues to function as an adjunct to the council.

Population and Culture. The population of Uruguay is predominantly of South European origin: Spanish, Italian, and Portuguese. Other nationalities which have immigrated in significant numbers include Brazilian, Argentine, French, British, German, and Swiss. There was a great immigration into the country in the late 19th and early 20th centuries. Spanish is the national language, and Roman Catholic the predominant religion; freedom of religion is guaranteed by law, and church and state have been separate since 1919. Uruguay has a very low illiteracy rate, and free public education, including normal schools and a national university. However, poverty in the extensive rural, ranching areas remains one of the nation's chief social problems. In recent years the beaches, with their modern hotels, have attracted many tourists from Argentina, Brazil, Europe, and the U.S. The people of Uruguay are referred to in South America as *Orientales* ("Easterners"), a term derived from the full name of their country.

Uruguay River. River which rises in SE Brazil, in the state of Santa Catarina, near the coast, flows W, SW, and S, forms the boundary between Rio Grande do Sul in Brazil and Uruguay on the E and Argentina on the W, and empties into the estuary of the Rio de la Plata. Its chief tributaries are the Ibicuí and Rio Negro. Length, ab. 981 mi.; navigable to Salto (ab. 200 mi.), and above that, for small vessels, ab. 300 mi. farther.

Uruk (ó'ruk). See **Erech**.

Urumchi (ó.róm'chā). [Chinese, **Tihwa**, **Tihua**.] City in NW China, the capital of the province of Sinkiang; an important trading center and oasis in far W China, on the trail followed by Marco Polo in 1275. It is now connected by motor road with Lanchow, in Kansu province, and with the U.S.S.R.; it has an airfield. Coal is mined nearby; leather goods from nomad herders are important trade items. Pop. 80,000 (est. 1945).

Urumiah or **Urumiyeh** (ó.ró.mé.ye'). Lake. See **Urmia, Lake**.

Urundi (ó.ró'u'ndé). Region in E central Africa, N and E of Lake Tanganyika. Until 1920 it was part of German

East Africa. At that time it was separated from the mandate given to Great Britain over Tanganyika territory; with Ruanda to the north, it was given as a trust territory (Ruanda-Urundi) to the Belgian Congo. It is one of the most densely populated native areas in Africa.

Urungu (ō.rōng.gō). See **Alungu**.

Urvashi (ōr.vā.shē). [Also, **Urvasi**.] In the *Rig-Veda*, a beautiful nymph, whose earthly counterpart was the lotus. She was conceived as the mother of Agni, the fire god.

Urvile (dūr.vēl), **Jules Sébastien César Dumont d'**. See **Dumont d'Urvile**, **Jules Sébastien César**.

Urvina or **Urbina** (ōr.bē'nā), **José María**, b. 1808; d. 1891. Ecuadorian army officer and political leader. He participated in the "March Revolution" (1845), led a military revolt placing Diego Noboa in the presidency, seized power (1851) himself, and served as president until 1856. During his term Negro slavery was abolished (March 6, 1854).

Urvinum Metaurensē (ēr.vī'nūm met.ō.ren'sē). Ancient name of **Urbino**.

Uryankhai (ō.ryāng.hī'). See **Tuva Autonomous Oblast**.

Uryu (ō.ryō), **Sotokichi**. See **Uriu**, **Sotokichi**.

Urziceni (ōr.zē.chān', -chā'nē). Town in S Rumania, in Muntenia, ab. 42 mi. NE of Bucharest; railroad junction. 4,425 (1948).

U.S. or U.S.A. See **United States**.

U.S.A. Trilogy (1938) by John Dos Passos. It includes the novels *The 42nd Parallel* (1930), *1919* (1932), and *The Big Money* (1936).

U.S. Air Corps Ferrying Command. See **Air Transport Command**.

Usakos (ō.sā.kōs). Town in the W central section of South-West Africa, important as the junction of the main railroad line of the territory and the narrow-gauge line running to the mining areas in the N and NE. European pop. 629 (1946).

U.S. Army Range. See **Le May Range**.

U.S. Coast Survey. Former name of **Coast and Geodetic Survey, U.S.**

Uscudama (us.kū.dā'ma). Ancient name of **Edirne**, city.

Usedom (ō'ze.dom). [Polish, **Uznam**.] Island in NE Germany and NW Poland, formerly in the province of Pomerania, Prussia, situated in the Baltic Sea N of Stettin (Szczecin). It is separated by the mouth of the Peene River from the mainland, by the mouth of the Swine River from the island of Wolin. It has agriculture, livestock raising, fisheries, and contains popular seaside resorts, particularly Ahlbeck and Heringsdorf. The E part of the island, with the town of Swinoujście (Swinemünde), now belongs to Poland. Area, ab. 172 sq. mi.

Usedom, Guido von. b. at Quanditten, Germany, Oct. 2, 1854; d. at Schwerin, Germany, Feb. 24, 1925. German admiral. He served in the China expedition (1900), and from 1902 to 1904 was commander of the Kaiser's yacht *Hohenzollern*. During World War I he was in charge of the defense of the Turkish coast, and defended (1914-15) the Dardanelles, Gallipoli, and the Bosphorus.

Usedom, Count Karl Georg Ludwig Guido von. b. on the island of Rügen, Germany, July 17, 1805; d. at San Remo, Italy, Jan. 22, 1884. Prussian diplomat, ambassador to Italy (1863-69).

Usener (ō'ze.nēr), **Hermann**. b. at Weilburg, Germany, Oct. 23, 1834; d. at Bonn, Germany, Oct. 21, 1905. German classical scholar, notable in the field of Greek philosophy and the history of religion. Author of *Das Weisheitsfest* (1889), *Götternamen* (1896), and *Die Sinfthussagen* (1899).

USES. See **United States Employment Service**.

USHA. See **United States Housing Authority**.

Ushant (ush'ant). [French, *Île d'Ouessant*; ancient name, *Uxantis*.] Island in NW France, in the department of Finistère, in the Atlantic Ocean W of Brest; the westernmost French territory in Europe. The chief place is Lampaul. 2,363 (1946).

Ushant, Battle of. Naval battle, inconclusive, fought near Ushant in 1778 between the French under Louis Guillouet, Comte d'Orvilliers, and the British under Augustus Keppel.

Ushas (ō'shas). Vedic dawn goddess. She was the daughter of Dyaus (the sky). She was ushered forth each morning by the Asvins (twin gods of light) and came leading the chariot of the sun.

Usher (ush'ēr), **James**. See **Ussher, James**.

Usher, John Palmer. b. Jan. 9, 1816; d. at Philadelphia, April 13, 1889. American lawyer, U.S. secretary of the interior (1863-65) in Lincoln's cabinet. He was named (1861) attorney general of Indiana, and served (1862-63) as U.S. assistant secretary of the interior.

Usher, Roland Greene. b. at Lynn, Mass., May 3, 1880—, American historian. He was an instructor (1907 et seq.) and professor (1914 et seq.) at Washington University, St. Louis, Mo. Author of *The Reconstruction of the English Church* (1910), *Pan-Germanism* (1913), *Pan-Americanism* (1915), *The Story of the Great War* (1919), *The Story of the Pilgrims for Children* (1920), *The Institutional History of the House of Commons, 1547-1641* (1924), and other books.

Usher, The Fall of the House of. See **Fall of the House of Usher, The**.

Ushuaia (ō.swā'yā). Capital and port of Tierra del Fuego territory, Argentina, located on Beagle Channel, ab. 1,430 mi. S of Buenos Aires; southernmost town in the world. Pop. ab. 2,000 (1947).

Usipites (ū.sip'i.tēz). [Also: **Usipes** (ū.sip'pēz), **Usippi** (ū.sip'i.i).] Ancient Germanic tribes, first mentioned by Caesar, who describes them as having been driven by the Suevi (59 B.C.), together with the Tencteri, from their original homes. With the Tencteri they were defeated by Caesar on the W bank of the Rhine, whence they withdrew to the opposite side, to the north of the Sugambri. Ptolemy, who names them for the last time, places them further to the south, in the Main region. They were probably merged ultimately in the Alamanni.

Usk (usk). River in S Wales and W England. It rises on the Brecknockshire-Carmarthenshire boundary and flows E to Brecknock, SE to Abergavenny, in Monmouthshire, and generally S to the estuary of the river Severn, ab. 3 mi. S of Newport. Length, ab. 60 mi.

Usk, Thomas. b. at London; executed at Newgate, London, 1388. English poet and politician. Usk was an ardent supporter of John de Northampton, while the latter was attempting to reform London city government and morals during his term as mayor. When de Northampton fell with the defeat of John of Gaunt's party and was imprisoned for sedition, Usk betrayed him. Later (1388) Usk was condemned to death for his treacheries. Author of *The Testament of Love*, a prose allegory in which Usk tries to atone for his sins. The work was formerly believed to have been written by Geoffrey Chaucer, but later scholarship correctly attributed it to Usk.

Uskara (ūs.kā'ra). See **Eskuara**.

Üsküb (üs.küp'). Turkish name of **Skopje**.

Üsküdar (üs.kü.dār'). [Italian, **Scutari**; ancient name, **Chrysopolis**.] Former city, now a part of Istanbul, situated on the E (Anatolian) side of the Bosphorus opposite the old city of Istanbul (Constantinople). Since ancient times it has been the center of traffic between Anatolia and Istanbul (it is now the rail and road terminus, linked by ferries with the larger center). Pop. ab. 60,000.

Usnach (ush'nā). [Also, **Usnech**.] In Old Irish legend, a famous warrior of Ulster. He was the father of three even more famous sons, who eloped with Deirdre to Scotland and were treacherously slain on their return. Of these Naioise was the lover and husband of Deirdre. A hill (modern Usney) in the center of Ireland is named for Usnach.

U.S. Navy Range. See **Colbert Range**.

Usnech (ush'ne). See **Usnach**.

Usney (üs'nī). See under **Usnach**.

USO. See **United Service Organizations**.

Usolye-Solikamskoye (ō.sōl'yē.sō.lyē.kām'skōyē). Former name of **Berezinski**.

Uspallata Pass (ōs.pā.lā'tā). [Also: **Cumbre Pass**, **Cambre Pass**, **La Cumbre**; Spanish, **Portillo de Uspallata**, **Boquete**.] Pass over the Andes between Mendoza, Argentina, and Santiago, Chile. During the colonial period this pass was the principal means of communication between Santiago and the Chilean cities E of

the Andes. It was the route taken by José de San Martín in his invasion of Chile, in January, 1817. The Transandine Railroad passes beneath it at an elevation of ab. 10,460 ft., through a tunnel ab. 2 mi. long. It is the site of *Christ of the Andes*, a statue erected (1904) to commemorate the settlement of the Argentina-Chile boundary dispute over Tierra del Fuego. Summit elevation, ab. 13,082 ft.

U.S. Road. See **Cumberland Road**.

Ussel (üs'el). Town in C France, in the department of Corrèze, between Tulle and Clermont-Ferrand. It is an old town, with houses from the 15th and 16th centuries, and small industries. The town suffered some damage in World War II. 5,893 (1946).

Usher (ush'ér), **James**. [Also, **Usher**.] b. at Dublin, Jan. 4, 1851; d. at Reigate, Surrey, England, March 21, 1856. British prelate, theologian, and scholar. He took the degree of M.A. at Trinity College, Dublin, in 1860, was regius professor of divinity there (1867-70), and chancellor of Saint Patrick's Cathedral, Dublin, in 1865, was appointed bishop of Meath in 1861, and became archbishop of Armagh and primate of Ireland in 1865. He was on a visit to England at the outbreak of the English Civil War, and took sides with Charles I, with the result that he lost nearly all his property in Ireland, with the exception of his library. He was a preacher to the Society of Lincoln's Inn, London, from 1647 until shortly before his death. His most notable work is *Annales Veteris et Novi Testamenti* (1650-54), in which he proposed a scheme of Biblical chronology, long printed in marginal notation in the Authorized Version, that determined the date of the Creation to be 4004 b.c. Later investigations disproving his chronology have tended unfairly to cast a shadow over his other works, which display a profound scholarship.

U.S.-Soviet Joint Commission on Korea (kō.rē'ā). Commission established after the Moscow conference of foreign ministers in December, 1945, and charged with the task of holding consultations with Korean leaders in order to create a provisional Korean government. Its meetings, held through the spring of 1946, accomplished little because of disagreement over what constituted legitimate Korean groups for consultation. When General George C. Marshall, then U.S. secretary of state, early in 1947 threatened to take unilateral steps in South Korea, the commission met again in May, but was unable to agree on methods of representation or the supervision of elections. Eventually two governments were formed, with elections in South Korea, under United Nations supervision, being held on May 10, 1948.

U.S.S.R. See **Union of Soviet Socialist Republics**.

Ussuri (üs'sü'ri). River in SE U.S.S.R. and NE Manchuria, forming a part of the boundary between China and the U.S.S.R. It rises in several headstreams in the Sikhote-Alin Mountains of the Maritime Territory, and flows generally N to join the Amur River near Khabarovsk. The valley of the Ussuri forms a lowland corridor through the mountains to the Pacific, and is traversed by the Trans-Siberian Railway to Vladivostok. Length, ab. 550 mi.

Ust Abakanskoye (öst'ä.bä.kän'skō.ye). Former name of **Abakan**.

Ustan Haftum (öst'stän häf.töm'). See under **Fars**.

Uster (üs'tér). Town in N Switzerland, in the canton of Zurich, E of the city of Zurich. It has textile and machinery industries. 10,547 (1941).

Usteri (üs'té.ré), **Johann Martin**. b. at Zurich, Switzerland, 1763; d. at Rapperswil, Switzerland, 1827. Swiss poet, writing in German. He was the author of the song *Freut euch des Lebens*. With his books *De Herr Heiri* (1807) and *De Vikari* (1810) he inaugurated the movement of Swiss-Alamannic literature, which is now one of the main currents of German-Swiss creative writing.

Ústí (ös'té). **Kraj** (region) of Czechoslovakia, in N Bohemia. Capital, Ústí nad Labem; area, ab. 1,600 sq. mi.; pop. 622,747 (1947).

Ustica (ös'té.kä). Mountainous island in the Tyrrhenian Sea, belonging to the province of Palermo, in the *compartimento* (region) of Sicily, Italy, situated ab. 43 mi. N of Palermo. It is used as a penal colony. 1,141 (1936).

Ústí nad Labem (ös'té näd lä'bem). [Also: **Ústí, German, Aussig**.] City in Czechoslovakia, capital of the *kraj* (region) of Ústí, in N Bohemia, on the Elbe (Labe) River between Litoměřice and Děčín, ab. 44 mi. N of Prague. It is a river port and an industrial center. It has large chemical works, several metalworking plants, a dockyard for steam tugs, factories for electric bulbs, rubber, textiles, porcelain, and foodstuffs. Soap and margarine are also manufactured. In nearby Střekov (German, Schreckenstein) is a ruined castle and the Masaryk Dam, the largest dam of the republic, and a major hydroelectric station. Pop., including suburbs, 56,328 (1947).

Ustka (ös'tkä). [German, **Stolpmünde, Stolpemünde**.] Town in N Poland, in the *województwo* (province) of Szczecin, formerly in Pomerania, Germany, situated at the mouth of the Stolpe River on the Baltic Sea, ab. 75 mi. W of Danzig; seaside resort; fish-smoking plants. It became part of Poland in 1945. Pop. 4,783 (1939), 2,807 (1946).

Ust Kamenogorsk (öst' kä.mýi.no.gorsk'). Town in the U.S.S.R., in E Kazakhstan Soviet Socialist Republic, C Asia, on the Irtysh River ab. 150 mi. SE of Semipalatinsk; site of a large zinc refinery, using power from a nearby hydroelectric station on the Irtysh. 20,800 (est. 1935).

Ust Sysolsk (öst'si.sölsk'). Former name of **Syktyvkar**. **Ust Ur** (öst'ür). Desert plateau in the U.S.S.R., in NW Uzbek Soviet Socialist Republic and SW Kazakh Soviet Socialist Republic, C Asia, between the Aral Sea and the Caspian Sea.

Usude (ös'ödä). See under **Angyo**.

Usulután (ös'sölö.tän'). Department in SE El Salvador, bounded on the S by the Pacific Ocean. Capital, Usulután; area, 1,291 sq. mi.; pop. 164,967 (est. 1942).

Usulután. City in SE El Salvador, capital of Usulután department; bananas, beans, maize, and tobacco. 8,622 (est. 1942).

Usumacinta (ös'sö.mä.sën'tä). River in NW Guatemala flowing NW to the Grijalva River. It forms part of the boundary between Guatemala and the state of Chiapas, Mexico. Length, ab. 330 mi.

Usumbura (ösüm.b'ö'ra). Capital of the Belgian trust territory of Ruanda-Urundi, C Africa, at the NE end of Lake Tanganyika. 17,707, including 1,304 Europeans (1950).

Usuramo (ös.sö.rä'mö). See **Uzaramo**.

U.S. Zone. See under **German Federal Republic**.

Utah (ü'tä, ü'tä'). See also **Ute**.

Utah. [Called the "Beehive State"; also, the "Mormon State."] State of the W United States, bounded by Idaho and Wyoming on the N, Wyoming and Colorado on the E, Arizona on the S, and Nevada on the W.

Population, Area, and Political Divisions. The state is divided for administrative purposes into 29 counties. It sends two representatives to Congress, and has four electoral votes. Leading cities are Ogden, Provo, and Salt Lake City. Capital, Salt Lake City; area, 82,346 sq. mi. (84,916 sq. mi., including water); pop. 688,862 (1950), an increase of 25.2 percent over the 1940 figure. The state ranks tenth in area, and 39th (on the basis of the 1950 census) in population.

Terrain and Climate. The surface consists of mountains and a high plateau. The Wasatch Mountains run through the C part of the state from N to S. The Uinta Mountains lie in the NE, Kings Peaks (13,496 ft. and 13,498 ft.) in this group being the highest points in the state. The Great Salt Lake Desert, a part of the Great Basin, lies in the NE. In this desert lies the Great Salt Lake, largest lake in the state; it is strongly salty, and has no outlet to the sea. The principal rivers of the state are the Colorado, which flows across the SE part; its tributary the Green, flowing into the state from Wyoming and S down the E part of the state; and the Sevier, flowing N and SW and emptying into Sevier Lake, another saline lake. The climate of the state is dry, and irrigation is necessary for agricultural purposes. The state is subject to extremes of heat and cold.

Industry, Agriculture, and Trade. Utah is rich in minerals. Gold, iron, copper, coal, silver, lead, zinc, sulfur, petroleum, and salt are found in considerable quantities, and mining is a leading occupation. Agriculture and stock raising (cattle and sheep) are important. Sugar beets,

fruits, alfalfa, potatoes, wheat, oats, barley, and hay are the chief crops. Manufacturing is based primarily on the products of mining and agriculture. Since World War II the manufacture of steel has become a major industry, having its center at Provo. Beet-sugar refining, the production of oil and wool, and canning (fruits, vegetables, and fish from the lakes) are the other outstanding industries. Annual income in the state from agriculture ranges as high as 161 million dollars; from mineral output, as high as 97 million; from manufacturing, as high as 465 million.

History. Utah was first explored by Spaniards sent on their expedition by Coronado. Later, James Bridger, an American trapper, discovered (1824) the Great Salt Lake, and many later explorers, including Frémont and Kit Carson, visited the region. The real settlement of Utah did not begin, however, until 1847, when Brigham Young and a group of his Mormon followers arrived in the Great Salt Lake valley, having been driven from the Middle West by religious persecution. In 1848 Utah was included in the cession made to the U.S. by Mexico under the treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo. The Mormons organized (1849) a state (comprising what are now Utah, Arizona, Nevada, and parts of New Mexico, Colorado, Wyoming, and California) which they called Deseret, but the U.S. Congress refused to recognize it. In 1850 the Territory of Utah (Utah and parts of Nevada, Colorado, and Wyoming) was organized. The Mormons were defiant of U.S. authority and engaged in many conflicts with the "Gentiles," or non-Mormons; one such incident was the massacre (1857) of an immigrant expedition at Mountain Meadows. A force of U.S. troops was sent to the state in 1857 to maintain order, and in 1858 the Mormons submitted to the authority of the U.S. Mormon conflict with the U.S. over the Mormon practice of polygamy continued for some years, however, and the state was admitted (Jan. 4, 1896) to the Union (as the 45th state) only after polygamy had been renounced.

Culture. Utah's urban population (65.3 percent as classified in the 1950 census) is somewhat greater than its rural population. About one fifth of the inhabitants are foreign born (mainly Germans and Scandinavians). A considerable percentage of the inhabitants are members of the Mormon Church (officially the Church of Jesus Christ of the Latter-Day Saints). Salt Lake City is the world headquarters of this church and the site of the Mormon Temple and Tabernacle. The Salt Lake City Tabernacle Choir is widely known. The canyons of Utah are among the most unusual scenery in the nation. Bryce Canyon National Park (56 sq. mi.; established 1923), in the S, and Zion National Park (ab. 147 sq. mi.; established 1919), in the SW, contain brilliantly colored formations. The institutions of higher learning in the state include the state-supported University of Utah, at Salt Lake City, and Brigham Young University, at Provo. The state motto is "Industry." The state flower is the Sego lily.

Utah Lake. Fresh-water lake in Utah, ab. 28 mi. S of Salt Lake City. Its outlet is by the Jordan into Great Salt Lake. Elevation, ab. 4,489 ft.; length, ab. 25 mi.; area, ab. 142 sq. mi.

Utaradit (ŭ'ta.ră.dit'). See **Uttaradit**.

Utatlán (ŭ.tă.tlăn'). [Also, **Gumarcach**.] Ancient seat of the Quiché Indians of Guatemala, in what is now Quiché department. It was an easily defensible place, of difficult access. It fell to the Spaniards in 1524, and was razed to the ground.

Ute (ŭtē). [Also, **Utah**.] North American Indian tribe formerly inhabiting a large area in W and C Colorado and E and C Utah. They were a nomadic, warlike people, who during the early 19th century preyed on the Pueblo Indians. Their culture was typical western plains culture. The languages and dialects of the various bands belong to the Uto-Aztecan family. Surviving members of the tribe (ab. 2,500) are now on reservations in Colorado and Utah.

Ute Peak. Peak in C Colorado, W of Central City, 12,298 ft.

Ütersen (ŭ'tēr.zen). See **Uetersen**.

Uther and Igraine (ŭ'ther; i.grăn'). Novel by Warwick Deeping, published in 1903 and issued in revised form in 1927.

Uther Pendragon (pen.drag'ŏn). Legendary king of Britain; reputed father of King Arthur of the Round Table. Pendragon was a title, meaning "chief dragon," which was used by a number of ancient British and Welsh chieftains who claimed primacy over lesser chieftains, and sovereignty over those peoples. It is said that their standards displayed the semblance of a dragon. Nothing really is known of Uther (probably a historical person whose story has been overlaid by myth and legend), but he is represented as the husband of Igraine and the father (although not by Igraine) of the renowned King Arthur.

Uthoff (ŭt'hof), **Wilhelm**. b. at Klein-Warin, in Mecklenburg-Schwerin, Germany, July 31, 1853; d. 1927. German ophthalmologist. He is known for his description of the nystagmus of multiple sclerosis (called Uthoff's sign).

Utica (ŭ'ti.kă). In ancient geography, a city in Africa, situated near the Bagradas (modern Medjerda) River, ab. 25 mi. NW of Carthage. It was founded by the Phoenicians, sided in the third Punic War with Rome, and succeeded Carthage as the leading city in Africa. It was held by Cato for the Pompeians in 46 B.C.

Utica. City in C New York, a county seat (with Rome) of Oneida County, on the Mohawk River and the Erie Canal, ab. 83 mi. W of Albany; manufactures of textiles, clothing, knitted goods, firearms, beer, and metal products. It was incorporated as a city in 1832. Pop. of city, 100,518 (1940), 101,531 (1950); of urbanized area, 117,424 (1950).

Utiel (ŭ.ti.yel'). Town in E Spain, in the province of Valencia, ab. 42 mi. W of Valencia, 12,411 (1940).

Utin (ŭ.tĕn'). See **Eutin**.

Utinum (ŭ.tin.um). An ancient name of Udine, Italy.

Utzitz (ŭ'tits), **Emil**. b. at Prague, May 27, 1883—. German philosopher and aesthetician who served (1925 et seq.) as a professor at the universities of Halle and Prague. Author of *Grundlegung der allgemeinen Kunstwissenschaft* (1914-20), *Charakterologie* (1925), and *Geschichte der Ästhetik* (1932).

Ütliberg (ŭt'lĕ.berk). See **Unter Albis**.

Utnapishtim (ŭt.nă.pish'tim). In the Babylonian Gilgamesh epic, the survivor of the Flood, to whom the gods gave immortality. When Gilgamesh after a difficult and dangerous journey arrived to ask him for the secret of immortality, Utnapishtim told him first to conquer sleep before he tried to conquer death. This Gilgamesh could not do. He fell asleep. But Utnapishtim took compassion on his failure and told him to seek a certain flower on the bottom of the ocean which could rejuvenate the aged and restore the dead to life.

Uto-Aztecan (ŭ'tŏ.az.tek'an). Large North American Indian language family, comprised of numerous languages and dialects. It spreads through the Southwest and the plateau area of the West, and in NW, W, and S central Mexico.

Utopia (ŭ.tŏ'pi.ă). Political romance by Sir Thomas More, published in Latin in 1516; so called from an imaginary island, the seat of an ideal commonwealth. The name itself means "no place." The original title was *De Optimo Reipublicae Statu, deque Nova Insula Utopia*. It was translated in 1551 by Ralph Robinson, and by Bishop Gilbert Burnet in 1683. The name Utopia has given rise to the adjective "utopian" with the meaning of "impracticable" or "ideal," especially as applied to schemes for the advancement of social conditions. Utopian literature, a genre widely used for the expression of social criticism, occurs in the literatures of many peoples throughout the ages.

Utraquists (ŭ'tra.kwists). See **Calixtines**.

Utrecht (ŭ'trekt; Dutch, ŭ'trecht'). Province in C Netherlands, bounded by North Holland on the W, South Holland on the SW, Gelderland on the S and E, and the IJsselmeer on the N; the Lek River, part of the Rhine delta, forms the S boundary. The surface is almost entirely flat, and the soil fertile. Market gardening, horticulture, and livestock raising are practiced. There are a number of industries and summer resorts. It is the smallest province of the Netherlands. Capital, Utrecht; area, 526 sq. mi.; pop. 584,176 (est. 1950).

Utrecht. [Latin, *Trajectum ad Rhenum*.] City in C Netherlands, capital of the province of Utrecht, situated on the lower Rhine, at its division into the Vecht

and Oude Rijn (Old Rhine) rivers, ab. 20 mi. SE of Amsterdam; the most centrally located of all Dutch cities, situated at the point where the flat polderland and the wooded hill country meet. It is the seat of the central administration of the Dutch railroads, and of the administration of state forests, public hygiene, social insurance, and other governmental agencies. 195,121 (est. 1950).

Industry and Commerce. It has important railroad construction works, and machine, chemical, and instrument industries. There are specialized metalworking factories for the production of gold, silver, lead, zinc, and copper ware; concrete and asphalt works; tobacco, leather, and glassware manufactures. There are also great agricultural markets, particularly for livestock and cheese.

Chief Buildings and Institutions. Utrecht is the seat of a university, founded in 1636, with a good medical faculty and a library containing more than 300,000 volumes and manuscripts, among them the celebrated Psalter of Utrecht of the 9th century. The central museum contains archaeological and art collections. The old town of Utrecht is encircled by parks and waterways. The old cathedral, erected between the 13th and 16th centuries, was damaged by a hurricane in 1674. The medieval German emperors Conrad II and Henry V have their tombs there. The tower has a famed chime of bells. The so-called Pope's House was erected by Pope Adrian VI, who was the only Roman Catholic Pope of Dutch origin. The city hall was erected in classical style in 1824.

History. Utrecht was a Roman camp in ancient times. The bishopric was founded in 696, and during the Middle Ages the bishops of Utrecht were considered the representatives of the German emperor in the Netherlands, but the secular power was ceded to Charles V in 1527. In 1559 the bishopric was elevated to an archbishopric. The city was occupied (1672-74) by the French. The Union of Utrecht, the great step in the independence of the Netherlands, was concluded here in 1579; the Peace of Utrecht in 1713.

Utrecht, Peace of. [Also, **Treaty of Utrecht.**] Peace concluded in 1713, through several separate treaties, between France on one side and Great Britain, the Netherlands, Prussia, Savoy, and Portugal on the other, and acceded to by Spain. With the subsequent treaties of Rastatt and Baden (1714), it put an end to the War of the Spanish Succession. Philip V (of Bourbon) was confirmed as king of Spain (furthering England's desire to see that the crowns of France and Spain should never be united) and France recognized the Protestant succession in England. Prussia was recognized as a kingdom. Great Britain received Newfoundland, Nova Scotia, and other areas in North America from France, and Gibraltar and Minorca from Spain, with the right to send African slaves to Spanish America. The Spanish Netherlands, Sardinia, Milan, and Naples were ceded to Austria. Savoy received Sicily from Spain. Prussia received Neuchâtel and part of Gelderland, and renounced its claims to Orange. Portugal received additional territory in South America.

Utrecht, Union of. See under **United Provinces of the Netherlands.**

Utrera (ô.trä.rä). Town in S Spain, in the province of Sevilla, ab. 20 mi. SE of Sevilla; stock raising, particularly for the bull ring. 30,440 (1940).

Utrillo (ô.trë.lyô; French, ô.trë.lô), **Maurice.** b. at Paris, Dec. 25, 1883—. French landscape painter, best known for his paintings of Paris streets; son of Suzanne Valadon. He first studied under his mother, then traveled to Brittany and Corsica. His early works were impressionistic, and later he developed into his "white period," which is unique, and which is most widely known. For many years he struggled against alcoholism and poverty, and his neurotic tendencies are reflected in his works, which depict human figures overwhelmed by architecture and isolated from each other. He has exhibited throughout Europe and in North America, and his work hangs in many of the important galleries in the world. Included in a list of his works are *Landscape of Suburbs*, *Notre Dame de Paris*, *The Lapin Agile*, *Parisian Suburbs*, *On the Bank*, *Sacre Cœur de Montmartre*, *Rue Norvins*, *St. Pierre Square*, *Moulin de la Galette*, *Rue de Mont Cenis*, *Panorama of*

Paris, *Saint Severin Church*, *Reims Cathedral*, and *The Barracks*.

Utsunomiya (ô.tsô.nô.mä.yä). City in N central Honshu, Japan, ab. 60 mi. N of Tokyo; processing and shipping center for tobacco. 107,210 (1950).

Uttaradit or **Uttaradit** (ût'ä.mä.dit'). City in Thailand (Siam), the chief city in the N part of the country. A trading center and rail terminal ab. 400 mi. N of Bangkok, it is the center of the teakwood industry in Thailand. Pop. ab. 5,000.

Uttar Pradesh (ût'är prä.dësh'). [Former name, **United Provinces of Agra and Oudh.**] State in the Union of India, formerly a lieutenant-governorship in British India, so formed in 1902, consisting of the provinces in British India formerly known as the Northwest Provinces and Oudh, which in 1877 were united under one administrative head as lieutenant-governor of the Northwest Provinces and chief commissioner of Oudh. With the change of name in 1920 the title of chief commissioner was dropped. Several states were added in the period of changeover from British India to the republic, and the name was changed by the constitution of 1950. Capital, Lucknow; area, 112,523 sq. mi.; pop. 63,254,118 (1951).

Uttroeter (û.tok's.tër, u-; uk's.tër). Urban district and market town in C England, in Staffordshire, situated near the river Dove, ab. 28 mi. E of Birmingham, ab. 148 mi. NW of London by rail. 7,443 (1951).

Utu (ô'ô). [Also, **Utug** (ô'ô'g).] In Sumerian mythology, the sun god. He was identified with the Babylonian Shamash, and was the brother of Innana, the Sumerian equivalent of the Babylonian Ishtar.

Uusikaupunki (ô'si.kou'ping.ki). [Swedish, **Nystad.**] Small seaport in the *lään* (department) of Turku-Pori, Finland, situated on the Gulf of Bothnia. 4,390 (1951).

Uusimaa (ô'si.mä). [Swedish, **Nyland.**] *Lään* (department) in S Finland, bordering on the Gulf of Finland and bounded by Turku-Pori, Häme, and Kymi. Capital, Helsinki; area, 4,006 sq. mi.; pop. 676,113 (1951).

Uvalde (û.väl'de). City in C Texas, county seat of Uvalde County, SW of Austin; shipping center for mohair, honey, pecans, and asphalt. It was settled in 1853. Pop. 8,674 (1950).

Uvarov (ô.vär'ôf), **Count Sergey.** b. at Moscow, Aug. 25, 1875; d. there, Sept. 16, 1855. Russian statesman and scholar.

Uvedale (ûv'däl), **John.** See **Udall, John.**

Uvedale, Nicholas. See **Udall, Nicholas.**

Uxantis (uk.san'tis). Ancient name of **Ushant**.

Uxbridge (uks'brij). Urban district and market town in SE England, in Middlesex, situated on the river Colne ab. 16 mi. NW of Paddington Station, London. Uxbridge was the scene of unsuccessful negotiations between Parliamentary and Royalist commissioners at the beginning of 1645. Pop. 55,944 (1951).

Uxbridge. Town in SE Massachusetts, in Worcester County; manufactures of textiles. 7,007 (1950).

Uxellodunum (uks.el.ô.dû'num). Ancient name of **Issoudun**; see also under **Capdenac-Gare**.

Uxmal (ôsh.mäl', ôs-). Large Maya city in NW Yucatán, Mexico, ab. 70 mi. S of Mérida. It was founded in the early 11th century and, until its abandonment in the late 15th century, was an important religious and political center in late Maya history. The architecture at Uxmal is noteworthy for the excellence of the elaborate stone mosaic façades on the various temples and palaces. The remains are scattered over several square miles, but only a few of the buildings have the walls still standing. These are generally raised on terraced foundations (truncated pyramids). Some of them are very large. The one called "Casa del Gobernador" is 320 ft. long, but narrow. The "Casa de las Monjas" is built around a courtyard which measures 258 by 214 ft. There are no idols as at Copán, and nothing resembling the stucco work of Palenque. One of the most curious features is the great number of protuberant ornaments called "elephants' trunks" by F. de Waldeck.

Uz (uz). In Biblical geography, a land E of Palestine, the home of Job. It is sometimes placed in Hauran.

Uz (ôts, üt's), **Johann Peter.** b. at Ansbach, Germany, Oct. 3, 1720; d. there, May 12, 1796. German poet, one of the so-called Anacreontic poets grouped around Johann Ludwig Gleim. He emulated Horace and Anac-

reón, whose odes he translated (1746). His own *Lyrische Gedichte* appeared in 1749. Following two other fads of the day he wrote in imitation of Alexander Pope his philosophical *Theodioté* (1755), as well as a mock heroic *Sieg des Liebesgottes* (1753) after the manner of *The Rape of the Lock*.

Uzanne (ü.zän), **Louis Octave**. b. at Auxerre, France, Sept. 14, 1852; d. at St.-Cloud, France, 1931. French journalist and bibliophile. Author of numerous studies on bookmaking, bindings, rare books, and curiosities revealed by the study of old prints and the like. Later he turned to such observations on contemporary folkways as are suggested by his titles: *Visions de notre heure* (1899), *L'Art et les artifices de la beauté* (1902), *Sottisier des mœurs* (1911), and others.

Uzaramo (ö.zä.rä'mö). [Also, **Usuramo**.] District in E Africa, near the Indian Ocean coast, in Tanganyika territory. From 1885 it was a possession of the German East Africa Company, and became part of the German colony of German East Africa, which in 1920 became Tanganyika, a mandated territory under Great Britain. Dar-es-Salaam lies within the district.

Uzbek (öz.bek', öz'bek, uz'-). Turkic people of the Uzbek Soviet Socialist Republic and neighboring parts of the U.S.S.R. (ab. 4,500,000 in 1946), as well as Afghanistan (500,000) and Sinkiang province, China. Their culture is distinctly Persian, and their religion Moslem. Their language, Uzbek, belongs to the central Turkic group of the Turkic family of languages. Originally a part of the Golden Horde, the Uzbeks first appeared in history in the 14th and 15th centuries. Conquests in C Asia finally resulted in the formation of two Uzbek khanates, which lasted until the Russian Revolution, the Bukhara khanate and the smaller Khivan khanate. In 1740 these khanates were temporarily conquered by the Persian ruler Nadir Shah. Although they revived, the Uzbek states fell into feudal disorganization, which was further increased by Chinese pressure and later suzerainty over the Fergana valley (1758-59). Russian conquest took place between 1847 and 1855, the Bukhara and Khivan khanates being made vassal states.

Uzbek Soviet Socialist Republic. [Also, **Uzbekistan** (öz.bek.istan', uz-, -stän').] Republic of the U.S.S.R., in C Asia, extending from the Aral Sea SE to the Afghanistan border, and E to include the Fergana valley. It is largely a desertic lowland region with extensive oases; in the SE and S there are some mountainous areas. Two great rivers, the Amu Darya and Syr Darya, with numerous smaller streams, furnish water for irrigation

agriculture. The climate is dry and sunny, with long, hot summers and cold winters. Uzbekistan is the greatest cotton-growing region of the U.S.S.R., producing about two thirds of the total crop; other important crops include wheat, rice, fruits, silk, and tobacco. Sugar beets have been introduced. Caracul sheep, goats, and camels are raised in the dry regions. Industrial development has been rapid in recent years; textile industries were the first to become established on a large scale, but in the early 1940's a new iron and steel plant at Begovat, on the Syr Darya S of Tashkent, began operations, using hydroelectric power. Another power station at Chirchik, NE of Tashkent, supplies a large fertilizer plant. Machinery industries have also expanded greatly. Tashkent is the chief city of the republic, and Samarkand the most historic city. About three fourths of the population are Uzbeks, excepting in the Karakalpak Autonomous Soviet Socialist Republic, where they constitute only about one third. Russians constitute approximately a tenth of the population. There is a university at Tashkent. Capital, Tashkent; area, 156,650 sq. mi.; pop. 6,282,446 (1939).

Uzboi (öz.boi'). Old river valley depression in the Turkmen Soviet Socialist Republic of the U.S.S.R., in C Asia, extending from the E shore of the Caspian Sea near Krasnovodsk E and N to the region S of the Aral Sea and W of the Amu Darya. It is generally supposed to be the ancient course of the river when it emptied into the Caspian Sea. The new Turkmen Canal (under construction in 1952) will traverse the Uzboi.

Uzès (ü.zes). Town in S France, in the department of Gard, ab. 12 mi. N of Nîmes. It produces earthenware, and contains the 17th-century cathedral of Saint Théodoret. 4,667 (1946).

Uzès (dü.zes), **Anne, Duchesse d'**. [Maiden name, **de Rochechouart-Mortemart**; pseudonym, **Manuela**.] b. at Paris, Feb. 10, 1847; d. at Château Dam pierre, France, Feb. 3, 1933. French sculptor, best known for her monuments of the playwright Émile Augier at Valence (1897) and of Joan of Arc at Mehun-sur-Yèvre (1901).

Uzi (ö.zi'). Turkish name of the Dnieper.

Uznam (ö.z'näm). Polish name of Usedom.

Uzobo (ö.zö.bö). See Sobó.

Uzziah (u.zi'ä). [Also: **Azariah**, **Azarias**, **Ozias**.] King of Judah; son of Amaziah. He reigned in peace and prosperity (c780-c740 B.C.). In his later years he was a leper and his son Jotham ruled the kingdom for him.

V

VA. See **Veterans Administration**.

Vaal (vål). River in S Africa, the chief headstream and tributary of the Orange River, Union of South Africa. It forms the chief part of the boundary between the Transvaal and Orange Free State provinces, and joins the Orange River W of Kimberley in Cape of Good Hope province. Length, ab. 700 mi.

Vaasa (vä'sä). [Swedish, **Vasa**.] *Lääni* (department) in W Finland, bordering on the Gulf of Bothnia in the W, and bounded by Oulu, Turku-Pori, Häme, and Kuopio. Capital, Vaasa; land area, 15,062 sq. mi.; pop. 613,574 (1951).

Vaasa. [Swedish, **Vasa**; former name, **Nikolainkaupunki**; Swedish, **Nikolaistad**.] City in W Finland, capital of the *lääni* (department) of Vaasa, situated on an inlet of the Gulf of Bothnia. A seaport, it has a lumber trade, and metal and cotton-textile industries, lumber mills, glass and chocolate manufactures. Founded by Charles IX of Sweden (Charles Vasa) in 1606, it was the scene of fighting in the Russo-Swedish hostilities of 1808-09 and in the Finnish civil war of 1918-19. There is a large Swedish-speaking population. 36,178 (1951).

Vác (váts). [Also: **Vácz**; German, **Waitzen**.] Town in N Hungary, situated on the E bank of the Danube River ab. 20 mi. N of Budapest: trade in wine, wool, grain, and cattle. The Turks were defeated here in 1597 and in 1684

by the imperial armies; in 1849 the Hungarian insurgents here defeated the Austrians, but were later overwhelmed by the Russians. 21,335 (1948).

Vaca (bá'ká), **Álvar Núñez Cabeza de**. See **Cabeza de Vaca**, **Álvar Núñez**.

Vaca de Castro (vá'ká dā kās'trō; Spanish, bá'-), **Cristóbal**. b. 1492; d. c1562. Spanish lawyer and colonial administrator. He was a member of the audience (*audiencia*) of Valladolid, and in 1540 was sent by Charles V to Peru to inquire into certain alleged abuses, with orders to act as governor in case of Francisco Pizarro's death. He landed on the coast of New Granada in the spring of 1541, and crossed to Popayán, where he heard of the assassination of Pizarro and the rebellion of the younger Diego de Almagro. Aided by loyal Spaniards, he advanced into Peru. Almagro was defeated (Sept. 16, 1542) and executed, and Castro held the government until the arrival (May 15, 1544) of the viceroy Blasco Núñez Vela. The latter imprisoned him on suspicion of conspiring with the rebels against the new laws, but he escaped and reached Spain in 1545. There he was arrested (on charges including that of peculation) but was exonerated in 1556, after 11 years' imprisonment.

Vacapa (vá.kä'pá). See under **Matape**.

Vacaria (vá.kä.ré'a), **Campos de**. See **Campos de Vacaria**.

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, nê, hêr; pin, pine; not, nôte, môve, nôr; up, lûte, pûll; zh, then; d, d or j; z, s or sh; t, t or ch;

Vacaville (vak'a.vil). Town in California, in Solano County: fruit shipping, 3,169 (1950).

Vacca (vak'a). Ancient name of Béja, Tunisia.

Vach (väch). In the *Rig-Veda*, the personification and goddess of speech. In later Hindu mythology, she became identified with Sarasvati in her aspect as goddess of wisdom and eloquence.

Vachell (vächel), **Horace Annesley**. b. at Sydenham, Kent, England, Oct. 30, 1861—. English novelist, playwright, and essayist. Among his novels are *Romance of Judge Ketchum* (1894), *Quinney's* (1914; dramatized 1915), *Whiteash* (1920), *Quinney's Adventures* (1924), *Vicar's Walk* (1933), and *Quinney's for Quality* (1938). His plays include *Her Son* (1907; also published as a novel), *Jelf's* (1912), *Searchlights* (1915), *The Case of Lady Cumber* (1915), *Who Is He* (1915), *Fishpingle* (1916), *Count X* (1921), and *Plus Fous* (1923). He is author also of the essay collections *My Vagabondage* (1936) and *Little Tyrannies* (1940), and of *A Writer's Autobiography* (1937).

Vacherot (väch.rö), **Étienne**. b. at Langres, France, July 29, 1809; d. at Paris, July 28, 1897. French philosophical writer, professor of philosophy at the Sorbonne (1839-52). He was attacked by the clerical party because of his philosophical doctrines, was deprived of his office in 1852 for political reasons connected with the establishment of the new monarchy, and in 1859 was condemned to three months' imprisonment for his book *La Démocratie*. His other works include *Histoire critique de l'école d'Alexandrie* (3 vols., 1846-51), *La Métaphysique et la science* (1858), *La Religion* (1868), and *La Science et la conscience* (1870).

Vachopi (vä.chö'pé). See **Chopi**.

Vacquerie (vä.kré), **Auguste**. b. at Villequier, Seine Inférieure, France, Nov. 19, 1819; d. at Paris, Feb. 19, 1895. French journalist and dramatist. A follower and close friend of Victor Hugo, he was a founder (1869), with Paul Meurice and others, of the radical *Le Rappel*. His dramatic works include *Tragédies*, a melodrama (1848), *Jean Baudry*, a comedy (1863), and *Jalousie*, a comedy (1888). He also published poems.

Vacuna (vä.kü'na). Ancient Sabine goddess. She was probably originally a goddess of agriculture, but the Romans later identified her variously with Victoria Bellona, and Venus.

Vác (väs). See **Vác**.

Vadász (vö.däs), **Nicolaus**. b. at Budapest, June 27, 1884; d. at Paris, Aug. 10, 1927. Hungarian painter and illustrator.

Vadimonian Lake (vad.i.mö'n.i.nä). [Latin, *Vadimonis Lacus* (vad.i.mö'nis lä'kus)]. In ancient geography, a small lake in Italy, near the Tiber River; the modern Laghetto di Bassano. Here the Romans under Fabius Maximus Rullianus defeated (310 or 309 B.C.) the Etruscans; in 283 B.C. the Romans defeated the combined north Italians and Gauls here.

Vadø (väd'sé'). Town in NE Norway, in the *fylke* (county) of Finnmark, situated on the N coast of Varanger Fjord, an inlet of the Barents Sea. The chief occupation of the inhabitants is fishing. The town was destroyed by the Germans in 1944, but has been rebuilt, 2,107 (1946).

Vaes (vä's), **Pieter Van der**. See **Lely**, **Sir Peter**.

Vaga (vä'gä), **Perino del**. [Original name, **Piero** (or **Perino** or **Perino**) **Buonaccorsi**]. b. at Florence, Italy, 1500 or 1501; d. at Rome, 1547. Italian painter, a pupil and assistant of Raphael. He worked at Rome and Genoa, and painted chiefly historical and mythological subjects.

Vagabondia (vag.a.bon'di.a), **Songs from**. See **Songs from Vagabondia**.

Vaglieri (vä.lye'rë), **Dante**. b. at Trieste, May 31, 1865; d. at Ostia, Italy, Dec. 13, 1913. Italian classical scholar, especially remembered as the excavator of Ostia. He taught epigraphy at the University of Rome, served also as director of the Museo delle Terme, and directed the excavation of old Ostia and the Palatine Hill. He was coeditor (with De Unguerrero) of *Dizionario epigrafico*.

Vahalis (vä'a.lis). Ancient name of the Waal.

Vahlanganu (vä.hlang.gä'nö). See **Hlanganu**.

Vaillavi (vä.hlä'vö). See **Ilavi**.

Vahlen (fä'len), **Johann**. b. Sept. 27, 1830; d. Nov. 30, 1911. German classical philologist, professor at Berlin (1874-1911).

Vahumbi (vä.höm'bë). See **Humbe**.

Vai (vi). [Also: **Gallinas**, **Veí**.] Mande-speaking people of W Africa, inhabiting an area in W Liberia. They are divided into a number of kingdoms ruled by hereditary kings. They have exogamous patrilineal clans. Boys and girls are isolated from society for three or more years in secret initiation schools, known as *Beri* for boys and *Sande* for girls, in which they are trained for their future roles as adult men and women. They practice hoe agriculture and their principal food is rice. A system of syllabic writing was invented (c1834) by Doalu Bukere, a Vai man.

Valda-Voevod (vī'dä.voi.vöd'), **Alexandru**. b. at Olpret, in Transylvania, 1871; d. at Bucharest, March 19, 1950. Rumanian political leader, prime minister (1919-20, 1933), minister of foreign affairs (1919-20), and minister of interior (1928-30, 1932-33). He was active in the Transylvanian nationalist movement and a member of the Hungarian parliament before World War I, and was a leader of the National Peasant Party after 1926. He is considered to have been chiefly responsible for obtaining the acceptance by the Allies after World War I of the addition of Transylvania and Bessarabia to Rumania.

Vaigach (vi.gäch'). Island in NW U.S.S.R., SE of Novaya Zemlya, in the Nenets National Okrug of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic. Length, ab. 60 mi.; area, ab. 1,300 sq. mi.

Vaihinger (fī'ingér), **Hans**. b. at Nehren, Germany, Sept. 25, 1852; d. at Halle, Germany, Dec. 17, 1933. German philosopher who served (1884 et seq.) as professor at the University of Halle, and founded (1904) the Kantgesellschaft (Kant Society). His main work is *Die Philosophie des Als Ob, System der theoretischen, praktischen und religiösen Fiktionen der Menschheit auf Grund eines idealistischen Positivismus* (1911), in which he elaborates his "as if" philosophy, which holds that men must act "as if" what they believe is true, because reality can never be truly known. Other works include *Goethe als Ideal universeller Bildung* (1875), *Kommentar zu Kants Kritik der reinen Vernunft* (1881-92), and *Nietzsche als Philosoph* (1902).

Vaikuntha (vi.kún'tä). In later Hindu mythology, Vishnu's heavenly abode, described as situated in the northern ocean, or on the eastern peak of Mount Meru.

Vail (väil), **Alfred**. b. at Morristown, N.J., Sept. 25, 1807; d. there, Jan. 18, 1859. American pioneer in the development of the telegraph; a cousin of Theodore Newton Vail. He became (1837) associated with Samuel F. B. Morse in the development and promotion of the telegraph, signing an agreement whereby, in return for financial aid, Morse gave him a 25-percent interest in American rights and a 50-percent interest in foreign rights. After the first practical demonstration (Jan. 6, 1838) of the perfected electric telegraph, he was associated with Morse in the public exhibitions (1838) of the instrument at New York, Philadelphia, and Washington. He was Morse's chief aide in the noted test (May 24, 1844) of the Washington-Baltimore experimental telegraph line and was active in telegraph promotion until 1848.

Vail, Charles Henry. b. at Tully, N.Y., April 28, 1866; d. June 15, 1924. American Universalist minister.

Vail, Theodore Newton. b. near Minerva, Ohio, July 16, 1845; d. at Baltimore, April 16, 1920. American telephone pioneer and executive, notable for developing the long-distance system of telephony and for the technical improvement and financial development of the telephone industry. He helped to form (1885) the American Telephone and Telegraph Company and served (1885-89, 1907-19) as its president. In the interim (1894-1907) he developed utilities in Argentina.

Vaillant (vä.yäil), **Édouard**. b. at Vierzon, Cher, France, Jan. 26, 1840; d. at Paris, Dec. 18, 1915. French political leader, a member of the Paris Commune (1871). A member of the First International, he was elected a member of the Commune, and was therefore condemned to death but escaped to England, where he lived (1871-79) until amnestied. He was a Socialist deputy (1893-1915), and ran for the presidency on several occasions.

Vaillant, Father Joseph. Character in *Death Comes for the Archbishop* (1927), novel by Willa Cather.

Vaillant, Jean Baptiste Philibert. Comte. b. at Dijon, France, Dec. 6, 1790; d. at Paris, June 4, 1872. Marshal of France. He served as lieutenant and adjutant in the Napoleon war, as chief of battalion in Algeria, and as lieutenant colonel at the siege of Antwerp (1832). He directed, as engineer, the siege and capture of Rome in 1849, and was minister of war (1854-59). He fought at the battle of Solferino in 1859, commanded the army of occupation in Italy (1859-60), and was minister of the emperor's household (1860-70), and for part of the time minister also of the fine arts. He was banished in 1870, but returned to Paris in 1871.

Vaillant-Couturier (vā.vyā.kō.tū.rī.yā), **Paul.** b. at Paris, Jan. 8, 1892; d. there, Oct. 10, 1937. French political leader and journalist, one of the founders of the French Communist Party. A member of the Socialist Party before World War I, he took an internationalist position during the war, founded, with Henri Barbusse and Raymond Lefebvre, the Association Républicaine des Anciens Combattants, served (1919-37) as a deputy, and edited (1929-37) the Communist newspaper *L'Humanité*.

Väinämöinen (vī'nä.mē.i.nen). See **Wäinämöinen**.

Vainlove (vā'n.luv). Character in William Congreve's comedy *The Old Bachelor*.

Vaishya (vish'yaz). [Also, **Vaisyas**.] In the Sanskrit designation of castes, the third caste, the folk, ranking below the Brahmans, or priests, and the Kshatriyas, or warriors.

Vaisseau Fantôme (vē.sō fān.tōm), **Le.** [Eng. trans., "*The Phantom Ship*."] Opera in two acts by Pierre Dietrich, with a text adapted from Richard Wagner's *Der Fliegende Holländer*. It was produced at Paris in 1842.

Vajiravudh (vā'jī.rā.vōd'), **Maha.** See **Rama VI**.

Vakaranga (vā.kā.rāng.gā). See **Karanga**.

Vakh (vākh). River in the U.S.S.R., in W Siberia, in the Khanty-Mansi National Okrug of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, which flows W and joins the Ob ab. 400 mi. NW of Tomsk. Length, ab. 560 mi.

Vakhoka (vā.chō'kā). See **Khoka**.

Vakhtangov (vākh.tāng'gof), **Eugene B.** b. 1883; d. 1922. Russian actor and stage director. The most brilliant of Stanislavsky's pupils, Vakhtangov was thoroughly grounded in the Moscow Art Theatre system. He founded the Third Studio (1913), now known by his own name, after severing connections with the Moscow Art Theatre because he became dissatisfied with Stanislavsky's insistence upon an entirely subjective acting technique. To Vakhtangov the actor's performance had to be both subjective and objective, creating the image of the character but also conveying a comment upon the character's function in the play. Utterly nonpolitical, the director was interested only in the perfection of theatrical style and in finding a valid individual approach for each production. For this reason, he stylized and "theatricalized" some productions, as in the case of *Turandot* (1922), which he staged in the Chinese convention, and *The Dybbuk*, which he staged for the Hebrew-speaking Habima Company.

Vakhtangov Theatre. Famous Russian theater, founded in 1913 as the Third Studio of the Moscow Art Theatre under the direction of E. B. Vakhtangov. The theater produced both new and old plays with emphasis upon the special aesthetic requirements of each production; no production was like another, and each play had a special style. His most notable productions were *The Miracle of Saint Anthony* (1921) and *Turandot* (1922). When Vakhtangov died in 1922, the theater took his name, severed all connection with the Moscow Art Theatre, and carried on its founder's principles. Gorki's *Yegor Bulachev* (1932) was its most famous production after Vakhtangov's death.

Vakoka (vā.kō'kā). See **Khoka**.

Vakumbi (vā.kōm'bē). See **Humbe**.

Val. French (vāl) and Italian (vāl) word for "valley": for entries not found below see the specific element of the name.

Val (bāl), Marquis Alfonso de Merry del. See **Merry del Val**, Marquis Alfonso de.

Valadon (vā.lā.dōn), **Suzanne Marie Clementine.** b. Sept. 23, 1867; d. at Paris, in April, 1938. French

painter and etcher, who started her career as a model for Renoir, Puvis de Chavannes, and Toulouse-Lautrec; mother of Maurice Utrillo. She started to sketch without formal training, and was encouraged by Toulouse-Lautrec. She worked mostly at Montmartre, but also in Corsica and in the Rhone area. She first exhibited in the Salon of 1894, and later became associated with Matisse and Derain. In 1909 she exhibited at the Salon. A list of her works includes *Self-Portrait*, *Portrait of Utrillo*, *The Tub*, *Girl with Mirror*, *Joie de Vivre*, *The Dressmaker*, *Bathers*, *Gardens*, *Rue Cortot*, *The Bouquet*, *The Abandoned Doll*, and *Still Life*.

Valais (vā.lē). [German, **Wallis**; Italian, **Valsesia**.] Canton of Switzerland, bounded by the Lake of Geneva, Vaud, and Bern on the N (separated from Bern by the Bernese Alps), Uri, Ticino, and Italy on the E, Italy on the S (separated by the high chain of the Pennine Alps), and France on the W. It comprises the upper valley of the Rhone River and the surrounding mountains. The inhabitants are about two thirds French-speaking and about one third German-speaking. The prevailing religion is Roman Catholic. Valais was incorporated in the Roman Empire in the time of Augustus. In the Middle Ages it was a part of Burgundy, and later was divided among various rulers, including Savoy, and the bishops of Sion. Upper Valais formed a league with the Swiss cantons in 1416, and by 1475 had absorbed most of lower Valais. Valais was made a canton of the Helvetic Republic in 1798, became a separate republic in 1802, was incorporated with France in 1810, and was made a canton in 1815. It was disturbed by civil dissensions, and joined the Sonderbund in 1845. It sends seven representatives to the National Council. Capital, Sion; area, 2,021 sq. mi.; pop. 159,178 (1950).

Valais Alps. Occasional name for the **Pennine Alps**.

Valangin (vā.lān.zhān'), Duke of. A title of Berthier,

Napoleon Alexandre.

Valb-rt (vāl.bēr), **G.** Pseudonym of Cherbuliez, (Charles) Victor.

Val Cison (vāl chēz.mōn'), Count **Cesare Maria De Vecchi** di. See **De Vecchi** di **Val Cison**, Count **Cesare Maria**.

Valcken Eylandt (vāl'kēn'īlānt). Old Dutch name of **Falkner Island**.

Valcour Island (vāl.kōr', vāl'kōr'). Small island in Lake Champlain, ab. 4 mi. SE of Plattsburg, in New York. Off this island, on Oct. 12, 1776, boats under the command of Benedict Arnold were badly defeated by a small British flotilla under Sir Guy Carleton.

Valdagno (vāl.dā'nyō). Town and commune in NE Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Veneto, in the province of Vicenza, situated in the foothills of the Alps, on the Agno River ab. 15 mi. NW of Vicenza; agricultural commune; woolen industry; lignite mining. Pop. of commune, 20,836 (1936); of town, 5,267 (1936).

Valdai Hills (vāl.dī'). Group of moraine hills, in W U.S.S.R., in the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic. They extend N and S for ab. 400 mi. between Leningrad and Moscow, and form the watershed between the rivers which flow into the Baltic and the headwaters of the Volga. Peak elevation, ab. 1,138 ft.

Val d'Aosta (vāl dā.ōs'tā'). See **Valle d'Aosta**.

Val de Bagne (or **Bagnes**) (vāl dē bā'ny'). See **Bagne** or **Bagnes**, **Val de**.

Valdegamas (vāl.dā.gā'mās; Spanish, **bāl**), Marquis of. Title of **Donoso Cortés**, **Juan Francisco María de la Salud**.

Val-de-Grâce (vāl.dē.grās), **Jean Baptiste du.** See **Cloots** or **Clootz**, **Baron de**.

Valdemar (vāl.dē.mār). See **Waldemar**.

Valdepeñas (vāl.dā.pā'nyās; Spanish, **bāl**). Town in C Spain, in the province of Ciudad Real, ab. 30 mi. SE of Ciudad Real; famous for its red wines. 30,409 (1940).

Valdés (bāl.dās'), **Armando Palacio.** See **Palacio Valdés**, **Armando**.

Valdés (vāl.dās'; Spanish, **bāl**), **Gabriel de la Concepción.** [Pseudonym, **Plácido**.] b. 1809; executed for revolutionary activity, 1844. Cuban poet, now chiefly remembered for his protest in verse against Spanish oppression. Author of the poems *Muerte de Gesler*, *A la fatalidad*, *Jicotencal*, *La Flor de la caña*, and *Plegaria a Dios*.

Valdés (vál.dás'; Spanish, bál-), **Juan de**. b. at Cuenca, Spain, c1500; d. at Naples, 1541. Spanish theologian. He held several views which were at variance with Roman Catholic doctrines, making him an early advocate of some of the ideas of the Reformation; however, he remained a loyal member of the Roman Catholic Church. Author of *Diálogo de Mercurio y Caron* (c1528), *Diálogo de la lengua* (1533; a philological treatise), and others.

Valdés (vál.dás'; Spanish, bal-), **Juan Meléndez**. See **Meléndez Valdés, Juan**.

Valdese (vál.déz). Town in W North Carolina, in Burke County, near the Blue Ridge Mountains: manufactures of textiles, boxes, and shoes. It was settled (1893) by a group of Waldensians. 2,730 (1950).

Valdes Island (vál.des). Island belonging to British Columbia, Canada, situated in the Strait of Georgia, SW of the city of Vancouver. Length, ab. 9 mi.

Valdez (vál.déz, val.déz'). Town in S Alaska, situated at the head of a fjord of Prince William Sound. There is fur farming, fishing, and gold mining in the area. 554 (1950).

Valdez (vál.déz), **Peter**. See **Waldo, Peter**.

Valdieri (vál.dyé.ré). [French, **Vaudier**.] Town and commune in NW Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Piedmont, in the province of Cuneo, ab. 12 mi. SW of Cuneo: marble quarries and cattle markets; noted also for its thermal springs. Pop. of commune, 2,032 (1936); of town, 938 (1936).

Valdivia (vál.div.i.a; Spanish, bál.dé.byá). Province in C Chile. Capital, Valdivia; area, 7,723 sq. mi.; pop. 214,151 (est. 1950).

Valdivia. City in S central Chile, capital of Valdivia province, situated on the Valdivia River ab. 10 mi. from the sea: shipping center for agricultural produce; flour-milling, sugar-refining, shoe, lumber, and brewing industries; shipyards. Founded in 1552, it was a point of great importance during the wars with the Araucanians, and was destroyed by them in the great uprising of 1599; it was rebuilt in 1644. The city declared for independence in 1810, but fell to the Spaniards; it was finally taken by the patriots under Thomas Cochrane, after a three-day fight from fort to fort, Feb. 2-4, 1820. Pop. 34,496 (est. 1950).

Valdivia, Luis de. b. in Granada, Spain, 1561; d. at Valladolid, Spain, Nov. 5, 1642. Spanish Jesuit, missionary in Chile from 1590 to 1621. He published several works on the Araucanian and other Indian languages, and histories of the Indian wars.

Valdivia, Pedro de. b. near La Serena, Estremadura, Spain, 1498 or 1500; executed near the fort of Tucapel, southern Chile, about Jan. 1, 1554. Spanish soldier, conqueror of Chile. He served in the Italian wars, went to Venezuela (c1534), and in 1535 passed to Peru, where he served with Francisco Pizarro's forces at the battle of Las Salinas, April 26, 1538. After Diego de Almagro's death, Pedro Sanchez de Hoz, an incompetent man, was sent from Spain to complete the conquest of Chile; Pizarro associated Valdivia with him, and Hoz soon became a cipher in the expedition. Leaving Cusco in March, 1540, with 150 Spanish soldiers and a large body of Indians, Valdivia marched by the coast deserts, defeated a large body of natives in the valley of Chile, and on Feb. 12, 1541, founded Santiago. The Indians soon rose against him, and he was closely besieged until the arrival of reinforcements from Peru in December, 1543. Valparaiso was founded in September, 1544, and in 1546 Valdivia pushed into the Araucanian country to the Bio-Bio River. In the period 1547-49 he was in Peru, serving with Pedro de la Gasca to suppress the rebellion of Gonzalo Pizarro; during his absence the country was ruled by Villagra. In 1550-51 the Spaniards continued their conquest of the Araucanian country, passing the Bio-Bio and founding Concepción (1550), Imperial, and Valdivia (1552). Late in 1553 there was a great uprising of the Indians. Valdivia, with 50 horsemen, started from Concepción to relieve Tucapel, which was closely besieged, was attacked and defeated by the Indians, and was captured and put to death shortly after. Authorities do not agree as to the precise date of the battle and of Valdivia's death.

Valdivia River. [Also, **Calle-Calle**.] River in C Chile, in the province of Valdivia, flowing W to the Pacific Ocean. Length, ab. 100 mi.

Valdobbiadene (vál.dób.byá.dā.nā). Town and commune in NE Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Veneto, in the province of Treviso, situated near the Piave River where it enters the Venetian plain, ab. 22 mi. NW of Treviso: agricultural commune; stone quarries. Pop. of commune, 10,425 (1936); of town, 3,384 (1936).

Val d'Or (vál.dór). Town in W central Quebec, Canada, ab. 283 mi. N of Ottawa: center of a gold-mining area. 8,685 (1951).

Valdosta (vál.dos'ta). City in S Georgia, county seat of Lowndes County. It is the trade center of a cotton-growing district, and has lumber mills, cotton mills, and peanut-shelling plants. 20,046 (1950).

Valée (vál.lā), **Sylvain Charles, Comte**. b. at Brienne-le-Château, Aube, France, Dec. 17, 1773; d. at Paris, Aug. 16, 1846. Marshal of France. He served in the Napoleonic wars, especially in the Peninsular War, and supported Napoleon during the Hundred Days. He went to Algeria in 1837 in command of the artillery, captured Constantine (October 13), and was governor general of Algeria (1837-40).

Valera (vál.lá'ra). See **Rega**.

Valleggio sul Mincio (vál.dj'jō söl mēn'chō). Town and commune in N Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Veneto, in the province of Verona, situated on the Mincio River ab. 14 mi. SW of Verona. It has a notable fortified bridge, crossing the Mincio River to Borghetto, built in 1393 on Roman foundations by Gian Galeazzo Visconti. Here on May 30, 1796, the French under C. J. Kléber defeated the Austrians under J. P. Beaulieu. Pop. of commune, 7,361 (1936); of town, 2,103 (1936).

Valença (vál.lān'sā). City in E Brazil, in the state of Bahia. 11,628 (1950).

Valençay (vál.lān.sā). Village in the department of Indre, France, ab. 46 mi. SE of Tours. In its castle Ferdinand VII of Spain was confined from 1808 to 1814.

Valence (vál.lāns). [Also, **Valence-sur-Rhône** (-sür-rōn); Latin, **Valentia**.] City in SE France, capital of the department of Drôme, situated on a height overlooking the Rhone River, S of Lyons. It is a center for the wine trade and has a number of industries. The Cathedral of Saint Apollinaire is a Romanesque building from the 11th and 12th centuries. 39,718 (1946).

Valence, Aymer de. See **Aymer de Valence** (or **de Lusignan**).

Valencia or **Valentia** (valen'shi.a, -sha). Island in the Irish Republic, in Munster province, and County Kerry, situated at the mouth of Dingle Bay, ab. 35 mi. SW of Tralee. The island is separated from the mainland by a very narrow channel. It was the terminus of the earliest submarine cables to Newfoundland. Length, ab. 7 mi.; greatest width, ab. 3 mi.; pop. 1,198 (1936).

Valencia (valen'shi.a, -sha; Spanish, bal'en'thyä). Moorish kingdom in Spain. It was conquered by Aragon (1233-53), and was permanently united with Aragon in 1319. It comprised what are now the provinces of Castellón, Valencia, and Alicante.

Valencia. Province in E Spain, bounded by Teruel and Castellón on the N, the Mediterranean Sea on the E, Alicante on the S, and Albacete and Cuenca on the W. The province is well cultivated, growing rice, wine, citrus fruit, and garden products; the climate is mild. Capital, Valencia; area, 4,239 sq. mi.; pop. 1,364,557 (1950).

Valencia. [Latin, **Valentia Edetanorum**.] City in E Spain, capital of the province of Valencia, situated on the Guadalquivir River near its mouth on the Mediterranean Sea, ab. 188 mi. SE of Madrid. It has a harbor which exports chiefly the agricultural products of the fertile *huerta* (plain), such as oranges, raisins, wine, oil, rice, and vegetables. The principal manufactures are silk and colored ties (*azulejos*), but woolen and esparto fabrics, hats, fans, leather, paper, cigars, glass, and pottery are also produced. The seaside resort of Cabanál (formerly Pueblo Nuevo del Mar) is north of the harbor area. Valencia is the seat of a university, founded in 1500; there is an academy of art, and an art museum containing the works of old Spanish masters and various modern exhibits. The Cathedral La Seo is a building with three naves, erected between 1262 and 1482, with a detached Gothic bell tower; it contains valuable paintings. The Lonja de la Seda (Silk Exchange) dates from the 15th

century, the Casa de la Generalidad from the 16th century. 534,866 (1950).

History. According to Livy, the Romans founded the town as a settlement for Lusitanian prisoners of war; it was destroyed by Pompey in 75 B.C. but was speedily rebuilt. Taken by the Visigoths in 413, and by the Moors in 714, it was the capital of an independent Moorish kingdom from 1021; in 1094 it was taken by the Cid, but recovered by the Moors in 1101; it was finally reconquered in 1238 by James I of Aragon. The first Spanish printing press was set up here in 1474. The city was annexed to Castile at the close of the 15th century; in the Peninsular War it was occupied (1812-13) by the French. In the Spanish Civil War it was made the temporary capital of the Loyalists, in November, 1936; it was captured by the Nationalists in 1939.

Valencia (və.lən'ʃi.ə, -ʃə; Spanish, bā.lən'syā). City in N Venezuela, capital of Carabobo state, near Lake Valencia, ab. 86 mi. SW of Caracas; manufactures of leather, tobacco, lumber, and textiles. Pop., with suburbs, 88,674 (1950).

Valencia (və.lən'ʃi.ə, -ʃə; Spanish, bā.lən'thyā), Duke of. Title of Narváez, Ramón María.

Valencia (və.lən'ʃi.ə, -ʃə; Spanish, bā.lən'syā), Guillermino. b. Oct. 29, 1873; d. July 8, 1943. Colombian poet. Author of the poems *Anarkos*, *Leyenda a síloa*, and *Los Camellos*, found in *Ritos* (1898), *Catay* (1928), and *Sus mejores poemas* (1919).

Valencia, Lake. [Also, *Tacarigua*.] Lake in N Venezuela, W of Caracas, in a broad intermontane basin. Elevation, ab. 1,300 ft.; length, ab. 20 mi.; area, ab. 145 sq. mi.

Valencia de Alcántara (və.lən'ʃi.ə, -ʃə, də.əl.kən'tā.rā; Spanish, bā.lən'thyā də.əl.kān'tā.rā). Commune in W Spain, in the province of Cáceres, situated near the Portuguese border, ab. 45 mi. W of Cáceres; produces cork; antimony and phosphate mines are in the vicinity. 15,415 (1940).

Valenciana (və.lən'ʃi.ə, -ʃə; Spanish, bā.lən'syā'nā). Silver mine near Guanajuato, Mexico. It yielded 14 million dollars in less than five years, toward the end of the 18th century.

Valenciennes (və.lən'syen; Anglicized, vā.lən'si.ən'z). City in N France, in the department of Nord, on the Escaut River, E of Douai. It is the marketing center of an agricultural and coal-mining region, with metal industries and sugar refineries, and also manufactures of soap, woolen goods, salt, potash, gloves, and linen. The ancient Valenciennes lace industry is being revived. The center of the city was wrecked by bombings in World War II. 38,684 (1946).

Valenge (və.leng'gā). See *Lenge*.

Valens (vā'lenz). fl. 69 A.D. One of the principal generals of Vitellius. He defeated Otho at Bedriacum.

Valens. b. at Cibalee, in Pannonia, c328; killed in the battle of Adrianople, Aug. 9, 378. Roman emperor; younger brother of Valentinian I, by whom he was made emperor of the East in 364. He defeated and put to death his rival Procopius in 366, terminated the troubles with Persia by a truce (c377), and permitted the Goths to settle south of the Danube in 376. The Goths, mistreated by the Roman officials, revolted under Frithigern in 377, overcame the generals of the emperor, who was then in Syria, and totally defeated and slew Valens himself at Adrianople, one of the worst defeats ever suffered by a Roman army.

Valentia (və.lən'ʃi.ə, -ʃə). See under *Britannia*.

Valentia. A Latin name of *Valence*.

Valentia Edetanorum (və'de.tā.nō'rum). Latin name of *Valencia, Spain*.

Valentin (vā'len.tēn), **Gabriel Gustav**. b. at Breslau, July 8, 1810; d. at Bern, Switzerland, May 24, 1883. German physiologist, professor at Bern from 1836. Author of *Lehrbuch der Physiologie des Menschen* (1845), *Grundriss der Physiologie des Menschen* (1846), and others.

Valentine (vā'len.tin), **Saint**. fl. c270 A.D. Christian martyr of the reign of the emperor Claudius. His festival has been observed on February 14 from before the time of Pope Gregory the Great. The custom of sending valentines and choosing sweethearts on this day had its origin in the medieval European belief that birds wooed and chose their mates about this time. Its association with

the saint is accidental, but from this practice Saint Valentine has come to be regarded as the patron saint of lovers.

Valentine. [Latinized, *Valentinus*.] b. at Rome; d. in September, 827. Pope for 40 days (some sources indicate only a month) in 827.

Valentine. City in N Nebraska, on the Niobrara River, county seat of Cherry County. 2,700 (1950).

Valentine. Light-hearted spendthrift in Beaumont and Fletcher's *Wit without Money*.

Valentine. One of the pair of chief characters in Shakespeare's *Two Gentlemen of Verona*.

Valentine. Gentleman attending on the duke in Shakespeare's *Twelfth Night*.

Valentine. The principal character in Congreve's *Love for Love*. Betterson was famous in this part, with Mrs. Bracegirdle as Angelica.

Valentine. Novel by George Sand, published in 1832; so-called from the name of the heroine.

Valentine. Pseudonym of Weiss, Louise.

Valentine and Orson (vā'sən). Romance of the Charlemagne cycle, which was written during the reign of Charles VIII, and first printed in 1495 at Lyons. Valentine and Orson were twins, born in a forest. Orson was carried off and reared by a bear, and became rough and uncouth. Valentine was taken by his uncle, King Pepin, and grew up a courtier and knight. The point of the story lies in the affinity between twins, in that the two (knight and bear boy) recognize each other in the forest years later.

Valentine Bulmer (bul'mér). See *Bulmer, Valentine*.

Valentini (vā.lən.tē'nē), **Pietro Francesco** (or **Pier Francesco**). d. at Rome, 1654. Italian composer, notably of canons allowing for an immense number of variations. His other work includes stage works, madrigals, and songs.

Valentinian (vā.lən.tin'ian, -tin'yan). Tragedy by John Fletcher, produced before 1618 and printed in 1647.

Valentinian I. [Full Latin name, *Flavius Valentinianus*.] b. at Cibalee, Pannonia, c321; d. at Bregetio, near what is now Komárom, Hungary, Nov. 17, 375. Roman emperor (364-375). He was a soldier under Julian and Jovian and was proclaimed emperor by the army on Jovian's death. He took as his associate his brother Valens and they divided the empire between them, Valentinian keeping the West (Italy, Gaul, Spain, Britain, Illyricum, Africa). Much of his reign was concerned with wars against the inroads of the barbarians, in Gaul, along the Rhine and Danube, and in Britain. In Britain and Africa the general Theodosius performed valuable services against the Saxons, Picts, and Scots, and the Moors. Valentinian instituted various religious and civil reforms in the empire.

Valentinian II. b. c371; murdered in 392. Roman emperor; son of Valentinian I. He was made associate emperor of the West with his half-brother Gratian in 375, and after Gratian's death (383) sole emperor of the West. Though nominally ruler, he was under the control of his mother Justina. He was delivered from the rivalry of the usurper Maximus by the emperor of the East, Theodosius I (387-388), and was assassinated by his Frankish general Arbogast. Valentinian's reign was marked by a religious struggle between the Orthodox Catholics led by Ambrose of Milan and the Arians championed by Justina; through Theodosius's influence he adopted orthodoxy.

Valentinian III. [Full Latin name, *Flavius Placidius Valentinianus*.] b. 419; assassinated 455. Roman emperor of the West; son of Constantius and Placidia, daughter of Theodosius I. He was made emperor of the West in 425, but his mother remained regent for some 15 years. During these early years of his reign Africa and Britain were lost to the empire and parts of Gaul and Spain and Sicily and Italy were attacked or lost; the Vandals, Visigoths (under Genseric), and Suevi were the principal gainers at the empire's expense. His famous general Aëtius gained the victory of Châlons-sur-Marne over Attila in 451, but was murdered by Valentinian, from jealousy, in 454. In turn, he was killed by followers of Aëtius.

Valentino (vā.lən.tē'nō), **Rudolph**. [Professional name of *Rodolpho d'Antongualla*.] b. at Castellana, Italy, May 6, 1895; d. Aug. 23, 1926. American motion-picture actor. He lived (1913) in the U.S., became a dancer

fat, fūte, fār, āsk, fāre; net, mē, hēr; pīn, pīne; not, nōte, mōve, nōr; up, lūte, pūll; TH, then; ō, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

and musical comedy actor, and subsequently rose to stardom as one of the most popular of all the screen's leading men. Among the motion pictures in which he appeared were *The Four Horsemen*, *The Conquering Power*, *Camille*, *The Sheik*, *Blood and Sand*, *Monsieur Beaucaire*, and *The Sainted Devil*.

Valentinois (vā.lān.tē.nwā). Former small county of France, in Dauphiné, in the vicinity of Valence.

Valentinois, Duke of. Title of Borgia, Cesare.

Valentinois, Duchesse de. A title of Diane de Poitiers.

Valentinus (valen.tī'nus), b. probably in Egypt; d. c.160 A.D. One of the chief Gnostic teachers. He was educated probably in Alexandria, went to Rome (c.138), and was an instructor of Origen and Clement of Alexandria. Fragments of his work have survived. Excommunication caused him to retire to Cyprus, where he is believed to have died. The sect he founded, known as the Valentinians, became the best-known of Gnostic groups; their philosophy is based on a trichotomy rather than on the usual Gnostic dichotomy.

Valenza (vā.lēn.'tsā). Town in NW Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Piedmont, in the province of Alessandria, situated on the Po River ab. 9 mi. N of Alessandria: agricultural trading center, with some manufactures. Buildings of interest to tourists were undamaged in World War II. Pop. of commune, 12,195 (1936); of town, 8,423 (1936).

Vale of Avalon (av'ā.lon). See Avalon.

Vale of Avoca (ā.vō'ka). See under Avoca.

Vale of Cashmere (kash.mir', kash'mir). See Kashmir, Vale of.

Vale of Gargaphia (gār.gā'fi.ā). See Gargaphia, Vale of.

Vale of Glendalough (glēn.dā'loĥ). See Glendalough.

Vale of Keshmir (kash.mir', kash'mir). See Kashmir, Vale of.

Vale of Ovoca (ō.vō'ka). See under Avoca.

Vale of Tempe (tem'pē). See Tempe, Vale of.

Vale of the White Horse. See White Horse, Vale of the.

Vale of York (yōrk). See York, Vale of.

Valera (vā.lā'rā; Spanish, bā-). City in NW Venezuela, in Trujillo state: sugar, cacao, and coffee. Pop., with suburbs, 20,888 (1950).

Valera (va.le'ra), Eamon De. See De Valera, Eamon.

Valera y Alcalá Galiano (vā.lā'rā ē ā.lkā.lā' gā.lyā'nō; Spanish, bā-). **Juan.** b. at Cádiz, Córdoba, Spain, 1824; d. at Madrid, April 18, 1905. Spanish writer and diplomat. He prepared himself for the practice of law at Granada and Madrid, but his many travels to Naples, Portugal, Brazil, Germany, and France led him into literary and diplomatic pursuits. In 1854 he published his first critical work, *Sobre los cuentos de Leopoldo e del romanticismo en España*. After that date he devoted himself to journalism and politics, and to furthering the causes of political liberalism and literary romanticism. He was deputy in the Cortes from 1863 and supported recognition of the Italian kingdom. He became assistant secretary of state in 1868, senator for life in 1881, and was ambassador extraordinary at various posts (Lisbon and Washington, 1883; Brussels, 1886-88; Vienna, 1893-95). His literary reputation, based on a wide variety of works, was international in scope. His novels include *Pepita Jiménez* (1874), *El Comendador Mendoza* (1877), and *Doña Luz* (1879).

Valère (vā.lēr). Character in a number of Molière's plays, usually a lover; found in *L'Avare*, *Le Dépit amoureux*, *L'École des maris*, *Le Médecin volant*, and others.

Valère. The principal character in Susannah Centlivre's play *The Gamester*.

Valeria (vā.lī'ri.ā). Character in Shakespeare's *Coriolanus*.

Valeria. Girl with a mania for biological research in Susannah Centlivre's *The Basset-Table*.

Valeria Augusta (ō.gus'tā). Latin name of Játiva.

Valerian (vā.lī'ri.ān). [Full Latin name, **Publius Licinius Valerianus**.] b. c.193; d. c.269 A.D. Roman emperor (253-260). He became princeps senatus in 238, and was censor in 251. He was chosen emperor after the death of Gallus and the short reign of Aemilianus. He appointed his son Gallienus as his colleague in 254. The empire was in great disorder during his reign, and was attacked by the Goths, Alamanni, Persians, and others.

After retaking Antioch from Shapur I, he was taken prisoner during a parley by the Persians in 260; he was kept in captivity and was put to death (c.269).

Valerian Vay. See Via Valeria.

Valgrien (vā.lā'ryān), **Mont.** Hill and fortress W of the Seine, ab. 6 mi. W of the center of Paris. It was a religious retreat in the Middle Ages, and was fortified after 1830. It was an important point of defense in the Franco-Prussian War of 1870-71. An unsuccessful sortie was made from it by the French on Jan. 19, 1871.

Valerius (vā.lī'ri.us), **Marcus.** [Surname **Corvus**.] b. c.371 B.C.; d. c.270 B.C. Roman general, distinguished in the first Samnite War, 343 B.C.

Valerius, Publius. [Surname **Publicola**.] According to tradition, the colleague of Brutus in the first year (509 B.C.) of the Roman republic. He introduced various liberal measures, and was four times elected consul.

Valerius Antias (an'ti.ās, -shi.ās). fl. in the first part of the 1st century B.C. Roman annalist.

Valerius Flaccus (flāk'us), **Gaius.** See Flaccus, Gaius Valerius.

Valerius Harpocration (hār.pō.krā'shi.ŋn). See Harpocration, Valerius.

Valerius Maximus (mak'si.mus). fl. in the first part of the 1st century A.D. Roman rhetorician and historian. Of his life nothing is known except that he accompanied Sextus Pompeius to Asia in 27 A.D. He dedicated to Tiberius a collection of anecdotes collected for rhetorical purposes.

Valero (vā.lā'rō), **Marquis of.** A title of Zúñiga, Baltazar de.

Valéry (vā.lā'rē), **Paul Ambroise.** b. at Sète, France, Oct. 30, 1871; d. at Paris, Aug. 20, 1945. French poet and philosopher. His books of poetry are *La Jeune Parque* (1917), *Odes* (1920), *Le Cimetière marin* (1920; Eng. trans., *The Graveyard by the Sea*, 1932), *Album de vers anciens* (1920), and *Charmes* (1922). His philosophical papers include *Introduction à la méthode de Léonardo da Vinci* (1895; Eng. trans., 1929), *La Soirée avec M. Teste* (1896; Eng. trans., *An Evening with Mr. Teste*, 1925), *Eupulinos* (1923), *Variété* (5 vols., 1924, 1929, 1936, 1938, 1944; Eng. trans., *Variety*, 1927, and *Variety, Second Series*, 1938), and *Regards sur le monde actuel* (1931; Eng. trans., *Reflections on the World of Today*, 1948). Educated at Montpellier for the law, he moved to Paris in 1891 and joined Stéphane Mallarmé's group, but renounced poetry after some early successes. He married Mallarmé's daughter, and supported his family by work at the war ministry (1897-1900) and at the Havas news agency. In 1917 he returned to poetry with the publication of *La Jeune Parque* and from that time until his death was a major literary figure.

Val-es-Dunes (vā.lā.dūn). Plain near Caen, in Normandy, where in 1047 William, Duke of Normandy (William the Conqueror), defeated the Norman rebels.

Valese (vā.lā'zā). Italian name of Valais.

Valespir (vā.lēs.pēr). Former small district in France, now included in the department of Pyrénées-Orientales.

Valetta (vā.lēt.ā). See Valletta.

Valette (vā.lēt). Jean Pariset de. See La Valette, Jean Pariset de.

Valguarnera Caropepe (vāl.gwār.nē.rā kā.rō.pā'pā). Town and commune in SW Italy, on the island of Sicily, in the province of Enna, situated in the interior of the island ab. 10 mi. SE of Enna: agricultural commune. Pop. of commune, 14,696 (1936); of town, 13,228 (1936).

Valhalla (vāl.hal.ā). [Also, **Walhalla**.] In Old Norse mythology, the abode of Odin in Asgard, a warrior's paradise to which only those went who were slain in battle. Its roof was made of polished shields upheld by spears. Troops of heroes issued daily from its 540 doors to delight themselves in battle, and returned to drink and feast and hear heroic tales at evening, when Odin was the host and the Valkyries bore about the dead horns.

Valhorn (fāl'hörn), **Joseph Gasser von.** See Gasser von Valhorn, Joseph.

Vali (vā'lē). In Old Norse mythology, one of the high gods; a son of Odin. He was born for the purpose of killing Hoder, who killed Balder. He is construed as a personification of light, especially of the light that lingers as spring days grow longer.

Valiant-for-Truth (val'vant.for.trōth'). Character in the second part of John Bunyan's *Pilgrim's Progress*.

Valin (vā.lān), **Martial Henri**. b. at Limoges, France, May 14, 1898–. French air force officer, chief of the Free French air forces during World War II. A cavalryman and infantry officer during World War I, he joined (1926) the air force, was a special air adviser (1940–41) to the Brazilian government, and became (September, 1941) commander in chief of the Free French air forces. He became (November, 1946) chief of the French military mission to the United Nations.

Valjean (vāl.jzhān), **Jean**. Principal character in Victor Hugo's *Les Misérables*.

Valkenswaard (vāl'kēns.wārt). Town in S Netherlands, in the province of North Brabant, situated near the Belgian border, S of Eindhoven: tobacco and shoe manufactures, 11,116 (1936).

Valkyries (val'kir'iz, val'ki'riz). [Also: **Valkyrs**; German, **Walküren**; Old Norse, **Valkyrja**.] In Old Norse mythology, the company of handmaidens of Odin, usually said to number nine, though the number varies. They were believed to serve at the banquets at Valhalla, but are best known as "the choosers of the slain," being sent forth by Odin to every battle. They ride through the air, and with their spears designate which heroes shall fall, afterward conducting the slain to Valhalla. In the *Volsunga Saga* Brynhild, the daughter of Odin, is one of them, as also in Wagner's *Die Walküre*.

Valla (vāl'lā), **Lorenzo**. [Latinized prename, **Laurentius**.] b. c.1407; d. at Rome, Aug. 1, 1457. Italian humanist and critic. He lived at Milan and Naples, and was papal secretary and canon of the Church of Saint John Lateran at Rome. He wrote on the *Elegances of the Latin Language* (1471; *De Elegantijs Latinæ Linguae*), *De Voluptate*, against the forged *Donation of Constantine* (in which he gave scholarly proof of its spuriousness), and others.

Valladolid (val'a.dō'lid; Spanish, bā'lyā.ṭhō.lēṭh'). Province in N Spain, bounded by León on the NW, Palencia on the N, Burgos on the E, Segovia on the SE, Ávila and Salamanca on the S, and Zamora on the W. It is a leading agricultural province, producing grain, wine, and potatoes. Capital, Valladolid; area, 3,155 sq. mi.; pop. 357,202 (1950).

Valladolid. [Medieval Latin, **Vallisoleturn**.] City in N Spain, capital of the province of Valladolid, ab. 98 mi. N of Madrid. A center of the Spanish grain trade, it has flour mills and sugar refineries, and manufactures of linen, silk, and woolen fabrics, gold and silver work, leather goods, and ironware. It is the seat of a university, founded in 1346, and has an art academy and museum. The house in which Cervantes lived (1603–06) has been preserved by the Hispanic Society of America. The cathedral, begun in 1585 by Juan de Herrera, is in the Renaissance style. Other churches are San Pablo and Santa María la Antigua, of the 13th century, San Benito and San Gregorio of the 14th and 15th centuries. The College of Santa Cruz contains paintings by Rubens. The former royal palace dates from the 16th century. Christopher Columbus died here in 1506. Pop. 130,475 (1950).

Valladolid (bā'lyā.ṭhō.lēṭh'). Former name of Morelia, Mexico.

Vallandigham (va.lan'di.gam), **Clement Laird**. b. at New Lisbon, Ohio, July 29, 1820; d. at Lebanon, Ohio, June 17, 1871. American politician, a leader of the Copperheads during the Civil War. He was the leader of the states-rights Democrats of Ohio in the years before the Civil War, editing (1847–49) the Dayton *Western Empire* and speaking (1845 *et seq.*) as a member of the Ohio lower house. In 1858 he was elected to the U.S. House of Representatives, where he strongly opposed the Republicans and became in time the chief of the so-called Peace Democrats. His strictures regarding the methods Lincoln was using to further the war effort caused much resentment, especially his criticisms of the administration's policies toward civil liberties, which, he claimed, were destroying the Constitution. He was not reelected to Congress in 1862, and in 1863, after speaking in Ohio, was arrested by the military authorities there for his openly expressed sympathies with the Confederates, tried by a military court, and sentenced to prison. Lincoln

commuted the sentence to banishment behind the Confederate lines; from there Vallandigham went to Canada. He was nominated by the Peace Democrats for the governorship of Ohio in 1863, but was defeated. In 1864 he was back in the U.S. and was present at the Democratic National Convention at Chicago, helping to write the party platform; during the campaign he spoke in favor of G. B. McClellan's candidacy. He headed at the same time the Sons of Liberty, and after the war was a vigorous critic of the Reconstruction program.

Vallandigham, Ex parte, 1 Wallace 243 (1864). Opinion of the U.S. Supreme Court in which Justice James Wayne, speaking for the court, refused to review the case of Clement Laird Vallandigham, who had been sentenced to confinement by a military commission at Cincinnati in 1863. The court asserted it lacked jurisdiction over the proceedings of a military commission. The case is notable as one of the leading of its kind during the years of the Civil War, when the Supreme Court did not go officially on record as disapproving of presidential authority to set up military commissions to try civilians in areas where the civil courts were open.

Valle. Italian (vāl'lā) and Spanish (vā'lyā; in Latin America, vā'yā; Spanish, bā'lyā, -yā) word for "valley"; for entries not found immediately below see the specific element of the name.

Valle (vā'yā; Spanish, bā'-). Department in S Honduras, on the border of El Salvador. Capital, Nacaome; area, 645 sq. mi.; pop. 65,349 (1950).

Valle (vā'lyā; Spanish, bā'-), **Marqués del**. See **Cortés** or **Cortez**, **Hernando** or **Fernando**.

Valle, **Marqués del**. See **Cortés**, **Martín**.

Valle (vāl'lā), **Pietro della**. b. at Rome, April 2, 1586; d. there, April 20, 1652. Italian traveler. He made a journey (1614–26) to Turkey, Egypt, Palestine, Persia, and India. His account of his travels was published in 1650–63 (Eng. trans., 1665).

Vallecás (vā.lyā'kās; Spanish, bā'-). City in C Spain, in the province of Madrid: a southeastern suburb of Madrid. 60,614 (1940).

Valle d'Aosta (vāl'lā dā.ōs'tā). [Also, **Val d'Aosta**.] *Compartimento* (region) in NW Italy, bordering on the W on France, on the N on Switzerland, and on the E and S on Piedmont, of which it was recently a part. It includes parts of the Mont Blanc, Monte Rosa, and Matterhorn massifs. Livestock raising and tourist trade are important, and there is some forestry and mining. The majority of the population speaks a French patois. The region, under the house of Savoy from the early Middle Ages (and hence of Italy since the middle of the 19th century), now enjoys special autonomy. Area, 1,260 sq. mi.; pop. 94,790 (1951).

Valle del Cauca (vā'yā del kou'kā; Spanish, bā'-). [Also, **Valle**.] Department in W Colombia. Capital, Cali; area, 8,085 sq. mi.; pop. 1,007,000 (est. 1950).

Valle de Santiago (vā'yā dā sán.ti.ā'gō; Spanish, bā'yā dā sán.tyā'gō). City in C Mexico, in Guanajuato state: agricultural products and shawls. 12,778 (1940).

Vallee (vā.lā). French word for "valley"; for entries not found immediately below see the specific element of the name.

Vallee (val'ē), **Rudy**. [Stage name of **Hubert Prior Vallee**.] b. at Island Pond, Vt., July 28, 1901–. American bandleader. After playing in a band in England (1924–25), he came back to the U.S. and was leader (1926–27) of the Yale football band. He later toured the country with a college dance band and in 1928 formed the Connecticut Yankees. Vallee's peculiar vocal style, labeled "crooning" by critics who refused to call it singing, was well adapted to the microphone and soon after he began broadcasting in 1928 he became the matinee idol of the day. His two-year appearance on the stage of the New York Paramount Theater followed his first motion picture (1929), *The Vagabond Lover*. In 1929 Vallee began a series of weekly broadcasts which, partly because of his band and his singing, partly because of the guest artists who appeared, remained one of the most popular on the air for ten years. He appeared on the stage in *George White's Scandals* and made several motion pictures, developing a light comedy style as he gradually abandoned his vocal efforts. Especially associated with

him are his "theme song" *My Time Is Your Time*, the *Maine Stein Song*, and the *Yale Whiffenpoof Song*.

Valleé des Dappes (vā.lā dāp). Small district in the Jura Mountains, canton of Vaud, Switzerland. It was a subject of dispute (1815-62) between France and Switzerland.

Valleé-Poussin (vā.lā.pō.sān), **Charles Jean de la b.** at Louvain, Belgium, Aug. 14, 1866—, Belgian mathematician, whose best-known work was in the theory of functions and who contributed also to mechanics, potential theory, Lebesgue integration, and the distribution of prime numbers.

Valle-Inclán (vā'lyā.ēng.clān'; Spanish, bā'-), **Ramón María**. b. at Villanueva, Spain, 1866; d. 1936. Spanish novelist, poet, and short-story writer. He was the author of the four *Sonatas*, one for each season, *de Otoño*, *de Estío*, *de Primavera*, and *de Invierno*, which describe the loves of the Marques de Bradomín, a kind of Don Juan; *Flor de Santidad*, *La Lámpara maravillosa*, *Jardín umbrío*, and many other works.

Vallejo (vā.lā'hō, -6). City in W California, in Solano County, on the Napa River at San Pablo Bay, a port ab. 28 mi. NE of San Francisco. The Mare Island navy yard adjoins the city. Vallejo served (1852-53) as the state capital. 26,038 (1950).

Vallejo (vā.ye'hō; Spanish, bā'-), **Mariano Guadalupe**. b. at Monterey, Calif., July 7, 1808; d. at Sonoma, Calif., Jan. 18, 1890. American pioneer and military leader. He supported the California rebellion (1832) against the Mexican administration, and backed his nephew, Juan Bautista Alvarado, in the revolt (1836) leading to the proclamation of Californian independence. Appointed (1838) commander of the California military forces, he subsequently retired to Sonoma, where he maintained his rule as a partly independent chieftain supported by his troops and by Indian allies. With the termination (1846) of Mexican rule in California, he played an influential role in bringing about the territory's submission to the U.S. He was a member of the constitutional convention (1849), and served in the first state senate.

Vallemaggia (vā.lā.mā.djā). Alpine valley district in the canton of Ticino, Switzerland, N of Lago Maggiore.

Valentine (val'ēn.tin), **Benjamin Bennaton**. b. at London, Sept. 7, 1843; d. at New York, March 30, 1926. American journalist and playwright. Arriving (1871) at New York, he helped found (1877) the comic magazine *Puck*, of which he served as managing editor (1877-84), writing the satirical "Lord Fitznoodle" papers. He was managing editor (1886-88) of a newspaper syndicate, and subsequently wrote many plays, among them *In Paradise*, *A Southern Romance*, and *Fadette*.

Valletta (va.le'tā). [Also, *Valletta*.] Capital and seaport of Malta colony, on the NE coast of the island of Malta, situated on a high peninsula between two harbors. Founded (1566) by Jean Parisot de la Valette, it contains many relics of the occupation of the Hospitalers of Saint John of Jerusalem (Knights of Malta), including several fine churches and the quarters for various national groups of the Knights; some of these were heavily damaged in World War II. It is an important commercial center and a British naval base. Pop. ab. 20,000.

Vallette (vā.let), **Alfred**. b. at Paris, July 31, 1858; d. there, Sept. 28, 1935. French writer and editor. He was the founder (1892), with his wife Marguerite, of the modern *Le Mercure de France*. This periodical, not to be confused with the 18th-century *Mercure*, was instrumental in bringing the symbolist movement in France to public attention. Vallette is credited with having encouraged André Gide and numerous other young writers of his day.

Vallette, Marguerite. [Maiden name, Eymery; pseudonym, Rachilde.] b. at Périgueux, France, 1862—. French novelist and critic. Author of *Les Hors-Nature* (1897), *L'imitation de la mort* (1903), and others. Her writing is regarded as less important than her influence in the founding (1892) and editing of *Le Mercure de France*, which became the chief organ of French symbolism.

Valle y Cavedes (vā'yā ē kā.vuā'thās; Spanish, bā'-), **Juan del**. b. at Porcuna, Spain, 1652; d. 1695. Peruvian satirical poet. Author of *Diente de Parnaso* (published posthumously) and *Poestas diversas*.

Valley City (val'i). [Former name, **Worthington**.] City in SE North Dakota, county seat of Barnes County, on the Sheyenne River; flour milling and dairying center. 6,851 (1950).

Valleyfield (val'i.fēld). [Full name, **Salaberry de Valleyfield**.] Industrial city in S Quebec, Canada, situated on the S bank of the St. Lawrence River at the E end of Lake St. Francis, near the W entrance of the Beauharnois Canal. There are important chemical industries in the town and considerable research was carried on here during World War II. 22,414 (1951).

Valley Forge (val'i.förj). Village in Chester County, Pa., on the Schuylkill River, near Norristown. A state park nearby marks the scene of the encampment (December, 1777-June, 1778) of the Continental Army under George Washington. The bitter cold of that winter, the lack of food and adequate clothing, and the consequent sickness of the troops mark the low point of colonial fortunes during the Revolutionary War. Desertions grew as morale fell and it seemed for a time that the hopes of the patriots were ended, but beginning in February the officers, notably Baron Friedrich Wilhelm von Steuben, who began a series of military drills to restore discipline, brought the army back into shape for the campaigns of 1778.

Valley Forge. Verse play by Maxwell Anderson, produced and published in 1934. The plot concerns the difficulties faced by Washington in the winter of 1777-78.

Valley Junction. Former name of **West Des Moines**, Iowa.

Valley of Decision, The. Historical novel by Edith Wharton, published in 1902.

Valley of Humiliation. Scene of the contest between Christian and Apollyon, in John Bunyan's *Pilgrim's Progress*.

Valley of Mexico (mek'si.kō). See **Mexico**, **Valley of**.

Valley of Rephaim (ref'ā.im, rē.fā'im). See **Rephaim**, **Valley of**.

Valley of the Moon, The. Novel by Jack London, published in 1913.

Valley of the Shadow of Death. Valley traversed by Christian in John Bunyan's *Pilgrim's Progress*.

Valley Park. City in E Missouri, on the Meramec River, in St. Louis County; a southwestern suburb of St. Louis. 2,956 (1950).

Valley Stream. Village in SE New York, in Nassau County; residential suburb of New York City. 26,854 (1950).

Vallière (vā.lyer), **Françoise Louise de La Baume Le Blanc**, **Duchesse de La**. See **La Vallière**, **Françoise Louise de La Baume Le Blanc**, **Duchesse de**.

Vallis Amsancti (val'is am.sangkt'i) or **Amsancti** (amp.sangkt'i). See **Amsancti**.

Vallisletum (val'is.let'um). Medieval Latin name of **Valladolid**, Spain.

Vallo della Lucania (vāl'ō del'lä lö.kā'nyā). Town and commune in S Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Campania, in the province of Salerno, SE of Salerno; agricultural commune. Pop. of commune, 10,722 (1936); of town, 2,867 (1936).

Vallombrosa (val.ōm.brō'sā, -za; Italian, val.lōm.brō'zā). Benedictine abbey in a valley of the same name, E of Florence, Italy. It was founded c1038 by Saint John Gualbert, and the present buildings were erected in 1637.

Vallon de Soutz (vā.lōn de sōltz). See **Ballon de Guebwiller**.

Valls (vāls). Town in NE Spain, in the province of Tarragona, ab. 10 mi. N of Tarragona; textile and leather manufactures; distilleries. It is a health resort, with thermal springs. Medieval walls and towers are preserved. The partly ruined Cistercian Convent of Santos Creus, founded in 1157, is in the vicinity. The French defeated the Spaniards here in 1809. Pop. 10,866 (1940).

Valmer (val.mer), **Jean Binet de**. See **Binet-Valmer**, **Jean**.

Valmiki (vāl.mē'kō). Legendary author of the *Ramayana*. He is represented as taking part in some of the scenes, as, for example, receiving the banished Sita in his hermitage, and rearing her twin sons.

Valmy (val mi; French, vāl.mē). Village in NE France, in the department of Marne, ab. 36 mi. E of Reims. Here on Sept. 20, 1792, the French revolutionary army, under

François Christophe Kellermann and Dumouriez, repulsed the Prussians under the Duke of Brunswick. The German author Goethe, who witnessed the battle, considered it a turning point in modern history. The battle, actually only an artillery exchange in the fog, was important psychologically; the Prussians had retreated at the threat of resistance, and the French republican armies had caused the withdrawal. 383 (1946).

Valmy, Duc de. Title of Kellermann, François Christophe.

Valmy, Duc de. Title of Kellermann, François Étienne.

Valnay (válnā), Raoul. See Hervé, Aimé Marie Édouard.

Valognes (vālōny'). Town in NW France, in the department of Manche, ab. 11 mi. SE of Cherbourg, in a dairying region. An old town, it was largely destroyed during the Normandy invasion in the summer of 1944. 4,357 (1946).

Valois (vāl'wā; French, vāl.wā). For French noblemen of this name, see also under **Alençon**.

Valois. Old territory of France which formed part of the government of Ile-de-France. It lay NE of Paris, and is comprised in the modern departments of Oise and Aisne. The chief town was Crespy. It was a countship in the Middle Ages, was united to the crown by Philip II in 1215, was given by Philip III to his younger son Charles (ancestor of the Valois house of French kings) in 1285, and was reunited to the crown in 1515.

Valois, Charles de. Original name of Angoulême, Duc d'.

Valois, Georges. [Original name, Alfred Georges Gressent.] b. at Paris, Oct. 7, 1878—. French writer and politician. Director (1919 et seq.) of the *Revue Universelle*, he withdrew (1925) from the Action Française to form his own right-wing Ligue des Chemises Bleues ("Blue-Shirts' League"). Among his works are *L'Homme qui vient* (1907), *L'Economie nouvelle* (1919), *L'Homme contre l'esprit* (1928), *Le Nouvel Âge de l'humanité* (1929), and *Guerre ou révolution?* (1931).

Valois, House of. French dynasty, a branch of the Capetian family, that reigned (1328-1589) as successor to the Capetians. Philip VI was the first Valois king; Charles VIII (d. 1498) the last of the direct line. Louis XII (1498-1515) represents the House of Valois-Orléans, and his successors, to Henry III, the House of Valois-Angoulême. Henry IV, who succeeded Henry III in 1589, was the first of the Bourbon kings.

Valois, Isabella of. See Elizabeth of Valois.

Valparaíso (val.pa.rī'zō, -rā'-; Spanish, bāl'pā.rā.ē'sō). Province in C Chile. Capital, Valparaíso; area, 1,860 sq. mi.; pop. 528,326 (est. 1950).

Valparaíso. Principal seaport in Chile, second largest city in the country and commercially the most important city on the Pacific coast of South America; capital of Valparaíso province, in the C part of the country; manufactures include textiles, leather, chemicals, sugar, and foundry products. It is the seat of a naval academy and a university. It consists of the old (lower) town, or *Puerto*, and the new (upper) town. Founded in 1536, it was taken by Sir Francis Drake in 1578, by Sir Richard Hawkins in 1594, and by Dutch pirates in 1600. It has often been devastated by earthquakes, most notably that of 1906, from which year the modernization of the city dates. 209,945 (est. 1950).

Valparaíso (val.pa.rā'zō). City in NW Indiana, county seat of Porter County, ab. 42 mi. SE of Chicago; manufactures of magnets, paints and varnishes, bearings, and castings. 12,028 (1950).

Valparaiso (val.pa.rī'zō, -rā'-; Spanish, bāl'pā.rā.ē'sō), **Battle of**. [Also called the **Battle of Placillas**.] Decisive battle of the Chilean civil war of 1891, fought on August 28. The congressional army (ab. 12,000) attacked Valparaíso, which was defended by ab. 9,000 Balmacedists under Generals Barboza and Alzoreca, taking the city after a bloody engagement of three hours. The congressionalists met with no further opposition. It is also called the Battle of Placillas from the place where the heaviest fighting began.

Valréas (vāl.rā.ā). Town in SE France, in the department of Vaucluse, ab. 32 mi. N of Avignon. It has commerce in olive oil and other agricultural products of the region; paperware is manufactured. 5,169 (1946).

Vals (vāls). [Full name, **Vals-les-Bains** (-lā.bān).] Town in S France, in the department of Ardèche, situated in the gorge of a tributary of the Ardèche River, ab. 20 mi. SW of Privas. It is a health resort, with mineral springs. Vineyards and mulberry plantations are in the vicinity. 3,691 (1946).

Valsalva (vālsāl'vā), **Antonio Maria**. b. at Imola, Italy, Feb. 15, 1666; d. at Bologna, Italy, Feb. 2, 1723. Italian anatomist, noted for his researches on the ear.

Valtellina (vāl.tel.lē'nā). [Also: **Valtelline** (vāl.tel.lē'nā), **Val Tellina** (vāl.tel.lē'nā).] Region in the province of Sondrio, Italy. It comprises, in a narrow sense, the valley of the upper Adda; in an extended sense, also the district of Bormio (sometimes also Poschiavo). It belonged in the Middle Ages to Lombardy and to Milan, and came in 1512 under the rule of Graubünden, Switzerland. It passed to the Cisalpine Republic in 1797, to the kingdom of Italy in 1805, to Austria 1814-15, and to the kingdom of Sardinia in 1859.

Valtournanche (vāltōr.nānsh). Alpine valley in N Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Valle d'Aosta, SW of the Monte Rosa group.

Vamana (vā'mā.nā). Fifth avatar or incarnation of Vishnu. This was the dwarf incarnation which Vishnu assumed in order to rescue the three worlds from the demon Bali. The dwarf presented himself before the demon and asked as much land as he could step over in three paces. His form expanding, he strode in two steps over heaven and earth, but in compassion left the lower world to Bali.

Vamanapurana (vā.mā.nā.pō.rā'nā). *Purana* of ab. 7,000 stanzas, containing, among other things, an account of the Vamana or dwarf incarnation of Vishnu.

Vámbéry (vām'bā.rē), **Ármin**. [Original name, **Hermann Bamberger**.] b. on the island of Shütt, in the Danube, Hungary, March 19, 1832; d. at Budapest, Sept. 15, 1913. Hungarian traveler, Orientalist, and historian. He served as professor at Budapest until 1905. He lived many years at Constantinople, and visited (1863-64) Persia, Khiva, Bukhara, Samarkand, Herat, and other parts of central Asia. Among his works are *Travels in Central Asia* (1865), *Wanderings and Adventures in Persia* (1867), *Sketches of Central Asia* (1868), *History of Bokhara* (1873), *Central Asia and the Anglo-Russian Boundary Question, Islam in the 19th Century* (1875), *Manners in Oriental Countries* (1876), *Primitive Civilization of the Turko-Tatar People* (1879), *Origin of the Magyars* (1882), *The Turkish People* (1885), *The Future Contest for India* (1886), *Western Culture in Eastern Lands* (1906), and various linguistic works, including a *German-Turkish Dictionary* and a *Dictionary of the Turko-Tatar Languages* (1878).

Vamire (vā.mē'rā). See **Mari**.

Vampyr (fam'pēr). Der. [Eng. trans., "*The Vampire*."] Opera in four acts by Heinrich Marschner, with a libretto by C. G. Häser, first performed at Leipzig on March 28, 1828.

Van (van, vān). See **Ararat**, in Armenia.

Van, Lake. [Ancient name, *Thospitis*.] Salt lake in E Turkey. It has no outlet. Elevation, ab. 5,400 ft.; length, 75 mi.; area, ab. 1,430 sq. mi.

Van Aarsen (vān ār'sēn), **Francis**. See **Aarsens**, **Frans van**.

Van Amringe (van am'rīn'), **John Howard**. b. at Philadelphia, April 3, 1835; d. at Morristown, N.J., Sept. 10, 1915. American teacher and educator. He taught (1860-1910) mathematics at Columbia and served (1894-1910) as dean of Columbia College. He compiled *An Historical Sketch of Columbia College* (1876).

Vanand (vā.nānd'). Armenian name of **Kars**.

Van Bibber and Others (van bib'ēr). Stories by Richard Harding Davis, published in 1892.

Vanbrugh (van'brū), **Dame Irene**. b. at Heavitree, Exeter, Devonshire, England, Dec. 2, 1872; d. at London, Nov. 30, 1949. English actress; wife of Dion Boucicault (1859-1929), son of the dramatist, whom she married in 1901.

Vanbrugh (van'brū', van'brū), **Sir John**. b. 1664; d. at London, March 23, 1726. English dramatist and architect. He studied the arts in France and spent some time (1690-92) in French prisons as an English spy. After 1697 he joined William Congreve in the management of a

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mē, her; pin, pine; not, nôte, nôve, nôr; up, lûte, pûll; zh, then; d, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

theater which was not successful; the Haymarket theater which he built (1705) was architecturally imposing but acoustically poor. He was comptroller of the board of works (1702-12, 1715) and from 1704 to his death was Clarenceux king of arms, chief of the College of Heralds for South England (from 1715 to 1718 he acted as Garter king of arms), but his ridicule of the heraldic procedures in *Aesop* (1697) caused him to be disliked by the heralds. He built Castle Howard in Yorkshire (1701-14), a leading example of the Palladian style of architecture; Blenheim Palace in Oxfordshire (1705 *et seq.*), a sprawling mansion built as a tribute to the Duke of Marlborough (and completed without Vanbrugh's aid by the Duchess of Marlborough, who disliked him); and several other country houses. Vanbrugh wrote *The Relapse* (1697), a sequel to Colley Cibber's *Love's Last Shift*; *Aesop* (1697), an adaptation of Edmond Boursault's French play; *The Provok'd Wife* (1697; originally written 1690-92), a play giving rise to Jeremy Collier's allegation that all Vanbrugh's heroes were libertines and beginning a controversy in which Vanbrugh did not hold his own; *The False Friend* (1702), *The Confeeder* (1705), and other adaptations from the French; *A Journey to London* (unfinished, but completed by Cibber as *The Provok'd Husband*, 1728), and others.

Van Brunt (van brunt'), **Henry**. b. at Boston, Sept. 5, 1832; d. in 1903. American architect. He was graduated from Harvard University in 1854, and studied under Richard Morris Hunt at New York. He served in the Union navy during the early Civil War, and in 1863 entered the firm of Ware and Van Brunt. In 1881 he formed a new partnership, with F. M. Howe, and they erected the Mercantile Building at Kansas City, a series of stations along the Union Pacific Railroad, and other buildings in the West. He published a translation of Viollet-le-Duc's *Entretiens* (1875), a series of articles in *The Century Magazine* on the architecture of the World's Columbian Exposition (1893), and *Greek Lines* (1894). He was president of the American Institute of Architects in 1899.

Van Buren (van bū'ren). City in W Arkansas, county seat of Crawford County, 6,413 (1950).

Van Buren. Town (in Maine the equivalent of township in many other states) and unincorporated village in N.E. Maine, in Aroostook County, near the border of New Brunswick, Canada; lumber center. Pop. of town, 5,094 (1950); of village, 3,732 (1950).

Van Buren, John. b. at Hudson, N.Y., Feb. 10, 1810; d. at sea, Oct. 13, 1866. American lawyer; son of Martin Van Buren, and known as "Prince John," from his figure and manners. He was attorney general of New York (1845-46).

Van Buren, Martin. b. at Kinderhook, N.Y., Dec. 5, 1782; d. there, July 24, 1862. Eighth President of the United States (1837-41). Reared on a farm, he studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1803, and having been even as a boy an ardent exponent of Republican Party doctrine (the party of Jefferson, later to be known as the Democratic Party), he entered politics, was elected surrogate of Columbia County in 1808, and in 1812 a member of the state senate, where he sat through 1820. In 1812 he also aspired to the office of attorney general of the state, but lost out to Thomas Addis Emmet, who was backed by DeWitt Clinton. In 1815 Van Buren did become attorney general, but in 1819 Clinton, then governor, removed him. Van Buren's penchant for playing politics is witnessed by the fact that in 1820 he secretly supported Rufus King for reelection to the U.S. Senate. King was an arch-Federalist but he was also the arch-enemy of Thomas Addis Emmet. Van Buren was elected to the U.S. Senate in 1820, serving through 1828. As a member of the group known as the Albany Regency, which controlled New York state politics, he was slow to warm up to the claims of Andrew Jackson to Democratic Party leadership, but after the defeat of William H. Crawford, whom he backed for the presidency, in 1824, he became so ardent a Jacksonian that, although he was elected governor of New York in 1828, he resigned in 1829 to accept President Jackson's appointment as U.S. secretary of state. He seems to have supported Jackson with complete fidelity, and he had the latter's unlimited confidence. As secretary of state he concluded

treaties settling disputes with Great Britain and France, and negotiated an agreement with Turkey giving American ships access to the Black Sea. Van Buren, whose political adroitness by this time was winning him such nicknames as the "Flying Dutchman" and the "Little Red Fox of Kinderhook," seemed to be aloof from the mounting tension between President Jackson and Vice-President John C. Calhoun, but some historians have intimated that he helped foment it. By resigning the portfolio of state in 1831 he brought about the resignation of the entire cabinet, which enabled Jackson to replace Calhoun men with his own adherents. Nominated by Jackson as minister to Great Britain, he failed of confirmation when Calhoun broke a tie by voting against him. The following year, as Jackson's running mate, he was elected vice-president, in 1836, with Jackson's backing, he was the Democratic nominee for president, and was an easy victor. A financial panic in 1837 quickly confronted his administration with problems which, as a staunch Jacksonian opponent of any such institution as the Bank of the United States, he proposed to meet by setting up an independent treasury system. This was finally accomplished in 1840, but in that year Van Buren, a candidate for reelection, was defeated by William Henry Harrison. In 1844 he was the leading candidate for the Democratic nomination, but his stand against the annexation of Texas, because he believed it would lead to war as well as strengthen the power of the slave states, cost him the nomination. In 1848 he and Samuel J. Tilden led the "Barnburner" faction out of the Democratic Party and helped launch the Free-Soil Party, whose unsuccessful candidate Van Buren became. Successively disappointed by Democratic presidents Franklin Pierce and James Buchanan, Van Buren at first recoiled from Abraham Lincoln, the presidential candidate of the new Republican Party, but later rallied to his support and reposed great confidence in him.

Vance (vâns), **Ethel**. See **Stone, Grace**.

Vance, Louis Joseph. b. at Washington, D.C., Sept. 19, 1879; d. Dec. 16, 1933. American novelist. Author of *Terence O'Rourke, Gentleman Adventurer* (1905), *The Brass Bowl* (1907), *The Fortune Hunter* (1910), *The Lone Wolf* (1914), *Linda Lee, Inc.* (1922), *They Call It Love* (1927), *The Woman in the Shadow* (1930), *Speaking of Women* (1930), *The Trembling Flame* (1931), and *The Lone Wolf's Son* (1931).

Vance, Zebulon Baird. b. in Buncombe County, N.C., May 13, 1830; d. at Asheville, N.C., April 14, 1894. American politician. He was a member of Congress from North Carolina (1858-61), was a Confederate colonel in the Civil War, and was governor of North Carolina (1862-65). He was elected U.S. senator in 1870, but was not seated, was once more governor (1877-79) of North Carolina, and served as U.S. senator from North Carolina (1879-94).

Van Cortlaer (vân kôr'lâr), **Arendt**. See **Van Curler, Arent**.

Van Cortlandt (van kôr'tlant, -land; Dutch, vâk kôr'tlant), **Olof** (or **Oliver**) **Stevens** (or **Stevenszen**). b. near Utrecht, Netherlands, 1600; d. at New York, April 4, 1684. Dutch colonist and magistrate at New Amsterdam (now New York).

Van Cortlandt, Philip. b. at New York, Aug. 21, 1749; d. near Croton, N.Y., Nov. 5, 1831. American soldier and legislator. A colonel of New York troops during the Revolutionary War, he saw action at Yorktown, was a delegate (1788) to the New York state convention for ratification of the federal Constitution, was a member (1788, 1790) of the state assembly and served (1791-93) in the state senate, and was a member (1793-1809) of the House of Representatives.

Van Cortlandt, Pierre. b. at Cortlandt Manor, N.Y., Jan. 10, 1721; d. at New York, May 1, 1814. American magistrate, first lieutenant governor of the state of New York; great-grandson of Olof Van Cortlandt.

Van Cortlandt, Stephanus. b. at New Amsterdam (afterward New York), May 7, 1643; d. at New York, Nov. 25, 1700. Colonial magistrate in New York; son of Olof Stevens Van Cortlandt. He is said to have filled at one time or another every office of prominence in the province of New York, except the governorship, was three times (1677, 1686, 1687) mayor of New York, and

was a justice of the New York supreme court (1691 *et seq.*) and chief justice (1700); in 1697 his estate was made the lordship and manor of Cortlandt by patent of William III.

Vancouver (van.kō'vēr). City in British Columbia, Canada, major Pacific port and one of the major industrial cities of Canada, situated on the S side of Burrard Inlet, opposite Nanaimo. It is the terminus of the Canadian Pacific Railway and of several steamship lines, and one of the two western termini of the Canadian National Railway. The city possesses an excellent harbor and is one of the most beautiful cities in Canada. Pop. of city, 275,353 (1941), 344,833 (1951); including suburbs, 530,728 (1951).

Vancouver. [Former name, **Vancouver City**.] City in SW Washington, county seat of Clark County, on the Columbia River ab. 9 mi. N of Portland, Ore.: lumber and grain shipping center; manufactures of flax and wool products. It was laid out in 1848. Pop. 41,664 (1950).

Vancouver, George. b. c1758; d. near London, May 10, 1798. British navigator. He served under Captain James Cook in his second and third voyages, and commanded an expedition to the Pacific (1791-95), on which he explored the Strait of Juan de Fuca, the Gulf of Georgia, and the shores of Vancouver Island, which he circumnavigated. He left a narrative of his voyage which was published by his brother under the title *Voyage of Discovery to the North Pacific Ocean and Round the World* (3 vols. and atlas, 1798).

Vancouver Island. Island belonging to British Columbia, Canada, situated W of the mainland of that province and NW of the state of Washington, and separated from them by Queen Charlotte Sound, Johnstone Strait, the Gulf of Georgia, and the Strait of Juan de Fuca. Victoria, the capital of British Columbia, is situated on the S end of the island. Vancouver Island was discovered in 1774 by a Spanish expedition, and was explored by James Cook in 1778, and by George Vancouver in 1792. It was settled by the Hudson's Bay Company in 1843, and from 1849 till 1866 it was a separate British colony known as Vancouver Island Colony. In the year 1866 it was united with the mainland area as a part of British Columbia. Length, 285 mi.; width, 40-80 mi.; area, 12,408 sq. mi.; pop., with adjacent islands, 129,130 (1951).

Vancura (vān.chō.rā), **Vladislav**. b. 1892; executed June 1, 1942. Czech novelist. Among his works are *Pekář Jan Marhoul* (The Baker John Marhoul, 1924), *Pole Orná a Válečná* (Fields and Battlefields, 1925), *Poslední Soud* (The Last Judgment, 1929), and *Markéta Lazarová* (1931). He was executed by the Nazis as part of their reprisal for the killing of Reinhard Heydrich, German "protector" of Czechoslovakia.

Van Curler (van.kēr'lər), **Arent**. [Also, **Arendt Van Corlaer**.] b. at Nijkerk, Netherlands, 1620; drowned in Lake Champlain, N.Y., in July, 1667. Dutch colonist in America. Arriving (1638) in America, he served as a New Netherland official. In 1661 he acquired the Indian tract of Schonow, along the Mohawk River, the site of present-day Schenectady, N.Y., settling there in 1662. He died by drowning when he set out on a mission to Canada. His sympathetic policy won him the friendship of the Indian tribes in the region.

Vandal (vān.dāl), **Albert**. b. at Paris, 1853; d. 1910. French historian. Author of *Napoléon et Alexandre I^{er}* (3 vols., 1894-97) and *L'Avènement de Bonaparte* (2 vols., 1902).

Vandalia (van.dā'l.i.ə). City in S Illinois, county seat of Fayette County, on the Kaskaskia River ab. 65 mi. SE of Springfield; formerly (1820-39) the state capital, 5,471 (1950).

Vandalia. City in N Missouri, in Audrain County, in an agricultural community; manufactures of bricks and other clay products. 2,624 (1950).

Vandals (van.dalz). Ancient Germanic tribe which first migrated from the Baltic region into Hungary as early as 170 A.D. In the first half of the 5th century they ravaged Gaul, Spain, and N Africa. They took Carthage (c435) and in 455 they sacked Rome itself, with great damage to the accumulated treasures of art and literature (whence the term "vandalism"). The Vandals founded a kingdom in Africa, with Carthage as its capital, which took to also the great islands of the W Mediterranean, including

Sicily. In 533 the Romans captured Carthage, and the Vandals, as an ethnic unit, vanished from history.

Vandamme (vān.dām), **Dominique René**. [Title, **Comte d'Unebourg**.] b. at Cassel, Nord, France, Nov. 5, 1770; d. there, July 15, 1830. French general. He served in the Army of the North in 1793, fought in Germany (1795-97), obtained command of the 16th military division in 1803, fought at Austerlitz in 1805, and was defeated and taken prisoner at the battle of Kulm (Aug. 30, 1813). He was made a peer during the Hundred Days and placed in command of the 3rd army corps, and distinguished himself at Wavre, in the battle of Waterloo, June 18, 1815.

Vandau (vān.dou'). See **Ndau**.

Vandegrift (van'de.grift), **Alexander Archer**. b. at Charlottesville, Va., March 13, 1887—. American marine-corps officer. Educated at the University of Virginia and the marine-corps officer-training schools, he was commissioned 2nd lieutenant in 1909, served in Nicaragua, Mexico, Haiti, Cuba, and China, and was appointed brigadier general (1940) and major general (1942). He was commander of the 1st division of marines on Guadalcanal (August-December, 1942) and the 1st marine amphibious corps in the Bougainville landing (November, 1943). Commandant (January, 1944 *et seq.*) of the U.S. Marine Corps, he was the first marine-corps officer appointed to full general (1945) while on active duty.

Vandegrift, Margaret. Pseudonym of **Janvier, Margaret Thomson**.

Vandemark's Folly (van'de.mārks). Novel by Herbert Quick, published in 1922. It is the first volume in a trilogy containing also *The Hawkeye* (1923) and *The Invisible Woman* (1924).

Vandenberg (van'den.bērg), **Arthur Hendrick**. b. at Grand Rapids, Mich., March 22, 1884; d. there, April 18, 1951. American political leader. A copy boy on the Grand Rapids *Herald*, he advanced to reportorial and editorial work, meanwhile writing stories, songs, and verse. After more than 100 rejections, he finally began to sell his literary wares to some of the country's leading magazines. After a year of editorial work at New York, he returned to his home town and became a city hall reporter, attracting the interest of U.S. Senator William Alden Smith, who presently bought the Grand Rapids *Herald* and made his young protégé editor. Vandenberg rose rapidly in Republican Party councils, and in 1928, on the death of Senator Woodbridge Nathan Ferris, he was appointed to the vacancy, and later that year was elected for a full term; he was reelected in 1934, 1940, and 1946. By 1937 he was looked upon as the Republican Party leader in the Senate, and he was among the aspirants to the Republican nomination to the presidency of the U.S. in 1940, 1944, and 1948. In 1939 he opposed revision of the national neutrality law in a direction which it was thought would open the way for American intervention in European affairs, but in 1943 he voted for extension of reciprocal trade treaties, in 1945 supported the Bretton Woods agreement for the establishment of an international bank and monetary fund, and in fact in that year renounced "isolationism" and became a foremost supporter of bipartisanship in respect to foreign affairs. By appointment of President Roosevelt he was one of the U.S. representatives at the San Francisco conference which established the United Nations, and he was instrumental in having inserted in the United Nations Charter a provision permitting regional alliances for defense. Thereafter he was a U.S. delegate to several sessions of the UN. His diaries, subsequently published, reveal that as early as the final months of World War II he favored a "firm" policy toward the U.S.S.R., and early in 1947 he made one of the first speeches opening up a new policy toward that country. He was an early critic of the Yalta and Potsdam agreements. In 1947 he supported the "Truman Doctrine" of intervention in Greece and Turkey. During a period (1947-48) of Republican control of the Senate, Vandenberg as chairman of the Foreign Relations Committee was a keystone of the bipartisan policy, and in 1948 was very influential in bringing about ratification of the European Recovery Program (or Marshall Plan). In addition to his *Diaries*, Senator Vandenberg was the author of three books about Alex-

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, nê, hêr; pin, pine; not, nôte, môve, nôr; up, lûte, pull; th, then; d, d o r j; s, s o r sh; t, t o r ch;

ander Hamilton, for whom his admiration was unbounded: *Alexander Hamilton, the Greatest American* (1921), *If Hamilton Were Here Today* (1923), and *The Trail of a Tradition* (1925).

Vandenberg, Hoyt Sanford. b. at Milwaukee, Wis., Jan. 24, 1899—d. American soldier, specialist in aerial warfare; nephew of Arthur Hendrick Vandenberg (1884-1951). Graduating from the U.S. Military Academy at West Point in 1923, he was commissioned a second lieutenant in the U.S. Army Air Service (later known as the U.S. Army Air Corps, and now simply as the U.S. Air Force). Assigned successively to various airfields, he studied and taught that branch of warfare as he rose in rank; and by 1941, when President Franklin D. Roosevelt laid plans for a vast expansion of the air arm, Hoyt Vandenberg was one of those whose knowledge was called upon to formulate the necessary plans. After the U.S. became involved in World War II, he was assigned to duty in Great Britain and in North Africa, and in February, 1943, was named chief of staff of the strategic air force in that theater of war. In August, 1943, he was recalled to Washington to serve as a deputy chief of the air staff, but some months later he was made deputy commander in chief of the Allied Expeditionary Air Forces, attached to General Eisenhower's headquarters at London. He was attached to President Roosevelt's military staff at the Quebec, Cairo, and Tehran conferences, and headed an air mission to the U.S.S.R. He is credited with having had much to do with persuading the Russian authorities to grant air bases during World War II to the Western Allies. As deputy commander and later commander of the Ninth U.S. Air Force, he had a large part in softening up German fortifications along the English Channel, in supplying fighter escorts to bombing missions against German strategic centers, and in disrupting German transport during the Battle of the Bulge, in January, 1945. In February, 1946, he was appointed assistant chief of staff of the intelligence division of the War Department, and in June of the same year became director of the Central Intelligence Office. Following the reorganization of the armed services, in April, 1948, he became chief of staff of the U.S. Air Force; he was succeeded (1953) by Nathan F. Twining.

van den Bosch (vân den bôsh'), Count Jan. See Bosch, Count Jan van den.

Van Depoele (van' de pôl), Charles Joseph. b. at Lichtervelde, Belgium, April 27, 1846; d. at Lynn, Mass., March 18, 1892. American inventor, noted for his scientific achievement in the fields of electric lighting and traction. Arriving (1869) in the U.S., he settled at Detroit, where he successfully demonstrated (1874) electric traction employing underground and overhead conductors and exhibited (1879) improved arc lights. His electric traction systems were adopted (1885 *et seq.*) by cities in the U.S. and Canada. Selling (1888) his electric railway patents to the Thomson-Houston Electric Company at Lynn, Mass., he became an electrician for that firm. Among his electrical inventions and improvements were a generator (patented 1880), a carbon contact (patented 1888), an alternating-current electric reciprocating engine (patented 1889), a multiple-current pulsating generator (patented 1890), a telpher system (patented 1890), a multiple rock-drill (patented 1891), a coal-mining machine (patented 1891), and a gearless electric locomotive (patented 1894).

Vanderbilt (van'dérbilt), Alfred Gwynne. b. at New York, Oct. 20, 1877; d. May 7, 1915. American sports enthusiast; son of Cornelius Vanderbilt (1843-99) and grandson of Cornelius Vanderbilt (1794-1877). A noted horseman and exhibitor at horse shows, he perished in the sinking of the *Lusitania*.

Vanderbilt, Cornelius. [Called "Commodore" Vanderbilt.] b. on Staten Island, N.Y., May 27, 1794; d. at New York, Jan. 4, 1877. American financier and leading transportation figure of his era. He began his business career as a boatman, running a ferry between Staten Island and New York. He became a steamboat captain under Thomas Gibbons, the two opposing the Fulton-Livingston monopoly later overthrown in the case of *Gibbons v. Ogden*. He subsequently became owner and manager of steamboat lines on the Hudson, Long

Island Sound, and various coastal routes. In the gold rush to California, he established a transit route through Nicaragua, with steamship connections on both oceans. He later operated steamships on the Panama route, and between New York and western Europe.

Development of Railroad Interests. In the 1860's he turned his attention to railroads, becoming president of the New York and Harlem Railroad, in the stock of which he carried out two successful corners on the New York Stock Exchange. He acquired control of the Hudson River and the New York Central railroads, which he consolidated. He later extended his control to the Lake Shore, the Michigan Central, and the Canada Southern lines. As a railroad manager, he was noted for the Grand Central Depot, the quadrupling of the tracks of the New York Central, and for his stock watering. In both water and rail transportation he was known as a ruthless competitor, but as a constructive figure he stands far higher than many of his rivals. He gave one million dollars to Vanderbilt University, named for him. At his death his fortune was estimated at about 100 million dollars, the vast bulk of which was left to his oldest son, William H. Vanderbilt.

Vanderbilt, Cornelius. b. at New York, Sept. 5, 1873; d. off the coast of Miami, Fla., March 1, 1942. American railroad director and inventor; grandson of Cornelius Vanderbilt (1794-1877). He patented more than 30 devices for improving locomotives and freight cars, was a director of railroad companies and banks, and acted as an organizer of the Interborough Rapid Transit Company for the construction of the first subway at New York. An officer (1901-34) in the New York National Guard, he served (1917-18) in Europe as a colonel of engineers.

Vanderbilt, Cornelius. b. at New York, April 30, 1898—d. American journalist; son of Cornelius Vanderbilt (1873-1942). He was founder (1923) and president of Vanderbilt Newspapers, Inc., an associate editor (1925-26) of the New York *Mirror*, and travel columnist (1943 *et seq.*) for the New York *Post*. Author of *Personal Experiences of a Cub Reporter* (1922), *Experiences of a Washington Correspondent* (1924), *Reno* (1929), *Park Avenue* (1930), *Palm Beach* (1931), *Farewell to Fifth Avenue* (1935), *Woman of Washington* (1937), and other books.

Vanderbilt, Frederick William. b. Feb. 2, 1856; d. at Hyde Park, N.Y., June 29, 1938. American railroad manager and yachtsman; son of William Henry Vanderbilt (1821-85). He was trained in his father's railroad system, and was a director of many railroad corporations.

Vanderbilt, George Washington. b. near New Dorp, Staten Island, N.Y., Nov. 14, 1862; d. at Washington, D.C., March 6, 1914. American scientific farmer and stockbreeder, noted as a pioneer in U.S. scientific forestry; son of William Henry Vanderbilt (1821-85). Settling (c1889) in western North Carolina, he bought some 130,000 acres and built his spacious country residence, "Biltmore," at a cost of several million dollars. He devoted himself to the pursuit of scientific agriculture and the breeding of pedigreed stock.

Vanderbilt, Harold Stirling. b. at Oakdale, N.Y., July 6, 1884—d. American railroad officer and yachtsman; son of William Kissam Vanderbilt (1849-1920). He was associated with the management of the New York Central, the Chicago and Northwestern, the Boston and Albany, and other railroad lines. American skipper in international yacht competitions, he defeated Sir Thomas Lipton's *Shamrock V* in his *Enterprise* (1930), T. O. M. Sopwith's *Endeavour* in his *Rainbow* (1934), and T. O. M. Sopwith's *Endeavour II* in his *Ranger* (1937), retaining each time the America's Cup.

Vanderbilt, Reginald Claypoole. b. at New York, Dec. 19, 1880; d. Sept. 4, 1925. American sportsman; grandson of Cornelius Vanderbilt (1794-1877). He was a director of various railroads and horse show associations.

Vanderbilt, William Henry. b. at New Brunswick, New Jersey, May 8, 1821; d. at New York, Dec. 8, 1885. American financier; son of Cornelius Vanderbilt (1794-1877). He extended the Vanderbilt system of railroads, and made large gifts to the College of Physicians and Surgeons (New York) and the Metropolitan Museum.

Vanderbilt, William Henry. b. at New York, Nov. 24, 1901—. American railroad executive and governor (1939–40) of Rhode Island; son of Alfred Gwynne Vanderbilt (1877–1915). He was an executive of the New York Central and other railway lines.

Vanderbilt, William Kissam. b. on Staten Island, N.Y., Dec. 12, 1849; d. at Paris, July 22, 1920. American railroad executive, sportsman, and philanthropist; son of William Henry Vanderbilt (1821–85) and grandson of Cornelius Vanderbilt (1794–1877). He served (1877–1903) as president and director of various railroads in the New York Central system but relinquished actual management in 1903 to a combination of Morgan, Rockefeller, and Pennsylvania Railroad interests. He was a benefactor of Columbia University, the Metropolitan Museum of Art, and other institutions.

Vanderbilt, William Kissam. b. at New York, Oct. 26, 1878; d. there, Jan. 8, 1944. American railroad executive; son of William Kissam Vanderbilt (1849–1920). He became associated (1903) with the N.Y. Central system, of which he became assistant to the president (1910) and vice-president (1912). He was subsequently named a director of the N.Y. Central Railroad and its affiliated lines.

Vandercook (van'dér.kùk). Unincorporated community in Michigan, in Jackson County; a southern suburb of Jackson. 3,190 (1950).

Vandercook, John W. b. at London, April 22, 1902—. American radio news commentator, editor, explorer, and author. He was a reporter (1921–25) on the staff of the *Baltimore Post*, New York *Graphic*, and other publications, and served as a news commentator (1940 et seq.) for the National Broadcasting Company. He was an explorer for 12 years in Surinam (Dutch Guiana) and elsewhere in South America, and in Haiti, Liberia, the Solomon Islands, Fiji, and other regions. Author of *Tom-Tom* (1926), *Black Majesty* (1928), *Murder in Trinidad* (1933), *Murder in Fiji* (1935), *Caribbean Cruise* (1938), *King Cane* (1939), *Empress of the Dusk* (1940), and other books.

Van der Does (vân dêr dôs), Jan. See Dousa, Janus.

Van der Donck (vân dêr dôngk), Adriaen. b. at Breda, North Brabant, Netherlands, May 7, 1620; d. in America, c.1655. Dutch lawyer and colonist in America. He served (1641 et seq.) as an officer in the New Netherlands government. In 1645, after negotiating a treaty between the Dutch and the Mohawk Indians, he founded a colony along the Hudson where he was known as the "Jonkheer" or squire; the place, which became known as "the Jonkheer's," is today the site of Yonkers, N.Y. Author of a descriptive account of New Netherlands, *Beschrijvinge van Nieuw Nederland* (1655).

van der Driesche (vân dêr drê'sche), Jan. See Drusius, Johannes.

Vandergrift (van'dér.grift). Borough in W Pennsylvania, in Westmoreland County; manufactures of iron and steel. It was laid out in 1895. Pop. 9,524 (1950).

Vanderlip (van'dér.lip), Frank Arthur. b. at Aurora, Ill., Nov. 17, 1864; d. at New York, June 29, 1937. American banker and financial writer. Private secretary (1897) to Lyman Gage, U.S. secretary of the treasury, he was assistant secretary (1897–1901) of the treasury, and later served as vice-president (1901–09) and president (1909–19) of the National City Bank of New York. Author of *Business and Education* (1907) and *Tomorrow's Money* (1934).

Vanderlyn (van'dér.lin), John. b. at Kingston, N.Y., 1775; d. there, Sept. 23, 1852. American portrait and historical painter. As a young student he won the patronage of Aaron Burr, who, upon the return of Gilbert Stuart to the U.S. in 1791, arranged for him to study with the veteran portraitist. Vanderlyn established a studio at New York, where he had among his sitters Albert Gallatin and the beautiful daughter of his patron, Theodosia Burr, then a girl of 13 years. At this time also he did a portrait of Washington. With letters of introduction from Burr he went to France in 1796; exhibited at the Salon of 1800; returned to the U.S. in 1801, but by 1803 was back in Europe, where he met Washington Allston, with whom he traveled and subsequently lived at Rome. His first historical painting, *The Massacre of Miss McCrea*, based

on an episode in the Indian wars, was shown at the Paris Salon of 1804; at the Salon of 1808 his *Caius Marius amidst the Ruins of Carthage* was personally chosen by Napoleon for a medal of honor. During this period Vanderlyn befriended Aaron Burr when the latter, to escape his numerous embarrassments, fled to Europe. In 1815 the painter returned to America and to disappointment. He found little market for his historical paintings, and though in the subsequent years his sitters included James Madison, James Monroe, DeWitt Clinton, John C. Calhoun, and Zachary Taylor, the slowness of his method, his irascibility, and his refusal to paint persons to whom he took a dislike, restricted his earnings from portraiture. He fell into extreme poverty and died penniless during a visit to his native city. Some of his portraits are to be seen in the City Hall, New York City, and 28 examples of his work are exhibited in the Senate House at Kingston. *The Landing of Columbus*, which is in the Capitol at Washington, is partly by his hand but partly executed by assistants. *The Massacre of Miss McCrea* hangs in the Wadsworth Athenaeum at Hartford, Conn.; the *Marius* is in the Pennsylvania Academy of the Fine Arts at Philadelphia.

van der Meersch (vân dêr mâr), Maxence. See Meersch, Maxence van der.

Vandermonde (vân.dér.mônd), Alexandre Théophile. b. at Paris, Feb. 28, 1735; d. there, Jan. 1, 1796. French mathematician and scientist, contributor to the solution of equations and the theory of heat, who is best known for work in determinants.

Van der Poorten-Schwarz (vân dêr pōr'ten.shvârts'), J.M.H. [Pseudonym, Maarten Maartens.]. b. at Amsterdam, Aug. 15, 1858; d. 1915. Dutch novelist. His novels were written in English and then translated into Dutch. His works include *Joost Avelingh* (1890), *A Question of Taste* (1891), *God's Fool* (1892), *The Greater Glory* (1894), *My Lady Nobody* (1895), *Her Memory* (1898), *Some Women I Have Known* (1901), *My Poor Relations* (1903), *Dorothea* (1904), *The Healers* (1906), *The Woman's Victory* (1906), *The New Religion* (1907), *Brothers All* (1909), *Harmen Pols* (1910), and *Eve* (1912). His *The Jailbird*, a one-act play, was produced in 1904.

Van der Stucken (vân dêr stuk'en), Frank Valentin. b. at Fredericksburg, Tex., Oct. 15, 1858; d. 1929. American composer and conductor. His compositions include choral and orchestral works, but his songs are more widely known.

Vandervelde (vân.dér.veld), Émile. b. at Ixelles, near Brussels, Belgium, Jan. 25, 1866; d. at Brussels, Dec. 27, 1938. Belgian statesman. He joined the Socialist Party, of which he became the leader, and was elected president of the Internationale Ouvrière Socialiste. Elected (1894) to the chamber of representatives, he became (1914) a minister of state, and served as minister of justice (1918–21), minister of foreign affairs (1925–27), and minister of public health (1936–37), resigning the latter post when the government refused support to the Spanish republicans in the Civil War. He signed the Locarno pact (1925) for Belgium. A powerful orator and impetuous debater, he was an exponent of legislation for social reform and in the interest of labor, and an advocate of universal suffrage. His writings, devoted to the cause of socialism, include *Les Associations professionnelles d'artisans et d'ouvriers en Belgique* (1892), *Le Socialisme en Belgique* (1898), *La Belgique et le Congo* (1911), and *Le Parti ouvrier belge, 1835–1925* (1925).

Van der Walen (vân dêr wâl'en), Madame. See Fernig, Félicité de.

Van Devanter (van dê.van'tér), Willis. b. at Marion, Ind., April 17, 1859; d. at Washington, D.C., Feb. 8, 1941. American jurist. He practiced law (1881–84) at Marion, Ind. In 1884 he removed to Cheyenne, Wyo., where he held several city and state offices, serving as chief justice of the supreme court of Wyoming (1889–90). He was assistant U.S. attorney general (1897–1903), and U.S. circuit judge of the eighth judicial circuit (1903–10). In 1910 he was named associate justice of the U.S. Supreme Court, in which post he remained until 1937. Van Devanter, one of the conservative justices, consistently opposed the New Deal legislation of President F. D. Roosevelt and he was a principal target of the proposal for enlarging the number of justices in the 1937 Supreme

Court battle; Van Devanter, 78 years old at the time, resigned in June, during the height of the struggle, permitting Roosevelt to make his first Supreme Court appointment.

Van de Water (van de wō'tēr, wot'ēr), **Frederic Franklyn**. b. at Pompton Lakes, N.J., Sept. 30, 1890—. American journalist and author. He served (1914-32) as reporter, night editor, and book critic on New York newspapers, and was a member (1922-28) of the staff of the *Ladies' Home Journal*. His works include *Grey Riders* (1921), *Horsemen of the Law* (1926), *The Eye of Lucifer* (1927), *Havoc* (1931), *Thunder Shield* (1933), *Hidden Ways* (1935), *A Home in the Country* (1937), *Rudyard Kipling's Vermont Feud* (1938), *The Circling Year* (1940), *The Reluctant Republic* (1941), *Mrs. Applegate's Affair* (1944), *Fool's Errand* (1945), *The Sooner to Sleep* (1946), *Reluctant Rebel* (1948), and *Catch a Falling Star* (1949).

Van Diemen (van dē'men; Dutch, vān dē'men), **Anton**. See **Diemen, Anton van**.

Van Diemen's Land (van dē'mēnz). Former name of *Tasmania*.

Van Dine (van din), **S. S.** See **Wright, Willard Huntington**.

van Dongen (vān dōng'en), **Kees**. b. Jan. 26, 1877—. Dutch painter and illustrator, noted for his paintings of elegant Parisian women. He went to Paris in 1897 and was first associated with Vuillard, then with the fauves.

Van Doren (van dō'rēn), **Carl (Clinton)**. b. at Hope, Ill., 1885; d. at Torrington, Conn., July 18, 1950. American editor, historian, and literary critic; brother of Harold and Mark Van Doren. A teacher (1911 et seq.) at Columbia, he served as managing editor (1917-21) of the *Cambridge History of American Literature*, literary editor of *The Nation* (1919-22) and *Century Magazine* (1922-25), editor for *The Literary Guild* (1926-34) and *The Living Library* (1946 et seq.), and a member (1926-36) of the committee on management of the *Dictionary of American Biography*. His books include *The Life of Thomas Love Peacock* (1911), *The American Novel* (1921; revised ed., 1940), *Contemporary American Novelists* (1922), *James Branch Cabell* (1925), *American and British Literature Since 1890* (1925, with his brother Mark), *Swift* (1930), *Sinclair Lewis* (1933), *Secret History of the American Revolution* (1941), *Mutiny in January* (1943), and *The Great Rehearsal* (1948). He was awarded the 1939 Pulitzer prize in biography for *Benjamin Franklin* (1938).

Van Doren, Dorothy. [Maiden name, **Grafie**.] b. at San Francisco, May 2, 1896—. American editor and writer; wife of Mark Van Doren. She was an editorial staff member (1919-36) of *The Nation*, and was associated with the Office of War Information (1942-45) and U.S. State Department Overseas Information Service (1946 et seq.). Her writings include *Strangers* (1926), *Flowering Quince* (1927), *Brother and Brother* (1928), *Those First Affections* (1938), and *Dacey Hamilton* (1942).

Van Doren, Harold Livingston. b. at Chicago, March 2, 1895—. American industrial designer; brother of Mark and Carl Van Doren. He was graduated (B.A., 1917) from Williams College, studied at the Art Students League (New York) and at the École du Louvre (Paris), was assistant director (1927-30) of the Minneapolis Institute of Arts, and began practice as an industrial designer in 1940. He is the author of *Industrial Design—A Practical Guide* (1940).

Van Doren, Irita. [Maiden name, **Bradford**.] b. at Birmingham, Ala., March 16, 1891—. American editor. She married (1912) Carl Van Doren, from whom she was later divorced. She was an editorial staff member (1919-24) of *The Nation*, and associate editor (1924-26) and editor (1926 et seq.) of the New York *Herald Tribune* book section.

Van Doren, Mark (Albert). b. at Hope, Ill., June 13, 1894—. American poet, critic, novelist, editor, and professor of English; brother of Carl and Harold Van Doren. He served as an instructor (1920 et seq.) and professor (1924 et seq.) at Columbia, and as literary editor (1921-28) and motion-picture critic (1935-38) of *The Nation*. His works include *Henry David Thoreau* (1916), *The Poetry of John Dryden* (1920), *Spring Thunder* (1924), *Jonathan Gentry* (1931), *Shakespeare* (1939), *Windless Cabins* (1940), *The Transparent Tree* (1940), *The*

Mayfield Deer (1941), *Our Lady Peace* (1942), *The Private Reader* (1942), *Tilda* (1943), *Liberal Education* (1943), *Seven Sleepers* (1944), *The Noble Voice* (1946), *Country Year* (1946), and *The Careless Clock* (1947). He was co-author with his brother Carl of *American and British Literature Since 1890* (1925), and with Theodore Spencer of *Studies in Metaphysical Poetry* (1939), and was awarded the 1940 Pulitzer prize in poetry for *Collected Poems, 1922-38* (1939). He was editor of several anthologies including *An Anthology of World Poetry* (1928; revised ed., 1936), *The Oxford Book of American Prose* (1932), and *The Portable Walt Whitman* (1945). *Nathaniel Hawthorne* (1949) is one of the American Men of Letters series.

Van Dorn (van dōrn), **Earl**. b. near Port Gibson, Miss., Sept. 17, 1820; killed in Tennessee, May 8, 1863. American general. He was graduated from West Point in 1842 served in the Mexican War and in the Indian wars, and entered the Confederate service in 1861. He was sent to Texas and there received (1861) the surrender of the Union forces. He was commander, as a major general, of the Trans-Mississippi district in 1862, was defeated at the battle of Pea Ridge (March 7-8, 1862), and was defeated with Sterling Price at Corinth (Oct. 3-4, 1862). He was shot to death by a private enemy.

Vandover and the Brute (van'dō.vēr). Novel by Frank Norris, published posthumously in 1914.

Van Druten (van drō'ten), **John (William)**. b. at London, June 1, 1901—. English playwright. Author of the plays *Young Woodley* (1925; published as a novel, 1929), *Diversion* (1928), *After All* (1929), *London Wall* (1931), *There's Always Juliet* (1931), *Behold We Live* (1932), *The Disfist Side* (1933), *Flowers of the Forest* (1934), *Leave Her to Heaven* (1940), *Old Acquaintance* (1940), *The Damask Cheek* (1942; in collaboration with Lloyd Morris), *The Voice of the Turtle* (1943), *I Remember Mama* (1944), *The Druid Circle* (1947), *Bell, Book, and Candle* (1950), and *I've Got Sixpence* (1952). He wrote the autobiographical *The Way to the Present* (1938).

van Duyse (vān dōi'se), **Prudens**. See **Duysse, Prudens van**.

Van Dyck (van dik), **Cornelius Van Alen**. b. at Kinderhook, N.Y., Aug. 13, 1818; d. Nov. 13, 1895. American Orientalist and Congregational missionary. He was stationed at Beirut, Syria (now in Lebanon), and after the death of Eli Smith in 1857 undertook the completion of the latter's translation of the Bible into Arabic.

Van Dyck (van dik; Flemish, vān dik), **Ernest Marie Hubert**. b. at Antwerp, Belgium, April 2, 1861; d. 1923. Belgian tenor. In 1883 he made his debut in concert, and in 1887 in opera, as Lohengrin, at the Eden Theater at Paris. In 1888 he sang Parsifal at Bayreuth and later appeared at Vienna, London, and other cities.

Vandyke or Van Dyck (van'dik'), **Sir Anthony**. b. at Antwerp, Belgium, March 22, 1599; d. at London, Dec. 9, 1641. Flemish painter, best known as a portraitist. He was a pupil of Rubens, whom he assisted in some of his greatest compositions. He was in England (1620-21), in Italy (1621-25), later at Antwerp, and after 1632 chiefly in England. In 1632 he was knighted and made court painter to Charles I. Among his best-known works are *Crucifixions* (especially one at Mechelen), *Elevation of the Cross* (Courtrai), *Saint Augustine in Ecstasy* (Antwerp), and portraits of Charles I and members of his family, and of prominent men of the time.

Van Dyke (van dik), **Henry**. b. at Germantown, Pa., Nov. 10, 1852; d. at Avalon, N.J., April 10, 1933. American clergyman, educator, and author, professor of English literature (1899 et seq.) at Princeton University, and U.S. minister to the Netherlands (1913-16). He was the author of *The Poetry of Tennyson* (1889), *Little Rivers* (1895), *The Story of the Other Wise Man* (1896), *The Gospel for an Age of Doubt* (1896), *The Builders, and Other Poems* (1897), *The Lost Word* (1898), *Fisherman's Luck* (1899), *The Telling of Felix, and Other Poems* (1900), *The Ruling Passion* (1901), *The Blue Flower* (1902), *House of Rimmon* (1908), *Out of Doors in the Holy Land* (1908), *The White Bees* (1909), *The Mavson* (1911), *The Sad Shepherd* (1911), *The Unknown Quantity* (1912), and others.

Van Dyke, John Charles. b. at New Brunswick, N.J., April 21, 1856; d. at New York, Dec. 5, 1932. American writer and educator. He was librarian (1886-1932) of

the Gardner A. Sage Library at the New Brunswick Theological Seminary and served as lecturer on modern art (1889-91) and professor of the history of art (1889-1929) at Rutgers. An art critic, he was the author of *Old English Masters, with Cole's Engravings* (1902), *New Guides to Old Masters* (1914), *Rembrandt and His School* (1923), and *The Rembrandt Drawings and Etchings* (1927).

Van Dyne (van din), **Edith**. A pseudonym of **Baum, Lyman Frank**.

Vane (vân), **Sir Henry**. [Called **Sir Harry Vane**.] b. at Hadlow, Kent, England, 1613; beheaded at London, June 14, 1662. English statesman. He was educated at Westminster and Oxford, and visited Vienna with the English ambassador in 1631. He emigrated to Massachusetts in 1635, partly because of his somewhat Puritan religious views, and was governor of Massachusetts Bay Colony from 1636 to 1637, when he failed of reelection on account of siding with Anne Hutchinson. He returned to England in August, 1637, entered Parliament in 1640, and in the same year was knighted and made joint treasurer of the navy. He was one of the commissioners who negotiated the Solemn League and Covenant with Scotland in 1643, furthered the Self-denying Ordinance and the New Model, and condemned Pride's Purge. He became a member of the council of state in 1649, fell out with Cromwell when the Rump Parliament was dissolved (1653), was imprisoned for four months in 1656 for his attack on the protectorate of Cromwell in a publication of that year, and was arrested at the Restoration (1660). Excepted from the Act of Pardon and Oblivion, he was executed on the charge of treason.

Vänern (ve'nêrn), **Lake**. [Also: **Väner** (ve'nêr), **Vener**.] Lake in SW Sweden, the largest lake in the country, situated at an elevation of ab. 145 ft. Its outlet is the Göta River, and it receives numerous rivers, of which the largest is the Klar. The lake is extensively used for inland navigation. Area, ab. 2,150 sq. mi.

Vänersborg (ve'nêrs.bôrg). [Also, **Venersborg**.] Town in S Sweden, the capital of the *lan* (county) of Älvsborg, situated at the S end of Lake Vänern, NE of Göteborg. It has a match factory; agricultural trade. 15,116 (1949).

Vanessa (va.nes'a). Jonathan Swift's poetical name for his friend Esther Vanhomrigh; composed of the first syllable of her surname and *Essa* for *Esther*.

Vane-Tempest-Stewart (vân'tem'pest.stô'art), **Charles Stewart**. [Title, 6th Marquis of Londonderry. b. 1852; d. 1915. British politician. He was lord lieutenant of Ireland (1886-89), and postmaster general (1900-02).

Van Fleet (van flêt), **James Alward**. b. at Coatesville, N.J., March 19, 1892-9. American soldier. Commissioned in 1915, he saw service in Mexico (1916-17) and commanded a machine-gun battalion and later a division (1918-19) during World War I. In 1944 he was commander of the 8th infantry regiment of the 4th division, the first unit to land at Utah Beach in the Normandy invasion, and he rose during the subsequent campaign through France and Germany to command of the 3rd corps. He was assigned (1948) to head the military personnel sent by the U.S. to aid the Greek government in subduing the Communist guerrilla fighters and served on the Greek war council. In 1951, when Douglas MacArthur was relieved of his Far Eastern command, Van Fleet succeeded Matthew Ridgway as head of the 8th army in Korea; he led the United Nations forces in the fighting in the Korean War until 1953, when he retired.

Van Gelder (van gêl'dêr), **Robert**. b. at Baltimore, Oct. 19, 1904; d. at New York, April 3, 1952. American journalist, critic, editor, and novelist. In 1928 he became a member of the staff of the New York *Times*, serving as reporter and book critic. In 1943 he became editor of the *Times* weekly book review and held that post until 1946. His works include *Front Page Story* (1937), *Smash Picture* (1938), *The Enemy in the House* (1940), *Writers and Writing* (1945), and *Important People* (1948).

Vangiones (van.jî'ô.nêz). Ancient Germanic tribe first mentioned by Caesar as in the army of Ariovistus. The Vangiones were situated on the left side of the middle Rhine, in the region about Worms. They were probably merged ultimately with the Alamanni.

Vanglon (vân.glôn), **Henri**. See **Ghéon, Henri**.

Van Gogh (van gô; Dutch, *van chôch*), **Vincent**. b. at Zundert, in Brabant, Netherlands, March 30, 1853; d. at Auvers-sur-Oise, France, July 29, 1890. Dutch postimpressionist painter, whose works and tragic life attracted much attention in the 20th century. His father, a clergyman, sent him to boarding school at Zevenbergen, in 1865; four years later, he started to work for Goupil and Company, art dealers, but in 1875 he became a religious fanatic and lost his position. He tried to become a preacher, but his unconventional enthusiasm prevented success. In 1880 he started to draw seriously, and with his brother's help went to school at Antwerp and The Hague. He went to Paris in 1886 and met, through his brother, many of the impressionist and neoimpressionist painters, as well as Gauguin. The discovery of Japanese prints and the work of the impressionists were important influences on him. In 1888 he went to Arles, where he was joined by Gauguin and where his period of insanity began. He was institutionalized at St.-Rémy, though he continued to paint, and finally went to Auvers, to be treated by a Dr. Gachet; he committed suicide there in 1890. His work is related to Gauguin's but is much more violent and motion-filled, is less exotic, and is freer in execution, though there is a similar sense of distortion. A few of his best-known works are *The Vegetable Gardens*, *Sunflowers*, *Starry Night*, *Cypress Road*, *Cornfield with Black Crows*, *Portrait of Père Tanguy*, *Bridge at Arles*, *Vincent's House at Arles*, *Asylum Corridors*, and several *Self-Portraits*. He also wrote a notable series of letters to his brother Theo.

Vanguard (van'gârd). British line-of-battle ship of 74 guns and 1,603 tons. She served in the Channel squadron of Richard Howe in 1793, and was flagship of Horatio Nelson in the battle of the Nile, Aug. 1-2, 1798.

Van Hise (van his), **Charles Richard**. b. at Fulton, Wis., May 29, 1857; d. at Milwaukee, Wis., Nov. 19, 1918. American geologist, president (1903-18) of the University of Wisconsin. He was assistant professor and professor at the university (1883-1903), nonresident professor of structural geology at the University of Chicago (1892-1903), and assistant geologist and geologist (1883 et seq.) in the U.S. Geological Survey.

Vanhomrigh (van.um'ri), **Esther**. b. Feb. 14, 1690; d. 1723. Vanessa of Jonathan Swift's *Cadenus and Vanessa* (1712-13; published 1726). He made her acquaintance in 1708. She became his pupil, fell in love with him, and followed him to Ireland in 1714. She is said to have died of a broken heart because of his failure to return her love (although he was a devoted friend).

Van Hoogstraten (vân hêch'strâ'ten), **Willem**. b. at Utrecht, Netherlands, March 18, 1884-9. American orchestra conductor. He made his U.S. debut (1922) as guest conductor of the New York Philharmonic, of which he was later conductor (1923-25), and directed (1927-37) the Portland (Oregon) Symphony Orchestra.

Van Horne (van hôrn), **Sir William Cornelius**. b. near Joliet, Ill., Feb. 3, 1843; d. at Montreal, Sept. 11, 1915. American railroad administrator. He held various supervising and executive positions in connection with railroads in the U.S. (1867-81), but was most closely identified with the Canadian Pacific Railway, of which he was general manager (1881-84), vice-president (1884-88), president (1888-99), and chairman of the board of directors (1899-1910).

Vanhorne's Lessee v. Dorrance, 2 Dallas 304 (1795) (dor'ans). Decision by Justice William Paterson of the U.S. Supreme Court, rendered in the U.S. Circuit Court for Pennsylvania, notable for its assertion on the part of a federal court of the right to refuse to recognize a state law construed as contrary to the U.S. Constitution. Paterson pointed out that "if a legislative act oppugns a constitutional principle, the former must give way, and be rejected on the score of repugnance. . . . It is an important principle, which, in the discussion of questions of the present kind, ought never to be lost sight of, that the Judiciary in this country is not a subordinate, but co-ordinate, branch of the government." Paterson declared unconstitutional a Pennsylvania statute on the ground that it impaired the obligation of contract. His opinion is often cited as a precedent of the doctrine of judicial review.

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mē, hêr; pin, plîne; not, nôte, môve, nôr; up, lûte, pûll; ʔh, then; ǵ, d, or j; ʒ, s or sh; t, t or ch;

Vanir (vā'nir). [Old Norse, **Vanr**.] In Old Norse mythology, a class of gods originally at war with the Aesir, but later received by them into Asgard. Njörd, Frey, and Freya were Vanir, and usually Nerthus is numbered as one of them. They were all fertility gods, who later were construed as weather deities and protectors of crops. The mythical war between the Aesir and the Vanir probably had its origin in the subordination of an older fertility cult to the newer cult of Odin.

Vanity Fair. Fair described in John Bunyan's *Pilgrim's Progress*. It was held in the town of Vanity, and the phrase is often used as a synonym for the present world and its worldliness.

Vanity Fair. Novel by William Makepeace Thackeray, which appeared (1847-48) in monthly parts. A novel of English society in the early years of the 19th century, it is generally considered one of the best of all English novels; the amoral heroine, Becky Sharp, is probably Thackeray's greatest creation.

Vanity Fair. Weekly magazine (1868-1936) published at New York. Among its editors were Charles Godfrey Leland and Frank Harris. In 1913 it came under the control of Condé Nast; in 1936 the publication was absorbed by *Vogue*.

Vankala (väng'kä.lä). See **O Kung**.

Van Laun (van lö'n), **Henri**. b. in the Netherlands, 1820; d. at London, Jan. 19, 1896. British author and educator. Among his works are a number of textbooks, *History of French Literature* (1876-77), *The French Revolutionary Epoch* (1878), and translations of Hippolyte Taine's *History of English Literature* (1871), *Molière's works* (1875-76), and the *Caractères de La Bruyère* (1885).

Vanloo (vân.lö), **Charles André**. b. at Nice, France, 1705; d. at Paris, 1765. French painter; grandson of Jacques Vanloo and brother of Jean Baptiste Vanloo.

Vanloo, Jacques (or **Jakob**). b. at Sluys, Netherlands, 1614; d. at Paris, 1670. Dutch-French painter; grandfather of Jean Baptiste Vanloo and Charles André Vanloo. Until about 1660 he lived at Amsterdam, doing portraits and painting figures into the landscapes of Hobbema and others. About that time he moved to France, where he lived thereafter. His portrait of Michel Corneille the elder led to his admission to the French Academy, in 1663.

Vanloo, Jean Baptiste. b. at Aix, France, 1684; d. there, 1745. French painter of portraits and religious subjects; grandson of Jacques Vanloo and brother of Charles André Vanloo.

Van Loon (van lö'n), **Hendrik Willem**. b. at Rotterdam, Netherlands, Jan. 14, 1882; d. 1944. American historian, journalist, and biographer. He was a newspaper correspondent (1906) in various European capitals, lectured on history at several U.S. universities from 1911 to 1914, and was a European correspondent during World War I. He was professor of history (1922-23) at Antioch College (Ohio) and was associate editor (1923-24) of the *Baltimore Sun*. His many works, a number of them illustrated with his own drawings, include *The Fall of the Dutch Republic* (1913), *The Rise of the Dutch Kingdom* (1915), *The Golden Book of the Dutch Navigators* (1916), *A Short History of Discovery* (1918), *Ancient Man* (1920), *The Story of Mankind* (1921), *The Story of the Bible* (1923), *Tolerance* (1925), *America* (1927), *The Arts* (1937), *The Story of the Pacific* (1940), and *Van Loon's Lives* (1942). His biographical works include *The Life and Times of Pieter Stuyvesant* (1928), *R.v.R.*, an imaginative treatment of the life of Rembrandt (1930), and *Thomas Jefferson* (1943).

Vannes (vân). [Breton, **Gwened**; ancient name, **Dariorigum**.] Town in NW France, the capital of the department of Morbihan, situated on an inland lake connected with the Atlantic, E. of Lorient. It is an old Breton town surrounded by medieval ramparts. It has shipyards and manufactures rope, leather, lace, cotton textiles, and iron goods. The Cathedral of Saint Pierre was begun in the 13th century. The union of ancient Brittany with the French crown was proclaimed here in 1532. Pop. 28,189 (1946).

Vannin (van'in). An ancient name of **Man**, **Isle of**.

Van Nostrand (van nös'trand), **David**. b. at New York, Dec. 5, 1811; d. June 14, 1886. American publisher. He entered (1834) the publishing and bookselling business at New York, where he subsequently founded the firm

of Van Nostrand and Company, one of the leading American publishers of technical and scientific works.

Vannotti (vân.nót'té), **Alfredo**. b. at Luino, Italy, Aug. 11, 1907— . Italian-Swiss clinician. He worked on porphyrins, porphyrin diseases, and the normal and pathological porphyrin metabolism in the human body, and on iron metabolism, respiratory ferments, physiology of the capillaries, and Vitamin B metabolism.

Vannoza dei Cattanei (vân.nót'sä dä'č käit.tä.nä'č). Mistress of Pope Alexander VI, and the mother of Cesare and Lucrezia Borgia.

Vannucci (vân.nöt'chê), **Pietro**. See **Perugini**.

Vanoise (vä.nwäz). [Full name, **Massif de la Vanoise**.] Range in the Tarentaise Alps, SE France. Highest point, ab. 12,180 ft.

Vanolis (va.nó's'lis), **Bysse**. A pseudonym of **Thomson, James** (1834-82).

van Paassen (van pä'ssen), **Pierre**. See **Paassen, Pierre van**.

Vanr (vân'ér). See **Vanir**.

Van Rensselaer (van ren'se.lér, -lir; Dutch, vān ren'se.lär), **Kiliaen** or **Killian**. b. at Amsterdam, Holland, 1595; d. there, 1644. Dutch merchant. He was a wealthy dealer in pearls and diamonds at Amsterdam, and was one of the founders (1621) of the West India Company. Through an agent he purchased from the Indians the territory comprised in much of the present counties of Albany, Columbia, and Rensselaer, New York, which received the name of Rensselaerswyck, and which he colonized.

Van Rensselaer (van ren'se.lér, -lir), **Mariana**. [Maiden name, **Griswold**.] b. at New York, 1851; d. Jan. 20, 1934. American art critic and author. Among her works are *Henry Hobson Richardson and His Work* (1888), *Six Portraits* (1889), *English Cathedrals* (1893), *Art Out of Doors* (1893), *One Man Who Was Content* (1896), *History of the City of New York in the Seventeenth Century* (1909), *Poems* (1910), and *Many Children* (1921).

Van Rensselaer, Martha. b. at Randolph, N.Y., June 21, 1864; d. May 26, 1932. American teacher and educator. She became the organizer and head (1900) of a Cornell University extension service for farm women, a lecturer (1907) on home economics at Cornell and professor in 1911, and director (1924) of the School of Home Economics. She was named (1925) director of the New York State College of Home Economics. She served on the executive staff of the U.S. Food Administration during World War I.

Van Rensselaer, Solomon. b. in Rensselaer County, N.Y., Aug. 6, 1774; d. at Albany, N.Y., April 23, 1852. American officer and politician; cousin of Stephen Van Rensselaer. He served with distinction under General Anthony Wayne against the Indians at the battle of Maumee Rapids (August, 1794), commanded the assault at the battle of Queenston Heights (October, 1812), and was a member of Congress from New York (1819-22).

Van Rensselaer, Stephen. [Called "**The Patroon**."] b. at New York, Nov. 1, 1764; d. at Albany, Jan. 26, 1839. American general. He was a descendant of Kiliaen Van Rensselaer, and was the eighth patroon of Rensselaerswyck, although his manorial rights were materially curtailed on the dissolution of the colonial government. He graduated at Harvard in 1782, became a major of militia in 1786 and a major general in 1801, and was lieutenant governor of New York (1795-1801). He was made commander of the U.S. forces on the northwestern frontier in 1812, and lost the battle of Queenston Heights (Oct. 13, 1812). He cooperated with De Witt Clinton in promoting the Erie Canal (completed in 1825), being president of the board of commissioners for 14 years. He was a member of Congress from New York (1823-29), and founded the Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute at Troy, N.Y., which was incorporated in 1826.

van Rijn or **van Ryn** (vân rin), **Rembrandt Harmenszoon**. See **Rembrandt**.

Van Rooy (vân rô'), **Anton**. [Full name, **Antonius Maria Josephus Van Rooy**.] b. at Rotterdam, Netherlands, Jan. 1, 1870; d. 1932. Dutch baritone. He sang at Berlin and for many seasons at Covent Garden, London, and the Metropolitan Opera House, New York. He joined (1908) the Frankfurt Opera, and was also active as a concert singer.

Van Schaick (van skik), **Goose**. b. at Albany, N.Y., Sept. 5, 1736; d. there, July 4, 1789. American general. He served in the French and Indian Wars, in the Cherry Valley against the Indian Joseph Brant, and at Monmouth, where he acted as brigadier general. He destroyed the Onondaga settlements in 1779.

Vansittart (van.sit'art), **Henry**. b. at London, June 3, 1732; d. at sea, 1770. English politician and administrator in India. A personal friend of Robert Clive, he was appointed (1759) president of the council and governor of the settlements in Bengal, Bihar, and Orissa. He resigned (1764) and returned to England, where he was vigorously attacked by his opponents. The corruption in Bengal having been exposed by Clive, Vansittart was elected a director of the company and asked to return as investigator, but the ship on which he set out was lost at sea.

Vansittart, Nicholas. [Title, 1st Baron Bexley.] b. 1766; d. 1851. English politician. He was chancellor of the exchequer (1812 *et seq.*) in the Liverpool ministry, and later chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster.

Vansittart, Sir Robert Gilbert. [Title, 1st Baron Vansittart of Denham.] b. June 25, 1881—. British diplomat and writer. Secretary (1920-24) to the foreign secretary, Earl Curzon, he was appointed (1928) principal private secretary to Prime Minister Stanley Baldwin, served (1930-38) as permanent undersecretary of state for foreign affairs, and was chief diplomatic adviser (1938-41) to the foreign secretary. He became famous in the years just before and during World War II for the Cato-like severity of his pronouncements against Germany. Author of novels, plays, and poems, including *Les Pariahs* (1902) and *Dead Heat* (1939).

Vansittart Island. Island in the arctic region of North America, S of Melville Peninsula. It is part of the district of Franklin, Northwest Territories, Canada.

Van Slyke (van sliik), **Donald Dexter**. b. at Pike, N.Y., March 29, 1883—. American research chemist. He served as a research chemist (1907 *et seq.*) with the Rockefeller Institute and as chief chemist (1914 *et seq.*) of the Institute's hospital. He is noted for his researches in protein analysis and blood chemistry, and on the metabolic conditions of diabetes and nephritis.

Van Slyke, Lucius Lincoln. b. at Centerville, N.Y., Jan. 6, 1859; d. Sept. 30, 1931. American agricultural chemist. He made his most notable contributions, chiefly in the field of dairy chemistry, as chief chemist (1890-1929) at the New York state agricultural experiment station at Geneva, N.Y., and as professor of dairy chemistry (1920-29) at the New York State Agricultural College, Cornell University.

Van Tassel (van tas'el), **Katrina**. Village beauty in *The Legend of Sleepy Hollow*, by Washington Irving.

van't Hoff (vánt hof), **Jacobus Henricus**. b. at Rotterdam, Holland, Aug. 20, 1852; d. at Steglitz (Berlin), Germany, March 1, 1911. Dutch physical chemist, winner of the first Nobel prize in chemistry (1901), noted as the founder of stereochemistry. He developed and made well known most of the general thermodynamics of ideal solutions, much chemical thermodynamics generally, and much of elementary chemical kinetics (1884-86). Independently of J. A. De Bel, he brilliantly postulated that the bonds of carbon are tetrahedrally arranged, the "asymmetric" atom (1874). Much work paralleling his in thermodynamics was done independently at about this time by Willard Gibbs in America, but Gibbs's work did not become generally known until later. J. H. van't Hoff's monumental work on ideal solutions included equations for freezing-point depression, boiling-point elevation, and osmotic pressure, this work leading directly to Svante Arrhenius's theory of ionization. His work on chemical thermodynamics included the fundamental expression for the variation of constants of chemical equilibrium with temperature, expressions for "chemical affinities," and the like. He served as professor at Amsterdam (1878-96), and at Berlin (1896-1911). His works include *Etudes de dynamique chimique* (1884) and *Zur Bildung der Ozeanischen Salzablagerungen* (1905, 1909).

Van Tieghem (vân tyä'gäm), **Philippe Édouard Léon**. b. at Baillieux, France, April 14, 1839; d. at Paris, April 30, 1914. French botanist. He made notable studies in the myxomycetes and ascomycetes, and important con-

tributions in the field of plant anatomy. Author of *Traité de botanique* (1891) and *Éléments de botanique* (1898).

Van Twiller (van twil'ér), **Dutch**, **van twil'ér**, **Wouter** (or **Walter**). b. at Nijkerk, Netherlands, c1580; d. at Amsterdam, Netherlands, c1656. Dutch governor of New Netherland (1633-37). He had disputes with the Massachusetts colony relating to Connecticut.

Van Tyne (van tin), **Claude Halstead**. b. at Tecumseh, Mich., Oct. 16, 1869; d. March 21, 1930. American historian. He became (1903) assistant professor of history at the University of Michigan, where he became professor in 1906 and was named head of the department in 1911. Author of *The Loyalists in the American Revolution* (1902), *The American Revolution, 1776-1783* (1905), *The Causes of the War of Independence* (1922), and *The War of Independence, American Phase* (1929), the latter being awarded the 1930 Pulitzer prize in history.

Vanua Levu (van.ó'á le.vó). See under **Fiji**.

Van Vechten (van vek'ten), **Carl**. b. at Cedar Rapids, Iowa, June 17, 1880—. American music critic and writer. He was music critic (1906-07, 1910-13) of the *New York Times*. Author of *Music after the Great War* (1915), *Music and Bad Manners* (1916), *In the Garret* (1920), *Peter Whiffle, His Life and Works* (1922), *The Blind Bow-Boy* (1923), *The Tattooed Countess* (1924), *Nigger Heaven* (1926), *Spider Boy* (1928), *Sacred and Profane Memories* (1932), *Ex Libris: Carl Van Vechten* (1942), and other books. He edited *Selected Works of Gertrude Stein* (1946), *Nijinsky* (1946), and other books.

Vanves (vānv). Town in N France, in the department of Seine, situated SW of Paris, near the city limits and N of Sceaux. It is an industrial suburb of Paris, known for the manufacture of chemical products and metal articles. 20,678 (1946).

Vanwalungu (vā.nwā.lūng'gō). See **Nwalungu**.

Vanwanati (vā.nwā.nā'tē). See **Nwanati**.

Van Wert (van wért). City in W Ohio, county seat of Van Wert County; the penny county center of the state; manufactures of cigars and overalls. Pop. 10,364 (1950).

Van Winkle (van wing'kl), **Rip**. See **Rip Van Winkle**.

Vanyamwezi (vā.nyām.wā'zē). See **Nyamwezi**.

Vanyaneka (vā.nyā.nā'kā). See **Nyaneka**.

Van Zandt (vān zānt), **Marie**. See **Zandt, Marie Van**.

Vanzetti (van zet'ti), **Bartolomeo**. See under **Sacco-Vanzetti Case**.

Vapereau (vā.prō), **Louis Gustave**. b. at Orléans, France, April 4, 1819; d. April 18, 1906. French author, known as editor of the *Dictionnaire universel des contemporains* (1858 and successive editions).

Vapincum (vā.ping'kum). Latin name of **Gap**.

Vaquez (vā.zeq), **Louis Henri**. b. at Paris, Aug. 27, 1860; d. there, April 16, 1936. French physician. He established (1892) the disease due to a primary excess of red blood cells known as erythremia or polycythemia vera (Vaquez-Osler erythremia), introduced the kymometer for studying peripheral pulsations (1931), described small painful nodules in the fingertips found in bacterial endocarditis (Vaquez' nodes), and established the doctrine (1913) of partial decompensation in cases of heart failure, i.e., of only one or two chambers in contrast to the idea that the heart fails as a whole.

Var (vár). See also **Var River**.

Var. Department in SE France, bounded by Basses-Alpes on the N, Alpes-Maritimes on the NE, the Mediterranean Sea on the SE and S, and Bouches-du-Rhône on the W. It was formed from part of Provence. A part of it, around Grasse, was ceded to the department of Alpes-Maritimes in 1860. Napoleon landed on the coast of Var when he returned from his Egyptian expedition in 1798 and from his imprisonment on Elba in 1815. In World War II the Allied invasion armies landed here on Aug. 15, 1944. The department, part of the French Riviera, has a mild Mediterranean climate, and its picturesque coasts are studded with resorts and bathing places, such as Bandol-sur-Mer, Fréjus, Hyères, St.-Raphaël, and St.-Tropez. The rocky soil permits little agriculture, but wine, olives, fruits, mushrooms, and flowers are produced. Flowers, as well as essential oils used in the perfume industry, are widely exported. There are bauxite mines and stone quarries, various food industries, silk manufactures, and an important iron, steel, and construction industry, including

shipyards at Toulon and St.-Tropez. There are various ports. Toulon is the chief Mediterranean naval station of France. Capital, Draguignan; area, 2,333 sq. mi.; pop. 370,688 (1946).

Vara Aestuarium (vár'a es.tū.ār'i.um). Latin name of Moray Firth.

Varagine (vár.raj'inē), **Jacobus de**. See **Jacobus de Voragine**.

Varaha (vár.ā'hā). In Hindu mythology, the third avatar or incarnation of Vishnu, the boar incarnation. He became a boar in order to deliver the world from the demon Hiranyaksha, who had seized the earth and carried it down into the ocean. They battled for a thousand years until Varaha slew the monster and brought back the earth. In the *Mahabharata*, the earth, pressed down by superabundant population, was submerged by a deluge, when the boar descended and upheaved it on one of his tusks.

Varallo (vár.āl'lō). Town and commune in NW Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Piedmont, in the province of Vercelli, situated on the Sesia River NW of Vercelli: marketing center of a cattle-raising region; textile manufactures. The nearby Sanctuary of Sacro Monte is a place of pilgrimage; founded in 1486, it consists of 46 chapels, with terra-cotta sculptures; the cathedral building dates from 1710, in rich baroque style. Buildings of interest to tourists escaped damage in World War II. Pop. of commune, 8,540 (1936); of town, 3,642 (1936).

Varanger Fjord (vár.rāng'ēr). Arm of the Barents Sea, indenting the NE extremity of Norway. Length, ab. 60 mi.

Varangian Guard (vár.rān'jī.ān). Bodyguard of the Byzantine emperors about the 11th century, formed around a nucleus of Varangians.

Varangians. [Also: Ros, Rosses, Russes.] Scandinavian people who conquered a part of Russia in the 9th century and gave the modern name to the country itself. Novgorod, in the north, and Kiev, in the south, became centers of Varangian power. About 866 A.D. they made incursions southward as far as Constantinople, which they again threatened in 941. They were finally absorbed into the Slavs.

Varas (vár.rās; Spanish, bá'-), **Antonio**. b. at Cauquenes, Chile, 1817; d. at Santiago, Chile, 1886. Chilean jurist. He was minister of justice under Bulnes (1845-50), and the principal minister of President Montt (1851-56, and for a short time in 1861).

Varasd (vár.rósh't). Hungarian name of **Varaždin**.

Varaville (vár.rā.vél). Place near Falaise, in Normandy, where in 1058 William of Normandy (William the Conqueror) defeated the forces of France and Anjou.

Varaždin (vár.rāzh'din). [Hungarian, **Varasd**; German, **Varasdin**.] Town in N Yugoslavia, in the federative unit of Croatia, formerly in the *banovina* (province) of Savska, situated S of the Drava River, NE of Zagreb and E of Maribor. 17,176 (1948).

Varazze (vár.rāt'tsā). Town and commune in N Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Liguria, in the province of Savona, situated on the Gulf of Genoa ab. 18 mi. SW of Genoa: seaside resort; cotton-textile and paper manufactures. Pop. of commune, 11,769 (1936); of town, 7,055 (1936).

Varberg (vár.bery'). Town in S Sweden, in the *län* (county) of Halland, situated on the Kattegat ab. 45 mi. S of Göteborg. It has fisheries. 12,217 (1949).

Vardaman (vár.dā.man), **James Kimble**. b. near Edna, Tex., July 26, 1861; d. June 25, 1930. American politician. He edited (1890-93) newspapers at Greenwood, Miss., served in the Spanish-American War, was governor (1904-08) of Mississippi, and served (1913-19) in the U.S. Senate, where he was an outstanding opponent of President Wilson's foreign policy, being one of the six senators who voted against U.S. entry into World War I.

Vardanes (vár.dā.nēr). An ancient name of the **Kuban River**.

Vardar (vár.dār). [Latin, **Axius**.] River in S Yugoslavia and NE Greece which flows into the Gulf of Salonika ab. 15 mi. SW of Salonika. Its valley, connected with that of the Morava by a low pass (1,510 ft.), has furnished a great historic invasion route between E Europe and the Aegean. Length, ab. 229 mi.

Varden (vár'den), **Dolly**. Notable character in Charles Dickens's *Barnaby Rudge*; daughter of Gabriel Varden, a prosperous locksmith. She is a pert and attractive girl.

Vardø (vár'dé'). Town in NE Norway, in the *fylke* (county) of Finnmark; fisheries. 3,104 (1946).

Vardon (vár'don), **Harry**. b. in Jersey, Channel Islands, May 9, 1870; d. at Totteridge, Hertfordshire, England, March 20, 1937. English golfer who won the British open championship six times (1896, 1898, 1899, 1903, 1911, 1914), the American open (1900), and the German open (1911). He turned professional in 1903, and last competed in championship play in 1927. Vardon originated the standard overlapping grip.

Varè (vár.rē), **Daniele**. b. at Rome, Jan. 12, 1880—. Italian writer and diplomat. He served as ambassador to Luxembourg (1926), China (1927-31), and Denmark (1931-32). While in China he was instrumental in arranging (1928) an Italian trade agreement with that country. He wrote, among others, *Storia d'Inghilterra* (1923) and *Diplomatico sorridente* (1941).

Varel (fär'el). Town in NW Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Lower Saxony, British Zone, formerly in the free state of Oldenburg, situated S of the Jade Bay, an inlet of the North Sea, ab. 34 mi. NW of Bremen: harbor; agricultural trade; machine, metal, textile, paper, and leather-goods industries; cement works. Pop. 13,939 (1950); with suburbs, 28,361 (1950).

Varela (vár.rā'lā; Spanish, bá-), **Hector Florencio**. b. 1833; d. 1891. Argentine journalist and author. He founded and edited the Buenos Aires *Tribuna* and *El Americano*, a literary journal published at Paris.

Varela, Juan Cruz. b. at Buenos Aires, 1794; d. 1839. Argentine poet. Author of the tragedies *Dido and Argia*, and the lyrics *Campaña del ejército republicano* (1827) and *El 25 de mayo de 1838, en Buenos Aires* (1838).

Varela (vár.rē'lā), **Luís Nicolau Fagundes**. b. on a farm near Rio Claro, Brazil, Aug. 17, 1841; d. at Niterói, Brazil, Feb. 18, 1875. Brazilian romantic poet. In addition to his volumes of lyric poetry he published (1875) an epic poem, *Anchieta ou o Evangelho nas selvas*, celebrating the famous Jesuit missionary.

Varela y Morales (vár.rā'lā ē mō.rā'lās; Spanish, bá-), **Félix Francisco José María de la Concepción**. b. at Havana, Cuba, Nov. 20, 1788; d. at St. Augustine, Fla., Feb. 18, 1853. Spanish-American author. Ordained priest, he became a deputy to the Spanish Cortes (1822-23), and was one of the 66 deputies condemned to death in 1823. He escaped, and passed most of the remainder of his life in New York, where he was vicar-general from 1845. His writings, mainly on philosophical subjects, have had a wide circulation in Spain and Spanish America.

Varennes, Pierre Gaultier de. See **La Vérendrye, Sieur de**.

Varennes-en-Argonne (vár.ren'ān.nār.gon). [Also, **Varennes**.] Small town in the department of Meuse, France, situated on the Aire River ab. 18 mi. W of Verdun. It was here, on June 22, 1791, that Louis XVI and various members of his family were arrested in their attempt to escape from France. They were returned to Paris, under guard, by order of the National Assembly.

Varese (vár.rā'zā). Province in NW Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Lombardy. Capital, Varese; area, ab. 463 sq. mi.; pop. 395,896 (1936).

Varese. Town and commune in NW Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Lombardy, capital of the province of Varese, situated near the Lake of Varese, ab. 30 mi. NW of Milan. One of the industrial centers of Lombardy, it has shoe and luggage manufactures and cotton-textile, metal, and foodstuff industries. The Palazzo del Governo (or Palazzo d'Este), of the 18th century, now serves as town hall. Nearby is the place of pilgrimage Santa Maria del Monte, located on an Alpine slope, with a church in baroque style and 15 chapels. Pop. of commune, 44,823 (1936); of town, 23,348 (1936).

Varese, Lake of. [Italian, **Lago di Varese**.] Lake of N Italy, E of Lago Maggiore. Length, ab. 6 mi.

Vargas (vár.gās), **Emiliano Chamorro**. See **Chamorro Vargas, Emiliano**.

Vargas (vár.gās), **Getulio Dornelles** (or **Dornelles**). b. at São Borja, Rio Grande do Sul, Brazil, April 19, 1883—, Brazilian lawyer and politician, president (1935-45, 1951 et seq.) of Brazil. A defender of legal

government during the revolution of 1923, he served (1926-27) as minister of finance, and governor (1928-30) of the state of Rio Grande do Sul. He led a successful revolution (1930) against President Washington Luiz Pereira de Souza after Julio Presto, a conservative, had been elected in what Vargas and his followers claimed was an illegal election. Provisional president (1930-34) of Brazil, he became president under the constitution (1934) of the second republic. This new constitution resulted partly from a serious revolt in São Paulo in 1932; it strengthened the central government greatly, but by 1937 Vargas had pushed through a still stronger constitution, under which his position as dictator was regularized in a corporate state not greatly different from that of Italy. Brazil in these years was torn by internal revolts; the Communists revolted in 1935 but were forcibly suppressed; the Integralists, the fascist Green Shirts, attempted a revolution in 1938 but were easily put down. Vargas's dictatorship, severe as far as civil liberties were concerned, resulted in a number of economic and social reforms that benefited Brazil; both industry and agriculture were aided. Brazil declared war (August, 1942) on Germany and Italy, and Vargas met U.S. President F. D. Roosevelt for a conference (January, 1943) in Natal. Having resigned the presidency, he founded (1946) the Partido Trabalhista Brasileiro, and served as a federal senator (1946 *et seq.*) from Rio Grande do Sul. In 1950 he was again elected president. Author of *A Nova política do Brasil* (9 vols.).

Vargas (vár'gás; Spanish, bár'-), **José María**. b. at La Guaira, Venezuela, March 2, 1786; d. at New York, July 13, 1854. Venezuelan politician. He was also an eminent physician, and rector of the University of Caracas. He was chosen president by the congress of Venezuela in February, 1835. Revolts broke out, and he resigned in April, 1836.

Vargas, Luis de. b. at Seville, Spain, 1502; d. there, c1568. Spanish painter of religious subjects. Many of his works are at Seville.

Vargha (vör'gó), **Gyula**. b. 1861; d. at Budapest, 1933. Hungarian poet.

Varginha (vár.zh'nyá). City in SE Brazil, in the state of Minas Gerais. 13,404 (1950).

Varia (vá'ryá; Spanish, bá'-). See under **Logroño**, city.

Varick (vár'ík), **Richard**. b. March 25, 1753; d. at Jersey City, N.J., July 30, 1831. American soldier and politician. He became (1775) a captain of New York troops, and was later named military secretary to General Philip John Schuyler. In 1780 he became aide to Benedict Arnold; following Arnold's treason, he requested a court of inquiry for himself, and was cleared. In 1781 he became recording secretary to General George Washington, and by 1783 completed more than 40 volumes of transcripts of the correspondence and records of Continental Army headquarters, material which he also arranged and classified. He was attorney general (1788-89) of New York state and mayor (1789-1801) of New York.

Varicourt (vá.ré.kör), **Reine Philiberte de**. d. 1778. Girl adopted in 1776 by Voltaire. She married (1777) Charles, Marquis de Villette. Voltaire called her "Belle et Bonne," and to her was due much of the happiness of his last years.

Varlété (vá.rýá.té). Collection of critical and philosophical essays (5 vols., 1924, 1929, 1936, 1938, 1944; Eng. trans., in 2 vols., *Variety*, 1927; *Variety, Second Series*, 1938, is incomplete), by Paul Valéry.

Varieties of Religious Experience. Psychological study by William James, published in 1902, originally presented as lectures (1901-02) at the University of Edinburgh.

Variety. Theatrical trade journal, published weekly since 1905 at New York. A Hollywood supplement was added in 1933.

Varina (vá.rí'na). Name given by Jonathan Swift to Miss Waring, the sister of an old college friend.

Varin (vá.rí'ni). Ancient Germanic people who dwelt near the Baltic Sea between the Elbe and Oder rivers.

Varius Avitus Bassianus (vá.rí.us á.ví'tus bas.i.á'n.us). Original name of **Elagabalus**.

Varius Rufus (ró'fus), **Lucius**. fl. in the last part of the 1st century B.C. Roman epic and tragic poet, author of a tragic poem *Thyestes*. Only short fragments of his works are extant.

Varlet (vár.le), **Charles**. See **La Grange, Charles Varlet**, Sieur de.

Varley (vár'lé), **Cornelius**. b. 1781; d. 1873. English painter in water colors; brother of John Varley.

Varley, John. b. Aug. 17, 1778; d. 1842. English water-color painter, noted for his landscapes; brother of Cornelius Varley.

Varley, John Philip. Pseudonym of **Mitchell, Langdon Elwyn**.

Varmia (vár'mí.a). Latin name of **Ermeland**.

Värmland (verm'lánd). *Län* (county) in W Sweden, near the Norwegian frontier; lumbering, iron mining and smelting, and machinery industries. Capital, Karlstad; area, 7,427 sq. mi.; pop. 278,633 (1950).

Varna (vár'na). [Official name, since 1949, **Stalin**.] Department in E Bulgaria, bounded by the Black Sea on the E, the department of Shumen on the W, the department of Burgas on the S, and Rumania on the N. Capital, Varna; pop. 880,484 (1946).

Varna. [Official name, since 1949, **Stalin**; ancient name, **Odessus**.] City in NE Bulgaria, in the department of Varna (officially **Stalin**), situated on the Black Sea ab. 55 mi. E of Shumen. The most important seaport of Bulgaria, and also a major railroad terminus, it has exports of grain and other agricultural products, and cattle. It also has cotton-textile, silk, tobacco, and flour-milling industries. It is a seaside resort. Here on Nov. 10, 1444, the Turks under Murad II defeated the Hungarians under János Hunyadi. In 1828 it was occupied by the Russians, and in 1878 it came to Bulgaria. Pop. 77,792 (1946); with suburbs, 82,501 (1946).

Värnamo (ver'ná.mö). Town in S Sweden, in the *län* (county) of Jönköping, situated on the Lagan River, SE of Göteborg. It is a railroad junction, and has a rubber industry. 11,067 (1949).

Varney (vár'ni), **Richard**. Master of the horse to the Earl of Leicester, in Sir Walter Scott's *Kenilworth*.

Varnhagen (vár.ná'gán), **Francisco Adolfo de**. [Title, Viscount of **Pôrto Seguro**.] b. at São João do Ipanema, São Paulo, Brazil, Feb. 17, 1816; d. at Vienna, June 29, 1878. Brazilian historian and diplomat. He undertook a diplomatic career (1842) and served at Lisbon, Madrid, several South American capitals, and finally at Vienna. His literary production is voluminous, and he is recognized as one of Brazil's greatest historians. His *História geral do Brasil* (2 vols., 1854-57; revised ed., 1875) is still considered one of the best Brazilian histories.

Varnhagen von Ense (farn'há'gen fon en'ze), **Karl August**. b. at Düsseldorf, Germany, Feb. 21, 1785; d. at Berlin, Oct. 10, 1858. German writer. He served in the Austrian and later in the Russian army, and after the War of Liberation was in the Prussian diplomatic and political service. Among his works are *Deutsche Erzählungen* (1815), a volume of poems (1816), *Goethe in den Zeugnissen der Mitlebenden* (1824), *Biographische Denkmale* (1824-30), lives of F. W. von Seydlitz, Queen Sophia Charlotte of Prussia, Marshal Keith, and others, *Denkwürdigkeiten* (1837-46), *Tagebücher*, correspondence with his wife, and *Blätter aus der preussischen Geschichte*.

Varnhagen von Ense, Rahel Antonie Friederike. [Maiden name, **Levin**.] b. at Berlin, May 19, 1771; d. there, March 7, 1833. German literary hostess, a famous figure in the intellectual life of Berlin in the first part of the 19th century; wife of K. A. Varnhagen von Ense. Her salon, internationally famous, was a gathering place for the intelligentsia and celebrities of the time.

Varnsdorf (várs'dorf). [German, **Warnsdorf**.] Town in Czechoslovakia, in the *kraj* (region) of Liberec, in NE Bohemia, near the German border, SE of Rumburk. The town had important industries, particularly knitwear, cotton, and linen, prior to 1945. Pop. 15,661 (1947).

Varnum (vár'num), **James Mitchell**. b. at Dracut, Mass., Dec. 17, 1748; d. at Marietta, Ohio, Jan. 10, 1789. American lawyer and Revolutionary soldier. He was admitted (1771) to the bar, became (1776) a colonel of Continental troops, took part in the siege of Boston and in the battles of Long Island and White Plains, and in 1777 was commissioned brigadier general. He commanded Fort Mercer and Fort Mifflin, both along the Delaware River, in the outstanding but unsuccessful defense of these posts against the British in 1777; he was named (1779) commander of the department of Rhode Island.

He served (1780 *et seq.*) in the Continental Congress, was named (1787) a federal judge for the Northwest Territory, and moved (1788) to Marietta, where he took part in drawing up a code of territorial laws.

Varo (vár'ó). Italian name of **Var River**.

Varoli (vár'ó'le; vár'ó'le). **Costanzo**. b. c1543; d. 1575. Italian anatomist. The pons Varolii, the group of nerve fibers connecting the several parts of the brain, was first described by him and is named for him.

Var River (vár'). [Italian, **Varo**; Latin, **Varus**.] River in SE France, chiefly in the department of Alpes-Maritimes, which flows into the Mediterranean ab. 4 mi. SW of Nice. It was long the boundary between France and Italy, and in ancient times between Cisalpine and Transalpine Gaul. Length, ab. 80 mi.

Varro (vár'ó). **Gaius Terentius**. d. after 200 B.C. Roman politician. He was consul with Lucius Aemilius Paulus in 216 B.C., and was defeated with him at the battle of Cannae by Hannibal.

Varro, Marcus Terentius. b. at Reate, Italy, 116 B.C.; d. c27 B.C. Roman scholar and author, the most learned of the Romans of his time. He held various offices, and rose to the praetorship. He joined the party of Pompey, but was reconciled with Caesar and was made by him director of the public library. He was proscribed by the second triumvirate, but was saved by his friends. The total number of his works is about 74, comprising 620 books. Of these only two, *De lingua latina* and *De re rustica*, survive (the former only in part). Among his lost books are a work on geometry, one on mensuration, and a nine-book encyclopedia, covering grammar, dialectics, rhetoric, geometry, arithmetic, astrology, music, medicine, and architecture. His historical and archaeological studies, quoted by later writers, are the indirect source of much of our modern knowledge concerning ancient Rome.

Varro, Publius Terentius. [Surnamed **Atacinus**.] b. at Atax, in Narbonensis, 82 B.C.; d. c37 B.C. Roman poet, author of the epic *Argonautica*, a work fashioned after that of Apollonius of Rhodes. Only fragments of his works survive.

Varuna (vár'ó'na). In Sanskrit, literally, the encompasser of the universe; in the *Rig-Veda*, creator and supreme god of the cosmos. To him belong especially the waters, the night, and the west. He is associated with the moon in E Bengal, and is widely worshipped by fishermen. At marriages he is invoked for fertility. He is the noblest character of the Vedic pantheon. He is both a punisher and forger of sins, but is merciful even to the guilty.

Varus (vár'us). Latin name of the **Var River**.

Varus, Publius Quintilius. d. 9 A.D. Roman general. He was consul (13 B.C.), governor in Syria (6-4 B.C.), and commander in Germany (6-9 A.D.). His rigorous measures led to a German alliance against him, and he was totally defeated by Arminius in the famous battle in the Teutoburgerwald (9 A.D.). When he saw that the battle was lost, he fell upon his sword. This defeat profoundly affected the Romans, and the loss of his three legions was bitterly lamented by Augustus.

Vasa (vá'sá). Swedish name of **Vasasa**.

Vasa, Gustavus. See **Gustavus Vasa**.

Vasa, Sigismund. See **Sigismund III (of Poland)**.

Vasari (vá'sá'r'e). **Giorgio**. b. at Arezzo, Italy, July 30, 1511; d. at Florence, Italy, June 27, 1574. Italian architect, painter, and writer on art. He painted many pictures at Florence, Rome, and elsewhere, and constructed part of the Uffizi Palace. He is best known from his biographies of artists (*Vite de' più eccellenti architetti, pittori, e scultori italiani*, 1550; enlarged 1568).

Vasconcelos (vás.kón.sá'los). **Joaquim Pereira Teixeira de**. See **Pascoais, Teixeira de**.

Vasconcelos (vás.kón.sá'los; Spanish, bás-). or **Vasconcelos Calderón** (káld.rón'). **José**. b. at Oaxaca, Mexico, 1882-. Mexican writer and educator. Author of *La Raza cósmica* (1925), *Indología* (1927; philosophical), *Bolivarismo y Monroismo* (1934), *Ulises Criollo* (1935; autobiographical), and others.

Vascones (vás.kón'ez). People which dwell in the N part of ancient Spain, the predecessors of the present Basques. They were subjugated by Augustus. When the Roman Empire disintegrated, they became subject to the Visigoths, but freed themselves at the end of the 6th

century, at which time they migrated northward and settled Vasconia, now Gascony.

Vascongadas (bás.kóng.gá'ñas). Spanish name of the *Basque Provinces*.

Vasconia (vás.kón'ia). Latin name of **Gascony**.

Vasey (vá'zi). **George**. b. near Scarborough, England, Feb. 28, 1822; d. at Washington, D.C., March 4, 1893. American botanist. He practiced medicine at Dexter, N.Y., and at Elgin and Ringwood, Ill., where he carried out botanical studies. He was a botanist with the Colorado expedition led by Major John Wesley Powell in 1868, and was named (1872) botanist of the U.S. Department of Agriculture and placed at the head of the U.S. National Herbarium at Washington, D.C.

Vashekeli (vá.shé.ká'le). See **O. Kung**.

Vashka (vásh'ka). River in S.W. U.S.S.R. It flows generally N and joins the Mezen ab. 100 mi. from its mouth in the White Sea. Length, ab. 200 mi.

Vashti (vásh'ti). In the Bible, the proud queen of Ahasuerus, mentioned in the Book of Esther.

Vasili I or II (vá.sé'lyé). [Also, **Basil**.] Grand duke of Moscow (1389-1425); son of Demetrius Donskoi and grandson of Ivan II. During his reign Tamerlane defeated the Mongols.

Vasili II or III. [Also: **Basil**; called "the Blind."; Grand duke of Moscow (1425-62); son of Vasili I. He fought a series of civil wars against Yuri, son of Demetrius Donskoi and Vasili's uncle, and against Yuri's sons. He extended his lands and fought against the Mongols. During his reign the Russian Church broke definitely with Constantinople because of the Eastern Church's acceptance of the *Filioque* in the creed; Moscow now became the seat of the Orthodox Church.

Vasili III or IV. [Also, **Basil**.] Grand duke of Moscow (1505-55); son of Ivan III. He completed his father's consolidation of the territory from the White Sea to the Ukraine and from the Dnieper to the Urals by annexing Pskov (1510), Smolensk (1514), Ryazan (1517), and Novgorod. He was succeeded by his son Ivan IV (Ivan the Terrible).

Vasili IV or V. [Also, **Vasili** (or **Basil**) **Shuisky** (shó'i.ski).] Czar of Russia (1606-10). He led a group of boyars who overthrew the false Demetrius and established him on the throne. He was deposed in 1610 by a party favoring the Poles as against Vasili's Swedish allies.

Vasili (vá.zé'le). **Comte Paul**. Pseudonym of **Adam, Juliette**.

Vasilievsky (vá.sé.lyef'ski). **Aleksandr Mikhailovich**. b. 1897-. Russian soldier. During World War I he was a member of a Cossack regiment fighting in Caucasia and on the Eastern Front, and later joined the Red Army. In 1942 he was chief of the Red Army general staff, vice-chairman of the department of defense; as commander on the front at Voronezh, NW of Stalingrad on the Don, he prevented (1942) the Germans from breaking through. In 1944 he commanded the mopping-up operations in the Crimea and in 1945 led the Russian armies into Manchuria when the U.S.S.R. declared war on Japan. He became commander of the Russian forces in the Far East (1946) and served as chief of staff of the combined armed forces (1946). He was deputy minister of the armed forces (1947-49) and in 1949 became minister of the armed forces of the U.S.S.R.

Vaslui (vá.sé'lyé). Town in NE Rumania, in Moldavia, ab. 38 mi. S of Iasi; trade center, 13,738 (1948).

Vásquez de Ayllón (bás'keth dá'ilyon'), **Lucas**. See **Ayllón, Lucas Vásquez de**.

Vásquez de Coronado (dá.kó.ró.ná'thó), **Juan**. See **Coronado, Juan Vásquez de**.

Vassar (vás'ar). Village in E Michigan, near Saginaw, in Tuscola County. 2,530 (1950).

Vassar, Matthew. b. in Norfolk, England, April 29, 1792; d. at Poughkeepsie, N.Y., June 23, 1868. American philanthropist, founder of Vassar College. A wealthy Poughkeepsie brewer, he obtained a charter (1861) for the college, which opened in 1865; he endowed it finally with some 800,000 dollars.

Vassy (vá.sé). See **Wassy**.

Västerås (vé.stér.ós'). City in S Sweden, capital of the *län* (county) of Västermanland, situated on Lake Mälär, ab. 57 mi. NW of Stockholm. It has a shipyard, and manufactures of electrical equipment and supplies, nonferrous

metal products, and household utensils. There is a Gothic cathedral of the 13th century with additions of the 17th century, and a castle of the 14th century. Many Swedish diets were held at Västerås in former centuries. 59,990 (1955).

Västerbotten (ves'tér.bót'en). *Län* (county) in N Sweden, situated on the Gulf of Bothnia. Capital, Umeå; area, 22,339 sq. mi.; pop. 231,736 (1953).

Västerdalälven (ves'tér.däl'el'ven). See under **Dal**.

Västernorrland (ves'tér.nór'länd). [Also: **Westernorrland**.] *Län* (county) in N Sweden. Capital, Härnösand; area, 9,925 sq. mi.; pop. 282,562 (1950).

Västervik (ves'tér.vík). Town and seaport in S Sweden, in the *län* (county) of Kalmar, situated on the Baltic Sea, ab. 73 mi. N of Kalmar. It has a shipyard, manufactures of machinery and matches, and stone quarries. 15,124 (1949).

Västmanland (vest'män.länd). *Län* (county) in S Sweden. Capital, Västerås; area, 2,611 sq. mi.; pop. 199,145 (1955).

Vasto (väs'tō). [Ancient name, **Histonium**.] Town and commune in C Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Abruzzi e Molise, in the province of Chieti, situated near the Adriatic Sea; agricultural commune. 18,401 (1936).

Vasu (väs'ō). Title of the Hindu god, Vishnu, conceived as the immanent soul of the universe.

Vasuki (väs'ū.kē). One of the three serpent kings of Hindu mythology and legend.

Vatatzes (va.ta'tsez), **Joannes** (or **John**) **III**. See **John III** (of the *Byzantine Empire*).

Vatē (vā.tā). See **Efatē**.

Vatea (vā.tā'ā). See under **Atea**.

Väterländische Chronik (fä'tér.len.dī.shē krō'nīk). See **Deutsche Chronik**.

Vathek (vath'ek). Oriental romance by William Beckford, published in 1787. Its title is taken from the name of the hero. It was written in French; and the English translation was not by the author, but by a person (actually his friend Samuel Henley) whom he declared to be a stranger. This translation was published anonymously in 1786, before the French original.

Vathy or **Vathi** (vā.thē'). [Also, **Limnē Vatheos**.] Town in S Greece, capital of the *nomos* (department) of Samos, situated on the NE coast of the island of Samos; seaport. 7,211 (1940).

Vati (vā'tē). See **Efatē**.

Vatican City (vat'ī.kān). City-state, an enclave in Rome, Italy, whose ruler is the Pope (bishop of Rome and chief of the Roman Catholic hierarchy). The state (established by the Lateran Treaty of Feb. 11, 1929, between the Italian government and the Papal See, which ended a quarrel going back to 1870, when Italy absorbed the States of the Church) comprises 108.7 acres adjoining and including the Vatican Palace; several places outside Vatican City itself, such as Castel Gandolfo and a number of Roman churches, are administered by Vatican City. The head of the civil government is a governor. The Vatican state is fully independent and exchanges diplomatic representatives with other governments. 940 (1947).

Vatican Council. Twentieth ecumenical council, which met (Dec. 8, 1869) in the Vatican Palace, and declared belief in the infallibility of the Pope, when speaking *ex cathedra*, to be a dogma of the church. It was closed Oct. 20, 1870, owing to the occupation of Rome by Victor Emmanuel II.

Vatican Fragments. [Latin, **Fragmenta Vaticana**.] Collection of legal documents comprising parts of a summary of rules of law as extracted from the writings of jurists and from several imperial constitutions from 163 to 372 A.D., discovered by the librarian of the Vatican, and first published at Rome in 1823.

Vatican Hill. [Latin, **Mons Vaticanus**.] Hill in Rome, on the right bank of the Tiber River, opposite the Pincian Hill. On it stand Saint Peter's and the Vatican Palace.

Vaticano (vā.tē.kā'nō). **Cape**. [Italian, **Capo Vaticano**.] Headland on the W coast of Calabria, Italy.

Vatican Palace (vat'ī.kān). Palace at Rome, probably attached to the Basilica of Saint Peter under Constantine, remodeled and enlarged at intervals, and the chief residence of the Pope since the return of the papacy from

Avignon in 1377. It is a vast congeries of constructions (most of them later than 1500), and includes, besides the papal apartments and ecclesiastical offices, the famous museums (founded by Pope Julius II), library, and archives. The space occupied is 1,151 by 767 ft.; there are over 200 staircases, 20 courts, and some 11,000 rooms, halls, chapels, and the like. It contains the celebrated Sistine Chapel, the *stanz*, or chambers, painted by Raphael, and the famous *loggie*, or galleries, with Raphael's graceful arabesques and paintings by him and other artists.

Vatke (fāt'kē), **Johann Karl Wilhelm**. b. at Behndorf, near Magdeburg, Germany, March 14, 1806; d. at Berlin, April 19, 1882. German Protestant theologian and philosopher.

Vatna Jökull or **Vatnajökull** (vāt'nä.yē.kùl). See under **Iceland**.

Vatonga (vā.tóng'gū). See **Tonga**.

Vatonga of Inhambane (in.hām.bā'nā). See **Khoka**.

Vatswa (vā.tswā'). See **Tswa**.

Vattel (vā.tel), **Emerich de**. b. at Couvet, Neuchâtel, Switzerland, Aug. 25, 1714; d. there, Dec. 20, 1767. Swiss publicist, in the diplomatic and political service of Saxony. He was Saxon ambassador at Bern. His *Law of Nations* (in full, *Droit des gens, ou principes de la loi naturelle appliqués à la conduite et aux affaires des nations et des souverains*, 1758) is famous as containing one of the first statements of the principle of the balance of power as a controlling influence over ambitious states.

Vättern (vet'ern) **Lake**. [Also: **Vätter** (vet'er), **Vetter**, **Wetter**.] Lake in Sweden, situated E and SE of Lake Vänern. Its outlet is by the Motala to the Baltic. It communicates with Lake Vänern by the Göta Canal. Elevation, ab. 288 ft.; length, ab. 80 mi.; area, 733 sq. mi.

Vau (vō), **Louis Le**. See **Le Vau**, **Louis**.

Vauban (vō.bän), **Marquis Sébastien Le Prestre de**. b. near Saulieu, Burgundy, May 15, 1633; d. at Paris, March 30, 1707. French military engineer and marshal, founder of the first engineering corps and builder of numerous fortifications in the reign of Louis XIV. He served a short time with the Spaniards under Condé in the Fronde, and afterward entered the French service. He distinguished himself as an engineer at the capture of Ste-Menehould in 1653, and was commissioned a royal engineer in 1655. Between that date and the peace of the Pyrenees in 1659 he conducted the sieges of Gravelines, Ypres, and Oudenarde. He besieged Lille, Maestricht, Valenciennes, Cambrai, Luxemburg, Mons, and Namur in succeeding wars, and was made commissary general of fortifications in 1677, and marshal of France in 1703. He constructed and improved many fortresses on the frontiers and elsewhere in France, and wrote on political economy and on engineering.

Vaubernier (vō.ber.nyā), **Marie Jeanne Gomard de**. See **du Barry**, **Comtesse**.

Vaucaire (vō.ker), **Maurice**. b. at Versailles, France, 1865; d. at Paris, 1918. French writer, now remembered for one very successful play, *La Carrosse du Saint-Sacrement* (1893). Among his other plays were *Les Giroiettes* (1899) and *Le Fils surnaturel* (1903).

Vaucelles (vō.sél). Hamlet in the department of Nord, France, near Cambrai. A truce between Henry II of France and the emperor Charles V was signed here in 1556.

Vauchamps (vō.shän). Village in the department of Marne, France, ab. 32 mi. SW of Reims. It was the scene of successes of the French under Marmont against the Prussians under Blücher, Feb. 14, 1814.

Vaucluse (vō.klüz). Department in S France, bounded by Drôme on the N, Basses-Alpes on the E, Bouches-du-Rhône (separated by the Durance River) on the S, and Gard (separated by the Rhone) on the W. The plains of the Rhone are in the W and the mountains of Ventoux and Lubéron in the E. The department was formed from Orange, Venaissin, Avignon, and parts of Provence. Peaches, apricots, strawberries, olives, and other fruits are produced, also wines, flowers (particularly lavender) for use in perfume, and honey. There are numerous olive presses, olive and fruit canneries, candy factories, distilleries, flour mills, and other food industries. The silk, paper, and metal industries are also well developed.

Capital, Avignon; area, 1,381 sq. mi.; pop. 249,838 (1946).

Vaucluse. Village in the department of Vaucluse, France, ab. 18 mi. E of Avignon; celebrated for the fountain of Vaucluse and as the dwelling place of Petrarch.

Vaucouleurs (vô.kô.lër). Town in the department of Meuse, France, situated on the Meuse River ab. 26 mi. SW of Nancy. It was the starting point of Joan of Arc on her military career.

Vaud (vô). [German, *Waadt*.] Canton of Switzerland, bounded by France on the W and NW, Neuchâtel, the Lake of Neuchâtel, and Fribourg on the N, Fribourg and Bern on the E, and Valais, the Lake of Geneva, and Geneva on the S. It is traversed by the Jura and by the Alps in the SE. It has 16 members in the National Council. The prevailing language is French, and the prevailing religion Protestant. Vaud came under Roman rule in 58 B.C. through the victory of Caesar at Bibracte, and passed to the Burgundians in the 5th century, and to the Franks in 534. The larger part of it was acquired by Savoy in 1265, and was conquered by Bern (1475-76, 1536, and 1555) and ruled as a subject land. An unsuccessful attempt to revolt was made in 1723. By French intervention it was constituted the Lemanic Republic in 1798, and in the same year made a canton of the Helvetic Republic. On the restoration of the Swiss Confederation in 1803, it remained a canton. Capital, Lausanne; area, 1,239 sq. mi.; pop. 377,553 (1950).

Vaudier (vô.dyä). French name of Valdiéri.

Vaudois (vô.dwä) or **Vaudois des Alpes** (dä zälp). French names of the Waldenses.

Vaudoucourt (vô.dô.kôr), **Guillaume de**. b. at Vienna, Sept. 24, 1772; d. at Passy, near Paris, May 2, 1845. French general and military writer.

Vaudreuil (vô.drëv'; Anglicized, vô.droi'), **Marquis de**. [Title of **Philippe de Rigaud**.] b. near Castelnau, France, c1640; d. at Quebec, Canada, Oct. 11, 1725. French soldier and public official in Canada. He was for many years commander of the French forces in Canada, and in 1703 became governor of that province.

Vaudreuil, Marquis de. [Title of **Louis Philippe de Rigaud**.] b. at Rochefort, France, Oct. 28, 1724; d. at Paris, Dec. 14, 1802. French naval commander; grandson of Philippe de Rigaud, Marquis de Vaudreuil. He served in various actions in the war with Great Britain (1778-83), commanding a division of Comte de Grasse's fleet at Yorktown in 1781. He protected the royal family against the mob at Versailles during the night of Oct. 5-6, 1789. He emigrated (1791) to England, but returned to Paris in 1800, and was granted a pension on the retired list by Napoleon.

Vaudreuil-Cavagnal (vô.drëv'.kâ.vâ.nyäl), **Marquis de**. [Title of **Pierre François de Rigaud**.] b. at Quebec, Canada, 1698; d. at Paris, Oct. 20, 1765. French colonial governor; son of Philippe de Rigaud, Marquis de Vaudreuil. He became governor of Canada in 1755, and capitulated to the English in 1760, after the defeat of Louis Joseph de Montcalm, commander of the French troops in Canada, by James Wolfe in the preceding year.

Vaughan (vôn), **Benjamin**. b. in Jamaica, April 19, 1717; d. Dec. 8, 1835. English politician, noted for his liberal views. As an advocate of independence for the American colonies, and as a friend of Benjamin Franklin, he took an active though unofficial part in negotiations for recognition of "the United States of America." He sided with the Irish patriots and the French revolutionists, and eventually fled to France. About 1798 he went to America and settled at Hallowell, Me.

Vaughan, Hannah. Maiden name of Pritchard, Hannah.

Vaughan, Henry. [Known as "the Silurist."] b. at Newton-by-Usk, Brecknockshire, Wales, April 17, 1822; d. at Seethrog, Wales, April 23, 1895. Welsh metaphysical poet. His epithet was derived from the Silures, the inhabitants of South Wales in ancient times. He wrote *Poems* (1846), *Olor Iscanus* (1851), and *Silur Scintillans* (1850-55). His mystical poetry, far more than his secular poems, make him important. Such poems as *The Retreat*, *The World*, and the one beginning "They are all gone into the world of light" place him in the first rank of the followers of George Herbert and influenced such later poets as William Wordsworth.

Vaughan, Henry. Original name of Halford, Sir Henry. **Vaughan, Hilda.** [Married name, **Morgan**.] b. at Bultih, Brecknockshire, Wales, 1892-. Welsh novelist; wife (married 1923) of Charles L. Morgan. Author of novels of Welsh life and character and stories of theatrical life, including *The Battle to the Weak* (1925), *Here Are Lovers* (1926), *The Invader* (1928), *Her Father's House* (1930), *The Soldier and the Gentlewoman* (1932; dramatized 1933), *A Thing of Nought* (1935), *The Curtain Rises* (1935), *Harvest Home* (1937), *She, Too, Was Young* (1938; a play), and *Fair Woman* (1942).

Vaughan, Robert. b. 1795; d. at Torquay, England, June 15, 1863. English clergyman and historian. In 1845 he founded the *British Quarterly Review*, of which he remained editor for 20 years. He wrote *Protectorate of Oliver Cromwell* (1838), *History of England under the House of Stuart* (1840), *Revolutions in England* (1859-63), and others.

Vaughan, William. b. at Golden Grove, Carmarthenshire, Wales, 1577; d. there, in August, 1641. English traveler and poet. He purchased (1616) land in Newfoundland, settling it with colonists, and visiting it in 1622 and later. Author of *The Spirit of Detraction* (1611), defending himself against charges in connection with his wife's death by lightning, a Latin poem (1625) celebrating the marriage of Charles I to Henrietta Maria, *The Golden Fleece* (1626), a combination of prose and poetry, *The Newlanders Cure* (1630), dealing with diseases peculiar to Newfoundland, *The Church Militant* (1640), and *The Soul's Exercise* (1641).

Vaughan Williams (vil'yamz), **Ralph.** b. at Down Ampney, Gloucestershire, England, Oct. 12, 1872-. English composer, professor at the Royal College of Music. Among his compositions are six symphonies, including *A London Symphony* (1914) and *Sea Symphony*; the suite *Flos Campi* (1925), *The Lark Ascending* (1921), and *Five Variants on Dives*; the stage works *Sir John in Love* (1929) and *Hugh the Drover*; the choral works *Dona Nobis Pacem* (1936) and *Flourish for a Coronation* (1937); a violin concerto, a concerto for two pianos, a *Fantasia on a Theme by Thomas Tallis*; and chamber music and songs.

Vaughn (vou), **Júlio César Ribeiro.** See **Ribeiro, Júlio César**.

Vaulion (vô.lyôn), **Dent de.** See **Dent de Vaulion**.

Vaupés (vou.päs'; Spanish, bou-). Commissary in E Colombia. Capital, Mitá; area, 57,857 sq. mi.; pop. 7,900 (est. 1950).

Vaupés River. See **Vaupés**.

Vaurum (vôr'um). Latin name of **Lavaur**.

Vauvargues (vô.vâng), **Marquis de**. [Title of **Luc de Clapiers**.] b. at Aix, France, Aug. 8, 1715; d. at Paris, March 9, 1747. French moralist. He is best known for his *Introduction à la connaissance de l'esprit humain* (1748), to which were added some *Réflexions et Maximes*; the latter are often contrasted with those of La Rochefoucauld.

Vaux (vöks), **Calvert.** b. at London, Dec. 20, 1824; d. at Bensonhurst, N.Y., Nov. 19, 1895. American landscape architect. In connection with Frederick L. Olmsted he designed the plans of Central Park, in New York City, the state reservation at Niagara Falls, and numerous other parks. His design for Prospect Park, Brooklyn, was accepted in 1865.

Vaux (vô), **La.** See **Lavaux**.

Vaux (vöks), **Roberts.** b. at Philadelphia, Jan. 21, 1786; d. there, Jan. 7, 1836. American philanthropist. He helped plan the Eastern Penitentiary, was influential in the founding (1826) of a house of refuge for juvenile delinquents, and played an important role in the establishment of the Frankford Asylum for the Insane at Philadelphia. He also aided in establishing an institution for the schooling of the blind and another for the instruction of the deaf and dumb.

Vaux (vöks, vöks, vöz), **Thomas.** [Title, 2nd Baron **Vaux of Harrowden**.] b. 1510; d. in October, 1556. English lyric poet and courtier. Some of his poems appear in *Tottel's Miscellany* (1557) and the *Paradise of Dainty Devices* (1576); among them are *The Aged Lover Renounceth Love*; *A Lover, Disdained, Complameth*; *Of a Contented Mind*, and *No Pleasure without Some Pain*.

Vauxhall (voks'hól', voks'ól'). Ward of Lambeth metropolitan borough, in SW London, in the County of London, ab. 2 mi. SW of Waterloo Station, 29,056 (1931).

Vauxhall Gardens. [Original name, **Foukes Hall**; later, **Fox Hall**.] Once popular and fashionable London resort, formerly situated on the Thames above Lambeth. The gardens were laid out in 1661, and were at first known as the New Spring Gardens at Fox Hall to distinguish them from the Old Spring Gardens at Whitehall. They were finally closed in 1859, and the site was built over.

Växjö (vek'shé''). See also **Kronoberg**.

Växjö. [Also, **Wexjö**.] Town in S Sweden, capital of the *län* (county) of Kronoberg, NW of Kalmar. It has machinery and lumber industries, and is the seat of a Lutheran bishopric. The cathedral dates from the 13th century (according to tradition, however, it was founded by an English missionary in the 11th century). 20,104 (1950).

Vayu (vä'yü). In Hindu mythology, a god of wind, rain, and air. He was one of the three great gods of the *Vedas* (with Agni, fire, and Surya, sun). He is depicted riding on an antelope.

Vazov (vä'züf), **Ivan Minchov.** [Also, **Ivan Minchoff Vazoff**.] b. at Sopot, Bulgaria, June 27, 1850; d. at Sofia, Bulgaria, Sept. 22, 1921. Bulgarian nationalist poet, novelist, and dramatist. In his student days, he was inspired by the example of the French writers Hugo and Lamartine to turn to literature as a weapon in the national cause. His *Epopëya na zbraveniye* (Epic to the Forgiven, 1879) had a powerful appeal to Bulgarian patriots. Taking an active part in political affairs, he found it necessary to flee the country in 1886, but in 1889 he returned and, settling at Sofia, became the first Bulgarian to make his living as a professional man of letters. He achieved international fame with his novel *Pod igolo* (1893), which was translated into many languages, the English version, by Edmund Gosse, bearing the title *Under the Yoke*. He was elected to the national assembly in 1895, and was for a brief term (1897-99) minister of education. His work as a playwright included historical dramas such as *Borislav* (1909) and *Ivaylo* (1911), as well as comedies.

Vázquez (bäth'keth), **José de Cadalso.** See **Cadalso Vázquez, José de**.

Ve (vē). See under **Vile**.

Vealtown (vēl'toun). Original name of **Bernardsville**, N.J.

Véber (vä'ber), **Jean.** b. at Paris, Feb. 13, 1864; d. there, Nov. 28, 1928. French genre painter, engraver, and caricaturist, noted for his caricatures published in *Rire* and in the *Assiette au Beurre*; brother of Pierre Véber. He first exhibited at the Salon in 1890.

Véber, Pierre. b. at Paris, 1869—. French dramatist; brother of Jean Véber. Author of numerous plays, including *L'Ami de la maison* (1899), *L'Affaire Champignon* (1899), and *Julien n'est pas ingrat* (1913).

Veblen (veb'len), **Oswald.** b. at Decorah, Iowa, June 24, 1830—. American mathematician, who contributed to projective geometry, the foundations of geometry, analysis situs, differential invariants, and the theory of spinors. He taught at Princeton (1905-32) and the Institute for Advanced Study (1932 et seq.). His books include *Introduction to Infinitesimal Analysis* (with N. J. Lennes, 1907), *Projective Geometry* (with J. W. Young, 2 vols., 1910-18) *Invariants of Quadratic Differential Forms* (1927), *Analysis situs* (1931), *The Foundations of Differential Geometry* (with J. H. C. Whitehead, 1932), and coauthor of *Geometry of Complex Domains* (1936).

Veblen, Thorstein Bunde. b. in Manitowoc County, Wis., July 30, 1857; d. at Palo Alto, Calif., Aug. 3, 1929. American economist and social scientist. He grew up in Norwegian-American rural communities, at that time rather isolated from the main currents of American life, a circumstance which later gave him a degree of detachment without which his surveys of American society probably would have lacked their characteristic irony. After graduating from Carleton College at Northfield, Minn., he did postgraduate work at Johns Hopkins and, being especially interested in social theory and attracted by the fame of William Graham Sumner, at Yale. But even with a Ph.D. from Yale (1884), he could find no academic

employment. For seven years he struggled with poverty on a farm, until in 1891 he obtained a fellowship at Cornell University. The next year he was appointed to a teaching fellowship at the University of Chicago, with which institution he remained associated for 12 years, becoming an assistant professor in 1900. There he edited (1896-1905) the university's *Journal of Political Economy*. Veblen had married, and in 1904 marital trouble brought such notoriety that his position at Chicago became untenable. In 1906 he was appointed an associate professor at Stanford University, Palo Alto, Calif.; in 1909 he lost this post. In 1911 he was given a professorial chair at the University of Missouri, which he held until, in 1918, he moved to New York City, becoming one of the editors of *The Dial* and, in the following year, a member of the faculty of the New School for Social Research. During his tenure at Chicago his first book, *The Theory of the Leisure Class*, was published (1899), and the scholar previously known only to a few readers of learned journals became famous overnight, winning a large popular audience but at the same time incurring considerable hostility among academic economists and sociologists. In this work, marshaling a vast array of learning, and employing a mocking irony new to such serious sciences as economics and sociology, Veblen accomplished a psychological analysis of the motivations and values of the business class in an acquisitive society, centering his argument about the addiction of this class to what he called "conspicuous waste." In contrast with the acquisitive motivation, he praised, in another notable book, *The Instinct of Workmanship and the State of the Industrial Arts* (1914), the inclination to good work which he found native to man, but which he found to be in all eras perverted by pecuniary motives and predatory practices. *The Theory of Business Enterprise* (1904) examined modern capitalism. His own irony was matched by the fate of his *Imperial Germany and the Industrial Revolution* (1915), which maintained that Germany's remarkable industrial expansion was due to the fact that capitalism favored, and was favored by, a semifeudal, militaristic regime; this book was simultaneously banned by the post office as subversive and used by the Committee on Public Information as pro-Allied propaganda. After his removal to New York, Veblen's thought grew more radical, and his attacks upon the existing economic social order more virulent. In *The Higher Learning in America* (1919) he criticized control of American universities by businessmen; in *The Vested Interests and the State of the Industrial Arts* (1919) he made a savage attack upon the conduct of business primarily for profit rather than production. *The Engineers and the Price System* (1921) suggested revolution by organization of technicians who would take over industry and run it for production rather than profits. His last book, *Absentee Ownership and Business Enterprise in Recent Times*, was published in 1923. Thereafter he wrote little. He was much lionized; but, still shy and unhappy, in 1926 he retired to Palo Alto; his few remaining years knew a measure of contentment, but before his death he decreed that his ashes should be given to the waters of the Pacific, and that no memorial should ever be raised to him and no biography written.

Vecchi (vek'kē), **Orazio.** b. probably at Modena, Italy, c1550; d. there, Feb. 19, 1605. Italian madrigalist, composer notably of *L'Amfiparnasso, commedia harmonica* (1594), a stage work in madrigals. He also wrote motets, hymns, and masses.

Vecchi di Val Cismon (vek'kē dē vāl chēz.mōn'). Count **Cesare Maria de.** See **De Vecchi di Val Cismon, Count Cesare Maria**.

Vecchio (vek'kyō), **Il.** See **Amato, Giovanni Antonio d'.**

Vecchio, Palma. See **Palma, Jacopo** (or **Giacomo**).

Vecelli (vā.chel'lē) or **Vecellio** (vā.chel'lyō), **Tiziano.** Italian name of **Titian**.

Vecht (vecht). [Also, **Vechte** (fēch'tē).] Arm of the Rhine which leaves it at Utrecht, Netherlands, and flows into the IJsselmeer E of Amsterdam; now canalized.

Vechna (fēch'tā). Town in NW Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Lower Saxony, British Zone, formerly in the free state of Oldenburg, ab. 35 mi. SW of Bremen:

lumber and grain trade; canneries; metal, machine, and shoe industries. 13,097 (1950).

Veck (vek), **Toby**. [Called "Trotty."] In Charles Dickens's *The Chimes*, a porter and runner of errands.

Vecses (ve'chsh). Town in N central Hungary, SE of Budapest, on the railroad line from Budapest to Cegléd. 13,509 (1948).

Vecta (vek'ta) or **Vectis** (vek'tis). Latin names of Wight, Isle of.

Vedanta (vā.dān'ta, vē.dan'ta). Certain of the *Upanishads*, appended to and commenting on the Vedas; also, a group of six philosophical systems seeking to propound the nature of reality; also, one of these systems. The six systems are called *Darshanas* (insights) and are in turn divided into three categories: (1) of faith, which explains the nature of the cosmos; (2) of understanding, which is a logical acceptance of the laws of nature plus *yoga*, the system of the practical application of these laws; (3) of realization, which seeks to effect the identification of the individual with reality. Vedanta specifically belongs in the category of realization, is the most famous of the six Hindu philosophic systems, and has become the loose term for the whole basic philosophy of Hinduism. It was founded by Badarayana sometime between c500 and 200 B.C. of the three schools into which it developed, the monistic school of interpretation of the sage Shankara (c800 A.D.) is the best known and the most deeply rooted in Hindu thought. It presents Brahma as creator of the cosmos, at once transcendent and immanent. Transcendence consists of the energizing quality which supports all creation plus *Pralaya*, the inevitable universal dissolution of all matter; immanence consists of pure spirit plus *Maya*, or that quality which gives matter its semblance of reality. Self-knowledge is the only road whereby the individual may attain understanding of the soul of the world, which is Brahma, and, through this understanding, release from material existence. The second school of interpretation came about 300 years later, when the philosopher Ramanuja (c1017) qualified Shankara's passionate monism into a modified duality. The third (that of Madva, c1199) posits complete duality, i.e., the belief in matter and spirit as separate entities. Authoritative works on the Vedanta are Max Müller's *Vedanta Philosophy* (1894) and his *Six Systems of Indian Philosophy* (1899), U. S. Urquhart's *The Vedanta and Modern Thought* (1928), and T. Bernhard's *Hindu Philosophy* (1947).

Vedas (vā'daz, vē'-). The books containing the sacred writings of Hinduism. There are four principal collections of hymns, prayers, and ritualistic instructions, setting forth the mythology, the religious philosophy, and the holy lore of Hinduism. And although the total Vedas comprise some 100 books in all, including commentaries, glosses, and appendices, these basic four are the *Rig-Veda*, the *Sama-Veda*, the *Yajur-Veda*, and the *Atharva-Veda*.

V-E Day. Day of Allied victory in Europe in World War II, May 8, 1945. On this day Field Marshal Wilhelm Keitel, Admiral H. G. Friedberg, and General Stumpf, as chiefs of the German armed forces, signed the unconditional surrender of all German forces on land, at sea, and in the air, at the headquarters of Marshal G. K. Zhukov at Berlin. The deputy supreme commander of the Allied Expeditionary Forces, British Air Marshal A. W. Tedder, signed for the Western powers. All hostilities ceased at midnight of May 8-9, although the Germans had already surrendered (May 7) at General Eisenhower's headquarters at Reims.

Vedda (ved'da). [Also, **Veddah**.] Ancient aboriginal people of Ceylon, now surviving only in a few isolated groups in the hills. Ethnically they have been classified as a group intermediary between the Australian aborigines and the Dravidians.

Vedder (ved'der), **Elihu**. b. at New York, Feb. 26, 1836; d. at Rome, Jan. 29, 1923. American genre and figure painter, illustrator, and writer. He was elected a member of the National Academy of Design in 1865. Among his best-known works are *The Lair of the Sea-Serpent*, *The Roc's Egg*, *The Lost Nereid*, *The Pleiades*, *The Cumaei Sybil*, *Young Marsyas*, *The Questioner of the Sphinx*, and *The Monk upon the Gloomy Path*. As a muralist he is best known for his five symbolic lunettes entitled *Good and*

Bad Government, in the Library of Congress at Washington. He was perhaps most widely known for his admirable illustrations to Edward Fitzgerald's redaction of *The Rubaiyat of Omar Khayyam*. Vedder is represented in the collections of the Metropolitan Museum of Art at New York, the Brooklyn Museum, the Boston Museum, and the Carnegie Institute at Pittsburgh. He was the author of *Digressions of V.* (whimsical and discursive commentaries, 1910), *Miscellaneous Moods in Verse* (1914), and *Doubt and Other Things* (1923).

Veddoid (ved'oid). [Also: **Indo-Australoid**, **Veddoid** (ved'id).] Individual conforming to a physical type characterized by short stature, slender build, brown skin, longish head, wavy, coarse, black hair, and round face with deep-set eyes, thin lips, and receding chin. The Veddoids are sometimes considered to constitute a branch of the Caucasian race. Typical groups of Veddoids are the Vedda of Ceylon, the Bhil and Gond of India, the central Sakai of Malaya, and many of the mountain tribes of Thailand (Siam) and Indochina. A Veddoid strain is observable in some tribes of Indonesia (e.g., Kubu and Batak of Sumatra, Toala of Celebes). A distinction is sometimes drawn between western Veddoids (India and Ceylon) and eastern Veddoids (Indochinese peninsula and Malay Archipelago). Some authorities do not admit a relationship between the two groups and reserve the term Veddoid for the Vedda and other western Veddoids.

Vedelago (vā.dā.lā'gō). Town and commune in NE Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Veneto, in the province of Treviso, W of Treviso: agricultural commune. Pop. of commune, 10,969 (1936); of town, 1,244 (1936).

Vedinum (vē'di.num). An ancient name of Udine, city.

Vediovis (vē'di'vō.vis). [Also, **Veduis** (vē'di'is), **Veiovis**.] Ancient Roman god, interpreted as an underworld deity and god of the dead. His festival was celebrated on May 21 with sacrifices of a she-goat.

Veen (vān), **Maarten van**. See **Heemskerk**, **Maarten van**.

Veendam (vān.dām'). Town in NE Netherlands, in the province of Groningen, ab. 15 mi. SE of Groningen: trade center of a market-gardening and horticultural district. It also has shipyards, and knitwear and machine factories. 13,799 (1939).

Vega (vē'ga). Fourth brightest star in the sky, magnitude 0.14, in the constellation Lyra; α Lyrae.

Vega (bā'gi). **Francisco Antonio Cajigal de la**. See **Cajigal de la Vega**, **Francisco Antonio**.

Vega, **Garcilaso de la**. See **Garcilaso de la Vega**.

Vega, **La**. See **La Vega**.

Vega, **Lope de**. [Full name: **Lope Félix de Vega Carpio**; often called simply **Lope**.] b. at Madrid, Nov. 25, 1562; d. there, Aug. 27, 1635. Spanish dramatist and poet. He was educated at the Jesuit college of Madrid and at the University of Alcalá, was in the service of the Bishop of Ávila, and secretary to the Duke of Alva, and was twice married. He was obliged to live away from Madrid for several years on account of a duel. He joined the Spanish Armada in 1588, and returned to Madrid in 1590, and was soon known as a dramatic writer. He had previously, during his exile, written for the theater in Valencia. He was the inventor of a witty character known as the "gracioso," a parody of the heroic character of the play, which passed first to the French and from that to all other modern theaters. He entered the church (c1612), after the death of his second wife, and took (c1614) priest's orders. His plays fall into three classes: the first, called "Comedias de Capa y Espada" (cloak and sword dramas), the second class consisted of "Comedias Heroicas" or "Historiales," and the third of dramas founded on domestic life. He also wrote epics, romances, lyrics, pastorals, and prose novels. The number of works written by him has been placed as high as 1800 plays and 400 *autos* (of which fewer than 500 survive), besides the various prose and verse works not intended for the stage. He wrote poems on Francis Drake and Mary, Queen of Scots, but it is as the founder of Spanish drama that he is remembered.

Vega Real (vā'gā rā.āl'; Spanish, bā'-), **Battle of the**. Battle fought on a plain in the N part of Hispaniola, April 25, 1495, between a small force of Spaniards under Christopher and Bartholomew Columbus and the Indians

of Caonabo and other chiefs. Las Casas says that the latter numbered 100,000, an evident exaggeration. The Indians were completely defeated.

Vega y Vargas (bā'gā ē bār'gēs), **Sebastián Garcilaso de la**. See **Garcilaso de la Vega y Vargas**, **Sebastián**.

Vehla (ve'lā). Italian name of **Krk**.

Vehmgericht (fām'ge.rīch.tē). [Also: **Vehme**, **Fehme**, **Feme**.] Tribunals which flourished in Germany, chiefly in Westphalia, in the disordered period of the 14th and 15th centuries. They were apparently descended from the cantonal courts, and at first afforded some protection against arbitrary oppression, as the regular machinery of justice had become demoralized. Later they misused their power, and practically disappeared with the increasing strength of the regular governments. The president of the court was called **Freigraf**, the justices **Freischöffen**, and the place of meeting **Freistuhl**. The sessions were open for the adjudication of civil matters, but secret when persons accused of murder, robbery, heresy, witchcraft, and other crimes, were summoned. Those convicted of serious crimes, or those who refused to appear before the tribunal, were put to death. A recrudescence of the tribunals (then usually called the **Fehme**), as a sort of "kangaroo court," occurred in Germany after World War I.

Vehse (fā'ze), **Karl Eduard**. b. at Freiberg, in Saxony, Germany, Dec. 18, 1802; d. at Striesen, near Dresden, Germany, June 18, 1870. German historian. He went to Berlin in 1853, but was arrested for political reasons, imprisoned for six months, and banished from Prussia. He lived thereafter near Basel and in Italy and at Freiberg. His chief work is *Geschichte der deutschen Höfe seit der Reformation* (1851-58).

Vei (vī). See **Vai**.

Veidt (fīt), **Conrad**. b. in Germany, 1893; d. at Hollywood, Calif., April 3, 1943. German stage and screen actor. Trained under Max Reinhardt, he made his debut at the Deutsches Theater at Berlin in 1913. In 1918 he went into motion pictures, appearing in such films as *The Cabinet of Dr. Caligari* (1919) and *Waxworks* (1924). In 1926, John Barrymore brought Veidt to Hollywood to play a role in *The Beloved Rogue*. Next Veidt appeared in a series of English films, notably *The Passing of the Third Floor Back* (1936). Among his American motion pictures were *Blackout* (1939), *Casablanca* (1942), and *Above Suspicion* (1943).

Veiga (vā'gā), **José Augusto Ferreira**. See **Arneiro**, **Visconde de**.

Veii (vē'tī). In ancient geography, a city in Italy, the most important of the Etruscan League, ab. 11 mi. NW of Rome. It was frequently at war with Rome, especially in behalf of the restoration of Tarquinius Superbus, at the time of the massacre of the Fabii (c476 a.c.). It was besieged and taken by the Romans under the leadership of Camillus in 396 b.c.

Veile (vī'le). See **Veile**.

Veiled Prophet of Khorassan (kō'ra.san, kō.ra.san'). The. First part of the poem *Lalla Rookh* by Thomas Moore; so called from the chief character, Mokanna.

Veile Fjord (vī'le). See **Veile Fjord**.

Veiller (vā'ler), **Bayard**. b. at Brooklyn, N.Y., Jan. 2, 1869; d. at New York, June 16, 1943. American journalist and playwright, noted as a writer of mystery dramas. He worked as a reporter and later as Chicago correspondent of the *New York World*. His plays include *Within the Law* (1912), *The Thirteenth Chair* (1916), and *The Trial of Mary Dugan* (1927).

Veintemilla (vān.tā.mē'yā; Spanish, bān-), **Ignacio de**. b. at Cuenca, Ecuador, 1830; d. July 19, 1909. Ecuadorian general and politician. He led the liberal revolt which overthrew President Antonio Borrero in December, 1876, was proclaimed president with extraordinary powers, and in 1882 became practically dictator with the title of supreme chief. He was deposed (July, 1883) and driven from the country, after several months of civil war.

Veit (fīt), **Philipp**. b. at Berlin, Feb. 13, 1793; d. at Mainz, Germany, Dec. 18, 1877. German painter; grandson of Moses Mendelssohn. Among his works are *Seven Years of Plenty* (Rome), *Christianity Bringing Civilization to Germany* (Frankfort on the Main), *Assumption of Mary* (Frankfort cathedral), and *Egyptian Darkness*.

Veitch (vē'ch), **John**. b. at Peebles, Scotland, Oct. 24, 1820; d. there, Sept. 3, 1894. Scottish philosophical

writer and historian, professor of logic, rhetoric, and metaphysics at St. Andrews (1860-64) and of logic and rhetoric at Glasgow (1864-94). He wrote *The Tweed, and Other Poems* (1875), *The Feeling for Nature in Scottish Poetry* (1887), *Merlin, and Other Poems* (1889), *The History and Poetry of the Scottish Border* (1893), *Dualism and Monism* (1895), and others.

Veitch, William. b. at Spittal-on-Rule, Roxburghshire, Scotland, 1794; d. at Edinburgh, July 8, 1885. Scottish classical scholar.

Vejer de la Frontera (vā.ner' dā lā frōn.tā'rā; Spanish, bā-). Town in S Spain, in the province of Cádiz, overlooking the Strait of Gibraltar: seaport; orange groves; cattle raising. Pop. 10,110 (1940).

Veile (vī'le). [Also, **Veile**.] **amt** (county) in C Jutland, Denmark, bounded by the Great Belt and the *anter* (counties) of Haderslev, Ribe, Ringkøbing, and Aarhus. Capital, Veile; area, 907 sq. mi.; pop. 189,535 (1945).

Veile. [Also, **Veile**.] Town in Denmark, in SE Jutland, capital of the *amt* (county) of Veile, situated on the Veile Fjord, NW of Fredericia: exports of livestock and dairy products; textile and metal industries; brewery. The Church of Saint Nicholas dates from the 13th century. 27,107 (1949).

Veile Fjord. [Also, **Veile Fjord**.] Arm of the Great Belt which penetrates the E coast of Jutland, Denmark.

Vejovis (vej'ōvis). See **Vediovius**.

Vela (vā'lā; Spanish, bā'-), **Blasco Núñez**. See **Núñez Vela**, **Blasco**.

Velabrum (ve.lā'brum). Area in ancient Rome, between the Capitoline and Palatine hills and the Tiber River, extending NE to the Forum Romanum. It was a marsh before the construction of the Cloaca Maxima.

Velalcázar (bā.lā.kā'thār), **Sebastián de**. See **Benalcázar**, **Sebastián de**.

Velarde (vā.lār'vā; Spanish, bā-), **Ramón López**. See **López Velarde**, **Ramón**.

Velasco (bā.lās'kō), **José Antonio Manso de**. See **Manso de Velasco**, **José Antonio**.

Velasco (vā.lās'kō; Spanish, bā-), **José Miguel**. b. at Santa Cruz, Bolivia, c1795; d. there, 1859. Bolivian general and politician. He led a revolt in 1838, was elected president after the fall of Andrés Santa Cruz in 1839 (but was deposed in 1841), and was again president (1847-48) during a period of great disorder.

Velasco, Juan de. b. at Riobamba, in what is now Ecuador, c1727; d. at Verona, Italy, 1819. Jesuit historian.

Velasco, Luis de. [Title, Count of Santiago.] b. at Toledo, Spain, c1500; d. at Mexico City, July 31, 1564. Spanish administrator, second viceroy of Mexico (1550-64). He enforced the "New Laws" (emancipating, it is said, 150,000 Indians), put down revolts of the Chichimecs, and fitted out Miguel López de Legazpe's expedition to the Philippine Islands.

Velasco, Luis de. [Titles: Count of Santiago, Marquis of Salinas.] b. at Madrid, 1539; d. at Seville, Spain, c1617. Spanish administrator; son of Luis de Velasco (c1500-1564). He was viceroy of Mexico (1590-95), viceroy of Peru (1596-1604), and again viceroy of Mexico (1607-11). Subsequently he was president of the Council of the Indies.

Velasco Ibarra (ē.bār'rā), **José María**. See **Ibarra**, **José María Velasco**.

Velásquez (vā.lās'keth; Spanish, bā-), **Diego**. [Also, **Velázquez** (vā.lāth'keth; Spanish, bā-).] b. at Cuéllar, Segovia, Spain, c1465; d. at Havana, Cuba, c1523. Spanish soldier and administrator. He went to Hispaniola with Christopher Columbus in 1493, and was prominent in the affairs of that island until 1511, when he was sent by Diego Columbus to conquer Cuba. He had many conflicts with the Indians (whose principal chief, Hatuey, was captured and burned in February, 1512), founded Santiago (1514), Havana (1515), and other towns, and continued to rule the island, which was only nominally subject to the audience (*audiencia*) of Santo Domingo. He furnished a vessel for the expedition of Francisco de Córdoba, which discovered Yucatán in 1517; fitted out Juan de Grijalva's expedition in 1518; and in 1519 sent Hernando Cortés to conquer Mexico. The latter, as soon as he had left the island, refused obedience to Velásquez, who, in March, 1520, sent Pánfilo de Narváez to arrest

him. Narváez was defeated by Cortés, and all subsequent efforts of Velásquez to secure the rich conquests of Mexico for himself ended in failure. His death, it is said, was caused by vexation at his loss.

Velásquez or **Velázquez, Diego**. [Full name, **Diego Rodríguez de Silva y Velásquez**.] b. at Seville, Spain (baptized June 6, 1599); d. at Madrid, Aug. 7, 1660. Spanish painter. He was a pupil of Herrera el Viejo and of Pacheco, whose daughter he married. He was patronized by Philip IV, became court painter (c1623), visited Italy (1629-31), and for 18 years painted portraits, landscapes, and historical and genre subjects at Madrid. From 1632 to 1660 he was quartermaster general of the king's household, and he died from over-fatigue in the preparations for the marriage of Louis XIV and the infanta Maria Theresa. Among his principal works in his earlier manner are *The Water-Carrier of Seville* (Apsley House) and *The Adoration of the Shepherds* (National Gallery, London). Among his other works are *Los Borrachos*, *Las Meninas*, *Las Hilanderas*, *The Expulsion of the Moriscos*, and *Forge of Vulcan* (Madrid Museum); *Joseph's Coat* (Escorial); *Saint John the Evangelist* (London); *Boar Hunt*, *Lot and his Daughters*, *The Surrender of Breda*, and a *Crucifixion* (in the Prado). His famous portraits include those of Philip IV, of which he painted about 40, Innocent X Quevedo (Apsley House), Admiral Pulido Pareja (National Gallery, London), Olivares, Prince Baltasar Carlos, and a series of portraits of jesters and dwarfs. His genius was not fully known till about the beginning of the 19th century, when the royal pictures were collected in the Prado Museum.

Velay (ve.lā). Old territory and county of France, which formed part of Languedoc. Capital, Le Puy. It is comprised in the modern department of Haute-Loire.

Velbert (fel'bért). Town in W Germany, in the *Land* (state) of North Rhine-Westphalia, British Zone, formerly in the Rhine Province, Prussia, ab. 15 mi. NE of Düsseldorf; iron foundries, and metal, electrical, chemical, leather-goods, and paper industries. 41,421 (1950).

Velchev (vel'chef), **Damyan**. b. at Gabrovo, Bulgaria, 1883—, Bulgarian military and political leader, minister of war (1944-46) in the "Fatherland Front" regime, and minister at Bern (1946-48).

Velde (vel'de), **Henry van de**. b. at Antwerp, Belgium, April 3, 1863—. Belgian architect and craftsman, noted as a pioneer of functionalism. Beginning as a painter at Antwerp and Paris, he turned (1890) to architecture and applied arts and founded (1892) the *Ateliers d'Arts Industriels* at Brussels for furniture, metalwork, wallpaper, and the like. He was a founder (1901) of the Academy of Applied Arts at Weimar and its director until 1914; founder (1926) of the Institut Supérieur des Arts Décoratifs at Brussels. Initiator of the "Werkbund Idea," he designed the Folkwang Museum (1901) at Hagen and the Werkbund Theater (1914) at Cologne.

Veldeke (fel'de.ke), **Heinrich von**. See **Heinrich von Veldeke**.

Veldes (fel'des). German name of Bled.

Veles (vel'es). [Also: **Titov Veles**; Turkish, **Köprili**.] Town in S Yugoslavia, in the federative unit of Macedonia, formerly in the *banovina* (province) of Vardarska, situated on the Vardar River S of Skopje. It is the commercial center of a region which produces tobacco and hemp. It has manufactures of woolen articles. The town contains an old Turkish castle. 14,866 (1948).

Vélez de Guevara (vā'leth dā.gā.bā'rā; Spanish, bā'-), **Luis**. b. at Écija, Spain, c1579; d. at Madrid, 1644. Spanish dramatist. He was the author of numerous plays, among them *Mas pesa el Rey que la Sangre* (King before Kin) and *Luna da Sierra* (Diana of the Mountains). He also wrote the romance *El Diablo cojeño* (The Lame Devil, 1641), from which Alain Le Sage took *Le Diable boiteux*.

Vélez-Málaga (vā'leth.mā'lā.gā; Spanish, bā'-). Town in S Spain, in the province of Málaga, ab. 16 mi. NE of Málaga; sugar refineries; exports of raisins and wine. 28,894 (1940).

Vélez Rubio (ró'byō). Town in E Spain, in the province of Almería, ab. 54 mi. W of Murcia. There are iron and lead mines in the vicinity. 10,510 (1940).

Velhagen und **Klasings Monatshefte** (fel'hā.gen unt klā'zings mō'nāts.hef.te). German illustrated monthly

family magazine founded (1886) by Velhagen and Klasing of Bielefeld. After 1911 a foreign edition appeared with the supplement *Velhagen und Klasings Export-Anzeiger*, which catered to German interests in all parts of the world.

Velho (vê'l'yo). See **Pôrto Velho**.

Velia (vê'li.a). Locality in ancient Rome, identified as the ridge which extends from the Palatine Hill to the Esquiline Hill, and on which stand the Temple of Venus and Roma and the Arch of Titus. As it now exists, it has been much cut down from its original height.

Veliche (vā'lē'chā). See **Huilliche**.

Velika Kikinda (vê'lē.kā kē'kin.dā). [Also: **Kikinda**; Hungarian, **Nagykikinda**, **Nagy-Kikinda**.] Town in N Yugoslavia, in the region of Banat, in the autonomous province of Vojvodina, in the federative unit of Serbia, formerly in the *banovina* (province) of Dunavska, situated NE of Novi Sad and SE of Subotica, near the Rumanian border; marketing town for a rich agricultural region. It belonged to Hungary until 1919. Pop. 23,070 (1948).

Veliki Bečkerek (vê'lē.kē bech.ke'rek). A former name of **Zrenjanin**.

Veliki Kvarner (vê'lē.kē kvār'ner). [Italian, **Golfo di Quarnero**.] Arm of the Adriatic Sea, SE of Istria.

Velikoruss (vilyē.ko.rūs'). See **Great Russian**.

Veli Lošinj (vê'lē'lo.shēn'y). See **Lošinj**, town.

Velino (vā'lē'nō). River in C Italy which joins the Nera above Terni. The Cascade delle Marmore are near its mouth. Length, ab. 50 mi.

Velino, Monte. One of the principal summits of the Apennines, near Tagliacozzo, ab. 50 mi. NE of Rome. Elevation, ab. 8,160 ft.

Velitrae (vê'lī'trē). Latin name of **Velletri**.

Velius Longus (vê'lius lōng'gus). fl. 2nd century A.D. Latin grammarian. He is the author of a work entitled *De orthographia*.

Velleius Paterculus (vê'lē.us pa.tēr'kū'lus), **Gaius**. See **Paterculus, Gaius Velleius**.

Velletri (vê'lā'trē). [Latin, **Velitrae**.] Town and commune in C Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Latium, in the province of Roma, situated on a spur of the Alban Hills, ab. 20 mi. SE of Rome; agricultural trade center. The cathedral is an early Romanesque building reconstructed in the 17th century; the Church of Santa Maria del Trivio is of the same period. The Palazzo Comunale and Palazzo Ginetti were built in the 16th and 17th centuries, in Renaissance style. The town belonged to the States of the Church from the early Middle Ages; in 1849, Garibaldi defeated the Neapolitans here. The town sustained severe damage in World War II (the Palazzo Comunale and Palazzo Ginetti were all but destroyed). Pop. of commune, 31,029 (1936); of town, 22,500 (1936).

Velletri, Giovanni di. Original name of the antipope Benedict X.

Vellore (vê'lōr'). Town in North Arcot district, Madras, Union of India, ab. 87 mi. SW of Madras; trading center. It was the scene of a mutiny of Sepoy troops in 1806. Pop. 71,502 (1941).

Velsen (vel'sen). [Also, **Velzen**.] City in W Netherlands, in the province of North Holland, situated near the mouth of the North Sea Canal, NW of Amsterdam. It is connected with IJmuiden and Driehuizen-Zandpoort, forming with them one community. It serves as the outer port of Amsterdam, and is the center of herring fisheries in the Netherlands. There are shipyards, and cement, chemical, paper, and rubber factories. A port for German torpedo boats and submarines in World War II, the city and harbor installations suffered considerable damage through aerial bombing. 48,413 (est. 1951).

Velten (fel'ten). Town in NE Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Brandenburg, Russian Zone, formerly in the province of Brandenburg, Prussia, ab. 17 mi. NW of Berlin; iron and steel works; ceramics and linoleum manufactures. 10,301 (1946).

Velten, Johannes. b. at Halle, Germany, Dec. 27, 1640; d. at Hamburg, Germany, 1692. German actor, sometimes called the father of the German theater. He was generally known in his day as Magister Velten, because of his degree of M.A. from Leipzig (1661). He turned to acting (1666) and soon headed a troupe which played with success in many cities, particularly Dresden, where they

finally settled. Velten worked against the degraded conditions of the theater, limited the role of the clown and all impromptu speaking, and presented the masterworks of Molière, Corneille, and Calderón. He introduced the innovation of having women's roles played by women. His reforms died with him and it remained for J. C. Gottsched to take them up again in the following century.

Velzen (vel'zen). See **Velsen**.

Venable (ven'a.bl), **Francis Preston**. b. in Prince Edward County, Va., Nov. 17, 1856; d. March 17, 1934. American educator. He served (1881-1900, 1914 *et seq.*) as professor of chemistry at the University of North Carolina, of which he was also president (1900-14).

Venables (ven'a.blz), **George**. b. 1821; d. Dec. 30, 1906. English clergyman, canon of Norwich from 1881.

Venabito (vā.nā.thē'tō; Spanish, bā-), Count of. Title of Apodaca, Juan Ruiz de.

Venado Tuerto (vā.nā.thē'twer'tō; Spanish, bā-). Town in Argentina, in Santa Fe province, ab. 95 mi. SW of Rosario; rail junction. 15,947 (1947).

Venaissin (ve.ne.sah), **Comtat**. See **Comtat Venaissin**.

Venango (ve.nang'gō). See under **Franklin**, Pa.

Venaria Reale (vā.nā.rē'ā rā.ā'lā). Town and commune in NW Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Piedmont, in the province of Torino, ab. 5 mi. NW of Turin; textile industries. Slight damage was sustained in World War II by buildings of interest to tourists, including the castle chapel and the Villa Regia Mandria. Pop. of commune, 11,744 (1936); of town, 8,395 (1936).

Vence (vāns). [Latin, **Vintium**.] Town in SE France, in the department of Alpes-Maritimes, between Nice and Grasse. It is an old Provençal town, with a cathedral from the 11th and 13th centuries. 5,685 (1946).

Vencenna (ven.sen'ā). A medieval Latin name of the Vienne River.

Venda (vān'dā). [Also: **Bavenda**, **Bawenda**.] Bantu-speaking people of S Africa, living S of the Limpopo River in N Union of South Africa. Their population has been estimated at 150,000 (by H. A. Statt, *The Bavenda*, 1931). They are divided into numerous subgroups ruled by local chiefs, most of whom claim descent from a legendary king whose ancestors entered their present territory from what is now Southern Rhodesia. Descent and succession are patrilineal. They practice hoe agriculture and cattle herding, with the cattle complex, and their principal food is maize ("mealies").

Vendeans (ven.dē'anz). The partisans of the royalist insurrection against the French Revolution and the republic which was begun in W France in 1793, and the chief seat of which was in Vendée.

Vendée (vān'dā). Department in W France, bounded by Loire-Inférieure and Maine-et-Loire on the N, Deux-Sèvres on the E, Charente-Maritime and the Bay of Biscay on the S, and the Bay of Biscay on the W. It consists of marsh in the W, woodland in the N, and plain in the S. The Vendée corresponds largely to the former Bas-Poitou. It went to the crown of France under Charles VII. It was the center of a royalist insurrection during the French Revolution, the scene of Bourbon disturbances in 1815 and 1832, and remains to this day a region known for royalist and conservative sentiment. The Vendée has resorts with fine beaches on the Atlantic coast, but agriculture is its prime source of income. Grain, potatoes, fruits, and wines are produced, and livestock is raised. Sardine and tuna fisheries are considerable. There are coal mines, flour mills, and distilleries, and woolen and other textile manufactures. Capital, La Roche-sur-Yon; area, 2,690 sq. mi.; pop. 393,787 (1946).

Vendée, War of the. Royalist war against the first French republic which was carried on chiefly in Vendée and in Brittany. It broke out in Vendée in March, 1793, and reached its height in the Vendeau victory at Saumur in June, 1793. The Vendéans under Henri de La Roche-Jacquelin suffered a decisive defeat by the republicans under François Joseph Westermann and François Séverin Marceau at Le Mans, Dec. 12, 1793. The war was continued in Brittany (War of the Chouans), and was suppressed in Vendée by Louis Lazare Hoche in 1796. The chief Vendeau leaders were Jacques Cathelineau, La Rochejacquelein, J. N. Stofflet, and F. A. Charette de

la Contrie. The complete submission of the Chouans was effected by Napoleon in 1800.

Vendémiaire (vān.dā.myer). Name adopted in 1793 by the National Convention of the first French republic for the first month of the year. It consisted of 30 days, beginning in the years 1, 2, 3, 5, 6, 7 with September 22; in 4, 8, 9, 10, 11, 13, 14 with September 23; and in 12 with September 24. The republican calendar came into use on the 14th Vendémiaire, year 2 (Oct. 5, 1793). It was on 13th Vendémiaire, year 4 (Oct. 5, 1795), that Napoleon's "whiff of grapeshot" broke up a Parisian demonstration against the Convention.

Vendôme (vān.dōm). Former countyship of France, made by Francis I a duchy. It afterward gave name to a Bourbon line.

Vendôme. [Latin, **Vindocinium**.] Town in W France, in the department of Loire-et-Cher, situated on the Loire River ab. 19 mi. NW of Blois. It has textile manufactures and printing establishments. The Church of the Trinity dates from the 12th century. Pop. 10,315 (1946).

Vendôme, **Duc de**. [Title of **César de Bourbon**.] b. in Picardy, 1594; d. 1665. French soldier and politician; legitimated son of Henry IV of France and his mistress Gabrielle d'Estrees. He took part in the intrigues against Louis XIII, Richelieu, and Mazarin, was imprisoned, and was forced to surrender his governorship of Brittany to regain his freedom. In 1650 he became governor of Burgundy and fought against the Spaniards.

Vendôme, **Duc de**. [Title of **Louis Joseph de Bourbon**; until his father's death, called **Duc de Penthièvre**.] b. at Paris, July 1, 1654; d. at Viñaroz, in Catalonia, June 15, 1712. French general. He served in the campaigns in the Low Countries, and at the victory of Marsaglia in 1693, commanded in Catalonia, and took Barcelona (Aug. 10, 1697). He commanded against Eugene of Savoy at Luzzara (Aug. 15, 1702), commanded in the Tyrol, Piedmont, and Lombardy, was defeated at Oudenarde (July 11, 1708), and defeated the Austrians in Spain (Dec. 10, 1710).

Vendôme, **Column of**. See **Column of Vendôme**.

Vendôme, **François de**. See **Beaufort**, **François de Vendôme**, **Duc de**.

Vendôme, **Philippe de**. b. 1655; d. 1727. French general; brother of Louis Joseph de Bourbon, **Duc de Vendôme**. He was grand prior of the Maltese Order, and fought against the Dutch and Imperialists.

Vendôme, **Place**. See **Place Vendôme**.

Vendôme et d'Alençon (ā dā.lān.sōn), **Emmanuel**, **Duc de**. See **Alençon**, **Emmanuel**, **Duc de Vendôme et d'Alençon**.

Vendsyssel-Thy (ven'süs.el.tū'). Danish island, which forms the N part of Jutland, located between the North Sea and the Kattegat, and separated from the mainland by Lim Fjord. 261,339 (1945).

Venedey (fā'ne.dī), **Jakob**. b. at Cologne, Germany, May 24, 1805; d. near Badenweiler, Germany, Feb. 8, 1871. German publicist and historian.

Venedi (ve.ned'i). [Also: **Vends** (vendz), **Veneds** (ve.nedz).] Name applied by Tacitus and Pliny to an ancient people living along the right bank of the Vistula. Tacitus classified them as Germans; they are, however, considered to have been the ancestors of the Wends.

Venedig (vā.nā'dīeh). German name of Venice.

Venediger (vā.nā'dī.gēr), **Gross**. [Also, **Grossvenediger**.] Peak in the Hohe Tauern, on the frontier of Tyrol and Salzburg provinces, Austria. W. of the Grossglockner: one of the highest summits of the E Alps, famous for its view. Elevation, ab. 12,005 ft.

Vener (ve'nēr), **Lake**. See **Vänern**, **Lake**.

Venerabilis Inceptor (ven.ērā'bīlis.in.sep'tōr). See **Ockham** or **Occam**, **William** of.

Venersborg (ve'nērs.bōrg). See **Vänärsborg**.

Veneti (ven'ē.ti). Ancient Celtic people of NW Gaul, who carried on a considerable trade with Britain. They were defeated by Caesar in 56 B.C., in a naval engagement. The name survives in the town of Vannes (capital of the department of Morbihan, France).

Veneti. [Also, **Heneti**.] Ancient people of Italy, dwelling near the head of the Adriatic, beyond the Po and Adige rivers. During the second Punic War the Veneti passed under Roman rule. Their principal towns were Patavium (now Padua) and Ateste (modern Este). Inscriptions

from the 5th to 1st centuries B.C. indicate that they spoke an Illyrian language.

Venetia (vē.nē.shā). Ancient Roman province of Italy, included, in general, by the Po River, the Alps, and the Adriatic Sea. It was, afterward ruled by Venice, passed to Austria in 1797, and became finally united to Italy in 1866. As the modern *compartimento* (region) of Veneto it comprises the provinces of Venezia, Padova, Rovigo, Verona, Vicenza, Treviso, and Belluno.

Venetia. Latin name of Venice.

Venetia Giulia (jōl'yā). See **Venezia Giulia**.

Venetian Glass Nephew (vē.nē.shān), *The*. Novel by Elinor Wylie, published in 1925.

Veneto (vē.nā.tō). [Also: **Venetia**, **Venezia**; former name, **Venezia Euganea**.] *Compartimento* (region) in NE Italy, containing the provinces of Belluno, Padova, Rovigo, Treviso, Venezia, Verona, and Vicenza. It is bounded by Trentino-Alto Adige (formerly Venezia Tridentina) and Austria on the N, Yugoslavia and the Free Territory of Trieste on the E, the Adriatic Sea on the S, and Emilia-Romagna and Lombardy on the SW and W. It includes Alpine scenery in the N and flat marshlands along the coast, but the major part of the region is fertile plain and hill country. The agriculture produces ample harvests of grain, wine, grapes, and fruits; there are also textile, leather, chemical, and food-stuff industries. The region witnessed severe fighting in World War I but was largely spared in World War II. Area, 7,098 sq. mi.; pop. 3,905,064 (1951).

Veneto, **Bartolommeo**. See **Bartolommeo Veneto**.

Venezia (vē.nē.tsyā). See also **Veneto**.

Venezia. [English, **Venice**.] Province in NE Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Veneto. Capital, Venice; area, ab. 949 sq. mi.; pop. 629,123 (1936).

Venezia. Italian name of Venice.

Venezia Euganea (ā.ō.gā.nā.ā). Former name of Veneto.

Venezia Giulia (jōl'yā). [Also, **Venetia Giulia**.] Former *compartimento* (region) in NE Italy, before 1947 containing the provinces of Fiume, Gorizia, Pola, Trieste, and Zara, stretching along the NE coast of the Adriatic Sea. It was incorporated into Italy in 1919. By the peace treaty of Feb. 10, 1947, the entire region except the city of Gorizia and a small territory W of the Isonzo River was either ceded to Yugoslavia or incorporated into the Free Territory of Trieste; the territory remaining in Italy became the new *compartimento* (region) of Friuli-Venezia Giulia. The area was thus reduced from 3,457 sq. mi. in 1936 to 183 sq. mi. in 1947; pop. 977,257 (1936).

Venezia Tridentina (trē.den.tē.nā). See **Trentino-Alto Adige**.

Venezuela (ven.ē.zwē'lā, -zō.ē'lā; Spanish, bā.nā.swā'lā). [Official Spanish name, **Estados Unidos de Venezuela**, meaning "United States of Venezuela."] Republic in N South America, bordered on the N by the Caribbean Sea, on the NE by Trinidad (separated by the Gulf of Paria and the Dragon's Mouth, or Boca de la Sierpe), on the Atlantic Ocean, on the E by British Guiana, on the SE and S by Brazil, and on the SW and W by Colombia. It is composed of 20 states, a federal district, and two territories. By the constitution, executive power is vested in a president elected for a term of four years; there is a Congress composed of a Senate of 40 members (two from each state), and a Chamber of Deputies, elected for four-year terms. Since 1945 there has been suffrage for all persons 18 years of age and above. Capital, Caracas; area, ab. 347,030 sq. mi. (ab. 352,140 sq. mi. including water); pop. 5,090,836, including ab. 105,000 forest Indians (1950).

Terrain and Climate. Venezuela is subdivided into four major terrain divisions: the Maracaibo Lowlands, Cordillera de Venezuela, Llanos, and Guiana Highlands. The Maracaibo Lowlands, bordering the Lake of Maracaibo and the Caribbean, are generally low and level, with extensive swampy areas; the climate is hot and humid. The S part is covered by dense rain forest, but the C and N parts are more open, with less rainfall. The Cordillera de Venezuela is a continuation of the Andes, with the highest peaks reaching 16,400 ft. in the Sierra Nevada de Mérida, near the Colombian border. Farther E the mountains are much lower with several important basins and valleys. More than two

thirds of the total population of Venezuela live in these highlands. The climatic conditions depend upon elevation, but between 3,000 and 6,500 ft. elevation the climate is mild, with warm days and cool nights. South of the mountains is a vast grassy lowland, the Llanos, extending from the Colombian border E to the Atlantic, N of the Orinoco River. This region has a hot climate, with a dry season from December to April. South of the Orinoco is a vast region of old rocks, largely a plateau with many hills, ridges, and groups of mountains, culminating in Mount Roraima, on the SE border. This region, the Guiana Highlands, is relatively inaccessible, and has a sparse population of tribal Indians.

Industry, Agriculture, and Trade. Commercial agriculture is concentrated in the highlands of the Cordillera; coffee and cacao are the chief export crops; grains, rice, tobacco, maize, cotton, and other crops are grown chiefly for the home market. Cattle raising is an important industry in the Llanos. By far the most important export of Venezuela is crude petroleum; in 1950 production of this commodity was 78,235,000 metric tons, ab. 15 percent of world production. Venezuela ranks second (after the U.S.) in oil production among the countries of the world. Most of the oil is refined on the Dutch West Indian islands of Aruba and Curaçao. The two chief oil fields are Lagunillas, on the E shore of Lake Maracaibo, and the eastern fields located in the vicinity of Maturín. Iron-ore deposits are being developed (1952) in E Venezuela at El Pao and Cerro Bolívar (both in Bolívar state). The latter deposit, discovered in 1947, is estimated to contain 500 million tons of high-grade iron ore, and shipment (planned to reach 10 million tons yearly) to the U.S. is scheduled to begin in 1954. A railroad is under construction from the mine to the confluence of the Caroní and Orinoco rivers, where a new ore-shipment port, Puerto Ordaz, is to be built. Just across the Caroní is located the port of Palua, which shipped its first ore from El Pao in 1951, after completion of the 35-mile railroad between port and mine, and the establishment of a transshipment port on the Paria Peninsula. Manufacturing in Venezuela consists almost entirely of industries serving the domestic market, and the output of goods is generally much below the demand of the domestic market.

History. The first European to visit the shores of Venezuela was Columbus, who entered the Gulf of Paria in 1498. Spanish settlement of the area began with the establishment of Nueva Toledo in 1520 and Cumandá, the oldest existing town in South America, in 1523. There were no wealthy or prosperous Indian communities to attract the early adventurers, and the settlement of Venezuela proceeded relatively slowly. The commercial house of the Welsers, in Bavaria, held a grant of the country from 1528 to 1546, when a Spanish administrator was sent over. The captaincy-general of Caracas was established in 1731. Venezuela was the cradle of the liberation movement in South America, and the scene of the first insurrection, in 1810, at Caracas. Simón Bolívar assumed leadership of the movement, and erected an independent state, which issued a declaration of independence on July 5, 1811. Spanish military forces arrived in 1812-13, and suppressed the rebellion, driving Bolívar into exile. He persisted in his cause, and returned several times to counterattack, finally winning a decisive victory over Spanish and Royalist forces at Carabobo, on June 24, 1821. Venezuela formed a part of the greater federation of Colombia until 1830, when it seceded from the union, and established itself as an independent republic. The succeeding decades were marked by internal strife and instability and numerous conflicts, of which the most serious was the civil war of 1858-63. Juan Gómez established himself as dictator in 1909, and ruled with a firm hand until his death in 1935. Following the death of Gómez, his palace was torn to pieces by mobs, and a bloodless revolution followed, in which a new constitution was adopted (1936) and national elections were held. In October, 1945, there was another revolution in Caracas, in which the *Acción Democrática* (Democratic Action) party seized power; in 1947, however, free elections were held, and this party obtained a large majority, with Romulo Gallegos elected as president. In November, 1948, a military junta seized power from the elected

government, and President Gallegos went into exile. The leader of this junta was assassinated at Caracas on Nov. 13, 1950. Since that date the dictatorship has retained control. Though politically unstable, the government of Venezuela is noted for its financial stability, based on an enormous revenue from royalties on oil.

Culture. The population of Venezuela is mixed ethnically, with white and Indian strains predominant. Estimates vary, but an approximate ratio is: five percent pure white, five percent predominantly Negro, five percent pure Indian, and 85 percent mestizo, of which the great majority are of mixed white and Indian descent. Spanish is the national language and Roman Catholic the predominant religion. There is free, compulsory primary education, and numerous secondary schools; universities are at Caracas and Mérida.

Venezuela, Gulf of. [Also, **Gulf of Maracaibo.**] Arm of the Caribbean Sea, N of Lake Maracaibo, NE Venezuela. Length, ab. 75 mi.; width, ab. 150 mi.

Venezuela (vā.nə.wā'lā; Spanish, bā-), **Llanos de.** See under **Llanos.**

Venezuela Boundary Controversy (ven.ə.zwē'lā, -zō-ē'lā). Extended dispute between Great Britain and Venezuela over the boundary between the latter country and British Guiana. The frontier demarcation had been in question as early as 1844. The failure of arbitration resulted (1887) in a break in diplomatic relations between Great Britain and Venezuela. Subsequent U.S. efforts to effect a settlement also failed, and on July 20, 1895, U.S. Secretary of State Richard Olney applied the Monroe Doctrine, lending to it a broad interpretation never before invoked. Great Britain's refusal to accept Olney's construction of the doctrine led to an Anglo-American crisis which was allayed when Venezuela and Great Britain agreed to a treaty of arbitration at Washington, D.C., on Feb. 2, 1897. The award was made by a mixed tribunal in 1899.

Vení (vā.nē; Spanish, bā-). See **Beni River.**

Venice (ven'is). See also **Venezia.**

Venice. City in SW Illinois, in Madison County; industrial suburb in the urbanized area of St. Louis, Mo.; steel mills, 6,226 (1950).

Venice. [Italian, **Venezia**; French, **Venise**; German, **Venedig**; Latin, **Venetia**.] City and commune in NE Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Veneto, capital of the province of Venezia, situated in an inlet of the Gulf of Venice on 117 small islands, separated from the Adriatic by a number of low, sandy islands. The islands of the city are separated by 150 canals and connected by 378 bridges. Pop of commune, 264,027 (1936); 323,216 (1951); of city, 170,830 (1936).

Industry and Commerce. Venice is the fourth largest seaport of Italy, with harbor facilities both in the city itself and in the suburb of Mestre, on the mainland. The bulk of the sea traffic is with other Adriatic ports, the Near East, and India. Venice is a major tourist center, and the Lido of Venice, a long sandbar separating the Gulf of Venice from the Adriatic Sea, is one of the most fashionable seaside resorts of Europe. There are famous glass manufactures in the suburb of Murano; Venice produces also gold and silver work, leather goods, wax, ware, soap, tobacco, lace, textiles, and macaroni products.

Cultural History. Venice was of the greatest importance in the development of the European stage and the opera from the 15th until the 19th century. It was also the seat of widely renowned schools of painting, particularly in the 15th century (Carpaccio, Conegliano, Bellini), in the 16th and 17th centuries (Giorgione, Pordenone, Titian, Palma Vecchio, Tintoretto), and in the 18th century (Guardi, Tiepolo).

Art and Architecture. Communication in the city is mostly by water (formerly in gondolas, now mainly in motorboats) and the main thoroughfare, the Grand Canal, is traversed by various bridges (the most famous being the Rialto), and lined by numerous palaces and town houses of the Venetian aristocracy, partly in the Gothic and partly in the Renaissance style: Palazzo Bernardo, Foscarini, Cà d'Oro, Dario, Vendramini-Calergi (where Richard Wagner died), Camerlengo, Grimaldi, San Micheli, Labia (murals by Tiepolo); Scuola di San Marco (beautiful relief sculptures on the portals); Scuola di San Rocco (paintings by Tintoretto); the Fondaco dei Turchi

and the Fondaco dei Tedeschi served as office buildings and warehouses for merchants from the Near East and from Germany, respectively; the Arsenal, founded 1104, formerly a shipyard, has four marble lions of Greek origin, transported here as war trophies. The center of the city is the Saint Mark's Square (Piazza di San Marco), around which are the Gothic Palace of the Doges (Palazzo Ducale), the former library, now the Great Hall of the Palazzo Reale, the Basilica of Saint Mark (San Marco), the bell tower (campanile), and other buildings. The Palace of the Doges was started in the 14th century, but added to in later centuries, and contains beautiful interior decorations. The Basilica of Saint Mark was erected in 976, rebuilt (1043-73) in its present Byzantine style, with a number of changes in later centuries; it contains the famous four bronze horses and many columns of antique Greek origin, and beautiful mosaics; in 1902 the bell tower collapsed because of the settling of its foundations; it was reconstructed in the years 1903-12. Venice contains also three richly decorated synagogues (baroque style) in the ancient ghetto and an Armenian monastery on the island of San Lazzaro. In World War II buildings of interest to tourists escaped all but very slight damage, caused by the explosion of a German ammunition ship and one hit by a shell.

History. The historical origin of Venice as a city goes back to the destruction of the cities of Aquileia and Padua by Attila in 452 A.D.; people fled then from the mainland to the islands and established a new settlement. From 697 a doge (essentially the same word as "Duke," or "leader"), elected for life, was the head of the republic, sharing the powers of government with the Great Council and the Council of Ten. Venice occupied in early times an intermediate position between the Byzantine Empire and the European West. Originally under Byzantine protection, it developed from the 10th and 11th centuries onward as an independent power and became one of the greatest commercial powers of the world. Expansion along the Dalmatian coast was followed by long and bitter rivalry with Genoa for economic predominance in the Near East, and naval supremacy in the entire eastern Mediterranean basin. In the years 1202-04, the doge Enrico Dandolo led a crusade which culminated in the conquest of Constantinople and the foundation of the Latin Empire there; Venetian rule was established on many Greek islands, in the Peloponnese, and in the Black Sea. Finally, when the Genoese power was smashed in the naval battle of Chioggia in 1380, Venice became for a time the supreme ruler over the commerce between East and West; its wealth was fabulous. In the 15th century, Venice acquired the districts on the so-called *terra ferma* (Treviso, Bassano, Verona, Vicenza, Padua, Belluno, Brescia, Bergamo, Ravenna, and Cremona), thus creating a firm bridgehead while at the same time enlarging its eastern sphere of influence, as for instance in Dalmatia and on Cyprus; the height of political, economic, and cultural achievement was reached in the 15th and 16th centuries. The decline set in at the same time; the Turks occupied Euboea (1470), Scutari (1479), the Peloponnese (1499), and Durazzo (1501). The Spanish and Portuguese discoveries in America and India were another set-back. France, Spain, Pope Julius II, and Emperor Maximilian I combined against Venice in the League of Cambrai in 1508; Cremona and Ravenna were lost. In 1571 Venice took a leading part in the naval victory over the Turks at Lepanto; but Crete was lost in 1669 and the Peloponnese regained only temporarily (1685-1715). In 1797 Napoleon I occupied Venice without a fight, and the city was later under Austria (1814-66). By plebiscite (Oct. 21-22, 1866) the city declared overwhelmingly in favor of incorporation into Italy.

Venice, Gulf of. [Italian, **Golfo di Venezia**.] Northernmost portion of the Adriatic Sea.

Venice as Queen of the Sea. Allegorical picture by Tintoretto, on the ceiling of the Sala del Collegio in the Palace of the Doges in Venice.

Venice Preserv'd, or a Plot Discover'd. Tragedy by Thomas Otway, printed in 1682. The plot is from a work by C. V. de St. Réal.

Vening-Meinesz (vā'ning,mī'nēs), **Felix Andries.** b. at The Hague, Netherlands, July 30, 1887.— Dutch

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pîne; not, nôte, môve, nôr; up, lûte, pûll; ʔn, then; d, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

engineer and teacher. He became (1910) an engineer of the royal state commission for land survey and gravitational studies, and experimented (1923) with the use of submarines for making underwater observations. He was professor of geodesy and cartography (1927-45) at Utrecht, associate professor of geophysics (1935 *et seq.*) at Delft, where he became (1937) associate professor of geodesy, and professor and chief director of the Royal Netherlands Meteorological Institute at De Bilt.

Venise (ve.něz). French name of Venice, Italy.

Venise, Carnaval de. See *Carnaval de Venise*.

Vénissieux (vā.ně.syē). Town in S France, in the department of Rhône, S of Lyons. It produces textiles, imitation pearls, and other products. 15,253 (1946).

Venizelos (ve.ně.ze'lōs), **Eleutherios**. b. in Crete, 1864; d. at Paris, March 18, 1936. Greek statesman. Educated at Athens, he returned to Crete, which was then under Turkish rule, and became a leader in the cause of emancipation and in the insurrection which led to the Greco-Turkish War (1896-97), following which the European powers constrained the Turks to evacuate the island, sending in British, French, Russian, and Italian occupation forces, but still refusing to permit the union of Crete with Greece. Under Venizelos's leadership the Cretan national assembly proclaimed a union in 1905, but the powers would not permit its consummation: Greece was, however, permitted to send a high commissioner to Crete. The first such commissioner was Prince George of Greece, but his attitude displeased Venizelos and his followers, who brought about his replacement. Taking advantage of the Young Turk revolution, the Cretans again asserted unity with Greece, and in 1909 the occupation troops were withdrawn. Crete was given representation in the Greek parliament in 1912, and was formally and finally made part of Greece in 1913. Meanwhile in 1909 Venizelos went to Athens, and in 1910 he became premier. He carried through constitutional revision and financial and military reforms, and shaped Greek policy so cannily during the Balkan Wars (1912-13) that the country emerged with enlarged territory and enhanced prestige. From the outbreak of World War I Venizelos, strongly pro-Ally, was in conflict with the pro-German King Constantine, and in consequence resigned his portfolio in March, 1915. Following his party's victory in elections later that year, he resumed the premiership in August. On the strength of British and French promises of adequate aid to Serbia, Venizelos persuaded the king to give secret consent to an Allied landing at Salonika, but in October the king forced his resignation. Thereupon Venizelos with Allied support set up a so-called provisional government at Salonika, which declared war on Germany and Bulgaria; and when Allied pressure forced the abdication of Constantine in 1917 Venizelos in June of that year became premier for the third time, taking Greece fully into the war on the Allied side. Allied victory enabled him to take a hand in shaping world events during the peace conference leading to the Treaty of Versailles and the League of Nations. Moreover, by the Treaty of Sèvres (August, 1920), he secured the cession by Italy to Greece of the Dodecanese Islands excepting Rhodes. (In 1923 Italy reclaimed the islands, but they went to Greece after World War II.) After World War I, Turkey, one of the losers, appeared to be hopelessly weakened, and the Greek government continued hostilities with that country, but the unpopularity of this war led to the defeat of the Venizelists in elections held in November, 1920, and the cabinet fell. In 1921 King Constantine was restored to the throne, but the disastrous defeat of the Greek army in Anatolia led to Constantine's second abdication in 1922. His successor George II fled Greece in 1923 under pressure of military and popular hostility, and Venizelos became premier again in January, 1924; but, at odds with the military leaders, he resigned in February and retired from Greece before the proclamation of the republic in May, 1924. After the country had been shaken by a series of coups, Venizelos was recalled, and formed a cabinet in 1928. He restored internal order and enhanced his country's international standing by treaties with Italy, Yugoslavia, and Turkey. Following the failure of his party to secure a parliamentary majority in the elections of September, 1932, he resigned; returning to power in January, 1933, he dissolved parliament, appealed to the

electorate, but was defeated. The royalists were now in the ascendancy, and in the grim hope of forestalling a restoration of the monarchy Venizelos organized armed risings in Athens, in Macedonia, and in Crete. They were all suppressed, and he fled to Paris. King George resumed the throne later that year. In the elections of January, 1936, the Venizelists won more seats than any other party, but did not secure a majority; Venizelos stayed at Paris, where two months later he died.

Venizelos, Sophocles. b. in Crete, 1894—. Greek statesman; son of Eleutherios Venizelos. Elected deputy from Candia, Crete, in 1920, he served as military attaché at Paris (1922-31), and was active in his father's Liberal Party. He joined the Greek exile government in 1943 as minister of navy and air, and served also as prime minister (1944) and deputy prime minister (1944). On his return to Greece in 1946 he was elected deputy from Serres (Serrai), and split his party in dissatisfaction at the attitude of its leader toward the right-wing parties. He served as minister without portfolio (1946, 1949), minister of war and of coordination (1947), and minister of navy, merchant marine, and national economy (1947-48), and of labor (1949). He was deputy prime minister (1949, 1951-52), foreign minister (1950, 1951-52), defense minister (1952 *et seq.*), and prime minister (March-April, 1950; August, 1950-October, 1951).

Venlo (ven'lō). [Also, **Venlo**.] City in SE Netherlands, in the province of Limburg, situated on the Maas (Meuse) River, E of Eindhoven; egg, vegetable, and fruit markets; trade in grain and hogs; metal, chemical, textile, furniture industries. The *Stadhuis* (town hall) dates from the 16th century. Considerable damage was suffered by the city in World War II (the Church of Saint Martin, a Gothic building of the 13th century, completed in the 15th century, was gutted). 45,794 (est. 1951).

Venn (ven), **John**. b. 1834; d. 1923. English writer and lecturer on moral science. Among his works are *The Logic of Chance* (1866), *On Some of the Characteristics of Belief, Scientific and Religious* (1870), *Symbolic Logic* (1881), and *The Principles of Empirical or Inductive Logic* (1889).

Vennachar (ven'ā.chār), **Loch**. Lake in C Scotland, in Perthshire, ab. 2 mi. W of Callander. It is formed by an expansion of one of the headstreams of the river Teith. A part of the water supply of the city of Glasgow is obtained from here. Length, ab. 4 mi.; width, less than 1 mi.

Vennberg (ven'bery'), **Karl Gunnar**. b. at Blådinge, in Småland, Sweden, 1910—. Swedish poet and critic. During the 1940's he became known as one of the leaders of the new pessimistic and sarcastic movement (*fjortitalismen*) in Swedish literature. His poetry, influenced by the work of T. S. Eliot, includes *Hymn och hunger* (Anthem and Hunger, 1937), *Halmfackla* (Straw Torch, 1944), and *Tideräkning* (Calendar, 1945).

Venner (ven'ēr), **Elsie**. See **Elsie Venner**.

Venning (ven'ing), **Sir Walter King**. b. at Kimbolton, Huntingdonshire, England, Jan. 17, 1882—. English army officer. He headed (1942-46) the British supply mission to Washington.

Venosa (ve.nō'sā). [Latin, **Venusia**.] Town and commune in S Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Basilicata, in the province of Potenza, ab. 23 mi. N of Potenza; marketing center of a livestock-raising district. Materials from the former Roman amphitheater were used for the Church of Santa Trinità, founded in the 11th century. The town was the birthplace of the Roman poet Horace (65 b.c.) and a station on the Appian Way. Pop. of commune, 11,045 (1936); of town, 10,855 (1936).

Venraij or **Vcnray** (ven'rī). [Also, **Venraai**.] Town in SE Netherlands, in the province of Limburg, ab. 20 mi. S of Nijmegen; agricultural and livestock trade; metal industry. 14,332 (1939).

Venta Belgarum (ven'tā bel.gā'rum). Latin name of Winchester, England.

Ventana (ven.tā'nā), **Sierra de la**. See **Sierra de la Ventana**.

Venth (vent), **Carl**. b. at Cologne, Germany, Feb. 16, 1860; d. at San Antonio, Tex., Jan. 29, 1933. American conductor and composer. He was concertmaster (1884) of the Metropolitan Opera House, New York, organized (1888) the Venth College of Music, New York, and conducted the Brooklyn Symphony Orchestra, the Dallas

Symphony Orchestra, and the Fort Worth Symphony Orchestra. His compositions include a comic opera, cantatas, chamber music, and violin and piano pieces.

Ventimiglia (ven.tě.mě'lyā). [French, *Vintimille*.] Town and commune in N Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Liguria, in the province of Imperia, situated on the Riviera di Ponente, between San Remo and Menton, close to the French border: a popular seaside and winter resort. There are also important flower markets. The cathedral dates from the 11th and 13th centuries; the Church of San Michele is in the Romanesque style (reconstructed in the 19th century). Much contested throughout the Middle Ages, Ventimiglia was incorporated into the Republic of Genoa in 1503. Some damage was sustained in World War II by buildings of tourist interest, including the cathedral, the churches of San Michele and San Francesco, the Ospedale di Santo Spirito, and the Oratorio di San Giovanni Battista. Pop. of commune, 15,787 (1936); of town, 11,216 (1936).

Ventnor (ven.'nɔr). Urban district and seaside resort in S England, ab. 14 mi. SW of Portsmouth. It is noted for its mild climate. 7,308 (1951).

Ventnor City. Also, **Ventnor**.] City in S New Jersey, in Atlantic County: seashore resort and residential community adjacent to Atlantic City. 8,158 (1950).

Ventose (văn.tɔz). Name adopted in 1793 by the National Convention of the first French republic for the sixth month of the year. It consisted of 30 days, beginning in the years 1, 2, 3, 5, 6, 7 with February 19; in 4, 8, 9, 10, 11, 13 with February 20; and in 12 with February 21.

Ventotene (văn.tɔ.tě.ně). Modern name of **Pandataria**.

Ventoux (văn.tɔ). **Mont**. Outlying peak of the Alps, in SE France, NE of Avignon. Elevation, ab. 6,270 ft.

Ventuari (ven.twā'rě; Spanish, ben-). River in C Venezuela flowing SW to the Orinoco River. Length, ab. 300 mi.

Ventura (ven.tur'ā). [Official name, **San Buenaventura**.] City in S California, in Ventura County. 16,534 (1950).

Ventura de' Signorelli (ven.tɔ'fā dā sě.nvɔ.rě'lě). **Luca di Egidio di**. See **Signorelli**, **Luca di Egidio di Ventura de'**.

Venus (ven'ŭ). **Ben**. See **Ben Venus**.

Venus (vē'nŭs). In Roman mythology, the goddess of grace and love. Originally she was an Italic goddess of gardens and growth, and only at a comparatively late period became identified with the Greek goddess of love, Aphrodite. In medieval times her name became synonymous with earthly love as contrasted with spiritual love.

Venus. Planet lying between Mercury and the Earth at a mean distance of 67,270,000 mi. from the Sun, around which it revolves in 224.7 days with a velocity of 22 mi. per second in an orbit with the low eccentricity of 0.007. At closest approach, inferior conjunction, it comes within 24,200,000 mi. of the Earth, nearer than any other body except the Moon, an occasional comet, and a few asteroids. In spite of this, little is known of the planet's surface, as it is completely obscured by cloudlike masses. Its greatest elongation from the sun is 48 degrees, but maximum brightness comes at 39 degrees, when it outshines all but the Sun, Moon, and very exceptional comets. At such times it is 13 times as bright as the brightest star. Its diameter of 7,700 mi., mass of 5.4 times 10²¹ tons, and density of 4.9 times that of water make Venus an only slightly smaller twin of the Earth, but it is likely that the surface conditions are far different, since excessive carbon dioxide and no water vapor have been observed in its atmosphere. Its period of revolution is uncertain, but probably lies between ten and 50 terrestrial days. It receives 90 percent more solar radiation than the Earth but reflects 59 percent of the light (the Earth, 29 percent) back into space. It has no satellite. The transit of Venus across the face of the sun, observable from Earth only once in about 60 years on the average because of the inclination of Venus's orbit, is an important astronomical event because of the possibility, through observations taken at several points on Earth, of measuring the Sun's parallax.

Venus and Adonis (ā.don'is). Poem by Shakespeare, published in 1593.

Venus and Adonis. Painting (c1630) by Peter Paul Rubens, in the Metropolitan Museum, New York.

Venusberg (vē'nŭs.běrg). [Eng. trans., "*Mountain of Venus*."] Mountain, probably in the Hørselberge, a group between Eisenach and Gotha, Germany, within whose caverns (the Hørselloch), according to medieval legend, Venus held her court with heathen splendor and revelry. Of those who, charmed by music and sensuous allurements, entered her abode, none ever returned except Tannhäuser.

Venus de Milo (mī'lō). [Also, **Venus of Melos** (mē'lŏs).] Greek statue in the Louvre, Paris, perhaps the most admired single existing work of antiquity. It was found in 1829 on the island of Melos, and in date appears to fall between the time of Phidias and that of Praxiteles, or c400 B.C. The statue represents a majestic woman, undraped to the hips, standing with the weight on the right foot and with the head turned slightly toward the left. The arms are broken off, and there is a dispute as to their original position.

Venusia (ve.nŭ'shi.ā). Latin name of **Venosa**.

Vêpres Siciliennes (vepr sě.sě.lyen). **Les**. Play by Casimir Delavigne.

Vêpres Siciliennes, **Les**. [Italian title, *I Vespri Siciliani*; Eng. trans., "*The Sicilian Vespers*."] Opera in five acts by Verdi, with a libretto by Scribe and Duveyrier, produced at Paris in 1855 and in England in 1859.

Vera (vā'rā). **Augusto**. b. at Amelia, Umbria, Italy, May 4, 1813; d. at Naples, Italy, July 13, 1885. Italian Hegelian philosopher, a professor (1861-85) at Naples. He translated various works of Hegel into French, and wrote *Problème de la certitude* (1845), *An Inquiry into Speculative and Experimental Science* (1856), *Essais de philosophie hégélienne* (1864), and others.

Veracini (vē.rā.kŭ'ně). **Francesco Maria**. b. at Florence, Italy, c1685; d. probably at Pisa, Italy, 1750. Italian violinist and composer of operas, symphonies, sonatas, concertos, and cantatas.

Veracruz (vē.rā.krŏz'; Spanish, bā.rā.krŏs'). State in E Mexico, bounded by the Gulf of Mexico and the states of Tamaulipas, San Luis Potosí, Hidalgo, Puebla, Oaxaca, Chiapas, and Tabasco. The surface is mountainous or hilly, except the coastal plain. Capital, Veracruz; area, 27,759 sq. mi.; pop. 2,057,175 (1950).

Veracruz. [Full name, **Veracruz Liave** (yā'vā); former names: **Nueva Veracruz**, **Villa Rica de Vera Cruz**.] City in SE Mexico, capital of Veracruz state, on the Gulf of Mexico; principal Mexican seaport; food, tobacco, and textile industries. It was founded by Cortés near the present site, was made a city in 1615, was bombarded and taken by the French in 1838 and by the U.S. troops under Scott in 1847, and was taken by the Spaniards in 1861. In 1914 American marines took and held the city for more than six months. 123,368 (1950).

Veragua (vā.rā.gwā; Spanish, bā-), **Dukes of**. Successors to the honors of Christopher Columbus. In 1536 Luis Columbus abandoned his claims to the viceroyalty of the Indies, receiving in return the title of Duke of Veragua, with a grant of 25 leagues square in W Panama, called Veragua (later the province of Veraguas), and the island of Jamaica, in fief. In 1556 he was deprived of the fiefs, but retained the title, with the honorary title of admiral of the Indies, and a pension. Diego Columbus, the great-grandson of the discoverer, died childless in 1578, and with him the male line of Columbus came to an end. A lawsuit for the succession to the titles followed; it lasted 30 years, and was settled in favor of the descendants of Isabel, sister of Luis Columbus. This line ceased in 1733, and the title, after new litigations, was settled on the descendants of Francesca, sister of the Diego Columbus who had died in 1758.

Veraguas (vā.rā.gwās; Spanish, bā-). [Also, **Veragua**.] Province in W Panama, near the Gulf of Chiriquí. It was named by Columbus, who discovered it in 1502 and attempted to found a settlement there but was driven off by the Indians. It was included in Castilla del Oro, granted to Diego de Nicuesa in 1509, who endured great sufferings while attempting to colonize it. Maria de Toledo, acting for her son, Luis Columbus, sent an expedition to conquer Veraguas in 1535, but the country was abandoned after nearly all the colonists had died. It was partly settled during the colonial period, and for a time formed a province of New Granada. Capital, Santiago; area, 4,669 sq. mi.; pop. 107,209 (1950).

Veranilda (ver.ănil'dă). Historical novel by George Gissing, published in 1904.

Vera Revendal (vir'ă rev'en.dôl). See **Revendal**, Vera.

Veras (vâ'ras), **Humberto de Campos**. See **Campos**, Humberto de.

Verbania (ver.bă'nîyă). Town and commune in NW Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Piedmont, in the province of Novara, situated on Lago Maggiore, NW of Milan, constituted of the former communities of Intra and Pallanza: tourist center; cotton-textile and metal industries; hat manufactures. Pop. of commune, 21,753 (1936); of town, 13,526 (1936).

Verbano (ver.bă'nô), **Lago di**. See **Maggiore**, Lago.

Verbanus (ver.bă'nus), **Lacus**. Latin name of **Maggiore**, Lago.

Verbeck (ver'bek), **William**. b. at Nagasaki, Japan, Jan. 18, 1861; d. Aug. 24, 1930. American educator and inventor. He became (1888) head of St. Johns School (later the Manlius School) at Manlius, N.Y., was an officer of the New York National Guard, of which he was later adjutant general (1910-12), and was issued six patents (1883-1917) on photographic improvements.

Verboeckhoven (ver.bôk'hô'ven), **Eugène Joseph**. b. at Warneton, Belgium, July 8, 1798; d. at Brussels, Jan. 20, 1881. Belgian painter of animals.

Verbruggen (ver.brug'en), **John**. d. c1707. English actor. He was the original Oroonoko in Thomas Southerne's play, and so famous as Alexander that he was sometimes called by that name.

Verbruggen (ver.brug'en), **Henri**. b. at Brussels, Belgium, Aug. 1, 1873; d. at Northfield, Minn., Nov. 12, 1934. Belgian violinist and conductor. He played (1894-95) in the Lamoureux Orchestra, Paris, was concertmaster (1902-05) of the Queen's Hall Concerts, London, served as director (1915 et seq.) of the New South Wales Conservatory of Music, Sydney, Australia, and was conductor (1923-31) of the Minneapolis Symphony Orchestra.

Vercelli (ver.chel'le). Province in NW Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Piedmont. Capital, Vercelli; area, ab. 1,157 sq. mi.; pop. 366,146 (1936).

Vercelli. [Ancient name, **Vercellae** (ver.sel'e).] City and commune in NW Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Piedmont, in the province of Novara, situated on the Sesia River ab. 38 mi. SW of Milan. It is a center of the Italian rice trade, with large rice mills, and also has textile industries, and metal and chemical manufactures. The cathedral, dating in its present form from 1572, contains a valuable library. This and other buildings of interest to tourists escaped damage in World War II. Pop. of commune, 38,956 (1936); of town, 32,397 (1936).

Vercelli Book. Manuscript collection (c1000 A.D.) of early English poetry and Anglo-Saxon legends and homilies. It contains Cynewulf's *Elene*, *The Dream of the Rood*, and others. It was discovered by Friedrich Blume at Vercelli, Italy, in 1822.

Vercingetorix (ver.sin'jet'ô'riks). Executed c45 B.C. Chief of the Arverni in Gaul, the leader of the great rebellion against the Romans in 52 B.C. He gained various successes against Caesar, but was besieged by him at Alesia and surrendered in 52. He was exhibited in Caesar's triumph at Rome in 46, and then by Caesar's order beheaded.

Vercors (ver.kôr). [Pseudonym of Jean Bruller.] b. 1902—. French engineer, caricaturist, and writer. Author, during World War II, of the famous clandestine novel *Le Silence de la mer* (1942; Eng. trans., *The Silence of the Sea*, 1944) and cofounder of the underground publishing house Éditions de Minuit during the German occupation of France. He has also written *Le Sable du Temps* (1945), a collection of essays. His caricatures appear under his original name.

Verdaguer (ver.dă'ger'), **Jacinto**. b. in Catalonia, Spain, 1845; d. 1902. Catalan priest and poet. His two poems, written in Catalan, *La Atlàntida* and *Canigó*, establish him as the national epic poet of Catalonia.

Verde (vêrd), **Cape**. [Also: **Cape Verd**; French, **Cap Vert**.] Cape projecting into the Atlantic Ocean, the westernmost point of continental Africa, in Senegal, French West Africa.

Verden (fer'den). [Also: **Verden an der Aller** (ân dêr âl'êr); Saxon, **Fardun**.] Town in NW Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Lower Saxony, British Zone, formerly in the province of Hanover, Prussia, situated on the Aller River ab. 20 mi. SE of Bremen: distilleries; canneries; furniture, ceramics, and cigar manufactures. The *Dom* (cathedral) is a Gothic building of the 13th-15th centuries, with a Romanesque tower of the 11th century; the churches of Saint Andrew and Saint John date from the 12th and 13th centuries; the *Rathaus* (town hall) from 1730. Charlemagne executed here 4,500 hostages of the rebellious Saxon tribes in 782, and here founded a missionary bishopric in 786. Buildings of interest to tourists were undamaged in World War II. 18,821 (1950).

Verdi (ver'dê), **Giuseppe**. b. at Roncole, Italy, Oct. 10, 1813; d. at Milan, Jan. 27, 1901. Italian operatic composer. He received his musical education at Busseto and Milan, was appointed organist at Roncole when only 10 years old, settled in Milan in 1838, and lived in later life in Genoa and at his villa Sta. Agata (near Busseto). He was a member of the Italian Parliament for a short time in 1860, and was chosen senator in 1875, but never attended a sitting. His chief operas are *Nabuccodonosor* or *Nabuco* (1842), *I Lombardi* (1843), *Ernani* (1844), *I due Foscarini* (1844), *Attila* (1846), *Macbeth* (1847; revised 1865), *Luisa Miller* (1849), *Rigoletto* (1851), *Il Trovatore* (1853), *La Traviata* (1853), *Les Vêpres Siciliennes* (1855), *Simon Boccanegra* (1857; revised 1881), *Un Ballo in maschera* (1859), *La Forza del destino* (1862), *Don Carlos* (1867), *Aida* (1871), *Otello* (1887), and *Falstaff* (1893). His other works include *Inno delle Nazioni* (1862), *Requiem Mass* (1874), sacred compositions, a quartet, and others.

Verdigris (ver'dig'ris, -grê). River in SE Kansas and NE Oklahoma which joins the Arkansas River near Muskogee, Okla. Length, ab. 350 mi.

Verdon (ver.dôn). River in SE France which forms in large part the boundary between Basses-Alpes and Var. It joins the Durance ab. 21 mi. NE of Aix. Length, ab. 100 mi.

Verdun (ver.dun'; French, *ver.dên*). [Also: **Verdun-sur-Meuse** (-sûr.mêz); ancient name, **Verodunum**.] City in NE France, in the department of Meuse, on the Meuse River. It has small manufactures and a citadel. The Cathedral of Notre Dame is a building in the Rhinish Romanesque style. In 843 a treaty was concluded here which divided the Carolingian Empire into three parts, thus creating Germany, France, and an intermediate kingdom. The town was part of Lorraine, was later included in the Holy Roman Empire, and was incorporated into France in 1552. A fortified city, it formed the NE outpost of the French lines in World War I. German troops began to attack the French positions here on Feb. 21, 1916. The extremely bloody fighting lasted until early September, when the German army command finally recognized that it could not achieve a strategic success against the French defenders. The longest and bloodiest struggle of the war, this battle inspired the famous phrase: *Ils ne passeront pas* ("They shall not pass"). 14,609 (1946).

Verdun. City in the province of Quebec, Canada, situated on Montreal Island along the St. Lawrence River: a southern residential suburb of Montreal. 77,391 (1951).

Verdun, Treaty of. Treaty made at Verdun in 843 by the sons of the emperor Louis I (Louis le Débonnaire). Lothaire was confirmed as emperor, and received Italy and the region lying in general W of the Rhine and Alps and E of the Rhone, Saône, Meuse, and Schelde rivers. Louis the German (Louis II of Germany) received the region between the Rhine and the Elbe (the nucleus of Germany); and Charles the Bald (the emperor Charles II) obtained the region W of Lothaire's dominions (the nucleus of France).

Verdunois (ver.dû.nwâ). Region and former territory in E France, whose capital was Verdun. With the Pays Messin it formed one of the small governments of France prior to 1790. The name Verdunois was also given to a small district in Gascony, S France.

Verdurin (ver.dû.rân), **Les**. Bourgeois family in the cyclical novel *À la recherche du temps perdu* (1913-27;

Eng. trans., *Remembrance of Things Past*, 1922-32), by Marcel Proust.

Verdy du Vernois (ver.dě' dū ver.nwá'), **Julius von**, b. at Freistadt, in Silesia, July 19, 1832; d. at Stockholm, Sept. 30, 1910. Prussian military writer and politician. He was minister of war (1889-90).

Vere (vir), de. See also **Vere**.

Vere, Edward de. [Title, 17th Earl of Oxford; called Lord Bulbeck.] b. April 12, 1550; d. at Newington, Middlesex, England, June 24, 1604. Elizabethan soldier, poet, and patron of poets and players. He married (1571) Anne Cecil, daughter of Lord Burghley. In September, 1579, he insulted Sir Philip Sidney by calling him "a puppy," a duel being prevented only by the interference of Queen Elizabeth. In October, 1586, he acted as judge at the trial of Mary, Queen of Scots, and in 1588 he served as a volunteer against the Spanish Armada. His poems were included after his death in the *Paradise of Dainty Devices* (1576), the *Phoenix Nest* (1593), and *England's Parnassus and England's Helicon* (both 1600); among the best known are *Of the Mighty Power of Love*, *Who Taught Thee First to Stint*, *If Women Could be Fair*, *Of the Birth and Bringing Up of Desire*, *What Cunning Can Express*, and the epigram "Were I a king, I could command content." He is one of the several writers held by some to be the author of Shakespeare's works.

Vere, John de. [Title, 13th Earl of Oxford.] b. 1443; d. March 10, 1513. English soldier, who fought for Henry VII in the Wars of the Roses. He helped Henry VI regain the throne and fought against Edward at Barnet. Edward later succeeding in battle, de Vere fled to France. He fought (1485) beside Henry VII at Bosworth, and Henry reversed the attainder attaching to him since 1475, restored his chamberlainship, and conferred other minor titles on him. He helped, by his military leadership against the Yorkists and other rebels, to consolidate Henry's position.

Vere, Maximilian Schele De. See **Schele De Vere, Maximilian**.

Vere, Robert de. [Title, 3rd Earl of Oxford.] b. c. 1170; d. Oct. 25, 1221. English nobleman who sided with the barons and became one of the 25 executors of the Magna Charta.

Vere, Robert de. [Titles: 9th Earl of Oxford, Duke of Ireland.] b. 1362; d. in a boar hunt in France, 1392. English courtier.

Vereeniging (vé.rā'ni.ging). City in S Africa, in the Transvaal, Union of South Africa, situated just inside the S boundary of the Transvaal, ab. 665 mi. NE of Port Elizabeth, with which it is connected by rail, and ab. 47 mi. SW of Johannesburg by rail. It is the chief center of a large and important coal-mining area and is one of the largest industrial centers of the country. Power companies are located in the city, and vast iron and steel works were established here in the late 1940's. It was here that the treaty between the British and Boers was signed in 1902. Pop. 40,490, including 11,742 Europeans (1946).

Vereeniging, Treaty of. Treaty concluding the Boer War, signed on May 31, 1902. It firmly established British hegemony over the two Boer republics of the Transvaal and the Orange Free State. The treaty also stipulated that Boers who had taken part in the war were not to be punished, that self-government would be encouraged, that language rights were to be protected, and that Great Britain would pay an indemnity of three million pounds as compensation for damage to lands and other property.

Vereker (vé.rē.kēr), **John Standish Surtees Prendergast**. See **Gort, 6th Viscount**.

Vérendrye (vā.rān.drī), **Sieur de La**. See **La Vérendrye, Sieur de**.

Veres (vé'resh), **Péter**. b. at Balmazújváros, Hungary, 1897— Hungarian novelist, one of the leaders of peasant romanticism in Hungarian literature.

Veresayev (vi.rī.sā'yīf), **V.** [Pseudonym of **Vikenty Vikentyevich Smidovich**.] b. at Tula, Russia, Jan. 4, 1867; d. 1944. Russian author and physician. He won a reputation as a realistic novelist under the old regime, and his *Memoirs of a Doctor* (1916) achieved great popularity. Two of his post-revolutionary novels, *Dead-*

lock and *Sisters*, were published in 1928 and 1936, respectively.

Verezhchagin (vi.rishchā'gin), **Vasily**. b. in Novgorod, Russia, in October, 1842; d. off Port Arthur, Manchuria, April 13, 1904. Russian genre and battle painter. He traveled through Turkistan, China, and India, served in Caucasus and in the Russo-Turkish War, was present at the storming of Plevna, acted as secretary in the negotiations for peace, and went to India again in 1882 and 1884. Among his pictures are cycles of 20 from the history of India, 20 from the campaign in Turkistan, 20 from the Russo-Turkish War, and a number of sacred subjects. He was killed in the sinking of the Russian battleship *Petropavlovsk*.

Vergara (ver.gā'rá; Spanish, ber-), **Convention of**. See **Bergara, Convention of**.

Vergara, Prince of. A title of **Espartero, Baldomero**.

Vergara, Ignacio Gutiérrez. See **Gutiérrez Vergara, Ignacio**.

Vergennes (vé.rjenz'). City in C Vermont, in Addison County, ab. 35 mi. SW of Montpelier, on Otter Creek; dairying. During the War of 1812, it was important for the production of cannon balls. The third oldest city in New England (and one of the smallest of all U.S. cities in population), it was settled in 1766 and incorporated in 1788. It was named for the Comte de Vergennes, 1736 (1950).

Vergennes (ver.zhen), **Claire Elisabeth Jeanne Gravier de**. See **Rémusat, Comtesse de**.

Vergennes, Comte de. [Title of **Charles Gravier**.] b. at Dijon, France, Dec. 28, 1717; d. Feb. 13, 1787. French politician and diplomat. He was appointed minister to Trier (Treves) in 1750, was ambassador to Turkey (1755-68), was made ambassador to Sweden in 1771, and became minister of foreign affairs in 1774. A consistent opponent of England in his policy, he promoted the alliance with the American colonists in revolt against England, and signed a defensive and offensive alliance with them; he negotiated the treaty of Paris in 1783. His bringing France into participation in the Revolutionary War had much to do with the subsequent French Revolution, since it drained France's resources dangerously.

Verges (vēr'jéz). In Shakespeare's *Much Ado About Nothing, a "headborough," assistant to Dogberry.*

Vergier (ver.zhā), **Henri du**. See **La Rochejacquelein** or **La Rochejacquelein, Henri du Vergier, Comte de**.

Vergier, Louis du. See **La Rochejacquelein** or **La Rochejacquelein, Louis du Vergier, Marquis de**.

Vergil or **Virgil** (vēr'jil). [Full Latin name, **Publius Vergilius Maro**.] b. in Andes, near Mantua, Cisalpine Gaul, Oct. 15, 70 B.C.; d. at Brundisium, Italy, Sept. 21, 19 B.C. Roman epic, didactic, and idyllic poet. He studied at Cremona, Mediolanum, Neapolis, and Rome, where he devoted himself to rhetoric, philosophy, and poetry. In 41 his paternal estate near Mantua, where he had grown up, was confiscated for the benefit of the soldiery which had assisted Octavian in the civil war against Brutus and Cassius; but he was later indemnified through the intercession of Maecenas. He enjoyed the friendship and patronage of Asinius Pollio, Maecenas (to whom he was introduced about 40), and Octavian (later Augustus). He was an intimate friend of Horace, whom he introduced to Maecenas. About 37 B.C. he settled at Rome; his later years were spent chiefly in Campania. His works include the *Eclogues* or *Bucolics* (written 42-37) and the *Georgics* (written about 37-30), poems celebrating rural life, and the *Aeneid*, an epic on Aeneas, and the great Latin poem, second only to Homer in the classical epic. The first printed edition of Vergil appeared at Rome about 1499.

Vergil or **Virgil, Polydore**. b. at Urbino, Italy, c. 1470; d. there, c. 1555. Italian-English ecclesiastic and historian. He was sent to England as deputy collector of Peter's pence by the Pope in 1501, was presented to an English living in 1503, and in 1504 was appointed the bishop of Hereford's proxy on his translation to the see of Bath and Wells. He was collated to the prebend of Scamblesby in Lincolnshire in 1507, was naturalized in 1513, and was collated to the prebend of Oxgate in Saint Paul's in 1513. He was imprisoned for a short time (c. 1515) on the charge of slandering Thomas Wolsey.

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nôte, nôve, nôr; up, lûte, pûll; ʔn, then; ǵ, d or j; ʂ, s or sh; ʔ, t or ch;

He returned (c1550) to Italy. His chief work is *Historiae Anglicae libri xxi* (1534; a 27th book was added in the 3rd ed., 1555).

Vergil the Magician. Legendary form which the historical Vergil assumed in the Middle Ages. The *sortes Vergilianae*, divination by the use of Vergil's *Aeneid*, used as early as the 1st century A.D., seems to be the nucleus of his reputation for magic. To this were added certain widespread legends, locally attributed to him but elsewhere to other prominent figures, and around and through this disconnected series of anecdotes was built a fictional biography that made him a great magician and completely ignored his literary achievements.

Vergne (ver'ny), **Marie Madeleine Pioche de la Sa. See La Fayette, Marie Madeleine Pioche de la Vergne, Comtesse de.**

Vergniaud (ver.nyô), **Pierre Victorin.** b. at Limoges, France, May 31, 1753; guillotined at Paris, Oct. 31, 1793. French orator and Revolutionary statesman. He practiced law at Bordeaux, and became, on the outbreak of the Revolution, a member of the government of the department of Gironde. He was elected deputy to the Legislative Assembly in 1791, and became its president, and was one of the chief Revolutionary orators, and the leader of the Girondists. He was a member of the Convention, was opposed by Robespierre, and was condemned to death in October, 1793.

Verhaeren (vér.hä'ren), **Émile.** b. May 21, 1855; d. at Rouen, France, Nov. 27, 1916. Belgian poet and art critic. He was educated at Brussels and Ghent, took a law course at Louvain and became a member of the Brussels bar, and was apprenticed to Edmond Picard, on whose advice he gave up the law in favor of letters. He was one of the first editors of *La Jeune Belgique*. In *L'Art Moderne* he championed impressionistic painters. He received the Prix Triennal de Littérature Dramatique for *Le Cloître* (1900), and the Prix Quinquennal (for 1898-1902) for *Les Visages de la vie*. In addition to his poetry he wrote many critical articles on art and notes on his travels in Germany, Italy, and Spain. His verse includes *Les Flamandes* (1880), *Les Moines* (1886); a trilogy of life, *Les Soirs* (1887), *Les Débaîches* (1888), and *Les Flambeaux noirs* (1890); *Les Apparus dans mes chemins* (1891), *Les Campagnes hallucinées* (1893), *Les Villages illusoirs* (1895), *Les Villes tentaculaires* (1895), *Les Heures claires* (1899), *Petites légendes* (1900), and *Forces tumultueuses* (1902). He also wrote lyrical dramas, including *Les Arbes* (1898) and *Philippe II* (1901).

Veria (ver'ryä). See **Veroia**.

Veríssimo (ver.sê.sô), **Érico Lopes.** b. at Cruz Alta, Rio Grande do Sul, Brazil, Dec. 17, 1905—. Brazilian novelist, one of the most widely read writers in Brazil today. His novels include *Clarissa* (1933), *Música ao longe* (1934), *Caminhos cruzados* (1935), *Um lugar ao sol* (1936), *Olhai os lírios do campo* (1938), *Saga* (1940), and *O Resto é silêncio* (1943). He visited the U.S. and wrote two books about that country: *Galo preto em campo de neve* (1941) and *A Volta do galo preto* (1946).

Veríssimo, José. [Full name, José Veríssimo Dias de Matos.] b. at Óbidos, Pará, Brazil, April 8, 1857; d. at Rio de Janeiro, Feb. 2, 1916. Brazilian critic, journalist, essayist, and short-story writer, one of the outstanding figures in Brazilian literary criticism. He was the founder and editor of the *Revista Brasileira*, where the Brazilian Academy of Letters had its genesis (1897). Among his most important works are *Estudos de literatura brasileira* (6 vols., 1901-07) and *História da literatura brasileira* (1916).

Verkaufte Braut (fer.kouf'te brout), **Die.** German title of *Bartered Bride*, **The.**

Verkhne-Udinsk (vyer'n'ny'i.d'yinsk). Former name of **Ulan-Ude.**

Verkholsen Mountain (vir.ho.lyensk'). Siberian paleolithic site, situated W of Lake Baikal, near Irkutsk. The animal remains were found in two layers: the upper contained the remains of reindeer, bison, elk, and of partly domesticated wolf; the lower contained remains of rhinoceros, giant elk, and others. The possibility of two cultural horizons is therefore suggested. The stone industry appears to have been similar to that of the Krasnoyarsk sites (Afontova Mountain): the large tools, primitive in form and of rough workmanship, were made

of quartzite and schist, and the smaller and better ones of flint, hornstein, and jasper. A peculiar combination of pseudo-Mousterian types, with the developed pressure flaking, is typical of both the Afontova and the Verkholsen mountains. On the other hand, the bifacial spear points made by pressure flaking, found at the latter site, are unique among the Siberian paleolithic tools. Bone industry used mostly reindeer horn; mammoth ivory is completely absent. Bone tools included harpoons, dart points, awls, and daggerlike implements. A large boulder which served as an anvil was discovered in a stone workshop in the center of the site.

Verkhoyansk (vir.ho.yansk'). Town in the U.S.S.R., in the Yakutsk Autonomous Soviet Socialist Republic, in the interior valley of the Yana River: long noted as the world's coldest inhabited spot in winter, with an average January temperature of about -59° F., and a minimum recorded temperature of -90° F. In recent years, however, a weather station at Oimyakon, ab. 360 mi. SE of Verkhoyansk, has recorded lower temperatures. Pop. ab. 500.

Verkhoyansk Range. Rugged mountain range in the U.S.S.R., in NE Siberia, extending in an arc E of the Lena and Aldan rivers, from the Laptev Sea on the N to the Pacific watershed on the SE. The higher parts are barren, the lower slopes forested. Peak elevation (in the SE), ab. 9,622 ft.; length, ab. 800 mi.

Verlaine (ver.lên), **Paul.** b. at Metz, France, March 30, 1844; d. at Paris, Jan. 8, 1896. French poet. He at first belonged to the Parnassians, but afterward became one of the most noted of the symbolists and the so-called decadents. Following, in part, the example of Villon, he used his misfortunes in prison and hospital as a theme for his poems and prose works. He lectured on poetry in England in 1893. Among his works are *Poèmes saturniens* (1865), *Sagesse* (1881), *Jadis et naguère* (1885), *Romances sans paroles* (1887), *Bonheur* (1891), and *Mes hôpitaux* (1891).

Verlorenes Loch (fêr.lô're.nes loch). Deep and narrow gorge of the Hinterrhein River, in the canton of Graubünden, Switzerland, through which the Via Mala passes.

Vermandois (ver.mân.dwâ). Region and former territory of France, in Picardy. It lay NE of Paris, and is comprised in the modern departments of Aisne and Somme. In the Middle Ages a countship, it was united to France by Philip II in 1183, was ceded to Burgundy by the treaty of Arras in 1435, and on the death (1477) of Charles the Bold was taken by Louis XI of France. Capital, St.-Quentin.

Vermeer (ver.mâr'), **Jan.** [Also, **Jan van der Meer.**] b. at Delft, Netherlands, 1632; d. there, 1675. Dutch painter.

Vermeer van Haarlem (vér.mâr' vãn hâr'lem), **Jan.** See **Meer, Jan van der.**

Vermejo (ver.me'hô; Spanish, ber-). See **Bermejo**.

Vermeulen (vér.mil'ên), **August.** b. 1872; d. 1945. Flemish author, long professor of the history of art at the University of Brussels. He stimulated a revival of the Flemish literature with his studies *Kritiek van de Vlaamse Beweging* (1895), *Vlaamse en Europese Beweging* (1900), and *Van Gezelle tot Heden* (1924). His novels include *De Wandelerende Jood* (The Wandering Jew, 1906) and *Twee Vrienden* (Two Friends, 1945). He also wrote essays on the history of art.

Vermilion Bay (vér.mil'yôn). Arm of the Gulf of Mexico, in the S coast of Louisiana. Length, ab. 20 mi.

Vermillion (vér.mil'yôn). City in SE South Dakota, county seat of Clay County, on the Missouri River near Yankton: seat of the University of South Dakota. 5,337 (1950).

Vermont (vér.mont'). [Called the "Green Mountain State."] State of the NE United States, bounded by the Canadian province of Quebec on the N, New Hampshire (separated by the Connecticut River) on the E, Massachusetts on the S, and New York (largely separated by Lake Champlain) on the W: a New England state.

Population, Area, and Political Divisions. Vermont is divided for administrative purposes into 14 counties. The state sends one representative to Congress, and has three electoral votes. Leading cities are Barre, Burlington, and Rutland. Capital, Montpelier; area, 9,278 sq. mi. (9,609 sq. mi., including water; pop. 377,747 (1950), an increase

of 5.2 percent over the 1940 figure. The state ranks 42nd in area, and 46th (on the basis of the 1950 census) in population.

Terrain and Climate. The state is traversed from N to S by the Green Mountains. Mount Mansfield (4,393 ft.) in the N, is the highest point in the state. The principal rivers, in addition to the Connecticut on the W boundary, are the West and the White, flowing into the Connecticut from the W; the Missisquoi, the Lamoille, the Poultney, and the Winooski rivers and Otter Creek, flowing into Lake Champlain. There are many small lakes.

Industry, Agriculture, and Trade. Vermont is known as an agricultural and dairying state. However, industry has made notable gains in the last few years. Dairy products, maple products (in which Vermont ranks first), eggs, apples, corn, hay, oats, and potatoes are the chief agricultural items produced. Livestock other than cattle is raised in quantity also. Quarrying is an important industry, marble and granite being especially plentiful. Proctor is the center of the marble industry, and Barre is known as the granite-quarrying center. Asbestos, slate, talc, and copper are abundant. Manufacturing produces machinery, wood and paper products, plastics, cut stone products, woolen goods, and clothing. Annual income in the state from agriculture ranges as high as \$131 million dollars; from mineral output, as high as \$13 million; from manufacturing, as high as \$300 million.

History. The first exploration of the state was made (1609) by Samuel de Champlain, who discovered the lake now bearing his name. The French made (1666) a temporary settlement on Isle La Motte in Lake Champlain, but the first permanent settlement was not made until 1724 when Fort Dummer was built by colonists from Massachusetts at the site of what is now Brattleboro. New Hampshire and New York both claimed the region but the claims of New York were recognized by the English throne. The Vermont inhabitants rebelled against repurchasing their land from New York and organized, under the leadership of Ethan Allen and Seth Warner, an armed band called the Green Mountain Boys which resisted the claims of New York. This band under Allen captured (May 10, 1775) Fort Ticonderoga, on Lake Champlain, from the British, and under Warner took (May 12, 1775) Crown Point. The Americans under General John Stark defeated (Aug. 16, 1777) the British at Bennington in a battle commemorated by the Bennington Battle Monument (302 ft.). The state issued a declaration of independence on Jan. 15, 1777, and adopted the name of New Connecticut; on June 4 of that year the name was changed to Vermont; in July of that year it issued the first American state constitution specifically forbidding slavery and establishing male suffrage; admitted to the Union (as the 14th state) on March 4, 1791, Massachusetts, New Hampshire, and New York having previously settled their claims to it. Vermont was the scene of an engagement during the War of 1812. St. Albans was raided (1864) by Confederate guerrillas who fled with bank funds; served also as the headquarters of an attempted invasion (1866 and 1870) of Canada by the Fenians.

Culture. Vermont has the smallest percentage of urban population (ab. 36 percent in the 1950 census) of any of the N Atlantic states. The largest single group in the foreign-born population consists of Canadians. The state is a popular vacation area with many trails and picturesque inns. Among the institutions of higher learning in Vermont are the University of Vermont and State Agricultural College, at Burlington; Bennington College, at Bennington; Goddard College, at Plainfield; Middlebury College, at Middlebury; Norwich University, at Northfield. The state motto is "Freedom and Unity." The state flower is the red clover, the state tree the sugar maple.

Vermont Historical Society. Organization founded in 1838 for the purpose of collecting material relating to state and local history of Vermont and maintaining a museum and library pertaining to that field. Its headquarters are at Montpelier, Vt., where the society has a library containing ab. 20,000 volumes. It publishes *Vermont Quarterly* and *Vermont Life* (quarterly).

Vernadsky (vr.năt'ski), **Vladimir Ivanovich.** b. 1863; d. 1945. Russian mineralogist and geochemist. He worked

out the very important method of calculating the age of rocks and minerals by means of the ascertained facts of radioactive attrition, and made other outstanding contributions to the study of mineralogy and of geochemistry. He established and directed the biogeochemical laboratory of the Academy of Sciences at Leningrad.

Vernal (vër'näl). City in E Utah, county seat of Uintah County; trading center for an agricultural and stock-raising area. 2,845 (1950).

Verne (vër'n; French, vern), **Jules.** b. at Nantes, France, Feb. 8, 1828; d. at Amiens, France, March 24, 1905. French novelist. He was educated at Nantes, and afterward studied law at Paris, but ultimately devoted himself to literature. After turning out a number of moderately successful plays, he struck a new vein in his scientific romances, which gained a world-wide popularity. They include *Cinq semaines en ballon* (Five Weeks in a Balloon, 1863), *Voyage au centre de la terre* (Journey to the Center of the Earth, 1864), *De la terre à la lune* (A Trip to the Moon, 1865), *Vingt mille lieues sous les mers* (Twenty Thousand Leagues under the Sea, 1870), *L'Île mystérieuse* (The Mysterious Island, 1870), *Voyage autour du monde en quatre-vingts jours* (Round the World in Eighty Days, 1872), *Michel Strogoff* (1876), and *Le Rayon vert* (1882).

Vernet (ver.ne), **Carle.** [Full name, **Antoine Charles Horace Vernet.**] b. at Bordeaux, France, Aug. 14, 1758; d. at Paris, Nov. 17, 1835. French historical and animal painter; son and pupil of Joseph Vernet.

Vernet, Horace. [Full name, **Émile Jean Horace Vernet.**] b. at Paris, June 30, 1789; d. there, Jan. 17, 1863. French genre and battle painter; son and pupil of Carle Vernet. He was decorated for bravery at the defense of the Barrière de Clichy in 1820, was director of the French school at Rome (1827-39), and was employed (1836-42) in painting for the gallery of Versailles. Many of his pictures after 1836 were of Arab life. They include *Dog of the Regiment*, *Horse with the Trumpet*, *Grenadier of Waterloo*, battles of Jemappes, Valmy, Hanau, Bouvines, Montmirail, Jena, Friedland, Wagram, and Isly, *Campaign of Constantine*, *Capture of the Smala of Abd-el-Kader*, *Barrier of Clichy*, *Bridge of Arcola*, *Smala*, *Siege of Antwerp*, various Moorish scenes, *Judith*, *Rachel*, and scenes from Molière's plays.

Vernet, Joseph. [Full name, **Claude Joseph Vernet.**] b. at Avignon, France, Aug. 14, 1712; d. at Paris, Dec. 23, 1789. French marine and landscape painter. He studied at Rome in 1732, and settled at Paris in 1753, after painting at many European courts.

Verneuil (ver.në'y'). [Also, **Verneuil-sur-Avre** (sür-ävr).] Town in NW France, in the department of Eure, situated on the Avre River SW of Evreux. It has preserved its medieval ramparts. The Church of Notre Dame is a Romanesque structure from the 12th century. The town, including the Church de la Madeleine, in the Gothic style of the 16th century, was damaged during World War II. 5,114 (1946).

Verneuil, Marquise de. See **Entragues, Catherine Henriette de Balzac d'.**

Vernéville (ver.nä.vël). Village in France, NW of Metz. The heights E of the village were the scene of hard fighting in the battle of Gravelotte, Aug. 18, 1870.

Vernier (ver.nä'y), **Pierre.** b. at Orans, France, c1580; d. there, Sept. 14, 1637. French mathematician, noted as the inventor of the vernier (named for him), a device for reading fractional parts of a fixed scale of measurements with accuracy. He wrote *Construction, usage, et propriétés du quadrat nouveau de mathématiques* (1631) and other works.

Vernoleninsk (vyer.nö.lyä'nyinsk). See **Nikolaev or Nikolayev.**

Vernon (vër'nön). City in S central British Columbia, Canada; apples and other fruits. Vernon is connected by rail with Vancouver, ab. 358 mi. to the W. 7,822 (1951).

Vernon. Town in N Connecticut, in Tolland County. 10,115 (1950).

Vernon (ver.nöh). Town in NW France, in the department of Eure, situated on the Seine, ab. 30 mi. SE of Rouen. The Church of Notre Dame dates from the 13th, 14th, and 15th centuries. It suffered damage in World War II. The ballistics and aerodynamics research labora-

tory of Vernon is a center for the study and development of guided missiles. 11,242 (1946).

Vernon (ver'nŏn). City in N Texas, county seat of Wilbarger County, NW of Wichita Falls; processing center for cotton, cottonseed, flour, feed, meat; manufactures of mattresses. It was established in 1880. Pop. 12,651 (1950).

Vernou, Diana (or Di). High-spirited girl with a love for manly sports, the heroine of Scott's *Rob Roy*.

Vernon, Edward. b. at Westminster, London, Nov. 12, 1684; d. at Nacton, Suffolk, England, Oct. 30, 1757. English admiral. He entered the navy in 1700, served in the War of the Spanish Succession (1701-13), and entered Parliament in 1722. He bombarded and took Portobelo in 1739, was repulsed before Cartagena in 1741, and was struck from the list of admirals in 1746 for publishing a couple of pamphlets against the admiralty.

Verny or **Vernyy** (vyer'nŭi). Former name of **Alma Ata, Vero Beach** (vir'ŏ). City in E Florida, county seat of Indian River County, on the Indian River; processing and shipping point for citrus fruit; winter resort. 4,746 (1950).

Verocchio (vā.rŏk'kyŏ), **Andrea**. See **Verrocchio** or **Verocchio, Andrea**.

Verodunum (ver.ŏ.dŭ'num). Ancient name of **Verdun**.

Verolia (ve'ryā). [Also: **Veria**, **Verria**; Turkish, **Karferieh**; ancient name, **Berea**.] Town in N Greece, in the *nomos* (department) of Thessaloniki, in Macedonia, ab. 44 mi. SW of Salonika. Here Paul and Silas preached (Acts, xvii, 10). Pop. 24,273 (1951).

Verolanuova (ve.rŏ.lā.nwŏ.vā). Town and commune in NW Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Lombardy, in the province of Brescia, between Brescia and Cremona; macaroni factory; silk manufactures. Pop. of commune, 11,078 (1936); of town, 4,604 (1936).

Veroli (ve.rŏ.lē). [Latin, **Verulæ**.] Town and commune in C Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Latium, in the province of Frosinone, ab. 50 mi. SE of Rome; agricultural trade center. During World War II the town was considerably damaged by shell-fire but, except for one church, buildings of interest to tourists were harmed only slightly. Pop. of commune, 18,258 (1936); of town, 3,205 (1936).

Veromandui (ver.ŏ.man'dŭ.i). [Also, **Viromandui**.] Ancient people of Belgic Gaul who lived on the upper Somme River in the vicinity of what is now St.-Quentin.

Verona (ve.rŏ.nā; Italian, vā.rŏ.nā). Province in NE Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Veneto. Capital, Verona; area, ab. 1,196 sq. mi.; pop. 585,893 (1936).

Verona. City and commune in NE Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Veneto, capital of the province of Verona, situated on the Adige River W of Venice. It is a railroad junction and an important center for trade in agricultural products, particularly for export to Germany and other countries N of the Alps. Industries include flour mills, cotton and woolen textiles, leather and shoe manufactures. Pop. of commune, 153,708 (1936), 186,555 (1951); of city, 84,862 (1936).

Art and Architecture. The city, which is surrounded by walls, gates, and bastions, has at its center the Piazza d'Erbe (vegetable and fruit market). In the adjoining area are many medieval and baroque buildings, such as the Casa dei Mercanti (1301) and the Palazzo Maffei (1668); nearby are the Palazzo del Comune (1193-95), Loggia del Consiglio (1476-93), and the Palazzo del Governo, a former residence of the Scaligers. The cathedral is a Romanesque basilica of the 12th century with Gothic additions, containing a painting by Titian. Verona has one of the best preserved Roman amphitheaters of Italy (still frequently used for outdoor concerts) and other Roman antiquities (theater, gates, collections in the archaeological museum). Considerable damage was sustained in World War II by structures of interest to tourists. Most serious loss was the demolition (April 25, 1945) by the Germans of all the city's bridges, including the Ponte della Pietra, which had been the oldest Roman bridge still in use, and the Ponte Scaligero, built in 1354. Many buildings were severely shaken when the bridges were blown up, or by bomb hits; a fresco by Tiepolo in the hall of the Palazzo Canossa was shattered.

History. Verona, a Celtic settlement in ancient times, became a Roman colony in 89 a.c. Here Theodorice, king of the Ostrogoths, defeated Odoacer in 49 A.D., making

Verona his residence; Alboin, king of the Lombards, took up residence here in 568. The town, a free city after 1107, was a leader in the Lombard League's struggle against Frederick I (Frederick Barbarossa); it was later ruled by the Scaliger family (1260-1387), and from 1387 to 1404 by the Visconti of Milan. From 1404 to 1797 it was part of the republic of Venice; ceded in 1797 to Austria, it was transformed into a cornerstone of the four fortresses comprising the famous Quadrilateral; it was incorporated into Italy in 1866.

Verona (ve.rŏ.nā). Borough in NE New Jersey, in Essex County; residential suburban community. 10,921 (1950).

Verona. Borough in SW Pennsylvania, in Allegheny County, near Pittsburgh. 4,325 (1950).

Verona, Congress of. Congress of representatives from the principal European governments, held at Verona, Italy (October-December, 1822), and occasioned by the disturbances in Spain and SE Europe. It was attended by the monarchs of Prussia, Austria, Russia, and the Two Sicilies and Sardinia, the Duke of Wellington, the Duke of Montmorency, and others. Metternich presided. The chief result was the armed intervention of France in Spain in 1823.

Veronese (vā.rŏ.nā'zā), **Paolo** (or **Paul**). [Original name, **Paolo Cagliari** (or **Callari**).] b. at Verona, Italy, 1528; d. at Venice, April 19, 1588. Italian painter of the Venetian school. His first considerable commissions were executed at Mantua. In 1555 he went to Venice, where he remained. His first commission here was the *Coronation of the Virgin*, and four other subjects, for the Convent of Saint Sebastian. In 1563 Titian supported his claims to the award of the decoration of the Library of Saint Mark. In 1565 Veronese went to Rome. In 1573 he was called before the Inquisition to answer a charge of blasphemy for introducing in a *Last Supper*, painted for the friars of Saint John and Saint Paul, allegedly irrelevant and purely decorative figures. He was obliged to paint out his dwarfs, German soldiers, and others, and to paint the picture as it hangs in the Academy. After the fire of 1577 he was commissioned to paint the ceiling of the council chamber in the Doges' Palace at Venice. His works include *Marriage at Cana* (Louvre), *Feast in the House of Simon* (Louvre), *Europa and the Bull* (London), *Leda and the Swan* (London), *Death of Adonis* (London), *Supper at Emmaus*, *Venice Enthroned*, *Calling of Saint Andrew*, *Presentation of the Family of Darius to Alexander*, *Saint Helena's Vision* (both the last-named in the National Gallery, London), and many others.

Veronica (ve.rŏ.nŭ'kā), **Saint**. In Christian legend, a woman of Jerusalem, said to have died at Rome, who reputedly gave to Jesus on his way to Calvary a handkerchief to wipe his brow. He took it, and upon it was miraculously left an impression of his face. She is commemorated on February 4th.

Verplanck (vēr.plangk'), **Gulian Crommelin**. b. at New York, Aug. 6, 1786; d. there, March 18, 1870. American author, politician, and lawyer. He graduated from Columbia in 1801, was admitted to the bar, and settled as a lawyer at New York. He was in 1821 appointed professor of the evidences of revealed religion and moral science in the Protestant Episcopal General Theological Seminary at New York, a position which he occupied for four years. He was a member of Congress from New York (1825-33). He published, with William C. Bryant and Robert C. Sands, an annual entitled *The Talisman* (1827-29).

Verrall (ver'al), **Arthur Woolgar**. b. at Brighton, England, Feb. 5, 1851; d. at Cambridge, England, June 18, 1912. British classical and English scholar, professor of English literature (1911-12) at Cambridge University. He published *Euripides the Rationalist* (1895), also editions and translations of various plays of Aeschylus and Euripides, and other works.

Verrazano (ver.rā.tsā'nŏ) or **Verrazzano** (ver.rāt.tsā'nŏ), **Giovanni da**. b. in Italy, c.1480; d. c.1527. Italian navigator. He left France in command of a French exploring expedition in 1523, and explored the coast of North America from North Carolina to Newfoundland in 1524, discovering New York and Narragansett bays.

Verres (ver'z), **Gaius** (or **Caius**). Put to death by Antony, 43 a.c. Roman official, praetor in 74, who, as governor of Sicily (73-74), plundered the island of

property, art treasures, and the like. He was brought to trial in 70 c., and was defended by Hortensius and prosecuted by Cicero. The trial resulted in his voluntary exile at Massalia (Marseilles). Of the six orations against Verres composed by Cicero, only the first was actually delivered.

Verria (ver'riä). See **Verolia**.

Verrill (ver'il), **Addison Emory**. b. at Greenwood, Me., Feb. 9, 1839; d. at Santa Barbara, Calif., Dec. 10, 1926. American zoologist, professor at Yale (1864-1907). He published many scientific papers, chiefly in the *American Journal of Science*.

Verrill, Alpheus Hyatt. b. at New Haven, Conn., July 23, 1871—, American naturalist, explorer, and author; son of Addison Emory Verrill. He made explorations (1889-1920) in the West Indies, Guiana, Central America, Panama, and Bermuda; invented (1902) autochrome process of photography in natural colors; rediscovered (1907) in Hispaniola the supposedly extinct insectivorous mammal *Solenodon paradoxus*; made ethnological expeditions (1916-28) to Panama, Peru, Bolivia, Chile, and Surinam (Dutch Guiana); discovered (1924-27) remains of unknown prehistoric culture in Central America; led (1928-32) explorations in Peru and Bolivia; and established (1940) experimental gardens and a natural science museum at the site of De Soto's first settlement in Florida. He is the author of adventure stories for boys and books on natural history.

Verrocchio (ver.rök'kyô), or **Verocchio** (vâ.rök'kyô), **Andrea**. [Original name, **Andrea Cioni di Michele**.] b. at Florence, Italy, 1435; d. at Venice, 1488. Italian sculptor, the most noted pupil of Donatello. He was early apprenticed to Giuliano Verrocchio, a goldsmith, from whom he took his name (*Verrocchio*, "the true eye"). He was a painter as well as a sculptor, but only one picture remains, the *Baptism of Our Lord*, in the Accademia at Florence. In 1467 he did compartments of the door of the sacristy of the *Duomo* (cathedral) at Florence for Luca della Robbia. From 1473 to 1476 (pontificate of Sixtus IV) he was at Rome. Immediately after his return to Florence in 1476, Verrocchio modeled and cast his famous little statue of David. From 1471 to 1472 he worked upon the mausoleum of Giovanni and Piero de' Medici for the sacristy of San Lorenzo. The last work upon which he was employed was the equestrian statue of Bartolommeo Colleoni (or Colone), captain-general of the Venetian forces, who died at Bergamo, leaving his silver, furniture, arms, horses, and the sum of 216,000 florins to the republic of Venice, on condition that his statue should be set up in Saint Mark's Square (Piazza di San Marco); it was really placed in the Piazza of the Scuola di San Marco. Verrocchio had nearly finished the horse when he died. The Colleoni was later finished by Leopardi, Lorenzo di Credi, Perugino, and Leonardo da Vinci were his pupils.

Verucosus (ver.û.kô'sus), **Quintus Fabius Maximus**. See **Fabius Maximus Verucosus**, **Quintus**.

Versailles (ver.sî', ver.sälz'; French, ver.sây'). City in N France, capital of the department of Seine-et-Oise, ab. 11 mi. SW of Paris. A residence of the court before the French Revolution, it retains the character of a royal city because of its famous chateau, mainly created by Louis XIV and Louis XV, and the magnificent park with the smaller buildings of the Grand Trianon and the Petit Trianon. A great part of the palace is now occupied by a museum of French history, but many of the apartments and rooms of state, among them the *Galerie des Glaces* (Hall of Mirrors), have been left as they were under Louis XVI. In the city are the Church of Notre Dame, the Cathedral of Saint Louis, transformed into a museum of the Revolution, and the Houdon Museum. Versailles was only a village before the time of Louis XIV; the main building activity took place from 1661 on. It was here that the National Assembly was established, and here that the rioting of the people forced Louis XVI and his family to go and live at Paris. The German Empire was proclaimed in the Hall of Mirrors on Jan. 18, 1871. The French government and the two chambers had their seat at Versailles from 1871 to 1879, and the Third Republic was proclaimed here on Feb. 25, 1875. Again, in the Hall of Mirrors, the peace treaty with Germany terminating

World War I was signed on June 28, 1919. Pop. 70,141 (1946).

Versailles (ver.sälz'). City in N Kentucky, county seat of Woodford County, ab. 12 mi. SE of Frankfort. It was founded in 1792, and named for Versailles, France. 2,760 (1950).

Versailles (ver.sî', -sälz'), **Preliminaries of**. Preliminaries of peace between France and Germany signed at Versailles Feb. 26, 1871, and ratified by the Treaty of Frankfurt.

Versailles, Treaty of. Treaty of peace between the Allies and Germany after World War I. It was signed on June 28, 1919, in the Galerie des Glaces (Hall of Mirrors) of the palace at Versailles. Drafted by the Paris Peace Conference, which had begun its sessions on Jan. 18, 1919, the treaty incorporated a provision for the League of Nations with the terms for peace. The treaty reflected some concessions by each of its three main architects, Wilson, Lloyd George, and Clemenceau. For Germany the treaty meant the loss of Alsace-Lorraine, the cession of all colonies, the acknowledgment of war guilt, limitation of her army to 100,000 men (with no heavy arms or aircraft), a small navy and merchant marine, the internationalization of her rivers, admission of responsibility for all civilian damages caused during the war, the loss of most of the provinces of Posen and West Prussia, and the placement of the Saar and Danzig under international administration. The treaty was ratified by Germany and all major signatories except the U.S.

Verschoor (ver.shô'r), **Anna Helena Margaretha Romein-**. See **Romein-Verschoor**, **Anna Helena Margaretha**.

Versec or **Versecz** (ver'shets). Hungarian name of **Vrsac**.

Vert (ver), **Cap**. French name of **Verde**, **Cape**.

Verte (vert), **Aiguille**. See **Aiguille Verte**.

Vertot d'Auboeuf (ver.tô dô.bêf), **Abbé René Aubert de**. b. at Châteauneuf, in Normandy, France, Nov. 25, 1655; d. at Paris, June 15, 1735. French historian. He became secretary to the Duchess of Orléans in 1703 and historiographer of the Order of Malta in 1715. He wrote *Histoire des révolutions de Portugal* (1689), *Histoire des révolutions de Suède* (1696), *Histoire des révolutions de la république romaine* (1719), and *Histoire des chevaliers de Malte* (1726).

Vertou (ver.tô). Town in W France, in the department of Loire-Inférieure, SE of Nantes. It belongs to the metropolitan region of Nantes. 7,985 (1946).

Vertumnus (ver.tum'nus). [Also, **Vortumnus**.] Ancient Etruscan deity taken over by the Romans. Little is known of him except that he came to be regarded as presiding over gardens and orchards, and was worshiped as the god of the changing seasons.

Vertus (ver.tü). [Medieval Latin, **Virtus**.] Village in the department of Marne, France, ab. 18 mi. SW of Châlons-sur-Marne; noted for its wines.

Vert-vert (ver.ver). Burlesque poem by Gresset, giving the history of a parrot, the pet of a convent.

Vert-vert. Opera by Offenbach, with words by Meilhac and Nuitter, produced at Paris in 1869.

Verulæ (ver.û.lê). Latin name of **Veroli**.

Verulamium (ver.û.lâ'mi.um). Latin name of **St. Albans**, England.

Verulam of **Verulam** (ver.û.lam, -û-), 1st Baron. A title of **Bacon**, **Francis**.

Verus (vir'us), **Lucius**. d. 169 A.D. Adopted son of the emperor Antoninus Pius, and colleague of the emperor Marcus Aurelius (161-169).

Verus, Marcus Annianus. Original name of the emperor **Marcus Aurelius**.

Verver (ver'ver), **Maggie**. Heroine of *The Golden Bowl* (1904), novel by Henry James.

Verviers (ver.vyâ). City in E Belgium, in the province of Liège, ab. 13 mi. E of Liège. It is the center of the Belgian woolen industry; there are also cotton-textile, metal, glassware, foodstuff, and other manufactures; coal mines are in the vicinity. 40,673 (1947).

Vervins (ver.vân). [Medieval Latin, **Vervinum** (ver.vi-num).] Town in the department of Aisne, France, ab. 24 mi. NE of Laon. A treaty between France and Spain

was concluded here May 2, 1598; conquests were mutually restored. Pop. ab. 3,000.

Verwey (vēr.wī'), **Albert**. b. 1865—. Dutch poet and essayist, professor of Dutch literature at Leiden University (1924-35). He was the founder and first editor of the literary monthly *De Beving* (The Movement, 1905-19), and had associations with the German poet Stefan George. Influenced by the writings of Spinoza he promoted more and more the idea of the poet as prophet and leader in life; works in this vein are *Het Blank Heelal* (The Pure Universe, 1908), *Goden en Grenzen* (Gods and Boundaries, 1920), *De Legende van de Ruimte* (The Legend of the Space, 1926), *De figuren van de Sarkofaag* (The Figures on the Sarcophagus, 1930), and *In de koorts van het Kortstondige* (In the Fever of the Momentary, 1936). He published several studies on the history of Dutch literature as well as translations of foreign poetry. English translations of his work may be found in *Flowers from a Foreign Garden*, by A. L. Snell, and *Coming After*, by A. J. Barnouw.

Verworn (fēr.vörn'), **Max**. b. at Berlin, 1863; d. 1921. German physiologist. He was noted for his investigations of the physiology of the cell, and made extensive studies in the development of lower organisms. Author of *Allgemeine Physiologie* (1895).

Vesey (vē'ī, vī'ī), **Frank Washington**. b. at Salem, Mass., Feb. 12, 1852; d. Nov. 24, 1927. American astronomer, and chief assistant for more than ten years to Samuel Pierpont Langley. He demonstrated the galaxial nature of the white nebulae, asserted the existence of gas and water vapor surrounding Mars, and invented an instrument for the measurements of the intensities of Fraunhofer lines in the solar spectrum.

Vesey, Jones. b. at Salem, Mass., Aug. 28, 1813; d. there, May 8, 1880. American poet and essayist. He graduated (1836) from Harvard and became a Unitarian minister, but preached only occasionally. His religious sonnets, according to his claim, were written after he had seen visions of the Holy Ghost. Author of *Essays and Poems* (1839), *Poems* (1883), and *Poems and Essays* (1886; edited by James Freeman Clarke).

Véry (vā.rē), **Pierre**. b. Nov. 17, 1900—. French novelist, specializing in mystery stories and fantasies. Author of *Pont-Egaré* (1929), *Le Meneur de jeu* (1934), *L'Assassin du Père Noël* (1934), *Goupi-Mains Rouges* (1937), and others. Best known in America for the film of *Goupi-Mains Rouges*, he is credited in France with having raised the detective tale to the status of serious literature.

Very Hard Cash. Novel by Charles Reade, published serially in 1863 as *Hard Cash*.

Very Woman, or the Prince of Tarent, A. Comedy printed in 1655 as the work of Philip Massinger. It was probably written by Fletcher and revised by Massinger.

Vesaas (vā.sās), **Tarjel**. b. at Vinje, Norway, Aug. 20, 1897—. Norwegian novelist. His deep but concise depiction of folk psychology, often in symbolic form, was fully appreciated only after he published his story of the resistance movement, *Huset i Mørkret* (House in Darkness, 1945).

Vesalius (vē.sā'li.us), **Andreas**. b. at Brussels, Dec. 31, 1514; d. in a shipwreck on the island of Zante, Oct. 15, 1564. Belgian anatomist, physician to the emperor Charles V, and after his abdication, to Philip II. He lived chiefly at Madrid, and was condemned to death by the Inquisition. His sentence was commuted by the king to a pilgrimage to the Holy Sepulcher, but he died in a shipwreck on his return. His chief work is *De corporis humani fabrica libri septem*.

Vesci (vē'sī), 1st Baron. A title of Clifford, Henry de (c1455-1523).

Vesci, 2nd Baron. A title of Clifford, Henry de (1493-1542).

Vesey (vē'zī), **Elizabeth**. b. c1715; d. near London, 1791. Irish lady of literary tastes, remembered as a leader of the London "Bluestocking" circle. Her chief ambition, to bring leading society and literary personalities to her drawing room, was realized before 1770. Until 1784 her famous parties, held on alternate Tuesdays, were attended by Samuel Johnson and other celebrated members of Johnson's group. She began (1786) to fail mentally, and by February, 1789, was in a state

of imbecility. Hannah More alluded to her the poem, *Conversation*, beginning, "Vesey, of verse the judge and friend."

Vesey, William. b. at Braintree, Mass., Aug. 10, 1674; d. July 11, 1746. American clergyman. Graduated (1693) from Harvard College, he was ordained a priest in 1697, and served (1697-1746) as rector of Trinity Church at New York (both Vesey and Rector streets are named after him).

Vésinet (vā.zē.ne), **Le**. See **Le Vésinet**.

Vesontio (vē.son'shiō). Latin name of **Besançon**.

Vesoul (vē.zōl). Town in E France, capital of the department of Haute-Saône, situated on the Durceon River, a tributary of the Saône River, N of Besançon: trade in wine, grain, and hides. The Church of Saint Georges dates from 1745. Nearby is the hill of La Motte, with a chapel of the Holy Virgin which was gravely damaged in World War II, 11,825 (1946).

Vespasian (vē.spā'zhan). [Full Latin name, **Titus Flavius Sabinus Vespasianus**.] b. near Reate, Italy, Nov. 17, 9 A.D.; d. June 24, 79 A.D. Roman emperor (69-79). He was of humble origin, but rose to distinction in the army, and became consul in 51. He was afterward governor of Africa, and in 67 was appointed commander in chief against the insurgent Jews. He was proclaimed emperor in 69. His general Antonius Primus overthrew Vitellius in the same year, and Vespasian arrived at Rome in 70, leaving his son Titus to continue the Jewish war. The chief events of his reign were the destruction of Jerusalem by Titus (70), the victories of Agricola in Britain, and the suppression (70) of the revolting Batavians under Civilis. He restored discipline in the army and order in the finances, and expended large sums on public works, including the Colosseum (which, however, he did not live to finish).

Vesper (vē'spēr), **Will**. b. at Barmen, Germany, Oct. 11, 1882—. German literary figure whose chief works have been anthologies and adaptations of the work of others. He edited the anthologies *Ernte aus acht Jahrhunderten deutscher Lyrik* (1906) and *Aus tausend Jahren, deutsche Balladen und Kriegslieder* (1912), and the hymnal *Der deutsche Psalter, geistliche Dichtungen* (1913). His modern versions and translations include *Simplicissimus*, *Landstörzerin Courasche*, *Schellmuffsky*, *Don Quichote*, *Dyl Uhlenpiegel*, *Robinson Crusoe*, *Gullivers Reisen*, *Münchenhausen*, *Tacitus's Germania*, *Hartmann von Aue's Armer Heinrich*, and Luther's poems. He brought out popular editions of Goethe, Eichendorff, Hölderlin, Mörike, and Jean Paul. He wrote versions of *Tristan und Isolde* (1908), *Parzifal* (1911), *Gudrun* (1922), *Nibelungen* (1921), and *Reineke der Fuchs* (1926). The most important items from his seven volumes of published original poems are found in the collection *Kranz des Lebens* (1934), the best of his numerous stories are gathered in *Geschichten von Liebe, Traum und Tod* (1937). He has written several novels, the humorous stories *Sam in Schnabelweite* (1931) and *Der entfesselte Säugling* (1935), and the comedy *Wer? Wen?* (1927) after an Italian novella.

Vespri Sicilliani (vē'sprē sī.chē.lyā'ne), **I**. Italian title of *Vêpres Siciliennes*, **Les**.

Vespucci (vē.spō'chē; Italian, vās.pōt'chē), **Amerigo**. [Latinized, **Americus Vespucius**.] b. at Florence, Italy, c1451; d. at Seville, Spain, Feb. 22, 1512. Italian navigator; son of Nastagio Vespucci, a notary of Florence. He received his education from his uncle, a Dominican friar, and became a clerk in the commercial house of the Medici family. He was sent to Spain by his employers about 1490 and so on years after appears to have entered the service of the commercial house of Juanoto Berardi at Seville, of which he became a member in 1495. This house fitted out Columbus's second expedition (1493), and it has been suggested that Vespucci may have accompanied Columbus's first or second expedition, although the supposition is unsupported by any proof. Vespucci himself claims to have accompanied at least four expeditions to the New World. Two of these sailed from Spain by order of King Ferdinand in May, 1497, and May, 1499, respectively; the other two were dispatched from Portugal by King Emanuel in May, 1501, and June, 1503. The first expedition, in which he would appear to have

held the post of astronomer, left Cádiz May 10 or 20, 1497, and after touching at the Canaries came "at the end of twenty-seven days upon a coast which we thought to be that of a continent." If this expedition is authentic, Vespucci reached the continent of America a week or two earlier than the Cabots and about 14 months earlier than Columbus. His account of these expeditions was contained in a diary said to have been written after his fourth voyage, and entitled *Le Quattro Giornate*, no portion of which is extant. He also wrote several letters to his former schoolfellow Soderini, gonfalonier of Florence, one of which remains in a Latin translation printed at St.-Dié in 1507. The German geographer Martin Waldseemüller (Hylacomylus), who made use of this letter in his *Cosmographie Introductio*, published at St.-Dié in the same year, was the first to suggest the name America for the new continent, in honor of Amerigo Vespucci.

Vesque von Püttlingen (vesk' fon püt'ling'en), **Johann**. [Pseudonym, **J. Hoven**.] b. at Opole, in Silesia, July 23, 1803; d. at Vienna, Oct. 29, 1883. Austrian operatic composer. His operas include *Donna del Lago* (1830), *Turandot* (1838), *Jeanne d'Arc* (1840), *Der Liebeszauber* (1845), *Der lustige Rath* (1852), and *Lips Tellian* (1854); composer also of piano pieces, songs, and string quartets.

Vesta (ves'ta). Hearth goddess of the ancient Romans, equivalent to the Greek Hestia. She presided over both the private family hearth or altar, and the central altar of the city, the tribe, or the state. She was worshiped along with the Penates at every meal, when the family assembled round the altar or hearth, which was in the center of the house. Aeneas was said to have carried the sacred fire (her symbol) from Troy, and to have brought it to Italy, and it was preserved at Rome by the state in the sanctuary of the goddess which stood in the Forum. There was no image of Vesta; she was represented entirely by the fire. This fire was watched by six virgins, called "vestals," who prevented it from going out. If it did, it was rekindled by friction. Her festival, the Vestalia, was observed June 9-15, during which time her sanctuary was cleaned.

Vesta. Asteroid (No. 4) discovered by Olbers at Bremen, March 29, 1807.

Vest-Agder (vest'äg'dér). [Former name, **Lister og Mandal**.] **Fylke** (county) in S Norway, bordering on the Skagerrak in the S and bounded by the **fylke** (counties) of Rogaland and Aust-Agder. Capital, Kristiansand; area, 2,815 sq. mi.; pop. 93,980 (1946).

Vestal (ves'tal). Unincorporated community in S New York, in Broome County, on the S bank of the Susquehanna River, opposite Endicott. 4,212 (1950).

Vestale (ves.tá'lá), **La**. Opera in three acts by Gasparo Spontini, with a libretto by Étienne de Jouy, first performed at the Paris Opéra on Dec. 15, 1807.

Vestalia (ves.tá'li.a). See under **Vesta**.

Vestdijk (vest'dik), **Simon**. b. 1898—. Dutch author and physician. His novels include *Terug tot Ina Damman* (Back to Ina Damman, 1934), *Meneer Visser's Hellewaert* (Mr. Fisher's Way to Hell, 1936), *Het vijfde zegel* (The Fifth Seal, 1937; a life of El Greco), *De nadagen van Pilatus* (Pilatus's After Life, 1938), and *De Vuuraanbidders* (The Fire-Worshippers, 1947; based on the Dutch war of independence). English translations of parts of his work may be found in *Harvest of the Lowlands*, by Jan Greshoff.

Vesterålen (ves'tér.á.len). Group of islands off the NW coast of Norway, in the Norwegian Sea, N of the Lofoten group. The chief islands are Andøy, Hadseløy, Hinnøy, and Langøy. Area, ab. 665 sq. mi.; pop. 27,800 (1946).

Vestfold (vest'fól). [Former name, **Jarlsberg og Larvik**.] **Fylke** (county) in SE Norway, bordering on the Skagerrak in the S, and bounded by the **fylke** (counties) of Telemark and Buskerud. Capital, Tønsberg; area, 903 sq. mi.; pop. 147,555 (1946).

Vestini (ves.tí'ni). Ancient people of C Italy, living E of the Sabines, and probably of Sabine affinities. The Vestini became allied with the Romans c300 a.c., and joined the Marsi in the Social War. They were subjugated by the Romans in 295 a.c.

Vestris (ves'tris), **Madame**. See **Mathews, Lucia Elizabeth**.

Vestrogothia (ves.trō.goth'i.a), **Prince Oskar Carl Wilhelm**, Duke of. Full name of **Carl**, Prince.

Vesulus (ves'ū.lus). Ancient name of **Monte Viso**.

Vesuna (vē.sō'na) or **Vesunna** (-sun'a). Ancient name of **Périgieux**.

Vesuvius (vē.sō'vi.us), **Battle of**. Victory gained near Mount Vesuvius, c340 a.c., by the Romans under Manlius Torquatus and Decius Mus over the Latin League.

Vesuvius, Mount. [Italian, **Monte Vesuvio** (vā.zō'-vyō).] The only active volcano on the mainland of Europe, and unquestionably the best-known one in the world, situated on the Bay of Naples, Italy, ab. 9 mi. SE of Naples. It has two summits, the volcano proper (ab. 4,200 ft. high), and Monte Somma to the N (3,730 ft.). It is now reached by a funicular railway. It was regarded in ancient times as extinct. Severe earthquake shocks occurred in 63 A.D., and the first recorded eruption took place in 79, destroying Pompeii, Herculaneum, and Stabiae. The most destructive eruption since that time happened on Dec. 16, 1631. Others, more or less notable, took place in 203, 472, 512, 685, 1139, 1707, 1779, 1794, 1822, 1855, 1872, 1906, and 1944.

Veszprém (ves'prēm). [Also: **Veszprim** (ves'prēm); German, **Weissbrunn**.] Town in W central Hungary, situated N of Lake Balaton and ab. 63 mi. SW of Budapest. Formerly a place of coronation of Hungarian royalty, it has a cathedral and a notable chapel from the 13th century (the latter is named after a queen of Hungary). The cathedral college was renowned during the Middle Ages. In the 15th, 16th and 17th centuries, the town was much contested between the German emperors of the house of Hapsburg and the Turks, 18,228 (1948).

Veta Madre (vā'tā mā'hē; Spanish, **bā'**). Silver lode, or system of lodes, near Guanajuato, Mexico. It is ab. 8 mi. long. It was discovered in 1558, and Humboldt calculated that, up to 1800, it had yielded one fifth of the silver then current in the world. It has been worked to a great depth.

Vetancour or **Vetancur** or **Vetancurt** (bā.tāng.kōr'), **Agustín de**. See **Betancourt, Agustín de**.

Vetera Castra (vet'ē.rā kas'tra). Latin name of **Xanten**.

Veterans Administration. [Called the **VA**.] U.S. government agency established on July 21, 1930, for the purpose of administering the national government's program of veterans' benefits and relief. It consolidated the activities of the Pension Bureau, the National Home, and the Veterans Bureau. It administers veterans' homes and hospitals and maintains regional offices for carrying out laws relating to pensions, education, loans, vocational training, insurance, and relief.

Veterans Bureau. U.S. government agency established in 1921 for the purpose of centralizing the administration of various veterans' affairs, including insurance, compensation, and occupational therapy. An investigation of the operations of the bureau under the Harding administration disclosed waste and some official misconduct in the handling of funds and contracts. The functions of the Veterans Bureau were absorbed by the Veterans Administration on July 21, 1930.

Veterans of Foreign Wars of the United States. [Called the **VFW**.] National society organized in 1913 which is composed of honorably discharged veterans who have served abroad with the U.S. armed forces in foreign wars. One of the largest veterans' organizations in the U.S., it maintains headquarters at Kansas City, Mo., and has approximately 8,500 local posts. It has been active in securing legislation for ex-service men's benefits.

Veterans Village. Unincorporated community in Oklahoma, in Payne County, NW of Stillwater. It has developed since World War II to house the families of students, many of whom are veterans. 3,555 (1950).

Veto Bill. See **Parliament Act**.

Verter (vet'ér), **Lake**. See **Vättern, Lake**.

Vetlerli (fet'ér.lē), **Friedrich**. b. in the canton of Thurgau, Switzerland, Aug. 15, 1822; d. May 21, 1882. Swiss inventor, director of the manufacture of firearms at Neuchâtel. His magazine gun was adopted by Switzerland in 1868 and by Italy in 1870.

Veillot (vē.yō), **Louis**. b. at Boyennes, Loiret, France, Oct. 11, 1813; d. at Paris, April 7, 1883. French journalist and publicist; leader of the French Ultramontanes. He was editor of the Paris *Univers*, and wrote various polemical and other works.

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pîne; not, nôte, môve, nôr; up, lûte, pûll; ʔn, then; d, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

Veules-les-Roses (vè.là.rôz). Village in NW France, in the department of Seine-Inférieure, situated between high cliffs on the English Channel, ab. 15 mi. W of Dieppe; popular seaside resort. It suffered damage in World War II, 608 (1946).

Veurne (vèr'nè). Flemish name of **Furnes**.

Veuster (vès.ter), **Joseph de**. Original name of Father **Damien**.

Veuve (vè.v), **La**. Comedy by Pierre Corneille, produced in 1631 or 1632.

Vevey (vè.và). [Also: **Vevay**; German, **Vivis**; Latin, **Viviscus**.] Town in SW Switzerland, in the canton of Vaud, situated on Lake Geneva SE of Lausanne. It has manufactures of cigars, chocolate, and children's food. 12,598 (1941).

Vexin (vek.sah). Region and former territory in N France, NW of Paris. It was included partly in Normandy (the Norman Vexin) and partly in Île-de-France (the French Vexin). Norman Vexin now forms part of the departments of Eure and Seine-Inférieure; its capital was Gisors. French Vexin forms part of the departments of Oise and Seine-et-Oise; its capital was Pontoise.

Veygoux (vè.gò), **Louis Charles Antoine Desaix de**. See **Desaix de Veygoux**. **Louis Charles Antoine**.

Vézelay (vè.zè.là). [Medieval Latin, **Vezeliacus** (vez.e.l'i.a.kus), **Vizeliacus**.] Town in C France, in the department of Yonne, ab. 25 mi. SE of Auxerre: noted for its abbey, founded in the 9th century. The Church of Sainte Madeleine is one of the largest monastic church buildings in France. Saint Bernard preached the second Crusade here in 1140, and it was the rendezvous of Richard I of England (Richard the Lion-Hearted) and Philip Augustus before starting for the third Crusade. 1,532 (1946).

Vézère (vè.zer). River in France which joins the Dordogne ab. 23 mi. SE of Périgueux. Length, ab. 120 mi.

VFW. See **Veterans of Foreign Wars of the United States**.

Via Aemilia (v'ia è.mil'i.a). [English, **Aemilian Way**.] Important ancient Roman highway, the earliest in N Italy, connecting **Placentia** (modern **Piacenza**) and **Ariminum** (Rimini), where it met the **Flaminian Way**. Later branches extended from Rimini to Bologna, and thence to Aquileia, and from **Piacenza** to Pavia, and the main road was extended from **Piacenza** to Milan and **Aosta**. The original highway was built by Marcus **Aemilius Lepidus** in 187 B.C., and is still in use.

Via Appia (ap'i.a). Latin name of the **Appian Way**.

Via Aurelia (òrè.l'i.a). [English, **Aurelian Way**.] One of the chief ancient Roman highways. It was built toward the close of the republic, and extended from Rome, for the most part along the coast, to Pisa, where it was continued along the Ligurian shore to the Maritime Alps, and by Augustus was carried into Gaul. There are considerable remains of the road, notably along the Italian and French Riviera.

Via Cassia (kash'i.a, kas'-). [English, **Cassian Way**.] Ancient Roman highway which extended from Rome through Etruria to Arretium (modern Arezzo), and thence to Florence and Lucca. It was in existence before the end of the republic, but the time of its construction is unknown.

Via Clodia (klò'di.a). [English, **Clodian Way**.] Ancient Roman highway of the time of the republic, extending through Etruria on a line about parallel with the **Via Cassia**. It was a branch of the **Via Cassia**, which it left ab. 10 mi. from Rome, where its pavement still exists.

Via Crucis (krò'sis). Romance by Francis Marion Crawford, published in 1898.

Viadana (vyà.dà.nà). Town and commune in N Italy, in the **compartimento** (region) of Lombardy, in the province of Mantova, situated on the Po River between Parma and Mantua; agricultural markets. Pop. of commune, 18,165 (1936); of town, 4,755 (1936).

Viadana, Lodovico. [Original surname, **Grossi**.] b. at Viadana, Italy, c1564; d. at Gualtieri, Italy, May 2, 1645. Italian composer, notably of the *Cento concerti ecclesiastici* a 1, a 2, a 3, e a 4 voci, con il basso continuo per sonar nell'organo (1602), the first publication using the "basso continuo." He also composed madrigals, psalms, and masses.

Via Dolorosa (v'ia dol.ò.rò'sa). Name given by Christians to the road from the Mount of Olives to Golgotha.

Viadua (vi.ad'ù.a) or **Viadus** (vi.ad'us). Latin names of the **Oder**.

Via Egnatia (v'ia eg.nà'shi.a). Important ancient Roman military road, running from the coast of the Adriatic at Dyrrhachium (modern Durrës) through Illyria and Macedonia to Thessalonica (Salonica), and thence by Philippi through Thrace to Cypselia (Ipsala), near what is now Edirne. The date of its construction is unknown. Its length was 534 Roman miles. There are abundant remains of the road, especially near Salonika.

Via Flaminia (fla.min'i.a). Latin name of the **Flaminian Way**.

Via Latina (la.ti'na). [English, **Latin Way**.] One of the great highways leaving ancient Rome. It ran to Casilinum (near Capua), where it united with the **Appian Way**. A branch was later carried from Teanum to Beneventum. Both the **Via Latina** and the **Appian Way** left Rome by the **Porta Capena**. The **Via Latina** undoubtedly existed as a road for a long period before it was regularly constructed and paved. The invading forces of both Pyrrhus and Hannibal followed its course.

Via Mala (vè'à mál'a). Picturesque portion of the road leading up the valley of the Hintere Rhein River, in the canton of Graubünden, Switzerland. It traverses a deep and narrow chasm, the **Verlorenes Loch**.

Viana (vyà'nà; Spanish, **byà'n**). **Javier de**. b. 1872; d. 1926. Uruguayan short-story writer, identified with the regionalism of the so-called **Criollismo** movement in Spanish-American literature. Author of *Yuyos* (1912), *Leña seca* (1913), and *Guri y otras novelas* (1916).

Viana do Castelo (vyu'na dò kash.te'lò). District in N Portugal, in the province of Minho. Capital, **Viana do Castelo**; area, ab. 814 sq. mi.; pop. 275,969 (1950).

Viana do Castelo. Town and **concelho** (commune) in N Portugal, in the province of Minho, capital of the district of **Viana do Castelo**, NW of Oporto; seaport; fisheries; lace manufactures; agricultural trade. The municipal palace dates from the 15th century, and the castle from the 16th and 17th centuries. Pop. of **concelho**, 62,700 (1940); of town, 11,819 (1940).

Vianney (vyà'nè), **Saint Jean Baptiste Marie**. [Called the **Curé d'Ars**.] b. at Dardilly, near Lyons, France, May 8, 1786; d. at Ars, France, Aug. 4, 1859. French Roman Catholic priest. After considerable difficulty with seminary studies, he was ordained priest in 1815 at Grenoble, and assigned to **Écully**. He became parish priest of **Ars**, in the diocese of Belley, in 1818, promoted a religious revival in the area, established several charitable works, and became famous as a guide of souls. Persons came to **Ars** from all parts of the world for advice, to the number of 20,000 or more a year. He was canonized in 1925 and declared patron of parish priests in 1929.

Via Ostiensis (v'ia ò.sti.en'sis). [English, **Ostian Way**.] Ancient highway from Rome to Ostia. It followed the left bank of the Tiber, cutting across the larger bends of the river.

Via Portuensis (pòr.tù.en'sis). Ancient highway from Rome to the new imperial seaport **Portus Traiani** (modern Civitavecchia). Its course, which can still be followed, is along the right bank of the Tiber.

Via Praenestina (pren.ès.ti'na). [English, **Praenestine Way**.] Very ancient highway from Rome to **Praeneste** (modern Palestrina), whence it was continued to join the **Via Latina** at **Anagnina** (Anagni).

Viardot (vyàr.dò), **Louis**. b. at Dijon, France, July 31, 1800; d. at Paris, May 5, 1883. French author. He studied law at Paris, became a journalist, and was manager (1838-41) of the *Théâtre Italien*. With George Sand and Pierre Leroux he founded in 1841 the *Revue Indépendante*. Author of *Histoire des Arabes et des Maures d'Espagne* (1851).

Viardot-Garcia (vyàr.dò.gàr.thè'à), **Michelle Ferdinande Pauline**. b. at Paris, July 18, 1821; d. there, May 18, 1910. French opera singer and actress; daughter of Manuel Garcia, sister of Malibran, and wife of Louis Viardot. Her voice was a mezzo-soprano. She was a pupil of her mother and of Liszt (for the piano) and made her first appearance as a singer at Brussels in 1837. In 1849 she created the part of *Fidès* in Meyerbeer's *Prophète*, which she sang more than 200 times in all the great cities of Europe. Among her other roles were *Rachel* (*La Juive*), *Orphée* in Gluck's opera of that name (the part

was restored to the contralto register, for which it was written, by Berlioz), Alceste, Desdemona, Norma, Cenerentola, Romeo, Lucia, Azucena, Zerlina, and many others. Sheret red from the operatic stage in 1863, and later sang only in concerts. From 1871 on she lived at Paris and gave her time to teaching. She published songs and other works.

Viareggio (vyá.rád'jō). Town and commune in C Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Tuscany, in the province of Lucca, situated on the Mediterranean Sea ab. 14 mi. NW of Pisa: a popular and fashionable seaside resort. The English poet Shelley drowned near here in 1822. Pop. of commune, 35,594 (1936); of town, 30,384 (1936).

Via Sacra (vī'á sá'kra). [English, Sacred Way.] First street of ancient Rome to be established on the low ground beneath the hills. It had its name either because on its line, according to tradition, Romulus made his treaty with the Sabine chief Tatius, or because on it lay several of the oldest and most revered sanctuaries of Rome. It began at the E end of the Forum Romanum, and ran along the S side of the Forum, past the Basilica Julia and the Temple of Castor and Pollux; then it turned at right angles and crossed the Forum, and turned again to skirt the N side of the Temple of Julius Caesar. It continued in front of the Temple of Antoninus and Faustina and the Basilica of Constantine to the Arch of Titus. Under the empire it was extended hence past the Colosseum to a point on the Esquiline Hill. The lava pavement of the Via Sacra, as it now exists, is almost all late in date; and it is probable that the course of the street was slightly altered from time to time to meet architectural exigencies.

Via Salaria (sa.lá'ri.a). [English, Salarian Way.] One of the most celebrated of ancient Roman highways. It ran from Rome up the Tiber valley to Reate (modern Rieti), then crossed the Apennines and went past Asculum Picenum (Ascoli Piceno) to the Adriatic. Here it branched, one road running N to Ancona and the other S to Adria. The date of this highway is unknown; it is undoubtedly very old, and existed as a route long before it was built as a public work.

Viatica (vyát'ka). Former name of Kirov; see also *Vyatka*.

Viator (vī'á.tōr), Saint. [French, *Viateur* (vī'á.tōr).] b. c.360; d. 389. French religious figure, confessor and lecturer of the cathedral at Lyons. He fled to Egypt with Saint Justus, where they lived in seclusion for several years. The Clerics of Saint Viator (called Viatiorians), founded in 1829, at Vourles near Lyons, take their name from him.

Viau (vyō), **Théophile de**. b. near Agen, France, 1590; d. at Paris, 1626. French poet. He wrote the tragedy *Pyrame et Thisbé* (1617), and for his part in the authorship of *Parnasse Satirique* (1622) was condemned to death. His sentence was commuted to banishment. His complete works were published in 1856.

Viaud (vyō), **Dr. André**. A pseudonym used by Auriol, Vincent, as a member of the French Resistance in World War II.

Viaud, Louis Marie Julien. Original name of Loti, Pierre.

Via Valeria (vī'á val'ri'á). [English, Valerian Way.] One of the principal highways of ancient Rome. It continued a road which led from Rome to Tibur (modern Tivoli) to Lake Fucinus (Fucino) and the Marsic territory, and was afterward extended to the Adriatic at the mouth of the Aternus (Aterno). The time of its construction as far as Lake Fucinus is unknown; its continuation through the Apennines and in the Aternus valley was built by Claudius. Many portions of the roadway survive.

Via Vicinalis (vis.i.nā'lis). Latin name of the Vicinal Way.

Vibert (vē'ber), **Jehan Georges**. b. at Paris, Sept. 30, 1840; d. there, July 27, 1902. French genre painter and writer. Among his works are *Entry of Bull-Fighters*, *Cogelin as Mascarielle*, *Grasshopper and Ant*, *Monseigneur's Antechamber*, *The Despair of Polichinelle*, *The Arrival*, *The Apotheosis of M. Thiers*, *Committee on Moral Books* (New York), and *Theological Discussion* (New York); many others are in the U.S. In 1879-80 he exhibited only in the exhibitions of the French Watercolor Society, of which he was one of the founders. He

wrote a number of short plays, monologues, and other works, and also published *La Science de la peinture* (1891).

Viborg (vē'bōr). Amt (county) of Denmark, in N Jutland, bounded by the amt (counties) of Aalborg, Randers, Aarhus, and Ringkøbing and the Lim Fjord. Capital, Viborg; area, 1,180 sq. mi.; pop. 151,555 (1945).

Viborg. Town in Denmark, in N Jutland, the capital of the amt (county) of Viborg, NW of Aarhus. It has textile and machine factories, dairies, and an agricultural trade. Its port is Hjarbæk on the Lim Fjord. The cathedral, founded 1130, rebuilt in the 19th century, is a granite structure. Originally a pagan place of sacrifice, Viborg was until 1340 the place where the election of the kings of Denmark took place. 20,084 (1945).

Viborg (vē'bōry'). Swedish name of Viipuri; see also *Vyborg*.

Vibo Valentia (vē'bō val'en.tyā). [Also: *Monteleone di Calabria*; ancient name, *Hipponium*.] Town and commune in S Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Calabria, in the province of Catanzaro, situated S of the Gulf of Sant' Eufemia, SW of Catanzaro: agricultural trade center. Pop. of commune, 17,779 (1936); of town, 10,073 (1936).

Vicálvaro (vē'kāl.vā.rō; Spanish, *bē.kāl'vā.rō*). Town in C Spain, in the province of Madrid: an eastern suburb of Madrid. 21,182 (1940).

Vicar of Bray (brā). See under *Bray*, England.

Vicar of Wakefield (wāk'fēld), **The**. Novel by Oliver Goldsmith, published in 1766. It has appeared in numerous editions and in several dramatizations.

Vicar's Daughter, **The**. Novel by E. H. Young, published in 1928. It is the story of a vicar unjustly suspected of being the father of a young woman in his household.

Vicchio (vē'k'kyō). Town and commune in C Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Tuscany, in the province of Firenze, situated in the Apennines NE of Florence: agricultural commune. Pop. of commune, 11,551 (1936); of town, 1,644 (1936).

Viconia (vis.e.nō'ni.a). A medieval Latin name of the *Vilaïne*.

Vicente (vē.sān'te), **Gil**. b. c.1465; d. c.1537. Portuguese poet and playwright, who created Portuguese dramatic literature with his *autos*, comedies, tragicomedies, and farces. His first plays, and some of the works in other genres, were written in Spanish. Among his best-known works in Portuguese were *Aulo da alma* (1508), *Barca do Inferno* (1517), and *Aulo da feira* (1527). The first edition of his works was published by his sons in 1562.

Vicente López (vē.sen'tā lō'pēs; Spanish, *bē*). City in E Argentina, in Buenos Aires province: a northwestern residential suburb of Buenos Aires. 149,958 (1947).

Vicentino (vē.chen.tē'nō), **Nicola**. b. at Vicenza, Italy, c.1511; d. 1572. Italian composer and music theorist. In his madrigals he sought to recapture Greek modes, and invented the archiorgano, an instrument with six keyboards, to further his system.

Vicenza (vē.chen'tsā). Province in NE Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Veneto. Capital, Vicenza; area, ab. 1,051 sq. mi.; pop. 559,375 (1936).

Vicenza. [Latin: *Vicetia*; in the Middle Ages, *Vicientia* (vi.sen'shi.a, -sha).] City and commune in NE Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Veneto, the capital of the province of Vicenza, ab. 40 mi. NW of Venice: trade center for agricultural products; manufactures of silk and woolen textiles, gold and silver articles. Pop. of commune, 69,379 (1936); of city, 48,196 (1936).

Art and Architecture. The cathedral, started in the 12th century, has a Gothic façade of 1467; other medieval churches are Santa Corona and San Lorenzo; the bell tower was built in the 13th century on a Roman foundation. However, Vicenza's chief fame rests on the Renaissance buildings by Palladio and other masters of the period. Outstanding is the 16th-century Basilica Palladiana, but the Palazzo del Monte di Pietà, da Schio, Pigafetto, Trissino, Thiene, Barbaran, and Colleoni, the Loggia del Capitano, and others, mainly of the 15th, 16th, and 17th centuries, are also noteworthy. In the vicinity are the 15th-century Basilica di Monte Berico, a place of pilgrimage, and the Villa Valmarana, built in 1669 according to designs by Palladio, containing murals by Tiepolo. Vicenza was heavily damaged in World War

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, n.ê, hêr; pin, pîne; not, nôte, nôve, nôr; up, lûte, pûll; тн, then; d, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

II. The cathedral was almost entirely ruined, and many paintings were lost, in luding frescoes by Montagna and d'Altoso. Other churches were badly hit, in luding San Filippo Neri, San Gaetano, and Santa Maria della Scala: Santa Corona and San Lorenzo escaped all but slight damage. The roof of the Basilica Palladiana was destroyed; serious damage was also done to the Palazzo Collei (including Tiepolo frescoes), Cordellina (frescoes by Cignaroli lost), del Governo, da Schio, Thiene, and Trissino, and the Villa Valmarana.

Vicenza, Duke of. A title of Caulaincourt, Marquis Armand Augustin Louis de.

Vicetia (vī.sē'shi.ə, -sha). Latin name of Vicenza, city.

Vich (vēk). [Also: Vigue; ancient name, AUSA; later AUSAONA.] Town in NE Spain, in the province of Barcelona, ab. 38 mi. N of Barcelona: textile, hat, and paper manufactures. The cathedral, of the 11th century, was remodeled in the baroque style in 1780. Pop. 15,516 (1940).

Vichada (vē.chā'thā; Spanish, bē-). Commissary in E Colombia. Capital, Puerto Carreño; area, 39,764 sq. mi.; pop. 9,200 (est. 1950).

Vichy (vē'shi, vish'i; French, vē.shē). [Also: Vichy-les-Bains (-lā.bān); Latin, Aquae Calidae, meaning "Hot Springs."] Town in C France, in the department of Allier, situated on the Allier River ab. 32 mi. SE of Moulins. It is a health resort of world-wide reputation. During the German occupation from 1940 to 1944, the government of Marshal Pétain had its seat here. 29,391 (1946).

Vichy-Chamond (vē.shē.shān.rōn), Marie de. See Deffand, Marquise du.

Vicinal Way (vis'nal). [Latin, Via Vicinalis.] Old Roman road by which produce was brought from the farms of Essex to London. At first it left the city with Ermine Street at Bishopsgate, later at Aldgate when Bow Bridge was built. From Bishopsgate it ran E to what is now Romford in Essex, to what is now Chelmsford and to Camulodunum (now Colchester). The road crossed the Stour at what is now Stratford, and thence ran near Woodbridge to what is now Dunwich, on the coast, and terminated near Norwich. From Norwich a direct road ran to Cambridge.

Vicksburg (viks'bērg). [Called the "Hill City."] City in SW Mississippi, county seat of Warren County, at the confluence of the Mississippi and Yazoo rivers: processing and manufacturing center for cotton; shipping point for cotton, lumber, and cattle. A major strategic objective during the Civil War, it was captured by Union troops under General Ulysses S. Grant on July 4, 1863. Pop. 27,948 (1950).

Vico (vē'kō), Francesco de. b. at Macerata, Italy, 1805; d. 1848. Italian astronomer. He made observations of Venus and of Saturn's rings, and discovered several comets.

Vico, Giovanni Battista. b. at Naples, Italy, 1668; d. Jan. 21, 1744. Italian philosopher and jurist, professor of rhetoric at Naples and historiographer royal. His chief works are *De antiquissimis Italorum sapientia* (1710), *De universi juris uno principio et fine uno* (1720), and *Principii d'una scienza nuova* . . . (1725). He was the first philosopher of history to envisage a cyclical recurrence of evolutionary stages in human development, and to see a connection between artistic expression and the emotional and intellectual achievements of mankind as a whole.

Vico Equense (vē'kō ē.kven'sē). Town and commune in S Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Campania, in the province of Napoli, situated on the Gulf of Naples between Castellammare di Stabia and Sorrento: agricultural commune. Pop. of commune, 12,665 (1936); of town, 2,756 (1936).

Vicomte de Bragelonne (vē.kōnt de brāzh.lon). Le. See Dix Ans Plus Tard ou le Vicomte de Bragelonne.

Vicq d'Azyr (vēk dā.zēr), Félix. b. 1748; d. 1794. French comparative anatomist and physiologist.

Victor I (vik'tor), Saint. b. in Africa; d. 199. Pope from 189 to 199. He excommunicated the Monarchian Theodotus.

Victor II. [Original name, Gebhard.] b. in Germany, c1018; d. at Arezzo, Italy, July 28, 1057. Pope from 1055

to 1057. He endeavored to suppress simony and the marriage of priests.

Victor III. [Name as abbot, Desiderius; original name, Daferius or Daufar.] b. at Benevento, Italy, 1026 or 1027; d. at Rome, Sept. 16, 1087. Pope from 1086 to 1087. He was earlier abbot of Monte Cassino.

Victor IV. [Original name, Gregorio Conti.] Antipope, chosen in 1138 in opposition to Innocent II. Two months after claiming the papacy he submitted to the rightful Pope, Innocent II.

Victor IV. [Original name, Octavius.] b. at Montecelio, Italy; d. at Lucca, Italy, April 20, 1164. Antipope (1159-1164) in opposition to Alexander III. One of two antipopes by this name, he did not recognize his predecessor of 1138. Elected by a minority of cardinals on the death of Pope Adrian IV, Cardinal Octavius after the synod of Pavia (1160) obtained imperial support of Frederick I (Frederick Barbarossa), but failed to win support of Louis VII of France, who favored Alexander as the rightful Pope.

Victor (vēk'tor) or Victor-Perrin (-pe.rañ), Claude. [Title, Duc de Bellune (Duke of Belluno); original name, Claude Victor Perrin.] b. at Lamarche, Vosges, France, Dec. 7, 1764; d. at Paris, March 1, 1841. French marshal. He served as chief of battalion at Toulon in 1793, became brigadier general and was assigned to the army of the eastern Pyrenees near the end of the year, took part in the early Italian campaigns, becoming a general of division in 1797, commanded in Vendée, and fought at Marengo in 1800. He was ambassador to Denmark in 1805, became a marshal for his part in the victory of Friedland (now Prandins), in East Prussia, in 1807, was made Duke of Belluno after the peace of Tilsit, and was for a time governor of Berlin. He received command of the 1st army corps in Spain in 1808, gained various successes, but was defeated by Wellington at Talavera de la Reina, guarded the French retreat at the Beresina in 1812, and served in the campaigns of 1813-14. He presided over the trials of officers accused of treason during the Hundred Days, and was minister of war (1821-23).

Victor (vik'tor), Orville James. b. at Sandusky, Ohio, Oct. 23, 1827; d. at Hoboken, N.J., March 14, 1910. American editor and author. He conceived (1860) the idea of the dime novel, formulating the technique for mass-producing adventure stories by the use of writers schooled in this genre. These dime novels, published by the New York house headed by Erastus F. Beadle, attained wide sales running into the millions. Author of *The History, Civil, Political, and Military, of the Southern Rebellion* . . . (4 vols., 1861-68), *The American Rebellion: Some Facts and Reflections for the Consideration of the English People* (1861), *Incidents and Anecdotes of the War* (1862), and *History of American Conspiracies* (1863).

Victor, Sextus Aurelius. See Aurelius Victor, Sextus.

Victor Amadeus II (of Savoy) (am.ə.dē'us). [Also, Victor Amadeus I (of Sardinia).] b. 1666; d. 1732. Duke of Savoy and king of Sardinia. He succeeded to the duchy in 1675, sided with the Allies in the wars against France, received Sicily in 1713, ceded Sicily to Austria in 1720 and received Sardinia in exchange, assumed the title of king of Sardinia, and abdicated in 1730.

Victor Amadeus III (of Savoy). [Also, Victor Amadeus II (of Sardinia).] b. 1726; d. 1796. Duke of Savoy and king of Sardinia; son of Charles Emmanuel III. He reigned from 1773 to 1796, and lost Nice, Savoy, and places in Piedmont to France.

Victor Emmanuel I (of Italy) (ē.man'ū.ēl, ē-). See Victor Emmanuel I (of Sardinia).

Victor Emmanuel II (of Italy). [Also: Victor Emmanuel I (of Sardinia), sometimes Victor Emmanuel I (of Italy); Italian, Vittorio Emanuele.] b. at Turin, Italy, March 14, 1820; d. at Rome, Jan. 8, 1878. King of Italy; son of Charles Albert, king of Sardinia. He served with distinction at the battle of Goito in 1848, and in the campaigns of 1848-49, and was present at the battle of Novara (March 23, 1849), on the evening of which day he succeeded to the throne of Sardinia by the abdication of his father. In 1852 he made Cavour his chief political adviser, in accordance with whose policy he supported France and Great Britain in the Crimean War and allied himself with France against Austria in

1859. He received Lombardy from Austria in 1859, and in 1860 annexed Tuscany, Parma, Modena, the Romagna, the Two Sicilies, the Marches, and Umbria. He ceded Savoy and Nice to France in 1860, assumed the title "king of Italy" in 1861, and allied himself with Prussia against Austria in 1866, as a result of which he received the cession of Venetia from the latter country. The complete union of Italy was effected by the occupation of Rome in 1870.

Victor Emmanuel III (of Italy). [Italian, *Vittorio Emanuele.*] b. at Naples, Italy, Nov. 11, 1869; d. at Alexandria, Egypt, Dec. 28, 1947. King of Italy and emperor (1936 *et seq.*) of Ethiopia. He ascended the throne on the death of his father, Humbert, July 29, 1900, and abdicated (May 9, 1946) in favor of his son.

Victor Emmanuel I (of Sardinia) (f. man'ù.èl, e-). [Italian, *Vittorio Emanuele.*] b. 1759; d. 1824. King of Sardinia (1802-21); son of Victor Amadeus III. He ruled at first in Sardinia, but received Nice, Savoy, Piedmont, and Genoa (1814-15). He abdicated in 1821. Although he was never king of a united Italy, he is sometimes called Victor Emmanuel I of Italy.

Victoria (vik.tō'ri.ə; Spanish, bek.tō'ryá). See also **Vitória**, Brazil; also **Ciudad Victoria**, Mexico.

Victoria (vik.tō'ri.ə). [Full name, *Alexandrina Victoria.*] b. at Kensington Palace, London, May 24, 1819; d. at Osborne House, Isle of Wight, Jan. 22, 1901. Queen of Great Britain and Ireland, and empress of India. She was the only child of Edward Augustus, Duke of Kent, fourth son of George III, and was educated under the direction of her mother, Mary Louisa Victoria, daughter of Francis Frederick, Duke of Saxe-Coburg-Saalfeld, and of the Duchess of Northumberland. On the death of William IV, the third son of George III, she succeeded to the throne, June 20, 1837. She was crowned June 28, 1838, and married Albert, Prince of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha (who died Dec. 14, 1861), on Feb. 10, 1840. Her favorite residences were Balmoral Castle (in the Highlands of Aberdeenshire, Scotland), Osborne (Isle of Wight), and Windsor. She assumed the title of Empress of India in 1876. The jubilee of her reign was celebrated in 1887, and her diamond jubilee (60 years) in 1897. (For the leading events in her reign, see the article on England.) She was author in part of *Leaves from the Journal of Our Life in the Highlands* (private printing, 1867; publicly issued, 1868) and *More Leaves from the Journal of a Life in the Highlands* (1883). She supervised the preparation of lives of the Prince Consort by Charles Grey (1867) and Theodore Martin (1875-80).

Victoria. [Full name, *Victoria Eugénie Julia Ena.*] b. at Balmoral Castle, Scotland, Oct. 24, 1887—. Daughter of Prince Henry of Battenberg (1858-96) and Princess Beatrice of Great Britain (daughter of Queen Victoria), and wife of Alfonso XIII, king of Spain, whom she married May 31, 1906.

Victoria (vik.tō'ri.ə; Spanish, bek.tō'ryá). City in E. Argentina, in Entre Ríos province, ab. 190 mi. NW of Buenos Aires, 17,711 (1947).

Victoria (vik.tō'ri.ə). State of Australia, in the SE part. It is bounded by New South Wales (largely separated by the Murray River) on the N and NE, the Tasman Sea on the SE, Bass Strait on the S, and South Australia on the W. Its governor is appointed by the crown, and is aided by a cabinet. There is a parliament of two chambers, the legislative council and legislative assembly (both elected). The state is represented in the federal Parliament by six senators and 20 representatives. Much of Victoria is mountainous or hilly; the Great Dividing Range enters the state in the NE and continues W to the Grampians, near the W border; the mountains are high in the E (reaching a peak elevation of 6,509 ft. in Mount Bogong) descending in the C and W to a series of high ridges. The most extensive lowland is the plain of the Murray River in the NW and N; the W part of this plain is rather arid, and irrigation is extensively used for agriculture in the entire lowland. The region bordering the coast has ample rainfall and a mild climate with warm summers and cool winters. Most of this area is hilly. Sheep raising is the principal occupation, but in addition wheat is a major crop in the Murray River basin (where Victoria normally produces about one fifth of the Australian wheat crop) and fruits, vegetables, and dairy

products are produced in several areas. Forests cover about one fourth of the state and consist almost entirely of eucalyptus, which is a hardwood. Softwoods are imported. Gold was discovered in 1851, and gold mining was the chief mining industry in the early days of the colony, but has declined in recent years; in 1949 less than eight percent of Australian gold production came from Victoria. The chief mineral resource at present is lignite coal, of which over six million tons are mined annually in the vicinity of Yallourn, ab. 88 mi. by rail E. of Melbourne. Manufacturing has grown rapidly since the beginning of World War II; the diverse industries produce goods almost exclusively for the Australian market. Victoria has well-developed transportation facilities, with ab. 4,700 mi. of railroad (1949) and ab. 35,000 mi. of all-weather roads. Several hydroelectric power and irrigation projects have been developed in the state. Melbourne is the single large city of Victoria and, with its suburbs, contained 68 percent of the total population of the state in 1949. Victoria was first settled in 1835, formed at first a part of New South Wales (called the Port Phillip District), and was made a separate colony in 1851. Capital, Melbourne; area, 87,884 sq. mi.; pop. 2,054,701 (1947), 2,231,255 (est. 1950).

Victoria. Capital of the province of British Columbia, Canada, situated near the SE tip of Vancouver Island, on the Strait of Juan de Fuca. The city is the chief commercial center of the island, and is an important port, shipping lumber, coal, and canned fish; its industries include sawmills and paper mills, fish canneries, boat-building yards, and machine shops. Founded in 1849, it served as the capital of what was then the separate colony of Vancouver Island, before becoming the capital of British Columbia in 1866. The city contains many beautiful buildings and is widely known as a tourist resort (it is a favorite retirement spot for Englishmen because of the similarity of the climate to that of England). Pop. of city, 51,331 (1951); with suburbs, 104,303 (1951).

Victoria. Old city on the NW coast of Hong Kong island, located on the largest and best harbor in S China. Technically the capital and principal city of Hong Kong colony, it is not now usually distinguished from the urban part of the colony taken as a whole.

Victoria. [Also, **Port Victoria.**] Capital and chief port of the Seychelles Islands, Indian Ocean, situated on Mahé. The chief exports are copra, cinnamon, patchouli, vanilla, tortoise shell, and guano, 9,816 (est. 1947).

Victoria. City in S Texas, county seat of Victoria County, NE of Corpus Christi, in a cotton and petroleum region. 16,126 (1950).

Victoria. In Roman mythology, the personification of victory, equated to the Greek Nike. She was specifically a goddess of the Roman legions, and also of the emperors. Her temple at Rome dates back to 294 B.C.

Victoria (vik.tō'ri.ə; Spanish, bek.tō'ryá). One of the vessels composing (1519-21) the squadron of Magellan. She was the only one to return to Europe around the Cape of Good Hope, and was thus the first vessel to circumnavigate the globe. Subsequently she was used in two voyages to the West Indies, and was lost while returning from the second one. The *Victoria* was of ab. 90 tons burden, and carried 45 men.

Victoria (vik.tō'ri.ə). Asteroid (No. 12), discovered by Hind at London, Sept. 13, 1850.

Victoria (vik.tō'ri.ə; Spanish, bek.tō'ryá), **Guadalupe.** [Original name, *Juan (or Manuel) Félix Fernández.*] b. in Durango, Mexico, 1807; d. at Perote, Mexico, March 21, 1843. Mexican general and politician, president (1824-29) of Mexico. He was a prominent supporter of Hidalgo in the war for independence (1810), and adopted the name Guadalupe Victoria to commemorate a victory over the Spaniards. He supported the Plan of Iguala (1821), revolted (1823) with Santa Anna against Iturbide, and was a member of the provisional government, March, 1823-October, 1824, the candidate of the federalists in the ensuing election, and the first president of Mexico, Oct. 10, 1824, to April 1, 1829.

Victoria (vik.tō'ri.ə), **Lake.** See also **Alexandrina, Lake.**

Victoria, Lake. [Also, **Victoria Nyanza.**] Great lake in equatorial Africa, the source of the Nile River. It is

crossed in its N part by the equator and is divided among Tanganyika, Uganda, and Kenya. The Nile stream issues about centrally from the N end of the lake. It was discovered by Speke in 1858, and was visited by Grant, Stanley, and others. Area, ab. 26,828 sq. mi.; elevation, ab. 3,723 ft.

Victoria (vik.tō'ri.ä; Spanish, bek.tō'ryä), **Tomás Luis de** [Italian, **Tommaso Lodovico da Vittoria**]. b. at Ávila, Spain, c1540; d. at Madrid, Aug. 27, 1611. Spanish church composer. He was successor (1571) to Palestrina at the Collegium Romanum as *maestro di cappella*. Among his works are madrigals, the *Officium Defunctorum* for the empress Maria, motets, hymns, masses, and psalms.

Victoria and Albert Museum (vik.tō'ri.ä; al'bért). Museum at London, formerly known (1857-99) as the South Kensington Museum. It has departments relating to architecture, sculpture, painting, ceramics, woodwork, metalwork, textiles, engraving, illustration and design, and Indian art. It also has a library and extension division. The collections illustrate the fine and applied arts of all periods.

Victoria Cave. Cave in N central England, in the West Riding of Yorkshire, situated in the face of a cliff ab. 900 ft. above the river Ribble, ab. 2 mi. N of Settle. The cave, discovered in 1837, has yielded large numbers of prehistoric and later relics.

Victoria de Durango (bek.tō'ryä dā dō.rāng.gō). See **Durango**, city, Mexico.

Victoria de las Tunas (vëk.tō'ryä dā lās tū'nās; Spanish, bek-, tēk-). City in E Cuba, in Oriente province. 12,754 (1943).

Victoria Desert (vik.tō'ri.ä). See **Great Victoria Desert**.

Victoria Diamond. African diamond, weighing almost 185 carats; acquired by the former Nizam of Hyderabad.

Victoria Falls. Cataract in the Zambezi River, S central Africa, in the NW part of Southern Rhodesia on the Northern Rhodesia boundary, near the town of Livingstone. It is one of the largest and most spectacular waterfalls in the world. The falls were supposedly discovered in 1855 by the explorer David Livingstone, who named them after Queen Victoria, but they may have been known before that time. Height, ab. 360 ft.; width, 1 mi.

Victoria Falls. Former name of **Iguassú Falls**.

Victoriahavan (vik.tō'ri.ä.hou'n?). Former name of **Narvik**.

Victoria Land (vik.tō'ri.ä). Land in Antarctica which borders the Ross Sea on the W. It was discovered by James Clark Ross in 1841 and named by him in honor of Queen Victoria.

Victoria Nyanza (ni.an'za, nī-). See **Victoria, Lake**.

Victoria Tower. Tall tower on the Houses of Parliament, London.

Victoriaville (vik.tō'ri.ä.vil). Town in Quebec, Canada, on the Nicolet River, ab. 40 mi. SE of Three Rivers (Trois Rivières): furniture factory. 13,124 (1951).

Victor Mills (vik'tor). Unincorporated community in South Carolina, in Spartanburg County: cotton textiles. 2,654 (1950).

Victorville (vik'tor.vil). Unincorporated community in SE California, in San Bernardino County. It is a local trade center, situated near a base of the U.S. Air Force. 3,241 (1950).

Victory. British line-of-battle ship of 100 guns. She was the flagship of Vice-Admiral Lord Howe before Toulon and Corsica (1793-94), the flagship of Sir John Jervis in action with the Spanish fleet off Cape St. Vincent (Feb. 14, 1797), and the flagship of Vice-Admiral Lord Nelson at Trafalgar (Oct. 21, 1805).

Victory of Lepanto (lë.pan'tō), **The**. Memorial picture by Paolo Veronese, in the Sala del Collegio of the Doges' Palace at Venice. The future doge, Sebastian Venier, kneels before the descending Saviour, to whom he is recommended by Saint Mark and Saint Justin. To the left is a figure of Faith, and behind is Barbarigo with the victorious banners.

Victory of Samothrace (sam'ō.thrās). [Also, **Winged Victory**]. One of the greatest art monuments of antiquity, found in Samothrace in 1863, and now in the

Louvre, Paris. The colossal winged figure (of which the head has been lost) stands, with full drapery blown by the wind, on the prow of a trireme. The work is of Hellenistic date.

Vicuña Mackenna (vë.kō'nyä mä.ke'nä; Spanish, bë-, Benjamín). b. at Santiago, Chile, Aug. 25, 1831; d. Jan. 25, 1886. Chilean historian. He took part in the revolts of 1851 and was obliged to leave the country, traveling in the U.S. and Europe until 1856, when he was allowed to return. He engaged in journalism but was again banished (1858-63), was elected to congress (1864), and was special envoy to Peru and the U.S. (1865-67). In 1875 he was the candidate of the liberal party for the presidency. His works, which are numerous, relate mainly to the history of Chile. Among the best-known are *El Ostracismo de los Carreras* (1857), *Historia de la revolución del Perú* (1860), *El Ostracismo del general O'Higgins* (1860), *Historia de la administración Montt* (1862), *Historia de Chile* (1868), and *Campañas de Arica y Tacna* (1880).

Vicus Elbii (vi'kus el'bi.i). See **Viterbo**.

Vicus Julii (jō'li.i). See **Aire**.

Vicus Julii. See **Germersheim**.

Vida (vë'dä), **Marco Girolamo**. b. at Cremona, Italy, c1480; d. Sept. 27, 1566. Italian poet. He was made by Pope Leo X prior at Frascati, and by Clement VII in 1532 bishop of Alba. His poems (all in Latin) include the religious epic *Christus* (in 6 books, 1535).

Vidal (vi'däl), **Gore**. b. at West Point, N.Y., Oct. 3, 1925-. American novelist. He served (1943-46) in the U.S. army during World War II. His novels include *Williwaw* (1946), *In a Yellow Wood* (1947), *The City and the Pillar* (1948), *The Season of Comfort* (1949), *A Search for the King* (1950), *Dark Green, Bright Red* (1950), and *The Judgment of Paris* (1952).

Vidal (vë'däl), **Paul Antonin**. b. at Toulouse, France, June 16, 1863; d. at Paris, April 9, 1931. French conductor and composer. He taught (1894 *et seq.*) at the Paris Conservatory, where he had previously studied. Among his compositions are the ballet *Madellète* (1893), the symphonic poem *La Vision de Jeanne d'Arc*, and the opera *La Burgonde* (1898).

Vidal, Pierre. b. at Toulouse, France; fl. c1175-1215. Provençal troubadour. He accompanied Richard I of England (Richard the Lion-Hearted) to Cyprus in 1190 on the third Crusade.

Vidalia (vi.däl'ya). City in E Georgia, in Toombs County. 5,819 (1950).

Vidar (vë'där). [Also: **Vidharr**, **Vitharr**]. In Old Norse mythology, a powerful god; son of Odin. At Ragnarök he killed the Fenris wolf.

Vidaurre (vë'thou'rë; Spanish, bë-), **Santiago**. b. in Mexico, c1803; executed at Mexico City, July 8, 1867. Mexican general and politician. He was a member of the government of Maximilian, and was condemned as a traitor.

Videla (vë'dä'lä), **Gabriel González**. See **González Videla, Gabriel**.

Vidharr (vë'thär). See **Vidar**.

Vidin (vë'din). [Also: **Widin**; ancient name, **Bononia**]. Town in NW Bulgaria, in the department of Vratsa, situated on the Danube River near the Yugoslav border and opposite Rumania, ab. 22 mi. NW of Lom, on the site of the Roman town of Bononia: manufactures of gold, silver, and leather articles; fisheries. It was important as a Turkish Danube fortress in the 18th and 19th centuries during the Turkish Wars, and came to Bulgaria in 1878. Pop. 18,580 (1946).

Vidocq (vë.dok), **François Eugène**. b. at Arras, France, July 23, 1775; d. at Paris, in May, 1857. French detective and adventurer. In early life he was a soldier and thief and was several times imprisoned. He became connected with the Paris police as a detective in 1809, but was discharged (1832) as chief of the detective force when it was discovered that he himself had committed some of the crimes under investigation. In 1832 he started a private detective establishment, soon closed by the government.

Viedma (vyed'mä; Spanish, byen'mä). Town in E Argentina, capital of Río Negro territory, on the Río Negro ab. 490 mi. SW of Buenos Aires: river port. Pop. under 2,000 (1947).

Viedma, Lake. Lake in SW Argentina, in the territory of Santa Cruz. It is connected with Lake Argentino by the Santa Cruz River.

Viehmännin (vĕ'män.in), **Frau Katherina.** See **Gammerethel.**

Vieille (vye'), **Paul Marie Eugène.** b. at Paris, 1854; d. 1934. French military engineer. He devised (1886) the military smokeless powder called *Poudre B* or *Poudre BN*, and formulated (1893) a law of ballistics named for him.

Vierra (vyä'ra), **Antônio.** b. at Lisbon, Portugal, Feb. 6, 1608; d. at Bahia (now Salvador), Brazil, July 18, 1697. Portuguese missionary, pulpit orator, author, and publicist. He was taken to Bahia when a child, entered the Jesuit order there in 1625, became celebrated as a pulpit orator, and in 1641 returned to Portugal. There he attracted crowds to his sermons, was nominated royal preacher in 1644, was an influential counselor of the king, and was sent on important diplomatic missions to Paris, The Hague, and Rome. In 1652 he was ordered to the missions of Maranhão; he returned to Lisbon for a short time in 1654 to secure protection for the Indians, was again in Maranhão from 1655 to 1661, when there was an uprising against the missionaries, and was sent a prisoner to Portugal. There his eloquence prevailed with the court, and a new governor was sent to Maranhão with orders to protect the Jesuits. Vierra remained in Portugal, but fell into ill favor with the court, and for a book which he published, *Esperanças de Portugal*, was tried before the Inquisition, imprisoned (1665-67), and forbidden to preach, but was soon reinstated. From 1670 to 1675 he was at Rome, where his brilliant oratory brought him renewed fame. He returned to Brazil in 1681, and was provincial of his order there from 1688. Vierra's published works consist mainly of sermons and letters, the latter often of much historical value. He wrote about 200 sermons and 500 letters, and is regarded as one of the most resourceful prose writers in the language.

Vierra, João Fernandes. See **Fernandes Vierra, João.**
Vieja California (bye'hä kä.lē.för'nyä). See **Lower California.**

Viele (vĕ'le), **Egbert Ludovicus.** b. at Waterford, N.Y., June 17, 1825; d. April 22, 1902. American army officer and civil engineer. Graduated (1847) from the U.S. Military Academy at West Point, he served in the Mexican War, resigned (1853) from the army, and established a private practice as a civil engineer at New York. Made (1861) a brigadier general of volunteers, he took part in the Fort Royal expedition and in the seizure of Fort Pulaski and Norfolk, Va., serving (May-October, 1862) as military governor of the latter.

Vielé (vĕ'le), **Egbert Ludovicus.** [Name assumed as legal name, **Francis Vielé-Griffin.**] b. at Norfolk, Va., 1864; d. 1937. Poet, son of Egbert Ludovicus Viele (1825-1902). He was brought up in France, and wrote in French. Author of *Cueille d'Avril* (1886), *Joies* (1888), *Chevauchée d'Ydalis* (1893), *Phocas le jardinier* (1898), and others. His so-called complete works, *Poèmes et poésies* (1886-93), is incomplete. He was the founder of *Enlrenties politiques et littéraires* (1890), with Bernard Lazare, Henri de Regnier, and others), an important semi-periodical. He is credited with originating *vers libre*.

Vielé, Herman Knickerbocker. b. at New York, Jan. 31, 1856; d. there, Dec. 14, 1908. American writer and painter; son of Egbert Ludovicus Viele (1825-1902). His paintings were exhibited at New York. Author of *The Inn of the Silver Moon* (1900), *The Last of the Knickerbockers* (1901), *Myra of the Pines* (1902), *Random Verse* (1903), *Heartbreak Hill* (1908), and the play *House of Silence* (1906).

Vielle Garde (vĕ'ey' gärd). See **Old Guard.**

Vienna (vien'ä). [German, *Wien*; French, *Vienne* (vyen); Latin, *Vindobona*.] Capital of the republic of Austria and an independent city with the status of a province. Surrounded by the province of Lower Austria, it is situated on a plain between the E slopes of the Wienerwald and the Danube River, on the Wien River and the Danube Canal, at the meeting point of the trade routes from Styria and Italy to Bohemia and Moravia, and from Bavaria to Hungary and the Balkans. Area, 469 sq. mi.; pop. 1,760,784 (1951).

Chief Buildings. Vienna consists of the inner city and

a number of municipal districts and outlying suburbs. The inner city is surrounded by the Ringstrasse, a broad tree-lined boulevard with many official buildings. Within this circle is the Cathedral of Saint Stephen, built in the 12th-15th centuries, one of the finest specimens of Gothic architecture in Europe. Here also is an extended group of buildings which comprised the former imperial Hofburg (residence), now containing numerous historical exhibitions. Other remarkable churches are the Charles Church, the Votive Church, and the churches of the Augustinians, the Minorites, the Jesuits, and the Dominicans. The imperial palace of Schönbrunn, surrounded by a public park, is SW of the city center. Vienna has a number of private houses and palaces of the former Austrian aristocracy which are of architectural and historical importance, as are the palaces of the Auersperg, Czernin, Kinsky, Schönborn, Liechtenstein, Starhemberg, and Schwarzenberg families and particularly the Winter Palace and the Belvedere, the latter two built for Prince Eugene of Savoy. Of these buildings, though many were hit, only the Cathedral of Saint Stephen and the Schwarzenberg Palace were very heavily damaged in World War II; both required extensive restoration. Some frescoes and other decorations in both buildings were lost, but the stained-glass windows of the cathedral had been safely stored.

Culture. The national library, with more than 1,200,000 volumes and many manuscripts, autographs, incunabula, prints, maps, and other materials, is one of the best in Europe. Vienna has a number of famous institutions of higher learning; among them the university, founded in 1365, an institute of technology, an academy of art, and an academy of commerce. Prior to World War II, the Viennese school of medicine was outstanding, as was that of Austrian jurisprudence and political science. Vienna is also famous as the birthplace of various schools of modern psychology, particularly psychoanalysis. The city has also played a great role in the history of music and the theater. The light opera was here developed to a high point by Johann Strauss, Suppé, Molnar, and Lehár. Leading composers, including Gluck, Haydn, Mozart, Beethoven, Schubert, Brahms, Bruckner, Wolf, Mahler, Schönberg, and Richard Strauss, lived here.

Commerce and Industry. Prior to 1918, Vienna was the center of administration, commerce, and banking for the entire Danube basin. Most of these roles it has now lost to the capitals of the Austrian secession states, but it is still the commercial and administrative center of Austria proper, although it is situated at the extreme E edge of its territory. It is the seat of numerous industries, of which the foodstuff, brewing, chemical, textile, leather, woodware, art objects, and machine industries are the most important.

History. Vienna, originally a Celtic settlement, was later a Roman camp and became in the early Middle Ages the residence first of the Babenberg and then of the Hapsburg family. At various times it was in Bohemian and Hungarian hands. The Turks twice unsuccessfully besieged Vienna, in 1529 and 1683, and the Swedes in 1645. In 1805-06, and again in 1809, it was occupied by the army of Napoleon I. The Napoleonic era came to a close here at the Congress of Vienna (1815), the leading spirit of which was the Austrian chancellor Metternich. Vienna became the capital of the Austro-Hungarian Empire and a center of political, administrative, and cultural life for the Empire. From March 13 to October 31, 1848, the city was in the hands of a revolutionary government, but the liberal movement was suppressed by the imperial army. Vienna developed rapidly in the second half of the 19th century, but the stress of industrialization and the strife of nationalities in the Austro-Hungarian monarchy led to various conflicting political movements. The pan-German and anti-Semitic movement, the neo-Christian movement, and the socialist movement developed simultaneously, superseding mid-19th-century liberalism. In the 1900's, the municipal administration pioneered in the fields of public housing. The pan-German and anti-Semitic movement came to power in 1938. A National Socialist functionary was appointed burgomaster of Vienna and numerous Catholic and Socialist leaders, along with countless Viennese Jews, were put into con-

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nôte, môve, nôr; up, lûte, pûll; ʔn, then; ʔ, d, or j; ʔ, s, or sh; t, t, or ch;

centration camps, where many died. Toward the end of World War II Vienna was subjected to air raids. The bridges were blown up and the city itself was shelled by retreating German troops. Twenty percent of the houses in the city were either destroyed or damaged, and the sewage, water, and transport systems were paralyzed. The Cathedral of Saint Stephen was burned out and the Burgtheater was wrecked, but most other public buildings escaped serious damage. Since 1945 the city of Vienna has been host to many displaced persons and political refugees, particularly from Czechoslovakia, Poland, Hungary, and Rumania. Vienna is surrounded by the Russian zone of occupation in Austria, but is itself under the joint administration of Russia, the U.S., Great Britain, and France.

Vienna. City in W West Virginia, in Wood County. It is an industrial center of some importance (its population more than doubled in the decade between 1940 and 1950). 2,338 (1940); 6,020 (1950).

Vienna. Latin name of the city of *Vienne*.

Vienna, Congress of. Congress of the principal European powers for settling the affairs of Europe, held at Vienna from September, 1814, to June, 1815. It was begun soon after the first abdication of Napoleon and the restoration of the Bourbons to the throne of France, and it closed, after an interruption, caused by Napoleon's return, ten days before the Battle of Waterloo ended Napoleon's "Hundred Days." Among the persons present at the Congress were the monarchs of Russia, Prussia, Austria, Denmark, Bavaria, and various smaller German states, Wellington and Castlereagh of Great Britain, Talleyrand of France, Nesselrode of Russia, Hardenberg of Prussia, Metternich of Austria, and Stein of Russia. The principal decisions were in the hands of the four major powers (Austria, Prussia, Russia, and Great Britain) and the larger group never met as a whole, though its members were called upon for minor decisions. Eventually Talleyrand, as the representative of the French Bourbon king, Louis XVIII, was admitted to the inner circle. The chief stipulations were: the retention by France of the limits existing at the outbreak of the Revolution; the restoration of the Austrian monarchy without Belgium, Breisgau, and W Galicia, but with the addition of Lombardy-Venetia, Dalmatia, the Tyrol, and other territory; the restoration of the Prussian monarchy without most of the territory taken in 1807 to form the duchy of Warsaw, and minus Ansbach and Bayreuth (ceded to Saxony, extensive territories in the region of the Rhine, and Swedish Pomerania); the formation of the German Confederation of 39 states under the hegemony of Austria (replacing the defunct Holy Roman Empire); the creation of a new kingdom of Poland under the ruling Russian dynasty; the establishment of the kingdom of the Netherlands, including Holland and Belgium; the retention of Norway (ceded by Denmark in 1814) by Sweden; the retention of Finland (acquired from Sweden in 1809) by Russia; the restoration of the Sardinian monarchy with the annexation of Genoa; the restoration of the States of the Church, Avignon and Venaissin being left to France; the reconstitution of the Swiss Confederation with enlarged limits; the retention by Great Britain of Cape Colony, Ceylon, part of Surinam (Dutch Guiana), Mauritius, Tobago, Malta, Helgoland, and others; the establishment of a British protectorate over the Ionian Islands; the restoration of the Bourbons and other former dynasties in Spain, Tuscany, and Modena. Also arising from the Congress, though not actually a part of its official activities, were the Holy Alliance (agreed to later in 1815) and a continuation of the wartime Quadruple Alliance. The Concert of Europe, a term often used to describe the agreement among the great powers to act only after conference, and specifically used of their general policy regarding Turkey and the Balkans, was an outgrowth of the Quadruple Alliance. The Congress system, despite numerous strains on its existence, lasted until the revolutionary period of 1848-49.

Vienna, Siege of. In Austrian history: 1. Unsuccessful siege by the Turks under the sultan Süleiman in 1529. 2. Siege by the Turks under Kara Mustapha in 1683. Vienna was defended by Rüdiger von Starhemberg. It was relieved by a German-Polish army under Sobieski

and Charles, Duke of Lorraine, who defeated the Turks before the city, Sept. 12, 1683.

Vienna, Treaty of. See also *Schönbrunn, Treaty of*. **Vienna, Treaty of.** In European history: 1. Treaty signed Nov. 18, 1738, ratifying the preliminaries signed Oct. 3, 1735. It ended the War of the Polish Succession. Austria ceded the kingdom of the Two Sicilies as a secondogeniture to Don Carlos of Spain, and received the duchies of Parma and Piacenza; Stanislaus renounced Poland and received Lorraine (to devolve after his death on France); the Duke of Lorraine (Francis Stephen) received Tuscany. 2. Treaty signed Oct. 30 (preliminaries Aug. 1), 1864, which ended the Schleswig-Holstein war. The king of Denmark renounced all rights over Schleswig, Holstein, and Lauenburg. 3. Treaty between Austria and Italy, signed Oct. 3, 1866. Austria recognized the cession of Venice to Italy.

Vienna, University of. University founded at Vienna in 1365. It has long been especially famous for its medical faculty.

Vienna Protocol. Customs-union agreement signed (March 19, 1931) by Germany and Austria. France and the southeastern European states saw in it a move toward union of the two countries, and they began at once to bring great pressure to bear on Germany and Austria. In the face of mounting political pressure, and in view of certain financial troubles, Germany and Austria renounced the agreement two days before the Permanent Court of International Justice declared it to be a violation of the Geneva Protocol of Oct. 4, 1922.

Vienne (vye-n). Department in W France, bounded by Maine-et-Loire, Indre-et-Loire, Indre, Haute-Vienne, Charente, and Deux-Sèvres. It was formed from Poitou, and from parts of Touraine and Berry. In this region, near Poitiers, the Saracens were defeated by the Franks in 732, and in the Middle Ages the region was repeatedly under English rule. It went to France in the reign of Charles VII, at the end of the Hundred Years' War. Agriculture produces grain, vegetables, wine, and hemp. Most of the cattle raised in the department are sent to the markets of Paris. The paper and printing industries, the metal industry, and a number of agricultural industries are important. There are numerous stone quarries and an active lumber trade. Capital, Poitiers; area, 2,711 sq. mi.; pop. 313,932 (1946).

Vienne. [Latin, *Vienna*.] City in SE France, in the department of Isère, situated at the junction of the Gère and Rhone rivers, ab. 16 mi. S of Lyons. It is a river port and a textile center and has trade in wine and grain. It has various Roman and medieval monuments, including a Roman theater, the Church of Saint Pierre (one of the oldest church buildings in France, dating back to the 6th century), and the Church of Saint Maurice (12th-15th centuries; damaged in 1944). Vienne was one of the earliest Christian centers in Gaul, and was later the capital of the kingdom of Burgundy. A number of church councils took place here. 23,519 (1946).

Vienne, Haute. See *Haute-Vienne*.

Vienne River. [Medieval Latin, *Vencenna*, *Vigenna*, *Vingenna*.] River in W France, which rises in the department of Corrèze and joins the Loire ab. 8 mi. above Saumur. Length, ab. 231 mi.; navigable to Châtellerault.

Vienneis (vye-nwä). Region and former district in the neighborhood of the city of Vienne, France; now in the departments of Isère and Drôme.

Viereck (vir'ek), **George Sylvester.** b. at Munich, Dec. 31, 1884—. American author and publicist. He was brought to the U.S. at the age of 11, was graduated (B.A., 1906) from the College of the City of New York, was associate editor (1906-15) of *Current Literature*, and in 1942 was convicted and imprisoned for failing to register as a German agent in the U.S. (he was released in 1947). His works include *A Game at Love and Other Plays* (1906), *The House of the Vampire* (1907), *Confessions of a Barbarian* (1910), *Songs of Armageddon* (1916), *My First Two Thousand Years—The Autobiography of the Wandering Jew* (written with Paul Eldridge; 1929), *Spreaen, G rns of Hate* (1931), *The Strangest Friendship in History* (1932), *The Kaiser on Trial* (1937), and *The Temptation of Jonathan* (1938).

Vierge (vyer'hā; Spanish, byer'-), **Daniel Urrubietta**. b. at Madrid, March 5, 1851; d. at Boulogne-Billancourt, France, May 10, 1904. Spanish painter and illustrator. Shortly before the Franco-Prussian War (1870) he went to Paris and found employment on various illustrated papers. In 1876 his illustrations (1,000 drawings) for Michelet's *History of France* were published. By a paralytic stroke he lost the use of his right hand, but substituted the left, and thereafter produced several of his most important works, including illustrations for *Pablo de Segovia, On the Trail of Don Quixote* (published in America), *Lazarillo de Tormes, Bachelier de Salamanca*, and a four-volume edition of *Don Quixote*.

Vierkant (fēr'kânt), **Alfred**. b. 1867—. German sociologist. As a member of the "phenomenological" school of Husserl, he sought to penetrate the world of human relations to find an expression of the true nature of society. His method involved empathically reliving the experience of others. It was based on the assumption that in its fundamentals human nature is everywhere the same. His important works are *Gesellschaftslehre* (1922) and *Handwörterbuch der soziologie* (1931).

Viernheim (fēr'n'hīm). Town in W Germany, in the Land (state) of Hessen, American Zone, formerly in the free state of Hesse, NE of Mannheim: agricultural trade; chemical, tobacco, and furniture factories. 15,797 (1950).

Viersen (fēr'zen). City in W Germany, in the Land (state) of North Rhine-Westphalia, British Zone, formerly in the Rhine Province, Prussia, situated near the Rhine River, ab. 35 mi. NW of Cologne: textile and garment industries; machine, furniture, leather-goods, and food-stuff manufactures. The Church of Saint Remigius, in the Gothic style, was destroyed in World War II. 36,974 (1950).

Viertel (fēr'tel), **Berthold**. b. at Vienna, June 28, 1885—. Austrian stage and (later) screen director. In 1918 he joined Reinhardt as a director, and by 1922 he had his own theater at Vienna. Later he was head of the Dresden State Theatre, where he staged productions of Shakespeare, Ibsen, Kaiser, Toller, and O'Neill's *Desire under the Elms* and *Emperor Jones*. In 1932 he came to Hollywood to direct films, and guided Charles Boyer and Claudette Colbert through their first movie appearances in *The Man from Yesterday* and *The Wiser Sex* respectively. In 1936 he went to England to direct Conrad Veidt in *The Passing of the Third Floor Back*, the first of many British pictures.

Vier Waldstätter (fēr vält'shtet'ēr), **die**. German name of the Four Forest Cantons.

Vierwaldstättersee or **Vierwaldstätter See** (fēr.vält'shtet'ēr.zä''). German name of Lucerne, Lake of.

Vierzehnheiligen (fēr.tsān.hi'li'gen). Village in S Germany, in the Land (state) of Bavaria, American Zone, in the *Regierungsbezirk* (government district) of Middle and Upper Franconia, situated above the Main River, ab. 20 mi. NE of Bamberg. It was a point of considerable tactical importance in the battle of Jena in 1806. 195 (1946).

Viesch (fēsh). [Also, *Fiesch*.] Village and tourist center in S Switzerland, in the canton of Valais, situated in the upper Rhone valley, on the Furka railroad connecting Andermatt and Brigue. 428 (1941).

Viesse de Marmont (vyes de mār.môn), **Auguste Frédéric Louis**. See *Marmont, Auguste Frédéric Louis Viesse de*.

Vieste (vyes'tā). Town and commune in SE Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Apulia, in the province of Foggia, ab. 45 mi. NE of Foggia: agricultural trade center; fisheries. Pop. of commune, 10,309 (1936); of town, 10,203 (1936).

Viète (vyet), **François**. [Latinized, *Franciscus Vieta*.] b. at Fontenay-le-Comte, in Vendée, France, 1540; d. at Paris, Dec. 13, 1603. French mathematician, the greatest of the 16th century. His most important contributions were to trigonometry and the application of algebra to geometry. By some he is regarded as the inventor of analytic geometry, but there is in his treatises no clear-cut use of a coordinate system, and he leans heavily upon the solution of algebraic equations by means of constructions in the sense of synthetic geometry. He practiced law and became a member of the king's privy council. His interest in cryptanalysis enabled

him to decipher Spanish secret messages for Henry IV of France. His *Opera mathematica* appeared at Leiden in 1746.

Viktinghoff (fē'ting'hof), **Barbara Juliane**. See *Krüdener*, Baroness *Barbara Juliane von*.

Viet-Minh (vēt'min', vē't-, vye't-). Abbreviation for *Viet-Nam-Doc-Lap-Dong-Minh-Hoi*, the Viet-Nam League for Independence, now generally classified as Communist. It was founded in 1942 by representatives of diverse revolutionary organizations in Annam, Tonkin, and Cochinchina to supersede the *Viet-Nam Quoc-Dan-Dang* (Viet-Nam Nationalist Party), which was liquidated after an unsuccessful uprising against French rule in 1930.

Viet-Nam (vēt'nām', vē't-, vye't-). [Also: *Vietnam*, *Viet Nam*; Eng. trans., "*Southern Land*."] Associated state of the French Union, in E Indochina, bounded on the N by China, on the E by the Gulf of Tonkin and the South China Sea, on the S by the South China Sea, and on the W by the Gulf of Siam, Cambodia, and Laos. It comprises the former French protectorates of Tonkin and Annam and former French colony of Cochinchina, these three units having been renamed (1949) North, Central, and South Viet-Nam, respectively. Chief towns are Hanoi and its port, Haiphong, in Tonkin; Hué and Tourane, the latter a naval base, in Annam; and Saigon and Cholon, adjoining cities, in Cochinchina. Capital, Saigon; area, ab. 127,000 sq. mi.; pop. ab. 23 million.

Terrain and Climate. Viet-Nam is separated from China by mountains reaching ab. 7,000 ft. elevation and is traversed from NW to SE by a continuous mountain chain which reaches over 8,000 ft. and which closely parallels the coast of Annam. The two chief river systems are that of the Red River, flowing SE from China through Tonkin, and that of the Mekong, which flows S from Cambodia and SE through Cochinchina; both form wide deltas which are the richest agricultural sections and most densely populated areas of the country. The highlands, because malaria is prevalent and the valleys are for the most part too steep or infertile to provide good farming land, are thinly populated. Cochinchina and much of Annam have a tropical climate, subject to monsoons, with most of the rainfall in summer; in Tonkin summers are hot and winters cool, with rains generally occurring both winter and summer.

Agriculture, Industry, and Trade. Rice is Viet-Nam's major item of food and amounts to well over three fourths of its export, raised chiefly in the Red and Mekong river deltas and on the narrow coastal plain of Annam. Extensive rubber plantations in NE Cochinchina have lost some of their importance in the international market since the manufacture of synthetic rubber. Corn is exported in fairly large quantities and in smaller amounts also pepper and other spices, sugar, tobacco, tea, kapok, dried vegetables, and hides. Raw silk is produced in Tonkin and Annam. Ocean, river, and lake fish are a principal item of food, and some dried fish and fish oils are exported. The country is rich in such resources as coal, tin, tungsten, zinc, iron, and other ores, salt, phosphates, and hardwoods, though both mining and lumbering have yet to be fully developed. Rice milling is the chief industry; there are also some sugar refineries, salt mills, textile mills, and cigarette factories, mostly in Cochinchina. Saigon and Haiphong are the leading seaports, Hanoi and Saigon major airports; the rail and highway systems, well developed before World War II, have been disrupted by that conflict and the subsequent civil war.

History. The Vietnamese (or Annamese), believed to be of Mongolian or Tibetan origin, first occupied the regions around the Red River delta, later colonizing the countries to the S. Much of Annamese territory was dominated by China from about the 3rd century B.C. to the 15th A.D. Early European traders and colonizers made little impression on the region. French influence, begun (c1787) in Annam, became decisive in the second half of the 19th century with the establishment of the colony of Cochinchina (1862) and the protectorates of Annam (1884) and Tonkin (1884). The movement for independence, which had produced several risings early in the 20th century, was encouraged during World War II by the Japanese occupation authorities, who sponsored (1945) an independent government under Bao Dai,

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nôte, môve, nôr; up, lûte, pûll; ʔh, then; ɔ, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

emperor of Annam, which later the same year was followed by the overthrow of Bao Dai and the establishment of a republic (including also Tonkin and Cochinchina) by the Viet-Minh party under Ho Chi Minh. An agreement (March, 1946) between the French and Vietnamese governments failed to prevent another Viet-Minh rising later in the same year. In 1949 the French sponsored a government led by Bao Dai, which the Viet-Minh party, generally characterized as Communist, refused to recognize. Civil war was still being waged in 1953.

Culture. The great majority of the population are Vietnamese; Annamese and French are the official languages of the country. Their religion is primarily Buddhist. The largest minority group is the Chinese, who make up most of the commercial class, living chiefly at Saigon and Hanoi. The Moi (non-Annamese) tribes inhabiting the highlands of S Annam are the largest indigenous minority. Besides public and private general schools, Viet-Nam has medical, scientific, law, and arts schools, most of which are at Saigon and Hanoi.

Viet-Nam, Central. Official name (since 1949) of **Annam**.

Viet-Nam, North. Official name (since 1949) of **Tonkin**.

Viet-Nam, South. Official name (since 1949) of **Cochin China**.

Vietnamese (vēt.nām.ēz', -ēs'; vēt.-, vyet-). [Also: **Annamese**, **Annamites**.] Southern Mongoloid people constituting three quarters of the population of Indochina. They number ab. 17,000,000 and are chiefly found in the lowlands of Viet-Nam (Tonkin, Annam, and Cochinchina). There are minor differences in physical type, dress, customs, and speech among the inhabitants of the three regions. The elements of Vietnamese civilization are in large part of Chinese origin; their religion is an amalgam of Confucianism, Taoism, and Buddhism, plus an animistic belief in the existence of innumerable spirits capable of intervening in human affairs. Their language, which is tonal and monosyllabic, contains a large number of Chinese loan-words, but its more basic affinities are with Mon-Khmer and Thai. It is usually called Annamese.

Viëtor (fē.ä.tör), **Karl**. b. at Wattenscheid, Germany, Nov. 29, 1892-.. German historian of literature, professor at the University of Gießen, since 1938 at Harvard. He wrote *Die Lyrik Hölderlins* (1921) and *Der junge Goethe* (1930). His *Geschichte der deutschen Ode* (1923) was intended as the first item in a series of histories of genres to be published in collaboration with Franz Schultz and Hans Naumann. In 1949 he published a centennial Goethe biography in English.

Vieuxtemps (vyē.tân), **Henri**. b. at Verviers, Belgium, Feb. 20, 1820; d. in Algeria, June 6, 1881. Belgian violinist and composer for the violin. He made many long and successful tours through Europe and America, and was teacher of the violin (1871-73) at the Brussels Conservatory and director of popular concerts there.

"Vig" (vig). See **MacCarthy, Denis Florence**.

Vigan (vē.gān). Town in NW Philippines, capital of Ilocos Sur province, Luzon, on the Abra River not far from the coast. 7,424 (1948).

Vigée-Lebrun (vē.žhā.le.brēn), **Marie Anne Élisabeth**. [Maiden name, **Vigée**.] b. at Paris, April 16, 1755; d. there, March 30, 1842. French portrait, historical, and landscape painter. In 1783 she was made a member of the French Academy. She was also an associate member of the academies at Bologna, Parma, Berlin, St. Petersburg, Copenhagen, and Geneva. She left over 650 portraits, 200 landscapes, and 15 historical pictures.

Vigeland (vē.gē.lān), **Gustav**. b. at Oslo, Norway, April 11, 1869; d. there, March 12, 1943. Norwegian sculptor. His ornamental reliefs and figure compositions reveal the influence of Rodin and of English and French Gothic sculpture. His chief works are a large collection of human figures and groups, culminating in a great monolith ab. 55 ft. in height, at Oslo.

Vignenna (vi.jē.nā). A medieval Latin name of the **Vienne River**.

Viger (vē.žhā), **Denis Benjamin**. b. at Montreal, Canada, Aug. 19, 1774; d. there, Feb. 13, 1861. Canadian statesman and lawyer.

Vigevano (vē.jē.vā.nō). Town and commune in NW Italy, in the **compagnamento** (region) of Lombardy, in the province of Pavia, situated on the Ticino River ab. 20 mi. SW of Milan: agricultural trade center; silk and cotton textile, cheese, shoe, and metal industries. The cathedral, on foundations of the 10th century, is a 14th-century building with a baroque façade of 1680; the castle of the Visconti family is a celebrated building of the 15th century, largely built from plans by Bramante. A Milanese stronghold, particularly of the Visconti and Sforza families, in the Middle Ages, Vigevano came to the house of Savoy in 1743. Pop. of commune, 38,039 (1936); of town, 24,609 (1936).

Vigfusson (vig'fös.sōn), **Gudbrandr**. b. in Iceland, 1825; d. at Oxford, England, Jan. 31, 1889. Danish philologist, a student of the Icelandic language and literature; lecturer in Icelandic at Oxford from 1884. He completed Cleasby's *Icelandic-English Dictionary* (1869-74).

Vigil (bē.hēl'), **Francisco de Paula Gonzalez**. See **Gonzalez Vigil, Francisco de Paula**.

Vigiles (vij'i.lēz). Corps of police and firemen, organized under military discipline, in ancient Rome. Under Augustus they numbered 7,000, were under the command of a prefect, and were divided into seven regiments, each of which had the guard of two of the 14 *regiones* of the city, and was subdivided into seven companies. The Vigiles were quartered in seven main barracks, or *stationes*, and 14 subordinate posts, or *excubitoria*. The remains of several of these barracks and posts have been discovered, and are remarkable for the magnificence of their decoration with marble incrustation and columns, mosaic pavements, statues, and mural paintings.

Vigilius (vij'i.li.ūs), b. at Rome; d. at Syracuse, Sicily, June 7, 555. Pope from 537 to 555. Elevated to the papacy on the urging of Belisarius in 537, his pontificate was largely occupied with intrigues relating to the decisions of the Council of Chalcedon.

Vignaud (vēn.yō'), **Jean Henry**. b. at New Orleans, La., Nov. 27, 1830; d. Sept. 16, 1922. American diplomat and author. He served in the Confederate army during the Civil War, acting as secretary of the Confederate diplomatic commission at Paris in 1863. From 1875 to 1909 he held secretaryships in the U.S. legation and embassy at Paris. He published *La Lettre et la carte de Toscanelli sur la route des Indes* (1901), *Toscanelli and Columbus* (1902-03), *La Maison d'Albe et les archives colombiennes* (1904), *Études critiques sur la vie de Colomb* (1905), and *Le Vrai Christophe Colomb et la légende* (1921). In all these works he expounded his controversial thesis that Columbus set out not to discover the Indies but to find precisely those western islands which he reached.

Vigneaud (vē.nyō), **Vincent du**. See **du Vigneaud, Vincent**.

Vignemale (vē.nyē.mäl), **Pic de**. One of the highest peaks of the Pyrenees, situated SW of Luz. Elevation, ab. 10,820 ft.

Vigneux-sur-Seine (vē.nyē.sūr.sēn). Town in N France, in the department of Seine-et-Oise, situated on the Seine River between Paris and Corbeil. It belongs to the metropolitan area of Paris. 8,102 (1946).

Vignola (vē.nyō.lā). (Original name, **Giacomo Barozzi** (or **Barozzi**).] b. at Vignola, Modena, Italy, 1507; d. at Rome, 1573. Italian architect. He wrote a treatise on the five orders of architecture, and one on perspective, which are well known. After the death of Michelangelo he succeeded him as the architect of Saint Peter's, Rome, and also designed the Escorial in Spain. He lived for several years in France, where he executed a number of bronzes.

Vignoles (vē.nyol), **Étienne de**. See **La Hire**.

Vigny (vē.nyē), **Alfred Victor**, **Comte de**. b. at Loches, in Touraine, France, March 27, 1799; d. at Paris, Sept. 17, 1863. French poet, dramatist, and novelist. At the age of 16 he entered the army, and he was promoted to captain in 1823. During various periods of inactivity in his military career he pursued his studies; as early as 1815 he composed a couple of essays, *La Dryade* and *Symèle*. His first collection of poems appeared in 1822 as *Poèmes antiques et modernes*. That same year he published *Le Trappiste*, and *Eloa, ou la sœur des anges* in 1824. Then came his last work of Biblical character, *Le Déluge*,

and his first work in the new romantic vein, *Dolorida*. He published his great historical novel *Cinq-Mars* in 1826, and resigned from the army in 1828 because of ill health. As a dramatist he translated Shakespeare's *Othello* and *Merchant of Venice* into French verse, wrote an original historical drama, *La Maréchale d'Ancre*, and finally produced his best piece of work in this line, *Chatterton* (1835). This drama is related in its subject to *Stello, ou les diables bleus* (1832), in which De Vigny defined the position of a poet in modern society. Another work, in which a warrior's position is similarly defined, appeared as *Servitude et grandeur militaires* (1835). Among the last publications during the author's lifetime was a series of *Poèmes philosophiques* (1843). He spent the last 20 years of his life in retirement, and left several works unpublished at the time of his death. He was admitted to the French Academy on May 8, 1845.

Vigo (vē'gō; Spanish, bē'-). City in NW Spain, in the province of Pontevedra, situated on the Ria de Vigo, a bay of the Atlantic Ocean, ab. 17 mi. S. of Pontevedra. It has shipyards, sardine and tuna fisheries, fish canneries, sugar and petroleum refineries, flour mills and sawmills, tanneries, and distilleries; it is the port of call for various steamship lines. Vigo was attacked by Sir Francis Drake in 1585 and 1589. On Oct. 23, 1702, the Anglo-Dutch fleet destroyed the Franco-Spanish fleet in the bay, thereby capturing a huge treasure. In 1719 Vigo was captured by the British; in 1936 by the Spanish Nationalists. 118,154 (1950).

Vigo (vē'gō, vi'-), **Joseph Maria Francesco**. [Called **Francis Vigo**.] b. at Mondovì, Piedmont, Italy, Dec. 3, 1747; d. at Vincennes, Ind., March 22, 1836. American soldier, pioneer, and merchant, active in the old Northwest of the U.S. A fur trader with headquarters at New Orleans, he established (c1772) his chief trading post at St. Louis, and gave financial support to George Rogers Clark during the latter's campaign in the Northwest Territory which succeeded in eliminating British power from that area. He moved (before 1783) to Vincennes, and became a U.S. citizen.

Vihiers (vē'yā). Village in the department of Maine-et-Loire, France, ab. 24 mi. S. of Angers. Here on July 18, 1793, the Vendéens defeated a force of the Republic.

Viiipuri (vē'pū.ri). [Swedish, **Viborg**.] Former *lään* (department) in SE Finland. Most of it is now in the U.S.S.R., a part of the Karelo-Finnish Soviet Socialist Republic and of the Leningrad *oblast* (region) of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic. That portion which remained in Finland was reorganized into the *lään* of Kymi.

Vilipuri. Finnish name of Vyborg.

Vilayavada (vē'lā.yā.vā'dā). See **Bezawada**.

Vikings (vi'kingz). Bands of Northerners who, as pirates, harried the coasts of the British Isles and of N Europe in the 8th, 9th, and 10th centuries.

Vila (vē'lā). Administrative center of the New Hebrides, situated on Efate Island, towards the S part of the group. It is the chief commercial center and possesses one of the finest harbors in the group. Pop. ab. 1,200.

Vila do Conde (vē'lā dō kōn'de). Town and *concelho* (commune) in N Portugal, in the province of Douro Litoral and district of Pórtó, situated on the Atlantic Ocean ab. 18 mi. N of Oporto; marketing center of a wine-growing region. Pop. of *concelho*, 39,526 (1940); of town, 9,921 (1940).

Vila Franca de Xira (vē'lā frung'ka de shē'ra). Town and *concelho* (commune) in W central Portugal, in the province of Ribatejo and district of Santarém, situated on the lower Tagus (Tejo) River, ab. 18 mi. NE of Lisbon; marketing center of a wine-growing and livestock-raising region. Pop. of *concelho*, 27,836 (1940); of town, 8,094 (1940).

Vilaine (vē.lēn). [Medieval Latin, *Vicenonia*, *Vincinonia*.] River in France, principally in Brittany, which flows into the Atlantic ab. 17 mi. SE of Vannes. Length, ab. 140 mi.; navigable 88 mi.

Vila Nova de Gaia (vē'lā nō'va de gā'yā). Town and *concelho* (commune) in N Portugal, in the province of Douro Litoral and district of Pórtó, situated on the left bank of the Douro River, near its mouth, opposite the city of Oporto, of which it is a suburb. Pop. of *concelho*, 103,132 (1940); of town, 29,784 (1941).

Vila Nova de Portimão (de pōr.tē.mou'ā). See **Portimão**.

Vila Real (vē'lā rē.āl'). District in N Portugal, in the province of Trás-os-Montes e Alto Douro. Capital, Vila Real; area, ab. 1,636 sq. mi.; pop. 319,883 (1953).

Vila Real. [Also, **Villa Real**.] Town and *concelho* (commune) in N Portugal, in the province of Trás-os-Montes e Alto Douro, district of Vila Real, ab. 59 mi. NE of Oporto; trade in livestock, wine, citrus fruit; textile manufactures. Pop. of *concelho*, 42,865 (1941); of town, 6,602 (1940).

Vila Real de Santo António (de sun'tō un.tō'nyō). [Also, **Villa Real**.] Town and *concelho* (commune) in S Portugal, in the province of Algarve and district of Faro, situated near the mouth of the Guadiana River, opposite the Spanish town of Ayamonte, ab. 30 mi. E of Faro. The most important seaport of the province of Algarve, it has exports of copper ore, and sardine fisheries. Pop. of *concelho*, 12,583 (1940); of town, 8,174 (1940).

Vilas (vi'lās), **William Freeman**. b. at Chelsea, Vt., July 9, 1840; d. at Madison, Wis., Aug. 27, 1908. American politician. He was chairman of the Democratic national convention in 1884, postmaster general (1885-88), and secretary of the interior (1888-89). He was a senator from Wisconsin (1891-97).

Vila Vicosa (vē'lā vē.sō'za). Town and *concelho* (commune) in E Portugal, in the province of Alto Alentejo and district of Évora, ab. 25 mi. SW of Badajoz. Pop. of *concelho*, 9,874 (1940); of town, 5,023 (1940).

Vilcabamba (vē'l.kā.bām'bā; Spanish, bē'l-), **Cordillera**. Mountainous region of Peru, N of Cusco, between the Apurímac and Urubamba rivers. Peak elevation, ab. 20,551 ft.

Vilcabamba River. See **Urubamba**.

Vildrac (vē'l.drāk), **Charles**. [Pseudonym of **Charles Messager**.] b. at Paris, 1882—. French poet and playwright; brother-in-law of Georges Duhamel. Author of *Images et mirages* (1908), *Le Livre d'amour* (1910; Eng. trans., *A Book of Love*, 1923), *Notes sur la technique politique* (with Georges Duhamel, 1911); best known for his plays, *Le Paquebot "Tenacity"* (1920; Eng. trans., *The Steamer Tenacity*, 1921) and *La Braville* (1930). He began his career as one of the Abbaye group of poets, with Duhamel, Jules Romains, and others. During the German occupation in World War II he figured importantly in the Resistance.

Vile (vē'le). In Old Norse mythology, a brother of Odin, with whom (and with the help of Ve, a third brother) he killed the giant Ymir, from whose body the three created the earth. Later they created the first man and woman. Sometimes they are construed as aspects of Odin, rather than separate gods.

Vile Bodies. Novel by Evelyn Waugh, published in 1930.

Vilela (vē'lā'lā). See under **Lules**.

Vilenkin (vē.lyen'kin), **Nikolay Maksimovich**. See **Minsky, N.**

Vili (vē'lē). [Also: **Bavili**, **Fiote**, **Fjort**.] Bantu-speaking people of C Africa, inhabiting an area along the coast in SW French Equatorial Africa. Their powerful kingdom, Loango, was formerly ruled by a despotic king, while the four provinces located about the capital were ruled by sons of the queen sister. Descent is matrilineal, and at the death of a king the queen sister became queen mother. The Vili practice agriculture with iron spades. Their principal food is cassava.

Vilkomir (vē'l.ko.mēr'). Russian name of **Ukmerge**.
Villa (vē'yā; Spanish, bē'l-), **Francisco**. [Called **Pancho Villa**; original name, **Doroteo Arango**.] b. at Río Grande, Mexico, Oct. 4, 1877; assassinated July 20, 1923. Mexican bandit and revolutionary leader. He organized a band of rustlers, joined (1910) the Madero revolt against Díaz, was captured by Huerta but escaped into the U.S., and joined (1914) Carranza against Huerta. After defeating him the two generals contended (1914-15) for power, Obregón finally driving Villa from Mexico City. Wilson's recognition of Carranza's government induced Villa's raid (March 6, 1916) on Columbus, N.M., in which 16 people were killed and which resulted in the punitive expedition into Mexico under Pershing.

Villa Albani (vē'lā āl.bā'nē). See **Albani, Villa**.

Villa Boa de Goyaz (vē'lā bō'a de gō.yās'). Former name of **GoIás**, city.

Villacarillo (vē'lyä.kä.rē'lyō; Spanish, bē'-). Town in S Spain, in the province of Jaén, ab. 40 mi. NE of Jaén: marketing center of an agricultural district; soap manufactures; distilleries. 18,234 (1940).

Villach (vil'ch). [Slovenian, Beljak.] City in S Austria, in the province of Carinthia, situated on both banks of the Drava River between Klagenfurt and Spittal and surrounded by the Karawanken and Julian Alps. It is an important railroad junction for the lines from Salzburg to Trieste, from Vienna to Venice, and from Maribor to Bolzano. It is a center of the lumber trade, particularly with Italy, and has iron, leather, and lumber industries and breweries. 30,061 (1951).

Villa Cisneros (vē'lyä.thēs.nā'rōs; Spanish, bē'-). Town in NW Africa, the only town of any importance in the Río de Oro zone of the Spanish Sahara colony, on the W coast of Africa. A military post and the site of an airport, it is the administrative center for the area. Pop. ab. 1,000.

Villa Concepción (bē'yä kōn.sep.syon'). See Concepción, city, Paraguay.

Villa de Canelones (bē'yä dā kā.nā.lō'nās). See Canelones, city.

Villa de Cura (vē'yä dā kō'rā; Spanish, bē'-). [Also, Ciudad Cura, Cura.] Town in V Venezuela, in Aragua state, SW of Caracas. 9,910 (1950).

Villa del Fuerte (bē'yä del fwer'tē). See El Fuerte.

Villa del Pilar (bē'yä del pē.lār'). See Pilar.

Villa de Orotava (bē'yä dā ō.rō.tā'ā). See La Orotava.

Villafior (vē.lā.flōr'). Count of. Additional title of Terceira, Duke of.

Villafranca (vē.lā.frāng'kā). Italian name of Villefranche.

Villafranca de los Barros (vē.lyä.frāng'kā dā lōs bār'rōs; Spanish, bē'-). Town in W Spain, in the province of Badajoz, ab. 35 mi. SE of Badajoz: marketing center of a grain and wine producing district. 15,360 (1940).

Villafranca del Panadés (vē.lyä.frāng'kā del pā.nā.thās'; Spanish, bē'-). Town in NE Spain, in the province of Barcelona, W of Barcelona: a center of the Catalonian wine trade. 11,109 (1940).

Villafranca di Verona (vē.lā.frāng'kā dē vā.rō'nā). [Also, Villafranca.] Town and commune in NE Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Veneto, in the province of Verona, ab. 10 mi. SW of Verona: agricultural trade center. Pop. of commune, 14,479 (1936); of town, 4,968 (1936).

Villa Garcia (vē'lyä gār.thē'ā; Spanish, bē'-). Marquis of. Title of Mendoza Caamaño, José Antonio de.

Villagarcía de Arosa (vē'lyä.gār.thē'ā dā ā.rō'sā; Spanish, bē'-). Town in NW Spain, in the province of Pontevedra, situated on the Bay of Arosa, an inlet of the Atlantic Ocean, ab. 13 mi. NW of Pontevedra: sardine fisheries, flour mills, a brick and tile factory, and manufactures of nails. 23,705 (1940).

Village, the. See Greenwich Village; see also Carmel-by-the-Sea.

Village Blacksmith, The. Poem by Henry Wadsworth Longfellow, published in *Ballads and Other Poems* (1842).

Village Coquette, The. Short comedy, with songs, by Charles Dickens, published in 1836.

Village Romeo and Juliet (rō'mēō; jō.li'et, jō.li'et.-lyet), A. Opera in a prologue and three acts by Frederick Delius, first performed at Berlin in 1907. The work is taken from Gottfried Keller's *Romeo and Julia auf dem Dorfe*.

Villagrā (vē.lyä.grā; Spanish, bē'-) or **Villagrān** (vē.lyä.grān; Spanish, bē'-). **Francisco de**. b. at Astorga, in León, Spain, 1507; d. at Concepción, Chile, July 15, 1563. Spanish soldier. He was prominent in the conquest of Chile (1540-46), was acting governor (1547-49) during Valdivia's absence, and, after the latter was killed by the Araucanians (January, 1554), succeeded him as governor *ad interim*. He immediately marched against the Indians, but was disastrously defeated at Marihueno (February, 1554), and forced to abandon Concepción, which was burned by the Indians. In 1555 he was more successful, relieving Imperial and Valdivia, which had been closely besieged, and carrying on a war of extermination in the south. In 1557 he surprised, defeated, and killed the celebrated chief Lautaro. His right to rule

was contested, and on the arrival of the new governor, Hurtado de Mendoza, he was sent a prisoner to Peru; but was quickly released, went to Spain, and in 1561 returned to Chile as governor, ruling until his death. In 1562-63 he had to deal with a fresh uprising of the Araucanians, in which his son was killed.

Villahermosa (vē'lyä.er.mō'sā; Spanish, bē'-). [Also, San Juan Bautista.] City in SE Mexico, capital of Tabasco state, on the Grijalva River: shipping point for tropical lumber and produce. 25,114 (1940).

Villalba (vē.lyāl'bā; Spanish, bē'-). Town in NW Spain, in the province of Lugo, ab. 15 mi. N of Lugo: cloth and pottery manufactures; agricultural trade. 17,935 (1940).

Villalobos (vē.lā.lō'bōs), Rui Lopez de. See Lopez de Villalobos, Rui.

Villamanrique (bē'lyä.mān.rē'kā), Marquis of. See Zúñiga, Alonso Manrique de.

Villa María (vē'yä mā.rē'ā; Spanish, bē'-). City in C Argentina, in Córdoba province, on the Tercero River ab. 320 mi. NW of Buenos Aires: shipping point for grain and dairy products; important rail junction. 30,362 (1947).

Villa Mercedes (bē'yä mer.sā'rē'ās). See Mercedes.

Villani (vē.lā.nē), Giovanni. b. at Florence, Italy; d. there, 1348. Italian historian; brother of Matteo Villani. He traveled in Italy, France, and Flanders, and held public offices at Florence. He wrote a *Chronicle of Florence* and other works.

Villani, Matteo. d. c1363. Italian chronicler; brother of Giovanni Villani, whose *Chronicle* he continued.

Villanova Baltea (vē.lā.nō'vā bāl.tā'ā). Italian name of Villeneuve, Switzerland.

Villanova de Portimão (vē.lā.nō'vā dē pōr.tē.mou'ñ). See Portimão.

Villanovans (vil.ā.nō'vanz). Pre-Etruscan people of N Italy, named from a cemetery excavated in 1853 at Villanova near Bologna. Their culture is believed to have been brought (c1000 B.C.) into the region by migrants from north of the Alps, who spread into Etruria, Latium, and through the Bologna area. It is characterized by cremation of the dead and urn-burial of the ashes.

Villanueva (vē.lyä.nwā'sā; Spanish, bē'-), **Joaquín Lorenzo de**. b. at Játiva, Spain, Aug. 10, 1757; d. at Dublin, March 26, 1837. Spanish patriot, scholar, and poet. On the restoration of 1823, he fled to Great Britain.

Villanueva de Córdoba (dā kōr'thō.sā). Town in S Spain, in the province of Córdoba, situated in the Sierra Morena, ab. 30 mi. N of Córdoba: coal mines; sheep raising. 16,037 (1940).

Villanueva del Arzobispo (del ār.thō.sē'pō). Town in S Spain, in the province of Jaén, ab. 45 mi. NE of Jaén: agricultural trade; stock raising. 14,739 (1940).

Villanueva de la Serena (dā lā sē.rā'nā). Town in W Spain, in the province of Badajoz, E of Badajoz: agricultural market town. 16,088 (1940).

Villanueva del Río (del rē'ō). Town in S Spain, in the province of Sevilla, on the Guadalquivir River NE of Sevilla: coal mines and a sugar refinery. 11,798 (1940).

Villanueva y Geltrú (ē hel'trō). Town in NE Spain, in the province of Barcelona, on the Mediterranean Sea ab. 25 mi. SW of Barcelona: cotton, woolen, linen, and paper manufactures; iron foundries; flour mills; considerable coastwise shipping. 17,091 (1940).

Villa Park (vil'ā). Village in NE Illinois, in Du Page County: a western residential suburb of Chicago. 8,821 (1950).

Villard (vil'ār, -lār'd'), **Helen Frances**. [Maiden name, Garrison.] b. at Boston, Dec. 16, 1844; d. July 5, 1928. American social reformer; wife of Henry Villard (1835-1900) and daughter of William Lloyd Garrison (1805-79). She took part in the woman's suffrage movement, established and was president (1919-28) of the Women's Peace Society, was head (1897-1922) of the Diet Kitchen Association at New York, and was active in the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People.

Villard, Henry. [Original name, Ferdinand Heinrich Gustav Hilgard.] b. at Speyer, Germany, April 10, 1835; d. at Dobbs Ferry, N.Y., Nov. 12, 1900. American journalist, railroad financier, and executive. Arriving (1853) in the U.S. after assuming the name Villard, he was a special correspondent (1858) for the New York

Staats-Zeitung, reporting the Lincoln-Douglas debates, served as a correspondent (c1859-60) for the Cincinnati *Commercial*, and was a correspondent (1861-63) for the New York *Herald* and the New York *Tribune*. He became connected with railroad enterprises in 1873, and in 1876 became president of the Oregon and California Railroad and the Oregon Steamship Company. In 1879, with the object of establishing a railway empire in the Pacific Northwest, he founded the Oregon Railway and Navigation Company, and by the formation (1881) of the noted "Blind Pool" purchased control of the Northern Pacific line, of which he was president (1881-84) and chairman of the board until 1893. Through his holding company, the Oregon and Transcontinental, and another one of his properties, the Oregon Improvement Company, he was for several years the virtual ruler of transportation facilities in the Pacific Northwest. A large deficit in the operations of the Northern Pacific brought about his resignation (1884) as president of that road; he never succeeded in regaining the leading position he held in railway development from 1879 to 1883. He purchased (1881) a controlling interest in the New York *Evening Post*. He gave financial aid to Thomas A. Edison and established (1889) the Edison General Electric Company.

Villard, Oswald Garrison. b. at Wiesbaden, Germany, March 13, 1872; d. at New York, Oct. 1, 1949. American editor and author; son of Henry and Helen Frances Villard. He was editor and president (1897-1918) of the New York *Evening Post*, one of the founders (1917) of the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People, editor and owner of *The Nation* (1918-32), and its publisher and contributing editor (1932-35). His books include *John Brown—A Biography Fifty Years After* (1910), *Germany Embattled* (1915), *Newspapers and Newspaper Men* (1923), *Prophecy True and False* (1928), *The German Phoenix* (1933), *The Fighting Years* (1939), *Within Germany* (1940), and *The Disappearing Daily* (1944).

Villa Real (vē'lā.rē.āl'). See *Vila Real*.

Villa Real de la Santa Fé de San Francisco (bē'yā.rā.āl' dā.lā.sān'tā.fā dā.sān.frān.sēs'kō), La. Former name of Santa Fe, N.M.

Villaret de Joyeuse (vē'lā.rē.dē.zhwa.yēz), Louis Thomas, Comte. [Called Louis Thomas Villaret-Joyeuse.] b. 1750; d. at Venice, July 24, 1812. French naval officer. He commanded a fleet which, while conveying grain ships, engaged the English under Lord Howe near Brest (May 28-June 1, 1794). In 1801-02 he commanded the French naval forces in the Santo Domingo expedition. From 1802 to 1809 he was governor of the islands of Martinique and St. Lucia, finally capitulating to the English.

Villari (vē'lā.rē). **Pasquale.** b. at Naples, Italy, Oct. 3, 1827; d. at Florence, Italy, Dec. 17, 1917. Italian author, professor at Florence (1866-1906). He wrote a history of Savonarola (*Storia di Savonarola e de suoi tempi*, 1859-61), one of Machiavelli and his times (1877-82), essays, and works on education, art, philosophy, Italian literature, and others. He was elected senator in 1884, and was minister of public instruction (1891-92).

Villa Rica (vē'yā.rē.kā; Spanish, bē'-). First town founded in Mexico by Cortés, in May, 1519. It was formally established on the present site of Veracruz, and was then known as Villa Rica de Vera Cruz, but actual settlement was commenced farther north. In 1525 the site was changed again, and thenceforth the town was generally known as Veracruz. The final removal to the present site took place in 1599.

Villa Rica (vē'lā.rē.kā). Former name of Ouro Preto, Brazil.

Villa Rica de Vera Cruz (vē'yā.rē.kā dā.bā'rā.krōs). Former name of Veracruz, city, Mexico. See also under *Villa Rica*.

Villaroel (vē'yā.rō.el'; Spanish, bē'-), **Gualberto.** Killed by a mob, July 21, 1946. Bolivian army officer, president (1944-46) of Bolivia. He deposed (December, 1943) President Enrique Peñaranda, and his administration was refused recognition by the U.S. until June, 1944, because of suspected fascist sympathies. Upheld as president in the election of July, 1944, he was killed in the revolution of July, 1946.

Villarosa (vē'lā.rō.sā). Town and commune in SW Italy, on the island of Sicily, in the province of Enna, situated in the interior of the island, NW of Enna; agricultural trade center; sulfur mines. Pop. of commune, 10,211 (1936); of town, 8,700 (1936).

Villarreal (vē'l'yār.rā.āl'; Spanish, bē'-). [Also, *Villa-real*.] Town in NE Spain, in the province of Castellón, ab. 7 mi. S of Castellón de la Plana; liquor and paper manufactures; agricultural trade. The Canal of Castellón, an example of Moorish engineering skill dating from the Middle Ages, irrigates orange groves and fruit gardens in the vicinity. Pop. 20,025 (1940).

Villarica or **Villa Rica** (vē'yār.rē.kā; Spanish, bē'-). Town in S Paraguay, capital of Guairá department, ab. 95 mi. SE of Asunción; lumber and flour mills, sugar refineries, and distilleries. Pop. ab. 40,000.

Villarica or **Villarica** (vē'yār.rē.kā; Spanish, bē'-). See *Guairá*.

Villarrobledo (vē'l'yār.rō.blā'thō; Spanish, bē'-). Town in E Spain, in the province of Albacete, situated in the district of La Mancha, ab. 42 mi. NW of Albacete; earthenware manufactures. 20,362 (1940).

Villars (vē.lār), **Claude Louis Hector, Duc de.** b. at Moulins, France, May 8, 1653; d. at Turin, Italy, June 17, 1734. French marshal. He served under Turenne, Condé, and Luxembourg, and filled various diplomatic missions. He defeated Louis of Baden at Friedlingen (Oct. 14, 1702), won the victory of Höchstädt (Sept. 20, 1703), and subdued the Camisards in 1704. He was defeated at Malplaquet (Sept. 11, 1709), defeated the Imperialists at Denain (July 24, 1712), and gained various successes in 1713. He was a member of the council of regency under Louis XV, and commanded successfully in Lombardy (1733-34).

Villa Rubén (vil'ā.rō.bān'). Novel by John Galsworthy, published (1900) under the pseudonym John Sinjohn. It is the story of a poor painter with radical views.

Villas (vē'yās; Spanish, bē'-), **Las.** See *Las Villas*.

Villa San Giovanni (vē'l'lā.sān.jō.vān'ē). Town and commune in S Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Calabria, in the province of Reggio di Calabria, situated on the Strait of Messina opposite the town of Messina and ab. 10 mi. N of Reggio di Calabria; agricultural trade; fisheries; manufactures of silk goods, citrus essences, and building materials. The town was almost entirely destroyed by an earthquake in 1908. Pop. of commune, 14,934 (1936); of town, 4,066 (1936).

Villa-Urditza (vē'l'yā.ōr.ōr'tyā; Spanish, bē'-), **Wenceslao Ramírez, Marqués de.** b. at Havana, Cuba, 1850; d. at Madrid, 1933. Spanish diplomat. He entered diplomacy at the age of 18 and became ambassador to Vienna, London, Paris, and Rome. In 1905 he accompanied Alfonso XIII on his first official visit to Paris and London.

Villavicencio (vē'yā.vē.sān'syō; Spanish, bē'yā.bē'-). City in C Colombia, capital of Meta intendency, 6,074 (1938).

Villaviciosa (vē'yā.vē.thy.ō'sā; Spanish, bē'yā.bē'-). [Also: *Villaviciosa de Oviedo* (dā.ō.vyā'thō), *Villaviciosa de Asturias* (dā.ās.tōr'yās).] Town in NW Spain, in the province of Oviedo, situated on the Ría de Villaviciosa, an inlet of the Bay of Biscay, ab. 20 mi. NE of Oviedo; iron mines; fisheries. 22,029 (1940).

Ville (vēl), **Bernard Germain Étienne de la.** See *Lacépède, Bernard Germain Étienne de la Ville, Comte de*.

Ville, Hôtel de. See *Hôtel de Ville*.

Villedieu (vēl.dyē), **Sieur de.** Title of Boesset, Antoine.

Villedieu, Madame de. Pseudonym of Desjardins, Marie Catherine Hortense.

Ville d'Is (vēl.dēs). Sunken city of Breton legend. It was traditionally situated on the coast of Brittany near modern Quimper, and was believed to have sunk into the sea in the 5th century because of the sins of its king's daughter.

Villefranche (vēl.frānsh). [Also: *Villefranche-sur-Mer* (sūr.mer); Italian, *Villafranca*.] Village in SE France, in the department of Alpes-Maritimes, situated on the Gulf of Nice ab. 3 mi. NE of Nice. It is a seaport, and a summer and winter resort. The port is dominated by a citadel of the 16th century. 4,437 (1946).

Villefranche-de-Rouergue (vêl.frânsh.də.rwɛrg). Town in S France, in the department of Aveyron, on the Aveyron River ab. 27 mi. W of Rodez. The Church of Notre Dame dates from the 13th-16th centuries. There are several industries, including the manufacture of hosiery, and meat packing. 9,257 (1946).

Villefranche-sur-Saône (vêl.frânsh.sür.sôn). [Also, **Villefranche**.] Town in E France, in the department of Rhône, situated near the Saône River, ab. 17 mi. N of Lyons. It was once the capital of the county of Beaujolais. It is the center of a winemaking region, and has industries producing cotton textiles and agricultural implements. 20,017 (1946).

Villegaignon (vêl.ɡe.nyôn), Chevalier de. [Title of **Nicolas Durand**, also, **Villegaignon**.] b. 1510; d. near Nemours, France, Jan. 9, 1571. French soldier. He served against the Turks and Algerians, was vice-admiral of Brittany, and in 1555 was given command of the expedition sent by Coligny to found a colony in Brazil. He sailed from Le Havre, July 12, with two ships, and in November entered the harbor of Rio de Janeiro, establishing friendly relations with the Indians. Coligny had intended the colony as a refuge for Protestants, but it was made up of different sects, including Catholics; quarrels arose, and Villegaignon expelled the Calvinists. In 1559 he went to France, ostensibly for reinforcements, but never returned, and the colony was destroyed by the Portuguese in 1567. Villegaignon published (in Latin) works on the wars in which he had been engaged.

Villegaignon (vêl.ɡe.nyôn), **Ilha de**. Small island in the harbor of Rio de Janeiro, fronting the city. It was occupied by the French under the Chevalier de Villegaignon in 1555, when the first settlement on the bay was established.

Villegas (vêl.yä.ɡäs; Spanish, bē-), José. b. at Seville, Spain, Aug. 24, 1848; d. at Madrid, Nov. 10, 1922. Spanish genre and historical painter, director of the Spanish Academy of Fine Arts at Rome, and of the Prado at Madrid. Among his works are *At the Church*, *The Doge Foscarini after His Dismissal*, *The Guard and His Dog*, *Moorish Warrior*, and *Death of the Malador*.

Villehardouin (vêl.är.dwan), **Geffroi de**. b. near Troyes, in Champagne, France, c1600; d. c1213. French chronicler. The only thing known concerning him before the time of the fourth Crusade (1202) is that he bore the title of marshal of Champagne in 1191. When his liege lord joined the Crusade preached in 1199, Villehardouin took service under him, and gained special reputation in negotiating with the Venetians for the transfer of the Crusaders by sea to the Holy Land. He followed the Crusade through all its disasters, and chronicled all the events of importance that extended over a period of 10 years (1198-1207). His *Chronique* is considered trustworthy from a historical point of view, but is more deserving still for its literary excellence, while being one of the oldest monuments originally written in French prose.

Villejuif (vêl.jüf). Town in N France, in the department of Seine: a southern suburb of Paris. 25,359 (1946).

Villela Barboza (vêl.lä bar.bô.za), **Francisco**. [Title (created 1825), Marquis of **Paranaguá**.] b. at Rio de Janeiro, Nov. 20, 1769; d. there, Sept. 11, 1846. Brazilian politician of the conservative party, notable for his influence on the emperor Pedro I. He was deputy to the Portuguese Cortes (1821-22), and during the reign of Pedro I was repeatedly a member of the cabinet. The unpopular acts of the emperor, which led to his enforced abdication in 1831, were largely due to Villela Barboza's advice. He was a poet of some repute.

Villèle (vêl.êl), **Jean Baptiste Séraphin Joseph, Comte de**. b. at Toulouse, France, Aug. 14, 1773; d. there, March 13, 1854. French statesman and financier. He served in early life in the navy, after the restoration was a leader of the ultraroyalists, entered the cabinet in 1820, became minister of finance in 1821, and was premier (1822-28).

Villemain (vêl.män), **Abel François**. b. at Paris, June 11, 1790; d. there, May 8, 1870. French writer. On graduating from the Lycée Louis-le-Grand, he studied law. In 1810 he was called to the chair of rhetoric at the Lycée Charlemagne, and from 1816 to 1826 filled the chair in French eloquence at the Sorbonne. His success as a teacher was such that his name was associated with

those of Cousin and Guizot (thus forming a famous trio known as *Les Trois Professeurs*). He won his first laurels as a writer in successful competition before the French Academy for the prize offered for the best essay entitled *Eloge de Montaigne* (1812). He again took the prize in 1814 with his *Avantages et inconvénients de la critique*, and in 1816 with his *Eloge de Montesquieu*. The French Academy elected him a member in 1821. The success of his *Histoire de Cromwell* (1819) led him gradually into political life, so that after 1836 he gave up teaching altogether. From 1839 to 1844 he was almost continuously minister of public instruction. Besides a couple of essays on Greek themes, entitled *Lascais, ou les Grecs du XV^e siècle* and *Essai sur l'état des Grecs depuis la conquête musulmane* (1825), Villemain wrote several shorter papers and articles that were ultimately published in book form; prominent among these writings stand his *Souvenirs contemporains d'histoire et de littérature* (1856). His reputation, however, rests more particularly on the following three great works: *Cours de littérature française, tableau du XVIII^e siècle*, *Tableau de l'éloquence chrétienne au IV^e siècle*, and, in a somewhat lesser degree, *Histoire de Grégoire VII* (1873).

Villemarqué (vêl.mär.kä), **Vicomte de La**. See **La Villemarqué, Vicomte de**.

Villemomble (vêl.môbl). Town in N France, in the department of Seine: a northeastern suburb of Paris. 18,641 (1946).

Villena (vêl.yä.nä; Spanish, bē-), **Marquis of**. A title of **López Pacheco Cabrera y Bobadilla, Diego**.

Villeneuve-d'Ornon (vêl.näv.dör.nôn). Town in SW France, in the department of Gironde, situated near the Gironde River, S of Bordeaux. It is a suburb of Bordeaux, known for its wine. 6,764 (1946).

Villeneuve (vêl.név). [German, **Neustadt**; Italian, **Villanova Baltea**.] Town in SW Switzerland, in the canton of Vaud, situated at the head of the Lake of Geneva, near the mouth of the Rhone River, S of Montreux. 2,078 (1941).

Villeneuve, Jérôme Pétion de. See **Pétion de Villeneuve, Jérôme**.

Villeneuve, Pierre Charles Jean Baptiste Silvestre de. b. 1763; committed suicide, 1806. French admiral. He commanded the fleet which was supposed to support an invasion of England in 1805, but was defeated by Nelson at Trafalgar, Oct. 21, 1805.

Villeneuve-d'Agen (vêl.név.dä.zhän). See **Villeneuve-sur-Lot**.

Villeneuve-le-Roi (vêl.név.le.rwä). Town in N France, in the department of Seine-et-Oise, on the Seine River opposite Villeneuve-St.-Georges, SE of Paris. It has metal and construction industries. 14,794 (1946).

Villeneuve-lès-Avignon (vêl.név.le.sä.vê.nyôn). Town in the department of Gard, France, on the Rhone River opposite Avignon. Pop. ab. 4,000.

Villeneuve-St.-Georges (vêl.név.sän.zhörzh). Town in N France, in the department of Seine-et-Oise, situated at the junction of the Yeres and Seine rivers, opposite Villeneuve-le-Roi, SE of Paris. It is an industrial town, with railroad repair shops, shipyards, airplane factories, and other manufactures. The town suffered damage in World War II. 18,299 (1946).

Villeneuve-sur-Lot (vêl.név.sür.lot). [Also: **Villeneuve-d'Agen**; former name, **Gajac**.] Town in SW France, in the department of Lot-et-Garonne, on the Lot River ab. 16 mi. NE of Agen. An old fortified town, with remains of medieval ramparts, it is a center of the French trade in prunes and has fruit canneries. 17,055 (1946).

Villeneuve-sur-Yonne (vêl.név.sür.yon). Town in C France, in the department of Yonne, on the Yonne River N of Auxerre. The Church of Notre Dame dates from the 13th, 14th, and 16th centuries. The town suffered damage in World War II. 4,321 (1946).

Ville Platte (vêl.plät). Town in S Louisiana, parish seat of Evangeline Parish. 6,633 (1950).

Villeroi (vêl.rwä), **Seigneur de**. [Title of **Nicolas de Neufville**.] b. 1542; d. 1617. French minister of state; author of *Mémoires d'état* (1622).

Villeroi, Duc de. [Title of **François de Neufville**.] b. April 7, 1644; d. July 18, 1730. French marshal, a favorite of Louis XIV, with whom he was educated. He was commander in chief in the Low Countries in 1695,

was defeated by Prince Eugene of Savoy at Chiari on Sept. 1, 1701, was surprised and taken prisoner by Eugene at Cremona on Feb. 1, 1702, and was defeated at Ramillies on May 23, 1706. He was a member of the council of regency under Louis XV.

Villiers-Cotterêts (vê.ler.ko.tre). Town in N France, in the department of Aisne, ab. 14 mi. SW of Soissons. The town suffered damage in World War I and again in World War II, in 1944. Pop. 3,607 (1946).

Villiers-sur-Mer (vê.ler.sür.mer). Resort in the department of Calvados, France, on the English Channel, ab. 12 mi. SW of Le Havre. Pop. ab. 1,500.

Villerupt (vê.lür.p). Town in NE France, in the department of Meurthe-et-Moselle, situated on the Alzette River and the border of Luxembourg, SE of Lougry. It has coal mines, blast furnaces, and iron and steel works. The town suffered damage in World War II, 9,041 (1946).

Ville St. Pierre (vê.lä.sän.pyer). See **St. Pierre**, Quebec.

Villeta (vê.yä.tä; Spanish, bë-). City in SW Paraguay. Pop. ab. 15,000.

Villette (vi.lët'). Novel by Charlotte Brontë, published in 1853.

Villette de Murçay (vê.let.de.mür.sä), **Marie Marguerite Le Valois de**. See **Caylus**, **Marie Marguerite Le Valois de Villette de Murçay**, Comtesse de.

Villeurbanne (vê.lür.bän). Town in E France, in the department of Rhône, adjoining Lyons on the E. It has numerous industries (silk and other textiles, perfumes, chemicals, and bronze instruments). 82,399 (1946).

Villi (vê.lë), **Le**. Opera in one act by Giacomo Puccini, with a libretto by Ferdinando Fontana, first performed at Milan on May 31, 1884.

Villiers (vil'yérz), **Alan John**. b. at Melbourne, Australia, Sept. 23, 1903—. Australian sailor and author of maritime adventures and histories. He went to sea at the age of 15, participated in antarctic whaling expeditions, won (1934) a windjammer grain race in the four-masted barque *Parma* with an 83-day passage from Australia to England, and captained (1934, 1935, 1936) his square-rigged ship *Joseph Conrad* on round-the-world cruises. His books on the sea include *Whaling in the Frozen South* (1925), *Vanished Fleets* (1931), *Grain Race* (1933), *The Cruise of the Conrad* (1937), *The Making of a Sailor* (1938), *Sons of Simbad* (1940), *The Coral Sea* (1948), and *Monsoon Seas: The Story of the Indian Ocean* (1952).

Villiers, Barbara. [Titles: *Lady Castlemaine*, *Duchess of Cleveland*.] b. 1641; d. 1709. Mistress of Charles II of England, by whom she became the mother of the dukes of Cleveland, Grafton, and Northumberland.

Villiers, Charles Pelham. b. at London, Jan. 3, 1802; d. there, Jan. 16, 1898. English statesman, noted for his continued opposition to the Corn Laws. Early in life he became (1825) acquainted with and a follower of Jeremy Bentham, and adopted his views toward free trade.

Villiers, George. See **Buckingham**, 1st and 2nd Dukes of.

Villiers (vê.yä), **George**. Pseudonym of Tardieu, **André Pierre Gabriel Amédée**.

Villiers (vil'yérz), **George William Frederick**. [Titles: 4th Earl of Clarendon, 4th Baron Hyde.] b. at London, Jan. 12, 1800; d. there, June 27, 1870. English diplomat. He was minister to Spain (1833-39), lord privy seal (1839-41), chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster (1840-41), lord lieutenant of Ireland (1847-52), foreign secretary (1853-58), plenipotentiary at Paris (1856), chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster (1864-65), and foreign secretary (1865-66, 1868-70).

Villiers de L'Isle-Adam (vê.yä.de.lê.lä.dän), **Philippe de**. b. at Beauvais, France, 1464; d. in Malta, 1534. Grand master of the order of Saint John of Jerusalem. He was elected grand master in 1521. In 1522, after six months' siege, he was compelled to surrender the island of Rhodes, the seat of the order, to Suleiman. In 1530 he secured from Charles V the cession of the islands of Malta and Gozo, which became the new seat of the order.

Villiers-sur-Marne (vê.yä.sür.märn). Town in N France, in the department of Seine-et-Oise, on the Marne River E of Paris. It is an industrial suburb of Paris. 7,020 (1946).

Villingen (fil'ing.ən). [Also, **Villingen im Schwarzwald** (im shvärts.väلت).] Town in S Germany, in the

Land (state) of Baden, French Zone, formerly in the free state of Baden, situated in the Black Forest ab. 30 mi. NE of Freiburg im Breisgau; important manufactures of watches, electrical equipment, and furniture; sawmills and lumber trade. There is a Black Forest Museum, containing important folklore collections. 20,127 (1950).

Villmanstrand (vil'män.stränd). Swedish name of **Lappeenranta**.

Villon (vê.yän), **François**. [Original name perhaps **François de Montcorbier** (or **Corbier** or **Corbeuil** or **des Loges**); also known as **Michel Mouton**.] b. at Paris, 1431; d. after 1463. French poet. Lay court records and his writings are the chief sources of information concerning his life. Because of the protection afforded him by certain Bourbons, it is surmised that he may have been distant kin to that royal house. But he was born in humble circumstances, and after his father's death he was reared by Guillaume de Villon, canon of the Church of Saint-Benoît-le-Bestourné, whom he called "more than father" and whose name he took. His patron saw him through the Sorbonne, where he took the degrees of B.A. in 1449 and M.A. in 1452; at that time degrees were easily granted and Villon, by his own account, spent little time studying but much time roistering with the notoriously unruly students, drinking, wenching, brawling, engaging in petty thievery, and fighting the police. He seems to have taken clerical orders but never to have held a benefice. In 1455 he fatally stabbed a priest, undoubtedly in self-defense; Villon's punishment was banishment from France. He left Paris but not France, and roamed the countryside with a gang of ruffians, amusing them and celebrating their deeds and ways in numerous ballads in their special slang, known as *le jargon*. Villon at this time was already famous and had friends in high places, who presently managed to have his banishment revoked. Returning to Paris, he also returned to his former company and old ways, and presently was involved in an affray, for which he blamed Catherine de Vaucelles, following which he thought it discreet to flee his beloved city again. During this second period of exile the authorities, rounding up a criminal gang, came upon facts connecting Villon with a recent large-scale robbery. At this time he wrote a poem, *Le Dil de la naissance Marie*, dedicated apparently to a daughter of Charles, Duc d'Orléans. Charles d'Orléans himself was a poet, and seems to have become Villon's protector at this time. In or about 1457 Villon is known to have taken part in a contest of poets held by his Bourbon patron at Blois. In 1461 a church in the archdiocese of Orléans was burglarized; the archbishop of Orléans accused Villon, secured his conviction, and had him imprisoned all summer. Fortunately for the poet, 1461 also saw the accession to the French throne of Louis XI, and Villon was liberated in the course of a general amnesty proclaimed by the new monarch. He returned to Paris in 1462; with no great delay he was again convicted of theft and imprisoned. With the help, apparently, of influential personages, he was released, only to be convicted the following year of attempted murder, a charge of which for once he was innocent. He was sentenced to be hanged, but successfully appealed the case and was let off with a decree of ten years' banishment from Paris. Rabelais wrote that Villon thereafter found refuge at London, and there are other stories, but actually nothing is known of his movements after 1463 and it is generally supposed that he died shortly after his last escape from the gallows. Villon's principal poetical works can be dated by his misadventures with the law. We have seen that after his first arrest and banishment he wrote his ballads for thieves and ruffians in *le jargon*. After his second arrest he composed his poem to the Orleanist princess, and after his release through her or her father's good offices he wrote the *Little* (or *Lesser*) *Testament*. It was in the archbishop of Orléans's dungeon that he composed the *Dialogue Between the Heart and Body of François Villon*; it was after his rescue from that harrowing experience that he put together his *Grand* (or *Great*) *Testament*; and the *Epitaph of Villon*, also known as *Ballad of the Hanged*, was the fruit of his meditations when the noose threatened his neck at Paris. During the reign of classical ideals in the French literature of the 17th and 18th centuries, he was little regarded in his native land and almost unknown

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, më, hër; pin, pine; not, nôte, môve, nôr; up, lûte, pûll; ʔ, then; ɔ, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

beyond its borders. He has since come to be regarded as the fountainhead of modern French poetry and acknowledged moreover as one of the great poets of all times. Villon seems preeminently to deserve the appellation "a genius." In the eyes of the law a criminal; in the view of the world a failure; socially, by the most generous estimate, an irresponsible wastrel, in him a great passion for life and a clear-eyed, searing honesty that did not spare himself were wedded to a spontaneous gift for lyrical utterance hardly ever surpassed. Boisterously humorous and mercilessly satiric, he could also be compassionate, as in the poem commiserating the lot of the chimney sweeps, and tenderly pious, as in the lines to the Blessed Virgin, written at his mother's request. The *Little and the Grand Testaments* are alike compositions in eight-line stanzas, interspersed with ballades and rondeaus, all alive with passion, ribaldry, piety, patriotism, pity, rebellion, contrition, and a pervading concern with death. The first extensive English translation of Villon was published in 1874, and the first modern definitive edition in French appeared in 1892. Dante Gabriel Rossetti, Algernon Charles Swinburne, and Andrew Lang have been among Villon's English translators, and Rossetti's version of the most famous of all Villon's poems, the *Ballade of Dead Ladies*, is especially effective, with its rendering of the haunting last line of each stanza, *Mais où sont les neiges d'antan?*, as "But where are the snows of yesterday?"

Villon, Jacques. [Original name, **Gaston Duchamp.**] b. at Damville, France, July 31, 1875—. French cubist painter and engraver; brother of Marcel Duchamp and Raymond Duchamp-Villon. He went to Paris in 1894, to study, and first exhibited a series of engravings in 1899. He became associated with the cubist painters later, first exhibiting with them in 1912. He did many color engravings after original works by Bonnard, Braque, Picasso, and Modigliani, and has contributed drawings to many periodicals. He later became a member of the creation-abstract group. Among his better-known works are *Musical Instruments*, *The Dinner Table*, *Girl*, *Man Reading His Newspaper*, *The Bottles*, *Lines in Space*, *Rhythm*, *Still-Life*, and *Bouquet of Flowers*.

Villon, Raymond Duchamp-. See **Duchamp-Villon, Raymond.**

Vilmar (vil'mär), **August Friedrich Christian.** b. 1800; d. 1868. German theologian and literary historian, professor of theology at the University of Marburg. His *Geschichte der deutschen Nationalität* (1845) was for many years the most widely used layman's work of reference in its field.

Vilna (vil'na). Former *guberniya* (government) in Russia, surrounded by the governments of Kovno, Vitebsk, Minsk, Grodno, and Suwalki. It is now included in Lithuania and in the Byelorussian Soviet Socialist Republic of the U.S.S.R.

Vilna. [Also: **Vilnius**, **Vilnyus** (vil'ni.üs); German, **Wilna**; Polish, **Wilno**.] City in SE Lithuania, the capital of Lithuania. Before World War II this city was in Poland (1920-39), but it was assigned to Lithuania by the U.S.S.R. It has a trade in timber and grain, and food-processing and machinery industries. During World War II the city was occupied from June, 1941, to July 13, 1944, by the Germans, who exterminated the large Jewish community, which prior to World War II had constituted about 50 percent of the total population. 209,400 (est. 1940).

Vilna Dispute. Dispute between Poland and Lithuania in the period after World War I over possession of the city of Vilna, which had been the medieval capital of the grand duchy of Lithuania. Under the Curzon Line formula and the treaty of Moscow (1920) Vilna was ceded to Lithuania. However, the Russo-Polish War, armed clashes between Lithuania and Poland, and the capture of Vilna by Polish freebooters in 1920 left its disposition in dispute. An international conference in 1923 allotted the city to Poland, in whose hands it remained until 1939 despite Lithuanian protests to the League of Nations.

Viluma (vêl.ümä), Marquis of. Title of **Pezuela**, **Joquín de la**.

Vilvoorde (vil.vör'de). [French, **Vilvoorde** (vêl.vörd).] Town in C Belgium, in the province of Brabant, ab. 5 mi. N

of Brussels; marketing center of a horticultural district; textile and furniture manufactures. 25,955 (1947).

Vilyui (vil'yö'). River in the U.S.S.R., in NE Siberia, flowing SE and E from the C Siberian plateau to join the Lena River ab. 175 mi. NW of Yakutsk. Length, ab. 1,500 mi.

Vilyui Range. Range of mountains in the U.S.S.R., in the Yakut Autonomous Soviet Socialist Republic, extending E and W for ab. 400 mi. between the Lena and Vilyui rivers. Peak elevation, ab. 3,000 ft.

Vimeiro (vê.mêr.ô). Place in the province of Estremadura, Portugal, ab. 33 mi. NW of Lisbon. Here on Aug. 21, 1808, the British under Wellington defeated the French under Junot.

Vimercate (vê.mer.kä'tä). Town and commune in NW Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Lombardy, in the province of Milano, ab. 15 mi. NE of Milan: linen, cotton, and hemp industries. Pop. of commune, 11,776 (1936); of town, 5,793 (1936).

Vimeure (vê.mêr), **Donatien Marie Joseph de.** [Title, **Vicomte de Rochambeau.**] b. near Vendôme, France, April 7, 1750; killed at the battle of Leipzig, in Saxony, Oct. 18, 1813. French general; son of J. B. D. de Vimeure, Comte de Rochambeau. He served with his father in North America, and in 1792 was made lieutenant general and governor of the Leeward Islands, where he capitulated to the English (March 22, 1794). In 1802 he was second in command in the French expedition against Hispaniola, and after Leclerc's death (Dec. 2, 1802) succeeded him in the leadership. Closely besieged at Cap François (now Cap-Haïtien), he abandoned it (Nov. 30, 1803) and surrendered to the British admiral whose fleet was blockading the bay. He remained in captivity until 1811, and subsequently served under Napoleon.

Vimeure, Jean Baptiste Donatien de. See **Rochambeau, Comte de.**

Viminal Hill (vim'inal). [Latin, **Mons Viminalis** (vim.i.näl'is).] Northeasternmost of the group of seven hills of ancient Rome, E of the Quirinal and N of the Esquiline. The baths of Diocletian lie below it to the N.

Viña del Mar (vil'nyä del mär'; Spanish, **be'**). City in W Chile, in Valparaíso province: a northeastern residential suburb of the city of Valparaíso and a fashionable seashore resort with numerous hotels, casino, race track, and promenade. Industries include a sugar refinery and cotton mills. 65,916 (1940).

Vincennes (vin.senz'; French, **van.sen**). Town in N France, in the department of Seine: an eastern suburb of Paris. It is noted for its castle which, on the site of an earlier structure, was built (1364-73) by Charles V of France. Louis XIII had a pleasure castle built inside the enclosure of the fortress, and many French kings died at Vincennes. The castle was later used as a dungeon (the Prince of Condé, Diderot, and Mirabeau were all imprisoned here). The Duke of Enghien, Louis Antoine Henri de Bourbon-Condé, was shot in a moat here in 1804. The chapel dates from the 14th century. The town manufactures a variety of products, including chemicals and drugs, perfumes, guns, film, and rubber products. 49,226 (1946).

Vincennes (vin.senz'). City in SW Indiana, county seat of Knox County, on the Wabash River ab. 103 mi. SW of Indianapolis: railroad center with manufactures of glass, farm implements, paper products, shoes, and canned foods. It was settled by the French in 1702, and was the capital (1800-13) of Indiana Territory. 18,831 (1950).

Vincennes (van.sen), **Bois de.** See **Bois de Vincennes.**

Vincennes (vin.senz'; French, **van.sen**), **Sieur de.** [Title of **Jean Baptiste Bissot.**] b. in New France, Jan. 19, 1668; d. at what is now Fort Wayne, Ind., 1719. French soldier and explorer in the Mississippi valley. He took command (1696) among the Miami Indians, was a member of Henry de Tonty's party during the expedition (1698) to the West, and was later active in the Indian trade.

Vincennes, Sieur de. [Title of **François Marie Bissot.**] b. at Montreal, Canada, June 17, 1700; d. in what is now Mississippi, March 25, 1736. French soldier, trader, and explorer in the Mississippi valley; son of Jean Baptiste Bissot, Sieur de Vincennes. Upon the death of his father, he assumed command among the Miami Indians at a village on the site of what is now Fort Wayne, Ind.,

became (1722) an ensign in the French colonial army, and built (1731 or 1732) a fort at what is now Vincennes, Ind. He was tortured and put to death by the Chickasaw Indians.

Vincent (vin'sent), Saint. [Latin, *Vincentius* (vin-sen'shus).] b. at Huesca, Spain; martyred at Valencia, Spain, 304 A.D. Spanish martyr, archdeacon of Bishop Valerius of Saragossa. He died after torture during Diocletian's persecution.

Vincent (van'sän), Charles. b. 1851; d. 1920. French novelist who used the pseudonym "Pierre Maël" jointly with his collaborator Charles Cauter.

Vincent (vin'sent), Edgar. See D'Abernethy, 1st Viscount.

Vincent, George Edgar. b. at Rockford, Ill., March 21, 1864; d. at New York, Feb. 1, 1941. American educator and sociologist; son of John Heyl Vincent. He served as president (1907-15) and honorary president (1915-37) of the Chautauqua Institution. He was a professor (1904-11) and dean (1907-11) at the University of Chicago, president (1911-17) of the University of Minnesota, and president (1917-29) of the Rockefeller Foundation at New York. In this latter position, he traveled widely, both during and after World War I, surveying many areas for their needs in medical and hospital facilities. Author of *Social Mind and Education* (1896), and co-author with Albion Woodbury Small of *An Introduction to the Study of Society* (1895).

Vincent (van'sän), Jean Hyacinthe. b. at Bordeaux, France, Dec. 22, 1862; d. at Paris, Nov. 23, 1950. French physician, known for his studies (1889-1910) on the etiology and pathogenesis of tetanus and tetanus toxin, for his researches in typhus, dysentery, and an ulceromembranous angina and stomatitis, called Vincent's angina or trench mouth (1898), his method for staining capsules (1894), his discovery of Streptothrix (Actinomyces), the parasite of Madura foot (1894), and his clinical studies on occipital neuralgia, thyroidism, rheumatism, scleroderma, and meningitis. He introduced an antityphoid-paratyphoid vaccination by means of the *méthode des vaccins à l'éther* and recommended a polyvalent antigangrene serum, an antitoxin serum, and antistreptococcus and antiparatyphus serum.

Vincent (vin'sent), John Heyl. b. at Tuscaloosa, Ala., Feb. 23, 1832; d. May 9, 1920. American clergyman and educator, a bishop (1888 et seq.) of the Methodist Episcopal Church and, with Lewis Miller, one of the founders of the Chautauqua Assembly (1874). He was also the originator and chancellor of the Chautauqua Literary and Scientific Circle (1878). He published *The Modern Sunday School*, *Studies in Young Life*, *Our Own Church*, *The Church School and its Officers*, *Sunday School Institutes and Normal Classes*, *The Chautauqua Movement*, and others.

Vincent, Marvin Richardson. b. at Poughkeepsie, N.Y., Sept. 11, 1834; d. Aug. 18, 1922. American clergyman, author, and educator, professor of New Testament exegesis and criticism at Union Theological Seminary from 1888. He entered the ministry of the Methodist Episcopal Church in 1859 and that of the Presbyterian Church in 1863. Author of *Word-Studies in the New Testament* (1877-1900), *The Age of Hildebrand* (1896), and others.

Vincent (van'sän), Sténio Joseph. b. at Port-au-Prince, Haiti, 1874—Haitian lawyer, journalist, and diplomat, president (1930-41) of Haiti. He was founder of the newspapers *L'Effort* (1902) and *Haiti-Journal* (1930), a senator, and secretary of state and minister plenipotentiary. Elected (November, 1930) president of Haiti, he signed a treaty (August, 1933) with the U.S. arranging for gradual restoration of Haitian self-government. A plebiscite (June, 1935) extended his term five years.

Vincent Crummles (vin'sent krum'lz). See Crummles, Vincent.

Vincent de Paul (van'sän de pöl; Anglicized, vin'sent de pöl'), Saint. b. at Puy, Gascony, France, April 24, 1576; d. at St. Lazare, Paris, Sept. 27, 1660. French ecclesiastic, the founder of the Congregation of the Mission (1625), referred to as Lazarists, of the order of Sisters of Charity (1634), and of founding hospitals at Paris. He was canonized in 1737. The spirit of his charitable work has been carried on by the Society of St. Vincent de Paul, an organization within the Roman Catholic Church

dedicated to social service, founded (1833) at Paris by Frédéric Ozanam and others.

Vincent Ferrer (vin'sent fer'rer'), Saint. b. at Valencia, Spain, 1350; d. at Vannes, in Brittany, France, 1418. Spanish Dominican friar. He was adviser to King John I of Aragon. In 1395 he was called to Avignon by Pope Benedict XIII, but returned to Valencia in 1398 grieved over the condition of the Church, and thereupon began to preach penance in the countries obedient to the Avignon popes, whom he defended in his writings. He made numerous conversions in Spain among the Moors and Jews, and among the Waldenses and Cathari in other parts of Europe. He urged Benedict XIII to resign the papacy for the welfare of the Church. He was canonized in 1455.

Vincenzio (vin-sen'shi.ō). Old gentleman of Pisa, a character in Shakespeare's *The Taming of the Shrew*.

Vincitorio. Reigning duke, a character in Shakespeare's *Measure for Measure*.

Vincent of Lerins (vin'sent; lä.rañs'), Saint. [Pseudonym, *Peregrinus*; Latinized, *Vincents Lerinensis*.] d. at Toul, France; d. c.450. French religious figure. At first a soldier, he retired to the Îles de Lérins, where he was ordained priest. In 435 he wrote under his pseudonym two *Commonitoria* in which he developed the principles of ecclesiastical tradition. Himself not free from semi-Pelagianism, he opposed extreme interpretations of Saint Augustine on grace.

Vinces (vën'säs; Spanish, bën'-). City in W Ecuador, in Los Rios province, 21,860 (est. 1944).

Vinci (vën'chē), Leonardo. b. at Strongoli, Calabria, Italy, 1690; d. at Naples, Italy, May 28, 1730. Italian composer of operas, oratorios, and masses.

Vinci, Leonardo (or *Lionardo*) d. b. at Anchio in the community of Vinci, near Florence, Italy, April 15, 1452; d. at Cloux, near Amboise, France, May 2, 1519. Italian painter, sculptor, musician, engineer, and scientist, considered by many to have been the first man of the modern age to anticipate what science and invention would achieve in man's struggle against nature. He anticipated Galileo's and Newton's discoveries, and man's conquest of the air. He was the illegitimate son of Ser Piero da Vinci, a noted lawyer at Florence, and Caterina, a country girl of Anchio. After a boyhood spent in his father's house at Vinci, he entered (c.1469) Andrea Verrocchio's workshop at Florence. There he learned many crafts: painting, goldsmithing and casting of monuments, construction, and engineering. In 1472 he was accepted in the painters' guild, but he still remained Verrocchio's coworker. His most important surviving works of this period are the angel in Verrocchio's painting of the *Baptism of Christ* (now in the Uffizi, Florence), the *Annunciations* (Uffizi and Louvre, Paris), the unfinished panels of *Saint Jerome* (Vatican, Rome) and of the *Adoration of the Magi* (Uffizi), commissioned by the monks of San Donato di Scopeto in 1481. In 1482 da Vinci entered the service of Lodovico Sforza, Duke of Milan, with whom he remained for 17 years until the end of the Sforza regime in 1499. His great paintings of this period are the *Madonna of the Rocks* (Louvre), ordered by the Confraternity of the Conception, and the *Last Supper*, painted on the wall of the refectory of the Convent Santa Maria delle Grazie for the Duke of Milan. This latter work has become world famous as a masterpiece of pictorial invention and psychological interpretation. Leonardo worked on it from 1495 to 1497, using oil tempera which after some years cracked. Further damage resulted through warfare and faulty restoration. The painting is now under expert care to avoid further damage. Leonardo worked through all his Milanese years on the great equestrian statue of Francesco Sforza, but the monument was never cast in bronze. When the French captured Milan (1499), French archers destroyed the model. Leonardo was also engaged in architectural and engineering tasks, both military and civil. He planned cities and fortifications, designed pageants, built the first revolving stage, and worked on projects for the diversion of rivers, developing a canal system with locks which are still in operation. He studied mathematics with Luca Pacioli, and designed the illustrations for a book (*De Divina Proportione*) written by this famous mathematician. "There is no certainty," Leonardo said, "where you cannot apply one of the

mathematical sciences." He filled his notebooks with mathematical, anatomical, botanical, and geophysical observations; with studies in optics, hydraulics, mechanics, both practical and theoretical, with precepts for painters, and with philosophical reflections. Of his notebooks more than 7,000 pages are preserved. All are written in left-handed mirror script. This storehouse of knowledge, in its original form illegible to the general reader, has been carefully studied, transcribed, and edited during the past century. In 1500 Leonardo returned to Florence, and in 1502 he became military engineer for Cesare Borgia, for whom he drew maps of strategic zones which are the first examples of modern cartography. He designed such weapons as an armored tank, guided projectiles, and breechloading cannons. He studied the flight of birds and designed flying machines, conceiving the problem of flight in the modern sense of aerodynamic reciprocity. At Florence from 1500 to 1506 he painted the panel of *Saint Anne* (Louvre) and the portrait of *Mona Lisa* (or *La Gioconda*), famous and much discussed for the smile which gives it life; great for the simplicity and dignity of composition and for the mountain landscape which opens the background into infinite distances. Leonardo and Michelangelo were commissioned to paint frescoes in the Council Hall of Florence, but only the cartoons were completed, and these were later destroyed. We have, however, a record of them in a sketch which Peter Paul Rubens made of the middle scene of Leonardo's *Battle of Anghiari*. In 1507 Leonardo returned to Milan in the service of the French king. More and more interested in scientific problems, he left many paintings to be finished by his pupils: thus Ambrosio de'Predis finished another version of the *Madonna of the Rocks* (National Gallery, London). In 1513, at the age of 61, Leonardo went to Rome, but he did not get the support he expected from Cardinal de' Medici, a relative of the Pope. The Pope listened to secret and false accusations by enemies and forbade Leonardo the use of the hospital for dissections. While Michelangelo and Raphael executed their great frescoes in the Vatican, Leonardo lived in seclusion until Francis I requested him to come to France as "first painter and engineer to the King." Accepting this offer in 1516 Leonardo left Italy forever. Accompanied by his faithful pupil, Francesco Melzi, he spent the last four years of his life in the little castle of Cloux, near Amboise. He painted only one more panel, *Saint John* (Louvre), but was engaged in architectural and canal-engineering projects. He again staged a great festival with a repetition of the scenery of Milan in 1490. He was honored and admired, received many distinguished guests, and was frequently visited by the enthusiastic King Francis I. See *The Notebooks of Leonardo da Vinci*, edited by Edward MacCurdy (1948), *Paragone*, by Irma Richter (1949), *Leonardo da Vinci*, by Kenneth Clark (1939), *Leonardo the Florentine*, by Rachel A. Taylor (1927), *The Renaissance*, by Walter Pater (1893), and *Leonardo da Vinci, A Study in Psychosexuality*, by Sigmund Freud (1947).

Vincinonia (vin.si.nō'nī.a). A medieval Latin name of the **Vilaine**.

Vincy (vin'sī). **Rosamond**. One of the principal female characters in George Eliot's novel *Middlemarch*.

Vindelicia (vin.dġ.lish'ī.a, -lish'ā). [Also, **Rhaetia Secunda**.] In ancient geography, a Roman province; sometimes united with Rhaetia. It was bounded by the Danube, the Inn (separating it from Noricum), and Rhaetia. Its chief town was Augusta Vincllicorum (modern Augsburg). The early inhabitants were probably of Celtic origin. Vindelicia occupied in general what is now the S part of Baden, Württemberg, and Bavaria, and the N part of the Tyrol.

Vindhya Mountains (vind'vā). [Also, **Vindhya Hills**.] System of mountains and hills in N central Union of India, extending (E to W) across the Vindhya Pradesh and Madhya Pradesh for ab. 350 mi. They form part of the boundary of the Deccan. Elevation, ab. 2,000 to 3,000 ft.

Vindhya Pradesh (vind'sh). State of the Union of India, in the C part, bordering on Madhya Pradesh and Uttar Pradesh, formed by the merger (1948-50) of 35 former states of Central India. It has four seats in the Indian Council of States. Capital, Rewa; area, 24,600 sq. mi.; pop. 3,577,431 (1951).

Vindobona (vin.dō.bō'na, vin.dob'ŋ.na). Latin name of Vienna, Austria.

Vindocinium (vin.dō.sin'ū.um). Latin name of Vendôme.

Vindogladia (vin.dō.glā'di.ā). See under **Bokerly Dyke**.

Vindonissa (vin.dō.nis'ā). Latin name of Windisch.

Vinegar Bible, **The**. Edition printed at the Clarendon Press, Oxford, in 1717, with the heading to Luke xx the "Parable of the Vinegar" instead of the "Parable of the Vineyard."

Vinegar Hill. Place in Ireland, ab. 14 mi. N of Wexford: a stronghold of the Irish insurgents in 1798. In June of that year they were attacked by British troops and dispersed.

Vineland (vin'land). See also **Vinland**.

Vineland. Borough in SW New Jersey, in Cumberland County, ab. 33 mi. SE of Philadelphia: commercial center of an agricultural area; manufactures of glass. 8,155 (1950).

Vineland. A former name of **Clarkston**, Wash.

Viner (vī'nēr). **Charles**. b. at Salisbury, England, 1678; d. at Aldershot, England, June 5, 1756. English jurist, founder of the Vinerian common-law professorship, scholarships, and fellowships at Oxford University. He published *A General Abridgment of Law and Equity* (23 vols., 1742-53).

Vinet (vē.ne), **Alexandre Rodolphe**. b. near Lausanne, Switzerland, June 17, 1797; d. at Clarens, Switzerland, May 4, 1847. Swiss Protestant theologian and literary critic, professor at Basel (1819) and later (1837) at Lausanne. He was one of the leaders of the free-church movement at Vaud. His works include *Chrestomathie française* (1829), *Discours sur quelques sujets religieux* (1831), *Études sur Pascal* (1848) *Études sur la littérature française au XIX^e siècle* (1849-51), *Théologie pastorale* (1850), *Histoire de la littérature française au XVIII^e siècle* (1851), *Homiletique* (1853), and *Études sur les moralistes au XVI^e et XVII^e siècles* (1859).

Vineyard Sound (vin'yard). Sea passage SE of Massachusetts which separates Martha's Vineyard from the Elizabeth Islands. Width, 4 to 7 mi.

Vingenna (vin.jen'ā). A medieval Latin name of the **Vienne River**.

Vingt Ans Après (vañ tãñ zã.pre). [English title, **Twenty Years After**.] Novel by Alexandre Dumas père, published in 1845, a sequel to *Les Trois Mousquetaires*. It was followed by *Dix ans plus tard*, ou *le vicomte de Bragelonne* (1848-50).

Vinita (vin'ē'tā). City in NE Oklahoma, county seat of Craig County. 5,518 (1950).

Vinkovci (vēng'kōf.tse). Town in N Yugoslavia, in the federative unit of Croatia, formerly in the *banovina* (province) of Savska, situated W of Novi Sad, in a rich agricultural region. It is a station on the Belgrade-Zagreb railroad line. 15,558 (1948).

Vinland (vin'land). [Also: **Vineland**, **Wineland**.] Region in which a Norse settlement was probably made (c1006) in North America. It was named from the grapes found there by the discoverers. It has been identified with various regions on the coast from Labrador to New Jersey.

Vinne (vin'ē), **Theodore Low De**. See **De Vinne**, **Theodore Low**.

Vinnitsa (vin'it.sa; Russian, vŷen'nyi.tsa). Oblast (region) in U.S.S.R., in Europe, in the Ukrainian Soviet Socialist Republic, ab. 125 mi. SW of the city of Kiev. The land is hilly. The chief occupation of the people is farming; fine crops of sugar beets, wheat, corn, and tobacco are grown. Capital, Vinnitsa; area, 10,769 sq. mi.; pop. 3,004,000 (1933).

Vinnitsa. City in the U.S.S.R., capital of Vinnitsa oblast (region) of the Ukrainian Soviet Socialist Republic, ab. 225 mi. NW of Odessa: rail center and large sugar-refining city; it also has manufactures of chemical fertilizers, and maintenance shops for agricultural machinery. 92,868 (1939).

Vinogradoff (vē.nō.grā'dōf), **Sir Paul Gavrilovitch**. b. at Kostroma, Russia, Dec. 1, 1854; d. at Paris, Dec. 19, 1925. Russian jurist and social and legal historian of medieval England, known for his thesis that many basic elements of English law stem directly from the character

of the Anglo-Saxon freeman (as a type). He served as Corpus professor of jurisprudence, Oxford (1903-25), after having left his place as professor (1887-1901) at the University of Moscow, and lectured at numerous universities including Harvard, Columbia, Johns Hopkins, Yale, the University of Leiden, and the University of Calcutta. Author of *Villainage in England* (1887; Eng. trans., 1892), *The Growth of the Manor* (1905), *English Society in the 11th Century* (1908), *Roman Law in Medieval Europe* (1909), and others, and editor of eight volumes of the *Oxford Studies in Social and Legal History*.

Vinson (vin'son), **Carl**. b. in Baldwin County, near Milledgeville, Ga., Nov. 18, 1883—. American lawyer and politician. He served as a member (1909-12) of the Georgia house of representatives, as congressman (1914 et seq.) from Georgia, and as chairman of the House naval affairs committee (1931-47) and armed services committee (1949 et seq.).

Vinson, **Fred M.** b. at Louisa, Ky., Jan. 22, 1890; d. at Washington, D.C., Sept. 8, 1953. American jurist and administrator, chief justice of the U.S. Supreme Court (1946 et seq.). He was a congressman (1923-29, 1931-37) from Kentucky, resigning to become an associate justice (1937-43) of U.S. Court of Appeals for the District of Columbia. He left this position for that of director (May, 1943-March, 1945) of the Office of Economic Stabilization, and was appointed (March, 1945) Federal Loan Administrator. In April, 1945, he became director of the Office of War Mobilization and Reconversion. He served (1945-46) as U.S. Secretary of the Treasury under Truman, and was appointed (1946) chief justice of the U.S. Supreme Court.

Vinteuil (vañ.téy'). Character in the cyclical novel *À la recherche du temps perdu* (1913-27; Eng. trans., *Remembrance of Things Past*, 1922-32) by Marcel Proust. A phrase of the sonata composed by Vinteuil haunts both Swann and the narrator at various crucial points in the story.

Vintimiglia (vañ.tē.mēl). French name of Ventimiglia.

Vintium (vin'shi.um). Latin name of Venice.

Vinton (vin'ton). [Former names: **Northport**, **Freemont**.] City in E Iowa, county seat of Benton County. 4,307 (1950).

Vinton. Town in SW Louisiana, in Calcasieu Parish: local trading center. 2,597 (1950).

Vinton. Town in C Virginia, in Roanoke County. 3,629 (1950).

Vinton, **Frederic Porter**. b. at Bangor, Me., Jan. 29, 1846; d. at Boston, May 20, 1911. American painter, known for his portraits. He was a pupil of William Morris Hunt at Boston, and studied also at Munich and Paris.

Vio (vë'ô), **Giacomo de**. Original name of Cardinal Cajetan.

Vio Gaetano (gä.ä.tä'nô), **Tommaso de**. See Cardinal Cajetan.

Viola (vi'ô.la). Principal female character in Shakespeare's *Twelfth Night*.

Viola. Principal character in Francis Beaumont and John Fletcher's *The Coxcomb*.

Violet-Crowned City. Name sometimes given to Athens, Greece.

Viollet-le-Duc (vyo.le.le.dük), **Eugène Emmanuel**. b. at Paris, Jan. 27, 1814; d. at Lausanne, Switzerland, Sept. 17, 1879. French architect, archaeologist, and writer on art. He was employed in the restoration of many medieval buildings in France, including Notre Dame at Paris and the cathedrals of Amiens and Laon. His works include *Dictionnaire de l'architecture française du XI^e au XVI^e siècle* (10 vols., 1854-69), *Essai sur l'architecture militaire au moyen âge* (1854), *Dictionnaire du mobilier français* (1855), *Description de Notre Dame de Paris* (1856), *Entretiens sur l'architecture* (1858), and of *Histoire d'une maison*, *Histoire d'une forteresse*, *Histoire de l'habitation humaine*, and *Histoire d'hôtel de ville et d'une cathédrale* (all 1873-75).

Vionville (vyôñ.vēl), **Battle of**. [Also, **Battle of Mars-la-Tour**.] Battle between the French and Germans, fought near the villages of Vionville and Mars-la-Tour, ab. 12 mi. W of Metz, France, Aug. 16, 1870. The Germans (ab. 67,000) were commanded by Prince Frederick Charles; the French (120,000 to 138,000) by Marshal

Bazaine. The result of the battle, which was one of the most fiercely contested and bloodiest of the century, was to prevent the retreat of the French from Metz to Verdun. The German loss in killed and wounded was ab. 16,000; the French loss in killed, wounded, and prisoners was ab. 17,000.

Viotti (vyô'tô'të), **Jean Baptiste**. [Original name, **Giovanni Battista Viotti**.] b. at Fontanetto, Piedmont, Italy, May 23, 1753; d. at London, March 3, 1824. Italian violinist and composer for the violin. He exerted a notable influence upon the modern style of violin playing. His time was spent chiefly at Paris and London, where he was engaged partly in managing operatic enterprises.

Viper (vi'për), **Doctor**. Character in Samuel Foote's play *The Capuchin*. Under this name the author severely castigated an Irish clergyman named Jackson, in the pay of Elizabeth Chudleigh Pierrepont, called the Duchess of Kingston, as a revenge for the suppression of Foote's play *The Trip to Calais*.

Vipiteno (vë.pë.te'nô). [German, **Sterzing**; Latin, **Vipitenum** (vi.pi.të'num).] Town in NE Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Trentino-Alto Adige, in the province of Bolzano, S of the Brenner Pass. The population of the town and surrounding country is largely German-speaking. 3,428 (1936).

Vique (vëk). See **Vich**.

Vira (vi'ra). Medieval Latin name of the Vire River.

Viracocha (vë.rä.kô'chä). [Also: **Viracocha**, **Pachayachac**, **Con-Tisci**, **Con-Ticci**, **Kon-Tiki**, **Ilia-Tisci**.] Supreme deity of the Incas, who was conceived of as being the creator and ruler of all living things. He made the earth, the sky, and the stars, established order out of chaos, and gave mankind much knowledge, such as the practice of agriculture. It is postulated that he was the culture hero of some pre-Inca peoples who were raised to the status of a deity by the Incas. Viracocha was sometimes represented as white and bearded, hence this name was applied to the Spaniards. His full name was **Con-Ticci-Viracocha-Pachayachac**, meaning "ancient foundation, lord, and teacher of the world." He is now considered not to be the same god as Pachacamac.

Virchow (fir'chô), **Rudolf**. b. at Schivelbin, Pomerania, Prussia, Oct. 13, 1821; d. at Berlin, Sept. 5, 1902. German anatomist, physiologist, and anthropologist. Not only was he the founder of cellular pathology but his investigations into nearly every field of medicine brought advances. In physical anthropology and ethnology he also made valuable contributions. He did some archaeological work, too, among other things accompanying Heinrich Schliemann to Troy in 1879. He was a professor at Würzburg (1849-56), and at Berlin (1856-1902). He was a member of the Prussian Landtag (1862-1902) and of the German Reichstag (1880-93), and one of the leaders of the Progressive and later of the German Liberal Party, leading the opposition to Bismarck. He published numerous technical works, notably his *Cellular-pathologie* (1858). He was one of the founders of the *Archiv für pathologische Anatomie und Physiologie*.

Virden (vër'den). City in C Illinois, in Macoupin County, in a coal-mining area. 3,206 (1950).

Vire (vër). Town in NW France, in the department of Calvados, on the Vire River ab. 35 mi. SW of Caen. The town, seat of woolen manufactures, was almost completely destroyed in World War II. The Church of Notre Dame (13th, 14th, and 15th centuries) was seriously damaged. The Vau-de-Vire, valley where Oliver Basselin lived, is in the vicinity; his gay songs were called *Vauz-de-Vire*, whence the word "vaudeville." 5,917 (1946).

Vire River. [Medieval Latin, **Vira**.] River in Normandy, France, which flows into the English Channel ab. 30 mi. SE of Cherbourg. Length, ab. 75 mi.

Virgil (vër'jil). See **Vergil**.

Virgil, **Polydore**. See **Vergil**, **Polydore**.

Virgilia (vër.jil'i.a). Wife of Coriolanus, in Shakespeare's play *Coriolanus*.

Virgin. See **Mary**.

Virgin Fortress, **The**. Historical novel by Sir Max Pemberton, published in 1912.

Virginia (vër.jin'ya). [Called the "**Old Dominion**"; also, the "**Mother of Presidents**"; official name, the

Commonwealth of Virginia. State of the SE United States, bounded by West Virginia on the N and NW, Maryland and the District of Columbia (separated by the Potomac River) on the N and NE, Chesapeake Bay and the Atlantic Ocean on the E, North Carolina and Tennessee on the S, and Kentucky on the W; contains a large portion E of Chesapeake Bay; a Southern State, and one of the 13 original states of the American Union.

Population, Area, and Political Divisions. Virginia is divided for administrative purposes into 100 counties, and 24 independent cities having the status of counties. The state sends nine representatives to Congress, and has 11 electoral votes. Among the leading cities are Lynchburg, Newport News, Norfolk, Portsmouth, Richmond, and Roanoke. Capital, Richmond; area, 39,899 sq. mi. (40,815 sq. mi., including water); pop. 3,318,680 (1950), an increase of 23.9 percent over the 1940 figure. The state ranks 33rd in area, and 15th (on the basis of the 1950 census) in population.

Terrain and Climate. The E part of the state is in the Atlantic coastal plain. The coast section, consisting of four peninsulas, is often known as Tidewater Virginia. The Piedmont Region (or Plateau) lies in the C part of the state. In the W are the Blue Ridge Mountains and other ranges of the Appalachians. The Cumberland Plateau extends along the Kentucky border. Mount Rogers (5,719 ft.), in the S, is the highest point in the state. Immediately W of the Blue Ridge Mountains in the N is the fertile Shenandoah Valley. Shenandoah National Park (ab. 302 sq. mi.; established 1935) lies in the Blue Ridge. The principal rivers in addition to the Potomac are the Shenandoah, flowing NE to West Virginia, where it joins the Potomac; the Rappahannock, the York, and the James, draining into Chesapeake Bay; and the Roanoke, starting in the W and flowing SE into North Carolina. At the extreme SE is the Dismal Swamp. The E part of the state is warm and has a fairly uniform climate, while the W is subject to sudden changes in temperature. The mountain regions have snow, but it disappears in the spring.

Industry, Agriculture, and Trade. Chiefly agricultural, the state is a leader in the production of tobacco. Apples and corn are other important crops. Winter wheat, oats, peanuts, hogs, milk, cattle, and poultry products are also among the chief agricultural products. Virginia hams are world famous. The state fisheries produce crabs and oysters. Lumbering is an important occupation, the Blue Ridge section and the coastal plain being well forested. Tobacco products are the main industrial product. Printing, shipbuilding, and the manufacture of textiles, food products, chemicals, and paper are other leading industries. Richmond is a major national cigarette-making center. The port of Hampton Roads is an outstanding Atlantic port comprising the harbors of Newport News, Hampton, Norfolk, and Portsmouth. In this area are located huge shipbuilding yards and important U.S. naval and army yards and installations which made the port a busy area in both World Wars. The state's mineral resources include coal, stone, iron, titanium, sheet mica, manganese, zinc, gypsum, lead, and salt. Annual income in the state from agriculture ranges as high as \$52 million dollars; from mineral output, as high as \$3 million; from manufacturing as high as two billion.

History. Virginia was the first of the English colonies in North America. Sir Walter Raleigh surveyed the coast and attempted to start colonies in the region. The London Company, having received (1606) a royal grant of land, sent out an expedition which made (1607) the first permanent settlement at Jamestown. Among the early leaders were John Smith, Newport, Somers, Gates, and Lord Delaware. The settlement was governed at first by the London Company. In 1619 the Virginia House of Burgesses, the first popular American assembly, was convened. Negro slavery was introduced that same year. Virginia became a royal colony in 1624, was the scene of Bacon's rebellion in 1676, and took a prominent part in the French and Indian Wars. The state was active in resisting the Stamp Act and other restrictive British legislation, and took a leading part in events leading to the Revolutionary War. Patrick Henry, Richard Henry Lee, and Thomas Jefferson were active during this period. Yorktown was the scene of the surrender of Cornwallis

to Washington in 1781. Virginia ceded (1784) its territory beyond the Ohio to the U.S.; ratified the federal Constitution on June 25, 1788, becoming the tenth state of the Union. Virginia was a leading influence in the early history of the nation, furnishing four of the first five presidents, seceded from the Union on April 17, 1861, although its W counties remained loyal to the Union cause and began steps toward becoming the separate state of West Virginia, became the center of the Confederacy, Richmond serving as the capital of the Confederate states. Virginia was one of the chief seats of the Civil War, more battles being fought in the state than in any other. Among the most notable events occurring in the state were the first and second battles of Bull Run (1861), the Peninsular and Valley campaigns, the Fredericksburg (1862 and 1863) and Chancellorsville (1863) campaigns, the Wilderness campaign (1864), the four-year siege and capture (1865) of Richmond, and the surrender (1865) of Lee's army at Appomattox Court House. The state was readmitted to the Union on Jan. 26, 1870.

Culture. The northernmost of the S coastal states, Virginia is more rural than urban, although the urban population (47 percent of the 1950 census) is increasing rapidly in connection with industrial development. The state has a small percentage of foreign-born inhabitants. There is still considerable illiteracy. Today the state is the site of many historic shrines intimately connected with the nation's early history. Mount Vernon, Washington's home, and Monticello, Jefferson's home, are chief among these. National military parks and national monuments commemorate battles and events of the Civil War. Arlington, a county on the Potomac, is a suburb of Washington, D.C., and the site of Arlington National Cemetery, which contains the Tomb of the Unknown Soldier. Williamsburg, a restoration of the colonial capital, contains hundreds of restored and reconstructed buildings; the program, begun in 1927, was sponsored by John D. Rockefeller, Jr. Richmond is the site of the Commonwealth-owned Virginia Museum of Fine Arts containing masterpieces of European and American art. At Abingdon is the famous Barter Theater subsidized by the state. Among the numerous institutions of higher learning in the state are the state-supported University of Virginia at Charlottesville, with a branch (for women) at Fredericksburg, and Virginia Military Institute, at Lexington; the Virginia Polytechnic Institute, at Blacksburg; the College of William and Mary, at Williamsburg, with branches at Richmond and Norfolk; Hampden-Sydney, near Farmville; Hampton Institute (for Negroes), at Hampton; Randolph-Macon College, at Ashland; Sweet Briar College (for women), at Sweet Briar; Hollins College (for women), near Roanoke; Washington and Lee University, at Lexington; University of Richmond, at Richmond. The state motto is *Sic Semper Tyrannis*, meaning "Thus Always to Tyrants." The state flower is the American dogwood.

Virginia. City in NE Minnesota, in St. Louis County, ab. 56 mi. NW of Duluth; iron mining, 12,486 (1950).

Virginia. In Roman legend, the daughter of Virginius, a centurion, who was slain by her father to keep her from the power of the decemvir Appius Claudius (449 B.C.). This act led to the overthrow of the decemvirate.

Virginia. Tragedy by Count Vittorio Alfieri, printed in 1783.

Virginia. Asteroid (No. 50) discovered by Ferguson at Washington, Oct. 4, 1857.

Virginia Beach. Town in SE Virginia, in Princess Anne County, on the Atlantic Ocean E of Norfolk; seashore resort, 5,390 (1950).

Virginia City. Town in S Montana, county seat of Madison County, ab. 60 mi. SE of Butte; a 19th-century gold-mining center, and capital (1865-75) of Montana Territory, 323 (1950).

Virginia City. Unincorporated community in W Nevada, county seat of Storey County, on the slope of Mount Davidson, ab. 6,200 feet above sea level. Sometimes characterized as "the greatest silver-mining camp of all times," it was built in 1859 over the Comstock Lode, which contained both gold and silver, and produced (by 1877) ore valued at 36 million dollars. Today the mines are relatively unimportant. The population reached a peak of ab. 35,000 in 1874-75, was 10,917 in

1880, and declined rapidly after 1890, with the decline in mining activity. Pop. of township, 603 (1950).

Virginia Declaration of Rights. Statement of natural rights drafted by George Mason and adopted (June 12, 1776) with slight revisions by the Virginia convention. The article on religious freedom was formulated by Patrick Henry. It is the most famous of the declarations of rights of the original state constitutions, and exerted a wide influence not only in America but in France. It also served as a model for the Bill of Rights in the federal Constitution.

Virginia Dynasty. Name used for the line of succession of Virginia presidents (Jefferson, Madison, and Monroe), particularly for the period 1809-25.

Virginian (vēr-jin'yan). **The.** [Full title, *The Virginian: A Horseman of the Plains.*] Novel by Owen Wister, published in 1902. It has been produced as a play and several times as a film. The Virginian, a cowpuncher, woos and wins Molly Wood, a schoolteacher from Vermont. The novel is sometimes remembered for its use of the expression, "When you call me that, *smile!*"

Virginians, The. Novel by William Makepeace Thackeray, published in 1857-59. It is a sequel to *Henry Esmond*.

Virginia Park. Unincorporated community in Michigan, in Ottawa County, SW of Holland: residential suburb. 2,747 (1950).

Virginia Plan. Outline plan of a constitution for the U.S., presented to the Constitutional Convention of 1787 by Edmund Randolph of Virginia. It projected a national union differing radically from the old confederacy, providing for a national legislature of two houses, the members of the lower one to be elected directly by the people, and for representation in ratio to the wealth and population of each state. Members of the upper chamber were to be chosen by the lower house from individuals nominated by state legislatures. In the final compromise, some of the features of the Virginia Plan were adopted.

Virginia Quarterly Review, The. Journal of opinion and criticism, published since 1925 at the University of Virginia (it is not, however, an organ of that institution). The magazine, which is not regional in its outlook or contents, has printed work by T. S. Eliot, Conrad Aiken, Thomas Wolfe, Allen Tate, and Charles A. Beard, among others.

Virginia Resolutions. Resolutions prepared by James Madison and passed by the Virginia legislature, in December, 1798, which declared the Alien and Sedition acts "palpable and alarming infractions of the Constitution." Together with the Kentucky Resolutions drafted by Thomas Jefferson in 1798, they are generally cited as the Kentucky and Virginia Resolutions. These were the basic documents in the Nullification controversy that erupted some 30 years later.

Virginia v. West Virginia, 11 Wallace 39 (1870). U.S. Supreme Court decision which by implication upheld the constitutionality of the separation of West Virginia from the state of Virginia during the Civil War. The court held that the separation had been the result of "a valid agreement between the two States consented to by Congress." The question of West Virginia's debt obligations to Virginia was left to a later day. West Virginia took steps (1919) to discharge her indebtedness shortly following the Supreme Court's announcement of its intention to enforce its decision of 1915, when it placed West Virginia's debt to the mother state at more than 12 million dollars.

Virgin Islands (vēr-jin'). Territorial possession of the U.S., consisting of three islands and adjoining islets of the Lesser Antilles, between the Caribbean Sea and the Atlantic Ocean, ab. 50 mi. E of Puerto Rico. The islands are administered by a governor, appointed by the president of the U.S., and by two municipal councils which have a total of 16 members, all elected by popular vote. Agricultural products include sugar, vegetables, and cattle; the chief industry of the islands is rum distilling. Charlotte Amalie, the chief port and town, is a naval station, and also has an important tourist traffic. The islands are of volcanic origin, and are largely hilly, reaching a peak elevation of 1,550 ft. on St. Thomas. St. Croix (area, 80 sq. mi.; pop. 12,103 in 1950) is the largest and St. John (area, 20 sq. mi.; pop. 749 in 1950) the smallest of the major islands. The islands were discovered by

Columbus in 1493, and were first settled by Europeans in the 17th century. Dutch and English settled St. Croix in the early 17th century; it was taken by French buccanniers c1650; the island was ceded to Denmark in 1733. St. John was Danish from c1680. St. Thomas (area, 30 sq. mi.; pop. 13,813 in 1950) was originally settled by the Dutch in 1657, but was taken by the English in 1667 and passed to the Danish West India Company in 1671. The entire group thus was a Danish possession from 1733 until 1917, when the territory was purchased by the U.S. for 25 million dollars. Capital, Charlotte Amalie; area, 133 sq. mi.; pop. 26,654 (1950).

Virgin Islands, British. See **British Virgin Islands.** **Virginius** (vēr-jin'yus). In Roman legend, the father of Virginia.

Virginius. Tragedy by J. Sheridan Knowles, produced in 1820.

Virginius Affair. International affair (1873) which caused extreme tension between the U.S. and Spanish governments. It began in November, 1873, when the U.S. learned of the Spanish capture of the *Virginius*, an American ship engaged in filibustering and arms-running to the Cubans during the Ten Years' War. The execution of Captain Joseph Fry and most of his crew of 36 aroused widespread indignation in the U.S., and diplomatic handling of the affair by U.S. Secretary of State Hamilton Fish was required to avert hostilities. The affair ended in the Spanish surrender of the *Virginius* on Dec. 16, 1873, and the payment of an indemnity by Spain.

Virgin Martyr, The. Tragedy by Philip Massinger and Thomas Dekker, licensed in 1620 and printed in 1622.

Virgin Mary (mār'i). See **Mary.**

Virgin of Sorrows. See **Mater Dolorosa.**

Virgo (vēr-gō). Ancient constellation, between Leo and Libra, and the sixth sign of the zodiac. The figure represents a young girl in a robe holding a spike of grain in her left hand, a palm leaf in her right. The constellation has been identified everywhere with harvest and fertility goddesses: the Babylonian Ishtar, Assyrian Belit, Greek Persephone, and others. The constellation contains the white first-magnitude star Spica.

Viriathus (vir'i.ä.thus, vir.i.ä'thus) or **Viriatius** (vir'i.ä'tus, vir.i.ä'tus). Assassinated c139 B.C. Lusitanian shepherd who conducted a long and generally successful war (149-139 B.C.) against the Romans in the western part of the Iberian Peninsula.

Viroconium (vir.ö.kö'n.i.um). See **Uriconium.**

Viroflay (vēr.ö.flä). Town in N France, in the department of Seine-et-Oise: an eastern suburb of Versailles. 12,262 (1946).

Viromandui (vir.ö.man'dü.i). See **Veromandui.**

Vironmaa (vir'ön.mä). Finnish name of **Estonia.**

Viroqua (vir.ö'kwä). City in SW Wisconsin, county seat of Vernon County: trading and processing center for dairy products. 3,795 (1950).

Virtanen (vir'tä.nen), **Artturi Ilmari.** b. at Helsinki, Finland, 1895—. Finnish biochemist. He discovered an important method for conserving fresh, protein-rich fodder, the so-called A.I.V. method (1929). His other work includes important, though as yet largely unconfirmed, experiments on the chemical mechanism of nitrogen fixation in leguminous root nodules. He was the winner of the 1945 Nobel prize in chemistry.

Virtus (vēr'tus). Medieval Latin name of **Vertus.**

Virués (vēr.ö.äs'; Spanish, bē.rwes'), **Cristóbal** d. b. at Valencia, Spain, c1550; d. c1610. Spanish epic and dramatic poet, a friend of Lope de Vega. Five of his plays are extant.

Virunga (vir.üng'gä). See **Mfumbiro.**

Viry-Chatillon (vēr.ö.shä.tē.yön). Town in N France, in the department of Seine-et-Oise, situated near the junction of the Seine and Orge rivers, between Paris and Corbeil. It has button factories and is the trade center of a vegetable and milk producing area. 9,234 (1946).

Vis (vēs). [Italian, *Lissa*; Latin, *Issa*.] Island in W Yugoslavia, in the Adriatic Sea, in the federative unit of Croatia. It was first settled by Greeks from Sicily, then fell successively under Roman, Hungarian, and Venetian domination. The climate is Mediterranean, the population largely Croatian, with an Italian minority. Vis is famous for its wine. In a naval battle fought near the island, July 20, 1866, the Austrians under Wilhelm von

Tegetthoff defeated the Italians under Admiral Carlo di Persano. Area, ab. 35 sq. mi.; pop. 4,186 (1931).

Visalia (vis'ā'lī-yā). City in C California, county seat of Tulare County; cattle center; processing and shipping point for fruit, dairy products, and cotton. 11,749 (1950).

Visaya (vēs'ā-yā; Spanish, bis'ā-yā) or **Visayans** (vēs'ā-yā-nē). [Also, **Bisaya**, or **Bisayan**.] Largest of the Malayo-Polynesian-speaking, Christian peoples of the Philippines, occupying the central islands (Samar, Leyte, Bohol, Cebu, Negros, Panay, and the N and E coasts of Mindanao). Their language, Visayan, belongs to the northern Malagasy branch of the Indonesian group of the Malayo-Polynesian family of languages.

Visby (viz'bī; Swedish, vēs'bū'). [Also, **Wisby**.] Town in S Sweden, situated on the W coast of the island of Gotland, in the Baltic Sea, the capital of the *län* (county) of Gotland; sugar refineries, grain, and lumber trade. It contains a cathedral and other churches of the 11th–13th centuries, and impressive remains of very old city walls and towers. During the 12th and 13th centuries, Visby was one of the most powerful members of the Hanseatic League; conquered by King Waldemar IV of Denmark in 1361, it was returned to Sweden in 1645. Pop. 14,342 (1949).

Viscaíno (vēs.kā.ē'nō; Spanish, bēs-), **Sebastián**. See **Vizcaíno, Sebastián**.

Vischer (fish'ēr), **Friedrich Theodor**. b. at Ludwigsburg, in Württemberg, Germany, June 30, 1807; d. at Gmunden, Austria, Sept. 14, 1887. German critic, professor at Tübingen and Zurich. He was a member of the Frankfurt Parliament of 1848. His chief work is *Ästhetik, oder Wissenschaft des Schönen* (6 vols., 1846–57). His other works include *Über das Erhabene und Komische* (1837) and *Kritische Gänge* (1844).

Vischer, Peter. [Called **Peter Vischer the Elder**.] b. at Nuremberg, Germany, c1455; d. there, Jan. 7, 1529. German sculptor and bronze founder; father of Peter Vischer (1487–1528). For a time he was in the service of the elector palatine at Heidelberg, but his work was mainly done in his native city. It has been said that he continued in metal the tradition of the German school of sculptors in wood and stone, but it has also been said that he turned from their sentimental and mystical formula to a realism influenced by his enthusiasm for Luther. He was an architectural sculptor, and the best-known examples of his work are the tomb of Saint Sebaldus at Nuremberg, the tombs of Archbishop Ernst in the cathedral of Magdeburg, and of Eitel-Friedrich I and his wife at Hechingen; the figures of Theodorice and of King Arthur at Innsbruck, commissioned by the emperor Maximilian I; and the *Crowning of the Virgin* in the cathedral of Erfurt.

Vischer, Peter. [Called **Peter Vischer the Younger**.] b. in Germany, 1487; d. there, 1528. German sculptor; son of Peter Vischer the Elder (c1455–1529). He was the ablest, and became the most renowned, of the five sons who worked with their father Peter Vischer the Elder. He may have been one of the two of those sons who are known to have visited Italy, to whom are traced the Renaissance influences which mingled with the Gothic tradition in the later products of the Vischer workshop.

Visconti (vēs.kōn'tā), **Ennio Quirino**. b. at Rome, Nov. 1, 1751; d. Feb. 7, 1818. Italian archaeologist. He was conservator of the Capitoline Museum at Rome, and member of the provisional government at Rome. In 1799 he went to Paris, where he was made custodian of the collections in the Louvre and professor of archaeology. His chief work is *Iconographie grecque* (1808). His other works include the first volume of the *Iconographie romaine* (1817, completed by Antoine Mongez), and *Museo Pio-Clementino* (1782–87).

Visconti, Filippo Maria. b. 1392; d. 1447. Last Duke of Milan (1412–47) of the Visconti house; son of Gian Galeazzo Visconti. An ugly and sensitive man, he employed diplomacy and force to restore Lombardy to the duchy. Francesco Sforza, who married his daughter Bianca in 1441, succeeded him as duke.

Visconti, Gian Galeazzo. b. 1351; d. Sept. 3, 1402. Ruler of Milan (1378–1402); grandnephew of Giovanni Visconti, and son of Galeazzo Visconti. He became sole ruler of Milan in 1385, after ruling jointly with his uncle Bernabo, whom he had put to death, and was a patron of

literature and art, founding Milan Cathedral. He took Verona (1387) and Padua (1388) and soon subjugated Mantua and Ferrara. He then he bought in 1399, the year he took Siena. He has acquired Perugia, Lucca, and Bologna, and was besieging Florence when plague killed him. He bought the title of duke of Milan from the emperor in 1395. His daughter Valentina married (1387) Louis d'Orléans; this marriage resulted in the claim of Louis XII of France to Milan.

Visconti, Giovanni. b. c1290; d. Oct. 5, 1354. Lord of Milan (1349–54). Archbishop of Milan (1342 *et seq.*), he annexed Genoa and ruled much of northern Italy. He was a friend of Petrarch. His dominions were divided among his three nephews.

Visconti, Teobaldo. Original name of Pope Gregory X. **Visconti-Venosta** (vēs.kōn'tē.vā.nōs'tā), **Marchese Emilio**. b. at Milan, Italy, Jan. 22, 1829; d. at Rome, Nov. 28, 1914. Italian diplomat and politician. A follower of Mazzini until 1853, he became a disciple of Cavour. He was minister of foreign affairs (1863–64, 1866–67, 1869–76, 1896–98, 1899–1901). He served as an arbitrator in the Bering Sea dispute (1894) and was a delegate to the Algeiras conference (1906).

Viscount Melville Sound (vi'kount mel'vil). [Also, **Melville Sound**.] Inlet of the Arctic Ocean, S of Melville Island and N of Victoria Island in the Arctic Archipelago, Canada. It is connected to the Arctic Ocean by McClure Strait.

Višegrad (vē'she.grād). Town in C Yugoslavia, in the federative unit of Bosnia-Hercegovina, formerly in the *banovina* (province) of Drinska, on the Drina River, ab. 40 mi. E of Sarajevo. It is famous for its 11-arch bridge constructed in 1571. Pop. 4,699 (1931).

Viseu (vē.zā'ō). [Also, **Vizeu**.] District in C Portugal, in the province of Beira Alta. Capital, Viseu; area, ab. 1,933 sq. mi.; pop. 492,981 (1950).

Viseu. [Also, **Vizeu**.] Town and *concelho* (commune) in N central Portugal, in the province of Beira Alta, the capital of the district of Viseu, NE of Coimbra; agricultural market town. It has a cathedral of the 12th century (rebuilt 1512). Pop. of *concelho*, 67,761 (1940); of town, 9,610 (1940).

Vishinsky (vishin'ski), **Andrei Yanuarievich**. b. at Odessa, Feb. 10, 1883—. Russian statesman, foreign minister of the U.S.S.R. (1949–53). He was educated for the law, but from the age of 18 was a revolutionary, becoming a member of the Menshevik wing of the Russian Social-Democratic Party in 1902, and several times suffering imprisonment or exile. During the revolutionary year of 1917 he joined the Bolsheviks, and fought in the Red Army. In 1923 he was named attorney general of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic; in 1925 he became professor of jurisprudence at the University of Moscow; he was appointed All-Union deputy public prosecutor in 1933, and in 1935 advanced to the public prosecutor's post, which he held until 1939. During these years he presented the government's case in the famous trials of Bukharin, Zinoviev, Radek, and others. In 1940 he became vice-chairman of the Council of People's Commissariats, and also was made deputy commissar for foreign affairs. In 1943 he was named Russian representative on the Allied Mediterranean Commission and on the Allied Advisory Council for Italy. In 1944–45 he was the chief Russian agent in the Balkans, acting with great energy and not too much regard for diplomatic niceties (his procedures in Rumania in particular aroused not a little criticism in the West). At the United Nations Security Council meeting at London in January, 1946, and at numerous subsequent UN convocations he was the chief Russian delegate, and became noted for the vigor, and even violence, of his attacks upon American, British, and other Western policies. Events in Iran, Greece, Indonesia, Korea, and other areas were the occasions of spirited and angry debates before the Security Council and the UN Assembly, in which it seemed to be Vishinsky's (and the Russian government's) purpose to court public opinion in the Near East and the Far East, at no matter what cost of unfavorable reaction in the West. In March, 1949, he succeeded Vyacheslav M. Molotov as Soviet minister of foreign affairs. He is the author of *The Law of the Soviet State* (published in English translation in 1948).

Vishnevskii (vish.nyof'ski), **Alexander Vasilievich**. b. in Russia, 1874—. Russian surgeon. He propagated constructive surgery, recommending conservation of tissue by applying iodoform pads and emulsion as protective dressings, carried out researches on the physiology of intestinal innervation, and investigated the control of pain by local anesthesia. He developed an effective method of tissue infiltration by novocaine in saline solution which also had beneficial effect in the treatment of inflammatory processes, a method known as "novocaine blockade"; cervical, lumbar, and sacral block were developed as a result of these experiments. Another contribution in the treatment of inflammation and trauma was a dressing and bandage impregnated with a balsamic oil (the wound appears clean after ten days).

Vishnu (vish'nó). One of the three principal gods of the Hindu pantheon, the preserver of the triad (with Brahma as creator and Shiva as destroyer). He is a very popular deity, and his votaries worship him as the supreme one of the three. Vishnu's preserving and restoring power is believed to have been manifested to the world in ten different incarnations, called avatars. Two of these incarnations, Rama and Krishna, are specially honored and worshipped. He is usually portrayed as having four arms, holding a conch shell, the disc of the sun, a club, and a lotus. Sometimes he is seated on a lotus with his wife Lakshmi beside him.

Vishnugupta (vish.nó.góp'ta). See **Chanakya**.

Visigoths (viz'í.goths). [Also, **West Goths**.] The westerly of the two great historical divisions of the Goths. The Visigoths separated from the Ostrogoths in the 4th century and founded a monarchy which continued in S France until 507, and in Spain until 711.

Vision Concerning Piers Plowman (pírz plou'man), **The**. See **Piers Plowman**.

Vision of Don Roderick (don rod'ē.rik). Narrative poem by Sir Walter Scott, published in 1811.

Vision of Ezekiel (ē.zēk'yel). The. Small painting by Raphael, in the Galleria Pitti, Florence, representing God the Father with the symbols of the four Evangelists.

Vision of Judgment, A. Poem by Robert Southey, published in 1821.

Vision of Judgment, The. Burlesque (1822) by Byron of Robert Southey's *A Vision of Judgment*, in which Southey had apotheosized George III. Byron mercilessly pilloried the Tories, Southey, and the dead king.

Vision of Mirza (mér'za), The. Allegory by Joseph Addison, published in *The Spectator*, No. 159. It is a vision of human life, seen as a broken and ruined bridge along which people walk.

Vision of Piers Plowman (pírz plou'man). See **Piers Plowman**.

Vision of Sir Launfal (lón'fal). Poem by James Russell Lowell, published in 1848. The prelude contains the famous quatrain beginning "And what is so rare as a day in June?"

Visit from Saint Nicholas (sánt nīk'ó.las), **A**. Poem by Clement Clarke Moore, originally published in the *Troy Sentinel* (Dec. 23, 1823) and included in his *Poems* (1844). It is often known from its opening line as *'Twas the Night Before Christmas*.

Visla (vīs'la). Russian name of the **Vistula**.

Viso (vēs'zō), **Monte**. [Also: **Monviso**; ancient name, **Vesulus**.] Peak of the Alps in NW Italy near the French border, ab. 42 mi. SW of Turin. It is the source of the Po River, and is one of the most conspicuous peaks of the western Alps. Elevation, ab. 12,615 ft.

Vistula (vis'tū.la). [Polish, **Wisła**; Russian, **Visla**; German, **Weichsel**.] Large river in N Europe. It rises in the Carpathians, traverses Poland, separates near its mouth into the **Vistula** and **Nogat**, and then divides into the **Danziger Vistula** and the **Elbinger Vistula**, of which the former flows directly into the Gulf of Danzig and the latter into the **Frisches Haff**. Its chief tributaries are the **San**, **Pilica**, **Bug**, and **Brda**, or **Brahe**; the chief towns on its banks, **Kraków**, **Warsaw**, **Plock**, **Toruń**, and **Danzig** (**Gdańsk**). Length, ab. 670 mi.; navigable for small vessels from **Kraków**, for large vessels from the mouth of the **San**. **Poland**.

Vistula Governments. Official name of former Russian Poland.

Visurgis (vis.sér'jis). Latin name of the **Weser**.

Viswa-Bharati University (vish'vā.bā'rā.tē). See **Santiniketan**.

Vital (vē'tāl), **Orderic**. See **Ordericus Vitalis**.

Vitalian (vi.tā.li'an), **Saint**. [Latinized, **Vitalianus** (vi.tā.li.ā'nus).] b. at Segni, Italy; d. Jan. 27, 672. Pope from 657 to 672. He promoted ecclesiastical harmony in England among Anglo-Saxons and Britons, and sought a *modus vivendi* with the Monothelite emperor **Constans II**. **Vitalians** (vi.tā.li'anz). Band of pirates who infested the Baltic and North seas at the end of the 14th and the beginning of the 15th century.

Vitalis (vi.tā'lis), **Ordericus**. See **Ordericus Vitalis**.

Vita Nuova (vē'tā nwō'vā). [Eng. trans., *"New Life"*.] Work by Dante, finished probably c1292. It consists of several types of song symmetrically arranged and interspersed by commentaries in prose. Much of it can be read as romantic autobiography, as a record of Dante's love for Beatrice; but in its deeper and more general sense it is a lyrical, philosophical, and theological analysis of the "new" or "marvelous" life of love in all its forms from romantic passion through Platonic, "courtly," and artistic love to the divine infusion of supernatural charity.

Vite (vē'tā), **Giovanni della**. See **Miel or Meel, Jan.**

Vitebsk (vē'tēpsk). Former *guberniya* (government) in W Russia, surrounded by **Livonia**, **Pskov**, **Smolensk**, **Mogilev**, **Minsk**, **Vilna**, and **Courland**. It is now incorporated in the Byelorussian Soviet Socialist Republic of the U.S.S.R.

Vitebsk. City in W U.S.S.R., in the Byelorussian Soviet Socialist Republic, on the (Western) **Dvina River**. It is a rail junction and river port with active trade; manufactures include linen textiles, lumber and wood products, agricultural machinery, and clothing. First mentioned in 1021, Vitebsk was the center of an early principality; it passed successively to **Lithuania**, **Poland**, and **Russia**. In **World War II** it was held by the Germans from July, 1941, until June, 1944, and suffered much damage. 167,424 (1939).

Vitellius (vi.tē'l'ius), **Aulus**. b. 15 A.D.; killed at Rome, in December, 69 A.D. Roman emperor (69 A.D.), a favorite of **Tiberius**, **Caligula**, **Claudius**, and **Nero**. He was appointed governor in lower Germany by **Galba** in 68, and was proclaimed emperor by the army at the beginning of 69. His generals **Caeina** and **Valens** defeated **Otho**, and he entered Rome in the middle of 69. His brief reign was marked by a rise in debauchery and license, but when the forces of **Vespasian** marched on Rome his followers dwindled. The Romans are said to have insisted that he keep the purple. His forces were defeated by those of **Vespasian** under **Antonius Primus**, and he was taken from hiding and murdered.

Viterbo (vē'tēr'bō). Province in C Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of **Latium**. Capital, **Viterbo**; area, ab. 1,391 sq. mi.; pop. 236,722 (1936).

Viterbo. [Ancient name, **Vicus Elbii**.] Town and commune in C Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of **Latium**, the capital of the province of **Viterbo**, ab. 40 mi. NW of Rome: agricultural trade center; macaroni and olive-oil manufactures; tanneries and distilleries. The cathedral, of the 12th century, has a façade of 1560 and contains the tomb of Pope John XXI; the Church of **Santa Maria della Verità**, of the 12th century, serves now as the civic museum; the Church of **San Francesco** (1236) contains the tombs of popes **Clement IV** and **Adrian V**. **Viterbo** came to the States of the Church through the donation of the Frankish King **Pepin** in the 8th century; it became an independent city in the 11th century, but was reincorporated into the papal domain in 1396. In **World War II**, severe damage was sustained by buildings of interest to tourists, including the cathedral, the **Palazzo Comunale**, and the churches of **San Francesco** and **Santa Maria della Verità**. Extensive restoration had to be made on the tombs of **Clement IV** and **Adrian V**, and the frescoes by **Lorenzo da Viterbo** in **Santa Maria della Verità**. Pop. of commune, 36,123 (1936); of town, 21,281 (1936).

Vitharr (vē'thār). See **Vidar**.

Viti (vē'tē). See **Fiji**.

Vitiges (vit'í.jez). Ostrogothic king who reigned from 536 to c540. He was taken as a captive to Constantinople by **Belisarius**.

fat, fāte, fār, āsk, fāre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nōte, mōve, nōr; up, lūte, pūll; th, then; d, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

Viti Levu (vē'tē lə'vō). See under Fiji.

Vitim (vī.tēm', vē.tyēm'). River in the U.S.S.R., in E central Siberia, which rises in the Buryat-Mongol Autonomous Soviet Socialist Republic and flows E and N to join the Lena. Length, ab. 1,133 mi.

Vitkovice (vē'kō.vī.tse). [German, Witkowitz.] Former S suburb, now a part, of the city of Ostrava in Czechoslovakia. It is the site of one of the largest iron and steel works in Czechoslovakia.

Vitols (vē'tōls), Jazeps, b. in Latvia, July 27, 1863; d. in Germany, 1948. Latvian musician and composer. He was the first director of the national opera, and professor and rector of the Latvian conservatory until the Russian occupation in 1944. He composed approximately 150 choral selections, some 100 solo selections, and numerous works for orchestra, piano, and violin.

Vitoria (vē'tō'ryā). [Formerly also, Victoria.] Capital of the state of Espírito Santo, in E Brazil, on Espírito Santo island; seaport and rail center for tropical produce and iron; footwear, sugar, and cotton industries. It was founded in 1535 as Espírito Santo, by Vasco Fernandes Coutinho. 51,329 (1950).

Vitoria. [Also: Vitória de Santo Antão (dē sun'tō un.tou'ā); formerly also, Victoria.] City in NE Brazil, in the state of Pernambuco. 15,948 (1950).

Vitoria (vē'tō'ryā; Spanish, bē-). [Also, Vittoria.] City in N Spain, the capital of the province of Álava, ab. 50 mi. W of Pamplona; manufactures of textiles, leather goods, and pottery; trade in wine, mules, horses, and hardware. The Cathedral of Santa María dates from the 14th century, with later additions. The Church of San Miguel dates from the 12th century. On June 21, 1813, the Duke of Wellington defeated the French army here in the decisive battle of the Peninsular War. 52,206 (1950).

Vitré (vē.trā). Town in NW France, in the department of Ille-et-Vilaine, on the Vilaine River ab. 24 mi. E of Rennes. It preserves the character of a medieval town, with a feudal castle and ramparts. The Church of Notre Dame, in late Gothic style, dates from the 15th and 16th centuries. The town produces agricultural machinery. 9,367 (1946).

Vitruvius Pollio (vī.trō'vī.us pol'i.ō), Marcus. [Called Vitruvius.] b. at Verona, Italy; fl. 1st century B.C. Roman architect and engineer, a military engineer under Caesar and Augustus. His treatise on architecture, in ten books (*De architectura*), dedicated to Augustus, is the only surviving Roman treatise on the subject. He seems to have been an unsuccessful architect; his book, however, was well known to Pliny, and on it was based almost all the earlier theory and practice of Renaissance and pseudo-classical architecture.

Vitry-le-François (vē.trē.lē.frān.swā). Town in NE France, in the department of Marne, on the Marne River ab. 20 mi. SE of Châlons-sur-Marne. It was founded by Francis I. The town was almost entirely destroyed in World War II. 7,584 (1946).

Vitry-sur-Seine (vē.trē.sūr.sen). City in N France, in the department of Seine, on the left bank of the Seine River, SE of Paris. It is a river port and a suburb of Paris, known for manufactures of machinery and chemicals. 44,058 (1946).

Vitoria (vē'tō'ryā; Spanish, bē-). See also Vittoria, Spain.

Vittoria (vē'tō'ryā). Town and commune in SW Italy, on the island of Sicily, in the province of Ragusa, situated near the S coast of the island between Ragusa and Gela; trade in wine. Pop. of commune, 37,569 (1936); of town, 34,769 (1936).

Vittoria (vī.tō'ri.ā). Novel by George Meredith, published in 1866. It is a sequel to *Sandra Belloni*.

Vittoria (vē'tō'ryā; Spanish, bē-), Duke of. A title of Espartero, Baldomero.

Vittoria (vē'tō'ryā), Armando Díaz, Duca della. See Díaz, Armando, Duca della Vittoria.

Vittoria, Tommaso Lodovico da. Italian name of Vittoria, Tomás Luis de.

Vittoria Corombona (kō.rōm.bō'nā). See Corombona, Vittoria, and White Devil, The.

Vittorio Emanuele (vē'tō'ryō ā.mā.nwā'li). Italian form of Victor Emmanuel.

Vittorio Veneto (vē'nā.tō). [Also, Vittorio.] Town and commune in NE Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Veneto, in the province of Treviso, ab. 38 mi. N of Venice. It is composed of the two former towns Ceneda and Serravalle. It is a health resort and a tourist center, with remnants of medieval fortifications, a Gothic town hall, and churches of the 14th century; the Church of Sant'Andrea contains murals of the 15th century. The cathedral was rebuilt in the 17th century. The battle of Vittorio Veneto was the last decisive encounter between Austrians and Italians in World War I (Oct. 24–Nov. 4, 1918); it culminated in an Italian victory and an armistice (Nov. 3, 1918, the armistice being agreed upon the day before fighting stopped). In World War II, buildings of interest to tourists were unharmed except for the Church of Santa Giustina, which was slightly damaged. Pop. of commune, 23,475 (1936); of town, 12,034 (1936).

Vittorio Veneto, Battle of. Military operation on the Austrian-Italian front, in World War I. It shattered Austrian resistance and contributed directly to the collapse of the dual monarchy. It began on Oct. 24, 1918, when 56 Italian divisions launched an assault on 58 Austrian divisions. Quick advances were made all along the Italian line and almost half of the Austrian fighting force was destroyed or captured. On November 3 an armistice was agreed upon.

Vitus (vī'tus), Saint. fl. late 3rd century. Christian saint, a martyr under Diocletian. His festival is celebrated June 15. At Ulm and Ravensburg and other places in Germany it was believed in the 17th century that good health could be secured for a year by dancing before his image at his festival, and bringing gifts; whence it is said that Saint Vitus's dance came to be confounded with chorea, a nervous disorder, and he was invoked against it.

Vitznau (fīts'nou). Small village in C Switzerland, in the canton of Lucerne, situated on the Lake of Lucerne; the starting point of the Rigi mountain railway. 956 (1941).

Viva España! (bē'ā es.pā'nyā). Slogan of the republican forces during the Spanish Civil War (1936–39). The Falange and the nationalist forces used the slogan ¡Arriba España!

Vivaldi (vī.vāl'dī; Italian, vē.vāl'dē), Antonio. [Called (from his red hair) "Il Prete Rosso," meaning "the Red Priest."] b. at Venice, c1675; d. 1743. Italian violin virtuoso and composer, notably of violin concertos and concerti grossi. He served (1707–13) the landgraf Philip of Hesse-Darmstadt, and was appointed (1714) head of the concerts at a Venetian home for founding girls. He also wrote sonatas and chamber music.

Vivandière (vē.vān.dyer), La. Opera in three acts by Benjamin Godard, with a libretto by Henri Cain, first performed at the Paris Opéra-Comique on April 1, 1895.

Vivanti (vē.vān'tē), Annie. b. at London, 1868; d. at Milan, Italy, Feb. 25, 1942. Anglo-Italian novelist, short-story writer, poet, and dramatist. She studied singing in Italy, appeared on the New York stage, and traveled in Europe and Africa. Her works were written in Italian.

Vivarais (vē.vā.re). Old district in Languedoc, France, corresponding nearly to the modern department of Ardèche. Capital, Viviers.

Vivarias (vī.vār'ias) or Vivarium (vī.vār'ium). Medieval Latin names of Viviers.

Vivero (vī.vē.rō; Spanish, bē.nā'rō). Town in NW Spain, in the province of Lugo, on the Bay of Biscay ab. 42 mi. N of Lugo; fisheries; agricultural trade. 13,930 (1940).

Vivian (vī.vi.ān). [Also: Viviane, Vivien.] In the Arthurian cycle of romance, an enchantress, the mistress of Merlin. She brought up Lancelot in her palace, which was situated in or under a magical lake; hence her epithet of Lady of the Lake. Tennyson has used the subject of her subjugation of Merlin in his "Merlin and Vivien" in the *Idylls of the King*.

Vivian, Herbert. b. April 3, 1865; d. April 18, 1940. English travel writer, biographer, and journalist. He was special correspondent (1898–99) for the *Morning Post* and correspondent (1899–1900, 1918) for the *Daily Express*, and editor (1890) of *The Whirlwind*. Author of *Servia—The Poor Man's Paradise* (1897), *Tunisia and Modern Barbary Pirates* (1899), *Abyssinia: Through the Lion-Land to the Court of the Lion of Judah* (1901), *The*

Servian Tragedy, with Some Impressions of Macedonia (1904), *Italy at War* (1917), *Myself Not Lost, Being the Personal Reminiscences of "X"* (1923), *Secret Societies, Old and New* (1927), *Life of the Emperor Charles of Austria* (1932), *Kings in Waiting* (1933), and *Fascist Italy* (1936).

Vivian Grey (grā). Novel by Benjamin Disraeli, published in 1826.

Viviani (vē.vyā'nē), **René Raphaël**. b. at Sidi-bel-Abbes, Oran, Algeria, Nov. 8, 1863; d. at Plessis-Piquet, Seine, France, Sept. 7, 1925. French political leader and lawyer, premier of France at the outbreak of World War I. A deputy (1893-1902, 1906-25), he collaborated with Jean Jaurès in the establishment of the newspaper *L'Humanité* and the organization of a united Socialist Party. He left the Socialists to become (1906) minister of labor in the Clemenceau cabinet, keeping the post till 1910. He was named (1913) minister of public instruction, and formed (June, 1914) a cabinet of Radical-Socialist leadership, which was expanded after the beginning of the war into a ministry of national union (August, 1914-October, 1915). He was minister of justice (1915-17), and withdrew from active politics except for two missions (1917, 1921) to America. He was French delegate (1920-21) to the council of the League of Nations.

Viviani (vē.vyā'nē), **Vincenzo**. b. at Florence, Italy, April 5, 1622; d. Sept. 22, 1703. Italian mathematician, a pupil of Galileo and his companion during the last years of the astronomer's life. His theoretical restoration of the lost books of Aristaeus and of Apollonius of Perga on conic sections was verified by the discovery of the text.

Vivien (viv'ī.en). See **Vivian**.

Vivien (vē.vyā'n), **Renée**. [Pseudonym of Pauline M. Tarn.] b. at London, 1877; d. at Paris, 1909. Anglo-American poet writing in French. Author of some 12 volumes of verse now collected in *Poésies complètes* (2 vols., 1934), she was also known as a translator of Sappho.

Vivien de Saint-Martin (vē.vyā'n də sã.mār.tãn), **Louis**. b. at St.-Martin-de-Fontenay, France, May 17, 1802; d. Jan. 3, 1897. French geographer, one of the founders of the Geographical Society of Paris. He founded (1852) the *Athenaeum français* and edited *L'Année géographique* (1863-76). He also wrote *Étude sur la géographie grecque et latine de l'Inde* (1858-60) and *Le Nord d'Afrique dans l'antiquité grecque et romaine* (1863), and edited (1876-95) *Nouveau dictionnaire de géographie universelle*.

Viviers (vē.vyā'). [Medieval Latin, *Vivarias*, *Vivarium*.] Small town in the department of Ardèche, France, situated on the Rhone River SE of Privas; known for its cathedral. It was the capital of Vivarais. Pop. ab. 1,800.

Vivin (vē.vān), **Louis**. b. July 27, 1861; d. at Paris, in May, 1936. French primitive painter, who worked for the French postal service from 1881 to 1922, and only then devoted himself fully to painting. He had always been interested in art but, like the Douanier, Henri Rousseau, was a "Sunday painter" for many years. Among his better-known works are *Still Life with Oysters*, *Quai de l'Horloge*, and many flower pictures and landscapes.

Vivis (vē'vis). German name of Vevey.

Viviscus (vi.vis'kus). Latin name of Vevey.

Vivonne (vē.von), **Catherine de**. [Title, Marquise de Rambouillet.] b. at Rome, 1583; d. at Paris, 1665. French social leader, celebrated for her influence on French literature and society through the meetings in her salon.

Viye (vē'yā). [Also: **Bie**, **Bihe**.] One of the 13 independent kingdoms of the Mbundu, a Bantu-speaking people of SW Africa, in C Angola.

Vizagapatam (vī.zag'p.a.ta.m). District in Madras, Union of India, ab. 300 mi. E of Hyderabad; rice, maize, and millet. Capital, Vizagapatam; area, 9,107 sq. mi.; pop. 3,845,944 (1941).

Vizagapatam. Seaport, capital of the district of Vizagapatam, Madras, Union of India, on the Bay of Bengal ab. 300 mi. E of Hyderabad. The harbor has been dredged and can now accommodate large vessels. The main exports are manganese, niger and rape seeds, and oil cakes. 70,223 (1941).

Vizayawada (vē.zā.yā.wā'dā). See **Bezawada**.

Vizcaíno (vēs.kā.ē'nō; Spanish, bēth.kā.ē'nō), **Sebastián**. [Also, **Viscaíno**.] b. at Huelva, Spain, c1550; d. at Acapulco, Mexico, c1615. Spanish navigator. In Mexico (c1586 *et seq.*), he commanded exploring expeditions from Acapulco to Lower California (1596-97), the Californian coast to the 43rd parallel (1602-03), entering the bays at Santiago, Monterey, and Point Reyes, where he anchored (1603); and Manila and Japan (1611-14). In the last he carried Franciscan missionaries to Japan, and made the first attempt to establish commercial relations between that country and Spain.

Vizcaya (vēs.kā'yā; Spanish, bēth.kā'yā). [English, **Biscay**.] Province in N Spain, bounded by the Bay of Biscay on the N, Guipúzcoa on the E, Álava on the S, Burgos on the SE, and Santander on the W; one of the Basque provinces. The surface is mountainous, but the province is densely settled, has intensive agriculture, and highly developed industries; there are fisheries along the coast. Capital, Bilbao; area, 836 sq. mi.; pop. 581,351 (1950).

Vizeliacus (viz.ē.lī'a.kus). Medieval Latin name of **Vézelay**.

Vizetelly (viz.ē.tel'ī), **Frank**. b. at London, Sept. 26, 1830; d. in the Sudan, c1883. English newspaper artist and war correspondent; brother of Henry Richard Vizetelly. He was a traveling correspondent and illustrator for the *Pictorial Times*, war correspondent (1859-83) for the *Illustrated London News*, and one of the founders and editor (1857-59) of *Le Monde Illustré*. His reports and sketches, from Solferino (1859), Sicily (1860), Spain, America, Sadowa (1866), and Egypt, appeared in the *London Illustrated News*. It is believed that he was killed during the massacre of Hicks Pasha and his army.

Vizetelly, Frank. [Full name, **Francis Horace Vizetelly**.] b. at London, April 2, 1864; d. at New York, Dec. 20, 1938. American lexicographer; son of Henry Richard Vizetelly. He was a member of the editorial staff (1891 *et seq.*) of Funk and Wagnalls Company, as associate editor (1891-1903), managing editor (1903-13), and editor (1914 *et seq.*) of the *Standard Dictionary*. He edited also *A Practical Standard Dictionary* (1922), *The New Comprehensive Standard Dictionary* (1937), *The New Standard Encyclopedia of Universal Knowledge* (25 vols., 1931, 1935), *The New International Year Book* (1932 *et seq.*), and the *New Standard Encyclopedia Year Book* (1932 *et seq.*). He conducted (1904-10, 1912-37) the "Lexicographer's Easy Chair" column in the *Literary Digest*, and was a radio broadcaster (1924 *et seq.*). He also wrote *The Preparation of Manuscripts for the Printer* (1905), *Words We Misspell in Business* (1921), *Idioms and Idiomatic Phrases* (1921), *Our Color-Box of Speech* (1933), and others.

Vizetelly, Henry Richard. b. at London, July 30, 1820; d. at Heatherlands, Farnham, England, Jan. 1, 1894. English engraver, journalist, and publisher; brother of Frank Vizetelly (1830-c1883). He established (1843) the *Pictorial Times* and founded (June, 1855) the *Illustrated Times*, and was Paris correspondent (1865-72) and Berlin correspondent (1872) for the *Illustrated London News*. He translated and published (1867-90) novels by French and Russian authors, including Flaubert, Daudet, Gogol, Dostoyevsky, and Tolstoy, and was fined (1888, 1889) and imprisoned (1889) for three months for publishing Zola's works. He was the author of *Wines of the World* (1875), *Facts about Sherry* (1876), *Champagne* (1879), and *Port and Madeira* (1880), as well as *Berlin under the New Empire* (1879) and *Paris in Peril* (1882; with his son, Ernest).

Vizeu (vē.zā'ō). See **Viseu**.

Vizzini (vēt.tsē'nē). Town and commune in SW Italy, on the island of Sicily, in the province of Catania, between Catania and Ragusa; agricultural commune. In World War II, damage to buildings of tourist interest was confined to one church. Pop. of commune, 14,706 (1936); of town, 14,326 (1936).

V-J Day. Date (Aug. 14, 1945) marking cessation of World War II hostilities between the United Nations and Japan, as the result of the Japanese acceptance of terms of the Potsdam Declaration and the American

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nôte, môve, nôr; up, lûte, pûll; ʔh, then; ʔ, d, d o r; ʔ, s o r sh; ʔ, t o r ch;

note of August 11. The formal surrender came subsequently in Tokyo Bay on Sept. 2, 1945.

Vlaanderen (vlän'de.rən). Dutch name of **Flanders**. **Vlaardingen** (vlär'ding.en). City in W Netherlands, in the province of South Holland, ab. 6 mi. W of Rotterdam; herring and cod fisheries. There are machine and glass industries. 48,187 (est. 1951).

Vlachos (vlä'chös). **Angelos**. b. at Athens, 1838; d. 1920. Greek scholar, statesman, and dramatist. He served as a clerk in the foreign office (1859-61, 1863-65), head of the bureau of public education (1865-68), and bureau head in the foreign office (1875). A delegate to the Berlin Congress after the Russo-Turkish War, he became general secretary of foreign office (1880-84). He was a deputy from Attica (1885-86), served as ambassador to Germany (1887-90) and as governor of Corfu (1893-95), and held the ministries of education (1895-96) and finance (1895). He was director of the royal theater at Athens (1898-1901 and from 1906 until its dissolution), and general director of post and telegraph (1905-06). Editor of various periodicals, he was author of *On Roman Consuls and the Consulship* (1856), *Dawn* (1857), *Phidias and Pericles* (1865), *Verses* (1865), *Neugriechische Grammatik* (1864), *The Homeric Question* (1866), *Comedies* (1871), *Lyric Poems* (1875), and *Neugriechische Chrestomathie* (1876).

Vlachtwedde (vlächt'wed'ē). See **Vlactwedde**.

Vlaci (vlä'chēh). **Matthias**. Original name of **Flavius Ilyricus**, **Matthias**.

Vladikavkaz (vlä'dyē.käf.käs'). A former name of **Dzardzhikau**.

Vladimir (vläd'i.mir; Russian, vlä.dyē'mir). Saint. [Called **Vladimir the Great**; also **Vladimir I**, **Volodymyr**, **Volodimir**.] b. c956; d. July 15, 1015. Varangian war leader, grand prince of Kiev, Russia (c978-1015). He extended the Russian dominions and in his later life promoted peace. He also advanced the Christianization of Russia, being himself baptized (c988).

Vladimir. Former *guberniya* (government) of Russia, surrounded by the governments of Tver, Yaroslavl, Kostroma, Nijni-Novgorod, Tambov, Ryazan, and Moscow. It comprised the greater part of the ancient principality of Vladimir.

Vladimir. City in the U.S.S.R., in the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, ab. 110 mi. E of Moscow. Known all over the U.S.S.R. for its precision instruments, it also has manufactures of tractors, machine tools, and plastics. 66,761 (1939).

Vladimir or Vladimir in Volhynia (vol.hin'ä, vol.in'ä). See **Lodomeria**.

Vladimir, Principality of. See **Suzdal, Principality of**.

Vladivostok (vläd'i.vos.tok', -vos'tok; Russian, vlä'dyē.vos.tök'). Seaport in the U.S.S.R., in the Maritime Territory, E Siberia, situated on an inlet of Peter the Great Bay: the chief Pacific port of the U.S.S.R., and E terminus of the Trans-Siberian Railway. It has ship-building, lumber, woodworking, fish-canning, machinery, flour-milling, and leather industries. It has a fine harbor, and is the chief Russian naval station on the Pacific. It was founded in 1860, and was occupied (1918-22) by Allied and Japanese forces. It is the seat of a university, and has other cultural institutions. 206,432 (1939).

Vlaenderen (vlän'de.rən). Flemish name of **Flanders**.

Vlactwedde (vlächt'wed'ē). [Also, **Vlactwedde**.] Town in NE Netherlands, in the province of Groningen, situated near the German border ab. 25 mi. SE of Groningen, in an agricultural region. 15,305 (1939).

Vlaminck (vlä.mänk), **Maurice de**. b. at Paris, April 4, 1876—. French fauve painter, illustrator, and writer, whose landscape and flower paintings have won him wide acclaim. He was a self-educated painter, first became associated with Derain and Matisse around 1900, and was one of the original members of the fauve movement. He was strongly influenced by Van Gogh. He first exhibited at Paris, in the famous Salon d'Automne of 1905. He has written several novels and an autobiography; illustrated R. Rodiguet's *Devil in the Flesh*, G. Duhamel's *Three Stories of the Tribe*, and *Stories and Poems of My Time*, by himself; also well known are the paintings *Village Square*, *Village Street*, *Thatched Cottages*, *The Storm*, *Landscape*, and many *Flowers*.

Vlieland (vlē'lānt). Island in NW Netherlands, belonging to the province of North Holland, the second island from the W of the five West Frisian islands, situated between the shallow Waddenzee and the North Sea. Length, ab. 10 mi.; pop. of the commune of Vlieland, 476 (1939).

Vlissingen (vlis'ing.en). [Also: **Vlissingen** (vlis'ing.en); English, **Flushing**; French, **Flessingue**.] Town in W Netherlands, in the province of Zeeland, situated on the S coast of the island of Walcheren, at the mouth of the western arm of the Schelde River, SW of Rotterdam. An important naval station and fortress up to 1867, it became later a commercial seaport and a popular seaside resort. Through railroad connections in conjunction with boat service it has become since 1872 one of the main routes for passenger traffic between England and the Continent. Harbor, docks, and canals were completed in 1872. In the Jakobskerk, founded 1328, are monuments to Admiral Michel de Ruyter (1607-76) and Jacob Belamy (1757-86). The town was the objective of an Allied drive in October-November, 1944, in order to clear the Schelde River estuary for access to Antwerp. Harbor installations, docks, airplane factory, and many dwellings were destroyed or heavily damaged. 24,048 (est. 1951).

Vlissingen, Frederik Hendrik Fentener van. See **Fentener van Vlissingen, Frederik Hendrik**.

Vlora (vlö'ra), **Ismail Kemal**, Bey of. b. 1844; d. 1918. Albanian national leader. He was premier (1912-14) of Albania.

Vitava (vul'tä.vä). [German, **Moldau**.] Principal river in Bohemia, Czechoslovakia. It rises in the Bohemian Forest and flows past Prague to the west into the Elbe (Labe) ab. 18 mi. N of Prague. Length, ab. 265 mi.

Vodena (vö.dhe.nä'). See **Edessa**.

Voegtlin (vekt'lin), **Carl**. b. in Switzerland, July 28, 1879—. American pharmacologist. He was an associate professor (1906-13) at the Johns Hopkins Medical School, chief (1913-39) of the division of pharmacology of the U.S. Public Health Service, chief (1938-42) of the National Cancer Institute, and a lecturer (1943-46) at the University of Rochester medical school. He is noted for researches in the pathology and physiology of the parathyroid, the pharmacological action of serum preservatives, and other fields.

Voerde (fär'dē). Town in W Germany, in the *Land* (state) of North Rhine-Westphalia, British Zone, formerly in the Rhine Province, Prussia, situated on the lower Rhine River ab. 10 mi. NW of Duisburg; metal, plastics, and paper industries. 14,030 (1950).

Voevod (voi.vöd'). **Alexandru Vaida**. See **Vaida-Voevod, Alexandru**.

Vogau (vö'gou). **Boris Andreyevich**. See **Pilnyak, Boris**.

Vogel (vö'gel), **Charles Louis Adolphe**. b. at Lille, France, May 17, 1808; d. at Paris, in September, 1892. French composer of operas and of songs, such as *Les Trois Couleurs*. His operas include *Le Podesta* (1833) and *La Filleule du roi* (1875).

Vogel (fö'gel), **Eduard**. b. at Krefeld, Germany, March 7, 1829; killed 1856. German explorer in Africa. While at London as astronomer he was commissioned by the British government to supplement the explorations of Heinrich Barth in the Sudan (1853). After three years of exploration around Lake Chad, where he met Barth, he was killed by native tribesmen as he was attempting to reach the Nile basin.

Vogel, Hugo. b. at Magdeburg, Germany, Feb. 15, 1855; d. at Berlin, Sept. 26, 1934. German historical, genre, fresco, and portrait painter, who was a professor and member of the Berlin Academy.

Vogel (vö'gel), **Sir Julius**. b. at London, Feb. 24, 1835; d. there, March 12, 1899. New Zealand journalist and political leader. He went to Australia in 1852, and to New Zealand in 1861. In 1863 he was elected to the national parliament, where he was vigorous advocate of public works, especially in the field of communications, to open up the country and bring in immigrants. He spent much time abroad seeking loans for this purpose. He served as premier from 1873 to 1875, and in 1876. He was a staunch imperialist, especially with regard to the South Sea islands. After serving as agent general at London (1876-80), he returned to New Zealand politics

(1884-89), then retired to miscellaneous business ventures at London.

Vogel (fö'gəl), **Walther**. b. at Chemnitz, Germany, Dec. 19, 1850—. German historian, geographer, and political scientist. Author of *Geschichte der deutschen Seefahrt* (1915), and *Politische Geographie* (1921).

Vogeler (fö'g:ler), **Heinrich** der. See **Heinrich der Vogeler**.

Vogeler (vö'g:ler), **Robert Alexander**. b. at New York, Sept. 6, 1911—. American business executive. He attended Annapolis (1929-31) and graduated from Massachusetts Institute of Technology in 1937. While acting as representative of a subsidiary of the International Telephone and Telegraph Company at Vienna, he was arrested (Nov. 18, 1949) by the Hungarian government and charged with conspiracy, espionage, and sabotage. In February, 1950, after a sensational trial at which he confessed his guilt, he was sentenced to 15 years' imprisonment; the confession quite apparently had been forced from him and strong representations were made by the U.S. government to Hungary demanding his release. After more than a year in prison he was set free in 1951 in return for certain concessions granted by the U.S.; it was rumored that these included the return to Hungary of the crown of Saint Stephen, a part of the Hungarian regalia, but this was denied.

Vogelweide (fö'g:vi:de), **Walther von der**. See **Walther von der Vogelweide**.

Vogesen (fö'g:zen). A German name of the Vosges Mountains.

Vogesus (voj'e:sus). A Latin name of the Vosges Mountains.

Voghera (vö'ge:rä). Town and commune in NW Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Lombardy, in the province of Pavia, ab. 15 mi. SW of Pavia; textile and hat manufactures; agricultural trade. Pop. of commune, 30,180 (1936); of town, 23,562 (1936).

Vogl (fö'gl), **Heinrich**. b. at Au, Germany, Jan. 15, 1845; d. at Munich, April 21, 1900. German Wagnerian singer and composer. His compositions include songs and the opera *Der Fremdling*.

Vogler (fö'g:ler), **Georg Joseph**. [Called **Abt** (or **Abbé**) **Vogler**.] b. at Würzburg, Germany, June 15, 1749; d. at Darmstadt, May 6, 1814. German organist, composer, and writer on music. He was kapellmeister successively at Mannheim (1755-78), Stockholm (1786-99), and Darmstadt (1807-14), and conductor of schools of music at those cities. A priest (ordained 1773), he traveled widely, demonstrating, especially on a portable organ or "orchestron" he invented, his method of simplified organ construction. His compositions include operas, orchestral and piano music, and masses and other church music.

Vogt (fökt), **Alfred**. b. at Aarau, Switzerland, Oct. 31, 1879; d. at Zurich, Switzerland, Dec. 10, 1943. Swiss ophthalmologist. He is known for the development of special methods of ophthalmoscopy, for his investigations of cataracts in glassworkers, for his description (1926) of glaucoma, and for his operation for glaucoma by cyclodiatomy (1937). His atlas summed up all the biomicroscopic knowledge of his period. He improved slit-lamp microscopy and made important discoveries in the field of hereditary diseases of the eye.

Vogt, Friedrich. b. 1851; d. 1923. German historian of literature. His published studies include *Leben und Dichten der deutschen Spätleute* (1876), *Geschichte der mittelhochdeutschen Literatur* (3rd ed., 1922), and volumes I and II of *Geschichte der deutschen Literatur* (Vol. III by Max Koch; 4th ed., 1919).

Vogt, Hans. b. in Bavaria, Germany, Sept. 25, 1890—. German inventor and electrical engineer. With Joseph Massolle and J. Engl he devised (1918 et seq.) a talking motion picture which had its first public display at Berlin in 1922. The sound was carried on a film band.

Vogt, Karl. b. at Giessen, Germany, July 5, 1817; d. at Geneva, Switzerland, May 5, 1895. German naturalist. He studied at Giessen (under Justus von Liebig) and Bern, and later associated himself with Louis Agassiz, taking an important part in the elaboration of the latter's great work on fishes. He was appointed professor of zoology at Giessen in 1847, but soon lost his position for political reasons. In 1852 he became professor of

geology at Geneva, and subsequently obtained the additional chair of zoology at the same institute. He was an extreme Darwinist and a zealous advocate of the doctrine of materalism.

Vogt (vökt), **Nils Collett**. b. at Christiania (now Oslo), Norway, Sept. 24, 1864; d. 1937. Norwegian poet. **Vogtland** (fökt'lant). [Also, **Voigtland**.] Region in C and S Germany, subject in the Middle Ages to the empire and administered by officials called *vögte*, or bailiffs. It comprised the lands around the upper Elster and Saale rivers.

Vogüé (vo.gwä), **Marquis de**. [Title of **Charles Jean Melchior**.] b. at Paris, 1829; d. there, Nov. 10, 1916. French archaeologist and diplomat, ambassador at Constantinople and later at Vienna. He published *Les Églises de la Terre Sainte* (1860), *Inscriptions hébraïques de Jérusalem* (1864), *Le Temple de Jérusalem, Essai sur la topographie de la Ville Sainte* (1865), *L'Architecture dans la Syrie centrale* (1865), *Mélanges d'archéologie orientale* (1869), and *Inscriptions sémitiques* (1869-77); and he edited *Mémoires du Maréchal de Villars* (1884) and *Villars d'après sa correspondance et ses documents* (1888).

Vogüé, **Vicomte de**. [Title of **Eugène Marie Melchior**.] b. at Nice, France, Feb. 25, 1848; d. at Paris, March 24, 1910. French writer and diplomat. He was minister of foreign affairs in 1871, and was successively attached to the embassies and missions at Constantinople, in Egypt, and at St. Petersburg. He wrote a number of works of travel, and *Le Roman russe* (1886), *Heures d'histoire* (1893), and *Les Morts qui parlent* (1899).

Vogüé, **Louis**, **Marquis de**. b. at Paris, 1868; d. there, March 2, 1948. French businessman, chairman (1927-48) of the Suez Canal Company and known particularly for his activity in developing French agriculture. He was also a director of the Bank of International Settlements.

Vogüé, **Melchior**, **Marquis de**. [Full name, **Charles Jean Melchior de Vogüé**.] b. at Paris, Oct. 18, 1829; d. there, Nov. 10, 1916. French diplomat and archaeologist. He served as French ambassador to Turkey (1871-75) and to Austria (1875-79). His chief archaeological work was done in Palestine and Syria (1853-54).

Voguls (vö'g:ulz). [Also, **Mansy**.] Finno-Ugric people related to the Magyars and the Ostyaks, living between the Ural Mountains and the Ob River in Siberia. They numbered ab. 5,700 in 1926. They are fishermen, herdsmen, and farmers, now largely Russified.

Voi (voi). Town in Kenya colony, British East Africa, situated on the Kenya-Uganda railway ab. 104 mi. NW of Mombasa. From Voi a branch line runs S to the Tanganyika border and provides contact with the European settlements around Moshi and Arusha in the highlands of N Tanganyika. The Voi area is suitable for growing sisal hemp, and several nearby plantations are devoted to this crop. Pop. ab. 3,000.

Voice of the Turtle, **The**. Romantic comedy (1943) by John Van Druten.

Vogt (fökt), **Woldemar**. b. at Leipzig, Germany, Sept. 2, 1850; d. at Göttingen, Germany, Dec. 13, 1919. German physicist, noted for his researches in electrooptics, crystallography, and thermodynamics. Author of *Elementare Mechanik* (1889), *Kompendium der theoretische Physik* (2 vols., 1895-96), *Thermodynamik* (2 vols., 1903-04), *Magnet- und Elektrooptik* (1908), and *Lehrbuch der Kristallphysik* (1910).

Vogt-Dierichs (fökt'de:riks), **Helene**. b. at Marienhof, Schleswig-Holstein, Germany, 1875—. German novelist. She has concerned herself with feminine characterization (*Régime Vosgerau*, 1901; *Dreiviertel Stund vor Tag*, 1905) and marital conditions (*Mann und Frau*, 1921; *Ring um Roderich*, 1929). She has also written children's tales (*Kinderland*, 1907) and stories of her homeland (*Schleswig-Holstiner Landleute*, 1898).

Voigtland (fökt'lant). See **Vogtland**.

Voilemont (vwäl.môn), **Comte de**. Pseudonym of Esterhazy, **Marie Charles Ferdinand Walsin**.

Voitotia (vö'tö:tä). See **Boeotia**.

Voirlch (vö'lich), **Ben**. See **Ben Voirlch**.

Voiron (vwä.rôn). [Latin, **Oppidum Voronum**.] Town in SE France, in the département of Isère, situated on the Morge River N of Grenoble. It has a paper, liqueur, chemical, and textile industries. 12,598 (1946).

fat, fäte, fär, äsk, färe; net, më, hër; pin, pine; not, nôte, môve, nôr; up, lûte, pûll; ʔn, then; d, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

Voiron (vwa.rôa), **Les**. Mountain range in the department of Haute-Savoie, France, ab. 10 mi. E of Geneva, Switzerland. Highest point, ab. 4,875 ft.

Voisin (vwa.zaŋ), **Gabriel**. b. at Lyons, France, Feb. 5, 1880— French aviator and airplane builder. With his brother he established an airplane factory and constructed the biplanes used in their pioneering flights by Henri Farman, Léon Delagrangé, and Louis Paulhan. In 1909 he divided with Louis Blériot the Osiris prize of 100,000 francs which was given that year (1909) for the most notable contribution to aeronautics.

Voit (foit), **Karl von**. b. at Amberg, Bavaria, Germany, Oct. 31, 1831; d. 1908. German physiologist, noted for his researches in digestion and assimilation. Author of *Physiologisch-chemische Untersuchungen* (1857) and *Untersuchung der Kost in einigen öffentlichen Anstalten* (1877).

Voiture (vwa.tür), **Vincent**. b. at Amiens, France, 1598; d. May 26, 1648. French poet and man of letters, patronized at court. He was noted for his letters and for his short poems.

Voivodina (voi'vô.dë.nä). See **Vojvodina**.

Vojtěch (voi'tyeh). Czech name of Saint Adalbert.

Vojvodina or **Voivodina** (voi'vô.dë.nä). Autonomous province of Yugoslavia, in the federative unit of Serbia, situated N of the Danube and Sava rivers, comprising those parts of Serbia which are former Hungarian territories (Bačka, Banat, and Srem) and were incorporated into Serbia in 1918. The population is predominantly Serbian but differs culturally from the rest of the Serbian population. New settlers are replacing the large population of German origin which supported Hitler during World War II and was repatriated to Germany after the conclusion of the war. The region includes some of the most fertile soils of the whole country. Capital, Novi Sad; pop. 1,663,212 (1951).

Vokes (vöks), **Rosina**. b. at London, 1858; d. near Torquay, England, Jan. 27, 1894. English actress. She first appeared in the English provinces in pantomime with her brother Fred and her sisters Victoria and Jessie. In 1870, with Fawdon Vokes, who assumed the name, they made a success at London as "the Vokes family." They were also very successful in America, where they appeared annually for many years.

Volans (vô.lanz). See **Piscis Volans**.

Volaterrae (vol.a.ter'ë). Ancient name of **Volterra**.

Volbach (fôl'bäch), **Fritz**. b. at Wipperfurth, Germany, Dec. 17, 1861; d. 1942. German conductor, composer, and musicologist. Among his compositions are the symphonic poems *Easter* and *Es Waren Zwei Königskinder*; a symphony; the choral works *Raffael* and *Reigen*; the comic opera *Die Kunst zu Lieben*; and chamber music and songs. He was the author of *Life of Handel* (1898), *Beethoven* (1905), *Handbuch der Musikwissenschaft* (2 vols., 1926–30), and *Analysen für den Musikführer*.

Volcae (vol'së). Celtic people of ancient Gaul, who, emerging from the Danube valley, pushed west and reached the Rhine during the 4th century B.C., and settled in the region later called Languedoc. Split up in their earlier migrations, one group of the Volcae moved through Greece in the 3rd century B.C., creating great havoc. By the time of the Roman conquest of Gaul, the Volcae tribes had already largely lost their tribal identities.

Volcán (vôl.kän'; Spanish, bôl-). Spanish word for "volcano"; see the specific element of the name.

Volcano Islands (vol.kä.nô). [Japanese, **Kazan Retto**.] Group of three small islands in the North Pacific, S of the Bonin Islands and ab. 700 mi. S of Tokyo. Iwo Jima, the largest (7.8 sq. mi.) of the group, was the site of a fierce battle (1945) between the Japanese and the U.S. marines during World War II. The island was taken by the marines after eight days of fighting. The noted flag raising on Mount Suribachi took place here.

Voldemaras (vôl.de.mä'räs), **Augustinas**. b. April 6, 1883; d. in Russia, 1946. Lithuanian statesman, first prime minister (1918) of independent Lithuania. He was again prime minister after the Dec. 17, 1926, coup d'état, but later, disagreeing with President Smetona, was forced to resign (1929). After an unsuccessful attempt at a coup d'état (1934), by his followers, he was sentenced to 12 years in prison, but was released in 1938, and went abroad. In 1940, following the occupation of Lithuania by

the Russian armies, he returned, was arrested and deported to Russia.

Vol de nuit (vol de nwê). Novel (1931; Eng. trans., *Night Flight*, 1932) by Antoine de Saint-Exupéry.

Volendam (vôl.en.däm'). See under **Edam**.

Volga (vol'ga; Russian, vól'ga). [Ancient name, **Rha**.] Chief river of the European part of the U.S.S.R., and the longest river in Europe. It rises in the Valdai Hills. Its chief tributaries are the Mologa, Unzha, Vetluga, Kama, and Samara on the left, and the Oka and Sura on the right. The chief places on its banks are Astrakhan, Stalingrad, Saratov, Kuibyshev, Kazan, Gorki, Yaroslavl, and Kalinin. It divides into various branches, and flows into the Caspian Sea by a delta. It is of great importance as a medium of commerce, and carries about half the river freight of the U.S.S.R. The Volga has been the site of major hydroelectric projects. Farthest upstream are the power stations at Ivankovo (30,000 kilowatts) and Uglich (120,000 kilowatts). The dam at Shcherbakov creates a vast reservoir, and has an installed capacity of 300,000 kilowatts. Near Balakhna, above Gorki, is the first postwar project, completed c1951 (300,000 kilowatts). All of these are dwarfed by the gigantic undertakings of Kuibyshev (1,950,000 kilowatts), begun in 1950, completion planned for 1955, and Stalingrad (1,700,000 kilowatts). When completed these two will be the largest hydroelectric power stations in the world. Large areas of steppe land E of the Volga will be irrigated for farming, with power for pumping water into irrigation canals supplied by the hydroelectric power plants. All of the dams have navigation locks, to permit the continued flow of river traffic, and in addition the Volga-Don Canal, completed in 1951, furnishes a link between the Volga waterway system and the Black Sea. The Volga is also connected by a system of canals with the Baltic Sea and Moscow. Length, 2,292 mi.; navigable to Rzhev, above Kalinin.

Volga-Don Canal (vol'ga.don'). Canal in the U.S.S.R., in the Stalingrad oblast (region) of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, extending from the Don River to the Volga just below Stalingrad. The canal has 13 locks, with a rise of 296 ft. in elevation from the Volga to the Don. The level of the Don was raised by the construction of a dam below the entrance of the canal. The Volga-Don Canal was opened in 1952, and furnishes a direct link for navigation from the Black Sea to the Volga waterway system, which is in turn linked by canalized waterways with Moscow, Leningrad, and the White Sea. Length, ab. 62 mi.

Volga Republic, German. See **German Volga Autonomous Soviet Socialist Republic**.

Volhard (fôl'härt), **Franz**. b. at Munich, May 2, 1872— German physician. He introduced (1903) a method of estimating the enzyme content of gastric secretion and elaborated (1914) a precise differential test of renal injury or function leading to better diagnosis and prognosis. He performed cardiectomy for constrictive pericarditis (1923).

Volhard, **Jacob**. b. at Darmstadt, Germany, 1834; d. at Halle, Germany, 1910. German analytical and organic chemist. His use of ammonium thiocyanate in volumetric work, volumetric method for silver titration, iodometric determination of sulfurous acid, and method for manganese determination all became standard analytical procedures.

Volhynia (vol.hin'ia, vol.in'ia) [Russian, **Volyn**; Polish, **Wolyn**.] Region and former *guberniya* (government) of Russia, bordering on Galicia and on the governments of Lublin, Siedlce, Grodno, Minsk, Kiev, and Podolia. The capital was Zhitomir. In the Middle Ages it was a Russian principality, acquired by Lithuania in the 14th century. Later it passed to Poland. It is now incorporated in the Ukrainian Soviet Socialist Republic of the U.S.S.R. and in Poland.

Voljnac (vôly'näts). See under **Dinaric Alps**.

Volkel (fôl'kelt), **Johannes Emanuel**. b. in Galicia, July 21, 1848; d. at Leipzig, Germany, May 8, 1930. German philosopher, known for his work in the field of aesthetics. Author of *System der Ästhetik* (1905–14), *Phänomenologie und Metaphysik der Zeit* (1925), and *Das Problem der Individualität* (1928).

Völkerschlacht (fêl'kêr.shlächt). German name of **Leipzig, Battle of** (1813).

Völklingen (fölk'ling-en). City in the Saar territory (formerly Saarland, Germany), situated on the Saar River W of Saarbrücken: coal mines; iron and steel works. 35,150 (1939).

Volkman (fölk'män), **Alfred Wilhelm**. b. at Leipzig, Germany, July 1, 1801; d. at Halle, Germany, April 21, 1877. German physiologist. His works include *Anatomia animalium* (1831-33), *Die Lehre vom leiblichen Leben* (1837), and *Physiologische Untersuchungen im Gebiete der Optik* (1863-64).

Volkman, Friedrich Robert. b. at Lommatsch, Saxony, Germany, April 6, 1815; d. at Budapest, Hungary, Oct. 30, 1883. German composer. Among his compositions are two symphonies, in D minor and B flat, serenades for string orchestra, concertos for cello, a *Schlummetried*, and much vocal and piano music.

Volkman, Hans. b. at Halle, Germany, May 19, 1860; d. there, April 29, 1927. German painter, noted for his landscapes, etchings, and illustrations; son of Richard Volkman. His works include also lithographs and oil paintings. Some of the best known are *Wooded Valley in Eifel*, *Field of Oats*, *Landscape with Flocks*, and illustrations for *Africa*, *Studies and Ramblings of a Painter*.

Volkman, Richard. [Pseudonym, **Richard Leander**; hence generally called **Volkman-Leander** (fölk'män-lä'än-dér).] b. at Leipzig, Germany, Aug. 17, 1830; d. at Jena, Germany, Nov. 28, 1889. German surgeon and writer of fairy tales; son of Alfred Wilhelm Volkman. He was a military surgeon in the Franco-Prussian War, and interested himself in the introduction of anesthetics in surgery. Among his many medical works is *Beiträge zur Chirurgie* (1875). Under his pseudonym he wrote his best-known book, the fairy tales *Träumereien an französischen Kaminen* (1871). This was followed by *Aus der Burschenzeit* (1876), *Gedichte* (1875), *Kleine Geschichten* (1885), and *Alle und neue Troubadourlieder* (1889).

Volksbühne (fölk'sbü'ne). [English, **People's Theatre**; also known as the **Volks-theater**.] Union of subscription theaters in Germany, named for its most famous individual unit, the Volksbühne of Berlin. It was a union of two older "people's theaters": the Freie Volksbühne and the Neue Freie Volksbühne (New Free Theater). The Volksbühne attained a membership of 70,000 by 1915. Between 1918 and the advent of the Nazi regime, the Volksbühne, which was largely supported by the German labor movement, was often torn by controversies over its political orientation. By 1930 the Volksbühne had affiliated groups in some 300 large and small German cities and some 500,000 members. It was fundamentally an organization dedicated to artistic and democratic ideals, and was supported by its subscription membership. When Hitler came into power, the Volksbühne organization was dissolved at Berlin and throughout Germany, and was replaced with Nazi theatrical organizations.

Volksraad (fölk'srát). Central representative assembly in the government of the Netherlands East Indies, introduced in 1916, and superseded in 1949 by the government of the Republic of Indonesia.

Vollard (vö'lä'r), **Ambrose**. b. on Réunion island, 1867; d. 1939. French art collector, dealer, and publisher. Known particularly as the friend and sponsor of Edgar Degas, he also had much to do with winning recognition for Auguste Renoir, Odilon Redon, Georges Rouault, Raoul Dufy, Pierre Bonnard, Pablo Picasso, Marc Chagall, and other modern painters. He was among the first to recognize the genius of Paul Cézanne and of Vincent Van Gogh, though public coldness to their highly individualistic work made it impossible to do much for them during their lifetimes. Vollard published (1896-99) three *Albums des peintres-graveurs* containing prints by Degas, Cézanne, Bonnard, Renoir, and the Norwegian Edward Munch, among others, and thereafter for many years he issued fine editions with prints by these and other modern artists. Vollard wrote brief biographies of Degas, Renoir, and Cézanne, as well as his autobiographical *Recollections of a Picture Dealer* (1936).

Vollmar (fö'l'mär), **Georg von**. b. at Munich, March 7, 1850; d. at Urfeld, Germany, June 30, 1922. German politician. He was a Social Democratic journalist (1867 et seq.), a member of the Reichstag (1883-87), and served in the Bavarian diet (1893 et seq.). He was especially interested in the problems of farmers. During his second

period of service in the Reichstag (1890-1918), he was the leader of the Social Democrats in South Germany.

Vollmer (vö'l'mér), **Lula**. b. at Keyser, N.C.—. American playwright, specializing in portrayals of North Carolina mountain people in such plays as *Sunup* (1923), *The Duncan Boy* (1925), *Sentinals* (1931), and *The Hills Beyond* (1938).

Vollmoeller (fö'l'möl'l'ér), **Karl Gustav**. b. at Stuttgart, Germany, May 18, 1878; d. at Hollywood, Calif., Oct. 17, 1948. German poet and dramatist, one of the aesthetes in the Stefan George circle. Author of *Parvial, die frühen Gärten* (1903), *Catharina, Gräfin von Armagnac* (1903), and *Der deutsche Graf* (1906). In *Wieland* (1911), an aviation play, he modernizes and burlesques the legend of Wieland (Wayland the Smith). His pantomime *Mirakel* (*The Miracle*, 1912), staged by Max Reinhardt, was produced at New York in 1924. He later made a novel of it. **Vollon** (vö'lön), **Antoine**. b. at Lyons, France, April 20, 1833; d. at Paris, Aug. 27, 1900. French landscape, genre, and flower painter. Among his works are *Art and Gluttony* (1864), *Kitchen Interior* (1864), and another (1865), *Curiosities, Sea Fish, and Old Fisherman* (in the Luxembourg), *The Kettle* (Lyons Museum), and *Woman of Pollet at Dieppe* (1876).

Volney (vö'ni; French, vol'nä), **Constantin François de Chassebœuf, Comte de**. b. at Craon, France, Feb. 3, 1757; d. at Paris, April 25, 1820. French scholar. He traveled (1783-87) in Syria and Egypt, and in the U.S., was a member of the Constituent Assembly, and was made a count by Napoleon and a peer by Louis XVIII. His works include *Voyage en Egypte et en Syrie* (1787), *Considérations sur la guerre des Turcs avec les Russes* (1788), and *Ruines, ou méditations sur les révolutions des empires* (1791).

Volodimir or Volodymyr (vö.lo.dë'mir), Saint. See **Saint Vladimir**.

Vologda (vö'log.da). Oblast (region) in NW U.S.S.R., in Europe, in the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, ab. 300 mi. N of Moscow and ab. 300 mi. E of Leningrad. The surface is generally flat and in the W it is covered with swamps. Lumber and wood products are the most important item in trade. Finished lumber and paper are exported. Hunting and trapping for furs have long been important and in recent years many fur farms have been established; dairy products, flax, and potatoes are also produced. In the days of the Russian Empire, the *guberniya* (government) of Vologda occupied an area about three times the size of the present oblast. Capital, Vologda; area, 57,514 sq. mi.; pop. 1,662,258 (1939).

Vologda. City in the U.S.S.R., capital of the Vologda oblast (region) of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, situated ab. 250 mi. N of Moscow, on the railroad from Leningrad to the Ural Mountains, at the junction of the branch line to Arkhangelsk. It has an important trade in lumber and dairy products, and has agricultural machinery, lumber, meat-packing, and food-processing industries. It became an important center of commerce after the founding of Arkhangelsk and of St. Petersburg (Leningrad). 95,194 (1939).

Volos (vö'lös). [Also, **Bolos**.] Town in NE Greece, in the *nomos* (department) of Larissa, in Thessalia, on the coast ab. 32 mi. E of Larissa; main harbor of Thessaly. In the vicinity are many ancient ruins; nearby were the sites of Iolcus and Pagasae, ancient seaports, both of which have been identified as the starting point of the Argonauts, and also of ancient Demetrias. 51,134 (1951).

Voloshin (vö'l'shin), **Maksimilian Aleksandrovich**. b. at Kiev, Russia, 1877; d. at Koktebel, in the Crimea, 1932. Russian poet.

Volosovo (vö.lo.sö'vo). One of the best-known neolithic sites, located on the right bank of the Oka River, near Murom, in C European U.S.S.R. Some of the burial sites date back to the Bronze Age, but most of the material found belongs to the Upper Neolithic.

Volpe (vö'pā), **Gioacchino**. b. at Paganica, Italy, Feb. 16, 1876— . Italian historian, remembered as a staunch supporter of Fascism. Author of *Il Medio Evo italiano* (1923), *Fascismo* (1932), and *Storia del Movimento fascista* (1933).

Volpi (vö'l'pē), **Giuseppe**. [Title, Conte di Misurata.] b. at Venice, Nov. 19, 1877; d. at Rome, Nov. 16, 1947.

Italian statesman. He served (1919-20) at the Paris Peace Conference. He was named (1921) governor of Tripolitania, joined (1922) the Fascist Party, and was appointed senator in the same year. As minister of finance (1925-29), he stabilized (1927) the lira.

Volpone, or the Fox (vol.pō'nē). Comedy by Ben Jonson, played in 1605 and printed in 1607.

Volscian Mountains (vol'shan). [Italian, Monti Lepini.] Group of mountains in Italy, SE of Rome. They are W of the main chain of the Apennines, and S of the Alban Hills. Elevation, ab. 4,420 ft.

Volscians (vol'shanz). [Also, Volsci (vol'si).] Ancient Italian people who dwelt in S Latium. They were noted for their long wars against Rome. They were subdued by Rome in the last part of the 4th century B.C.

Vol siniensis (vol.sini.en'sis), **Lacus**. Latin name of Bolsena, Lake of.

Vol sini (vol.sini'i). See under Bolsena.

Volsk (vōlsk). City in the U.S.S.R., in the Saratov oblast (region) of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, situated on the Volga River ab. 65 mi. NE of Saratov. One of the chief centers of the cement industry in the U.S.S.R., it also has manufactures of leather. 55,053 (1939).

Volstead (vol'sted), **Andrew J.** b. in Goodhue County, Minn., 1860; d. at Granite Falls, Minn., Jan. 20, 1947. American legislator, remembered for the famous Volstead Act (passed Oct. 28, 1919) which provided a framework of enforcement for the prohibition of the manufacture, sale, and transportation of intoxicating liquors under the Eighteenth Amendment to the U.S. Constitution. He served as U.S. congressman (1903-23) from Minnesota, and was chairman of the judiciary committee of the U.S. House of Representatives.

Volstead Act. [Also, **National Prohibition Act**.] Law passed (October, 1919) by the U.S. Congress, over President Wilson's veto, in order to enforce the Eighteenth Amendment. It defined intoxicating liquor as that containing one half of one percent of alcohol by volume, stipulated penalties for liquor sales, and permitted the search of hotels, restaurants, and similar establishments and the seizure of any liquor found.

Volsunga Saga (vol'sung.a sā.gā). [Old Norse, *Völ-sunga-saga*.] Old Icelandic prose saga. Its central hero is Sigurd, equated to the Siegfried of the *Nibelungenlied*. It was probably compiled about the 12th-13th centuries. Its material was based largely on old heroic poems, some of which are preserved in the second section of the *Elder Edda*. It, and not the *Nibelungenlied*, is the source of Wagner's *Ring of the Nibelungs*.

Volta (vōl'tā), **Count Alessandro**. b. at Como, Italy, Feb. 18, 1745; d. there, March 5, 1827. Italian physicist, famous for his researches and inventions in electricity. He served as professor at Como (1774) and Pavia (1779). He invented the electrophore, electroscope, condenser, and the voltaic pile (described 1800, and named for him). The volt, the standard unit of electromotive force, is also named for him.

Voltaire (vol.tār'; French, vol'ter). [Assumed name of **François Marie Arouet**; called the "Patriarch of Ferney."] b. at Paris, Nov. 21, 1694; d. there, May 30, 1778. French writer. He took the name of Voltaire, the origin of which is still in dispute, in 1718, a short time after the performance of his tragedy *Œdipe*. His father, a notary connected with the tribunal of the Châtelet, was a man of some wealth. Young Arouet was one of the most brilliant pupils of the Collège Louis-le-Grand (then in the hands of the Jesuits). Before he was out of college he began writing poetry. His wit, as well as the influence of his godfather, the Abbé de Châteaufort, secured for him an introduction into the most aristocratic circles of Parisian society. The freedom of his utterances soon brought him into trouble. Between 1716 and 1726 he was thrice exiled from Paris and twice imprisoned in the Bastille. He was first imprisoned in 1717 for having written verses against the regent, Philippe d'Orléans (1674-1723). His second imprisonment was the result of a quarrel with a dissolute young nobleman, the Chevalier de Rohan. He was soon liberated, however, and at once went to England, where he remained over two years (1726-29). While in England he published his epic poem

on Henry the Fourth, *La Henriade*, the first edition of which was dedicated to the queen of England. He returned to France in 1729, and won success with the *Histoire de Charles XII* in 1731 and with *Zaire* in 1732. In 1734 he took up his residence with the Marquise du Châtelet in the chateau of Cirey in Champagne, where he resided most of the time until that lady's death in 1749. In 1745 he became royal historiographer and the following year "a gentleman of the king's bedchamber." He was also elected at this time to the French Academy. After Madame du Châtelet's death he returned to Paris, but soon left France for Prussia, where Frederick the Great, who had always admired him, had often requested him to take up his residence. There he remained from July, 1750, to March, 1753. Voltaire and Frederick parted bitter enemies, and the writer was arrested on his way through Frankfurt on the Main, at the request of the king's representative. During his stay at Berlin and Potsdam he had completed and published one of his most important works, *Le Siècle de Louis XIV*. His return to France was followed by a period of wandering caused by the refusal of the arbitrary government of Louis XV to allow him to come to Paris. He finally settled at Geneva (1755), whence in 1759 he moved to Ferney, a large estate only a few miles distant, which he purchased and where he lived until 1778. Much of his time was given to the defense and protection of the victims of religious intolerance and fanaticism. He thus spent about three years getting justice done to the family and memory of a Protestant, Jean Calas, who had been put to death upon a false accusation of killing one of his sons to prevent his turning Roman Catholic. He was also constantly at work revising his earlier published writings, issuing numerous pamphlets, both in prose and verse, in favor of freedom of thought, and carrying on an extensive correspondence. Early in 1778, during the reign of Louis XVI, he returned to Paris, where he was received with great enthusiasm. The fatigue of the journey and the excitement of his reception proved too much for his weakened frame, and he died at Paris.

Important Works and Evaluation. His most important works are: tragedies, *Œdipe*, *Brutus*, *Zaire* (considered the best), *Mérope*, *Mahomet*, *Alzire*, and *Tancrède*; poems, *La Henriade*, *Épître à Uranie*, *La Mort d'Adrien Lecoureur*, *Discours sur l'homme*, *La Loi naturelle*, *Le Désastre de Lisbonne*, *Le Mondain*, and *La Pucelle*; history, *Histoire de Charles XII*, *Essai sur les mœurs et l'esprit des nations*, *Le Siècle de Louis XIV*, and *Histoire de Russie sous Pierre le Grand*; philosophy, *Lettres philosophiques*, *Traité de métaphysique*, *Traité de la tolérance*, and *Dictionnaire philosophique*; literary criticism, *Essai sur la poésie épique*, *Temple du goût*, and *Commentaire sur Corneille*; fiction, *Candide*, *La Princesse de Babylone*, *L'Ingénu*, *L'Homme aux quarante écus*, and *Zadig*; and miscellanies which fill a very large number of volumes. His correspondence, which is enormous, is considered as fine as that of Madame de Sévigné. The important editions of his works are the *Édition de Kehl* (Kehl, 72 vols., 1784 et seq.), *Beuchot's edition* (Paris, 72 vols., 1829 et seq.), and *Moland's edition* (Paris, 52 vols., 1833 et seq.). Georges Bencoscio is the author of a bibliography of Voltaire's works, in four volumes; G. Lanson (*Voltaire*, Paris, 1910) has written the best biography of the man and estimate of his work. The outstanding trait of Voltaire is a feverish intellectual curiosity. He delved into natural science and in the social theories as they were then being discussed as well as into the more formal genres of literature. He laid the foundations of modern historical method, and established almost single-handed modern historical criticism, both in the field of art and letters and in the field of moral philosophy. He always regarded himself, however, as a man of letters. He is thus an excellent example of a man who is interesting to the historian, since he is probably the most representative figure of the Age of the Enlightenment; to the historian of ideas, since he took part in every intellectual movement of that time; and to the literary critic, since his constant preoccupation was turned to seeking an adequate literary form in which to cast the ideas of his time. His production, which is enormous, is distinguished by its variety (epic, light verse, philosophical verse, drama, history, tales, dialogues, essays, philosophical writings) and by its clear and lucid expression.

Volta Redonda (vól'ta re.dón'da). City in SE Brazil, in the state of Rio de Janeiro, situated on the Paraíba River ab. 90 mi. by rail NW of Rio de Janeiro. It was a small village until the construction of an iron and steel plant was begun by the Brazilian government in 1942; the plant began operations in 1947, and is the largest industrial establishment in Brazil, with a 1947 production of ab. 300,000 tons of pig iron and 255,000 tons of steel ingots. 33,110 (1950).

Volterra (vól'ter.rá). [Ancient name, *Volaterrae*.] Town and commune in C Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Tuscany, in the province of Pisa, ab. 35 mi. SW of Florence. The town is surrounded by ancient walls, and has several medieval castles; the cathedral, a Romanesque building of 1254, contains valuable paintings and works of art; the churches of Santo Stefano and San Francesco date from the 12th and 13th centuries. Volterra has a museum of Etruscan antiquities, and Etruscan gates and tombs. One of the 12 leading Etruscan towns, it came to Rome in 298 B.C.; it was incorporated into Florence in 1531. In World War II some damage was suffered by buildings of interest to tourists; worst hit was the cathedral, the roof and San Carlo Chapel of which were partly destroyed; some frescoes were damaged, but the more important works of art, including works by della Robbia, were unharmed. Pop. of commune, 23,633 (1936); of town, 11,740 (1936).

Volterra, Daniele da. [Original name, *Daniele Ricciarelli*.] b. at Volterra, Italy, 1509; d. at Rome, April 4, 1566. Italian painter and sculptor. His chief work is a *Descent from the Cross* (at Rome).

Volterra, Vito. b. at Ancona, Italy, May 3, 1860; d. at Rome, Oct. 11, 1941. Italian mathematician, contributor to analysis, mechanics, hydrodynamics, and mathematical biology. His outstanding work was in the development of the functional calculus.

Voltri (vól'trē). Former town in N Italy, now part of Genoa, situated on the Gulf of Genoa ab. 9 mi. W of the center of the city. In World War II the Church of San Nicolò was considerably damaged.

Volturno (vól.tór'nō). [Latin, *Volturnus* (vól'tér'nus).] River in Italy which traverses Campania and flows into the Mediterranean Sea ab. 21 mi. NW of Naples. Near it Garibaldi defeated the Neapolitan troops on Sept. 19 and 21 and Oct. 1, 1860. In World War II, the river was crossed (Oct. 15, 1943) in a night attack by American troops advancing from Naples. Length, ab. 95 mi.

Volumnia (vól'um'ni.á). Mother of Coriolanus, a character in Shakespeare's play *Coriolanus*.

Voluntaries. Poem by Ralph Waldo Emerson, published in 1863, commemorating the death of Robert Gould Shaw, commanding officer of a regiment of Negro troops, who fell in the Civil War.

Volunteers of America. [Also, *American Volunteers*.] Religious organization founded in March, 1896, by Ballington Booth and his wife, who separated from the Salvation Army.

"Volunteer State." Nickname of Tennessee.

Volyn (vól'iny'). Russian name of Volhynia.

Vondel (vón'del). **Joost van den**. b. at Cologne, Germany, Nov. 17, 1587; d. at Amsterdam, Netherlands, 1679. Dutch dramatist and poet. His parents, who had fled to Cologne from Antwerp, removed to Amsterdam in 1597. After his father's death in 1608 he married, and kept the stocking shop in which he had succeeded his father. This business was successfully continued long after he had acquired a literary reputation, but in 1657 the mismanagement of it by his eldest son led to bankruptcy. His own small fortune was sacrificed, and he was forced to accept a clerkship where from his seventieth to his eightieth year he labored for a pittance. In 1668, after he had been obliged to resign his position on account of the weakness of old age, he finally received a small state pension. His literary career was begun with the drama *Het Pascha* (The Pasha), produced in 1612. In 1619 came the performance of the first of his Biblical dramas, the tragedy *Hierusalem verwoest* (Jerusalem Destroyed). His subsequent works are the tragedy *Palamedes* (1625), *Amsterdamse Heecba* (The Amsterdam Heecba; a free version of Seneca, 1625), the tragedy (the greatest of his dramas), *Gysbrecht van Aemstel* (1637), *Maegden* (Saint Ursula, 1639), *Gebroeders* (Brothers, i.e., the sons of Saul,

1639), *Joseph in Dothan* (1640), *Joseph in Egypten* (1640), *Peter en Pauwels* (Peter and Paul, 1641), *Maria Stuart* (1646), *De Leeuwendalers* (a pastoral play in celebration of the peace of Westphalia, 1648), *Salomon* (Solomon, 1648), the choral drama *Lucifer* (1654), *Salmonen* (1657), *Jephtha* (1659), *Koning David in ballingschap* (King David in Exile, 1660), *Koning David herstell* (King David Restored, 1660), *Samson* (1660), *Adonias* (Adonis, 1661), *Batavian Brothers* (1662), *Faeton* (Phaëthon, 1663), *Adam in ballingschap* (Adam in Exile, 1664), *Zungchin* (1666), and *Noah* (1667). He was also the author of translations from the classics (among them Vergil's *Aeneid*, 1660, and Ovid's *Metamorphoses*, 1661), and of versions of classical originals: from Seneca, *Hippolytus* (1628); from Sophocles, the *Electra* (1638), *Koning Oedipus* (Oedipus Tyrannus, 1660), and *Hercules* (1663); from Euripides, *Ifigenie in Taurien* (Iphigenia in Tauris, 1666), and *Feniciensche Ifigenie* (The Phoenician Iphigenia, 1668). His literary works reflect clearly his own political and religious views. He was at the outset a supporter of the house of Orange, as is plainly visible in the *Pascha*, from 1612. The action of the Synod of Dort and the progress of Calvinism brought about a revulsion, and the *Palamedes*, with the subtitle of *Murdered Innocence*, from 1625, represents under a thin disguise the trial of Barneveldt, and cost the poet a summons before the court at Amsterdam and a fine of 300 gulden. In 1626 he wrote in popular verse against the Calvinistic zealots. In 1641 he joined the Roman Catholic Church, and subsequently wrote in praise of it. In this category of writings belong, among others, the didactic poems *Alltaegeheimenissen* (Mysteries of the Altar, 1645), *Johannes de boetegezant* (John the Evangelist, 1662), *De heerlijkheid der kerke* (The Glory of the Church, 1663), and the tragedy *Maria Stuart*, already mentioned. The dramatic poem *Lucifer*, the greatest of his works, is considered by many Dutch critics to be an allegorical account of the rise of the Netherlands against Philip II of Spain. He has been called "the Dutch Shakespeare."

Von Hügel (fon hū'gel), Baron Friedrich. See Hügel, Baron Friedrich von.

von Kármán (fon kár'mán), Theodor. See Kármán, Theodor von.

Von Neumann (fon noi'mán), John. b. at Budapest, Hungary, Dec. 28, 1903—. American mathematician who has contributed widely to point-set theory, group theory, quantum mechanics, operator theory, and mathematical logic. He taught at Berlin (1927-29), Hamburg (1929-30), Princeton (1930-33), and the Institute for Advanced Study (1933 et seq.). His works include *Mathematische Grundlagen der Quantenmechanik* (1932), *Functional Operators* (1933-34), *Continuous Geometry* (1936-37), and *Theory of Games and Economic Behavior* (with O. Morgenstern, 1944).

Voorburg (vōr'bérch). Town in W Netherlands, in the province of South Holland: an eastern suburb of The Hague. 36,614 (est. 1951).

Voorhees (vōr'hēz), Daniel Wolsey. b. Sept. 26, 1827; d. April 10, 1897. American politician. He was a member of Congress from Indiana (1861-66, 1869-73) and a U.S. senator (1877-97).

Voorst (vōrst). Town in E Netherlands, in the province of Gelderland, situated near the IJssel River, NW of Zutphen: agricultural trade. 15,258 (1949).

Vopiscus (vōp'is'kus), **Flavius**. fl. about the beginning of the 4th century A.D. Roman historian.

Voragine (vōr'aj'i.nē), **Jacobus de**. See **Jacobus de Voragine**.

Voralberg (fōr'äl.berk). Province of Austria, the westernmost of the Austrian provinces, bounded by Liechtenstein, Switzerland, the Lake of Constance, Bavaria, and Tirol. The surface, apart from the broad Rhine valley, is mountainous, rising to high peaks. Voralberg is known for its livestock and has various industries, particularly in textiles. The inhabitants speak an Alemannic dialect; the prevailing religion is Roman Catholic. In 1918 an unsuccessful attempt was made to affiliate with Switzerland. The province was in the French zone of occupation after World War II. Capital, Bregenz; area, 1,004 sq. mi.; pop. 193,715 (1951).

Vorbeck (fōr'bek), **Paul von Lettow-**. See **Lettow-Vorbeck, Paul von**.

Vorder-Eifel (fôr'dér.i.fél). See under **Eifel**.

Vorder Rhein or **Vorderrhein** (fôr'dér.rîn'). Northern of the two great streams of the Rhine, in the canton of Graubünden, Switzerland.

Vorheestown (vôr'êz.toun). Former name of Reading, Ohio.

Voringfoss (vô'ring.fôs). See under **Hardanger Fjord**.

Vorländer (fôr'len'dér). **Karl**. b. at Marburg, Germany, Jan. 2, 1860; d. at Münster, Germany, Dec. 6, 1928. German philosopher who served (1919 et seq.) as a professor at the University of Münster. Author of *Kant und der Sozialismus* (1900), *Geschichte der Philosophie* (1903), and *Von Machiavelli bis Lenin* (1926).

Vorlich (vôr'lih). **Ben**. See **Ben Vorlich**.

Voronezh (vo.rô'nesh). [Also, **Voronetz** (vo.ron'ets).] *Oblast* (region) in SW U.S.S.R., in the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, ab. 250 mi. NW of the city of Stalingrad. It is a farming area which is mostly flat to gently rolling, being partly in the plain between the Oka and Don rivers. Wheat, tobacco, cotton, barley, and sugar beets are grown here. The region is N of the great industrial and mining centers of the Donets Basin and supplies them with much of their food. Under the Russian Empire Voronezh was a *guberniya* (government) occupying much the same area as the present oblast. Capital, Voronezh; area, ab. 26,400 sq. mi.; pop. 3,551,009 (1939).

Voronezh. [Also, **Voronetz**.] City in the U.S.S.R., capital of the Voronezh oblast (region) of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, near the Don River, ab. 175 mi. NE of Kharkov. It is an important commercial center, with manufactures of machinery, Diesel motors, synthetic rubber, leather goods, foodstuffs, and many other products. Many sunflowers are grown in the area for the oil they yield. In World War II the city was captured by the Germans in July, 1942, and then recaptured by the Russians; it remained on the front lines, and was recaptured again by the Germans; finally liberated by the Russians in January, 1943. The city was very severely damaged. 326,836 (1939).

Voronoff (vo.rô'nof). **Serge**. b. at Voronezh, Russia, July 10, 1866; d. at Lausanne, Switzerland, Sept. 1, 1951. Russian physician, active at Paris. He took his medical degree (1893) at Paris and became (1917) director of the Laboratoire de Chirurgie Expérimentale at the Collège de France. He is known for bone grafting, which he performed during his position as a surgeon in chief of Russian and French hospitals during World War I. He discovered the influence of grafted glands on the increase in weight and size of sheep and on the growth of their wool, and discovered (1919) the possibility of rejuvenating the body and increasing physical and intellectual energy through the grafting of monkey testicular glands. In 1937 he announced his new discovery of the possibility of stimulating the intelligence of backward children and of obtaining the normal growth of their bodies by grafting the thyroid glands of monkeys.

Voroshilov (vo.ro.shê'lof). [Former name, **Nikolsk-Ussuriiskii**.] City in the U.S.S.R., in the Maritime Territory of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, E Siberia, ab. 45 mi. N of Vladivostok; manufactures include butter, vegetable oil, sugar, milled rice, and clothing. It is a rail junction, with workshops. 70,628 (1939).

Voroshilov, **Klimenty Efremovich** (or **Yefremovich**). b. 1881— Russian general. He became a revolutionary in his youth, and in 1903 joined the Bolshevik wing of the Russian Social-Democratic Party. In the last months of World War I he organized guerrillas to harass the Germans then occupying the Ukraine, and after their withdrawal he became a member of the Ukrainian Soviet government. In 1921 he became a member of the central committee of the Communist Party, and was appointed military commander of northern Caucasus. In 1924 he became military commander of the Moscow area, and in 1925 was named commissar for the armed forces. When the Germans attacked the U.S.S.R. in 1941, Voroshilov principally organized resistance on the northern front, including the defense of Leningrad. Because of his age he was not thereafter given a field command, but became one of the chief strategists of the Red Army's defense and subsequent counteroffensive, working closely with Joseph Stalin, whose friend he had been since 1918, when they

jointly directed the defense of Tsaritsyn (now Stalingrad). **Voroshilovgrad** (vo.ro.shê'lof.grát). *Oblast* (region) of the Ukrainian Soviet Socialist Republic of the U.S.S.R., in the Donets Basin. Capital, Voroshilovgrad; area, 10,229 sq. mi.; pop. 1,096,000 (1935).

Voroshilovgrad. [Former name, **Lugansk**.] Industrial city in the U.S.S.R., capital of Voroshilovgrad oblast (region) of the Ukrainian Soviet Socialist Republic, in the Donets Basin, ab. 100 mi. N of Rostov; famous for its large blast furnaces and the manufacture of railway locomotives and other machinery. It is the center of a coal-mining region. The city was much damaged by the Germans during World War II; it was occupied by them from July, 1942, until Feb. 14, 1943. Pop. 213,007 (1939).

Voroshilovsk (vo.ro.shê'lofsk). [Former name, **Alchevsk**.] City in the U.S.S.R., in the Ukrainian Soviet Socialist Republic, in the Donets Basin, ab. 100 mi. NW of Rostov; iron and steel mills; heavy machine-construction and toolmaking industries. 54,794 (1939).

Voroshilovsk. Former name of **Stavropol**.

Vorpomern (fôr'pom.ern). See under **Pomerania**.

Vorse (vôrs). **Mary**. [Maiden name, **Heaton**.] b. at New York—. American writer. Her books include *A Footnote to Folly* (1935), *Labors New Millions* (1938), and *Time and the Town* (1942).

Vorst (vôrst). Flemish name of **Forest**, Belgium.

Vortigern (vôr'ti.gern). Legendary British king of the middle of the 5th century who, according to Bede, invited the Jutes under Hengist and Horsa to Britain to aid the Britons against the Picts and Scots.

Vortigern and **Rowena** (rô.wē'na). Play written in 1796 by William Henry Ireland, and assigned by him, with his other forgeries, to Shakespeare.

Vortumnus (vôr.tum'nus). See **Vertumnus**.

Vorwärts (fôr'verts). **Marschall**. See **Blücher, Gerhard Leberich von**.

Vos (vôs). **Martin de**. b. at Antwerp, Belgium; d. c1604. Flemish painter.

Vosges (vôzh). Department in NE France, bounded by Meuse, Meurthe-et-Moselle, Bas-Rhin, Haut-Rhin, Haute-Saône, and Haute-Marne. It contains part of the region and the medieval duchy of Lorraine and part of the formerly sovereign dioceses of Toul and St.-Dié. It went to the crown of France only in 1776. Joan of Arc was born here, in the village of Domrémy. In the E part of the department are the densely wooded W slopes of the Vosges Mountains, which make this one of the chief forest regions of France. The lumber trade is extremely active, the lumber and woodware industries, including the manufacture of wooden furniture and of musical instruments, well developed. The latter produces violins, guitars, organs, and other instruments. Agricultural industries, such as dairies, breweries, and distilleries, are of importance. There are also numerous stone quarries, and paper, textile, and metal industries. Capital, Épinal; area, 2,303 sq. mi.; pop. 342,315 (1946).

Vosges Mountains. [German, **Vogesen**, **Wasgau**; Latin, **Vogesus**, **Vosegus** (vos'ê.gus).] Range of mountains in NE France, the ridge of which forms the boundary between the departments of Vosges and Haut-Rhin (and has formed the Franco-German border when Alsace was part of Germany). It extends N from Belfort, parallel with the Rhine, and is continued by the Hardt Mountains in Bavaria and connected on the W by the Monts Faucilles with the plateau of Langres. Many of the mountains are round-topped, called *ballons* in French, *Belchen* in German. Highest point, the Ballon de Guebwiller (ab. 4,680 ft.).

Voskovec (vôs'kô.vets). **George**. [Stage name of **Jiří Wachsmann**.] b. 1905—. Czech comic actor who, with Jan Werich, established the cabarets Theatre Unbound (1929-35) and Theatre-Bound (1935-38) at Prague. In 1940 they came to America to be the guests of the Cleveland Playhouse, and produced there two of their plays, *Heavy Barbara* and *The Ass and the Shadow*. In 1945 they played the two clowns in the Margaret Webster revival at New York of *The Tempest*.

Voss (fôs). **Johann Heinrich**. b. at Sommersdorf, in Mecklenburg, Germany, Feb. 20, 1751; d. at Heidelberg, March 29, 1826. German poet, one of the founders of the poetic brotherhood known as the Göttingen Hainbund. In 1778 he was appointed rector of the school at Ottern-

dorf, which position he exchanged in 1782 for one at Eutin. On account of ill health he afterward gave this up, and in 1802 went to Jena, and in 1805 to Heidelberg, where he lived until his death. His principal original work is the idyl *Luise*, published first in 1784 (in its complete form in 1795). His fame is based principally upon his translations of the classical writers, particularly of Homer; the *Odyssey* appeared in 1781; the *Iliad*, together with a revised version of the *Odyssey*, in 1793. He also translated Vergil in 1799, Horace and Hesiod in 1806, Theocritus and Bion and Moschus in 1808, Tibullus in 1810, and Aristophanes in 1821. He also translated, together with his sons Heinrich and Abraham, Shakespeare's plays (1819-29).

Voss, Richard. b. at Neugraue, Germany, Sept. 2, 1851; d. at Berchtesgaden, Germany, June 10, 1918. German novelist and playwright. His novel *Zwei Menschen* (1911) had a total sale of more than half a million copies.

Vossius (vos'ius), **Gerardus Johannes.** [Latinized name of **Gerhard Johann Vos** (vōs) or **Voss** (vōs), b. near Heidelberg, Germany, 1577; d. at Amsterdam, Netherlands, March 17, 1649. Dutch classical scholar, grammarian, and Protestant theologian, a professor successively at Dordrecht (1600), Leiden (1622), and Amsterdam (1632).

Vostochny (vos.tōch'nē), Mys. See **East Cape, U.S.S.R.**
Voto (vō'tō), **Bernard Augustine De.** See **De Voto, Bernard Augustine.**

Votaks (vo.tyāks'). See **Udmurt.**

Vought (vōt), **Chance Milton.** b. at New York, Feb. 26, 1890; d. at Southampton, Long Island, N.Y., July 25, 1930. American aeronautical designer and manufacturer. He became interested (1912) in aeronautics, and in 1914 began work on an advanced training plane which was used by the British in World War I. He designed (1916) the Vought-Wright Model V biplane while chief engineer of the Wright Company at Dayton, Ohio, and in 1917, with the financial support of Birdseye B. Lewis, organized the Lewis and Vought Corporation (later the Chance Vought Corporation) for the production of military and naval aircraft. His firm was consolidated (1929) with the Pratt and Whitney Aircraft Company (Hartford) and the Boeing Airplane Company to form the United Aircraft and Transport Corporation.

Vouillé (vō.yā), **Battle of.** See under **Voulon.**

Voulon (vō.lōn). Village in the department of Vienne, France, S. of Poitiers. Here or near here, in 507, the Franks under Clovis I defeated the Visigoths under Alaric II (generally called the Battle of Vouillé).

Vox Clamantis (voks klā.man'tis). Allegorical poem in Latin, by John Gower.

Voyage, The. Novel by John Middleton Murry, published in 1924.

Voyage, The. Novel by Charles Morgan, published in 1943.

Voyage au bout de la nuit (vō.yāzh ô bō də lā nwē). Novel (1932; Eng. trans., *Journey to the End of Night*, 1934) by Louis Fuch Destouches (Louis Ferdinand Céline).

Voyage autour de ma chambre (vō.yāzh ô.tōr də mā shānbr). [Eng. trans., *"Journey around My Room."*] Novel by Xavier de Maistre, published in 1794. It is a whimsical description of the author's meditations and experiences when confined to barracks for some petty military offense. He contemplates the various objects in his room, spins little romances to himself about them and about his beloved Madame de Hauteclat, and reflects upon the faithfulness of his servant Joannetti.

Voyages de Cyrus (vō.yāzh də sē.rūs). Les. Work by Andrew Michael Ramsay, the friend of Fénelon and tutor to the sons of the Pretender, James Edward Stuart, first published in 1727. It was translated into English in 1730.

Voynich (voi'nich), **Ethel Lilian.** [Maiden name, **Boole.**] b. 1864—. English novelist; daughter of the mathematician George Boole and wife of W. M. Voynich. She wrote *The Gadfly* (1897), *Jack Raymond* (1901), *Olive Latham* (1904), *Put Off Thy Shoes* (1945), and others.

Voynich, Wilfred Michael. b. 1855; d. 1930. Polish bibliophile, notable in the field of medieval manuscripts; husband of Ethel Lilian Voynich. After participating in

the Polish national movement and spending several years in prison, he settled (1890) in England.

Vrakhori (vrā.čhō'rē). Former name of **Agrinion.**

Vratsa (vrā'tsā). [Also: **Vrattsas, Vratza, Wratzia.**] Department in NW Bulgaria, bounded by Rumania on the N, the department of Pleven on the E, the department of Sofia on the S, and Yugoslavia on the W. Capital, Vratsa; area, 4,298 sq. mi.; pop. 771,486 (1946).

Vratsa. [Also: **Vrattsas, Vratza, Wratzia.**] Town in NW Bulgaria, capital of the department of Vratsa, situated at the N foot of the Balkan Mountains, ab. 35 mi. NE of Sofia on the S, and Yugoslavia on the W. Capital, Vratsa; area, 4,298 sq. mi.; pop. 771,486 (1946).

Vrchlabí (vrch'lā.bē). [German, **Hohenelbe.**] Town in Czechoslovakia, in the kraj (region) of Hradec Králové, in NE Bohemia, situated on the upper Elbe (Labe) River, S of the Riesengebirge, ab. 62 mi. NE of Prague. The town has linen and cotton industries, and manufactures of paper. 5,992 (1947).

Vriendt (vrēnt), **Frans de.** Original name of **Floris, Frans.**

Vries (vrēs), **David Pietersen de.** See **De Vries, David Pietersen.**

Vries, Hendrik de. See **De Vries, Hendrik.**

Vries, Hugo de. See **De Vries, Hugo.**

Vriesland (vrēs'lānt). See **Friesland.**

Vrikodara (vrē.kō.dā'rā). See **Bhima.**

Vring (fring), **Georg von der.** b. at Brake, Germany, Dec. 30, 1889—. German novelist and poet, known for his first war novel, *Soldat Suhren* (1927). *Camp Lafayette* (1929) is drawn from his experiences in an American prison camp. *Adrian Dehls* (1928) is a novel about his boyhood. Two other novels are *Station Marotta* (1931) and *Schwarzer Jäger Johanna* (1934). His verse is found in *Südergast* (1925), *Verse* (1930), and *Blumenbuch* (1933).

Vritra (vrē'trā). [Also, **Ahi.**] Drought demon of Hindu mythology. Vritra was a gigantic serpent who drank up all the cosmic waters and the rain clouds and then coiled himself in clouds around the mountains. The god Indra killed him and released the waters from his severed belly, thus making possible human life on earth.

Vršac (vrē'shāts). [Hungarian, **Versec, Versecz;** German, **Werschetz.**] Town in N Yugoslavia, in the region of Banat, in the autonomous province of Vojvodina, in the federative unit of Serbia, formerly in the *banovina* (province) of Dunavska, situated NE of Belgrade and S of the Rumanian city of Timișoara. It is the marketing center of an agricultural region near the Rumanian border. 24,571 (1948).

Vryburg (fri'bērg). Town in S Africa, capital of British Bechuanaland, in Cape of Good Hope province, Union of South Africa. It is situated in the NE part of the province, ab. 774 mi. by rail NE of Capetown. It was the capital of the Stellaland republic, which was proclaimed in 1883 by the Boers in defiance of the treaty limiting the Boers to the Transvaal region, but which came under British control in 1885 after a military expedition under Sir Charles Warren occupied the territory. The town is in the heart of a livestock-raising region. Pop. 7,216, including 3,030 Europeans (1946).

Vsetín (se'tēn). [German, **Wsetin.**] Town in Czechoslovakia, in E Moravia, situated in the Beskids Mountains, ab. 60 mi. NE of Brno. 12,554 (1947).

Vught (vuht). [Also, **Vucht.**] Town in W Netherlands, in the province of North Brabant; a southern suburb of 's Hertogenbosch. 14,081 (1949).

Vugusu (vō.gō'sō). [Also, **Kitosh.**] Bantu subgroup of the Kavirondo peoples of Kenya, in E Africa. Their population has been estimated at ab. 50,000 (by G. Wagner, *The Bantu of North Kavirondo*, 1949). Under British rule they have been split into three independent chieftaincies.

Vuillard (vū.yār), **Jean Édouard.** b. at Cuseaux, France, Nov. 11, 1868; d. at Baule-sur-Mer, France, 1940. French neo-traditionalist painter and illustrator, a leader, with Bonnard, of this movement in France. He studied at the Académie Julian, Paris, where he met Bonnard, Serusier, and M. Denis. His style was strongly influenced by neimpressionism, Japanese prints, and Toulouse-Lautrec, and is rather closely related to Bonnard's.

Vuillaume (vū.yōm), **Jean Baptiste.** b. at Mirecourt, France, Oct. 7, 1798; d. at Paris, 1875. French violin-

fat, fāte, fār, āsk, fāre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nōte, mōve, nōr; up, lūte, pūll; ʔh, then; ʔ, d or j; s, s or sh; ʔ, t or ch;

maker. His models were based on the Stradivarius instrument. He invented a steel bow, the *octobasse*, and a form of mute.

Vulcan (vul'kan). In Roman mythology, the god of fire, especially volcanic fire. Originally an independent, and not benevolent, deity, he became completely identified with the Greek Hephaestus, and as such patron of metallurgy and handicrafts. He was the son of Jupiter and Juno, or of Juno alone, and was originally considered to have been born with deformed feet (according to late myths, however, his lameness came from his having been hurled from heaven by Jupiter in a fit of anger). He was the divine artificer and the creator of all that was mechanically wonderful. On earth various volcanoes, as Lemnos and Etna, were held to be his workshops. He had the power of conferring life upon his creations, and was thus the author of Pandora and of the golden dogs of Alecton.

Vulcan. Hypothetical planet between the sun and the planet Mercury. An object supposed to be a planet was reported to have crossed the sun's disk on March 26, 1859, and the possibility of another planet was hypothesized. It is now believed, however, that no object approaching planetary size revolves about the sun inside the orbit of Mercury.

Vulcanalia (vul.kan.ä.lä). Ancient Roman festival in honor of Vulcan, celebrated on Aug. 23 with games in the Flaminian circus, near the temple of the god, and with sacrifices of burnt fishes. It was a festival of appeasement, for the prevention of forest fires and of the burning of granaries.

Vulcaniae Insulae (vul.kän.ä.ä. in'şul.ä). A Latin name of the Lipari Islands.

Vulcan Pass (vul'kan). Pass in the W Transylvanian Alps, Rumania.

Vulgar Errors. See *Pseudodoxia Epidemica*, or an Enquiry into Vulgar Errors.

Vulgate (vul'gät). Latin version of the Bible long accepted as the authorized version of the Roman Catholic Church. It was prepared by Jerome about the close of the 4th century, partly by translation from the original, partly by revision of prior Latin versions. It gradually came into general use between the 6th and 9th centuries. The Anglo-Saxon translations were made from it, and also Wycliffe's English version, while other English versions from Tyndale's onward have been much influenced by it. The Vulgate was the first book printed (c1455). The Council of Trent (1546) ordered that the "old and vulgate edition," approved by the "usage of so many ages, should be the only Latin version used in "public lectures, disputations, sermons, and expositions." Authorized editions were afterward published under Pope Sixtus V in 1590 and Clement VIII in 1592-93. The latter, or Clementine edition, is at present the accepted standard of the Roman Catholic Church, and is the basis of the Douay Bible. In 1907 Pope Pius X entrusted to the Benedictine order the task of preparing a revision of the Vulgate. The religious terminology of the languages of W Europe has been in great part derived from or influenced by the Vulgate.

Vulpius (vul'pi.üs), **Christian August**. b. at Weimar, Germany, Jan. 22, 1762; d. there, June 25, 1827. German novelist; brother-in-law of Goethe. He was a writer of robber novels, of which the most famous is *Rinaldo Rinaldini*, der *Räuberhauptmann* (1797). It was translated into many languages (into English as early as 1800) and set the fashion in its day for this picaresque sort of story.

Vulso (vul'sö), **Gnaeus** (or **Cnaeus**) **Manlius**. See **Manlius Vulso**, **Gnaeus** (or **Cnaeus**).

Vulture (völ.tö.rä), **Monte**. [Latin, **Vultur Mons** (vul'tur monz).] Extinct volcano in S Italy, near Melfi. It was on the boundary of the ancient Apulia and Lucania. Elevation, ab. 4,365 ft.

Vutrinto (vö.trin'tö). Modern name of **Buthrotum**.

Vuvos (vö.vös). [Ancient name, **Cocyus**.] River in Epirus, Greece, a tributary of the Acheron.

Vyatka (vyät'kä). [Also, **Viatica**.] Former *guberniya* (government) of Russia. Most of its area is now incorporated in the Kirov *oblast* (region) of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic.

Vyatka. Former name of **Kirov**.

Vyatka, Principality of. Republican principality in N Russia, colonized from Novgorod at the end of the 12th century. It existed till 1489, when Moscow absorbed it.

Vyazma (vyäz'mä). City in W U.S.S.R., situated on the main highway and railroad to Minsk, ab. 135 mi. SW of Moscow. It is a rail junction, and has linen-textile and food-processing industries. An old town, founded in the 11th century, it passed to the principality of Moscow in the 16th century. In World War II it was captured by invading German armies on Oct. 13, 1941, after a series of intense tank and infantry battles in the area between Vyazma and Smolensk which lasted from July to October. The town was recaptured by the Russians in March, 1943. Pop. 20,800 (1926).

Vyborg (vë'börg; Russian, vvě'börk). [Finnish, **Viipuri**; Swed sh, **Viborg**.] Seaport in NW U.S.S.R., in the Leningrad *oblast* (region) of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, situated on the Gulf of Finland ab. 85 mi. NW of Leningrad. It exports timber, being connected by a canal with Lake Saimaa in Finland. There are woodworking and machinery industries. Vyborg contains a castle built in 1293, and was under Swedish control until its cession to Russia in 1721, after it had been seized by Peter the Great in 1709. After all of Finland passed to Russia (1809), Vyborg was incorporated into Finland, and passed in 1917 to the Finnish republic. In 1944 Vyborg passed to the U.S.S.R.; most of the Finnish population emigrated to Finland, 72,778 (1940).

Vyshni Volochek (vish'nyë vol'ö'chik). City in the U.S.S.R., in the Kalinin *oblast* (region) of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, ab. 175 mi. NW of Moscow; sawmills; woodworking and cotton-textile industries. 63,642 (1939).

Vysoké Tatry (vü'sö.kä tä'tri). See **Tatra Mountains**.

Vyyan (viv'i.än), **Sir Vyell**. b. 1875; d. Sept. 30, 1935. English soldier. Appointed (1913) assistant to the chief of staff, he was coordinator (1914-15) of the naval, military, and air forces at the Dardanelles. He was appointed (1919) a vice-marshal of the Royal Air Force.

W

Wa (wä). See also **Wala**.

Wa. [In Thailand, **Lawa**.] Mon-Khmer-speaking hill people living between the Salween and Mekong rivers in the N Shan State of Burma and in N Thailand (Siam).

Waadt (vä't). German name of **Vaud**.

Waage (vö'ge), **Peter**. b. at Flekkefjord, Norway, 1833; d. at Christiania (now Oslo), Norway, 1900. Norwegian chemist. With C. M. Guldberg, he developed the fundamental law of mass action, i.e., that the rate of a homogeneous chemical reaction is proportional to the products of the molar concentrations of the reactants. He served as professor at Christiania (1862-1900).

Waal (wä'l). [Ancient name, **Vahalis**.] Arm of the Rhine, in Gelderland and South Holland, Netherlands. It

separates from the other branch ab. 10 mi. SE of Arnhem, taking about two thirds of the entire stream, and unites with the Meuse (Dutch, Maas) and flows on as the Merwede and Old Meuse (Oude Maas).

Waal (wä'ls), **Johannes Diderik van der**. b. at Leiden, Netherlands, Nov. 23, 1837; d. at Amsterdam, Netherlands, March 9, 1923. Dutch physicist. His doctoral thesis (1873) developed the concept of the continuity of liquids and gases and his famous equation of state for gases, still the only important such equation (outside of the ideal gas law) with theoretical significance. He likewise enunciated the law of corresponding states, of practical value in gas liquefaction. He was self-taught, though he used Leiden University's facilities. He served as pro-

fessor at Amsterdam (1877-1907), and was the winner of the 1910 Nobel prize in physics.

Waalwijk (wāl'wik). Town in S Netherlands, in the province of North Brabant, situated near a branch of the Meuse (Maas) River, N of Tilburg. It is a center of the leather and shoe industries in the Netherlands. 11,242 (1939).

Waesland (wās'lānt). [Also: **Waesland**; French, **Pays de Waas** (or **Waes**).] Well-cultivated district in the province of East Flanders, Belgium, lying N and W of the Schelde River and NE of Ghent.

Wabana (wō.ban'a). [Former name, **Bell Island**.] Town on Bell Island, off the coast of Newfoundland. It is Canada's greatest center of iron-ore mining and export, with a 1952 output of more than 1½ million tons. 6,460 (1951).

Wabarwe (wā.bār'wā). See **Bargwe**.

Wabash (wō'bash). City in N Indiana, county seat of Wabash County, on the Wabash River ab. 75 mi. NE of Indianapolis. 10,621 (1950).

Wabash River. River which rises in Mercer County, Ohio, flows W and SW through Indiana, forms part of the boundary between Indiana and Illinois, and joins the Ohio at the union of Indiana, Illinois, and Kentucky. Its chief tributary is the White River. On its banks are Logansport, Lafayette, Terre Haute, and Vincennes. Length, 475 mi.

Wabash, St. Louis and Pacific Railway Co. v. Illinois, 118 U.S. 557 (1886) (sānt lō'is; pā.sif'ik; il.lnoi'). U.S. Supreme Court decision invalidating an Illinois law prohibiting rail rate discrimination on the ground that the state action, in attempting to regulate interstate commerce, intruded upon the realm of the national commerce power. As a result, railway rate regulation ultimately became an issue for federal action.

Wabemba (wā.bem'bā). See **Bemba**.

Wabisa (wā.bē'sā). See **Bisa**.

Wabudja (wā.bō'jā). See **Buja**.

Wace (wās, wās). [Also: **Eustace**; erroneously called **Robert Wace**.] b. on the island of Jersey, c1100; d. c1175. Anglo-Norman poet. He received a prebend at Bayeux under Henry II, and was attached to the Anglo-Norman court. He wrote two poetical romances: *Roman de Brut*, a version of Geoffrey of Monmouth's history with additions from what seems to have been oral tradition, such as the first literary references to the Round Table of King Arthur, and *Roman de Rou or Romance of Rollo*, which was a poetical version of the story of the Norman conquest written by William of Poitiers, chaplain to William the Conqueror. Wace made some additions, including a third part.

Wace (wās). **Henry**. b. at London, Dec. 10, 1836; d. at Canterbury, England, Jan. 9, 1924. English scholar, dean of Canterbury from 1903. He was principal of King's College, London (1883-97), and rector of Saint Michael's, Cornhill, London (1896-1903). With Sir William Smith he edited the *Dictionary of Christian Biography* (1877-87).

Wachaga (wā.chā'gā). See **Chaga**.

Wachau (vā'chou). Region in E Austria, in the province of Lower Austria, comprising the Danube valley between Melk and Krems. It is rich in legends, and has picturesque towns, castles, and monasteries.

Wachikunda (wā.chē.kōn'dā). See **Chikunda**.

Wachsmann (vāks'mān), JIFI. See **Voskovec, George**.

Wachsmuth (vāks'mōt), **Charles**. b. at Hanover, Germany, Sept. 13, 1829; d. Feb. 7, 1896. American paleontologist. Arriving (1852) in the U.S., he devoted himself to business pursuits until 1865, when he retired to give his full time to the study and collection of rare fossil crinoids. His notable collection of specimens and of literature on the subject was acquired (1873) by the Museum of Comparative Zoology at Cambridge, Mass. He worked with Louis Agassiz until the latter's death.

Wacht am Rhein (vācht'ām rīn), **Die**. [English title, **The Watch on the Rhine**.] German song, with words by Max Schneckenburger (1840), music by Karl Wilhelm (1854). It enjoyed great vogue in the Franco-Prussian War (1870-71), becoming a national song. Other composers also wrote music for it.

Wachtel (vāch'tel), **Theodor**. b. at Hamburg, Germany, March 10, 1823; d. in Germany, Nov. 14, 1893. German tenor singer.

Wachusett Mountain (wō.chō'set, wō-). Isolated mountain in the town of Princeton, Mass., ab. 16 mi. NW of Worcester. Elevation, ab. 2,108 ft.

Wackenroder (vāk'en.rō.dēr), **Wilhelm Heinrich**. b. at Berlin, 1773; d. there, Feb. 13, 1798. German writer of the romantic school, a close friend of Ludwig Tieck.

Wackernagel (vāk'ēr.nā.gel), **Philipp**. b. 1800; d. 1877. German teacher and hymnologist. He brought out the first modern reader for German schools, *Deutsches Lesebuch* (1845), and two comprehensive collections of church songs, *Das deutsche Kirchenlied von Luther bis Hermann* (2 vols., 1841) and *Das deutsche Kirchenlied von der ältesten Zeit bis zum Anfang des 17. Jahrhunderts* (5 vols., 1863 et seq.).

Wackernagel, Wilhelm. b. at Berlin, April 23, 1806; d. Dec. 21, 1869. German historian of literature and philologist, professor at the University of Basel. Many of his occasional poems (especially those in *Weinbüchlein*, 1845) have been set to music.

Wackford Squeers (wak'ford skwīrz), **Mr.** See **Squeers, Mr. Wackford**.

Wackles (wak'lz). Name of a mother and her daughters, characters in Charles Dickens's novel *The Old Curiosity Shop*.

Waco (wā'kō). City in C Texas, county seat of McLennan County, on the Brazos River ab. 93 mi. NE of Austin: cotton center; manufactures of cottonseed oil, cotton textiles, and milk products. It is the seat of Baylor University. It was laid out in 1849. Pop. of city, 84,706 (1950); of urbanized area, 92,834 (1950).

Wadai (wā'dī). [French, **Ouadaï**.] Former Mohammedan kingdom in E Sudan, Africa, bordering on Kanem and Baguirmi in the W, on Borku in the N, on Darfur in the E, and on Dar Runga (its tributary) in the S. Capital, Abeshr (now Abéché). In 1903 it became a French protectorate, but the French were forced to fight a difficult war (1909-11) finally to subjugate the country. The country is generally an arid sandy plain, where the camel and the ostrich thrive; only in the S and E parts can it be called tolerably fertile. In 1909 it became part of French Equatorial Africa. The chief exports are ivory and feathers.

Wad-al-Hajarah (wād'al.hā.jā'ra). Arabic name of **Guadalajara**.

Wadan (wō.dan'). See **Ouadaï**.

Waddell (wō.del'), **Helen**. b. at Tokyo, May 31, 1889—. British author. Author of *The Wandering Scholars* (1927), *Peter Abelard* (1933), *Beast and Saints* (1934), *The Desert Fathers* (1936), and others.

Waddell, Hugh. b. at Lisburn, County Down, Ireland, c1734; d. in North Carolina, April 9, 1773. American colonial soldier. In 1771 he became general and commander in chief of the North Carolina forces under the royal governor, William Tryon, in carrying out the military suppression of the Regulators.

Waddell, James Iredell. b. at Pittsboro, N.C., July 13, 1824; d. at Annapolis, Md., March 15, 1886. American Confederate naval officer; great-grandson of Hugh Waddell. Entering (1841) the U.S. Navy as a midshipman, he served in the Mexican War, and in 1862 became a lieutenant in the Confederate naval forces. He commanded (1864-65) the *Shenandoah*, the Confederate raider which preyed upon Northern vessels in Pacific waters until August, 1865.

Waddington (wōd'ing-ton), **Mount**. Highest peak of the Coast Mountains of British Columbia, Canada, situated in the W central part of the province near the head of an inlet of Queen Charlotte Sound. Elevation, ab. 13,260 ft.

Waddington, William Henry. b. at St.-Rémy-sur-Avre, Eure-et-Loire, France, Dec. 11, 1826; d. Jan. 13, 1894. French statesman and archaeologist. He entered the National Assembly in 1871 and the Senate in 1876, was minister of public instruction (1873 and 1876-77) and minister of foreign affairs (1877-79), and was French plenipotentiary at the Congress of Berlin (1878). He was premier (February-December, 1879), and ambassador to Great Britain (1883-93). He wrote memoirs of an archaeological journey to Asia Minor, *Mélanges de numismatique et de philologie* (1861), and *Voyage archéologique en Grèce et en Asie Mineure* (1868-77).

Wade (wād), **Arthur Sarsfield**. See **Rohmer, Sax**.

fat, fāte, fār, āsk, fāre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pīne, nōte, mōve, nōr; up, lūte, pull; ʔH, then; d, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

Wade, Benjamin Franklin. b. near Springfield, Mass., Oct. 27, 1800; d. at Jefferson, Ohio, March 2, 1878. American lawyer and statesman. The law partner of Joshua R. Giddings, prominent antislavery leader, Wade served (1851-69) in the U.S. Senate as a Whig and then a Republican member from Ohio. He was outspoken in his opposition to the fugitive slave laws and similar measures and when the Civil War broke out was an advocate of strict countermeasures against the seceders. Lincoln's moderate policy was too slow for Wade's taste and in the radical joint Congressional committee on the conduct of the war, of which he was chairman, he forwarded his ideas. He was sponsor, with Representative Henry Winter Davis, of the Wade-Davis bill embodying the Congressional Reconstruction program and which was given a pocket veto by Lincoln; the two then published (Aug. 5, 1864) in the New York *Tribune* the Wade-Davis Manifesto, calling Lincoln's leadership and honesty into question. Wade saw the victory of the Congressional plan over the presidential after Johnson succeeded to the presidency and, elected president *pro tempore* of the Senate (1867), voted (improperly as many thought because he was next in succession to the presidency) for Johnson's conviction in the impeachment proceedings. He served (1871) on the Santo Domingo commission.

Wade, George Edward. Original name of Robey, George.

Wade, Sir Thomas Francis. b. at London, Aug. 25, 1818; d. at Cambridge, England, July 31, 1895. English soldier, diplomat, and Chinese scholar. He is remembered for his leading role in the establishment of the foreign maritime customs in China, for his negotiation of the treaty of Tientsin (1857), one of the bases of the unequal treaties in Chinese international relations, and as the first professor of Chinese (1888-95) at Cambridge. He wrote several books on China and the Chinese which are still standard studies. He devised a system of transliterating Chinese proper names into the Roman alphabet; this system, later modified by H. A. Giles, and called the Wade or the Wade-Giles system, is still the most widely used transliterating method.

Wade-Davis Bill (wā.dā.vīs). Bill passed (July 2, 1864) by the U.S. Congress, embodying the Radical Republican plan of Reconstruction. Its sponsors were Senator Benjamin F. Wade and Representative Henry Winter Davis. The bill, providing for the reorganization of the government of a seceded state only after a majority of its white male citizens had taken an oath of allegiance, was the culmination of Congressional hostility to Lincoln's plan of Reconstruction as outlined in his message of Dec. 8, 1863. Lincoln pocket-vetted the bill, and issued a proclamation (July 8, 1864) giving his reasons for refusing to accept the Radical Republican plan. In reply, the Radicals issued the Wade-Davis Manifesto (Aug. 5, 1864), a vindictive attack on Lincoln calling his action "a studied outrage on the legislative authority of the people."

Wadelai (wā'de.lī). Village in E Africa, in Northern Province, Uganda protectorate, on the Nile River N of Lake Albert.

Wadema (wā.dā'mā). See **Dema**.

Wadena (wō.dē'nā). Village in C Minnesota, county seat of Wadena County; shipping point for livestock. 3,958 (1950).

Wädenswil (vā'den.svël). Town in N Switzerland, in the canton of Zurich, on the Lake of Zurich; experiment station for grape growing, fruit growing, and horticulture. 9,436 (1941).

Wadesboro (wādz'bur'ō). [Former name, New Town.] Town in W North Carolina, county seat of Anson County; manufactures of cotton textiles. 3,408 (1950).

Wadham College (wōd'am). College of Oxford University, England, founded in 1612 by Nicholas Wadham.

Wadi (wā'dī). [Also, **Wady**.] Arabic word (French transliteration also *oued* or *ouad*) for "river," "river bed," or "valley" (actually nearest in general application to "arroyo," since many stream beds in Arab countries are dry most of the time); for entries not found immediately below see the specific element of the name.

Wadigi (wā.dē'gō) or **Wadigu** (wā.dē'gō). See **Digo**.

Wadi Halfa (wā'dī haf'fā). [Also: **Halfa**, **Wady-Halfa**.] Capital of Northern Province, Anglo-Egyptian Sudan, in NE Africa, on the E bank of the Nile River below the

second cataract, almost on the border between Egypt and the Anglo-Egyptian Sudan. It is connected by rail with Khartoum and with Egypt. 12,700 (est. 1949).

Wadjak Man (wā'jak). Type of prehistoric man ascertained from two fossil human skulls found in Java in 1891, and regarded by their discoverers as representing the prototype of the Australian aborigines. Wadjak Man represents a somewhat more advanced stage of man than *Pithecanthropus erectus*, the Java Man.

Wadman (wōd'man), **Widow**. Character in Laurence Sterne's *Tristram Shandy*. She has a tender feeling for Uncle Toby.

Wad-Nun (wād.nōn'). See **Oued Noun**.

Wadoma (wā.dō'mā). See **Duma**.

Wadonde (wā.dōn'dā). See **Ndonde**.

Wadsworth (wōdz'wērth). City in NE Ohio, in Medina County; manufactures of matches, valves, and lubricators. 7,966 (1950).

Wadsworth. Former name of **Riverton**, Wyo.

Wadsworth, Fort. Fort on Staten Island, situated on the W side of the Narrows at the entrance of New York Harbor.

Wadsworth, James. b. at Durham, Conn., April 20, 1768; d. at Geneseo, N.Y., June 7, 1844. American pioneer. Graduated (1787) from Yale, he subsequently joined with his brother in acquiring extensive land holdings on the east bank of the Genesee River embracing what are now Geneseo and Avon townships in New York. He moved (1790) to this site, becoming a leading land agent and agriculturist in the region, and was active in the improvement of the common-school system in New York.

Wadsworth, James Samuel. b. at Geneseo, N.Y., Oct. 30, 1807; d. near Chancellorsville, Va., May 8, 1864. American general. He served in the first Battle of Bull Run and was made a brigadier general in the same year. He became military governor of Washington in 1862, was distinguished as a division commander at Fredericksburg and Gettysburg, was sent on a tour of special service in the South and West in 1864, and was mortally wounded during the Battle of the Wilderness, on May 6, 1864.

Wadsworth, James Wolcott. b. at Philadelphia, Oct. 12, 1846; d. Dec. 24, 1926. American politician; son of James Samuel Wadsworth. He served as a member (1878-79) of the New York assembly, comptroller (1880-81) of New York, and representative (1881-85, 1891-1907) to the U.S. Congress.

Wadsworth, James Wolcott, Jr. b. at Geneseo, N.Y., Aug. 12, 1877; d. at Washington, D.C., June 21, 1952. American politician; son of James Wolcott Wadsworth (1846-1926). He was U.S. senator (1915-27) and congressman (1933-51) from New York state, and cosponsor with Senator Edward R. Burke of Nebraska of the 1941 Selective Training and Service Act, the first U.S. peacetime draft.

Wadsworth, Jeremiah. b. at Hartford, Conn., July 12, 1743; d. there, April 30, 1834. American Revolutionary soldier and legislator. He served (1778-79) as commissary general of the Continental forces, and also served in that capacity to the French troops in America. He was a member (1788) of the Connecticut convention for ratification of the federal Constitution, was elected (1787, 1788) to Congress, and was a member (1795-1811) of the Connecticut executive council. He helped develop the Hartford Manufacturing Company, a pioneer wool-manufacturing concern, and founded (1794) the first Connecticut insurance partnership.

Wadsworth, Peleg. b. at Duxbury, Mass., May 6, 1748; d. at Hiram, Me., Nov. 12, 1829. American general in the Revolutionary War. He served in the Penobscot expedition in 1779, and was member of Congress from the Maine district of Massachusetts (1793-1837).

Waduma (wā.dō'mā). See **Duma**.

Waduruma (wā.dō.ro'mā). See **Duruma**.

Wady (wā'dī). See **Wadi**.

Waerden (wā'den), **Bartel Leendert van der.** b. at Amsterdam, Netherlands, Feb. 2, 1903—. Dutch mathematician, known especially for his work in algebra and quantum mechanics. He taught at Groningen (1929) and Leipzig (1931), and wrote a number of books, including a number of works on ancient mathematics.

Waeregem (wā're.chem). See **Wareghem**.

Waesland (wās'lānt). See **Waastrand**.

Wafd (wä'f), Egyptian nationalist party founded (1919) with the aim of winning complete independence from British rule. Although various groups broke away from the Wafd party, it was for many years the strongest political party in Egypt. During the early phase of World War II it refused support to a coalition cabinet committed to a program of Anglo-Egyptian defense; on Feb. 5, 1942, an all-Wafdist cabinet took over the government; on Oct. 8, 1944, it fell from power. After the war the Wafd party led the agitation for a revision of the Anglo-Egyptian treaty. The Wafdists returned to power after the election of Jan. 3, 1950, ousting the Saadists, a group that had broken away in 1938. In 1952, with the ousting of King Farouk by General Naguib, its power was eclipsed, and Naguib's subsequent actions tended to suggest that the new government would not accept Wafdist domination.

Wafer (wä'fär), **Lionel**. b. probably in Wales, c1640; d. at London, after 1700. British surgeon and traveler. After making several voyages to the East Indies, he settled in Jamaica, and in 1679 joined the buccaneers. He was with William Dampier on the Isthmus of Panama in 1689, and on account of a quarrel was left among the Indians, living with them until 1684. In the period 1688-90 he was in North America. He published *A New Voyage and Description of the Isthmus of America* (1699; French, German, and Swedish translations). It is the first good English description of the Isthmus, and is important in connection with the history of the buccaneers.

Wafungwe (wä'fäng'gwä). See **Chikunda**.

Wagadugu (wä.gä.dö.gö). See **Ouagadougou**.

Wagala (wä.gä.lä). See **Gala**.

Wagalagansa (wä.gä.lä.gän.sä). See **Galaganze**.

Waganda (wä.gän.dä). See **Ganda**.

Wagenaar (wä'che.när), **Johan**. b. at Utrecht, Netherlands, Nov. 1, 1862; d. 1941. Dutch composer and organist. He was organist (1888 *et seq.*) of Utrecht Cathedral, and director (1918-38) of the Royal Conservatory at The Hague. Among his compositions are the operas *De Cid* and *De Doge van Venetie*; *Cyano de Bergerac*, an overture, and the overture to *Der Widerspänstigen Zähmung*; the humorous cantata *De Schipbreuk* (1899); the tone poem *Sail and David*; the burlesque opera *Jupiter Amans* (1925); *Trauermarsch*, for orchestra; and piano pieces and songs.

Wageningen (wä'che.ning.en). Town in E Netherlands, in the province of Gelderland, situated on the N bank of the Lower Rhine River, W of Arnhem: resort town; agricultural markets. The town suffered heavy damage in World War II. 14,397 (1939).

Wager Bay (wä'jër). Long, narrow lakelike inlet of Hudson Bay in the E coast of the Keewatin district, Northwest Territories, Canada, N of Chesterfield Inlet and W of Southampton Island.

Wages and Hours Act. See **Fair Labor Standards Act**.
Wages of Virtue, **The**. Romantic novel by P. C. Wren, published in 1916.

Waggerl (väg'el), **Karl Heinrich**. b. at Bad Gastein, Salzburg, Austria, Dec. 10, 1897—. Austrian novelist, strongly influenced by Knut Hamsun. He is best known for his novel *Brod* (1930; Eng. trans., *Bread*, 1931).

Waghäusel (väk'hoi.zel). Village in Baden, Germany, in the neighborhood of Karlsruhe. Here on June 21, 1849, the Prussians defeated the Baden insurgents.

Wagh-el-Bahri (wäg'el.bä.ré). Arabic name of Lower Egypt.

Wagiriama or **Wagiryama** (wä.gë.r'yä.mä). See **Gir-yama**.

Wagnalls (wäg'nälz), **Adam Willis**. b. at Lithopolis, Ohio, Sept. 24, 1843; d. Sept. 3, 1924. American publisher. He was a founder (1867) and pastor (1867-69) of the First English Lutheran Church at Kansas City. Moving (1876) to New York to engage in publishing, he was one of the organizers, with I. K. Funk, and president of the Funk and Wagnalls Company.

Wagner (wag'nër; German, väg'nër). Faust's famulus, a pedant, in Goethe's *Faust*. He also appeared in Christopher Marlowe's *Dr. Faustus*, with some of the same characteristics. The character is early attached to Faust, appearing in the *Faustbuch*, as the chapbook containing the story is called.

Wagner (väg'nër), **Adolf Heinrich Gotthilf**. b. at Erlangen, Bavaria, Germany, March 25, 1835; d. at Berlin, Nov. 8, 1917. German political economist; son of Rudolf Wagner. He became (1870) professor at Berlin.

Wagner, Cosima. b. Dec. 25, 1837; d. 1930. German musical patron; daughter of Franz Liszt and the Comtesse d'Agout (Daniel Stern). After being divorced by her first husband, the conductor Hans Bulow, in 1870, she married Richard Wagner, by whom she had already had several children. Cosima furthered the establishment of the Bayreuth Opera Festival and served as art director of the opera house until 1908.

Wagner (wag'nër), **Fort**. Fortification on Morris Island: one of the defenses of Charleston, S.C. It was reduced by Union forces on Sept. 6, 1863.

Wagner (väg'nër), **Heinrich Leopold**. b. at Strasbourg, in Alsace, Feb. 19, 1747; d. at Frankfurt on the Main, Germany, March 4, 1779. German writer of the literary movement known as the Storm and Stress. He was the author of *Die Reue nach der Tat* (1775) and *Die Kindermöderin* (1776). Goethe knew him when they were both studying law at Strasbourg. His pasquinade in verse, *Prometheus, Deukalion und seine Recensenten* (1775), was directed against those who attacked Goethe's *Werther*, but Goethe did not appreciate the help. When *Die Kindermöderin* appeared, Goethe accused Wagner of stealing the plot, dealing with the Margaret episode, from the early draft of his *Faust*, which he had discussed with him.

Wagner, Hermann. b. at Erlangen, Bavaria, Germany, June 23, 1840; d. at Wildungen, Hessen, Germany, June 18, 1929. German geographer and statistician, professor of geography (1880-1919) at the University of Göttingen.

Wagner, Johanna Jachmann. b. at Hanover, Germany, Oct. 13, 1826; d. at Würzburg, Germany, Oct. 16, 1894. German soprano singer; niece of Richard Wagner. As leading soprano at the Dresden opera, she originated (1845) the role of Elisabeth in Wagner's *Tannhäuser*, and was active (1861 *et seq.*) as an actress.

Wagner (wag'nër), **John Peter**. [Called "Honius" or "Hans" Wagner, and "the Flying Dutchman."] b. at Carnegie, Pa., Feb. 24, 1874—. American baseball player, one of the first elected (1936) to baseball's Hall of Fame. He played with Louisville (1897-99) and Pittsburgh (1900-17) in the National League. Noted for his all-round batting and his fielding ability as a shortstop, he set many batting records and won the league batting championship eight times. He was active (1932-52) as a coach for the Pittsburgh Pirates.

Wagner (väg'nër), **Karl Willy**. b. at Friedrichsdorf, Germany, Feb. 22, 1883—. German electrical engineer. He was director (1913 *et seq.*) of the electrical department of the National Physical Laboratory at Berlin, professor of electrical engineering and vibration theory (1927 *et seq.*) at the Berlin Technische Hochschule, and director (1927 *et seq.*) of the Heinrich-Hertz Institute at Berlin.

Wagner, Moritz Friedrich. b. at Bayreuth, Bavaria, Germany, Oct. 3, 1813; d. at Munich, 1887. German traveler, naturalist, and geographer; brother of Rudolf Wagner. He traveled in Algeria (1836-38), in the Black Sea regions, Caucasia, Kurdistan, Armenia, and Persia (1842-45), in North America (1852-55), and in Panama and Ecuador (1857-59). His works include *Reisen in Algier* (1841), *Der Kaukasus* (1847), *Reise nach Kolchis* (1850), *Reise nach dem Ararat* (1850), *Reise nach Persien* (1852), *Naturwissenschaftliche Reisen in tropischen Amerika* (1870), and *Die darwinische Theorie* (1868) and other works on evolution.

Wagner, Otto. b. at Penzing, near Vienna, July 13, 1841; d. at Vienna, April 12, 1918. Austrian architect and critic, an exponent of modern ferroconcrete architecture. He was professor at the Art Academy at Vienna, where he designed the Palace of Justice, the Postal Savings Bank, and the Steinhof Church, in addition to many apartment houses. He set forth his ideas in *Moderne Architektur* (1896) and *Die Baukunst unserer Zeit* (1914).

Wagner, Richard. [Full name, **Wilhelm Richard Wagner**.] b. at Leipzig, Germany, May 22, 1813; d. at Venice, Feb. 13, 1883. German composer and poet. His father died six months after his birth, and, nine months later, his mother married Ludwig Geyer. That

Wagner was the natural son of Geyer, a Jewish actor, has been the subject of considerable speculation but of no satisfactory proof. Of Wagner's numerous early compositions the most important are his *Symphony in C* (1832), two operas, *Die Feen* (1834) and *Das Liebesverbot* (1836), and the *Faust Overture* (1840). From 1833 to 1839 Wagner lived a precarious existence as conductor of one small opera company after another. In 1836 he married Minna Planer, an actress. In 1839 he traveled to Paris, with his unfinished grand opera, *Rienzi*, in the hope of conquering the French operatic stage. All his efforts proved futile. He completed *Rienzi* in 1840, and *Der Fliegende Holländer*, a somber work which is a truer product of Wagner's characteristic artistry than the derivative *Rienzi*, in 1841. Performances of these two works at Dresden led to Wagner's appointment as court *Kapellmeister* (choir-master) there in 1843. *Tannhäuser* was produced at Dresden in 1845 under Wagner's direction, but was not well received. The third act especially was bewildering to the opera public of that day. *Lohengrin*, which has proved to be his most popular work, was completed in 1848. Accused of active participation in the abortive Dresden revolution of 1849, Wagner was forced to flee from Germany. The exact extent of his revolutionary activities has long been debated, particularly because Wagner's own unreliable autobiography, *Mein Leben* (published posthumously in 1911), belonds the issue. It now seems certain, however, that he had an active part in the supervision of the revolutionary troop movements. In the succeeding three years, Wagner suspended creative composition and devoted himself to a detailed theoretical exposition of the new art form which had been gradually crystallizing in his mind, the word-tone-drama, an organic synthesis of poetry, music, and stage action, in which all the set patterns of opera were discarded in favor of a continuous flow of melodic dialogue carefully synchronized with the action, and supported by a rich orchestral commentary in which leitmotifs constituted the chief unifying principle. Details of this theory are to be found in the essays *Das Kunstwerk der Zukunft* (1850) and *Oper und Drama* (1851). By 1852, Wagner had completed the poems of his major work, *Der Ring des Nibelungen*, a cycle of three full-length music-dramas (*Die Walküre*, *Siegfried*, and *Götterdämmerung*) preceded by the shorter *Das Rheingold*. The texts of all these were constructed according to the unique prosodic principles he had expounded in *Oper und Drama*. The music to *Das Rheingold* was finished in 1854. *Die Walküre* which is the most complete artistic realization of these theories, was completed in 1856. His inspiration for the impassioned love music in this work, as well as in *Tristan und Isolde*, was Mathilde Wesendonck, the wife of a wealthy Zurich merchant, who befriended the Wagners and in 1857 invited them to live permanently on the Wesendonck estate. In a little over a year, however, the untenable situation had reached a crisis, and Wagner separated from his wife and left Zurich for Venice. Under the spell of his renunciation of Mathilde and the pessimistic doctrines of Schopenhauer, he completed *Tristan und Isolde* (1859). Wagner's enthusiastic acceptance of Schopenhauer's metaphysics of music brought about a significant shift in his concept of the role of music in the music drama, with the result that in *Tristan und Isolde* and all succeeding works the music is considerably more independent and the exact synthesis of word and tone formerly required is no longer a central factor. In 1861 a revised *Tannhäuser* was produced at Paris and gave rise to the famous Jockey Club scandal which kept the audience in a turmoil throughout most of the performance. Wagner had interrupted the composition of his *Nibelungen* cycle in 1857, at the end of the second act of *Siegfried*, and, uncertain whether it would ever be completed and performed, he published the poems in 1862. At possibly the darkest period of his life, Wagner was dramatically rescued by young Ludwig II, shortly after the latter had ascended the Bavarian throne. He called Wagner to Munich in 1864, and relieved him of all concern save for the completion and production of his works. *Tristan und Isolde* was given a fine première performance at Munich in 1865, and *Die Meistersinger*, a somewhat romanticized picture of 16th-century Nuremberg, in 1868. Court intrigue, mounting expenses, Ludwig's eccentricities, and

Wagner's tactlessness soon led to trouble and Wagner was forced to leave Munich for Switzerland in 1865, though continuing to enjoy a generous annuity. With him went Cosima, the daughter of Franz Liszt, wife of Hans von Bülow. They were married in 1870 at Lucerne, after the death of Wagner's estranged wife, Minna, (and Bülow's divorce of Cosima). From this union there were three children, Isolde, Eva, and Siegfried, all born before their parents' marriage. Wagner moved to Bayreuth in northern Bavaria in 1872, where he supervised the erection of his Festival Theater, in which the first complete performances of the *Ring* dramas, an event which commanded world-wide attention, were given in 1876. In 1882, Wagner completed his last work, *Parsifal*, which he called a Consecrational Festival Play. It was given the same year at Bayreuth. Wagner died the following year in his suite in the Palazzo Vendramini at Venice.

Wagner (wag'nér), Robert Ferdinand. b. at Nastatten, Germany, June 8, 1877; d. at New York, May 4, 1953. American lawyer and politician. He served as New York state senator (1909-18) and supreme court justice (1919-26). As U.S. senator (1927-49) from New York, he introduced the National Industrial Recovery Act, the Social Security Act, the National Labor Relations Act (Wagner Act), the Railway Pension Law, the U.S. Housing Act of 1937 (Wagner-Steagall Housing Act), the National Housing Act of 1938, and other social legislation, including the laws establishing the Civilian Conservation Corps.

Wagner (väg'nér), Rudolf. b. at Bayreuth, Bavaria, Germany, June 30, 1805; d. at Göttingen, Germany, May 13, 1864. German physiologist, comparative anatomist, and anthropologist; brother of Moritz Friedrich Wagner. He was professor at Erlangen (1832-40) and at Göttingen (1840 et seq.). In 1835 he announced the discovery of the germinal vesicle in the human ovum. Among his works are *Lehrbuch der vergleichenden Anatomie* (1834-35), *Icones physiologicae* (1839-40), *Lehrbuch der Physiologie* (1839), *Handatlas der vergleichenden Anatomie* (1841), *Handwörterbuch der Physiologie* (1842-53), *Neurologische Untersuchungen* (1854), *Der Kampf um die Seele* (1857), and *Vorstudien* (1860-62).

Wagner, Rudolf Johannes von. b. at Leipzig, Germany, Feb. 13, 1822; d. at Würzburg, Germany, Oct. 4, 1880. German chemist and technologist.

Wagner, Sándor von. b. at Budapest, April 16, 1838; d. at Munich, Jan. 19, 1919. Hungarian historical, genealogist, and landscape painter, professor at the Munich Academy.

Wagner, Siegfried. b. at Triebsehn, Germany, June 6, 1860; d. at Bayreuth, Germany, Aug. 4, 1930. German composer and director; son of Richard Wagner and Cosima Wagner. Conductor (1896 et seq.) of performances at Bayreuth, he was art director and supervisor (1909 et seq.) of plays there, succeeding his mother. Among his compositions are the opera *Der Kobold*, the symphonic poem *Sehnsucht*, the orchestral scherzo *Und wenn die Welt voll Teufel wär*, and a violin concerto.

Wagner Act (wag'nér). See National Labor Relations Act.

Wagner-Steagall Housing Act (wag'nér.stē.gól'). [Also, **National Housing Act of 1937.**] Act of the U.S. Congress passed in 1937 which authorized the establishment of the U.S. Housing Authority for financing and supervising slum clearance and the building of dwelling units for low-income families.

Wagner von Jauregg (väg'nér fon you'rek), Julius. [Also, **Wagner-Jauregg.**] b. at Wels, Upper Austria, March 7, 1857; d. at Vienna, Sept. 27, 1940. Austrian neurologist and psychiatrist. He worked on endemic goiter and cretinism and recommended successfully the addition of potassium iodide or sodium to salt, with resulting decrease in goiter. He was awarded (1927) the Nobel prize in physiology and medicine for his discovery of the therapeutic value of malarial inoculation in the treatment of general paresis (dementia paralytica).

Wagogo (wä.gō'gō). See Gogo.

Wagoner (wag'on.ér). City in NE Oklahoma, county seat of Wagoner County; marketing center for an agricultural area. 4,395 (1950).

Wagram (vä.gräm). [Also, **Deutsch-Wagram.**] Village in E Austria, in the province of Lower Austria, ab. 9 mi. NE of Vienna. Here, July 5-6, 1809, the French under

Napoleon defeated the Austrians under Archduke Charles. The armistice of Znaim followed a week after the battle. 232 (1946).

Wagram, Prince of. A title of Berthier, Louis Alexandre.

Wagrowiec (võng.grô'vyets). [German, *Wongrowitz*.] Town in NW Poland, in the *województwo* (province) of Poznań, ab. 35 mi. SE of Pila: lumber mills; machine factory. It came to Poland in 1919. Pop. 10,006 (1946).

Wagstaff (wag'stáf), **Simon**. Pseudonym of Jonathan Swift in his *Polite Conversation*.

Wahabis or **Wahabees** (wá.há'bêz). [Also, *Wahhabites* (wá.há'bíts).] Followers of Abd el-Wahhab (1691 or 1703-1787), a Mohammedan reformer, who opposed all practices not sanctioned by the *Koran*; the Wahabis form a kind of Puritan sect of the Sunnites, in that they accept some of the Sunna, or way of life of Mohammed, and reject the multiplication of saints and other additions to the basic law, but they are not figured as Sunnites. El-Wahhab's successors formed a powerful dominion whose chief seat was at Nejd in central Arabia. They were overthrown by Ibrahim Pasha in 1818, but afterward regained much of their former power in central Arabia. Under Ibn-Saud the Wahabite domains in Arabia were consolidated as Saudi Arabia in the 20th century.

Wahaya (wá.há'yá). See *Haya*.

Wahehe (wá.há'há). See *Hehe*.

Wahiawa (wá'hi.a.wá). City in C Oahu, Hawaiian Islands, ab. 16 mi. NW of Honolulu: residential community. 8,369 (1950).

Wahl (vål), **Hans**. b. 1885—. German scholar, director of the National Goethe Museum at Weimar.

Wahlstatt (vål'shtát), Prince of. Title of Blücher, Gebhard Leberecht von.

Wahlstatt, Battle of. See *Liegnitz, Battle of*.

Wahlverwandschaften (vål'fêr.vánt.sháf.tên), *Die*. Novel by Goethe, published in 1809.

Wahnfried (vån'frêd). Villa where Richard Wagner lived during the later years of his life at Bayreuth. He was buried in the grounds.

Wahoo (wá'hô). City in E Nebraska, county seat of Saunders County. It is the seat of Luther College. 3,128 (1950).

Wahpeton (wó'pê.tôn). [Former name, *Chahinkapa*.] City in SE North Dakota, county seat of Richland County, on the Red River: shipping point for wheat and dairy products. 5,125 (1950).

Wahrheit und Dichtung (vår'hît ûnt diêh'tûng). See *Dichtung und Wahrheit*.

Wahrmund (vår'mûnt), **Adolf**. b. at Wiesbaden, Germany, June 10, 1827; d. at Vienna, May 15, 1913. German Orientalist. He served (1885 *et seq.*) as director of the Oriental Academy at Vienna.

Wahsatch Range (wó'sach). See *Wasatch Range*.

Wahutu (wá.hú'tô). See *Hera*.

Waiblingen (vî'bling.en). Town in S Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Württemberg-Baden, American Zone, formerly in the free state of Württemberg, ab. 7 mi. NE of Stuttgart: metal, chemical, textile, paper, and leather industries; sugar refinery. Saint Michael's Church, in the Gothic style, dates from the 15th century; there are various other churches and medieval towers. The town was once the center of the Swabian domain of the Hohenstaufen family. 16,000 (1950).

Waiblinger (vî'bling.ér). A surname of the Hohenstaufen family, who held the town of Waiblingen in the 12th century. The adherents of the Hohenstaufen were called Waiblingers and from this came the Italian *Ghibelline*, as *Guelph* came from the Welfs.

Waiblinger, Wilhelm. b. at Heilbronn, Germany, Nov. 21, 1804; d. at Rome, Jan. 17, 1830. German poet and prose writer. As a schoolboy he wrote a novel, *Phaeton* (not published till 1823), about his fellow countryman Friedrich Hölderlin, and like Hölderlin he turned his attention to Greece (*Lieder der Griechen*, 1823; *Vier Erzählungen aus der Geschichte des jetzigen Griechenlands*, 1826). He went to Italy in 1827, and sent back from Rome and Naples sketches and poems (*Blüten der Muse aus Rom*, 1829; *Taschenbuch aus Italien und Griechenland*, 1829-30). His collected prose works were published posthumously in 1839, his poems in 1844.

Waicuri (wí.kô'ri). Indian tribe, now extinct, that inhabited the S peninsula of Baja California, Mexico. The language formerly gave its name to a linguistic stock which also included the extinct Perico; but it is now classified as Hokan.

Waidhofen an der Ybbs (vî't'hôf.en án der ips). Town in E Austria, in the province of Lower Austria, situated on the Ybbs River between Steyr and St. Pölten. It has been a center for the Austrian iron industry since the 16th century. 5,201 (1951).

Wailatpuan (wî.lát'pó.an). [Also, *Wailatpuan* (wî.lát'-.)] North American Indian linguistic stock. It comprised two tribes, the Cayuse and the Molala, formerly living in N and W Oregon and W Washington. A few still survive on a reservation in Oregon, but the language is practically extinct.

Waikiki Beach (wí.kí.kê'). Bathing beach on the SE coast of Oahu, Hawaiian Islands, near Honolulu.

Wain (wân), **Charles's**. In astronomy, the seven brightest stars in the constellation Ursa Major, or the Great Bear. Two of the stars are known as "the pointers," because, being nearly in a straight line with the polestar, they direct an observer to it. This combination of stars has also been called the Plow, the Great Dipper, the Northern Car, and sometimes the Butcher's Cleaver.

Wainämöinen (vî.ná.méi.nen). [Also, *Vainämöinen*.] Hero of the Finnish national epic, the *Kalevala*. He was a powerful magician, invented the harp, composed the runes, built ships, and gave the people barley. He was also a great warrior, and protected the country against its enemies, especially the Lapps.

Wainfleet (wân'flêt), **William** of. See *Waynflete*, **William** of.

Wainwright (wân'rit), **Jonathan Mayhew**. b. at Liverpool, England, Feb. 24, 1792; d. at New York, Sept. 21, 1854. American Protestant Episcopal clergyman. He was ordained a priest in 1817, served (1821-34) as rector of Grace Church at New York, and in 1852 was consecrated as bishop of New York.

Wainwright, Jonathan Mayhew. b. at New York, July 21, 1821; killed in action at Galveston, Tex., Jan. 1, 1863. American naval officer; son of Jonathan Mayhew Wainwright (1792-1854). Entering (1837) the U.S. navy as a midshipman, he was a lieutenant at the outbreak of the Civil War. As commander of the flagship of a mortar flotilla, he played a leading role in the operations of David G. Farragut and David D. Porter against Forts Jackson and St. Philip along the lower Mississippi River. He took part in the seizure (October, 1862) of Galveston, and was killed when the Confederates recaptured it.

Wainwright, Jonathan Mayhew. b. at Walla Walla, Wash., Aug. 23, 1883; d. at San Antonio, Tex., Sept. 2, 1953. American soldier, hero of Bataan and Corregidor in World War II; grandson of Jonathan Mayhew Wainwright (1821-63). He served in the Philippines (1909-10) and in France and Germany during World War I. He was appointed (1940) major general and assigned to the Philippines, where he was commander of the northern front from the Japanese invasion (December, 1941) until he succeeded Douglas MacArthur as commander in chief. Appointed (March, 1942) lieutenant general, he led the defense of Bataan and Corregidor until forced to surrender (April, 1942) to the Japanese. He was appointed (1945) general and awarded the Congressional Medal of Honor. He was rescued (August, 1945) from a Japanese prison camp.

Wainwright, Richard. b. at Charlestown, Mass., Jan. 5, 1817; d. at Donaldsville, La., Aug. 10, 1862. American naval officer. Entering (1831) the U.S. navy as a midshipman, he was promoted (1861) to the rank of commander, and during the passage of a Union fleet past Forts Jackson and St. Philip along the lower Mississippi River was in command of the *Harford*, flagship of David G. Farragut. He also took part in the naval operations against Vicksburg and was in command of the *Harford* during its engagement (July 15, 1862) with the *Arkansas*, a Confederate ram. He died aboard his ship after suffering an attack of remittent fever.

Wainwright, Richard. b. at Washington, D.C., Dec. 17, 1849; d. March 6, 1926. American naval officer; son of Richard Wainwright (1817-62). He was graduated from the U.S. Naval Academy in 1868, was executive officer

of the *Maine* when she was blown up in the harbor of Havana, and commended the *Gloucester* in the battle of Santiago, on July 3, 1898.

Wairu (wā.ē.rō). See *Hera*.

Wait (wāt), **William Bell**. b. at Amsterdam, N.Y., March 25, 1839; d. Oct. 25, 1916. American educator of the blind. He served (1863-1915) at New York as superintendent of an institution for the blind, of which he was later emeritus principal (1915-16). He was the inventor of a punctographic method of publishing, called the New York Point System, which was based on the Braille system.

Waite (wāt), **Morrison Remick**. b. at Lyme, Conn., Nov. 29, 1816; d. at Washington, D.C., March 23, 1888. American jurist. He was graduated from Yale in 1837, was admitted to the bar in 1839, became a leader of the bar in Ohio, was counsel for the U.S. before the Geneva tribunal of arbitration (1871-72), and was appointed chief justice of the U.S. Supreme Court in 1874, serving until his death.

Waiting for Lefty (lef'ti). Play by Clifford Odets, produced and published in 1935.

Waitz (vīts), **Georg**. b. at Flensburg, Schleswig-Holstein, Germany, Oct. 9, 1813; d. at Berlin, May 24, 1886. German historian. He aided G. H. Pertz in editing the *Monumenta Germaniae historica*, became professor at Kiel in 1842, was agent of the provisional government of Schleswig and Holstein in 1843, and served as a member of the Frankfurt Parliament in 1848. He became professor at Göttingen in 1849, and removed to Berlin as editor of the *Monumenta Germaniae* in 1875. Among his works are *Deutsche Verfassungsgeschichte* (8 vols., 1844-78), *Schleswig-Holsteins Geschichte* (2 vols., 1851-54), *Lübeck unter Jürgen Wullenweber und die europäische Politik* (3 vols., 1855-56), *Grundzüge der Politik* (1862), a life of Ufilas (1840), and *Deutsche Kaiser* (1872).

Waitz, Theodor. b. at Gotha, Germany, March 17, 1821; d. at Marburg, Germany, May 21, 1864. German philosopher and anthropologist. He wrote *Grundlegung der Psychologie* (1846), *Lehrbuch der Psychologie* (1849), *Allgemeine Pädagogik* (1852), *Anthropologie der Naturvölker* (6 vols., 1859-71), and *Die Indianer Nordamerikas*, and edited Aristotle's *Organon*.

Waitzen (vīt'sen). German name of *Vác*.

Waiyung (wī'yūng'). [Also: Hui-yang; former name, Hui-chow-fu.] City in SE China, in Kwangtung province, ab. 75 mi. E of Canton. It is an important commercial city, and a former treaty port, opened in 1902. Pop. ab. 35,000.

Wakamatsu (wā.kā.mā.tsō). [Former name, Aizu.] City in N central Honshu, Japan, situated in an interior basin ab. 130 mi. N of Tokyo. It has manufactures of cotton textiles, lacquerware, and ceramics, and is also an important center for trade in silk and agricultural products. The city was an important stronghold in the Middle Ages, with a castle erected in 1393, which was destroyed during the civil war in 1688. Pop. 60,034 (1950).

Wakamatsu. City in N Kyushu, Japan, a port on the N coast ab. 3 mi. N of Yawata. It is one of the chief coal-shipping ports of Japan, and an important industrial center with metal, machinery, and petroleum-refining in lustries. 89,574 (1950).

Wakamba (wā.kām'bā). See *Kamba*.

Wakambe (wā.kām'bī). See *Kambe*.

Wakaranga (wā.kā.rāng'gā). See *Karanga*.

Wakashan (wā.kash'an, wō'ke.shān). North American Indian language family, including the languages and dialects spoken by tribes inhabiting Vancouver Island and the facing shores of British Columbia, and the Cape Flattery area of Washington. It includes Nootka and Kwakiutl.

Wakatsuki (wā.kā.tsō.kē). Baron Reijiro. b. in Shimane prefecture, Japan, 1866; d. at Ito, Japan, Nov. 21, 1949. Japanese statesman, prime minister (1926). He served as chief delegate to the London Naval Conference (1929-30), and was again premier (1931).

Wakavirondo (wā.kā.vē.rōn'dō). See *Kavirondo*.

Wakawai (wā.kā.wā'ē). See *Acawai*.

Wakayama (wā.kā.yā.mā). City in Japan, on the island of Honshu, ab. 4 mi. SW of Ōsaka. It is an industrial city specializing in spinning, weaving, dyeing, and the

bleaching of cotton and silk fabrics. A tidal wave and earthquake caused damage here in 1945. Pop. 191,337 (1955).

Wakea (wā.kā'ā). See *Atea*.

Wakefield (wā.k'fēld). Unincorporated community in SE Arizona, in Pima County; southern residential suburb of Tucson. 8,903 (1950).

Wakefield. City and county borough, market town, and manufacturing center, in N central England, in the West Riding of Yorkshire, situated on the river Calder ab. 8 mi. S of Leeds, ab. 176 mi. N of London by rail. It is a manufacturing town, formerly noted for its production of cloth and yarn, and now has a heavy iron and steel industry. Wakefield is an important coal-mining center, located on the Yorkshire, Nottinghamshire, and Derbyshire coal field. It is the administrative center of the West Riding. Here on Dec. 31, 1460, the Lancastrians under Queen Margaret defeated the Yorkists under Richard, Duke of York, who was killed in the battle. 60,380 (1951).

Wakefield. Town in E Massachusetts, in Middlesex County, ab. 10 mi. N of Boston; manufactures of rattan. 19,633 (1950).

Wakefield. City in the W part of the Upper Peninsula of Michigan, in Gogebic County; iron mining. 3,344 (1950).

Wakefield, Arthur. b. Nov. 19, 1799; d. at Wairau, New Zealand, June 17, 1843. English naval officer; brother of Edward Gibbon Wakefield. He founded (1841) the settlement at Nelson, New Zealand, and was killed two years later in a Maori uprising.

Wakefield, Edward Gibbon. b. at London, March 20, 1796; d. at Wellington, New Zealand, May 16, 1862. English colonial statesman whose ideas on scientific colonization influenced subsequent English colonial development. In 1820 he resigned as attaché of the British legation at Turin to attempt to make a living as a journalist. An unfortunate adventure in abduction and marriage resulted in Wakefield's imprisonment (1827). While in prison he studied both penal and colonial problems, writing several authoritative pamphlets and obtaining some influence. He advocated the sale, rather than the grant, of colonial lands and the use of the funds thus obtained to finance further immigration; the cessation of transportation of criminals; and the regulation of emigration, especially with regard to demand for colonists and the distribution of the sexes. He became a manager of the company that founded South Australia and in 1837 managing director of the New Zealand Association. He was for a time private secretary to J. G. Lambton, 1st Earl of Durham, in his mission to Canada; the Durham Report, the basis for the unification of Canada, was based largely on Wakefield's theories, and he had much to do with publicizing the report. Returning to England, he evaded government restrictions on emigration to New Zealand and, by sending a group of English colonists there, forced England to annex the islands, thus forestalling the French. In the next years he was active in developing New Zealand into a prosperous colony. After 1853 he lived in New Zealand but opposition to his policies forced him out of an active part in the government in 1854. The more important of his works include *Facts Relating to the Punishment of Death in the Metropolis* (1831), *A Letter from Sydney* (1829), *England and America*, 2 vols. (1834), and *A View of the Art of Colonization* (1849).

Wakefield Plays. [Also *Towneley Plays*.] Cycle of 32 mystery plays, of uncertain date, perhaps earlier than the 14th century, but growing during the 15th century into the cycle now extant. Twenty-four of the plays are from the New Testament and eight are from the Old. They were played at the fairs of Woodkirk (Widkirk), near Wakefield, and are called by all these names. They were first printed by the Surtees Society, in 1836, as *The Towneley Mysteries*, from the fact that the manuscript (15th century) in which they are preserved belonged to the library of the Towneley family, Towneley Hall, Lancashire, England. This cycle is notable for the writing of the unknown "Wakefield master," who appears to have written several of the plays and revised others some time before 1450; his work is recognizably that of the first great English dramatist and his *Second Shepherds' Play* is famous for its humor.

Wake Forest (wāk'fɔrɛst). Town in E central North Carolina, in Wake County, 3,704 (1950).

Wake Island (wāk). [Former name, **Halcyon Island**.] Coral atoll in the N Pacific Ocean, about midway between Hawaii and Guam, in lat. 19°18' N., long. 166°35' E., comprising the three small islands of Wake, Peale, and Wilkes. Discovered in 1796, it was claimed in 1898 by the U.S. In the period 1935-39 Wake was developed as a trans-Pacific civil air base, and it had been made a naval air station at the beginning of World War II. Attacked (Dec. 7, 1941) by the Japanese, it was heroically held for 15 days by a small force of U.S. marines and civilians. Allied forces bombed it heavily during the war and recaptured it in 1945.

Wakem (wāk'em), **Philip**. One of the principal characters in George Eliot's novel *The Mill on the Floss*, a deformed youth in love with Maggie Tulliver.

Wakikuyu (wāk.kē.kō'yō). See **Kikuyu**.

Wakimbu (wāk.kēm'bō). See **Kimbu**.

Wakonongo (wāk.kō.nōng.gō). See **Konongo**.

Waksman (waks'man), **Selman Abraham**. b. at Pri-luka, Kiev government, Russia, July 2, 1888-. American biochemist, an authority on soil microbiology. He taught at Rutgers (1918 et seq.) and was professor of microbiology there (1942 et seq.). He was microbiologist (1921 et seq.) of the New Jersey Agricultural Experiment Station at New Brunswick and marine bacteriologist (1930-42) at Woods Hole Oceanographic Institute. Waksman's investigations into the soil molds led to his discovery of streptomycin, one of the notable antibiotic substances and useful in the treatment of tuberculosis; for this he was awarded the 1952 Nobel prize in physiology and medicine. Author of *Principles of Soil Microbiology* (1927, 1932), *Humus* (1936, 1938), *Streptomycin, Its Nature and Application* (1949), and others.

Wakua (wāk.kō'ā). See **Makua**.

Wakwanyama (wāk.kwān.yā'mā). See **Kwanyama**.

Wala (wāl'ā). [Also, **Wa**.] Sudanic-speaking people of W Africa, inhabiting NW Northern Territories of the Gold Coast. Their language is related to those of the Mossi and Dagomba. Their population has been estimated at ab. 72,000 (based on A. W. Cardinal, *The Gold Coast*, 1931). They practice hoe agriculture, and their principal food is millet. They are non-Mohammedan.

Walachia or **walachia** (wō.lāk'i.ə). Region and former principality in S Rumania, originally part of the ancient Roman province of Dacia. It is bounded by Hungary and Transylvania on the NW and N, by Moldavia on the N, and by the Danube on the E, S, and SW, and W, separating it from Dobruja, Bulgaria, and Serbia. It was one of the so-called Danubian Principalities, Moldavia being the other. The Olt River divides it into Muntenia, or Greater Walachia, and Oltenia, or Little Walachia. The chief cities are Bucharest, capital of Iumania, and Ploesti, great oil center. The principality of Walachia arose in the 13th century. From about the close of the 14th century it was tributary to Turkey under its national princes, and from 1716 to 1821 under the Phanariot rulers appointed by the Turkish sultan. An era of greater autonomy began in 1829, inaugurated by the intervention of Russia. Walachia was united under the same prince with Moldavia in 1859, and in 1861 the two principalities were united into the principality of Rumania.

Walamba (wāl.lām'bā). See **Lamba**.

Walam Olum (wāl.lam'ō'lum). [Also, **Walum Olum**.] Mythological chronicle of the Delaware Indians. The words mean "red painted stick record," and the document is so named because tally sticks with red symbols were the devices by which the myths and legends were originally remembered and recited.

Walapai (wāl.lā.pī'). North American Indian tribe, now greatly reduced in numbers, formerly inhabiting W central Arizona. The language is of the Yuman family.

Walays (wōl'ās). See **Wallace**, Sir **William**.

Walbrzych (vāl'brzhi). [German, **Waldenburg**.] Town in SW Poland, in the *województwo* (province) of Wrocław, formerly in Silesia, Germany, situated on the Polnitz River, ab. 40 mi. SW of Wrocław (Breslau). A center of the lower Silesian coal-mining district, it has iron foundries, ceramics and porcelain manufactures, and a chemical industry (nitrogen works, and since World War II

production of artificial leather). The town came to Prussia in 1742, and to Poland in 1945. There has been much migration since World War II from Upper Silesia and C and E Poland. 64,136 (1939), 72,976 (1946).

Walch (vālch), **Christian Wilhelm Franz**. b. at Jena, Germany, 1726; d. at Göttingen, Germany, March 10, 1784. German Protestant church historian. His chief work is *Entwurf einer vollständigen Historie der Ketzererei* (11 vols., 1762-85).

Walcheren (wāl'chē.rən). Island in SW Netherlands, belonging to the province of Zeeland, in the North Sea at the mouth of the Schelde estuary. The chief towns are Vlissingen (Flushing) and Middelburg. It was the scene of an unsuccessful attack on Antwerp by Sir John Pitt, 2nd Earl of Chatham, in 1809. A German strong point in World War II, it was subjected to heavy Allied bombing attacks; occupied by British Nov. 1-3, 1944. The dikes broke during the war and the island was flooded (drained in 1945); the damage was considerable. Length, 11 mi.; area, ab. 82 sq. mi.

Walckenaer (vāl.kē.nār), **Baron Charles Athanasie**. b. at Paris, Dec. 25, 1771; d. there, April 27, 1852. French entomologist, geographer, and biographer.

Walcot (wōl'kot, wōl'-), **Charles Melton**. b. at London, 1816; d. at Philadelphia, May 13, 1868. English actor.

Walcott (wōl'kot, wōl'-), **Charles Doolittle**. b. at New York Mills, N.Y., March 31, 1850; d. Feb. 9, 1927. American geologist and paleontologist, secretary (1907 et seq.) of the Smithsonian Institution. He was connected with the U.S. Geological Survey from 1879, was director of the survey (1894-1907), was secretary of the Carnegie Institution (1901-05), and was honorary curator (1902 et seq.) of the department of paleontology in the U.S. National Museum. His researches related chiefly to the stratigraphy and paleontology of the Lower Paleozoic formations.

Walcott, Jersey Joe. [Pseudonym of **Arnold Raymond Cream, Jr.**] b. at Camden, N.J., Jan. 31, 1914-. American prize fighter. He began his ring career in 1929, but left the ring and for a time was on the public relief rolls. He again began his boxing c1947 and in December, 1947, met Joe Louis, the heavyweight champion, at New York; Walcott knocked Louis down, and in the eyes of many won the fight. For a time he was called the uncrowned champion, but Louis knocked him out in a return bout. Louis having retired, Walcott fought Ezzard Charles for the heavyweight championship in 1948, but lost; Charles again beat him in April, 1951, but in July, 1951, at Pittsburgh, Walcott knocked out Charles in the seventh round and became champion. In September, 1952, Walcott was knocked out in the 13th round at Philadelphia by Rocky Marciano and lost the heavyweight title.

Walcz (vālch). [German, **Deutsch-Krone**.] Town in NW Poland, in the *województwo* (province) of Szczecin, formerly in Germany, situated between two lakes NW of Pila: livestock markets; agricultural industries. It came to Poland in 1945. Pop. 14,941 (1939), 7,516 (1946).

Wald (vālt), **Der**. [Eng. trans., "*The Forest*."] Opera in one act by Dame Ethel Smyth, with a libretto by the composer, first performed at Dresden in September, 1901.

Wald (wōld), **Lillian D.** b. at Cincinnati, Ohio, March 10, 1867; d. at Westport, Conn., Sept. 1, 1940. American social worker, founder (1893) and president of the Henry Street Settlement at New York, where she also organized (1902) public health nursing. She originated (1902) at New York the first city school nursing service, and suggested the idea of a federal children's bureau, enacted (1908) by Congress. Author of *The House on Henry Street* (1915) and *Windows on Henry Street* (1934).

Waldai (wāl'dī). Subgroup of the Kipsigis, a Nilo-Hamitic-speaking people of SW Kenya, in E Africa.

Waldbröl (vāl.brē'l). Town in W Germany, in the *Land* (state) of North Rhine-Westphalia, British Zone, formerly in the Rhine Province, Prussia, ab. 30 mi. SE of Cologne: cattle trade; shoe and leather industry. 11,203 (1950).

Waldeck (vāl'dek), **Heinrich Suso**. [Pseudonym of **Augustin Popp**.] b. at Wsherau, near Pilsen (now Plzeň), in Bohemia, Oct. 3, 1873; d. at St. Veit, in the

fat, fāte, fār, āsk, fāre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nōte, mōve, nōr; up, lūte, pūll; ʔh, then; d, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

Mühlviertel, Upper Austria, Sept. 4, 1943. Austrian lyric poet.

Waldeck-Rousseau (väl'dek.rö.sö), **Pierre Marie René Ernest**. b. at Rennes, France, Dec. 2, 1846; d. at Paris, Aug. 10, 1904. French barrister and statesman. He was counsel for Ferdinand de Lesseps in the Panama case, was a member (1879-89) of the Chamber of Deputies, and in 1891 was elected to the Senate. He was minister of the Interior (1881, 1883-85) and premier (1899-1902). His premiership was marked by the culmination of the Dreyfus affair, the resultant peaceful suppression of the antidemocratic forces, measures taken against religious associations, and a series of international incidents handled by his foreign minister Théophile Delcassé.

Waldegrave (wól'gräv), **Robert**. b. at Blockley, Worcestershire, England, c1554; d. at London, 1604. English Puritan printer, original publisher of the *Martin Marprelate* tracts. He began (1575) his London publishing business with *A Castell for the Soule*, later printing (1588-89) the controversial *Marprelate* tracts. He was (1590-1603) at Edinburgh as the royal printer, where he published books by John Napier, James VI (afterward James I of England), John Penry, Alexander Hume, Thomas Cartwright, and William Alexander. In 1603 he returned to England and reestablished his London business. Waldegrave also published pirated editions of Sir Philip Sidney's *Arcadia* (1599), Thomas Tusser's *500 Points of Good Husbandry* (1599), and Robert Southwell's *Saint Peter's Complaint* (1600).

Waldemar (wól'de.mär, väl'-) or **Valdemar** (väl'de.mär) (of Brandenburg). [Called "The Great."]. d. 1319. Margrave of Brandenburg (1308-19). He waged war successfully against a league of German princes, Denmark, Sweden, and Poland.

Waldemar or **Valdemar I** (of Denmark). [Called "Waldemar the Great."]. b. 1131; d. 1182. King of Denmark (1157-82). On the death of Eric III (1147), he contested the throne with Sweyn III and Canute V, and after defeating Sweyn (1157) became sole king. He campaigned against the Wends and extended his realm eastward. He established his capital at Copenhagen and, by the marriage of his daughters, provided political bonds between Denmark and Sweden, France, and the Holy Roman Empire.

Waldemar or **Valdemar II** (of Denmark). [Called "Waldemar the Victorious."]. b. 1170; d. 1241. King of Denmark (1202-41); son of Waldemar I. He conquered Estonia and many of the lands near the Baltic and built a great Baltic empire. In 1223, however, he was made prisoner by one of his German vassals, and during his three-year imprisonment his empire dissolved. Under Waldemar Denmark became a feudal state in which the monarchy was supreme.

Waldemar or **Valdemar IV** (of Denmark). [Called "Waldemar Atterdag."]. b. c1320; d. 1375. King of Denmark (1340-75). He came to the throne of a country almost stripped of its possessions and prey to a rapacious nobility. By strict adherence to the feudal law, Waldemar obtained the submission of the nobles and regained, in a series of wars against Sweden, Holstein, and Schleswig, much of his lost domain. In 1361 he succeeded in waging a war against the cities of the Hanseatic League that reduced greatly their privileges, but the wars brought taxation so high that Waldemar fled (1368) to Germany to escape a revolt. The Hanseatic League attacked and, by the time Waldemar returned to Denmark, the Peace of Stralsund (1370), giving back the Hanseatic commercial privileges and permitting the Hanseatic cities a voice in the future selection of Danish kings, was forced from Denmark.

Walden (wól'den). Village in SE New York, in Orange County. 4,559 (1950).

Walden, 1st Baron Howard de. A title of Howard, Lord Thomas (1561-1626).

Walden, 2nd Baron Howard de. A title of Howard, Theophilus.

Walden (väl'den), **Paul**. b. 1863—. Russian chemist. He discovered the Walden inversion (1895), a theoretically important substitution reaction in organic stereochemistry in which a "d" (dextrorotatory) compound is changed to an "l" (levorotatory) one.

Waldenburg (väl'den.bürk). German name of Walbrzych.

Walden, or **Life in the Woods** (wól'den). Work by Henry David Thoreau, published in 1854, describing in 18 essays his solitary life in a cabin on the northwest shore of Walden Pond, near Concord, Mass. Thoreau occupied the hut from July 4, 1845, to Sept. 6, 1847. The work is especially notable for its philosophical individualism and its observations of nature.

Waldenses (wól'den.séz). [Also: **Leonists**, **Waldensians** (wól'den.sianz); French, **Vaudois**, **Vaudois des Alpes**.] Members of a reforming body of Christians, followers of Peter Waldo (Valdo) of Lyons, formed c1170. Their chief seats were in the Alpine valleys of Piedmont, Dauphiné, and Provence; hence the French name *Vaudois des Alpes*, or *Vaudois*. The Waldenses, refused recognition by the papacy, drifted into heresy and, when it arose in the 16th century, joined the Reformation movement. They were often severely persecuted, and were the object of several crusades.

Waldensee (väl'de.zä), **Count Alfred von**. b. at Potsdam, Germany, April 8, 1832; d. at Hanover, Germany, March 5, 1904. German general. He was chief of the general staff of the 10th army corps in the Franco-Prussian War, became (1881) quartermaster general and deputy chief of staff, and succeeded Helmuth von Moltke as chief of staff in 1888. He became commander of the ninth army corps in 1891, inspector general of the third army corps in 1898, and field marshal in 1899. He was commander in chief of the European forces in China in 1900 during the Boxer rebellion, but arrived after the fighting at Peiping.

Waldheim (väl'thim). Town in E Germany, in the Land of Saxony, Russian Zone, ab. 32 mi. W of Dresden: stone quarries; soap, perfume, cigar, and lumber industries. 12,721 (1946).

Waldheim, **Gotthelf Fischer von**. See **Fischer von Waldheim**, **Gotthelf**.

Waldinger (väl'ding'er), **Ernst**. b. possibly at Vienna, Oct. 16, 1896—. Austrian lyric poet and essayist.

Waldis (väl'dis), **Burkard**. b. at Allendorf, in Hesse, Germany, c1495; d. at Aterode, in Hesse, probably in 1557. German poet. The greater part of his early life was spent in Livonia. In 1523 he was sent by Archbishop Jasper van Linden to the Pope to solicit aid against the invaders of Protestantism. On his return from Rome he was taken prisoner by the Protestants at Riga, where he himself went over to Protestantism. Subsequently he was a ceryman at Aterode, in Hesse. He wrote fables in verse. His *Verlorener Sohn* (1527) is a Shrovetide play; his *Esopos*, containing 100 fables in verse, was written in 1548 (republished 1862).

Waldo (wól'dö, wól'-), **Peter**. [Also: **Valdez**, **Valdo**; Latin, **Petrus Waldus**.] fl. in the last part of the 12th century. Merchant of Lyons who became (c1170) a preacher and leader of the Waldenses, who were named after him. The refusal of the papacy and the church councils to permit them to preach as lay brothers was ignored and Waldo and his followers were excommunicated and driven from their communities.

Waldron (wól'dron), **George**. Original name of Barrington, George.

Waldeemüller (vält'zä.mül'er), **Martin**. [Called by himself **Ilacamilus** or **Hylacomyllus**.] b. probably at Radolfzell, on Lake Constance, Germany, between 1470 and 1475; d. c1522. German geographer. In 1507 he was, with his friend Philseus Klingmann, in the printing establishment of Walter Ludd at St.-Dis. In this year he published a little treatise in Latin, the *Cosmographiae Introductio*. . . . In this book he says: " . . . and a fourth part (of the earth) has been discovered by Amerigo Vespucci. . . . Inasmuch as both Europe and Asia received their names from women, I see no reason why anyone should justly object to calling this part Amerige, i.e. the land of Amerigo, or America, after Amerigo, its discoverer." The publication met with success and soon ran through several editions. Waldeemüller made a "mappemonde" for which the volume was explanatory, entitled *Universalis Cosmographia* (1507), 8 ft. long and 4½ high, on which the name America was used (on South America) for the first time. No copy was known to exist

till 1900, when one was discovered in the library of Castle Wollfegg in Württemberg.

Waldshut (vált'shót). Town in S Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Baden, French Zone, formerly in the free state of Baden, situated on the Rhine River opposite the Swiss border, ab. 30 mi. SE of Freiburg im Breisgau; swamps; chemical and cotton-textile industries. Pop. 6,968 (1946).

Waldstätter (vált'shtet'ér). Popular term for the (Four) Forest Cantons of Switzerland: Uri, Unterwalden, Schwyz and Lucerne, so called since the 13th century.

Waldstein (vált's'tín), **Albrecht Wenzel Eusebius von**. See **Wallenstein**, **Albrecht Wenzel Eusebius von**.

Waldstein (wóld'stín), **Charles**. Original name of **Walston**, Sir Charles.

Waldféfel (vált'fét'el), **Emil**. b. at Strasbourg, in Alsace, Dec. 9, 1837; d. at Paris, in February, 1915. French waltz composer. He was pianist (1865 et seq.) to the empress Eugénie and composed over 200 dances.

Waldwick (wóld'wik). Borough in NE New Jersey, near Paterson; residential suburb. 3,963 (1950).

Walen (wá'lén), **Madame Van der**. See **Fernig**, **Félicité de**.

Walenje (wá.lén'já). See **Lenje**.

Walensee or **Walen Se** (wá'lén.zá). German name of **Wallen, Lake**.

Wales (wá'z). [Welsh, *Cymru*; Latin, *Cambria*]. Titular principality of Great Britain, part of the United Kingdom. It is bounded by the Irish Sea on the N, the English counties of Cheshire, Shropshire, Herefordshire, and Gloucestershire on the E, the Bristol Channel on the S, and St. George's Channel on the W. Its surface is largely mountainous, reaching 3,560 ft. in Snowdon, the highest point in S Britain. It is noted for mineral wealth, producing iron, coal, copper, lead, zinc, slate, and limestone. The N and NW sections of Wales (Anglesey, the valleys of North Wales, and the Lleyn peninsula) raise many sheep and beef cattle. The SW part is important for dairy cattle and pigs. The C portion of the country is mostly in rough hill pasture for sheep. The Vale of Glamorgan is an area of mixed farming. The Welsh Borderland (with England), or Welsh Marches, is mainly an area of permanent pasture where many cattle and sheep are raised. The country is divided into North Wales, containing the counties Anglesey, Caernarvonshire, Denbighshire, Flintshire, Merionethshire, and Montgomeryshire; and South Wales, containing the counties Brecknockshire, Cardiganshire, Carmarthenshire, Glamorganshire, Pembrokeshire, and Radnorshire. South Wales is highly industrialized, with a great coal field and large iron and steel works, chemical plants, and other heavy industries. The inhabitants of Wales are largely of Welsh stock, and the Welsh language is commonly spoken by about 40 percent of the population. The ancient inhabitants were the Celtic tribes Ordovices, Demetae, and Silures. Wales was not subdued by the Romans; maintained prolonged struggles with the Anglo-Saxons; was made tributary by Athelstan, Harold II, and William the Conqueror; and after repeated efforts was subdued (1276-84) by Edward I, and united to England. An unsuccessful rebellion, under Owen Glendower, broke out in 1400. The principality was incorporated with England in 1536. Area, ab. 8,016 sq. mi.; pop. 2,596,986 (1951).

Wales, Prince of. Title usually conferred on the heir apparent to the throne of England. The kings who have held it at the time of their accession are Edward II (the first holder of it), Henry V, Edward V, Henry VIII, Charles I, Charles II, George II, George IV, Edward VII, George V, and Edward VIII, sons of the sovereigns preceding them, and Richard III and George III, grandsons of their predecessors. Edward III, Henry VI, and Edward VI, though heirs apparent, did not hold the title; Edward, the Black Prince, Edward, son of Henry VI, Edward, son of Richard III, Henry, son of James I, and Frederick Louis, son of George II, all held the title but never reigned. James Francis Edward Stuart, the Old Pretender, was also Prince of Wales.

Walewski (vá.lef'ské), **Alexandre Florian Joseph Colonna**, Comte. b. at Walewie, Poland, May 4, 1810; d. at Strasbourg, in Alsace, Sept. 27, 1868. French politician, diplomat, and author; illegitimate son of

Napoleon I and Countess Marie Walewska. He served in the Polish revolutionary army and in the French army, and filled various foreign missions. He was minister of foreign affairs (1855-60) and later president of the Corps Législatif under Napoleon III. He signed the treaty of Paris, and was president of the Congress of Paris in 1856.

Waley (wá'li), **Arthur David**. [Original surname, **Schloss**.] b. 1889-. English translator of Chinese and Japanese literature and assistant curator in the department of prints and drawings of the British Museum. Among his translations are *170 Chinese Poems* (1919), *Japanese Poetry* (1919), *The No Plays of Japan* (1919), *Tale of Genji* by Baroness Murasaki (1925 et seq.), *The Analects of Confucius* (1939), *Monkey* by Wu Ch'ing-shan (1942), *The Life and Times of Po Chü-an* (1948), and others.

Walfishchbai (vált'fish.bi). German name of **Walvis Bay**.

Walfishch Bay or **Walfish Bay** (wó'l'fish). See **Walvis Bay**.

Walford (wó'l'ford), **Lucy Bethia**. [Maiden name, **Colquhoun**.] b. at Portobello, Scotland, April 17, 1845; d. 1915. Scottish novelist. Her works include *Mr. Smith* (1874), *Pauline* (1877), *The Baby's Grandmother* (1885), *A Mere Child* (1888), *One of Ourselves* (1900), *Charlotte* (1902), *The Stay-at-Homes* (1903), *Leonora Stubbs* (1908), *Recollections of a Scottish Novelist* (1910), and others.

Walhalla (vált'hál'á). See also **Valhalla**.

Walhalla (wó'l'hál'á). Town in NW South Carolina, county seat of Oconee County, in the Blue Ridge Mountains; manufactures of cotton textiles. 3,104 (1950).

Walintone (wá'lin.tón). Name of Wellington, England, in the Domesday Book.

Walke (wók), **Henry**. b. Dec. 24, 1808; d. March 8, 1893. American admiral. He served in the Mexican War, and in the Civil War rendered important services on the Mississippi River. He commanded the *Corandele* in the important action at Island No. 10 and at Memphis. Later he fought at Vicksburg and was in command of the *Sacramento* against Confederate raiders (1863-65) in the Atlantic.

Walker (wó'kér). River which rises in the Sierra Nevada Mountains in E California, and flows E to Nevada. Length, ab. 50 mi.

Walker, Amasa. b. at Woodstock, Conn., May 4, 1799; d. at Brookfield, Mass., Oct. 29, 1875. American political economist. He lectured on political economy at Oberlin (1842-48) and at Amherst (1859-69), held various political offices in Massachusetts, and was a member of Congress from Massachusetts (1862-63). He wrote *Nature and Uses of Money and Mixed Currency* (1857) and *The Science of Wealth* (1866).

Walker, Charles Howard. b. at Boston, Jan. 9, 1857; d. April 12, 1936. American architect. He studied at Boston, New York, and abroad, was a member of an archaeological expedition to Asia Minor in 1881, and from 1884 practiced architecture at Boston. In 1889 he became a partner in the firm of Walker and Kimball, who were architects in chief of the Omaha Exposition (1898) and members of the board of architects of the St. Louis Exposition (1904). In 1894 he was a lecturer at the Lowell Institute, and he also gave lecture courses at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology and at Harvard, Yale, and other universities. From 1902 he was director of the department of design of the Boston Museum of Fine Arts. He was a member of the National Art Commission, appointed by President Theodore Roosevelt in 1909.

Walker, Francis Amasa. b. at Boston, July 2, 1840; d. there, Jan. 5, 1897. American statistician and political economist; son of Amasa Walker. He graduated from Amherst in 1860, and served in the Civil War. He was commissioner of Indian affairs (1871-72) and professor of political economy and history in the Sheffield Scientific School at Yale (1873-81). He was subsequently president of the Massachusetts Institute of Technology. He was superintendent of the ninth and tenth U.S. censuses (1870 and 1880), and was U.S. commissioner of the international monetary conference at Paris in 1878. Among his works are *Statistical Atlas of the United States* (1874) and *The Wages Question* (1876).

Walker, Frank Comerford. b. at Plymouth, Pa., May 31, 1886-. American politician and lawyer, U.S. postmaster general (1940-45) under F. D. Roosevelt.

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nôte, môve, nôr; up, lûte, pûll; ы, then; d, d or j; g, s or sh; t, t or ch;

He was district attorney (1909-12) of Silver Bow County, Mont., and was a member (1913) of the Montana legislature. Active in banking and real estate, he also took part in Democratic politics, serving as treasurer (1932 *et seq.*) of the Democratic national committee and as its chairman from January, 1943, to January, 1944. He was succeeded as U.S. postmaster general by Robert E. Hannegan soon after Harry S. Truman became president and was appointed alternate U.S. representative to the first part of the first session of the United Nations General Assembly.

Walker, Frederick. b. at London, May 26, 1840; d. at St. Fillans, Perthshire, Scotland, June 4, 1875. English painter and illustrator. In 1863 he exhibited his first oil painting at the Royal Academy, and in 1871 was elected an associate of that institution.

Walker, Henry Oliver. b. at Boston, May 14, 1843; d. Jan. 14, 1929. American artist. He was best known for his mural paintings, some of which are in the Library of Congress and in government buildings at Boston, St. Paul, and Newark, N.J.

Walker, Horatio. b. in Canada, 1858; d. Sept. 27, 1938. American painter. The formation of his style was most influenced by Millet and Troyon, especially the latter. He was elected a member of the National Academy of Design, New York, in 1891, and was also a member of the Royal Institute of Painters in Water-colours at London, and was a member of the Society of American Artists at New York.

Walker, James. b. at what is now Burlington, Mass., Aug. 16, 1794; d. Dec. 23, 1874. American clergyman and educator. He was ordained in 1818, helped found (1825) the American Unitarian Association, and was editor (1831-39) of *The Christian Examiner*. He served (1839-53) as professor of natural religion, moral philosophy, and civil polity at Harvard, of which he was president from 1853 to 1860.

Walker, James John. b. at New York, June 19, 1881; d. there, Nov. 18, 1946. American politician. He was admitted (1912) to the bar, having already been elected to the New York State assembly, and became (1915) a member of the state senate. He was elected (1925) mayor of New York and was reelected to that post in 1929. Walker, whose early career included a period as a songwriter, instituted a number of administrative reforms in the city government, but despite his popularity was the target of criticism because of evidences of corruption in his administration. The so-called Seabury investigation which brought to light municipal corruption and misgovernment under Walker's regime resulted in his resignation (1932) from office. He served (1940-46) as impartial chairman for the cloak and suit industry.

Walker, John. b. at Colney Hatch, Middlesex, England, March 18, 1732; d. at London, Aug. 1, 1807. English actor and lexicographer. After leaving (1768) the stage, he became a teacher of elocution at London. His best-known work is *Critical Pronouncing Dictionary and Exposition of the English Language* (1791); this was the first dictionary after Thomas Sheridan's of 1780 in which pronunciation was systematically recorded. He also published a *Rhyming Dictionary* (1775 and subsequent editions to the present day).

Walker, John. b. c1781; d. at Stockton, England, May 1, 1859. English druggist, inventor (1827) of a friction match.

Walker, John Brisben. b. near Pittsburgh, Pa., Sept. 10, 1847; d. July 7, 1931. American publisher and promoter. He was managing editor (1876-79) of the *Washington Chronicle*, purchased and published (1889-1905) the *Cosmopolitan Magazine*, which he also edited, and in 1898 acquired the Stanley Automobile Company and began manufacturing steam cars. He was the first president of the Automobile Manufacturers' Association. Through his affiliation with the Friends of Peace and Justice, he became active in the movement to keep the U.S. out of World War I.

Walker, John Grimes. b. at Hillsborough, N.H., March 20, 1835; d. at York Beach, Me., Sept. 15, 1907. American naval officer. He was graduated from the U.S. Naval Academy, Annapolis, in 1856, and was instructor in mathematics in the academy (1859-60). He was in active service during the Civil War. He was presi-

dent of the Nicaragua Canal Commission (1897-99), and was appointed president of the Isthmian Canal Commission in 1899.

Walker, Joseph Reddeford. b. probably in Virginia, Dec. 13, 1798; d. in California, Oct. 27, 1876. American trader, trapper, and guide. He maintained (1820-32) his headquarters at Independence, Mo., and was a member (1832-34) of Benjamin Bonneville's expedition to the West. He acted as a guide to J. C. Frémont's third expedition (1845-46), was among the first of the Forty-Niners to reach California, and was later active in gold prospecting in Arizona. A lake and a pass are named in his honor, as is Walker River.

Walker, Mary Edwards. b. at Oswego, N.Y., Nov. 26, 1832; d. near there, Feb. 21, 1919. American physician and supporter of women's rights. Granted (1855) a physician's certificate by the Syracuse Medical College, she practiced at Columbus, Ohio, and at Rome, N.Y.; she served (1861-64) as a nurse in the Union army and was an assistant surgeon (1864-65). After the close of the Civil War she became a physician at Washington, D.C., where she was active in advocating women's rights, a cause to which she had been drawn as early as 1845. She attracted wide attention by wearing men's attire. She established (1897) a women's colony called "Adamsless Eden."

Walker, Mildred. [Married name, Mildred Merrifield Walker Schemm.] b. at Philadelphia, May 2, 1905—. American novelist. Her novels include *Fireweed* (1934), *Light from Arcurus* (1935), *Dr. Norton's Wife* (1938), *The Brewers' Big Horses* (1940), *Unless the Wind Turns* (1941), *Winter Wheat* (1944), *The Quarry* (1947), and *Medical Meeting* (1949).

Walker, Nellie Verne. b. at Red Oak, Iowa, Dec. 8, 1874—. American sculptor, chiefly of memorial groups and portrait statues. Her works include memorials at Colorado Springs and at Cadillac, Mich.; portrait of Senator Harlan, U.S. Capitol, Washington, D.C.; *Chief Keokuk*, Keokuk, Iowa; *Her Son*, Art Institute of Chicago.

Walker, Robert John (or James). b. at Northumberland, Pa., July 23, 1801; d. at Washington, D.C., Nov. 11, 1869. American statesman and financier. U.S. secretary of the treasury (1845-49) under Polk. Though an opponent of nullification, he was U.S. senator from Mississippi (1836-45), and supported the Homestead Bill, and the independence and later the annexation of Texas. He was successful in obtaining Polk's nomination in 1844, was rewarded with the treasury secretaryship, and proved to be an extremely able administrator. He carried through the "Walker Tariff" of 1846, a notable antiprotectionist measure, and promoted the warehouse system and the department of the interior. He was governor of Kansas (1857-58), resigning in the dispute over the Leecompton Constitution, and was a financial agent of the U.S. in Europe (1863-64). He furthered the Alaska treaty.

Walker, Sarah. [Maiden name, Breedlove.] b. at Delta, La., Dec. 23, 1867; d. at Irvington-on-the-Hudson, N.Y., May 25, 1919. American Negro merchant and manufacturer. She devised (1905) a formula for a preparation which straightened wiry hair; its commercial exploitation brought her a fortune, the larger part of which was left to charitable and educational institutions at her death.

Walker, Sears Cook. b. at Wilmington, Mass., March 23, 1805; d. at Cincinnati, Ohio, Jan. 30, 1853. American astronomer and mathematician. Graduated (1825) from Harvard, he worked as a teacher and insurance actuary, devoting his leisure time to astronomical investigation. By 1845, when he joined the astronomical staff of the U.S. Naval Observatory at Washington, D.C., he was recognized as one of the leading scientists in the field. He served (1847-53) as head of the computations of geographical longitude for the U.S. Coast Survey. His investigation of discrepancies in the observations of lunar culminations and occultations led him to adopt the electric telegraph as the most efficient means of determining the longitude of any given place from a prime meridian. He also evolved the method, later known as the American system, of telegraphing the transits of stars, and applied

the graphic recording of time results to the registration of time observations for general astronomical uses.

Walker, Stuart. b. at Augusta, Ky., March 4, 1888; d. at Beverly Hills, Calif., March 13, 1941. American playwright and theatrical producer. Associated (1909-14) with David Belasco as reader, actor, and stage manager, he served as director of repertory companies at Indianapolis (1917-23, 1926-28) and Cincinnati (1922-29), and led (1929-34) the Stuart Walker Repertory Company at Cincinnati. He was a director (1931-34) and a producer (1936-41) at Hollywood. The originator of the "portmanteau theater," he was the author of two series of portmanteau plays (1917-19), including the popular *Size Who Pass While the Lentils Boil, Five Flights Up* (1922), and *The King's Great Aunt Sits on the Floor* (1923).

Walker, Thomas Barlow. b. at Xenia, Ohio, Feb. 1, 1840; d. July 28, 1928. American lumber magnate and art collector. By 1900, when he began to retire from many of his business ventures, he had accumulated a large fortune as one of the most prominent timber owners in the U.S., holding properties in Minnesota and California. His large collection of paintings and art objects formed the basis of the Walker Art Gallery at Minneapolis, Minn., housed in his former home. He was a founder of the Minneapolis Society of Fine Arts, of which he was president (1888-93), and organized (1925) the Walker Foundation.

Walker, Walton Harris. b. at Belton, Tex., Dec. 3, 1889; d. near Seoul, Korea, Dec. 23, 1950. American soldier. Commissioned in 1912, he served in the expedition (1914) to Veracruz, Mexico, and fought (1918-19) at St.-Mihiel and in the Meuse-Argonne battle in France. He served in the army of occupation in Germany and later was on duty in China (1930-33). An armored corps commander, he fought under George S. Patton, Jr., and led the dash of U.S. forces to Linz, Austria (1945); it was his troops who liberated the Buchenwald prison camp. He headed commands in the U.S. from 1945 to 1948 and in 1948 assumed command of the 8th army in the Far East. When the Republic of Korea was invaded in 1950, Walker was put in command of the ground forces attempting to hold back the attack from the north. He commanded in the retreat of the United Nations forces to the pocket around Pusan, and later in 1950 again successfully extricated his troops when the Chinese armies entered the war from Manchuria.

Walker, William. b. at Nashville, Tenn., May 8, 1824; d. at Trujillo, Honduras, Sept. 12, 1860. American adventurer. He was a journalist and lawyer in California. In 1853, with 170 followers, he invaded Lower California and Sonora and proclaimed a republic in 1854. Driven back across the border by Mexican troops, he was tried at San Francisco (May, 1854) for violation of the neutrality laws, but was acquitted. Taking advantage of disturbed conditions in Nicaragua, he entered that country with 58 men in June, 1855, and joined the rebel faction. At first unsuccessful, he finally defeated Guardiola (September 3) and took the capital, Granada. Corral submitted to him. Walker acknowledged Rivas as president and Corral as minister of war, reserving for himself the title of commander in chief. A few days later he brought charges against Corral, who was tried and shot. In July, 1856, he was elected president by the votes of departments which were controlled by his army. Among his many arbitrary acts was a decree restoring slavery, an act calculated to gain sympathy for his regime among the proslavery element in the U.S.; in fact, his government was almost immediately recognized by Pierce's administration and he became to some extent a popular hero in the U.S. Costa Rica, and eventually all the Central American states, backed by Cornelius Vanderbilt, whose ships had been confiscated by Walker, joined with the Nicaraguan legitimists against him. After July, 1856, he was repeatedly defeated and was forced to abandon Granada, which he burned in December. On May 1, 1857, he took refuge on a U.S. vessel, which carried him to Panama. He made two attempts to recover the country, but was foiled by the intervention of the U.S. In August, 1860, he invaded Honduras, but was captured in September by a British vessel, delivered to the Honduras authorities, and by them tried and shot. He published *The War in Nicaragua* (1853).

Walker, William Hultz. b. at Pittsburgh, Pa., April 7, 1869; d. July 9, 1934. American industrial and chemical engineer. He was professor (1894-1921) of chemical engineering at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, and a lecturer (1905-08) on industrial chemistry at Harvard. Noted for the production of art glass and sterling silver, he did research on the chemistry of cellulose as applied to industry, the prevention of corrosion on iron and steel, and the technology of petroleum, and also invented several industrial processes.

Walkerton (wô'kér.ton). Town in S Ontario, Canada, county seat of Bruce County, situated ab. 27 mi. E of Lake Huron. 3,264 (1951).

Walküre (vâ'kü're), **Die**. [Eng. trans., "The Valkyrie."] Opera in three acts, the second part of Wagner's tetralogy, *The Ring of the Nibelungs*. It was completed in 1856, and first performed at Munich on June 26, 1870.

Walküren (vâ'kü'ren). German name of the **Valkyries**.

Wall (wôl). Character in the interlude of Shakespeare's *Midsummer Night's Dream*. It is played by Snout, the tinker.

Wallabout Bay (wô'l.â.bout). Inlet of the East River in Brooklyn, N.Y. Its shores are occupied by a U.S. navy yard. It was the mooring place of British prison ships in the Revolutionary War.

Wallace (wô'las). City in E Idaho, county seat of Shoshone County; lead smelter; lumbering, 3,140 (1950).

Wallace. Poem on Sir William Wallace, written by Blind Harry (Henry the Minstrel).

Wallace, Alfred Russel. b. at Usk, Monmouthshire, England, Jan. 8, 1823; d. at Broadstone, Dorset, England, Nov. 7, 1913. English scientist, independent discoverer of the theory of natural selection. He was influenced by the naturalist, Henry Walter Bates, whom he accompanied (April, 1848-March, 1850) on an exploring trip to the Amazon, and by T. R. Malthus' book, *On Population*. While in the Malay Archipelago (1854-62), working independently of Charles Darwin, he discovered the principle of natural selection, reaching the same conclusions that Darwin had formulated and was ready to announce. Wallace sent a statement of his views to Darwin; with each worker insisting on giving credit to the other, the problem was solved by the publication of a joint paper, read (July 1, 1858) before the Linnean Society of London, in which the theory was presented as a joint discovery. Wallace distinguished two regions in the East Indies, separated by a narrow belt of water (called Wallace's Line), with distinct differences in animal life on either side of the line. Author of *Travels on the Amazon and Rio Negro and Palm Trees of the Amazon* (both 1853), *The Malay Archipelago* (1869), *Contributions to the Theory of Natural Selection* (1870), *On Miracles and Modern Spiritualism* (1875), *Geographical Distribution of Animals* (1876), *Tropical Nature* (1878), *Island Life* (1880), *Land Nationalization* (1882), *Darwinism* (1889), *The Ice Age and Its Work* (1894), *Method of Organic Evolution* (1896), *Vaccination—A Delusion* (1898), *Man's Place in the Universe* (1903), *My Life* (1905), *Is Mars Habitable?* (1907), *The World of Life* (1910), *Social Environment and Moral Progress* (1912), and *The Revolt of Democracy* (1913).

Wallace, Bryan. b. in England, 1906—. English screen writer; son of Edgar Wallace and his first wife, Iva Maid Caldecott.

Wallace, Charles William. b. at Hopkins, Mo., Feb. 6, 1865; d. at Wichita Falls, Tex., Aug. 7, 1932. American teacher and Shakespearian scholar. He joined (1901) the faculty of the University of Nebraska, where he became (1912) professor of English dramatic literature, and achieved note for his extensive researches (1907-16) in Shakespearian and Tudor drama. Author of *Spider-Webs in Verse* (1892), *Globe Theatre Apparel* (1909), *Keyser vs. Burbage and Others* (1910), and *The Evolution of the English Drama up to Shakespeare* (1912).

Wallace, David. b. in Pennsylvania, April 24, 1799; d. Sept. 4, 1859. American legislator and governor. He was a member (1823-33) of the Indiana legislature, was governor (1837-40) of Indiana, served (1841-43) in Congress, and was judge (1856-59) of the Indiana court of common pleas.

Wallace, Sir Donald Mackenzie. b. Nov. 11, 1841; d. at Lymington, Hampshire, England, Jan. 10, 1919.

British writer and traveler in Russia, foreign editor (1891-99) of the *London Times*. He wrote *Russia* (1877), *Egypt and the Egyptian Question* (1883), and *The Web of Empire* (1902), and for a short time in 1899 edited the tenth edition (1902-03) of the *Encyclopædia Britannica*.

Wallace, Edgar. [Full name, **Richard Horatio Edgar Wallace.**] b. at Greenwich, London, April 1, 1875; d. at Hollywood, Calif., Feb. 10, 1932. English writer of mystery and adventure novels. He married (1900) Iva Maud Caldecott, and after their divorce (1918) married (1921) his former secretary, Ethel Violet King. A private in the British army, he fought in the Boer War, and was a war correspondent (1899-1902) for Reuter's Agency, the *Daily News*, and the *Daily Mail*. He was the author of more than 150 novels, more than 300 short stories, 20 or more plays, and other works, dictating or writing at phenomenal speed. Among his books are *The Four Just Men* (1905), *Angel Esquire* (1908), *Sanders of the River* (1911), *The Clue of the Twisted Candle* (1916), *The Green Archer* (1923), *A King By Night* (1926), *The Terrible People* (1926), *The Murder Book of J. G. Reeder* (1929), *Mr. Commissioner Sanders* (1930), *Red Aces—Being Three Cases of Mr. Reeder* (1930), and *Mr. Reeder Returns* (1932), novels; *The Forest of Happy Dreams* (1914), *M'Lady* (1921), *The Ringer* (1926), *The Yellow Mask* (1927), *The Man Who Changed His Name* (1928), *The Squeaker* (1928), *The Flying Squad* (1928), *Persons Unknown* (1929), *The Calendar* (1929), and *On the Spot* (1931), plays; *People* (1929) and *My Hollywood Diary* (1932), autobiography. He had completed one scenario before his death, *King Kong*.

Wallace, Henry. b. near West Newton, Pa., March 19, 1836; d. Feb. 22, 1916. American agricultural author, editor, and publisher. He was ordained (1862) as a United Presbyterian preacher, and served in pastorates until 1877, when for reasons of health he moved to Iowa. He served as contributing editor of the *Iowa Homestead* and with his two sons, Henry Cantwell Wallace and John P. Wallace, acquired (1895) *Wallace's Farm and Dairy* (later *Wallace's Farmer*), serving as its editor until the time of his death. Author of *The Doctrines of the Plymouth Brethren* (1878), *Clover Culture* (1892), *Uncle Henry's Letters to the Farm Boy* (1897), *Letters to the Farm Folks* (1915), and *Uncle Henry's Own Story of His Life* (3 vols., 1917-19).

Wallace, Henry Agard. b. in Adair County, Iowa, Oct. 7, 1888—; American agriculturist, public administrator, and politician, U.S. secretary of agriculture (1933-40), Vice-President of the United States (1941-45), and U.S. secretary of commerce (1945-46); son of Henry Cantwell Wallace. In 1910 he became associate editor of *Wallace's Farmer*, of which he became editor, continuing in that post after the journal was merged (1929) with the *Iowa Homestead*. His experiments in corn growing yielded several valuable hybrids. He became (1933) secretary of agriculture in President Franklin D. Roosevelt's cabinet, and in this capacity was responsible for administering the AAA and other agricultural reforms initiated under the New Deal. Among his innovations was the "ever-normal granary" by which quotas in staple crops were established and provision made for surplus storage to prevent wide fluctuation in prices. He was nominated (1940) vice-presidential candidate at the Chicago Democratic national convention. During World War II he made good-will tours to South America and the U.S.S.R. After he was succeeded as vice-president by Harry S. Truman, he became (March 2, 1945) U.S. secretary of agriculture. His outspoken position as an opponent of the Baruch plan for atomic energy control and his repeated declarations of his belief that the U.S. could achieve a political understanding with Russia were climaxed by a speech (Sept. 12, 1946) delivered at Madison Square Garden, New York, in which he strongly criticized the foreign policy of the Truman administration. Shortly thereafter he was dismissed from his cabinet post. He was editor (1946-48) and then contributing editor of the *New Republic* and in 1948 was presidential candidate of the newly formed Progressive Party, which he left in 1950 because of its pro-Russian attitude on the Korean War. He is the author of *Agricultural Prices* (1920), *Corn and Corn Growing* (1923; subsequently revised; 4th ed., 1937), *Correlation and Machine Calculation* (1924), *America Must*

Choose (1934), *Statesmanship and Religion* (1934), *New Frontiers* (1934), *Whose Constitution?* (1936), *Technology, Corporations, and the General Welfare* (1937), *Paths to Plenty* (1938, later revised as *Price of Freedom*, 1940), *The American Choice* (1940), *The Century of the Common Man* (1943), *Democracy Reborn* (1944), *Our Job in the Pacific* (1944), *Sixty Million Jobs* (1945), *The Fight for Peace* (1946), *Soviet Asia Mission* (in collaboration with Andrew J. Steiger, 1946), and *Toward World Peace* (1948). See *The Wallaces of Iowa*, by Russell Lord (1947).

Wallace, Henry Cantwell. b. at Rock Island, Ill., May 11, 1866; d. Oct. 25, 1924. American agriculturist, publisher, and cabinet officer; son of Henry Wallace (1836-1916) and father of Henry Agard Wallace. He served as professor of dairying at Iowa State College (1893-95) and during those same years edited *Cremery Gazette* and *Farm and Dairy*. When his father founded *Wallace's Farmer* in 1895, he joined wholeheartedly in this enterprise, serving as business manager and associate editor of the magazine until 1916, and thereafter as editor, and as president of Wallace's Publishing Company, until 1921. In 1921 he accepted the portfolio of secretary of agriculture in Harding's cabinet, and retained that post under Coolidge, until his death.

Wallace, Hugh Campbell. b. at Lexington, Mo., Feb. 10, 1863; d. at Washington, D.C., Jan. 1, 1931. American financier and diplomat. He became one of the leading financiers of the Pacific northwest, holding interests in real estate, gold mines, and transportation facilities. Active in state and national Democratic politics, he was named (1919) by President Wilson U.S. ambassador to France, serving in that post until 1921.

Wallace, John Findley. b. at Fall River, Mass., Sept. 10, 1852; d. at Washington, D.C., July 3, 1921. American civil engineer and railroad manager. He joined (1891) the Illinois Central Railroad, of which he became general manager in 1901, and served (1905 *et seq.*) as the first chief engineer of the Panama Canal project.

Wallace, Lewis. [Known as **Lew Wallace.**] b. at Brookville, Ind., April 10, 1827; d. at Crawfordsville, Ind., Feb. 15, 1905. American general, diplomat, and author. He served as a first lieutenant in the Mexican War, was engaged in the practice of law (1848 *et seq.*) in Indiana, and became a brigadier general in the Union army in September, 1861. He commanded a division at the battle of Fort Donelson in 1862, became a major general of volunteers in March, 1862, served on the second day of the battle of Shiloh in 1862, and saved Cincinnati from capture by Kirby Smith in 1863. He was appointed commander of the 8th army corps and was defeated by Jubal Early at the Monocacy on July 9, 1861. He served on several military courts, notably the one trying the commandant of the Andersonville Confederate prison and that trying the members of the conspiracy to assassinate Lincoln. He was governor (1878-81) of New Mexico territory in the period when Billy the Kid (William Bonney) was making his reputation. From 1881 to 1885 he was U.S. minister to Turkey. He wrote *Ben-Hur: a Tale of the Christ* (1880), *The Boyhood of Christ* (1888), a life of Benjamin Harrison (1888), *The Prince of India* (1893), and others.

Wallace, Robert Charles. b. in Orkney, Scotland, June 15, 1881—; Canadian geologist and educator, an authority on the physical chemistry of igneous intrusions, crystallography, and petrology. He served as professor (1912-28) at the University of Manitoba at Winnipeg, president (1928-36) of the University of Alberta, and principal (1936 *et seq.*) of Queen's University at Kingston, Ontario.

Wallace, Sir William. [Also: **Walays, Wallensis.**] b. c.1272; executed at London, Aug. 23, 1305. Scottish patriot and national hero. He was outlawed in early life, became a leader of a party of insurgents against the rule of Edward I of England in 1297, and totally defeated the English at the battle of Stirling Bridge Sept. 11, 1297. He devastated several counties in northern England, was made guardian of Scotland, and was defeated by Edward I at Falkirk July 22, 1298. He carried on a guerrilla warfare for several years, went to France and Rome to attempt to gain aid for the Scottish cause, was betrayed to the English near Glasgow Aug. 3, 1305, was

taken to London, and was tried, condemned for treason, and hanged, drawn, and quartered.

Wallace, William. b. at Greenock, Scotland, July 3, 1860; d. 1940. Scottish composer. His most important compositions are six symphonic poems for orchestra: *The Passing of Beatrice*, *Sister Helen*, *Amboss oder Hammer*, *Greeting to the New Century*, *Sir William Wallace*, and *François Villon*. He wrote many other musical works and several books, including *On the Threshold of Music* (1908), *The Musical Faculty* (1914), and *A Study of Wagner* (1925).

Wallace, William Harvey Lamb. b. at Urbana, Ohio, July 8, 1821; d. April 10, 1862. American general. He served in the Mexican War, commanded a Union brigade at Fort Donelson in 1862, and served as a division commander at Shiloh (April 6), where he was mortally wounded.

Wallace, William Ross. b. probably at Lexington or Paris, Ky., 1819; d. May 5, 1881. American poet and lawyer. He settled (1841) at New York, where he practiced law until the year of his death. A writer of romantic verse and patriotic songs, he contributed to many journals, among them the *New York Ledger*, *Harper's Magazine*, *Harper's Weekly*, and *Godey's Lady's Book*. Author of *The Battle of Tippecanoe* (1837), *Alban the Pirate* (1848), and *Meditations in America, and Other Poems* (1851).

Wallace, William Stewart. b. June 23, 1884—. Canadian historian. He served as professor (1909-20) of history at McMaster University at Toronto, as librarian (1923 *et seq.*) at the University of Toronto, and as editor of the *Canadian Historical Review* (1920-30) and *The Encyclopedia of Canada* (6 vols., 1935-37). Author of *The United Empire Loyalists* (1914), *The Maseres Letters* (1920), *The Growth of Canadian National Feeling* (1927), and *A History of the Canadian People* (1930).

Wallace, William Vincent. b. at Waterford, Ireland, March 11, 1812; d. at Château de Bagen, in the Pyrenees, France, Oct. 12, 1865. British violinist and composer. His English operas, *Marianna* (1845) and *Lurline* (1860), were the most successful of his works.

Wallaceburg (wô'ls.bërg). Town in S Ontario, Canada, ab. 17 mi. N of Chatham, in a rich farming area; sugar refinery; glass, metal, and hardware industries. 7,688 (1951).

Wallachia (wô.lă'ki.ă). See *Walachia*.

Wallack (wô'łk), **Henry John.** b. at London, 1790; d. at New York, Aug. 30, 1870. Actor on the London and New York stage. After attaining a reputation in England, he made his first American appearance (1819) at Baltimore, and made his New York debut in 1821; in 1824 he became leading man at the Chatham Garden Theatre at New York. In England in the periods 1828-32 and 1834-36, he was during the latter time stage manager and leading man at Covent Garden, London, subsequently filling similar posts at the National Theatre (New York) beginning in 1837.

Wallack, James William. b. at London, c1795; d. at New York, Dec. 25, 1864. Actor and dramatic manager. He came to America in 1818, and played there and in England alternately until 1851, when he settled at New York. In 1837 he managed the New York National Theatre, and conducted Wallack's Theatre on the corner of Broadway and Broome Street, New York, from 1852 to 1861, and after that, in a theater he had built on the corner of Broadway and 13th Street, New York.

Wallack, James William. b. at London, Feb. 24, 1818; d. near Aiken, S.C., May 24, 1873. Actor; son of Henry John Wallack. He made a great success as Fagin, as Leon de Bourbon in *The Man with the Iron Mask*, and as Henry Dunbar. His range was large, but he was most successful in tragedy or romantic and somber drama.

Wallack, Lester. [Original name, **John Johnston Wallace.**] b. at New York, Jan. 1, 1820; d. at Stamford, Conn., Sept. 6, 1888. Actor; son of James William Wallack (c1795-1864). His middle name was that of his mother's family. He served two years as lieutenant in the English army, and first acted (c1840) with his father in the English provinces under the name of Allan Field. He played in America in 1847 as John W. Lester, afterward as John Lester Wallack. In 1852 he joined his father's company at Wallack's Theatre, and managed it, after the latter's death, until 1887.

Wallas (wô'ls), **Graham.** b. at Monkwearmouth, Sunderland, England, May 31, 1858; d. at Portlough, Cornwall, England, Aug. 9, 1932. English political scientist. He was a lecturer (1895-1923) and professor (1914-23) at the London School of Economics. He contributed to the *Fabian Essays on Socialism* (1899), and was a member of the Fabian Society from 1886 to 1904; he was also author of *The Life of Francis Place* (1898), *Human Nature in Politics* (1908), *The Great Society* (1914), *Our Social Heritage* (1921), *The Art of Thought* (1926), and other books.

Wallasey (wô'ls.i). County borough, seaside resort, and residential town in W England, in Cheshire, situated at the tip of the Wirral Peninsula between the estuary of the river Mersey and the Irish Sea, ab. 4 mi. W of Liverpool, ab. 208 mi. NW of London by rail, 101,331 (1951).

Walla Walla (wô'la wô'la). [Also, *Wallawalla.*] Tribe of North American Indians of Oregon and Washington, belonging to the Sahaptian linguistic stock. Since the mid-19th century they have lived on a reservation in Oregon.

Walla Walla. City in SE Washington, county seat of Walla Walla County; trading and distributing point on an agricultural area, 24,102 (1950).

Walled Lake. Unincorporated community in SE Michigan, in Oakland County, near Pontiac, 2,788 (1950).

Wallen (vâl'en), **Lake.** [Also: *Lake of Wallenstädt*; German, *Walensee*, *Walen See*, *Wallensee*, *Wallen See*, *Wallenstäder See*.] Lake situated between the cantons of St. Gall and Glarus, Switzerland. Its outlet is by a canal to the Lake of Zurich. Length, 9¼ mi.; width, 1¼ mi.; area, 9.4 sq. mi.

Wallenberg (vâl'en.berk), **Adolf.** b. at Preussisch-Stargard, Germany (now Starogard, Poland), Nov. 10, 1862—. German neurologist. He described (1895) a syndrome, named after him, involving the lateral portion of the medulla, and published many other clinical and anatomical studies.

Wallenberg (vâl'en.bery'), **Knut Agathon.** b. at Stockholm, May 19, 1853; d. there, June 1, 1938. Swedish financier and political leader. He built up the Enskilda bank to the position of the most influential and strongest bank in Scandinavia. He headed the bank from 1896 to 1911. As a conservative member (1906-19) of the *Riksdag* (parliament), he opposed the protective tariff policy of his party. As foreign minister (1914-17), he favored Swedish neutrality in World War I.

Wallenberg, Marcus Laurentius. b. at Stockholm, March 5, 1864; d. there, July 22, 1943. Swedish banker. He was known particularly for his activities as expert consultant (1924 *et seq.*) to the Dawes Plan and Young Plan authorities in Germany. He served (1931-32) as adviser to the German government on reorganization of the German banking system. He was associated (1890-1943) with the Enskilda bank as solicitor (1890-92), vice-managing director (1892-1911), managing director (1911-20), vice-chairman (1920-38), and chairman (1938-43). He was a delegate (1919) to the Paris peace conference, and served (1920-30) as a member and later as president of the League of Nations finance committee.

Wallensis (wô.lën'sis). See *Wallace*, *Sir William*.

Wallenstäder See (vâl'en.shet.ër zä). A German name of *Wallen, Lake*.

Wallenstein (vâl'en.shtîn). Dramatic trilogy by Johann Christoph Friedrich von Schiller, comprising *Wallenstein's Lager* (acted at Weimar, 1798), *Die Piccolomini* (1799), and *Wallenstein's Tod* (1799).

Wallenstein (wô'ln.stîn; German, vâl'en.shtîn) or **Waldstein** (vâl't.shtîn), **Albrecht Wenzel Eusebius von.** [Titles: Duke of Friedland, Mecklenburg, and Sagan.] b. at Herrmanic, near Nachod, Bohemia, Sept. 14, 1583; d. at Eger, Bohemia, Feb. 25, 1634. Austrian general. He was educated at first as a Protestant, but later as a Roman Catholic, and studied in the Jesuit College at Olmütz and at the universities of Altdorf, Bologna, and Padua. He served in Hungary under the Emperor Rudolf II, and was made duke of Friedland in 1625. He raised an army for the Imperialist service in 1625, defeated Peter Ernst Mansfeld at the bridge of Dessau (April 25, 1626), invaded Hungary and won Silesia for the Imperialists in 1627, besieged Stralsund unsuccessfully in 1628, and was removed from his com-

mand in 1630 because of the hostility of the nobility to his policies of centering all on the empire at the expense of the vassal princes, and temporarily retired. He resumed command by invitation of the emperor in the spring of 1632 although Wallenstein by then was alienated from the idea of a Germany dominated by the League. He fought against the Swedes and lost (1632) the battle of Lützen at which Gustavus Adolphus was killed. He failed to attempt a counterblow and the emperor, Ferdinand II, convinced that he was meditating treachery, removed him from his command (January, 1634), and outlawed him. Wallenstein was in the act of going over to the Swedes (who were on the borders of Bohemia) when he was murdered by some of his officers.

Waller (wól'ér), Edmund. b. at Colshill, Hertfordshire, England, March 3, 1606; d. at Beaconsfield, England, Oct. 21, 1687. English poet. He entered Parliament in 1621, when he was only 16. In 1631 he married a rich woman, found himself in legal difficulties because of the marriage, and was fined; his wife died in 1634. He was a member of the Long Parliament and a supporter of the king, in whose favor he concocted the "Waller Plot" in 1643, a plan to keep London loyal to the king; the plot was discovered and Waller gave evidence against his companions, who were executed while his own punishment was a fine and banishment. He lived in France, traveled through Switzerland and Italy with John Evelyn, and returned (1652) to England after Parliament revoked the sentence of banishment. After the Restoration he again sat in Parliament (1661-87). Among his poems are a panegyric on Cromwell, a lament for Cromwell's death, congratulations on Charles II's return, a number of early poems to "Sacharissa" (Lady Dorothy Sidney, whom he wooed after his first wife's death), a group of lyrics including *Go, Lovely Rose* and *On a Girdle*, the longer *St. James's Park* (1661), and *Divine Poems* (1685). Waller's poetry is not marked by warmth but by an elegance that covers his lack of originality; he is credited with popularizing the heroic couplet.

Waller, Sir William. b. c.1597; d. Sept. 19, 1668. English general. He served in the Thirty Years' War, was second in command of the Parliamentary forces under Robert Devereux, 3rd Earl of Essex in 1642, reduced Portsmouth in 1642, was defeated near Bath and near Devizes in 1643, and gained a victory at Cheriton in 1644. He was defeated at Cropredy Bridge in 1644, served at Newbury, and was deprived of his command in 1645 under the Self-Denying Ordinance. It was Waller who suggested the New Model army. He was a Presbyterian and anti-army leader in Parliament, was expelled for treason in 1647, returned and was expelled in Pride's Purge in 1648, and was in prison a number of times between then and 1659. He was a member of the council of state and of the convention parliament in 1660, but retired soon afterward.

Wallface Mountain (wól'fäs'). Peak in NE New York, in Essex County, in the Adirondacks, 3,860 ft.

Wallin (vål'lén'), Johan Olof. b. in Dalecarlia (Dalarne), Sweden, Oct. 15, 1779; d. at Uppsala, Sweden, June 30, 1839. Swedish poet and divine. In 1806 he began his clerical career as pastor of the Royal Military Academy. Afterward he was clergyman at Solna, Ulriksdal, and Vesterås, and was ultimately made archbishop of Sweden. His poems are chiefly religious in character. As a member of the commission for the revision of the Swedish hymnbook, he contributed over a hundred original hymns, and translated and adapted many more. One of the best known of his poems is the hymn *Dödens engel* (The Angel of Death). Among his longer secular poems is the didactic poem *Uppfostraren* (The Educator).

Walling (wól'ing), Robert Alfred John. b. at Exeter, England, Jan. 11, 1869; d. at Plympton, Devonshire, England, Sept. 4, 1949. English journalist and writer, notably of detective stories. He was the editor of the *Western Independent* at Plymouth. His books include *The Man with the Squeaky Voice* (1930), *The Corpse with the Dirty Face* (1936), and *The Corpse with the Grimy Glove* (1938).

Walling, William English. b. at Louisville, Ky., March 14, 1877; d. at Amsterdam, Sept. 12, 1936. American social economist. Author of *Russia's Message* (1908), *Socialism as It Is* (1912), *Progressivism and*

After (1914), *The Socialism of Today* (1916), *Sovietism* (1920), *American Labor and American Democracy* (1927), and *The Mexican Question under Calles and Obregon* (1927).

Wallingford (wól'ing-fórd). Borough in S Connecticut, in New Haven County, ab. 11 mi. NE of New Haven: a center for the manufacture of silverware, 11,994 (1955).

Wallingford. Municipal borough and market town in S England, in Berkshire, situated on the river Thames ab. 13 mi. SE of Oxford, ab. 51 mi. NW of London by rail. It has a ruined castle. A treaty was concluded here in 1153 between Stephen and Prince Henry (later Henry II), 3,514 (1951).

Wallingford, Miles. See Miles Wallingford.

Wallington (wól'ton). Borough in NE New Jersey, in Bergen County, 8,910 (1950).

Wallis (vál'is). German name of Valais.

Wallis (wól'is), John. b. at Ashford, Kent, England, Nov. 23, 1616; d. at Oxford, England, Oct. 28, 1703. English mathematician, grammarian, logician, and theological writer. He was a cryptographer for the Parliamentarians during the English Civil War and from 1649 was Savilian professor of geometry at Oxford. Much of his work in the application of algebra to analysis is basic to further mathematical advances, as for example the development of the calculus. He first used the symbol ∞ to designate infinity ($1 \div 0$). His most important work is *Aritmetica Infinitorum* (1655); he was author of *Grammatica Linguae Anglicanae, Institutio Logicae*, and others.

Wallis, Samuel. b. near Camelford, Cornwall, England, April 23, 1728; d. at London, Jan. 21, 1795. English navigator. He discovered (1767) numerous islands of the Society Islands group, including Tahiti, which he named King George the Third's Island.

Wallis, Sarah. See Lee, Sarah.

Wall of Antoninus (an.tón'ín'us). Rampart erected in the first part of the reign of Antoninus Pius, to check the northern barbarians of Britain. It extended from the Firth of Forth to the Firth of Clyde. It is popularly called Graham's Dyke.

Wall of Aurelian (ó.rē'l'ian, ó.rē'l'yan). Fortified enclosure of ancient Rome, of irregular outline, extending beyond the Servian Wall, particularly on the N (where it includes the Pincian Hill) and on the E and S (where it takes in the Monte Testaccio), and on the right bank of the Tiber enclosing the Vatican and Janiculum hills. The wall was begun by Aurelian in 271 A.D., and was repaired by Honorius, Theodoric, Belisarius, and later rulers; its circuit remains almost unaltered, and measures ab. 13 mi. The masonry of the wall is for the most part of brick, interrupted occasionally by stonework. Some older pieces in *opus reticulatum* are incorporated. The exterior height is ab. 55 ft., and there are nearly 300 towers.

Wall of Severus (sě.v'ér'us). See Severus, Wall of.

Wallon (vål'lóá), Henri Alexandre. b. at Valenciennes, France, Dec. 23, 1812; d. at Paris, Nov. 13, 1904. French historian and politician. He was elected to the Legislative Assembly in 1849, to the National Assembly in 1871, and became a life senator in 1875. He was one of those chiefly responsible for drafting the constitution of 1875, and was minister of public instruction (1875-76). Among his works are *Histoire de l'esclavage dans l'antiquité* (1848), *Jeanne d'Arc* (1867), *Le Vie de Jésus* (1864), *Saint Louis et son temps* (1871), *La Terreur* (1873), and *Histoire du tribunal révolutionnaire de Paris* (6 vols., 1880-82).

Walloon Guard (wól'ón'). Spanish bodyguard of Walloon troops, formed in 1703 and disbanded in 1822.

Walloons (wól'ónz'). People found chiefly in S and SE Belgium. They are descended from the ancient Belgae. The term is used especially to distinguish the French-speaking Belgians from the Flemish-speaking Belgians.

Wallot (vål'lót), Paul. b. at Oppenheim, Germany, June 26, 1841; d. at Langenschwalbach, Germany, Aug. 10, 1912. German architect, a representative of the so-called *New-Baroque* (New Baroque) as typically demonstrated in the now demolished Reichstag building at Berlin. He worked as an independent architect at Frankfurt on the Main; his travels to Italy and his intensive studies of the works of Palladio gave him the stimulus

for his monumental buildings. He was professor of architecture (1894-1911) at the Dresden Kunst Akademie. **Wallsend** (wólz'end). Municipal borough, shipbuilding town, and important coal-mining center in NE England, in Northumberland, situated on the river Tyne ab. 4 mi. NE of Newcastle, ab. 272 mi. N of London by rail. The deepest coal mine in Northumberland is located here. Wallsend derives its name from its situation at the E extremity of Hadrian's Wall, 48,645 (1951).

Walls of Jericho (jeri.kō), **The**. Four-act play (1904) by Alfred Sutro.

Wall Street (wól). [Called **the Street**.] Street in the lower part of New York City, which extends from Broadway, opposite Trinity Church, to the East River; famous as the financial center of the U.S.

Walmsley (wólmz'li), **Leo**. b. at Shipley, Yorkshire, England, Sept. 29, 1892—. English novelist. Author of *The Silver Blimp* (1921) and *Toro of the Little People* (1926), books for children. His novels include *Three Fevers* (1932; filmed as *Turn of the Tide*), *The Phantom Lobster* (1933), *Foreigners* (1935), *Sally Lunn* (1937), the autobiographical *Love in the Sun* (1939), *Fishermen at War* (1941), *So Many Loves* (1944), and *Master Mariner* (1948).

Wain (wól), **Nora**. b. at Grampian Hills, Pa., 1895—. American writer. *The House of Exile* (1933) and *Reaching for the Stars* (1939) make use of her experiences in China (1920-28) and Germany (1934-35).

Walney (wól'ni), **Island of**. Island in NW England, in the detached portion of Lancashire. It lies immediately off shore from the Furness peninsula, in the Irish Sea. The island is connected with the mainland by a bridge from Barrow-in-Furness. Length of island, ab. 8 mi.; width, ab. 1 mi.

Walnut Park (wól'nut). Unincorporated community in S California, in Los Angeles County, adjoining the cities of Los Angeles and Huntington Park, 9,003 (1950).

Walnut Ridge. City in NE Arkansas, a county seat (with Powhatan) of Lawrence County, 3,106 (1950).

Walo (wá'lo). [Also, **Oualo**.] One of the three kingdoms of the Sudanic-speaking Wolof of W Africa.

Walombwe (wá.lóm'bwá). See **Lolo**.

Walpole (wól'pól, wól'-). Town in SE Massachusetts, in Norfolk County; manufactures of roofing materials and hospital supplies, 9,109 (1950).

Walpole, Horace (or **Horatio**). [Title, 4th Earl of **Orford**.] b. at London, Oct. 5, 1717; d. there, March 2, 1797. English author; third surviving son of Sir Robert Walpole. He was educated at Eton and at King's College, Cambridge. On leaving Cambridge he traveled (1739-41) with Thomas Gray in France and Italy. In 1741 he was elected to Parliament, where he remained until 1768. His political career was largely devoted to furthering the interests of his cousin, Henry Seymour Conway. His income, which averaged about 5,000 pounds a year, came from several sinecures to which he had been appointed by his father. In 1747 he moved to a small house, Strawberry Hill (on the Thames near Twickenham), which he began to remodel in 1749 in the neo-Gothic style; his last addition was built in 1790. On Dec. 5, 1791, he succeeded as 4th Earl of Orford. Strawberry Hill is a landmark in English taste, since it influenced (dubiously) architectural style in the English-speaking world for upwards of a century and a half. Walpole, an ardent collector, filled his house with pictures, books, and curiosities that made it one of the showplaces of England. The contents of Strawberry Hill were sold at auction in 1842 in two celebrated sales that took 32 days. In 1757 Walpole opened the Strawberry Hill Press with Gray's two *Pindaric Odes*. This was perhaps the most famous private press ever to be operated in England. Thirty-four books of varying size and importance were printed at it and 77 single sheets of verses, title pages, and the like. Walpole was the author of five pioneer works, *Aedes Walpolianae* (1747), which was a description of his father's great collection of pictures at Houghton in Norfolk, *A Catalogue of the Royal and Noble Authors of England* (1758), *Anecdotes of Painting in England* (1763-71), a romance entitled *The Castle of Otranto* (1765), and *Historic Doubts on the Life and Reign of Richard III* (1768). Though *The Castle of Otranto* was immensely

popular for upwards of a century as the first "Gothic romance," Walpole's literary fame today depends mostly upon his letters, which are regarded as the best in the language. They and his memoirs of his times, which he wrote secretly from 1751 to 1791 and which he arranged to be published many years after his death, furnish the fullest picture we have of 18th-century life in England. There have been many editions of Walpole's letters, the first being included in *The Works of Lord Orford* (1798). The two most recent are those of *Paget and Helen Toynbee* (19 vols., 1903-26), and the *Yale Edition of Horace Walpole's Correspondence*, edited by W. S. Lewis, which were in 1950 in progress of publication.

Walpole, Sir Hugh. [Full name, **Hugh Seymour Walpole**.] b. at Auckland, New Zealand, 1884; d. at Keswick, Cumberland, England, June 1, 1941. English novelist and critic. He began his literary career as a book reviewer for the *London Standard*. Author of the novels *The Wooden Horse* (1909), *Maradick at Forty* (1910), *The Prelude to Adventure* (1911), *Fortitude* (1913), *The Duchess of Wreze* (1914), *The Green Mirror* (1917), and *The Captives* (1920); awarded *James Tait Black memorial prize*, a trilogy; *Jeremy* (1919), *Jeremy and Hamlet* (1923), and *Jeremy at Calais* (1927), a trilogy; *The Dark Forest* (1916) and its sequel, *The Secret City* (1919); awarded *James Tait Black memorial prize*; a tetralogy, "The Herries Chronicles," including *Rogue Herries* (1930), *Judith Paris* (1931), *The Fortress* (1932), and *Vanessa* (1933); *The Thirteenth Travelers* (1921), *The Young Enchanted* (1922), *The Cathedral* (1922), *The Old Ladies* (1924), *Portrait of a Man with Red Hair* (1925), and *Hans Frost* (1929); of *The Young Huntress* (1933), and *The Hazlons* (1939); plays; of *Joseph Conrad* (1916), *The Art of James Branch Cabell* (1920), *The English Novel* (1925), *Reading* (1926), *Anthony Trollope* (1928), and *My Religious Experience* (1928), critical works; and of collections of short stories, including *Head in Green Bronze* (1938).

Walpole, Sir Robert. [Title: 1st Earl of **Orford**; nicknamed **"Robin Bluestring"** and **"The Grand Corrupter"**.] b. at Houghton, Norfolk, England, Aug. 26, 1676; d. there, March 18, 1745. English statesman. He was educated at Eton and Cambridge, entered Parliament in 1701, became a member of the council to Prince George in 1705 and secretary at war in 1708, and became one of the Whig leaders. He was treasurer of the navy and manager of the Sacheverell impeachment in 1710, was accused of corruption, expelled from Parliament, and sent to the Tower in 1712, was returned to Parliament in 1713, became paymaster general in 1714, and was prime minister (first lord of the treasury and chancellor of the exchequer) 1715-17. In 1717 he worked out a sinking fund to reduce the national debt. Walpole had warned of the danger of the South Sea speculation; he became paymaster general in 1720, and, on the breaking of the South Sea Bubble (1720), was called to take charge of the desperate financial situation. He was again first lord of the treasury and chancellor of the exchequer in 1721 and from then until 1742 was the leading political figure in England, actually the first prime minister in the modern sense. With Charles Townshend as secretary of state he set forth on a policy directed toward building prosperity while avoiding war. Townshend resigned in 1730 after a quarrel with Walpole, and thereafter he stood alone. He reduced duties, paid out subsidies, cut the land tax, and in general attempted to base the economy on a free flow of goods. He shifted the center of gravity in government from the House of Lords to the House of Commons, began the trend of government from the hands of the king to those of the prime minister, and made the prime minister actual chief of the government by a calculated policy of rewards and punishments based on loyalty. Eventually his methods led to a united front of opposition to him and, first forced into the War of the Austrian Succession (1739) by the war party and then criticized for the lack of military success, he resigned in 1742.

Walpole, Sir Spencer. b. at London, Feb. 6, 1839; d. in Sussex, England, July 7, 1907. English government official, essayist, and historian. He was inspector of fisheries for England and Wales, governor (1882-93) of

the Isle of Man, and secretary (1893-99) to the post office. Author of *History of England from 1815 to 1856* (6 vols., 1878-90), *Life of Lord John Russell* (1889), *A History of Twenty-Five Years: 1856-80* (4 vols., 1904-08), *Studies in Biography* (1906), and *Essays: Political and Biographical* (1908). He also wrote a biography (1874) of his grandfather, Spencer Perceval.

Walpurgis Night (wɔl.pʊr.gis). Night before May 1. In German folklore, witches are said to ride on this night on broomsticks, goats, and the like, to some appointed rendezvous, especially the Brocken, highest peak in the Harz Mountains, where they observe their witches' Sabbath with their master the devil. Goethe utilizes this belief in *Faust*.

Walpurgis Night. [German title, *Die erste Walpurgisnacht*.] Choral symphony by Felix Mendelssohn, words by Goethe, produced in 1833, and in revised form in 1844.

Walras (vɔl.rɑ). Léon. b. at Évreux, France, Dec. 16, 1834; d. at Clarens, Montreux, Switzerland, Jan. 25, 1910. French economist, professor (1870 et seq.) at Lausanne.

Walrus Island (wɔl.rʊz, wɔl.-). Small islet of the Pribilof group, lying ab. 7 mi. off the shore of St. Paul Island. It is a narrow ridge of rock about half a mile in length by a few hundred yards in width, the home of many sea birds and once occupied by walruses as a breeding ground.

Walsall (wɔl.sɔl, -sɔl). County borough, market town, and manufacturing center in C England, in Staffordshire, ab. 8 mi. NW of Birmingham, ab. 124 mi. NW of London by rail. It is noted for its harness, luggage, and other leather-goods manufactures. There are coal and lime works in the neighborhood, and iron, brass, and other metal manufactures in the town. 114,514 (1951).

Walschap (wɔl.schɛp), Gerard. b. 1898-. Flemish novelist. Author of the psychoanalytic trilogy *Adelaide* (1924), *Eric* (1930), and *Carla* (1933), as well as *Trouwen* (Getting Married, 1933), *Een mensch van goeden wille* (A Man of Good Intention, 1938), and *Houkiet* (1944). He gave his reaction to the Spanish Civil War in the anti-war play *De Spaansche Gebroeders* (The Spanish Brothers, 1938).

Walsenburg (wɔl.sen.bɜrg). City in S Colorado, county seat of Huerfano County: coal mining; shipping point for livestock and farm produce. 5,596 (1950).

Walser (vɔl.zɛr), Robert. b. at Biel, Switzerland, 1878-. Swiss novelist and essayist writing in German.

Walsh (wɔl.sh), David Ignatius. b. at Leominster, Mass., Nov. 11, 1872; d. at Boston, June 11, 1947. American lawyer and legislator. He served (1900-01) in the Massachusetts legislature. He was governor (1914-15) of Massachusetts and served (1919 et seq.) in the U.S. Senate. He was cosponsor of the Walsh-Healey Government Contracts Act (1936) requiring the 40-hour week and other standard labor practices to be observed in fulfilling public contracts for the federal government.

Walsh, Henry Collins. b. at Florence, Italy, Nov. 23, 1863; d. at Philadelphia, April 29, 1927. American editor and explorer; grandson of Robert Walsh. He joined (1894) the arctic expedition led by Frederick A. Cook, serving as historian of the voyage, and later made journeys through Central America, Morocco and part of the Atlas Mountains, and the West Indies. He served as coeditor (1902-06) of *Smart Set*, as editor (1907-10) of *Travel Magazine*, and as an associate editor of the *National Marine* (1919-21). Author of *By the Potomac*, and *Other Verses* (1889) and *The Last Cruise of the Miranda* (1896).

Walsh, James Joseph. b. at Archbald, Pa., April 12, 1865; d. at New York, Feb. 28, 1942. American physician and author, also known as an authority on the history of the Roman Catholic Church. Dean and professor of neurology (1907 et seq.) at Fordham Medical School, and professor of physiological psychology (1907 et seq.) at Cathedral College, New York; he served as medical editor of the *New York Herald* and contributing editor of *The Journal of the American Medical Association*. He was medical director (1917 et seq.) of the Fordham school of sociology, and established the Fordham University Press. His works include *Religion and Health* (1921), *Psychotherapy* (1923), *Spiritualism a Fake* (1925), *American Jesuits* (1935), and his best-known work, *The Thirteenth, Greatest of Centuries* (10th ed., 1937).

Walsh, Robert. b. at Baltimore, Aug. 30, 1784; d. at Paris, Feb. 7, 1859. American journalist. He was editor (1809-10) of the *American Register*, which he later revived (1817) for a short time, founded and edited (1811-12) the first American quarterly, *The American Review of History and Politics*, and, with William Fry, founded (1820) the *National Gazette and Literary Register*, with which he was associated until c1835. He was editor (1822-23) of the *Museum of Foreign Literature and Science*, and founded and edited (1827-37) the *American Quarterly Review*. He served (1844-51) as U.S. consul general at Paris.

Walsh, Stephen. b. at Liverpool, England, Aug. 26, 1859; d. at Wigan, Lancashire, England, March 16, 1929. English politician, noted as a spokesman of the miners in Parliament. He served (1906-29) as a member of Parliament. He was vice-chairman, parliamentary Labour Party (1922), parliamentary secretary to the ministry of national service (1917), parliamentary secretary to the local government board (1917-18), and secretary of state for war (1924) in the first Labour government.

Walsh, Thomas James. b. at Two Rivers, Wis., June 12, 1859; d. March 2, 1933. American lawyer and U.S. senator. He practiced law (1881-90) in the Dakota Territory and in 1890 moved to Helena, Mont. A Democrat, he served (1913-33) as U.S. senator from Montana and became known as a supporter of Democratic policies. He headed (1922-23) the government investigation of the leasing of naval oil reserves in Wyoming and California which exposed the Teapot Dome and Elk Hills scandal. Chosen by President-elect Franklin D. Roosevelt to be U.S. attorney general, he died while on his way to attend the inauguration.

Walsh, William. b. 1663; d. March 18, 1708. English poet, a friend of John Dryden and Alexander Pope.

Walsham Reith (wɔl'shɛm rɛθ), Sir John Charles. See Reith, Sir John Charles Walsham.

Walsingham (wɔl'sing.əm), Cape. Headland of Cumberland Peninsula, Baffin Island, in the district of Franklin, Northwest Territories, Canada, projecting into Davis Strait. It is on the E coast of the island.

Walsingham, Sir Francis. b. at Chislehurst, Kent, England, c1530; d. at London, April 6, 1590. English statesman. He entered Parliament in 1559, was ambassador to France (1570-73), was made secretary of state in 1573, and was sent on embassies to the Netherlands (1578), to France (1581), and to Scotland (1583). He attempted unsuccessfully to bring about an anti-Spanish alliance with France. Walsingham built up a very efficient spy system and uncovered (1586) the Babington plot, which led to the trial of Mary, Queen of Scots. He also gave advance warning (1587) of the preparations for the Spanish Armada, but here, as in other things, was faced with the inertia of Elizabeth and her advisers. He was also a patron of learning. His daughter Frances (who afterward married Robert Devereux, 2nd Earl of Essex) had married Sir Philip Sidney and Walsingham assumed Sidney's debts; as a result, since he was seldom the recipient of Elizabeth's gifts, Walsingham died still burdened with debt.

Walsingham, Thomas. d. c1422. English historian and monk, author of a history of England (*Brevis Historia*) from Edward I to Henry V, and a history of Normandy.

Walsrode (vɔl.srɔ.de). Town in NW Germany, in the Land (state) of Lower Saxony, British Zone, formerly in the province of Hanover, Prussia, ab. 30 mi. N of Hanover: chemical, lumber, and leather industries. Emperor Otto II founded here a Benedictine abbey in 986; the present church, in the Gothic style, dates from 1447. The church suffered no damage during World War II. 13,603 (1950).

Walston (wɔl'stɔn), Sir Charles. (Original surname, **Waldstein**.) b. at New York, March 30, 1856; d. March 21, 1927. American archaeologist. He was made director of the Fitzwilliam Museum at Cambridge, England, in 1883, and in 1888 was appointed director of the School of Archaeology at Athens. He was Slade professor of fine arts at Cambridge (1895-1901, 1904-12). He wrote *The Balance of the Emotion and the Intellect* (1878), *Essays on the Art of Pheidias* (1885), and others.

Walsum (vål'züm). Town in W Germany, in the *Land* (state) of North Rhine-Westphalia, British Zone, formerly in the Rhine Province, Prussia, situated on the Rhine River NW of Duisburg-Hamborn; iron and steel works; metal, paper, and ceramics manufactures. 27,929 (1950).

Walter (vål'tér). **Bruno**. [Original name, **Bruno Walter Schlesinger**.] b. at Berlin, Sept. 15, 1876—d. Conductor of symphony and opera. He directed (1901–12) at the Vienna Hofoper, was conductor and general music director (1913 et seq.) at the Munich Opera House, succeeding Felix Mottl, and directed at the Municipal Opera, Berlin (1925–29), the Leipzig Gewandhaus Orchestra (1929–33), and the Vienna State Opera, where he also served as artistic adviser (1936 et seq.). He was guest conductor (1922–26, 1932–35) of the New York Symphony Orchestra and the New York Philharmonic-Symphony, guest conductor (1924 et seq.) at Covent Garden, London, and conductor (1941 et seq.) at the Metropolitan Opera House, New York.

Walter (vål'tér). **Eugene**. b. at Cleveland, Ohio, Nov. 27, 1874; d. at Hollywood, Calif., Sept. 26, 1941. American playwright. His plays include *Paid in Full* (1906), *The Wolf* (1907), *The Easiest Way* (1908), and *The Assassin* (1910). He also dramatized the novels *The Trail of the Lonesome Pine* and *The Little Shepherd of Kingdom Come* by John Fox.

Walter, John. b. 1739; d. at Teddington, Middlesex, England, Nov. 16, 1812. English publisher, first proprietor of the *London Times*. In 1782 he bought Henry Johnson's two patents for "logography" (a scheme for using types containing entire words instead of single letters in printing). To introduce the invention he established *The London Daily Universal Register*, in January, 1785. The invention failed, but the paper became (Jan. 1, 1788) the *London Times*.

Walter, John. b. probably at Battersea, London, Feb. 23, 1776; d. at London, July 28, 1847. English journalist; son of John Walter (1739–1812). He served as comanager (1797–1803), manager (1803 et seq.), editor (1803–10), and coeditor (1811 et seq.), with John Stoddart, Thomas Barnes, and John Thaddeus Delane of the *London Times*. He was a member of Parliament (1832–37, 1841). Noted for his opposition (1834, 1837) to the English and Irish poor laws, he frequently offended the government, suffering financial loss as a result by his frank and independent criticism of policy, but at the same time building the reputation of his newspaper. He was the first (1805) to send special correspondents abroad to report foreign news and the first to feature the leading article.

Walter, John. b. at Printing House Square, London, 1818; d. at Bear Wood, Berkshire, England, Nov. 3, 1894. English journalist; son of John Walter (1776–1847). He was associated (1840–47) with the *London Times*, and its chief owner (1847 et seq.); John Thaddeus Delane, Thomas Chenerly, and George Earle Buckle were editors during his management. He was a member of Parliament (1847–65, 1868–85). He devised and introduced (1869) the Walter printing press, enabling one machine to turn out 12,000 copies an hour.

Walter, Lucy. [Also: Mrs. Barlow; surnamed also **Walters** and **Waters**.] b. in Wales, c1630; d. 1658. Mistress of Charles II of England when he was in exile at The Hague, and mother by him of James Scott, Duke of Monmouth, rival of James II for the English throne. Both before and after her liaison with the future king, which ended in 1651, she was of promiscuous habits.

Walter, Master. Hunchback in James Sheridan Knowles's *The Hunchback*. He is the guardian of Julia, and is discovered to be her father.

Walter, Thomas Ustick. b. at Philadelphia, Sept. 4, 1804; d. there, Oct. 30, 1887. American architect. He designed Girard College, at Philadelphia, in 1833, and by appointment of President Millard Fillmore supervised Robert Mills as architect of the U.S. Capitol at Washington, June 10, 1851. To the old building of Charles Bulfinch he added the two wings for the Senate and the House of Representatives. He rebuilt the western front, added the library, and in 1855 began the new dome. Suspension of work on the Capitol was ordered in 1861,

but the contractors continued until 1865, when the building was completed and Walter retired.

Walterboro (vål'tér.bur.ə). Town in S South Carolina, county seat of Colleton County; trading center for an agricultural area. 4,616 (1950).

Walter Carling (vål'tér.kär'ling). See **Carling, Walter**.
Walter of Coventry (kuv'en.tri). One of the most renowned of medieval builders in England. In 1187 he probably had the entire direction of the construction of Chichester cathedral (consecrated 1199). The palace and cloisters are attributed to him. He is highly praised by Matthew Paris. He built many edifices in the reigns of Henry II, Richard I, and John.

Walters (vål'térz). City in SW Oklahoma, county seat of Cotton County. 2,743 (1950).

Walters, Henry. b. at Baltimore, Sept. 26, 1848; d. at New York, Nov. 30, 1931. American railroad magnate and art collector; son of William Thompson Walters. He was connected with his father's enterprise, the Atlantic Coast Line Railroad, of which he became (1889) vice-president and general manager. He enlarged the art collection assembled by his father, and in 1909 deposited it in a new gallery constructed by him at Baltimore and left to that city at his death.

Walters, John. b. 1759; d. at Efenechtyd, Wales, June 28, 1789. Welsh poet and translator. Author of sermons, *Translated Specimens of Welsh Poetry in English Verse* (1772), *Ode on the Immortality of the Soul* (1776), *Life, an Elegy* (1776), and *Poems with Notes* (1780). At the request of the Society of Royal British Bowmen, he edited (1778) a reprint of *Toxophilus*, Roger Ascham's famous work on archery. His *Poems with Notes* is commonly called *Bodleian Poems*, for they were composed while the author was an Oxford student and an assistant librarian at the Bodleian Library.

Walters, William Thompson. b. at Liverpool, Pa., May 23, 1820; d. Nov. 22, 1894. American merchant, railroad executive, and art collector. Entering (1841) the produce commission business at Baltimore, he later became interested in railroad development in the South and was instrumental in reorganizing the Southern roads in the chaotic period after the Civil War. He amassed an art collection which, with the additions made by his son, later comprised the Walters Art Gallery at Baltimore.

Waltershausen (vål'térz.hou.zen). Town in C Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Thuringia, Russian Zone, situated at the foot of the Thuringian Forest, ab. 13 mi. SW of Gotha; manufactures of dolls, toys, pipes, and sausages. 11,558 (1946).

Walter the Penniless (vål'tér). [French, **Gautier sans avoir**.] French knight. He was the leader of a wild band that advanced through Europe in 1096, as forerunners of the armies on the first Crusade. This movement, matched by similar mobs under Peter the Hermit and others, and known as the Peasants' Crusade, was guilty of such excesses as anti-Semitic massacres, pillaging, and terrorism. In eastern Europe many of Walter's followers were killed and he himself was killed in Palestine, supposedly at the battle of Nicaea (1097).

Waltham (vål'tham). City in E Massachusetts, in Middlesex County, ab. 9 mi. NW of Boston: one of the principal watch-manufacturing cities of the world. 47,187 (1950).

Waltham Abbey or Waltham Cross (vål'tham, -tām). See **Waltham Holy Cross**.

Waltham Forest. See under **Epping Forest**.

Waltham Holy Cross. [Also: **Waltham Cross, Waltham Abbey**.] Urban district and market town in SE England, in Essex, situated on the river Lea, ab. 13 mi. N of Liverpool Street Station, London. There is much acreage cultivated here under glass (it is perhaps the most intensively developed area of its type in the world). Waltham Abbey was founded by King Harold, who was buried in the church. The town contains one of the original crosses erected to Queen Eleanor by Edward I. 8,197 (1951).

Walthamstow (vål'tham.stō, -tām-). Municipal borough in SE England, in Essex, ab. 8 mi. NE of St. Pancras Station, London. 121,069 (1951).

Waltharius manu fortis (vål'thā'ri.us man'ū fō'ris). Latin poem, written c933 as a school exercise by the young monk Ekkehard of St. Gallen. It is not only a

fat, fāte, fār, āsk, fāre; net, n.ē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nōte, mōve, nōr; up, lūte, pūll; ʔn, then; d, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

masterful composition of its type but is the only form in which the saga of the Visigothic hero, Walter of Aquitaine, has been preserved; the fragmentary Old English *Waldere* belongs to the same cycle of story. Victor von Scheffel incorporated a German translation of it in his novel *Ekkehard* (1855).

Walther (vāl'tēr), **Carl Ferdinand Wilhelm**. b. at Lanenshusdorf, near Waldenburg, Saxony, Germany, Oct. 25, 1811; d. at St. Louis, Mo., May 7, 1887. American Lutheran clergyman. He arrived (1839) in the U.S. with a group of German religious settlers who established an independent Christian community in Perry County, Mo., and later in the same year helped found a school at Altenburg; upon its removal (1850) to St. Louis, when it became known as the Concordia Theological Seminary, he became professor of theology at that institution. A supporter of strict confessional Lutheranism, he espoused this view in lively theological controversy and in numerous works published in the German language. He was one of the leading figures in the organization (1847) of the German Evangelical Lutheran Synod of Missouri, Ohio, and other states, and was its president (1847-50, 1864-78).

Walther, Hans E. b. at Zurich, Switzerland, Sept. 29, 1883—. Swiss radiologist. He is known for his studies on struma of the tongue, tuberculosis of the lungs, carcinoma of the breast, and on the metastasis of carcinoma.

Walther, Johann. b. in Thuringia, Germany, 1496; d. in April, 1570. German church composer who assisted his friend Martin Luther in framing the German mass. He composed the *Geystlich Gesangk Buchleyn* (first Protestant hymnal), *Cantio septem vocum* (1544), and *Ein neues christliches Lied* (1561).

Walther, Johannes. b. at Neustadt an der Orla, Germany, July 20, 1860—. German geologist.

Walther von der Vogelweide (vāl'tēr fon der fō'gel.vi.de). b. probably in Austria (date unknown); d. at Würzburg, Germany, after 1227. Middle High German lyric poet, the greatest of the period. He was of noble family, as his title "Herr" indicates, but poor. His youth was spent at Vienna, at the court of Duke Frederick I. After the death of his patron in 1198, he lived the life of a wandering singer, and traveled through a great part of Germany and the countries adjoining. He was not only with the Babenberg princes in Austria, whither he subsequently returned, but also at the courts of Thuringia, Meissen, Bavaria, and Carinthia; and in turn was with the emperors Philip of Swabia, Otto IV, and Frederick II. The last-named gave him a fief, it is supposed at Würzburg. His career as a poet began about 1187; the last poem which can be dated is a song in encouragement of the crusade (the fifth Crusade) of Frederick II in 1227. His poems are love songs, political songs or *Sprüche*, and religious songs, the last written in his later years. He is the principal minnesinger and the most gifted lyric poet of medieval Germany.

Walton (wōl'ton). Village in S New York, in Delaware County, 3,947 (1950).

Walton or Walton-on-the-Hill. Ward of Liverpool, England, ab. 3 mi. N of Liverpool proper, 36,510 (1931).

Walton. See also under **Frinton and Walton**.

Walton, Ernest Thomas Sinton. b. at Dungarran, County Waterford, Ireland, Oct. 6, 1903—. Irish physicist. He and J. D. Cockcroft worked as assistants to Ernest Rutherford at the Cavendish laboratory at Cambridge; later Walton became (1934) a fellow of Trinity College, Dublin, and Erasmus Smith professor of natural and experimental philosophy there (1946 *et seq.*). He and Cockcroft received the 1951 Nobel prize in physics for their earlier work in the smashing of atomic nuclei with atomic particles speeded up by electrical means, pioneering work in the later development of the cyclotron and the entire atomic energy complex.

Walton, George Lincoln. b. at Lawrence, Mass., March 16, 1854; d. Jan. 17, 1941. American neurologist. Author of *Why Worry?* (1908). *Those Nerves* (1909). *Oscar Montague—Paranoiac* (1919), and others.

Walton, Izaak. [Called "the Father of Angling."] b. at Stafford, England, Aug. 9, 1593; d. at Winchester, England, Dec. 15, 1683. English author. He was a shopkeeper in London until the English Civil War, when he retired. Walton is famous from his work *The Compleat*

Angler, or the Contemplative Man's Recreation (1653; 5th edition, 1676, with continuation on fly-fishing by Charles Cotton), a series of dialogues on the joys of fishing with many digressions, anecdotes, and quotations, one of the monuments of English literature. He also wrote lives of John Donne, Henry Wotton (with *Reliquiae Wottonianae*), Richard Hooker, George Herbert, and Robert Sanderson.

Walton, Katharine. See **Katharine Walton, or the Rebel of Dorchester**.

Walton, William Turner. b. at Oldham, Lancashire, England, March 29, 1912—. English composer. Among his compositions are *Fyade* (1922), music written for the poems of Edith Sitwell and performed (June 12, 1923) at Aeolian Hall, London; a string quartet selected for performance at the international Salzburg festival; the orchestral works *Dr. Syntax* and *Portsmouth Point*; a violin concerto, a viola concerto, and a symphony; the march *Crown Imperial*; and the songs *The Winds* and *Daphne*. He composed the music for the films *Henry V* and *Hamlet*.

Walton and Weybridge (wā'brij). Urban district in SE England, in Surrey, near the influx of the river Wey into the river Thames, ab. 19 mi. SW of Waterloo Station, London, 38,091 (1951).

Walton-le-Dale (wōl'ton.le.dāl'). Urban district in NW England, in Lancashire, situated on the river Ribbles, ab. 2 mi. SE of Preston, ab. 197 mi. NW of London by rail, 14,711 (1951).

Walton-on-Thames (wōl'ton.on.temz'). Former urban district, in SE England, in Surrey, now a part of Walton and Weybridge urban district, 17,953 (1931).

Walton-on-the-Naze (-nāz'). See under **Frinton and Walton**.

Waltrop (vāl'trop). Town in W Germany, in the *Land* (state) of North Rhine-Westphalia, British Zone, formerly in the province of Westphalia, Prussia, NW of Dortmund; coal mines; machine, ceramics, and lumber industries, 15,539 (1950).

"Waltz King." See **Strauss, Johann** (1825-99).

Walum Olum (wā'lum ō'lum). See **Walam Olum**.

Walvis Bay (wōl'vis). [Also: **Walvisch Bay, Walvisch Bay**.] Inlet of the Atlantic Ocean, midway on the coast of South-West Africa.

Walvis Bay. [German, **Walvischbai**.] Territory in SW Africa, in Cape of Good Hope province, Union of South Africa, administered as part of the trust territory of South-West Africa. Claimed by Great Britain in 1878, it was made a British possession in 1884. Chief town, Walvis Bay; area, 374 sq. mi.; pop. 2,263 (1946).

Walvis Bay. [German, **Walvischbai**.] Town in S Africa, on the only good harbor on the coast of South-West Africa. The bay and a few miles of surrounding territory were annexed by Cape Colony in 1878 and remained a British territory all the time the Germans were in possession of South-West Africa. Although it is still an integral part of Cape of Good Hope province, Union of South Africa, it is administered (since 1922) as a part of what is now the trust territory of South-West Africa. Fishing and whaling are major occupations. There is some trade with Great Britain. Pop. ab. 2,000.

Walwal Incident (wōl'wōl). Border clash between Italian and Ethiopian forces on Dec. 5, 1934, which was one of the incidents presaging the Italo-Ethiopian War. Both sides suffered deaths and casualties of over 100. Since the border line between Italian Somaliland and Ethiopia could at that time not be determined exactly, a subsequent international conciliation commission exonerated both sides, a month before the Italian invasion of Ethiopia.

Walworth (wōl'wēth, wōl'-), **Clarence Augustus**. b. at Plattsburg, N.Y., May 30, 1820; d. Sept. 19, 1900. American Roman Catholic missionary; son of Reuben Hyde Walworth. He practiced law at Rochester, N.Y., and in 1845 joined the Roman Catholic Church. He took his vows (1846) in the Order of the Most Holy Redeemer (Redemptorists) and was ordained a priest in 1848. After serving with missions in England and the U.S., he was released (1858) from his Redemptorist vows by Pope Pius IX and helped found (1858) the Congregation of Saint Paul the Apostle (Paulists). From 1866 until 1900 he was pastor at Saint Mary's Church, Albany, N.Y. Among his works are *The Gentle Sceptic* (1863), *The*

Doctrine of Hell (1873). *The Orford Movement in America* (1895), and *The Walworths of America* (1897).

Walworth, Reuben Hyde. b. at Bozrah, Conn., Oct. 26, 1788; d. Nov. 28, 1867. American jurist. He was admitted (1809) to the bar, established (1810) his practice at Plattsburg, N.Y., served in the War of 1812, and was a member (1821-23) of Congress. From 1828 until his retirement in 1848, he was chancellor of New York, and was the last one to hold that office, abolished under the New York constitution of 1846. He was nominated (1844) to the U.S. Supreme Court by President Tyler, but failed of confirmation by the Senate.

Walworth, Sir William. d. 1385. English politician, a member of the Fishmongers Guild, remembered chiefly for killing (1381) Wat Tyler, the leader of the peasants' revolt. He was lord mayor of London (1374-77, 1380-83) and held London Bridge against the rebels. The attempt of Tyler to speak to the king during a chance encounter at Smithfield was headed off by Walworth, who stabbed Tyler to death.

Walzel (vål'tsel), Oskar. b. 1864—. German historian of literature. His work *Deutsche Romantik* (1908; 5th revised ed., 1923 et seq.) has been translated into several other languages (English ed., 1932). He wrote monographs on Ibsen (1912) and Hebbel (3rd ed., 1927). His *Deutsche Dichtung seit Goethes Tod* (1919) was intended as a continuation of the work of Wilhelm Scherer. Other works include *Die Geistesströmungen des 19. Jahrhunderts* (1924), *Gehalt und Gestalt im Kunstwerk des Dichters* (1925), and *Das Wortkunstwerk* (1926). *Deutsche Dichtung von Gottschalk und Gehalt und Gestalt* are parts of the *Handbuch der Literaturwissenschaft*, a collective enterprise covering all literatures with Walzel as general editor (1923 et seq.).

Walzel von Wiesentreu (vål'tsel fon vë'sen.troi), Pater. b. at Cihan, in Bohemia, Dec. 28, 1882; d. at Graz, Austria, Nov. 26, 1937. Austrian surgeon. He made contributions to surgery of the gallbladder, pancreas, and lungs.

Wamakonde (wā.mā.kōn'dā). See Makonde.

Wamakua (wā.mā.kō'ā). See Makua.

Wamanyika (wā.mān.yē'kā). See Manyika.

Wamari (wā.mā.rē). See Mari.

Wamavia (wā.mā.vē'ā). See Mavia.

Wamba (wom'ba). In Sir Walter Scott's novel *Ivanhoe*, Cedric's thrall and jester.

Wambouti (vām.bō'tē). A French name of the Mbuti.

Wambu (wām'bō). [Also, Hambo, Huamba, Huambu.] One of the 13 independent kingdoms of the Mbundu, a Bantu-speaking people of SW Africa, in C Angola.

Wambuera (wām.bwē'ā). See Mwera.

Wamia (wā.mē'ā). See Teso.

Wampanoag (wām.pā.nō'ag). [Also, Pokanoket.] Tribe of North American Indians formerly occupying the E shore of Narragansett Bay and the region E into Massachusetts including Nantucket and Martha's Vineyard. They were sometimes called Pokanoket Indians, from the name of their main village. Their chief, Massasoit, was friendly and helpful to the Pilgrim settlers of Plymouth colony in the 17th century, but the bloody war between his son Philip and the colonists (1675) ended almost in annihilation of the Wampanoag. Their language was of the Algonquian family.

Wamwera (wām.wā'rā). See Mwera.

Wanamaker (won'ā.mā.kér), John. b. at Philadelphia, July 11, 1833; d. near Philadelphia, Dec. 12, 1922. American merchant and one-time U.S. postmaster general (1889-93) under Benjamin Harrison. He was co-founder (1861) with his brother-in-law, Nathan Brown, of the retail clothing store called Oak Hall, established (1869) John Wanamaker and Company at Philadelphia as a men's store, and converted it (1877) into a department store. He opened a New York branch in 1896, taking over the store of A. T. Stewart.

Wanamaker, Lewis Rodman. b. at Philadelphia, Feb. 13, 1863; d. at Atlantic City, N.J., March 9, 1928. American merchant and art patron; son of John Wanamaker. He became (1902) a member of the Wanamaker firm and in 1911 was named resident manager of the New York store; in 1922, after his father's death, he became sole proprietor and director of the Wanamaker stores at New York and Philadelphia. He gained promi-

nence as an art patron, an aviation enthusiast early interested in transatlantic flights, and a financial supporter of three expeditions for studying the life of the Indians of the American West.

Wanamassa (won'ā.mas'ā). Unincorporated community in E New Jersey, in Monmouth County, near Asbury Park; residential suburb. 2,512 (1950).

Wanaque (won'ā.kū). Borough in N New Jersey, in Passaic County. 4,222 (1950).

Wan-chow-fu (wān'jō'fō). See Wenchow.

Wanchuan. See Changkiakow.

Wandau (wān'dō). See Ndau.

Wandering Jew. In medieval legend (specifically according to a story by Matthew Paris, dating from the 13th century) a servant of Pilate, by name Cartaphilus, who gave Jesus a blow when he was led out of the palace to execution. In a later story he was a cobbler, named Ahasuerus, who refused Jesus permission to sit down and rest when he passed his house on the way to Golgotha. Both legends agree in the sentence pronounced by Jesus on the offender, "Thou shalt wander on the earth till I return." A prey to remorse, he has since wandered from land to land without being able to find a grave. He is introduced in Edgar Quinet's *Ahasuerus*, by Chamisso, A. W. Schlegel, Lenau, H. C. Andersen, George Croly (in his novel *Salathiel*), Eugène Sue (in his novel *Le Juif errant*), and others. He is alleged to have appeared in different cities and countries through the centuries, the last such allegation being made in England in 1830.

Wandering Lovers, The. Play attributed to John Fletcher and Philip Massinger, licensed in 1623.

Wandering Willie (wī'l'i). Blind fiddler, whose real name is Willie Steenson, in Sir Walter Scott's *Redgauntlet*.

Wandewash (wūn'dē.wāsh). [Also, Wandiwash.] Town in Madras state, Union of India, ab. 60 mi. SW of the city of Madras, in the neighborhood of Arcot. Near here, in January, 1760, the British under Sir Eyre Coote defeated the French under Thomas Arthur, Comte de Lally. This victory, coming soon after Lally's failure to take Madras, wrecked the French power in India and resulted in the fall of Pondichéry. Lally eventually was executed for this series of disasters.

Wandonde (wān.dōn'dā). See Ndonde.

Wandorobo (wān.dō.rō'bō). See Dorobo.

Wandsbek (vānts'bek). Former town in NW Germany, now part of Hamburg. It was the residence of Matthias Claudius, editor of *Der Wandsbeker Bote*.

Wandsbeker Bote (vānts'bē.kēr bō'te), Der. German journal published (1771-75) at Wandsbek by Matthias Claudius, who wrote most of the contents. He used this title also as his pseudonym.

Wandsworth (wōnd'swēth). Metropolitan borough in SW London, in the County of London, situated at the confluence of the rivers Wandse and Thames, ab. 5 mi. SW of Waterloo Station. Its industries include oil refineries, chemical works, and paper-mills. Wandsworth is the largest metropolitan borough in London. Area, ab. 14 sq. mi.; pop. 330,328 (1951).

Wang (wāng), C. T. [Full name, Wang Cheng-t'ing.] b. at Fenghua, Chekiang, China, 1882—. Chinese diplomat, who has held various positions in education, government, business, and the Y.M.C.A. He served intermittently (1922-26) and continuously (1928-31) as foreign minister, but resigned (1931) after a beating by anti-Japanese demonstrators. He served (1937-38) as ambassador to the U.S.

Wanga (wāng'ā). [Also, Hanga.] Bantu subgroup of the Kavirondo peoples of Kenya, in E Africa. Their population has been estimated at ab. 25,000 (by G. Wagner, *The Bantu of North Kavirondo*, 1949). Under British rule they have been split into two independent chieftaincies.

Wangala (wāng'ā'lā). See Ngala.

Wanganui (wōng'ga.nō.i). Seaport on the SW coast of the North Island, New Zealand, 29,717 (1951).

Wang Chia-hsiang (wāng'jiā'shiāng). b. in Chekiang, China, c1900—. Chinese Communist leader, who first rose to prominence as foreign minister of the Chinese soviet government in Kiangsi. After Japan's surrender (1945) he served in Manchuria as minister of propaganda and was appointed (1949) ambassador to the U.S.S.R.

fat, fāte, fār, āsk, fāre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nōte, mōve, nōr; up, lūte, pūll; rē, then; d, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

and first deputy minister of foreign affairs of the People's Republic of China.

Wang Ching-wei (wāng' ching' wā'). b. at Canton, China, 1888; d. 1944. Chinese politician, leader of the Kuomintang left wing. He worked with Sun Yat-sen before the 1911 Revolution in Japan and after 1911 in China. After Sun's death (1925) he competed with Chiang Kai-shek and Hu Han-min for ascendancy in the Kuomintang, became reconciled to Chiang, and held the premiership (1932-35). The struggle for leadership continued, and, bested by Chiang, he deserted (1938) to the Japanese, becoming the Japanese puppet ruler of China. An attempt was made to assassinate him in 1939, some imputing the inspiration for the event to the Japanese.

Wang Ch'ung-hui (wāng' chung' hui'). b. at Tungkun, Kwangtung, China, 1882-?. Chinese jurist and diplomat. He served (1923-24, 1930-35) as a judge of the Permanent Court of International Justice. His chief posts in China were premier (1922) under Wu Pei-fu, minister of justice (1927-28), president (1928-31) of the judicial Yuan, and foreign minister (1937-41).

Wangeroge (wāng' ēr' ō' gē). Island in NW Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Lower Saxony, British Zone, formerly in the province of Hanover. It is the easternmost of the East Frisian Islands. Length, ab. 6 mi.; pop. 1,469 (1946).

Wangindo (wāng' gēn' dō). See **Ngindo**.

Wangonde (wāng' gōn' dā). See **Ngonde**.

Wangoni (wāng' gō' nē). See **Ngoni**.

Wang Shih-chieh (wāng' shē' jye'). b. at Tsungyang, Hupeh, China, 1891-?. Chinese government official, long close to Chiang Kai-shek. He has held many high posts, including minister of education (1933-37), secretary-general of the People's Political Council (1938-43), and foreign minister (1945-48).

Wang Yün-wu (wāng' yün' wō'). b. at Chungshan, Kwangtung, China, 1887-?. Chinese journalist and statesman, head (since 1920) of the Commercial Press and creator of the "four-current system" of lexicography. He held (1912-16) several political posts, and subsequently devoted himself to scholarship and business. He again reentered politics as minister of economics (1946-47) and minister of finance (1948).

Wanhsein (wān' shēn). City in S central China, in the province of Szechwan, on the Yangtze River; former treaty port. It has an active river trade. 59,864 (1943).

Wanjambo (wān' jām' bō). See **Hera**.

Wanjamwesi (wān' jām' wā' sē). See **Nyamwesi**.

Wanjaruanda (wān' jā' rō' ān' dā). See **Ruanda**.

Wankie (wōng' kī). Mining town in Southern Rhodesia, S central Africa, situated in the W part of the colony, on the rail line from Bulawayo to Victoria Falls, ab. 21½ mi. NW of the former and 68 mi. SE of the latter. A large coal field in the vicinity supplies much of the coal for the railroads of S Africa and for the industries of the various towns. Bricks are made from the local clays. European pop. 1,123 (1951).

Wankonde (wāng' kōn' dā). See **Ngonde**.

Wanks (wāng' ks). See **Segovia River**.

Wanne-Eickel (vān' ē' kēl). Industrial city in W Germany, in the *Land* (state) of North Rhine-Westphalia, formerly in the province of Westphalia, Prussia, N of Bochum: coal mines; breweries; iron and steel works; metal, ceramics, furniture, and paper industries. 86,537 (1950).

Wanstead and Woodford (wōn' stēd; wūd' fōrd). Municipal borough in SE England, in Essex, ab. 2 mi. NW of Ilford, ab. 11 mi. NE of St. Pancras Station, London. 61,620 (1951).

Wantage (wōn' tāj). Urban district in S England, in Berkshire, situated in White Horse Vale, ab. 13 mi. SW of Oxford, ab. 61 mi. W of London by rail. It is one of the several places cited as the birthplace of Alfred the Great. 5,089 (1951).

Wantagh (wōn' tāg). Unincorporated community in SE New York, in Nassau County. It was included with adjoining urban areas in the 1950 census. 2,780 (1940).

Wanyakusa (wān' yā' kō' sū). See **Nyakyusa**.

Wanyamwesi (wān' yām' wā' zē). See **Nyamwesi**.

Wanyanyembe (wān' yān' yem' bē). See **Nyanyembe**.

Wanyika (wān' yē' kā). See **Nyika**.

Wanyoro (wān' yō' rō). See **Nyoro**.

Wapakoneta (wop' a' kō' nē' t' a). [Former spelling, **Wapaghkonetta**.] City in W Ohio, county seat of Auglaize County, ab. 12 mi. SW of Lima; manufactures of furniture, cigars, toys, churns, and welded chains. Pop. 5,797 (1950).

Wapato (wop' a' tō). Town in S Washington, in Yakima County, near Yakima. 3,185 (1950).

Wapakomo (wā' pō' kō' mō). See **Pokomo**.

Wapping (wop' ing). Ecclesiastical district in E London, in the County of London, in Stepney metropolitan borough, situated along the N bank of the river Thames below the Tower of London, ab. 2 mi. SE of Fenchurch Street Station.

Wappinger (wop' in' jēr). Group of nine North American Indian tribes, now extinct, whose language was of the Algonquian family. They formerly inhabited the Hudson River valleys to Manhattan Island and the region E to the Connecticut River.

Wappingers Falls (wop' in' jēr' z). Village in SE New York, in Dutchess County, ab. 59 mi. N of New York; manufactures of bleaches and overalls. It served as the headquarters of Baron Friedrich von Steuben in the latter part of the Revolutionary War. 3,490 (1950).

War (wōr). Town in S West Virginia, in McDowell County; trading center for an agricultural and coal-mining area. 3,992 (1950).

Waraba (wā' rā' bā). See **Rabai**.

War and Peace. Historical novel by Tolstoy, published 1865-68.

Warangal (wū' rāng' gal). City in Hyderabad, Union of India, ab. 85 mi. NE of the city of Hyderabad. It is collecting and distributing center for the cotton, oilseeds, and animal products of the area. There are several oil-pressing plants in the city. 92,808 (1941).

Warasdin (wā' rās' dēn). German name of **Varazdin**.

Warbeck (wōr' bek). **Perkin**. b. c1474; executed at London, Nov. 23, 1499. Pretender to the English crown, possibly a Fleming by birth. He claimed to be Richard, Duke of York, son of Edward IV, actually slain in the Tower in 1483. In 1491 he arrived at Cork, as assistant to a silk merchant. The Yorkist atmosphere there made it possible for him to be considered one of the Yorkist heirs to the throne and he soon went to France, where he was recognized as Duke of York by the court. He made an unsuccessful landing in Kent in 1495, was acknowledged by James IV of Scotland in 1496, unsuccessfully invaded England with the Scots in 1496, went to Ireland, and made a descent upon Cornwall in 1497, but was captured. He escaped from the Tower in 1498 but was retaken, and was condemned and executed in 1499. He was made the subject of a tragedy by John Ford, called *The Chronicle History of Perkin Warbeck* (1634), and also of a play by Charles Macklin, the actor, called *King Henry VII, or the Popish Impostor* (1716). Another, called *The Pretender*, was written by Joseph Elderton, an attorney, but never acted.

War Between the States. See **Civil War**.

Warburg (vār' bŭrk). Town in W Germany, in the *Land* (state) of North Rhine-Westphalia, British Zone, formerly in the province of Westphalia, Prussia, ab. 20 mi. NW of Kassel; sugar refinery; paper mill; cement works; furniture factory; agricultural trade. It was an ancient Hanseatic town. 10,850 (1950).

Warburg, Emil Gabriel. b. at Altona, Germany, March 9, 1846; d. at Grunau, near Bayreuth, Germany, July 28, 1931. German physicist; father of Otto Heinrich Warburg. He conducted notable investigations in gases, and formulated the kinetic theory of gases.

Warburg (wōr' bērg). **Felix Moritz**. b. at Hamburg, Germany, Jan. 14, 1871; d. at New York, Oct. 20, 1937. American banker and philanthropist. He was a member (1896 *et seq.*) of the firm of Kuhn, Loeb and Company at New York. Among the many recipients of his philanthropies were children's health organizations, educational institutions, and welfare groups. Though not a Zionist, he helped found the Jewish Agency for Palestine.

Warburg, Frederick Marcus. b. at New York, Oct. 14, 1897-?. American banker; son of Felix Moritz Warburg. He was a partner (1931 *et seq.*) in Kuhn, Loeb and Company.

Warburg, James Paul. b. at Hamburg, Germany, Aug. 18, 1896-?. American banker and author. He was a

vice-president (1921-29) and president (1931-32) of the International Acceptance Bank at New York, and vice-chairman of the board (1932-35) and director of the Bank of the Manhattan Company. He served as financial adviser (1933) to the World Economic Conference at London, and was deputy director (1942-44) of the overseas branch of the U.S. Office of War Information. Author of *Wool and Wool Manufacture* (1920), *Cotton and Cotton Manufacture* (1921), *Acceptance Financing* (1922), *The Money Muddle* (1934), *Hell Bent for Election* (1935), *Unwritten Treaty* (1945), *Germany—Bridge or Battleground?* (1947), *Last Call for Common Sense* (1949), *Germany: Key to Peace* (1953), and other books.

Warburg (vår'bürk), **Max**. b. at Hamburg, Germany, June 5, 1867; d. at New York, Dec. 27, 1946. German banker. He was a member of the Hamburg parliament (1904-19), and on the board of directors of the Reichsbank (1924 *et seq.*). He served at Versailles as financial adviser to the German government, and later as an adviser on problems concerning reparations. He helped to rebuild the German shipping interests after World War I. In 1933 he was a cofounder of the central committee of German Jews.

Warburg, Otto Heinrich. b. Oct. 8, 1883—. German physiologist and chemist; son of Emil Gabriel Warburg. He served as professor at the University of Berlin and subsequently as director of the Kaiser Wilhelm Institute for Physiology. He conducted important investigations on assimilation and oxidation in cells, especially in cancerous cells, and was awarded (1931) the Nobel prize in physiology and medicine for his researches on enzymes.

Warburton (wör'bér'ton, -bér-ton), **Eliot**. [Full name, **Bartholomew Elliott George Warburton**.] b. near Tullamore, Ireland, 1810; d. at sea, Jan. 4, 1852. Irish traveler and novelist. He traveled in the East, and perished in the burning of the steamship *Amazon*. He published *The Crescent and the Cross* (1844), *Memoir of Prince Rupert* (1849), *Reginald Hastings* (1850; a novel), and *Darien* (1852; a novel).

Warburton, John. b. in February, 1682; d. 1759. English antiquary. He published a number of maps, and *Valium Romanum, or the History and Antiquities of the Roman Wall* (1753) and others. He made a large collection of manuscripts, engravings, books, and similar antiquities, but is principally known to posterity as the master of a careless cook who burned a large number of valuable plays as waste paper (hence the entries in dramatic catalogues, "Burned by Mr. Warburton's servant").

Warburton, Peter Egerton. b. at Northwich, Cheshire, England, Aug. 15, 1813; d. at Adelaide, Australia, Dec. 16, 1889. British military officer and Australian explorer. He went to Australia in 1853 and was appointed commissioner of police for South Australia, was colonel commandant of volunteers (1869-72), and led (1872-74) an expedition to open up overland communication between South and Western Australia.

Warburton, William. b. at Newark, England, Dec. 24, 1698; d. at Gloucester, June 7, 1779. English prelate, theological controversialist, and critic. He was made bishop of Gloucester in 1759. His works include *The Alliance between Church and State* (1736), *The Divine Legation of Moses Demonstrated* (1738-41: the last part posthumous, 1788), *Julian* (concerning the attempt to rebuild the temple at Jerusalem, 1750), *Principles of Natural and Revealed Religion* (1753), *View of Bolingbroke's Posthumous Writings* (1754), *Doctrine of Grace* (1762). He edited Shakespeare's plays (1747), and, as Alexander Pope's literary executor, issued Pope's works (1751).

Ward (wórd), **Aaron Montgomery**. b. at Chatham, N. J., Feb. 17, 1843; d. at Highland Park, Ill., Dec. 7, 1913. American mail-order merchant. After extensive experience as a traveling salesman in the Middle West, he joined with George R. Thorne in founding (1872) a dry-goods business at Chicago aimed at the popular-priced rural market. Beginning with a capital of 2,400 dollars, this firm ultimately became the national mail-order house of Montgomery Ward and Company, which by 1888 had attained an annual sales of one million dollars. Although he retired from active business in 1901, he

retained his title as president of the enterprise until the year of his death.

Ward, Sir Adolphus William. b. at Hampstead, London, Dec. 2, 1837; d. at Cambridge, England, June 19, 1924. English historian. He was educated in Germany and at Peterhouse, Cambridge, where he received a fellowship in 1860. He was chosen professor of history and English literature at Owens College, Manchester, in 1866, and was principal (1888-97). In 1900 he became master of Peterhouse, Cambridge. He translated Curtius's *History of Greece* (5 vols., 1868-73). His books include *History of English Dramatic Literature to the Age of Queen Anne* (1875), *Great Britain and Hanover* (1899), *The Electress Sophia and the Hanoverian Succession* (1903), *History of Germany, 1815-1890* (1916-18), and editions of Marlowe and Greene (1878) and Thomas Heywood, Crabbe, and Pope. He wrote the volumes on Chaucer and Dickens for the English Men of Letters series and contributed many articles to the *Dictionary of National Biography* and the *Encyclopædia Britannica*. He was editor in chief of the *Cambridge Modern History* (1901-12), coeditor with A. R. Waller of the *Cambridge History of English Literature* (1907-16), and coeditor with G. P. Gooch of the *Cambridge History of British Foreign Policy, 1793-1919* (1922-23).

Ward, Artemas. b. at Shrewsbury, Mass., Nov. 26, 1727; d. there, Oct. 28, 1800. American general and politician. He was an officer in the French and Indian Wars, and became commander of the Massachusetts troops in 1775. Made major general in June, 1775, he commanded the army before Boston in 1775 until Washington's arrival, later was second in command, and resigned in 1776 after Boston fell. He was a member of Congress from Massachusetts (1791-95).

Ward, Artemus. Pseudonym of Browne, Charles Farrar.

Ward, Arthur Sarsfield. See Rohmer, Sax.

Ward, Christopher Longstreth. b. at Wilmington, Del., 1686; d. there, 1943. American lawyer and humorist. Author of such humorous books as *The Triumph of the Nul* (1923), *Twisted Tales* (1924), and *Sir Galahad and Other Rimes* (1936). He was author also of historical accounts such as *New Sweden on the Delaware*, *Delaware Tercentenary Almanack*, and *The Delaware Continentals*.

Ward, Edward. [Frequently called **Ned Ward**.] b. in Oxfordshire, England, 1667; d. at London, June 20, 1731. London innkeeper, satirist, and poet. He published (1691 *et seq.*) satires on the church, the Whigs, the government, and various phases of London life. Because of his attacks on the administration, Ward had to stand in the pillory on at least two occasions in 1705. Author of more than 80 works in realistic verse and prose, of which the most important are *The London Spy* (18 parts, 1698-1703), *Hudibras Redivivus* (12 parts, 1705-07), a burlesque poem in the style and manner of the 17th-century Samuel Butler, and a metrical translation of *Don Quixote* (2 vols., 1711-12).

Ward, Edward Matthew. b. at London, 1816; d. at Windsor, England, Jan. 15, 1879. English historical painter. He was elected royal academican in 1855. He executed eight historical works for the corridor of the House of Commons.

Ward, Elizabeth Stuart Phelps. b. at Andover, Mass., Aug. 13, 1844; d. at Newton, Mass., Jan. 28, 1911. American writer. Author of *The Gates Ajar* (1868), *Men, Women, and Ghosts* (1869), *Hedged In* (1870), *The Silent Partner* (1870), *The Trolly Book* (1870), *Trolly's Wedding Tour* (1873), *What To Wear* (1873), *The Story of Aris* (1877), *An Old Maid's Paradise* (1879), *Beyond the Gates* (1883), *Dr. Zay* (1884), *The Gates Between* (1887), *Jack, the Fisherman* (1887), *Austin Phelps, a Memoir* (1891), *A Singular Life* (1894), *Chapters from a Life* (1896), *The Story of Jesus Christ* (1897), *Within the Gates* (1901), *Successors to Mary the First* (1901), *Avery* (1902), *Trizy* (1904), *The Man in the Case* (1906), *Walled In* (1907), *Though Life Do Us Part* (1908), *Jonathan and David* (1909), *The Empty House* (1910), and *A Chariot of Fire* (1910). In collaboration with her husband, Herbert Dickinson Ward, she wrote *Master of the Magicians* (1890), *Come Forth* (1891), and *A Lost Hero* (1891).

Ward, Frederick Townsend. b. at Salem, Mass., Nov. 29, 1831; killed in battle near Ningpo, China, Sept. 21, 1862. American adventurer. He organized for the Chinese government the so-called Ever Victorious Army against the Taiping rebels and won various victories, for which he was made a high-grade mandarin and admiral-general. He was succeeded by C. G. ("Chinese") Gordon.

Ward, Dame Genevieve. [Original name, Lucia Genoveva Teresa Ward; title, Countess Guerbel.] b. at New York, March 27, 1833; d. at London, Aug. 18, 1922. American singer and actress. She first appeared in opera at Milan, and sang with success in Italy and Paris. She came to America in 1862, but after a short time lost her singing voice and went upon the dramatic stage. She appeared in 1873 at New York, and in the same year at Manchester, England, where she was successful as Lady Macbeth, Constance, and others. She leased the Lyceum at London in 1879, and made a tour around the world (1882-85). She afterward acted with Sir Henry Irving in *Becket*, *King Arthur*, *Richard III*, and others. She appeared as the Blind Queen in *The Virgin Goddess* at the Adelphi in 1906, and as Volumnia in *Coriolanus* at the Shakespeare Festival at Stratford-on-Avon in 1907.

Ward, Harry Frederick. b. at London, Oct. 15, 1873—. American Methodist Episcopal clergyman, professor, and author. Ordained in 1899, he was a founder (1907), editorial secretary (1907-11), and general secretary (1911-44) of the Methodist Federation of Social Service. He was professor of Christian ethics (1918-41) at Union Theological Seminary, and chairman of the American Civil Liberties Union (1920-40) and the American League for Peace and Democracy (1934-40). His books include *Social Creed of the Churches* (1913), *Poverty and Wealth* (1915), *The New Social Order—Principles and Programs* (1919), *Our Economic Morality* (1929), *Which Way Religion?* (1931), *In Place of Profit* (1933), *Democracy and Social Change* (1940), and *The Soviet Spirit* (1944).

Ward, Henry Augustus. b. at Rochester, N.Y., March 9, 1834; d. at Buffalo, N.Y., July 4, 1906. American naturalist. Exhibiting an early interest in natural history, he studied (1854) under Louis Agassiz at Cambridge, Mass. His collection of specimens, shown at the World's Columbian Exposition (1893), was acquired by Marshall Field and became the basis of the Field Museum of Natural History at Chicago. He served (1861 et seq.) as professor of natural sciences at the University of Rochester.

Ward, Herbert Dickinson. b. at Waltham, Mass., June 30, 1861; d. at Portsmouth, N.H., June 18, 1932. American author. He married (1888) Elizabeth Stuart Phelps, with whom he collaborated on several novels. His independent works include *A Republic without a President* (1891), *The White Crown* (1894), and *The Light of the World* (1901).

Ward, Mrs. Humphry. See Ward, Mary Augusta.

Ward, James. b. at Hull, England, Jan. 27, 1843; d. March 4, 1925. British psychologist. He taught at Trinity College, Cambridge (1875 et seq.), as professor of mental philosophy after 1897. He continued the philosophical tradition, although he had been exposed to the "new" experimental psychology of Germany. His was an act psychology, patterned after Franz Brentano. His psychological views were first presented in the article on "Psychology" in the ninth edition of the *Encyclopædia Britannica* (1886), and were elaborated and perfected in the 11th edition of the *Britannica* (1911). His books include *Naturalism and Agnosticism* (1899) and *Psychological Principles* (1918).

Ward, John. See John Ward, Preacher.

Ward, John Quincy Adams. b. at Urbana, Ohio, June 29, 1830; d. at New York, May 1, 1910. American sculptor. He studied with Henry K. Browne, working with him for six years, in 1861 opened a studio at New York, and was vice-president of the National Academy of Design (1870-71) and president in 1872. Among his statues are *The Indian Hunter*, *The Pilgrim*, *Shakespeare*, and *Seventh Regiment Soldier* (all in Central Park, New York); *The Freedman*, *The Gool Samaritan*, statues of Commodore Perry, General Israel Putnam, General Thomas, George Washington (in Wall Street), Henry

Ward Beecher (in front of the City Hall, Brooklyn), and numerous portrait busts.

Ward, Joseph. b. at Perry Centre, N.Y., May 5, 1838; d. Dec. 11, 1889. American Congregational clergyman and educator. He became a missionary in the Dakota Territory, where he was ordained in 1869, and was the guiding spirit in the organization of the Congregational Association of Dakota. He pioneered in the establishment of common-school education in Dakota and organized a private school which became (1872) the Yankton Academy. He was also the leading founder of Yankton College (chartered 1881).

Ward, Sir Joseph George. b. at Melbourne, Australia, April 26, 1856; d. at Wellington, New Zealand, July 8, 1930. New Zealand political leader and prime minister. He became a successful grain merchant, in New Zealand, participated in local politics, and was sent to Parliament (1890). He entered the Balance cabinet (1891) and continued under Seddon until 1906. He was knighted (1901) for inaugurating penny postage in New Zealand. He succeeded Seddon as prime minister in 1906, serving until 1912 and continuing the Liberal tradition. He secured the proclamation of New Zealand as a dominion (Sept. 10, 1907). A strong imperialist, he increased New Zealand's subsidy of the Royal Navy. He served as deputy prime minister in Massey's Conservative World War I coalition. He was defeated for Parliament in 1919, returned in 1925, and was elected leader of the United Liberals in 1928. From 1928 to 1930 he again served as prime minister.

Ward, Sir Leslie. b. at London, Nov. 21, 1851; d. there, May 15, 1922. English portrait painter and caricaturist, noted for his illustrations for *Vanity Fair* under the pseudonym "Spy." He is represented in museums at Dublin, Liverpool, Oxford, and London (portraits of Austin, Doran, and Whistler).

Ward, Lester Frank. b. at Joliet, Ill., June 18, 1841; d. at Washington, D.C., April 18, 1913. American botanist, geologist, and sociologist. He was assistant geologist (1881-88) and geologist (1888-1905) of the U.S. Geological Survey. In 1906 he became professor of sociology at Brown University. Among his works are *Haeckel's Genesis of Man* (1879), *The Flora of Washington* (1881), *Dynamic Sociology* (1883), *Sketch of Paleo-Botany* (1885), *Flora of the Laramie Group* (1886), *Types of the Laramie Flora* (1887), *Geographic Distribution of Fossil Plants* (1888), *Psychic Factors of Civilization* (1893), *Outlines of Sociology* (1898), *Principles of Sociology* (1898), *Pure Sociology* (1903), and *Applied Sociology* (1906).

Ward, Mary Augusta. [Also: Mrs. Humphry Ward; maiden name, Arnold.] b. at Hobart Town, Tasmania, 1851; d. March 24, 1920. English novelist; granddaughter of Thomas Arnold. Her works include the novels *Miss Bretherton* (1884), *Robert Elton* (1888; a defense of the "higher criticism" against orthodoxy that became a great success after being reviewed by W. E. Gladstone), *David Greive* (1892), *Marcella* (1894), *Story of Bessie Costrell* (1895), *Sir George Tressady* (1896), *Helbeck of Bannisdale* (1898), *Eleanor* (1900), *Lady Rose's Daughter* (1903), *The Marriage of William Ash* (1905), *Fenwick's Career* (1906), *William Thomas Arnold, Journalist and Historian* (1907), *The Testing of Diana Mallory* (1908), *Marriage à la Mode* (1909), *Canadian Born* (1910), *The Case of Richard Meynell* (serially, 1910-11), and *The Coryston Family* (1913); biographical and critical works; and a translation of *Amiel's Journal* (1885).

Ward, Mary Jane. b. at Fairmount, Ind., Aug. 27, 1905—. American novelist. Her novels include *The Tree Has Roots* (1937), *The Wax Apple* (1938), *The Snake Pit* (1946), *The Professor's Umbrella* (1948), and *A Little Night Music* (1951).

Ward, Montgomery. See Ward, Aaron Montgomery.

Ward, Nathaniel. [Pseudonym, Theodore de la Guard.] b. at Haverhill, England, in 1578; d. in England c1652. English preacher and author. He emigrated to Massachusetts in 1634, was a Puritan pastor at Ipswich (Agawam), and returned to England in 1646, holding a pastorate in Essex after 1648. He was the author of the satirical work *The Simple Cohler of Agawam* (1647), a discussion of politics, religion, women, and other matters; he also drew up a legal code in Massa-

chusetts, enacted in 1641, the first to be established in New England.

Ward, Ned. See **Ward, Edward.**

Ward, Richard. b. at Newport, R.I., April 15, 1689; d. Aug. 21, 1763. American merchant and colonial governor; father of Samuel Ward (1725-76). He served (1741-42) as governor of Rhode Island.

Ward, Robert DeCourcy. b. at Boston, Nov. 29, 1867; d. Nov. 12, 1931. American meteorologist and teacher. He joined the Harvard faculty in 1890, becoming (1910) professor of climatology, the first to hold such a post in the U.S. He was editor (1892-96) of the *American Meteorological Journal*. Author of *Climate, Considered Especially in Relation to Man* (1908; 2nd ed., 1918) and *The Climates of the United States* (1925).

Ward, Robert Plumer. b. at Mayfair, London, March 19, 1765; d. at London, Aug. 13, 1846. English lawyer, essayist, and novelist. He was a member of Parliament (1820-26, 1807-23), and held (1805-23) several offices in the government. He added Plumer to his name upon his second marriage (1828), to Mrs. Plumer Lewin. Author of *History of the Law of Nations in Europe from the Greeks and Romans to Grotius* (1795), *Pictures of the World at Home and Abroad* (1839), works on law and politics (1801, 1837, 1838), and three society novels, *Tremaine*, or *the Man of Refinement* (1825), *De Vere*, or *the Man of Independence* (1827), and *De Clifford*, or *the Constant Man* (1841).

Ward, Samuel. b. at Newport, R.I., May 27, 1725; d. March 26, 1776. American governor and legislator; son of Richard Ward. Elected (1756) to the Rhode Island assembly, he served (1762-67) as its colonial governor, and was a delegate to the First and Second Continental Congresses.

Ward, Samuel. b. at Westerly, R.I., Nov. 17, 1756; d. at New York, Aug. 16, 1832. American Revolutionary soldier and merchant; son of Samuel Ward (1725-76). He served in the Revolutionary forces. He helped found the New York mercantile firm of Samuel Ward and Brother, was elected (1786) a delegate to the Annapolis Convention, and after moving (1804) to Rhode Island, represented that state at the Hartford Convention (1814).

Ward, Samuel. b. at Warwick, R.I., May 1, 1786; d. Nov. 27, 1839. American banker; son of Samuel Ward (1756-1832) and father of Julia Ward Howe. He became (1808) a partner in a New York banking firm later known as Prime, Ward and King, and in 1839 took part in founding the Bank of Commerce at New York, serving as its first president.

Ward, Samuel. b. at New York, Jan. 25, 1814; d. at Pegli, Italy, May 19, 1884. American lobbyist and author; son of Samuel Ward (1786-1839). Toward the end of the Civil War and through the Johnson and Grant administrations he became noted as a lobbyist working in the interest of financiers in regard to national legislation; his activity won him the sobriquet "King of the Lobby." A gourmet and a master of the salon, he was the intimate of many of the leading politicians, statesmen, and authors of the day.

Ward, William Hayes. b. at Abington, Mass., June 25, 1835; d. Aug. 28, 1916. American Orientalist, archaeologist, and journalist. He became (1870) editor of the *New York Independent*. He was director of the Wolfe archaeological expedition to Babylonia (1884-85).

Warde (wórd), Arthur Sarsfield. See **Rohmer, Sax.**

Warde, Frederick. b. at Waddington, England, Feb. 23, 1851; d. Feb. 7, 1935. American Shakespearean actor. He arrived (1874) in America after having appeared (1867 *et seq.*) on the English stage, and played with Edwin Booth and Louis James. He wrote *Shakespeare's Fools* (1913), *Fifty Years of Make-Believe* (1920), and *Shakespearean Studies Simplified* (1925).

War Department, U.S. [Now called the U.S. Department of the Army.] Executive branch of the national government, formally established under the Constitution by act of Congress, Aug. 7, 1789. The unification of the armed forces provided for by the creation (1947) of the National Defense Establishment (now Department of Defense) redesignated the War Department: under the title of the Department of the Army it was placed under the authority of the secretary of defense. Between 1789

and 1947 the secretary of war enjoyed cabinet rank; under the new arrangement, however, he does not.

Wardle (wórdl), Mr. Hospitable, kindly, bustling old gentleman, the owner of Manor Farm, Dingley Dell, and the host and friend of the Pickwick Club; a character in Charles Dickens's *Pickwick Papers*. His family comprises Miss Rachel Wardle (his old but girlish sister, who elopes with Alfred Jingle), his very dear old mother, and his daughters Isabella and Emily.

Wards Island (wórdz). Island in the East River, New York, belonging to the borough of Manhattan. It is crossed by Triborough and Hell Gate bridges, and contains a park, a mental hospital, and a sewage disposal plant. Area, 0.4 sq. mi.; pop. 4,316 (1950).

Ware (wár). Urban district in SE England, in Hertfordshire, situated on the river Lea ab. 22 mi. N of London by rail, 8,253 (1931).

Ware. Town in C. Massachusetts, in Hampshire County, ab. 21 mi. NE of Springfield: manufactures of lumber and textiles, 6,217 (1950).

Ware, Ashur. b. at Sherborn, Mass., Feb. 10, 1782; d. Sept. 10, 1873. American editor, teacher, and jurist; nephew of Henry Ware (1764-1845). He served at Harvard as tutor in Greek (1807-11) and professor of Greek (1811-15), studied law, and moved (1817) to Portland, Me., where he practiced law and edited the *Eastern Argus*. He served (1820-22) as the first secretary of state of Maine and was a judge (1822-66) of the U.S. district court in Maine.

Ware, Eugene Fitch. [Pseudonym, Ironquill.] b. at Hartford, Conn., May 29, 1841; d. 1911. American lawyer and poet. He served as a member (1879-84) of the Kansas senate, and as U.S. commissioner of pensions (1902-05). Author of *The Rise and Fall of the Saloon* (1900), *Rhymes of Ironquill* (1908), and *From Court to Court* (1909), as well as translations from French and Latin.

Ware, Harriet. b. at Waupun, Wis., Aug. 26, 1877—, American composer and pianist. Among her compositions are a piano concerto; *Sir Oluf*, a cantata; *Undine*, a tone poem; and the song cycle *A Day in Arcady*.

Ware, Henry. b. at Sherborn, Mass., April 1, 1764; d. at Cambridge, Mass., July 12, 1845. American clergyman and teacher. He was ordained (1787) pastor of the First Parish Church at Hingham, Mass., where he served until 1805, when he became Hollis professor of divinity at Harvard, holding that post until 1840. His course of preparation for the ministry, begun in 1811, was the nucleus of the Harvard Divinity School, founded in 1816, where he served as professor of systematic theology and evidences of Christianity.

Ware, Henry. b. at Hingham, Mass., April 21, 1794; d. at Framingham, Mass., Sept. 22, 1843. American Unitarian clergyman; son of Henry Ware (1764-1845). He was ordained (1817) pastor of the Second Church (Unitarian) at Boston, took a leading role in the formation of the American Unitarian Association, and until 1842 was professor of pulpit eloquence and pastoral care at the Harvard Divinity School.

Ware, John. b. at Hingham, Mass., Dec. 19, 1795; d. April 29, 1864. American physician, editor, and teacher; son of Henry Ware (1764-1845). He joined (1832) the staff of the Harvard Medical School, where he became (1836) Hersey professor. Among his works are *Discourses on Medical Education and on the Medical Profession* (1847) and *Hints to Young Men* (1850).

Ware, John Fothergill Waterhouse. b. at Boston, Aug. 31, 1818; d. at Milton, Mass., Feb. 26, 1881. American Unitarian clergyman; son of Henry Ware (1794-1843). He served in pastorates at Fall River, Mass. (1843-46), and at Cambridgeport, Mass. (1846-64); he was minister (1864-67) of the First Independent Society of Baltimore and pastor (1872-81) of the Arlington Street Church at Boston.

Ware, Theron. See **Damnation of Theron Ware, The.**

Ware, William. b. at Hingham, Mass., Aug. 3, 1797; d. at Cambridge, Mass., Feb. 19, 1852. American novelist and Unitarian clergyman; son of Henry Ware (1764-1845). He wrote the novels *Letters of Lucius M. Piso from Palmyra to his Friend Marcus Curtius at Rome* (1837; afterward published as *Zenobia*), *Probus* (1838; afterward published as *Aurelianus*), and *Julian* (1841); and

also *Sketches of European Capitals* (1851), *Works and Genius of Washington Allston* (1852), and a life of Nathaniel Bacon in Vol. III (1814) of Jared Sparks's *Library of American Biography*. He edited *American Unitarian Biography* (2 vols., 1850-51).

Warega (wā.rā.gā). See **Rega**.

Wareghem (wā.rē.chem). [Also, **Waeregem**.] Town in NW Belgium, in the province of West Flanders, ab. 43 mi. W of Brussels; site of the Flanders Field cemetery, the only cemetery in Belgium dedicated to the American dead of World War I. Pop. 12,799 (1946).

Wareham (wār'am). Municipal borough and market town in SW England, in Dorsetshire, situated between the rivers Frome and Trent, ab. 14 mi. E of Dorchester, ab. 120 mi. SW of London by rail. 2,750 (1951).

Wareham (wār'ham). Town in SE Massachusetts, in Plymouth County; processing center for cranberries and oysters. 7,569 (1950).

Waremba (wā.rem'bā). See **Lemba**.

Waren (vā.rēn). Town in NE Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Mecklenburg, Russian Zone, formerly in the free state of Mecklenburg, ab. 60 mi. E of Schwerin; summer resort; lumber mills; dairies. The Gothic churches of Saint Mary and Saint George date from the 13th century. 19,807 (1946).

Warendorf (vā.rēn.dōrf). Town in W Germany, in the *Land* (state) of North Rhine-Westphalia, British Zone, formerly in the province of Westphalia, Prussia, situated on the Ems River, ab. 13 mi. E of Münster; canneries; textile, machine, and ceramics manufactures. Buildings of interest to tourists were undamaged in World War II. 15,174 (1950).

Warenne (wā.rēn'), Earl of. See **Fitzalan, Richard**.

Warenne, William de. [Title, 3rd Earl of Surrey.] d. 1148. Anglo-Norman crusader and politician, who served (1137) with King Stephen's army at Lisieux and took an important part in the disturbance which broke out between the king's Norman and Flemish followers. He went (1147) on the second Crusade with Louis VII.

Ware Shoals (wār). Unincorporated community in NW South Carolina, in Greenwood County; manufactures of cotton textiles. 3,032 (1950).

Ware v. Hylton, 3 Dallas 199 (1796) (hīl'tēn). U.S. Supreme Court decision notable for its assertion of national authority in its view of state law as subordinate to the obligations of a national treaty. It was concerned with the binding effect of the treaty of peace with Great Britain after the American Revolutionary War, and especially of the provision which declared that "creditors on either side shall meet with no lawful impediment to the recovery . . . of all bona fide debts heretofore contracted." The court held that the treaty nullified the sequestering act of Virginia which was passed (1777) during the Revolution, and that, as the Constitution declared that all "treaties made, or which shall be made, under the authority of the United States, shall be the supreme law of the land," the treaty was binding upon the states and must be recognized and applied by the judiciary. "A treaty," said Justice Samuel Chase, "cannot be the supreme law of the land, that is of all the United States, if any act of a State Legislature can stand in its way."

Warfel (wōr'fel), **Harry Redcay**. b. at Reading, Pa., March 21, 1899—. American educator. He served (1920-21) as master at a private school and became (1921) an instructor in English at Bucknell, where he was later associate professor (1934-35). He was professor of English (1935-44) at the University of Maryland. After serving in the U.S. State Department's cultural program (1943-45) he was professor of English and head of the department of English at Pennsylvania Military College (1947-48) and professor of English at the University of Florida (1948 *et seq.*). Author of *Noah Webster: Schoolmaster to America* (1936), *The Demies: A History 1899-1949* (1949), *Charles Brockden Brown: American Gothic Novelist* (1949), and *American Novelists of Today* (1951); editor of several story collections and of the *Scholar's Facsimiles and Reprints series* (1948 *et seq.*).

Warfield (wōr'fēld), **Catharine Ann Ware**. b. at Natchez, Miss., June 6, 1816; d. in Kentucky, May 21, 1877. American novelist and poet. Author of the novels

The Household of Bouverie (2 vols., 1860), *The Romance of the Green Seal* (1866), *The Romance of Beauséjour* (1867; reissued as *Miriam's Memoirs*, 1876), *Miriam Montfort* (1875), *A Double Wedding* (1875), *Lady Ernestine* (1876), *Ferne Fleming* (1877), and *The Cardinal's Daughter* (1877). She collaborated with her sister, Eleanor Percy Ware Lee, in writing the volumes of verse *The Wife of Leon*, and *Other Poems*, by *Two Sisters of the West* (1844) and *The Indian Chamber, and Other Poems* (1846).

Warfield, David. b. at San Francisco, Nov. 28, 1865; d. at New York, June 27, 1951. American actor, especially noted for his character roles on the stage. He was starred by David Belasco in a series of productions, notably *The Auctioneer* (1900-03) and *The Music Master* (1903-07), and also starred in such productions as *The Return of Peter Grimm*, *A Grand Army Man*, and *The Flying Dutchman*.

War Finance Corporation. U.S. government unit created by act of the U.S. Congress on April 5, 1918, to make financial credits available to war industries vital to the U.S. military effort in World War I, during which it extended loans totalling over 71 million dollars. After the war it assisted railroads, financed U.S. exports, and administered loan agencies for farmers and raisers of livestock. It was dissolved in 1923 after having granted loans to the extent of 700 million dollars.

War for the Brown Bull. See under **Tain Bo Cualigne**.

Wargla (wār'glā). See **Ouargla**.

War Guilt Clause. Clause, incorporated as Article 231 in the Treaty of Versailles and standing at the head of the reparations section of that treaty, in which Germany accepted responsibility for all loss and damage incurred by the Allies in World War I. The clause was, during the next several years, one of the stimuli to extremist nationalist reactions in Germany; together with the disarmament and the reparations provisions, it bore the brunt of the criticism directed at the Treaty of Versailles.

Warham (wōr'am), **William**. b. in Hampshire c1450; d. Aug. 22, 1532. English prelate. He became lord chancellor and archbishop of Canterbury in 1504, and was keeper of the great seal (1502-15). He married Henry VIII and Catherine of Aragon in 1509 but, having withdrawn as chancellor in 1515 in favor of Thomas Wolsey, took little active part in the divorce proceedings and gave passive acquiescence to Henry's assumption of ecclesiastical power.

War Hawks. Name applied to those members of the 12th Congress (1811-13), most of them from the South and the West, whose agitation for war with Great Britain was one of the chief causes of the War of 1812. Among the leading War Hawks were Henry Clay and John C. Calhoun.

Warida (wā.rī.dā). See **Elnasi**.

War Industries Board. U.S. government agency established on July 17, 1917, for the purpose of mobilizing and coordinating the U.S. national defense effort in World War I. Its chief function was to procure and raise the output of munitions. Bernard M. Baruch was appointed its chairman on March 4, 1918. The board's existence came to an end by official order on Jan. 1, 1919.

Waring (wār'ing), **Edward**. b. 1734; d. Aug. 15, 1798. English mathematician. He became Lucasian professor of mathematics at Cambridge in 1760, and was esteemed for his attainments in analytical geometry. Among his published works, mostly in Latin, are *Miscellanea Analytica de Aequationibus Algebraicis et Curvarum Proprietatibus* (1762), *Meditationes Algebraicae* (1770), and *Meditationes Analyticae* (1776).

Waring, George Edwin. b. at Poundridge, N.Y., July 4, 1833; d. at New York, Oct. 29, 1898. American sanitary engineer. He joined (1861) the Union army, served with distinction through the Civil War, and was mustered out with the rank of colonel. He installed improved sewer systems in many cities, notably in Memphis, Tenn., after the outbreak of yellow fever in 1878, and the system adopted there, called the "Waring System," was widely copied. He was for several years a member of the National Board of Health, and in 1894 was appointed commissioner of street cleaning at New York. In 1898 he was made a member of the commission for improving the sanitary condition of Havana.

and during his stay in that city contracted yellow fever, of which he died. Among his published works are *Sanitary Conditions of City and Country Duelling Houses* (1877), *How To Drain a House* (1885), and *Modern Methods of Sewage Disposal for Towns* (1894).

Waring, Sir Holburt Jacob. b. at Hcskin, Lancashire, England, Oct. 3, 1866—. English surgeon. Author of *Manual of Operative Surgery* and others.

War Is Kind. Volume of free verse by Stephen Crane, published in 1899.

Warka (wār.kä'). Modern name of Erech.

War Labor Policies Board. U.S. government unit established during World War I for the purpose of formulating standards of national labor policy and distributing labor power with a view toward meeting the essential requirements of the American war effort.

Warlock (wôr'lok), **Peter.** Pseudonym of Heselaine, Philip Arnold.

Warman (wôr'man), Cy. b. near Greenup, Ill., June 22, 1855; d. at Chicago, April 7, 1914. American author and journalist, best known as a writer of railroad stories. Among his works are *Tales of an Engineer* (1895), *The Express Messenger* (1897), *The Story of the Railroad* (1898), *The White Mail* (1898), *Snow on the Headlight* (1899), *Short Rails* (1900), *Frontier Stories* (1901), *The Last Spike* (1906), *Weiga of Tenagami and Other Indian Tales* (1908), and *Songs of Cy Warman* (1911).

War Manpower Commission. U.S. government agency established under the Office of Emergency Management on April 8, 1942, for the purpose of obtaining the maximum mobilization and control of available U.S. manpower resources during World War II. Its functions broadly covered the determining, planning, training, and allocating of national manpower in industry, agriculture, and federal service. Until 1943 it administered the Selective Service System. The commission consisted of nine members.

Warmbrunn (vär'm'brün). German name of Cieplece Zdroj.

Warmia (wôr'mi.a). See *Ermeland*.

Warming (vär'ming), **Johnannes Eugenius Bülow.** b. on the island of Mønø, Denmark, Nov. 3, 1841; d. at Copenhagen, April 2, 1924. Danish botanist. He served as a professor (1882-85) at Stockholm and at Copenhagen (1885-1911), where he was also director of the botanical gardens. Noted as one of the founders of plant ecology, he made original investigations in the structure and development of the pollen grain. Author of works on systematic botany and plant ecology, including *Plantens-anfand* (1895).

Warminster (wôr'min'stér). Urban district and market town in S England, in Wiltshire, situated on the river Wilby, ab. 15 mi. SE of Bath. It was formerly a woolen-textile center. 8,236 (1951).

Warnack (vär'nák) or **Warneck** (vär'nek), **Christian.** See *Wernicke, Christian*.

Warner (wôr'nér). A former name of *Ladysmith*, Wis.

Warner, Adoniram Judson. b. at Wales, N.Y., Jan. 13, 1834; d. at Marietta, Ohio, Aug. 12, 1910. American soldier and politician. After serving in the Union forces during the Civil War, he settled (c1865) at Marietta, and served (1879-81, 1883-87) as a member of Congress, where he was active on behalf of the free coinage of silver. In 1892 he became president of the American Bimetallic League.

Warner, Anna Bartlett. [Pseudonym, Amy Lothrop.] b. at New York, Aug. 31, 1827; d. at Highland Falls, N.Y., Jan. 22, 1915. American novelist; sister of Susan Bogert Warner. With her sister she wrote such novels as *Mr. Rutherford's Children* (2 vols., 1853-55), *Say and Seal* (1860), and *Wych Hazel* (1876). Her independently written works include *Dollars and Cents* (1852), *Stories of Vinegar Hill* (6 vols., 1872), *The Fourth Watch* (1872), and *Gardening by Myself* (1872).

Warner, Anne Richmond. [Married name, Anne Warner French.] b. at St. Paul, Minn., Oct. 14, 1869; d. Feb. 1, 1913. American writer. She won wide popularity with *Susan Clegg* and *Her Friend Mrs. Lathrop* (1904), which she followed with a number of like stories including *Susan Clegg* and *a Man in the House* (1907) and *Susan Clegg* and *Her Love Affairs* (1916).

Warner, Charles Dudley. b. at Plainfield, Mass., Sept. 12, 1829; d. at Hartford, Conn., Oct. 20, 1900. American author. He practiced law at Chicago (1856-60), and became managing editor of the *Hartford Press* in 1861, of which he became coeditor when it was consolidated (1867) with the *Hartford Courant*. He became associate editor of *Harper's Magazine* in 1884. His works include *My Summer in a Garden* (1870), *Saunterings* (1872), *Back-Log Studies* (1872), *Baddeck and That Sort of Thing* (1874), *My Winter on the Nile* (1876; first issued as *Mummies and Moslems*), *Being a Boy* (1877), *In the Levant* (1877), *In the Wilderness* (1878), *Captain John Smith* (1880), *Washington Irving* (1881, for the American Men of Letters series, which he edited), *A Roundabout Journey* (1883), *Their Pilgrimage* (1886), *On Horseback* (a book of travels, 1888), *A Little Journey in the World* (1889), and *The Golden House* (1894). With Mark Twain, he wrote *The Gilded Age* (1873). *The Complete Writings of Charles Dudley Warner* (15 vols.) appeared in 1904.

Warner, Edward Pearson. b. at Pittsburgh, Pa., Nov. 9, 1894—. American aeronautical engineer and author. He was an assistant professor (1920-24) and professor (1924-26) at Massachusetts Institute of Technology, and served (1926-29) as assistant secretary of the navy for aeronautics. He was a member (1939-45) and vice-chairman (1943-45) of the Civil Aeronautics Board. Author of *Aerostatics* (1926), *Airplane Design—Aerodynamics* (1927), *Aviation Handbook* (1931), and *Airplane Design—Performance* (1936).

Warner, Olin Levi. b. at Suffield, Conn., April 9, 1844; d. at New York, Aug. 14, 1896. American sculptor. At the age of 25 he went to Paris, where he studied sculpture for three years and a half at the École des Beaux-Arts. He then returned to New York. Among his works are a bust of Daniel Cottoir (in the Metropolitan Museum), statues of *Twilight* and *May*, statues of *Dancing Nymph* and *Diana*, a fountain for Portland, Ore., statues of Governor Buckingham and William Lloyd Garrison, and several portrait busts.

Warner, Seth. b. at Roxbury, Conn., May 6, 1743; d. Dec. 26, 1784. American Revolutionary officer, one of the leaders of the "Green Mountain Boys," outlawed by the colonial New York authorities. He was second in command under Ethan Allen at the taking of Ticonderoga in 1775, captured Crown Point in 1775, was made colonel, and served in the expedition to Canada and in the siege of St. John's. He commanded at the battle of Hubbardton in 1777, and was distinguished at the battle of Bennington and in the Saratoga campaign.

Warner, Susan Bogert. [Pseudonym, Elizabeth Wetherell.] b. at New York, July 11, 1819; d. at Highland Falls, N.Y., March 17, 1885. American novelist and religious writer; sister of Anna Bartlett Warner. Among her novels are *The Wide, Wide World* (1850), *Queechy* (1852), *The Hills of the Shatemuc* (1856), *The Old Helmet* (1863), *Melbourne House* (1864), *Daisy* (1868), *What She Could* (1870), *The House in Town* (1871), *The Little Camp* (1873), *Willow Brook* (1874), *My Desire* (1879), *Nobody* (1883), and *Daisy Plains* (1885). With her sister she wrote *Mr. Rutherford's Children* (2 vols., 1853-55), *Say and Seal* (1860), and *Wych Hazel* (1876). Among Susan Warner's other works are *The Law and the Testimony* (1853), *The Golden Ladder* (1862), and *Lessons on Standard-Bearers of the Old Testament* (1872).

Warner, Sylvia Townsend. b. 1893—. English fiction writer and poet. Her verse includes *The Espalier* (1925) and *Time Impertuned* (1928). She is author of the novels *Lolly Willows* (1926), *Mr. Fortune's Maggot* (1927), *The True Heart* (1929), *Elvior Barley* (1930), *Opus 7* (1931; novel in verse), *After the Death of Don Juan* (1938), and *The Corner That Held Them* (1948); and also of the collected short stories *The Salvation* (1932), *A Garland of Straw* (1943), and *Museum of Cheats* (1947).

Warner, William. b. in Oxfordshire, England, c1558; d. in March, 1609. English poet. He wrote a rhymed history of England, *Albion's England* (1586), and *Menacehmi* (a comedy translated from Plautus, registered in 1594 and published in 1595); Shakespeare's *Comedy of Errors* was derived from this.

Warner, Worcester Reed. b. near Cummington, Mass., May 16, 1846; d. at Eisenach, Germany, June 25, 1929. American manufacturer of machine tools and precision instruments. Together with Ambrose Swasey, he founded (1880) a machine-manufacturing firm at Chicago, and moved (1881) to Cleveland, Ohio, where they organized the Warner and Swasey Company, noted as builders of turret lathes, speed lathes, hand gear-cutters, gunights, range finders, and field telescopes. The firm also built several large astronomical telescopes, including the 36-inch Lick Observatory telescope and the 40-inch Yerkes telescope. Between 1900 and his retirement in 1911 he was president and then chairman of the board of directors of the firm.

Warnerius (wār'nir'ius). See **Innerius**.

Warner Robins (wōr'nēr rob'inz). Town in C Georgia, in Houston County, ab. 17 mi. S of Macon: processing and shipping point for cotton, peaches, and other agricultural produce. 7,986 (1950).

Warnsdorf (vārns'dōrf). German name of **Varnsdorf**.

War Nurse. Novel by Rebecca West, published in 1930.

War of American Independence. See **Revolutionary War**.

War of 1812. War (1812-15) between the U.S. and Great Britain. The chief immediate causes of the war were two provocations offered by the British: the impressment of American seamen from American ships by British naval vessels; and the outright seizure of American ships. Impressment was practiced under the excuse that the men seized, being of British and Irish nativity, were British citizens; this flouted the American naturalization law and practice. Moreover, some native Americans were seized and compelled to serve in the British navy. As to ships, up to the outbreak of hostilities more than 900 of them had been seized. The French during the same years (of the Napoleonic wars) had seized about 550 American ships, but they made some nominal concessions to American claims, while the British acted in a manner typified by the incident in 1807 when the British warship *Leopard* in a surprise attack barely outside American territorial waters fired on the U.S. frigate *Chesapeake* and seized four seamen, two of whom were American born. The background of these incidents was the long struggle between Great Britain and Napoleonic France. With all their resources bent toward war, neither of these belligerent powers could spare enough shipping to maintain imports from the West Indies to Europe, and enterprising American shippers took over, but were harassed by Napoleon's Continental System, designed to inhibit trade with Britain, and by the British Orders in Council, intended to halt trade with France. The War of 1812, however, had other roots also. Along the western frontier of the U.S. as it then was, the British armed the Indians and operated in various ways to hamper American expansion. But the basic cause of the war, the pressure for westward expansion, was inexorable, and younger leaders coming to the fore (Henry Clay, John C. Calhoun, William Lowndes Felix Grundy, Langdon Cheves, and others), popularly known as "War Hawks," frankly agitated for a martial solution of the situation. President Jefferson had tried to keep the peace by causing the enactment of a Nonimportation Act in 1806 and an Embargo Act in 1807. The British minister to Washington, David Erskine, concluded a satisfactory agreement, which was repudiated by the British foreign secretary, George Canning. The British Orders in Council were repealed before the outbreak of the war, but too late to stop the war. President Madison made demands on the British that impressment of American seamen should cease, that impressed men should be released, that spoiliations of American shipping should be indemnified, and that "paper blockades" should be abandoned as a device to justify seizure of American ships. In March, 1812, a British agent sold to the U.S. government papers showing that he had been commissioned by Sir James Craig, governor of Canada, to intrigue against national unity in the U.S. These events, more than the pressure of the "War Hawks," led to the American declaration of war on June 18, 1812. An attempted invasion of Canada by forces under General William Hull was repulsed; the British in turn forced the inglorious surrender of Hull

at Detroit, on August 16. Thereafter the conflict on land was marked mostly by British successes, but at sea mostly by American victories. An American army operating along the Niagara River had no success, but on Aug. 13, 1812, the British warship *Alert* was captured by the American vessel *Essex*; on August 19 the British *Guerrière* was badly mauled by the American *Constitution* (affectionately nicknamed "Old Ironsides"); on October 18 the British *Frolic* surrendered to the American *Wasp*, and on October 25 the British *Macedonian* was taken by the *United States*. The year 1813 opened with an American defeat on land, at Frenchtown, offset by the victories of the American war vessel *Hornet* over the British *Resolution* on February 14 and the British *Peacock* on February 24. On June 1, however, the American frigate *Chesapeake* (the same that had been halted and searched in 1807) suffered from the British *Shannon* a disastrous defeat in which the *Chesapeake's* commander, Captain James Lawrence, was killed; his last order was "Don't give up the ship!" For a time the tide ran against the Americans on the high seas, various ships being captured and others forced to remain in the shelter of harbors, though the American *Enterprise* captured the British *Boxer* on September 5. Meanwhile in a cove near Erie, Pa., an American fleet was being busily improvised under the eye of Captain Oliver Hazard Perry, who on September 10 sailed out onto Lake Erie and captured the British squadron which had dominated those waters. This was the occasion of Perry's famous report (to General William Henry Harrison): "We have met the enemy and they are ours!" It was now possible for General Harrison, freed from the threat of a British fleet on his flanks, to advance on land. The British evacuated Detroit; Harrison followed them into Ontario, caught up with them at Chatham, and on October 5 soundly defeated them. In this battle Harrison commanded ab. 3,000 men, and was assisted by Perry's ships in the river; the British force comprised ab. 800 regulars and 1,200 Indians under Tecumseh, who fell in the fight. This victory, and further successes of American arms at Chippewa and at *Lundy's Lane* on July 5 and July 25, 1814, restored U.S. control of what was then the Northwest. But in August a strong British expedition sailed up Chesapeake Bay, scattered an American force at *Bladensburg* in Maryland, took the city of Washington, putting the torch to the Capitol, the White House, and other public buildings, and turned toward Baltimore. Before that city they were halted by the successful defense of Fort M'Henry, in the battle (September 12-13), which inspired Francis Scott Key to write *The Star-Spangled Banner*. Meanwhile in the north a grave threat developed as Sir George Prevost, governor of Canada, led an expedition southward along the western shore of Lake Champlain. However, a young American naval officer, Thomas Macdonough, after hastily building a few ships to add to the small squadron of which he had been put in command, on September 11 decisively defeated the British naval force which was keeping pace with Prevost's army. At the same time General Alexander Macomb gained a victory over Prevost on land. Meanwhile in August at Ghent in Flanders, negotiations looking toward peace had begun. The British at first demanded control of the Great Lakes and agreement to their plan to set up an Indian state, under their control, north of the Ohio River; but the news from Baltimore and from Lake Champlain caused them to modify their views. It took until Dec. 24, 1814, to arrive at agreement on terms which provided for a mutual restoration of territories taken by either party; a boundary commission; and a joint effort to suppress the slave trade. The British refused to discuss the rights of neutral merchantmen or the practice of impressment, and these issues, which mainly had caused the war, were not mentioned in the treaty. Even while negotiating the peace, the British government prepared its heaviest blow of the war, sending a large force of seasoned veterans to Louisiana. News of the treaty had not been received in the U.S. when this British army was defeated by a hastily assembled American army under Andrew Jackson at New Orleans, on Jan. 8, 1815. It took even longer for news of the treaty to be disseminated among American ships at sea, where warfare accordingly went on a little longer. On January 15 the American warship *President* surrendered to a British

squadron; on February 20 the American *Constitution* overcame the British *Levant* and *Cyane*; and on March 23 the American *Hornet* captured the British *Penguin*. The war had been carried on by President Madison's administration under great difficulties; the army was small to begin with, it was poorly organized and in some instances very poorly led; government funds were low; and, most dangerous of all, the country was far from united in the national cause. Although New England, which had suffered from the Embargo Act of 1807, actually profited by the outbreak of hostilities, the War of 1812 was so unpopular in that section that there was much sentiment for secession from the Union and a separate peace with Great Britain. Fortunately the extreme Federalists who entertained these thoughts did not succeed in convoking an assembly to discuss them until Dec. 15, 1814, and the Hartford Convention did not quite dare to go to extremes. It adjourned on Jan. 5, 1815, after resolving merely that if secession were ever to be undertaken it should be done in time of peace. After the Hartford Convention the Federalist Party steadily lost political influence. The war was generally regarded as a second war for independence, and its outcome did much to improve national morale, to foster patriotism, and to strengthen sentiment for the Union.

War of Jenkin's Ear (jeng'kinz). See **Jenkin's Ear, War of**.

War of Liberation. [German, *Befreiungskrieg*.] In German history, the war undertaken by Germany in 1813-14, with the aid of Russia, Great Britain, and other allies, to free Germany and other parts of Europe from the rule or influence of Napoleon and the French. After the French were defeated at Leipzig (October, 1813), the Allies drove them across the Rhine and eventually took Paris (March, 1814) and forced Napoleon's abdication (April, 1814). One of the chief results of the war was the freeing of various German states from French occupation and domination.

War of the American Revolution. See **Revolutionary War**.

War of the Triple Alliance. See **Triple Alliance, War of**.

Warozwi (wā-rōz'wē). See **Rozwi**.

War Production Board. [Called the WPB.] U.S. government unit established under the Office of Emergency Management on Jan. 16, 1942, for securing the most effective utilization of resources in the production of war goods. It gave priority ratings to essential materials and services and controlled their allocation and procurement. It also issued directives authorizing plant conversion and expansion. The board consisted of nine members.

Warr (del'a.war), **Baron De La.** See **De La Warr, Baron**.

Warrau (wār.rā'ō). South American Indian tribe inhabiting the Orinoco delta and nearby areas of Venezuela. The language constitutes an independent family.

Warren (wō'r'en, wō'r'en). Unincorporated community in SE Arizona, in Cochise County. 2,610 (1950).

Warren. City in S Arkansas, county seat of Bradley County; trading center for cotton and lumber. 2,615 (1950).

Warren. Town in S Massachusetts, in Worcester County. 3,406 (1950).

Warren. City in NE Ohio, county seat of Trumbull County, on the Mahoning River ab. 13 mi. NW of Youngstown; manufactures of steel. 49,856 (1950).

Warren. Borough in NW Pennsylvania, county seat of Warren County, on the Allegheny River; oil refineries, metal-products plants, and furniture factories. 14,849 (1950).

Warren. Town in E Rhode Island, in Bristol County, on Narragansett Bay ab. 9 mi. SE of Providence. 8,513 (1950).

Warren. Former name of Apollo, Pa.

Warren, Sir Charles. b. at Bangor, Wales, Feb. 7, 1840; d. Jan. 21, 1927. British general and engineer, commander of a division in the Boer War (1899-1900). He was engaged as commissioner (Griqualand West) and in military operations in South Africa (1876-79), served in the Egyptian campaign in 1882, commanded the Bechuanaland expedition (1884-85), led the troops in

the Suakin expedition (1886), and commanded the metropolitan police force at London (1886-88). He served under General R. H. Buller in the campaign for the relief of Ladysmith.

Warren, Charles. b. at Boston, March 9, 1868—American lawyer and historian, who won the 1923 Pulitzer prize in history for his work *The Supreme Court in United States History* (3 vols., 1922). He served as assistant U.S. attorney general (1914-18), as a member (1934-40) of the Harvard Board of Overseers, as private secretary to the governor of Massachusetts, and as a member of the committee of management of the *Dictionary of American Biography*. His books include also *History of the American Bar, Colonial and Federal, To 1860* (1911), *Congress, the Constitution, and the Supreme Court* (1923), *The Making of the Constitution* (1928), and *Odd Byways in American History* (1942).

Warren, Charles Beecher. b. at Bay City, Mich., April 10, 1870; d. Feb. 3, 1936. American lawyer and diplomat. He was ambassador to Japan (1921-23) and Mexico (1924).

Warren, Cyrus Moors. b. at Fox Hill, West Dedham, Mass., Jan. 15, 1824; d. at Manchester, Vt., Aug. 13, 1891. American chemist and manufacturer. He founded (1863) a chemical laboratory at Boston, where he conducted researches on the hydrocarbon elements in tars. He evolved the process of fractional condensation which became of vital importance in industry; applied to an investigation of hydrocarbons in Pennsylvania petroleum, it ushered in the phase of exact research in the field.

Warren, Earl. b. at Los Angeles, March 19, 1891—American politician. In 1920 he became deputy district attorney of Alameda County, Calif., and from 1925 to 1939 was district attorney, becoming widely known as a crusader against racketeers. He served as attorney general of California (1939-43) and became governor in 1943. During the 1946 election campaign, Warren won both Republican (his regular party) and Democratic nominations for the governorship in the primaries. At the 1948 Republican national convention he was chosen as candidate for the vice-presidency on the ticket with Thomas E. Dewey, but was defeated in the election. He was again elected governor of California in 1950, but resigned this office when he was chosen by President Eisenhower to become chief justice of the Supreme Court.

Warren, Francis Emroy. b. at Hinsdale, Mass., June 20, 1844; d. Nov. 24, 1929. American politician. Serving with the Union army in the Civil War, he received the Congressional Medal of Honor for valor in action near Port Hudson, La. He settled (1868) at Cheyenne, Wyo., served as governor (1885-86, 1889-90) of Wyoming Territory, was the first governor (1890) of the state of Wyoming, and was U.S. senator (1890-93, 1895-1929) from Wyoming.

Warren, George Frederick. b. at Harvard, Neb., Feb. 16, 1874; d. at Ithaca, N.Y., May 24, 1938. American agricultural economist. He was professor of farm management (1911-20) and of agricultural economics (1920 *et seq.*) at Cornell. As financial adviser to President F. D. Roosevelt, he advocated the so-called commodity dollar, a monetary unit whose gold content would vary with the variation in prices. This concept, an attempt to obtain a mild inflation during the economic depression, underlay in part the government's gold-buying policy from October, 1933. Author of *Elements of Agriculture* (1909), *Laboratory Exercises in Farm Management* (1910), and *Farm Management* (1913).

Warren, Gouverneur Kemble. b. at Cold Spring, N.Y., Jan. 8, 1830; d. at Newport, R.I., Aug. 8, 1882. American general and military engineer. He was graduated from West Point in 1850, served in surveys in the West, and was assistant professor of mathematics at West Point (1859-61). In September, 1861, he became captain of engineers. He served at Big Bethel, through the Peninsular and Manassas campaigns, and at Antietam, Fredericksburg, and Chancellorsville. He was promoted brigadier general of volunteers in September, 1862, and major general of volunteers in May, 1863. In June of the latter year he was appointed chief engineer of the Army of the Potomac. He held Little Round Top with an improvised defense against J. B. Hood's men on the second day of the battle of Gettysburg, as commander

of the 2nd army corps defended Bristow Station in October, 1863, and as commander of the 5th corps served through the Richmond campaign of 1864-65. He was removed from his command by General P. H. Sheridan after the battle of Five Forks, April 1, 1865 (Sheridan's charge of unreasonable delay was not upheld by a later court of inquiry). Later he commanded the Department of the Mississippi.

Warren, Henry White. b. at Williamsburg, Mass., Jan. 4, 1831; d. at Denver, Colo., July 22, 1912. American Methodist Episcopal clergyman; brother of William Fairfield Warren.

Warren, Howard Crosby. b. at Montclair, N.J., June 12, 1867; d. Jan. 4, 1934. American psychologist and teacher. He joined (1893) the staff of the psychology laboratory at Princeton, becoming (1902) professor of experimental psychology, was made director of the psychological laboratory in 1904, and served (1920-32) as the first chairman of the university's department of psychology. Author of *Human Psychology* (1919), *Elements of Human Psychology* (1922), and *Dictionary of Psychology* (1934).

Warren, James. b. at Plymouth, Mass., Sept. 28, 1726; d. Nov. 28, 1808. American political leader; husband of Mercy Warren. A member (1766-78) of the Massachusetts general court (legislature) and provincial congress, he was paymaster general (1775-76) of the Continental Army, served (1776-81) on the navy board for the Eastern Department, and was a major general (1776-77) of provincial militia.

Warren, John. b. at Roxbury, Mass., July 27, 1753; d. April 4, 1815. American physician. He is supposed to have taken an active role in the Boston "Tea Party" (1773). He became (1775) senior surgeon of the military hospital at Cambridge, was named (1776) surgeon of the general hospital on Long Island, and in 1777 settled at Boston, where he resumed private practice. In 1782 he drew up the scheme for the Harvard Medical School and upon its establishment in the same year became professor of anatomy and surgery. He was among the founders of the Massachusetts Humane Society, and served as its president.

Warren, Sir John Borlase. b. at Stapleford, Nottinghamshire, England, Sept. 2, 1753; d. at Greenwich, London, Feb. 22, 1822. English naval officer. He served (1777-82, 1793-1814) in the navy, as captain (1781), commodore (1794), rear admiral (1799), and admiral (1810). He is noted especially for having driven off the French expedition attempting to land with Wolfe Tone in Ireland (1798).

Warren, John Byrne Leicester. [Title: 3rd Baron de Tabley; pseudonyms, George F. Preston, William Lancaster.] b. in Cheshire, England, April 26, 1835; d. at Ryde, Isle of Wight, Nov. 22, 1895. English poet and dramatist. Author of *Ballads and Metrical Sketches* (1860), *The Threshold of Atrides* (1861), *Glimpses of Antiquity* (1862), *Ecloques and Monodramas* (1864), *Studies in Verse* (1865), *Philoteles* (1866), *Orestes* (1868), *Searching the Net* (1873), *The Soldier's Fortune* (1876), and *Poems Dramatic and Lyrical* (2 vols., 1893, 1895).

Warren, John Collins. b. at Roxbury, Mass., Aug. 1, 1778; d. May 4, 1856. American surgeon and teacher; son of John Warren (1753-1815). He served as adjunct professor (1809-15) and full professor (1815-47) of anatomy at the Harvard Medical School, of which he was also dean (1816-19). Named (1821) the first surgeon of the Massachusetts General Hospital, he is noted for his association with the first public exhibition (Oct. 16, 1846) of ether anesthesia (he operated; the anesthesia was administered by W. T. G. Morton).

Warren, John Collins. b. at Boston, May 4, 1842; d. Nov. 3, 1927. American surgeon and teacher; grandson of John Collins Warren (1778-1856). He became a member of the faculty of the Harvard Medical School, where he served (1899-1907) as Moseley professor of surgery. Author of *The Anatomy and Development of Rodent Ulcer* (1872), *The Healing of Arteries after Ligation in Man and Animals* (1886), *Surgical Pathology and Therapeutics* (1895), and, with W. W. Keen, *American Text Book of Surgery* (1892).

Warren, Joseph. b. at Roxbury, Mass., June 11, 1741; killed at the battle of Bunker Hill, June 17, 1775. Amer-

ican physician and soldier. He graduated at Harvard in 1759, practiced medicine in Boston, and became one of the patriot leaders in Massachusetts previous to the Revolution. He delivered orations on the anniversary of the Boston massacre in 1772 and 1775, was chairman of the committee of public safety in 1774 and president of the Provincial Congress of Massachusetts, and was the man who sent Paul Revere and William Dawes toward Lexington and Concord to warn the patriot leaders that the British were marching. He was made major general of the Massachusetts forces in June, 1775, and served as a volunteer aide at Bunker Hill.

Warren, Josiah. b. at Boston, c1798; d. at Charlestown, Mass., April 14, 1874. American social reformer and inventor. Converted to the doctrines of Robert Owen, he settled (1825) at the Owenite colony of New Harmony, Ind. He formulated his theory of extreme individualism and by his subsequent activities became the founder of philosophical anarchism in America. He operated (1827-29) at Cincinnati an "equity store" for testing his theory that the social exchange of goods and services should hinge on cost alone, founded (1833) *The Peaceful Revolutionist*, settled (1850) at New York, and soon thereafter established the town of Modern Times on Long Island, N.Y., which until its demise (c1862) attracted many eccentrics. Among his inventions were a lard-burning lamp (1821), a speed press (c1830), a cylinder press (1837-40) which was self-inking and printed from a continuous roll of paper (first employed in printing the *South-Western Sentinel* at Evansville, Ind.), and a process (1846) for the rapid and cheap production of stereotype plates. Author of *Equitable Commerce* (1846) and *True Civilization an Immediate Necessity* (1863).

Warren, Mercy. [Maiden name, Otis.] b. at Barnstable, Mass., Sept. 14, 1728; d. Oct. 19, 1814. American author; sister of James Otis. She was married (1754) to James Warren, and as a poet and historian lauded the Revolutionary cause in such works as *Poems, Dramatic and Miscellaneous* (1790) and *History of the Rise, Progress, and Termination of the American Revolution* (3 vols., 1805). She was also the author of political satires, including *The Adulter* (1773) and *The Group* (1775). During her lifetime she was a political and intellectual associate of Thomas Jefferson, Samuel and John Adams, Elbridge Gerry, John Dickinson, and others; Abigail Adams was her friend, but her comments on Federalism, which she opposed, in her history of the Revolution caused John Adams to break with her.

Warren, Sir Peter. b. 1703; d. in Ireland, July 29, 1752. British naval officer who aided in the capture (1745) of Louisbourg, and took part in the defeat (1747) of the French squadron off Cape Finisterre.

Warren, Robert Penn. b. at Guthrie, Ky., April 24, 1905—. American novelist, poet, and teacher. The junior member (1923-25) of the sectionalist group that put out the *Fugitive*, he attended Vanderbilt and was a Rhodes scholar (1928-30) at Oxford. He was associate professor (1934-42) at Louisiana State University, professor (1942 et seq.) at the University of Minnesota, consultant in poetry (1944-45) at the Library of Congress, and professor of playwrighting at Yale (1951 et seq.). He was an editor (1935-42) of the *Southern Review*. His poetry includes *Thirty-Six Poems* (1936), *Eleven Poems on the Same Theme* (1942), and *Selected Poems* (1944); his novels include *Night Rider* (1939), *At Heaven's Gate* (1943), *All the King's Men* (1946; winner of the 1947 Pulitzer prize for fiction), and *World Enough and Time* (1950). He is author of the biography *John Brown: The Making of a Martyr* (1929) and the story collection *The Circus in the Attic* (1947), and editor with Cleanth Brooks of *Understanding Poetry* (1938) and *Understanding Fiction* (1943).

Warren, Samuel. b. 1781; d. at Ardwick, Manchester, England, May 23, 1852. English Methodist preacher; father of Samuel Warren (1807-77). He withdrew with 15,000 of his own followers from the Wes'yan organization, and organized (c1835) the United Methodist Free Churches.

Warren, Samuel. b. in Denbighshire, Wales, May 23, 1807; d. at London, July 29, 1877. British novelist and legal writer; son of Samuel Warren (1781-1852). His chief work was the once extremely popular novel *Ten*

Thousand a Year (published in *Blackwood's Magazine*, 1839-41).

Warren, Samuel Prowse. b. at Montreal, Canada, Feb. 18, 1841; d. 1914. American organist and composer. His compositions include church music, part songs, and piano music.

Warren, Whitney. b. 1864; d. Jan. 24, 1943. American architect. He studied under Daumet and Girault at the École des Beaux-Arts at Paris; later he received an honorary M.A. from Harvard. He was a member of the National Institute of Arts and Letters and of several French associations of architects.

Warren, William. b. at Bath, England, May 10, 1767; d. at Baltimore, Md., Oct. 19, 1832. American actor and manager. He spent the greater part of his American stage career at Baltimore and Philadelphia. He was particularly noted for playing the roles of old men.

Warren, William. b. at Philadelphia, Nov. 17, 1812; d. at Boston, Sept. 21, 1888. American comedian; son of William Warren (1767-1832). He made his first appearance in 1832 at Philadelphia. In 1845 he played at London; he was connected (1846-82) with the Howard Athenaeum and Boston Museum at Boston.

Warren, William Fairfield. b. at Williamsburg, Mass., March 13, 1833; d. at Brookline, Mass., Dec. 6, 1929. American Methodist Episcopal clergyman and educator; brother of Henry White Warren. He served (1867-73) as president of the Boston Theological School, which became the first department of Boston University, of which he was acting president (1869-73) and president (1873-1903). He served as professor (1867-1920) at the theological school and was its dean (1871-73, 1903-11). As an administrator he was interested in securing educational opportunities for women and was influential in making Boston University the first American university to grant (1878) a Ph.D. to a woman.

Warrensburg (wôr'enz.berg, wôr'-). City in W Missouri, county seat of Johnson County, ab. 52 mi. SE of Kansas City. 6,857 (1950).

Warrensville Heights (wôr'enz.vil, wôr'-). Village in N Ohio, in Cuyahoga County, near Cleveland; residential suburb. 4,126 (1950).

Warrington (wôr'ing.ton, wôr'-). Unincorporated community in NW Florida, in Escambia County, near Pensacola; residential suburb. 13,570 (1950).

Warrington. County borough, market town, and manufacturing center in NW England, in Lancashire, situated on the river Mersey and on the Manchester Ship Canal, ab. 16 mi. E of Liverpool, ab. 182 mi. NW of London by rail. Its industries include leather tanneries, aluminum works, and copper smelters. It formerly was noted for the manufacture of sailcloth. It was, perhaps, an ancient Roman station and has been a crossing point on the river Mersey since Roman times. Several battles occurred near it in the period of the English Civil War. 80,681 (1951).

Warrington, 1st Earl of. A title of Booth, Henry.

Warrington, George. Friend of Pendennis in William Makepeace Thackeray's novel of that name. His family appears in *The Virginians*.

Warrior (wôr'î.or, wôr'-). English vessel of war, launched in 1860. The central part was protected for 218 ft. by 4½-inch armor on 18-inch wooden backing. Her armor could not be penetrated by any guns then afloat.

Warsaw (wôr'sô). City in N Indiana, county seat of Kosciusko County; resort. 6,625 (1950).

Warsaw. Village in W New York, county seat of Wyoming County; manufactures of buttons, elevators, paper boxes, and knit goods. 3,713 (1950).

Warsaw. Grand duchy created by Napoleon at the treaty of Tilsit in 1807, and given to Frederick Augustus I, who had just taken the title of king of Saxony. It was formed from the Polish possessions acquired by Prussia in 1793 and 1795, and was dissolved in 1813.

Warsaw. [Polish, *Warszawa*; German, *Warschau* (vâr'shou); French, *Varsovie*.] City in C Poland, comprising the *województwo* (province) of Warszawa, capital of Poland, situated on both banks of the Vistula River, S of the influx of the Narew River, ab. 325 mi. E of Berlin. Already damaged in earlier stages of World War II, the city was almost completely razed by the Germans after the unsuccessful uprising in August, 1944. However, the reconstituted Polish government

decided to retain Warsaw as the capital of Poland after the war and to rebuild it. Within five years most of the rubble had been removed, and streets were laid and paved. New housing settlements and new public buildings were erected. Several historical palaces have been restored, and many others are under reconstruction. Churches are also being reconstructed. But perhaps the greatest achievement was the construction of a large east-west highway which, going through Warsaw, connects the left and right banks of the Vistula River. The highway speeds the traffic from the E and W sections of Poland by eliminating old detour routes around metropolitan Warsaw. It includes the Silesia-Dąbrowa bridge across the Vistula River (1,500 ft. long), a 650-ft. tunnel, and two viaducts. More than 1,000 trees and 20,000 shrubs were planted along the highway. Construction of the highway included restoration of historic 17th and 18th century buildings which bordered its line. Warsaw has a tractor factory (actually at Ursus, a Warsaw suburb), and chemical (lubricants, soap), electrical, food, garment, and leather industries. Institutions of higher learning include the university, and an institute of technology.

Warsaw became the residence of the kings of Poland in the 16th century. It was conquered by the Swedes in 1655, 1656, and 1702; occupied by the Russians 1764-74 and after 1793; Russian soldiers were killed in an uprising in 1794, and the city was besieged by Prussian and Russian armies; it capitulated on Nov. 5, 1794. Warsaw was incorporated (1795-1806) into Prussia, was made capital of the duchy of Warsaw in 1807, was occupied by the Austrians in 1809, and by the Russians in 1813; subsequently it was the capital of Russian Poland. Warsaw was in the hands of Polish insurgents from Nov. 29, 1830, until Sept. 8, 1831, when it capitulated to the Russians. In World War I, the city was occupied by the Germans in August, 1915, and became the seat of a German governor general; Joseph Pilsudski, in the name of the new Republic of Poland, took over on Nov. 11, 1918. In World War II, the city was subjected to bombardment and siege; the Germans marched into Warsaw on Sept. 27, 1939. The large Jewish population of about 400,000 people, swelled by refugees from smaller towns, was herded into a closely guarded ghetto in October, 1940; many Jews from other Polish towns were brought here (1941-42); at the same time shipments to the death camp at Treblinka and other concentration camps proceeded. When the population was reduced to ab. 40,000, an uprising of the ghetto took place; resistance lasted from April 19, 1943, to May 16, 1943; in the course of the fighting extermination was completed except for a relatively small number of Jews who had escaped by going underground. The uprising of the Polish underground army occurred on Aug. 1, 1944, when it was assumed that the Russian army would enter the city; the uprising was suppressed and the city almost entirely destroyed by the Germans; the Russians fought their way into the ruins in bitter fighting between September, 1944, and January, 1945; they occupied the city on Jan. 17, 1945. Pop. 1,300,000 (est. 1939), 478,755 (1946), 600,767 (est. 1950).

Warsaw, Battle of. Victory gained by the Swedes and Frederick William, Elector of Brandenburg, over the Poles, July 28-30, 1656.

Warsaw, Battle of. Military engagement (August, 1920), marking the furthest point reached by the Russian counteroffensive in the Russo-Polish War. With Polish troops under Marshal Józef Piłsudski, who was assisted by General Maxime Weygand, the Russians were forced back in heavy fighting.

War Settlements Act. [Also, *Settlement of War Claims Act.*] Act of the U.S. Congress passed in 1928 providing for the settlement of World War I claims made against the U.S. by German, Austrian, and Hungarian claimants and by U.S. nationals against the former Central Powers. It created a fund for payments and authorized the presidential appointment of an American arbiter.

Wars of Reunion. See Reunion, Wars of.

Wars of the Roses. See Roses, Wars of the.

Warsop (wôr'sop). Urban district in C England, in Nottinghamshire, situated on the river Meden ab. 5 mi.

NE of Mansfield, ab. 157 mi. N of London by rail. 10,888 (1951).

Warszawa (vär.shä'vä). *Województwo* (province) in E central Poland, around the city of Warsaw. Capital, Warsaw; area, ab. 10,926 sq. mi.; pop. ab. 2,100,000.

Warszawa. Polish name of Warsaw, Poland.

Warta (vär'tä). [German. *Warthe*.] Largest tributary of the Oder. It rises in S Poland, flows NW and W, and joins the Oder at Kostrzyn (Küstrin). Length, over 400 mi.; navigable from Konin in Poland.

Wartburg (vär'türk). See under **Eisenach**.

Wartburg, Contest of. Semilegendary contest of minnesingers at the Wartburg, at Eisenach, Germany, c1206. It gave rise to an epic poem composed c1300 (*Krieg von Wartburg*).

Wartburg, Festival of. Commemoration festival, under the auspices of the liberal societies of German students (*Burschenschaften*), held at the Wartburg, at Eisenach, Germany, Oct. 18, 1817, the fourth anniversary of the battle of Leipzig, to celebrate the tercentenary of the Reformation. Its main practical object was the foundation of the union of German students in the interest of political liberty and national unity. The event caused stern reactionary measures, the Karlsbad Decrees of 1819, to be enacted in Germany.

Wartenburg und Penzlin (vär'ten.berk ünt pents'lin), Baron v. Title of Maltzan, Heinrich Karl Eckardt Helmuth von.

Wartenburg (vär'ten.bürk), Count Hans David Ludwig Yorck von. See **Yorck von Wartenburg**, Count Hans David Ludwig.

Warthe (vär'te). German name of the Warta.

Warthin (vär'thin), Aldred Scott. b. at Greensburg, Ind., Oct. 21, 1866; d. May 23, 1931. American pathologist and teacher. He joined (1891) the faculty of the University of Michigan, where he served (1903-31) as professor and director of the laboratory and department of pathology.

Warton (wör'ton), Joseph. b. at Dunsfold, Surrey, England, in April, 1722; d. at Wickham, Hampshire, England, Feb. 23, 1800. English poet, critic, clergyman, and schoolmaster; son of Thomas Warton (c1688-1745), and brother of Thomas Warton (1728-90). He held (1745 et seq.) various church posts, and was second master (1755-63) and headmaster (1766-93) of Winchester. Author of *The Enthusiast, or the Lover of Nature* (1744), *Odes on Various Subjects* (1746), and *Essay on the Genius and Writings of Pope* (2 vols., 1756, 1782). In his poetry and essays, he was an opponent of the canons of "correctness" observed by Alexander Pope, and is therefore considered one of the principal critical forerunners of the Romantic Movement in England. Among his best poems are *The Dying Indian, The Enthusiast, and Ode to Fancy*.

Warton, Thomas. b. c1688; d. at Basingstoke, Hampshire, England, Sept. 10, 1745. English poet and schoolmaster; father of Joseph Warton and Thomas Warton (1728-90). He was professor of poetry (1718-28) at Oxford, and vicar of Basingstoke and master of the Basingstoke Grammar School from 1723 to 1745. Author of *Poems on Several Occasions* (1748); among them are "Ode to Sleep" and "Retirement, An Ode."

Warton, Thomas. b. at Basingstoke, England, Jan. 9, 1728; d. May 21, 1790. English critic and poet laureate, professor of poetry (1757-67) and of history (1785-90) at Oxford; son of Thomas Warton (1688-1745), and brother of Joseph Warton. He became poet laureate in 1785. His chief works are a *History of English Poetry* (3 vols., 1774-81), *Pleasures of Melancholy* (1747), *Observations on the Poetry of Spenser* (1754), and editions of Theocritus, the Greek Anthology, and the minor poems of Milton. He was a leader of the critics of Thomas Chatterton's poems as forgeries. Warton's poetry reflects his interest in Gothic ruins and he is generally considered an early precursor of the romantic Gothic revival.

Waruanda (wä.rö.än'dä). See **Ruanda**.

Warundi (wä.rön'de). See **Rundi**.

Warville (vär.vël), Brissot de. See **Brissot, Jacques Pierre**.

Warwick (wor'ik), Earl of. [Title of Richard Neville; also: Earl of Salisbury; called "the Kingmaker."] b. Nov. 22, 1428; killed at the battle of Barnet, April 14, 1471. English politician and military commander. He

was related to both the Yorkist and the Lancastrian families. He inherited the title of Earl of Salisbury, and became Earl of Warwick through his marriage with the daughter of Richard de Beauchamp (Earl of Warwick). At first he sided with the Yorkists, and served at the first battle of St. Albans in 1455. He was made governor of Calais, again joined the Yorkists in 1459, defeated the Lancastrians at Northampton in July, 1460, and took Henry VI prisoner. He was defeated at St. Albans in 1461 by Margaret of Anjou, Henry's wife, joined with Edward IV and reentered London in 1461, and won with Edward the victory of Tewton in 1461. He was made warden of the Scottish marches, constable of Dover, lord high chamberlain, and other such high posts, being practically ruler of England in this period; he repressed the Lancastrian rising in 1463-64. He opposed the marriage of Edward IV with Elizabeth Woodville, and the alliance with Burgundy, and was driven into revolt by the king, whom he took prisoner in 1469, but soon released. He conspired with his son-in-law George, Duke of Clarence, the king's brother, against Edward IV in 1470, fled to France, and adopted the cause of the Lancastrians. He landed in England, drove Edward IV to Flanders, and restored Henry VI in 1470. Warwick was finally overthrown by Edward IV at Barnet in 1471.

Warwick, Countess of. [Original name, **Frances Evelyn Maynard**.] b. at London, Dec. 10, 1861; d. at Dunmow, Essex, England, July 26, 1938. English philanthropist. She married (1881) Francis Greville, Lord Brooke, later 5th Earl of Warwick. She was famous as a hostess during the reign of King Edward VII. She founded a college in Warwickshire for training girls in horticulture, dairy farming, bee and poultry keeping, and other subjects, a science and technical school for children, and a home for crippled children. A member of the Labour Party, she was prominent as a socialist. Her books include *Autobiography of Joseph Arch, A Woman and the War, and Nature Quest*.

Warwick. Municipal borough in C England, county seat of Warwickshire, situated on the river Avon ab. 2 mi. SW of Leamington Spa, ab. 89 mi. NW of London by rail. Warwick contains a famous castle, with machiolated towers and battlemented walls, the effect of which is much enhanced by their framing of splendid trees. The great Caesar's Tower dates back almost to the Norman conquest. The spacious residential buildings are of the 15th century and later, extensively restored; they contain many historical relics, paintings, and other works of art. Saint Mary's is a large church in Perpendicular style, in great part rebuilt in 1694. The church is chiefly notable for the superb Beauchamp Chapel, dating from 1464. It contains the beautifully sculptured tombs of the earls of Warwick and of Robert Dudley, 1st Earl of Leicester. Warwick was a British settlement, and became a Roman fortress c50 A.D. It was rebuilt by Ethelfleda c915. The town has manufactures of stoves and grates. 15,350 (1951).

Warwick (wör'wik, wor'ik). Village in SE New York, in Orange County: residential and resort community. It was settled (1746) by immigrants from Warwickshire, England. 2,674 (1950).

Warwick. City in E Rhode Island, in Kent County, on Narragansett Bay: textile manufactures; commercial fishing. It includes the villages of Potowomut and Shawomet, among others. It was incorporated as a city in 1931. Pop. 43,028 (1950).

Warwick (wor'ik), Earl of. See under **Beauchamp**; also under **Dudley**.

Warwickshire (wor'ik.shir) or **Warwick** (wor'ik). Inland county in C England. It is bounded on the N by Staffordshire, on the E by Leicestershire and Northamptonshire, on the SE by Oxfordshire, on the SW by Gloucestershire, and on the W by Worcestershire. The surface is generally rolling. Warwickshire contains the Forest of Arden and the cities of Birmingham, Stratford-on-Avon, and Coventry. It formed a part of the ancient Mercia. The county is industrially important for the manufactures of Birmingham, Coventry, and other centers. More than half the total area of the county is in permanent pasture. It ranks low in crop productivity. Coal, iron ore, and

- other minerals are found. County seat, Warwick; area, ab. 873 sq. mi.; pop. 490,323 (1951).
- Wasa** (wā'sā). [Also, **Wassaw**.] One of the Sudanic-speaking Akan peoples of W Africa, inhabiting SE Gold Coast NW of Tarkwa.
- Wasambaa** (wā.sām.bā'ā). See **Sambaa**.
- Wasandawe** (wā.sān.dā.wā) or **Wasandawi** (wā.sān.dā.wē). See **Sandawe**.
- Wasangu** (wā.sāng'gō). See **Sangu**.
- Wasat** (wā'sat). Third-magnitude double star δ Geminorum.
- Wasatch Range** (wō'sach). [Also, **Wahsatch**.] Range of mountains in Utah, just E of Salt Lake City. It includes on the N the mountains extending to the bend of Bear River SE of Pocatello, Idaho, and on the S extends approximately to the Sevier River, in S central Utah. Peak elevation, Mount Timpanogos (12,008 ft.).
- Wasco** (wō'skō). Tribe of North American Indians of the Chinook linguistic stock, formerly living in the Columbia River valley in Oregon. A number survive today on reservations in Oregon and Washington.
- Wasco**. City in S California, in Kern County, near Los Angeles; trading center for a cattle and oil producing area, 5,592 (1950).
- Waseca** (wō.sē'ka). City in SE Minnesota, county seat of Waseca County; poultry hatcheries, 4,927 (1950).
- Waser** (vā'zēr), **Maria**. [Maiden name, **Krebs**.] b. at Herzogenbuchsee, Switzerland, 1878; d. at Zurich, Switzerland, 1939. Swiss novelist writing in German. Her scholarly and literary interests show to best advantage in her novel *Die Geschichte der Anna Waser* (1913).
- Wasgau** (vās'gou). A German name of the Vosges Mountains.
- Wash** (wosh), the. Arm of the North Sea in E England, lying between Lincolnshire and Norfolk. It is the estuary of the rivers Nen, Ouse, Welland, and Witham. Length, ab. 22 mi.; width, ab. 15 mi.
- Wa-Sha-Quon-Asin** (wā'shā.kwōn.ā'sin). Indian name of Grey Owl.
- Washburn** (wosh'bērn), **Albert Henry**. b. at Middleboro, Mass., April 11, 1866; d. at Vienna, April 2, 1930. American lawyer and diplomat. He was assistant U.S. attorney (1897-1901) for the Massachusetts district, counsel (1901-04) for the U.S. treasury in customs cases, and professor (1919-21) of international law and political science at Dartmouth College. He served as U.S. minister (1922-30) to Austria.
- Washburn, Cadwallader Colden**. b. at Livermore, Me., April 22, 1818; d. at Eureka Springs, Ark., May 14, 1882. American politician and general; brother of Elihu Benjamin Washburne. He was a member of Congress from Wisconsin (1855-61), and a delegate to the peace convention in 1861. He entered the Union army in 1861, took part in the siege of Vicksburg in 1863, captured Fort Esperanza in Texas in 1863, and commanded the district of West Tennessee (1864-65). He was again a member of Congress from Wisconsin (1867-71), and was governor of Wisconsin (1872-74). He afterward engaged in the flour business at Minneapolis.
- Washburn, Israel**. b. at Livermore, Me., June 6, 1813; d. at Philadelphia, May 12, 1883. American lawyer, legislator, and governor; brother of William Drew Washburn. He served (1851-61) in Congress, and on May 9, 1854, called a meeting of antislavery Congressional legislators at Washington, D.C., which furthered the organization of the new political party inaugurated earlier in 1854 at Ripon, Wis. (he is reputed to have suggested the name Republican for the party). He served (1861-62) as governor of Maine, was collector (1863-78) of the port of Portland, and was president (1878-83) of the Rumford Falls and Buckfield Railroad.
- Washburn, Stanley**. b. at Minneapolis, Minn., Feb. 7, 1878; d. at Lakewood, N.J., Dec. 14, 1950. American war correspondent and author. Engaged (1901-06) in newspaper work at Minneapolis and Chicago, he was a correspondent during the Russo-Japanese War, and during World War I accompanied the Russian army (1914-15), was at Verdun (1916), and with the Rumanian army (1916). He was military aide (1917) to the chiefs of railway and diplomatic missions to Russia, served (1918) with the 26th division at Toul and Château-

- Thierry, and was a staff member (1921) of the secretariat of the U.S. delegation to the disarmament conference at Washington. Author of *The Cable Game* (1911), *Trails, Trappers and Tenderfeet* (1912), *Victory in Defeat* (1916), *The Russian Offensive* (1917), *How One Newspaper Served Its Public* (1927), and other books.
- Washburn, William Drew**. b. at Livermore, Me., Jan. 14, 1831; d. July 29, 1912. American legislator and industrialist; brother of Israel Washburn. He developed interests in real estate, water power, lumbering, and the manufacture of flour, serving as a director of the Pillsbury-Washburn Flour Mills Company. He served (1879-85) in the House of Representatives and was a U.S. senator (1889-95) from Minnesota.
- Washburne** (wosh'bērn), **Elihu Benjamin**. b. at Livermore, Me., Sept. 23, 1816; d. at Chicago, Oct. 23, 1887. American statesman and diplomat; brother of Israel Washburn. He was a Whig and later a Republican member of Congress from Illinois (1853-69), and was chairman of the committee on commerce. He was secretary of state (March 5-17, 1859), at the beginning of Grant's administration, and U.S. minister to France (1869-77). He was the only foreign representative who remained in Paris through both the siege and the Commune period. He wrote *Recollections of a Minister to France* (1887).
- Washburn Range**. Group of mountains in the Yellowstone National Park, forming a U-shaped ridge above Yellowstone River. Highest point, 10,317 ft.
- Washington** (wosh'ŋton). [Called the "**Evergreen State**"; also, the "**Chinook State**."] State of the NW United States, bounded by the Canadian province of British Columbia on the N, Idaho on the E, Oregon (partly separated by the Columbia River) on the S, and the Pacific Ocean, Juan de Fuca Strait, and the Strait of Georgia on the W.
- Population, Area, and Political Divisions**. Washington is divided for administrative purposes into 39 counties. The state sends six representatives to Congress, and has eight electoral votes. Leading cities include Bellingham, Everett, Seattle, Spokane, Tacoma, and Yakima. Capital, Olympia; area, 66,977 sq. mi. (68,192 sq. mi., including water); pop. 2,378,963 (1950), an increase of 37 percent over the 1940 figure. The state ranks 19th in area, and 23rd (on the basis of the 1950 census) in population.
- Terrain and Climate**. The Cascade Mountains traverse the state from N to S, dividing it into two distinctly different sections. The E two-thirds is a plateau of arid land and intermittent fertile spots. The W is a fertile region. In the NW are the Olympic Mountains which border Juan de Fuca Strait, Puget Sound, and the Pacific and are the site of Olympic National Park (1,323 sq. mi.; established 1938). Mount Rainier (14,498 ft.) in the Cascades is the highest point in the state; an inactive volcano and possessing a large glacial system, it is located in Mount Rainier National Park (ab. 377 sq. mi.; established 1899). Washington is almost wholly in the basin of the Columbia, which flows S from the NE corner of the state and then W, forming much of the boundary between Washington and Oregon. The remainder of the W border is formed by the Snake, which joins the Columbia in the SE. Another tributary of the Columbia is the Yakima in the S and C area. On the Columbia is the Grand Coulee Dam, a part of the great Columbia River reclamation project; the third highest dam in the U.S., it is used for flood and river control, irrigation, and power. The Bonneville Dam on the Columbia lies on the Oregon-Washington border, ab. 40 mi. N of Portland, Ore. Among the sizable lakes in the state is Lake Chelan, which has an outlet to the Columbia. The climate in the E is dry because the Cascades condense much of the Pacific moisture, but the W has a heavy rainfall.
- Industry, Agriculture, and Trade**. Agriculture is the leading occupation of the state, Washington now outranking all other states in the production of apples. Wheat, barley, oats, potatoes, corn, peas, hops, and other fruits besides apples are also important. Despite its aridity the E part provides excellent grazing, and sheep and cattle are grown extensively. Wool is a major product of the state. Washington's fisheries take high rank, particularly for their salmon catch; halibut, oysters, crab, and tuna are among the other fish caught. The state has

fāt, fāte, fār, āsk, fāre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nōte, mōve, nōr; up, lūte, pūll; ʔH, then; ǵ, d o r j; ǵ, s o r sh; t, t o r ch;

valuable forests, and lumbering is an occupation of great scope. The state is rich in minerals, and there is considerable quarrying of granite, limestone, sandstone, and marble. Coal, gold, silver, clay, antimony, copper, lead, zinc, tungsten, mercury, arsenic, and platinum are also found. Canning and other food processing, shipbuilding, and airplane production are the main industries. World War II produced great expansion of these industries, particularly at Seattle, which is also an aluminum-refining center. Seattle is the state's major port, exporting great quantities of merchandise to Europe and Asia. Bellingham, Spokane, and Tacoma are also important manufacturing cities. Annual income in the state from agriculture ranges as high as 571 million dollars; from mineral output, as high as 34 million; from manufacturing, as high as 875 million.

History. Juan de Fuca Strait was discovered in 1592, and explored in 1789. The mouth of the Columbia was explored (1792) by the American captain Robert Gray, and further explorations were conducted (1805) by Lewis and Clark. The first permanent settlement of Americans was made (1845) at the site of what is now Tumwater. The boundary of the Oregon country, in which Washington was included, was settled with Great Britain in 1846. Washington formed part of the territory of Oregon organized in 1848; organized as a territory itself in 1853; admitted to the Union (as the 42nd state) on Nov. 11, 1889. The discovery of gold in the W. and the completion of the Northern Pacific Railroad brought a rapid increase in population. Seattle was the site of the Alaska-Yukon Exposition, held (1909) to portray the vast resources of the West.

Culture. Washington's urban population in 1950 was ab. 63 percent of the total population. More than ten percent of the white population is foreign born (mainly Canadians, Scandinavians, Germans, and English). There are also several thousands of Japanese and Indians living in the state. The city was a center for the gold rush to the Yukon. Its fine location has made it a tourist center. Spokane is the center of a large mountain and lake recreation area. The state's institutions of higher learning include the state-supported University of Washington, at Seattle, and the State College of Washington, at Pullman; Gonzaga University, at Spokane. The state motto is *Al-ki*, meaning "Bye and Bye." The state flower is the rhododendron.

Washington. Capital city of the United States, now co-extensive with the District of Columbia, situated on the E bank of the Potomac River at that river's junction with the Anacostia River. Alexandria, originally a part of the city, was retroceded (1846) to Virginia. Georgetown, separated from the city proper by Rock Creek, was annexed to Washington in 1878. Washington's area is 61 sq. mi. (69 sq. mi., including water); pop. 663,091 (1940), 802,178 (1950), although the population at the height of World War II is estimated to have risen to 1,250,000. One of the world's great and beautiful cities, Washington is famous for its magnificent public buildings, of which the best known is probably the White House, the official residence of the President of the United States, located at 1600 Pennsylvania Avenue. A handsome mansion in the English Renaissance style, it is the oldest government building in the city. Its cornerstone was laid (1792) by George Washington, and the house was first occupied by John Adams. It has undergone numerous improvements, the most recent instance being a 5,400,000-dollar reconstruction project carried on during the Truman administration. President Truman and his family resided during this period at Blair House, formerly a guest house for foreign dignitaries. Also well known is the Capitol, situated on Capitol Hill, 83 ft. above the Potomac. Its cornerstone was laid Sept. 18, 1793. Nearby and connected with the Capitol by underground railway are the House and Senate office buildings. The Washington Monument, erected in honor of George Washington, is an obelisk of white marble, capped with aluminum, and 555 ft., 5½ in. high and 55 ft., 1½ ft. sq. at the base. Its cornerstone was laid on July 4, 1848, and work progressed with funds gained by popular subscription until 1854; completed (1884) at government expense. The Pentagon, largest office building in the world, completed in 1943 to house the War Department, is actually on the Virginia

side of the Potomac. Other famous buildings of Washington include those of the Department of Commerce, Labor Department, Post Office Department, Bureau of Internal Revenue, National Archives, and Federal Trade Commission, all in the triangle between the White House and the Capitol; also, the Supreme Court building, Library of Congress, Folger Shakespeare Library, Lincoln Memorial, Jefferson Memorial, Federal Reserve Board, Department of Agriculture, Department of the Interior, Government Printing Office, Bureau of Engraving and Printing, State Department Building, Treasury Building, the Smithsonian Institution (including the National Museum, National Gallery of Art, Phillips Memorial Gallery, and the Freer Gallery of Art), the Corcoran Gallery, and Ford's Theater (place where Lincoln was assassinated). Famous institutions of the city are Saint Elizabeth's Hospital and Walter Reed Hospital. Notable privately owned structures are Constitution Hall, Union Station, Pan American Union building, the Cathedral of Saint Peter and Saint Paul (known also as Washington Cathedral), which is still under construction; National Shrine of the Immaculate Conception, also still under construction; the Franciscan Monastery, and numerous famous hotels. Opposite the city on the S bank of the Potomac is Arlington National Cemetery, containing the Tomb of the Unknown Soldier. Bolling Field and Washington National Airport serve the city. The conduct of government business is the main industry of the city. A large retail trade supplies its needs. There is also a prosperous tourist industry catering to the more than three million who visit the capital each year. The favorite visiting time for tourists is the Easter season, when the famous cherry trees are usually in bloom. The city generally has rather mild winters but hot and humid summers.

History and Culture. The site for the capital city was chosen (1790) by George Washington, who was then president. The city was planned by Major Pierre Charles l'Enfant, a French engineer. When the government was moved (1800) there from Philadelphia during the administration of John Adams the city was in great part no more than swamps, mud flats, and woods. Abigail Adams, the president's wife, is quoted as saying that she used an unfinished room in the White House, now known as the East Room, as a place in which to dry laundry. Washington was incorporated as a city in 1802; occupied (1814) and burned by the British. The city was Union military headquarters in the Civil War, and was threatened (1864) by the Confederates under Early. Its municipal government was abolished in 1871 when it lost its charter, and a territorial government was established that same year. The city became (1878) co-extensive with the District of Columbia when it annexed Georgetown. The present commission form of government was instituted in 1874. During both World Wars the city was a busy military center, and in World War II it was virtually the capital of the world. Painting of the president's residence white in 1817 in order to hide charred spots left by British fires gave rise to the popular name White House, which became the official name in 1902. During the period leading to the Civil War Washington was an important stop on the Underground Railroad. Among the many educational institutions in the city are the American University, Catholic University of America (outstanding Catholic university in the U.S.), Gallaudet College (for the deaf), Georgetown University (known for its foreign service school), George Washington University, Howard University (largest Negro university in the U.S.), the National Catholic School of Social Service (affiliated with the Catholic University of America), National University, Trinity College, and Washington College of Law. Foundations, academies, and private societies of special interest include the National Academy of Sciences, the Brookings Institution, the Carnegie Institution of Washington, and the National Geographic Society.

Washington. [Commonly called **Washington Village.**] Urban district in NE England, in Durham, ab. 6 mi. W of Sunderland, ab. 265 mi. N of London by rail. 17,795 (1951).

Washington. City in N Georgia, county seat of Wilkes County; manufactures of shirts. 3,802 (1950).

Washington. City in Illinois, in Tazewell County, near Peoria. 4,285 (1950).

Washington. City in SW Indiana, county seat of Daviess County, ab. 92 mi. SW of Indianapolis, 10,987 (1950).

Washington. City in SE Iowa, county seat of Washington County, 5,902 (1950).

Washington. City in E Missouri, in Franklin County; manufactures of corncob pipes, shoes, and stringed musical instruments, 6,850 (1950).

Washington. Borough in N New Jersey, in Warren County; manufactures of hosiery, 4,802 (1950).

Washington. City in E North Carolina, county seat of Beaufort County, on the Pamlico River, ab. 100 mi. SE of Raleigh; agricultural marketing center. Established in 1771, it was the first U.S. city named for George Washington, 9,698 (1950).

Washington. [Former name, *Catfish's Camp.*] City in SW Pennsylvania, county seat of Washington County, ab. 24 mi. SW of Pittsburgh; manufactures of glass products, 26,280 (1950).

Washington. Former name of *Piqua* and of *Washington Court House*, both in Ohio.

Washington, Booker Taliaferro. b. near Hale's Ford, Va., April 5, 1856; d. at Tuskegee, Ala., Nov. 14, 1915. American Negro educator, author, and lecturer. He was born a slave, worked his way as a janitor through Hampton Institute (1872-75), and, after teaching and studying for several years, founded (1881) the Tuskegee Institute for the practical training of Negroes, the growth and success of which was largely due to his efforts. He was the author of *The Future of the American Negro* (1899), *Sowing and Reaping* (1900), *Up from Slavery*, an autobiography (1900), *Character Building* (1902), *The Story of my Life and Work* (1903), *Working with the Hands; Experiences with Industrial Training at Tuskegee* (1904), *Tuskegee and Its People* (1905), a *Life of Frederick Douglass* (1906), *The Negro in Business* (1907), *The Story of the Negro* (1909), *Chapters from my Experience* (1911), *The Man Farthest Down*, a *Record of Observations and Study in Europe* (1912), and others.

Washington, Bushrod. b. in Westmoreland County, Va., June 5, 1762; d. at Philadelphia, Nov. 26, 1829. American jurist; nephew of George Washington. A graduate (1778) of William and Mary, he was one of the first members of Phi Beta Kappa, which was organized there in 1776. He was a member of the Virginia House of Delegates, and of the Virginia ratifying convention of 1788, and was an associate justice of the U.S. Supreme Court (1798-1829). After the death of Martha Washington in 1802, he inherited the house and part of the estate at Mount Vernon and the library and papers of George Washington.

Washington, George. b. in Westmoreland County, Va., Feb. 22, 1732; d. at "Mount Vernon," near Alexandria, Va., Dec. 14, 1799. American Revolutionary patriot, soldier, and statesman, commander of the Continental Army (1775-83), president of the Federal Convention (1787), first President of the United States under the Constitution (1789-97). He received the major portion of his schooling under his father and his elder half brother, Lawrence Washington, and through his association with Lord Fairfax (Thomas, 6th Baron Fairfax) was sent (1748) on a survey of the latter's Shenandoah lands. In 1749 Washington became surveyor of Culpeper County, Va.; following a journey to Barbados to care for the dying Lawrence, he returned to Virginia, where he became (c1752) the proprietor of Mount Vernon, an estate near Alexandria, Va., bequeathed to him by Lawrence. He was appointed (1752) district adjutant by Governor Robert Dinwiddie and in 1753 led a small expeditionary party into the Ohio country, bearing the governor's ultimatum to the French who were infiltrating a region claimed by the English. His report of the strenuous and hazardous journey, published as *The Journal of Major George Washington* . . . (1754), made him known in America and England. Commissioned a lieutenant colonel, Washington started out (April 2, 1754) at the head of 150 men to reinforce the forks of the Ohio (on the site of present-day Pittsburgh) against the efforts of the French. Learning that the French had captured the fort (named by them Fort Duquesne) and were advancing, he erected Fort Necessity at Great Meadows, Pa. With the help of the Indians, he defeated (May 27, 1754) the French but was driven back to Fort Necessity, where he came to terms

with the French after a ten-hour assault by them. Washington resigned from the Virginia military forces toward the close of 1754; in 1755 he became an aide on Edward Braddock's staff and, although in poor health at the time, took part in the ill-fated battle at the Monongahela in which Braddock was killed and the British forces routed. Appointed (1755) colonel and commander in chief of the Virginia forces, he took charge of the colony's frontier defense during the first half of the French and Indian Wars. He resigned his post in 1758 after the French abandoned Fort Duquesne. He married (Jan. 6, 1759) Martha Custis, the widow of Daniel Parke Custis, and retired to his plantation at Mount Vernon. Elected (1758) a Burgess from Frederick, and later from his home county, Fairfax, he served continuously until 1775. He also served (1760-74) as a justice of Fairfax, sitting at Alexandria. The years 1759 to 1774 were spent chiefly as a gentleman farmer, sportsman, and legislator. In 1770 he made a voyage down the Ohio and up the Kanawha to locate the bounty land granted to the soldiers of his Virginia regiment, for whom he acted as attorney and agent. In the controversies between the colonies and Great Britain, Washington was early a supporter of the American cause. He was among the burgesses who assembled (May 27, 1774) at the Raleigh Tavern following the governor's dissolution of the assembly and served (July 18, 1774) as chairman of the Alexandria meeting at which the Fairfax Resolutions were adopted. In the same year he was selected as a Virginia delegate to the First Continental Congress and later was assigned to the command of the independent militia companies of several Virginia counties. As a delegate to the Second Continental Congress (1775) at Philadelphia, he served on the committee which planned the defense of New York and drew up the army regulations. He was elected (June 15, 1775) to command the American forces, taking command at Cambridge, Mass., on July 3, 1775, of the armies formed by the New England colonies to oppose the British troops concentrated at Boston. In the critical years that lay ahead, Washington's military operations were destined to be performed under grave handicaps. Congress, having no legal power to command money, troops, or supplies from the constituent states, was unable to afford him sufficient support for his troops, most of whom, because of the initial enlistment policy, declined to serve for more than short terms; the problem of military discipline was also for some time serious. Thanks to the arrival of heavy artillery, captured at Ticonderoga on Lake Champlain and sledged to the outskirts of Boston during the winter of 1775-76, Washington was enabled to fortify Dorchester Heights, commanding the city, and compel the British to evacuate it in March, 1776. Believing the British would move against New York City, Washington hastened there with most of the troops enlisted in the Continental service. The British, in fact, withdrew to Halifax, Nova Scotia, but in July-August, 1776, descended on New York, landing first on Staten Island and then crossing to Long Island. Washington, faced by a superior British naval and military force and after sustaining defeats in the fighting around Long Island and New York, retreated through New Jersey and, crossing the Delaware, entered Pennsylvania. The American course, which had looked so promising after the enforced British evacuation of Boston, was now at low ebb, largely because of Washington's failure to order General Nathaniel Greene to evacuate Fort Mifflin near the northern tip of Manhattan island, an error which resulted in the British capture of a large proportion of Washington's best troops and irreplaceable military supplies. This disaster was offset, however, when on Christmas night, 1776, Washington, recrossing the Delaware, overtook the Hessian mercenaries at Trenton in a surprise action which netted him some 1,000 prisoners and much matériel. A short time later he moved eastward through New Jersey and forced the British to abandon their New Jersey line and retreat to Brunswick. In 1777 Congress passed military measures which to some degree strengthened Washington's hand, but he was still compelled to rely for manpower upon the state militia forces. Using largely inexperienced troops, he led an action against the British at Brandywine Creek, in Pennsylvania (Sept. 11, 1777), from which he was compelled to retreat. On September 26 the British entered

Philadelphia, then the largest and most important city in the U.S. and seat of the Continental Congress, whose members had been forced to leave after the American defeat at Brandywine had opened the way for the British advance. Three weeks later Washington tried to repeat his success at Trenton by a surprise attack on a large British detachment at Germantown, near Philadelphia, but after a brief initial success the American troops became confused, fired upon each other, and were driven off, sustaining considerable losses. There followed a period of worry and hardship in winter cantonment at Valley Forge, Pa. The Conway Cabal, a supposed conspiracy in and out of Congress to remove Washington from his command, was believed by him to exist and added to his anxiety. The spring of 1778, however, brought fresh hope. John Burgoyne's surrender of his British army to General Horatio Gates at Saratoga, on the upper Hudson, in October, 1777, induced France, which had long been giving the Americans secret aid, to enter into a formal alliance and send a fleet and army to America. Apprehensive of being cut off by the French, General William Howe decided to evacuate Philadelphia and concentrate his forces at New York. The alliance with France, announced in 1778, the British evacuation of Philadelphia, and the rigorous training of the later months at Valley Forge combined to lift the spirits of Washington and his army. Marching through New Jersey, with New York as his objective, Washington fought the battle of Monmouth (June 28, 1778), where he succeeded in reorganizing the American forces in the midst of a retreat, said (but probably without justification) to have been due to the cowardice or treachery of General Charles Lee in command of the advance force. The Continental Army passed the summer of 1778 and winter of 1778-79 near the Hudson in New York and New Jersey. Though having insufficient troops and supplies for an attack on the British in New York, Washington was able to dispatch an expedition to the Pennsylvania-New York frontier which succeeded in eliminating the Indian menace in this harassed region. An attempt to dislodge the British from Newport, R.I., which they had occupied since December, 1776, was, however, unsuccessful. From 1779 to 1781 the South was the scene of most of the fighting, with General Greene of Rhode Island and Lord Cornwallis in the leading roles. The war was effectually terminated by the combined operations of the American army and a French fleet and army at Yorktown, Va. The siege of the latter town brought hostilities to a close on Oct. 19, 1781, when Cornwallis surrendered to Washington. During the time between the triumph at Yorktown and the signing of the Treaty of Paris (1783) Washington made his headquarters near West Point, N.Y., on the Hudson. It was during this period that he unequivocally repudiated (May 22, 1782) at Newburgh, N.Y., the proposal of Colonel Lewis Nicola to employ the army to make Washington a king. Aware that the dissatisfactions of the veterans might have serious consequences, Washington made pleas for the just treatment of the officers and men of the Continental Army. In the spring of 1783 he led the remaining Continental troops into New York City on the heels of the British evacuation and took leave of his officers at Fraunces Tavern. Going to Annapolis, he submitted to Congress his resignation from the army and retired to Mount Vernon. Depreciated Continental currency and Washington's investments in government certificates contributed to his financial difficulties after he returned to Virginia. The operations of his plantations were apparently not highly profitable, and toward the end of his life Washington was sometimes pinched for ready cash. In 1784, he went on a westward journey of more than 650 miles, searching for a route between the Potomac and Ohio rivers in behalf of the Potomac Company. Shay's Rebellion, which occurred in Massachusetts in 1786, added to his conviction that a strong central government was needed in place of the Articles of Confederation. A delegate to the Federal Convention (1787), he served as its president; although admitting that the Constitution was not perfect, he pressed for its adoption. His aim now was to spend his life in quiet retirement at Mount Vernon, but he abandoned this purpose when he was called upon to become the first president of the new government. Characteristically, he

acted from a sense of duty that guided him throughout his career as soldier and statesman. He took the oath of office (April 30, 1789) at New York, on the site now marked by the statue of Washington at the old Sub-Treasury Building on Wall Street. The chief problem facing his administration was the strengthening and survival of the young republic. In sum, this was initially based on America's financial stability and its corollary, the encouragement of manufacturing and commerce. His administration was troubled by the political warfare between the Federalists and the Republicans led, respectively, by Alexander Hamilton, secretary of the treasury, and Thomas Jefferson, secretary of state. With wisdom and statesmanship, Washington acted as the balancing lever between the two men, keeping them in the cabinet with appeals addressed to their patriotism. Although he was reelected without opposition, Washington's second administration was disturbed by sharp attacks upon his Federalist course of action. The steps he took were viewed by Washington solely in the light of their value as a means of buttressing the U.S. and assuring, as far as it lay within his powers, the permanence of the new government. An outstanding example of the conflict between the needs of national power and the demands made in the name of popular and local rights was the Whisky Rebellion (1794) in Pennsylvania. It was suppressed after Washington called out the militia. In 1796 he delivered his famous Farewell Address and in 1797 retired to Mount Vernon. When he left office, the U.S. had achieved a measure of dignity and repute among the nations of the world; to many abroad, it appeared as the hope of the new age in the affairs of humankind; at home, despite political wrangling between the Hamiltonian and Jeffersonian factions, credit and confidence had been restored. In 1798, when it seemed as if war with France was imminent, Washington emerged from retirement to accept from President John Adams the command of the provisional army. The war scare blew over, however, and Washington's end came not in service but at Mount Vernon, from complications which set in after a severe cold. His monument stands at the national capital which bears his name; in a larger sense, however, his monument is the American nation he served with quiet and enduring heroism. Later generations have differed in their interpretation of his administration's policies, but no one has ever seriously questioned Washington's sincerity and devotion to the cause of American nationhood or to the popular title, "father of his country." See *The Writings of George Washington*, edited by J. C. Fitzpatrick (39 vols., 1931-44), and also *The Writings of George Washington*, edited by W. C. Ford (14 vols., 1889-93) and the edition by Jared Sparks (12 vols., 1834-37), which are still valuable for their notes and appendices. See also *The Diaries of George Washington*, edited by J. C. Fitzpatrick (14 vols., 1925), *Letters to Washington, 1752-1775*, edited by S. M. Hamilton (5 vols., 1895-1902), *Correspondence of the American Revolution; Being Letters . . . to George Washington*, edited by Jared Sparks (4 vols., 1853), *Life of George Washington*, by Washington Irving (5 vols., 1855-59), *The True George Washington*, by P. L. Ford (1896), *George Washington* (to the year 1781), by Rupert Hughes (3 vols., 1926-30), *George Washington*, by Shelby Little (1929), *George Washington*, by N. W. Stephenson and W. H. Dunn (2 vols., 1940), *Washington and the Revolution: A Re-appraisal* (as a corrective on several points), by Bernhard Knollenberg (1940), *George Washington* (to 1758), by D. S. Freeman (2 vols., 1945). The last is part of a projected six-volume work.

Washington, Henry Stephens. b. at Newark, N.J., Jan. 15, 1867; d. Jan. 7, 1934. American petrologist and mining engineer. He published *Chemical Analyses of Igneous Rocks* (1903), *Manual of the Chemical Analysis of Rocks* (1904), *The Roman Comagmatic Region* (1907), with L. V. Pirsson, J. P. Iddings, and W. Cross *The Quantitative Classification of Igneous Rocks* (1903), and *Chemical Analyses of Igneous Rocks . . . with a Critical Discussion of the Character and Use of Analyses* (1917).

Washington, Martha. b. in New Kent County, Va., June 21, 1731; d. at "Mount Vernon," near Alexandria, Va., May 22, 1802. Wife of George Washington. She was the daughter of Colonel John Dandridge, a planter, and in June, 1749, married Daniel Parke Custis, a planter, who died in 1757, leaving his widow one of the wealthiest

women in Virginia. She married Washington in January, 1759. She had by her first husband four children, two of whom died in infancy; the third, Martha Parke Custis, died at the age of 16; the fourth, John Parke Custis (d. 1781), left four children, the two younger of whom, Eleanor Parke Custis and George Washington Parke Custis, were adopted by George Washington. She had no children by the latter.

Washington, Mount. Highest summit of the White Mountains, in New Hampshire, and the highest mountain in New England. It is ascended by a cog railroad, and a road 8 mi. long. On the summit are a U.S. weather station and an inn. Elevation, 6,288 ft.

Washington, Treaty of. Treaty between Great Britain and the U.S., signed on May 8, 1871, which provided for the settlement of the *Alabama* claims by the Geneva tribunal, and for the settlement of the northwest boundary (San Juan Islands) and fisheries dispute.

Washington Benevolent Society. Organization established (1808) at New York which was active in promoting those principles of government associated with the Federalist Party. Its chief stronghold was the New England region. It went out of existence during the 1820's.

Washington Conference. International conference which met at Washington, D.C., on Nov. 12, 1921, for the purpose of discussing Far Eastern problems and the limitation of naval armaments. Called under U.S. and British auspices, it was attended by the U.S., Great Britain, France, Italy, Japan, China, Portugal, Belgium, and The Netherlands. The conference, which remained in session until February, 1922, resulted in the Four-Power, Five-Power, and Nine-Power Treaties concerning Far Eastern questions and the fixing of naval construction programs.

Washington Conference. Conference held at Washington, D.C., soon after the Japanese bombing of Pearl Harbor on Dec. 7, 1941. The discussions which took place at this time were the first held between President F. D. Roosevelt and Prime Minister Winston Churchill after the U.S. entered World War II. The most important results of the conference were the establishment of a joint command for Allied forces and the formation of the United Nations coalition on Jan. 1, 1942.

Washington Court House. [Former name, **Washington.**] City in SW Ohio, county seat of Fayette County, ab. 35 mi. SW of Columbus; trading center for a livestock-raising community. 10,560 (1950).

Washington Elm. Elm which stood in Cambridge, Mass., under which George Washington took command of the Continental Army in 1775. The site is now marked by a plaque.

Washington Monument. National memorial to George Washington at Washington, D.C. The hollow obelisk-shaped tower of white marble rises 555 ft., $5\frac{1}{2}$ inches from its 55-ft. square base to its pointed apex. During Washington's lifetime, Congress approved a resolution to erect an equestrian statue of him in the new federal city, and L'Enfant's plans included a site for such a memorial, but Washington demurred at the expense and the plan was dropped. After his death in 1799, the matter of a memorial to him was much discussed, but no action was taken. In 1832, the centennial year of Washington's birth, the Washington National Monument Society was formed. Funds were raised, and blocks of stone were received from each state of the Union, from some foreign governments, and from individuals. In 1836 a design by Robert Mills (later simplified) was accepted, but Congress did not get around to designating a site until 1843, in which year the cornerstone was laid on July 4. By 1854, 156 ft. of the shaft had arisen. In that year a block of marble from the Temple of Concord in Rome, a gift of Pope Pius IX, was stolen; public excitement and controversy over this occurrence caused a practical cessation of public contributions, and work was halted; during the Civil War the project was lost sight of; and not until the celebration of the national centennial in 1876 made the lack of a monument to the Father of his Country in the city bearing his name something of a scandal, did Congress appropriate funds for the completion of the project by army engineers. The construction was com-

pleted in 1884, the capstone being set in place on December 6. The monument was dedicated on Feb. 21, 1885, and opened to the public on Oct. 9, 1888. Rising above a slight knoll, the monument is surrounded by a wide expanse of lawn, an extension of the Mall down which an uninterrupted view is had of the Capitol to the east; the White House amid its extensive grounds is almost due north, the Lincoln Memorial is due west, the Jefferson Memorial, across the Tidal Basin, almost directly south. Five hundred feet above the ground is an interior observation platform from which, through eight windows, a superb view of the city and of the surrounding country is had. The platform can be reached by a circular staircase of 898 steps, which since 1888 have been climbed by approximately four million persons; in later years, however, an elevator was installed, and upwards of 24 million visitors have, by the one means or the other, made the ascent.

Washington Park. Suburban village in SW Illinois, in St. Clair County, near St. Louis, Mo. 5,843 (1950).

Washington's Farewell Address. See **Farewell Address.**

Washington Square. Novel by Henry James, published in 1881. The novel was dramatized and filmed as *The Heiress*.

Washington Terrace. Unincorporated community in N Utah, in Weber County, near Ogden; residential suburb. 5,841 (1950).

Washington Village. See **Washington, England.**

Washo (wosh'ó). Tribe of North American Indians formerly occupying a region near Lake Tahoe in W Nevada. Their language, Washo, names and comprises an independent linguistic family. Today ab. 700 Washo Indians survive on reservations in Nevada and California.

Washtenong (wásh'te.nóng). Indian name of the Grand River, in Michigan.

Wasielewski (vä.shé.lef'ské), **Joseph Wilhelm von**. b. near Danzig, June 17, 1822; d. at Sondershausen, Germany, Dec. 13, 1896. German violinist and music historian. He wrote the first biography of Robert Schumann (1858), *Die Violine und ihre Meister* (1869), *Die Violine im 17. Jahrhundert* (1874), *Geschichte der Instrumentalmusik im 16. Jahrhundert* (1878), *Schumanniana* (1883), biographies of Beethoven (1888) and Carl Reinecke (1892), and *Aus 70 Jahren Lebenserinnerungen* (1897).

Wasilewski (vä.shé.lef'ské), **Leon**. b. 1870; d. 1936. Polish politician. From his early youth a member of the Polish Socialist Party and editor of its newspapers, he was, in independent Poland, minister of foreign affairs (1919-20), minister to Estonia (1920), and a delegate to the Polish-Russian peace conference at Riga.

Wasmès (väm). Town in S Belgium, in the province of Hainaut, ab. 6 mi. SW of Mons, in a coal-mining region. 15,192 (1947).

Wasoga (wä.só'gä). See **Soga**.

Wasoulou (wä.só'lo). See **Wasulu**.

Wasp (wosp). American ship of war, 18 guns, built at Washington in 1806. On Oct. 13, 1812, she sailed from the Delaware River under command of Captain Jacob Jones, with 137 men. On Oct. 18, she fell in with six merchantmen under convoy of the British brig *Frolic*, 18 guns and 110 men. The action began at 11:32 A.M. and the *Frolic* struck at 12:15 P.M. It was fought in a very heavy sea. Both ships were captured the same day by the *Poictiers* (British, 74 guns).

Wasp. U.S. ship-rigged sloop of war, 22 guns and 160 men, built at Newburyport, Mass., in 1814. She left Portsmouth, May 1, 1814, under Captain Johnston Blakeley, and ran into the English Channel. On June 28 she fell in with the British sloop *Reindeer*, 18 guns and 118 men. The battle began at 3:17 P.M. and the *Reindeer* struck at 3:44. On Sept. 1, she met the British brig *Avon*, 18 guns. The battle began at 8:38 P.M. and the *Avon* struck at 10:12. On Oct. 9, she spoke and boarded the Swedish brig *Adams* and took out of her Lieutenant McKnight and a master's mate, late of the U.S. ship *Essex*, on their way from Brazil to England. The *Wasp* was never heard from again.

Wasp. American aircraft carrier in World War II, lost on Aug. 23, 1942, in naval-air fighting off Guadalcanal.

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nôte, môve, nôr; up, lûte, pûll; th, then; d, d o r j; s, s o r sh; t, t o r ch;

Earlier the *Wasp* had played a prominent role in the spring of 1942 in bringing air reinforcements to the beleaguered island of Malta.

Wasps, The. Comedy by Aristophanes, exhibited in 422 B.C.

Wasquehal (wäs.käl). Town in N France, in the department of Nord, between Lille and Roubaix. It is an industrial town with petroleum refineries and manufactures of textiles, leather, and chemicals, 11,741 (1946).

Wassau (wäs'wä). See *Wasa*.

Wassenaar, (wäs'när). Commune and town in W Netherlands, in the province of South Holland, situated near the North Sea between Leiden and The Hague: agricultural commune, 24,532 (est. 1951).

Wasserkuppe (wäs'ér.kü.pé). See under *Rhöngebirge*.

Wassermann (wös'er.man; German, wäs'er.män), August von. b. at Bamberg, Germany, Feb. 21, 1866; d. at Berlin, March 16, 1925. German bacteriologist. He was assistant (1890) at the Robert Koch Institute of Infectious Diseases, and became privatdozent in 1901, professor in 1902, and full professor in 1911. He was director (1913) of the Institute for Experimental Therapy of the Kaiser Wilhelm Gesellschaft at Dahlem, near Berlin, was a coworker of P. Ehrlich, and worked on immunology in collaboration with R. Pfeiffer, L. Brieger, C. Bruck, and J. Citron. His most important contribution was his discovery (1906) in serology of the complement fixation test for the diagnosis of syphilis (the Wassermann test or reaction).

Wassermann, Jakob. b. at Fürth, Germany, March 10, 1873; d. 1934. German novelist. He gave an account of himself in *Mein Weg als Deutscher und Jude* (1921) and *Selbstbetrachtungen* (1933), and of his art in *Die Kunst der Erzählung* (1904). One of his most readable short works is *Der Aufruhr um den Junker Ernst* (1926). The theme here, as in most of his stories, involves a heroic effort to rescue injured innocents (*Caspar Hauser*, 1908; *Der Fall Maurizius*, 1928; *Ezel Andergast*, 1931). His novel *Christian Wahnschaffe* (1919) was translated into English as *The World's Illusion* (1920), and brought Wassermann great popularity in America.

Wassy (vä.së). [Also, Vassy.] Village in the department of Haute-Marne, France, ab. 20 mi. SW of Bar-le-Duc. It was the scene of a massacre of Protestants by François de Lorraine, Duc de Guise, March 1, 1562.

Wast (väst), Hugo. [Pseudonym of Gustavo Martínez Zuviria.] b. at Córdoba, Argentina, 1883—. Argentine novelist, lawyer, and one-time (1916-20) national deputy. Director (1931 et seq.) of the National Library at Buenos Aires, he is the most prolific and popular of Argentine novelists. Author of *Valle negro* (1916), which won the Royal Spanish Academy prize, and *Desierto de fiebra* (1925), which won the Argentine national literary prize. His other works include *Alegre* (1907), *Sangre en el umbral* (1927), *Lucía Miranda* (1929), *El Camino de las llamas* (1930), and *Naveroso-sueños* (1936). Both of his prize-winning works, and several others, have been translated into English.

Wa States (wä). See under *Shan State*.

Waste Land, The. Poem in five parts by T. S. Eliot, published in 1922. The theme of the poem is the sterility and confusion of the 20th century. The symbolism, deriving from pagan fertility myths and the legend of the Grail, is projected against the "Waste Land," a barren country under the rule of an impotent king. The first part, *The Burial of the Dead*, presents spring and summer as forces making the world awaken to its inadequacies and desolation. *The Game of Chess* shows people preoccupied with modern superficiality and oblivious to the heritage of the past. *The Fire Sermon* sets forth the squalor of the contemporary scene. *Death by Water* translates the drowning of a Phoenician sailor into a redemptive symbol. *What the Thunder Said* presents the fall of modern Europe caused by a lack of spiritual values. The poem, full of esoteric allusion and one of the most controversial of its time, exerted a profound influence on the poets of the following generation.

Wast Water (wöst). Lake in NW England, in Cumberland, ab. 18 mi. SE of Workington. Length, ab. 3 mi.; width, less than 1 mi.; elevation, ab. 204 ft.

Wasukuma (wäs.sö.kö.mä). See *Sukuma*.

Wasulu (wäs.sö'lö). [Also: Ouasoulou, Wasoulou.] Mande-speaking people of W Africa, inhabiting SW French Sudan and NE French Guinea.

Wasumbwa (wäs.söm'bwä). See *Sumbwa*.

Waswahili (wäs.swä.hé'lé). See *Swahili*.

Watani Party (wä.tä'né). Egyptian political party maintaining an extreme nationalist program and insisting on complete Egyptian and Sudanese freedom from Great Britain.

Watawara (wä.tä.wä'rä). See *Tawara*.

Watch Hill Point (woch). Headland near the SW extremity of Rhode Island.

Wat-ching (wät'ching'), *Pagoda of*. See under *Bangkok*.

Watch on the Rhine (rin), *The*. See *Wacht am Rhein, Die*.

Wateh (wä'te). fl. 7th century B.C. Arab chieftain whose territory bordered on Edom, Moab, and Ammon. He took part in a rebellion against Assurbanipal, king of Assyria, and was captured by him and yoked to his triumphal chariot.

Watenstedt-Salzgitter (vä'ten.shtet.zäls'git.ér). See *Salzgitter-Watenstedt*.

Waterbury (wö'tér.ber.i, wot'ér-). City in W Connecticut, a county seat (with New Haven) of New Haven County, on the Naugatuck River ab. 19 mi. NW of New Haven; center of the American brass industry. It also has important manufactures of watches, pins, lamps, wire, and clocks. It was incorporated in 1853. Pop. of city, 104,477 (1950); of urbanized area, 131,707 (1950).

Waterbury. Town in Vermont, in Washington County; dairy and woodworking plants. It was named for Waterbury, Conn. 3,153 (1950).

Water Carrier, The. English title of *Deux Journées, Les*.

Waterree (wö'te.ré). See under *Catawba*.

Waterford (wö'tér.förd, wot'ér-). Town in SE Connecticut, in New London County, 9,100 (1950).

Waterford. [Irish, *Port* (or *Phort*) *Láirge*.] County of the Irish Republic, in Munster province, bounded on the N by Counties Tipperary and Kilkenny, on the NE by Waterford Harbour and County Wexford, on the S by St. George's Channel, and on the W by County Cork. The dangerous, low coast is irregular and deeply indented by several bays and harbors. Most of the surface is hilly or mountainous, especially in the N part, where are found the ranges of the Knockmeadow, Comeragh, and Monavullagh Mountains. The chief minerals are copper and marble, both of which are worked to some extent. Fishing, especially shellfishing, is important along the coast. The E part of the county is flat, and is one of the most important dairying regions of Ireland. Large quantities of butter and bacon are exported by the county. Waterford is the county seat; area, ab. 710 sq. mi.; pop. 75,062 (1951).

Waterford. [Irish, *Port* (or *Phort*) *Láirge*.] City, county borough, and seaport in the Irish Republic, in Munster province, county seat of County Waterford, on the river Suir at the head of Waterford Harbour, ab. 29 mi. W of Wexford. The port is accessible to small vessels (up to 2,000 tons), and was the chief cross-channel port for goods to and from Great Britain before the rise of Dublin to its present rank. The commerce of Waterford has now declined. Its exports consist of livestock, oats, and timber; imports consist mainly of coal and general cargo. During the 14th century Waterford was one of the four ports in Ireland from which export of staple goods was permitted by Edward III. The city has a bacon-curing industry, and lies in one of the greatest dairying regions in Ireland. Waterford was an ancient Danish stronghold, was taken by Strongbow in 1171, received a charter from King John, was unsuccessfully attacked by Cromwell in 1649, and was taken by Ireton in 1650. Pop. 28,689 (1951).

Waterford. Village in E New York, in Saratoga County; shipping center on the New York State Barge Canal; manufactures of textiles and machinery. 2,968 (1950).

Waterford, Earl of. See *Talbot, John*.

Waterford Harbour. Combined estuaries of the rivers Suir and Barrow, and an inlet of St. George's Channel, lying between Leinster and Munster provinces, in the Irish Republic, between Counties Waterford, Kilkenny,

and Wexford. Waterford county borough lies near its head on the arm formed by the estuary of the river Suir. Length, ab. 20 mi.; width at entrance, ab. 3 mi.

Water Fulford (ful'ford). [Also, **Fulford**.] Civil parish and suburb of York, England, in the East Riding of Yorkshire. Here the earls Edwin and Morcar were defeated by Harold III (Harold Hardrada) and Tostig in 1066. Pop. 1,458 (1931).

Waterhouse (wô'tér-hous, wot'ér-), **Benjamin**. b. at Newport, R.I., March 4, 1754; d. at Cambridge, Mass., Oct. 2, 1846. American physician and teacher, noted as a pioneer of vaccination in the U.S. After studying medicine in America and Europe, he established (1782) his medical practice at Newport, and in 1783 became the first professor of the theory and practice of physic at the medical department of Harvard College, a post he held until his resignation in 1812. His most outstanding achievement was his work, begun in 1800, as the pioneer practitioner of vaccination in America; primarily because of his efforts in this field, vaccination in the U.S. was placed upon a firm scientific foundation. He was medical superintendent (1813-20) of all military posts in New England. He helped draw up (1785) the scheme for the Humane Society of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts and was active in combating intemperance. Author of *The Rise, Progress, and Present State of Medicine* (1792), *A Prospect of Exterminating the Small Pox* (1800), and *Information Respecting the Origin, Progress, and Efficacy of the Kine Pock Inoculation* (1810).

Waterhouse, John William. b. at Rome, 1849; d. at London, 1917. English painter. In 1874 he began to exhibit at the Royal Academy; in 1895 he became a member. Among his principal works are *The Lady of Shalott* (now at Leeds), *The Magic Circle* (Tate Gallery), and *Ulysses and the Sirens* (Melbourne).

Waterloo (wô'tér.lô, wot'ér-; wô'tér.lô', wot'ér-; Flemish, vâ'tér.lô'). Town in C Belgium, in the province of Brabant, ab. 9 mi. S of Brussels: headquarters of the Duke of Wellington in the Battle of Waterloo, 7,598 (1947).

Waterloo. City in SW Illinois, county seat of Monroe County. 2,821 (1950).

Waterloo. [Former name, **Prairie Rapids**.] City in C Iowa, county seat of Black Hawk County, on the Cedar River ab. 49 mi. NW of Cedar Rapids: manufactures of gasoline engines, tractors, cream separators, and cement mixers; meat-packing plants. It was settled in 1845. Pop. of city, 65,198 (1950); of urbanized area, 84,386 (1950).

Waterloo. Village in W central New York, a county seat (with Seneca Falls) of Seneca County. 4,438 (1950).

Waterloo. City in Ontario, Canada, in Waterloo County, adjoining the city of Kitchener (the two towns form one large urban unit). 11,991 (1951).

Waterloo. Town in Quebec, Canada, the county seat of Shefford County, in the SE part of the province, on the N branch of the Yamaska River ab. 36 mi. W of Sherbrooke and ab. 50 mi. E of Montreal. 4,054 (1951).

Waterloo. Former name of **Austin**, Tex.

Waterloo, Battle of. Decisive victory gained near Waterloo (a village south of Brussels), June 18, 1815, by the Allies over Napoleon. The Prussians often call the battle Belle Alliance and the French Mont St.-Jean, after localities near Waterloo. The French numbered about 72,000; the allied British, Dutch, and Germans, under Arthur Wellesley, Duke of Wellington, numbered about 67,000; the Prussians (about 50,000 additional), under Gebhard Leberecht von Blücher, marched to the battlefield and took part in the close and in the pursuit. Napoleon, who was attempting to defeat these forces before they could invade France simultaneously with the Austrians and Russians on the east, had driven between Wellington and Blücher. Detaching Grouchy to hold Blücher's forces, he supported Ney against Wellington. The battle commenced about 11:30 A.M. The features were the unavailing charges of the French and the stubborn resistance of the British contingent, and the last charge of the French Old Guard in the evening, which failed and was followed by an advance of the combined armies, Blücher having come up from the east and driven back the French right. The Allies lost about 22,000; the French about 35,000, besides many prisoners. The rout was so complete and the disaster to Napoleon so decisive

that "Waterloo" is proverbial for a final and deciding blow. The preliminary battles were on June 16 at Ligny and Quatre-Bras, both being French victories, though Wellington was at first victorious in the latter battle.

Waterloo Bridge. Bridge over the Thames at London, called by Canova the finest bridge in Europe; designed and built by John Rennie. The first stone was laid Oct. 11, 1811, and the bridge was opened June 18, 1817, the second anniversary of the Battle of Waterloo. It is 1,326 ft. long, 42 ft. wide, 35 ft. high, and the central span is 120 ft. wide.

Waterloo Bridge. Play by Robert Sherwood, produced in 1930.

Waterloo Place. Open square in London, between Carlton House Terrace and Regent Street. Pall Mall crosses it, and in its center is the Crimean War monument.

Waterloo-with-Seaforth (-sê'fôth). Seaside resort and former urban district in NW England, in Lancashire, situated at the mouth of the river Mersey ab. 5 mi. N of Liverpool. 31,187 (1931).

Waterloo (wô'tér.lô, wot'ér-), **Sir Ernest Albert**. b. at Decatur, May 24, 1850; d. there, Oct. 25, 1919. English landscape painter. In 1872 he began to exhibit at the Royal Academy; in 1903 he became a member. In addition, he was chosen president of the Royal Society of Painters in Watercolour in 1897. Among his principal works are *Summer Rain* (now at Liverpool), *Autumn* (Salford), and *Oyster Fishermen in Essex* (Sydney).

Watermaal Boitsfort (vâ'tér.mâl.bô'fôrt). [Flemish, **Watermaal-Bosvoorde** (wâ'tér.mâl.bôs.vô'r'de).] Town in C Belgium, in the province of Brabant: a southeastern suburb of Brussels. 19,683 (1947).

Waterman (wô'tér.man, wot'ér-), **Lewis Edson**. b. at Decatur, N.Y., Nov. 20, 1837; d. at Brooklyn, N.Y., May 1, 1901. American inventor and manufacturer of ink and pens. A book agent and later an insurance salesman, he devoted himself (1833 et seq.) to the development of the fountain pen, and obtained numerous patents after 1884 on such improvements as an ink-feeding device providing for the automatic flow of ink and a joint made of differing cones. He founded the Ideal Pen Company (incorporated in 1887 as the L. E. Waterman Company) at New York for the manufacture of his pen.

Water Music, The. Suite of 21 movements by George Frederick Handel, written in 1717. According to the traditional story (which has no basis in fact), the suite was played by an orchestra on a boat following the barge of King George I as the monarch proceeded up the Thames to Whitehall in 1715.

Water of Ken (ken). See under **Dee**, in S Scotland.

"Water Poet." See **Taylor**, John (1580-1653).

Waters (wô'térz, wot'érz), **Clara Erskine**. b. at St. Louis, Mo., Aug. 28, 1834; d. Feb. 20, 1916. American author. She was the author of *Handbook of Legendary and Mythological Art, Painters, Sculptors, Architects, Engravers, and Their Works, Artists of the Nineteenth Century* (in collaboration with Laurence Hutton), *Stories of Art and Artists, Venice, the Queen of the Adriatic, Naples, the City of Parthenope, Constantinople, Rome, the Eternal City, Eleanor Mailland*, a novel, and *Women in the Fine Arts*.

Waters, Esther. See **Esther Waters**.

Waters, Frank. b. at Colorado Springs, Colo., July 25, 1902—. American author. He is the author of *Midas of the Rockies* (1937), and of *The Colorado* (1946), a volume in the Rivers of America series. His novels include *Fever Pitch* (1930), *The Wild Earth's Nobility* (1935), *Below Grass Roots* (1937), *The Dust Within the Rock* (1940), *People of the Valley* (1941), *The Man Who Killed the Deer* (1942), and *The Yogi of Cockroach Court* (1947).

Waters, Lucy. See **Walter, Lucy**.

Waters of Merom (mê'rom). See **Huleh, Lake**.

Waterton-Glacier International Peace Park (wô'tér.toun, wot'ér-). See under **Glacier National Park**, in Montana.

Watertown (wô'tér.toun, wot'ér-). Town in W Connecticut, in Litchfield County. 10,699 (1950).

Watertown. Town in E Massachusetts, in Middlesex County, on the Charles River ab. 7 mi. N of Boston: seat of a U.S. arsenal. 37,329 (1950).

Watertown. City in N New York, county seat of Jefferson County: manufactures of paper, paper-making

machines, air brakes, plumbing supplies, and surgical instruments. 34,350 (1950).

Watertown. City in E South Dakota, county seat of Codington County, on the Big Sioux River in an agricultural area: meat-packing industries. 12,699 (1950).

Watertown. City in SE Wisconsin, in Dodge and Jefferson counties, on Rock River ab. 44 mi. NW of Milwaukee: manufactures of hardware, cash registers, furnaces, and shoes; pea canneries. 12,417 (1950).

Water Valley. City in N Mississippi, a county seat (with Coffeeville) of Yalobusha County: railroad shops. 3,213 (1950).

Waterville (wô'tér.vil, wot'ér-). City in SW Maine, in Kennebec County, on the Kennebec River ab. 18 mi. NE of Augusta: manufactures of textiles and iron products. 18,287 (1950).

Watervliet (wô'tér.vlēt, wot'ér-). City in E New York, in Albany County, on the Hudson River N of Albany: seat of a U.S. government arsenal. The first Shaker colony in America was founded (1776) here by Ann Lee; the settlement was known then as Niskayuna. 15,197 (1950).

Water-Witch, The. Romance by James Fenimore Cooper, published in 1830.

Wateve (wä.tä.vä). See **Teve**.

Watford (wot'ford). Municipal borough and market town in SE England, in Hertfordshire, situated on the N bank of the river Thames and on the Grand Union Canal, ab. 22 mi. NW of Broad Street Station, London. 73,072 (1951).

Wath-upon-Dearne (woth; dērn). [Also, **Wath-on-Dearne**.] Urban district in N central England, in the West Riding of Yorkshire, ab. 8 mi. SE of Barnsley, ab. 165 mi. N of London by rail. 13,927 (1951).

Watkin (wot'kin), **Lawrence Edward**. b. at Camden, N.Y., Dec. 9, 1901—. American novelist. His novels include *Geese in the Forum* (1940) and *The Gentleman from England* (1941), and he is the author of juveniles such as *Thomas Jones and His Nine Lives* (1941) and *Marty Markham* (1941). His novel *On Borrowed Time* (1937) was dramatized by Paul Osborn.

Watkins Glen (wot'kinz). Village in S New York, county seat of Schuyler County: tourist and trading center. Watkins Glen State Park, containing waterfalls and a picturesque gorge, is nearby. 3,052 (1950).

Watling Street (wot'ling). Ancient Roman military highway, extending from the English Channel coast of Kent, in SE England, NW to Chester, in W England. It commenced at Dover, passed through Canterbury to London, and thence went by St. Albans, Dunstable, Stony Stratford, and other points, passing along the boundary line of the present counties of Leicestershire and Warwickshire, to Wroxeter on the river Severn, and then N to Chester. It had a number of branch roads diverging from it.

Watonga (wä.tong'gä). See also **Tonga**.

Watonga. City in W Oklahoma, county seat of Blaine County, in an agricultural area: cotton gins and grain elevators. 3,249 (1950).

Watrous (wot'rus), **Harry Wilson**. b. at San Francisco, Sept. 17, 1857; d. at New York, May 9, 1940. American painter. He was elected associate of the National Academy of Design in 1894 and a member in 1895, and from 1898 was corresponding secretary of that institution.

Wateksa (wot'sē'ka). City in E Illinois, county seat of Iroquois County: processing center for agricultural products. 4,235 (1950).

Watson (wot'son), **Benjamin Philip**. b. at Anstruther, Scotland, Jan. 4, 1880—. Scottish gynecologist, professor at Edinburgh (1922-26), Toronto (1912-22), and Columbia (1926-46). He is director of Sloane Hospital for Women.

Watson, Dr. (John H.). Character in the Sherlock Holmes stories of Arthur Conan Doyle. He is Holmes's friend, companion, and chronicler.

Watson, Elkanah. b. at Plymouth, Mass., Jan. 22, 1753; d. Dec. 5, 1842. American businessman, canal promoter, and agriculturist. He studied European inland waterways and later aroused American interest in the possibilities of an American system of canals. He settled (1789) at Albany, where he organized the Bank of Albany

and became one of the town's outstanding figures. He later moved to Pittsfield, Mass., where by virtue of his having staged (1810) the noted "Cattle Show," which came before the establishment of the Berkshire Agricultural Society, he may be said to have sponsored the first county fair in America.

Watson, Henry Brereton Marriott. b. at Caulfield, Melbourne, Australia, Dec. 20, 1863; d. Oct. 30, 1921. British author. He was assistant editor of *Black and White* and of the *Pall Mall Gazette*. He published many novels and short stories, among which are *Lady Fainheart* (1890), *The Web of the Spider* (1891), *Diogenes of London* (1893), *Galloping Dick* (1896), *The Heart of Miranda* (1897), *The Adventurers* (1898), *The Princess Xenia* (1899), *Chloris of the Island* (1900), *Hurricane Island* (1904), *The Privatiers* (1907), *The Castle by the Sea* (1909), and *Alise of Astra* (1910).

Watson, Homer Ransford. b. at Doon, Ontario, Canada, 1855; d. there, May 30, 1936. Canadian landscape painter, president of the Royal Canadian Academy from 1918 to 1922. He began to exhibit at the Royal Academy at London in 1887, and later exhibited at the New English Art Club and at the Royal Institute, Glasgow. Among his principal works are *The Torrent* (now at Kensington Palace), *The Pioneer Mill* (Windsor Castle), and *Down in the Laurentides* (National Gallery of Canada).

Watson, James Craig. b. in Ontario, Canada, Jan. 28, 1838; d. at Madison, Wis., Nov. 22, 1880. American astronomer, professor of astronomy and director of the observatory (1863-79) at the University of Michigan, and after 1879 at the University of Wisconsin. He discovered 23 asteroids and several comets, conducted several U.S. astronomical expeditions, including that to China in 1874 for the transit of Venus, and wrote *Popular Treatise on Comets* (1860), *Theoretical Astronomy* (1869), and others.

Watson, John. b. at Glasgow, Feb. 25, 1847; d. at Kingston, Ontario, Canada, Jan. 27, 1939. Scottish philosophical writer, professor of moral philosophy (1872-1924) in Queen's University, Kingston, Ontario. In 1872 he was appointed professor of logic, metaphysics, and ethics, and, upon the division of the chair, to the position from which he retired as professor emeritus. He published *Kant and His English Critics* (1881), *Schelling's Transcendental Idealism* (1882), *The Philosophy of Kant* (1888), *Comte, Mill, and Spencer* (1895), *Idiosyncratic Theories* (1895), *An Outline of Philosophy* (1898), *The Philosophical Basis of Religion* (1907), *The Philosophy of Kant Explained* (1908), and others.

Watson, John. [Pseudonym, **Jan Maclaren**.] b. at Manningtree, Essex, England, Nov. 3, 1850; d. at Mount Pleasant, Iowa, May 6, 1907. Scottish clergyman, religious writer, and novelist. He traveled and lectured (1896, 1899, 1907) in Canada and the U.S., dying in Iowa on his last lecture tour. Under his pseudonym he was the author of some highly successful stories of Scottish life and character, including *Beside the Bonnie Briar Bush* (1894), *Days of Auld Lang Syne* (1895), *Kate Carnegie and Those Ministers* (1897), *Afterwards and Other Stories* (1898), *Rabbi Sanderson* (1899), *The Young Barbarians* (1901), *His Majesty Baby* (1902), *St. Judith* (1907), and *Graham of Claverhouse* (1908). Under his own name he wrote various religious works.

Watson, John Broadus. b. at Greenville, S.C., Jan. 9, 1878—. American psychologist. He was professor and director of the psychological laboratory at Johns Hopkins (1908-20), and editor (1908-27) of *The Psychological Review*. Watson is the developer of the school of behaviorism, which limits itself to the actual responses to stimuli and does not attempt to account for such responses on the basis of mind or consciousness; the application of the behaviorist approach in the field of animal psychology has been rewarding, since it does away with anthropomorphic theories of animal behavior. Author of *Animal Education* (1903), *Behavior* (1914), *Behaviorism* (1925), *Ways of Behaviorism* (1928), *Psychological Care of Infant and Child* (1928), and other books.

Watson, John Christian. b. at Valparaiso, Chile, April 9, 1867; d. Nov. 18, 1941. Australian political leader, first Labour prime minister of the commonwealth. He was taken to New Zealand as a child and after a state school education became a printer. He went to Australia in 1886.

He became prominent in labor union affairs, entered the New South Wales legislative assembly in 1894, entered the federal house of representatives (1901), and became leader of the parliamentary Labour Party. He became prime minister and treasurer in 1904. He was later defeated on a "preference for unionists" clause in an arbitration bill; nevertheless, he exerted power over the second Deakin ministry from his party position in the house. He resigned the party leadership (1907) and retired from politics (1910). He was pro-conscriptionist in 1916 and was dropped from the Labour Party.

Watson, John Crittenden. b. at Frankfort, Ky., Aug. 24, 1842; d. Dec. 14, 1923. American naval officer. He was graduated from the U.S. Naval Academy in 1860 and served through the Civil War, taking part in the fighting below New Orleans, the passage of the Vicksburg batteries, the battle of Mobile Bay, and others. He was promoted commodore in 1897 and during the war with Spain (1898) commanded the blockading squadron on the north coast of Cuba, in May-June; on June 27 he was placed in command of the eastern squadron. From June 15, 1899, to April 19, 1900, he was commander in chief on the eastern station.

Watson, John Fanning. b. at Batsto, N.J., June 13, 1779; d. Dec. 23, 1860. American antiquary and publisher. He established (1809) a bookstore at Philadelphia, where he was also active in the publication of books and periodicals. Retiring (1814) from this field, he became cashier of the Bank of Germantown, where he served until 1847, and was secretary and treasurer (1847-59) of the Philadelphia, Germantown and Norristown Railroad. He compiled the *Annals of Philadelphia* (1830), *Annals and Occurrences of New York City and State* (1846), and other antiquarian works.

Watson, Richard. b. at Heversham, Westmorland, England, 1737; d. July 2, 1816. English prelate, theological writer, and chemist. He was regius professor of divinity at Cambridge (1771 et seq.) and bishop of Llandaff (1782). He wrote an *Apology for Christianity* (1776, in answer to Edward Gibbon), an *Apology for the Bible* (1796, in answer to Thomas Paine), and others. He was a chemical experimenter and suggested (1787) gunpowder improvements reported to have saved the government 100,000 pounds a year.

Watson, Robert William Seton. See Seton-Watson, Robert William.

Watson, Sereno. b. at East Windsor Hill, Conn., Dec. 1, 1826; d. at Cambridge, Mass., March 9, 1892. American botanist. He became (1867) a member of the exploring expedition to the Great Basin led by Clarence King, of which he subsequently became the botanist. His extensive collections were a model for their time, and his *Bolany* (1871), an important contribution, is usually referred to as the *Bolany of the King Expedition*. He became (1873) assistant at the Gray Herbarium (Cambridge, Mass.), of which he subsequently served as curator (1874-92), he collaborated in the preparation of the monumental *Bolany of California* (2 vols., 1876, 1880), completed the *Manual of the Mosses of North America* (1884), and with John Merle Coulter revised (1889) Asa Gray's *Manual of Bolany*.

Watson, Thomas. b. probably at London, c1557; d. there, in September, 1592. English poet and translator. Author of Latin translations of the *Argonne* (1581), of Sophocles, and of the *Amyntas* (1585) of Tasso. In English he wrote *Hecatompathia*, or *Passionate Century of Love* (1592), a collection of so-called sonnets (although each contains 18 lines), and *Tears of Fancie* (1593), a true sonnet sequence. He wrote, in both Latin and English, an *Elogue* (1590) on the death of his patron, Sir Francis Walsingham. Watson's work shows his thorough knowledge of Latin, Greek, French, and Italian literature. Of his poems, those beginning "If Cupid were a child," "Ev'ry singing bird that in the wood rejoices," "I saw the object of my pining thought," "In clouds she shines," and "If Jove himself be subject unto love" are characteristic of his talent. Watson is the "Amyntas" of Edmund Spenser's poetic allegory *Colin Clouts Come Home Again*.

Watson, Thomas Augustus. b. at Salem, Mass., Jan. 18, 1854; d. at Passargille Key, Fla., Dec. 13, 1934. American telephone technician and shipbuilder, a one-time technical assistant (1874-77) to Alexander Graham

Bell. He was research and technical director (c1877-81) of the Bell Telephone Company, and subsequently (with Frank O. Wellington) established a shipyard at East Braintree, Mass., which obtained (1896 et seq.) numerous U.S. destroyer and battleship contracts. The yard was incorporated (1901) as the Fore River Ship and Engine Company.

Watson, Thomas Edward. b. in Columbia County, Ga., Sept. 5, 1856; d. Sept. 26, 1922. American politician, editor, and author. He was admitted to the bar in 1875, and was a member of the Georgia legislature (1882-83) and member of Congress (1891-93). He was nominated for vice-president at the St. Louis Populist convention which endorsed W. J. Bryan for president in 1896, and was nominated for president by the People's Party in 1904. He was elected to the U.S. Senate in 1920. He published at Atlanta *The People's Party Paper*, in 1905 began the publication of *Tom Watson's Magazine* at New York, and from 1906 published *Watson's Jeffersonian Magazine* and *The Weekly Jeffersonian*. He also published *The Story of France* (1899), *Napoleon* (1902), *Life and Times of Thomas Jefferson* (1903), *Behany, a Study and Story of the Old South* (1904), *Life and Speeches* (1908), *Political and Economic Handbook* (1908), *Waterloo* (1908), and others. Watson, a Jeffersonian liberal in national politics, became notorious in his later years for his outspoken prejudice against Negroes, Jews, and Roman Catholics.

Watson, Sir William. [Full name, *John William Watson.*] b. at Wharfedale, Yorkshire, England, Aug. 2, 1858; d. at Ditchling Common, Sussex, England, Aug. 11, 1935. English poet. His poem *Wordsworth's Grave* (1890) drew attention to him, and in 1892 he received a civil pension of 200 pounds rendered vacant by the death of Tennyson. His *Lachrymae Musarum* (1892) was the finest elegy written on the death of the latter. He also wrote *Ode on the Day of the Coronation of King Edward VII* (1902) and *The Tomb of Burns* (1903). He had previously published *Love Lyrics*, *The Prince's Quest*, *Epigrams of Art, Life, and Nature*; and he also published *The Eloquent Angels* (1893), *Excursions in Criticism*, *Odes and Other Poems* (1894), *The Purple East* (1896), *The Hope of the World* (1897), *For England* (1903), *Sable and Purple* (1910), *The Heralds of the Dawn* (1912), *The Man Who Saw and Other Poems Arising Out of the War* (1917), *The Superhuman Antagonists* (1919), and others. The often violent political opinions expressed in his poetry are thought to have prevented his appointment to the laureateship after Alfred Austin's death in 1913.

Watson-Gordon (wot'son.gôr'don), Sir John. See Gordon, Sir John Watson.

Watsonville (wot'son.vil). City in C California, in Santa Cruz County, S of San Francisco: shipping center for strawberries, apricots, lettuce, and apples. It was laid out in 1852. Pop. 11,572 (1950).

Watson-Wentworth (wot'son.went'wérth), Charles. See Rockingham, 2d Marquis of.

Watt (wot), James. b. at Greenock, Scotland, Jan. 19, 1736; d. at Heathfield, near Birmingham, England, Aug. 25, 1819. British mechanician, inventor, and civil engineer. He was apprenticed to an instrument-maker in London in 1755, became mathematical-instrument maker to the University of Glasgow in 1757, began experiments in improving the steam engine about 1760 after he had repaired the university's working model of Thomas Newcomen's engine, and invented the condensing steam engine in 1765 and obtained a patent in 1769. Many other improvements were devised later and patented. He formed a partnership with Matthew Boulton in Birmingham and began the manufacture of steam engines in 1775. The watt, a unit of power, is named for him. Watt is the hero of a completely apocryphal story in which he obtained insight into the motive power of steam by watching, as a child, the lid of a teakettle move up and down.

Watt, Robert. b. at Stewarton, Ayrshire, Scotland, in May, 1774; d. March 12, 1819. Scottish physician and bibliographer.

Watt, Sir Robert Alexander Watson. b. at Brechin, Angus, Scotland, April 13, 1892-. Scottish physicist, noted for research (1919 et seq.) on radio direction and position-finding devices leading to the development of British and U.S. airplane radar systems. He served as

meteorologist in charge at the Royal Aircraft Establishment (1917-21), and as superintendent of the radio department (1933-36) of the National Physical Laboratory. He was director (1938-40) of communications development for the air ministry, and adviser (1940 *et seq.*) on telecommunications to the air and aircraft-production ministries.

Watteau (wä.tō'; French, vä.tō), **Jean Antoine**. b. at Valenciennes, France, Oct. 10, 1684; d. at Nogent-sur-Marne, France, July 18, 1721. French genre painter. He studied with Gillot at Paris in 1702, and later with Audran. He was unusually successful with subjects representing conventional shepherds and shepherdesses, fêtes champêtres, rustic dances, and the like. The style of female dress represented in many of them, consisting of a sash with loose pleats hanging from the shoulders, was long known as the "Watteau." Ten of his pictures are in the Louvre, and specimens are in all the principal galleries of Europe.

Wattenscheid (vāt'en.shīt). City in W Germany, in the Land (state) of North Rhine-Westphalia, British Zone, formerly in the province of Westphalia, Prussia, situated between the Emscher and Ruhr rivers. E of Essen: coal mines; iron and steel works; manufactures of wire and other metal products; leather, paper, lumber, chemical, and foodstuff industries. There is a 14th-century church. The city suffered considerable damage in World War II. 67,292 (1950).

Watterson (wot'er.son), **Henry**. [Called "Marse Henry."] b. at Washington, D.C., Feb. 16, 1840; d. at Jacksonville, Fla., Dec. 22, 1921. American editor and politician. He served on the Confederate side in the Civil War, and rose to national prominence as the editor (1868 *et seq.*) of the Louisville *Courier-Journal*, and as a leading advocate of free trade and the restoration of the southern states to the Union as equal members. He was member (1876-77) of Congress from Kentucky. He received (1917) a Pulitzer prize for his editorials supporting a U.S. declaration of war against the Central Powers. He retired from active newspaper work in 1918. Author of *The Compromises of Life* (1903), "*Marse Henry*": *An Autobiography* (2 vols., 1919) and *The Editorials of Henry Watterson* (1923; compiled by Arthur Kroek).

Wattignies (vāt.tē.ŷē). Village in the department of Nord, France, near Lille. Here on Oct. 15-16, 1793, the French under Jourdan defeated the Austrians.

Wattles (wot'iz), **Willard Austin**. b. at Bayneville, Kan., June 8, 1888—. American poet. In 1927 he became professor of English at Rollins College. His books of verse include *Lanterns in Gethsemane* (1918), *The Funston Double-Track and Other Poems* (1919), and *A Compass for Sailors* (1928).

Wattrelos (vāt.rē.lō). Town in N France, in the department of Nord, situated near the Belgian border E of Roubaix: woolen manufactures; petroleum refinery. 28,796 (1946).

Watts (wots), **Alaric Alexander**. b. at London, March 16, 1797; d. there, April 5, 1864. English poet and journalist. He founded the *United Service Gazette* in 1833, and edited it until 1847 (he established more than 20 other journals between 1842 and 1847). His works include *Poetical Sketches* (1822) and *Lyrics of the Heart* (1850). He edited *The Literary Souvenir* (1824-38), *Poetical Album* (1828-29), *Cabinet of British Art* (1835-38), and other similar works.

Watts, Anna Coleman. Maiden name of Ladd, Anna Coleman.

Watts, George Frederick. b. at London, Feb. 23, 1817; d. there, July 1, 1904. English historical and portrait painter, and sculptor. He was a pupil of the Royal Academy, and was elected royal academician in 1868. His works include the colossal oil paintings *Echo* and *Alfred the Great* (1847); the frescoes, *Saint George and the Dragon* (Parliament House) and *The School of Legislation* (dining hall of Lincoln's Inn); portraits of Tennyson, Browning, William Morris, Stuart Mill, Dean Stanley, Swinburne, Matthew Arnold, Holman Hunt, Lord Lytton, Gladstone, and others, and the paintings *Paolo and Francesca* (1848), *Fata Morgana* (1848), *Life's Illusions* (1849), *Sir Galahad* (1862), *Love and Death* (1877), *Orpheus and Eurydice* (1879), *Love and Life* (1884), *Hope*

(1886), *She Shall Be Called Woman* (1892), *Sic Transit* (1893), and others.

Watts, Isaac. b. at Southampton, England, July 17, 1674; d. at Theobalds, Hertfordshire, England, Nov. 25, 1748. English nonconformist theologian, hymn writer, and author, pastor (1700 *et seq.*) of an Independent church at London. He is best known for his sacred poems, *Horae Lyricae* (1706), *Hymns* (1707), *Psalms of David* (1719), *Psalms, Hymns, and Spiritual Songs* (in many editions), and *Divine and Moral Songs for Children* (1720). He also wrote *Logie* (1725), *Improvement of the Mind* (1741), catechisms, and philosophical and theological works. In addition to his hymns and paraphrases of the psalms (including "O God, our help in ages past"), Watts is famous as the author of "How doth the little busy bee," one of his pioneering instructive poems for children.

Watts, Mary. [Maiden name, **Stanbery**.] b. in Delaware County, Ohio, Nov. 4, 1868—. American author. She is the author of *The Tenants* (1908), *Nathan Burke* (1910), *The Legacy* (1911), *Van Cleave* (1913), *Father and Son* (1919), *The House of Rimmon* (1922), *Luther Nichols* (1923), *The Fabric of the Loom* (1924), and others.

Watts, Thomas. b. at London, 1811; d. there, Sept. 9, 1869. English author.

Watts-Dunton (wots.dun'ton), **Theodore**. [Full name, **Walter Theodore Watts-Dunton**.] b. at St. Ives, Huntingdonshire, England, Oct. 12, 1832; d. at Putney, London, June 7, 1914. English poet, critic, and novelist. Born Watts, he added his mother's maiden name to his own in 1897. He studied science at Cambridge, and then qualified in law, which he practiced at London, later giving it up for literature. He contributed to the *Examiner*, the *Athenaeum*, *Chambers's Encyclopedia of English Literature*, and the *Encyclopaedia Britannica*. Watts-Dunton was a close friend of George Borrow, Alfred, Lord Tennyson, Dante Gabriel Rossetti, and Algernon Charles Swinburne; the last-named lived with him in his home for 30 years. Author of *Poetry* (1885), *The Coming of Love* (1897), *Alphain* (1898), *Christmas at the Mermaid* (1902), *The Renaissance of Wonder* (1903), and *Studies of Shakespeare* (1910). *Vespere Towers*, a novel, *Old Familiar Faces*, a book of memories, and *Poetry and the Renaissance of Wonder* were published in 1916. As much interested in Gypsy life and folklore as George Borrow, he edited Borrow's *Lavengro* (1893) and *The Romney Rye* (1900).

Watusi (wä.tō'sē). See **Hima**.

Watzlick (vats'lik), **Hans**. b. at Unterhaig, in Bohemia, 1879—. Sudeten German writer of novels and stories about the landscape and people of his native mountains (*Im Ringe des Ossers*, 1913; *Der Pfarrer von Dornloh*, 1930; *Der Teufel Wildert*, 1933).

Wau (wou). See under **Bahr-el-Ghazal**, former province. **Wauchopo** (wō'kop), **Sir Arthur Grenfell**. b. at Edinburgh, March 1, 1874; d. at London, Sept. 14, 1947. British soldier. He was chief (1924-27) of the British section of the inter-Allied military control mission at Berlin, general (1929-31) in command in Northern Ireland, and commissioner for Palestine and Transjordan (1931-38).

Wauchula (wō.chō'la). City in C Florida, county seat of Hardee County. SE of Tampa: processing and shipping point for strawberries, citrus fruit, and frogs' legs. 2,872 (1950).

Waugh (wō), **Alec**. [Full name, **Alexander Raban Waugh**.] b. at London, July 8, 1898—. English novelist and travel writer; elder son of Arthur Waugh and brother of Evelyn Waugh. Author of a novel of English public school life, *The Loom of Youth* (1917), and of *The Lonely Unicorn* (1922; American title, *Roland Whately*), *Card Castle* (1924), *Kept* (1925), *Love in These Days* (1926), *Nor Many Waters* (1928; American title, *Portrait of a Celibate*), *Three Score and Ten* (1929), *So Many Dreams* (1931), *The Balliols* (1934), *Eight Short Stories* (1937), *No Truce with Time* (1941), *His Second War* (1944), *Unclouded Summer* (1948), and *The Lipton Story* (1950).

Waugh, Arthur. b. at Midsomer Norton, Somersetshire, England, Aug. 24, 1866; d. at London, June 27, 1943. English critic, editor, and publisher; father of Alec Waugh and Evelyn Waugh. He was London correspondent (1892-97) for the New York *Critic*, literary consultant (1895-1912) for Kegan Paul and Company, and director (1902-30) and chairman (1926-36) of Chapman and Hall.

London publishers. He was assistant editor of the *New Review* and book critic for the *Daily Telegraph*. He edited the works of Charles Lamb, Johnson's *Lives of the Poets* (6 vols., 1896), the Pamphlet Library (1898), and the Biographical Edition (1902-03) of Dickens's novels. Author of *Gordon in Africa* (1888), *Alfred, Lord Tennyson* (1892), *Robert Browning* (1900), *Reticence of Literature* (1915), *Tradition and Change* (1919), *A Hundred Years of Publishing* (1930), and *One Man's Road* (1931).

Waugh, Edwin. [Called "the Lancashire Burns."] b. at Rochdale, Lancashire, England, Jan. 29, 1817; d. at New Brighton, Cheshire, England, April 30, 1890. English printer and poet. He began his literary career by contributing to the Manchester *Examiner*; prose sketches of Lancashire life later published as *Sketches of Lancashire Life and Localities* (1855), and also wrote *Factory Folk during the Cotton Famine*, *The Chimney Corner*, *Tufts of Heather*, *Irish Sketches*, and *Rambles in the Lake Country*. His *Lancashire Poems and Songs* (1859) went through many editions, and in 1889 was included as part of an 11-volume edition of his works. Of his individual poems, he is best known for *Come whoom to the childer an' me* (1856).

Waugh, Evelyn. [Full name, Evelyn Arthur St. John Waugh.] b. at Hampstead, London, 1903—. English novelist; younger son of Arthur Waugh and brother of Alec Waugh. Author of *Decline and Fall* (1928), *Vile Bodies* (1930), *Black Mischief* (1932), *A Handful of Dust* (1934), *Waugh in Abyssinia* (1936), *Scop* (1938), *Put Out More Flags* (1942), *Brideshead Revisited* (1945), *The Loved One* (1948), *Scott-King's Modern Europe* (1948), *Helena* (1950), and *Men at Arms* (1952), and of the studies *Rossetti: A Critical Biography* (1928) and *Edmund Campion* (1935).

Waugh, Frederick Judd. b. at Bordentown, N.J., Sept. 13, 1861; d. at Provincetown, Mass., Sept. 10, 1940. American marine painter. A national academician (1911), he won the Carnegie International Exhibition's popular prize five consecutive times (1934-38). His *Roaring Forties* and *The Great Deep* are in the Metropolitan Museum of Art, New York. He is represented also in the Art Institute of Chicago, National Gallery at Washington, D.C., Pennsylvania Academy of the Fine Arts, galleries at Bristol and Liverpool, England, and in Durban, South Africa, and elsewhere.

Waukegan (wō.kē'gan). City in N Illinois, county seat of Lake County, on Lake Michigan ab. 35 mi. NW of Chicago; manufactures of steel, chemicals, and pharmaceuticals. 38,946 (1950).

Waukesha (wō.kē'shō). [Former name, *Prairieville*.] City in SE Wisconsin, county seat of Waukesha County, ab. 18 mi. W of Milwaukee; quarries; manufactures of beer, gasoline motors, metal castings, air-conditioning units, malted milk and other dairy products, and bottled mineral water. It was settled in 1834 and in the 1860's became noted as a health resort. 21,233 (1950).

Waukon (wō.kon'). City in NE Iowa, county seat of Allamakee County, in a corn and hog producing area. Pop. 3,158 (1950).

Waupaca (wō.pak'a). City in E Wisconsin, county seat of Waupaca County; marketing center for potatoes. 3,921 (1950).

Waupun (wō.pun'). City in SE Wisconsin, in Dodge and Fond du Lac counties, on the Rock River; residential community. It is the seat of the Wisconsin State Prison. 6,725 (1950).

Wausau (wō'sō). [Former names: *Gros Taureau*, *Big Bull*.] City in C Wisconsin, county seat of Marathon County, on the Wisconsin River ab. 130 mi. N of Madison; manufactures of paper, abrasives, shoes, cheese, electric motors, feed, flour, and wood products; trading center for an agricultural region. 30,414 (1950).

Wauseon (wō'sē.on). Village in NW Ohio, county seat of Fulton County. 3,494 (1950).

Wauters (vō.ter; Flemish, wou'ters), **Émile Charles Marie.** b. at Brussels, Nov. 19, 1846; d. at Paris, Dec. 11, 1933. Belgian portrait and historical painter and pastel artist. He studied at Brussels, and under Gérôme at Paris, then traveled to Italy, Germany, North Africa, and Spain. He first exhibited at the Salon of 1870 (Paris). Some of his better-known works are *Hugo van der Goes at the Convent of Rouge-Clôître*, *Sobieski before Vienna*,

Baron Lambermont, Orientals, Head of Love, Cairo at the Bridge of Kasr-el-Nil, and decorations for the Brussels City Hall.

Wauwatosa (wō.wā.tō'sā). City in SE Wisconsin, in Milwaukee County; a western residential suburb of Milwaukee. 33,324 (1950).

Wave, The. Novel by Evelyn Scott, published in 1929. **Wavell** (wā'vel), **Sir Archibald Percival.** [Titles: Viscount Wavell of Cyrenaica and Tripolitania; 1st Earl Wavell.] b. May 5, 1883; d. at London, May 24, 1950. British army officer. He served in the Boer War, on the Indian frontier (1908), and in World War I in France (1914-16) and Caucasus (1916-17) and with the Egyptian Expeditionary Force (1917-20). He headed (1937-38) the forces in Palestine and Trans-Jordan, and was commander in chief (1938-39), with the rank of lieutenant general, of the Southern Command. Appointed (1940) general, he commanded British forces in the Middle East (1939-41) and India (1941, 1942-43). In 1941 he attacked far into Libya but was driven back by German and Italian forces under Erwin Rommel, and after an unsuccessful attack in June on Solum he was transferred to India, trading places with Sir Claude Auchinleck. He was supreme commander (January-March, 1942) in the southwest Pacific, until superseded by Douglas MacArthur, and was promoted (1942) to field marshal. He served as viceroy and governor general (1943-47) of India. Author of *The Palestine Campaigns* (1928), *Allenby* (1940), *Generals and Generalship* (1941), *Allenby in Egypt* (1943), and *Speaking Generally* (1946).

Waveney (wā'v'nē). River in E England. It rises in Suffolk and flows NE through that county, forming a part of the Norfolk-Suffolk boundary. It reaches a confluence with the river Yare ab. 5 mi. SW of Great Yarmouth.

Waver (wā'vēr). Flemish name of *Wavre*.

Waverley (wā'vēr.lē). [Full title, *Waverley, or 'Tis Sixty Years Since*.] Novel by Sir Walter Scott, the first of the Waverley Novels, published in 1814.

Waverley Dramas. Series of eight dramas founded on Sir Walter Scott's Waverley Novels. They were produced (1818-24) at Edinburgh and seven of them were published there in 1823.

Waverley Novels. Novels written by Sir Walter Scott; so named from *Waverley* (1814), the first of the series. They were published anonymously "by the author of Waverley" till 1825, when the author disclosed the identity of the "Great Unknown" (who by then was generally known) in the introduction to the first series of *Chronicles of the Canongate*.

Waverly (wā'vēr.lē). City in NE Iowa, county seat of Bremer County. 5,124 (1950).

Waverly. Village in S New York, in Tioga County, on the Chenung River ab. 15 mi. SE of Elmira; railroad shops. 6,037 (1950).

Waves, The. Psychological novel by Virginia Woolf, published in 1931.

Wavre (vā'vrē). [Flemish, *Waver*.] Town in C Belgium, in the province of Brabant, ab. 15 mi. SE of Brussels. It was the scene of a battle, June 18, 1815, the day of the Battle of Waterloo, between the French under Emmanuel de Grouchy and the Prussians under Johann Adolf von Thielmann. Grouchy was checked and prevented from hindering Gebhard Leberecht von Blücher's march to Waterloo, and from reaching the battlefield in time with his own force. Pop. ab. 8,900.

Wavrin (vā.vrah), **André Charles de.** [Pseudonym, *Colonel Passy*.] b. at Paris, July 9, 1911—. French army officer, head (1940-45) of the secret service organization of General Charles de Gaulle during World War II. Accused (1946) of having misapplied the secret funds entrusted to him in that capacity, he was suspended from the army.

Wawemba (wā.wem'bā). See *Bemba*.

Waxahachie (wok.sā.hach'ē). City in C Texas, in Ellis County, ab. 30 mi. SW of Dallas; trading and processing center for cotton and cottonseed. 11,204 (1950).

Wayana (wā.yā'na). See under *Oyana*.

Wayao (wā.yā'ō). See *Yao*.

Waycross (wā'krōs). City in SE Georgia, county seat of Ware County, ab. 97 mi. SW of Savannah; manufactures of lumber products; railroad shops. 18,899 (1950).

fat, fāte, fār, āsk, fāre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pīne; not, nōte, mōve, nōr; up, lūte, pūll; ʔh, then; ǵ, d or j; ǵ, s or sh; t, t or ch;

Way Down East. Melodrama by Lottie Blair Parker, produced in 1898 and subsequently performed by stock companies for many years.

Way Home, The. Novel by Henry Handel Richardson (Mrs. Henrietta Robertson), published in 1925. It is the second volume of the trilogy *The Fortunes of Richard Mahony* (1930).

Wayland (wā'land). Town in E Massachusetts, in Middlesex County: marketing center for agricultural products. 4,407 (1950).

Wayland, Francis. b. at New York, March 11, 1796; d. at Providence, R.I., Sept. 30, 1865. American Baptist clergyman, educator, and author. He was president of Brown University (1827-55). His works include *Elements of Moral Science* (1835), *Elements of Political Economy* (1837), *Limitations of Human Responsibility* (1838), *Thoughts on the Present Collegiate System in the United States* (1842), *Domestic Slavery Considered as a Scriptural Institution* (1845), *Memoir of Adoniram Judson* (1853), *Elements of Intellectual Philosophy* (1854), and *Notes on the Principles and Practices of Baptist Churches* (1857).

Wayland, Francis. b. at Boston, Aug. 23, 1826; d. at New Haven, Conn., Jan. 9, 1904. American lawyer and educator; son of Francis Wayland (1796-1865). He became a member of the Massachusetts bar, and practiced (1857 et seq.) at New Haven. He became (1872) professor at the Yale Law School, of which he later was dean (1873-1903). His introduction (1876) of a graduate law course leading to a higher degree is supposed to have been the first of its kind in the U.S. His works include *Out-door Relief and Tramps* (1877) and *On Certain Anomalies in Criminal Jurisprudence* (1885).

Wayland Smith (smith). In English folklore, a supernatural smith who once dwelt at an old stone mountain near Ashdown in Berkshire. If a horse had cast a shoe, it was only necessary to lead him thither, place a piece of money on the stone, and retire for a time. Upon returning the money would be gone and the horse shod. The legend of Wayland, the wonderful smith, is common and ancient Germanic property. In the Anglo-Saxon *Beowulf*, a precious piece of armor is called *Welandes geweorc* (Weland's work). He is equated to Volund, the Old Norse divine smith, and his deeds are the subject of the *Völundar Kvíða* (Lay of Volund) in the Old Icelandic *Elder Edda*. In the Old Norse *Vilkinsa Saga*, he was taught his mysterious skill by the smith Mimir. Swedish legend locates his grave near Siseback in Scania. Scott introduces him as a character in *Kenilworth*.

Wayne (wān). Village in SE Michigan, in Wayne County: manufactures of aircraft equipment. 9,409 (1950).

Wayne. City in NE Nebraska, county seat of Wayne County. 3,595 (1950).

Wayne, Anthony. [Called "Mad Anthony" Wayne.] b. in Chester County, Pa., Jan. 1, 1745; d. at Presque Isle (Erie), Pa., Dec. 15, 1796. American Revolutionary general. In early life he was a surveyor, and became a member of the Pennsylvania legislature in 1774 and of the committee of safety in 1775. He was colonel of Pennsylvania troops in Canada, and served at Three Rivers in 1776, commanded at Ticonderoga in 1776, became brigadier general in February, 1777, and joined Washington's army. He served at Brandywine, where he commanded a division, was surprised by the British at Paoli (Sept. 20, 1777), commanded the right wing at Germantown in October, 1777, conducted a successful raid within the British lines in 1778, and served at Monmouth in 1778. He stormed Stony Point July 15, 1779, suppressed a mutiny in January, 1781, commanded at Green Spring in 1781, and served at the siege of Yorktown. He defeated the British and Indians in the South in 1782. In 1783 he was brevetted major general, became a member of the Pennsylvania ratifying convention, and was member of Congress from Georgia (1791-92). In 1792 he was appointed major general and commander in chief of the army. He took command at the army in the West, defeated the Indians at Fallen Timbers, Maumee Rapids, in 1794, built Fort Wayne, and negotiated a peace with the Indians in 1795.

Wayne, James Moore. b. at Savannah, Ga., c1790; d. at Washington, D.C., July 5, 1867. American soldier and jurist. He studied law privately, and began (1810) his practice at Savannah. An officer in the War of 1812,

he was named (1824) a judge of the superior court of Georgia, served (1829-35) in Congress, and was appointed (1835) by President Andrew Jackson an associate justice of the U.S. Supreme Court.

Waynesboro (wānz'bur.ō). City in E Georgia, county seat of Burke County. 4,461 (1950).

Waynesboro. Town in SE Mississippi, county seat of Wayne County. 3,442 (1950).

Waynesboro. Borough in S Pennsylvania, in Franklin County, ab. 19 mi. SW of Gettysburg. It was laid out in 1797. Pop. 10,334 (1950).

Waynesboro. Town in C Virginia, in Augusta County. Here on March 2, 1865, Union troops under P. H. Sheridan defeated the Confederates under Jubal Early. 12,357 (1950).

Waynesburg (wānz'bērg). Borough in SW Pennsylvania, county seat of Green County: seat of Waynesburg College. Laid out in 1796, it was named for General Anthony Wayne. 5,514 (1950).

Waynesburg. Former name of Jersey Shore, Pa.

Waynesville (wānz'vil). Town in W North Carolina, county seat of Haywood County: resort. 5,295 (1950).

Waynflete or Wainfleet (wān'flēt), **William** of. [Original surname, **Patyn**.] b. c1395; d. 1486. English prelate, bishop (1447-86) of Winchester, and founder (1458) of Magdalen College, Oxford. He was lord high chancellor under Henry VI and was loyal to Henry during the Wars of the Roses.

Way of the World, The. Comedy by William Congreve, produced in 1700.

Ways of the Hour, The. Novel by James Fenimore Cooper, published in 1850.

Wayward Man, The. Novel by St. John Ervine, published in 1927.

Wazan (wā.zān'). See **Ouezzane**.

Wazezuru (wā.ze.zō'rō). See **Zezuru**.

Wazzan (wāz.zān'). See **Ouezzane**.

WCTU. See **Woman's Christian Temperance Union**.
Weakest Goeth to the Wall, The. Play (printed 1600), sometimes attributed to John Webster and Thomas Dekker.

Weald (wēld), **the.** Area in SE England, generally oval-shaped, enclosed by the North and South Downs. It begins at Folkestone Hill, near the Strait of Dover, passes through the counties of Kent, Surrey, Hampshire, and Sussex, meeting the sea again at Beachy Head. It embraces the SW part of Kent, the S part of Surrey, the N and NE parts of Sussex, and a small part of the E side of Hampshire. The surface is hilly in the C part, the uplands usually in woodland or heath. This region forms the remnant of an originally much greater forest, known to the early English as *Andredesweald* (from which the name). It supported an important iron-working industry from the 14th to the 18th century. It is now an important agricultural area, especially for dairy cattle, poultry, and fruit.

Wealth of Nations, An Inquiry into the Nature and Causes of the. Chief work of Adam Smith, published in 1776. It is regarded as the foundation of the modern science of political economy and, with the possible exception of Karl Marx's *Das Kapital*, has had the greatest influence of any book on economics ever published. It espoused the laissez faire system, that is, it opposed outside interference in economic matters and thus opposed the mercantilist-protectionist view of wealth consisting of bullion and "balance of trade." To Smith, value arose from the labor required to produce rather than in some extrinsic criterion; he argued that this value should operate in the market without interference. Such ideas were widespread at the time, but Smith, stating them in England when he did, brought about a reexamination of economic policies and the eventual adoption by England of free trade.

Weare (wir). River in NE England, in Durham. It rises on the Cumberland-Durham boundary, flows E to Bishop-Auckland, thence NE to the North Sea at Sunderland. Length, ab. 65 mi.

Weare (wār). **Meshech.** b. at Hampton Falls, N.H., Jan. 16, 1713; d. Jan. 14, 1786. American jurist. One of the prominent figures in the Revolutionary movement in New Hampshire, he was president (1776-84) of the state's governing council, was chief justice (1776-82), and

was elected (1784) president of the state (the title of governor came into use a few years later). He retired from political life in 1785.

We Are Coming, Father Abraham, Three Hundred Thousand More. Poem by James Sloan Gibbons, a Quaker abolitionist, published in 1862 in response to Lincoln's call for more troops. It appeared in the *New York Evening Post*.

Weather Bureau, U.S. Government unit formally established by act of the U.S. Congress (Feb. 9, 1870) for the purpose of observing and forecasting the weather and disseminating recorded weather data. Originally under the jurisdiction of the U.S. Army Signal Service (later the Signal Corps), it was later placed under the authority of the Department of Agriculture, and is now a part of the Department of Commerce. The history of weather observations in the U.S., however, goes as far back as 1817, when Josiah Meigs, head of the General Land Office, inaugurated them at the branches of the office. In 1849, Joseph Henry, director of the Smithsonian Institution, initiated published weather forecasts. At present the bureau, with headquarters at Washington, D.C., maintains eight regional offices in the continental U.S. and Alaska, and has 450 stations.

"Weathercock, the." Epithet of Townshend, Charles (1725-67).

Weatherford (wēr'ər-fōrd). City in W Oklahoma, in Custer County; agricultural trading center. 3,529 (1950).

Weatherford. City in N central Texas, county seat of Parker County, ab. 27 mi. W of Fort Worth; marketing center for watermelons, persimmons, string beans, radishes, tomatoes, pecans, and peanuts. 8,093 (1950).

Weatherford, William. [Also, *Red Eagle*.] b. c1780; d. March 9, 1824. Chief of the Creek Indians, of mixed blood, leader in the Creek War of 1813-14. He attacked Fort Mims, Ala., Aug. 30, 1813, where the Indians massacred some 500 settlers, and was defeated in the battle of Horseshoe Bend, Jan. 27, 1814, and surrendered to Andrew Jackson.

Weatherly (wēr'ər-lee). Borough in E Pennsylvania, in Carbon County. 2,622 (1950).

Weaver (wē'vēr). River in W England. It rises on the Cheshire-Shropshire boundary and flows NE to Northwich, then NW to join the estuary of the river Mersey ab. 2 mi. SW of Runcorn. Length, ab. 45 mi.; navigable to Winsford.

Weaver, James Baird. b. at Dayton, Ohio, June 12, 1833; d. at Des Moines, Iowa, Feb. 6, 1912. American politician. He served in the Civil War, attaining the brevet rank of brigadier general. He was a member of Congress from Iowa (1879-81), and was the candidate of the Greenback-Labor Party for president in 1880. He was a Greenback-Labor and Democratic member of Congress from Iowa (1885-89), during which time he helped organize the People's (Populist) Party. In 1892 he was that party's candidate for the presidency and received over a million votes and 22 electoral votes.

Weaver, John Van Alstyne. b. at Charlotte, N.C., July 17, 1893; d. at Colorado Springs, Colo., June 14, 1938. American novelist, poet, and dramatist. He was literary editor (1920-24) of the *Brooklyn Eagle* and a scenarist (1928-31) in Hollywood. His writings include the volumes of poetry *In American* (1921), *Finders* (1923), *More in American* (1925), *To Youth* (1927), *Turning Point* (1930), and *Trial Balance* (1931); the novels *Margie Wins the Game* (1922), *Her Knight Comes Riding* (1928), and *Joy-Girl* (1932); and the play *Love 'Em and Leave 'Em* (1926; with George Abbott).

Weaver, Walter Reed. b. at Charleston, S.C., Feb. 23, 1885; d. at Washington, D.C., Oct. 27, 1944. American air-force officer, closely associated with General William Mitchell in expansion of the army air wing. Active in army air programs, he was appointed (1941) major general, and was commander (February, 1942-July, 1943) of the army air-force technical training command.

Weavers, The. Novel by Sir Gilbert Parker, published in 1907.

Weaver v. Palmer Bros. Co., 270 U.S. 402 (1906) (pā'mēr). U.S. Supreme Court decision which invalidated a Pennsylvania law forbidding the use of shoddy in the manufacture of mattresses. The court ruled that the exercise of state police power was unreasonable, since

means existed for disinfecting the bedding materials. The statute was declared in violation of the constitutional guarantee of due process.

Web and the Rock, The. Novel by Thomas Wolfe, published posthumously in 1939.

Webb (web), **Alexander Stewart.** b. at New York, Feb. 15, 1835; d. Feb. 12, 1911. American general. He was graduated from West Point in 1855, and served at Gettysburg, where his countercharge ripped Pickett's men as they carried the Union line (awarded Congressional Medal of Honor for personal gallantry), Bristow Station, Spotsylvania, and elsewhere. He served as professor at West Point (1866-68) and was president of the College of the City of New York (1869-1903). He wrote *The Peninsula: McClellan's Campaign of 1862* (1882), and others.

Webb, Beatrice. [Maiden name, *Potter*.] b. in the Cotswold Hills, Gloucestershire, England, Jan. 22, 1858; d. at Liphook, Hampshire, England, April 30, 1943. English Socialist, writer on economics and sociology, and an intellectual leader of the Labour Party. She married (1892) Sidney James Webb, who was later named 1st Baron Passfield, but she refused the designation Lady Passfield. She was a member (1905-09) of the Royal Commission on Poor Law and Unemployment, and collaborated with her husband and two other members of the Commission on the authorship of the minority report (1909) proposing strong liberalizing of the poor law, and conducted a campaign on its behalf until 1912. They were both prominent in the organization of the Fabian Society and the Labour Party, the founding (1913) of the *New Statesman*, and the plan for establishing the London School of Economics and Political Science. She was coauthor with her husband of *The History of Trade Unionism* (1894), *Industrial Democracy* (1897), *The State and the Doctor* (1910), *Consumers' Co-operative Movement* (1921), *Decay of Capitalist Civilization* (1921), *English Poor Law History* (3 vols., 1927-29), *Soviet Communism: A New Civilization?* (1936), and *The Truth About Soviet Russia* (1942). She was author of *My Apprenticeship* (1936) and of *Our Partnership* (published posthumously, 1948).

Webb, Charles Henry. [Pseudonym, *John Paul*.] b. at Rouse's Point, N.Y., Jan. 24, 1834; d. at New York, May 24, 1905. American journalist and author. He became (1851) a member of the crew of the whaler *Waller Scott*, which took him to arctic and South Sea waters, and after his return (1855) settled at Fulton City, Ill. He was a staff member (1863-64) of the *San Francisco Evening Bulletin*, which published the early work of Bret Harte and Mark Twain (Samuel L. Clemens), and in 1866 settled at New York, where he sponsored and published Twain's first book, *The Celebrated Jumping Frog of Calaveras County* (1867). He began (1873) contributing the "John Paul" letters to the *New York Tribune*, later collected and published as *John Paul's Book* (1874). Among his works are *Liffith Lamb* (1866), *Sea-Weed and What We Seed* (1876), *Parodies: Prose and Verse* (1876), *Vagrom Verses* (1889), and *With Lead and Line* (1901).

Webb, Edwin Yates. b. at Shelby, N.C., May 23, 1872— American jurist and politician. He was U.S. congressman (1903-19) from North Carolina, and was cosponsor of the Webb-Kenyon Act (1913) prohibiting the shipment of intoxicating liquors into states with dry laws, and the Webb-Pomerene or Export Trade Act (1918) permitting organization of industrial combinations for export trade. He served as U.S. district judge (1919 *et seq.*) of the western district of North Carolina.

Webb, George James. b. near Salisbury, England, June 24, 1803; d. at Orange, N.J., Oct. 7, 1887. American composer and organist. Associated with Lowell Mason in the promotion of music at Boston, he was cofounder (1833) with Mason of the Boston Academy of Music. The best known of his work is the melody for the hymn *Stand Up, Stand Up for Jesus*.

Webb, James Watson. b. at Claverack, N.Y., Feb. 8, 1802; d. June 7, 1884. American journalist and diplomat. He purchased (1827) the *New York Morning Courier*, and was editor and proprietor (1829 *et seq.*) of the *Morning Courier and New-York Enquirer*. He sold his newspaper

fat, fāte, fār, āsk, fāre; net, mē, hēr; pin, plne; not, nōte, mōve, nōr; up, lūte, pūll; ʔn, then; d, d o r j; s, s o r sh; t, t o r ch;

holdings in 1861 and served (1861-69) as U.S. minister to Brazil.

Webb, Mary. [Maiden name, *Mary Gladys Meredith.*] b. in Shropshire, England, March 25, 1881; d. Oct. 8, 1927. English novelist. Author of the novels *The Golden Arrow* (1916), *Gone to Earth* (1917), *The House in Dormer Forest* (1920), *Seven for a Secret* (1922), and *Precious Bane* (1924); awarded the Femina-Vie Heureuse prize, 1925. These five novels, all set in Shropshire, attained their greatest popularity after her death, when they were issued in reprints with introductions by John Buchan, Stanley Baldwin, G. K. Chesterton, and others. Among her other works are *Armour Wherein He Trusted* (1929), an unfinished novel, and a volume of poems and essays, *The Spring of Joy* (1929).

Webb, Sidney James. [Title, 1st Baron Passfield.] b. at London, July 13, 1859; d. at Liphook, Hampshire, England, Oct. 13, 1947. English writer on sociology and economics, a founder of the Fabian Society; husband of Beatrice Webb. He was during the early Labour governments connected with the War Office and the Colonial Office, and was a member (1912-27) of the economics faculty of London University. His chief works include *Socialism in England* (1890), *The London Programme* (1892), and *London Education* (1904). With his wife, with whom he was associated in such activities as the founding of the Fabian Society and the contribution of material (with G. B. Shaw) to *Fabian Essays* (1889), he wrote *The History of Trade Unionism* (1894, 1911), *Industrial Democracy* (1897), *Problems of Modern Industry* (1898), *History of Liquor Licensing* (1903), *The Parish and the County* (1906), *The Manor and the Borough* (1907), *The Break-up of the Poor Law and the Public Organisation of the Labour Market, Being the Minority Report of the Poor Law Commission* (1909), *English Poor Law Policy* (1910), *The State and the Doctor* (1910), and *The Prevention of Destitution* (1911).

Webb, William Seward. b. at New York, Jan. 31, 1851; d. Oct. 29, 1926. American railroad official; son of James Watson Webb. He married (1883) Eliza Osgood Vanderbilt, daughter of William H. Vanderbilt. He built and headed the Mohawk and Malone Railroad, was a director of the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern Railroad, and was president of the Fulton Chain Railway Company, the Fulton Naval Company, and the Racquette Lake Transportation Company.

Webb City. City in SW Missouri, in Jasper County, ab. 5 mi. NW of Joplin: manufactures of textiles and clothing, 6,919 (1950).

Webber (web'ér), Herbert John. b. at Lawton, Mich., Dec. 27, 1865; d. at Riverside, Calif., Jan. 18, 1946. American plant physiologist, expert in plant breeding and acting director of the College of Agriculture at Cornell University from 1909. He was professor of plant biology there (1906-08), and was pathologist and physiologist in the U.S. Department of Agriculture (1892-1906).

Webber (web'ér). Small river in N Utah, a tributary to Great Salt Lake. It flows through Weber Canyon.

Weber (vä'bér), Albrecht Friedrich. b. at Breslau, Feb. 17, 1825; d. at Berlin, Nov. 30, 1901. German Orientalist, professor at Berlin (1856-1901). His chief works are *Indische Studien* (17 vols., 1849-85), and an edition of the *White Yajurveda* (1849-59).

Weber, Alfred. b. 1868—. German sociologist and social philosopher; brother of Max Weber (1864-1920). After early training in jurisprudence and political economy and a successful legal career, he turned, as did his brother, to sociology. He has been active in the development of Kultursociologie, a type of philosophy of history. The concept of social responsibility is the basis of his social philosophy. His important works are *Ideen zur staats- und Kultursociologie* (1927), *Kulturge-schichte als kultursociologie* (1935), and *Abschied von der Bisherigen Geschichte* (1946).

Weber, Ernst Heinrich. b. at Wittenberg, Germany, June 24, 1795; d. at Leipzig, Germany, Jan. 26, 1878. German physiologist and anatomist, professor at Leipzig (1818 et seq.); brother of Wilhelm Eduard Weber. His researches into the senses of hearing and touch led him to enunciate what is known as Weber's law, that what we discriminate as intensity of sensation is dependent on

and in ratio to the intensity of a preceding sensation or stimulus and is not an absolute. His works include *Anatomia comparata nervi sympathici* (1817), *De aures et auditu hominis et animalium* (1820), *Annotationes anatomicae et physiologicae* (1851), and others.

Weber, Baron Franz Anton von. b. 1734; d. 1812. German violinist and musical director; father of Karl Maria von Weber. He was a friend of Franz Joseph Haydn.

Weber, Friedrich Wilhelm. b. at Alhausen, Germany, Dec. 25, 1813; d. April 5, 1894. German physician and poet. He wrote the popular epic *Dreizehnhunden* (1878), which deals with the conversion of the Saxons to Christianity. He also wrote hymns (*Marienblumen*, 1855).

Weber, Georg. b. Feb. 10, 1808; d. Aug. 10, 1888. German historian. His chief work is *Allgemeine Weltgeschichte* (15 vols., 1837-80). He also wrote *Geschichte der deutschen Literatur* (many editions), and others.

Weber (web'ér), Joseph M. b. at New York, Aug. 11, 1867; d. at Los Angeles, Calif., May 10, 1942. American comedian, partner of Lewis Maurice Fields in the theatrical team known as Weber and Fields. They first appeared together (1877) in juvenile Dutch skits, at Hoboken, N.J., and organized (1885) a theatrical company, Weber and Fields. They were comanagers (1895-1904) of the Imperial Music Hall, where they produced burlesque revues and employed Lillian Russell, De Wolf Hopper, Marie Dressler, and other stars. Weber was proprietor and manager (1904 et seq.) of Weber's Theater, but in 1912 rejoined Fields, and later appeared with him in motion pictures.

Weber (vä'bér), Baron Karl Maria Friedrich Ernst von. b. at Eutin, Germany, Nov. 18, 1786; d. at London, June 5, 1826. German composer, famous as the creator of romantic opera. He was kapellmeister at Breslau (1804-06), was private secretary to the Duke of Württemberg at Stuttgart (1807-10), lived at Mannheim, Darmstadt, and elsewhere, was appointed kapellmeister at Prague in 1813 and at Dresden in 1816, and visited London in 1826, where he died. He had a lively interest in mechanical processes, especially wood-engraving and lithography. His works include the operas *Der Freischütz* (1820), *Euryanthe* (1823), *Oberon* (1826), *Silvana* (1810), *Abu Hassan* (1811), fragments of *Das Waldmäddchen* (1800), *Rübezahl*, music to *Preciosa*, a concert piece for piano and orchestra, *Invitation to the Dance*, symphonies, masses, songs, and others.

Weber, Marianne. [Maiden name, *Schnitger.*] b. at Oerlinghausen, Germany, Aug. 2, 1870—. German feminist leader. She was a member (1919) of the Baden diet as a representative of the Democratic Party. She wrote numerous books, among them *Ehefrau und Mutter in der Rechtsentwicklung* (1906), a biography of her husband, *Max Weber* (1926), and the autobiographical *Gestalten und Geschehen* (1948).

Weber, Max. b. at Erfurt, Germany, April 21, 1864; d. at Munich, June 14, 1920. German political economist, sociologist, and minor statesman. His theory of social action sought to bring together humanistic studies and the social sciences. To this end, the method of "ideal types" was evoked. His wide range of carefully executed studies covers bureaucracy, religion, agricultural economics, law, politics, and economic history. His important works were *Gesammelte aufsätze zur religionssoziologie* (3 vols., 1920-21), *Gesammelte aufsätze zur sozial und wirtschaftsgeschichte* (1924), *Gesammelte aufsätze zur wissenschaftslehre* (1922), and *Wirtschaft und gesellschaft* (1925).

Weber (web'ér), Max. b. at Białystok, in Russian Poland, April 18, 1881—. American painter. He was first a fauvist, then a cubist, and, finally, an expressionist. He came to the U.S. in 1891; later he went to Madrid, Italy, and the Low Countries to study; from 1905 to 1908 he was at Paris. He began to exhibit at Paris in 1906; three years later he first exhibited at New York. Among his principal works are *Geranium* (Museum of Modern Art, New York), *Chinese Restaurant* (Whitney Museum, New York), *Two Musicians* (Museum of Modern Art, New York), and *Discussing the Torah* (Nebraska Museum of Art); he is the author of *Cubist Poems* (1914), *Essays on Art* (1916), and *Primitives* (1927).

Weber (vā'bér), **Wilhelm Eduard**. b. at Wittenberg, Germany, Oct. 24, 1804; d. at Göttingen, Germany, June 23, 1891. German physicist; brother of Ernst Heinrich Weber. He was professor at Göttingen from 1831 (with the exception of the years 1837-49 when he was one of the seven liberal professors excluded from Göttingen). He is especially noted for his researches in magnetism and electricity; he introduced the absolute system of electrical units. He was associated with his brother in his work on wave theory, *Wellenlehre* (1825), with K. F. Gauss in *Resultate aus den Beobachtungen des magnetischen Vereins 1836-41* and *Atlas des Erdmagnetismus* (1840). The coulomb was known for some time as the *weber*.

Weber Canyon (web'ér). Deep canyon of the Weber River, in N. Utah, noted for its scenery. It is crossed by the Union Pacific Railroad.

Webern (vā'bér), **Anton von**. b. at Vienna, Dec. 3, 1833; d. Sept. 15, 1945. Austrian composer, a member of the atonal school. Among his works are *Passacaglia* for orchestra (1908), *Geistliche Lieder*, for soprano, flute, clarinet, trumpet, harp, and double bass, chamber music, and *Enflicht auf Leichten Kähnen*, for chorus.

Webley (web'lí), **Everard**. Fascist leader, founder of the Brotherhood of British Freemen, an English Fascist society, in Aldous Huxley's satirical novel *Point Counter Point* (1928). The character is believed to be a portrait of Sir Oswald Mosley.

Webster (web'ster). Town (in Massachusetts the equivalent of township in many other states) and unincorporated village in S. Massachusetts, in Worcester County, ab. 16 mi. SW of Worcester; manufactures of shoes and textiles. Pop. of town, 13,194 (1950); of village, 12,160 (1950).

Webster. City in NE South Dakota, county seat of Day County, 2,503 (1950).

Webster, Augusta. [Maiden name, **Julia Augusta Davies**.] b. at Poole, Dorsetshire, England, Jan. 30, 1837; d. at Kew, near London, Sept. 5, 1894. English poet, dramatist, novelist, and translator. Author of *Blanche Lisle* and *Other Poems* (1860), *Lilian Gray* (1864), *Lesley's Guardians* (1864), *Dramatic Studies* (1866), *Portraits* (1870), and *Mother and Daughter* (1895), works in prose and verse; and of *The Auspicious Day* (1872), *Disguises* (1879), and *The Sentence* (1887), poetic dramas. She translated into English verse the *Prometheus Bound* (1866) of Aeschylus and the *Medea* (1868) of Euripides, and wrote essays on translating poetry.

Webster, Daniel. b. at Salisbury, N.H., Jan. 18, 1782; d. at Marshfield, Mass., Oct. 24, 1852. American statesman, lawyer, and orator. His parents were far from affluent, and it was only because Daniel's health in childhood was delicate that he was not early put to work but was given a good education, culminating in his graduation from Dartmouth College in his native state, in 1801. As a schoolboy, the studies in which he was weakest were writing and declamation, but at Dartmouth he acquired assurance as an orator, developing a florid style which long continued to mark his public speeches. Leaving college, he became a schoolmaster, but not for long; presently he was studying the law, and in 1805, at Boston, was admitted to the bar. Despite the greater opportunities offered by Boston, he first hung out his shingle at Boscowen, N.H., to be near his ailing father. After the latter's death, he practiced for a time at Portsmouth, N.H., and during this period began his political career. Paternal and other early influences inclined him to conservatism; the French Revolution frightened him; he recoiled from Jeffersonian democratism; and, as a New Englander, he resented President Jefferson's Embargo Act of 1807. It was accordingly as a Federalist that he was elected to Congress in 1812, and he went to Washington with the purpose of embarrassing the Democratic administration of President Madison. He opposed the War of 1812, refused to vote for taxes to support it, and suggested that a state might have the right to nullify a federal law. He rejected, however, all thought of disrupting the Union, and counseled the governor of New Hampshire against appointment of delegates to the Hartford Convention. Re-elected to Congress in 1814, before the end of his second term in 1817 he moved to Boston, correctly perceiving that his

talents required a larger field than New Hampshire could afford. Yet it was in a case affecting his alma mater, Dartmouth College, that he first won national renown as a lawyer. The college, dominated by Federalist trustees, became involved in politics. The New Hampshire legislature, controlled by Democrats (then still known as Republicans), amended the college charter to put the institution under public control. This action was upheld by the New Hampshire supreme court, but in 1819 the Supreme Court of the U.S. reversed the decision, adopting Webster's view of the inviolability of a contract. His prestige as a lawyer was enhanced when, in that same year, the federal Supreme Court again supported him in the case of *McCulloch v. Maryland*, in which he defended the Bank of the United States against the attempt of a state to tax it. Webster served briefly in the Massachusetts house of representatives in 1822, but in that same year was elected to the federal House of Representatives, where he sat until his election, as a Whig, to the U.S. Senate in 1827. Webster was one of the originators of the Whig Party, which took form in the late 1820's and the 1830's as a coalition of expediency between rather diverse groups, North and South, whose common grounds were opposition to the Jacksonian Democratic Party and devotion to vested interests. Webster had opposed the tariff laws of 1816 and 1824, which were detrimental to New England interests at that time; but under the stimulus of the latter of these enactments New England rapidly developed a manufacturing industry, and by the time a new tariff law was proposed in 1828 he had become a stockholder in a textile company and an ardent advocate of protection, as he thereafter remained. In the Senate, Webster opposed President Jackson's attack upon the Bank of the United States (Webster's client), but stood with the president against Southern attempts at nullification of federal laws and intimations of a breach of the Union. The most famous of all of Webster's speeches was the "Reply to Hayne" (Robert Young Hayne, senator from South Carolina), in January, 1830, with its moving climactic plea for "liberty and union, now and forever, one and inseparable!" In 1841 Webster left the Senate and became secretary of state under the first Whig president, William Henry Harrison, retaining the post when, upon Harrison's death, John Tyler succeeded to the presidency. When in September, 1841, following President Tyler's vetoes of bills to establish a national bank with branches in the states, all other members of the cabinet resigned, Webster retained his portfolio in order to consummate the negotiations with Great Britain which resulted in the Webster-Ashburton Treaty settling certain questions concerning the U.S.-Canada boundary, and providing for joint action to suppress the slave trade. In 1843 he resigned from the cabinet, and thereafter served again in the Senate (1845-50), where he opposed the annexation of Texas and the war with Mexico. His position on these issues, like his stand against nullification and secession, and his sincere if somewhat academic disapproval of slavery, made him one of the leaders to whom Northern antislavery forces looked for eventual abolition of the South's "peculiar institution"; but with the threat of dissolution of the Union growing ever more ominous, Webster, in his famous "Seventh of March speech," supported the Compromise of 1850, which included a strengthened fugitive slave law. But majority opinion in the North would no longer tolerate slave hunting, and Webster's prestige fell sharply; the Abolitionists turned upon him wrathfully; John Greenleaf Whittier lamented his defection in a powerful poem, *Ichabod*. As early as 1836 Webster had been put forward by the Whigs of Massachusetts as a candidate for President of the United States, and had received the electoral vote of that state. Thereafter he was in fact an avowed or potential presidential candidate at each recurring election, and his ambition naturally affected his political course, especially in the direction of compromises calculated to keep the Northern and Southern wings of the Whig Party together. Webster, who had adopted a rather grandiose and expensive style of living, was in effect, it has been said, a kind of pensioner of the Northern industrial interests, to whom it was of the first importance to keep the Southern Whigs in line for the policy of protection; but for this support the Southern Whigs demanded

the price of a compromise on the slavery issue. Under President Fillmore, Webster served again as secretary of state (1850-52), in that capacity notably asserting the right of the U.S. to recognize the independence of peoples who, like the Hungarians, renounced allegiance to foreign imperial masters. In 1852 he made his last bid for a presidential nomination; before the end of the year he was dead. Webster, of so swarthy a complexion that he was nicknamed "Black Dan," was a man of impressive appearance, with a crazy face and deep-set eyes. In 1839 he visited Great Britain and the Continent, and Thomas Carlyle, who met him, wrote to Ralph Waldo Emerson that America could say of him, "Here is our Yankee Englishman; such limbs we grow in Yankee-land!" Much of his fame rested on the many occasional orations he delivered, such as that in 1820 in celebration of the second centennial of the landing of the Pilgrims at Plymouth; the first and second Bunker Hill Monument orations, at the laying of the cornerstone in 1825 and at the dedication in 1843; the oration on the deaths of Thomas Jefferson and John Adams in 1826; and the speech at the laying of the cornerstone of the addition to the national Capitol in 1851. These were not among the occasions when to some of his auditors it seemed that Webster's addiction to good living, including good liquor and good wine, added an extra florid touch to his eloquence. Very much a man of his place and time, inevitably constrained not only to serve the pure ideals of the republic but to take a stand with one or another of the forces arising in a rapidly evolving society and a rapidly expanding economy, Webster chose to stand with the new industrial aristocracy, and though he became their idol, by the same token he failed to arouse affection or devotion among the working masses, and never achieved the popular leadership which might have led him to the goal of his ambition, the presidency of the U.S.

Webster, Daniel Fletcher. b. 1813; killed at the second battle of Bull Run, Aug. 30, 1862. American army officer; son of Daniel Webster. He was a colonel in the Civil War.

Webster, Harold Tucker. b. at Parkersburg, W. Va., Sept. 21, 1885; d. at Stamford, Conn., Sept. 22, 1952. American cartoonist. He studied art at Chicago and afterwards worked for the *Denver Republican*, the *Chicago Daily News*, the *Chicago Inter-Ocean*, the *Cincinnati Post*, and the *New York Tribune*. In 1925 he became associated with the *New York World*, where his daily strip *The Man in the Brown Derby*, built about happenings in a middle-class household, became popular. With *The World* and with the *New York Herald Tribune*, Webster also drew single-panel cartoons, such as the various series entitled *Life's Darkest Moment*, *The Thrill That Comes Once in a Lifetime*, *The Boy Who Made Good*, *How to Torture Your Wife*, and *The Unseen Audience*. His best-known cartoons were entitled *The Timid Soul*, and their hero, Caspar Milquetoast, became the symbol of the average man who is stepped on by more extroverted people.

Webster, Henry Kittell. b. at Evanston, Ill., Sept. 7, 1875; d. Dec. 8, 1932. American novelist. Author of *The Story of a Corner in Land* (1900), *Roger Drake, Captain of Industry* (1903), *The Duke of Cameron Avenue* (1904), *The Whispering Man* (1908), *The Girl in the Other Seat* (1911), *The Real Adventure* (1916), *An American Family* (1918), *The Quartz Eye* (1928), *The Sealed Trunk* (1929), and *Who Is Next?* (1931).

Webster, Herman Armour. b. at New York, April 6, 1878-. American etcher, draftsman, and painter, known for his etchings of European architectural subjects, particularly French windmills. He was the founder of the Société des Amis des Vieux Moulins, an organization for the preservation of old windmills in France.

Webster, Jean. [Full name, Alice Jane Chandler Webster.] b. at Fredonia, N.Y., July 24, 1876; d. June 11, 1916. American writer. She contributed to magazines and wrote a series of books revolving around the character of "Patty"; these included *When Patty Went to College* (1903) and *Just Patty* (1911). Her best-known work is *Daddy-Long-Legs* (1912) and its sequel, *Dear Enemy* (1914). Among her other works are *Jerry Junior* (1907), *The Four Pools Mystery* (1908), and *Much Ado about Peter* (1909).

Webster, John. fl. in the first part of the 17th century (1602-24). English dramatist, noted for his tragedies. Little is known of his biography. He assisted Thomas Dekker, Michael Drayton, Thomas Middleton, and others in writing plays (c1602) for Philip Henslowe. He published, with Dekker, *Northward Ho!* (1607), *Westward Ho!* (1607), and *The History of Sir Thomas Wyatt* (played in 1607). *The Weakest Goeth to the Wall* (1600) is attributed, without authority, to him. His finest plays are *The White Devil* (printed 1612) and *The Duchess of Malfi* (printed 1623). He also wrote *The Devil's Law Case* (1623), a city pageant (1624), and *Appius and Virginia* (probably, with Thomas Heywood and not printed till 1654). Two plays are attributed to Webster and William Rowley: *A Cure for a Cuckold* (maybe also with Heywood) and *A Thracian Wonder* (both printed in 1661). Several other plays, written in collaboration, are believed to contain his work.

Webster, Margaret. b. at New York, March 15, 1905-. American actress and director; daughter of May Whitty. She played (1924) with Sybil Thorndike in *The Trojan Women*, made her London debut (1925) with John Barrymore in *Hamlet*, and toured (1926) with the Macdonna Players, starring in 16 of George Bernard Shaw's plays. She directed *Richard II* (1937-38, 1940), *Henry IV* (1938), and *Hamlet* (1938-40) at New York, starring Maurice Evans, staged, directed, and acted in *Family Portrait* (1939), and directed (1943) *Othello* with Paul Robeson. Author of *Shakespeare Without Tears* (1942).

Webster, Noah. b. at West Hartford, Conn., Oct. 16, 1758; d. at New Haven, Conn., May 28, 1843. American lexicographer. He was a son of a farmer and a descendant of a Massachusetts governor who migrated to America before 1633. While at Yale College he participated briefly as a soldier in the Revolutionary War, and after taking his B.A. on Sept. 9, 1778, he became a schoolmaster at Hartford and Litchfield, Conn., and also studied law. Admitted to the bar in 1781, he mingled law and teaching. Aware of the inadequate provision for the education of children and inspired by a cultural nativism, he formulated nationalistic principles for the renovation of school methods. To develop an American patriotism, he published in 1783 his famous "Blue-Backed Speller," which is still in print in a revised form and has sold upwards of 100 million copies, making it the best seller of all American books. A grammar and reader followed in succeeding years, the three books forming *A Grammatical Institute of the English Language* (1783-85). Webster believed that "America must be as independent in literature as she is in politics, as famous for arts as for arms." Copyright laws were not then in existence in the newly independent U.S. and so Webster toured the country to request protection for his and other native books. On his journey he distributed *Sketches of American Policy* (1785), a vigorous plea for a national government. Remaining at Philadelphia in 1787 during the Constitutional Convention, he supported the conclusions of the framers of the new Federal Union, and then a year later at New York edited *The American Magazine*. In public lectures he advocated a national language, a thesis he explained in *Dissertations on the English Language* (1789) and *A Collection of Essays and Fugitive Writings* (1790). In *The Prompter* (1791) he published a group of moralizing essays in the simple style of Cotton Mather's *Essays To Do Good*. Following his marriage in October, 1789, and nearly four years' practice as a lawyer at Hartford, he became in August, 1793, the editor of New York's first daily newspaper, *The American Minerva*. Disdaining political acrimony, he retired to New Haven in 1798 to write on yellow fever and to prepare *A Brief History of Epidemic and Pestilential Diseases* (1799). Following the preparation of several textbooks, he edited *A Compendious Dictionary of the English Language* (1806) and its abridgment, *A Dictionary . . . for the Use of the Common Schools* (1807). Undeterred by taunts at his simplified spelling and emphasis on American words, he prepared in two volumes *An American Dictionary of the English Language* (1828), the basis for the Merriam-Webster unabridged dictionaries. Besides writing textbooks and editing a bowdlerized edition of the Bible (1833), Webster participated in politics in Connecticut and at Amherst, Mass., where he resided from 1812 to 1822 and

- where he helped to found Amherst College. His fame rests upon his spelling book, which gave the U.S. "a unity of language no other people possess," and his unabridged dictionary. "A born definer of words," he advanced lexicographical science by his monumental work, and today "Webster" and "dictionary" are synonymous terms. His other books include *Miscellaneous Papers* (1802), *Rights of Neutrals* (1802), *A Philosophical and Practical Grammar of the English Language* (1807), *History of the United States* (1832), and *Collection of Papers on Political, Literary, and Moral Subjects* (1843).
- Webster, Pelatiah.** b. at Lebanon, Conn., Nov. 24, 1726; d. Sept. 2, 1795. American merchant and political economist. He was graduated (1746) from Yale, served (1749-55) as a preacher, and became (1755) a merchant at Philadelphia. Beginning in 1776, his articles on finance, commerce, taxation policies, and political subjects appeared in the Philadelphia journals. Author of *A Dissertation on the Political Union and Constitution of the Thirteen United States of North-America* (1783), a work which some have singled out as the original scheme of the government embodied (1787) in the federal Constitution. He also wrote *Political Essays on the Nature and Operation of Money, Public Finances, and Other Subjects; Published during the American War* (1791).
- Webster, Sir Richard Everard.** [Title, Viscount Alverstone.] b. Dec. 22, 1842; d. at Cranleigh, Surrey, England, Dec. 15, 1915. English jurist. He was called to the bar in 1868, and was made a queen's counsel in 1878. He was a member of the House of Commons (1885-1900), attorney general (1885, 1886-92, and 1895-1900), and lord chief justice of England (1900 *et seq.*).
- Webster-Ashburton Treaty** (web'ster.ash'ber'ton). Treaty concluded at Washington, D.C., Aug. 9, 1842, between Great Britain and the U.S. The present boundary between Maine and Canada was established, and provision was made for the suppression of the African slave trade and the mutual extradition of fugitives from justice. The commissioners were Alexander Baring, 1st Baron Ashburton, for Great Britain, and Daniel Webster for the U.S.
- Webster City.** City in C Iowa, county seat of Hamilton County, ab. 20 mi. E of Fort Dodge. Pop. 7,611 (1950).
- Webster Groves.** City in E Missouri, in St. Louis County. It is a western suburb of St. Louis. 23,390 (1950).
- Weckerlin** (ve.ker.län), **Jean Baptiste Théodore.** b. at Guebwiller, in Alsace, Nov. 9, 1821; d. in Alsace, May 20, 1910. French writer and composer. He was chief librarian (1876-1905) at the Paris Conservatory.
- Weckherlin** (vek'ér.lin), **Georg Rudolf.** b. at Stuttgart, Germany, Sept. 15, 1584; d. at London, Feb. 13, 1653. German poet. His services to Duke John Frederick of Württemberg were in part those of a court poet, but he also was sent on political missions to France and England. He settled in England after 1620 and was in the service of James I and Charles I. In 1644 in England he was named "Secretary for Foreign Tongues," a post which he had to give up to John Milton in 1649. Later, when Milton became blind, he was called back to this work. Weckherlin to some extent anticipated the work of Martin Opitz; he was one of the first Germans to write sonnets.
- Weckmann** (vek'män), **Matthias.** b. probably at Oppershausen, Thuringia, Germany, 1621; d. at Hamburg, Germany, 1674. German composer, organist (1640 *et seq.*) at Dresden and a founder of the Collegium Musicum. His extant works consist of religious concertos and organ works.
- Weddell** (wed'l), **James.** b. at London, Aug. 24, 1787; d. there, Sept. 9, 1834. English navigator who, as commander (1819-24) of antarctic sealing ships, sailed to 74°15' S. latitude, a record unbroken for many years. Author of *A Voyage towards the South Pole* (1825).
- Weddell Sea.** Large embayment of the Antarctic Ocean between Palmer Peninsula and Coats Land. It was named in 1900 in honor of James Weddell, who discovered it in 1823.
- Wedderburn** (wed'er.bérn), **Alexander.** [Titles: 1st Baron Loughborough, 1st Earl of Rosslyn.] b. in East Lothian, Scotland, Feb. 13, 1733; d. near Windsor, England, Jan. 2, 1805. British politician and jurist. He became solicitor general in 1771 and attorney general in 1778, and was chief justice of the Court of Common Pleas (1780-93) and lord chancellor (1793-1801).
- Wedderburn, James.** b. at Dundee, Scotland, c1495; d. in France, 1553. Scottish poet and dramatist, author of anti-Roman Catholic ballads; brother of John Wedderburn and Robert Wedderburn. Author of *The Bedchamber of John the Baptist* (1539-40), a tragedy, and *Brionius the Tyrant*, a comedy (1539-40), satires on practices in the Roman Catholic Church. With his brothers, John and Robert, he wrote several satirical ballads later published in book form as *Ane Compendious Booke of Godly and Spiritual Songs* (1567). Charged with heresy, he escaped to France.
- Wedderburn, John.** b. at Dundee, Scotland, c1500; d. in England, 1546. Scottish poet, author of anti-Roman Catholic ballads; brother of James Wedderburn and Robert Wedderburn. Charged with heresy for writing ballads attacking the Roman Catholic Church, he escaped (1540) to Wittenberg. He returned (1542) to Scotland, continuing to write and publish his so-called Dundee Psalms. He fled (1546) to England.
- Wedderburn, Robert.** b. at Dundee, Scotland, c1510; d. there, c1537. Scottish poet, author of anti-Roman Catholic ballads; brother of James Wedderburn and John Wedderburn. He joined his brothers in writing the ballads that brought a charge of heresy and fled (c1534) to Paris and later to Wittenberg. Returning to Scotland in 1546, he was made vicar of Dundee.
- Weddigen** (ved'igen), **Otto.** b. at Herford, Germany, Sept. 15, 1882; presumed lost with his ship in the North Sea, March 18, 1915. German submarine commander who torpedoed (Sept. 22, 1914) the British cruisers *Hogue*, *Aboukir*, and *Cecily*, and, on Oct. 15, 1914, the cruiser *Hawke*.
- Wedekind** (vä'de.kint), **Benjamin Franklin.** b. at Hanover, Germany, July 24, 1864; d. at Munich, March 9, 1918. German dramatist, a forerunner of the expressionists. His works, taken as a whole, reveal a deep resentment of the hypocrisies of society. He found these most revolting in sexual matters; hence his long list of dramas devoted to problems of eroticism (*Frühlings Erwachen*, 1891; *Der Erdgeist*, 1895; *Die Büchse der Pandora*, 1904; *Halsäde*, 1904; *Schloss Wetterstein*, 1910; and others). The one-act *Der Kammergänger* (1900) poses questions about society's treatment of the artist, as does *König Nicolo* (1907). The action of *Der Marquis von Keith* (1900) centers about a swindler.
- Wedel** (vä'del). Town in NW Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Schleswig-Holstein, British Zone, formerly in the province of Schleswig-Holstein, Prussia, situated near the Elbe River, ab. 9 mi. W of Hamburg; agricultural trade; canneries; oil refinery; lumber mill; chemical and paper manufactures. 16,417 (1950).
- Wedemeyer** (wed'e.mi.ér), **Albert Coady.** b. at Omaha, Neb., July 9, 1897—. American soldier. He served on the general staff of the U.S. army (1941-43), was commissioned brigadier general in 1942 and major general in 1943, and in the latter year was assigned to the Southeast Asia theater of war, and made deputy chief of staff to the Allied commander in that area, Admiral Lord Louis Mountbatten. With the removal in October, 1944, of General Joseph W. Stilwell as commander of U.S. armed forces in China, that command was given to General Wedemeyer, and held by him until 1946. He was made a lieutenant general in 1945. In July, 1947, Wedemeyer returned to China on orders of President Truman to appraise and report on the confused and critical situation in that country. The Wedemeyer report was long withheld from the public, but in August, 1947, the general criticized the Chiang Kai-shek government for corruption. Nevertheless, before the Senate Appropriations Committee in December of that year, he urged continued support of it on the ground that its fight against the Chinese Communists was more important than its faults. During the MacArthur hearings before a Senate committee (May-June, 1951), General Wedemeyer agreed with General Douglas MacArthur's opinions on U.S. policy concerning China. Wedemeyer was director of plans and operations on the army general staff (1947-48), deputy chief of staff of the army (1948), and commanding general

of the Sixth Army (1949-51). In 1951 he entered private business.

Wedgwood (wej'wüd), **Josiah**. b. at Burslem, England, July 12, 1730; d. at Etruria, near Newcastle-under-Lyme, England, Jan. 3, 1795. English potter, noted especially for his copies of classical vases and other antiquities.

Wedgwood, Josiah Clement. [Title, 1st Baron Wedgwood.] b. March 16, 1872; d. at London, July 26, 1943. English naval architect, known as "father of the Labour Party." He served as a captain during the Boer War and as a resident magistrate (1902-04) in Transvaal. A member (1906-43) of Parliament, he served also with the Mesopotamian Commission (1916) and the Siberian mission (1918). He was vice-chairman (1921-24) of the Labour Party, and was appointed (1924) chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster in the first Labour cabinet. Author of *The Seventh Dominion* (1927), *Local Taxation in the Empire* (1928), a history of Staffordshire pottery, and other books, and collaborator on *History of Parliament, 1439-1609*.

Wedmore (wed'mör). Place in Somersetshire, England, ab. 8 mi. W. of Wells. Here a peace was concluded (878) between Guthrum, king of the Danes, and Alfred the Great. The latter secured Wessex and the S part of Mercia; the region lying in general N of Watling Street and the Thames valley fell to the Danes.

Wedgebury (wenz'ber.i, wej-). Municipal borough, market town, and manufacturing center in C England, in Staffordshire, ab. 7 mi. NW of Birmingham, ab. 118 mi. NW of London by rail. It is an iron and coal mining center, and has manufactures of iron and steel, especially rails, axles and wheels, and iron pipe. 34,758 (1951).

Wednesday (wenz'dä). Fourth day of the week, named for the Teutonic God Woden as a parallel to the Latinate ascription of the day to Mercury, to whom Woden was to some extent similar.

Wedgefield (wenz'feld, wej'-). Urban district in C England, in Staffordshire, situated within the parliamentary limits of Wolverhampton county borough. 17,422 (1951).

Weed (wēd). Unincorporated community in N California, NE of San Francisco; lumbering center. 2,739 (1950).

Weed, Thurlow. b. at Cairo, Greene County, N.Y., Nov. 15, 1797; d. at New York, Nov. 22, 1882. American journalist and politician. He was trained as a printer, served in the War of 1812, and was editor of various papers in New York, including the *Agriculturist* (Norwich, N.Y.), *Onondaga County Republican*, *Poughkeepsie Telegraph*, and *Anti-Mason Enquirer*. He became famous as editor of the *Albany Evening Journal* (1830-62), and as one of the leaders of the Whig and Republican parties, and was very influential in state and national politics from 1824 to 1876. He was instrumental in the nominations of W. H. Harrison in 1836 and 1840, Henry Clay in 1844, Zachary Taylor in 1848, and Winfield Scott in 1852. He formed with W. H. Seward and Horace Greeley a triumvirate in New York, supported Lincoln and the Civil War, and was sent by Lincoln on a mission to Europe (1861-62). After the war he was for a short time editor of the New York *Commercial Advertiser*. He published *Letters from Europe and the West Indies* (1866), "Reminiscences" (*Atlantic Monthly*, 1870), and an *Autobiography*, completed by T. W. Barnes (1884).

Weeden Island (wē'den). Burial mound culture of NW Florida during the late prehistoric period (c900-1600 A.D.). This culture is outstanding for its pottery, which is sand-tempered, with a great variety of forms, including effigy vessels, and elaborately decorated with incised, painted, and stamped designs, some of them geometric and others pictographic.

Weehawken (wē'hō'ken). Township in NE New Jersey, in Hudson County, on the Hudson River N of Hoboken and opposite New York; railway terminus. Nearby is the site of the duel (1804) between Aaron Burr and Alexander Hamilton. 14,830 (1950).

Weekly Museum, Farmer's. See *Farmer's Weekly Museum*.

Week on the Concord and Merrimack Rivers (kong'-kord; mer-i.nak). A. Autobiographical narrative by Henry David Thoreau, published in 1849, describing a trip in a small boat to the White Mountains in New Hampshire.

Weeks (wēks), John Wingate. b. near Lancaster, N.H., April 11, 1860; d. there, July 12, 1926. American legislator, U.S. secretary of war (1921-25) under Harding and Coolidge. He became (1888) a partner in the Boston brokerage house of Hornblower and Weeks, was elected (1903) mayor of Newton, Mass., served (1905-13) in the U.S. House of Representatives, and was U.S. senator (1913-19) from Massachusetts.

Weeks, Sinclair. b. at West Newton, Mass., June 15, 1893—American business executive, U.S. secretary of commerce (1953 *et seq.*) under Eisenhower; son of John Wingate Weeks. He was a banker before becoming an executive of manufacturing concerns and a director of a number of business enterprises. In 1944 he was appointed to the U.S. Senate to replace Henry Cabot Lodge, Jr. He served as a member (1940 *et seq.*) of the Republican national committee and acted as its treasurer (1941-44).

Weekles (wēlks), Thomas. b. probably between 1570 and 1580; d. at London, Nov. 30, 1623. English madrigal writer. In 1600 he was organist of Winchester College, and in 1608 organist of Chichester Cathedral.

Wec Macgregor (wē ma.grē'gor). See under Bell, John Joy.

Weems (wēnz), Mason Locke. b. at Marshes Seat, Herring Bay, Anne Arundel County, Md., Oct. 11, 1759; d. at Beaufort, S.C., May 23, 1825. American clergyman and writer, known for his biography of George Washington. In early life he studied medicine or surgery at Edinburgh, and later for the ministry in England, where he was one of the first two Americans to be ordained for the episcopacy in the U.S. The ceremony of ordination took place at London, on Sept. 12, 1784. He officiated successively in two Maryland parishes, and in 1791 he began to reprint religious books that he sold, with many others, for Mathew Carey of Philadelphia throughout the southern littoral from New Jersey to Georgia. This vocation suited both his temperament and a need for cash to support his increasing family, for he had married Frances Ewell on July 2, 1795. The couple established their home near Dumfries, Va., and his pen dashed off tracts, sentimental, humorous, or hortatory, on religion, politics, marriage, and biography. His longer diatribes against murder, gambling, drunkenness, dueling, and cruelty to husbands had a wide sale in his pilgrimages. He is chiefly known for his *Life of Washington* (1800), which reached over 80 editions, was of immense popularity, and was printed as late as 1932. Among many entertaining tales which it includes, the hatchet and cherry tree story is supposed to have originated in the 1806 edition. His later biographies (of Francis Marion, Benjamin Franklin, and William Penn) never attained wide sales. His talents, enthusiasms, and idiosyncrasies make him a unique character in American annals.

"Weeping Philosopher." Name given to Heraclitus.

Weert (wart). [Also, Weerd.] Town in SE Netherlands, in the province of Limburg, situated near the Belgian border, ab. 16 mi. SE of Eindhoven; knitwear, tobacco, chemical, and machine industries. 22,673 (est. 1951).

Weert (vert), **Jean de**. See **Werth, Johann von**.

Weerts (verts), **Jean Joseph**. b. at Roubaix, France, May 1, 1847; d. at Paris, Sept. 27, 1927. French painter of murals, portraits, and historical and religious canvases. He first exhibited at the Salon of 1869. In 1892 he was made a member of the Société Nationale des Beaux-Arts, in 1897 an officer of the Legion of Honor, and was accorded many other honors. He did decorative panels in the Sorbonne and many other buildings; other works include *The Legend of Saint Francis of Assisi*, *Death of Marat*, *Death of Bara*, and portraits of *Robert Fleury*, *Jules Watteau*, and *Mme. Galli-Marié*.

Wegelin (vā'gē.lin), **Carl**. b. at St. Gallen, Switzerland, Feb. 8, 1879—. Swiss pathologist. His studies on the pathological anatomy of the thyroid gland and on endemic goiter and cretinism made him well known.

Wegelius (vā.gā'li.us), **Martin**. b. 1846; d. 1906. Finnish choral conductor, composer of an overture, songs, a cantata, and pieces for voice and instrument.

Wegener (vā'gē.nēr), **Alfred Lothar**. b. at Berlin, Nov. 1, 1880; d. in Greenland, in November, 1930. German geophysicist, meteorologist, and polar explorer. He served

on the staff of the aeronautical observatory at Lindenburg, and accompanied expeditions (1906-08, 1912-13, 1929, 1930) to Greenland. He was professor of geophysics and meteorology at the University of Hamburg (1919 *et seq.*) and at Graz (1924 *et seq.*). His most notable contribution is his theory of continental drift (the Wegener hypothesis), holding that the present continental areas broke off from a single continent, and are still in process of change; the hypothesis was set forth in his chief work, *Die Entstehung der Kontinente und Ozeane* (1915; 4th ed., 1929; Eng. trans., *The Origin of Continents and Oceans*, 1924). He also made investigations in the thermodynamics of the atmosphere, on which he wrote *Thermodynamik der Atmosphäre* (1911).

Wegg (weg), **Silas**. Wooden-legged seller of fruit and printed ballads in Charles Dickens's *Our Mutual Friend*, employed by Mr. Boffin, whose education has been neglected, to read to him out of "old familiar Decline-and-Fall-off-the-Rooshan-Empire," with an occasional drop into poetry. Wegg turns out to be a rascal.

Weggis (veg'is). Village in C Switzerland, in the canton of Lucerne, situated on the Lake of Lucerne: tourist resort and trading center for a region of orchards and market gardens. 2,067 (1941).

Wegner (væg'nér), **Armin T.** b. at Elberfeld, Germany, Oct. 16, 1886—. German poet. He has characterized himself as having always been a rebel against authority of any kind, and drawn to the oppressed and the breakers of the law. In his lyrics (*Das Anlitz der Städte*, 1917; *Die Strasse mit den tausend Zielen*, 1924) he is concerned with the decadence of civilized society as he knew it; in his war book *Der Weg ohne Heimkehr. Ein Martyrium in Briefen* (1919), he deals with the pathos and futility of war. Two novels resulted from his service in Turkey, *Der Knabe Hussein* (1917) and *Im Hause der Glückseligkeit* (1920).

Wegorzewo (veng.gó.zhe'vó). [German, Angerburg.] Town in E Poland, in the *województwo* (province) of Olstyn, formerly in East Prussia, situated on the Angerapp River ab. 60 mi. NE of Olstyn: pottery manufactures. It was founded by the Teutonic Order in 1571, and passed to Poland in 1945. Pop. 10,922 (1939), 1,184 (1946).

We Have Kept the Faith. Volume of poetry by Francis Stuart, published in 1923.

Wehlau (væ'lou). German name of Znamensk.

Wehner (væ'nér), **Joseph Magnus**. b. at Bernbach, Germany, Nov. 14, 1891—. German writer, known chiefly for his war novel *Sieben vor Verdun* (1930). Its sequel was *Stadt und Festung Belgrad* (1936). The strong feeling of German nationalism which marks these works is found also in *A. L. Schlager* (1934), *Hindenburg* (1935), and *Das unsterbliche Reich* (1933). Some variation from this phase is offered by his earlier works: the Roman Catholic narrative in verse *Der Weiler Gottes* (1921); the "fantastic stories" in *Die mächtigste Frau* (1923); and the novel *Die Hochzeitsküh* (1925). A trip to Greece produced *Das Land ohne Schatten* (1929).

Wei (wæ'). River in N central China, in the provinces of Kansu and Shensi, which joins the Hwang Ho (Yellow River) at the junction of the provinces of Shensi, Shansi, and Honan. The valley of this river is known as the cradle of Chinese civilization. Length, ab. 537 mi.

Weichsel (vik'sel). German name of the Vistula.

Weichselbaum (vik'sel.boum), **Anton**. b. at Schilttern, Lower Austria, Feb. 8, 1845; d. at Vienna, Oct. 22, 1920. Austrian pathologist. He established (1886) the causal relation of the diplococcus pneumoniae (Fraenkel-Weichselbaum's diplococcus pneumoniae) to lobar pneumonia. The meningococcus (Weichselbaum's meningococcus) was demonstrated by him (1887) in the spinal fluid as the cause of epidemic cerebrospinal meningitis, and he established the atrophy of the islets of Langerhans in diabetes mellitus.

Weida (vi'dä). Town in C Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Thuringia, Russian Zone, ab. 20 mi. NW of Zwickau: leather and textile industries. There is a Gothic church of the 12th century, and a *Rathaus* (town hall) of 1580. Pop. 13,511 (1946).

Weiden (vi'den). City in S Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Bavaria, American Zone, in the *Regierungsbezirk* (government district) of Lower Bavaria-Upper Palatinate,

situated on the Naab River ab. 30 mi. SE of Bayreuth: porcelain, glass, chemical, and lumber industries; paper and rubber-goods manufactures; livestock trade. The *Rathaus* (town hall) dates from 1539, the Church of Saint Sebastian from the 17th century, Saint Michael's Church from the 18th century. The population increased by 25.8 percent in the period 1939-46, chiefly because of the influx of Sudeten German refugees. 36,969 (1946), 37,715 (1950).

Weidenau (vi'de.nou). Town in W Germany, in the *Land* (state) of North Rhine-Westphalia, British Zone, formerly in the province of Westphalia, Prussia, situated on the Sieg River ab. 48 mi. E of Cologne: iron mining; iron, steel, and copper works. 15,026 (1950).

Weidenreich (vi'den.rich), **Franz**. b. at Edenkoben, Germany, 1873; d. at New York, July 11, 1948. American anatomist and physical anthropologist, distinguished for his classical studies on the vascular system, and his descriptions of Peking Man (*Sinanthropus pekinensis*) in 1943 and Solo Man (*Homo soloensis*) in 1945. His most famous work is *The Skull of Sinanthropus Pekinensis*, published by the Geological Survey of China in 1943.

Weidlein (wid'lin), **Edward Ray**. b. at Augusta, Kan., July 14, 1887—. American chemical engineer. He was appointed staff member (1912), director (1921), and vice-president of the board of trustees (1929) of the Mellon Institute of Industrial Research at Pittsburgh, became (1940) chief of the chemicals branch of the Office of Production Management, and served as head technical consultant (1942-46) of the War Production Board. Author of *Science in Action* (1931) and *Glances at Industrial Research* (1935).

Weidman (wid'man), **Charles**. b. at Lincoln, Neb., 1901—. American dancer and choreographer. He studied under Ted Shawn and Ruth St. Denis at the Denishawn School, and made his first public appearance in Shawn's ballet *Xochitl*. In the 1920's also he became associated with Doris Humphrey in a collaboration which led to many of the most admired creations of modern choreography, and in 1928 he and she joined to establish a school of modern dance.

Weierstrass (vi'ér.shträs), **Karl Theodor**. b. in Westphalia, Germany, Oct. 31, 1815; d. at Berlin, Feb. 19, 1897. German mathematician, a professor of mathematics (1856 *et seq.*) at the University of Berlin. He is best known for his studies on the theory of functions.

Weigall (wi'göl), **Arthur Edward Pearse Bromé**. b. 1880; d. at London, Jan. 2, 1934. English Egyptologist and author. As an assistant to Flinders Petrie, he was engaged (1904-14) in archaeological work at Luxor. He discovered the tombs of Queen Tiy and others, and supervised the reproduction of the tomb of Tut-ankh-Amen for the British Empire Exhibition at Wembley. His books include *Tut-ankh-Amen and Other Essays* (1923), *Personalities of Antiquity* (1928), and *Laura Was My Camel* (1933).

Weigand (vi'gánt), **Karl**. b. at Unterflorstadt, Germany, Nov. 18, 1804; d. at Giessen, Germany, 1887. German philologist, professor at the University of Giessen. He continued Grimm's German dictionary and published another one under his own name.

Weigand, Wilhelm. b. at Gissigheim, Germany, March 13, 1862—. German writer. He fought against naturalism with his collections of *Essays* (1891, 1894) and *Das Elend der Kritik* (1895). He edited Rabelais (1906), and wrote on Nietzsche (1893) and 18th and 19th century French literature. His plays include *Vater* (1894), *Agnes Korn* (1894), and *Das Opfer* (1896), the scene of which is laid in the present, and *Florian Geyer* (1901) and the cycle *Die Renaissance* (1899), with themes from history. His best-known novel is *Die Frankenthaler* (1889). His shorter works of fiction include *Michael Schönherr's Liebesfrühling* (1904), *Der Messiaszüchter* (1906), and *Frauenrauch* (1920). His early poems were published in *Auswahl* (1904). A later volume is *Der verschlossene Garten* (1909).

Weigert (vi'gért), **Carl**. b. at Münsterberg (Ziębice), in Silesia, Germany, March 19, 1845; d. at Frankfurt on the Main, Germany, Aug. 5, 1904. German pathologist. He made important studies on the microchemistry (staining qualities) of the cell, was the first to stain bacteria (1871), and introduced the methods of staining into histology. He wrote a classic account (1879) of the

pathological anatomy of Bright's disease, described (1901) thymic tumor in association with myasthenia gravis, described disturbances of the digestive tract, and made detectable the degenerations of the cells of the nervous system and their process.

Weigl (vî'gl), **Joseph**. b. at Eisenstadt, Austria, March 28, 1766; d. at Vienna, Feb. 3, 1846. Austrian composer of opera. He composed about 30 operas, both German and Italian. Among them are *Cleopatra* (1807), *Il Rival di sè stesso* (1807), *Schweizer Familie* (1809), and *L'Imboscata* (1815). He also composed a number of cantatas and two oratorios.

Weihaiwei (wāi'hi'wā). Seaport in E China, on the N shore of the Shantung peninsula, in the province of Shantung. It was leased to Great Britain in 1898 as a naval base, with surrounding area, and returned to China 1930. Area, ab. 258 sq. mi.; pop. 222,247 (1946).

Weil (vîl), **Adolf**. b. at Heidelberg, Germany, Feb. 7, 1848; d. at Wiesbaden, Germany, July 23, 1916. German physician. He described (1856) an acute infectious disease, characterized by jaundice, nephritis, muscular pain, fever, and enlargement of the spleen and liver, called Weil's disease, and various disorders of peripheral and central sensitivity observed in tuberculosis, called Weil's syndrome.

Weil, **Gustav**. b. April 24, 1808; d. Aug. 30, 1889. German historian and Orientalist. He wrote *Mohammed* (1843), *Geschichte der Kalifen* (1846-62), a translation of *The Arabian Nights' Entertainments*, works on the Koran and Arabian literature, *Geschichte der islamitischen Völker* (1866), and others.

Weil, **Henri**. b. at Frankfurt on the Main, Germany, Aug. 26, 1818; d. at Paris, Nov. 5, 1909. French Hellenist. He served as professor (1846 et seq.) at the universities of Strasbourg, Besançon, and Paris. Author of *Études sur le drame antique* (1897); he also edited works of Aeschylus, Euripides, and Demosthenes.

Weilburg (vîl'burk). Town in W Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Hessen, American Zone, formerly in the province of Hesse-Nassau, Prussia, situated on the Lahn River ab. 33 mi. NW of Frankfurt on the Main: health resort; agricultural and metalworking industries. Above the town is the castle of the dukes of Nassau-Weilburg, rebuilt in the 16th, enlarged in the 15th century, now belonging to the grand-ducal house of Luxembourg. 5,852 (1946).

Weilen (vî'len), **Joseph von**. [Original surname, Weil.] b. at Tetin, in Bohemia, Dec. 18, 1830; d. 1889. Austrian dramatist and poet. His poems appear in *Phantasien und Lieder* (1853) and *Manner vom Schuerste*; he wrote the dramas *Tristan* (1860), *Edda* (1865), and others.

Weilheim (vîl'hîm). Town in S Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Bavaria, American Zone, in the *Regierungsbezirk* (government district) of Upper Bavaria, situated on the Ammer River ab. 32 mi. SW of Munich: metal, furniture, and paper industries; brewery; agricultural trade. 11,145 (1950).

Weill (vîl), **Kurt**. b. at Dessau, Germany, March 2, 1900; d. at New York, April 3, 1950. German-American composer, exponent of a new kind of satirical, surrealist musical play. Among his compositions are the operas *Die Dreigroschenoper* (1928), his masterpiece, *The Protagonist* (1926), *The Man Who Says Yes*, and *Down in the Valley*; he also composed songs, choral and orchestral works, and wrote the music for several Broadway productions, including *Johnny Johnson* (1936), *The Eternal Road* (1938), *Knickerbocker Holiday* (1938), *Lady in the Dark* (1941), *One Touch of Venus* (1943), and *Lost in the Stars* (1949).

Weill, **René**. See Coolus, Romain.

Weimar (vî'mâr). City in C Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Thuringia, Russian Zone, formerly in the free state of Thuringia (prior to 1918 the capital of the grand duchy of Saxe-Weimar-Eisenach), situated on the Ilm River ab. 13 mi. E of Erfurt: machine and metalworking industries; knitwear and shoe manufactures. Weimar came under the house of Wettin in the 14th century, and was after 1572 the residence of the dukes (later grand dukes) of Saxe-Weimar. In the 18th and the early 19th centuries, it became famous as a German literary center (Wieland, Herder, Schiller, Jean Paul Richter, and Goethe all resided here for a period of their lives). The parish church,

dating in its present form from 1726-35, contains an altarpiece by Lucas Cranach (who died here in 1553), and the tombs of Herder and Lucas Cranach; J. S. Bach was organist here; Herder was a preacher in the church. The so-called Red and Yellow castles date from 1576 and 1704 respectively; the Fürstenaussa dates from 1748. The Goethehaus, which belonged to the poet after 1794, has been preserved in its original state and contains a Goethe museum. The library contains more than 500,000 volumes and a collection of maps. Other buildings and institutions of interest include the Goethe and Schiller Archives, the Nietzsche Archive, and the Max Reger Archive. The National Theater was the seat of the assembly that established the German Republic in 1919; the constitution of Weimar was proclaimed here (1919). During the period of the Nazi regime a huge concentration camp for political and racial prisoners was established at nearby Buchenwald. The city was occupied by American troops on April 12, 1945. Pop. 66,659 (1946).

Weimar Republic. Name given to the German republic established after World War I. Its constitution was drafted (1919-20) by the Weimar constitutional assembly.

Weinberger (vîn'ber.gér), **Jaromír**. b. at Prague, Jan. 8, 1896—Czech composer. Educated at Prague and later at Berlin, he became director of the national theater at Bratislava and of the music school at Cheb (Eger). He was much impressed by the compositions of Smetana and Dvořák and by Czech folk music, these influences being most apparent in his best-known work, the opera *Schwanda the Bagpipe Player* (1927). He came to the U.S. in 1939 and subsequently produced works of different character, as, for example, the symphonic variations on a folk tune *Under a Spreading Chestnut Tree*.

Weinböhla (vîn'bô'hla). Town in E Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Saxony, Russian Zone, situated in the Lössnitz region, ab. 10 mi. NW of Dresden: trading center for a market-gardening district (asparagus, strawberries). 10,398 (1946).

Weingarten (vîn'gärt'en). Town in S Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Württemberg-Hohenzollern, French Zone, formerly in the Danube *Kreis* (district) of Württemberg, ab. 68 mi. SE of Stuttgart: machine, lumber, and food-stuff industries. It contains a Benedictine abbey, founded in the 10th century, secularized in 1802, and reestablished in 1922. The church, erected (1715-24) according to designs by Franz Beer, with interior decoration by Franz Schmutzer and Cosmas Damian Asam and containing a large organ (1737-50), is one of the most beautiful baroque structures in S Germany. 11,858 (1950).

Weingarten, Julius. b. at Berlin, March 25, 1836; d. at Freiburg im Breisgau, Germany, June 17, 1910. German mathematician who contributed to the theory of surfaces and to potential theory. He taught at Berlin (1864-1903) and Freiburg im Breisgau (1905 et seq.).

Weingartner (vîn'gärt'nér), **Paul Felix Edler von Münzberg**. b. at Zara, Dalmatia, June 2, 1863; d. in Switzerland, May 7, 1942. German conductor and composer. He was conductor (1891-98) at the Royal Opera at Berlin, became conductor of the Kaim concerts in Munich in 1898, was director (1907-11) of the Royal Opera at Vienna, was music director (1914-19) at Darmstadt, became (1927) director of the Basel Conservatory, and was conductor (1935 et seq.) of the State Opera at Vienna. He composed symphonies, symphonic poems, songs, and the operas *Sakuntala* (1884), *Malawika* (1886), *Genesis* (1893), and *Orestes*, a trilogy (1902).

Weinheber (vîn'hä.bér), **Josef**. b. at Vienna, March 9, 1892; d. at Kirchstetten, Lower Austria, April 8, 1945. Austrian lyric poet, whose work embraces a wide range of forms, including the ode, sonnet, and terza rima. He is regarded as one of the foremost of Austrian lyric poets. Among the most characteristic examples of his work are *Der einsame Mensch* (1920), *Adel und Untergang* (1934), *Vereinsames Herz* (1935), *Wien wölchlich* (1935), and *O Mensch, gib acht!* (1937).

Weinheim (vîn'hîm). Town in S Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Württemberg-Baden, American Zone, formerly in the free state of Baden, situated on the Bergstrasse ab. 10 mi. NE of Mannheim: marketing center of a fruit and vegetable growing district. It also has machine

and leather industries, and manufactures of brushes, toys, rubber goods, and soap. There are remains of medieval town walls, a Gothic *Rathaus* (town hall) of the 16th century, and a baroque church of the 18th century. Above the town are the ruins of the 12th-century castle of Windeck. The town belonged originally to the Rhemish Palatinate; it passed to Baden in 1803. The population increased in the period 1939-46 by 23.1 percent. 22,832 (1946), 25,199 (1950).

Weinhold (vin'holt), **Karl**. b. 1823; d. 1901. German philologist. He wrote *Deutsche Frauen im Mittelalter* (1851), *Altndisches Leben* (1856), *Grammatik der deutschen Mundarten* (2 vols., 1863 et seq.), and *Mittelhochdeutsche Grammatik* (1877).

Weinman (win'man), **Adolph Alexander**. b. at Karlsruhe, Germany, Dec. 11, 1870; d. at Port Chester, N.Y., Aug. 8, 1952. American sculptor, known for his public memorials and his decorative sculpture for government buildings; he was also the designer of the dime and half dollar of the 1916 issue. In 1911 he became a member of the National Academy of Design and in 1932 of the American Academy of Arts and Letters. He served as a member of the jury for the Pan-Pacific Exposition (1915); he was also a member of the New York City Art Commission (1924-27) and the National Committee of Fine Arts (1929-33). Among his principal works are the Lincoln Memorial at Madison, Wis., the exterior and interior sculpture for Pennsylvania Station at New York, all the sculpture for the Post Office building at Washington, D.C., and the monumental frieze for the Supreme Court building at Washington.

Weinsberg (vins'berk). Town in S Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Württemberg-Baden, American Zone, formerly in the Neckar *Kreis* (district), of the state of Württemberg, ab. 27 mi. N of Stuttgart: wine trade; small industries. A victory was gained here by the emperor Conrad (Conrad III of Germany) over Count Wolf VI in 1140. In this battle, according to tradition, were used for the first time the war cries "Hie Walblingen!" and "Hie Wolf!" (The names were those of the two parties now most commonly referred to as the Ghibellines and the Guelphs.) 4,751 (1946).

Weir (wir), **Harrison William**. b. at Lewes, Sussex, England, May 5, 1824; d. in Kent, England, Jan. 3, 1916. English artist and writer of animal stories. He was wood engraver (1842-1906) with the *Illustrated London News*, and also worked for the *Field* and *Pictorial Times*, and exhibited paintings of birds and animals at the Society of British Artists, the Royal Academy, and the British Institution. He illustrated the works of others, such as J. G. Wood's *Illustrated Natural History* (1853), and his own works, including *Every Day in the Country* (1883), *Animal Stories* (1885), *Our Cats and All About Them* (1889), and *Our Poultry and All About Them* (1903).

Weir, John Ferguson. b. at West Point, N.Y., Aug. 28, 1841; d. April 8, 1926. American painter; son and pupil of Robert Walter Weir. He became director of the Yale School of Fine Arts in 1869. Among his works are *Christmas Bells*, *Gun Foundry*, *Forging the Shaft*, and *Christmas Eve*.

Weir, Julian Alden. b. at West Point, N.Y., Aug. 30, 1852; d. Dec. 8, 1919. American painter; son and pupil of Robert Walter Weir. He was one of the founders of the Society of American Artists. Among his works are *Idle Hours*, *Green Bodice*, *Breton Interior*, *The Mother*, a number of flower pieces, and water-color paintings.

Weir, Robert Walter. b. at New Rochelle, N.Y., June 18, 1803; d. at New York, May 1, 1889. American painter. He was professor of drawing at West Point (1837-79). Among his paintings are *Embarkation of the Pilgrims* (now in the Capitol, Washington), *Landing of Hendrick Hudson*, and *Columbus before the Council of Salamanca*.

Weirds (wirdz). See *Wyrdes*.

Weirton (wir'ton). City in N West Virginia, in Hancock County: one of the principal steel-manufacturing centers of the Ohio valley. 24,005 (1950).

Weise (vīze), **Christian**. b. at Zittau, Germany, April 30, 1642; d. there, Oct. 21, 1708. German schoolteacher and writer of didactic novels, plays, poems, and handbooks. His novels include *Die drei Hauptberber* (1671), *Die drei argsten Erznarren* (1672), and *Die drei klügsten*

Leute in der ganzen Welt (1673). His plays, of which he wrote 54, were for school production. In one, *Comödie von der bösen Catharine* (1705), he covers the subject of Shakespeare's *Taming of the Shrew*. His *Die triumphierende Kruschheit* (1658) is about Joseph and Potiphar's wife. One of his best plays is *Trauerspiel vom dem Neapolitanischen Hauptberber Masaniello* (1632).

Weisenfreund (vīzen'frent), **Paul**. Original name of Muni, Paul.

Weiser (wē'sér). City in W Idaho, county seat of Washington County: marketing center of a fruit and wheat producing area. 3,961 (1950).

Weishaupt (vis'haupt), **Adam**. b. at Ingolstadt, Bavaria, Germany, Feb. 6, 1748; d. at Gotha, Germany, Nov. 18, 1830. German author, founder of the Illuminati, a rationalistic society. He wrote *Apologie der Illuminaten* (1786), *Das verbesserte System der Illuminaten* (1787), *Pythagoras* (1790), and others.

Weismann (vis'mán), **August**. b. at Frankfurt on the Main, Germany, Jan. 17, 1834; d. at Freiburg im Breisgau, Germany, Nov. 5, 1914. German zoologist. He studied medicine at Göttingen, Vienna, and Paris, and also paid special attention to the natural sciences; he was particularly interested in biology. In 1873 he became professor at Freiburg im Breisgau. He is remembered for his germ-plasm theory, which denied the inheritability of acquired characteristics and stated that only traits in the germ plasm could be transmitted. Among his principal works are *Die Entwicklung der Dipteren* (1864), *Studien zur Descendenz Theorie* (1875-76), *Naturgeschichte der Daphniden* (1876-79), *Die Entstehung der Sexualzellen bei den Hydromedusen* (1883), and a number of philosophical treatises.

Weismantel (vis'mán.tel), **Leo**. b. at Obersinn, Germany, June 10, 1838. German writer, teacher, and legislator. A staunch Roman Catholic, he has expressed this affiliation in his career and his writings, as in the stories *Die Bettler des lieben Gottes* (1919), the legends in *Das Perlenwunder* (1921), and the dramatic works *ac Die Reiter der Apokalypse* (three one-act plays, 1919; *Der Wächter unter dem Galgen* (1920), *Das Spiel vom Blute*, *Luftreiter* (1920), and *Der Totentanz* (1921). His trilogy of novels, *Das alte Dorf*, *Das Sterben in den Gassen*, and *Die Geschichte des Hauves Herkommen* (1928-33), deal with his home landscape, the Rhöngebirge. He wrote *Werkbuch der Puppenspiele* and edited *Der Puppenspieler*.

Weiss (vis), **Amalie**. [Original surname, Schneeweiss.] b. at Marburg, Styria (now Maribor, Yugoslavia), May 10, 1839; d. at Berlin, Feb. 3, 1899. Austrian dramatic contralto; wife (1863-84) of Joseph Joachim. She was active (1854 et seq.) at Vienna as an operatic contralto and later as a singer of lieder.

Weiss, Bernhard. b. at Königsberg, in East Prussia, June 20, 1827; d. at Berlin, Jan. 14, 1918. German Protestant theologian. Author of *Biblical Theory of the New Testament* (1868), *Life of Jesus* (2 vols., 1882), and *Introduction to the New Testament* (1886).

Weiss, Bernhard Siegfried. Original name of Albinus. Weiss, Ehrlich. Original name of Houdini, Harry.

Weiss, Ernst. b. at Brünn (now Brno), in Moravia, 1884; d. 1940. German novelist, poet, playwright, and physician. Some pathology and much medical knowledge enter into his works, which are all symbolical presentations of human problems (*Tiere in Ketten*, 1918; *Feuerprobe*, 1923; *Dämonenzug*, 1929; *George Letham, Arzt und Mörder*, 1932).

Weiss, Louise. [Pseudonym, Valentine.] b. 1893. French writer, known for her activity (1934-38) as a feminist leader. She was founder and editor (1918-34) of the magazine *L'Europe Nouvelle*. During World War II she was active in the Resistance movement under the name Valentine, and edited (1942-44) the Resistance newspaper *La Nouvelle République*.

Weiss, Pierre. b. at Mulhouse, in Alsace, March 25, 1865; d. at Lyons, France, Oct. 24, 1941. French physicist. He was a professor at Lyons (1899 et seq.), professor (1903 et seq.) at the Zurich Polytechnic Institute, and director (1918-40) of the Physical Institute at Strasbourg. He is best known for his work in magnetism and for his discovery of the molecular unit of magnetic moment called the Weiss magneton.

fát, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mē, hēr; pîn, pine; not, nôte, mōve, nôr; up, lîte, pûll; ʔh, then; ʔ, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

Weissbrunn (vis'brün). German name of **Veszprém**.
Weisse (vī'se), **Christian Felix**. b. at Annaberg, Germany, Jan. 28, 1726; d. at Leipzig, Germany, Dec. 16, 1804. German writer, a contemporary and early associate of Gotthold Lessing in their student days at Leipzig. He followed a French mode in his version of Shakespeare's *Richard III* (1759) and made a German bourgeois tragedy of *Romeo and Juliet* (1767). His greatest success was with texts for comic operas, to which Johann Adam Hiller wrote the music. He also wrote songs for children (*Lieder für Kinder*, 1765) and produced a pedagogical quarterly, *Der Kinderfreund* (1776-82). On Lessing's recommendation he took over C. F. Nicolai's *Bibliothek der schönen Wissenschaften*, but he handled it in a fashion that roused the scorn of Goethe and Schiller.
Weisse, Christian Hermann. b. at Leipzig, Germany, Aug. 10, 1801; d. there, Sept. 19, 1866. German philosopher, an opponent of Hegel's pantheism. He wrote *System der Ästhetik* (1830) and other philosophical works.
Weisse Elster (el'ster). [English, **White Elster**.] River in C Germany which joins the Saale near Halle. Length, ab. 120 mi.

Weissenburg (vī'sen.bürk). [Also: **Weissenburg am Sand** (äm zänt), **Weissenburg in Bayern** (in bī'ern).] Town in S Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Bavaria, American Zone, in the *Regierungsbezirk* (government district) of Middle and Upper Franconia, situated on the Swabian Rezat River ab. 30 mi. SW of Nuremberg. It has machine, metal, textile, and lumber industries. It is a picturesque old town, with medieval walls, towers, gates, and many gabled houses. Ruins of a Roman military camp have been excavated. 13,807 (1950).

Weissenburg. Former German name of **Alba Iulia**.
Weissenburg. A German name of **Wissembourg**.

Weissenburg Lines. [Also, **Lauterburg Lines**.] Fortifications formerly extending from Wissembourg (Weissenburg) to Lauterbourg (Lauterburg), in Alsace. They were taken by the Austrians under Count Digobert von Wurms in 1793, were retaken by the French under Charles Pichegru in 1793, and were destroyed in 1873.

Weissenfels (vī'sen.fels). Town in C Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Saxony-Anhalt, Russian Zone, formerly in the province of Saxony, Prussia, situated on the Saale River ab. 20 mi. SW of Leipzig. It was formerly one of the centers of the German shoe industry, and has rubber factories, and metal manufactures. The Gothic Church of Mary dates from 1303; the *Rathaus* (town hall) from 1670. Pop. 50,995 (1946).

Weisshorn (vis'hörn). Peak of the Pennine Alps, in the canton of Valais, Switzerland, N of the Matterhorn. Elevation, ab. 14,803 ft.

Weisskirchen (vis'kir'chen). A German name of **Hranice**.

Weiss Mönch (vis mēnch). See **Mönch**.

Weissnichtwo (vī'snicht.vö). Imaginary city in Thomas Carlyle's *Sartor Resartus*.

Weissstein (vī'shtēn). German name of **Biały Kamień**.
Weisswasser (vī'sväs'ēr). Town in E Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Saxony, Russian Zone, formerly in the province of Silesia, Prussia, ab. 25 mi. NE of Bautzen; glass and porcelain manufactures; lumber mills. 12,940 (1946).

Wei Tao-ming (wāi' dōu'ming'). b. at Kuikiang, Kiangsu, China, 1898—, Chinese lawyer. He began his career (1927) as a protégé of Wang Ch'ung-hui, followed him as minister of justice (1928-29), and later (1935) managed several news organizations in which H. H. Kung had an interest. He served as ambassador to the U.S. (1942-46) and as governor of Formosa (1947-48).

Weitzel (wīt'sel), **Godfrey**. b. at Cincinnati, Ohio, Nov. 1, 1835; d. at Philadelphia, March 19, 1884. American general and military engineer. He was chief engineer in B. F. Butler's expedition to New Orleans in 1862, and assistant military commander and acting mayor there. He gained the victory of Labadieville, La., Oct. 27, 1862, served before Port Hudson and in the Sabine Pass expedition, was chief engineer of the Army of the James in 1864, took part in the capture of Fort Harrison and in the first expedition against Fort Fisher, and was in command of the troops that occupied Richmond April 3, 1865.

Weitzbock (vīt'sen.bök), **Roland**. b. at Krensmünster, Austria, May 26, 1885—. Austrian mathematician,

known for his work in the theory of invariants and spaces of many dimensions. In 1923 he became professor of mathematics at Amsterdam. His books include *Komplex-Symbolik* (1908), *Invariantentheorie* (1923), and *Der vierdimensionale Raum* (1929).

Weitzenkorn (wīt'sen.körn), **Louis**. b. at Wilkes-Barre, Pa., in May, 1893; d. there, Feb. 7, 1943. American editor and playwright. He was feature editor (1924-29) of the *New York World*, and an editor of the *New York Graphic*. Author of *First Mortgage* (1929), *Five Star Final* (1931), and other plays, and coauthor of *Name Your Poison*.

Weiz (vīts). Market village in SE Austria, in Styria, on the Rába (Raab) River NE of Graz. 5,750 (1946).

Weizmann (vīts'mān), **Chaim**. b. near Pinsk, in Russian Poland, 1874; d. Nov. 9, 1952. Chemist, Zionist leader, and first president of the state of Israel (1948 *et seq.*). He was a reader and lecturer in biological chemistry at the University of Manchester until 1916, when he became director of the Admiralty chemical laboratories at London. He performed outstanding war work for the British government, helping to solve a munitions crisis with his production of acetone and butyl alcohol by bacterial fermentation, thus furthering the production of such explosives as cordite. He was active in the Zionist movement as early as 1898, when he attended a Zionist congress, and was instrumental in formulating the statements which brought as an official reply (Nov. 2, 1917) the Balfour Declaration favoring the establishment of a Jewish national homeland in Palestine. He organized (1920) the London Zionist Conference, and was president (1920-31) of the World Zionist Organization, president (1929-31, 1935 *et seq.*) of the Jewish Agency, and president (1932 *et seq.*) of the Hebrew University of Palestine. He founded (1932) and became director of the Daniel Sieff Research Institute in Palestine. During World War II he was honorary chemical adviser to the British government and gave advice to the U.S. government on production of synthetic rubber. After the end of the British mandate in Palestine, he served as first president of the republic of Israel.

Wejh (wej). City in W Saudi Arabia, on the Red Sea ab. 250 mi. NW of Medina. It is a minor seaport on the main coastal highway. Pop. under 10,000 (est. 1940).

Wojherowo (vā.he.rō.vō). [German, **Neustadt**.] Town in N Poland, in the *województwo* (province) of Gdansk, ab. 25 mi. NW of Danzig; lumber industry; agricultural trade. 13,407 (1946).

Welby (wel'bi), **Amelia Ball**. [Maiden name, **Coppuck**; pseudonym, "**Amelia**."] b. at St. Michaels, Md., Feb. 3, 1819; d. May 3, 1852. American poet. She began to publish her poetry as early as 1837, when her contributions, signed "**Amelia**," were published in the *Louisville Daily Journal*. In 1845 the collected poems by "**Amelia**" were brought out; by 1855 this work had reached 14 editions.

Welch (welch). City in S West Virginia, county seat of McDowell County; coal-mining center. 6,603 (1950).

Welch, William Henry. b. at Norfolk, Conn., April 8, 1850; d. April 30, 1934. American pathologist and bacteriologist, professor of pathology (1884-1916) at the Johns Hopkins University, and pathologist (1889-1916) of Johns Hopkins Hospital, Baltimore. He was director (1918-26) of the School of Hygiene and Public Health at Johns Hopkins and from 1926 to 1931 was professor of the history of medicine at that university.

Welcker (vel'kēr), **Friedrich Gottlieb**. b. at Grünberg, in Hesse, Germany, Nov. 4, 1784; d. at Bonn, Germany, Dec. 17, 1868. German classical archaeologist and philologist. Among his works are *Die äschylische Trilogie* (1824), *Die griechischen Tragödien mit Rücksicht auf den epischen Cycclus geordnet* (1839-41), *Der epische Cycclus* (1835-49), and *Alte Denkmäler* (1849-64).

Weld (weld), **Theodore Dwight**. b. at Hampton, Conn., Nov. 23, 1803; d. at Hyde Park, Mass., Feb. 3, 1895. American abolitionist. He became (1825) a member of Charles G. Finney's "holy band" of revivalists, and in 1830 became associated with the antislavery cause, in which he played a role of immense influence, particularly through his association with the New York City merchants Arthur and Lewis Tappan, who organized the American Anti-Slavery Society. He married (1838)

Angelina Grimké, herself a noted abolitionist. Author of *The Bible Against Slavery* (1837).

Welde (weld), **Thomas**. b. in England, c1590; d. 1662. English clergyman. He emigrated to New England and became minister in Roxbury (1632 et seq.). He wrote against the Antinomians, Familists, and others, and was one of the authors of the *Bay Psalm-Book* (1640). He returned (1641) to England as agent for the Massachusetts Bay Colony and remained there.

Welfs (velfs). German princely house. The rivalry between the Welfs and Waiblingen or Hohenstaufen (known in Italy as the Guelphs and Ghibellines) marked the history of 12th-century European politics. From it descended the Brunswick and Hanover lines.

Welhaven (vel'hä'ven), **Johan Sebastian Cammermeyer**. b. at Bergen, Norway, Dec. 20, 1807; d. at Christiania (now Oslo), Oct. 21, 1873. Norwegian lyric poet. In 1825 he went to Christiania to study theology at the university, but on the death of his father in 1828 he gave this up for a literary career. His first important work was a long polemical poem, really a series of sonnets, entitled *Norges Dømring* (Norway's Twilight), published in 1834. In 1840 he was made professor of philosophy at the Christiania University, a position which he held until 1867, when he was compelled to relinquish it on account of ill health. Between 1839 and 1859 appeared numerous lyrical poems. His pamphlet *Om Henrik Wergelands Digtekunst og Poesie* (On Henrik Wergeland's Poetic Art and Poetry), published in 1832, was a merciless attack upon the poet Wergeland.

Welland (wel'and). City in S Ontario, Canada, county seat of Welland County, situated on the Welland Ship Canal. There are several industries in the city; the electric power is supplied by nearby Niagara Falls. 15,382 (1951).

Welland River. River in C England. It rises on the Leicestershire-Northamptonshire boundary and flows NE along the Northamptonshire-Rutlandshire boundary and the Lincolnshire-Northamptonshire boundary, entering Lincolnshire near Crowland. It crosses the SE part of Lincolnshire and flows into the Wash. Length, ab. 70 mi.

Welland River. Small river in S Ontario, Canada, which joins the Niagara above the falls.

Welland Ship Canal. Canal in S Ontario, Canada, extending from Port Colborne on Lake Erie to Port Dalhousie on Lake Ontario. It was opened in 1833, and has been enlarged and repaired several times since, most recently in 1935. Length, 27 mi.

Wellcome (wel'kom), **Sir Henry Solomon**. b. in a frontier settlement in Wisconsin, Aug. 21, 1853; d. at London, July 25, 1936. American chemical manufacturer and explorer. A graduate (1874) of the Philadelphia School of Pharmacy and Chemistry, he was cofounder (1880), with S. M. Burroughs, also an American, of the chemical and pharmaceutical manufacturing firm of Burroughs, Wellcome and Company at London (the firm has now long since also existed in the U.S.). He discovered (1901) prehistoric Ethiopian sites on an expedition to the Upper Nile. He placed the services of his Bureau of Scientific Research at the British government's disposal during World War I. He organized a number of laboratories, hospitals, and museums for the advancement of medical research. Author of *The Story of Mellakahlia* (1887), the history of the hardships of an Indian tribe of British Columbia.

Welle (we'la). See *Uele*.

Weller (wel'ér), **Sam**. Servant of Mr. Pickwick in Charles Dickens's *Pickwick Papers*, an impudent and witty fellow with an immense fund of humor, a merry heart, and an inexhaustible devotion to his master. His father, Tony Weller, is an apoplectic, pimple-nosed coachman, full of good nature and kindness, with a dread of "widders" and a great admiration for his son Sam and Mr. Pickwick. His "second wentur" is a scolding, slovenly woman, devoted to religious matters.

Welles (welz), **Gideon**. b. at Glastonbury, Conn., July 1, 1802; d. at Hartford, Conn., Feb. 11, 1878. American politician, U.S. secretary of the navy (1861-69) under Lincoln and Johnson. He was editor of the *Hartford Times* (1826-36), and a Democratic leader. From 1846 to 1849 he was chief of the bureau of provisions and clothing in the navy department. Leaving the Democrats over the

slavery issue, he joined the Republican Party in 1855, and became one of its leaders.

Welles, Orson. [Full name, **George Orson Welles**.] b. at Kenosha, Wis., May 6, 1915—. American actor, director, and producer. He made his debut (1931) at the Dublin Gate Theatre. After making his bow (1934) on the New York stage, he directed a series of plays for the Federal Theatre (WPA), including *Macbeth* (with an all-Negro cast), *Dr. Faustus*, and *The Cradle Will Rock*. He founded (1937) the Mercury Theatre and directed *Julius Caesar* (1937), and *The Shoemaker's Holiday*, *Heartbreak House*, and *Danton's Death* (1938). He directed and acted in radio programs (1938 et seq.), one broadcast in 1938, an adaptation in news-broadcast style of H. G. Wells's *War of the Worlds*, causing a "Martian invasion" scare throughout the East. Welles wrote, produced, directed, and acted in *Citizen Kane* (1940) and *The Magnificent Ambersons*, and appeared in *Jane Eyre* (1943), *Macbeth* (1947), and other motion pictures.

Welles, Roger. b. at Newington, Conn., Dec. 7, 1862; d. April 26, 1932. American naval officer and explorer. Beginning in 1887, he made three voyages to the arctic and polar regions on the U.S.S. *Thetis*. He explored (1891) the Orinoco River, attaining what was then the farthest penetration of its reaches ever made by a white man. He served in the Spanish-American War and was director of U.S. naval intelligence in World War I.

Welles, Sumner. b. at New York, Oct. 14, 1892—. American diplomat, political columnist, and author. He was secretary to the U.S. embassy at Tokyo (1915-17) and Buenos Aires (1917-19), and assistant chief (1920-21) and chief (1921-22) of the Latin American Affairs Division of the U.S. Department of State. He served as commissioner (1922) and member of the financial mission (1929) to Dominican Republic, was presidential representative and conference delegate to Honduras (1924), and became U.S. ambassador (1933) to Cuba. He served as U.S. assistant secretary (1933-37) and undersecretary (1937-43) of state. He later was a political columnist for the *New York Herald Tribune*. Author of *Naboth's Vineyard* (1928), *Four Freedoms* (1942), *The Time for Decision* (1944), *Where Are We Heading?* (1946), *We Need Not Fail* (1948), *Seven Decisions that Shaped History* (1951), and other books.

Wellesley (welz'li). Town in E Massachusetts, in Norfolk County, ab. 13 mi. SW of Boston; seat of Wellesley College. 20,549 (1950).

Wellesley, Arthur. See *Wellington*, 1st Duke of.

Wellesley, Richard Colley. [Titles: 1st Marquis **Wellesley**, 2nd Earl of **Mornington**.] b. at Dublin, June 20, 1760; d. at London, Sept. 26, 1842. British statesman; elder brother of Arthur Wellesley, 1st Duke of Wellington. He succeeded to the earldom in 1781 and became a member of the Irish House of Peers, entered the English House of Commons in 1784, became a lord of the treasury, member of the privy council, and member of the board of control on Indian affairs, and was appointed governor general of India in 1797. He arrived in India in 1798, overthrew the power of Mysore and Tippon Sahib in 1799, defeated the Marhatta confederacy (1803-05), extinguished French influence in the Deccan, and greatly developed British power in India before returning to England in 1805. He was ambassador to Spain (1808-09), foreign secretary (1809-12), lord lieutenant of Ireland (1821-28, 1833-34), and lord chamberlain (1835).

Wellesley Province. [Also, **Province Wellesley**.] Part of Penang, in the Federation of Malaya, situated on the W side of the Malay Peninsula ab. 375 mi. NW of Singapore. The main products are coconuts, rice, and rubber. Area, 290 sq. mi.

Wellesz (vel's), **Egon**. b. at Vienna, Oct. 21, 1885—. Austrian composer and musicologist, an authority on Byzantine music. Among his compositions are orchestral works, chamber music, songs, an opera, and ballets.

Wellhausen (vel'hou.zen), **Julius**. b. at Hameln, Germany, May 17, 1844; d. at Göttingen, Germany, Jan. 7, 1918. German theologian and Biblical critic, professor successively at Greifswald (1872), Halle (1882), Marburg (1885), and Göttingen (1892). His works include *Text der Bücher Samuelis* (1871), *Die Pharisäer und Saddukäer* (1874), and *Prolegomena zur Geschichte Israels* (1878-86).

Welling (w'el'ing), **James Clarke**. b. at Trenton, N.J., July 14, 1825; d. Sept. 4, 1894. American editor and educator. He was editor of the Washington *National Intelligencer* in the Civil War period, and president of Saint John's College, Annapolis (1867-70). From 1871 he was president of Columbian (now George Washington) University, at Washington, D.C.

Wellingborough (w'el'ing.bēr.ō). Urban district, market town, and industrial center in C England, in Northamptonshire, ab. 10 mi. NE of Northampton, ab. 65 mi. NW of London by rail. It has an important iron industry and a boot and shoe factory. 28,220 (1951).

Wellington (w'el'ing.tōn), 1st Duke of. [Title of **Arthur Wellesley**; also, **Wesley**; called "**the Iron Duke**."] b. at Dublin (or in Meath), Ireland, April 29 (or May 1), 1769; d. at Walmer Castle, England, Sept. 14, 1852. British general and statesman; son of Garrett Wellesley, 1st Earl of Mornington, and younger brother of Richard Colley Wellesley, Marquis of Wellesley. He was educated at Eton and at the military college of Angers, and entered the army as ensign in 1787. He was elected to the Irish Parliament in 1790, served in the Netherlands (1794-95), and was made a colonel in 1796 and sent to India. He took part in the victory of Malaveli and the attack on Seringapatam in 1799, was appointed governor of Mysore, defeated the chieftain Doondiah in 1800, and became major general in 1802. He was commander of the expedition to restore the Peshwa in 1803, defeated the Marhattas at Assaye (September 23) and Argaum (November) in 1803, negotiated peace in 1803, and was knighted and returned from India in 1805. He took part in the expedition to Hanover in 1805, entered the British House of Commons in 1806, was secretary for Ireland in 1807, and served in the expedition against Copenhagen in 1807. He was made lieutenant general and commander of the forces in the Peninsula in 1808, gained the victory of Vimeiro (Aug. 21, 1808), returned to England after the Convention of Cintra, and was again Irish secretary in 1809 and again commander in chief in the Peninsula (April, 1809). He gained the victory of Talavera in 1809, and was made Viscount Wellington in the same year, fortified the lines of Torres Vedras, repulsed the French at Busaco in 1810, gained the victory of Fuentes d'Onoro in 1811, stormed Ciudad Rodrigo and Badajoz in 1812, gained the victory of Salamanca in 1812, occupied Madrid, besieged Burgos unsuccessfully in 1812, gained the victory of Vitoria in 1813, won various battles in the Pyrenees, captured San Sebastian and Pamplona in 1813, and invaded France and won the victories of Orthez and Toulouse in 1814. In 1814 he was made Duke of Wellington. He was ambassador at Paris (1814-15) and plenipotentiary at the Congress of Vienna (1815). Wellington gained the victory of Quatre-Bras (June 16, 1815) though obliged to retire immediately afterward, and commanded with Gebhard Leberecht von Blücher at Waterloo (June 18, 1815). He negotiated the restoration of the Bourbons and the peace of Paris in 1815, was commander in chief of the army of occupation in France (1815-18), and attended the congresses of Aix-la-Chapelle in 1818 and Verona in 1822. He became master general of the ordnance in 1818, and member of the cabinet, was made ambassador to Russia in 1826, became commander in chief of the army in 1827, and was prime minister (1828-30). Roman Catholic emancipation was carried in his administration, but he opposed parliamentary reform. He was foreign secretary (1834-35), and a member of the cabinet (1841-46). In 1848 he was again active in organizing the forces to protect London during the Chartist disturbances.

Wellington. Urban district and market town in W England, in Shropshire, ab. 10 mi. E of Shrewsbury, ab. 143 mi. NW of London by rail. 11,412 (1951).

Wellington. [Former name, **Walintone**.] Urban district and market town in SW England, in Somersetshire, ab. 23 mi. NE of Exeter, ab. 150 mi. SW of London by rail. It is a small woolen-textile center, and was formerly engaged in the serge trade. It was called Walintone in the Domesday Book. The Duke of Wellington took his title from Wellington. 7,298 (1951).

Wellington. City in S Kansas, county seat of Sumner County, ab. 30 mi. SW of Wichita; commercial center of

an agricultural and oil-producing region. Pop. 7,747 (1950).

Wellington. Capital of New Zealand, situated near the S end of North Island, on an inlet of Cook Strait. It has one of the finest harbors in New Zealand, and an important trade. It is the seat of Victoria University College, a branch of the University of New Zealand. 133,414 (1951).

Wellington. Village in N Ohio, in Lorain County, in a dairy and grain producing area. 2,992 (1950).

Wellington. City in NW Texas, county seat of Collingsworth County, in the Panhandle SE of Amarillo; ginning center for a cotton area. 3,676 (1950).

Wellman (w'el'man), **Hiller Crowell**. b. at Boston, March 2, 1871—n. American librarian.

Wellman, Paul Iselin. b. at Enid, Okla., Oct. 14, 1898—. American journalist, historian, and novelist. He was a reporter (1919-28) for the *Wichita Beacon*, of which he became city editor in 1928, a member (1929-30) of the staff of the *Kansas City Star*. His historical works include *Death on the Prairie* (1934), *Death in the Desert* (1935), and *The Trampling Herd* (1939). Among his novels are *Broncho Apache* (1936), *Jubal Troop* (1939), *Angel with Spurs* (1942), *The Bowl of Brass* (1944), *The Walls of Jericho* (1947), *The Chain* (1949), and *The Iron Mistress* (1951).

Wellman, Walter. b. at Mentor, Ohio, Nov. 3, 1858; d. Jan. 31, 1934. American journalist and arctic explorer. He led an expedition to Spitsbergen (1894) and one to Franz Joseph Land (1898-99) attaining lat. 82°45' N. His projected voyage to the North Pole in a dirigible balloon, the *America*, planned in 1906 but deferred to 1907, had to be abandoned because of unfavorable weather conditions. Another attempt was made in August, 1909, but it failed through an accident to the balloon soon after starting. Admiral R. E. Peary having reached the pole in 1909, Wellman left Atlantic City, N.J., Oct. 16, 1910, in an attempt to cross the Atlantic Ocean in a dirigible balloon with a crew of five men, but was rescued from the ocean about 400 miles off Norfolk, Va. Author of *The Aerial Age* (1911).

Well of Sacrifice. Natural well near the Maya city of Chichén Itzá in Yucatán, Mexico, into which were thrown sacrifices of human beings, jade and gold ornaments, and incense.

Wells (welz). Municipal borough and ancient city in SW England, in Somersetshire, situated at the foot of the Mendip Hills, ab. 17 mi. SW of Bath, ab. 121 mi. NW of London by rail. It was a center of the woolen-broadcloth industry until c1550. It has been, since the 10th century, the seat of a bishopric, now conjoined with that of Bath. The cathedral dates in the main from the first half of the 13th century, with square central tower and Lady chapel of the 14th. The plan shows square chevet and single transepts. The wide west front, flanked by two towers, is somewhat like that of Salisbury in its superposed tiers of arcading. The dimensions of the cathedral are 353 by 82 ft.; the height of the vaulting, from 67 to 73 ft. 5.535 (1951).

Wells, Carolyn. b. at Rahway, N.J.; d. at New York, March 26, 1942. American writer, known for her mystery stories and nonsense verse. Her work also includes humorous sketches, short stories, parodies, juveniles, and novels. She was author or editor of *At the Sign of the Sphinx* (1896), *The Jingle Book* (1899), *A Nonsense Anthology* (1902), *A Satire Anthology* (1905), *A Whimsy Anthology* (1906), *Fluffy Ruffles* (1907), *The Maxwell Mystery* (1913), *Vicky Van* (1918), *The Book of Humorous Verse* (1920), *Spooky Hollow* (1923), *The Book of Limericks* (1925), *The Skeleton at the Feast* (1931), *The Technique of the Mystery Story* (1932), *Fleming Stone Omnibus* (1933), *The Killer* (1938), and other books. She published the autobiography *The Rest of My Life* (1937).

Wells, Charles Jeremiah. [Pseudonym, **H. L. Howard**.] b. probably at London, c1799; d. at Marseilles, France, Feb. 17, 1879. English poet and lawyer, friend of John Keats, William Hazlitt, and Leigh Hunt. He practiced law (1820-30) at London, and was professor of English law (1840 et seq.) at Quimper, in Brittany. Author of *Stories after Nature* (1822), *Joseph and His Brethren* (1824), a dramatic poem, and *Claribel* (1845), a prose tale. The

value of *Stories after Nature* and of *Joseph and His Brethren* was recognized by D. G. Rossetti and A. C. Swinburne in February, 1875, shortly after Wells burned all his manuscripts. Now accepted as a masterpiece of its kind and praised for its closeness to Elizabethan style, *Joseph and His Brethren* was published under his pseudonym.

Wells, David Ames. b. at Springfield, Mass., June 17, 1828; d. at Norwich, Conn., Nov. 5, 1898. American economist. In the period 1866-69 he was special U.S. commissioner of revenue, served on other important commissions, and took a leading part in financial and economic discussions. He was an able advocate of freedom of trade, but as a bullionist and an opponent of paper money and credit he eventually found his theories bypassed by events. The work that brought him to prominence was an essay, *Our Burden and Our Strength* (1864). He also wrote *Science of Common Things* (1856), textbooks on natural philosophy, geology, and chemistry, government reports, *Our Merchant Marine* (1882), *Primer of Tariff Reform* (1884), *Practical Economics* (1885), *Study of Mexico* (1886), *Relation of the Tariff to Wages* (1888), and various other economic works.

Wells, Frederic Lyman. b. at Boston, 1884— American psychologist, head psychologist (1921-38) of the Boston Psychopathic Hospital and psychologist (1938 et seq.) in the hygiene department of the Harvard Medical School. His works include *Mental Adjustments* (1917) and *Pleasure and Behavior* (1924).

Wells, George Philip. b. in England, c1895—. English biologist, teacher, and scientific writer; eldest son of H. G. Wells and his second wife, Amy Catherine Robbins Wells. Coauthor, with his father and Julian Huxley, of *The Science of Life* (1929-30) and *Evolution—Fact and Theory* (1932).

Wells, Henry. b. at Thetford, Vt., Dec. 12, 1805; d. at Glasgow, Scotland, Dec. 10, 1878. American express company operator. He established (c1843) his own express firm, and in 1850 consolidated his own and two rival express companies into the American Express Company, of which he was president until 1868. He helped organize (1852) Wells, Fargo and Company for traffic to California.

Wells, H. G. [Full name, **Herbert George Wells.**] b. at Bromley, Kent, England, Sept. 21, 1866; d. at London, Aug. 13, 1946. English novelist, journalist, historian, and scientific and sociological writer. He was graduated (B.S., 1880) with honors from London University, became a teacher, and then turned to journalism and to writing fiction. A prolific author, he devoted the larger part of his early output to imaginative scientific and social romances including *The Time Machine* (1895), *The Island of Dr. Moreau* (1896), *The Wheels of Chance* (1896), *The Invisible Man* (1897), *Thirty Strange Stories* (1897), *The War of the Worlds* (1898), *Tales of Space and Time* (1899), *When the Sleeper Wakes* (1899), *The Food of the Gods* (1934), *A Modern Utopia* (1905), *In the Days of the Comet* (1906), and *The War in the Air* (1908). His novels of the succeeding period dealt chiefly with individual character and contemporary social problems. Among them are *Love and Mr. Lewisham* (1900), *Kipps* (1905), *Tono-Bungay* (1908), *Ann Veronica* (1909), *The History of Mr. Polly* (1910), *The New Machiavelli* (1911), *Marriage* (1912), *The Passionate Friends* (1913), *The Wife of Sir Isaac Harman* (1914), *The Research Magnificent* (1915), *Mr. Britling Sees It Through* (1916), and *Joan and Peter* (1918). One of his outstanding works is *The Outline of History* (1920; revised ed., 1931), a general and interpretive account that was very popular despite the criticisms of professional historians. In collaboration with his son George Philip Wells and Julian Huxley, he wrote *The Science of Life* (1929-30). Among his many other works are *The Sea Lady* (1902), *Twelve Stories and a Dream* (1903), *The Country of the Blind* (1911), *Bealby* (1915), *The Soul of a Bishop* (1917), *The Undying Fire* (1919), *The Salvaging of Civilization* (1921), *Men Like Gods* (1923), *The Dream* (1924), *The World of William Clissold* (1926), *Mr. Blaisworthy on Rampire Island* (1928), *The King Who Was a King* (1929), *The Autocracy of Mr. Parham* (1930), *The Work, Wealth, and Happiness of Mankind* (1932), *The Shape of Things To Come* (1933), *The Bulpington of Blup* (1933), *Experiment in Autobiography* (1934),

The Anatomy of Frustration (1936), *World Brain* (1938), *Apocryphos Dolores* (1938), *The Brothers* (1938), *All Aboard for Ararat* (1940), *The New World Order* (1941), *Guide to the New World* (1941), *Phoenix* (1942), and *You Can't Be Too Careful* (1942).

Wells, Horace. b. at Hartford, Vt., Jan. 21, 1815; d. at New York, Jan. 24, 1848. American dentist and pioneer anesthetist. Settling (1836) at Hartford, Conn., he began his dental practice there, and as early as 1840 became interested in the possibilities of nitrous oxide (laughing gas) as a narcotic in dental extractions. He was instructed (1844) by Gardner Q. Colton in the manufacture and administering of the gas; after several successful private demonstrations, he gave (1845) a public demonstration at Boston which failed because he began extracting the patient's tooth before the anesthetic had taken full effect. His first published statement (made in the *Hartford Courant*, Dec. 7, 1846) claiming the discovery of anesthesia followed by some two months William T. G. Morton's successful use of ether. He died a suicide in a New York City jail.

Wells, Linton. b. at Louisville, Ky., April 1, 1893—. American journalist and radio news broadcaster. He was a war correspondent and free-lance writer in China (1912-15), Asia Minor and Siberia (1919-22), Morocco (1925), Syria (1926), and Nicaragua (1927); he was in Ethiopia during the Italian invasion (1936). Author of the autobiography *Blood on the Moon* (1937).

Wells, Seth Young. [Pseudonym, **Philanthropos.**] b. at Southold, N.Y., Aug. 19, 1767; d. Oct. 30, 1847. American educator, organizer and for years superintendent of the Shaker school system. An influential force in the Shaker society, Wells was the author of *A Brief Illustration of the Principles of War and Peace* (1831) and coauthor (with Calvin Green) of *A Summary View of the Millennium Church* (1823). He also wrote and edited other works explaining Shaker belief and practice.

Wellsboro (welz'bur'ō). Borough in N Pennsylvania, county seat of Tioga County, in a coal and natural gas area: manufactures of glass; tourist resort. Pop. 4,215 (1950).

Wellsburg (welz'ber'g). [Former name, **Charles Town.**] City in N West Virginia, county seat of Brooke County, on the Ohio River: manufactures of glass and paper bags. Pop. 5,787 (1950).

Wellston (wel'stōn). Town in E Missouri, in St. Louis County: a western suburb of St. Louis. 3,396 (1950).

Wellston. City in S Ohio, in Jackson County, ab. 28 mi. SE of Chillicothe, in an iron, coal, clay, and limestone producing area: manufactures of metal containers, furniture, and lumber products. 5,691 (1950).

Wellsville (welz'vil). Town in S New York, in Allegany County, on the Genesee River ab. 20 mi. SW of Hornell, in an oil-producing region: residential community. 6,402 (1950).

Wellsville. City in E Ohio, in Columbiana County, on the Ohio River near East Liverpool: manufactures of bricks, tiles, and pottery. 7,854 (1950).

Well-tempered Clavichord, The. [German title, **Das Wohltemperirte Clavier.**] Set of preludes and fugues, in two parts (1722, 1741), by Johann Sebastian Bach. Each part includes 24 preludes and as many fugues, using each of the major and minor scales, in ascending chromatic order.

Wels (vels). [Latin, **Oil-lava.**] Town in C Austria, in the province of Upper Austria, on the Traun River ab. 15 mi. SW of Linz. It has machine, leather, paper, and rope factories and flour mills. Natural gas is found in the vicinity. 38,078 (1951).

Wels, Otto. b. at Berlin, Sept. 15, 1873; d. at Paris, 1939. German politician. Originally an upholsterer, he became (1907) secretary of the Social Democratic Party for Brandenburg province, and was named (1913) to the executive board of the party. He was a member (1912-18) of the Reichstag, a member of the Weimar constitutional assembly (1919-20), and again (1920-33) a member of the Reichstag. He was forced to emigrate with the rise of Hitler to power.

Wellsbach (vels'bäch), Baron von. [Title of **Carl Auer.**] b. at Vienna, Sept. 1, 1858; d. at Treibach, Austria, Aug. 4, 1929. Austrian chemist and inventor. Working chiefly in the field of inorganic chemistry, he discovered the

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mē, hêr; pin, pine; not, nôte, môve, nôr; up, lûte, pull; ʒh, then; d, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

elements praseodymium and neodymium (1885), and lutecium and ytterbium (c1907), independently of, but somewhat later than, G. Urbain). He also invented the incandescent gas mantle (the Welsbach mantle) in 1885. He worked in his own laboratory, supported by a private fortune.

Welscher Belchen (vel'shër bel'ehen). German name of the **Ballon d'Alsace**.

Welsch-Livinen (velsh'le'f'nein). German name of **Livigno Valley**.

Welser (vel'sër), **Bartholomeus**. d. at Augsburg, Germany, c1559. German banker. He was the head of one of the richest banking and commercial firms of his time, lent large sums to Charles V, was created a prince of the Empire, and in 1527 was granted the right to colonize Venezuela. Dalfinger, Speier, and others were engaged by the Welsers in this enterprise, which was carried on simply as a commercial venture. Great numbers of the Indians were enslaved, and far more were killed. The charter was revoked in 1546, after the Welsers were reputed to have lost three million florins.

Welsh (welsh). [Also, **Cymry**.] People of Wales, belonging to the insular Brythonic group of the Celtic people. They call themselves **Cymry**. Their language, called **Brythonic**, **Cymric**, or **Welsh**, belongs to the Brythonic group of the Celtic subfamily of Indo-European languages. They maintained their independence of the English till 1282-83.

Welsh Marches. English-Welsh border regions. They consist of lowland valleys and upland and mountain areas, and are predominantly pasture land.

Welshpool (welsh'pöl). Municipal borough and market town in N Wales, in Montgomeryshire, situated on the river Severn ab. 7 mi. N of Montgomery, ab. 173 mi. NW of London by rail. Powis Castle is nearby. 6,034 (1951).

"Welsh Shakespeare" (shak'spir). See **Williams, Edward**.

Welter (wel'tër), **Charles Joseph Ignace Marie**. b. at The Hague, Netherlands, April 6, 1880—. Dutch colonial official and statesman.

Welterreden (wel'të.rä.dën). See under **Batavia, Indonesia**.

Welty (wel'ti), **Eudora**. b. at Jackson, Miss., April 13, 1909—. American novelist and short-story writer. Her works include *A Curtain of Green* (1941), *The Robber Bridegroom* (1942), *The Wide Net and Other Stories* (1943), *Delta Wedding* (1946), and *The Golden Apples* (1949).

Welwitsch (wel'vich), **Friedrich**. b. at Mariassal, Austria, 1807; d. at London, Oct. 20, 1872. Austrian botanist and explorer in Africa. He spent seven years in Angola, West Africa (1853-61), collected some 40,000 botanic specimens, and discovered (1863) near Mossamedes the plant named, after him, *Welwitschia mirabilis*.

Welwyn Garden City (wel'in). Urban district in SE England, in Hertfordshire, ab. 20 mi. N of King's Cross Station, London. It is a new town, commenced in 1920. It was planned from the start as a residential and industrial town for an ultimate population of 50,000. Pop. 18,296 (1951).

Welzenbacher (vel'tsen.bä.chër), **Lois**. b. at Munich, Jan. 20, 1889—. German architect. He studied at the Technische Hochschule at Munich and became an independent architect in 1918. One of his best-known works is the administration building (1926-27) of the electrical works at Innsbruck.

Wembley (wem'bli). Suburban municipal borough in SE England, in Middlesex, ab. 3 mi. SE of Harrow, ab. 8 mi. NW of Euston Station, London. 131,369 (1951).

Wemmer (ve.mër), **Marguerite Georges**. Original name of **Georges, Mademoiselle**.

Wemmick (wem'ik), **John**. Kind-hearted but apparently flinty little clerk in Charles Dickens's *Great Expectations*. He has a little home at Walworth, which looks like a battery with mounted guns, where he devotes himself to his deaf old father, whom he calls "Aged P."

Wemyss (wëmsz), **Sir Henry Colville Barclay**. b. April 26, 1891—. British army officer. He was chief (1941-42) of the British Military Staff at Washington and was named (1942) to the combined English and American chiefs of staff; military secretary (1942-46) to the secretary of state for war.

Wenatchee (wë.nach'ë). City in C Washington, county seat of Chelan County, on the Columbia River; packing and shipping center for apples. 13,072 (1950).

Wenceslaus (wen'ss.lôs) or **Wenceslas** (-las), **Saint**. [German, **Wenzel**.] b. probably in 903; killed at Alt-Bunzlau, in Bohemia, Sept. 28, 935. Duke of Bohemia from 928 to 935, a patron saint of Bohemia. He was killed by his brother Boleslav on the steps of the church of Alt-Bunzlau.

Wenceslaus I (of *Bohemia*). King of Bohemia (1230-53); son of Ottocar I. He was a patron of poetry, and himself a minnesinger.

Wenceslaus II (of *Bohemia*). King of Bohemia (1278-1305); son of Ottocar II. He extended the Bohemian power, and was crowned king of Poland in 1300.

Wenceslaus III (of *Bohemia*). [German, **Wenzel**.] b. 1361; d. Aug. 16, 1419. King of Bohemia and Germany; son of the emperor Charles IV. He was elected king of the Romans in 1376, and succeeded to the German and Bohemian thrones in 1378. He put to death John of Nepomuk. He was imprisoned by Bohemian nobles (1393-94), was deposed from the German throne in 1430, and renounced his right to that crown in 1410, but continued to reign as king of Bohemia.

Wenchow (wun'jō'). [Also: **Wan-chow-fu**, **Wen-chau**, **Yungkia**.] Port in E China, in the province of Chekiang, situated on the Wu-Kiang near the sea. The harbor has chiefly coastal traffic in tea, fruit, bamboo, and wood; it is the chief commercial center for the valley of the Wu. 153,632 (1946).

Wenckebach (weng'ke.bäch), **Karel Frederik**. b. at The Hague, Netherlands, March 24, 1864; d. at Vienna, Nov. 11, 1940. Dutch clinician. He was assistant at the institute of zoology and of pathological and normal anatomy at the University of Utrecht. He became (1901) professor of internal medicine at the University of Groningen, and served at Strasbourg (1911-14) and at Vienna (1914-20). He worked on embryological problems, and on the pathology of the diseases of the heart and the circulation of the blood. He is well known for his studies on cardiac arrhythmias, for which he recommended (1914) quinine. He established (1928) a mechanical theory of cardiac pain in coronary occlusion, described a sign, which bears his name, in adherent pericardium, and made important studies (1934) of beri-beri.

Wendel (wen'del), **François de**. b. at Hayange, Moselle, France, May 5, 1874; d. at Paris, Jan. 13, 1949. French industrialist and political leader, head of the steel industry of France between World Wars I and II. A graduate mining engineer, he became (1903) manager of the family firms, *Les Petit-Fils de François de Wendel et Cie* and *De Wendel et Cie*; was a regent of the Bank of France; and president, after World War I, of the *Comité des Forges*, the association of French steel manufacturers. A member of the French parliament as a deputy and then as a senator, he absented himself from the session (July 10, 1941) at which dictatorial powers were granted to Pétain. He was briefly deprived (1945) of eligibility to office.

Wendell (wen'del), **Barrett**. b. at Boston, Aug. 23, 1855; d. Feb. 8, 1921. American man of letters, professor of English at Harvard University from 1898. He was instructor (1883-88) and assistant professor (1888-98) of English at Harvard, was Clark lecturer at Trinity College, Cambridge, England (1902-03), and was lecturer at the Sorbonne and other French universities (1904-05). His works include *The Duchess Emilia* (1885), *Rankell's Remains* (1886), *Cotton Mather, the Puritan Priest* (1891), *English Composition* (1891), *Selliger, and Other Essays Concerning America* (1893), *William Shakespeare: a Study in Elizabethan Literature* (1894), *A Literary History of America* (1900), *Raleigh in Guiana, Rosamond, and A Christmas Masque* (1902), *The Temper of the Seventeenth Century in English Literature* (1904), *History of Literature in America* (1904; with Chester N. Greenough), *The France of To-day* (1937), *The Privileged Classes* (1938), and others.

Wends (wendz). People of eastern Europe, living in northern Germany, and belonging linguistically to the West Slavic division of the Slavic subfamily of Indo-European languages. The name was formerly applied by some of the Germanic peoples to any of the Slavs with

whom they came in contact, was later limited to one group of these Slavs, and has been extended to include the Slavic-speaking people living in Lusatia (Lausitz), a region along the Spree River. The name Sorbs, cognate with Serbs, is often used as a synonym for Wends, and their language is known as Wendish, Sorbian, or Lusatian.

Wendy Darling (wen'di dār'ling). **See** **Darling, Wendy**.

Wenger (veng'er), **Lisa**. [Maiden name, **Ruutz**.] b. at Bern, Switzerland, 1858; d. at Carona, Switzerland, 1941. Swiss novelist, writing in German.

Wengernalp (veng'ern.älp). Height in the pass of the Little Scheidegg, Bernese Oberland, Switzerland; famous for its view. Elevation, ab. 6,000 ft.

Wengern-Scheideck (veng'ern.shi'dek). A German name of **Scheidegg** or **Scheideck**, **Little**.

Weng-Wen-hao (weng'wen'hau'). Peking form of **Wong Wen-hao**.

Wentley (wen'ti), **Robert Mark**. b. at Edinburgh, July 19, 1861; d. March 29, 1929. American philosopher and author. He was graduated (M.A., 1884) from the University of Glasgow and received the Ph.D. (1895) from the University of Edinburgh. After teaching at the University of Glasgow, he became (1896) professor of philosophy at the University of Michigan, where he remained until the time of his death, when he was head of the department. Author of *Socrates and Christ* (1889), *Modern Thought and the Crisis in Belief* (1909), *Kant and His Philosophical Revolution* (1910), *The Anarchist Ideal* (1913), *The Life and Work of George Sylvester Morris* (1917), and *Stoicism and Its Influence* (1924).

Wenlock (wen'lok). [Also, **Much Wenlock**.] Municipal borough in W England, in Shropshire, ab. 14 mi. SE of Shrewsbury, ab. 154 mi. NW of London by rail. It has the ruins of a monastery founded c.680. Pop. 15,093 (1951).

Wenner-Gren (ven'nér.grän), **Axel Leonard**. b. at Uddevalla, Sweden, June 5, 1881—. Swedish industrialist and financier, active in various Swedish and Mexican business enterprises. He served as mediator for Hermann Goering during the Russo-Finnish war (1939-40). He gave (1941 et seq.) his chief attention during and after World War II to Mexican enterprises, and was blacklisted by the U.S. during World War II for dealings with Germany. He founded the Swedish Electrolux Company and established its many foreign subsidiaries; controlled the Swedish paper and pulp trust; and obtained ownership of the Krupp interests in the Bofors arms company.

Went (went), **Friedrich**. b. at Amsterdam, Netherlands, June 18, 1863; d. at Leiden, Netherlands, July 24, 1935. Dutch botanist. He served as professor at the universities of Utrecht (1896-1934) and Leiden (1934-35).

Wenter (ven'tér), **Josef**. b. at Meran (now Merano) in the South Tyrol, Aug. 11, 1880; d. at Rattenberg on the Inn, Austria, July 5, 1947. Austrian historical dramatist and novelist.

Wentworth (went'wérth), **Benning**. b. at Portsmouth, N.H., July 24, 1696; d. Oct. 14, 1770. Royal governor of New Hampshire (1741-67). He made grants of land (the New Hampshire grants) in southern Vermont.

Wentworth, Charles Watson--. **See** **Rockingham**, 2nd Marquis of.

Wentworth, George Albert. b. at Wakefield, N.H., July 31, 1835; d. at Dover, N.H., May 24, 1906. American educator and textbook author. Graduated (1858) from Harvard, he joined (1858) the teaching staff at Phillips Exeter Academy where, until his retirement in 1891, he was head of the mathematics department. He served (1883-84, 1889-90) as acting principal of the academy. In collaboration or independently, he was the author of some 50 textbooks on mathematics, including *Elements of Geometry* (1878), *Elements of Algebra* (1881), *Plane Trigonometry* (1882), and *College Algebra* (1888).

Wentworth, John. b. at Portsmouth, N.H., Aug. 20, 1737; d. at Halifax, Nova Scotia, April 8, 1820. Royal governor of New Hampshire (1766-76). He was a loyalist in the Revolution, and was lieutenant governor of Nova Scotia (1792-1808).

Wentworth, Sir Thomas. **See** **Strafford**, 1st Earl.

Wentworth, William Charles. b. on Norfolk Island, Australia, 1792; d. at Wimborne, England, March 20, 1872. Australian statesman. With Gregory Blaxland and William Lawson, he made the first crossing of the Blue Mountains back of Sydney (1813). He published *Account*

of *British Settlements in Australasia* (1st ed., 1819; 3rd, 1824) which had great influence on the public opinion of the day. He advocated the great landholders' interests against the government in the 1840's, and was a leader in writing the constitution of 1853, in which he sought full colonial self-government while nevertheless protecting property interests against "democracy." He was the author of the bill founding the University of Sydney (1850).

Wenzel (wen'tsel). German form of **Wenceslaus**.

Wept of Wish-ton-Wish (wept; wish'ton/wish'). The. Novel by James Fenimore Cooper, published in 1829.

Werdau (ver'dou). Town in E Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Saxony, Russian Zone, formerly in the free state of Saxony, situated on the Pleisse River ab. 5 mi. NW of Zwickau; coal mines; textile and machine industries. The Church of Mary dates from 1760-64. The population increased in the period 1939-46 by 26.6 percent, 27,041 (1946).

Werden (ver'den). Former town in W Germany, on the Ruhr River, now part of Essen: numerous industries. There is a 13th-century church.

Werder (ver'dér). Town in NE Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Brandenburg, Russian Zone, formerly in the province of Brandenburg, Prussia, situated on the Havel River ab. 4 mi. SW of Potsdam; marketing center of a flower and fruit growing district, 11,310 (1946).

Werder, Count August Karl Friedrich Wilhelm Leopold von. b. at Schlossberg (now Dobrovolsk), in East Prussia, Sept. 12, 1808; d. at Grüssow, in Pomerania, Sept. 12, 1887. Prussian general. He entered the army in 1825, and served with the Russians in Caucasia. He distinguished himself in the Austro-Prussian War (1866) at Gitschin (now Jičín) and Königgrätz (Hrádec Králové), commanded an army corps at the battle of Wro (1870), was commander of the army which besieged and took Strassbourg (1870), and was made general of infantry. He commanded in the autumn of 1870 in the Vosges and later at Villersexel (Jan. 9, 1871); won the victory of Héricourt over Bourbaki (Jan. 15-17, 1871).

Werdohl (ver'döl'). Town in W Germany, in the *Land* (state) of North Rhine-Westphalia, British Zone, formerly in the province of Westphalia, Prussia, ab. 40 mi. E of Düsseldorf; iron foundries; steel and wire works; aluminum works, 18,700 (1950).

Werdt (vert), **Johann von**. **See** **Werth, Johann von**.

Werenskiöld (ver'ens.shól), **Erik**. b. at Kongsvinger, Norway, Feb. 11, 1853; d. at Oslo, Nov. 23, 1938. Norwegian painter. He studied at Christiania (now Oslo) and later at Munich and Paris, and in Italy, finally returning to Norway to live. He exhibited in his native country and at Stockholm and Copenhagen, and won a Grand Prix at the Paris Exposition Universelle of 1889. His style was influenced by Paul Cézanne. Among his better-known works are portraits of Ibsen, Björnson, Grieg, and Crown Prince Olaf; *Summer Evening in Kitesand*, *Peasant of Telemark*, *View of Telemark*, *Rustic Funeral*, and *Old Farmer*; and illustrations for *Stories and Popular Legends* by Asbjørnsen.

Werfel (ver'fel), **Franz**. b. at Prague, Sept. 10, 1890; d. at Beverly Hills, Calif., Aug. 26, 1945. Austrian novelist, poet, and playwright. He was educated at Prague and Vienna, served in the Austrian army during World War I, became associated with the expressionist movement in literature, and came to the U.S. in 1940 after escaping from the Germans during the invasion of France in World War II. Among his translated works are *Goat Song* (1926), *Juarez and Maximilian* (1926), *Paul among the Jews* (1928), *The Eternal Road* (1936), and *Jacobowski and the Colonel* (1944), all of which are plays. His novels include *Verdi* (1925), *Class Reunion* (1929), *The Pure in Heart* (1931), *The Forty Days of Musa Dagh* (1934), *Heaven unto the Voice* (1935), *Embezzled Heaven* (1940), *The Song of Bernadette* (1942), and *The Star of the Unborn* (1946).

Wergeland (ver'gél.län), **Henrik Arnold Thaulow**. [Pseudonym, **Sifil Sifadda**.] b. at Kristiansand, Norway, June 17, 1808; d. at Christiania (now Oslo), July 12, 1845. Norwegian poet. His first productions were a series of satirical farces, among them *Ah! Om Snag og Behag kan man ikke disputere* (There Is No Disputing

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pîne; not, nôte, môve, nôr; up, lûte, pûll; ʒh, then; d, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

about Taste) and *Papegöjen* (The Parrot), all published under the pseudonym Sifil Siffada. In 1828 appeared the tragedy *Sinclair's Dörl* (Sinclair's Death). In 1829 was published a volume of lyrics, many of them enthusiastically patriotic in character, which were taken up as songs by the people; and at this time his fame as a poet really begins. In 1830 appeared the long dramatic poem *Stobelsen, Mennesket og Messias* (The Creation, Man and Messiah). Subsequent works were the drama *Optium* (1831) and the poem *Spindel* (1833). In the meantime the poet Welhaven had made in a pamphlet, in 1832, a personal attack upon him for his sins of poetical commission, and in 1834, in the poem *Narvays Twilight*, had censured the misplaced zeal of the ultranational faction which Wergeland represented. At the production of his drama *Campbellerne* (The Campbells) the feud came to an open outbreak in the theater. Subsequently his fortunes steadily declined. He was deprived by the king of an official position, and then became involved in a lawsuit which took the greater part of his property. Some of his best work, however, was done after this time. Particularly to be mentioned are *Jan van Huysums Blomsterstykke* (Jan van Huysum's Flower-piece), a series of lyrics; the poem *Svalen* (The Swallow); the idylls *Joden* (The Jew) and *Jøvidnen* (The Jewess); and finally his last and greatest poem, *Den engelske Løds* (The English Pilot). His collected works were published at Christiania (1852-59) in nine volumes.

Werlich (vā'rich), **Jan**. b. 1905—. Czech comic actor. With Voskovec he managed the Theatre Unbound (1929-35) and the Theatre Bound (1935-38) at Prague.

Weri (verl). Town in W Germany, in the *Land* (state) of North Rhine-Westphalia, British Zone, formerly in the province of Westphalia, Prussia, ab. 20 mi. E of Dortmund; machine, chemical, paper, and cloth manufactures. It is a health resort and a place of religious pilgrimage. The town suffered little damage during World War II. 14,759 (1950).

Wermelskirchen (ver.mels.kir'chen). Town in W Germany, in the *Land* (state) of North Rhine-Westphalia, British Zone, formerly in the Rhine Province, Prussia, ab. 20 mi. SE of Düsseldorf; manufactures of precision instruments, lace, and silk textiles. The town church dates from the 11th century. 20,859 (1950).

Werne (ver'ne). [Also, *Werne an der Lippe* (än dër lip'e).] Town in W Germany, in the *Land* (state) of North Rhine-Westphalia, British Zone, formerly in the province of Westphalia, Prussia, situated on the Lippe River ab. 22 mi. S of Münster; coal mines; furniture and machine factories; dairy. 17,717 (1950).

Werner (ver'nër). Tragedy by Byron; so called from the name of its hero, a mysterious and morbid character. Macready produced this play in 1830, and Werner was considered one of his most powerful parts.

Werner, Abraham Gottlob. b. at Wehrau, in Upper Lusatia, Sept. 25, 1750; d. at Dresden, Germany, June 30, 1817. German mineralogist and geologist, the founder of scientific geology. He became (1775) instructor in the Mining Academy at Freiberg. He was the propounder of the "Neptunian theory," which regarded as of aqueous origin various formations now considered to be volcanic, and which aroused much discussion. His works include *Über die äussern Kennzeichen der Fossilien* (1774), *Kurze Klassifikation und Beschreibung der Gergirgarten* (1787), *Neue Theorie über die Entstehung der Gänge* (1791), and others.

Werner, Alfred. b. at Mulhouse, in Alsace, 1866; d. at Zurich, Switzerland, 1919. Swiss chemist, winner (1913) of the Nobel prize in chemistry. His coordination theory of complexes (1893 et seq.) is one of the major bases of inorganic chemistry. In it the fixed valency view of Kekulé and others (largely satisfactory for organic chemistry) was replaced by a theory of variable residual valency with a maximum coordination number. Moreover, most complexes were experimentally shown to have an octahedral enantiomorphism, both mononuclear and polynuclear (1911 et seq.).

Werner, Anton Alexander von. b. at Frankfurt on the Main, Germany, May 9, 1843; d. at Berlin, Jan. 4, 1915. German painter, director (1875 et seq.) of the Academy of Fine Arts at Berlin. A list of his better-known works

includes *Episode of the War of 1870-71*, *The Struggle and Unification of Germany* (design for a mosaic), *The Red Prince, Luther at the Diet of Worms*, *Bismarck*, and *Village Square in Italy*.

Werner, Friedrich Ludwig Zacharias. b. at Königsberg, in East Prussia, Nov. 18, 1768; d. at Vienna, Jan. 17, 1823. German dramatist and poet, originator of the "fate-tragedies." He was a Roman Catholic preacher in later life.

Werner, Hans. See *Blaze de Bury*.

Werner (wër'nër), **Morris Robert**. b. at New York, March 6, 1897—. American writer. His books include *Barham* 6, (1923), *Brigham Young* (1925), *Tammany Hall* (1928), *Bryon* (1929), *Privileged Characters* (1935), and *Julius Rosenwald* (1939); coauthor of *The Admirable Trumpeter* (1941) and *The House near Paris* (1946).

Wernher (ver'nër). [Called *Wernher der Pfaff* (dër pfäff').] fl. c.1170. Middle High German poet. He wrote a life of the Virgin in three books, *Drei Lieder von der Magd* (c.1170).

Wernher, Bruder. fl. c.1220-66. Middle High German poet. Possibly a lay brother in a monastery, he was a writer of aphoristic sayings (*Sprüche*) after the manner of Walther von der Vogelweide.

Wernher der Gärtner (dër gert'nër). fl. 1234-50. Middle High German poet. He wrote, in the Bavarian monastery of Ranshofen, the well-known peasant story *Meier Helmbrecht*.

Wernicke (ver'nik'e), **Carl**. b. at Tarnowitz (Tarnowskie Góry), in Upper Silesia, Germany, May 15, 1848; d. by an accident in the Thuringian Forest, Germany, June 13, 1905. German neurologist. He discovered (1874) cortical sensory aphasia (Wernicke's aphasia) and the hemiplegia pupil reaction (1883). He described (1881) acute hemorrhagic polienccephalitis and also described (1889) cerebral hemiplegia.

Wernicke, Christian. [Also: Warnack, Warneck, Wernigke.] b. at Elbing, Germany, in January, 1661; d. at Paris, Sept. 5, 1725. German epigrammatist. He traveled in diplomatic service in England, the Netherlands, and France, but was long resident at Hamburg, where he got into a feud with Postel and Hunold, followers of Lohenstein and Hofmannswaldau. His attacks on their work helped to clear away the artificialities of their school and to prepare the way for the German literature of the 18th century. His epigrams (*Überschriften*) appeared in 1697 and his *Gedichte* in 1704.

Wernigerode (ver'nig'e.rö'de). City in C Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Saxony-Anhalt, Russian Zone, formerly in the province of Saxony, Prussia, situated at the foot of the Harz Mountains, ab. 40 mi. SW of Magdeburg; stone quarries, lumber mills; resort center. It has preserved its medieval architectural character, with numerous gabled and framed houses. The population increased in the period 1939-46 by 33.4 percent. 33,800 (1946).

Werra (ver'ä). One of the two headstreams of the Weser River, in Germany. It rises in Saxony, flows through Thuringia, separating the Thuringian Forest from the Rhöngebirge, and unites with the Fulda at Münden to form the Weser. Length, ab. 170 mi.

Werrenrath (wer'n'raht), **Reinald**. b. at New York, Aug. 7, 1883; d. at Plattsburg, N.Y., Sept. 12, 1953. American baritone. He made his debut (1919) at the Metropolitan Opera House, New York, in the role of Silvio.

Werschetz (ver'shet's). German name of Vrāac.

Werth (werth), **Alexander**. b. at St. Petersburg, Feb. 4, 1901—. British journalist and author. He arrived (1917) in England, and was educated at Glasgow University, where he received (1924) the M.A. degree; he became (1929) a naturalized British subject. He was a newspaper correspondent at Paris (1929-40) and at Moscow (1941-48), being associated with the London *Sunday Times* and the Manchester *Guardian*. His books include *France in Ferment* (1934), *The Destiny of France* (1937), American title, *Which Way France?*, *France and Munich* (1939), *The Last Days of Paris* (1940), *Moscow War Diary* (1942), *Leningrad* (1944), *The Year of Stalingrad* (1946), and *Zhdanov and the Musicians* (1949).

Werth (wert), **Johann von**. [Also: Johann von Werdt, Jean de Weert.] b. at the end of the 16th century; d. 1652. General in the Imperialist and Bavarian service

in the Thirty Years' War. He was distinguished at Nördlingen in 1634, captured Ehrenbreitstein in 1637, was defeated and taken prisoner at Rheinfelden (March 3, 1638), commanded at Tuttlingen (Nov. 24, 1643), and rendered distinguished service at Mergentheim and Allersheim on the Rhine in 1645.

Wertheim (vē'thīm), **Ernst**. b. at Graz, Austria, Feb. 21, 1864; d. at Vienna, Feb. 15, 1920. Austrian gynecologist and obstetrician. He succeeded in culturing gonococcus, devised (1900-01) a successful radical operation for the extirpation of cancer of the female genitalia (called Wertheim's operation), demonstrated (1896) gonococcus in acute cystitis, and described (with F. Schauta) an operation for cystocele, and a modification of the operation for prolaps uteri.

Wertheimer (vē'thī'mēr), **Leo**. See **Brunner, Constantin**.

Wertheimer, Max. b. 1880; d. 1943. German psychologist, founder of Gestalt psychology. After taking his degree at Würzburg under Külpe in 1904, he went to Berlin, but moved (1910) to Frankfurt on the Main, where he began his famous studies on perceived movement. In the paper reporting this study, "Experimentelle Studien über das Sehen von Bewegungen," in the *Zeitschrift für Psychologie* (1912), the "founding" paper of Gestalt psychology, he noted that movement did not appear as a succession of separate sensations, but simply as movement. Wertheimer resided at Frankfurt until 1933, and then went to the U.S., where he was a professor in the graduate faculty of the New School for Social Research at New York. His book, *Productive Thinking*, was published posthumously, in 1945.

Werther (vē'tēr). Opera in four acts by Massenet, with a libretto by E. Blau, Paul Milliet, and Georges Hartmann adapted from Goethe's novel *Das Leiden des jungen Werthers*, first performed at Vienna on Feb. 16, 1892, and at London on June 11, 1894.

Werther, The Sorrows of. See *Leiden des jungen Werthers, Das*.

Wertingen (vē'r'ting'en). Small town in Bavaria, Germany, ab. 16 mi. NW of Augsburg. Here on Oct. 8, 1805, the French under Lannes and Murat defeated the Austrians.

Wervik (wer.vēk'). [French, *Wervicq*.] Town in NW Belgium, in the province of West Flanders, situated on the Lys River ab. 8 mi. SE of Ypres: tobacco and lace manufactures. The Gothic parish church dates from the 15th century. 12,230 (1947).

Wescott (wes'kōt, -kōt), **Glenway**. b. at Kewaskum, Wis., April 11, 1901—, American novelist and poet. His books include *The Apple of the Eye* (1924), *Like a Lover* (1926), *Goodbye Wisconsin* (1928), *The Babe's Bed* (1930), *Fear and Trembling* (1932), *A Calendar of Saints for Unbelievers* (1932), *The Pilgrim Hawk* (1940), and *Apartment in Athens* (1945); *The Grandmothers* (1927; published in England under the title *A Family Portrait*) received a Harper prize; author of the volumes of poetry *The Bitterns* (1920) and *Natives of Rock* (1925).

Wesel (vā'zel). Town in W Germany, in the *Land* (state) of North Rhine-Westphalia, British Zone, formerly in the Rhine Province, Prussia, situated at the junction of the Lippe and Rhine rivers, ab. 50 mi. SW of Münster: machine, porcelain, pottery, and paper manufactures; canneries; salmon fisheries. The town was heavily damaged in World War II; ruined buildings include churches of the 15th and 16th centuries, the Gothic *Rathaus* (town hall) of 1390-96, the former castle of the dukes of Cleve, of the 15th century, and the city archives building. Wesel, a member of the Hanseatic League from 1350, was occupied by the Spaniards from 1614 to 1629; it passed to Brandenburg in 1666. In World War II, it was occupied by Allied troops on March 23, 1945. Pop. 18,244 (1950).

Weser (vā'zēr). [Latin, *Visurgis*.] One of the principal rivers of Germany. It is formed at Münden by the union of the Werra and Fulda rivers, flows generally N and NW, and empties into the North Sea near Bremerhaven. On it are situated Bremen and Minden. Length, ab. 312 mi.; including the Werra, ab. 482 mi.; navigable for large boats to Münden.

Weser Mountains (vā'zēr). [German, *Wesergebirge* (vā'zēr.ge.bir'ge).] Mountainous and plateau region in

Germany, extending on both sides of the Weser River from Münden to Minden. Highest point, ab. 1,650 ft.

Wesermünde (vā.zēr.mūn'de). Former town in NW Germany, on the lower Weser River; now incorporated into the city of Bremerhaven.

Weslaco (wes'lā.kō). City in S Texas, in Hidalgo County, in the Rio Grande valley: canning center. 7,514 (1950).

Wesley (wes'li, wez'-), **Arthur**. See **Wellington**, 1st Duke of.

Wesley, Charles. b. at Epworth, Lincolnshire, England, Dec. 28, 1708; d. at London, March 29, 1788. English Methodist clergyman and hymn writer; brother of John Wesley. He was educated at Westminster School and at Christ Church, Oxford. He accompanied his brother John to Georgia (1735-36).

Wesley, Charles. b. at Bristol, England, Dec. 11, 1757; d. May 23, 1834. English organist and composer; son of Charles Wesley (1707-88). His work includes concertos for organ and a set of songs.

Wesley, John. b. at Epworth, Lincolnshire, England, June 28, 1703; d. at London, March 2, 1791. English clergyman, famous as the founder of Methodism. He was educated at Charterhouse School and at Christ Church, Oxford, became a fellow of Lincoln College in 1726, and was curate to his father (1727-29). In the latter year he settled at Oxford, where he became the leader of a band of young men conspicuous for their religious earnestness; they were somewhat derisively called "methodists" from the regularity and strict method of their lives and studies. He went to Georgia as a missionary in 1735, returning to England in 1738. At first he was allied with the Moravians, but soon abandoned all ecclesiastical traditions and established the Methodist Church. In 1739 he began open-air preaching. The first Methodist conference was held in 1744.

Wesley, Samuel. b. at Bristol, England, Feb. 24, 1766; d. at London, Oct. 11, 1837. English organist; son of Charles Wesley (1707-88). Organist (1824 *et seq.*) at Camden Chapel, he promoted the work of Bach in England. He composed sonatas, a trio, and waltzes.

Wesley, Samuel Sebastian. b. Aug. 14, 1810; d. at Gloucester, England, April 19, 1876. English organist; natural son of Samuel Wesley (1766-1837). He was appointed organist at Hereford (1832), Exeter (1835), Winchester (1849), and Gloucester (1865).

Wesleyville (wes'li.vil). Borough in NW Pennsylvania, in Erie County: railroad shops. 3,411 (1950).

Wessel (ves'sel), **Helene**. b. at Dortmund, Germany, July 6, 1898—, German politician. She was a member (1928-33) of the Prussian diet, and a member (1948-49) of the parliamentary council at Bonn.

Wessel, Horst. b. at Bielefeld, Germany, Oct. 9, 1907; d. at Berlin from wounds received in a street fight, Feb. 23, 1930. German Nazi storm trooper. He wrote to an older melody the text of the party hymn, *Die Fahne Hoch*, named in his honor *Horst-Wessel-Lied* (Horst Wessel Song).

Wessel, Johan Herman. b. in Norway, 1742; d. at Copenhagen, 1785. Danish dramatist and poet. After elementary instruction at Christiania (now Oslo), he went in 1761 to the Copenhagen University, where he studied the succeeding year. Subsequently he supported himself by teaching modern languages. In 1778 he was made translator to the Royal Theater. His one important literary work, written when he was 30 years old, is the tragedy *Kjærlighed uden Strømper* (Love without Stockings), a parody on the French tragedies then in vogue on the Danish stage, from which it effectually banished them. Two other dramas are of but little value. He wrote, besides, a few lyrics and humorous narratives in verse. His poems were published in a second edition at Copenhagen in 1878.

Wessely (ves'e.lē), **Karl**. b. at Berlin, April 6, 1874—, German ophthalmologist. He constructed (1908) a mercury manometer as a recording apparatus for intraocular pressure, and worked on intraocular tension and circulation.

Wessex (wes'eks, -eks). One of the Saxon kingdoms in England, which became the nucleus of the kingdom of England. The settlement of the West Saxons on the coast of what is now Hampshire took place in 495, and the kingdom spread N and W to what are now Berkshire,

fāt, fāte, fār, āsk, fāre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nōte, mōve, nōr; up, lūte, pūll; ʔh, then; ǵ, d or j; ǵ, s or sh; ǵ, t or ch;

Wiltshire, and Dorsetshire. Wessex obtained the overlordship in Britain in the first part of the 9th century, was reduced in power by the Danes, and under Alfred's successors developed into the kingdom of England. It was an earldom in the 10th and 11th centuries, comprising the territory S of the Thames. After 1066, when William the Conqueror defeated the Saxons, the term "Wessex" largely disappeared from use until 1874, when Thomas Hardy revived it. In his novel *Far from the Madding Crowd* he applied this name vaguely to the territory once ruled by Alfred the Great. The popularity of Hardy's Wessex novels brought the word back into common use, even though it does not appear on the map of England.

Wessobrunner Gebet (ves'ō.brün.ēr ge.bät'). Important relic of Old High German literature, dating from the end of the 8th century. It was preserved in the Benedictine monastery of Wessobrunn, in Bavaria near the Lech River.

Wesson (wes'on), **Daniel Baird**. b. at Worcester, Mass., May 18, 1825; d. Aug. 4, 1906. American inventor and manufacturer of firearms. Together with Horace Smith (1808-93), he entered (1853) the arms business and with his partner patented (1854) a repeating device which was later embodied in the noted Winchester repeating rifle. After serving (1855-57) as superintendent of the Volcanic Arms Company, he resumed (1857) his partnership with Smith to form the Smith and Wesson Company (Springfield, Mass.) for the manufacture of the Smith and Wesson revolver.

West (west), **Andrew Fleming**. b. at Alleghany, Pa., May 17, 1853; d. at Princeton, N.J., Dec. 27, 1943. American educator. He was professor of Latin (1883-1928) and dean of the graduate school (1901-28) at Princeton.

West, Benjamin. [Pseudonym, Isaac Bickerstaff.] b. at Rehoboth, Mass., in March, 1730; d. Aug. 26, 1813. American mathematician, astronomer, and almanac maker. Wholly self-educated, he became (1788) professor of mathematics and astronomy at Rhode Island College (later Brown University), where he served until 1799. He entered the New England almanac field with *An Almanack, for the Year of Our Lord Christ, 1763* . . . which, under its later name of *The New-England Almanack, or Lady's and Gentleman's Diary*, was published at Providence, R.I., from 1765 to 1781. He also prepared the first illustrated Massachusetts almanac, *Bickerstaff's Boston Almanac for the Year of Our Lord 1768*, published at Boston for the years up to 1779, and for 1783-93; he also prepared *The North-American Calendar; or Rhode Island Almanac* (published at Providence) for the years 1781-87, and *The Rhode Island Almanac* (brought out at Newport) for 1804-06. He made extensive preparations for observing a transit of Venus (1769), and brought out *An Account of the Observation of Venus upon the Sun the Third Day of June 1769* (1769); he also brought out (1785) an account of an eclipse of the sun in 1781. He was elected (1781) a fellow of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences.

West, Benjamin. b. at Springfield, Chester County, Pa., Oct. 10, 1738; d. at London, March 11, 1820. American historical and portrait painter. He worked as a portrait painter at Philadelphia and New York, and studied in Italy (1760-63). He settled at London in 1763, became court historical painter in 1772, was one of the early members of the Royal Academy, and was the successor of Reynolds as president of the Royal Academy. Among his noted paintings are *The Death of Wolfe* (now at Grosvenor House, London), *Battle of La Hogue*, *Christ Healing the Sick* (National Gallery, London), *Death on the Pale Horse* (Pennsylvania Academy), *Alexander the Great and His Physicians*, and *Penn's Treaty with the Indians*. Many of his pictures are at Hampton Court, near London.

West, Francis. b. in England, Oct. 28, 1586; d. probably in Virginia, 1634. American colonial governor. He arrived (1608) in Virginia and was a member of the wing which deposed Captain John Smith and placed George Percy and a council in his stead in 1609. He succeeded (1612) Percy as commander at Jamestown, and served (1627-29) as governor of Virginia.

West, Gilbert. b. 1703; d. at Wickham, Kent, England, March 26, 1756. English poet and translator. Author of *Imitations of Spenser* (1739), *Institution of the Order of the Garter*, a dramatic poem, *Observations on the Resurrection* (1747), and *Odes of Pindar, with Several Other Pieces in Prose and Verse, Translated from the Greek, with a Dissertation on the Olympic Games* (1749).

West, Joseph. b. in England; d. probably at New York, c.1692. American colonial governor. He was named (1669) by the proprietors of Carolina as commander of three ships for the settlement of the colony, and helped lead an expedition to the Ashley River, making a settlement at Albemarle Point under the governorship of William Sayle. Upon the death (1671) of the latter, he was elected governor, serving his first term until 1672, and subsequently during 1674-82 and 1684-85.

West, Rebecca. [Pseudonym of Cicily Isabel Fairfield.] b. at Kerry, Ireland, Dec. 21, 1892-. British journalist, novelist, and critic, whose pseudonym is derived from the heroine's name in Ibsen's *Rosmersholm*. On the staff (1912) of the *Clarion* as a political writer; contributor to *The New Yorker*. Her first book, *Henry James* (1916), was followed by the novels *The Return of the Soldier* (1918), *The Judge* (1922), and *War Nurse* (1930); with David Low she collaborated on *The Modern Rake's Progress* (1934); author also of *D. H. Lawrence, an Elegy* (1930), *Ending in Earnest* (1931), *Saint Augustine* (1933), *The Harsh Voice* (1935), *The Thinking Reed* (1936), *Black Lamb and Grey Falcon* (1942), and *The Meaning of Treason* (1948).

West, Rebecca. Adventuress, in Ibsen's play *Rosmersholm*, who induces the wife of Rosmer to commit suicide, leaving him with the conviction that she (the wife) was insane.

West, the. In the U.S., the W part of that country. In the early history of the nation the name referred to the region lying W of the 13 original states along the Atlantic seaboard, and particularly to the N part of that region; today it refers generally to the region beyond the E seaboard and C states, and more specifically to the region included between the Great Plains and the Pacific Ocean.

West, Thomas. See *De La Warr*, Baron.

West African Colonies (af'ri.kān). Collective name for the British colonies in W Africa. They comprise the colony and protectorate of Nigeria, the Gold Coast colony with Ashanti and Northern Territories, Sierra Leone colony and protectorate, and the Gambia colony and protectorate. There has been a movement in recent years to federate in a union all the British West African Colonies, but as yet the movement has achieved little backing. Each colony, however, is being given greater measures of self-government, and considerable money is being spent on welfare and development in the colonies.

Westall (wes'tol), **William** (Bury). b. at Blackburn, Lancashire, England, Feb. 7, 1834; d. Sept. 9, 1903. English journalist and novelist. After beginning (1870) his career as a journalist at Dresden and Geneva, he met Kropotkin, Stepiak, and other Russian anarchists, and translated Stepiak's *Russia under the Czar*. Author of many novels and stories of adventure, including *Tales and Traditions of Sazony and Lueatia* (1877), *The Old Factory* (1881), *Larry Lohengrin* (1881), *Red Ryrington* (1882), *The Phantom City* (1886), *Witch's Curse* (1893), *Sons of Belial* (1895), *Her Two Millions* (1897), *With the Red Eagle* (1897), and *Dr. Wynn's Revenge* (1903).

West Allis (al'is). City in SE Wisconsin, in Milwaukee County; a western industrial and residential suburb of Milwaukee; site of a large tractor and farm machinery plant. 42,959 (1950).

Westarp (ves'tarp), Count **Kuno**. b. at Ludom, Germany, Aug. 12, 1864-. German politician. He was a member of the Reichstag (1908-18, 1920-32), opposed Hugenberg's influence on the Conservative Party, and founded (1930) the Conservative People's Party.

West Banas (bu'nās). See *Banas*, in W India.

West Battery (bat'ēr.i). A former name of *Castle Garden*.

West Bellvue (bel'vū). Former name of *Avalon*, Pa.

West Bend (bend). City in SE Wisconsin, county seat of Washington County; manufactures of aluminum prod-

ucts, evaporated milk, auto parts, farm machinery, stockings, and leather goods, 6,849 (1950).

West Bengal (ben.gôl', beng-). State of the Union of India, formerly part of the province of Bengal, British India, which was divided between India and Pakistan in 1947. Capital, Calcutta; area, 29,476 sq. mi.; pop. 24,786,683 (1951).

West Blue Mound. See under *Driftless Area*.

West Boise (boi'si, -zi). Unincorporated community in SW Idaho, in Ada County; residential suburb of Boise. 3,024 (1950).

Westboro or Westborough (west'bur.ô). Town (in Massachusetts the equivalent of township in many other states) and unincorporated village in C Massachusetts, in Worcester County, ab. 10 mi. E of Worcester; manufactures of straw products. It was the birthplace of Eli Whitney. Pop. of town, 7,378 (1950); of village, 3,443 (1950).

West Bridgewater (brij'wô'tér, -wot'ér). Town in SE Massachusetts, in Plymouth County; marketing point for dairy products and poultry. 4,059 (1950).

West Bridgford (brij'ford). Urban district in C England, in Nottinghamshire, ab. 2 mi. SE of Nottingham. 24,838 (1951).

West Bromwich (brum'ich, -ij, brom'wich). County borough and manufacturing town in C England, in Staffordshire, situated near the river Tame, ab. 6 mi. NW of Birmingham, ab. 115 mi. NW of London by rail. It has brass, iron, and aluminum industries. 87,985 (1951).

Westbrook (west'brük). [Former name, *Saccarappa*.] City in SW Maine, in Cumberland County, ab. 6 mi. NW of Portland; silk and cotton mills. 12,284 (1950).

Westbury (west'ber'i, -bér.i). Village in SE New York, in Nassau County, on Long Island; residential community. 7,112 (1950).

Westbury, 1st Baron. Title of *Bethell, Richard*.

West Caldwell (kôld'wel, -wel). Borough in NE New Jersey, in Essex County, 4,666 (1950).

West Carrollton (kar'ôl.ton). Village in SW Ohio, in Montgomery County, on the Miami River, near Dayton. 2,876 (1950).

Westchester (west'ches'tér). Village in NE Illinois, in Cook County, W of Chicago; residential suburb. 4,308 (1950).

West Chester (ches'tér). Borough in SE Pennsylvania, county seat of Chester County, ab. 25 mi. W of Philadelphia; seat of a state teachers college. 15,168 (1950).

West Chicago (shi.kô'gô, -kâ-). City in NE Illinois, in Du Page County. 3,973 (1950).

West Coast Hotel v. Parrish, 300 U.S. 379 (1937) (par'ish). U.S. Supreme Court decision upholding a Washington state minimum wage law for women and formally overruling the judicial position in *Adkins v. Children's Hospital* (1923). In delivering the majority opinion, Chief Justice Charles E. Hughes said: "The exploitation of a class of workers who are in an unequal position with respect to bargaining power, and are thus relatively defenseless against the denial of a living wage, is not only detrimental to their health and well-being, but casts a direct burden for their support upon the community. What these workers lose in wages the taxpayers are called upon to pay. . . . The community is not bound to provide what is in effect a subsidy for unconscionable employers. The community may direct its lawmaking power to correct the abuse which springs from their selfish disregard of the public interest."

Westcott (west'kot), **Brooke Foss**, b. near Birmingham, England, in January, 1825; d. July 27, 1901. English prelate and Biblical scholar. He was regius professor of divinity at Cambridge (1870-90), became canon of Westminster in 1883, and was bishop of Durham (1890-1901). He was one of the New Testament revisers. His works include *History of the Canon of the New Testament* (1855), *Introduction to the Study of the Gospels* (1860), *The Bible in the Church* (1864), *The Gospel of the Resurrection* (1866), and *History of the English Bible* (1868).

Westcott, Edward Noyes, b. at Syracuse, N.Y., Sept. 27, 1846; d. there, March 31, 1898. American author, by vocation a banker at Syracuse, N.Y. His *David Harum* (1898), published after his death, achieved wide popularity. He wrote the novel while taking treatment for

tuberculosis, the disease which caused his death shortly after the manuscript of *David Harum* had been accepted by D. Appleton and Company. The novel, which had been previously rejected by six publishers, sold 400,000 copies in two years and was one of the outstanding best sellers of the day.

Westcott, Peter. Troubled hero of *Fortitude* (1913) and *The Young Enchanted* (1922), novels by Hugh Walpole.

Westcott, Thompson, b. at Philadelphia, June 5, 1820; d. there, May 8, 1888. American journalist and historian. Studying law privately, he was admitted (1841) to the Philadelphia bar, served (1846-51) as law reporter for the *Philadelphia Public Ledger*, and founded and edited (1848-84) the *Philadelphia Sunday Dispatch*, in which he published a series of articles on local history. He also edited (1860-72) the *Old Franklin Almanac*. Author of *Life of John Filch, Inventor of the Steamboat* (1857), *Chronicles of the Great Rebellion* (1867), *Historic Mansions and Buildings of Philadelphia* (1877), and, with J. T. Scharf, *History of Philadelphia* (3 vols., 1884).

West Covina (kô.vē'na). City in S California, in Los Angeles County, E of Los Angeles; residential suburb; orange growing. 4,499 (1950).

West Cowes (kouz). Former name of *Cowes*.

West Derby (där'bi, dër'bi). Ward of Liverpool, England. 41,855 (1931).

West Des Moines (de mo'in'). [Former name, *Valley Junction*.] City in C Iowa, in Polk County; a suburb of Des Moines. 5,615 (1950).

West Elk Mountains (elk). See *Elk Mountains*.

West Elmira (el.mī'ra). Unincorporated community in S New York, in Chemung County; suburb of Elmira. 3,833 (1950).

Westend (west.end'). Unincorporated community in N central North Carolina, in Guilford County, SW of High Point; residential suburb. 2,797 (1950).

Wester Anstruther (wes'tér an'stru'thér). See *Anstruther*.

Westergaard (wes'tér.gård), **Harald Malcolm**, b. at Copenhagen, Oct. 9, 1888-. American engineer. He was graduated from the Royal Technical College at Copenhagen (B.S., 1911) and from the University of Illinois (Ph.D., 1916), serving (1916-36) at the latter as instructor and later professor of theoretical and applied mechanics. He became (1936) Gordon McKay professor of civil engineering at Harvard, where he was subsequently dean (1937-46) of the graduate school of engineering. He was consulting engineer (1930-32) to the Boulder Dam (now Hoover Dam) project and consulting structural engineer (1935-37) to the U.S. Navy bureau of yards and docks.

Westerland (ves'tér.lánt). Town on the island of Sylt, NW Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Schleswig-Holstein, British Zone, formerly in the province Schleswig-Holstein, Prussia. Located on the W side of the island, facing the North Sea, it is a popular seaside resort. 10,115 (1946).

Westerly (wes'tér.li). Town (in Rhode Island the equivalent of township in many other states) and unincorporated village in S Rhode Island, in Washington County, ab. 37 mi. SW of Providence; summer resort. Pop. of town, 12,380 (1950); of village, 8,415 (1950).

Westermann (ves'tér.mán), **François Joseph**. Guillotined 1794. French Revolutionist and general, distinguished in the Vendean war.

Westermann (wes'tér.man), **William Linn**, b. at Belleville, Ill., Sept. 15, 1873-. American historian. He was a professor of ancient history until 1923 at Cornell, and thereafter at Columbia. Author of *Story of the Ancient Nations* (1912) and *Upon Slavery in Ptolemaic Egypt* (1929); collaborated on publication of four series of *Greek Papyri* (1926, 1931, 1933, 1940); editor of *Westermann's Classical and Historical Map Series* (1918).

Westermanns Monatshefte (ves'tér.máns mō'náts-hef.te). German illustrated monthly for art and literature, founded in 1856. Spielhagen edited it from 1882 to 1887. Among its contributors were Raabe and Storm.

Westermarck (ves'tér.märk, wes'-), **Edward Alexander**, b. at Helsingfors (now Heälsinki), Finland, Nov. 20, 1862; d. 1939. Finnish anthropologist, professor of sociology at the University of London (1907 et seq.). He was connected (1890-97) with the faculty of the University of Finland at Helsingfors. His publications include *The*

Origin of Human Marriage (1889), *The History of Human Marriage* (1891), *The Origin and Development of the Moral Ideas* (2 vols., 1906-08), and *The Future of Marriage in Western Civilization* (1936).

Western (wes'tēr), **Sophia**. Heroine of Henry Fielding's novel *Tom Jones*, a very bright and attractive character. After various adventures caused by her father's brutal temper, she is reconciled to him and marries Jones.

Western, Squire. In Henry Fielding's novel *Tom Jones*, a hunting squire of ungoverned and brutal temper, the father of the fair Sophia.

Western Aden Protectorate (ā'den, ā'den). See under **Aden Protectorate**.

Western Alps (alps). See **Alps, Western**.

Western Australia (ōstrāl'ya). [Sometimes shortened to **Westralia**.] Largest state of the Australian Commonwealth, occupying the entire W section, bounded by the Indian Ocean on the N, W, and S, and by South Australia and the Northern Territory on the E. The interior is largely a desert, and is to a great extent unexplored. The Kalgoorlie area is one of the richest gold-mining regions in the world and the mineral resources of the state were formerly its greatest source of wealth, but are now far surpassed by the value of agricultural and pastoral production, which is concentrated in the SW part of the state. Slightly less than one fifth of the entire Australian wheat crop is grown here, and roughly 10 percent of the wool clip is produced. Other farm produce includes oats, hay, dairy products, vegetables, and apples and other fruits. There is an active forest and lumbering industry based on good stands of hardwoods (jarri and karrah, varieties of eucalyptus). Manufacturing industries in the state are chiefly light industries serving the domestic market. The state is connected with the rest of Australia by a transcontinental railroad and highway, and by air lines. Perth is the single great city, and the commercial center of the state, served by its port of Fremantle, which is included in the urban area of Perth. The government is vested in a governor, legislative council (elected since 1893), and a legislative assembly. It is represented in the federal Parliament by six senators and five representatives. A convict settlement was established at King George Sound in 1825, and free settlements were founded (c1829) nearby. Capital, Perth; area, 975,920 sq. mi.; pop. 502,480 (1947), 581,456 (est. 1951).

Western Bug (bök, bög). See **Bug**, in Poland.

Western Caliphate. See under **Caliphate**.

Western Desert. See **Libyan Desert**.

Western Divina (dvē.nā'). See **Divina**, in W U.S.S.R.

Western Empire. Distinctive designation of the W portion of the Roman world after its division into two independent empires in 395 A.D., the other division being the Byzantine or Eastern Empire. Its power very rapidly declined under the inroads of barbarians and other adverse influences, and it was finally extinguished in 476.

Western Front. See under **World War I** and **World War II**.

Western Ghats or **Ghauts** (gōts). See under **Ghauts**.

Western Islands or **Isles**. See **Hebrides**.

Western Manych (mä.nich'). See **Manych**, **Western**.

Westernorrland (ves'tēr.nör'land). See **Västernorrland**.

Westernport (wes'tēr.pōrt). Town in NW Maryland, in Allegany County, on the Potomac River near the border of West Virginia, in a coal-mining region. 3,431 (1950).

Western Province. Province of Uganda protectorate, British East Africa, occupying the area between Buganda and the Belgian Congo and between Tanganyika and Lake Albert. Capital, Mbarara; land area, 18,131 sq. mi.; pop. (adult males), 213,000 (est. 1947).

Western Samoa (sa.mō'gā). Territory of. Territory in the W part of Samoa, an island group in the South Pacific Ocean; formerly a mandate of the League of Nations and now a trust territory of the United Nations governed by New Zealand. It comprises the former German portion of the Samoan islands, including Savai, Upolu, and several smaller islands. The administrator, appointed by the New Zealand government, also functions as the governor of the Tokelau Islands, 300 mi. to the N. The islands are fertile and productive, the chief products being

copra, cacao, and bananas. Capital, Apia; area, ab. 1,200 sq. mi.; pop. 82,493 (1951).

Western Springs. Village in NE Illinois, in Cook County: a western residential suburb of Chicago. 6,364 (1950).

Western Turkistan (tēr.ki.stan', -stān') or **Turkestan** (-kes-). See under **Turkistan**.

Western Wei (wā). See under **Northern Dynasties**.

Westerville (wes'tēr.vil). Village in C Ohio, in Franklin County. 4,112 (1950).

Westerwald (ves'tēr.vālt). Region of plateaus and low mountains in W Germany, between the Rhine, Sieg, and Lahn rivers. At the NW end is the Siebengebirge. Highest point, ab. 2,200 ft.

Westfield (west'fēld). City in S Massachusetts, in Hampden County, ab. 10 mi. W of Springfield. 20,962 (1951).

Westfield. Suburban town in NE New Jersey, in Union County, ab. 7 mi. SW of Elizabeth. 21,243 (1950).

Westfield. Village in SW New York, in Chautauqua County near Lake Erie: manufactures of grape juice. 3,663 (1950).

West Flanders (flan'dērz). [Flemish, **West Vlaanderen**; French, **Flandre Occidentale**.] Province of Belgium, bounded by the North Sea on the NW and N, the Netherlands and East Flanders on the E, Hainaut on the SE, and France on the W, S, and SW. It is a low-lying plain country, watered by rivers and traversed by canals. The countryside is densely populated and agriculture is intensive; there is good and ample pasture. There are a number of textile and other manufactures and famous seaside resorts. It was part of the independent countship of Flanders in the Middle Ages. Capital, Bruges; area, 1,248 sq. mi.; pop. 996,449 (1947).

Westford (west'fōrd). Town in NE Massachusetts, in Middlesex County, in an apple-producing region. 4,262 (1950).

West Frankfort (frangk'fōrt). City in S Illinois, in Franklin County: coal mining; agricultural trade. 11,384 (1950).

West Friesland (frēz'land, -land, frēs'-). See under **Friesland**.

West Frisian (or **Friesian**) **Islands** (frizh'an, frē'zhan). See under **Frisian Islands**.

Westgate (west'gāt). Unincorporated community in SE Florida, in Palm Beach County, W of West Palm Beach: residential suburb. 3,303 (1950).

West German Federal Republic (jēr'man) or **West Germany** (jēr'mā.nī). See **German Federal Republic**.

West Godavari (gō.dā'vā.rē). See under **Godavari**.

West Goths (goths). See **Visigoths**.

West Griqualand (grē'kwā.land, grīk'wā-). See **Griqualand West**.

West Ham (ham). County borough, seaport, and industrial center in SE England, in Essex, situated on the N bank of the river Thames opposite Greenwich, ab. 5 mi. E of Saint Paul's, London. It is included within the metropolitan police district and is thus a part of Greater London. It contains Victoria Dock and a portion of the Royal Albert Dock and the King George V Dock. It has a variety of industries, including chemical, soap, and rubber works, breweries and distilleries, and flour mills. 170,987 (1951).

West Hartford (hārt'fōrd). Town in N Connecticut, in Hartford County: residential suburb of Hartford. 44,402 (1950).

West Hartlepool (hārt'l.pōl). County borough and seaport in NE England, in Durham, situated on the river Tees, ab. 247 mi. N of London by rail. It has exports of coal. Industries include shipbuilding and iron and steel manufactures. 72,597 (1951).

West Haven (hā'ven). Town in S Connecticut, in New Haven County: residential suburb of New Haven. 32,010 (1950).

West Haverstraw (hav'ēr.strō). Village in SE New York, in Rockland County. 3,099 (1950).

West Hazleton (hā'z.lē.tōn). Borough in E Pennsylvania, in Luzerne County, in an anthracite coal area. 6,988 (1950).

West Helena (hel'ē.nā). City in E Arkansas, in Phillips County: industrial suburb of Helena. 6,107 (1950).

West Hollywood (hol'i.wōd). Unincorporated community in S California, in Los Angeles County, enclosed

by the cities of Los Angeles and Beverly Hills. 22,217 (1950).

West Homestead (hōm'stəd). Borough in SW Pennsylvania, in Allegheny County. 3,257 (1950).

Westhoughton (west.hō'tŏn). Urban district in NW England, in Lancashire, ab. 5 mi. E of Wigan, ab. 193 mi. NW of London by rail. 15,002 (1951).

West Hungary (hung.gä.rī). See **Burgenland**.

West Huntsville (hunts'vil). Unincorporated community in N Alabama, in Madison County. 8,221 (1950).

West India (in'di.ä). See **India, Hither**.

West Indian (in'di.an). The. Comedy (1770) by Richard Cumberland, considered his best play. Garrick brought it out in 1771.

West Indies (in'diz). Extensive archipelago SE of North America, extending from the Bahama Islands, E of Florida, SE to Trinidad, off the NE coast of Venezuela. The group is commonly subdivided into three island groupings: Bahama Islands, Greater Antilles (including the large islands of Cuba, Hispaniola, Puerto Rico, and Jamaica), and the Lesser Antilles, including all of the remaining smaller islands. Some portions of the West Indies are low and either flat or rolling, such as the Bahamas, the C part of Cuba, and a few of the smaller islands; most of the other islands are largely hilly or mountainous, and in the Lesser Antilles there are several active volcanoes. The highest elevation is Pico Trujillo (10,115 ft.), on the island of Hispaniola. The islands lie in the zone of northeast trade winds, generally, and conditions on the windward (N or E) sides of the high islands are much wetter than on the leeward (S or SW) sides. The lowland climate is everywhere tropical, with hot, humid summers, and winters which are only slightly cooler, though generally drier. Hurricanes, which occur chiefly in the months of August to November, are a feature of the climate. Sugar cane is the principal commercial crop of the West Indies, and their economy is basically agricultural; other important crops include subsistence food crops, fruits, tobacco, cacao, coffee, bananas, and cotton. Fisheries are important along the coasts. The major cities are principally important commercial port cities, and have an active commerce with the U.S. and Europe, which are the chief markets for the tropical products of the region. Manufacturing industries serving the domestic market have grown relatively rapidly in Cuba and Puerto Rico in recent years. The West Indies were discovered by Columbus in 1492; he believed that he had reached the "Indies" of the Orient; hence the name for the group. The Indian tribes of the region were largely exterminated by the Spaniards, and it was thus necessary to introduce Negro slaves from Africa to supply labor for the plantations. Though slavery is no longer in existence in the region, the Negro is the predominant ethnic strain in most of the islands, with the notable exception of Cuba, Puerto Rico, and the E portion of Hispaniola (Dominican Republic). Politically, the West Indies consist of three independent nations, Cuba, Haiti, and the Dominican Republic, and territorial possessions of Great Britain, the U.S., France, the Netherlands, and Venezuela. The common languages are: Spanish in Cuba, Dominican Republic, and Puerto Rico, French in Haiti, English in the Bahamas and Jamaica, and English, French, Dutch, Spanish, or various dialects on the smaller islands. Area, ab. 92,200 sq. mi.; pop. 16,340,000 (1950).

West Indies, British. See **British West Indies**.

West Indies, French. See **French West Indies**.

Westinghouse (wes'ting.hous). **George**. b. at Central Bridge, N.Y., Oct. 6, 1846; d. at New York, March 12, 1914. American inventor and manufacturer, known for his inventions (1868) of an air brake extensively used on railways, and of automatic railway signals. He also made important improvements and applications of electrical machinery.

West Java (jä'va, jav'a). [Indonesian, *Djawa-Barat*.] Province of the NE of Indonesia, on the island of Java. Area, ab. 18,280 sq. mi.; pop. 11,397,146 (1930), ab. 16,000,000 (1951).

West Kankakee (kang.kä.kē). Unincorporated community in NE Illinois, in Kankakee County. 2,784 (1950).

West Khandesh (kän'desh). See under **Khandesh**.

West Lafayette (lä.fä.ēt'). City in E Indiana, in Tippecanoe County; seat of Purdue University. 11,873 (1950).

Westlake (west'lāk). [Former names, **Dover**, **Dover Center**.] Village in NE Ohio, in Cuyahoga County. 4,912 (1950).

West Linn (lin). City in NW Oregon, in Clackamas County, on the Willamette River near Portland; paper manufacturing. 2,945 (1950).

West Loch Tarbert (lōch tär'bērt). See **Tarbert, West Loch and East Loch**.

West Long Branch. Borough in E New Jersey, in Monmouth County. 2,739 (1950).

West Lothian (lō'thi.an). [Former name, **Linlithgowshire**.] Maritime county in S Scotland. It is bounded on the N by the Firth of Forth, on the E and SE by Midlothian, on the S and SW by Lanarkshire, and on the W by Stirlingshire. The surface is diversified, the N part of the county being a good agricultural region. The leading occupations are agriculture and coal mining. Of recent years, oil shales have been worked and paraffins and oils extracted from them. There are some paper manufactures in the county. Linlithgow is the county seat; area, ab. 120 sq. mi.; pop. 88,576 (1951).

Westmacott (west.ma.kōt), **Sir Richard**. b. at London, 1755; d. Sept. 1, 1856. English sculptor. He executed monuments in Saint Paul's and Westminster Abbey, London.

Westmacott, Richard. b. at London, 1799; d. April 19, 1872. English sculptor; son of Sir Richard Westmacott.

Westmeath (west'mēth, -mēth, west'mēth'). [Irish, **An Iarmhíche**.] Inland county of the Irish Republic, in Leinster province. It is bounded on the N by County Cavan and Lough Sheelin, on the NE and E by County Meath, on the S by County Offaly, on the W by County Roscommon and Lough Ree, and on the NW by County Longford. The surface is level or rolling and covered with many lakes. In the S part some bogland occurs. The county is crossed by the Royal Canal. There are some manufactures of woolen and linen textiles. County Westmeath is noted as the "Goldsmith Country." Mullingar is the county seat; area, ab. 681 sq. mi.; pop. 54,471 (1951).

West Memphis (mem'fis). City in E Arkansas, in Crittenden County, ab. 8 mi. W of Memphis, Tenn.; originally a logging center. It has cotton gins, a cottonseed-oil mill, and a sawmill. 9,112 (1951).

West Miami (mi.ām'i, -ä). Town in SE Florida, in Dade County; residential suburb. 4,043 (1950).

West Mifflin (mif'lin). Borough in W Pennsylvania, in Allegheny County. It is a suburb of Pittsburgh, and was incorporated as a borough in the decade between 1943-50. 17,985 (1950).

West Milwaukee (mil.wō'kē). Village in SE Wisconsin, in Milwaukee County; a southwestern suburb of Milwaukee. 5,429 (1950).

Westminster (west'min.stēr). Unincorporated community in S California, in Orange County; processing and shipping point for citrus fruit. 3,131 (1950).

Westminster. Former city, now a metropolitan borough, in W and SW London, in the County of London, situated on the N bank of the river Thames. It is noted for Westminster Abbey, around which it grew up, and for the Houses of Parliament, Buckingham Palace, Saint James's Palace, Albert Hall, the National Galleries, and others. Westminster was the chief crossing place of the Thames before London Bridge was built; Westminster Abbey was built nearby. It was a center of wealth and culture from the early Middle Ages onward. The adjoining palace (now the Houses of Parliament) built by the Norman kings helped to make this the political heart of the country. Many of the government buildings are located here, especially in Whitehall and in Downing Street. Covent Garden, the principal market for imported fruit and vegetables, is here. Westminster may be considered to be part of the West End of London. Until 1878 Westminster was separated from the City of London by Temple Bar (an archway across Fleet Street). 98,895 (1951).

Westminster. City in N Maryland, county seat of Carroll County; residential community. 6,140 (1950).

Westminster, Statute of. Enactment (1931) by the British Parliament formally recognizing the fact set forth at the Imperial Conference of 1926, that Great Britain and the British dominions constitute a free association of autonomous states, the British Commonwealth of Na-

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nôte, môve, nôr; up, lûte, pûll; ʔh, then; ǵ, d or j; ǵ, s or sh; t, t or ch;

tions, each of equal status, none being subordinate to any other in domestic affairs or external policy, but all being united in allegiance to the British Crown. An act passed in 1865 had subordinated dominion to British legislation, but in practice this concept of the relations between the mother country and the dominions had lapsed into desuetude, and the more realistic view of those relations had been developed during the several imperial conferences which were held from 1887 on. By 1931 it had become inconceivable that the British government would ever try to coerce any self-governing dominion, and the Statute of Westminster merely recognized an existing situation. The case of Canada was complicated by the fact that its fundamental law or constitution was the North America Act, an enactment of the British Parliament; but this difficulty was met by a commitment that the said Parliament would make changes in that act at, and only at, the request of Canada.

Westminster, Statutes of. Laws promulgated (1275-90) through the English Parliament, meeting at Westminster, by King Edward I. The first of these statutes, dating from 1275, is in its 51 clauses virtually a complete national code of law. Some of its provisions arise from enactments of King Canute or even of Alfred the Great; others point toward future legal evolution. Justice is decreed for all, for the poor as well as for the wealthy; elections are to be free and uncoerced; and provisions of Magna Charta concerning feudal rights and practices are confirmed or amended. The second of these statutes, ratified by Parliament at the king's behest in 1285, is especially concerned with land tenure, the really important matter in that epoch, and includes the noted clause *De donis conditionalibus*, which firmly fixed the custom of entail in English law. The third of these statutes, known to lawyers and legislators as *Quia Emptores* (1290), curbed the subinfeudation of land by declaring that in cases of alienation a new holder should be considered to hold directly from the prime lord of the land, rather than from any subordinate holder.

Westminster Abbey. Church in Westminster, London, founded on the site of an earlier church by Edward the Confessor, and rebuilt in the 13th century by Henry III and Edward I. The highly ornate chapel of Henry VII, at the east end, was added by that king in the early 16th century. The dimensions, including the chapel, are 513 by 75 ft.; length of transepts, 200 ft.; height of vaulting, 102 ft. The square west towers were designed by Sir Christopher Wren. The north transept façade has three portals, an arcade, and a large wheel window. Henry VII's chapel has nave and aisles, and five radiating chapels in the chevet; it is a notable example of florid Perpendicular style, especially remarkable for the fan tracery and pendants of its ceiling. Its rich stalls are appropriated to the knights and squires of the Bath; over each are suspended a sword and a banner. The abbey is world-famous as the chief burial place of Great Britain's distinguished men. The south transept constitutes the famous Poets' Corner; it contains memorials to a large number of the names honored in English literature. The choir chapels contain medieval and Renaissance monuments; in Henry VII's chapel is the monument of that king, in metal, by Torregiano. Several other kings and princes are buried in this chapel, and in that of Edward the Confessor, which occupies the extremity of the choir. The chapter house is octagonal, with central column. The cloisters also contain tombs.

Westminster Assembly. [Also, Assembly of Divines at Westminster.] Convocation summoned by the Long Parliament to advise "for the settling of the liturgy and the government of the Church of England." Most of its members were Presbyterians, and nearly all were Calvinists. It met July 1, 1643, and continued its sessions until Feb. 22, 1649. The chief fruits of its labors were the Directory of Public Worship, the Confession of Faith, and the Larger and Shorter Catechisms, which were rejected in England but established in Scotland.

Westminster Bridge. Second oldest bridge over the Thames at London. The first bridge at this point was designed by Labeleye, a Swiss architect. The original plan contemplated a wooden structure, but it was changed to stone after the "great frost" of 1739. The piers were built of solid blocks of Portland stone, on caissons which were

the largest that had been constructed up to that time. It was begun in 1739 and completed in 1750. It was 1,220 ft. long, 40 ft. wide, 58 ft. high, and the central span was 76 ft. wide; there were 15 arches. Between 1856 and 1862 it was replaced by the present stone and iron structure, consisting of seven iron arches on granite piers, built by Page; it is 1,160 ft. long and 85 ft. wide.

Westminster Hall. Structure at London, adjoining the Houses of Parliament on the west, forming part of the ancient palace of Westminster. It was begun by William Rufus, burned at the end of the 13th century, and restored by Edward II and Richard II. It has a magnificent framed hammer-beam roof (reinforced by steel after World War I) in a single span 68 ft. wide; the length is 290 ft. and the height 92 ft. Here sat some of the first English Parliaments; here, until George IV, the coronation festivities were held; and here Charles I. was condemned, and Cromwell saluted as Lord Protector. The hall now serves as a vestibule to the Houses of Parliament. Below it on the east is the crypt of Saint Stephen, or Church of Saint Mary Undercroft, a vaulted Gothic chapel, in architecture and decoration somewhat resembling the lower chapel of the Sainte Chapelle at Paris; the rich cloisters were built by Henry VIII. The roof of the hall was slightly damaged during enemy air action in World War II.

Westminster Palace. Former royal residence in Westminster, London. A palace is supposed to have existed at Westminster in the reign of Canute (1017-35). Its importance, however, begins with Edward the Confessor (1042-66). Various additions were made by his successors until Henry III (1216-72), in whose reign work was constantly in progress. His palace was richly decorated with pictures in oil (according to Horace Walpole, the first recorded use of that medium). It was repeatedly visited by fire, and in 1512 (reign of Henry VIII) all the living apartments were destroyed. It was then abandoned by royalty, and not used again until July 18, 1821, when George IV spent the night before his coronation there. The entire palace, except Westminster Hall, was burned in 1834.

Westminster School. Preparatory school at Westminster, London. It was established in Westminster Abbey by Henry VIII, and was reestablished by Elizabeth.

West Monroe (mōn.rō'). City in N Louisiana, in Ouachita Parish, on the W bank of the Ouachita River opposite Monroe. 10,302 (1950).

Vestmont (vest'mont). Village in NE Illinois, in Du Page County. 3,402 (1950).

Vestmont. Unincorporated community in SW New Jersey, in Camden County, ab. 6 mi. SE of Camden; residential suburb; part of the urbanized area of Philadelphia. 10,684 (1950).

Westmont. Borough in SW Pennsylvania, in Cambria County. 4,410 (1950).

Westmorland (west'mōr.lənd). County in NW England. It is bounded on the N by Cumberland, on the E by Durham and Yorkshire, on the S by Yorkshire and Lancashire, and on the W by Cumberland and the detached portion of Lancashire. The surface is largely mountainous in the NW and NE. The county is drained by numerous streams, chief among which are the rivers Eden, Lune, Lowther, and Kent. Morecambe Bay and the estuary of the river Kent form an indentation on the SW. Westmorland ranks low in crop productivity, with only about half of the area under cultivation, mostly in oats. Farmsteads are small. The county includes part of the Lake District, with Windermere, Ullswater, Gasmere, and Hawes Water in it or on its borders. Various minerals are found, among them coal, lead, graphite, barytes, and iron. The principal town is Kendal, long famous for "Kendal cottons" (made from local wool); Appleby is the official county seat; area, ab. 789 sq. mi.; pop. 67,383 (1951).

Westmorland, Baron of. Title held by various members of the Clifford family.

Westmorland, 11th Earl of. Title of Fane, John.

Westmount (west'mount). Residential suburb of Montreal, Quebec, Canada, situated on Montreal Island

and completely surrounded by the city of Montreal. 25,222 (1951).

West New Brighton (brī'tŏn). Community of New York City, in the borough of Richmond, on Staten Island.

West New Brunswick (brunz'wīk). Unincorporated community in C New Jersey, in Somerset County: a western suburb of New Brunswick. 3,422 (1950).

West Newton (nū'tŏn). [Former names: **Robbstown**, **West New Town** (nū'tŏun).] Borough in SW Pennsylvania, in Westmoreland County, on the Youghiogheny River. Coal mining is the principal industry. 3,619 (1950).

West New York (nū'yŏrk). Town in NE New Jersey, in Hudson County, on the Hudson River opposite Manhattan. 37,683 (1950).

West Norwood (nŏr'wūd). [Former name, **Lower Norwood**.] Residential district in SW London, in the County of London, in Lambeth metropolitan borough, ab. 7 mi. S of London Bridge Station.

Weston (wes'tŏn). Town in E Massachusetts, in Middlesex County: residential community. 5,026 (1950).

Weston. Industrial suburb of Toronto, Ontario, Canada, situated just NW of the main city and forming a part of its metropolitan area. 8,677 (1951).

Weston. Town in C West Virginia, county seat of Lewis County, in an agricultural, petroleum, and natural gas area: manufactures of glass products. 8,945 (1950).

Weston, Edward. b. at London, May 9, 1850; d. at Montclair, N.J., Aug. 20, 1936. American electrical scientist and inventor. He arrived (1870) in America as chemist to the American Nickel Plating Company, for which he built (1872) the first workable electroplating dynamo. He founded (1875) at Newark, N.J., the first factory in America for the exclusive manufacture of such machines, and was founder (1888), vice-president (1888-1905), and president (1905 *et seq.*) of the Weston Electrical Instrument Company. Inventor of the Weston cadmium cell which was adopted (1908) by the International Electric Commission as the standard of electromotive force, he patented also various incandescent and are lighting appliances.

Weston, Thomas. b. c1575; d. after 1624. English adventurer, one of the merchants who supported the colonists at Plymouth. He also sent an unsuccessful colony to Wassagussett (now part of Weymouth, Mass.).

Weston-super-Mare (wes'tŏn.sŏ.pər.mār). Municipal borough and seaside resort in SW England, in Somersetshire, situated on Bristol Channel at the mouth of the river Severn, ab. 20 mi. SW of Bristol, ab. 137 mi. W of London by rail. 40,165 (1951).

West Orange (ŏr'anj). Town in NE New Jersey, in Essex County, adjacent to Orange: manufactures of cement, storage batteries, and electrical controls. It is the site of a laboratory used by Thomas A. Edison. 28,605 (1950).

West Orange. Unincorporated community in SE Texas, in Orange County. 2,539 (1950).

Westover (west'ŏ'vēr). Town in N West Virginia, in Monongalia County. 4,318 (1950).

Westover, Oscar. b. at Bay City, Mich., July 23, 1883; d. Sept. 21, 1938. American air-force officer.

West Pakistan (pak'istān, pak.kis'tān). See under **Pakistan**.

West Palm Beach (pām'bēch). City in SE Florida, county seat of Palm Beach County, N of Miami: winter resort; commercial center for Palm Beach. 43,162 (1950).

West Paterson (pat'ēr'sŏn). Borough in N New Jersey, in Passaic County. 3,931 (1950).

Westphalia (west.fäl'yā). [German, **Westfalen** (vest.fäl'n).] Former province of Prussia, surrounded by the Prussian provinces of Hanover, Hesse-Nassau, and the Rhine Province, and by Brunswick, Schaumburg-Lippe, Lippe, Waldeck, and the Netherlands. It was one of the chief mining and manufacturing provinces of Prussia. It had three governmental districts: Münster, Arnsberg, and Minden. Its last form was given to it in 1815; after World War II it became part of the *Land* (state) of North Rhine-Westphalia. Capital, Münster; area, 7,804 sq. mi.

Westphalia, Nordrhein-. See **North Rhine-Westphalia**.

Westphalia, Peace of. Treaties signed at Münster and Osnabrück in 1648 (general peace signed at Münster,

Oct. 24, 1648), which ended the Thirty Years' War. Chief provisions: Switzerland and the Netherlands were declared independent of the German Empire; Sweden received Hither Pomerania, Wismar, the bishoprics of Bremen, Verden, and others, with three votes in the Diet, and an indemnification in money; France received most of Alsace, and was confirmed in the possession of Metz, Toul, and Verdun; Brandenburg received Further Pomerania, the bishoprics of Halberstadt and Minden, and prospectively that of Magdeburg; Lusatia was confirmed to Saxony, and the Upper Palatinate to Bavaria; the electoral house of the Palatinate recovered the Rhine Palatinate, and a new electorate was created for it; the peace of Augsburg was confirmed, and its provisions extended to Calvinists; possession of ecclesiastical property was to revert to the condition of affairs in 1624; and autonomy was secured to the states of the German Empire.

Westphalian Gate (west.fäl'yān). [Latin, **Porta Westphalia**.] Gap near Minden, in North Rhine-Westphalia, Germany, by which the Weser River breaks through the Weser Mountains to the lowlands.

West Pittston (pīts'tŏn). [Former name, **Jenkins' Fort**.] Borough in E Pennsylvania, in Luzerne County, in an anthracite coal area: manufactures of silk textiles and machinery. It occupies the site of a fort burned by the British in 1778. Pop. 7,230 (1950).

West Plains (plānz). City in S Missouri, county seat of Howell County: marketing and shipping center for grain, livestock, and dairy products. 4,918 (1950).

West Point (pŏint). See also **Military Academy, U.S.** City in W Georgia, in Group County: manufactures of textiles. 4,076 (1950).

West Point. City in NE Mississippi, county seat of Clay County, in a dairying and farming area. 6,432 (1950).

West Point. City in E Nebraska, county seat of Cuming County. 2,658 (1950).

West Point. U.S. military reservation in Orange County, N.Y., situated on the W bank of the Hudson: the site of the U.S. Military Academy.

Westport (west'pŏrt). Town in SW Connecticut, in Fairfield County: residential community. 11,667 (1950).

Westport. Town in SE Massachusetts, in Bristol County: textile manufactures. 4,989 (1950).

West Portsmouth (pŏrts'muth). Unincorporated community in S Ohio, in Scioto County. 2,613 (1950).

West Punjab (pun.jāb'). Former name of the province of Punjab, Pakistan.

Westralia (wes.träl'yā). Popular abbreviation of **Western Australia**.

West Reading (red'ing). Borough in SE Pennsylvania, in Berks County, on the Schuylkill River: manufactures of paper and textiles. 5,072 (1950).

West Riding of Yorkshire (rī'ding; yŏrk'shir). See **Yorkshire, West Riding of**.

West Riverside (riv'ēr.sīd). Unincorporated community in S California, in Riverside County. 3,798 (1950).

West Sheen (shēn). Former name of **Richmond, England**.

West Springfield (spring'fēld). Town in S Massachusetts, in Hampden County, on the Connecticut River opposite Springfield: railroad shops, paper mills, and chemical and petroleum processing plants. 20,438 (1950).

Weststellingwerf (west'stel'ing.werf'). Commune in NE Netherlands, in the province of Friesland, N of Steenwijk: agricultural commune. 20,107 (est. 1951).

West St. Paul (sānt pŏl). City in SE Minnesota, in Dakota County, on the Mississippi River near St. Paul. 7,955 (1950).

West Suffolk (suf'ŏk). [Also, **Suffolk West**.] Administrative county of the geographical county of Suffolk, in E England. It is an important agricultural region, producing vegetables, fruit, flowers, and poultry for the London markets. Area, ab. 611 sq. mi.; pop. 120,590 (1951).

West Sussex (sus'eks). [Also, **Sussex West**.] Administrative county in SE England, part of the geographical county of Sussex. It has many seaside resorts, but is primarily an agricultural county. Market gardening and hothouse cultivation have increased rapidly, especially near Worthing, to supply the markets of the seaside resorts. Area, ab. 628 sq. mi.; pop. 401,940 (1951).

fat, fāte, fār, āsk, fāre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nōte, mōve, nŏr; up, lūte, pūll; ʔh, then; g, d ŏr j; s, s ŏr sh; t, t ŏr ch;

West Terre Haute (ter'e hōt). City in W Indiana, in Vigo County, 3,357 (1950).

West University Place (ū.nī.vēr'si.ti). Town in E Texas, in Harris County; a western residential suburb of Houston, 17,074 (1950).

West View. Borough in SW Pennsylvania, in Allegheny County; residential suburb of Pittsburgh, 7,581 (1950).

Westville (west'vil). Village in E Illinois, in Vermilion County; mining community, 3,196 (1950).

Westville. Borough in SW New Jersey, in Gloucester County; residential suburb of Camden, 4,731 (1950).

Westville. Town in Nova Scotia, Canada, in Pictou County, situated a few miles inland from Pictou; coal mining, 4,301 (1951).

West Virginia (vēr.jin'ya). [Called the "Panhandle State."] State of the E and C United States, bounded by Ohio (separated by the Ohio River) on the NW, Pennsylvania and Maryland (separated from Maryland in great part by the Potomac River) on the N, Virginia on the E and S, and Kentucky (separated by the Big Sandy River) on the W.

Population, Area, and Political Divisions. West Virginia is divided for administrative purposes into 55 counties. The state sends six representatives to Congress, and has eight electoral votes. Leading cities are Charleston, Huntington, and Wheeling. Capital, Charleston; area, 24,090 sq. mi. (24,181 sq. mi., including water); pop. 2,005,552 (1950), an increase of 5.4 percent over the 1940 figure. The state ranks 40th in area, and 29th (on the basis of the 1950 census) in population.

Terrain and Climate. The state has an extraordinarily irregular outline, the "Panhandle" in the N stretching along the Ohio River between Ohio and Pennsylvania. The E part is mountainous, having various ranges of the Appalachian system. The surface of the state in general is hilly. Spruce Knob (4,860 ft.), in the W central region, is the highest point in the state. In addition to the Ohio and its tributaries (the Monongahela, the Little Kanawha, the Kanawha, the Guyandot, and the Big Sandy) the state's rivers include the Potomac, which forms part of the N boundary. The climate is irregular varying from extremes of heat and cold in the mountains to mild temperatures along the Ohio and Kanawha rivers; the state has abundant rain.

Industry, Agriculture, and Trade. Mining is an important industry, West Virginia ranking as a leading coal-producing state; it also has abundant supplies of natural gas, petroleum, rock salt, and limestone. The production of iron and steel, glass products, and wood products are among the important industries. A large chemical industry is based on the salt brines of the Kanawha valley. Petroleum refining is also important. Wheeling and Charleston are both important industrial areas. Agriculture is a profitable occupation, particularly in the W, while the E part is well adapted to grazing. Corn, hay, wheat, oats, potatoes, tobacco, and apples are outstanding products; many other fruits are grown also. Cattle and poultry raising is extensive, and dairy products and eggs are among the important products of the state. Annual income in the state from agriculture ranges as high as 196 million dollars; from natural resources as high as 1,112,000,000 dollars; from manufacturing, as high as 1,408,000,000 dollars.

History. Until the Civil War the state was a part of Virginia. In 1863 it became a separate state, consisting of the W counties of Virginia, those counties having opposed secession and having organized at a convention held at Wheeling. A constitution was adopted (1862), and on June 20, 1863, the state was admitted to the Union (as the 35th state) under the name of West Virginia.

Culture. The state's rural population is greater than its urban population (ab. 35 percent urban in the 1950 census). The percentage of foreign-born inhabitants is small. White Sulphur Springs is a well-known mineral-spring resort, the site of the summer White House for a number of U.S. presidents, also the place of internment for 1,100 German, Japanese, and Italian diplomats at the outbreak of World War II. Harpers Ferry was the site of John Brown's raid in 1859. The state's institutions of higher learning include the state-supported West Virginia University at Morgantown, six state colleges, and two Negro colleges. The state motto is *Montani*

Semper Liberi, meaning "Mountaineers [are] Always Free Men." The state flower is the rhododendron.

West Vlaanderen (west' vliān'de.rən). Flemish name of West Flanders.

West Wales (wēlz). See under Cornwall, England.

Westward for Smelts. Collection of stories on the plan of Boccaccio's *Decameron*, except that the storytellers are fishwives going up the Thames in a boat. It was written by "Kinde Kit of Kingston" c1603, and reprinted by the Percy Society.

Westward Ho! Comedy by John Webster and Thomas Dekker, printed in 1607.

Westward Ho! or the Voyages and Adventures of Sir Amyas Leigh (ā'mi.ās lē). Novel by Charles Kingsley, published in 1855.

West Warwick (wōr'wik). Town in C Rhode Island, in Kent County; textile manufactures, 19,096 (1950).

West Washington (wosh'ing.ton). Unincorporated community in SW Pennsylvania, in Washington County, 4,492 (1950).

Westwego (west.wē'gō). Town in SE Louisiana, in Jefferson Parish; suburb of New Orleans, 8,328 (1950).

West Wenatchee (vē.nach'ē). Unincorporated community in C Washington, in Chelan County, 2,690 (1950).

Westwood (west'wūd). Unincorporated community in N California, in Lassen County; lumbering center, 3,618 (1950).

Westwood. Town in SE Massachusetts, in Norfolk County; residential and agricultural community, 5,837 (1950).

Westwood. Borough in NE New Jersey, in Bergen County, 6,766 (1950).

Westwood, John Obadiah. b. at Sheffield, England, 1805; d. at Oxford, England, Jan. 2, 1893. English entomologist, professor of zoology at Oxford. He published *An Introduction to the Modern Classification of Insects* (2 vols., 1839-40), numerous entomological papers, and other works.

West Wyoming (wē.ō'ming). Borough in E Pennsylvania, in Luzerne County, in an anthracite coal area, 2,863 (1950).

West York (yōrk). [Former name, *Eberton*.] Borough in SE Pennsylvania, in York County; manufactures of machinery, pottery, hosiery, and furniture, 5,756 (1950).

West Yuma (yō'mā). Unincorporated community in SW Arizona, in Yuma County, 4,741 (1950).

Wet (wet), **Christiaan Rudolf** de. See *De Wet*, Christiaan Rudolf.

Wetaskiwin (wē.tas'ki.win). City in the province of Alberta, Canada, situated on the main road and railway between Edmonton and Calgary, ab. 42 mi. S of the latter city; commercial center for the surrounding grain-growing area, 3,824 (1951).

Wetherell (weth'ēr.el), **Elizabeth**. Pseudonym of Warner, Susan Bogert.

Wetherill (weth'ēr.il), **Samuel**. b. near Burlington, N.J., April 12, 1736; d. Sept. 24, 1816. American manufacturer. During the American Revolution, when he supported the patriot cause, he entered the textile and dyeing business and was among the organizers (1775) of the United Company of Pennsylvania for the Establishment of American Manufactures. For taking the oath of allegiance to the American colonial cause, and lending his approval to the bearing of arms in the war against the English government, he was expelled (1777) from the Quaker fellowship; in association with other former members of the Society of Friends, he organized the Free, or Fighting, Quakers, of which he became a preacher. He appears in S. Weir Mitchell's *Hugh Wynne, Free Quaker*. In 1785 he began the manufacture of chemicals and produced (c1790) the first white lead manufactured in the U.S.

Wetherill, Samuel. b. at Philadelphia, May 27, 1821; d. at Oxford, Md., June 24, 1890. American chemist, manufacturer, and inventor; great-grandson of Samuel Wetherill (1736-1816). Graduated (1845) from the University of Pennsylvania, he joined the chemical manufacturing firm of Wetherill and Brother; as a chemist for the New Jersey Zinc Company, he devised (1852) a process for deriving the white oxide of zinc directly from the ore.

Wethersfield (weth'ēr.z.fēld). Town in C Connecticut, in Hartford County: residential community. 12,533 (1950).

Wetmore (wet'mōr), **Alexander**. b. at North Freedom, Wis., June 18, 1886—. American biologist and ornithologist, an authority on bird migration. He was superintendent (1924-25) of the National Zoological Park, and assistant secretary (1925-44) and secretary (1945-52) of the Smithsonian Institution in charge of U.S. National Museum.

Wette (vet'e), **Wilhelm Martin Leberecht de**. See **De Wette, Wilhelm Martin Leberecht**.

Wetter (vet'ēr). [Also, **Wetter an der Ruhr** (än der rōr).] Town in W Germany, in the *Land* (state) of North Rhine-Westphalia, British Zone, formerly in the province of Westphalia, Prussia, situated on the Ruhr River ab. 10 mi. S of Dortmund: machine and tool industries; chemical, plastics, and rubber manufactures. 13,335 (1950).

Wetter (vet'ēr), **Lake**. See **Vattern, Lake**.

Wetterau (vet'e.rōu). District in the *Land* (state) of Hessen, Germany, extending from N of Hanau N to near Giessen.

Wetteren (wet'e.rēn). Town in NW Belgium, in the province of East Flanders, situated on the Schelde River SE of Ghent: horticultural center; lace, tobacco, and chemical industries. 19,370 (1947).

Wetterhorn (vet'ēr.hōrn). Mountain of the Bernese Oberland, in the canton of Bern, Switzerland, situated near Grindelwald, ab. 14 mi. SE of Interlaken. Highest point, ab. 12,150 ft.

Wettersteingebirge or **Wetterstein Gebirge** (vet'ēr.shīn.ge.bir'ge). Group of the Bavarian Alps, on the border of Bavaria and Tirol, ab. 55 mi. SW of Munich. It contains the Zugspitze (ab. 9,720 ft.), the highest mountain in Germany.

Wettin (ve.tēn'). See also **Windsor**.

Wettin. Town in C Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Saxony-Anhalt, Russian Zone, formerly in the province of Saxony, Prussia, on the Saale River ab. 32 mi. NW of Leipzig: stone quarries. It contains the ancestral castle of the house of Wettin, which formerly was the ruling house in the electorate (later kingdom) of Saxony and most of the Thuringian principalities. The oldest parts of the castle were erected in the 10th century. 3,539 (1946).

Wettingen (vet'ing.en). Village in N Switzerland, in the canton of Aargau. 9,225 (1941).

Wetumpka (wē.tump'ka). City in E Alabama, county seat of Elmore County, on the Coosa River ab. 12 mi. NE of Montgomery: trading point for farm produce. 3,813 (1950).

Wetzlar (vets'lār). Town in S Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Hessen, American Zone, formerly in the province of Hesse-Nassau, Prussia, situated on the Lahn River ab. 33 mi. SW of Frankfurt on the Main: manufactures of optical and precision instruments (Leica), leather goods, and chemicals; canneries. 26,252 (1950).

Wevelgem (wā'vel.chem). Town in NW Belgium, in the province of West Flanders, situated near the Lys River, W of Courtrai: linen manufacture. 12,008 (1947).

Wevelinghofen (wā'fe.ling.hō'fēn). Manufacturing town in W Germany, in the *Land* (state) of North Rhine-Westphalia, formerly in the Rhine Province, Prussia, ab. 18 mi. NW of Cologne. Near it on June 14, 1643, the Imperialists under Lamboy were defeated by the troops of Hesse and Weimar under Geisa. Pop. ab. 5,000.

Wewoka (wē.wō'ka). City in C Oklahoma, county seat of Seminole County, in a corn-growing and petroleum-producing area. 6,747 (1950).

Wexford (weks'ford). [Irish, **Loch Garman**.] Maritime county of the Irish Republic, in Leinster province. It is bounded on the N by County Wicklow, on the E and S by St. George's Channel, and on the W by Counties Kilkenny and Carlow. The surface is generally level, rising to mountains in the NW and N. Fishing is important along the coast. About a third of the area of the county is under cultivation, wheat, barley, and potatoes being the chief crops. Pigs are the chief livestock raised. County Wexford is the leading agricultural county in the country. Wexford is the county seat; area, ab. 908 sq. mi.; pop. 89,993 (1951).

Wexford. [Irish, **Loch Garman**.] Urban district and seaport in the Irish Republic, in Leinster province, county seat of County Wexford, situated near the head of Wexford Harbour, ab. 71 mi. S of Dublin. Access to the harbor is impeded by a sand bar and most commerce is through Rosslare (ab. 5 mi. SE). Exports consist of livestock, timber, malt, and agricultural products; imports consist of foodstuffs and general cargo. Industries of the town include a herring fishery, malting, and bacon curing. It was the landing place of the English invaders in 1169, was taken by the rebels in 1641, and was stormed by Cromwell in 1649. Pop. 11,976 (1951).

Wexford Harbour or **Wexford Haven**. Inlet of St. George's Channel in the Irish Republic, in County Wexford. Length, ab. 7 mi.; width, ab. 4 mi.

Wexjö or **Wexjö** (vek'shé'). See **Växjö**; see also **Kronoberg**.

Wexley (weks'li), **John**. b. at New York, 1907—. American playwright. Author of *The Last Mile* (1930), *Steel* (1931), *They Shall Not Die* (1934), and *Running Dogs* (1938). He has also been a scenario writer at Hollywood.

Weyburn (wā'bērn). City in SE Saskatchewan, Canada, ab. 73 mi. SE of Regina, with which it is connected by road and rail: marketing center for a wheat, cattle, and hog raising area. 7,148 (1951).

Weyden (wī'dēn), **Roger** (or **Rogier**) **van der**. [Also known as **Roger de la Pasture**.] b. at Tournai, Belgium, c1400; d. 1464. Painter of the Flemish school. He is thought to have been a goldsmith before turning to painting; it was formerly accepted, on the word of Vasari and others, that he studied under Jan van Eyck, but this is now very much doubted, and it is supposed rather that he was apprenticed to his fellow townsman Robert Campin before he was admitted as a member of the Guild of Saint Luke in 1432. When he moved to Brussels in 1435 his competence was sufficiently established for him to be appointed painter to the municipality. He is known to have embellished the town hall of Brussels with four compositions, namely *The Emperor Trajan Punishing a Murderer*, *Saint Gregory at Prayer*, *Herkenbald Beheading His Own Son*, *Guilty of Violating a Maiden*, and *Miraculous Communion*; but these have perished. In 1449 he visited Rome, Florence, Milan, and other Italian cities, lingering especially at Ferrara; he was much honored by Italian artists, and executed works for Italian patrons. His entire career was prosperous, marked by many commissions from churches, public bodies, and individual patrons. Roger van der Weyden has been called the only mystic among the religious painters of the Flemish school. His religious emotion was seconded by a strong sense of drama; in contrast with the serene, somewhat static beauty observed in the works of the Van Eycks, his pictures are alive with grief and tragedy, seen in bowed figures, agonized faces marked by tears, clenched hands or arms outstretched in appeal to heaven, all drawn together in compositions of tortuous and broken lines. In these characteristics of his art some influence of his Italian journey can be seen; in turn he influenced Italian painters and still more the German artists of the Cologne and Swabian schools, and somewhat paradoxically prepared the way for the later Flemish school which dropped religious subjects and turned to the celebration of frankly human passions. Roger van der Weyden's masterpiece is by general consent his *Descent from the Cross*, now in the Escorial; there are numerous authenticated examples of his work, together with disputed ascriptions, in the museums of Brussels and Antwerp, in the Vienna Gallery, in the Hermitage at Leningrad, and elsewhere. His *Last Judgment* is in the hospital at Beaune in Burgundy. The Metropolitan Museum of Art at New York possesses an impressive and typical Van der Weyden, *Christ Appearing to His Mother*, which was originally one wing of a triptych, the other two panels of which are in the cathedral of Granada, Spain.

Weyerhaeuser (wā'ē.hou.zēr), **Frederick**. [Called '**the Lumber King**.''] b. at Neidersulheim, Germany, Nov. 21, 1834; d. April 4, 1914. American lumber magnate. He arrived (1852) in America and settled (1891) in Minnesota, where he acquired large lumber holdings.

Weygand (vā.gān), **Maxime**. [Full name, **Louis Maxime Weygand**.] b. at Brussels, Belgium, Jan. 21, 1867—.

fat, fāte, fār, āsk, fāre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pīne; not, nōte, mōve, nōr; up, lūte, pūll; ʔh, then; d, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or eh;

French army officer, commander in chief of the French army at the time of the German defeat of France (June, 1940) and war minister (June-July, 1940) in the Vichy government. Chief of staff (1914-23) under Foch, he was military adviser (1920-21) to the Polish government, supervising the operations which led to the defeat of the Russian army. He was appointed (1923) high commissioner in Syria, was chief of the general staff (1930-35) and also vice-president of the superior war council and inspector general of the army, was elected (1931) to the French Academy, was named (September, 1939) commander in chief of Allied forces in the eastern Mediterranean, and replaced (May 19, 1940) General Gamelin as commander in chief of the French army. After service (June-July, 1940) as war minister, he was sent (October, 1940) by the Vichy government to Africa as its general representative, and was placed (1941) under the authority of Darlan. Recalled to France and relieved of duty (1942), he was arrested by the Germans and interned (1943-45) in Germany. On returning (May, 1945) to France, he was arrested, tried on charges of collaborating with the Germans, and was cleared (May, 1948).

Weyl (vîl), Claus Hugo Hermann. b. at Elmshorn, Germany, Nov. 9, 1885—. German mathematician who has made important contributions to analysis, group theory, relativity and quantum mechanics, and the philosophy of mathematics. He received his doctorate at Göttingen in 1908 and taught there (1910-13, 1930-33), as well as at Zurich (1913-30) and the Institute for Advanced Study at Princeton (1933 et seq.). His books include *Das Kontinuum* (1918), *Raum, Zeit, Materie* (1918) and many other eds., *Mathematische Analyse des Raumproblems* (1923), and *Philosophy of Mathematics and Natural Science* (1949).

Weyler y Nicolau (wä'ler ē nā.kō.lou'), Valeriano. [Title, Marquis of Teneriffe.] b. at Palma, Balearic Islands, Sept. 17, 1838; d. 1930. Spanish general. He served in the Carlist war and the war against the Moors, and for two years fought for Spain in the Cuban insurrection of 1868-78. He was recalled from Cuba on account of the charges of extreme cruelty made against him, but was sent there again to succeed Campos as captain-general of the Spanish forces in January, 1896. He was succeeded by Blanco in October, 1897. He was minister of war in the Liberal government under Sagasta and was reappointed in December, 1906. He headed (1910) the supreme council of war. He completed a volume of memoirs in 1909.

Weyman (wä'man), Stanley John. b. at Ludlow, Shropshire, England, 1855; d. April 10, 1928. English novelist. Among his novels are *The House of the Wolf* (published serially in 1887, and in book form in 1890), *Francis Cludde* (1891), *The New Rector* (1891), *A Gentleman of France* (1893), *Under the Red Robe* (1894), *My Lady Rotha* (1894), *From the Memoirs of a Minister of France* (1895), *The Red Cockade* (1895), *The Man in Black* (1896), *For the Cause* (1897), *Shrewsbury* (1897), *The Castle Inn* (1898), *Sophia* (1900), *Count Hannibal* (1901), *In Kings' Byways* (1902), *The Long Night* (1903), *The Abbeys of Vlaye* (1904), *Starvecrow Farm* (1905), *Chipping Borough* (1906), *Laid Up in Lavender* (1907), *The Wild Geese* (1908), and *Ovington's Bank* (1922).

Weymouth (wä'muth). Town in SE Massachusetts, in Norfolk County, ab. 12 mi. SE of Boston; manufactures of shoes. 32,690 (1950).

Weymouth, 3rd Viscount. A title of Thynne, Thomas. **Weymouth and Melcombe Regis** (mel'kōm rē'jis). Municipal borough, seaport, and seaside resort in SW England, in Dorsetshire, situated at the head of Weymouth Bay on the English Channel, ab. 8 mi. S of Dorchester, ab. 142 mi. SW of London by rail. Weymouth stands on the S bank of the river Wey, Melcombe Regis on the N bank. It is a packet station, having a freight traffic with the Channel Islands. 37,097 (1951).

Weymouth Bay. Inlet of the English Channel in SW England, in Dorsetshire. Width at entrance, ab. 4 mi.

Weyprecht (vî'precht), Karl. b. near Michelstadt, in Hesse, Germany, Sept. 8, 1833; d. there, March 29, 1881. German arctic explorer. In 1871 he went with Payer to Spitsbergen and Novaya Zemlya, and later (1872-74) with the expedition which discovered Franz Josef Land.

He was the originator of the system of international polar stations.

Weyr (vîr), Rudolf von. b. at Vienna, March 3, 1847; d. there, Oct. 30, 1914. Austrian sculptor. He is best known for his *Sanson* and *Dalilah* group, which won a prize from the Vienna Academy in 1870. He also executed the statue of Charles VI for the façade of the Vienna Kunsthistorisches Museum, reliefs for the University of Vienna, also a monument to Brahms.

Weyssenhoff (vî'sen.hof), Józef. b. in Russian Poland, 1860; d. 1932. Polish novelist, author of the satirical *Life and Sentiments of Sigmund Podlipiski* (1898) and of the prose poem of the Lithuanian border, *The Sable and the Girl* (1911; Eng. trans., 1929).

WFTU. See World Federation of Trade Unions.

Whalen (hwä'len), Grover Aloysius. b. at New York, June 2, 1886—. American public official and businessman. He served as police commissioner of New York City (1928-30) and as president of the New York World's Fair (1939-40). However, he is best known as chairman of the mayor's reception committee, or official greeter of distinguished guests of New York City.

Whaley Bridge (hwä'li). Urban district in C England, in Derbyshire, ab. 10 mi. SE of Stockport, ab. 188 mi. NW of London by rail. 5,365 (1951).

Whalley (hwä'li, hwol'i), Edward. d. at Hadley, Mass., c1678. English commander in the English Civil War, and regicide; one of Cromwell's major generals. He fled to America at the Restoration.

Whampoa (hwām'pō'ā). [Also, *Huang-pu.*] Town in SE China, in Kwangtung province, situated on a small island ab. 10 mi. SE of Canton, and now included within the municipal limits of Canton. It is the deep-water port of Canton, and is noted as the site of the chief Chinese military academy.

Wharfe (hwōrf). River in C England, in the West Riding of Yorkshire. It flows SE past Skipton, Ilkley, Otley, and Tadcaster to join the river Ouse ab. 8 mi. S of York. Length, ab. 60 mi.

Wharton (hwōr'ton). Borough in N New Jersey, in Morris County. 3,833 (1950).

Wharton. City in C Texas, county seat of Wharton County, SE of Austin. 4,450 (1950).

Wharton, Anne Hollingsworth. b. at Southampton Furnace, Pa., Dec. 15, 1845; d. July 29, 1928. American writer. She specialized in writing historical works pertaining to the social history of colonial America, including *Through Colonial Doorways* (1893), *Colonial Days and Dames* (1895), *A Last Century Maid* (1896), *Salons Colonial and Republican* (1900), and *Social Life in the Early Republic* (1902).

Wharton, Edith (Newbold Jones). b. at New York, 1862; d. Aug. 11, 1937. American novelist and essayist. Author of *The Greater Inclination* (1899), *The Touchstone* (1900; published in England as *A Gift from the Grave*), *Crucial Instances* (1901), *The Valley of Decision* (1902), *Sanctuary* (1903), *The Descent of Man, and Other Stories* (1904), *Italian Villas and their Gardens* (1904), *Italian Backgrounds* (1905), *The House of Mirth* (1905), *The Fruit of the Tree* (1907), *Madame de Tremeys* (1907), *Artemis to Actaeon, and Other Verse* (1909), *Tales of Men and Ghosts* (1910), *Ethan Frome* (1911), *The Reef* (1912), *The Custom of the Country* (1913), *Fighting France, from Dunkerque to Belfort* (1915), *Xingu, and Other Stories* (1916), *Summer* (1917), *The Marne* (1918), *The Age of Innocence* (1920; Pulitzer prize, 1921), *The Glimpses of the Moon* (1922), *A Son at the Front* (1923), the Old New York series, including *The Old Maid* (1924), *False Dawn* (1924), *The Spark* (1924), and *New Year's Day* (1924), *The Mother's Repentance* (1925), *The Writing of Fiction* (1925), *Here and Beyond* (1926), *Twelve Poems* (1926), *Twilight Sleep* (1927), *The Children* (1928), *Hudson River Bracketed* (1929), *Certain People* (1930), *The Gods Arrive* (1932), *Human Nature* (1933), *A Backward Glance* (1934), *The World Over* (1936), *Ghosts* (1937), and *The Buccaneers* (uncompleted; 1938).

Wharton, Francis. b. at Philadelphia, March 7, 1820; d. Feb. 21, 1889. American lawyer and religious writer. He practiced law, became a professor in Kenyon College, was ordained (1862) in the Protestant Episcopal Church, became a professor in Cambridge divinity school, and was a solicitor for the U.S. State Department (1885-89).

He wrote *Treatise on the Criminal Law of the United States* (1846), *State Trials of the United States during the Administrations of Washington and Adams* (1849), *Treatise on the Law of Homicide in the United States* (1855), *Treatise on Theism and Modern Skeptical Theories* (1859), *The Silence of Scripture* (1867), *Treatise on the Conflict of Laws* (1872), *Law of Agency and Agents* (1876), and *Digest of International Law*. He was joint author with Stillé of a *Treatise on Medical Jurisprudence*.

Wharton, Joseph. b. at Philadelphia, March 3, 1826; d. Jan. 11, 1909. American metal manufacturer and benefactor. As manager (1853-63) of the Lehigh Zinc Company, he was instrumental in the first U.S. commercial production of spelter (crude metallic zinc). He acquired (1864) an abandoned nickel mine in Lancaster County, Pa., and founded a plant at Camden, N.J., which was for many years the sole manufactory of refined nickel in the U.S. He devised (1875) a process for producing pure malleable nickel, and in 1904 was elected president of the American Iron and Steel Association. A founder of Swarthmore College, he was president (1883-1907) of its board of managers, and a benefactor of the University of Pennsylvania, whose Wharton School of Finance and Commerce was established through his gifts.

Wharton, Thomas. b. c.1614; d. 1673. English physician, discoverer of Wharton's duct.

Wharton, Thomas. [Title, 1st Marquis of Wharton.] b. c.1648; d. 1715. English Wh'g politician. He was a prominent member of Parliament and member of the Junta, comptroller of the household, lord lieutenant of Ireland (1708-10), and lord privy seal (1714). He was the reputed author of *Lillibullero*.

Wharton, William H. b. in Albemarle County, Va., 1802; d. in Texas, March 14, 1839. American political leader, noted for his role in the Texas revolution. He was chosen (1833) president of the convention which began the writing of a Texas constitution in terms of independence from Mexico; in 1835 he became judge advocate of the Texan army and in November, 1835, was among the three agents detailed to seek U.S. support for the Texas revolution. He was appointed (1836) Texas minister to the U.S. with the task of negotiating for the U.S. recognition of the Republic of Texas and its ultimate annexation to the U.S.

Whatom (hwət'kəm). Former name of **Bellingham**, Wash.

Whately (hwət'li), Richard. b. at London, Feb. 1, 1787; d. at Dublin, Oct. 1, 1863. English prelate. In 1805 he entered Oxford (Oriel College), graduating in 1808. In 1819 he published *Historic Doubts Relative to Napoleon Bonaparte*. He became Bampton lecturer in 1822, principal of St. Albans Hall in 1825, professor of political economy at Oxford in 1829, and archbishop of Dublin in 1831. About 1815 his treatise on logic and that on rhetoric were contributed to the *Encyclopaedia Metropolitana*. In 1837 he wrote *Christian Evidences*, and he edited *Bacon's Essays* in 1856 and *Paley* in 1859. He advocated Catholic emancipation and unsectarian education, and helped to relieve the Irish famine. Among his numerous other works are *The Use and Abuse of Party Feeling in Matters of Religion* (1822), *Essays on Some of the Peculiarities of the Christian Religion* (1825), *Elements of Logic* (1826), *Elements of Rhetoric* (1828), and *Essays on Some of the Difficulties in the Writings of the Apostle Paul* (1828).

What Is Man? Essay by Samuel Langhorne Clemens, printed privately without the author's name in 1906, and published under the pseudonym Mark Twain in 1917. The work is a vehicle for the pessimism of Twain's later years and is not representative of his best work.

What Maisie Knew (mā'zi). Novel by Henry James, published in 1897.

What Price Glory. Play by Maxwell Anderson and Laurence Stallings, produced in 1924 and published in 1926.

What Will He Do with It? Novel by Edward Bulwer-Lytton, published in 1858.

What You Will. Comedy by John Marston, written c.1601 and published in 1607. Shakespeare's *Twelfth Night* or *What You Will* is thought to be a rejoinder to this play and *The Malcontent*.

Wheatley (hwēt'li), William. b. at New York, Dec. 5, 1816; d. there, Nov. 3, 1876. American actor and theater

manager. His outstanding success was in the American production of *The Black Crook* (1866).

Wheaton (hwē'ton). City in NE Illinois, county seat of Du Page County; a western residential suburb of Chicago. 11,635 (1950).

Wheaton, Henry. b. at Providence, R.I., Nov. 27, 1785; d. at Dorchester, Mass., March 11, 1848. American diplomat, lawyer, and historian. He graduated from Brown University in 1802, practiced law at Providence and later (1812) at New York, and edited the *National Advocate* (1812-15). He was justice of the Marine Court, New York (1815-19), reporter of the U.S. Supreme Court (1816-27), chargé d'affaires to Denmark (1827-35), and minister to Prussia (1835-46). He negotiated a treaty (not ratified) with Prussia in 1844. His chief work is *Elements of International Law* (1836; later edited by W. B. Lawrence and R. H. Dana, Jr.). He also wrote reports and digests of U.S. Supreme Court decisions, *Life of William Pinckney* (1826), *History of the Northernmen* (1831), and *Validity of the British Claim to a Right of Visitation and Search of American Vessels Suspected To Be Engaged in the Slave-Trade* (1842).

Wheatstone (hwēt'stən, -stōn), Sir **Charles.** b. at Gloucester, England, in February, 1802; d. at Paris, Oct. 19, 1875. English physicist and inventor, one of the inventors of the electric telegraph; professor in King's College, London. He patented, with Cooke, his telegraph in 1837; made many researches in electricity, sound, and light; and invented the stereoscope and concertina, among other things.

Whedon (hwē'dŏn), **Daniel Denison.** b. at Onondaga, N.Y., March 20, 1808; d. at Atlantic City, N.J., June 8, 1885. American Methodist Episcopal clergyman, teacher, and editor. He was editor (1856-84) of the *Methodist Quarterly Review*, and achieved a wide reputation for the Biblical commentaries (14 vols., 1860 et seq.) known by his name, nine of which appeared under his supervision before his death.

Wheeler (hwē'ler), **Benjamin Ide.** b. at Randolph, Mass., July 15, 1854; d. at Vienna, May 2, 1927. American classical scholar, president of the University of California from 1899. He was graduated from Brown University in 1875, and was instructor there (1879-81) and at Harvard (1885-86), professor of comparative philology and later of Greek at Cornell University (1886-99), and professor of Greek in the American School of Classical Studies at Athens (1895-96). Among his works are *Introduction to the History of Language* (1890) and *Life of Alexander the Great* (1900).

Wheeler, Burton Kendall. b. at Hudson, Mass., Feb. 27, 1882—. American lawyer and politician. Admitted (1906) to Montana bar and practiced at Butte; U.S. district attorney (1913-18) of Montana; U.S. senator (1923-47) from Montana; engaged (1947 et seq.) in law practice.

Wheeler, Joseph. b. Sept. 10, 1836; d. Jan. 25, 1906. American soldier and politician. He was graduated from the U.S. Military Academy in 1859, and entered the Confederate army in 1861, rising to the rank of lieutenant general in February, 1865. From 1881 to 1900 he was a member of Congress from Alabama. He was appointed major general of volunteers in May, 1898, and commanded the dismounted cavalry in the Santiago campaign.

Wheeler, Nathaniel. b. at Watertown, Conn., Sept. 7, 1820; d. at Bridgeport, Conn., Dec. 31, 1893. American manufacturer and inventor. He became (1848) a partner in a metalware manufacturing firm at Watertown; in 1850, after seeing Allen B. Wilson's new sewing machine, he hired Wilson to supervise its manufacture at Watertown; after Wilson devised the rotary-hook machine, he reorganized (1851, 1853) the firm, which was subsequently known as the Wheeler and Wilson Manufacturing Company (situated at Bridgeport, 1856 et seq.) and of which he was president until the time of his death. He invented several improvements for the sewing machine, and patented (1883) a ventilating system.

Wheeler, Post. b. at Oswego, N.Y., Aug. 6, 1869—. American journalist, diplomat, and author. He lived among the Tudek Indians in the arctic; and was editor (1896-1900) of the *New York Press*, counselor of the U.S. embassies at Tokyo (1916-17) and London (1921-24), chargé d'affaires at Rio de Janeiro (1929), and U.S.

fat, fāte, fār, āsk, fāre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nōte, mōve, nōr; up, lūte, pūll; ʔn, then; d, d o r j; s, s o sh; t, t o ch;

minister to Paraguay (1929-33) and Albania (1933-34). Author of *The Writer* (1893), *Reflections of a Bachelor* (1897), *Russian Wonder Tales* (1910), *Albanian Wonder Tales* (1936), *Ho-Dan-Zo* (12 vols., 1938), *Dragon in the Dust* (1946), *The Sacred Scriptures of the Sun-Folk* (1948), and other books; published the book of verse *Love-in-a-Mist* (1901).

Wheeler, Schuyler Skaats. b. at New York, May 17, 1860; d. there, April 20, 1923. American electrical engineer and motor manufacturer, inventor of an electric elevator and electric fan. Associated (c1883) with Thomas A. Edison, he was cofounder (1888) and president (1889 *et seq.*) of the Crocker-Wheeler Company, and served (1922) on the International Electrotechnical Commission at Geneva, Switzerland.

Wheeler, Wayne Bidwell. b. near Brookfield, Ohio, Nov. 10, 1869; d. Sept. 5, 1927. American lawyer and prohibition agitator. He was elected (1898) attorney of the Ohio branch of the Anti-Saloon League of Ohio, of which he became (1905) superintendent, and was named (1915) general counsel and subsequently legislative superintendent of the Anti-Saloon League of America, at Washington, D.C. One of the leading prohibitionists of his time, he was active in the movement which reached its apex in the Eighteenth Amendment to the federal Constitution.

Wheeler, William Adolphus. b. at Leicester, Mass., Nov. 14, 1833; d. at Boston, Oct. 28, 1874. American lexicographer. He served (1856-60) as assistant to Joseph Emerson Worcester in the preparation of the *Dictionary of the English Language* (1860).

Wheeler, William Almon. b. at Malone, Franklin County, N.Y., June 30, 1819; d. there, June 4, 1887. American statesman. He was educated at the University of Vermont, but did not graduate, was admitted to the bar in 1845, and was U.S. district attorney of Franklin County (1846-49), a Whig member of the New York assembly (1849-58) and state senator (1858-59), and Republican member of Congress from New York (1861-63 and 1869-77). He adjusted Louisiana difficulties by the "Wheeler Compromise" in 1874. He was nominated as Republican candidate for Vice-President of the United States in 1876, was declared elected in 1877, and served (1877-81).

Wheeler, William Morton. b. at Milwaukee, Wis., March 19, 1865; d. April 19, 1937. American naturalist, professor of economic entomology at Harvard University (1908 *et seq.*). He studied at Clark University, at Würzburg, Liège, and the Zoological Station at Naples, and was successively instructor and assistant professor of embryology at the University of Chicago (1892-99), professor of zoology at the University of Texas (1899-1903), and curator of invertebrate zoology (1903-08) at the American Museum of Natural History, New York.

Wheeler Peak. See under New Mexico.

Wheeler-Rayburn Act (hwē'ler.rā'bērn). See **Public Utility Holding Company Act**.

Wheeling (hwē'ling). [Former names: **Fort Henry**, **Zanesburg**.] City in N West Virginia, county seat of Ohio County, on the Ohio River ab. 90 mi. below Pittsburgh; manufactures of steel products, tin plate, clay products, glass, and tobacco products. Settled in 1769 and platted in 1793, it was incorporated in 1836 and made county seat in 1797. It was the capital (1863-70, 1875-85) of the state. Pop. of city, 58,891 (1950); of urbanized area, 106,650 (1950).

Wheeling Bridge Case. See **Pennsylvania v. Wheeling Bridge Company**, 13 Howard 518 (1851).

Wheelock (hwē'lok), Eleazar. b. at Windham, Conn., April 22, 1711; d. at Hanover, N.H., April 24, 1779. American clergyman and educator, first president of Dartmouth College (1770-79).

Wheelock, John. b. at Lebanon, Conn., Jan. 28, 1754; d. at Hanover, N.H., April 4, 1817. American educator; son of Eleazar Wheelock. He served in the Revolutionary War, and succeeded his father as president of Dartmouth College in 1779. He was removed by the trustees in 1815, and restored in 1817.

Wheelock, John Hall. b. at Far Rockaway, N.Y., 1886—. American editor and poet. Author of *The Human Fantasy* (1911), *The Beloved Adventure* (1912), *Love and*

Liberation (1913), *The Black Panther* (1922), *The Bright Doom* (1927), *Collected Poems* (1936), and other books of verse; coauthor with Van Wyck Brooks of *Verses by Two Undergraduates* (1905); edited *The Face of a Nation: Poetical Passages from the Writings of Thomas Wolfe* (1939).

Wheelock, Warren. b. at Sutton, Mass., Jan. 15, 1880—. American sculptor, painter, and industrial designer. He studied at the Pratt Institute Art School, where he later taught; he taught also at the Cooper Union Art School (1940-45). Among his principal works are *Old Man and Child* (Los Angeles Museum), *Eternal Mother* (Whitney Museum, New York), and *Lincoln*.

Wheelwright (hwē'rit), **Edmund March.** b. at Roxbury, Mass., Sept. 14, 1854; d. Aug. 15, 1912. American architect. He was city architect of Boston (1891-95), and consulting architect for the Cambridge Bridge, the Hartford Bridge, the Boston Museum of Fine Arts, and the Cleveland Art Museum. He wrote *School Architecture* (1901).

Wheelwright, John. b. probably at Saleby, Lincolnshire, England, c1592; d. at Salisbury, N.H., Nov. 15, 1679. American colonial clergyman. He graduated from Cambridge, was ordained in 1619, subsequently embraced nonconformism, and arrived (1636) in America, where he became pastor of a church at Mount Wollaston (now part of Quincy, Mass.). He was drawn into the Antinomian controversy in defense of Anne Hutchinson, his sister-in-law, was arrested for denouncing her opponents, was tried and convicted (1637) of "sedition and contempt of civil authority," and by decision of the Massachusetts General Court was disenfranchised and banished from its borders.

Wheelwright, William. b. at Newburyport, Mass., March 16, 1798; d. in England, Sept. 26, 1873. American industrial promoter; a descendant of John Wheelwright (c1592-1679). He served (1824-29) as U.S. consul at Guayaquil and later became active as a developer of Latin American enterprises, maintaining his operating headquarters at Valparaíso and London. He held interests in mineral deposits and transportation facilities. His outstanding achievement was his conception (c1850) of the trans-Andean railroad connecting the coasts of Argentina and Chile (the construction of which was finally completed in 1910).

When Ghost Meets Ghost. Novel by William De Morgan, published in 1914.

When I Grow Rich. Novel by Ethel Sidgwick, published in 1928.

When Knighthood Was in Flower. Novel by Charles Major, published in 1898.

When Lilacs Last in the Dooryard Bloom'd. Elegy on the death of Abraham Lincoln, written by Walt Whitman, published in *Sequel to Drum-Taps* (1865-66) and included in the 1867 edition of *Leaves of Grass*. The poem employs three symbols: a lilac branch (representing love), the declining star in the west (Lincoln), and a thrush (representing the poet).

Where the Blue Begins. Fantasy by Christopher Morley, published in 1922.

Where There Is Nothing. Five-act play (1902) by William Butler Yeats.

Whenside Mountain (hwēn'sid). See under **Yorkshire**, **West Riding of**.

Whewell (hū'el), **William.** b. at Lancaster, England, May 24, 1794; d. at Cambridge, England, March 6, 1866. English scientist and philosopher. He entered Cambridge (Trinity College) in 1812. In 1817 he was elected fellow, and in 1818 mathematical lecturer. From 1828 to 1832 he was professor of mineralogy, and from 1838 to 1855 Knightsbridge professor of moral philosophy. In 1841 he became master of Trinity College. His works include *Astronomy and General Physics Considered with Reference to Natural Theology* (1833), *History of the Inductive Sciences* (1837), *Philosophy of the Inductive Sciences* (1840), *Elements of Morality* (1845), *On the History of Moral Philosophy in England* (1852), *Plurality of Worlds*, *Platonic Dialogues for English Readers* (1859-61), and *Lectures on Political Economy* (1862).

Whickham (hwik'am). Urban district and manufacturing town in NE England, in Durham, ab. 4 mi. SW of Gateshead. 23,116 (1951).

Whidbey Island (hwid'bi). [Also, Whidby.] Large island in Puget Sound, belonging to the state of Washington. Length, ab. 40 mi.; area, ab. 165 sq. mi.; pop. 9,919 (1950).

Whig Party (hwig). In English history, one of the two great political parties which arose at the end of the 17th century. It may be regarded as succeeding the Roundheads, Country party, and Exclusionists (Petitioners). It professed more liberal principles than the Tory party, and favored and defended the revolution of 1688, Parliamentary control, and the Hanoverian succession. The great Whig families controlled the government for many years from the beginning of the reign of George I. Among the later leaders were Charles James Fox and Edmund Burke. About the time of the Reform Bill of 1832 (which the Whigs favored) the name began to be replaced by Liberal.

Whig Party. U.S. political party formed under the leadership of Henry Clay, and known until about 1834 as the National Republican Party. It favored a loose construction of the Constitution, and supported a high protective tariff and internal improvements. Its presidents were W. H. Harrison and Tyler (1841-45) and Taylor and Fillmore (1849-53). It became divided on the slavery question, lost the election of 1852, and soon after disappeared, its members joining the new Republican Party or becoming Democrats.

Whigs. The patriotic or American faction in the 13 colonies during the Revolutionary period, opposed to the Tories or Loyalists.

Whilomville Stories (hwil'om.vil). Collection of 13 short stories by Stephen Crane, published in 1900. The stories include *The Knife*, *The Angel Child*, and *The Lover and the Telltale*.

Whipple (hwip'l), **Abraham.** b. at Providence, R.I., Sept. 26, 1733; d. May 27, 1819. American naval officer. He was commissioned (1775) by the Rhode Island assembly as commodore of its small defense fleet, and in the same year became a captain in the Continental navy. In 1779, as commodore of several ships, he seized 11 East-Indiamen, bringing eight of them to port, in what was one of the largest captures during the Revolutionary War.

Whipple, Edwin Percy. b. at Gloucester, Mass., March 8, 1819; d. at Boston, June 16, 1886. American critic, essayist, and lecturer. He was employed in a bank and in a broker's office at Boston, and was superintendent (until 1860) of the newsroom of the Merchants' Exchange. He became noted as a lecturer during the era of the lyceum movement. His works include *Essays and Reviews* (2 vols., 1848-49), *Lectures on Subjects Connected with Literature and Life* (1849), *Character and Characteristic Men* (1866), *Literature of the Age of Elizabeth* (1869), *Success and Its Conditions* (1871), *Recollections of Eminent Men* (1887), *American Literature and Other Papers* (1887), and *Outlooks on Society, Literature, and Politics* (1888).

Whipple, George Hoyt. b. at Ashland, N.H., Aug. 28, 1878—. American pathologist and educator. He was resident pathologist (1910-14) at Johns Hopkins Hospital, professor (1914-21) and dean of the medical school (1920-21) at the University of California, and dean and professor (1921 et seq.) at the University of Rochester school of medicine and dentistry. He served as a member (1936 et seq.) of the board of scientific directors of The Rockefeller Foundation. He shared the 1934 Nobel prize in physiology and medicine with George Minot and William P. Murphy. Whipple obtained experimental proof of the effectiveness of liver cure for cases of anemia in animals.

Whipple, Henry Benjamin. b. at Adams, Jefferson County, N.Y., Feb. 15, 1822; d. at Faribault, Minn., Sept. 16, 1901. American clergyman, first Episcopal bishop of Minnesota (1859-1901). He was interested in educational work, especially among the Indians, and took an active part in the reform and direction of the conduct of Indian affairs by the national government.

Whipple, Squire. b. at Hardwick, Mass., Sept. 16, 1804; d. March 15, 1888. American civil engineer. He became a railway engineer, devised (1840) a lock for weighing canal boats, patented (1841) an arched upper chord truss for bridge construction, and designed (c1846) a trapezoidal truss which was widely used thereafter in U.S. bridge construction. Author of *A Work on Bridge*

Building (1847 and subsequent editions), a pioneer treatise in his field.

Whipple, William. b. at Kittery, Me., Jan. 14, 1730; d. at Portsmouth, N.H., Nov. 10, 1785. American statesman, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence. He was a member of the provincial congress of New Hampshire in 1775, and of the Continental Congress (1776-79), was general of one of the brigades of New Hampshire troops in 1777, serving with distinction at the battles of Stillwater and Saratoga, was one of the two representatives of General Horatio Gates who arranged the terms of capitulation at the surrender of John Burgoyne, and assisted General John Sullivan at the siege of Newport in 1778.

Whiskerandos (hwis.ker.ən.dōz), **Don Ferolo.** Character in the tragedy rehearsed in Richard Brinsley Sheridan's *The Critic*: a burlesque tragedy type.

Whiskey Rebellion. Outbreak in the four western counties of Pennsylvania, in 1794, against the enforcement of an act of Congress of 1791 imposing an excise duty on stills and all spirits distilled within the U.S. A large body of militia, under Governor Henry Lee of Virginia, was sent by President Washington to the disturbed district, but the insurrection was suppressed without bloodshed.

Whiskey Ring. Conspiracy of distillers and U.S. internal revenue officials formed to defraud the government of excise taxes. Its activities (c1872-74) resulted in the conviction of four government officials in 1874. The indictments were due largely to the efforts of U.S. Secretary of the Treasury Benjamin H. Brewster, whose exposure of the frauds was aided by G. W. Fishback, proprietor of the *St. Louis Democrat*. The revelations of the ring's activities at St. Louis, Chicago, Washington, D.C., and Milwaukee implicated many highly placed officials, among them Orville E. Babcock, personal secretary to President Grant.

Whistlecraft (hwis'l.kraft), **William and Robert.** Pseudonym of **Frere, John Hookham.**

Whistler (hwis'ler). Unincorporated community in SW Alabama, in Mobile County: a northwestern suburb of Mobile. 8,880 (1950).

Whistler, James Abbott McNeill. b. at Lowell, Mass., 1834; d. at London, July 17, 1903. American painter and etcher. He attended the West Point Academy (1851-54), and later studied art at Paris under Gleyre. He removed to London in 1863, and in 1886 was elected president of the Society of British Artists. He was especially noted for his etchings. His paintings include various portraits, and *The White Girl* (1862), *Portrait of my Mother* (1872), *Nocturne in Blue and Gold* and *Nocturne in Blue and Green* (1878), and *Harmony in Gray and Green* (1881). He wrote *The Gentle Art of Making Enemies* (1890) and others.

Whistler, Laurence. b. 1912—. English poet and biographer. Author of *Four Walls* (1934), which won the king's gold medal for the best book of poetry to appear in England in 1934, *The Emperor Heart* (1937), *In Time of Suspense* (1940), and *Sir John Vanbrugh: Architect and Dramatist* (1938), a critical study.

Whistler, Rex John. b. at London, June 24, 1905; d. in Normandy, France, July 27, 1944. English painter and etcher, noted particularly for his book illustrations.

Whiston (hwis'ton), **William.** b. at Norton, Leicestershire, England, Dec. 9, 1667; d. at London, Aug. 22, 1752. English theologian and mathematician, successor (1703) of Isaac Newton as Lucasian professor of mathematics at Cambridge, but expelled (1710) for Arianism. He wrote *New Theory of the Earth* (1696), *Primitive Christianity Revived* (1711), *Saint Clement's and Saint Irenaeus's Vindication of the Apostolical Constitutions* (1715), *Sir Isaac Newton's Mathematical Philosophy Demonstrated* (1716), works on mathematics, Arianism, prophecy, and the Scriptures, and the life of Samuel Clarke, an autobiography (1749-50), and a translation of Josephus (1737).

Whitaker (hwit.ə.kər). **Joseph.** b. at London, May 4, 1820; d. at Enfield, Middlesex, England, May 15, 1899. English publisher and editor, founder of *Whitaker's Almanack*. He founded (1849) the *Penny Post*, a churchmanthly, and the *Bookseller* (1858), a trade organ, and edited (1756-59) the *Gentleman's Magazine*. He is best

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nôte, nōve, nôr; up, lûte, pûll; ʔh, then; ʔ, d; or j; s, s; sh; t; t; or ch;

known for his highly successful *Almanack*, first published in 1868, and for his useful bibliographical work, *Reference Catalogue of Current Literature* (1874; many editions).

Whitby (hwit'bi). [Saxon, *Streonsalh.*] Urban district, seaport, seaside resort, market town, and small manufacturing center in NE England, in the North Riding of Yorkshire, situated at the mouth of the river Esk on the North Sea, ab. 20 mi. NW of Scarborough, ab. 245 mi. N of London by rail. It has fisheries, and was formerly noted for shipbuilding. The famous abbey, situated on a cliff, was founded in the 7th century by Saint Hilda (Hild), though the existing remains date from between the 12th and the 14th centuries. The old town, first a Danish settlement, grew up around the monastery. 11,668 (1951).

Whitby. Town in Ontario, Canada, county seat of Ontario County, situated on Lake Ontario, ab. 30 mi. E of Toronto: commercial and marketing center. 7,267 (1951).

Whitby, Daniel. b. at Rushden, Northamptonshire, England, 1638; d. at Salisbury, England, March 24, 1726. English theologian.

Whitby, Synod (or Council) of. Ecclesiastical council held (664) at Whitby, England, under the leadership of Oswy, king of Northumbria, to decide the Easter and tonsure questions. It resulted in the triumph of the Roman party as against the Celtic.

Whitcher (hwich'ér). **Frances Miriam Berry**. [Pseudonym, *Widow Bedott*.] b. at Whitesboro, N.Y., Nov. 1, 1814; d. there, Jan. 4, 1852. American author, known for her "Widow Bedott Papers" contributed to *Godey's Lady's Book*, the *Saturday Gazette* and *Lady's Literary Museum*, and other publications. These humorous sketches in colloquial dialect satirized American feminine manners. They were collected in *The Widow Bedott Papers* (1856) and *Widow Spriggins, Mary, Elmer, and Other Sketches* (1867), and were dramatized (1879) by Petroleum V. Nasby (David Ross Locke) in *Widow Bedott, or a Hunt for a Husband*.

Whitchurch (hwit'chérch). Urban district and market town in W England, in Shropshire, ab. 19 mi. N of Shrewsbury, ab. 172 mi. NW of London by rail. 6,856 (1951).

Whitchurch, Edward. [Also, *Whytchurch*.] d. at Camberwell, South London, in November, 1561. English publisher, associated with Richard Grafton in publishing and distributing *Thomas Matthews's Bible* (1537; printed at Antwerp), the first complete version of the Bible in English, Miles Coverdale's version of the New Testament (1538; printed at Paris), the *Great Bible* (1539), Erasmus's text of the New Testament (1540) in English, and the first edition of the *Book of Common Prayer* (1549). Independently, he published a number of secular works.

White (hwit). **Alma**. [Maiden name, *Bridwell*.] b. in Lewis County, Ky., 1862; d. at Zarephath, near Bound Brook, N.J., June 26, 1946. American religious leader who founded (1901) and headed the Pillar of Fire Church, a holiness sect which was incorporated (1902) in Colorado, with headquarters subsequently (1908 et seq.) at Zarephath, N.J. She married (1887) Kent White, a Methodist Episcopal minister. She engaged in Methodist evangelist activities with her husband, was consecrated (1918) bishop of the Pillar of Fire Church, wrote 35 religious tracts and over 200 hymns, and also exhibited original paintings.

White, Andrew. b. at London, 1579; d. there, Dec. 27, 1656. English Jesuit missionary in colonial America. Ordained (c1605) a Roman Catholic priest, he was admitted (1609) to the Society of Jesus. He arrived (1633) in Maryland after being selected by Lord Baltimore as head of the Jesuit mission, and devoted himself to missionary labors among the Indians and white settlers. After the revolt (1644) led by William Claiborne, he was placed in irons and sent to London in 1645. Tried for treason, he was banished and became an exile in the Low Countries.

White, Andrew Dickson. b. at Homer, N.Y., Nov. 7, 1832; d. Nov. 4, 1918. American educator, historian, and politician. He graduated at Yale in 1853, studied in Europe, and was an attaché of the U.S. legation in Russia. He was professor of history and English literature at the University of Michigan (1857-62), was state senator in New York (1863-66), and was one of the organizers

of Cornell University and its first president (1867-85). From 1879 to 1881 he was U.S. minister, and was later ambassador (1897-1902), to Germany. He was commissioner to Santo Domingo (1871), minister to Russia (1892-94), and head of the U.S. delegation to the 1899 Hague Conference. Among his works are *Lectures on Medieval and Modern History* (1861), *Warfare of Science* (1876), *The New Germany* (1882), *Studies in General History* (1885), *Democracy and Education* (1891), *A History of the Warfare of Science with Theology in Christendom* (1896), *The Warfare of Humanity with Unreason* (1903-07), *Autobiography* (1905), and *Seven Great Statesmen* (1910).

White, Babington. Pseudonym of Braddon, Mary Elizabeth.

White, Carolina. b. at Boston, Dec. 23, 1883—. American operatic soprano.

White, Charles David. b. at Palmyra, N.Y., July 1, 1862; d. at Washington, Feb. 7, 1935. American paleontologist. He was connected, as assistant paleontologist, assistant geologist, and geologist, with the U.S. Geological Survey from 1886, and was associate curator of paleobotany at the Smithsonian Institution. His researches were concerned chiefly with Paleozoic fossil plants and geological climate.

White, Edward Douglass. b. in the parish of Lafourche, La., Nov. 3, 1845; d. May 19, 1921. American jurist. He served in the Confederate army during a part of the Civil War. He served as state senator (1874-78), and as associate justice of the supreme court of Louisiana (1878-91). He was U.S. senator from Louisiana (1891-94), and was appointed by President Cleveland to the U.S. Supreme Court, serving as associate justice from 1894 to 1910 and as chief justice from December, 1910. In his decisions on the large antitrust cases, he applied the "rule of reason," which declared that only unreasonable combinations in restraint of trade were illegal; these decisions had the effect of throwing enforcement of the Sherman Act entirely within the scope of the Supreme Court.

White, Sir George Stuart. b. in County Antrim, Ireland, July 6, 1835; d. at Chelsea, London, June 24, 1915. British field marshal, noted for the defense of Ladysmith against the Boers from Nov. 2, 1899, to Feb. 28, 1900. He served in the Afghan War (1879-80), in the Nile expedition (1884-85), and in Burma (1885-89), and was commander in chief in India (1893-97).

White, Gilbert. b. at Selborne, Hampshire, England, July 18, 1720; d. there, June 26, 1793. English naturalist. He was educated at Oriel College, Oxford, and became a fellow there, and was curate at Selborne and elsewhere. He is famous for his *Natural History and Antiquities of Selborne* (1789).

White, Henry. b. at Baltimore, March 29, 1850; d. at Pittsfield, Mass., July 15, 1927. American diplomat. He was secretary of the American legation at Vienna (1883-84), second secretary (1884-86) and secretary (1886-93) of legation at London, secretary of embassy at London (1897-1905), and ambassador to Italy (1905-07) and to France (1907-09). Regional director (1917-18) of the Red Cross at Washington, he was appointed (November, 1918) to the Peace Commission by President Wilson.

White, Henry Kirke. b. at Nottingham, England, March 21, 1755; d. at Cambridge, England, Oct. 19, 1806. English poet. He published a volume of poems in 1803, and in 1804 secured a sizarship at Saint John's College, Cambridge, where he died from overstudy. His *Remains* and biography were published by Robert Southey in 1807.

White, Horace. b. at Colebrook, N.H., Aug. 10, 1834; d. Sept. 16, 1916. American journalist and author. He became city editor of the *Chicago Evening Journal* in 1854, joined the editorial staff of the *Chicago Tribune* in 1857, and accompanied Abraham Lincoln in his campaign against Stephen A. Douglas in 1858. He was Washington correspondent (1861-65) and editor and one of the proprietors of the *Chicago Tribune* (1865-74). In 1884 he purchased an interest in the *New York Evening Post* and became president of the company and a member of the editorial staff, succeeding E. L. Godkin as its chief editor in 1899 and retiring in 1903. He was also an editor of *The Nation*. Author of *Money and Banking*, *Illustrated*

by *American History* (1895), translator of Appian's history of Rome (1899), and author of *The Life of Lyman Trumbull* (1913).

White, Howard Judson. b. at Chicago, Feb. 21, 1870; d. Dec. 18, 1936. American architect whose firm was responsible for many important buildings, including the Field Museum, the Wrigley buildings, and Union Station at Chicago, the Equitable building at New York, and Selfridge Stores at London.

White, Hugh Lawson. b. in Iredell County, N.C., Oct. 30, 1773; d. at Knoxville, Tenn., April 10, 1840. American statesman. He was state senator in Tennessee, judge of the Tennessee Supreme Court, and U.S. senator from Tennessee (1825-40). Having split with President Jackson, he ran against Van Buren for the presidency in 1836 and received 26 electoral votes as Whig candidate. He resigned from the Senate when he found himself opposed to the Tennessee legislature's stand on the independent treasury.

White, Israel Charles. b. in Monongalia County, Va. (later W.Va.), Nov. 1, 1848; d. at Baltimore, Nov. 25, 1927. American geologist. He served at West Virginia University as professor of geology (1877-92) and was superintendent (1897-1927) of the geological survey of West Virginia. One of the leading petroleum geologists of his time, he formulated (1883) the "anticlinal theory" for the determination of gas and oil resources.

White, John. [Called "Century" White.] b. 1590; d. 1645. English lawyer and doctor of medicine. Author of *First Century of Scandalous, Malignant Priests* (1643), a report to Parliament on clerical immorality. He is said to have drawn up the first charter of the Massachusetts colony, which he helped the colonists to obtain.

White, John Williams. b. at Cincinnati, Ohio, March 5, 1849; d. at Cambridge, Mass., May 9, 1917. American classical scholar and teacher. He served (1884-1909) as professor of Greek at Harvard. Author of *The Verses of Greek Comedy* (1912) and *The Scholia on the Aves of Aristophanes* (1914).

White, Joseph Blanco. b. at Seville, Spain, July 11, 1775; d. at Liverpool, England, May 20, 1841. English author and clergyman. In 1800 he was ordained a Roman Catholic priest. In 1810 he went to England and took orders in the Church of England, but afterward became a Unitarian. He edited *El Español* at London (1810-14), and wrote *Letters from Spain* (1822), *Evidence against Catholicism* (1825), *Poor Man's Preservative against Popery* (1825), *Second Travels of an Irish Gentleman in Search of a Religion* (1833), and the famous sonnet *Night*.

White, Newman Ivey. b. at Statesville, N.C., Feb. 3, 1892-. American teacher, authorship on Shelley. He served as professor (1919 *et seq.*) at Trinity College (now Duke University). He published *American Negro Folk Songs* (1928), *The Best of Shelley* (1932), *The Unextinguished Hearth* (1938), *Shelley* (2 vols., 1940), and *Portrait of Shelley* (1945).

White, Pearl. b. at Green Ridge, Mo., March 4, 1897; d. at Paris, Aug. 4, 1938. American motion-picture actress. At the age of six she played Little Eva in *Uncle Tom's Cabin*; at 13 she was a bareback rider in a circus, and at 17 she was playing leads in a stock company. Turning to motion pictures, she became the first American star in that field. She was the heroine in several serial thrillers, such as *The Exploits of Elaine* and *The Perils of Pauline*. In the last moments of each installment of such a thriller she escaped the villain by jumping off a forbidding cliff, swinging onto a moving train, or by some equally audacious feat; and her followers flocked to the motion-picture houses by the millions week after week to see what happened next. The first motion-picture star to command a salary of 5,000 dollars a week, she is said to have accumulated a fortune of more than two million dollars before the advent of the talking picture led to her retirement in the 1930's. Thereafter she lived in France, making a few stage appearances in that country and in England, but concerning herself chiefly with the management of a racing stable.

White, Peregrine. b. on the *Mayflower*, in Cape Cod Harbor, Mass., Nov. 20, 1620; d. 1704. First English child born in New England. He later held several local government offices.

White, Richard Grant. b. at New York, May 23, 1821; d. there, April 8, 1885. American essayist, critic, and Shakespearian scholar; father of Stanford White. He studied law, became noted as a music and art critic, was editor of the *New York Courier and Enquirer*, and later was connected with the U.S. revenue bureau at New York. He wrote *Appeal from the Sentence of the Bishop [Onderdonk] of New York* (1845), *Handbook of Christian Art* (1853), a criticism of J. P. Collier's Shakespeare entitled *Shakespeare's Scholar* (1854), *Authorship of the 3 Parts of Henry VI* (1859), *National Hymns* (1861), a satire entitled *The New Gospel of Peace* (1863), *Memoirs of the Life of William Shakespeare* (1865), *Poetry of the Civil War* (1866), *Words and Their Uses* (1870), *Everyday English* (1880), *England Without and Within* (1881), *The Fate of Mansfield Humphreys* (a novel, 1884), and *Studies in Shakespeare* (1885). He edited Shakespeare's plays (1857-65, 1883).

White, Stanford. b. at New York, Nov. 9, 1853; d. there, June 25, 1906. American architect and decorator; son of Richard Grant White. He designed the Washington Arch, the old Madison Square Garden, and the base of St. Gaudens's statue of Farragut in Madison Square, all at New York, and many buildings. He was shot and killed by Harry K. Thaw, who thus sought to avenge the honor of his wife, Evelyn Nesbit Thaw.

White, Stewart Edward. b. at Grand Rapids, Mich., March 12, 1873; d. at Berkeley, Calif., Sept. 18, 1946. American novelist. His works deal with outdoor life, particularly in California. Author of *The Westerners* (1901), *The Claim Jumpers* (1901), *The Blazed Trail* (1902), *Conjurer's House* (1903), *The Forest* (1903), *The Magic Forest* (1903), *Blazed Trail Stories and Stories of the Wild Life* (1904), *The Mountains* (1904), *The Silent Places* (1904), *The Pass* (1906), *The Mystery* (1907; with S. H. Adams), *Arizona Nights* (1907), *Camp and Trail* (1907), *The Riverman* (1908), *The Rules of the Game* (1910), *The Cabin* (1911), *The Last Frontier* (1912), *Gold* (1913), *The Gray Dawn* (1915), *The Rose Dawn* (1920), *The Long Rifle* (1932), *Ranchero* (1933), *Folded Hills* (1934), *Wild Geese Calling* (1940), and *Stampede* (1942). Among his nonfiction works are *The Unobstructed Universe* (1940), *Anchors to Windward* (1943), and *Speaking for Myself* (1943).

White, Walter Francis. b. at Atlanta, Ga., July 1, 1893-. American author, assistant secretary (1918-29) and secretary (1931 *et seq.*) of the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People. He received (1937) the Spingarn medal; during World War II he was a member of the bureau of special operations in the Office of War Information. Author of the novels *Fire in the Flint* (1924) and *Flight* (1926). His other books include *Rope and Faggot—A Biography of Judge Lynch* (1929), *A Rising Wind—A Report on the Negro Soldier in the European Theatre of War* (1945), and *A Man Called White* (1948).

White, William. b. at Philadelphia, April 4, 1748; d. there, July 17, 1836. American bishop of the Protestant Episcopal Church. He was one of the organizers of the Episcopal Church in the U.S., and was elected first bishop of Pennsylvania in 1786, and consecrated at London in 1787. He was author of the first constitution of the U.S. Protestant Episcopal Church, was one of the revisers of the Book of Common Prayer, and was presiding bishop (1795-1836). He wrote *The Case of the Episcopal Churches Considered* (1782), *Lectures on the Catechism* (1813), *Comparative View of the Controversy between the Calvinists and the Arminians* (1817), *Memoirs of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States* (1820), and others.

White, William Alanson. b. at Brooklyn, N.Y., Jan. 24, 1870; d. at Washington, D.C., March 7, 1937. American psychiatrist. He was assistant physician (1892-1903) at the Binghamton, N.Y., state hospital, superintendent (1903 *et seq.*) of Saint Elizabeth's Hospital at Washington, and professor of psychiatry at Georgetown University (1903 *et seq.*) and at George Washington University (1904 *et seq.*). Author of *Principles of Mental Hygiene* (1917), *Foundations of Psychiatry* (1921), *The Major Psychoses* (1928), and *Crimes and Criminals* (1933). He was one of the founders (1913) of the *Psychoanalytic Review* and an early advocate of psychoanalysis.

White, William Allen. b. at Emporia, Kansas, Feb. 10, 1868; d. 1944. American editor and author. He became (1895) the proprietor and editor of the *Emporia Gazette*, attracted wide notice with his editorial (1896) "What's the Matter with Kansas?," and soon became one of the leading newspaper editors in the U.S., although his paper never pretended to be more than a small-town journal. He was active in the Progressive Party of 1912 and was for many years an influential voice in the Republican Party. Author of *The Real Issue, and Other Stories* (1896), *The Court of Bonville* (1899), *Stratagems and Spoils* (1901), *In Our Town* (1906), *A Certain Rich Man* (1909), *The Old Order Changeth* (1910), *God's Puppets* (1916), *In the Heart of a Fool* (1918), *The Editor and His People* (1924), *Masks in a Pageant* (1928), *Forty Years on Main Street* (1937), *A Puritan in Babylon: The Story of Calvin Coolidge* (1938), *The Changing West* (1939), *The Autobiography of William Allen White* (1946; Pulitzer prize, 1947), and *S Selected Letters* (1947).

White, William Lindsay. b. at Emporia, Kan., June 17, 1900— American journalist, war correspondent, and author; son of William Allen White. He was a war correspondent in Europe (1939–40) and England (1940–41), a roving editor (1942 et seq.) of the *Readers Digest*, and publisher (1943 et seq.) of the *Emporia Gazette*. His books include *Journey for Margaret* (1941), *They Were Expendable* (1942), *Q ueens Die Proudly* (1943), *Report on the Russians* (1945), *Report on the Germans* (1947), and *Lost Boundaries* (1948). He is author of the novel *What People Said* (1938) and of a biography of Bernard Baruch (1950).

White Bay. Large indentation of the Atlantic Ocean in the E coast of Newfoundland.

White Bear Lake. City in SE Minnesota, in Ramsey County; suburban resort community N of St. Paul. 3,646 (1950).

White Blackbird, The. Play by Lennox Robinson, produced in 1925 and published in 1926.

Whiteboys (hwit'boiz). [Also called *Levelers*.] Illegal agrarian association, formed (c1761) in Ireland. The members of the association assembled at night with white frocks over their other clothes, threw down fences and leveled enclosures, and destroyed the property of harsh landlords or their agents, the Protestant clergy, the tithe collectors, and any others whom the organization found obnoxious.

White Bulgaria (bul.găr'la). See *Bulgaria, Great*.

Whitechapel (hwit'chap'el). Three wards of Stepney metropolitan borough in E London, in the County of London. It forms part of the East End of London, and is inhabited by the poorer classes (much of London's Jewish population lives here). It takes its name from Whitechapel Road. 21,213 (1931).

Whitechapel Murders. Series of extraordinary and atrocious murders committed at London, especially in Whitechapel, by an unknown person, popularly called "Jack the Ripper," about 1889. The victims were in all cases women of the street.

White Company. Band of assassins organized at Toulouse in the Albigensian crusade in the 13th century by "the ferocious Folquet," (the troubadour Folquet de Marselle, who had become bishop of Toulouse). He marched at their head, massacring all who were suspected of favoring heretical opinions. This company joined the army of Simon de Montfort when he besieged Toulouse. The name was also assumed by a band of freebooters (the "Grand Companies") led by Bertrand du Guesclin in 1366, from the white cross which each wore on his shoulder. Bertrand was ransomed from English captivity for the purpose of ridding France of these adventurers. He placed himself at their head and led them out of the country into Spain against Pedro the Cruel. The name was also given, probably on account of their equipment, to another band of adventurers led by Sir John Hawkwood, who ravaged the northern part of Italy with them in the 14th century.

White Devil, or Vittoria Corombona (vit'ō'ria kor-om-bō'na). The. Tragedy by John Webster, first acted in 1607 or 1608. It was printed in 1612.

White Elster (el'ster). See *Weisse Elster*.

White Esk (esk). See under *Esk*, in S Scotland and NW England.

Whiteface (hwit'fās), **Mount.** Peak of the Adirondacks in N New York, in Essex County, near Lake Placid. 4,872 ft.

White Fang. Novel by Jack London, published in 1906.

Whitefield (hwit'feld). Urban district and s nall manufacturing center in NW England, in Lancashire, ab. 6 mi. NW of Manchester, ab. 189 mi. NW of London by rail. The town has a cotton-finishing industry, but is mainly residential in character. 12,912 (1951).

Whitefield (hwit'feld), **George.** b. at Gloucester, England, Dec. 27, 1714; d. at Newburyport, Mass., Sept. 30, 1770. English clergyman, celebrated as a pulpit orator, one of the founders of Methodism. He was educated at Gloucester and Oxford, became associated at Oxford with the Methodists, and was ordained deacon in 1736. He visited Georgia in 1738, returning to England in the same year to be ordained a priest. He began open-air preaching at Bristol with great effect, and again visited America (1739–41), preaching in New England, New York, Georgia, and elsewhere. He separated from Wesley on doctrinal points in 1741 (Whitefield retaining his rigid Calvinism and Wesley leaning toward Arminianism), preached throughout Great Britain, was in America for the third time (1744–48, and several times later), and became chaplain to the Countess of Huntingdon. He returned to America for the last time in 1769, and died there.

Whitefish (hwit'fish). City in NW Montana, in Flathead County, ab. 188 mi. NW of Butte. 3,265 (1950).

Whitefish Bay. Village in S Wisconsin, in Milwaukee County; a northern residential suburb of Milwaukee, on Lake Michigan. 14,665 (1950).

Whitefriars (hwit'fri'arz). District, in E central London, in the City of London and the County of London. It is named from the convent of an order of Carmelites, established in Fleet Street in 1241. The first monastery of the order in England was founded by Ralph Freshburne near Aterwich, Northumberland, in 1224. In 1580 the Whitefriars' Monastery was given up to a company of players, and known as Whitefriars' Theatre. See also *Alsatia*.

Whitehall (hwit'hól). In modern London, the main thoroughfare between Trafalgar Square and the Houses of Parliament. Its sides are lined by government administrative offices.

White Hall. City in W Illinois, in Greene County, in a clay-mining area; manufactures of pottery. 3,082 (1950).

Whitehall (hwit'hól). Village in E New York, in Washington County, at the S end of Lake Champlain, ab. 65 mi. NE of Albany, at the N terminus of the New York State Barge Canal. 4,457 (1950).

Whitehall. Village in C Ohio, in Franklin County, E of Columbus; residential suburb. 4,877 (1950).

Whitehall. Borough in W Pennsylvania, in Allegheny County, S of Pittsburgh. 7,342 (1950).

Whitehall Palace. Palace in Lond n, originally built by Hubert de Burgh in the reign of Henry III. It became the residence of the archbishops of York in 1248, and was called York Palace for three centuries. It should not be confused with York House. It escheated to the crown under Henry VIII. In 1615 it was nearly destroyed by fire, and James I undertook to rebuild the palace, but only the existing banqueting hall, designed by Inigo Jones, was finished at the opening of the English Civil War. The remainder of the old palace has since disappeared. The banqueting hall is one of the best examples of the Palladian style, 111 by 55½ ft., and 55½ ft. high. The ceiling is covered with paintings by Rubens representing the apotheosis of James I, incidents in the life of Charles I, and allegories of Peace, Plenty, and similar subjects. Through an opening broken in the wall between the upper and the lower central windows Charles I walked to the scaffold.

White Hare. See *Great Hare*.

Whitehaven (hwit'hā'ven). Municipal borough, seaport, and market town in NW England, in Cumberland, situated near the entrance to Solway Firth, on the Cumberland coal field, ab. 14 mi. S of Maryport, ab. 311 mi. NW of London by rail. It has coal mines (coal is mined under the sea here) and varied manufactures, and exports coal, mainly to Ireland. 24,624 (1951).

Whitehead (hwit'hed), Alfred North. b. at Ramsgate, England, Feb. 15, 1861; d. at Cambridge, Mass., Dec. 30, 1947. English philosopher and mathematician. He was a lecturer (1885-1911) on mathematics at Trinity College at Cambridge, reader (1911-14) in geometry at University College, and professor (1914-24) at the Imperial College of Science and Technology of the University of London. He came to America as professor (1924-36) of philosophy at Harvard. Whitehead's philosophy, stemming from a base in mathematics, is idealistic; knowledge of the absolute in God is the aim of his thought. Author of *A Treatise on Universal Algebra* (1898), *The Principles of Natural Knowledge* (1919), *Science and the Modern World* (1925), *Process and Reality, an Essay in Cosmology* (1929), *Adventures of Ideas* (1933), *Nature and Life* (1934), and *Religion in the Making* (1926). He collaborated with Bertrand Russell on the monumental *Principia Mathematica* (3 vols., 1910-13).

Whitehead, Charles. b. at London, 1804; d. at Melbourne, Australia, 1862. English poet and writer. He published *The Solitary* (1831) and *Autobiography of Jack Ketch* (1834). The *P.kewick Papers* were written by Charles Dickens at his suggestion. In 1857 he went to Melbourne.

Whitehead, George. b. at Sun Bigs, Westmorland, England, c1636; d. March 8, 1723. English itinerant preacher and public disputant, one of the most energetic workers in the foundation of the Society of Friends and in the establishment of religious freedom. Whitehead, born of a Presbyterian family, was converted (c1650) and became (1654) an itinerant preacher. Between then and 1657 he was repeatedly arrested, tried, and imprisoned. In his frequent disputations with other clergymen, he developed and became known for oratory and literary skill. An act (1661) for the suppression of the Quakers turned all their meetings into the street, and between 1661 and 1672 Whitehead spent most of his time in prison. Meanwhile he succeeded in obtaining an audience with Charles II, during which he explained the Quakers' conscientious objection to swearing, and therefore his reasons for being unable to take the oath of allegiance. Under William and Mary, during the proceedings concerning the Toleration Bill, Whitehead presented his creed to the Commons committee and obtained an audience with William shortly after the bill was passed. Through the efforts of Sir Francis Winington, an Affirmation Act was passed (1696) removing the Quakers' disabilities. Whitehead's voluminous works are all controversial, written to defend or explain the position of Quakers on civil and religious liberty.

Whitehead, John Boswell. b. at Norfolk, Va., Aug. 18, 1872—. American electrical engineer. He was professor (1910-42) and director (1938-42) of the school of engineering at Johns Hopkins. He is known for his researches in the magnetic effect of electric displacement, measurement of high alternating voltage, and similar fields. His books include *Electric Operation of Steam Railways* (1909), *Dielectric Theory and Insulation* (1927), *Impregnated Paper Insulation* (1935), and *Electricity and Magnetism* (1939).

Whitehead, Robert. b. at Bolton-le-Moors, Lancashire, England, Jan. 3, 1823; d. at Shrivensham, Berkshire, England, Nov. 14, 1905. English inventor and manufacturer, best known for his invention (1866) of the Whitehead underwater torpedo and the "servo-motor" (1876) by which he improved the steering mechanism.

Whitehead, William. b. at Cambridge, England, 1715; d. at London, April 14, 1785. English poet, the successor of Colley Cibber as poet laureate. He was educated at Winchester and Cambridge (Clare Hall). In 1742 he became a fellow of Clare, and in 1757 poet laureate. He wrote the tragedies *A Roman Father* (1750) and *Creusa* (1754), the comedy *A School for Lovers* (1762), and others.

Whiteheaded Boy, The. Three-act comedy by Lennox Robinson, published in 1920.

Whitehill (hwit'hil), Clarence Eugene. b. at Marengo, Iowa, Nov. 5, 1871; d. at New York, Dec. 19, 1932. American baritone. He sang (1909-11, 1916-32) with the Metropolitan Opera Company, New York, appeared (1911-15) with the Chicago Opera Company, and sang

at Bayreuth for three seasons, at Munich for two seasons, and at Covent Garden, London, for five. He was noted as an interpreter of Wagner.

White Hill of Colonus (kō.lō'nus). See **Colonus**.

Whitehorse (hwit'hōrs). City in the S part of the Yukon Territory, Canada, connected by rail with Skagway in Alaska and by the Alaska Highway with Edmonton and with Alaska. It is situated at the head of navigation on the Yukon-Lewes river system. In recent years a large airport was built nearby, which, with the completion of the Alaska Highway, has contributed to the growth of the town (American troops and construction crews swelled the population during World War II to ab. 8,000). 2,594 (1951).

White Horse, Vale of the. [Also, **White Horse Vale.**] Valley in Berkshire, England, W of Abingdon, so called from the White Horse of Uffington.

White Horse of Uffington (uff'ing-ton). Huge figure of a horse (374 ft. long) made by cutting away the turf on an escarpment of the Chalk Downs near Wantage, Berkshire, England, and near Uffington castle. Traditionally it is said to commemorate the battle of Ashdown (871) when Alfred the Great defeated the Danes. Actually it is now believed to be much more ancient, possibly having been cut by Celtic settlers from Gaul, who fled from Roman rule. The horse was a religious symbol of the Belgic Gauls.

White House. Locality in Virginia, on the Pamunkey River E of Richmond: a prominent point in the movements against Richmond in the Civil War.

White House, the. Official residence of the presidents of the U.S. at Washington, D.C. In 1792 architects were invited to submit designs for what was intended to be called the President's Palace. The winning design, by the Irish-born James Hoban, was strongly reminiscent of Leinster House at Dublin. In that same year the cornerstone of this oldest official structure in the national capital was laid by President Washington, and it was completed, and first occupied by President John Adams, in 1800. Burned by the British in 1814, it was reconstructed under Hoban's supervision (1815-18), and at that time the walls of Virginia sandstone were painted white. Thereafter, though it was officially known as the Executive Mansion, its popular designation was the White House, and this name was eventually made official by President Theodore Roosevelt. Neither parsimoniously simple nor pretentiously ornate, neither large enough to suggest imitation of regal palaces nor too small to assert its importance, the White House has dignity and an engaging beauty. Situated on the S side of Pennsylvania Avenue, facing Jackson Square and 16th Street, and surrounded by 18 acres of lawns and gardens embellished by trees and fountains, the mansion's length (E-W) is 170 ft. and its depth 86 ft. Originally it was, and still appears to be, two stories high, but excavation of the basement and improvement of the attic in 1934 made it in fact a four-story building. The north front is broken by a porte-cochère in the form of a portico upheld by Ionic columns extending to the roof pediment; a rounded bay and portico, looking over sloping lawns and gardens to the Washington Monument and the Tidal Basin, add grace to the south façade. The public is admitted during specified hours to a portion of the first floor; here are the Green Room; the Blue Room, where ambassadors and ministers of foreign countries are received and diplomatic functions held; the State Dining Room, where as many as 54 persons can sit at table; and, somewhat elevated and reached by a flight of stairs, the 80-foot long, 40-foot wide East Room, used for public receptions. The private apartments of the president and his family, with guest rooms, are situated on the upper floors. By 1902 the White House had become quite inadequate for the volume of executive business transacted by the president and his aides, and on the initiative of President Theodore Roosevelt the Executive Offices were added in the form of wings extending to the east and the west, architecturally congruous, and at a depressed level, so that they do not too much detract from the appearance of the main structure. In 1942 an air-raid shelter was constructed under the east wing of the Executive Offices. In 1948,

at the instance of President Truman, a second-story porch was added to the bay at the south. In 1949 it was found that the effects of age had so weakened some of the floors and other structural features of the White House as to constitute an actual danger, and President Truman and his family removed to Blair House while the White House underwent extensive repairs, which were completed in 1952.

"White Indians" (in'di.anz). See **Cuna**.

Whiteing (hw'ing), **Richard**. b. at London, July 27, 1840; d. June 29, 1928. English author and journalist. He was writer and correspondent for a number of leading English newspapers. Among his publications are *No. 6 John Street* (1899), *Paris of To-day* (1900), *The Yellow Van* (1903), *Ring in the New* (1906), and *Little People* (1909).

White-Jacket; or, The World in a Man-of-War. Serialautobiographical novel by Herman Melville, published in 1850.

White Lady. In German folklore, a spectral woman clothed in white, a benevolent revenant who appears to certain people to warn or reward them. She is usually associated with some noble family, and is commonly interpreted as an ancestress. In some parts of Germany she is identified with Berchta. The White Lady of the Hohenzollerns appeared periodically to foretell the death of some member of the family or to announce some event of importance to Germany. The Hapsburg family of Austria had a similar ancestral lady who foretold disaster.

White League. Organization in Louisiana, in the period succeeding the Civil War, formed in 1874 for the purpose of securing white supremacy. It disappeared after 1877.

Whitelocke (hwit'lok), **Bulstrode**. b. at London, Aug. 6, 1605; d. at Clifton, Wiltshire, England, 1675. English statesman. In 1626 he was a member of Parliament for Stafford, and he sat in the Long Parliament (1640 *et seq.*) for Great Marlow. He took a prominent part in the proceedings against Thomas Wentworth, Earl of Strafford, but he succeeded in maintaining a moderate or neutral position through the English Civil War, Commonwealth, and Restoration. In 1645 he was appointed a commissioner to treat with the king at Uxbridge. He committed himself neither to the Independents nor to the Presbyterians, and had nothing to do with the king's trial and execution. In 1653 he was ambassador to Sweden, and in 1659 was commissioner of the great seal. He was pardoned at the Restoration. He wrote *Memorials of English Affairs* (1682).

White Maid, The. English title of *Dame Blanche, La. Whiteman* (hwit'man), **Paul**. b. at Denver, Colo., March 28, 1891—u. American director of popular music. He conducted throughout the U.S. and toured Europe with his band. He introduced Ferde Grofé's *Grand Canyon Suite*, George Gershwin's *Rhapsody in Blue*, and Deems Taylor's *Circus Days*. Whiteman, styled the "King of Jazz," attempted to blend the jazz idiom with symphonic arrangement and to bring jazz to the concert-hall level, but, while his style became popular, it was frowned upon by purists as destructive of the basic jazz.

White Monkey, The. Novel by John Galsworthy, published in 1924. A continuation of the author's record of the Forsyte family, it was later included in *A Modern Comedy* (1929).

White Mountain. English name of **Belukha**.

White Mountains. Group of mountains in New Hampshire, belonging to the Appalachian system. It comprises the Presidential Range (Mounts Washington, Adams, Jefferson, Madison, Monroe, Clay, and others), the Franconia Range (Mount Lafayette and others), and other lesser heights. The region is a popular summer and skiing resort. Highest point, Mount Washington (6,288 ft.).

White Nile (nil). [Arabic, *Bahr el Abyad*, *Bahr el Abiad*.] Name applied to the Nile River, NE Africa, below the junction of the Bahr el Jebel, Bahr el Ghazal, and Sobat rivers in the Anglo-Egyptian Sudan; it remains the name of the river until it joins the Blue Nile (Bahr el Azraq) at Khartoum. Length, ab. 500 mi.

White Oak (ök). Borough in W Pennsylvania, in Allegheny County, near Pittsburgh. 6,159 (1950).

White Oak Run. Former name of **Archbald**, Pa.

White Oak Swamp. Locality E of Richmond, Va., the scene of part of the battle of June 30, 1862, a phase of the Seven Days' Battles.

White Plains. City in SE New York, county seat of Westchester County, ab. 22 mi. NE of New York City; commercial and residential suburb. A victory was gained there by the British under Sir William Howe over the Americans under Washington, on Oct. 28, 1776. Pop. 43,466 (1950).

White River. River in Arkansas and the S part of Missouri, which joins the Arkansas and Mississippi near the junction of those rivers. Length, 690 mi.

White River. River in C Indiana, which joins the Wabash ab. 25 mi. SW of Vincennes. Length (including its W fork), ab. 350 mi.

White River. River in E Vermont, rising in the Green Mountains and flowing generally SE into the Connecticut River at White River Junction. Length, ab. 50 mi.

White River Junction. Unincorporated community in S Vermont, in Windsor County, at the confluence of the White and Connecticut rivers, ab. 32 mi. E of Rutland; rail and distribution center. 2,365 (1950).

White Rose of Raby (rä'bi). Epithet of Cecily or Cicely Neville, mother of Edward IV and Richard III of England; so called from the family home, Raby Castle, in Durham.

White Russia (rush'a). See **Byelorussian Soviet Socialist Republic**.

White Russians (rush'anz). See **Byelorussians**.

White's (hwits). London club established in 1698 as a chocolate house, and called after the name of its keeper.

"White Saint of India" (in'di'a). See **Bowen, George**.

Whitesboro (hwits'bur.ō). Village in C New York, in Oneida County; manufactures of knit goods, furniture, and electric heaters. 3,902 (1950).

White Sea. Arm of the Arctic Ocean which penetrates ab. 400 mi. into N Russia. Its chief branches are the Gulfs of Mezen, Dvina, Onega, and Kandalaksha, and it receives the Mezen, Dvina, and Onega rivers. It is frozen more than half the year. Area, ab. 37,000 sq. mi.; greatest known depth, ab. 1,585 ft.

White Sea-Baltic Canal (bölt'ik). Canal in NW U.S.S.R., in the Karelo-Finnish Soviet Socialist Republic, extending S from the White Sea to Lake Onega, where it connects with the Mariinsk System. It was opened in 1933, and has 19 locks, reaching a peak elevation of ab. 420 ft. The canal shortens shipping time from the White Sea to the Baltic from 17 to six days, and carries an important traffic of timber and phosphate. Length, 141 mi.

White Settlement. Town in N Texas, in Tarrant County, W of Fort Worth; residential suburb. 10,827 (1950).

White Sheep. Dynasty of Turkoman rulers in Armenia (1378 *et seq.*) who conquered (c1469) Persia.

White's Mills. A former name of **Iowa Falls**, Iowa.

White Sulphur Springs. Town in SE West Virginia, in Greenbrier County, ab. 60 mi. NW of Lynchburg; health resort noted for its mineral springs. 2,643 (1950).

White Surrey (sur'i). Favorite horse of Richard III in Shakespeare's *Richard III*.

White Tower. Oldest portion (c1078) of the Tower of London.

Whiteville (hwit'vil). Town in S North Carolina, county seat of Columbus County; distributing point for tobacco. 4,238 (1950).

Whitewater (hwit'wō'tēr, -wōt'ēr). City in SE Wisconsin, in Walworth County; manufactures of canned goods, clothing, and pumps. 5,101 (1950).

Whitfield (hwit'feld) or **Whitfeld** (hwit'feld), **Henry**. b. near London, 1597; d. in England, c1657. English clergyman and settler in America. He arrived (1639) in America and with five associates acquired from the Indians land on the site of what is now Guilford, Conn., where he was active (1649 *et seq.*) in furthering the work of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in New England. He returned to England in 1650.

Whitgift (hwit'gift), **John**. b. at Great Grimshy, Lincolnshire, England, 1530 (or 1533); d. at London, Feb. 29, 1604. English prelate. In 1563 he became Lady Margaret professor of divinity at Cambridge, in 1567

regius professor and master of Trinity, and in 1570 vice-chancellor of the university. He was appointed bishop of Worcester in 1577, and archbishop of Canterbury in 1583. An adviser of Queen Elizabeth and a vigorous supporter of her policies, he was a persecutor of the Puritans, was one of the authors of the Calvinistic *Lambeth Articles* which were never adopted, and took part in the Hampton Court Conference in 1604.

Whiting (hw'iting). [Former names: **Whiting's Crossing**, **Whiting's Station**, **Whiting's**.] Industrial city in NW Indiana, in Lake County, on Lake Michigan, ab. 15 mi. SE of Chicago: petroleum refineries and chemical plants, 9,669 (1950).

Whiting, Arthur. b. at Cambridge, Mass., June 20, 1861; d. at Beverly, Mass., July 20, 1936. American composer and pianist. He studied at the New England Conservatory, and gave concerts of chamber music at Yale, Harvard, Princeton, and Columbia after 1907. Among his compositions are a concert overture, a string quartet, anthems, and vocal and piano works.

Whiting, William Fairfield. b. at Holyoke, Mass., July 20, 1864; d. Aug. 31, 1936. American paper manufacturer and statesman, U.S. secretary of commerce (1928) under Coolidge. He was president and general manager of the Whiting Paper Company.

Whitinsville (hwit'inz.vil). Unincorporated community in S Massachusetts, in Worcester County: manufactures of mill machinery, textiles, and paper, 5,662 (1950).

Whitley (hwit'li), **John Henry**. b. at Halifax, Yorkshire, England, Feb. 8, 1866; d. at London, Feb. 3, 1935. English labor relations expert and politician. He served (1900-28) as a Liberal member of Parliament, and was deputy speaker (1911-21) and speaker (1921-28) of the House of Commons. He was chairman (1917-18) of the parliamentary committee (Whitley Committee) on employer-employee relations, chairman (1929-31) of the royal commission on labor in India, and chairman (1930-35) of the British Broadcasting Corporation.

Whitley Bay. [Former name, **Whitley and Monks-eaton** (munks'e'ton).] Urban district in NE England, in Northumberland, situated on the North Sea ab. 1 mi. N of the mouth of the river Tyne. The town is developing rapidly. 32,257 (1951).

Whitlock (hwit'lok), **Brand**. b. at Urbana, Ohio, March 4, 1869; d. at Cannes, France, May 24, 1934. American journalist, official, and diplomat. After working as a journalist at Toledo, Ohio, from 1887 to 1890 and at Chicago from 1891 to 1893, he was admitted to the Illinois bar (1894) and to the Ohio bar (1897). He served (1905-13) as reform mayor of Toledo, and was American minister and subsequently ambassador (1913-22) to Belgium, where after the beginning of World War I he made notable contributions in the handling of international relations and in the relief of the civil population. Author of *The 13th District* (1902), *The Turn of the Balance* (1907), *On the Enforcement of Law in Cities* (1910), *Forty Years of It* (1914), *Belgium: A Personal Record* (2 vols., 1919), *J. Hardin and Son* (1923), *La Fayette* (2 vols., 1929), and *The Stranger on the Island* (1933).

Whitlock, Elizabeth. [Maiden name, **Kemble**.] b. 1761; d. 1836. English actress; sister of Sarah Siddons.

Whitlock, Herbert Percy. b. at New York, 1868—. American mineralogist. He was state mineralogist of New York (1916-18), and curator of mineralogy (1918-41) at the American Museum of Natural History. Author of *The Story of the Minerals* (1925) and *The Story of the Gems* (1936).

Whitman (hwit'man). Town in SE Massachusetts, in Plymouth County, ab. 21 mi. SE of Boston: manufactures of shoes and tacks, 8,413 (1950).

Whitman, Albery Allison. b. near Mumfordsville, Ky., May 30, 1851; d. at Atlanta, Ga., June 29, 1901. American Negro poet and clergyman of the African Methodist Episcopal Church. Author of *Leelah Mised* (1873), *Not a Man and Yet a Man* (1877), *The Rape of Florida* (1884), and *An Idyl of the South* (1901).

Whitman, Charles Oris. b. at Woodstock, Me., Dec. 14, 1842; d. Dec. 6, 1910. American zoologist, head (1892-1910) of the department of zoology at the University of Chicago. He was professor of zoology at the University of Tokyo (1880-81), a founder and director of the marine biological laboratory at Woods Hole

(1888-1908), and professor of zoology at Clark University (1889-92). In 1887 he founded the *Journal of Morphology*.

Whitman, Marcus. b. at Rushville, N.Y., Sept. 4, 1802; d. near what is now Walla Walla, Wash., Nov. 29, 1847. American pioneer. In 1836 he went to Oregon for the American Board as missionary physician. Convinced of the value of the country, he returned (1842-43) to Washington, and by his representations practically succeeded in securing Oregon for the U.S. To prove its accessibility to settlers, he led back in the same year a large train of wagons to the valley of the Columbia. He was murdered by Indians.

Whitman, Sarah Helen. [Maiden name, **Power**.] b. at Providence, R.I., Jan. 19, 1803; d. there, June 27, 1878. American poet and critic. A widow, she became engaged (1848) to Edgar Allan Poe, and, though the engagement was broken off, defended him in her volume *Edgar A. Poe and His Critics* (1860). She also wrote *Hours of Life*, and *Other Poems* (1853), and various poems in collaboration with her sister, Anna M. Power.

Whitman, Walt. [Full prename, **Walter**; called the "**Good Gray Poet**."] b. at West Hills, Huntington township, Long Island, N.Y., May 31, 1819; d. at Camden, N.J., March 26, 1892. American poet. After brief schooling at Brooklyn, he worked as office boy, printer, journalist, schoolteacher, and carpenter. He edited country newspapers on Long Island, contributed to prominent New York journals (including the *Democratic Review*), and wrote a sentimental temperance novel, *Franklin Evans*. From 1846 to 1848 he was editor of the *Brooklyn Eagle*, but was discharged because of his support of the Free-Soil Party. For three months in the spring of 1848 he worked on the *New Orleans Crescent*, then returned to Brooklyn, where he edited a Free-Soil paper, the *Freeman*, for a year. During the period 1851-54 he worked with his father as carpenter, meanwhile composing the poems which he published on July 4, 1855, as *Leaves of Grass*, a thin quarto of 94 pages printed at his own expense. The book did not sell, but Ralph Waldo Emerson praised it, and the poet was encouraged to publish (1856) a revised and expanded edition of 384 pages which attracted some attention, mostly violent abuse. During the years 1857-59 Whitman edited the *Brooklyn Times*. In this period just before the outbreak of the Civil War, he frequented Pfaff's restaurant, a Bohemian rendezvous on Broadway. The third edition of *Leaves of Grass* was published in 1860 by the well-known Boston firm of Thayer and Eldridge, which went into bankruptcy the following year. In December, 1862, Whitman went to the battle front in Virginia to find his wounded brother, George, an officer in the Union army, and stayed on at Washington as a volunteer worker in army hospitals, supporting himself by war correspondence and clerical assistance. It was at this time he became a friend of William Douglas O'Connor and John Burroughs. He was appointed in January, 1865, to a clerkship in the Indian Bureau of the Department of the Interior, but was discharged on June 30 by Secretary James Harlan in a general reduction of the pay roll; however, in a pamphlet, *The Good Gray Poet* (1866), O'Connor accused Secretary Harlan of discriminating against the author of the sex poems in *Leaves of Grass* (1860 edition). Through O'Connor's help Whitman was appointed to a clerkship in the office of the attorney general, where he remained until he was stricken with paralysis early in 1873. Thenceforth he lived at Camden, N.J., first at the home of his brother, George, and later (1884-92) in his own modest house on Mickle Street. While at Washington he published *Drum-Taps* (1865) and a *Sequel* (1866), which contained his great elegy on Lincoln, "When Lilacs Last in the Dooryard Bloom'd." He also published during this period the fourth (1867) and fifth (1871) editions of *Leaves of Grass*, and his most sustained piece of prose, *Democratic Vistas* (1871).

Recognition and Later Years. Up to this time he had received little recognition in the U.S., but in 1867 William Rossetti reviewed *Leaves of Grass* in England and the following year edited a volume of selections. The ensuing recognition and subscriptions for his books encouraged the poet during this period of illness and poverty. He was also assisted in many ways by a group of loyal

friends at Camden and Philadelphia, among them Horace Traubel, who became his Boswell and published three volumes (a fourth volume remains in manuscript) of the poet's old-age conversation and correspondence under the title *With Walt Whitman in Camden* (1906, 1908, 1914). By 1878 Whitman's health had improved and he began to travel, going by rail the following year as far west as Denver. In 1881 a second Boston publisher, Osgood, issued a revised and reorganized *Leaves of Grass* which became the basis of all future editions. After protests from the Society for the Suppression of Vice, Osgood stopped distribution and the plates were taken over by Rees Welsh, at Philadelphia, and later by David McKay. In 1882 also appeared *Specimen Days and Collect*, composed of diary notes, war memoranda, and literary essays, later collected, with *Democratic Vistas*, in *Prose Works* (1888). Despite grave illness the poet published *November Boughs* (1888) and the final edition of *Leaves of Grass* (1891), known as the "deathbed edition." Whitman is buried in Harleigh Cemetery, Camden, in a tomb designed and constructed under his own supervision. His poems have been translated into many languages.

Whitmer (hwit'mér), **David**. b. near Harrisburg, Pa., Jan. 7, 1805; d. Jan. 25, 1888. American Mormon leader. Hearing (1828) the story of Joseph Smith's claim to having discovered the "Golden Plates" bearing divine revelation, he took Smith and Oliver Cowdery into the Whitmer household, where the translation of the *Book of Mormon* was brought to completion. Smith baptized him into the Mormon faith and he was one of the "Three Witnesses" permitted to inspect the "Golden Plates" and bear testimony to their material existence and supernatural derivation. With Smith, he went to Ohio and Missouri; he served (1834 et seq.) as president of the "High Council of Zion"; and after disagreement with Smith was excommunicated (1838) from the Mormon Church. He settled (1838) at Richmond, Mo., where in 1847 and 1867 he became leader of the "Church of Christ," initiated a journal, and began working among other Mormons, winning some 150 members to his fold at the time of his death.

Whitmire (hwit'mir). Town in N South Carolina, in Newberry County: textile manufactures. 3,006 (1950).

Whitney (hwit'ní), **Adeline Dutton Train**. b. at Boston, Sept. 15, 1824; d. March 20, 1906. American novelist and poet. Her novels include *Boys at Chequasset* (1862), *Faith Gately's Girlhood* (1863), *The Gayworthys* (1865), *A Summer in Leslie Goldthwaite's Life* (1866), *Patience Strong's Outings* (1868), *Hitherto* (1869), *Real Folks* (1871), *Sights and Insights* (1876), *Odd or Even* (1880), *Bonnyborough* (1885), *Ascotney Street* (1891), *A Golden Gossip* (1892), and *Biddy's Episodes* (1904). Author also of several volumes of poems, including *Mother Goose for Grown Folks* (1860), *Pansies* (1872), *Holy-Tides* (1886), *Daffodils* (1887), and *White Memories* (1893).

Whitney, Eli. b. at Westborough, Mass., Dec. 8, 1765; d. at New Haven, Conn., Jan. 8, 1825. American inventor and manufacturer. He was graduated from Yale in 1792, and in the same year went to Georgia as a teacher, and there, while a guest at the plantation of Mrs. Nathaniel Greene and in answer to a request made by her, invented the cotton gin for separating the staple from the seed. His workshop was broken into and his machine stolen and others made before he could secure a patent. He subsequently made a fortune in the manufacture of firearms at Whitneyville, near New Haven; Whitney was among the first to suggest and to put into operation the industrial principle of interchangeable parts. Both the cotton gin, which permitted a tremendous expansion of cotton planting, and the principle of parts standardization were of great importance in American economic history.

Whitney, Gertrude Vanderbilt. b. at New York, April 19, 1877; d. there, April 18, 1942. American sculptor; daughter of Cornelius Vanderbilt and wife of Harry Payne Whitney. She conceived and financed the Whitney Museum of American Art, which was opened in 1931. It was first on the site of the Whitney Studio Club, which she had founded to exhibit the work of unknown artists. Among her principal works are the Titanic memorial statue and the Aztec fountain in the Pan American

building, Washington, D.C., the fountain at McGill University, Montreal, and various equestrian statues.

Whitney, Harry Payne. b. at New York, April 29, 1872; d. Oct. 26, 1930. American capitalist and sportsman; son of William Collins Whitney. Associated (1902 et seq.) with Guggenheim mining interests, banks, and railroads, he inherited (1904) 24 million dollars from his father. He was organizer and captain of the U.S. polo team which won (1909) and twice defended (1911, 1913) the International Cup against England; he established one of the largest racing stables in the U.S. He financed the expedition (1921-22) sent by the American Museum of Natural History to collect Polynesian birds.

Whitney, Josiah Dwight. b. at Northampton, Mass., Nov. 23, 1819; d. at Lake Sunapee, N.H., Aug. 18, 1896. American geologist; brother of William Dwight Whitney. He was connected as geologist with the New Hampshire survey (1840-42), studied and traveled in Europe (1842-47), was assistant geologist of the U.S. survey of the Lake Superior region (1847-49), and became state chemist of Iowa and professor at Iowa State University in 1855. He was connected with the state surveys of Wisconsin and Illinois (1858-60), was state geologist of California (1860-74), and became professor of geology at Harvard in 1865. Mount Whitney, in California, was named for him. With J. W. Foster he published reports on the Lake Superior survey (1849 and 1850-51), and with James Hall reports on the geological survey of Iowa (1858-59) and on that of Wisconsin (1862). He also wrote *The Metallic Wealth of the United States* (1854), *Geological Survey of California* (1864-70), *The Yosemite Guide-Book* (1869), *Barometric Hypsometry* (1874), a volume on the botany of California (1877), *Names and Places* (1888), and other works.

Whitney, Mary Watson. b. at Waltham, Mass., Sept. 11, 1847; d. Jan. 21, 1920. American astronomer and teacher. She served (1888-1910) as professor of astronomy and director of the observatory at Vassar. She helped prepare a notable series of positions of comets and asteroids and studies of variable stars.

Whitney, Mount. Peak of the Sierra Nevada on the border of Inyo and Tulare counties, California: the highest peak in the U.S. It was named for Josiah Dwight Whitney. Elevation, 14,495 ft.

Whitney, Myron William. b. at Ashby, Mass., Sept. 5, 1836; d. at Sandwich, Mass., Sept. 19, 1910. American bass singer.

Whitney, William Collins. b. July 5, 1841; d. Feb. 2, 1904. American lawyer and politician, U.S. secretary of the navy (1885-89) under Cleveland. Several times corporation counsel of New York City, he was an important figure in the development of the street-railway system there and one of the leaders of the anti-Tweed faction. He was a prominent sportsman.

Whitney, William Dwight. b. at Northampton, Mass., Feb. 9, 1827; d. at New Haven, Conn., June 7, 1894. American philologist; brother of Josiah Dwight Whitney. He graduated at Williams College in 1845, was employed in a bank at Northampton for several years, studied Sanskrit at New Haven (1849-50) and at Berlin (1850-53), and became professor of Sanskrit at Yale in 1853, and also of comparative philology in 1870. He was the first president of the American Philological Association. His works include numerous contributions to the *Journal of the American Oriental Society* and other papers, a translation of the *Surya Siddhanta* (1860), an edition of the *Praticakhyas of the Atharva-Veda* (1862), *Language and the Study of Language* (1867), *German Grammar* (1869), *German Reader*, an edition of the *Taittiriya Praticakhyas* (1871), *Oriental and Linguistic Studies* (1872-74), *Life and Growth of Language* (1875), *Essentials of English Grammar* (1877), *Sanskrit Grammar* (1879), *French Grammar* (1886), and others. He also was editor in chief of *The Century Dictionary* (1889-91).

Whitney, Willis Rodney. b. at Jamestown, N.Y., Aug. 22, 1868—? American research chemist. He was director of the research laboratory (1900-28) and vice-president in charge of research (1928 et seq.) at the General Electric Company, and served as nonresident professor (1908 et seq.) at Massachusetts Institute of Technology.

Whitstable (hwit'sta.bl). Urban district, seaside resort, and residential town in SE England, in Kent, situated

on the S bank of the estuary of the river Thames between the Isle of Sheppey and the Isle of Thanet, ab. 5 mi. NW of Canterbury, ab. 59 mi. E of London by rail. It is noted for its oyster fisheries. 17,467 (1951).

Whittaker (hwit'sun'dā, -sun.dā). See **Pentecost**.

Whittaker (hwit'a.kər, -edmund Taylor. b. Oct. 24, 1873–. English mathematician. He was royal astronomer (1906–12) of Ireland, and professor (1912–46) of mathematics at Edinburgh University.

Whittaker, James. b. at Oldham, England, Feb. 28, 1751; d. at Enfield, Conn., July 20, 1787. Spiritual head of the Shaker church after the death of "Mother" Ann Lee. Known as "Father James," this disciple of the English prophetess was probably the originator of the communistic principles on which the Shaker society was based.

Whittier (hwit'ī.ər). City in S California, on Los Angeles County: suburban residential community and trade center for a fruit and truck farming area. It is the seat of Whittier College. 23,820 (1950).

Whittier, John Greenleaf. [Called the "Quaker Poet."] b. near Haverhill, Mass., Dec. 17, 1809; d. at Hampton Falls, N.H., Sept. 7, 1892. American poet, abolitionist, and journalist. He was born of Quaker stock and reared on a rugged New England farm. The youthful Whittier enjoyed few advantages, his education being restricted to such schooling as the district afforded and two terms in the Haverhill Academy. The discovery by William Lloyd Garrison of the youth's literary bent and knack of easy rhyming led to his first employment and a public career which, begun at the age of 19, was concerned for 30 years with newspaper editorship and active participation in the antislavery struggle. He edited successively the *American Manufacturer* at Boston (1829), the *Essex Gazette* at Haverhill (1830 and again in 1836), the *New England Weekly Review* at Hartford (1830–31), the *Pennsylvania Freeman* at Philadelphia (1838–40), the *Middlesex Standard* at Lowell (1844–45), and the *National Era* at Washington (1847–50), besides contributing to many other periodicals. In 1833 he espoused the cause of abolition, to become in the years that followed a power in its politics and its recognized laureate. He was a delegate to the Anti-Slavery Convention in Philadelphia in 1835 and a signer of its declaration. The same year he served a term in the Massachusetts legislature. With the triumph of abolition, Whittier devoted the remaining years of his long life chiefly to poetry, contributing mostly to the *New York Independent* and the *Atlantic Monthly*. Ill health, which dogged him all his life, compelled withdrawal from public affairs. Whittier never married. After 1836 he made his home at Amesbury, Mass., and in his later years lived also at Danvers. The popularity of his poetry made him prosperous.

Written Works. Whittier's literary output, both prose and verse, was enormous, most of it contributed to the newspapers and periodicals with which he was associated, and much of it uncollected. His more important publications are *Legends of New England* (1831), *Justice and Expediency* (1833), *Poems* (1838), *Lays of My Home* (1843), *Voices of Freedom* (1846), *Margaret Smith's Journal* (1849), *Old Portraits and Modern Sketches* (1850), *Songs of Labor* (1850), *The Chapel of the Hermits* (1853), *Literary Recreations and Miscellanies* (1854), *The Panorama* (1856), *Home Ballads and Poems* (1860), *In War Time* (1864), *Snow-Bound* (1866), *The Tent on the Beach* (1867), *Among the Hills* (1869), *Miriam* (1871), *The Pennsylvania Pilgrim* (1872), *Hazel-Blossoms* (1875), *The Vision of Echar* (1878), *The King's Missive* (1881), *The Bay of Seven Islands* (1883), *Saint Gregory's Guest* (1886), and *At Sundown* (1890). In 1888–89 his complete works, all that he thought worth preserving, were collected in seven volumes. Whittier's powers as a poet are best revealed in his antislavery polemics, idylls of New England life, ballads, and religious lyrics. Among his best-known poems are *Snow-Bound*, *Skipper Ireson's Ride*, *Telling the Bees*, *Ichabod*, *Massachusetts to Virginia*, *Laud Deo*, *Barbara Frietche*, *The Barefoot Boy*, *Maud Muller*, and *The Eternal Goodness*.

Place among American Poets. Ranked at the end of the 19th century among the foremost American poets, his name a household word among plain people, Whittier later declined in critical esteem. In the reappraisal that

has overtaken America's popular poets of the 19th century, the "Quaker poet" has been relegated to a minor niche as the spokesman of an era that is past and of a New England that has vanished. Whittier himself modestly disclaimed any pretensions of his muse to greatness, preferring to be remembered as the champion of human rights. If his verses seldom penetrate the higher reaches of poetry, the fame of the best of them is secure for their homespun qualities of sincerity, earnestness, and simple faith. See *Life and Letters*, by S. T. Pickard (2 vols., 1894), and a definitive *Bibliography*, by T. F. Currier (1937).

Whittingham (hwit'ing.əm), **Charles**. b. at Caledon, Warwickshire, England, June 16, 1767; d. at Chiswick, Middlesex, England, Jan. 5, 1840. English printer, founder of the Chiswick Press. He issued at London for various booksellers editions of Boswell's *Johnson*, William Robertson's *Charles V and History of America* (1777), and Gray's *Poems*, and published the *British Classics* (1803), the *British Theatre*, and the *British Poets* (1805). He moved (1809) to Chiswick, where he began to manufacture paper pulp and where he founded (1810) the Chiswick Press, using the name for the first time on a volume published in 1811. He brought out finely printed and illustrated books, among them *The Vicar of Wakefield* (1815), another edition, in 100 volumes, of the *British Poets* (1822), and the *Fables* (1st series, 1829; 2nd series, 1833) of James Northcote. He is credited with being the first English printer to use India paper.

Whittington (hwit'ing.tən). Former civil parish in C England, in Derbyshire, ab. 9 mi. S of Sheffield, ab. 149 mi. N of London by rail.

Whittington, Richard. b. c1358; d. in March, 1423. Lord Mayor of London. He was a son of a Gloucestershire knight who died an outlaw in 1360. In 1393 he was an alderman and sheriff of London, and he was chosen mayor in 1397, 1406, 1419. In 1416 he was elected member of Parliament for London. A legend of c1300 depicts him as going up to London, to seek his fortune, and becoming a scullion to a merchant in whose house he received cruel treatment. He bought a cat for a penny and sent it "on a venture" over the sea. It was sold for a great sum in a rat-ridden country which had no cats, and Whittington's fortune was made. Eventually he married the merchant's daughter, and three times became Lord Mayor of London. How this story became associated with the historical Whittington is unknown. It was a popular and widespread tale all over Europe in the 13th century and was known as early as the 12th. W. A. Clouston cites Breton, Bohemian, Danish, French, German, Italian, Norwegian, Portuguese, and Russian versions of it. There was also a 13th-century Persian tale identical in plot for which scholars postulate a still unfound Indian (probably Buddhist) original.

Whittlesey (hwit'li.sī). [Also, **Whittlesea**.] Urban district and market town in E England, in the Isle of Ely, Cambridgeshire, ab. 5 mi. E of Peterborough, ab. 95 mi. N of London by rail. It is situated in a part of the Fens drained in 1851. Pop. 17,430 (1951).

Whittridg (hwit'ri.j), **Worthington**. b. May 22, 1820; d. Feb. 25, 1910. American landscape painter. He was elected president of the National Academy of Design in 1874.

Whitworth (hwit'wərth). Urban district in NW England, in Lancashire, ab. 194 mi. NW of London. 7,442 (1951).

Whitworth, Sir Joseph. b. at Stockport, England, Dec. 21, 1803; d. at Monte Carlo, Jan. 22, 1887. English inventor and manufacturer, noted especially for his breech-loading cannon and rifles. In 1840 he demonstrated that accuracy in planing metal was possible, and the following year suggested a uniform screw-thread standard (Whitworth thread). He developed a hexagonal-bore rifle whose accuracy was greater than the standard Enfield guns.

WHO. See **World Health Organization**.

Whydah (hwid'a). English name of **Ouldah**.

Whymper (hwim'pər), **Edward**. b. at London, April 27, 1840; d. at Chamonix, France, Sept. 16, 1911. English book illustrator and alpinist. He toured the Alps (1860), making sketches, and climbed Mont Pelvoux in 1861. He almost lost his life in the descent after climbing (1865) the Matterhorn, the first time the peak was achieved.

He was the first to climb Mount Chimborazo in Ecuador (1889) and other Andean peaks. He visited Greenland, Ecuador, and Canada, collecting plants, making sketches, and studying the effects of atmospheric pressure on human beings, and invented a special tent for mountain climbers. He illustrated his own books which recount his experiences and observations, *Scrambles in the Alps in the Years 1860-69* (1871), *Travels Amongst the Great Andes of the Equator* (1892), *Chamonix and Mt. Blanc* (1896), and *Zermatt and the Matterhorn* (1897).

Whitchurch (hwit'chérch), **Edward**. See **Whitchurch, Edward**.

Whyte (hwit), **Violet**. A pseudonym of **Stannard, Henrietta Eliza Vaughan**.

Whyte-Melville (hwit'mel'vil), **George John**. b. near St. Andrews, Scotland, June 19, 1821; d. in a foxhunting accident in the Vale of the White Horse, Berkshire, England, Dec. 5, 1878. English soldier and novelist. Among his novels, notably of foxhunting, steeplechasing, and similar sports, are *Digby Grand* (1853), *Kate Coventry* (1856), *The Interpreter* (1858), *Holmby House* (1860), *Good for Nothing* (1861), *The Queen's Marys* (1862), *The Gladiators* (1863), *The White Rose* (1868), *Sarchedon* (1871), *Satanella* (1873), *Uncle John* (1874), *Katerfelto* (1875), *Roy's Wife* (1878), and *Black but Comely* (1879).

Whytock (hwit'ok), **Janet Monach**. Maiden name of **Patey, Madame Janet Monach**.

Whytt (hwit), **Robert**. b. 1714; d. 1766. Scottish physiologist, occasionally referred to as the "father of physiological psychology." He was a pioneer in the study of reflex action. Some of his work was published in his *An Essay on the Vital and Other Involuntary Motions of Animals* (1751).

Wiart (vyär), **Comte Carton de**. See **Carton de Wiart, Henri Victor Marie Ghislain, Comte**.

Wichita (wich'it.tó). North American Indian tribe, formerly inhabiting S central Oklahoma and N central Texas. Remnants of the tribe now live on the Wichita reservation in Oklahoma. The language belongs to the Pawnee group of the Caddoan family.

Wichita. City in SE Kansas, county seat of Sedgwick County and largest city in the state, at the confluence of the Arkansas and Little Arkansas rivers, ab. 130 mi. SW of Topeka: railroad, flour-milling, and meat-packing center; manufactures of aircraft, petroleum field machinery, leather goods, tools and dies, and textiles. It is the seat of the Municipal University of Wichita. Pop. of city, 114,966 (1940), 168,279 (1950); of urbanized area, 194,047 (1950).

Wichita Falls. City in C Texas, county seat of Wichita County, ab. 100 mi. NW of Fort Worth: center of a petroleum and irrigated agricultural area, 68,042 (1950).

Wick (wik). Royal burgh and seaport in N Scotland, county seat of Caithness-shire, situated on an inlet of the North Sea, ab. 19 mi. SE of Thurso, ab. 720 mi. N of London by rail. It is an important fishing port (especially for herrings). The Castle of Old Wick (or the Auld Man o' Wick) is nearby, 7,363 (est. 1948).

Wickard (wik'ard), **Claude Raymond**. b. in Carroll County, Ind., Feb. 28, 1893—. American public official, U.S. secretary of agriculture (1940-45) under F. D. Roosevelt. He was named (July, 1945) head of the Rural Electrification Administration.

Wicked Bible. Edition of the Bible, printed in 1631, in which the word "not" is omitted from the seventh commandment (Ex. xx). A copy survives in the Bodleian Library.

Wickenden (wik'en.den), **Dan**. b. at Tyrone, Pa., March 24, 1913—. American novelist. His novels include *The Running of the Deer* (1937), *Walk like a Mortal* (1940), *The Wayfarers* (1945), *Tobias Brandywine* (1948), and *The Dry Season* (1950).

Wickersham (wik'er.sham, -sham), **George Woodward**. b. at Pittsburgh, Pa., Sept. 19, 1858; d. Jan. 25, 1936. American lawyer, U.S. attorney general (1909-13) under Taft. He practiced law at Pittsburgh until 1882, and later at New York. As attorney general he was in charge of prosecuting many of the antitrust cases begun in the Theodore Roosevelt and Taft administrations. He headed (1929-31) a government commission investigating law enforcement and the entire situation of the breakdown of observance of federal laws so notorious during the

latter days of prohibition; the committee and its reports, both popularly named for him, indicated that change in enforcement procedures was needed if the law of the land were to retain any respect. He headed (1932 *et seq.*) the International Arbitral Tribunal under the Young Plan treaties.

Wickersham Commission. [Official title, **National Commission on Law Observance and Enforcement**.] Commission appointed by President Hoover in May, 1929, for the purpose of studying a variety of social problems. Headed by George Woodward Wickersham, the commission conducted inquiries in fields including federal prohibition, juvenile delinquency, the enforcement of criminal law, and political influence in the court system. Its findings were published in 14 separate reports in 1931.

Wickfield (wik'fild), **Agnes**. Daughter of Mr. Wickfield the solicitor, and second wife of David Copperfield, in Charles Dickens's novel of that name.

Wickham (wik'am), **Anna**. b. at Wimbledon, Surrey, England, 1844—. English poet. Among her volumes of poetry are *The Contemplative Quarry* (1920), *The Man with a Hammer* (1921), and *The Little Old House* (1922).

Wickham, **Sir Henry**. b. May 29, 1846; d. Sept. 27, 1928. English explorer and pioneer in establishing rubber plantations in Central America, the Orinoco and Amazon valleys, Australia, New Guinea, and the Pacific islands.

Wickliffe (wik'lif). Village in NE Ohio, in Lake County: a northeastern suburb of Cleveland, 5,002 (1950).

Wickliffe, John. See **Wycliffe** or **Wyclif, John**.

Wicklow (wik'lo). [Irish, **Gill Mantán**.] Maritime county of the Irish Republic, in Leinster province. It is bounded on the N by County Dublin, on the E by the Irish Sea, on the S by County Wexford, and on the W by Counties Carlow and Kildare. The surface is almost entirely hilly and mountainous, rising to an elevation of 3,039 ft. Minerals found are lead, copper, and pyrites, all of which are worked to some extent. The county was early famous for its gold and copper. Sheep and dairy cattle are raised, the sheep being pastured on the uplands. The E. coastal part is sometimes known as the "Garden of Ireland." Wicklow is the county seat; area, ab. 782 sq. mi.; pop. 62,500 (1951).

Wicklow. [Irish, **Gill Mantán**.] Urban district, market town, and seaport in the Irish Republic, in Leinster province, county seat of County Wicklow, situated at the mouth of the river Vartry, on St. George's Channel, ab. 27 mi. SE of Dublin. It was formerly an important seaport, but has lost that prominence due to the silting of the harbor. The ruins of Black Castle are here, 3,333 (1951).

Wickram (vik'räm), **Jörg**. b. probably at Colmar, in Alsace, early in the 16th century; d. before 1562. German prose writer, generally considered to have been the first German novelist. Some of his novels, such as *Ritter Galmy* (1539), are just old tales of knighthood in new dress, but feudalism disappears and the middle class emerges in such works as *Goldfaden* (1557) and *Der Knabenspiegel* (1554). He also wrote Shrovetide plays. His drama of the prodigal son (*Der verlorne Sun*, 1540) was very popular in his day, as was his collection of anecdotes, *Das Rollwagenbüchlein* (1555).

Wicksell (vik'sel), **Knut**. b. at Stockholm, Dec. 20, 1851; d. at Stocksund, near Stockholm, May 3, 1926. Swedish economist. He was professor (1900-16) at the University of Lund. Influenced by the views of Léon Walras and Böhm-Bawerk, he based his theory of interest upon the concept of marginal productivity. He made important contributions in the fields of money and credit, formulating social concepts of interest, taxation, and monetary structure which make him in some ways a forerunner of John Maynard Keynes. A neo-Malthusian, he held that birth control and emigration would lessen population pressures in many European countries.

Wiclif (wik'lif), **John**. See **Wycliffe** or **Wyclif, John**.

Widah (wē'dā). See **Ouidah**.

Widal (vē.däl), **Fernand**. [Full name, **Georges Fernand Isidore Widal**.] b. at Dellys, Algeria, March 9, 1862; d. at Paris, Jan. 14, 1929. French physician. He discovered (1896) bacterial agglutinins, investigated (1888), with A. Chantemesse, the possibilities of anti-

typhoid inoculation (1888), described (1907) the acquired type of hemolytic jaundice, called Hayem-Widal's type, and also described (1914) the relationship between anaphylactic shock and asthma. He is best known for the so-called Widal's test, an agglutination test for typhoid fever using a living agglutinable culture of the typhoid bacillus as an antigen.

Widmerer (wid'ē.mēr), **Margaret**. b. at Doylestown, Pa., c1880—. American writer. She married (1919) Robert Haven Schaffer, from whom she was divorced. Her verse includes *Factories* (1915), *Old Road to Paradise* (1918), *Ballads and Lyrics* (1925), *Road to Downberry* (1931), and *Hill Garden* (1937). Author of *The Rose-Garden Husband* (1915), *The Board Walk* (1919), *Graven Image* (1923), *Some Day I'll Find You* (1940), *Lovers Alibi* (1941), *Angela Comes Home* (1942), *Constancia Herself* (1945), and other novels. Her volumes of short stories include *Years of Love* (1933) and *Ladies Go Masked* (1939).

Wide (vē'dē), **Anna Greta**. b. at Göteborg, Sweden, 1920—. Swedish lyric poet. Among her works are *Nattmusik* (Night Music, 1942), *Orgelpunkt* (Organ Point, 1944), and *Del unga Göteborg 1944* (Young Göteborg 1944, an anthology published with M. S. Allwood).

Widener (wid'nēr), **Harry Elkins**. b. at Philadelphia, Jan. 3, 1885; d. aboard the S.S. *Titanic*, April 15, 1912. American rare-book collector; grandson of Peter Arrell Brown Widener. After his death his mother gave the Harry Elkins Widener Memorial Library (opened June 24, 1915) to Harvard.

Widener, Joseph Early. b. at Philadelphia, Aug. 19, 1872; d. there, Oct. 26, 1943. American businessman and turfman; son of Peter Arrell Brown Widener. He was a director of several companies, including the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad Company and the Fidelity-Philadelphia Trust Company, was the chief owner of the Belmont Park and Hialeah Park race tracks and maintained stud farms near Lexington, Ky., and Chantilly, France, and in 1942 donated to the National Gallery of Art his extensive art collection including paintings by Raphael, Rembrandt, Titian, and Van Dyck.

Widener, Peter Arrell Brown. b. at Philadelphia, Nov. 13, 1834; d. Nov. 6, 1915. American financier and benefactor. Entering the meat business at Philadelphia, he later invested in street-railroad holdings at Philadelphia, New York, and Chicago, and developed interests in steel, shipping, tobacco, real estate, and other fields. He assembled an extensive and valuable collection of art objects, including Chinese porcelains, old furniture, paintings, and bronzes, which went to the city of Philadelphia after his death. He built (1906) the Widener Memorial Industrial Training School for Crippled Children, which he also endowed.

Widerspänstigen Zähmung (vē.dēr.shpen'stīgen tsā'ŋ-mung), **Der**. [English title, *The Taming of the Shrew*.] Opera in four acts by Hermann Götz, with a libretto by J. V. Widmann, first performed at Mannheim on Oct. 11, 1874. The opera is taken from Shakespeare's comedy.

Wide, Wide World, The. Novel by Susan Warner, published in 1850.

Widforss (vē'd'fōrs), **Gunnar Mauritz**. b. at Stockholm, Oct. 21, 1879; d. in Arizona, in December, 1934. American painter known for his water colors of the national parks. His most famous work is *The Three Patriarchs* (National Museum, Washington, D.C.).

Widin (vē'dīn). See Vidin.

Widmann (vit'män), **Josef Viktor**. b. at Nennowitz, near Brno (Brünn), in Moravia, Feb. 20, 1842; d. at Bern, Switzerland, Nov. 6, 1911. Swiss writer and critic writing in German. He was for many years literary editor of the Bern newspaper *Der Bund*.

Widnes (wid'nēs). Municipal borough and manufacturing town in NW England, in Lancashire, situated on the river Mersey ab. 11 mi. SE of Liverpool, ab. 188 mi. NW of London by rail. Its industries include chemical, glass, and soap works, iron foundries, nonferrous metals refineries, and locomotive works. 48,795 (1951).

Widor (vē.dōr), **Charles Marie Jean Albert**. b. at Lyons, France, Feb. 22, 1845; d. at Paris, March 12, 1937. French organist and composer, organist (1870 et seq.) at Saint-Sulpice, Paris. In 1890 he became professor of the organ at the Paris Conservatory and in 1896

professor of counterpoint and fugue. His best-known works are ten symphonies for the organ and the ballet *La Korrigane* (1880).

Widow, The. Comedy by Thomas Middleton, composed c1616, printed in 1652, and then attributed to Ben Jonson, John Fletcher, and Middleton.

Widow Barnaby (bār'nā.bi). Novel by Frances Trollope, published in 1839.

Widow's Tears, The. Comedy by George Chapman, published in 1612.

Widsith (wid'sith). English poem of the 7th century, incorporating three metrical name-lists of the 6th century: one of kings, one of tribes, and one of heroes. These lists are the earliest surviving literary compositions in the English language. They give us some idea of the professional repertory of an English gleeman of the time, as many of the names listed stand for poems about the persons named. Unluckily only one such poem (*Finnsburg*) survives, and this only in fragmentary form. The author of *Widsith* is unknown. His poem deals with the life of an ideal gleeman, whose name (which means "one who wanders far and wide") gives name to the poem as well.

Widukind (vē'dō.kint). See Wittekind.

Wiechert (vē'chert), **Ernst**. b. at Kleinort (a forester's lodge), in East Prussia, May 18, 1887; d. at Zurich, Switzerland, Aug. 24, 1950. German novelist and teacher. His early forest environment finds its way into all his writings. He entitled the account of his early years *Wälder und Menschen* (1936). The hero of his first novel, *Die Flucht* (1916), like Wiechert, gives up teaching and takes to the woods. The same thing happens to a naval officer in *Das einfache Leben* (1939). The forest is the last recourse of the returning soldier in *Die Majorin* (1934; Eng. trans., *The Baroness*, 1936), considered by many to be psychologically his best work. So much scope is given to primitive nature in *Die Magd des Jürgen Daskoel* (1932) that the story is almost a myth. World War I and postwar conditions are dealt with in such novels as *Der Wald* (1922), *Der Totenwolf* (1924), and *Jedermann* (1931), and the stories *Der Hirtenknecht* (1935) and *Der Todeskandidat* (1934).

Wied (vēt), **Wilhelm Friedrich Heinrich zu**. German name of William of Wied.

Wiedenbrück (vē'den.brük). Town in W Germany, in the *Land* (state) of North Rhine-Westphalia, British Zone, formerly in the province of Westphalia, Prussia, situated on the Ems River ab. 20 mi. SW of Bielefeld; textile and furniture manufactures; stone and wood carving establishments. It is an old town, with churches of the 15th, 16th, and 17th centuries. The *Rathaus* (town hall) dates from 1619. These and other buildings of interest to tourists were undamaged in World War II. 12,234 (1950).

Wiedersheim (vē'dērs.him), **Robert Ernst**. b. at Nürtingen, in Württemberg, Germany, April 21, 1848; d. at Schachen am Bodensee, Germany, July 15, 1923. German comparative anatomist. He spent most of his academic life (1878 et seq.) as professor of anatomy at the University of Freiburg. His best-known works are *Lehrbuch der Vergleichenden Anatomie der Wirbeltiere* (1883) and *Der Bau des Menschen als Zeugnis für seine Vergangenheit* (1887).

Wiegand (vē'gānt), **Theodor**. b. at Bendorf, Germany, Oct. 30, 1864—. German archaeologist, who led excavations at Priene, Miletus, Didyma, and Pergamum (1927 et seq.), later supervising the reconstruction of the altar of Pergamum at Berlin.

Wieland (vē'lānt), **Christoph Martin**. b. near Biberach, Germany, Sept. 5, 1733; d. at Weimar, Germany, Jan. 20, 1813. German poet and novelist. His father was a pastor, and the poet's early works (*Die Natur der Dinge*, 1751; *Anti-Ovid*, 1752) show this didactic and religious influence. It was largely for this reason that J. J. Bodmer invited him to Zurich, where he continued in this vein with the Biblical epic *Der gepährte Abraham* (1753) and the poem *Empfindungen des Christen* (1755), directed at the frivolity of the Anacreontic poets. With his return to Biberach, where he was given a minor position in the government, his attitude changed completely; he associated with Count Stadion, who introduced him to foreign writers of a more rationalistic sort.

fat, fāte, fār, āsk, fāre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nōte, mōve, nōr; up, lūte, pūll; ʔn, then; ʔ, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

On the model of Cervantes's *Don Quixote* he wrote his first novel, *Don Sylvio von Rosalvo* (1765). On reading Voltaire, he became interested in Shakespeare and produced the first German translation of Shakespeare; between 1762 and 1766 he put into German prose 22 of the plays, a feat of momentous importance for German literature. The period 1766-67 saw the appearance of what is generally considered to be his greatest novel, *Die Geschichte des Agathon*, the first of the so-called Bildungsromane, of which Goethe's *Wilhelm Meister* is the classic example. In 1769 he was made professor of philosophy and literature at the University of Erfurt. His pedagogical book, *Der goldene Spiegel* (1772), caused him to be called to Weimar as tutor to the young dukes Charles August and Constantine; thus he was for the rest of his life one of the famous Weimar group that later included Goethe, Herder, and Schiller. Two of his later works deserve special mention: a satire on small-town life, *Die Aderliden* (1774), and the verse epic *Oberon* (1780). He also did valuable service to German literature with his review, *Der teutsche Merkur* (1773-1810).

Wieland, Heinrich. b. at Pforzheim, Baden, Germany, 1777—. German organic chemist. His extensive studies of catalytic dehydrogenation are important to the understanding of biological oxidation. He was instrumental in determining the structure of the bile acids, and discovered and studied nitrogenous free radicals. He was awarded the 1927 Nobel prize in chemistry.

Wieland; or, The Transformation. Epistolary romance in the Gothic tradition by Charles Brockden Brown, published in 1798.

Wieleitner (vē'lit'nér), **Heinrich Karl.** b. at Wasserburg, Germany, Oct. 31, 1874; d. at Munich, Dec. 27, 1931. German mathematician, whose most important work was in the theory of higher plane curves and in the history of mathematics.

Wien (vën). German name of Vienna.

Wien, Max Carl. b. at Königsberg, in East Prussia, Dec. 25, 1866; d. at Jena, Germany, Feb. 24, 1938. German physicist; cousin of Wilhelm Wien. He is best known as a pioneer in high-frequency techniques.

Wien, Wilhelm. b. in East Prussia, Jan. 13, 1864; d. at Munich, Aug. 30, 1928. German physicist, awarded the 1911 Nobel prize in physics for his researches on black-body radiation; cousin of Max Carl Wien. He also investigated cathode rays, x-rays, positive rays, rarefied gases, and hydrodynamics, and formulated Wien's displacement law. He was professor of physics at Aachen (1896 et seq.), Giessen (1899 et seq.), Würzburg (1900 et seq.), and Munich (1920 et seq.). Author of the autobiographical *Aus dem Leben und Wirken eines Physikers* (1930).

Wienborg (vën'bärk), **Ludolf Christian.** b. at Altona, Germany, Dec. 25, 1802; d. at Schleswig, Germany, Jan. 2, 1872. German teacher and prose writer. His *Ästhetische Feldzüge* (1834) addressed the contemporary generation as "junges Deutschland," a term that has been used of that group in German literature ever since. He himself, however, wrote little (*Tagebuch von Helgoland*, 1838; *Die Dramatiker der Jetztzeit*, 1839; *Das Geheimnis des Wortes*, 1852).

Wiener (vē'nér), **Francis.** See *Croisset, Francis de*.

Wiener, Leo. b. at Białystok, Poland, July 26, 1862; d. at Belmont, Mass., Dec. 12, 1939. American philologist and Slavic scholar; father of Norbert Wiener. He was an instructor (1896-1901), assistant professor (1901-11), and professor (1911-30) of Slavic languages at Harvard. Author of *An Interpretation of the Russian People* (1915) and *Mayan and Mexican Origins* (1926).

Wiener, Norbert. b. at Columbia, Mo., Nov. 26, 1894—. American mathematician, contributor to probability, potential theory, assemblages, relativity, quantum theory, Fourier transformations, electrical networks-theory of functions, and the foundations and philosophy of mathematics. He is popularly known for his introduction of "cybernetics," the study of control and communication in animals and machines. He taught at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology (1919 et seq.). His works include *The Fourier Integral and Certain of Its Applications* (1933), *Fourier Transforms in the Complex Domain* (1934), *Cybernetics* (1948), and numerous papers.

Wiener Neustadt (vē'nér noi'shtät). City in E Austria, in the province of Lower Austria, ab. 27 mi. S of Vienna, on the railroad line to Graz. The town has belonged to Austria since 1379. It has important locomotive, machine, leather, and textile factories. Owing to its considerable war production, it was the most heavily bombed town in Austria during World War II. It was the victim of 29 air raids; 72 percent of its industrial installations and 32 percent of its dwellings were totally destroyed, most of the rest damaged. When Russian troops arrived on April 3, 1945, only 800 of 45,000 inhabitants remained. Reconstruction along the lines of modern town planning started soon afterward but is proceeding slowly. Among the first larger buildings, a modern textile mill and a municipal hospital are being erected. 30,509 (1951).

Wieniawski (vye.nyáf'ské), **Henri.** b. at Lublin, Poland, July 10, 1835; d. at Moscow, March 31, 1880. Polish composer and violinist. His two violin concertos and a number of smaller pieces are standard works in the concert and recital repertory.

Wierp (vye'psh). [German, *Wipper*.] River in Poland which flows into the Baltic ab. 18 mi. NE of Koszalin. Length, ab. 90 mi.

Wierden (vē'r'den). Commune in E Netherlands, in the province of Overijssel, W of Almelo; agricultural commune. 12,877 (1939).

Wieringen (vē'ring'en). Former island in the N part of the Zuider Zee, belonging to the province of North Holland, in N Netherlands, since 1926 connected by means of a dike with North Holland on one side and Friesland on the other. There are great sluices and a fishing port.

Wieringermeer Polder (vē'ring'er.mär' pól'dér). [Also: **Noordwestelijke Polder**; English, **Northwest Polder**.] Polder in N Netherlands, established on land reclaimed (1931-32) from the Zuider Zee, SE of Den Helder and including the former island of Wieringen. During World War II it was flooded by the Germans (1945), but has been drained again. Area, ab. 80 sq. mi.

Wiertz (vyers), **Antoine Joseph.** b. at Dinant, Belgium, Feb. 22, 1806; d. at Brussels, June 18, 1865. Belgian historical painter. He studied at Antwerp, Paris, and Rome, and in 1848 settled at Brussels, where the government built for him a large studio, later the Wiertz Museum, containing those of his paintings which he would not sell. Among his works are *Contest for the Body of Patroclus, Revolt of the Angels, The Orphans, Carnival at Rome, Triumph of Christ, and Napoleon in Hell*. He wrote a *Eulogy on Rubens* (1840), and a *Memoir on Flemish Painting*.

Wierzbnik (vyez'h'bñék). See *Starachowice-Wierzbnik*.

Wierzyński (vye.zhin'ské), **Kazimierz.** b. at Drohobycz (now Drohobych), in Eastern Galicia, 1894—. Polish poet. In 1928 he won the first international poetry prize at the Amsterdam Olympic Games with his poem *Olympic Laurel*. Author of many volumes of lyric verse.

Wiesbaden (vē's'bä.den). [Latin, *Aquae Mattiacae*, *Fontes Mattiaci*.] City in W Germany, capital of the Land (state) of Hessen, American Zonia, formerly in the province of Hesse-Nassau, Prussia, situated on the slope of the Taunus Mountains, ab. 3 mi. from the Rhine River and ab. 6 mi. NW of Mainz; manufactures of surgical, musical, and precision instruments; leather and textiles. Originally a Roman settlement and resort, Wiesbaden came during the Middle Ages under the rule of the counts of Nassau. The city was destroyed by Imperialist troops during the Thirty Years' War. It was the capital (1809-66) of the duchy of Nassau. After World War I, it was the seat of the Allied Rhine Land Commission (1918-29); the Rathenau-Loucheur agreement was concluded (1921) here. 220,741 (1950).

Wiese (vē'ze), **Leopold von.** b. 1876—. German economist and sociologist. Carrying on the tradition of Georg Simmel, he has elaborated the approach to the study of society which seeks to isolate and analyze its forms of social interaction.

Wieselburg (vē'zel.búrg). German name of Moson, now part of *Mosonmagyaróvár*.

Wiesenbrunn (vē'zen.brün), **Edler von.** Title of Kiese-wetter, Raphael George.

Wiestreu (vĕ'stĕn.troi), **Pater Walzel von**. See **Walzel von Wiestreu**, **Pater**.

Wieser (vĕ'zĕr), **Friedrich von**. b. at Vienna, July 10, 1851; d. at St. Gilgen am Wolfgangsee, Austria, July 22, 1926. Austrian political economist, one of the leaders of the so-called Austrian school of economics. He served as professor at the universities of Prague and Vienna. His main work was *Theorie der gesellschaftlichen Wirtschaft* (1914). Among his other works were *Österreichs Ende* (1919) and *Über den Ursprung und die Hauptgesetze des wirtschaftlichen Wertes* (1884).

Wieslander (vĕ's'lān'dĕr), **Rose Harriet Pastor**. See **Stokes, Rose Harriet Pastor**.

Wiesloch (vĕ's'loh). Town in S Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Württemberg-Baden, American Zone, formerly in the state of Baden, ab. 14 mi. S of Heidelberg; agricultural trade; ceramics, metal, and paper industries. 10,926 (1950).

Wife, The. Play by James Sheridan Knowles, brought out in 1833. Charles Lamb wrote the prologue and epilogue.

Wife for a Month, A. Play by John Fletcher, acted c1624 and printed in 1647.

Wife of Bath's Tale (bāths). One of Chaucer's *Canterbury Tales. It is that of the Loathly Lady who cannot return to her original beautiful form until a knight is found courageous enough to marry her. Dryden modernized the tale and changed it unwarrantably. Variants and analogues of this tale are known in Sanskrit, Turkish, Kaffir, Old Irish, and Icelandic, in the Gawain stories of the Arthurian cycle, the English and Scottish traditional ballads, and in Gower's *Confessio Amantis*.*

Wife of Sir Isaac Harman (f'zak hār'man), **The**. Novel by H. G. Wells, published in 1914.

Wife of Usher's Well (ush'ĕrz). Title of a popular Scottish border ballad having the revenant theme. The three sons of a widow who lives by Usher's Well have been drowned at sea. They return one winter night to visit their mother. She knows they are from the other world because they wear in their hats green birch leaves, which have been plucked from trees growing by the gates of Paradise. The homely comfort of the mother making the sons' beds and sitting beside them in the night is broken at cockcrow, when the sons have to hurry back to the land of the dead.

Wiffligan (vif'flis.bürk). German name of **Avenches**.

Wigan (wig'an). [Latin, **Coccium**.] County borough, coal-mining center, and manufacturing town in NW England, in Lancashire, situated on the river Douglas and on the Lancashire coal field, ab. 18 mi. NE of Liverpool, ab. 194 mi. NW of London by rail. It has coal mines, cotton manufactures, iron foundries, steel mills, and chemical works. It was the scene of Parliamentary victories in 1643 and 1651 in the English Civil War. Coccium was an important Roman military station. Wigan claims to be one of the ten oldest boroughs in England. 84,546 (1951).

Wigforss (vig'förs), **Ernst Johannes**. b. at Halmstad, Sweden, Jan. 24, 1881— Swedish political leader and teacher, a leader of the Social-Democratic Labor Party. He held (1925-26, 1932 *et seq.*) the post of finance minister, served as a member of the governing board (1920 *et seq.*) and executive board (1928 *et seq.*) of the Social-Democratic Party, was a deputy in the *Riksdag* (parliament), serving in the first chamber (1919-28, 1948 *et seq.*) and the second chamber (1929-47), and was minister without portfolio (1924-25).

Wiggin (wig'in), **James Henry**. [Pseudonym, "Phare Pleigh."]. b. at Boston, May 14, 1836; d. Nov. 3, 1900. American clergyman and editor. He was ordained (1862) a Unitarian minister, and from 1861 to 1875 held several pastorates in the New England area, thereafter devoting himself to dramatic and musical criticism as well as to editing books for publishers. Mary Baker Eddy asked (1885) his assistance in preparing the 16th edition of *Science and Health*; he performed similar services for a new and revised edition (1890) of *Science and Health* and for the first draft (1891) of *Retrospection and Introspection*, also by Mrs. Eddy. At her behest he replied to unfriendly opinions of Christian Science, writing under

the name of "Phare Pleigh," and was an editor (1887-89) of the *Christian Science Journal*.

Wiggin, Kate Douglas. [Maiden name, **Smith**.] b. at Philadelphia, Sept. 28, 1856; d. at Harrow, England, Aug. 24, 1923. American author and educator. She began (1877) the study of kindergarten training, helped organize (1878) the Silver Street Kindergarten at San Francisco, and in 1880 collaborated with her sister, Nora Archibald Smith (c1859-1934), in establishing the California Kindergarten Training School. She settled (c1885) at New York. Author of *The Story of Patsy* (1883), *The Birds' Christmas Carol* (1887), *Timothy's Quest* (1890), *Polly Oliver's Problem* (1893), *A Cathedral Courtship* (1893), *Penelope's Progress* (1898), *Penelope's Irish Experiences* (1901), the widely read *Rebecca of Sunnybrook Farm* (1903) and *Mother Carey's Chickens* (1911; dramatized in collaboration with Rachel Crothers and produced in 1917), and *My Garden of Memory: An Autobiography* (1923). With her sister she brought out *The Story Hour* (1890), *Children's Rights* (1892), and *The Republic of Childhood* (1895-96).

Wiggins (wig'inz), **Guy Carleton**. b. at Brooklyn, N.Y., 1883— American painter, director (1916 *et seq.*) of the Guy Wiggins Art School at Lyme, Conn. He became a member of the National Academy in 1935. Among his principal works are *The Metropolitan Tower* (Metropolitan Museum, New York), *Gloucester Harbor* (National Gallery, Washington, D.C.), and *Berkshire Hills-June* (Brooklyn Museum).

Wigglesworth (wig'lz.wérth), **Edward**. b. at Malden, Mass., c1693; d. Jan. 16, 1765. American teacher and theologian; son of Michael Wigglesworth. In 1722 he was named the first Hollis professor of divinity at Harvard, a post he held until his death.

Wigglesworth, Edward. b. at Cambridge, Mass., Feb. 7, 1732; d. June 17, 1794. American teacher and theologian; son of Edward Wigglesworth (c1693-1765). He succeeded (1765) his father as Hollis professor of divinity at Harvard, holding that post until 1791, when he became professor emeritus. He was acting president (1780) of Harvard.

Wigglesworth, Michael. b. in England, Oct. 18, 1631; d. at Malden, Mass., May 27, 1705. American clergyman and poet. He was pastor at Malden (1656 *et seq.*) but is best known for his poem *The Day of Doom* (1662), a lurid exposition of Calvinism that has often been called America's first best seller. He wrote also *God's Controversy with New-England* (not printed until 1873) and *Meat Out of the Eater or Meditations Concerning the Necessity, End, and Usefulness of Afflictions unto Gods Children* (1669).

Wight (wit), **Isle of**. [Latin, **Vecta, Vectis**.] Island and administrative county of the county of Hampshire, in S England. It lies in the English Channel, separated from the mainland by the channels of the Solent and Spithead. It is traversed from E to W by a range of chalk downs, and from S to N by the river Medina. The island is noted for its picturesque scenery. It contains Cowes, Ryde, Ventnor, Sandown-Shanklin, and other seaside resorts, and Carisbrooke Castle (place of confinement of Charles I, 1647-48), Osborne (former villa of Queen Victoria, now a convalescent home), and Farringford (residence of Tennyson). Cement manufacture is an important industry of the island. Cowes is the chief port. The Isle of Wight was made an administrative county in 1890. County seat, Newport; area, ab. 147 sq. mi.; pop. 95,594 (1951).

Wigmore (wig'mör), 6th Baron of. See **Mortimer, Roger de** (c1231-82).

Wigmore, 8th Baron of. A title of **Mortimer, Roger de** (1287-1330).

Wigmore, John Henry. b. at San Francisco, March 4, 1863; d. at Chicago, April 20, 1943. American law professor and legal writer. He served as professor (1889-92) at Keio University at Tokyo, and as professor (1893-1929) and dean of the law school (1901-29) at Northwestern University.

Wigston (wig'stön). [Former name, **Wigston Magna** (mag'na).] Urban district in C England, in Leicestershire, ab. 95 mi. N of London by rail. It has manufactures of woolen knitwear. The name of the town was

fat, fāte, fār, āsk, fāre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pīne; not, nōte, mōve, nōr; up, lūte, pūll; ʔn, then; ʔ, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

officially changed from Wigston Magna to Wigston in 1930. Pop. 15,452 (1951).

Wigton (wîg'ton). Rural district and market town in NW England, in Cumberland, ab. 11 mi. SW of Carlisle, ab. 311 mi. NW of London by rail. 23,733 (1951).

Wigton (wîg'ton, -toun) or **Wigton** (wîg'ton). Royal burgh and seaport in S Scotland, county seat of Wigtonshire, situated on the W side of Wigton Bay, ab. 16 mi. W of Kirkcubright, ab. 389 mi. N of London by rail. The harbor is navigable to ships of up to 300 tons. 1,433 (est. 1948).

Wigton Bay. Arm of the Irish Sea in S Scotland, lying between Kirkcubrightshire and Wigtonshire. Wigton is on its W shore, ab. 3 mi. from its head. Length, ab. 14 mi.; width at entrance, ab. 10 mi.

Wigtonshire (wîg'ton.shîr) or **Wigton** (wîg'ton, -toun). Maritime county in SW Scotland. It is bounded on the N by Ayrshire and the mouth of the Firth of Clyde, on the E by Kirkcubrightshire, on the S by the Irish Sea, and on the W by the North Channel. The coastline consists largely of rocky cliffs. Wigtonshire is divided into three districts: the Rhinns of Galloway (the W, peninsular portion, and an important dairying region); the Moors (the mainland portion in the N); and the Machers (a peninsula between Luce Bay and Wigton Bay). Dairying, sheep raising, and the raising of early potatoes are the principal agricultural activities. About half of the total area of the county is under cultivation or in pasture. Wigton is the county seat; area, ab. 457 sq. mi.; pop. 31,625 (1951).

Wil (wîl). Town in NE Switzerland, in the canton of St. Gallen; market town for cattle and fruit. 7,626 (1941).

Wilamowitz-Moellendorf (vê.lâ.mô.vîts.mêl'gên.dôrf), **Ulrich von**. b. at Markowitz, Germany, Dec. 22, 1848; d. at Berlin, Sept. 25, 1931. German classical scholar, noted in the field of Greek philology. He served as professor (1876 et seq.) at the universities of Greifswald, Göttingen, and Berlin. Author of *Homeric Untersuchungen* (1884), *Aristoteles und Athen* (1893), *Die Ilias und Homer* (1916), and *Der Glaube der Hellenen* (1931, 1932). He also translated into German *Griechische Tragödien* (Greek Tragedies, 1923-26).

Wilberforce (wîl'ber.fôrs), **Robert Isaac**. b. Dec. 19, 1802; d. at Albano, Italy, Feb. 3, 1857. English clergyman and author; son of William Wilberforce.

Wilberforce, Samuel. b. at Clapham, near London, Sept. 7, 1805; killed by a fall from his horse near Dorking, England, July 19, 1873. English prelate, bishop of Winchester; son of William Wilberforce. In 1830 he became rector of Brightstone, Isle of Wight, in 1841 chaplain to the Prince Consort, and in 1845 bishop of Oxford. In 1869 he was appointed bishop of Winchester. Though a High Churchman, he did not join the Oxford movement, but several members of his family went over to the Roman Catholic Church. His cleverness and persuasiveness of speech and manner gained him the nickname of "Soapy Sam," which he explained as due to the fact that he was "often in hot water, and always came out with clean hands." He published, with his brother Robert, a life of his father (1838), and his correspondence (1840). He wrote *Note-Book of a Country Clergyman* (1833), *Agathos* (1840), *History of the Protestant Episcopal Church of America* (1844), and others.

Wilberforce, William. b. at Hull, England, Aug. 24, 1759; d. at London, July 29, 1833. English philanthropist, statesman, and orator; famous as an opponent of the slave-trade. He was graduated at Cambridge (St. John's College), and in 1780 became member of Parliament for Hull. He was intimately associated with William Pitt. About 1787 he met Thomas Clarkson, and began to agitate the slavery question with the support of Pitt, who, in 1788, in the absence of Wilberforce, introduced the question in Parliament. In 1792 Wilberforce carried in the House of Commons a measure for gradual abolition, which was thrown out by the Lords. Immediate abolition of the trade was secured in 1807. He then directed his energies to the end of destroying slavery as an institution, and was one of the founders of the Anti-Slavery Society. The Emancipation Bill, abolishing slavery completely, was passed in 1833, a month after the death of Wilberforce. Wilberforce was also a cham-

pion of Catholic emancipation, a supporter of missionary societies, and an educational reformer. He wrote *A Practical View of the Prevailing Religious System of Professed Christians* (1797) and others.

Wilbraham (wîl'bra.ham). Town in S Massachusetts, in Hampden County. 4,003 (1950).

Wilbrandt (vîl'brânt), **Adolf**. b. at Rostock, Germany, Aug. 24, 1837; d. there, June 10, 1911. German playwright and novelist who was for a time (1881-87) manager of the Vienna Burgtheater. He wrote what most scholars consider to be one of the best books on Kleist (*Hetrich von Kleist*, 1863). He also wrote on Friedrich Hölderlin and Fritz Reuter (1890). Among his many plays, the comedies written before he went to Vienna are usually considered best (*Unsererreichbar*, 1870; *Die Verwählten*, 1872; *Die Maler*, 1872; *Jugendliebe*, 1873). He also made a dramatization of some of the *Nibelungenlied* (*Kriemhild*, 1877). He was the author of numerous stories (*Novellen*, 1869; *Novellen aus der Heimat*, 1882) and novels (*Hermann Ingger*, 1892; *Die Osterinsel*, 1895; *Die Rothenburger*, 1895). Wilbrandt was one of the Munich poets, a close associate of Paul von Heyse and A. F. Schack.

Wilbrord (wîl'brôrd) or **Wilbrod** (wîl'brod), **Saint**. See **Saint Wilbrod**.

Wilbur (wîl'bér), **Cressy Livingston**. b. at Hillsdale, Mich., March 16, 1865; d. at Utica, N.Y., Aug. 9, 1928. American statistician. He became (1893) chief of the division of vital statistics of the Michigan State Department of Health, and in 1902 was named chief statistician for vital statistics of the U.S. Census Bureau, where he served until 1914. He was head (1914-16) of the division of vital statistics of the New York State Department of Health. His most notable service was the encouragement of vital statistics legislation which brought about uniform registration throughout the U.S.

Wilbur, Curtis Dwight. b. at Boonesboro (now Boone), Iowa, May 10, 1867—. American jurist, U.S. secretary of the navy (1924-29) under Coolidge; brother of Ray Lyman Wilbur. He was chief justice (1922-24) of the supreme court of California, and drafted several juvenile-court laws of California. He served as judge (1929-31) and senior circuit judge (1931-45) of the ninth federal circuit court of appeals.

Wilbur, Ray Lyman. b. at Boonesboro (now Boone), Iowa, April 13, 1875; d. at Palo Alto, Calif., June 26, 1949. American physician, government administrator, and educator, U.S. secretary of the interior (1929-33) under Hoover; brother of Curtis Dwight Wilbur. He was professor of medicine (1909-16), dean of the medical school (1911-16), and president (1916-43) and chancellor (1943 et seq.) of Stanford. Author of *March of Medicine* (1938), *Human Hopes* (1940), and other books.

Wilbur, Samuel. b. in England, c1535; d. at Boston, July 29, 1656. English settler and merchant in America. He arrived sometime before 1633 at Boston, where he became a merchant. Drawn (1637) into the Antinomian controversy, he was banished from the Massachusetts colony, and went to Rhode Island, where he was among the 18 who purchased the island of Aquidneck (now the island of Rhode Island) from the Narragansett Indians, and was a signer of the Portsmouth Compact establishing the colony's government.

Wilbye (wîl'bî), **John**. b. at Diss, Norfolk, England, 1574; d. at Colchester, Essex, England, in September, 1638. English composer, usually named as the best English madrigalist. He published *The First Set of English Madrigals for Three, Four, Five, and Six Voices*, and in 1608 a second book of the same.

Wilcox (wîl'kôks), **Cadmus Marcellus**. b. in North Carolina, May 29, 1824; d. at Washington, D.C., Dec. 2, 1890. American Confederate general in the Civil War. He was graduated from West Point in 1846, served in the Mexican War, entered the Confederate service, and served in the Army of Northern Virginia throughout the Civil War.

Wilcox, Delos Franklin. b. near Ida, Mich., April 22, 1873; d. April 4, 1928. American public-utility expert and author. He served (1913-17) as New York City deputy commissioner of the department of water supply, gas, and electricity, and in 1917 established himself at

New York as a consultant on utility problems. Author of *Municipal Government in Michigan and Ohio* (1896), *The American City* (1904), *Great Cities in America* (1910), *Municipal Franchises* (2 vols., 1910-11), and *Depreciation in Public Utilities* (1925).

Wilcox, Ella Wheeler. b. at Johnstown Center, Wis., Nov. 5, 1850; d. at Short Beach, Conn., Oct. 30, 1919. American poet. Author of verse collected in *Drops of Water* (1872), *Shells* (1873), *Mauvire* (1876), and *Poems of Passion* (1883); for several years she wrote a daily poem syndicated in newspapers. She was also a contributor of prose pieces to popular magazines, and after her marriage (1884) published about 20 books.

Wilcox, Stephen. b. at Westery, R.I., Feb. 12, 1830; d. at Brooklyn, N.Y., Nov. 27, 1893. American inventor and engineer. He invented (1856) a safety boiler with inclined water-tubes, and in 1867 was issued a patent for a steam generator which he invented in collaboration with George Herman Babcock. With the latter, he founded (1867) the firm of Babcock, Wilcox and Company for producing boilers and steam engines.

Wilczynski (wilsin'ski), Ernest Julius. b. at Hamburg, Germany, Nov. 13, 1876; d. at Denver, Colo., Sept. 14, 1932. American mathematician and teacher. He was a research associate (1903-05) of the Carnegie Institution at Washington, D.C., and served (1910-26) as associate and then full professor of mathematics at the University of Chicago. He was an authority in the field of projective differential geometry, a realm of mathematical knowledge created largely by him.

Wild (wilt), Heinrich von. b. Dec. 17, 1833; d. at Zurich, Switzerland, Sept. 5, 1902. Swiss meteorologist, known for his invention of several optical instruments. He was director (1863-65) of the central meteorological bureau at Bern, and director (1865-95) of the Russian meteorological bureau at St. Petersburg.

Wild (wild), Horace B. b. at Chicago, 1879; d. at New York, July 23, 1940. American pioneer airman. He was a professional balloonist, parachute jumper, and glider pilot during the 1890's, and constructed several types of airships. The first man to fly from one country to another (Detroit to Windsor, Ont.), he was also the first man to fly (Jan. 3, 1907) over the Chicago Loop district. He set (1906) a dirigible flight record of six hours. It was at Wild's flying school at Lincoln, Neb., that Charles A. Lindbergh learned to fly.

Wild, Jonathan. b. c1682; hanged at Tyburn Prison, London, May 24, 1725. English robber. While in prison for debt, he became acquainted with a number of criminals and on his release became a receiver of stolen goods. He developed a system of returning the goods to their owners for the rewards, paying his thieves a commission. He gathered about him a large organization that planned and carried out crimes and eliminated, by informing against them, those criminals who would not cooperate. For a time it was convenient for the officials to permit his bold depredations, but at last he was arrested, tried, and condemned. He is the subject of Henry Fielding's *History of the Life of the Late Mr. Jonathan Wild the Great* (1743) and of a novel by Daniel Defoe.

Wildair (wilt'där), Sir Harry. Gay, spirited man of fashion in George Farquhar's *Constant Couple* and in its sequel *Sir Harry Wildair*. The part was created by Robert Wilks and afterward played by David Garrick, but Peg Woffington played it so brilliantly that the latter resigned it to her.

Wildbad (wilt'bät). Town in S Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Württemberg-Hohenzollern, French Zone, formerly in the Black Forest *Kreis* (district), of the state of Württemberg, ab. 30 mi. W of Stuttgart: paper and metal industries; health resort. 4,939 (1946).

Wild Cat. See *Coacoochee*.

Wildie (wild), James Plaisted. [Title, 1st Baron Penzance.] b. at London, July 12, 1816; d. at Godalming, England, Dec. 9, 1899. English lawyer.

Wildie, Oscar. [Full name, Oscar Fingal O'Flahertie Wills Wilde.] b. at Dublin, Oct. 16, 1856; d. at Paris, Nov. 30, 1900. Irish poet, dramatist, and novelist. He was educated at Trinity College, Dublin, and at Magdalen College, Oxford, where he won prizes and honors, and founded the esthetic movement, characterized by a

certain flamboyant air, a detached manner, and the "art for art's sake" philosophy, associated with his name and later burlesqued by W. S. Gilbert and Arthur S. Sullivan in *Patience*. He was accused, tried, and found guilty of homosexual practices, and sentenced to imprisonment (1895-97) with hard labor; he was released (May, 1897), physically, spiritually, and financially ruined. He lived thereafter at Paris under the name Sebastian Melmoth. One of the great wits of his time, he was the author of *Vera, or The Nihilists* (1880), *The Duchess of Padua* (1883), *Salome* (1893; written originally in French; Eng. trans., 1894), *Lady Windermere's Fan* (1893), *A Woman of No Importance* (1894), *The Importance of Being Earnest* (1899), and *An Ideal Husband* (1899), plays; *Ravenna* (1878), a prize poem, *Poems* (1881), and *The Ballad of Reading Gaol* (1898), an anonymously published record of his prison experience, poetry; *The Happy Prince and Other Tales* (1888), *A House of Pomegranates* (1891), two collections of fairy tales; *The Picture of Dorian Gray* (1891), a novel, *Lord Arthur Savile's Crime and Other Stories* (1891), *Intentions* (1891), and *The Soul of Man Under Socialism* (1895); *De Profundis*, another work written in prison, was published in part in 1905; the remainder still in manuscript is at the British Museum, where it is to be opened on Jan. 1, 1960.

Wilde, Percival. b. at New York, March 1, 1887; d. there, Sept. 19, 1953. American writer and playwright. Author of *Dawn and Other One Act Plays of Life Today* (1915), *Confessional and Other American Plays* (1916), *Comrades in Arms and Other Plays for Little Theatres* (1935), and *Ordeal by Battle* (1938). His novels include *The Devil's Booth* (1930), *There Is a Tide* (1932), and *Design for Murder* (1941); he was author also of several critical works.

Wilde, Richard Henry. b. at Dublin, Sept. 24, 1789; d. at New Orleans, La., Sept. 10, 1847. American legislator, scholar, and poet. He studied law privately in Georgia, where he was admitted (1809) to the bar, and was named (1811) attorney general of Georgia. He served (1815-17, 1825, 1827-35) in the U.S. House of Representatives, went to Europe in 1835, and settled at Florence, where he devoted himself to a study of Italian literature. His reputation as a poet rests upon the lyric, written before 1815 and published as early as 1819, *My Life Is Like the Summer Rose*, which was later set to music by Sidney Lanier and others.

Wilde, Thomas. [Title, Baron Truro.] b. at London, July 7, 1782; d. there, Nov. 11, 1855. English judge. He gained celebrity first through his defense (1820) of Queen Caroline when she was accused of adultery. He advanced from sergeant at law (1824) to king's sergeant (1827), served as a Whig member of Parliament (1831-32, 1834-41), and was solicitor general (1839), attorney general (1841, 1846), chief justice of common pleas (1846-50), privy counselor (1846), and lord chancellor (1850-52).

Wildenbruch (vil'den.brüch), Ernst von. b. at Beirut, in what is now Lebanon, Feb. 3, 1845; d. at Berlin, Jan. 15, 1909. German dramatist; grandson of the Hohenzollern Prince Louis Ferdinand (Louis Frederick Christian). *Die Quixozos* (1885), which was the most successful among his numerous dramas, is taken from Prussian history. Indeed, German history furnished most of his themes (*Die Karolinger*, 1881; *Der Generalfeldoberst*, 1889; *Heinrich und Heinrichs Geschlecht*, 1896; *Die Tochter des Erasmus*, 1900). Some of his stories, such as *Der Meister von Tanagra* (1880) and *Das edle Blut*, were popular in their day.

Wildenvey (vil'den.vä), Herman Theodore. [Original surname, Portaas.] b. at Eiker, Norway, July 20, 1886—. Norwegian lyric poet, who became widely popular on the appearance of his first collection, *Nyinger* (Bonfires, 1907). He has remained probably the best beloved singer of the Norwegian public, though his verse has grown less gay in the intervening years.

Wildler (wilt'dër), Burt Green. b. at Boston, Aug. 11, 1841; d. Jan. 22, 1925. American comparative anatomist, professor of neurology and vertebrate zoology at Cornell University (1867-1910). He published *What Young People Should Know* (1874), *Anatomical Technology* (1882), *Health Notes for Students* (1890), and others.

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; nct, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nôte, môve, nôr; up, lûte, pûll; th, then; d, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

Wilder, Harris Hawthorne. b. at Bangor, Me., April 7, 1864; d. Feb. 27, 1923. American zoologist. In 1893 he was named professor of zoology at Smith College, where he was head of the department at the time of his death. His works include *History of the Human Body* (1909), *A Laboratory Manual of Anthropometry* (1920), *Man's Prehistoric Past* (1923), *The Pedigree of the Human Race* (1926), and *The Early Years of a Zoologist* (1930).

Wilder, Marshall Pinckney. b. at Rindge, N.H., Sept. 22, 1798; d. Dec. 16, 1886. American businessman and agriculturist. Settling (1825) at Boston, he became a commission merchant there. He was a founder (1861) of the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, of which he was later vice-president (1865-70) and trustee (1870-86). He carried on important horticultural experiments (1832-86) in his nursery at Dorchester, Mass., was a founder and for 38 years president of the American Pomological Society, and took a prominent role in establishing the Massachusetts Agricultural College and in the forming of the U.S. Agricultural Society.

Wilder, Russell Morse. b. at Cincinnati, Ohio, Nov. 24, 1885—. American physician and professor of medicine. He served as a member (1919-29) of the Mayo Clinic and as professor of medicine (1919-29) at the University of Minnesota. He was a professor (1929-31) at Chicago, professor and head of department at the Mayo Foundation (1931 et seq.) and member of the Mayo Clinic (1931 et seq.), and chairman of the committee on medicine and of the food and nutrition board of the National Research Council (1940 et seq.). He is known for his work on typhus, diabetes, and metabolism. Author of *A Primer for Diabetic Patients* (1946) and other books.

Wilder, Thornton (Niven). b. at Madison, Wis., April 17, 1897—. American novelist and playwright. He was a teacher of English at the Lawrenceville (N.J.) Academy (1921-28) and the University of Chicago (1930-36). His novels include *The Cabala* (1925), *The Woman of Andros* (1930), *The Long Christmas Dinner* (1931), *Heaven's My Destination* (1935), and *The Ides of March* (1948). He is author of such plays as *The Angel That Troubled the Waters* (1928) and *The Merchant of Yonkers* (1939). He received Pulitzer prizes for his novel *The Bridge of San Luis Rey* (1927) and for his plays *Our Town* (1938) and *The Skin of Our Teeth* (1942).

Wilderness, Battle of the. Civil War battle between Union and Confederate forces, May 5-6, 1864, in the Wilderness region in Virginia, S of the Rapidan River. The Union troops (over 100,000) were commanded by U. S. Grant (immediately by George Meade), and the Confederates (64,000-68,000) by R. E. Lee. The Confederate position was partly intrenched. The Union loss was ab. 18,000; the Confederate, ab. 11,000. The battle was followed by that of Spotsylvania.

Wilderness of Sin. See **Sin, Wilderness of.**

Wilderness Road. Route (1775 et seq.) leading from E Virginia to the Kentucky and Ohio country, by way of the Cumberland Gap in the Appalachian Plateau. It covered a distance of approximately 300 miles, and was blazed by Daniel Boone and other frontiersmen. The road, a large part of which is now followed by U.S. Route 25, played an important role in the settlement of the trans-Appalachian region.

Wildersburgh (wil'dérz.bérg). Former name of Barre, Vt.

Wildervank (wil'dér.vängk). Commune in NE Netherlands, in the province of Groningen, ab. 15 mi. SE of Groningen; agricultural commune, 10,153 (1939).

Wildfire (wild'fir), **Madge.** In Sir Walter Scott's novel *The Heart of Midlothian*, a gipsy's daughter who becomes insane after having been seduced and deserted by George Robertson. Her real name is Madge Murdockson.

Wildfire, Nimrod. Character in *The Lion of the West* (1830), comedy by James Kirke Paulding.

Wildgans (vil'gäns), **Anton.** b. at Vienna, April 17, 1881; d. at Mödling, near Vienna, May 3, 1932. Austrian dramatist and poet. With Hugo von Hofmannsthal, Rainer Maria Rilke, and Georg Trakl he takes his place as a foremost lyric poet of his time and country. He served as director of Vienna's Burgtheater from 1921 to 1922, and again from 1930 to 1931. He was also active as a journalist. Among his most representative lyric produc-

tions are *Herbstfrübling* (Autumnal Spring, 1909), *Sonette an Ead* (Sonnet to Ead, 1913), *Wiener Gedichte* (Viennese Poems, 1926), and *Buch der Gedächte* (Book of Poems, 1929). His plays are *Armut* (Poverty, 1914), *Liebe* (Love, 1916), *Dies irae* (1918), and *Kain* (1920).

Wildhorn (vil't'hörn). Peak in the Bernese Oberland, on the border between the cantons of Bern and Valais, Switzerland, ab. 10 mi. N of Sion. Elevation, ab. 10,700 ft.

Wild Hunt. Spectral horde, usually called hunters, which rides furiously through the sky in stormy weather. The concept occurs in the folklore of nearly all cultures all over the world. It is commonly interpreted as the souls of the restless dead riding through the sky on phantom horses and accompanied by dogs, and is regarded as an evil omen.

Wilding (wil'ding). Principal character in James Shirley's *The Gamester*, played by David Garrick in his version *The Gamesters*.

Wilding. "The liar" in Samuel Foote's play of that name.

Wild Oats. Comedy by John O'Keeffe, brought out in 1791.

Wild Oats of Han (han), **The.** Novel by Katharine Susannah Prichard, published in 1928.

Wildstrubel (vil'tshtrü.bél). Mountain in the Bernese Oberland, 1, in Switzerland, W of the Gemmi Pass. Elevation, ab. 10,640 ft.

Wildungen (vil'düng.en). [Also, **Bad Wildungen.**] Town in W Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Hessen, American Zone, formerly in the province of Hesse-Nassau, Prussia, ab. 22 mi. SW of Kassel; small industries; popular health resort, 11,379 (1950).

Wildwood (wild'wüd). City in S New Jersey, on Cape May County, on the Atlantic Ocean; summer resort, 5,475 (1950).

Wiley (wil'li), **Harvey Washington.** b. near Kent, Ind., Oct. 18, 1844; d. at Washington, June 30, 1930. American chemist, chief chemist of the U.S. Department of Agriculture (1883-1912), and professor of agricultural chemistry in George Washington University (Washington, D.C.) from 1899. He was State chemist of Indiana (1874-83). A prominent figure in the fight against food adulteration, he was mainly responsible for the passage of the Food and Drugs Act of 1906, and its administration. His publications include *Principles and Practice of Agricultural Chemistry* (1894-97), *Food and Their Adulteration* (1907), and numerous papers and government bulletins.

Wiley, Hugh. b. at Zanesville, Ohio, Feb. 26, 1884—. American engineer and author. He worked as an engineer and contractor for bridges, power plants, mines, and railroads in the U.S. and Canada. His books, concerned with American Negro characters and life, include *The Wildcat* (1920), *The Prowler* (1921), *Lily* (1923), *Here's Luck* (1928), and *The Copper Mask* (1930).

Wilfrid (wil'frid), **Saint.** [Also, **Wilfrith** (-frith).] b. in Northumbria, c634; d. 709. English prelate. He took a leading part on the Roman side at the Synod of Whitby in 664, and was made archbishop of York in 665. He was several times driven from his see and restored, and finally retained Ripon and Hexham. He is famed for the erection of ecclesiastical buildings.

Wilgus (wil'gus), **William John.** b. at Buffalo, N.Y., Nov. 20, 1865; d. 1949. American engineer. He was vice-president in charge of construction (1903-07) of the Grand Central Terminal, at New York; chairman of the advisory board of engineers for the construction (1905-10) of a tunnel under the Detroit River, and chairman of the board of consulting engineers for the construction (1920 et seq.) of the Holland Tunnel under the Hudson River. Author of *Transporting the A.E.F. in Western Europe* (1931), *The Railway Interrelations of the United States and Canada* (1937), *The Grand Central in Perspective* (1940), and other works.

Wilhelm (wil'helm). German form of **William**.

Wilhelm, Karl. b. at Schmalkalden, Germany, Sept. 5, 1815; d. there, Aug. 26, 1873. German composer (1854) of the music to *Die Wacht am Rhein*, words (1840) by Max Schneckenburger. He was leader (1840-65) of the Liedertafel at Krefeld.

Wilhelmina (wil'hel.mē.nä). [Full name, **Wilhelmina Helena Paulina Maria.**] b. at The Hague, Nether-

lands, Aug. 31, 1880—. Queen of the Netherlands (1890-1948); daughter of William III and his second wife, Princess Emma. She came of age on Aug. 31, 1898, and was crowned on September 6, having succeeded to the throne on the death of her father, Nov. 23, 1890, his three sons by his first marriage having died before him. She married (1901) Prince Henry of Mecklenburg-Schwerin (1876-1934). She abdicated (1948) the throne in favor of her daughter, Princess Juliana, whose reign began on the 50th anniversary of her mother's coronation. Wilhelmina thereupon assumed the title Princess of the Netherlands.

Wilhelmj (vil'hel'mē), **August Daniel Ferdinand Victor**. b. at Usingen, in Nassau, Germany, Sept. 21, 1845; d. at London, Jan. 22, 1908. German composer and violinist. He toured Europe (1865-71), made a world tour between 1878 and 1882, and served (1894 *et seq.*) as professor of violin at the Guildhall School of Music, London. He is remembered for his violin transcriptions of Bach, Chopin, and others.

Wilhelm Meisters Lehrjahre (vil'helm mis'ters lār'yā're). [Eng. trans., "*William Meister's Apprenticeship*" (literally, "*Years of Learning*").] Novel by Goethe, published 1795-96.

Wilhelmshaven (vil'helms.hā'fən). [Also, **Wilhelmshafen**.] City in NW Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Lower Saxony, British Zone, formerly in the province of Hanover, Prussia, situated on the Jade Bay of the North Sea, ab. 20 mi. W of Wesermünde. Formerly the chief German naval station on the North Sea, it has a harbor, shipyards, docks, repair shops, and warehouses; marine observatory; and meteorological institute. It is also a seaside resort. City and harbor were founded 1854-69; the large *Rathaus* (town hall) and other public buildings all date from the 19th and 20th centuries. The city was frequently bombed during World War II, and considerable damage was done to city, industries, and port installations. The population declined by 21 percent in the period 1939-46. Pop. 89,717 (1946), 101,210 (1950).

Wilhelmshöhe (vil'helms.hē). Place ab. 3 mi. from Kassel, Germany. Its castle, the former residence of the landgraves, was the place of imprisonment of Napoleon III after Sedan.

Wilhelm Tell (vil'helm tel). Drama by Schiller, first acted at Weimar in 1804.

Wilibrord (vil'ī.brōrd), Saint. See **Saint Wilibrord**.

Wilkau-Hasslau (vil'kou.hās'lou). Town in E Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Saxony, Russian Zone, formerly in the free state of Saxony, situated on the Zwickauer Mulde River ab. 15 mi. SW of Chemnitz; textile, paper, and woodenware industries; candy manufactures. 13,455 (1946).

Wilken (vil'kən), **Friedrich**. b. 1777; d. 1840. German historian.

Wilkes (wilks), **Charles**. b. at New York, April 3, 1798; d. at Washington, D.C., Feb. 8, 1877. American admiral, explorer, and scientist. He entered the navy in 1818, became a lieutenant in 1826, and commanded an exploring expedition (1833-42) which visited South America, the Samoan, Fiji, Hawaiian, and other islands in the Pacific, the antarctic regions, the W coast of North America, and elsewhere. He became a commander in 1843 and captain in 1855. In command of the *San Jacinto*, he intercepted the British steamer *Trent*, Nov. 8, 1861, and took prisoner the Confederate commissioners J. M. Mason and John Slidell (an act later disavowed by the U.S. government in what has become known as the *Trent Affair*). He became a commodore in 1862 and admiral in 1866. He wrote a *Narrative* of his expedition (6 vols., 1845), volumes on the meteorology and hydrography of the expedition, and *Western America* (1849).

Wilkes, John. b. at London, Oct. 17, 1727; d. there, March 2, 1797. English politician, publicist, and political agitator. He was educated at the University of Leiden, entered Parliament in 1757, and established the *North Briton* in 1762, in which he attacked the Bute ministry. For his No. 45, criticizing George III (1763), he was imprisoned, but was soon released, and became a popular hero. A scandalous *Essay on Woman*, printed for private circulation, was seized, and Wilkes was tried for Parliament (1764). He went to France, was tried in

his absence, and was outlawed for non-appearance. In 1768 he returned, and was elected to Parliament for Middlesex; was imprisoned on the old charge, and was expelled from Parliament (1769). He was several times reelected, but each time declared ineligible, with the result that he became a martyr in the eyes of the populace. In 1770 he was released and elected alderman of London. In 1771 he became sheriff, and in 1774 lord mayor. In the same year he was again elected to Parliament and allowed to take his seat, remaining a member until 1790. The resolutions invalidating his former elections were expunged in 1782. Wilkes, who led a dissolute private life, nevertheless became the symbol of personal liberty and supporting such causes as those of the American colonies, was supported by Edmund Burke and Junius; Parliamentary reform and freedom of the press were two tangible results of his activities.

Wilkes-Barre (wilks'bar.i). City in E Pennsylvania, county seat of Luzerne County, on the Susquehanna River, ab. 97 mi. NW of Philadelphia; anthracite mining and shipping center; railroad shops; manufactures of textiles, cigars, metal products, furniture, and beer. Laid out c1769, it was incorporated as a borough in 1806 and became a city in 1898. The population of the city declined by ab. 11 percent in the decade 1940-50. Pop. of city, 76,826 (1950); of urbanized area, 271,589 (1950).

Wilkes Land (wilks). Name applied to a large segment of the E part of Antarctica between South Victoria Land and Queen Mary Land, bordering on the Indian Ocean. It extends from about 102° to 136°20' E. longitude. It was named for Charles Wilkes, who explored the area.

Wilkie (wil'ki), **Sir David**. b. at Culter, Fife, Scotland, Nov. 18, 1785; d. at sea off Gibraltar, June 1, 1841. Scottish genre painter. He became royal painter in ordinary in 1830, and was knighted in 1836.

Wilkins (wil'kinz), **Sir George Hubert**. b. in South Australia, Oct. 31, 1888—. Australian polar explorer and aviator. He studied engineering at the University of Adelaide, before he accompanied (1913-17) Vilhjalmur Stefansson on his arctic expedition. He served with the Australian flying corps during World War I. He participated (1920-21) as second in command in the British Imperial Antarctic Expedition, and served (1921-22) on Sir Ernest Shackleton's antarctic expedition. He led (1923-25) the Wilkins Australia and Islands Expedition for the British Museum, and took charge of the Detroit Arctic Expedition (1926-27), the Wilkins Hearst Antarctic Expedition (1928-29), and the Wilkins-Ellsworth Nautilus Arctic Submarine Expedition (1931), in which he attempted to reach the pole by submarine. He managed (1933-39) the Ellsworth Trans-Antarctic Expeditions. Wilkins flew 2,100 miles from Point Barrow to Spitsbergen across the polar ice cap (1928). His books include *Flying the Arctic* (1928), *Undiscovered Australia* (1928), and *Under the North Pole* (1931).

Wilkins, John. b. in Northamptonshire, England, 1614; d. Nov. 19, 1672. English divine and scientist, bishop of Chester (1668-72). He graduated from Oxford (Magdalen Hall) in 1631, and in 1659 became master of Trinity College, Cambridge. He assisted in founding the Royal Society and was its first secretary. He published *Discovery of a World in the Moone* (1638), *Discourse Concerning a New Planet* (1641), *Mercury, or the Secret Messenger* (1641), *Mathematical Magic* (1648), *Essay toward a Real Character and a Philosophical Language* (1668), and *Principles and Duties of Natural Religion* (1675).

Wilkins, William. b. Dec. 20, 1779; d. June 23, 1865. American politician, U.S. secretary of war (1844-45) under Tyler. He was Democratic U.S. senator from Pennsylvania (1831-34), received the electoral votes of Pennsylvania for vice-president in 1832, was U.S. minister to Russia (1834-35), and was a member of Congress from Pennsylvania (1843-44).

Wilkins, William Henry. b. in Somersetshire, England, Dec. 23, 1860; d. Dec. 22, 1905. English historian, biographer, and novelist. While at Lund, Sweden, he discovered the correspondence that passed between Sophia Dorothea, wife of George I, and her lover, Count Philipp Königsmark, and published it in two volumes in 1900. Author of *The Romance of Isabel*, *Lady Burton*

- (1897), based on new material. *The Love of an Un-crowned Queen* (1900), *Caroline the Illustrious* (1901), and *Mrs. Fitzherbert and George IV* (1905). Among his other works are *The Alien Invasion* (1892), *Saint Michael's Eve* (1892), *The Green Bay Tree* (1894), and *A Queen of Tears* (1904).
- Wilkinsonburg** (wil'kinz.bërg). [Former names: McNairs-ville, Rippeysville.] Borough in SW Pennsylvania, in Allegheny County, ab. 7 mi. from downtown Pittsburgh: residential suburb. 31,418 (1950).
- Wilkins Micawber** (wil'kinz mik.ô'bër). See **Micawber, Wilkins**.
- Wilkinson** (wil'kin.sən), **Ellen Cicely**. b. at Ardwick, Manchester, England, 1891; d. at Paddington, London, Feb. 6, 1947. English suffragist, labor organizer, and politician. Active as a labor-union organizer (1912 et seq.) and in the suffragist movement (1913 et seq.), she was national organizer (1915 et seq.) of the National Union of Distributive and Allied Workers, and served (1924-31, 1935-47) as a Labour member of Parliament. She was parliamentary secretary (1941 et seq.) to the Ministry of Home Security and minister of education (1945-47).
- Wilkinson, James**. b. at Benedict, Maryland, 1757; d. near the city of Mexico, Dec. 28, 1825. American general and politician. He served in the Revolutionary War in Canada and at Saratoga, attaining the rank of brevet brigadier general, became secretary of the board of war, and was in the Conway Cabal. He engaged in trade in the Mississippi valley, and supposedly attempted treacherously to detach Kentucky from the Union and ally it with Spain. He served in the Indian wars, and commanded the right wing in Anthony Wayne's victory of Maumee in 1794, became a brigadier general in 1792, and succeeded Wayne as commander in chief of the army. He was appointed commissioner to receive Louisiana from the French, and was governor of Louisiana (1805-06). He was implicated in Aaron Burr's conspiracy, and was court-martialed in 1811, but acquitted. In 1813 he became major general. In the War of 1812 he failed as commander in the operations against Canajua, was acquitted by a court of inquiry in 1815, but was discharged from the service. He wrote *Memoirs* (1816).
- Wilkinson, Jemima**. b. in Rhode Island, Nov. 29, 1752; d. July 1, 1819. American religious impostor. Recovering (c1772) from a severe illness in which she had lapsed into a coma, she asserted that she had been raised from the dead, and founded a short-lived sect with churches in Rhode Island and Connecticut. She lived (1790 et seq.) in a colony she established in Yates County, N.Y. (near Lake Seneca), and gathered a number of disciples to this "Jerusalem," but the colony disbanded at her death.
- Wilkinson, John**. b. at Clifton, Cumberland, England, 1728; d. at Bradley, Staffordshire, England, July 14, 1808. English ironmaster whose technique (1756) for the accurate boring of cylinders contributed to improvements in artillery. He built (1787) the first iron barges, cast (1779) the first iron bridge in England, and patented (1790) a process for making lead pipe.
- Wilkinson, John**. b. at Norfolk, Va., Nov. 6, 1821; d. at Annapolis, Md., Dec. 29, 1891. American Confederate naval officer. He entered (1837) the U.S. navy as a midshipman, became a lieutenant in 1850, and in 1861 resigned from the federal navy to join the Confederate fleet. He achieved wide fame as the commander of the Confederate blockade-runner *Robert E. Lee* and as the leader of a band of adventurers who made an unsuccessful attempt during the latter part of the Civil War to seize the military prison on Johnson's Island in Lake Erie to secure the freedom of thousands of Confederate troops imprisoned there.
- Wilkinson, Sir John Gardner**. b. at Hardendale, Westmorland, England, Oct. 5, 1797; d. at Llandoverly, Wales, Oct. 29, 1875. English Egyptologist. He was educated at Oxford (Exeter College), and after 1821 spent many years in Egypt in archaeological explorations. His works include *Materia Hieroglyphica* (1828), *Topography of Thebes and General View of Egypt* (1828), *Manners and Customs of the Ancient Egyptians* (3 vols., 1837-41), *Modern Egypt and Thebes* (1843; later reissued as *Handbook for Travellers in Modern Egypt*), *Dalmatia*

- and Montenegro (1848), *Architecture of Ancient Egypt* (1850), *Popular Account of the Ancient Egyptians* (1854), *The Egyptians in the Time of the Pharaohs* (1857), and others.
- Wilkinson, Tate**. b. Oct. 27, 1739; d. Nov. 16, 1803. English actor. He was a pupil and associate of Samuel Foote, and a noted mimic. He played with success at London and Dublin, but preferred the provinces. After a time he grew weary of his wandering life and bought the leasehold of the York circuit, which he conducted for more than 30 years. Many actors and actresses who were afterward successful on the London stage owed their first encouragement to him, among others Roger Kemble, Charles Mathews, and Sarah Siddons.
- Wilkomierz** (vël.kô'myesh). Polish name of **Ukmerge**.
- Willært** (wil'ärt), **Adrian**. b. in Flanders, c1480; d. at Venice, Dec. 7, 1562. Flemish founder of the Venetian school of composition. He was named (1527) choirmaster at Saint Mark's, Venice, and is notable for first employing the double chorus. His many compositions include motets, madrigals, and masses.
- Willamette** (wî.lam.ët'). River in W Oregon, flowing generally N through a broad valley to join the Columbia just N of Portland. On it are Salem and Portland. Length, ab. 190 mi.
- Willard** (wil'ard). Village in N Ohio, in Huron County. 4,744 (1950).
- Willard, Daniel**. b. at North Hartland, Vt., Jan. 28, 1861; d. at Baltimore, July 6, 1942. American railroad executive. In 1899 he entered the employ of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, of which he became president in 1910. He also served as president of the Alton Railroad Company and of the Colorado Midland Railway Company. He was president (1911-13) of the American Railway Association, was chairman (1917 et seq.) of the advisory commission of the Council of National Defense, and was chairman (1917-18) of the War Industries Board.
- Willard, Edward S.** b. in Wales, 1850; d. 1915. English actor.
- Willard, Emma**. [Maiden name, **Hart**.] b. at Berlin, Conn., Feb. 23, 1787; d. at Troy, N.Y., April 15, 1870. American educator. She opened a school for girls at Middlebury, Vt., in 1814, and one at Waterford, N.Y., in 1819, which was moved to Troy, N.Y., in May, 1821, and was carried on under her management until 1838. This school, known as the Troy Female Seminary, was later named the Emma Willard School. She wrote the poem *Rocked in the Cradle of the Deep* (1830), and also *Journal and Letters from France and Great Britain* (1833) and many educational works.
- Willard, Frances Elizabeth Caroline**. b. near Rochester, N.Y., Sept. 28, 1839; d. at New York, Feb. 18, 1898. American temperance reformer, editor, and author. She was secretary in 1874 and president in 1879 of the Woman's Christian Temperance Union, and editor in 1879 of the Chicago *Evening Post*. In 1883 she made a journey through the Southern states, founding branches of the Woman's Christian Temperance Union. In 1884 she was one of the organizers of the Prohibition Party. In 1887 she was president of the Women's Council of the United States. She wrote *Women and Temperance* (1883), *How to Win* (1886), *Glimpse of Fifty Years* (1889), and others.
- Willard, Jess**. b. in Kansas, 1883—. American fighter, who held (1915-19) the world's heavyweight boxing championship. He won the title (April 15, 1915) from Jack Johnson at Havana, Cuba, and lost the title (July 4, 1919) to Jack Dempsey at Toledo, Ohio.
- Willard, Joseph**. b. at Biddeford, Me., Dec. 29, 1738; d. at New Bedford, Mass., Sept. 25, 1804. American educator; great-grandson of Samuel Willard. He served (1781-1804) as president of Harvard.
- Willard, Joseph Edward**. b. at Washington, D.C., May 1, 1885; d. at New York, April 4, 1924. American politician and diplomat, first U.S. ambassador (1913-21) to Spain. He was appointed (1913) minister to Spain just before creation of the embassy in that country.
- Willard, Josiah Flynt**. [Pseudonym, **Josiah Flynt**.] b. at Appleton, Wis., Jan. 23, 1869; d. at Chicago, Jan. 20, 1907. American author. He studied (1890-95) at the University of Berlin, and later traveled through several

countries in the disguise of a tramp. He published *Tramping with Tramps* (1899), *Notes of an Itinerant Policeman* (1900), *The World of Graft* (1901), *The Little Brother* (1902), and *The Rise of Rudrick Cloud* (1903).

Willard, Samuel. b. at Concord, Mass., Jan. 31, 1640; d. Sept. 12, 1707. American clergyman and educator; son of Simon Willard (1605-76). He became (1663) a preacher at Groton, Mass., and served as pastor (1678-1707) of the Old South Church at Boston and as vice-president (1700-07) of Harvard, of which he was the acting president beginning in 1701, although Increase Mather was nominally president.

Willard, Simon. b. in England, 1605; d. at Charlestown, Mass., April 24, 1676. English settler and fur trader in America. Arriving (1634) in Massachusetts, he settled at Cambridge, Mass., and took part (1635) in founding Concord, Mass., representing it (1636-42, 1644-46, 1649-54) in the General Assembly, in which he served (1654-76) as an assistant. One of the most prominent figures on the Merrimack frontier, he was engaged with the regulation of the fur trade and in connection with Indian affairs, and commanded colonial militia in expeditions against the Indians, rendering his most outstanding service in the relief (Aug. 4, 1675) of Brookfield during King Philip's War.

Willard, Simon. b. at Grafton, Mass., April 3, 1753; d. at Roxbury, Mass., Aug. 30, 1848. American clock-maker; descendant of Simon Willard (1605-76). After serving his apprenticeship and early career at Grafton, he settled (c1777-80) at Roxbury, where until his retirement in 1839 he was active in the manufacture of clocks, particularly church, hall, and gallery types. His most notable production, invented in 1801 and patented in 1802, is the "Willard Patent Timepiece," later known as the banjo clock.

Willcox (wil'koks), Orlando Bolivar. b. at Detroit, Mich., April 16, 1823; d. at Coburg, Ontario, Canada, May 10, 1907. American general. He commanded a brigade at Bull Run and was wounded and captured, was a division commander in the Army of the Potomac (9th corps), and received the surrender of Petersburg in 1865.

Willcox, Walter Francis. b. at Reading, Mass., March 22, 1861— . American statistician. He served as professor of economics and statistics (1891-1931) at Cornell, U.S. War Department statistical expert for censuses of Cuba and Puerto Rico (1899-1900), chief statistician (1899-1901) of the 12th U.S. census, and special agent (1902-31) of the U.S. census bureau. Author of *The Divorce Problem—A Study in Statistics* (1897), *Introduction to the Vital Statistics of the United States, 1900-1930* (1933), *Studies in American Demography* (1940), and other books.

Wille (vil'e), Bruno. b. at Magdeburg, Germany, Feb. 6, 1860; d. near Lindau, Germany, Sept. 4, 1928. German poet, novelist, and theater director. He was the founder of the Freie Volksbühne and the Neue Freie Volksbühne, "naturalistic" theaters with subscription audiences. When Otto Brahm's Freie Bühne (1889-90) failed in its second season Wille, along with Julius Turk and Wilhelm Bölsche, founded the Freie Volksbühne, which opened with Ibsen's *Pillars of Society* (1890). As the three founders were active members of the German Social Democratic Party, the theater devoted itself to social problem plays by Schiller, Hebbel, Ibsen, Hauptmann, and others. Shortly after the opening the Berlin police tried to bar women on the grounds that the performances were political meetings and German women did not have the right of political assembly. Wille went to court and successfully argued the distinction between socialist propaganda at a political meeting and the dramatic expression of the Socialist point of view in the theater. Women were at once readmitted to the theater, but Wille was voted out of the management because he had expressed a non-Socialist point of view. With the help of Emil Lessing, Maximilian Harden, Viktor Hollander, and the brothers Kempfmeyer, he then founded the Neue Freie Volksbühne, opening in November, 1892, with Goethe's *Faust*. In 1913 the earlier Freie Bühne and the later Neue Freie Bühne groups joined forces and built a playhouse. By 1914 they had 50,000 members

and were giving Sunday performances at a dozen theaters, as well as having their own repertory theaters.

Willebroek (wil'e.brök). [Also, **Willebroeck.**] Town in N. Belgium, in the province of Antwerp, between Antwerp and Brussels: paper mills; metal industries. 14,712 (1947).

Willen (vil'ém). Dutch form of **William**.

Willemer (vil'e.mér), Marianne von. [Maiden name, **Jung.**] b. at Linz, Austria, Nov. 20, 1784; d. at Frankfurt on the Main, Germany, Dec. 6, 1860. German stage and literary figure, chiefly remembered as a friend of Goethe. She had come to Frankfurt as a dancer and singer, and in 1814 had married the banker Johann von Willemer. Goethe met her at the Willemer home and returned the following summer (1815) for a long visit.

Willems (wil'ém), Florent. b. Jan. 8, 1823; d. Oct. 23, 1905. Belgian genre painter. He settled at Paris in 1844. Among his pictures are *Visit to a Young Mother*, *Woman and Spinning-wheel*, and *Adorning the Bride* (the last-named now in the Brussels Museum).

Willenhall (wil'en.hól). Urban district and manufacturing town in C. England, in Staffordshire, ab. 3 mi. E. of Wolverhampton, ab. 125 mi. NW of London by rail. It is the center of the English lock and key industry. 30,695 (1951).

Willesden (wilz'den). Municipal borough in SE England, in Middlesex, ab. 7 mi. NW of Saint Paul's, London. 179,647 (1951).

Willett (wil'et), Henry Lee. b. at Pittsburgh, Pa., Dec. 7, 1899— . American designer of stained glass; son of William Willet.

Willett, William. b. at New York, Nov. 1, 1867; d. March 29, 1921. American stained-glass craftsman. He was active (1887-92) at Brooklyn as a stained-glass designer and artist, settled (c1898) at Pittsburgh, where he organized the Willet Stained Glass and Decorating Company, and in 1913 moved to Philadelphia, where he served (1915-21) as president of his firm. His works include a window in the First Presbyterian Church at Pittsburgh, the chancel window in the Calvary Church at Pittsburgh, the sanctuary window of the chapel at West Point, and the west window of the Graduate School at Princeton University.

Willett (wil'et), Marinus. b. at Jamaica, Long Island, N.Y., July 31, 1740; d. at New York, Aug. 22, 1830. American Revolutionary officer. He served in Canada at Fort Stanwix, against the Indians, and elsewhere, and later was mayor of New York (1807-08).

Willette (vê'let), Adolphe Léon. b. at Châlons-sur-Marne, France, July 31, 1857; d. at Paris, Feb. 4, 1926. French painter and illustrator, noted especially for his political caricatures and sketches of Montmartre life. He studied at the Ecole des Beaux-Arts, Paris, and first exhibited at the Salon of 1881. After 1887 he confined his talent almost solely to lithography, drawing, and pastels, which were contributed to *Le Courrier Français*, *Le Chat Noir*, *Rire*, and other periodicals. Later he helped found *Le Pierrot* and *Le Pied de Nez* and in 1910 was one of the founders of *Les Humoristes*. He was made an officer of the Legion of Honor in 1912.

Willey (wil'y), Mount. Mountain in New Hampshire, on the W side of the Crawford Notch, White Mountains. A landslide in 1826 overwhelmed the inhabitants of the Willey House at its foot; Nathaniel Hawthorne's short story *The Ambitious Guest* is based on the occurrence. Elevation, ab. 4,300 ft.

Will Honeycomb (wil hun'y.kôm). See **Honeycomb, Will**.

William (wil'yam). [Called **William Atheling.**] b. 1103; d. 1120. Only son of Henry I of England, drowned in the *White Ship* in the English Channel in 1120 while returning from Normandy.

William. [Full name, **Friedrich Wilhelm Viktor August Ernst.**] b. at Potsdam, Germany, May 6, 1882—. German crown prince. During World War I he commanded the fifth army on the western front, and is supposed to have urged discontinuance of the unsuccessful assault on Verdun. Later he commanded in the Verdun-Laon sector. He fled to Holland, Dec. 1, 1918. He returned to Germany during Gustav Stresemann's administration in 1923, pledging himself not to engage in

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nôte, môve, nôr; up, lûte, pûll; ʔh, then, ɔ, d or j; ʃ, s or sh; t, t or ch;

political activities. He published several volumes of memoirs.

William. Country fellow in love with Audrey; a character in Shakespeare's *As You Like It*.

William. Novel by E. H. Young, published in 1925.

William (of Baden). [Original title, Count of Hochberg.] b. at Karlsruhe, April 8, 1792; d. Oct. 11, 1859. Margrave of Baden and German general. He commanded the Baden contingent in Napoleon's Russian campaign, and fought with the Allies (1814-15). He represented the house of Baden at the Congress of Vienna, and was commander of the Baden troops (1825-48).

William (of Brunswick). b. April 25, 1806; d. Oct. 18, 1884. Duke of Brunswick (1830-84); second son of Duke Frederick William. He succeeded his brother Charles, and was the last of the Brunswick-Wolfenbüttele line.

William I (of England). [Surnamed the Conqueror, the Norman, and the Bastard.] b. at Falaise, Normandy, in 1027 or 1028; d. at St.-Gervais, near Rouen, Sept. 9, 1087. King of England (1066-87). He was the natural son of Robert the Devil, Duke of Normandy, and Arletta, daughter of Fulbert, a tanner of Falaise. He succeeded to the duchy on the death of his father without legitimate issue in 1035. With the assistance of his suzerain, Henry I, King of France, he put down a formidable rising of his vassals in the battle of Val-ès-Dunes, near Caen, in 1047. In a war which broke out between Henry and Geoffrey, Count of Anjou, the next year, he sided with the former, and took possession of the important border fortress of Alençon and Domfront. He visited, in 1051, his childless kinsman Edward the Confessor of England, from whom he afterward claimed to have received a promise of the succession to the English throne. In 1053 he married Matilda of Flanders, a descendant of Alfred the Great. He repelled an invasion by the allied armies of Henry, Geoffrey of Anjou, and Theobald of Blois at Mortemer in 1054. Soon after he exacted the homage of Geoffrey of Anjou, and in 1058, by the victory of Varaville, repelled a second invasion headed by the French king. In 1063 he acquired Maine, which extended his southern frontier almost to the Loire. Probably in 1064, Harold, Earl of Wessex, was shipwrecked on the coast of Normandy and fell into the hands of William, who compelled him to take an oath whereby he bound himself to assist the duke in obtaining the succession in England. Edward died January 5, and Harold, in defiance of the oath, procured his own election as king by the witan. William, on the other hand, obtained a bull from Pope Alexander II, which declared him to be the rightful heir to the throne. He landed at Pevensey Sept. 28, 1066, overthrew Harold (who fell in battle) at Senlac (or Hastings), October 14, and was crowned at Westminster Dec. 25, 1066. But the conquest of England was only partial; it was completed four years later (in 1070) by the suppression of the last of a succession of English risings in the north and southwest. William exacted the homage of Malcolm III of Scotland in 1072. He put down (1075-76) a rebellion of the Norman barons in England, who thenceforth remained quiet. The rest of his reign was occupied with almost continuous wars on the Continent against the King of France and rebellious vassals, and with quarrels with members of his own family, especially with his son Robert, who headed a revolt in Normandy (1077-80), and with his half-brother Odo, bishop of Bayeux, who was imprisoned on account of his intrigues. William died of internal injuries received from the plunging of his horse in the burning cinders in the town of Mantes, which he had captured while engaged with Philip I of France in a war concerning Vexin. William made few changes in the English law; indeed, he renewed, with some additions, the "law of Edward the Confessor." However, his introduction of continental feudalism was destined to exercise an enduring social and political influence. He took care to prevent the Norman barons whom he planted on English soil from becoming formidable rivals of the crown by scattering their estates, by maintaining popular courts by the side of the manorial courts, and by requiring an oath of fealty from all landowners, thereby eliminating an essential and dangerous feature of continental feudalism, the exclusive depend-

ence of a vassal on his lord (*Gemot of Salisbury*, 1086). He abolished the four great earldoms, which had threatened the integrity of the kingdom in preceding reigns, and restricted the jurisdictions of the earl to a single shire, which became the largest political division, and the government of which was practically exercised by the sheriff, who was appointed by the king. In 1086 he completed the *Domesday* (or *Domesday*) Book, a census of the wealth of England. He also reorganized the English Church with the assistance of Lanfranc whom he appointed archbishop of Canterbury. He separated the spiritual from the temporal courts, and secured the authority of the crown against papal encroachments.

William II (of England). [Surnamed Rufus.] b. c1056; d. Aug. 2, 1100. King of England (1087-1100); third (second surviving) son of William I and Matilda of Flanders. He was the favorite son of his father, to whom he remained loyal when his elder brother Robert raised the standard of rebellion in Normandy. In accordance with the dying request of his father, he was elected to the English throne by the witan, through the influence of Lanfranc, Sept. 26, 1087, while Robert succeeded in Normandy. A revolt of the Norman barons in England broke out in favor of Robert in 1088. William gained the support of the fyrd, or national militia, by promising the repeal of the forest laws, the reduction of taxes, and good government generally to his English subjects, and the rebellion was suppressed in 1090. He carried on a war in Normandy (1090-91) against his brother Robert, who was compelled to accept a disadvantageous peace. He invaded Scotland in 1091, when he exacted the homage of Malcolm III. In 1093 he appointed Anselm, abbot of Bec, archbishop of Canterbury; but presently became involved in a dispute concerning investitures with the new primate, who abandoned the kingdom in 1097. In 1094, during a second invasion of Normandy, he found his brother supported by Philip I of France, and secured the safe retreat of his army only by a bribe to the latter. In 1096 he took possession of Normandy as a pledge for funds advanced to Robert, who in that year joined the Crusade. The duchy remained in William's hands until his death. He conquered Maine (1095-99). He was killed, possibly accidentally, by an arrow shot by Walter Tyrril (or Tirel), while hunting in the New Forest.

William III (of England). b. at The Hague, Nov. 4, 1650; d. at Kensington, March 8, 1702. King of England (1689-1702), and stadholder of the United Netherlands (1672-1702). He was the son of William II, stadholder of the United Netherlands, and Mary, daughter of Charles I of England, and was styled Prince of Orange before his accession to the English throne. His father died before his birth. As the head of the house of Orange he became the leader of the democratic monarchical party in opposition to the aristocratic republican party headed by Jan de Witt. The invasion of Holland by the armies of Louis XIV in 1672 caused the overthrow of the aristocratic republican party, and in the same year the office of stadholder, which had been abolished on the death of his father, was restored in his favor. He saved Amsterdam by opening the dikes, and succeeded in forming a coalition against Louis XIV which compelled that monarch to conclude the peace of Nijmegen (1678). He married in 1677 Mary, elder daughter of the Duke of York (who later ascended the English throne as James II). About 1686 he placed himself at the head of the constitutional opposition in England against the absolute and Romanizing policy of James; and, in answer to an invitation signed by the "seven patriots" (the earls of Devonshire, Shrewsbury, and Danby, the Bishop of London, Henry Sidney, Lord Lumley, and Admiral Russell), landed at Torbay, Nov. 5, 1688. James fled to France December 22, and William summoned a convention which met Jan. 22, 1689, and settled the crown on William and Mary, who accepted the Declaration of Right, and were proclaimed Feb. 13, 1689. The revolution was effected in England without serious opposition, but James had many adherents in Scotland and Ireland. With the assistance of Louis XIV, he landed at Kinsale, Ireland, March 14, 1689. War was declared against France May 7, 1689; the Jacobite rising in Scotland ended with the battle of Killiecrankie July 27, 1689; and James was defeated in person by William at the battle of the Boyne

in Ireland July 1, 1690. In 1692 occurred the massacre of Glencoe, wiping out the Highland opposition to William. On his accession to the English throne, William began the organization of the Grand Alliance (of the United Netherlands, the Holy Roman Empire, England, Spain, Brandenburg, and Savoy) against France, which was completed in 1690. A victory of the allied English and Dutch fleets over the French at La Hogue May 19, 1692, frustrated a projected invasion of England. William, who commanded the Allies in Flanders, was defeated by Marshal Luxembourg at Steenkerke Aug. 3, 1692. Queen Mary died Dec. 28, 1694; thenceforth William reigned alone. The peace of Ryswick put an end to the war with France in 1697. During the rest of his reign his foreign policy was chiefly directed to preserving the balance of power in Europe by preventing the Spanish monarchy from being united either to France or to Austria. With this end in view, he negotiated the Partition Treaties, to satisfy the various adherents of the claimants to the Spanish succession. When Louis XIV, in violation of treaty obligations, recognized the bequest of Charles II to Philip of Anjou (Philip V), William formed the Grand Alliance of 1701, and took the initiative in the events leading to the War of the Spanish Succession. He died, in consequence of a fall from his horse, before the commencement of hostilities, leaving no heirs, but with the succession settled, by act of Parliament (1701), on James I's granddaughter Sophia of Hanover and her line. His reign, although disturbed by Jacobite intrigues and the treachery of officials high in station (such as that alleged to Marlborough), witnessed the rise of England to a position of prominence in European politics, and marks the beginning of government by party, the Whigs and Tories appearing as distinct entities during his reign.

William IV (of England). b. at Windsor, Aug. 21, 1765; d. June 20, 1837. King of England (1830-37); third son of George III. He entered the navy as a midshipman c1779, was created duke of Clarence in 1789, entered (c1791) into a liaison with Dorothea Jordan, an actress, which was not ended until he married Adelaide of Saxe-Meiningen in 1818, and became heir presumptive to the throne on the death of Frederick Augustus, Duke of York, in 1827. In the same year he was appointed lord high admiral, an office which he was shortly compelled to resign on account of his arbitrary conduct and his refusal to consult with his council. He acceded to the throne on the death of his brother, George IV, June 26, 1830. The chief event of his reign were the passage, through his threat to create new peers, of the Reform Bill (1832). He was succeeded by his niece Victoria.

William I (of Germany and Prussia). (German, Wilhelm.) b. at Berlin, March 22, 1797; d. there, March 9, 1888. German emperor (1871-88) and king of Prussia (1861-88); second son of Frederick William III of Prussia and Louisa, daughter of Duke Charles of Mecklenburg-Strelitz. He served with distinction in the campaigns of 1814 and 1815 against Napoleon, married Augusta of Saxe-Weimar in 1829, and became heir presumptive and received the title of Prince of Prussia on the death of his father and the accession of his brother Frederick William IV in 1840. He made himself extremely unpopular on account of his conservative attitude during the revolutionary movement of 1848 and fled to England, but was recalled after a short time, took his place in the Prussian army which suppressed the insurrections in Baden and the Palatinate in 1849, was appointed military governor of the Rhineland and Westphalia (1849), was promoted to the rank of field marshal, and was made governor of the federal fortress of Mainz in 1854. He assumed the regency for his brother Frederick William (who had become insane) in 1858, and ascended the throne of Prussia on the death of Frederick William, Jan. 2, 1861. He appointed Otto Eduard Leopold von Bismarck minister of foreign affairs in 1862, and in consequence of Bismarck's plan to unite all Germany joined with Austria in a war against Denmark (1864), commanded in person at Königgrätz in the Austro-Prussian war (1866), and became president of the North German Confederation on the adoption of its constitution in 1867. He commanded the German armies in the Franco-Prussian War (1870-71), being present at

Gravelotte and Sedan, and maintaining his headquarters at Versailles (October, 1870-March, 1871) during and after the siege of Paris. He was proclaimed German emperor at Versailles, Jan. 18, 1871, and returned to Berlin on March 17, 1871. He displayed great sagacity in selecting his ministers and generals, as well as firmness in supporting them against opposition, as, for example, in Bismarck's struggle with the Roman Catholic Church (the Kulturkampf) which William actually opposed, but which he supported as his chancellor's policy; and shares with Bismarck, Albrecht von Roon, and Helmuth von Moltke the credit for accomplishing the unification of Germany under the hegemony of Prussia.

William II (of Germany and Prussia). [Full German name, Friedrich Wilhelm Viktor Albert.] b. at Berlin, Jan. 27, 1859; d. at Doorn, Holland, June 4, 1941. Emperor of Germany and king of Prussia (1888-1918); son of Frederick III and Princess Victoria of England (daughter of Queen Victoria), and grandson of William I. He was educated at the gymnasium of Cassel and the University of Bonn, married Augusta Victoria of Schleswig-Holstein (1881), and succeeded his father as king and emperor, June 15, 1888. He immediately displayed his intention to exercise personal control of the government, and in March, 1890, dismissed Bismarck, the man who had built the German empire under the new king's grandfather, but who disapproved of his policy. He often provoked severe criticism for his impulsive handling of foreign affairs, e.g., a telegraphed expression of friendship to Paul Kruger in the course of the Boer War. Under William German industry was fostered, the German fleet was expanded to rival the British, and German colonial strength and military alliances were extended. Probably with the best intentions in the world, believing that a strong Germany, belonging to a strong Triple Alliance, and pursuing a strong foreign policy, would prevent war, he helped build up the tensions that exploded in World War I. An absolute monarch, he ignored (1917) the resolutions for peace drawn up by the Reichstag, and continued the war until the defeat of Germany in the field in World War I forced him to abdicate and flee to The Netherlands, where he was granted asylum despite half-hearted Allied attempts to have him extradited for trial as a war criminal under the provisions of the Treaty of Versailles.

William I (of Hesse). [Also, William IX (of Hesse-Cassel).] b. at Cassel, June 3, 1743; d. Feb. 27, 1821. Elector of Hesse (1803-21), landgrave of Hesse-Cassel (1785-1803); son of Landgrave Frederick II. He furnished Hessian troops to Great Britain in the American Revolutionary War, succeeded as landgrave in 1785, joined the coalition against France in 1792, was made elector in 1803, and was expelled by the French in 1806, his lands becoming part of the kingdom of Westphalia in 1807. He reentered Cassel in 1813, and was restored (1814-15) by the Congress of Vienna.

William II (of Hesse). b. July 28, 1777; d. Nov. 20, 1847. Elector of Hesse (1821-47); son of the Elector William I. He served in the Prussian army against Napoleon, and was forced to grant a new constitution in 1831.

William IV (of Hesse-Cassel). [Called "William the Wise."] b. 1532; d. Aug. 25, 1592. Landgrave of Hesse-Cassel (1567-92); son of Philip the Magnanimous, Landgrave of Hesse. He administered the government during the imprisonment of his father by Charles V (1547-52). In 1567 when Hesse was divided among Philip's four sons, he received Hesse and Cassel. He distinguished himself as an astronomer and as a patron of astronomy, the observatory of Cassel being famous for its discoveries.

William IX (of Hesse-Cassel). See William I (of Hesse). **William I (of the Netherlands).** [Dutch, Willem.] b. at The Hague, Aug. 24, 1772; d. at Berlin, Dec. 12, 1843. King of the Netherlands (1815-40); son of William V, the last stadtholder. He commanded the Dutch troops against the French from 1793 to 1795, when the Netherlands were conquered by the latter and the house of Orange expelled. In 1806 he served as a general in the Prussian army, and was captured by the French at the battle of Jena. His hereditary territories in Germany (the Nassau lands) were in the same year confiscated by Napoleon. He served in the Austrian army at Wagram

in 1809, and afterward lived in retirement at Berlin. He recovered his German territories in 1813. On the overthrow of Napoleon, the Netherlands and Belgium were erected into the Kingdom of the Netherlands by the Congress of Vienna; and, in accordance with its decision, William was proclaimed the first king of the new monarchy, March 16, 1815. At the same time he exchanged his German possessions for the grand duchy of Luxembourg. He was unable to prevent the secession of Belgium in 1830-32. He abdicated in favor of his son William II, Oct. 7, 1840, in the face of demands for a liberal constitution.

William II (of the Netherlands). [Dutch, Willem.] b. Dec. 6, 1792; d. March 17, 1849. King of the Netherlands (1840-49); son of William I. He served with distinction under Wellington in Spain, and commanded the Dutch contingent in the campaign of 1815 against Napoleon. He married the Russian grand duchess Anne, sister of Alexander I, in 1816. He was sent to Belgium to effect a peaceful settlement on the outbreak of the revolution in that country in 1830, and on October 16 recognized the independence of the Belgians, but was forced to give way before the French in August, 1832. He ascended the throne on the abdication of his father, Oct. 7, 1840. He granted extensive reforms during the revolutionary movement of 1848.

William III (of the Netherlands). [Dutch, Willem.] b. Feb. 19, 1817; d. Nov. 23, 1890. King of the Netherlands (1849-90); son of William II. He carried out, although unwillingly, the reforms begun by his father in 1848, and decreed the abolition of slavery in the Dutch West Indies in 1862. In 1866 the Dutch province of Limburg, which since 1815 had constituted part of the Germanic Confederation, was incorporated with the Netherlands, and in the following year Luxembourg was recognized as neutral territory under the sole sovereignty of his house. He was succeeded by his daughter Wilhelmina, the male line of the house of Orange-Nassau having failed.

William I (of Normandy). [Called "Longue-Épée"; English, "Longsword."] Duke of Normandy (c927-943), son and successor of Rolf.

William I (of Orange). [Surname the Silent; Dutch, Willem.] b. at the castle of Dillenburg, in Nassau, Aug. 16, 1533; d. at Delft, the Netherlands, July 10, 1584. Prince of Orange (1544-84) and Count of Nassau (1559-84); the founder of the Republic of the United Provinces. He was the son of William, Count of Nassau, and Juliana of Stolberg, was educated in the Roman Catholic faith as a page at the court of Charles V, and inherited the principality of Orange, along with large estates in the Netherlands, from his cousin René (or Renatus) in 1544. He was appointed commander of the army in the Netherlands and governor of Holland, Zealand, and Utrecht by Charles V in 1555. He served in the war of Philip II against Henry II of France, and negotiated the preliminaries of the peace of Cateau-Cambrésis (1559). He succeeded his father as count of Nassau in 1559. Together with the counts of Egmont and of Hoorn, he addressed a petition in 1563 to Philip II for the recall of Granvella, the adviser of the regent Margaret of Parma, who was carrying on a bloody persecution of the Protestants. Granvella was recalled in 1564, but Philip II's determination to suppress Protestantism and destroy the political liberties of the Dutch remained unaltered, and provoked the organization of the League of the Gueux in 1566. In 1567 Margaret of Parma was succeeded in the governorship by the Duke of Alva, who came with an army of 20,000 Spaniards and instituted a reign of terror. William, who had in the meantime resigned his offices and retired to Dillenburg, declined to appear before the Council of Blood and proclaimed (1568) his adherence to the Protestant faith. In 1568 he collected two armies, one of which was destroyed by Alva in East Friesland; the other disbanded for want of funds. He himself continued the war on land, and in 1576 brought about the Pacification of Ghent, whereby Holland, Zealand, and the southern provinces of the Lowlands united for the purpose of expelling the Spanish soldiery. This was followed in 1579 by the Union of Utrecht between the seven northern provinces (Holland, Zealand, Utrecht, Gelderland, Groningen, Friesland and

Overijssel), which formally declared their independence of the king of Spain in 1581, and settled the hereditary stadtholdership on William. He was assassinated at Delft by Balthasar Gérard, a French Roman Catholic zealot. **William** (of Prussia). b. 1783; d. 1851. Prince of Prussia; third son of Frederick William II, and brother of Frederick William III. He served as a commander in the wars against Napoleon.

William I (of Scotland). [Surname the Lion.] d. at Stirling, 1214. King of Scotland (1165-1214). He succeeded his brother Malcolm IV. In 1174 he invaded England in support of the king's rebellious sons with the result that he was taken prisoner and compelled to do homage to Henry II. He canceled this in 1189 by paying a ransom to Richard I, who needed the money for a crusade. He obtained (1188) papal sanction of the independence of the Scottish Church from the English.

William I (of Sicily). [Called "William the Bad."] King of Sicily (1154-66).

William II (of Sicily). [Called "William the Good."] King of Sicily (1166-89).

William I (of Württemberg). b. at Lauban, Silesia, Sept. 27, 1781; d. June 25, 1864. King of Württemberg (1816-64); son of Frederick I (the first king of Württemberg). He commanded the Württemberg contingent in Napoleon's Russian campaign, and commanded a corps of the Allies against Napoleon (1813-15). He opposed the threatened Prussian hegemony among the German states and became a champion of the smaller states, especially within the Zollverein.

William II (of Württemberg). b. at Stuttgart, Germany, Feb. 25, 1848; d. at Bebenhausen, Germany, Oct. 2, 1921. Last king of Württemberg (1891-1918). He was forced to abdicate in 1918.

William, Fort. See under Calcutta.

William Ashton (ash'ton), Sir. See Ashton, Sir William.

William Augustus (ógus'tus). [Title, Duke of Cumberland.] b. at London, April 15, 1721; d. at Windsor, England, Oct. 31, 1765. English general; younger son of George II. He fought at Dettingen in 1743, and commanded at Fontenoy against Marshal Saxe who defeated him in 1745, and at Culloden against the Jacobites in 1746, defeating them and afterward ruthlessly hunting down the Pretender's adherents. He was defeated again by Saxe at Laufeld in 1747 and by the Duc d'Estrees at Hastenbeck in 1757, and concluded the Convention of Kloster-zeven in 1757, whereby Hanover was occupied by the French.

William Collins (kol'inz). See Collins, William.

William de la Marck (de lá märk). See Marck, William de la.

William de St. Carilef (de sañ ká.ré.lef'). See Carilef, William de St.

William Dobbin (dob'in), Major. See Dobbin, Major William.

William Dorrit (dor'it). See Dorrit, William.

William Falder (fál'dér). See Falder, William.

William Fondlove (fond'lúv), Sir. See Fondlove, Sir William.

William Guppy (gup'i). See Guppy, William.

William Henry (hen'ri), Fort. Fort in what is now the town of Caldwell, at the head of Lake George, in E New York. It was surrendered by the English to the French and Indians under Montcalm in August, 1757.

William Legrand (le.gránd'). See Legrand, William.

William Longsword (lóng'sórd). See William I (of Normandy).

William Marshall, Gent. (már'shal). Pseudonym under which Horace Walpole wrote *The Castle of Otranto*.

William Nesbitt (nez'bit). See Nesbitt, William.

William of Alnwick (an'ík). See Alnwick, William of.

William of Champeaux (shān.pó'). See Guillaume de Champeaux.

William of Cloudestey or **Cloudestie** (kloudz'tli). [Also, Wilyam of Cloudestee.] English archer, central figure of the traditional English ballad *Adam Bell, Clym of the Clough, and Wilyam of Cloudestey*.

William of Deloraine (del.ô.rân'). See Deloraine, William of.

William of Holland (hol'and). [German, Wilhelm von Holland.] b. c1227; killed in battle, 1256. Titular

king of Germany. He succeeded as count of Holland (c1234), was chosen king of Germany in opposition to Frederick II (1247), was crowned (1248), and was acknowledged generally in Germany from 1254 to 1256.

William of Jumièges (zhū.myeh'zh'). fl. toward the close of the 11th century. Norman chronicler.

William of Longchamp (lōn.shān'). See **Longchamp, William of**.

William of Malmesbury (māmz.bér.i). b. c1095; d. at Malmesbury, Wiltshire, England, 1136; d. 1198. English historian and monk, librarian of the monastery at Malmesbury, of which he refused to become abbot. His chief works are *De Gestis regum anglorum* (History of the English Kings) and *Historia novella* (Modern History), a continuation of *De Gestis*, bringing the history down to 1142 (these books have been the foundation of all the more recent histories of England); *De Gestis pontificum anglorum* (History of the Prelates of England); *De Antiquitate glastonensis ecclesiae* (History of the Church at Glastonbury); lives of Saint Patrick, Saint Dunstan, Saint Wulfstan (from the Anglo-Saxon); several books of miracles; and the *Itinerary of John Abbot of Malmesbury to Rome* (John Leland mentions this work, but it is lost).

William of Newburgh (nū'būr.ō). b. at or near Bridlington, Yorkshire, England, 1136; d. 1198. English historian. His *Historia rerum angliearum* covers the period from 1066 to 1198, and is distinguished by William's conception of his book as history, rather than as a chronicle.

William of Ockham or **Occam** (ok'am). See **Ockham** or **Occam, William of**.

William of Poitiers (pwā.tyā'). fl. in the second half of the 11th century. Chaplain and chronicler of William the Conqueror. Author of *Gesta Willelmi*.

William of Shoreham (shōr'am). b. at Shoreham, Kent, England; fl. in the first part of the 14th century. English monk of Leeds priory. He translated (c1327) the Psalms of David into English prose, and wrote a number of poems.

William of Waynflete or **Wainfleet** (wān'flēt). See **Waynflete, William of**.

William of Wied (vēt). [German, *Wilhelm Friedrich Heinrich zu Wied*.] b. in Prussia, 1876—. German prince. He was offered (1913) and accepted (1914) the crown of Albania, which had been proclaimed (1912) independent of Turkey. He arrived (March 7, 1914) at Durazzo, Albania, but was faced with disturbed political conditions, especially since the Albanian patriots had considered him merely a figurehead intended to give the new country European prestige. He left the country shortly thereafter.

William of Wykeham (wik'am). See **Wykeham, William of**.

William Rufus (rō'fus). See **William II (of England)**.

Williams (wil'yamz). Town in N central Arizona, in Coconino county: livestock marketing, railroad shops, and lumbering are important; a branch railroad line runs from here N to Grand Canyon. Elevation, ab. 6,750 ft.; pop. 2,152 (1950).

Williams, Alpheus Starkey. b. at Saybrook, Conn., Sept. 20, 1810; d. at Washington, D.C., Dec. 21, 1878. American general and politician. He served in the Mexican War, was a division commander in the Shenandoah campaign in 1862, and commanded a corps at South Mountain, Antietam, Gettysburg, and Lookout Mountain, in the Atlanta campaign, and in the march to the sea. He was U.S. minister to El Salvador (1866-69) and a member of Congress from Michigan (1875-78).

Williams, Ben Ames. b. at Macon, Miss., March 7, 1889; d. at Brookline, Mass., Feb. 4, 1953. American novelist and short-story writer. His works include *All the Brothers Were Valiant* (1919), *The Sea Bride* (1919), *The Great Accident* (1921), *Evered* (1921), *Audacity* (1924), *The Rational Hind* (1925), *The Silver Forest* (1926), *Splendor* (1927), *The Dreadful Night* (1928), *Touchstone* (1930), *Honeyflow* (1932), *Small Town Girl* (1935), *The Strumpet Sea* (1938), *Thread of Scarlet* (1939), *Come Spring* (1940), *The Strange Woman* (1941), *Time of Peace* (1942), *Leave Her to Heaven* (1944), *It's a Free Country* (1945), *House Divided* (1947), *Fraternity Village* (1949), and *Owen Glen* (1950).

Williams, Caleb. See **Caleb Williams, or Things as They Are**.

Williams, Edward. [Known in Wales as *Iolo Morgannwg*; called the "Welsh Shakespeare."] b. at Llanccarvan, Glamorganshire, Wales, 1746; d. Dec. 18, 1826. Welsh poet. He was one of the editors of *Myvyrian Archaeology* (1801), collecting and transcribing many of the manuscripts. Author of *Poems, Lyric and Pastoral* (2 vols., 1794).

Williams, Eleazar. b. at Caughnawaga, N.Y., c1789; d. at Hogshead, N.Y., Aug. 28, 1858. American missionary among the Indians; the reputed son of Thomas Williams, a half-breed Indian, who was descended from Eunice Williams, one of the captives in the Deerfield raid of 1704. He believed himself, after an alleged interview in 1841 with the son of Louis Philippe of France, the Prince de Joinville (who denied it), to be the dauphin (Louis XVII), son of Louis XVI. He and his friends asserted that he had been secretly taken from prison and brought to this country when very young. He wrote several works on Indian subjects, and is said to have simplified the writing of the Mohawk language by eliminating superfluous letters.

Williams, Elisha. b. at Hatfield, Mass., Aug. 24, 1694; d. at Wethersfield, Conn., July 24, 1755. American clergyman, president of Yale College (1726-39).

Williams, Emlyn. b. at Mostyn, Flintshire, Wales, Nov. 26, 1905—. British actor and playwright. Author of the plays *A Murder Has Been Arranged* (1930), *Night Must Fall* (1935), *He Was Born Gay* (1937), *The Corn Is Green* (1938), and *The Light of Heart* (1940). He has appeared in such motion pictures as *Major Barbara* and *The Stars Look Down*, and has directed a number of pictures.

Williams, Ephraim. b. at Newton, Mass., Feb. 24, 1715; killed in battle near Lake George, Sept. 8, 1755. American soldier in colonial New England. He served against the French in Canada during the 1740's and subsequently built Fort Massachusetts (near what is now Williamstown, Mass.) He commanded a regiment of Massachusetts troops in the French and Indian Wars and was killed in an ambush. Property set aside in his will provided funds to found a Williamstown free school which eventually became Williams College.

Williams, Frederick Wells. b. at Macao, China, Oct. 31, 1857; d. at New Haven, Conn., Jan. 22, 1928. American author and teacher; son of Samuel Wells Williams. He was assistant (1883-85) at the library, and from 1893 to 1925 taught Oriental history at Yale. A specialist in Chinese history, he was connected with the founding (1901) and subsequent activity of Yale-in-China, a foreign missionary branch at Changsha. Author of *Anson Burlingame and the First Chinese Mission to Foreign Powers* (1912).

Williams, Sir George. b. 1821; d. at London, Nov. 6, 1905. English merchant, founder (1844) and president, (1886 et seq.) in Great Britain, of the Young Men's Christian Association. He was knighted in 1894.

Williams, George Henry. b. at New Lebanon, N.Y., March 26, 1820; d. at Portland, Ore., April 4, 1910. American jurist and politician, U.S. attorney general (1872-75) under Grant. He was chief justice of the Oregon territory (1853-57), Republican U.S. senator from Oregon (1865-71), and a member of the joint high commission which negotiated the treaty of Washington in 1871.

Williams, John. b. at Conway, Wales, 1582; d. March 25, 1650. English prelate and politician. He was lord keeper of the great seal (1621) and bishop of Lincoln (deprived of the former in 1626), was imprisoned for several years in the Tower of London at the instigation of Archbishop Laud, and was made archbishop of York in 1641.

Williams, John. b. near London, June 29, 1796; killed in the New Hebrides, Nov. 20, 1839. English missionary in the Pacific islands. He worked in the Society Islands, Hervey Islands, and Raratonga, and was killed and eaten at Erromanga. He wrote *A Narrative of Missionary Enterprises* (1837), and translated the New Testament into Raratongan.

Williams, John. b. at Deerfield, Mass., Aug. 30, 1817; d. at Middletown, Conn., Feb. 7, 1899. American

Protestant Episcopal bishop and theologian. He was president of Trinity College (1848-53), assistant bishop of Connecticut in 1851, bishop in 1865, and presiding bishop (1887-99). In 1854 he became dean and instructor of doctrinal theology and other studies at the Berkeley Divinity School, Middletown, Conn.

Williams, John Sharp. b. at Memphis, Tenn., July 30, 1854; d. Sept. 27, 1932. American lawyer and statesman. He was a member of Congress (1893-1909) and senator (1911-23) from Mississippi.

Williams, Jonathan. b. at Boston, May 26, 1750; d. at Philadelphia, May 16, 1815. American military engineer, secretary to Benjamin Franklin in Europe, and U.S. agent in Europe in the Revolutionary period. He became a major in the artillery in 1801 and commander of West Point in the same year, was superintendent of West Point (1802-03), and served as chief engineer of the army (1805-12). He built fortifications around New York, including Castle William (Governors Island) and Fort Clinton (Castle Garden).

Williams, Sir Monier Monier-. See **Monier-Williams, Sir Monier.**

Williams, Roger. b. at London, c1603; d. in Rhode Island, early in 1683. English colonist in New England, founder of Rhode Island. He was educated at Charterhouse School and at Cambridge, where he was graduated in 1627, took orders in the Church of England, but became a Puritan. Arriving in Massachusetts in 1631, he became pastor at Salem, but was removed by the magistrates because he questioned their power to regulate religious activities. He was assistant pastor at Plymouth (1631-33), returned to Salem in 1633, and again became pastor there in 1634. Belief in the inwardness of regeneration led him to reject authoritarianism; hence at Salem he opposed compulsory orthodoxy, urged separation from the Church of England, and led a movement for democratic local control of Massachusetts churches. Sentenced by the Massachusetts General Court to banishment in 1635, he fled to Rhode Island, where he was joined by Salem followers in 1636; he founded Providence, and established religious freedom, a liberal land-grant system, and a relatively democratic suffrage based on small freeholds. Active as a missionary among the Indians, he gained great influence and used it to keep the Narragansets peaceful in the Pequot War. In 1639 he founded the first Baptist church in America; but he soon became a Seeker, doubting authority for all existing churches. The Rhode Island settlements, fearing absorption by the orthodox colonies, sent Williams to England to seek a charter. While negotiating (1643-44) at London, he entered the revolutionary controversy, publishing tracts that vigorously championed religious freedom and democratic government. Returning with Rhode Island's first charter, he served from 1644 to 1647 as colonial governor, united discordant factions, and aided in adoption of a humane code of laws. Besides preaching non-denominational Christianity to the Indians, Williams maintained a trading post among them. His mediation between them and the Puritan colonies in 1645, 1648, and 1650 averted imminent danger of war. Because of internal discords and intervention by neighbor colonies, Williams again went to England (1651-52) and won Oliver Cromwell's support. After his return to Rhode Island, he was elected governor for three terms, reunited the colony, averted another danger of Indian war, and officially welcomed the first refugee Jews to settle in New England. In later years he frequently settled public controversies by his skill as a conciliator. His reputation rose in the 19th century, as a symbol of American principles of free speech and free worship; in the 20th century he won recognition as a precursor of American democracy who played a role on both sides of the Atlantic. His works include *Key into the Language of America* (1643), *Mr. Cotton's Letter Examined* (1644), *The Bloody Tenent of Persecution* (1644), *Bloody Tenent Made Yet More Bloody* (1652), *The Hirling Ministry None of Christ's* (1652), *Experiments of Spiritual Life and Health* (1652), and *George Fox Dugged Out of His Burrows* (1676). See *The Irrepressible Democrat*, Roger Williams, by S. H. Brockunier (1940).

Williams, Roger John. b. at Ootacamund, India, Aug. 14, 1893-19. American chemist. He served as professor

at the University of Oregon (1928-32), Oregon State College (1932-39), and Texas (1939 et seq.), and was director (1941 et seq.) of the Biochemical Institute of Texas. He was the discoverer of pantothenic acid, and is known for his microbiological study of vitamins. Author of *What To Do About Vitamins* (1945), *The Human Frontier* (1946), and textbooks of organic chemistry and biochemistry.

Williams, Samuel Wells. b. at Utica, N.Y., Sept. 22, 1812; d. at New Haven, Conn., Feb. 16, 1884. American Sinologist. He went to China in 1833 as a printer in the service of the American Board, was in the U.S. (1844-48, 1860-61), was Japanese interpreter to the U.S. expedition to Japan under M. C. Perry (1853-54), became secretary and interpreter to the U.S. legation in China in 1855, and was employed in other diplomatic services. He resigned his commission and returned to the U.S. in 1876, and was later professor of Chinese at Yale.

Williams, Talcott. b. at Abehi, in what is now Lebanon, July 20, 1849; d. Jan. 24, 1928. American journalist and educator. He was a working journalist until 1912, when he became the first director of the Columbia University School of Journalism, a post he held until his retirement in 1919. Author of *Turkey, A World Problem of Today* (1921) and *The Newspaper Man* (1922).

Williams, Tennessee. [Original name, **Thomas Lanier Williams.**] b. at Columbus, Miss., March 26, 1914-. American playwright. His first success came in 1944 with the production of *The Glass Menagerie*, which won the New York Drama Critics' Circle Award. In 1945 several of Tennessee Williams's poems were included in the volume *Five Young American Poets*. In 1946 the play *You Touched Me*, in which he was a collaborator, and which was based on a story by D. H. Lawrence, was produced. *A Streetcar Named Desire*, produced in 1947, won the Pulitzer prize as well as a second New York Drama Critics' Circle Award. This, like *The Glass Menagerie*, has been produced at London and published in book form. The theme of frustration, worked out with pathos and compassion, which is the heart of *The Glass Menagerie* and of *A Streetcar Named Desire*, reappears in Williams's *Summer and Smoke*, produced in 1949. His *27 Wagonsful of Cotton and Other One-Act Plays* was published in 1946; *The Roman Spring of Mrs. Stone* appeared in 1950 and *Rose Tattoo* in 1951.

Williams, Theodore Samuel. [Known as **Ted Williams.**] b. at San Diego, Calif., 1918-. American baseball player.

Williams, William. b. at Lebanon, Conn., April 8, 1731; d. there, Aug. 2, 1811. American merchant and patriot, signer of the Declaration of Independence. He entered business at Lebanon, became active in the Revolutionary cause, served (1776-78, 1783-84) in the Continental Congress, aided in drawing up the Articles of Confederation, and was named (1777) to the board of war.

Williams, William Carlos. b. at Rutherford, N.J., Sept. 17, 1883-. American physician and writer. He practiced medicine (1910 et seq.) at Rutherford. An imagist in his early work, he has developed a free-verse style closer to colloquial speech. He is the author of books of poetry including *The Tempers* (1913), *Al Que Quiere* (1917), *The Complete Collected Poems of William Carlos Williams, 1906-1938* (1939), *The Wedge* (1945), and *Paterson* (1946, 1948, 1950). His prose works include *The Great American Novel* (1923), *In the American Grain* (1925), *A Voyage to Paganry* (1928), *White Mule* (1937), *In the Money* (1940), and *The Autobiography of William Carlos Williams* (1951); among his volumes of short stories are *The Knife of the Times* (1932) and *Life along the Passaic River* (1938).

Williamsburg (wíl'yamz.bérg). City in SE Kentucky, county seat of Whitley County. 3,348 (1950).

Williamsburg. [Also, **Williamsburgh.**] Former city on Long Island, now forming a part of the borough of Brooklyn, N.Y.

Williamsburg. Independent city in E Virginia, county seat of James City County, near the James and York rivers, ab. 46 mi. SE of Richmond: tourist center. It is the seat of the College of William and Mary. The recorded 18th-century appearance of the city was made

possible largely by funds donated by John D. Rockefeller, Jr. Williamsburg succeeded Jamestown as the capital of Virginia, remaining such down to Revolutionary times. A battle was fought there May 5, 1862, between a part of G. B. McClellan's army (Joseph Hooker, Philip Kearny, C. F. Smith) and the Confederates under J. E. Johnston. 6,735 (1950).

Williamson (wil'yam.sən). City in SW West Virginia, county seat of Mingo County, in a coal-producing area. Pop. 8,624 (1950).

Williamson, Henry. b. 1897—. English novelist. His first books, *The Beautiful Years* (1921), *Dandelion Days* (1922), *The Dream of Fair Women* (1924), and *The Pathway* (1928), form a tetralogy published as *The Flax of Dream*. He is author also of *The Lone Swallows* (1922), *The Old Stag* (1926), *Tarka the Otter* (1927); awarded the 1928 Hawthornden prize, *The Patriot's Progress* (1930), *The Children of Swallowford* (1939), *The Sun in the Sands* (1944), and *The Phasian Bird* (1948).

Williamson, Thomas Ross. [Pseudonym, S. S. Smith.] b. on Nez Perce Indian Reservation, Idaho, Feb. 7, 1894—. American author. He traveled as a hobo and worked as a cabin boy, circus hand, sheep herder, and journalist, taught economics at Simmons College (1920-21) and Smith (1921-22), and devoted his time to writing after 1922. Author of *Problems in American Democracy* (1922), *Civics at Work* (1928), *North after Seals* (1934), and other books. His fiction includes *Run Sheep Run* (1925), *Gypsy Down the Lane* (1926), *D Is for Dutch* (1934), and *The Gladiator* (1948). He is the author of novels and mystery stories under his pseudonym.

Williamsport (wil'yamz.pōrt). City in C Pennsylvania, county seat of Lycoming County, on the W branch of the Susquehanna River, ab. 68 mi. NW of Harrisburg; manufactures of motors, steel rails, cables, leather, furniture, silk, and paper boxes. It was settled in the 1770's on the site of an Indian village. 45,047 (1950).

Williamston (wil'yam.stən). [Former name, Skewarky.] Town in E North Carolina, county seat of Martin County, on the Roanoke River; marketing and processing point for tobacco, lumber, fish, fertilizer, and peanuts. 4,975 (1950).

Williamston. Town in NW South Carolina, in Anderson County; cotton textiles; formerly a health resort. 2,782 (1950).

Williamstown (wil'yamz.town). Town (in Massachusetts the equivalent of township in many other states) and unincorporated village in NW Massachusetts, in Berkshire County, ab. 55 mi. NW of Springfield; seat of Williams College. Pop. of town, 6,194 (1950); of village, 5,015 (1950).

Williamstown. Unincorporated community in SW New Jersey, in Gloucester County. 2,632 (1950).

Williamsville (wil'yamz.vil). Village in W New York, in Erie County; a northeastern residential suburb of Buffalo. 4,649 (1950).

Williams v. Mississippi, 170 U.S. 213 (1898) (wil'yamz; mis.i.sip'v). U.S. Supreme Court decision upholding the suffrage qualifications of the so-called Mississippi Plan designed to exclude Negroes from voting. The court validated the state law authorizing a reading and interpretation test for both white and colored voters who were also required to indicate that they had paid the poll tax.

William Scyamore (wil'yam sik'ä.mōr), *Ballad of*. See *Ballad of William Scyamore*.

William Tell (tel). See also *Tell, William*.

William Tell. Drama by J. Sheridan Knowles, produced (1825) by W. C. Macready.

William Tell. [French title, *Guillaume Tell*.] Opera in four acts by Gioacchino Rossini, with a libretto by Bis and Jouy, first performed at the Paris Opéra on Aug. 3, 1829. The work, which is based on a play by Schiller, is best known for its overture, which is often performed in concerts.

William the Bad. See *William I* (of Sicily).

William the Bastard. See *William I* (of England).

William the Clerk. fl. 1208-26. Anglo-Norman romantic poet.

William the Conqueror. See *William I* (of England).

William the Good. See *William II* (of Sicily).

William the Lion. See *William I* (of Scotland).

William the Norman. See *William I* (of England).

William the Silent. See *William I* (of Orange).

William the Wise. See *William IV* (of Hesse-Cassel).

William Thornhill (thōrn'hil), Sir. See *Thornhill, Sir William*.

William Wilson (wil'sən). Story by Edgar Allan Poe, published in 1839 and collected in *Tales of the Grotesque and Arabesque* (1840).

Willibald (wil'i.bōld), Saint. b. in England, c700; d. probably c786. English missionary in Germany, associate of Boniface.

Willibrord (wil'i.brōrd), Saint. [Also: Willibrord, Wilbrord, Willbrod; called the "Apostle of the Frisians."] b. in Northumbria, c657; d. c738. English missionary. He settled among the Frisians (c690), and was consecrated bishop (c696). He also visited Denmark.

Willie Powell (wil'i pou'el). See *Powell, Willie*.

Willie Stenson (stēn'sən). See under *Wandering Willie*.

Willimantic (wil'i.man'tik). City in E Connecticut, a county seat (with Putnam) of Windham County, ab. 25 mi. E of Hartford; manufactures of spooled thread. 13,586 (1950).

Williram (wil'i.rām). d. 1085. Abbot of Ebersberg in Bavaria; author of a free translation (with commentary) into German of the Song of Solomon.

Willis (wil'is), **Algernon Osborne**. b. at London, May 17, 1889—. English naval officer. He served as chief of staff (1939-41) of the Mediterranean Fleet, commander in chief (1941-42) of the African station, second in command (1942-43) of the Eastern Fleet, flag officer (1943-44) of Force H in the Mediterranean, and chief (1944-46) of naval personnel.

Willis, Bailey. b. at Idlewild-on-Hudson, near Newburgh, N.Y., May 31, 1857; d. at Palo Alto, Calif., Feb. 19, 1949. American geologist. He was engaged in exploration in eastern Asia for the Carnegie Institution (1903-04). He taught (1915-22) geology at Stanford University.

Willis, Hal. Pseudonym of *Forrester, Charles Robert*.

Willis, Henry Parker. b. at Weymouth, Mass., Aug. 14, 1874; d. July 18, 1937. American economist. He was adjunct professor (1898-99) and professor (1899-1905) at Washington and Lee University, professor of finance (1905-06, 1907-12) at George Washington University, and a lecturer (1913-14) and professor (1917 et seq.) of banking at Columbia. He served as associate editor (1912-14) and chief editor (1919-31) of the *New York Journal of Commerce*, and was American representative of various French and English financial journals. He was secretary (1914-18) of the Federal Reserve Board at Washington as well as director (1918-22) and consulting economist (1922 et seq.). Author of *History of the Latin Monetary Union* (1901), *Our Philippine Problem* (1905), and *The Federal Reserve System* (1923).

Willis, Nathaniel Parker. b. at Portland, Me., Jan. 20, 1806; d. at Idlewild-on-Hudson, near Newburgh, N.Y., Jan. 20, 1867. American poet and author. He conducted (1829-31) the *American Monthly Magazine*, went to Europe as correspondent for the *New York Mirror* in 1831, was associate editor with George P. Morris, of the *New York Mirror*, and *Hawthorne Journal*, and traveled in Europe and Asia Minor. Returning in 1837, he lived at Glenmary, near the Susquehanna, was again (1844-46) in Europe, and settled at his country seat, Idlewild-on-Hudson. He wrote *Poetical Scripture Sketches* (1827), *Fugitive Poetry* (1829), *Melanie and Other Poems* (1835), *Pencilings by the Way* (3 vols., 1835), *Inkings of Adventure* (1836), *Bianca Visconti* (1837), *Tortosa the Usurer* (1839), *Loiterings of Travel* (3 vols., 1840), *American Scenery* (2 vols., 1840), *Letters from under a Bridge* (1840), *Dashes at Life with a Free Pencil* (1845), *Rural Letters* (1849), *Life Here and There* (1850), *People I Have Met* (1850), *Hurry-Graphs* (1851), *A Summer Cruise in the Mediterranean* (1853), *A Health Trip to the Tropics* (1853), *Famous Persons and Places* (1854), *Paul Fane* (1857), and *The Convolutescent* (1859).

Willis, Sara Payson. [Married name, Mrs. James Parton; pseudonym, Fanny Fern.] b. at Portland, Me., July 9, 1811; d. at Brooklyn, N.Y., Oct. 10, 1872. American author; sister of Nathaniel Parker Willis. She married (1837) Charles H. Eldredge, and after her hus-

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nôte, môve, nôr; up, lûte, pûll; rñ, then; ð, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

band's death in 1846, she began to write for a livelihood; in 1856 she married James Parton. She published *Fern Leaves from Fanny's Portfolio* (1853, 1854), *Little Ferns* (1854), *Folly as it Flies* (1868), *Ginger Snaps* (1870), and others.

Willis's Rooms (wil'is.əz). Later name of Almack's assembly rooms in London.

Williston (wil'is.tən). City in NW North Dakota, county seat of Williams County; trading center for cattle, wheat, and butter; railroad repair shops. 7,378 (1950).

Williston, Samuel. b. at Cambridge, Mass., Sept. 24, 1861—, American lawyer. He served as a professor (1895-1938) at Harvard Law School.

Williston, Samuel Wendell. b. at Boston, July 10, 1852; d. Aug. 30, 1918. American paleontologist, professor (1902 et seq.) at the University of Chicago. He was professor of geology and anatomy at the University of Kansas (1890-1902).

Williston Park. Village in SE New York, in Nassau County, on Long Island. 7,505 (1950).

Willits (wil'its). Town in W California, in Mendocino County; sawmills. 2,691 (1950).

Willkie (wil'ki), **Wendell Lewis**. b. at Elwood, Ind., Feb. 18, 1892; d. at New York, Oct. 8, 1944. American lawyer, business administrator, and politician. He was graduated (B.A., 1913; LL.B., 1916) from Indiana University, was admitted (1916) to the bar, and began his practice in Indiana. He served as an officer in the U.S. army during World War I, resumed law practice at Akron, Ohio, and in 1929 settled at New York. He became (1929) counsel for the Commonwealth and Southern Corporation, a public utility of which he became president in 1933, holding that post until he was selected as the Republican presidential candidate in 1940. The 1940 campaign, which was the one in which Franklin Roosevelt defied precedent by running for a third term, found Willkie, because of the delicate international situation (France had fallen to Germany and Great Britain seemed likely to go under), supporting administration foreign policy; he gained more than 22 million votes and 82 electoral votes but was defeated. He resumed (1941) the practice of law at New York and in 1942 made the global tour which is described in his book *One World* (1943).

Will Ladislav (wil lad's.lə). See **Ladislav**, Will.

Willmar (wil'mär). City in S Minnesota, county seat of Kandiyohi County. 9,410 (1950).

Willoughby (wil'ə.bi). [Former name, **Chagrin**.] Village in NE Ohio, in Lake County; a northeastern suburb of Cleveland. 5,602 (1950).

Willoughby or Willobie (wil'ə.bi), **Henry**. b. c1574; d. before June 30, 1596. English soldier. He is believed to have been the author of a poem in 72 cantos, *Willobie his Avisia, or the True Picture of a Modest Maid and of a Chast and Constant Wife* (1594), the sole general interest of which is its reference (the earliest in print) to Shakespeare, who is probably the friend later called "W.S." Henry Willobie, who appears as the hero and as one of the rejected admirers of Avisia, tells his troubles to a mildly sympathetic "W.S." The *Avisia* was reprinted in 1596, 1605, 1609, and 1635, and, more recently, in 1880, 1886, and 1904.

Willoughby, Sir Hugh. b. probably at Risleigh, Derbyshire, England; d. 1554. English navigator. He commanded an expedition (1553-54) to the arctic regions in the ships *Bona Esperanza*, *Edward Bonaventure*, and *Bona Confidentia*. Willoughby and 62 companions perished on the coast of Lapland, in winter quarters, probably of scurvy. Richard Chancellor, in the *Bonaventure*, had parted company with the others in a storm, and so escaped. Willoughby's *Journal* was later found with the remains of the party.

Willoughby, Westel Woodbury. b. at Alexandria, Va., July 20, 1867; d. March 26, 1945. American teacher and political scientist; twin brother of William Franklin Woodbury. He served (1897-1933) as professor of political science at Johns Hopkins. He was an adviser (1916-17) to the Chinese government and chief technical adviser to the Chinese delegation at Washington (1921-22). Among his works are *The Supreme Court of the U.S.—Its History and Administrative Importance* (1890), *The Nature of the State—A Study in Political Philosophy* (1896), *The Political Theories of the Ancient World* (1933), *The Ameri-*

can Constitutional System (1904), *Fundamental Concepts of Public Law* (1924), and *The Ethical Basis of Political Authority* (1930).

Willoughby, William Franklin. b. at Alexandria, Va., July 20, 1867—. American economist; twin brother of Westel Woodbury Willoughby. He was a staff member (1890-1901) of the U.S. Department of Labor, treasurer (1901-07) and secretary (1907-09) of Puerto Rico, assistant director (1909-11) of the U.S. census, professor of jurisprudence and politics (1912-17) at Princeton, director (1916-32) of the Institute for Government Research, and a consultant (1937-44) on political science and public administration of the Library of Congress. Author of *Workingman's Insurance* (1898), *The Government of Modern States* (1919), *Principles of Public Administration* (1927), *Financial Condition and Operation of the National Government, 1921-1930* (1931), *Principles of Legislative Organization and Administration* (1934), and other works.

Willoughby de Eresby (də ər'z'bi), Baron. Title of **Bertie**, Peregrine.

Willowbrook (wil'ə.brük). Unincorporated community in S California, in Los Angeles County. 23,212 (1950).

Willowick (wil'ə.wik). Village in NE Ohio, in Lake County, on Lake Erie NE of Cleveland; residential suburb. 3,677 (1950).

Willow Run. Unincorporated community in SE Michigan, in Washtenaw County. It is the site of one of the largest manufacturing plants in the world, built during World War II to produce bombers, and converted after the end of the war to the manufacture of automobiles. 11,365 (1950).

Willows (wil'əz). City in N California, county seat of Glenn County. 3,019 (1950).

Wills (wilz), **Helen**. [Full maiden name, **Helen Newington Wills**.] b. at Centerville, Calif., Oct. 6, 1906—. American tennis player. She attended (1923-27) the University of California, married (1929) Frederic S. Moody, Jr., from whom she was divorced (1937), and married (1939) Aidan Roark. She was the U.S. women's national tennis champion seven times (1923-25, 1927-29, 1931), and won the English championship eight times (1927-31, 1932-33, 1935, 1938) and that of France four times (1928-30, 1932). After her defeat (1933) to Helen Jacobs because of an injury in the U.S. finals it was thought that her career was ended; she returned to defeat Miss Jacobs at Wimbledon in 1935, announced her retirement, but returned to win the 1938 Wimbledon tournament. There is general agreement that no other woman tennis player has equaled her.

Wills, William Gorman. b. in County Kilkenny, Ireland, 1828; d. at London, Dec. 13, 1891. British dramatist. His works include *The Man o' Airie* (1867), *Hinko* (1871), *Charles I* (1872), *Eugene Aram* (1873), *Olivia* (1873), *Mary Queen of Scots* (1874), *Buckingham* (1875), *Jane Shore* (1876), *Vanderdecken* (1878), *Ninon* (1880), *William and Susan* (1880), *Faust* (1885), and *Claudian* (1885). He also wrote several novels, among them *Notice to Quit* and *The Wife's Evidence*, and a number of ballads, of which *I'll Sing Thee Songs of Araby* is best known.

Wills, William John. b. at Totnes, Devonshire, England, Jan. 5, 1834; d. of starvation near Cooper's Creek, Australia, probably in July, 1861. Australian explorer. He went to Australia in 1852, and in 1855 was made assistant in the magnetic observatory at Melbourne. On Aug. 20, 1860, he set out on the expedition led by Robert O'Hara Burke to explore the interior. They crossed the continent, but on their return both Burke and Wills perished.

Will Scarlet (wil skär'let). See **Scarlet**, Will.

Will's Coffee House (wilz). Coffee house in Russell Street, London, named after its proprietor, whose first name was William. It was the resort of gamblers, poets, and wits in the time of John Dryden, when it was also known as "The Wits' Coffee House." It was on the corner of Bow Street.

Wills Neck (wilz). See under **Quantock Hills**.

Willstätter (vil'stät'er), **Richard**. b. at Karlsruhe, Germany, Aug. 13, 1872; d. at Zurich, Switzerland, Aug. 3, 1942. German organic chemist, who has been called "the foremost investigator of the constitution of natural products during the first quarter of the twentieth cen-

tury." He received the 1915 Nobel prize in chemistry. With Stoll and others, he determined chlorophyll's structure, except for details (1906 *et seq.*). He began and largely completed the determination of the structures of the anthocyanins (1913 *et seq.*), and he determined the structures of, and synthesized, tropine and cocaine, as well as derivatives of these alkaloids. He served as associate professor at the Technical College, Zurich (1905 *et seq.*), and professor at Berlin (1912 *et seq.*) and Munich (1915-25), resigning as a result of the university's policy of anti-Semitism. He continued work privately at Munich and then at Zurich, where he died in forced exile.

Will Studly (wil stud'li). See **Studly, Will**.

Will to Believe and Other Essays in Popular Philosophy, The. Ten essays by William James, published with a preface in 1896. The author states his own position as an empiricist and defines the province of the will to believe, limiting its exercise to those cases where intellectual solution is impossible.

Willughby (wil'u.bi), **Francis**. b. 1635; d. July 3, 1672. English naturalist, pupil and coworker of John Ray. His *Ornithologia* (1676-78) was edited and translated by Ray, who also published his *Historia Piscium*.

Willumsen (vil'um.sen), **Jens Ferdinand**. b. at Copenhagen, Sept. 7, 1863—; Danish painter, sculptor, architect, and art historian, a leader of the expressionist school in his native country. He went to Paris in 1888, where he became associated with Paul Gauguin. He wrote a study of El Greco, and did many figures, vases, and pitchers in terra cotta, other sculptures in bronze and marble, several panels, and paintings including *After the Storm*, *Sun and Youth*, *The Painter and His Family*, and *A Doctor*, and also architectural designs, lithographs, and etchings.

Will Wimble (wil wim'bl). See **Wimble, Will**.

Willys (wil'is), **John North**. b. at Canandaigua, N.Y., Oct. 25, 1873; d. Aug. 26, 1935. American industrialist and diplomat. He began (1890) in the bicycle business, acquired (1907) the Indianapolis plant of the Overland Automobile Company, and bought (1909) the Pope Toledo plant. He manufactured the Willys-Overland and other makes of automobiles. He served as ambassador (1930-32) to Poland.

Wilmar (wil'mär). Unincorporated suburban community in S California, in Los Angeles County, just E of Monterey Park. 18,936 (1950).

Wilmerding (wil'mer.ding). Borough in SW Pennsylvania, in Allegheny County, ab. 12 mi. SE of Pittsburgh. 5,325 (1950).

Wilmette (wil'met'). Village in NE Illinois, in Cook County, on Lake Michigan: a northern residential suburb of Chicago. 18,162 (1950).

Wilmington (wil'ming.ton). City in N Delaware, county seat of New Castle County, on the Delaware River. It is a manufacturing center for machinery, textiles, paper, rubber hose, glazed kid leather, and iron. It is the largest city in the state. Pop. of city, 112,504 (1940), 110,356 (1950); of urbanized area, 187,359 (1950).

Wilmington. City in NE Illinois, in Will County: trading center for an agricultural and coal-mining area. 3,354 (1950).

Wilmington. Town in NE Massachusetts, in Middlesex County. 7,039 (1950).

Wilmington. [Former names: **New Liverpool**, **New Town**, **Newton**.] City in SE North Carolina, county seat of New Hanover County, on the Cape Fear River: commercial center for the SE part of the state. It is a shipping point for fertilizer, cotton, and petroleum, and has manufactures of fertilizer, lumber, and chemical products. It was settled c1730 and was renamed Wilmington in 1734. It was occupied on June 29, 1789, by Charles Cornwallis. During the Civil War it was the chief Atlantic port for Confederate blockade runners. It was defended by Fort Fisher, which was captured in January, 1865; Wilmington itself was taken by the Union forces in February, 1865. Pop. 45,043 (1950).

Wilmington. City in SW Ohio, county seat of Clinton County, in a farming area: manufactures of steel drill bits. 7,387 (1950).

Wilmington, Earl of. A title of **Compton, Spencer** (c1673-1743).

Wilmot (wil'mot), **David**. b. at Bethany, Pa., Jan. 20, 1814; d. at Towanda, Pa., March 16, 1868. American jurist and politician. He was a member of Congress from Pennsylvania (1845-51), introduced the Wilmot Proviso in 1846, was the unsuccessful Republican candidate for governor of Pennsylvania in 1857, and was a U.S. senator from Pennsylvania (1861-63).

Wilmot, John. [Title: 2nd Earl of Rochester.] b. at Ditchley, Oxfordshire, England, April 10, 1647; d. at Woodstock, Oxfordshire, July 26, 1680. English Restoration wit and satirist, notorious for his dissolute life and for the obscenity of his literary productions. After traveling in France and Italy, he returned to the court, where he soon became a favorite of Charles II and of various court ladies and their waiting women. His works were published in 1691, 1696, 1741, and in other editions, many of them expurgated.

Wilmot Proviso. Proviso attached in 1846 to an appropriation bill in the U.S. Congress, and named from its promoter, David Wilmot, representative from Pennsylvania. The bill was for the purchase of Mexican territory, and the proviso was for the prohibition of slavery in this territory. The bill with the proviso passed the House of Representatives but failed to reach a vote in the Senate.

Wilms (vilms), **Johann Wilhelm** (or **Jan Willem**). b. at Witzhelden, Germany, March 30, 1772; d. at Amsterdam, Netherlands, July 19, 1847. Dutch composer, notably of the Dutch national anthem, *Wien Neerland bloeit*. His other work includes a flute concerto, a symphony, chamber music, and sonatas.

Wilmslow (wilms'lö). Urban district in W England, in Cheshire, ab. 6 mi. SW of Stockport, ab. 177 mi. NW of London by rail. 19,531 (1951).

Wilna (vil'nä). See **Vilna**.

Wilno (vil'nö). Polish name of **Vilna**.

Wilrijk (wil'rik). [Also: **Wilryck**, **Wilryk**.] Town in N Belgium, in the province of Antwerp: a southern suburb of Antwerp. 26,150 (1947).

Wilson (wil'son). Town in E North Carolina, county seat of Wilson County: tobacco-marketing center. 23,010 (1950).

Wilson. Borough in E Pennsylvania, in Northampton County: residential community; manufactures of iron, knitted goods, and paper cups. 8,159 (1950).

Wilson, Alexander. b. at Paisley, Scotland, July 6, 1766; d. at Philadelphia, Aug. 23, 1813. Scottish-American ornithologist. In early life he was a weaver, was prosecuted and imprisoned for writing lampoons (in a dispute between the weavers and manufacturers at Paisley), and emigrated to the U.S. in 1794. He worked as a peddler, schoolmaster, and editor of an edition of *Rees's Cyclopaedia*, and made many pedestrian and other expeditions through the country. He published *American Ornithology* (7 vols., 1808-13; vols. 8 and 9 edited after his death; supplement by C. L. Bonaparte, 1825), poems (1791), and *The Foresters* (1855). His collected works were edited by A. B. Grossart (1876).

Wilson, Allen Benjamin. b. at Willet, N.Y., Oct. 18, 1824; d. at Woodmont, Conn., April 29, 1888. American inventor of a sewing machine. After serving (1840 *et seq.*) as a cabinetmaker's apprentice he worked as a journeyman in the American East and Midwest. He designed and constructed (1848-49) a sewing machine which stitched with each forward and backward movement; he patented the machine in 1850 and its improvements in 1851, and with Nathaniel Wheeler formed Wheeler, Wilson and Company for producing the device, to which were added such later improvements as the stationary bobbin and the four-motion feed (1854).

Wilson, Sir Arthur Knyvet. b. March 4, 1842; d. 1921. British naval officer. He served in the Crimean War, the Chinese war of 1865, the Egyptian campaign of 1882, and the Sudan campaign of 1884. He was comptroller of the navy (1897-1901), and commanded the Channel Squadron (1901-03). He was first sea lord (1910-12).

Wilson, Augusta Jane. Married name of **Evans, Augusta Jane**.

Wilson, Charles Edward. b. at New York, Nov. 18, 1886—. American industrialist, president (1940 *et seq.*) of the General Electric Company. He began (1899) in General Electric's shipping department and later worked

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mæ, hër; pin, pine; not, nôte, möve, nôr; up, lûte, pûll; ʔH, then; ʔ, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

in the accounting, production, engineering, manufacturing, and marketing departments. He served as vice-president (1930-37) and executive vice-president (1937-39). He was appointed vice-chairman (1942) and executive vice-chairman (1943) of the War Production Board, was a member (1948-52) of the national labor management panel, and was head of the Office of Defense Mobilization (1950-52).

Wilson, Charles Erwin. b. at Minerva, Ohio, July 18, 1890—. American engineer and industrialist, chief executive officer (1946 *et seq.*) of the General Motors Corporation, and U.S. secretary of defense (1953 *et seq.*) under Eisenhower. He was associated (1909-19) with the Westinghouse Electric and Manufacturing Company, and designed (1912) the first motor for the automobile-starter at Westinghouse. He was associated (1919 *et seq.*) with General Motors, serving as vice-president (1929 *et seq.*), director (1934 *et seq.*), executive vice-president (1939-40), and president (1941-46).

Wilson, Charles Morrow. b. at Fayetteville, Ark., 1905—. American journalist. He was a free-lance magazine writer (1929 *et seq.*) and a reporter on American tropical agriculture and Latin American and African affairs (1939 *et seq.*). His books include *Acres of Sky* (1930), *Meriwether Lewis of Lewis and Clark* (1934), *Backwoods America* (1935), *Roots of America* (1936), *America at Work* (1938), *Central America* (1941), *Trees and Test Tubes* (1943), *Empire in Green and Gold* (1947), and *African Democracy* (1947).

Wilson, Charles Thomson Rees. b. at Glencorse, Midlothian, Scotland, Feb. 14, 1869—. Scottish physicist, inventor (1897) of the "Wilson cloud chamber," a means of making visible the paths of ions and atomic particles. He did research (1895 *et seq.*) on atmospheric electricity, condensation nuclei, and ions. He served as professor of natural philosophy (1925-34) at Cambridge, and shared the 1927 Nobel prize for physics with A. H. Compton.

Wilson, Clarence True. b. at Milton, Del., April 24, 1872; d. at Portland, Ore., Feb. 16, 1939. American Methodist Episcopal clergyman. He was national secretary (1910 *et seq.*) of the Temperance Society and general secretary (1916-36) of the Board of Temperance, Prohibition, and Public Morals of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Author of *Pocket Cyclopaedia of Temperance* (1915).

Wilson, Sir Daniel. b. at Edinburgh, Jan. 5, 1816; d. at Toronto, Aug. 6, 1892. Scottish-Canadian educator and archaeologist, president (1881-92) of Toronto University, where he was professor of history and English literature (1853 *et seq.*).

Wilson (wîl'sôn), Daniel. b. at Paris, March 6, 1840; d. 1904. French politician, known principally for his role in the "scandal of the decorations." He was the son-in-law of President Jules Grévy, and was convicted (1887) of selling membership in the Legion of Honor and other decorations; Grévy resigned because of the scandal. The verdict against Wilson was reversed the following year by the Paris court of appeals. He was a deputy (1869-89, 1894-1902), but played no important role in politics after the scandal.

Wilson (wîl'sôn), Edmund. b. at Red Bank, N.J., May 8, 1895—. American literary critic, novelist, and editor. He was managing editor (1920-21) of *Vanity Fair*, associate editor (1926-31) of *The New Republic*, and book reviewer (1944 *et seq.*) for *The New Yorker*. His critical works include *Azel's Castle* (1931), *The Triple Thinkers* (1938), *The Boys in the Back Room* (1941), and *The Wound and the Bow* (1941). He wrote a study of the origins and development of modern European revolutionary doctrines, *To the Finland Station* (1940). His other writings include poetry, fiction, and travel books, such as *Discordant Encounters* (1926), *I Thought of Daisy* (1929), *Poets, Farewell!* (1929), *The American Jitters—A Year of the Stump* (1932), *Travels in Two Democracies* (1936), *Memoirs of Hecate County* (1946), *Europe without Baedeker* (1947), and *The Shores of Light* (1952). He was coauthor with John Peale Bishop of *The Undertaker's Garland* (1922).

Wilson, Edmund Beecher. b. at Geneva, Ill., Oct. 19, 1856; d. at New York, March 3, 1939. American zoologist, specialist in cytology, embryology, and experimental

morphology. He served on the staff of Columbia as adjunct professor (1891-94) of biology, professor of invertebrate zoology (1894-97) and zoology (1897-1909), Da Costa professor of zoology (1909 *et seq.*), and dean (1905-06) of the faculty of pure science.

Wilson, Florence. Original name of Austral, Florence. **Wilson, Forrest.** [Full name, Robert Forrest Wilson.] b. at Warren, Ohio, Jan. 20, 1883; d. at Weston, Conn., May 9, 1942. American journalist and writer whose book on Harriet Beecher Stowe, *Crusader in Crinoline* (1941), received the 1942 Pulitzer prize in biography. Coauthor of the play *Blessed Event* (1932); his books include *Paris on Parade* (1925) and *Rich Rat* (1929).

Wilson, George Grafton. b. at Plainfield, Conn., March 29, 1863—. American lawyer, educator, and expert on international law. He served as professor at the U.S. Naval War College (1900-37), Harvard (1910-36), and the Fletcher School of Law and Diplomacy (1933 *et seq.*). His books include *Town and City Government in Providence* (1889), *International Law—Hornbook Series* (1910), and *The First Year of the League of Nations* (1921).

Wilson, Gerald Hugh Tyrwhitt. See Tyrwhitt-Wilson, Gerald Hugh.

Wilson, Halsey William. b. at Wilmington, Vt., May 12, 1868—. American publisher, organizer (c1903) of the H. W. Wilson Company, publishers of the *Readers' Guide to Periodical Literature*, the *Cumulative Book Index*, *Book Review Digest*, *United States Catalog*, and many other reference and bibliographical publications.

Wilson, Harry Leon. b. at Oregon, Ill., May 1, 1867; d. at Monterey, Calif., June 28, 1939. American novelist. He married (1902) Rose Cecil O'Neill. He was editor (1896-1902) of the magazine *Puck*. Author of *Zig Zag Tales* (1896), *The Spenders* (1902), *The Lions of the Lord* (1903), *The Seeker* (1904), *Ewing's Lady* (1907), *Bunker Bean* (1912), *Ruggles of Red Gap* (1915), *Somewhere in Red Gap* (1916), *Merton of the Movies* (1922; dramatized by George S. Kaufman and Marc Connelly), *Lone Tree* (1929), and *Two Black Sheep* (1931). With Booth Tarkington he wrote *The Man from Home* (1908).

Wilson, Henry. [Original name, Jeremiah Jones Colbath (or Colbath).] b. at Farmington, N.H., Feb. 16, 1812; d. at Washington, D.C., Nov. 22, 1875. American statesman, Vice-President (1873-75) of the United States. He was the son of a farm laborer, and was apprenticed to a farmer and later worked as shoemaker at Natick, Mass. He became a prominent antislavery advocate, and was several times representative and state senator. He withdrew from the Whig national convention of 1848 because of its refusal to take a firm stand against slavery, and became a leader of the Free-Soil Party, was an unsuccessful Free-Soil candidate for Congress in 1852, and was defeated as Free-Soil candidate for governor of Massachusetts in 1853. Running as a Know-Nothing candidate, he became a U.S. senator from Massachusetts in 1855, and was three times reelected, serving from 1855 to 1873, and was one of the organizers of the Republican Party, having withdrawn (c1855) from the Know-Nothings over the slavery issue. He was chairman of the committee on military affairs during the Civil War, acted as one of the radical Republicans opposing Johnson, and was elected as Republican candidate to the vice-presidency in 1872. His chief work is *History of the Rise and Fall of the Slave Power in America* (3 vols., 1872-75). He also wrote *History of the Anti-Slavery Measures of the 37th and 38th Congresses* (1864), *History of the Reconstruction Measures of the 39th and 40th Congresses* (1868), and others.

Wilson, Henry Lane. b. at Crawfordsville, Ind., Nov. 3, 1857; d. Dec. 22, 1932. American diplomat. He was minister to Chile (1897-1905) and to Belgium (1905-09), and was ambassador to Mexico (1909-13).

Wilson, Sir Henry Maitland. [Title, 1st Baron Wilson of Libya and Stowlangtoft.] b. in Suffolk, England, 1881—. British army officer. He was named lieutenant general and commander (1939) of the troops in Egypt, military governor (1941) of Cyrenaica, and commander in chief (1941) of British forces in Greece with the rank of general. He also headed British forces in Palestine and Transjordan (1941) and the Allied troops in Syria (1941). He was in charge of the Persia-Iraq command

(1942-43) and the Middle East command (1943); and was named supreme Allied commander (1944) with the rank of field marshal in the Mediterranean theater. He headed (1945-47) the British joint staff mission at Washington. He was made a baron in 1946.

Wilson, Henry Parke Custis. b. at Workington, Md., March 5, 1827; d. at Baltimore, Dec. 27, 1897. American surgeon and gynecologist. He was a cofounder (1882) of the Hospital for the Women of Maryland.

Wilson, Herbert Couper. b. at Leviston, Minn., Oct. 24, 1858; d. March 9, 1940. American astronomer, noted for his investigation of double and variable stars and of stellar photography. He was assistant astronomer (1881-82, 1884-86) and head astronomer (1882-84) at the Cincinnati Observatory, assistant professor (1887-1900) of astronomy, associate professor (1900-08) of mathematics and astronomy, and professor and director (1908-26) of the Goodsell Observatory at Carleton College. He edited (1909-26) *Popular Astronomy*.

Wilson, Horace Hayman. b. at London, Sept. 26, 1786; d. there, May 8, 1860. English Orientalist. He went to India in 1808 as assistant surgeon to the East India Company in Bengal, later held an office in the mint at Calcutta, was secretary to the Asiatic Society of Bengal, became professor of Sanskrit at Oxford in 1832, and was librarian to the East India House and director of the Royal Asiatic Society. His works include *Sanskrit-English Dictionary* (1819), *Select Specimens of the Theatre of the Hindus* (1827), *Religious Sects of the Hindus* (1828-32), *History of British India* (1844-48), a Sanskrit grammar (1841), and essays on Sanskrit literature, the religion of the Hindus, and others. He translated a part of the *Rig-Veda* (1850) and others.

Wilson, Hugh Robert. b. at Evanston, Ill., Jan. 29, 1885; d. at Bennington, Vt., Dec. 28, 1946. American diplomat. He entered the U.S. diplomatic service in 1911, when he became private secretary to the American minister at Lisbon, served (1924-27) as chief of the division of current information, was U.S. envoy to Switzerland (1927-37), and in 1937 became assistant U.S. secretary of state. He served (1938-39) as U.S. ambassador to Germany and became (1940) a special adviser to the U.S. secretary of state. He is author of *Education of a Diplomat* (1938) and *Diplomat between Wars* (1941).

Wilson, Ida Lewis. See Lewis, Ida.

Wilson, Jack. English name of Wovoka.

Wilson, James. b. near St. Andrews, Scotland, Sept. 14, 1742; d. at Edenton, N.C., Aug. 21, 1798. American patriot and jurist. He was a delegate to Congress from Pennsylvania, author of a pamphlet declaring the freedom of the colonies from control of the English Parliament (1774), and a signer of the Declaration of Independence in 1776, a member of the Constitutional Convention in 1787, ranking high in the history of the writing of that document and maintaining the principle of popular sovereignty to the point where he considered the Convention a group of individuals and not representatives of states, and an associate justice of the U.S. Supreme Court (1789-98). He was the first professor of law (1789 et seq.) at the College of Philadelphia (later the University of Pennsylvania).

Wilson, James. b. at Hawick, Roxburghshire, Scotland, June 3, 1805; d. Aug. 11, 1860. Scottish economist, founder (1843) of the *London Economist*. Before his retirement (1844) from business, he had contributed (1839-41) papers on the corn laws and on currency and fiscal problems. These brought him together with other free trade advocates. The result was the founding of the *Economist*, a weekly paper, addressed mainly to the practical businessman, on political and economic subjects; its influence, however, soon reached a much wider public. He was a member of Parliament (1847-59) and served successively as one of the joint secretaries to the Board of Control, financial secretary to the treasury, and vice-president of the Board of Trade. Walter Bagehot, who succeeded Wilson as editor of the *Economist*, was his son-in-law.

Wilson, James. b. in Ayrshire, Scotland, Aug. 16, 1836; d. Aug. 26, 1920. American politician, U.S. secretary of agriculture (1897-1913) under McKimley, Theodore Roosevelt, and Taft. He was a member of the Iowa assembly (1867-69) and during his last term speaker,

Republican member of Congress (1873-77, 1883-85), director of the Agricultural Experiment Station at Ames, Iowa (1890-97), and professor of agriculture in the Iowa State College (1891-97).

Wilson, James Falconer. b. at Newark, Ohio, Oct. 19, 1828; d. at Fairfield, Iowa, April 22, 1895. American lawyer and legislator. He served (1861-69) in the U.S. House of Representatives, and as a moderate Radical Republican served as trial manager during the impeachment proceedings (1868) against President Andrew Johnson. He served (1883-95) in the U.S. Senate, where he helped draw up the original Interstate Commerce Act (1887).

Wilson, James Grant. b. at Edinburgh, April 28, 1832; d. Feb. 1, 1914. American historical writer, son of William Wilson (1801-60). He was one of the editors of *Appleton's Cyclopaedia of American Biography*. His works include a life of General Grant (1868-85), *Life and Letters of Fitz-Greene Halleck* (1869), *Sketches of Illustrious Soldiers* (1870 and 1874), *Poets and Poetry of Scotland* (1876), *Bryant and His Friends* (1886), and others. He edited *The Memorial History of the City of New York* (4 vols., 1892-93).

Wilson, James Harrison. b. near Shawneetown, Ill., Sept. 2, 1837; d. at Wilmington, Del., Feb. 23, 1925. American soldier and author. He served with the Union army in the Civil War, achieving considerable reputation as a cavalry commander during the latter half of that conflict. He was named (October, 1864) chief of cavalry, military division of the Mississippi. He performed outstanding service during the operations (1864-65) in Tennessee, Alabama, and Georgia, capturing Montgomery, Columbus, and Macon. He resigned (1870) from the regular army, became active in railroad construction and operation, and settled (1883) at Wilmington. During the Spanish-American War he volunteered and as a senior major general led part of the 1st corps to Puerto Rico; and during the Boxer Rebellion (1900) was next in command to General Adna R. Chaffee, head of the American force dispatched to suppress the uprising. Author of *The Life of Ulysses S. Grant* (1868), *The Life of Charles A. Dana* (1907), and *Under the Old Flag* (1912).

Wilson, J. Arbutnot. Pseudonym of Allen, Grant.

Wilson, John. b. April 5, 1595; d. at Westminster (now part of London), Feb. 22, 1674. English composer of songs and ballads. It is thought that he appeared as a singer in various performances of *Much Ado About Nothing*. He was named (1635) one of the king's musicians. He set to music Shakespeare's *Take O Take Those Lips Away*, but the best known of his songs is *In the Merry Month of May*.

Wilson, John. [Pseudonym, Christopher North.] b. at Paisley, Scotland, May 18, 1785; d. at Edinburgh, April 3, 1854. Scottish essayist, poet, and novelist. From 1817 he was one of the principal contributors to *Blackwood's Magazine*. He was professor of moral philosophy (1820 et seq.) at the University of Edinburgh. He wrote the poems *Isle of Palms* (1812) and *City of the Plague* (1816), and the tales *Lights and Shadows of Scottish Life* (1822), *Trials of Margaret Lindsay* (1823), and *The Forsters* (1825). The *Notes Ambrosianae*, his best-known work, a collection of essays on literature and politics, of verse and character sketches, of philosophy and nonsense, was written mainly by him, with J. G. Lockhart and James Hogg (the Ettrick Shepherd to Wilson's Christopher North) also contributing; it appeared originally in *Blackwood's*. The *Recreations of Christopher North* were reprints of magazine articles.

Wilson, John. b. at Glasgow, 1802; d. 1868. Scottish printer and author, remembered chiefly as author of *Treatise on Grammatical* (later changed to *English*) *Punctuation* (1826), the first standard study of the subject.

Wilson, John Dover. b. at London, July 13, 1881—. English Shakespearean scholar and educator. He was professor (1924-35) of education at the University of London, and professor (1936-45) of rhetoric and English literature at Edinburgh. Author of *The Essential Shakespeare* (1932), *The Manuscript of Shakespeare's Hamlet and the Problems of Its Transmission* (1934), *What Happens in Hamlet* (1935), and *The Fortunes of Falstaff* (1943). He compiled *Life in Shakespeare's England* (1911). He has been editor of the *New Shakespeare* (1921 et seq.)

since the death of his coeditor, Arthur Quiller-Couch, with whom he edited the comedies.

Wilson, John Mackay. b. at Tweedmouth, Berwick-upon-Tweed, England, Aug. 15, 1804; d. there, Oct. 2, 1835. Scottish poet, editor, and author of tales. He became editor (1832) of the *Berwick Advertiser*, after experiencing hard times as a London printer and going through the provinces as a lecturer on literary topics. Author of *The Poet's Progress* and *The Border Patriots*, poems; *The Gaurie Conspiracy* (1829) and *Margaret of Anjou*, dramas; *The Enthusiast* (1834), a metrical tale; and, his chief work, *Tales of the Borders*, consisting of 73 stories originally issued (Nov. 8, 1834, *et seq.*) as a weekly series in 48 numbers; among the best of them are "The Vacant Chair," "Tibbie Fowler," "My Black Coat," and "The Poor Scholar."

Wilson, Margaret. [Married name, Mrs. G. D. Turner.] b. at Traer, Iowa, Jan. 16, 1882—. American novelist. Her novels include *The Kenworthy* (1925), *Daughters of India* (1928), *Trousers of Taffeta* (1929), *One Came Out* (1932), *The Valiant Wife* (1933), and *Law and the McLaughlins* (1936). She was awarded the 1924 Pulitzer prize for *The Able McLaughlins* (1923).

Wilson, Margaret Oliphant. See Oliphant, Margaret Oliphant.

Wilson, Mount. Peak in SW California, in the Coast Ranges, just NE of Pasadena: site of Mount Wilson Observatory, operated by Carnegie Institute and the California Institute of Technology. Elevation, ab. 5,700 ft.

Wilson, Richard. b. at Penegoes, Montgomeryshire, Wales, Aug. 1, 1714; d. at Llanferris, Denbighshire, Wales, in May, 1782. English landscape painter. In 1768 he became an original member of the Royal Academy. He became its librarian in 1776.

Wilson, Robert. d. 1600. English actor of Shakespeare's time. He was one of the Earl of Leicester's players in 1574, and belonged to the Queen's Company in 1583. *Three Ladies of London*, attributed to him, is sometimes indicated as a possible source of the Shylock plot in *The Merchant of Venice*.

Wilson, Robert. b. 1579; d. 1610. English dramatic writer. He is frequently confounded with the actor.

Wilson, Sir Robert Thomas. b. at London, 1777; d. there, May 9, 1849. English general and author. He commanded the Lusitanian Legion and a Spanish brigade in the Peninsular War, was British military commissioner at the Russian and allied headquarters (1812-14), and was later a member of Parliament and governor of Gibraltar (1842-49). He wrote *History of the British Expedition to Egypt* (1802), *Inquiry into the Present State of the Military Force of the British Empire* (1804), *Sketch of the Campaigns in Poland* (1811), *Military and Political Power of Russia* (1817), *Narrative of Events during the Invasion of Russia 1812* (1860), *Diary* (1861), and others.

Wilson, Romer. [Pseudonym of Mrs. Edward J. O'Brien; maiden name, Florence Roma Muir Wilson.] b. 1891; d. at Lausanne, Switzerland, Jan. 11, 1930. English novelist. She married (1923) Edward J. O'Brien, American short-story anthologist. Author of the novels *Martin Schuler* (1918), *If All These Young Men* (1919), *The Death of Society* (1921; awarded the Hawthornden prize), *The Grand Tour of Alphonso Marichaud* (1923), *Dragon's Blood* (1926), *Letter-Day Symphony* (1927), and *Tender Advice* (1935). She also wrote the play *The Social Climbers* (1927), and *All Alone* (1928), a life of Emily Brontë.

Wilson, Samuel. [Sometimes called "Uncle Sam."] b. at West Cambridge, Mass., Sept. 13, 1766; d. at Troy, N.Y., July 31, 1854. American meat packer. He settled (1789) at Troy, where he was active in several mercantile pursuits, including transportation and construction. He came to be known as "Uncle Sam" during the War of 1812, when he supplied meat to the U.S. army and the initials of his nickname were confused with the "U.S." appearing on casks containing purchases approved by an army contractor.

Wilson, Samuel Alexander Kinnier. b. in New Jersey, 1877; d. at London, May 12, 1937. English neurologist. He was senior neurologist of King's College Hospital, London. Among his books are *Aphasia*, *Modern Problems*

in Neurology, and *The Epilepsies*. Wilson's disease, characterized by degeneration in the cerebrum and cirrhosis of the liver, is named for him.

Wilson, Theodore Delavan. b. at Brooklyn, N.Y., May 11, 1840; d. at Boston, June 29, 1896. American naval constructor. He served (1869-73) as instructor in ship construction at the U.S. Naval Academy. As chief (1882-93) of the bureau of construction and repair, U.S. Navy, he was instrumental in creating the plans for the new navy based on steel construction. Author of *An Outline of Shipbuilding, Theoretical and Practical* (1873).

Wilson, Thomas. d. 1581. English statesman and writer. He lived on the Continent during the reign of Mary Tudor, and was imprisoned and tortured at Rome on account of alleged heresy in his works on *Logic* and *Rhetoric*, but escaped. He was in favor during the reign of Elizabeth, and held various offices: envoy to the Low Countries in 1576, secretary of state in 1577, and dean of Durham in 1579. Among his works are *The Rule of Reason*, *Containing the Art of Logic* (1551), *The Art of Rhetoric* (1553), and *A Discourse upon Usury* (1572).

Wilson, William. b. in Perthshire, Scotland, Dec. 25, 1801; d. at Poughkeepsie, N.Y., Aug. 25, 1860. Scottish poet, publisher, bookseller, editor, and essayist; father of James Grant Wilson. He was editor (1823-26) of the *Dundee Literary Ohio*, contributing to it a large amount of prose and poetry, moved (1826) to Edinburgh, where he contributed to the *Literary Journal*, and came (1832) to the U.S., settling at Poughkeepsie, N.Y., where he opened a bookselling and publishing business. He wrote prose and verse for leading American periodicals, also sending material to Scottish journals and magazines. A collected edition of his poetry appeared in 1869.

Wilson, William Bauchop. b. at Blantyre, near Glasgow, April 2, 1862; d. May 25, 1934. American miner and union leader, U.S. secretary of labor (1913-21) under Woodrow Wilson. He worked in the coal mines of Pennsylvania from 1871 (when he was nine years of age) to 1898. He was secretary-treasurer of the United Mine Workers of America (1900-09). He was a Democratic member of Congress (1907-13), and was chairman of the Committee on Labor in the 62nd Congress (1912-13) which drew up the bill establishing the Department of Labor. Wilson became the department's first secretary and established it on a firm basis.

Wilson, Sir William James Erasmus. b. at Aberdeen, Scotland, Nov. 25, 1809; d. at Westgate-on-Sea, England, Aug. 7, 1884. British physician, a specialist in dermatology. He was the first professor (1869 *et seq.*) of that specialty in the College of Surgeons (the chair was founded by him).

Wilson, William Lyne. b. May 3, 1843; d. Oct. 17, 1900. American statesman, U.S. postmaster general (1895-97) under Cleveland. He served in the Confederate army in the Civil War, taught for a time in Columbian College, and then practiced law in Charlottesville, West Virginia. He was president of West Virginia University (1882-83), and was Democratic member of Congress from West Virginia (1883-95). As chairman of the Committee on Ways and Means he introduced in 1893 the tariff bill, known as the Wilson-Gorman tariff of 1894. He was president (1897-1900) of Washington and Lee University.

Wilson, Woodrow. b. at Staunton, Va., Dec. 28, 1856; d. at Washington, D.C., Feb. 3, 1924. American statesman, educator, and writer, 28th President of the United States (1913-21). Born of Scotch Presbyterian stock, he was raised at Augusta, Ga., and Wilmington, N.C., the son of a minister who was also a professor. He attended Davidson College in North Carolina and was graduated (1879) from the College of New Jersey (later Princeton). He then turned to the study of law at the University of Virginia and established (1882) a law partnership with Edward I. Renick at Atlanta, Ga. By temperament and interest, Wilson was not fitted for ordinary law practice. He abandoned his unprofitable practice late in 1883 and entered the graduate school of the Johns Hopkins University, where he took his training under Herbert Baxter Adams. Wilson's paper "Committee or Cabinet Government?" (*Overland Monthly*, January, 1884) earned him a fellowship in the history department. His first book, *Congressional Government* (1885), written as his doctoral

dissertation at Johns Hopkins, still ranks as a near classic in its field. He married (June 24, 1885) Ellen Louise Axson, by whom he subsequently had three daughters. After her death (August, 1914) he married (Dec. 18, 1915) Edith Bolling Galt. In the fall of 1885 Wilson began teaching history at Bryn Mawr College and in June, 1886, received the Ph.D. degree from Johns Hopkins. He joined (1888) the faculty of Wellesley University as professor of history and political economy and in 1890 became professor of jurisprudence and political economy at Princeton. He soon became a popular figure, both in the classroom and on the lecture platform, and on June 9, 1902, was unanimously chosen president of Princeton. His incumbency was distinguished for its administrative reforms (the preceptorial system and quad plan) in Princeton's intellectual and social life. The preceptorial system, which later became the basis of honors courses and individual tutoring at other colleges, was adopted at Princeton, but the quad plan for the democratization of student life provoked vigorous opposition among the faculty and alumni and was defeated. Wilson's battle for his ideas brought him national repute as an opponent of privilege, made him a figure respected and admired by liberals, and eventually led him into politics. He subsequently became embroiled in a controversy over the planning for the graduate school, but this was cut short by his entry into active politics. His "availability" made him, with the aid of Colonel George B. M. Harvey, the choice of Democratic machine politicians in New Jersey who had been casting about for a gubernatorial candidate to run against the Republicans. He resigned (Oct. 20, 1910) his post at Princeton and was elected (Nov. 8, 1910) governor of New Jersey. The machine politicians, who thought the mild-mannered educator would be their willing tool, were given a rude awakening when Wilson struck out on an independent course and secured the passage of a corrupt practices act, an employers' liability act, a stronger public utilities measure, and a primary election law. From his political bouts with seasoned Democratic politicians Wilson emerged victorious. His vigor and honesty drew the attention of the American people and of political leaders throughout the country. In 1911 he met Colonel E. M. House of Texas, a Democratic adviser destined to play a decisive role in Wilson's political career. House, convinced that Wilson was a presidential possibility, began working for his nomination. At the Democratic national convention held at Baltimore in 1912, Wilson's nomination, secured on the 46th ballot, broke a deadlock after William Jennings Bryan threw his support to Wilson. Wilson conducted his campaign under the banner of the "New Freedom," a program of mild liberal reform. In the three-way election of that year he received 435 electoral votes as against 88 for Theodore Roosevelt (Bull Moose Party) and eight for William Howard Taft (Republican). Wilson's electoral majority was up to that time the largest received by any presidential candidate in U.S. history. His first administration, representing a Democratic return to power after 16 years of Republican rule, established a landmark in American liberal reform. Wilson set out as the champion of the small businessman, leading the fight against powerful monopolies in an attempt to preserve the principle of free competition. His legislative program paved the middle way between the conservative and radical wings of the Democratic Party. The years 1913-14 were marked by banking and tariff reform, notably the Federal Reserve Act and the Underwood Tariff, and by the passage of the Clayton Anti-Trust Act and the establishment of the Federal Trade Commission. As a national executive, Wilson early displayed a remarkable capacity for crystallizing and guiding public opinion. Although his accomplishments in the realm of domestic affairs were memorable, Wilson was fated to play his most important role in the sphere of foreign affairs. Toward Latin-American relations he adopted a good-will policy which prefigured the "good neighbor" policy of President Franklin D. Roosevelt. However, the nonrecognition of the Huerta regime in Mexico and consequent troubled relations between the U.S. and that country led to the incident (April 21, 1914) at Veracruz, when some U.S. servicemen were killed. For a time the explosive situation threatened war, but Wilson consented

to mediation. This was the first test for Wilson, a convinced pacifist with a deep sense of morality which he sought to apply to his view of foreign affairs. In the spring of 1916 he was compelled to send an expeditionary force, led by General J. J. Pershing, into Mexico in pursuit of Pancho Villa, the guerrilla leader. Already Wilson had scanned a wider horizon in his hopes for international peace. As European tension mounted in the spring of 1914, Wilson sent Colonel House to England and Germany in an effort to dissipate the rivalry between the Triple Entente and the Triple Alliance. When World War I broke out in the summer of 1914, Wilson personally favored the Allied cause, but in his public actions and pronouncements counseled strict neutrality. Throughout late 1914 and early 1915 the U.S. protested against Allied maritime control as a violation of U.S. neutrality and rights, but upon the German declaration (Feb. 4, 1915) of submarine warfare within the waters around the British Isles, Wilson shifted his protest, warning (Feb. 10, 1915) the German government that the destruction of American ships or lives would be viewed as "an indefensible violation of neutral rights" and that the German regime would be held "to a strict accountability for such acts." The first crisis came with the sinking of the passenger ship *Lusitania* (May 7, 1915), which resulted in a loss of 128 Americans among the more than 1,000 persons who went down with the torpedoed liner. Wilson pursued a patient but firm policy which led to the resignation (June, 1915) of Secretary of State William Jennings Bryan, whose pacifism prevented him from remaining in office. After the *Lusitania* crisis Wilson was determined that the Germans must give due warning before sinking merchant ships and make provisions for the safety of all persons aboard the vessels. Following the sinking (August, 1915) of the *Arabic*, the German government promised not to attack "liners" without warning; and after the *Sussex* was sent to the bottom early in 1916 the German authorities agreed, in reply to the U.S. ultimatum, to abandon what Wilson termed "ruthless" submarine warfare. The alternative, Wilson pointed out, was a diplomatic break with Germany. For Wilson, who took the helm of U.S. foreign policy after Bryan's resignation, though Robert Lansing was nominally secretary of state, the issue was ultimately one involving national sovereignty. But in keeping his country out of war, Wilson not only desired to spare the American people from the heavy sacrifices demanded by modern warfare; he also sought to preserve for America a role as mediator among the nations at war. As he wrote (Aug. 21, 1915) to Colonel House: "It would be a calamity to the world at large if we should be actively drawn into the conflict and so deprived of all disinterested influence over the settlement." In the autumn of 1915 Wilson sent House on another European tour in an attempt to secure Allied and German agreement to a peace conference. On this occasion a memorandum was drafted by House and the British foreign secretary, Sir Edward Grey, pointing to the possibility of U.S. entry into the war should Germany fail to agree to a conference. The memorandum was sanctioned by Wilson. In this, as in earlier and later efforts to end the war, Wilson was unsuccessful, although his object, as he declared on Jan. 22, 1917, was "peace without victory." Congress backed his publicly declared policy, and the nation supported it in the elections of 1916. The initial returns were so close that Wilson went to bed on election night believing that he had lost the contest to the Republican candidate, Charles E. Hughes. However, Western returns finally gave Wilson 277 electoral votes as against 254 for Hughes. It was generally recognized that a large pacifist element helped keep Wilson in office. The Germans, after warning Wilson that they planned a resumption of unrestricted submarine warfare unless peace negotiations were begun, made good their threat by taking the decision in secret (Jan. 9, 1917) and announcing it to the U.S. on Jan. 31, 1917. Wilson immediately replied with a diplomatic break; the publication of the notorious "Zimmerman note" added fuel to the crisis; and the sinking of several American ships led Wilson to his fateful and reluctant decision. He appeared (April 2, 1917) before Congress and asked a declaration of war against Germany that was granted on April 6, 1917. By this

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nôte, môve, nôr; up, lûte, pûll; ʔ, then; ɔ, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

time Wilson was convinced that Germany stood condemned as guilty of having committed grave international crimes. Wilson's accomplishments as a war leader and administrator were outstanding. He dramatized the issues for the American people in declarations that carried the conviction of profound moral purpose and an appeal to lofty ideals, notably in his enunciation (Jan. 8, 1918) of the Fourteen Points. The complex machinery set up under his supervision for the prosecution of the war harnessed the resources of the nation to the military and naval effort that witnessed the dispatch of a huge expeditionary force to France. The events on the Western Front were fortified by Wilson's diplomacy, which secured the confidence of the German government and induced its leaders to agree (October, 1918) to an armistice, signed on Nov. 11, 1918. At this juncture Wilson's reputation was at its highest point; but he committed several grave errors which later helped undermine his program and personal position. His peace commission to the Versailles Conference offended the Senate and the Republican Party by its virtual exclusion of representatives from those two bodies; he made the elections of November, 1918, in which the Democrats suffered a setback, an issue of confidence in his leadership; and he chose to make a personal appearance at Versailles where, despite his success in incorporating the League of Nations Covenant in the peace treaty, he became enmeshed in difficulties springing from the wide gap between his declared principles and the realities of political compromise. The peoples of Europe had been prone to regard him as an apostle of peace and the savior of a wrecked continent; after the conference his standing deteriorated rapidly, although American public opinion appeared to support his League proposals. At home, his tactics helped make the treaty a partisan issue. Wilson adamantly refused to make compromises with the Senate on the treaty and the League Covenant. His appearance before the hearings of the Senate committee on foreign relations led to bad feeling between him and the committee's chairman, Senator Henry Cabot Lodge, and was construed as a conflict of authority between Wilson and the Senate. It was at this time that Wilson admitted his knowledge of the Allied secret treaties of 1915 and 1916; although he indicated that he had first learned of them at Versailles, Wilson in reality had been generally cognizant of them in April, 1917. Early in September, 1919, Wilson began a nation-wide tour to secure popular support for his program. Physical and mental fatigue burdened him, and at Pueblo, Colo., on Sept. 25, 1919, he was threatened by a complete nervous and physical collapse. He returned to Washington where, on Oct. 2, 1919, he became paralyzed. He was incapacitated for many months thereafter and withdrew from all important activity. The Senate finally defeated approval of the treaty after Wilson's supporters, at his instigation, refused to accept the Lodge reservations. After leaving office, Wilson lived in quiet retirement in the national capital. He is in the first rank of the great liberal democrats who have occupied the White House and represents the continuing link between the political philosophy of Jefferson and the doctrines of the New Deal. He is remembered primarily for his role on the world stage, although the heated dispute between Wilson and the Senate has often overshadowed the fact that Wilson did more than any man in his time to raise the U.S. to the level of a world power. That his life closed amid tragedy, misunderstanding, and bitterness cannot obscure the moral fervor and far-reaching vision of the statesman, whose dream of international peace is still a challenge to later generations. Among his works are *The State* (1889), *Division and Reunion, 1829-1889* (1893), *An Old Master and Other Political Essays* (1893), *Mere Literature and Other Essays* (1896), *George Washington* (1896), *A History of the American People* (5 vols., 1902), and *Constitutional Government in the U.S.* (1903). See *The Public Papers of Woodrow Wilson*, edited by R. S. Baker and W. E. Dodd (6 vols., 1925-27).

Wilson's Creek (wíl'sonz). Small river near Springfield, Mo. Here on Aug. 10, 1861, the Confederates under Ben McCulloch and Sterling Price defeated a Union force under Nathaniel Lyon, who was killed in the battle.

Wilson v. New, 243 U.S. 332 (1917) (wíl'son; nū). U.S. Supreme Court decision upholding the constitutionality of the Adamson Act of 1916. The majority opinion, delivered by Chief Justice Edward D. White, upheld the national power to establish an eight-hour day and stressed the "public interest" doctrine in its application to rail transportation.

Wilton (wíl'ton). Town in SW Connecticut, in Fairfield County: residential community, 4,558 (1950).

Wilton. Municipal borough and market town in S England, in Wiltshire, ab. 3 mi. NW of Salisbury, ab. 86 mi. SW of London by rail. It is noted for the manufacture of carpets, 2,857 (1951).

Wilton. Town in SW Maine, in Franklin County, 3,455 (1950).

Wilton, Marie Effie. See under Bancroft, Squire.

Wilts (wíltz). See Wiltshire.

Wilts and Berks Canal (wíltz; bérks). Canal in S England, in Wiltshire and Berkshire. It extends NE across Wiltshire from the Avon in the vicinity of Trowbridge, past Swindon, then crosses the N part of Berkshire, and reaches the river Thames at Abingdon. It now handles a negligible amount of traffic. Length, 52 mi.

Wiltshire (wílt'shír). [Often shortened to **Wilts** (written without a period).] County in S England. It is bounded on the NW and N by Gloucestershire, on the E by Berkshire and Hampshire, on the S by Dorsetshire and Hampshire, on the SW by Dorsetshire, and on the W by Somersetshire. The Vale of Pewsey, extending from E to W, divides the county into a northern portion consisting mainly of a fertile plain, rising toward the NW in the direction of the Cotswold Hills in Gloucestershire, and a southern division, containing the Salisbury Plain, rich in archaeological material, with an upland region in the SW part of the county. The Marlborough Downs are in the N part. The principal rivers are the Upper Avon, the Lower Avon, and the Kennet. Much of the county is under permanent pasture, devoted to cattle, from which the county supplies milk to the London markets. The county is noted for its bacon and cheese. Farms are comparatively large, and some wheat is raised. Manufacturing includes gloves, broadcloth, carpets, steelware and cutlery, and ropes and sacking. There is a large locomotive and railway-car works at Swindon. Wiltshire was part of the ancient kingdom of Wessex. County seat, Salisbury; area, ab. 1,345 sq. mi.; pop. 387,379 (1951).

Wiltshire, Earl of. See Ormonde, 5th Earl of.

Wiltshire, 1st Earl of. A title of Paulet, Sir William (1455-1572).

Wimble (wím'bíl), **Will**. One of the characters drawn by Joseph Addison in *The Spectator*: a country gentleman "extremely well versed in all the little handicrafts of an idle man."

Wimbledon (wím'bldon). Municipal borough in SE England, in Surrey, ab. 7 mi. SW of Waterloo Station, London. 58,158 (1951).

Wimborne Minster (wím'börn mín'stér). Urban district and market town in SW England, in Dorsetshire, situated near the junction of the rivers Allen and Stour, ab. 28 mi. SW of Southampton, ab. 113 mi. SW of London by rail. 4,488 (1951).

Wimpfen (wím'fén). [Also, **Bad Wimpfen**.] Town in W Germany, *Land* (state) of Hessen, American Zone, formerly an exclave of the free state of Hesse, situated on the Neckar River ab. 25 mi. SE of Heidelberg; health resort. An old town, it has remains of medieval walls, various churches of the 13th-18th centuries, and ruins of an imperial palace of the 11th century. Pop. ab. 5,000.

Wimpfen (wém'fén), **Emmanuel Félix de**. b. at Laon, France, Sept. 13, 1811; d. at Paris, Feb. 26, 1884. French general. He served in the Crimean and Italian wars and in Algeria, suppressed an insurrection on the border of Morocco in 1870, and was a corps commander in the Franco-Prussian War. He succeeded MacMahon as commander at Sedan on Sept. 1, 1870, and signed the capitulation of Sedan (Sept. 2, 1870).

Winant (wí'nant), **John Gilbert**. b. at New York, Feb. 3, 1889; committed suicide, at Concord, N.H., Nov. 3, 1947. American government official and diplomat. He was a member (1917, 1921, 1923) of the New Hampshire legislature, and was governor (1925-26, 1931-34) of New Hampshire. He organized and served (1935-37)

as chairman of the U.S. Social Security Board, was director (1939-41) of the International Labor Office at Geneva, and was U.S. ambassador to Great Britain (1941-46). In 1946 he was appointed U.S. representative to UNESCO. Author of *Letter from Grosvenor Square* (1948).

Winchell (win'chel), **Alexander**. b. at Northeast, Dutchess County, N.Y., Dec. 31, 1824; d. at Ann Arbor, Mich., Feb. 19, 1891. American geologist. He became (1854) professor of physics and civil engineering at the University of Michigan, and was professor there of geology, zoology, and botany (1855-73). In 1879 he was made professor of geology and paleontology. He was director of the geological surveys of Michigan and Minnesota in 1859. He wrote reports of geological surveys, *Sketches of Creation* (1870), *Doctrine of Evolution* (1874), *The Geology of the Stars* (1874), *Reconciliation of Science and Religion* (1877), *Preadamites* (1880), *Sparks from a Geologist's Hammer* (1881), *World Life: a Comparative Geology* (1883), *Geological Excursions* (1884), *Geological Studies* (1886), and other works.

Winchell, Newton Horace. b. at Northeast, Dutchess County, N.Y., Dec. 17, 1839; d. at Minneapolis, Minn., May 2, 1914. American geologist and mineralogist, head of the geological survey of the state of Minnesota (1872-1900). In 1888 he established the *American Geologist*, which he edited for 18 years.

Winchell, Walter. b. at New York, April 7, 1897—. American journalist. He went on the stage (c1910) as a child actor with Gus Edwards's company and by 1917 had his own vaudeville act; in 1918 he was on the Pantages vaudeville circuit in a "double" act. Winchell began writing a column for the New York *Vaudeville News* in 1922 and in 1924 became a member of the staff of the New York *Graphic*, a newspaper often considered the epitome of tabloid journalism; Winchell conducted a column for the paper, and was drama editor, drama critic, amusement editor, and advertising solicitor. It was with the *Graphic* that he worked out the style which later made him famous. In 1929 he shifted to William Randolph Hearst's New York *Mirror*, in which his column, *Your Broadway and Mine*, appeared (it is often said to have accounted for the major part of the paper's circulation). Winchell published gossip about the famous and notorious, some of it inaccurate, some of it startlingly true; his announcements of "blessed events" months before the expected births are said at times to have informed fathers of their wives' condition. Interspersed with these items were anecdotes and funny stories and such running "gags" as Winchell's supposed feud with bandleader Ben Bernie. During the middle 1930's Winchell began to expand his material to include comments on the news; his coverage of the Bruno Hauptmann trial for the kidnaping of Charles A. Lindbergh's son brought him to the forefront of American popular reporters. He broadcast weekly material in the same vein as his newspaper column and his rapid speech and the clicking of a telegraph key became familiar Sunday-night sounds throughout the U.S.; his audience both on radio and through his now syndicated column numbered well over 25 million persons. Winchell, though working for Hearst, crusaded for causes that ran counter to the editorial policy of the Hearst papers; he was an interventionist when Hearst was isolationist and a champion of the New Deal when the New Deal was anathema to Hearst. Winchell has had a number of imitators but none who matched either his elaborate organization for gathering news items for his column or his liveliness in conveying his meaning by nonce words or combinations.

Winchelsea (win'chel-si). Civil parish and ancient town in SE England, in East Sussex, situated on the English Channel ab. 7 mi. NE of Hastings, ab. 73 mi. SE of London by rail. It is one of the Cinque Ports, and is known for its 14th-century Church of Saint Thomas à Becket. 130 (1931).

Winchendon (win'chen-don). Town (in Massachusetts the equivalent of township in many other states) and unincorporated village in N Massachusetts, in Worcester County, ab. 15 mi. NW of Fitchburg; manufactures of toys. Pop. of town, 6,585 (1950); of village, 4,019 (1950).

Winchester (win'ches'tér, -ches'tér). Town in NW Connecticut, in Litchfield County. 10,535 (1950).

Winchester. [Ancient British name, **Caer Gwent** or **Caer Went**; Latin, **Venta Belgarum**.] City and municipal borough in S England, in Southampton administrative county, Hampshire, ab. 11 mi. NE of Southampton, ab. 66 mi. SW of London by rail. The interior of its cathedral presents much that is of interest. The long nave is light and well-proportioned, with elaborate English groining, and the aisled transepts are of the most impressive early Norman work. The fine carved stalls are of the 13th century. Among the many interesting tombs is that of Isaac Walton (1683). The Great Hall, part of a castle built by William the Conqueror, contains the so-called Round Table of King Arthur. Winchester was successively a British, a Roman, and a Saxon town. It was the capital of Wessex, the place of residence and coronation of early English kings, and the seat of early English Parliaments. In the Middle Ages it was noted for its commerce, and was especially famous for woollen manufactures. It had one of the earliest recorded weavers' guilds. 25,710 (1951).

Winchester. City in E Indiana, county seat of Randolph County. 5,467 (1950).

Winchester. City in N Kentucky, county seat of Clark County, in a coal and petroleum region; manufactures of flour, wood products, and agricultural machinery. It was incorporated in 1793 and named for Winchester, Va. In the early 19th century it was an important marketing center for bluegrass and for short-horn cattle. 9,226 (1950).

Winchester. Town in E Massachusetts, in Middlesex County, ab. 8 mi. NW of Boston. It is chiefly a residential community. 15,509 (1950).

Winchester. Town in C Tennessee, county seat of Franklin County; dairy products. 3,974 (1950).

Winchester. [Former name, **Fredericktown**.] Independent city in N Virginia, county seat of Frederick County, in the Shenandoah Valley ab. 66 mi. NW of Washington, D.C.; marketing center for apples. It is the oldest city in Virginia W of the Blue Ridge Mountains. 13,841 (1950).

Winchester, Earl of. Title of **Despenser, Hugh le** (1262-1326).

Winchester, Marquis of. Title held by various members of the **Paulet** family.

Winchester, Battle of. [Also, **Battle of Kernstown**.] Victory gained by Union forces under James Shields over the Confederates under T. J. ("Stonewall") Jackson at Kernstown, near Winchester, Va., March 23, 1862.

Winchester, Battle of. Victory (Sept. 19, 1864) of Union forces under Philip Sheridan over Confederate troops under Jubal Early, near Winchester, Va. It was preceded by a Confederate victory (July 24, 1864) in the same area.

Winchester, Oliver Fisher. b. at Boston, Nov. 30, 1810; d. at New Haven, Conn., Dec. 11, 1880. American manufacturer. Becoming (1856) the chief proprietor of the Volcanic Repeating Arms Company at New Haven, he reorganized (1857) it as the New Haven Arms Company, of which he became president. In 1860 he began producing a repeating rifle which, with improvements devised by others, became (1866) the noted Winchester rifle. He formed the Winchester Repeating Arms Company for its manufacture.

Winchester School. [Also, **Saint Mary's College**.] Boys' school, founded at Winchester, England, by William of Wykeham in 1393. It is one of the most noted public schools in England.

Winchilsea (win'chil-si), 9th Earl of. A title of **Finch-Hatton, George William**.

Winchilsea, Countess of. Title of **Finch, Anne**.

Winckelmann (ving'kel-män), **Johann Joachim**. b. at Stendal, Germany, Dec. 9, 1717; d. at Trieste, June 8, 1768. German critic and author, the founder of scientific archaeology and of the history of classic art. He was the son of a poor shoemaker. With the assistance of the rector of his school he was enabled to go to the *Gymnasium* (advanced secondary school) at Berlin, and subsequently (1738) studied theology at Halle, where he supported himself by giving private instruction. In 1743 he received a position in the school at Seehausen; in 1748 he was made librarian to the Count von Bünau at Dresden, where he had an opportunity to continue the study

of art and archaeology, begun at the University of Halle. In 1754 he became a convert to the Roman Catholic Church, and in 1755 was sent by the papal nuncio to Italy. He devoted himself thenceforth entirely to the study of art. In 1764 appeared his principal work, *Geschichte der Kunst des Altertums*. A previous work was *Gedanken über die Nachahmung der griechischen Werke in der Malerei und Bildhauerkunst* (1755). For a number of years he was papal antiquary at Rome. In 1768 he set out on a journey to Germany, but at Vienna turned back toward Italy. He was murdered at Trieste by an Italian for some coins in his possession.

Winckler (vink'ler), **Hugo**. b. at Gräfenheimschen, Germany, July 4, 1863; d. at Berlin, April 19, 1913. German Assyriologist. He served as professor (1904 *et seq.*) at the University of Berlin. He excavated at Sidon (1903-04) and later, at Boghazkeui (1906-12), identified the capital of the ancient Hittites and recovered a group of cuneiform tablets in the Hittite language. Author of *Geschichte Israels* (1895-1900), *Die Gesetze Hammurabis* (1902), *Altorientalische Forschungen* (1893-1906), and others.

Winckler, Josef. b. near Rheine, Germany, 1881—. German poet and prose writer, who turned from his original career of dentistry to writing. He is perhaps best known for his anecdotal *Der tolle Bomberg* (1923). His first output was verse (*Eiserne Sonette*, 1914; *Mitten im Weltkrieg*, 1915). He founded a society, *Werkleute auf Hals Nyland*, for the culture and uplift of working people.

Windsau (vin'dous), **Adolf**. b. at Berlin, Dec. 25, 1876—. German biochemist. He became (1903) instructor of applied medicinal chemistry at the University of Freiburg im Breisgau, was named (1913) professor at Innsbruck, and became (1915) professor and director of the chemical laboratory at the University of Göttingen. He devoted his attention to physical, chemical, and zoological problems, and worked on cholesterol (1903), sterins, digital-glucosides, colchicine, imidazoles, and similar cardiac poisons. He investigated the chemical nature of foodstuffs, in which field he brought to light very valuable information regarding vitamins. In 1928 he was awarded the Nobel prize in chemistry for his work in investigating the constitution of sterins and their connection with the vitamin-D group.

Windber (wind'ber). Borough in SW Pennsylvania, in Somerset County: coal mining. Pop. 8,010 (1950).

Windelband (vin'del'bánt), **Wilhelm**. b. at Potsdam, Germany, May 11, 1848; d. at Heidelberg, Germany, Oct. 22, 1915. German philosopher, founder with Heinrich Rickert of the so-called Baden (or southwest German) school of philosophy. He served (1876 *et seq.*) as professor at the universities of Zurich, Freiburg im Breisgau, Strasbourg, and Heidelberg. His main work is *Die Geschichte der neueren Philosophie* (1878-80). His other works include *Präudien* (1884), *Lehrbuch der Geschichte der Philosophie* (1892), *Geschichte und Naturwissenschaft* (1894), *Über Willensfreiheit* (1904), and *Einleitung in die Philosophie* (1914).

Winder (win'der). City in N Georgia, county seat of Barrow County: manufactures of textiles. 4,604 (1950).

Windermere (win'der'mir). Urban district in NW England, in Westmorland, situated on the E shore of Windermere lake, ab. 4 mi. SE of Ambleside, ab. 260 mi. NW of London by rail. 6,306 (1951).

Windermere. Lake in NW England, in the English Lake District. It lies partly in the detached portion of Lancashire and forms part of the Lancashire-Westmorland boundary. It contains many small islands and is renowned for its beauty. The outlet is by the river Leven into Morecambe Bay. Windermere is the largest lake in England. Length, ab. 11 mi.; width, ab. 1 mi.; elevation, ab. 134 ft.

Windham (win'dam). Village in NE Ohio, in Portage County. 3,968 (1950).

Windhoek (vint'hök). Capital of the trust territory of South-West Africa, situated ab. 538 mi. N of the border of the Union of South Africa, in about the center of the territory. It is on the main railroad line from the Union and is connected by rail with Swakopmund and Walvis Bay on the coast. There are deposits of salt, silver, lead,

and copper in the vicinity. Pop. 14,929, including 6,985 Europeans (1946).

Windisch (vin'dish). [Latin, *Vindonissa*.] Village in N Switzerland, in the canton of Aargau, at the junction of the Reuss and Aare rivers: an ancient Helvetic and Roman settlement was here. 3,627 (1941).

Windisch-Graetz (vin'dish-grets'), **Prince Alfred Canidus Ferdinand zu**. [Also, *Windischgrätz*.] b. at Brussels, May 11, 1787; d. at Vienna, March 21, 1862. Austrian field marshal. He was distinguished in the campaigns of 1813-14, quelled the insurrection at Prague (June, 1848), was appointed field marshal in October, defeated the Hungarians at Schwechat (October 30), and took Vienna (October 31). He was instrumental in obtaining the accession to the Austrian throne of Francis Joseph I (December, 1848). He occupied Pressburg (now Bratislava) and Raab (Győr) in December, 1848, and Budapest in January, 1849, and defeated the Hungarians at Kápolna on February 27, but was defeated at Gödöllő on April 6 and removed from his command.

Windom (win'dom). City in S Minnesota, county seat of Cottonwood County, on the Des Moines River. 3,165 (1950).

Windom, William. b. in Belmont County, Ohio, May 10, 1827; d. at New York, Jan. 29, 1891. American politician and financier, U.S. secretary of the treasury (1881, 1889-91) under Garfield and Benjamin Harrison. He was a member of Congress (1859-69), and a U.S. senator from Minnesota (1870-81, 1881-83).

Wind River (wind). See under *Big Horn River*.

Wind River Range. Range of the Rocky Mountains in W Wyoming. Highest point, Gannett Peak (13,785 ft.).

Winds, Bay of. See *Bay of Winds*.

Wind, Sand and Stars. See under *Terre des hommes*.

Windsor (win'zor). [Original name, *Wettin*.] Name of the royal family of Great Britain since July 17, 1917, when by royal proclamation of King George V. acquiesced in by all members of the family, the name Windsor, derived from Windsor Castle, the principal royal residence, was adopted.

Windsor. Town in N Connecticut, in Hartford County, on the Connecticut River ab. 6 mi. N of Hartford: residential suburb. 11,833 (1950).

Windsor. [Official name, *New Windsor*.] Municipal borough in S England, in Berkshire, situated on the river Thames ab. 22 mi. W of London by rail. It contains a famous royal residence, Windsor Castle. Windsor is now an outlying suburb of London, part of an almost continuous line of towns along the river Thames from London to Reading, 23,181 (1951).

Windsor. Seaport in Nova Scotia, Canada, county seat of Hants County, situated on an arm of Minas Basin, ab. 35 mi. NW of Halifax, with which it is connected by rail and road; agricultural trading center. 3,439 (1951).

Windsor. City in SW Ontario, Canada, county seat of Essex County, on the S bank of the Detroit River, opposite Detroit, Mich., with which it is connected by bridge, tunnel, and ferry. It is the ninth Canadian city in population and the fifth industrial city in the dominion. The Canadian branches of large American automobile manufacturers, such as Ford and Chrysler, are located here. The city has several other industries related to the automobile industry. It is a lake port of some importance. It was enlarged in 1935 by the incorporation of the "border cities" of Walkerville, East Windsor, Sandwich, and some smaller towns. Pop. of city, 120,409 (1951); with suburbs, 157,672 (1951).

Windsor. Town in SE Quebec, Canada, on the St. Francis River, ab. 18 mi. N of Sherbrooke, with which it is connected by rail and road. 4,714 (1951).

Windsor. Village in S Vermont, in Windsor County, on the Connecticut River: manufactures of machine tools and cotton textiles; formerly a center for the production of firearms and wool textiles. 3,467 (1950).

Windsor, 1st Duke of. Title after his abdication of Edward VIII (of England).

Windsor, Alice de. See *Perrers, Alice*.

Windsor, Edward of. See *Edward III (of England)*.

Windsor Beauties. Series of 11 portraits of the most noted beauties of the court of Charles II, by Sir Peter Lely. Ten of these paintings are now in Hampton Court Palace, England; the eleventh, the portrait of Madame

d'Orléans, has been lost. All are painted in the same style, in three-quarter length, with lightly draped busts, bare-headed with hair in ringlets, and with landscape backgrounds.

Windsor Castle. A residence of the royal family of Great Britain, at Windsor, in Berkshire. The castle consists of buildings enclosing, or situated within, two wards or courts, with a large Round Tower topping an artificial mound in the center. According to Froissart, it was anciently believed that this mound was the site of the hall which sheltered King Arthur's Round Table, and it seems probable that it was in fact a place of some importance in Celtic Britain. Moreover it is certain that there was a stronghold at Windsor in Saxon times; but it was William the Conqueror who, attracted by the proximity of a great forest full of game, made it the chief royal seat in England and began the construction which was added to by other monarchs during the following centuries. When Edward III established (c1346) the Order of the Garter, he enlarged the Round Tower to be its place of assembly. Around the castle lies the Home Garden, from which the Long Walk extends southward to the Great Garden. Seen from the beautifully landscaped gardens and surrounding terraces, the long battlemented walls, broken by the Norman Gateway and by several towers and dominated by the central donjon, are very impressive. The east side of the quadrangle is occupied by the royal family's private apartments, and the north side by state apartments. There are also apartments for guests, a deanery, cloisters, accommodations for canons, a guard room, and quarters for military pensioners. The notable Chapel of Saint George and the Albert Chapel face the lower ward. The former, begun by Edward IV and completed by Henry VIII, is one of the most beautiful structures in the Perpendicular style in all England. The wide interior has double transepts and elaborate fan vaulting. The choir is bordered by the ornately carved stalls of the Knights of the Garter, each adorned with the owner's arms and banner. Over an admired reredos at the east end of this chapel, a great stained-glass window commemorates the late Prince Albert, Queen Victoria's consort. To him also is dedicated the Albert Chapel, to the east of Saint George's. This is a restoration, by Victoria, of a structure begun by Henry VII; under it, since the time of George III, are royal tombs. The interior of the Albert Chapel is decorated very lavishly, encrusted with varicolored marble and adorned with sculpture, mosaics, gilding, and precious stones. The stained-glass windows present Scriptural subjects and scenes from the history of the Saxe-Coburg-Gotha family to which Prince Albert belonged. Toward the east end of the building is a cenotaph of that prince in the form of an altar-tomb. Victoria and Albert are interred, however, in a mausoleum built by Victoria at nearby Frogmore, a structure of modified Byzantine architecture, octagonal in plan, surmounted by a lantern and ornamented with a series of arcades. Saint George's Hall, another feature of the castle, contains many portraits of British sovereigns, and a wealth of pictures, including many Van Dycks, is to be seen in the Waterloo chamber or great dining room, in the council chamber, in the state drawing room, in the old ballroom, and in the library, where moreover there is a great collection of notable drawings, including many by Raphael, Michelangelo, and Leonardo da Vinci, and scores of portraits in sepia and chalk by Holbein. The Younger of persons eminent at the court of Henry VIII. The private apartments contain one of the most splendid collections of porcelain, especially of Sèvres ware, in existence.

Windsor Forest. Poem by Alexander Pope.

Windsor Knights. Body of military pensioners having their residence within the precincts of Windsor Castle.

Windsor Locks. Town in N Connecticut, in Hartford County, on the Connecticut River: manufactures of paper, knit goods, machinery, and carpets. 5,221 (1950).

Windsor (wint), Harry D. See **De Windt, Harry.**

Windthorst (vint'hörst), Ludwig. b. at Kaldenhof, Germany, Jan. 17, 1812; d. at Berlin, March 14, 1891. German statesman and lawyer. He was president of the Hanoverian second chamber in 1851, member of the Hanoverian ministry (1851-53, 1862-65), and a promi-

nent member of the Reichstag and the Prussian Landtag (1867 *et seq.*). He was the head of the Catholic Center Party and a leading opponent of Bismarck in the period of the Kulturkampf.

Windward Islands (wind'ward). Group of volcanic islands, the S part of the Lesser Antilles, in the West Indies, including Martinique (French) and the British colony of the Windward Islands; sometimes Barbados (also British) is included.

Windward Islands. British crown colony in the West Indies, comprising Dominica, Grenada, the Grenadines, St. Lucia, and St. Vincent, each having its own legislature except the Grenadines, which are dependencies of St. Vincent and Grenada. Chief export products are cocoa, copra, spices, arrowroot, sea-island cotton, rum, coconuts, bananas, and citrus (especially lime) products. The islands are believed to have been discovered by Columbus. Long disputed between France and Great Britain, they became a British colony in the 19th century. Dominica, formerly part of Leeward Islands colony, was added in 1940. Capital, St. George's (on Grenada); area, 821 sq. mi.; pop. ab. 250,000. (See also articles on the individual islands.)

Windward Passage. Channel between Cuba on the W and Hispaniola on the E. Width, ab. 40 mi.

"Windy City." Nickname of Chicago.

Windy McPherson's Son (win'di mak-fēr'sonz). Novel by Sherwood Anderson, published in 1916.

Winebrenner (win'bren'ēr), John. b. in Frederick County, Md., March 25, 1797; d. at Harrisburg, Pa., Sept. 12, 1860. American clergyman, pastor (1820 *et seq.*) of a German Reformed church in Harrisburg. He separated from that church because of his evangelism and organized, in 1830, the new denomination of the Church of God, or Winebrennerians.

Winefride (win'e.frid), Saint. See Saint Winifred.

Wineland (win'land). See Vinland.

Winesburg, Ohio (winz'bērg). Collection (1919) of 23 stories by Sherwood Anderson depicting the lives of a group of inhabitants of Winesburg, Ohio, who do not conform to the ordinary patterns of life. They are seen through the eyes of a young reporter, George Willard. In *The Book of Grotesques* which prefaces the volume, these people are referred to as grotesques because each prefers to live so intensely by a particular truth that it becomes false.

Winfield (win'feld). City in SE Kansas, county seat of Cowley County, ab. 37 mi. SE of Wichita: shipping point for grain. 10,264 (1950).

Winfield, Arthur M. A pseudonym of Stratemeyer, Edward.

Winfrid (win'frid) or **Winfrith** (win'frith). Original name of Saint Boniface.

Wing-and-Wing. Novel by James Fenimore Cooper, published in 1842.

Wingate (wing'gāt, wing'-), George Wood. b. at New York, July 1, 1840; d. at Brooklyn, N.Y., March 22, 1928. American lawyer and small-arms expert. As officer in the National Guard at New York, he introduced (1867) rifle practice as part of the military instruction and drew up rules for its systematic use. He was an organizer (1871) and for 25 years president of the National Rifle Association. He wrote *Wingate's Manual of Rifle Practice* (1872).

Wingate, Orde Charles. b. in the Himalayas, in Burma, Feb. 26, 1903; d. March 24, 1944. British soldier. Trained at the military academy at Woolwich, he served with British forces in the Sudan (1928-35) and in Palestine (1936-39), becoming during the latter tour of duty an expert in guerrilla tactics. During World War II he commanded (while ranking only as a major) the British and Ethiopian forces which defeated the Italians in Ethiopia (1941), after which he was made a brigadier and transferred to India. Between January and May, 1942, the Japanese had driven British, Indian, and Burmese troops out of Burma. A British counterattack was checked, and the Japanese advance threatened India.

Wingate drew up plans for an extensive raid behind the Japanese lines in Burma and led 3,000 men and about a thousand animals (horses, mules, elephants, and dogs) into that country. Having been intensively trained in guerrilla tactics suited to jungle warfare, his English,

fat, fāte, fār, āsk, fāre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nōte, mōve, nōr; up, lūte, pūll; ʔ, then; d, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

Ghurka, and Burmese contingents, lightly armed but especially equipped for jungle existence, operated in several columns, penetrating the enemy-held region as deeply as 300 miles. After blowing up railways, bridges, and military supply dumps, and otherwise harassing the Japanese communications for three months, about half of the raiders made their way back to India. The operation was of value in disrupting Japanese operations, still more so in demonstrating that British and Indian troops, properly trained and led, could hold their own against the Japanese in jungle strife, and most valuable of all in demonstrating that such operations could be carried on without the support of supply trains on the ground, for Wingate's columns, after crossing the Chindwin River (a large tributary of the Irrawaddy), were supplied only by air, while communications were maintained by air and by radio. Thus a pattern was set for those air-supplied operations which were later not only to liberate Burma, but to have a profound influence on the art and practice of modern warfare. Promoted to the rank of major general, Wingate was given command of a larger force which was flown into upper Burma, but before this campaign had fairly begun he was killed in an airplane accident.

Winged Victory. * See **Victory of Samothrace**.

Wingfield (wing'feld), **Edward Maria**. b. in England, c1560; d. after 1613. English merchant, one of the first colonists in Virginia (1607), and first president of the colony. He quarreled with his associates, was deposed, and returned to England.

Wingles (vangl). Town in N France, in the department of Pas-de-Calais, between Lens and the Belgian border. It has chemical and glass factories and a copper foundry. 7,306 (1946).

Wingless Victory, Temple of. See **Nike Apteros, Temple of**.

Wingless Victory, The. Play by Maxwell Anderson, produced in 1936.

Wings of the Dove, The. Novel by Henry James, published in 1902.

Winifred (win'fred), Saint. [Also: **Winifride**; Welsh, **Gwenfrewi**.] Legendary 7th-century Welsh saint. The story is that a chieftain cut off the maiden's head and when it touched the ground a stream appeared, known thereby as Saint Winifred's Well or Holywell, Flintshire, North Wales. The head was reunited to the body and Winifred became abbess of Gwytherin. (Actually, this legend is now known to have originated not before the 12th century.) Robert of Shrewsbury is supposed to have found (c1140) her relics; he wrote her life.

Winkelmann (wing'kel,män), **Henri Gerard**. b. at Maastrecht, Netherlands, Aug. 17, 1767—. Dutch army officer. He became (1939) commissioner of air defense, district of Utrecht-Soesterburg, was named (1940) commander in chief of the Dutch army and navy, and surrendered his forces on May 15, 1940, after hopeless resistance to the German blitzkrieg.

Winkelried (vin'kel,rēt), **Arnold von**. Swiss patriot of Stans in Unterwalden, said to have decided (July 9, 1386) the Swiss victory at Sempach by grasping all the Austrian pikes he could reach and burying them in his own breast, thus making an opening in the ranks into which the Swiss rushed over his dead body. The truth of the tradition is disputed in modern times, but Winkelried, along with William Tell, remains a Swiss national hero.

Winkle (wing'kl), **Nathaniel**. Member of the famous Pickwick Club, afterward married to Miss Arabella Allen; a character in Charles Dickens's *Pickwick Papers*. His pretensions as a sportsman are not borne out by events.

Winkle, Rip Van. See **Rip Van Winkle**.

Winkler (vingk'lér), **Clemens Alexander**. b. at Freiberg, Saxony, Germany, 1838; d. at Dresden, Germany, 1904. German inorganic chemist. He discovered the element germanium (1886) and showed it to be Mendeleev's predicted element ekasilicon. He also made a thorough pioneer study of indium and its compounds.

Winlock (win'lok), **Joseph**. b. in Shelby County, Ky., Feb. 6, 1826; d. at Cambridge, Mass., June 11, 1875. American astronomer. He was superintendent of the *Nautical Almanac*, and was professor of astronomy at

Harvard and director of the observatory there from 1866.

Winnebago (win.e.bā'gō). North American Indian tribe, speaking a Siouan language. They formerly inhabited E Wisconsin. Today ab. 2,800 live in Nebraska and Wisconsin.

Winnebago, Lake. Largest lake in Wisconsin, ab. 60 mi. NW of Milwaukee. Its outlet is by Fox River into Green Bay. Length, ab. 27 mi.; area, ab. 215 sq. mi.

Winnemucca (win.e.muk'ka). [Former name, **French Ford**.] City in NW Nevada, in Humboldt County, on the Humboldt River: shipping point for livestock. 2,847 (1950).

Winner (win'ér). City in S South Dakota, county seat of Tripp County. 3,252 (1950).

Winnetka (win.et'ka). Village in NE Illinois, in Cook County, on Lake Michigan: a northern residential suburb of Chicago, long renowned for its school system. 12,105 (1950).

Winfield (win'feld). Town in C Louisiana, parish seat of Winn Parish: salt mining and lumbering. It was the birthplace of Huey P. Long. 5,629 (1950).

Winning of Barbara Worth (bār'ba.ra.wérth), **The**. Novel by Harold Bell Wright, published in 1911. Its sales exceeded two million copies.

Winning of the West, The. Historical study in four volumes (1889-96) by Theodore Roosevelt, dealing with the expansion of the trans-Appalachian frontier in the post-Revolutionary era.

Winnipeg (win'peg). [Former name, **Fort Garry**.] Capital of the province of Manitoba, Canada, situated at the junction of the Assiniboine and Red rivers, in the SE part of the province, ab. 69 mi. N of the Canadian-U.S. border and ab. 112 mi. W of the boundary between Ontario and Manitoba. It is the principal city of the Canadian prairie provinces and the fourth city of Canada in size. It is a vital rail center through which pass most of the wheat and flour shipped to the Great Lakes ports and to E Canada for export. Winnipeg is also the heart of a rich agricultural region. The University of Manitoba is situated here. It became a city in 1873. Pop. of city, 235,710 (1951); with suburbs, 354,069 (1951).

Winnipeg, Lake. Third largest lake in Canada, in the S central part of Manitoba. It receives the Saskatchewan River, the Red River, and the Winnipeg River, and its outlet to Hudson Bay is the Nelson River. Length, ab. 250 mi.; elevation, ab. 712 ft.; area, 9,398 sq. mi.

Winnipegosis (win'p.e.gō'sis), **Lake**. Lake in Canada, in the W part of the province of Manitoba, W of Lake Winnipeg, into which it empties. Length, ab. 130 mi.; elevation, ab. 831 ft.; area, 2,086 sq. mi.

Winnipeg River (win'peg). River in Manitoba, Canada, which is the outlet of the Lake of the Woods and empties into Lake Winnipeg. Length, ab. 200 mi.

Winnepesaukee (win'p.e.sō'kē), **Lake**. Lake in C New Hampshire, ab. 25 mi. NE of Concord. Its outlet empties into the Merrimack River. Length, ab. 25 mi.

Winnsboro (winz'bur'ō). Town in C Louisiana, parish seat of Franklin Parish: cotton gins and sawmills. 3,655 (1950).

Winnsboro. City in N South Carolina, county seat of Fairfield County: commercial center for an agricultural area. 3,267 (1950).

Winnsboro. City in NE Texas. The line between Franklin and Wood counties passes through it. 2,512 (1950).

Winnsboro Mills. City in N South Carolina, adjoining Winnsboro: textile manufactures. 2,936 (1950).

Winona (win.ō'na). City in SE Minnesota, county seat of Winona County, on the Mississippi River ab. 97 mi. SE of St. Paul: marketing center for an agricultural area; limestone quarries; manufactures of brick. 25,031 (1950).

Winona. City in N Mississippi, county seat of Montgomery County, between the Big Black and Yazoo rivers: manufactures of lumber, cheese, and cotton textiles. 3,441 (1950).

Winooski (win.ōs'ki). [Called the "Mill City."] City in N Vermont, in Chittenden County, on the Winooski River near Lake Champlain and adjoining Burlington: manufactures of textiles and wood products. 6,734 (1950).

Winooski River. River in N Vermont which joins Lake Champlain ab. 5 mi. NW of Burlington. Montpelier is situated on it. Length, ab. 90 mi.

Winschoten (win'shō'ten). Town in NE Netherlands, in the province of Groningen, situated near the German border, ab. 20 mi. E of Groningen; agricultural markets and small industries. 14,505 (1939).

Winsford (winz'ford). Urban district in W England, in Cheshire, ab. 5 mi. S of Northwich, ab. 166 mi. NW of London by rail. Its industries include salt works and chemical manufactures. 12,745 (1951).

Winslow (winz'lo). City in E Arizona, in Navajo County; railroad division point and shops; shipping point for livestock; airfield. 6,518 (1950).

Winslow. Town (in Maine the equivalent of township in many other states) and unincorporated village in SW Maine, in Kennebec County, on the Kennebec River. Pop. of town, 4,413 (1950); of village, 2,916 (1950).

Winslow, Anne Goodwin. b. at Memphis, Tenn.—American poet, novelist, and short-story writer. Author of *A Winter in Geneva* and *Other Stories* (1945), *Cloudy Tropics* (1946), *A Quiet Neighborhood* (1947), and *The Springs* (1949). She has also written *The Long Gallery* (1925), a book of poetry, and a volume of reminiscences, *The Dwelling Place* (1943).

Winslow, Edward. b. at Droitwich, Worcestershire, England, Oct. 18, 1595; d. at sea, May 8, 1655. Colonial governor, one of the founders of Plymouth Colony in 1620 and a traveler on the *Mayflower*. He negotiated a treaty with Massasoit in 1621, was governor of Plymouth Colony in 1633, 1636, and 1644, was a commercial agent of the colony, and went several times to England in its behalf. He was appointed by Oliver Cromwell commissioner on an expedition against the Spanish West Indies in 1655, capturing Jamaica. He wrote *A Relation or Journal of the Beginning and Proceedings of the English Plantation Settled at Plymouth in New England* (1622; the first account printed in England), *Good News from New England* (1624), *Hypocrisy Unmasked* (1646), *New England's Salamander* (1647), *Glorious Progress of the Gospel amongst the Indians in New England* (1649), *Platform of Church Discipline* (1653), and others.

Winslow, Hubbard. b. at Williston, Vt., Oct. 30, 1799; d. there, Aug. 13, 1864. American Congregational clergyman, teacher, and writer; brother of Miron Winslow. He was ordained (1828) a pastor at Dover, N.H., and, as successor to Lyman Beecher, was pastor (1832-44) of the Bowdoin Street Church at Boston.

Winslow, John Ancrum. b. at Wilmington, N.C., Nov. 19, 1811; d. at Boston, Sept. 29, 1873. American admiral. He entered the navy in 1827, and served in the Mexican War. As commander of the *Kearsage* he defeated and sank the Confederate cruiser *Alabama*, under Raphael Semmes, off Cherbourg harbor on June 19, 1864.

Winslow, Josiah. b. at Plymouth, Mass., c1629; d. at Marshfield, Mass., Dec. 18, 1680. American colonial governor; son of Edward Winslow. He was for many years assistant governor of Plymouth Colony and a commissioner of the united colonies; was governor of Plymouth Colony (1673-80), the first native-born American governor, and was general in chief of the united colonies in King Philip's War (1675).

Winslow, Miron. b. at Williston, Vt., Dec. 11, 1789; d. at Capetown, South Africa, Oct. 22, 1864. American missionary; brother of Hubbard Winslow. He went (1819) to India, where he served as a missionary until 1864.

Winslow, William Copley. b. at Boston, Jan. 13, 1840; d. there, Feb. 2, 1925. American Episcopal clergyman and archaeologist, founder of the American branch of the Egypt Exploration Fund.

Winsor (win'zor), **Justin**. b. at Boston, Jan. 2, 1831; d. at Cambridge, Mass., Oct. 22, 1897. American historian and librarian. He was superintendent of the Boston Public Library (1868-77), and subsequently librarian of Harvard. His works include *Bibliography of Original Quartos and Folios of Shakespeare* (1875), *Reader's Handbook of the American Revolution* (1880), *Was Shakespeare Shapleight?* (1887), various pamphlets on American history, bibliographies, *Christopher Columbus* (1891), *Cartier to Frontenac* (1894), and others. He edited the *Memorial History of Boston* (1880-82), *Harvard University Bulletin*, and *Narrative and Critical History of America* (8 vols., 1884-89).

Winsor, Kathleen. b. at Olivia, Minn., —. American novelist. Author of the novels *Forever Amber* (1944) and *The Lovers* (1952).

Winstanley (win'stan.li), **Gerrard**. fl. 1648-52. English leader of the movement during the English Civil War period known as the Diggers or the Levellers. He advocated the common ownership and use of the common land, abolishing all lords of manors, lawyers, landlords, and tithe-supported clergy, and the use of money. His opinions were influential among a group of Cromwell's soldiers. His writings cover religious and political and economic subjects.

Winsted (win'sted). City in NW Connecticut, in Litchfield County; manufactures of clocks, knit goods, hardware, and electrical products. 8,781 (1950).

Winston (win'ston), **Joseph**. b. in Louisa County, Va., June 17, 1746; d. April 21, 1815. American Revolutionary patriot and soldier, after whom Winston (now part of Winston-Salem, N.C.) was named. He was named (1775) a major of militia, and was in command of a part of the colonial militia's right wing at the battle of King's Mountain (Oct. 7, 1780). He was a member (1793-95, 1803-07) of Congress and a trustee (1807-13) of the University of North Carolina.

Winston-Salem (win'ston.sā'lem). [Former name, **Bethabara**.] City in NW North Carolina, county seat of Forsyth County, in the Piedmont region ab. 81 mi. N of Raleigh; the principal industrial city of the state. One of the leading U.S. cities in the manufacture of cigarettes, it is also important for the production of woolen goods, hosiery, and underwear. In 1913 the two contiguous towns of Winston and Salem were incorporated as a single municipality. It is the seat of Salem College and a teachers college. 87,811 (1950).

Winter (win'tér), **Jan Willem** *De*. See *De Winter*, Jan Willem.

Winter, John Strange. A pseudonym of Stannard, Henrietta Eliza Vaughan.

Winter (vin'tér), **Peter von**. b. at Mannheim, Germany, 1754; d. at Munich, Oct. 17, 1825. German operatic composer. He was appointed music director (1776) of the court theater and later court choirmaster. Among his operas are *Armida* (1778), *Der Betelstudent* (1781), *Belshazzar* (1782), *Zaire* (1805), and *Erlinda* (1818). He was composer also of religious music, cantatas, and oratorios.

Winter (win'tér), **William**. b. at Gloucester, Mass., July 15, 1836; d. June 30, 1917. American historian, essayist, and poet. He was drama critic (1865-1909) of the New York Tribune. Among his works are poems collected in *The Poems of William Winter* (1909), and *Edwin Booth in Twelve Characters* (1871), *The Trip to England*, with illustrations by Joseph Jefferson (1879), *The Jeffersons* (1881), *English Rambles* (1883), *Henry Irving* (1885), *Shakespeare's England* (1888), *The Press and the Stage* (1889), *Ada Rehan: a Study* (1891), *Gray Days and Gold* (1891), *Old Shrines and Ivy* (1892), *Shadows of the Stage* (3 vols., 1892-95), *The Life and Art of Edwin Booth* (1893), *Other Days* (1908), *Old Friends* (1909), *The Life and Art of Richard Mansfield* (2 vols., 1910), *Over the Border* (1911), *Shakespeare on the Stage* (2 vols., 1911-15), *The Wallet of Time* (2 vols., 1913), and *The Life of David Belasco* (2 vols., 1918).

Winter Comedy. Novel by Sylvia Thompson, published in 1931 and issued in America under the title *Portrait by Caroline*.

Winterfeld (win'tér.felt), **Karl Georg August Vivigens von**. b. at Berlin, Jan. 28, 1784; d. there, Feb. 19, 1852. German musicologist.

Winter Garden. City in C Florida, in Orange County, NE of Tampa; packing and shipping center for winter vegetables and citrus fruits. 3,503 (1950).

Winter Haven. City in C Florida, in Polk County, E of Tampa; processing center for citrus fruits. 8,605 (1950).

Winter King, the. Name given to Frederick V of the Palatinate, king of Bohemia through the winter of 1619-20.

Winternitz (win'tér.nits), **Moriz**. b. at Horn, Lower Austria, Dec. 23, 1863—Austrian ethnologist. He served (1895 et seq.) as librarian at the Indian Institute at Oxford, later (1902 et seq.) as professor at the Uni-

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pīne; not, nôte, mōve, nôr; up, lâte, pûll; ʀn, then; ġ, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

versity of Prague. Author of *Geschichte der indischen Literatur* (1909-22; Eng. trans., *History of Indian Literature*, 1927), and *Some Problems of Indian Literature* (1925).

Winternitz, Wilhelm. b. at Josephstadt, in Bohemia, March 1, 1835; d. at Kaltenleutgeben, near Vienna, Feb. 22, 1917. Austrian physician. He founded (1892) at Kaltenleutgeben the first hydropathic establishment, held (1881) the first chair of hydrotherapy at Vienna, invented an apparatus (resembling a pulpit) for the use of cold and hot needle douches (the so-called Winternitz's pulpit); recommended "night packs," and wrote the best modern treatise on hydrotherapy based upon experimental as well as clinical investigation.

Winteroth (win'te.roth), **Marie.** See **Rappold, Marie.**

Winter Park. City in C Florida, in Orange County, NE of Tampa. 8,250 (1950).

Winter Queen, the. Name given to Elizabeth, wife of the Elector Palatine Frederick V (the Winter King).

Winters (win'térz). City in W central Texas, in Runnels County. 2,676 (1950).

Winterset (win'tér.set). City in S Iowa, county seat of Madison County. 3,570 (1950).

Winterset. Verse play by Maxwell Anderson, produced and published in 1935.

Winter's Tale, The. Play by Shakespeare, produced in 1611, printed in 1623. It was founded on Robert Greene's *Pandosto*. This and *The Tempest* were apparently his last finished solo plays.

Winterswijk (win'térz.wík). Town in E Netherlands, in the province of Gelderland, situated near the German border, ab. 33 mi. E of Arnhem: woollen goods and furniture manufactures; agricultural trade. 22,318 (est. 1951).

Winterthur (vin'tér.tör). City in N Switzerland, in the canton of Zurich, NW of the city of Zurich: important railroad junction and one of the main commercial and manufacturing centers of Switzerland. In the 17th century it was famous for pottery (glazed tiles). 66,925 (1950).

Winther (vin'tér), **Rasmus Willads Christian Ferdinand.** b. at Fensmark, Denmark, July 29, 1796; d. at Paris, Dec. 30, 1876. Danish lyric poet. His first collection of poems was published in 1825. It contains, among others, a number of poems descriptive of popular life in Denmark, afterward published apart in several editions as *Træsnitte* (Woodcuts). *Nogle Digte* (Some Poems) followed in 1835; *Sang og Sagn* (Song and Story) in 1840; *Digtninger* (Poems, 1843); *Lyriske Digte* (Lyric Poems, 1849); *Nye Digte* (New Poems, 1851); *Nye Digtninger* (New Poems, 1853). His greatest work is the epic cycle called *Hjortens Flugt* (The Flight of the Stag), which appeared in 1855. In prose he wrote *Haandtegninger* (Sketches), *Fir Noveller* (Four Stories), and *Tre Fortællinger* (Three Tales).

Winthrop (win'throp). Town in SW Maine, in Kennebec County: textile manufactures. 3,026 (1950).

Winthrop. Town in E Massachusetts, in Suffolk County, occupying a peninsula in Massachusetts Bay, ab. 4 mi. NE of Boston: residential community. 19,496 (1950).

Winthrop, Dolly. One of the principal female characters in George Eliot's *Silas Marner, the Weaver of Raveloe*.

Winthrop, Fort. Fort on an island in Boston harbor.

Winthrop, John. b. at Groton, England, Jan. 12, 1588; d. at Boston, March 26, 1649. Colonial governor in America. He was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, and was admitted to the Inner Temple in 1628. In 1629 he was chosen by the company in London governor of the Massachusetts Bay Colony, arrived in Salem on the *Arbella* June 12, 1630, and soon after settled in Boston. He was governor until 1634, and again in the years 1637-40, 1642-44, and 1646-49, and was several times deputy governor. He opposed Henry Vane, Anne Hutchinson, and the Antinomians. He was one of the organizers (1645) and the first president of the united colonies of New England. Winthrop, arbitrary and autocratic, was one of the great influences in establishing the theocratic rule that held sway in the Massachusetts Bay Colony. His journal was published by James Savage as *History of New England 1630-1649* (2 vols., 1825-26). He wrote also *Model of Christian Charity* and *Arbitrary Gov-*

ernment Described. His *Life and Letters* were published by R. C. Winthrop (2 vols., 1864-67).

Winthrop, John. b. at Groton, England, Feb. 12, 1606; d. at Boston, Mass., April 5, 1676. American colonial governor; son of John Winthrop (1588-1649). He was educated at Dublin, served against France, traveled on the Continent, emigrated to Massachusetts in 1631, and became a governor's assistant. He was a leading settler (1633) of Ipswich, Massachusetts, and founded Saybrook, Connecticut (1635) and was its first governor; founded New London, Connecticut (1646), and was governor of Connecticut during nearly the whole period 1657-76. He obtained (1662) a charter uniting the colonies of Connecticut and New Haven.

Winthrop, John (usually called **Fitz-John**). b. at Ipswich, Mass., March 14, 1638; d. at Boston, Nov. 27, 1707. American colonial governor and officer; son of John Winthrop (1606-76). He served with the Parliamentary army in England (1660) and against the Dutch (1673) and in King Philip's War (1675-76) in America. He was major general in the abortive expedition to Canada in 1690, and was governor of Connecticut (1698-1707).

Winthrop, John. b. at Boston, Dec. 19, 1714; d. at Cambridge, Mass., May 3, 1779. American astronomer, physicist, and mathematician. He served (1738-79) as Hollis professor of mathematics and natural philosophy at Harvard. His series of sunspot observations (1739) are supposed to have been the first of their kind in Massachusetts. He also observed (1740, 1743, 1769) transits of Mercury, established (1746) at Harvard the first experimental physics laboratory in America, and introduced (1751) into the Harvard curriculum the study of fluxions (known today as differential and integral calculus). He headed (1761) Harvard's first astronomical expedition, sent to St. John's, Newfoundland, to observe a transit of Venus.

Winthrop, Robert Charles. b. at Boston, May 12, 1809; d. there, Nov. 16, 1894. American orator. He studied law with Daniel Webster, was a member of the Massachusetts house of representatives and its speaker (1838-40), was a member of Congress from Massachusetts (1841-42, 1843-50) and its speaker (1847-49), and was a U.S. senator, appointed by the governor as successor to Webster (1850-51). In the latter year he was a candidate for senator but was defeated, and he was also unsuccessful as candidate for governor of Massachusetts. He delivered addresses at the laying of the cornerstone of the Washington Monument in 1848 and at the dedication of the monument in 1885.

Winthrop, Theodore. b. at New Haven, Conn., Sept. 22, 1828; killed at the battle of Big Bethel, Va., June 10, 1861. American author. An officer of New York volunteers in the Civil War, he was military secretary to General Benjamin F. Butler, with the rank of major. His works, all of which were published posthumously, include *Cecil Dreeme* (1862), *John Brent* (1862), *Edwin Brothcroft* (1862), *The Canoe and the Saddle* (1862), *Life in the Open Air* (1863), and *Mr. Waddy's Return* (1904).

Winton (win'ton). [Former names: **Saymour, Mount Vernon.**] Borough in NE Pennsylvania, in Lackawanna County, ab. 7 mi. NE of Scranton: coal mining; manufactures of silk textiles. 6,280 (1950).

Winton, 1st Earl of. See **Montgomerie, Archibald William.**

Wintringham (win'tring.am), **Tom.** [Full name, **Thomas Henry Wintringham.**] b. at Grimby, Lincolnshire, England, May 15, 1895; d. 1949. English writer and soldier. He served (1916-18) with the British air force in France during World War I, was in Spain (1936-37) as a war correspondent, and became commander (1937) of the British battalion of the International Brigade during the Spanish Civil War. He was a founder (1940) of the Osterley Park Training School for the Home Guard. Author of *English Captain* (1939), *New Ways of War* (1940), *Armies of Freedom* (1940), *Politics of Victory* (1941), *People's War* (1942), *Weapons and Tactics* (1943), and *Your M. P.* (1945).

Wintu (win'tó). North American Indian tribe, formerly inhabiting the N part of the interior valley of California. They spoke a Wintu language.

Wintun (win'tun). North American Indian linguistic stock that included the languages of the Wintu and Patwin tribes of the N interior valley of California. A. L. Kroeber includes Wintun as one of five stocks comprising the Penutian family.

Wintz (vints). **Hermann**. b. at Speyer, Germany, Aug. 12, 1887; d. at Zusmarshausen, near Augsburg, Germany, June 11, 1947. German gynecologist. He introduced x-ray treatment of cancer of the breast.

Winwaed (win'wed). River near Leeds, England, now called the Winmore. Here in 655 Penda, king of Mercia, was defeated by Oswy of Northumbria and slain.

Winyaw Bay (win'yô). [Also, **Winyaw**.] Arm of the Atlantic on the coast of South Carolina, on which Georgetown is situated. It receives the Pee Dee and Black rivers. Length, ab. 15 mi.

Wippendorf (vip'en.dorf). Former name of Neumünster.

Wipper (vip'er). See also **Wupper**.

Wipper. Small river in N Germany which rises in the Harz and joins the Saale near Bernburg.

Wipper. Small river in Thuringia, Germany, a tributary of the Unstrut.

Wipper. German name of the **Wieprz**.

Wirerker (wir'e.kër). **Nigel**. See **Nigel**.

Wirnt von Gravenberg (virnt' fon grä'fen.bërk). fl. early 13th century. Middle High German epic poet in the style of Wolfram von Eschenbach. He was the author of *Wigalois*, an epic of the Arthurian cycle, of which a prose version was printed in 1493.

Wirral (wër'al). Urban district, comprising several civil parishes, in W England, in Cheshire, situated on the Wirral Peninsula between the estuaries of the rivers Mersey and Dee, ab. 5 mi. SW of Birkenhead, ab. 194 mi. NW of London by rail. 17,362 (1951).

Wirral Peninsula. Peninsula in W England, in Cheshire. It extends from SE to NW between the estuaries of the rivers Mersey and Dee. Birkenhead is on the Wirral Peninsula, immediately across the Mersey from Liverpool. Length, ab. 12 mi.; width, ab. 7 mi.

Wirt (wërt), **William**. b. at Bladensburg, Md., Nov. 8, 1772; d. at Washington, D.C., Feb. 18, 1834. American lawyer, orator, and author, U.S. attorney general (1817-29) under Monroe and John Quincy Adams. He was admitted to the bar in 1792, became a prominent lawyer in Virginia, clerk of the House of Delegates, chancellor to the eastern shore of Virginia, and member of the House of Delegates, and assisted in the prosecution of Aaron Burr for treason in 1807. He was appointed U.S. district attorney in 1816. In 1832 he was minority party candidate for president and received the electoral vote of Vermont. He wrote *Letters of the British Spy* (1803), *The Rainbow* and other essays, *Sketches of the Life and Character of Patrick Henry* (1817), and various addresses.

Wirt, William Albert. b. at Markle, Ind., Jan. 21, 1874; d. March 11, 1933. American educator, originator of the "Gary plan" or platoon school system. He served as superintendent of schools at Bluffton (1899-1907) and Gary, Ind. (1907 *et seq.*), and was engaged (1914) as adviser to the New York Board of Education for the testing of his plan, which involves the careful scheduling of the use of school space. The plan was adopted for a short time in New York, but was dropped.

Wirth (virt), **Albrecht**. b. at Frankfurt on the Main, Germany; March 6, 1866; d. 1936. German historian. He taught (1902 *et seq.*) modern history at the Technical Academy at Munich. Author of *Weltgeschichte der Gegenwart* (1904), *Männer, Völker, und Zeiten* (1912), and, opposing Oswald Spengler's *Untergang des Abendlandes* (*The Decline of the West*), *Weltentwende* (1921).

Wirth, Joseph. [Full name, **Karl Joseph Wirth**.] b. at Freiburg im Breisgau, Baden, Germany, Sept. 6, 1879-90. German statesman. He sat in the Reichstag as a member (1914-33) of the Center Party, became (November, 1918) minister of finance in the cabinet of Prince Max of Baden, and was a member of the Weimar constitutional assembly. He succeeded (1920) Matthias Erzberger as minister of finance, and became (1921) reichschancellor, an office he held, except for a short period when he quit over the decision to partition Upper Silesia, until his resignation (November, 1922) in the face of growing inflation. Wirth, leader of the left wing of the

Center Party, served (1930-31) as minister of interior, and went into exile in Switzerland after Hitler took power. **Wirtz** (virts), **Otto**. b. at Olten, Switzerland, 1877; d. at Guntten, Switzerland, 1946. Swiss novelist writing in German.

Wisa (wë'sä). See **Bisa**.

Wisbech or **Wisbeach** (wiz'bëch). Municipal borough, market town, and river port in E England, in the Isle of Ely, Cambridgeshire, situated on the river Nen ab. 19 mi. N of Ely, ab. 94 mi. N of London by rail. Wisbech is located in an important orchard and berry region, and there are also bulb farms in the region (part of the Fens). An ancient sea dike runs through here to King's Lynn. 17,430 (1951).

Wisborg (vës'börý), **Count Folke Bernadotte** of. See **Bernadotte**, **Count Folke**.

Wisby (vis'bë). See **Visby**.

Wisch (wis). Commune in E Netherlands, in the province of Gelderland, E of Arnhem: agricultural commune. 11,316 (1939).

Wisconsin (wis.kon'sin). [Called the "**Badger State**."] State of the N United States, bounded by Lake Superior, Michigan (partly separated by the Menominee River), and Lake Michigan on the N, Lake Michigan on the E, Illinois on the S, and Iowa (separated by the Mississippi River) and Minnesota (separated for the most part by the Mississippi and St. Croix rivers) on the W.

Population, Area, and Political Divisions. Wisconsin is divided for administrative purposes into 71 counties. The state sends ten representatives to Congress, and has 12 electoral votes. Leading cities are Green Bay, Kenosha, Madison, Milwaukee, Racine, and Superior. Capital, Madison; area, 54,715 sq. mi. (56,154 sq. mi., including water, but excluding water of the Great Lakes); pop. 3,434,575 (1950), an increase of 9.5 percent over the 1940 figure. The state ranks 25th in area, and (on the basis of the 1950 census) 14th in population.

Terrain and Climate. The state is hilly in the N and SW and level elsewhere. Sugarbush Hill (1,950 ft.), in the NE region, is the highest point in the state. The important rivers of the state, aside from the Menominee on the N boundary and the Mississippi and the St. Croix on the W boundary, include the Wisconsin, rising in the N, flowing S and then W into the Mississippi, somewhat below Prairie du Chien; the Black and the Chippewa, also tributaries of the Mississippi. In the NE is Green Bay, a deep indentation of Lake Michigan. There are several large lakes, including Winnebago, Chippewa, Poygan, Koshkonong, and Mendota, as well as hundreds of small lakes of glacial origin. The state has extreme winters in the N part, and a great snowfall there.

Industry, Agriculture, and Trade. Agriculture is one of the great industries of the state, which ranks first in the production of dairy cattle, milk, cheese, and condensed milk products and third in the production of butter. Wisconsin also ranks high in the production of cranberries, corn, oats, wheat, barley, hay, tobacco, vegetables, fruits, chickens, and eggs. Rich in timber, the state has in the past been a great lumbering state. The chief manufactures include food and food products, motor vehicles and allied items, tractors, engines, textiles, paper and paper products, aluminum and enamelled iron ware, and footwear. Superior, at the head of Lake Superior, is one of the leading ports and railroad centers. Milwaukee, on Lake Michigan, is the chief railroad center and an industrial city of high rank; known also for its breweries. Mining centers on iron, lead, and zinc; lime and granite are also found. Annual income in the state from agriculture ranges as high as two billion dollars; from mineral output, as high as 29 million; from manufacturing, as high as 2,261,174,000 dollars.

History. Wisconsin was early explored by French fur traders and missionaries. Nicolet visited it in 1634. The first permanent mission was founded (1665) by the Jesuit Father Claude Allouez, but it was not until some years later that actual permanent settlement occurred. The region was ceded (1763) by the French to the English. In 1787 it was included in the Northwest Territory, and afterward in the Indiana Territory (1800), in the Illinois Territory (1809), and in the Michigan Territory (1818). Wisconsin Territory was organized in 1836 and included not only the present state but Iowa, Minnesota,

fät, fäte, fär, äsk, färe; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nōte, möve, nōr; up, lüte, püll; ʔh, then; ɔ, d or j; ʃ, s or sh; ʒ, t or ch;

and a good part of North and South Dakota. Wisconsin was admitted to the Union (as the 30th state) on May 29, 1848. The early settlers were long troubled by Indians, but the Indians were subdued (1832) in the Black Hawk War.

Culture. Wisconsin's urban and rural populations are fairly evenly balanced (ab. 58 percent of the 1950 population was classified as urban). A sizable proportion of the population are of German, Scandinavian, and Polish origin. About 6,000 Indians live on reservations and some 7,000 elsewhere in the state. The consumer cooperative movement in the U.S. had its origin at Superior, which has become the national center of that movement. Milwaukee is a cultural and educational center, known for its German traditions, and particularly its love of music. Madison, a cultural and educational city, is known as the place where the Wisconsin Progressive movement, under the leadership of Robert M. La Follette, was launched. Among the institutions of higher learning in the state are the state-supported University of Wisconsin, at Madison, with a branch at Milwaukee; Beloit College, at Beloit; Marquette University, at Milwaukee. The state motto is "Forward." The state flower is the violet.

Wisconsin Idea. Designation applied to the collaboration (c1901 *et seq.*) between the Progressive administration in Wisconsin under Robert M. La Follette and technical experts drawn from the University of Wisconsin in the preparation of reform legislation and the establishment of administrative commissions.

Wisconsin Rapids. City in C Wisconsin, county seat of Wood County, on the Wisconsin River ab. 67 mi. NW of Oshkosh; cranberry-trading center; manufactures of pulp and paper. The city comprises the former towns of Centralia and Grand Rapids. 13,496 (1950).

Wisconsin River. River in Wisconsin. It rises on the border of Wisconsin and Michigan, flows S and W, and joins the Mississippi near Prairie du Chien. In its course were originally several small cataraacts, including the Dalles of the Wisconsin, now partly submerged behind a dam. Length, ab. 430 mi.

Wisdom of Solomon (sol⁵mon). **Book of the.** [Shortened titles, **Wisdom, Book of Wisdom.**] One of the deuterocanonical books of the Old Testament; it is placed in the Apocrypha of the Authorized Version but appears as a canonical book in the Roman Catholic Bible. Tradition ascribes its authorship to Solomon; but by most modern Protestant theologians it is attributed to an Alexandrian Jew of the 1st or 2nd century B.C. The shorter title "Wisdom," or "Book of Wisdom," is commonly applied to this book.

Wise (wiz), Aaron. b. at Eger, Hungary, May 2, 1844; d. at New York, March 30, 1896. American rabbi; father of Stephen Samuel Wise. He received (1867) his rabbinical degree at the Jewish Seminary of Eisenstadt and his Ph.D. from the University of Halle, arrived (1874) in the U.S., and served (1875-96) as rabbi of Temple Rodeph Shalom at New York. He helped found (1886) the Jewish Theological Seminary of New York.

Wise, Henry Alexander. b. at Drummondton, Va., Dec. 3, 1806; d. at Richmond, Va., Sept. 12, 1876. American statesman and orator; cousin of Henry Augustus Wise. He was a member of Congress from Virginia (1833-44), served as U.S. minister to Brazil (1844-47), and was elected on an anti-Know-Nothing platform as governor of Virginia and served 1856-60. He opposed secession, but followed his state and became a Confederate brigadier general. He was defeated in the Kanawha valley in 1861, and at Roanoke Island in 1862.

Wise, Henry Augustus. [Pseudonym, **Henry Gringo.**] b. at Brooklyn, N.Y., May 24, 1819; d. at Naples, Italy, April 2, 1869. American naval officer and author; cousin of Henry Alexander Wise. He served in the navy during the Mexican War and was an officer in the Union navy during the Civil War. He was named (1864) chief of the bureau of ordnance. Author of *Los Gringos* (1849), *Tales for the Marines* (1855), *Scampavia from Gibe-Tarek to Stamboul* (1857), and *Captain Brand, of the "Centipede"* (1864).

Wise, Isaac Mayer. b. at Steingrub, in Bohemia, March 29, 1819; d. at Cincinnati, Ohio, March 26, 1900. American rabbi and editor. He emigrated to the U.S. in 1846,

and was a rabbi at Albany and Cincinnati. He was the leader of the Jewish reform party in the U.S., and the leading spirit in founding its three main organizations, the Union of American Hebrew Congregations, the Hebrew Union College, and the Central Conference of American Rabbis. He edited *The American Israelite*.

Wise, John. b. at Roxbury, Mass., in August, 1652; d. April 8, 1725. American Congregational clergyman. He served (1680-1725) as a minister at Chebacco, a parish of Ipswich, Mass. He was a leader of his townspeople in the resistance (1687) to the provincial tax levied by Governor Edmund Andros, led the movement for democratic rule in the New England Congregational Church, and in 1703 petitioned the General Court of Massachusetts to reverse the convictions of those sentenced for witchcraft.

Wise, Stephen Samuel. b. at Budapest, Hungary, 1874; d. at New York, April 19, 1949. American rabbi and civic leader; son of Aaron Wise. He founded (1907) the Free Synagogue at New York, of which he served (1907-49) as rabbi. As the leader of a congregation notable for its inauguration of free unassigned pews and the principle of complete freedom of expression for the rabbi, he emerged as one of the most influential voices in the American Jewish community. Active in the Zionist movement, he was a founder (1898) of the Zionist Organization of America, of which he was later president (1917, 1936-38), and served as president of the American Jewish Congress, whose representatives he led at the Versailles Peace Conference (1919). He founded (1922) the Jewish Institute of Religion at New York and organized the World Jewish Congress. Author of *How To Face Life* (1917) and *Child Versus Parent* (1922).

Wise, Thomas James. b. at Gravesend, England, Oct. 7, 1859; d. at Hampstead, London, May 13, 1937. English bibliographer, bibliophile, and literary forger. He edited with Sir Edmund Gosse the letters and works of Swinburne and unpublished writings of Browning, Landor, Rossetti, and others, and compiled bibliographies of Tennyson, Swinburne, Wordsworth, Coleridge, Ruskin, the Brontës, Byron, and others. One of the most famous collectors in England, Wise was demonstrated (in a pamphlet written by John Carter and Graham Pollard, 1934) to have distributed a number of patent forgeries to collectors who trusted his judgment in such matters.

Wiseman (wiz'man), Mr. Worldly. See **Worldly Wiseman, Mr.**

Wiseman (wiz'man), Nicholas Patrick Stephen. b. at Seville, Spain, Aug. 2, 1802; d. at London, Feb. 15, 1865. English cardinal and theologian. He was professor and rector (1828 *et seq.*) at the English college at Rome, was made bishop *in partibus* in 1840, and vicar apostolic in 1849, and became archbishop of Westminster and cardinal in 1850. Wiseman's influence on the Roman Catholic revival in England (stemming from the Oxford Movement) was great, and he had a prominent role in allaying the suspicion, with his *Appeal to the English People*, that an attempt was being made to bring England within the territories of the Roman church. Among his works are *Horae Syriacae* (1828), *The Connection between Science and Revealed Religion* (1836), *Lectures on the Catholic Church* (1836), *The Real Presence* (1836), and others. He wrote a historical novel on the early church, *Fabiola, or the Church of the Catacombs* (1854).

Wishart (wish'art), George. b. early in the 16th century; burned at the stake at St. Andrews, Scotland, March 1, 1546. Scottish reformer and martyr. He was schoolmaster at Montrose, and was charged with heresy there (c1538) for teaching the New Testament in Greek. In 1543 he was a tutor at Cambridge. In the same year he went to Scotland with the commission sent by Henry VIII, to arrange a treaty for the marriage of his son Edward (aged 6) and the infant Mary, Queen of Scots. He began and diligently continued to preach the doctrines of the Reformation and, at the instigation of Cardinal David Beaton, was burned at St. Andrews. He had great influence on John Knox.

Wishart, George. b. 1599; d. 1671. Scottish bishop. He was deprived of his living for refusal to subscribe the Covenant, but was made bishop of Edinburgh in 1662.

Wishaw (wish'ô). Former municipal burgh in Scotland, amalgamated in 1920 with Motherwell to form Motherwell and Wishaw police burgh.

Wishfort (wish'fört), **Lady**. Character in William Congreve's *The Way of the World*.

Wishosk (wish'osk). See under **Wiyot**.

Wisla (väs'lä). Polish name of the **Vistula**.

Wislicenus (vis.lē.tsa'nūs), **Johannes**. b. at Klein-Eichstädt, Prussia, June 24, 1835; d. at Leipzig, Germany, Dec. 6, 1902. German organic chemist. His demonstration (1872-73) of two chemically identical, but physically different, natural lactic acids was the chief experimental stimulant for van't Hoff and Le Bel's fundamental postulate of the tetrahedral carbon atom (1875). He did much of the early fundamental work on cis-transomerism (1888-1901).

Wismar (vis'mär). City in NE Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Mecklenburg, Russian Zone, formerly in the free state of Mecklenburg, situated on Wismar Bay ab. 20 mi. N of Schwerin: fisheries; trade in coal, paper, agricultural products; sugar refineries, machine factories. It is an old city; the churches of Saints Mary, George, and Nicholas date from the 14th and 15th centuries. The population increased in the period 1939-46 by 21.8 percent, 42,018 (1946).

Wismar Bay. [German, **Wismar Bucht** (vis'mär bücht).] Arm of the Baltic Sea in the coast of Mecklenburg, NE Germany.

Wissenbourg (vė.sän.bör). [German, **Weissenburg, Kronweissenburg**.] Town in E France, in the department of Bas-Rhin, situated near the German border, ab. 32 mi. N of Strasbourg. It was a free imperial city in the Middle Ages. The first engagement in the Franco-Prussian War of 1870 took place here. The town suffered damage in World War II. 4,779 (1946).

Wissler (wis'lər), **Clark**. b. in Wayne County, Ind., Sept. 18, 1870; d. at New York, Aug. 25, 1947. American anthropologist. He served as curator of anthropology (1906-42) at the American Museum of Natural History, New York. He was professor (1924-40) at Yale, and also taught at Columbia. He pioneered in correlating mental abilities in individuals, and is considered to be the first man of science to present a systematic view of the life of the American Indians, among whom he conducted many field studies. His works include *North American Indians of the Plains* (1912), *The American Indian* (1917), *Man and Culture* (1922), and *Social Anthropology* (1929).

Wissman (vis'män), **Hermann von**. b. at Frankfurt on the Oder, Germany, 1853; d. at Weissenbach, in Styria, Austria, June 15, 1905. German explorer in Africa. In 1880 he accompanied Paul Pogge to Angola, to a point on the Kasai River, and completed alone the crossing of the continent to Zanzibar (Nov. 15, 1882). In 1884, as chief of a large expedition sent out by Leopold II of Belgium, he established stations in what is now S Belgian Congo, and descended the Kasai River by boat, thus establishing its navigability (1885). In 1892 he failed to carry out his plan of taking two steamers to Lake Victoria via Lakes Nyasa and Tanganyika. He was the author of *Im Innern Afrikas* (1888) and others.

Wister (wis'tər), **Owen**. b. at Philadelphia, July 14, 1860; d. at North Kingstown, R.I., July 21, 1938. American author, best known for his stories of Western life. Among his works are *Red Men and White* (1896), *Lin McLean* (1898), *The Jimmyjohn Boss, and Other Stories* (1900), *U. S. Grant, a Biography* (1900), *The Virginian* (1902), *Philosophy* 4 (1903), *Lady Baltimore* (1906), *The Seven Ages of Washington* (1907), *The Pentecost of Calamity* (1915), *The Ancient Grudge* (1920), *When West Was West* (1928), and *Roosevelt—The Story of a Friendship* (1930).

Wit at **Several Weapons**. Comedy produced c1614, and published (1647) as by Francis Beaumont and John Fletcher.

Witbank (wit'bangk). Town in S Africa, in the Transvaal, Union of South Africa, situated in the E part of the province, ab. 73 mi. E of Pretoria and ab. 276 mi. W of Lourenço Marques, Mozambique; it is connected with both places by rail. It is the chief coal-mining town in the Union, and the operation of its 20 collieries produces about two thirds of the total output. Pop. 12,900, including 4,263 Europeans (1946).

Witch, **The**. Play by Thomas Middleton, written probably c1615. It was first printed in 1778 from a manuscript. Shakespeare's *Macbeth* was probably altered by Middleton not long after *The Witch* was acted.

Witchcraft; or, **The Martyrs of Salem** (säl'lem). Tragedy in blank verse by Cornelius Mathews, produced in 1846 and published in 1852.

Witches' Sabbath. See **Sabbat**.

Witchett (wit'ch'et), **Hawkins**. Original name of Cowell, **Joseph Leathley**.

Witching Hour, **The**. Play by Augustus Thomas, produced in 1907.

Witch of Atlas (at'las), **The**. Poem by Percy Bysshe Shelley.

Witch of Edmonton (ed'mon.ton), **The**. Tragicomedy by William Rowley, Thomas Dekker, and John Ford. It was probably written c1621, was produced in 1623, and was printed in 1658. It was founded on a true story, the execution of the reputed witch Elizabeth Sawyer. *The Merry Devil of Edmonton*, written about 20 years before and alluded to in the prologue, has no reference to this play.

Witenagemot (wit'ē.nā.gemōt'). In Anglo-Saxon history, the great Saxon council or parliament, consisting of the king with his dependents and friends and sometimes the members of his family, the ealdormen, and the bishops and other ecclesiastics. This council, which met frequently, constituted the highest court of judicature in the kingdom. It was summoned by the king in any political emergency, and its concurrence was necessary in many important measures, such as the deciding of war, the levying of extraordinary taxes, grants of land in certain cases, and the election (and in many instances the deposition) of kings.

Witham (wiri'am). Urban district and market town in SE England, in Essex, situated near the river Blackwater, ab. 39 mi. NE of London by rail. It was formerly a woolen-textile center. 8,598 (1951).

Witham River. River in C England. It rises in Rutlandshire, ab. 7 mi. NE of Oakham, and flows N in Lincolnshire to Lincoln, thence SE to the Wash ab. 5 mi. SE of Boston. Length, ab. 80 mi.; navigable to Lincoln.

Wither (wiri'ər) or **Withers** (wiri'ərz), **George**. b. at Brentworth, Hampshire, June 11, 1588; d. at London, May 2, 1667. English poet. He was educated at Magdalen College, Oxford. In 1639 he was a Royalist captain of horse in an expedition against the Scotch Covenanters; in 1642 he had become a Puritan and a major in the Parliamentary army, and was afterward made by Cromwell master of the statute office and "major general of the horse and foot of the County of Surrey." After the Restoration he was obliged to give up the fortune accumulated in these offices, and was imprisoned by Parliament, but released in 1663. Among his poems are *The Shepherd's Hunting* (1614), *Fidelity* (1615), *The Motto* (1618), *Fair Virtue, or the Mistress of Philarete* (1622), *Hymns and Songs of the Church* (1623), *Emblems* (1634), *Hallelujah* (1641), a satire *Abuses Stript and Whipt* (1613); for which he was imprisoned, as he was for *The Motto*, and a translation of the Psalms of David. His best-known lyric is "Shall I, wasting in despair."

Witherspoon (wiri'n.spon), **John**. b. in Haddingtonshire (now East Lothian), Scotland, Feb. 5, 1723; d. near Princeton, N.J., Sept. 15, 1794. Scottish-American clergyman and educator, signer of the Declaration of Independence. He was pastor at Beith and Paisley, became president of the College of New Jersey (now Princeton University) in 1768, and gave instruction in divinity, philosophy, Hebrew, rhetoric, and other subjects. He was a member of the New Jersey constitutional convention and provincial congress in 1776, and was a delegate from New Jersey to the Continental Congress. Among his works are *Ecclesiastical Characteristics* (1753), *Essay on Justification* (1756), *Serious Inquiry into the Nature and Effects of the Stage* (1757), *Essays on Important Subjects* (1764), and *Considerations on the Nature and Extent of the Legislative Authority of the British Parliament* (1774).

Witkowitz (vit'kō.vits). German name of **Vitkovice**. **Witkowski** (vit.kōf.skē), **Maximilian**. Original name of **Harden, Maximilian**.

Witney (wit'ni). Urban district and market town in S England, in Oxfordshire, situated at the foot of the

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nôte, möve, nôr; up, lûte, pûll; th, then; g, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

Cotswold Hills, on the river Windrush, between Oxford and Cheltenham, ab. 10 mi. NW of Oxford, ab. 76 mi. NW of London by rail. It is noted for its blanket manufactures, 6,553 (1951).

Witos (vê'tôs), **Wincenty**. b. 1874; d. at Kraków, Poland, Oct. 31, 1945. Polish peasant leader. A member of the Austrian Parliament, he represented (1908 *et seq.*) the Peasant Party of western Galicia. He was a member of several cabinets in independent Poland, became prime minister in 1921, and again in 1923 and 1926. Piłsudski's military coup (1926) was the immediate result of his becoming premier for the third time. Imprisoned (1930) in a fortress, he afterwards went into exile in Czechoslovakia, remaining the official leader of the Polish Peasant Party. During World War II he rejected German collaboration offers, and also resisted all overtures from Russian agents.

Witoto (wê.tô'tô). Group of Indian tribes living in the tropical, forested area of E Peru and Colombia, between latitudes 0°-2° S. and longitudes 71°-75° W. The languages of these tribes are usually regarded as forming an independent family, although an affiliation with the Tupi-Guarani stock has been suggested.

Wits, The. Comedy by Sir William D'Avenant, produced in 1633 and printed in 1636. It was revived after the Restoration, and is frequently mentioned by Samuel Pepys.

Witt (wit), **Cornelius de**. See **De Witt, Cornelius**.

Witt, Jan de. See **De Witt, Jan**.

Witte (vit'e), **Count Sergei Yulyevich**. [Also, **Count Sergius Witte**.] b. at Tiflis, June 29, 1849; d. at St. Petersburg (now Leningrad), March 13, 1915. Russian statesman. He was graduated from the university at Odessa in 1870. As an official of the southwestern railways he rendered great service to Russia in the Russo-Turkish war in 1878, and after holding various administrative offices in connection with the Russian railway systems was appointed in February, 1892, minister of ways of communication, and was minister of finance (1892-1903). To his efforts is largely due the completion of the Trans-Siberian Railway. He was appointed secretary of state in 1896, actual privy councillor in 1899, and president of the committee of ministers in 1903. Witte's efforts to modernize Russian economic life resulted in his removal from his place of prominence because of the enemies he had made, but with the defeat of Russia in the war with Japan and the revolution of 1905 he again came to the fore. In 1905 he was sent to the U.S. to negotiate with Japan the terms of peace which were formulated in the treaty of Portsmouth, and in October, 1905, the emperor entrusted him with the forming of the new cabinet. Witte's efforts to maintain a moderate policy caused him to be disliked by both radicals and reactionaries, and when no quick political peace was forthcoming Witte, as sponsor of representative government, fell from the czar's favor. He resigned the premiership, May 2, 1906, and was appointed a member of the Council of the Empire, May 11, 1906. He published *Principles of Railway Tariffs* (1884).

Wittekind (vit'e.kint). [Also, **Widukind**.] d. c807. Leader of the Saxons against Charlemagne. He made a raid into the Rhineland in 778, gained successes in 782, and conducted the war until 785, when he submitted and was baptized. He is said to have been appointed duke of the Saxons, and to have died in battle in 807.

Wittelsbach (vit'els.bäch). Family name of the former electors of the Palatinate and Bavaria (1180-1918) and of the kings of Bavaria after the duchy was raised (1806) to a kingdom by Napoleon; Louis III, last king of Bavaria, abdicated in 1918. The emperors Louis IV and Charles VII were of the Wittelsbach family.

Wittelsbach, Otto von. See **Otto von Wittelsbach**.

Witten (vit'en). Town in W Germany, in the *Land* (state) of North Rhine-Westphalia, British Zone, formerly in the province of Westphalia, Prussia, situated on the Ruhr River ab. 37 mi. NE of Cologne: iron and steel works; glass and glassware, furniture, shoe, and leather industries. The town suffered damage in World War II. 76,312 (1950).

Wittenberg (vit'en.bêrg; German, vit'en.berk). City in C Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Saxony-Anhalt, Russian Zone, formerly in the province of Saxony, Prussia,

situated on the Elbe River ab. 55 mi. SW of Berlin: textile, hosiery, paper, leather, chemical, soap, chocolate, and machine factories; fruit canneries. It is famous for its connection with Luther, Melancthon, and the early Reformation. The castle dates from 1490-99; at the entrance gate to the Castle Church Luther nailed his 95 theses on Oct. 31, 1517. Luther lived (1508-46) in the former Augustinian monastery; the present buildings were rebuilt in the 19th century; the Gothic town church, where Luther preached, contains Lucas Cranach's *Last Supper*. The *Rathaus* (town hall) and the houses of Melancthon and Cranach are likewise preserved. Wittenberg, founded by Flemish settlers, received town privileges in 1293. The university was founded in 1503, and united with the university of Halle in 1815. The city suffered in the Thirty Years' War and in the Seven Years' War, was fortified by Napoleon in 1813, stormed by the Prussians in 1814, and annexed to Prussia in 1815. In World War II, it was occupied by Russian troops on April 27, 1945. Pop. 41,304 (1946).

Wittenberge (vit'en.ber'ge). City in NE Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Brandenburg, Russian Zone, formerly in the province of Brandenburg, Prussia, on the Elbe River ab. 75 mi. NW of Berlin: railroad junction and river port; sewing-machine and textile industries; printing establishments. The Russians occupied the town in May, 1945. The population increased in the period 1939-46 by 38.6 percent. 31,485 (1946).

Wittenberg Line (vit'en.bêrg). See **Albertine Line**.

Wittenweier (vit'en.vi.êr). Village in Baden, Germany, situated on the Rhine River near Strasbourg, France. It was the scene of several contests between Duke Bernhard of Saxe-Weimar and the Imperialists in 1637, and of a victory of the former over the latter on Aug. 9, 1638.

Wittgenstein (vit'gen.sh'tin), **Ludwig Adolf Peter**. [Title, **Prince of Sayn-Wittgenstein-Ludwigsburg**.] b. in the Russian government of Perm, Jan. 6, 1769; d. at Lemberg (now Lvov), in the Ukraine, June 11, 1843. Russian field marshal. He served in the campaign of 1807, commanded against Oudinot, St. Cyr, and Victor in 1812, was an unsuccessful commander of the Allies in 1813, and was removed after the defeat at Bautzen. He commanded a Russian contingent of the Allies (1813-14). He was in command of the army on the Prut in 1828, occupied the Danubian Principalities and Varna, and besieged Shumla (Shumen) unsuccessfully in the same year.

Witold (vê'tôl), **Józef**. b. at Dmytrów, in Austrian Poland, 1896—. Polish novelist and translator. His works include a translation of the *Odyssey* (1924) and a satirical novel of World War I, *Salt of the Earth* (1936; Eng. trans., 1939).

Wittstock (wit'stok; German, vit'shtok). Town in NE Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Brandenburg, Russian Zone, formerly in the province of Brandenburg, Prussia, ab. 60 mi. NW of Berlin. A victory was gained there (Sept. 24, 1636) by the Swedes under Johan Banér over the Austrians under Melchior von Hatzfeldt and the Saxons under Elector John George I. Pop. ab. 9,000.

Witu (wê'tô) or **Wituland** (wê'tô.land). Former German protectorate (English since 1890) on the coast of Kenya, E Africa. It was established in 1885.

Witwatersrand (wit.wô'têr.zand, -wô'têr-z-). [Called the *Rand*.] Hilly region of the Transvaal, Union of South Africa, around Johannesburg, containing extensive gold fields. Gold was known to exist as early as 1855 but it was not until the 1880's that the actual gold rush started. The richest gold fields in the world are located here and the mining of this gold has given rise to the great metropolis of Johannesburg and numerous other large gold-mining centers. The gold reefs run E and W of the city for ab. 120 mi. Pop. ab. 1,500,000.

Witwer (vit'wêr), **Harry Charles**. b. at Athens, Pa., March 11, 1890; d. 1929. American humorist. He was a reporter (1911-15) for various newspapers, and a war correspondent (1917) for *Collier's Weekly*. Author of *From Baseball to Boches* (1918), *Alex the Great* (1919), *The Leather Pushers* (1922), *Fighting Blood* (1923), *Roughly Speaking* (1926), *The Classics in Slang* (1927), and *Yes Man's Land* (1929).

Wit Without Money. Play by John Fletcher, played not earlier than 1614 and printed in 1639.

Witwoud (wit'wüd). Character in William Congreve's *The Way of the World*.

Wixom (wik'som), **Emma**. Original name of Nevada, Emma.

Wiyot (wi'ot). North American Indian tribe, now greatly reduced in size, formerly inhabiting a small area along the NW coast of California. The language was formerly sometimes considered to be related to that of the Yurok, but great differences between the two have been pointed out. The term Wiyoshok, an old book synonym for the Wiyot, is actually the Wiyot word for their Athapascan neighbors.

"Wizard Earl." Epithet of Percy, Sir Henry (1564-1632).

Wizard Island. See under Crater Lake National Park.

Wladislaw I (of Poland) (lad'slô). [Also: **Wladislaw** (or **Ladislaus**) I Lokietek; Polish, **Władysław** (vlâ.dî.slâf).] b. 1260; d. at Kraków, Poland, March 2, 1333. King of Poland (1320-33). He broke with Bohemia (1305) and proclaimed Poland's independence, reestablishing the principality. His reign as duke, prince, and king was marked by wars, notably against the Teutonic Order.

Wladislaw II (of Poland). See Jagello.

Wladislaw III (of Poland). [Also, **Wladislaw V** of Hungary.] b. 1424; killed in the battle of Varna, Bulgaria, Nov. 10, 1444. King of Poland (1434-44); son of Wladislaw II (Jagello). He became king of Hungary in 1440. He entered the successful crusade (1443) against the Turks that gained Walachia for Hungary and brought freedom to Serbia, but he failed to observe the truce agreed upon and, invading Bulgaria, attempted to continue the war. He was killed in the ensuing battle.

Wladislaw IV (of Poland). b. 1595; d. May 20, 1648. King of Poland (1632-48); son of Sigismund III. In the period following the death of Boris Godunov, he was put forward as a claimant to the Russian throne and, had it not been for the ambition of his father to rule, might have succeeded, but Sigismund's interference resulted in a coalition of the boyars, the expulsion of the Poles, and the election of the Romanovs. After Wladislaw became king, he regained Smolensk in a war against Russia (1632-34), and was successful against the Turks and Swedes. The internal disorder in Poland claimed his attention after 1635, but his efforts to consolidate the royal power failed and the revolt of the Cossacks under Bogdan Chmielnicki resulted in the loss of Ukrainian territory.

Wlochy (vlô'ui). Town in C Poland, in the *województwo* (province) of Warszawa, SW of Warsaw. It belongs to the metropolitan area of Warsaw. 18,105 (1946).

Wloclawek (vlô.tslâ'vêk). City in N Poland, in the *województwo* (province) of Bydgoszcz, on the Vistula River, ab. 87 mi. NW of Warsaw; wood products, especially cellulose and paper, earthenware, leather, and chemical industries; manufactures of precision instruments, especially barometers and thermometers, agricultural machinery, wire, and nails. The output of metals has increased approximately fivefold since World War II. It has a Gothic cathedral of the 14th century, reconstructed in the 19th century. There are other Gothic churches. The city, founded in the 11th century, was part of Russian Poland from 1815 to 1919. In World War I, the Russians were defeated here by the Germans Nov. 10-13, 1914; in World War II, the town was occupied (1939-45) by the Germans. 56,277 (1931), 48,126 (1946).

Woburn (wô'bûrn). Civil parish and market town in C England, in Bedfordshire, ab. 6 mi. NE of Leighton Buzzard, ab. 42 mi. NW of London. 951 (1931).

Woburn. City in E Massachusetts, in Middlesex County, ab. 10 mi. NW of Boston; manufactures of glue and chemicals. 20,492 (1950).

Wochua (wô.chô'â). See Aka.

Wodan (wô'dan). See Odin.

Wodehouse (wôd'hous), **John**. [Title, 1st Earl of Kimberley.] b. at Norfolk, England, 1826; d. at London, 1902. English statesman. He served as undersecretary for foreign affairs under Aberdeen and Palmerston (1852-56, 1857-61), advocated a policy of firmness against the Fenians while lord lieutenant of Ireland (1864-66), and was lord privy seal in Gladstone's first

cabinet (1868-70). During his first term as colonial secretary (1870-74), he formed Rupert's Land into the province of Manitoba (1870), brought British Columbia into Canada, and saw Kimberley, South Africa, named after him (1872). During his second term (1880-82), he upheld the policy of self-government for the Boers (1881). He was thrice secretary for India (1882-85, 1886, 1892-94), foreign secretary under Rosebery (1894-95), and successor to Grenville as Liberal Party leader in the House of Lords (1891, 1897-1902). He defended the military operations in the Boer War (1899), and was chancellor of the University of London (1899-1902).

Wodehouse, P. G. [Full name, **Pelham Grenville Wodehouse**.] b. Oct. 15, 1881—English writer of humorous novels. His earliest books, *The Pothunters* (1902), *A Prefect's Uncle* (1903), and *Tales of St. Austin's* (1903) were for younger readers. He became well known with *Psmith in the City* (1910), and used the same character in *Psmith, Journalist* (1915), and *Leave it to Psmith* (1923); *The Inimitable Jeeves* (1924), *Very Good, Jeeves* (1930), and *The Code of the Woosters* (1938) involve Bertie Wooster and his valet Jeeves; Stanley Featherstonehaugh Uckridge is the central character of *Uckridge* (1924) and Mr. Mulliner of *Meet Mr. Mulliner* (1927) and *Mulliner Omnibus* (1935); the inhabitants of Blandings Castle and Lord Emsworth are the leading characters of *Blandings Castle* (1935), *Lord Emsworth and Others* (1937), and *Full Moon* (1947). He collaborated with Guy Bolton on the musical *Cabaret Girl* (1922) and the play *Anything Goes* (1935), and was coauthor with Ian Hay of the play *Leave it to Psmith* (1930). Wodehouse is famous for the complex situations in which he involves his slightly "barmy" Beans and Crumpets, as he terms the inhabitants of his fictional world.

Woden (wô'den). See Odin.

Woermann (vêr'mân), **Adolf**. b. at Hamburg, Germany, Dec. 10, 1847; d. there, May 4, 1911. German shipowner and politician who organized the Woermann steamship line (1886) for West and South African trade. He purchased the land at the mouth of the Cameroonian River for Germany (1884). He served as a member (National Liberal Party) of the Reichstag from 1884 to 1890.

Woerth (vêrt). See Wörth.

Woestijne (wô'stî'ne), **Karel van de**. b. at Ghent, Belgium, 1878; d. 1929. Flemish poet, novelist, essayist, and professor of Flemish and Dutch literature at the University of Ghent.

Woffington (wôf'ing.ton), **Margaret**. [Called *Peg Woffington*.] b. at Dublin, Oct. 18, c1714; d. at Teddington, Middlesex, England, March 28, 1760. Irish actress, the daughter of a bricklayer. She appeared as Polly Peacham, with a company of children, in *The Beggar's Opera* when only ten years old, and made her first appearance as a mature actress at Dublin in 1737 as Ophelia. Until 1740 she played a wide range of parts there. In that year she made her first appearance at Covent Garden Theatre, London, as Sylvia in *The Recruiting Officer*. Her success was great; her singing and the "finish" of the male characters she assumed made the fortunes of the theaters where she played, her Harry Wildair in *The Constant Couple* being a great favorite. She lived for some time with David Garrick and Charles Macklin, and Garrick was reported (but without foundation) to have married her. She attempted to atone for her many and notorious love affairs by her charities, though the almshouses at Teddington said to have been founded by her are actually of much earlier date. She was seized with paralysis while playing Rosalind, on May 3, 1757, and never appeared on stage again.

Wöhler (vê'lêr), **Friedrich**. b. at Eschersheim, near Frankfurt on the Main, Germany, July 31, 1800; d. at Göttingen, Germany, Sept. 23, 1882. German chemist. He became professor at Göttingen in 1836, and was associated with Justus von Liebig in many researches. He discovered aluminum, beryllium, and yttrium, and made many other brilliant discoveries and investigations, most notably his synthesis (1828) of urea, the first synthesis of an organic compound from inorganic material. Besides numerous special papers he wrote *Grundriss der Chemie* (1831), adapted J. J. Berzelius's *Lehrbuch der Chemie*, and edited the *Annalen*.

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mê, hêr; pin, plne; not, nôte, môve, nôr; up, lûte, pûll; ㅈ, then; ㅊ, d or j; ㅅ, s or sh; ㅈ, t or ch;

Wohltemperirte Clavier (völ'tem.p.e.r'ite klä.fër'), Das. German title of *Well-tempered Clavichord*, The.

Wojciechowski (voj.ch.e.nóf'skói), **Stanisław**. b. 1869; d. in April, 1953. Polish statesman. He lived in exile (1892 *et seq.*) at London, studying the cooperative movement, which he later introduced (1906) in Poland. In independent Poland he became minister of the interior (1920) and organized the police after the British pattern. Elected president of Poland (1922) for a term of seven years, he resigned his position after Pilsudski's military coup (1926). He subsequently devoted himself to educational work.

Woking (wō'king). Urban district in SE England, in Surrey, situated on the river Wey ab. 6 mi. N of Guildford, ab. 25 mi. SW of Waterloo Station, London. 47,612 (1951).

Wokingham (wō'king.am). Municipal borough and market town in S England, in Berkshire, ab. 7 mi. SE of Reading, ab. 37 mi. W of London by rail, 8,716 (1951).

Wolcott (wul'kót), **John**. [Pseudonym, **Peter Pindar**.] b. near Kingsbridge, Devonshire, England, in May, 1738; d. at London, Jan. 14, 1819. English satirist. In early life he was a physician and was made physician general of the island of Jamaica. He returned to England and was ordained in 1760, but resumed the practice of medicine in a few years at Truro and other places. He removed to London with John Opie in 1781, and became noted for his coarse but witty satires on George III, James Boswell, and the Royal Academy. He was blind for some years before his death. Among his works are *Lyrical Odes to the Royal Academicians* (published first in 1782 and afterward every year till about 1814), *Bozzy and Plozzi* (1786), *The Lousiad* (1785-95), and *The Apple Dumplings and a King*. He painted landscapes also, and a series of his pictures was engraved by Aiken in 1797.

Wolcott (wul'kót), **Oliver**. b. at Windsor, Conn., Nov. 20, 1726; d. at Litchfield, Conn., Dec. 1, 1797. American politician and general; son of Roger Wolcott. He held various judicial offices in Connecticut, was a delegate to the Continental Congress from Connecticut and a signer of the Declaration of Independence, and served on a number of important commissions. He commanded the Connecticut troops in 1776, and served against John Burgoyne in 1777. He was lieutenant governor (1786-96) and governor (1796-97) of Connecticut.

Wolcott, **Oliver**. b. at Litchfield, Conn., Jan. 11, 1760; d. at New York, June 1, 1833. American politician and financier, U.S. secretary of the treasury (1795-1800) under Washington and John Adams; son of Oliver Wolcott (1726-97). He served in the Revolutionary War, and was auditor of the treasury (1789-91) and comptroller of the treasury (1791-95). He served as governor of Connecticut (1817-27).

Wolcott, **Roger**. b. at Windsor, Conn., Jan. 4, 1679; d. at South Windsor, Conn., May 17, 1767. American colonial magistrate. He commanded the Connecticut contingent at the siege of Louisburg in 1745, and was governor of Connecticut (1751-54). He wrote *Poetical Meditations* (1725), the first poetry book published in Connecticut, and others.

Wolds (wöldz), the. [Also: **Yorkshire Wolds**, **York Wolds**.] Range of chalk hills in NE England, in the East Riding of Yorkshire, extending ab. 35 mi. from N to S. They are ab. 15 mi. wide at their widest point. Highest elevations, ab. 800 ft.

Wolf (volf), **Friedrich August**. b. at Haynrode, near Nordhausen, Germany, Feb. 15, 1759; d. at Marseilles, France, Aug. 8, 1824. German classical scholar, regarded as the founder of scientific classical philology. He was professor at Halle (1783-1807), and later was in the government service at Berlin. His chief work is the *Prolegomena ad Homerum* (1795), in which he propounded the famous theory that the *Iliad* and *Odyssey* are not the work of one author (Homer), but of a number of rhapsodists.

Wolf (wulf), **Henry**. b. at Eckwersheim, in Alsace, Aug. 3, 1852; d. March 18, 1916. American wood-engraver. He came to New York in 1871, and later engraved numerous pictures for the American Artists Series in *The Century Magazine*, and also for separate publication.

Wolf (volf), **Hugo**. b. at Windschgraz, Austria (now Slovenjgradec, Yugoslavia), March 13, 1860; d. at Vienna, Feb. 22, 1903. Austrian composer, chiefly of songs. He lived principally at Vienna in poverty and privation, and died insane. Not till after his death did his songs, about 175 in number, become widely known. He also composed the opera *Der Corregidor* (1896), and left an unfinished opera, *Manuel Venegas*. A symphonic poem, *Penthesilea*, and an *Italian Serenade* for a small orchestra (also for a string quartet), as well as several choruses, are also among his works.

Wolfe (wulf), **Charles**. b. at Dublin, Dec. 14, 1791; d. at Cork, Ireland, Feb. 21, 1823. British clergyman and poet. He wrote *The Burial of Sir John Moore*. His *Poetical Remains*, with a memoir by John Russell, were published in 1825.

Wolfe, **Humbert**. b. at Milan, Italy, Jan. 5, 1885; d. at London, Jan. 5, 1940. English poet, critic, satirist, and translator. He entered (1908) the civil service, served in the Ministry of Munitions during World War I, and was afterward a secretary in the Ministry of Labour. He contributed to the *Westminster Gazette*, *Saturday Review*, and *Encyclopedia Britannica*. Author of *London Sonnets* (1920), *Shylock Reasons with Mr. Chesterton* (1920), *Kensington Gardens* (1924), *Lampoons* (1925), *The Unknown Goddess* (1925), *Humoresque* (1926), *News of the Devil* (1926), *Cursory Rhymes* (1927), *Requiem* (1927), *Veni Creator!* (1927), *The Silver Cat* (1928), *This Blind Rose* (1928), *Troy* (1928), *Early Poems* (1930), *The Uncelestial City* (1930), *Snow* (1931), and *Kensington Gardens in War-Time* (1940), poetry; *Circular Saws* (1923), short stories; *Now a Stranger* (1933), *Portraits by Inference* (1934), and *The Upward Anquish* (1938), autobiography; *Reverie of a Policeman*, a poetic play (1933; performed at London, 1936); *Labour Supply and Regulation* (1923), *The Craft of Verse* (1928), *Dialogues and Monologues* (1928), *Notes on English Verse Satire* (1929), *Tennyson* (1930), *George Moore* (1931), *Signpost to Poetry—An Introduction to the Study of Verse* (1931), and *Romantic and Unromantic Poetry* (1933), critical essays and studies; and *Others Abide* (1927) and *Homage to Meleager* (1929), verse translations from the *Greek Anthology*. He also translated (1931) Edmond Fleg's *Wall of Weeping* and in 1934 brought out a translation of Ronsard's *Sonnets for Helen*.

Wolfe, **James**. b. at Westerham, Kent, England, Jan. 2, 1727; killed at the battle of Quebec, Canada, Sept. 13, 1759. English general. He served at Dettingen (1743), against the Scottish insurgents (1745-46), and at Lawfield (1747). He commanded a division under Jeffrey Amherst at the siege and capture of Louisburg in 1758, and was made major general and commander of the expedition against Quebec. After making unsuccessful attempts on the Marquis de Montcalm's works, he led his force up the Heights of Abraham on the night of Sept. 12, and died in the hour of victory there, Sept. 13, 1759.

Wolfe, **Thomas Clayton**. b. at Asheville, N.C., 1900; d. at Baltimore, Sept. 15, 1938. American writer. At the University of North Carolina he acted with and wrote for the Carolina Playmakers, and his first published work, "The Return of Buck Gavin: The Tragedy of a Mountain Outlaw" appeared in the second series of *Carolina Folk Plays*. From his state university he went to Harvard to study in the George Pierce Baker 47 Workshop. After a visit to Europe, he taught English at New York University (1924-30), but the success of his first novel, *Look Homeward, Angel* (1929), freed him from the necessity of teaching for a living. His second novel, *A Portrait of Bascom Hawke*, was a comparatively minor work, apart from the main stream of his creative genius; but *Of Time and the River* (1935) was a continuation of the story of Eugene Gant of "Altamont" in the state of "Old Catawba," who first appeared in *Look Homeward, Angel*, and who was easily recognized as Thomas Wolfe of Asheville in the state of North Carolina. These books, together with *The Web and the Rock* and *You Can't Go Home Again* (both edited after the author's death and posthumously published in 1939 and 1940 respectively) are clearly autobiographical, though in the last two other names substitute for Eugene Gant. An acute cerebral infection sent the novelist to the Johns Hopkins Hospital in Baltimore, where he died. Wolfe was a man of phenomenal intellectual energy and of surging emotions. He

was interested in all life, but especially in his own life, where he saw all the problems that make up life in general, and it has been said that he was self-fascinated and self-tormented. His life (and the lives therefore of the heroes of his principal books) was a passionate search for faith in the midst of what he conceived to be a decadent society; and, through all his scathing comments on the American social scene, he retained a poetic faith in the potentialities of the American people to achieve a better society. In this he evidenced the influence of Walt Whitman, as in his more pessimistic comment he showed the influence of Theodore Dreiser. His style, straining language to the utmost to project his passionate message, shows that he had read James Joyce, but it was a less cunning, a more tempestuous style than that of the Irish master, a style which at its height was considered by his admirers to be the greatest prose ever written in America, and indeed to be at times sheer poetry, though an adverse opinion called it "blank verse bombast and apocalyptic delirium." He was as incapable of brevity as he was of reticence, and each of his major works had to undergo major editing by his publishers to bring it down to publishable size. Wolfe's *The Story of a Novel* (1936) is a critical analysis of his own work. A collection of the most admired passages of his various books was published in 1939 under the title *The Face of a Nation*. Some of his short stories were published as *From Death to Morning* (1935) and *Stories by Thomas Wolfe* (1944); a full-length play, *Mannerhouse*, probably written 20 years earlier, saw print in 1948; his account of a tour in the West, *A Western Journal*, was published in 1951; and a collection of his letters to his mother has also been published.

Wolfe-Barry (wŭlf'bar'), Sir John Wolfe. See Barry, Sir John Wolfe Wolfe-.

Wolfeboro or **Wolfeborough** (wŭlf'bur'ô). Town in C New Hampshire, in Carroll County, on Lake Winnepesaukee; resort. 2,581 (1950).

Wolfe (wŭlfen). Town in C Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Saxony-Anhalt, Russian Zone, formerly in the province of Saxony, Prussia, ab. 15 mi. NE of Halle. It contained before World War II large chemical works, producing dyes, fertilizer, rayon, and photographic films. 11,158 (1946).

Wolfenbüttel (wŭlf'en.büt'el). City in NW Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Lower Saxony, British Zone, formerly in the free state of Brunswick, ab. 7 mi. S of Brunswick. The commercial center of a fertile agricultural district, it has numerous vegetable and fruit canneries, and also metal, textile, and rubber-goods factories. The *Landesbibliothek* (state library), founded in the 17th century, contains more than 300,000 volumes, and over 8,000 valuable manuscripts and incunabula (Leibniz and Lessing both served here as librarians). Buildings of interest to tourists were undamaged in World War II. The population increased in the period 1939-46 by 22.2 percent. 31,546 (1946), 34,401 (1950).

Walfenbüttel Fragments. Portions of a New Testament codex, supposed to be of the 5th or 6th century, recovered c1750 at Walfenbüttel, Germany, from a palimpsest of Isidore of Seville.

Wolffenbüttel Fragments. Rationalistic work on the Bible, by Reimarus, a German critic of the 18th century.

Wolfenstein (wŭlf'en.shŭtŭn). Alfred. b. 1888—. German poet, story writer, and playwright, a member of the expressionist group in Germany. His poems may be found in *Die gottlosen Jahre* (1914) and *Die Freundschaft* (1917); stories in *Der Lebendige* (1918); and dramatic experiments in *Mörder und Träumer* (1923) and *Der Narr der Insel* (1925).

Wolfer (wŭlf'er). Heinrich Alfred. b. at Zurich, Switzerland, Jan. 27, 1854; d. at Rorschach, Switzerland, Oct. 8, 1931. Swiss astronomer.

Wolffert (wŭlf'ert), Ira. b. at New York, Nov. 1, 1908—. American journalist and writer. He was associated (1929 et seq.) with the North American Newspaper Alliance, served as a war correspondent (1942-43) in the South Pacific, and received a Pulitzer prize (1943) for his reporting of the Solomon Islands campaign (published in the book *Battle for the Solomons*, 1943) and for reporting on world affairs. His books include *Torpedo Eight* (1943) and *American Guerrilla in the Philippines* (1945). He is

author of the novels *Tucker's People* (1943) and *Act of Love* (1948).

Wolffert's Roost (wŭlf'erts röst). Original name of Sunnyside, the house of Washington Irving.

Wolffert's Roost, Chronicles of. Series of sketches by Washington Irving, published originally in the *Knickerbocker Magazine* and collected in 1855.

Wolff (wŭlf), Albert. b. at Neustrelitz, Germany, Nov. 14, 1814; d. at Berlin, June 20, 1892. German sculptor, professor at the Berlin Academy of Arts from 1858. He designed statues of Frederick the Great, William I, and others, and colossal statues of Ernst August (now at Hanover), Frederick William III (Berlin), Galileo (Budapest), and Frederick William IV (Königsberg).

Wolff, Baron Christian von. [Also, Wolff. b. at Breslau, Jan. 24, 1679; d. at Halle, Germany, April 9, 1754. German philosopher and mathematician, who started life as the son of a tanner. The influence of Gottfried Wilhelm von Leibniz's philosophy on thought and literature throughout the era of rationalism and enlightenment is in large measure due to Wolff's popularized version of it. As a professor at Halle (1706 et seq.) Wolff fought on behalf of his doctrine of philosophic reason against the Lutheran dogmatism of the Pietists who had made the university there a stronghold for their point of view. In 1721 Wolff's famous lecture, *Rede von der Sittenlehre der Sineser* (translated 1750 as *On the Practical Philosophy of the Chinese*), roused such a storm of indignation that he was dismissed and exiled on pain of death. The landgrave of Hesse thereupon received him with great honors, and Wolff held a professorship at Marburg till 1740, when Frederick the Great in one of his first acts after his accession reinstated him at Halle. Seven of Wolff's numerous works bear titles beginning *Vernünftige Gedanken von* . . . (Rational Thoughts on . . .) and deal with such themes as God, world, man, nature, animals, and plants.

Wolff, Elisabeth. See Bekker, Elisabeth.

Wolff, Emil. b. at Berlin, March 2, 1802; d. at Rome, Sept. 29, 1879. German sculptor. Among his statues are *The Fisher*, *Thetis*, an Amazon group, and *Jephthah and His Daughter*.

Wolff (wŭlf), Sir Henry Drummond Charles. b. 1830; d. at Brighton, England, Oct. 11, 1908. English diplomat. He was appointed commissioner for settling the affairs of eastern Rumelia, was a member of Parliament, and a member of Randolph Churchill's "Fourth Party," and served as special commissioner to Turkey and Egypt for arranging the affairs of Egypt (1885-87), and as ambassador to Persia in 1888. He was ambassador extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary at Madrid (1892-1900). His memoirs, *Rambling Recollections*, appeared in 1908.

Wolff (wŭlf), Kaspar Friedrich. b. at Berlin, 1733; d. at St. Petersburg, 1794. German anatomist and physiologist, founder of the science of embryology. He became (1766) professor at St. Petersburg.

Wolff, Otto. b. 1881; d. 1939. German financier. He founded the metal-products firm of Wolff and Company at Cologne, and was a shareholder and executive board member of many heavy-industry firms and also of I. G. Farben. A sponsor of the Nazi Party, he was made *Wehrwirtschaftsführer* (industrial leader for armaments) in 1939.

Wolff, Pierre. b. 1865—. French playwright. Author of *J'en ai plein le dos de Margot* (1909; with Georges Courteline), *Fidèle* (1895), *Le Professeur d'honnêteté* (1913), and others. In his time he was regarded as a shrewd observer of contemporary manners. His plays are collected in *Théâtre* (4 vols., 1921-31).

Wolff, Theodor. b. at Berlin, Aug. 2, 1868; reported dead in 1944. German journalist, for many years (1906 et seq.) editor of the *Berliner Tageblatt*, and before that its Paris correspondent. His Paris experiences were portrayed in *Pariser Tagebuch* (1908) and *Spaziergänge* (1909). His commentary on the World War I period was entitled *Vollendete Tatsachen, 1914-17* (1918). He was one of the founders of the German Democratic Party.

Wolf-Ferrari (wŭlf'er.ri.ä'rē), Ermanno. b. at Venice, Jan. 12, 1876; d. there, Jan. 21, 1948. Italian composer. His works include the operas *La Sulamita* (1889), *Cenerentola* (1900; given later in Germany as *Aschenbrödel*), *Le Donne curiose* (1903; after Goldini's comedy) *I quattro*

Rusteghi (1906), *Il Segreto di Susanna* (1909), *I Gioielli della Madonna* (1911), *Sly* (1927), and *La Dama boba* (1939). A choral work, *La Vita Nuova* (1903; after Dante), given at New York by the Oratorio Society; first brought his name before the American public. He also wrote chamber music.

Wölflin (vö'flin), **Eduard**. b. at Basel, Switzerland, Jan. 1, 1831; d. there, Nov. 9, 1908. Swiss classical scholar. He is chiefly remembered as the originator of *Thesaurus Linguae Latinae*, a comprehensive dictionary of the Latin language.

Wolff Packing Co. v. Court of Industrial Relations, 262 U.S. 522 (1923) (wülfl). Unanimous U.S. Supreme Court decision invalidating a Kansas law which designated certain businesses as affected with a public interest. The court's opinion, delivered by Chief Justice William H. Taft, named three categories of business as endowed with a public interest and held that a state could not arbitrarily attribute such an interest to a business. The ruling effectively narrowed state regulation of business to the realm of public monopoly.

Wolf Hills (wülfl). Former name of **Abingdon**, Va.

Wolf Point. City in NE Montana, county seat of Roosevelt County; shipping point for wheat. 2,557 (1950).

Wolfram von Eschenbach (volf'ram fon es'h'en.bäch). d. c.1220. Middle High German poet of the latter part of the 12th century and the beginning of the 13th century; considered by many to have been the greatest epic poet of medieval Germany. He was of noble origin, and received his name from the little town of Eschenbach, near Ansbach, in Bavaria, the ancestral seat of his family. He was frequently at the court of the landgrave Hermann of Thuringia, at Eisenach. There is some question whether he could read or write, but he knew French. He made frequent references to his poverty. He was buried in the Frauenkirche at Eschenbach. He composed lyrics, among them *Tagelieder*; but his principal works are the epic poem *Parzival*, and the two uncompleted epics *Titurel* and *Willehalm*. *Willehalm* was derived from the French poem *La Bataille d'Aliscans*. *Titurel* was subsequently rewritten and completed by a certain Albrecht between 1260 and 1270. *Willehalm* was later on continued by Ulrich von Türkheim and Ulrich von dem Türlin. Wolfram's works were published by Karl Laehmann in 1833 (5th ed. in 1880).

Wolfsburg (volf's'bürk). Town in NW Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Lower Saxony, British Zone, formerly in the province of Hanover, Prussia, ab. 18 mi. NE of Brunswick. Formerly part of the community of Fallersleben, it acquired during the period of the Nazi regime the nickname Volkswagenstadt because of the mass-production of low-priced automobiles (*Volkswagen*) which was supposed to commence there. It has automobile, machine, furniture factories, and a sugar refinery. 25,422 (1950).

Wolfsohn (wulf'son; German, volf'zön), **Carl**. b. at Alzey, Germany, Dec. 14, 1834; d. in New Jersey, 1907. American Wagnerian conductor and pianist. He conducted chamber music concerts at Philadelphia, and directed the Beethoven Society at Chicago.

Wolfsville (wulf'vil). Book of 24 stories by Alfred Henry Lewis, published in 1897 under the pseudonym Dan Quin. It includes dialect tales of the West.

Wolgast (völ'gäst). Town in NW Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Mecklenburg, Russian Zone, formerly in the province of Pomerania, Prussia, situated on the Peene River, near its mouth in the Baltic Sea, ab. 53 mi. NW of Stettin; iron foundries; agricultural trade. The town was a missionary station in the 12th century. 10,139 (1946).

Wolin (vö'lén). [German, **Wollin**.] Island in the Baltic Sea, belonging to Poland, ab. 30 mi. N of Stettin. With Uznam (Usedom) it separates the Stettiner Haff from the Baltic. Length, ab. 22 mi.; area, ab. 95 sq. mi.

Wolin. [German, **Wollin**.] Town in NW Poland, in the *województwo* (province) of Szczecin, formerly in Pomerania, Germany, situated on the island of Wolin between the Stettiner Haff and Baltic Sea, N of Stettin; shipyards and fisheries. Pop. 4,800 (1939), 2,369 (1946).

Woll (wöl), **Matthew**. b. in Luxemburg, Jan. 25, 1880—, American labor leader. He arrived (1891) in the U.S. and practiced the trade of photoengraving,

becoming president (1906-29) and later first vice-president of the International Photo-Engravers' Union. He served as vice-president of the American Federation of Labor and director of its legal bureau.

Wollaston (wul'sat'on), **William Hyde**. b. at East Dereham, Norfolk, Aug. 6, 1766; d. at London, Dec. 22, 1828. English chemist and physicist. He discovered palladium and rhodium, invented a method of making platinum malleable, made important investigations in optics and electricity, discovered the dark (Fraunhofer) lines in the solar spectrum and the ultraviolet rays, and invented the camera lucida and goniometer. He established the Wollaston Medal (first awarded in 1831) in mineralogy.

Wollaston Lake. Lake in N Saskatchewan, Canada. It drains into the Mackenzie River. Length, ab. 50 mi.; elevation, ab. 1,300 ft.; area, ab. 768 sq. mi.

Wolle (wöl), **John Frederick**. b. at Bethlehem, Pa., April 4, 1863; d. there, Jan. 12, 1933. American conductor, composer, and organist. He was organist (1885-1905) of the Moravian Church at Bethlehem, Pa., and organist (1887-1905) at the Packer Memorial Church at Lehigh University. He organized and conducted the renowned Bethlehem Bach Choir, which gave the first complete American performance (March 27, 1900) of the *Saint John Passion* and the *B minor Mass* of J. S. Bach, and served as professor (1905-11) at the University of California. He directed the Harrisburg, York, and Lancaster choral societies, all in Pennsylvania.

Wollin (vö'lén). German form of **Wolin**.

Wollstonecraft (wul'ston.kräft), **Mary**. See **Godwin**, **Mary**.

Wolmer (wül'mér), Viscount. A title of **Palmer**, **William Waldegrave**.

Wolof (wöl'of). [Also: Djollof, Djoloff, Djoloff, Jalofe, Jolloff, Jolof, Ouolof, Yolof, Yolloffe.] Sudanese-speaking people of W Africa, inhabiting NW Senegal and N Gambia, and numbering ab. 500,000. The Wolof had the oldest and most important kingdoms lying in the area behind Dakar and St.-Louis. They have exogamous patrilineal clans, and ab. 85 percent have become Mohammedanized. They practice hoe agriculture, and their principal crop is millet.

Wolowski (völ'of.ské), **Louis François Michel Raymond**. b. at Warsaw, Poland, Aug. 31, 1810; d. at Gisors, France, Aug. 15, 1876. French political economist, financier, and politician. He fled to France after the repression of the Polish uprising in 1831, was a member of the Constituent Assembly (1848) and of the Legislative Assembly (1849), and in the third republic was a member of the National Assembly and senator. He wrote *La Question des banques* (1864) and *L'Or et l'argent* (1872).

Wolseley (wulz'li), **Garnet Joseph**. [Title, 1st Viscount **Wolseley**.] b. at Golden Bridge House, County Dublin, Ireland, June 4, 1833; d. at Menton, France, March 26, 1913. British general. He entered the army as an ensign in 1852, and served in the second Burmese war (1853, when he was wounded), and in the Crimean War (1854-56, when he was again wounded). He served in India during the Indian (Sepoy) Mutiny (at the relief of Lucknow in 1857, and elsewhere), and fought in the war with China in 1860. In 1862 he visited the Confederate army in Virginia as an observer. He commanded the Red River expedition which suppressed Louis Riel's insurrection in Canada in 1870, and commanded in the Ashanti War (1873-74). He was administrator of Natal in 1875, a member of the Council of India in 1876, commissioner and commander in Cyprus in 1878, and governor of Natal and the Transvaal (1879-80). In 1880 he was made quartermaster general, and adjutant general in 1882. He defeated the Egyptian insurgents under Arabi Pasha and gained the victory of Tel-el-Kebir in 1882, and was commander in chief of the unsuccessful expedition for the relief of C. G. Gordon at Khartoum (1884-85) but arrived after the town fell. He was commander in chief of the forces in Ireland in 1890, and commander in chief of the British army (1895-1900). He wrote *Narrative of the War with China in 1860*, *System of Field Manoeuvres* (1872), *Marley Castle* (1877), *The Story of a Soldier's Life* (1903), and others.

Wolsley (wul'zi), **Thomas**. b. at Ipswich, England, probably in 1475; d. at Leicester, England, Nov. 29, 1530. English statesman and cardinal. He was educated at Magdalen College, Oxford, studied divinity, became rector of Lyngington in 1500, and was successively chaplain to Henry Deane, archbishop of Canterbury, to Sir Richard Nanfan, and to Henry VII. He was sent by Henry VII on a diplomatic mission to the emperor Maximilian, was made dean of Lincoln in 1509, and became, after the accession of Henry VIII, almoner in 1509 and privy counselor in 1511. He was put in charge of planning the invasion of France (1513) and accompanied the king on the expedition. In 1513 he was appointed bishop of Tournai, but was not able to possess the see; in 1514 he became bishop of Lincoln and in the same year was made archbishop of York, becoming a cardinal the next year. In 1515 also, he became lord chancellor, having become by this time the most influential person in the kingdom. Wolsley actively carried out the king's policy of the centering of power in the monarchy and was his principal instrument in foreign affairs. The struggle between the French and the Holy Roman Empire was approaching its climax and Wolsley used English power, which had brought England far up in the world since the advent of the Tudors in 1485, to maintain the balance between the two. At first England's ties were with France, but after Charles V, nephew of Henry's queen Catherine of Aragon, became emperor, Wolsley threw England's strength to Charles's side, partly because the Netherlands, England's important commercial neighbor, was in the hands of the empire. He had negotiated marriage treaties both with the French and with Charles for Mary Tudor (later Queen Mary I), Henry's eldest daughter, and the latter match seemed likely to come to actuality. However, Charles, who had agreed to military alliances with England in 1521 and 1522, avoided the decision to marry, failed to support Wolsley's candidacy for the papacy in 1521 and 1524, and, using England as a tool, secured supremacy on the Continent by defeating Francis I of France at Pavia (1525). Wolsley had borrowed heavily in England to support this unsuccessful foreign policy and its military alliances, and this, combined with his arrogance and his actually regal style of living, made him many enemies at home. When Henry decided to divorce Catherine of Aragon, Wolsley was induced to support the case and obtained from the Pope the right to a trial of the matter in England. But Cardinal Campeggio was sent to try it, superseding Wolsley, and the decision in the case, in the face of Catherine's attitude, was dragged out; appeal was made to Rome but, since Catherine was Charles V's aunt and since Charles held Italy, the Pope refused to grant the divorce. The long delay brought Wolsley the enmity of Anne Boleyn, whose influence over the king told against the cardinal, and in 1529 he was stripped of all his offices, excepting the archbishopric of York. Accused of treason, Wolsley was arrested in November, 1530, but died on his way to London.

Wolters (vol'ters), **Friedrich**. b. 1876; d. 1930. German lyric poet, a disciple of Stefan George. His works include a three-volume collection of translations, *Hymnen und Lieder der christlichen Zeit*, and a study, *Stefan George und die Blätter für die Kunst* (1930), which he characterized in the subtitle as "the intellectual history of Germany since 1890."

Woluwe-St.-Lambert (vo.lü.vä.san.län.ber). [Flemish, **Sint-Lambrechts-Woluwe**, **St.-Lambrechts-Woluwe**.] Town in C Belgium, in the province of Brabant; an eastern suburb of Brussels, 26,344 (1947).

Woluwe-St.-Pierre (vo.lü.vä.san.pyer). [Flemish, **Sint-Pieters-Woluwe**, **St.-Pieters-Woluwe**.] Town in C Belgium, in the province of Brabant; an eastern suburb of Brussels, 18,455 (1947).

Wolverhampton (wil'ver.hamp.ton). County borough and important manufacturing center in C England, in Staffordshire, ab. 13 mi. NW of Birmingham, ab. 123 mi. NW of London by rail. It has long been noted for its hardware manufactures, especially of locks and keys. Other manufactures include motors, aircraft engines, paints, and chemicals. It is also an important center of the English brass and copper industries. Its Church of Saint Peter was dedicated in 994. Pop. 162,669 (1951).

Wolverhampton, 1st Viscount. Title of Fowler, Henry Hartley.

"Wolverine State." Nickname of Michigan.

Wolverton (wul'ver.ton). Urban district and railway center in S England, in Buckinghamshire, situated on the river Ouse, ab. 53 mi. NW of London by rail. 13,421 (1951).

Wolyn (vó'lin'y). Polish name of Volhynia.

Wolzogen (vol'tsö.gen), **Baron Ernst von**. b. at Breslau, April 23, 1855; d. 1934. German playwright and novelist. He wrote the libretto for Richard Strauss's opera *Feuersnot* (translated variously as *Beltane Fire*, 1910, and *The Fire of Saint John's Eve*). Among his essays, which reveal an antirevolutionary and at times anti-Semitic attitude, there is one on George Eliot. In 1900 he organized at Berlin the first German *Überbrett*, a sort of adaptation of the French cabaret. His works include *Der Kraft-Mayr* (1897; translated as *Florian Mayr: a Humorous Tale of Musical Life*) and *Das Dritte Geschlecht* (1899).

Wolzogen, Karoline von. [Maiden name, *von Lengefeld*.] b. at Rudolstadt, Germany, Feb. 3, 1763; d. at Jena, Germany, Jan. 11, 1847. German author; sister-in-law of Schiller. She wrote *Schillers Leben* (1830), the novels *Agnes von Lilien* (1798) and *Cordelia* (1840), and others.

Woman Hater, The. Play by Francis Beaumont and John Fletcher, published anonymously in 1607.

Woman Hater, The. Novel by Charles Reade, published in 1877.

Woman in White, The. Novel by Wilkie Collins, published in 1860.

Woman Killed with Kindness, A. Play by Thomas Heywood, acted in March, 1603, and printed in 1607.

Woman of Andros (an'dros), **The**. Novel by Thornton Wilder, published in 1930.

Woman's Christian Temperance Union. [Called the WCTU.] Organization founded at Cleveland, Ohio, in 1874, with the aim of publicizing the evils of strong drink and promoting the cause of prohibition. Its activities are conducted on both a local and a nation-wide basis. Under the leadership of Frances E. Willard from 1879 to 1898, it was instrumental in establishing the Anti-Saloon League in 1895. It has also supported other causes, including Sabbath observance and prison reform.

Woman's Home Companion. Monthly magazine containing popular fiction and information of interest to the American family. It was founded (1893) as the semi-monthly *Home Companion* and assumed its present title in 1897.

Wombwell (wum'wel, -el, -bel). Urban district in N central England, in the West Riding of Yorkshire, ab. 5 mi. SE of Barnsley, ab. 169 mi. N of London by rail. 18,837 (1951).

Women and God. Novel by Francis Stuart, published in 1930.

Women at Point Sur (sur), **The**. Narrative in free verse by Robinson Jeffers, published in 1927.

Wonder: A Woman Keeps a Secret, The. Comedy by Susannah Centlivre, produced and printed in 1714.

Wonder-Book for Girls and Boys, A. Collection of stories for boys and girls, from classical mythological sources, by Nathaniel Hawthorne, published in 1852.

Wonderful "One-Hoss Shay," The. See *Deacon's Masterpiece*; or, *The Wonderful "One-Hoss Shay," The*.

Wonders of the Invisible World. Treatise by Cotton Mather, published in 1693, giving an account of the Salem witchcraft trials and containing a general discussion of the workings of the supernatural.

"Wonder State." Official nickname of Arkansas.

Wondrous Tale of Alroy (al'roi), **The**. Novel by Benjamin Disraeli, published in 1833.

Wongrowitz (vong.gró'vits). German name of Wagrowie.

Wong Wen-hao (wóng wen'hau'). [Peking form, *Weng-Wen-hao*.] b. at Chihhsien, Chekiang, China, 1889—. Chinese geologist. He was director of the national geological survey of China (1922), chairman of the national resources commission (1935 et seq.), and premier (May-November, 1948).

Wo-ni (wó'né'). Chinese name of the Akha.

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pīne; not, nôte, môve, nôr; up, lûte, pûll; ʔ, then; ɔ, d o r j; s, s o sh; t, t o r ch;

- Wonseradeel** (wón'se.rá.dál'w). Commune in NE Netherlands, in the province of Friesland, on the coast of the Waddenzee S of Harlingen: agricultural trade. 12,915 (1939).
- Wood** (wúd), **Anthony**. [Called **Anthony à Wood**.] b. at Oxford, England, Dec. 17, 1632; d. there, Nov. 29, 1695. English antiquary. He was educated at Oxford. He wrote *Historia et Antiquitates Universitatis Oxoniensis* (written in English and translated into Latin for the University Press in 1674). He was dissatisfied with the translation and afterward rewrote his English manuscript, and it was published after his death in two volumes, the first as *The History and Antiquities of the Colleges and Halls of the University of Oxford, with a Continuation to the Present Time* by John Gutch, with *Faeti* (Annals) *Oxonienensis* (1786-90), the second as *The History and Antiquities of the University of Oxford* (1792-96). He also wrote *Athenae Oxoniensis: an Exact History of All the Writers and Bishops Who Have Had Their Education in the University of Oxford from 1500 to 1690, with Faeti*. Two volumes of this were printed (1691-92) before his death; the third he prepared, and it appeared in the second edition in 1721. He also wrote *Modus Salium: a Collection of Pieces of Humour* (1751) and *The Ancient and Present State of the City of Oxford* (1773).
- Wood, Charles Erskine Scott**. b. at Erie, Pa., 1852; d. at Los Gatos, Calif., Jan. 22, 1944. American writer. His works include *A Book of Tales, Being Myths of the North American Indians* (1901), *A Masque of Love* (1904), *The Poet in the Desert* (1915), *Maia* (1918), *Circe* (1919), *Heavenly Discourse* (1927), *Poems from the Ranges* (1929), and *Earthly Discourse* (1937).
- Wood, Clement**. b. at Tuscaloosa, Ala., Sept. 1, 1888; d. at Schenectady, N.Y., Oct. 26, 1950. American lawyer and writer. His writing includes novels, verse, comic operas, histories, anthologies, and books of games. He was the author of *The Complete Rhyming Dictionary and Poet's Craft Book* (1936) and other compilations. His best-known poems include *The Glory Road*, *Short'nin' Bread*, *Jehovah, Gvine to Heaven*, and the song cycle *Cahavba Days*. Among his other books are *Glad of Earth* (1917), *The Earth Turns South* (1919), *Global Quiz Book* (1947), and *The Eagle Returns* (1947).
- Wood, Edward Frederick Lindley**. See **Halifax**, 1st Earl of.
- Wood, Fernando**. b. at Philadelphia, June 14, 1812; d. at Hot Springs, Ark., Feb. 14, 1881. American politician. A New York businessman, Wood became associated with Tammany Hall and was a Democratic member of Congress from New York (1841-43). He served as mayor of New York (1855-58), but incurred the active opposition of the Republican legislature, and when Wood opposed several of their creations a state of civil hostilities was reached. He was ejected from Tammany, but in 1858 formed the rival Mozart Hall and was again elected mayor in 1859. Warning that the Union would soon be broken, and a friend of Southern democracy, Wood put forward a plan to separate New York City from the rest of the state as a parallel. At first a supporter of the Union, he later became a Peace Democrat and a collaborator with C. L. Vallandigham. Wood was again a member of Congress from New York (1863-65, 1867-81).
- Wood, Francis Asbury**. b. at Point Bluff, Wis., Jan. 17, 1859. American philologist. He was professor of Germanic philology (1914-27) at the University of Chicago. Among his works are *Iteratives, Blends, and Streckformen* (1911) and *Some Parallel Formations in English* (1913).
- Wood, George Bacon**. b. at Greenwich, N.J., March 12, 1797; d. at Philadelphia, March 30, 1879. American physician and teacher. He established his practice at Philadelphia, where he served as professor at the College of Pharmacy (1822-35) and at the University of Pennsylvania (1835-60). Among his gifts to the University of Pennsylvania was a collection for the founding of a botanical conservatory and garden. With Franklin Bache, he compiled *The Dispensary of the United States* (1833). Author of *Treatise on the Practice of Medicine* (1847) and *Treatise on Therapeutics and Pharmacology, or Materia Medica* (1856).

- Wood, Grant**. b. at Anamosa, Iowa, Feb. 13, 1892; d. 1942. American painter and graphic artist, probably the most famous of the "American Scene" painters who achieved renown in the 1920's and 1930's. From the subject matter and style of medieval and early Renaissance German and Italian painters, observed on various trips to Europe, he is said to have developed his technique for portrayal of the people and scenes of Middle-Western farms and small towns. On his return from World War I he became a public-school art teacher at Cedar Rapids; he was later artist-in-residence (1935-42), University of Iowa. Wide attention was attracted by his double portrait *American Gothic*, which won a purchase prize (1930) at the Art Institute of Chicago. He was the painter also of *Woman with Plants* (1929); his mother, *Victorian Survival, Dinner For Threshers, Spring in Town*, the satirical *Daughters of Revolution* (1932), and others.
- Wood, Mrs. Henry**. [Maiden name, **Ellen Price**.] b. at Worcester, England, Jan. 17, 1814; d. Feb. 10, 1887. English novelist. Among her novels are *East Lynne* (1861; several times dramatized), *The Channings* (1862), *Mrs. Halliburton's Troubles* (1862), and *The Shadow of Ashlydyat* (1863). She also published anonymously *The Johnny Ludlow Tales* (1874-80). In 1867 she became editor of *The Argosy*.
- Wood, Sir Henry Evelyn**. b. in Essex, England, Feb. 9, 1838; d. Dec. 2, 1919. British field marshal. He served in the Crimean War, Sepoy Mutiny, Ashanti War, and Zulu War, commanded against the Boers in 1881, served against the Egyptian rebels in 1882 and in the Sudan, and commanded the Egyptian army (1882-85). He was quartermaster general (1893-97) and adjutant general (1897-1901).
- Wood, Sir Henry Joseph**. b. at London, March 3, 1870; d. 1944. English conductor. In 1895 he instituted the first series of promenade concerts in Queen's Hall, London, and he conducted music festivals at Sheffield, Norwich, and Birmingham.
- Wood, Horatio Charles**. b. at Philadelphia, Jan. 13, 1841; d. there, Jan. 3, 1920. American physician and teacher; nephew of George Bacon Wood. He served in the Union forces during the Civil War, established his practice at Philadelphia, and was professor of botany (1866-76) at the University of Pennsylvania, where he served as clinical professor (1876-1901) and professor of materia medica, pharmacy, and general therapeutics (1876-1901).
- Wood, James Rushmore**. b. at Mamaroneck, N.Y., Sept. 14, 1813; d. at New York, May 4, 1882. American surgeon. He established (1837) his practice at New York, where he took part in the formation (1847) of Bellevue Hospital, of which he became the leading surgeon. He helped establish (1856) the Bellevue Hospital Medical College, in which he served as professor of operative surgery and surgical pathology, and inaugurated (1869) an ambulance service at Bellevue Hospital, the first of its kind in any U.S. city.
- Wood, Jethro**. b. probably at Dartmouth, Mass., or White Creek, N.Y., March 16, 1744; d. near Poplar Ridge, N.Y., Sept. 18, 1834. American farmer and inventor, best known for his improvements on the cast-iron plow, for which he was granted patents in 1814 and 1819. His cast-iron plow stressed the features of shape, particularly in the moldboard, affording better balance and more strength.
- Wood, Sir Kingsley**. b. 1881; d. at London, Sept. 21, 1943. English statesman. He was a Conservative member of Parliament (1918-43), and served as parliamentary secretary to the ministry of health (1924-29) and board of education (1931), and as postmaster general (1931-35), minister of health (1935-38), air secretary (1938-40), and chancellor of the exchequer (1940-43).
- Wood, Leonard**. b. at Winchester, N.H., Oct. 9, 1860; d. Aug. 7, 1927. American soldier. He was graduated from the Medical School of Harvard University in 1884, entered the army as lieutenant and assistant surgeon in 1886, and served in the West in the campaign against Geronimo and the Apaches in 1886. At the beginning of the war with Spain (1898) he recruited, and was appointed colonel of, the "Rough Riders" (1st U.S. volunteer cavalry). He served in the Santiago campaign, and

- was military governor of Santiago (July, 1898–December, 1899) and of Cuba (December, 1899–May, 1902), working with great success to improve sanitary conditions. He was sent to the Philippines in 1903, where he was placed in command of the department of Mindanao, served as governor of Moro province (1903–06), and was commander of the Philippines division (1906–08). He returned to the U.S. to become army chief of staff (1910–14). He served (1914 *et seq.*) as commander of the Department of the East, where his activities in behalf of the civilian preparedness training program irritated the Wilson administration and resulted in his failing to obtain the European command when the U.S. entered the war, Wood being a close friend of such prominent Republicans as Theodore Roosevelt. Wood became a storm center when he was refused even a subordinate command in Europe under J. J. Pershing and the controversy made him an important candidate for the Republican nomination for the presidency in 1920. After the Republicans took office, Wood was appointed governor general of the Philippines, and in that office succeeded in limiting severely the powers of the local Philippine government, taking a prominent part in blocking (1924) legislation designed to bring independence to the islands. Native unrest continued to grow until his death in 1927.
- Wood, Robert Elkington.** b. at Kansas City, Mo., June 13, 1879—. American soldier and business executive. A graduate (1900) of the U.S. Military Academy, he served (1900–02) during the Philippine insurrection, was chief quartermaster (1905–15) and director of the Panama Railroad Company during construction of the Panama Canal, and a brigadier general during World War I and acting quartermaster general (1918–19) of the U.S. army. He was vice-president (1919–24) of Montgomery Ward and Company, Chicago, and vice-president (1924–28), president (1928–39), and chairman of the board (1939 *et seq.*) of Sears Roebuck and Company, Chicago. He was chairman until 1941 of the America First Committee.
- Wood, Robert Williams.** b. at Concord, Mass., May 2, 1868—. American physicist and writer. He was professor (1901–38) and research professor (1939 *et seq.*) at Johns Hopkins. He originated (1898) the standard method of electrical thawing of frozen water pipes, and is known for his researches in the theory of light, optics, spectroscopy, atomic and molecular radiation, supersonic improvements in diffraction gratings, and the biological and physiological effects of high-frequency sound waves. He also published a book of illustrated nonsense verse, *How to Tell the Birds from the Flowers* (1907). Cosauthor with Arthur Train of the work of fiction *The Man Who Rocked the Earth* (1915).
- Wood, Thomas Waterman.** b. at Montpelier, Vt., Nov. 12, 1823; d. at New York, April 14, 1903. American portrait and genre painter. He settled at New York in 1867. He was elected national academician in 1871, and became vice-president of the National Academy in 1879 and president in 1891.
- Woodberry (wud'ber'ē, -ber.i), George Edward.** b. at Beverly, Mass., May 12, 1855; d. there, Jan. 2, 1930. American poet, critic, and educator. He was professor of English at the University of Nebraska (1877–78, 1880–82), and professor of comparative literature at Columbia University (1891–1904). In 1904 he became lecturer in English literature at Amherst College, and in 1908 professor of English literature at Cornell University.
- Woodbridge (wud'brīj).** Urban district, market town, and river port in E England, in East Suffolk, ab. 8 mi. NE of Ipswich, ab. 79 mi. NE of London by rail, 5,310 (1951).
- Woodbridge.** Suburban township in NE New Jersey, in Middlesex County, just N of Perth Amboy. 35,758 (1950).
- Woodbridge, Frederick James Eugene.** b. at Windsor, Ontario, Canada, March 26, 1867; d. at New York, June 1, 1940. American educator, dean (1912–29) of graduate faculties at Columbia. He was professor of philosophy at Michigan (1895–1902) and Columbia (1902–12). A founder (1923) and first editor in chief (1923) of the *American Journal of Philosophy*, he edited *The Archives of Philosophy*.
- Woodburn Hills (wud'bern).** Unincorporated community in NW South Carolina, in Spartanburg County, near Spartanburg. 2,500 (1950).
- Woodbury (wud'ber'ē, -ber.i).** City in SW New Jersey, county seat of Gloucester County. 10,931 (1950).
- Woodbury, Charles Herbert.** b. at Lynn, Mass., July 14, 1864; d. Jan. 22, 1940. American marine painter and etcher. He is represented in numerous American museums. His principal works include *The Cliff* (Carnegie Institute, Pittsburgh), *Off the Florida Coast* (Museum of Fine Arts, Boston), and *Monadnock* (Corcoran Gallery, Washington, D.C.).
- Woodbury, Levi.** b. at Francetown, N.H., Dec. 22, 1789; d. at Portsmouth, N.H., Sept. 4, 1851. American jurist and statesman. He was governor of New Hampshire (1823–24), U.S. senator from that state (1825–31), U.S. secretary of the navy (1831–34) under Jackson, U.S. secretary of the treasury (1834–41) under Jackson and Van Buren, again senator (1841–45), and an associate justice of the U.S. Supreme Court (1845–51).
- Woodbury, Walter Bentley.** b. at Manchester, England, June 26, 1834; d. at Margate, England, Sept. 5, 1885. English photographer, inventor (1866) of the "woodburytype" process of photographic engraving, as well as apparatus and processes for photographic and photomechanical printing.
- Woodcroft (wud'kört), Allan.** Lover of Esther Summerson in Charles Dickens's *Bleak House*.
- Woodcraft.** A later title of *Sword and Distaff*, The.
- Wooden Pegasus (peg'ə-sus), The.** Poem by Edith Sitwell, published in 1920.
- Woodfall (wud'fōl), Henry Sampson.** b. at London, June 21, 1739; d. at Chelsea, London, Dec. 12, 1805. English printer and journalist. As an apprentice to his father, he printed (1754) the *Public Advertiser*. He was in sole charge (1758–93) of the *Advertiser*, in which he published (1768–73) the celebrated series of political letters known as the *Letters of Junius*.
- Woodford (wud'fōrd), Stewart Lyndon.** b. at New York, Sept. 3, 1835; d. there, Feb. 14, 1913. American lawyer, soldier, and diplomat. After serving in the Civil War, he served (1867–69) as lieutenant governor of New York, and was a member (1873–74) of Congress, U.S. district attorney (1877–83) for the southern district of New York, and U.S. minister (1897–98) to Spain.
- Wood Green.** Municipal borough in SE England, in Middlesex, ab. 5 mi. N of King's Cross Station, London. 52,224 (1951).
- Woodhouselee (wud'haus'lē), Lord.** Title of Tytler, Alexander Fraser.
- Woodhull (wud'hul), Victoria Clafin.** [Full name, *Victoria Clafin Woodhull Martin*]. b. at Homer, Ohio, Sept. 23, 1838; d. June 10, 1927. American reformer and agitator. With her sister, Tennessee Celeste Clafin (1846–1923), she gave spiritualist exhibitions and sold patent medicines. Coming (1868) to New York, they were established in a brokerage business by Cornelius Vanderbilt. They founded (1870) *Woodhull and Clafin's Weekly*, campaigning for women's rights and free love, and against prostitution and abortion, and were arrested for publishing (1872) in the *Weekly* details about the alleged intimacy of Henry Ward Beecher with one of his parishioners, Mrs. Theodore Tilton. She married (1853) and divorced (1864) Dr. Canning Woodhull, married (1866) James H. Blood (divorced 1876), and, after having moved (1877) to England, married (1883) John Biddulph Martin.
- Woodin (wud'in), William Hartman.** b. at Berwick, Pa., May 27, 1868; d. at New York, May 3, 1934. American business executive, U.S. secretary of the treasury (March 4, 1933–Dec. 31, 1933). He began (1890) to work in his father's railroad equipment manufacturing firm at Berwick, and subsequently became superintendent of the plant and later president of the organization, leaving that post in 1899 to join the American Car and Foundry Company, of which he became president (1916) and chairman of the board (1922). He was also president of the American Locomotive Company and a director of many other firms. In 1922 he was appointed state fuel director of New York. Although a Republican, he was appointed by President F. D. Roosevelt as secretary of the treasury, resigning all of his directorates before being

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nôte, môve, nôr; up, lûte, pûll; ʔn, then; g, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

sworn in. During his short term of office, from which he resigned because of ill health, he had to deal with the problems raised by a formidable public debt. A musician, he was the composer of the *Gypsy Love Song*, *Rose of Seville*, *The Fire Chief*, and *Oriental Suite*.

Woodlake (wud'lāk). City in S central California, in Tulare County. 2,525 (1950).

Woodland (wud'land). One of two major post-Archaic patterns of North American Indian culture in the E part of the U.S. It was characterized by small, semi-permanent villages, circular mat- or skin-covered houses, grit-tempered conoidal pots with surfaces typically impressed with cords, and notched or stemmed projectile points. This pattern is largely northern and eastern in distribution while its opposite, the Mississippi pattern, is mainly southern.

Woodland. City in C California, county seat of Yolo County, NE of San Francisco. 9,356 (1950).

Woodlanders, The. Novel by Thomas Hardy, published in 1887.

Woodley (wud'li). Local name for **Bredbury and Romley**.

Wood-Lynne (wud'lin'). Borough in SW New Jersey, in Camden County: residential suburb of Camden. 2,776 (1950).

Woodman, Spare that Tree. Lyric poem by George Pope Morris.

Wood-Ridge (wud'rij'). Borough in NE New Jersey, in Bergen County: residential community. 6,283 (1950).

Woodring (wud'ring), **Harry Hines**. b. at Elk City, Kan., May 31, 1890—. American banker and politician, U.S. secretary of war (1936-40) under F. D. Roosevelt. He was governor of Kansas (1931-33) and assistant secretary of war (1933-36).

Wood River. City in SW Illinois, in Madison County, on the Mississippi River: petroleum-refining. 10,190 (1950).

Woodruff (wud'ruf). [Former names: **The Hill**, **Cross Roads**, **Woodruff Tavern**.] Town in NW South Carolina, in Spartanburg County: textiles. 3,331 (1950).

Woodruff, Wilford. b. at Avon, Conn., March 1, 1807; d. at San Francisco, Sept. 2, 1898. American Mormon leader. Converted (1833) to Mormonism, he was ordained (1839) an apostle by Brigham Young, and was among the first pioneers to enter (1847) the valley of the Great Salt Lake. He was president (1880-89) of the quorum of the "Twelve Apostles," and in 1889 became the fourth president of the Utah branch of the Mormon Church, holding that post until his death. In 1890 he issued the noted "Manifesto" announcing the official repudiation of polygamy by the Mormons.

Woods (wudz), **Frederick Adams**. b. at Boston, Jan. 29, 1873; d. at Rome, Nov. 5, 1939. American biologist. He was a lecturer (1903-23) on biology at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology. He wrote *Mental and Moral Heredity in Royalty* (1906) and *The Influence of Monarchs* (1913), and collaborated with Alexander Baltzly on *Is War Diminishing?* (1915).

Woods, Lake of the. See **Lake of the Woods**.

Woods, Leonard. b. at Newbury, Mass., Nov. 24, 1807; d. at Boston, Dec. 24, 1878. American educator. He was professor at the Bangor Theological Seminary, and was president of Bowdoin College (1839-66).

Woods, Margaret Louisa. [Maiden name, **Bradley**.] b. at Rugby, Warwickshire, England, 1856; d. at Thurley, Surrey, England, Nov. 29, 1945. English novelist, poet, and dramatist. Author of *A Village Tragedy* (1887), *The Vagabonds* (1894), *Sons of the Sword* (1901), *The King's Rerake* (1905), *The Invader* (1907; revised, 1922), *A Poet's Youth* (1924), and *The Spanish Lady* (1927), novels. Her *Esther Vanhomrigh* (1891), a historical romance, deals with Swift's Vanessa. She also wrote *Lyrics and Ballads* (1889), *Wild Justice* (a poetic drama, 1896), *Poems New and Old* (1907), *Pastels under the Southern Cross* (1911), *Collected Poems and Plays* (1913-14), and *Come unto These Yellow Sands* (1914). Among her poems are *The May Morning* and *The Old Man, Marlborough Fair*, and *High Tide on Victoria Embankment*.

Woods, Robert Archey. b. at Pittsburgh, Pa., Dec. 9, 1865; d. Feb. 18, 1925. American social worker. He was the head of South End House, a social settlement at Boston, from 1891. He was lecturer on social economics at

Andover Theological Seminary (1890-95) and on practical philanthropy at the Episcopal Theological School, Cambridge, Mass., from 1896. He published *English Social Movements* (1891), and edited *The City Wilderness* (1898) and *Americans in Process* (1902).

Woods, Tighe Edward. b. at Chicago, Aug. 2, 1910—. American administrator. He was in the real-estate business (1933-42) and served as a rent examiner for the Office of Price Administration (1942-44), later becoming rent director (1946) and regional rent director. He was federal housing expediter (1947-51) and director of rent stabilization (1951-52). In 1952 he served as price stabilization director but resigned in the face of inadequate laws to cover the needs of the position.

Woods, William Burnham. b. at Newark, Ohio, Aug. 3, 1824; d. at Washington, D.C., May 14, 1887. American jurist and general. He was a member of the Ohio legislature, and served in the Civil War in the West, at Shiloh, Arkansas Post, and Vicksburg, and in Georgia, and commanded a division in Sherman's march to the sea. He was appointed a U.S. circuit judge in 1869, and was an associate justice of the U.S. Supreme Court (1880-87).

Woods Hole (wudz hōl). See under **Falmouth**, Mass. **Woods Hole Oceanographic Institution**. Organization founded (1930) by a grant of the Rockefeller Foundation for the purpose of carrying out oceanographic research. It is situated at Woods Hole, Mass., has a library (combined with that of the Marine Biological Laboratory) containing 50,000 volumes and 142,000 reprints, and issues *Papers in Physical Oceanography and Meteorology* (irregularly).

Woodsmoke. Novel by Francis Brett Young, published in 1924.

Woodstock (wud'stok). Municipal borough in C England, in Oxfordshire, ab. 8 mi. NW of Oxford, ab. 73 mi. NW of London by rail. It is noted for its glove manufacturing. It was formerly a royal residence, and is particularly associated with the history of Henry II and "Fair Rosamund" (Rosamund Clifford). Elizabeth was imprisoned here by Mary Tudor. Woodstock was besieged and taken in 1646. Pop. 1,713 (1951).

Woodstock. City in N Illinois, county seat of McHenry County: manufactures of typewriters. 7,192 (1950).

Woodstock. Town in W New Brunswick, Canada, county seat of Carleton County, situated on the St. John River ab. 63 mi. NW of Fredericton and ab. 94 mi. NW of the city of St. John. The main industry in the surrounding area is lumbering. 3,996 (1951).

Woodstock. City in S Ontario, Canada, county seat of Oxford County, situated on the Thames River ab. 80 mi. SW of Toronto and ab. 30 mi. NE of London: commercial and marketing center for the surrounding dairying region. 15,544 (1951).

Woodstock. [Former name, **Woodstock Green**.] Village in C Vermont, county seat of Windsor County, ab. 23 mi. E of Rutland: summer and skiing resort. 1,326 (1950).

Woodstock. Novel by Sir Walter Scott, published in 1826.

Woodstock, Assize of. Code for the regulation of the forests, proclaimed by Henry II in 1184.

Woodstock, Edward of. See **Edward**, the Black Prince (1330-76).

Woodstock, Thomas of. See **Thomas of Woodstock**.

Woodstock Green. Former name of **Woodstock**, Vt.

Woodville (wud'vil). **Anthony**. [Also: **Wydvile**; titles: **Baron Scales**, **2nd Earl Rivers**.] b. c.1442; beheaded at Pontefract, England, June 25, 1483. English politician, influential in the reign of his brother-in-law Edward IV. He was put to death by Richard III. He was a patron of William Caxton, whose first book printed in England was a translation from French by him, the *Dictes and Sayings of the Philosophers* (1477); he made other translations, but his original work is lost.

Woodville, Elizabeth. See **Elizabeth Woodville**.

Woodward (wud'ward). City in NW Oklahoma, county seat of Woodward County: marketing center for livestock, dairy products, vegetables, and fruits; cotton ginning and meat packing. 5,915 (1950).

Woodward, Arthur Smith. b. at Macclesfield, England, May 24, 1864; d. 1944. English geologist and

paleontologist, keeper of the geological department (1901-24) of the British Museum. With Charles Dawson he discovered (1912) the Piltdown skull, a fossil remnant of ancient man. He published *Catalogue of Fossil Fishes in the British Museum* (1889-1901) and *Outlines of Vertebrate Paleontology* (1898).

Woodward, Calvin Milton. b. near Fitchburg, Mass., Aug. 25, 1837; d. Jan. 12, 1914. American educator. He joined (1865) the faculty of Washington University (St. Louis, Mo.), where he served as dean of the polytechnic school (1869-96, 1901-10) and as Thayer professor of mathematics and applied mechanics (1870 *et seq.*). He planned and organized the St. Louis Manual Training School (opened 1880).

Woodward, Henry. b. 1714; d. 1777. English comedian.

Woodward, Joseph Janvier. b. at Philadelphia, Oct. 30, 1833; d. at Wawa, near Philadelphia, Aug. 17, 1884. American physician. He became (1861) a member of the medical corps of the Union army, and served (1862 *et seq.*) in the office of the surgeon general at Washington. He was named assistant curator of the Army Medical Museum and in 1869 took over the preparation of the medical section of the *Medical and Surgical History of the War of the Rebellion* (6 vols., 1870-88). One of the first experimenters in the science of photomicrography, he developed numerous improvements in the camera used in that field, and applied this type of photography to pathological histology. He was in attendance upon President Garfield after the latter was shot by an assassin, and later wrote the *Official Record of the Post-Mortem Examination of the Body of Pres. James A. Garfield* (1881).

Woodward, Robert Simpson. b. at Rochester, Mich., July 21, 1849; d. at Washington, D.C., June 29, 1924. American astronomer and physicist, president of the Carnegie Institution at Washington from 1905. He was astronomer of the U.S. Geological Survey (1884-90), assistant in the U.S. Coast and Geodetic Survey (1890-93), and professor of mechanics and mathematical physics at Columbia University (1893-1905).

Woodward, Samuel Bayard. b. at Torrington, Conn., Jan. 10, 1787; d. at Northampton, Mass., Jan. 3, 1850. American physician. He was influential in the founding (1824) of the Connecticut Retreat for the Insane at Hartford, and served (1832-46) as superintendent of the Massachusetts State Lunatic Asylum at Worcester. He was a pioneer authority in the treatment of mental diseases and performed valuable services in improving methods and facilities for the care of the insane.

Woodward, William E. b. at Ridge Spring, S.C., Oct. 2, 1874; d. at Augusta, Ga., Sept. 27, 1950. American writer, exponent of the "debunking" biography. He was on the staff (1896-98) of the *Atlanta Constitution*, an executive (1899-1916) of an advertising agency at New York, vice-president (1916-20) of the Industrial Finance Corporation, and retired (1920) from business and devoted himself to writing. His books include *Bunk* (1923), *Lottery* (1924), *Brend and Circuses* (1925), *George Washington—the Image and the Man* (1926), *Meet General Grant* (1928), *A New American History* (1936), *Lafayette* (1938), *The Gift of Life* (1947), and *The Village in the Valley* (1947).

Woodworth (wūd'wérth), Robert Sessions. b. at Belchertown, Mass., Oct. 17, 1869—. American psychologist. He served as instructor (1903-05) and professor (1909-42) at Columbia. Author of *Le Mouvement* (1903), *The Care of the Body* (1912), *Dynamic Psychology* (1917), *Adjustment and Mastery* (1933), *Experimental Psychology* (1938), *Psychological Issues* (1939), *Heredity and Environment* (1941), and other works.

Woodworth, Samuel. b. at Scituate, Mass., Jan. 13, 1784; d. at New York, Dec. 9, 1842. American writer. He is best known for his lyric *The Old Oak Bucket*. Author also of the novel *The Champions of Freedom* (1816) and of *Poems, Odes, Songs* (1818) and *Melodies, Duets, Trios, Songs, and Ballads* (1826). His plays include *Lafayette* (1824), *The Forest Rose* (1825), and *The Widow's Son* (1825).

Wool (wūl), John Ellis. b. at Newburgh, N.Y., Feb. 29, 1784; d. at Troy, N.Y., Nov. 10, 1869. American general. He entered the army in 1812, served at Queens- ton Heights in 1812 and at Plattsburg in 1814, and was appointed inspector general of the army in 1816. He

organized volunteers for the Mexican War, was second in command at the battle of Buena Vista, and was afterward division and department commander. He saved Fortress Monroe from capture by the Confederates in 1861.

Wooldridge (wūl'drij), Harry Ellis. b. 1845; d. at London, Feb. 13, 1917. English artist and musicologist, professor of fine arts (1895-1904) at Oxford. He edited (with his friend Robert Bridges) the *Yattendon Hymnal* (1899).

Woolf (wūlf), Arthur. b. 1766; d. at The Strand, Guernsey, Channel Islands, Oct. 26, 1837. English mining engineer and inventor, known for his improvements (patented 1804, 1805) in the pressure capacity of the steam engine, and in the compound engine (patented 1810).

Woolf, Leonard Sidney. b. at London, Nov. 25, 1880—. English political scientist; husband of Virginia Woolf. He served (1904-11) in the Ceylon civil service, and founded (1917) the Hogarth Press. He was literary editor (1923-30) of *The Nation*, and joint editor (1931 *et seq.*) of *Political Quarterly*. He wrote *The Village in the Jungle* (1913), *International Government* (1916), *Co-operation and the Future of Industry* (1918), *Socialism and Co-operation* (1921), *Essays* (1927), *Imperialism and Civilization* (1928), a survey of contemporary social and political trends of thought, *After the Deluge* (2 vols., 1931, 1939), and others.

Woolf, Samuel Johnson. b. at New York, Feb. 12, 1880; d. there, Dec. 3, 1948. American painter, illustrator, and writer, known for his portrait sketches and accompanying interviews in the *New York Times*. He also did portraits in oil and lithograph and painted battle-field scenes. He was the author of *A Short Story of Art* (1909), *Drawn from Life* (1931), and *Here Am I* (1941).

Woolf, Virginia. [Full name, Adeline Virginia Woolf.] b. at London, 1882; d. a suicide by drowning, at Lewes, Sussex, England, March 28, 1941. English novelist, short-story writer, critic, and essayist; daughter of Sir Leslie Stephen, sister of Vanessa Stephen (Mrs. Clive Bell), and wife of Leonard Woolf, whom she married in 1912. Author of *The Voyage Out* (1915), *Night and Day* (1919), *Jacob's Room* (1922), *Mrs. Dalloway* (1925), *To the Lighthouse* (1927), *Orlando* (1928), *The Waves* (1931), *The Years* (1937), and *Between the Acts* (1941), novels; *Two Stories* (1917; with Leonard Woolf), *Kew Gardens* (1919), *The Mark on the Wall* (1919), and *Monday or Tuesday* (1921), short stories; *Flush* (1933), a fictionalized biography of Elizabeth Barrett Browning's spaniel, and *Roger Fry* (1940), a biography of the English artist and art critic; *The Common Reader* (1925; 2nd series, 1932), *A Room of One's Own* (1929), *Beau Brummell* (1930), *On Being Ill* (1930), *Letter to a Young Poet* (1932), *Reviewing* (1939), and *The Death of the Moth* (1942), critical essays and studies. In 1922 and 1923 she translated, with S. S. Kotliansky, works on Dostoevski and Tolstoy. With her husband she was a member of the London "Bloomsbury" group (which included J. M. Keynes, Roger Fry, Clive and Vanessa Bell, Arthur Waley, E. M. Forster, and others); with him she founded (1917) the Hogarth Press, which began as a small enterprise bringing out limited editions of unknown authors and soon became a large publishing firm.

Woolcott (wūl'kot), Alexander. b. at Phalanx, N.J., Jan. 19, 1887; d. at New York, Jan. 23, 1943. American journalist and critic. He served in the American Expeditionary Forces in World War I and was a member of the editorial staff of the original *The Stars and Stripes*. He was drama critic for the *New York Times* (1914-22) and for the *New York World* (1925-28). He was also active as a radio broadcaster (1929 *et seq.*), and conducted a column for *The New Yorker*. Among his works are *Mrs. Fiske* (1917), *The Command Is Forward* (1919), *Shouts and Murmurs* (1923), *Enchanted Aisles* (1924), *The Story of Irving Berlin* (1925), *Going to Pieces* (1928), *While Rome Burns* (1934), and *The Dark Tower* (a play written with George S. Kaufman; 1933); he was noted also as an anthologist. Woolcott's acid opinions made him a prominent and respected critic, one who had much influence on literary taste.

Woolley (wū'lī), Celia. [Maiden name, Parker.] b. at Toledo, Ohio, June 14, 1848; d. at Chicago, March 9,

fāt, fāte, fār, āsk, fāre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nōte, mōve, nōr; up, lūte, pūll; vñ, then; ġ, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

1918. American social settlement worker, pastor, and writer. She settled (1876) at Chicago, where she became active in civic affairs, and founded (1904) the Frederick Douglass Center, of which she was the head until the time of her death. She was ordained (1894) a Unitarian minister. Author of *Love and Theology* (1887), *A Girl Graduate* (1889), *Roger Hunt* (1892), and *The Western Slope* (1903).

Woolley, Sir Charles Leonard. -b. April 17, 1880—. English archaeologist. He was associated with excavations of an ancient Roman site near Hexham, Northumberland (1906-07), and with expeditions to Nubia (1907-11, 1912), Carchemish (1912-14, 1919), Sinai (1914), Tell el-Amarna (1921-22), Ur (1922-34), and sites near Antioch, Syria (1936-37), and at Athana (1937-39, 1946-49). His books include *The Sumerians* (1929), *Digging Up the Past* (1930), *Ur of the Chaldees* (1934), *The Royal Cemetery* (2 vols., 1934), *The Development of Sumerian Art* (1935), and *Abraham* (1936).

Woolley, Mary Emma. -b. at South Norwalk, Conn., July 13, 1863; d. at Westport, N.Y., Sept. 5, 1947. American educator, president of Mount Holyoke College (1900-37). She was instructor at Wheaton Seminary (1886-91), instructor at Wellesley College (1895-96), associate professor of Biblical history at Wellesley College (1896-99), and professor of Biblical history there (1899-1900). She was active in woman's suffrage and peace organizations. She was educated at, and the first woman graduated from, Brown University.

Woolman (wul'man), John. -b. at Northampton, N.J., Oct. 19, 1720; d. at York, England, Oct. 7, 1772. American minister of the Society of Friends, noted as a preacher against slavery. Among his works are *Some Considerations on the Keeping of Negroes* (1754), *Considerations on Pure Wisdom and Human Policy* (1768), and *Considerations on the True Harmony of Mankind* (1770). He is, however, best known by his *Journal*, first published in 1775, after his death. It has been many times reprinted, and was edited in 1872 by J. G. Whittier.

Woolner (wul'nér), Thomas. -b. at Hadleigh, Suffolk, England, Dec. 17, 1825; d. at London, Oct. 7, 1892. English sculptor and poet. He was a member of the Pre-Raphaelite Brotherhood, and many of his poems first appeared in *The Germ*. He was professor of sculpture at the Royal Academy (1877-79). Among his statues are *Puck*, *Titania*, *Eros*, *Constance* and *Arthur*, *Elaine*, *Ophelia*, *Achilles* and *Pallas*; statues of Macaulay, Lord Frederick Cavendish, Lord Palmerston, and others; and busts of Tennyson, Carlyle, Darwin, Gladstone, and others. His poems include *My Beautiful Lady* (1863), *Pygmalion* (1881), *Silenus* (1884), and *Tiresias* (1886).

Woolsey (wul'si), Sarah Chauncey. [Pseudonym, Susan Coolidge.] -b. at Cleveland, Ohio, Jan. 29, 1835; d. at Newport, R.I., April 9, 1905. American writer; niece of Theodore Dwight Woolsey. Her volumes of poetry include *Verses* (1880), *A Few More Verses* (1889), and *Last Verses* (1906). She was the author of many stories and novels for girls, including *The New-Year's Bargain* (1871), *What Katy Did* (1872), *What Katy Did at School* (1873), *Nine Little Goslings* (1875), *Cross Patch* (1881), *What Katy Did Next* (1886), *Just Sixteen* (1889), *The Barbary Bush* (1893), *Not Quite Eighteen* (1894), and *An Old Convent School in Paris and Other Papers* (1895). She wrote *Short History of the City of Philadelphia* (1887) and edited *Autobiography and Correspondence of Mrs. Delany* (2 vols., 1879), *The Diary and Letters of Frances Burney, Madame d'Arbly* (2 vols., 1880), and *Letters of Jane Austen* (1892).

Woolsey, Theodore Dwight. -b. at New York, Oct. 31, 1801; d. at New Haven, Conn., July 1, 1889. American educator and writer. He was a tutor at Yale (1823-25), was licensed to preach in 1825, studied in Europe (1827-30), was professor of Greek at Yale (1831-46), and was president of Yale (1846-71). He edited the *New Englander* for a few years after 1843, and was chairman of the American company of New Testament revisers (1871-81). His works include editions of *Alcestis* (1834), *Antigone* (1835), *Electra* (1837), *Prometheus* (1837), and *Gorgias* (1843); an *Introduction to the Study of International Law* (1860), *Divorce and Divorce Legislation* (1869), *Religion of the Past and of the Future* (1871),

Political Science (2 vols., 1871), and *Communism and Socialism* (1880).

Woolsey, Theodore Salisbury. -b. at New Haven, Conn., Oct. 22, 1852; d. April 24, 1929. American jurist and educator; son of Theodore Dwight Woolsey. He was instructor in public law (1877-78) and professor of international law (1878-1911) at Yale. A number of his published papers have been collected under the title *America's Foreign Policy* (1898).

Woolson (wul'son), Abba Louisa Gould. -b. at Windham, Me., April 30, 1838; d. Feb. 6, 1921. American essayist. Author of *Woman in American Society* (1873), *Browsing among Books, and Other Essays* (1881), *George Eliot and Her Heroines* (1886), and others.

Woolson, Constance Fenimore. -b. at Claremont, N.H., in March, 1840; d. at Venice, Jan. 24, 1894. American novelist; grandniece of James Fenimore Cooper. Among her works, which deal chiefly with Southern life and themes, are *The Old Stone House* (1873), *Castle Nowhere* (1875), *Two Women* (1877), *Rodman the Keeper* (1880), *Anne* (1882), *For the Major* (1883), *East Angels* (1886), *Jupiter Lights* (1889), *The Front Yard* (1895), and *Dorothy* (1896).

Woolston (wul'ston), Thomas. -b. at Northampton, England, 1670; d. Jan. 27, 1733. English deist. He was deprived of his fellowship at Cambridge in 1721, and was fined and imprisoned in 1729. He wrote *The Old Apology for the Truth of the Christian Religion . . . Revised* (1705), *The Moderator between an Infidel and an Apostate* (1725), and *Discourses* (1727-29).

Woolton (wul'ton), 1st Baron. [Title of Frederick James Marquis.] -b. Aug. 24, 1883—. English government official and investment banker. He was director general (1939-40) in the Ministry of Supply in charge of equipment and stores, and minister of food (1940-43) and of reconstruction (1943-45). He served as lord president of council (1951 et seq.).

Woolwich (wul'ich, -ij). Metropolitan borough in SE London, in the County of London, situated S of the river Thames, ab. 9 mi. E of Charing Cross Station. The district was originally an area of barren heath. Woolwich is noted for its arsenal and a royal military academy for engineering and artillery. Woolwich became an important naval station and dockyard in the 16th century; the dockyard was closed in 1869. Pop. 147,824 (1951).

Woolworth (wul'werth), Frank Winfield. -b. at Rodman, N.Y., April 13, 1852; d. Aug. 8, 1919. American merchant, chief founder of the F. W. Woolworth Company, notable as a pioneer of the "5 and 10 cent store." His first successful store was opened (June, 1879) at Lancaster, Pa., to sell only five-cent merchandise; the addition of ten-cent items brought expansion to over 1,000 U.S. and Canadian stores by 1919 and a personal fortune estimated at 65 million dollars. New York's 792-foot-high Woolworth Building (designed by Cass Gilbert and completed in 1913) was for several years the world's tallest building.

Woonsocket (wün.sok'et). City in N Rhode Island, in Providence County, on the Blackstone River ab. 13 mi. NW of Providence; manufactures of cotton and woolen goods, textile machinery, and rubber balls. 50,121 (1950).

Wooster (wüs'tér). City in E Ohio, county seat of Wayne County, ab. 30 mi. W of Canton; manufactures of aluminum products, china, paint, brushes, soap, toys, paving blocks, and medicines; trading center for an agricultural area. 14,005 (1950).

Wooster, Charles Whiting. -b. at New Haven, Conn., 1870; d. at San Francisco, 1848. American naval officer; grandson of David Wooster. He was commander of the American privateer *Saratoga* during the War of 1812, capturing 22 British craft. After serving in the American merchant marine, he was named (1817) a captain in the Chilean navy, and in 1822 became commander in chief of the Chilean naval forces. In 1826 he led the naval attack on the Island of Chiloé, the last fortified point of the Spaniards in Chile, and in 1829 was made a rear admiral of the Chilean navy.

Wooster, David. -b. at Stratford, Conn., March 2, 1711; d. at Danbury, Conn., May 2, 1777. American Revolutionary general. He served in the Louisburg expedition in 1745, and in the French and Indian Wars, was one of

the planners of the Ticonderoga expedition of 1775, and became brigadier general in 1775. He succeeded Richard Montgomery as commander of the colonial force in Canada, and became major general of Connecticut militia. He was mortally wounded in the defense of Danbury against William Tryon.

Worcester (wüs'tér). Town in S Africa, in SW Cape of Good Hope province, Union of South Africa, ab. 109 mi. E of Capetown, with which it is connected by rail. It is the commercial center of an irrigated grape-growing area and is an important wine-manufacturing town. Pop. 19,001, including 7,324 Europeans (1946).

Worcester. County borough, market town, and manufacturing center in W England, county seat of Worcestershire, situated on the river Severn ab. 22 mi. SW of Birmingham, ab. 121 mi. NW of London by rail. It has manufactures of gloves (the principal industry), porcelain, Worcestershire sauce, vinegar, and others. It is one of the largest hops-marketing centers in England, and is surrounded by large fruit orchards and berry fields. The cathedral dates in its present form chiefly from the 13th century. It measures 450 by 78 ft.; length of west transepts, 78 ft. each; height of vaulting, 67 ft. The Three Choirs Festival, the oldest musical festival of its kind in the world, is held here in the cathedral every third year, in rotation with Hereford and Gloucester. Worcester was an ancient British settlement and a Roman military station. The final victory of the English Civil War was gained here by Cromwell over the Scottish Royalists under Charles II, Sept. 3, 1651. The Royalist army dispersed, 59,700 (1951).

Worcester. City in C Massachusetts, a county seat (with Fitchburg) of Worcester County; manufactures of grinding wheels, envelopes, wire, looms, textiles, rugs, leather belting, and shoes. It is the seat of Clark University, Holy Cross College, a state teachers college, Worcester Polytechnic Institute, and Assumption College. Pop. of city, 193,694 (1940), 203,486 (1950); of urbanized area, 219,330 (1950).

Worcester, Earl of. Title of Tiptoft, John.

Worcester, 6th Earl and 2nd Marquis of. See **Somerset, Edward**.

Worcester, Dean Conant. b. at Telford, Vt., Oct. 1, 1866; d. May 2, 1924. American zoologist, secretary of the interior (1901-13) in the Philippine government. He took part in scientific expeditions to the Philippines (1887-88, 1890-93), and was a member of the First U.S. Philippine Commission (1899-1900), and of the Second U.S. Philippine Commission (April, 1900-01). He wrote *The Philippine Islands and their People* (1898) and others.

Worcester, Elwood. b. at Massillon, Ohio, May 16, 1862; d. at Kennepunkport, Me., July 19, 1940. American Protestant Episcopal clergyman. He was chaplain and professor (1890-96) at Lehigh University, and rector at Saint Stephen's Church (1896-1904) at Philadelphia and at Emmanuel Church (1904-29) at Boston. With Samuel McComb he originated (1906) the Emmanuel healing movement. Author of *The Christian Religion as a Healing Power* (1909), *Religion and Life* (1913), *The Allies of Religion* (1929), and *Making Life Better* (1933), and collaborator with Samuel McComb on *Body, Mind and Spirit* (1931).

Worcester, Joseph Emerson. b. at Bedford, N.H., Aug. 24, 1784; d. at Cambridge, Mass., Oct. 27, 1865. American lexicographer. He published *A Geographical Dictionary, or Universal Gazetteer, Ancient and Modern* (1817; revised ed., 1823), *A Gazetteer of the United States* (1818), *Elements of Geography* (1819), *Sketches of the Earth and Its Inhabitants* (1823), *Elements of History* (1826), an abridgment of Webster's dictionary (1829), *A Comprehensive Pronouncing and Explanatory Dictionary* (1830), and *A Universal and Critical Dictionary* (1846). The last, passing through several editions with little alteration, was at length revised and enlarged, and was published in quarto form as *A Dictionary of the English Language* (1st ed., 1860). The dictionary published by Worcester in 1830 brought a charge from Noah Webster that Worcester had plagiarized his dictionary and during the decades following a constant skirmishing was maintained between the rival publishers in the fight known as "The War of the Dictionaries." Worcester's work, which

until near the close of the century remained Webster's principal rival, was far more conservative, holding to British norms, and was preferred generally by the more literate until well into the second half of the century, Webster's relying more on popular appeal.

Worcester, Noah. b. at Hollis, N.H., Nov. 25, 1758; d. at Brighton, Mass., Oct. 31, 1837. American clergyman and editor. After serving in the Revolutionary War he settled (1782) at Thornton, N.H., where he was ordained (1787) minister of the Congregational Church, holding that pulpit until 1810. He was the first editor (1813-18) of the *Christian Disciple* (later the *Christian Examiner*), a monthly Unitarian organ which he conducted at Brighton. He established and edited (1819-28) *The Friend of Peace* and was secretary of the Massachusetts Peace Society.

Worcester College. College of Oxford University, England, incorporated (1714) on the foundation of the Benedictine Gloucester Hall (1283).

Worcestershire (wüs'tér.shir) or **Worcester** (wüs'tér). Midland county in W England. It is bounded on the N by Staffordshire, on the E by Warwickshire, on the S by Gloucestershire, on the W by Herefordshire, and on the NW by Shropshire. It contains several exclaves. The surface is hilly (the Malvern and Bredon hills are on the borders), and it is traversed by the river Severn. Worcestershire is an agricultural county, noted for its vegetables, fruit, and hops (especially in the Vale of Evesham, which is sometimes called the "Garden of England"). Apples are the most important fruit raised. More than half of the total area is in permanent pasture. Coal and iron are found in the vicinity of Dudley. Industries of the county include iron and steel manufactures, glassmaking, glove-making, and porcelain manufactures. Carpets and rugs are made at Kidderminster. Worcestershire was a part of the ancient Mercia. County seat, Worcester; area, ab. 635 sq. mi.; pop. 522,974 (1951).

Worcestershire Beacon. See **under Malvern Hills**.

Worcester v. Georgia, 6 Peters 515 (1832) (wüs'tér; jör'ja). U.S. Supreme Court decision holding void a Georgia state law forbidding whites to reside within the Cherokee country without obtaining a license and taking an oath of allegiance to Georgia. The case arose over the arrest and conviction of several missionaries on the charge of having violated the Georgia statute. Marshall declared the judgment of the state court should be reversed and annulled. Georgia refused to obey the mandate of the Supreme Court, and the case never reached the technical phase requiring the exercise of presidential authority. There is no contemporary evidence for the remark credited to President Andrew Jackson: "John Marshall has made his decision, now let him enforce it."

Wörd (vért), **Sebastian Franck** of. See **Franck, Sebastian**.

Worde (wórd), **Wynkyn de**. [Original name, Jan van Wynkyn.] b. in Alsace; d. c.1535. English printer. He went to England (1476) as an assistant of William Caxton, and in 1491 became his successor. He lived in Fleet Street, London, from c.1500.

Worden (wér'den), **John Lorimer**. b. at Mount Pleasant, Westchester County, N.Y., March 12, 1818; d. at Washington, D.C., Oct. 18, 1897. American admiral. He entered the navy in 1835, was appointed commander in 1862, and became famous as commander of the *Monitor* in her battle with the *Merrimack* in that year. In 1863 he became captain, and commanded the *Montauk* in the blockading squadron. He was superintendent of the U.S. Naval Academy at Annapolis (1870-74).

Words upon the Window-Pane, The. One-act play (1934) by William Butler Yeats.

Wordsworth (wérdz'wérth), **Charles**. b. at London, Aug. 22, 1806; d. at St. Andrews, Scotland, Dec. 5, 1892. British prelate, theologian, and scholar; son of Christopher Wordsworth (1774-1846). He was bishop of St. Andrews, Dunkeld, and Dunblane (1852 et seq.). He was one of the New Testament revisers (1870-81). Author of *Shakespeare's Knowledge and Use of the Bible* (1864).

Wordsworth, Christopher. b. at Cockermouth, England, June 9, 1774; d. at Buxted, England, Feb. 2, 1846. English clergyman; brother of William Wordsworth. He was master of Trinity College, Cambridge (1820-41).

fát, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nôte, môve, nôr; up, lûte, pûll; ʔn, then; ð, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

He wrote *Ecclesiastical Biography* (1810) and others, and supported the claims made for Charles I as the author of *Eikon Basilike*.

Wordsworth, Christopher. b. at Lambeth, London, Oct. 30, 1807; d. at Lincoln, England, March 21, 1885. English prelate and author; son of Christopher Wordsworth (1774-1846). He was headmaster of Harrow (1836-44) and canon of Westminster (1844 et seq.), and became bishop of Lincoln in 1868. He wrote *Athens and Attica* (1836), *Ancient Writings Copied from the Walls of Pompeii* (1837), *Greece, Pictorial, Descriptive, and Historical* (1839), *Theophilus Anglicanus* (1843), *On the Canon of the Scriptures* (1848), *Memoirs of William Wordsworth* (1851), notes on the New Testament and the Bible, controversial works, and various theological and other works.

Wordsworth, Dorothy. b. at Cockermouth, Cumberland, England, Dec. 25, 1771; d. at Grasmere, Westmorland, England, Jan. 25, 1855. English writer; younger sister and constant companion of William Wordsworth. She traveled with her brother in France, Germany, Switzerland, Scotland, and the Lake District, recording her impressions in journals and diaries; her *Alfoxden and Grasmere Journals* (1798 et seq.), her *Recollections of a Tour Made in Scotland* (1803), her *Journal of a Mountain Ramble* describing a walking trip (November, 1805) in the Lake District, and other accounts of her travels and impressions are important because of their fine style and their value to students and biographers of Wordsworth. She also wrote a few short poems, among them *Christmas Rhyme, Address to a Child, and The Cottager to her Infant*, that are included in some editions of Wordsworth's *Poetical Works*. She never completely recovered from a severe mental and physical illness that began in April, 1829. Her *Journals* were published in various forms in 1874, 1889, 1897, 1904, and 1924.

Wordsworth, Dorothy. [Called Dora; married name, Mrs. Edward Quillinan.] b. at Grasmere, Westmorland, England, Aug. 6, 1804; d. there, July 9, 1847. English author; daughter of William Wordsworth. Author of *A Journal of a Few Months' Residence in Portugal and Glimpses of the South of Spain* (1847), dedicated to her parents.

Wordsworth, William. b. at Cockermouth, Cumberland, England, April 7, 1770; d. at Rydal Mount, Westmorland, England, April 23, 1850. English poet, poet laureate (1843-50). He was educated at Hawkshead and at Saint John's College, Cambridge, where he graduated in 1791. He traveled on the Continent in 1790, and traveled and lived in France (1791-92), where he fell in love with Annette Vallon, the daughter of a French surgeon; a daughter, Anne Caroline, was born of the liaison in December, 1792, but Wordsworth, who had gone to England for more funds with which to live, was unable to return to France because of the outbreak of war. Wordsworth had been deeply sympathetic with the aims of the republican revolutionaries, but the war between England and France precipitated a struggle within him between his sympathy for the principles of the Revolution and his feelings of patriotism. Outwardly, at least, he was unable to show his sympathy for France and a period of despondency and pessimism ensued; he turned to the philosophy of William Godwin before experiencing a revulsion from politics that led him to a concept of the harmony of man with nature and of man's existence as a natural rather than a political being. He may have paid a brief visit to France, at the risk of his neck, in 1793 to see his daughter; he did correspond with Annette, who was later married (1816). Wordsworth received a legacy in 1795 and settled, with his sister Dorothy, at Racedown, in Dorsetshire. His friendship with Samuel Taylor Coleridge led Wordsworth to remove to Alfoxden in Somersetshire to be near him; the contact with Coleridge determined Wordsworth's career, for, under the influence of Coleridge and the writings of David Hartley, Wordsworth developed the philosophy that he expressed in his poems. In 1798 the two friends published a collection of their poems, *Lyrical Ballads with a Few Other Poems*, in which the revolt from the artificialities of the poetry of the day was provided with leadership in an explanatory preface and in the poems themselves and which acted as the mani-

festo of the Romantic poets. Wordsworth went to the Continent in 1798 and lived at Goslar, Germany, returned to England in 1799, and settled at Dove Cottage, Grasmere, in the Lake District, whence he later removed to Rydal Mount (1813). In 1802, after visiting France and making a final settlement with Annette Vallon, Wordsworth married Mary Hutchinson. During the next few years he turned vigorously against the radicalism of the day, partly as the result of the events in France where the republican excesses and the subsequent rise of Napoleon aroused in him feelings of antagonism and uneasiness concerning his own beliefs, partly as the result of his growing circle of conservative acquaintances, including Robert Southey and Walter Scott. He was appointed distributor of stamps in 1813, traveled in Scotland (1801, 1803, 1814, 1832) and the Continent (1820, 1837), but in general lived quietly and somewhat secludedly at Rydal Mount for the remainder of his life. Wordsworth's last years, which saw his appointment as poet laureate in 1843 to succeed Southey, were marked by extreme political conservatism; he opposed parliamentary reform, the secret ballot, Roman Catholic emancipation, and other liberal reforms. His works include *An Evening Walk* (1793), *Descriptive Sketches* (1792), *Lyrical Ballads* (1798), which includes Coleridge's *The Ancient Mariner*, and Wordsworth's *Lines Composed a Few Miles above Tintern Abbey, Poems in Two Volumes* (1807), which includes his *Ode on Intimations of Immortality* and a number of well-known sonnets, *The Convention of Cintra* (1809), a prose work on international politics, *The Excursion* (1814), meant to be part of a larger poetical autobiography to be entitled *The Recluse*, but which was never finished, a collected edition of his poems (1815), *The White Doe of Rylstone* (1815), *Peter Bell and The Waggoner* (1819), *The River Duddon* (1820), a group of sonnets, *Ecclesiastical Sketches* (1822), *Memoirs of a Tour on the Continent* (1822), *Yarrow Revisited and Other Poems* (1835), collected *Sonnets* (1838), *The Borderers: a Tragedy* (1842; written about 1796), *Poems, Chiefly of Early and Late Years* (1842), *The Prelude* (1850; finished in 1805), and others. Wordsworth's place in the forefront of the English Romantic poets is undisputed. His stated philosophical approach, to write poetry in "a selection from the real language of men in a state of vivid sensation," resulted in a number of poems notable in the revolt from the extravagances of meter and language indulged in by his predecessors and contemporaries; such poems as *Tintern Abbey* and *Intimations of Immortality* are successful blendings of clarity of language and neo-Platonic philosophy, expressed with a simplicity until then unachieved in poetry and subjected at the time to severe criticism for their "unpoetic" nature. Wordsworth failed often, for his subject matter (as in *The Idiot Boy*) often led him to bucolic bathos, but his successes, as in his sonnets, which rank with Milton's, place him high among English poets.

Wörgl (vèrgl). Market town in W Austria, in Tirol province, situated near the Inn River between Kufstein and Innsbruck; railroad junction. 5,641 (1946).

Work (wèrk), **Henry Clay.** b. at Middletown, Conn., Oct. 1, 1832; d. at Hartford, Conn., June 8, 1884. American song writer. His songs include *Marching through Georgia*, *Nicodemus the Slave*, *My Grandfather's Clock*, and *Lily Dale*.

Work, Hubert. b. July 3, 1860; d. at Denver, Colo., Dec. 14, 1942. American physician and politician, U.S. postmaster general (1922-23) under Harding and U.S. secretary of the interior (1923-28) under Harding and Coolidge. He practiced medicine in Colorado, and founded (1896) Woodcroft Hospital for Mental and Nervous Diseases.

Workers Party. Designation employed by the Communist Party of America after it emerged from its underground activities in 1921. The Workers Party, affiliated with the Comintern (Third International) at Moscow, became the Communist Party of the U.S.A. in 1929.

Working Bullocks. Novel by Katharine Susannah Prichard, published in 1926.

Workingmen's Party of California (kal.i.fòrn'ya). See under **Kearney, Dennis**.

Workington (wèrk'ing.ton). Municipal borough, seaport, market town, and coal-mining center in NW Eng-

land, in Cumberland, situated at the entrance of the river Derwent into Solway Firth, ab. 8 mi. N of Whitehaven. It has iron and steel manufactures and exports coal, mainly to Ireland. Coal is mined under the sea here. Workington was the port where Mary, Queen of Scots, entered England as the guest of Queen Elizabeth after her deposition and defeat by the Protestant lords of Scotland, in 1568. Pop. 28,882 (1951).

Workman (wérk'mán), **Fanny**. [Maiden name, **Bullock**.] b. at Worcester, Mass., Jan. 8, 1859; d. at Cannes, France, Jan. 22, 1925. American explorer and author. She married (1881) William Hunter Workman, with whom she made explorations in various parts of the globe. She was particularly noted for her ascents (1899 *et seq.*) in the Himalayas. Her works, written in collaboration with her husband, include *Algerian Memories* (1895), *Sketches Awaken in Modern Iberia* (1897), *Ice-Bound Heights of the Mustagh* (1908), *Peaks and Glaciers of Nun Kun* (1909), *The Call of the Snowy Hissar* (1910), and *Two Summers in the Ice Wilds of Eastern Karakoram* (1917).

Workman, Herbert Brook. b. Nov. 2, 1862—, English Wesleyan Methodist minister, educator, and church historian. He is secretary of the education committee of the Methodist Church.

Workman, William Hunter. b. at Worcester, Mass., Feb. 16, 1847; d. at Newton, Mass., Oct. 9, 1937. American physician and explorer; husband (married 1881) of Fanny Workman, who accompanied him on his travels. They explored (1897, 1898, 1899) Ceylon, Java, and India during successive winters and ascended peaks and glaciers (1899 *et seq.*) in the Himalayas, investigating the physiological effects of altitude, the nature and development of ice pinnacles, and types of glacier phenomena. He collaborated with his wife on a number of books.

Works and Days. Chief work of the ancient Greek poet Hesiod; so named because it deals with the labors of the farmer, and the lucky and unlucky days for performing them.

Workshop (wérk'sop, -sop). Municipal borough and market town in C England, in Nottinghamshire, situated on the river Ryton near the N extremity of Sherwood Forest, ab. 16 mi. E of Sheffield. The town has the ruins of an ancient priory founded in 1103. Pop. 31,038 (1951).

Works Progress Administration. [Called the **WPA**.] U.S. government agency created on May 6, 1935, for the purpose of providing emergency relief employment for jobless Americans, after experience in dropping the Civil Works Administration (November, 1933–March, 1934) showed that the unemployment problem would not be solved without federal intervention. The unemployed were set to work on public projects including the construction or improvement of national, state, and local properties, or on special projects involving research, education, theatrical productions, and music and art activities. The title of the unit was changed to the Works Projects Administration in 1939, when it was reorganized and transferred to the Federal Works Agency. The WPA was dissolved in Jan. 1943.

Worland (wér'land). Town in N Wyoming, county seat of Washlake County; trading center for an agricultural and livestock-raising area. 4,202 (1950).

World Court. See **Permanent Court of International Justice**.

World Economic Conference. See **London Economic Conference**.

World Federation of Trade Unions. [Called the **WFTU**.] International body composed of labor organizations from more than 40 countries and territories, including the U.S., Great Britain, the U.S.S.R., and France. It was founded at London in 1945. Voting representation by national designation is based upon the number of organized workers of member unions. The tension between Western nations and Russia led to conflict within the WFTU, and in 1949 the American Federation of Labor, which had refused to join the WFTU in 1945, reached an agreement with the Congress of Industrial Organizations to set up a new body, the International Federation of Free Trade Unions, in conjunction with other Western nation trade unions.

World Health Organization. [Called the **WHO**.] Subsidiary body of the United Nations Economic and

Social Council established to deal with international problems of public health, disease, quarantine, pestilence, and sanitation. It draws its membership from 61 governments. Conceived at a 60-nation conference at New York in July, 1946, its charter went into force on April 7, 1948, and was ratified by the U.S. on June 21, 1948. It now has its headquarters at Geneva, Switzerland.

World I Never Made, A. Novel by James T. Farrell, published in 1936. It forms part of the **Danny O'Neill** tetralogy.

World Jewish Congress (jô'ish). Organization founded in 1936 at Geneva, Switzerland, by delegates from 32 countries. It is a union of Jewish groups and communities seeking a general representation to discuss and deal with questions important to world Jewry. It has been a foremost part in defending rights of Jewish groups in various countries. Its headquarters have remained in Switzerland. Among its leading figures have been Dr. Stephen Wise, Judge Julian Mack, Louis Lipsky, and Dr. Nahum Goldmann.

Worldly Wiseman (wérld'li wí'z'mán), **Mr.** Character in John Bunyan's *Pilgrim's Progress*.

World of William Clissold (wí'lyám klis'sôld), **The**. Novel by H. G. Wells, published in 1926.

World Peace Foundation. Institution founded in 1911 as the International School of Peace, founded by Edwin Ginn of Boston in 1909. Its object is to bring about, by education through the college, the press, the pulpit, and the platform, the peace and better order of the world. The management is vested in a board of trustees, a board of directors (corresponding to the faculty of a college), and an advisory council.

World's Columbian Exposition (kô'lum'bi'an). International exposition of arts, industries, manufactures, and the products of the soil, mines, and sea, held at Chicago, May 1–Oct. 30, 1893, to commemorate the 400th anniversary of the discovery of America by Christopher Columbus. It was participated in by the principal nations of the world, as well as by the different states of the Union, nearly all of which were represented by special buildings. The grounds covered an area of 666 acres, including Jackson Park, in the SE part of Chicago, fronting on Lake Michigan. The principal buildings were constructed of a white composition called "staff," giving the appearance of marble, which led to the adoption of the name of the "White City," by which the exposition came also to be known. The present Field Columbian Museum was formed from the Fine Arts Building. A notable feature of the exposition was a series of international congresses representing the progress of the world in science, religion, art, education, and other branches of civilization. The amusement features were collected in a strip of land, extending westward from the main grounds, called the Midway Plaisance. Awards were made by an international jury. The total attendance was 27,539,041.

World's Work. Monthly magazine, founded and edited (1900–13) by Walter Hines Page and published until 1932, when it was merged with the *Review of Reviews*. It emphasized America's role in international affairs.

World War I. [Also: **European War**, **First World War**, **Great War**.] War, beginning July 28, 1914, between Serbia and Austria-Hungary, and spreading, before the end of hostilities on Nov. 11, 1918, to include the Central Powers (principally Germany, Austria-Hungary, and Turkey) and the Allied Powers (principally Great Britain, France, Russia, Belgium, Japan, Italy, and, later, the U.S.).

Causes and Onset of the War. The roots of World War I have been traced by some to the Treaty of Westphalia (1648) and beyond, but the direct causes were much less remote, and were, taken singly, hardly sufficient to have caused so great a conflict, one that involved countries containing more than 90 percent of the world's population. If a basic pattern can be seen in this group of incidents, it is perhaps that they were all, to a greater or lesser degree, a product of the commercial and colonial rivalry of the great powers of Europe, a rivalry incident on the growth of Germany from a coalition of comparatively minor central European states to a major imperial power in the years following the establishment of the German Empire in 1871. At about this same time

occurred the final unification of Italy and the subsequent alliance (Triple Alliance) formed a strong barrier across central Europe from the North Sea down to the Mediterranean. Germany, the most powerful unit in this alliance, and a nation whose industrialization proceeded amazingly in the last decades of the century, sought to expand the area of its influence eastward and southward (*Drang nach Osten*) into the area occupied by the weakened Turkish Empire. Since the Russian ports on the Black Sea were useful in international commerce only so long as access to the Mediterranean through the Dardanelles was possible, it had long been part of Russian policy to see that this narrow waterway did not fall into the hands of a power which might be hostile to Russia, and it was here that German and Russian interests clashed. Moreover, France, which had been defeated by Germany in 1871 and had lost Alsace and Lorraine, was imbued to a great extent with a desire for revenge and, being on Germany's western flank as Russia was on the eastern, made a natural partner for Russia in an alliance to oppose further German expansion. The alliance between France and Russia, concluded in 1894, was augmented by an Anglo-French entente (1904) and an Anglo-Russian entente (1907), with the general effect of dividing Europe into two great opposing factions. Colonial clashes occurred regardless of the alliances (England and France, especially, being in conflict in Africa), but these disputes were smoothed over. More serious as a threat to peace was the Russian-backed pan-Slav movement in the Balkans, where the growth of nationalist sentiment among the subject peoples of the Austro-Hungarian and Turkish empires led to marked unrest. Hard on the heels of a Moroccan crisis in 1911, when France established a protectorate in Morocco in the face of determined German resistance, came a war between Turkey and Italy (1911-12) in which Italy balanced France's Moroccan accession with the seizure of Tripoli. Turkey's preoccupation with this war persuaded Bulgaria, Serbia, and Greece that the time was ripe to attack, and Balkan hostilities (First Balkan War) began even before the Italo-Turkish peace treaty was signed (October, 1912). The system of alliances now threatened a general war, Austria opposing Serbian gains in the Balkan War, Germany and Italy supporting Austria, and Russia and France supporting Serbia. The crisis passed, however, and the Second Balkan War (1913), in which Bulgaria was quickly defeated by Serbia, Greece, Rumania, and Turkey, caused almost no visible repercussions (nor, on the other hand, did it settle any basic issues). Tension still existed, and it grew with the passing of the months. Serbia and Greece were forced to give up Albania, which they had seized; Russian protests caused the removal of a German general as Turkish army commander. To balance this "sabre-rattling" were the Anglo-German agreement on the Berlin to Baghdad Railway, one of the principal factors in the German drive to the east, and the outwardly prevailing genial atmosphere which put a veneer of optimism over the now critical situation. Then, on June 28, 1914, Gavrilo Princip, a Bosnian-born Serbian nationalist and a member of the anti-Austrian Black Hand society, assassinated Archduke Francis Ferdinand of Austria and his wife at Sarajevo. The Austrians, fully recognizing the danger in their procedure, nevertheless built up a convincing case against Serbian complicity in this murder and issued an ultimatum, almost a month after the killings, demanding that Serbia end its support of anti-Austrian propaganda, punish certain officials allegedly involved in the plot, permit Austrian investigators to work in Serbia, and apologize to Austria; this note, sent on July 23, was explained by Austria to her allies (and to Russia as well) as being in no way aimed at absorbing Serbia. However, Serbia's reply was unsatisfactory and on July 28 Austria declared war on Serbia. Frantic efforts were made in the other European capitals to limit the war, to keep it a local conflict, to prevent its spread outside Serbia, but Russia ordered general mobilization on July 30 and the die was cast. Germany sent Russia an ultimatum (July 31) demanding that Russia stop mobilizing opposite the German frontier; on August 1 both France and Germany ordered full mobilization and, at

the expiration of the 12-hour period allowed in her note to Russia, Germany declared war.

The Opening Phases. German strategy, based initially on the famous Schlieffen plan, envisaged a quick blow that would eliminate France from the war and then a full concentration eastward to destroy Russia, for there was no doubt that France would join Russia in the war and, whereas Russia's mobilization would be slow, France's would be much quicker. On August 3, therefore, Germany declared war on France and invaded Belgium as part of the plan for a wide sweep of the right wing to outflank the French forts and descend on Paris from the northwest. The invasion of Belgium, whose neutrality Germany had guaranteed in what she now termed a "scrap of paper," brought England into the war, since a powerful Germany so close across the English Channel would be a constant threat to British security, and on August 4 England declared war on Germany. The system of alliances now came into play, and before the end of the year Montenegro and Japan were in the war against the Central Powers, who had been joined by Turkey in November. Italy, although a member of the Triple Alliance, declared her neutrality on August 3; her principal rivals in the Mediterranean, Austria and Turkey, would have been her allies and Italy could therefore hope to win little or nothing, in the way of territory or anything else, by entering the conflict against the Allies. In the field, Germany quickly overran Belgium, being delayed only slightly by the necessity of reducing the great fortifications at Liège; Brussels fell on August 20, and by the beginning of September the Germans were across the French border and advancing rapidly. Soissons fell on September 1, Reims on the 3rd, and nothing seemed to stand in the way of the German advance on Paris. But changes had been made by the younger von Moltke in the original Schlieffen plan and, even before the beginning of the war, troops originally designated for the right wing had been assigned to the defense of Lorraine; in addition, late in August, several corps were sent to the Russian front and the great hammer blow on the right was to that extent weakened. Moreover, the rapid advance threatened to open a gap in the German lines of communication and supply and this slowed down and then stopped the advance west of Paris. On September 5 a French counteroffensive in the first battle of the Marne halted the German advance, and on September 9 the Germans were retiring to the north of the Aisne River, where they entrenched themselves. Allied attacks failed to dislodge them; farther east Verdun remained in the hands of the French. The German right flank now turned toward the Channel coast in an effort to gain control there before the Allies could rally, but at Ypres (Oct. 30-Nov. 24, 1914) the German "race for the sea" was halted and the line, running from Ostend to St.-Quentin, Reims, Verdun, St.-Mihiel, and Lunéville, was fixed. The war of maneuver in the west had stopped after a little more than three months and the fighting settled down to the four long years of trench warfare that lay ahead. In the east, German successes at Tannenberg (August 26-30) and the Masurian Lakes (September 6-15) had smashed the Russian army attempting to invade East Prussia, but the Austrians to the south had been forced back far into Galicia. German offensives attempting to relieve pressure on the Austrians failed in this primary objective and Russia remained in possession of a large section of Polish and Hungarian territory, their westernmost units reaching almost to Kraków, where a battle was fought in November.

The Western Front 1915-16. The end of the war of maneuver left the German and Franco-British armies facing each other along a front extending from Switzerland to the English Channel. Both sides believed that a decision, if it were to be reached, would result from a victory on the Champagne front in France rather than along the eastern or western ends of the line, and their strategies were based on this assumption. Trench warfare made operations fantastically costly in terms of men, and huge numbers of casualties resulted from attempts to break through the opposing lines in attacks that meant going "over the top" in the face of concentrated machine-gun and rifle fire, advancing through mud churned up by artillery barrages (first developed in this phase of

the war as a tactical device to clear trenches of opposing effectives and to prevent reinforcement), thus gaining a few yards at prohibitive cost in terms of an extended offensive. At the second battle of Ypres (April, 1915) the Germans introduced poison gas (chlorine) to open a great gap in the British lines, but they failed to advance (partly because they doubted the efficacy of the new weapon). Another new arm of warfare, the airplane, came into use as an aid to observation of troop movements and of the accuracy of cannon fire; the captive balloon was also used for observation, the dirigible balloon or Zeppelin was used on bombing raids across the Channel, and the large bombing airplane was used to a limited extent. During the battle of the Somme in 1916 the British put into action the first tanks, which were simply armored gun carriages on tractor bases. In the main, 1915 was marked by huge assaults and inconsequential results: Ypres (April-May), Artois (May-June), Champagne (September-November), again Artois (September-October), but in February, 1916, the Germans mounted a huge offensive against Verdun that threatened to wipe out the French salient and break the line connecting the eastern and western wings of the armies. It was here, under Pétain, that the French rallying cry became famous: "*Ils ne passeront pas*" ("They shall not pass"); by the middle of July, after five months of hammering at the French positions, the Germans, who had taken a few of the forts around the city, ended their attack. The French defense of Verdun took some of the edge from the Allied offensive on the Somme that opened on July 1; this struggle, which advanced the Allied line a maximum of seven miles along a front of some 15 miles, cost both sides more than a million men before it died out in November. French attacks retook the positions around Verdun and, after two years of fighting, neither side had gained appreciably in territory, while both were on the point of exhaustion as a result of the punishment absorbed by their military machines.

The Eastern Front 1915-17. The Russian drive toward the Carpathians and Hungary was the principal determining factor in the fighting on the Eastern Front. German counterattacks to the north were aimed principally at relieving the pressure of the Russians on the Austrian armies, but despite additional German successes around the Masurian Lakes (February, 1915) and the capture of Memel (March, 1915) the Russians continued to threaten a breakthrough. Late in March, with the fall of Przemyśl, the situation became critical, and a combined offensive by the Germans and Austrians in April and May was required to throw the Russians back; but once the retreat started the Russian army seemed to fall apart and by the beginning of July Galicia, Bucovina, and Courland were in the hands of the Central Powers. In July another large-scale attack was begun, which by September had overrun Poland and Lithuania. In June, 1916, the Russians counterattacked along the front from the Carpathians to the Baltic and were in the main successful, though they failed to take their principal objectives. Their losses again, as in the earlier fighting, were tremendous and, although their position was fairly good in a strictly tactical sense, the morale of the army was bad and worsening daily. The entry of Rumania into the war (August, 1916) during the early success of the great Russian offensive was calculated to divert forces from the more northerly fighting, but the Germans, Austrians, and Bulgarians quickly overran that country and by January, 1917, Rumania was out of the war for all practical purposes. The situation within Russia had become almost impossible, with the czar at the front and the government being run by a palace clique under the thumb of the monk Rasputin; in March, 1917, the czar abdicated in favor of a moderate government and strenuous efforts were made by the Allies to keep Russia in the war. The new government, under Kerensky, was in favor of continuing and another offensive was begun in Galicia in July, but a German counterattack quickly canceled all gains and continued to roll on, the Germans taking Riga in September. At this point, with the Kerensky government tottering and the country in a state bordering on anarchy, L. G. Kornilov (who had recently been appointed commander of the Russian forces)

fell out with the government, marched on Petrograd in an attempt at a coup d'état, and was arrested. The Russian effort was ended: the Germans quickly took Latvia and the Baltic islands and, after the Bolsheviks seized power (November, 1917), an armistice was arranged. During the negotiations that followed fighting once again broke out, but on March 3, 1918, the treaty of Brest-Litovsk, stripping Russia of the Ukraine, Poland, Lithuania, Finland, the Baltic provinces, and the Armenian area, was signed by the Bolshevik government.

The Italian Front 1915-18. The refusal of Italy to enter the war on the side of the German-Austrian alliance led during the year following to a series of diplomatic maneuvers, with Germany gradually convincing Austria that Italy should be rewarded with Austrian-controlled territory (Trentino, Gorizia, parts of Albania, and other places) for her adherence to the Triple Alliance. In the meanwhile, the Allies had not been idle and in April, 1915, France, England, and Russia concluded with Italy the secret Treaty of London, granting to Italy her claims to Austrian territory, far more than Austria would have allowed, and also giving Italy a share in the expected division of German colonies at the end of the war. As a result, Italy declared war on Austria-Hungary (May 23, 1915) and soon began attacks along the Isonzo in the direction of Trieste. These attacks continued through 1916 despite Austrian attempts at diversion, and even as late as September, 1917, the Italians were still trying to break through on the Isonzo to Trieste. However, in October, 1917, a combined German-Austrian attack at Caporetto cracked the Italian line and sent the Italians streaming back to the Piave, when the advance was forced to stop because it was outrunning its supplies. In June, 1918, the Austrians attempted an offensive on the Piave, crossed the river successfully, and then were thrown back; this, combined with the general collapse of the Austrian war effort, made the general offensive of the Italians (October 24 *et seq.*) a success that took Vittorio Veneto (October 30), Trieste (November 3), and Fiume (November 5), by which time Austria was out of the war, an armistice having been signed on November 3.

The Turkish and Balkan Fronts 1914-18. Turkey, the rival of Russia for control of many areas in the Middle East, naturally adhered to the Central Powers. Observing a pro-German neutrality at first, the Turkish Empire entered the war suddenly on Oct. 29, 1914, when her fleet bombarded Odessa and other Black Sea ports of the Russians. The week following saw her fully in the war against the Allies. Late in 1914 and early in 1915 the Turks engaged in an offensive against the Russians in Caucasus, the principal result of which was the decision of the Allies to mount an attack against the Dardanelles. However, divided counsels among the Allies kept the striking force to a minimum and immediate successes in February could not be followed up. Further landings were made in April and August, but by that time the Turks had reinforced their positions and the entire Gallipoli campaign collapsed; by January the Allies had evacuated their forces. Throughout 1915 and 1916 fighting occurred in Armenia, Mesopotamia, and Persia between the Allied and Turkish forces, the British being especially careful to maintain large contingents in Egypt to protect the Suez Canal. These campaigns were paralleled by noteworthy British diplomacy, which succeeded in enlisting the aid of the Arabs against the Turks in return for promises of territory. The result became evident late in 1917 when a British offensive in Palestine was able to take Gaza, Jaffa, and Jerusalem (December 9). In the fall of 1918 another attack routed the Turks at Megiddo and the reverses here, combined with defeats in Syria and the failure of the Central Powers in the Balkans took Turkey out of the war on Oct. 30, 1918. In the Balkans, where claims and counterclaims to territory had the Allies and Central Powers outbidding each other in return for promises of support, Bulgaria entered the war in October, 1915, after British and French forces had landed at Salonika and the Germans had attacked Serbia. Bulgaria hastened to join in the attack on Serbia and helped to secure the country, with the result that she found herself at war with the Allies. In 1918 the British and French troops stationed at

Salonika, aided by Italians, Greeks, and Serbs, attacked Bulgaria, and in a week of fighting so whipped the Bulgars that they asked for an armistice, signed September 30. Greece, vacillating between the pro-German policy of King Constantine and the pro-Allied policy of Eleutherios Venizelos, seemed about to enter the war a number of times, first in support of Serbia, whose ally she was, then in support of Bulgaria; Greece suffered invasion at Salonika by the Allies (1915) and blockade by the Allies (1916) and, at last, after the abdication of the king, entered the war on the side of the Allies (June 27, 1917).

The War at Sea 1914-18. Under William II, Germany had built a navy that for the first time in centuries challenged England's mastery of the seas. The outbreak of the war found many of its ships at sea, where they engaged in raiding commerce and disrupting communications lines. Several spirited engagements were fought in 1914 in the South Atlantic between small squadrons of the fleets, and in 1915 the cruiser squadrons met briefly off Dogger Bank. On May 31-June 1, 1916, major elements of the two fleets fought one of the great battles of naval history; the meeting occurred in the Skagerrak off Jutland. British losses in tonnage were far greater than those of the Germans, but the fighting was broken off by the German fleet, which retired to its base and did not again come forth during the war. It was not with the traditional fleet units, however, that Germany fought her most effective battles at sea. A continental power, with excellent internal lines of communication, she developed a most effective weapon against the extended sea routes of Great Britain. This weapon, the submarine, was most useful in surprise attacks or against unarmed vessels, since it was vulnerable in any prolonged or surface fighting to even the smallest warships; one result of its success was a strong Allied propaganda campaign against this "inhuman" weapon. The German submarine blockade of Great Britain was countered by Allied efforts to restrict shipments of an expanding list of contraband articles to Europe, with the result that very early in the war the principal neutral power, the U.S., became engaged diplomatically, sending notes of protest both to Germany and to Great Britain. The sinking of the British ship *Lusitania* (May 7, 1915), coming only a short time after the German use of poison gas at Ypres, seems to have tipped the scales in America in favor of the Allies, although there existed a wide desire to stay out of the war. Strong American representations after the *Lusitania* incident caused suspension by Germany of her policy of unlimited attacks on shipping, but unrestricted submarine warfare was announced by Germany on Feb. 1, 1917, and an immediate consequence was a break in diplomatic relations between Germany and the U.S.

American Entry into the War; The Western Front 1917-18. In the U.S., where Woodrow Wilson had been reelected in 1916 on the slogan "He kept us out of war," there was a strong desire to keep out of a conflict based essentially on commercial rivalries, but in the two years between the *Lusitania*'s sinking and the American declaration of war American sympathies gradually turned toward the Allies and away from Germany. Wilson had in 1916 made an effort to mediate the war through diplomatic channels and had obtained some response from both sides, but his public "peace without victory" speech in January, 1917, was followed by a reopening of unrestricted submarine warfare and the negotiations fell through. By April, 1917, the U.S. was ready to enter the war and, on April 6, Congress voted war against Germany. American help through troops ended the battlefield was not to be felt until a year had passed, but the addition to the Allied side of the principal power in the Western Hemisphere was enormously important from the standpoint of morale. Germany now hoped to end the war before the American potential could make itself felt; the Allies now had time on their side. The fighting on the Western Front had continued the stalemate through 1917; the Germans early in the year had fallen back to the strong Hindenburg line, though it meant giving up some territory; the Allies essayed several offensives (Arras in April-May; the Aisne in April; Messines in June; Ypres from July to November;

Verdun in August; Cambrai in November) but with only insignificant results except for immediate tactical successes and further slaughter of men. In March, 1918, however, the German command opened a huge attack in Champagne that broke through the Allied lines at St.-Quentin; this was followed by another successful assault in April near Ypres and a smashing blow on the Aisne (May-June) that brought the Germans to within 40 miles of Paris. But by this time American troops were in action, at Château-Thierry in June, on the Marne in July and August, and at St.-Mihiel in September. When the German attacks were stopped with a counteroffensive on the Marne in early August, the stalemate was over. A series of Allied attacks, beginning at Amiens and continuing through the Somme and Arras (August), the Argonne (September-October), and then all along the line from the coast to Metz, pushed the Germans back steadily. In late September the military reverses caused the fall of the Berlin government, and appeals for peace on the basis of Wilson's Fourteen Points were made by the government of Prince Max of Baden in October; but the time was too short for Germany to bargain and early in November, following a mutiny in the German fleet and revolutionary activity in Bavaria and Prussia, Kaiser William II fled to the Netherlands, a republic was proclaimed, and an armistice became effective (Nov. 11, 1918).

The Aftermath. More than ten million people died in the war, which was by far the costliest the world had known up to that time, and great areas of Europe, especially in the northern parts of France where the heaviest fighting had taken place, were devastated. One of the principal aims of the French was to obtain compensation for this damage; also, they wanted to insure against any recurrence of German aggression by destroying the military potential of the country that had twice within 50 years invaded her territory. The Treaty of Versailles, therefore, included a clause in which Germany admitted guilt for causing the war and it detailed the reparations Germany was to pay; it limited German military strength, established a demilitarized zone on the Franco-German frontier, and took from Germany certain strategic areas. Despite the specific strictures in the Fourteen Points against secret treaties, the subversion of minorities in larger countries, and territorial aggrandizement, the Versailles Treaty and the treaties signed with the other Central Powers (St.-Germain with Austria, Neuilly with Bulgaria, Trianon with Hungary, Sèvres and Lausanne with Turkey), the losers were heavily penalized in territory and in population (though it has been pointed out that none of the treaties was nearly as harsh as the Brest-Litovsk treaty forced by Germany from the Bolshevik government of Russia, a treaty canceled with the German defeat). Germany lost all its colonies; Alsace and Lorraine went to France, several areas went to Belgium, Posen and parts of Prussia became Polish (the Polish Corridor between Germany and East Prussia, intended to give Poland an outlet to the sea while preserving to some extent the ethnic boundaries of the region, was a geographic absurdity, but typifies the extent of the compromises sought between the ideal and the real in the treaties); Danzig, the Saar, Memel, Schleswig, and Silesia were all either established independently or made plebiscite areas; the Austro-Hungarian Empire was broken up and in its place were established the succession states: an economically feeble Austria, a Hungary shorn of much of its rich land, Czechoslovakia, Yugoslavia, and Poland. Italy obtained much of the territory she was promised by the Treaty of London; Rumania gained great areas from the old Austro-Hungarian Empire; Turkey in Europe all but disappeared, and much of Turkey's eastern area was taken from her, as were Syria and the Arab territories, and this despite the revision of the treaty forced by the Turks from the Allies. The treaties, in many ways a series of compromises between the genuine idealism of Wilson and the blunt realism of Georges Clemenceau, left central Europe a conglomeration of small states, still with their minority problems, ripe to fall into the grasp of any determined effort by one of the more powerful countries to establish a Continental hegemony.

World War II. [Also, **Second World War.**] War, beginning Sept. 1, 1939, when Germany invaded Poland, and continuing in Europe until Germany's surrender in May, 1945, and in the Pacific area until Sept. 2, 1945, when Japan surrendered; the principal combatants on the side that came to be known as the United Nations were the United Kingdom and the British Commonwealth, France, the U.S.S.R., China, and the U.S.; their opponents, known generally as the Axis nations, included principally Germany, Italy, and Japan.

Causes and Onset of the War. The Munich crisis of September, 1938, was the sign to many that war could not be much longer averted. The appeasement of Hitler at that time by Great Britain and France led to the destruction of Czechoslovakia (the Sudetenland was given up immediately; the country itself disappeared in the following March), wrecked the system of small-state alliances that had been built up during the preceding decade, cut France off from her alliances with these states, and left Germany, which six years before had been a weak remnant of the Germany defeated in World War I, in the preëminent position in Europe. A telling cause of the surrender to German demands was the almost total unpreparedness of the western European powers in the face of a Germany widely reported to have a magnificent air force and a well-trained army. But the annihilation of Czechoslovakia in March, 1939, adding the protectorate of Bohemia-Moravia to a Germany already swollen by the absorption of Austria a year before, was followed by the taking of Memel and increased pressure by the German minority in Danzig for annexation of that city and strong indications to Poland that the touchy question of the Polish Corridor, a strip of land dividing Germany into two parts, would soon have to be settled. England, however, had had enough of Hitler's tactics, and the British, joined by the French, agreed to come to Poland's aid if she were attacked by Germany. Further ties were made with Turkey, and an attempt at an agreement was made with Russia. In April, 1939, Italy, the other partner in the Rome-Berlin axis, continuing the aggressive policy followed (1935-36) in Ethiopia, invaded and absorbed Albania, thus adding to the international tension. The seething mixture came to a boil when, during a sharp rise in the pressure for annexation of Danzig to Germany, Russia and Germany signed a nonaggression treaty; England and France, which had been trying vainly for months to overcome Russian suspicions (due in part to the exclusion of Russia from the Munich conference, in part to the long series of incidents resulting from opposition in the West to the Bolshevik government, and aggravated by Poland's flat refusal, during the talks designed to set up a military system to aid her, to permit Russian troops to cross Polish soil even if the enemy were Germany), had suffered a major defeat and Hitler's hands were loosed for war in the west. The Russo-German pact was signed on August 23; on September 1 German planes bombed Poland and a few hours afterward German troops were crossing the Polish border.

To the Fall of France. Poland was quickly crushed by a mechanized, thoroughly modern army that outnumbered her own forces by three to one; the German military machine took Warsaw on September 27, ten days after Russia invaded Poland from the east. Russia and Germany divided the country between them (Germany including Danzig in her share). The Baltic republics (Estonia, Latvia, and Lithuania), thus cut off from any possible help, quickly signed treaties permitting Russian defense measures on their territory; in the following year these countries "voluntarily" became republics of the U.S.S.R. (a fact not recognized then or since by the U.S. government). Russia, apparently in haste to build a buffer area to protect herself from the German war machine, late in November demanded certain defense rights on Finnish territory and also the cession of certain territories, notably an area in front of Leningrad. Finland refused, and Russia at once began a series of attacks, beginning Nov. 30, 1939, that grew in intensity from advances in light strength to heavy attacks and resulted in Finland's capitulation in March, 1940; Russia then took the defensive areas she had demanded earlier. On the Western Front military operations were at a

standstill, the defenses erected by the Germans impeding French attacks, the French Maginot Line similarly threatening to contain any German offensive. Action was limited to scouting forays and probing attacks, and the period came to be known as the "Phony War," since neither side seemed willing to risk its forces in an attack on what were heralded as impenetrable defensive positions. The opinion of many people was that with the fall of Poland the reason for the war had disappeared and that after a few face-saving maneuvers peace would be agreed upon. But with the passing of the first winter of the war it became obvious that both sides were planning to break the stalemate in the west. Norway's long coastline was a strategic prize: from it German planes and submarines could stage forays against convoys bringing supplies to England; the British not only needed to control this area as a defensive measure, but they were conducting a campaign to bring the neutral countries into the war against Germany. It became a question of who would move first, and on April 9 Norway and Denmark were invaded by the Germans. Denmark was able to offer no resistance; Norway, supported by British troops and ships, fought back, but by June organized Norwegian military efforts were ended. On May 10, 1940, the Germans, who had been building up their forces in the west, suddenly struck against France. The Netherlands, Belgium, and Luxembourg were invaded, and resistance was easily brushed aside by the German armored divisions. Once through Luxembourg, the Germans took Sedan, and the way across France was open. The huge Belgian fort of Eben Emael near Liège was quickly reduced by airborne troops; with this key to their defense knocked out, the Belgians fell back and, on May 28, surrendered. In the Netherlands, the German victory was even quicker; Rotterdam fell on May 14, and the next day the Dutch army gave up the fight. Meanwhile the Germans were advancing with surprising ease into France; tanks, mechanized troops, coordinated air attacks broke through the French resistance. What seemed at first to be a tactically reducible salient pushed into the Somme valley, but suddenly it became a wide corridor, between the British and Belgian and the French armies, down which poured a great mass of men and machines. The German attack, actually up to this time a straight but enormously powerful jab rather than the well-publicized right hook of the famous Schlieffen plan, rolled on to the Channel coast; the British, isolated by this wedge and the fall of Belgium, were forced to the sea. But then, in one of the great episodes of the war, the British rallied all their resources; abandoning matériel, they concentrated on removing their expeditionary force from the beaches at and near Dunkerque; local air superiority was gained by concentration of force; ships and boats were shuttled back and forth across the Channel, and by June 4 between 300,000 and 350,000 Allied troops (two thirds British, the remainder principally French) had been evacuated. The cost in equipment was enormous, and England was left with an unarmed army; but morale, which had dropped steadily with the fall of England's allies, rose to new heights. The Germans, having reached the coast, now turned south; on June 5, they began advancing across the width of France. Paris fell on June 14, Verdun was lost on the 15th, and it became clear that further resistance was impossible. On June 17, Henri Philippe Pétain, the World War I hero of Verdun, who had become chief of state the day before, asked for an armistice. The Germans continued to advance while terms were being arranged and, when the armistice was signed June 22 at Compiègne in the same railroad car in which the Germans had signed in 1918, the invaders were as far south as the line Lorient-Vichy-Lyons and preparing to join up with Italian forces, which had invaded southern France when Italy declared war on June 10. The Germans occupied northern France; the southern two-fifths of the country remained in French hands and was governed from Vichy by the Pétain government. The French did not completely surrender; resistance forces, the French Forces of the Interior (FFI), the Maquis, and guerrilla bands kept up a constant harassment of the Germans throughout the period of occupation, and a Free French government, headed by General Charles de Gaulle, was established at

fāt, fāte, fār, āsk, fāre; net, mē, hēr; pīn, pīne; not, nōte, mōve, nōr; up, lūte, pūll; ʔu, then; ʔ, d o r j; s, s o r sh; t, t o r ch;

London and in the French colonies seized from Vichy France (notably at Brazzaville, in French Equatorial Africa). An effort by the British to secure units of the French fleet based at Oran in Algeria failed when the crews fought back, and the British sank a major part of the French fleet in the harbor of Oran on July 3; most of the remainder of the fleet was scuttled at Toulon in November, 1942, when the Germans occupied the rest of France and tried to seize the fleet.

The Battle of Britain. England was now left alone to face the threat of a Continent completely dominated by one power. It is probable that Hitler expected a "sensible" peace to be arranged with England, which had no forces on the mainland and at home an army depleted by the reverses in France and almost unequipped after Dunkerque. But the British were now led by Winston S. Churchill, a very different sort of leader from Neville Chamberlain. Churchill, who had become prime minister when the Germans invaded the Low Countries, told his people he had "nothing to offer but blood, toil, tears, and sweat" but that England would "fight on beaches . . . on landing grounds . . . in fields, streets, and hills. We shall never surrender and even if . . . this island . . . is subjugated and starving, then our empire . . . will carry on the struggle." Whether Hitler thought that these words were the preliminaries to an attempt at peace or whether he felt that a sea and air blockade would force the British to submit, he failed to prepare anything but a hasty and quickly abandoned invasion fleet and thus literally left an island of resistance on his flank that prevented him from ending the war in June or July, 1940. Instead, Germany embarked on a campaign of bombing England into submission. In August, September, and October huge air fleets, of as many as 1,000 planes at a time, ranged over England, causing huge losses in property and thousands of casualties. The air attack rose to its height in November when Coventry was all but bombed out of existence, but after that final effort the mass raids on England fell off. Britain's defenses, strengthened by the new invention of radar, and based on a comparatively small fleet of fighter planes, had made the cost to the Germans prohibitive: three German planes were shot down for every British loss, and, more serious, the German losses were usually of trained bomber crews of four to six men while British losses were limited to single fighter pilots, who were often rescued from their planes. Thus the Battle of Britain slowed down, although air raids continued for most of the rest of the war. German preoccupation with Russia after the summer of 1941 reduced the raids to a minimum, and after the Allied invasion of the Continent in 1944 the raiding bombers were superseded by robot bombs and rockets. These great air raids, which had been predicted by military writers in the period between the wars, were aimed not only at such military installations as airfields and industrial plants but also at the civilian populations, for this war was fought not simply between armies in the field but by whole nations whose warriors were only technically civilians and who turned out the machines and supplies with which the war was prosecuted. The traditional conception of warfare consisting principally of seizing and holding territory tended to become modified as the years went by; with modern industrialization and communications, lines of supply were less easily attacked than actual sources of supply and, since factories were manned by civilians, the line drawn between civilian and military targets tended to disappear, and indiscriminate bombing and fire raids against industrial cities became a normal military operation. Britain retaliated on Europe, bombing first the possible invasion ports, the submarine bases, and the cities that were immediate threats in military operations. Then as the flow of supplies from America grew and as the Germans became more deeply involved in operations in eastern and southern Europe, British raids on Germany itself grew in intensity. The great 1,000-plane raid on Cologne (May 30-31, 1942) was followed by heavy strikes at Essen, Bremen, and other centers; with the arrival of the U.S. air force, round-the-clock bombing of Germany, the British at night, the Americans during the day, was instituted. Before the end of the war such cities as those in the Rhineland, Bremen, Hamburg, Berlin, were in

ruins. Far more than any other development of World War II, the war in the air was an innovation revolutionizing the strategical and tactical concepts of warfare.

The War in the Balkans. Control of the Mediterranean and its surrounding lands was a natural military aim of the Axis powers, since the communications line of the British Empire passed through the sea from Gibraltar to Suez. First attacks in the area, however, were made against Rumania, whose valuable oil fields were a prime objective. In June, 1940, Russia seized Bessarabia and part of Bucovina (another buffer area along her borders); in August, Hungary detached a large area in the west; in September, Bulgaria took southern Dobruja; and finally, in October, German troops took over the remainder of the country as a "protective" measure. Late in October, Italian troops marched into Greece from Albania, but backed by some British troops the Greeks fought back successfully until, in April, 1941, the Germans sent their own armies into the fight and snuffed out resistance; an airborne German campaign against Crete, the first really large-scale test of parachute troops, drove the remaining British defenders of the Greek area to Cyprus. Simultaneously with the invasion of Greece, German troops marched into Yugoslavia (April 6, 1941) and forced the capitulation of the government within a week, but here the Germans faced opposition for the rest of the war (as they did in France, Greece, and some other areas) from well-organized guerrilla fighters. The underground fighting in Yugoslavia was complicated by the internal rivalry between the Serbs and Croats, and forces under Draja Mihailovich and Tito, a Communist leader, but eventually Allied support of Tito's partisans gave them the upper hand and enabled them to concentrate entirely on the German occupation forces. Aside from Gibraltar, which was more or less neutralized as a base because of the pro-Axis tendency of Spain, and Cyprus, at the far end of the Mediterranean protecting the Syrian coast, all of the Mediterranean north of Africa and west of Turkey except for Malta was in Axis hands, and the African coast as far as Egypt was either French, Spanish, or Italian; the British line of supply was forced to make the long voyage around Africa. Some of the principal sea fights of the war occurred in the Mediterranean; in November, 1940, a large part of the Italian fleet was destroyed at Taranto by planes; in March, 1941, a number of Italian warships were sent to the bottom off Cape Matapan by units of the British fleet; on the whole, however, neither in the Mediterranean nor elsewhere were there concentrated fleet actions, like that of Jutland in World War I, but rather squadron actions or plane vs. ship battles.

From the Attack on Russia to Pearl Harbor. During the Balkan campaigns there were signs that Russian and German interests were clashing to the point of an open break and, despite the traditional opposition of German staff officers to a two-front war, Hitler's armies suddenly attacked the U.S.S.R. on June 22, 1941, advancing on a front from Finland to Rumania. The initial advance was rapid; by August most of the Ukraine was in German hands; Leningrad was besieged early in September; Moscow was under siege by October, in which month the Crimea was also nearly overrun. Kerch fell on November 16, but Sevastopol held out until July of the following year. In the fight for Russia there were few battles of the old-fashioned kind; resistance was constant, advances were made by steady pressure, wide encircling sweeps were made against Russian troops who slipped through the ring to fight again as new sweeps were made. Fighting was more intense around populated places and rose to battle pitch near such cities as Taganrog and Kharkov, but the fighting consisted primarily of open maneuvering by mechanized forces and advances in the face of stiff and debilitating resistance. Early in December, winter having come to bog down the troop-carrying trucks and the heavy tanks, the Germans halted their offensive. The German army was not equipped for a heavy winter campaign, for Hitler had expected the capture of Leningrad and Moscow during the autumn; that the two cities still were in the hands of the Russians was due in part to the wide buffer areas built up by the Russians, which had added some hundreds of miles

to the German lines of communication and slowed their advance. Germany was not permitted, however, to dig into winter quarters; the Russians immediately began a counteroffensive that lasted into the spring and regained much territory. In December, 1941, the war, which until then had been limited largely to the European continent, exploded into a world-wide conflict; on Sunday, Dec. 7, 1941, carrier-based Japanese planes bombed the American base at Pearl Harbor in Hawaii and destroyed much of the American active fleet.

The War in the Pacific and Asia to Okinawa. The U.S., traditionally aloof from European quarrels and disillusioned as the result of its participation in World War I, had been, in the years since 1937, becoming slowly aware of America's stake in the international struggle. Despite strong isolationist sentiment, as expressed in such legislation as the Neutrality Act and in the public speeches of statesmen like William Borah and persons with expert knowledge like Charles A. Lindbergh (one of those who warned of Germany's air might), the nation gradually was brought, under the leadership of Franklin D. Roosevelt, to a position where it was prepared to assert its role in events occurring outside its borders but affecting its interests. The neutrality legislation was amended, in England's favor, to permit cash-and-carry buying of arms, a hemisphere network of defense was arranged with Canada and Latin America, and the country's own defenses were strengthened. In September, 1940, after the fall of France, the U.S. turned over to Britain a number of overage but vitally needed destroyers in exchange for long-term leases of naval and air bases in British possessions in the Caribbean area. The U.S. began to work toward full two-ocean fleet strength, a great program of airplane building was begun, and, in September, 1940, the first peacetime draft in U.S. history was enacted by Congress. In 1941, both Greenland and Iceland were occupied by American troops and the first incidents involving U.S. warships on patrol duty in the Atlantic were reported, the destroyer *Reuben James* being sunk in October. While America's attention was primarily focused on the European war, a wary eye was being kept on the Pacific. In Asia, Japan had, since 1931, been building an empire, despite the disapproval of the League of Nations, which she later consolidated with her other conquests in the so-called Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere. Manchuria had been detached from China and established as the puppet state of Manchukuo in 1932, and in 1937 Japan had, without declaring war, invaded China itself; the fighting continued as the European war began, China slowly being conquered. The vacuum in the Far East caused by the collapse of the home centers of the colonial governments gave Japan an unparalleled opportunity to expand its empire; in 1940 she occupied Indochina with Vichy France's tacit approval, and for a time exerted sufficient pressure to force Great Britain to close the Burma Road, by which supplies had been reaching China. In 1940, however, Japan became a full member of the Axis, and it became obvious that these three major "have-not" nations were linked in the world-wide effort to wrest territories from the "have" nations by force. Diplomatic conversations were maintained by the Japanese even past the time of the Pearl Harbor attack, and these talks served to smoke-screen Japan's well-planned attack throughout the Pacific. Three days after the Pearl Harbor disaster, in which five U.S. battleships and a number of smaller ships were destroyed and three battleships severely damaged, the British battleships *Prince of Wales* and *Repulse* were caught in the open sea by Japanese bombers and sunk; Guam was attacked and surrendered on December 13, Wake Island gave up after a heroic defense on December 23. Burma, the Philippines, Hong Kong, Malaya and Singapore, the Netherlands East Indies, and parts of New Guinea were attacked and taken. A small U.S. force held out on Corregidor in the Philippines until May, soon after the end of resistance in Bataan, but before that time Douglas MacArthur had been evacuated to Australia to become supreme Allied commander in the southwest Pacific. At the end of February a number of the ships of the Allies were sunk in the Java Sea, thus effectively limiting the resistance of the Allies in the eastern Pacific. But in May a

Japanese fleet was caught in the Coral Sea off the Solomons and terribly mauled, and early in June a huge naval force was broken up and smashed by American planes in the battle of Midway. North America was invaded in June, when Japan took Attu in the Aleutians, but this was the peak of the Japanese tide. American forces were building up rapidly in the areas east of the Solomons, north and east of Australia, where the Japanese had established themselves, and on Aug. 7, 1942, eight months after the U.S. was precipitated into the war, American marines landed in the Solomons in the beginning of the counterattack. Thereafter a bitter struggle ensued in the jungles of the South Pacific islands and on the beaches of sandy atolls as the American forces, supported by British Commonwealth troops, fought back island by island through the vast area, with a radius in some places of more than 3,000 miles from Japan, taken by the Japanese in the first six months of the war. The Gilberts (November, 1943), the Marshalls (January, 1944), the Marianas (June, 1944), the Carolines (September, 1944) were attacked and taken in a series of memorable campaigns in which new techniques of air, sea, and land force cooperation were exploited; Guadalcanal, Bougainville, and Choiseul in the Solomons, Tarawa and Makin in the Gilberts, Kwajalein and Eniwetok in the Marshalls, Saipan in the Marianas, Palau, Truk, and Yap in the Carolines became familiar names, a number of these islands being the scene of some of the most difficult fighting ever engaged in by American troops. In October, 1944, the Americans had returned to the Philippines, landings being made at Leyte on October 19, and the fiercest naval battle of World War II was fought in the Philippine Sea (October 22-27) when 40 Japanese ships were sunk. Early in the war (April 18, 1942), a number of army bombers had taken off from the carrier *Hornet* (or *Shangri-la*, as President Roosevelt jocularly called it) to carry out an audacious bombing raid on Tokyo, but now, with the improvements in airplane range, U.S. planes based in the Marianas were in striking range of the Japanese islands, and bombing raids were constant thereafter. In February, 1945, landings were made at Iwo Jima, almost within the Japanese home islands, and after a bitter struggle in the island's volcanic dust the Japanese were defeated. The great battle for Okinawa in the Ryukyus began in March, 1945, and though the Japanese fought desperately, until more than 80 percent of their men were casualties, on June 21 the island was in the hands of the Americans. On the Asian continent, Japan kept the initiative throughout 1942 and 1943, in both China and Burma; the Burma Road had been taken in 1942 and a large part of the supplies sent to the embattled nation went by air over the high mountains between India and China. In 1944, the Allies were able to begin a campaign in Burma to clear the way for a supply road from Leda in India northward to China, and this offensive marked the first successes for the Allies in the area. Chinese and American troops laboriously opened the road to Myitkyina, the communications center finally being freed, after months of fighting, in August, while a Japanese counteroffensive at Imphal threatened to close the Leda route, before it was opened, from the rear. However, by December, 1944, the Japanese were in full retreat in Burma and by the end of January the Leda road was opened; Mandalay fell in March, and toward the end of April British forces had pushed down from the north toward Rangoon, which was taken by an amphibious force in May. By mid-June Burma was practically reconquered. In China, because of internal strife, the story was somewhat different; China north of the Yellow River was in Japanese hands when in the spring of 1944, the Japanese began a campaign to split off the western areas of China from contact with the provisional capital and to join their holdings on the continent from Manchuria to Singapore. By the beginning of December forces striking south from Honan had joined with those advancing north from Canton, and together they moved westward to link up with additional forces coming north from Indochina; the result was an open corridor from north to south across Asia and the cutting off of coastal China from supplies from India. The liberation of Burma, the fall of Germany, and the concentration of Allied

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nôte, möve, nôr; up, lûte, pûll; ʔh, then; d, d o r j; s, s o sh; t, t o ch;

force toward the Pacific led, however, in the early summer of 1945 to a cessation of the mopping-up campaign in western China, the withdrawal of Japanese troops from advanced positions, and the rejoining of western and eastern China with the capture of Nanning.

Africa and Italy. The problem of entering Hitler's "Fortress Europa" engaged the minds of the Allied strategists in the west, some supporting a plan for direct invasion of France, some maintaining that the "soft underbelly" of the Continent was the best place for invasion. Meanwhile the Germans had again gone on the offensive in Russia, directing their attacks principally against the valuable oil fields of the Caspian-Caucasus region. Maikop fell in August and the Don was crossed in the same month, but the German attack on Stalingrad, beginning August 22, met with strong resistance. The pressure on Russia was extremely strong and growing greater day by day; Moscow, Leningrad, and now Stalingrad were siege targets; the Ukraine was far behind the German lines and supplies were scarce. To relieve this the Allies decided not to wait for force to build up sufficiently to make a direct attack on Europe but to open an offensive in Africa. After a series of attacks and counterattacks in North Africa across the Libyan-Egyptian border, marked by a long siege of the British garrison at Tobruk in 1941, the German Afrika Korps, led by Erwin Rommel, had advanced into Egypt to within 100 miles of Alexandria. There, at El Alamein, the line was stabilized until Oct. 23, 1942, when the British under Montgomery opened an offensive that drove the Germans out of Libya. On November 8, an Allied force, part of which sailed directly from America, part from England, landed at points in French North Africa. Fighting, where it occurred, ended quickly, but as a result all of France was occupied by the Germans. The two Allied forces, the British advancing from El Alamein, the American-British-French force in the west under Dwight Eisenhower, squeezed the Germans into Tunisia; the two forces made contact at the end of March and by the beginning of May had completely freed North Africa of Axis troops. After a brief pause, the Allies invaded Sicily on July 10; on August 17, Messina, separated by only a narrow strait from continental Italy, was captured and Sicily was in the hands of the Allies. One important result of the Sicilian campaign was the fall of Benito Mussolini, who had been dictator since 1922, and who was replaced on July 25; Mussolini later was rescued by the Germans and taken to north Italy, but he then headed an obviously puppet government and had lost his power as a symbol of Italian unity. The Allies landed in southern Italy on September 2; the new Italian government surrendered at once, but the Germans continued to fight on Italian soil. On September 9 American troops landed at Salerno and, taking Naples on October 1 after being joined by troops racing up the west coast, continued up the peninsula toward Rome. In front of Cassino the Germans held and the Allied advance came to a halt. A landing, similar to the leapfrogging done at Salerno, was made at Anzio, just south of Rome, in January, but the beachhead was difficult to maintain and the bold attempt to turn the German flank failed. It was not until a frontal attack on Cassino, entailing the bombing and destruction of the ancient monastery there, carried the German positions after two months of heavy fighting, that the front again became mobile. Cassino was captured May 18, and on June 4 Rome was taken.

The Battle of Europe. The Allied successes in Italy and the continued guerrilla resistance in the Balkans and France were premonitions of disaster for Germany. In Russia, the battle of Stalingrad was fought to its bitter conclusion in the winter of 1942-43 with German troops absorbing a series of disastrous defeats all through the area; on Feb. 2, 1943, a month after Leningrad had been freed from its siege, the huge German army at Stalingrad was surrounded and destroyed, Germany losing a third of a million men, and then reeling backward past the Donets and Kharkov. In the spring Germany was able to attack once more, but the Russians, now getting supplies through the Persian Gulf and Murmansk from the factories of the U.S. and with new war industries of her own beginning to produce, counterattacked in the sum-

mer and by early fall Russian troops were at the Dnieper, Kiev was retaken in November, months after Smolensk, another important city, was liberated. The early months of 1944 found the Russians past their prewar borders in the north, advancing into Estonia and Poland, and to the south reaching the Rumanian border in March. The Crimea was cleared in May, and Russia was on the verge of having recaptured all its territory and beginning the conquest of Germany and its satellites. German reinforcement of the Eastern Front at this stage was impossible, because on June 6, 1944, the Allied invasion of France had begun. This attack across the Channel into Normandy had been preceded by a great build-up of troops in England and by careful planning that included the building of two great artificial ports, each the size of the port of Dover, so that supplies could be landed for the great invasion force, for which ships and planes had been massing for weeks. Preceded by an attack by parachute troops and by a wave of airplane bombing raids and a bombardment of the coastal defenses by warships, the invasion forces made their landings along the coast of Normandy north of the Cotentin Peninsula. The beachhead was expanded, the Cotentin Peninsula was cut off, and on June 27 the port of Cherbourg was captured. Caen fell to the British on July 9 and on July 18 St.-Lô was taken. On July 25 the breakout from the landing area was begun with an attack past St.-Lô, and it quickly spread far out into Brittany, reaching Nantes and the Loire by August 10. On August 15 Allied forces invaded southern France, where within two weeks they had taken Toulon and Marseilles; they then continued up the valley of the Rhone. Lyons was taken September 3, and on September 11, less than a month after they had landed, the forces from the south made junction with troops coming down from the north. The Germans had been falling back rapidly across France and withdrawing from Belgium as the Allied forces advanced; on August 25 Paris was liberated and by mid-September the Rhine was reached. Here the advance halted before stiffened German resistance. Attempting to maintain the pressure on the Germans, the Allies engaged in an airborne flanking attack on Arnhem, Nijmegen, and Eindhoven in September; the troops in this mass drop were to be joined by ground forces according to the plan striking upward to meet them, but the attack was unable to cross the Rhine, and the group at Arnhem had to be evacuated. Efforts were now turned to clearing up such spots as the German-held approaches to the port of Antwerp. While the Allied forces were thus deployed in mopping up and probing for a place through which Germany might be attacked, the Germans launched an assault of their own on December 16 by attacking through the Ardennes toward Liège and Antwerp and driving a large wedge into the Allied lines. The German force used in this Battle of the Bulge was soon contained; after moving forward 50 miles the Germans withdrew and were back to their original positions by January 25, having lost a quarter of a million men and much irreplaceable matériel. The stage was now set for the final assault on Germany itself; this time there would be no "undefeated" German army as there had been in World War I. From the east and west Allied troops poised for the attack. Russia began its offensive in Poland in mid-January, took Warsaw, where a heroic but futile partisan effort to liberate the city had taken place months before, and the Germans were driven from the Vistula. To the south Budapest fell on February 13; two weeks earlier, on January 31, Russian troops were at the Oder 40 miles from Berlin. On February 8, the Allies began a campaign in the west to bring them to the Rhine all along the front, and as the Germans fell back to the east of the river the bridges across the Rhine were destroyed, making the crossing in prospect a hazardous and expensive undertaking. But when, on March 7, units of the 1st American Army reached the Rhine at Remagen, there still stood one bridge across the river, and though the bridge was later destroyed, the Rhine had meanwhile been crossed. However, it was at Wesel, to the north of Remagen, that the principal crossing was forced on March 23 and the German defense quickly crumbled before a mechanized attack that outdid anything the German tacticians had foreseen. German units were outraced, surrounded, and

surrendered or were cut to pieces. Down the network of highways the Germans had built for their own mechanized army raced American tanks, half-tracks, jeeps, trucks, destroying Germany's military strength. On April 20 the Russians were in the streets of Berlin, now more a symbol than a military objective; on April 25 American and Russian troops met at Torgau, east of Leipzig, and Germany had been cut in half. While the Russians were taking Berlin by hard house-to-house fighting, and Adolf Hitler died in the blazing ruin of his capital, the troops under Eisenhower were sweeping southward into Czechoslovakia and Austria and toward Italy. There, on April 28, Mussolini had been caught by partisans and killed; on May 2, the Germans in northern Italy surrendered; and on May 4 the forces sweeping down from Germany met the conquerors of Italy at the Brenner Pass. As the Allied armies raced through Germany, huge numbers of Germans had given themselves up, in many instances as a preferable alternative to capture by the Russians, and finally, the German military machine having fallen apart, the German army surrendered unconditionally on May 7. V-E Day was proclaimed May 8, but the formalities of surrender were again gone through at Berlin the following day at Russian request. The war in Europe was over. The Allies now began to deploy troops toward Asia, where Japan still fought. Air raid after air raid smashed at Japanese factories, homes, military installations; shipping was reduced to a trickle by air, submarine, and surface craft attacks; but still it seemed that direct invasion would be necessary before the Japanese could be defeated. Plans for the assault were under way when, on Aug. 6, 1945, an American plane dropped the first atomic bomb on Hiroshima; more than 80,000 Japanese were killed by the one explosion, and warning was given that more such bombs were on the way. Russia declared war on Japan on August 8, in accordance with an agreement reached earlier, and advanced into Manchuria and Korea. On August 9 another atomic bomb destroyed a large area of Nagasaki; and the Japanese had had enough. They asked for peace the following day and accepted the Allied terms on August 14. On Sept. 2, 1945, six years and a day after the outbreak of war in Poland, the official surrender documents were signed aboard the U.S. battleship *Missouri* in Tokyo Bay.

Wörlitz (vêr'lîts). Town in C Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Saxony-Anhalt, Russian Zone, formerly in the free state of Anhalt, situated near the Elbe River, ab. 37 mi. SE of Magdeburg. It is famous for its gardens, park, and palace, the latter (erected 1769-73) in the neoclassical style. 3,059 (1946).

Wormeley (wêrm'li), **Katharine Prescott**. b. at Ipswich, England, Jan. 14, 1830; d. at Jackson, N.H., Aug. 4, 1908. American writer, best known for her translations of Balzac, Molière, Daudet, and other French writers.

Worms (wêrmz; German, *Worms*). [Ancient names, *Borbetomagus*, *Civitas Vangionum*.] City in W Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Rhineland-Palatinate, French Zone, formerly in the free state of Hesse, on the Rhine River, ab. 10 mi. NW of Mannheim. leather, machine, chemical, textile industries; sugar refinery; brewery; flour mills; trade in coal, grain, and wine. The *Dom* (cathedral), started in the 11th and finished in the 12th century, is a fine example of the Rhenish Romanesque style. Worms formerly contained the medieval Rashi Synagogue, in the Romanesque and Gothic styles (1175 and 1213), a Jewish museum, and a very old Jewish cemetery; these were destroyed by the Nazis in the pogroms of 1938. Pop. 52,239 (1950).

History. A Celtic and Roman settlement in ancient times. Worms became the capital of the Burgundian empire in the 5th century; it became famous because of its connection with the German heroic cycle of the *Nibelungenlied*. In the 12th century, the city became independent of the bishops and received the privileges of an imperial free city. It was one of the foremost cities of the medieval empire, sometimes called "Mother of Diets"; over 100 imperial diets were gathered here between the 8th and 16th centuries. The Concordat of Worms, dividing the Hapsburg domain between Charles V and Ferdinand I, was concluded here in 1521. After

World War I, the city was occupied (1919-30) by French troops. It suffered severely in World War II.

Worms, Concordat of. See **Concordat of Worms**.

Worms, Diet of. Imperial diet, famous in the history of the Reformation, opened by the Emperor Charles V at Worms, Germany, Jan. 28, 1521. On March 6 Luther was cited to appear before the diet, and he arrived at Worms on April 16. On April 17 and 18 he appeared before the diet, and on the latter day refused to recant and defended his position. His determination was expressed in the famous words, "Here I stand. I cannot do otherwise. God help me. Amen." Luther, who had attended under a safe-conduct, was ordered to leave and was placed under the imperial ban.

Worsaae (wôr'sô), **Jens Jacob Asmusen**. b. at Vejle, Denmark, March 14, 1821; d. near Holbæk, Denmark, Aug. 15, 1885. Danish historian and antiquary. He was director of the Museum of Northern Antiquities at Copenhagen (1866 et seq.) and minister of public worship (1874-75).

Worsborough (wêrz'bér.ô). Urban district in N central England, in the West Riding of Yorkshire, ab. 3 mi. S of Barnsley. 14,155 (1951).

Worship of the Lamb. See **Adoration of the Lamb**.

Worsley (wêrs'li). Urban district in NW England, in Lancashire, ab. 6 mi. NW of Manchester: coal-mining center. 27,363 (1951).

Worsley Canal. See under **Barton-upon-Irwell**.

Wörth (vêrt). [French, **Worth**.] Village in Lower Alsace, situated on the Sauer River ab. 25 mi. N of Strasbourg: scene of the Battle of Wörth.

Wörth, Battle of. [Also: **Battle of Fröschweiler, Battle of Reichshofen**.] Victory gained near Wörth, in Alsace, Aug. 6, 1870, by the Germans under the Crown Prince of Prussia over the French under MacMahon. The German loss was ab. 10,000; the French loss, ab. 8,000, and 9,000 prisoners.

Worth (wêrth), **Nicholas**. Pseudonym of **Page, Walter Hines**.

Worth, William Jenkins. b. at Hudson, N.Y., March 1, 1794; d. at San Antonio, Tex., May 7, 1849. American general. He entered the army in 1813, fought at the battle of Niagara in 1814, and was promoted major. He became superintendent at West Point after the war. He was commander in the Seminole War in 1841, which he ended, and was second in command under Taylor at the opening of the Mexican War. He gained distinction by his storming of the bishop's palace at the battle of Monterey in 1846; sent to join General Scott's army and brevetted major general, he fought in the battles of Cerro Gordo, Perote, San Antonio, Churubusco, Molino del Rey, and Chapultepec, and took part in the occupation of Mexico City. Later he commanded in Texas.

Worth, William Scott. b. at Albany, N.Y., Jan. 6, 1840; d. at Clifton, Staten Island, N.Y., Oct. 16, 1904. American soldier in the Civil War and Spanish-American War; son of William Jenkins Worth. He entered the army in 1861, served with the Army of the Potomac from 1862, was engaged in frontier duty (1872-91), and rose to the rank of colonel in 1898. He served in the Santiago campaign, was severely wounded at San Juan Hill, and was promoted brigadier general in 1898.

Worthies of England, History of the. Biographical work by Thomas Fuller, published after his death, in 1662.

Worthing (wêr'thing). Municipal borough, fishing port, and seaside resort in SE England, in West Sussex, situated on the English Channel ab. 10 mi. W of Brighton, ab. 61 mi. SW of London by rail. It carries on a large mackerel fishery, and engages in the cultivation of early tomatoes. 69,375 (1951).

Worthington (wêr'thing.ton). [Former name, **Oka-bena**.] City in SW Minnesota, county seat of Nobles County: marketing center for a dairying region. 7,923 (1950).

Worthington. Former name of **Valley City, N.D.**

Worthington, Henry Rossiter. b. at New York, Dec. 17, 1817; d. Dec. 17, 1880. American hydraulic engineer, who invented (1845-55) the direct steam pump and in 1859 set up a factory at New York for its manufacture. He also devised (1859) the duplex steam feed pump,

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nôte, möve, nôr; up, lûte, pûll; zh, then; d, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

which subsequently attained wide use in U.S. water-works and oil pipe lines.

Wortley Montagu (wɜr'tli mon'ta.gū, mun'-), Edward. See Montagu, Edward Wortley.

Wortley Montagu, Lady Mary. See Montagu, Lady Mary Wortley.

Wotton (wɒt(ə)n), Sir Henry. b. in Kent, England, 1568; d. at Eton, England, in December, 1639. English diplomat and author. He was educated at Winchester and Oxford, and went to the Continent in 1588, where he remained until 1595. In 1595 he became secretary to the Earl of Essex. He was special envoy from Tuscany to James VI of Scotland, English ambassador to Venice and Germany, and in 1624 provost of Eton College. He wrote poems, various Latin pamphlets, *The Elements of Architecture*, and *State of Christendom. The Reliquiae Wottonianae* (1651) contains most of his works.

Wotton, William. b. at Wrentham, Suffolk, England, Aug. 13, 1666; d. at Buxted, Essex, England, Feb. 13, 1727. English clergyman and scholar. He was educated at Cambridge, where he was admitted in his tenth year. When 12 years old he was noted for skill in Hebrew, Greek, Latin, several of the Eastern tongues, philosophy, mathematics, and other subjects; took his degree of B.A. in January, 1679, then knowing 12 languages; and became a fellow of Saint John's College, Cambridge, in 1683. He became chaplain to the Earl of Nottingham and rector of Middleton Keynes, Buckinghamshire, in 1693, and prebendary of Salisbury in 1705. He is best known for his *Reflections upon Ancient and Modern Learning* (1694).

Wouk (wouk), Herman. b. at New York, May 27, 1915—. American writer. He wrote scripts (1936-41) for the Fred Allen radio program and then was a writer (1941-42) of radio shows for the war-bond drives of the U.S. Treasury Department. During World War II he served on destroyers and mine-sweepers in the Pacific. Author of *Aurora Dawn* (1942, a satire on advertising), *The City Boy* (1948, a semi-autobiographical novel), *Slattery's Hurricane* (1949, a story for the motion pictures), *The Traitor* (1949, a drama), and *The Caine Mutiny* (1951, a novel based on his wartime experiences and for which he won the 1952 Pulitzer prize for fiction).

Would-be (wūd'bē), Sir Politick and Lady. Amusingly important politician and his pedantic wife, in Jonson's *Volpone*.

Wouters (wou'tērs), Rik. b. at Mechelen (Malines), Belgium, 1882; d. at Amsterdam, Netherlands, 1916. Belgian painter and sculptor. He studied at Mechelen and Brussels, and exhibited for the first time in 1909.

Wouverman (wou'vēr.mān) or **Wouvermans** (-māns), Philip. b. at Haarlem, Netherlands (baptized May 24, 1619); d. there, May 19, 1668. Dutch painter, known for his battle pieces, hunting scenes, cavalry skirmishes, horses, and the like. His works are at Dresden, Paris, The Hague, Munich, Vienna, and elsewhere.

Wovoka (wō.vō'ka). [English name, Jack Wilson.] b. near Walker Lake, Nev., c1856; d. in October, 1932. Paiute Indian shaman and mystic; grandson of the originator of the 1870 ghost dance religion. About 1889 Wovoka had a vision during a fever, in which he entered the spirit world and was told that all their ancient lands would be restored to the Indians, and that the dead would be reunited with them to partake of renewed well-being. They were to prepare for this by observing certain religious practices and dances. The teachings of Wovoka came to the Indians of the Plains at a time (1890) of cultural despair caused by white encroachment. The new religion, with Wovoka hailed as a messiah, swept over half the continent. Many of the Plains tribes danced the ghost dance every night, gave up their material possessions, and awaited the return of the dead and the restoration of their aboriginal well-being. The new religion did not affect the Pueblo Indians or those of the eastern Woodlands culture.

Woyrsch (voirsh), Felix. b. at Troppau (now Opava), in Austrian Silesia, Oct. 8, 1860—. Austrian composer and music teacher. Among his compositions are the oratorios *Passions-Oratorium*, *Totentanz*, and *Deutscher Heerbann*; a symphonic prologue to Dante's *Divina Commedia*; the operas *Der Pfarrer von Meudon* and

Wikingerefahrt; five symphonies; songs, chamber music, and works for chorus with orchestra.

Wozzeck (vot'sek). Opera in three acts (15 scenes) by Alban Berg, first performed at Berlin on Dec. 14, 1925. The libretto is an adaptation of a play by George Büchner.

WPA. See Works Progress Administration.

WPB. See War Production Board.

Wrangel or **Wrangell** (rang'gel; Russian, vrān'gil), Baron Ferdinand von. b. at Pskov, Russia, Dec. 29, 1796; d. at Tartu (Dorpat), in Estonia, June 6, 1870. Russian vice-admiral and explorer. He accompanied an expedition round the world (1817-19), conducted an exploring expedition in the arctic regions (1820-24), and was chief of an expedition round the world (1825-27). Later he was governor of Russian America (Alaska), and director of the Russian-American Trading Company. He wrote an account of his expedition in Russian (1841). Extracts from his journal were published in German in 1839.

Wrangel (vrāng'el), Count Friedrich Heinrich Ernst. [Called "Papa" Wrangel.] b. at Stettin, in Pomerania, April 13, 1784; d. at Berlin, Nov. 1, 1877. Prussian field marshal. He served in the Napoleonic wars, commanded in Schleswig-Holstein and Berlin (1848), and led the army against Denmark in 1864.

Wrangel, Karl Gustav. [Title, Count of Salmis and Sölvesborg.] b. Dec. 13, 1613; d. on the island of Rügen, June 24, 1676. Swedish field marshal. He served in the army and navy in the Thirty Years' War, succeeded Torstenson as commander in chief, with Turenne defeated (May 17, 1648) the Imperialists and Bavarians at Zusmarshausen, commanded in the wars against Poland and Denmark and against Brandenburg (1674), and was defeated (1675) at Fehrbellin.

Wrangel (rang'gel; Russian, vrān'gil), Baron Piotr Nikolayevich. b. at St. Petersburg, Aug. 15, 1878; d. at Brussels, April 25, 1928. Russian soldier. After a term in the horse guards in his youth, he engaged in mining engineering in Siberia, but served as an officer in a Cossack regiment during the Russo-Japanese War, and thereafter remained in the army. In World War I he commanded a Cossack division; and, refusing to accept the October (1917) Revolution, he joined the counter-revolutionists in arms, cooperating with Admiral Kolchak and General Denikin. The latter, succeeding Kolchak as commander in chief of the White Russian armies, was forced back to the Black Sea littoral, and in April, 1920, turned over his command to Wrangel. With great energy Wrangel reorganized the demoralized White army, which once more overran a considerable part of southern Russia. When, however, the Bolsheviks concluded an armistice with Poland in October, 1920, thus freeing additional Red forces for operations in the south, the White armies were doomed. In November Wrangel was forced back into the Crimea, and by the middle of that month he and some 130,000 of his followers were in flight to Constantinople and other refuges. For a time Wrangel maintained a headquarters at Belgrade, ostensibly to assist his veterans to settle in various countries, but also in the hope of another turn in the fortunes of war. Eventually he seems to have abandoned that hope and, settling in Brussels, spent his last years as a mining engineer.

Wrangel Island (rang'gel). [Also, **Wrangel Land.**] Island in the Arctic Ocean, N. of extreme NE Siberia, belonging to the Khabarovsk Territory of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic of the U.S.S.R. It was discovered by Kellet in 1849, and named for Ferdinand von Wrangel. It is a barren island, with mountains rising to an elevation of ab. 3,600 ft. Length, ab. 80 mi.; area, ab. 2,800 sq. mi.

Wrangell Mountains (rang'gel). Mountain range in Alaska, NW of Mount St. Elias. Peak elevation, Mount Sanford (16,208 ft.).

Wrath (rāth), Cape. Headland in N. Scotland, in Sutherland. It projects into the Atlantic Ocean at the NW extremity of that county (and of the Scottish mainland). It has cliffs up to 600 ft. high.

Wratza (vrā'tsā). See *Vratsa*.

Wraxall (rak'söl), Sir Nathaniel William. b. at Bristol, England, April 8, 1751; d. at Dover, England, Nov. 7, 1831. English historical writer. He went to Bombay,

in the service of the East India Company, in 1769, remained in India till 1772, spent a number of years in travel, and entered Parliament in 1780. He was the author of *Memoirs of the Kings of France of the Race of Valois* (1777), *History of France* (1785), and several volumes of contemporary memoirs (among them *Historical Memoirs of My Own Time*, 1772-1784, published in 1815). His own *Memoirs* were published in 1836.

Wray (rā), John. See Ray or Wray, John.

Wrayburn (rā'bĕrn), Eugene. Light-hearted, sarcastic, flippant, clever young attorney, the rival of Bradley Headstone, and nearly murdered by him; a character in Charles Dickens's *Our Mutual Friend*. He is afterward married to Lizzie Hexam.

Wreckers, The. Opera in three acts by Ethel Smyth, first performed at Leipzig on Nov. 11, 1906. The libretto, by Henry Brewster, is based on the play *Les Naufrageurs*.

Wreck of the Hesperus (hes'pe.rus), The. Ballad by Henry Wadsworth Longfellow, published in *Ballads and Other Poems* (1842). It describes the fate of a schooner wrecked on Norman's Woe reef in a hurricane, after which the body of the skipper's daughter is found lashed to a piece of the wreckage.

Wrede (vrā'de), Prince Karl Philipp. b. at Heidelberg, Germany, April 29, 1767; d. at Ellingen, Germany, Dec. 12, 1838. Bavarian field marshal. He served as major general with the Austrians at Hohenlinden in 1800, commanded the Bavarian forces in alliance with the French in the campaigns of 1805, 1807, and 1809, took part in the conquest of the Tyrol in 1809, and served with distinction at Wagram in 1809. He commanded the Bavarian contingent in the invasion of Russia in 1812, went over to the Allies in 1813, took part in the battle of La Rothière in 1814, was distinguished at Rosny, Bar-sur-Aube, and Arcis-sur-Aube in 1814, took part in the Congress of Vienna (1814-15), and was generalissimo of the Bavarian army in 1822.

Wren (ren), Sir Christopher. b. at East Knoyle, Wiltshire, England, Oct. 23, 1632; d. at Hampton Court, near London, Feb. 25, 1723. English architect. He was educated at Westminster School and at Wadham College, Oxford, and was made professor of astronomy at Gresham College in 1657, Savilian professor of astronomy at Oxford in 1660, and deputy surveyor general of public works in 1661. He designed the fortifications of Tangier in 1663, was created president of the Royal Society in 1680, and designed Saint Paul's Cathedral, London. Among his other designs were the cloister and chapel of Brasenose College, Oxford (1656), and the central spire of Lichfield Cathedral (1662-69). He was appointed on a committee for the survey of Old Saint Paul's (1663), and designed Pembroke College Chapel, Cambridge (1663-65). He was surveyor at Greenwich (1663-67), and designed the Sheldonian Theatre, Oxford (1664-69).

On Oct. 4, 1666, he was appointed on a committee with May, Pratt, and others, to survey the ruins of London after the great fire, and to make plans for the reconstruction of the burned district, was appointed surveyor general of all the royal works in 1669, and built Mary-le-Bow, Cheapside (1667-71), Temple Bar, in Fleet Street, the "Monument" (202 ft. high; 1671-81), Saint Bride, in Fleet Street (1671-80), Saint Stephen's, Walbrook (1677-79), Drury Lane Theatre, the Royal Observatory at Greenwich (1675), and Hampton Court Palace for King William III (1699). He built the Royal Naval Hospital (1692-1716), giving his services without compensation. In 1706 he remodeled Saint Stephen's Chapel for the enlarged membership (Scottish) of Parliament; in 1709-10 Marlborough House, in Pall Mall; and in 1713 designed the towers of Westminster Abbey (largely, however, built under the supervision of his assistant).

"Wren, Jenny." See Cleaver, Fanny.

Wren, P. C. [Full name, Percival Christopher Wren.] b. in Devonshire, England, 1885; d. at Aubrey, Gloucestershire, England, Nov. 23, 1941. English author. Educated at Oxford, he traveled widely throughout the world, and saw service with the British cavalry, the French Foreign Legion, and, in World War I, with the Indian Army in East Africa. Author of *Dew and Mildew* (1912), *Father Gregory* (1913), *Smoke and Sword* (1914), *Driftwood Spars* (1915), *The Wages of Virtue* (1916), *The Young Stagers* (1917), *Stepsons of France* (1917), *Beau*

Geste (1924), *Beau Sabreur* (1926), *Beau Ideal* (1928), *Good Gestes* (1929), *Soldiers of Misfortune* (1929), *The Mammon of Righteousness* (1930), *Mysterious Ways* (1930), *Spring Glory* (1931), *Valiant Dust* (1932), *Port o' Missing Men* (1934), *Bubble Reputation* (1936), *The Fort in the Jungle* (1936), *Rough Shooting* (1938), *Cardboard Castle* (1938), *Paper Prison* (1939), *A Mixed Bag* (1939), *None Are So Blind* (1939), *The Disappearance of General Jason* (1940), *Two Feet From Heaven* (1940), and *The Uniform of Glory* (1941).

Wrentham (ren'tham). Town in SE Massachusetts, in Norfolk County: manufactures of dies and jewelry. 5,341 (1950).

Wrestlers, The. Greek original group, of marble, in the Tribuna of the Uffizi, at Florence, Italy. It represents two youths struggling to the utmost stretch of every muscle, though one is already vanquished.

Wrexham (rek'sam). Municipal borough, coal-mining center, and industrial town in N Wales, in Denbighshire, situated on the river Clywedog ab. 9 mi. NE of Llangollen, ab. 183 mi. NW of London by rail: coal mining and steel manufactures. 30,962 (1951).

Wright (rit), Sir Almoth Edward. b. in Yorkshire, England, 1861; d. at Farnham Common, Buckinghamshire, England, April 30, 1947. English pathologist who discovered the method of inoculation for typhoid used during World War I. He was head (1902-46) of the Institute of Pathology at Saint Mary's Hospital, London. He originated vaccines used against enteric tuberculosis and pneumonia, discovered efficacy of inoculation with dead microbes, devised method for measuring protective substances in blood, and contributed to discovery of substances (opsonins) in blood which overcome bacteria by phagocytosis.

Wright, Arthur Williams. b. at Lebanon, Conn., Sept. 8, 1856; d. Dec. 19, 1915. American physicist, professor at Yale University from 1872. He was graduated from Yale in 1859, studied at Heidelberg and Berlin, and was professor of physics and chemistry at Williams College (1869-72). From 1887 to 1906 he was in charge of the Sloane physical laboratory at Yale.

Wright, Carroll Davidson. b. at Dunbarton, N.H., July 25, 1840; d. at Worcester, Mass., Feb. 20, 1909. American statistician. He served in the Union army in the Civil War, was chief of the Massachusetts bureau of labor statistics (1873-88), and was appointed (1884) first commissioner of labor in the interior department at Washington. He published various reports of Massachusetts censuses, statistics of labor, *The Factory System of the United States* (1882), *Convict Labor* (1886), *Strikes and Lockouts* (1887), and others. He was U.S. commissioner of labor (1885-92), honorary professor of social economics at the Catholic University of America (1895-1904), professor of statistics and social economics at Columbian (now George Washington) University (1900), and president of Clark College (1902-09). His later works include *Industrial Evolution of the United States* (1895), *Outline of Practical Sociology* (1899), *Some Ethical Phases of the Labor Question* (1902), *Battles of Labor* (1906), and many monographs on social and economic questions.

Wright, Eleazar. A pseudonym of McNemar, Richard.

Wright, Elizur. b. at South Canaan, Conn., Feb. 12, 1804; d. at Medford, Mass., Nov. 21, 1885. American abolitionist, journalist, and insurance expert. He became secretary of the American Anti-Slavery Society in 1833 and edited various abolitionist journals; he was later (1858-66) commissioner of insurance for Massachusetts.

Wright, Frances (or Fanny). b. at Dundee, Scotland, Sept. 6, 1795; d. Dec. 13, 1852. American reformer and freethinker. She came (1818) to New York, and after a tour of the northern and eastern U.S. returned (1820) to England, where she brought out *Views of Society and Manners in America* (1821). She came again (1824) to the U.S., and accompanied Lafayette on his U.S. tour; settled (1829) at New York, and founded and edited (1829 *et seq.*) the *Free Enquirer*, in which she set forth, as she did from the lecture platform, her attacks upon religion, the role of the churches in political affairs, and the prevailing system of education. She also demanded equal rights for women and shocked conventional opinion by insisting upon a marital union based on moral rather than legal obligation. A leader of the freethinking move-

fat, fāte, fār, āsk, fāre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nōte, mōve, nōr; up, lūte, pūll; ʔn, then; d, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

ment at New York, she was active with the pen and on the platform on behalf of such causes as the more equitable distribution of property, the abolition of the banking system, birth control, and the emancipation of women and of Negro slaves.

Wright, Frank Lloyd. b. at Richland Center, Wis., June 8, 1869—. American architect who developed a style of architecture with emphasis on the purpose of the building, the nature of the materials, and the relation of the building to the surrounding landscape, as opposed to the neoclassical and neo-Gothic styles of the 19th century. It was early known as the "Prairie Style" because the first buildings to attract wide attention were houses designed to harmonize with flat country. His work was first appreciated in Europe, but later became very influential in the U.S. also. It constitutes one of the two chief movements of the 20th century, the other being the work of the so-called international school, based on the forms and surfaces of concrete, glass, and other modern materials and emphasizing the potentialities of the machine. Wright's influence has been spread also by the Taliesin Fellowship, a system of training apprentice architects which he founded and directs. He himself studied at the University of Wisconsin from 1884 to 1888, but his greatest influences were H. H. Richardson and Louis Sullivan. He worked for a time with the latter at Chicago, where he began to practice in 1893. His most famous constructions include the Larkin Company administration building at Buffalo, N.Y. (1904), the Robie house at Chicago (1909), Taliesin I (1909), II (1911), and III (1925) at Spring Green, Wis., Midway Gardens at Chicago (1914; now destroyed), Imperial Hotel at Tokyo (1916–22), Edgar Kaufmann house at Bear Run, Pa. (1936), Taliesin West, near Phoenix, Ariz. (1938), Suntop homes at Ardmore, Pa. (1939), S. C. Johnson and Son, Inc., administration building at Racine, Wis. (1936–39), and Florida Southern College at Lakeland, Fla. (1940 et seq.).

Wright, George Frederick. b. at Whitehall, N.Y., Jan. 22, 1838; d. April 20, 1921. American Congregational clergyman and geologist, professor of New Testament language and literature at Oberlin Theological Seminary (1881–92) and connected with the U.S. Geological Survey (1884–92).

Wright, George Grover. b. at Bloomington, Ind., March 24, 1820; d. Jan. 11, 1896. American jurist and legislator; brother of Joseph Albert Wright. Graduated (1839) from the state college of Indiana, he was admitted (1840) to the bar, and practiced (1840–65) at Keosauqua, Iowa, removing (1865) his practice to Des Moines. He was elected (1855) chief justice of the Iowa supreme court, served (1871–77) as U.S. senator, and was president (1887–88) of the American Bar Association.

Wright, Harold Bell. b. at Rome, N.Y., May 4, 1872; d. at La Jolla, Calif., May 24, 1944. American novelist. He was a minister from 1897 to 1908, and thereafter devoted himself to writing. Author of many popular and successful novels including *That Printer of Udell's* (1903), *The Shepherd of the Hills* (1907), *The Calling of Dan Matthews* (1909), *The Uncrowned King* (1910), *When a Man's a Man* (1916), *The Mine with the Iron Door* (1923), *A God and the Grocerman* (1927), *Ma Cinderella* (1932), and *The Man Who Went Away* (1942); his novel *The Winning of Barbara Worth* (1911) sold more than two million copies; published the autobiography *To My Sons* (1934).

Wright, Horatio Gouverneur. b. at Clinton, Conn., March 6, 1820; d. at Washington, D.C., July 2, 1899. American general and engineer. He was graduated from West Point in 1841, served as engineer at Bull Run and in the Port Royal expedition in 1861, served in Florida in 1862 as brigadier general of volunteers, became major general of volunteers in July, 1862, commanded the Department of the Ohio (1862–63), was division commander in the Army of the Potomac (1863–64), and succeeded to the command of the 6th corps in May, 1864. He took part in the defense of Washington in 1864 and in the Shenandoah campaign (especially at Cedar Creek) and pierced the lines of Petersburg April 2, 1865. He was brevetted major general in the U.S. army in 1865, and later was chief of engineers. He retired in 1884.

Wright, John Henry. b. at Urmia (now Rezaieh), Persia, Feb. 4, 1852; d. Nov. 25, 1908. American scholar.

Graduated (B.A., 1873) from Dartmouth College, he taught at Dartmouth and the Johns Hopkins University, and served (1887–1908) as professor of Greek at Harvard. He was president (1894) of the American Philological Association, and editor (1889–1906) of the *Classical Review*. Author of *The Origin of Plato's Cave*, and editor (1902 et seq.) of *A History of All Nations* (24 vols.).

Wright, Joseph. [Called "Wright of Derby."] b. at Derby, England, Sept. 3, 1734; d. there, Aug. 29, 1797. English portrait, landscape, and genre painter. He was a pupil of Hudson, Sir Joshua Reynolds's master, and originally painted portraits only, in which he was a rival of Gainsborough.

Wright, Joseph. b. at Bordentown, N.J., July 16, 1756; d. at Philadelphia, 1793. American portrait painter. He settled at New York in 1787, removed to Philadelphia in 1790, and became die-sinker to the mint in 1792. He painted George and Martha Washington, James Madison, John Jay, and others.

Wright, Joseph. b. Oct. 31, 1855; d. Feb. 27, 1930. English scholar, professor of comparative philology at Oxford University from 1901 (deputy professor 1891–1901). He published *Middle High-German Primer* (1888), *Old High-German Primer* (1888), *Primer of the Gothic Language* (1892), *The English Dialect Grammar* (1905), and *Old English Grammar* (1908); and edited *The English Dialect Dictionary* (1896–1905).

Wright, Joseph Albert. b. at Washington, Pa., April 17, 1810; d. at Berlin, May 11, 1867. American lawyer, legislator, and diplomat; brother of George Grover Wright. Admitted (1829) to the bar, he settled (1829) at Rockville, Ind., was a member (1833, 1836) of the Indiana house of representatives, served (1843–45) in Congress, and was governor (1849–57) of Indiana. He was a member (1862–63) of the U.S. Senate and was U.S. minister to Prussia (1857–61, 1865–67).

Wright, Luke Edward. b. in Giles County, Tenn., Aug. 29, 1846; d. Nov. 17, 1922. American lawyer and diplomat. He was governor general (1905) of the Philippines, first American ambassador (1906–07) to Japan, and U.S. secretary of war (1908–09).

Wright, Mabel Osgood. b. at New York, Jan. 26, 1859; d. July 21, 1934. American author, writer of nature books. She was noted as one of the editors of *Bird Lore* and was president (1898 et seq.) of the Audubon Society of Connecticut. Author of *The Friendship of Nature* (1894), *Birdcraft* (1895), *Tommy-Anne and the Three Hearts* (1896), *Four-footed Americans and Their Kin* (1898), *The Flowers and Ferns in Their Haunts* (1901), *The Garden of a Commuter's Wife* (1901), *The People of the Whirlpool* (1903), *The Woman Errant* (1904), *At the Sign of the Fox* (1905), *The Garden, You, and I* (1906), *Gray Lady and the Birds* (1907), *The Open Window* (1908), *Poppea of the Post-Office* (1909), *The Love That Lives* (1911), *The Stranger at the Gate* (1913), *My New York* (1926), *Captains of the Watch* (1927), and *Eudor's Men* (1931).

Wright, Marcus Joseph. b. at Purdy, Tenn., June 5, 1831; d. at Washington, D.C., Dec. 27, 1922. American soldier and historian. An officer in the Confederate army, he became (1862) a brigadier general; he was named (1878) official U.S. government agent for the assembling of Confederate archives, serving in this position until his retirement in 1917. His works include *Tennessee in the War, 1861–65* (1908) and *General Officers of the Confederate Army* (1911).

Wright, Orville. b. at Dayton, Ohio, Aug. 19, 1871; d. there, Jan. 30, 1948; and Wilbur, b. at Millville, Ind., April 16, 1867; d. at Dayton, Ohio, May 30, 1912. American inventors of the airplane. As boys they kept in pocket money by making and selling mechanical toys; later Orville built a printing press, set up as a printer, and with Wilbur published a weekly paper. From 1892 to 1904 the brothers engaged successfully in the manufacture of bicycles, meanwhile becoming increasingly interested in the problem of flight. They followed closely the glider experiments of Gustav Lilienthal in Germany and of Octave Chanute in the U.S., enlisting the latter's interest and encouragement. With a thoroughly scientific approach, they built gliders, took them (1900–02) to Kill Devil Hill, a sand bar between Albemarle Sound and the Atlantic Ocean near Kitty Hawk, N.C., where

the U.S. Weather Bureau advised them that they would find the most favorable conditions for their experiments, and patiently studied problems of wind currents, stability, and maneuvering. At Dayton, Orville constructed a wind tunnel where they tested hundreds of small models. By 1903 they were ready to attempt powered flight, and at Kill Devil Hill on December 17 of that year their first flying machine (a biplane powered by a four-cylinder motor and launched by a catapult) made four short flights, with the brothers alternating as pilots. The press had been invited to cover the event, but actually only five spectators watched man's first conquest of the air in a powered machine. At the end of the last of these four flights, which covered 852 ft. in 59 seconds, the plane was damaged in landing. The Wrights now turned to further study and experiment, and by October, 1905, at Dayton, were able to make a circular flight of 24 miles. They disposed of their bicycle business, devoted themselves entirely to building planes, received a U.S. patent in May, 1906, and late in 1907 submitted one of three bids which the U.S. government accepted (out of a larger number submitted) for the construction of a flying machine. During tests in September, 1908, Orville was injured and a passenger was killed in an accident, but in 1909 the Wrights alone of the three accepted bidders successfully completed their demonstration, and their plane was acquired by the War Department. Meanwhile Wilbur had taken a plane to France, where his successful flights aroused enthusiastic interest. In the fall of 1909, in connection with the Hudson-Fulton Celebration, Wilbur made flights over New York harbor and the Hudson River. In that year they formed the Wright Company, and made profitable contracts with syndicates in England, France, Germany, and Italy. The Wrights notoriously profited far less than they might have from their epoch-making achievements. Patent suits plagued them and, though they were sustained by the courts, worry over these litigations contributed to Wilbur's death in 1912. In 1915 Orville sold his interest in the Wright Company, but he continued to do research and to act as a consultant, serving also on the National Advisory Committee for Aeronautics. In 1928, piqued by the action of the Smithsonian Institution in labeling Samuel P. Langley's 1903 plane as the first to make a successful flight, Orville sent the first Wright plane to the South Kensington Museum at London, but he later secured its return, and since 1948 it has been exhibited at the Smithsonian at Washington. He is the author of *How We Invented the Airplane*. (1953).

Wright, Philip Green. b. at Boston, Oct. 3, 1861; d. Sept. 4, 1934. American educator, economist, and poet. He served (1917-22) with the U.S. Tariff Commission and was a member (1922-31) of the Institute of Economics. Author of *Sugar in Relation to the Tariff* (1924), *The Tariff on Animal and Vegetable Oils* (1928), and *The Cuban Situation and Our Treaty Relations* (1931). His volumes of poetry include *The Dial of the Heart* (1904) and *The Dreamer* (1906).

Wright, Richard. b. near Natchez, Miss., Sept. 4, 1908—. American Negro novelist. He became self-supporting at the age of 15, working at odd jobs at Chicago and elsewhere, was employed (1935 *et seq.*) by the Federal Writers' Project (WPA), and in 1935 was awarded the 500-dollar prize (for the best story by a WPA writer) offered by *Story*. His works include *Uncle Tom's Children* (1938; enlarged ed., 1940), *Native Son* (1940), *12 Million Black Voices* (1941), and *Black Boy* (1945).

Wright, Russell. b. at Lebanon, Ohio, April 3, 1903—. American industrial designer. From furniture and radio cabinets he went on to wallpaper, rugs, glassware, and chinaware. His "American Modern Dinnerware," first put on the market in 1939, has sold very extensively and has had a marked effect on design in that field. He has expounded his principles in magazine articles and in *Guide to Exsiv Living* (with his wife, 1950).

Wright, Silas. b. at Amherst, Mass., May 24, 1795; d. at Canton, N.Y., Aug. 27, 1847. American statesman. He graduated from Middlebury College in 1815, studied law, settled at Canton, St. Lawrence County, N.Y., and became surrogate of St. Lawrence County and later state senator. He was a member of Congress from New York

(1827-29), comptroller of the state of New York (1829-33), U.S. senator (1833-41), and governor of New York (1845-47). He opposed the anti-rent rioters, and declined several cabinet offices and foreign missions.

Wright, Thomas. b. near Ludlow, England, April 23, 1810; d. at London, Dec. 23, 1877. English antiquary and historian. He was one of the founders of the Percy, Camden, and Shakespeare societies, and the British Archaeological Association. He directed the excavation of Uriconium (near modern Wroxeter, in Shropshire). His numerous works include *Early English Poetry*, in black letter (1836), an edition of Geoffrey of Monmouth's *Life of Merlin* (with Michel, 1838), and *Queen Elizabeth and her Times*, a series of original letters (1838). He edited *Political Songs of England* (1839), *Reliquiae Antiquae* (with Halliwell, 1839), *Political Ballads* (1841), *Map's Latin poems* (1841), *The Vision and Creed of Piers Plowman* (1842), *Biographia Literaria* (1842), *The Chester Plays* (1843-47), *Anecdota Literaria* (1844), and *The Archaeological Album* (1845). He also wrote *Essays on Subjects Connected with the Literature, Popular Superstitions, and History of England in the Middle Ages* (1846); edited *The Canterbury Tales* (1847-51), *Early Travels in Palestine* (1848), and various editions of Early English works; wrote *England under the House of Hanover, Illustrated from the Caricatures and Satires of the Day* (1848); a new edition in 1868, entitled *Caricature History of the Georges*; *History of Ireland* (1848-52), *Narratives of Sorcery and Magic* (1851), *The Celt, the Roman, and the Saxon* (1852), *Universal Pronouncing Dictionary and Expositor of the English Language* (1852-56), *History of Scotland* (1852-57), *Wanderings of an Antiquary* (1854), *Dictionary of Obsolete and Provincial English* (1857), *A Volume of Vocabulary* (1857), *History of King Arthur and the Knights of the Round Table*, compiled from Malory (1858), *History of France* (1858-62), *Les Cent Nouvelles nouvelles* (medieval tales, 1858), descriptions of Uriconium, *Political Poems and Songs Relating to English History* (1859-61), *Essays on Archaeological Subjects* (1861), *Domestic Manners and Sentiments in England during the Middle Ages* (1862); edited Giralduus Cambrensis (1863); wrote *History of Caricature and Grotesque* (1865); translated, at the author's request, Napoleon's *Vie de Jules César* (1865-66); and wrote *Womankind in Western Europe* (1869), *Uriconium* (1872), and *Anglo-Latin Satirical Poets of the Twelfth Century* (1877).

Wright, Wilbur. See under Wright, Orville.

Wright, Willard Huntington. [Pseudonym, S. S. Van Dine.] b. at Charlottesville, Va., 1888; d. April 11, 1939. American novelist and critic. He was literary editor (1907-13) of the *Los Angeles Times*, literary critic (1910-14) and drama critic (1912-14) of *Town Topics*, editor (1912-14) of the *Smart Set*, and art critic for *The Forum* (1915-16), the *International Studio* (1916-17) and *Hearst's International Magazine* (1922-23). Author of *Songs of Youth* (1913), *The Creative Will* (1916), and *The Future of Painting* (1923); under his pseudonym he wrote the detective stories *The Benson Murder Case* (1926), *The Canary Murder Case* (1927), *The Bishop Murder Case* (1929), *The Casino Murder Case* (1934), and *The Powwow Murder Case* (1938), all centering around the detective Philo Vance, a character created by him.

Wright, William Aldis. b. at Beccles, Suffolk, England, Aug. 1, 1831; d. at Trinity College, Cambridge, England, May 19, 1914. English scholar. He was educated (1849-54) at Trinity College, Cambridge, of which he was librarian (1863-70), bursar (1870-95), and vice-master (1888-1914). He edited Bacon's *Essays* (1862) and *Advancement of Learning* (1869), Milton's *Poems* (1903), Roger Ascham's *English Works* (1904), and the *Journal of Philology* (1868-1913). His greatest contribution to scholarship was as a Shakespearean scholar: with William George Clark he was coeditor of the first volume of the *Cambridge Shakespeare*, and sole editor of volumes 2 to 9; he also edited the *Globe Shakespeare* (1864) and the *Clarendon Press Shakespeare* (1868-72, 1874-97); a friend and the literary executor of Edward Fitzgibbon, he edited the latter's *Letters and Literary Remains* (7 vols., 1889-1903).

Wright's Ferry (rits). Former name of Columbia, Pa. **Wrigley** (rig'li), William. b. at Philadelphia, Sept. 30, 1861; d. Jan. 26, 1932. American chewing-gum manu-

facturer, founder (1891) and president (1891-1932) of Wm. Wrigley, Jr. and Company at Chicago.

Wriothlesley (rot'sli), **Henry**. See **Southampton**, 3rd Earl of.

Wrocław (vrò'tsläf). [German, *Breslau*.] *Województwo* (province or voivodship) in SW Poland, formed (1945) from German Lower Silesia and parts of Brandenburg. Capital, Wrocław; area, ab. 9,552 sq. mi.; pop. about two million.

Wrocław. [German, *Breslau*.] City in SW Poland, capital of the *województwo* (province) of Wrocław (formerly capital of Lower Silesia, Germany), situated on the Oder River ab. 180 mi. SE of Berlin: river port and a leading commercial center; for centuries one of the principal places of exchange between C and E Europe. Formerly famous for its fairs, it has metal, machine, garment, and food industries, distilleries, a railroad-car factory (one of the largest in Europe), manufactures of precision instruments and water meters, chemical (paints and lacquers) and electrical industries. Commerce is carried on chiefly in grain, wool, coal, metals and metal products, glass and glassware, and textiles. Pop. 629,565 (1939), 170,656 (1945), 279,373 (est. 1950).

Architecture. The town hall (14th-16th centuries), one of the finest examples of Gothic secular architecture in E Europe, is still standing, as is the 14th-century Church of Elizabeth; most of the other historic buildings were either completely destroyed or severely damaged through air raids and ground fighting in World War II. Among them are the cathedral and the churches of the Holy Cross (13th century), of the Magdalen (14th century), of Saint Vincent (14th-15th centuries), and of Saint Matthew (in the baroque style, 1698); also the University (partly destroyed), the former royal castle, and the former monastery of the Augustines, all in the Silesian baroque style of the 18th century, most of them erected in the period when Wrocław (then Breslau) was closely connected with artistic developments in Bohemia and Austria.

History. The city was destroyed by Mongols in 1241, and received numerous German settlers in the 13th and 14th centuries. It was under the crown of Bohemia 1335-1742, first as part of the Luxembourg, then of the Hapsburg, domain. The city suffered in the Thirty Years' War and in the Seven Years' War; it passed to Prussia in 1742. The former Jesuit academy became a university in 1811. Prussia's War of Liberation against Napoleon I started here with King Frederick William III's proclamation, issued on March 17, 1813. In World War II, the city was frequently bombed; it was allotted to Poland by decision of the Four Power Conference at Potsdam in 1945. The departure of the German population has made Wrocław, which was prior to World War II of mixed Protestant-Catholic character, with Protestants prevailing, a predominantly Catholic city. It was formerly also the seat of a considerable Jewish community, which disappeared during the Nazi period; the rabbinical seminary was the earliest Jewish theological seminary of the modern type and a model for other European and American institutions. The city suffered heavy damage during the war; 70 percent of all buildings were destroyed. Reconstruction of apartment houses, schools, hospitals, and other buildings is under way.

Wróng (róng), **George MacKinnon**. b. in Canada, June 25, 1860; d. June 29, 1948. Canadian historian and professor.

Wronski (vrón'skē), **Józef Maria**. [Full surname, *Hoéné-Wronski*.] b. at Poznań, Poland, Aug. 24, 1778; d. at Paris, Aug. 9, 1853. Polish mathematician and philosopher, who sought to base the calculus of Leibniz upon the philosophy of Kant. He is now best remembered for the "Wronskian determinant" of a set of functions. He served in the Polish and Russian armies (1793-98), and in 1801 he went to France, where he spent the rest of his life. He was the author of several scores of works on mathematics, physics, philosophy, and sociology. His *Œuvres mathématiques* appeared in four volumes in 1925.

Wroxeter (rok'se.tēr). Civil parish in W England, in Shropshire, situated on the river Severn ab. 5 mi. SE of Shrewsbury. It is near the site of the Roman city of Uriconium, or Viroconium, an ancient Roman strong-

hold, and Watling Street, an ancient Roman road, passed through here. There are extensive Roman remains, 539 (1931).

Wschowa (fshò'vā). [German, *Fraustadt*.] Town in SW Poland, in the *województwo* (province) of Zielona Góra, ab. 48 mi. SW of Poznań: sugar refinery. The town passed to Poland in 1945. Pop. 7,740 (1939), 4,075 (1946).

Wsetin (fse.tēn'). German name of Vsetín.

Wu (wō), **C. C.** See **Wu Ch'ao-ch'ü**.

Wuchang (wō'chāng'). Walled city in E central China, capital of the province of Hupeh, in a lake region and on the Yangtze River directly across from Hankow: silk and tea; breweries and food-processing plants. It is the seat of three universities, and of other cultural institutions. 174,367 (1946).

Wu Ch'ao-ch'ü (wō' chou'ch'ü). [Also, **C. C. Wu**.] b. at Tientsin, China, 1886; d. 1934. Chinese diplomat; son of Wu T'ing-fang. He served (1912-17) in the Peiping (Peking) regime, went over (1917) to the Canton regime, and continued (1927) with the Nanking regime. His chief posts were foreign minister (1924, 1927) and minister to the U.S. (1929-31).

Wuchow (wō'jō'). [Former name, *Tsangwu*.] City in S China, in the province of Kwangsi, on the Si-kiang: former treaty port, and important trading center for the upper Si valley; subject to floods. Area of municipality, ab. 86 sq. mi.; pop. 206,986 (1946); pop. of city, 82,399 (1936).

Wuhing (wō'hing'). [Also: **Wuhsing** (wō'shing'); former name, *Huchow*, also spelled *Hu-chau*, *Hoochow*.] City in E China, in the province of Chekiang, ab. 53 mi. NW of Hangchow: one of the principal centers of the Chinese silk industry. Pop. ab. 40,000 (1922).

Wuhsien (wō'shyen'). [Also: **Soochow**, **Su-chau**, **Suchow**.] City in E China, in the province of Kiangsu, situated on the Grand Canal ab. 55 mi. NW of Shanghai. It is a typical city of this part of China, with old, narrow, crooked streets inside the city wall; famous gardens; numerous canals; called the "Venice of China." A former treaty port, it has flourishing trade and manufactures, including cotton and silk textiles, and was long the center of Chinese fashion. 389,797 (1947).

Wuhu (wō'hō'). City in E China, in the province of Anhwei, on the Yangtze River: rail terminus and river port (a former treaty port). It has electric power plants, serving such various industries as flour milling, seed pressing, and cotton spinning. 150,411 (1933).

Wulfila (wül'fil'a). See **Ulfilas**.

Wülfrath (vül'frät). Town in W Germany, in the *Land* (state) of North Rhine-Westphalia, British Zone, formerly in the Rhine Province, Prussia, NE of Düsseldorf: iron foundries; chemical, textile, and leather industries. 16,794 (1950).

Wülker (vül'kēr), **Richard Paul**. b. at Frankfurt on the Main, Germany, July 29, 1845; d. Feb. 8, 1910. German student of Old English philology, professor at Leipzig (1875-1910). In 1876 he became the editor of *Anglia*.

Wulle (vül'e), **Reinhold**. b. at Falkenberg, Germany, Aug. 1, 1882—. German politician. He was a member of the Reichstag (1920-28) for the German People's Freedom Movement, and was reported politically active in Western Germany after 1945. Author of *Mehr Land* (1916), *Sendung des Nordens* (1925), and *Deutsche Politik* (1927).

Wüllner (vül'nēr), **Franz**. b. at Münster, Germany, Jan. 28, 1832; d. at Braunfels, Germany, Sept. 7, 1902. German conductor, composer, and pianist. He was active at Brussels (1852-54) and at Munich (1854 *et seq.*), where he was professor (1856 *et seq.*) at the Conservatory; was director of music at Aachen (1858 *et seq.*) and to the king of Prussia (1861 *et seq.*); and was again at Munich (1864 *et seq.*) as choirmaster to the court. Among his compositions are the cantata *Heinrich der Finkler*, motets, violin works, and masses.

Wüllner, Ludwig. b. at Münster, Germany, Aug. 19, 1858; d. 1938. German baritone. He was educated at Munich, Berlin and Strasbourg. In 1895 he toured as a reader, and in 1899 he appeared as a lieder singer, winning wide recognition, especially by his renderings of the songs of Brahms. He toured the U.S. in 1908 and 1909-10.

Wunderhorn (vún'dér.hörn). [Full title, *Des Knaben Wunderhorn*.] Three-volume collection of German folk songs edited and published (1806-08) by Achim von Arnim and Clemens Brentano. Inspiration for the project may be traced back to Herder. It did for the folk song in Germany what the *Kinder- und Hausmärchen* of the Grimm brothers did for the folk tale. It was dedicated to Goethe, whose detailed review of it did much to enhance its popularity.

Wunderlich (vún'dér.líçh), **Karl August**. b. at Sulz am Neckar, Germany, Aug. 4, 1815; d. at Leipzig, Germany, Sept. 25, 1877. German physician and medical writer, professor at Leipzig from 1850. His chief work is *Handbuch der Pathologie und Therapie* (1846-54).

Wundt (vúnt), **Wilhelm**. b. near Mannheim, Germany, Aug. 16, 1832; d. Aug. 31, 1920. German psychologist, sometimes called the "father of experimental psychology." At Leipzig in the 1880's he had the foremost laboratory in the world; the first student was enrolled there in 1879, although the laboratory was not formally recognized by the university until 1883, and was not officially established until 1894. His influence was felt through both his numerous writings and his many disciples. He received his degree in medicine, but by 1874 he had abandoned physiology, accepted the chair of philosophy at Leipzig, and started on his way toward dominating the psychological world. In 1881 he founded the journal *Philosophische Studien*, the first journal of experimental psychology, to serve as an outlet for the work of his laboratory. His writings include *Beiträge zur Theorie der Sinneswahrnehmung* (1858-62), *Vorlesung über die Menschen- und Tierseelen* (1863), *Grundzüge der physiologischen Psychologie* (1873-74), *Logik* (1880-83), *Grundriss der Psychologie* (1896), and *Völkerpsychologie* (2 vols., 1900, 1905-06). There were many revised editions of most of his books, and several were translated into other languages.

Wünsche (vún'she), **Karl August**. b. at Hainewalde, Germany, July 22, 1838; d. at Dresden, Germany, Nov. 15, 1913. German theologian and Talmudic scholar. He taught at the high school for girls at Dresden. Author of *Bibliotheca rabbinica* (1880-85), *Der Babylonische Talmud in seinen haggadischen Bestandteilen* (The Babylonian Talmud in Its Haggadic Components, 1886-89), and *Die Schönheit der Bibel* (The Beauty of the Bible, 1906).

Wunstorf (vún'stór). Town in NW Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Lower Saxony, British Zone, formerly in the province of Hanover, Prussia, ab. 10 mi. W of Hanover; metal, chemical, dairy industries; canneries. 11,260 (1950).

Wu P'ei-fu (wó' pá'fó'). b. at Penghai, Shantung, China, 1873; d. in December, 1939. Leading Chinese general of the warlord period (1916-26). He retired (1932) to Peiping (Peking), and remained there after it was taken (1937) by the Japanese, but refused to collaborate with them.

Wupper (vúp'ér). [Also, *Wipper*.] River in W Germany which joins the Rhine ab. 7 mi. N of Cologne. Its valley contains the manufacturing centers of Wuppertal and Solingen. Length, ab. 65 mi.

Wuppertal (vúp'ér.tál). City in W Germany, in the *Land* (state) of North Rhine-Westphalia, British Zone, formerly in the Rhine Province, Prussia, situated in a narrow valley on the Wupper River, ab. 16 mi. NE of Düsseldorf. The name was adopted in 1930 for the city incorporating the communities of Barmen, Elberfeld, Cronenberg, Ronsdorf, Vohwinkel, and some smaller places. The combination represents one of the largest industrial centers in Germany, with numerous establishments in the textile and metalworking industries. Among the products of the textile industry are carpets, rugs, furniture covers, lingerie, ribbons, lace, thread, hats, and caps; rayon and nylon articles are manufactured in the large Bemberg Works. The metal industries include iron foundries, rolling mills, machine and tool factories, enamel works, and manufactures of wire, safes, locks, keys, and tin cans. There are also chemical, glass, paper, leather-goods, rubber-goods, furniture, and tobacco manufactures. The Lutheran and Reformed churches, of the 18th century, were burned out in World War II. The art gallery, the Heimat Museum, the natural science museum, and the municipal museum were destroyed and

most of their collections lost. Wuppertal is noted for its unique suspended interurban railway, which runs over the Wupper River, on which the passenger cars hang from an overhead railway. The population decreased by 18.8 percent in the period 1939-46. Pop. 325,846 (1946), 363,224 (1950).

Wurdemann (wér'de.man), **Audrey** (May). b. at Seattle, Wash., Jan. 1, 1911—. American poet; wife (married 1933) of Joseph Auslander. Author of *The House of Silk* (1926), *The Seven Sins* (1935), *Splendor in the Grass* (1936), *Testament of Love* (1938), and other books of poetry; awarded Pulitzer prize for poetry for *Bright Ambush* (1934); coauthor with husband of the novel *My Uncle Jan* (1948).

Wurmsee or **Wurm See** (vúrm'zä'). [Also: *Starnbergersee*, *Wurm Lake*.] Lake in Upper Bavaria, Germany, ab. 14 mi. SW of Munich. Its outlet flows into the Isar. Elevation, ab. 1,916 ft.; length, ab. 13 mi.; area, ab. 22 sq. mi.

Wurmser (vúrm'zér), **Count Dagobert Sigmund von**. b. in Alsace, May 7, 1724; d. at Vienna, Aug. 27, 1797. Austrian field marshal. He entered the French army in 1741, served in the Seven Years' War, entered the Austrian service as colonel in 1762, became a lieutenant field marshal, and served in the War of the Bavarian Succession (capturing Habelschwerdt on Jan. 18, 1779). On the outbreak of the war with France in 1793 he crossed the Rhine at the head of an army corps, was victorious at Rohrbach (June 29), at Gernersheim (July 5), and at Esslingen (July 27), and aided in the capture of the Weissenburg Lines, but was obliged to recross the Rhine in December. He defeated the French near Mannheim (Oct. 23 and 29, 1795) and captured Mannheim. In 1796 he was appointed commander in Italy against Napoleon, but was defeated by him at Castiglione, Rovereto, and Bassano, and was besieged at Mantua and forced to surrender on Feb. 2, 1797.

Wurschen (vúr'shen). Village in E Germany, near Bautzen, Saxony; the headquarters of the sovereigns of Russia and Prussia at the battle of Bautzen in May, 1813, whence the battle is sometimes called the battle of Wurschen.

Würselen (vúr'ze-len). Town in NW Germany, in the *Land* (state) of North Rhine-Westphalia, British Zone, formerly in the Rhine Province, Prussia, N of Aachen; coal mines; manufactures of needles, chemicals, cloth, and foodstuffs. 15,729 (1950).

Württemberg (wér'tem.bérg; German, vúr'tem.berk). Region and former kingdom of S Germany, bounded by Bavaria on the NE, E, and SE, by Lake Constance (separating it from Switzerland) on the S, and by Baden on the SW, W, and NW. It nearly enclosed Hohenzollern and had exclaves in Hohenzollern and Baden. The Black Forest is in the SW part and the Swabian Jura traverses the region from SW to NE. The chief rivers are the Neckar and Danube. Württemberg was divided into four *Kreise* ("circles" or districts): Neckar, Jagst, Black Forest, and Danube. It sent four representatives to the Bundesrat and 17 to the Reichstag. The early inhabitants of this region were Celts, followed by the Suevi. It was partly under Roman rule from the 1st to the 3rd century, was overrun by the Alamanni, who were conquered by Clovis, and formed part of the duchy of Swabia. The real history of Württemberg begins in the 13th century with its counts. Count Eberhard III of Bart was raised to the rank of duke in 1495. Württemberg suffered in the Thirty Years' War, ceded Montbéliard to France (which had seized it in 1793) in 1796, received considerable territory in 1803, and became an electorate in that year and a kingdom in 1806 under Frederick I, who joined the Confederation of the Rhine and sided with the Allies in 1813. It entered the Germanic Confederation, received a constitution in 1819, was the scene of liberal movements in the period 1848-50, and sided with Austria in 1866 and was forced to pay an indemnity. It entered the German Empire in 1871. At the end of World War II it was divided into two parts, the N part, with N Baden, becoming the *Land* (state) of Württemberg-Baden and the S part, combined with Hohenzollern, becoming Württemberg-Hohenzollern. The capital was Stuttgart; area, ab. 7,528 sq. mi.

Württemberg, 1st Duke of. See *Eberhard I*.

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fârc; net, nê, her; pin, pine; not, nôte, môve, nôr; up, lûte, pûll; ʔn, then; d, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

Württemberg, Duke of. See Ulrich.

Württemberg-Baden (vür'tem.berk.bā'den). *Land* (state) in Germany, American Zone, bounded by Rhine-Palatinate, Baden, Württemberg-Hohenzollern, Bavaria, and Hesse, consisting of the N parts of the former states of Württemberg and Baden. Approximately 30 percent of the population is engaged in agriculture and forestry, the remainder in industry, trade, commerce, and transport. Both agriculture and industry are highly developed. Agriculture produces grain (particularly wheat), wine grapes, vegetables, tobacco, and other crops. Industry is diversified, comprising machine, metal, chemical, textile, leather, and foodstuff industries. About 60 percent of the population is Protestant, 40 percent Roman Catholic. The population increase in the period 1929-46 was 14.2 percent. Capital, Stuttgart; area, ab. 6,063 sq. mi.; pop. 3,907,848 (1950).

Württemberg-Hohenzollern (vür'tem.berk.hö.ən.tsol'ern). *Land* (state) in Germany, French Zone, bounded by Switzerland, Bavaria, Württemberg-Baden, and Baden, consisting of the S part of the former free state of Württemberg and the former Prussian district of Hohenzollern. The Bavarian district of Lindau is affiliated with it. About half the population is engaged in agriculture, livestock raising, and forestry, the other half in industrial pursuits. There is an important dairy industry. About 60 percent of the population is Roman Catholic, 40 percent Protestant. The population increase in the period 1939-46 was 3.1 percent. Capital, Tübingen; area, ab. 3,898 sq. mi.; pop. 1,183,748 (1950).

Wurtz (vürts), **Charles Adolphe**. b. at Strasbourg, in Alsace, Nov. 26, 1817; d. at Paris, May 12, 1884. French chemist, dean of the medical faculty (1866-70). He was the author of a chemical dictionary, and contributed much important research to the field of organic chemistry.

Würzburg (werts'bürg; German, würt's'bürk). City in S Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Bavaria, American Zone, in the *Regierungsbezirk* (government district) of Lower Franconia, situated on the Main River ab. 60 mi. SE of Frankfurt on the Main; commercial center of a rich agricultural district. It also has machine, glass, paper, and furniture industries. It is the seat of a university, first founded in 1403, a second time in 1582, and once famous for its medical faculty. Above the city is Marienberg Castle, partly of the 12th, partly of the 15th-17th centuries. In the center of the city is a residential palace, built (1719-44) according to designs by Balthasar Neumann, the most magnificent of all the German baroque palaces; part of it was destroyed in World War II, but the main building and most of the lavishly decorated halls are intact. The majority of the other historical monuments of Würzburg were either completely destroyed or severely damaged; the Romanesque *Dom* (cathedral) of Saint Kilian, of the 11th-15th centuries, with baroque interior and monuments by Tilman Riemenschneider; the Schönborn Chapel, in the rococo style, of 1721-36; the Neumünster Church, originally of the 11th century, with baroque façade of the 18th century; Saint Burchard's Church (1033-42), in the Romanesque style, with later additions; the Chapel of Mary, a Gothic building, erected in 1377 on the site of a medieval synagogue; Stift Haug, built (1670-71) by Antonio Petrini in the Renaissance style; the Old University, the University Church, and the Julius Spital, built by Bishop Julius Echter in the 16th century; and numerous other ecclesiastical and secular monuments. The population decreased in the period 1939-46 by 46.5 percent. 55,604 (1946), 78,443 (1950).

Würzburg, Konrad von. See Konrad von Würzburg.

Wurzen (vür'tsen). Town in E Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Saxony, Russian Zone, formerly in the free state of Saxony, situated on the Mulde River ab. 16 mi. E of Leipzig; machine, paper, rug manufactures; flour mills. The town, originally a Slavic settlement, belonged later to the bishops of Meissen; it came to Saxony in 1581. The population increased in the period 1939-46 by 20.3 percent. 22,234 (1946).

Wusih (wō'shī'). City in E China, in the province of Kiangsu, on the main railway between Shanghai and Nanking; silk and cotton textile industry. 272,209 (1936).

Wuthering Heights (wurn'ér.ing hits). Novel (1846) by Emily Brontë, published under the pseudonym Ellis Bell.

Wu T'ing-fang (wō' ting'fāng'). b. in the province of Kwangtung, China, 1842; d. 1922. Chinese scholar and diplomat. He was educated at Canton, Hong Kong, and Lincoln's Inn, London, and was called to the English bar. He was appointed viceroy of Chihli in 1882, was minister of China to the U.S., Spain, and Peru (1897-1902), and was again minister to the U.S. (1907-09).

Wurtin (wū'jin'). See Changchow.

Wurtke (vūr'ke), **Heinrich**. b. at Brieg (now Brzeg), in Silesia, Feb. 12, 1818; d. at Leipzig, Germany, June 14, 1876. German historian and politician, one of the founders of the "Great German" Party.

Wuttke, Karl Friedrich Adolf. b. at Breslau, Nov. 18, 1819; d. at Halle, Germany, April 12, 1870. German Protestant theologian and historian, professor at Halle from 1861.

Wyandot (wī'an.dot). See under Tobacco Nation.

Wyandotte (wī'an.dot). City in SE Michigan, in Wayne County, on the Detroit River ab. 10 mi. SW of Detroit; center for the manufacture of salt and chemical products; site of first (1862) steel analysis laboratory and first (1864) manufacture of Bessemer steel in the U.S. 36,846 (1950).

Wyandotte. Novel by James Fenimore Cooper, published in 1843.

Wyandotte Constitution. Constitution under which Kansas was admitted to the Union, adopted at Wyandotte (now a part of Kansas City, Kan.) in 1859.

Wyant (wī'ant), **Alexander H.** b. at Port Washington, Ohio, Jan. 11, 1836; d. at New York, Nov. 29, 1892. American landscape painter. He studied in Germany, and settled at New York in 1864.

Wyatt (wī'at), **Sir Francis**. b. in Kent, England, 1588, d. in August, 1644. British colonial governor of Virginia; great-grandson of Sir Thomas Wyatt (1503-1542). Named (1620) governor of Virginia by the Virginia Company at London, he arrived (1621) at the colony and served in his post until the Virginia Company was dissolved (1624), and subsequently served (1624-26) as the first royal governor of Virginia; he occupied the post again from 1639 to 1641. He is remembered as a defender of local privileges and representative government in Virginia.

Wyatt or Wyat (wī'at), **Sir Thomas**. b. in Kent, England, 1503; d. at Sherborne, Dorsetshire, England, Oct. 11, 1542. English diplomat and poet, sent by Henry VIII on various diplomatic missions. He wrote the first English sonnets, and his poems were printed with Surrey's in 1557.

Wyatt, Sir Thomas. b. c1520; executed at London, April 11, 1554. Son of Sir Thomas Wyatt (1503-42). He commanded at Boulogne, joined with the Duke of Suffolk in favor of Lady Jane Grey and against Queen Mary (1553-54), and led the men of Kent against London in February, 1554, but was captured. Webster and Dekker wrote a play on the subject, called *The Famous History of Sir Thomas Wyatt*. It was printed in 1607.

Wyatt's Rebellion. Unsuccessful insurrection (1553-54) against Queen Mary and in favor of Lady Jane Grey, led by the Duke of Suffolk and Sir Thomas Wyatt.

Wycherley (wich'er.lī), **William**. b. at Clive, near Shrewsbury, England, c1640; d. at London, Jan. 1, 1716. English dramatist. He went to France when quite young, and mingled in the society of the *précieuses* at the Hôtel de Rambouillet. On returning he went to Oxford and later to the Middle Temple and studied law, became a courtier at the court of Charles II, and was imprisoned several years for debt after the death of his first wife, the Countess of Drogheda, whose fortune involved him in litigation. James II set him free, gave him a pension, and paid his debts out of admiration for his play *The Plain Dealer*. In 1715 he married again, but died shortly after. He wrote the plays *Love in a Wood* (1672), *The Gentleman Dancing Master* (1672), *The Country Wife* (1673), and *The Plain Dealer* (1677).

Wych Street (wich). London street which opens behind Holywell Street, close to the entrance of Clement's Inn. This street is famous in the annals of London thieving for the exploits of Jack Sheppard, who gave rendezvous

to his boon companions at the White Lion (now pulled down) in White Lion Passage. It was from the Angel Inn in Wyeb Street that Bishop Hooper, in 1554, was taken to die for his faith at Gloucester.

Wyckoff (wī'kof), **Walter Augustus**. b. at Mainpuri, India, April 12, 1865; d. at Princeton, N.J., May 15, 1908. American political economist, assistant professor of political economy at Princeton University from 1898. He is best known for his practical studies (as a worker and tramp) of the life of the wage-earners and tramps. He published *The Workers—The East* (1897), *The Workers—The West* (1898), *A Day with a Tramp and Other Days* (1900), and others.

Wycliffe or **Wyclif** (wik'lif), **John**. [Also: Wiclif, Wicliffe.] b. at Spreswel (thought to be either Hipswell or Barford), near Richmond, Yorkshire, England, c.1324; d. at Lutterworth, Leicestershire, England, Dec. 31, 1384. English religious reformer, called "the Morning Star of the Reformation." He was a fellow, and later (1360) master, of Balliol College, Oxford, and became rector of Millington, Lincolnshire, in the same year, and in 1368 of Ludgershall, Buckinghamshire, and in 1374 of Lutterworth. (The warden of Canterbury Hall 1365-67 was probably another John Wyclif, of Merton, Oxford, vicar of Mayfield; there is much confusion between the early lives of these two.) He went with John of Gaunt as royal ambassador to confer with papal nuncios at Bruges in 1374, was a popular preacher at London, and was summoned before Convocation in 1377 as an enemy to Rome on account of his attacks on the inordinate arrogance and wealth and power of the higher clergy (this blow was really aimed at John of Gaunt). The Pope signed five bulls against him, authorizing his imprisonment. The schism in the papacy, due to the election of Clement VII, in place of Urban VI, induced him to throw off his allegiance to the papacy. He opposed the doctrine of transubstantiation at Oxford in 1380, and was condemned by the university; and his party was opposed and persecuted by Courtenay (archbishop of Canterbury) and others in 1382. He went back to Lutterworth, where he wrote ceaselessly and fearlessly against papal claims, and in opposition to mere formalism. On Dec. 28, 1384, he was seized with paralysis while hearing Mass, and died in a few days. In 1428 his bones were exhumed, burned, and their ashes cast into the Swift, by order of the Synod of Constance. He made the first complete translation of the Bible into English (c.1382) from the Vulgate, assisted by Nicholas of Hereford. The latter translated the Old Testament and the apocryphal books to about the third chapter of the Book of Baruch. Wycliffe certainly translated the Gospels (probably c.1360), and presumably all the rest. He wrote many tracts and sermons: *De Juremendo Arnaldi*, *Trilogus*, *De officio pastoralis*, *De ecclesia*, *De benedicta incarnatione*, *De dominio divino*, and others. His works were edited (1882-92) by the Wyclif Society.

Wycombe (wik'om). See **High Wycombe**.

Wydville (wid'vil), **Anthony**. See **Woodville, Anthony**.

Wye (wi'). [Also, **Gwy**.] River in Wales and W England. It rises in Montgomeryshire, flows SE through that county, crosses the W part of Radnorshire, and flows along the Brecknockshire-Radnorshire boundary. It forms a part of the border between England and Wales. It flows E in Herefordshire to Hereford, then S to the estuary of the river Severn. The river joins the estuary of the river Severn, ab. 3 mi. S of Chepstow. It is noted for its picturesque scenery. It is navigable for large vessels to Chepstow. Length, ab. 130 mi.

Wykeham (wik'am), **William** of. b. at Wykeham, Hampshire, England, 1324; d. 1404. English statesman and prelate, bishop of Winchester from 1367. He was chancellor of England (1368-71, 1389-91), and founded Winchester School and New College at Oxford. In 1404 he finished rebuilding the nave of Winchester cathedral, died, and was buried in the chantry.

Wylie (wī'li), **Elinor**. [Maiden name, **Elinor Morton Hoyt**.] b. at Somerville, N.J., Sept. 7, 1885; d. at New York, Dec. 16, 1928. American poet and novelist. *Nets to Catch the Wind* (1921) established her as one of the notable American poets of that era, and her fame increased with *Black Armour* (1923), *Trivial Breath* (1928), and the sonnet sequence *Angels and Earthly Creatures*, posthumously

published in 1929. Meanwhile she became almost equally noted for her four novels, *Jennifer Lorn: a Sedate Extravaganza* (1923), *The Venetian Glass Nephew* (1925), *The Orphan Angel* (1926), and *Mr. Dodge and Mr. Hazard* (1928). Posthumous definitive editions of her poems and of her prose works, edited by William Rose Benét (her husband), were published in 1932 and 1933 respectively.

Wylie, James Hamilton. b. at London, June 8, 1844; d. at Oxford, England, 1914. English historian and educator. His chief works are *The History of England under Henry IV* (1884-98), *The Council of Constance to the Death of John Hus* (1900), and *The Reign of Henry V* (1914).

Wylie, Philip Gordon. b. at Beverly, Mass., May 12, 1902—. American author. He attended Princeton, was a member (1925-27) of the staff of *The New Yorker*, was a writer (1931-33, 1936-37) for Hollywood movie studios, and has contributed articles and stories to leading national magazines. Among his novels are *Heavy Laden* (1928), *Babes and Sucklings* (1929), *Gladiator* (1930), *The Savage Gentleman* (1932), *Finnley Wrenn* (1934), *The Other Horseman* (1942), *Night Unto Night* (1944), *Opus 21* (1949), and *The Disappearance* (1951). He is also the author of *A Generation of Vipers* (1943) and *Denizens of the Deep* (1953).

Wyman (wi'man), **Jeffries**. b. at Chelmsford, Mass., Aug. 11, 1814; d. at Bethlehem, N.H., Sept. 4, 1874. American comparative anatomist. He graduated from Harvard in 1833, was professor at Hampden-Sidney College (1843-47), and became professor of anatomy at Harvard in 1847. He founded the Museum of Comparative Anatomy, was curator of the Peabody Museum, and was president of the Boston Society of Natural History. He lectured on comparative anatomy and physiology before the Lowell Institute in 1849.

Wyman, Walter. b. at St. Louis, Mo., Aug. 17, 1848; d. Nov. 21, 1911. American physician and sanitarian, surgeon general of the Public Health and Marine-Hospital Service from 1891 (prior to July 1, 1902, known as Marine-Hospital Service). He administered the quarantine laws and establishments, the national laboratory for the investigation of infectious and contagious diseases and matters pertaining to the public health, the leprosy investigation station at Molokai, Hawaii, and the marine hospitals, including a sanatorium for consumptives at Fort Stanton, N.M., and also had charge of the medical examination of immigrants. He was president of the first and second international sanitary conventions of American republics (1902-05).

Wymondham (wi'mon'dham). Urban district in E England, in Norfolk, ab. 10 mi. SW of Norwich, ab. 114 mi. NE of London by rail, 5,664 (1951).

Wyndham (win'dam), **Sir Charles**. b. 1837; d. Jan. 12, 1919. English actor. He studied medicine, but preferred the stage. He went to the U.S. in 1862, and first appeared at Washington. He then served for some time as surgeon in the 19th army corps. He made his first appearance at London in 1868, returned to America the next year, and was thereafter successful on both sides of the Atlantic. From 1876 he managed the Criterion at London, and he opened Wyndham's Theatre and the New Theatre, London. He was knighted in 1902.

Wyndham, George. b. at London, Aug. 29, 1863; d. June 8, 1913. British statesman. He was educated at Eton and at Sandhurst, served in the Sudan in 1885, was private secretary to A. J. Balfour when the latter was chief secretary for Ireland (1887-92), was under-secretary of state for war (1898-1900), and was chief secretary for Ireland (1900-05). He carried the Irish Land Act through the House of Commons in 1903.

Wyndham-Quin (win'dam.kwin'), **Sir Edwin Richard Windham**. See **Quin, Sir Edwin Richard Windham**.

Wynkyn (wing'kin), **Jan van**. Original name of **Worde, Wynkyn de**.

Wynkyn de Worde (wing'kin de wórd). See **Worde, Wynkyn de**.

Wynne (win). City in E Arkansas, county seat of Cross County; shipping point for cotton and peaches. 4,142 (1950).

Wynne, Ellis. b. probably at Harlech, 1671; d. at Llanfairfechan, Wales, in July, 1734. Welsh author. He translated (1701) Taylor's *Holy Living* (1650) into Welsh,

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nôte, môve, nôr; up, lûte, pûll; ʔ, then; ɔ, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

and was editor (1710) of the *Welsh Prayer-Book*, but is chiefly noted for his *Visions of the Sleeping Bard* (1703), an allegory in three parts; this work, recognized as the great prose classic of Wales, reached its 27th edition in 1898; it was translated into English by George Borrow in 1860, and by R. Gwynedd Davies in 1897.

Wynne, Hugh. See **Hugh Wynne, Free Quaker.**

Wyntoun (win'tun), **Andrew** of. b. about the middle of the 14th century; date of death unknown. Scottish chronicler, canon regular of the priory of St. Andrews and prior of St. Serf's, Loch Leven (1395). His *Orryginale Cronykil of Scotland*, in rhymed eight-syllable verse, was finished between 1420 and 1424 (edited by D. Laing, 1872-79).

Wyoming (wi.ô'ming). [Called the "Equality State."] State of the W United States, bounded by Montana on the N, South Dakota and Nebraska on the E, Colorado and Utah on the S, and Utah on the W.

Population, Area, and Political Divisions. Wyoming is divided for administrative purposes into 23 counties and Yellowstone National Park. The state sends one representative to Congress, and has three electoral votes. Leading cities are Casper and Cheyenne. Capital, Cheyenne; area, 97,506 sq. mi. (97,914 sq. mi., including water); pop. 290,529 (1950), an increase of 15.9 percent over the 1940 figure. The state ranks eighth in area, and 48th (on the basis of the 1950 census) in population (Nevada's is smaller, but the District of Columbia is for this purpose counted as a state).

Terrain and Climate. Wyoming is a high plateau (average altitude, ab. 6,000 ft.) traversed by the Rocky Mountains. Among the ranges in the state are the Medicine Bow, Laramie, Salt River, Big Horn, Wind River, Absaroka, and Teton. Highest point in the state is Gannett Peak (13,785), in the Wind River Range. In the NW corner of the state is Yellowstone National Park (ab. 3,199 sq. mi., lying within the state, the remainder falling in Montana and Idaho; established 1872). The oldest U.S. national park, Yellowstone is famous for its geysers, hot springs, and other scenic attractions. The state is also the site of Grand Teton National Park (ab. 148 sq. mi.; established 1929; 217,430 acres added in 1950 from former Jackson Hole National Monument). The North Platte River flows from the S to the C area and then E and SE into Nebraska, and receives in its course the waters of the Sweetwater and the Laramie. Pathfinder Dam on this river is used for irrigation, Seminole Dam for irrigation, power, and flood control. Other rivers of the state are the Big Horn, which rises in the C region and flows N into Montana; the Powder, which rises in the C area and flows N into Montana; the Belle Fourche, rising in the NE and flowing NE and then E into South Dakota; the Snake, which rises in Jackson Hole in the NW and flows S and E into Idaho; and the Yellowstone, which rises in Yellowstone Lake in the NW and flows N into Montana. The climate is dry, particularly in the summer season, and subject to extremes of heat and cold.

Industry, Agriculture, and Trade. Cattle and sheep raising is the great industry of the state, which has excellent grazing land. Hogs are also raised extensively. Dairy products and wool are of great value. Irrigation and dry farming produce beans, wheat, oats, corn, hay, sugar beets, alfalfa, potatoes, and some fruits. A considerable lumbering industry is based on the extensive mountain forests. Mining is another large industry, although lack of sufficient transportation facilities has prevented full development of the state's great mineral wealth. Coal, bentonite, phosphate, and iron are among the chief items mined. The deposits of coal exceed those of any other state. Wyoming also has great resources of petroleum, natural gas, and natural gasoline. Casper, with petroleum deposits in the vicinity, is the site of many oil refineries. Cheyenne is a railroad center.

History. As part of the Louisiana region the greater part of Wyoming was acquired (1803) by the U.S. from France in the Louisiana Purchase. The first white settlement was made (1834) at Fort Laramie, now a national monument (ab. 214 acres; established 1938) and a historic spot on the old Oregon Trail. Mormons settled in the Green River area in 1853. The region was long troubled by Indians; organized (1868) as Wyoming Ter-

ritory from areas which had earlier been included in Idaho, Utah, and South Dakota. The territory gave women suffrage, this being the first time women were given the vote in the U.S. Wyoming was admitted to the Union (as the 44th state) on July 10, 1890. The Johnson County war occurred (1892) when the large-scale cattlemen clashed with homesteaders. Teapot Dome, a naval oil reserve in the C part of the state, drew (1924) national attention in connection with alleged irregularities of its leasing to private oil interests by Albert B. Fall, secretary of the interior in President Harding's cabinet. Nellie Tayloe Ross, who served as governor from 1925 to 1927, having been elected to fill the unexpired term of her husband, was the first woman governor of any U.S. state.

Culture. The rural population of the state very slightly outnumbers the urban population (49.8 percent was classified as urban in the 1950 census). The foreign-born inhabitants are chiefly German, Scandinavian, and English. There are ab. 2,475 Indians in the state. The Jackson Hole country was once a great Indian hunting ground and later a fur-trading center for white settlers; today it is known for its hunting and fishing facilities. Here is located the national elk refuge. The entire state is known for its dude ranches, which each summer cater to many visitors from the E. The Yellowstone region attracts many tourists. Cody is a popular tourist resort founded (1835) by "Buffalo Bill" (Colonel William F. Cody). Cheyenne is the scene of a well-known annual rodeo. The state-supported University of Wyoming is at Laramie, with branches at Powell, Sheridan, and Torrington. The state motto is *Cedant Arma Toga*, meaning "Let Arms Yield to the Toga." The state flower is the Indian paintbrush.

Wyoming. Village in SW Ohio, in Hamilton County. 5,582 (1950).

Wyoming. Borough in E Pennsylvania, in Luzerne County, in an anthracite coal area; manufactures of silk textiles and metal products. It is the site of the battle of Wyoming (July 3, 1778) and Queen Esther's Rock, scene of a massacre of white settlers following the battle. 4,511 (1950).

Wyomissing (wi.ô'mis'ing). Borough in SE Pennsylvania, in Berks County; manufactures of hosiery, bricks, and textile machinery. 4,187 (1950).

Wyon (w'ôn), **George.** d. at Birmingham, England, 1796. English seal engraver and medalist. He made the cast with the assassination of Julius Caesar from which was made the silver cup presented to John Wilkes in 1772.

Wyon, Thomas. b. 1767; d. at London, Oct. 18, 1830. English seal engraver and medalist; son of George Wyon. He is remembered chiefly as chief engraver of the seals (appointed 1816).

Wyrdes (wirdz). [Also, **Weirds.**] Anglo-Saxon fates, three sisters who controlled the destinies of men. They are identified with the Old Norse Norns. Today they survive in Scottish folklore as witches and prophesiers. The Weird Sisters in Shakespeare's *Macbeth* are their direct descendants.

Wyre Forest (wir). Forest in W England, in Worcestershire. It is part of the South Staffordshire coal field.

Wysoka Góra (vi.sô'kâ gô'ra). Polish name of **Hohenfriedberg**.

Wyspiański (vis.pyân'skê), **Stanisław.** b. at Kraków, Poland, 1869; d. 1907. Polish poet, painter, and playwright. He wrote more than a dozen dramas based on classical and Polish themes, the most significant of which is *The Wedding* (1901), in which the secret of the Polish national character is probed and the problem of the Pole allegorically set forth.

Wyss (vis), **Johann Rudolf.** b. at Bern, Switzerland, March 13, 1781; d. there, March 31, 1830. Swiss author, professor of philosophy and chief librarian at Bern. His best-known work is *Der schweizerische Robinson* (*The Swiss Family Robinson*, 1813). He was also the author of the Swiss national anthem.

Wyszński (vi.shin'skê), **Stefan.** b. 1901—. Roman Catholic ecclesiastic, primate of Poland. Educated at the Catholic University of Lublin, he received (1929) the degree of doctor of canon law. During World War II he was held by the Germans in a concentration camp.

Appointed bishop of Lublin in 1946, he became (1949) archbishop of Warsaw and Gniezno with the title of primate, and in 1952 was made a cardinal.

Wythe (with), **George**. b. in Virginia, 1726; d. at Richmond, Va., June 8, 1806. American statesman and jurist. As a member of the Virginia House of Burgesses he drew up a remonstrance to the House of Commons against the Stamp Act. He was delegate to the Continental Congress and a signer of the Declaration of

Independence, speaker of the Virginia House of Delegates, chancellor of the Virginia college, and professor of law at William and Mary College.

Wytheville (with'vil). [Former name, **Abbeville**.] Town in SW Virginia, county seat of Wythe County; marketing center for livestock, flour, and lumber; manufactures of textiles. 5,513 (1950).

Wyllie Thomson (wiv'il tom'son), Sir Charles. See **Thomson**, Sir Charles Wyllie.

X

X (ēss), **Monsieur**. See **Parodi**, **Alexandre**.

Xabary (shā.bā.rē'). See **Javari**.

Xalapa (hā.lā'pā) or **Xalapan** (hā.lā'pān). See **Jalapa**, Mexico.

Xalisco (hā.lē'skō). See **Jalisco**.

Xaman Ek (shā'mān ek). In Maya Indian religion, god of the north star and guide of merchants.

Xanten (zan'ten; German, ksān'ten). [Latin, **Vetere Castra**.] Town in W Germany, in the *Land* (state) of North Rhine-Westphalia, British Zone, formerly in the Rhine Province, Prussia, situated near the Rhine River and the Dutch border, NW of Duisburg-Hamborn; metal and lumber industries; agricultural trade. The town, with its many medieval, Renaissance, and baroque monuments, was almost leveled to the ground in World War II. The large *Dom* (cathedral), partly in the Romanesque, partly in the Gothic style (12th-16th centuries), was nearly totally destroyed, but the treasury and the interior sculpture were saved. 4,067 (1946).

Xanthi (zan'thē; Greek, ksān'thē). [Also: **Xanthē**; Turkish, **Eskiye**.] Town in NE Greece, in Thrace, ab. 28 mi. NE of Kavalla, on the railroad line between Salonika and Istanbul. seat of a bishopric. 89,711 (1951).

Xanthippe (zan.tip'hē, -tip'-) or **Xantippe** (zan.tip'hē). Wife of the Greek philosopher Socrates, proverbial for her shrewish disposition.

Xanthippus (zan.tip'hūs, -tip'-). Father of Pericles. He commanded the Athenian fleet at the victory of Mycale in 479 B.C.

Xanthippus. Spartan commander. He organized the Carthaginian army in the first Punic War, and won a victory over Regulus in 255 B.C.

Xanthus (zan'thus). In ancient geography, a city in Lycia, Asia Minor, situated on the Scamander (or Xanthus) River near its mouth. It was besieged and destroyed by the Persian general Hargapus c.545 B.C., and again by the Romans under Brutus, in 43 or 42 B.C. Important antiquities were discovered (c1838) there by Fellows. Among them is the so-called Nereid monument, a cella with a beautiful Ionic peristyle, dating from the middle of the 4th century B.C. The chief frieze, on the basement, represents a battle of cavalry and foot soldiers; the second frieze illustrates a siege; the third frieze, on the cella, is sculptured with sacrificial and feasting scenes; the fourth frieze, on the entablature, shows hunting episodes and homage to an official personage. The principal parts of the monument have been transported to the British Museum.

Xanthus River. See **Scamander**.

Xaraes (shā.rā'ēs). See **Charaes**.

Xaragua (hā.rā'gwā). Region or "province" in the SW part of the island of Hispaniola at the time of the Spanish conquest.

Xátiva (hā'tē'bā). See **Játiva**.

Xauxa (hou'hā). See **Jauja**.

Xaver (ksā'vēr), Prince. [Full name, **Franz August Xaver**.] b. Aug. 25, 1730; d. at Dresden, Germany, June 20, 1806. Younger son of Augustus III of Saxony and Poland. He served on the French side in the Seven Years' War, and was administrator of Saxony (1763-68).

Xavier (shā'vi.ēr, zav'i.ēr), **Saint Francis** (or **Francisco**). [Also, **Javier**; called the "Apostle of the Indies."] b. at the castle of Xaviero, in Navarre, Spain, April 7, 1506; d. on the island of Sancian (or St. John), off Macao, China, Dec. 2, 1552. Spanish Jesuit missionary. He was educated at the University of Paris, and was one of the

founders of the Society of Jesus. He went to Italy in 1536, and labored there for several years; went to Lisbon in 1540, and sailed from there in 1541 on a Portuguese mission to the East Indies; arrived at Goa in 1542; labored in western and southern India, Malacca, the Moluccas, and Japan; and died on his way to undertake a mission to China. His letters were edited in 1795. He was canonized in 1622.

Xenia (zēn'ya, zē'nī.a). City in SW Ohio, county seat of Greene County, ab. 53 mi. NE of Cincinnati, near the Little Miami River; agricultural trading center; manufactures of rope and twine. 12,877 (1950).

Xenien (ksā'nē.ēn). Series of satirical epigrams by Goethe and Schiller, published in Schiller's *Musen Almanach* for 1796. Most of them were directed against writers of the time. The title is borrowed from the Latin satirist Martial.

Xenocrates (zē.nok'rā.tēz). fl. 396-314 B.C. Platonic philosopher, the successor of Speusippus as head of the Academy, over which he presided for 25 years.

Xenophanes (zē.nof'ā.nēz). b. at Colophon, Asia Minor, c570 B.C.; d. c480 B.C. Greek philosopher, the founder of the Eleatic school. He settled at Elea in Italy c536 B.C. Fragments of his elegies and his didactic poem *On Nature* have been preserved.

Xenophon (zēn'ō.fon). b. at Athens, c430 B.C.; d. after 357 B.C. Greek historian and essayist, a disciple of Socrates. He joined the expedition of Cyrus the Younger in 401, and after the battle of Cunaxa and the murder of the Greek generals became the chief leader of the 10,000 Greeks in their march to the Black Sea. He later entered the Lacedaemonian service, fought on the Spartan side in the battle of Coronea in 394, was banished from Athens, settled at Scillus, near Olympia, and spent his last years probably at Corinth. He wrote the *Anabasis*, *Hellenica* (in 7 books), the romance *Cyropaedia*, *Memorabilia of Socrates* (a defense of his master's memory), essays on hunting and horsemanship, *Symposium*, *Revenues of Athens*, *Hiero*, *Agesilaus*, and others.

Xeres (hā'res), **Francisco de**. [Also, **Jeres**.] b. c1504; d. after 1547. Spanish historian. From 1530 to 1534 he was secretary to Francisco Pizarro, taking part in the conquest of Peru and returning to Spain with the first instalment of gold obtained from Atahualpa. By order of Pizarro he wrote a history of the conquest down to Atahualpa's death; this was published at Seville (1534 and 1547). There are several translations and modern editions.

Xeres (or Xerez) de la Frontera (hā'res, hā'reth, dā la frōn.tā'rá). See **Jerez de la Frontera**.

Xeros (zir'os), **Gulf of**. See **Saros**, **Gulf of**.

Xerxes (zēr'kēs). Tragedy by Colley Cibber, produced in 1699.

Xerxes I. [Old Persian, **Khsayarsha**; in the Bible, **Ahasuerus**.] b. c519 B.C.; assassinated 465 or 464 B.C. King of Persia; son of Darius Hystaspes. He succeeded to the throne in 486 or 485, assembled a large army for the conquest of Greece, bridged the Hellespont, traversed Thrace, Macedonia, and Thessaly, was resisted (480) at Thermopylae, and burned Athens. He was defeated (480) at Salamis, and returned to Asia Minor. His generals were defeated (479) at Plataea and Mycale, but continued the war with Greece.

Xerxes II. King of Persia; son of Artaxerxes I. He reigned for a few weeks in 425 or 424 B.C.

fat, fāte, fār, āsk, fāre: nct, mē, hēr; pin, pīne; not, nōte, mōve, nōr; up, lūte, pūll; ʔh, then; d, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

Xesibe (kǎ'sē.bā). [Also: **Amaxesibe**, **Xesibe**.] One of several regroupings of heterogeneous Nguni refugees from King Shaka's Zulu wars (19th century) in S Africa. They inhabit E Cape of Good Hope province in the Union of South Africa.

Xhosa (kǎ'sā). [Also: **Amakosae**, **Amakhosa**, **Amakosa**.] Bantu-speaking people of the southern Nguni group in S Africa, inhabiting E Cape of Good Hope province in the Union of South Africa. Their population has been estimated at ab. 1,700,000 (by G. M. Doke, "The Linguistic Situation in South Africa," in *Africa*, vol. I, 1928). They are divided into a number of subgroups, including the Gcaleka, Ndlambe, Ngika, and offshoots, such as Gwali, Gqunukwebe, Mbalu, Mdange, and Ntinde, which are ruled by independent chiefs. They have exogamous patrilineal clans. They engage in cattle herding, with the cattle complex, and carry on agriculture, using wooden digging sticks, which are gradually being replaced by plows. Their principal foods are milk, maize ("mealies"), and sorghum ("Kaffir corn").

Xicagua (shē.kā'gwā). See **Sigua**.

Xicajue (shē.kā'kǎ). See **Jicajue**.

Xilonen (shē.lō'nen). In Aztec Indian religion, the young corn mother, one of several fertility goddesses. She is associated especially with the young ripening maize. Once every year a young woman impersonating Xilonen was sacrificed in July, just as the green ears were beginning to show the grain. No one dared to eat the new corn until this sacrifice was performed.

Ximena (nē.mā'nā). In Spanish legend, the wife of the Cid, Spanish epic and ballad hero.

Ximena or the Heroic Daughter (zi.mē'nā). Adaptation of Corneille's *Cid* by Colley Cibber, produced in 1712 and printed in 1718.

Ximenes de Cisneros (nē.mā'nes dā thēs.nā'rōs), **Francisco**. See **Jiménez de Cisneros, Francisco**.

Ximenes de Quesada (nē.mā'nes dā kǎ.sā'nā), **Gonzalo**. See **Jiménez de Quesada, Gonzalo**.

Xingú (shēng.gō'). [Also, **Chingú**.] A southern tributary of the Amazon, in N Brazil, in the states of Mato Grosso and Pará. It was first explored in 1885. Length, ab. 1,230 mi.; navigable for steamers ab. 110 mi.

Xingu, and Other Stories (shēng.gō'). Collection of eight stories by Edith Wharton, published in 1916. In addition to the title piece, the volume includes *Coming Home*, *Autres Temps . . .*, *Kerfol*, *The Triumph of Night*, and *Bunner Sisters*.

Xipe (shē'pā). In Aztec Indian religion, the flayed god, god of seeding and planting. He presided over the south and was associated with spring and flowers. He was called the flayed god because his image was clothed in the skin of a flayed man and men were flayed during his festival. The garment of human skin symbolized the new vegetation which clothed the earth.

Xiphias (zif'ias). Constellation made by Petrus Theodori in the 15th century, in the south pole of the ecliptic.

Xiphias. In older authors, a sword-shaped comet.

Xirgu (hēr.gō), **Margarita**. b. at Molins de Rey, in Catalonia, Spain, 1888—. Spanish actress and theater manager. She was the leading Catalan actress before going to Madrid. After first appearing in amateur productions of Echegaray's plays, she started a triumphant career at the Principal Theatre at Barcelona, distinguishing herself in both comedy and tragedy with her versatility, extraordinary sensitivity, and naturalness of expression. She played leading roles in *Salomé*, *Zaza*, *Lady of the Camelias*, and the plays of Guimerà and other Catalan playwrights. In 1914 she transferred her career to Madrid and won acclaim there in plays by the Quinteros, Benavente, Galdós, and Shaw (*Saint Joan*). She was particularly impressive in classical roles, such as

Seneca's *Medea* (1933), and as the heroines of plays by Lope de Vega and other Spanish masters, and came to be known as Spain's leading tragedienne; she also became Lorea's principal interpreter, playing his elemental heroines with memorable force. She managed the Teatro Español at Madrid from 1928 to 1935, modernized its scenery, and introduced modern methods of changing scenery quickly enough to dispense with the customary extremely free adaptations of the multi-scened Spanish classics.

Xiriguano (shē.rē.gwā'nōs). See **Chiriguano**.

Xisuthros (zi.sō'thros). Greek transcription of the Sumerian name Ziusudra, mythological king, who was advised by the gods to save himself and his family from the Flood by building a ship. He corresponds to the Biblical Noah.

Xiuhcucutli (shē.ō.tā.kō'tlē). In Aztec Indian religion and mythology, the fire god. He is one of the most ancient of all the gods of Mexico.

Xivaro (shē'vā.rō). See **Jivaro**.

Xochicalco (shē.kā'l'kō). Locality in the state of Morelos, S central Mexico, ab. 75 mi. SW of Mexico City, noted for its ruins. The principal structure is a truncated pyramid or mound with five terraces supported by masonry, and a walled area on the summit. Originally there was a smaller stone pyramid on top, but most of this has been carried away for building material.

Xochimilco (shē.chē.mē'l'kō). City in C Mexico, in the Distrito Federal. It is noted for its *chinampas* or floating gardens, which are intersected by numerous canals, bordered by poplars, and produce flowers, vegetables and fruits for the Mexico City markets. 14,370 (1940).

Xochimilco, Lake. Small lake in the valley of SE, Mexico, ab. 7 mi. SE of Mexico City, site of the *chinampas* (floating gardens) of Xochimilco. It has been progressively diminishing in size; at the time of the Spanish conquest it was confluent with Lake Texcoco, which surrounded Tenochtitlán (modern Mexico City).

Xochiquetzal (shē.chō.ket'sāl). In Aztec Indian religion, the goddess of flowers and of craftsmen. She was one of the fertility gods of the Aztecs, being concerned especially with new growth.

Xocoyotzin (shō'kō.yōt'sēn'). See **Montezuma II**.

Xoxe (chō'ehā), **Koci**. b. at Negovan, Albania (then part of Turkey), 1911; executed in Albania, 1949. Albanian Communist leader. He was active in the partisan movement during World War II and served as minister of interior (1946-49), but was tried and executed for treason in 1949.

Xury (zō'ri). Servant of Robinson Crusoe; a character in Defoe's romance of that name.

Xystus (zis'tus). Older form of **Sixtus**, found in older documents referring to the first three popes of that name.

Xystus Berulius (bē.tū'li.us). Latinized name of **Birk, Sixt**.

XYZ Affair. In U.S. history, an affair involving an American special mission to France in 1797, consisting of Charles Cotesworth Pinckney, John Marshall, and Elbridge Gerry, which was dispatched for the purpose of smoothing strained relations between the U.S. and the French Directory. An attempt was made by three French agents (designated as X, Y, and Z) to bribe them into offering a considerable sum of money in order to secure the attention of the Directory. The U.S. mission refused the offer. It is on this occasion that Pinckney is supposed to have replied, "Millions for defense, but not one cent for tribute." Actually, however, his words were: "It is No! No! Not a sixpence!" After the publication of the XYZ correspondence in 1798, the ill will created by the affair led to popular American demand for war against France.

Y

Y (i). See Ij.

Yablonitsa (yā'blo.nyē.tsā). See **Jablonica Pass**.

Yablonoi Range (yā'blo.noi'; Russian, yi.blo.noi'). [Also: **Yablonovoi** (yā'blo.no.voi'; Russian, yi.blo.no.voi'), **Yablonovy** (yā'blo.no.vi).] Chain of mountains in the U.S.S.R., in the Chita oblast (region) of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, extending SW to NE and joining the Stanovoi Mountains in the NE. Peak elevation, ab. 9,000 ft.

Yacarana (yā.kā.rā.nā). See **Javari**.

Yacca (yā'kā). See **Yaka**.

Yadkin (yā'dkin). River in North and South Carolina. It rises in the Blue Ridge Mountains, in NW North Carolina, flows NE, then generally SE into South Carolina, where it is called the Pee Dee, and into Winyah Bay near Georgetown. Total length, ab. 430 mi.

Yafa (yā'fa). Arabic name of **Jaffa**.

Yafu (yā'fū). Hebrew name of **Jaffa**.

Yagua (yā'gwā). See **Peba**.

Yaguaron (yā.gwā.rōn'). City in S Paraguay, in Paraguari department. Pop. ab. 18,000.

Yahata (yā.hā.tā). See **Yawata**.

Yahgan (yā'gan). Tribe of South American Indians of Tierra del Fuego, occupying the southernmost habitable region of the world. Their language, embracing several dialects, comprises its own linguistic family, called Yahgan or Yahganian. These Indians are almost extinct.

Yahola (yā.hō.lā). Asi. See **Oseola**.

Yahoos (yā'hōz). Name given by Swift, in *Gulliver's Travels*, to a fictional race of brutes having the form of man and all his degrading passions. They are placed in contrast with the Houyhnhnms, or horses endowed with reason, the whole being designed as a satire on the human race.

Yahveh (yā've). [Also, **Yahweh** (yā'we, -ve).] Hebrew name of God.

Yahya Muhammad Hamid ed-Din (yā.yā' mō.hām'mad hā.ned' ed.dēn'). b. c1869; assassinated Feb. 17, 1948. King of Yemen, officially known as the Imam of Yemen. The territory over which he ruled from 1934 to 1948 comprises an independent state of Arabia. In 1937 he concluded a treaty of brotherhood and alliance with ibn-Saud, by whom he had been earlier defeated in a war (1934).

Yaka (yā'kā). [Also: **Bayaka**, **Bayakala**, **Jaca**, **Ma-jacca**, **Yacca**.] Bantu-speaking people of C Africa, inhabiting an area in SW Belgian Congo and N Angola. They successfully invaded (1569) the powerful kingdom of Kongo, but were eventually driven back with Portuguese aid. They were ruled by an absolute king, who administered the kingdom through local village chiefs. Descent and succession are matrilineal, although marriage is patrilineal. They practice hoe agriculture, and their principal crops are cassava, maize, and peanuts.

Yakima (yā'kī.mā, -mō). Tribe of North American Indians, formerly inhabiting the region of the Columbia and Yakima rivers in C Washington. Their culture was the typical fishing, berry and root gathering, basket-making culture of the plateau area. They spoke a Sahaptan language. In the 19th century they resisted all attempts to force them into reservation life, and today survive (ab. 3,000) as a sedentary agricultural group.

Yakima. [Former names: **Yakima City**, **North Yakima**.] City in S Washington, county seat of Yakima County, on the Yakima River, in an irrigated agricultural area: fruit and vegetable processing and packing; manufactures of breakfast foods. It was incorporated in 1883. Pop. 38,486 (1950).

Yakima River. River in the state of Washington which joins the Columbia above the mouth of the Snake. Length, ab. 200 mi.

Yakō (yā'kō). [Also, **Yakor** (yā'kōr).] Semi-Bantu-speaking peoples of W Africa, inhabiting a region in SE Nigeria. Their population is estimated at ab. 20,000 (by Daryll Forde, *Marriage and the Family among the Yakō*

in *South-Eastern Nigeria*, 1941). They are divided into five villages ruled by independent village councils. These villages are Umor (the largest), Ekuri, Nko, Ngkpani, and Idomi. They have matrilineal clans which are not exclusively exogamous. They practice hoe agriculture, and their principal crop is the yam.

Yakovlev (yā'kov.lyif), **Aleksandr Stepanovich**. b. 1886—. Russian author. In his novels and short stories he deals chiefly with the life of the Russian village.

Yaksa (yāk'sā). See **Albazin**.

Yakub Khan (yā.kōb' kân). b. 1849; d. Nov. 15, 1923. Son of Shere Ali, and his successor as amir of Afghanistan in 1879. He signed a treaty with the British in 1879. He was suspected of complicity in the murder of the British envoy and others at Kabul on September 3 of that year, and sent as a prisoner to India. He was deposed in 1880.

Yakutat (yā'kō.tat). One of the divisions of the Tlingit Indians.

Yakut Autonomous Soviet Socialist Republic (yā.kōt'). [Also, **Yakutsk** (yā.kōtsk').] Republic in N U.S.S.R., in N central Siberia, in the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, bordering on the Arctic Ocean. It is very sparsely settled and in some places unexplored; the W part is a tableland crossed by low mountain ranges; the C part is occupied by the valleys of the Vilyui and Lena rivers; the E part is traversed by numerous high mountain ranges. Much of the area is covered with dense forests or swamps and in the N part and high mountains the land is barren. Most of the population is concentrated in the Lena River basin, where there are scattered gold, silver, and salt mines and some lumbering towns. Experimental farms have failed to produce food enough for the population; barley is the principal cereal grown, a few hardy vegetables are produced, and there is some dairy farming. Summers are short and warm except in the N; winters are long and bitterly cold with temperatures as low as 100° below zero having been recorded. Transportation is provided by a road which extends from Skovorodino, on the Trans-Siberian Railway, to Yakutsk, by air services, and by river navigation in the short summer season. In the days of the Russian Empire the government of Yakutsk occupied an area somewhat larger than the present republic. Capital, Yakutsk; area, 1,182,300 sq. mi.; pop. 400,544 (1939).

Yakuts (yā.kōts'). [Also, **Saka**.] Northeastern Turkic people closely allied to the inhabitants of the Altai Mountains, now forming the principal population of the Yakut Autonomous Soviet Socialist Republic in Siberia. They pushed north into the Lena valley, probably in the 13th century, and were conquered by the Russians between 1630 and 1670. They are pastoral people, raising reindeer, horses, and cattle; they grow hay and recently have begun to grow grain.

Yakutsk (yā.kōtsk'). City in the U.S.S.R., capital of the Yakut Autonomous Soviet Socialist Republic of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, N Siberia, situated on the Lena River. It is a center of fur trade, and has sawmills and grain mills which process the wheat and barley grown in the region. It is linked by road with the Trans-Siberian Railway, and also has an airport. Yakutsk is the leading city of this part of Siberia. 23,000 (est. 1933).

Yale (yāl), **Elihu**. b. at or near Boston, April 5, 1648; d. in England, July 8, 1721. English colonial official in India, governor of Fort St. George, Madras. He gave a donation of books and money (to the value of about 800 pounds) to the collegiate school at New Haven, which was named for him Yale College (now Yale University).

Yalta (yāl'ta, yōl'ta). City in SW U.S.S.R., in the Crimean oblast (region) of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, on the Black Sea. It is one of the largest health resorts in the U.S.S.R., the center of the so-called Crimean Riviera. 20,600 (est. 1936).

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nôte, môve, nôr; up, lûte, pûll; ʔn, then; ǵ, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

Yalta Conference. [Also known as the **Crimea Conference.**] Three-power conference held at Yalta, on the Crimean peninsula, U.S.S.R., from Feb. 4 to 11, 1945, and attended by U.S. President Franklin D. Roosevelt, British Prime Minister Winston S. Churchill, and Soviet Marshal Joseph Stalin. It resulted in the formulation of the so-called Crimean Charter, which included statements on the final phase of military operations against Germany and the postwar treatment of that nation, on territorial and governmental arrangements for Poland, on the calling of a United Nations conference, and on a voting formula for major power representation in the projected world organization. It was the last of the Allied World War II conferences attended by Roosevelt.

Yalu (yā'lō). [Also: **Amnok**; Japanese, **Oryokko**, **Oryoku**.] River in E Asia, which forms the boundary between Korea and the province of Liaotung, Manchuria. It flows S, then W, and then SW, and empties into Korea Bay below Antung. Length, ab. 480 mi.

Yalunka (yā'lūng'kā). See **Dialonke**.

Yalu River (yā'lō). **Battle of the.** Battle fought May 1, 1904, by the Japanese under Kuroki and the Russians under Sassulitch, on the Manchurian bank of the Yalu at and above Antung. The Japanese concentrated at Wiju, crossed the river and its affluent the Ai River, and attacked the Russians in fortified positions, driving them out and inflicting heavy loss upon them.

Yama (yā'ma). In Hindu mythology, lord and judge of the dead. In the *Rig-Veda*, Yama and his sister Yami were the first human pair; hence Yama was the first man to die, and as such became deified as god of the dead. He is depicted as green in color, garbed in red, carrying the noose with which he snares the dying, and riding on a buffalo.

Yamagata (yā.mā.gā.tā). City in N central Honshu, Japan, ab. 185 mi. N of Tokyo. It is a center of silk production, and also has lacquerware and textile industries. It has a Shinto shrine, reputedly founded in the 8th century A.D. Pop. 104,891 (1950).

Yamagata, Prince Arimoto. b. in Choshu, Japan, in April, 1838; d. at Odawara, Japan, Feb. 1, 1922. Japanese soldier and statesman. He was promoted to lieutenant general in 1872, became minister of war in 1873, and was later raised to the rank of marshal. He played an important part in the civil war of 1877, being chief of staff of the army of subjugation. In 1888-89 he visited the U.S. and Europe. On the outbreak of the Chinese war (1894), he took command of the first army, but was obliged to retire on account of ill health. From 1896 his career was chiefly that of a diplomat and statesman. He was twice premier (1889-91, 1898-1900). At the beginning of the war with Russia he was appointed chief of the general staff.

Yamaguchi (yā.mā.gō.chē). Inland city in SW Honshu, Japan, situated ab. 12 mi. N of the coast. It is an important trade center, and a historic city dating back to the 14th century. 77,759 (1950).

Yamamoto (yā.mā.mō.tō). Count **Gombei**. b. at Kagoshima, Japan, in October, 1852; d. at Tokyo, Dec. 8, 1933. Japanese admiral and prime minister, remembered chiefly as the founder of the modern Japanese navy, after the restoration of 1868. He was twice prime minister (1913 and 1923).

Yamamoto, Isoroku. b. on the island of Nagaoka, Japan, April 4, 1883; d. April 18, 1943. Japanese admiral. He was a delegate to the London Naval Conference (1934-35), chief of the aviation department (1938), and commander in chief of the combined fleet (1939-42). He led the attack on Pearl Harbor (1941). A U.S. flier shot down Yamamoto's plane as the Japanese commander was leading an attack on the Solomon Islands. **Yamamoto, Baron Tatsuo.** b. in Oita prefecture, Japan, in March, 1856—u. Japanese statesman. A director and governor of the Bank of Japan (1898-1903), he was minister of finance (1911-12), and minister of agriculture and commerce (1913-14, 1918-22). He was later minister of home affairs (1932-34).

Yamasee (yam'a.sē). [Also: **Yamasi**, **Yemasee**.] Tribe of North American Indians formerly occupying the Georgia coast, N Florida, and the region of the lower Savannah River. They were overcome by the whites in the early 18th century and driven into Florida,

where they joined with the Creeks and Seminoles. Their language belonged to the Muskogean group of the Natchez-Muskogean family.

Yamashita (yā.mā.shē.tā). **Tomoyuki.** b. in Kochi prefecture, Japan, 1885; executed near Las Banos, Luzon, Philippines, Feb. 23, 1946. Japanese general, the first of the Japanese leaders in World War II to be tried as a war criminal (he was condemned to death at Manila). As commander of Japanese forces in the Philippines during the last 11 months of the war, he was responsible for atrocities committed by Japanese troops. His case was tried in a U.S. military court, whose authority he contested. After that case, war criminals were put under jurisdiction of the Allies. Yamashita led the forces invading Malaya, and received (1942) the surrender of Singapore; he assumed command (March, 1942) in the Philippines and won the battle of Bataan. He later commanded (1942-44) the Kwantung army, returned (1944) to the Philippines, and surrendered (1945) to Lieutenant General J.M. Wainwright.

Yambol (yām'bōl). [Also: **Jambol**, **Yanboli**.] Town in SE Bulgaria, in the department of Burgas, ab. 53 mi. W of Burgas; trade in wine and wool. It dates back to about the 11th century. 30,311 (1946).

Yamburg (yām'būrk). Former name of **Kingisepp**.

Yameos (yā.mā'ōs). [Also, **Llameos**.] One of the three main Peban tribes of South American Indians. They occupy the region between the Tigre and Napo rivers, N of the Amazon. Their language is usually classified by linguists as comprising the Peban family of South American Indian languages. It is on the verge of extinction if not already extinct. The first white missionaries among the Yameos arrived in 1682. The Yameos still numbered some 10,000 in 1737, but had decreased to 1,000 by 1769. By 1925 about 50 individuals survived, of whom all were reported to have forgotten their own language and their own culture.

Yampa or **Yampah** (yam'pa). [Also, **Bear River**.] River in NW Colorado which joins Green River near the Utah frontier. Length, ab. 250 mi.

Yamuna (ya.mō'ng). See **Jumna**.

Yana (yā'na). North American Indian tribe, now extinct, formerly inhabiting a small area in NE California. The language is believed to have formed an independent family.

Yana River. River in the U.S.S.R., in the Yakut Autonomous Soviet Socialist Republic of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, which flows N into the Arctic Ocean E of the Lena. Length, ab. 668 mi.

Yanboli (yān.bō'lī'). See **Yambol**.

Yancey (yan'sī), **William Lowndes.** b. at Ogeechee Shoals, Ga., Aug. 10, 1814; d. near Montgomery, Ala., July 27, 1863. American politician and lawyer. He was a member of Congress from Alabama (1844-46), became a leader of the Southern advocates of secession, was a presidential elector in 1856, withdrew from the Democratic national convention at Charleston in 1860, and reported the ordinance of secession in the Alabama convention in 1861. He was a Confederate agent in Europe and Confederate senator.

Yangchow (yāng'chō) or **Yang-chau** (yāng'chōu'). See **Kiangtu**.

Yāng Hu-ch'eng (yāng' hū'ch'eng'). b. at Pucheng, Shensi, China, 1893; d. at Chungking, China, Nov. 27, 1949. Chinese military leader of Shensi who joined with Chang Hsueh-liang in seizing (December, 1936) Chiang Kai-shek to demand resistance to Japan. After releasing Chiang he was imprisoned (1936) until killed (1949) when the Kuomintang troops were forced by the Communists to abandon Chungking.

Yāngi-Bazar (yāng'gē' bā.zār'). A former name of **Ordzhonikidzeabad**.

Yāngku (yāng'chū'). [Also: **Taiyuan**, **Taiyuan-hsien**, **Taiyuen-fu**.] City in N central China, capital of the province of Shansi, on the Fen River; an important trading center and road junction. There are iron and steel, metalworking, armament, chemical, textile, and food industries, supplied with coal from nearby mines. Area of municipality, ab. 140 sq. mi.; pop. 231,565 (1946); pop. of city, 139,458 (1934).

Yang Tseng-hsin (yāng' tseng'shīn'). b. in Yunnan, China, c1868; d. at Urumchi, Sinkiang, China, 1928.

Chinese military and civil governor of Sinkiang, who controlled the province independently of the central government from 1912 to 1928.

Yangtze (yang'tsĕ, -sĕ; Chinese, yāng'dzu'). [Also: **Yangtze-Kiang**, **Yangtse-Kiang** (yang'tsĕ-kyang', -sĕ; Chinese, yāng'dzu' jyang'); called in its upper course the **Kinsha-Kiang**, and lower down the **Ta-Kiang**.] River in C China, the largest river of China. It rises in the mountains of W Tsinghai province, flows S through Sikang province, then E through C China to the East China Sea. Among its chief tributaries are the Kialing and Han rivers and Tungting Lake. It is connected by the Grand Canal with the Hwang Ho (Yellow River). On it are Ipin, Chungking, Wansien, Ichang, Shasi, Hankow, Kiukiang, Hwaijing, Nanking, and Chinkiang. It is navigable to Ipin for powerful river boats, to Ichang for river steamers, and to Hankow for ocean-going vessels. Length, ab. 3,435 mi.

Yangtze Agreement (yang'tsĕ). Anglo-German. See **Anglo-German Yangtze Agreement**.

Yang Yung-t'ai (yang' yung't'āi). b. in Kwangtung, China, 1880; assassinated 1936. Chinese political leader, personal secretary to Chiang Kai-shek during the Northern Expedition (1926-27) and chief secretary (1933-35) of the generalissimo's headquarters. He was assassinated by political opponents.

Yank (yangk). Weekly magazine (1942-45) published by the U.S. army and written by enlisted men for American troops stationed in various theaters of operations during World War II. It had a domestic edition and several foreign ones.

Yankee Doodle (yang'kĕ dō'dl). American patriotic song, sung to a traditional tune. Its authorship (c1755) has been traditionally ascribed to Dr. Richard Schuckburgh, a British surgeon in the French and Indian Wars, who wrote the verses to ridicule the tattered colonial troops. It became a favorite with the Yankees themselves and was played at the time of Cornwallis's surrender in 1781. A folk parody of the song, not the air, was *The Yankee's Return from Camp*. The tune is first found in print as an English country-dance tune in James Aird's *Selection of Scotch, English, Irish, and Foreign Airs* (1782); but its ultimate origin is still unknown.

Yankees (yang'kĕz). 1. Citizens of New England. 2. By extension, natives of the U.S.; chiefly a European and Latin American use. 3. Soldiers of the Union armies: so called by the Confederates during the Civil War (1861-65). 4. Soldiers of the armies of the U.S. who served in the western European theater of operations in World Wars I and II: so called chiefly by the British and the French, who frequently contracted the term to "Yanks."

Yankton (yangk'ton). City in SE South Dakota, county seat of Yankton County, at the confluence of the Dakota and Missouri rivers. It was the capital (1861-83) of the Dakota Territory. 7,709 (1950).

Yannina (yā'nĕ.nā). See **Ioannina**.

Yanzi (yān'zĕ). [Also: **Babangi**, **Bajansi**, **Bayanzi**.] Bantu-speaking people of C Africa, inhabiting an area S of the Kasai River in SW Belgian Congo. They are divided into two subgroups, Nguli and Kua, within each of which are a number of independent chiefs whose suzerainty is recognized by most northern Huana and Mbala who live in Yanzi territory. They have matrilineal descent. They practice agriculture, and their principal food is cassava.

Yao (yā'ō). [Also: **Achawa**, **Ajawa**, **Wayao**.] Bantu-speaking people of E Africa, inhabiting the SE shores of Lake Nyasa in N Mozambique and SE Tanganyika. They are divided into five subgroups ruled by independent hereditary chiefs. These subgroups are the Machinga, Makale, Mangoche, Masaninga, and Namataka. They have exogamous matrilineal clans. The Yao practice hoe agriculture, and their principal foods are maize and millet.

Yao. [Also: **Kim-mien**; in Indochina, **Man**.] People dwelling mainly in C and S China, but also distributed in Upper Burma, N Thailand (Siam), and N Laos and Tonkin in Indochina, where they occupy the lower mountain slopes (below 3,000 ft.). Their language appears to be related to that of the Miao, but has been much influenced by Thai.

Yao Shu-shih (or **Shou-shih** or **Sou-shih**) (you'shō'shé'). See **Jao Shu-Shih**.

Yaoundé (yā.ōn.dā). [Also, **Yaunde**.] City in W Africa, seat of the administration of the French trust territory of Cameroun. It is situated in the highlands E of Douala and is connected with the latter by rail. Pop. ab. 50,000 (1946).

Yaoundé. French name of the Ewondo.

Yap (yap, yāp). See under **Caroline Islands**.

Yapitilaga (yā'pĕtĭl.ä.gō'ä). See **Pilaga**.

Yapurá (yā.pō.rā'). See **Japurá**.

Yaque del Norte (yā'kä del nōrt'ā). River in NW Dominican Republic, flowing NW to Manzanillo Bay.

Yaque del Sur (sūr). River in W Dominican Republic, flowing SW to the Caribbean Sea near Barahona.

Yaqui (yā'kĕ). Tribe of Central American Indians, now mostly scattered through S Sonora, Mexico. Their language belongs to the Taracahitian group of the Uto-Aztecan family of languages.

Yaqui River (yā'kĕ). River in NW Mexico which flows SW into the Gulf of California. Length, ab. 420 mi.

Yar (yār). See **Iyyar**.

Yaracuy (yā.rā.kwĕ'). State in NW Venezuela, bordering the Caribbean Sea. Capital, San Felipe; area, 2,741 sq. mi.; pop. 132,790 (1950).

Yaracuy River. River in NW Venezuela, flowing N to the Caribbean Sea NW of Puerto Cabello.

Yarden (yār'den). Hebrew name of the **Jordan River**.

Yare (yār). River in E England, in Norfolk. It rises ab. 17 mi. W of Norwich and flows E to unite with the river Waveney ab. 4 mi. SW of Yarmouth. Length, ab. 50 mi.

Yared (yā.red'). **Abba**. See **Abba Jared**.

Yarkand (yār.kand'). [Chinese, **Soche**; Turkic, **Yarkend** (yār.kend').] City in NW China, in the province of Sinkiang, situated in the center of a rich oasis. An important caravan junction, it has a large trade and manufactures of leather. There are alum, saltpeter, and sulfur mines in the area. Pop. ab. 60,000 (1922).

Yarmolinsky (yār.mō.lin'ski), **Ayrahim**. b. at Haisan, -Russia, Jan. 1, 1890—, American librarian and writer; husband (married 1921) of Babette Deutsch. Arrived (1913) in U.S. and naturalized (1922); chief (1918 et seq.) of the Slavonic Division of the New York Public Library. Author of *Turgenev—The Man, His Art and His Age* (1926), *The Jews and Other Minor Nationalities under the Soviets* (1928), *Dostoevsky* (1934), *Early Polish Americans* (1937), *Russian Americana* (1943), and other books. He has edited and translated many works of Russian literature.

Yarmouth (yār'muth). [Official name, **Great Yarmouth**.] County borough, seaport, and fishing port in E England, in Norfolk, ab. 122 mi. NE of London by rail. Yarmouth is situated at the mouth of the river Yare, on the North Sea. It is the principal center of the English herring fishery, and claims to be the largest herring port in the world. Yarmouth is noted for its cured fish ("Yarmouth bloaters") famous with gourmets. The Yarmouth herring fishery was mentioned in the Domesday Book, and during the Middle Ages it had a famous herring fair. In connection with the herring fishery, the manufacture of barrels is carried on at Yarmouth. The Church of Saint Nicholas is the largest parish church in England, measuring 230 by 112 ft. The oldest part of the existing building is the nave (dating from 1190), in a style intermediate between the Norman and Early English. There was a lofty tower-mill in Yarmouth, the largest in Britain (ab. 120 ft. high), now demolished. Yarmouth has developed rapidly into a modern seaside health resort. 51,105 (1951).

Yarmouth. Seaport at the W extremity of Nova Scotia, Canada, county seat of Yarmouth County; fishing. 8,106 (1951).

Yarmouth, 1st Earl of. Title of **Paston**, Sir **Robert**.

Yarmouth, 2nd Earl of. Title of **Paston**, Sir **William** (1652-1732).

Yaroslav (yā.rō.slāf'; Russian, yi.rō.slāf'). See **Jaroslaw**.

Yaroslav (yā.rō.slāf'vl; Russian, yi.rō.slāf'vl). [Also, **Yaroslav**.] Oblast (*region*) in W U.S.S.R., in Europe, in the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, ab. 200 mi. NE of the city of Moscow. The chief occupations of the people are farming and cattle raising. Lumbering is

fat, fāte, fār, āsk, fāre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nōte, mōve, nōr; up, lūte, pūll; ʔh, then; d, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

of secondary importance. The chief industrial centers are Yaroslavl and Shcherbakov. The region is generally flat and the soil good; there are several lakes, and the Rybinsk Reservoir lies largely within the oblast. In the days of the Russian Empire Yaroslavl was a Russian *guberniya* (government) occupying an area about the size of the present (1951) oblast. Capital, Yaroslavl; area, 23,407 sq. mi. (1939), ab. 14,250 sq. mi. (1951); pop. 2,271,307 (1939).

Yaroslavl. [Also, Yaroslav.] City in the U.S.S.R., capital of the Yaroslavl *oblast* (region) of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, situated ab. 160 mi. NE of Moscow, on the Volga; an important industrial city with manufactures including trucks, buses, automobiles, automobile tires, paints, synthetic rubber, cotton textiles, electric motors, cables, wood products, flour, and foodstuffs. The city dates from the 11th century, and was annexed by Moscow in the 15th century. 298,065 (1939).

Yarell (yar'el), William. b. at London, June 3, 1784; d. at Yarmouth, England, Sept. 1, 1856. English naturalist and sportsman. Author of *History of British Fishes* (2 vols., 1833-36) and *History of British Birds* (2 vols., 1839-43).

Yarriba (yor'ri.ba). See **Yoruba**.

Yarrow (yar'v). Former name of **North Bend, Ore.**

Yarrow Water. [Also, **Yarrow.**] Stream in S Scotland, in Selkirkshire. It rises on the Dumfriesshire-Selkirkshire boundary, ab. 10 mi. NE of Moffat, and flows NE, traversing the Loch of the Loves and St. Mary's Loch, to a confluence with Ettrick Water ab. 2 mi. SW of Selkirk. Wordsworth wrote three poems on it. Length, ab. 15 mi.

Yarse (yār'sā). [Also: **Dyarse**, **Yarsi** (yār'sē).] Mandespeaking people of W Africa, inhabiting NE Ivory Coast. Their population is estimated at ab. 70,000 (by Y. Urvoy, *Petit Atlas Ethno-Demographique du Soudan*, 1942). They are scattered throughout the Mossi, but culturally they are related to the Diula, and ab. 97 percent are Mohammedans.

Yass-Canberra (yās'kan'bēr.a). A former name of **Australian Capital Territory**.

Yassy (yās'ē). See **Iasi**.

Yasuhito Chichibu-no-miya (yā.sō.hē.tō chē.chē.bō.no.mē.yā). Full name of **Chichibu, Prince**.

Yates (yāts), **Edmund Hodgson**. b. at Edinburgh, July 3, 1831; d. May 20, 1894. English journalist and novelist. He retired from a position in the London general post office in 1872, lectured in the U.S. (1872-73), and went as special correspondent of the *New York Herald* to Vienna, St. Petersburg, and elsewhere (1873-75). He was connected with various periodicals, including *Our Miscellany* and the *London Daily News*, was editor of *Temple Bar* till 1867, when he became editor of *Tinsley's Magazine*, founded and edited the *London World* with Grenville Murray in 1874, and was London correspondent of the *New York Tribune* for a number of years before his death. As a columnist (1855 *et seq.*) for the *Illustrated Times*, Yates inaugurated the column of paragraphs about personalities; later, in *The World*, he conducted the first of the "society" papers, journals based on the interest of others in the activities of the prominent. He was expelled from the Garrick Club for some criticism he penned of William Makepeace Thackeray (1858) and was jailed for several weeks (1885) for a libel on Lord Lonsdale. Among his novels are *For Better, for Worse* (1863), *Broken to Harness* (1864), *Kunning the Gauntlet* (1866), *Kissing the Rod* (1866), *The Black Sheep* (1867), *Wrecked in Port* (1869), *Castaway* (1872), *A Waiting Race* (1872), and *The Yellow Flag* (1872). In 1885 he published *Edmund Yates: his Recollections and his Experiences*.

Yates, Richard. b. at Warsaw, Ky., Jan. 18, 1815; d. at St. Louis, Mo., Nov. 27, 1873. American politician. He was a Whig member of Congress from Illinois (1851-55), Republican governor (1861-65) of Illinois (one of the "war governors" and active in securing troops for the Union), and a U.S. senator from Illinois (1865-71).

Yates, Robert. b. at Schenectady, N.Y., Jan. 27, 1738; d. Sept. 9, 1801. American patriot and jurist. He studied law privately and was admitted (1760) to the bar at Albany, N.Y., where he practiced law. He served

(1775-77) in the provincial congresses and was designated (1776) a member of the committee of safety. He was a justice (1777-90) and chief justice (1790-98) of the New York supreme court. After the close of the American Revolution he became a leader of the Antifederalists. A representative to the federal Convention (1787) at Philadelphia, he left it because of his conviction that the convention was usurping power in shaping a new government, and after the release of the federal Constitution, he was a vigorous opponent of its ratification.

Yathrib (yā'th'rib). Ancient name of **Medina, Saudi Arabia**.

Yatnan (yā't'nan). See under **Cyprus**.

Yauco (you'kō). City in SW Puerto Rico, in the SW part of Ponce department, 9,801 (1950).

Yaunde (youn'dā). See **Ewondo**; see also **Yaoundé**.

Yavapai (yā.vā.pī). North American Indian tribe, now nearly extinct, formerly inhabiting SW Arizona. A few individuals survive on a reservation in Arizona. The language belongs to the northwestern group of the Yuman family.

Yavary (yā.va.rē'). See **Javari**.

Yavne (yā'vne). See under **Jabne**.

Yavorov (yā.vō'rof). [Polish, **Jawarów**, **Jaworów**.] Town in the U.S.S.R., in the Ukrainian Soviet Socialist Republic, ab. 28 mi. NW of Lvov, in what was formerly Galicia, Poland. Pop. ab. 10,000.

Yawata (yā.wā.tā). [Also: **Yahata**; sometimes called the "Pittsburgh of Japan."] City in N Kyushu, Japan, on an inlet of Shimonoseki Strait, near the only important Japanese coal fields. It has the largest iron and steel mills in the country. The second atomic bomb used in World War II was scheduled to be dropped here, but the city was covered with clouds, and the bomb was dropped on the alternate target, Nagasaki, instead. 210,051 (1950).

Yawyin (yō.yin'). Burmese name of **Lisu**.

Yazdigerd (yaz'di.gērd). See **Yezdigerd**.

Yazoo (yaz'ō). River in Mississippi which joins the Mississippi above Vicksburg. Length, ab. 188 mi.

Yazoo City. City in W Mississippi, county seat of Yazoo County, on the Yazoo River ab. 40 mi. W of Jackson, 9,746 (1950).

Ybarnegaray (ē.bār.nā.gā.rā), **Jean**. b. at Uhart-Cize, Basses-Pyrénées, France, Oct. 16, 1884—. French political leader, active in Rightist political movements between World Wars I and II. A deputy (1914-40), first as a member of the *Fédération Républicaine* and after 1936 of the *Parti Social Français* led by Colonel de la Rocque, he was a minister of state (May, 1940) and then minister of families (1940) in the Vichy government; he became active in the Resistance during World War II and was deported to Germany. Deprived of citizenship after World War II, he was reinstated (1946) in civil rights.

Ybarra (i.bār'a), **Thomas Russell**. b. at Boston, 1880—. American journalist and writer. He was European editor (1931-37) of *Collier's*, and a commentator (1940 *et seq.*) for the National Broadcasting Company. His books include *Bolivar, the Passionate Warrior* (1929), *Cervantes* (1931), *Hindenburg, the Man with Three Lives* (1932), *America Faces South* (1939), *Young Man of Caracas* (1941), *Young Man of the World* (1942), *Land of the Andes* (1947), and *Caruso: The Man of Naples and the Voice of Gold* (1953).

Ybbs (ips). [Also, **Ips**.] Town in E central Austria, in the province of Lower Austria, on the Danube River, ab. 58 mi. W of Vienna, between Linz and Krems, occupying the site of the Roman fort *Ad Pontem Ies*. It is a commercial center. 3,984 (1946).

Ybycui (ē.bē.kwē'). See **Ibycui**.

Ybitymí (ē'nē.tē.mē'). City in S Paraguay, in Paraguari department. Pop. ab. 10,000.

Yca (ē.kā). See **Ica**.

Yeadon (yad'on). Town and former urban district in N central England, in the West Riding of Yorkshire, ab. 8 mi. NW of Leeds. It has a woolen-textile industry. 7,672 (1931).

Yeadon (yā'don). Borough in SE Pennsylvania, in Delaware County; a western residential suburb of Philadelphia. 11,068 (1950).

Yeamans (yē'manz), **Sir John**. b. at Bristol, England, c1610; d. in Barbados, West Indies, in August, 1674.

English colonial governor. He settled in Carolina in 1665, and attempted to found a colony from Barbados on the Cape Fear River, but was removed from the office of governor in 1674.

Yeardley (yārd'li), **Sir George**. b. in England, c1587; d. there in November, 1627. English colonial administrator, acting governor of Virginia (1616-17), governor of Virginia (1619-21, and 1626-27). He introduced representative government during his first term in office, presiding over an assembly convened according to royal order.

Years, The. Novel by Virginia Woolf, published in 1937.

Yeast: a Problem. Novel by Charles Kingsley, published in 1851, originally a serial in *Fraser's Magazine* in 1848.

Yeats (yāts), **Jack Butler**. b. at Sligo, Ireland, 1871—; Irish landscape and genre painter, governor of the National Gallery of Ireland. Among his principal works are *The Maggie Man* (Dublin), *Back From the Races* (Tate Gallery), and *Captain Kidd* (South Africa).

Yeats, John Butler. b. at Tullyhy, Ireland, 1839; d. at New York, Feb. 3, 1922. Irish portrait painter; father of William Butler Yeats. In 1879 he began to exhibit at the Royal Academy. He moved to New York in 1910. Two of his portraits are in the National Gallery at Dublin.

Yeats, William Butler. b. at Dublin, June 13, 1865; d. in France, Jan. 28, 1939. Irish poet, dramatist, and critic; son of John Butler Yeats. He was one of the founders of the Irish Literary Theatre (1898) and of the National Theatre Society at Dublin, and was identified with the movement for the revival of Irish national literature. His works include *The Celtic Twilight* (1893), *Poems* (1895), *The Secret Rose* (1897), *The Wind among the Reeds* (1899), *Idea of Good and Evil* (1903), *In the Seven Woods* (1903), *Stories of Red Hanrahan* (1904), *John Millington Synge and the Ireland of His Time* (1911), and *The Cutting of an Apat* (1912). His plays include *The Countess Kathleen* (1892), *The Land of Heart's Desire* (1894), *The Shadowy Waters* (1900), *Cathleen ni Houlihan* (1902), *The Pot of Broth* (1902), *The Hour Glass and Other Plays* (1903), *On Baile's Strand* (1904), *Deirdre* (1907), *Plays for an Irish Theatre* (1912), and others, including translations of *Oedipus the King* and *Oedipus at Colonus*. After having been, in his youth, a member of the *Yellow Book* group of artists and writers, he turned in his middle period, especially after his marriage (1917) to George Lees, whose occult activities as a medium convinced him of a link to the spirit world, to a more elaborate, more mystic symbolism; in *The Vision* (1925), a prose work, he discussed aspects of spiritualism. His late work is distinguished by its use of an extremely concise self-contained set of symbols to set forth his more austere realization of poetic truths, at the same time still embodying, as in his early works, the elements of Irish mythology; among these works are *The Wild Swans at Coole* (1917), *The Tower* (1927), and *The Wind-ing Stair* (1929), all books of verse. There have appeared *Collected Poems* (1933), *Collected Plays* (1934), and *Last Poems and Plays*. He was awarded (1923) the Nobel prize in literature.

Yeats-Brown (yāts'broun'), **Francis**. b. at Genoa, Italy, Aug. 15, 1886; d. Dec. 19, 1944. English soldier, traveler, and author. He saw service in India (1906-13) and in France and Mesopotamia (1914-15), winning the Distinguished Flying Cross, was held by the Turks as a prisoner of war (1915-18), and retired (1925) from the army. He traveled widely in India, Europe, Canada, and the U.S. Author of *Caught by the Turks* (1919), *Bengal Lancer* (1930; American title, *Lives of a Bengal Lancer*), *Golden Horn* (1932), *Dogs of War* (1934), *Lancer at Large* (1936), *Yoga Explained* (1937), *European Jungle* (1939), *The Army's First Fifteen Months of the War* (1941), *Pagant of India* (1942), and *Fighting India* (1945).

Yebisu (ye.bē'sō). See *Ebisu*.

Yebna (yeb'na). Modern name of Jabne.

Yecia (yā'klā). Town in E Spain, in the province of Murcia, ab. 43 mi. N of Murcia: trade in wine, olive oil, and esparto grass; soap and leather manufactures. 22,371 (1940).

Yed (yed). See *Jed*.

Yeddo (yed'dō) or **Yedo** (ye.dō). Former name of Tokyo.

Yegoryevsk (yi.gōr'yvsk). [Also, *Egoryevsk*.] City in the U.S.S.R., in the Moscow *oblast* (region) of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, ab. 60 mi. SE of Moscow; a major cotton-textile center. 56,340 (1939).

Yeh Chien-ying (yā' chyen'ying'). b. at Meishien, Kwangtung, China, c1900—; Chinese Communist staff officer. He studied military science in Yunnan, taught at Whampoa Military Academy, and fought in the Northern Expedition (1926-27) as chief of staff of the Fourth Army. After studying (1929-31) in Russia, he entered (1931) the Kiangsi Soviet as chief of staff of the Red Armies. He served (1946) as chief Communist representative in the executive headquarters, and was appointed (1949) mayor of Canton and governor of Kwangtung, and concurrently deputy chief of staff of the armies of the People's Republic of China.

Yehoaish (yē.hō'ash). Pseudonym of Bloomgarden, Solomon.

Yeh T'ing (yā' ting'). b. in Kwangtung, China, c1885; d. 1946. Chinese soldier, an early follower of Sun Yat-sen. After studying in the U.S.S.R. he became (1924) a Communist. A vanguard commander in the Fourth Army during the Northern Expedition (1926-27), he led, with Ho Lung, the Nanchang uprising (1927), but later left the Communist Party. After Japan's invasion (1937) he was deputed by Chiang Kai-shek to organize the New Fourth Army. He was captured (1941) by Chiang's subordinates in the New Fourth Army incident, and released (1946), but died shortly afterward with his whole family in a plane crash while en route from Chungking to Yenan.

Yeisk (yē'isk). [Also: *Eisk*, *Jeisk*.] City in the U.S.S.R., in the Krasnodar Territory of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, situated on an arm of the Sea of Azov, ab. 78 mi. SW of Rostov: fish-canning and machinery industries. It ships grain, fish, livestock, and wool. Pop. ab. 40,000.

Yekaterinburg (yi.kā.tyi.rin.bōrk'). Former name of *Sverdlovsk*.

Yekaterinodar (yi.kā.tyi.rē.nō.dār'). Former name of *Krasnodar*.

Yekaterinograd (yi.kā.tyi.rē.nō.grāt'). Former town and fortress of Russia, on the left bank of the Terek River, in what is now the Dagestan *oblast* (region) of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, near the Caspian Sea.

Yekaterinoslav or **Ekaterrinoslav** (yi.kā.tyi.rē.nō.slāf'). Former *guberniya* (government) in S Russia, surrounded by the governments of Taurida, Kherson, Pultova, Kharkov, the province of the Don Cossacks, and the Sea of Azov. A part of this area is now included in the Dnepropetrovsk *oblast* (region) of the Ukrainian Soviet Socialist Republic in the U.S.S.R.

Yekaterinoslav. Former name of *Dnepropetrovsk*.

Yelets (yi.lvets'). [Also: *Elets*, *Jeletz*, *Yeltz*.] City in the U.S.S.R., in the Orel *oblast* (region) of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, ab. 108 mi. E of Orel. It has a large trade in grain, flour, and cattle; there are sugar-refining, alcohol, flour-milling, metalworking, and leather industries. During World War II it was briefly occupied by the Germans, but was freed by the Russians in December, 1941. Pop. 50,888 (1939).

Yelgava (yel'ga.va). See *Jelgava*.

Yelizavetgrad (yi.lyē.zā.vyet'grāt'). A former name of *Kirovograd*.

Yelizavetpol (yi.lyē.zā.vyet'pol'). A former name of *Kirovabad*.

Yell (yel). Island in the Shetland Islands, in N Scotland, ab. 22 mi. N of Lerwick. It is the second largest of the Shetland Islands. Length, ab. 17 mi.; width, ab. 7 mi.

Yellow Banks (yel'ō). A former name of *Owensboro*, Ky.

Yellow Book. English magazine, published (1894-97) quarterly in book form. It had an influence disproportionate to the brevity of its career. At that time French novels, which were apt to seem daring to English readers, were often published in yellow paper covers, and the title *Yellow Book* intimated that this magazine, which was yellow-covered, inclined more toward Continental artistic freedom than toward Victorian proprieties. The American novelist Henry Harland was its literary editor, but it was the designs of its art editor, Aubrey Beardsley,

fat, fāte, fār, āsk, fāre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pīne; not, nōte, mōve, nōr; up, lūte, pūll; ʔ, then; ʔ, d, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

that most compellingly attracted the attention of the *fin-de-siècle* cognoscenti. The magazine was in the nature of a demonstration by the believers in "art for art's sake," but although its contents included much work by such figures as Beardsley, Oscar Wilde, and Ernest Dowson, it also numbered among its contributors Henry James, George Moore, John Davidson, and Edmund Gosse, and gave early encouragement to such men, then young, as Richard Le Gallienne, William Butler Yeats, H. G. Wells, and Arnold Bennett.

Yellow Book of Lecan (lek'ən). See under **Tain Bo Cualigne**.

"Yellowhammer State" (yel'ŏ.ham.ēr). A nickname of Alabama.

Yellowhead Pass (yel'ŏ.hed). Pass in the Rocky Mountains traversed by the main line of the Canadian National Railway. It is on the border between the provinces of British Columbia and Alberta, in Mount Robson National Park in the former and in Jasper National Park in the latter. Elevation, ab. 3,700 ft.

Yellow Jack (jak). Play by Sidney Howard, produced and published in 1934.

Yellow Jacket, The. Play by George C. Hazelton and J. Harry Benrimo, produced in 1912, based on a Chinese theme and presented in a manner resembling Chinese stage production.

Yellowknife (yel'ŏ.nif). Important gold-mining town in the Mackenzie district, Northwest Territories, Canada, on the E side of the N arm of Great Slave Lake. Mining operations were first started in 1934 and gold was being produced by 1938. Pop. 2,721 (1951).

Yellowplush (yel'ŏ.plush), **Charles James**. A pseudonym of Thackeray, William Makepeace.

Yellow River. English name of the **Hwang Ho**.

Yellow Sea. [Chinese, **Hwang Hai**.] Extensive shallow embayment of the East China Sea, situated between Korea on the E and NE, the Liaotung coast on the N, and the N China coast of Shantung and Kiangsu provinces on the W and SW. The greatest known depth is ab. 290 ft., and much of the sea is less than 150 ft. in depth. Area, exclusive of the Po Hai and Gulf of Liaotung, ab. 125,000 sq. mi.

Yellow Springs. Village in SW Ohio, in Greene County; seat of Antioch College. 2,896 (1950).

Yellowstone (yel'ŏ.stōn). River which rises in the NW part of Wyoming, traverses Yellowstone Lake and the Yellowstone National Park, flows through Montana, and joins the Missouri in North Dakota near the frontier of Montana. Below Yellowstone Lake are the Upper Fall (112 ft.) and Lower Fall (310 ft.). Below the falls is the famous Grand Canyon of the Yellowstone, ab. 30 mi. long and between 600 and 1,200 ft. deep. Its tributaries Tower Creek and Gardiner River also have noted falls. Length, ab. 671 mi.

Yellowstone Lake. Lake in Yellowstone National Park; source of the Yellowstone River. Elevation, ab. 7,731 ft.; length, ab. 20 mi.; area, ab. 139 sq. mi.

Yellowstone National Park. One of the principal U.S. national parks, and the first established (1872), occupying the NW corner of Wyoming and smaller adjacent areas in Idaho and Montana. Chiefly a high plateau of volcanic formation, it is surrounded by ranges of the Rocky Mountains including the Absaroka, Teton, and Wind River ranges and is traversed by the Continental Divide. The park contains over 100 geysers, best known of which is Old Faithful, whose eruptions occur almost exactly every 65 minutes and produce columns of water nearly at boiling temperature up to 130 ft. high. It also has many hot springs, famous for the many-colored formations surrounding them, caused by mineral deposits from the water and by the algae living in it. Mammoth Hot Springs, the largest group, forms a vast series of terraces up to 300 ft. high. Yellowstone Lake (ab. 15 by 20 mi.; elevation over 7,000 ft.) is one of the highest lakes of its size in the world, known for its scenery and its fishing. It is the source of Yellowstone River, whose two falls (the higher over 300 ft.) and Grand Canyon with its brilliantly colored walls are probably the most striking scenic features of the park. Yellowstone includes wild animal and bird refuges, large forest reserves, automobile roads and riding and hiking trails, and a number of hotels and lodges. First seen by

a white man probably c1810, the region's wonders were largely discredited for many years, though later explorers described them in some detail. The Congressional decision to set it apart as a game preserve and public pleasure ground came as a result of an expedition led by Henry D. Washburn in 1870. Area, ab. 3,458 sq. mi.

Yeltz (yelts). See **Yelets**.

Yemasee (yem'a.sē). See **Yamasee**.

Yemassee (yem.a.sē'). **The**. Novel by William Gilmore Simms, published in 1835.

Yemen (yem'en). Monarchy in SW Arabian peninsula, between the Hejaz, Aden, and Hadhramaut, and the Red Sea. In its most extended sense the name once included nearly all of Arabia (all S of Syria). The chief seaport is Hodeida; other ports are Mocha and Luhaiya. The interior highland of Yemen reaches elevations above 9,000 ft., and is the most humid part of the entire Arabian peninsula, with rainy seasons in midsummer (June to September) and in late winter (March). Because of the elevation summers, though warm, are much cooler than elsewhere in Arabia; frosts occur in winter and snow may fall on the highest summits. Cereals (barley, wheat, and millet) are the staple crops; fruit crops are also important, and vegetables are grown; coffee is the major commercial crop. Livestock are numerous, sheep, cattle, goats, and camels being the chief varieties. The most important export is coffee, of which some 15 million pounds are produced each year. It is widely known as Mocha coffee, named after the port through which it was first shipped. Long an isolated mountain kingdom, Yemen is now a member of the United Nations and is coming into greater contact with the outside world. In recent years there has been a large emigration of Yemenite Jews to the new state of Israel. Capital, Sana; area, ab. 75,000 sq. mi.; pop. ab. 4,000,000 (est. 1950).

Yen (yen). Literary name of **Peiping**.

Yen, W. W. [Full name, **Yen Hui-ch'ing**.] b. at Shanghai, China, 1877; d. there, May 23, 1950. Chinese diplomat. He was envoy to Germany and Denmark (1913-20), to Great Britain (1924), to the U.S. (1931-32), and to the U.S.S.R. (1933-36). He also served (1921-22, 1925-26) as foreign minister. He became (1949) a member of the central government of the People's Republic of China.

Yenakiyev (yī.nā.kē'yī.vō). [Former names: **Ordjonikidze**, **Ordzhonikidze**, **Rykovo**.] City in SW U.S.S.R., in the Ukrainian Soviet Socialist Republic, in the Donets Basin, ab. 27 mi. NE of Stalino; coal and potash mining; manufactures of iron and steel, and chemicals. 88,246 (1939).

Yenan (yen'an'). [Former name, **Fushih**.] City in N central Shensi province, China, ab. 165 mi. N of Sian (Siking). During the Ching dynasty it was an important military post guarding the NW frontiers of China. It was the "capital" of the Chinese Communists from c1935 until 1949. It was held by Nationalist (Kuomintang) forces from March, 1947, to April, 1948. Yenan is an active trade center for agricultural and pastoral products, and has long been noted for its blanket-weaving industry. Pop. ab. 50,000 (1922).

Yenangyaung (yā'nān.joung'). Town in W Central Burma, on the Irrawaddy River ab. 120 mi. SW of Mandalay. It is the center of the oil fields of Burma, and a collecting point for the oil before it is shipped down the river. It is served by a rail line and a major highway. 11,098 (1931).

Yencheng (yen'chung'). City in E China, in the province of Kiangsu, ab. 175 mi. NW of Shanghai; trading center; some home weaving of cotton and silk. 102,036 (1935).

Yendi (yen'di). Town in the N part of the British trust territory of Togoland, W Africa. It was an important stop on the caravan route between Ashanti, Gold Coast, and the Northern Province, Nigeria. It is also known for its large market. 7,691 (1948).

Yendys (yen'dis), **Sydney**. Pseudonym of **Dobell**, Sydney Thompson.

Yen Hsi-shan (yen' shē'shān'). b. in Shansi, China, 1883—. Chinese warlord, governor of Shansi for over 30 years after his initial appointment (1912) as military governor, and dubbed (1918) the "Model Governor" by the Peiping (Peking) government. He changed sides re-

peatedly in the warlord period (1920-28). He retained (1937-45) partial control of Shansi even during the Japanese occupation, and with the aid of surrendered Japanese occupied and held (1945-49) Taiyuan, the provincial capital. He served (June, 1949-March, 1950) as premier of the central government, first at Canton, then at Chungking, later at Chengtu, and finally in Formosa.

Yen Hui-ch'ing (yēn'hwā'ch'ing'). Full name of Yen, W. W.

Yeni Bazar (yē.nē' bā.zār'). Turkish name of Novi Pazar.

Yenikale Strait (yē.ni.kā.le'). See **Kerch Strait**.

Yenisei (yē.ni.sā'). [Also, **Enisei**.] River which rises in the NW part of Mongolia, traverses Siberia from S to N, and flows by Yenisei Bay into the Arctic Ocean E of the Gulf of Ob. Its chief tributaries are the Kan, Angara (from Lake Baikal), Stony Tunguska, and Lower Tunguska. Length, ab. 2,366 mi.; navigable in its middle and lower course.

Yeniseians (yē.ni.sā'anz). See **Ket**.

Yenisei Bay (yē.ni.sā'). [Also, **Enisei Bay**.] Estuary formed by the mouth of the Yenisei, in N U.S.S.R., in the Krasnoyarsk Territory of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic. Length, ab. 225 mi.; greatest width, ab. 25 mi.

Yenisei Ostyak (öst'yāk). Name often used as a variant of **Ket**.

Yeniseisk (yē.ni.sāsk'). [Also, **Eniseisk**.] Town in the U.S.S.R., in the Krasnoyarsk Territory of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, on the Yenisei River below its junction with the Angara. It is a trading center with several lumber mills. 5,817 (1931).

Yenping (yēn'ping'). Former name of **Nanping**.

Yental (yēn'tā'). See also **Chefoo**.

Yental. Town in NE China, in the province of Liaotung, Manchuria, ab. 12 mi. NE of Liaoyang, near the railway. It was an important position in the battle of Liaoyang and subsequent operations in the Russo-Japanese War. There are coal mines near it.

Yeo (yō). [Also, **Ivel**.] Small river in SW England, in Dorsetshire and Somersetshire. It rises in Somersetshire ab. 8 mi. E of Yeovil, flows ab. 6 mi. across Dorsetshire before reëntering Somersetshire, and flows NW past Yeovil to join the river Parret ab. 10 mi. NW of Yeovil. Length, ab. 24 mi.

Yeomen of the Guard. Military corps established by King Henry VII of England in 1485 as a personal bodyguard for the sovereigns of that country. On the occasion of its founder's coronation in that same year, it stood by him 50 strong; when his son and successor Henry VIII found it desirable to put up an imposing front when meeting Francis I of France, he increased the corps to 600 men, who in 1520 accompanied him to the Field of the Cloth of Gold. Thereafter the number of the yeomen dwindled, and in 1669 was stabilized by Charles II at 100 men plus a captain, a lieutenant, an ensign or standard-bearer, a clerk of the roster, and four corporals. When kings ceased to accompany their troops to battlefronts (the last English sovereign to do so being George II at the battle of Dettingen in 1743) and when violence went out of fashion as a means of determining succession to the throne, any real need for such a body as the Yeomen of the Guard ceased, but the corps has been continued for its symbolic interest and ceremonial usefulness. Under the later Georges and until 1843, many appointments to the Guards were purchased by civilians, but since that year membership (except as to the captain) has been restricted to veterans of the British army or marines, generally men who have won citations. The captain is now generally a member of the nobility, appointed by the lord chamberlain. The Yeomen's uniform derives from Tudor times; it has undergone variations, but now consists of a red tunic ornamented with purple facings and gold lace; red knee-breeches, red stockings, black shoes with colorful rosettes, a flat hat, and an Elizabethan ruff at the neck; they carry ornamental halberds and swords. Officers, however, wear a dress going back no farther than the Napoleonic wars. In 1605 it was members of the Yeomen of the Guard who seized Guy Fawkes in connection with the Gunpowder Plot, and in modern times the chief function of the corps, other than parading, is a symbolic search of the cellars

of the Houses of Parliament for gunpowder at the opening of each session. Yeomen of the Guard, characteristically tall and robust men, are popularly known as Beefeaters because formerly their superior physical powers were sustained by especially generous rations of "the roast beef of Old England."

Yeomen of the Guard, or the Merryman and his Maid, The. Operetta in two acts by Sir Arthur Sullivan, with a libretto by W. S. Gilbert, produced at the Savoy Theatre, London, on Oct. 3, 1888.

Yeovil (yō'vil). Municipal borough, market town, and industrial center in SW England, in Somersetshire, situated on the river Yeo ab. 33 mi. SW of Bath, ab. 125 mi. SW of London by rail. It is now an industrial town, engaging in the manufacture of engines and the like, and has a large aircraft factory. 23,337 (1951).

Yepes y Alvarez (yā'pās ē āl'sā.rēth) or **Yepis y Alvarez** (yā'pēs), **Juan de**. See **Saint John of the Cross**.

Yerprad (yē.prād'). Armenian name of the **Euphrates**. **Yerba Buena** (yēr'ba bwā'na, yēr'-). Former name of **San Francisco**, Calif.

Yerby (yēr'bi), **Frank** (Garvin). b. at Augusta, Ga., Sept. 5, 1916— American novelist. He was a teacher at the Florida Agricultural and Mechanical College (Tallahassee, Fla.) and at Southern University (Baton Rouge, La.). He is the author of historical novels, including *The Foxes of Harrow* (1946), *The Vixens* (1947), *The Gold Hawk* (1948), *Pride's Castle* (1949), *A Woman Called Nancy* (1951), and *The Saracen Blade* (1952).

Yerevan (yē.re.vān'). See **Erivan**.

Yerkes (yēr'kēs), **Charles Tyson**. b. at Philadelphia, June 25, 1837; d. at New York, Dec. 29, 1905. American financier. He began his financial career at Philadelphia, where he subsequently took part in organizing a traction system. Moving (1882) to Chicago, he gained control of the city's street railway, but fell into disrepute when popular sentiment was aroused against his methods in finance and politics. In 1900 he went to England, where he headed the syndicate which constructed the London underground railroad system. He founded the Yerkes Observatory of the University of Chicago. It is believed that he furnished the model for Frank Cowperwood, the central character in Theodore Dreiser's novels *The Financier* (1912), *The Titan* (1914), and *The Stoic* (1947).

Yerkes, Robert Mearns. b. at Breadyville, Pa., May 26, 1876— American psychobiologist. He was professor of psychology (1917-19) at Minnesota, chairman (1919-24) of the research information service of the National Research Council, and professor of psychology (1924-29) and psychobiology (1929-44) at Yale. He organized (1924) and directed (1924-41) the Yale Laboratories of Primate Biology, Orange Park, Fla. Author of *The Dancing Mouse: A Study in Animal Behavior* (1907), *Introduction to Psychology* (1911), *The Mental Life of Monkeys and Apes* (1916), *The Mind of a Gorilla* (1927), *Chimpanzees: A Laboratory Colony* (1943), and other books.

Yersin (yēr.sān), **Alexandre Émile John**. b. at Rougemont, Switzerland, Sept. 22, 1863; d. at Ukatrang, Annam, Indochina, March 2, 1943. Swiss bacteriologist. He entered (1888) the Pasteur Institute at Paris and shared in Pierre Roux's work on the diphtheria antitoxin. Later he went to the East, and carried on researches in Indochina and China. At Hong Kong (simultaneously with Shibasaburo Kitasato) he discovered (1894) the plague bacillus, and prepared (1895) a serum for the treatment of the disease. He was commissioned by the Chinese government to establish at Canton a branch of the Pasteur Institute, and himself became director of a similar institution founded in 1895 at Nha Trang, in Annam.

Yerushalem (yā.rō.shā'lem) or **Yerushalayim** (yā'rō.shā.lā'yim). Hebrew name of **Jerusalem**.

Yezdigerd (yēz'di.gērd). See **Yezdigerd**.

Yesenin (yi.sā'nyin), **Sergey Aleksandrovich**. b. at Konstantinovka, Ryazan, Russia, Oct. 3, 1895; suicide at Leningrad, Dec. 28, 1925. Russian poet. A half-educated peasant lad with Bohemian propensities and an authentic poetic gift, he began to write under the old regime. When the revolution came he hailed it ecstatically, but eventually became aware that the new order

fat, fāte, fār, āsk, fāre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nōte, mōve, nōr; up, lūte, pūll; ʔh, then; ġ, d or j; ʒ, s or sh; t, t or ch;

with its emphasis on industrialization threatened the traditional rural way of life in which both his being and his art were rooted. During his brief marriage to Isadora Duncan he visited the U.S. His imagistic lyrics and several narrative poems have been very popular in Russia. **Yesler** (yēs'ler). A former name of **Kent**, Wash.

Yesso (yēs.sō). See **Hokkaido**.

Yeu (dyē), **lie d'**. [Also: **Yeu**, **L'île de Yeu**.] Island in the Atlantic Ocean, W of France, in the department of Vendée, situated SW of the island of Noirmoutier. The chief place is Port-Joinville. It has a beach and ocean fisheries. Marshal Pétain was exiled here, and died here, 4,249 (1946).

Yevpatoriya (yif.pā.tō'ri.ya). [Former name, **Kosloff**, **Koslov**; ancient name, **Eupatoria**.] Seaport in the U.S.S.R., in the Crimean *oblast* (region) of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, ab. 41 mi. N of Sevastopol; rail terminus. It was occupied by the Allies in 1854-56, and was unsuccessfully attacked by the Russians Feb. 17, 1855. Pop. 28,700 (est. 1936).

Yezdigerd or **Yezdigerd** (yez'di.gērd). [Also: **Yazdigerd**, **Isdigerd**.] Name of several kings of Persia. The first reigned in the years c399-420; the second in the period c438-c457; and the reign of the third, the last Sassanid king of Persia, covers the years c632-641; his armies were defeated at Kadišiya (c636) and Nehavend (c641) by the Arabs, and he was murdered c651.

Yezidis (yez'i.dēz). [Also: **Yezdis** (yez'dēz).] Kurdish-speaking people or sect dwelling in Caucasia. They hold beliefs derived from Mohammedan, Mazdean, and Christian sources. They believe in a benevolent god, but because in their dualistic system one of their gods personifies evil, missionaries formerly called them devil worshippers.

Yezierska (ye.zyer'ska), **Anzia**. b. in Russia, 1885—. American writer. She worked as factory hand and domestic servant at New York, and began (1918) writing stories of East Side life. Her books include *Hungry Hearts* (1920), *Salome of the Tenements* (1922), *Children of Loneliness* (1923), *Bread Givers* (1925), *Arrogant Beggars* (1927), and *All I Could Never Be* (1932).

Yezo (yē.zō). See **Hokkaido**.

Yggdrasil (ig'dr.sil). [Also: **Igdrasil**, **Iggdrasil**, **Yggdrasil**; **Tree of the Universe**; Icelandic, **Yggdra Syll**.] World tree of Old Norse mythology, the ash tree which binds together heaven, earth, and hell. Its branches spread over the earth and reach above the heavens. Its three roots are fed by three springs: one in Asgard, one in Nifheim, the other Mimir's well.

Yguernee (i.gērn'). See **Igerna**.

Yibna (yib'nā). Modern name of **Jabne**.

Vick Wo v. Hopkins, 118 U.S. 356 (1886) (yik' wō'; hop'kino). U.S. Supreme Court decision which invalidated a San Francisco ordinance prohibiting persons to operate laundries in frame buildings unless permission had been secured from public authorities. The decision is notable because it recognized that administrative discretion could make an apparently nondiscriminatory law discriminatory in practice, and because the Supreme Court recognized an alien as a person coming under the protection of the Fourteenth Amendment.

Yiewsley and West Drayton (yōz'li; drā'ton). Urban district in SE England, in Middlesex, ab. 3 mi. S of Uxbridge, ab. 13 mi. W of Paddington Station, London. It comprises several parishes, one of which, **Yiewsley**, has a brickmaking industry. 20,488 (1951).

Yilderim (yil.dē.rim'). See **Bajazet I**.

Yildun (yil.dōn'). See **Gildun**.

Yingkow (ying'kō). [Also, **Newchwang**.] City in NE China, in the province of Liaoning, Manchuria, on the Gulf of Liaotung. Tobacco, soap, and clothing are manufactured here. It is an important port, situated on the railroad line to Dairen, and is a road junction. Area of municipality, 44 sq. mi.; pop. 154,705 (1946).

Y-lin (ē'lin'). See **Ichang**.

Y.M.C.A. See **Young Men's Christian Association**. **Ymir** (ē'mir). [Also, **Aurgelmir**.] In Old Norse mythology, a mighty sea giant, the first created being, who arose through the interworking of heat and cold in Ginnungagap, the primeval abyss. He was slain by Odin and his brothers Vili and Ve, and hurled into Ginnungagap. His flesh became the land, his bones the mountains,

his blood lakes and streams, his hair the forests, his skull the heavens, and his brains the clouds.

Ynys-enlli (i'nis.en'li). Welsh name of **Bardsey**.

Yoakum (yō'kum). City in C Texas, in De Witt and Lavaca counties, E of San Antonio. 5,231 (1950).

Yohn (yon), **Frederick Coffay**. b. at Indianapolis, Ind., Feb. 8, 1875; d. at Norwalk, Conn., June 5, 1933. American illustrator and painter, known for his battle scenes. His work appeared in *Scribner's* and *Colliers*; the books he illustrated include a series of frontier stories by Theodore Roosevelt, General Funston's *Memoirs of Two Wars*, and John Lodge's *Story of the Revolution*; among his paintings are *Post Two Men behind Each Tree* (Utica Public Library) and several historical scenes for the Massachusetts Bay Tercentenary.

Yokkaichi (yōk.ki.chē). Town in S Honshu, Japan, ab. 20 mi. SW of Nagoya. It is an active trading port, and its shipments of tea, shirting, cotton yarn, and other goods to the U.S. were of growing importance before World War II. In normal years it ranks as the sixth or seventh port in Japan. Its main imports are wool, cotton, nuts, and corn. The main exports are salmon, pottery, and fishing nets. The imports usually are about eight times as great as the exports. The city was bombed in World War II. 123,870 (1950).

Yokohama (yō.kō.hā.ma). Seaport in Japan, on the island of Honshu, situated on Tokyo Bay, ab. 16 mi. SW of Tokyo. It is one of the Japanese cities which has developed entirely since the feudal period. In 1859 it was a fishing village, with a population of 350. In 1944 it had a population of 1,034,740. The city was devastated by a terrific earthquake and fire in 1923, and in 1944 it was devastated by U.S. bombings. Through most of its history it has been a trading center and port city rather than an industrial city. In recent years industry has become more important; there are typical port industries such as petroleum refining, flour milling, shipbuilding, and automobile assembly, as well as numerous other industries. It is the most important of the Japanese ports, and has a large foreign trade. It is connected by rail with Tokyo. 951,189 (1950).

Yokosuka (yō.kō.sō.ka). City in Japan, on the island of Honshu, at the entrance of Tokyo Bay. It is one of the largest naval bases in Japan and is the site of a large naval school. There are shipbuilding facilities and several large dry docks here. 250,633 (1950).

Yokut (yō'kut). Group of North American Indian tribes, now nearly extinct, formerly inhabiting the S portion of the interior valley of California. A number of scattered groups survive. Their language, called **Yokut** of Mariposa, is generally considered to belong to the Penutian family.

Vola (yō'la). Town in W Africa, the capital of Adamawa province, Northern Provinces, Nigeria, situated on the S bank of the Benue River, near the middle of the E boundary of Nigeria; local commercial center. Pop. ab. 5,000.

Yolof (yō'lōf). See **Joiof**.

Yolof or **Yoloffe** (yō'lōf). See **Wolof**.

Yombe (yōm.bā'). [Also: **Mayombe**, **Mayumba**, **Mi-omba**.] Bantu-speaking people of C Africa, inhabiting the extreme W part of the Belgian Congo, N of and not far from the mouth of the Congo River. Their kingdom has been broken into numerous local groups ruled by independent chiefs. They have exogamous, matrilineal clans, although residence is patrilineal. They practice hoe agriculture, hunting, fishing, and gathering, and raise goats, sheep, pigs, chickens, and ducks. Their principal food is the banana, although cassava is more highly prized.

Yom Kippur (yom kip'ēr; Hebrew, yōm kip'ūr). See **Atonement**, **Day of**.

Yon (yōn), **Pietro Alessandro**. b. at Settimo Vittone, Italy, Aug. 8, 1886; d. at New York, Nov. 21, 1943. American organist and composer. He was organist (1927 et seq.) at Saint Patrick's Cathedral, New York. Among his works are six masses, ten motets, piano selections, songs, *Sonata Cromatica*, *Christmas in Sicily*, *Elegia*, and *Jesù Bambino*.

Yonai (yō.nī). **Mitsumasa**. b. in Iwate prefecture, Japan, 1880—. Japanese naval officer and political

leader. A moderate politician opposed to the Rome-Berlin Axis, he served as premier (1940). He was commander in chief of the third fleet, and the combined and first fleet, served as navy minister (1937-39), and was supreme war counselor (1939). He was co-premier with General K. Joiso (1944), and later served as navy minister until the advent of the surrender cabinet (1945).

Yonder. Novel (1912) by E. H. Young, published in 1912.

Yonge (yung), Charles Duke. b. 1812; d. Nov. 30, 1891. English historical writer and classical scholar.

Yonge, Charlotte Mary. b. at Otterbourne, Hampshire, England, Aug. 11, 1823; d. there, March 24, 1901. English novelist, writer of historical romances and books for young people. She began (1842) her literary career by contributing sketches to the *Magazine for the Young*, and edited the *Monthly Packet* (1851-93), a periodical for juveniles. Author of *Abbey Church* (1844), *The Heir of Redcliffe* (1853), *The Little Duke* (1854), *Heartsease* (1854), *The Lances of Lynwood* (1855), *The Daisy Chain* (1856), *The Pigeon Pie* (1860), *Countess Kate* (1862), *The Trial* (1864), *The Prince and the Page* (1865), *The Clever Woman of the Family* (1865), *The Dove in the Eagle's Nest* (1866), *The Chaplet of Pearls* (1868), *The Caged Lion* (1870), *The Pillars of the House* (1873), *Stories from Greek, Roman, and German History for Children* (1873-78), and *Magnum Bonum* (1879), novels and stories. She also wrote nonfiction, including *Kings of England* (1848), *Landmarks of History* (1852-57), *Pioneers and Founders* (1873), *Life of Bishop Palleson* (1873), *The Book of Golden Deeds* (1874), *History of France* (1879), *Life of Hannah More* (1888), and *Life of the Prince Consort* (1889). In all, she wrote more than 160 works, which were popular despite the author's didactic purpose, she being intent on conveying moral ideals and High-Church concepts in her writing.

Yonkers (yong'kêrz). City in SE New York, in Westchester County, on the Hudson River, adjoining New York City on the N: residential and industrial center; manufactures of refined sugar, elevators, clothing, carpets, hats, books, patent medicines, and insulated wire and cable. It occupies the former Indian site of Napeckamack. It was incorporated as a village in 1855. 152,798 (1950).

Yonne (yon). Department in N France, bounded by Seine-et-Marne, Aube, Côte-d'Or, Nièvre, and Loiret. It was formed from parts of Champagne, Burgundy, and Gâtinais. The department contains a number of historic architectural monuments, mostly in the Gothic style. It is a rich agricultural department, producing good harvests of grain, potatoes, sugar beets, fruits, table grapes, and wines. The wines have an excellent reputation, particularly the white Chablis wines. Meat cattle, dairy products, poultry, and eggs are likewise exported. There are stone quarries, and chemical, metal, lumber, and other industries. The climate is mild. Capital, Auxerre; area, 2,892 sq. mi.; pop. 266,014 (1946).

Yonne River. River in France which rises near the E border of Nièvre, flows NW, and joins the Seine at Montereau. It is connected by canals with the Saône and Loire. Length, ab. 182 mi.; navigable to Auxerre.

Yorck von Wartenburg (yôrk fon vâ'r'ten.bûrk), Count Hans David Ludwig. [Also, **Yorck von Wartenburg.**] b. at Potsdam, Prussia, Sept. 26, 1759; d. at Klein-Öls, Silesia, Oct. 4, 1830. Prussian field marshal. He served in the Polish campaign of 1794, commanded the rear guard after Jena in 1806, and was captured and imprisoned at Lübeck. He commanded the Prussian contingent in the Napoleonic expedition to Russia in 1812, and concluded the convention of Taurroggen with the Russians, Dec. 30, 1812, neutralizing his troops when he became convinced of the failure of the invasion. For thus acting without orders he would have been court-martialed, but Prussia joined the Allies and the proceedings were dropped. He served at Bautzen, and contributed to the victory of Katzbach, crossed the Elbe at Wartenburg, Oct. 3, 1813, distinguished himself at Möckern (1813) and at Montmirail, Laon, and Paris (1814), and became a field marshal in 1821.

Yorick (yô'rik). King's jester whose skull is apostrophized by Hamlet in Shakespeare's *Hamlet*.

Yorick. Humorous parson who claims descent from Shakespeare's Yorick, in Laurence Sterne's *Tristram Shandy*.

Yorick. Pseudonym of Laurence Sterne in *A Sentimental Journey*.

Yorick's Love. Tragedy by William Dean Howells, produced by Lawrence Barrett in 1885.

York (yô'rk). See also **Yorksire**.

York, 3rd Duke of. [Title of **Richard Plantagenet.**] b. 1411; killed at the battle of Wakefield, England, 1460. English statesman; son of Richard, Earl of Cambridge, and Anne Mortimer, and grandson of Edmund of Langley, son of Edward III, in his father's line, and of Lionel, Duke of Clarence, also a son of Edward III, on his mother's side. He was constable of England and regent of France under Henry VI, later was lieutenant of Ireland, was protector during the incompetency of Henry VI, and was dismissed from office in 1455. York, who had been heir presumptive to the throne after the death of Humphrey, Duke of Gloucester, in 1447, was displaced (1453) by the birth of the heir apparent, Prince Edward, to Margaret of Anjou and Henry. He laid claim to the heirship to the throne and precipitated the Wars of the Roses in that year. In 1460 he was again for a short time protector, and by a compromise was recognized as heir to the throne, but this compromise was rejected by Queen Margaret, and York was defeated and slain at Wakefield. The Yorkist claim he put forth was prosecuted by his son Edward, however, and eventually Edward became king as Edward IV.

York, Duke of. [Title of **Richard Plantagenet.**] b. 1472; murdered in the Tower, 1483. Second son of Edward IV. He and his brother Edward V were placed in the Tower under the "protection" of their uncle Richard III, who soon afterward assumed the crown, the princes being declared illegitimate.

York, Cardinal. [Original name, **Henry Benedict Maria Clement Stuart**; assumed title, **Henry IX** (of England).] b. at Rome, 1725; d. at Frascati, Italy, July 13, 1807. English Roman Catholic prelate and pretender to the throne; son of the Old Pretender, James Francis Edward Stuart. He was created cardinal in 1747, and assumed the title of Henry IX of England on the death of his brother (Charles Edward Stuart, the Young Pretender) in 1788. Ruined by the French Revolution, he lived at Venice and was granted a pension by George III. In gratitude, he left the Stuart crown jewels to the then Prince of Wales (later George IV) in his will.

York, Duke of. Title borne by Henry VIII and Charles I previous to the death of their elder brothers, and by James II, George V, and George VI before accession to the throne.

York. [Latin, **Eboracum, Eburacum.**] City and county borough, market town, and manufacturing center in N central England, in the West Riding of Yorksire, situated on the river Ouse ab. 188 mi. N of London by rail. It is noted for its chocolate manufactures, and formerly had a woolen industry, begun c1330. York has been the seat of an archbishopric since the 7th century. The cathedral (York Minster) is one of the chief English cathedrals, of Norman foundation, but entirely rebuilt in subsequent medieval periods. The interior was severely damaged by a fire set by a pyromaniac in 1829. The south transept, built in the first half of the 13th century, displays three tiers of arcades, increasing in size upward, and the gable is almost entirely occupied by a rose window. The square towers of the much-paneled west front date from the 15th century, as does the massive central tower; the choir and Lady chapel date from the 14th. The interior is highly impressive from its size and height. The elaborate vaulting is of wood. A massive sculptured rood screen separates the nave from the choir. The window, in Perpendicular style, which fills almost the whole east end measures 78 by 33 ft., being surpassed only by that at Gloucester. The north transept contains the celebrated group of lancets known as the Five Sisters. The cathedral possesses more old glass (14th and 15th centuries) than any other in England. Among its tombs that of Archbishop Grey (1255) is the most remarkable. The dimensions are 325 by 110 ft.; length of transepts, 222 ft.; height of vaulting, 100 ft.; of western towers, 201 ft. The octagonal chapter house, without

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pīne; not, nôte, môve, nôr; up, lûte, pûll; ʔu, then; d, d o r j; s, s o r sh; t, t o r ch;

central pillar, is of exceptional beauty. The city walls make an almost complete circuit of the city; a footpath runs along the top. The walls date from the time of Edward III, and are pierced by four principal gates (there being a total of six). Micklegate Bar is one of the six medieval city gates. It is a high, square, battlemented tower, with bartizans on the angles, whose arch spans the roadway. Besides the cathedral there are several interesting churches, Saint Mary's Abbey, and a castle. The ancient 14th-century Guildhall was destroyed by enemy action in World War II (in 1942) and is now in ruins. York was the capital of Britain during the Roman occupation, was visited by Hadrian, and was the place of death of Lucius Septimius Severus and Constantius I (Constantinus Chlorus). In York Constantine was proclaimed emperor. It was the terminus of Ermine Street, an ancient Roman road from London. Later it was the capital of Northumbria and Deira, and an important Danish city. It was an early seat of learning. It was taken by William the Conqueror in 1068, revolted and was retaken by him in 1069, was the meeting place of several parliaments, and was besieged and taken (1644) by the Parliamentarians in the English Civil War. 105,336 (1951).

York. Town in SW Maine, in York County, near the Atlantic Ocean; center of a resort area. 3,256 (1950).

York. City in SE Nebraska, county seat of York County, on a branch of the Big Blue River ab. 47 mi. W of Lincoln; manufactures of bricks, feed grinders, sack weights, elevator machinery, and castings. 6,178 (1950).

York. City in SE Pennsylvania, county seat of York County, ab. 22 mi. SE of Harrisburg; manufactures of turbines, farm machinery, railway coaches, pianos, metal products, and textiles. It was the seat (1777-78) of the Continental Congress. Pop. of city, 59,953 (1950); of urbanized area, 78,796 (1950).

York. [Former name, **Yorkville.**] Town in N South Carolina, county seat of York County, in an agricultural area. 4,181 (1950).

York, 1st Duke of. See **Langley, Edmund de.**

York. Early name of **Toronto, Canada.**

York, Alvin C. b. in Feirstown County, Tenn., Dec. 13, 1887—. American soldier. He enlisted (November, 1917) in the U.S. army, rose to the grade of sergeant in the 328th Infantry, 82nd Division, and became one of the outstanding heroes of World War I when, during an action in the Argonne on Oct. 8, 1918, he killed 20 Germans, captured a fortified hill, and forced the surrender of 132 Germans and 35 machine guns. He performed this feat while armed with only an automatic revolver and a Springfield rifle. His action, termed by Marshal Foch "the greatest thing accomplished by any private soldier of all the armies of Europe," brought him the Congressional Medal of Honor and the Croix de Guerre. He was presented with a farm, the funds for which were raised by public contributions; and the York Foundation for the schooling of mountain children was organized in his name.

York, House of. Branch of the English royal dynasty of Plantagenet, descended (through the female line) from Lionel, Duke of Clarence, third son of Edward III, and Edmund, Duke of York, fifth son of Edward III; it opposed its claim to that of the House of Lancaster, whose claim derived from John of Gaunt, fourth son of Edward III. The head of the house was Richard, 3rd Duke of York (killed 1460). His sons Edward IV and Richard III, and grandson Edward V, were kings of England (1461-85) during the period of the Wars of the Roses. The descendants of Edward IV's brother (George, Duke of Clarence) and sister (Elizabeth) became claimants after 1485; Henry VII, however, married Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Edward IV, and, being himself a descendant of John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster, thus united the claims of the warring houses. The last serious claimant was Richard de la Pole (died 1525).

York, Saint Paulinus of. See **Saint Paulinus of York.**

York, Vale of. Central valley of Yorkshire, in C and NE England, extending NW from the river Humber. It is bounded on the E by the hills of the Cleveland district and the Wolds, and on the W by the Pennines. The valley is noted for its fertility.

York and Albany (ôl'bg.ni), Duke of. Title of **Frederick Augustus.**

Yorke (yôrk), **Philip.** [Title, 1st Earl of **Hardwicke.**] b. at Dover, England, Dec. 1, 1690; d. at London, March 6, 1764. English judge. He was a member of Parliament (1719, 1722-34), solicitor general (1720), attorney general (1724), chief justice and privy counselor (1733), and lord chancellor (1737-56). He was responsible for the attainder clauses in the act of 1744 making correspondence with the Pretender (James Francis Edward Stuart) or his brothers high treason, and for legislative measures abolishing heritable jurisdictions and forbidding the tartan in Scotland.

Yorke, Philip. [Title, 2nd Earl of **Hardwicke.**] b. March 19, 1720; d. at London, May 16, 1790. English author and politician. He was a member of Parliament (1741-64) and a member (1764 *et seq.*) of the House of Lords. He served as high steward (1764-90) of Cambridge University. He was coauthor, with his brother, of the *Athenian Letters*, or the *Epistolary Correspondence of an Agent of the King of Persia Residing at Athens during the Peloponnesian War* (privately printed, 1741; published 1798), a work treating historical events and characters in a fictional but realistic manner. Exceedingly popular in its day, it went through several editions, was twice translated into French, and was published in pirated editions.

Yorke, Stephen. Pseudonym of **Linskill, Mary.**

York House. Former palace in London, situated on the Strand W of Salisbury House and the Savoy; a town residence of the archbishops of York after Wolsey. It should not be confused with York Place. The only archbishop who actually resided here was Nicholas Heath, Queen Mary's chancellor. It became the official residence of chancellors and keepers of the great seal; hence Sir Nicholas Bacon went to reside there and Francis Bacon was born there. George Villiers, 1st Duke of Buckingham, obtained the property from James I, and proposed to build a palace from the designs of Inigo Jones; only the water gate was built.

York Place. Name formerly given to Whitehall Palace, London.

York Plays or Mysteries. Cycle of 48 plays performed by the Crafts or Mysteries of York, England, on Corpus Christi Day, in the 14th, 15th, and 16th centuries. The earliest mention of them is in 1376, when they had already been established some years. The plays, the largest extant English cycle and covering Biblical history from the creation to judgment day, were printed in 1885 by Lucy Toulmin Smith from the unique manuscripts, dating from 1475, in the library of Lord Ashburnham. The best known of the plays is the Noah episode, where the shrewish wife argues about getting into the ark and eventually strikes him.

York River. Estuary in E Virginia. It receives the Pamunkey River and flows into Chesapeake Bay. Length, ab. 40 mi.

Yorkshire (yôrk'shir) or **York** (yôrk). County in N central and NE England, the largest county in England. It is divided into the three administrative counties (called "ridings" in Yorkshire) of the North Riding, the East Riding, and the West Riding, of which the West Riding is the largest and the East Riding is the smallest. Yorkshire is bounded on the N by Durham, on the E by the North Sea, on the S by Lincolnshire, Nottinghamshire, and Derbyshire, and on the W by Lancashire and Westmorland. It is traversed in the W by the Pennines, and its surface is greatly diversified. It has important mines of coal, iron, and other minerals; flourishing agriculture, especially in the Vale of York, Cleveland, and Holderness; and manufactures of woollens, worsted, iron, and steel, among others. It contains the large towns of Leeds, Sheffield, Hull, Bradford, York (the historical "capital" of Yorkshire, and separate from the three Ridings), Huddersfield, and Halifax. It has a number of seaside resorts and seaports. Yorkshire belonged to the Brigantes, after the Roman occupation formed the kingdom of Deira and part of Northumbria, and was the scene of numerous Scottish raids, of battles in the Wars of the Roses, of the "Pilgrimage of Grace" in 1536, of an insurrection in 1569, and of the battle of Marston Moor in 1644. Area, ab. 5,794 sq. mi.; pop. 4,516,362 (1951).

Yorkshire, East Riding of (rī'ding). Administrative county of Yorkshire, in NE England. It is bounded on the N by the North Riding, on the E by the North Sea, on the S by Lincolnshire, and on the SW and W by the West Riding. The county is traversed from N to S by the Wolds, a series of uplands. West of the Wolds is the Vale of York, an important wheat-raising area. Barley, oats, and root crops are also raised here, as well as cattle. East of the Wolds is the Holderness peninsula, a flat, drained region where the raising of wheat, cattle, and root crops is important. Sheep are raised on the Wolds. Industry is centered principally at Beverly and at Hull (also a great seaport). Marine engines are made at Hull. There are seaside resorts at Bridlington, Hornsea, and Withernsea. The East Riding is the smallest of the three Ridings. County seat, Beverly; area, ab. 1,150 sq. mi.; pop. 510,800 (1951).

Yorkshire, North Riding of. Administrative county of Yorkshire, in NE England. It is bounded on the N by Durham, on the E by the North Sea, on the S by the East Riding and the city of York, on the SW by the West Riding, and on the W by Westmorland. It has upland moors in the W and NE parts, separated by the Vale of York, which here follows the valleys of the rivers Swale and Ure. The N part may be considered part of Northumbria (in the basin of the lower river Tees). Wheat, barley, oats, and root crops, as well as fodder grasses, are raised here. Cattle and poultry are important in this region. The Vale of York is an important wheat-raising region. Iron is extensively mined in the Cleveland Hills, having first been mined by the Romans and then abandoned until its rediscovery c1850. The North Riding formerly had extensive lead mining, but this activity is now extinct. There is an important iron and steel industry at Middlesbrough. Seaside resorts are located at Saltburn, Whitby, and Scarborough. Alum and jet are mined at Whitby. Northallerton is the county seat; area, ab. 2,116 sq. mi.; pop. 525,496 (1951).

Yorkshire, West Riding of. Administrative county of Yorkshire, in C England. It is bounded on the N by the North Riding, on the E by the North Riding, the East Riding, and Lincolnshire, on the SE by Nottinghamshire, on the S by Derbyshire, on the SW by Cheshire, on the W by Lancashire, and on the NW by Westmorland. The surface is mountainous in the W and NW parts, rising to 2,414 ft. in Whenside Mountain. The E part is generally low, containing part of the Vale of York, an important agricultural region. The West Riding is an important industrial county, the center of the woolen-textile industry. It leads in worsted manufactures. Some of the important industrial towns are Bradford, Doncaster, Huddersfield, Leeds, Selby, and Sheffield. Besides woollens, the county has iron and steel manufactures, chemical manufactures, and large oil refineries (at Selby). Goole is a seaport and shipbuilding center. The county has an important coal field and there is much coal mining here. The West Riding is the largest of the three Ridings. The county seat is Wakefield; area, ab. 2,350 sq. mi.; pop. 3,480,066 (1951).

Yorkshire Tragedy. A play produced and printed in 1608, founded on an event which occurred in 1604. It was formerly attributed to Shakespeare, as his name appeared in full on the title page in the 1608 edition.

Yorkshire Wolds (wōldz). See **Wolds**, the.

Yorkton (yōrk'ton). City in the province of Saskatchewan, Canada, situated in a fertile region ab. 149 mi. NE of Regina and ab. 42 mi. W of the Manitoba boundary. 7,074 (1951).

Yorktown (yōrk'toun). Town in S Texas, in De Witt County. 2,596 (1950).

Yorktown. Town in SE Virginia, county seat of York County, situated on the York River ab. 50 mi. SE of Richmond. Here in 1781 the British under General Charles Cornwallis were besieged by the allied Americans and French under George Washington and Count Rochambeau, aided by the French fleet under Count F. J. P. de Grasse. Yorktown was invested by the end of September; the first parallel was established October 9; an unsuccessful sortie was made October 16; and the British (ab. 8,000) surrendered October 19. This event virtually closed the Revolutionary War. Here also occurred, during the Civil War, the siege of the Confed-

erates under J. B. Magruder, and later under Joseph Johnston, by the Army of the Potomac under G. B. McClellan. It was begun April 5, 1862, and Yorktown was evacuated by the Confederates on May 4. Pop. 384 (1950).

Yorktown. U.S. aircraft carrier, the chief American casualty in the naval encounter (June 4-7, 1942) at Midway, in the C Pacific Ocean. Planes, which played a vital role in the battle, took off from the carrier's decks but were unable to return because of the damage inflicted on the vessel in battle. The *Yorktown* sank while an attempt was being made to tow her away from the engagement.

Yorkville (yōrk'vil). Village in C New York, in Oneida County: residential suburb of Utica. 3,528 (1950).

Yorkville. Former name of York, S.C.

Yorck von Wartenburg (yōrk fon vār'ten.bŭrk), Count **Hans David Ludwig.** See **Yorck von Wartenburg**, Count **Hans David Ludwig.**

Yorck Wolds (yōrk wōldz). See **Wolds**, the.

Yoro (yō'rō). Department in NW Honduras: rubber. Capital, Yoro; area, 4,030 sq. mi.; pop. 95,700 (1950).

Yoruba (yō'rō.bā; yō'rū.bā). [Also: **Anago**, **Nagot**, **Yarriba**.] Sudanic-speaking people of W Africa, inhabiting SW Nigeria and E Dahomey. They are divided into some 20 independent kingdoms which do not coincide exactly with their cultural and linguistic subgroups. These subgroups are the Oyo, Egba, Iketu, Ohori, Egbado, Ijebu, Ife, Ijesha, Igboina, Ondo, and Ekiti. They have exogamous patrilineal clans, and they practice hoe agriculture. Their principal foods are maize and yams. The Yoruba have spread throughout Nigeria and into neighboring French colonies as clerks, and along the coast from Dakar to the mouth of the Congo River as traders, often being mistaken for Hausa. Yoruba groups (known as *Aku*) in Freetown and Bathurst are descended from slaves who were freed and set ashore in the latter part of the 18th century after American slave ships had been intercepted by the British blockade, but far more Yoruba slaves reached the Americas, where they are known as *Lucumi* (or *Locomi*) and *Nago*. Obatala, Shango, Eshu, Oshun, Shopona, Yemoja, Ifa, and other Yoruba deities are important in the Afro-Cuban and Afro-Brazilian cults and are known also in other parts of the world. The Yoruba number more than 3,500,000.

Yosemite National Park (yōsem'it.tē). National park in E central California, in the Sierra Nevada. Its central feature is Yosemite Valley, ab. 7 mi. long by 1 mi. wide, formed by the Merced River and by glacial action, which, at an elevation above sea level of ab. 4,000 ft., is surrounded by sheer monolithic granite peaks (many with rounded tops and known as "domes") rising some 4,000 ft. more above the valley floor; best known of these are probably El Capitan (elevation ab. 7,564 ft.) and Half Dome (ab. 8,852 ft.). Peaks of the Sierras rise further to ab. 13,000 ft. above sea level and from the high valleys and mountain meadows tributaries of the Merced River flow over the sheer valley walls in spectacular waterfalls such as Bridal Veil (ab. 620 ft.) and Yosemite Falls (two falls and a series of cascades totaling over 2,500 ft.). The park also contains three groves of giant redwoods (sequoias), a museum, a model Indian village, hotels, campsites, and ski slopes, as well as many miles of trails and automobile roads. The name *Yosemite*, taken from an Indian word for "grizzly bear," was also that of a tribe of Indians who occupied the region; reports of a band of soldiers who had followed some of these Indians were probably the first published accounts (1851) of the now famous valley. Among those whose efforts led to the establishment of the park were James M. Hutchings and John Muir, explorers and writers, and Josiah Dwight Whitney, geologist. Yosemite Valley became a California state park in 1866, a national reserve was added around it in 1890, and the two were consolidated in 1906. Area, ab. 1,182 sq. mi.

Yoshida (yōshē.dā), **Shigeru**. b. at Tokyo, Sept. 22, 1878—. Japanese statesman. He was attached to the foreign office (1906 *et seq.*), was a delegate to the Paris peace conference after World War I, and became vice-minister for foreign affairs (1928-30). He was Japanese envoy to Sweden, Norway, and Denmark (1928), Italy (1930-32), and England (1936-39). He became (1945) a

member of the house of peers and served as foreign minister (1945-46) under Kijuro Shidehara. He was premier and foreign minister (1948-53) and was Japanese signatory (1951) to the treaty of peace with the wartime Allies. Yoshida, head of the Democratic Liberal Party, has been a member of the legislature since 1947.

Yoshida, Zengo. b. in February, 1885—. Japanese naval officer. He served as chief of staff of the Japanese combined and first fleet, and was director of the naval affairs bureau (1933). He was navy minister (1939-40), and a member of the supreme war council (1944).

Yoshihito (yō.shē.hē.tō). [Reign style, **Taishō.**] b. at Tokyo, Aug. 31, 1879; d. Dec. 25, 1925. Emperor of Japan; third son of Emperor Meiji (Mutsuhito), and father of Emperor Hirohito. He ascended the throne July 30, 1912, and retired (1921) because of bad health, making his son prince regent.

Yoshinobu (yō.shē.nō.bō). See **Hitotsubashi.**

Yoshkar-Ola (yosh.kār.ō.lā). See **Ioshkar-Ola.**

Yost (yōst), **Fielding Harris.** [Called "Hurly Up" **Yost.**] b. at Fairview, W.Va., April 30, 1871; d. at Ann Arbor, Mich., Aug. 20, 1946. American athletic coach, chiefly known as the football strategist who coached (1901-27) Michigan teams to 164 victories during his career. He directed (1921-41) intercollegiate athletics at Michigan. Author of *Football for Player and Spectator* (1905).

You and **L.** Play by Philip Barry, produced in 1923.

You Can't Take It With You. Comedy by Moss Hart and George S. Kaufman, produced in 1936 and published in 1937. It received the 1937 Pulitzer prize in drama.

Youghal (yól). [Irish, **Eochaill.**] Urban district, market town, and seaport in the Irish Republic, in Munster province and County Cork, situated at the mouth of the river Blackwater, on Youghal Bay, ab. 27 mi. E of Cork. Exports consist of fish and agricultural products, 4,750 (1951).

Youghal Bay. Estuary of the river Blackwater, and an inlet of St. George's Channel, in Munster province, Irish Republic, lying between Counties Cork and Waterford. Youghal urban district is near its entrance. Length, ab. 7 mi.; width at entrance, ab. 5 mi.

You Know Me, Al: A Busher's Letters. Collection of stories by Ring Lardner, published in 1916.

Youmans (yō.manz), **Edward Livingston.** b. at Coeymans, N.Y., June 3, 1821; d. at New York, Jan. 18, 1887. American scientist; brother of William Jay Youmans. He founded the *Popular Science Monthly* in 1872, planned the *International Scientific Series*, and published a *Chemical Chart* (1851), *Classbook of Chemistry* (1852), *Atlas of Chemistry* (1854), and *Handbook of Household Science* (1857). In 1864 he published *The Correlation and Conservation of Forces*, a series of articles by prominent scientists on the new theory of forces, with an introduction. He also edited *The Culture Demanded by Modern Life* in 1867, and was instrumental in the publication of Herbert Spencer's works in America, especially in popularizing his theory of evolution.

Youmans, William Jay. b. at Milton, N.Y., Oct. 14, 1838; d. at Mount Vernon, N.Y., April 10, 1901. American scientist; brother of Edward Livingston Youmans. He became associate editor of *Popular Science Monthly* in 1872, and editor in 1887.

Young (yung), **Allyn Abbott.** b. at Kenton, Ohio, Sept. 19, 1876; d. at London, March 7, 1929. American economist and teacher. He served on the faculties of Stanford University (1906-11), Washington University at St. Louis (1911-13), Cornell University (1913-20), Harvard University (1920-27), and the London School of Economics and Political Science of the University of London (1927-29). He was among the experts on international problems who acted in an advisory capacity at the Versailles Peace Conference (1918-19). Author of *Economic Problems New and Old* (1927).

Young, Andrew. b. at Edinburgh, April 23, 1807; d. there, Nov. 30, 1889. Scottish poet. His verse, which originally appeared in periodicals, was published (1876) in *The Scottish Highlands and Other Poems*. Of his many hymns, his best known is *There Is a Happy Land* (1838).

Young, Arthur. b. in Suffolk, England, Sept. 11, 1741; d. at London, April 20, 1820. English traveler and agricultural writer. He was engaged (unsuccessfully) in

farming, and was appointed secretary of the Board of Agriculture in 1793. He is best known for his accounts of travels in England, Wales, and Ireland, and especially in France (1737-89). His works include *A Farmer's Tour through the East of England* (1770-71), *A Course of Experimental Agriculture* (1770), *The Farmer's Calendar* (1771), *Political Arithmetic* (1774), *A Tour in Ireland* (1780), and *Travels in France*, his chief work (1792-94). He edited *Annals of Agriculture* (1784 et seq.).

Young, Arthur. [Called **Art Young.**] b. near Orangeville, Ill., Jan. 14, 1866; d. at New York, Dec. 30, 1943. American cartoonist and writer. Long an active member of the Socialist Party, he studied at the Academy of Design, Chicago, the Art Students League, New York, the Académie Julian, Paris, under Bouguereau, and Cooper Union, New York. He worked successively for the *Evening Mail*, the *Daily News*, the *Tribune*, and the *Inter-Ocean*, of Chicago; the magazines he illustrated include *Life*, *Puck*, *Judge*, *Masses*, *Liberator*, the *Metropolitan Magazine*, the *London Punch*, the *Saturday Evening Post*, *The Nation*, and *The Masses*; among his publications are *Through Hell with Hiprah Hunt*, *Hell Up to Date*, *Author's Readings*, *On My Way*, *Trees at Night*, *Inferno*, *The Best of Art Young*, and *Art Young, His Life and Times*.

Young, Brigham. b. at Whitingham, Vt., June 1, 1801; d. at Salt Lake City, Utah, Aug. 29, 1877. American Mormon leader, president of the Mormon Church. In early life he was by trade a carpenter, painter, and glazier at Mendon, N.Y., a few miles from Palmyra, where Joseph Smith published the *Book of Mormon* in 1830. He was converted to Mormonism in 1831, was baptized and began to preach in 1832, and in that year joined the Mormons at Kirtland, Ohio. He was made an elder in 1832 and an apostle in 1835, served as a missionary in England (1839-41), and was chosen president of the church as successor to Smith in 1844. He conducted the emigration from Nauvoo, Ill., to Utah (1846-48), was elected governor of the Mormon state of Deseret in 1849, and was appointed governor of Utah Territory by President Fillmore. In 1852 he proclaimed the doctrine of polygamy. He defied the U.S. government, and was removed from the governorship by President Buchanan. Young remained nevertheless the leader of the Mormons and was instrumental in preventing their complete suppression by the U.S. government, resisting force (1857-58) but carrying on diplomatic negotiations when possible. In 1871 he was indicted for polygamy, but was not convicted. At his death he had 17 surviving wives. He was said to be head of the secret order of Danites.

Young, Cecilia. b. 1711; d. Oct. 6, 1789. English singer; wife of Thomas Augustine Arne.

Young, Charles Augustus. b. at Hanover, N.H., Dec. 15, 1834; d. there, Jan. 3, 1908. American astronomer. He became professor at Western Reserve College in 1856, at Dartmouth in 1865, and at Princeton in 1877. He was especially noted for his researches on the sun, notably in the sun's spectrum, and discovered the reversing layer in the solar atmosphere. He wrote *The Sun* (1882), *A Text-book of General Astronomy* (1888), and others.

Young, Charles Jac. b. in Bavaria, Dec. 21, 1880; d. at Weehawken, N.J., March 4, 1940. American etcher and painter, known for his winter landscapes.

Young, Charles Mayne. b. at London, Jan. 10, 1777; d. at Brighton, England, June 23, 1856. English actor. His greatest success was in J. P. Kenble's celebrated revival of *Julius Caesar* in 1812. His farewell benefit occurred at Covent Garden, London, on May 31, 1832, when he appeared as Hamlet and, in his honor, Charles Mathews appeared as Polonius and W. C. Macready as the Ghost.

Young, Charles Morris. b. at Gettysburg, Pa., Sept. 23, 1869—. American painter and etcher, known for his impressionistic landscapes, many of which appeared on the covers of *Country Life*. Among his principal works are *Winter Morning after Snow* (Pennsylvania Academy, Philadelphia), *The North Wind* (Corcoran Gallery, Washington, D.C.), and *Kitchen Garden*.

Young, Denton True. [Called "Cy" **Young.**] b. near Gilmore, Ohio, March 29, 1867—. American baseball pitcher. He played in the National League with the

Cleveland Spiders (1890-98), St. Louis Cardinals (1899-1900), and Boston Braves (1911), and in the American League with the Boston Red Sox (1901-08) and Cleveland Indians (1909-11). He pitched in 906 games and won 511, both records that still stand in the major leagues, and compiled a lifetime pitching average of .619 and struck out 2,832 batters. He pitched three no-hit games, one of them (May 5, 1904) against Philadelphia being a perfect game, no batter reaching first base.

Young, Edward. b. at Upham, near Winchester, England, in June, 1683; d. April 5, 1765. English poet. He was educated at Oxford, and in 1730 became rector of Welwyn in Hertfordshire. His chief poem is *Night Thoughts* (1742-45; title, *The Complaint: or, Night Thoughts on Life, Death, and Immortality*), the principal work of the somber "graveyard school" of 18th-century poetry. He also wrote satires under the title *Love of Fame, the Universal Passion* (1725-28), and the dramas *Busiris* (1719) and *The Revenge* (1721).

Young, Edward Daniel. b. 1831; d. 1896. English traveler in Africa. In 1867 he commanded the Livingstone search expedition; he explored the Lake Nyasa region in 1875.

Young, E. H. [Full name, *Emily Hilda Young*.] b. in Northumberland, England, 1880—. English novelist. She was awarded (1931) the James Tait Black memorial prize for *Miss Mole* (1930). Author also of *A Corn of Wheat* (1910), *Yonder* (1912), *Moor Fires* (1916), *The Bridge Dividing* (1922; republished in 1927 as *The Misses Mallett*; issued in U.S. as *The Malletts*), *William* (1925), *The Vicar's Daughter* (1928), *Jenny Wren* (1932), and *Celia* (1937).

Young, Ella. [Maiden name, *Flagg*.] b. at Buffalo, N.Y., Jan. 15, 1845; d. Oct. 26, 1918. American educator. She served (1887-99) as district superintendent in the Chicago school system, was professor of education (1899-1904) at the University of Chicago, was principal (1905-09) of the Chicago Normal School, and served as superintendent (1909-15) of the Chicago public school system.

Young, Ella. b. in County Antrim, Ireland, 1865—. Poet and specialist in Celtic mythology. She lectured on Irish literature and myths at Vassar, Smith, and Mills colleges, and was appointed (1931) a professor at the University of California. Her works include *Celtic Wonder Tales* (1923), *The Wonder and His Son* (1927), *The Tangle Coated Horse* (1929), *Unicorn with Silver Shoes* (1932), and the autobiographical *Flowering Dusk* (1945).

Young, Ewing. b. in eastern Tennessee; d. in Oregon, Feb. 15, 1841. American trapper and pioneer. In 1829 he conducted a group, of which the young Kit Carson was a member, across the Mojave Desert into California. In 1834 he joined a party of colonists and settled in the Oregon Territory.

Young, Francis Brett. b. 1884—. English novelist. He was a ship's doctor (1906-08) in the Far East, and served as medical officer in East Africa during World War I. His novels include *Undergrowth* (1913; in collaboration with Edward Young), *Deep Sea* (1914), *The Dark Tower* (1914), *The Iron Age* (1916), *Crescent Moon* (1918), *The Young Physician* (1919), *The Tragic Bride* (1920), *The Red Knight* (1921), *Pilgrim's Rest* (1922), *Woodsmoke* (1924), *Portrait of Clare* (1924; American title, *Love Is Enough*), which won the James Tait Black memorial prize, *Cold Harbor* (1924), *Sea Horses* (1925), *The Key of Life* (1928), *My Brother Jonathan* (1928), *Black Roses* (1929), *The Cage Bird and Other Stories* (1933), *They Seek a Country* (1937), *Dr. Bradley Remembers* (1938), *The City of Gold* (1939), *Mr. Lutton's Freedom* (1940), *Cotswold Honey* (1940), *A Man about the House* (1942), and *The Island* (1944). Author also of the plays *Captain Swing* (1919) and *The Furnace* (1928), and the book of poetry *Five Degrees South* (1917).

Young, Sir George. b. at Formosa Fishery, Berkshire, England, Sept. 13, 1837; d. there, July 4, 1930. English educational administrator and writer. He served as charity commissioner (1882-1903) under the Endowed Schools Acts, and as chief commissioner (1903-06). As secretary to the Bessborough Commission on the Irish Land Acts, he was entirely responsible for drawing up the report on the Irish Land Acts, characterized by W. E.

Gladstone as the "very ablest." His best-known translation is *The Dramas of Sophocles Rendered in English Verse, Dramatic and Lyric* (1888). He was author of *An English Prosody* (1928), *Homer and the Greek Accents* (1920), and *The Political and Occasional Poems of Winthrop Mackworth Praed* (1888).

Young, Hugh Hampton. b. at San Antonio, Tex., Sept. 18, 1870; d. at Baltimore, Aug. 23, 1945. American surgeon. He was head of the department of urological surgery at the Johns Hopkins Hospital, and professor of urology at the Johns Hopkins Medical School. He developed a method of excision of the prostate gland which was considered one of the major contributions to surgical procedure, invented various surgical instruments, and participated (1924) in the development of the antiseptic mercurochrome. He founded and headed the Brady Clinic at Johns Hopkins Hospital, funds for the establishment of which were obtained from James Buchanan ("Diamond Jim") Brady, his friend and patient. He was the first medical representative of the U.S. in France during World War I.

Young, John. [Title, *Baron Lisgar*.] b. in Bombay, India, Aug. 31, 1807; d. in Ireland, Oct. 6, 1876. British politician. He was secretary of the treasury (1844-46), chief secretary for Ireland (1852-55), lord high commissioner of the Ionian Islands (1855-59), governor of New South Wales (1861-67), and governor general of Canada (1868-72).

Young, John Russell. b. in County Tyrone, Ireland, Nov. 20, 1840; d. at Washington, D.C., Jan. 17, 1899. American journalist and diplomat. He was connected successively with the *Philadelphia Press*, where he became famous as a Civil War correspondent, *New York Tribune*, and *New York Herald*, accompanied Ulysses S. Grant on his tour around the world, was U.S. minister to China (1882-85), and served (1897-99) as librarian of Congress. Author of *Around the World with General Grant* (2 vols., 1879) and *Men and Memories* (2 vols., 1901).

Young, John Wesley. b. at Columbus, Ohio, Nov. 17, 1879; d. at Hanover, N.H., Feb. 17, 1932. American mathematician and teacher. He taught at Northwestern University, Princeton, the University of Illinois, the University of Kansas, and Dartmouth College. With Oswald Veblen, he wrote *Projective Geometry* (2 vols., 1910-18). His independently written works include *Lectures on Fundamental Concepts of Algebra and Geometry* (1911), *The Reorganization of Mathematics in Secondary Education* (1923), and *Projective Geometry* (1930).

Young, Levi Edgar. b. 1874—. American Mormon educator and leader. He was professor of history (1915-36) at the University of Utah, where he was head (1936-39) of the department of history and political science. He is senior president of the First Council of Seventy of the Church of Latter Day Saints. Author of *The Founding of Utah* (1922).

Young, Mahonri Mackintosh. b. at Salt Lake City, Utah, Aug. 9, 1877—. American sculptor, painter, draftsman, and etcher, known for his bronzes of men in action, especially prize fighters. For many years he was an instructor at the Art Students League.

Young, Michel Harry de. See de Young, Michel Harry.

Young, Mount. See Allen Young, Mount.

Young, Owen D. b. at Van Hornesville, N.Y., Oct. 27, 1874—. American corporation lawyer and executive, and government administrator. He practiced law (1896-1913) at Boston, and was counsel (1913 *et seq.*) and chairman of the board (1922 *et seq.*) of the General Electric Company. He was an unofficial adviser (1924) at the London conference of premiers, and was U.S. representative with Charles G. Dawes to the reparations conference and agent general for German reparations under the Dawes Plan (1924). He was chairman of the 1929 reparations conference, and collaborated in drafting the Young Plan for German reparations payments.

Young, Rida. [Maiden name, *Johnson*.] b. at Baltimore, 1875; d. May 8, 1926. American playwright and librettist. He wrote the words for *Brown of Harvard*, *Glorious Betsy*, *Naughty Marietta*, *The Lottery Man*, *Maytime*, *Captain Kidd, Jr.*, and *Little Old New York*.

- Young, Robert.** b. at Edinburgh, Sept. 10, 1822; d. there, Oct. 14, 1888. Scottish Biblical scholar, best known for his *Analytical Concordance to the Bible* (1879).
- Young, Stark.** b. at Como, Miss., Oct. 11, 1881—. American journalist, drama critic, and playwright. A teacher of English at the universities of Mississippi (1904-07) and Texas (1907-15), and at Amherst (1915-21), he was an editorial staff member of the *New Republic* (1921-24, 1925-47), associate editor (1921-40) of *Theatre Arts Monthly*, and drama critic (1924-25) of the *New York Times*. Author of the book of poetry *The Blind Man at the Window* (1906) and such novels as *The Torch* (1927), *River House* (1929), and *So Red the Rose* (1934). His plays include *Guenevere*, *Madretta Addio*, *The Saint*, *The Colonnade*, and *Rose Windows*. Author of *The Flower in Drama* (1923), *The Theatre* (1927), and other essays on the drama.
- Young, Thomas.** b. at Milverton, Somersetshire, England, June 13, 1773; d. at London, May 10, 1829. English physicist, mathematician, and general scholar. He studied medicine at London, Edinburgh, Göttingen, and Cambridge, but did not practice his profession. He became professor at the Royal Institution in 1801, was foreign secretary of the Royal Society for many years, and was secretary of the Board of Longitude (which conducted the *Nautical Almanac*). He discovered the law of the interference of light, which contributed largely to the establishment of the wave or undulatory (as opposed to the corpuscular) theory of light, suggested the theory of color sensation afterward developed by Helmholtz and known as the Young-Helmholtz theory, and made some progress in the deciphering of the Rosetta Stone, the key to Egyptian hieroglyphics. Young also worked in such varied fields as the theory of capillarity, elasticity (Young's modulus being a standard), and astigmatism. Among his works are *Syllabus of a Course of Lectures* (1802), *Course of Lectures on Natural Philosophy and the Mechanical Arts* (1807), articles on Egyptology, and others.
- Young, William.** See under Adams, Abraham.
- "Young Adventurer."** See Stuart, Charles Edward Louis Philip Casimir.
- Young Bellair** (bel'är'). See Bellair, Young.
- Young Blight** (blit). See Blight, Young.
- Young Bull, A.** See Bull, A. Young.
- "Young Chevalier."** See Stuart, Charles Edward Louis Philip Casimir.
- Young China Party** (chi'na). Party founded (1923) at Paris as a conservative political party which long opposed the Communists and Kuomintang as too radical but eventually (1935) became friendly toward Chiang Kai-shek. Temporarily aligned with minor parties in forming (1941) the Federation of Democratic Parties, it later abandoned this position and resumed (1941) its alliance with the Kuomintang.
- "Young Crome"** (kröm). See Crome, John Bernay.
- Young Enchanted, The.** Novel by Hugh Walpole, published in 1922. It continues the characterization of Peter Westcott, the hero of *Fortitude* (1913).
- Young England** (ing'land). Group of Tory politicians, chiefly recruited from the younger members of the aristocracy, who, about 1844, opposed free trade and radicalism, and advocated the restoration of the former order of things. Among their leaders were Benjamin Disraeli and Lord John Manners.
- Younger** (yung'ger). Cole. [Full name, Thomas Coleman Younger.] b. in Jackson County, Mo., 1844; d. 1916. American outlaw. During the Civil War he was an officer of the notorious Confederate guerrilla unit led by William C. Quantrill, and in the postwar years he and three of his brothers joined the Jesse James gang. One of the brothers was killed in 1874; Cole and the other two lived to participate in an unsuccessful attempt at bank robbery at Northfield, Minn., in which two persons were killed. This was their last exploit; Cole was wounded; all three were captured, tried, and, after pleading guilty, sentenced to life imprisonment. Paroled in 1901 and pardoned in 1903, Cole Younger thereafter engaged in lecture tours, and joined a Wild West show.
- Young Felix** (fel'iks). Novel by Frank Swinnerton, published in 1923.

Young Germany (jér'mā.ni). See Junges Deutschland.

Younghusband (yung'huz'band). Sir Francis Edward. b. at Murree, Punjab, India, May 31, 1863; d. in Dorsetshire, England, July 31, 1942. British soldier, traveler, and writer, head of the British mission to Tibet (1902-04). A noted explorer, who had been one of the first in the Karakoram range, he was resident of Indore, Central India (1902-03), and resident of Kashmir (1906-10). His expedition to Tibet was undertaken to forestall Russian domination there; at the head of a number of troops Younghusband penetrated to the holy city of Lhasa and induced the government to sign a treaty with Britain. He traveled in Manchuria, China, Turkistan, the Pamirs, and South Africa. Among his works are *The Relief of Chitral* (1895), *The Heart of a Continent* (1896), *South Africa of Today* (1898), and *India and Tibet* (1910).

Young Idea—A Comedy of Environment. The. Novel of autobiographical interest by Frank Swinnerton, published in 1910.

Young Ireland (ir'land). Group of Irish politicians and agitators, active about the decade 1840-50, who were at first adherents of Daniel O'Connell but were separated from him by their advocacy of physical force, and took part in the rising of 1848.

Young Italy (it'ali). Association of Italian republican agitators, active (c1834) under the lead of Giuseppe Mazzini.

Young Lonigan: A Boyhood in Chicago Streets (lon'i.gan; shi.kō'gō, -kō'c). Novel by James T. Farrell, published in 1932. The book is the first volume in the Studs Lonigan trilogy.

Young Loveless (luv'les). See Loveless, Young.

Young Lovers, The. Historical novel by Henry Christopher Bailey, published in 1917.

Young Man, Adventures of a. See *Adventures of a Young Man*.

Young Man from the South, A. Psychological novel by Lennox Robinson, published in 1917.

Young Manhood of Studs Lonigan (studz lon'i.gan), The. Novel by James T. Farrell, published in 1934. The book is the second in the Studs Lonigan trilogy.

Young Marlow (mar'lo). See Marlow, Young.

"Young Marshal." See Chang Hsüan-liang.

Young Men's Christian Association. [Called the Y.M.C.A.] Organization formed at London in 1844 by Sir George Williams. The first associations in North America were organized in 1851, and the first international convention was held at Buffalo, N.Y., June 7, 1854. The object of the organization is to promote the spiritual, intellectual, physical, and social well-being of young men. There are over 10,000 branches in 68 countries throughout the world, with a total membership of over two million. The U.S. has more than 1,500 associations with over 1,700,000 members. Active controlling membership is limited to men in communion with some evangelical church; associate membership is not so limited. The Y.M.C.A., noted for providing instructional and recreational facilities, has also been active in recreational and social activities for the armed forces.

Young Norval (nōr'val). See Norval, Young.

Young People's Society of Christian Endeavor. See Christian Endeavor, Young People's Society of.

Young Physician, The. Novel by Francis Brett Young, published in 1919.

Young Plan. Scheme for the payment of German World War I reparations set forth by a committee of experts headed by the American industrialist Owen D. Young. Announced on June 7, 1929, it replaced the Dawes Plan, became effective on May 17, 1930, and was terminated in July, 1932. The Young Plan reduced Germany's reparations to 26,500,000,000 dollars, fixed a 60-year term for payment, established a fixed (one third) and a postponable portion of the annual installment, abolished the Reparations Commission, and established the Bank for International Settlements.

Young Pretender. See Stuart, Charles Edward Louis Philip Casimir.

"Young Roscius" (rosh'us). See Betty, William Henry West.

Youngs (yungz), Benjamin Seth. b. at Schenectady, N.Y., Sept. 17, 1774; d. March 24, 1855. American

clockmaker, one of the three missionaries who introduced Shakerism into Ohio, Kentucky, and Indiana (1805). Author of *The Testimony of Christ's Second Appearing* (1808), the standard work on Shaker theology and sometimes called the Shakers' "Bible."

Youngstown (yungz'toun). City in NE Ohio, county seat of Mahoning County, on the Mahoning River ab. 62 mi. SE of Cleveland; a leading center for the manufacture of iron and steel and their products. It was settled c1797, and has been important for the production of coal and iron since the 1820's. Pop. of city, 167,720 (1940), 168,330 (1950); of urbanized area, 298,051 (1950).

Young Vienna (vien'a). See **Jung-Wien**.

Youngville (yung'vil). Former name of **Alexander City**, Ala.

Young Women's Christian Association. [Called the Y.W.C.A.] Voluntary organization for the physical, social, intellectual, and spiritual development of young women. The first association was formed at London in 1855, the first American city association at Boston in 1866, and the first U.S. student association in the Illinois Normal University in 1873. The American headquarters are at 600 Lexington Avenue, New York.

Youngwood (yung'vud). Borough in SW Pennsylvania, in Westmoreland County; railroad repair shops; manufactures of scientific instruments. 2,720 (1950).

Yount (yunt). **Barton Kyle**. b. at Troy, Ohio, Jan. 18, 1884; d. at Oak Creek Canyon, Ariz., July 11, 1949. American soldier. He was appointed head of training (1939) and assistant chief (1942) of the U.S. air corps, commanded (1941) the 3rd air force, was assigned to command the newly formed Flying Training Command (1942), and was commanding general of the Army Air Forces Training Command (July, 1943).

Yount, George Concepcion. b. in Burke County, N.C., May 4, 1794; d. Oct. 5, 1865. American trapper and pioneer in California. He accompanied (1825) an expedition to Santa Fe, became a trapper in New Mexico, where he took part in operations with Ewing Young, and went north (1828-29) to trap at Bear Lake, spending the next two years in the northern region; Yount's Peak at the source of the Yellowstone River is named after him. He departed (1830) from New Mexico and arrived (1831) at Los Angeles, thereafter becoming an itinerant worker in California. In 1835 he became a Roman Catholic and assumed Mexican citizenship.

Youth and the Bright Medusa (mē.dū'sa, -za). Stories by Willa Cather, published in 1920.

Youth Rides Out. Novel by Beatrice Kean Seymour, published in 1925.

Youth's Companion, The. Magazine founded at Boston by Nathaniel Willis and published from 1827 to 1929. Originally designed as a publication for children, the magazine included material for adult audiences after it came under the ownership of Daniel Sharp Ford in 1857. In 1929 it was merged with *The American Boy*.

Ypacarai (ē'pā.kā.rī'). [Also, **Ipacarai**.] City in E Paraguay, in Paraguari department. Pop. ab. 10,000.

Ypoa (ē.pō'ā), **Lake**. Lake in S Paraguay, near Argentina. Area, ab. 96 sq. mi.

Ypres (ē'pre; French, **Yper**). [Flemish, **Ieper**, **Ieperen**.] Town in NW Belgium, in the province of West Flanders, ab. 30 mi. SW of Bruges; woolen and linen industries; horticultural establishments. The Cathedral of Saint Martin is a remarkable Gothic building in the style of the 13th-15th centuries. The Gothic cloth hall, of the 13th century, has a massive square turreted belfry. The town hall was erected (1620-24) in the Renaissance style. Ypres was the capital of West Flanders in the Middle Ages, and participated in the revolt against the counts of Flanders in the 14th century. It was renowned as a center of the linen and woolen industry. It was much contested between the French and the Spaniards in the 16th and 17th centuries. Cornelis Jansen, founder of the Jansenists, was bishop of Ypres. Ypres was the scene of fierce fighting in World War I, particularly from Oct. 30 to Nov. 24, 1914. There was heavy fighting also in April-May, 1915, and in the fall of 1917. The town remained in English hands throughout the war, but was completely destroyed. 17,052 (1947).

Ypres, 1st Earl of. Title of French, **John Denton Pinkstone**.

Ypsilanti (ip.sil.an'ti). City in S Lower Michigan, in Washtenaw County, on the Huron River ab. 29 mi. W of Detroit. 13,302 (1950).

Yquitos (ē.kē'tōs). See **Iquitos**.

Yreka City (wi.rē'ka). Town in N California, county seat of Siskiyou County. 3,227 (1950).

Yriarte (ē.ryär'tä), **Charles**. b. at Paris, Dec. 5, 1832; d. there, April 5, 1893. French m.scellaneous writer. He was a prolific writer, and was especially interested in the Italian Renaissance. Among his works are *Venise, histoire, art, industrie; la ville, la vie* (1877), *Florence, l'histoire, les Medici, les humanistes, les lettres, les arts* (1880), *Un Condoitière au XV^e siècle; Rimini* (1882), *Françoise de Rimini dans la légende et dans l'histoire* (1882), *Matteo Ci-tali, sa vie et son œuvre* (1885), *J. F. Millet* (1885), *Fortuny* (1886), *Paul Veronese* (1888), and *César Borgia* (1889).

Yriarte (ē.ryär'tä), **Tomás de**. See **Iriarte**, **Tomás de**.

Yrigoyen (ē.rē.gō'yen), **Hipólito**. See **Irigoyen**, **Hipólito**.

Yrjö-Koskinen (ūr'jē.kōs'kinen), **Yrjö Sakari**. See **Forsman**, **Georg Zachris**.

Yrun (ē.rōn'). See **Irun**.

Ysabal (ē.sā.bäl'), **Lake**. See **Izabal, Lake**.

Ysaÿe (ē.zā.ÿ), **Eugène**. b. at Liège, Belgium, July 16, 1858; d. at Uccle, near Brussels, May 12, 1931. Belgian violinist and conductor. He was professor of violin (1886-98) at the Brussels Conservatory, and founded and conducted the Ysaÿe Concerts at Brussels. He toured widely and conducted (1918-22) the Cincinnati Symphony Orchestra. Among his compositions are violin concertos and sonatas, *Variations on a Theme of Paganini*, and *Poème élégiaque*.

Ysleta (is.le'tā, ē.s.lā'tā). Unincorporated community in W Texas, in El Paso County; trading center for an irrigated farming area. 4,782 (1950).

Ysopet (is.op'et). Common term in the Middle Ages for a collection of fables. The name is a diminutive of Aesop, whose fables the medieval writers imitated. The *Ysopet* of Marie de France is the most important. It consists of 103 pieces, written in octosyllabic couplets, with morals.

Yssel (ī'sgl). See **Ijssel**.

Yssingaux (ē.sān.zhō). Town in C France, in the department of Haute-Loire, situated on a plateau between Le Puy and St-Etienne. It is a resort and a center of excursions in the mountainous region of the Cévennes. It has lace manufactures. 6,096 (1946).

Ystad (ū'stād). Town in S Sweden, in the län (county) of Malmöhus, situated on the Baltic Sea SE of Malmö; iron and steel works; dairies; agricultural trade. Architecturally the town has preserved its medieval character. 12,909 (1949).

Ystradyfodwg (is'trā.dī.vō'dūg). Former name of **Rhondda** district, Wales.

Yuan (yü.ān'). Chinese name adopted by the Mongols in 1271 for their dynasty in China. Kublai Khan had taken the title of emperor in 1260, but the last Sung pretender was not eliminated until 1279. It was during this period that Marco Polo visited China and his famous description gives a vivid picture of the Far Eastern end of the huge Mongol Empire which controlled China until 1368.

Yuan. [Also: **Yuan-Kiang** (yü.ān'jyāng). **Yuen**.] River in S central China, in the provinces of Kweichow and Hunan. It flows NE into Lake Tungting, which empties into the Yangtze. Length, ab. 500 mi.

Yüan Shi-kai (yü.ān' shē'k'f). b. at Hsiangcheng, Honan, China, 1859; d. June 6, 1916. Chinese statesman, first military dictator of China in the republican period and president of the Chinese republic from February, 1912. He spent nine years as diplomatic agent in Korea and after 1893 held provincial posts in China. From 1898 he gained fame and power as organizer of the Chinese army corps and held highest metropolitan and provincial offices as governor of Shantung and (as successor to Li Hung-chang) viceroy of Chihli. He aided in stopping the Hundred Days' reform of 1898. On the fall of the Manchus he organized a government in the north, and accepted the post of first president of the new republic on the resignation of Sun Yat-sen, its founder. On Oct. 6,

fät, fäte, fär, äsk, färe; net, më, hër; piñ, pine; not, nôte, möve, nör; up, lûte, pûll; ʔh, then; ð, d or j; ʒ, s or sh; ʒ, t or ch;

1913, he was elected president for a term of five years by a majority of two thirds of the members of the two houses of the Chinese parliament. His attempt (1914) at building a totalitarian rule and establishing himself as emperor was ultimately unsuccessful and led to the appointment of Li Yuan-hung as his successor.

Yuba (yô'ba). Small river in N California, tributary of the Feather River and subtributary of the Sacramento River.

Yuba City. City in N California, county seat of Sutter County, on the Yuba River NE of San Francisco. 7,861 (1950).

Yubi (yô'be). Cabo. Spanish name of Juby, Cape.

Yucatán (yô'ka.tan'; Spanish, yô.ká.tán'). Peninsula in SE Mexico, British Honduras, and N Guatemala. It is bounded on the W by the Gulf of Campeche, on the N by the Gulf of Mexico, on the E by the Caribbean Sea, and on the SE by the Gulf of Honduras. It is a lowland, and a large part of it is rather dry, as it is underlain by porous limestones and has no surface streams whatever; water is obtained by the inhabitants from deep open wells or pools called *cenotes*. There are extensive sisal plantations in N Yucatán. A large proportion of the inhabitants are Mayas, and the region is famous for its ruins, including Uxmal, Kabah, Chichén-Itzá, and Aké. The coast of Yucatán was discovered May 4, 1517, in the course of a voyage of adventure from Cuba; it was conquered by the Spaniards (1527-47), became independent in 1821, was annexed to Mexico in 1822, and was independent 1840-43.

Yucatán. State in SE Mexico, occupying the N part of the peninsula of Yucatán. Capital, Mérida; area, 14,868 sq. mi.; pop. 515,256 (1950).

Yucatán Channel. Channel between Yucatán and Cuba, which connects the Gulf of Mexico with the Caribbean Sea. Width, ab. 130 mi.

Yucatec (yô'ka.tek). [Also: *Yucateca* (yô.ká.tá'ká), *Yucatecans* (yô.ká.tek'anz), *Yucatecos* (yô.ká.tá'kös).] Name often applied to the Maya Indians of Yucatán. Their language names a group in the Mayan family of languages.

Yucay (yô'ki'). Fertile valley ab. 20 mi. N of Cusco, Peru. It was a favorite resort of the Incas, and was highly cultivated, the hillsides being utilized by artificial terraces (*andenes*), supported by masonry work and irrigated by an elaborate system of waterworks. These terraces still remain: they extend up the mountains to a height of 1,500 ft., and are the most striking example of the Inca system of agricultural improvement. The summer palace of the Incas is now indicated only by a few fragments.

Yuchi (yô'chi). North American Indian tribe, now greatly reduced and on reservations in Oklahoma, but formerly inhabiting NE Georgia. The language is said to form an independent family.

Yudenich (yô.dya'nich), *Nikolai Nikolayevich*. b. July 18, 1862; d. at Paris, 1933. Russian soldier. Entering the Russian army in his youth, he held high rank during the Russo-Japanese War, and had advanced to a lieutenant-generalship before the outbreak of World War I, during which he was in command of Russian forces in the Caucasus. After the Russian Revolution of 1917 he organized a counterrevolutionary army which, operating from Estonia, in October, 1919, advanced against Petrograd, but was turned back, and Yudenich went into exile.

Yudin (yô'dyin), *Sergei Sergeevich*. b. in Russia, 1891—. Russian surgeon. His name has been linked with many innovations in surgery. He developed a technique of radical resection of perforated and bleeding gastric ulcers and used successfully fresh cadaver blood instead of donor blood for transfusion after he found that no changes occur in the blood for eight to ten hours following death.

Yuen (yü.an'). See *Yuan*.

Yugoslavia (yô'gō.sls'vī.ə). [Also: *Jugoslavija*; official Serbo-Croatian name, *Federativna Narodna Republika Jugoslavija*, meaning "Federal People's Republic of the South Slavs (Yugoslavia)."] Country in SE Europe, bounded by Austria and Hungary on the N, Rumania on the NE, Bulgaria on the E, Greece on the S, Albania on the SW, the Adriatic Sea on the W, and

the Free Territory of Trieste and Italy on the NW. It includes a combination of various territories which were previously either independent or under Turkish, Hungarian, Austrian, or Italian rule.

Population and Area. The country suffered a population loss of ab. 1,750,000 persons during World War II. Capital, Belgrade; area, 99,182 sq. mi.; pop. 15,772,098 (1948).

Terrain and Climate. Yugoslavia falls into three main regions, the N lowlands, the corridor lands of E Serbia, and the country of the Dinaric foothills, each containing numerous subdivisions. The N lowlands, economically the most developed part of the country, are bounded on the NW by the SE ranges and foothills of the Alps, while on the NE there is no geographical barrier separating them from the Hungarian plain. The Sava, Drava, Danube, and Tisza are the main rivers. The second region comprises the Morava and Vardar river basins, the political core of the country. The third region includes the mountainous and therefore the least densely populated section; the E part of the region is forested, while the W part, stretching along the Adriatic coast from which the bulk of the country is thus separated, has suffered erosion. The climate shows wide diversity. In the NW, central European conditions prevail, with hot summers and cold winters; the Croatian and Dalmatian coast has a Mediterranean climate comparable to that of Italy, but in the larger part of the country the climate is continental in character, with cold winters and hot summers. The mountains in the S have cool summers, while the hottest summers are experienced in the steppelike plains bordering on S Hungary.

Agriculture, Industry, and Trade. About 75 percent of the population is engaged in agriculture. Of the total area ab. 31 percent is forested, 30 percent is arable, and 25 percent is in pasture. The chief agricultural areas are concentrated in the plains and river basins of the N, with maize (corn) and wheat the principal products. Stock raising is more evenly spread, with sheep prevailing in the mountainous regions and cattle and pigs in the plains of Croatia, Slavonia, and the Vojvodina. In the same region are vineyards and orchards, the latter planted chiefly with plum trees. Mediterranean products are grown on the Adriatic coast; tobacco, hemp, and other crops are grown in various parts of the country, with a concentration in Macedonia. In the late 1940's far-reaching agrarian reforms were enacted. Yugoslavia has considerable mineral resources such as coal, iron, copper, gold, lead, chrome, antimony, and bauxite. Since the annexation of Istria, Yugoslavia has been ranked as the largest bauxite-producing country of Europe. Industry, aside from food processing and textile manufacture, is comparatively undeveloped. There is Yugoslav shipping on the Mediterranean and on the Danube.

Government and History. The present constitution was adopted by the national assembly on Jan. 31, 1946. It provides for six member republics, or federative units, namely Serbia (Srbija), Croatia (Hrvatska), Slovenia (Slovenija), Bosnia-Herzegovina (Bosna i Hercegovina), Montenegro (Crna Gora), and Macedonia (Makedonija). The autonomous provinces of Vojvodina and Kosovo-Metohija are included in the federative unit of Serbia. Parliament is composed of two chambers. It elects a presidium, with the president of the presidium being the head of the state. However, as the chief of the dominant party, the president actually holds a position which is independent of the parliament. The constitution enfranchises women, separates church and state, and in its economic provisions shows the general characteristics of the "people's democracies" of E Europe; it provides for the breaking up of large estates and the placing of foreign trade under state control. The government of Yugoslavia after World War II was headed by Marshal Tito (Josip Broz). The earlier history of Yugoslavia is treated under entries on the federative units, or the historical divisions of the country. The United Kingdom of the Serbs, Croats, and Slovenes (named Yugoslavia in 1929) came into being after the conclusion of World War I. Nine *banoine* (provinces) were established in place of the historical divisions. King Alexander announced the establishment of a royal dictatorship in 1931; the king was assassinated at Marseilles in 1934.

In 1941 the cabinet of Prince Paul, the regent and a cousin of the late king, was prepared to yield to Hitler's pressure and to ally the country with Germany in World War II, but the cabinet was overthrown, young King Peter II, Alexander's son, was installed and, on April 6, 1941, Hitler declared war and invaded the country. Yugoslavia was to be divided between Italy and Germany, with Italy receiving the coastal areas and Germany occupying the interior. The Duke of Spoleto became king of Croatia and that part of the country joined the Axis. A Yugoslav government-in-exile was formed at London, and General Draža Mihailovich was encouraged to resist the Germans and Italians in the mountain areas. However, the cautious operations of General Mihailovich were soon challenged by militant groups of partisans under the leadership of Josip Broz (Marshal Tito). These groups were, for the most part, Communist-dominated. They gained the support of the peasantry and in 1944 a royal decree deprived Mihailovich of his command. He continued his opposition to Tito until he was executed in 1946. At the same time, the monarchy was abolished and the People's Republic was established along Communist lines. As a result of World War II, Yugoslavia acquired the Italian territories along the E Adriatic coast, including Istria, but did not gain Trieste. Likewise, her claims to parts of the Austrian province of Carinthia found no international support.

Culture and Religion. Yugoslavia shows the greatest diversity of all the countries of Europe. Various Slavic dialects are spoken, with the Serbo-Croatian dialect developing as a lingua franca. However, the Slovenian and Macedonian dialects are also officially recognized. Culturally as well as historically, one part of the country belongs to Western Europe, the other to Eastern Europe. The W parts, namely Croatia (including Dalmatia) and Slovenia (including Istria), adhere to the Roman Catholic faith while the E parts (Serbia, Bosnia-Hercegovina, Montenegro, and Macedonia) adhere to the Serbian Orthodox faith, a national subdivision of the Greek Orthodox Church. Accordingly, the Latin alphabet is used in the W parts, the Cyrillic alphabet in the E parts. In the SE part there are large Mohammedan minorities, particularly in Bosnia-Hercegovina and in Macedonia. According to the census of 1931, 48.7 percent of the population were of the Serbian Orthodox faith, 37.5 percent Roman Catholics, 11.2 percent Mohammedans, and there were smaller groups of Greek Catholics, Protestants, Jews, and others. The Serbian Orthodox Church is ruled by a patriarch and a synod. The E parts of the country were for centuries under Hapsburg rule, either in Austria or in Hungary, or, as on the coast, under Venetian sovereignty which was finally superseded by Hapsburg rule. The Turks did not penetrate into Montenegro and permitted the city of Dubrovnik to remain practically independent under Venetian protection, thus providing a shelter for Slavic literature. The modern literature of the southern Slavs developed in the 19th century under the influence of the Romantic Movement. The peasant culture of the country had to assert itself against the imposition of feudal institutions by foreign overlords. Today there are three state universities.

Yugoslavs (yô'gô.slàvz). People of Yugoslavia, comprised of four ethnic groups: Croats, Serbs, Slovenes, and Macedonians.

Yugakghirs (yô'kă.girz). [Also, *Oduly*.] People of NE Siberia with primitive hunting and fishing culture, speaking a Hyperborean language.

Yukawa (yô.kă.wă), **Hideki**. b. at Tokyo, Jan. 23, 1907—. Japanese physicist, winner (1949) of the Nobel prize in physics. He lectured on physics at Kyoto University in 1932, was an assistant professor of that science at Osaka University (1933-39), and in 1939 returned to Kyoto as full professor, in that year also traveling around the world lecturing on theoretical physics. As early as 1933 he inferred the existence of a subatomic particle, smaller than a proton and larger than an electron, "in between matter and energy," which would account for certain observed phenomena involving the atomic nucleus. He made his theory public in 1935, and its verification by physicists in Europe and America brought him world-wide fame in scientific circles. The newly disclosed particle was given the name "meson" or

"mesotron," and its presence was later discovered in cosmic rays. After World War II it was found that the results of Yukawa's further experiments and the results of further research in Western countries were in accord. In 1948 Hideki Yukawa accepted an invitation to join the Institute for Advanced Studies at Princeton, N.J., and in 1949-50 he was visiting professor of physics at Columbia University in New York City.

Yuki (yô'ki). North American Indian language family, comprising the languages of three small tribes formerly inhabiting the inland area of W central California.

Yuki (yô'kê). Japanese name of Unggi.

Yukon (yô'kon). Territory in NW Canada, bounded on the N by the Beaufort Sea, on the W by Alaska, on the S by British Columbia, and on the E by Mackenzie district, Northwest Territories. It was organized in 1898 at the time of the Klondike gold rush. It sends to the Dominion Parliament one representative, and is governed by a controller (subject to and appointed by the dominion government), who is assisted by an elected council of three. Dawson is the chief town. The only other important settlement in the territory is Whitehorse, in the S part, which is connected by rail with Skagway in Alaska and by the Alaska Highway with Edmonton. Mining is the chief industry in the territory, and large quantities of gold and silver are produced. Capital, Dawson; area, 207,076 sq. mi. (including 1,730 sq. mi. of water); 9,096 (1951).

Yukon River. River which rises in British Columbia, Canada, flows NW, W, and SW, and empties into Bering Sea, after traversing Alaska. Length, ab. 1,979 mi.; navigable ab. 1,200 mi.

Yule (yôl), **Sir Henry**. b. near Edinburgh, in May, 1820; d. at London, Dec. 30, 1889. British military engineer in India, and Orientalist. Among his works are *A Narrative of the Mission Sent to the Court of Ava* (1858); he was secretary of this mission, *Cathay and the Way Thither* (1866), a translation of Marco Polo (2 vols., 1871; revised ed., 1875), articles on Central Asia and the Chinese empire, with A. C. Burnell *Hobson-Jobson*; *Being a Glossary of Anglo-Indian Colloquial Words and Phrases* (1886), and notes to the Hakluyt Society's reprint of the diary of William Hedges (1887).

Yuma (yô'mă). Tribe of North American Indians, formerly of SW Arizona. Today ab. 1,000 survive on reservations in California.

Yuma. City in SW Arizona, county seat of Yuma County, on the California border near the confluence of the Colorado and Gila rivers, in an irrigated citrus-fruit, cotton, vegetable, and alfalfa producing region. 9,145 (1950).

Yuman (yô'măn). North American Indian language family comprising the languages of a number of tribes (including the Yuma proper, the Mohave, and also the Maricopa and Yavapai tribes) of W and SW Arizona, SE California, and extreme NW Mexico.

Yum Kaax (yôm kă.ăsh'). In Maya religion, the lord of the forests and a general agricultural deity. He is sometimes identified with the Maya maize god, the name of whom is not known, though he occurs frequently in Maya sculpture.

Yunca (yông'kă). See **Chimu**.

Yuncas (yông'kăs). [Also, *Yungas* (-găs).] People of the pre-Inca Chimu kingdom of the Peruvian N coast.

Yungki (yûng'jê). See **Kirin**, city.

Yungkia (yûng'jyă'). See **Wenchow**.

Yungning (yûng'ning'). See **Nanning**.

Yun-Ho (yûn'hô'). Chinese name of the **Grand Canal**.

Yunnan (yûn'năn'; Chinese, yûn'năn'). Province in SW China, bounded by Szechwan and Sikang provinces on the N, Burma on the W, Indochina on the S, and Kwangsi, Kweichow, and Szechwan on the E; largely a plateau and mountain country. It has important tin production; copper mines; rice, wheat, and opium are the chief agricultural products. Capital, Kunming; area, ab. 154,000 sq. mi.; pop. 10,853,359 (1950).

Yunnan (yûn'năn'; Chinese, yûn'năn') or **Yunnanfu** (yûn'năn'fô'). Former names of **Kunming**.

Yunque (yông'kă), **El**. See **El Yunque**.

Yûn Tse (yûn' dzu'). Chinese name of **Ulaanhuû**.

Yupanqui (yô.păng'kê), **Manco Inca**. See **Manco**.

Yupanqui, Paullu Tupac. See **Paullu**.

fat, fâte, fâr, âsk, fâre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pīne; not, nôte, mōve, nôr; up, lûte, pûll; ʔh, then; ɖ, d or j; ʃ, s or sh; t, t or ch;

Yü Pin (yü' pin'). [Also known as **Paul Yüpin**.] b. in Heilungkiang, China, 1901—. Chinese Roman Catholic bishop, a close friend of Chiang Kai-shek. He was sent (1933) to Ethiopia as a member of the pontifical mission, was appointed (1936) bishop of Sozuzena, Palestine, and traveled (1949) in South America on behalf of the Kuomintang government.

Yuracare (yö.rä.kä're). See **Yurucare**.

Yurak (yü.räk'). See under **Samayeds**.

Yurief (yö'yüf'). A former Russian name of **Tartu**.

Yurok (yö'yök'). North American Indian tribe, now nearly extinct, formerly inhabiting a small area around the Klamath River along the coast of N California. The language is sometimes grouped with that of the Wiyot in an independent family.

Yurucare (yö.rü.kä're). [Also: **Yuracare**, **Yurucari**.] Group of South American Indian tribes of E Bolivia. Their religion is shamanistic. They speak a small, isolated language, Yurucare, comprising its own independent linguistic family.

Yuruna (yö.rö.nä). [Also, **Juruna**.] South American Indian tribe, now extinct, which formerly inhabited the Xingü River valley between ab. latitudes 4° and 8° S., in Brazil. The Yuruna language belongs to the Tupi-Guarani stock.

Yushkevich (yösh.kye'vich). **Semyon Solomonovich**. b. 1868; d. at Paris, 1927. Russian-Jewish realistic novelist and playwright.

Yusopoff (yö.sö'pöf). **Nikolai Borisovich**. See **Yusupov**, **Nikolai Borisovich**.

Yussuf (yö'süf). See **Yusuf**.

Yust (yöst). **Walter**. b. at Philadelphia, May 16, 1894—. American editor. He was associated (1917-30) with the *Philadelphia Evening Ledger*, *New Orleans Item*, *The Double Dealer*, *The Literary Review*, *Philadelphia Public Ledger*, and other publications, and served as advertising manager (1930-32), associate editor (1932-38), and editor in chief (1938 *et seq.*) of *Encyclopedia Britannica* publications.

Yuste (yös'tä). Convent in Spain, in Estremadura. It is noted as the place of retirement of the emperor Charles V after his abdication.

Yusuf (yö'süf). [Also, **Yussuf**.] Killed 759. Last emir of Spain for the Omniad caliphs.

Yusuf. [Also: **Yussuf**, **Yusuf ibn-Tashfin**.] d. 1106. Almoravide prince. Soon after becoming head of the Almoravides in Africa, he founded (1062) Marrakech, the capital of the Moroccan empire and of the Almoravides. War having broken out between the Moors and

Christians in Spain, he invaded Spain to aid the Moors, defeated (1086) Alfonso VI of León and Castile, and returned to Africa. In 1090 he again landed in Spain and by the time of his death had consolidated all the Moorish holdings into one kingdom.

Yusupov (yö.sö'pöf), **Nikolai Borisovich**. [Also, **Yusopoff**.] b. at St. Petersburg, 1827; d. at Baden-Baden, Germany, Aug. 3, 1891. Russian musician, and composer of a violin concerto and pieces for piano and violin.

Yuthia (yö'thi.a). See **Ayutthaya**.

Yutz (yüts). Town in E France, in the department of Moselle, on the Moselle River E of Thionville. It is a suburb of Thionville. 8,609 (1946).

Yuzovka (yö'zöf.kä). Former name of **Stalino**.

Yver (ë.ver), **Colette**. Pseudonym of **Huzard**, **Antoinette**.

Yverdon (ë.ver.döñ). [German, **Iferten**; Latin, **Eburodunum**.] Town in W Switzerland, in the canton of Vaud, situated at the SW extremity of the Lake of Neuchâtel. The town was formerly the residence of Bernese magistrates, and from 1805 to 1825 the seat of J. H. Pestalozzi's educational institute. 10,865 (1941).

Yves d'Évreux (ëv.däv.rë). b. at Évreux, in Normandy, France, c1577; d. c1620. French Capuchin missionary at Maranhão, Brazil (1612-14). He published *Suite de l'histoire des choses plus mémorables advenues en Maragnan des années 1613 et 1614* (Paris, 1615). It is a continuation of the history of Claude d'Abbeville, and is of great historical value.

Yvetot (ëv.tö). Town in NW France, in the department of Seine-Inférieure, ab. 20 mi. NW of Rouen: marketing center of an agricultural region. It was at one time (15th-16th centuries) a tiny monarchy, and Pierre de Béranger's song has made this fact well known. It suffered serious damage in World War II. 6,804 (1946).

Yvon (ë.vön), **Adolphe**. b. at Eschwiller, Moselle, France, 1817; d. at Passy, Paris, in September, 1893. French historical painter, professor of drawing (1881-87) at the École Polytechnique. Among his works are *The First Consul Descending Mount St. Bernard*, *The Taking of the Malakoff*, and *The Battle of Solferino*.

Y.W.C.A. See **Young Women's Christian Association**.

Yzaac (ë'zä.äk, ë'zäk) or **Yzac** (ë'zäk), **Heinrich**. See **Isaac** or **Isaak**, **Heinrich**.

Yzeure (ë.zër). Town in C France, in the department of Allier: an eastern suburb of Moulins. 7,573 (1946).

Z

Zaalaika Khrebet (zä.ä.lä'ski hri.byet'). Russian name of the **Trans Alai Range**.

Zaandam (zän.däm'). [Also: **Zaardam** (zär-), **Zandam**.] City in W Netherlands, in the province of North Holland, NW of Amsterdam: lumber, flour, and rice trade; chocolate, oil, and margarine manufactures; tanneries; shipyards; churches of the 17th century. Peter the Great of Russia is said to have been a ship-carpenter's apprentice here in 1697. Pop. 43,748 (est. 1951).

Zabern (tsä'bern). German name of **Saverne**.

Zabern Pass. German name of **Saverne**, **Col de**.

Zabkowice (zömp.kö.vë'tse). [German, **Frankenstein**.] Town in SW Poland, in the *województwo* (province) of Wrocław, formerly in Silesia, Germany, situated at the foot of the Eulengebirge, ab. 37 mi. S of Wrocław (Breslau); hat manufactures. It came to Poland in 1945. Pop. 10,857 (1939), 10,127 (1946).

Zabrze (zä'bzhe). [German, **Hindenburg**.] City in SW Poland, in the *województwo* (province) of Śląsk, formerly in Upper Silesia, Germany, situated between Bytom and Gliwice. It is an industrial center in the Upper Silesian coal-mining district, with numerous coal mines, cokeries, iron foundries, blast furnaces, and rolling and smelting mills. There are also machine, tool and wire factories, chemical factories (benzol, tar, and others), glass manufactures, breweries, and distilleries.

Formerly merely a village, Zabrze grew rapidly in the 19th century; it remained with Germany after the Upper Silesian plebiscite in 1921, but passed to Poland in 1945. Pop. 126,220 (1939), 104,184 (1946), 128,005 (est. 1950).

Zacapa (sä.kä'pä). Department in SE Guatemala.

Capital, **Zacapa**; area, 1,039 sq. mi.; pop. 69,391 (1950).

Zacapa. [Also, **Sacapa**.] Town in E Guatemala, in Zacapa department, ab. 70 mi. NE of Guatemala City.

8,282 (1950).

Zacatecas (sä.kä.tä.käs). State in C Mexico, surrounded by the states of Coahuila, San Luis Potosí, Jalisco, Aguascalientes, and Durango. The surface is elevated. It is rich in mines, especially of silver. Capital, **Zacatecas**; area, 28,125 sq. mi.; pop. 664,394 (1950).

Zacatecas. City in C Mexico, capital of Zacatecas state. 21,846 (1940).

Zacatecoluca (sä.kä'tä.kö.lö.kä). City in SE El Salvador, capital of La Paz department: agricultural products. 10,822 (est. 1942).

Zaccai (zak'ä.i), **Jochanan** (or **Johanan**) ben. See **Johanan ben Zakkai**.

Zaccheus (za.kë'us). [Also, **Zachaeus**.] In the Bible, a tax collector near Jericho, who, being a short man, climbed into a sycamore tree in order to see Jesus who was passing by. Luke, xix. 1-10.

Zacconi (dzak.kō'nē), **Ermete**. b. at Montecchio di Reggio, Italy, Sept. 14, 1857; d. at Viareggio, Italy, Oct. 14, 1948. Italian actor. He became widely known in Italy and other European countries after 1882 and also attracted attention playing opposite Eleonora Duse in Gabriele D'Annunzio's *La Città Morta* (1899). He played leading roles in many European problem plays, then new in Italy (*Ghosts*, *An Enemy of the People*, Hauptmann's *Lonely Lives*, Strindberg's *The Father*), and appeared in a number of motion pictures, including the French film *Les Perles de la couronne* (1937).

Zacconi, Ludovico. b. at Pesaro, Italy, June 11, 1555; d. March 23, 1627. Italian music theorist, noted for his *Prattica di musica utile et necessaria ai al compositore . . . si anco al cantore* (1592, 1619), a theoretical work in two volumes. He wrote contrapuntal compositions.

Zachariadis (zā.chā.rī.yā'nēs), **Nicholas**. [Also, **Koutvis**.] b. at Adrianople, Greece, 1900—. Greek Communist leader. Trained at Moscow, he organized the first Communist center at Istanbul (Constantinople), and was exiled from Turkey to Greece, where he was imprisoned in 1928. He escaped to the U.S.S.R. and was sent back to Greece to reorganize the Communist Party in 1931. A member of the executive committee of the Comintern, he has been secretary-general of the Greek Communist Party since 1935. He organized the underground resistance to Ioannes Metaxas (1936-41), and subsequently was confined in Dachau by the Germans (1941-45). He was the active leader of the Greek rebellion (1945-49) and the president of the rebel provisional government (1947-49). Convicted in *absentia* of libel in 1947, he was in exile in Albania from 1949. With the end of the rule of General Markos in 1949, he became, as secretary of the Greek Communist politburo, head of the Greek rebels.

Zachariae (tsā.chā.rē'ā), **Friedrich Wilhelm**. b. at Frankenhäuser, Germany, May 1, 1726; d. Jan. 30, 1777. German writer, imitator of Swift, Pope, and Boileau. His mock-heroic poem *Der Renommist* (1744) is a mild satire of student life at Jena and Leipzig. He began as a disciple of Gottsched, but later forsook him and joined the editors of the *Bremer Beiträge*.

Zachariae, Theodor. b. at Gross-Knehlen, Germany, Feb. 3, 1851; d. at Halle, Germany, May 4, 1934. German Sanskrit scholar and folklorist. Author of *Beiträge zur indischen Lexikographie* (1883).

Zachariah (zak.ā.rī'ā). See **Zechariah**.

Zacharias (zak.ā.rī'ās). See also **Zechariah**.

Zacharias, Saint. [Also, **Zachary** (zak'ā.rī).] b. in Greece; d. March 27, 752. Pope from 741 to 752. He had great influence abroad, and aided in the setting aside of the Merovingian Childeric III and the elevation of Pepin the Short to the throne. His correspondence, especially that with Saint Boniface in Germany, is extant. He was canonized, and is commemorated on March 15.

Zachariä von Lingenthal (tsā.chā.rē'ā fon ling'en.täl), **Karl Salomo**. b. at Meissen, Saxony, Germany, Sept. 14, 1769; d. March 27, 1843. German jurist. His works include *Die Einheit des Staates und der Kirche, Handbuch des französischen Civilrechts*, and *Vierzig Bücher vom Staate*.

Zachary Fungus (zak'ā.rī fung'us). See **Fungus, Zachary**.

Zachau (tsā'chou) or **Zachow** (tsā'chō), **Friedrich Wilhelm**. b. at Leipzig, Germany, Nov. 19, 1663; d. at Halle, Germany, Aug. 14, 1712. German composer and organist, teacher of George Frederick Handel. He was organist (1684-1712) at Halle. His work consists mainly of religious cantatas and compositions for organ.

Zacoloacan (sā'kō.lō.ā'kän). See **Lerma**.

Zacynthus (zā.sin'thus). Ancient name of **Zante**.

Zadar (zā'dār). [Italian, **Zara**; Latin, **Iadera**.] Seaport town in W Yugoslavia, in the federative unit of Croatia, in the former Italian province of Zara (ceded to Yugoslavia under the Italian peace treaty of 1947). It is situated on the Dalmatian coast of the Adriatic Sea, NW of Split. It has a considerable coastwise trade and is noted for the manufacture of maraschino brandy. The Romanesque Cathedral of Santa Anastasia dates from the 13th century. The Church of San Donato contains an archaeological museum. The town was founded by the Romans and has many Roman architectural remains.

During the Middle Ages it was held by Hungary and then by Venice, and remained under Venetian sovereignty from 1409 to 1797. Except for a brief French interlude (1805-13) it was Austrian during the 19th century. It was ceded to Italy in 1919 and to Yugoslavia in 1947. Pop. 14,847 (1948).

Zadkiel (zād'ki.el). In Jewish rabbinical lore, the archangel associated with the planet Jupiter.

Zadkiel. Pseudonym of Lilly, William.

Zadok (zād'ok). [Also, **Sadoc**.] In the Bible, a chief priest of Israel, a contemporary of David. 2 Sam. xv. 24-29.

Zadok. Character in John Dryden's *Absalom and Achitophel*, representing Archbishop William Sancroft.

Zafrullah Khan (zā.frū.lā'chān), Sir, **Mohammed**. b. at Sialkot, Punjab, India, Feb. 6, 1893—. Pakistani statesman. He was a member of the Punjab legislative council (1926-35), a member of the governor general's executive council (1935-41), and a judge of India's federal court (1941-47). A leading member of the All-India Muslim League, he sat at the Round Table Conferences (1930, 1931, 1932) and, after the partition of India into the separate states of India and Pakistan, became (1947) Pakistan's minister of foreign affairs and commonwealth relations. He has led the delegations of Pakistan to the United Nations, notably the delegation to the Security Council on the Kashmir dispute.

Zagań (zhā'gāny'). [German, **Sagan**.] Town in SW Poland, in the *województwo* (province) of Zielona Góra, formerly in Silesia, Germany, ab. 82 mi. NW of Breslau; textile, paper, shoe, and pottery manufactures; churches of the 16th, 17th, 18th centuries. It passed to Poland in 1945. Pop. 22,770 (1939), 4,359 (1946).

Zagazig (zā'gā.zig, zā.gā'zīg'). [Also, **Zakazik**, **Zaqaziq**.] Town in NE Africa, in the Nile River delta, Egypt, ab. 39 mi. NE of Cairo, nearly on the site of the ancient Bubastis. It is the capital of Sharqiya province, and an important trade center for cotton and grain, and the site of several cotton mills, 82,912 (1947).

Zaghlul Pasha (zā.g.lōl' pāsh'ā), **Saad**. b. c.1860; d. at Cairo, Egypt, Aug. 23, 1927. Egyptian nationalist leader, statesman, and lawyer. He became (1880) editor of the *Official Journal*, and was arrested (1882) for taking part in the revolt of Arabi Pasha. He practiced law (1884 et seq.), was appointed (1906) minister of education, and served (1910-12) as minister of justice. He later became vice-president of the legislative assembly, and after World War I emerged as the leader of the Nationalist (Wafd) Party. His insistent demands for Egyptian independence led to his arrest (March 8, 1919) by the British and his deportation to Malta; released in 1921, he returned to Egypt to lead the extreme Nationalists; again arrested, he was confined at Gibraltar, and was released in April, 1923. He formed a ministry in 1924; failing in his efforts to reach a satisfactory agreement with the British, he resigned (1924) and subsequently became president of the chamber of deputies.

Zagora (zā.gō'rā). See **Helicon**.

Zagorsk (zā.gōr'sk'). [Former name, **Sergievsk Posad**.] Town in the U.S.S.R., in the Moscow oblast (region) of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, ab. 47 mi. NE of Moscow. It was built around an ancient monastery and was a noted place of pilgrimage. It has manufactures of knitwear, toys, and formerly of *ikons* (sacred pictures); 23,685 (1931).

Zagoskin (zā.gōs'kin), **Mikhail**. [Also, **Sagoskin**.] b. in the government of Penza, Russia, 1789; d. at Moscow, July 5, 1852. Russian novelist and dramatist. His chief w-o-k is *Yuri Mihalovskii, or the Russians in 1812* (1829). From his historical novels he has been called "the Russian Walter Scott."

Zagreb (zā'greb). [Italian, **Zagrabia** (zā.grāb'byā); German, **Agram**; Hungarian, **Zágráb** (zā.grāb).] City in N Yugoslavia, the capital of the federative unit of Croatia, on the Sava River. The city has two parts: upper Zagreb and lower Zagreb. Upper Zagreb, the old city, contains the palace of the *banus* (governor), the residence of the archbishop of Croatia, the city hall, a Gothic cathedral and the Church of Saint Mark. In lower Zagreb, which is the new city, are the educational institutions, such as the University of Croatia (opened in 1874), schools of technology and commerce, and an

academy of music. The city is a commercial center, particularly for the wine and grain trade, and has an annual fair. There are leather, textile, wood, and paper industries, tobacco-processing factories, and sugar refiner's. The city was founded in 1093 and destroyed by the Mongols in 1242. Once an important stronghold against the Turks, it is now the focus of Croatian cultural life. It was the seat of a German-Italian puppet government during World War II. 290,417 (1948).

Zagreus (zā'grē.us). Divine child of Orphic mythology, later identified with Dionysus. The story is that Zeus, in serpent form, begat Zagreus on Persephone, and intended to bestow on him unlimited power. Hera, in jealousy, induced the Titans to do away with the boy. First they beguiled him to them with toys, then killed and devoured him. Athena managed to save the child's heart; this Zeus swallowed and thus was enabled to rebegot Zagreus in the new Dionysus, son of Semele.

Zagros Mountains (zag'ros). [Latin, **Zagrus** (zag'rus).] In ancient geography, a range of mountains lying between Media and Assyria.

Zaharias (zā.hā.rī'as), **Babe Didrikson**. See **Didrikson, Babe**.

Zaharoff (zā.hā'rof), **Sir Basil**. b. in Anatolia, Turkey, 1849; d. 1936. International financier and munitions expert, recognized in his lifetime as one of the world's wealthiest men. He contributed heavily to the Greeks during the Balkan Wars, and to the French and British in World War I. Among other large beneficiaries were the American Near East Relief Fund, the French "save the franc fund," several university chairs, and Greek refugee charities. He was an intimate of David Lloyd George, Georges Clemenceau, Aristide Briand, and Eleutherios Venizelos, and is said to have exerted influence during World War I and on the peace negotiations. Much has been said of the malign influence Zaharoff supposedly exerted in international affairs as representative of the great armaments manufacturers, Vickers, Krupp, Schneider-Creusot, Skoda, but in part, at least, this is due to his retiring, hence mysterious, way of living.

Zahn (tsān), **Ernst**. b. at Zurich, Switzerland, 1867—. Swiss novelist writing in German.

Zahn, Johann Karl Wilhelm. b. at Rodenberg, Germany, Aug. 21, 1800; d. at Berlin, Aug. 22, 1871. German painter, architect, and writer on art. His works include *Die schönsten Ornamente und merkwürdigsten Gemälde aus Pompeii, Herculaneum, und Stabia* (1823-30), *Ornamente aller klassischen Kunstepochen* (1832-39), and others.

Zahn, Theodor von. b. at Moers, Germany, Oct. 10, 1838; d. at Erlangen, Germany, March 15, 1933. German Lutheran theologian and Biblical scholar. He became (1871) professor of theology at the University of Göttingen, and later occupied the chair of theology at the universities of Kiel (1877 *et seq.*), Erlangen (1878 *et seq.*, 1892 *et seq.*), and Leipzig (1888 *et seq.*). He was coeditor (with Gebhardt and Harnack) of the *Patres Apostoli* (1876-78). His chief work is *Researches into the History of the New Testament Canon* (1881-93). Among his other writings are *Marcellus of Ancyra* (1867), *The Shepherd of Hermas* (1868), and *The Gospel of Peter* (1893).

Zahna (tsā'nā). Village in E Germany, ab. 48 mi. SW of Berlin. It was the scene of an engagement between the French and the Allies, Sept. 5, 1813.

Zahn-Harnack (tsā'n'hār'nāk), **Agnes von**. b. at Marburg, Germany, 1884—. German feminist leader. She withdrew from all public activities during the Nazi regime but again became active in public life after 1945. She wrote *Die arbeitende Frau* (1924) and a biography of her father, *Adolf von Harnack* (1936).

Zähringen (tsā'ring.en). Former village in S Germany, now part of Freiburg im Breisgau; the ancient seat of the dukes of Zähringen, ancestors of the house of Baden. The medieval castle is now in ruins.

Zahrtmann (sār'tmān), **Christian** (Peter Henrik). b. at Rønne, Denmark, March 31, 1843; d. at Copenhagen, June 22, 1917. Danish painter of historical subjects, figures, and landscapes. His works include *Death of the Queen Sophie Amelie, Leonore-Christine in the Blue Tower, Grandmother and her Small Child*, and *Summer Landscape in Italy*.

Zaïde (zā.'dē). Operetta in two acts by Wolfgang Amadeus Mozart, with a libretto by Schachtner, written in 1779 or 1780, and published in 1838. Its first recorded production was at Frankfurt on the Main in 1866; it remains an incoherent fragment.

Zaïre (zā.'ēr). Tragedy by Voltaire, produced in 1733. It is borrowed to some extent from *Othello*.

Zaire (zā.'ēr). Opera in three acts by Vincenzo Bellini, produced at Parma in 1829. The libretto is by Romani.

Zaire (zā.'ēre). Portuguese name of the Congo.

Zaisan (zī'sān), **Lake**. Shallow lake in the U.S.S.R., in SE Kazakh Soviet Socialist Republic, in C Asia, near the Chinese frontier, between the Altai and Tarbagatai mountains. It is the source of the Irtysh. Elevation, ab. 1,440 ft.; length, ab. 60 mi.; area, ab. 700 sq. mi.; greatest known depth, ab. 28 ft.

Zaitun (zā.tōn'). See under **Tsinking**.

Zaitzev (zī'tsi'), **Boris Konstantinovich**. b. 1881—. Russian novelist and short-story writer, an émigré since 1922. Some of his work has to do with the life of his fellow expatriates.

Zajic (tsā'yis), **Giovanni von**. See **Zaytz, Giovanni von**.

Zakazik (zā.kā.zēk'). See **Zagazig**.

Zakkai (zak'ā.i), **Johanan** (or **Jochanan**) **ben. See Johanan ben Zakkai**.

Zakopane (zā.kō.pā'ne). Town in S Poland, in the *województwo* (province) of Kraków, situated in the Tatra Mountains ab. 52 mi. S of Kraków; iron foundries; paper and wood industries. It is the chief health and mountain resort of Poland, visited by summer as well as winter tourists (mountain climbing, skiing). 13,752 (1946).

Zakrzewska (zā.kshēf'skā), **Marie**. b. at Berlin, Sept. 6, 1829; d. May 12, 1912. American physician and reformer. She received (1856) her M.D. at the Cleveland Medical College, began her practice at New York, where she became (1857) resident surgeon at the New York Infirmary, and in 1858 became professor of obstetrics at the New England Female Medical College, where she served until 1861. She was one of the chief founders (1862) of the organization which became the New England Hospital for Women and Children, of which she was the actual head until the time of her death. She was active in the movements for the abolition of slavery and the emancipation of women.

Zákupy (zā'kō.pī). [German, **Reichstadt**.] Town in Czechoslovakia, in NE Bohemia. It has a former imperial castle, a school of forestry, and various industries. 1,937 (1947).

Zakynthos (zā'kēn.thōs). See **Zante**.

Zalaegerszeg (zā'lō.e'ger'sēg). Town in W Hungary, between Nagykanizsa and Szombathely; trading center. 15,174 (1948).

Zălău (zālū'ō). [Hungarian, **Zilah**.] Town in NW Rumania, in Transylvania, ab. 48 mi. NW of Cluj; trade in agricultural products and wine; meat canneries. 11,652 (1948).

Zaleski (zā.lēs'kē), **August**. b. in Poland, 1883—. Polish statesman. He served as chargé d'affaires in Switzerland (1918), envoy in Greece (1920-21), ambassador in Italy (1926), and minister of foreign affairs (1926-32). He secured a seat for Poland in the council of the League of Nations, and was elected president of the council (1930). During World War II, he became minister of foreign affairs in General Sikorski's government-in-exile, but resigned in 1941, opposing the Polish-Russian pact on the ground that it did not give any guarantees concerning the eastern boundaries of Poland. After the death in England (1947) of Raczkiewicz, president-in-exile of the Polish Republic, he became his successor.

Zaleucus (zā.lō'kus). fl. about the 7th century B.C. Traditional lawgiver of the Epizephyrian Locrians in Italy.

Zalew Szczeciński (zā'lef shche.chēn'skē). Polish name of the **Stettiner Haß**.

Zalinski (zā.līn'ski), **Edmund Louis Gray**. b. at Kurnich, in Prussian Poland, Dec. 13, 1849; d. at New York, March 10, 1939. American military officer, noted for various inventions, especially in the development of a "dynamite gun." He came to the U.S. in 1853, and

served in the volunteer service during a part of the Civil War.

Zaliv Petra Velikogo (zā.lyēf' pi.trā' vi.lyē'ko.vō). Russian name of **Peter the Great Bay**.

Zama (zā'mā). In ancient geography, a town in N Africa, ab. 85 mi. SW of Carthage. A decisive victory was gained near it in 202 B.C. by the Romans under Scipio Africanus over Hannibal. It ended the second Punic War. **Zamacois** (thā.mā.koīs'), **Eduardo**, b. at Bilbao, Spain, 1842; d. at Madrid, Jan. 14, 1871. Spanish figure painter. Among his works are *The Rival Confessors* (1868) and *The Return to the Convent* (1869). He painted many 17th-century subjects.

Zambales (sām.bā'las). Province of the Philippines, in W Luzon. It is bounded by Pangasinan on the N, Pangasinan, Tarlac, and Pampanga (separated by mountains) on the E, Bataan and the China Sea on the S, and the China Sea on the W. Subic Bay indents the S coast and separates Zambales from Bataan, the boundary line coming to the NE angle of the bay. The mountains on the E boundary include High Peak (6,683 ft.), Iba (5,265 ft.), and Lingo (5,530 ft.). The rivers flow W to the China Sea or S to Subic Bay. Rice, sugar, mangos, and pineapples are among the products. Capital, Iba; area, 1,408 sq. mi.; pop. 135,536 (1948).

Zambezi (zām.bē'zi). [Also, **Zambesi**; Portuguese, **Zambeze** (zām.bē'ze)]. River in S and SE Africa, flowing into the Indian Ocean. It flows generally SE and E, and empties by way of several mouths into Mozambique Channel N of Beira, Mozambique. The Zambezi receives the waters of Lake Nyasa through the Shire River on the N. It forms the boundary between Northern and Southern Rhodesia before it enters Mozambique. Its upper course was first explored by David Livingstone. Length, ab. 1,600 mi.

Zambezia (zām.bē'zha). [Also, **Zambesia**]. Province of Mozambique, SE Africa, limited on the SW by the Zambezi River and on the N by the province of Niassa. Capital, Quelimane; area, 39,800 sq. mi.; pop. 1,006,775 (1945).

Zambezia or Zambesia, British. Unofficial name sometimes applied to the whole of the region lying between the N boundary of the Transvaal, Union of South Africa, and the S boundaries of the Belgian Congo, and having as its E and W boundaries the Portuguese territories of Angola and Mozambique. The Zambezi River divides the region into two portions, which may be described as Southern Zambezia and Northern Zambezia respectively. The area is occupied by the British territories of Northern and Southern Rhodesia, Nyasaland, and Bechuanaland Protectorate.

Zamboanga (sām.bō.ān'gā). Province of the Philippines, embracing the SW part of Mindanao, the Basilan group, and many small islands off the SW coast of Mindanao. It is bounded by Misamis Occidental (separated from it by mountains) on the NE, Lanao (partly separated by Illana Bay) and the Moro Gulf on the E, the Celebes Sea on the S, and the Sulu Sea on the W. The S part of the mainland is indented by three large bays, in the shores of which are smaller bays affording good harbor. A mountain range extends from the N part through the W peninsula and sends spurs of hills into the C and E peninsulas. Coal is found near the shores of Moro Gulf and elsewhere, gold in the W peninsula. The forests contain valuable woods. Considerable sugar cane is produced. Fruits grow in abundance. Capital, Zamboanga; area, 6,517 sq. mi.; pop. 521,941 (1948).

Zamboanga. City in S Philippines, capital of Zamboanga province. It is situated on Basilan Strait at the SW extremity of Mindanao. It is an important port, with an active trade in copra, tropical woods, rubber, sugar, and other products. Pop. of municipality (including numerous surrounding towns and villages), 103,317 (1948); of city proper, 17,001 (1948).

Zamora (sā.mō'rā). City in SW Mexico, in Michoacán state, in an agricultural region. It was founded in 1540. Pop. 15,447 (1940).

Zamora (thā.mō'rā). Province in NW Spain, bounded by León on the N, Valladolid on the E, Salamanca on the S, Portugal on the W, and Orense on the NW. The surface is partly hilly, partly level, stretching on both sides of the Douro (Duero) River. The chief occupation

is agriculture. Capital, Zamora; area, 4,082 sq. mi.; pop. 322,375 (1950).

Zamora. City in NW Spain, capital of the province of Zamora, situated on the Douro (Duero) River, ab. 129 mi. NW of Madrid: small industries. The Moors conquered the town in 712; Alfonso I of León and Asturias reconquered it in 747. 32,388 (1940).

Zamora (sā.mō'rā). Former name of **Barinas**, state. **Zamora, Antonio de**, b. at Bogotá, Colombia, c1660; d. there, after 1701. New Granadan historian, of the Dominican order. His principal work is *Historia de la provincia de San Antonio del Nuevo Reyno de Granada* (Barcelona, 1701).

Zamora (thā.mō'rā), **Antonio de**, b. at Madrid, c1660; d. c1722. Spanish dramatist. His best works are *Mazarinos y Monsalves* and *El Hechizado por Fuerza*.

Zamora y Coronado (sām.mō'rā ē kō.rō.nā'rhō), **José María**, b. at Cartago, Costa Rica, 1785; d. in Cuba, after 1846. Spanish-American jurist and author. His principal work is *Registro de la legislación ultramarina* (6 vols., 1844-46), a collection of the laws and regulations bearing on the Spanish colonies, of great historical value.

Zamora y Torres (thā.mō'rā ē tōr'rās), **Niceto Alcalá**. See **Alcalá Zamora y Torres, Niceto**.

Zamore (zā.mōr). One of the principal characters in Voltaire's tragedy *Alzire*, a noble and impetuous Peruvian.

Zamosc (zā'mōshch). Town in E Poland, in the *województwo* (province) of Lublin, situated near the Russian border, ab. 48 mi. SE of Lublin: furniture manufactures; agricultural trade, 20,839 (1946).

Zampa or **La Fiancée de Marbre** (zā.pā ō lā fī.ān.sā ē mārbr). [Eng. trans., "*Zampa, or the Marble Bride*."] Opéra comique in three acts by L. J. F. Hérold, with a libretto by Anne Duveyrier, first produced in 1831.

Zampieri (tsīm.pyē'rē), **Domenico**. See **Domenichino**.

Zamucoan (zām.mō.kō.ān). See **Samucan**.

Zamyatin (dzā.myā'tin), **Yevgeny Ivanovich**, b. at Lobedyn, Kharkov, Russia, 1884; d. at Paris, March 2, 1937. Russian novelist, short-story writer, and playwright. When the Russian Revolution broke out he was an established author, having to his credit realistic stories of life in the provinces, marked by irony and couched in a studied, richly metaphorical style. Although he was out of sympathy with the new regime, he did not expatriate himself, and indeed exerted considerable influence on the young Soviet writers. His novel *We*, satirizing communism, could not appear in Russia, and was published in French and at New York in English (1924). It was not until 1931 that he left the U.S.S.R. and settled in France, where he wrote little.

Zamzam (zām'zam). [Also, **Zenzem**]. Sacred well within the Great Mosque at Mecca, Arabia, from which, according to Mohammedan tradition, Hagar drew water for her son Ishmael. The water is used by pilgrims to wash in and drink, and is credited with miraculous powers.

Zanardelli (dzā.nār.del'lē), **Giuseppe**, b. at Brescia, Italy, Oct. 29, 1826; d. at Maderno, Italy, Dec. 21, 1903. Italian politician and lawyer. He participated (1848) in the revolution, and was elected (1860) a deputy. He was minister of public works (1876), interior (1878), and justice (1881-83, 1887-91, 1897-98). He presided (November, 1892-February, 1894, and 1898-99) over the chamber, and was premier (1901-03).

Zāncara (thāng'kā.rā). River in C Spain, regarded as the principal headstream of the Guadiana, which it joins NE of Ciudad Real. Length, ab. 125 mi.

Zancle (zāng'kle). An ancient name of Messina, Italy.

Zandam (zān.dām'). See **Zaandam**.

Zande (zān'dā). [Also: **Azande**, **Bazenda**, **Makrakra**, **Nyam-nyam**.] Sudanic-speaking people of C Africa, inhabiting NE Belgian Congo, E French Equatorial Africa, and SW Anglo-Egyptian Sudan. Their population has been estimated at two million (by E. E. Evans-Pritchard, cited in C. G. and B. Z. Seligman, *Pagan Tribes of the Nilotic Sudan*, 1932). The name Nyam-nyam, with its many variants, is alleged to refer to the smacking of lips and to the Zande practice of cannibalism. They are divided into numerous subgroups ruled by independent chiefs who come from the ruling class, which

fat, fāte, fār, āsk, fāre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pīne; not, nōte, mōve, nōr; up, lūte, pull; ʏh, then; q, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

is known by the name Vongara, or one of its variants. Except among the Vongara, their patrilineal clans are exogamous. The Zande practice hoe agriculture, and their principal food is eleusine.

Zander (sän'dér), **Jonas Gustaf Wilhelm**. b. at Stockholm, March 29, 1835; d. there, June 17, 1920. Swedish physician. In 1865 he opened the first institution for medico-mechanico exercises, and he became (1880) lecturer in medical gymnastics at Stockholm. He invented a number of gymnastic apparatuses (called Zander's apparatuses) used in the cure of skeletal deformities, and added (1865) many mechanical devices (mechanotherapy) calculated to develop special muscle systems (Zander's system).

Zandonai (dzän.dö.nä'e), **Riccardo**. b. at Sacco, in Trentino, Italy, May 28, 1883; d. at Pesaro, Italy, June 20, 1944. Italian composer. Among his compositions are the operas *Conchita* and *Melenis*; a cantata; a requiem mass; the symphonic poem *Il Ritorno di Ulisse*; the choral work *O Padre Nostro*; and songs and orchestral works.

Zandt (zant), **Marie Van**. [Married name, **Tscherinoff**.] b. at New York, Oct. 8, 1861; d. 1920. American operatic soprano.

Zane (zän), **Charles Shuster**. b. at Tuckahoe, N.J., March 3, 1831; d. at Salt Lake City, Utah, March 29, 1915. American jurist. He studied law privately at Springfield, Ill., was admitted (1857) to the bar, and was the successor to Abraham Lincoln as the law partner of William H. Herndon. He served (1873-84) as an Illinois circuit judge, was chief justice (1884-88, 1889-94) of the Utah territory, and served (1896-98) as the first chief justice of the state of Utah.

Zane, Ebenezer. b. near what is now Moorefield, W.Va., Oct. 7, 1747; d. Nov. 19, 1812. American pioneer. Together with his brothers, he established (1769) claim to the area at the mouth of Wheeling Creek, which became the Wheeling settlement after they settled there in 1770. After serving as a colonel of militia in the Revolutionary War, he became a land speculator, and secured tracts of land on which Zanesville was laid out in 1799 and Lancaster in 1800, both in what is now Ohio. The famous Zane Trace from Wheeling to Maysville, Ky., through the forest, was cut by him (1797-98).

Zanesburg (zänz'bérġ). A former name of Wheeling, W.Va.

Zanesville (zänz'vil). City in E. Ohio, county seat of Muskingum County, at the confluence of the Licking and Muskingum rivers, ab. 55 mi. E. of Columbus; manufactures of pottery, glass, and mosaic tiles. It is noted as the site of the only "Y" bridge in the U.S., which spans the river confluence. It was settled at the end of the 13th century, and was the state capital (1810-12). 40,517 (1950).

Zanga (zang'ga). Principal character in Edward Young's *Revenge*.

Zangger (tsäng'gér), **Heinrich**. b. at Bubikon, near Zurich, Switzerland, Dec. 6, 1874—. Swiss pathologist. He is known for his studies on legal medicine and toxicology; his most important works deal with errors in the diagnosis of narcotics and the dangers of industrial poisoning.

Zangwill (zang'gwil, -wil), **Israel**. b. at London, Feb. 24, 1864; d. Aug. 1, 1926. English novelist, poet, and man of letters. He was prominently identified with Zionism, especially after the death of Theodor Herzl, but after World War I sought for another area but Palestine for the settlement of the Jews, believing the Palestinian question too much complicated by Britain's counter-promises. He was the author of *The Big Bow Mystery* (1891), *Children of the Ghetto* (1892), *Merely Mary Ann* (1893), *Ghetto Tragedies* (1893), *The King of the Schnorrers* (1894), *Without Prejudice* (1896), *Dreamers of the Ghetto*, a series of sketches of great Jewish thinkers (1898), *They That Walk in Darkness* (1899), *The Mantle of Elijah* (1900), *The Grey Wig* (1903), *Blind Children*, a book of verse (1903), *The Celibates' Club* (1905), *The Melting Pot* (1908), *Italian Fantasies* (1910), *The War for the World* (1916), *The Voice of Jerusalem* (1921), and *We Moderns* (1926). In his novels and plays (some adapted from novels), he attempted a realistic description of Jewish life.

Zankoff (tsän'küf), **Dragan**. [Also, **Tsankov**.] b. 1827; d. March 24, 1911. Bulgarian politician. He was premier in 1880, and minister of foreign affairs, was imprisoned in 1882, but was again premier (1883-84). He became leader of the Russian party, and took (1886) a leading part in the conspiracy against Prince Alexander I that ended in his abdication.

Zanoni (za.nó'ni). Romance by Edward Bulwer-Lytton, published in 1842.

Zanstra (zän'strá), **Herman**. b. at Heerenveen, Netherlands, Nov. 3, 1894—. Dutch astronomer. He is known for determinations of conditions in nebulae, temperatures of central stars, and similar work.

Zante (zan'té; Italian, dzán'tá). Ancient Greek, **Zakynthos**; Latin, **Zacynthus**.] Island of the Ionian group, Greece, ab. 8 mi. S. of Cephalonia. It forms a *nomos* (department) of Greece. The surface is a plain, bordered by hills in the W. The island has often been visited by earthquakes. It produces large quantities of currants, and also olives, oranges, wine, and fruits. Zante was colonized by Achaeans, belonged to the Athenian confederacy, and was held by Venice from 1482 to 1797. Capital, Zante; area, 168 sq. mi.; length, 24 mi.; pop. 37,870 (1951).

Zante. [Ancient Greek, **Zakynthos**; Latin, **Zacynthus**.] Town in E. Greece, capital of the *nomos* (department) of Zante, situated on the E. coast. The story goes that it was founded by Zacynthus, son of Dardanus. 11,219 (1951).

Zanuck (zan'uk), **Darryl Francis**. b. at Wahoo, Neb., Sept. 5, 1902—. American motion-picture producer. He joined (1924) Warner Brothers Pictures, Inc., and served (1929-33) as supervisor of production. He organized (1933) 20th Century Pictures with Joseph M. Schenk and served as vice-president, and merged (1935) the company with Fox Films to form the 20th Century-Fox Film Corporation and served as its vice-president. He was commissioned a lieutenant colonel (1941) in the U.S. Signal Corps reserve, and supervised the production of educational and training films and official pictures of the North African campaign. Author of *Tunis Expedition* (1943).

Zanzalians (zan.zä'li.anz). Jacobites of the East (Syrian Monophysites); so called occasionally from Zanzalus, a surname of Jacob Baradaï.

Zanzibar (zan'zi.bar). Sultanate in E. Africa, comprising the islands of Zanzibar, Pemba, and smaller islands, and the coast of Tanganyika, Kenya, and Somaliland up to 10 mi. inland. In 1890 the island portion was placed under the protection of Great Britain, while the mainland possessions were ceded to Italy, Great Britain, and Germany. Not to be confused with Zanzibar and Pemba protectorate, which does not include the mainland area. It is the remnant of a once strong Mohammedan power.

Zanzibar. Island ab. 22 mi. off the E. coast of Africa, the most important part of the sultanate of Zanzibar, and of the British protectorate of Zanzibar and Pemba. The soil is fertile and highly cultivated. The island is especially noted for its cloves. The Arabs are the dominant ethnic group. Length, ab. 50 mi.; width, ab. 24 mi.; area, ab. 640 sq. mi.; pop. 150,943 (1948).

Zanzibar. Capital and chief port of the sultanate of Zanzibar, and of the Zanzibar and Pemba protectorate, on the W. coast of the island of Zanzibar: the largest city on the E. seaboard of Africa. It is a port of call for several steamship lines, and exports cloves, ivory, hides, copal, sesame seeds, and other products. 45,275 (1948).

Zanzibar and Pemba (pem'ba). British protectorate comprising the islands of Zanzibar and Pemba, off the coast of Kenya, E. Africa. The protectorate is nominally part of the domains of the sultan of Zanzibar, which also includes the mainland strip known as Kenya protectorate. The sultan is the nominal head of the government but the administration is in the hands of a British resident commissioner who is assisted by executive and legislative councils of official and unofficial nominated members. All elements of the population (Arab, Indian, Africa, and European) are represented on these councils. The protectorate supplies the major portion of the world's supply of cloves, its only product of commercial value. Capital, Zanzibar; area, 1,020 sq. mi.; pop. 264,162 (1948).

Zaozernaya (zä.o.zy.ör'nä.yä). Russian name of Chang-kufeng.

Zapadnaya Dvina (zä'pad.nä.yä dvē.nä'). A Russian name of the Dvina, in W U.S.S.R.

Zapara (sä.pä'rá). South American Indian tribe living on a branch of the Rio Branco in N Brazil. Their language, Zapara, belongs to the Maitlenes group of the Maracibo-Magdalena branch of the northwestern division of the Cariban family of languages.

Zaparo (sä.pä'rō). Group of South American Indian tribes (ab. 50) of E Ecuador and N Peru. Their languages have long been held to comprise an independent family, but little scientific study has been made of them. Most scholars agree, however, to divide the languages and dialects into at least three groups: the Coronado, the Andos, and the Zaparo proper, which itself embraces eight dialects.

Zapata (sä.pä'tä), **Emiliano**. b. c1877; supposedly killed by Carranzistas, April 10, 1919. Mexican revolutionist. According to legend, he was a bandit (before 1900) in the Morelos hills, and was impressed (1900-10) into the army. During the Madero uprising, he became a local revolutionary against Porfirio Díaz, organizing Indians into the "Death Legion." He established his leadership over Morelos with his Plan of Ayala (agrarian reform), continued his revolutionary activities, leading forces against Victoriano Huerta, Venustiano Carranza, and Álvaro Obregón, and briefly occupied Mexico City three times (1914-15).

Zapolska (zä.pōł'skă), **Gabrijela**. [Maiden name, **Piotrowska**.] b. near Luck (now Luts'k), in Volhynia, 1860; d. 1921. Polish playwright, outstanding representative of the naturalist school of dramatic writing in Poland. Her plays are still popular in Poland, especially *The Moral Code of Madame Dulka* (1907), *The Highest Trump* (1909), *Four of Them* (1912), and *Mademoiselle Malicevska* (1912).

Zápolya (zä'pō.yō). [Also, **Szapolyai**.] Powerful Hungarian family. John Zápolya (1487-1540) was king of Hungary (1526-40); his dominion was restricted to Transylvania and parts of Hungary. His son John Sigismund Zápolya (1540-71; styled king of Hungary) ruled Transylvania from 1540 to 1571.

Zaporozhe (zä.pō.rōzh'ye). [Former name, **Alexandrovsk**.] Industrial city in the U.S.S.R., in the Ukrainian Soviet Socialist Republic, situated on the Dnieper River just below the great Dneproges hydroelectric power station. The growth of the city was spurred by the great power development, and many large industries have located here, including iron and steel, tin-plate, ferro-alloy, aluminum, agricultural-machinery, and chemical plants; locomotive shops are also here. In World War II the city was occupied by the Germans from September, 1941, until Oct. 14, 1943, and suffered extensive damage. 289,188 (1939).

Zapotec (sä'pō.tek). Indians of S Mexico, mainly in the states of Oaxaca and Guerrero. Prior to the Spanish conquest, the Zapotec comprised an independent nation with their center at what is now Monte Albán near the city of Oaxaca. This site consists of a leveled-off hill covered with terraces, stone temples, and tombs. Rich grave offerings of gold ornaments showing remarkable craftsmanship have been found in the tombs. Zapotec cultural history indicates influences from and affiliation with the Maya in the earlier periods and with the Toltec at a later date. They vied with the Mixtec for political control of the region prior to the conquest and were subjugated by the Spanish in the period 1522-26.

Zapotecan (sä.pō.tek'an). Group of Mexican Indian languages and dialects possibly related to Mixtec, the two sometimes being referred to as the Zapotec-Mixtec linguistic stock. Principally located originally in what are now the Mexican states of Oaxaca, Guerrero, and Puebla, it is still spoken by many Indians in this area.

Zapotlán el Grande (sä.pō.tlän'el grän'dä). See **Ciudad Guzmán**.

Zaqaziq (zä.kä.zē'c'). See **Zagazig**.

Zara (zä'rá). Character in William Congreve's play *The Mourning Bride*. It is she who says: "Heaven has no rage like love to hatred turned, Nor hell a fury like a woman scorned."

Zara (zä'rá; Italian, dzä'rä). Italian name of **Zadar**.

Zaragossa (sä.rä.gō'sä) or **Zaragoza** (thä.rä.gō'thä). See also **Saragossa**.

Zaragoza. [Also: **Saragossa**, **Zaragossa**.] Province in NE Spain, bounded by Navarra on the NW, Huesca on the NE, Lérida and Tarragona on the E, Teruel and Guadalajara on the S, and Soria on the W: part of the region of Aragón. The province is mountainous in the N and in the SW; the C part is traversed by the Ebro River. Agriculture is intensive in the Ebro valley. Capital, Saragossa; area, 6,611 sq. mi.; pop. 636,923 (1950).

Zarathustra or **Zarathushtra** (zar.ä.thōs'tra). See **Zoroaster**.

Zarephath (zar'ē.fath). [Also: **Sarepta**; modern village name, **Sarafend**.] Ancient city situated between Tyre and Sidon in Phoenicia. It is mentioned in 1 Kings, xvii, as the home of the widow at whose house the prophet Elijah performed a miracle. Its wine was celebrated. The Crusaders established there an episcopal see.

Zarlino (dzär.lē'nō), **Gioseffe** (or **Giuseppe**). b. at Chioggia, Italy, March 22, 1517; d. at Venice, Feb. 14, 1590. Italian musician, choirmaster at Saint Mark's, Venice (1563-90). He is best known for his theoretical works on music, including *Istituzioni armoniche* (1558), *Dimostrazioni armoniche* (1571), and *Supplementi musicali* (1588).

Zarncke (tsärng'kē), **Friedrich**. b. at Zahrenstorf, in Mecklenburg-Schwerin, Germany, July 7, 1825; d. at Leipzig, Germany, Oct. 15, 1891. German critic and author. He founded the *Literarische Centralblatt für Deutschland* (1850), edited the *Narrschiff*, *Nibelungenlied*, and others, and wrote on the *Nibelungenlied*, on the history of the legends of the Grail, and on the University of Leipzig, and others.

Zarpanit (zär.pa.nit). [Also: **Sarpanit**, **Zer-banit**.] In Assyro-Babylonian mythology, the wife of Marduk, the tutelary god of the city of Babylon. She was the mother of Nebo, the culture hero who invented writing.

Zarubin (zä.rō'byin), **Georgi Nikolayevich**. b. 1900—. Russian diplomat. He held (1924-27) several positions of trust in the engineering industry and from 1933 to 1938 directed the Industrial Academy. He was an assistant commissioner for the exhibit of the U.S.S.R. at the New York World's Fair (1939-40) and became a member of the foreign office in 1940, heading the consular bureau (1940) and the American department (1941-44). He served as ambassador to Canada (1944-46), Great Britain (1947-52), and the U.S. (1952 et seq.). In 1952 he became a member of the central committee of the Communist Party.

Zaruma (sä.rō'mä). City in SW Ecuador, in El Oro province. 13,657 (est. 1944).

Zary (zhä'ri). [German, **Sorau**.] Town in SW Poland, in the *województwo* (province) of Wrocław, formerly in Brandenburg, Germany, situated between the Bobr (Bober) and Nysa (Neisse) rivers ab. 56 mi. SE of Frankfurt on the Oder, near the new German-Polish border: textile and porcelain industries. Zary received town privileges in 1260, and passed to Saxony in 1765, to Prussia in 1815, and to Poland in 1945. Pop. 25,902 (1939). 6,109 (1946).

Zátec (zhä'tets). [German, **Saaz**.] Town in Czechoslovakia, in NW Bohemia, situated on the Ohře (Eger) River, ab. 43 mi. NW of Prague. It has various industries and is the center of the Bohemian hops trade. It was a predominantly German city until 1945. Pop. 12,620 (1947).

Zauberflöte (tsou'bér.flē.te), **Die**. [English, *The Magic Flute*; Italian, *Il Flauto magico*; French, *La Flûte enchantée*.] Opera in two acts by Mozart, with a libretto by Emanuel Schikaneder, produced at Vienna on Sept. 30, 1791. It has been played in French as *Les Mystères d'Isis*.

Zaurak (zō'rak). Third-magnitude star γ Eridani.

Zavijava (zav.i.jä'va). Fourth-magnitude star β Virginis.

Zawiercie (zä.vy'er'che). Town in SW Poland, in the *województwo* (province) of Katowice, S of Częstochowa; metal foundries, glassworks, cement, textile, and wood industries; coal mines. Pop. 21,225 (1946).

Zay (zä), **Jean**. b. at Orléans, France, Aug. 6, 1904; shot at Molles, near Cusset, Allier, France, June 21 or

22, 1944. French political leader and lawyer, minister of education (1936-39), who was assassinated by Vichy militiamen. A Radical-Socialist deputy (1932 et seq.), he served (1939-40) in World War II as a volunteer. He embarked (June, 1940) aboard the steamer *Massilia* en route to North Africa in an effort to continue fighting, was arrested, escaped to join the Resistance, but was recaptured and sentenced to life imprisonment by the Vichy regime. He was known particularly for reforms in the French educational structure designed to unify the various school systems in France and make higher education available to all.

Zayas y Alfonso (sā'yās ē ālfōn'sō), **Alfredo**. b. 1861; d. 1934. Cuban political leader, president (1921-25) of Cuba. He opposed Spain before the Cuban revolution, was leader, with José Miguel Gómez, of the revolution (1906) against President Palma, served as vice-president (1909-12) under Gómez, and was elected (1920) president. His administration was forced to deal with a severe economic depression (1920 et seq.), and through the influence of U.S. minister Enoch Crowder a loan of 50 million dollars was secured. Afterwards, reform measures were relaxed and criticisms of graft and corruption were leveled against Zayas.

Zayton (zā.tōn'). See under **Tsingking**.

Zaytz (tsits), **Giovanni von**. [Also, **Zajic**.] b. at Fiume (now Rijeka), 1832; d. 1914. Austrian composer, conductor (1870 et seq.) at the Zagreb (Agram) theater. Among his compositions are operas, operettas, songs, choruses, and masses.

Zazzarino (dzāt.tse.rē'nō), **II**. See **Peri, Jacopo**.

Zduńska Wola (zdōn'skā vō'la). Town in C Poland, in the województwo (province) of Łódź, ab. 28 mi. SW of Łódź; textile and leather industries; flour mills. 14,601 (1946).

Zea (tse'ā). See **Keos**.

Zea (sā'ā), **Francisco Antonio**. [Called the "Franklin of Colombia."] b. at Medellín, Colombia, Oct. 21, 1770; d. at Bath, England, Nov. 28, 1822. New Granadan statesman. He was associated with José Mutis in scientific explorations, and succeeded him as chief of the academy known as the Expedición Botánica in 1789. He was imprisoned (1795-97) on the charge of circulating seditious pamphlets, and resided in Europe after his release until 1815, when he joined Simón Bolívar at Jamaica. He was president of the Congress of Angostura in 1819, and the same year was elected vice-president of Colombia. In 1820 he went to Europe as envoy to France and England. He published *Historia de Colombia* (1821) and many scientific papers.

Zeal (zēl), **Arabella and Dorcas**. Characters in Charles Shadwell's play *The Fair Quaker of Deal*.

Zealand (zē'land). See also **Zeeland**, Netherlands.

Zealand. [Danish, **Sjælland**; German, **Seeland**.] Largest island of Denmark. It lies between the Kattegat and the Baltic Sea and is separated by the Øresund from Sweden, and by the Great Belt from Fyn island. The surface is level or rolling. Zealand contains the capital, Copenhagen, and the amt (counties) of Frederiksborg, Hølbæk, Copenhagen, Sorø, and Præstø. Length, ab. 80 mi.; area, ab. 2,900 sq. mi.; pop. 1,482,978 (1945).

Zealots (zē'ōts). Religio-political party in Judea. They assumed this name from their zeal for the law of God, denying any other authority. They demanded that the Judean state should be a republic, and especially hated Rome and the Roman supremacy over Judea. During the struggle of Judea with Rome, the Zealots were the promoters and supporters of the revolution; but they often sullied their lofty precepts with fanatical deeds of violence and crime. A portion of them who escaped the sword of the Romans established a community in N Arabia, in the vicinity of Medina; it lasted until the 7th century.

Zebedee (zeb'e.dē). In the Bible, the father of the apostles James and John. Mat. iv. 21.

Zebolm (zē.bō'im). In Biblical geography, one of the cities of the plain.

Zebu (sā.bō'). See **Cebu**.

Zebulon (zeb'ū.lon) or **Zebulun** (zeb'ū.lun). One of the 12 tribes of Israel. It occupied the later Galilee. Gen. xxx. 20.

Zebulun (zeb'ū.lun). [Also: **Zabulon**, **Zebulon**.] In the Bible, one of the patriarchs, the tenth son of Jacob. He was the ancestor of one of the 12 tribes of Israel. Gen. xxx. 20.

Zech (tsee'h), **Paul**. b. at Briesen, Germany, Feb. 19, 1881—. German writer. He was one of the first to write a book (1913) on R. M. Rilke which showed a true understanding of that author's work. His translations of Villon, Balzac, Mallarmé, Rimbaud, and Verhaeren are widely esteemed. For ten years (1913-23) he put out a magazine, *Das neue Pathos*, on the expressionist pattern. *Das schwarze Revier* (1913), *Die eisernen Brücke* (1912), and *Die ewige Dreieinigkeit* (1924) are among his books of verse; *Der schwarze Baal* (1916) and *Golgatha* (1919) contain stories; *Die Reise um den Kummerberg* (1924), and *Das törichte Herz* (1925) are novels; and of his dramatic experiments, *Das trunkene Schiff* (1924), giving scenes from the life of Rimbaud, is noteworthy.

Zechariah (zek.ā.rī'a). [Also, **Zachariah**.] Title of one of the prophetic books of the Old Testament. It derives its name from the supposed author, who prophesied c520 B.C., and relates to the judgments of God on the oppressors of Israel, and Israel's redemption and final restoration.

Zechariah. [Also: **Zachariah**, **Zacharias**.] d. c744 B.C. King of Israel (c744 B.C.); son of Jeroboam II. His reign was short, and he died by assassination.

Zedekiah (zed.e.kī'a). [Original name, **Mattaniah**.] Last king of Judah and Jerusalem (597-586 B.C.). A puppet of Nebuchadnezzar, he allied himself with Egypt and revolted (588) against Babylonian rule. Judah was invaded, the kingdom destroyed, and Zedekiah was taken as a captive to Babylon.

Zedlitz (tsed'lits), **Baron Joseph Christian von**. b. at Johannesburg, in Austrian Silesia, Feb. 28, 1790; d. at Vienna, March 16, 1862. Austrian poet and playwright. Among his works are *Totenkränze*, *Waldfräulein*, and the dramas *Stern von Sevilla* and *Kerker und Krone*. One of his best-known ballads is *Nächtliche Heerschau*. He also translated Byron's *Childe Harold's Pilgrimage* into German (1836).

Zeebrugge (zē'brüg'g'e; Flemish, *zā'brūch'g'e*). Town in NW Belgium, in the province of West Flanders, on the North Sea; the seaport of Bruges. It is connected with Bruges by a ship canal which enables seagoing vessels to reach that city. Occupied by the Germans in 1914 and used as a submarine base, it was the scene of one of the most minutely planned and audacious operations of World War I, a British naval raid on a dangerous German submarine nest on the Belgian coast. The British managed to block the harbor by driving three old British cruisers into the entrance to the canal and sinking them there, April 23, 1918.

Zeeland (zē'land). City in SW Michigan, in Ottawa County; center of the baby-chick industry in W Michigan. 3,075 (1950).

Zeeland (zē'land; Dutch, *zā'lant*). [Also: **Zealand**; French, *Zélande*.] Province in W Netherlands, bounded by the North Sea on the W, South Holland on the N, North Brabant on the E, and Belgium on the S. It is divided by the various arms of the Rhine, Maas, and Schelde river deltas and comprises mainland sections as well as the islands of Walcheren, North and South Beveland, Tholen, Duiveland, Schouwen, and others. The surface is low (in part below sea level) and protected by dikes. The soil is fertile; livestock raising is the chief occupation; there are fisheries and some industries. The prevailing religion is Protestant. Zeeland took a prominent part in the Netherlands' struggle for independence. Capital, Middelburg; area, 690 sq. mi.; pop. 271,669 (est. 1950).

Zeeland (zā'lant), **Paul van**. b. at Soignies, Belgium, Nov. 11, 1893—. Belgian economist, teacher, and statesman. He was educated at the University of Louvain, where he received the degrees of doctor of law (1920) and doctor of political and diplomatic sciences (1922); he obtained (1921) his M.A. in economics at Princeton, and served as professor (1928 et seq.) at the University of Louvain, and director of the Institute of Economic Science at Louvain. He was prime minister (1935-37) and minister of foreign affairs, president (1936) of the League of Nations assembly, president (1941) of the

Belgian commission for the study of postwar problems, and Belgian commissioner for repatriation (1944) with the title of ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary. He was charged by the British and French governments with a special mission (1937) on the possibility of securing a freer flow of international commerce. He has served his government as an economic adviser or delegate to many international conferences since 1921. In 1949 he became foreign minister. Author of *Report to the Governments of the United Kingdom and France on the Possibility of Obtaining a General Reduction of the Obstacles to International Trade* (1938), *Economics or Politics?* (1939), and numerous articles in reviews.

Zeeman (zā'mān), **Pieter**. b. at Zonnemaire, Netherlands, May 25, 1865; d. at Amsterdam, Oct. 9, 1943. Dutch physicist, professor of physics (1909 *et seq.*) at the University of Amsterdam. He made important researches in optical and electrical science, and in particular noted the change (splitting of lines) in the spectrum of a source of light when placed in a strong magnetic field (the "Zeeman effect," important in solar studies). In 1902 he shared the Nobel prize for physics with H. A. Lorentz. His publications include *Messungen über das Kernsche Magneto-optische Phänomen* (1893) and *Researches in Magneto Optics* (1913).

Zehdenick (tsā'de.nik). Town in NE Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Brandenburg, Russian Zone, formerly in the province of Brandenburg, Prussia, situated on the Havel River ab. 30 mi. N of Berlin: lumber trade; brick-yards. 13,246 (1946).

Zehn-Gebote-Hoffmann (tsāhn'gē.bō'tē.hof'mān). Nickname of Hoffmann, Adolf.

Zehngerichtenbund (tsān'gē.rich'ten.bünt). League in the N part of the canton of Graubünden, Switzerland, which formed one of the original parts of that canton; founded in 1436.

Zeigler (zīg'lēr). City in S Illinois, in Franklin County: coal-mining center, 2,516 (1950).

Zeila (zā'la). [Also: Saylah, Zeilah.] Town in E Africa, on the Gulf of Aden, in British Somaliland near the border between French and British Somaliland. It was occupied by the British in 1884. Pop. ab. 5,000.

Zeisberger (zis'ber.gēr; German, tsis'ber.gēr), **David**. b. at Zauchtenthal, in Moravia, April 11, 1721; d. at Goshen, Ohio, Nov. 17, 1808. Moravian missionary in America. He arrived (c1739) in Georgia, and in the same year went to Pennsylvania, where he witnessed the renaming of Bethlehem, formerly called Zinzendorf, on Christmas Eve, 1741. After 1745 he was active in missionary work among the Indians and took part in founding Moravian settlements in the Old Northwest and in Canada.

Zeisler (zis'lēr), **Fannie Bloomfield**. [Also, Bloomfield-Zeisler.] b. at Bielsko, in Silesia, July 16, 1863; d. at Chicago, Aug. 20, 1927. American pianist; wife of Sigmund Zeisler.

Zeisler, Sigmund. b. at Bielsko, in Silesia, April 11, 1860; d. June 4, 1931. American lawyer. He began his law practice at Chicago in 1884, served as associate counsel in the Chicago anarchists (Haymarket bombing) case, and was lecturer (1884-86, 1892-93) on Roman law at Northwestern University.

Zeiss (tsis), **Carl**. b. at Weimar, Germany, Sept. 11, 1816; d. at Jena, Germany, Dec. 3, 1888. German optician and manufacturer of optical instruments. He was educated for the practice of medicine, but in 1846 turned to the production of optical instruments in a factory which he set up at Jena, at first specializing in microscopes, the excellent quality of which established his reputation. In 1866 he took as a partner the physicist Ernst Abbe.

Zeist (zist). [Also, Zeyst.] City in C Netherlands, in the province of Utrecht, ab. 6 mi. E of Utrecht: garden suburb of Utrecht and a summer resort; horticulture and market gardening; manufactures of gold, silver, and alpaca goods. It is the seat of the missionary society of the Evangelical Brethren, whose main field of work is in Surinam (Dutch Guiana). 43,265 (est. 1951).

Zeitlin (zit'līn), **Jacob**. b. at Gorki, Russia, Jan. 6, 1883; d. Dec. 8, 1937. American literary scholar. He was named instructor (1907), associate (1910), assistant professor (1917), associate professor (1921), and professor

(1925) at the University of Illinois. He edited Petrarch's *Life of Solitude* (1924), *Select Prose of Robert Southey* (1916), *Seventeenth Century Essays* (1926), and *Shaping Men and Women* (1929), was translator and editor of Montaigne's *Essays*, and wrote *The Life and Letters of Stuart Sherman* (with Homer Woodbridge; 1929).

Zeitung für Einsiedler (tsi'tūng für in.zēd.lēr). Publication of the younger German romanticists, edited by Achim von Arnim and appearing irregularly (generally twice a week) from April to August, 1808. It was re-issued in book form in the same year under the title of *Tröstensamkeit*.

Zeitz (tsits). City in C Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Saxony-Anhalt, Russian Zone, formerly in the province of Saxony, Prussia, situated on the Weisse Elster River ab. 23 mi. SW of Leipzig: manufactures of woolen and cotton textiles, machinery; pianos, baby carriages, and chocolate; sugar refinery. Lignite mines are in the vicinity. The Church of Saint Michael, founded in the 10th century, is in its present form a Gothic structure of the 16th century; the Moritzburg (town hall) dates from the 15th century; the *Rathaus* (town hall) dates from the period 1502-09, with modern additions. 39,681 (1946).

Zekiel Homespun (zēk'yel hōm'spun). See **Homespun, Zekiel**.

Zela (zē'la). In ancient geography, a town in Pontus, Asia Minor, at or near what is now Zile, a farm-market town in Turkey. It was the scene of a victory of Mithridates VI over the Romans c67 a.c., and was famous for the victory by Caesar over Pharnaces II in 47 a.c. It was with reference to this battle that Caesar wrote the famous "*Veni, vidi, vici*" ("I came, I saw, I conquered").

Zélande (zā.lānd). French name of **Zeeland**, Netherlands.

Zelaya (sā.lā'yā). [Former name, **Bluefields**.] Department in E Nicaragua, extending over most of the country's Caribbean coast (the "Mosquito Coast"). Plundered by Dutch, French, and English pirates in the 16th century, it was settled (c1625) and declared (1637) a protectorate by the English who later relinquished (1786) their title to the Spanish. It is the least densely populated department in the country. Capital, Bluefields; area, 27,819 sq. mi.; pop. 71,662 (1950).

Zelaya, José Santos. b. at Managua, Nicaragua, c1853; d. in exile at New York, May 17, 1919. Nicaraguan politician, president (1893-1909) of Nicaragua. He was made a general in 1885, and led the liberal party in the revolt (April-June, 1893) which overthrew President Sacaca. A new constitution was proclaimed, with Zelaya as president (1893). In 1894 he invaded the Mosquitia (Miskito) Indian Reserve (then autonomous) on the Caribbean and incorporated it into the department of Zelaya; his attempt to create a Central American union by subversion and force brought intervention by U.S. cruisers, and he resigned (December, 1909) following a conservative revolution.

Zele (zē'le). Town in NW Belgium, in the province of East Flanders, E of Ghent: cotton manufactures. 16,330 (1947).

Zelea-Codreanu (zā'lyā.kō.dri.ă'nō), **Corneliu**. See **Codreanu, Corneliu**.

Zelenúski (zhe.len'skē), **Tadeusz**. [Pseudonym, Boy.] b. at Warsaw, Poland, 1874; d. at Dachau, Germany, 1942. Polish critic, essayist, and translator. He aspired to translate into Polish all the best of French literature and published some 120 volumes toward this end. He was the leading drama critic of Poland (1918-39) and an outstanding supporter of many causes unpopular in Roman Catholic Poland (birth control, divorce, and the like) as well as the great debunker of hallowed figures from the past (Mickiewicz, for example). On the outbreak of World War II he fled to Lwów (Lvov), where under the Soviet occupation he continued to write. With the German occupation of the city he was seized and imprisoned, and finally put to death in Dachau.

Zelienople (zē'li.e.nō'pl). Borough in W Pennsylvania, in Butler County, ab. 25 mi. NW of Pittsburgh. 2,981 (1950).

Zeligowski (zhe.lē.gōf'skē), **Lucian**. b. 1865; d. 1948. Polish general. He served in the czarist army, organized

fāt, fāte, fār, āsk, fāre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nōte, mōve, nōr; up, lūte, pūll; ʔh, then; ġ, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

Polish military formations in S Russia, and led them into Poland (1918) during the Russian Revolution. As an army commander he occupied Vilna (1920). He became war minister in 1925, but retired after Marshal Pilsudski's coup (1926). During World War II he was a member of the Polish government-in-exile at London.

Zell (tsel). See **Radolfzell**.

Zella-Mehlis (tsel'ä.mä'lis). Town in C Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Thuringia, Russian Zone, formerly in the free state of Thuringia, ab. 28 mi. SW of Erfurt. Before World War II it had an armaments factory, and manufactures of tools, office machinery, and bicycles. 17,352 (1946).

Zell am See (tsel äm zä). Town in W central Austria, in Salzburg province, on the railroad line between Salzburg and Innsbruck, situated on the W bank of the Zellersee. It is a tourist resort. 6,949 (1946).

Zelle (tsel'ē), **Gertrud Margarete**. Original name of **Mata Hari**.

Zeller (tsel'ēr), **Eduard**. b. at Kleinbottwar, in Württemberg, Germany, Jan. 22, 1814; d. at Stuttgart, Germany, March 19, 1908. German historian of philosophy and Protestant theologian, published *Platonische Studien* (1872-95) at Berlin. He published *Platonische Studien* (1839), *Die Philosophie der Griechen* (1844-52), his greatest work; *Geschichte der christlichen Kirche* (1847), *Die Apostelgeschichte* (1854), *Geschichte der deutschen Philosophie seit Leibniz* (1873), and *Grundriss der Geschichte der griechischen Philosophie* (1883).

Zeller (zel'er), **Jules Sylvain**. b. at Paris, April 23, 1820; d. there, July 25, 1900. French historian, author of histories of Italy, Germany, Ulrich von Hutten, and the Roman emperors.

Zeller (tsel'ēr), **Karl**. b. 1842; d. 1898. Austrian composer of operettas such as *Der Vogelhändler* (1891), *Der Obersteiger* (1894), and *Der Vagabund* (1886).

Zellersee (tsel'ēr.zä). See under **Constance, Lake**.

Zelmira (dzēl.mē'ra). Opera in two acts by Gioacchino Rossini, with a libretto by Tottola, performed at Naples on Feb. 16, 1822.

Zelotes (zē.lō'tēs), **Simon**. See **Simon the Canaanite**.

Zelter (tsel'tēr), **Carl Friedrich**. b. at Berlin, Dec. 11, 1758; d. May 15, 1832. German composer, director (1800 et seq.) of the Berlin Singakademie. He is best known for his correspondence with Goethe, some of whose poems he set to music.

Zema (zē'mä). See **Nzima**.

Zemach (tsē.mäch), **Naum**. b. at Białystok, in Russian Poland, Aug. 9, 1887; d. at New York, Sept. 8, 1939. Jewish stage producer, director, and actor, who became the founder of the Hebrew-speaking Habima Theatre.

Zémire et Azor (zä.mēr ä ä.zör). Opera in four acts by André Grétry, with a libretto by J. F. Marmontel, first produced at Fontainebleau in 1771.

Zemlinsky (zem.lin'skē), **Alexander von**. b. at Vienna, Oct. 4, 1872; d. at New York, March 16, 1942. Polish musical director and composer. Among his compositions are the operas *Sarema*, *Es War Einmal*, and *Kleider Machen Leute*. He also wrote three symphonies, an oratorio, chamber music, songs, and choral works.

Zemlya Cherkessov (zim.lyä' chir.kyē'sof). Russian name of **Circassia**.

Zemlya Frantsa Isosifa (frän'tsā yō'si.fä). Russian name of **Franz Josef Land**.

Zemun (zē'mön). [German, **Semlin**; Hungarian, **Simonyi**.] Former town in N Yugoslavia, now included in the city of Belgrade, situated on the Danube River, near the mouth of the Sava River, opposite the main part of Belgrade. 39,759 (1948).

Zemzem (zem'zem). See **Zamzam**.

Zen (zen). Popular sect of Buddhism, which originated in India in the 6th century. It was introduced into Japan from China during the 12th-13th centuries. It stresses the attainment of salvation by mental and physical self-discipline. Self-knowledge is especially stressed, rather than knowledge of canonical texts, with the aim of attaining by eventual intuition a total knowledge of the universe.

Zenaga (ze.nä'gä). Warlike group of Berber-speaking pastoral nomads dwelling on the banks of the Senegal River in French West Africa.

Zenatello (tsä.nä.tel'lo), **Giovanni**. b. at Verona, Italy, c1876; d. at New York, Feb. 11, 1949. Italian tenor.

Zend (zend). Name formerly and erroneously given to the language of the *Avesta*, which is actually an ancient form of Iranian or Persian. The word *zand*, meaning "commentary," became attached to the title of the book, and was misconstrued as referring to the language.

Zenger (zeng'ēr), **John Peter**. b. in Germany, 1697; d. July 28, 1746. American printer and publisher. He was brought to America at the age of 13, and in 1726 established a printing business at New York. In 1734 he was arrested and tried (1735) for libel because of the criticisms which appeared in his paper, the *New York Weekly Journal*, on the occasion of the removal from office of Chief Justice Lewis Morris by Governor William Cosby. The defense was conducted by Andrew Hamilton of Philadelphia and resulted in the acquittal of Zenger, despite the attempts of the court to persuade the jury that its judgment should not extend to the libelousness of the statements; the jury decided that it was as competent to decide on the existence of the libel as on its publication. The decision is regarded as a landmark in establishing the freedom of the press in America. He published *A Brief Narrative of the Case and Trial of John Peter Zenger* (1736), became (1737) public printer for the colony of New York, and in 1738 was named to the same post for the colony of New Jersey. He edited the *Weekly Journal* until the time of his death.

Zenker (tseng'kēr), **Hans**. b. at Bielsko, in Silesia, Aug. 10, 1870; d. at Göttingen, Germany, Aug. 18, 1932. German admiral who energetically assisted in carrying out Alfred von Tirpitz's policies in World War I. He took part in the Battle of Jutland (1916), commanded the German naval forces (1923), and served (1924-28) as chief of the navy in the ministry of defense.

Zenkoji (zen.kō.jē). Ancient name of **Nagano**.

Zeno (zē'nō). [Also, **Zeno of Elea**.] Lived in the 5th cent. b.c. Greek philosopher of the Eleatic school, the favorite pupil of Parmenides. He went to Athens in his fortieth year, during the early youth of Socrates, and resided there many years. He is especially celebrated for his arguments designed to prove the inconsistency in the concepts of divisibility. Zeno's paradoxes were notable advances in the theory of infinity. The best known is his paradox of Achilles and the turtle: If the turtle be given a start, Achilles can never catch him since by the time Achilles reaches the point where the tortoise was the tortoise will have moved, and so on. Another has to do with an arrow in flight; at any moment the arrow occupies a given position and is therefore at rest; it is thus at rest during the whole flight. His doctrines are referred to in the *Parmenides* of Plato.

Zeno. b. at Citium, in Cyprus; d. c264 b.c. Greek philosopher, founder of the Stoic school of philosophy. He studied philosophy under the Cynics at Athens, and founded his school, eclectic in its efforts to reach a consistent system, there at the Stoa Poecile ("Painted Porch"), whence its name.

Zeno. b. at Sidon, in Phoenicia, c150 b.c.; d. c78 b.c. Epicurean philosopher at Athens, instructor of Cicero.

Zeno. fl. 5th century A.D. Byzantine emperor (474-491). He was an Isaurian by birth, and was son-in-law of the emperor Leo I. Soon after his accession he was forced from the throne for almost two years by the usurper Basiliscus, and during this period the western empire fell (476) to the barbarians. Zeno made a treaty with the Vandal Genseric, and recognized the rule of Odoacer in the west, but found that the raids of the Ostrogoths in the east became increasingly annoying. These he ended by inducing Theodoric the Great to invade Italy in 488. In the Monophysite controversy, Zeno promulgated the *Henoticon* (482), a letter attempting to settle the differences between eastern and western church practices, but the suggested compromise served only to deepen the argument.

Zeno (dzä'nō), **Antonio**. fl. about the end of the 14th century. Venetian navigator; brother of Niccolò Zeno.

Zeno, Niccolò. b. c1343; d. c1395. Venetian explorer. He is said to have visited Greenland, Newfoundland, and the coast of North America. A narrative of his discoveries, with map, was published by Carlo Zeno in 1558 (edited by the Hakluyt Society in 1873).

Zenobia (zē.nō'bi.ə). d. after 274 A.D. Queen of Palmyra; wife of Odenathus, ruler of Palmyra. She was joint ruler in her husband's lifetime, and succeeded him (c267) as regent for her son and as queen. Under the cloak of a Roman alliance, she stationed her armies throughout the East, in Asia Minor, Syria, Mesopotamia, and Egypt; on Aurelian's accession, she openly defied Rome. Her armies were defeated by Aurelian in 271, Palmyra was besieged and taken in 272, and she was captured and brought to Rome to grace Aurelian's triumph. She was afterward pensioned and given an estate by the Romans.

Zenobia. Impulsive, passionate woman who drowns herself, in *The Blithedale Romance* (1852), novel by Nathaniel Hawthorne. She is believed to be in part drawn from Margaret Fuller.

Zenobia. Opera in four acts by Silas G. Pratt, with a libretto by the composer adopted from Chicago in 1853 by William Ware, first performed at Chicago in 1853.

Zenobia, or *the Fall of Palmyra* (pal.mī'rə). Historical novel by William Ware, founded on the life of Queen Zenobia, published in 1837 as *Letters from Palmyra* and subsequently issued under its present title.

Zenodotus (zē.nod'ō.tus). b. at Ephesus; fl. in the 3rd century B.C. Alexandrian Homeric scholar, the first superintendent of the library at Alexandria.

Zenta (zēn'tō). Hungarian name of **Senta**.

Zentmayer (zēnt'mī.ēr; German, tsent'mī.ēr), **Joseph**. b. at Mannheim, Germany, March 27, 1826; d. at Philadelphia, March 28, 1888. American inventor and manufacturer. He arrived (1848) in the U.S., and in 1853 settled at Philadelphia, where he established his instrument-making business, becoming especially known for his microscopes and his photographic lens (invented 1865).

Zenō (sā.nō'). See **Sinū**.

Zephaniah (zēf.ə.nī'ah). Title of one of the prophetic books of the Old Testament. It derives its name from that of its supposed author, who prophesied some time in the period 642-611 B.C. The predictions contained in the book are chiefly of judgments against the Jews on account of national sins; but toward the close their restoration and future prosperity are indicated.

Zephon (zē'fōn). Cherub in John Milton's *Paradise Lost*. He is made the "guardian angel of Paradise."

Zephyr (zē'fir). [Also, **Zephyrus** (zē'fir.us)]. In Greek mythology, a personification of the west wind, poetically regarded as the mildest and gentlest of all the winds. He sometimes figures as the husband of Iris. The Romans identified zephyrus, their west wind, with him.

Zephyrinus (zē'fir.i'nus), **Saint**. b. in Africa; d. Dec. 20, 217. Pope from 199 to 217. He sought to maintain peace among factions holding varying Christological views, but without making any doctrinal pronouncements.

Zepplin (zēp'līn, zēp'.ē.līn; German, tsep'.ē.lēn'), **Count Ferdinand von**. b. at Konstanz, Germany, July 8, 1838; d. at Berlin, March 8, 1917. German soldier and aeronaut. He came to the U.S. in 1863, during the Civil War, took part in the Franco-Prussian War of 1870-71, and was a member of the Bundesrat (1885-90). He was the inventor of a large dirigible balloon which, after many experiments and mishaps, was shown to be capable of long flights under good control. His factory at Friedrichshafen where the Zeppelins (as the aircraft came to be known) were built made the city a prime bombing target in World War I.

Zeram (zā'rām). See **Ceram**.

Zeravshan (zē.rāf.shān'). River in the U.S.S.R., in the Tadzhik and Uzbek Soviet Socialist Republics, C Asia, which flows W past Samarkand, and dries up in the neighborhood of the Amu Darya, W of Bukhara. Length, ab. 450 mi.

Zer-banīt (zē'r'ba.nīt'). See **Zarpanīt**.

Zerbinette (zēr.bē.net). In Molière's *Les Fourberies de Scapin*, the daughter of Argante, stolen by gypsies.

Zerbino (dzer.bē'nō). Prince of Scotland in the *Orlando Furioso* of Lodovico Ariosto.

Zerbst (tsērpsst.). Town in C Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Saxony-Anhalt, Russian Zone, formerly in the free state of Anhalt, situated on a tributary of the Elbe River, ab. 22 mi. SE of Magdeburg; livestock markets; machine, leather, plastics, and other manu-

factures; breweries. Medieval walls and gates are preserved; the *Rathaus* (town hall) dates from the 16th-17th centuries; the castle (1680-1747) contains a museum; the churches of Saint Bartholomew, Saint Nicholas, and the Trinity date from the 15th, 16th, and 17th centuries. A Slavic settlement in the early Middle Ages, Zerbst was colonized by Germans c1200. Luther preached here in 1522. It was the capital of the principality of Anhalt-Zerbst from 1603 to 1793. Pop. 19,237 (1946).

Zerin (zē'rīn). Arabic name of **Jezreel**.

Zerka (zēr.kā'), **Wadi**. Modern name of the **Jabbok**.

Zerkaulen (tsēr.kou'len), **Heinrich**. b. at Bonn, Germany, March 2, 1892—. German playwright and novelist, whose major successes were contemporaneous with the period of the Nazi regime. *Rautenkranz und Schuerter* (1927) is a novel inspired by the Dresden baroque. The play *Jugend von Langemarck* (1933) glorifies the patriotic self-immolation of a regiment of German students at Langemarck, near Ypres in Flanders, on Nov. 11, 1914.

Zerlina (dzer.lē'nā). One of the principal soprano characters in Wolfgang Amadeus Mozart's opera *Don Giovanni*; she is affianced to Masetto.

Zerlina. Character in Daniel François Auber's opera *Fra Diavolo*.

Zerma (zēr'mā). See **Djerma**.

Zermatt (tsēr.māt'). Village in S Switzerland, in the canton of Valais, situated in a valley surrounded by the Matterhorn, Monte Rosa, Riffelberg, and other steep mountains. The view of the Matterhorn is world-famous, and it is a center for mountain climbing (now also popular for winter sports). Elevation, 5,315 ft.; pop. 1,148 (1941).

Zermelo (tsēr'mē.lō), **Ernst Friedrich Ferdinand**. b. at Berlin, July 27, 1871—. German mathematician, who contributed to the calculus of variations, the theory of finite groups, and the principle of mathematical induction, and whose name is remembered in "Zermelo's axiom."

Zernatto (tsēr.nāt'tō), **Guido**. b. at Treffen, near Villach, Carinthia, Austria, July 21, 1903; d. at New York, Feb. 11, 1943. Austrian writer known chiefly for his lyrics.

Zero, Mr. See under **Adding Machine, The**.

Zeromski (zhe.rōm'skē), **Stefan**. b. near Kielce, in Russian Poland, 1864; d. 1925. Polish novelist, poet, and playwright. He was the leading novelist of the positivist epoch, and the great portrayal of the Pole of that period, in such novels as *The Homeless* (1900) and such dramas as *My Little Quail Has Fled* (1924). He became famous especially as a writer of short stories, in which he described the struggle of secret patriotic organizations in Russian Poland. During the Russian revolution of 1905 he was arrested by Russian police, and he lived after his release at Paris and in Austrian Galicia until 1918. Although he is best known for his large-scale historical novel of the Napoleonic era, *Ashes* (1904; Eng. trans., 1928), and the smaller novel of the uprising of 1863, *The Faithful River* (1912), it is in the field of lyrical description that he is at his best, as may be seen in *The Wind from the Sea* (1922) and *The Fir Forest* (1925). He was a stimulating force in all Polish life, even beyond the circle of his readers. He contributed a number of characters to the Polish national vocabulary, as *Tomasz Judym* and *Cezar Baryka*.

Zerqa (zēr.kā'), **Wadi**. Modern name of the **Jabbok**.

Zerrahn (zē.rān'; German, tsēr.rān'), **Carl**. b. at Malchow, Mecklenburg, Germany, July 28, 1826; d. Dec. 29, 1909. American conductor. He came to America in 1848 as a member of the orchestra of the Germania Musical Society, and later established himself at Boston. In 1854 he became conductor of the Handel and Haydn Society, and he was conductor (1866-82) of the Harvard Symphony Concerts and for many years conducted the Worcester music festivals.

Zerubbabel (zē.rub'ā.bel). [Babylonian, *Sheshbazzar*.] fl. in the late 6th century B.C. Governor of Judah; son of Shealtiel and grandson of King Jeoiachin. He and Joshua, grandson of the high priest Seraiah, led the first colony of exiles (ab. 42,000) who returned from the captivity to Judah. He was invested by Cyrus with the office of governor (*pechah*) of the province which the exiles were to occupy. He began and promoted the rebuilding

fāt, fāte, fār, āsk, fāre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pīne; not, nōte, mōve, nōr; up, lōte, pūll; ʔh, then; ǵ, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

of the Temple. Later he resigned the leadership, and probably returned to Babylon.

Zeruko (ze'ró.ô.chô're). Modern name of **Heraclea Sintica**.

Zervas (ze'r'väs), **Napoleon**. b. in Epirus, Greece, 1890—Greek general and statesman. In 1926 he participated in Kondylis's coup d'état, and in 1936 joined Metaxas in his. During the Axis occupation in World War II he organized and led a group of right-wing (though originally antimonarchist) guerrillas called EDES, which was particularly strong in his native region of Epirus. After the liberation he founded a new monarchist party (National) of which he is still the leader. Elected deputy in 1946, he served as minister of public order and minister without portfolio until the U.S. in 1947 requested his omission from future cabinets because of his reputation as a fascist. In 1951 he became minister of public works and merchant marine.

Zesen (zē'sen), **Philipp von**. b. at Priorau, Germany, Oct. 8, 1619; d. at Hamburg, Germany, Nov. 13, 1689. German author. He shared the interest of many of his contemporaries in purifying the German language of foreign elements, to which end he joined the Palmenorden and founded (1643) a similar society, Die Deutschgesinnte Gesellschaft. The novel *Adriatische Rosenmund* (1645) is generally considered to be the best of his more than 70 written works.

Zetes (zē'tēs). In Greek mythology, a son of Boreas, the north wind.

Zethos (zē'thos). [Also, **Zethus** (-thus).] In Greek mythology, the brother of Amphiion. Together the brothers built the wall around Thebes, which was named for the wife of Zethos.

Zetkin (tset'kin), **Clara**. [Maiden name, **Eissner**.] b. at Wiederau, Germany, July 5, 1857; d. at Moscow, July 20, 1933. German politician. Originally a teacher, she joined the Social Democrats and edited (1892 et seq.) a Social Democratic paper. She became (1920) a member of the Reichstag, sitting for the Communist Party; she lived in Russia from 1923 to 1927. On Aug. 30, 1932, as senior member of the Reichstag, she violently attacked Paul von Hindenburg and Franz von Papen for violating the German constitution. Among her numerous works are *Die Anfänge der proletarischen Frauenbewegung in Deutschland* (1906) and *Erinnerungen an Lenin* (1926).

Zetland (zet'land). Local official name of **Shetland**.

Zetland Islands. See **Shetland Islands**.

Zeugitana (zō.ji.tā'na). In ancient geography, the N part of the Roman province of Africa; equivalent to N Tunis.

Zeugma (zōg'ma). In ancient geography, a town on the right bank of the Euphrates, opposite the modern Birecik, noted as a place of passage across the Euphrates.

Zeulenroda (tsou.len.rō'da). Town in C Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Thuringia, Russian Zone, formerly in the free state of Thuringia, ab. 25 mi. SW of Zwickau; textile, hosiery, rubber-goods, furniture, and machine manufactures. 14,039 (1946).

Zeuner (tsou'nēr), **Gustav Anton**. b. at Chemnitz, Germany, Nov. 30, 1828; d. at Dresden, Germany, Oct. 17, 1907. German physicist and engineer. He is known for his work on turbines and his investigations in mechanics and thermodynamics. He was professor (1854-65) and later director of the Technische Hochschule at Zurich, became (1871) director of the Academy of Mines at Freiberg, Saxony, and was professor (1873-97) at the Dresden Technische Hochschule. Author of *Vorlesungen über Theorie der Turbinen* (1899).

Zeus (zōs). In Greek mythology, king of the gods, the supreme deity, omnipresent and all-powerful, generally looked upon as the son of Cronus and Rhea, and held to have dethroned and succeeded his father. Specifically, he was a sky god and controlled all celestial phenomena, as rains, snows, and tempests, heat and cold, thunder and lightning. His sister and consort was Hera. Zeus was worshipped widely in Greece, but the most renowned of his sanctuaries were those of Olympia in Elis and Dodona in Epirus. By numerous paramours he was the father of Athena, the Horae, the Moirae, the Muses, and the Graces. He was the father of the twin gods Apollo and Artemis, of Ares, Hermes, Hebe, Aphrodite, and Persephone. Among the many heroes fathered

by Zeus were Hercules, Perseus, and the twin heroes Castor and Pollux. The oak and the eagle were sacred to him. The Romans identified their Jupiter with Zeus, and the Zeus myths became an accretion to the ancient Jupiter mythology.

Zeus, Olympian. Colossal chryselephantine statue of Zeus by Phidias, placed in the temple at Olympia, Greece. It was removed to Constantinople in the 5th century A.D., and destroyed in 476.

Zeuss (sois), **Johann Kaspar**. b. at Vogtendorf, Upper Franconia, Germany, July 22, 1806; d. at Vorstendorf, Upper Franconia, Nov. 10, 1856. German historian and philologist, noted for his researches in German history and Celtic philology. He became professor of history at the lyceum at Speyer in 1839, and at the lyceum at Bamberg in 1847. Author of *Grammatica Celtica* (1853) and others.

Zeuta (zoi'ta), **Herman**. Pseudonym of **Holmes, Augusta Mary Anne**.

Zeuthen (tsō'ten), **Hieronymus Georg**. b. at Grimsrup, Denmark, Feb. 15, 1839; d. at Copenhagen, Jan. 6, 1920. Danish mathematician, noted for contributions to the geometry of curves, enumerative geometry, and the history of mathematics.

Zeuxis (zō'xis). b. at Heraclea, in Lucania or in Macedonia; fl. at the close of the 5th century B.C. Greek painter. He formed his style at Athens under the influence of Apollodorus, worked at various other cities, and finally settled at Ephesus. Among his principal works were *Zeus on His Throne Surrounded by Gods*, *Eros Crowned with Roses* (in the temple of Aphrodite at Athens), the *Marsyas* (in the temple of Concord at Rome), the *Centaur Family* (described by Lucian), the *Alcmene of the Argives*, *Hercules as a Child*, the *Helena* (in the temple of Lucanian Hera), and the *Boy with Grapes*.

Zevallos Cortés y Calderón (thā.bā'yōs kōr.tās' ē käl.dā.ron'), **Pedro de**. See **Ceballos Cortés y Calderón, Pedro de**.

Zevin (zev'in), **Israel Joseph**. [Pseudonym, **Tashtrak**.] b. at Horki, Mogilev, Russia, Jan. 31, 1872; d. Oct. 6, 1926. American short-story writer, editor, and humorist. He arrived (1889) at New York, where he became a staff member of the *Jewish Daily News*, of which he was later for a time editor in chief. He attained a noted place in American Yiddish literature with his humorous stories and sketches based upon immigrant life on the Lower East Side of New York, and is frequently called "the Yiddish Mark Twain." His works include *Tashtrak's beste Erzehlungen* (1910) and *Ale Agodos fun Talmud* (3 vols., 1922).

Zevio (tsē'vō). Town and commune in NE Italy, in the *compartimento* (region) of Veneto, in the province of Verona, on the Adige River SE of Verona; agricultural commune. Pop. of commune, 10,316 (1936); of town, 3,232 (1936).

Zevio, Altichiero da. See **Altichiero da Zevio**.

Zeyst (zist). See **Zeist**.

Zezeru (zē'zō.rō). [Also: **Bazezuru**, **Wazezuru**, **Zezeru** (-ze-')] Subgroup of the Shona, a Bantu-speaking people of SE Africa. They inhabit NE Southern Rhodesia.

Zgierz (zg'yesh). Town in C Poland, in the *województwo* (province) of Łódź; industrial suburb ab. 4 mi. N of Łódź, with woolen and cotton textile industries. Pop. 21,670 (1946).

Zgorzelec (zgō.zhe'lets). Polish name of **Görlitz**.

Zhdanov (zhdā'nōf). [Former name, **Mariupol**.] Seaport, situated on the N shore of the Sea of Azov: the chief port serving the Donets Basin. It has traffic in coal, iron ore, grain, and salt. It has an important iron and steel industry and also has shipyards, and machinery, chemical, and fish-canning industries. The city suffered extensive damage in World War II when it was occupied by the Germans from October, 1941, to September, 1943. Pop. 222,427 (1939).

Zhdanov, Andrei Aleksandrovich. b. at Mariupol (now Zhdanov), in the Ukraine, Feb. 12, 1896; d. Aug. 31, 1948. Russian political leader and soldier. He joined the Bolshevik wing of the Russian Social-Democratic Party in his youth, and after the assassination of Sergei Kirov, secretary of the Communist Party at Leningrad,

Zhdanov in 1934 was appointed to that post and made an alternate member of the Politburo, later becoming a full member of that body. He was the strategist of the campaign against Finland (1939-40), and with Marshal Voroshilov directed the defense of Leningrad against the German besiegers (1941-43). He was head of the Allied Control Commission for Finland (1944-47), during this time becoming (1946) general secretary of the All-Union Communist Party and chairman of the Supreme Soviet. In October, 1947, he announced the formation of the Communist Information Bureau (Cominform), which was recognized as a rebirth of the former Communist International (Comintern), for the correlation of activities and policies of communist parties in various countries. He became head of this organization, of which he was perhaps the chief architect. Always a strict party disciplinarian, and unhesitatingly resolute in enforcing what he believed to be sound Marxist policy, even to the extent of dictating to musical composers, writers, and artists how they should serve the cause, he also believed firmly in the necessity of centralized control of communist activities in all countries from Moscow. This policy was successful in most directions, but some critics pointed out that the severity of its application was the cause of schisms, most notably in driving Yugoslavia out of the Soviet bloc. Prior to his death, it was widely supposed that Zhdanov was the most likely potential successor to Joseph Stalin as the most powerful figure in the Soviet state.

Zhidovskii gorod (zhi.dōf'ski gō'rot). Russian name of Chufut-Kale.

Zhirumunsky (zhir.mōn'ski), **Viktor Maksimovich**. b. at St. Petersburg, Aug. 2, 1891-. Russian scholar, who has made notable contributions to the history and theory of literature.

Zhitomir (zhi.tō'mir). [Also, **Jitomir**.] City in the U.S.S.R., in the Ukrainian Soviet Socialist Republic, ab. 85 mi. W. of Kiev: rail center with railroad shops and a large furniture factory; also has food-processing industries. It has considerable trade, and prior to World War II had a large Jewish population. In World War II it was taken by the Germans in August, 1941, and held by them until December, 1943. Pop. 95,090 (1939).

Zhizdra (zhiz'dra). [Also: **Jisdra**, **Jizdra**.] Town in the U.S.S.R., in the Tula oblast (region) of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, ab. 82 mi. SW of Kaluga: food-producing center. Pop. ab. 10,000.

Zhob Valley (zhōb). Large valley in NE Baluchistan and SE Afghanistan. It was the scene of a British expedition in 1884.

Zhukov (zhō'kof), **Georgi Konstantinovich**. b. at Strelkova, Russia, c1895-. Russian marshal. A soldier in the czar's army during World War I, he joined the revolutionary forces in 1917. Subsequently he studied at the Frunze Military Academy for Red Army officers, specializing in tank strategy and tactics. During the Spanish Civil War (1936-39) he was for a time an adviser on tank warfare to the Loyalist forces, but the Japanese-Russian imbroglio (1938-39) along the Manchurian-Mongolian border found him in command of tank units which surrounded and utterly routed the Japanese forces. Again he was in charge of tank operations in the short war with Finland (1939-40). Promoted to a full general and, in February, 1941, appointed chief of staff and vice-commissioner of defense, he set about increasing the mobility of the Red Army, an achievement which contributed to that army's ability to absorb the German attack in June, 1941. In October of that year Zhukov took command of the Russian forces defending Moscow, and so conducted their retreat that by December he was able to take the initiative away from the Germans and launch a strong counterattack. Given command on the southwestern front, he directed the operations which cut off and compelled the eventual surrender of the Germans attacking Stalingrad. He also collaborated with Voroshilov and Zhdanov in raising, in January, 1943, the 17-month siege of Leningrad. Advanced to the rank of marshal in 1943, Zhukov became deputy commander in chief under Marshal Stalin, who reposed great confidence in him, and took active command of the final campaign of the war. Beginning in March, 1944, the Red Army drove the invaders out of Russian territory; in January, 1945,

they swept into Germany on an 800-mile front; on May 2 they entered Berlin. On May 8 Marshal Zhukov was one of the Allied signatories of the terms of the German surrender. Thereafter he commanded the Soviet occupation forces in Germany until February, 1946, when he became chief of the ground forces of the Red Army; in 1947 he was appointed to command of the Odessa military area.

Zhukovsky (zhō.kōf'ski), **Vasily Andreyevich**. [Also, **Vasili Andreyevitch Jukovsky**.] b. Jan. 29, 1783; d. 1852. Russian poet and translator. He translated Schiller's *Maid of Orleans*, Byron's *Prisoner of Chillon*, Moore's *Paradise and the Peri*, Gray's *Elegy*, and other western European literature; these translations, and his own experiments, helped to add to the technical resources of Russian verse.

Zia (tsē'ā). See **Keos**.

Ziba (zē'bā). See **Kiziba**.

Zibaro (sē.bā.rō). See **Jivaro**.

Zichy (zē'chē), **Count Géza**. b. at Sztara, Hungary, July 23, 1849; d. 1924. Hungarian pianist and composer. He lost his right arm in a hunting accident, at 14, but nevertheless he studied the piano, among his teachers being Volkmann and Liszt. While taking high rank in his profession as a lawyer, he was known (1880 et seq.) as a remarkable piano virtuoso, making his own arrangements for the left hand. His compositions include studies and piano pieces for the left hand, songs, operas, and others. He was also known as a writer of lyric, epic, and dramatic verse in Hungarian.

Ziębiec (ziem.bē'tse). [German, **Münsterberg**.] Town in SW Poland, in the województwo (province) of Wrocław, formerly in Silesia, Prussia, situated ab. 37 mi. S of Wrocław (Breslau): pottery and food industries; sugar refinery. Pop. 8,923 (1939).

Ziegfeld (zig'feld), **Florenz**. b. at Chicago, March 21, 1869; d. at Hollywood, Calif., July 22, 1932. American theatrical producer. His first venture as a theater manager was his presentation of *A Parlor Match* (1896), in which he introduced Anna Held, whom he married in 1897. He originated the American version of the "revue" with *The Follies of 1907*, whose annual successors achieved fame as the noted *Ziegfeld Follies*, which ushered in a new era in U.S. musical comedy production. Among his other outstanding productions were *Sally* (1920), *Show Boat* (1927), *Rio Rita* (1927), and *Bitter Sweet* (1929). He was divorced (1913) from Anna Held and married (1914) Billie Burke.

Ziegler (zē'glēr), **Ernst**. b. at Messen, Solothurn, Switzerland, March 17, 1849; d. at Freiburg im Breisgau, Germany, Nov. 30, 1905. Swiss pathologist. He explored the role of the tissue cells, described (1881) myomalacia cordis, regeneration and tissue formation, and the genetics and the etiology of malignant tumors.

Ziegler, Theobald. b. at Göppingen, Germany, Feb. 9, 1840; d. at Strasbourg, in Alsace, Sept. 2, 1918. German philosopher and educator who served (1886 et seq.) as professor at the University of Strasbourg. Author of *Geschichte der Ethik* (1881-86), *Geschichte der Pädagogik* (1895), and *Die geistigen und sozialen Strömungen des 19. Jahrhunderts* (1899).

Ziegler (zē'glēr), **William**. b. in Beaver County, Pa., Sept. 1, 1843; d. May 24, 1905. American manufacturer. He was one of the founders (1870) of the Royal Chemical Company, which manufactured baking powder, and held an interest (1873-88) in the Royal Baking Powder Company; subsequently he was involved in the consolidation of what was known as the "Baking Powder Trust." He financed expeditions to the North Pole by Evelyn B. Baldwin in 1901-02 and by Anthony Fiala in 1903-05.

Ziegler and Kliphausen (tsē'glēr unt klip'hau.zen), **Heinrich Anselm von**. b. at Radmeritz, Germany, Jan. 6, 1653; d. near Leipzig, Germany, Sept. 8, 1697. German novelist. His *Asiatische Banise, oder blutiges, doch mütiges Pegu* (1688) is one of the so-called heroic novels of gallant adventure that flourished after the Thirty Years' War in Germany. Its style is colorful, bombastic, and extravagant.

Ziehn (tsēn), **Bernhard**. b. at Erfurt, Germany, Jan. 20, 1845; d. at Chicago, Sept. 8, 1912. American music theorist and teacher at Chicago. Author of *Harmonie und Modulationslehre* (1888).

fat, fāte, fār, āsk, fāre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nōte, mōve, nōr; up, lūte, pūll; ʔn, then; d, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

- Zieliński** (zhe.lén'skē), **Tadeusz**. b. at Skrzypczyńce, Russia, Sept. 14, 1859; d. at Unterschöndorf, Germany, May 5, 1944. Polish classical scholar who served as professor (1887 et seq.) at St. Petersburg and Warsaw. Author of *History of Ancient Religion* (in Polish, 1921-34).
- Zielona Góra** (zhe.ló'ná gó'rá). [German, **Grünberg**.] City in W Poland, ab. 70 mi. SW of Poznań. It was formerly a German city, founded in the 13th century, and was transferred to Poland in 1945. It is a manufacturing and trade center noted for its wines. 15,738 (1946).
- Ziem** (zyem), **Félix**. b. at Beaune, Côte-d'Or, France, Feb. 25, 1821; d. at Paris, Nov. 10, 1911. French painter of landscapes, marines, and architectural subjects. Many of his paintings are of Venice and the Bosphorus.
- Ziemssen** (tsēm'sen), **Hugo Wilhelm von**. b. at Greifswald, Germany, Dec. 13, 1829; d. at Munich, Jan. 21, 1902. German physician. He founded (1877) the first specialized clinical institute in Germany. He described (1857) aspects of the therapeutic application of electricity to muscles and described (1857) a treatment of anemia by subcutaneous injections of defibrinated human blood. In 1892 he described a new method of blood transfusion by means of a canula; and he modernized electrotherapy. Editor of the *Handbuch der speziellen Pathologie und Therapie* (17 vols., 1875-84; Eng. trans., *Cyclopedia of the Practice of Medicine*, 20 vols., 1874-81) and *Handbuch der allgemeinen Therapie* (1883-85), and coeditor of the *Handbuch der Hygiene und der Gewerbekrankheiten* (1882-86) and of *Deutsches Archiv für klinische Medizin*.
- Zieten or Ziethen** (tsē'ten), **Count Hans Ernst Karl von**. b. March 5, 1770; d. at Warmbrunn, in Silesia, May 3, 1848. Prussian general. He was a corps commander at Ligny and Waterloo.
- Zieten or Ziethen**, **Hans Joachim von**. b. at Wustrau, near Ruppin, Germany, May 14, 1699; d. at Berlin, Jan. 26, 1786. Prussian general under Frederick the Great. He became a cavalry commander, served in the first and second Silesian Wars, and gained distinction from a march through the enemy lines with his hussar regiment in 1745 and at the battle of Hohenfriedberg (June 4, 1745). He served at the battles of Prague and Kolín in 1757, and played a decisive role in the victories of Leuthen and Torgau.
- Zietz** (tsēts), **Luise**. [Maiden name, **Körner**.] b. at Bargetheide, Germany, March 25, 1865; d. at Berlin, Jan. 27, 1922. German politician. Originally a teacher, she became (1908) a board member of the Social Democratic Party, was a member of the Weimar constitutional assembly (1919-20), and sat as a member of the Reichstag (1920-22).
- Ziklag** (zik'lag). In Biblical geography, a town in S Palestine, site undetermined, probably near the border of Philistia and Judah.
- Zilah** (zē'lóch). Hungarian name of Zălău.
- Zilahy** (zē'ló'hē), **Lajos**. b. at Nagyszalonta, Hungary (now Salonta, Rumania), 1891—. Hungarian novelist. In his works he deals with the problems of the dissolution of traditional Hungarian society during and after the two world wars. Several of his novels became internationally successful. Author of *Két fogoly* (The Two Prisoners, 1927) and *The Dukays* (1949).
- Zilboorg** (zil'börg), **Gregory**. b. at Kiev, Russia, Dec. 25, 1890—. American psychiatrist. A physician (1915-16) in a Russian army hospital, he became secretary (1917) to the minister of labor in the cabinets of Lvov and Kerensky, and was a newspaper editor at Kiev until 1918. He arrived (1919) in the U.S., and was naturalized (1925). He served as a staff member (1926-31) of Bloomingdale Hospital, and engaged (1931 et seq.) in the private practice of psychiatry and psychoanalysis at New York, acting as instructor at New York Psychoanalytic Institute. Author of *The Medical Man and the Witch during the Renaissance* (1935), *Mind, Medicine, and Man* (1943), and other books; coauthor of *A History of Medical Psychology* (1941).
- Zilcher** (tsil'éher), **Hermann**. b. at Frankfurt on the Main, Germany, Aug. 18, 1881—. German pianist, conductor, and composer. Among his compositions are *Night and Morning* for orchestra, kettledrums, and pianos, and the dream play *Pitzelbütze*. He also composed

song cycles, chamber music, and choral and orchestral works.

Zile (zile'). See under **Zela**.

Zilina (zhí'lí.ná). *Kraj* (region) of Czechoslovakia, in NW Slovakia. Capital, Zilina; area, ab. 3,193 sq. mi.; pop. 509,403 (1948).

Zilina. [German, **Sillein**; Hungarian, **Zsolna**.] Town in Czechoslovakia, capital of the *kraj* (region) of Zilina, in NW Slovakia, situated on the upper Váh River ab. 100 mi. NE of Bratislava. 16,450 (1947).

Zillertal (tsil'ér.tál). Alpine valley in Tirol province, Austria, ab. 25 mi. E of Innsbruck, traversed by a tributary of the Inn River; noted for its scenery. In 1837 about 400 of its inhabitants (Protestants) emigrated to Silesia in Prussia on account of religious persecution.

Zillertal Alps. [German, **Zillertaler Alpen** (tsil'ér.tä.lér ál'pen).] Group of Alps in Tirol province, Austria, extending from the Brenner Pass E to the Hohe Tauern.

Zillich (tsil'íeh), **Heinrich**. b. at Kronstadt, Hungary (now Brasov, Rumania), May 23, 1898—. German poet and novelist. Many of his works are marked by his pan-German convictions. *Zwischen Grenzen und Zeiten* (1936) traces the 20th-century history of the Transylvanian Germans. Other stories are *Attilas Ende* (1923), *Toddergerch* (1930), *Sturz aus der Kindheit* (1933), and *Die gefangene Eiche* (1935). *Strömung der Erde* (1929) and *Komme, was will* (1935) are collections of poems.

Zimbabwe (zim.bá'bwá). Ruined city in Mashonaland, SE Africa, explored by Karl Mauch in 1871. At first it was thought, from the size of the ruins, that this was the ancient and lost city of Ophir, but investigation has shown that the city was built, probably in the 14th or 15th century, by a Bantu people.

Zimbalist (zim'bá.list), **Efrem**. b. at Rostov, Russia, May 7, 1889—. Russian violinist. He first studied under the direction of his father and then under Leopold Auer at the St. Petersburg Conservatory. In 1907 he began a series of tours in the European cities and in England, and has given recitals in America. He married (1914) Alma Gluck and after her death (1938) married (1943) Mary Curtis Bok. Since 1941 he has been director of the Curtis Institute, Philadelphia.

Zimisce or Zimiskis (zi.mis'ez), **Joannes (or John) I**. See **John I** (of the *Byzantine Empire*).

Zimmer (tsim'ér), **Friedrich**. b. at Gardelegen, Germany, Sept. 22, 1855; d. at Giessen, Germany, Dec. 5, 1919. German Protestant theologian and educator. His educational ideas were influenced by the theories of Friedrich Froebel. He was active in winning women's support for evangelical endeavor. Author of *Der Evangelische Diakonieverein* (1895), *Die Tochterheim der Mathilde Zimmer-Stiftung* (1909), and *Der erste Sprachunterricht im Rahmen der Lebenserziehung* (1910).

Zimmer, Heinrich. b. at Castellau, Germany, Dec. 11, 1851; d. at Hahnenklee, Germany, July 29, 1910. German Celtic scholar.

Zimmermann (tsim'ér.män), **Arthur**. b. Oct. 5, 1864—. German statesman. He was undersecretary for foreign affairs (1911-16). As secretary of state for foreign affairs (1916-17), he offered a German alliance to Mexico, proffering as a reward the territories lost by Mexico to the U.S. in the Mexican War. His proposal, the so-called Zimmermann note, was intercepted by the British, and its disclosure caused Zimmermann to resign in 1917, shortly after Chancellor von Bethmann-Hollweg left office.

Zimmermann, Johann Georg von. b. at Brugg, Aargau, Switzerland, Dec. 8, 1728; d. at Hanover, Germany, Oct. 7, 1795. Swiss physician and philosophical writer, court physician at Hanover. His chief works are *Über die Einsamkeit* (1755; revised, 1784-85), *Vom Nationalstolz* (1758), and *Von der Erfahrung in der Arzneiwissenschaft* (1764).

Zimmermann, Reinhard Sebastian. b. at Hagnau, Switzerland, Jan. 9, 1815; d. Nov. 16, 1893. Swiss genre painter.

Zimmermann Note. Telegram sent by the German Foreign Secretary Arthur Zimmermann, to the German minister to Mexico on Jan. 19, 1917, which was intercepted and deciphered by the British and delivered by them to the U.S. government. It stated that Germany would shortly renew unrestricted submarine warfare,

proposed an alliance with Mexico, and promised German support of a Mexican reconquest of New Mexico, Texas, and Arizona in the event of war between the U.S. and Germany. Its publication on March 1, 1917, increased popular anti-German feeling on the eve of the U.S. entry into World War I.

Zimmern (zim'ern), Sir **Alfred**. b. at Surbiton, Surrey, England, 1879—. English political scientist. He served as professor of international politics (1919-21) at University College, Wales, deputy director (1926-30) of the League of Nations Institute of Intellectual Coöperation, professor of international relations (1930-44) at Oxford, and director (1925-39) of the Geneva School of International Studies. He has been associated with the United Nations Educational, Scientific, and Cultural Organization. His books include *The Greek Commonwealth* (1911), *Nationality and Government* (1918), *Europe in Conscience* (1922), *The Third British Empire* (1926), *Learning and Leadership* (1928), *The Prospects of Democracy* (1929), and *Spiritual Values and World-Affairs* (1939).

Zimmern (tsim'ern), **Heinrich**. b. at Graben, Germany, July 14, 1862; d. at Leipzig, Germany, Feb. 17, 1931. German Assyriologist. Author of *Beiträge zur Kenntnis der babylonischen Religion* (1901), *Babylonische Hymnen und Gebete* (1905), and others.

Zimmern (zim'ern), **Helen**. b. at Hamburg, Germany, March 25, 1846; d. Jan. 11, 1934. English author, translator, and art critic. She was a correspondent for various English, German, and Italian periodicals. Her works include *Life and Philosophy of Schopenhauer* (1876), *Life and Works of Lessing* (1878), *Sir Laurence Alma-Tadema* (1886), *Hansa Towns* (1889), *Irish Element in Mediaeval Culture* (1891), *Italy of the Italians* (1906), and various translations.

Zimmerwald Conference (tsim'er.väلت). Conference of antiwar socialists during World War I, held in Switzerland in September, 1915, with 31 delegates from groups in neutral nations, and from Russia, Germany, and Italy. The conference denounced the war as an instrument of capitalist and imperialist domination, and urged socialists to band together for revolutionary effort. It was followed (1916) by a conference at Kienthal (sometimes called the second Zimmerwald Conference). Though neither conference agreed on any course of action, the formation of a "left" group resulted later in the formation of the Third (or Communist) International under Lenin's direction.

Zimnicea (zēm'nē.chă). Town in S Rumania, in Muntenia, situated near the Bulgarian border and the Danube River, ab. 27 mi. SW of Bucharest: agricultural markets and grain trade. 11,056 (1948).

Zimony (zē'mōny'). Hungarian name of **Zemun**.

Zimri (zim'ri). In the Bible, a king of Israel, overthrown by Omri (c887 B.C.) after a very short reign. 1 Kings, xvi. 10-18.

Zimri. Character in John Dryden's *Abraham and Achitophel* who represents George Villiers, 2nd Duke of Buckingham.

Zin (zin), **Desert of**. In Biblical geography, a wilderness region S of the Dead Sea.

Zinatéacán (sē.nā.tē.kāt.l). See **Toluca, Nevado de**. **Zinder** (zin'der). Town in the extreme S part of the Niger territory, French West Africa, just N of the N boundary of Nigeria. It is connected by road with Nigeria and with other towns in French West Africa. It is a starting point for many caravans setting out across the Sahara and is one of the termini of the trans-Saharan automobile route. 11,765 (1943).

Zingara (dzēng.gā.rā), **La**. Italian version of Michael Ballé's *The Bohemian Girl*, produced at London in 1858. **Zingarella** (dzēng.gā.rel.lā). Painting by Correggio, in the Museo Nazionale, Naples. It represents the Madonna with her hair concealed by a white turban in gypsy fashion, and with a white robe and blue upper garment.

Zingarelli (tsēng.gā.rel.lē), **Niccolò Antonio**. b. at Naples, Italy, April 4, 1752; d. at Torre del Greco, Italy, May 5, 1837. Italian composer. He was choirmaster at Milan, Loreto, Rome, and Naples, and wrote many serious and comic operas, oratorios, cantatas, and masses. His best-known work is the opera *Romeo e Giulietta* (1796).

Zingaro (dzēng.gā.rō). See **Solario, Antonio**.

Zinnik (zin'ik). Flemish name of **Soignies**.

Zinoviev (zē.nōv'yif), **Grigory Evseyevich**. b. at Elisavetgrad (Kirovograd), Russia, in September, 1883; d. in August, 1936. Russian political leader. While a student at Bern in Switzerland, he became a revolutionary and, under the influence of Vladimir Ilyich Lenin, joined the Bolshevik faction of the Russian Social-Democratic Party in 1903. Returning to Russia in 1906, he became a member of the central committee of the Bolshevik-controlled Social-Democratic Party in St. Petersburg; after the dismissal of the first Duma in that year, he attempted to organize a revolt at the naval base of Kronstadt; he edited radical newspapers, was arrested in 1908, and upon his release went into exile. With Lenin in 1912 he established in Galicia a base of operations for propaganda among the Russian proletariat and for the guidance of Bolshevik activities in general. After the outbreak of World War I he collaborated with Lenin in antiwar propaganda and, at the Zimmerwald Conference in 1915, in the organization of the Communist International (Comintern). With Lenin also he returned to Russia after the establishment of the provisional government in 1917, edited radical papers in opposition to the Kerensky regime, and participated in the Bolshevik triumph in October. In 1919 he became head of the Comintern, and after Lenin's death in 1924 he, Stalin, and Kamenyev formed the triumvirate which took over power. In 1925, however, he and Kamenyev joined Leon Trotsky in what Stalin denounced as a deviation from Leninism. In 1926 he was deposed from the Politburo, and in 1927 expelled from the Communist Party. Renouncing his deviationism, he was taken back into the party in 1929, but never recovered his former influence. In 1934 the U.S.S.R. was shaken by the assassination of Sergei Mironovich Kirov, secretary of the Communist Party at Leningrad, and Zinoviev was among those arrested on suspicion of complicity. He was subsequently released, but in 1936 was again arrested, charged with plotting, in collaboration with Trotsky, Kamenyev, and others, to assassinate Stalin and overthrow the existing regime. At a public trial he confessed guilt on all counts of the indictment and was convicted and executed, 14 other alleged conspirators sharing his fate. The notorious "Zinoviev Letter" was a forged document, supposedly of his authorship while he was head of the Comintern, giving instructions for a Communist revolution in England. Published by several English newspapers, it led to the defeat of the Labour Party in the elections of 1924.

Zinovievsk (zē.nōv'yifsk). A former name of **Kirovograd**.

Zinsen (jin.sen). Japanese name of **Incheon**.

Zinsser (zin'sēr), **Hans**. b. at New York, in November, 1878; d. Sept. 4, 1940. American bacteriologist, noted for demonstrating (1930) with his associates an active immunization method against certain varieties of typhus fever. He served as professor at Stanford University (1911-13), Columbia (1913-23), and Harvard Medical School (1923 et seq.), and was bacteriologist (1913-23) at Presbyterian Hospital, and head (1934-40) of the bacteriological service at Children's Hospital. He served (1915) on the American Red Cross Sanitary Commission to Serbia, was a major and colonel (1917-19) in the Medical Corps of the American Expeditionary Forces, and was sanitary commissioner (1923) in Russia for the health section of the League of Nations for the study of cholera. Author of *Rats, Lice and History* (1935), *As I Remember Him*, an autobiography (1940), and textbooks.

Zinú (sē.nō'). See **Sinú**.

Zinzendorf (tsin'tsen.dōrf), Count **Nikolaus Ludwig von**. b. at Dresden, Germany, May 26, 1700; d. at Herrnhut, Germany, May 9, 1760. German religious reformer, famous as the reviver and organizer of the Moravian Church. He was educated at Halle and Wittenberg, was in the Saxon civil service (1721-27), and then settled on his estate at Berthelsdorf. He established a colony of the persecuted Moravian Brethren at Herrnhut, and reorganized the church. He was expelled from Saxony for his activities in 1736, but was allowed to return in 1748. He was made a bishop of the Moravian Church, and traveled extensively in Europe and North America,

establishing congregations at Bethlehem and other places in Pennsylvania (1741-43). He wrote sermons, hymns, and polemics.

Zion (zī'ōn). City in NE Illinois, in Lake County, on Lake Michigan: manufactures of wicker furniture. 8,950 (1950).

Zion, Mount. [Also, **Mount Zion.**] Hill on which was situated the old city of Jerusalem; the "city of David." The name was probably given originally to the lower city, and then transferred to Mount Moriah, the Temple hill. It has also been applied to the upper city, and to Jerusalem as a whole, to Palestine, and symbolically to the spiritual hope of Israel and to the Christian church and heaven.

Zionism (zī'ōn.iz.əm). Jewish nationalist movement whose basic program envisions the establishment of a national home for the Jews, who otherwise would live entirely as a minority people in other nations of the world. It takes its name from Mount Zion, a hill at Jerusalem, whose name, even in Biblical times, was applied to the whole of Palestine and its inhabitants. The roots of Zionism go back to the several forcible dispersals of the Jews from their home in Palestine; after the scattering of the Jewish nation following the destruction of Jerusalem in 70 A.D. and the crushing of the revolt of Bar Kochba (132 A.D.), the Jews, though united by a common religious belief and by national customs, had no homeland. Unwanted by the peoples among whom they lived, persecuted, forced to live as an unprotected minority, they cherished the ideal of a return to the land of Israel. Messianic movements arose among them several times, luring them back to a land long since settled by others, but none of these succeeded in obtaining official recognition and, beyond keeping alive the spark of nationalist feeling, were failures. Assimilationist tendencies, notably as a result of the efforts of Moses Mendelssohn, and directed toward the breaking down of the barriers between the cultures of the Jews and their neighbors, had only limited results; outbreaks of anti-Semitism, particularly a wave of persecutions that swept eastern Europe in the 1880's, had the effect of negating any positive gains. In 1896 the publication of *The Jewish State* by Theodor Herzl gave a focus to the nationalist hopes by indicating that there was some hope of establishing a Jewish state in Palestine under Turkish rule. In 1897 the first Zionist congress met at Basel, Switzerland, and thenceforth the movement took definite direction. The offer, made by the British in 1903, of a national home in east Africa met with some approval, but majority opinion still held for Palestine. Migration to Palestine, in small numbers, had been going on for some time, but the rise of Turkish nationalism put an end to hopes for sympathetic hearing of the Zionist cause by the Turkish government. When Turkey entered World War I on the side of the Central Powers, the Zionists and the British government came to an agreement; in 1917 the Balfour Declaration, issued by the British foreign secretary, was made, stating in part: "His Majesty's Government view with favour the establishment in Palestine of a national home for the Jewish people." In 1920 Palestine, as one of the areas removed from Turkish control, was mandated by the League of Nations to Great Britain, the mandate including a statement of the Balfour Declaration. But immigration proceeded slowly, if more quickly than before, since the native Arab population, supported by the surrounding Arab states and partaking of the new birth of nationalism that spread after World War I, resisted fiercely the acquisition of Palestinian land by the Jews. Nevertheless, through a world-wide organization, the Zionists were able to raise large funds with which to buy and improve, beyond anything the previous settlers of the land had been capable of, numerous tracts on which settlers from Europe (principally) and other parts of the world worked. Open fighting occurred several times between the world wars, and the influx of Jews from countries occupied by the Nazis after 1933 further exasperated feelings. At the end of World War II there was almost universal belief among the Jews of Europe, nearly annihilated by the Nazi policy of genocide, that Europe for them was no longer a practicable place to live. But their attempts to flee from the European continent were met by immigration quotas established

throughout the world and especially in Palestine. Whole shiploads of Jews from Europe were halted at sea by the British and the would-be immigrants placed in concentration camps. To these measures the Zionists responded with resistance; fighting of the most vicious kind broke out in Palestine, and eventually appeal was made to the United Nations to attempt to settle a question international in scope. England had suggested plans for the partition of Palestine into Arab and Jewish states, and with some modification this was the solution offered by the United Nations. Britain withdrew from Palestine in 1948 and simultaneously the Jews of Palestine, in the climax to the quest for a nation of their own that went back for nearly two millennia, established the state of Israel.

Zipa (sē'pā). [Also, **Cipa.**] Title for the head of a powerful Chibchan state, composed of six political districts, which at the time of the Spanish conquest lay in the plateau of Bogotá and in the W part of what is now the department of Cundinamarca.

Zipangu (zī'pang'gō). See **Cipango**.

Zipporah (zī'p'ō.rā). In the Bible, wife of Moses; daughter of the Midianite priest Jethro.

Zippori (zī'p'ō.rī). See **Sepphoris**.

Zirije (zhē'rē.ye). [Also, **Zuri.**] Small island in the Adriatic, ab. 38 mi. SE of Zadar, Yugoslavia.

Zirin (zī.rēn'). Arabic name of **Jezreel**.

Zirkel (tsīr'kel), **Ferdinand**. b. at Bonn, Germany, May 20, 1838; d. June 12, 1912. German mineralogist and geologist, professor at the University of Leipzig (1870-1909). His works include *Lehrbuch der Petrographie* (1866, 1893-95), *Die mikroskopische Beschaffenheit der Mineralien und Gesteine* (1873), *Microscopical Petrography* (1876), and *Über Urausscheidungen in rheinischen Basalten* (1903).

Zirkläre (tsīr.klā're), **Thomasin von**. See **Thomasin von Zirkläre**.

Zirndorf (tsīr'n'dōrf). Town in S Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Bavaria, American Zone, ab. 9 mi. W of Nuremberg: metal and paper factories. 10,446 (1950).

Ziska (zīs'kā), **John**. See **Žižka, John**.

Zita (sē'tā). b. near Viareggio, Italy, March 9, 1892—Italian princess; daughter of Robert of Bourbon, Duke of Parma. She married (1911) Archduke Charles of Austria, who became (1916) Emperor Charles I of Austria and king of Hungary. She left Austria on the abdication (1918) of her husband and helped him in his attempt (1921) to recover his throne. After being widowed (1922) she moved (1925) to Brussels, where she supported the claim of her son, Archduke Otto, to the Hungarian throne.

Zitācuaro (sē.tā'kwā.rō). City in C Mexico, in Michoacán state. 11,434 (1940).

Zittau (tsī'tō). City in E Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Saxony, Russian Zone, formerly in the free state of Saxony, situated near the border of Czechoslovakia and the new Polish border, ab. 50 mi. E of Dresden. Before World War II it was a center of the Saxon textile industry, and had metal, soap, and chemical industries, and manufactures of pianos and organs. Lignite mines are in the vicinity. The Church of Our Lady dates from the 13th century, other churches from the 14th and 15th centuries; the *Rathaus* (town hall) is a neo-Gothic building of the 19th century. 45,084 (1946).

Zituni (zē.tō'nē). Former name of **Lamia**.

Živković (zhēf'kō.vich), **Petar**. b. at Negotin, Serbia, Feb. 5, 1879; d. at Paris, Feb. 3, 1947. Yugoslav general and political figure. As prime minister (1929-32) he was closely associated with the personal regime of King Alexander I. He had a distinguished military career in World War I, and served briefly (1934-35) as minister of war.

Žižka (zhish'kā), **John**. [Also, **John Ziska.**] b. at Troznov, near České Budějovice (Budweis), in Bohemia, c1360; d. at the siege of Pribyslav, in Bohemia, Oct. 11, 1424. Bohemian Hussite leader. He was a page at the court of King Wenceslaus, volunteered in the service of the Teutonic Knights, Hungarians, and English, and, a seasoned soldier, became the chief leader of the Hussites at the age of 60. He built the stronghold of Tábor, repelled (1420) the Imperialists from Prague (at a point

now called Žižkov), gained many victories, although totally blind after 1421, over the Imperialists, especially at Havlíkův Brod, or Deutsch Brod (Jan. 8, 1422), and invaded Moravia and Austria. He led the Taborites against the Utraquists in the struggle that split the Hussites in 1423, and then set out on a combined expedition, after a truce was declared, into Moravia, on which mission he died of plague. He is the subject of an epic by Alfred Meissner. He is famous for his skill in tactics, having developed a peasant army (armed with such unconventional weapons as flails and cannon mounted on wagons from which they fired while in motion) into a highly efficient and mobile force.

Zlatoust (zlá.to.úst'). City in the U.S.S.R., in the Ural Mountains, in the Chelybinsk oblast (region) of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, ab. 70 mi. W of Chelybinsk; known for steel mills which produce high-grade steels and alloys; associated industries include the manufacture of machine tools, machinery, and precision instruments. Zlatoust was founded in the 1750's as a smelting and arms-manufacturing center; it was a vital center of war industries during World War II. 99,272 (1939).

Zlín (zlén). [Official name (1949 *et seq.*), *Gottwaldov*.] City in Czechoslovakia, capital of the kraj (region) of Gottwaldov, in E Moravia, SE of Kroměříž. It has the greatest shoe factory of Europe, the Bat'a works. There are more than 30 Bat'a manufacturing plants in Zlín, in addition to workers' settlements, various commercial institutions, and an airport. The Bat'a works are organized as a vertical trust, controlling the supply of raw materials, the manufacturing process, and the retail outlets, and with provision for profit-sharing for employees. They are now nationalized. 45,737 (1947).

Zlotoryja (zló.tó.rí.já). [German, *Goldberg*.] Town in SW Poland, in the województwo (province) of Wrocław, formerly in Silesia, Germany, situated on the Katsbach River ab. 48 mi. W of Breslau. It was the scene of contests between the French and the allied Russians and Prussians in May and August, 1813. Pop. 7,860 (1939), 4,613 (1946).

Z. Marcas (már.kä). Novel by Honoré de Balzac, published in 1841.

Znaím (tsním). German name of Znojmo.

Znaím, Armistice of. Truce between the French and Austrians, July 12, 1809, following the battle of Wagram and preparatory to the peace of Vienna.

Znamensk (zná'mynsk). [German, *Wehlau*.] Town in W U.S.S.R., in the Kaliningrad oblast (region) of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, formerly in the province of East Prussia, Germany, situated ab. 29 mi. E of Kaliningrad (Königsberg). Here a peace was concluded between Poland and Brandenburg on Sept. 19, 1657, by which Poland renounced her suzerainty over the duchy of Prussia, and Brandenburg restored its recent conquests to Poland.

Znojmo (znoi'mó). [German: *Znaím, Znaym* (tsním).] Town in Czechoslovakia, in S Moravia, SW of Brno and ab. 48 mi. NW of Vienna, on the railroad line from Vienna to Prague. It manufactures pottery and leather goods and is a trade center for vegetables, particularly cucumbers. There is a castle, an old town hall, and a museum. Znojmo had a German minority prior to 1945. It is now an entirely Czech town. 20,314 (1947).

Zoan (zō'an). [Also, *Tanis*.] In Biblical geography, a city ab. 20 mi. N of Tell el-Keber. An ancient city, it is mentioned in the Old Testament (Num. xiii. 22) as having been founded seven years later than Hebron. The cartouche of Pepi I, an Egyptian king of the VIth dynasty, was discovered here. Zoan was used by the Hyksos as their capital, and may have been the residence of Joseph. Under the XXIIIrd dynasty it was again the seat of government. Assurbanipal eventually subdued the city.

Zoar (zō'ar). In Biblical geography, a city near the Dead Sea. Its exact site is unknown. It was the refuge of Lot when the cities of the plain were destroyed.

Zoar. Village in E Ohio, in Tuscarawas County, on the Tuscarawas River ab. 62 mi. SE of Cleveland. It was the site (1819-98) of a Separatist communal experiment. 200 (1950).

Zoba or Zobah (zō'ba). In Biblical geography, a small independent kingdom in Syria, probably near Damascus. **Zobeir** (zō.bär'), **Rabah**. See **Rabah Zobeir**.

Zobeir Rahama Pasha (zō.bär' rä'ma pash'a). b. 1830; d. at Gell, Anglo-Egyptian Sudan, Jan. 5, 1913. Egyptian pasha and Sudanese governor. A leader (c1860 *et seq.*) of the ivory and slave traders along the White Nile and in the Bahr-el-Ghazal region, he exercised personal rule over the surrounding region. He conquered (1874) Darfur and became governor general of the newly established province, but after arriving at Cairo in 1876 was held by the British at that city (1876-85) and at Gibraltar (1885-87), despite General Charles G. ("Chinese") Gordon's request (1884) for his return in order to quell the Mahdist movement. He returned (1887) to Cairo and lived (1899 *et seq.*) on his estates in the Anglo-Egyptian Sudan.

Zobeltitz (tsō'bel.tits), **Fedor von**. b. at the castle of Spiegelberg, in Brandenburg, Germany, Oct. 5, 1857; d. 1934. German army officer, novelist, and editor; brother of Hanns von Zobeltitz. Among his works he wrote even more prolifically than his brother are *Der gemordete Wald* (1898), *Der Herr Intendant* (1901), and *Das Gasthaus zur Ehe* (1907).

Zobeltitz, Hanns von. [Pseudonym, *Hanns von Spielberg*.] b. at the castle of Spiegelberg, in Brandenburg, Germany, Sept. 9, 1853; d. at Oeynhausen, Germany, April 4, 1918. German army officer, novelist, and editor; brother of Fedor von Zobeltitz. He was for many years editor of *Daheim und Vergehen* and *Klasing's Monatshefte*. His many novels include *Die Generalgöhre* (1897), *Die Tante aus Sparta* (1901), and *Auf märkischer Erde* (1910).

Zoe (zō'ē). d. 1050. Byzantine empress; daughter of Constantine VIII. She married (1028) Romanus III, with whom she reigned and whom she had murdered in 1034. Immediately afterward she married Michael IV, who had been her lover. When he died (1041), she adopted Michael V, his nephew, who quickly seized power and exiled her. In 1042 Michael was deposed and blinded in a popular uprising and Zoe was reestablished on the throne. She took as coempress her sister Theodora and soon after married (1042) Constantine IX; the three reigned jointly until Zoe's death.

Zofingen (tsō'fing.en). Town in N Switzerland, in the canton of Aargau; textile and chemical industries. 6,502 (1941).

Zog I (zōg). [Also: *Zogu*; original name, *Ahmed Zogu* (or *Zogolli*).] b. at Bugajet, Albania (then part of Turkey), 1895—. King of Albania (1928-46). An influential Albanian chieftain before and during World War I, he was president (1925-28) and thereafter king (1928-46) of Albania. He was a member (1920-24) of the Albanian cabinet (premier, 1922-24), and overthrew (1924) the regime of Fan Stylian Noli. He married (1938) Countess Geraldine Apponyi, by whom he had one son, Skander, born in 1939. Zog's close collaboration with Italy made Albania virtually an Italian protectorate, and he went into exile (April, 1939) following Italian occupation of Albania when Victor Emmanuel III became king of Albania as well as of Italy. He was deposed (1946) *in absentia* by the Communist regime and a republic was declared.

Zogbaum (zōg'bōm), **Rufus Fairchild**. b. at Charleston, S.C., Aug. 28, 1849; d. Oct. 22, 1925. American artist and writer. He was best known as a delineator of military and naval subjects. Among his historical pictures are *Manila Bay* and *The First Minnesota Regiment at Gettysburg* (the latter painted by commission of the state of Minnesota for the capitol at St. Paul). He wrote *Horse, Foot, and Dragons*, *All Hands*, and *Ships and Sailors*.

Zogolli (zō.gōl'lē), **Ahmed**. See **Zog I**. **Zogoybi** (sō.goi'bi), **El**. Epithet of Boabdil.

Zogu (zō'gō). See **Zog I**.

Zohar (zō'här). [Also: *Sepher-haz-Zohar*, *Sohar*; Eng. trans., "*Book of Splendor*" or "*Book of Light*."] Cabalistic work in the form of a commentary on the Pentateuch. It is ascribed traditionally to the 2nd century A.D., but by many is thought to have been written much later, probably in the 13th century.

Zoilus (zō'ī.lus). fl. in the 4th century B.C. Greek rhetorician; called *Homeromastix* (Scourge of Homer) from his severe criticisms of Homer, whose works had too much of the fabulous for Zoilus's taste. His name came to be applied to any carping critic.

Zola (zō'la, zō'lā'; French, zola), **Émile**. b. at Paris, April 2, 1840; d. there, Sept. 29, 1902. French novelist. He studied at the Lycée Saint-Louis, but took no degree. From 1860 to 1862 he lived in great poverty, and finally entered Hachette's bookstore as a packing clerk. He studied the details of publishing until the close of the year 1865, but devoted to writing all the time that was his own. In 1864 he published his first work, *Contes à Ninon*, followed in 1874 by the *Nouveaux contes à Ninon*. In 1865 appeared *La Confession de Claude*, and then other separate novels, as *Le Venu d'une morte* (1866), *Les Mystères de Marseille* (1867), *Thérèse Raquin* (1867), and *Madeleine Féral* (1868); he also published a number of short stories (1882-84). From 1871 to 1893 Zola published, under the collective title *Les Rougon-Macquart*, 20 novels: *La Fortune des Rougons* (1871), *La Curée* (1872), *Le Ventre de Paris* (1873), *La Conquête de Plassans* (1874), *La Faute de l'abbé Mouret* (1875), *Son excellence Eugène Rougon* (1876), *L'Assommoir* (1877), *Une Page d'amour* (1878), *Nana* (1880), *Pot-Bouille* (1882), *Au bonheur des dames* (1883), *La Joie de vivre* (1884), *Germinal* (1885), *L'Œuvre* (1886), *La Terre* (1887), *Le Rêve* (1888), *La Bête humaine* (1890), *L'Argent* (1891), *La Débâcle* (1892), and *Le Docteur Pascal* (1893). His *Trilogy of the Three Cities* includes *Louardes* (1894), *Rome* (1896), and *Paris* (1898). His writings in criticism include *Mes haines* (1866), *Mon salon* (1866), *Édouard Manet* (1867), *La République française et la littérature* (1879), *Le Roman expérimental* (1880), *Le Naturalisme au théâtre* (1881), *Nos auteurs dramatiques* (1881), *Les Romanciers naturalistes* (1881), *Une Campagne* (1881), and *Documents littéraires, études et portraits* (1881). Some of his novels have been dramatized, as *L'Assommoir* (1879), *Le Ventre de Paris* (1887), *Renée* (1887; adapted from *La Curée*), and *Germinal* (1888). Zola became the leader of the school of naturalism in France, bringing to his novels a minuteness of description that balked at nothing in an effort to build up an accurate picture of the life of his time. He was anticlerical, antimanagerial, and antimilitary in the crises that shook France in the 1890's. On Feb. 23, 1898, he was sentenced to a year's imprisonment and the payment of a fine of 3,000 francs for libeling the court-martial which tried and acquitted Major Esterhazy in the Dreyfus affair. The newspaper article which brought the libel proceedings was *J'accuse*, written in the form of a letter which appeared (Jan. 13, 1898) in the Parisian journal *Aurore*. The sentence was annulled by the court of cassation. He was again tried and sentenced to 12 months' imprisonment and the payment of a fine. He left France for England before notification of judgment in order to secure a retrial later, but soon returned.

Zollicoffer (zō'l'ī.kof.ēr), **Felix Kirk**. b. in Tennessee, May 19, 1812; killed at the battle of Mill Spring, Ky., Jan. 19, 1862. American journalist, politician, and soldier. He was Whig member of Congress from Tennessee (1853-59), a delegate to the peace convention in 1861, and a Confederate brigadier general. He was one of the Confederate commanders at Mill Spring.

Zollinger (tsol'ing.ēr), **Otto**. b. at Fällanden, Switzerland, May 6, 1886—c. Swiss architect. Trained with architectural firms at Zurich, he executed (after the designs of A. Chiodera) the Palazzo Lecca-Dugacini (1908-10) at Rome; he was active at Zurich as a designer of country houses and industrial plants.

Zöllner (tsel'nēr), **Carl Friedrich**. b. at Mittelhausen, Thuringia, Germany, March 17, 1800; d. at Leipzig, Germany, Sept. 25, 1860. German composer and conductor. Among his many songs is the well-known *Das Wandern ist des Müllers Lust*. He is best known for his choral works and arrangements.

Zöllner, Johann Karl Friedrich. b. at Berlin, Nov. 8, 1834; d. April 25, 1882. German physicist and astronomer, professor of astronomy at Leipzig from 1866. He is especially noted for his contributions to astronomical (especially solar) physics, and invented a photometer for the determination of stellar magnitudes. He sought to explain spiritulistic phenomena by means of the con-

ception of a fourth dimension of space, and became involved in controversies on this and other matters. His chief works are *Photometrie des Himmels* (1861), *Photometrische Untersuchungen* (1865), and *Über die Natur der Kometen* (1872); the last contains much philosophical speculation.

Zollverein (tsol'fēr.in). Union of German states for the maintenance of a common tariff or uniform rates of duty on imports from other countries, and of free trade among themselves. It began with an agreement in 1828 between Prussia and the grand duchy of Hesse, received a great development in 1834 and succeeding years, ultimately including all the German powers except Austria and a few small states, and became (1871) coterminous with the German Empire.

Zöllyom (zō'yōm). Hungarian name of Zvolen.

Zomba (zom'ba). Capital of Nyasaland protectorate, SE Africa, situated ab. 100 mi. S of Lake Nyasa. The town is in a rich tobacco-growing district, and is one of the centers of European settlement. Pop. 4,755, including 318 Europeans (1945).

Zombor (zōm'bör). Hungarian name of Sombor.

Zondek (tsōn'dek), **Bernhard**. b. at Wronke, Germany (now Wronki, Poland), July 29, 1891—. German gynecologist. He studied the relations of gynecology to internal medicine and the hormonal control of the sexual cycle on the development of the fertilized ovum. He helped introduce the valuable Aschheim-Zondek (A-Z) test for the early diagnosis of pregnancy (1927) and of a rare tumor (chorionepithelioma), depending on the presence in the urine of abnormal amounts of a gonadotropic hormone. He introduced also a hormonal treatment (1942) of amenorrhea.

Zongora (zōng.gō'ra). See *Karagwe*.

Zoom (zōm). See under *Bergen-op-Zoom*.

Zophiel (zō'fi.ēl). Cherub in John Milton's *Paradise Lost*.

Zophiël, or the Bride of Seven (zō'fi.ēl). Poem (1833) by Maria Gowen Brooks.

Zoppi (dzōp'pē), **Giuseppe**. b. at Broglio, Switzerland, 1896—c. Swiss literary scholar and author writing in Italian.

Zoppot (tsōp'ot). German name of Sopot.

Zor (tsōr, zōr). Hebrew name of Tyre.

Zorach (zō'rāk), **William**. b. near Kaunas, Lithuania, Feb. 28, 1887—. American sculptor and water-color painter, best known for stone and wood carvings, often of his wife and children. Brought up at Cleveland, he studied (1902-05) at the Cleveland School of Art, working as a lithographer's apprentice, later attended (1908-10) the National Academy of Design at New York and in the period 1910-12 various schools at Paris. He exhibited (1912) four paintings at the Salon d'Automne, Paris, and participated (1913) in the Armory Show, New York; began to try sculpture in 1917; instructor (1929 et seq.) at Art Students League of New York.

Author of *Zorach Explains Sculpture* (1947). His work includes *First Steps* (1918), *Portrait of the Artist's Wife* (1924), *Mother and Child* (1927-30), *Affection* (1933), *Granite Hound* (1934), and the commissions *Spirit of the Dance* (1932) for Radio City Music Hall and *Benjamin Franklin* (1937) for the Franklin Post Office, Washington, D.C. His sculpture is in the Metropolitan Museum of Art, Newark Museum, and others; water colors in Museum of Modern Art and Whitney Museum of American Art, New York, and elsewhere.

Zorah (zō'ra). [Also, *Surah*.] In Biblical geography, a town in Palestine, ab. 14 mi. W of Jerusalem.

Zorilla (thō.rē'lyā) or **Zorilla** (thōr.rē'lyā), **Manuel Ruiz**. b. 1834; d. June 13, 1895. Spanish politician. He was a member of the Cortes in the reign of Isabella, minister under the republic, minister and premier in the reign of Amadeus, and later an exile in France and a republican propagandist.

Zorina (zō.rē'na), **Vera**. b. at Kristiansand, Norway, Jan. 2, 1917—. American actress and dancer. She joined the Monte Carlo Ballet Russe company at the age of 16, came to the U.S. in 1934, and was naturalized in 1943. She first appeared as both actress and dancer in the Broadway musical comedy *I Married an Angel* (1938), and also played leading roles in *On Your Toes* (1939)

and *Louisiana Purchase* (1940). She played Ariel in the Margaret Webster production of *The Tempest* (1944).

Zorn (sörn), **Anders**, b. at Mora, Sweden, Feb. 18, 1860; d. 1920. Swedish impressionist landscape painter, portraitist, sculptor, and etcher, one of the most successful artists in Europe at the end of the 19th century. He studied at the Stockholm Academy, then went to Spain, England, Portugal, Hungary, Turkey, France, Italy, the U.S., and elsewhere. He started to exhibit before he was 20 years old, and his work was shown throughout Europe and the U.S. He won many prizes and honors, including being made officer of the Legion of Honor. Among his better-known works are *Portrait of Antonin Proust*, *Rosita Maura*, *King Oskar II and Prince Charles of Suerlen*, *Summer Evening in Sweden*, *Maja*, *Movement of Waves*, *Girls Bathing*, *The Artist in His Studio*, *Dance of the St. Jean Faun and Nymph* (sculpture), and the prints *Mona*, *Lieberman*, and *Self-Portrait*.

Zorndorf (tsörn'dörf). Village formerly in Brandenburg, Germany, ab. 53 mi. NE of Berlin; since 1945 in Poland. Here a victory was gained, Aug. 25, 1758, by the Prussians under Frederick the Great over the Russians under Fermor. Loss of the Russians, ab. 20,000; of the Prussians, ab. 10,000.

Zoroaster (zō.rō.sā'tēr). [Greek form of the Persian name *Zarathushtra* or *Zarathustra*.] fl. probably in the 6th century B.C. Ancient Iranian religious reformer, founder of Zoroastrianism. Nothing definite is known of his life; 660-583 are the dates most usually given for his birth and death, but 630, 570, or even 1000 B.C. are also given as his birth date. He is said to have converted to his belief, when he was in his 40's, King Vishtaspa, who is usually identified with Hystaspes, the father of Darius the Great. All tradition, by which his birth is placed in western or in eastern Iran, which tells of his career, or concerning his death, is much later and appears to have been modified by sectarian differences or by the simple passage of time. His own extant writing, if any, is preserved in the *Gathas*, hymns appearing in the Avesta. Zoroaster, objecting to the multiplicity of gods carried into Iran by the Aryan migrants from India, conceived of the universe as consisting of two opposing principles: one, personified as Ahura Mazda (Ormuzd), was the essence of good; the other was the essence of evil. Everything in the universe partakes of the fight between the two and it is the duty of man, for his own salvation and to secure increase of crops and cattle, to oppose the evil and hold to the good. The reformer was unable to eliminate polytheism, but the subordination of the numerous gods to the dual principle tended to establish belief in one supreme being; the nature gods were enrolled on the side of good as archangels (Amesha Spentas), the demons (daevas) aided the evil. Certain substances, such as fire, earth, and water, are pure; the belief that Zoroastrians are fire-worshippers is widespread but springs from the erroneous conclusion that fire is worshiped, whereas it is rather venerated as a manifestation of good emanating from Ahura Mazda. In the final judgment, all souls will be tried and the forces of evil will be defeated; the good will thereafter reign triumphant, Ahura Mazda having conquered with their aid. Much of this is later addition to Zoroaster's basic doctrine, the Magi, priests of Zoroastrianism, having molded the religion during its spread throughout the Near East and transformed it from a pure doctrine of good and evil to a religious system known as Mazdaism. Between the conquest of Persia by Alexander the Great (330 B.C.) and the advent of the Sassanid kings in the 3rd century A.D., the religion seems to have been dormant, except for the mystical offshoot known as Mithraism which spread through the Roman world. After several centuries of refluency under the Sassanids, Zoroastrianism was subdued by the spread of Mohammedanism, a crusading religion that overran Persia in the 7th century, and, though a number of worshippers remain in Iran, the principal existing center of Zoroastrianism is among the Parsis of India, whither it was carried by refugees from Islam.

Zoroastrians (zō.rō.sā'tri.anz). Followers of Zoroaster, now represented by the Ghebers and Parsis of Iran and India.

Zorrilla (thōr.rē'lyā), **Manuel Ruiz**. See **Zorrilla** or **Zorrilla**, **Manuel Ruiz**.

Zorrilla de San Martín (sōr.rē'yā dā sán mār'tēn'), **Juan**, b. at Montevideo, Uruguay, 1855; d. 1931. Uruguayan poet, chiefly known for his epic *Tabari* (1888). He was honored in later life with diplomatic posts in France and Spain and at the Vatican. Author also of *Notas de un himno* (1876) and the ode *La Leyenda patria*.

Zorrilla y Moral (thōr.rē'lyā ē mō.rāl'), **José**, b. at Valladolid, Spain, Feb. 21, 1817; d. there, Jan. 23, 1893. Spanish poet. Among his works are *Cantos del trovador*, *Floras perdidas*, *Granada*, and the comedy *El Zapatero y el rey* (The Shoemaker and the King). His best-known work is the play *Don Juan Tenorio* (1844).

Zoshchenko (zō'shchink o'), **Mikhail**, b. at Poltava, Russia, 1895—Russian writer. His short humorous pieces on the foibles of the Soviet citizen enjoyed an extraordinary vogue until the summer of 1946, when his work was scathingly denounced by the secretary of the Communist Party as harmful to the Russian people.

Zosimus (zō'si.mus, zō's-i-). fl. probably in the first half of the 5th century A.D. Greek (Byzantine) historian, author of a history of the Roman Empire from Augustus to 410, the date of the fall of Rome to Alaric.

Zosimus, **Saint**, b. in Greece; d. Dec. 27, 418. Pope from 417 to 418. He condemned Pelagianism.

Zosma (zōs'mā). See **Duhr**.

Zouaves (zō'avz). Soldiers formerly belonging to a corps of light infantry in the French army, distinguished for their dash, intrepidity, and hardihood, and for their peculiar drill and showy Oriental uniform. The Zouaves were organized in Algeria in 1831 and consisted at first of two battalions chiefly of Kabyles and other natives, but ultimately became almost entirely French, with increased numbers. They served exclusively in Algeria till 1854, and afterward fought in European wars.

Zouaves. Members of those volunteer regiments of the Union army in the American Civil War (1861-65) which adopted the name and to some extent imitated the dress of the French Zouaves.

Zouaves, Papal. [Also, **Pontifical Zouaves**.] Corps of French soldiers organized at Rome, in 1860, for the defense of the temporal sovereignty of the Pope, under General Louis Juchault de Lamoricière, one of the first commanders of the Zouaves in Algeria. After unsuccessfully resisting the entrance of the Italian government into Rome in 1870, they served in France against the Germans and the Commune, and in 1871 were disbanded.

Zouche (zōsh, zōch), **Richard**, b. at Anstey, Wiltshire, England, 1590; d. at London, March 1, 1661. English juridical writer and authority on civil law. Regius professor (1620-61) of civil law at Oxford. Zouche was also a member of Parliament (1621, 1624), and judge (1641-49) of the high court of admiralty. Deprived of his judgeship (1649) after he sided with Charles I in the English Civil War, he died a month after being restored (1661) to the position. Author of *Elementa jurisprudentie* (1629), a detailed survey of law in its various departments, and *Jus feodale*, the first treatise to discuss the law of nations as a system containing some order.

Zoutleeuw (zout'lā'ō). Flemish name of Léau.

Zrenjanin (zren'yā.nin). [Former names: *Petrograd*, *Veliki-Bečkerék*; Hungarian, *Nagybecskerek*.] Town in N Yugoslavia, in the region of Banat, in the autonomous province of Vojvodina, in the federative unit of Serbia, formerly in the *banovina* (province) of Dunavska, situated N of Belgrade and NE of Novi Sad. It is a market town for agricultural produce. 40,517 (1948).

Zrinyi (zrē'nyā), **Miklós** (or **Nicholas**). b. 1508; killed at the siege of Szigetvár, Hungary, Sept. 7, 1566. Hungarian commander famous for his defense of Szigetvár, with a garrison of 3,000, against Sultan Süleiman I's army (August-September, 1566). He was *ban* (governor) of Croatia (1542-61).

Zschokke (chōk'e), **Johann Heinrich Daniel**, b. at Magdeburg, Germany, March 22, 1771; d. near Aarau, Switzerland, June 27, 1848. Swiss historian, novelist, and religious writer. He held various administrative positions in Switzerland. Among his historical works are *Geschichte des Freistaats der drei Bünde in Rhätien* (1798),

Geschichte vom Kampfe und Untergange der schweizerischen Berg- und Waldkantonen (1801), *Bayrische Geschichten* (1813), and *Des Schweizerlandes Geschichten* (1822). He also wrote historical novels, tales, and sketches, including *Der Flüchtling im Jura*, *Der Freihof von Aarau*, *Der Creole*, *Alamontade*, and others; and a religious work, *Stunden der Andacht* (1809-16; Eng. trans., *Hours of Meditation*, 1847).

Zschopau (chō'pou). Town in E Germany, in the Land (state) of Saxony, Russian Zone, formerly in the free state of Saxony, situated on the Zschopau River, ab. 36 mi. SW of Dresden: automobile works; hosiery, lingerie, button, and toy manufactures. The Castle Wildeck and the *Rathaus* (town hall) date from the 16th century. 8,983 (1946).

Zschopau River. River in Saxony which joins the Mulde near Döbeln. Length, ab. 68 mi.

Zsigmondy (zhēg'mōn.dē), **Richard Adolf**. b. at Vienna, 1865; d. at Göttingen, Germany, 1929. German colloid chemist. With H. F. W. Siedentopf, he designed the ultramicroscope (1903), and using this instrument he demonstrated the heterogeneous nature of colloidal solutions. He also did important work on ultrafiltration. He served as professor at Göttingen (1908-29). He was awarded the 1925 Nobel prize in chemistry.

Zsissly (zis'li). Pseudonym used by the painter Al-bright, Malvin Marr.

Zsolna (zhōl'nó). Hungarian name of Žilina.

Zu (zō). In Assyro-Babylonian religion, a storm god, personification of angry winds. He was conceived as a huge bird, who stole the tablets of destiny from the high god, and could not be defeated by any of the gods, but was finally overcome by Marduk.

Zubenalnubi (zō'bēn.al.jē.nō'bī) and **Zubenalshe-mali** (zō'bēn.al.shē.mā'li). See Kiffa.

Zubiáurre (thō.vyōur'rá), **Ramón de**. b. at Garay, Spain, Sept. 1, 1882—. Spanish painter; brother of Valentín de Zubiáurre. Both brothers are deaf mutes. Ramón studied at the Madrid Academy, then at Paris, in the Netherlands, and in Italy. He is known for his Spanish folk scenes, portraits, and still-life paintings.

Zubiáurre, Valentín de. b. at Garay, Spain, Aug. 22, 1879—. Spanish painter; brother of Ramón de Zubiáurre. Both are deaf mutes. Among his works are *Portrait of the Artist's Father*, *Geiger Costa*, *For the Victims of the Sea*, *Dawn in Castile*, and many flower paintings.

Zubra (zō'bra). See Dühr.

Zuckerkindl (tsuk'ér.kīn.dl), **Emil**. b. at Rába, Hungary, Sept. 18, 1849; d. at Vienna, May 28, 1910. Austrian anatomist. He was known for his studies (1888-92) of the anatomy and pathology of the nasal cavity and its accessory sinuses, for his researches on the ear, and for the discovery of the body still known by his name.

Zuckerkindl, Otto. b. at Rába, Hungary, Dec. 28, 1861; d. at Vienna, July 1, 1921. Austrian urologist. He worked on the anatomy of prostatic hypertrophy, on the histology of cystitis, and on tumors of the bladder.

Zuckmayer (tsuk'mī.ér), **Carl**. b. at Nackenheim, Germany, 1896—. German playwright. The plot of his best-known comedy, *Der fröhliche Weinberg* (1925), hinges on a father who will give his daughter in marriage only to the first man who gets her with child. The theme of the *Hauptmann von Köpenick* (1931), which Wilhelm Schäfer had used in a novel the year before, serves once more to make fun of Prussian bureaucracy and militarism. Other works include *Schinderhans* (1927), *Katharina Knie* (1928), and *Des Teufels General* (1948).

Zueblin (zōb'lin), **Charles**. b. at Pendleton, Ind., May 4, 1866; d. Sept. 15, 1924. American publicist. He founded the Northwestern University Settlement in 1891, and was connected with the University of Chicago as instructor, assistant professor, and professor of sociology (1892-1908). He published *American Municipal Progress* (1902), *A Decade of Civic Development* (1905) *The Religion of a Democrat* (1908), and *Democracy and the Overman* (1910).

Zufall (zō'fāl). A German name of *Cevedale*, Monte. **Zug** (tsōk). Canton of Switzerland, bounded by Zurich, Schwyz, Lucerne, and Aargau. It sends two representatives to the National Council. The prevailing language is German, and the predominant religion Roman Catholic.

Zug joined the Swiss Confederation in 1352, and sided with the Sonderbund. Capital, Zug; area, 93 sq. mi.; pop. 42,239 (1950).

Zug. Town in C Switzerland, capital of the canton of Zug, situated on the Lake of Zug, NE of Lucerne. It is a picturesque town of medieval character, with many old towers and churches. It is a commercial and tourist center, with cattle markets, fisheries, and manufactures of liqueur (Kirschwasser). Zug is one of the centers of Swiss Catholicism. 12,372 (1941).

Zug, Lake of. [German, *Zugersee*, *Zuger See*.] Lake in Switzerland, enclosed by the cantons of Zug, Schwyz, and Lucerne. It discharges by way of the Lorze into the Reuss. Length, 8½ mi.; width, 2½ mi.; area, ab. 15 sq. mi.

Zügel (tsū'gel), **Heinrich von**. b. at Murrhardt, Germany, Oct. 22, 1850; d. at Munich, Jan. 30, 1941. German animal and genre painter, professor (1895 *et seq.*) at the Munich Academy. Among his better-known works are *Flock of Sheep*, *Spring Sun*, *Shepherd Dog*, *The Return*, *Cabes in the Water*, and *End of Day*.

Zugersee or Zuger See (zō'gér.zā). German name of Zug, Lake of.

Zugs Spitze (tsōk'shpit.se). See under *Wettersteinge-birge*.

Zuhreh (zō're'). [Also, *Tab.*] River in W Iran which flows into the head of the Persian Gulf. Length, ab. 150 mi.

Zuid Afrikaansche Republiek (zoit ā.frē.kān'se rā.pū-blek'). Dutch name of the South African Republic.

Zuid-Beveland (zoit'bā'vē.lānt). Dutch name of Beveland, South.

Zuider Zee (zī'dér zē, zā; Dutch, *zoī'dér zā*). [Also, *Zuider Zee*; Latin, *Flevo Lacus*.] Former arm of the North Sea, now reduced to a large inland lake in N Netherlands called the IJsselmeer. With the Vecht, IJssel, and Zwart rivers flowing into it, it has a very low percentage of salt, and almost no tides, but high waves. The coastline is flat and must be protected by dikes. The connection of the Zuider Zee with the ocean is of historical date. Disastrous floods enlarged the surface further during the Middle Ages. Plans for the reclamation of the area were worked out by the end of the 19th century; appropriate legislation was adopted in 1918. A dike connecting North Holland and Friesland and four great polders, or tracts, were envisaged; the first part of the work, the Wieringermeer Polder and the great dike, were finished in the years 1931-32. The Wieringermeer Polder was flooded during World War II and had to be pumped dry again after the end of the war. The Noordostelijke Polder was added at the same time. Two larger polders, located in the S, are to follow. Length, ab. 55 mi.

Zuidholland (zoit'hōl'ānt). Dutch name of South Holland.

Zuilen (zoī'len). Town in C Netherlands, in the province of Utrecht, on the Vecht River NW of Utrecht: residential and manufacturing suburb of Utrecht. 24,243 (est. 1951).

Zuinglius (tswing'li.us), **Ulricus**. Latinized name of Zwingli, Huldreich.

Zukertort (tsō'kér.tōrt), **Johannes Hermann**. b. at Lublin, Poland, 1842; d. at London, June 20, 1888. British chessplayer, editor of the *Chess Monthly*. He won the first prize at the international tournament at Paris in 1878, and at the London congress of 1883 gained the first place, Wilhelm Steinitz being second. He was noted as a blindfold player.

Zukor (zō'kor), **Adolph**. b. in Hungary, Jan. 7, 1873—. American motion-picture producer. He arrived in the U.S. in 1888, and was engaged in the fur business (until 1903) at New York and Chicago. He exhibited motion pictures and vaudeville with Mitchell Mark and Marcus Loew, founded (1912) Famous Players Film Company, and served as chairman of the board (1935 *et seq.*) of Paramount Pictures, Inc.

Zula (zō'lā). [Also: *Dola*, *Sula*, *Zulla*.] Village on Zulla Gulf, Red Sea, on the E coast of Africa, a few miles S of Massawa. Near it are the ruins of the ancient seaport of Adulis. It is in the former Italian colony of Eritrea, now part of Ethiopia.

Zula, Gulf of. [Also: **Gulf of Zulla**; former names: **Annesley Bay**, **Adulis Bay**.] Arm of the Red Sea on its W coast, in NE Africa, SE of Massawa and extending ab. 30 mi. inland.

Zuleika (zō.lā'kā). Favorite woman's name in Persian poetry. Potiphar's wife was also named Zuleika.

Zuleika Dobson (zō.lē'kā dob'son). Satirical novel by Max Beerbohm, published in 1911.

Zulia (sō'lyā). State in NW Venezuela, bordering on Colombia and the Caribbean Sea; agriculture. It includes Lake Maracaibo. Capital, Maracaibo; area, 24,363 sq. mi.; pop. 523,568 (1950).

Zulia (zō'lyā). See **Zula**.

Zuloaga (sō.lō.ā'gā), **Félix**. b. 1814; d. in Mexico, 1876. Mexican soldier and politician. He entered the national guard as a lieutenant, and fought (1842-43) against the Yucatán secessionists. He supported the presidency of Ignacio Comonfort with the Plan of Tacubaya (1857), and was proclaimed president by the conservatives after the deposition of Comonfort. The struggle between him and Benito Juárez, liberal candidate, began the three-year War of Reform. He was deposed (December, 1858) and succeeded by Miguel Miramón.

Zuloaga (thō.lō.ā'gā), **Ignacio**. b. at Eibar, Spain, July 26, 1870; d. Oct. 31, 1945. Spanish painter. Among his works are *Daniel Zuloaga and His Daughters*, *A Spanish Gypsy*, *Promenade after the Bull-fight*, *Spanish Dancers*, *El Coriano*, *Segovians Drinking*, and *The Penitents*.

Zulpich (tsūp'ich). [Ancient name, **Tolbiacum**.] Small town in W Germany, in the *Land* (state) of North Rhine-Westphalia, British Zone, formerly in the Rhine Province, Prussia, ab. 22 mi. SW of Cologne. It is incorrectly said to have been the scene of the victory of Clovis (probably at Strasbourg) over the Alamanni in 496 A.D., the battle that resulted in Clovis's conversion to Christianity. Considerable damage was suffered during World War II by some buildings of tourist interest. Saint Peter's Church was almost entirely destroyed, and the 15th-century town gates were damaged.

Zulu (zō'lo). [Also: **Amazoele**, **Amazulu**.] Bantu-speaking people of the northern Nguni group of S Africa, inhabiting Natal, S Transvaal, and S Orange Free State in the Union of South Africa. Their population has been estimated at two million (by D. McK. Malcolm, "The Zulu," in *The Bantu Tribes of South Africa*, edited by A. M. Duggan-Cronin, 1938). The name Zulu is taken from the name of the royal clan and the clan of King Shaka, who ruled from 1816 to 1828. Shaka's remarkable military exploits established the great Zulu empire which was defeated by the British in 1880 and divided into 13 kingdoms. Since that time these kingdoms have disintegrated into more than 200 independent Zulu tribes, each known by the name of the patrilineal clan of its chief. Zulu age grades were organized into military regiments by King Shaka, who also abolished circumcision. The Zulu practice cattle herding, with the cattle complex, and hoe agriculture. Their principal foods are milk, maize ("mealies"), and sorghum ("Kafir corn").

Zululand (zō'lo.land). District (since 1897) of Natal, Union of South Africa, situated between Natal proper and Mozambique and between Swaziland and the Indian Ocean. Chief town, Eshowe; area, including Amatongaland and the Ingwavuma district, 10,425 sq. mi.; pop. ab. 375,000.

Zumarraga (thō.mār'gā), **Juan de**. b. near Durango, Vizcaya, Spain, 1486; d. at Mexico City, June 3, 1548. Spanish churchman, first bishop of Mexico. He was a Franciscan, guardian of a convent, and was appointed bishop Dec. 12, 1527, receiving at the same time the title and office of Protector of the Indians. Soon after his arrival in Mexico he caused careful search to be made for Aztec manuscripts, and had them burned in a great pile as heretical books. By his orders similar autos-da-fé took place in many other cities. Aside from this fact he is greatly praised for his zeal and his championship of the rights of the Indians. Under him the mission work was extended to all parts of the Spanish conquests in Mexico and Central America. He died eight days after receiving the bull which raised his see to an archbishopric.

Zumbusch (tsūm'būsh), **Caspar von**. b. at Herzebrock, in Westphalia, Germany, Nov. 23, 1830; d. at Prien,

Bavaria, Germany, Sept. 26, 1915. German sculptor. He became famous for his monument to King Maximilian II at Munich, which brought him the directorship (1873-1901) of the Vienna Academy; he also executed monuments to Beethoven, Maria Theresa, Radetzky, and others at Vienna.

Zumpango (zum.pang'gō). See **Cipango**.

Zumpt (tsūmpt), **August Wilhelm**. b. at Königsberg, in East Prussia, Dec. 4, 1815; d. at Berlin, April 22, 1877. German classical scholar; nephew of Karl Gottlob Zumpt. Among his works are *Commentationes epigraphicae* (1850-54), *Studia Romana* (1859), and *Das Kriminalrecht der römischen Republik* (1865-69).

Zumpt, Karl Gottlob. b. at Berlin, March 20, 1792; d. at Karlsbad (now Karlovy Vary), in Bohemia, June 25, 1849. German classical philologist, professor of Roman literature at Berlin from 1827. He published a Latin grammar (1818), edited Quintilian, Curtius, and several orations of Cicero, and wrote *Annales veterum regnorum et populorum* (1819), *Über den Stand der Bevölkerung und die Volksvermehrung im Altertum* (1841), and various works on Roman antiquities.

Zumpual (sōm.pwāl'). See **Cempoala**.

Zumsteeg (tsūm'shtāk), **Johann Rudolf**. b. Jan. 10, 1760; d. at Stuttgart, Germany, Jan. 27, 1802. German cellist and composer, chiefly of ballads. He also wrote operas, and choruses to Schiller's *Die Räuber*.

Zungaria (zung.gār'ī.gā). See **Dzungaria**.

Zuni (zō'nyē, zō'nē). [Formerly **Zuhī**.] Tribe of North American Pueblo Indians who give their name to a village in W central New Mexico. In the early 16th century the Zuni tribe occupied seven villages, which were traditionally known as the Seven Cities of Cibola for which Coronado's expedition of 1540-42 was seeking. The present pueblo was built c.1695. Its inhabitants (ab. 2,700) speak Zuni, which is an independent language family. Their culture is advanced. They are irrigation farmers, and are noted for their pottery, weaving, basketry, and turquoise jewelry. Their ceremonialism is well preserved. Pop. of village, 2,563 (1950).

Zúñiga (thō'nyē.gā), **Alonso Manrique de**. [Title, **Marquis of Villamanrique**.] b. at Seville, Spain, c.1535; d. c.1600. Spanish administrator, viceroy of Mexico (Oct. 18, 1555-January, 1590). He was deposed on account of a quarrel with the audience (*audiencia*) of Guadalajara.

Zúñiga, Baltazar de. [Titles: **Marquis of Valero**, **Duke of Arion**.] b. c.1670; d. after 1729. Spanish administrator, viceroy of Mexico (Aug. 16, 1716-Oct. 15, 1722).

Zúñiga, Diego de López de. See **López de Zúñiga, Diego de**.

Zúñiga y Azevedo (ē.ā.thā.bā'thō), **Gaspar de**. [Title, **Count of Monterrey**.] b. c.1540; d. at Lima, Peru, Feb. 10, 1606. Spanish administrator. He was viceroy of Mexico (1595-1603). During this period he organized many expeditions for colonization and exploration in New Mexico, California, and elsewhere. The city of Monterrey, founded in 1596, and the Bay of Monterrey, in California, were named in his honor. He was a zealous protector of the Indians. Transferred to Peru, he was viceroy of that country from Nov. 28, 1604, until his death.

Zuni Mountains (zō'nyē). Range of low mountains in the W part of New Mexico.

Zunser (tsūn'zēr), **Eliakim**. [Pseudonym, **Eliakim Badchen**.] b. at Vilna, in what is now Lithuania, Oct. 28, 1836; d. Sept. 22, 1913. Polish poet writing in Yiddish. He arrived (1859) in the U.S. after having achieved a wide reputation as a Yiddish poet in Russia. He toured the U.S., enjoying marked success with the recitation of his poems, and later settled at New York. Among his best-known works are the poems, *Der Polstöver Gekht*, *Shivath Zion*, and *Di Soche*. Many of his poems were set to music; in all, he composed more than 600 songs.

Zuñta (tsō.pit'sā), **Julius**. b. Jan. 4, 1844; d. July 5, 1895. German philologist, professor at Berlin. He edited *Beowulf*, *Cynewulf's Elene*, *Guy of Warwick*, and other Old and Middle English works.

Zurbarán (thō.bār'an), **Francisco**. b. at Fuente de Cantos, in Extremadura, Spain, 1598; d. 1662. Spanish

fat, fāte, fār, āsk, fāre; net, mē, hēr; pin, plūe; not, nōte, mōve, nōr; up, lūte, pūll; th; then; g, d, o r j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

painter. His chief work is *Apotheosis of Saint Thomas Aquinas*.

Zuri (zō'rē). See *Zirje*.

Zurich (zō'rich). [German, Zürich (tsū'rich).] Canton of Switzerland, bounded by Germany and by the cantons of Schaffhausen, Thurgau, St. Gallen, Schwyz, Zug, and Aargau. It contains a large part of the Lake of Zurich and several other lakes. The Rhine River is on or near its N border. It is traversed by hills and low mountains. It has manufactures of cotton, silk, machinery, and a large trade. Zurich sends 31 representatives to the National Council. The prevailing language is German; the prevailing religion Protestant. Zurich, early occupied by the Alamanni, became a free imperial city in 1218. Allied with Uri and Schwyz in 1292, it entered the Swiss Confederation in 1351, and expanded its territory, especially in the 15th century; it was at variance with the confederation in 1436-50; and was the center of the Swiss Reformation under the leadership of Zwingli. Capital, Zurich; area, 668 sq. mi.; pop. 777,002 (1950).

Zurich. [German, Zürich; Latin, Turicum; medieval Latin, Tigurum.] City in N Switzerland, capital of the canton of Zurich, situated on the Lake of Zurich at the efflux of the Limmat River. It is the largest and commercially most important city in Switzerland, and an important manufacturing center, with machine works, foundries, textile and paper mills, and food and garment industries. The Swiss poet Gottfried Keller lived at Zurich from 1882 until his death in 1899; the German composer Richard Wagner during 1852-57. The Swiss Reformation started at Zurich in 1519 under the leadership of Zwingli. 390,020 (1950).

Zurich, Battle of. 1. Battle near Zurich, in June, 1799, in which the Austrians under Archduke Charles defeated the French under André Masséna. 2. Battle (Sept. 25-26, 1799) in which the French under Masséna defeated the Russians under Korsakov, A. V. Suvorov arriving too late. This battle prevented the Russians from driving the French from Switzerland as they had from Italy.

Zurich, Lake of. [German, Zürichsee (tsū'rich.zä), Zürichsee (tsū'rich.ēr.zä'').] Lake in Switzerland, nearly enclosed by the canton of Zurich, and bordering also on St. Gallen and Schwyz. It is separated by a promontory and dam into the lake proper and the upper lake. It is surrounded by hills and (in the upper part) by mountains. Length, ab. 25 mi.; extreme width, 2½ mi.; area, 34 sq. mi.; greatest known depth, 470 ft.; elevation, 1,342 ft.

Zurich, Peace of. Treaty which terminated hostilities between France and Sardinia on one side and Austria on the other, Nov. 10, 1859. It was based on the preliminaries of Villafranca di Verona. Austria ceded Lombardy (except Mantua and Peschiera) to France, which ceded them to Sardinia.

Zurich Meeting. Unofficial gathering at Zurich, Switzerland, in September, 1946, which gave a strong impetus to the movement for a union of the Western European states. The conference was highlighted by an address by Winston Churchill, who called for a "United States of Europe."

Zurita (thō.rē'tā), Alonso. b. c1500; d. after 1564. Spanish lawyer and author. He wrote a treatise on the Indians of New Spain, which has been published in modern times. It relates principally to their customs and laws, and is a standard authority.

Zurka (zür.kä'), Wadi. Modern name of the Jabbok. **Zusmarshausen** (tsūs'märs.hou.zen). Village in S Germany, in the Land (state) of Bavaria, American Zone, in the *Regierungsbezirk* (government district) of Swabia, ab. 15 mi. W of Augsburg. It was the scene of a victory of the Swedes and French over the Imperialists and Bavarians on May 17, 1648. Pop. 1,788 (1946).

Zut (züt). A pseudonym of Mirabeau, Comtesse de.

Zutphen (züt'fen). [Also, Zutfen.] Town in E Netherlands, in the province of Gelderland, on the IJssel River NE of Arnhem: woolen-textile, knitwear, and paper-goods industries, printing establishments; marketing point for dairy products and hides. It has remnants of old town walls of the 15th and 16th centuries. A Hanseatic town in the Middle Ages, it was besieged at various times, and sacked by the Duke of Alba in 1572; Sir Philip

Sidney was mortally wounded here in 1586. Pop. 23,082 (est. 1951).

Zuyder Zee (zoi'dér zä). See *Zuider Zee*.

Zvenigorodka (zvi.nyē'go.rot.kä). [Also, Svenirgorodka.] Town in the U.S.S.R., in the Ukrainian Soviet Socialist Republic, ab. 95 mi. S of Kiev. Wheat and sugar beets was raised in the area. 16,143 (1931).

Zvolen (zvo'len). [German, Altschl; Hungarian, Zólyom.] Town in Czechoslovakia, in C Slovakia, situated on the Slatina River, S of Baňská Bystrica: metal and furniture manufactures. There is a castle dating from the 14th century. 12,641 (1947).

Zwangendaba (zwān.gen.dā'bā). fl. in the 19th century. Leader of the Ngoni of SW Tanganyika during their march north after having split off from the Zulu during King Shaka's wars.

Zwarte (zwär'te). Stream in the Netherlands on which Zwolle is situated. It receives the Vecht, and, as the Zwolsche Diep, flows into the IJsselmeer.

Zweibrücken (tsvi.brük'en). [French, Deux-Ponts.] Town in W Germany, in the Land (state) of Rhineland-Palatinate, French Zone, formerly in the Rhinish Palatinate, Bavaria, W of Speyer: machine, shoe, textile industries; manufactures of cigars and rubber goods; canneries. Churches date from the 15th to 18th centuries; the castle, a baroque structure, dates from the period 1720-30. Zweibrücken came to the Rhinish Palatinate in 1394; it belonged to the crown of Sweden 1654-1718; and passed to Bavaria in 1815. Pop. 25,763 (1951).

Zweig (tsvik), Arnold. b. at Gross-Glogau, Germany, Nov. 10, 1887—. German novelist. An active Zionist, he has been a resident of Palestine since 1934, having been exiled from Hitler Germany. *Novellen um Claudia* (1912) established his reputation as an analyst of the complex psychology of 20th-century intellectuals. *Der Streik um den Sergeanten Grisha* (1927; Eng. trans., *The Case of Sergeant Grisha*, 1927) uses the story of a Russian prisoner of war in Germany to symbolize and epitomize contemporary history and Zweig's general view of the world; it is considered by many critics the best novel about World War I. Among his other books are *Junge Frau von 1914* (1931; Eng. trans., *Young Woman of 1914*), *Spiegel der Zeit* (Eng. trans., *Playthings of Time*), *Die Verwandt kehrt heim* (1932; Eng. trans., *De Friend Goes Home*, 1933), *Erziehung vor Verdun* (1935; Eng. trans., *Education Before Verdun*, 1935), and *The Age of Wandsbeck* (1943).

Zweig, Stefan. b. at Vienna, Nov. 23, 1881; committed suicide at Petrópolis, Brazil, Feb. 22, 1942. Austrian novelist, dramatist, and biographer. Educated at Vienna University, he lived at Salzburg (1913-34), and at London, New York, and elsewhere from 1934, when he was driven into exile by the Nazis, until his death. His farewell message indicated that he was lonely and disillusioned, and that he did not have the "immense strength and energy" to reconstruct his life in new surroundings. Author of *Passion and Pain* (1924), *The Invisible Collection* (1926), *Conflicts* (1927), *Amok* (1931), *Letter from an Unknown Woman* (1932), *Kaleidoscope* (1934), *The Buried Candelabrum* (1937), *Revere of Pity* (1939), and *The Royal Game* (1944), fiction; *Paul Verlaine* (1913), *Emile Verhaeren* (1914), *Romain Rolland* (1921), *Adepts in Self-Portraiture*: Casanova, Stendhal, Tolstoy (1928), *Three Masters*: Balzac, Dickens, Dostoyevsky (1933), *Marie Antoinette* (1932), *Erasmus of Rotterdam* (1934), *Mary, Queen of Scotland* (1935), *Conqueror of the Seas*: The Story of Magellan (1938), *Brazil, Land of the Future* (1941), *Amerigo*: A Comedy of Errors in History (1942), and *Balzac* (1943), studies in biography, history, and criticism; *Jeremiah*, an antiwar play (1917; produced in Switzerland, 1922, and at New York, 1939), and a modern version of Ben Jonson's *Volpone* (1923). His autobiography, *The World of Yesterday*, was published in 1943.

Zweismimmen (tsvi'zim'en). Village in SW Switzerland, the chief place in the upper Simmental, in the canton of Bern. Terminus of the Bernese Alpine railway and junction for the lines to Lenk and Montreux: winter sports. 2,492 (1941).

Zwenkau (tsveng'kau). Town in E Germany, in the Land (state) of Saxony, Russian Zone, formerly in the free state of Saxony, situated on the Weisse Elster River ab.

8 mi. SW of Leipzig: paper mills; fur manufactures. 11,821 (1946).

Zweter (tsvā'tēr), **Reinmar von**. See **Reinmar von Zweter**.

Zwettl (tsvet'l). Town in N Austria, in the province of Lower Austria, situated in the Waldviertel region, S of the Bohemian border, NW of Vienna, and NE of Linz. Nearby is the Abbey of Zwettl, founded in 1137, with extensive buildings, in the Romanesque, Gothic, and baroque styles. There is an abbey museum and a library comprising over 35,000 volumes, manuscripts, and incunabula. 3,889 (1946).

Zwickau (tsvik'ou). City in E Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Saxony, Russian Zone, formerly in the free state of Saxony, situated on the Mulde River, ab. 42 mi. S of Leipzig. The center of a major coal-mining district, it has cokeries and gasworks. Until World War II it also had machine, automobile, chemical, textile, and ceramics industries. Originally a Slavic settlement, Zwickau received town privileges in 1212. It came to Saxony in 1348. In the 15th and 16th centuries, the city grew prosperous through silver mining and the cloth industry. Thomas Münzer led (1520-22) the Anabaptist movement here; the agitation subsided after the personal intervention of Martin Luther. Robert Schumann was born here in 1810. Pop. 122,862 (1946).

Zwicky (tsvik'i), **Fritz**. b. at Varna, Bulgaria, Feb. 14, 1898—. American physicist. Professor of astrophysics (1942 et seq.) at the California Institute of Technology, he served as director of research (1943 et seq.) of the Aerojet Engineering Corporation, Pasadena, Calif. Best known for investigations of cosmic rays, he has also done research on novae, jet propulsion, and the movement of ions in gases.

Zwiedineck von Sudenhorst (tsv'ē'di.nēk fon zū'den-hōrst), **Hans**. b. at Frankfurt on the Main, Germany, April 14, 1845; d. at Graz, Austria, Nov. 22, 1906. German historian. He served at Graz, first as director (1880 et seq.) of the state library, then as professor (1899 et seq.) at the university. Author of *Die Politik der Republik Venedig während des dreissigjährigen Krieges* (1882-85) and *Deutsche Geschichte von der Auflösung des alten bis zur Errichtung des neuen Kaiserreichs* (1897-1905).

Zwijndrecht (zwin'drecht). Town in W Netherlands, in the province of South Holland, a suburb of Dordrecht: chemical industry; canneries. 12,678 (1939).

Zwingli (tsving'lē), **Huldreich**. [Also: **Ulrich Zwingli**; Latinized, **Ulricus Zuinglius**.] b. at Wildhaus, St. Gallen, Switzerland, Jan. 1, 1484; killed at the battle of Kappel, Zurich, Switzerland, Oct. 11, 1531. Swiss reformer, with John Calvin the founder of the Reformed Church. He was educated at Bern, Vienna, and Basel, and became (1506) pastor in the canton of Glarus. He accompanied the Glarus contingent in their Italian campaigns as chaplain, and became preacher at Einsiedeln in 1516 and at Zurich in 1518. He inaugurated, by his preaching, the Reformation at Zurich in 1519 (the Reformation was legalized by the Council of Zurich in 1523), held disputations at Zurich in 1523, was a leader in the political and religious disputes in Switzer-

land, met (1529) the Saxon Reformers in the great conference at Marburg but could reach no basic agreement with Luther and Melancthon on doctrine, and accompanied (1531) the Zurichers against the forces of the Roman Catholic Forest Cantons. Among his works are *De vera et falsa religione* (*Of True and False Religion*), *Fidei ratio*, and *Christianae fidei brevis et clara expositio*.

Zwirner (tsvir'nēr), **Ernst Friedrich**. b. at Jakobsvalde, in Silesia, Feb. 28, 1802; d. Sept. 22, 1861. German architect. He became architect of the restoration of the Cologne cathedral in 1833; and also built the Apollinaris Church at Remagen, and others.

Zwischenahn (tsvish'en.ān). Town in NW Germany, in the *Land* (state) of Lower Saxony, British Zone, formerly in the free state of Oldenburg, ab. 33 mi. W of Bremen: lake resort; knitwear, paper, ceramics, tobacco, and sausage manufactures. 18,371 (1950).

Zwittau (tsvit'ou). German name of **Svitavy**.

Zwolle (zwō'l'e). City in E Netherlands, capital of the province of Overijssel, situated near the IJssel River, N of Arnhem. It is a canal and railroad junction, with shipyards, iron foundries, flour mills, foodstuffs and paper-goods manufactures; there are agricultural markets. The Church of Saint Michael, the Church of Our Lady, and the town hall are Gothic buildings of the 15th century. 49,957 (est. 1951).

Zwollische Diep (zwō'l'sē dēp). See under **Zwarte**.

Zworykin (zwōr'i.kin), **Vladimir Kosma**. b. at Murom, Russia, July 30, 1889—. American research engineer and television authority. Educated in Russia, he came (1919) to the U.S. and was naturalized (1924). He was a research worker (1920-29) with the Westinghouse Electric and Manufacturing Company, director of electronic research (1929-42) of the Radio Corporation of America Manufacturing Company, and associate research director (1942-45), director of electronic research (1946 et seq.), and vice-president (1947 et seq.) of Radio Corporation of America Laboratories. The Iconoscope (or television camera) and the Kinescope (or television viewing tube) stem directly from the researches he directed. Author of *Photocells and Their Applications* (1932), *Television* (1940), and *Electron Optics and the Electron Microscope* (1946).

Zymirski (zi.mēr'skē), **Michal**. [Pseudonym of **Michal Lyzwinski**.] b. c.1888—. Polish soldier. Vice-minister of war in independent Poland (1927), he was sentenced to five years in prison for accepting bribes and dishonorably discharged from the Polish army. In 1944, he went to Russia, and was appointed commander in chief of Polish units recruited from among Russian-deported Poles. The Warsaw regime made him also minister of war, a post he held until he was replaced by Marshal Konstantin Rokossovski in 1949.

Żyrdów (zhi.rār'dōf). Town in C Poland, in the *województwo* (province) of Warszawa, situated between Warsaw and Łódź, ab. 25 mi. SW of Warsaw: linen, cotton, and woolen manufactures. 20,116 (1946).

Zyrian Autonomous Oblast or Region (zir'i.ān). Former name of the **Komi Autonomous Soviet Socialist Republic**.

Zyryanians (zir.yā'n.i.ānz). See **Komi**.

fat, fāte, fāt, āsk, fāre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pīne; not, nōte, mōve, nōr; up, lūte, pūll; rñ, then; d, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch; z, z or zh; o, F. cloche; ü, F. menu; ch, Sc. loch; n, F. bonbon. Accents: ' primary, " secondary. See full key, page xxviii.

CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE OF WORLD HISTORY

BEFORE 500 B.C.

Egypt

- 3400 or 2980, 2475 (about).** Old Kingdom (Ist, or IIIrd, to VIth dynasties).
2900-2800 or 2750 (about). IVth dynasty. Great pyramids at Giza built by Khufu (Cheops), Khafre (Chephren), Menkure (Mycerinus).
2445-1580 or 1788 (about). Middle Kingdom (IXth to XVIIth, or XIth and XIIth, dynasties); period of conquest.
1675-1575 (about), or 1680-1580 (about). Hyksos dynasties (XIIIth to XVIIIth, or XVth and XVIth, dynasties) of alien conquerors.
1580-1090. New Kingdom (XVIIIth to XXth dynasties).
1501-1447. Thutmose III, conquest of Syria, Phoenicia, Palestine.
1411-1375. Amenhotep III.
1375-1358. Ikhnaton (Amenhotep IV), religious revolution and disintegration of the empire.
1355 or 1350 (about). Tut-ankh-amen.
1292-1225. Ramses II, war with the Hittites (to c1272); builder.
1225-1215. Merneptah, invasion of Egypt by "Peoples of the Sea"; probable Pharaoh of Biblical Exodus.
1198-1167. Ramses III, further invasions.
945-924. Sheshonk I (Shishak).
688-663. Tirhakah (Taharka).
671. Esarhaddon of Assyria defeats Tirhakah.
661. Sack of Thebes by Assurbanipal.
663-609. Psamtik I (Psammetichus), frees Egypt from Assyrian rule.
609-593. Necho.
609. Battle of Megiddo; defeat of Josiah, king of Judah.
605. Battle of Carchemish; Egyptians retire from Asia after defeat by Nebuchadnezzar.
527 or 525. Battle of Pelusium; defeat of Psamtik III by Cambyses of Persia; Egyptian independence ends with the XXVIIIth dynasty.

Mesopotamia

- 7000 (about).** End of the Paleolithic Period (Old Stone Age).
4000 (about). Beginning of Bronze Age (Chalcolithic Age).
4000-3000 (about). Sumerians settle in southern Tigris-Euphrates valley, Akkadians in north.
2850-2600 or 2450 (about). Ascendancy of Ur and Lagash.
2650 or 2450-2270 (about). Empire of Akkad; Sargon I, conqueror.
2350 or 2250 (about). Gudea of Lagash, apex of Sumerian artistic accomplishment.
2300 or 2270-2145 (about). Invasion of Gutium from the east.

(Elam)

- 2100-2030 (about).** Third dynasty of Ur; hegemony of Ur in Mesopotamia.

Babylonia

- 2100 or 1800 or 1700 (about).** Hammurabi, conqueror of Mesopotamia; law code.
1600-1150 (about). Kassite rule in Babylonia.
729. Tiglath-pileser III of Assyria conquers Babylonia.
625-538. Chaldean (new Babylonian) empire.
608 (about). Nabopolassar of Babylonia and Cyaxares of Media take Nineveh.
605-562. Nebuchadnezzar.
605. Victory at Carchemish over the Egyptians.

- 586.** Capture of Jerusalem.
535-572. Siege of Tyre.
538. Fall of Babylon, conquered by the Persians under Cyrus.

Assyria

- 1810 (about).** Assyria independent of Babylonian rule.
1120-1100, or 1116-1093 (about). Tiglath-pileser I.
933-925. Establishment of Assyrian empire.
860-825. Shalmaneser III (or II).
810-806. Sammu-ramat (Semiramis).
745-727. Tiglath-pileser III.
722-705. Sargon II.
705-681. Sennacherib.
689. Destruction of Babylon.
680-668. Esarhaddon.
671. Conquest of Egypt.
663-626. Assurbanipal (Sardanapalus), apex of Assyrian art.
608 (about). Fall of Nineveh, Assyrian capital.
606 (about). Final defeat of the Assyrians.

The Jews

- 1475 or 1875 (about).** Abraham migrates from Ur.
1225-1200 (about). The Exodus under Moses.
1200 (about). Conquest and settlement of Canaan (Palestine); period of the Judges.
1080-1025 (about). Philistine hegemony in Palestine.
1025-1030 (about). Establishment of the kingdom; Saul.
1000-973 or 960 (about). David; Jerusalem made capital of Palestine.
973 or 960-933 (about). Solomon; the Temple built at Jerusalem.
933-914 (about). Rehoboam; secession of Israel.
875-853. Ahab, Jezebel, Elijah of Israel.
740-701. Isaiah.
722. Fall of Samaria to Sargon II of Assyria; end of the kingdom of Israel.
720-692 (about). Hezekiah of Judah.
701. Sennacherib of Assyria defeats Judah; unsuccessful siege of Jerusalem; Assyrians withdraw, probably because of pestilence.
640 or 638-609. Josiah, religious reformation.
629-586 (about). Jeremiah.
609. Battle of Megiddo; victory of the Egyptians under Necho and death of Josiah.
597-586. Fall of Jerusalem, deportation to Babylon, end of the kingdom of Judah.
538-516. Persian rule, return of the Jews gradually to Jerusalem by permission of Cyrus; the Temple rebuilt.

Media and Persia

- 2850-1800 (about).** Invasions of Mesopotamia by Elamites from their kingdom in Iran.
720-655 (about). Elam conquered by Assyria.
645 or 640. Susa destroyed by Assurbanipal; kingdom broken up.
625-585 (about). Cyaxares, king of the Medes.
608 (about). Medes, allied with Babylonians take Nineveh.
584-549 (about). Astyages, king of the Medes.
549-529. Cyrus, a Persian vassal who deposed Astyages and annexed Media.
546. Capture of Sardis; end of the Lydian kingdom.
538. Capture of Babylon.
529-521. Cambyses III (or II).
525. Conquest of Egypt.
521-(485). Darius I.

Greece

- 3000-2200 (*about*). Early Minoan Culture in Crete.
 2200-1600 (*about*). Middle Minoan Culture in Crete.
 1600-1100 (*about*). Late Minoan period in Crete; late Hellenic culture (Mycenaean) on the Greek mainland at Mycenae, Tiryns, and elsewhere.
 1300-1200 (*about*). Achaeans appear in Greece.
 1190 or 1184. Fall of Troy after ten-year Trojan War.
 1100 (*about*). Dorian invasion of the Peloponnesus.
 1000-900 (*about*). Height of colonization in Asia Minor.
 800 (*about*). Homer; Lycurgus; beginning of Spartan hegemony in Laconia.
 700 (*about*). Hesiod; Athenian hegemony in Attica.
 621 or 621. Laws of Draco.
 594. Solon.
 560 and 551-527. Pisistratus in supreme power at Athens.
 510. Expulsion from Athens of Hippias, son of Pisistratus.
 508. Reforms of Cleisthenes.

Miscellaneous

- 1800-1500 (*about*). Hittite old kingdom.
 1430-1100 (*about*). Hittite new kingdom.

- 1270-612 (*about*). Kingdom of Ararat (Urartu).
 1200-1000 (*about*). Invasions of Phoenicia by sea rovers.
 1100-774 (*about*). Tyre the most important city in Syria.
 1000-732 (*about*). Kingdom of Damascus.
 1000-705 (*about*). Kingdom of Phrygia.
 1000 (*about*). *Rig-Veda*.
 1000-936 (*about*). Hiram of Tyre.
 900 (*about*). Etruscans enter Italy.
 850 (*about*). Carthage founded.
 760 (*about*). First Greek colonies in S Italy and Sicily.
 753. Rome founded (traditional date).
 715 (*about*). Midas, king of Phrygia.
 716-678, or 670-652. Gyges, king of Lydia.
 660 (*about*). Birth of Zoroaster; Byzantium founded by Greeks from Megara.
 616-510 (*about*). Tarquinius Priscus and Tarquinius Superbus at Rome.
 660-550 (*about*). Early *Upanishads*.
 563-483 (*about*). Buddha.
 560-546. Croesus, king of Lydia.
 540-468 (*about*). Mahavira.
 510 (*about*). Founding of a republic at Rome under the consul Lucius Junius Brutus.

FIFTH CENTURY B. C.

Greece and Persia

- 500-494. Revolt of the Ionian Greeks against the Persians, put down by Darius.
 492-479. Attacks by the Persians on the Greeks.
 492. First Persian expedition, under Mardonius, to Thrace and Macedonia; fleet wrecked off Athos peninsula.
 490. Second Persian expedition, under Artaphernes and Datis; battle of Marathon, the Athenians under Miltiades victorious.
 489 (*about*). Death of Miltiades.
 485 (*about*). Death of Darius I, accession of Xerxes I.
 483. Persians build a canal across Athos; ostracism of Aristides and ascendancy of Themistocles at Athens.
 481-480. Third Persian expedition, under Xerxes.
 480. Battle of Thermopylae, the Spartans under Leonidas annihilated; indecisive sea fight at Artemisium; Athens captured and destroyed; naval battle of Salamis, defeat and retreat of Xerxes.
 479. Persians under command of Mardonius; battle of Plataea, rout of the Persians by the Spartans under Pausanias and death of Mardonius; battle of Mycale, destruction of the Persian ships.
 479-449. Offensive war of the Greeks against the Persians.
 477 (*about*). Delian League formed under the lead of Athens.
 471. Themistocles ostracized at Athens.
 468 (*about*). Death of Aristides and ascendancy of Cimon at Athens.
 466 or 465. Battle of the Eurymedon, defeat of the Persian fleet; Pausanias starved to death at Sparta.
 465 (*about*). Death of Xerxes I, accession of Artaxerxes I.
 464. Revolt of Spartan helots.
 461. Cimon ostracized, Pericles in ascendancy at Athens.
 461-429. The Age of Pericles.
 457. Battle of Tanagra, a Spartan victory.
 456. Death of Aeschylus.
 454 (*about*). Treasury of the Delian League transferred from Delos to Athens.
 451 (*about*). Armistice for five years between Sparta and Athens.
 450 (*about*). Parthenon begun at Athens.
 449 (*about*). New naval expedition against the Persians, battle of Salamis (in Cyprus), decisive defeat of the Persians; peace of Callias with Persia; death of Cimon.
 445. Thirty years' peace between Athens and Sparta.
 444-430. Athens under the administration of Pericles.
 443 (*about*). Death of Pindar.
 440-439. Revolt and subjugation of Samos.

438. Statue of *Athena Parthenos* placed in the Parthenon.
 437. Propylaea begun at Athens.
 432. Parthenon and Propylaea on the Athenian Acropolis completed.
 430. Death of Phidias.
 431-404. Peloponnesian War.
 431-425. Five invasions of Attica by the Peloponnesians.
 430-429. Plague at Athens.
 429. Death of Pericles.
 428-427. Revolt of Mytilene (Lesbos) and its punishment by the Athenians.
 425. Athens captures Spakteria.
 423-404 (*about*). Darius II, king of Persia.
 422. Battle of Amphipolis, Athenians under Cleon defeated by the Spartans under Brasidas.
 421. Peace of Nicias concluded for 50 years.
 418. Spartans invade Argos; battle of Mantinea, Spartans defeat the Athenians.
 415-413. Expedition of the Athenians against Syracuse.
 413. Disastrous defeat of the Athenians.
 410. Battle of Cyzicus, the Athenians under Alcibiades destroy the Peloponnesian fleet.
 408. Capture of Byzantium by Alcibiades; triumph and ascendancy of Alcibiades at Athens.
 407. Battle of Notium, defeat of the Athenian fleet; fall of Alcibiades.
 406. Battle of Arginusae, defeat of the Peloponnesian fleet; execution of Athenian generals; deaths of Euripides and Sophocles.
 405. Battle of Aegospotami, the Athenian fleet annihilated by the Spartans under Lysander; Sparta occupies all Athenian vassal states.
 404. Surrender of Athens; end of the Peloponnesian War; destruction of the Long Walls at Athens; second hegemony of Sparta begun.
 404-403. Government of the Thirty Tyrants at Athens.
 403. Democracy restored to Athens.
 401 (*about*). Death of Thucydides.

Rome

- 496 (*about*). Battle of Lake Regillus, Rome; Romans defeat Latins.
 494 (*about*). Secession of the plebeians to the Sacred Mount; creation of the tribunate.
 471. Plebeians obtain the right to legislate.
 458. Cincinnatus chosen dictator; defeats the Aequi.
 451-450. Appointment of the decemvirs; code of the Twelve Tables.
 445. Marriage between patricians and plebeians allowed.
 444. Military tribunes elected.

443. Office of censor created.
405. Siege of Veii commences.

Miscellaneous

- 500-450 (*about*). Himilco and Hanno explore the European and African coasts.
480. Battle of Himera, the Syracusans defeat the Carthaginians under Hamilcar.
458 (*about*). Return of the last Jews from Babylon to Jerusalem; Hebrew Scriptures collected by Ezra.

- 445 (*about*). Rebuilding of the walls of Jerusalem by Nehemiah.
406. Carthaginian rule in Sicily.
404 (*about*). Revolt of the Egyptians, who obtain a degree of independence from Persia.
401. Revolt of the younger Cyrus against his brother Artaxerxes II; battle of Cunaxa.
401-(399). Retreat of the ten thousand under Xenophon: the "Anabasis."

FOURTH CENTURY B. C.

Greece

399. Execution of Socrates.
394. Battle of Cnidus, the Spartans defeated by the allies; battle of Coronea, the allies in turn defeated by the Spartans under Agesilaus.
386. Peace of Antalcidas between the Greek states and Persia.
377. League of Greek states against Sparta.
376. Battle of Naxos, the Spartan fleet defeated by Chabrias.
371. Battle of Leuctra, the Spartans defeated by the Thebans under Epaminondas; end of the Spartan hegemony and beginning of Theban ascendancy.
362. Battle of Mantinea, defeat of the Spartans, death of Epaminondas, end of Theban hegemony.

Macedonia

359. Philip II, ruler of Macedonia (Macedon).
357-355. Social War of Byzantium and others against Athens.
352. Philip joins the Sacred War against the Phocians.
351. Demosthenes delivers his first Philippic oration.
348 or 347. Death of Plato.
347. Capture of Olynthus by Philip.
346. End of the Sacred War.
339-338. Sacred War against Amphissa.
338. Battle of Chaeronea won by Philip and Alexander over the Athenians and Thebans; Macedonian hegemony begins.
336. Death of Philip.
336-323. Alexander the Great.
335. Revolt and destruction of Thebes.
334-330. Invasion and conquest of Persia.
334. Battle of the Granicus, defeat of the Persians.
333. Battle of Issus, defeat and flight of Darius III.
332. Capture of Tyre; conquest of Syria, occupation of Egypt, and founding of Alexandria.
331. Battle of Arbela (Gaugamela), total defeat of the Persians.
330. Pursuit and murder of Darius; burning of Persepolis.
327-325. Expedition into Iran and India.
326. Battle of the Hydaspes (Jhelum), defeat of Porus; conquest of the Punjab.

324. Return by way of the Indus valley and Baluchistan.
323. Death of Alexander at Babylon; regency of Antipater, Craterus, and Perdiccas.
323-322. Lamiar War, futile attempt of the Greek cities to be free from Macedonia.
323-(281). Wars of the Diadochi (Alexander's successors) and partition of his empire.
322. Deaths of Demosthenes and Aristotle.
306. Antigonos I, king of Asia Minor, rival of Cassander for rule of Macedonia; Ptolemy I king of Egypt, Seleucus I king of Syria, Lysimachus king of Thrace.
301. Battle of Ipsus: Lysimachus, Cassander, and Seleucus defeat Antigonos.

Rome

396. Capture and destruction of Veii.
390. Battle of the Allia, capture and burning of Rome by the Gauls.
367. Licinian Laws, political equalization of patricians and plebeians and relief of poor debtors.
358-351. Conquest of southern Etruria.
350-345. War with the Volscians and their defeat.
343-341. First Samnite War, Rome acquires Capua.
340-338. Latin War, Latin cities become subject to Rome.
339. Publilian Laws, division of lawmaking power between patricians and plebeians.
326-304. Second Samnite War.
321. Battle of the Caudine Forks, Roman humiliation.
312. Construction of the Appian Way commenced.
305. First appearance of a Roman war fleet; capture of Bovianum.

Miscellaneous

367. Death of Dionysius (the Elder), tyrant of Syracuse.
340 or 343. Persia subjugates Egypt again.
339. Timoleon defeats the Carthaginians at the Crimisus.
321 (*about*). Sandrocottus (Chandragupta) founds the Magadha kingdom in northern India.
317-(289). Agathocles, tyrant of Syracuse; struggle against Carthage.
315 (*about*). Mencius writing in China.

THIRD CENTURY B. C.

Roman Conquests in Italy

- 298-290. Third Samnite War, a struggle for the independence of Italy.
295. Battle of Sentinum, Roman victory; dissolution of the coalition against Rome.
290. Submission of the Samnites and Sabines.
286 (*about*). Hortensian Law, decrees of the popular assembly (*Comitia Tributa*) made binding on all citizens.
285-282. War with a new Italian coalition, Romans at first defeated, then successful.
282-272. War with Tarentum (Taranto).
282. Pyrrhus, king of Epirus, lands in Italy to help the Tarentines.
280. Battle of Heraclea, Pyrrhus and allies defeat the Romans.
279. Battle of Asculum Apulum, Pyrrhus wins, but with great loss.

275. Battle of Beneventum, Pyrrhus defeated.
272. Pyrrhus dies in Greece; submission of Tarentum.
265. Conquest of the Italian peninsula completed.

Rome and Carthage

- 264-241. First Punic War, contest over Sicily.
264. Roman guard occupies Messina (Messina) and is besieged by the Carthaginian fleet.
262. Agrigentum captured by the Romans.
260. Naval victory of the Romans under Duilius at Mylae (Milazzo).
256. Naval battle of Ecnomus, complete defeat of the Carthaginians; Roman army under Regulus lands in Africa and threatens Carthage.
255. Regulus defeated and captured.
250. Battle of Panormus (Palermo), Romans under Lucius Caecilius Metellus defeat the Carthaginians.

249. Sea fight at Drepanum (Trapani), the Romans defeated.
- 247-241. Campaign against Hamilcar Barca on the south side of Sicily indecisive.
241. Naval battle of the Aegadian Isles (Egadi Islands), decisive Roman victory; Carthage gives up all claim to Sicily, the greater part of which becomes the first Roman province.
238. Revolt at Carthage; Rome seizes Sardinia.
- 236-229. Carthaginian conquests in Spain under Hamilcar Barca.
- 229-228. War upon the Illyrian pirates successful; Roman ascendancy over the Adriatic and growing Roman influence on Greece.
- 225-222. Subjugation of part of Cisalpine Gaul.
225. Battle of Telamon, Roman victory.
222. Capture of Mediolanum (Milan).
219. Hannibal captures and destroys Saguntum (Sagunto); Carthage refuses to deliver him up to the Romans.
- 218-201. Second Punic War.
- 218-212. The war in Spain; Publius Cornelius Scipio and Gnaeus Cornelius Scipio defeat Hasdrubal.
218. Hannibal crosses the Alps into Italy; battle of the Trebia, the Romans defeated.
217. Battle of Lake Trasimenum, complete defeat of the Romans; preparations for the defense of the city; Quintus Fabius Maximus Verrucosus made dictator, follows a policy of harassment of the Carthaginians.
216. Battle of Cannae, worst of all Roman defeats.
- 214-210. The war in Sicily.
- 214-205. First Macedonian War, to prevent aid to Hannibal.
- 212 (about). Capture of Syracuse by the Romans.
- 212 or 211. Both Scipios defeated and killed in Spain.
211. Hannibal advances to within one mile of Rome and withdraws; Capua surrendered to the Romans.
207. Hasdrubal marches into Italy to reinforce Hannibal; battle of the Metaurus, death of Hasdrubal.

206. Carthaginians expelled from Spain, which becomes a Roman province.
204. The elder Scipio (Africanus) lands in Africa.
203. Hannibal recalled from Italy.
202. Decisive battle of Zama, the Carthaginian army annihilated.
201. Peace on terms dictated by Rome.

Greece

295. Demetrius I (Poliorectes) of Macedonia, son of Antigonus I, master of Athens.
- 285 (about). Aetolian League on the rise in western Greece.
- 280 (about). Achaean League renewed in the Peloponnese; the Gauls ravage northern Greece.
- 276 (about). Antigonus II, son of Demetrius I, regains the throne in Macedonia.
- 265-262. Last attempt of Athens to be free from Macedonia fails.
- 245 (about). Aratus of Sicyon obtains control of the Achaean League.
- 240 (about). Achaean League acquires hegemony in the Peloponnese.
- 221 or 222. Battle of Sellasia, defeat of Sparta.
- 220-179. Philip V of Macedon.
- 220-217. War between the Achaean and Aetolian leagues.
- 207 (about). Philopoemen general of the Achaean League; battle of Mantinea, defeat of Sparta.

Miscellaneous

- 300 (about). Euclid active at Alexandria.
- 283 (about). Pergamum founded.
- 280 or 270. Septuagint translation of the Bible.
- 278 (about). Galatia in Asia Minor settled by Gauls who have ravaged Greece; kingdom of Bithynia founded.
- 272-232 (about). Asoka reigns in India.
- 250 (about). Rise of the Parthian Empire.
- 212 (about). Death of Archimedes.
- 204 (about). Great Wall of China first built.

SECOND CENTURY B. C.

Rome

- 200-197. Second Macedonian War, to aid Pergamum, Rhodes, and Athens against Philip V of Macedon and Antiochus III of Syria.
197. Battle of Cynoscephalae, Macedonia defeated and crippled.
192. Battle of Mutina (Modena), defeat of the Boii in northern Italy.
- 192-189. War with Antiochus III of Syria, begun by Antiochus with the aid of Hannibal.
190. Battle of Magnesia (Manisa), Syria defeated and crippled.
- 171-168. Third Macedonian War, attempt of Macedonia to recover its losses.
168. Battle of Pydna, a Roman victory; end of Macedonian kingdom.
- 149-148. Fourth Macedonian War, an unsuccessful revolt against the Romans.
- 149-146. Third Punic War, Roman attack on Carthage.
146. Capture and destruction of Carthage; "Africa" made a Roman province; Macedonia made a Roman province; Achaean war to help Sparta against the Achaean League; battle of Leucopetra; capture and destruction of Corinth; Greece subject to Rome.
- 143-133. Numantine War in Spain, war of conquest.
- 135-132. First Servile War, unsuccessful insurrection of slaves in Sicily.
133. Surrender and destruction of Numantia; conquest of Spain completed; the Kingdom of Pergamum bequeathed to Rome; murder of the elder Tiberius Gracchus.
- 133-129. Contests over the division of the public lands.
- 133-121. Civil disturbances under Tiberius Gracchus and Gaius Gracchus (the Gracchi), contest between senate and reformers.
130. Kingdom of Pergamum made the province of Asia.

123. The Balearic Islands subject to Rome; Gaius Gracchus elected tribune.
121. Civil strife; Gaius Gracchus killed; Narbonensis (in Gaul) established as a province.
- 113-105. Cimbri invade Gaul and defeat several Roman armies.
- 113-101. War against the Cimbri and Teutones.
- 111-106. War against Jugurtha.
107. Marius consul in command.
- 106-105. Jugurtha secured by Sulla and Marius.
105. Reform of the Roman army.
- 104-100. Marius elected consul five times in succession.
102. Battle of Aquae Sextiae (Aix), the Teutones nearly annihilated by Marius.
- 102 or 100. Birth of Julius Caesar.
- 102-99. Second Servile War in Sicily.
101. Battle of the Raudian Fields, the Cimbri annihilated by Marius.
100. Marius elected consul the sixth time.

Palestine

198. Conquest by Antiochus III (the Great).
170. Jerusalem plundered and the sanctuary profaned by Antiochus IV.
168. Judaism outlawed.
166. Revolt under Judas Maccabaeus.
160. Death of Judas Maccabaeus.
142. Political freedom of the Jews.
- 104-103 (about). Aristobulus I, king of Judea.

Miscellaneous

- 185 (about). End of the Magadha empire in India.
184. Death of Plautus.
- 183 (about). Death of Hannibal in Bithynia.
- 159 (about). Death of Terence.
149. Death of Cato (the Elder).

FIRST CENTURY B. C.

Rome

91. Reform bills of Drusus, including extension of citizenship to all Italians; murder of Drusus.
- 90-89. The Social or Marsic War, a revolt of the Italians because they have been denied full citizenship.
89. Right of citizenship granted to Latins and some Italians.
88. Defeat of the Romans and massacre of the Italians in Asia Minor by Mithridates, king of Pontus; Sulla, deprived of his command, takes Rome by storm.
- 88-84. First Mithridatic War, to curb the ambition of Mithridates.
- 88-82. Civil war between Sulla (optimates, or aristocrats) and Marius (democrats).
87. Sulla in command in the Mithridatic War; Marius captures Rome; massacre of the optimates.
86. Death of Marius; battle of Chaeronea won by Sulla.
85. Battle of Orchomenus won by Sulla.
84. Peace with Mithridates.
83. Sulla lands in Italy.
- 83-81. Second Mithridatic War.
82. Sulla master of Rome; appointed dictator; reign of terror.
- 81-79. Reform of the Roman legal system; crippling of the people's power.
- 80-72. War against Sertorius, who attempts independence in Spain.
79. Sulla abdicates the dictatorship.
78. Death of Sulla.
- 78-67. War against the pirates in the eastern Mediterranean.
74. Bithynia bequeathed to Rome.
- 74-63. Third Mithridatic War, attempt of Mithridates to appropriate Bithynia.
- 73-71. Third Servile War, revolt of the gladiators under Spartacus; victory of Pompey.
70. Pompey and Crassus, consuls, upset Sulla's reforms and reestablish popular power.
69. Lucullus defeats Tigranes, son-in-law of Mithridates.
66. Pompey placed in command and defeats Mithridates.
- 66-62. Conspiracy of Catiline.
- 64-63. Organization of the Roman possessions in Asia under Pompey.
63. Death of Mithridates; Cicero consul; speeches against Catiline; Palestine under Roman rule.
62. Defeat and death of Catiline.
61. Return of Pompey to Rome.
60. Pompey, Caesar, and Crassus form the first triumvirate.
58. Cicero excluded from Rome.
- 58-51. Conquest of Gaul by Caesar.
- 55 and 54. Caesar's expeditions to Britain.
53. Expedition of Crassus against the Parthians; Crassus defeated and killed at Carrhae (Iran).
52. Surrender of Vercingetorix.
49. Caesar crosses the Rubicon.
- 49-48. Civil war between Caesar and Pompey.
48. Battle of Pharsalus, Pompey defeated by Caesar.
- 48-47. Alexandrine War, an attack upon Caesar by Ptolemy XII; Caesar extricates himself.
47. Battle of Zela, Caesar defeats Pharnaces II, son of Mithridates.
- 47-46. War in Africa, Caesar against the adherents of Pompey.
46. Battle of Thapsus, Caesar defeats the partisans of Pompey; suicide of Cato (the Younger).
- 46-45. War against the sons of Pompey.
45. Battle of Munda, Caesar defeats the adherents of Pompey in Spain.
44. Assassination of Caesar.
43. Battle of Mutina (Modena), Octavian (later Augustus) defeats Antony; the second triumvirate, Antony, Octavian, and Lepidus; Cicero murdered.
42. Battles of Philippi, Antony defeats Cassius Longinus and Brutus.
- 41-40. Antony with Cleopatra in Egypt.
40. Administration of the empire divided between Octavian in the west, Antony in the east, and Lepidus in Africa.
- 38-36. Sicilian war between the triumvirs and the son of Pompey.
- 37-4. Herod I reigns in Judea.
36. Lepidus deposed.
- 31-30. War between Octavian and Antony.
31. Battle of Actium, defeat of Antony; Octavian sole ruler.
30. Suicides of Antony and Cleopatra; Egypt made a province.
29. The temple of Janus closed, indicating no Roman war, for the third time in history.
27. Octavian receives the title of Augustus, the first Roman emperor.
- 4 (about). Birth of Jesus.

FIRST CENTURY A. D.

Roman Empire

9. Army under Varus destroyed in the Teutoburger Wald.
- (27 B.C.)-14. Augustus; Vergil, Horace, Propertius, Ovid, Livy mark the Augustan age of Roman literature.
- 14-37. Tiberius.
- 23-31. Rule of Sejanus.
- 29 or 30. Crucifixion of Jesus.
- 37-41. Caligula.
- 40 (about). Cymbeline (Cymbeline) king in Britain.
40. Unsuccessful invasion of Britain.
- 41-54. Claudius I.
43. Visit of Claudius to Britain and subjugation of the Celtic Britons.
51. Capture of Caractacus.
- 54-68. Nero.
62. Boadicea leads revolt of Britons.
64. Burning of Rome; first persecution of the Christians.
65. Piso's conspiracy; death of Seneca (the Younger).
- 65-95 (about). Writing of the Gospels.
- 67 (about). Death of Saint Paul.
- 68-69. Galba.
- 69-79. Vespasian.
70. Siege and capture of Jerusalem by Titus.
- 78-84. Agricola's campaigns in Britain.
79. Destruction of Ilereulaneum and Pompeii.
- 79-81. Titus.
80. Colosseum at Rome opened.
- 81-96. Domitian.
93. Second persecution of the Christians.
- 96-98. Nerva.
98. Accession of Trajan.
- 25-(220). Later Han dynasty in China; introduction of Buddhism.

Miscellaneous

SECOND CENTURY

Roman Empire

- (98)-117. Trajan.
- 101-106 (about). Conquest of Dacia.
107. Third persecution of the Christians.
- 114-116. War with the Parthian Empire.
116. Roman Empire at its greatest extent.

- 117-138. Hadrian.
 118 (*about*). Death of Tacitus.
 118. Fourth persecution of the Christians.
 119 (*about*). Visit of Hadrian to Britain.
 122-127. Building of Hadrian's Wall from the Tyne to the Solway Firth in Britain.
 132-135. Revolt of the Jews under Bar Cocheba; dispersion of the Jews.
 138-161. Antoninus Pius.

143. Wall of Antoninus from the Forth to the Clyde, in Scotland.
 161-180. Marcus Aurelius, coruler with Verus until 169.
 162-165. War with the Parthian Empire.
 166-167. Plague in the empire.
 166-180. War with the Marcomanni and Quadi.
 180-192. Commodus; beginning of Rome's rapid decline.
 193. Accession of Severus.
 198. Capture of Ctesiphon, the capital of Parthia.

THIRD CENTURY

Roman Empire

- (193)-211. Severus.
 208. Severus invades Scotland.
 211-217. Caracalla.
 212. Full citizenship extended to all free inhabitants of the empire.
 222-235. Alexander Severus.
 238. First Gothic invasions in the East.
 248. Celebration of Rome's millenary.
 249-251. Decius.
 250. General persecution of the Christians.
 253-260. Valerian; invasions of Alamanni, Goths, and others.
 256. Franks cross the Rhine.
 260. War with Persia, defeat and capture of Valerian.
 268-270. Claudius II.
 269. Goths invade Balkans; Roman victory at Naissus (Niš).
 270. Goths permitted to settle in Dacia.
 270-275. Aurelian.
 271. Alamanni repulsed in Italy.

272. Fall of Palmyra; defeat and capture of Zenobia.
 276-282. Probus.
 284-(305). Diocletian.
 285 (*about*). First monastic community begun in Egypt by Saint Anthony.
 286. Maximian appointed Augustus, colleague to Diocletian; division of the empire.
 293. Constantius I (Chlorus) and Galerius created Caesars.
 296. Revolt in Egypt subdued.
 296-298. War with Persia.

Persia

226. End of the Parthian Empire and rise of the Sassanian Empire.
 226-241. Ardashir.
 233. Truce with Alexander Severus.
 240-272 (*about*). Shapur I.
 260. Capture of Valerian.
 297. Persia defeated in war with Rome; cedes five provinces to Rome.

FOURTH CENTURY

Roman Empire

303. Persecution of the Christians.
 305. Abdication of Diocletian and Maximian.
 306. Constantine I appointed Caesar (subordinate emperor).
 308. Constantine becomes emperor, with Licinius.
 312. Constantine defeats Maxentius; Constantine sees a cross in the sky and soon afterward becomes a Christian.
 313. Edict of Milan gives Christians equality with other religious groups in the empire.
 320-381 (*about*). Arian controversy.
 323 or 324. Constantine becomes sole emperor by victory over Licinius.
 325. First general church council, at Nicaea; Arianism rejected.
 325 (*about*). Huns enter Europe.
 330. Capital of the empire moved from Rome to Byzantium, henceforth Constantinople.
 337. Death of Constantine and division of the administration among his three sons.
 340-370 (*about*). Beginning of monasticism in the West.
 341 (*about*). Mission of Ulfilas to the Goths.
 350 (*about*). Raids of Picts and Scots (Irish) in Britain (Britain).
 361-363. Julian.
 361. Revival of paganism.

363. Expedition to Persia and death of Julian; Christianity reinstated.
 364. First division of the empire into East (under Valens) and West (under Valentinian I).
 366-384. Pope Damasus I.
 375. Beginning of the migration of the Teutonic tribes into the Roman Empire.
 376. Visigoths cross the Danube into Europe.
 378. Battle with the Visigoths at Adrianople and death of Valens.
 379-395. Theodosius, emperor in the East.
 381. Second general church council, at Constantinople.
 382. Settlement of the Goths in Moesia and Thrace.
 390. Insurrection and massacre at Thessalonica (Salonica).
 392. Suppression of paganism by law.
 394. Theodosius sole emperor.
 395. Death of Theodosius and final division of the empire into East and West.
 397. Death of Saint Ambrose, bishop of Milan.
 400. Alaric's invasion of Italy.

Persia

- 310-380 (*about*). Shapur II.
 337-350. First war with Rome.
 359-363. Second war with Rome.
 384-389 (*about*). Shapur III; division of Armenia between Persia and Rome.

FIFTH CENTURY

Western Empire

- (395)-423. Honorius.
 402 or 403. Defeat of Alaric by Stilicho at Pollentia.
 402 (*about*). Capital removed from Rome to Ravenna.
 406. Invasion of Gaul by Vandals, Alani, Suevi, and Burgundians.
 408. Murder of Stilicho.

409. Invasion of Spain by Vandals, Suevi, and Alani.
 410. Sacking of Rome by Alaric; death of Alaric.
 425-455. Valentinian III.
 445-453. Huns under Attila traverse both empires.
 451. Huns defeated at Catalaunum (Châlons-sur-Marne).
 452 (*about*). Huns invade Italy; Venice founded.

- 453. Death of Attila.
- 454. Aëtius murdered by Valentinian III.
- 455. Pillage of Rome by the Vandals.
- 456-472. Supremacy of Ricimer.
- 475-476. Romulus Augustulus.
- 476. Dethroned by Odoacer; end of the Western Empire.

The Teutonic Kingdoms

- 410 (*about*). Departure from Britain of the Roman legions.
- 412. Visigoths enter Gaul.
- 415. Visigoths enter Spain.
- 419 (*about*). Visigothic kingdom of Toulouse founded.
- 428-477. Genseric king of the Vandals.
- 429. Vandal kingdom founded in Africa.
- 430. Burning of Hippo by the Vandals.
- 435 (*about*). Capture of Carthage.
- 449 (*about*). Jutes land in Kent.
- 466-184 or 485. Euric king of the Visigoths.
- 474-(526). Theodoric king of the Ostrogoths.
- 477. First Saxon kingdom in Britain.
- 481. Kingdom of the Merovingian Franks founded by Clovis I.
- 486. Battle of Soissons, Clovis defeats Syagrius, the last representative of Roman authority in the West.
- 488-493. Ostrogoths invade Italy, Theodoric defeats Odoacer and founds the Ostrogothic kingdom in Italy.
- 495. Beginning of kingdom of Wessex.
- 496. Clovis wins a victory over the Alamanni; baptism of Clovis.

Byzantine or Eastern Empire

- (395)-408. Arcadius.
- 408-450. Theodosius II.
- 414-453. Pulcheria empress.
- 438. Theodosian Code.
- 457-474. Leo I.
- 474-491. Zeno.

The Church

- 401-417. Innocent I.
- 420. Death of Saint Jerome.
- 428-431. Nestorius patriarch of Constantinople.
- 430. Death of Saint Augustine.
- 431. Council of Ephesus.
- 432-469. Saint Patrick in Ireland.
- 440. Leo I (the Great) elected Pope at Rome.
- 451. Council of Chalcedon.
- 461. Death of Leo, election of Hilary.
- 491. The Church in Armenia disavows the Council of Chalcedon, separates from Eastern and Western churches.
- 496. The Franks under Clovis adopt Christianity.

Persia

- (399)-420. Yezdigerd I; initial acceptance but later persecution of Christians in Persia and Armenia.
- 420-440. Unsuccessful war with Rome; persecution of Christians.
- 428. Armenia becomes a Persian vassal state.
- 438-457. Yezdigerd II.

SIXTH CENTURY

Byzantine or Eastern Empire

- 527-565. Justinian I.
- 529. Publication of the Justinian Code.
- 533. Publication of the Pandects of Justinian.
- 533-534. Belisarius overthrows the Vandal kingdom in Africa.
- 535. Belisarius recovers Sicily from the Goths.
- 536. Belisarius captures Rome.
- 540. Belisarius captures Ravenna.
- 546. Rome recovered by the Goths under Totila.
- 552. Rome recovered for the empire by Narses.
- 553. Italy annexed to the empire; end of the Ostrogothic kingdom.
- 563. Santa Sophia, built 532-537, achieves its final form.
- 565. Deaths of Justinian and Belisarius.
- 568. Institution of the Exarchate of Ravenna; beginning of the Lombard kingdom in Italy.
- 583. Beginning of Avar raids.

Persia

- 524-531. War with the Byzantine Empire.
- 531-579. Khosru (or Chosroes) I.
- 532 or 533. "Endless peace" with the Byzantine Empire; payment of tribute by Justinian.
- 538. Capture of Antioch by Khosru.
- 540-561. Great war with the Byzantine empire.
- 561. Peace between Persia and the empire; Persians to receive tribute.
- 571-591. War again with the empire.

The Merovingian Franks

- 507. Overthrow of the Visigothic kingdom of Toulouse by Clovis I.
- 511. Death of Clovis and partition of the Frankish possessions among his sons.

- 534. Subjugation of the Burgundians.
- 558-561. Clotaire I sole ruler.
- 561-597 (*about*). Feuds of Brunhilde and Fredegund.
- 567. Second division of the kingdom, into Austrasia, Neustria, and Burgundy.

Britain

- 520 (*about*). Saxon invasion checked by King Arthur.
- 537 (*about*). Battle of Camlan, traditional date of King Arthur's death.
- 547 (*about*). Angles in Deira and Bernicia.
- 577. Battle of Deorham, decisive victory for the Saxons.
- 582 (*about*). Beginning of the kingdom of Mercia.
- 593. Supremacy of Ethelbert, king of Kent.
- 597. Conversion of Ethelbert to Catholic Christianity.
- 600 (*about*). Deira and Bernicia united in the kingdom of Northumbria.

The Church

- 515. Monastic rule of Saint Benedict of Nursia published.
- 529 (*about*). Founding of Monte Cassino monastery by Benedict.
- 543 (*about*). Death of Benedict.
- 553. Fifth general church council, at Constantinople.
- 565 (*about*). Monastery of Iona (Scotland) founded by Saint Columba.
- 590. Gregory I (the Great) elected Pope.
- 597. Mission of Saint Augustine of Canterbury to England.

Miscellaneous

- 526. Death of Theodoric.
- 550 (*about*). Buddhism introduced into Japan.
- 570 (*about*). Birth of Mohammed.

SEVENTH CENTURY

Persia and the Byzantine Empire

- (590 or 591)-628. Khosru (or Chosroes) II, king of Persia.
- 603-620. Persians conquer from the Byzantine Empire.

- 610-641. Heraclius, Byzantine emperor.
- 614. Capture of Damascus and conquest of Syria; capture of Jerusalem and removal of the "true cross."
- 616. Capture of Alexandria and submission of Egypt.

- 617. Fall of Chaldeon; the Persian camp one mile from Constantinople.
- 620. Persia restored to its limits as of the time of Darius I.
- 622-628. Heraclius recovers the conquests of the Persians.
- 622. Advance to Issus and defeat of the Persian commander.
- 623. Advance into Armenia and retreat of the Persians.
- 625. Battle of the Sarus (Seyhan), defeat of the Persians.
- 626. Siege of Constantinople by the Persians and Avars.
- 627. Battle of Nineveh, defeat of the Persians and flight of Khosru.
- 628. Fall of Ctesiphon, overthrow and death of Khosru; recovery of Jerusalem and the "true cross."
- 651. Death of Yezdigird III, last of the Sassanids.

The Saracen Conquests

- 610 (*about*). Mohammed begins his mission as prophet.
- 622. Flight from Mecca (the Hejira).
- 624-630. Conquest of Arabia.
- 624. Battle of Bedr, first battle for the faith.
- 630. Submission of Mecca.
- 632. Death of Mohammed.
- 634. Defeat of the Byzantine army.
- 634-644. Omar caliph.
- 634-637. Conquest of Syria.
- 635. Capture of Damascus.
- 635-641. Conquest of Persia.
- 637. Battle of Cadesia, defeat of the Persians; capture of Ctesiphon and of Jerusalem.
- 639-641. Conquest of Mesopotamia.
- 640 (*about*). Conquest of Egypt.
- 641. Battle of Nehavend, fall of the Sassanian Empire.
- 641. Capture of Alexandria.
- 643. Occupation of Persia completed; Indian border reached.
- 644. Assassination of Omar.
- 644-656. Othman caliph.
- 646. Second capture and sack of Alexandria.
- 647. Conquest of northern Africa commenced.
- 649. Cyprus taken.
- 650. Persia completely subjugated.
- 655. Byzantine fleet destroyed; Arabs supreme in the eastern Mediterranean.
- 656-661. Civil war for the succession to the caliphate.

- 656. Battle of the Camel, Ali defeats Ayesha's forces.
- 661. Murder of Ali; Ommiad dynasty, caliphs of Damascus, founded.
- 661-680. Muawiyah.
- 664. Attacks on Afghanistan and India.
- 669. Siege of Constantinople.
- 670. Invasion of northern Africa.
- 674-680. Recurrent siege of Constantinople.
- 697 (*about*). Capture of Carthage.

Merovingian Franks

- 613-629. Clotaire II.
- 613. Execution of Brunhilde and reunion of the Frankish dominions.
- 628-639. Dagobert I, widest extent of Merovingian kingdom.
- 639 (*about*). Death of Dagobert and division of the kingdom.
- 656. "Rois Fainéants," with mayors of the palace actual rulers.
- 687. Battle of Tertry (or Testry), Pepin of Herstal becomes virtual ruler of the whole kingdom of the Franks.

England

- 601. Augustine first archbishop of Canterbury.
- 607. Battle of Chester, defeat of the Welsh.
- 617-685. Supremacy of Northumbria.
- 626-655. Revolt of Mercia under Penda in the interest of paganism.
- 627. Conversion of Northumbria to Christianity under Edwin.
- 655. Death of Penda.
- 664. Synod of Whitby.
- 668-690. Organization of the church in England by Theodore of Tarsus, archbishop of Canterbury.
- 670 (*about*). Poetry of Caedmon.

Miscellaneous

- 604. Death of Pope Gregory I (the Great).
- 606-648. Harsha establishes an empire in northern India.
- 679 (*about*). A Bulgarian kingdom established in Moesia.
- 680-681. Sixth church council, the third at Constantinople.
- 697. First doge elected at Venice.

EIGHTH CENTURY

The Carolingian Franks

- 714-741. Charles Martel, mayor of the palace.
- 716-755 (*about*). Mission of Saint Boniface to Germany.
- 732. Battle of Tours, defeat of the Saracens, who have made here their farthest advance into Europe.
- 741-768. Pepin (the Short).
- 751. Pepin becomes king of the Franks; end of Merovingian rule.
- 751-(987). Carolingian kings of the West Franks.
- 755-756. Exarchate of Ravenna taken by Pepin and donated to Pope Stephen III; beginning of the Pope's temporal rule.
- 768. Accession of Charlemagne with his brother Carloman.
- 771-(814). Charlemagne sole ruler.
- 772. First Saxon war.
- 774. Capture of Pavia and destruction of the Lombard kingdom.
- 778. Expedition into Spain; ambush of the rear guard at Roncesvalles.
- 785. Great struggle of the Saxons against Charlemagne.
- 788. Subjugation of Bavaria.
- 791-796. Conquest of the Avars.
- 791 (*about*). Formation of Ostmark, nucleus of Austria, as a buffer against the Avars.
- 800. Imperial coronation of Charlemagne at Rome.

Saracen Empire

- 709 (*about*). Conquest of northern Africa completed.
- 711. Tarik crosses from Africa to Spain; defeat of Roderick, end of the Visigothic kingdom.
- 712. Fall of Toledo.

- 720 (*about*). Conquest of Septimania.
- 732. Battle of Tours; the Saracen (Moorish) advance checked.
- 750. Overthrow of the (Eastern) Ommiad dynasty; beginning of the Abbasside dynasty, caliphs of Baghdad.
- 754-775. Al-Mansur, builder of Baghdad.
- 756. Caliphate of Córdoba in Spain founded by Abd-el-Rahman I.
- 786-(809). Harun-al-Rashid; eastern caliphate at the height of its power.

Byzantine or Eastern Empire

- 716-717. Siege of Constantinople by the Saracens.
- 717-741. Leo III (the Isaurian), first Iconoclast Emperor.
- 726. Iconoclastic edict, forbidding worship of images.
- 780-790. Irene regent.
- 787. Council of Nicaea, restoration of the images.
- 797-(802). Irene, intriguing against her son Constantine VI, reigns as empress.

England

- 716-757. Ethelbald king of Mercia, then of all England below the Humber.
- 735. Death of Bede.
- 757-796. Offa king of Mercia.
- 795 (*about*). First Viking raids on Ireland.

Miscellaneous

- 712-744. Liutprand, Lombard king.

NINTH CENTURY

Empire of Charlemagne (Holy Roman Empire)

- 804. Complete subjugation of the Saxons and their conversion to Christianity.
- 814. Death of Charlemagne.
- 814-840. Louis I (le Pieux), Holy Roman emperor.
- 833. Louis in the power of his rebellious sons.
- 834. Louis restored to the throne.
- 840. Death of Louis.
- 840-855. Lothair I emperor.
- 841. Battle of Fontenoy, Louis II of Germany and Charles the Bald (later Charles II of the Holy Roman Empire) defeat Lothair.
- 842. Oath of Strasbourg, French and German distinct languages.
- 843. Partition of the empire among the three sons of Louis I by the treaty of Verdun; beginning of France and Germany.
- 843-876. Louis II of Germany (Ludwig der Deutsche), founder of the German monarchy.
- 843-877. Charles the Bald, king of France.
- 843-(911). Carolingian kings of Germany.
- 855-875. Louis II, Holy Roman emperor.
- 875. Charles the Bald becomes emperor (Charles II of the Holy Roman Empire).
- 879. Founding of the kingdom of (Cis-Jurane) Burgundy.
- 881-887. Charles III of the Holy Roman Empire.
- 885. Charles elected king of France, uniting again the dominions of Charlemagne.
- 887. Charles deposed.
- 887-899. Arnulf, king of the East Franks (Germany).
- 888. Founding of the kingdom of Trans-Jurane Burgundy.
- 888-898. Eudes (Odo, Count of Paris), king of France.
- 895. Arnulf invades Italy and captures Rome.
- 896. Arnulf crowned emperor.

The Vikings

- 802. Raids on Scotland.
- 835. Invasion of the Netherlands.
- 836. Burning of Antwerp and ravaging of Flanders.
- 837. First expedition up the Rhine.
- 840 (*about*). Dublin a raiding and trading center.
- 841. Expedition up the Seine and capture of Rouen.
- 845. First attack on Paris and destruction of Hamburg.
- 847. Siege and capture of Bordeaux.
- 854. Ravages on the Loire.
- 855. First permanent footing in England.
- 861. Paris surprised.
- 866. Beginning of permanent conquest in England.
- 874. Traditional date of settlement of Iceland.
- 876. The Seine entered.

- 878. Ravages in Germany and peace with Alfred in England.
- 885-890. Paris under recurrent attack.
- 885-886. Defense of Paris against the Vikings by Eudes (Odo).
- 891. Defeated at Louvain by Arnulf.

England

- 802-839. Egbert king of Wessex.
- 829. Egbert becomes lord of all England.
- 847-865. Invasions and ravages of the Vikings (Danes).
- 866-880. Permanent conquests made by the Vikings in Northumbria, Mercia, and East Anglia.
- 871-899 (*about*). Alfred.
- 878. Retreat before the Danes followed by victory; treaty of Wedmore; England north of Watling Street ceded to the Danes.
- 890 (*about*). Alfred's laws.
- 894 (*about*). Danish invasions renewed.
- 896. Danes checked by Alfred with a fleet.

Byzantine or Eastern Empire

- 843. End of the iconoclast controversy, images restored.
- 862 (*about*). Varangians under Rurik at Novgorod.
- 866. Varangians first appear at Constantinople.
- 867-886. Basil I (the Macedonian).
- 885. Basil expels the Saracens from Italy.

The Church

- 858-867. Pope Nicholas I.
- 863 (*about*). Mission of Cyril and Methodius to the Slavs.
- 864 or 865. Baptism of Boris I of Bulgaria.
- 867. Photius, patriarch of Constantinople, excommunicates the Pope.
- 869. General council, the eighth, at Constantinople.

The Saracens

- 813-833. Al-Mamun, caliph of Baghdad.
- 825 (*about*). Capture of Crete.
- 827. Attack on Sicily begins.
- 830. Palermo taken.
- 831. Capture of Messina.
- 838. Invasion of Asia Minor.
- 846. Attack on Rome.
- 867-(903). Saffarid dynasty in Persia.
- 870. Malta taken.
- 872-(999). Samanid dynasty in Turkistan.
- 878. Capture of Syracuse in Sicily.

Miscellaneous

- 895 (*about*). Árpád leads the Magyars (Hungarians) into the Danube and Tisza (Thiess) valleys.

TENTH CENTURY

Holy Roman Empire (Germany and Italy)

- 900-911. Louis III of Germany.
- 908-910. Germany devastated by the Magyars.
- 911. Death of Louis; end of the Carolingian dynasty in Germany.
- 911-918. Conrad I, king of Germany.
- 915. Berengar I crowned Holy Roman emperor in Italy.
- 919-936. Henry I of Germany (the Fowler).
- 924. Death of Berengar and lapse of the imperial title; devastation of Germany by the Magyars (Hungarians).
- 933. Victory over the Magyars.
- 936-973. Otto I.
- 951. First expedition of Otto I into Italy against Berengar II, king of Italy.
- 955. Magyars invade Germany and are defeated on the Lechfeld.
- 961. Berengar dethroned; the crown of Italy passes from the descendants of Charlemagne to the sovereigns of Germany.
- 962. The imperial office revived; Otto I crowned emperor of the Holy Roman Empire.

- 973-983. Otto II emperor.
- 981-982. War in Italy against the Saracens.
- 982. Otto II totally defeated by the Saracens in southern Italy.
- 983-(1002). Otto III.
- 996. Otto III crowned emperor at Rome.
- 999. Election of Gerbert as Pope Sylvester II.
- 1000. General expectation throughout Christendom of the end of the world.

France

- (893)-929. Charles III (the Simple).
- 910. Founding of the Benedictine abbey at Cluny.
- 911 (*about*). Grant of Normandy to Rollo.
- 912 (*about*). Baptism of Rollo.
- 930 (*about*). Death of Rollo.
- 937. Invasion of France by the Magyars (Hungarians).
- 937. Death of Louis V, the last of the Carolingian kings; election of Hugh Capet, founder of the Capetian dynasty.
- 996. Death of Hugh Capet.

England

- 901-924. Edward (the Elder).
 924-940. Athelstan.
 937. Battle of Brunanburh, defeat of the Danes and Celts.
 945 (*about*). Rise of Saint Dunstan.
 959. Saint Dunstan archbishop of Canterbury.
 980 (*about*). Invasions of the Vikings (Danes) renewed.
 988. Death of Saint Dunstan.
 991. Battle of Maldon, the Danes victorious; first payment of Danegeld.

The Saracens

904. Sack of Salonika.
 909. Fatimite caliphate in Africa founded.

- 912-961. Abd-er-Rahman III caliph at Córdoba; Arab rule in Spain at the height of its splendor.
 962 (*about*). Ghaznevid dynasty founded in Afghanistan.
 969. Authority of the Fatimite caliph established in Egypt.

Miscellaneous

- 911-959. Constantine VII (Porphyrogenitus) on the Byzantine throne.
 969-976. John I (Zimiskes) emperor at Constantinople.
 985 (*about*). Eric the Red establishes a colony in Greenland.
 1000 (*about*). Vinland (America) discovered by Leif Ericson, son of Eric the Red; first invasion of India by Mahmud of Ghazni.

ELEVENTH CENTURY

Holy Roman Empire (Germany and Italy)

1002. Death of Otto III, accession of Henry II in Germany.
 1004. Henry II invades Italy, defeats Arduin, and is crowned king at Pavia; beginning of wars against Boleslav I, duke and king of Poland.
 1014. Second Italian expedition of Henry II, who is crowned emperor at Rome.
 1018. Lusatia ceded to Boleslav.
 1024. Conrad II, "the Salian," chosen king of Germany.
 1026. Conrad captures Pavia and Ravenna.
 1027. Conrad crowned Holy Roman emperor at Rome.
 1033-34 (*about*). Burgundy, the kingdom of Arles, united with the Holy Roman Empire.
 1039. Death of Conrad II, accession of Henry III.
 1042. Normans conquer Apulia.
 1046. Henry III comes to Italy, deposes the three rival popes, secures the election of Clement II, and is crowned emperor.
 1053. Pope Leo IX defeated by the Normans at Civitella.
 1054. Definite rejection by the Eastern Church of papal supremacy, final schism of East and West.
 1056. Death of Henry III, accession of Henry IV.
 1059. Pope Nicholas II issues a decree which places the election of the popes in the hands of the cardinals.
 1060-77 (*about*). Robert Guiscard and his brother Roger (Roger I of Sicily) conquer Sicily.
 1073. Hildebrand elected Pope as Gregory VII.
 1074-75. Uprisings of the Saxons against Henry IV.
 1075. Gregory issues his decree against lay investiture; beginning of the struggle over the question of the spiritual rights of the Church.
 1076. Gregory VII deposed at the Council of Worms; he excommunicates the emperor.
 1077. Henry IV humbles himself before Gregory VII at Canossa; renewal of the strife, elections of an anti-pope and rival emperor.
 1081. Robert Guiscard defeats Alexius I Comnenus at Durazzo (Durrës).
 1083-84. Henry IV marches against Rome; he is crowned emperor by the anti-pope Clement III; Gregory VII calls on Guiscard to aid him against the emperor.
 1085. Death of Gregory VII and of Robert Guiscard.
 1088. Election of Pope Urban II.
 1095. Urban II preaches the first Crusade at the Council of Clermont.

France

- 1028-35. Robert I (le Diable), duke of Normandy.
 1031. Death of Robert II of France (the Pious), accession of Henry I.
 1035. William (later William I of England) becomes duke of Normandy.
 1040 (*about*). Truce of God begins to spread through France.
 1047. Henry I helps William crush the Norman nobles at Val-es-Dunes.
 1058. Henry I defeated by William at Varaville.
 1060. Death of Henry I, accession of Philip I.

1092. Philip repudiates his wife, Bertha, and marries Bertrada, which leads to a quarrel with the Church; Pope Urban II excommunicates Philip.

England

1002. Massacre of the Danes on Saint Brice's Day.
 1093-13. Sweyn I (Forkbeard) harries England.
 1013-14. Sweyn king of England; Ethelred II escapes to Normandy.
 1014. Ethelred returns; Canute, Sweyn's successor, goes to Denmark.
 1016. Death of Ethelred; Canute and Edmund II (Edmund Ironside) agree on dividing the kingdom; murder of Edmund.
 1017. Canute king of England.
 1028. Canute gains another kingdom after the rebellion against Olaf II of Norway.
 1034-40 (*about*). Duncan I, king of Scotland.
 1035. Death of Canute.
 1035-42. Reigns of Harold I and Hardicanute.
 1040-57 (*about*). Macbeth king of Scotland, after killing Duncan.
 1042. Edward (the Confessor) elected king of the West Saxons.
 1051. Godwin, earl of the West Saxons (Wessex), outlawed; alleged promise by Edward to William of Normandy that he will succeed to the English throne.
 1052. Return of Godwin and Harold II to England.
 1053. Death of Godwin.
 1055. Tostig, son of Godwin, earl of Northumbria.
 1057 (*about*). Death of Macbeth.
 1064. Harold shipwrecked in Normandy and persuaded to support William's claim to the English crown.
 1065. Rising in Northumbria against Tostig.
 1066. Death of Edward the Confessor, election of Harold II; Harold III (Harald Hardrade), king of Norway, and Tostig, invading England from the north, defeated at Stamford Bridge; William invades England, defeats Harold II at Hastings (Senlac).
 1066-87. William I (the Conqueror), king of England.
 1067-70. Revolts of the English against Norman rule.
 1070-89. Lanfranc archbishop of Canterbury; supremacy of this see in England.
 1072. Malcolm III (Canmore) of Scotland does homage to William.
 1086. Completion of the survey for the Domesday Book.
 1087. Death of William I, accession of William II (Rufus).
 1093. Saint Anselm appointed archbishop of Canterbury.
 1100. Death of William II in the New Forest.

Miscellaneous

- 1001-35. Sancho III, king of Navarre.
 1018. Bulgaria incorporated with the Byzantine Empire.
 1020. Death of Firdausi.
 1026 (*about*). Sancho III of Navarre obtains Castile.
 1031. End of the Moslem caliphate of the Omniads at Córdoba.

- 1037. Death of Avicenna.
- 1055. Seljuks under Toghrul Beg take Baghdad.
- 1057. Isaac I, first of the Comneni, becomes emperor at Constantinople.
- 1063-72. Alp Arslan heads the Seljuks.
- 1071. Byzantine emperor Romanus IV (Diogenes) defeated and captured by the Turks at Malazkirt.
- 1084. Saint Bruno founds the Carthusians.
- 1086. Alfonso VI of León and Castile defeated by the Almoravides.

- 1094. Conquest of Valencia by the Cid.
- 1096-99. The first Crusade.
- 1096. Mobs led by Peter the Hermit to Asia Minor, where most of them die.
- 1097. Capture of Nicaea by the crusaders.
- 1098. Antioch taken by the crusaders; founding of the Cistercians.
- 1099. Jerusalem captured by the crusaders; founding of the kingdom of Jerusalem; death of the Cid.
- 1100. Death of Godfrey of Bouillon.

TWELFTH CENTURY

Holy Roman Empire (Germany and Italy)

- 1106. Death of Henry IV, accession of Henry V.
- 1111. Henry V goes to Rome to be crowned; Pope Paschal II renounces the temporalities of the Church.
- 1122. Investiture contest settled by the Concordat of Worms between Pope Calixtus II and the emperor: a compromise.
- 1125. Death of Henry V, accession of Lothair II.
- 1127. Roger II (of Sicily) unites Sicily and Apulia.
- 1130. Roger crowned king of Sicily; schism of Popes Innocent II and Anacletus.
- 1133. Lothair II takes sides with Innocent II, who crowns him emperor at Rome.
- 1137. Death of Lothair II.
- 1138. Accession of Conrad III; beginning of the Guelph-Ghibelline wars.
- 1140. Conrad III secures his throne by defeating the Guelphs at Weinsberg.
- 1147-49. Conrad III goes on the second Crusade.
- 1152. Frederick I (Barbarossa) succeeds Conrad III.
- 1154-55. Frederick I invades Italy, destroys Tortona, receives the Lombard crown at Pavia, and is crowned emperor by Pope Adrian IV at Rome.
- 1158. Second invasion of Italy by Frederick I, submission of the Lombard cities.
- 1159. Schism in the papacy between Alexander III and Victor IV.
- 1162. Destruction of Milan by Frederick I and his allies.
- 1166. Frederick I invades Italy for the fourth time.
- 1167. Formation of the Lombard League.
- 1176. Lombard League defeats Frederick I at Legnano.
- 1177. Alexander III reconciled to Frederick.
- 1180-81. Frederick I forces Henry of Saxony and Bavaria (Henry the Lion) to submit, and seizes his territories.
- 1183. Permanent treaty between the emperor and the Lombard League signed at Constance.
- 1189 (*about*). Marriage of Henry (later Henry VI), son of Frederick, to Constance, heiress of Sicily; Frederick I starts on the third Crusade.
- 1190. Frederick I drowned in Cilicia, accession of Henry VI.
- 1191. Henry VI crowned emperor at Rome; he fails in his siege of Naples.
- 1194. Apulia and Sicily conquered by Henry VI.
- 1195. Death of Henry the Lion.
- 1197. Suppression of the Sicilian revolt, death of Henry VI.
- 1198. Innocent III elected Pope; double election in Germany, Philip (of the house of Hohenstaufen) vs. Otto IV (Brunswick); death of Constance; Frederick (II) becomes the Pope's ward.

France

- 1108. Accession of Louis VI.
- 1137. Accession of Louis VII, who has married Eleanor of Aquitaine.
- 1147-49. Louis VII goes on the second Crusade.
- 1152. Louis divorces Eleanor.
- 1180. Death of Louis, accession of Philip II (Augustus).
- 1181-(1214). Philip expands French territory in a series of wars.
- 1189-91. Philip away from France on the third Crusade.
- 1193. Marriage of Philip to Ingeborg of Denmark.
- 1196. Philip II repudiates Ingeborg and marries Agnes of Meran; protest of the Church.

- 1200. Pope Innocent III pronounces an interdict over France.

England

- 1100-35. Henry I, king of England.
- 1105. Henry invades Normandy.
- 1106. Henry defeats his brother, Robert II of Normandy, at Tinchebray and takes possession of Normandy.
- 1114. Henry's daughter Matilda marries Henry V of the Holy Roman Empire.
- 1120. Death of Henry's son William.
- 1128. Marriage of Matilda to Geoffrey IV the Handsome (of Anjou).
- 1135. Death of Henry I, accession of Stephen, count of Blois, Henry's nephew.
- 1138. David I of Scotland defeated in the battle of the Standard.
- 1139. Matilda, contesting Stephen's accession, lands in England.
- 1141. Battle of Lincoln; Matilda recognized as queen but then deposed.
- 1152. Henry of Anjou (the future Henry II of England) married to Eleanor of Aquitaine (divorced earlier in the year by Louis VII of France).
- 1153. Civil war ended by the treaty of Wallingford.
- 1154. Death of Stephen, accession of Henry II, first Plantagenet.
- 1162. Thomas à Becket made archbishop of Canterbury.
- 1164. Period of legislation and reforms: the Constitutions of Clarendon.
- 1166. Assize of Clarendon.
- 1170. Murder of Thomas à Becket.
- 1173-74. Revolt of Henry's sons.
- 1176. Assize of Northampton.
- 1183. Death of Henry II's eldest son; Richard becomes heir to the throne.
- 1183-89. War between Henry II and his sons.
- 1188. Imposition of the Saladin tithe.
- 1189. Richard I (Cœur de Lion) becomes king.
- 1190-92. Richard takes part in the third Crusade.
- 1192-93. Richard captured and handed over to Henry VI of the Holy Roman Empire, who exacts from him a heavy ransom.
- 1194. Richard returns to England.
- 1195. Richard defeats Philip II of France (Philip Augustus) at Gisors.
- 1199. Death of Richard, accession of John.

Miscellaneous

- 1115. Foundation of the abbey at Clairvaux by Bernard.
- 1118. Death of Baldwin I of Jerusalem.
- 1128. Honorius II authorizes the order of the Templars (founded 1118).
- 1130 (*about*). Hospitalers of Saint John of Jerusalem converted into a military brotherhood; Almohades supplant Almoravides in Africa and later in Spain.
- 1142. Death of Abelard.
- 1143 or 1145. Romans establish a republic, of which Arnold of Brescia becomes leader.
- 1146. Saint Bernard of Clairvaux preaches the second Crusade at Vézelay.
- 1147-49. The second Crusade.
- 1147. Lisbon saved from the Moors by a crusading fleet.
- 1148. Unsuccessful siege of Damascus by the crusaders.
- 1150 (*about*). Gratianus writes the *Decretum*.

1153. Death of Bernard of Clairvaux.
 1154-59. Adrian IV, only English Pope.
 1159-73 (*about*). Travels of Benjamin of Tudela through the Near East, possibly also through central Asia to China.
 1160 (*about*). Death of Peter Lombard.
 1169-93. Ascendancy of Saladin.
 1171. End of the Fatimite dynasty; ascendancy of the Ayyubids.

- 1185-(1335). Kamakura period in Japan.
 1187. Jerusalem captured by Saladin.
 1189-92. Third Crusade, led by Frederick I (Barbarossa), Richard I (the Lion-Hearted), and Philip II of France.
 1190. Foundation of the Teutonic Order; death of Chrétien de Troyes.
 1191. Capture of Acre by the crusaders.
 1198. Death of Averroës.

THIRTEENTH CENTURY

Holy Roman Empire (Germany and Italy)

1208. Murder of Philip of the Holy Roman Empire.
 1209. Otto IV crowned emperor by Pope Innocent III.
 1210. Quarrel between Innocent III and Otto IV.
 1212. Frederick II of Hohenstaufen elected king of Germany.
 1214. Defeat of Otto IV at Bouvines.
 1215. Frederick crowned king of the Germans at Aachen.
 1216. Death of Innocent III.
 1220. Frederick II greatly extends the powers of the ecclesiastical princes; he is crowned emperor at Rome.
 1226. Frederick II renews the imperial claims on Lombardy; the cities renew the Lombard League; Pope Gregory IX opposes the emperor.
 1228. Frederick starts on his Crusade.
 1229. Frederick makes a treaty with the sultan of Egypt and gets Jerusalem.
 1230. Reconciliation of Pope and emperor by the peace of San Germano (Cassino).
 1237. Army of the Lombard League defeated at Cortenuova.
 1241. Genoese fleet carrying churchmen captured by the imperial fleet under Enzo, Frederick's son; death of Gregory IX.
 1243. Election of Pope Innocent IV.
 1247. William of Holland elected anti-king; Parma captured by papal adherents; Frederick fails to take it after a siege.
 1249. Enzo, son of Frederick II, captured by the Bolognese at Fossalta.
 1250. Death of Frederick II, accession of Conrad IV.
 1254. Death of Conrad IV, Manfred becomes regent for the young Conradin.
 1254-73. Interregnum.
 1256. Death of William of Holland.
 1257. Double election of Richard, Earl of Cornwall, and Alfonso X, king of León and Castile.
 1260. Ghibelline victory under Manfred over the Florentines.
 1266. Charles of Anjou (Charles I of Naples) crowned king of Sicily; defeat and death of Manfred at the battle of Benevento.
 1268. Conradin, defeated at Tagliacozzo, captured and beheaded; end of the Hohenstaufen dynasty.
 1273. Rudolf I (of Hapsburg) elected king of the Romans.
 1276. Rudolf makes war on Ottocar II of Bohemia.
 1278. Ottocar killed in the battle of the Marchfeld.
 1281. Election of Pope Martin IV.
 1282. Sicilian Vespers; massacre of the French in Sicily; transfer of Sicily to Pedro III of Aragon; foundation of the territorial power of the house of Hapsburg by the acquisition of Austria, Styria, and Carniola.
 1291. Death of Rudolf I.
 1292. Adolf of Nassau elected king of the Germans.
 1294. Election of Pope Boniface VIII.
 1298. Revolt of Albert, Duke of Austria, and the archbishop of Mainz against Adolf, who is deposed and killed in battle; Albert chosen king of Germany (as Albert I).

France

- 1202-04. Philip II takes Normandy from John of England.
 1208. Beginning of the crusade against the Albigenses, led by Simon de Montfort.

1214. Great victory of Philip II at Bouvines, July 27, over the emperor Otto IV, John of England, and other lords.
 1216. Louis, son of Philip II, makes an unsuccessful expedition to England.
 1218. Simon de Montfort slain while besieging the city of Toulouse.
 1223. Death of Philip II, accession of Louis VIII.
 1226. Louis VIII revives the Albigensian crusade; his death.
 1226-70. Louis IX (Saint Louis), king of France.
 1248. Louis goes on the sixth, an unsuccessful, Crusade.
 1250 (*about*). The Sorbonne founded.
 1258. By the treaty of Corbeil Louis IX exchanges land claims with Aragon.
 1259. Settlement of English claims on Normandy and Anjou.
 1270. Louis IX goes to Tunis on the seventh Crusade and dies in camp; accession of Philip III.
 1271. Toulouse falls to the French crown.
 1285. Death of Philip III, accession of Philip IV.
 1294. Conflicts between Norman and English sailors lead to war between England and France.
 1296. Trouble between Philip and Boniface VIII over the taxation of the French clergy; the Pope issues the bull *Clericis laicos*.
 1299. Peace between France and England.
 1299. Marriage of Edward I to Margaret, sister of Philip IV.

England

1203. Murder of Arthur, Count of Brittany.
 1203-05. Seizure of John's fiefs in France by Philip II.
 1205. Disputed election of the archbishop of Canterbury.
 1207. Stephen Langton elected archbishop by the Pope's order.
 1208. Quarrel between John and Pope Innocent III; England under the interdict.
 1212. Innocent deposes John.
 1213. John submits and becomes a vassal of the Pope.
 1214. John's plans are wrecked by the French victories at Bouvines, July 27.
 1215. John grants the Magna Charta, June 15.
 1216. Death of John.
 1216-72. Henry III.
 1219-27. Government in the hands of Hubert de Burgh.
 1230. Henry makes an expedition to France.
 1236. Henry marries Eleanor of Provence.
 1258. Barons set up a new government; the Provisions of Oxford.
 1263. King and barons agree to settle their dispute by the arbitration of Louis IX.
 1264. Louis IX decides in favor of the king in the Mise of Amiens; rising of the barons under Simon de Montfort; battle of Lewes, May 14.
 1265. Simon brings together the first great parliament; defeat and death of Simon at Evesham, Aug. 4.
 1266. Henry III grants an amnesty and confirms the Magna Charta in the Dictum of Kenilworth.
 1272. Accession of Edward I.
 1275-90. Period of great statutes.
 1275. First of the Statutes of Westminster.
 1277-84. Edward I carries on war against the Welsh.
 1285. Second of the Statutes of Westminster.
 1290. Third of the Statutes of Westminster (*Quia Emptores*); the Jews driven from England.
 1292. Edward I decides the question of succession to the Scottish throne in favor of John de Baliol.

- 1294. Death of Roger Bacon.
- 1296. The Scots defeated at Dunbar, April 27; the Stone of Scone carried to London.
- 1297. William Wallace defeats the English at Stirling Bridge.
- 1298. Edward I invades Scotland and wins the battle of Falkirk, July 22.

Miscellaneous

- 1202-04. The fourth Crusade.
- 1204. Capture and sack of Constantinople.
- 1204-61. Latin Empire of Constantinople.
- 1204. Death of Maimonides.
- 1206. Genghis Khan, founder of the Empire of the Mongols, begins his rule; Theodore I (Lascaris) crowned Byzantine emperor at Nicaea.
- 1212. Defeat of the Moors by the Spanish Christians at the battle of Las Navas de Tolosa; the "children's Crusade."
- 1215. Conquest of northern China and capture of Peiping (Peking) by Genghis Khan; fourth Lateran Council.
- 1216. Pope Honorius III recognizes the order of Dominicans.
- 1218-21. Conquest of central Asia by Genghis Khan.
- 1223. Honorius establishes a fixed rule for the order of Franciscans.
- 1226. Death of Saint Francis of Assisi.
- 1227. Death of Genghis Khan.
- 1228-29. The fifth Crusade.
- 1230. Union of Castile and León under Ferdinand III.
- 1238-63. Alexander Nevski, prince of Novgorod and Vladimir (the latter after 1252).

- 1241. Agreement between Hamburg and Lübeck forms the basis of the Hanseatic League; the Mongols, after invading Russia, Poland, and Hungary, advance further into Europe and defeat the Germans at the battle of Liegnitz (or Wahlstatt) in Silesia but then draw back to the Volga.
- 1242. Teutonic Order defeated by Alexander Nevski at Lake Peipus.
- 1243. Mongol state (the Golden Horde) on the lower Volga established by Batu Khan, Sarai the capital.
- 1244-(1917). Jerusalem in Moslem hands.
- 1248-50. The sixth Crusade.
- 1250-51. Mamelukes overthrow Ayyubids in Egypt.
- 1252-82. Alfonso X ("the Wise"), king of León and Castile.
- 1258. Capture of Baghdad, overthrow of the Abbasside caliphate by the Mongols.
- 1259-94. Reign of the great Mongol emperor Kublai Khan.
- 1261. Latin Empire ended by the capture of Constantinople by Michael VIII (Palaeologus).
- 1268. Capture of Jaffa and Antioch by the sultan of Egypt.
- 1270-72. The seventh Crusade.
- 1271-95. Marco Polo's travels in the Far East.
- 1274. Death of Saint Thomas Aquinas.
- 1279. Mongol (Yuan) dynasty established in China by Kublai Khan.
- 1288. Osman I, founder of the Ottoman Empire, begins his rule.
- 1291. Origin of the Swiss Confederation in the formation of a league between Uri, Schwyz, and Unterwalden.

FOURTEENTH CENTURY

France

- 1302. Philip IV, quarreling with Pope Boniface VIII, creates the estates general; French feudal army totally defeated by the Flemings at Courtrai (Battle of the Spurs), July 11; the bull *Unam sanctam* makes the most extensive claim to papal supremacy over lay rulers.
- 1303-04. Philip IV wins his contest with the papacy.
- 1309-78. Popes reside at Avignon.
- 1312. Abolition of the order of Templars.
- 1328. Louis X, Philip V, and Charles IV having died without male heirs, the direct Capetian line comes to an end.
- 1328-50. Philip VI (Valois).
- 1338. Beginning of the Hundred Years' War.
- 1346. Edward III lands in Normandy, defeats the French at Crécy, Aug. 26.
- 1347. Edward III captures Calais; outbreak of the Black Death in Europe.
- 1349. Annexation of Dauphiné to France; hence "Dauphin" becomes the title of the heir to the French crown.
- 1350-64. John II.
- 1355-57. Estates general meet and demand important reforms.
- 1356. Battle of Poitiers won by Edward, the Black Prince, Sept. 19.
- 1357. Insurrection of the bourgeoisie of Paris.
- 1358. Peasant war, marked by horrible cruelties; the Jacquerie.
- 1360. Treaty of Brétigny (May 8) closes the first part of the Hundred Years' War, which has thus far gone in favor of the English.
- 1364. Accession of Charles V (the Wise), who, with the help of his general Bertrand Du Guesclin, wins back most of the English possessions in France.
- 1380. Charles VI comes to the French throne at the age of 11.
- 1392. Charles goes insane; the dukes of Burgundy (Philip) and Orléans (Louis) contend for the government of France.

England

- 1301. Edward I creates his heir, later Edward II, the first Prince of Wales.

- 1305. William Wallace executed.
- 1307-27. Edward II.
- 1310. To check the bad government of the king and his favorite, Gaveston, the English barons entrust the government to 21 lords ordainers.
- 1311. New ordinances, looking to reform of abuses, presented by the ordainers.
- 1314. Scots under Robert I (Bruce) win the battle of Bannockburn, June 24.
- 1321. Edward II's new favorites, the Despensers, exiled by Parliament.
- 1322. Edward brings back the Despensers; Thomas of Lancaster defeated at Boroughbridge and executed.
- 1326. Isabella of France invades England with Roger de Mortimer; Despensers executed, Edward imprisoned.
- 1327. Deposition and death of Edward II; Edward III comes to the throne at the age of 15; council of regency.
- 1328. Unsuccessful war with Scotland ended by treaty recognizing Robert I as king.
- 1330. Edward III assumes actual control, executes Mortimer, and imprisons the queen mother.
- 1333. Scots defeated at the battle of Halidon Hill, July 19; Edward de Baliol restored to the Scottish throne.
- 1338. Hundred Years' War with France begins (see France).
- 1346. Defeat of the Scots at Neville's Cross, Oct. 17.
- 1351. Black Death having carried off about half of the laboring classes, a statute is passed to regulate wages; Edward denies to the Pope the right of appointing foreigners to English benefices.
- 1376 (about). Wycliffe issues his *De Dominio Divino*.
- 1376. The Good Parliament demands punishment of the favorites and a reformation of the king's government.
- 1377-99. Richard II.
- 1380. Wycliffe denies the doctrine of transubstantiation.
- 1381. Revolt of the peasants under Wat Tyler and John Ball.
- 1382. Wycliffe's doctrines condemned.
- 1388. The Merciless Parliament condemns and puts to death five of the king's associates; English defeated at the battle of Otterburn (or Chevy Chase).

1398. Henry of Bolingbroke (later Henry IV) banished by the king.
 1399. Henry, now Duke of Lancaster, lands in England and captures, deposes, and imprisons Richard.
 1400. Death of Chaucer.

Germany

1308. Albert I, after reducing the princes to obedience, killed by his nephew John of Swabia (the Parrieide).
 1312. Henry VII (of Luxembourg) interferes in Italian affairs, and is crowned emperor at Rome.
 1315. Swiss defeat the Austrians at Morgarten, Nov. 15.
 1322. Frederick III of Germany defeated and taken prisoner at Mühldorf, Sept. 28.
 1324. Marsilius (Marsiglio) of Padua writes his *Defensor Pacis*.
 1347. Charles IV chosen Holy Roman emperor in opposition to Louis IV (the Bavarian).
 1348. Charles University, at Prague, founded.
 1356. Charles IV issues the Golden Bull, fundamental law of the empire.
 1365. University of Vienna founded.
 1376. Election of Wenceslaus III as king of the Romans; founding of the Swabian League.
 1378. Death of Charles IV and partition of his dominions.
 1386. Austrians defeated by the Swiss in the battle of Sempach, July 9; University of Heidelberg founded.

Italy

1302. Settlement of the long Sicilian wars.
 1303. Imprisonment at Anagni, and death at Rome, of Pope Boniface VIII.
 1309. The popes remove to Avignon.
 1310. Council of Ten first appointed at Venice.
 1321. Death of Dante.
 1347. Rienzi introduces reforms in the government at Rome.
 1348. Rienzi goes into exile.
 1348-53. Boccaccio's *Decameron*.
 1349. Giovanni Visconti becomes lord of Milan.
 1354. Rienzi returns to Rome and is killed in a popular tumult.
 1355. The doge Marino Falieri attempts to overthrow the Council of Ten at Venice and is executed.
 1370. Pope Urban V returns to Rome from Avignon.
 1374. Death of Petrarch.
 1378. Gian Galeazzo Visconti ruler of Milan; election of Clement VII at Rome in opposition to Urban VI, elected at Rome; beginning of the great papal schism.

France

1404. Death of Philip (the Bold), Duke of Burgundy.
 1407. Louis, Duc d'Orléans, assassinated by the Burgundian party at Paris; civil war breaks out between the Burgundians and Armagnacs in France.
 1413. The estates general pass the ordinance of the Cabochiens.
 1415. Henry V of England invades France, captures Harfleur, and defeats the French at Agincourt, Oct. 25.
 1420. Treaty of Troyes gives Henry V the regency and succession in France.
 1422-61. Charles VII, king of France.
 1429. Siege of Orléans by the English and Burgundians, raised by Joan of Arc; Charles VII crowned at Reims.
 1431. Trial and execution of Joan of Arc.
 1435. Treaty of Arras between Charles VII and Philip (the Good) of Burgundy.
 1438. Pragmatic Sanction asserts the principle that the national church is not directly controlled by the Pope.
 1439. Estates general provide for a standing army to be supported by the *taille*.
 1440. Insurrection of the nobles and Dauphin: the Praguerie.
 1453. End of the Hundred Years' War; the English lose all their possessions in France except Calais.

- 1378-80. The Genoese seize Chioggia and blockade Venice; Venice destroys the fleet and permanently triumphs over Genoa.
 1395. Gian Galeazzo Visconti made duke of Milan.
 1400 (*about*). Ladislaus secures the crown of Naples.

Miscellaneous

- 1325 (*about*). Aztecs found Tenochtitlán, the site of modern Mexico City.
 1325-50 (*about*). Travels of ibn-Batuta in Africa, Europe, and Asia.
 1326. Death of Osman I (Othman).
 1326-59. Orkhan the Ottoman ruler and conqueror.
 1332. Lucerne admitted to the league of the Swiss cantons.
 1337. Rising at Ghent under Jacob van Artevelde to restore the supply of English wool to Flemish looms.
 1340. Alfonso XI of León and Castile defeats the Moors at the Rio Salado, Oct. 29.
 1347-52. Black Death kills about one quarter of the population of Europe.
 1350-69. Pedro el Cruel, king of Castile and León; his reign challenged by Henry (later Henry II), Count of Trastámara.
 1351. Zurich joins the Swiss Confederation.
 1352-53. The eight old cantons of the Swiss Confederation completed by the accession of Glarus, Zug, and Bern.
 1359-89. Murad I, Ottoman ruler and conqueror.
 1361. Waldemar IV captures Visby, beginning of the war between Denmark and the Hanseatic League; Turks seize Adrianople (Edirne), which is thereafter their European capital till 1453.
 1367. Battle of Nájera, Edward, the Black Prince, defeats Henry, Count of Trastámara.
 1368. Copenhagen captured by the Hanseatic fleet; Ming dynasty in China begins.
 1369 (*about*). Tamerlane begins his rule at Samarkand.
 1370. End of the Danish war; Hanseatic League at the height of its power.
 1385. Portuguese independence from Spain assured by the victory at Aljubarrota.
 1389. Turks win a battle against the Serbs and their allies at Kosovo Polje; death of Murad I, accession of Bajazet I.
 1396. Bajazet I defeats a combined force of Europeans at Nikopol.
 1397. Denmark, Norway, and Sweden united by the Union of Kalmar.
 1398. Conquest of a great part of India by Tamerlane.

FIFTEENTH CENTURY

- 1461-83. Louis XI.
 1464 (*about*). Death of François Villon.
 1465. French nobles and Charles the Bold form the League of the Public Weal against Louis XI, who is forced into the treaty of Conflans.
 1468. Treaty of Péronne.
 1475-76. War between the Swiss and Charles the Bold.
 1477. Charles the Bold killed at Nancy; Louis XI seizes most of the Burgundian possessions.
 1483. Accession of Charles VIII; regency of Anne de France (or de Beaujeu).
 1494. Charles VIII, asserting his claim to Naples, invades Italy.
 1498. Louis XII becomes king of France.
 1499. Louis conquers Milan.

England

1401. Persecution of the Lollards.
 1403. Defeat of Hotspur (Sir Henry Percy) and his fellow conspirators at Shrewsbury.
 1413-22. Henry V; he renews the Hundred Years' War (*see France*).
 1417. Execution of Sir John Oldcastle in the Lollard persecution.
 1422. Henry VI being only nine months old on his father's death, Humphrey, Duke of Gloucester made protector in England; John of Lancaster, regent, carries on the war in France.

1450. William de la Pole, Duke of Suffolk, charged with failure of the war in France, impeached by Commons; Cade's Rebellion.
1453. Henry VI becomes insane; struggle for power between Duke of York (Richard Plantagenet) and Edmund Beaufort, Duke of Somerset.
1455. First battle of the Wars of the Roses fought at St. Albans; Somerset slain.
1459. Lancastrians again defeated at Blore Heath.
1460. Lancastrians defeated at Northampton; Queen Margaret wins the battle of Wakefield, Dec. 31; York killed.
1461. At Mortimer's Cross the Lancastrians defeated by Edward, Earl of March (later Edward IV), Feb. 2; the Yorkists, under the Earl of Warwick, in turn defeated at the second battle of St. Albans, Feb. 17; Edward proclaimed king at London as Edward IV; Warwick defeats the Lancastrians at Towton, March 29.
1470. Break between Edward IV and Warwick, who changes sides.
1471. Lancastrians, under Warwick, beaten at Barnet, April 14; defeat and capture of Margaret at Tewkesbury, May 4; death of Henry VI.
1475. English invasion of France to help the Burgundians.
1477. Caxton establishes a printing press at Westminster.
1482. War with Scotland; Berwick-upon-Tweed surrendered to the English.
1483. Death of Edward IV, Richard III becomes king; murder of the princes in the Tower of London.
1485. Richard III slain at Bosworth Field; Henry Tudor, Earl of Richmond, proclaimed king as Henry VII.
1486. Henry VII marries Elizabeth of York, Edward IV's daughter.
1487. Conspiracy of Lambert Simnel (pretended Earl of Warwick) suppressed; Court of Star Chamber established.
- 1492-99. Perkin Warbeck impersonates Richard, Duke of York, son of Edward IV; his cause upheld by Scotland; Warbeck captured and executed.
1494. Poyning's Law subjects Ireland to English rule.

Germany

- 1401-02. Rupert of Germany makes war on Milan, and is defeated.
1409. Troubles at Prague cause German students and professors to leave and go to Leipzig, where Frederick I of Saxony founds a university; Council of Pisa called to heal the papal schism.
1410. Three rival emperors (Wenceslaus III, Sigismund, and Rupert of Germany), and three rival popes (Benedict XIII, Gregory XII, and John XXIII).
- 1414-18. Council of Constance, called to heal the schism and suppress heresy: John Hus and Jerome of Prague put to death by decree of the Council; election of Pope Martin V ends the papal schism; house of Hohenzollern gains ascendancy in Prussia by the award of Brandenburg to Frederick I.
- 1419-34. Hussite war; Bohemians, led until 1424 by John Žižka, are successful against the imperial troops.
1431. Meeting of the Council of Basel.
- 1438-45. Council of Ferrara-Florence.
1438. Albert II of Germany, a Hapsburg, elected Holy Roman emperor.
1439. Healing of the schism between Eastern and Western churches, later repudiated in the East.
1477. Maximilian of Austria (later Maximilian I of the Holy Roman Empire) marries Mary of Burgundy, daughter of Charles the Bold.
1486. Election of Maximilian as king of the Romans.
1493. On the death of Frederick III of the Holy Roman Empire, Maximilian I unites all the Hapsburg possessions.

1496. Marriage of Philip I (of Castile), Maximilian's son, to the daughter of Ferdinand and Isabella.
1499. Maximilian I makes war on the Swiss cantons.

Italy

1402. Death of Gian Galeazzo Visconti, who has made Milan the strongest city-state in northern Italy.
- 1404-06. Venice establishes her dominion in eastern Lombardy by the acquisition of Verona and Padua.
1411. Ladislaus of Naples, having occupied Rome, driven out and defeated by a combined papal and Angevin army.
1413. Ladislaus drives Pope John XXIII from Rome.
1414. Death of Ladislaus.
1423. Francesco Foscari becomes doge of Venice.
- 1426-28. Venice takes Brescia and Bergamo.
1434. Medicean supremacy established at Florence.
1447. End of the rule of the Visconti at Milan.
1450. Francesco Sforza makes himself master of Milan.
- 1463-79. Venice in a 16 years' war with the Turks loses many of her Eastern possessions, but retains her Levant trade and her quarter in Constantinople by payment of yearly tribute.
1478. Sistine Chapel built by Pope Sixtus IV.
1489. Venice acquires Cyprus.
1492. Death of Lorenzo de' Medici.
1494. Expulsion of the Medici from Florence, and the restoration of republican government.
1495. Charles VIII of France withdraws from Italy.
1498. Savonarola, preacher, reformer, real ruler of Florence for two years, condemned as a heretic and executed.
1500. Cesare Borgia conquers Romagna.

Miscellaneous

1402. Constantinople saved by the defeat of the Turks by Tamerlane at Aneyra (Ankara).
1405. Death of Tamerlane.
1410. Poles and Lithuanians defeat the Teutonic Order at Tannenberg.
1412. Death of Margaret of Denmark.
1413. Revival of Ottoman power under Mohammed I.
- 1431 (about). Azores discovered by the Portuguese.
- 1439 (about). Invention of printing from movable type by Gutenberg.
1444. Turks victorious at the battle of Varna.
- 1450-55. Gutenberg prints the Mazarin Bible at Mainz.
1453. Constantinople captured by the Turks.
1456. Mohammed II repulsed from Belgrade.
- 1458-90. Matthias Corvinus, king of Hungary.
1460. Death of Prince Henry of Portugal (Henry the Navigator).
- 1462-(1505). Ivan III (the Great), grand duke of Moscow.
1468. Death of Scanderbeg, defender of Albania against the Turks.
1469. Union of Castile and Aragon through the marriage of Isabella I and Ferdinand V of Castile.
- 1474 or 1475. Caxton prints the first book in English, probably at Bruges.
1483. Torquemada becomes Spanish inquisitor.
- 1487-88. Bartolomeu Dias rounds the Cape of Good Hope, climaxing 50 years of Portuguese voyages down Africa's west coast.
1492. Moorish power in Spain ends with the conquest of Granada; Jews expelled from Spain; discovery of America by Columbus.
1493. Alexander VI, by a papal bull, divides the new world between Spain and Portugal.
1497. John Cabot reaches the coast of Canada.
- 1497-99. Vasco da Gama travels to India around Africa.
1498. Cabot, on his second voyage, discovers the New England coast; Columbus discovers South America.
1500. Vicente Pinzón discovers the Amazon; partition of Italy arranged between Ferdinand and Louis XII; first landing in Brazil.

SIXTEENTH CENTURY

Germany

- 1510 (*about*). Erasmus writes his *Praise of Folly*.
 1517. Luther posts his theses attacking abuses connected with the sale of indulgences, Oct. 31.
 1520. Bull of excommunication against Luther issued by Pope Leo X; Luther writes *Address to the Christian Nobles of the German Nation* and publicly burns the Pope's bull.
 1521. Diet of Worms condemns Luther's books and doctrines.
 1521-25. War with Francis I of France hinders Charles V (of the Holy Roman Empire) from carrying out the edict of the Diet of Worms.
 1524. Peasants revolt.
 1527. Renewal of the war between Charles and Francis, Rome captured and sacked by Charles, Duc de Bourbon.
 1529. Diet at Speyer reaffirms the edict of the Diet of Worms; minority of nobles protest (hence the name of "Protestants"), Turks besiege Vienna.
 1530. Augsburg Confession drawn up by Melancthon.
 1531. Protestant princes and cities unite in the Schmalkaldic League.
 1532. Religious toleration secured to the Protestants by the peace of Nuremberg.
 1534. Luther's translation of the Bible published.
 1534-35. Münster under the control of the Anabaptists.
 1535. Charles V sacks Tunis.
 1545-63. Reform movement within the Roman Catholic Church finds expression in the Council of Trent, Dec. 13, 1545-Dec. 4, 1563, which Protestants do not attend; the council condemns the principal doctrines of the Reformation.
 1546. Death of Luther, Feb. 18.
 1546-47. War between Charles V and the Schmalkaldic League.
 1551. Maurice of Saxony turns against Charles V.
 1552. Peace of Passau allows free exercise of religion to the Lutherans.
 1555. Religious Peace of Augsburg, an elaborate though ineffectual attempt to settle the dispute between Catholics and Protestants and to prevent future trouble, Sept. 25.
 1556. Abdication of Charles V; Hapsburg possessions divided between Philip II (of Spain) and Ferdinand I (of the Holy Roman Empire).
 1564-76. Maximilian II, emperor.

France

- 1501-03. French and Spaniards conquer Naples, disagree and fight; French defeated.
 1508. France, Spain, Germany, and Pope Julius II form the League of Cambrai against Venice, Dec. 10.
 1511. Julius II, Germany, Spain, and England form the Holy League against Louis XII.
 1513. The French driven from Italy; battle of the Spurs, the French defeated by Maximilian I and Henry VIII.
 1515. Francis I wins the battle of Marignano (Melegnano), Sept. 13 and 14.
 1525. At the battle of Pavia, Francis I taken prisoner, Feb. 24.
 1526. Treaty of Madrid between Charles V and Francis I, Jan. 14; Pope Clement VII and Francis I form a league against the emperor.
 1529. Peace of Cambrai (the "Ladies' Peace") between Francis I and Charles V, Aug. 5.
 1536. Calvin, driven from France, goes to Basel and Geneva.
 1547. Death of Francis I, accession of Henry II.
 1552. Henry II furnishes money to the German Protestant princes, and is allowed to take possession of Metz and Verdun.
 1559. Treaty of Cateau-Cambrésis establishes peace between France and Spain, April 2-3; death of Henry II.
 1559-60. Francis II.
 1560. Conspiracy of Amboise, an attempt to overthrow the Guises and put the Bourbons in power.
 1560-74. Charles IX.

1562. Massacre of the Huguenots at Wassy, March 1, and beginning of religious civil wars.
 1570. Beginning of the practice of providing cities of refuge for Protestants.
 1572. Massacre of Saint Bartholomew, Aug. 23-24; death of Coligny, Aug. 24.
 1574-89. Henry III.
 1585-89. War of the three Henrys (Henry III, Henri de Lorraine, Duke of Guise, and Henry of Navarre).
 1589. Assassination of Henry III, Aug. 2, brings the Valois line to an end; accession of Henry of Navarre as Henry IV.
 1598. Edict of Nantes, April 13, gives toleration to Huguenots throughout France.

England

1502. Marriage of Margaret Tudor, daughter of Henry VII, to James IV of Scotland.
 1509-47. Henry VIII.
 1510. St. Paul's School founded by John Colet.
 1513. Scots defeated and James IV killed at Flodden, Sept. 9.
 1515. Wolsey cardinal and chancellor.
 1516. Sir Thomas More's *Utopia* published.
 1520. Meeting of Henry VIII and Francis I on the Field of the Cloth of Gold.
 1521. Henry VIII writes a pamphlet against Luther, and receives from Pope Leo X the title of "Defender of the Faith."
 1525. Tyndale's New Testament published.
 1527-33. Henry VIII seeks divorce from Catherine of Aragon.
 1530. Disgrace and death (Nov. 29) of Wolsey.
 1533. Henry marries Anne Boleyn; Elizabeth born.
 1534. Act of Supremacy makes the king head of the Church in England.
 1535. Sir Thomas More beheaded for his refusal to recognize the king's religious supremacy.
 1536-39. Dissolution of the monasteries and confiscation of their property.
 1536. Anne Boleyn beheaded, Henry marries Jane Seymour.
 1537. Jane Seymour dies after the birth of a prince, the future Edward VI.
 1539. Parliament passes the Act of Six Articles, defining heresy.
 1540. Henry marries Anne of Cleves; the marriage is annulled six months afterward and Henry marries Catherine Howard.
 1542. Ireland raised to the rank of a kingdom; Catherine Howard beheaded.
 1543. Henry marries Catherine Parr.
 1547. Death of Henry VIII, accession of Edward VI; Parliament abolishes the Six Articles.
 1549. Parliament passes the first Act of Uniformity and introduces the first Book of Common Prayer.
 1550. Edward Seymour, Duke of Somerset, the Protector, superseded by John Dudley, Duke of Northumberland.
 1552. Somerset executed.
 1553. Death of Edward; Northumberland fails in an attempt to have his daughter-in-law, Lady Jane Grey, proclaimed queen; Northumberland executed.
 1553-58. Mary I.
 1554. Suppression of Wyatt's Rebellion, in February; execution of Lady Jane Grey, Feb. 12; marriage of Mary to Philip (II) of Spain, July 25.
 1555. Persecution of Protestants.
 1558. Loss of Calais.
 1558-(1603). Elizabeth.
 1559. Parliament again passes an Act of Supremacy.
 1561. Mary, Queen of Scots, returns to Scotland from France.
 1563. Completion of the establishment of the Church of England (Anglican Church).
 1568. Mary, Queen of Scots, compelled to abdicate (July, 1567), comes to England.
 1570-86. Roman Catholic plots to remove Elizabeth and put Mary on the English throne.

- 1585-87. Robert Dudley, Earl of Leicester, heads an English expedition to aid the Dutch; Sir Philip Sidney mortally wounded at Zutphen, Sept. 22, 1586.
 1587. Execution of Mary, Queen of Scots, Feb. 8; Drake raids Cádiz.
 1588. Howard, Drake, Hawkins, and Frobisher help smash the Armada of Spain, sent to land troops to overthrow Elizabeth.
 1588 (*about*). Puritans make violent attacks on the bishops in the "Martin Marprelate" controversy.
 1595. Violent persecution of the separatists.
 1596. Robert Devereux, 2nd Earl of Essex, leads an attack on Cádiz.
 1597-(1603). Hugh O'Neill's rising in Ireland.
 1600. East India Company chartered, Dec. 31.

Spain and the Netherlands

1504. Ferdinand V of Castile regent, Nov. 4.
 1506. Philip I obtains the regency of Spain.
 1516. Accession of Charles I of Spain (later Charles V of the Holy Roman Empire).
 1555. Netherlands formally resigned by Charles V to his son Philip II.
 1556. Philip II becomes king of Spain on the abdication of Charles V.
 1559. Margaret of Parma made regent of the Netherlands.
 1564. Granvella recalled.
 1566. Compromise of Breda.
 1567. Alva sent to the Netherlands.
 1568. William I of Orange rebels against Alva; death of Egmont and Hoorn, June 5.
 1571. Don John of Austria defeats the Turks at Lepanto, Oct. 7.
 1573. Alva recalled from the Netherlands at his own request.
 1576. Provinces unite to drive the Spanish soldiers out of the Netherlands.
 1578. Alessandro Farnese, Duke of Parma, takes control of the Netherlands.
 1579. Seven northern provinces (United Provinces) proclaim their independence of Spain in the Union of Utrecht.
 1584. Assassination of William of Orange, July 10.
 1588. Destruction of the Spanish Armada, in August.

Switzerland

1518. Zwingli comes to Zurich.
 1525. Monasteries suppressed in Zurich, which becomes Protestant.
 1531. Death of Zwingli at the battle of Kappel, Oct. 11.
 1536. Calvin issues his *Institutes of the Christian Religion*.
 1538. Calvin and Farel banished from Geneva.
 1541. Calvin returns to Geneva and remodels Geneva worship and government.
 1553. Execution of Servetus, Oct. 27.

Italy

(See also *France* and *Germany*.)

1503. Death of Pope Alexander VI, election of Julius II.
 1512. The Medici restored to Florence.
 1516. Pope Leo X and Francis I of France make a concordat which gives them control of the French church.
 1527. The Medici again expelled from Florence; death of Machiavelli.
 1528. Genoa, under Andrea Doria, frees itself from French supremacy.

1537. Cosimo I de' Medici becomes duke of Florence.
 1540. Society of Jesuits constituted an order by Pope Paul III.
 1569. Cosimo I de' Medici made grand duke of Tuscany.
 1572-85. Pontificate of Gregory XIII, who revises the calendar.
 1600. Burning of Giordano Bruno.

America

1502. Last voyage of Columbus.
 1513. Ponce de León discovers Florida; discovery of the Pacific Ocean by Balboa, Sept. 25.
 1519-21. Conquest of Mexico by Cortés.
 1520. Noche Triste, June 30, Spaniards and Aztecs in a bloody fight as the Spaniards attempt to free Tenochtitlán (Mexico City); Spaniards rout Aztecs at Otumba, July 7.
 1521. Tenochtitlán surrenders.
 1531-35. Pizarro conquers Peru.
 1534. Cartier explores the Gulf of St. Lawrence.
 1539-42. De Soto makes an expedition through Florida to the Mississippi.
 1540-42. Coronado explores the Southwest, reaching as far as Kansas.
 1541-42. Third expedition of Cartier to Canada.
 1542. The New Laws promulgated in an effort to protect the Indians of the Spanish possessions.
 1557-64. Attempts of Coligny to found a Huguenot settlement in America.
 1565. St. Augustine, Fla., founded, the oldest permanent settlement in what became the U.S.
 1576. Voyage of Martin Frobisher in search of a Northwest Passage.
 1585. Colony under Sir Richard Grenville sent to Virginia.

Miscellaneous

- 1501-(1736). Sufis on the Persian throne.
 1510. Permanent settlement of the Portuguese at Old Goa, India.
 1519. Death of Leonardo da Vinci.
 1519-22. Magellan's expedition sails around the world.
 1520-66. Reign of Suleiman I (the Magnificent), who raises the Ottoman Empire to its highest point of power.
 1522. Rhodes falls to the Turks.
 1523. Gustavus Vasa becomes king of Sweden.
 1526. Turks defeat Hungarians at Mohács, Aug. 29; Baber, founder of the Empire of the Moguls in India, conquers the sultan of Delhi at Panipat.
 1533-84. Ivan IV (the Terrible), Russian ruler.
 1536. Death of Erasmus.
 1541-52. Mission of Saint Francis Xavier in the Far East.
 1541. Hungary under Turkish rule as Buda falls.
 1543. Death of Copernicus.
 1556. Akbar, Mogul emperor of India, begins his reign.
 1564. Death of Michelangelo.
 1565. Hospitalers repulse a Turkish attack on Malta.
 1568 (*about*). Unification of Japan under a central government begins.
 1571. Venice surrenders Cyprus to the Turks; Spaniards found Manila.
 1577-80. Drake circumnavigates the globe.
 1582. Gregorian Calendar adopted, Oct. 5/15.
 1598. House of Rurik comes to an end in Russia when Boris Godunov becomes czar.

SEVENTEENTH CENTURY

France

1610. Henry IV assassinated, May 14, on the eve of a war with the Hapsburgs; accession of Louis XIII; Marie de Médicis becomes regent.
 1614. Last meeting of the estates general till the time of the French Revolution.
 1617. Murder of the Marquis d'Ancre, April 14, and rise to power of the Duc de Luynes.
 1624. Richelieu takes up the control of public affairs.

- 1627-28. Siege and capture of La Rochelle, Aug. 10, 1627-Oct. 28, 1628; Huguenots deprived of their political privileges.
 1630. Failure of Richelieu's enemies to overthrow him; the "Day of Dupes," Nov. 11.
 1632. Plot of the Duc d'Orléans and the Duc de Montmorency foiled by Richelieu.
 1635. Founding of the French Academy, in January; French begin to take an active part in the Thirty Years' War.

1642. Conspiracy of Cinq-Mars; death of Richelieu, Dec. 4.
 1643. Accession of Louis XIV, five years old, May 14; Anne of Austria regent, Mazarin minister.
 1648. By the peace of Westphalia, Oct. 24, France gets control of the upper Rhine valley.
 1648-53. Armed opposition to Anne and Mazarin: the Fronde.
 1659. War with Spain ended by the peace of the Pyrenees, concluded in November; France gets territorial concessions.
 1661. Louis XIV takes the government into his own hands on the death of Mazarin, March 9; Colbert becomes minister of finance.
 1667-68. War of Devolution over the Spanish Netherlands.
 1668. Triple Alliance (England, the Netherlands, Sweden) induces Louis to sign the treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle, May 2.
 1672-78. War with the Netherlands, ended by the peace of Nijmegen, Aug. 10.
 1681. Louis seizes Strasbourg, Sept. 30.
 1685. Revocation of the Edict of Nantes, Oct. 18, Huguenots emigrate from France.
 1686. League of Augsburg formed, July 9, to resist the aggressions of Louis XIV.
 1688-97. War of France against a European coalition, indecisive, and ended by the peace of Ryswick, in September, 1697.
 1700. Accession of Louis's grandson, Philip of Anjou, as Philip V of Spain.

Germany

- 1696-99. Religious-political quarrel at Donauwörth.
 1699. Contest of the Jülich succession; Rudolf II gives a royal charter to the Bohemians, permitting free exercise of religion.
 1618. Prussia falls to Brandenburg by inheritance; outbreak of the Thirty Years' War in Bohemia, in May.
 1619. Election of Frederick V of the Palatinate as king of Bohemia.
 1620. Frederick defeated in battle on the White Mountain, in November.
 1623. Frederick loses his electorship to Maximilian I of Bavaria.
 1625-29. Danish period of the war.
 1626. Wallenstein defeats Mansfeld at Dessau, April 25; Christian IV of Denmark overthrown by Tilly at Lutter am Barenberge, Aug. 27.
 1628. Wallenstein unsuccessfully besieges Stralsund.
 1629. Edict of Restitution, March 6, restores confiscated ecclesiastical estates to the Catholics; peace of May, 1629, brings to an end the war between Christian IV and the emperor.
 1630. Dismissal of Wallenstein; Swedish period of the war begins; Gustavus Adolphus lands in Pomerania.
 1631. Tilly storms Magdeburg, May 20, and is later defeated by Gustavus at Breitenfeld, Sept. 17.
 1632. Death of Tilly, April 30; Wallenstein recalled to command; Gustavus, victorious, killed at the battle of Lützen, Nov. 16.
 1634. Murder of Wallenstein, Feb. 25; Swedes defeated at Nördlingen, Aug. 27.
 1635. Signing of the peace of Prague.
 1635-48. French period of the war.
 1636. Swedes defeat the imperialists and Saxons at Wittstock, Sept. 24.
 1640-88. Frederick William of Brandenburg, the Great Elector.
 1642. Defeat of the imperial army at Breitenfeld and capture of Leipzig by the Swedes.
 1648. Peace of Westphalia, Oct. 24, ends the war.
 1675. Great Elector defeats the Swedes at Fehrbellin, June 18.
 1683. Vienna besieged by the Turks, who are repulsed Sept. 12.
 1687. Turks defeated at Mohács.

England

1601. Robert Devereux, Earl of Essex, attempts a revolution, fails, and is executed.
 1603. Death of Elizabeth, March 24, end of the house

of Tudor; accession of James VI of Scotland as James I of England, first of the Stuarts, crowned July 25.

1604. Hampton Court Conference between bishops and Puritans, Jan. 14, 16, and 18.
 1605. Gunpowder Plot; arrest of Guy Fawkes, Nov. 4.
 1606. Incorporation of the London Company.
 1618. Execution of Raleigh.
 1621. Francis Bacon removed from the office of chancellor for accepting bribes.
 1624. Failure of the Spanish marriage scheme.
 1625. Accession of Charles I; his marriage to Henrietta Maria of France.
 1628. Parliament passes the Petition of Right; Buckingham assassinated, Aug. 23.
 1629-40. Charles governs without a Parliament.
 1633. William Laud becomes archbishop of Canterbury.
 1637-38. Trial of John Hampden for refusing to pay ship money.
 1638. Scots sign the National Covenant.
 1640. Long Parliament meets, Nov. 3, and impeaches Strafford, Nov. 11, and Laud, Dec. 13; Court of Star Chamber abolished.
 1641. Grand Remonstrance presented to the king; Strafford executed, May 12.
 1642. Civil war between Charles and Parliament; battle of Edge Hill, Oct. 23.
 1643. Parliament joined by the Scottish Covenanters.
 1644. Cromwell wins the battle of Marston Moor, July 2.
 1645. Laud beheaded, Jan. 10; Parliament passes the Self-denying Ordinance, April 3; Thomas Fairfax and Cromwell win the battle of Naseby, June 14.
 1648. Cromwell defeats the Scots at Preston, Aug. 17-19; Presbyterian members forcibly excluded from Parliament (Pride's Purge), Dec. 6; the Rump Parliament, in December.
 1649. Charles tried, Jan. 20-27, and executed, Jan. 30; a republic proclaimed.
 1650. Scots defeated by Cromwell at Dunbar, Sept. 3.
 1651. Royalists defeated by Cromwell at Worcester, Sept. 3.
 1652-54. War with the Dutch.
 1653. Cromwell becomes Lord Protector.
 1658. Death of Cromwell, Sept. 3; the Rump Parliament meets again the next year and Richard Cromwell resigns.
 1660. Restoration of the Stuarts, Charles II called back to England, proclaimed king, May 8.
 1662. Royal Society incorporated.
 1665. Renewal of the Dutch war; the great plague ravages London all summer.
 1666. Great fire of London, in September.
 1667. Fall of Edward Hyde, 1st Earl of Clarendon.
 1677. Marriage of Princess Mary (later Mary II) to William, Prince of Orange (later William III), Nov. 4.
 1678. Scare produced by Titus Oates's tales of a Roman Catholic conspiracy.
 1683. Plot to assassinate the king; Rye House Plot.
 1685. Death of Charles II, accession of James II; the Duke of Monmouth defeated at Sedgemoor, July 6; rebels punished by Jeffreys; the Bloody Assizes.
 1687-88. James's Declaration of Indulgence, intended to remove Roman Catholic disabilities, opposed as illegal by the bishops; trial of the seven bishops, June 29-30, 1688.
 1688. James's Roman Catholic tendencies and acts favoring the Catholics lead to the invitation to William, Prince of Orange, to come to England; landing of William, Nov. 5, and flight of James, Dec. 22.
 1689. Accession of William III and Mary II, Feb. 13; passage of the Bill of Rights; siege of Londonderry by James, April-July; death of John Graham of Claverhouse (Dundee) at Killiecrankie, in July.
 1690. French victory at Beachy Head, in June; James II defeated at the battle of the Boyne, July 1.
 1692. Massacre of the MacDonalds at Glencoe by William's soldiers, Feb. 13; French defeated at La Hogue, May 19.
 1693. Beginning of the national debt.
 1694. Founding of the Bank of England; death of Queen Mary II, Dec. 28.

America

1604. Settlement of the French at Port Royal (now Annapolis Royal) in Nova Scotia.
 1607. English colony founded at Jamestown, May 13.
 1608. Champlain founds Quebec.
 1609-11. Henry Hudson explores the Hudson River and Hudson Bay.
 1612-14 (*about*). Colonization of Bermuda.
 1613 or 1614. First Dutch settlements in what is now New York State.
 1619. Introduction of Dutch slavery into Virginia; first representative body meets at Jamestown, July 30.
 1620. Pilgrim Fathers land at Plymouth, in December.
 1626. Peter Minuit buys Manhattan Island from the Indians and founds the Dutch settlement of New Amsterdam.
 1629. Formation of the Massachusetts Bay Company.
 1630. Settlement at Boston.
 1631. First settlement in Maryland.
 1636. Roger Williams founds Providence; Harvard College founded.
 1638. New Haven colony founded; Anne Hutchinson banished from Massachusetts; Swedish settlements on the Delaware.
 1642. Montreal founded.
 1643. Creation of the New England Confederation.
 1652. Massachusetts obtains possession of Maine.
 1655. Stuyvesant seizes Swedish forts on the Delaware; New Sweden annexed to New Netherland.
 1664. New Amsterdam, surrendered to the English in August, becomes New York.
 1670. Establishment of the Hudson's Bay Company.
 1673. Marquette and Joliet descend the Mississippi.
 1675-76. Rising of the Indians against the New England colonists: King Philip's War.
 1676. Bacon's Rebellion in Virginia.
 1678-87. La Salle explores the West.
 1680. Foundation of Charleston in (South) Carolina.
 1682. William Penn establishes a colony at Philadelphia and signs a treaty with the Indians.
 1684. Massachusetts charter annulled.
 1686. New England made a royal dominion; Edmund Andros governor.
 1688. Tyranny of Andros in Massachusetts.
 1689. William and Mary reestablish the old colonial charters.

1689-97. King William's War between the French and English.

1692. Witchcraft persecutions at Salem.

1699. Iberville founds Biloxi, first French settlement in Louisiana Territory.

Miscellaneous

1605. Death of Akbar.
 1606. Dutch explore the Australian coast.
 1613. Michael (Romanov) becomes czar of Russia.
 1616. Death of Shakespeare and of Cervantes.
 1628-58. Shah Jehan, the builder of the Taj Mahal, reigns in India.
 1632-54. Reign of Christina in Sweden; Axel Oxenstierna virtual ruler for much of her reign.
 1633. Galileo forced to abjure the Copernican system by the Inquisition.
 1638. Japan excludes foreigners and the period of isolation begins.
 1640. Portugal secures its independence.
 1642. Tasmania and New Zealand discovered.
 1644. Manchu (Ch'ing) dynasty in China begins.
 1657. Rise of the Mahratta power in India under Sivaji.
 1657-58. War between Sweden and Denmark.
 1658. Aurangzeb begins his reign in India.
 1661. Robert Boyle's *The Sceptical Chemist*.
 1669. Crete taken from Venice by the Turks; death of Rembrandt.
 1672-76. War between Turkey and Poland.
 1673. Death of Molière.
 1674. Death of Milton.
 1677. Death of Spinoza.
 1682. Ivan V and Peter I joint rulers in Russia under their sister's regency.
 1683. Death of Colbert.
 1687. The Parthenon, used by the Turks to store powder, blown up during a Venetian bombardment of Athens; Newton's *Principia*.
 1689. Peter the Great overthrows the regency and rules alone.
 1697. Eugene, Prince of Savoy, routs the Turkish army at Senta, Sept. 11.
 1699. Treaty of Karlowitz, Jan. 26, seriously diminishes the Turkish power; death of Racine.
 1700. Russian army defeated at Narva by Charles XII of Sweden, Nov. 30.

EIGHTEENTH CENTURY

Great Britain

1701. Act of Settlement settles the crown on the House of Hanover; death of James II; his claim to the throne passes to his son James Francis Edward Stuart, the Old Pretender; beginning of the War of the Spanish Succession.
 1702-14. Anne.
 1704. Marlborough wins the battle of Blenheim, Aug. 13; capture of Gibraltar by the English.
 1706. Marlborough wins the battle of Ramillies, May 23.
 1707. Union of England and Scotland.
 1711-12. *The Spectator* of Addison and Steele, March 1, 1711-Dec. 6, 1712.
 1713. Peace of Utrecht, April 11, confirms Protestant succession in England, makes permanent the separation of the crowns of France and Spain, and gives England large territorial additions.
 1714-27. George I, first of the House of Hanover.
 1715. Jacobite rebellion in Scotland.
 1716. Septennial Act, creating septennial instead of triennial parliaments.
 1720. Bursting of the South Sea Bubble, financial panic.
 1721. Beginning of Walpole's ministry.
 1727-60. George II.
 1733. John Kay invents the flying shuttle.
 1739-48. War with Spain, the "War of Jenkins's Ear."
 1740. Richardson's *Pamela*, first modern English novel.
 1740-48. England takes sides with Austria in the War of the Austrian Succession.
 1742. Fall of Walpole.

1743. George II defeats the French at Dettingen, June 27.

1745. Saxe defeats William Augustus, Duke of Cumberland, at Fontenoy, May 11; rising of Charles Edward Stuart, the Young Pretender.

1746. William Augustus, Duke of Cumberland, defeats the Pretender at Culloden Moor.

1749. Founding of the Ohio Company.

1752. Adoption of the Gregorian Calendar, Sept. 3/14.

1754-63. War between England and France in Europe, India, and America.

1757. The elder Pitt becomes leader in the cabinet.

1760. Death of George II, accession of George III.

1763. Treaty of Paris, Feb. 10, by which Great Britain comes into full control in America and India, and assumes colonial leadership.

1763-74. Prosecution of John Wilkes shows the power of English public opinion.

1765. Passage of the Stamp Act, March 22; Hargreaves invents the spinning jenny.

1767. "Townshend Acts"; Lord North becomes chancellor of the exchequer, in October.

1769. Watt patents his steam engine.

1775. Outbreak of the Revolutionary War in America, battle of Lexington, April 19.

1776. Adam Smith's *Wealth of Nations*.

1779. Samuel Crompton invents the spinning-mule.

1780. Armed neutrality league against Great Britain to resist the right of search; Rodney defeats the Spaniards, Jan. 16; Gordon Riots, in June.

1783. William Pitt the younger becomes prime minister, in December.

1785. Edmund Cartwright's power loom patented.
 1787. Impachment of Warren Hastings.
 1788. Trial of Warren Hastings (acquitted 1795); death of Charles Edward Stuart, the Young Pretender.
 1793. England at war with France.
 1797. Spithead Mutiny; defeat of the Dutch at Camperdown, Oct. 11.
 1798. United Irishmen defeated at Vinegar Hill, June 21; Nelson annihilates the French fleet at the battle of the Nile, Aug. 1-2.

France

- 1701-14. War of the Spanish Succession, in which France loses territory and prestige to England.
 1704. The French defeated by the English in the battle of Blenheim, Aug. 13.
 1706. The French defeated at Ramillies, May 23.
 1708. The French defeated at Oudenarde, July 11.
 1709. The French defeated at Malplaquet, Sept. 11.
 1715. Death of Louis XIV, Sept. 1, accession of Louis XV.
 1718. Quadruple Alliance, Aug. 2, between Great Britain, France, Austria, and the Netherlands, for maintenance of the peace of Utrecht.
 1720. Financial disaster due to the collapse of John Law's Mississippi Scheme.
 1723. End of the regency.
 1726. Fleury becomes prime minister.
 1733. France becomes involved in the War of the Polish Succession.
 1738. By the treaty of Vienna, Nov. 18, France guarantees the Pragmatic Sanction.
 1740. Outbreak of the War of the Austrian Succession, France pitted against Austria and England.
 1745. Battle of Fontenoy won by the French, May 11; conquest of the Austrian possessions in the Netherlands begun.
 1748. By the treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle, in October, France restores her conquests in Europe to Austria.
 1756. Seven Years' War begins with the battle of Lobositz (Lovosice), Oct. 1; France allied with Austria against England and Frederick II (the Great) of Prussia.
 1757. French army defeated at Rossbach, Nov. 5.
 1758. Duc de Choiseul becomes minister; Ferdinand of Brunswick drives the French back across the Rhine.
 1763. Treaty of Paris, Feb. 10; France withdraws entirely from North America, gives England islands in the West Indies, and gets back her settlements in India as trading stations; hope of a great French empire abandoned.
 1768. Annexation of Corsica.
 1770. Rise of du Barry and fall of Choiseul.
 1774. Death of Louis XV, May 10, accession of Louis XVI.
 1774-76. Turgot minister of marine and finance.
 1777. Necker becomes minister of finance.
 1778. Alliance between France and the U.S.; deaths of Voltaire and Rousseau.
 1783. Calonne minister of finance.
 1787. Assembly of Notables at Versailles, Feb. 22-May 25; fall of Calonne and appointment of Loménie de Brienne as minister of finance.
 1788. Resignation of Loménie de Brienne and recall of Necker.
 1789. Meeting of the States-General, May 5; third estate forms a National Assembly (or Constituent Assembly), June 17; storming of the Bastille, July 14; Declaration of the Rights of Man, in August; outbreak of mob violence at Paris, Oct. 5 and 6; removal of king and assembly to Paris from Versailles, Oct. 6.
 1790. Assembly draws up a new constitution for France, in July; formation of political clubs; Mirabeau in power.
 1791. Death of Mirabeau, April 2; flight of Louis XVI to Varennes, June 20; the king accepts the constitution, in September; dissolution of the National Assembly, in September; meeting of the Legislative Assembly, Oct. 1.
 1792. Declaration of war against Austria, in April; the mob invades the Tuileries, in June and August; great riots at Paris, the king puts himself in the power of the assembly, Aug. 10; massacre at Paris, Sept. 2-6; French success at Valmy, Sept. 20; meeting of the National Convention, France declared a republic, Sept. 21; year 1 of the republican calendar begins, Sept. 22; victory of Dumouriez at Jemappes, Nov. 6.
 1793. Execution of Louis XVI, Jan. 21; declaration of war against England, in February; fall of the Girondists, in June; the Reign of Terror.
 1794. Supremacy of Robespierre, in June; fall and execution of Robespierre, July 27-28 (9th-10th Thermidor); closing of the Jacobin Club, in November.
 1795. Batavian Republic founded; adoption of a constitution; suppression of the rising of Oct. 5 (13th Vendémiaire); the Directory, October-November.
 1796. Suppression of the revolt in the Vendée; Napoleon invades Italy, wins a battle at Lodi, May 10, and conquers Lombardy.
 1797. Mantua surrenders to the French, Feb. 2; Napoleon makes the peace of Tolentino with the Pope, in February; war declared upon Venice; victory of the republican party in the coup d'état of Sept. 4 (18th Fructidor); France and Austria conclude the peace of Campo Formio, Oct. 17.
 1798. Roman Republic established; Switzerland becomes the Helvetic Republic; Napoleon invades Egypt, and is cut off from returning to France by Nelson's victory at the Bay of Abukir (battle of the Nile), Aug. 1-2.
 1799. Naples made into the Parthenopean Republic, in January; armies of the Directory defeated in Italy and Germany; Napoleon returns from Egypt, Oct. 9, breaks up the Council of Five Hundred, and becomes first consul, Nov. 9 (18th Brumaire) and 10.
 1800. French campaigns in Italy and in Germany; Napoleon defeats Melas at Marengo, June 14, and Moreau wins the battle of Hohenlinden from the archduke John of Austria, Dec. 3.

Germany

1701. Prussia made a kingdom under Frederick I.
 1711-40. Charles VI, Holy Roman emperor.
 1713. Death of Frederick I, accession of Frederick William I as king of Prussia; Charles VI publishes the Pragmatic Sanction.
 1738. Treaty of Vienna, Nov. 18.
 1740. Accession of Frederick the Great in Prussia, May 31, and of Maria Theresa, in Austria, in October; beginning of the War of the Austrian Succession, Frederick invades Silesia.
 1741. Prussian victory at Mollwitz, April 10.
 1742. Conquest of Bavaria by the Austrians; treaty between Austria and Prussia, July 28; Charles VII becomes Holy Roman emperor.
 1744. Austrians invade Alsace; Frederick renews the war, invades Bohemia, and captures Prague, in September.
 1745. Austrians and Saxons defeated at Hohenfriedberg by Frederick, June 4; treaty of Dresden, Dec. 25, between Prussia and Austria, Prussia and Saxony.
 1748. Treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle, in October, ends the War of the Austrian Succession.
 1750. Death of Johann Sebastian Bach, July 28.
 1753. Kaunitz made chief minister by Maria Theresa.
 1756-63. Seven Years' War.
 1757. Prussians invade Bohemia; Frederick defeated at Kolin, June 18, but wins the battles of Rossbach, Nov. 5, and Leuthen, Dec. 5.
 1758. Russians defeated by Frederick at Zorndorf, Aug. 25.
 1759. Austrians and Russians defeat Frederick at Kunersdorf (Kunowice), Aug. 12.
 1760. Frederick decisively defeats the Austrians at Liegnitz, Aug. 15, and again at Torgau, Nov. 3; Berlin taken by the Russians.
 1762. Peace, May 5, between Frederick and Peter III removes Russian hostility to Prussia.
 1763. Peace of Hubertusburg, Feb. 15, ends the war between Austria and Prussia.
 1772. First partition of Poland.
 1778-79. War of the Bavarian Succession.
 1781. Kant's *Critique of Pure Reason*.
 1785. League of the German Princes (*Fürstenbund*) formed by Frederick against Joseph II.

1786. Death of Frederick the Great, Aug. 17, accession of Frederick William II.
 1790. Convention of Reichenbach (Dzierżonów) between Austria and Prussia, July 27.
 1791. Declaration of Pillnitz, in August.
 1793. Second partition of Poland.
 1794. Treaty between Prussia and England.
 1795. Third partition of Poland; treaty of Basel between Prussia and France, April 5.
 1797. Venice ceded to Austria by the treaty of Campo Formio, Oct. 17.

Russia

1703. Founding of St. Petersburg (now Leningrad).
 1709. Charles XII defeated by the Russians at Poltava.
 1711. Peter I (the Great) forced to buy the Peace of the Prut, in July, from the Turks.
 1721. Peace of Nystad between Russia and Sweden.
 1725. Death of Peter the Great, Feb. 8, accession of Catherine I.
 1727-30. Peter II.
 1730-40. Anna Ivanovna.
 1736-39. Second Russo-Turkish War, Russia in alliance with Austria against the Turks.
 1740-41. Ivan VI.
 1741. Accession of Elizabeth Petrovna.
 1746. Elizabeth allies herself with Austria against Prussia.
 1762. Death of Elizabeth I, Jan. 5, accession of Peter III, the friend of Prussia, who is deposed by his wife, Catherine II (Catherine the Great).
 1764. Stanislaus Poniatowski elected to the throne of Poland as Stanislaus II.
 1768. Third Russo-Turkish War breaks out.
 1772. Russia shares in the first partition of Poland.
 1774. Russian power greatly extended by the treaty of Kuchuk Kainarji with Turkey, July 21.
 1783. The Crimea annexed by Russia.
 1787. Fourth Russo-Turkish War.
 1792. War ended by the treaty of Iaşi, Jan. 9.
 1793. Russia takes the larger part of Lithuania in the second partition of Poland.
 1795. Russia takes more territory by the third partition of Poland.
 1796. Death of Catherine II, in November, accession of Paul I.

Sweden

- 1700-21. Northern War.
 1700. Charles XII extorts from the Danes the treaty of Travendal, Aug. 18, and defeats the Russians at Narva, Nov. 30.
 1701. Victory of Charles over the Saxons at Riga.
 1702. Charles defeats the Poles and Saxons at Klissow, July 19.
 1703. Poles and Saxons again defeated by Charles, at Pultusk.
 1706. Charles invades Saxony, and forces the peace of Altranstadt from Augustus II of Poland.
 1709. Charles defeated by Peter I (the Great) of Russia at Poltava.
 1709-14. Charles in Turkey.
 1718. Death of Charles XII at Fredrikshald, Dec. 11.
 1772. Gustavus III crushes the power of the nobles and restores absolutism.
 1788-90. Gustavus makes war on Russia.

America

1701. Cadillac founds Detroit.
 1702-13. Queen Anne's War between the French and English, the American aspect of the War of the Spanish Succession.
 1707. Expedition from New England against Port Royal.
 1710. Port Royal captured by the English fleet, Oct. 2. Tuscaroras, driven from the Carolinas, join the League of the Iroquois in the north.
 1715. Indian war in the Carolinas, Yamasees driven into Florida.
 1718. New Orleans founded.
 1720. William Burnet becomes governor of New York.
 1729. End of proprietary government in the Carolinas, division into North and South Carolina.

1733. Settlement of Georgia by James Oglethorpe.
 1735. Verdict in the trial of Zenger safeguards freedom of the press.
 1743-48. King George's War, the American aspect of the War of the Austrian Succession.
 1745. Siege and capture of the Fortress of Louisbourg by English colonial troops, June 17.
 1753. Governor Dinwiddie sends Washington to treat with the French on the Ohio.
 1754-63. French and Indian Wars, parallel of the Seven Years' War.
 1754. Washington advances against Fort Duquesne; he builds Fort Necessity but has to surrender it; Albany Congress, conference of the colonial delegates with the League of the Iroquois.
 1755. Defeat of Braddock by the French, July 9; battle of Lake George, Sept. 8.
 1756. Montcalm captures Oswego.
 1757. Montcalm captures Fort William Henry, in August.
 1758. Capture of the Fortress of Louisbourg by Amherst and Wolfe, in July; capture of Fort Duquesne by John Forbes, Nov. 25.
 1759. British capture Quebec, Sept. 13, both Wolfe and Montcalm killed.
 1760. Montreal falls to the British.
 1763. By the Treaty of Paris, Feb. 10, France cedes most of her possessions in America to England.
 1763-66. Pontiac's War.
 1763-67. Mason and Dixon survey the Pennsylvania-Maryland border.
 1765. Passage of the Stamp Act, March 22.
 1766. Repeal of the Stamp Act, March 18.
 1767. "Townshend Acts," June 29.
 1768. Seizure of John Hancock's sloop, in June; British troops arrive at Boston, in October.
 1770. Boston Massacre, March 5.
 1771. Governor Tryon crushes the Regulators movement in North Carolina.
 1772-74. Committees of Correspondence formed in the colonies.
 1773. Boston Tea Party, Dec. 16.
 1774. Passage of the Coercive Acts; Continental Congress (all colonies but Georgia) meets at Philadelphia, Sept. 5-Oct. 26, and agrees on an association of colonies.
 1775. Battles of Lexington and Concord, April 19, and of Bunker Hill, June 17; Washington made commander in chief of the provincial forces, June 15; Montreal taken by the colonists, Nov. 12; Quebec resists and holds off a siege.
 1776. Thomas Paine's *Common Sense*, in January; Norfolk, Va., burned, in January; British evacuate Boston, March 17; Richard Henry Lee offers a resolution for independence to Congress, June 7; Congress issues the Declaration of Independence, July 4; British victory on Long Island, Aug. 27, New York City lost to the British; Washington defeated at White Plains, Oct. 28; Washington wins the battle of Trenton, Dec. 26, after recrossing the Delaware.
 1777. Washington wins the battle of Princeton, Jan. 3; Burgoyne's expedition from Canada; surrender of Burgoyne at Saratoga, Oct. 17; Howe occupies Philadelphia, Sept. 27; Washington goes into winter quarters at Valley Forge, in December; Congress agrees upon the Articles of Confederation, Nov. 15.
 1778. Treaties with France, Feb. 6; recognition of American independence; British defeated at Monmouth, June 28.
 1779. George Rogers Clark takes Vincennes, in February; Spain enters the war against England, June 16; capture of the *Serapis* by John Paul Jones, Sept. 23.
 1780. Rochambeau arrives at Newport; treason of Benedict Arnold.
 1781. Surrender of Cornwallis at Yorktown, Oct. 19.
 1781-89. Articles of Confederation in effect.
 1783. Great Britain recognizes the independence of the United States, Sept. 3.
 1786-87. Shay's Rebellion in Massachusetts.
 1787. Constitutional Convention, May 25-Sept. 17; Ordinance of 1787, in July; formation of Federalist and Anti-Federalist parties.
 1789. First Congress meets at New York; Constitution goes into effect, March 4; Washington inaugurated

- president, April 30; first ten amendments to the Constitution proposed.
1792. Formation of the Democratic-Republican Party (successor to the Anti-Federalist Party); Eli Whitney invents the cotton gin.
1794. Whiskey Rebellion in Pennsylvania; Jay's Treaty concluded with England, Nov. 19; Wayne defeats the Indians at Fallen Timbers, in August.
1797. John Adams becomes president; X.Y.Z. Affair.
1798. Alien and Sedition Acts, June-July; Kentucky and Virginia Resolutions; the use of interchangeable parts in the manufacture of firearms proposed by Eli Whitney.
1799. Death of George Washington, Dec. 14.
1800. Washington, D.C., becomes capital of the U.S.

The East

1707. Death of Aurangzeb, beginning of the decline of the Mogul Empire in India.
1743. Clive goes to India.
1746. Madras captured by the French.
1751. Taking of Arcot by Clive.
1754. Duplex recalled by the French government.
1756. Capture of Calcutta by Siraj-ud-Daula, nawab of

- Bengal, English prisoners put into the Black Hole, June 20.
1757. Clive recaptures Calcutta, in January, and wins the battle of Plassey, June 23.
1758. Clive made governor of Bengal.
1760. Battle of Wandewash, in January; end of French power in India.
1761. Afghans defeat the Mahrattas at Panipat, in January.
- 1768-71. Cook's first voyage (others follow, 1772-75, 1776-79).
- 1772-74. Warren Hastings governor of Bengal.
- 1774-85. Warren Hastings governor general of India.
1778. Cook discovers the Hawaiian (Sandwich) Islands.
1781. Defeat of Hyder Ali at Porto Novo.
- 1786-93. Reform of Indian administration by Lord Cornwallis, governor general.
1788. First settlement in Australia.
1789. *Bounty* mutiny; mutineers settle on Tahiti and Pitcairn Island.

Miscellaneous

1755. Lisbon earthquake destroys the city and kills over 30,000, Nov. 1; city rebuilt by Pombal.

NINETEENTH CENTURY

Great Britain

1801. Legislative union of Great Britain with Ireland, Jan. 1; Nelson bombards Copenhagen, April 2.
1802. Treaty of Amiens with France, March 27.
1803. Napoleon attempts to invade England; Robert Emmet executed for rebellion.
1804. Return of Pitt to office, May 10.
1805. Victory and death of Nelson at Trafalgar, Oct. 21.
1806. Death of Pitt, Jan. 23.
1807. Abolition of the slave trade in the British dominions, March 25; the English fleet bombards Copenhagen, Sept. 2-5; Orders in Council issued.
1808. Peninsular War begins, Wellesley (later Duke of Wellington) lands in Portugal, in August.
1809. Battle of La Coruña, Jan. 16, Sir John Moore dies, British leave Spain.
- 1811-20. Regency during the insanity of George III.
1812. Wellington victorious in Spain; Madrid falls, Aug. 12.
- 1812-15. War with the U.S. (War of 1812).
1814. Stephenson invents the locomotive.
- 1814-15. Congress of Vienna.
1815. Battle of Waterloo, June 18; Corn Law passed.
1819. Peterloo Massacre, Aug. 16.
- 1820-30. George IV.
1822. Reform of the criminal code.
1825. Trade unions allowed.
- 1828-30. Duke of Wellington prime minister.
- 1830-37. William IV.
1832. First Reform Bill.
1833. Abolition of slavery throughout the British Empire; bill for the relief of children in factories; beginning of the Oxford Movement.
1834. Revision of the poor law.
- 1837-(1901). Victoria.
- 1838-49. Chartist agitation for further electoral reforms.
1840. Penny postage introduced, Jan. 10; Victoria marries Albert of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha, Feb. 10.
- 1840-42. Opium War with China.
1845. Failure of the potato crop in Ireland; famine in succeeding years leads to emigration, intensification of the revolutionary movement, and repeal of the Corn Laws.
1846. Repeal of the Corn Laws.
1851. Great exhibition at London.
1853. Beginning of the Crimean War.
1854. Battle of Balaklava (Oct. 25) and the Charge of the Light Brigade; battle of Inkerman, Nov. 5.
1855. Capture of Sevastopol, Sept. 11.
1856. Treaty of Paris, March 30, ends the Crimean War.
1857. Fenians founded at New York.
1858. Jewish disabilities ended, July 23; dissolution of

- the East India Company, government of India transferred to the crown; property qualifications for membership in Parliament removed.
1861. Death of Prince Consort Albert.
1866. Telegraphic communication with America established.
1867. Second Reform Bill greatly extends the franchise.
- 1868-74. Reform ministry of Gladstone, December, 1868-February, 1874.
1869. Opening of the Suez Canal.
1872. Alabama claims settled by the Geneva Tribunal award, Sept. 14.
- 1873-74. Ashanti War.
- 1874-80. Disraeli prime minister.
1875. Purchase of the khedive's shares in the Suez Canal.
1876. Victoria proclaimed Empress of India.
1877. Annexation of Transvaal.
1878. Disraeli and Salisbury (R.A.T. Gascoyne-Cecil) win a diplomatic victory over Russia at the Congress of Berlin, June 13-July 13; Great Britain occupies Cyprus.
- 1878-80. War in Afghanistan.
1879. Formation of the Irish Land League under Parnell and Davitt, in October.
1880. Gladstone becomes prime minister again, in April.
- 1880-81. First Boer War.
1881. Death of Disraeli, April 19.
1882. Phoenix Park murders, May 6; Wolsley defeats Arabi Pasha at Tell el Kebir, in September.
1883. Fabian Society founded.
1884. Further extension of the British franchise by the third Reform Bill (or Franchise Bill).
1885. Death of Gordon at Khartoum, Jan. 26.
1886. First Home Rule Bill introduced.
1888. Act reorganizing local government.
1890. Anglo-German agreement in regard to Africa.
1891. Death of Parnell, Oct. 6; disruption of the Irish party.
1893. Second Home Rule Bill introduced by Gladstone; Independent Labour Party formed.
- 1895-97. Dispute with the U.S. over the Venezuela boundary question.
1899. Anglo-French convention in regard to the African situation; recovery of the Sudan; beginning of the second Boer War.
1900. General Cronje and his Boer army capitulate to Lord Roberts, Feb. 27; Ladysmith relieved, Feb. 28; Pretoria surrendered to Lord Roberts, June 5.

France

1801. Peace of Lunéville, Feb. 9, between France and Austria; concordat between Napoleon and the Pope, July 15.

1802. Napoleon made consul for life, Aug. 2.
 1804. Napoleon proclaimed emperor, May 18; promulgation of the Code Napoleon; revolution in Haiti succeeds in establishing its freedom from France.
 1805. War of the third coalition against France; capitulation of Ulm, Oct. 17; Napoleon defeats the Austrians and Russians at Austerlitz, in December; peace of Pressburg between France and Austria, Dec. 26.
 1806. Joseph Bonaparte made king of Naples, in March, and Louis Bonaparte king of Holland, in June; Confederation of the Rhine established under French control, in July; Napoleon issues the Berlin Decree, in November, thus beginning the Continental System.
 1807. Battle of Eylau (Bagrationovsk), Feb. 8; treaty of Tilsit, between France, Russia, and Prussia, July 7 and 9.
 1808. French invasion of Spain, Spanish crown given to Joseph Bonaparte.
 1809. War with Austria; Napoleon, defeated by the Archduke Charles Louis at Aspern, May 21 and 22, is victorious at Wagram, July 5-6; treaty of Schönbrunn (or of Vienna), Oct. 14, between France and Austria; Napoleon confiscates the States of the Church (Papal States).
 1810. Marriage of Napoleon to Marie Louise, in April; Holland taken from Louis Bonaparte and annexed to France; heavy French losses in Spain and Portugal.
 1811. Birth of a son (Napoleon II) to Napoleon, March 20.
 1812. The French defeated by Wellington in Spain; Napoleon's Russian campaign; battles at Smolensk, Aug. 17, and Borodino, Sept. 7; capture of Moscow, in September; winter retreat through Russia, passage of the Berezina, Nov. 26-29; French lose at least 300,000 men.
 1813. Russia, Prussia, and Austria unite against France; Napoleon, after winning a great victory at Dresden, Aug. 26-27, is decisively beaten by the allies at Leipzig, Oct. 16-19; Wellington drives the French from Spain.
 1814. Allies invade France, in March; Napoleon abdicates, April 11, and arrives in Elba, May 4; Bourbons are restored to the French throne in the person of Louis XVIII, who grants a constitution; treaty of Paris between France and the allies, May 30; opening of the Congress of Vienna, in September.
 1815. Napoleon leaves Elba, Feb. 26, and returns to France, March 1; European alliance against Napoleon, in March; the "Hundred Days," March-June; close of the Congress of Vienna, June 8; Napoleon defeated at Waterloo, June 18, and sent to St. Helena, Oct. 16; second treaty of Paris, Nov. 20; Murat and Ney executed.
 1818. Withdrawal of the army of occupation from France.
 1820. Assassination of the Duc de Berry, Feb. 13; royalist reaction.
 1821. Death of Napoleon, May 5.
 1823. French troops restore the authority of Ferdinand VII in Spain.
 1824. Death of Louis XVIII, Sept. 16, accession of Charles X.
 1830. Charles X attempts a coup d'état, July 25, which fails; uprising at Paris forces him to abdicate; Louis Philippe placed on the French throne.
 1834. Quadruple Treaty between France, Spain, Great Britain, and Portugal.
 1836. Attempt of Louis Napoleon (later Napoleon III) to get himself crowned emperor.
 1840. Second attempt of Louis Napoleon to gain power.
 1848. February Revolution overthrows Louis Philippe, Feb. 24, and restores the republic, of which Louis Napoleon is elected president, in December.
 1851. Coup d'état of Louis Napoleon, Dec. 2; he is elected president for ten years.
 1852. Louis Napoleon proclaimed emperor of the Second Empire, Dec. 2, as Napoleon III.
 1854. France joins Turkey in the war with Russia.
 1856. Treaty of Paris, March 30, ends the Crimean War.
 1860. Cession of Savoy and Nice to France.
 1862-67. War with Mexico.
 1870. Outbreak of the Franco-Prussian War, July 19; fall of the empire and proclamation of the Third Republic, Sept. 4. (See *Germany*.)
 1871. Capture of Paris by the Germans, Jan. 28; peace of Frankfurt ends the war, May 10.
 1873. Thiers forced to resign, May 24; MacMahon elected president of the republic.
 1879. Resignation of MacMahon, Jules Grévy elected president.
 1881. Gambetta's ministry, November, 1881-January, 1882.
 1885. French rights in the Congo recognized by the Berlin Conference.
 1887. Boulanger attempts to establish a dictatorship; Carnot succeeds Grévy as president.
 1891. Franco-Russian alliance.
 1894. Carnot assassinated, June 24; Casimir-Périer president; Dreyfus convicted of treason, in December.
 1898. Fashoda Affair, July-November, clash between France and England in Africa; Zola's *J'accuse*; France split into two camps concerning the Dreyfus case.
 1899. Dreyfus tried and again found guilty, Sept. 9, and pardoned, Sept. 19.

Germany (including Austria)

1801. Great loss of German territory by the peace of Lunéville, Feb. 9.
 1803. Principal decree of the Imperial Delegates Enactment does away with a number of German states, Feb. 25.
 1804. Francis II (of the Holy Roman Empire) assumes the title of "Hereditary Emperor" of Austria.
 1805. Treaty of Schönbrunn concluded between Prussia and Napoleon, Dec. 15; by the peace of Pressburg, Dec. 26, Austria divested of 28,000 sq. mi. of territory and 3,500,000 inhabitants; death of Schiller, May 9.
 1806. End of the Holy Roman Empire, Francis II abdicates as Holy Roman emperor and becomes Francis I of Austria; Prussia declares war on Napoleon, and is defeated at Jena, Oct. 14.
 1807. Prussia loses half its territory and population by the peace of Tilsit, in July; founding of the kingdom of Westphalia for Jérôme Bonaparte, in August; emancipation of Prussian serfs.
 1808. Reforms in Prussian state and army by Stein and Scharnhorst.
 1809. Austria at war with France; uprising in the Tyrol under Andreas Hofer; attempted uprisings in Prussia under the Duke of Brunswick.
 1809-48. Metternich Austrian minister.
 1810. Founding of the University of Berlin.
 1810-22. Hardenberg Prussian chancellor.
 1812. Yorek von Wartenburg makes the Convention of Taurogen with the Russians, Dec. 30.
 1813-14. War of Liberation.
 1813. Prussia and Russia enter into an offensive and defensive alliance at Kalisz (Kalisch), Feb. 28; victories of Napoleon at Lützen, May 2, and Bautzen, May 20-21; Austria enters the war against Napoleon; in a series of battles (Grossbeeren, Aug. 23; Chlumec, or Kulm, Aug. 29-30; Dennewitz, Sept. 6; Leipzig, Oct. 16-19) the allies defeat Napoleon and drive him across the Rhine.
 1814. Blücher wins the battle of La Rothière from Napoleon, Feb. 1, who then defeats the Germans in four battles; Congress of Vienna, September, 1814-June, 1815.
 1815. Congress of Vienna creates a German Confederation.
 1817. Festival of Wartburg, Oct. 18.
 1828. Beginning of the Zollverein.
 1832. Death of Goethe, March 22.
 1834. Important development of the Zollverein.
 1835. First railroad in Germany, Nuremberg to Fürth.
 1840-61. Frederick William IV.
 1848. Revolution at Vienna and fall of Metternich, March 13; riots at Berlin; an ante-parliament in March followed by a German national parliament (Frankfurt Parliament) in May, which is overthrown by a reaction; abdication of Ferdinand I and acces-

- sion of Francis Joseph I as emperor of Austria, Dec. 2.
1849. Refusal of the imperial crown by Frederick William IV; suppression of revolts in Dresden and elsewhere.
1850. Rivalry between Austria and Prussia, humbling of Prussia at the Olmütz Conference, Nov. 28-29.
1859. War between Austria and Sardinia; battles of Magenta, June 4, and Solferino, June 24.
1861. Accession of William I in Prussia, Jan. 2.
1862. Bismarck becomes Prussian premier.
1864. Schleswig-Holstein ceded to Austria and Prussia for joint occupation.
1866. Austro-Prussian (Seven Weeks') War; Prussia incorporates Schleswig-Holstein, Hanover, Hesse-Cassel, Nassau, and Frankfurt, and becomes the leading state in Germany.
1867. Formation of the North German Confederation; dual government established in Austria-Hungary.
1870. Outbreak of the Franco-Prussian War; Germans win the battles of Wörth, Aug. 6, Spicheren, Aug. 6, Gravelotte, Aug. 18, and Sedan, Sept. 1; lay siege to Paris, Sept. 19, and capture Toul, Sept. 23, Strasbourg, Sept. 28, and Metz, Oct. 27.
1871. Proclamation of the German Empire in the palace at Versailles, Jan. 18; capitulation of Paris, Jan. 28; meeting of the first German imperial parliament, March 21; peace of Frankfurt, May 10; Bismarck begins the *Kulturkampf*.
1876. Berlin Memorandum (Germany, Austria-Hungary, Russia) promises reforms in Turkish affairs.
1878. Congress of Berlin, June 13-July 13, settles the Turkish question.
1879. Alliance between Germany and Austria.
1883. Triple Alliance of Germany, Austria-Hungary, and Italy (last renewal 1912).
- 1884-85. Conference of powers at Berlin in regard to the occupation of African territory, November, 1884-January, 1885.
1890. Fall of Bismarck, in March.

Russia

1801. Murder of Paul I, March 24, accession of Alexander I.
1805. Russia, fighting against Napoleon, defeated at Austerlitz, in December.
1806. Outbreak of war with Turkey.
1807. By the peace of Tilsit, in July, Russia recognizes Napoleon's new political and territorial creations.
1808. Alliance between Napoleon and Alexander concluded at Erfurt, in October.
1812. By the treaty of Bucharest, May 28, the Prut is made the boundary between Russia and the Turkish possessions in Europe; invasion of Russia by Napoleon; treaties with Sweden and England; burning of Moscow, in September.
1813. Russia enters the great War of Liberation against Napoleon.
1815. Congress of Vienna, September, 1814-June, 1815, awards the duchy of Warsaw to Russia; Alexander forms the Holy Alliance, Sept. 26.
1825. Death of Alexander I, Dec. 1, accession of Nicholas I.
1826. Convention of Akerman between Russia and Turkey, Oct. 6.
1827. Russia takes part in the battle of Navarino, Oct. 20.
- 1828-29. War with Turkey.
1829. War with Turkey ended by the peace of Adrianople, Sept. 14.
- 1830-31. Revolution in Poland.
1833. Treaty of Unkiar-Skelessi, July 8.
1853. Outbreak of the Crimean War between Russia and Turkey.
1854. France and England join Turkey against Russia; battles of the Alma River, Sept. 20, Balaklava, Oct. 25, and Inkerman, Nov. 5.
1855. Death of Nicholas I, accession of Alexander II.
1856. Crimean War ended by the treaty of Paris, March 30.
1861. Emancipation of the Russian serfs.
- 1863-64. Suppression of uprisings in Poland and Lithuania.
1877. War declared on Turkey, in April; Grand Duke

- Nicholas in command of the Russian army; Russians capture Plevna, Dec. 10.
1878. Treaty of San Stefano ends the war with Turkey, March 3; Congress of Berlin, June-July, thwarts Russian aims.
1881. Assassination of Alexander II, March 13, accession of Alexander III.
1885. Great Britain and Russia on the verge of war over the Pendjeh incident, March 30.
1894. Death of Alexander III, Nov. 1, accession of Nicholas II, last of the Romanovs.

Miscellaneous

1807. Flight of the Portuguese court to Brazil as a result of the French conquest.
1809. Deposition of Gustavus IV Adolphus of Sweden.
1815. Ferdinand IV (Ferdinand I of the Two Sicilies) restored to Naples by the Austrians.
1820. Revolution in Portugal.
1821. Beginning of the Greek war of independence.
1822. Formal separation of Brazil from Portugal.
1826. Mahmud II destroys the Janizaries at Constantinople.
1827. Turkish fleet destroyed at Navarino, Oct. 20.
1830. Independence of Greece, Feb. 3; revolution in Belgium, in August.
1831. Leopold I elected king of the Belgians.
1832. Otto I becomes king of Greece.
1833. Beginning of civil war (Carlism) in Spain between the constitutional and absolutist parties.
- 1839-40. Egypt defeats Turkey and throws off Turkish rule; European powers intervene to prevent Turkey's disruption.
1846. Pius IX succeeds Gregory XVI as Pope, June 16.
1847. War of the Sonderbund results in the transformation of the Swiss Confederation into a federal union.
1848. Year of revolutions; the *Communist Manifesto* of Marx and Engels issued.
1849. Republic under Mazzini proclaimed at Rome; Charles Albert of Sardinia, defeated by the Austrians at Novara, March 23, abdicates in favor of Victor Emmanuel II.
1852. Cavour becomes prime minister to Victor Emmanuel.
1859. Darwin's *Origin of Species* published.
1860. Garibaldi in Naples and Sicily; Tuscany and Emilia-Romagna formally annexed to Sardinia.
1861. Victor Emmanuel becomes king of Italy.
1862. Otto I driven from the Greek throne by a revolution.
1863. Prince George of Denmark becomes king (George I) of Greece.
1864. Formation of the International.
1868. Revolution in Spain deposes the Bourbons, in September.
1869. Opening of the Suez Canal.
1870. Rome added to the kingdom of Italy; proclamation of papal infallibility, July 18, under Pius IX.
1875. Revolt against the Turks in Bosnia and Herzegovina, July-September.
1878. Bulgaria north of the Balkans, Montenegro, Serbia, and Rumania become independent by the treaty of Berlin, July 13.
1881. Rumania declares herself a kingdom.
1882. Serbia becomes a kingdom.
1885. Leopold II of Belgium becomes ruler also of the Congo Free State (Belgian Congo).
1889. Formation of the second International.
1896. Rising in Crete against Turkish rule.
1897. Turkey victorious in a war with Greece.
1899. Peace congress at The Hague.
1900. Humbert I, of Italy assassinated at Monza, July 29, accession of Victor Emmanuel III.

United States

- 1801-09. Thomas Jefferson president.
1803. Chief Justice Marshall establishes the supremacy of the Constitution in *Marbury v. Madison*, in February; Louisiana purchased from France.
- 1804-06. Lewis and Clark's expedition to Oregon.
1804. Twelfth Amendment to the Constitution.
1807. Trial of Aaron Burr, May 22-Sept. 1; trip of Fulton's *Clermont* from New York to Albany, in

- August; Congress closes ports by the Embargo Act, Dec. 22.
1809. Embargo repealed and Non-Intercourse Act substituted.
- 1809-17. James Madison president.
1811. William Henry Harrison defeats the Indians at Tippecanoe, Nov. 7, and breaks up their federation.
- 1812-15. War of 1812.
1812. Unsuccessful invasion of Canada; many American naval victories.
1813. Perry wins the battle of Lake Erie, Sept. 10.
1814. Public buildings at Washington burned by the British, Aug. 24-25; attack on Baltimore repelled, in September, Francis Scott Key writes *The Star-Spangled Banner*; New England States meet in the Hartford Convention, Dec. 15, 1814-Jan. 5, 1815; treaty of Ghent, Dec. 24.
1815. Jackson defeats the British at New Orleans, Jan. 8.
1816. Second Bank of the United States chartered.
- 1817-25. James Monroe president.
- 1817-18. First Seminole war.
1819. Treaty with Spain for the acquisition of Florida, Feb. 22.
1820. Missouri Compromise postpones the conflict over the extension of slavery, March 2.
1823. Promulgation of the Monroe Doctrine, in December.
- 1824-25. Visit of Lafayette.
- 1825-29. John Quincy Adams president.
1825. Erie Canal completed; formal opening at New York, Nov. 4.
1828. Tariff of Abominations puts high duties on raw materials.
- 1829-37. Andrew Jackson president.
1830. Hayne-Webster debate in the Senate on states' rights, Jan. 19-27; Joseph Smith organizes the Church of Latter-Day Saints (Mormons).
1831. Establishment of *The Liberator* and organization of the abolitionists.
1832. Nullification Ordinance of South Carolina, in November, declares the tariffs of 1828 and 1832 "null and void"; Jackson replies with movement of troops.
1833. Compromise Tariff and Force acts signed by the president, March 2.
1836. Texas established as a republic; battle of the Alamo, Feb. 24-March 6; battle of San Jacinto, April 21; Sam Houston becomes president of Texas, Oct. 22; gag resolutions to table antislavery petitions adopted by the U.S. Congress.
- 1837-41. Martin Van Buren president.
1840. Independent treasury system established.
1841. William Henry Harrison president, March 4-April 4.
- 1841-45. John Tyler president.
1842. Webster-Ashburton treaty, Aug. 9, settles the northeastern boundary dispute with Great Britain.
1845. Annexation of Texas.
- 1845-49. James K. Polk president.
1846. Wilmot Proviso defeated; Oregon treaty settles the northwestern boundary question.
- 1846-48. Mexican War.
- 1846-47. Taylor wins the battles of Palo Alto, May 8, 1846, Resaca de la Palma, May 9, 1846, and Buena Vista, Feb. 22-23, 1847; Scott wins victories at Veracruz, March 29, Cerro Gordo, April 18, Contreras, Aug. 19-20, Churubusco, Aug. 20, Molino del Rey, Sept. 8, and Chapultepec, Sept. 13, and enters Mexico City, Sept. 14.
1847. U.S. issues its first postage stamp; Liberia, founded 1822, becomes an independent republic.
1848. Gold discovered in California, Jan. 24; by the treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo, Feb. 2, Mexico gives up New Mexico and California to the U.S.
- 1849-50. Zachary Taylor president.
- 1850-53. Millard Fillmore president.
1850. Clay's Compromise of 1850; Fugitive Slave Act; California admitted as a free state, Sept. 9.
1852. Publication of *Uncle Tom's Cabin*.
- 1853-57. Franklin Pierce president.
1853. Gadsden Purchase, Dec. 30, settles the boundary dispute with Mexico.
1854. Kansas-Nebraska Act passed; reciprocity with Canada by a treaty with Great Britain; Perry signs a treaty with Japan; Ostend Manifesto issued; founding of the Republican Party.
1855. Topeka Constitution.
- 1857-61. James Buchanan president.
1857. Helper's *Impending Crisis*; Dred Scott decision declares the Missouri Compromise unconstitutional.
1858. Lincoln and Douglas debates.
1859. John Brown seizes the U.S. Arsenal at Harpers Ferry, Oct. 16.
1860. Lincoln elected president, Nov. 6; secession of South Carolina, Dec. 20.
1861. Other Southern states secede, then unite under the title of Confederate States of America, Feb. 8; Fort Sumter fired on, April 12; federal troops attacked by Baltimore mob, April 19; Queen Victoria's proclamation of neutrality, May 13; first battle of Bull Run, July 21; McClellan takes command of the Union army, in November; James M. Mason and John Slidell arrested, Nov. 8.
1862. Grant captures Fort Henry, Feb. 6, and Fort Donelson, Feb. 12-16; Nashville abandoned by the Confederates, Feb. 25; fight between the *Monitor* and *Merrimack*, March 9; battle of Shiloh, April 6-7; Foote and Pope take Island No. 10, April 7; Farragut captures New Orleans, April 25; McClellan's Peninsular Campaign, April-July; Homestead Act, in May; Memphis taken by Union forces, June 6; Morrill land-grant act, in July; second battle of Bull Run, Aug. 29-30; battle of Antietam, Sept. 17; Burnside defeated at Fredericksburg, Dec. 13; battle of Murfreesboro, Dec. 31, 1862-Jan. 3, 1863.
1863. Emancipation Proclamation, Jan. 1; Hooker defeated at Chancellorsville, May 4; death of Stonewall Jackson, May 10; Meade defeats Lee at Gettysburg, July 1-3; Grant captures Vicksburg, July 4; fall of Port Hudson completes the Union conquest of the Mississippi, July 8; Chattanooga taken, Sept. 9; battles of Chickamauga, Sept. 19-20, Battle above the Clouds (Lookout Mountain), Nov. 24, and Missionary Ridge, Nov. 25; Lincoln's Gettysburg Address, Nov. 19.
1864. Grant made commander in chief, March 9; battles of the Wilderness, May 5-6, and Spotsylvania, May 8-21; Sherman's Atlanta campaign, May-July; Lee defeats Grant at Cold Harbor, June 3; beginning of the siege of Petersburg, June 18; sea fight between the *Kearsarge* and *Alabama*, June 19; Early threatens Washington, July 11; Atlanta falls, Sept. 2; Sheridan defeats Early at Cedar Creek, Oct. 19; Hood defeated at Nashville, Dec. 15-16; Sherman captures Savannah, Dec. 21.
1865. Lee surrenders to Grant at Appomattox, April 9; assassination of Lincoln, April 14; Thirteenth Amendment ratified, Dec. 18.
- 1865-69. Andrew Johnson president.
1867. Reconstruction acts passed, January-March; purchase of Alaska from Russia by treaty of March 30.
1868. Impeachment and trial of President Johnson, March-May; Fourteenth Amendment ratified, July 28.
- 1869-77. Ulysses S. Grant president.
1869. Black Friday on the New York Stock Exchange, Sept. 24.
1870. Fifteenth Amendment ratified, March 30.
1871. Treaty of Washington with Great Britain, May 8.
1872. Settlement of the *Alabama* claims.
1873. Jay Cooke fails; financial panic follows.
1876. Bell transmits the first telephone message; Sitting Bull and the Sioux wipe out Custer and his men at the Little Bighorn, June 25.
- 1876-77. Undisputed votes in the presidential election leave Tilden one short of a majority, Nov. 7; electoral commission of eight Republicans and seven Democrats decides that the 20 disputed electoral votes go to Hayes.
- 1877-81. Rutherford B. Hayes president.
1881. James A. Garfield, president, shot July 2, and dies Sept. 19.
- 1881-85. Chester A. Arthur president.
1883. Pendleton Act introduces civil service reform, Jan. 16.
- 1885-89. Grover Cleveland president.
1885. Death of General Grant, July 23.

1886. Formation of the American Federation of Labor.
 1887. Interstate Commerce Act.
 1889-93. Benjamin Harrison president.
 1890. Sherman Antitrust Act, July 2; Sherman Silver Purchase Act, July 14; McKinley Tariff, in October.
 1893-97. Grover Cleveland president.
 1893. Financial panic and depression; World's Columbian Exposition at Chicago.
 1894. Pullman Strike, May 11; federal troops sent to Chicago, in July.
 1895. Cleveland's message on the Venezuela Boundary Controversy.
 1896. Bryan makes his "Cross of Gold" speech before the Democratic national convention, July 8.
 1897. Dingley Tariff, July 24.
 1897-(1901). William McKinley president.
 1898. U.S.S. *Maine* blown up at Havana, Feb. 15; war with Spain, destruction of the Spanish fleet in Manila Bay, May 1, and of the fleet off Santiago de Cuba, July 3; annexation of the Hawaiian Islands, July 7; U.S. acquires Puerto Rico and the Philippines by the treaty with Spain signed at Paris, Dec. 10.
 1899. Hay enunciates the Open Door Policy for China.

Canada and Mexico

1821. Mexico wins independence from Spain.
 1837-38. Rebellion breaks out in Canada.
 1839. Lambton's report on Canada.
 1855-60. Reform laws (Mexican) of Juárez; the Reform War.
 1864. Maximilian, Hapsburg archduke of Austria, emperor of Mexico, April 10.
 1866. Fenian invasion of Canada.
 1867. Díaz captures Puebla, April 2, and Mexico City, June 21; execution of Maximilian, June 19; Canada, Nova Scotia, and New Brunswick united into the Dominion of Canada, July 1; first Dominion Parliament, Nov. 7-Dec. 21.
 1869. The Northwest passes from Hudson's Bay Company to Canadian control.
 1877. Díaz president of Mexico, in May.
 1885. Riel's rebellion put down by the Canadian government, in May.
 1893. Settlement of the Bering Sea dispute with the U.S.

South America

1810. Beginning of the movement of emancipation from Spain.
 1811. Paraguay a republic.
 1817. Chile freed, O'Higgins dictator, Feb. 12.
 1819. Republic of Colombia formed, Bolívar president, Dec. 17.
 1822. Pedro I crowned emperor of Brazil, Dec. 1.
 1824. Peru independent after the battle of Ayacucho, Dec. 9.
 1826. Panama Congress.
 1828. Uruguay becomes free.
 1830. Republic of Colombia divided into New Granada (Colombia), Venezuela, and Ecuador; death of Bolívar.
 1879-83. War of the Pacific, Chile defeats Bolivia and Peru.
 1888. Brazil emancipates its slaves, May 13.
 1889. Monarchy in Brazil overthrown, Nov. 15-16.

1890. Formation of the Radical Party in Argentina.
 1891. Manuel Fonseca elected first president of Brazil, Feb. 25; virtually dictator, he is forced to resign, Nov. 23.
 1893-94. Revolution under Mello in Brazil, aiming at restoration of the empire.

The East

- 1816-18. Last Mahratta war in India.
 1829. Abolition of the suttee.
 1835-42. Lord Auckland governor general of India.
 1842. In the first Afghan War, Kabul evacuated by the British in January, massacre of the British force, Kabul retaken in September; Hong Kong ceded to Great Britain by China at the end of the Opium War, Aug. 29.
 1844. China makes treaties with the U.S. and France.
 1845-46. First Sikh War in India.
 1848-49. Second Sikh War.
 1849. The Punjab annexed by Great Britain.
 1850. Outbreak of the Taiping Rebellion in China.
 1852-54. Perry's expedition to Japan.
 1854. Japan makes treaties with the U.S. and Great Britain.
 1856. Great Britain and France make war on China.
 1857. Sepoy Mutiny begins in India, in May; massacre at Cawnpore, June 27; siege, June-September, and capture, Sept. 20, of Delhi; relief of Lucknow, Sept. 25; capture of Canton, China, in December.
 1858. Government of India taken over by the crown, viceroys instead of governor general; Japan concludes commercial treaties with the U.S., France, Great Britain, and Russia; China makes the treaty of Tientsin with the U.S., Great Britain, and France, June 26.
 1860. Peace of Peking, in October, opens China in a measure to toleration of Christianity, and permits resident ambassadors at Peiping (Peking).
 1864. Bombardment of the Shimonoseki (Japanese) batteries by American and European warships; Taiping Rebellion in China suppressed by Gordon.
 1867-68. Abolition of the shogunate and restoration of the mikado in Japan.
 1869. Opening of the Suez Canal.
 1871. Feudalism abolished in Japan.
 1876. Queen Victoria proclaimed Empress of India.
 1878-80. Second war between Great Britain and the Afghans, Roberts's march from Kabul to Kandahar, 1880.
 1881. Treaty of peace between China and Russia.
 1882-85. China and France quarrel over Tonkin.
 1885. Tonkin ceded to France.
 1889. Constitution promulgated in Japan.
 1890. First meeting of the Japanese parliament.
 1894. War between China and Japan begins, in July.
 1895. By the treaty of Shimonoseki with China, Japan gets the Liaotung Peninsula, island of Formosa, and Pescadores archipelago.
 1896. Defeat of an Italian army by Menelik II at Aduwa, March 1.
 1898. Antiforeign feeling in China; Tzu Hsi, the dowager empress, becomes supreme at Peiping (Peking).
 1900. Boxer Rebellion in China, in June; Taku Forts captured by the foreign allies; the foreign legations besieged at Peiping; Baron von Ketteler, German minister to China, murdered by a mob at Peiping; Peiping captured by the foreign forces, Aug. 14.

TWENTIETH CENTURY

The United States

1901. Adoption of the Platt Amendment, March 2; Hay-Pauncefote Treaty; assassination of McKinley; Theodore Roosevelt president, Sept. 14; organization of the Northern Securities Company follows a financial panic over the Northern Pacific stock battle between J. J. Hill and E. H. Harriman; guerrilla warfare in the Philippines ends.
 1901-09. Theodore Roosevelt president.
 1902. Reclamation Act of 1902 (Newlands Act), June 17.

1903. Hay-Herrán treaty, Jan. 22; U.S. recognizes the Panama government, Nov. 6; Hay-Bunau-Varilla treaty, Nov. 18; first flight in a heavier-than-air machine by the Wright brothers, Dec. 17, at Kitty Hawk, N.C.; Elkins Act.
 1904. Northern Securities Company declared illegal by the Supreme Court; Roosevelt corollary to the Monroe Doctrine, in December.
 1905. Organization of the Industrial Workers of the World.

1906. San Francisco devastated by earthquake and fire, April 18-19; Pure Food and Drug Act, June 30.
1907. Standard Oil fined 29,240,000 dollars by Kenesaw M. Landis (sentence reversed in 1909).
1908. Japan implements the "gentlemen's agreement" on immigration, Feb. 18; Root-Takahira Agreement, Nov. 30.
- 1909-13. William Howard Taft president.
1909. Payne-Aldrich Tariff.
- 1909-11. Ballinger-Pinchot Controversy over conservation policy.
- 1910-11. Speaker of the House deprived of his arbitrary powers.
1911. Tobacco trust held a monopoly by the Supreme Court, in May.
- 1912-13. Pujo Committee investigates U.S. financial concentrations.
- 1913-21. Woodrow Wilson president.
1913. Sixteenth Amendment (income tax) effective, Feb. 25; Seventeenth Amendment (direct senatorial election) effective, May 31; Federal Reserve Act, Dec. 23.
1914. Marines land at Veracruz, April 21; Panama Canal opened, Aug. 15; Federal Trade Commission Act, in September; Clayton Antitrust Act, Oct. 15.
1915. Marines land in Haiti, in July; treaty of Sept. 16 establishes a U.S. protectorate there (last marines leave Aug. 15, 1934).
1916. Pancho Villa raids New Mexico, Pershing heads a U.S. army expedition to find him in Mexico; first woman, Jeanette Rankin, elected to Congress.
1917. U.S. purchases the Virgin Islands from Denmark, Jan. 17; declaration of war against Germany, April 6; Selective Service Act, May 18; Lansing-Ishii Agreement, Nov. 2.
- 1917-18. U.S. in World War I.
1918. Eugene Debs, Socialist, convicted of interfering with the draft, in September; severe influenza epidemic at its height, September-October.
1919. Eighteenth Amendment (prohibition) ratified, in January; President Wilson collapses on a speaking tour of the U.S. in favor of the League of Nations and the treaty of Versailles, in September; the Senate rejects the treaty, Nov. 19.
1920. "Palmer raids" of radicals reach a peak; Senate rejects the peace treaty for the last time, March 19; Sacco and Vanzetti arrested, May 5; Nineteenth Amendment (women's suffrage) effective, Aug. 26; transcontinental air-mail service inaugurated, in September.
- 1921-23. Warren Gamaliel Harding president.
1922. Fordney McCumber tariff.
1923. Death of Harding, Aug. 2.
- 1923-29. Calvin Coolidge president.
- 1923-24. Teapot Dome scandal involves cabinet officers.
1924. Immigration Act of 1924 establishes new quotas by country, May 26; Senate submits child labor amendment to the states, June 2, but it is not ratified.
1925. Trial of John T. Scopes at Dayton, Tenn., on the teaching of evolution, in July.
1927. Sacco and Vanzetti executed.
- 1929-33. Herbert Hoover president.
1929. Stock market crash, in October, beginning of the Great Depression.
1931. Moratorium on war debts and reparations announced by Hoover.
1932. Reconstruction Finance Corporation established, Jan. 22; Norris-La Guardia anti-injunction act, March 23; Bonus March, veterans encamp at Washington, May-July, driven off by U.S. army.
- 1933-45. Franklin D. Roosevelt president.
1933. "Lame Duck" (Twentieth) Amendment, changing inauguration date, effective, in February; banking crisis, February-March; national bank holiday, in March; U.S. goes off the gold standard, April 19; Twenty-first Amendment (repeal of prohibition) effective, Dec. 5.
1934. Johnson Debt Default Act makes loans to defaulting debtor nations illegal, April 13.
1935. Works Progress Administration (W.P.A.) established, May 6; National Industrial Recovery Act (1933) declared unconstitutional, May 27; first Neutrality Act, Aug. 31; Committee for Industrial Organization, later the Congress of Industrial Organizations (CIO) organized under the leadership of John L. Lewis, in November.
1936. Agricultural Adjustment Act of 1933 declared unconstitutional, Jan. 6; Supreme Court upholds the Tennessee Valley Authority, in February; the presidential campaign, marked by the appearance of the American Labor Party, the backing of the candidacy of William Lemke by nativist politicians, and widespread criticism of Roosevelt in the press, ends in the Republican candidate, Landon, winning only Maine and Vermont, Roosevelt obtaining 523 electoral votes to eight.
1937. Wave of industrial strikes, notable for the introduction of the "sit-down" strike; broadening of neutrality legislation, in January and May; legislative struggle to curb the Supreme Court's hampering of the New Deal, February-August; Roosevelt's "quarantine the aggressors" speech at Chicago, Oct. 5.
1938. Wage and hour minimums established by law; Congress defeats the Ludlow Resolution (which would have provided constitutionally for a referendum on war), Jan. 10; "ever normal granary" provided for in a new Agricultural Adjustment Act, Feb. 16.
1940. Allen Registration Act, in June; appropriation for "two-ocean" navy, in July; U.S. exchanges destroyers for bases on British colonial islands, in September; Selective Service Act, the first peacetime draft in U.S. history, Sept. 16.
1941. Roosevelt suggests Lend-Lease program and enumerates the Four Freedoms in a speech to Congress, Jan. 6; U.S. marines land in Iceland, July 7; U.S. naval forces ordered to "shoot on sight" Axis vessels, Sept. 11; removal of restrictions on arming merchant vessels, Nov. 17; Japanese attack on Pearl Harbor, Dec. 7, brings the U.S. into the war.
- 1941-45. U.S. in World War II.
1942. Establishment of the War Production Board, Jan. 16; Office of Price Administration empowered to regulate prices and rents, Jan. 30; rationing instituted and ration books distributed; "Little Steel" formula for wage rises, July 16; selective service extended to 18-year-olds, Nov. 13.
1943. Pay-as-you-go plan for income tax adopted, in June; resolution for U.S. participation in an international organization to preserve peace passes House and Senate.
1944. Bill affording educational advantages to servicemen, becomes law, June 22.
1945. Death of President Roosevelt, April 12; war ends, in September, and wartime boards and controls gradually disappear; most rationing ended by November.
- 1945-53. Harry S. Truman president.
1946. Office of Economic Stabilization reestablished, Feb. 21; Prime Minister Winston Churchill at Fulton, Mo., March 5, indicates toughening of the policy toward Russia; Atomic Energy Commission comes into being, Aug. 1; price controls removed on everything but rents, sugar, and rice by Nov. 9.
1947. Truman Doctrine enunciated, March 12; Marshall Plan enunciated, June 5; Taft-Hartley Act passed over the president's veto, June 23; office of secretary of defense, with overall supervision of army, navy, and air force, created, July 26; intensification of the Cold War struggle between U.S. and Russia.
1948. Marshall Plan receives Congressional support with appropriations for the European Recovery Program, April 3; Berlin airlift begins, in June; States'-Rights Democrats bolt the Democratic national convention, in July; Progressive Party nominates Henry A. Wallace for president; Alger Hiss indicted for perjury, Dec. 15.
1949. Truman outlines his Fair Deal program before Congress, Jan. 6; he declares his Point Four program, Jan. 20; end of the Berlin blockade, May 12; conviction of Communist leaders for conspiracy, Oct. 14; minimum wage raised to 70 cents an hour, Oct. 26.
1950. Korean War: U.S. forces ordered to aid the Republic of Korea against invasion from the north,

- June 27; U.S. given supervision of United Nations forces in Korea, July 7; battle around Pusan, August-September; Inchon landings, Sept. 15, lead to recapture of Seoul, Sept. 26; Pyongyang falls to UN, Oct. 20; Chinese Communist troops cross the Manchurian border to aid the North Koreans, October-November; Communist counteroffensive, November-December, drives UN forces back to the 38th parallel; Internal Security Act, Sept. 23; attempt to assassinate President Truman by Puerto Rican nationalists, Nov. 1.
1951. Twenty-second Amendment (two-term limitation for presidency) effective, Feb. 26; Truman relieves Douglas MacArthur of his Far Eastern command, April 11; Korean War truce talks begin at Kaesong, July 10.
1952. Korean War continues; prisoners of war riot on Kojie Island and at other prison camps, beginning in February; steel wage-price controversy results in the resignation of the defense mobilization director Charles Edward Wilson, March 30, government seizure of the steel plants, April 8, which is ruled illegal by the Supreme Court, June 2, and a steel strike, June 3-July 24; Attorney General McGrath, resigns, April 3; wave of riots in U.S. prisons, April-July; Truman vetoes a bill giving offshore oil lands to the states, May 29; the controversy becomes an issue of the presidential campaign; Eisenhower resigns as commander of the North Atlantic Treaty Organization forces to campaign for the presidency, June 1; Puerto Rico becomes a commonwealth, July 25; Eisenhower elected president over Stevenson, Nov. 4, the first Republican elected to the presidency since 1928, after a campaign marked by accusations of financial chicanery (Republican vice-presidential candidate Nixon makes a television answer to these charges, Sept. 23); Eisenhower goes to Korea, Dec. 2-4, to fulfill a campaign promise.
1953. Congressional resistance to confirming several cabinet officers because of their private business holdings, January-February; end of price controls, March 17.

The Americas

1902. Eruption of Mount Pelée completely destroys St. Pierre, Martinique, May 8; enunciation of the Drago Doctrine, in December.
1903. Panama establishes a government separate from Colombia.
1906. U.S. troops subdue fighting in Cuba.
1907. War between Honduras and Nicaragua, Honduras defeated; Central American Arbitration Treaty establishes a court of justice, Dec. 20.
1911. Madero overthrows Díaz in Mexico.
1913. Victoriano Huerta overthrows Madero, in February.
- 1913-14. Civil war in Mexico between the followers of Huerta and Carranza; Villa breaks with Carranza; A.B.C. Conference, efforts of Argentina, Brazil, and Chile to mediate the Mexican-U.S. dispute.
1917. Adoption of a nationalistic, radical constitution in Mexico, Jan. 31; Puerto Rico becomes a U.S. territory.
1920. Mexico City falls to Obregón and Carranza is killed, in May.
- 1922-29. Tacna-Arica Controversy between Chile and Peru mediated by the U.S. and then settled.
- 1932-35. Chaco War, between Paraguay and Bolivia.
1933. U.S. announces the Good Neighbor Policy and states that intervention is at an end.
1934. Newfoundland loses dominion status and becomes a crown colony.
1935. Social Credit Party founded in Alberta.
1936. Canadian social legislation declared unconstitutional.
1938. Nationalization of Mexican oil lands; Bolivia-Paraguay border established, Paraguay getting most of the Chaco; Lima (Pan-American) Conference, in December.
1945. Act of Chapultepec binds the Americas in a defensive alliance, March 3.
1949. Newfoundland becomes a province of Canada, April 1 (dominion status given up in 1934).

Great Britain and Ireland

1901. Death of Queen Victoria, Jan. 22, accession of Edward VII; the Commonwealth of Australia organized.
1902. Treaty of Vereeniging, May 31, ends the Boer War of 1899.
1904. Anglo-French Entente, April 8.
1907. Anglo-Russian Entente, Aug. 31.
- 1909-11. Parliamentary crisis over Lloyd George's budget ends with the breaking of the power of the House of Lords.
- 1910-36. George V.
- 1912-14. Home Rule bill for Ireland passed after a bitter struggle of Ulster to be excluded; the effect of the bill is suspended until after the war and it never is enforced.
1914. British establish a protectorate over Egypt.
- 1914-18. World War I.
1916. Easter Rebellion in Ireland, April 24-May 1.
1917. Balfour Declaration on Palestine.
1919. First Dáil Éireann meets at Dublin and announces Irish independence, Jan. 21; outbreak of fighting, in November.
1920. Northern and southern Ireland separated, Dec. 23.
1921. Agreement between Irish leaders and the British government on dominion status for the Irish Free State; De Valera heads the opposition to this.
1922. Warfare between the Irish government and De Valera's republicans; end of the British protectorate in Egypt, in February.
1926. General strike, May 3-12.
1931. England abandons the gold standard, Sept. 21; Statute of Westminster makes the dominions autonomous within the Commonwealth, in December.
1935. Government of India Act.
1936. Death of George V, Jan. 20; Edward VIII abdicates, Dec. 10.
- 1936-52. George VI.
- 1939-45. World War II.
1946. Nationalization of the Bank of England, March 1.
1947. Coal mines nationalized, Jan. 1.
1948. Electrical industry nationalized, April 1.
1949. Éire breaks all ties with the British government as the Irish Republic is proclaimed, April 18.
1952. Death of George VI, Feb. 6; Elizabeth II becomes queen.

France

1901. Government places severe restrictions on the church.
1904. Dissociation of church and state completed.
1905. Moroccan crisis with Germany.
1906. Algeiras Conference, January-April, affirms Moroccan independence but France and Spain share administration of the country.
1911. Agadir Crisis causes further deterioration of Franco-German feeling.
1912. French Morocco becomes a French protectorate.
- 1914-18. World War I.
1923. French troops occupy the Ruhr valley because of German failure to meet the terms of the treaty of Versailles.
1925. Druses revolt in Syria.
- 1930-39. Building of the Maginot Line on France's eastern frontier.
1933. Stavisky Affair used by rightist elements to discredit the government, in December.
1934. Stavisky riots threaten to disrupt the government, January-February; Foreign Minister Barthou assassinated with Alexander I of Yugoslavia, Oct. 9.
1935. Franco-Soviet Treaty of Mutual Assistance, May 2; Popular Front formed, November-December.
1936. Popular Front government of Blum elected, undertakes a program of social legislation.
1937. Fascist organization, the Cagoulards, discovered to be plotting the overthrow of the republic.
1938. France isolated as a result of the Munich Conference, in September, when her small-nation allies realize her weakness; Popular Front breaks up.
- 1939-45. World War II, France occupied (1940-44) by the Germans.
1946. Constitution of the Fourth Republic adopted, Oct. 13.

- 1947. De Gaulle announces the formation of the Rassemblement du Peuple Français, a right-wing political party, in April.
- 1950. Schuman Plan accepted by the French cabinet, May 9.
- 1951. Schuman Plan signed, April 18.
- 1952. Schuman Plan ratified, June 16, begins in July.

Germany

- 1908. Interview with the Kaiser printed in the *Daily Telegraph* causes a parliamentary crisis, October–November.
- 1913. Army bill expands the military forces by about 60 percent, June 30.
- 1914–18. World War I.
- 1918. Sailors revolt at Kiel and elsewhere, Nov. 3; revolution in Bavaria, Nov. 8; William II abdicates, Nov. 9 (he signs the official document Nov. 28).
- 1919. Communist revolts in Bremen, Berlin, Bavaria, January–April; Spartacus Party (Communist) revolts, Jan. 5; Rosa Luxemburg and Karl Liebknecht, their leaders, murdered, Jan. 15; first meeting of the national assembly, in February; acute food shortages caused by continuing blockade, which is lifted July 12; Weimar Republic constitution drafted, in August.
- 1920. Kapp Putsch (monarchist) at Berlin, March 13; Communist revolt in the Ruhr region, March–April.
- 1922. Treaty of Rapallo with the U.S.S.R., April 16.
- 1923. France occupies the Ruhr valley, Jan. 11; separatist movements in the Rhineland and elsewhere break out; Ludendorff and Hitler fail in the Beer Hall Putsch at Munich, Nov. 9; inflation at its height, in November; Schacht establishes the *Rentenmark*, Nov. 15–30, at a rate of one to one trillion old marks.
- 1924. Dawes Plan, effective Sept. 1, reorganizes German finances.
- 1925. Hindenburg elected president.
- 1926. Germany becomes a member of the League of Nations, Sept. 8.
- 1929. Young Plan for reparations payments accepted by Germany, and in return the Rhineland is to be evacuated.
- 1930. Last foreign troops leave the Rhineland, June 30; Reichstag elections, Sept. 14, return 107 Nazis.
- 1932. Hindenburg reelected, April 10; von Papen becomes chancellor, May 31; Prussian Socialist government removed, July 20; Nazi Party wins 230 seats (short of a majority) in the election, July 31; Nazis fall to 196 seats in a new election, Nov. 6; von Papen resigns and von Schleicher forms a cabinet, Dec. 4.
- 1933. Hitler becomes chancellor, Jan. 30; Reichstag fire, Feb. 27–28, blamed by the Nazis on the Communists; Nazis win 288 seats in the election, March 5, after the S.A. (Brown Shirts) get a free hand in suppressing opposition; Hitler made dictator, in March; all political parties but the Nazis outlawed, July 14; Germany resigns from the League of Nations, Oct. 14; Nazis get over 90 percent of the vote in the election, Nov. 12.
- 1934. Polish-German treaty, Jan. 26; establishment of a people's court, May 3; the "blood purge" destroys all possible opposition within the Nazi Party, June 30; Hindenburg dies and Hitler becomes leader (*Führer*) of Germany, in August.
- 1935. Saar plebiscite returns the area to Germany, Jan. 13; disarmament clauses of the Versailles Treaty repudiated by Hitler, March 16; Jews deprived of citizenship and civil rights, Sept. 15.
- 1936. Hitler repudiates the Locarno Pact and German troops march into the Rhineland, March 7; Rome-Berlin Axis formed, in October; Anti-Comintern Pact adds Japan to the Axis powers, in November.
- 1938. Germany annexes Austria, March 12; crisis with Czechoslovakia over the Sudetenland, in May; Chamberlain and Hitler confer at Berchtesgaden, Sept. 15, at Godesberg, Sept. 22–23, and at Munich, Sept. 29–30, where France, Great Britain, Italy, and Germany sign the Munich Pact; Sudetenland occupied, Oct. 1–10; great anti-Jewish riots, in November.
- 1939. Germany takes over the remainder of Czechoslovakia, March 15; Memel occupied, March 22; German-Russian Pact signed, Aug. 23, leading directly to World War II.

- 1939–45. World War II, Germany suffers disastrous defeat and occupation by the U.S., France, Great Britain, and the U.S.S.R.
- 1948. Western occupying powers in Germany reform the currency in their zones; Russian occupation forces begin a blockade of Berlin, an enclave in their zone of occupation.
- 1949. Military governments in Western Germany to be superseded by civilian authorities under an Allied occupation statute announced April 10; Berlin blockade ends, May 12; Western occupation zones merged in the German Federal Republic, May 23; German Democratic Republic proclaimed in the Russian Zone, Oct. 7.

Italy

- 1911–12. War with Turkey, Italy gains Tripoli.
- 1915–18. War in World War I.
- 1919. D'Annunzio occupies Fiume (Rijeka), Sept. 12.
- 1920. Convention signed at Rapallo between Italy and Yugoslavia, Nov. 12, Fiume (Rijeka) to be a free city; Italy forced to use arms to oust D'Annunzio, in December.
- 1922. Fascist control of Italian cities grows; the march on Rome, Oct. 28; Mussolini becomes premier, Oct. 31.
- 1923. Italy occupies Corfu, in September, but withdraws after representations of the powers.
- 1924. Fiume (Rijeka) becomes part of Italy, Feb. 22; murder of the Socialist deputy Matteotti, June 10; the opposition leaves the chamber and is later abolished.
- 1929. Italo-Vatican Agreement establishes the independent Vatican City state, Feb. 11.
- 1934. Crisis in relations with Germany over the attempted Nazi coup in Austria, in July; border clash with Ethiopian troops in Italian Somaliland, in December.
- 1935. Italo-Ethiopian War: Ethiopia puts its case before the League of Nations, but before the League can investigate Italy has invaded Ethiopia, Oct. 2; economic sanctions applied by the League against Italy, Nov. 18.
- 1936. Addis Ababa taken; Ethiopia annexed by Italy, May 9; sanctions removed, in July; Italian troops participate in the civil war in Spain.
- 1939. Albania invaded and annexed, April 7–16.
- 1940–45. Italy in World War II.
- 1946. Victor Emmanuel III abdicates in favor of Humbert II, May 9; monarchy abolished in a referendum, June 2.

Russia

- 1904–05. Russo-Japanese War: Port Arthur taken by the Japanese, Jan. 1, 1905; Russian fleet destroyed in the battle of Tsushima, May 27–28; treaty of Portsmouth, Sept. 5.
- 1905. Soldiers fire on demonstrating workers, Jan. 22; strikes and rioting continue for the rest of the year despite promised reforms.
- 1906. Meeting of the first Duma, May 10; Duma dissolved in July.
- 1914–18. World War I.
- 1917. Russian Revolution: Duma establishes a government, March 12; Nicholas II abdicates, March 15; Bolsheviks attempt a coup at Petrograd that fails, in July; Kerensky heads the government, July–November; Bolsheviks seize control, Nov. 6–7 (Oct. 24–25, O.S.), Lenin heads the government.
- 1918. Capital moved from Petrograd to Moscow, in March; the czar and his family murdered, in July; civil war against counterrevolutionaries aided by Allied troops (at Arkhangelsk, Murmansk, and Vladivostok) begins, and continues through 1920.
- 1919. Comintern established.
- 1920. War against Poland, April 25–Oct. 12.
- 1921. Lenin institutes the New Economic Policy, in March.
- 1922. Union of Soviet Socialist Republics (U.S.S.R.) established, in December.
- 1924. Death of Lenin, Jan. 21.
- 1926. Stalin wins out in a struggle against Trotsky for the succession to Lenin.
- 1928. Beginning of the first Five Year Plan.

1934. The U.S.S.R. joins the League of Nations, Sept. 18.
1935. Treason trials of a number of Communist leaders.
1936. Purge trials of alleged Trotskyists, who confess to their guilt openly.
1937. Further purge trials of prominent Communists.
1938. Purge trials reach a peak; heavy fighting between Russian and Japanese troops along the Siberia-Manchukuo border, July-August; Munich crisis in September causes a new orientation of Russian foreign policy away from the Western powers.
1939. German-Russian Pact, Aug. 23.
- 1941-45. U.S.S.R. in World War II, Russian territories in Europe overrun and devastated by the Germans.
1947. Cominform, successor to the Comintern, announced, Oct. 5.
1953. Death of Stalin; Malenkov becomes premier.

World War I

1914. Archduke Francis Ferdinand of Austria assassinated at Sarajevo by Gavrilo Princip, June 28; Serbian reply to an Austrian ultimatum unsatisfactory, July 25, and Austria declares war, July 28; Russia mobilizes, July 30; Germany demands a cessation of mobilization, July 31; France and Germany mobilize, Aug. 1; Germany declares war on Russia, Aug. 1; Germany declares war on France, Aug. 3, and on Belgium, Aug. 4, invading the latter; Great Britain declares war on Germany, Aug. 4; Liège falls, Aug. 10; Russians enter Galicia, Aug. 18; battle of Mons, Aug. 23-24; Russians defeated at Tannenberg, Aug. 26-30; first battle of the Marne, Sept. 5-9, Germans fall back to the Aisne; first battle of the Aisne, September-October; battle of Ypres, October-November; Turkey joins the Central Powers, bombarding Black Sea ports, Oct. 29; British squadron defeated off Coronel, Nov. 1; naval battle of the Falkland Islands, Dec. 8, Germans beaten.
1915. Sea fight off Dogger Bank, Jan. 24; second battle of Ypres, April-May, first use of poison gas by the Germans, April 22; landings begin on the Gallipoli Peninsula, April 25; Italy and the Allies sign the secret treaty of London, in April; *Lusitania* sunk, May 7; Italy enters the war, May 23; Warsaw falls to the Germans, Aug. 5; battle of Champagne, September-November; Allies seize Salonika, Oct. 5; British nurse Edith Cavell shot by the Germans as a spy, Oct. 12; British begin the evacuation of the Gallipoli Peninsula, in December.
1916. Battle of Verdun, Feb. 21-July; battle of Jutland, May 31-June 1; battle of the Somme, July 1-Nov. 18; Rumania enters the war on the Allied side, Aug. 27; British use tanks in battle for the first time, Sept. 15; Bucharest falls to the Germans, Dec. 6.
1917. Unrestricted submarine warfare announced by the Germans to begin Feb. 1; U.S. breaks diplomatic relations with Germany, Feb. 3; battles of Gaza, March, April; U.S. enters the war, April 6; battle of Arras, April 9-May 5; second battle of the Aisne, April 16-18; French take the Chemin des Dames, May 5; Russian offensive in Galicia begins July 1, by July 20 they are in retreat; third battle of Ypres, July-November; battle of Caporetto (or of the Isonzo), Italian retreat from Caporetto to the Piave begins, in October, campaign continues into December; first American troops in action, in November; Passchendale falls, Nov. 6; surprise British tank attack at Cambrai breaks the German lines, Nov. 20; Russians accept German armistice terms, Dec. 5; Allenby takes Jerusalem, Dec. 9.
1918. Wilson enunciates the Fourteen Points before Congress, Jan. 8; Bolshevik regime in Russia announces the end of the war, Feb. 10, but the Germans continue advancing until the treaty of Brest-Litovsk is signed, March 3; Rumania forced to make peace with the Central Powers, March 5; German offensive on the Somme, March 21-April 6; Big Bertha shells Paris at a distance of 75 mi., March 23; battle of the Lys, April 9-29; British raid on Zeebrugge, April 22-23; German offensive on the Aisne, May-June, takes Soissons, May 29, and attains the Marne, May 30; U.S. troops take Cantigny, May 28, and aid in stopping the German advance at Château-Thierry, June 4-6; U.S. and French troops clear

Germans out of Belleau Wood, in June; second battle of the Marne, July 15-Aug. 4; Allies counterattack, July 18; Soissons recaptured, Aug. 2; second battle of Amiens, Aug. 8-11; battle of Bapaume, Aug. 21-28; American offensive at St.-Mihiel salient, Sept. 12; battle of Megiddo, Sept. 18-19, breaks Turkish resistance in the Near East; Meuse-Argonne offensive, Sept. 26-Nov. 11; Bulgaria surrenders, Sept. 30; St.-Quentin taken by the French, Oct. 1; Turkey signs an armistice, Oct. 30; Austria-Hungary quits, Nov. 3; the Kaiser (William II) abdicates, Nov. 9, and the fighting ends with the Compiegne Armistice, Nov. 11.

1919. Opening of the peace conference at Paris, Jan. 18; the "big four" begin their meetings, March 25; treaty of Versailles, incorporating the establishment of the League of Nations, is signed, June 28; treaty of St.-Germain with Austria, Sept. 10; treaty of Neuilly with Bulgaria, Nov. 27.
1920. Treaty of Trianon with Hungary, June 4; treaty of Sevres with the Turkish government at Constantinople, Aug. 10 (revised by the treaty signed at Lausanne with the Ankara government, July 24, 1923).

World War II

1939. German troops invade Poland, Sept. 1; France and Great Britain declare war on Germany, Sept. 3; the U.S.S.R. invades Poland, Sept. 17; Warsaw falls, Sept. 27; the U.S.S.R. and Germany partition Poland, Sept. 28; the Baltic States sign treaties giving the U.S.S.R. military bases on their territory, September-October; Finland refuses a similar treaty and is invaded by the U.S.S.R., Nov. 30; Finland appeals to the League of Nations, Dec. 3, and the U.S.S.R. is expelled, Dec. 14; German-British naval battle off the Plata estuary, Dec. 13.
1940. Finland makes peace with the U.S.S.R., March 12; Germany invades Denmark and Norway, April 9; Germany invades Belgium, Luxembourg, and the Netherlands, May 10; Churchill replaces Chamberlain as British prime minister, May 10; end of Dutch resistance, May 15; Leopold III surrenders the Belgian army, May 28; completion of the Dunkerque evacuation saves some 350,000 troops from annihilation, June 4; Norway's army ordered to cease fighting, June 9; Italy declares war, June 10; Paris falls, June 14; France signs an armistice at Compiègne, June 22, northern France to be occupied by Germany, the southern part to be ruled from Vichy; de Gaulle establishes the Free French Movement, June 23; Rumania hands over Bessarabia and northern Bucovina to the U.S.S.R., June 28; British wreck the French fleet at Oran, July 3; dictatorial French government under Pétain voted by the Vichy parliament, July 10; Lithuania, Latvia, and Estonia incorporated in the U.S.S.R., in August; Italian campaign takes British Somaliland, in August; Germans begin bombing Great Britain in the Battle of Britain, Aug. 8; U.S. and Great Britain in destroyers-for-bases trade, Sept. 2; the London Blitz begins, Sept. 7; Italy invades Egypt, Sept. 23; British and Free French fail to take Dakar, Sept. 23-25; Germany occupies Rumania, in October; Greece attacked by Italy, Oct. 28; Coventry, England, blasted by German planes, Nov. 14-15; Greeks throw back the Italians and occupy parts of Albania, November-December; British attack the Italians in Africa, Dec. 8.
1941. Bardia falls, Jan. 5; Tobruk taken, Jan. 22; campaign to take Somaliland and Eritrea begun, in January; Bengasi falls, Feb. 7; Lend-Lease goes into effect, March 11; Yugoslavia joins the Axis, March 25; revolution puts an anti-Nazi party in power in Yugoslavia, March 26-28; Rommel heads the Axis counterattack in Africa, in March; naval battle off Cape Matapan, in March; Yugoslavia and Greece invaded by the Germans, April 6; American troops occupy Greenland, April 9; Belgrade falls, April 13, and the Yugoslav army surrenders, April 17; Athens taken, April 27; Rommel besieges Tobruk, in April; Rudolf Hess flies to Scotland, May 10; great air raid on London destroys the House of Commons, May 10-11; Germans invade Crete, May 20, in the

- first entirely air-borne invasion; British battle cruiser *Hood* sunk, May 24, by the German battleship *Bismarck*, which is hunted down and sunk, May 27; Germany invades the U.S.S.R., June 22; U.S. forces occupy Iceland, July 7; Smolensk falls, July 16; Japanese force France to permit Japanese troops to occupy Indochina, July 21; British and Russians invade Iran, July 25; the Atlantic Charter announced, Aug. 14; Roosevelt issues "shoot-on-sight" order to U.S. ships, Sept. 11; Germans begin the siege of Leningrad, in September; Kiev taken, Sept. 19; battle of Moscow, Oct. 5-Dec. 6; Tojo becomes Japanese premier, Oct. 18; British open their Libyan offensive, Nov. 18, and Tobruk is relieved, Nov. 27; Japanese attack the U.S. base at Pearl Harbor, Dec. 7, beginning the Pacific phase of the war; Thailand (Siam) occupied by the Japanese, in December; Germany and Italy declare war on the U.S., Dec. 11; sinking of the *Prince of Wales* and the *Repulse*, Dec. 10; Japanese take Guam, Dec. 13, and Wake Island, Dec. 23; Hong Kong capitulates, Dec. 25; Manila evacuated, Dec. 31.
1942. Declaration of the United Nations, Jan. 1; Manila taken by the Japanese, Jan. 2; Vidkun Quisling becomes premier of Norway, Feb. 1; Singapore falls, Feb. 15; Vichy government begins the Riom trials of those accused of being responsible for the fall of France, Feb. 19; battle of the Java Sea, Feb. 27-March 1, results in heavy loss to the Allied forces; Rangoon falls, March 8; Java occupied, March 9; Douglas MacArthur leaves Bataan to become supreme commander in the southwest Pacific, March 17; U.S. evacuates all persons of Japanese descent from the Pacific Coast, April 1; Bataan falls, April 9; Doolittle leads carrier-based raid on Tokyo, April 18; Japanese capture Lashio and close the Burma Road, April 30; Madagascar invaded by British forces, May 4; American resistance in the Philippines ends with the surrender of Corregidor, May 6; battle of the Coral Sea, May 7-8; Germans begin an offensive in North Africa, May 26; Heydrich shot near Prague, May 27; great British air raid on Cologne, May 30-31; Japanese land in the Aleutian Islands, June 3, and take Attu, June 12; battle of Midway, June 3-6, turns back a Japanese invasion fleet; Germans wipe out the village of Lidice, Czechoslovakia, June 10, in reprisal for the Heydrich assassination; Germans take Tobruk, June 21; Americans establish the European Theater of Operations with Eisenhower as its head, June 25; British halt the German advance at El Alamein, July 1; Sevastopol falls, in July; U.S. counteroffensive in the Pacific begins with landings on Guadalcanal in the Solomons, Aug. 7; costly British raid on Dieppe, Aug. 19; Germans attack towards Stalingrad, Aug. 22, and reach the city, Sept. 5; Russians mount counter-attack at Stalingrad, Sept. 23; British offensive begins at El Alamein, Oct. 23; U.S. forces land in French North Africa, Nov. 8; Germans occupy the remainder of France, Nov. 11, and the French scuttle their fleet at Toulon, Nov. 27; Japanese make repeated attempts to get ships through to their forces in the Solomons, in November.
1943. Casablanca conference between Roosevelt and Churchill, Jan. 14; siege of Leningrad ends, Jan. 18; British reach Tripoli, Jan. 23; all German fighting ends at Stalingrad, Feb. 2, closing a battle that cost the Germans one third of a million men; Japanese resistance on Guadalcanal ends, Feb. 9; Kasserine Pass taken by the Germans and then by the Americans, Feb. 14-25; Japanese convoy destroyed in the Bismarck Sea, March 4; British 8th Army breaks through the Mareth Line, March 29, and makes junction with U.S. forces from the west; Tunis and Bizerte fall, May 7, and German resistance in Africa ends within a week; British bombers crack important German dams, May 16; the Comintern dissolved, May 22; U.S. retakes Attu, June 3; Sicily invaded, July 10, Palermo falls, July 23, and Axis resistance there ends, Aug. 17; Mussolini quits, July 25, ending Fascist rule; U.S. bombers strike at the Ploesti oil fields, Aug. 1; Russians recapture Orel, Kharkov, and Tazanrog, in August; Quebec Conference, Aug. 11-24; capture of New Georgia, Aug. 28; invasion of the Italian mainland results in immediate Italian surrender, Sept. 3; landing made at Salerno, Sept. 9; Lae taken, in September; Russians recapture Smolensk, Sept. 25, and Kremenchug, Sept. 29; Naples taken by the U.S. 5th Army, Oct. 1; Italy declares war on Germany, Oct. 13; great air raid on Schweinfurt, Oct. 15; landings on Bougainville, Nov. 1; Kiev recaptured, Nov. 7; invasion of the Gilbert Islands, battle for Tarawa, Nov. 21-24; Cairo Conference of Roosevelt, Churchill, and Chiang Kai-shek, Nov. 22-26; Tehran Conference of Roosevelt, Churchill, and Stalin, Nov. 28-Dec. 1; United Nations Relief and Rehabilitation Administration established, in December.
1944. Novgorod retaken, Jan. 20; landings at Anzio, Jan. 22; invasion of the Marshall Islands, Jan. 31; Kwajalein taken, Feb. 6; Eniwetok taken, Feb. 20; beginning of the strategic bombing of Germany, Feb. 20; opening of the Manupur campaign, March 13; assault on Cassino begins, March 15; Russians reach Poland, April 2, and take Odessa, April 10; landings at Hollandia, April 22; Crimea campaign ends, May 9, with recapture of Sevastopol; Myitkyina campaign, May 17-Aug. 3; Cassino taken, May 18; attack begun from the Anzio beachhead, May 23; Rome falls, June 4; D-Day, June 6, Allied landings in Normandy begin; Germans strike England with rocket bombs, in June; landings in the Marianas, June 15; Allies cut off Cotentin, in Normandy, June 18, and capture Cherbourg, June 27; battle of the Philippine Sea, June 19-20; Bretton Woods Conference, July 1-22; Caen falls, July 9; Saipan taken, July 9; Russians capture Vilna, July 13; attempt to assassinate Hitler, July 20; St.-Lo break-out, July 25; Tinian, July 31, and Guam, Aug. 9; retaken; Poles at Warsaw rise in revolt, Aug. 1; Florence captured, Aug. 10; Allied landings in southern France, Aug. 15; Dumbarton Oaks Conference, Aug. 21-Oct. 7; Marseilles falls, Aug. 23; closing of the Falaise pocket, Aug. 23; Rumania surrenders, Aug. 24; Paris liberated, Aug. 25; Brussels freed, Sept. 3; first V-2 rocket fired at England, Oct. 7; Bulgaria surrenders, Oct. 8; Allied troops on German soil, Oct. 12; northern and southern French invasion forces meet near Dijon, Sept. 11; landings on Palau, Sept. 15; Allied parachutists attempt to outflank German lines, the expedition fails, Sept. 17-28; Tallin captured, Sept. 22; British make parachute landings in Greece, Sept. 24; the Warsaw revolt fails, Oct. 2; Hungary invaded, Oct. 6; Churchill and Stalin confer at Moscow, Oct. 9-19; Athens liberated, Oct. 13; Riga taken, Oct. 13; Allies return to the Philippines with landings at Leyte, Oct. 19; Belgrade falls, Oct. 20; Aachen taken, Oct. 20; battle of Leyte Gulf, Oct. 22-27, ends the Japanese threat to the invasion; Schelde estuary cleared of Germans, freeing Antwerp for port use, Nov. 9; German counter-offensive, the Battle of the Bulge, Dec. 16-Jan. 25 (McAuliffe refuses to surrender, Dec. 22; Bastogne relieved, Dec. 26), Leyte cleared of Japanese, Dec. 25; Budapest falls, Dec. 29.
1945. U.S. forces land on Luzon, Jan. 9; Warsaw, Jan. 17, Kraków and Łódź fall, Jan. 19; armistice arranged with Hungary, Jan. 20; the Lado Road, replacing the Burma Road, opened, Jan. 28; Yalta Conference, Feb. 4-11; U.S. forces land on Iwo Jima, Feb. 19; Manila taken, Feb. 23, after a three-week battle; the U.S. 9th Army reaches the Rhine, March 2; Cologne entered, March 5; sole remaining bridge across the Rhine, at Remagen, captured and crossed, March 7; landings on Mindanao, March 10; Iwo Jima captured, March 16; U.S. forces break out of the Remagen Bridgehead, March 25; landings on Okinawa, March 26; death of President Roosevelt, April 12; U.S. forces reach the Elbe, April 12; Germans surrounded in the Ruhr valley wiped out, April 18; Russians enter Berlin, April 20; Nuremberg captured, April 21; San Francisco Conference to establish the United Nations, April 25-June 26; U.S. and Russian troops meet at Torgau on the Elbe, April 25; Mussolini killed, April 28; Hitler reported dead in the ruins of Berlin, April 29; German forces in Italy surrender, May 2; Berlin taken, May 2; Germans surrender at Reims, May 7; V-E Day pro-

- claimed, May 8; surrender ratified at Berlin, May 9; Japan subjected to ever increasing bombings, May-August; Allied Control Commission established for Germany, June 5; Okinawa captured, June 21; end of the campaign in the Philippines, July 5; atomic bomb tested successfully in New Mexico, July 16; Potsdam Conference, July 17-Aug. 2; atomic bomb dropped on Hiroshima, Aug. 6, causing more than 80,000 deaths; Russians declare war on Japan and advance into Manchuria, Aug. 8; atomic bomb dropped on Nagasaki, Aug. 9; Japanese government asks terms of surrender, Aug. 10; Japanese surrender, Aug. 14; American forces begin to occupy Japan, Aug. 28; formal surrender signed on the U.S.S. *Missouri*, Sept. 2; V-J Day proclaimed, Sept. 2; trials of German war criminals open at Nuremberg, Nov. 20 (sentences announced Oct. 1, 1946).
1946. Tokyo war-crimes trials open, June 3 (sentences announced Nov. 12, 1948); failure of Paris conferences to agree on peace terms, April-October.
1947. Peace treaties signed at Paris with Italy, Bulgaria, Finland, Hungary, and Rumania, Feb. 10.
1951. Peace treaty with Japan, Sept. 8.

Europe

- 1903-08. Growing criticism of Leopold's II rule in the Congo; Belgium annexes the Congo, 1908.
1905. Norway separates from Sweden and chooses its own king.
1908. Young Turk revolt forces restitution of a Turkish constitution, in July; Bulgaria becomes an independent kingdom, in October; crisis results from the annexation by Austria-Hungary of Bosnia and Herzegovina, Oct. 5.
1909. Abdul Hamid II of Turkey deposed.
1910. Portugal becomes a republic, Oct. 5.
- 1912-13. First Balkan War, October-May, Serbia, Bulgaria, Montenegro, and Greece defeat Turkey.
1913. Young Turks seize control of the government, Jan. 23; Second Balkan War, June-August, Bulgaria defeated by Serbia, Greece, Rumania, and Turkey; Crete annexed to Greece, in November.
1914. Assassination of the Austrian Archduke Francis Ferdinand leads to World War I (1914-18).
1918. Czechoslovakia announces its independence, in October; Austrian republic proclaimed, Nov. 12, followed by the Hungarian republic, Nov. 16; Polish republic established, in November; Yugoslavs proclaim independence, in December.
1919. Communist regime of Béla Kun in Hungary, March-August.
1921. Czechoslovakia, Yugoslavia, and Rumania form the Little Entente; Riflians in Morocco under Abdel-Krim inflict a serious defeat on Spanish troops at Annual, June 23.
1923. Miguel Primo de Rivera y Orbaneja becomes Spanish dictator after a coup, in September; Mustafa Kemal (later Kemal Atatürk) becomes president of the Turkish republic, which now comes into existence, Oct. 29.
1924. Greece becomes a republic, in April; the Geneva Protocol, Oct. 2.
1925. Albania becomes a republic, in January; the Locarno Pact, in October.
1928. Briand-Kellogg Pact, Aug. 27; President Ahmed Zogu of Albania becomes King Zog I, Sept. 1.
1931. Spanish revolution; Alfonso XIII flees from Spain; republican government established, April 14.
1933. London Economic Conference fails in an attempt to halt the fall of currencies.
1934. Austrian Socialists suppressed, in February; Nazis attempt to seize the government and kill Chancellor Dollfuss, July 25; rightist Spanish government suppresses the Catalan separatist movement.
1935. Greece recalls George II and reverts to a monarchy, in November.
1936. Leftist Popular Front gains control of the Spanish parliament, Feb. 16; Alcalá Zamora removed as president, April 10; Azaña y Diez elected president, May 10; resumption of anticlerical and reform programs leads to an army revolt, July 18.
- 1936-39. Spanish Civil War.
- 1939-45. World War II.

1946. Albania a republic, Jan. 12; Hungary abolishes the monarchy and becomes a republic, Feb. 1; Bulgaria abolishes the monarchy, Sept. 8.
1947. Hungarian Communists take over the government; Rumania adopts a republican government, Dec. 30.
1948. Bulgarian industry nationalized, Jan. 25; Czechoslovakia installs a Communist cabinet, Feb. 25; Cominform denounces Tito for deviationism, June 28; Juliana crowned Netherlands queen, Sept. 6, succeeding Wilhelmina, who has reigned 50 years.
1949. North Atlantic Treaty signed, April 4; statute of the Council of Europe signed, May 5; the consultative assembly of the Council of Europe holds its first meeting, Aug. 10; the North Atlantic Treaty is ratified by France and becomes effective, Aug. 24.
1951. Supreme Headquarters, Allied Powers in Europe, established, April 2; Leopold III of Belgium abdicates, July 16, succeeded by Baudouin I.
1953. Tito (formerly prime minister) becomes president of the Yugoslav republic Jan. 14; great North Sea storm floods the Netherlands and ruins lands reclaimed from the sea since the 15th century, in February.

China and Japan

1902. Alliance between England and Japan, Jan. 30.
1908. Death of the Chinese dowager empress Tzu Hsi, in November.
1910. Japan annexes Korea, in August.
1911. Beginning of the Chinese revolution, in October; Yuan Shi-kai becomes premier; Sun Yat-sen elected president of the republic.
1912. Pu-yi, Chinese emperor, abdicates, Feb. 12; Sun Yat-sen resigns and Yuan Shi-kai becomes president, Feb. 15.
1913. Yuan elected president under the constitution of 1912, Oct. 6.
1914. Chinese parliament dissolved, in January.
1915. Japan's 21 demands on China, in January.
- 1921-22. Nine-Power Conference guarantees China's independence and freedom from territorial demands.
- 1927-28. Nationalist Kuomintang government established by Chiang Kai-shek at Nanking, in April; Communists institute agrarian reforms in Kiangsi.
1931. Japan begins occupation of Manchuria, Oct. 18.
1932. Japanese take Shanghai, Jan. 28; Pu-yi, Manchu emperor who abdicated in 1912, becomes president of the Japanese puppet state of Manchukuo, in March.
1933. League of Nations accepts the Lytton Report that Japan acted aggressively, Feb. 24; Japanese take all of China north of the Great Wall by March.
- 1934-35. Long March of the Chinese Communists to the northwest.
1936. Chiang kidnapped to induce him not to give in to Japanese demands, in December.
1937. Rapprochement between Nationalists and Communists, in January; Japanese and Chinese troops clash, July 7, beginning a war that continues through World War II; Peiping falls, in July; Shanghai occupied, Nov. 9; Chungking becomes Chinese capital, in November; U.S.S. *Panay* bombed by Japanese planes, Dec. 12; Japanese capture Nanking, Dec. 13.
1938. Canton taken, Oct. 21; Hankow falls, Oct. 25.
1941. War between China and Japan becomes part of World War II.
1948. Chinese Communists take Mukden.
1949. Tientsin falls to the Communists, Jan. 15; Peiping gives up, Jan. 22; Chiang Kai-shek surrenders the presidency, Jan. 21; Nanking falls, April 24; Shanghai falls, May 25; People's Republic of China proclaimed, Sept. 21; Canton taken, Oct. 15; Chinese Nationalist government established on Formosa, Dec. 8; the Chinese mainland completely in the hands of the Communists.
1950. Chiang again becomes president of Nationalist China, March 1.
1951. Chinese Communists take over Tibet, May 23.

Africa and the East

1910. Union of South Africa comes into existence, May 31.
1916. Arab state of the Hejaz proclaimed.

1918. Montagu-Chelmsford report, looking toward self-government in India.
- 1919-26. Ibn-Saud conquers Arabia, overthrows Husein ibn-Ali, and becomes king of Saudi Arabia (name changed from Hejaz and Nejd, 1932).
1920. Palestine mandated to Great Britain.
1921. New Indian legislative bodies, under the "dyarchy," established, in February; rioting and civil disobedience campaign meet this attempt at a moderate solution to Indian problems.
1925. Riza Shah Pahlavi becomes shah of Persia.
1929. Arab-Jewish conflict flares up in Palestine, in August.
- 1930-31. First Round-Table Conference on India, and second Round-Table Conference, September-December, 1931, fail to reach general agreement.
1932. Thailand (Siam) becomes a constitutional monarchy, in June.
1935. Government of India Act, Aug. 2, establishes central and provincial governments; Philippines Commonwealth becomes a reality, Nov. 15.
1945. Arab League formed by Syria, Transjordan, Iraq, Saudi Arabia, Lebanon, Egypt, and Yemen, in March.
1946. Abdullah becomes king of the new independent state of Transjordan (later Jordan), May 25; Sarawak becomes a British colony, July 1; the Philippines proclaimed independent, July 4; North Borneo becomes a British colony, July 15; fighting begins between French troops and those of the Viet-Nam republic in Indochina, Dec. 20.
1947. Linggadjati (or Cheribon) Agreement signed, Netherlands government recognizes Indonesian republic, in March; Pakistan and India become independent dominions, Aug. 15; United Nations General Assembly approves a plan for the partition of Palestine, Nov. 29.
1948. Burma becomes an independent republic, Jan. 4; Gandhi assassinated, Jan. 30; Federation of Malaya instituted, Feb. 1; Ceylon becomes a dominion, Feb. 4; last British troops leave India, Feb. 28; British leave Palestine and the state of Israel is proclaimed, May 14; fighting ensues with the neighboring Arab states; France recognizes Viet-Nam's independence within the French Union, June 5; Syngman Rhee proclaims the Republic of Korea, Aug. 15; constitution for a North Korean government ratified, in September; Indian troops invade Hyderabad, Sept. 13, and obtain its surrender, Sept. 18.
1949. Fighting in Kashmir between India and Pakistan halted with a cease-fire, Jan. 1; Bunche mediates Arab-Israeli peace; Israel, Egypt, and Jordan agree to a cease-fire; cease-fire ordered in Indonesia, Aug. 3; United States of Indonesia comes into being, when the Netherlands transfers sovereignty, in December.
1950. British Commonwealth delegates meeting in Ceylon decide on the Colombo Plan for aid to southeast Asia, Jan. 9-14 (published in November); India becomes a republic, Jan. 26; Philippine army begins a campaign against the Hukbalahap guerrillas, in March; Jordan annexes Arab Palestine, April 24; Korean War begins, June 25; Republic of Indonesia proclaimed, Aug. 15.
1951. Iranian oil industry nationalized, May 2; Abdullah of Jordan assassinated, July 20; Liaquat Ali Khan of Pakistan assassinated, Oct. 16; Libyan independence proclaimed, Dec. 24.
1952. Redistribution of millions of acres of land in Uttar Pradesh, India, July 1; Hague Court decides it has no jurisdiction in the Iranian oil dispute, July 22; Faruk I of Egypt abdicates, July 26; Eritrea and Ethiopia join in an economic federation, Aug. 11; Eritrea becomes independent, Sept. 16.

Miscellaneous

1905. Einstein's special theory of relativity.
1909. Peary reaches the North Pole, April 6.
- 1911-12. Amundsen reaches the South Pole, Dec. 14, 1911; Robert F. Scott, who reaches it a month later, dies on the way back.
1916. Einstein's general theory of relativity.
1920. First meeting of the League of Nations Assembly, Nov. 15.
1927. Lindbergh makes the first solo flight across the Atlantic, May 20-21.
1946. First meeting of the United Nations General Assembly, Jan. 10; the League of Nations votes itself out of existence.
1949. First nonstop flight around the world by a U.S. bomber in 94 hours, 1 minute, Feb. 26-March 2; Roman Catholic Church excommunicates members who are Communists, July 13.
1953. Einstein announces completion of his unified field theory, in March; Edmund P. Hillary and Tensing Norkay attain peak of Mt. Everest, highest point on the face of the earth, May 29; Greenwich Observatory moves to Hurstmonceaux, Sussex, England.

LISTS OF RULERS, CHIEFS OF STATE, AND OTHER NOTABLES, BY COUNTRY

Note: Abbreviations following the names of sovereigns indicate relationship to preceding rulers: s = son; br = brother; other relationships are spelled out.

Afghanistan

Amirs

Ahmad Shah (Durrani)	1747-73
Timur Shah (s)	1773-93
Zaman Shah (s)	1793-99
Mahmud (br)	1799-1803
Shuja (br)	1803-10
Mahmud (restored)	1810-18
Ayyub (br)	1818-26
Dost Mohammed Khan	1826-39
Shuja (restored)	1839-42
Dost Mohammed (restored)	1842-63
Shere Ali (s)	1863-78
Yakub Khan (s)	1879-80
Abd-er-Rahman Khan (cousin)	1880-1901
Habibullah Khan (s)	1901-19
Amanullah Khan (s)	1919-29
Inayatullah (br)	1929
Mohammed Nadir Shah	1929-33
Mohammed Zahir Shah (s)	1933-

Albania

KINGDOM

William of Wied	1914
-----------------	------

REPUBLIC

Ahmed Zogu (later Zog I)	1925-28
--------------------------	---------

KINGDOM

Zog I (formerly Ahmed Zogu)	1928-39
[Italian occupation]	1939]

REPUBLIC

Enver Hoxha (prime minister)	1944-
Omer Nishani (president)	1946-53
Hadje Lechi (president)	1953-

Arabia

See Saudi Arabia.

Argentina

Presidents

UNITED PROVINCES OF LA PLATA (1816)

Juan Martín de Pueyrredón	1816-19
---------------------------	---------

ARGENTINE CONFEDERATION (1825)

Bernardino Rivadavia	1826-27
Vicente López y Planes	1827

[Struggle between unitarists and federalists]

Juan Manuel de Rosas (dictator)	1835-52
Justo José de Urquiza (provisional to 1854)	1852-60
Santiago Derqui	1860-62
Bartolomé Mitre	1862-68
Domingo Faustino Sarmiento	1868-74
Nicolás Avellaneda	1874-80
Julio Argentino Roca	1880-86
Miguel Juárez Celmán	1886-90
Carlos Pellegrini	1890-92
Luis Sáenz Peña	1892-95
José Evaristo Uriburu	1895-98

Julio Argentino Roca	1898-1904
Manuel Quintana	1904-06
José Figueroa Alcorta	1906-10
Roque Sáenz Peña	1910-14
Victorino de la Plaza	1914-16
Hipólito Irigoyen	1916-22
Marcelo Torcuato de Alvear	1922-28
Hipólito Irigoyen	1928-30
José Félix Uriburu (provisional)	1930-32
Agustín Pedro Justo	1932-38
Roberto M. Ortiz	1938-42
Ramón S. Castillo	1942-43
Arturo Rawson	1943
Pedro Pablo Ramírez	1943-44
Edelmiro Julián Farrell	1944-46
Juan Domingo Perón	1946-

Assyria

Kings

Sargon I (of Akkad)	2870 or 2635-2582 B.C. ¹
Shamshi-adad I	1810
Assurbelnisesu	1480
Assurballit I	1380-41
Ramman-Nirari I	1310-1275
Shalmaneser I (s)	1275-50
Tukulti-ninurta (s)	1250-30
Assurdam I	1208-1150
Tiglath-pileser I	1120-1100
Shalmaneser II	1050-1000
Tiglath-pileser II	950-930
Assurdam II (s)	930-911
Ramman-Nirari II	911-890
Tukulti-ninurta II	890-884
Assurnazirpal	884-860
Shalmaneser III (s)	860-824
Shamshi-adad V (s)	824-811
Ramman-Nirari III (s)	811-782
[Regency of Sammu-rammat (Semiramis)]	810-806]
Shalmaneser IV	782-772
Assurdam III	772-743
Tiglath-pileser III (Phul) (usurper)	743-727
Shalmaneser V (s)	727-722
Sargon II (usurper)	722-705
Sennacherib (s)	705-681
Esarhaddon (s)	680-668
Assurbanipal (Sardanapalus) (s)	668-626
Assuretilianiukinni (s)	626-?
Sin-sharikun (br) ²	?-612

Australia (Commonwealth)

Governors General

John A. L. Hope (7th Earl of Hopetoun)	1907-02
Hallam Tennyson (2nd Baron Tennyson)	1902-03
Henry Stafford Northcote (Baron Northcote of Exeter)	1903-07
William Humble Ward (Earl of Dudley)	1908-11
Thomas Denman (3rd Baron Denman)	1911-14
Ronald Craufurd Munro-Ferguson (Viscount Novar)	1914-20
Henry William Forster (Baron Forster)	1920-25
John Lawrence Baird (Baron Stonehaven)	1925-30

¹ All dates are B.C. and approximate.

² Reigning in 612 B.C., when Nineveh fell.

Sir Isaac Alfred Isaacs	1931-36
Alexander G. A. Hore-Ruthven (1st Baron Gowrie of Canberra and of Dirleton)	1936-45
Henry William Frederick Albert (Duke of Gloucester)	1945-47
Sir William John McKell	1947-53
William Slim	1953-

Prime Ministers

Sir Edmund Barton	1901-02
Alfred Deakin	1902-04
John Christian Watson	1904
George Houston Reid	1904-05
Alfred Deakin	1905-08
Andrew Fisher	1908-09
Alfred Deakin	1909-10
Andrew Fisher	1910-13
Sir Joseph Cook	1913-14
Andrew Fisher	1914-15
William Morris Hughes	1915-23
Stanley Melbourne Bruce (Viscount Bruce of Melbourne)	1923-29
James Henry Scullin	1929-31
Joseph Aloysius Lyons	1932-39
Earle Page	1939
Robert Gordon Menzies	1939-41
Arthur William Fadden	1941
John Curtin	1941-45
Joseph Benedict Chifley	1945-49
Robert Gordon Menzies	1949-

Austria (and Austria-Hungary)*Kings and Emperors*

[Duchy of Austria created]	1156]
Babenbergs	1156-1246
[United to Holy Roman Empire]	1246-50]
Ottocar II	1251-78
[United to Hapsburg inheritance 1278-1740 and ruled directly or indirectly by the Holy Roman Emperors]	
Maria Theresa	1740-80
Joseph II (s)	1780-90
Leopold II (br)	1790-92
Francis II (of the Holy Roman Empire) (s)	1792-1804

EMPIRE OF AUSTRIA (1804)

Francis I (formerly Francis II of the Holy Roman Empire)	1804-35
Ferdinand I (s)	1835-48

DUAL MONARCHY OF AUSTRIA-HUNGARY (created 1867)

Francis Joseph I (nephew)	1848-1916
Charles I	1916-18

Presidents

FIRST REPUBLIC (1918-38)

Karl Seitz (acting)	1919-20
Michael Hainisch	1920-28
Wilhelm Miklas	1928-38
[Austria absorbed by Germany]	1938]

SECOND REPUBLIC (1945)

Karl Renner	1945-50
Leopold Figl (acting)	1950-51
Theodor Koerner	1951-

Chancellors (since 1918)

Karl Renner	1919-20
Michael Mayr	1920-21
Johann Schober	1921-22
Ignaz Seipel	1922-24
Rudolf Ramek	1924-26
Ignaz Seipel	1926-29
Ernst Streeruwitz	1929
Johann Schober	1929-30
Karl Vaugin	1930
Otto Ender	1930-31
Karl Buresch	1931-32
Engelbert Dollfuss	1932-34
Kurt von Schuschnigg	1934-38
Arthur Seyss-Inquart (gauleiter under German occupation)	1938-40

Karl Renner	1945
Leopold Figl	1945-53
Julius Raab	1953

Babylonia*Kings*

Hammurabi	c2160 or c1700 B.C.
[Kassites]	c1743 or 1600-1175 or 1150 B.C.]
Nebuchadnezzar I	c1146-23
Nabonassar (Nabu-nasir)	747-c733
Merodach-baladan	722-709, 705-702

CHALDEAN KINGDOM

Nabopolassar	625-605
Nebuchadnezzar II (s)	605-562
Evil Merodach (Amel Marduk) (s)	c561-c559
Neriglissar	559-556
Labashi-marduk (s)	556
Nabonidus	556-c538
[Belshazzar, his son and regent]	

Belgium*Kings*

Leopold I	1831-65
Leopold II (s)	1865-1909
Albert I (nephew)	1909-34
Leopold III (s)	1934-51
Baudouin I (s)	1951-

Bolivia*Presidents*

Antonio José de Sucre	1826-28
Pedro Blanco	1828
Andrés Santa Cruz	1829-39
José Miguel Velasco	1839-41
José Ballivián	1841-47
José Miguel Velasco	1847-48
José María Linares (acting)	1848
Manuel Isidoro Belzú	1848-55
Jorge Córdoba	1855-57
José María Linares (dictator 1838-61)	1857-61
José María de Achá	1861-65
Mariano Melgarejo	1865-71
Agustín Morales	1871-72
Tomás Frías (acting)	1872-73
Adolfo Ballivián	1873-74
Tomás Frías	1874-76
Hilarión Daza	1876-80
Narciso Campero	1880-84
Gregorio Pacheco	1884-88
Aniceto Arce	1888-92
Mariano Baptista	1892-96
Severo Fernández Alonso	1896-99
José Manuel Pando	1899-1904
Ismael Montes	1904-09
Eliodoro Villazón	1909-13
Ismael Montes	1913-17
José Gutiérrez Guerra	1917-20
Juan Bautista Saavedra	1921-25
Hernando Siles	1926-30
Carlos Blanco Galindo (provisional)	1930-31
Daniel Salamanca	1931-34
José Luis Tejada Sorzano	1934-36
David Toro	1936-37
Germán Busch	1937-39
Carlos Quintanilla (provisional)	1939-40
Enrique Peñaranda	1940-43
Gualberto Villaroel (provisional to 1944)	1943-46
Nestor Guillén (provisional)	1946
Monje Gutiérrez	1946-47
Enrique Hertzog	1947-49
Mamerto Urriolagoitia Harriague	1949-51
Hugo Ballivián	1951-52
Victor Paz Estenssoro	1952-

Brazil*Emperors*

Dom Pedro I	1822-31
Dom Pedro II (s)	1831-89

Presidents

Manuel Deodoro da Fonseca (provisional)	1889-91
Floriano Peixoto	1891-94
Prudente José de Moraes Barros	1894-98
Manuel Ferraz de Campos Salles	1898-1902
Francisco de Paula Rodrigues Alves	1902-06
Afonso Augusto Moreira Penna	1906-09
Nilo Peçanha	1909-10
Hermes da Fonseca	1910-14
Wenceslau Braz Pereira Gomes	1914-18
Francisco de Paula Rodrigues Alves	1918-19
Delphin Moreira (acting)	1918-19
Epitácio da Silva Pessoa	1919-22
Artur da Silva Bernardes	1922-26
Washington Luiz	1926-30
Getúlio Dornelles Vargas (provisional to 1934, dictator from 1937)	1930-45
José Linhares (acting)	1945-46
Eurico Gaspar Dutra	1946-51
Getúlio Dornelles Vargas	1951-

British Commonwealth or Empire

See England.

Bulgaria*Princes*

Alexander I	1879-86
Ferdinand I	1887-1908

Kings (Czars)

Ferdinand I	1908-18
Boris III (s)	1918-43
Simeon II (s)	1943-46

Presidents

Vasil Petrov Kolarov (provisional)	1946-47
Mincho Neychev	1947-50
Georgi Damianov	1950-

Burma (Union)*Presidents*

Sao Shwe Thaik (provisional)	1948-52
Ba U	1952-

Premier

U Nu (Thakin Nu)	1948-
------------------	-------

Byzantine Empire

See under Rome.

Canada¹*Governors General*

Charles Stanley Monck (4th Viscount and 1st Baron Monck)	1867-68
John Young (Baron Lisgar)	1868-72
Frederick T. H.-T. Blackwood (1st Marquis of Dufferin and Ava)	1872-78
John G. E. H. D. S. Campbell (Marquis of Lorne, 9th Duke of Argyll)	1878-83
5th Marquis of Lansdowne (Henry C. K. Petty-Fitzmaurice)	1883-88
Frederick Arthur Stanley (16th Earl of Derby)	1888-93
John C. H. Gordon (1st Marquis of Aberdeen and Temair)	1893-98
Gilbert John Elliot-Murray-Kynynmond (4th Earl of Minto)	1898-1904
Albert H. G. Grey (4th Earl Grey)	1904-11
Duke of Connaught (Arthur William Patrick Albert Wettin)	1911-16
Victor C. W. Cavendish (9th Duke of Devonshire)	1916-21
Julian H. G. Byng (1st Viscount Byng of Vimy)	1921-26
Freeman Freeman-Thomas (Viscount Willingdon)	1926-31
Vere Brabazon Ponsonby (Earl of Bessborough)	1931-35
John Buchan (1st Baron Tweedsmuir)	1935-40
1st Earl of Athlone (A. A. F. W. A. G. Cambridge, Prince Alexander of Teck)	1940-46

Harold R. L. G. Alexander (1st Viscount Alexander of Tunis)	1946-52
Vincent Massey	1952-

Prime Ministers

John Alexander Macdonald	1867-73
Alexander Mackenzie	1873-78
John Alexander Macdonald	1878-91
Sir J. C. Abbott	1891-92
Sir John S. D. Thompson	1892-94
Sir Mackenzie Bowell	1894-96
Sir Charles Tupper	1896
Sir Wilfrid Laurier	1896-1911
Sir Robert Laird Borden	1911-20
Arthur Meighen	1920-21
W. L. Mackenzie King	1921-26
Arthur Meighen	1926
W. L. Mackenzie King	1926-30
Richard Bedford Bennett (Viscount Bennett)	1930-35
W. L. Mackenzie King	1935-48
Louis Stephen Saint Laurent	1948-

Ceylon (Dominion)*Prime Ministers*

Don Stephen Senanayake	1948-52
Dudley Senanayake	1952-

Governors General

Henry Monck-Mason Moore	1948-49
Herwald Ramsbotham (Baron Soulbury)	1949-

Chile*Presidents*

Joaquín Prieto	1831-41
Manuel Bulnes	1841-51
Manuel Montt	1851-61
José Joaquín Pérez	1861-71
Federico Errázuriz	1871-76
Aníbal Pinto	1876-81
Domínguez Santa María	1881-86
José Manuel Balmaceda	1886-91
Jorge Montt	1891-96
Federico Errázuriz Echaurren	1896-1901
Germán Riesco	1901-06
Pedro Montt	1906-10
Ramón Barros Luco	1910-15
Juan Luis Sanfuentes	1915-20
Arturo Alessandri Palma	1920-24
Luis Altamirano (acting)	1924-25
Emilio Bello Codecido (acting)	1925
Arturo Alessandri Palma (restored)	1925
Luis Barros Borgoño (acting)	1925
Emiliano Figueroa Larraín	1925-27
Carlos Ibañez	1927-31
Juan Esteban Montero Rodríguez (acting)	1931
Manuel Trucco (acting)	1931
Juan Esteban Montero Rodríguez	1931-32
Carlos Guillermo Dávila (provisional)	1932
Bartolomé Blanche (acting)	1932
Abraham Oyanedel Urrutia (acting)	1932
Arturo Alessandri Palma	1932-38
Pedro Aguirre Cerda	1938-41
Jerónimo Méndez	1941-42
Juan Antonio Ríos Morales	1942-46
Alfredo Duhalde (acting)	1946
Gabriel González Videla	1946-52
Carlos Ibañez	1952-

China

EARLY DYNASTIES

Hsia	2205-1766 B.C. ²
Shang	1766-1122 B.C. ²
Chou	
Western Chou	1122-771 B.C. ²
Eastern Chou	771-256 B.C. ²
Chin	221-207 B.C.

¹ Confederation 1867.² These are traditional dates and may vary at the most some 200 years from actuality, but no direct evidence is available.

Iian	
Former (Western) Han	207 B.C.-8 A.D.
Hsin	9-25 A.D.
Later (Eastern) Iian	25-220
Three Kingdoms	
Shu Han	221-264
Wei	220-265
Wu	222-280
[Various kingdoms coexistent in different parts of China until the Sui period]	
Sui	589-618
Tang	618-906
Khitai (Ch'i Tan) or Liao	907-1199
Five Dynasties (Wu Tai)	
Later Liang	907-923
Later Tang	923-936
Later Ch'in	936-947
Later Han	947-950
Later Chou	947-960
Sung	
Northern Sung	960-1127
Southern Sung	1127-1279

Emperors

YUAN (MONGOL) DYNASTY

Kublai Khan	c1259-94
Cheng-tsung (grandson)	1294-1307
Wu-tsung (br)	1307-11
Jen-tsung (br)	1311-20
Ying-tsung (s)	1320-23
Tai-ting-ti	1323-28
Wen-tsung	1328-29
Ming-tsung	1329
Wen-tsung (restored)	1329-32
Ning-tsung (s)	1332
Hui-tsung or Shun-ti (br)	1333-68

MING DYNASTY¹

Hung-wu	1368-98
Chien-wen (grandson)	1398-1402
Yung-lo (uncle)	1402-24
Hung-hsi (s)	1424-25
Hsüan-te (s)	1425-35
Cheng-t'ung	1435-49
Ching-t'ai (br)	1449-57
T'ien-shun	1457-64
Ch'eng-hua (s)	1464-87
Hung-chih (s)	1487-1505
Cheng-te	1505-21
Chia-ching (cousin)	1521-66
Lung-ch'ing (s)	1566-72
Wan-li (s)	1572-1620
T'ai-ch'ang (s)	1620
T'ien-ch'i (s)	1620-27
Ch'ung-chen	1627-44

CH'ING (MANCHU) DYNASTY¹

Shun Chih	1644-61
K'ang-hsi	1661-1722
Yung Ch'eng	1722-35
Ch'ien Lung	1735-96
Chia Ch'ing	1796-1820
Tao Kuang	1820-50
Hsien Feng	1850-61
T'ung Chih	1861-74
Kwang-hsi	1875-1908
Pu-yi (Hsüan-t'ung) (nephew)	1908-12

REPUBLIC

Presidents

Sun Yat-sen (provisional)	1911-12
Yüan Shi-kai (provisional to 1913)	1912-16
Li Yuan-hung	1916-17
Feng Kuo-chang	1917-18
Hsü Shih-chang	1918-22
Li Yuan-hung	1922-23
Ts'ao K'ün	1923-24

[Civil war]

Chiang Kai-shek	1928-32
Lin Sen	1932-43

Chiang Kai-shek	1943-49
Li Tsung-jen (acting)	1949-50
Chiang Kai-shek	1950-
[Chairman of the (Communist) Central People's Government Council: Mao Tse-tung	
	1949-]

Colombia

Presidents

GREATER COLOMBIA

(including Ecuador, Panama, and Venezuela; 1819-30)

Simón Bolívar	1819-30
Joaquín Mosquera	1830
Rafael Urdaneta (acting)	1830

NEW GRANADA

(including Panama; 1831-63)

José María Obando (acting)	1831-32
José Ignacio Márquez	1832
Francisco de Paula Santander	1832-37
José Ignacio Márquez	1837-41
Pedro Alcántara Herrán	1841-45
Tomás Cipriano Mosquera	1845-49
José Hilario López	1849-53
José María Obando	1854
Manuel María Mallarino	1855-57
Mariano Ospina Rodríguez	1857-61
Tomás Cipriano Mosquera	1861-67

COLOMBIA (1863-)

[Period of intense disorder	1867-79]
Rafael Núñez	1879-82
Francisco Javier Zaldúa	1882
Climaehó Calderón	1882
José Eusebio Otálora (acting)	1882-84
Ezequiel Hurtado	1884
Rafael Núñez	1884-86
José María Campo Serrano	1886-87
Eliseo Payán	1887
Rafael Núñez	1887-88
Carlos Holguín	1888-92
Rafael Núñez	1892-94
Miguel Antonio Caro	1894-98
Manuel Antonio Sáenz	1898-1900
José Manuel Marroquín	1900-04
Rafael Reyes	1904-09
Jorge Holguín (acting)	1909
Ramón González Valencia	1909-10
Carlos E. Restrepo	1910-14
José Vicente Concha	1914-18
Marcos Fidel Suárez	1918-21
Jorge Holguín	1921-22
Pedro Nel Ospina	1922-26
Miguel Abadía Méndez	1926-30
Enrique Olaya Herrera	1930-34
Alfonso López Pumarejo	1934-38
Eduardo Santos	1938-42
Alfonso López Pumarejo	1942-45
Alberto Lleras Camargo	1945-46
Mariano Ospina Pérez	1946-50
Laureano Gómez	1950-51
Roberto Urdaneta Arbeláez (acting)	1951-53
Gustavo Rojas Pinilla	1953-

Costa Rica

Presidents

Prospero Fernández	1882-85
Bernardo Soto	1885-89
José Joaquín Rodríguez	1890-94
Rafael Iglesias	1894-1902
Ascensión Esquivel	1902-06
Cleto González Víquez	1906-10
Ricardo Jiménez Oreamuno	1910-14
Alfredo González	1914-17
Federico Tinoco	1917-19
Julio Acosta	1920-24
Ricardo Jiménez Oreamuno	1924-28
Cleto González Víquez	1928-32

¹ For the Ming and Ch'ing dynasties the reign names (adopted by the emperors in place of their given names) are used in most cases, since these are the names by which reference is usually made to the period.

Ricardo Jiménez Oreamuno	1932-36
Léon Cortés Castro	1936-40
Rafael Ángel Calderón Guardia	1940-44
Teodoro Picado Michalski	1944-48
Santos León Herrera (provisional)	1948
José Figueres (acting)	1948-49
Otilio Ulate Blanco	1949-53
José Figueras	1953-

Cuba*American Military Governors*

John Rutter Brooke	1899
Leonard Wood	1899-1902

Presidents

Tomás Estrada Palma	1902-06 ¹
---------------------	----------------------

American Provisional Governors

William Howard Taft	1906
Charles Edward Magoon	1906-09

Presidents

José Miguel Gómez	1909-13
Mario García Menocal	1913-21
Alfredo Zayas y Alfonso	1921-25
Gerardo Machado y Morales	1925-33
Carlos Manuel de Céspedes y Quesada (provisional)	1933
Ramón Grau San Martín (provisional)	1933-34
Carlos Hevia (provisional)	1934
Carlos Mendieta (provisional)	1934-35
José A. Barnet (provisional)	1935-36
Miguel Mariano Gómez	1936
Federico Laredo Brú	1936-40
Fulgencio Batista y Zaldívar	1940-44
Ramón Grau San Martín	1944-48
Carlos Prío Socarrás	1948-52
Fulgencio Batista y Zaldívar (provisional)	1952-

Czechoslovakia*Presidents*

Tomáš Garrigue Masaryk	1918-35
Eduard Beneš	1935-38
Emil Hácha	1938-39
[Germany, Poland, and Hungary occupied parts of Czechoslovakia, 1938; the remainder of the country split into German protectorates]	
Eduard Beneš ²	1939-45]
Klement Gottwald	1940-48
Antonín Zápotocký	1948-53
Antonín Zápotocký	1953-

Prime Ministers

Karel Kramář	1918-19
Vlastimil Tusar	1919-20
Jan Černý	1920-21
Eduard Beneš	1921-22
Antonín Švehla	1922-26
Jan Černý	1926
Antonín Švehla	1926-29
František Udržal	1929-32
Jan Malypetr	1932-35
Milan Hodža	1935-38
Jan Syrový	1938
Rudolf Beran	1938-39
Jan Srámek	1940-45
Zdeněk Fierlinger	1945-46
Klement Gottwald	1946-48
Antonín Zápotocký	1948-53
Vilém Siroký	1953-

Denmark*Kings of Denmark*

Gorm (the Old)	c883-c935
Harold Bluetooth (s)	c935-c985
Sweyn I (Forkbeard) (s)	c985-1014
Canute (s)	1014-35
Hardicanute (s)	1035-42
Magnus I	1042-47

Sweyn II (Estrithson)	1047-75
Harold III	1076-80
Canute (the Saint) (br)	1080-86
Olaf (br)	1086-95
Eric I (br)	1095-1103
Nicholas or Niels I (br)	1105-34
Eric II (nephew)	1134-37
Eric III	1137-47
Sweyn III and Canute V (rivals)	1147-57
Valdemar or Valdemar I (the Great)	1157-82
Canute VI (s)	1182-1202
Valdemar or Valdemar II (br)	1202-41
Eric IV (s)	1241-50
Abel (br)	1250-52
Christopher I (br)	1252-59
Eric V (s)	1259-86
Eric VI (s)	1286-1319
Christopher II (br)	1320-26
[Regency]	1326-30]
Christopher II	1330-32
[Interregnum]	1332-40]
Valdemar or Valdemar IV (Atterdag) (s)	1340-75
[Interregnum]	1375-76]
Olaf II (grandson)	1376-87
Margaret (mother) ³	1387-97
Margaret and Eric VII (grandnephew)	1397-1412
Eric VII	1412-39
[Interregnum]	1439-40]
Christopher III (nephew)	1440-48
Christian I (of Oldenburg)	1448-81
John (s)	1481-1513
Christian II (s)	1513-23

Kings of Denmark and Norway

Frederick I (uncle)	1523-33
[Interregnum]	1533-34]
Christian III (s)	1534-59
Frederick II (s)	1559-88
Christian IV (s)	1588-1648
Frederick III (s)	1648-70
Christian V (s)	1670-99
Frederick IV (s)	1699-1730
Christian VI (s)	1730-46
Frederick V (s)	1746-66
Christian VII (s)	1766-1808
Frederick VI (s)	1808-39
[Norway goes to Sweden by treaty]	1814]

Kings of Denmark

Christian VIII (cousin)	1839-48
Frederick VII (s)	1848-63
Christian IX (cousin)	1863-1906
Frederick VIII (s)	1906-12
Christian X (s)	1912-47
Frederick IX (s)	1947-

Dominican Republic*Presidents*

Pedro Santana	1844-48
Manuel Jiménez	1848-49
Buenaventura Báez	1849-53
Pedro Santana	1853-56
Buenaventura Báez	1856-58
Pedro Santana	1858-61
[Incorporated in Spain]	1861-65]
Antonio Pimentel	1865
José María Cabral	1865
Buenaventura Báez	1865-66
José María Cabral	1866-68
Buenaventura Báez	1868-73
Ignacio María González	1874-76
Ulisse Espallat	1876
Ignacio María González	1876
Buenaventura Báez	1876-78
Ignacio María González	1878
Guillermo	1878-79
Gregorio Luperón (provisional)	1879
Father Meriño	1879-82
Ulisse Heureaux	1882-83

¹ Palma reflected, but revolt caused his resignation and U.S. intervention until conditions became settled.² Until 1945, president of government-in-exile during World War II.³ Margaret ruled in Denmark from 1387, and in Sweden and Norway from 1388; she placed Eric VII, her grandnephew, on all three thrones in 1397 in the Union of Kalmar, which lasted until 1523, when the rise of Gustavus Vasa of Sweden destroyed it.

Billini	1884
Alejandro Woss y Gil	1884-87
Ulisse Heureaux	1887-99
Juan Isidro Jiménez	1899-1902
Horacio Vázquez	1902-03
Alejandro Woss y Gil	1903
Carlos Morales	1903-06
Ramón Cáceres	1906-11
Eladio Victoria	1911-12
Adolfo Nouel (provisional)	1912-13
José Bordas Valdés	1913-14
Ramón Báez (provisional)	1914
Juan Jiménez	1914-16
Francisco Henríquez y Carvajal (provisional)	1916
[U.S. military occupation]	1916-24]
Juan Bautista Vicini Burgos	1922-24
Horacio Vázquez	1924-30
Rafael Estrella Ureña (provisional)	1930
Rafael Leonidas Trujillo Molina	1930-38
Jacinto Bienvenido Peynado	1938-40
Manuel de Jesús Troncoso de la Concha	1940-42
Rafael Leonidas Trujillo Molina	1942-52
Héctor Bienvenido Trujillo Molina	1952-

Ecuador*Presidents*

Juan José Flores	1830-35
Vicente Rocafuerte	1835-39
Juan José Flores	1839-45
Vicente Ramón Roca	1845-50
Diego Noboa	1851
José María Urquina	1851-56
Francisco Robles	1856-59
[Period of civil war]	
Gabriel García Moreno	1861-65
Gerónimo Carrión	1865-67
Javier Espinosa	1867-69
Gabriel García Moreno	1869-75
Antonio Borrero	1875-76
Ignacio de Veintemilla	1876-83
José María Plácido Caamaño (provisional)	1883-88
Antonio Flores	1888-92
Luis Cordero	1892-95
Eloy Alfaro	1895-1901
Leonidas Plaza Gutiérrez	1901-05
Lisardo García	1905-06
Eloy Alfaro	1907-11
Emilio Estrada	1911
Leonidas Plaza Gutiérrez	1912-16
Alfredo Baquerizo Moreno	1916-20
José Luis Tamayo	1920-24
Gonzalo S. Córdoba	1924-25
[Junta government]	1925-26]
Isidro Ayora (provisional to 1929)	1926-31
Luis Larrea Alba (provisional)	1931
Alfredo Baquerizo Moreno (provisional)	1931-32
Juan de Dios Martínez Mera	1932-33
José María Velasco Ibarra	1934-35
Antonio Pons (provisional)	1935
Federico Páez (provisional)	1935-37
G. Alberto Enriquez	1937-38
Manuel Borrero (provisional)	1938
Aurelio Mosquera Narváez	1938-39
Andrés Córdoba	1939-40
Carlos Alberto Arroyo del Río	1940-44
José María Velasco Ibarra	1944-47
Carlos Mancheno (provisional)	1947
Mariano Suárez Veintimilla (provisional)	1947
Carlos Julio Arosemena (acting)	1947-48
Galo Plaza Lasso	1948-52
José María Velasco Ibarra	1952-

EgyptANCIENT EGYPT¹

OLD KINGDOM

(Ist-VIth dynasties) (c3400-c2475)

I. Menes
III. Zoser
Snefru

IV. Khufu (Cheops)
Khafre (Chephren)
Menkure (Mycerinus)

MIDDLE KINGDOM

(IXth-XVIIth dynasties) (c2445-1580)

XII. Amenemhet I
Sesostris I
Amenemhet II (s)
Sesostris II (s)
Sesostris III
Amenemhet III (s)
Amenemhet IV

NEW KINGDOM OR EMPIRE

(XVIIIth-XXth dynasties) (1580-1090)

XVIII. Amasis I	
Amenhotep I (s)	
Thutmose I	
Thutmose II (s)	
Hatshepsut (sister)	
Thutmose III (br)	
Amenhotep II (s)	1448-20
Thutmose IV	1420-11
Amenhotep III	1411-1375
Ikhnaton (s)	1375-58
Tut-ankh-amen (son-in-law)	1358-52
XIX. Harmhab	1350-15
Ramesses I (s)	1315-14
Seti I (s)	1313-1292
Ramesses II (s)	1292-25
Merneptah (s)	1225-15
Seti II (s)	1209-05
XX. Ramesses III	1198-67
XXII. Sheshonk I	945-924
Osorkon I	924-895
Osorkon II	874-853
XXV. (Ethiopian)	
Shabaka	712-700
Tirhaka	688-663
XXVI. Psamtik I	663-609
Necho (s)	609-593
Psamtik II	593-569
Apries (s)	569-525
Amasis II	525
Psamtik III (s)	525-332
XXVII-XXXI. (Persian)	
[Persian rule ends with conquest by Alexander the Great]	332]

The Ptolemies

Ptolemy I	305-285
Ptolemy II (s)	285-246
Ptolemy III (s)	246-221
Ptolemy IV (s)	221-203
Ptolemy V (s)	203-181
Ptolemy VI (s)	181-145
Ptolemy VII (br)	145-116
Ptolemy VIII (s)	116-108
Ptolemy IX (br)	108-88
Ptolemy VIII (br)	88-81
Ptolemy X (nephew)	80
Ptolemy XI (cousin)	80-51
Ptolemy XII (s) and Cleopatra (his sister)	51-47
Ptolemy XIII (br) and Cleopatra	47-44
Cleopatra and Caesarion (her son), as Ptolemy XIV	44-30

MODERN EGYPT

*Viceroy**(under the Ottoman Empire)*

Mehemet Ali	1805-48
Ibrahim Pasha (s)	1848
Abbas I (nephew)	1848-54
Said Pasha	1854-63
Ismail Pasha (nephew)	1863-67

Khedives

Ismail Pasha	1867-79
Mohammed Tewfik Pasha (s)	1879-92
Abbas II (Abbas Hilmi) (s)	1892-1914

¹ All dates are approximate. The period covered is entirely a.c.

<i>Sultans</i>	
Hussein Kamil Pasha (uncle)	1914-17
Al-med Fuad Pasha (later Fuad I) (br)	1917-22

<i>Kings</i>	
Fuad I (Ahmed Fuad Pasha)	1922-36
Faruk I (s)	1936-52
Ahmed Fuad II (s)	1952-

El Salvador

<i>Presidents</i>	
Francisco Menéndez	1885-90
Carlos Ezeta (provisional)	1890-94
Rafael Gutiérrez	1895-99
Tomás Regalado	1899-1903
Pedro José Escalón	1903-07
Fernando Figueroa	1907-11
Manuel Enrique Araújo	1911-13
Carlos Meléndez (acting)	1913-14
Alfonso Quiñónez Molina (provisional)	1914-15
Carlos Meléndez	1915-19
Jorge Meléndez	1919-23
Alfonso Quiñónez Molina	1923-27
Pío Romero Bosque	1927-31
Arturo Araújo	1931
Maximiliano Hernández Martínez	1931-34
Andrés Ignacio Menéndez (acting)	1934-35
Maximiliano Hernández Martínez	1935-44
Andrés Ignacio Menéndez (acting)	1944
Osmín Aguirre Salinas	1944-45
Salvador Castaneda Castro	1945-48
[Military junta]	1948-50]
Oscar Osorio	1950-

England (and Great Britain)*Kings and Queens*

<i>SAXON</i>	
Egbert	829-839
Ethelwulf (s)	839-858
Ethelbald (s)	858-860
Ethelbert (br)	860-866
Ethelred I (br)	866-871
Alfred (br)	871-899
Edward (the Elder) (s)	899-924
Aethelstan (s)	924-940
Edmund I (br)	940-946
Edred (br)	946-955
Edwy (nephew)	955-959
Edgar (br)	959-975
Edward (the Martyr) (s)	975-978
Ethelred II (br)	978-1016
Edmund II (s)	1016

DANISH

Canute	1017-35
Harold I (s)	1035-40
Hardicanute (br)	1040-42

SAXON

Edward (the Confessor) (son of Ethelred II)	1042-66
Harold II	1066

NORMAN

William I (the Conqueror)	1066-87
William II (Rufus) (s)	1087-1100
Henry I (Beauclerc) (br)	1100-35
Stephen (nephew)	1135-54

PLANTAGENET

Henry II (grandson of Henry I)	1154-89
Richard I (Cœur de Lion) (s)	1189-99
John (Lackland) (br)	1199-1216
Henry III (s)	1216-72
Edward I (s)	1272-1307
Edward II (s)	1307-27

¹ Descended from the dukes of Clarence and York, older and younger brothers of John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster, in whom the Lancastrian claim to the throne resided.

² A descendant of John of Gaunt; by marrying a sister of Edward V he united the claims of both Lancaster and York.

³ James VI of Scotland; first king of Great Britain; he was the son of Mary, Queen of Scots, who was a great-granddaughter of Henry VII of England.

⁴ William was a grandson of Charles I; Mary was a daughter of James II; William ruled alone after Mary's death in 1694.

⁵ Great-grandson of James I.

Edward III (s)	1327-77
Richard II (grandson)	1377-99

LANCASTER

Henry IV (Bolingbroke) (grandson of Edward III)	1399-1413
Henry V (s)	1413-22
Henry VI (s)	1422-61

YORK

Edward IV ¹	1461-70
------------------------	---------

LANCASTER

Henry VI (restored)	1470-71
---------------------	---------

YORK

Edward IV (restored)	1471-83
Edward V (s)	1483
Richard III (uncle)	1483-85

TUDOR

Henry VII ²	1485-1509
Henry VIII (s)	1509-47
Edward VI (s)	1547-53
Mary I (sister)	1553-58
Elizabeth (sister)	1558-1603

STUART

James I ³	1603-25
Charles I (s)	1625-49
[Commonwealth, 1649-53; Oliver Cromwell, Lord Protector, 1653-58; Richard Cromwell, Lord Protector, 1658-59; military rule until the Restoration]	
Charles II (son of Charles I)	1660-85
James II (br)	1685-88
William III and Mary II ⁴	1689-1702
Anne (daughter of James II)	1702-14

HANOVER

George I ⁵	1714-27
George II (s)	1727-60
George III (grandson)	1760-1820
George IV (regent 1811-20) (s)	1820-30
William IV (br)	1830-37
Victoria (niece)	1837-1901

SAXE-COBURG

Edward VII (s)	1901-10
----------------	---------

WINDSOR

George V (s)	1910-36
Edward VIII (s)	1936
George VI (br)	1936-52
Elizabeth II (daughter)	1952-

Prime Ministers of Great Britain

Sidney Godolphin (1st Earl of Godolphin)	1700-01
Charles Howard (3rd Earl of Carlisle)	1701-02
Sidney Godolphin (1st Earl of Godolphin)	1702-10
John Poulett (1st Earl Poulett)	1710-11
Robert Harley (1st Earl of Oxford)	1711-14
Charles Talbot (Duke of Shrewsbury)	1714
Charles Montagu (1st Earl of Halifax)	1714-15
Charles Howard (3rd Earl of Carlisle)	1715
Robert Walpole (1st Earl of Oxford)	1715-17
James Stanhope (1st Earl Stanhope)	1717-18
Charles Spencer (3rd Earl of Sunderland)	1718-21
Robert Walpole (1st Earl of Oxford)	1721-42
Spencer Compton (Earl of Wilmington)	1742-43
Henry Pelham	1743-54
1st Duke of Newcastle (Thomas Pelham-Holles)	1754-56
William Cavendish (4th Duke of Devonshire)	1756-57
1st Duke of Newcastle (Thomas Pelham-Holles)	1757-62
John Stuart (3rd Earl of Bute)	1762-63
George Grenville	1763-65
2nd Marquis of Rockingham (Charles Watson-Wentworth)	1765-66
William Pitt (1st Earl of Chatham)	1766-68
Augustus Henry Fitzroy (3rd Duke of Grafton)	1768-70

Frederick North (2nd Earl of Guilford)	1770-82	Ethelred (Æthelred)	870-889
2nd Marquis of Rockingham (Charles Watson-Wentworth)	1782	Plegmund (Plegmund)	890-914
1st Marquis of Lansdowne (William Petty)	1782-83	Aethelm (Aethelm)	914-923
William Henry Cavendish Bentinck (3rd Duke of Portland)	1783	Wulfelm	923-942
William Pitt	1783-1801	Odo	942-959
Henry Addington (1st Viscount Sidmouth)	1801-04	Ælsine	959
William Pitt	1804-06	Saint Dunstan	959-988
William Wyndham Grenville (Baron Grenville)	1806-07	Ethelgar (Æthelgar)	988-990
William Henry Cavendish Bentinck (3rd Duke of Portland)	1807-09	Sigeric	990-994
Spencer Perceval	1809-12	Ælfric	995-1005
Robert Banks Jenkinson (2nd Earl of Liverpool)	1812-27	Saint Ælfheah (Alphege)	1006-12
George Canning	1827	Living (Lyfing)	1013-20
Frederick John Robinson (Viscount Goderich)	1827-28	Ethelnoth (Æthelnoth)	1020-38
1st Duke of Wellington (Arthur Wellesley)	1828-30	Eadsige	1038-50
Charles Grey (2nd Earl Grey)	1830-34	Robert of Jumièges	1051-52
William Lamb (2nd Viscount Melbourne)	1834	Stigand	1052-70
Sir Robert Peel	1834-35	Lafranc	1070-89
William Lamb (2nd Viscount Melbourne)	1835-41	Saint Anselm	1093-1109
Sir Robert Peel	1841-46	Ralph de Turbine (or d'Escures)	1114-22
John Russell (1st Earl Russell of Kingston-Russell)	1846-52	William de Curbello	1123-36
Edward George Geoffrey Smith Stanley (14th Earl of Derby)	1852	Theobald	1139-61
George Hamilton Gordon (4th Earl of Aberdeen)	1852-55	Thomas à Becket	1162-70
3rd Viscount Palmerston (Henry John Temple)	1855-58	Richard	1174-84
Edward George Geoffrey Smith Stanley (14th Earl of Derby)	1858-59	Baldwin	1184-90
3rd Viscount Palmerston (Henry John Temple)	1859-65	Reginald Fitzjoceline	1191
John Russell (1st Earl of Russell of Kingston-Russell)	1865-66	Hubert Walter	1193-1205
Edward George Geoffrey Smith Stanley (14th Earl of Derby)	1866-68	Stephen Langton	1207-28
Benjamin Disraeli (1st Earl of Beaconsfield)	1868	Richard Grant (or Wethershead)	1229-31
William Ewart Gladstone	1868-74	Saint Edmund (Edmund Rich)	1233-40
Benjamin Disraeli (1st Earl of Beaconsfield)	1874-80	Boniface of Savoy	1241-70
William Ewart Gladstone	1880-85	Robert Kilwardby	1273-78
Robert Arthur Talbot Gascoyne-Cecil (3rd Marquis of Salisbury)	1885-86	John Peckham	1279-92
William Ewart Gladstone	1886	Robert Winchelsea	1294-1313
Robert Arthur Talbot Gascoyne-Cecil (3rd Marquis of Salisbury)	1886-92	Walter Reynolds	1313-27
William Ewart Gladstone	1892-94	Simon Meopham	1327-33
5th Earl of Rosebery (Archibald Philip Primrose)	1894-95	John Stratford	1333-48
Robert Arthur Talbot Gascoyne-Cecil (3rd Marquis of Salisbury)	1895-1902	John de Ufford (or Offord)	1348-49
Arthur James Balfour (1st Earl of Balfour)	1902-05	Thomas Bradwardine	1349
Sir Henry Campbell-Bannerman	1905-08	Simon Islip	1349-66
Herbert Henry Asquith (1st Earl of Oxford and Asquith)	1908-16	Simon Langham	1366-68
David Lloyd George (1st Earl of Dwyfor)	1916-22	William Whittlesey	1368-74
Andrew Bonar Law	1922-23	Simon of Sudbury	1375-81
Stanley Baldwin (1st Earl Baldwin of Bewdley)	1923-24	William Courtenay	1381-96
Ramsay MacDonald	1924	Thomas Arundel	1396-97
Stanley Baldwin (1st Earl Baldwin of Bewdley)	1924-29	Roger Walden	1398
Ramsay MacDonald	1929-35	Thomas Arundel (restored)	1399-1414
Stanley Baldwin (1st Earl Baldwin of Bewdley)	1935-37	Henry Chichele (or Chicheley)	1414-43
Neville Chamberlain	1937-40	John Stafford	1443-52
Sir Winston Churchill	1940-45	John Kemp	1452-54
Clement Richard Attlee	1945-51	Thomas Bouchier	1454-86
Sir Winston Churchill	1951-	John Morton	1486-1500
<i>Archbishops of Canterbury</i>		Henry Deane	1501-03
Saint Augustine of Canterbury	601-604	William Warham	1504-32
Saint Lawrence	604-619	Thomas Cranmer	1533-56
Mellitus	619-624	Reginald Pole	1556-58
Justus	624-627	Matthew Parker	1559-75
Honorius	627-653	Edmund Grindal	1575-83
Deusdedit	655-664	John Whitgift	1583-1604
Theodore of Tarsus	668-690	Richard Bancroft	1604-10
Brihtwald	692-731	George Abbot	1611-33
Tatwin (Taetwine)	731-734	William Laud	1633-45
Nothelm	735-739	William Juxon	1660-63
Cuthbert	740-760	Gilbert Sheldon	1663-77
Bregwin (Bregwine)	760-764	William Sancroft	1677-90
Jaenbert	765-792	John Tillotson	1691-94
Ethelhard (Æthelheard)	793-805	Thomas Tenison	1694-1715
Wulfred	805-832	William Wake	1716-37
Fleogild	832	John Potter	1737-47
Ceolnoth	833-870	Thomas Herring	1747-57
		Matthew Hutton	1757-58
		Thomas Secker	1758-68
		Frederick Cornwallis	1768-83
		John Moore	1783-1805
		Charles Manners-Sutton	1805-28
		William Howley	1828-48
		John Bird Sumner	1848-62
		Charles Thomas Longley	1862-68
		Archibald Campbell Tait	1869-82
		Edward White Benson	1883-96
		Frederick Temple	1896-1902
		Randall Thomas Davidson	1903-28
		Cosmo Gordon Lang	1928-42
		William Temple	1942-44
		Geoffrey Francis Fisher	1945-

Poets Laureate

Ben Jonson	1616-37
William D'Avenant	1638-68
John Dryden ¹	1670-88
Thomas Shadwell	1688-92
Nahum Tate	1692-1715
Nicholas Rowe	1715-18
Laurence Eusden	1718-30
Colley Cibber	1730-57
William Whitehead	1757-85
Thomas Warton	1785-90
Henry James Pye	1790-1813
Robert Southey	1813-43
William Wordsworth	1843-50
Alfred Tennyson	1850-92
Alfred Austin	1896-1913
Robert Bridges	1913-30
John Masefield	1930-

Ethiopia*Emperors*

Theodore II	1855-68
John (Johannes) IV	1872-89
Menelik II	1889-1911
Lij Yasu	1911-16
Zauditu (Judith)	1916-30
Haile Selassie I	1930-

Finland*King*

Frederick Charles of Hesse	1918
----------------------------	------

Chief of State

Gustaf Mannerheim	1918-19
-------------------	---------

Presidents

Kaarlo Juho Stahlberg	1919-25
Lauri Kristian Relander	1925-31
Pehr Evind Svinhufvud	1931-37
Kyösti Kallio	1937-40
Risto Heikki Rytty	1940-44
Gustaf Mannerheim	1944-46
Juho Kusti Paasikivi	1946-

France**KINGDOM***Merovingians (431-751)**Carolingians*

Pepin (the Short)	751-768
Charlemagne (s) ²	768-814
Louis I of the Holy Roman Empire (Louis the Pious (s))	814-840
Charles II of the Holy Roman Empire (Charles the Bald) (s) ³	840-877
Louis II (s)	877-879
Louis III (s) ⁴	879-882
Carloman (br) ⁴	879-884
Charles III of the Holy Roman Empire (Charles the Fat) (nephew of Charles II)	885-887
Eudes, Count of Paris (or Odo)	888-898
Charles III (the Simple) (son of Louis II)	893-923
Robert I	922-923
Rudolf (Duke of Burgundy)	923-936
Louis IV (son of Charles III)	936-954
Lothair (s)	954-986
Louis V (s)	986-987

Capetians

Hugh Capet (Hughes Capet)	987-996
Robert II (s)	996-1031
Henry I (s)	1031-60

Philip I (s)	1060-1108
Louis VI (s)	1108-37
Louis VII (s)	1137-80
Philip II (Philip Augustus) (s)	1180-1223
Louis VIII (s)	1223-26
Louis IX (Saint Louis) (s)	1226-70
Philip III (the Bold) (s)	1270-85
Philip IV (the Fair) (s)	1285-1314
Louis X (s)	1314-16
John I (s) ⁵	1316
Philip V (the Tall) (br)	1316-22
Charles IV (the Fair) (br)	1322-28

Valois

Philip VI (cousin)	1328-50
John II (s)	1350-64
Charles V (the Wise) (s)	1364-80
Charles VI (the Well-Beloved) (s)	1380-1422
Charles VII (the Victorious) (s)	1422-61
Louis XI (s)	1461-83
Charles VIII (s)	1483-98
Louis XII (cousin)	1498-1515
Francis I (cousin)	1515-47
Henry II (s)	1547-59
Francis II (s)	1559-60
Charles IX (br)	1560-74
Henry III (br)	1574-89

Bourbons

Henry IV (brother-in-law)	1589-1610
Louis XIII (s)	1610-43
Louis XIV (s)	1643-1715
Louis XV (great-grandson)	1715-74
Louis XVI (grandson) ⁶	1774-92
Louis XVII (s) ⁷	

FIRST REPUBLIC

National Convention	1792-95
Directory	1795-99
Consulate	1799-1804

FIRST EMPIRE

Napoleon I (Bonaparte)	1804-14 ⁸
------------------------	----------------------

RESTORATION

Louis XVIII (brother of Louis XVI)	1814-24
Charles X (br)	1824-30
Louis Philippe (cousin)	1830-48

SECOND REPUBLIC

Louis Napoleon	1848-52
----------------	---------

SECOND EMPIRE

Napoleon III (Louis Napoleon)	1852-70
-------------------------------	---------

THIRD REPUBLIC

Louis Adolphe Thiers	1871-73
Marie Edmé Patrice Maurice de MacMahon	1873-79
Jules Grévy	1879-87
Sadi Carnot	1887-94
Jean Paul Pierre Casimir-Périer	1894-95
François Félix Faure	1895-99
Émile Loubet	1899-1906
Armand Fallières	1906-13
Raymond Poincaré	1913-20
Paul Eugène Louis Deschanel	1920
Alexandre Millerand	1920-24
Gaston Doumergue	1924-31
Paul Doumer	1931-32
Albert Lebrun	1932-40

VICHY GOVERNMENT⁹

Philippe Pétain (chief of state)	1940-44
Pierre Laval (administrative chief)	1942-44

¹ First officially acknowledged laureate; he was deprived of his office on the accession of William and Mary.² Ruled with his brother Carloman 768-771, thereafter alone; he assumed the title of emperor of the defunct Western Roman Empire (Holy Roman Empire) in 800.³ Realm divided among Charles, Lothair, and Louis the German.⁴ Realm divided.⁵ Posthumous son who died soon after birth.⁶ Deposed 1792 and executed 1793.⁷ Never ruled.⁸ Abdicated 1814; resumed his rule March-June, 1815; abdicated after the Battle of Waterloo 1815.⁹ In southern France and after 1942 under German occupation.

PROVISIONAL GOVERNMENT¹

Charles André Joseph Marie de Gaulle	1945-46 ²
Félix Gouin	1946
Georges Bidault	1946
Léon Blum	1946-47

FOURTH REPUBLIC

Vincent Auriol	1947-
----------------	-------

Premiers (since 1870)

Jules A. S. Dufaure	1871-73
Duc de Broglie (Jacques Victor Albert)	1873-74
Ernest L. O. Courtot de Cisse	1874-75
Louis Buffet	1875-76
Jules A. S. Dufaure	1876
Jules Simon	1876-77
Duc de Broglie (Jacques Victor Albert)	1877
Grimaudet de Rochebouët	1877
Jules A. S. Dufaure	1877-79
William Henry Waddington	1879
Charles L. de S. de Freycinet	1879-80
Jules Ferry	1880-81
Léon Gambetta	1881-82
Charles L. de S. de Freycinet	1882
Charles Duclerc	1882-83
Armand Fallières	1883
Jules Ferry	1883-85
Henri Brisson	1885-86
Charles L. de S. de Freycinet	1886
René Goblet	1886-87
Maurice Rouvier	1887
Pierre Emmanuel Tirard	1887-88
Charles Thomas Floquet	1888-89
Pierre Emmanuel Tirard	1889-90
Charles L. de S. de Freycinet	1890-92
Émile Loubet	1892
Alexandre F. J. Ribot	1892-93
Charles Alexandre Dupuy	1893
Jean P. P. Casimir-Périer	1893-94
Charles Alexandre Dupuy	1894-95
Alexandre F. J. Ribot	1895
Léon V. A. Bourgeois	1895-96
Jules Méline	1896-98
Henri Brisson	1898
Charles Alexandre Dupuy	1898-99
Pierre M. R. E. Waldeck-Rousseau	1899-1902
Émile Combes	1902-05
Maurice Rouvier	1905-06
Jean M. F. Sarrien	1906
Georges Clemenceau	1906-09
Aristide Briand	1909-11
Ernest A. E. Monis	1911
Joseph Caillaux	1911-12
Raymond Poincaré	1912-13
Aristide Briand	1913
Louis Barthou	1913
Gaston Doumergue	1913-14
Alexandre F. J. Ribot	1914
René Raphaël Viviani	1914-15
Aristide Briand	1915-17
Alexandre F. J. Ribot	1917
Paul Painlevé	1917
Georges Clemenceau	1917-20
Alexandre Millerand	1920
Georges Leygues	1920-21
Aristide Briand	1921-22
Raymond Poincaré	1922-24
Frédéric François-Marsal	1924
Édouard Herriot	1924-25
Paul Painlevé	1925
Aristide Briand	1925-26
Édouard Herriot	1926
Raymond Poincaré	1926-29
Aristide Briand	1929
André P. G. A. Tardieu	1929-30
Camille Chautemps	1930
André P. G. A. Tardieu	1930
Théodore Steeg	1930-31
Pierre Laval	1931-32

André P. G. A. Tardieu	1932
Édouard Herriot	1932
Joseph Paul Boncour	1932-33
Édouard Daladier	1933
Albert Sarraut	1933
Camille Chautemps	1933-34
Édouard Daladier	1934
Gaston Doumergue	1934
Pierre Étienne Flandin	1934-35
Fernand Bouisson	1935
Pierre Laval	1935-36
Albert Sarraut	1936
Léon Blum	1936-37
Camille Chautemps	1937-38
Léon Blum	1938
Édouard Daladier	1938-40
Paul Reynaud	1940
Philippe Pétain	1940
Léon Blum	1946-47
Paul Ramadier	1947
Robert Schuman	1947-48
André Marie	1948
Robert Schuman	1948
Henri Queuille	1948-49
Georges Bidault	1949-50
Henri Queuille	1950
René Pleven	1950-51
Henri Queuille	1951
René Pleven	1951-52
Edgar Faure	1952
Antoine Pinay	1952
René Mayer	1953
Joseph Laniel	1953

Germany

Kings

Charlemagne	768-814
Louis I of the Holy Roman Empire (s)	814-840
Lothair I (s)	840-843
Louis II (the German) (br)	843-876
Charles II of the Holy Roman Empire (the Bald) (br)	875-877
[Period of anarchy, an interregnum (877-881), followed by the period of rule of the Holy Roman Emperors, who were also the kings of Germany]	
[Confederation of the Rhine] ³	1806-13
[German Confederation]	1815-66
[North German Confederation]	1867-71

Emperors

William I ⁴	1871-88
Frederick III (of Prussia) (s)	1888
William II (s)	1888-1918

Presidents of the Weimar Republic

Friedrich Ebert	1919-25
Paul von Hindenburg	1925-34
Adolf Hitler ⁵	1934-45
[Military occupation 1945 <i>et seq.</i> of four zones of Germany; the U.S., Great Britain, and France merged their zones in 1948, the U.S.S.R. maintained its zone separately]	

GERMAN FEDERAL REPUBLIC (WESTERN)

Theodor Heuss (president)	1949-
Konrad Adenauer (chancellor)	1949-

GERMAN DEMOCRATIC REPUBLIC (EASTERN)

Wilhelm Pieck (president)	1949-
Otto Grotewohl (chancellor)	1949-

Chancellors of the Empire

Otto Eduard Leopold von Bismarck	1871-90
Leo von Caprivi	1890-94
Chlodwig Karl Viktor of Hohenlohe-Schillingfurst	1894-1900
Bernhard von Bülow	1900-09
Theobald von Bethmann-Hollweg	1909-17

¹ Free French government established outside France by Charles de Gaulle 1940.² Consultative Assembly established at Algiers. Félix Gouin president 1943-45; it met at Paris after 1944.³ Formation of the Confederation was followed by the end of the Holy Roman Empire in 1806.⁴ Title assumed by William I of Prussia.⁵ Hitler, though elected president after Von Hindenburg's death, became leader (*Führer*) of the German people.

George Michaelis	1917
Georg von Hertling	1917-18
Maximilian (Prince Max of Baden)	1918

Premiers and Chancellors of the Republic

Philipp Scheidemann	1919
Gustav Bauer	1919-20
Hermann Müller	1920
Konstantin Fehrenbach	1920-21
Joseph Wirth	1921-22
Wilhelm Cuno	1922-23
Gustav Stresemann	1923
Wilhelm Marx	1923-24
Hans Luther	1925-26
Wilhelm Marx	1926-28
Hermann Müller	1928-30
Heinrich Brüning	1930-32
Franz von Papen	1932
Kurt von Schleicher	1932-33
Adolf Hitler	1933-45

Great Britain

See England.

Greece (Modern)*Kings*

Otto I	1832-62
George I	1863-1913
Constantine I (s)	1913-17
Alexander I (s)	1917-20
Constantine I (father; restored)	1920-22
George II (s)	1922-23

Presidents

Paul Kondouriotis (provisional)	1924-26
Theodore Pangalos (provisional)	1926
Paul Kondouriotis (provisional)	1926-29
Alexander Zaimis (provisional to 1934)	1929-35

Kings

George II	1935-47
Paul I (br)	1947-

Guatemala*Presidents*

Rafael Carrera ¹	1844-48
Mariano Paredes	1849-52
Rafael Carrera	1852-65
Vicente Cerna	1865-71
Miguel García Granado (provisional)	1871-73
Justo Rufino Barrios	1873-85
Manuel Lisandro Barillas	1886-92
José María Reyna Barrios	1892-98
Manuel Estrada Cabrera	1898-1920
Carlos Herrera	1920-21
José María Orellana	1921-26
Lázaro Chacón	1926-30
José María Reyna Andrade (provisional)	1931
Jorge Ubico Castañeda	1931-44
Federico Ponce (provisional)	1944
Juan José Arévalo Bermejo	1945-51
Jacobo Arbenz Guzmán	1951-

Haiti*Emperor*

Jean Jacques Dessalines	1804-06
-------------------------	---------

President²

Henri Christophe	1806-11
------------------	---------

King

Henri Christophe (or Henri I)	1811-20
-------------------------------	---------

Presidents³

Alexandre Sabès Pétion	1807-18
Jean Pierre Boyer	1818-20
[Haiti united]	1820
Jean Pierre Boyer	1820-43
Charles Rivière Hérad	1843-44
Philippe Guerrier	1844
Jean Louis Pierrot	1844-46
Jean Baptiste Riché	1846-47
Faustin Élie Soulouque	1847-49

Emperor

Faustin Élie Soulouque (or Faustin I)	1849-58
---------------------------------------	---------

Presidents

Fabre Geffrard	1859-67
Sylvain Salnave	1867-70
Nissage-Saget	1870-74
Michel Domingue	1874-75
Boisrond-Canal	1876-79
Lysius Salomon	1880-88
L. M. Florvil Hyppolite	1889-96
Tiresias Simon Sam	1896-1902
Pierre Nord Alexis	1902-08
Antoine Simon	1908-11
Cincinnatus Leconte	1911-12
Tancrède Auguste	1912
Michel Oreste	1912-13
Davilmar Théodore	1913-14
Oreste Zamor	1914
Davilmar Théodore	1914-15
Vilbrun Guillaume Sam	1915
Philippe Sudre Dartiguenave	1915-22
Louis E. A. F. Borno	1922-30
Eugène Roy (provisional)	1930
Sténio Joseph Vincent	1930-41
Élie Lescot	1941-46
[Military junta]	1946
Dumarsais Estimé	1946-50
Paul E. Magloire	1950-

Holland

See Netherlands.

Holy Roman Emperors⁴

CAROLINGIAN

Charlemagne (or Charles I or Charles the Great) ⁵	800-814
Louis I (the Pious) (s)	814-840
Lothair I (s)	840-855
Louis II (s)	855-875
Charles II (the Bald) (uncle)	875-877
[Interregnum]	877-881
Charles III (the Fat) (nephew)	881-887
Arnulf ⁶ (nephew)	887-899 (896) ⁸
Louis III	901-905
Conrad I ⁷	911-918

SAXON

Henry I (the Fowler) ⁷	919-936
Otto I (the Great) (s)	936-973 (962)
Otto II (s)	973-983
Otto III (s)	983-1002 (996)
Henry II	1002-24 (1014)

SALIAN OR FRANCONIAN

Conrad II	1024-39 (1027)
Henry III (s)	1039-50 (1046)
Henry IV (s)	1056-1106 (1084)
Henry V (s)	1106-25 (1111)
Lothair II	1125-37 (1133)

HOHENSTAUFEN

Conrad II ⁷	1138-52
Frederick I (Barbarossa) (nephew)	1152-90 (1155)

¹ Though not holding the presidential office for the whole period, Carrera was virtual dictator from 1840 to 1865.² In the north.³ In the south.⁴ This "empire," including territories in Italy as well as in Germany under its sway, was an effort to reestablish the power of the West (in eclipse since the fall of Rome in 476) vis à vis the power of the East (Byzantine Empire), not only politically but in the religious sphere as well, hence the title.⁵ Crowned emperor at Rome by Pope Leo III in 800.⁶ Elected king of the East Franks in 804 and crowned emperor in 896.⁷ King of Germany but never crowned emperor.⁸ Date in parentheses indicates imperial coronation.

Henry VI (s)	1190-97 (1191)
[Civil war between the Ghibelline Philip, of Swabia (1198-1208), and the Guelph Otto IV, of Brunswick (1198-1214; crowned 1209)]	
Frederick II (son of Henry VI)	1215-50 (1220)
Conrad IV (s) ¹	1250-54
[The Great Interregnum, 1254-73, after which the attempt to unify Germany under one crown remained in abeyance]	
Rudolf I (Hapsburg) ¹	1273-91
Adolf of Nassau ¹	1292-98
Albert I (Hapsburg) ¹	1298-1308
Henry VII (Luxembourg)	1308-13 (1312)
Louis I (Wittelsbach) ²	1314-47 (1328)
Frederick III of Germany (Hapsburg) ³	1314-26
Charles IV (Luxembourg) ³	1347-78 (1355)
Wenceslaus III of Bohemia (s)	1378-1400
[Several claimants for the crown]	
Sigismund (Luxembourg) (br)	1411-37 (1433)

HAPSBURG

Albert II (son-in-law) ¹	1438-39
Frederick III	1440-93 (1452)
Maximilian I (s)	1493-1519
Charles V (grandson) ⁴	1519-56 (1530)
Ferdinand I (br)	1556-64
Maximilian II (s)	1564-76
Rudolf II (s)	1576-1612
Matthias (br)	1612-19
Ferdinand II (cousin)	1619-37
Ferdinand III (s)	1637-57
Leopold I (s)	1658-1705
Joseph I (s)	1705-11
Charles VI (br)	1711-40

BAVARIA

Charles VII	1742-45
-------------	---------

HAPSBURG-LORRAINE

Francis I	1745-65
Joseph II (s)	1765-90
Leopold II (br)	1790-92
Francis II (s)	1792-1806
[Empire dissolved, Aug. 6, 1806; Francis becomes Francis I of Austria]	

Honduras

Presidents

Marco Aurelio Soto	1876-83
Luis Bográn	1883-91
Ponciano Leiva	1891-94
Policarpo Bonilla	1894-99
Terencio Sierra	1899-1903
Manuel Bonilla	1903-07
Miguel Dávila	1907-10
Francisco Bertrand (provisional)	1911-12
Manuel Bonilla	1912-13
Francisco Bertrand	1913-19
Rafael López Gutiérrez	1919-24
[Civil war]	
Vicente Tosta (provisional)	1924-25
Miguel Paz Barahona	1925-29
Vicente Mejía Colindres	1929-33
Tiburcio Carías Andino	1933-49
Juan Manuel Gálvez	1949-

Hungary

Sovereigns

Árpád dynasty	997-1301
[Period of struggle for the crown]	
Charles I	1301-08
Louis I (s)	1308-42
Louis I (s)	1342-82
Mary	1382-85
Charles III of Naples (Charles II of Hungary)	1385-86
Sigismund of the Holy Roman Empire (Luxembourg)	1387-1437
Albert II of Germany (Hapsburg) (son-in-law)	1437-39
Wladislaw III of Poland	1440-44

¹ King of Germany but never crowned emperor.² Rival claimants.³ Electoral system of choosing emperors established in 1356 by the Golden Bull.⁴ Last emperor crowned by the Pope.

Ladislaus V (son of Albert II) and János Hunyadi (regent)	1444-57
Matthias Corvinus	1458-90
Ladislaus II of Bohemia	1490-1516
Louis II	1516-26
[Civil war, 1526-28, followed by Turkish conquest]	
[Hungary goes to Austria by the Treaty of Karlowitz]	
[Hungary becomes a separate kingdom in Austria-Hungary]	1699]
[Republic proclaimed]	1867]
	1918]

Presidents

Mihály Károlyi	1919
Alexander Garbai	1919
[Communist regime under Béla Kun]	1919]

Regent

Nicolaus Horthy von Nagybánya	1920-44
[Hungary occupied by Germany]	1944-45]
[Republic proclaimed]	1946]

Presidents

Zoltán Tildy	1946-49
Árpád Szakasits	1949-50
Sándor Rónai	1950-52
István Dobi	1952-

Iceland

Presidents

Sveinn Björnsson	1944-52
Asgeir Asgeirsson	1952-

India

Mogul Emperors

Baber	1526-30
Humayun (s)	1530-56
Akbar (s)	1556-1605
Jahangir (s)	1605-27
Davar (grandson)	1627-28
Shah Jehan (uncle)	1628-58
Aurangzeb (s)	1658-1707
Bahadur Shah I (s)	1707-12
Jahandar Shah (or Jehandar Shah) (s)	1712-13
Farruk-hsiar (nephew)	1713-19
Mohammed Shah (cousin)	1719-48
Ahmed (or Ahmad) (s)	1748-54
Alamgir (cousin)	1754-59
Shah Alam (s)	1759-1806
Akbar Shah II (s)	1806-37
Bahadur Shah II (s)	1837-57
[Sepoy Mutiny of 1857-58 led to elimination of the East India Company and direct rule from the British crown]	

Viceroys and Governors General

Charles John Canning (Earl Canning)	1858-62
James Bruce (8th Earl of Elgin)	1862-63
John L. M. Lawrence (1st Baron Lawrence)	1863-69
Richard Southwell Bourke (Earl of Mayo)	1869-72
Thomas George Baring (1st Earl of Northbrook)	1872-76
Owen Meredith (Edward R. L. Bulwer-Lytton, 1st Earl of Lytton)	1876-80
George F. S. Robinson (1st Marquis of Ripon)	1880-84
Frederick T. H.-T. Blackwood (1st Marquis of Dufferin and Ava)	1884-88
5th Marquis of Lansdowne (Henry C. K. Petty-Fitzmaurice)	1888-93
Victor Alexander Bruce (9th Earl of Elgin)	1894-99
George Nathaniel Curzon (1st Marquis Curzon of Kedleston)	1899-1905
Gilbert John Elliot-Murray Kynynmond (4th Earl of Minto)	1905-10
Charles Hardinge (1st Baron Hardinge of Penshurst)	1910-16
1st Viscount Chelmsford (Frederic J. N. Thesiger)	1916-21
1st Marquis of Reading (Rufus Daniel Isaacs)	1921-26
1st Earl of Halifax (Edward F. L. Wood)	1926-29

Freeman Freeman-Thomas (Marquis of Willingdon)	1931-34
Victor A. J. Hope (Marquis of Linlithgow)	1936-43
Archibald Percival Wavell (1st Earl Wavell)	1943-47
Louis Mountbatten (1st Earl Mountbatten of Burma)	1947-48
Chakravarti Rajagopalacharia (governor general)	1948-50

REPUBLIC OF INDIA

<i>President</i>	
Rajendra Prasad	1950-
<i>Prime Minister</i>	
Jawaharlal Nehru	1950-

Indonesia (Republic)

<i>President</i>	
Achmed Soekarno	1949-

Iran¹

Shahs

SUFIS

Ismail I	1502-24
Tahmasp I	1524-76
Ismail II	1576-78
Mohammed Khudabanda	1578-86
Abbas I	1586-1323
Safi	1629-42
Abbas II	1642-37
Suleiman	1637-94
Husein	1694-1722

AFGHANS

Mahmud	1722-25
Ashraf	1725-30

SUFIS

Tahmasp II	1730-32
Abbas III	1732-36

AFSHARIDS

Nadir Shah	1736-47
Adil	1747-48
Shah Rukh	1748-96 ²

ZANDS

Karim	1750-79
[Strife among Karim's brothers for the succession]	1779-82]
Ali Murad	1782-85
Jafar	1785-89
Lutf Ali	1789-94

KAJARS

Aga Mohammed Khan	1794-97
Fath Ali	1797-1834
Mohammed	1835-48
Nasr-ed-Din (s)	1843-96
Muzaffar-ed-Din (s)	1896-1907
Mohammed Ali (s)	1907-09
Ahmed Shah (or Ahmed Mirza) (s)	1909-25

PAHLAVIS

Riza Shah Pahlavi	1925-41
Mohammed Riza Pahlavi (s)	1941-

Iraq

Kings

Faisal I	1921-33
Ghazi I (s)	1933-39
Faisal II (s)	1939-

Irish Republic

IRISH FREE STATE

Presidents of the Executive Council

William Thomas Cosgrave	1922-32
Eamon De Valera	1932-37

Governors General

Timothy Michael Healy	1922-27
James McNeill	1928-32
Donal Buckley	1932-37

ÉIRE (IRISH REPUBLIC after 1949)

Presidents

Douglas Hyde	1938-45
Seán Thomas O'Kelly	1945-

Prime Ministers

Eamon De Valera	1937-48
John A. Costello	1948-51
Eamon De Valera	1951-

Israel and Judah

Kings

Saul	1028-13 B.C.
David	1013-973
Solomon (s)	973-933

ISRAEL

Jeroboam I	933-912 B.C.
Nadab (s)	912-911
Baasha	911-888
Elah	888-887
Omri	887-876
Ahab (s)	876-853
Ahaziah (s)	853-852
Jehoram (Joram) (s)	852-843
Jehu	843-816
Jehoahaz (s)	816-800
Joash (Jehoash) (s)	800-785
Jeroboam II (s)	785-745
Zechariah (s)	744
Menchen	744-737
Pekahiah (s)	737-736
Pekah	736-734
Hoshea	733-722
[Fall of Samaria]	722]

JUDAH

Rehoboam (son of Solomon)	933-917 B.C.
Abyah (s)	917-915
Asa (s)	915-875
Jehoshaphat (s)	875-851
Jehoram (s)	851-844
Ahaziah (s)	844-843
Athaliah (mother)	843-837
Joash (Jehoash) (grandson)	837-798
Amaziah (s)	798-780
Uzziah (s)	780-740
Jotham (s)	740-736
Ahaz (s)	735-720
Hezekiah (s)	720-692
Manasseh (s)	692-638
Amos (s)	638
Josiah (s)	638-609
Jehoahaz (s)	609
Jehoikim (br)	608-598
Jehoiachin (s)	598
Zedekiah	597-587

Israel

Presidents

Chaim Weizmann	1948-52
Itzhak Ben-Zvi	1952-

Italy

Kings of Sardinia

Victor Amadeus II	1720-30
Charles Emmanuel I (s)	1730-73
Victor Amadeus III (s)	1773-96
Charles Emmanuel II (s)	1796-1802
Victor Emmanuel I (br)	1802-21
Charles Felix (br)	1821-31
Charles Albert	1831-49

¹ See also Persia.² After 1751 his rule was confined to the area in Khurasan.

<i>Kings of Italy</i>	
Victor Emmanuel II (s) ¹	1849-78
Humbert I (s)	1878-1900
Victor Emmanuel III (s)	1900-46
Humbert II (s)	1946
<i>Presidents</i>	
Enrico De Nicola (provisional)	1946-48
Luigi Einaudi	1948-
<i>Premiers</i>	
Camillo Benso di Cavour	1860-61
Bettino Ricasoli	1861-62
Urbano Rattazzi	1862
Marco Minghetti	1863-64
Alfonso F. di La Marmora	1864-66
Bettino Ricasoli	1866-67
Urbano Rattazzi	1867
Luigi Federigo Menabrea	1867-69
Giovanni Lanza	1869-73
Marco Minghetti	1873-76
Agostino Depretis	1876-78
Benedetto Cairoli	1878
Agostino Depretis	1878-79
Benedetto Cairoli	1879-81
Agostino Depretis	1881-87
Francesco Crispi	1887-91
Antonio Rudini	1891-92
Giovanni Giolitti	1892-93
Francesco Crispi	1893-96
Antonio Rudini	1896-98
Luigi Pelloux	1898-1900
Giuseppe Saracco	1900-01
Giuseppe Zanardelli	1901-03
Giovanni Giolitti	1903-05
Sidney Sonnino	1906
Giovanni Giolitti	1906-09
Sidney Sonnino	1909-10
Luigi Luzzatti	1910-11
Giovanni Giolitti	1911-14
Antonio Salandra	1914-16
Paolo Boselli	1916-17
Vittorio Emanuele Orlando	1917-19
Francesco Saverio Nitti	1919-20
Giovanni Giolitti	1920-21
Ivanoe Bonomi	1921-22
Luigi Facta	1922
Benito Mussolini	1922-43
Pietro Badoglio	1943-44
Ivanoe Bonomi	1944-45
Ferruccio Parri	1945
Alcide De Gasperi	1945-53
Giuseppe Pella	1953-

Japan*Emperors*

YAMATO PERIOD (660 B.C.-710 A.D.)	
Jimmu Tenno	660-581 B.C.
Jingo (regent-empress)	c363-380 A.D.

NARA PERIOD (710-784)

Shomu	724-749
-------	---------

HEIAN PERIOD (794-1185)

Rise of the Fujiwara clan	858-1160
Sanjo II	1068-73
Shirakawa	1073-86

Shoguns

KAMAKURA PERIOD (1185-1333)

Yoritomo	1192-99
----------	---------

ASHIKAGA OR MUROMACHI PERIOD (1333-1568)

Yoshimitsu	1368-94
Yoshimasa	1449-74

ODA PERIOD OF UNIFICATION (1568-1600)

Oda Nobunaga (dictator)	1568-82
Hideyoshi (dictator)	1585-98

TOKUGAWA OR EDO PERIOD (1600-1867)

Ieyasu	1603-05
Hideyada	1605-23
Iemitsu	1623-51
Ietsuna	1651-80
Tsunayoshi	1680-1709
Ienobu	1709-13
Yoshimune	1716-45
Ieshige	1745-61
Ieharu	1761-87
Ienari	1787-1837
Ieyoshi	1837-53
Iesada	1853-58
Iemochi	1858-66
Iitotsubashi (Keiki)	1867

MEIJI PERIOD, RESTORATION OF IMPERIAL POWER
(1867-1912)*Emperors*

Mutsuhito	1867-1912
-----------	-----------

TAISHO PERIOD

Yoshihito	1912-25
-----------	---------

SHOWA PERIOD

Hirohito	1926-
----------	-------

Jordan*Kings*

Abdullah	1946-51
Talal I (s)	1951-52
I Hussein I (s)	1952-

Judah

See under Israel and Judah.

Lebanon*Presidents*

Bechara el-Khoury	1943-52
Camille Chamoun	1952-

Libya*King*

Idris I	1951-
---------	-------

Macedonia (or Macedon)*Kings*

Amyntas II	394-370 B.C.
Alexander II	369-368
Ptolemy I	368-365
Perdiccas III	364-359
Amyntas III	359
Philip II	359-336
Alexander (III) the Great	336-323
Philip III	323-317
Antigonos I	306-301
Cassander	301-297
Philip IV	297
Antipater and Alexander V	297-294
Demetrius I (Poliorcetes)	294-288
[Macedonia under the rule of contending generals to 276]	
Antigonos II	276-239
Demetrius II	239-229
Antigonos III (regent 229-227)	229-220
Philip V	220-179
Perseus	179-167
[Rome conquers and divides Macedonia]	
	167]

Mexico*Presidents*

Guadalupe Victoria (Juan Félix Fernández)	1824-29
Vicente Guerrero	1829
Anastasio Bustamante (acting)	1829-32
Manuel Gómez Pedraza	1832-33
Valentín Gómez Farías (acting)	1833
Antonio López de Santa Anna	1833-35

¹ Kingdom of Italy proclaimed 1861.

Miguel Barragan (acting)	1835-36
José Justo Corro	1836-37
Anastasio Bustamante	1837-41
Antorío López de Santa Anna	1841-42
Nicolás Bravo (acting)	1842-43
Antonio López de Santa Anna	1843
Valentín Canalizo (acting)	1843-44
Antonio López de Santa Anna	1844
José Joaquín de Herrera (provisional)	1844
Valentín Canalizo (acting)	1844
José Joaquín de Herrera (provisional)	1844-45
Mariano Paredes y Arrillaga (provisional)	1846
Nicolás Bravo	1846
José Mariano Salas (acting)	1846
Valentín Gómez Farías (acting)	1846-47
Antonio López de Santa Anna	1847
Pedro María Anaya (acting)	1847
Antonio López de Santa Anna	1847
Manuel de la Peña y Peña (provisional)	1847-48
José Joaquín de Herrera	1848-51
Mariano Arista	1851-53
Antonio López de Santa Anna (dictator)	1853-55
Juan Álvarez (acting)	1855
Ignacio Comonfort (acting, to 1857)	1855-58
Félix Zuloaga (provisional)	1858
Miguel Miramón	1858

[War of the Reform]

Benito Juárez (provisional to 1861)	1860-63
[French intervention during U.S. Civil War; Maximilian emperor of Mexico, April 10, 1864-June 19, 1867]	
Benito Juárez	1867-72
Sebastián Lerdo de Tejada	1872-76
Porfirio Díaz (provisional)	1876
Juan N. Méndez (acting)	1876-77
Porfirio Díaz	1877-80
Manuel González	1880-84
Porfirio Díaz	1884-1911
Francisco de la Barra (provisional)	1911
Francisco Indalecio Madero	1911-13
Victoriano Huerta (provisional)	1913-14
Francisco Carbajal (provisional)	1914
Venustiano Carranza (provisional)	1914
Eulalio Gutiérrez	1914-15
Roque González Garza (provisional)	1915
Francisco Lagos Cházaro (provisional)	1915
Venustiano Carranza (provisional to 1917)	1915-20
Adolfo de la Huerta (provisional)	1920
Álvaro Obregón	1920-24
Plutarco Elías Calles	1924-28
Emilio Portes Gil (provisional)	1928-30
Pascual Ortiz Rubio	1930-32
Abelardo L. Rodríguez (provisional)	1932-34
Lázaro Cárdenas	1934-40
Manuel Ávila Camacho	1940-46
Miguel Alemán	1946-52
Adolfo Ruiz Cortines	1952-

Montenegro

Princes

Peter I	1782-1830
Peter II	1830-51
Danilo II	1851-60
Nicholas I	1860-1910

King

Nicholas I	1910-18
[Voted union with Serbia and became part of Yugoslavia]	1918]

Netherlands

Princes of Orange

(Stadholders)

William I ¹	1544-84
Maurice of Nassau (s)	1584-1625
Frederick Henry (br)	1625-47
William II (s)	1647-50
[States-General assume power, 1650-72, under Jan De Witt (grand pensionary)]	1653-72]
William of Nassau ² (s)	1672-1702

[States-General again assume control]	1702-47]
William IV	1747-51
William V (s)	1751-95
[Batavian Republic]	1795-1806]

Kings

Louis Bonaparte	1806-10
[Netherlands part of the French empire]	1810-13]
William I (son of William V of Orange)	1815-40
William II (s)	1840-49
William III (s)	1849-90
Wilhelmina (daughter)	1890-1948
Juliana (daughter)	1948-

New Zealand

Governors

Thomas Gore Browne	1855-61
George Grey	1861-67
George Ferguson Bowen	1868-72
James Fergusson	1873-74
George A. C. Phipps (Marquis of Normanby)	1875-79
Hercules G. R. Robinson (1st Baron Rosmead)	1879-80
Arthur C. H. Gordon (1st Baron Stanmore)	1880-83
William F. D. Jervois	1883-89
William Hillier Onslow (4th Earl of Onslow)	1889-92
David Boyle (Earl of Glasgow)	1892-97
Uchter J. M. Knox (Earl of Ranfurly)	1897-1904
William Lee Plunket (Baron Plunket)	1904-10
Baron Islington	1910-12
Arthur W. de B. S. Foljambe (2nd Earl of Liverpool)	1912-17

Governors General

Arthur W. de B. S. Foljambe (2nd Earl of Liverpool)	1917-20
John Rushworth Jellicoe (1st Earl Jellicoe)	1920-24
Charles Ferguson	1924-30
1st Viscount Bledisloe (Charles Bathurst)	1930-35
8th Viscount Galway (George V. A. Monckton-Arundell)	1935-41
Cyril L. N. Newall (1st Baron Newall)	1941-46
Bernard Cyril Freyberg	1946-52
Willoughby Norrie	1952-

Prime Ministers

Henry Sewell	1856
William Fox	1856
Edward Stafford	1856-61
William Fox	1861-62
Alfred Donnett	1862-63
Frederick Whitaker	1863-64
Frederick Weld	1864-65
Edward Stafford	1865-69
William Fox	1869-72
Edward Stafford	1872
George Waterhouse	1872-73
William Fox	1873
Julius Vogel	1873-75
Daniel Pollen	1875-76
Julius Vogel	1876
Harry Albert Atkinson	1876-77
George Grey	1877-79
John Hall	1879-82
Frederick Whitaker	1882-83
Harry Albert Atkinson	1883-84
Robert Stout	1884
Harry Albert Atkinson	1884
Robert Stout	1884-87
Harry Albert Atkinson	1887-91
John Ballance	1891-93
Richard John Seddon	1893-1906
William Hall-Jones	1906
Joseph George Ward	1906-12
Thomas Mackenzie	1912
William Ferguson Massey	1912-25
Francis H. D. Bell	1925
Joseph Gordon Coates	1925-28
Joseph George Ward	1928-30
George William Forbes	1930-35
Michael Joseph Savage	1935-40

¹ Made first stadholder on formation of the United Provinces of the Netherlands, 1579; independence from Spain proclaimed 1581.² William III of England, 1689-1702.

Peter Fraser 1940-49
 Sidney George Holland 1949-

Nicaragua

Presidents

Pedro Joaquín Chamorro 1875-79
 Joaquín Zavala 1879-83
 Adán Cárdenas 1883-87
 Evaristo Carazo 1887-89
 Roberto Sacasa 1889-93
 José Santos Zelaya 1893-1909
 José Madriz (provisional) 1909-10
 Juan Estrada 1910-11
 Adolfo Díaz (provisional) 1911
 Luis Mena 1911-12
 Adolfo Díaz 1913-16
 Emiliano Chamorro Vargas 1917-20
 Diego Manuel Chamorro 1921-23
 Bartolo Martínez (provisional) 1923-24
 Carlos Solórzano 1925-26
 Emiliano Chamorro Vargas 1926
 Adolfo Díaz 1926-28
 José María Moncada 1929-32
 Juan Bautista Sacasa 1933-36
 Carlos Brenes Jarquín (provisional) 1936
 Anastasio Somoza 1937-47
 Leonardo Argüello 1947
 Benjamín Lacayo Sacasa 1947
 Víctor Manuel Román y Reyes 1947-50
 Anastasio Somoza 1950-

Norway

Kings

Harold I (Harald Haarfager) c860-c930
 Eric (Bloodaxe) (s) c930-c934
 Haakon I (the Good) (br) 934-961
 Harold II (Harald Graafeld) (nephew) 961-c969
 Earl Haakon (Haakon Jarl) c970-c980
 Earl Haakon and Harold Bluetooth¹ c980-985
 Earl Haakon 985-995
 Olaf I (Trygvesson) 996-1000
 [Partition of Norway by Sweden and Denmark 1000]
 Earl Eric and Sweyn I (Forkbeard)¹ 1000-14
 Olaf II (Saint Olaf) 1015-28
 Canute (the Great) (son of Sweyn I)¹ 1028-30
 Sweyn (s) 1030-35
 Magnus I (the Good) 1035-46
 Harold III (Harald Haardraada) 1046-66
 Olaf III and Magnus II 1066-69
 Olaf III 1069-93
 Magnus III (Barfod) 1093-1103
 Eystein I, Sigurd I, and Olaf IV (sons) 1103-16
 Eystein I and Sigurd I 1116-22
 Sigurd I 1122-30
 Magnus IV (s) and Harold IV 1130-35
 Harold IV 1135-36
 Sigurd II and Inge I (sons) 1136-52
 Sigurd II, Inge I, and Eystein II 1152-57
 Inge I 1157-61
 Haakon II 1161-62
 Magnus V 1162-77
 Magnus V and Sverre 1177-84
 Sverre 1184-1202
 Haakon III (s) 1202-04
 Guthrum 1204
 Inge II 1204-17
 Haakon IV (the Old) (son of Haakon III) 1217-63
 Magnus VI (Lagabøter) (s) 1263-80
 Eric II (s) 1280-99
 Haakon V (br) 1299-1319
 Magnus VII (Smek) (grandson)² 1319-43
 Haakon VI (s) 1343-80
 Olaf V (s)³ 1380-87
 [Merged with Denmark and Sweden, 1387-1814;
 with Sweden 1814-1905]
 Haakon VII 1905-

¹ See Denmark.² Magnus II of Sweden.³ Olaf II of Denmark.⁴ Actually dictator though officially president.⁵ Secretary of the junta ruling after Francis's death and one of two consuls from 1811 to 1814.⁶ Republic established 1870 after Paraguay's defeat by Argentina, Brazil, and Uruguay; a tripartite ruled in the interim between López's death (March) and the inauguration of the constitution (November).

Pakistan

Governors General

Mohammed Ali Jinnah 1947-48
 Al-Haj Khwaja Nazimuddin 1948-51
 Ghulam Mohammed 1951-

Prime Ministers

Liaquat Ali Khan 1947-51
 Al-Haj Khwaja Nazimuddin 1951-

Panama

Presidents

Manuel Amador Guerrero 1904-08
 José Domingo de Obaldia 1908-10
 Pablo Arosemena (acting) 1910-12
 Belisario Porras 1912-16
 Ramón Valdés 1916-18
 Ciro Luis Urriola (acting) 1918
 Belisario Porras (acting) 1918-20
 Ernesto Lefevre 1920
 Belisario Porras 1920-24
 Rodolfo Chiari 1924-28
 Florencio Harmodio Arosemena 1928-31
 Harmodio Arias (provisional) 1931
 Ricardo Joaquín Alfaro 1931-32
 Harmodio Arias 1932-36
 Juan Demóstenes Arosemena 1936-39
 Ezequiel Fernández Jaén (acting) 1939
 Augusto Samuel Boyd 1939-40
 Arnulfo Arias 1940-41
 Ricardo Adolfo de la Guardia 1941-45
 Enrique Adolfo Jiménez 1945-48
 Domingo Díaz Arosemena 1948-49
 Daniel Chanis, Jr. 1949
 Roberto Chiari 1949
 Arnulfo Arias 1949-51
 Alebiades Arosemena 1951-52
 José Antonio Remón 1952-

Paraguay

Dictators

José Gaspar Rodríguez Francia 1814-40
 Carlos Antonio López⁴, ⁶ 1844-62
 Francisco Solano López⁴ 1862-70

Presidents⁵

Cirilo Rivarola 1870-71
 Salvador Jovellanos 1871-74
 Juan Bautista Gil 1874-77
 Cándido Barreiro 1878-80
 Bernardino Caballero (provisional to 1882) 1880-85
 Patricio Escobar 1886-90
 Juan González 1890-94
 Juan Bautista Eguzquiza 1894-98
 Emilio Aceval 1898-1902
 Juan Escurrea 1902-04
 Benigno Ferreira 1906-08
 Emiliano González Navero 1908-10
 Manuel Gondra 1910-11
 Albino Jura (provisional) 1911
 Liberato Marcial Rojas (provisional) 1911-12
 Pedro Peña (provisional) 1912
 Emiliano González Navero (provisional) 1912
 Eduardo Schaerer 1912-16
 Manuel Franco 1916-19
 José Montero 1919-20
 Manuel Gondra 1920-21
 Eusebio Ayala (provisional) 1921-23
 Eligio Ayala 1923-24
 Luis Riart (provisional) 1924
 Eligio Ayala 1924-28
 José Patricio Guggiari 1928-31
 Eusebio Ayala 1932-36
 Rafael Franco (provisional) 1936-37

Félix Pavia (provisional to 1938)	1937-39
José Félix Estigarribia	1939-40
Higinio Morínigo	1940-48
Juan Manuel Frutos (provisional)	1948
Juan Natalicio González	1948-49
Raimundo Rolón (provisional)	1949
Felipe Molas López	1949
Federico Chaves (provisional to 1950)	1949-

Persia¹*Kings*

Cyrus (the Great)	550-530 B.C. ²
Cambyses III (s)	530-521
Darius I (Hystaspis) (brother-in-law)	521-485
Xerxes I (s)	485-465
Artaxerxes I (Longimanus) (s)	465-424
Xerxes II (s)	424
Darius II (Nothus) (br)	424-404
Artaxerxes II (Mnemon) (s)	405-358
Artaxerxes III (Ochus) (s)	358-338
Arses (s)	338-336
Darius III (Codomannus)	336-330
[Persia conquered by Alexander the Great]	331]

Peru*Presidents*

José Francisco de San Martín ("protector")	1821-22
José Riva-Agüero	1823
Simón Bolívar (dictator)	1823-26
Andrés Santa Cruz	1826-27
José Lamar	1827-29
Agustín Gamarra (provisional)	1829-33
Luis José Orbegoso	1833-35
Felipe Santiago de Salaverry (dictator)	1835-36
Andrés Santa Cruz ³	1836-39
Agustín Gamarra	1839-41
Manuel Menéndez (acting)	1841-45
Ramón Castilla	1845-51
José Rufino Echenique	1851-55
Ramón Castilla	1855-62
Miguel San Román	1862-63
Juan Antonio Pezet	1863-65
Mariano Ignacio Prado (dictator)	1865-68
Pedro Díaz Campero	1868
José Balta	1868-72
Manuel Pardo	1872-76
Mariano Ignacio Prado	1876-79
Nicolás de Piérola (dictator)	1879-81
Francisco García Calderón	1881
Lizardo Montero	1881-83
Miguel Iglesias (provisional)	1883-86
Andrés Avelino Cáceres	1886-90
Remigio Morales Bermúdez	1890-94
Justiniano Borgoño	1894
Andrés Avelino Cáceres	1894-95
Nicolás de Piérola	1895-99
Eduardo de Romaña	1899-1903
Manuel Candamo	1903-04
José Pardo y Barreda	1904-08
Augusto Bernardino Leguía	1908-12
Guillermo Billinghurst	1912-14
Óscar Raimundo Benavides (provisional)	1914-15
José Pardo y Barreda	1915-19
Augusto Bernardino Leguía	1919-30
Manuel Ponce (provisional)	1930
Luis Sánchez Cerro (provisional)	1930-31
Ricardo Leoncio Elías (provisional)	1931
Gustavo Jiménez (provisional)	1931
David Samánez Ocampo (provisional)	1931
Luis Sánchez Cerro	1931-33
Óscar Raimundo Benavides	1933-39
Manuel Prado y Ugarteche	1939-45
José Luis Bustamante Rivero	1945-48
Manuel A. Odría (provisional to 1950)	1948-

Philippines*Presidents*

COMMONWEALTH

Manuel Luis Quezon y Molina	1935-44
Sergio Osmeña	1944-46

REPUBLIC

Manuel Roxas y Acuña	1946-48
Elpidio Quirino	1948-54
Ramon Magsaysay	1954-

Poland*Presidents*

Józef Piłsudski	1918-22
Gabriel Narutowicz ⁴	1922
Stanisław Wojciechowski	1922-26
Ignacy Mościcki	1926-39
[Partitioned between Germany and the U.S.S.R.]	1939]
Władysław Raczkiewicz ⁵	1939-45
Bolesław Bierut	1947-52
[Presidency abolished constitutionally]	1952]

Premier

Bolesław Bierut	1952-
-----------------	-------

Portugal*Sovereigns*

HOUSE OF BURGUNDY

Alfonso I	1139-85
Sancho I (s)	1185-1211
Alfonso II (s)	1211-23
Sancho II (s) ⁶	1223-48
Alfonso III (br)	1248-79
Diniz (s)	1279-1325
Alfonso IV (s)	1325-57
Pedro I (s)	1357-67
Ferdinand I (s)	1367-83
[Regency, 1383-85, for Ferdinand's daughter, ended when the throne was seized by John I, an illegitimate son of Pedro I]	

HOUSE OF AVIZ OR AVIS

John I (br)	1385-1433
Edward (s)	1433-38
Alfonso V (s)	1438-81
John II (s)	1481-95
Emanuel I (cousin)	1495-1521
John III (s)	1521-57
Sebastian (grandson)	1557-78
Henry I (grand uncle)	1578-80

HOUSE OF HAPSBURG

Philip II of Spain	1580-98
Philip III of Spain (s)	1598-1621
Philip IV of Spain (s)	1621-40

HOUSE OF BRAGANZA OR BRAGANÇA

John IV	1640-56
Alfonso VI (s) ⁷	1656-83
Pedro II (br)	1683-1706
John V (s)	1706-50
Joseph (s)	1750-77
Maria I (daughter) and Pedro III (her uncle and husband)	1777-86
Maria I	1786-1816
John VI (s)	1816-26
Pedro IV (Pedro I of Brazil) (s)	1826
Maria da Gloria (Maria II) (daughter)	1826-28
Miguel (uncle)	1828-33
Maria da Gloria (niece)	1833-53

HOUSE OF COBURG-BRAGANZA

Pedro V (s)	1853-61
Louis I (br)	1861-89
Carlos I (s)	1889-1908
Manoel II (s)	1908-10

¹ See also Iran.² All dates are B.C. and approximate.³ "Protector" of a Bolivian-Peruvian confederation in which Orbegoso was president of the constituent Peruvian republic.⁴ First constitutional president.⁵ Constitutionally chosen by Mościcki as successor; headed government-in-exile at Paris and London.⁶ Deposed by papal order in 1245 but fought against Alfonso III until his death in 1248 to retain the throne.⁷ Exiled in 1667; regency of Pedro II from 1667 to 1683.

<i>Presidents</i>					
Teófilo Braga (provisional)	1910-11		Claudius II		268-270
Miguel José d'Arranga	1911-15		Aurelian		270-275
Teófilo Braga (provisional)	1915		Tacitus		275-276
Bernardino Luiz Machado	1915-17		Florianus		276
Sidônio Bernardino Cardoso da Silva Paes	1918		Probus		276-282
João de Castro e Castro (provisional)	1918-19		Carus		282-283
Antônio José de Almeida	1919-23		Numerianus (s) and Carinus (s)		283-285
Manuel Teixeira Gomes	1923-25		Diocletian		284-286
Bernardino Luiz Machado	1925-26		Diocletian and Maximian		286-305
Gomes da Costa (provisional)	1926		Galerius and Constantius ⁸		305-306
Antônio Oscar de Fragoço Carmona (provisional to 1928)	1926-51		Severus		306
Francisco Higino Craveiro Lopes	1951-51		Maximian		306-308
Prussia			Galerius		306-311
<i>Kings</i>			Maxentius (son of Maximian)		306-312
Frederick I (Frederick III of Brandenburg)	1701-13		Maximinus (Maximin) (nephew of Galerius)		308-313
Frederick William I (s)	1713-40		Licinius		308-324
Frederick II (the Great) (s)	1740-86		Dala		310-313
Frederick William II (nephew)	1786-97		Constantine I (the Great) (son of Constantius)		310-337
Frederick William III (s)	1797-1840		Constantine II (s)		337-340
Frederick William IV (s)	1840-61		Constantius II (br)		337-350
William I (br) ¹	1861-88		Constans I (br)		337-350
Frederick III (s)	1888		Magnentius		350-353
William II (s)	1888-1918		Constantius II		353-361
Rome			Julian (the Apostate) (brother-in-law)		361-363
<i>Kings²</i>			Jovian		363-364
Romulus	753-715 B.C.		Valentinian I (West)		364-367
Numa Pompilius	715-673		Valens (East) (br)		364-378
Tullius Hostilius	673-641		Valentinian I and Gratian (West)		367-375
Ancus Marcius	641-616		Gratian (s) and Valentinian II (s) (West)		375-383
Tarquinius Priscus	616-578		Theodosius I (East)		379-394
Servius Tullius (son-in-law)	578-534		Maximus and Valentinian II (West)		383-388
Tarquinius Superbus (son-in-law)	534-509		Valentinian II (West)		388-392
[Republic]	509-27 B.C.]		Eugenius (West)		392-394
<i>Emperors</i>			Theodosius I (East and West)		394-395
Augustus	27 B.C.-14 A.D.		<i>Emperors of the West</i>		
Tiberius (stepson)	14-37		Honorius (s)		395-423
Caligula (grandnephew)	37-41		Valentinian III (nephew)		425-455
Claudius I (uncle)	41-54		Petronius Maximus		455
Nero (stepson)	54-68		Avitus		455-456
Galba	68-69		Majorian		456-461
Otho	69		Severus		461-465
Vitellius	69		Anthemius		467-472
Vespasian	69-79		Olybrius (son-in-law of Valentinian III)		472
Titus (s)	79-81		Glycerius		473
Domitian (br)	81-96		Nepos		474-475
Nerva	96-98		Romulus Augustulus		475-476
Trajan (stepson)	98-117		[Fall of Rome		476]
Hadrian (nephew)	117-138		<i>Emperors of the East</i>		
Antoninus Pius (stepson)	138-161		Arcadius (son of Theodosius I)		395-408
Marcus Aurelius (nephew) and Verus (both stepsons)	161-169		Theodosius II (s)		408-450
Marcus Aurelius	169-180		Marcianus		450-457
Commodus (s)	180-192		Leo I		457-473
Pertinax	193		Leo I and Leo II (grandson)		473-474
Didius Julianus	193		Leo II		474
(Septimius) Severus	193-211		<i>Byzantine Emperors</i>		
Caracalla (s) and Geta (s)	211-212		Zeno (son-in-law of Leo I)		474-491
Caracalla	212-217		Anastasius I		491-518
Macrinus	217-218		Justin I		518-527
Elagabalus (Heliogabalus) (cousin of Caracalla)	218-222		Justinian I (nephew)		527-565
Alexander Severus (cousin)	222-235		Justin II (nephew)		565-578
Maximinus	235-238		Tiberius		578-582
Gordianus I and Gordianus II ³	238		Maurice (son-in-law)		582-602
Pupienus Maximus and Balbinus ⁴	238		Phocas		602-610
Gordianus III (grandson of Gordianus I)	238-244		Heraclius		610-641
Philip (the Arabian)	244-249		Constantine III (s)		641
Decius	249-251		Constans II (cousin)		641-668
Gallus and Hostilianus (son of Decius)	251-253		Constantine IV (s)		668-685
Aemilianus	253		Justinian II (s)		685-695
Valerian and Gallienus	253-260		Leontius		695-698
Gallienus (s)	260-268		Tiberius III		698-705
			Justinian II (restored)		705-711
			Philippicus		711-713
			Anastasius II		713-716
			Theodosius III		716-717
			Leo III (the Isaurian)		717-741

¹ Became emperor of Germany in 1871; he and his two successors were called both emperor of Germany and king of Prussia.

² Legendary or historically doubtful; dates are traditional.

³ Son of Gordianus I; proclaimed in Africa.

⁴ Proclaimed by the senate.

⁵ At the end of the joint reign of Galerius and Constantius (d. 306), a struggle broke out among their sons and their Caesars (lieutenants trained to succeed their Augusti) which was resolved finally by death and battle, Constantine ruling alone after the defeat (323) and death (324) of Licinius.

Constantine V (s)	741-775
Leo IV (s)	775-780
Constantine VI (s)	780-797
Irene (mother)	797-802
Nicephorus I	802-811
Stauracius (s)	811
Michael I (Rhagabae) (brother-in-law)	811-813
Leo V (the Armenian)	813-820
Michael II (Balbus)	820-829
Theophilus (s)	829-842
Michael III (s)	842-867
Basil I (the Macedonian)	867-886
Leo VI (the Wise) (s)	886-912
Alexander (br)	912-913
Constantine VII (Porphyrogenitus) (nephew)	913-919
Constantine VII and Romanus I (Lecapenus) (his father-in-law)	919-944
Constantine VII	944-959
Romanus II (s)	959-963
Nicephorus II (Phocas)	963-969
John I (Zimiskes) (nephew of Nicephorus II)	969-976
Basil II and Constantine VIII (sons of Romanus II)	976-1025
Constantine VIII (br)	1025-28
Zoe (daughter) and Romanus III (her husband)	1028-34
Zoe and Michael IV (her second husband)	1034-41
Zoe and Michael V (nephew of Michael IV)	1041-42
Zoe, Constantine IX (her third husband), and Theodora (her sister)	1042-50
Constantine IX and Theodora	1050-55
Theodora	1055-56
Michael VI (Stratioticus)	1056-57
Isaac I (Comnenus)	1057-59
Constantine X (Ducas)	1059-67
Romanus IV (Diogenes)	1068-71
Michael VII (Ducas)	1071-78
Nicephorus III (Botaniates)	1078-81
Alexius I Comnenus (nephew of Isaac Comnenus)	1081-1118
John II (Comnenus) (s)	1118-43
Manuel I (Comnenus) (s)	1143-80
Alexius II Comnenus (s)	1180-83
Andronicus I Comnenus	1183-85
Isaac II (Angelus)	1185-95
Alexius III Angelus (br)	1195-1203
Isaac II (restored) and Alexius IV (his son)	1203-04
Alexius V	1204
[Constantinople taken by the crusaders]	1204]

Latin Emperors

Baldwin I	1204-05
Henry I	1205-16
Peter of Courtenay	1216-17
Yolande (regent)	1217-18
Robert of Courtenay	1218-28
Baldwin II	1228-61

Nicaean Emperors

Theodore I (Lascaris)	1206-22
John III (Vatatzes) (son-in-law)	1222-54
Theodore II (Lascaris) (s)	1254-58
John IV (Lascaris)	1258
John IV and Michael VIII (Palaeologus)	1259-61
[Constantinople retaken]	1261]

Byzantine Emperors Restored

Michael VIII (Palaeologus)	1261-82
Andronicus II Palaeologus	1282-95
Andronicus II and Michael IX (s)	1295-1320
Andronicus II	1320-25
Andronicus II and Andronicus III Palaeologus (grandson)	1325-28
Andronicus III	1328-41
John V (Palaeologus) (s)	1341-47
John V and John VI (Cantacuzene)	1347-55
John V	1355-76
Andronicus IV (s)	1376-79
John V (restored)	1379-90
John VII (grandson)	1390
John V (restored)	1390-91
Manuel II (s)	1391-98
Manuel II and John VII (nephew)	1398-1412

Manuel II	1412-25
John VIII (s)	1425-48
Constantine XI	1448-53
[Fall of Constantinople to the Turks]	1453]

*Rumania**Princes*

Alexander John I (Alexander John Cuza)	1861-66
Carol I	1866-81

Kings

Carol I	1881-1914
Ferdinand I (nephew)	1914-27
Michael (Mihai) (grandson)	1927-30
Carol II (father)	1930-40
Michael (restored) (s) ¹	1940-

Presidents

C. I. Parhon	1948-52
Petru Groza	1952-

*Russia**Princes and Grand Dukes**HOUSE OF RURIK*

Rurik, Prince of Novgorod	c862-c879
---------------------------	-----------

Princes of Kiev

Oleg	c879-912
Igor I	912-945
Sviatoslav	945-972
[Civil war between Sviatoslav's sons]	972-978]
Vladimir	978-1015
[Civil war between Vladimir's sons]	1015-19]
Yaroslav	1019-54
Isiaslav I	1054-78
Vsevolod	1078-93
Sviatopolk II	1093-1113
Vladimir II	1113-25
Mstislav	1125-32
Yaropolk II	1132-40
Vyacheslav	1140
Vsevolod II	1140-47
Igor II	1147
Isiaslav II	1147-49
Yuri	1149-50
Isiaslav II (restored)	1150-54
Rostislav	1154
Isiaslav III	1154
Yuri (restored)	1154-57

Princes of Suzdal

Andrey Bogoliubski	1157-70
[Interregnum]	1170-74]
Michael	1175-77
Vsevolod III	1177-1212
Yuri II	1212-37
Yaroslav II	1237-47
Sviatoslav II	1247-51

Princes and Grand Dukes of Novgorod-Vladimir

Alexander Nevski	1252-63
Yaroslav III	1263-72
Vasili (Basil)	1272-76
Dmitri I	1276-94
Andrey III	1294-1304
Michael II	1304-20
Yuri III	1320-23
Dmitri II	1323-24
Alexander II	1324-25

Princes and Grand Dukes of Moscow

Ivan I	1328-40
Simeon I	1341-53
Ivan II	1353-59
Dmitri III	1359-89
Vasili I (Basil I)	1389-1425
Vasili II (Basil II) (s)	1425-62
Ivan III	1462-1505
Vasili III (Basil III) (s)	1505-33

¹ Abdicated 1947 but renounced the abdication 1948.

Czars

HOUSE OF RURIK

Ivan IV (the Terrible) (s)	1533-84
Fyodor I (s)	1584-98
Boris Godunov (brother-in-law)	1598-1605
[The Time of Troubles, 1604-13, marked by the rise of pretenders purporting to be Dmitri, son of Ivan IV]	
Fyodor II (s)	1605
Vasilii IV (Shuisky)	1606-10
[Interregnum]	1610-13]

HOUSE OF ROMANOV

Michael	1613-45
Aleksey Mikhailovich (s)	1645-76
Fyodor III (s)	1676-82
Ivan V (br) and Peter I (br)	1682-89
Peter I (the Great)	1689-1725
Catherine I (wife)	1725-27
Peter II (grandson of Peter I)	1727-30
Anna Ivanovna (daughter of Ivan V)	1730-40
Ivan VI (grandnephew)	1740-41
Elizabeth Petrovna (daughter of Peter I)	1741-62
Peter III (nephew)	1762
Catherine II (the Great) (wife)	1762-96
Paul I (s)	1796-1801
Alexander I (s)	1801-25
Nicholas I (br)	1825-55
Alexander II (s)	1855-81
Alexander III (s)	1881-94
Nicholas II (s)	1894-1917
[Revolution]	March, 1917]

Premiers

Georgi Lvov (provisional)	March-July, 1917
Aleksandr F. Kerensky (provisional)	July-November, 1917
[Bolshevik Revolution, November, 1917, establishes Soviet Republic]	

Chairmen of the Council of People's Commissars¹

Vladimir I. Lenin	1917-24
Alexey Rykov	1924-30
Vyacheslav M. Molotov	1930-41
Joseph V. Stalin	1941-53
Georgi M. Malenkov	1953-

Presidents of the U.S.S.R.²

Mikhail I. Kalinin	1923-46
Nikolai M. Shvernik	1946-

Sardinia

See under Italy.

Saudi Arabia

King

ibn-Saud (Abdul-Aziz ibn-Saud) ³	1932-53
ibn-Abdul-Aziz al-Saud	1953-

Scotland

Kings

Malcolm II	1005-34
Duncan I (grandson)	1034-40
Macbeth	1040-57
Malcolm III (son of Duncan I)	1057-93
Donald VI (Donalbain) (br)	1093-94
Duncan II (nephew)	1094-95
Donald VI (restored)	1095-97
Edgar (son of Malcolm III)	1097-1107
Alexander I (br)	1107-24
David I (br)	1124-53

Malcolm IV (grandson)	1153-65
William I (the Lion) (br)	1165-1214
Alexander II (s)	1214-49
Alexander III (s)	1249-85
Margaret (granddaughter)	1286-90
[Thirteen candidates for the throne]	1290-92]
John de Baliol	1292-96
[Interregnum]	1296-1306]
Robert I (Robert Bruce)	1306-29
David II (s)	1329-71

HOUSE OF STUART

Robert II (nephew)	1371-90
Robert III (s)	1390-1406
James I (s)	1406-37
James II (s)	1437-60
James III (s)	1460-88
James IV (s)	1488-1513
James V (s)	1513-42
Mary, Queen of Scots (daughter)	1542-67
James VI ⁴	1567-1625

Serbia

Princes

Milosh Obrenovich (hereditary prince from 1827)	1817-39
Milan (Obrenovich) (s)	1839
Michael Obrenovich (br)	1839-42
Alexander Karageorgevich ⁵	1842-58
Milosh Obrenovich (restored)	1858-60
Michael Obrenovich ⁶	1860-68
Milan I (Obrenovich) (cousin)	1838-82
[Serbia made independent by the terms of the Treaty of Berlin, 1878; Milan proclaimed himself king, 1882]	

Kings

Milan I	1882-89
Alexander I (Obrenovich) (s)	1889-1903
Peter I (Karageorgevich)	1903-18
[Became part of Yugoslavia]	1918]

Spain

Sovereigns

Visigothic Kingdom	466-711
Moslem rule	711-1492
Kingdoms of León, Navarre, Castile, and Aragon	718-1479 ⁷
Ferdinand V and Isabella I of Castile	1479-1504
Juana (daughter) ⁸ and Philip I	1504-06
Ferdinand V	1506-16

HAPSBURGS

Charles I (grandson) ⁹	1516-56
Philip II (s)	1556-98
Philip III (s)	1598-1621
Philip IV (s)	1621-65
Charles II (s)	1665-1700

BOURBONS

Philip V (grandnephew)	1700-24
Louis I (s)	1724
Philip V (restored)	1724-46
Ferdinand VI (s)	1746-59
Charles III (br)	1759-88
Charles IV (s)	1788-1808
Ferdinand VII (s)	1808

BONAPARTE

Joseph Bonaparte	1808-13
------------------	---------

¹ Equivalent to the premiership; actual power rests in the Communist Party, which was headed by Lenin until his death in 1924 and by Stalin from 1928 to 1953.

² Established in 1922.

³ King of the Hejaz and of the Nejd 1927-32.

⁴ Became king of England as James I in 1603, uniting Scotland and England in the kingdom of Great Britain.

⁵ Son of Karageorge, who led the first revolt of the Serbs against Turkish rule in the years 1804-13 and who obtained some recognition as leader of the Serbs. He was murdered in 1817 by Obrenovich partisans.

⁶ Again succeeded his father as in 1830.

⁷ Navarre and Castile were united in 1028, and León was added to these in 1037. The marriage (1469) of Ferdinand II of Aragon (who became Ferdinand V of Castile) and Isabella of Castile united the two remaining kingdoms; Spain became one country on Ferdinand's victory (1479) over rival claimants for the throne of Castile.

⁸ Juana acceded to the throne of Castile in 1501 when Isabella died; Ferdinand's regency was challenged by Juana's husband Philip, but Philip died and Juana became insane, leaving Ferdinand to rule.

⁹ Charles V of the Holy Roman Empire, 1519-50.

BOURBONS (restored)	
Ferdinand VII	1814-33
Isabella II (daughter)	1833-68
[Regency under Francisco Serrano y Dominguez and Juan Prim	1869-70]

HOUSE OF SAVOY	
Amadeo	1870-73
[Military government under Francisco Serrano y Dominguez	1874]
Emilio Castelar y Ripoll (president)	1873-74

BOURBONS	
Alfonso XII (son of Isabella II)	1874-85
Alfonso XIII (s) ¹	1886-1931

<i>Presidents</i>	
Niceto Alcalá Zamora y Torres	1931-36
Manuel Azaña y Diez	1936-39
[Civil War	1936-39]

<i>Caudillo (Chief of State)</i>	
Francisco Franco ²	1938-

Sweden	
<i>Sovereigns</i>	
Waldemar I (Valdemar)	1250-75
Magnus I (br)	1275-90
Birger II (s)	1290-1319
Magnus II (nephew)	1319-65
Albert II (House of Mecklenburg)	1365-89
Margaret	1389-97
[Union of Kalmar with Denmark and Norway	1397]
Eric XIII (Eric VII of Denmark) (grand-nephew)	1397-1439
Christopher of Bavaria	1440-48
Charles VIII ³	1448-57
Christian I of Denmark (House of Oldenburg)	1457-70
Sten Sture the Elder	1470-1503
Svante Sture	1503-12
Sten Sture the Younger	1512-20
Christian II of Denmark	1520-23

HOUSE OF VASA	
Gustavus Vasa (Gustavus I)	1523-60
Eric XIV (s)	1560-68
John III (br)	1568-92
Sigismund III of Poland (s)	1592-1604
Charles IX (uncle)	1604-11
Gustavus Adolphus (s)	1611-32
Christina (daughter)	1632-54
Charles X (cousin)	1654-60
Charles XI (s)	1660-97
Charles XII (s)	1697-1718
Ulrica Eleonora (sister)	1718-20
Frederick I (husband)	1720-51

HOUSE OF HOLSTEIN-GOTTORP	
Adolphus Frederick	1751-71
Gustavus III (s)	1771-92
Gustavus IV Adolphus (s)	1792-1809
Charles XIII (uncle)	1809-18
[Sweden and Norway united	1814-1905]

HOUSE OF BERNADOTTE	
Charles XIV ⁴	1818-44
Oscar I (s)	1844-59
Charles XV (s)	1859-72
Oscar II (br)	1872-1907
Gustaf V (s)	1907-50
Gustaf Adolf (s)	1950-

Thailand (Siam)	
<i>Kings</i>	
Rama I	1782-1809
Rama II	1809-24

Rama III (s)	1824-51
Rama IV (Mongkut) (br)	1851-68
Rama V (Chulalongkorn) (s)	1868-1910
Rama VI (Vajiravudh) (s)	1910-25
Rama VII (Prajadhipok) (br)	1925-35
Rama VIII (Ananda Mahidol) (s)	1935-46
Rama IX (Bhumibol Adulyade) (br)	1946-

Turkey	
<i>Seljuk Rulers</i>	
Alp Arslan	1071-72
Malik Shah ⁵	1072-92

<i>Ottoman Emirs and Sultans</i>	
Osman I (Othman)	1288-1326
Orkhan (s)	1326-59
Murad I (Amurath) (s)	1359-89
Bajazet I (s)	1389-1403
Suleiman (s)	1403-11
Musa (br)	1411-13
Mohammed I (br)	1413-21
Murad II (s)	1421-51
Mohammed II (s)	1451-81
Bajazet II (s)	1481-1512
Selim I (s)	1512-20
Suleiman I (the Magnificent) (s)	1520-66
Selim II (s)	1566-74
Murad III (s)	1574-95
Mohammed III (s)	1595-1603
Ahmed I (s)	1603-17
Mustafa I (Mustapha) (br)	1617-18
Osman II (nephew)	1618-22
Mustafa I (restored)	1622-23
Murad IV (nephew)	1623-40
Ibrahim (br)	1640-48
Mohammed IV (s)	1648-87
Suleiman II (br)	1687-91
Ahmed II (br)	1691-95
Mustafa II (nephew)	1695-1703
Ahmed III (br)	1703-30
Mahmud I (nephew)	1730-54
Osman III (br)	1754-57
Mustafa III (cousin)	1757-74
Abdul-Hamid I (br)	1774-89
Selim III (nephew)	1789-1807
Mustafa IV (cousin)	1807-08
Mahmud II (br)	1808-39
Abdul-Medjid I (s)	1839-61
Abdul-Aziz (br)	1861-76
Murad V (nephew)	1876
Abdul-Hamid II (br)	1876-1909
Mohammed VI (br)	1909-18
Mohammed VI (br)	1918-22

<i>Presidents</i>	
Kemal Atatürk (Mustafa Kemal)	1923-38
Ismet Inönü	1938-50
Celal Bayar	1950-

Union of South Africa	
<i>Governors General</i>	
Herbert John Gladstone (Viscount Gladstone of Hawarden)	1910-14
Sydney Charles Buxton (1st Earl Buxton)	1914-20
Arthur Wetton (Prince of Connaught)	1920-23
1st Earl of Athlone (Prince Alexander of Teck)	1923-30
George H. H. Villiers (Earl of Clarendon)	1931-37
Patrick Duncan	1937-43
Gideon Brand van Zyl	1946-51
Ernest George Jansen	1951-

<i>Prime Ministers</i>	
Louis Botha	1910-19
Jan Christiaan Smuts	1919-24
James B. M. Hertzog	1924-39
Jan Christiaan Smuts	1939-48
Daniel François Malan	1948-53

¹ Born posthumously; regency of Maria Christina, queen mother, 1886-1902; went into exile in 1931.

² By a law of the Cortes of 1947, Spain is a monarchy in which Franco rules as chief of state, but his successor is to be a person of royal blood.

³ Expelled and restored twice before his death in 1470. The Swedish resistance to the union under the Danish kings was maintained until 1523, notably by the Sture family, who acted as "protectors" of the kingdom against what was considered foreign usurpation.

⁴ Elected crown prince 1810 and adopted by Charles XIII.

⁵ The Seljuk empire was divided after the death of Malik.

Union of Soviet Socialist Republics

See under Russia.

United Kingdom

See England.

United States

Presidents¹

1. George Washington	1789-97
2. John Adams	1797-1801
3. Thomas Jefferson	1801-09
4. James Madison	1809-17
5. James Monroe	1817-25
6. John Quincy Adams	1825-29
7. Andrew Jackson	1829-37
8. Martin Van Buren	1837-41
9. William Henry Harrison	1841
10. John Tyler	1841-45
11. James Knox Polk	1845-49
12. Zachary Taylor	1849-50
13. Millard Fillmore	1850-53
14. Franklin Pierce	1853-57
15. James Buchanan	1857-61
16. Abraham Lincoln	1861-65
17. Andrew Johnson	1865-69
18. Ulysses Simpson Grant	1869-77
19. Rutherford Birchard Hayes	1877-81
20. James Abram Garfield	1881
21. Chester Alan Arthur	1881-85
22. Grover Cleveland	1885-89
23. Benjamin Harrison	1889-93
24. Grover Cleveland	1893-97
25. William McKinley	1897-1901
26. Theodore Roosevelt	1901-09
27. William Howard Taft	1909-13
28. Woodrow Wilson	1913-21
29. Warren Gamaliel Harding	1921-23
30. Calvin Coolidge	1923-29
31. Herbert Clark Hoover	1929-33
32. Franklin Delano Roosevelt	1933-45
33. Harry S. Truman	1945-53
34. Dwight David Eisenhower	1953-

ELECTORAL VOTES FOR PRESIDENT

1789 ² George Washington	69
John Adams	34
John Jay	9
R. H. Harrison	6
John Rutledge	6
John Hancock	4
George Clinton	3
Samuel Huntington	2
John Milton	2
James Armstrong	1
Benjamin Lincoln	1
Edward Telfair	1
1792 ² George Washington (F)	132
John Adams (F)	77
George Clinton (DR)	50
Thomas Jefferson	4
Aaron Burr	1
1796 ² John Adams (F)	71
Thomas Jefferson (DR)	68
Thomas Pinckney (F)	59
Aaron Burr (AF)	30
Samuel Adams (DR)	15
Oliver Ellsworth (F)	11
George Clinton (DR)	7
John Jay (IF)	5
James Iredell (F)	3
George Washington (F)	2
John Henry	2
Samuel Johnston (IF)	2
C. C. Pinckney (IF)	1

¹ See complete chart on the end sheets at the back of Volume III.² Before 1804, when the election procedure was modified by the Twelfth Amendment, each elector voted for two candidates for the presidency; the candidate with the highest number of votes became president, and the one with the next highest became vice-president.³ Jefferson was elected president by vote in the House of Representatives, ten states to four, Burr becoming vice-president.⁴ No candidate having received a majority of the electoral vote, the election was decided in the House of Representatives, where, on Feb. 9, 1825, 13 states voted for Adams, seven for Jackson, and four for Crawford.⁵ Horace Greeley, the Democratic and Liberal Republican candidate, received 66 electoral votes, but died Nov. 29, 1872, before the Electoral College met; his votes were split among four candidates.⁶ A special electoral commission gave all (22) disputed votes to Hayes.

1800 ² Thomas Jefferson (DR)	73 ³
Aaron Burr (DR)	73
John Adams (F)	65
C. C. Pinckney (F)	64
John Jay (F)	1
1804 Thomas Jefferson (DR)	162
C. C. Pinckney (F)	14
1808 James Madison (DR)	122
C. C. Pinckney (F)	47
George Clinton (IR)	6
1812 James Madison (DR)	128
DeWitt Clinton (F)	89
1816 James Monroe (R)	183
Rufus King (F)	34
1820 James Monroe (R)	231
John Quincy Adams (IR)	1
1824 John Quincy Adams	84 ⁴
Andrew Jackson	99 ⁴
Henry Clay	37
W. H. Crawford	41 ⁴
1828 Andrew Jackson (D)	178
John Quincy Adams (NR)	83
1832 Andrew Jackson (D)	219
Henry Clay (NR)	49
William Wirt (AM)	7
John Floyd (N)	11
1836 Martin Van Buren (D)	170
William H. Harrison (W)	73
Hugh L. White (W)	26
Daniel Webster (W)	14
W. P. Mangum (AJ)	11
1840 William H. Harrison (W)	234
Martin Van Buren (D)	60
1844 James K. Polk (D)	170
Henry Clay (W)	105
1848 Zachary Taylor (W)	163
Lewis Cass (D)	127
1852 Franklin Pierce (D)	254
Winfield Scott (W)	42
1856 James Buchanan (D)	174
John C. Frémont (R)	114
Millard Fillmore (A)	8
1860 Abraham Lincoln (R)	180
J. C. Breckinridge (D)	72
Stephen A. Douglas (D)	12
John Bell (CU)	39
1864 Abraham Lincoln (R)	212
C. B. McClellan (D)	21
1868 U. S. Grant (R)	214
Horatio Seymour (D)	80
1872 U. S. Grant (R)	286
T. A. Hendricks	42 ⁵
Benjamin Gratz Brown	18 ⁵
C. J. Jenkins	2 ⁵
David Davis	1 ⁵
1876 Rutherford B. Hayes (R)	185 ⁵
Samuel J. Tilden (D)	184
1880 James A. Garfield (R)	214
Winfield S. Hancock (D)	155
1884 Grover Cleveland (D)	219
James G. Blaine (R)	182
1888 Benjamin Harrison (R)	233
Grover Cleveland (D)	168
1892 Grover Cleveland (D)	277
Benjamin Harrison (R)	145
James B. Weaver (P)	22
1896 William McKinley (R)	271
W. J. Bryan (D)	176
1900 William McKinley (R)	292
W. J. Bryan (D)	155
1904 Theodore Roosevelt (R)	336
Alton B. Parker (D)	140
1908 William H. Taft (R)	321
W. J. Bryan (D)	162
1912 Woodrow Wilson (D)	435
Theodore Roosevelt (Pr)	88
William H. Taft (R)	8

1916	Woodrow Wilson (D)	277	William Strong	1870-80
	Charles E. Hughes (R)	254	Joseph P. Bradley	1870-92
1920	Warren G. Harding (R)	404	Ward Hunt	1873-82
	James M. Cox (D)	127	<i>Morrison R. Waite</i>	1874-88
1924	Calvin Coolidge (R)	382	John M. Harlan	1877-1911
	John W. Davis (D)	136	William B. Woods	1880-87
	Robert LaFollette (Pr)	13	Stanley Matthews	1881-89
1928	Herbert Hoover (R)	444	Horace Gray	1881-1902
	Alfred E. Smith (D)	87	Samuel Blatchford	1882-93
1932	Franklin D. Roosevelt (D)	472	Lucius Q. C. Lamar	1888-93
	Herbert Hoover (R)	59	<i>Melville W. Fuller</i>	1888-1910
1936	Franklin D. Roosevelt (D)	523	David J. Brewer	1889-1910
	Alfred M. Landon (R)	8	Henry B. Brown	1890-1906
1940	Franklin D. Roosevelt (D)	449	George Shiras, Jr.	1892-1903
	Wendell L. Willkie (R)	432	Howell E. Jackson	1893-95
1944	Franklin D. Roosevelt (D)	432	Edward D. White	1894-1910
	Thomas E. Dewey (R)	99	Rufus W. Peckham	1895-1909
1948	Harry S. Truman (D)	303	Joseph McKenna	1898-1925
	Thomas E. Dewey (R)	189	Oliver W. Holmes	1902-32
	J. Strom Thurmond (SR)	39	William H. Moody	1903-22
1952	Dwight D. Eisenhower (R)	442	Horace H. Lurton	1906-10
	Adlai E. Stevenson (D)	89	Charles E. Hughes	1910-14
			Willis Van Devanter	1910-16
			Joseph R. Lamar	1910-37
			<i>Edward D. White</i>	1911-16
			Mahlon Pitney	1910-21
			James C. McReynolds	1912-22
			Louis D. Brandeis	1914-41
			John H. Clarke	1916-39
			<i>William H. Taft</i>	1916-39
			George Sutherland	1921-30
			Pierce Butler	1922-38
			Edward T. Sanford	1923-39
			Harlan F. Stone	1923-30
			<i>Charles E. Hughes</i>	1925-41
			Owen J. Roberts	1930-41
			Benjamin N. Cardozo	1930-45
			Hugo L. Black	1932-38
			Stanley F. Reed	1937-
			Felix Frankfurter	1938-
			William O. Douglas	1939-
			Frank Murphy	1940-49
			<i>Harlan F. Stone</i>	1941-46
			Robert H. Jackson	1941-
			James F. Byrnes	1941-42
			Wiley B. Rutledge	1943-49
			Harold H. Burton	1945-
			<i>Frederick M. Vinson</i>	1946-53
			Tom C. Clark	1949-
			Sherman Minton	1949-
			<i>Earl Warren</i>	1953-

Party Designations

A	American (Know-Nothing)
AF	Anti-Federalist
AJ	Anti-Jacksonian
AM	Anti-Masonic
CU	Constitutional Union
D	Democratic
DR	Democratic Republican
F	Federalist
IF	Independent Federalist
IR	Independent Republican
N	Nullification
NR	National Republican
P	People's (Populist)
Pr	Progressive
R	Republican
SR	State's Rights
W	Whig

Justices of the Supreme Court

(Chief Justices italicized)

<i>John Jay</i>	1789-95
John Rutledge	1789-91
William Cushing	1789-1810
James Wilson	1789-98
John Blair	1789-96
Robert H. Harrison ¹	1789-90
James Iredell	1790-99
Thomas Johnson	1791-93
William Paterson	1793-1806
<i>John Rutledge</i> ²	1795
Samuel Chase	1796-1811
<i>Oliver Ellsworth</i>	1796-99
Bushrod Washington	1798-1829
Alfred Moore	1799-1804
<i>John Marshall</i>	1801-35
William Johnson	1804-34
Henry B. Livingston	1806-23
Thomas Todd	1807-26
Joseph Story	1811-45
Gabriel Duval	1811-36
Smith Thompson	1823-43
Robert Trimble	1826-28
John McLean	1829-61
Henry Baldwin	1830-44
James M. Wayne	1835-67
<i>Roger B. Taney</i>	1836-64
Philip P. Barbour	1836-41
John Catron	1837-65
John McKinley	1837-52
Peter V. Daniel	1841-60
Samuel Nelson	1845-72
Levi Woodbury	1845-51
Robert C. Grier	1846-70
Benjamin R. Curtis	1851-57
John A. Campbell	1853-61
Nathan Clifford	1858-81
Noah H. Swayne	1862-81
Samuel F. Miller	1862-90
David Davis	1862-77
Stephen J. Field	1863-97
<i>Salmon P. Chase</i>	1864-73

Speakers of the House of Representatives

Frederick A. C. Muhlenberg (F)	1789-91
Jonathan Trumbull (F)	1791-93
Frederick A. C. Muhlenberg (F)	1793-95
Jonathan Dayton (F)	1795-99
Theodore Sedgwick (F)	1799-1801
Nathaniel Macon (DR)	1801-07
Joseph B. Varnum (DR)	1807-11
Henry Clay (DR)	1811-14
Langdon Cheves (DR)	1814-15
Henry Clay (DR)	1815-20
John W. Taylor (DR)	1820-21
Philip P. Barbour (DR)	1821-23
Henry Clay (DR)	1823-25
John W. Taylor (D)	1825-27
Andrew Stevenson (D)	1827-34
John Bell (D)	1834-35
James K. Polk (D)	1835-39
Robert M. T. Hunter (D)	1839-41
John White (W)	1841-43
John W. Jones (D)	1843-45
John W. Davis (D)	1845-47
Robert C. Winthrop (W)	1847-49
Howell Cobb (D)	1849-51
Lynn Boyd (D)	1851-55
Nathaniel P. Banks (A)	1856-57
James L. Orr (D)	1857-59
William Pennington (R)	1860-61

¹ Did not serve though commissioned² Served one term as Chief Justice but his appointment was not confirmed by the Senate.

Galusha A. Grow (R)	1861-63
Schuyler Colfax (R)	1863-69
James G. Blaine (R)	1869-75
Michael C. Kerr (D)	1875-76
Samuel J. Randall (D)	1876-81
Joseph W. Keifer (R)	1881-83
John G. Carlisle (D)	1883-89
Thomas B. Reed (R)	1889-91
Charles F. Crisp (D)	1891-95
Thomas B. Reed (R)	1895-99
David B. Henderson (R)	1899-1903
Joseph G. Cannon (R)	1903-11
Champ Clark (D)	1911-19
Frederick H. Gillett (R)	1919-25
Nicholas Longworth (R)	1925-31
John N. Garner (D)	1931-33
Henry T. Rainey (D)	1933-34
Joseph W. Byrns (D)	1935-36
William B. Bankhead (D)	1936-40
Sam Rayburn (D)	1940-47
Joseph W. Martin (R)	1947-49
Sam Rayburn (D)	1949-53
Joseph W. Martin (R)	1953-

Party Designations

A	American
D	Democratic
DR	Democratic Republican
F	Federalist
R	Republican
W	Whig

UNITED STATES ARMY

NOTE: This list does not include temporary appointments to full general or appointments to full general made after retirement.

General of the Armies

John Joseph Pershing

Generals of the Army¹

Henry Harley Arnold
Omar Nelson Bradley
Dwight David Eisenhower
Douglas MacArthur
George Catlett Marshall

Generals (permanent)

Ulysses Simpson Grant
William Tecumseh Sherman
Philip Henry Sheridan
George Washington²

UNITED STATES NAVY

NOTE: This list does not include temporary appointments to full admiral.

Admirals of the Fleet³

William Daniel Leahy
Ernest Joseph King
Chester William Nimitz
William Frederick Halsey

Admirals (permanent)

David Glasgow Farragut
David Dixon Porter
George Dewey

SIGNERS OF THE MAYFLOW COMPACT

in Provincetown Harbor, Nov. 11, 1620

John Carver	Edward Tilly
Stephen Hopkins	Francis Cooke
Edward Winslow	Thomas Tinker
Isaac Allerton	Edward Fuller
John Alden	Richard Gardiner
Francis Eaton	Thomas English
John Crackston	Edward Liester
Moses Fletcher	William Bradford
Samuel Fuller	Digery Priest
William Mullins	William Brewster
Richard Warren	Miles Standish
Thomas Williams	John Turner
Edmund Margeson	James Chilton
Richard Brittridge	John Billington

¹ Five-star general; rank created 1944.

² Official appointment never made.

³ Five-star admirals; rank created 1944.

⁴ Adopted by Congress, July 4, 1776; a copy engrossed on parchment was signed by the members beginning on Aug. 2, 1776.

⁵ Adopted by Congress, Nov. 15, 1777; ratified, March 1, 1781.

John Goodinan	John Tilly
Christopher Martin	Thomas Rogers
William White	John Rigdale
John Howland	Richard Clarke
Gilbert Winslow	John Allerton
Peter Brown	Edward Doty
George Soule	

SIGNERS, DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE⁴

<i>Delegate</i>	<i>From</i>
John Adams (1735-1826)	Massachusetts
Samuel Adams (1722-1803)	Massachusetts
Josiah Bartlett (1729-95)	New Hampshire
Carter Braxton (1736-97)	Virginia
Charles Carroll (1737-1832)	Maryland
Samuel Chase (1741-1811)	Maryland
Abraham Clark (1726-94)	New Jersey
George Clymer (1739-1813)	Pennsylvania
William Ellery (1727-1820)	Rhode Island
William Floyd (1734-1821)	New York
Benjamin Franklin (1706-90)	Pennsylvania
Elbridge Gerry (1744-1814)	Massachusetts
Button Gwinnett (1732-77)	Georgia
Lyman Hall (1724-90)	Georgia
John Hancock (1737-93)	Massachusetts
Benjamin Harrison (1726-91)	Virginia
John Hart (1707-79)	New Jersey
Joseph Hewes (1730-79)	North Carolina
Thomas Heyward, Jr. (1746-1809)	South Carolina
William Hooper (1742-90)	North Carolina
Stephen Hopkins (1707-85)	Rhode Island
Francis Hopkinson (1737-91)	New Jersey
Samuel Huntington (1731-96)	Connecticut
Thomas Jefferson (1743-1826)	Virginia
Francis Lightfoot Lee (1734-97)	Virginia
Richard Henry Lee (1732-94)	Virginia
Francis Lewis (1713-1803)	New York
Philip Livingston (1716-78)	New York
Thomas Lynch, Jr. (1749-79)	South Carolina
Thomas McKean (1735-1817)	Delaware
Arthur Middleton (1742-87)	South Carolina
Lewis Morris (1726-98)	New York
Robert Morris (1734-1806)	Pennsylvania
John Morton (1724-77)	Pennsylvania
Thomas Nelson, Jr. (1738-89)	Virginia
William Paca (1740-99)	Maryland
Robert Treat Paine (1731-1814)	Massachusetts
John Penn (1741-88)	North Carolina
George Read (1733-98)	Delaware
Caesar Rodney (1728-84)	Delaware
George Ross (1730-79)	Pennsylvania
Benjamin Rush (1745-1813)	Pennsylvania
Edward Rutledge (1749-1800)	South Carolina
Roger Sherman (1721-93)	Connecticut
James Smith (1713-1806)	Pennsylvania
Richard Stockton (1730-81)	New Jersey
Thomas Stone (1743-87)	Maryland
George Taylor (1716-81)	Pennsylvania
Matthew Thornton (1714-1803)	New Hampshire
George Walton (1741-1804)	Georgia
William Whipple (1730-85)	New Hampshire
William Williams (1731-1811)	Connecticut
James Wilson (1742-98)	Pennsylvania
John Witherspoon (1723-94)	New Jersey
Oliver Wolcott (1726-97)	Connecticut
George Wythe (1726-1806)	Virginia

SIGNERS, ARTICLES OF CONFEDERATION⁵

<i>Delegate</i>	<i>From</i>
Andrew Adams	Connecticut
Samuel Adams	Massachusetts
Thomas Adams	Virginia
John Banister	Virginia
Josiah Bartlett	New Hampshire
Daniel Carroll	Maryland
William Clingan	Pennsylvania
John Collins	Rhode Island
Francis Dana	Massachusetts
John Dickinson	Delaware

William H. Drayton
James Duane
William Duer
William Ellery
Elbridge Gerry
John Hancock
John Hanson
Cornelius Harnett
John Harvie
Thomas Heyward, Jr.
Samuel Holten
Titus Hosmer
Samuel Huntington
Richard Hutson
Edward Langworthy
Henry Laurens
Francis Lightfoot Lee
Richard Henry Lee
Francis Lewis
James Lovell
Thomas McKean
Henry Marchant
John Mathews
Gouverneur Morris
Robert Morris
John Penn
Joseph Reed
Daniel Roberdeau
Nathaniel Scudder
Roger Sherman
Jonathan Bayard Smith
Edward Telfair
Nicholas Van Dyke
George Walton
John Wentworth, Jr.
John Williams
John Witherspoon
Oliver Wolcott

South Carolina
New York
New York
Rhode Island
Massachusetts
Massachusetts
Maryland
North Carolina
Virginia
South Carolina
Massachusetts
Connecticut
Connecticut
South Carolina
Georgia
South Carolina
Virginia
Virginia
New York
Massachusetts
Delaware
Rhode Island
South Carolina
New York
Pennsylvania
North Carolina
Pennsylvania
Pennsylvania
New Jersey
Connecticut
Pennsylvania
Georgia
Delaware
Georgia
New Hampshire
North Carolina
New Jersey
Connecticut

SIGNERS, CONSTITUTION OF THE UNITED STATES¹

<i>Delegate</i>	<i>From</i>
Abraham Baldwin	Georgia
Richard Bassett	Delaware
Gunning Bedford	Delaware
John Blair	Virginia
William Blount	North Carolina
David Brearley	New Jersey
Jacob Broom	Delaware
Pierce Butler	South Carolina
Daniel Carroll	Maryland
George Clymer	Pennsylvania
Jonathan Dayton	New Jersey
John Dickinson	Delaware
William Few	Georgia
Thomas Fitzsimmons	Pennsylvania
Benjamin Franklin	Pennsylvania
Nicholas Gilman	New Hampshire
Nathaniel Gorham	Massachusetts
Alexander Hamilton	New York
Jared Ingersoll	Pennsylvania
Daniel of St. Thomas Jenifer	Maryland
William Samuel Johnson	Connecticut
Rufus King	Massachusetts
John Langdon	New Hampshire
William Livingston	New Jersey
James McHenry	Maryland
James Madison	Virginia
Thomas Mifflin	Pennsylvania
Gouverneur Morris	Pennsylvania
Robert Morris	Pennsylvania
William Paterson	New Jersey
Charles Pinckney	South Carolina
Charles C. Pinckney	South Carolina
George Read	Delaware
John Rutledge	South Carolina
Roger Sherman	Connecticut
Richard Dobbs Spaight	North Carolina
George Washington	Virginia
Hugh Williamson	North Carolina
James Wilson	Pennsylvania

	HALL OF FAME FOR GREAT AMERICANS	
1900	George Washington	Statesman
	Abraham Lincoln	Statesman
	Daniel Webster	Statesman
	Benjamin Franklin	Statesman
	Ulysses S. Grant	Statesman
	John Marshall	Jurist
	Thomas Jefferson	Statesman
	Ralph Waldo Emerson	Author
	Robert Fulton	Inventor
	Henry W. Longfellow	Author
	Washington Irving	Author
	Jonathan Edwards	Theologian
	Samuel F. B. Morse	Inventor
	David G. Farragut	Naval Officer
	Henry Clay	Statesman
	George Peabody	Philanthropist
	Nathaniel Hawthorne	Author
	Peter Cooper	Philanthropist
	Eli Whitney	Inventor
	Robert Edward Lee	Army Officer
	Horace Mann	Educator
	John James Audubon	Scientist
	James Kent	Jurist
	Henry Ward Beecher	Clergyman
	Joseph Story	Jurist
	John Adams	Statesman
	William Ellery Channing	Clergyman
	Gilbert Charles Stuart	Artist
1905	Assa Gray	Scientist
	James Russell Lowell	Author
	John Quincy Adams	Statesman
	Mary Lyon	Educator
	William Tecumseh Sherman	Army Officer
	James Madison	Statesman
	John Greenleaf Whittier	Author
	Emma Willard	Educator
	Maria Mitchell	Scientist
1910	Harriet Beecher Stowe	Author
	Edgar Allan Poe	Author
	Oliver Wendell Holmes	Author
	James Fenimore Cooper	Author
	Phillips Brooks	Clergyman
	William Cullen Bryant	Author
	Frances Elizabeth Willard	Reformer
	George Bancroft	Historian
	Andrew Jackson	Statesman
	John Lathrop Motley	Historian
1915	Alexander Hamilton	Statesman
	Mark Hopkins	Educator
	Francis Parkman	Historian
	Louis Agassiz	Scientist
	Elias Howe	Inventor
	Joseph Henry	Scientist
	Charlotte Cushman	Actress
	Daniel Boone	Explorer
	Rufus Choate	Jurist
1920	Samuel L. Clemens	Author
	William T. G. Morton	Physician
	Augustus Saint-Gaudens	Sculptor
	Roger Williams	Clergyman
	Patrick Henry	Statesman
	Alice Freeman Palmer	Educator
	James Buchanan Eads	Engineer
1925	Edwin Booth	Actor
	John Paul Jones	Naval Officer
1930	J. A. McNeill Whistler	Artist
	Matthew F. Maury	Scientist
	James Monroe	Statesman
	Walt Whitman	Author
1935	William Penn	Colonizer
	Simon Newcomb	Scientist
	Grover Cleveland	Statesman
1940	Stephen Collins Foster	Composer
1945	Booker T. Washington	Educator
	Thomas Paine	Author
	Walter Reed	Surgeon
	Sidney Lanier	Poet
1950	Susan B. Anthony	Suffragist
	Alexander Graham Bell	Inventor
	Josiah Willard Gibbs	Scientist

¹ At the close of the Federal Convention at Philadelphia, May 25-Sept. 17, 1787, Of 65 delegates named, ten never attended, 13 were not present when the document was signed, and three (Elbridge Gerry of Massachusetts, and George Mason and Edmund Randolph of Virginia) refused to sign though present. Rhode Island never sent a delegation.

William C. Gorgas
Theodore Roosevelt
Woodrow Wilson

Physician
Statesman
Statesman

Uruguay

Presidents

José Fructuoso Rivera	1830-34
Manuel Oribe	1835-38
José Fructuoso Rivera	1838-42
[Civil war between Oribe's <i>Blancos</i> and Rivera's <i>Colorados</i> . 1842-53, with intervention by Argentina and Brazil and with their influence felt in Uruguayan politics until 1865; the civil war did not die down until 1872]	
Venancio Flores	1854-55
Gabriel Antonio Pereira	1856-58
Bernardo Prudencio Berro	1860-64
Atanasio Cruz Aguirre (provisional)	1864-65
Venancio Flores (provisional to 1866)	1865-68
Lorenzo Batlle	1868-72
Tomás Gomensoro	1872-73
José Ellaury	1874-75
Pedro Varela	1875-76
Lorenzo Latorre	1876-80
F. M. Vidal	1880-82
Máximo Santos	1882-86
Máximo Tajés	1886-90
Julio Herrera y Obes	1890-94
Juan Idiarte Borda	1894-97
Juan Lindolfo Cuestas	1897-1903
José Batlle y Ordóñez	1903-07
Claudio Williman	1907-11
José Batlle y Ordóñez	1911-15
Feliciano Viera	1915-19
Baltasar Brum	1919-23
José Serrato	1923-27
Juan Campisteguy	1927-31
Gabriel Terra	1931-38
Alfredo Baldomir	1938-43
Juan José de Amézaga	1943-47
Tomás Berreta	1947
Luis Batlle Berres	1947-51
Andrés Martínez Trueba	1951-52
[Presidency abolished constitutionally in favor of commission government	1952]

¹ Alternated with presidents controlled by him.

Venezuela

Presidents

José Antonio Páez ¹	1831-46
José Tadeo Monagas	1847-51
José Gregorio Monagas	1851-55
José Tadeo Monagas	1855-58
[Civil war	1858-63]
Juan Crisóstomo Falcón	1863-67
José Ruperto Monagas	1868-70
Antonio Guzmán Blanco ¹	1870-82
Joaquín Crespo	1884-86
Hermógenes López	1886-88
José Pablo Rojas Paúl	1888-90
Raimundo Andueza Palacio	1890-92
Joaquín Crespo (provisional to 1894)	1892-98
Ignacio Andrade	1898-99
Cipriano Castro (provisional to 1902)	1899-1908
Juan Vicente Gómez ¹	1908-15
Victorino Márquez Bustillos (provisional)	1915-22
Juan Vicente Gómez	1922-29
Juan Bautista Pérez	1929-31
Juan Vicente Gómez	1931-35
Eleázar López Contreras (provisional to 1936)	1935-41
Isaías Medina Angarita	1941-45
Rómulo Betancourt (provisional)	1945-48
Rómulo Gallegos	1948
Carlos Delgado Chabaud (provisional)	1948-50
Germán Suárez Flámerich (provisional)	1950-52
Marcos Pérez Jiménez (provisional)	1952-

Yugoslavia

Kings

Peter I (of Serbia)	1918-21
Alexander I (s)	1921-34
Peter II (s)	1934-45
[Republic proclaimed	1945]

Presidents

Ivan Ribar	1945-52
Tito (Josip Broz)	1953-

STATES OF THE UNITED STATES AND OF THE CONFEDERACY

ADMISSION OF STATES TO THE UNION¹

The Thirteen Original States²

Delaware	Dec. 7, 1787
Pennsylvania	Dec. 12, 1787
New Jersey	Dec. 18, 1787
Georgia	Jan. 2, 1788
Connecticut	Jan. 9, 1788
Massachusetts	Feb. 6, 1788
Maryland	April 28, 1788
South Carolina	May 23, 1788
New Hampshire	June 21, 1788 ³
Virginia	June 25, 1788
New York	July 26, 1788
North Carolina	Nov. 21, 1789
Rhode Island	May 29, 1790

Vermont	March 4, 1791
Kentucky	June 1, 1792
Tennessee	June 1, 1796
Ohio	March 1, 1803
Louisiana	April 30, 1812
Indiana	Dec. 11, 1816
Mississippi	Dec. 10, 1817
Illinois	Dec. 3, 1818
Alabama	Dec. 14, 1819
Maine	March 15, 1820
Missouri	Aug. 10, 1821
Arkansas	June 15, 1836
Michigan	Jan. 26, 1837
Florida	March 3, 1845
Texas	Dec. 29, 1845
Iowa	Dec. 28, 1846

Wisconsin	May 29, 1848
California	Sept. 9, 1850
Minnesota	May 11, 1858
Oregon	Feb. 14, 1859
Kansas	Jan. 29, 1861
West Virginia	June 20, 1863
Nevada	Oct. 31, 1864
Nebraska	March 1, 1867
Colorado	Aug. 1, 1876
North Dakota	Nov. 2, 1889
South Dakota	Nov. 2, 1889
Montana	Nov. 8, 1889
Washington	Nov. 11, 1889
Idaho	July 3, 1890
Wyoming	July 10, 1890
Utah	Jan. 4, 1896
Oklahoma	Nov. 16, 1907
New Mexico	Jan. 6, 1912
Arizona	Feb. 14, 1912

CONFEDERACY

<i>State</i>
South Carolina
Mississippi
Florida
Alabama
Georgia
Louisiana
Texas
Virginia
Arkansas
North Carolina
Tennessee

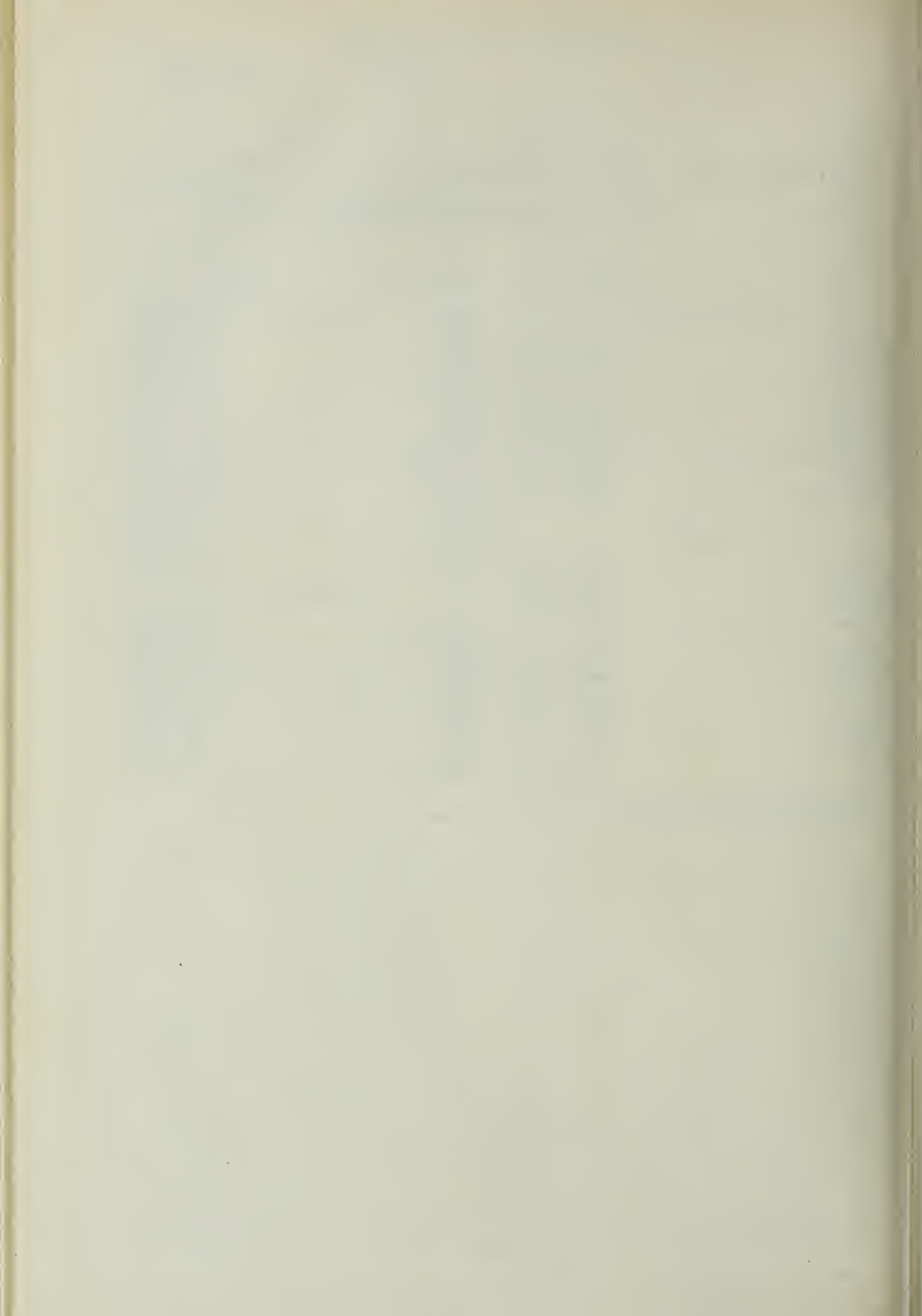
Date of Secession

Dec. 20, 1860
Jan. 9, 1861
Jan. 10, 1861
Jan. 11, 1861
Jan. 19, 1861
Jan. 26, 1861
Feb. 1, 1861
April 17, 1861
May 6, 1861
May 20, 1861
June 8, 1861

¹ Constitution submitted to the states Sept. 28, 1787.

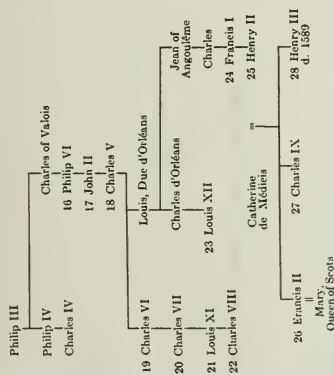
² With date of ratification of the Constitution.

³ New Hampshire's ratification, the ninth, made the Constitution an effective organ.



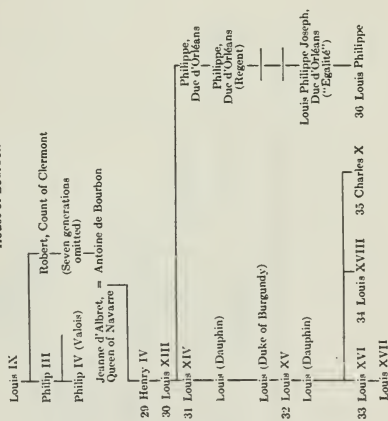
Kings of France

House of Valois



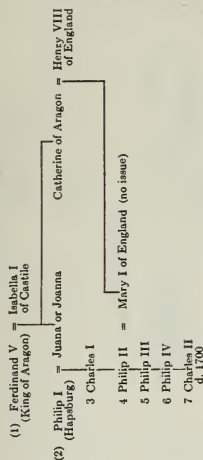
Kings of France

House of Bourbon



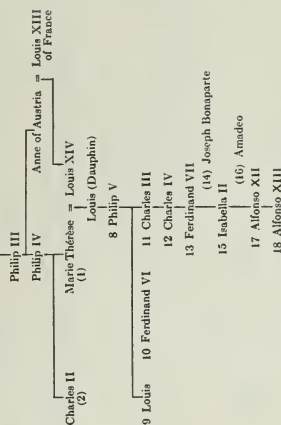
Kings of Spain

House of Hapsburg

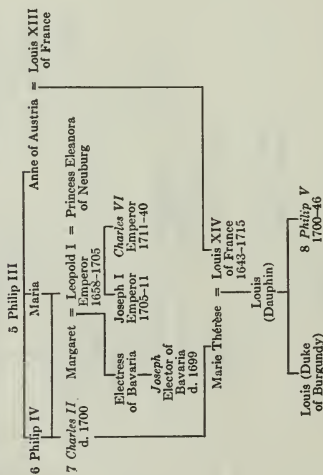


Kings of Spain

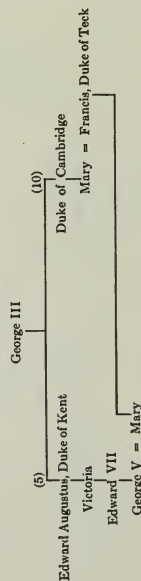
House of Bourbon



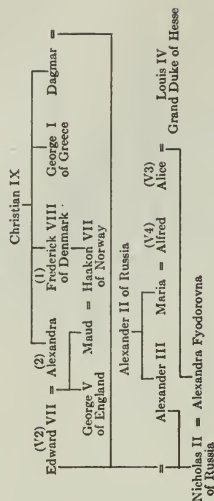
Pedigree to Illustrate the War of the Spanish Succession, 1701-1714



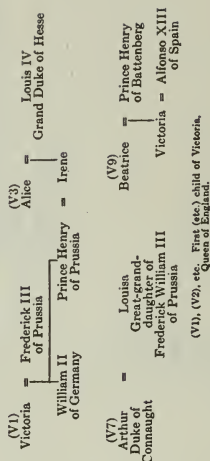
Relation Between George V of England and Queen Mary



Connections Between the Royal Families of England, Denmark, and Russia



Connections Between the Royal Families of England, Germany, and Spain



MEMBERS OF THE UNITED NATIONS

Original Members

Argentina	Denmark	Lebanon	Saudi Arabia
Australia	Dominican Republic	Liberia	Syria
Belgium	Ecuador	Luxembourg	Turkey
Bolivia	Egypt	Mexico	Ukrainian Soviet Socialist Republic
Brazil	El Salvador	Netherlands	Union of South Africa
Byelorussian Soviet Socialist Republic	Ethiopia	New Zealand	Union of Soviet Socialist Republics ¹
Canada	France ¹	Nicaragua	United Kingdom ¹
Chile	Greece	Norway	United States ¹
China ¹	Guatemala	Panama	Uruguay
Colombia	Haiti	Paraguay	Venezuela
Costa Rica	Honduras	Peru	Yugoslavia
Cuba	India	Philippines	
Czechoslovakia	Iran	Poland	
	Iraq		

ADDITIONAL MEMBERS WITH ADMISSION DATES

Afghanistan	Nov. 19, 1946	Yemen	Sept. 30, 1947
Iceland	Nov. 19, 1946	Burma	April 19, 1948
Sweden	Nov. 19, 1946	Israel	May 11, 1949
Thailand	Dec. 16, 1946	Indonesia	Sept. 28, 1950
Pakistan	Sept. 30, 1947		

¹ Permanent members of the Security Council.

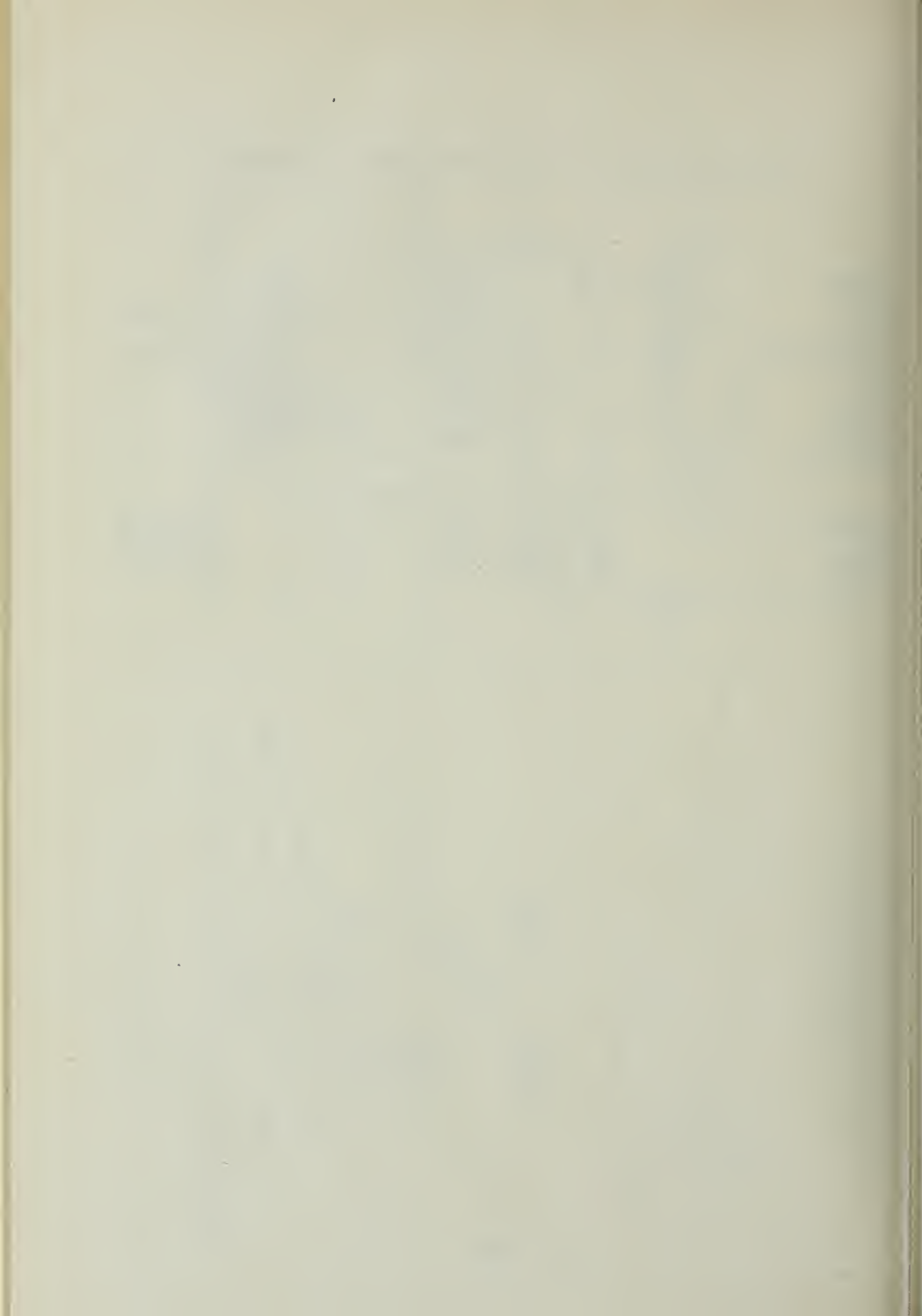


TABLE OF POPES

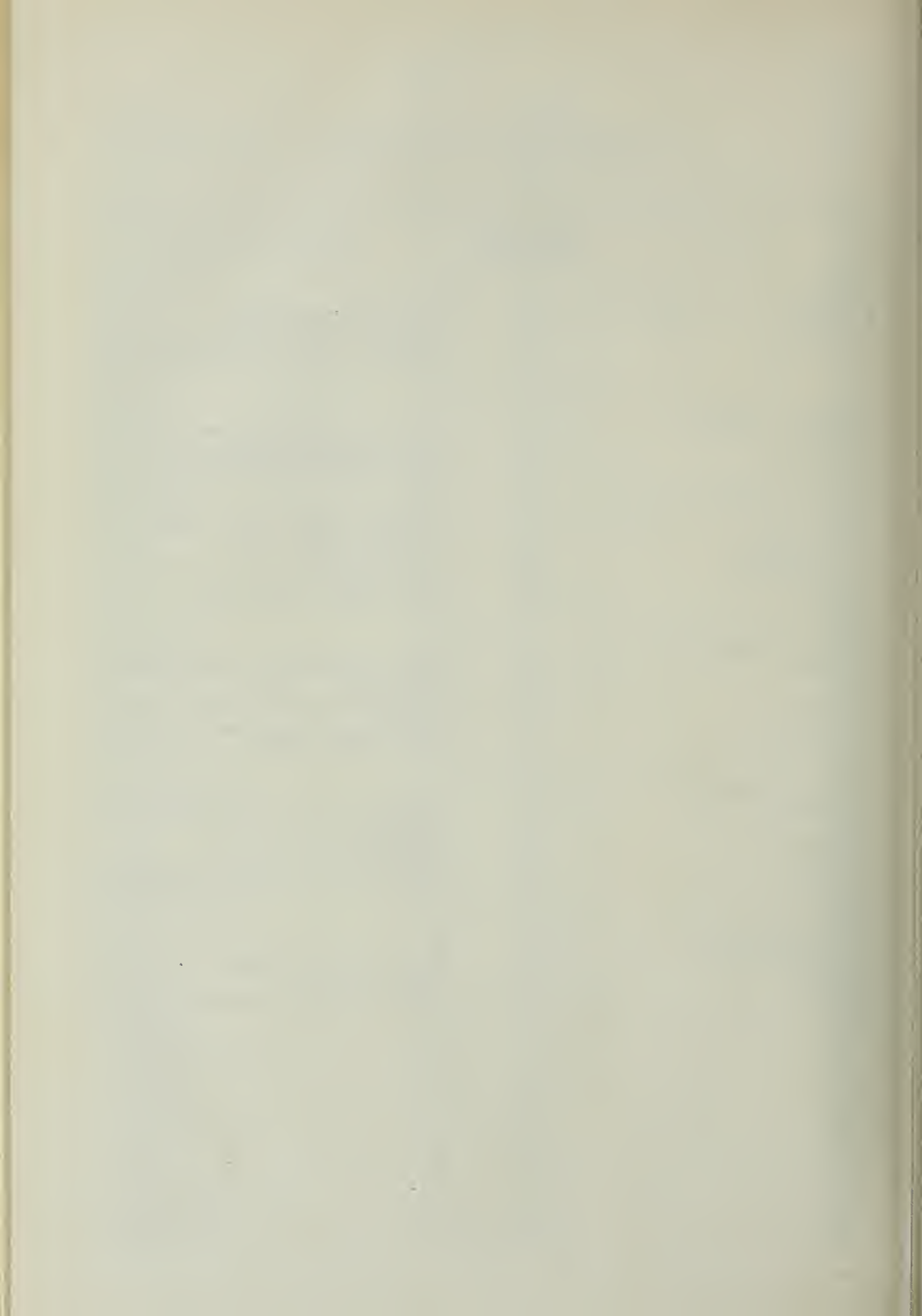
(Entries in *italics* are antipopes.)

<i>Name</i>	<i>Date of Consecration</i>	<i>Name</i>	<i>Date of Consecration</i>
Saint Peter	41	Saint Gregory I (the Great)	590
Saint Linus	67	Sabinianus	604
Saint Anaclelus (Anencletus, Cletus)	76	Boniface III	607
Saint Clement I	88	Saint Boniface IV	608
Saint Evaristus (Aristus)	97	Saint Deusdedit (Adeodatus)	615
Saint Alexander I	105	Boniface V	619
Saint Sixtus I (Xystus)	116	Honorius I	625
Saint Telesphorus	125	Severinus	640
Saint Hyginus	136	John IV	640
Saint Pius I	140	Theodore I	642
Saint Anicetus	155	Saint Martin I	649
Saint Soter	166	Saint Eugenius I (Eugene)	654
Saint Eleutherius (Eleutheros)	175	Saint Vitalian (Vitalianus)	657
Saint Victor I	189	Saint Adeodatus II	672
Saint Zephyrinus	199	Donus (Domnus)	676
Saint Calixtus I (Callistus)	217	Saint Agatho	678
Saint Urban I	222	Saint Leo II	682
Pontian	230	Saint Benedict II	684
Saint Anteros (Anterus)	235	John V	685
Saint Fabian	236	Conon	686
Saint Cornelius	251	Saint Sergius I	687
<i>Novatian (Novatus)</i>	<i>251</i>	<i>Theodore</i>	<i>687</i>
Saint Lucius I	253	<i>Paschal I</i>	<i>687</i>
Saint Stephen I	254	John VI	701
Saint Sixtus II (Xystus)	257	John VII	705
Dionysius	259	Sisinnius	708
Saint Felix I	269	Constantine	708
Saint Eutychian (Eutychanus)	275	Saint Gregory II	715
Saint Caius (Gaius)	283	Saint Gregory III	731
Saint Marcellinus	296	Saint Zacharias (Zachary)	741
Saint Marcellus I	308	Stephen II	752
Saint Eusebius	309	Stephen III	752
Saint Miltiades (Melchiades)	311	Saint Paul I	757
Saint Sylvester I (Silvester)	314	<i>Constantine</i>	<i>767</i>
Saint Mark (Marcus)	336	Stephen IV	768
Saint Julius I	337	<i>Philip</i>	<i>768</i>
Saint Liberius	352	Saint Adrian I (Hadrian)	772
<i>Felix II</i>	<i>355</i>	Saint Leo III	795
Saint Damasus I	366	Stephen V	816
<i>Ursinus (Urcinus)</i>	<i>366</i>	Saint Paschal I	817
Saint Siricius	384	Eugenius II (Eugene)	824
Saint Anastasius I	399	Valentine (Valentinus)	827
Saint Innocent I	401	Gregory IV	827
Saint Zosimus	417	Sergius II	844
Saint Boniface I	418	<i>John VIII</i>	<i>844</i>
<i>Eulalius</i>	<i>418</i>	Saint Leo IV	847
Saint Celestine I (Coelestine)	422	Benedict III	855
Saint Sixtus III (Xystus)	432	<i>Anastasius</i>	<i>855</i>
Saint Leo I (the Great)	440	Saint Nicholas I (the Great)	858
Saint Hilary (Hilarius)	461	Adrian II (Hadrian)	867
Saint Simplicius	468	John VIII	872
Saint Felix II	483	Marinus I (Martin II)	882
Saint Gelasius I	492	Saint Adrian III (Hadrian)	884
Anastasius II	496	Stephen VI	885
Saint Symmachus	498	Formosus	891
<i>Lawrence (Laurentius)</i>	<i>498</i>	Boniface VI	896
Saint Hormisdas	514	Stephen VII	896
Saint John I	523	Romanus	897
Saint Felix IV	526	Theodore II	897
Boniface II	530	John IX	898
<i>Dioscorus</i>	<i>530</i>	Benedict IV	900
John II (John Mercurius)	533	Leo V	903
Saint Agapetus I (Agapitus)	535	<i>Christopher (Christophorus)</i>	<i>903</i>
Saint Silverius	536	Sergius III	904
Vigilius	537	Anastasius III	911
Pelagius I	556	Landus (Lando)	913
John III	561	John X	914
Benedict I	575	Leo VI	928
Pelgus II	579	Stephen VIII	928

Name	Date of Consecration	Name	Date of Consecration
John XI	931	Honorius IV	1235
Leo VII	936	Nicholas IV	1288
Stephen IX	939	Saint Celestine V (Coelestine)	1294
Marinus II (Martin III)	942	Boniface VIII	1294
Agapetus II	946	Benedict XI	1313
John XII	955	Clement V	1305
Leo VIII	963	[Popes resident at Avignon in France (1309-77) in the so-called Babylonian Captivity]	
Benedict V	964	John XXII	1316
John XIII	965	Nicholas V	1328
Benedict VI	973	Benedict XII	1334
Benedict VII	974	Clement VI	1342
Boniface VIII	974	Innocent VI	1352
John XIV	983	Urban V	1362
Boniface VIII	984	Gregory XI	1370
John XV	985	[The Great Western Schism (1378-1417)]	
Gregory V	996	Urban VI	1378
John XVI (John Philagathus)	997	Clement VII	1378
Sylvester II (Silvester)	999	Boniface IX	1389
John XVII	1003	Benedict XIII	1394
John XVIII	1004	Innocent VII	1404
Sergius IV	1009	Gregory XII	1406
Benedict VIII	1012	Alexander V	1409
Gregory	1012	John XXIII	1410
John XIX	1024	Martin V	1417
Benedict IX	1032	Clement VIII	1424
Gregory VI	1045	Benedict XIV	1424
Sylvester III (Silvester)	1045	Eugenius IV (Eugene)	1431
Clement II	1046	Felix V	1440
Benedict IX	1047	Nicholas V	1447
Damasus II	1048	Calixtus III (Callistus)	1455
Saint Leo IX	1049	Pius II	1458
Victor II	1055	Paul II	1464
Stephen X	1057	Sixtus IV	1471
Benedict X	1058	Innocent VIII	1484
Nicholas II	1058	Alexander VI	1492
Alexander II	1061	Pius III	1503
Honorius II	1061	Julius II	1503
Saint Gregory VII	1073	Leo X	1513
Clement III	1080	Adrian VI (Hadrian)	1522
Victor III	1086	Clement VII	1523
Urban II	1088	Paul III	1534
Paschal II	1099	Julius III	1550
Theodoric	1100	Marcellus II	1555
Albert	1102	Paul IV	1555
Sylvester IV (Silvester)	1105	Pius IV	1559
Gelasius II	1118	Saint Pius V	1566
Gregory VIII	1118	Gregory XIII	1572
Calixtus II (Callistus)	1119	Sixtus V	1585
Honorius II	1124	Urban VII	1590
Celestine II (Coelestine)	1124	Gregory XIV	1590
Innocent II	1130	Innocent IX	1591
Anacletus II (Anacleto)	1130	Clement VIII	1592
Victor IV	1133	Leo XI	1605
Celestine II (Coelestine)	1143	Paul V	1605
Lucius II	1144	Gregory XV	1621
Eugenius III (Eugene)	1145	Urban VIII	1623
Anastasius IV	1153	Innocent X	1644
Adrian IV (Hadrian)	1154	Alexander VII	1655
Alexander III	1159	Clement IX	1667
Victor IV	1159	Clement X	1670
Paschal III	1164	Innocent XI	1676
Calixtus III (Callistus)	1168	Alexander VIII	1689
Innocent III	1179	Innocent XII	1691
Lucius III	1181	Clement XI	1700
Urban III	1185	Innocent XIII	1721
Gregory VIII	1187	Benedict XIII	1724
Clement III	1187	Clement XII	1730
Celestine III (Coelestine)	1191	Benedict XIV	1740
Innocent III	1198	Clement XIII	1758
Honorius III	1216	Clement XIV	1769
Gregory IX	1227	Pius VI	1775
Celestine IV (Coelestine)	1241	Pius VII	1830
Innocent IV	1243	Leo XII	1823
Alexander IV	1254	Pius VIII	1829
Urban IV	1261	Gregory XVI	1831
Clement IV	1265	Pius IX	1846
Gregory X	1271	Leo XIII	1878
Innocent V	1276	Pius X	1903
Adrian V (Hadrian)	1276	Benedict XV	1914
John XXI (or XX)	1276	Pius XI	1922
Nicholas III	1277	Pius XII	1939
Martin IV	1281		

GEOLOGICAL TABLE

<i>Eras and Periods</i>	<i>Probable Approximate Duration in Millions of Years</i>	<i>Principal Evolutionary Events</i>
Pre-Cambrian or Archean Era		
Azoic	1,000	Formation of the earth. No life.
Archeozoic	800	One-celled plants and animals in the sea (no fossil record).
Proterozoic	650	Beginnings of complex forms of life in the sea: sea worms and the like.
Paleozoic or Primary Era		
Cambrian	105	Proliferation of trilobites and other invertebrate forms, sea animals with shells.
Ordovician	70	Appearance of fish, the first vertebrates.
Silurian	25	First life on land: land invertebrates and land plants.
Devonian (Old Red Sandstone)	35	The age of fishes. Centipedes, probable first appearance of insects.
Carboniferous		Amphibians, reptiles, insects, proliferation of centipedes and other myriapods.
Mississippian	35	First land vertebrates.
Pennsylvanian	45	Coal-forming vegetation in swamps, first conifers, rise of reptiles.
Permian	35	End of trilobites. Spread of reptiles.
Mesozoic or Secondary Era		
Triassic	32	The age of the dinosaurs. Much volcanic activity. First, smaller dinosaurs, pterodactyls, first mammals.
Jurassic	38	Great dinosaurs, first modern (decapod) crustaceans, first birds.
Cretaceous	70	Armored dinosaurs, deciduous trees, first flowering plants. End of the dinosaurs.
Cenozoic or Tertiary Era		
Paleocene	5	Beginning of the spread of warm-blooded, hairy animals.
Eocene	15	Large land animals, ancestral horses.
Oligocene	10	Ancestors of the elephant.
Miocene	18	Primates.
Pliocene	12	Spread of camels, horses, and other large mammals.
Quaternary Era (Sometimes considered as part of the Cenozoic.)		
Pleistocene	2	The Ice Age. Appearance of man.
Recent	.025	Spread of modern man.



LIST OF PRENAMES USED IN THIS WORK,

With Pronunciations

Abbreviations

<i>Alban.</i>	Albanian	<i>Gk.</i>	Greek	<i>Norw.</i>	Norwegian
<i>Arab.</i>	Arabic	<i>Heb.</i>	Hebrew	<i>Pers.</i>	Persian
<i>Armen.</i>	Armenian	<i>Hung.</i>	Hungarian	<i>Pg.</i>	Portuguese
<i>Bulg.</i>	Bulgarian	<i>Icel.</i>	Icelandic	<i>Pol.</i>	Polish
<i>Dan.</i>	Danish	<i>Ital.</i>	Italian	<i>Rum.</i>	Rumanian
<i>Du.</i>	Dutch	<i>Jap.</i>	Japanese	<i>Russ.</i>	Russian
<i>Eston.</i>	Estonian	<i>Lat.</i>	Latin	<i>Serbo-Cr.</i>	Serbo-Croatian
<i>Finn.</i>	Finnish	<i>Latv.</i>	Latvian	<i>Sp.</i>	Spanish
<i>Fr.</i>	French	<i>Lith.</i>	Lithuanian	<i>Swed.</i>	Swedish
<i>Ger.</i>	German	<i>Mod. Gk.</i>	Modern Greek	<i>Turk.</i>	Turkish

Aaby (*Dan.* á'bú)
Aage (*Dan.* ó'ge)
Aall (*Norw.* ál)
Aanon (*Norw.* ó'nón)
Aaron (*ar'on*; *Dan.* á'rón; *Fr.* á.rón; *Ger.* á'ton)
Aart (*Du.* árt)
Abadia (*Sp.* á.bá.ʔHé'á)
Abarbanel (á.bár.bá.nel')
Abastenia (ab.a.sté'ni.a)
Abba (ab'á; *Heb.* áb'bá)
Abbot, Abbott (ab'ót)
Abby (ab'í)
Abdallah (ab.dal'á; *Arab.*, *Pers.* ábd-áll'á)
Abdullah (ab.dul'á; *Arab.* ábd.ül.lá')
Abe (áb)
Abel (á'bel; *Dan.*, *Du.*, *Norw.* á'bel; *Fr.* á.bél)
Abelardo (*Sp.* á.bá.lár'ʔHó)
Abels (á'belz)
Abercrombie, -by (ab'ér.krum.bi, -krom.bi)
Abiel (á'bi.el, á.bi'el)
Abigail (ab'í.gál)
Abijah (á.bi'já)
Abílio (*Pg.* á.bé'lyó)
Abimelech (á.bim'e.lek)
Abindranath (á.bin'dra.nát)
Abner (ab'nér)
Abraham (á'bra.ham; *Dan.*, *Du.*, *Ger.*, *Norw.*, *Swed.* á'brá.hám; *Fr.* á.brá.ám; *Sp.* á.brá.án')
Abram (á'brám; *Russ.* á.brám')
Abalom (ab'sa.lom)
Abu (*Pers.* á'bó)
Achates (á.ká'téz; *Swed.* á.ká'tes)
Achatius (*Ger.* á.chá'tsé.ús)
Achille (*Fr.* á.shél; *Ital.* á.kél'lá)
Achilles (á.kil'tz; *Ger.* á.chil'es)
Achim (á'chim)
Achmed (ách'med, ách.met')
Aciscio (*Sp.* á.thés'kló, -sés'-)
Acislo (*Sp.* á.thés'ló, -sés'-)
Acton (ák'ton)
Ada (á'dá; *Fr.* á.dá; *Ital.* á'dá)
Adah (á'dá)
Adair (á.dáir')

Adalbert (ad'al.bért; *Dan.*, *Ger.* á-däl.bért; *Pol.* á.däl'bert)
Adam (ad'am; *Dan.*, *Du.*, *Ger.*, *Pol.*, *Serbo-Cr.*, *Swed.* á'dám; *Fr.* á.dán; *Russ.* á.dám')
Adamantios (*Mod. Gk.* á.ʔná.mán'-dyós)
Adamovich (*Russ.* á.dá'mp.vich)
Adams (ad'amz)
Adán (*Sp.* á.ʔhán')
Addams (ad'amz)
Addington (ad'ing.ton)
Addison (ad'í.son)
Adela (ad'e.lá; *Sp.* á.ʔná'lá)
Adelaide (ad'e.lád; *Ital.* á.dá.lá'e.dá)
Adélaide (*Fr.* á.dá.lá.ed)
Adélard (*Fr.* á.dá.lár)
Adelardo (*Sp.* á.ʔná.lár'ʔHó)
Adelbert (ad'el.bért, á.del'bért; *Ger.* á'del.bert)
Adele (á.del'; *Ger.* á.dá'le)
Adèle (á.del'; *Fr.* á.del)
Adelheid (*Ger.* á'del.hít)
Adelina (ad'e.lí'na; *Ital.* á.dá.lé'ná)
Adeline (ad'e.lín; *Dan.* á.dé.lé'ne)
Adelle (á.del')
Adelsteen (*Norw.* á'del.stán)
Adeodato (*Ital.* á'dá.ó.dá'tó)
Adger (áj'ér)
Adin (á'dín)
Adjai (áj'í)
Adlai (ad'lá.i, ad'lá)
Adna (ad'ná)
Adolf (ad'olf, á'dolf, á.dolf'; *Czech.*, *Dan.*, *Du.*, *Norw.*, *Pol.*, *Swed.* á'dóli; *Ger.* á'dolf; *Russ.* á.dóli')
Adolfine (*Norw.* á.dól.fé'ne)
Adolfo (á.dól'fó; *Ital.* á.dól'fó; *Pg.* á.dól'fó; *Sp.* á.ʔnól'fó)
Adolph (ad'olf, á'dolf, á.dolf'; *Dan.* á'dóli; *Ger.* á'dolf)
Adolphe (ad'olf, á'dolf, á.dolf'; *Fr.* á.dolf)
Adolpho (*Pg.* á.dól'fó)
Adolphus (á.dól'fus; *Du.* á.dól'fus)
Adomas (*Lith.* á'dó.más)
Adonijah (ad.ó.ní'já)
Adoniram (ad.ó.ní'ram)

Adriaan (*Du.* á'drē.án)
Adriaanszoon (*Du.* á.drē.án'son, -són)
Adriaen (*Du.* á'drē.án)
Adrian (á'dri.án; *Du.*, *Ger.* á'drē.án)
Adriano (*Ital.* á.drē.á'nó; *Sp.* á.ʔnrē-á'nó)
Adrien (á'dri.én; *Fr.* á.drē.án)
Adrienne (á'dri.én; *Fr.* á.drē.én)
Aedan (é.dá'nus)
Aegidius (é.jid'ius; *Ger.* á.gé'dé.ús)
Aelia (*Lat.* e'lí.a)
Aelius (*Lat.* e'lí.us)
Aemilianus (*Lat.* é.mil.iá'nus)
Aemilius (*Lat.* é.mil'í.us)
Afanasevich (*Russ.* á.fá.nás'yí.vich)
Afanasevich (*Russ.* á.fá.nás'yí.vich)
Afonso, Afonso (*Pg.* á.fón'só)
Afra (á'fra)
Afrânio (*Pg.* á.fru'nyó)
Africanus (á.frá'ni.us)
Africanus (af.ri.ká'nus)
Agard (á'gård)
Agassiz (ag'á.si)
Agatha (ag'á.thá)
Agathon (*Fr.* á.gá.tón; *Swed.* á'gá-tón)
Agenor (*Ger.* á.gá'nór)
Agénor (*Fr.* á.zhá.nór)
Agéla (*Ital.* á'jé.dá)
Ágidius (*Ger.* á.gé'dé.ús)
Agnes (ag'nes; *Ger.* ág'nes; *Norw.*, *Swed.* áng'nes)
Agnes (*Fr.* á.nyés)
Agnew (ag'nú)
Agnolo (*Ital.* á.nyó.ló)
Agnus (ag'nus)
Agostino (*Ital.* á.gós.té'nó)
Ágoston (*Hung.* á.gósh.tón)
Agricola (á.grik'ó.lá)
Agrippa (á.grip'á; *Fr.* á.grē.pá)
Aguilar (*Sp.* á.gé.lár')
Agustín (*Sp.* á.gós.tén')
Ahmad (*Arab.* á'mad)
Ahmed (á'med; *Alban.* ách.med'; *Arab.* á'med; *Turk.* á.met')
Ahmet (á'met; *Turk.* á.met')

án, áte, fá, ásk, fáre; net, mé, hér; pin, pine; not, nóte, möve, nóre; up, lúte, púll; ʔH, then; d, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch; z, z or zh; o, F. cloche; ú, F. menu; éh, Sc. loch; á, F. bonbon. Accents: ' primary, " secondary. See full key, page xxviii.

Ahnighito (ä.në.gë'tō)	Alec, Aleck (al'ek)	Alla (Russ. ä'lä)
Aidan (ä'dän)	Aleixo (Pg. a.lä'shō)	Allan (al'an)
Aiken (ä'ken)	Alejandro (Sp. ä.lä.hän'drō)	Allard (Du. ä'l'ärt; Fr. ä.lär)
Aikman (ä'k'man)	Alejo (Pg. ä.lä'zhō)	Allardice, -dyce (al'ar.dis)
Aimable (Fr. e.n ähl)	Aleksandar (Serbo-Cr. ä.lek.sän'där)	Allart (Du. ä'l'ärt)
Aimé (ä.n.ä'; Fr. e.n.ä)	Aleksander (Pol. ä.lek.sän'der)	Allemand (Fr. ä.l.män)
Aimée (ä.n.ä'; Fr. e.n.ä)	Aleksandr (Bulg. ä.lek.sän'dër; Russ. ä.lyik.sän'dër)	Allen (al'en)
Aino (Finn. i'nō)	Aleksandra (Russ. ä.lyik.sän'dra)	Allerton (al'ér.tōn)
Ainsworth (äinz'wérth)	Aleksandras (Lith. ä.lek.sän'dras)	Allibone (al'i.bōn)
Aitken (äi'tken)	Aleksandrovich (Russ. ä.lyik.sän'-dro.vich)	Allison (al'i.sōn)
Aikba (Pol. ä.kë'bä)	Aleksandrovna (Russ. ä.lyik.sän'-drov.nä)	Alliston (öl'is.tōn)
Akim (Pol. ä'kēm; Russ. ä.kēm')	Aleksey (Russ. ä.lyik.sä')	Allison (öl'sōn)
Akin (ä'kin)	Alekseyevich (Russ. ä.lyik.sä'yivich)	Allston (öl'stōn)
Akinfi (Russ. ä.kën'fë)	Alekseyevna (Russ. ä.lyik.sä'yiv.nä)	Alivar (Sued. ä'l'vär)
Akitsune (Jap. ä.kë.tsō.ne)	Alers (al'érz)	Allyn (al'in)
Aksel (Dan., Norw. äk'sel; Finn. äk'sel)	Aleš (Czech ä'lesh)	Alma (al'mä; Ger. ä'l'mä)
Al (al)	Alessandro (Ital. ä.läs.sän'drō)	Almarin (al'ma.rin)
Aladar (al'a.där)	Alessio (Ital. ä.les'syō)	Almer (al'mér)
Aladár (Hung. ö'lō.där)	Alex (al'eks; Fr. ä.leks; Ger. ä'leks)	Almerin (al'me.rin)
Alain (al'in; Fr. ä.län)	Alexa (ä.lek'sä)	Almon (al'mōn, öl'-)
Alan (al'an)	Alexander (al.eg.zan'dér; Dan., Du., Ger., Norw., Sued. ä.lek.sän'dér; Finn., Pol. ä.lek.sän'der; Russ. ä.lyik.sän'dër)	Almoth (al'm'roth)
Alanson (al'an.sōn)	Alexandra (al.eg.zan'dra; Dan. ä.lek.sän'drä)	Almus (al'mus)
Alaric (al'a.rik; Fr. ä.lä.rëk)	Alexandre (al.eg.zan'dér; Fr. ä.lek.sän'dr; Pg. ä.le.shun'dre, -drē)	Alois (al'ois; Czech ä'lō.šs, ä'lōis; Ger. ä'lōis)
Alarik (Sued. ä'lä.rik)	Alexandrina (al'eg.zan.drë'nä)	Aloisio (Ital. ä.lō.ē'zyō)
Alastair (al.as.tär)	Alexandrine (Du. ä.lek.sän.drë'ne; Fr. ä.lek.sän.drën)	Aloisius (al.ö.ish'us; Ger. ä.lō.ē'-zē.us)
Alba (Ital. ä'l'bä)	Alexandros (Mod. Gk. ä.le'ksän-thrōs)	Aloisius (Fr. ä.lō.ē.zyūs)
Alban (öl'ban, al'-; Fr. ä.l.bän; Ger. ä'l'bän, ä.l.bän')	Alexandrovich (Russ. ä.lyik.sän'dro-vich)	Alonso (ä.lon'zō; Ital., Sp. ä.lōn'sō)
Alban (öl'ban, al'-; Fr. ä.l.bän; Ger. ä'l'bän, ä.l.bän')	Alexandru (Rum. ä.lek.sän'drō)	Alonzo (ä.lon'zō)
Albany (öl'bä.ni)	Alexey (Russ. ä.lyik.sä')	Aloys (Fr. ä.lō.ēs; Ger. ä'lōis)
Alben (al'bën)	Alexeyevich (Russ. ä.lyik.sä'yivich)	Aloyse (Fr. ä.lō.ēz)
Aberich (Ger. ä'l.be.rich)	Alexeyevna (Russ. ä.lyik.sä'yiv.nä)	Aloysia (ä.lō.ish'ä)
Aberico (Ital. ä.l.bä.rë'kō)	Alexianus (Lat. ä.lek.sī.ä'nus)	Aloysio (Ital. ä.lō.ē'zyō)
Abericus (Lat. ä.l.be.rī'kus)	Alexine (Du. ä.lek.së'ne)	Aloysius (al.ö.ish'us; Du. ä.lō.ē'sē.us; Ger. ä.lō.ē'zē.us)
Albert (al'bért; Dan., Du., Ger., Norw., Sued. ä'l'bért; Finn. ä'l'bért; Fr. ä.lber; Hung. öl'bért)	Alexis (ä.lek'sis; Fr. ä.lek.sis; Ger. ä.lek'sis)	Alpheus (al'fē.us, al'fē.us; Ger. ä'l-fä'us)
Alberta (ä.lber'tä)	Alexius (ä.lek'si.us; Ger. ä.lek'sē.üs)	Alphons (Ger. ä'l'fons)
Albertina (ä.lber.të'na)	Alf (alf; Norw. älf)	Alphonse (al'fons; Fr. ä.l.fōns)
Albertine (al'bër.tën; Fr. ä.lber.tën; Ger. ä.lber.të'ne)	Alfaro (Sp. ä'l.fä'rō)	Alphonso (al'fon'sō, -zō)
Alberto (Ital. ä.lber'tō; Pg. ä.lber'tō; Sp. ä.lber'tō)	Alfons (Ger. ä'l'fons)	Alphonus (al'fon'sus)
Albertus (ä.lber'tus; Du. ä.lber'tus)	Alfonse (al'fons)	Alsop (öl'sop)
Albery (öl'be.ri)	Alfonsina (Sp. ä.l.fōn.së'nä)	Alsworth (ölz'wérth)
Albicus (Lat. al.bish'us)	Alfonso (al'fon'sō, -zō; Ger. ä.l'fon'zō; Ital., Sp. ä.l'fōn'sō; Pg. ä.l'fōn'sō)	Altland (öl'tlän'd)
Albin (al'bin; Fr. ä.l.bän; Ger., Sued. ä'l'bin, ä.l.bën')	Alford (ä'l'fōrd, öl'-)	Alton (öl'tōn)
Albion (al'bi.ōn)	Alfred (ä'l'fred; Du., Ger., Pol. ä'l'fret; Finn., Norw. ä'l'fred; Fr. ä.l'fred)	Aluizio (Pg. ä.lō.ē'zyō)
Albius (Lat. al'bi.us)	Alfredo (Ital. ä.l'frä'dō; Sp. ä.l'frä'-thō)	Alured (al'ū.rəd)
Albrecht (Ger. ä'l'brëcht)	Algernon (al'jër.nōn; Fr. ä.l.zher.nōn)	Alva (al'vä; Sp. ä'l'bä)
Alcan (al'kan)	Algie (al'ji)	Alvah (al'vä)
Alcantara (Sp. ä.l.kän'tä.rä)	Ali (ä'lë; Arab., Pers. ä.lë')	Alvan (al'van)
Alcee (Fr. ä.l.sä)	Alice (ä'lis; Fr. ä.lës; Ger. ä.lë'se; Ital. ä.lë'chä)	Älvar (Sp. ä'l'när)
Alcide (Fr. ä.l.séd; Ital. ä.l.chë'dä)	Alicia (ä.lish'ä; Ital. ä.lë'chä; Sp. ä.lë'thyä, -syä)	Älvares (Pg. ä'l'vä.rësh, -rës)
Alcides (Sp. ä.l.thë'thäs, -së')	Aliidiu (Du. ä.lë'dë.us)	Älvarez (Sp. ä'l'bä.rëth, -res)
Alcimus (Lat. al'si.mus)	Aline (ä.lën', ä'l'ën)	Älváro (Pg. ä'l'vä.rō; Sp. ä'l'bä.rō)
Alciphron (al'si.fron)	Alison (ä'l'i.sōn)	Alvero (al've.rō)
Aldegonde (Fr. ä.l.dë.gōnd)	Alister (ä'l'is.tër)	Alverson (al'vër.sōn)
Alden (öl'den)	Alius (ä'l'is; Fr. ä.lëks; Ger. ä'l'iks)	Alves (Pg. ä'l'vēsh, -vēs)
Alderman (öl'dër.man)		Alvey (al'vi)
Aldert (Du. ä'l'dert)		Alvin (al'vin)
Aldis (öl'dis)		Alvise (Ital. ä.l.vëzä)
Aldo (Ital. ä'l'dō)		Alvord (öl'vōrd, al'-)
Aldonce (Fr. ä.l.dōns)		Alvred (al'vrəd)
Aldous (öl'dus)		Alwin (al'win; Ger. ä'l'vin)
Aldred (öl'dred, al'-)		Amable (Fr. ä.mäbl)
Aldrich (öl'drich)		Amadeo (Ital. ä.mä.dë'ō; Sp. ä.mä-thä'ō)
Aldridge (öl'drič)		Amadeus (am.ä.dë.us; Ger., Sued. ä.mä.dä'us)
Aldro (ä'l'drō)		Amadiu (Fr. ä.mä.dyë)
Aldus (Lat. öl'dus, al'-)		Amadis (am.ä.dis; Fr. ä.mä.dës)
Alfworth (öl'd'wérth)		Amado (Sp. ä.n.ä'thō)
Aleardo (ä.lä.ä.rä'dō)		

fat, fäte, fär, äsk, fär; nēt, mē, hēr; pin, pins; nūt, nōte, mōve, nōr; up, lūte, pūll; th, then; d, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

Amalia (a.mā'lyā; <i>Ger.</i> ä.mäl'le.ä; <i>Ital.</i> ä.mäl'lyä)	Andreevich (<i>Russ.</i> än.drä'vich)	Ante (<i>Serbo-Cr., Slovene</i> än'te)
Amalie (<i>Dan., Ger., Norw.</i> ä.mäl'le.ç)	Andrei (<i>Belg., Russ.</i> än.drä')	Antero (<i>Finn.</i> än'te.rö; <i>Pg.</i> un.te'rö)
Amand (<i>Fr.</i> ä.män)	Andreievich (<i>Russ.</i> än.drä'vich)	Anthelme (<i>Fr.</i> än.tel'm)
Amanda (a.nän'dä; <i>Ger.</i> ä.nän'dä)	Anrej (<i>Slovak</i> än'drä)	Anthonie (<i>Du.</i> än.tö'në)
Amandine (<i>Fr.</i> ä.nän'dën)	Andrejs (<i>Latv.</i> än'dräs)	Anthonis (<i>Du.</i> än.tö'nis)
Amandus (a.man'dus; <i>Ger.</i> ä.män'dus)	Andrés (<i>Sp.</i> än.dräs')	Anthony (än'thō.ni, -tō; <i>Du.</i> än.tö'në)
Amariah (am.ä.rä'a)	Andreu (<i>Sp.</i> än.drä'ö)	Antioch (<i>Russ.</i> än.tyi.ön')
Amasa (am'ä.sä, a.mä'sä)	Andrew (än'drö)	Antioche (<i>Fr.</i> än.tyosh)
Amatory (<i>Fr.</i> ä.mö.rë)	Andrews (än'dröz)	Antipovich (<i>Russ.</i> än.tyë'po.vich)
Ambrogio (<i>Ital.</i> äm.brö'jō)	Andrey (<i>Russ.</i> än.drä')	Antony (än'tō'n; <i>Fr.</i> än.twän)
Ambrose (än'bröz)	Andreyevich (<i>Russ.</i> än.drä'vich)	Antoinette (än.to.net', -two; <i>Fr.</i> än.twä.net; <i>Ger.</i> än.twä.net')
Ambrosio (<i>Sp.</i> äm.brö'syō)	Andreyevna (<i>Russ.</i> än.drä'yiv.nä)	Anton (än'ton, -ton, -tön; <i>Czech, Du., Eston., Pol.</i> än'tön; <i>Ger.</i> än'tön; <i>Ital., Russ.</i> än.tön')
Ambrosius (äm.brö'zhus; <i>Du.</i> äm.brö'së.us; <i>Ger.</i> äm.brö'zë.us)	Andries (<i>Du.</i> än'drës)	Antón (<i>Sp.</i> än.tón')
Amédée (<i>Fr.</i> ä.mä.dä)	Andrus (än'drus)	Antoni (<i>Pol.</i> än.tö'në)
Amedeo (<i>Ital.</i> ä.mä.de'ō)	Andrzej (<i>Pol.</i> än'dzhä)	Antonia (än.tö'ni.ä, -tön'ya; <i>Ital., Sp.</i> än.tö'nyä)
Ameen (<i>Arab.</i> ä.mën')	Andy (än'di)	Antonie (<i>Du.</i> än.tö'në; <i>Ger.</i> än.tö'në.ç)
Amelia (a.mel'ya; <i>Ital., Sp.</i> ä.mäl'lyä)	Anet (<i>Fr.</i> ä.ne)	Antonin (<i>Fr.</i> än.to.naä)
Amelie (<i>Ger.</i> ä.mäl'le.ç, ä.mäl'le)	Aneurin (ä.nir'in)	Antonine (<i>Fr.</i> än.to.nën)
Amélie (<i>Fr.</i> ä.mäl'le)	Änge (<i>Fr.</i> änz'h)	Antonín (<i>Czech</i> än'tö.nyën)
Amelita (ä.mäl'le'tä)	Angel (än'jel)	Antonino (<i>Ital.</i> än.tö.në'nō)
Américo (<i>Pg.</i> ä.me.rë.kō; <i>Sp.</i> ä.mä'rë.kō)	Ängel (<i>Sp.</i> äng'hel)	Antoninus (<i>Lat.</i> än.tö.ni'nus)
Americus (ä.me.rī.kus; <i>Du.</i> ä.mä'rë.kus)	Angela (än'je.lä; <i>Ital.</i> än'jäl.lä)	Antonio (än.tö'ni.ō; <i>Fr.</i> än.to.nyō; <i>Ger.</i> än.tö'në.ō; <i>Ital., Sp.</i> än.tö'nyō; <i>Pg.</i> un.tö'nyō)
Amerigo (<i>Ital.</i> ä.mä.rë'gō)	Angelica (än.jel'kä; <i>Ger.</i> äng.gäl'k-ä; <i>Ital.</i> än.jäl'le.kä)	Antônio (<i>Mod. Gk.</i> äng'ge.lōs)
Ames (ä.mz)	Angelico (<i>Ital.</i> än.jäl'le.kō)	Angelus (än'je.lus)
Ami (<i>Fr.</i> ä.më)	Angelicus (än.jel'ī.kus)	Angier (än'jër, än'jir)
Amias (ä'mi.äs, ä'mi.äs)	Angelina (än.je.lī.nä, -lë')	Angiolina (<i>Ital.</i> än.jō.lë'nä)
Amico (<i>Ital.</i> ä.më'kō)	Angélique (<i>Fr.</i> än.zhä.lek)	Angiolo (<i>Ital.</i> än'jō.lō)
Amiel (ä'mi.ç, ä'mi.çel)	Ängellique (<i>Fr.</i> än.zhä.lek)	Angna (änzh'na)
Amicare (<i>Ital.</i> ä.mel'kä.rä)	Ängellique (<i>Fr.</i> än.zhä.lek)	Angus (äng'gus)
Ämilius (<i>Ger.</i> ä.më'lë.us)	Ängellique (<i>Fr.</i> än.zhä.lek)	Anibal (<i>Sp.</i> ä.në'bäl)
Amin (<i>Arab.</i> ä.mën')	Ängellique (<i>Fr.</i> än.zhä.lek)	Anice (än'is)
Ammi (äm'i)	Ängellique (<i>Fr.</i> än.zhä.lek)	Aniceto (<i>Ital.</i> ä.në.chä'tō; <i>Sp.</i> ä.në.thä'tō, -sä')
Amory (ä'mō.rī)	Ängellique (<i>Fr.</i> än.zhä.lek)	Anicius (<i>Lat.</i> ä.nish'us)
Amos (ä'mos; <i>Czech</i> ä'mós)	Ängellique (<i>Fr.</i> än.zhä.lek)	Aniello (<i>Ital.</i> ä.nyel'lo)
Amour (<i>Fr.</i> ä.mör)	Ängellique (<i>Fr.</i> än.zhä.lek)	Anisimovich (<i>Russ.</i> ä.nyë'së.mo.vich)
Amichel (än'shel; <i>Ger.</i> äm'shel)	Ängellique (<i>Fr.</i> än.zhä.lek)	Anita (ä.në'tä; <i>Ger., Sp.</i> ä.në'tä)
Amy (ä'mi; <i>Fr.</i> ä.më)	Ängellique (<i>Fr.</i> än.zhä.lek)	Ann (än)
Amyas (ä'mi.äs, ä'mi.äs)	Ängellique (<i>Fr.</i> än.zhä.lek)	Anna (än'ä; <i>Du., Ger.</i> än'ä; <i>Fr.</i> ä.nä; <i>Ital., Latn., Pol., Swed.</i> än'nä; <i>Russ.</i> än'nä)
Amzi (äm'zi)	Ängellique (<i>Fr.</i> än.zhä.lek)	Annabella (än.ä.bel'ä)
Ana (<i>Rum., Sp.</i> ä.nä)	Ängellique (<i>Fr.</i> än.zhä.lek)	Annaeus (än.ä.në'us)
Anais (ä.nä'is)	Ängellique (<i>Fr.</i> än.zhä.lek)	Anne (än; <i>Fr.</i> än; <i>Ger.</i> än'ge)
Ananda (ä.nän'dä, ä.nän'dä)	Ängellique (<i>Fr.</i> än.zhä.lek)	Annemarie (<i>Ger.</i> än'ë.mä.rë')
Anastas (<i>Russ.</i> ä.näs.täs')	Ängellique (<i>Fr.</i> än.zhä.lek)	Annes (<i>Pg.</i> ü'nësh, -nësh)
Anastase (<i>Fr.</i> ä.näs.täz)	Ängellique (<i>Fr.</i> än.zhä.lek)	Annesley (änz'li)
Anastasia (än.as.tä'zha, -sha; <i>Ger.</i> ä.näs.tä'zë.ä)	Ängellique (<i>Fr.</i> än.zhä.lek)	Annetta (ä.net'ä; <i>Ital.</i> än.nät'tä)
Anastasio (<i>Ital.</i> ä.näs.tä'zyō; <i>Sp.</i> ä.näs.tä'syō)	Ängellique (<i>Fr.</i> än.zhä.lek)	Annette (ä.net'ä; <i>Fr.</i> ä.net; <i>Ger.</i> ä.net'ë)
Anastasijs (än.as.tä'zhus, -shus; <i>Ger.</i> ä.näs.tä'zë.us)	Ängellique (<i>Fr.</i> än.zhä.lek)	Annia (<i>Lat.</i> än'ä.ä)
Anatol (<i>Russ.</i> ä.nä.töl')	Ängellique (<i>Fr.</i> än.zhä.lek)	Anibal (<i>Fr.</i> ä.në.bäl)
Anatole (än'a.töl; <i>Fr.</i> ä.nä.töl)	Ängellique (<i>Fr.</i> än.zhä.lek)	Annibale (<i>Ital.</i> än.në'bäl.lä)
Anatoli, Anatoly (<i>Russ.</i> ä.nä.töl'lyë)	Ängellique (<i>Fr.</i> än.zhä.lek)	Annie (än'i)
Ancrum (äng'krum)	Ängellique (<i>Fr.</i> än.zhä.lek)	Annius (<i>Lat.</i> än'ius)
Anders (<i>Dan.</i> än'dërs; <i>Swed.</i> än'dërs)	Ängellique (<i>Fr.</i> än.zhä.lek)	Annunciata (<i>Ital.</i> än.nön.chä'tä)
Andersen (än'dër.sën; <i>Dan.</i> än'ür-sën)	Ängellique (<i>Fr.</i> än.zhä.lek)	Ansel (än'sel)
Anderson (än'dër.sön)	Ängellique (<i>Fr.</i> än.zhä.lek)	Anselm (än'selm; <i>Ger.</i> än'zelm)
Andoché (<i>Fr.</i> än.dosh)	Ängellique (<i>Fr.</i> än.zhä.lek)	Anselme (<i>Fr.</i> än.selm)
András (<i>Hung.</i> ön'd-räsh)	Ängellique (<i>Fr.</i> än.zhä.lek)	Anselmo (<i>Ital.</i> än.selm'ō)
André (än'drä; <i>Fr.</i> än.drä; <i>Swed.</i> än.drä')	Ängellique (<i>Fr.</i> än.zhä.lek)	Anson (än'sön)
Andrea ('lat. än.drä'ä)	Ängellique (<i>Fr.</i> än.zhä.lek)	Anstey (än'sti)
Andreas (än'drë.äs, än.drë.äs; <i>Dan., D., Ger., Norw., Swed.</i> än.drä'äs; <i>Mod. Gk.</i> än'ür.ä.s)	Ängellique (<i>Fr.</i> än.zhä.lek)	Antal (än'täl; <i>Hung.</i> ön'töl)
André (<i>Fr.</i> än.drä)	Ängellique (<i>Fr.</i> än.zhä.lek)	Antanas (<i>Lith.</i> än.tä'näs)

Archimède (*Fr.* ár.shé.mé.dé)
 Archimedes (*ár.ki.mé'déz*)
 Archy (*ár'chi*)
 Arcisse (*Fr.* ár.sēs)
 Ardella (*ár.dé'li.á, -dél'ya*)
 Arden (*ár'den*)
 Arendt, Arent (*Du.* á'rent)
 Aretas (*ár'e.tás*)
 Argentino (*Sp.* ár.hen.té'nó)
 Arias (*Sp.* á'ryās)
 Ariodante (*Ital.* ár.yó.dán'tā)
 Aristabulus (*ár.is.tab'ú.lus*)
 Aristarch (*Russ.* ár.rés.tár'i')

Aristarco (*Ital.* á.rés.tár'kó)
 Aristid (*ár'is.tid; Latw.* á.rés.téd)
 Aristide (*Fr.* á.rés.téd; *Ital.* á.rés'tē.dā)
 Aristides (*ár.is.ti'déz; Sp.* á.rés.té'wās)
 Arimoto (*Jap.* ár.ré.tó.mō)
 Arkadevich (*Russ.* ár.ká'dyi.vich)
 Arkadi, Arkady (*Russ.* ár.ká'dyē)
 Arkwright (*árk'rit*)
 Arlington (*ár'ling.ton*)
 Arlo (*ár'ló*)
 Arman (*ár'man; Fr.* ár.māh)
 Armand (*Fr.* ár.māh; *Ger.* ár.mānt; *Rum.* ár.mānd')

Armande (*Fr.* ár.mānd)
 Armando (*Ital., Sp.* ár.mān'dó)
 Armar (*ár'mar*)
 Armauer (*Norw.* ár.mou'ér)
 Armin (*ár'min; Ger.* ár.mēn')

Armin (*Hung.* ár.mēn)
 Arminda (*ár.min'da*)
 Armistead (*ár'mis.ted, -ted*)
 Armitage (*ár'mi.tāj*)
 Armor (*ár'mor*)
 Armour (*ár'mor*)
 Arms (*ármz*)
 Armstrong (*ár'm'stróng*)
 Arnaldo (*Ital.* ár.nāl'dó; *Sp.* ár.nāl'thō)

Arnaldus (*Lat.* ár.nāl'dus)
 Arnaud (*Fr.* ár.nó)
 Arnault (*Fr.* ár.nó)
 Arndt (*Ger.* árnt)

Arne (*ár'nē; Czech* ár'ne; *Dan., Norw., Swed.* ár'ne)
 Arnesen (*Norw.* ár'ne.sen)
 Arnfinn (*Finn.* ár'n'fin)
 Árni (*ár'nē; Iccl.* oud'ní, our'ni)
 Arno (*Ger.* ár'nó)
 Arnold (*ár'nold; Dan., Norw.* ár'nól; *Du.* ár'nól; *Fr.* ár'nól; *Ger.* ár'nolt)

Arnoldovich (*Russ.* ár.nól'do.vich)
 Arnoldus (*Du.* ár.nól'dus)
 Arnot, Arnott (*ár'not, -not*)
 Arnould (*Fr.* ár.nó)
 Arnoux (*ár'nó*)
 Arnulf (*Ger., Norw.* ár'nulf)
 Arnulfo (*Sp.* ár.nól'fó)
 Aron (*Latw.* ár'ron)
 Áron (*Hung.* ár'ron)
 Arpad (*ár'pad*)
 Árpád (*Hung.* ár'pád)
 Arrel (*a.rel'*)
 Arrigo (*Ital.* ár.ré'gō)
 Arrius (*Lat.* ár'ius)
 Arsène (*Fr.* ár.sen)
 Arseni (*Russ.* ár.sá'nyē)
 Arsenio (*Ital., Sp.* ár.sá'nyó)

Arsenius (*ár.sē'ni.us*)
 Arsenne (*Fr.* ár.sen)
 Artem (*Russ.* ár.tyóm')

Artemas (*ár'té.más*)
 Artemisia (*ár.té.mish'a, -miz'i.á; Ital.* ár.tā.mé'zyá)
 Artemus (*ár'té.mus*)
 Artha (*Ger.* ár'tā)
 Arthur (*ár'thēr; Fr.* ár.tūr; *Ger.* ár'tūr; *Hung.* ór'tör; *Pg.* ár.tör')

Arturi (*Finn.* ár'tü.rí)
 Artur (*Ger., Swed.* ár'tūr; *Pol.* ár'tör; *Pg., Russ.* ár.tör')

Arturo (*Ital., Sp.* ár.tó'ró; *Pg.* ár.tó'ró)
 Artus (*Du.* ár'tus; *Fr.* ár.tūs)
 Arunah (*a.ró'na*)
 Arvid (*Swed.* ár'vid)
 Ary (*Fr.* ár.rē)
 Asa (*ā'sa*)
 Asaf (*ā.sáf')*
 Asahel (*ā'sa.hel, as'a-, 'sēl*)
 Asaph (*ā'saf, -saf*)
 Asbury (*az'ber'i, -bér.i*)
 Ascanio (*Ital.* ās.kā'nyó)
 Asger (*Dan.* ās'kér)
 Ash (*ash*)
 Ashbel (*ash'bel*)
 Ashburton (*ash'bór'ton*)
 Ashbury (*ash'ber'i, -bér.i*)
 Ashdown (*ash'doun*)
 Asher (*ash'ér*)
 Asheton (*ash'ton*)
 Ashikei (*Jap.* ā.shē.kā)

Ashley (*ash'li*)
 Ashman (*ash'man*)
 Ashton (*ash'ton*)
 Ashur (*ash'ér*)
 Ashville (*ash'vil*)
 Asinius (*a.sin'ius*)
 Askew (*as'kū*)
 Asmus (*Dan., Ger.* ās'mūs)
 Asmussen (*Dan.* ās'mú.sen)

Assheton (*ash'ton*)
 Astley (*ast'li*)
 Astolph (*Fr.* ās.tolf)
 Aston (*as'ton*)
 Astor (*as'tor*)
 Astrid (*Dan.* ās'trē; *Swed.* ās'trid)

Asunción (*Sp.* ā.són.thyon', -syón')

Asutosh (*ā.sō'tosh*)
 Atanasio (*Ital.* ā.tā.ná'zyō; *Sp.* ā.tā.ná'syō)
 Athanase (*Fr.* ā.tā.nāz)
 Athanasios (*Mod. Gk.* ā.thā.ná'syós)
 Athanasius (*ath.ā.ná'shus, -zhus; Ger.* ā.tā.nā'zē.us)

Athelstane (*ath'el.stān*)
 Athénais (*Fr.* ā.tā.nā.ēs)
 Atherton (*ath'ér.ton*)
 Athole (*ath'ol*)
 Atilius (*Lat.* a.til'ius)
 Atkins (*at'kinz*)
 Atkinson (*at'kin.son*)
 Atlee (*at'lē*)
 Attendolo (*Ital.* āt.ten'dó.ló)
 Atterbury (*at'er.ber.i*)
 Attila (*at'il.á; Hung.* ót'tē.ló)
 Attilio (*a.til'i.ó; Ital.* āt.tē'lyó)
 Attoni (*Du.* ā.tō'nē)
 Atul (*ā.töl')*
 Attwood, Atwood (*at'wüd*)
 Aubert (*Fr.* ó.ber)

Aubrey (*ó'bri*)
 Auckland (*ók'land*)
 Audrey (*ó'dri*)
 Auge (*Fr.* ózh)
 Augler (*ó.zhā*)
 August (*ó'gust; Dan., Finn., Ger., Norw., Swed.* ou'gust; *Du.* ou'gust; *Pol.* ou'gost)

Augusta (*ó.gus'ta; Fr.* ó.güs.tā; *Ger.* ou.güs'tā; *Ital., Sp.* ou.gös'tā)
 Auguste (*Fr.* ó.güst; *Ger.* ou.güs'te)
 Augustin (*ó.gus'tin; Fr.* ó.güs.tān; *Ger.* ou.güs.tēn)

Augustin (*Fr.* ó.güs.tēn')

Augustinas (*Lith.* ou.gös.tē'nās)
 Augusto (*Ital., Sp.* ou.gös'tó; *Pg.* ou.gosh'tó, -gös')

Augustus (*ó.gus'tus; Ger.* ou.güs'tus)
 Aulus (*Lat.* ó'lus)
 Aurèle (*Fr.* ó.rel)
 Aureliano (*Pg.* ou.re.lyu'nó; *Sp.* ou.rā.lyā'nó)

Aurélien (*Fr.* ó.rā.lyān)

Aurelio (*Ital., Sp.* ou.rā'lyó; *Pg.* ou.rā'lyó)
 Aurelius (*ó.rē'li.us, ó.rē'lyus; Ger.* ou.rā'lē.us)

Aureolus (*Lat.* ó.rē'ó.lus)
 Aurobindo (*ó.ró.bin'dó*)
 Aurora (*ó.ró'ra; Ger., Sp.* ou.ró'rā)
 Aurore (*Fr.* ó.rór)
 Ausone (*Fr.* ó.zon)
 Ausonio (*Ital.* ou.zó'nyó)
 Austen (*ós'ten*)
 Austin (*ós'tin*)
 Avelino (*Sp.* ā.bā.lē'nó)
 Aven (*ā'ven*)
 Averell (*ā've.rel*)
 Avery (*ā've.ri*)
 Avgust (*Serbo-Cr.* āv'góst)

Avigdor (*ā'vig.dór*)
 Ávila (*Sp.* ā'bē.lā)
 Avraam (*Russ.* ā.vrá.ām')

Avrahm (*ā.vrá'm')*
 Axel (*ak'sel; Dan., Ger., Norw., Swed.* āk'sel)

Axelson (*Swed.* āk'sel.són)

Axtón (*aks'ton*)
 Ayer (*ār*)
 Aylmer (*āl'mér*)
 Aymon (*Fr.* e.móh)

Ayn (*ān*)
 Ayraut (*t'rólt*)
 Ayres (*ārz*)
 Azariah (*az.á.ri'a*)
 Azel (*ā'zel*)

B

Babe (*bāb*)
 Babbitt (*bab'it*)
 Babcock (*bab'kok*)
 Babette (*ba.bet'*)
 Babington (*bab'ing.ton*)
 Baccus (*bak'us*)
 Baccio (*Ital.* bāt'chō)
 Bach (*bāch*)
 Bache (*bāch*)
 Backhouse (*bak'hous*)
 Backus (*bak'us*)
 Bacon (*bā'kon*)
 Baden (*bā'den*)
 Badger (*baj'ér*)
 Baerman (*bār'man*)

Bagnall (bag'nal)	Barnet (bär'net)	Beatrix (bē'a.triks; Ger. bā.ä'triks; Ital. bē.ä'triks)
Bagnell (bag'nəl)	Barnett (bär'net, bär.net')	Beatus (Ger. bā.ä'tūs; Lat. bē.ä'tūs)
Bagot (bag'ot)	Barney (bär'ni)	Beauchamp (bē'cham)
Bagshaw, Bagshawe (bag'shō)	Barnwell (bärn'wel, -wəl)	Beaufort (bō'fort, bū'-)
Bahadur (bā.hä'dür)	Baron (bar'ön)	Beaumont (bō'mont)
Bailey (bā'li)	Barr (bär)	Beck (bek)
Baillie (bā'li)	Barret (bar'et)	Becket (bek'et)
Bainbridge (bän'brij)	Barreto (Pg. ba.rä'tō)	Becky (bek'i)
Baird (bärd)	Barrett (bar'et)	Bede (bēd)
Baker (bä'kér)	Barrington (bar'ing.tön)	Bedell (bē.del')
Bakhuis (Du. bāk'hois)	Barron (bar'ön)	Bedford (bed'ford)
Bal (bäl)	Barry (bar'i)	Bedri (Alban. bed'rē)
Balch (bóloch, bólish)	Barstow (bär'stō)	Bedřich (Czech bel'ger.zhih)
Baldassare (Ital. bäl.däs.sä'rä)	Bart (bärt)	Beebe, Beebee (bē'bē)
Baldassarre (Ital. bäl.däs.sär.rä)	Bartel (Du. bär'tel)	Beecher (bē'chēr)
Baldy (bäl'dä)	Barthel (Ger. bär'tel)	Beer (Ger. bär)
Baldomero (Sp. bäl.ñō.mä'rō)	Barthélemi, -my (Fr. bär.täl.mē)	Beete (bēte)
Balduin (Ger. bäl'dō.ēn)	Barthold (Ger. bär'tolt)	Behari (be.hä'rē)
Baldur (Ger. bäl'dür)	Bartholomeu (Pg. bär'tō.lē.mä'ō)	Behramji (bä.räm'jē)
Baldwin (böld'win)	Bartholomaeus (Lat. bär.thol.ō.mē'-us, -tol-)	Bel (bel)
Balfour (bal'fōr)	Bartholomäus (Ger. bär'tō.lō.mä'-us)	Bela (be'la)
Balilla (Ital. bäl.lē'lä)	Bartholomeu (Pg. bär'tō.lō.mä'ō)	Béla (bä'la; Hung. bäl'lo)
Bálint (Hung. bäl'lent)	Bartholomeus (bär.thol.ō.mē'us; Du. bär.tō.lō.mä'us)	Belcher (bel'chēr)
Baliol (bäl'yol)	Bartholomew (bär.thol.ō.mū)	Belding (bel'ding)
Ballard (bal'ard)	Bartle (bär'tl)	Belfort (bel'fort)
Ballinger (bal'ing.jēr)	Bartlett (bär'tlet)	Belisario (Ital. bäl.lē.zä'ryō; Sp. bäl.lē.sä'ryō)
Ballington (bal'ing.tön)	Bartley (bär'tli)	Belnap (bel'nap)
Ballou (bäl'ō')	Bartolome (Sp. bär'tō.lō.mä')	Bell (bel)
Baltasar (Sp. bäl.tä.sär')	Bartolomeo (Ital., Sp. bär'tō.lō.mä'ō)	Bella (bel'a; Ger. bel'a; Ital. bel'lä; Sp. bäl'ya, bäl'yä)
Baltasare (Ital. bäl.tä.zä'rä)	Bartolomeu (Pg. bär'tō.lō.mä'ō)	Bellamy (bel'a.mi)
Baltazar (Sp. bäl.tä.thär', -sär')	Bartolommeo (Ital. bär'tō.lōm-mä'ō)	Bellas (bel'as)
Balthasar (bal.thä'sär; Du. bäl'tä-sär; Fr. bäl.tä.zär; Ger. bäl'tä.zär)	Barton (bär'tön)	Belle (bel)
Balthazar (Fr. bäl.tä.zär)	Baruch (Du. bär'röch)	Bellenden (bel'en.dēn)
Balthazard (bal.thä'zar; Du. bäl'tä-zär; Fr. bäl.tä.zär)	Bascom (bas'kom)	Bellew (bel'u, be'lō')
Balys (Lith. bäl'ēs)	Bashford (bash'ford)	Belton (bel'tön)
Balzac (Fr. bäl.zäk)	Basil (baz'il, bäl'zil)	Beltrán (Sp. bel.trän')
Bamfylde (bam'feld)	Basile (Fr. bäl.zēl)	Belva (bel'va)
Ban (ban)	Basilio (Ital. bäl.zē'lyō)	Ben (ben)
Banastre (ban'as.tēr)	Basilio (Pg. bäl.zē'lyō)	Benedetto (Ital. bā.nä.dät'tō)
Bancroft (bang'krōft, ban'-)	Basilius (Ger. bäl.zē'lē.ūs; Lat. bäl.zil'ūs, -sil')	Benedict (ben'ē.dikt; Du., Ger. bäl-ne.dikt)
Banister (ban'is.tēr)	Bass (bas)	Bénédict (Fr. bā.nä.dēkt)
Banthead (bangk'hed)	Bassett (bas'et)	Benedictus (Du. bā.ng.dik'tus; Lat. ben.ē.dik'tus)
Banks (bangks)	Bastiano (Ital. bäs.tyän'ō)	Benedikt (ben'ē.dikt; Ger. bā'ng-dikt)
Bannerman (ban'er.man)	Bastien (Fr. bäs.tyän)	Benediktus (Ger. bā.nä.dik'tūs)
Bannister (ban'is.tēr)	Bat (bat)	Benegal (ben'e.gäl)
Baptist (bap'tist; Du., Ger. bāp.tēst')	Batchelder (bach'el.dēr)	Benezet (ben.e.zet')
Baptista (bap.tis'tä; Du., Ger. bāp-tēs'tä; Pg. bäl.tēs'hä, -tēs')	Bate (bat)	Bengt (Dan., Swed. bengt)
Baptiste (Fr. bät.tēst)	Bateman (bät'man)	Bengtsson (Swed. bengt'són)
Barbara (bär'barä; Ger., Ital. bär'-bä.rä)	Bates (bäts)	Béni (Hung. bäl'nē)
Barbee (bär'bē)	Batista (Pg. bäl.tēs'hä, -tēs')	Beniamino (Ital. bän.yä.mē'nō)
Barber (bär'bēr)	Battell (ba.tel')	Bénigne (Fr. bän'ny')
Barbour (bär'bor)	Batterson (bat'er.sön)	Benigno (Sp. bän'ng'nō)
Barclay (bär'kli)	Battista (Ital. bät.tēs'tä)	Benignus (bē.nig'nus; Dan., Ger. bän'ng'nūs)
Bardach (Ger. bär'däch)	Bauchop (bō'kop)	Benito (Ital., Sp. bän'ē'tō)
Bardo (Ital. bär'dō)	Bautista (Sp. bou.tēs'tä)	Benjamin (Pg. bän.zhä.mē'n')
Bardwell (bär'dwel, -wəl)	Baxter (baks'tēr)	Benjamin (ben'jā.min; Du., Ger. ben'yä.mēn; Fr. bän.zhä.man)
Barend (Du. bär'rent)	Bayard (bä'ing, bäl')	Benjamin (Sp. ben.hä.mēn')
Baring (bär'ing)	Bayle (bäl)	Benn (ben)
Barker (bär'kér)	Bayles (bälz)	Bennaton (ben'a.tön)
Barlow (bär'lō)	Bayley (bäl'i)	Bennet, Bennett (ben'et)
Barnaba (Ital. bär'nä.bä)	Bazett (baz'et)	Benning (ben'ing)
Barnabas (bär'nä.bäs)	Beach (bēch)	Benno (Ger. ben'ō)
Barnabe (bär'nä.bē)	Beale, Beall (bēl)	Benny (ben'i)
Barnabe (Fr. bär'nä.bä)	Beardsley (birdz'li)	Benoist (be.nwä, ben.wä')
Barnaby (bär'nä.bi)	Bearns (bärnz)	Benoit (Fr. be.nwä)
Barnard (bär'nard)	Beatrice (bē'a.tris; Ger. bäl.ä.trē'chē; Ital. bäl.ä.trē'chä)	
Barnas (bär'näs)		
Barnes (bärnz)		

Benoite (<i>Fr.</i> bə.nwät)	Bewley (bū'li)	Blount (blunt)
Benoni (bə.nō'ni; <i>Fr.</i> bə.no.nē)	Beylard (bā.lār, bāl.lārd')	Blythe (blīfh)
Benoy (bə.noi')	Bhimrao (bēm'rou)	Bo (<i>Swed.</i> bō)
Benozzo (<i>Ital.</i> bā.nōt'sō)	Bhoskar (bō's'kār)	Boardman (bōrd'man)
Benson (bēs'son)	Bhupindar (bō pin'tār)	Bob (hob)
Bentham (ben'tham)	Bianca (bi.āng'ka; <i>Ital.</i> bi.yāng'kā)	Bobby (bob'i)
Bentheim (<i>Dan.</i> ben'tām)	Bibb (bib)	Boccaccio (<i>Ital.</i> bōk.kāt'ehō)
Bentley (bent'li)	Bibbins (bib'inz)	Boadaeus (<i>Du.</i> bō.dā'us)
Bento (<i>Pg.</i> bān'tō)	Bicheno (bē.chā'nō)	Bodil (<i>Dan.</i> bō'rhil)
Benton (ben'ton)	Bickerton (bik'ēr.ton)	Bodo (<i>Ger.</i> bō'dō)
Benvenuto (<i>Ital.</i> bān.vā.nō'tō)	Bickford (bik'fōrd)	Boetius (<i>Du.</i> bō.ā'tē.us)
Berend (<i>Ger.</i> bā'rent)	Bicknell (bik'nēl)	Bogdan (<i>Bulg., Pol.</i> bōg'dān; <i>Rum.</i> bōg.dān'; <i>Russ.</i> bog.dān')
Beresford (ber'ez.fōrd)	Biddell (bid'ēl)	Bogert (bō'gērt)
Bergen (bēr'gen)	Bidleman (bid'l.mān)	Bogislav (<i>Ger.</i> bō'gis.lāf)
Beriah (bə.rī'a)	Bidwell (bid'wel, -wel)	Bogoljub (<i>Serbo-Cr.</i> bō.gō.lyōb)
Berkeley (bēr'k'li, bār'k'li)	Bienaimé (<i>Fr.</i> byān.ne.mā)	Bogumil (<i>Ger.</i> bō'gō.mēl)
Bernabé (<i>Sp.</i> ber.nā.bā')	Bienvenu (<i>Fr.</i> byān.vnū)	Bogumil (<i>Pol.</i> bō.gō'mēl)
Bernabō (<i>Ital.</i> ber.nā.bō')	Bigelow (big'ē.lō)	Bohn (bōn)
Bernadotte (bēr'nā.dot)	Bill (bil)	Bohuslav (<i>Czech</i> bō'hō.slāf)
Bernal (<i>Sp.</i> ber.nāl')	Billie (bil'i)	Boies (boiz)
Bernard (bēr'nard, bēr.nārd'; <i>Du., Ger., Pol.</i> ber'nārt; <i>Fr.</i> ber.nār)	Billings (bil'ingz)	Boionius (<i>Lat.</i> bōi.ō'ni.us)
Bernarde (<i>Fr.</i> ber.nārd)	Billy (bil'i)	Boleslav (<i>Pol.</i> bō.lē.slāf)
Bernardin (<i>Pg.</i> bēr.nār.dēn')	Bindon (bin'don)	Bolivar (bol'i.var)
Bernardino (<i>Ital.</i> ber.nār.dē'nō; <i>Pg.</i> bēr.nār.dē'nō; <i>Sp.</i> ber.nār.tiē'nō)	Bing (bing)	Boller (bol'ēr)
Bernardo (<i>Ital.</i> ber.nār'dō; <i>Pg.</i> bēr.nār'dō; <i>Sp.</i> ber.nār'no)	Bingham (bing'am)	Bolling (bōl'ing)
Bernardus (bēr.nār'dus; <i>Du.</i> ber.nār'dus)	Binning (bin'ing)	Bolton (bōl'ton)
Bernay (bēr'nā')	Bion (bi'on)	Bombastus (<i>Ger.</i> bom.bās'tus)
Bernhard (bēr'nard, bērn'hārd; <i>Dan., Du., Ger.</i> bern'hārt; <i>Swed.</i> ber'nārd)	Bipin (bē'pin)	Bon (<i>Fr.</i> bōn)
Bernhardt (bērn'hārt; <i>Ger.</i> bern'hārt)	Birath (<i>Swed.</i> bē'rāt)	Bona (<i>Ger.</i> bō'nā)
Bernice (bēr.nēs', bēr'nis)	Birbeck (bēr'bek)	Bonamy (bon'a.mi)
Bernt (bērt; <i>Ger., Norw.</i> bernt)	Birch (bērch)	Bonaparte (bō'nā.pārt)
Berriedale (bēr'ī.dāl)	Birchard (bēr'ehard)	Bonar (bō'nār)
Berry (ber'i)	Bird (bērd)	Bonaventura (<i>Ger.</i> bō'nā.ven.tō'rā; <i>Ital.</i> bō'nā.ven.tō'rā)
Berryman (ber'i.mān)	Birdseye (bērdz'i)	Bonaventure (bon.a.ven'tūr; <i>Fr.</i> bō.nā.vān.tūr)
Bert (bērt; <i>Ger.</i> bert)	Birdwood (bērd'wūd)	Bonawentura (<i>Pol.</i> bō'nā.ven.tō'rā)
Berta (bēr'ta; <i>Ger.</i> ber'tā)	Birge (bēri)	Boncz (<i>Pol.</i> bōn'chā)
Bertel (<i>Dan.</i> ber'tel)	Birger (<i>Swed.</i> bir'gēr)	Bond (bond)
Bertha (bēr'tha; <i>Ger.</i> ber'tā)	Birket (bēr'ket)	Boniface (bon'i.fās; <i>Fr.</i> bō.nē.fās)
Berthe (<i>Fr.</i> bert)	Birney (bēr'ni)	Bonifacio (<i>Ital.</i> bō.nē.fā'ehō)
Berthel (<i>Dan.</i> ber'tel)	Birō (<i>Hung.</i> bē'rō)	Bonifacio (<i>Pg.</i> bō.nē.fā'syō)
Berthold (<i>Fr.</i> ber.tōld; <i>Ger.</i> ber'tolt)	Bishop (bish'op)	Bonifacius (bon.i.fā'shus; <i>Du.</i> bō.nē.fā'sē.us; <i>Ger.</i> bō.nē.fā'tsē.us)
Bertholet (<i>Fr.</i> ber.tō.le)	Bissell (bis'el)	Bonnell (bon'el)
Bertie (bēr'ti)	Bisschopp (bish'op)	Bonnevie (<i>Norw.</i> bōn'ē.vē)
Bertil (<i>Swed.</i> ber'til)	Bjarni (<i>Icel.</i> byār'ni, byād'ni)	Bonnie (bon'ī)
Bertita (bēr.tē'ta)	Björn, Björn (<i>Dan., Norw.</i> byörn)	Bonnot (<i>Fr.</i> bō.nō)
Bertold, Bertolt (<i>Ger.</i> ber'tolt)	Björnsson (<i>Swed.</i> byörn'sōn)	Bontine (bon'tēn)
Berton (bēr'ton; <i>Fr.</i> ber.tōn)	Bjornstjerne (byörn'styer'ne)	Booker (bōk'ēr)
Bertram (bēr'tram)	Bjornstjerne (<i>Norw.</i> byörn'styer''-ne)	Boorman (bōr'man)
Bertrand (bēr'trand; <i>Fr.</i> ber.trān)	Blachford (blæh'fōrd)	Booth (bōth)
Berwick (ber'ik)	Black (blak)	Boothe (bōth)
Berzelius (bēr.zē'l.i.us)	Blackford (blak'fōrd)	Boott (bōt)
Bess (bes)	Blackie (blak'ī)	Borden (bōr'den)
Bessie (bes'ī)	Blackman (blak'man)	Boris (bō'ris; <i>Bulg.</i> bō.rēs', bō'rēs; <i>Russ.</i> bo.rīs')
Bethia (bē'thi.a)	Blackwell (blak'wel, -wel)	Borisovich (<i>Russ.</i> bo.rē.s'vich)
Bethune (bē'tun)	Blackwood (blak'wūd)	Borlace (bōr'lēs)
Betje (<i>Du.</i> bet'je)	Blaine (blān)	Bornemann (<i>Norw.</i> bōr'ne.mān)
Betsey, Betsy (bet'si)	Blair (blār)	Borries (<i>Ger.</i> bēr'ē.ēs)
Betti (<i>Eston.</i> bet'ti)	Blairfindie (blār.fin'di)	Borthwick (bōrth'wik)
Bettina (be.tē'nā; <i>Ger.</i> be.tē'nā)	Blaise (<i>Fr.</i> blēz)	Boston (bōs.ton)
Bettino (<i>Ital.</i> bāt.tē'nō)	Blake (blāk)	Bostwick (bōs't'wik)
Betts (bets)	Blanchard (blān'ehard, -shard)	Boswell (boz'wel, -wel)
Betty (bet'i)	Blanche (blāch; <i>Fr.</i> blānsh)	Boswood (boz'wūd)
Beulah (bū'lā)	Blanco (blāng'kō)	Bosworth (boz'wērth)
Bevan (bev'an)	Bland (bland)	Botho, Boto (<i>Ger.</i> bō'tō)
Beverley, -ly (bev'ēr.li)	Blanford (blān'fōrd)	Botsford (bōts.fōrd)
Bevil (bev'il)	Blas (<i>Sp.</i> blās)	Bouchard (<i>Fr.</i> bō.shār)
	Blasco (<i>Sp.</i> blās'kō)	Boudet (<i>Fr.</i> bō.dē)
	Bledsoe (blēd'sō)	
	Bleeker (blē'kēr)	
	Bliss (blis)	
	Bloomfield (blōm'fēld)	
	Blossius (<i>Lat.</i> blos'i.us)	

Boughton (bou'tɒn)	Bridget (bri'ɛt)	Budd (bud)
Bourke (bɔrk)	Bridgman (bri'ʤmən)	Budington (bud'ɪŋ.tɒn)
Bournes (bɔrnz)	Bridle (bri'dl)	Buel, Buell (bū'el)
Bouverie (bō'vɛ.ri)	Brien (bri'ɛn)	Buenaventura (<i>Sp.</i> bwā'na.ben.tō'- rà)
Bowen (bō'ɛn)	Briggs (bri'ʤz)	Bulkley (bulk'li)
Bowers (bou'ɛrz)	Brigham (brig'am)	Bullock (bùl'ok)
Bowes (bōz)	Brižitta (<i>Ital.</i> brē.jēt'tā; <i>Swed.</i> bri- git'tā)	Bülou (<i>Dan.</i> bū'lou)
Bowie (bō'ī, bō'ī)	Brimage (brim'āʤ)	Bulstrode (bùl'strōd)
Bowles (bōlz)	Brinckerhoff, Brinkerhoff (bring'- kér.hóf, -hof)	Bunce (buns)
Bowling (bō'ling)	Brindly (brind'li)	Bunde (bun'dē, bün'dē)
Bowman (bō'mən)	Brinley (brin'li)	Bunker (bung'kér)
Bowne (boun)	Brinsley (brinz'li)	Buonaparte (bō'na.pärt)
Bowyer (bō'yér)	Brinton (brin'tɒn)	Buono (<i>Ital.</i> bwō'nō)
Boy (boi)	Brion (bri'ɒn)	Burbank (bér'bangk)
Boyce (bo's)	Brisben (briz'bən)	Burchard (bér'chard)
Boyd (boid)	Brisbin (briz'bɪn)	Burdett (bér.det')
Boyle (boil)	Bristol (bris'tɒl)	Burdon (bér'dɒn)
Boynton (boin'tɒn)	Briton (brit'ɒn)	Burford (bér'fɔrd)
Božena (<i>Czech</i> bō'zhe.nā)	Britten (brit'en)	Burges, Burgess (bér'jes)
Božidar (<i>Serbo-Cr.</i> bō'zhi.dār)	Britton (brit'ɒn)	Burkard (<i>Ger.</i> bür'kärt)
Brace (brās)	Broadus (brō'dus)	Burkat (bér'kat)
Bracken (brak'ɛn)	Brockden (brok'den)	Burke (bérk)
Brackett (brak'et)	Brockholst (brok'hōlst)	Burkhart (<i>Ger.</i> bürk'härt)
Bradford (brad'fɔrd)	Brockman (brok'mən)	Burkitt (bér'kit)
Bradley (brad'li)	Brodhead (brod'hed)	Burleigh (bū'li)
Bradshaw (brad'shō)	Brodie (brō'di)	Burley (l. r')
Bradstreet (brad'strēt)	Brodribb (brod'rib)	Burlingame (bér'ling.gām)
Bradwardine (brad'wār.dēn)	Brome (bröm)	Burman (bér'mən)
Bragg (brag)	Bromley (brom'li)	Burnet (bér'net)
Braid (brād)	Bronislaw (bro.nē'slof)	Burnett (bér.net', bér'net)
Brainard (brā'nard)	Bronislaw (<i>Pol.</i> brō.nē'slāf)	Burnham (bér'nəm)
Brainerd (brā'nérđ)	Brønnum, Brønnum (<i>Dan.</i> brøn'- üm)	Burnie (bér'ni)
Braithwaite (brāth'wāit)	Bronson (bron'sɒn)	Burns (bérnz)
Bramwell (bram'wel, -wel)	Bronwyn (bron'win)	Burr (bér)
Branamour (bran'a.mōr)	Brook (brūk)	Burrage (bur'āʤ)
Branch (branch)	Brooke (brūk, brök)	Burrill (bur'il)
Brancovan (brāŋg.kō.vän')	Brooks (brüks)	Burris (bur'is)
Brand (brand)	Bror (<i>Swed.</i> brör)	Burritt (bur'it)
Brander (bran'dér)	Brougham (brom, bro'am)	Burroughs (bur'ōz)
Brandon (bran'dɒn)	Broun (brōn)	Burt (bért)
Branford (bran'fɔrd)	Brown, Browne (broun)	Burtenshaw (bér'ten.shō)
Branko (<i>Serbo-Cr.</i> brāŋg'kô)	Brownell (brou.nel', brou'nel)	Burtis (bér'tɪs)
Brant (brant)	Browning (brou'ning)	Burton (bér'tɒn)
Brantley (brant'li)	Brownlow (brou'lo)	Bury (bū'ri, ber'ī)
Brantz (brantz)	Brownson (broun'sɒn)	Bushnell (bush'nel)
Branwell (bran'wel, -wel)	Bruce (brōs)	Bushrod (bush'rod)
Branwhite (bran'hwit)	Bruines (brō'inz)	Bussey, Bussy (bus'ī)
Braulio (<i>Sp.</i> brou'lyō)	Brun (Norw. brōn)	Butler (but'lér)
Braxton (braks'tɒn)	Brunette (<i>Ital.</i> brō.nāt'tō)	Butterworth (but'ér.wérth)
Braz (<i>Pg.</i> brāsh, brās)	Brunlee (brun'lēz)	Button (but'ɒn)
Breck (brek)	Brunless (brun'les)	Buxton (buks'tɒn)
Breckenridge (brek'én.rij)	Bruno (brō'nō; <i>Fr.</i> brū.nō; <i>Ger., Ital.,</i> <i>Swed.</i> brō'nō)	Byam (bi'am)
Breckinridge (brek'ín.rij)	Brunton (brun'tɒn)	Byford (bi'fɔrd)
Breese (brēz)	Brutus (brū'tus)	Byles (bilz)
Brehon (brē'ɒn)	Bryan (bri'au)	Byrne (bérn)
Bremner (brem'nér)	Bryant (bri'ant)	Byron (bi'rɒn)
Brenda (bren'da)	Bryce (bris)	Bysshe (bish)
Brendan (bren'dən)	Brydges (bri'ɛz)	
Breton (bri'tɒn, brā'r-)	Bryson (bri'sɒn)	
Bret (bret)	Bubb (bub)	
Brett (bret)	Bubenheim (bō'bən.him)	
Brettingham (bret'ing.əm)	Buchan (buk'an)	
Brevoort (brē.vōrt')	Buchanan (bu.kau'au, bū-)	
Brewer (brō'ér)	Buck (buk)	
Brewerton (brō'ér.tɒn)	Buckingham (buk'ing.ham, -əm)	
Brewster (brō'stér)	Buckley (buk'li)	
Brian (bri'an)	Bucklin (buk'lin)	
Brian-na-Murtha (bri'an.nā.mér'- thə)	Buckner (buk'nér)	
Brice (bris)		
Bricie (bri'si)		
Bridger (bri'ér)		
Bridges (bri'ɛz)		

C

Cabell (kab'el)
Cabot (kab'ot)
Cäcilä (<i>Ger.</i> tsä.tsē'lē.ä)
Cadmus (kad'mus)
Cadogan (ka.dug'an)
Cadwallader (kad.wol'ä.dér)
Cady (käd'i)
Cäcilius (<i>Lat.</i> sē.sil'i.us, -sil'yus)
Caelius (<i>Lat.</i> sē'li.us)
Cæsar (sē'zär)
Caeso (<i>Lat.</i> sē.zō, -sō)
Caetano (<i>Pg.</i> kã.ẽ.tu.nō)
Caius (kã'us, ki'us)

Ca'braith (kal'bräth)
 C: Id r (kól'dér)
 Caldwell (kól'd'wel, -wel)
 Cale (käl)
 Caleb (käl'leb)
 Calhoun (kal.hón', ka-)
 Calistus (ka.lis'tus)
 Calixto (Sp. kä.lës'tō)
 Calkins (kó'kins)
 Call (kól)
 Callahan (kal'a.han)
 Callcott (kól'kót)
 Callender (kal'en.dér)
 Callum (kal'um)
 Calmann (Fr. käl.mán)
 Calpurnius (Lat. kal.pér'ni.us)
 Calton (kal'ton)
 Calverley (kal'vèr.li)
 Calvert (kal'vèrt)
 Calvin (kal'vin)
 Cam (kam)
 Cameron (kam'e.rən)
 Camilla (ka.mil'a; Ital. kä.mël'lä;
 Norw. kä.mil'lä)
 Camille (ka.mël'; Fr. kä.më'y')
 Camillo (ka.mil'ō; Ger. kä.mil'ō;
 Ital. kä.mël'lō; Pg. ka.më'lō)
 Camilo (Pg. ka.më'lō; Sp. kä.më'lō)
 Cammermeyer (Norw. käm'mër-
 mää.ér)
 Camp (kamp)
 Campbell (kam'bel, kam'el)
 Candido (Ital. kân.dë.dō)
 Cândido (Sp. kân.dë.rnō)
 Cândido (Pg. kun.dë.dō)
 Candidus (kan'di.dus; Ger. kân'dë-
 dūs)
 Canfield (kan'fëld)
 Canning (kan'ing)
 Cantwell (kant'wel, -wel)
 Capers (kă'përz)
 Caradoc (ka.rad'ok, kä.rä'dóg)
 Cardinal (Fr. kär.dë.näl)
 Cardosa (Pg. kar.dō'za)
 Cardozo (Pg. kar.dō'zō)
 Cardwell (kär'd'wel, -wel)
 Carel (Du. kä'rël; Fr. kä.rel)
 Carew (ka.rō')
 Carey (kär'i)
 Carillo (Sp. kä.rë'lyō, kä.rë'yō)
 Carl (kär'l)
 Carla (kär'la)
 Carle (kär'l; Fr. kär'l)
 Carless (kär'les)
 Carleton (kär'l'ton)
 Carletto (Ital. kär.lät'tō)
 Carlin (kär'lin)
 Carlino (Ital. kär.lë'nō)
 Carll (kär'l)
 Carlo (kär'lō)
 Carloman (Fr. kär.lo.män)
 Carlos (kär'lōs, -los; Ger., Sp. kär'lōs;
 Pg. kär'lōsh, -lōs)
 Carlota (Sp. kär.lō'tä)
 Carlota (kär.lot'a; Ital. kär.löt'tä)
 Carlton (kär'l'ton)
 Carlyle (kär.lil', kär'l'il)
 Carmela (kär.mel'a)
 Carmi (kär'mi)
 Carmichael (kär'mi'kël, kär.mi'kël)
 Carol (kar'ō; Rum. kä'röl)
 Carolina (kar.ō.lī'na; Ital., Sp. kä-
 rō.lë'nä)

Caroline (kar'ō.lin, -lin; Fr. kä.ro.lën)
 Carolus (Fr. kä.ro.lūs; Lat. kar'ō.lus)
 Carolyn (kar'ō.lin)
 Caron (Fr. kä.rōn)
 Carpenter (kär'pën.tër)
 Carr (kär)
 Carrie (kar'i)
 Carrington (kar'ing.tən)
 Carroll (kar'ol)
 Carruthers (ka.ru'rh'èrz)
 Carry (kar'i)
 Carson (kär'son)
 Carsten (Dan., Ger., Norw. kär'stën)
 Carter (kär'tër)
 Carton (Fr. kär.tōn)
 Cartwright (kär't'rit)
 Carty (kär'ti)
 Caruthers (ka.ru'rh'èrz)
 Carvell (kär'vel)
 Cary (kär'i)
 Caryl (kär'il)
 Cäsar (Ger. tsä'zär)
 Casey (kä'si)
 Casimir (kaz'i.mir; Fr. kä.zë.mër)
 Casimiro (Pg. kä.zë.më'rō)
 Caspar (kas'pär; Dan., Du., Ger.
 kä'spär)
 Casparus (Lat. kas'pa.rus)
 Casper (kas'për; Ger. kä'spër)
 Cass (kas)
 Cassaday (kas'a.dä)
 Cassel (kas'el)
 Cassin (kas'in)
 Cassius (kash'us, kas'i.us)
 Casson (kas'on)
 Castruccio (Ital. kä.s.tröt'chō)
 Caswell (kaz'wel, -wel)
 Catarina (Ital. kä.tä.rë'nä)
 Caterina (Ital. kä.tä.rë'nä)
 Caterino (Ital. kä.tä.rë'nō)
 Catesby (käts'bi)
 Cathal (Irish ka'hal)
 Catharine (kath'a.rin)
 Catherine (kath'e.rin; Fr. kä.trën)
 Cathline (Ger. kät.lë'ne)
 Catlett (kat'let)
 Catulle (Fr. kä.tül)
 Cave (käv)
 Cavendish (kav'en.dish)
 Cecil (së'sil, ses'il)
 Cecile (së.sël', ses'il)
 Cécile (Fr. sä.sël)
 Cecilia (së.sil'ya)
 Cecilio (Sp. thä.thë'lyō, sä.së'lyō)
 Cécilio (Pg. se.së'lyō)
 Cecilius (së.sil'i.us, -sil'yus)
 Cedar (së'dar)
 Čedomilj (Serbo-Cr. che'dō.mëly')
 Cedric (sed'rik, së'drik)
 Ceionius (Lat. sē.ō'ni.us)
 Ceiriog (ki'ri.ōg)
 Celest (së.lest')
 Céleste (Fr. sä.lest)
 Célestin (Fr. sä.les.tän)
 Célestine (Fr. sä.les.tën)
 Celestino (Ital. chä.läs.të'nō; Sp.
 thä.les.të'nō, sä-)
 Celia (sël'ya)
 Céline (Fr. sä.lën)
 Celso (Sp. the'sō, sël'-)
 Cencio (Ital. chen'chō)
 Cennino (Ital. chen.në'nō)
 Cenón (Sp. thä.nön', sī-)

Cephas (së'fas)
 Certain (Fr. ser.tän)
 Césaire (Fr. së.zer)
 César (Fr. sä.zär; Pg. se'zar; Sp.
 thä'sär, sä'-)
 Cesare (Ital. chä.zä.rä)
 Chabot (Fr. shä.bō)
 Chace (chäs)
 Chad (chad)
 Chadwick (chad'wik)
 Chaim (Heb. chä'yim, chä.yim')
 Chakravarti (chä.krä.vär'ti)
 Chalfant (chal'fänt)
 Chalmers (chal'mërz, chä'-)
 Chambers (chäm'bërz)
 Champ (champ)
 Champlin (champ'lin)
 Chance (chäns)
 Chancellor (chän'se.lər)
 Chandler (chän'dlër)
 Chandos (shan'dos, chan'-)
 Chandra (chan'dra, chun'-, chän'-)
 Chandrasekhara (chun.dra.shä'kä-
 rä)
 Channing (chan'ing)
 Chapin (chä'pin)
 Chaplin (chap'lin)
 Chapman (chap'män)
 Chard (chärd)
 Charilaos (Mod. Gk. chä.rä.lä'ōs)
 Charlemagne (shär'le.män; Fr. shär-
 le.män'y')
 Charles (charlie; Du. shärl; Fr. shärl)
 Charley (Charlie (chär'li)
 Charlotta (Swed. shär.löt'tä)
 Charlotte (shär'lot; Fr. shär.lot; Ger.
 shär.lot'g; Swed. shär.löt')
 Charlton (chär'l'ton)
 Chase (chäs)
 Chatham (chat'am)
 Chatman (chat'män)
 Chauncey (chön'si, chän'si)
 Chawner (chö'nër)
 Chayim (Heb. chä'yim, chä.yim')
 Cheever (chë'ver)
 Chenevix (shen'e.vë)
 Cheney (chë'ni)
 Chéri (Fr. shä.rë)
 Chester (ches'tër)
 Chettur (chet'ër)
 Chetwynd (chet'wind)
 Chevalier (she.val'yä)
 Cheves (chëvz)
 Chew (chō)
 Cheyne (chën)
 Chichester (chich'es.tër)
 Chick (chik)
 Child (child)
 Childs (childz)
 Chintaman (chin'ta.män)
 Chipman (chip'män)
 Chitta (chit'ta)
 Chittenden (chit'en.dën)
 Chlodwig (Ger. klöt'vich)
 Chlotilde (Fr. klō.tëld; Ger. klō-
 til'de)
 Chresten (Dan. kres'tën)
 Chrétien (Fr. krä.tyän)
 Chris (kris)
 Christabel (kris'ta.bel, -bel)
 Christen (kris'tën)
 Christensen (kris'ten.sën)
 Christian (Du. kris'të.än)

Christian (kris'chän; *Dan., Norw.* kris'tyän; *Du., Ger.* kris'tē.än; *Fr.* krēs.tyän; *Swed.* kris'ti.än, krish'-än)
Christiana (kris.ti.an'a; *Ger.* kris.tē-ä'nä)
Christiane (*Ger.* kris.tē.ä'ne)
Christianus (*Du.* kris.tē.ä'nus)
Christie (kris'ti)
Christiern (*Dan.* kris'tyérn)
Christina (kris.tē'na)
Christine (kris.tē'n; *Fr.* krēs.tēn; *Ger.* kris.tē'ne; *Swed.* kris.tēn')
Christob (*Ger.* kris'tlöp)
Christmas (kris'mas)
Christofer (*Norw., Swed.* kris.töf'ér)
Christoff (*Ger.* kris'tof)
Christoffel (*Ger.* kris'to.fel)
Christoffer (*Dan., Swed.* kris.töf'ér)
Christolph (*Ger.* kris'tolf)
Christoph (kris'tof; *Du., Swed.* kris'töf; *Ger.* kris'tof)
Christophe (*Fr.* krēs.tof)
Christopher (kris'tö.fēr; *Norw., Swed.* kris.töf'ér)
Christy (kris'ti)
Christovão (*Pg.* krēs.tö.vou'ä, krēs-)
Chrowder (krou'dér)
Chrysostome (*Fr.* krē.zos.tom)
Chrysostomus (kri.sos'tö.mus)
Chrystal (kris'tal)
Chryzostom (*Pol.* hri.zös'tóm)
Church (chérch)
Churchill (chérch'il)
Churton (chér'ton)
Cicely (sis'e.li)
Cicéron (*Fr.* sē.sä.rön)
Cicily (sis'i.li)
Cilnius (*Lat.* sil'ni.us)
Cincinnatus (sin.si.nat'us, -nä'tus)
Cynthia (*Fr.* san.tē)
Cipriano (*Ital.* chē.prē.ä'nö; *Sp.* thē.prē.ä'nö, sē-)
Cirilo (*Sp.* thē.rē'lö, sē-)
Ciro (*Ital.* chē'rö; *Sp.* thē'rö, sē-)
Cissie (sis'i)
Claasz (*Du.* kläs)
Claes, Claesz (*Du.* kläs)
Claffin (kla'fin)
Claggett (glag'et)
Claiborne (klä'börn)
Clair (klär)
Claire (klär)
Clapp (klap)
Clara (klär'a, klar'a; *Ger., Sp.* klär'ä)
Clare (klär)
Clarence (klar'ens; *Fr.* klä.räns)
Clarina (kla.rē'na)
Clariss (*Fr.* klä.räs)
Clarissa (kla.ris's)
Clark, Clarke (klärk)
Clarkson (klärk'son)
Clary (klär'i)
Claud (klöd)
Claude (klöd; *Fr.* klöd)
Claudianus (*Lat.* klö.di.ä'nus)
Claudin (*Fr.* klö.dän)
Claudine (klö.dēn; *Fr.* klö.dēn)
Claudio (*Ital.* klou'dyö; *Sp.* klou'-thyö)
Cláudio (*Pg.* klou'dyö)
Claudius (klö'di.us; *Ger.* klou'dē.üs)

Claus (*Du., Ger., Norw.* klous)
Clausen (*Norw.* klou'sen)
Claussön (*Norw.* klou'sén)
Claverhouse (klav'ér.hous)
Clavering (klav'ér.ring)
Clay (klä)
Claypoole (klä'pöl)
Cleander (klē.an'dér)
Clegg (kleg)
Clegghorn (kleg'hörn)
Cleland (klē'land)
Clemence (klem'ens)
Clémence (*Fr.* klä.mäns)
Clemens (klem'enz; *Ger.* klä'mens; *Lat.* klem'enz, klē'menz)
Clement (klem'ent)
Clément (*Fr.* klä.män)
Clemente (*Ital., Sp.* klä.men'tä)
Clementianus (*Lat.* klē.men.shi.ä'-nus)
Clementina (*Ital.* klä.men.tē'nä)
Clémentine (*Fr.* klä.män.tēn)
Clements (klem'ents)
Clemson (klem'son)
Cleofonte (*Ital.* klä.ö.fön'tä)
Cléophas (*Fr.* klä.ö.fäs)
Clerihew (kler'i.hü)
Clerk (klärk)
Clermont (*Fr.* kler.mön)
Cleto (*Sp.* klä'tö)
Cleveland (klēv'land)
Cleves (klēvz)
Cliffe (klif)
Clifford (klif'örd)
Clifton (klif'ton)
Clinch (klinch)
Clinton (klin'ton)
Clipston (klip'ston)
Clive (kliv)
Clodius (*Lat.* klö'di.us)
Clopton (klop'ton)
Clorinda (*Sp.* klö.rēn'dä)
Clorinne (*Fr.* klo.rēn)
Clotilde (*Fr.* klö.tēld; *Ger.* klö.til'de; *Ital.* klö.tē'dä)
Cloudesley (kloudz'li)
Crough (kluf, klö)
Cloviss (klö'vis; *Fr.* klo.vēs)
Clowdisley (kloudz'li)
Cloyd (klöid)
Cloyne (kloin)
Cluff (kluf)
Clyde (klid)
Cnaeus (*Lat.* nē'us)
Cneius (*Lat.* nē'us)
Coady (kö'di)
Coalter (köl'tér)
Coape (köp)
Coates (köts)
Cobham (kob'am)
Cocceus (*Lat.* kok.sē'us)
Cochran, Cochrane (kok'rän)
Cockayne (kok.ä'n)
Codman (kod'män)
Coe (kö)
Coelius (*Lat.* sē'li.us)
Coenrad (*Du.* kön'rät)
Coffay (köf'ä, köf'-)
Coffin (köf'in, köf'-)
Coffman (köf'män, köf'-)
Cogswell (kogz'wel, -wel)
Cohn (kön)
Coit (köit)

Coke (kök)
Colbert (köl'bért)
Colbreth (kol'b'reth)
Colby (köl'bi)
Colcord (kol'kord)
Colden (köl'den)
Cole (köl)
Colebrooke (köl'brük)
Coleman (köl'män)
Coleridge (köl'rij)
Coles (kölz)
Colette (*Fr.* kö.let)
Coley (kö'li)
Colin (kö'lin, kol'in)
Colleer (kö.lir')
Collet (kol'et)
Collett (*Norw.* köl'let)
Colley (kö'li)
Collier (kö'l'ér, kö'l'yér)
Collings (köl'ingz)
Collingwood (köl'ing.wüd)
Collins (kol'inz)
Collis (kol'is)
Colman (köl'män)
Colón (*Sp.* kö.lön')
Colpoys (kol'pöis)
Colquhoun (kol.hön')
Colt (költ)
Colton (köl'ton)
Columbus (kö.lum'bus)
Colville (kö'l'il, kol'-)
Comerford (kum'ér.förd)
Comfort (kum'fört)
Commerford (kum'ér.ford)
Compton (komp'ton)
Comyn (kum'in)
Comyns (kum'inz)
Con (kon)
Conal (kon'al)
Conant (kö'nänt)
Conception (kon.sep'shon, kön.sep-syön')
Concepcion (*Sp.* kön.sep.thyön', -syön')
Concha (*Sp.* kön'chä)
Concino (*Ital.* kön.chē'nö)
Condé (kon'dä; *Fr.* kön.dä)
Condy (kon'di)
Cone (kön)
Coningsby (kon'ingz.bi)
Connelly (kon'ē.li)
Connie (kon'i)
Connop (kon'öp)
Connor (kon'ör)
Connorton (kon'ör.tön)
Conor (kon'ör)
Conover (kon'ö.vér)
Conrad (kon'räd; *Dan.* kön'räth; *Du.* kön'rät; *Ger.* kön'rät)
Conrado (*Sp.* kön.rä'thō)
Constance (kon'stans; *Fr.* kön.stäns)
Constant (kon'stant; *Fr.* köns.tän; *Ger.* kon.stän't)
Constantijn (*Du.* kön.stän.tin)
Constantin (kon'stan.tin; *Fr.* köns.tän.tän; *Ger.* kon.stän.tēn; *Rum.* kön.stän.tēn; *Russ.* kon.stän.tyēn')
Constantine (kon'stan.tin, -tēn)
Constantino (*Ital.* kön.stän.tē'nö)
Constantinovich (*Russ.* kon.stän.tyē'no.vich)
Constanze (*Ger.* kon.stän'tse)
Contee (kon'tē)

Convers (kon'vèrz)
 Converse (kon'vèrs)
 Conway (kon'wā)
 Conwy (kon'wi)
 Conyers (kon'yèrz)
 Conyngham (kun'ing.am, -ham)
 Cook (kùk)
 Cooley (kò'li)
 Coolidge (kò'lij)
 Coombs (kòmz)
 Cooper (kò'pèr, kùp'ér)
 Coote (kòt)
 Cope (kòp)
 Copeland (kòp'land)
 Copley (kòp'li)
 Cora (kò'ta)
 Cordell (kòr.del', kòr'del)
 Cordy (kòr'di)
 Corentin (Fr. kò.rân.taîn)
 Corinna (kò.rin'a)
 Corinne (kò.rin', -rèn'a)
 Corneille (Fr. kòr.ney')
 Cornelia (kòr.nel'ya)
 Cornelio (Ital. kòr.nā'lyò)
 Cornelis (kòr.nè'lis; Du. kòr.nā'lis)
 Corneliszoon (Du. kòr.nā'li.søn, -søn)
 Cornelli (Rum. kòr.nā'lyò)
 Cornelius (kòr.nè'lyus; Dan., Ger. kòr.nā'le.us; Du. kòr.nā'le.us)
 Cornell (kòr.nel')
 Cornwell, Cornwall (kòrn'wal, -wól)
 Cornwallis (korn.wol'is)
 Corra (kor'a)
 Corrado (Ital. kòr.rā'dò)
 Corrowr (kòr.rour')
 Corry (kor'i, kòr'i)
 Cort (kòrt)
 Cortés (Sp. kòr.tās')
 Cortez (kòr.tez')
 Cortlandt (kòrt'land)
 Corwin (kòr'win)
 Cory (kò'ri)
 Corydon (kor'i.døn)
 Coryton (kor'i.tøn)
 Cosima (Ger. kò'zē.mā)
 Cosimo (Ital. kò'zē.mò)
 Cosmo (koz'mò; Ital. kòz'mò)
 Costa (kos'ta)
 Costanzo (Ital. kòs.tān.tò)
 Cotes (kòts)
 Cotesworth (kòts'wèrth)
 Cotter (kot'ér)
 Cotton (kot'øn)
 Cottrell (kot'rel)
 Couch (kouh)
 Coulincourt (kò'lin.kòrt)
 Coulson (kòl'søn, kòl'-)
 Countee (koun'tè)
 Couper (kò'pèr)
 Court (kòrt)
 Courtenay (kòrt'ni, kòr'te.nā)
 Courteney (kòrt'ni)
 Courtland (kòrt'land)
 Courtney (kòrt'ni)
 Coventry (kuv'en.tri, kov'-)
 Cowan (kou'an)
 Cowden (kou'den)
 Cowles (koulz, kòlz)
 Cowley (kou'li)
 Cowper (ko'ip'èr, kò'pèr)
 Cox, Coxé (kòks)

Coxon (kòk'søn)
 Coy (koi)
 Crabb (krab)
 Craig (kräg)
 Craigie (krä'gi)
 Crain (krān)
 Cram (kram)
 Cranch (kranch)
 Crane (krān)
 Cranfield (kran'fèld)
 Cranmer (kran'mèr)
 Cranstoun (kran'støn)
 Crary (krār'i)
 Crawford (krò'ford)
 Crayton (krā'tøn)
 Crepps (kreps)
 Cresap (kres'ap)
 Cresson (kres'øn)
 Cressy (kres'i)
 Crestofle (kres.tò'f'le)
 Creswicke (krez'ik)
 Crever (krè'vèr)
 Crichton (kri'tøn)
 Crillon (kri'l'øn)
 Crisler (kris'lèr)
 Crisóstomo (Sp. krè.sòs'tò.mò)
 Crispus (kris'pus)
 Cristina (Ital., Sp. krès.tè'nā)
 Cristóbal (Sp. krès.tò'bāl)
 Cristofano (Ital. krès.tò'fā.nò)
 Cristoforo (Ital. krès.tò'fò.rò)
 Cristóval (Sp. krès.tò'bāl)
 Criswell (kris'wel, -wel, kriz'-)
 Crittenden (krit'en.den)
 Crocheron (krò'she.ron)
 Crocker (krok'ér)
 Crockett (krok'et)
 Crofton (kròf'tøn)
 Crofts (kròfts)
 Crombie (krom'bi, krum'bi)
 Crommelin (krum'lin, krom'-)
 Crompton (kromp'tøn)
 Cromwell (krom'wel, -wel, krum'-)
 Cronyn (krò'ni)
 Croom (kròm)
 Crosby (kròz'bi)
 Croswell (kroz'wel, -wel, kròz'-)
 Crowe (krò)
 Crowell (krò'el)
 Crownshield (kroun'in.shèld)
 Croxall (krok'sal)
 Crozat (krò'zat)
 Crundall (krun'dal, -dól)
 Cruz (Sp. kròth, kròs)
 Cubitt (kù'bit)
 Cucurron (Fr. kù.kü.ròtā)
 Cullem (kul'em)
 Culkin (kul'kin)
 Cullen (kul'en)
 Culling (kul'ing)
 Culp (kulp)
 Culross (kul.ròs', -ros')
 Cumberland (kum'bèr.land)
 Cumming (kum'ing)
 Cunningham (kun'ing.ham, -am)
 Cuno (Ger. kù'nò)
 Curius (Lat. kù'ri.us)
 Curran (kur'an)
 Currer (kur'ér)
 Curry (kur'i)
 Curson (kòr'søn)
 Curt (Ger. kiirt)
 Curtis (kòr'tis)

Curzon (kér'zøn)
 Cushing (kùsh'ing)
 Cushman (kùsh'man)
 Cust (kust)
 Custance (kus'tans)
 Custis (kus'tis)
 Custodio (Pg. kòsh.tò'dyò, kòs-,
 Sp. kòs.tò'hnyò)
 Cutcliffe (kut'klif)
 Cuthbert (kuth'bèrt)
 Cutler (kut'lér)
 Cutts (kuts)
 Cuyler (ki'lér)
 Cy (si)
 Cynthia (sin'thi.a)
 Cyprian (sip'ri.an)
 Cypriano (Sp. thè.prè.á'nò, sè-)
 Cyprien (Fr. sè.prè.án)
 Cyprjan (Pol. tsip'ryan)
 Cyriel (Du. sè.rè'l')
 Cyril (sir'il)
 Cyrillus (si.ril'us)
 Cyrus (sir'us; Fr. sè.rüs)
 Czesław (Pol. ches'láf)

D

Dabney (dab'ni)
 da Costa (dà kos'ta)
 Dacre (dä'kèr)
 Dacres (dä'kèrz)
 Dadabhai (dä.dä.bā'è)
 Dagmar (dag'mär; Dan. däg'mär)
 Dagobert (Fr. dā.gober; Ger. dā-
 gö.bert)
 Daines (dānz)
 Daisy (dä'zi)
 Dale (dal)
 Dallas (dal'as)
 Dalpatram (däl.pä.trām')
 Dalrymple (dal'rim.pl, dal.rim'pl)
 Dalton (döl'tøn)
 Daly (dä'li)
 Dámaso (Sp. dā.mā.sò)
 Damian (Ger. dā.mē.än')
 Damián (Sp. dā.myān')
 Damião (Ital. dā.myā'nò)
 Damião (Pg. du.myouñ')
 Damodas (dā.mò.dās')
 Damon (dā'møn)
 Damyan (Bulg. dām.yān')
 Dan (dan)
 Dana (dā'na)
 Dandolo (Ital. dān.dò.lò)
 Dane (dān)
 Danforth (dan'forth, -fòrth)
 Daniel (dan'yel; Dan., Du., Ger.,
 Swed. dā'nèl; Fr. dā.nyel; Sp.
 dā.nyel')
 Dainenle (Ital. dā.nye'lā)
 Daniello (Ital. dā.nyel'lò)
 Danilovich (Russ. dā.nyè'iq.vich)
 Dante (dan'tè; Ital. dān.tā)
 Daphne (daf'nè)
 D'Arcy (dar'si)
 Dario (Ital. dà.ryò)
 Darius (dā.r'us; Fr. dà.ryt's)
 Dariya (Russ. dà.ri.ya)
 Darling (där'ling)
 Darlington (där'ling.tøn)
 Darrah (dar'a)
 Darrell (dar'el)
 Darryl (dar'il)
 Dartmouth (där't'muth)

Darwin (dār'win)
 Dashiell (də.shēl')
 Dashwood (dəsh'wüd)
 da Silva (də sil'və)
 Davenport (də'ven.pōrt)
 Davey (dā'vi)
 David (dā'vid; *Dan.* dā'vīth; *Du.* dā'vit; *Fr.* dā.vēd; *Ger.* dā'vit, -fit; *Ital.* dā'vīd; *Russ.* dā.vēt')

Davidovich (*Russ.* dā.vē'do.vich)
 Davidson (dā'vid.sən)
 Davidszoon (*Du.* dā'vit.sən, -sōn)
 Davies (dā'viz, -vis)
 Davis (dā'vis)
 Davison, Davisson (dā'vi.sən)
 Davy (dā'vi)
 Davydovich (*Russ.* dā.vī'do.vich)
 Davys (dā'vis)
 Dawn (dōn)
 Dawson (dō'sən)
 Day (dā)
 Dayton (dā'tən)
 Dayyan (*Heb.* di.yān')

Dealtry (dē'al.tri)
 de Alva (də al'və)
 Dean, Deane (dēn)
 Dearing (dī'ring)
 Deborah (deb'ō.rə)
 de Bow (də bō')

Decatur (də.kā'tēr)
 Decimus (des'i.mus)
 Declus (dē'shus, -shi.us)
 De Courcy (də kūr'si)
 Dee (dē)
 Deems (dēmz)
 Deforest (də.for'est)
 De Forest (də for'est)
 de Giberne (də jī.bēr'n')

de Guerry (də ger'i)
 Dehon (də.hon')

De Lacy (də lā'si)
 Delafield (də'lā.fēld)
 Delahaye (də'lā.hā)
 De Lamar (də'lā.mār)
 de la Mer (də'lā.mēr)
 Delamere (də'lā.mir)
 De Lancey (də lan'si)
 De Land (də land')

De Lano (də lā'nō)
 Delano (də'lā.nō)
 de la Rivière (də lā.rē.viār')

de Latour (də.lā.tōr')

Delavan (də'lā.vān, -vān)
 De Lewtich (də left'wich)
 Delevan (də'lē.vān, -vān)
 Delf (delf)
 Delfina (*Sp.* dəl.fē'nā)
 Delia (dəl'ya, də'lī.a)
 Delmira (*Sp.* dəl.mē'rā)
 de Lorges (*Fr.* də lōrzh)
 Delos (də.los')

Delphin (*Fr.* dəl.fān)
 Delphine (*Fr.* dəl.fēn)
 Delta (dəl'ta)
 Delucenna (dəl.ū.sen'a)
 Demarest (dəm'a.rest)
 Dembitz (dəm'bits)
 de Médicis (də med'i.sē)
 Demetrius (*Mod. Gk.* t̪e.me'trē.ós)
 Demetrius (də.mē.tri.us)
 Deming (dəm'ing)
 Demostenes (*Sp.* də.mōs.tā.nās)
 Dempster (dəmp'stēr)

Demyan (*Russ.* dyi.myān')

Denham (den'am)
 Denis (den'is; *Du.* də.nēs'; *Fr.* də.nē; *Russ.* dyi.nyēs')

Denise (*Fr.* də.nēz)
 Denison (den'isən)
 Denman (den'man)
 Dennett (den'et)
 Dennis (den'is)
 Dennison (den'isən)
 Dent (dent)
 Denton (den'tən)
 Denys (*Fr.* də.nē)
 Denzil (den'zil)
 Déodat (*Fr.* də.ō.dā)
 Deodoro (*Pg.* də.ō.dō.rō)
 de Paula (*Ger.* də pou'lä)
 Derbyshire (dēr'bi.shir)
 Dermot (dēr'mqt)
 Derr (dēr)
 Derwent (dēr'wēnt)
 Desaix (də.sā')

Desborough (dez'bur.ō)
 Desiderius (des.i.dir'i.us; *Ger.* dā.zē.dā'rē.ūs)
 Désiré (*Fr.* dā.zē.rā)
 Désirée (*Fr.* dā.zē.rā)
 Desmond (dez'mənd)
 de Sola (də sō'lā)
 Detlev (*Ger.* dət'lef)
 Devane (də.vān')

Devereux (də.vē.rō, -rōks)
 de Water (də wō'tēr, wot'er)
 Dewey (dē'i)
 de Witt, De Witt, Dewitt (də.wit')

de Wivleslie (də wiv'lz.li)
 de Wolf, De Wolf, De Wolfe (də wulf')

Dexter (dəks'tēr)
 Dezső (*Hung.* də'zhē)
 Dezsű (*Hung.* də'zhű)
 Diana (di.ā.nā')

Diarmad, Diarmid (dir'mid)
 Dick (dik)
 Dickerman (dik'er.man)
 Dickerson (dik'er.sən)
 Dickinson (dik'in.sən)
 Dickson (dik'sən)
 Didericus (*Du.* də.dē.rē'kus)
 Diderik (*Du.* də'dē.rik)
 Didier (*Fr.* də.dyā')

Diederich (*Ger.* də'dē.rich)
 Diedrich (də'drik; *Du.* də'drieh)
 Diego (di.ā'gō; *Sp.* dyā'gō)
 Diehl (dēl)
 Dierick, Dierik (*Du.* də'rīk)
 Dietrich (*Ger.* də'trieh)
 Dieu (*Fr.* dyē)
 Dieudonné (*Fr.* dyē.do.nā)
 Diez (*Fr.* dyez)
 Digby (dig'bi)
 Dighton (dī'tən)
 Dikeman (dik'man)
 Dikran (*Armen.* də.krān')

Dill (dill)
 Dillman (dill'man)
 Dillion (dil'ən)
 Dillworth, Dilworth (dil'wérth)
 Dimitir (*Bulg.* də.mē'tēr)
 Dimitri (di.mē'tri; *Mod. Gk.* t̪i.mē'trē; *Rum.* də.mē'trē; *Russ.* dyi.mē'trē)
 Dimitrie (*Rum.* də.mē'trē.ye)

Dimitrievich (*Russ.* dyi.mē'tri.yi.vieh)

Dimitrije (*Serbo-Cr.* də.mē'tri.ye)
 Dimitrov (*Bulg.* də.mē'trūf)
 Dinah (dī'na)
 Dines (*Dan.* də'nēs)
 Dinham (din'am)
 Dino (*Ital.* də'nō)
 Dion (dī'ō)
 Diogo (*Pg.* dyō'gō)
 Diomede (*Ital.* də.ō.mē'dā)
 Dion (dī'ən)
 Dionisio (*Ital.* də.ō.nē'zyō; *Sp.* dyō.nē'syō)
 Dionysios (*Mod. Gk.* thyō.nē'syōs)
 Dionysius (di.ō.nis'i.us, -nish'us)
 Dirck (*Du.* dirk)
 Dirk (dērk; *Du.* dirk)
 Ditlev (*Dan.* dət'lev)
 Dix (diks)
 Dixon (dik'sən)
 Dmitri (də.mē'tri; *Russ.* dmē'trē)
 Dmitrievich, Dmitrievich (*Russ.* dmē'tri.yi.vieh)
 Dmitry (də.mē'tri; *Russ.* dmē'trē)
 Doak (dōk)
 Dobbs (dobz)
 Doddridge (dod'rīj)
 Dodge (doj)
 Dodie (dō'dī)
 Dodson (dod'sən)
 Doliver (dol'i.vēr)
 Dolloff (dol'of)
 Dolly (dol'i)
 Dolores (də.lō'res; *Sp.* dō.lō'rās)
 Dolson (dōl'sən)
 Domela (*Du.* dō'mē.lā)
 Domenico (*Ital.* dō.mā'nē.kō)
 Dómhnall (*Irish* dō'nal)
 Domingo (*Pg.* dō.mēng'gō; *Sp.* dō.mēng'gō)
 Domingos (*Pg.* dō.mēng'gōsh, -gōs)
 Dominic, -nick (dom'i.nik)
 Dominicus (də.min'i.kus; *Ger.* dō.mē'nē.kūs)
 Dominik (*Ger.* dō'mē.nēk)
 Dominique (*Fr.* do.mē.nēk)
 Domitius (*Lat.* dō.mish'us)
 Don (don)
 Donagh (don'a)
 Donal (*Irish* dō'nal)
 Donald (don'al)
 Donatien (*Fr.* do.nā.syañ)
 Donato (*Ital.* dō.nā'tō)
 Donatus (*Ger.* dō.nā'tūs)
 Donisthorpe (don'is.thōrp)
 Donn (don)
 Donna (don'a)
 Donough (don'ō)
 Doolittle (dō'līt'l)
 Dora (dō'rā)
 Doreen (də.rēn', dō'rēn)
 Doremus (də.rē'mus)
 Doris (dō'ris)
 Dorius (*Ger.* dō'rē.ūs)
 Dorman (dōr'man)
 Dormer (dōr'mēr)
 Dorn (dōrn)
 Dornellas (*Pg.* dōr.ne'lash, -lās)
 Dornelles (*Pg.* dōr.ne'lēsh, -lēš)
 Doroteo (*Sp.* dō.rō.tā'ō)
 Dorothea (dor.ō.thē'a; *Ger.* dō.rō.tā'ā)

Dorothee (*Ger.* dō.rō.tā'e)
 Dorothee (*Fr.* dō.ro.tā)
 Dorotheus (*Ger.* dō.rō.tā'ūs)
 Dorothy (dōr'ō.thi)
 Dorr (dōr)
 Dorsey (dōr'si)
 Doud (doud)
 Dougal (dō'gal)
 Douglas, -lass (dug'las)
 Doust (doust)
 Douville (dō'vil)
 Douwes (*Du.* dou'wēs)
 Dover (dō'vēr)
 Dovizio (*Ital.* dō.vē'tsyō)
 Dow (dou)
 Downer (dou'nēr)
 Downing (dou'ning)
 Doyle (doil)
 Dragan (*Bulg.* drā'gān)
 Dragutin (*Serbo-Cr.* drā'gō.tin)
 Draja (*Serbo-Cr.* drā'zhā)
 Drake (drāk)
 Draper (drā'pēr)
 Drax (draks)
 Draža (*Serbo-Cr.* drā'zhā)
 Dred (dred)
 Drew (drō)
 Drexel (drek'sel)
 Drinker (dring'kēr)
 Drinkwater (drink'wō'tēr, -wō't'ēr)
 Dru (drō)
 Drummond (drum'ond)
 Drury (drō'ri)
 Drusus (*Lat.* drō'sus)
 Drysdale (dri'zdāl)
 Duald (dū'ald)
 Duarte (*Pg.* dwār'te, -tē; *Sp.* dwār'-tā)
 Du Bignon (dū.bē.nyōn')
 Du Bose (dū.bōz')
 Du Cane (dū.kān')
 Duclos (*Fr.* dū.klō)
 Dudley (dud'li)
 Duer (dū'ēr)
 Duff (duf)
 Duffield (dūf'eld)
 Dugald (dū'gald)
 Dugdale (dug'dāl)
 Duke (dūk)
 Dumas (dū'mā, dū.mā')
 Dummer (dum'ēr)
 Dumont (*Fr.* dū.mōn)
 Dunbar (dun'bār, dun.bār')
 Duncan (dung'kən)
 Dundas (dun'das)
 Dunglas (dun.glas')
 Dunlison (dung'gli.sən)
 Dunlap (dun'lāp)
 Dunlop (dun'lōp)
 Dunn (dun)
 Dunnachie (dun'a.ki)
 Dunning (dun'ing)
 Dunnington (dun'ing.tən)
 Dunstan (dun'stən)
 Dunwody (dun'wūd'i)
 Dunwoody (dun'wūd'i)
 du Pré (dū.prā'; *Fr.* dū.prā)
 Dupuy (dū.pū.ē')
 DuRant, Durant (dū.rant')
 Dušan, Dushan (*Serbo-Cr.* dō'shān)
 Dustin (dus'tin)
 Dutton (dūt'on)
 Duva (dō.vā')

Dwarkanath (dwār'kə.nāt)
 Dwight (dwit)
 Dwyer (dw'ēr)
 Dyce (dis)
 Dyer (di'ēr)
 Dyke (dik)
 Dykes (diks)
 Dylan (dil'an)
 Dyneley (din'li)

E

Eadweard (ed'ward)
 Eager (ē'gēr)
 Eames (āmz, ēmz)
 Eamon (*Irish* ā'mən)
 Eanzer (an'jēr)
 Earley (ērd'li)
 Earl, Earle (ērl)
 Early (ēr'li)
 Earnest (ēr'nest)
 Eastman (ēs'tmən)
 Eaton (ē'ton)
 Eben (ē'bēn)
 Ebenezer (ēb.ē.nē'zēr)
 Eberhard, -hardt (*Ger.* ā'bēr.härt)
 Eccles (ek'lz)
 Ecdicius (*Lat.* ek.dish'us)
 Ecdidius (*Lat.* ek.did'i.us)
 Eckert (ek'ért)
 Eckhard, -hardt (*Ger.* ek'härt)
 Écouchard (*Fr.* ā.kō.shār)
 Ector (ek'tor)
 Ed (ed)
 Edda (*Ital.* ed'dā)
 Eddie, Eddy (ed'i)
 Edelmiro (*Sp.* ā.xel.mē'rō)
 Edemil (*Norw.* ā'dē.mil)
 Eden (ē'den)
 Edgar (ed'gar; *Fr.* ed.gār; *Ger.* et'gār; *Pg.* ed'gar)
 Edgeworth (ej'wérth)
 Edie (ē'di)
 Edison (ed'i.son)
 Edita (e.dē'tā)
 Edith (ē'dith; *Finn.* e'dit; *Ger., Swed.* ā'dit)
 Edler (*Ger.* ā'dlēr)
 Edme (*Fr.* ed'mē)
 Edmé (*Fr.* ed.mā)
 Edmée (ed'mā; *Fr.* ed.mā)
 Edmond (ed'mond; *Fr.* ed.mōn)
 Edmondo (*Ital.* ā.d.mōn'dō)
 Edmonds (ed'mondz)
 Edmondstone (ed'mon.ston)
 Edmonstone (ed'mon.stōn, -ston)
 Edmund (ed'mund; *Ger.* et'munt; *Swed.* ed'mund)
 Edmundovich (*Russ.* id.mōn'do'-vich)
 Edmunds (ed'mundz)
 Edmundson (ed'mund.sən)
 Edna (ed'nā)
 Edoardo (*Ital.* ā.dō.ār'dō)
 Édouard (*Fr.* ā.dwār)
 Edric (ed'rik)
 Edsel (ed'sel)
 Edson (ed'son)
 Eduard (ed'ward; *Czech* e'dō.ärt; *Dan.* ā'dvård; *D.* ā'dü.ärt; *Ger.* ā'dō.ärt; *Russ.* e.dō.ärt')
 Eduardo (*Ital.* ā.dwār'dō; *Pg.* ē.dwār'dō; *Sp.* ā.ɸwār'ɸdō)

Edvard (*Dan., Norw., Swed.* ed'vård, ād'vård)
 Edvart (*Norw.* ed'vårt, ād'vårt)
 Edward (ed'ward; *Dan.* ed'vård, ād'-vård; *Du.* ā'dwärt; *Ger.* et'vårt; *Pol.* ed'vårt)
 Edwards (ed'wardz)
 Edwin (ed'win; *Ger.* et'vin)
 Edwina (ed.wē'nā, -win'ā)
 Edwyn (ed'win)
 Elco (*Du.* āl'kō)
 Emil (*Finn.* ā'mil)
 Effie (ē'fi)
 Efim (*Russ.* yi.fēm')

Efimovich (*Russ.* yi.fē'mo.vich)
 Efrem (ēf'rem; *Russ.* yi.frem')
 Efremovich (*Russ.* yi.fre'mo.vich)
 Eggbert (eg'bért; *Du.* ēh'bért)
 Egbertus (*Du.* ēeh.ber'tus)
 Egeberg (*Norw.* ā'ge.berg)
 Egerton (ej'ér'tən)
 Eggleston (eg'l.ston)
 Egid (*Ger.* ā.gēt')

Égide (*Fr.* ā.zhēd)
 Egidio (*Ital.* ā.jē'dyō)
 Egidius (*Du.* ā.ēh'ēdē.us)
 Eggleston (eg'l.ston)
 Eglington (eg'ling.tən)
 Eglington (eg'lin.tən)
 Eglon (*Du.* ā'ehlon)
 Egmont (*Ger.* eg'mont)
 Egnatius (*Lat.* eg.nā'shus)
 Egon (*Du.* ā'ehōn; *Ger.* ā'gon)
 Egor (*Russ.* yi.gōr')

Egron (*Swed.* ā'grōn)
 Ehrenfried (*Ger.* ā'ren.frēt)
 Ehrlich (*Ger.* ā'rieh)
 Ehrman (ār'man)
 Eiichi (*Jap.* ā.ē.ēhē)
 Eiki (*Jap.* ā.kē)
 Eileen (ī'lēn', ā-, ī'lēn, ā'-)
 Eiler (*Dan.* ī'lēr)
 Eilert (*Norw.* ā'lért)
 Eilhard, -hardt (*Ger.* ī'härt)
 Eilif (*Norw.* ā'lif)
 Eily (ī'li, ā'-)
 Einar (*Dan.* ī'nār; *Icel., Norw., Swed.* ā'nār)
 Einer (*Swed.* ā'nēr)
 Eino (*Finn.* ā'nō)
 Eitel (*Ger.* ī'tel)
 Eivind (*Norw.* ā'vin)
 Ejnar (*Dan.* ī'nār)
 Ekaterina (*Russ.* yi.kā.tyi.rē'nā)
 Ekrem (*Alban.* e.krem')

Elaine (ē.lān')
 Elbert (el'bért)
 Elbridge (el'brij)
 Eldon (el'don)
 Eldredge (el'drij)
 Eldridge (el'drij)
 Eleanor (el'ā.nər)
 Eleazar (el.ē.ā'zēr)
 Eleázar (*Sp.* ā.lā.ā'thār, -sār)
 Elena (el'ē.nā; *Ger.* ā'lā.nā; *Ital.* e'lā.nā; *Rum.* e.lā'nā; *Russ.* yi.ly'nā)
 Eleonora (el.e.nō'ra, el'ē.ō.nō'ra)
 Eleonore (*Ger.* ā'lā.ō.nō're)
 Éléonore (*Fr.* ā.lā.ō.nōr)
 Elert (*Ger.* ā'lēt)
 Eleuthère (*Fr.* ā.lē.tēr)
 Eleutherios (*Mod. Gk.* e.lef.the'ryōs)

fat, fāte, fār, āsk, fāre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pīne; not, nōte, mōve, nōr; up, lūte, pūll; ɸɸ, then; d, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch;

Elford (el'fɔrd)	Elwell (el'wel, -wɛl)	Enno (Ger. en'ɔ)
Elgin (el'jin)	Elwin (el'win; Ger. el'vin)	Enoch (en'ɔk)
Elhanan (el.hā'nān)	Elwood (el'wud)	Enos (en'ɔs)
Eli (ē'li)	Elwyn (el'win)	Enrica (Ger. en.rē'kə)
Eliakim (ē.lī'ə.kim)	Ely (ē'li)	Enrico (Ital. en.rē'kō)
Elias (ē.lī'as; Finn. e'lyās; Fr. ā.lyās; Ger. ā.lē'ās; Swed. e.lē'ās)	Elzéar (Fr. el.zā.ār)	Enrika (Ger. en.rē'kā)
Elias (Sp. ā.lē'ās)	Elzie (el'zi)	Enrique (Sp. en.rē'kā)
Élie (ē'li)	Emanuel (ē.man'ü.el; Dan., Swed. e.mā'nō.el; Du., ā.mā'nü.el; Finn. e.mā'nō.el; Fr. e.mā.nü.el; Ger. ā.mā'nō.el)	Ensor (en'zɔr)
Élie (Fr. ā.lē)		Enver (Alban. en.ver')
Eliel (Finn. e'lyel)		Epēs (eps)
Eligius (Ger. ā.lē'gē.ūs)	Emanuele (Ital. ā.mā.nwe'lā)	Ephraim (ē'frā.im; Ger. ā'frā.im)
Elihu (el'ihū, ē.lī'hū)	Emanuilovich (Russ. i.mā.nō.ē'lo- vich)	Epitacio (Pg. ē.pē.tā'syō)
Elijah (ē.lī'ja)	Embley (em'bli)	Epperson (ep'er.sɔn)
Elina (Finn. e'linā)	Embree (em'brē)	Érasme (Fr. ā.rās.m)
Elinor (el'inor)	Emelyan (Russ. yi.mī.lyān')	Erasmus (Ital. ā.rās'mō)
Eliot (el'i.ɔt, el'yot)	Emerich (em'e.rik; Ger. ā'mē.rīch)	Erasmus (ē.rāz'mus; Dan., Ger. ā.rās'mūs)
Eioth (ē.lī'oth)	Emerico (Ital. ā.mā.rē'kō)	Erastus (ē.ras'tus)
Eliphalet (ē.lī'fā.let)	Emerson (em'er.sɔn)	Ercole (Ital. er'kō.lā)
Elis (ē'lis; Swed. ā'lis)	Emery (em'e.ri)	Erdmann (Ger. ārt'mān)
Elisa (Ger., Ital. ā.lē.zā)		Erhard (Ger. ārt'hārt)
Élisa (Fr. ā.lē.zā)	Emil (ē'mil, ā'mil, em'il; Czech, Finn. e'mil; Dan. e.mēl'; Ger., Norw., Swed. ā'mil; Hung., Pol. e.mēl')	Eric (er'ik; Dan., Norw., Swed. ā'rik)
Elisabeth (ē.lī.zā.beth; Du. ā.lē.sā- bet; Ger. ā.lē.zā.bet; Swed. e.lē- sā.bet)	Émile (ē'mil, ā'mil, em'il, ā'mēl')	Eric (er'ik; Ger. ā'rik)
Élisabeth (Fr. ā.lē.zā.bet)	Émile (Du. ā.mēl'; Fr. ā.mēl)	Erico (Pg. ē.rē'kō)
Élise (Fr. ā.lēz)	Emilia (ē.mī'lyā, ē.mī'lī.ā; Ger. ā.mē'- lē.ā; Sp. ā.mē'lyā)	Erigena (e.rī'ē.nā)
Élisée (Fr. ā.lē.zā)	Emiliano (Ital., Sp. ā.mē.lyā'nō)	Erik (er'ik; Dan., Ger., Norw., Swed. ā'rik; Fr. ā.rēk)
Elisha (ē.lī'shā)	Emilie (em'ī.li; Ger. ā.mē.lē.ā; Swed. e.mē'lē)	Erika (er'ī.kā; Ger. ā'rē.kā)
Eliza (ē.lī'zā; Pol. e.lē'zā)	Émilie (Fr. ā.mē.lē)	Eris (Ger. ā'ris)
Elizabetha (ē.lī.zā.bet'a)	Émilien (Fr. ā.mē.lyān)	Erkki (Finn. er'ki)
Elizaveta (Russ. yi.lē.zā.ve'ta)	Emilievich (Russ. i.mēl'yi.vich)	Erland (Swed. er'länd)
Elizur (ē.lī.zér)	Emilio (Ital., Sp. ā.mē'lyō)	Erle (erl)
Eljas (Finn. e'lyās)	Emilius (Dan. e.mē'lē.ūs)	Ermano (Ital. er.mān'nō)
Elkanah (el.kā'nā, -kā'nā)	Emily (em'ī.li)	Ermenigildo (Ital. er.men.jēl'dō)
Elkington (el'king.tɔn)	Emlin, Emlyn (em'lin)	Ermete (Ital. er.mā'tā)
Elkins (el'kɪnz)	Emma (em'ā; Du., Ger. em'ā; Fr. e.mā; Ital. em'mā)	Erminia (Ital. er.mē'nyā)
Ella (el'ā)	Emmanuel (e.man'ü.el, ē; Dan. e.mā'nō.el; Fr. e.mā.nü.el; Ger. e.mā'nō.el)	Erminie, Erminnie (er'mi.ni)
Ellen (el'en; Swed. el'len)	Emanuele (Ital. em.mā.nwe'lā)	Ernal (er'nald)
Ellery (el'e.ri)	Emmanuilovich (Russ. i.mā.nō.ē'- lo.vich)	Ernest (ēr'nest; Du., Ger. er.nest'; Fr. er.nest; Swed. er'nest)
Ellett (el'et)	Emmeline (em'g.līn, -lēn)	Ernestas (Lith. er.nes'tās)
Ellicott (el'ī.kɔt)	Emmerich (Ger. em'g.rīch)	Ernete (Fr. er.nest)
Ellies (Fr. ā.lē)	Emmet, Emmett (em'et)	Ernestine (ēr'nes.tēn; Ger. er.nest- tē'ne)
Ellin (el'in)	Emmi (Ger. em'ē)	Ernesto (Ital., Sp. er.nes'tō; Pg. ér- nesh'tō, -nes')
Elling (el'ing; Norw. el'ling)	Emmons (em'ɔnz)	Ernestus (Ger. nes'tus; Ger. er.nes'tus)
Ellington (el'ing.tɔn)	Emmusa (Hung. em'mōsh.kō)	Ernie (ēr'ni)
Ellingwood (el'ing.wud)	Emmy (em'ī; Ger. em'ē)	Ernie (ēr'nī)
Ellinton (el'in.tɔn)	Emory (em'ō.ri)	Erno (Hung. er'né)
Elliot, Elliott (el'i.ɔt, el'yot)	Empie (em'pi)	Ernst (ēr'nst; Du., Ger., Norw., Swed. ernst)
Ellis (el'is)	Emroy (em'roi)	Erskine (ēr'skin)
Ellison (el'ī.sɔn)	Ena (ē'nā)	Ervin (ēr'vin)
Ellsworth (elz'wɜrth)	Endicott (en'di.kɔt)	Erwin (ēr'win; Ger. er'vin)
Ellwood (el'wud)	Endre (Hung. en'dre)	Esaias (Du. ā.sā'yās; Swed. e.s'tās)
Elme (Fr. elm)	Endsor (en'zɔr)	Esdra (ez'dras)
Elmer (el'mer; Finn. el'mer; Swed. el'mēr)	Endymion (en.dim'ī.ɔn)	Esek (ē'sek)
Elmore (el'mōr)	Enea (Ital. ā.nā.ā)	Esme, Esmé (ez'mē)
Eloi (Sp. ā.loi')	Enfield (en'fēld)	Esmond (ez'mɔnd)
Éloi (Fr. ā.lwā)	Engelbert (Finn. eng'el.bert; Ger. eng'el.bert)	Esperance (Fr. es.pā.rāns; Ger. es.pā- rāns')
Eloy (Sp. ā.loi')	Engelbrecht (Ger. eng'el.breht)	Esprit (Fr. cs.prē)
Elphinstone (el'fin.stōn, -stɔn)	Engelhard (Ger. eng'el.hārt)	Essex (es'eks)
Elpidio (Sp. el.pē'tyō)	English (ing'lish)	Estacio (Pg. ēsh.tā'syō, ēs-)
Eloy (el'roi)	Enguerrand (Fr. ān.gē.rān)	Estanislao (Sp. es.tā.nēs.lā'ō)
Elsa (el'sā; Fr. el.sā; Ger. el'zā; Swed. el'sā)	Enid (ē'nid)	Esteban (Sp. es.tā.bān)
Elsbeth (Ger. els'bet)	Ennemond (Fr. en.mōn)	Estell (es'tel, es'tel')
Else (Ger. el'ze)	Ennio (Ital. en'nyō)	Estella (es'tel'ā)
Elseus (Norw. els.ā'ūs)	Ennis (en'is)	Estelle (es'tel', es'tel)
Elsie (el'si)		Esten (es'ten)
Elsbeth (el'speth, -speth)		Estes (es'tes)
Elswyth (elz'with)		Esther (es'ter)
Elton (el'ton)		
Elvira (el.vī'ra)		

Estienne (*Fr.* es.tyen)
 Estlin (es'tlín)
 Estrada (*Sp.* es.trá'ti'na)
 Etelka (*Hung.* e'tel.kó)
 Ethan (e'than)
 Ethel (eth'el)
 Ethelbert (eth'el.bért)
 Ethelinda (eth'el.lin'da)
 Ethelreda (eth'el.ré'da)
 Étienne (*Fr.* á.tyen)
 Étiennette (*Fr.* á.tye.net)
 Ettore (*Ital.* et'tó.rá)
 Euchariste (ú'ka.ríst; *Fr.* é.ka.rést)
 Euclides (*Pg.* ä.ö.klé'dësh, -dēs)
 Eudes (*Fr.* éd)
 Eudora (ü.dó'ra)
 Eufrazio (*Sp.* ä.ö.fri'thyö, -syö)
 Eugen (*Ger.* oi.g'än)
 Eugene (ü.jén', ü'jén)
 Eugène (*Fr.* é.zhen)
 Eugenia (ü.jé'nya, ü.jé'ni.a)
 Eugénie (*Ger.* oi.gä'né.e)
 Eugénie (*Fr.* é.zhá.né)
 Eugenio (*Ital.* ä.ö.jä'nyö; *Sp.* ä.ö.nä'nyö)
 Eugénio (*Pg.* ä.ö.zhá'nyö)
 Eugenius (ü.jé'ni.us, -jén'yus; *Dan.* e.ö.gä'né.üs)
 Eulalie (ü.lá'li; *Fr.* é.lä.lé)
 Eulas (ü.lás)
 Eunice (ü'nis; *Lat.* ü.ni'cé)
 Euphemia (ü.fé'mi.a)
 Euphémion (*Fr.* é.fä.myón)
 Euphrosyne (ü.fros'iné)
 Eurico (*Pg.* ä.ö.ré'kö)
 Eusebio (*Ital.* ä.ö.zä'byö; *Sp.* ä.ö.sä'byö)
 Eusebius (ü.sé'bi.us; *Ger.* oi.zä'bé.üs)
 Eustace (üs'täs)
 Eustache (*Fr.* es.täsh)
 Eustacio (*Sp.* ä.ös.tä'thyö, -syö)
 Eutrope (*Fr.* è.trop)
 Eutych (*Ger.* oi.tüch')
 Eva (é'va; *Ger., Norw.* ä.vä; *Sp.* ä.vä)
 Evan (ev'an)
 Evangeline (é.van'je.lin, -lén, -lín)
 Evangelinus (é.van.je.lí'nus)
 Evangelista (*Ger.* ä.vang.gä.lis'tä; *Ital.* ä.vän.jä.lés'tä)
 Evans (ev'anz)
 Évariste (*Fr.* ä.vä.rést)
 Evaristo (*Pg.* é.vä.rësh'tö, -rēs'-; *Sp.* ä.vä.rēs'tö)
 Evaris (ev'arts)
 Evdokia, -kiya (*Russ.* yiv.dó'ki.ya)
 Eve (év)
 Ève (*Fr.* ev)
 Evelina (*Ital.* ä.vä.lé'nä)
 Eveline (ev'é.lin)
 Evelino (*Sp.* ä.vä.lé'nö)
 Evelyn (ev'é.lin, é'vlin, é'vç.lin)
 Everard (ev'ér.árd)
 Everet (ev'e.ret)
 Everhardus (*Lat.* ä.vér.här'dus)
 Everley, -ly (ev'ér.li)
 Evernghim (ev'ér.nim)
 Evers (ev'érz)
 Evershed (ev'ér.shed)
 Evert (ev'ért; *Du., Swed.* ä.vért)
 Evertson (ev'ért.sön)
 Evgeni (*Russ.* yiv.gä'nyé)
 Evgenievich (*Russ.* yiv.gä'nyí.vich)
 Evgenios (*Mod. Gk.* ev.gé'nyös)

Evgeny (*Russ.* yiv.gä'nyé)
 Evgrafovich (*Russ.* yiv.grä'fö.vich)
 Evind (*Finn.* e.vind)
 Evodio (*Ital.* ä.vö'dyö)
 Evseevich, Evseyevich (*Russ.* yif.sä'yí.vich)
 Evstatiiev (*Bulg.* ef.stä'ti.yef)
 Ewald (*Ger.* ä.vält)
 Ewart (ü'ärt)
 Ewell (ü'el)
 Ewen (ü'én)
 Ewing (ü'ing)
 Experience (eks.pir'i.ens)
 Eyre (är)
 Eyvind (*Norw.* ä'vin; *Swed.* ä'vind)
 Ezechiel (*Ger.* ä.tsch'el)
 Ezechiele (*Ital.* ä.tsä.kye'lä)
 Ezekiel (é.zék'yel)
 Ezekieli (*Sp.* ä.thä.kyel, -sä-)
 Ezio (et'si.ö; *Ital.* et'syö)
 Ezra (ez'ra)

F

Faber (fä'bér)
 Fabian (fä'bi.an; *Ger., Swed.* fä'bé.än)
 Fabio (*Ital.* fä'byö)
 Fabius (*Lat.* fä'bi.us)
 Fabjan (*Pol.* fä'byän)
 Fabre (*Fr.* fäbr)
 Fabrice (*Fr.* fä.brēs)
 Fabricius (fä.brish'us; *Ger.* fä.bré'tsü.üs)
 Fabrizio (*Ital.* fä.bré'tsyö)
 Facundo (*Ital.* fä.kön'dö)
 Faddeevich, Faddeyevich (*Russ.* fä.dyä'yí.vich)
 Faddei, Faddey (*Russ.* fä.dyä')
 Faundes (*Pg.* fä.gön'dësh, -dēs)
 Fahs (fäs)
 Fair (fär)
 Fairchild (fär'chil'd)
 Fairfax (fär'faks)
 Fairfield (fär'fäld)
 Fairman (fär'män)
 Faith (fäth)
 Faithful (fäth'fül)
 Falcon (fö'kon, fö'l-)
 Falconer (fö'kon.ér, fök'nér)
 Falkiner (fö'ki.nér, fök'nér)
 Falley (fal'ti)
 Fan (*Alban.* fän)
 Fannie (fan'i)
 Fanning (fan'ing)
 Fanny (fan'i; *Fr.* fäné; *Ger.* fän'é; *Ital.* fän'é)
 Fanshaw, Fanshawe (fan'shó)
 Faraday (far'ä.dä)
 Farkas (*Hung.* för'kösh)
 Farnham (fär'näm)
 Farnsworth (färnz'wérth)
 Farquhar (fär'kwar, -kär)
 Farquharson (fär'kwar.sön, -kär-)
 Farrar (far'är)
 Farthing (fär'thing)
 Farwell (fär'wel, -wel)
 Faugères (fö.zhä'r)
 Faulkland (fökl'land, fölk'-)
 Faulkner (fök'nér)
 Faust (Fr. fös.tä)
 Faustina (*Ital.* fous.té'nä)
 Faustino (*Sp.* fous.té'nö)

Fausto (*Ital.* fous'tö)
 Faustus (*Lat.* fös'tus)
 Favell (fä'vél)
 Favre (*Fr.* fävr)
 Fawcett (fö'set)
 Fay (fä)
 Fayette (fä.et')
 Fazil (*Turk.* fä.zil')
 Feargus (fär'gus)
 Fearon (fir'on)
 Federico (*Ital.* fä.dä.ré'kö; *Sp.* fä.rnä.ré'kö)
 Federigo (*Ital.* fä.dä.ré'gö; *Sp.* fä.rnä.ré'gö)
 Fedor (*Ger.* fä'dör; *Russ.* fyö'dör)
 Fédor (*Russ.* fyö'dör)
 Fedorovich, Fë- (*Russ.* fyö'dö.rö.vich)
 Fedorovna, Fë- (*Russ.* fyö'dö.rö.vna)
 Feike (fä'ke)
 Feliberto (*Pg.* fä.lä.ber'tö)
 Felice (*Ital.* fä.lé.chä)
 Felicia (fä.lish'ä, -lis'i.ä; *Sp.* fä.lé'thyä, -syä)
 Feliciano (*Pg.* fä.lä.syu'nö; *Sp.* fä.lé'thyä'nö, -syä'-)
 Félicien (*Fr.* fä.lé.syan)
 Félicité (*Fr.* fä.lé.sé.tä)
 Felicks (*Pol.* fe'léks; *Russ.* fä'lyiks)
 Felim (*Irish* fä'lim)
 Felipe (*Sp.* fä.lé'pä)
 Felipe (*Pg.* fe.lé'pe)
 Felisberto (*Pg.* fä.lézh.ber'tö, -lèz-)
 Felitzanovich (*Russ.* fi.lyé.tsi.ä'novich)
 Felix (fä'liks; *Du., Ger.* fä'liks; *Russ.* fä'lyiks)
 Félix (*Fr.* fä.léks; *Sp.* fä'léks)
 Fellows (fel'öz)
 Felton (fel'tön)
 Fenelon (fen'el.lön)
 Fenimore (fen'i.mör)
 Fenko (fen'ö)
 Fenton (fen'tön)
 Fenwick (fen'wik, fen'ik)
 Feodor (*Ger.* fä'dör; *Russ.* fi.d'ör, fyö'dör)
 Feodorovich (*Russ.* fi.d'ö.rö.vich, fyö'-)
 Feodorovna (*Russ.* fi.d'ö.rö.vna, fyö'-)
 Feofan (*Russ.* fi.o.fän')
 Ferber (fär'bér)
 Ferchault (*Fr.* fer.shö)
 Ferdinand (fär.di.nand; *Dan.* fer'di.nän; *Ger.* fer'dé.nänt; *Fr.* fer'dé.nän; *Russ.* fer.di.nänt'; *Swed.* fer'di.nänd)
 Ferdinando (*Fr.* fer.dé.nänd)
 Ferdinando (fär.di.nan'dö; *Ital.* fer.dé.nän'dö)
 Ferdynand (*Pol.* fer.di'nänt)
 Ferenc, Ferencz (*Hung.* fe'rents)
 Féreol (*Fr.* fä.rä.ol)
 Fergus (fär'gus)
 Ferguson, Fergusson (fär'gu.sön)
 Ferhat (*Arab.* fer.hät')
 Fern (färn)
 Fernan (*Pg.* fär.nouä')
 Fernán (*Sp.* fär.nän')
 Fernando (fär.nand'; *Fr.* fer.nän)
 Fernandes (*Port.* fer.nun'dësh, -dēs)

fät, fäte, fär, äsk, färé; net, më, hër; pin, pine; not, nôte, möve, nör; up, lüte, püll; ʔ, then; ɟ, d or j; ʃ, s or sh; ʈ, t or ch;

Fernandez (fēr.nan'dēz; Pg. fēr-nun'dēsh, -dēs)	Fletcher (flēsh'ēr)	Francisque (Fr. frān.sksk)
Fernández (Sp. fēr.nān'deth, -des)	Fleury (Fr. flē.rē)	Franczak (Pol. frān.chē'shek)
Fernando (fēr.nan'dō; Ital., Sp. fēr-nān'dō; Pg. fēr.nun'dō)	Flinders (flin'dérz)	Frank, Francke (frangk)
Fernão (Pg. fēr.noun')	Flood (flud)	Franco (Ital. frāng'kō)
Ferrante (Ital. fēr.rān'tā)	Flora (flō'ra)	François (Fr. frān.swāz)
Ferris (fēr'is)	Florence (flor'ens; Fr. flo.rāns)	Françoise (Fr. frān.swāz)
Ferruccio (Ital. fēr.rōt'chō)	Florenco (Ital. flō.ren'thyō, -syō)	Frank (frangk; Czech, Du., Ger. frāngk; Fr. frānk)
Fessenden (fes'en.dēn)	Florens (Ger. flō'rens; Lat. flō'renz)	Frankfort (frangk'fort)
Festus (Lat. fes'tus)	Florent (Du. flō.rent; Fr. flo.rān)	Franklin, -lyn (frangk'lin)
Feustmann (foist'man)	Florentin (Fr. flo.rān.tañ)	Franko (frangk'kō)
Fèvre (Fr. fēvr)	Florentino (Ital. flō.ren.tē'nō)	Frans (Du., Finn., Swed. frāns)
Fevzi (Turk. fēv.zē')	Florenz (flor'enz)	František (Czech frān'tyi.shek)
Fiacre (Fr. fyāk'r)	Forestano (Ital. flō.rās.tā'nō)	Frants (Norw. frānts)
Fidel (Sp. fē.řel')	Florian (flō'ri.ān; Fr. flo.ryān; Ger. flō'rē.ān)	Franz (frānts, franz, frants; Fr. frānts; Ger. frānts)
Fidelio (Ger. fē.dā'lē.ō)	Florian (Pg. flō.ryu'nō)	Frantziska (Ger. frān.tsis'kā)
Field (fēld)	Floriano (Du. flō'rē.mōnt; Fr. flo-rē.mōn; Ger. flō'rē.mont)	Franziskus (Ger. frān.tsis'kūs)
Fielding (fēl'ding)	Florimond (Ger. flō'rē.mūnt)	Fraser (frā'zēr)
Fields (fēldz)	Florvil (Fr. flōr.vēl)	Frazier (frā'zhēr)
Fiennes (finz)	Flower (flou'ēr)	Fred (fred)
Fife (fif)	Floyd (floid)	Freda (frē'da)
Filiberto (Ital. fē.lē.ber'tō)	Flurin (Romansh flō.rēn')	Frederic (fred'e.rik, fred'rik; Norw. fred'rik)
Filinto (Pg. fē.lēn'tō)	Flygare (Sued. flū.gā.re)	Frédéric (Fr. frā.dā.rēk)
Filipe (Ital. fē.lē'pā)	Flynt (flint)	Frederica (fred.e'rik'a, fred.rē'ka; Ger. frā.d.e.rē'kā)
Filippino (Ital. fē.lēp.pē'nō)	Fogg (fog)	Frederick (fred'e.rik, fred'rik; Dan. frīn'rik; Swed. frā'de.rik)
Filippo (Ital. fē.lēp'pō)	Folco (Ital. fōl'kō)	Frédéric (Fr. frā.dā.rēk)
Filley (fil'ī)	Foley (fō'li)	Fredricka (fred.e'rik'a)
Fillmore (fil'mōr)	Folger (fōl'jēr)	Frederico (Ital. frā.dā.rē'kō)
Finch (finch)	Folke (Sued. fōl'kē)	Fredrik (Dan. frīn'rik; Du., Swed. frā'de.rik; Norw. fred'rik)
Findlay (find'lā)	Follen (fōl'en)	Fredrika (Dan. frīn.e.rē'kā; Swed. frā.d.e.rē'kā)
Findley (find'li)	Follett (fōl'et)	Fredric (fred'rik; Swed. frā'drik)
Finegan (fin'ē.gan)	Fontaine (fon.tān', fon'tān)	Fredrica (fred'rik'a)
Fingal (fing'gal)	Foot, Foote (fūt)	Fredrik (Dan. frīn'rik; Du., Swed. frā'de.rik; Norw. fred'rik)
Finis (fī'nis)	Forbes (fōrbz)	Fredrika (Dan. frīn.e.rē'kā; Swed. frā.d.e.rē'kā)
Finlay (fin'lā)	Force (fōrs)	Fredric (fred'rik; Swed. frā'drik)
Finley (fin'li)	Ford (fōrd)	Fredica (fred'rik'a)
Pinn (fin; Icel. fin, fidn; Swed. fin)	Forde (fōr'dis)	Fredrik (Dan. frīn'rik; Du., Swed. frā'drik; Finn., Norw. fred'rik)
Finnur (Icel. fin'nēr)	Forest (fōr'est)	Fredrika (Sued. fred.rē'kā)
Fiona (fi.ō'na, fi-)	Forester (fōr'es.tēr)	Freborn (frē'bōm)
Fiorello (fē.ō.rel'ō; Ital. fyō.rel'lō)	Forman (fōr'man)	Freeman (frē'man)
Fiorenzo (Ital. fyō.ren'tsō)	Forrest (fōr'est)	Freemont (frē'mont)
Fiorino (Ital. fyō.rē'nō)	Forrester (fōr'es.tēr)	Freer (frīr)
Firmin (Fr. fēr.mañ)	Forster (fōr'stēr)	Frelinghuysen (frē'ling.hī.zēn)
Firozkhan (fē'rōz.kān)	Fort (fōrt)	Fremantle (frē'man'tl)
Fish (fish)	Fortunat (Fr. fōr.tū.nā)	Fremont (frē'mont, frē.mont')
Fisher (fish'ēr)	Fortunato (Ital. fōr.tō.nā'tō)	French (french)
Fisk, Fiske (fisk)	Fortunatus (fōr.tū.nā'tus)	Frend (frend)
Fitch (fich)	Fortune (fōr'tūn)	Fresnel (frā.nel')
Fitts (fits)	Fortuné (Fr. fōr.tū.nā)	Frey (frī)
Fitz (fits)	Foss (fōs, fos)	Frey (frā'a)
Fitzalan (fits.al'an)	Foster (fōs'tēr)	Fridolf (Sued. frē'dōlf)
Fitzedward (fits.ed'ward)	Fothergill (fōm'ēr.gil)	Fridtjof (Norw. frī't'yōf)
FitzGerald, Fitzgerald (fits.jer'ald)	Fountain (foun'tān)	Frieda (Ger. frē'dā)
Fitz-Greene (fits.grēn', fits.grēn')	Fowell (fou'əl)	Friedebert (Ger. frē'de.ber't)
Fitzhardinge (fits.hār'ding)	Fowle (foul)	Friedemann (Ger. frē'de.mān)
Fitzhugh (fits.hū')	Fowler (fou'lēr)	Friedericke (Ger. frē'de.rik'e)
Fitz-James, FitzJames (fits'jāmz', fits.jāmz')	Fowles (foulz)	Friederike (Ger. frē'de.rē'ke)
Fitz-John, Fitz John (fits'jon', fits.jon')	Fownes (founz)	Friedrich (frē'drik; Ger. frē'drich)
Fitzmaurice (fits.mō'ris)	Fox (foks)	Fries (frēs)
Fitzrandolph (fits.ran'dolf)	Frances (fran'sēs)	Grigyes (Hung. frē'dyesh)
Fitzroy, FitzRoy (fits.roi', fits.roi')	Franceska (Ital. frān.chās'kā)	Prink (fringk)
Fitzsimons (fits.sī'monz)	Francesco (Ital. frān.chās'kō)	Friskie (friz'bi)
Fitzwilliam (fits.wil'yam)	Franchino (Ital. frāng.kē'nō)	Frithiof, Frithof (Sued. frēt'yōf)
Flagg (flag)	Francis (fran'sis; Du., Norw. frān'-sis; Fr. frān.sēs; Ger. frān'tsis)	Fritz (frīts)
Flaminio (Ital. flā.mē'nyō)	Francisca (Pg. fruñ.sēs'h'kā, -sēs'-; Sp. frān.thēs'kā, -sēs'-)	Fritzi (frī'tsi; Ger. frīt'sē)
Flavel, Flavell (flā.vel')	Francisco (Pg. fruñ.sēs'h'kō, -sēs'-; Sp. frān.thēs'kō, -sēs'-)	Frognal (frog'nal)
Flavia (Lat. flā.vi.ā)	Franciscus (fran.sis'kus; Du. frān-sis'kus)	Fromental (Fr. frō.mān.tāl)
Flavio (Ital. flā'vyō)		Frost (frōst)
Flavius (flā'vi.us)		Fructuoso (Sp. frōk.twō'sō)
Fleming (flem'ing)		

Fruto (*Sp.* fró'tò)
 Fryderyk (*Pol.* fri.de'rik)
 Fryniwyd (*Irish* 'wid)
 Fuch (*Fr.* fòk)
 Fulgence (*Fr.* fül.zhãns)
 Fulgencio (*Sp.* fól.hen'thyò, -syò)
 Fulke (*fulk*)
 Fuller (*ful'èr*)
 Fullerton (*ful'èr.ton*)
 Fülöp (*Hung.* fül'èp)
 Fulton (*ful'ton*)
 Fulvia (*Ital.* fül'vyä)
 Fulvius (*Lat.* ful'vi.us)
 Fulvus (*Lat.* ful'vus)
 Fumimaro (*Jap.* fò.më.mä.rò)
 Funk (*fungk*)
 Fürchtegott (*Ger.* furch'te.got)
 Furio (*fü'ri.ò; Ital.* fò'ryò)
 Furius (*Lat.* fü'ri.us)
 Furman (*fër'man*)
 Furneaux (*fër'nò*)
 Furnifold (*fër'ni.föld*)
 Fusakichi (*Jap.* fò.sä.kë.chë)
 Fusée (*Fr.* fü.zä)
 Fynes (*finz*)
 Fyodor (*Russ.* fyò'dqr)
 Fyodorovich (*Russ.* fyò'dq.rq.vich)
 Fyodorovna (*Russ.* fyò'dq.rqv.na)

G

Gabbert (*gab'èrt*)
 Gábor (*Hung.* gä'bör)
 Gabriel (*gä'bri.el; Du., Ger.* gä'brë.el;
Fr. gä.brë.el; *Norw., Swed.* gä'brë-
el; Pol. gä'bryel; *Pg., Sp.* gä.brë.el')
 Gabriela (*Sp.* gä.brë.ä'lä)
 Gabriele (*Ger.* gä.brë.ä'le; *Ital.* gä-
 brë.e'lä)
 Gabriella (*gä.bri.el'ä, gab.ri.el'ä*)
 Gabrielle (*gä.bri.el', gab.ri.el'; Fr.*
 gä.brë.el)
 Gabriello (*Ital.* gä.brë.el'lo)
 Gabrijel (*Pol.* gä'bryel)
 Gabrijela, Gabryela (*Pol.* gä.brye-
 lä)
 Gaddo (*Ital.* gäd'dò)
 Gadsby (*gadzb'i*)
 Gáetan (*Fr.* gä.ä.tän)
 Gaetana (*Ital.* gä.ä.tä'nä)
 Gaetano (*Ital.* gä.ä.tä'nò)
 Gail (*gäl*)
 Gaillard (*gä'lard*)
 Gaines (*gänz*)
 Gaidner (*gärd'nër, gärd'nër*)
 Gaius (*Lat.* gä'us, g'i'us)
 Galaktionovich (*Russ.* gäl.läk.tyi.ò-
 nò.vich)
 Galber (*Fr.* gäl.ber)
 Galbraith (*gal'bräth, gal.bräth')*
 Gale (*gäl*)
 Galeazzo (*Ital.* gäl.ä.ät'tsó)
 Galen (*gäl'en*)
 Galeria (*Lat.* gal.lir'ia)
 Galerius (*Lat.* gal.lir'ius)
 Galileo (*gal.i.lë'ò; Ital.* gäl.lë.le'ò)
 Galatin (*gal'a.tin*)
 Gallissard (*Fr.* gäl.lë.sär)
 Galloway (*gal'ò.wä*)
 Gallus (*Ger.* gäl'us)
 Galo (*Sp.* gäl'ò)
 Galton (*gól'ton*)
 Galusha (*gal.ló'sha*)
 Gamage (*gam'gij*)

Gamaliel (*ga.mä'li.el, ga.mäl'yel*)
 Gamble (*gam'bl*)
 Ganga (*gung'gä*)
 Gangadhar (*gung.ga.där')*
 Gani (*Alban.* gä'në)
 Cannaway (*gan'a.wä*)
 Gannett (*gan'et*)
 Gano (*gä'nò*)
 Garcia (*Pg.* gar.së'a)
 Garcia (*Sp.* gär.thë'a, -së'-)
 Gard (*gärd*)
 Gardin (*gär'din*)
 Gardiner (*gärd'nër, gärd'inër*)
 Gardner (*gärd'nër*)
 Garet (*gar'et*)
 Garfield (*gär'fëld*)
 Gari (*gä'ri*)
 Garibaldi (*gar.i.bòl'di*)
 Garland (*gär'land*)
 Garnet, -nett (*gär'net*)
 Garret, Garrett (*gar'et*)
 Garrick (*gar'ik*)
 Garrigue (*ga.rëg')*
 Garrigues (*gar'igüz*)
 Garrison (*gar'is.pn*)
 Garrott (*gar'ot*)
 Garth (*gärth*)
 Garver (*gär'vër*)
 Garvin (*gär'vin*)
 Gary (*gä'ri*)
 Gasão (*Pg.* ga.sou'ä')

Gaspar (*gas'pär, -pär; Fr.* gäs.pär;
Pg. gash.pär', gas'; *Sp.* gäs.pär')
 Gaspard (*gas'pär; Du.* gäs.pär'; *Fr.*
 gäs.pär)
 Gasparo (*Ital.* gäs'pä.rò)
 Gassaway (*gas'a.wä*)
 Gassett (*gas'et*)
 Gaston (*gas'ton; Fr.* gäs.tón)
 Gastone (*Ital.* gäs.tò'nä)
 Gates (*gäts*)
 Gathorne (*gä'thörn*)
 Gaudenz (*Ger.* gou'dents)
 Gaudenzio (*Ital.* gou.den'tsyò)
 Gautier (*Fr.* gö.tyä)
 Gavan (*gav'an*)
 Gavin (*gav'in*)
 Gavius (*Lat.* gä'vi.us)
 Cavrioli (*Russ.* gäv.rë.él')

Cavriilo (*Serbo-Cr.* gäv.rë'lò)
 Gavrilovich, -vitch (*Russ.* gäv.rë'-
 lö.vich)
 Gay (*gä*)
 Gayer (*gä'èr*)
 Gaylord (*gäl'lòrd*)
 Geating (*gä'ting*)
 Gebhard (*Ger.* gep'härt)
 Gedney (*ged'ni*)
 Geer (*gir*)
 Geert (*Du.* chärt)
 Geertruida (*Du.* chär.troi'dä)
 Gelasio (*Ital.* jü.lä.zyò)
 Gelett (*je.let')*
 Gemma (*Ital.* jem'mä)
 Cena (*jë'nä*)
 Gene (*jën*)
 Genevieve (*jën'e.vëv, jën.e.vëv')*
 Geneviève (*Fr.* zhën.vyev)
 Gennaro (*Ital.* jën.nä'rò)
 Genoveva (*jën.ò.vë'vä*)
 Gentaro (*Jap.* gen.tä.rò)
 Gentile (*Ital.* jën.te'lä)
 Geoffroy (*jef'ri*)

Geoffroi, Geoffroy (*Fr.* zho.frwä)
 Georg (*Dan.* gi.òrg'; *Finn.* ye.òrg;
Ger. gä.òrk', gä'òrk; *Norw.* gä.òrg;
Swed. yä.òry')

George (*jörj; Du.* zhòr'zhe; *Fr.*
 zhòrzh; *Ger.* zhòrsh; *Rum.* jòr'jä,
 zhòrzh)
 Georges (*Fr.* zhòrzh)
 Getorgette (*jör.jet'; Fr.* zhòr.zhet)
 Georgi (*Bulg.* ge.òr'gë; *Russ.* gi.òr'gë)
 Georgia (*jör'ja*)
 Georgiana (*jör.ji.an'a, -jan'a*)
 Georgie (*jör'ji*)
 Georgievich, Georgiyevich (*Russ.*
 gi.òr'gi.yi.vich)
 Georgina (*jör.jë'nä*)
 Georgios (*Mod. Gk.* ye.òr'yòs)
 Georgius (*Lat.* jör'ji.us, -jus; *Swed.*
 ye.òr'gë.us)
 Georgy (*Russ.* gi.òr'gë)
 Georgyevich (*Russ.* gi.òr'gi.yi.vich)
 Gerart (*Du.* chä'rart)
 Gerald (*jer'ald*)
 Gérard (*Fr.* zhä.räld)
 Geraldine (*jer'al.dën*)
 Gerard (*je.rärd', jer'ärd, -ärd; Du.*
 chä'rärt; *Swed.* yä.rärd)
 Gérard (*Fr.* zhä.rär)
 Gerardo (*Sp.* hä.rä'rthò)
 Gerardus (*Du.* chä.rärd'us; *Lat.* je-
 rärd'us)
 Gerasim (*Russ.* gi.rä'sim)
 Gerasimovich (*Russ.* gi.rä'si.mò-
 vich)
 Gérard (*Fr.* zhä.rò)
 Gerbert (*Fr.* zher.ber)
 Gerbrand (*Du.* cher'bränt)
 Gerd (*Ger.* gert)
 Gergely (*Hung.* ger'gey')

Gerhard (*ger'härt; Du.* chä'rärt;
Ger., Norw. ger'härt; *Swed.* yer'-
 härd)
 Gerhardt (*ger'härt*)
 Gerhardus (*Lat.* jër.här'dus)
 Gerhart (*Ger.* ger'härt)
 Germain (*Fr.* zher.mañ)
 Germaine (*jër.män'; Fr.* zher.men)
 German (*jër'man*)
 Germán (*Sp.* her.män')

Germanovich (*Russ.* gyer'ma.nò-
 vich)
 Gernade (*zhër.näd')*
 Gerold (*Ger.* gä'tolt)
 Gérôme (*je.ròm'; Fr.* zhä.ròm)
 Geronimo (*Ital.* jä.rò'në.mò)
 Gerónimo, Geronimo (*Sp.* ha.rò'-
 në.mò)
 Gerrard (*jer'ärd, -ärd, je.rärd')*
 Gerrish (*ger'ish*)
 Gerrit (*ger'it; Du.* cher'it)
 Gerrits, Gerritsz (*Du.* cher'its)
 Gerry (*ger'ri*)
 Gerschon (*ger'shon*)
 Gerson (*Ger.* ger'zon)
 Gertrud (*Dan.* ger'trøh; *Du.* cher'-
 tröt; *Ger.* ger'tröt)
 Gertrude (*ger'tröd*)
 Gertrudis (*Sp.* her.trò'ruñës)
 Gerty (*ger'ti*)
 Gervais (*Fr.* zher.ve)
 Gervase (*jër'väs*)
 Gervasio (*Sp.* her.bä'syò)
 Gessius (*Lat.* jes'ius)

Getulio (*Pg.* zhé.tó'lyò)
 Gezza (*gā'zā*)
 Géza (*Hung.* gā'zò)
 Ghanshyamdas (*gān.shyān'dās*)
 Gheerardt, Gheeraert (*Du.* èhā'-rärt)
 Gheorge (*Rum.* gyòr'gā)
 Gherardo (*Ital.* gā.rār'dò)
 Ghislain (*Fr.* gē.lān)
 Gholson' (*gòl'son*)
 Giabril (*jā.brē'l*)
 Giacinto (*Ital.* jā.chēn'tò)
 Giacomo (*Ital.* jā.kō.mò)
 Giacomuzzo (*Ital.* jā.kō.mò'ts'tò)
 Giacopo (*Ital.* jā.kō.pò)
 Giambattista (*Ital.* jā.m.bāt.tēs'tā)
 Giannaria (*Ital.* jā.m.mā.rē'ā)
 Gian (*Ital.* jān)
 Gianfrancesco (*Ital.* jān.frān.chās'-kò)
 Giangiorgio (*Ital.* jān.jòr'jò)
 Giannaria (*Ital.* jā.m.mā.rē'ā)
 Giannantonio (*Ital.* jā.n.nān.to'nyo)
 Gianni (*Ital.* jān'nē)
 Giano (*Ital.* jā'nò)
 Gibbon (*gib'on*)
 Gibbons (*gib'onz*)
 Gibbs (*gibz*)
 Gibson (*gib'son*)
 Gideon (*gid'ē.on; Ger.* gē.dā.on)
 Giffard (*gī'fard*)
 Gifford (*gī'fōrd, jīf'-*)
 Giichi (*Jap.* gē.ē.chē)
 Gil (*gil; Pg.* zhil; *Sp.* hēl)
 Gilbert (*gil'bért; Fr.* zhēl.ber; *Ger.* gīl'bért)
 Gilberte (*Fr.* zhēl.ber.t)
 Gilberto (*Pg.* zhil.ber'tò)
 Gilbertus (*Lat.* gīl.bēr'tus)
 Gilchrist (*gīl'krist*)
 Gildersleeve (*gīl'dēr.slēv*)
 Giles (*jīlz*)
 Gilg (*Ger.* gīlk)
 Gill (*gil*)
 Gilles (*Du.* chīl'ēs; *Fr.* zhēl)
 Gillespie (*gīl'spī*)
 Gillies (*gīl'is, -iz*)
 Gillis (*Du.* chīl'is)
 Gillpatrick (*gīl.pat'rik*)
 Gilman (*gīl'mān*)
 Gilmary (*gīl.mār'i*)
 Gilmore (*gīl'mōr*)
 Ginés (*Sp.* hē.nās')
 Gino (*Ital.* jē'nò)
 Giocchino (*Ital.* jō.āk.kē'nò)
 Giordano (*Ital.* jōr.dā'nò)
 Giorgio (*Ital.* jōr'jò)
 Gioseffe (*Ital.* jō.zē'fā)
 Gioseffo (*Ital.* jō.zē'fō)
 Giosuè (*Ital.* jō.zwē')
 Giovan (*Ital.* jō.vān')
 Giovanni (*Ital.* jō.vān'nē)
 Gioviano (*Ital.* jō.vyā'nò)
 Gipsy (*jīp'sī*)
 Giraud (*jī.rō; Fr.* zhē.rō)
 Girja (*gir'jā*)
 Girolamo (*Ital.* jē.rō.lā'mò)
 Gisbert (*Du.* chīs'bért; *Ger.* gīs'bért)
 Githa (*gē'thā*)
 Githens (*gī'n'ēnz*)
 Giuditta (*Ital.* jō.dēt'tā)
 Giulia (*Ital.* jō'lyā)
 Giuliano (*Ital.* jō.lyā'nò)

Giulio (*Ital.* jō'lyò)
 Giuseppe (*Ital.* jō.zep'pā)
 Giuseppina (*Ital.* jō.zāp.pē'nā)
 Giusto (*Ital.* jōs'tò)
 Gladheim (*glād'hīm*)
 Gladstone (*glād'stōn, -stōn*)
 Gladys (*glād'is*)
 Glasgow (*glas'gò, -kò*)
 Glass (*glās*)
 Glassford (*glās'fōrd*)
 Gleason (*glē'son*)
 Gleb (*Russ.* glyep)
 Glen, Glenn (*glēn*)
 Glenville (*glēn'vil*)
 Glenway (*glēn'wā*)
 Gloria (*glò'riā*)
 Glover (*gluv'ēr*)
 Glyn (*glīn*)
 Gnaeus (*Lat.* nē'us)
 Gneisenau (*gnē'zē.nou*)
 Gneius (*Lat.* nē'us)
 Goddard (*god'dard*)
 Godfried (*Du.* chō'dē.frēt)
 Godefroi (*Fr.* god.frwā)
 Godefroid (*Du.* gō'dē.frwā; *Fr.* god-frwā)
 Godfrey (*Fr.* god.frwā)
 Godert (*Du.* chō'dért)
 Godfrey (*god'fri*)
 Godfried (*Du.* chōt'frēt)
 Godlove (*god'luv*)
 Godoy (*Sp.* gō.ñoi')
 Godwin (*god'win*)
 Goff (*gof*)
 Goffredo (*Ital.* gōf.frā'dò)
 Gold (*göld*)
 Golden (*göl'dēn*)
 Goldie (*göl'dī*)
 Golding (*göl'ding*)
 Goldsborough (*göldz'bur'ō, -bēr.ō*)
 Goldsmith (*göld'smith*)
 Goldsworthy (*göldz'wēr'tmī*)
 Goldwin (*göld'win*)
 Gombel (*Jap.* gōm.bā)
 Gomes (*Pg.* gō.mēsh, -mēs)
 Gómez (*Sp.* gō.meth, -mes)
 Gonçalo (*Pg.* gōn.sā'lō)
 Gonsalo (*Sp.* gōn.sā'lō)
 Gonsuke (*Jap.* gōn.sō.ke)
 Gonzague (*Fr.* gōn.zāg)
 Gonzales (*Du.* gōn.zā'les; *Sp.* gōn-thā'lās, -sā'-)
 González (*Sp.* gōn.thā'leth, -sā'les)
 Gonzalo (*Sp.* gōn.thā'lō, -sā'-)
 Gonzalve (*Fr.* gōn.zālv)
 Goodall (*gūd'öl*)
 Gooderham (*gūd'ēr.ham, -am*)
 Goodhue (*gūd'hū*)
 Goodloe (*gūd'lō*)
 Goodman (*gūd'mān*)
 Goodrich (*gūd'rich*)
 Goodwill (*gūd'wil*)
 Goodwin (*gūd'win*)
 Goodyear (*gūd'yir*)
 Goold (*göld*)
 Goose (*gō'sē*)
 Gopal (*gō.pāl, -pól')*
 Göran (*Swed.* yē.rān)
 Gorch (*Ger.* gōrch)
 Gordon (*gōr'dqn*)
 Gore (*gōr*)
 Gorell (*gor'el*)
 Gorham (*gōr'am*)

Goring (*gō'ring*)
 Gorman (*gōr'mān*)
 Gorton (*gōr'tqn*)
 Gøsta, Gøsta (*Norw.* yēs'tā)
 Gösta (*Swed.* yēs'tā)
 Gothard (*Dan.* gōt'hård)
 Gottfried (*Ger.* got'frēt; *Swed.* gōt'-frēd)
 Gotthard (*Ger.* got'härt; *Swed.* gōt'-hård, -ård)
 Gotthardt (*Ger.* got'härt)
 Gotthelf (*Ger.* got'helf)
 Gotthilf (*Ger.* got'hilf)
 Gotthold (*Ger.* got'holt)
 Gottlieb (*got'lēb; Finn., Swed.* gōt'-lēb; *Ger.* got'lēp)
 Gottlob (*Dan.* gōt'lōb; *Ger.* got'lōp)
 Gottreu (*Ger.* got'troi)
 Gottwald (*Ger.* got'vält)
 Gottwerth (*Ger.* got'vert)
 Götz (*Ger.* gēts)
 Gough (*gof*)
 Gould (*göld*)
 Gouverneur (*guv.ēr.nir', guv'ēr.nir*)
 Govaert (*Du.* chō'vart)
 Gove (*gōv*)
 Govier (*gō.vir'*)
 Govind (*gō.vind'*)
 Govinda (*Sanskrit* gō.vin'dā)
 Gowen (*gou'en*)
 Gowlan (*gou'land*)
 Grace (*grās*)
 Gracie (*grā'si*)
 Graciliano (*Pg.* grās.ē.lyu'nò)
 Grady (*grā'di*)
 Grafton (*grā'f'ton*)
 Graham (*grā'am*)
 Gram (*gram*)
 Granberry, -bery (*gran'ber'i, -bēr.i*)
 Grandison (*gran'di.sqn*)
 Grant (*grant*)
 Grantley (*grant'li*)
 Granville (*gran'vil*)
 Grata (*Lat.* grā'ta)
 Graten (*Fr.* grā.syañ)
 Grattan (*grat'an*)
 Gratz (*grats*)
 Graves (*grāvz*)
 Gray (*grā*)
 Grazia (*Ital.* grā'tsyā)
 Graziadio (*Ital.* grā.tsyā.dē'ō)
 Greeley (*grē'li*)
 Green, Greene (*grēn*)
 Greenfield (*grēn'fēld*)
 Greenleaf (*grēn'lēf*)
 Greenough (*grē'nō*)
 Greenwood (*grēn'wud*)
 Greer (*grir*)
 Gregg (*greg*)
 Grégoire (*Fr.* grā.gwār)
 Gregor (*grē'or; Ger.* grā'gōr)
 Gregorewitch (*Russ.* grī.gōr'yī.vich)
 Gregorio (*Ital., Sp.* grā.gō'ryō)
 Gregório (*Pg.* grā.gō'ryō)
 Gregorius (*grē.gō'ri.us*)
 Gregory (*grē'ō.ri*)
 Grenfell (*grēn'fēl*)
 Grenville (*grēn'vil*)
 Gresham (*grēsh'am*)
 Greta (*grē'tā, grēt'ā; Swed.* grā'tā)
 Grethe (*Ger.* grā'tē)
 Grey (*grā*)

Grib (*Dan.* grēb)
 Gridley (grīd'li)
 Grier (grir)
 Griffin (grīf'in)
 Griffith (grīf'ith)
 Griffiths (grīf'iths)
 Griggs (grīgz)
 Grigore (*Rum.* grē.gō'rā)
 Grigorevich (*Russ.* grī.gōr'yī.vich)
 Grigori (*Russ.* grī.gō'rē)
 Grigorievich (*Russ.* grī.gōr'yī.vich)
 Grigorovich (*Russ.* grī.go.rō'vich)
 Grigory (*Russ.* grī.gō'rē)
 Grigoryevich (*Russ.* grī.gōr'yī.vich)
 Grimes (grīmz)
 Grinling (grīn'ling)
 Griswold (grīz'wōld)
 Grizel (grī.zel'), grīz'el)
 Grosvenor (grōv'nēr, grō'vę.nēr)
 Gross (grōs)
 Grove (grōv)
 Grover (grōv'ēr)
 Groves (grōvz)
 Grubb (grub)
 Grzegorz (*Pol.* gzhe'gōsh)
 Guadalupe (*Sp.* gwā.rhā.lō'pā)
 Gualberto (*Sp.* gwāl.ber'tō)
 Guarino (*Ital.* gwā.rē'nō)
 Gudbrandr (*Icel.* gud'brān.dēr)
 Gudmund (*Swed.* gōd'mūnd)
 Gudmundur (*Icel.* guv'n'mun.dēr)
 Guérard (gā.rār')
 Guernsey (gēr'n'zi)
 Guerra (*Pg.* ger'ra)
 Guglielmo (*Ital.* gō.lyel'mō)
 Gui (*Fr.* gē)
 Guibert (gē.bār')
 Guichard (*Fr.* gē.shār)
 Guido (gwē'dō; *Du.* gē'dō; *Ger.* gwē'dō, gē'dō; *Ital.* gwē'dō)
 Guildford (gīl'fōrd)
 Guilhaume (*Pg.* gē.lyer'mę, -mę)
 Guillaume (*Fr.* gē.yōm)
 Guille (gwil)
 Guillén (*Sp.* gē.lyān', -yān')
 Guillermo (*Sp.* gē.lyer'mō, -yer'-)
 Guiraut (*Fr.* gē.rō)
 Guislain (*Fr.* gēs.lān)
 Guittoncino (*Ital.* gwēt.tōn.chē'nō)
 Gulian (gō'li.an)
 Gulielmus (*Lat.* gū.li.el'mus)
 Gumersindo (*Sp.* gō.mer.sēn'dō)
 Gunerius (*Norw.* gō.nā'rē'us)
 Gunnar (gun'ar; *Icel.* gun'nār; *Norw., Swed.* gūn'nār)
 Gunnarsson (*Norw.* gūn'nār.sōn)
 Gunning (gun'ing)
 Gunno (*Swed.* gūn'nō)
 Gunther (*Ger.* gūn'tēr)
 Günther (*Ger.* gūn'tēr)
 Gurdon (gēr'don)
 Gurney (gēr'ni)
 Gustaf (*Finn., Ger.* gūs'tāf; *Swed.* gūs'tāv)
 Gustafsson (*Swed.* gūs'tāf.sōn)
 Gustav (gūs'tāv; *Dan., Norw., Swed.* gūs'tāv; *Ger.* gūs'tāf)
 Gustave (gūs'tāv; *Fr.* gūs.tāv)
 Gustavine (*Fr.* gūs.tā.vēn)
 Gustavo (*Pg.* gōsh.tā.vō, gōs; *Sp.* gōs.tā'vō)
 Gustavus (gūs.tā'vus)
 Gustaw (*Pol.* gūs'tāf)

Guthrie (guth'ri)
 Gutzon (gut'son)
 Guy (gt; *Fr.* gē)
 Gwen (gwen)
 Gwendolen (gwen'dō.len)
 Gwendoline (gwen'dō.lin, -lĕn)
 Gwinet' (gwi.net')
 Gwladys (glad'is)
 Gwynne (gwin)
 György (*Hung.* dyērd'y')
 Gypsy (jip'si)
 Gyula (*Hung.* dyō'lō)

H

Habakkuk (hab'a.kuk)
 Habdank (*Pol.* hāb'dāngk)
 Hablot (hab'lōt)
 Hachiro (*Jap.* hā.chē.rō)
 Hachiroemon (*Jap.* hā.chē.rō.e-mōn)
 Hack (hak)
 Hackett (hak'et)
 Haddon (had'ōn)
 Haden (hā'den)
 Hadrianus (*Du.* hā.drē.ā'nus)
 Haagar (hā'gar)
 Hagerup (*Norw.* hā.gę.rup)
 Hahn (hān)
 Haidée (*Fr.* e.dā)
 Haig (*Armen.* hīg)
 Haigh (hāg, hā)
 Haim (*Heb.* chā.yim', chā'yim)
 Haines (hānz)
 Hajime (*Jap.* hā.jē.me)
 Hakuseki (*Jap.* hā.kō.se.kē)
 Hal (hal)
 Halbert (hal'bért)
 Halcyon (hal'si.ōn)
 Haldane (hōl'dān)
 Hale (hāl)
 Halevi (hā.lā.vē)
 Haley (hā'li)
 Halfdan (*Dan., Norw.* hālv'dān)
 Halidē (hā.li.dā')
 Hall (hōl)
 Hallam (hal'am)
 Halldór (*Icel.* hāl'dōr)
 Hallett (hal'et)
 Hallgrímsson (*Icel.* hāl'grims.sōn)
 Halliday (hal'lī.dā)
 Hallie (hal'i)
 Hallock (hal'ok)
 Hallowell (hal'ō.wel, -wēl)
 Hallowes (hal'ōz)
 Halsey (hōl'si, -zi)
 Halstead, -sted (hōl'stēd)
 Halvdan (*Norw.* hālv'dān)
 Hamar (hā'mar)
 Hamer (hā'mēr)
 Hamilton (ham'il.tōn)
 Hamish (hā'mish)
 Hamlin (ham'lin)
 Hammond (ham'ōnd)
 Hamo (hā'mō)
 Hampton (hamp'ton)
 Hand (hand)
 Handasyd (han'dā.sīd)
 Handel (han'del)
 Handley (hand'li)
 Handy (han'di)
 Handyside (han'di.sīd)
 Hanford (han'fōrd)
 Hankins (hang'kinz)

Hanley (han'li)
 Hanna, Hannah (han'a)
 Hannibal (han'ī.bal)
 Hanning (han'ing)
 Hannis (han'is)
 Hanns (*Ger.* hāns)
 Hannum (han'um)
 Hans (hanz, hāns; *Dan., Du., Ger., Norw., Swed.* hāns)
 Hansa (han'sa)
 Hansborough (hanz'bur'ō, -bēr.ō)
 Hansen (han'sen; *Dan.* hān'sen)
 Hanson (han'son)
 Harald (*Dan., Norw.* hā'rāl; *Ger.* hā'rāl't; *Swed.* hār'rāld)
 Harbaugh (hār'bō)
 Harcourt (hār'kōrt, -kōrt)
 Hardeman (hār'dę.mān)
 Hardie (hār'di)
 Harding, -dinge (hār'ding)
 Hardit (hār'dit)
 Hardouin (*Fr.* ār.dwah)
 Hardwicke (hār'd'wik)
 Hardy (hār'di)
 Harford (hār'fōrd)
 Harriett (hār'i.et)
 Harkington (hār'ing.tōn)
 Harkness (hār'kņes)
 Harko (*Ger.* hār'kō)
 Harlan (hār'lan; *Sp.* ār'lān)
 Harley (hār'li)
 Harlow, -lowe (hār'lō)
 Harman (hār'man)
 Harmar (hār'mar)
 Harmodio (*Sp.* ār.mō'tnyō)
 Harmon (hār'mon)
 Harnam (hār'nam)
 Harold (hār'old)
 Harper (hār'pēr)
 Harpertzoon, -szoon (*Du.* hār'-perts.on, -sōn)
 Harrell (har'el)
 Harriet, Harriett, Harriette (hār'-i.et)
 Harriman (har'i.mān)
 Harrington (hār'ing.tōn)
 Harriot, Harriott (hār'i.ot)
 Harris (har'is)
 Harrison (har'is.ōn)
 Harry (har'i; *Dan., Ger.* hār'ę; *Fr.* ār.ē)
 Hart, Harte (hārt)
 Hartley (hār'tli)
 Hartman (hār't'man)
 Hartmann (*Ger.* hār'tmān)
 Hartpole (hār't'pōl)
 Hartwell (hār't'wel, -wēl)
 Hartwick (hār't'wik)
 Hartwig (*Ger.* hār't'vich)
 Hartzell (hār't'sel)
 Harvey (hār'vi)
 Harwood (hār'wūd)
 Haskell (has'kel)
 Hasket (has'ket)
 Haskins (has'kinz)
 Hastings (hās'tingz)
 Hasty (hās'ti)
 Haswell (haz'wel, -wēl)
 Hatch (hach)
 Hatcher (hach'ēr)
 Hatfield (hat'fēld)
 Havelock (hav'lok, -lək)
 Haven (hā'vĕn)

Haversham (hav'ér.shám, hár'shám)	Hengist (heng'gist)	Hesba (hez'ba)
Hawes (hóz)	Henleigh, Henley (hen'hí)	Hesiod (hě'si.əd, hes'i.əd)
Hawkins (hó'kinz)	Henne (<i>Ger.</i> hen'é)	Hesketh (hes'keth)
Hawley (hó'li)	Henney (hen'i)	Hessin (hes'in)
Hawthorne (hó'thörn)	Hennig (<i>Ger.</i> hen'ich)	Hester (hes'tér)
Hay (há)	Henniker (hen'i.kér)	Heth (heth)
Hayden (hă'den)	Henning (<i>Ger.</i> hen'ing; <i>Swed.</i> hen'-ning)	Hetty (het'i)
Hayes (hăz)	Henninger (hen'in.jér)	Hew (hü)
Hayim (<i>Heb.</i> chá.yim', chá'yim)	Henri (hen'ri; <i>Du.</i> hân'rê; <i>Fr.</i> ân.rê)	Heward (hū'ard)
Hayley (hă'li)	Henrich (<i>Ger.</i> hen'rich)	Hewett (hū'et)
Haym (chím)	Henrick (hen'rik)	Hewitt (hū'it)
Hayman (hă'man)	Henricus (<i>Du.</i> hen.rê'kus; <i>Lat.</i> hen-rí'kus)	Hewlett (hū'let)
Haynes (hănz)	Henrietta (hen.ri.et'a)	Hewson (hū'son)
Hays (hăz)	Henriette (<i>Du., Ger.</i> hen.rê.et'é; <i>Fr.</i> ân.ryet)	Heyl (hil)
Hayward (hă'ward)	Henriette (<i>Du.</i> hen.rê.et'é)	Heymann (<i>Ger.</i> hī'mân)
Hazelwood (hă'zel.wúd)	Henrik (hen'rik)	Heyward (hă'ward)
Hazlehurst (hăz'l.hérst)	Henriksen (<i>Dan.</i> hen'rik.sen)	Heywood (hă'wúd)
Hazlett (hăz'let)	Henrique (<i>Pg.</i> ân.re'ke, -kê; <i>Sp.</i> en.rê'ká)	Heyworth (hă'wérth)
Hazlitt (hăz'lit)	Henriques (<i>Pg.</i> ân.rê.kêsh, -kêš)	Hezekiah (hez.ê.kí'a)
Healey (hē'li)	Henry (hen'ri; <i>Du.</i> hân'rê; <i>Fr.</i> ân.rê; <i>Ger., Norw.</i> hen'rê)	Hibbard (hib'ard)
Heard (hêrd)	Henryk (<i>Pol.</i> hen'rik)	Hibbert (hib'et)
Hearst (hêrst)	Hensleigh, Hensley (henz'li)	Hickling (hik'ling)
Heaslip (hēs'lip)	Hepburn (hep'bérn; <i>British</i> also heb'érn)	Hickman (hik'man)
Heath (hēth)	Hepworth (hep'wérth)	Hicks (hiks)
Heathcote (hēth'kót, heth'kót)	Heraclius (<i>Lat.</i> hē.rak'li.us)	Hicky (hik'i)
Heaton (hē'ton)	Héraclius (<i>Fr.</i> ä.rä.klê.üs)	Hicok (hik'ok)
Heber (hē'bér)	Herbert (hêr'bért; <i>Du., Ger., Swed.</i> her'bért)	Hideki (<i>Jap.</i> hê.de.kê)
Hector (hek'tór; <i>Fr.</i> ek.tór)	Herculano (<i>Pg.</i> er.kô.lu'nô)	Hideyo (<i>Jap.</i> hê.de.yô)
Écťor (<i>Sp.</i> ek'tór)	Hercules (hêr'kü.lêz; <i>Du.</i> her'kü.les)	Hieronymus (hi.e.ron'i.mus; <i>Dan., Ger.</i> hê.e.rô'nê.müs; <i>Du.</i> hê.e.rô'nê.mus)
Hedges (hej'ez)	Herennius (<i>Lat.</i> hē.ren'i.us)	Higgins (hig'inz)
Hedvig (<i>Swed.</i> hed'vig)	Hereward (her'e.ward)	Higginson (hig'in.son)
Hedwig (<i>Ger.</i> hât'vich)	Herholdt (<i>Dan.</i> her'hôlt)	Higham (hī'am)
Hedworth (hed'wérth)	Heribert (<i>Du., Ger.</i> hâ.rê.ber't)	Highland (hī'land)
Hegan (hē'gan)	Heriot (her'i.ot)	Higinio (<i>Sp.</i> ê.hē'nyô)
Hégésippe (<i>Fr.</i> ä.zhä.sêp)	Herman (hêr'man; <i>Dan., Du., Finn., Ger., Norw.</i> her'mân)	Higino (<i>Pg.</i> ê.zhê'nô)
Heihachiro (<i>Jap.</i> hă.hă.chê.rô)	Hermann (hêr'man; <i>Dan., Du., Ger., Icel.</i> her'mân; <i>Fr.</i> er.mân)	Hikonojo (<i>Jap.</i> hê.kô.nô.jô)
Heike (<i>Du.</i> hī'ke)	Hermanus (<i>Du.</i> her.mă'nus)	Hilaire (hil.lâr; <i>Fr.</i> ê.ler)
Heikki (<i>Finn.</i> hăk'ki)	Hermenegildo (<i>Pg.</i> er'mê.nê.zhil'-dô; <i>Sp.</i> er'mă.nă.hel'tiô)	Hilario (<i>Sp.</i> ê.lă.ryô)
Heine (hī'ne)	Hermeto (<i>Pg.</i> er.mă'tô)	Hilarion (<i>Sp.</i> ê.lă.ryôn')
Heino (<i>Ger.</i> hī'nô)	Hermias (hêr'mi.əs)	Hilary (hil'ä.ri)
Heinrich (<i>Dan., Ger.</i> hîn'rich)	Hermine (<i>Ger.</i> her.mê'ne)	Hilda (hil'dä)
Heinz (<i>Ger.</i> hînts)	Hermione (<i>Fr.</i> er.myon)	Hildebrand (hil'de.brand; <i>Du., Ger.</i> hil'de.brânt)
Helen (hel'en)	Hermogenes (hêr.mo.je.nêz)	Hildegard (<i>Finn.</i> hil'de.gärd)
Helena (hel'e.nä, hē.lē.nä; <i>Du.</i> hă.lä'-nä; <i>Ger.</i> hă'lä.nä)	Hermogenes (<i>Sp.</i> er.mô'hă.năs)	Hildegarde (hil'de.gärd)
Helene (<i>Ger.</i> hă.lä'ne)	Herron (hêr'mon)	Hildreth (hil'dreth)
Hélène (<i>Fr.</i> ä.len)	Hernán (<i>Sp.</i> er.nân')	Hill (hil)
Helenus (<i>Swed.</i> hē.lä'nūs)	Hernández (<i>Sp.</i> er.nân'deth, -des)	Hillard (hil'ard)
Helge (<i>Dan., Norw., Swed.</i> hel'ge)	Hernando (<i>Sp.</i> er.nân'dô)	Hillel (hil'el)
Heli (<i>Ger.</i> hă'lê)	Herndon (hêrn'don)	Hiller (hil'ér)
Hélide (<i>Fr.</i> ä.lê.dôr)	Heron (her'on)	Hilliard (hil'yard)
Héliodore (<i>Fr.</i> ä.lyô.dôr)	Herrick (her'ik)	Hillier (hil'yér)
Helm (helm)	Herries (her'is)	Hillman (hil'man)
Helmich (<i>Swed.</i> hel'mik)	Herrmann (<i>Ger.</i> her'mân)	Hilton (hil'ton)
Helmine (<i>Ger.</i> hel.mê'ne)	Herron (her'on)	Hinckley (hink'li)
Helmut, -muth (<i>Ger.</i> hel'môt)	Herschel (hêr'shel)	Hindes (hinz)
Helvidius (<i>Lat.</i> hel.vid'i.us)	Hersey (hêr'si)	Hiner (hī'nér)
Helvius (<i>Lat.</i> hel'vi.us)	Hersleb (<i>Dan., Norw.</i> hers'leb)	Hines (hinz)
Heman (hē'man)	Hertha (hêr'thă)	Hinman (hin'man)
Heming (hem'ing)	Hertta (<i>Finn.</i> hert'tä)	Hinton (hin'ton)
Hempstead (hemp'sted)	Hertzberg (hêrts'bêrg)	Hiob (<i>Ger.</i> hē'op)
Henderson (hen'dér.son)	Hervé (<i>Fr.</i> er.vă)	Hipólito (<i>Sp.</i> ê.pô'lê.tô)
Hendric (hen'drik)	Hervey (hêr'vi, hăr'vi)	Hipple (hip'l)
Hendrick (hen'drik)	Herz (hêrts)	Hippolyte (<i>Fr.</i> ê.po.lêt)
Hendricks (hen'driks)		Hipsch (<i>Ger.</i> hipsh)
Hendricus (<i>Du.</i> hen.drê'kus)		Hiram (hī'ram)
Hendrik (hen'drik)		Hirobumi (<i>Jap.</i> hê.rô.bô.mê)
Hendrikus (<i>Du.</i> hen.drê'kus)		Hiroshi (<i>Jap.</i> hê.rô.shê)
Heneage (hen'ej)		Hisaya (<i>Jap.</i> hê.sä.yä)
		Hislop (his'lop)

Hitchcock (hich'kɒk)
Hjalmar (jål'mär)
Hjorth (Norr., yört)
Hoadley (hōd'li)
Hobart (hō'bärt, -bärt; *British also* hub'ärt)
Hobson (hob'sɒn)
Hodding (hod'ing)
Hodgdon (hoj'dɒn)
Hodges (hoj'ez)
Hodgson (hoj'sɒn)
Hoffman (hof'man)
Hogg (hog)
Hoke (hök)
Holbrook (höl'brük, hol'-)
Holburt (hol'bért)
Holden (höl'den)
Holger (Dan. hól'gér)
Holladay (hol'a.dä)
Holland (hol'and)
Holley (hol'i)
Holliday (hol'i.dä)
Hollingsworth (hol'ingz.wérth)
Hollis (hol'is)
Hollister (hol'is.tér)
Hollway (hol'wä)
Holly (hol'i)
Holm (Norr. hölm)
Holman (höl'man)
Holmes (hōlmz)
Holt (hōlt)
Homan (hō'man)
Homans (hō'manz)
Home (hōm, hūm)
Honeywood (hun'wüd)
Honorat (Fr. o.no.rä)
Honoré (on.ô.rä, on'ô.rä; *Fr. o.no.rä*)
Honorio (Pg. ô.nó'ryô)
Honorius (Lat. hô.nô'ri.us)
Hook (hük)
Hooker (hük'ér)
Hookham (hük'am)
Hope (hōp)
Hopkin (hop'kin)
Hopkins (hop'kinz)
Hopkinson (hop'kin.sɒn)
Hopwood (hop'wüd)
Horace (hor'äs; *Fr. o.räs*)
Horacio (Sp. ô.rä'thyô, -syô)
Horatia (hō.rä'shə, -shä)
Horatio (hō.rä'shō, -shî.ô)
Horatius (hō.rä'shus, -shî.us)
Hormuzd (Turk. hōr.möst')
Horne (hörn)
Hornell (hörn.el', hör'nel)
Horsley (hōrz'li, hōrs'li)
Horst (Ger. hörst)
Hortense (hōr.tens', hör'tens; *Fr. ôr.tāns*)
Horton (hōr'tɒn)
Hosea (hō.zē'a, -zä'a)
Hosmer (hoz'mér)
Hotchkiss (hoch'kis)
Houdlett (houd'let)
Houghwout (hou'ot)
Houghton (hō'tɒn, hou'-, hō'-)
Houston (hūs'tɒn, hōs'-)
Hovey (huv'i)
Howard (hou'ard)
Howarth (hou'arth, -arth)
Howe (hou)
Howell, Howell (hou'el)
Howland (hou'land)

Hoyt (hoit)
Hubbard (hub'ard)
Huber (hüb'ér)
Hubert (hüb'ért; *Du. hū'bért; Fr. ü.ber; Ger. hō'bért*)
Hubertus (*Du. hū.ber'tus; Ger. hō.ber'tüs*)
Hübsch (*Ger. hūpsh*)
Hucks (huks)
Huddleston, Hudleston (hud'lt.stɒn)
Hudson (hud'sɒn)
Hues (hūz)
Huey (hū'i)
Huff (huf)
Huffam (huf'am)
Huger (hū'gér)
Hugh (hū)
Hughes (hūz)
Hugo (hū'gō; *Du. hū'chō; Finn., Pol. hō'gō; Ger., Sued. hō'gō*)
Hugues (Fr. ŷg)
Huig (*Du. hoich*)
Hulbeart, -bert (hul'bért)
Huldreich (*Ger. hül'drich*)
Hull (hul)
Hulse (huls)
Hultz (hults)
Humbert (hum'bért)
Humberto (Pg. òm.ber'tò)
Hume (hūm)
Hummason (hum'a.sɒn)
Hummell (hum'el)
Humphrey (hum'fri)
Humphreys (hum'friz)
Humphry (hum'fri)
Hungerford (hung'gér.ford)
Hunt (hunt)
Hunter (hun'tér)
Huntington (hun'ting.tɒn)
Huntley, Huntly (hunt'li)
Huot (Fr. ŷ.ô)
Hurd (hèrd)
Hurrell (hur'el)
Hurtado (Sp. ör.tä'thō)
Husband (huz'band)
Husodo (hō.sō'dō)
Hussein (Turk. hū.sān')
Huston (hūs'tɒn)
Hutcheson (huch'e.sɒn)
Hutchins (huch'in)
Hutchinson (huch'in.sɒn)
Hutchison (huch'i.sɒn)
Huttleston (hut'lt.stɒn)
Hutton (hut'ɒn)
Huyghen (*Du. hoi'ehen*)
Hyacinthe (Fr. yä.sānt)
Hyatt (hi'at)
Hyde (hid)
Hyder (hi'dér)
Hymen (hi'men)
Hynnman (hin'man)
Hypolite (Fr. ē.po.lét)

I

Iacopo (*Ital. yä'kō.pō*)
Ian (Ian, ē'an, ē'an)
Ibrahim (Turk. ēb.rä.hēm')
Ichabod (ik'a.bod)
Ichiro (*Jap. ē.chē.rō*)
Ichitaro (*Jap. ē.chē.tä.rō*)
Icilius (Fr. ē.sē.lyūs)
Ida (i'dä; *Fr. ē.dä; Ger. ē'dä*)

Ide (id)
Idvorsky (id.vór'ski)
Idwal (id'wəl)
Ignace (Fr. ē.nyás)
Ignacio (Pg. ēg.nä'syô; *Sp. ēg.nä'thyô, -syô*)
Ignácio (Pg. ēg.nä'syô)
Ignacy (Pol. ēg.nä'tsi)
Ignatius (ig.nä'shus)
Ignaz (*Ger. ig'näts*)
Ignazio (*Ital. ē.nyä'tsyô*)
Igor (*Russ. ē'gor*)
Ichiro (*Jap. ē.chē.rō*)
Ilarionovich (*Russ. ē.lä.ri.ô'no.vich*)
Ildebrando (*Ital. ēl.dä.brän'dō*)
Ildefonso (Sp. ēl.ñä.fón'sô)
Ilich (*Russ. ē.lyēch'*)
Ilmari (*Finn. il'mä.ri*)
Ilona (*Hung. ē'lō.nô*)
Ilse (Ger. il'ze)
Ilya (*Russ. ē.lyä'*)
Ilyich (*Russ. ē.lyēch'*)
Imbault (Fr. an.bô)
Immanuel (i.man'ü.el; *Dan., Ger. ē.mä'nô.el*)
Imogen (im'ô.jen)
Impey (im'pi)
Imre (*Hung. em're*)
Ina (i'na; *Ger. ē'nä*)
Inácio (Pg. ē.nä'syô)
Inazo (*Jap. ē.nä.zô*)
Increase (in'krēs)
Indalecio (Sp. ēn.dä.lä'thyô, -syô)
Inés (Sp. ē.näs')
Inez (i'nez, ē'nez, i'nez'; *Sp. ē.näth', ē.näs'*)
Ingalls (ing'galz)
Ingeborg (ing'ē.börg; *Dan. ing'ē-börg; Nor. ing'ē.börk*)
Ingebreten (*Nor. ing'ē.bret.sen*)
Ingersoll (ing'gér.sol)
Ingrid (ing'grid; *Sued. ing'rid*)
Ingham (ing'am)
Ingilis (ing'glis, ing'glz)
Ingram (ing'gram)
Inigo (in'i.gō)
Íñigo (Sp. ē'nyē.gō)
Innes, Inness (in'ēs)
Innocenzo (*Ital. ēn.nō.chen'tsô*)
Innokenty (*Russ. ē.no.kyen'tyē*)
Inocência (Pg. ē.nō.sān'syô)
Insko (in'skô)
Inasley (inz'li)
Ioan (*Rum. yō.än'*)
Ioann (*Russ. yō.än'*)
Ioannes, Ioannis (*Mod. Gk. yō.ä'nēs*)
Ion (*Rum. yón*)
Iosif (*Russ. yō.sif, ē.ô'sif*)
Iosifovich (*Russ. yō.sif.ô.vich, ē.ô')*
Ippolito (*Russ. ē.po.lyēt'*)
Ippolito (*Ital. ēp.pô'lē.tô*)
Ira (i'ra)
Iredell (ir'del)
Ireland (ir'land)
Irenaeus (ir.ē.nē'us)
Irenäus (*Ger. ē.rä.nä'us*)
Irene (i.rēn'; *British also i.rē'nē; Ger. ē.rä'ne; Lat. i.rē'nē*)
Irène (Fr. ē.ren)
Irénée (ir'ē.nä; *Fr. ē.rä.nä*)
Irita (i.rē'tä)
Irvin, Irvine (ēr'vin)

Irving (ér'ving)
 Irwin (ér'win)
 Isa (í'sa)
 Isaac (í'zak; Du. é'sák; Fr. é'zak; Ger. é'zá.ák, é'zak; Russ. é.sá.ák', é.sák'; Sp. é.sá.ák')
 Isaacs (í'zaks)
 Isaac (Du. é'sák; Ger. é'zá.ák, é'zak; Russ. é.sá.ák', é.sák')
 Isaakovich (Russ. é.sá.á'kq.vich, é.sá'kq.vich)
 Isabel (iz'a.bel; Sp. é.sá.bel')
 Isabella (iz.a.bel'a; Du. é.sá.bel'a; Ital. é.zá.bel'lá)
 Isabelle (Fr. é.zá.bel; Ger. é.zá.bel'é)
 Isador, Isadore (iz'a.dór)
 Isadora (iz.a.dó'ra)
 Isaia (Ital. é.zá.é'a)
 Isaiah (i.zá'a, i.zí'a)
 Isaías (Sp. é.sá.é'ás)
 Isak (Dan. é.sák)
 Isambard (iz'am.bárd)
 Iselin (is'lin)
 Isham (í'sham)
 Isidor (iz'í.dór; Ger. é'zē.dór)
 Isidore (iz'í.dór; Fr. é.zē.dór)
 Isidoro ((Sp. é.sē.thó'ró)
 Isidorus (Lat. iz.i.dó'rus)
 Isidro (Sp. é.sē'thró)
 Ismael (Ger. is'mā.el; Sp. é.s.mā.el')
 Ismael (Fr. é.s.mā.el)
 Ismail (Alban. é.s.mā.él')
 Ismar (Ger. é.s.mār)
 Ismet (Turk. is.met')
 Isobel (iz'q.bel)
 Isolda (Ger. é.zol'de)
 Isoo (Jap. é.sō.ō)
 Isoroku (Jap. é.sō.rō.kō)
 Israel (iz'rā.el; Du., Ger., Swed. is'-rā.el; Fr. é.s.rā.el)
 Israelevich (Russ. é.s.rā'í.lyi.vich)
 Israels (iz'rā.elz)
 Issachar (is'a.kār)
 István (Hung. ésh't'vān)
 Italo (Ital. é'tā.lō)
 Ithiel (ith'í.el)
 Ithuel (ith'í.el)
 Ituri (Sp. é.tō'rē)
 Iuliu (Rum. yō'lyō)
 Ivah (í'va)
 Ivan (í'ván; Bulg., Russ. é.vān'; Ger. é.vān, é'vān; Serbo-Cr., Swed. é'vān)
 Ivanoë (Ital. é.vā.nō'e)
 Ivanov (Bulg. é.vā'núf)
 Ivanovich (Russ. é.vā'no.vich)
 Ivar (í'vár; Norw., Swed. é'vār)
 Iven (í'ven)
 Ives (ivz)
 Ivey (í'vi)
 Ivor (í'vōr, é'vōr)
 Ivy (í'vi)
 Iwan (Fr. é.vān; Ger. é.vān', é'vān)
 Iwanowitsch (Ger. é.vā'nō.vich)
 Iwao (Jap. é.wā.ō)
 Iyesato (Jap. é.ye.sā.tō)
 Izaak (í'zak; Du. é'zák)
 Izard (iz'ard)

J

Jaán (Eston. yān)
 Jabez (já'bez)
 Jac (jak)

Jacinto (Sp. hā.thēn'tō, -sēn'-)
 Jack (jak)
 Jackie (jak'í)
 Jackson (jak'son)
 Jacob (já'kōb; Dan., Du., Norw., Swed. yá'kōp; Fr. zhá.kōb; Ger. yá'kōp)
 Jacobo (Sp. hā.kō'nō)
 Jacobus (já.kō'bus; Du. yā.kō'bus; Ger. yā.kō'bús)
 Jacoby (já.kō'bi)
 Jacobm (já'kōm)
 Jacopo (Ital. yá'kō.pō)
 Jacqueline (jak'wē.lin, -lēn; Fr. zhák.lēn)
 Jacques (Du., Fr., Ger. zhák)
 Jadunath (já.dō.nat')
 Jaffray (já'f'rā)
 Jagadis (já.gā.dēs')
 Jahverbhai (já.ver'bā.ē)
 Jaime (Sp. hí'mā)
 Jakob (Dan., Du., Norw., Swed. yá'kōp; Ger. yá'kōp)
 Jakób (Pol. yá'kōp)
 James (jāmz; Fr. zhāmz, zhām)
 Jan (jan; Czech, Du., Ger., Latv., Pol. yān)
 Jane (jān; Fr. zhān)
 Janes (jānz)
 Janet (ja.net', jan'et)
 Janeway (jān'wā)
 Janice (jan'is)
 Jānis (Latv. yā'nis)
 János (Hung. yā'nōsh)
 Janotus (Fr. zhā.no.tūs)
 Jansen, Janszen (Du. yān'sen)
 Janszoon (Du. yān'son, -sōn)
 Januário (Pg. zha.nwá'ryō)
 Januarius (jan.ō.ār'ius; Ger. yā.nō-ā'rē.us)
 Janus (jā'nus)
 Janusz (Pol. yā'nōsh)
 Janvier (jan'vir)
 Jaques (zhák)
 Jared (jár'ed)
 Jarl (Finn., Norw. yār'l)
 Jarmila (Czech yār'mi.lā)
 Jaromír (Czech yā'rō.mēr)
 Jaroslav (Czech yā'rō.sláf)
 Jaroslaw (Ger. yā'rō.sláf)
 Jaroslaw (Pol. yā'rō.sláf)
 Jarvis (jár'vis)
 Jascha (yá'shā)
 Jason (já'son)
 Jaspar (jas'par)
 Jasper (jas'pér)
 Javier (Sp. hā.byer')
 Jawaharlal (ja.wā.hār.lāl')
 Jay (já)
 Jayaprakash (já''ya.pra.kāsh')
 Jayne (jān)
 Jazeps (Latv. yá'zeps)
 Jeames (jēmz)
 Jean (jēn; Du., Fr., Ger. zhān; Finn. zhān)
 Jeanette (je.net')
 Jeanne (jēn; Fr., Ger. zhān)
 Jeannette (je.net')
 Jeannot (Fr. zhā.nō)
 Jeb (jeb)
 Jebusa (jeb'ū.sā)
 Jedediah (jed.e.dí'a)
 Jedidiah (jed.i.dí'a)

Jeeter (jē'tēr)
 Jef (Du., Fr. zhēf)
 Jeff (jef)
 Jeffereson (jef'ēr.son)
 Jeffery (jef'rí)
 Jefferys (jef'ríz)
 Jeffrey (jef'rí)
 Jeffreys, Jeffries (jef'ríz)
 Jeffry (jef'rí)
 Jehan (Fr. zhān)
 Jehangir (je.hān'gēr)
 Jehoshaphat (jē.hosh'a.fat)
 Jehuda (je.hō'da)
 Jehudi (je.hū'dí)
 Jemima (je.mí'mā)
 Jemison (jem'í.son)
 Jemmy (jem'í)
 Jennings (jen'ingz)
 Jenkins (jeng'kinz)
 Jenkinson (jeng'kin.son)
 Jennette (je.net')
 Jennie (jen'í)
 Jennifer (jen'í.fēr)
 Jennings (jen'ingz)
 Jenny (jen'í)
 Jenő (Hung. ye'né)
 Jens (Dan., Ger., Norw. yens)
 Jephson (jef'son)
 Jeppe (Dan. yep'e)
 Jepson (jep'son)
 Jephtha (jep'thā)
 Jeremiah (jer.e.mí'a)
 Jeremias (Du., Ger. yā.rā.mē'ās)
 Jérémie (Fr. zhā.rā.mē)
 Jeremy (jer'e.mí)
 Jermy (jēr'min)
 Jéroboam (Fr. zhā.ro.bo.ām)
 Jerom (Du. yē.rōm')
 Jerome (je.rōm'; British also jer'om)
 Jérôme (Fr. zhā.rōm)
 Jerónimo (Sp. hā.rō'nē.mō)
 Jerónimo, Jeronymo (Pg. zhe.rō'-nē.mō)
 Jeroom (Du. yē.rōm')
 Jerre (jer'í)
 Jerrold (jer'old)
 Jerry (jer'í)
 Jervis (jēr'vis, jār'-)
 Jerzy (Pol. ye'zhi)
 Jess (jes)
 Jesse (jes'ē)
 Jessie (jes'í)
 Jesty (jes'tin)
 Jesup (jes'up)
 Jesús (Sp. hā.sōs')
 Jethro (jeth'rō)
 Jewett (jō'et)
 Jiddu (jid'dō)
 Jim (jim)
 Jinny (jin'í)
 Jiří (Czech yir'zhē)
 Jiro (Jap. jē.rō)
 Jnan (je.nān')
 Jo (jō; Du. yō)
 Joachim (jō'a.kim; Dan., Norw., Swed. yō.á.kim; Du., Ger. yō.á-ehim; Fr. zho.á.kēm; Pol. yō.á'-nēm)
 Joan (jōn, jō.an', jō'an; Du. yō.ān'; Sp. hwan)
 Joanna (jō.an'a)
 Joannes (jō.an'ēs, -es; Du. yō.ān'es; Mod. Gk. yō.ā'nes)

João (*Pg. zhwa.ou*)
 Joaquin (*Pg. zhwa.kēn'*)
 Joaquin (*wā.kēn'*)
 Joaquin (*Sp. hwā.kēn'*)
 Joaquina (*Sp. hwā.kē'nā*)
 Job (*jōb; Du. yōp*)
 Jobst (*Ger. yopst, yōpst*)
 Jocelyn (*jōs'ē.lin, jōs'lin*)
 Jodocus (*Ger. yō.dō'kus; Lat. jod'-ō.kus*)
 Joe (*jō*)
 Joel (*jō'el*)
 Joël (*Fr. zho.el*)
 Joest (*Du. yōst*)
 Johan (*Dan., Du., Norw. yō.hān'; Eston., Finn. yō'hān; Sued. yō'hān*)
 Johann (*Dan., Du., Norw. yō.hān'; Finn. yō'hān; Ger. yō'hān; Sued. yō'hān*)
 Jóhann (*Icel. yō'hān*)
 Johanna (*jō.hān'a; Du., Ger. yō.hān'a; Sued. yō.hān'nā*)
 Johanne (*Dan., Ger. yō.hān'e*)
 Johannes (*jō.hān'ez, -es; Dan., Du., Ger. yō.hān'es; Finn. yō.hān'nes; Fr. zho.ā.nes; Sued. yō.hān'nes*)
 John (*jon; Fr. zhon*)
 Johnnie (*jon'i*)
 Johns (*jonz*)
 Johnson (*jon'son*)
 Johnston, -stone (*jon'ston, -son*)
 Jokichi (*Jap. jō.kē.chē*)
 Jolán (*Hung. yō'lān*)
 Jon (*jon; Norw., Rum. yōn*)
 Jón (*Icel. yōn*)
 Jonah (*jō'nā*)
 Jonas (*jō'nas; Du., Dan., Ger., Lith., Norw. yō'nās; Sued. yō'nās*)
 Jónas (*Icel. yō'nās*)
 Jonathan (*jon'a.than; Ger. yō'nā-tān*)
 Jones (*jōnz*)
 Jöns (*Swed. yēns*)
 Jönsson (*Swed. yēn'sōn*)
 Jónsson (*Icel. yōns'sōn*)
 Joos (*Du. yōs*)
 Joost (*Du., Ger. yōst*)
 Jordan (*jōr'dan*)
 Jörg (*Ger. yērck*)
 Jorge (*Pg. zhōr'zhe, -zhē; Sp. nōr'hā*)
 Jörgen, Jørgen (*Dan., Norw. yēr'-gen*)
 Joris (*Du. yō'ris*)
 Josaphat (*Ger. yō.zā.fāt*)
 José (*Pg. zhō.ze'; Sp. hō.sā*)
 Josef (*jō'zef; Czech yō'sef; Du. yō'sef; Ger. yō'zef; Sued. yō'sef*)
 Josefa (*Sp. hō.sā'fā*)
 Joseph (*jō'zef; Du. yō'sef; Fr. zho-zei; Ger. yō'zef; Sued. yō'sef*)
 Josepha (*jō.sē'fā*)
 Joséphe (*Fr. zhō.zef*)
 Joséphin (*Fr. zhō.zā.fān*)
 Josephina (*jō.zē.fē'nā*)
 Josephine (*jō.zē.fēn, jō.zē.fēn'; Du. yō.sē.fē'ne; Ger. yō.zē.fē'ne*)
 Josephine (*Fr. zho.zā.fēn*)
 Josephssoon (*Du. yō'sēf.sōn, -sōn*)
 Josh (*josh*)
 Joshua (*josh'ū.ā*)
 Josiah (*jō.sī'ā*)
 Josias (*jō.sī'as; Fr. zhō.zyās; Ger. yō.zē'ās*)

Josip (*Serbo-Cr. yō'sip*)
 Joslin (*jōs'lin, jōz'-*)
 Josquin (*Fr. zhōs.kān*)
 Josquinus (*Lat. jōs.kwī'nus*)
 Josse (*Du. yōs'e; Fr. zhōs*)
 Josselin (*Fr. zhōs.lān*)
 Josselyn (*jōs'ē.lin, jōs'lin*)
 Josslyn (*jōs'lin*)
 Jost (*Ger. yōst*)
 Josuah (*jōsh'ū.ā*)
 Josué (*Fr. zho.zū.ā*)
 Jotham (*jō'tham*)
 Jovan (*Serbo-Cr. yō'vān*)
 Joy (*joi*)
 Joyce (*jōis*)
 Jozef (*Du. yō'zef*)
 Józef (*Pol. yō'zef*)
 József (*Hung. yō'zhef*)
 Juan (*Fr. zhū.ān; Sp. hwān*)
 Juana (*Sp. hwā'nā*)
 Jubal (*jō'bal*)
 Judah (*jō'dā*)
 Judd (*jud*)
 Judith (*jō'dith; Du. yū'dit; Fr. zhū-dīt; Ger. yō'dit*)
 Judson (*jud'son*)
 Juho (*Finn. yū'hō*)
 Juichi (*Jap. jō.ē.chē*)
 Jukka (*Finn. yū'kā*)
 Jules (*jōlz; Fr. zhūl*)
 Julia (*jū'l'yā; Du. yū'lē.ā; Finn. yō-li.ā; Fr. zhū.lyā*)
 Julian (*jō'l'yān; Ger. yō.lē.ān'; Pol. yō'lyān*)
 Julián (*Sp. nō.lyān'*)
 Juliana (*jō.li.ā'nā, -ā'nā*)
 Juliane (*Ger. yō.lē.ā'ne*)
 Julianus (*Lat. jō.li.ā'nus*)
 Julie (*jō'lī; Fr. zhū.lē; Ger. yō'lē.ē; Sued. yō'lē*)
 Julien (*Fr. zhū.lyān*)
 Juliet (*jō'li.ēt, -et, jōl'yēt, jō.li.ēt'*)
 Juliette (*jō.li.ēt'; Fr. zhū.lyet*)
 Julio (*Sp. hō'lyō*)
 Júlio (*Pg. zhō'lyō*)
 Julius (*jō'l'yus; Czech, Dan., Ger., Sued. yō'lē.ūs; Du. yū'lē.us*)
 Juliusz (*Pol. yō'lyōsh*)
 Juljan (*Pol. yō'lyān*)
 Juljusz (*Pol. yō'lyōsh*)
 Jump (*jump*)
 June (*jōn*)
 Jungbohn (*Dan. yūng'bōn*)
 Junianus (*Lat. jō.ni.ā'nus*)
 Junipero (*Sp. hō.nē.pā.rō*)
 Junius (*jōn'yus*)
 Junnosuke (*Jap. jōn.nō.sō.ke*)
 Juozapas (*Lith. yō.ō'zā.pās*)
 Jupiter (*jō'pī.tēr*)
 Jürg (*Ger. yūrck*)
 Jürgen (*Ger. yūr'gen*)
 Jusepe (*Sp. hō.sā.pā*)
 Jussi (*Swed. yūs'sē*)
 Just (*Fr. zhüst*)
 Justa (*Lat. jū'stā*)
 Juste (*Fr. zhüst*)
 Justice (*jus'tis*)
 Justin (*jus'tin; Fr. zhūs.tān; Ger. yūs.tēn*)
 Justine (*Fr. zhūs.tēn*)
 Justinian (*jus.tin'i.ān*)
 Justiniano (*Pg. zhōsh.tē.nyu'nō, zhōs'; Sp. hōs.tē.nyā'nō*)

Justinus (*Ger. yūs.tē'nus; Lat. jus-tī'nus*)
 Justo (*Sp. hōs'tō*)
 Justus (*jus'tus; Du. yūs'tus; Ger. yūs'tus*)
 Jutaro (*Jap. jō.tā.rō*)
 Juventius (*Lat. jō.ven'shus*)

K

Kaarlo (*Finn. kār'lō*)
 Kageaki (*Jap. kā.gē.ā.kē*)
 Kahili (*kā.lēl'*)
 Kaj (*Dan. kī*)
 Kakachi (*Jap. kā.kā.chē*)
 Kakichi (*Jap. kā.kē.chē*)
 Kakuzo (*Jap. kā.kō.zō*)
 Kálmán (*Hung. kál'mān*)
 Kamil (*Czech ká'mil*)
 Kane (*kān*)
 Kani (*Jap. kān.jē*)
 Kaoru (*Jap. kā.ō.rō*)
 Karamchand (*ku'ram.chund*)
 Karel (*Czech, Du. kār'el*)
 Karen (*kār'en; Dan., Ger., Norw. kār'en*)
 Kari (*Jap. kārē*)
 Karin (*Dan., Sued. kār'in*)
 Karker (*kār'ker*)
 Karl (*kār'l*)
 Karlheinz (*Ger. kār'l'hints*)
 Karlis (*Latv. kār'lis*)
 Karlos (*Ger. kār'los*)
 Karlovich (*Russ. kār'lo.vich*)
 Karol (*Pol. kār'lō*)
 Karolina (*Swed. kār.lō.lē'nā*)
 Károly (*Hung. kār'roy'*)
 Karsten (*Ger. kār'sten*)
 Kasem (*kā'sem*)
 Kasim (*Pers. kā'sim*)
 Kasimir (*kaz'i.mir; Ger. kār.zē.mēr*)
 Kaspar (*kas'par, -pār; Czech, Dan., Du., Ger. kās'pār; Hung. kósh'pór*)
 Kasper (*Pol. kās'per*)
 Kassell (*kas'el*)
 Katarina (*Russ. kāt.tā.rē'nā*)
 Kate (*kāt*)
 Katharina (*Dan., Ger. kāt.tā.rē'nā*)
 Katharine (*kath'ar.in; Ger. kāt.tā-rē'ne*)
 Käthe (*Ger. kāt'e*)
 Katherine (*kath'ē.rin*)
 Kathleen (*kath'lēn, kath.lēn'*)
 Kathryn (*kath'rīn*)
 Katrina (*ka.trē'nā*)
 Katsunori (*Jap. kā.tsō.nō.rē*)
 Katsunosuke (*Jap. kā.tsō.nō.sō.ke*)
 Kauffman (*kōf'man, kouf'-*)
 Kaufman, -mann (*kōf'man, kouf'-*)
 Kaurin (*Swed. kou'rīn*)
 Kavalam (*kā.vā'lam*)
 Kay, Kaye (*kā*)
 Kazimiera (*Pol. kā.zhē.mye'rā*)
 Kazimieras (*Lith. kā.zē.mye'rās*)
 Kazimierz (*Pol. kā.zhē'myesh*)
 Kazimir (*Russ. kā.zē.mēr'*)
 Kazys (*Lith. kā.zēs*)
 Kean (*kēn*)
 Keble (*kē'bl*)
 Kees (*Du. kās*)
 Kegan (*kē'gan*)
 Keir (*kir*)
 Keishiro (*Jap. kā.shē.rō*)
 Keisuke (*Jap. kā.sō.ke*)

fat, fāte, fār, āsk, fāre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pīne; not, nōte, mōve, nōr; up, lūte, pūll; ʔh, then; ʔ, d or j; ʔ, s or sh; t, t or ch;

Keith (kēth)	Kingston (king'stən)	Kristian (<i>Dan., Norw.</i> kris'tyän; <i>Du.</i> kris'tē.än; <i>Finn.</i> kris'ti.än)
Kellogg (kel'og, -og)	Kinloch (kin'lok)	Kristijonas (<i>Lith.</i> kris.ti.yõ'näs)
Kells (kelz)	Kinney (kin'i)	Kristjan (<i>Eston.</i> kris'tyän)
Kelly (kel'i)	Kinnicut, -cutt (kin'i.kut)	Kristmann (<i>Icel.</i> kris'tmān)
Kelsea (kel'sē)	Kinnier (ki.nir')	Kristofer (<i>Norw., Swed.</i> kris.tõf'er)
Kelsey (kel'si)	Kirby (kēr'bi)	Kristoffer (<i>Dan., Norw., Swed.</i> kris.tõf'er)
Kelvey (kel'vi)	Kiril (<i>Bulg.</i> kē.rēl')	
Kelvin (kel'vin)	Kirill (<i>Russ.</i> kē.rēl')	
Kemal (<i>Alban.</i> ke.māl')	Kirk, Kirke (kērk)	
Kemble (kem'bl)	Kirkpatrick (kērk.pat'rik)	
Kemp (kemp)	Kirsopp (kēr'sop)	
Kendall (ken'dal)	Kirshman (kērsh'man)	
Kendrick (ken'drik)	Kirsten (kir'sten; <i>Norw.</i> chir'stēn)	
Kenelm (ken'elm)	Kirtland (kért'land)	
Kenesaw (ken'e.sō)	Kirtley (kért'li)	
Kenji (<i>Jap.</i> ken.jē)	Kissam (kis'am)	
Kennard (ken'ard)	Kit (kit)	
Kennedy (ken'e.di)	Kitchell (kich'el)	
Kenneth (ken'eth)	Kitto (kit'ō)	
Kennett (ken'et)	Kitty (kit'i)	
Kenrick (ken'rik)	Kiyoshi (<i>Jap.</i> kē.yō.shē)	
Kensington (ken'sing.tən)	Kjeld (<i>Dan.</i> kel)	
Kensuke (<i>Jap.</i> ken.sō.ke)	Kjerschow (<i>Norw.</i> chers'kóv)	
Kent (kent)	Klaasz (<i>Du.</i> kläs)	
Kentaro (<i>Jap.</i> ken.tā.rō)	Klara (<i>Ger.</i> klā'ra)	
Kentish (ken'tish)	Klas (<i>Swed.</i> kläs)	
Kenyon (ken'yən)	Klaus (<i>Dan., Ger.</i> klous)	
Kenzo (<i>Jap.</i> ken.zō)	Klavdiya (<i>Russ.</i> klāv'di.ya)	
Ker (kēr, kār, kār)	Klemens (<i>Ger.</i> klām'ens; <i>Pol.</i> kle'mens)	
Kerchever (kēr'chē.vēr)	Klement (<i>Czech</i> kle'ment)	
Kermitt (kēr'mit)	Klementi, -ty (<i>Russ.</i> klē.myen'tyē)	
Kerr (kēr; <i>British also</i> kār, kār)	Knickerbocker (nik.ēr.bok'ēr)	
Kersey (kēr'zi)	Knight (nit)	
Kerstin (<i>Swed.</i> cher'stin)	Knowles (nōlz)	
Ketchum (kech'um)	Knox (noks)	
Keteltas (kē.tel'tas)	Knud (<i>Dan.</i> knøt; <i>Norw.</i> knót)	
Kevin (kev'in)	Knut (<i>Dan., Norw., Swed.</i> knót)	
Kewley (kē'li)	Knute (knót)	
Key (kē)	Knyvet (niv'et)	
Khristian (<i>Russ.</i> hrēs.tyi.än')	Koci (<i>Alban.</i> kō'tsē)	
Khristianovich (<i>Russ.</i> hrēs.tyi.ä'ngovich)	Koco (<i>Alban.</i> kō'tsō)	
Khristoforovich (<i>Russ.</i> hrēs.to.fō'rovich)	Kogoro (<i>Jap.</i> kō.gō.rō)	
Khristoforovna (<i>Russ.</i> hrēs.to.fō'rov.na)	Koki (<i>Jap.</i> kō.kē)	
Khuri (kur'i; <i>Arab.</i> chō'ri)	Kolmar (<i>Ger.</i> kol'mär)	
Khushiram (kō.shē'rām)	Koloman (<i>Ger.</i> kō'lō.mān)	
Khwaja (kwā'ja)	Kondrati (<i>Russ.</i> kon.drä'tyē)	
Ki (<i>Jap.</i> kē)	Konrad (kon'räd; <i>Dan., Rum.</i> kōn'räd; <i>Ger.</i> kon'rät; <i>Pol.</i> kōn'rät)	
Kibble (kib'l)	Konrád (<i>Icel.</i> kōn'roud)	
Kichisaburo (<i>Jap.</i> kē.chē.sā.bō.rō)	Konradin (<i>Ger.</i> kon'rä.dēn)	
Kidder (kid'ēr)	Konstantin (<i>Czech</i> kōn'stān.tyin; <i>Dan.</i> kōn.stān.tēn; <i>Eston.</i> kōn'stān.tin; <i>Ger.</i> kōn'stān.tēn; <i>Russ.</i> kōn.stān.tyēn')	
Kiffin (ki'fin)	Konstantinas (<i>Lith.</i> kōn.stān.tē'nās)	
Kiichi (<i>Jap.</i> kē.ē.chē.rō)	Konstantinos (<i>Mod. Gk.</i> kōn.stān.dē'nós)	
Kijuro (<i>Jap.</i> kē.jō.rō)	Konstantinovich (<i>Russ.</i> kōn.stān.tyē'ngovich)	
Kikujiro (<i>Jap.</i> kē.kō.jō.rō)	Konstantinovna (<i>Russ.</i> kōn.stān.tyē'ngov.na)	
Kilburn (kil'bērn)	Konstanty (<i>Pol.</i> kōn.stan'ti)	
Kiliaen (<i>Du.</i> kē'lē.än)	Korekiyo (<i>Jap.</i> kō.re.kē.yō)	
Kiljan (<i>Icel.</i> kil'yān)	Kornelis (<i>Du.</i> kōr.nā'lis)	
Killian (kil'yān, kil'i.än; <i>Du.</i> kē'lē.än)	Korney (<i>Russ.</i> kor.nyā')	
Kimball (kim'bāl)	Kosma (koz'ma)	
Kimble (kim'bl)	Kostka (<i>Pol.</i> kōst'kā)	
Kimbrough (kim'brō)	Kotzschmar (koch'mär)	
Kimmochi (<i>Jap.</i> kēm.mō.chē)	Koyata (<i>Jap.</i> kō.yā.tā)	
Kimón (<i>Bulg.</i> kē'món)	Krishna (krish'na)	
King (king)	Krishnalai (krish.na.lī')	
Kingdom (king'dəm)	Krisjanis (<i>Latv.</i> krēs'yā.nis)	
Kingdon (king'dən)		
Kingoro (<i>Jap.</i> kēng.gō.rō)		
Kingsley (kingz'li)		
Kingsmill (kingz'mil)		

L

Lacher (<i>Fr.</i> là.sher)
Lachlan (lak'lan)
Lacy (lä'si)
Ladd (lad)
Ladislás (lad'is.lás, -lās; <i>Fr.</i> là.dēs.lás)
Ladislaus (lad'is.lós; <i>Ger.</i> lä'dis.lous)
Ladislav (<i>Czech</i> lá'dyi.sláf)
Laelius (<i>Lat.</i> lē'li.us)
Laetitia (lē.tish'a)
La Fayette, Lafayette (lä.fā.et', laf.i.et')
Lafcadio (lä.fä'di.ō)
Lafe (läf)
Laighton (lä'tən)
Laird (lärd)
Lajos (<i>Hung.</i> lö'yōsh)
Lake (läk)
Lakshmi (läk'shmē)
Lala (lä'la)
Lalor (lä'lör)
Laman (lä'man)
Lamar (lä.mär')
Lamb (lam)
Lambert (läm'bért; <i>Du.</i> läm'bért; <i>Fr.</i> län.ber)
Lamberto (<i>Ital.</i> läm.ber'tō)
Lambertus (<i>Du.</i> läm.ber'tus)
Lammot (lä.mot')
Lamonte (lä.mont')
Lamoral (<i>Fr.</i> lä.mo.räl)
Lamson (läm'sən)
Lancaster (lang'kas.tēr)
Lance (läns)
Lancelot (län'sē.lot, läns'lot)
Lancy (län'si)
Landey (län'di)
Landis (län'dis)
Landon (län'dən)
Lane (län)
Langbridge (lang'brij)
Langdon (lang'dən)
Lange (<i>Norw.</i> läng'ē)
Langford (lang'ford)
Langhorne (lang'hörn, lang'örn)
Langley (lang'li)

Langlois (Fr. lān.glwá)
 Langston (lāng'stŋn)
 Langton (lāng'tŋn)
 Lanier (lā.nīr)
 Lanneau (lān'ō)
 Lansing (lān'sing)
 Lant (lānt)
 Lanthorn (lān'thŋrn)
 Laonicus (Lat. lā.on'ī.kus)
 Laramie (lar'a.mi)
 Larcom (lār'kŋm)
 Lardner (lārd'nēr)
 Larkin (lār'kin)
 Laroy (lā.roi)
 Larry (lar'i)
 Lars (lār; Swed. lārs)
 Larz (lār; Swed. lārs)
 Lascâr (Rum. lās'kar)
 Lascelles (las'lez)
 Lassen (Dan. lās'en)
 László (Hung. lās'ló)
 Latham (lā'tham, -tham)
 Lathrop (lā'throp)
 Latimer (lat'im.ēr)
 Latour (Fr. lā.tōr)
 Latta (lat'a)
 Laudelino (Pg. lou.dē.lē'nō)
 Lauder (lō'dēr)
 Lauge (Dan. lou'ge)
 Laughton (lō'tŋn)
 Launcelot (lōn'se.lot, lān', lōns'lot, lāns'-)
 Launt (lōnt, lānt)
 Laura (lō'ra; Ger., Ital., Swed. lou'rā)
 Laure (Fr. lōr)
 Laurel (lō'rel, lor'el)
 Laurence (lō'rens, lor'ens; Fr. lo-rāns)
 Laurens (lō'renz, -rens, lor'enz, -ens; Du. lou'rens)
 Laurent (Fr. lo.rān)
 Laurentine (lō'ren.tēn, -tīn)
 Laurentius (Lat. lō.ren'shus; Swed. lou.ren'tsē.us)
 Laurenus (lō're'nus)
 Laurette (lō'ret')
 Lauri (Finn. lou'ri)
 Laurie (lō'ri, lor'i)
 Lauris (lō'ris, lor'is)
 Laurits, Lauritz (Dan. lou'rits)
 Lauritz (Norw. lou'rits)
 Lauro (Ital. lou'rō)
 Laval (lā.val')
 La Verne (lā vērn')
 Lavington (lav'ing.tŋn)
 Lavinia (lā.vin'ia; Ital. lā.vē'nyā)
 Lavr (Russ. lā'vēr)
 Lavrenti (Russ. lāv.rān'tyē)
 Lavrentievich (Russ. lāv.rān'tyi-vich)
 Lavrovich (Russ. lāv'rŋ.vich)
 Law (lō)
 Lawes (lōz)
 Lawrence (lō'rens, lor'ens)
 Lawson (lō'sŋn)
 Lawton (lō'tŋn)
 Layton (lā'tŋn)
 Lazar (Bulg. lā'zār; Russ. lā'zar)
 Lázár (Hung. lā'zār)
 Lazare (Fr. lā'zār)
 Lázaro (Sp. lā'thā.rō, -sā-)
 Lazarus (lā'z'a.rus; Ger. lā'tsā.rūs)
 Lazzaro (Ital. lād'dzā.rō)

Leamington (lē'ming.tŋn)
 Leander (lē.ān'dēr; Ger. lā.ān'dēr)
 Leandro (Ital., Sp. lā.ān'drō)
 Learned (lē'nēd)
 Leatham (lā'tham, lē'-)
 Leathley (lēth'li)
 Leavitt (lē'vit)
 Le Baron (lē bar'ŋn)
 Lebbly (lē'bī)
 Leber (lē'bēr)
 Leberecht (Ger. lā'bē.recht)
 Lebrecht (Dan. lāb'recht; Ger. lāp'recht)
 Le Breton (lē bret'ŋn)
 Le Claire (lē klār)
 Le Clerc, Leclerc (Fr. lē.kler)
 Ledbetter (led'bet'ēr)
 Ledyard (led'yārd)
 Lee (lē)
 Leech (lēch)
 Leeds (lēdz)
 Leendert (Du. lān'dert)
 Leete (lēt)
 Leevi (Finn. lā'vi)
 Le Fèvre (Fr. lē fevr)
 Leffert (lē'fērt)
 Lefferts (lē'fērts)
 Legatt (lēg'at)
 Legge (lēg)
 Legh (lē)
 Légier (Fr. lē.zhyā)
 Legrand (Fr. lē.grān)
 Lehman (lē'mān, lē'-)
 Leicester (lē'stēr)
 Leif (lēf, lāf)
 Leigh (lē)
 Leighton (lā'tŋn)
 Leila (lē'lā)
 Leiningner (Dan. lē'nīng.ēr)
 Leland (lē'lānd)
 Lelio (Ital. lā'lyō)
 Le Mesurier (lē mez'h'u.rēr)
 Lemon (lē'mŋn)
 Lemuel (lēm'ū.el)
 Lena (lē'nā)
 Lennart (Swed. len'nārt)
 Lennox (lēn'oks)
 Lenoir (lē.nŋr')
 Lenox (lēn'oks)
 Leo (lē'ō; Du., Ger. lā'ō; Finn., Ital. lē'ō)
 Léo (Fr. lā.ō)
 Leofric (lē.ŋf'rik)
 Leon (lē'ŋn, -ŋn; Ital. lā.ōn'; Pol. lē'ŋn)
 Léon (Fr. lā.ōn)
 León (Sp. lā.ōn')
 Leona (lē.ō'nā)
 Leonard (lēn'ard; Du., Ger. lā'ō.nārt; Pol. lē.ō'nārt; Swed. lā'ō.nārd)
 Léonard (Fr. lā.ō.nār)
 Leonardo (Ital. lā.ō.nār'dō; Sp. lā.ō.nār'thō)
 Leonardus (Du. lā.ō.nār'dus)
 Léonce (Fr. lā.ōns)
 Leone (Ital. lā.ō'nā)
 Leonello (Ital. lā.ō.nel'lō)
 Leonhard (Ger. lā.ōn.hārt; Norw., Swed. lā'ō.nārd)
 Leonid (lē'ō.nid; Russ. li.ō.nyēt')
 Léonid (Fr. lā.ō.nēd)
 Leonida (Ital. lā.ō.nē.dā)

Leonidas (lē.ŋn'ī.dās; Sp. lā.ō.nē'-thās)
 Léonide (Fr. lā.ō.nēd)
 Leonidovich (Russ. li.ō.nyē'dŋ.vich)
 Léonie (lē'ō.ni; Fr. lā.ō.nē)
 Leonor (lē'ō.nŋr)
 Leonora (lē.ō.nŋ'ra)
 Leopold (lē'ō.pŋld; Du. lā'ŋ.pŋlt; Finn. lē'ō.pŋld; Ger. lā'ŋ.pŋlt; Pol. lē.ō'pŋlt)
 Léopold (Fr. lā.ō.pŋld)
 Leopoldine (Ger. lā'ŋ.pŋld'ēne)
 Léopoldine (Fr. lā.ō.pŋld'ēn)
 Leopoldo (Ital. lā.ō.pŋld'ō; Sp. lā.ō.pŋld'thō)
 Leopoldovna (Russ. li.ō.pŋld'ŋv.na)
 Leoš (Czech lē'ōsh)
 Le Quesne (lē kān')
 Le Roy, Leroy (lē.roi', lē'roi)
 Lesley, Leslie (lē's'h, lez'h)
 Lesslie (lē'sh)
 Lester (lē'stēr)
 Leston (lē'stŋn)
 Leta (lē'ta)
 Letitia (lē.tish'a)
 Letizia (Ital. lā.tē'tsyā)
 Lettie (lē'ti)
 Lev (Russ. lyef)
 Leverett (lēv'e.rēt, lev'rēt)
 Leveson (lē'sŋn)
 Levi (lē'vi)
 Levin (lē'vin; Ger. lā'vin)
 Lexington (lēv'ing.tŋn)
 Lew (lē)
 Lewellyn (lē.el'ŋn)
 Lewellys (lē.el'is)
 Lewis (lē'is)
 Leycester (lē'stēr)
 Liam (lē'am)
 Libéral (Fr. lē.bā.rāl)
 Liberati (Ital. lē.bā.rā'tē)
 Liberty (lib'ēr.ti)
 Licinius (Lat. li.sin'ius)
 Lidiya (Russ. lyē'dyi.ya)
 Liebmann (Ger. lēp'mān)
 Lightfoot (lit'fūt)
 Lili (Fr. lē.lē; Ger. lē'lē)
 Lillian (lil'ian, lil'yan)
 Lilio (Ital. lē'lyō)
 Lillburn (lil'bēr'n)
 Lilli (Ger. lil'ē)
 Lillian (lil'ian, lil'yan)
 Lillie (lil'i)
 Lillian (lil'ien, lil'yen)
 Lillis (lil'is)
 Lily (lil'i; Fr. lē.lē; Ger. lē'lē)
 Lima (Pg. lē'mā)
 Lina (Ger., Ital. lē'nā)
 Lincoln (ling'kŋn)
 Linda (lin'dā)
 Lindauer (līn'dou'ēr)
 Lindenber (līn'den.bērg)
 Lindsay (lin'zi)
 Lindley (līn'dli)
 Lindner (līn'dnēr)
 Lindolfo (Sp. lēn.dŋl'fō)
 Linton (līn'dŋn)
 Lindsay (lin'zi)
 Linford (līn'fŋrd)
 Linn (līn)
 Linnaeus (li.nē'us)
 Linsly (līnz'li)
 Linthicum (līn'thi.kum)

Linton (lin'ton)
 Linus (lī'nus)
 Linza (lin'za)
 Lion (lī'on; Ger. lē'on)
 Lionardo (Ital. lyō.nār'dō)
 Lionel (lī'ō.nel, -nel; Fr. lyo.nel)
 Lippard (lip'ard)
 Lippincott (lip'in.kot, -kət)
 Lippino (Ital. lēp.pē'nō)
 Lippo (Ital. lēp.pō)
 Liptrot (lip'trot)
 Lisa (Ger., Ital. lē'zā)
 Lisandro (Sp. lē.sān'drō)
 Lisbeth (līz'beth; Ger. lēs'bet)
 Lise (Ger. lē'ze)
 Lisette (Ger. lē.zet'e)
 Lisle (līl)
 Lister (līs'tēr)
 Litt (līt)
 Little (līt'l)
 Littleton (līt'l.ton)
 Live (Fr. lēv)
 Livermore (liv'ēr.mōr)
 Livia (liv'ī.a)
 Livingston, -stone (liv'ing.ston)
 Liviu (Rum. lē'vyō)
 Livius (Lat. liv'ius)
 Livsey (liv'zī, -sī)
 Liza (lī'za)
 Lizette (lī.zet')
 Lizzie (līz'ī)
 Ljubomir (Serbo-Cr. lyō'bō.mēr)
 Ljudevit (Serbo-Cr. lyō'dē.vēt)
 Llewellyn, Llewelyn (lō.əl'in)
 Lloyd (loid)
 Loommi (lō.am'ī)
 Löb (Ger. lēp)
 Lobegott (Ger. lō'bē.got)
 Locher (Dan. lōk'ēr)
 Lock, Locke (lok)
 Lockhart (lok'härt, lok'art)
 Lockwood (lok'wūd)
 Lodewijk, -wyck (Du. lō'dē.wik)
 Lodovico (Ital. lō.dō.vē'kō)
 Lodowick, -wicke (lod'ō.wik, lō'dō-)
 Loeb (lōb)
 Loftin (lōf'tin)
 Logan (lō'gan)
 Logo (lō'gō)
 Loie (lō'ī)
 Lola (lō'lā)
 Lomer (Fr. lō.mer)
 Lon (lon)
 Longbourne (lōng'bōrn, -bōrn)
 Longinovich (Russ. lōn'gi.nō.vich)
 Longsdén (lōngz'den)
 Longstreth (lōng'streth)
 Longueville (lōng'vil)
 Lonsbury (lōnz'ber'ī, -bēr.ī)
 Loomis (lō'mis)
 Lope (Sp. lō'pā)
 Lopes (Pg. lō'pesh, -pēs)
 López (Sp. lō'peth, -pes)
 Lorado (lō.rā'dō)
 Lord (lōrd)
 Lore (lōr)
 Loren (lō'ren)
 Lorentz (Dan., Norw. lō'rents)
 Lorenz (Ger. lō'rents)
 Lorenzino (Ital. lō.ren.tsē'nō)
 Lorenzo (Ital. lō.ren'tsyō)
 Lorenzo (lō.ren'zō; Ital. lō.ren'tsō;
 Sp. lō.ren'thō, -sō; Swed. lō.ren'sō)

Lorey (lō'ri)
 Lorimer (lor'i.mēr)
 Lorin (lor'in)
 Lorine (lō.rēn')
 Loring (lō'ring)
 Lorna (lō'r'nā)
 Lorrain, Lorraine (lō.rān', lō-)
 Lorrin (lor'in)
 Lot (lot)
 Lotario (Ital. lō.tā'ryō)
 Lothar (Ger. lō'tār)
 Lothar (Ger. lō'tēr)
 Lothrop (lō'throp)
 Lott (lot)
 Lotta (lot'ā)
 Lotte (Ger. lot'e)
 Lotus (lō'tus)
 Lou (lō)
 Loucks (lou'ks)
 Loudon (lou'don)
 Louiche (Fr. lwēsh)
 Louis (lō'is, lō'ī; Du. lō.ē'; Fr. lwē;
 Ger., Swed. lō'ē; Norw. lō'ē, lō'is')
 Louisa (lō.ē'zā; Du. lō.ē'sā)
 Louise (lō.ēz'; Dan., Du. lō.ē'sē; Fr.
 lwēz; Ger. lō.ē'ze)
 Lourenço (Pg. lō.rān.sō)
 Love (luv)
 Lovegood (luv'gūd)
 Lovell (luv'el)
 Lovisa (Swed. lō'vi.sā)
 Low, Lowe (lō)
 Lowell (lō'el)
 Lowes (lōz)
 Lowndes (loundz)
 Lowrie, Lowry (lou'ri)
 Lowthian (lōp'thi.ān, -thyan)
 Loyd (loid)
 Loyset (Fr. lwā.ze)
 Luang (lō.āng')
 Lubbock (lub'ok)
 Lubor (Czech lō'bōr)
 Luc (Fr. lük)
 Luca (Ital., Rum. lō'kā)
 Lucas (lō'kas; Du. lū'kās; Fr. lū.kā;
 Ger., Sp. lō'kās)
 Lucchino (Ital. lō.kē'nō)
 Luce (lōs; Fr. lūs)
 Lucia (lō'shā; Ger. lō'tsē.ä; Ital.
 lō.chē'ä)
 Lucian (lō'shan; Ger. lō'tsē.än; Pol.
 lō'tsyān; Rum. lō.chān')
 Luciano (Ital. lō.chā'nō; Pg. lō.syu'-
 nō; Sp. lō.thyā'nō, -syā'-)
 Lucie (lō'si; Fr. lū.sē)
 Lucien (lō'shen; Fr. lū.syān)
 Lucienne (Fr. lū.syen)
 Lucila (Sp. lō.thē'lā, -sē'-)
 Lucile (lō.sēl'; Fr. lū.sēl)
 Lucilio (Ital. lō.chē'l'yō)
 Lucille (lō.sēl')
 Lucinda (lō.sin'dā)
 Lucinde (Fr. lū.sān)
 Lucius (lō'shus)
 Lucian (Pol. lō'tsyān)
 Lucretia (Sp. lō.krā'thyā, -syā)
 Lucretia (lō.krē'shā)
 Lucrezia (Ital. lō.krā'tsyā)
 Lucy (lō'si)
 Ludlow (lud'lō)
 Ludmilla (Ger. lōt.mil'ā)
 Ludolf (Dan. lō'dōlf; Du. lū'dōlf;
 Ger. lō'dolf)

Ludolph (Du. lū'dōlf; Ger. lō'dolf)
 Ludovic (lō'dō.vik; Fr. lū.dō.vēk)
 Ludovica (Ger., Ital. lō.dō.vē'kā)
 Ludovick (lō'dō.vik)
 Ludovico (Ital. lō.dō.vē'kō)
 Ludovicus (lō.dō.vī'kus)
 Ludvig (Dan. lō'thvē; Norw., Swed.
 lūd'vig)
 Ludwig (lud'wig, lōd'-; Dan. lō'thvē;
 Ger. lōt'vich; Norw., Swed.
 lūd'vig)
 Ludwik (Pol. lōd'vēk)
 Lufkin (luf'kin)
 Luigi (Ital. lō.ē'jē)
 Luis (Pg. lō.ēsh', -ēs'; Sp. lō.ēs')
 Luís (Pg. lō.ēsh', -ēs')
 Luisa (Ital. lō.ē'zā)
 Luise (Dan. lō.ē'sē; Ger. lō.ē'ze)
 Luitpold (Ger. lō'it.polt)
 Luitzen (Du. lōit'sen)
 Luiz (Pg. lō.ēsh', -ēs')
 Lujo (Ger. lō'yō)
 Lukas (Ger. lō'kās)
 Lukasz (Pol. lō'kash)
 Luke (lōk)
 Lukich (Russ. lō'kich)
 Lukl (Czech lō'kl)
 Lula (lō'lā)
 Lulu (lō'lō; Ger. lō'lō)
 Lummis (lum'is)
 Lunsford (lunz'fōrd)
 Lupercio (Sp. lō.per'thyō, -syō)
 Lutatius (lō.tā'shus)
 Lusk (lusk)
 Luther (lō'thēr)
 Lutwidge (lut'wij)
 Lvovich (Russ. lvō'vich)
 Lycurgus (lī.kēr'gus)
 Lydia (lī'dī.ā; Ger. lē'dē.ä)
 Lyell (lī'el)
 Lyle (līl)
 Lyman (lī'man)
 Lynch (linch)
 Lynde (līnd)
 Lyndon (līn'don)
 Lyne (līn; Dan. lū'nē)
 Lynn, Lynne (līn)
 Lynwood (līn'wūd)
 Lyon (lī'on)
 Lyonel (lī'ō.nēl)
 Lyander (lī.san'dēr)
 Lytler (līt'lēr)
 Lytton (līt'ōn)

M

Maarten (Du. mār'ten)
 Maartman (Swed. mār'tmān)
 Mabel (mā'bēl)
 Macallan (mak'al'an)
 Macaulay, -ley (mak.kō'lī)
 Macbeth (mak.beth')
 MacBride (mak.brid')
 Maccius (Lat. mak'si.us)
 Macdonald (mak.don'ald)
 MacDougal (mak.dō'gal)
 Macedonio (Ital. mā.chā.dō'nōyō)
 Macer (Lat. mās'ēr)
 Macgregor (mak.greg'or)
 Machgielis (Du. māch.chē'līs)
 Maciej (Pol. mā'chā)
 Mack (mak)
 Mackay (mak.kī', -kā, mak'ī)
 Mackenzie (mak.ken'zi)

MacKinlay (mə.kin'li)	Malvin (mal'vin)	Ger., Ital., Swed. mār.ē'ā; Pol. mār'ya; Pg. mār.ē'ā; Russ. mār.ē'ya)
MacKinnon, Mackinnon (mə.kin'-on)	Malvina (mal.vi'na)	
Mackintosh, MacKintosh (mak'-in.tosh)	Manoru (Jap. mā.mō.rō)	
Macklin (mak'lin)	Manabendre (mā.nā.ben'drā)	
MacKnight (mak.nit')	Manasseh (mə.nas'e)	
Mackworth (mak'wérth)	Mandé (Fr. mǎn.dā)	
MacLean (mə.klān')	Mandell (man'dəl)	
MacLennan (mə.klen'an)	Manfred (man'fred; Ger. mǎn'frāt)	
MacLeod (mə.klōud')	Manfredi (Ital. mǎn.frā'dē)	
Macmillan (mak.mil'an)	Manfredo (Ital. mǎn.frā'dō)	
Macon (mak'kon)	Manius (Lat. mā'ni.us)	
Macpherson (mak.fēr'son)	Mankey (mang'ki)	
Macquorn (mə.kwōrn')	Manley (man'li)	
Macrae (mə.krā')	Manlius (man'li.us)	
Macvey (mak.vā')	Mann (man)	
Madan (mā'dān)	Manne (Swed. mǎn'ne)	
Madava (mā'da.va)	Mannes (man'çs)	
Madden (mad'en)	Manning (man'ing)	
Maddern (mad'ern)	Manoel (Pg. mu.nwē'l)	
Maddock (mad'ok)	Manon (Fr. mā.nōn)	
Madeleine (mad'ç.lin, -lān; Fr. mād-len)	Manrique (Sp. mǎn.rē'kā)	
Madeline (mad'ç.lin)	Mansfield (manz'fēld, mans'-)	
Madge (mag)	Mansur (Pers. mǎn.sūr)	
Madhao (mā.dā'ō)	Manton (man'ton)	
Madison (mā.dī.son)	Manubhai (mā.nō.bi')	
Madox (mad'oks)	Manuel (man'ü.el; Pg. mu.nwē'l; Sp. mā.nwē'l)	
Macilius (Lat. mē.sil'i.us)	Manville (man'vil)	
Maffeo (Ital. mǎf.fā'ō)	Marc (märk; Fr. märk)	
Magda (Rum. mǎg.dā)	Marc Antonio, Marc'Antonio, Marcantonio (Ital. mǎr.kān.tō'-nyō)	
Magdalena (Ger. mǎg.dā.lā'nā)	Marcel (mār.sel'; Fr. mār.sel)	
Maggie (mag'i)	Marcelin (Fr. mǎrs.lān)	
Magill (mə.gil')	Marceline (Fr. mǎrs.lēn)	
Magnus (mag'nus; Dan., Norw., Swed. mag'nus; Ger. mǎg'nus)	Marcelino (Sp. mǎr.thā.lē'nō, -sā-)	
Mahadeo (mā.hā.dā'ō)	Marcella (mār.sel'a)	
Maharbanji (mā.hār.bān'jē)	Marcelle (Fr. mār.sel)	
Mahlon (mā'lon, mā'-)	Marcellin (Fr. mǎrs.lān)	
Mahmud (Turk. mā.mōt')	Marcelline (Ger. mār.tse.lē'ne)	
Mahomet (mə.hō'met)	Marcello (Ital. mār.chel'lō)	
Mahoney (mə.hō'ni, mā'q.ni, mā'ni)	Marcellus (mār.sel'us)	
Mahonri (mə.hon'ri)	Marcelo (Sp. mār.thā'lō, sā'-)	
Main (mān)	March (mārch)	
Mainwaring (man'a.ring)	Marcia (mār'sha)	
Mair (mār)	Marcial (Sp. mār.thyāl', -syāl')	
Maitland (mā'tland)	Marcien (Fr. mār.syañ)	
Major (maj'or)	Marcin (Pol. mār'chēn)	
Majorano (Ital. mā.yō.rā'nō)	Marcus (Lat. mār'shus)	
Makdougall (mak.dō'gal)	Marco (mär'kō; Fr. mār.kō; Ital., Sp. mār'kō)	
Makepeace (māk'pēs)	Marcos (Pg. mār'kōsh, -kōs; Sp. mār'kōs)	
Makoto (Jap. mā.kō.tō)	Marcus (mār'kus; Dan., Ger., Norw., Swed. mār'kūs; Du. mār'kus)	
Maksim (Russ. mǎk.sēm')	Marcy (mār'si)	
Maksimilian (Russ. mǎk.sē.mē.lyi-ān')	Maresuke (Jap. mār.sō.ke)	
Maksimovich (Russ. mǎk.sē'mgovich)	Marfa (Russ. mār'fa)	
Malaby (mal'a.bi)	Margaret (mār'ga.ret)	
Malcolm (mal'kōm)	Margareta (Swed. mār.gä.rē'tā)	
Malsherbes (māl.zerb')	Margarete (Du., Ger. mār.gä.rē'te)	
Malhar (māl.hār')	Margaretha (Du. mār.gä.rä'tā)	
Malik (māl'ik)	Margaretta (mār.gä.ret'a)	
Malin (māl'in)	Margarita (mār.gä.rē'ta; Sp. mār.gä.rē'tā)	
Malise (mə.lēz')	Margery (mār'je.ri)	
Mal'ahan (mal'a.han)	Margherita (Ital. mār.gä.rē'tā)	
Malling (mal'in.jēr)	Margot (mār'gō, -got; Fr. mār.gō)	
Mallord (mal'ord)	Margrete (Dan. mār.grä'te)	
Mallory (mal'ō.ri)	Marguerite (mār.gē.rēt'; Fr. mār.gē.rēt)	
Malo (Fr. mā.lō)	Mari (Du. mār'ē)	
Malone (mə.lōn')	Maria (mā.ri'a, -rē'a; Du., Finn.,	
Maltbie (mōlt'bi)		
Malvida (Ger. māl.vē'dā)		

Martinus (mär.ti'nus; <i>Du.</i> mär.tē'nus)	Maxcy (mak'si)	McLean (mak.lān')
Martyn (mär'tin)	Maxence (<i>Fr.</i> maks.sāns)	McLendall (mak.len'dal)
Marvin (mär'vin)	Maxfield (maks'fēld)	McLennan (mak.klen'an)
Mary (mā'ri)	Maxim (<i>Russ.</i> maks.sēm')	McLeod (mak.kloud')
Marya (<i>Pol.</i> mā'ryā; <i>Russ.</i> mār'ya)	Maxime (<i>Fr.</i> maks.sēm)	McMahon (mak.mā'on, mak.mān', mak'mā.hon)
Maryan (<i>Pol.</i> mār'yān)	Maximiana (<i>Lat.</i> mak.sim.i.ā'nā)	McMasters (mak.mās'térz)
Maziale (<i>Ital.</i> mär.tsyā'lā)	Maximiano (<i>Pg.</i> mäs.sē.myu'nō)	McMurtrie (mak.mér'tri)
Mas (mäs)	Maximilian (mak.si.mil'yan; <i>Ger.</i> māk.sē.mē'lē.än; <i>Pol.</i> māk.si.mē'lyän)	McNeal (mak.nē'l')
Masanao (<i>Jap.</i> mäs.sā.nā.ō)	Maximiliana (<i>Ger.</i> māk.sē.mē.lē.ä'nā)	McNeely (mak.nē'li)
Masaharu (<i>Jap.</i> mäs.sā.hā.rō)	Maximiliane (<i>Ger.</i> māk.sē.mē.lē.ä'ne)	McNeill (mak.nē'l')
Masayoshi (<i>Jap.</i> mäs.sā.yō.shē)	Maximiliano (<i>Sp.</i> māk'sē.mē.lyä'nō)	McPhail (mak.fäl')
Masayuki (<i>Jap.</i> mäs.sā.yō.kē)	Maximilianovich (<i>Russ.</i> māk.sē.mē.lyi.ä'no.vich)	McPherson (mak.fēr'son)
Masao (<i>Ital.</i> mäs'zō)	Maximilien (<i>Fr.</i> māk.sē.mē.lyän)	McPhiggart (mak.tag'art)
Mason (mäs'son)	Maximin (<i>Fr.</i> māk.sē.mān)	Mead , Meade (mēd)
Massey , Massie (mas'ī)	Maximo (<i>Sp.</i> māk.sē.mō)	Meadows (mēd'ōz)
Massimiliano (<i>Ital.</i> mäs'sē.mē.lyä'nō)	Maximovich (<i>Russ.</i> māk.sē'mq.vich)	Mearns (mērnz)
Massimo (<i>Ital.</i> mäs'sē.mō)	Maxine (mak.sēn', mak'sēn)	Mechtile (<i>Ger.</i> mech.til'de)
Massy (mas'ī)	Maxtone (maks'ton)	Médart (<i>Fr.</i> mē.där)
Masterman (mäs'tēr.man)	Maxwell (maks'wel, -wel)	Médéric (<i>Fr.</i> mē.dä.rēk)
Masters (mäs'térz)	May (mä)	Medill (mē.dil')
Mateo (<i>Sp.</i> mä.tä'ō)	Mayberry (mä'ber'ī)	Meeker (mē'kēr)
Mathäus (<i>Ger.</i> mä.tä'ūs)	Mayer (mī'ēr, mē'ēr; <i>Ger.</i> mī'ēr)	Meg (meg)
Mather (mā'tēr)	Mayers (mä'ērz)	Meghnad (mäg.nād')
Mathew (math'ū)	Mayfield (mä'fēld)	Mehdi (<i>Alban.</i> mē'dē)
Mathews (math'ūz)	Mayhew (mä'hū)	Mehemed , Mehemet (<i>Turk.</i> me.met')
Mathewson (math'ū.son)	Maynard (mä'nard, -nārd)	Mehmed (<i>Serbo-Cr.</i> me'med; <i>Turk.</i> me.met')
Mathias (mä.thi'as; <i>Fr.</i> mä.tyäs; <i>Ger.</i> , <i>Norw.</i> mä.tē'äs; <i>Pg.</i> mä.tē'ash, -as)	Mayne (män)	Mehmet (<i>Alban.</i> , <i>Turk.</i> me.met')
Mathieu (<i>Fr.</i> mä.tyē)	Mayo (mä'ō)	Meier (mī'ēr)
Mathilde (<i>Fr.</i> mä.tēld; <i>Ger.</i> mä.til'de)	Mazo (mä'zō)	Meindert (<i>Du.</i> mīn'dért)
Mathurin (<i>Fr.</i> mä.tū.raän)	McAlester (mä.kal'es.tēr)	Meinhard (<i>Ger.</i> mīn'härt)
Mathys (<i>Du.</i> mä.tis')	McAllister (mä.kal'is.tēr)	Meinrad (<i>Ger.</i> mīn'rät)
Matias (<i>Pg.</i> mä.tē'ash, -as)	McAuley (mä.kō'li)	Meir (mīr)
Matias (<i>Sp.</i> mä.tē'äs)	McCalmont (mä.kal'mont)	Mejdell (<i>Norw.</i> mä'del)
Matilda (mä.til'da; <i>Ital.</i> mä.tēl'dä)	McCarrell (mä.kar'el)	Melanchthon , Melancthon (mē-langk'thon)
Matilde (<i>Fr.</i> mä.tēld; <i>Ital.</i> mä.tēl'dä)	McCauley (mä.kō'li)	Melancton (mē.langk'ton)
Matt (mat)	McChesney (mak.ches'ni)	Melba (mē'ba)
Matteo (<i>Ital.</i> mä.tä'ō)	McChord (mä.kōrd')	Melbourne (mē'l'börn, -börn)
Matteoson (mat'e.son)	McClain (mä.klān')	Melchior (mē'l'ki.ör; <i>Du.</i> , <i>Ger.</i> mē'l'chē.ör; <i>Fr.</i> mēl.kyör')
Matthäus (<i>Ger.</i> mä.tä'ūs)	McClellan (mä.klē'lan)	Melchiorre (<i>Ital.</i> mēl.kyör'rä)
Matthew (math'ū)	McClelland (mä.klē'land)	Melchisedech (<i>Fr.</i> mēl.kē.zä.dek)
Matthews (math'ūz)	McClure (mä.klör')	Melchor (<i>Sp.</i> mēl.chör')
Mathewson (math'ū.son)	McClurg (mä.klörg')	Meliton (<i>Sp.</i> mē.lē.tōn')
Matthias (mä.thi'as; <i>Dan.</i> , <i>Finn.</i> , <i>Ger.</i> , <i>Norw.</i> , <i>Swed.</i> mä.tē'äs)	McCoy (mä.koi')	Mellen (mē'len)
Matthias (<i>Icel.</i> mä.tē.äs)	McCullagh (mä.kul'ä)	Mellin (<i>Fr.</i> mē.län)
Mathieu (<i>Fr.</i> mä.tyē)	McCune (mä.kün')	Melton (mē'l'ton)
Matthijs (<i>Du.</i> mä.tis')	McDonald (mak.don'ald)	Melusia (<i>Ger.</i> mē.lō.zē'nä)
Mattia (<i>Ital.</i> mä.tē.tē.ä)	McDouall (mak.dou'al)	Melvil , Melville , Melville (mē'l'vil)
Mattoon (mä.tōn')	McDowell (mak.dou'el)	Melvin (mē'vin)
Matty (mat'ī)	McElderry (mak'el.der.ī)	Mem , Men (<i>Pg.</i> mēn)
Maturin (mä.tū'rin)	McEnergy (mä.ken'ē.ri)	Menahem (mēn'a.hem; <i>Ger.</i> mē.nä.hem, mē.nä'hem)
Matveyevich , Matveyevich (<i>Russ.</i> mä.tvyä'yivich)	McFarlan (mak.fär'lan)	Mendes (<i>Pg.</i> mēn'dēsh, -dēs)
Matvei (<i>Russ.</i> mä.tvyä')	McGarel (mä.gar'el)	Menno (<i>Du.</i> mēn'ō)
Mátyás (<i>Hung.</i> mä.ty'ash)	McGillivray (mä.gil'ī.vrā)	Menotti (<i>Ital.</i> mē.nō.ti'tē)
Maud , Maude (mōd)	McGrath (mä.grath')	Menor (mēn'tor, -tör)
Maule , Maull (mōl)	McGregor (mä.greg'or)	Mercer (mēr'sēr)
Maunde (mōnd)	McIntosh (mak'in.tosh)	Merchant (mēr'chant)
Mauno (<i>Finn.</i> mou'nō)	McIntyre (mak'in.tir)	Mercurius (<i>Du.</i> mē.kū'rē.us)
Maurice (mō'ris, mor'is; <i>Fr.</i> mo.rēs)	McKean (mä.kēn')	Mercy (mēr'si)
Maurits (<i>Du.</i> mou'rits)	McKee (mä.kē')	Meredith (mēr'ē.dith)
Mauritz (<i>Du.</i> , <i>Norw.</i> , <i>Swed.</i> mou'rits)	McKeen (mä.kēn')	Meriam (mēr'iam)
Maurizio (<i>Ital.</i> mou.rē'tsyō)	McKendree (mä.ken'drē')	Merian (mēr'ian)
Maurus (<i>Ger.</i> mo'rūs; <i>Lat.</i> mō'rus)	McKinley (mä.kin'li)	Méric (<i>Fr.</i> mē.rēk)
Maurycy (<i>Pol.</i> mou.ri'tsi)	McKinney (mä.kin'ī)	Meriwether (mēr'ī.wēth'ēr)
Max (maks; <i>Du.</i> , <i>Ger.</i> mäsks; <i>Fr.</i> mäsks)	McLain (mä.klān')	Merle (mēr'l)
	McLane (mä.klān')	Merlika (<i>Alban.</i> mē.lē'kä)
	McLaren (mä.klar'ēn)	Merlin (mēr'lin)

Meropius (<i>Lat.</i> mē.rō'pi.us)	Milo (mī'lō)	Montfort (mont'fort)
Merrell (mer'el)	Miloslav (<i>Czech</i> mē'lō.slāf)	Montgomery , -gomery (mont-gum'e.rī, -gum'ri, -gom' -)
Merrifield (mer'fēld)	Milovan (<i>Serbo-Cr.</i> mē'lō.vān)	Monzaemon (<i>Jap.</i> mōn.zā.e.mōn)
Merrill (mer'il)	Milton (mīl'ton)	Moody (mō'di)
Merrit, Meritt (mer'it)	Mimi (mī'mē; <i>Fr.</i> mē.mē)	Moor, Moore (mōr, mōr)
Merry (mer'i)	Minchoff, Minchov (<i>Bulg.</i> mēn'-chūf)	Moorfield (mōr'fēld, mōr' -)
Merton (mēr'ton)	Minderhout (<i>Du.</i> min'dēr.hout)	Moors (mōrz, mōrz)
Merven (mēr'ven)	Mineichiro (<i>Jap.</i> mē.nā.chē.rō)	Mór (<i>Hung.</i> mōr)
Mervil (mēr'vil)	Miner (mī'nēr)	Mordecai (mōr'dē.kī, mōr.dē.kā'ī)
Mervin , -wyn (mēr'vin)	Minerva (mī.nēr'vā)	More (mōr)
Merwanji (mer.wān'jē)	Minge (mīn)	Morea (mō.rō'; <i>Fr.</i> mō.rō)
Merwin (mēr'win)	Miniver (mīn'vēr)	Moreira (<i>Pg.</i> mō.rā'ra)
Meshech (mē'shek)	Minna (mīn'ā; <i>Finn.</i> mīn'nā; <i>Ger.</i> mīn'ā)	Morell (mōr.rel')
Messinger (mes'in.jēr)	Minnie, Minny (mīn'ī)	Moreton (mōr'ton)
Messius (mes'ius)	Minocheter (mē.nō.chā'tēr)	Morgan (mōr'gan)
Meta (mē'tā)	Minor (mī'nor, -nōr)	Morin (mō.rin'; <i>Fr.</i> mō.rañ)
Metcalfe (met'kāf)	Minot (mī'nōt)	Morison (mōr'isən)
Methuen (meth'ū.en)	Minton (mīn'ton)	Moritz (mō'rīts, mor'īts; <i>Ger.</i> mō'-rits)
Meyer (mī'ēr)	Mirabeau (mīr'ā.bō)	Moriz (<i>Ger.</i> mō'rīts)
Meyndert (<i>Du.</i> mīn'dért)	Miranda (mī.ran'dā)	Morleena (mōr.lē'nā)
Meyrick (mer'ik, mā'rik, mī'rik)	Miriam (mīr'iam)	Morley (mōr'li)
Micah (mī'kə)	Mirko (<i>Ger., Serbo-Cr.</i> mīr'kō)	Mornington (mōr'ning.ton)
Michael (mī'kel; <i>Dan.</i> mē.kāl', mēk'-kel; <i>Du., Ger.</i> mē'chā.el; <i>Finn.</i> mē.kā.el; <i>Norw.</i> mē.kāl')	Miron (mī'rōn)	Morrill (mōr'il)
Michal (<i>Pol.</i> mē'hāl)	Mironovich (<i>Russ.</i> mē.rō'nō.vich)	Morris (mōr'is; <i>Dan.</i> mō'rēs)
Michel (mī'kel; <i>Fr.</i> mē.shel; <i>Ger.</i> mē'chel)	Mischa (mē'shā, mish'ā; <i>Russ.</i> mē'-sha)	Morrison (mōr'isən)
Michelangelo, Michelangelo (mī-kel.ān'jē.lō, mik.el.; <i>Ital.</i> mē.kel-ān'jā.lō)	Mitchell (mich'el)	Morrow (mōr'ō)
Michele (<i>Ital.</i> mē.kā'lā)	Mitchill (mich'il)	Morse, Morss (mōrs)
Michelle (<i>Fr.</i> mē.shel)	Mitchinson (mich'in.sən)	Mortemart (<i>Fr.</i> mōr.te.mār)
Michiel (<i>Du.</i> mē.chēl')	Mitrofan (<i>Russ.</i> mē.tro.fān')	Mortier (mōr'ti.ēr)
Michitsura (<i>Jap.</i> mē.chē.tsō.rā)	Mitsumasa (<i>Jap.</i> mē.tsō.mā.sā)	Mortimer (mōr'ti.mēr)
Michler (mī'clēr)	Mix (miks)	Morton (mōr'ton)
Midhat (<i>Alban.</i> mē.dāt')	Moberly (mō'bér.li)	Mosby (mōz'bi)
Middleton (mid'l.ton)	Moderatus (<i>Lat.</i> mod.e.rā'tus)	Moseley (mōz'li)
Mieczyslaw (<i>Pol.</i> mīe.chi'slāf)	Modest (<i>Russ.</i> mo.dyest')	Moses (mō'zē; <i>Ger.</i> mō'zēs)
Miers (mī'ēr)	Modeste (<i>Fr.</i> mo.dest)	Moshe (<i>Yiddish</i> mō'she)
Mifflin (mīf'lin)	Modesto (<i>Sp.</i> mō.thes'tō)	Moss (mós)
Miguel (<i>Pg., Sp.</i> mē.gel')	Moffett (mōf'et)	Mossman (mōs'mān)
Mihai (<i>Rum.</i> mē.hī')	Mohammed (mō.ham'ed; <i>Afghan, Arab., Pers.</i> mō.hām.med)	Motier (<i>Fr.</i> mō.ti.ā)
Mihail (<i>Bulg.</i> mē.hā.ēl'; <i>Rum.</i> mē-hā.ēl')	Mohan (mō.hān')	Motilal (mō'ti.lāl)
Mihailov (<i>Bulg.</i> mē.hī'luf)	Mohandas (mō.hān.dās')	Mott (mot)
Mihály (<i>Hung.</i> mē'hāy')	Moir (mō'ra)	Moulton (mōl'ton)
Mihov (<i>Bulg.</i> mē.hūf)	Moise (<i>Fr.</i> mō.ēz)	Mountague (moun.tāg')
Mikael (<i>Swed.</i> mē'kā.el)	Moiseevich (<i>Russ.</i> mō.i.sā'yī.vich)	Mountain (moun'tān)
Mikhail (<i>Bulg., Russ.</i> mē.hā.ēl')	Moisei (<i>Russ.</i> mō.i.sā')	Mountstuart (moun.tstū'art)
Mikhailovich (<i>Russ.</i> mē.hī'lō.vich)	Molesworth (mōlz'wérth)	Mowbray (mōw'brā)
Mikhailovna (<i>Russ.</i> mē.hī'lōv.nā)	Moll (mol)	Mucius (<i>Lat.</i> mū'shus)
Mikkjel (<i>Norw.</i> mik'kel)	Molly (mol'ī)	Muhammad (<i>Arab., Pers.</i> mō.hām'-māḍ)
Miklós (<i>Hung.</i> mē'klōsh)	Moltke (<i>Norw.</i> mōlt'ke)	Muharrem (<i>Alban.</i> mō.hār'rem)
Nikolaj (<i>Pol.</i> mē.kō'li)	Molyneux (mol'ī.nūks)	Muhlenberg (mū'len.bērg)
Milan (<i>Czech, Serbo-Cr.</i> mē'lān)	Momčilo (<i>Serbo-Cr.</i> mōm'chē.lō)	Muir (mūr)
Milbry (mīl'brī)	Mona (mō'nā)	Muirhead (mūr'hed)
Milburn , -burne (mīl'bēr'n)	Monach (mō'nāch)	Mülertz (<i>Norw.</i> mū'lērts)
Mildred (mīl'drēḍ)	Monckton (munk'ton)	Mulford (mūl'ford)
Miles (mīlz)	Moncrieff (mon.krēf', mōn-)	Mulk (mulk)
Milhaus (mīl'hou)	Moncure (mon.kūr', mōn, mon'kūr)	Mumford (mum'fōrd)
Mili (<i>Russ.</i> mē'lyē)	Mondestin (<i>Fr.</i> mōn.dēs.tañ)	Mungo (mung'gō)
Milka (<i>Serbo-Cr.</i> mēl'kā)	Monell (mō.nel')	Munnik (<i>Du.</i> mun'ik)
Millard (mīl'ard)	Monica (mon'ī.kā)	Munro, Munroe (mun.rō'; <i>British</i> also mun'rō)
Milledge (mīl'ij)	Monno, Monroe (mun.rō'; <i>British</i> also mun'rō)	Munsell (mun.sel')
Miller (mīl'ēr)	Monsey (mun'si)	Munson (mun'son)
Millicent (mīl'i.sent)	Monson (mun'son)	Munthe (<i>Norw.</i> mūn'tē)
Milligan (mīl'i.gān)	Montacute (mon'tā.kūt, mun'-)	Murat (mū'rat)
Millington (mīl'ing.ton)	Montagu , -gue (mon'tā.gū, mun'-)	Murcott (mēr'kot)
Mills (mīlz)	Montefiore (mon'tē.fī.ō'rē)	Murdo (mēr'dō)
Milly (mīl'ī)	Monteiro (<i>Pg.</i> mōn.tā'rō)	Murdoch (mēr'dok)
Milne (mīl, mīln)	Monteith (mon.tēth')	Muriel (mū'ri.el)
Milner (mīl'nēr)	Montesquieu (mon'tēs.kū, mon.tēs-kū')	Murray (mur'ī)
		Murrough (mur'ō)
		Murry (mur'ī)

Musa (*Ital.* mō'zā)
 Muskett (r'us'kēt)
 Mustafa, **Mustapha** (*Alban., Arab., Turk.* mōs'tā.fā)
 Muzio (*Ital.* mō'tsyō)
 Myer (mī'ēr)
 Myers (mī'ēr'z)
 Mykolas (*Lith.* mē'kō.lās)
 Myles (mīlz)
 Mynors (nā'nōrz, -nōrz)
 Myra (mī'ra)
 Myrick (mī'rik)
 Myrna (mēr'nā)
 Myron (mī'rōn)
 Myrtle (mēr'tl)

N

Nachman (*Heb.* nāch.mān')
 Nadezhda (*Russ.* nā.dyez'h'dā)
 Nadia (nā'dyā; *Fr.* nā.dyā)
 Nadine (nā.dēn', nā-)
 Naęcz (*Pol.* nā'ench)
 Naevius (*Lat.* nē'vi.us)
 Nafew (nā'fū)
 Naftali (*Fr.* nāf.tā.lē)
 Nagel (*Norw.* nā'gēl)
 Nahum (nā'tum, -hum)
 Nance (nans)
 Nancy (nan'si)
 Nanda (nan'dā)
 Nani (*Ital.* nā'nē)
 Nannerl (*Ger.* nān'ērl)
 Naomi (nā'ō.mī, -mi, nā.ō'mī, -mi)
 Naotake (*Jap.* nā.ō.tā.ke)
 Naphtali (nā'f.tā.li)
 Napier (nā'pī.ēr, nā.pī'r)
 Napoleon (nā.pō'lē.ōn, -pōl'yōn; *Ger.* nā.pō'lā.ōn)
 Napoléon (*Fr.* nā.pō.lā.ōn)
 Napoleone (*Ital.* nā'pō.lā.ō.nā)
 Napper (nap'ēr)
 Narasinga (nā.rā.sing'ga)
 Narayan (nā.rā.yān)
 Narciso (*Sp.* nār.thē.sō, -sē'-)
 Narcisse (*Fr.* nār.sēs)
 Naruhiko (*Jap.* nā.rō.hē.kō)
 Narziss (*Ger.* nār.tsis')

Nash (nash)
 Nassau (nas'ō)
 Nat (nat)
 Natalie (nat'ā.li)
 Natalio (*Sp.* nā.tā'lyō)
 Natalya (*Russ.* nā.tā'lyā)
 Nath (nat)
 Nathalia (nā.thā'lyā)
 Nathan (nā'than; *Ger., Swed.* nā'tān)
 Nathanael (nā.than'ā.ēl; *Ger., Swed.* nā.tā'nā.ēl)
 Nathaniel (nā.than'yēl; *Ger.* nā.tā'nē.ēl)
 Natty (nat'i)
 Naum (nā.ōm')

Nauman (nou'mān)
 Navius (*Lat.* nā'vi.us)
 Nazaire (*Fr.* nā.zēr)
 Neal, Neale (nēl)
 Ned (ned)
 Needham (nēd'am)
 Neftali (*Sp.* nef.tā.lē')

Negley (neg'li)
 Nehemiah (nē.ē.mī'ā)
 Neil (nēl)
 Neilson (nēl'sōn)

Nélie (*Fr.* nā.lē)
 Nell (nel)
 Nellie, Nelly (nel'i)
 Nels (nēls, nēlz; *Swed.* nēls)
 Nelson (nēl'sōn)
 Neltje (nēl'tje)
 Nepomucene (nep'ō.mū.sēn'')

Nepomucène (*Fr.* nā.pō.mū.sen)
 Nepomuceno (*Sp.* nā.pō.mō.thā'nō, -sā'-)
 Nepomuk (*Ger.* nā'pō.mūk)
 Nerio (*Ital.* nā'ryō)
 Nero (nē'ro, nī'rō)
 Nesbit (nez'bit)
 Nesta (nes'tā)
 Nestor (nes'tōr, -tōr; *Finn.* nes'tōr; *Fr.* nes.tōr; *Russ.* nyes'tōr)
 Néstor (*Sp.* nās'tōr)
 Netty (net'i; *Ger.* net'ē)
 Nevil, Neville, Nevill, Neville (nev'-il)
 Nevin (nev'in)
 Nevins (nev'in'z)
 Nevitte (nev'it)
 New (nū)
 Newall (nū'al)
 Newbold (nū'bōld)
 Newell (nū'el)
 Newington (nū'ing.tōn)
 Newland (nū'land)
 Newman (nū'mān)
 Newton (nū'tōn)
 Ngaio (nī'ō)
 Nibbidard (nib'i.dārd)
 Nicaise (*Fr.* nē.kez)
 Nicasio (*Sp.* nē.kā'syō)
 Nicola (*Ital.* nēk.kō.lā)
 Niccolò (*Ital.* nēk.kō.lō')

Nicéphore (*Fr.* nē.sā.fōr)
 Nicephorus (*Lat.* nī.sef'ō.rus)
 Niceto (*Sp.* nē.thā'tō, -sā'-)
 Nichol (nik'ol)
 Nicholas (nik'ō.lās)
 Nicholls, Nichols (nik'ōlz)
 Nick (nik)
 Nicodemus (nik.ō.dē'mus; *Swed.* nī.kō.dā'mus)
 Nicol (nik'ol)
 Nicola (*Ital.* nē.kō'lā)
 Nicolaas (*Du.* nē'kō.lās)
 Nicolae (*Rum.* nē.kō.lī')

Nicolaes (*Du.* nē'kō.lās)
 Nicolai (*Dan., Ger.* nē.kō.lī'; *Russ.* nē.kō.lī')

Nicoláo (*Pg.* nē.kō.lā'ō)
 Nicolas (nik'ō.lās; *Dan., Du.* nē'kō.lās; *Fr.* nē.kō.lā)
 Nicolás (*Sp.* nē.kō.lās')

Nicolau (*Pg.* nē.kō.lā'ō)
 Nicolaus (*Dan., Ger.* nē'kō.lous; *Lat.* nīk.ō.lā'us)
 Nicolayevich (*Russ.* nē.kō.lā'yi.vich)
 Nicole (*Fr.* nē.kol)
 Nicoll (nik'ol)
 Nicolò (*Ital.* nē.kō.lō')

Nicolson (nik'ol.sōn)
 Nicomede (*Ital.* nē.kō.me'dā)
 Niel (nēl)
 Niels (*Dan.* nēls, nīls; *Norw.* nēls)
 Nigél (nī'gēl)
 Nikanorovich (*Russ.* nē.kā'nō.rō.vich)
 Nikiforovich (*Russ.* nē.kē'fō.rō.vich)

Nikita (*Russ.* nē.kē'tā)
 Nikitich (*Russ.* nē.kē'tyich)
 Niklaas (*Du.* nē'klās)
 Niklas (*Ger.* nē'klās; *Swed.* nīk'lās)
 Nikodem (*Ger.* nē.kō.dām')

Nikodemus (*Ger.* nē.kō.dā'mus)
 Nikola (*Bulg., Serbo-Cr.* nē'kō.lā)
 Nikolaas (*Du.* nē'kō.lās)
 Nikolaevich (*Russ.* nē.kō.lā'yi.vich)
 Nikolaevna (*Russ.* nē.kō.lā'yi.v.nā)
 Nikolai (*Dan.* nē.kō.lī'; *Russ.* nē.kō.lī')

Nikolaj (*Du.* nē.kō.lī')

Nikolajus (*Lith.* nē.kō.lā'yūs)
 Nikolaos (*Mod. Gk.* nē.kō.lā.ōs)
 Nikolaus (*Ger.* nē'kō.lās)
 Nikolaus (*Ger.* nē'kō.lous)
 Nikolay (*Russ.* nē.kō.lī')

Nikolayevich (*Russ.* nē.kō.lā'yi.vich)
 Nikolayevna (*Russ.* nē.kō.lā'yi.v.nā)
 Niles (nīlz)
 Nilo (*Pg.* nē'lō)
 Nilovich (*Russ.* nyē'lō.vich)
 Nils (*Dan., Norw., Swed.* nīls)
 Nimmons (nim'ōnz)
 Nina (nī'nā, nē'nā; *Russ.* nyē'nā)
 Ninian (nīn'i.ān)
 Nino (*Ital.* nē'nō)
 Niron (*Fr.* nē.nōn)
 Nisbet (nīz'bēt)
 Niven (nīv'ēn)
 Nixon (nīk'sōn)
 Noah (nō'ā)
 Noailles (nō.ī')

Noble (nō'bl)
 Nobumasa (*Jap.* nō.bō.mā.sā)
 Nobuyuki (*Jap.* nō.bō.yō.kē)
 Noel (nō'el)
 Noël (*Fr.* nō.el)
 Noémí (*Fr.* nō.ā.mē)
 Noland (nō'land)
 Nonius (*Lat.* nō'nī.us)
 Nonna (*Rum.* nōn'nā)
 Noon (nōn)
 Nora (nō'rā)
 Norbert (nōr'bērt; *Fr.* nōr.ber; *Ger.* nōr'bērt)
 Norborne (nōr'bōrn)
 Nordahl (*Norw.* nōr'dāl)
 Norma (nōr'mā)
 Norman (nōr'mān)
 Norreys (nōr'is, -ēz)
 Norris (nōr'is)
 North (nōrth)
 Northcote (nōrth'kōt, -kōt)
 Northmore (nōrth'mōr)
 Northrop (nōrth'rop)
 Norton (nōr'tōn)
 Norval (nōr'vāl)
 Norvin (nōr'vin)
 Norwood (nōr'wūd)
 Nott (not)
 Nottidge (not'tij)
 Nottingham (not'ing.ham, -am)
 Nouchette (nō.shet')

Nourse (nērs)
 Novello (nō.vel'ō; *Ital.* nō.vel'lō)
 Noyes (noiz)
 Nuckles (nuk'lz)
 Nuño (*Sp.* nō'flō)
 Nugent (nū'jēnt)
 Numa (*Fr.* nū.mā; *Sp.* nō'mā)

Núñez (*Sp.* nō'nyeth, -nyes)Nuño (*Sp.* nō'nyō)

O

Oakeley (ōk'li)

Oakes (ōks)

Oakley (ō'ki)

Obadiah (ō.b.a.dā'fā)

Obed (ō'bed)

O'Brien (ō.brī'en)

O'Connell (ō.kon'el)

O'Connor (ō.kon'or)

Octave (ok'tāv; *Fr.* ok.tāv)

Octavia (ok.tā'vi.ə)

Octavian (*Rum.* ok.tā.vyā'n)Octavio (*Ger.* ok.tā'vë.ō; *Sp.* ok.tā'byō)

Octavius (ok.tā'vi.us)

Octavus (ok.tā'vus)

Odd (od)

Oddone (*Ital.* ò.d.ò.nā)

Odell, Odelle (ō.del')

Odet (*Fr.* o.de)Odetta (*Fr.* o.det)Odilon (*Fr.* o.dë.lôn)

Odo (ō'dō)

Odoardo (*Ital.* ò.d.ò.är'dō)Ödön (*Hung.* ö'dën)

Oenone (ē.nō'nē)

Oetje (ō't'yē)

Offley (of'li)

O'Flahertie, O'Flaherty (ō.flā'hér-ti, ò.flā'ér-ti, ò.flār'ti)

Ogden (og'den)

Ogg (og)

Ogilvy (ō'gil.vi)

Oglethorpe (ō'gl.thórp)

O'Hara (ō.hā'r'a, ò.hā'r'a)

O'Hare (ō.hār')

Ohio (ō.hi'ō)

Ola (*Swed.* ò'lā)Olaf (ō'laf; *Dan., Norw.* ò'láf; *S. sed.* ò'lāv)Olafsson (*Norw.* ò'láf.són)Olafur (*Icel.* ò'lāv.ér)Olaus (*Dan., Ger.* ò.lā'ús; *Lat.* ò.lā'us; *Swed.* ò.lā'ús)Olav (*Norw.* ò'lāv, ò'láf)Olavo (*Pg.* ò.lā'vō)

Olcott (ol'kot)

Oldham (ól'dam)

Ole (ō'lē; *Dan., Norw.* ò'lē)Olegario (*Sp.* ò.lā.gā'ryō)

Oley (ō'li)

Olga (ol'ga; *Russ.* ò'l'ga)Olimpia (*Ital.* ò.lēm'pyā)

Olin (ō'lin)

Olindo (*Ital.* ò.lën'dō)

Olinthus (ō.lin'thus)

Olinto (*Ital.* ò.lën'tō)Oliva (*Ital.* ò.lë'vā)

Olive (ol'iv)

Oliveira (ō.lë.vā'ra)

Oliver (ol'ivər)

Olivia (ō.liv'i.ə)

Olivier (*Du.* ò'lë.vër; *Fr.* o.lë.vyā)

Ollie (ol'i)

Olney (ol'ni, ò'l'ni)

Oluf (ō'luf; *Swed.* ò'löv)Oloff (*Du.* ò'löf)Oluf (*Dan., Ger., Norw.* ò'luf)Olympie (*Fr.* o.lanp)

Olympia (ō.lim'pi.ə)

Omar (ō'mar, o'mār)

Omer (*Fr.* o.mer)Omobono (*Ital.* ò.mō.bō'nō)Onno (*Du.* òn'ō; *Ger.* on'ō)Onorato (*Ital.* ò.n.ō.rā'tō)

Onslow (onz'lō)

Onufrievich (*Russ.* o.nō'fri.yi.vich)

Onufrio (ō.nō'fri.ō)

Opelius (*Lat.* ò.pē'li.us, ò.pē'l'yus)Opid (*Pol.* ò'pēt)

Opie (ō'pi)

Optatianus (*Lat.* op.tā.shi.ā'nus)

Orace (or'ās)

Orange (or'anj)

Orator (or'a.tōr)

Orazio (*Ital.* ò.rā'tsyō)

Orchard (ör'chard)

Orde (örd)

Ordway (örd'wā)

Oren (ō'ren)

Oreste (*Ital.* ò.res'tā)

Orestes (ō.res'tēz)

Orison (or'i.zōn)

Orlando (ör.lan'dō; *Ital.* ör.län'dō)Orlandus (*Lat.* ör.lan'dus)

Orley (ör'li)

Ormsbee (örmz'bē)

Ormsby (örmz'bi)

Orne (örn)

Oronce (*Fr.* o.rōns)Oronzo (*Ital.* ò.rōn'tsō)Orozco (*Sp.* ò.rōth'kō, -rōs')

Orpen (ör'pen)

Orpheus (ör'fē.us, ör'fūs)

Orren (or'en)

Orridge (or'ij)

Orson (ör'sōn)

Orville (ör'vil)

Osa (ō'sa)

Osami (*Jap.* ò.sā.mē)

Osbern (oz'bērn)

Osbert (oz'bērt)

Osborn, Osborne (oz'bōrn)

Oscar (os'kar; *Fr.* os.kär; *Ger.* os'kär; *Norw., Pol., Swed.* òs'kär; *Pg.* òsh'kar, òs'; *Russ.* òs'kar)Óscar (*Pg.* òsh'kar, òs'; *Sp.* òs'kär)

Osgood (oz'güd)

Osip (*Russ.* ò'sip)Osipovich (*Russ.* ò'si.pg.vich)Oskar (os'kar; *Czech, Eston., Finn., Norw., Swed.* òs'kär; *Ger.* os'kär)Osman (öz'man; *Turk.* òs.män')

Osmon (öz'mōn)

Osmond (öz'mōnd)

Ossian (osh'an, os'i.an; *Fr.* o.syān)Ossip (*Russ.* ò'sip)Ossipovich (*Russ.* ò'si.pg.vich)Östen (*Swed.* ò'stēn)

O'Sullivan (ò.sul.i.van)

Oswald (*Swed.* òs'vāld)Oswald (öz'wāld; *Ger.* os'vālt)Oswaldo (*Pg.* òzh.vāld'ō, òz-)Otakar (*Czech* ò'tā.kär)Otfried (*Ger.* ot'frēt)Othenin (*Fr.* ot.nā)Othmar (*Ger.* ot'mär)

Othniel (oth'ni.əl)

Otho (ō'thō)

Othon (*Fr.* o.tōn)

Otis (ō'tis)

Otmar (*Ger.* ot'mär)Otokar (*Czech* ò'tō.kär)Ottaviano (*Ital.* òt.tā.vyā'nō)Ottavio (*Ital.* òt.tā'vyō)Ottfried (*Ger.* ot'frēt)Ottillie (*Ger.* ot'ē'lē.ē)Ottmar (ot'mär; *Ger.* ot'mär)

Ottmer (ot'mēr)

Otto (öt'ō; *Dan., Du.* öt'ō; *Eston., Finn.* öt'ō; *Ger.* öt'ō; *Norw.* öt'ō; *Swed.* öt'ō)Ottokar (öt'ō.kär; *Ger.* öt'ō.kär)Ottomar (*Ger.* öt'ō.mär)Ottone (*Ital.* öt.tō'nā)Ottorino (*Ital.* öt.tō.rē'nō)

Overton (öt'wā)

Ours (*Fr.* örs)

Overton (ö'vēr.tōn)

Oveta (ö.vē'ta)

Ovide (*Fr.* o.vēd)Owain (*Welsh* ö'wān)

Owen (ō'en)

Ozias (ö.zi'ās)

P

Paavo (*Finn.* pä'vō)Pablo (*Sp.* pä'blo)Pabus (*Du.* pä'bus)Pacifico (*Ital.* pä.sē'fē.kō)Padhraic, Padraic (*Irish* pōhr'rig)Pafnuti (*Russ.* päf.nō'tyē)

Page (päj)

Paget (päj'et)

Paige (päj)

Paine (päin)

Päl (*Hung.* päl)

Palmella (pal.mel'a)

Palmer (pä'mēr)

Palmiro (*Ital.* pä.lmē'rō)

Pamela (pam'ē.la)

Pamfilo (*Ital.* pämf'fē.lō)Pamphile (*Fr.* pämf'fē.lus)Pamphilus (*Ger.* pämf'fē'lus)Panayoti (*Mod. Gk.* pä.nä.yō'tē)Panayotis (*Mod. Gk.* pä.nä.yō'tēs)Pancho (*Sp.* pän'chō)

Pancoast (pan'kōst, pang')

Pandolfo (*Ital.* pän.döl'fō)Pánfilo (*Sp.* pämf'fē.lō)

Pansy (pan'zi)

Pantaleón (*Fr.* pän.tā.lä.ōn)Pantaleone (*Ital.* pän'tā.lä.ō'nä)Panteleimon (*Russ.* pänti.lyē.mōn')Paolo (*Ital.* pä'ō.lō)Papianus (*Lat.* pä.pi.ā'nus, päpi-)Papius (*Lat.* pä.pi'nus)Papius (*Lat.* pä.pir'ius)Pär (*Swed.* per)

Pare (pä'r)

Paris (pä'ris)

Parish (pä'r'ish)

Park, Parke (pä'rk)

Parker (pä'r'kər)

Parkes (pä'rkəs)

Parkhurst (pä'rk'hērst)

Parkinson (pä'r'kin.sōn)

Parks (pä'rkəs)

Parmele, -lee (pä'r.mē.lē)

Parmo (*Dan.* pä'r'mō)

Parnell (pä'r.nel', pä'r'nel)

Parr (pä'r)

Parrish (pä'r'ish)

Parry (pä'ri)

Parsons (pä'r'sōnz)

fat, fäte, fär, ask, färe; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nōte, mōve, nōr; up, lūte, pūll; ʔa, then; ʔ, d or j; ʔ, s or sh; ʔ, t or ch;

Partridge (pār'trij)	Peggy (peg'i)	Petronel (pet'rō.nəl)
Pascal (Fr. pās.kāl)	Pehr (<i>Finn., Swed.</i> per)	Petrónille (Fr. pā.trō.nē'y)
Paschal (pās'kal)	Peider (<i>Romansh</i> pā'der)	Petronius (Lat. pē.trō'ni.us)
Pasco, Pascoe (pas'kō)	Peirce (pīrs, pērs)	Petros (<i>Mod. Gk.</i> pe'trōs)
Pascual (Sp. pās.kwāl')	Pélage (Fr. pā.lāzh)	Petrovič (<i>Serbo-Cr.</i> pe'trō.vich)
Pasha (<i>Alban.</i> pā.shā')	Pelagio (Sp. pā.lā'hyō)	Petrov (<i>Bulg.</i> pet'ruf)
Pasquale (<i>Ital.</i> pās.kwā'lā)	Pelatih (pel.a.tī'a)	Petrovich (<i>Russ.</i> pi.trō'vich)
Pasquier (Fr. pā.kyā)	Pelayo (Sp. pā.lā'yō)	Petrovna (<i>Russ.</i> pi.trōv'na)
Pa-smore (pās'mōr)	Peleg (pē'leg)	Petru (<i>Rum.</i> pā'trō)
Paston (pas'ton)	Pelham (pel'am)	Petruccio (<i>Ital.</i> pā.trōt'chō)
Pastor (pās'tor; <i>Sp.</i> pās.tōr')	Pell (pel)	Petrus (pē'trus; <i>Du.</i> pā'trus; <i>Ger., Swed.</i> pā'trūs)
Pat (pat)	Pellegrino (<i>Ital.</i> pel.lā.grē'nō)	Pétrus (Fr. pā.trūs)
Patch (pach)	Pellevé (Fr. pel.vā)	Pett (pet)
Pater (<i>Ger.</i> pā'tēr)	Pellione (<i>Ital.</i> pel.lyō'nā)	Petter (<i>Norw.</i> pet'er)
Patience (pā'shens)	Pelot (pē.lot')	Pettibone (pet'ī.bōn)
Patrice (Fr. pā.trēs)	Pember (pem'bēr)	Pettit (pet'it)
Patricia (pa.trish'a)	Pemell (pem'el)	Peyton (pā'ton)
Patricio (Sp. pā.trē'thyō, -syō)	Pena (Sp. pā'nā)	Phanuel (fan'ū.el)
Patrick (pat'rik)	Pendleton (pen'dl.ton)	Pharamond (Fr. fā.rā.mōn)
Patrik (<i>Swed.</i> pā'trik)	Penelope (pē.nel'ō.pē)	Pharcellus (fār.sel'us)
Patron (pā'tron)	Penfield (pen'fēld)	Phelim (<i>Irish</i> fā'lim)
Pattabhai (pāt.tā.bā'ē)	Penhallow (pen.hal'ō)	Philippeaux (Fr. fā.lē.pō)
Patten (pat'en)	Penina (pe.nē'nā)	Phelps (fēlps)
Patterson (pat'er.son)	Penn (pen)	Pherozeshah (fē.rō.zē.shā')
Pattison (pat'ī.son)	Pennant (pen'ant)	Phil (fil)
Patton (pat'on)	Penniman (pen'ī.man)	Philander (fil.an'dēr; <i>Du., Ger.</i> fē.lān'dēr)
Paul (pōl; <i>Afrikaans</i> pō'ul; <i>Dan., Du., Ger., Norw., Swed.</i> poul; <i>Fr.</i> pol)	Pennryn (pen'rin, pen.rin')	Philarette (Fr. fē.lā.ret)
Paula (pō'lā; <i>Ger., Sp.</i> pou'lā; <i>Pg.</i> pou'lā)	Penrose (pen'rōz, pen.rōz')	Philbrook (fil'brūk)
Paule (Fr. pol)	Pentland (pent'land)	Philéas (Fr. fē.lā.ās)
Paulin (Fr. po.lān)	Pepperell (pēp'e.rel)	Philemon (fi.lē'mon, fi-)
Paulina (<i>Du., Ital.</i> pou.lē'nā)	Peppino (<i>Ital.</i> pāp.pē'nō)	Philetus (fi.lē'tus, fi-)
Pauline (pō.lē'n, pō'lēn; <i>Du., Ger.</i> pou.lē'ne; <i>Fr.</i> po.lēn)	Per (Swed. per)	Philibert (fil'ī.bērt; <i>Fr.</i> fē.lē.ber)
Paulino (Sp. pou.lē'nō)	Perceval (pēr'sē.val)	Philip (fil'ip; <i>Du., Ger., Swed.</i> fē'lip)
Paulinus (pō.lf'nus)	Percey (pēr'si)	Phillip (fil'ip; <i>Du., Ger., Swed.</i> fē'lip; <i>Russ.</i> fē.lyēp')
Paulo (<i>Pg.</i> pou'lō)	Percival, -vall (pēr'si.val)	Phillippe (Fr. fē.lēp)
Paulus (<i>Afrikaans</i> pō'ū.lus; <i>Ger.</i> pou'lūs; <i>Lat.</i> pō'lus)	Percy (pēr'si)	Philippine (Fr. fē.lē.pēn; <i>Ger.</i> fē.li.pē'ne)
Pavel (<i>Czech</i> pā'vəl; <i>Russ.</i> pā'vil)	Peregrine (per'e.grin, -grēn, -grin)	Philipps (fil'ips)
Pavlos (<i>Mod. Gk.</i> pāv'lōs)	Pereira (<i>Pg.</i> pe.rē'ra)	Philippus (<i>Du.</i> fē.li'p'us; <i>Lat.</i> fi.li'p'us)
Pavlovich (<i>Russ.</i> pāv'lō.vich)	Pérez (Sp. pā'reth, -res)	Philips (fil'ips; <i>Du.</i> fē'lips)
Paxson (pak'son)	Perikles (<i>Mod. Gk.</i> pe.rē.klēs')	Phillipse (fil'ips)
Paxton (paks'ton)	Perino (<i>Ital.</i> pā.rē'nō)	Phillips, Phillips, Phillipse (fil'ips)
Payne (pān)	Perkin (pēr'kin)	Phillis (fil'is)
Payo (Sp. pā'yō)	Perkins (pēr'kinz)	Philo (fil'ō)
Payson (pā'son)	Perle (pēr'l)	Philpot (fil'pot)
Paz (Sp. pāth, pās)	Perley (pēr'li)	Phimister (fim'is.tēr)
Peabody (pē'bod'i, -bōd.i)	Pero (<i>Pg.</i> pā'rō)	Phineas (fin'ē.ās)
Peace (pēs)	Peronnet (per'ō.net)	Phinney (fin'ī)
Peale (pēl)	Perrin (per'in; <i>Fr.</i> pe.rañ)	Phipp (fips)
Pearce (pīrs)	Perronet (per'ō.net)	Phocas (<i>Lat.</i> fō'kas)
Pearl (pērl)	Perry (per'i)	Phoebe (fē'bē)
Pearsall (pīr'sōl, -səl)	Perseus (pēr'sūs, per'sē.us)	Phoebus (fē'bus)
Pearse (pīrs)	Persifor (pēr'sī.fōr, -fōr)	Phyllis (fil'is)
Pearson (pīr'son)	Person (per'son)	Piazza (pi.az'ī; <i>Ital.</i> pyāt'tsē)
Pease (pēz)	Personier (Fr. per.so.nyā)	Pickens (pik'enz)
Peaslee (pēz'lē)	Personne (Fr. per.son)	Pickering (pik'ē.ring)
Peck (pek)	Pertinax (pēr'ti.naks)	Pickett (pik'et)
Pedacius (Lat. pē.dā'shus)	Peshall (pesh'al)	Pickman (pik'man)
Pedanius (Lat. pē.dā'ni.us)	Peshine (pē.shīn')	Pier (<i>Dan.</i> pēr; <i>Ital.</i> pyer)
Peder (<i>Dan.</i> pā'thēr; <i>Norw.</i> pā'dēr)	Petar (<i>Serbo-Cr.</i> pe'tār)	Pierce (pīrs)
Pedo (Lat. pē'dō)	Peter (pē'tēr; <i>Dan., Du., Ger., Norw., Swed.</i> pā'tēr)	Pierfrancesco (<i>Ital.</i> pyer.frān.chās'-kō)
Pedralvarez (<i>Pg.</i> pā.drāl'va.rēsh, -rēs)	Péter (<i>Hung.</i> pā'tēr)	Pierino (<i>Ital.</i> pyā.rē'nō)
Pedralvez (<i>Pg.</i> pā.drāl'vēsh, -vēs)	Peteris (<i>Lat.</i> pe'te.rēs)	Pierluigi (Fr. pyer.lō.ē'jē)
Pedrarías (Sp. pā.rīrā'ryās)	Peterfield (pē'tēr.fēld)	Piero (<i>Ital.</i> pye'rō)
Pedro (pē'drō; <i>Pg.</i> pā'drō; <i>Sp.</i> pā'-rō)	Peters (pē'tērz)	Pierpont (pīr'pont)
Peffer (pēf'ēr)	Peterson (pē'tēr.son)	Pierre (pi.ār', pyār, pīr; <i>Du., Fr.</i> pyer)
Peğ (peg)	Petigru (pet'ī.grō)	
	Petilius (Lat. pē.til'ī.us)	
	Petit (pet'it)	
	Petko (<i>Bulg.</i> pet'kō)	
	Petr, Pētr (<i>Russ.</i> pyō'tēr)	
	Petre (pē'tēr; <i>Rum.</i> pā'trā)	
	Petri (<i>Ger.</i> pā'trē)	

Pierrette (*Fr.* pye.ret)
 Pierpont (*pir*'pont)
 Piers (*pirz*)
 Pierson (*pir*'son)
 Piet (*Du.* pēt)
 Pieter (*Du.* pē'tēr)
 Pieterse (*Du.* pē'tēr.se)
 Pietersen (*Du.* pē'tēr.sen)
 Pieterszoon (*Du.* pē'tēr.søn, -søn)
 Pietro (*Ital.* pye'trō)
 Pigot (*pig*'ot)
 Pike (*pik*)
 Pinckney (*pingk*'ni)
 Pinel (*Fr.* pē.nel)
 Pinkham (*pingk*'am)
 Pinkney (*pingk*'ni)
 Pinkstone (*pingk*'stōn, -stōn)
 Pinot (*Fr.* pē.nō)
 Pio (*Ital.* pē'ō)
 Pío (*Sp.* pē'ō)
 Fiotr (*Pol., Russ.* pyō'tēr)
 Pitirim (*Russ.* pi.tyi.rēm')
 Pitt (*pit*)
 Pitton (*Fr.* pē.tōn)
 Pitts (*pits*)
 Pius (*Lat.* pī'us)
 Placide (*Fr.* plā.sēd)
 Plácido (*Sp.* plā'thē.θho, -sē-)
 Plaisted (*plās*'tēd)
 Plantagenet (*plan*.taj'ē.net)
 Platon (*Russ.* plā.tōn')
 Platonovich (*Russ.* plā.tō'nō.vich)
 Platt (*plat*)
 Playfair (*plā*'fār)
 Plimmon (*plim*'on)
 Pliny (*plin*'i)
 Plumer (*plō*'mēr)
 Plummer (*plum*'ēr)
 Plunkett (*plung*'ket)
 Plutarco (*Sp.* plō.tār.kō)
 Poinciano (*Sp.* poin.thy.ā'nō, -syā')
 Pol (*Du.* pōl; *Fr.* pōl)
 Policarpo (*Sp.* pō.lē.kār.pō)
 Pollard (*pol*'ard)
 Pollock (*pol*'ok)
 Polly (*pol*'i)
 Polo (*Sp.* pō'lō)
 Polycarp (*Ger.* pō.lē.kārp')
 Polycarpe (*Fr.* pō.lē.kārp)
 Polydore (*pol*'i.dōr; *Fr.* pō.lē.dōr)
 Polykarp (*Ger.* pō.lē.kārp')
 Polykarpos (*Ger.* pō.lē.kār'pos)
 Pomeroy (*pom*'ē.roi, *pom*'roi, *pum*'-ē.roi, *pum*'roi)
 Pompeia (*Lat.* pom.pē'ā)
 Pompeius (*Lat.* pom.pē'us)
 Pompeo (*Ital.* pōm.pā'ō)
 Pompilio (*Sp.* pōm.pē'l'yō)
 Pomponio (*Ital.* pōm.pō'nyō)
 Pomponius (*Lat.* pom.pō'ni.us)
 Ponce (*Fr.* pōns)
 Pons (*Fr.* pōns)
 Ponticus (*Lat.* pon'ti.kus)
 Pontius (*Lat.* pon'shus, *pon*'ti.us)
 Pontus (*Sp.* pōn.tūs; *Swed.* pōn'tus)
 Pope (*pōp*)
 Pópolo (*Sp.* pō'pō.lō)
 Popov (*Bulg.* pō'pūf)
 Porcius (*Lat.* pōr'shus)
 Porfirevich, -firievich (*Russ.* por-fēr'yi.vich)
 Porfirio (*Sp.* pōr.fēr'yō)
 Porfiryevich (*Russ.* por.fēr'yi.vich)

Porter (*pōr*'tēr)
 Porterfield (*pōr*'tēr.fēld)
 Portland (*pōrt*'land)
 Portus (*pōr*'tus)
 Post (*pōst*)
 Postumius (*Lat.* pos.tū'mi.us)
 Potter (*pot*'ēr)
 Potts (*pots*)
 Poul (*Du.* poul)
 Poulett (*pō*'let)
 Poultney (*pōlt*'ni)
 Powel, -ell (*pou*'el; *British also* pō'el)
 Power (*pou*'ēr)
 Powers (*pou*'ēr.z)
 Powhatan (*pou*.a.tan')
 Powis (*pō*'is, *pou*'is)
 Poyntz (*points*)
 Prabhaskanker (*pru*.bā.shung'kér)
 Prafulla (*prā*.fūl'la)
 Prasanno (*prä*.sān'nō)
 Prather (*prat*'hēr)
 Pratt (*prat*)
 Praxede (*Ger.* präk.sā'de)
 Práxedes (*Sp.* präk.sā.θās)
 Prendergast (*pre*'dēr.gast)
 Prentiss (*pre*'tis)
 Presba (*prez*'ba)
 Prescott (*pres*'kqt)
 Preserved (*prä*.zēr'ved)
 Preston (*pres*'ton)
 Prestwich (*prest*'wich)
 Prévot (*Fr.* prä.vō)
 Prew (*prō*)
 Price (*pris*)
 Prichard (*prich*'ard)
 Prideaux (*prä*'dō, *prid*'ō)
 Priestley (*prä*'st'li)
 Primo (*Sp.* prä'mō)
 Prince (*prins*)
 Pringle (*pring*'gl)
 Prioleau (*prä*.ō.lō')
 Prior (*prī*'or)
 Priscilla (*prä*.sil'ā)
 Priscus (*Lat.* pris'kus)
 Pritchard (*prich*'ard)
 Probe (*Fr.* prob)
 Proby (*prō*'bi)
 Procofiëff (*prō*.kō'fi.ef; *Russ.* pro-kōf'yif)
 Procter (*prok*'tēr)
 Proctor (*prok*'tör)
 Prometheus (*prä*.me'thūs, -thē.us)
 Prosper (*pros*'pēr; *Fr.* pros.per; *Ger.* pros'pēr)
 Prospero (*Ital.* pros'pā.rō)
 Próspero (*Sp.* pros'pā.rō)
 Protasius (*Ger.* prō.tā'zē.us)
 Proteus (*prō*'tē.us)
 Prowse (*prou*s)
 Prudence (*prä*'dens)
 Prudencio (*Sp.* prä.then'thyō, -s'yō)
 Prudens (*Du.* prü'dens)
 Prudent (*Fr.* prü.dān)
 Prudente (*Pg.* prä.dān'tē, -tē)
 Pryor (*prī*'ör)
 Pubilius (*Lat.* pub'il'i.us)
 Publius (*Lat.* pub'li.us)
 Pue (*pū*)
 Pulteney (*pult*'ni)
 PUNCHARD (*pun*'chard)
 Punnett (*pun*'et)
 Puran (*pō*.rān')
 Purdie (*pēr*'di)

Purdon (*pēr*'don)
 Purdy (*pēr*'di)
 Purnell (*pēr*.nel')
 Purroy (*pur*'oi)
 Putnam (*put*'nam)
 Pyke (*pik*)
 Pyne (*pīn*)
 Pyotr (*Russ.* pyō'tēr)
 Pyrame (*Fr.* pē.rām')

Q

Quan (*kwon*)
 Quarles (*kwär*l.z, *kwär*l.z)
 Quayle (*kwäl*)
 Quentin (*kwen*'tin; *Du.* kven'tin; *Fr.* kän.tañ)
 Querien (*Du.* kvā'rē.ən)
 Quiller (*kwil*'ēr)
 Quinctius (*Lat.* kwink'kshi.us, -shus)
 Quincy (*kwin*'si, -zi)
 Quinten (*Du.* kvin'ten)
 Quintilianus (*Lat.* kwintili.ā'nus)
 Quintilius (*Lat.* kwintil'i.us, -til'yus)
 Quintin (*kwin*'tin)
 Quintino (*Lat.* kwēn.tē'nō)
 Quintus (*Lat.* kwīn'shi.us, -shus, *kwin*'ti.us)
 Quintus (*kwin*'tus)
 Quirin (*Fr.* kē.rañ; *Ger.* kvē.rēn')
 Quirino (*Ital.* kwē.rē'nō)
 Quirinus (*Du.* kvē.rē'nus; *Ger.* kvē-rē'nūs)
 Quixano (*kwik*.sā'nō)

R

Raban (*rā*'ban)
 Rabbe (*Finn.* rāb'be)
 Rabindranath (*ra*.bin'dra.nāt)
 Rachel (*rā*'chel; *Du.* rā'chel; *Fr.* rā.shel)
 Racho (*Bulg.* rā'hō)
 Radcliffe, -clyffe (*rad*'klif)
 Radko (*Bulg.* rāt'kō)
 Radó (*Hung.* rō'dō)
 Radomir (*Serbo-Cr.* rā.dō.mēr)
 Rae (*rā*)
 Rafael (*raf*'ā.ēl, *raf*'ā.el; *Finn., Ger., Swed.* rā'fā.el; *Ital., Sp.* rā.fā.el')
 Rafe (*rāf*)
 Rafels (*Du.* rā'fēls)
 Raffaele (*Ital.* rā.fā.e'lā)
 Raffaele (*Ital.* rā.fā.e'lā)
 Raffaelino (*Ital.* rā'fā.e'lē'nō)
 Raffaello (*Ital.* rā.fā.e'lō)
 Ragnar (*Norw., Swed.* rāng'nār)
 Rahel (*Ger.* rā'hel, *rā*'el)
 Raikes (*rā*ks)
 Railton (*rāl*'ton)
 Raimond (*Fr.* rā.mōn)
 Raimondo (*Ital.* ri.mōn'dō)
 Raimund (*Ger.* ri'mūnt)
 Raimundo (*Pg.* ri.mōn'dō; *Sp.* ri-mōn'dō)
 Raimundus (*Lat.* ri.mun'dus)
 Raine (*rān*)
 Rainer (*Du., Ger.* ri'nēr)
 Rainey (*rā*ni)
 Rainsford (*rānz*'ford)
 Raissa (*Fr.* rā.ēsā)
 Raj (*rāj*)
 Rajendra (*rā*.jān'drā)
 Rajkumar (*rāj*.kō.mār')

Raleigh (rô'li, rā'li, ral'j)	Reese (rēs)	Richmal (rich'mal)
Ralls (rôlz)	Reeve (rēv)	Richmond (rich'mond)
Ralph (ralf; <i>British</i> also rāf, rālf; <i>Ger.</i> rālf)	Reeves (rēvz)	Rickard (rik'ard; <i>Swed.</i> rik'ard)
Ralston (rôl'ston)	Regina (rē.ji'nā; <i>Ital.</i> rā.jē'nā)	Ricketson (rik'et.sən)
Rama (rā'ma)	Reginald (rē.ji.nald)	Rico (rē'kō)
Ramaswami (rā.ma.swā'mē)	Régis (<i>Fr.</i> rā.zhēs)	Rida (rē'da)
Ramírez (<i>Sp.</i> rā.mē'reth, -res)	Regnault (<i>Fr.</i> rē.ɲō)	Riddell (rid'el, ri.del')
Ramji (rām'jē)	Reid (rēd)	Rider (ri'dér)
Ramón (<i>Sp.</i> rā.mōn')	Reignier (rā.nir')	Ridgely (rij'li)
Ramsay (ram'zi)	Reijiro (<i>Jap.</i> rā.jē.rō)	Ridgeway, Ridgway (rij'wā)
Ranald (ran'alđ)	Reilly (ri'li)	Ridley (rid'li)
Rand (rand)	Reina (<i>Sp.</i> rā'nā)	Ridolfo (<i>Ital.</i> rē.dôl'fō)
Randal, Randall (ran'dal)	Reinald (ri'nald)	Rigakushi (<i>Jap.</i> rē.gā.kō.shē)
Randle (ran'dl)	Reinhart (<i>Du.</i> rin'hārt)	Rigomer (<i>Fr.</i> rē.go.mer)
Randolph (ran'dolf, -dolf)	Reinhold (<i>Ger.</i> rin'holt)	Rik (<i>Du.</i> rik)
Randulph (ran'dulf)	Reinier (<i>Du.</i> ri.nēr')	Riley (ri'li)
Randon (<i>Fr.</i> rān.dōn)	Remakrishna (rā.ma.krish'na)	Rinaldo (ri.nal'dō; <i>Ital.</i> rē.nāl'dō)
Ranfurly (ran.fēr'li)	Rembert (<i>Du.</i> , <i>Ger.</i> rem'bért)	Ring (ring)
Raniero (<i>Ital.</i> rā.nyē'rō)	Rembertus (<i>Lat.</i> rem.bēr'tus)	Ringgöld (ring'göld)
Ranjan (ran'jan)	Rembrandt (rem'brant)	Ripley (rip'li)
Ranke (rang'kē)	Remember (rē.mem'bér)	Ripsey (rip'i)
Ranken (rang'kēn)	Remi (<i>Fr.</i> rē.mē)	Risto (<i>Finn.</i> ris'tō)
Rankin (rang'kin)	Remick (rem'ik)	Ritchie (rich'i)
Rann (ran)	Remigio, Remijio (<i>Sp.</i> rā.mē'hyō)	Rittenhouse (rit'en.hous)
Rannulf (ran'ulf)	Remigius (<i>Ger.</i> rā.mē'gē.ūs)	Ritter (rit'ér)
Ransford (rans'ford)	Remington (rem'ing.tən)	Rivers (riv'érz)
Ransom, -some (ran'som)	Remsen (rem'sen, -zen)	Rivière (<i>Fr.</i> rē.vyer)
Ranuccio (<i>Ital.</i> rā.nōt'chō)	Remus (rē'mus)	Rizos (<i>Mod. Gk.</i> rē'zōs)
Ranulf, Ranulph (rā'nulf, ran'ulf)	Rémy (<i>Fr.</i> rā.mē)	Roach (rōch)
Rao (rā'ō)	Rena (rē'na)	Roald (<i>Norw.</i> rō'āl)
Raoul (<i>Fr.</i> rā.öl; <i>Ger.</i> , <i>Sp.</i> rā.öl')	Renato (<i>Ital.</i> rā.nā'tō)	Roark (rōrk)
Raphael (raf'ā.ēl, rā'fē.ēl; <i>Du.</i> rā'fēl; <i>Fr.</i> rā.fā.ēl; <i>Ger.</i> rā'fä.ēl)	Renatus (<i>Lat.</i> rē.nā'tus)	Robard (rō'bārd)
Raphaël (<i>Fr.</i> rā.fä.ēl)	Renaud (<i>Fr.</i> rē.nō)	Robbins (rob'inz)
Rash (rash; rāsh)	Rendel (ren'del)	Robena (rō.bē'na)
Rashbehary (rāsh.be.hā'rē)	René (rē.nā; <i>Fr.</i> rē.nā; <i>Ger.</i> rē.nā')	Robert (rob'ért; <i>Dan.</i> , <i>Du.</i> , <i>Ger.</i> , <i>Swed.</i> rō'bért; <i>Finn.</i> rō'bért; <i>Fr.</i> <i>ro.ber</i> ; <i>Russ.</i> rō'birt, ro.byert')
Rashleigh (rāsh'li)	Renée (<i>Fr.</i> rē.nā)	Roberto (<i>Ital.</i> rō.ber'tō; <i>Sp.</i> rō.ber'- tō)
Rasmus (raz'mus; <i>Dan.</i> , <i>Norw.</i> rās'mus)	Rennie (ren'i)	Roberts (rob'erts)
Ratcliffe (rat'klif)	Rensselaer (ren'sē.lēr)	Robertson (rob'ért.sən)
Rathbone (rath'bōn)	Renton (ren'tən)	Robertus (<i>Du.</i> rō.ber'tus)
Rattanji (rāt.tān.jē')	Renwick (ren'wik)	Robey, Robie (rō'bi)
Ratray (rat'rā)	Return (rē.tēr'n')	Robin (rob'in)
Raul (<i>Pg.</i> rā.öl')	Reuben (rō'bēn)	Robinson (rob'in.sən)
Raúl (<i>Sp.</i> rā.öl')	Reverdy (rev'ér.di)	Robley (rob'li)
Ravindranatha (rā.vin'dra.nā.ta)	Rewi (rā'wē)	Robrecht (<i>Du.</i> rōb'recht)
Rawdon (rō'dən)	Rex (reks)	Robson (rob'son, rōb'-)
Rawlins (rō'linz)	Rexford (reks'ford)	Roch (<i>Fr.</i> rōk)
Rawson (rō'son)	Reynaldo (<i>Sp.</i> rā.nāl'thō)	Roche (rōch; <i>Fr.</i> rōsh)
Ray (rā)	Reynell (ren'el)	Rochus (<i>Ger.</i> rōch'ūs)
Raymond (rā'mōnd; <i>Fr.</i> rā.mōn)	Reynold (ren'old)	Rockhill (rōk'hil)
Raymund (<i>Ger.</i> ri'munt)	Reynolds (ren'oldz)	Rockingham (rōk'ing.ham, -əm)
Raymundo (<i>Pg.</i> ri.mōn'dō)	Rhea (rā; also (as woman's name) rē'a)	Rockwell (rōk'wel, -wel)
Rayner (rā'nēr)	Rheta (rē'ta)	Rockwood (rōk'wud)
Raynes (rānz)	Rhett (ret)	Rode (<i>Norw.</i> rō'dē)
Raynesford, Raynsford (rānz'ford)	Rhijnvis (<i>Du.</i> rin'vis)	Rodefer (rō'dē.fēr)
Rea (rā)	Rhineland (rin'lan.dēr)	Roden (rō'den)
Read, Reade (rēd)	Rhoades (rōdz)	Roderic (rod'ē.rik)
Reba (rē'ba)	Rhoda (rō'da)	Roderich (<i>Ger.</i> rō'dē.rich)
Rebecca, Rebekah (rē.bek'a)	Rhodes (rōdz)	Roderick (rod'ē.rik)
Redcliffe (red'klif)	Rhys (rēs)	Rodes (rōdz)
Redd (red)	Ribeiro (<i>Pg.</i> rē.bā'rō)	Rodman (rod'man)
Reddeford (red'ē.ford)	Ricarda (<i>Ger.</i> rē.kār'dā)	Rodney (rod'ni)
Redden (red'en)	Ricardo (<i>Sp.</i> rē.kār'thō)	Rodolfo (<i>Ital.</i> rō.dôl'fō; <i>Sp.</i> rō- ñol'fō)
Redding (red'ing)	Riccardo (ri.kār'dō; <i>Ital.</i> rēk.kār'dō)	Rodolphe (<i>Fr.</i> ro.dolf)
Redfern (red'fēr)	Ricciotti (<i>Ital.</i> rēt.chôt'tē)	Rodolpho (<i>Ital.</i> rō.dôl'fō)
Redfield (red'fēld)	Rice (ris)	Rodolphus (<i>Du.</i> rō.dôl'fus; <i>Lat.</i> rō.dôl'fus)
Redman (red'man)	Rich (rich)	Rodrigo (rod'rē'gō; <i>Ital.</i> rō.drē'gō; <i>Sp.</i> rō.drē'gō)
Redmond (red'mōnd)	Richard (rich'ard; <i>Du.</i> rē'shārt; <i>Fr.</i> rē.shārt; <i>Ger.</i> rich'art; <i>Norw.</i> rik'ard)	Rodrigue (<i>Fr.</i> ro.drēg)
Redvers (red'vērz)	Richards (rich'ardz)	
Reed (rēd)	Richardson (rich'ard.sən)	
Rees (rēs)	Richford (rich'ford)	

Rodrigues (*Pg.* rō.drē'gēsh, -gēs)
 Rodríguez (*Sp.* rō.rhē'geth, -ges)
 Roe (rō)
 Roelof (*Du.* rō'lōf)
 Roffey (rō'fī)
 Roger (rōj'ēr; *Fr.* rō.zhā)
 Rogers (rōj'ēr)
 Rogier (*Du.* rō.gēr')
 Rol (rōi)
 Roland (rō'lānd; *Fr.* rō.lān; *Ger.* rō'lānt)
 Rolando (*Ital.* rō.lān'dō)
 Rolf (rōlf; *Ger.* rōlf)
 Rolinda (rō.līn'dā)
 Rolles (rōlz)
 Rollin (rō'lin)
 Rollinson (rō'līn.sən)
 Rollo (rō'lō)
 Roma (rō'mā)
 Romain (*Fr.* rō.mān)
 Romaine (rō.mān')
 Roman (*Pol.* rō'mān; *Russ.* rō.mān')
 Romanovich (*Russ.* rō.mā'no.vich)
 Romanovna (*Russ.* rō.mā'no.v.nā)
 Romanza (rō.man'zā)
 Romer (rō'mēr)
 Romero (*Sp.* rō.mā'rō)
 Romeyn (rō.mān', -mīn')
 Romoaldo (*Ital.* rō.mō.āl'dō)
 Rommey (rōm'ni, rum'-)
 Romolo (*Ital.* rō.mō.lō)
 Rómulo (*Sp.* rō.mō.lo)
 Romulus (rōm'q̄.lus)
 Ronald (rōn'ald; *Norw.* rō'nāl; *Pg.* rō.nāld')
 Ronayne (rō.nān')
 Rood (rōd)
 Rooney (rō'ni)
 Roosevelt (rō'zē.velt)
 Root (rōt)
 Roque (*Sp.* rō'kā)
 Roquette (*Pg.* rō.ke'tē, -tē)
 Rory (rō'ri)
 Rosa (rō'zā; *Fr.* rō.zā; *Ger.* rō'zā; *Ital.* rō'zā; *Sp.* rō'sā)
 Rosabelle (rōz'ā.bel, rō'zā-)
 Rosalba (*Ital.* rō.zāl'bā)
 Rosalie (rō'zā.li, rōz'ā.li; *Fr.* rō.zāl.lē)
 Rosalind (rōz'ā.līnd, rō'zā-)
 Rosaline (rōz'ā.līn, rō'zā-)
 Rosamond (rōz'ā.mōnd)
 Rosamund (rōz'ā.mund)
 Rosanna (rō.zan'ā)
 Roscoe (rōs'kō)
 Rose (rōz)
 Rosecrans (rōz'krans)
 Rosemonde (*Fr.* rōz.mōnd)
 Rosina (rō.zē'nā)
 Rosine (*Fr.* rō.zēn)
 Rosita (rō.zē'tā)
 Ross (rōs, ros)
 Rossetter (rōs'ē.tēr)
 Rossiter (rōs'ī.tēr)
 Rosskeen (rōs'kēn, ros'-)
 Rosslyn (rōs'līn)
 Rostrevor (rōs.trev'qr)
 Roswell (rōz'wel, -wel)
 Rotherford (rōth'ēr.fōrd)
 Roualeyn (rō.ā.lān')
 Roundell (roun'dēl)
 Rounseville (rōns'vil)
 Rowan (rōw'an)
 Rowe (rōu)

Rowland (rō'lānd)
 Rowley (rou'li, rō'-)
 Roxburgh (rōks'bēr.ō)
 Roxey (rōk'si)
 Roy (rōi)
 Royal, Royall (rōi'āl)
 Roys (rōidz)
 Rozenzweig (rō'zēn.swīg)
 Ruadh (*Scottish* rō'āth)
 Ruaidhri (*Irish* rō'ā.ri)
 Rubé (rōb)
 Rubén (*Sp.* rō.bān')
 Rubens (rō'benz)
 Rubert (rō'bért)
 Rubin (rō'bīn)
 Ruby (rō'bi)
 Rucker (ruk'ēr)
 Rüdiger (*Ger.* rü'di.gēr)
 Rudolf (rō'dōlf; *Czech, Finn., Swed.* rō'dōlf; *Du.* rü'dōlf; *Ger.* rō'dōlf)
 Rudolfs (*Latv.* rō'dōlfs)
 Rudolph (rō'dōlf; *Du.* rü'dōlf; *Ger.* rō'dōlf; *Norw.* rō'dōlf)
 Rudolphe (*Fr.* rü.dōlf)
 Rudulph (rō'dulph)
 Rudyard (rud'yard)
 Rufino (*Sp.* rō.fē'nō)
 Rufus (rō'fus)
 Ruggero, Ruggiero (*Ital.* rōd.je'rō)
 Ruggles (rug'lz)
 Ruhamah (rō'ā.mā)
 Rui (*Pg., Sp.* rō'ī)
 Ruiz (*Sp.* rō.ēth', -ēs')
 Rulman (rul'mān)
 Rumer (rō'mēr)
 Runciman (run'si.mān)
 Runnel (run'el)
 Rupert (rō'pért)
 Ruperto (*Sp.* rō.per'tō)
 Rury (rō'ri)
 Rush (rush)
 Rushdi (*Turk.* rüş.tü')
 Rushmore (rush'mōr)
 Rushton (rush'ton)
 Rushworth (rush'wérth)
 Russ (rus)
 Russa (rus'ā)
 Russel, Russell (rus'el)
 Rust (rust)
 Rustom (rōs'tom)
 Rüstü (*Turk.* rüş.tü')
 Rutgers (rut'gérz)
 Ruth (rōth; *Ger.* rōt)
 Rutherford (ruth'ēr.fōrd)
 Ruthven (rōth'vən)
 Rutilius (*Lat.* rō.til'ī.us)
 Rutland (rut'lānd)
 Rutsen (rut'sen)
 Rutter (rut'ēr)
 Ruy (*Pg., Sp.* rō'ī)
 Ryan (ri'an)
 Ryberg (*Dan.* rü'berg)
 Ryder (ri'dēr)
 Ryley (ri'li)
 Rymer (ri'mér)
 Ryno (ri'nō)
 Ryokei (*Jap.* ryō.kā)
 Ryther (ri'thēr)

S

Saad (*Arab.* sā.ād')

Sabato (sab'ā.tō; *Ital.* sā'bū.tō)

Sabats (*Fr.* sā.bes)

Sabine (sab'in; *Fr.* sā.bēn)
 Sabinus (*Lat.* sā.bī'nus)
 Saburo (*Jap.* sā.bō.rō)
 Sacha (sā'shā; *Fr.* sā.shā)
 Sacheverell (sā.shev'ē.rel)
 Sackville (sak'vil)
 Sadakichi (*Jap.* sā.dā.kē.chēi)
 Sadanara (*Jap.* sā.dā.nā.rā)
 Sadao (*Jap.* sā.dā.ō)
 Sadi (*Fr.* sā.dē)
 Sadler (sad'lēr)
 Sagesse (*Fr.* sā.zhes)
 Sahachiro (*Jap.* sā.hā.chē.rō)
 Saint-Amand (*Fr.* sān.tā.mān)
 Saint Clair (sānt klār'; *British* also sing'klār, sin'-)
 Saint John (sānt jon'; *British* also sin'jon)
 Saint-Léger (*Fr.* sān.lā.zhā)
 Sakari (*Finn.* sā'kā.ri)
 Salaminus (sal'ā.min'ius)
 Salscia (sal'shi.ā, -shā; *Pol.* sāl'chā)
 Salem (sāl'lem)
 Salisbury (sōlz'bēr.i)
 Sallie (sal'ī)
 Sally (sal'ī; *Finn.* sāl'li)
 Salmon (sal'mōn)
 Salome (sāl'mē)
 Salomo (*Ger.* zāl'mō)
 Salomon (*Du.* sā.lō.mōn; *Fr.* sā.lō.mōn; *Ger.* zāl'mōn; *Swed.* sā'lō.mōn)
 Salomone (*Ital.* sā.lō.mō.nā)
 Salomonovich (*Russ.* sā.lō.mō'no.vich)
 Salter (sōl'tēr)
 Saltonstall (sōl'ton.stōl)
 Salustiano (sāl.sōs.tyā'nō)
 Salvador (*Pg.* sāl.vā.dōr'; *Sp.* sāl.vā.thōr')
 Salvator (*Ital.* sāl.vā.tōr')
 Salvatore (*Ital.* sāl.vā.tō.rā)
 Salvius (*Lat.* sāl'vi.us)
 Salwyn (sāl'win)
 Sam (sam)
 Samoilovich (*Russ.* sā.moi'lo.vich)
 Sampson (sāmp'son)
 Samson (sām'son; *Fr.* sān.sōn; *Ger.* zām'zon)
 Samuel (sām'ū.el; *Du.* sā'mū.el; *Fr.* sā.mū.el; *Ger.* zā'mō.el; *Pol.* sā'mō'el; *Sp.* sā.mwēl'; *Swed.* sā'mō.el)
 Samuilovich (*Russ.* sā.mō.ē'lo.vich)
 San (*Ital., Sp.* sän)
 Sanborn (san'bōrn, -bōrn)
 Sánchez (*Sp.* sän'cheth, -ches)
 Sanders (sän'dérz)
 Sanderson (sän'dér.sən)
 Sandfield (sān'fēld)
 Sandford (sān'fōrd)
 Sandø, Sandøe (*Dan.* sän'nē)
 Sándor (*Hung.* shān'dōr)
 Sandro (*Ital.* sän'drō)
 Sands (sāndz)
 Sanford (sān'fōrd)
 Sanger (sān'ēr, sāng'gēr)
 Sansón (*Sp.* sän.sōn')
 Sant' (*Ital.* sän't)
 Santa (*Ital., Sp.* sän'tā)
 Santi (*Ital.* sän'tē)
 Santiago (*Sp.* sän.tyā'gō)
 Santidas (sän.ti.dās')
 Santos (*Sp.* sän'tōs)

Sanxay (sang'k'sā)	Secundus (Lat. sĕ.kun'dus)	Sforza (Ital. sför'tsä)
Sanzio (Ital. sän'tsyō)	Sejōwick (sej'wik)	Shackerley (shak'ēr.li)
Sappington (sap'ing.tŏn)	Seebohm (sĕ'bōm)	Shadrach (shā'drak)
Sara, Sarah (sār'ā, sār'a)	Seigelcke (Norw. sǎ'gĕl.kĕ)	Shadworth (shad'wörth)
Sarat (sā.rat')	Seidel (sī'dĕl)	Shaemas (Irish shā'mas)
Sarjar (sār'dār)	Seihin (Jap. sǎ.hĕn)	Shailer (shā'ler)
Sardul (sār.dul')	Seichiro (Jap. sǎ.ĕ.chĕ.rō)	Shakerley (shak'ēr.li)
Sargeant, Sargent (sār'jent)	Seiki (Jap. sǎ.kĕ)	Shakespeare (shāk'spir)
Sarmiento (Sp. sār.myen'tō)	Seishiro (Jap. sǎ.shĕ.rō)	Shaler (shā'ler)
Sarojini (sā.rō'jī.nĕ)	Sejfulla (Alban. sǎ.fül'la)	Shalom (Heb. shā.lōm')
Sarsfield (sārs'fĕld)	Selah (sĕ'la)	Shan (shan)
Sarvepalli (sār.vĕ.pāl'lĕ)	Selby (sĕl'bi)	Shane (shān)
SatyenJra (sā.yĕn'drā)	Selden (sĕl'den)	Shankar (shung'kar)
Saul (sāl)	Selig (sĕ'lig; Ger. zǎ'liĕh)	Shannon (shan'on)
Saunders (sōn'derz, sän'-)	Selim (sĕ'lim; Finn. se'lim)	Shanti (shān'tĕ)
Sauter (Fr. sō.ter)	Selina (se.lĕ'na, -lĭ'-)	Shapurji (shā.pōr'jĕ)
Sava (Serbo-Cr. sǎ'vǎ)	Sell (sĕl)	Sharon (shār'on)
Savaže (sav'žĭ)	Selma (Swed. sĕl'mǎ)	Sharp (shārp)
Saverio (Ital. sǎ.vĕr'yō; Sp. sǎ.ba'-ryō)	Selmar (Ger. zĕl'mār)	Shaw (shō)
Savile, Saville (sav'il)	Selwyn (sĕl'win)	Shay (shā)
Savinien (Fr. sǎ.vĕ.nyān)	Sem (Ital. sām)	Shearer (sher'ēr)
Savov (Bulg. sǎ'vŭf)	Semen, Semën (Russ. si.myōn')	Shedden (shed'en)
Savich (Russ. sǎ'vich)	Semenovich, Semënovich (Russ. si.myō'nq.vich)	Sheila (shĕ'la)
Sawdon (sō'dŏn)	Semion (Russ. si.myōn')	Shelby (shĕl'bi)
Sawrey (sō'ri)	Semionovich (Russ. si.myō'nq.vich)	Shelden (shĕl'den)
Sawyer (sō'yĕr)	Semon (sĕ'mŏn)	Sheldon (shĕl'dŏn)
Sax, Saxe (saks)	Sempronius (Lat. sem.prō'ni.us)	Shelford (shĕl'fōrd)
Scammel (skam'el)	Semyon (Russ. si.myōn')	Shelton (shĕl'tŏn)
Scaramuccia (Ital. skǎ.rǎ.mŭt'chǎ)	Semyonovich (Russ. si.myō'nq.vich)	Shepard (shep'ard)
Scavenius (Dan. skǎ.vǎ'nĕ.ūs)	Senjuro (Jap. sen.jō.rō)	Shepherd (shep'ērd)
Sawen (skō'en)	Septimius (Lat. sep.tim'i.us)	Shepherdson (shep'ērd.sŏn)
Schaw (shō)	Septimus (sep'ti.mus)	Sherard (sher'ard)
Schelte (Du. schel'tĕ)	Serafimovich (Russ. se.rǎ.fĕ.mō'-vich)	Sherburne (sher'bĕrn)
Schenck (shengk)	Serafin (Sp. sǎ.rǎ.fĕn')	Sheridan (sher'ī.dan)
Schiller (shil'ĕr)	Sérafín (Fr. sǎ.rǎ.fān')	Sherman (shĕr'man)
Schley (shĭl)	Serafino (Ital. sǎ.rǎ.fĕ'nō)	Sherren (sher'ĕn)
Schoolcraft (skōl'krǎft)	Seraph (Ger. zǎ'raf)	Sherry (sher'ĭ)
Schumacher (Dan. shō.mǎ.chĕr)	Séraphin (Fr. sǎ.rǎ.fān')	Sherwin (shĕr'win)
Schuyler (skī'ler)	Séraphine (Fr. sǎ.rǎ.fĕn')	Sherwood (sher'wud)
Schwenck (shwengk)	Serban (Rum. sher.bān')	Shewell (shĕ'el)
Scipion (Fr. se.pyōn)	Sereno (se.rĕ'nō)	Shibasaburo (Jap. shĕ.bǎ.sǎ.bō.rō)
Scipione (Ital. shĕ.pyō'nǎ)	Serenus (se.rĕ'nus)	Shield (shĕld)
Scobie (skō'bi)	Serge (sĕrj; Fr. serzh)	Shields (shĕldz)
Scott (skot)	Sergeant (sār'jent)	Shigenobu (Jap. shĕ.ge.nō.bō)
Scotus (Lat. skō'tus)	Sergeevich (Russ. sir.gǎ'yĭ.vich)	Shigenori (Jap. shĕ.ge.nō.rĕ)
Scovel (skō'vĕl)	Sergei, Sergey (Russ. sir.gǎ')	Shimpei (Jap. shĕm.pǎ)
Scribonius (Lat. skri.bō'ni.us)	Sergeyevich (Russ. sir.gǎ'yĭ.vich)	Shimichiro (Jap. shĕ.nĕ.chĕ.rō)
Scudamore (skud'ā.mōr)	Sergio (Sp. ser'hyō)	Shipley (ship'li)
Scull (skul)	Sergius (sĕr'ji.us)	Shirley (shĕr'li)
Sealy (sĕ'li)	Sertorius (Lat. sĕr.tō'ri.us)	Shiro (Jap. shĕ.rō)
Seaman (sĕ'man)	Servais (Fr. ser.ve)	Shobal (shō'bāl)
Sean, Seán (Irish shōn, shan)	Servilius (Lat. sĕr.vil'i.us, -vil'yus)	Sholem (Yiddish shō'lem)
Seargent (sār'jent)	Servius (Lat. sĕr'vi.us)	Sholom (Heb. shō'lŏm)
Sears (sirz)	Sessions (sesh'onz)	Sholto (shōlt'ō)
Seaton (sĕ'tŏn)	Seth (seth; Ger. zāt)	Shrewsbury (shrōz'ber'ĭ, -bĕr.i)
Seaver (sĕ'vĕr)	Sethus (sĕ'thus)	Shrihari (shrĕ'hǎ'rĕ)
Seavey (sĕ'vi)	Seton (sĕ'tŏn)	Shunroku (Jap. shūn.rō.kō)
Seba (sĕ'ba)	Seumas (Irish shǎ'mas)	Shuster (shōs'tĕr)
Sebald (Du. sǎ'bǎlt; Ger. zǎ'bǎlt)	Seuse (Ger. zoi'ze)	Shute (shōt)
Sebastian (sĕ.bas'chan; Du., Norw. sǎ.bās'tĕ.ān; Ger. zǎ.bās'tĕ.ān; Pol. se.bās'tyān)	Seuss (sös; Ger. zois)	Huzo (Jap. shō.zō)
Sebastião (Sp. sǎ.bās.tyān')	Severin (Dan., Norw. se.ve.rĕn')	Sibert (sĭ'bĕrt)
Sebastiano (Ital. sǎ.bās.tyā'nō)	Séverin (Fr. sǎ.v.rān)	Sibyl (sĭb'ĭl)
Sebastianus (Lat. sĕ.bas.chi.ā'nus)	Séverinovich (Russ. si.vĕr'nŏq.vich)	Sibylla (Ger. zĕ.bil'ǎ)
Sebastião (Pg. sǎ.bās.tyōnǎ, -bās-)	Severinus (Lat. sev.ĕ.rĭ'nus)	Sibylle (Fr. sĕ.bĕl')
Sébastien (Fr. sǎ.bās.tyān)	Seyo (Sp. sǎ.bā'ŏ)	Siculus (Lat. sĭk'ŭlus)
Sebastjan, Bastyan (Pol. se.bās'tyān)	Sewall (sō'ǎl)	Sid (sid)
Sechler (sek'ler)	Seward (sō'ard; British also sĕ'ward)	Sidons (sid'onz)
Seckel (sek'cl)	Sewell (sō'el)	Sidney (sid'ni)
Secondo (Ital. sǎ.kōn'dō)	Seweryn (Pol. se.vĕ'rin)	Sidonia (sĕ.do.nĕ; Ger. zĕ.dō'-nĕ.ĕ)
	Sextus (Lat. sĕks'tus)	Sidónio (Pg. sĕ.dō'nyō)
	Seymour (sĕ'mōr, -mŏr)	Siegbert (Ger. zĕk'bĕrt)
		Siegfried (sĕg'frĕd; Ger. zĕk'frĕt)

Siegmund (<i>Ger.</i> zék'múnt)	Sligh (slí)	Sprigg (sprig)
Siffrin (<i>Fr.</i> sē.frañ)	Sligo (slí'gō)	Spring (spring)
Sigbjörn, Sigbjørn (<i>Norw.</i> sig'-byérn)	Slingsby (slingz'bi)	Springer (spring'ér)
Sigfrid (<i>Ger.</i> zék'frēt; <i>Swed.</i> sēg'-frēd)	Sloan, Sloane (slōn)	Sproston (spros'ton)
Sigfús (<i>Icel.</i> sig'fōs)	Slobodan (<i>Serbo-Cr.</i> slō.bō'dān)	Spruille (sprō'il)
Sigisbert (<i>Fr.</i> sē.zhēs.ber)	Slocum (slō'kum)	Spurius (<i>Lat.</i> spū'ri.us)
Sigismond (<i>Fr.</i> sē.zhēs.môn; <i>Ger.</i> zē'gis.mont)	Smedley (smed'li)	Spyridon (<i>Mod. Gk.</i> spē.rē'thōn)
Sigismondo (<i>Ital.</i> sē.jēz.mōn'dō)	Smiley (smi'li)	Squire (skwīr)
Sigismund (sig'is.mund, sig'-; <i>Ger.</i> zē'gis.múnt; <i>Swed.</i> sē'gis.múnd)	Smith (smith; <i>Dan., Swed.</i> smēt)	Sri (shrē, srē)
Sigmund (sig'mund; <i>Ger.</i> zék'múnt)	Smyth (smith, smith)	Srinivasa (shrē.ni.vā'sa, srē-)
Siguius (<i>Dan.</i> sēng'nē.ūs)	Smythe (smī'th, smith)	Stacey, Stacy (stā'si)
Sigrid (sig'rid; <i>Ger.</i> zē'grit; <i>Norw.</i> sí'gri; <i>Swed.</i> sē'grid)	Snavelly (snāv'li)	Stafford (staf'ord)
Sigurd (<i>Norw.</i> sig'úrd)	Snell (snel)	Stamford (stam'fórd)
Silas (sí'las)	Snow (snō)	Stan (stan)
Silk (silk)	Snowden (snō'den)	Stanburrough (stan'bur'ō)
Silliman (sil'i.man)	Snyder (sní'dér)	Standish (stan'dish)
Silvain (<i>Fr.</i> sēl.vāñ)	Soame (sōm)	Stanford (stan'fórd)
Silvan (sil'van)	Sobieski (sō.byes'ki)	Stanhope (stan'op)
Silvanus (sil.vā'nus)	Socrates (sok'ra.tēz; <i>Mod. Gk.</i> sō-krā'tēs)	Stanislaw (<i>Ital.</i> stā.nēz.lā'ō)
Silvestre (<i>Fr.</i> sēl.vestr; <i>Sp.</i> sēl.bes'-trā)	Soetan (sō'tān)	Stanislas (stan'is.lās, -lās; <i>Fr.</i> stā-nēs.lās)
Silvestro (<i>Ital.</i> sēl.ves'trō)	Sofia (<i>Ital., Swed.</i> sō.fē'ā)	Stanislaus (stan'is.lōs; <i>Ger.</i> shtā'-nis.lous)
Silvio (<i>Ger.</i> zil'vē.ō; <i>Ital.</i> sēl'vyō; <i>Pg.</i> sil'vyō)	Sofonisba (<i>Ital.</i> sō.fō.nēz'bā)	Stanislav (<i>Czech</i> stā'nyi.sláf)
Silvio (<i>Pg.</i> sil'vyō)	Sofus (<i>Dan., Norw.</i> sō'fūs)	Stanislav (<i>Pol.</i> stā.nē'sláf)
Silych (<i>Russ.</i> sē'lich)	Sofya (<i>Russ.</i> sōf'ya)	Stanko (<i>Serbo-Cr.</i> stān'kō)
Sim (sim)	Sojourner (sō'jēr.nēr)	Stanlake (stan'lak)
Simanas (<i>Latv.</i> sē'mā.nās)	Sol (sol)	Stanley (stan'li)
Simão (<i>Pg.</i> sē.mou'ñ)	Solano (<i>Pg.</i> sō.lu'nō; <i>Sp.</i> sō.lā'nō)	Stannard (stan'ard)
Sime (sim)	Solis (sō'lis)	Stanton (stan'ton; <i>British</i> also stān-ton)
Simeon (sim'ē.ōn; <i>Russ.</i> sē.myi.ōn')	Sollius (<i>Lat.</i> sol'i.us)	Stanwood (stan'wūd)
Siméon (<i>Fr.</i> sē.mā.ōñ)	Solomon (sol'ō.mōn)	Stanyan (stan'yan)
Simmons (sim'onz)	Solomonovich (<i>Russ.</i> so.lo.mō'ng-ovich)	Staples (stā'plz)
Simon (sí'mon; <i>Du., Serbo-Cr.</i> sē'-mōn; <i>Fr.</i> sē.mōn; <i>Ger.</i> zē'mon; <i>Russ.</i> sē'mon)	Solomonovna (<i>Ger.</i> zō.lō.mō'nov.nā)	Stapleton (stā'pl.ton)
Simón (<i>Sp.</i> sē.mōn')	Solon (sō'lon)	Starbuck (stārb'uk)
Simonde (<i>Fr.</i> sē.mōnd)	Solyman (sol'i.man)	Starck, Stark, Starke (stārk)
Simonds (sí'mondz, sim'ondz)	Somers (sum'érz)	Starkey (stārk'ki)
Simone (<i>Fr.</i> sē.mon; <i>Ital.</i> sē.mō'nā)	Somerset (sum'ér.set, -sēt)	Starling (stārl'ing)
Simplice (<i>Fr.</i> sañ.plēs)	Somerville (sum'ér.vil)	Starr (stār)
Simpson (simp'son)	Sonja (sōn'ya; <i>Norw.</i> sōn'yā)	Starrett (star'et)
Sims (simz)	Sonya (<i>Russ.</i> sō'n'ya)	Stasy (<i>Lith.</i> stā'sēs)
Sinclair (sin'klār, sing'klār, sin.klār')	Sophia (sō.fī'ā, sō.fī.ā; <i>Dan., Swed.</i> sū.fē'ā; <i>Ger.</i> zō.fē'ā; <i>Russ.</i> sōf'ya)	Stoughton (stō'ton)
Singer (sing'ér)	Sophie (sō.fī; <i>Fr.</i> so.fē; <i>Ger.</i> zō.fē'e, zō.fē'; <i>Swed.</i> sū.fē')	Stawall (stō'al)
Singh (sing)	Sophocles (sol'ō.klēz; <i>Mod. Gk.</i> sō.fō.klē's)	St. Clair, StClair (sā it klār'; <i>British</i> also sing'klār, sin'klār)
Singhji (sing'jē)	Sophonisba (sof.ō.niz'ba)	Stearns (stērnz)
Singleton (sing'gl.ton)	Sophus (sō'fūs; <i>Dan., Norw.</i> sō'fūs; <i>Ger.</i> zō'fūs)	Stebbins (steb'inz)
Sinibaldo (<i>Ital.</i> sē.nē.bāl'dō)	Sorell (sor'el)	Stedman (sted'man)
Sinks (singsks)	Sören, Sören (<i>Dan.</i> sē'ren)	Steel, Steele (stēl)
Sisley (sis'li)	Sorley (sōr'li)	Steen (<i>Dan.</i> stān)
Sisto (<i>Ital.</i> sēs'tō)	Sotokichi (<i>Jap.</i> sō.tō.kē.chē)	Steenberg (<i>Dan.</i> stān'berg)
Sitlington (sit'ling.ton)	Southall (sou'thōl)	Teensens (<i>Dan.</i> stān'sen)
Sivar (<i>Swed.</i> sē'vār)	Southcote (south'kōt, -kōt)	Stefan (<i>Bulg., Pol., Serbo-Cr.</i> ste.fān; <i>Ger.</i> shte.fān)
Sivertsen (<i>Dan., Norw.</i> sē'vert.sen)	Southarden (suth'ér.dēn)	Stefan (<i>Icel.</i> ste'foun)
Sixt (<i>Ger.</i> zikst)	Southgate (south'gāt)	Stefano (<i>Ital.</i> ste.fā.nō)
Skaats (skats)	Southworth (south'wérth)	Stefanovici (<i>Serbo-Cr.</i> ste.fā'nō.vich)
Skarbek (<i>Pol.</i> skār'bek)	Sowerby (sō'ér.bi)	Stehman (stā'man)
Skeele (skēl)	Soymonov (<i>Russ.</i> soi.mo.nōf')	Stein (stīn; <i>Norw.</i> stān)
Skelton (skel'ton)	Sparrow (spar'ō)	Steiner (stī'nēr)
Skene (skēn)	Spear (spir)	Stella (stē'lā)
Skerrett (sker'et)	Spearman (spir'man)	Sten (<i>Norw., Swed.</i> stān)
Skinner (skin'ér)	Speed (spēd)	Stenger (steng'ér)
Slater (slā'tēr)	Speirs (spīrz)	Sténio (<i>Fr.</i> stā.nyō)
Sleeper (slē'pēr)	Spence (spens)	Stepan (<i>Russ.</i> styi.pān'; <i>Serbo-Cr.</i> ste.pān)
Sleigh (slā)	Spencer, Spenser (spen'sér)	Stepanovich (<i>Russ.</i> styi.pā'nō.vich)
Slector (slā'tor)	Sperry (sper'i)	Stephan (<i>Ger.</i> shte.fān; <i>Norw.</i> stā-fān)
Slidell (slī.del', slī'del)	Spier (spīr)	Stéphane (<i>Fr.</i> stā.fān)
	Spiridon (<i>Mod. Gk.</i> spē.rē'thōn)	Stéphanie (<i>Fr.</i> stā.fā.nē)
	Sprague (sprāg)	Stephanos (<i>Mod. Gk.</i> ste.fā.nōs)
	Spranger (sprang'ér)	

fat, fāte, fār, āsk, fāre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nōte, mōve, nōr; up, lūte, pūll; ʔh, then; ʔ, d or j; ʔ, s or sh; ʔ, t or ch;

Stephanovich (*Serbo-Cr.* ste.fă'nô-vich)
 Stephanus (*Du.* stă.fă'nus; *Lat.* stef'-anus)
 Stephen (stē'ven; *Fr.* stă.fen; *Ger.* shtē'fen; *Norw.* stă'fen)
 Stéphen (*Fr.* stă.fen)
 Stephens (stē'venz)
 Stephenson (stē'ven.sən)
 Steponas (*Lith.* stē.pō'nās)
 Sterling (stēr'ling)
 Sterndale (stern'dāl)
 Sterry (stēr'i)
 Stetson (stet'sən)
 Stetter (stet'er)
 Steuart (stū'art)
 Stevan (*Serbo-Cr.* ste'vān)
 Stevens (stē'venz)
 Stevense (*Du.* stă'ven.sē)
 Stevenson (stē'ven.sən)
 Stevenszoon (*Du.* stă'ven.sən, -sōn)
 Stewart (stū'art)
 St. George (sānt jōrj')
 St. Hill (sānt hīl')
 Stickney (stik'ni)
 Stijn (*Du.* stīn)
 Stiles (stilz)
 Stillé (stil'ē)
 Stillingfleet (stil'ing.flēt)
 Stillman (stil'man)
 Still-on (stil'sən)
 Stillwell, Stilwell (stil'wel, -wel)
 Stimson (stim'sən)
 Stirling (stēr'ling)
 Stith (stith)
 St. John (sānt jon'; *British* also sin'jon)
 St. Leger (sānt lej'er; *British* also sel'in.jēr)
 St. Loe (sānt lō')
 Stocker (stok'ēr)
 Stockham (stok'am)
 Stockman (stok'man)
 Stockton (stok'tən)
 Stodart (stod'art)
 Stoddard (stod'ard)
 Stoddert (stod'ert)
 Stojan (*Serbo-Cr.* stō'yān)
 Stone (stōn)
 Stopford (stop'ford)
 Storm (stōrm)
 Storer (stō'rēr)
 Storrs (stōrz)
 Story (stō'ri)
 Stowell (stō'el)
 Stoyan (*Bulg.* stō.yān')
 Strachan (strōn)
 Stratford (strat'ford)
 Strathern (strā.thern', strā.thern')
 Stratton (strat'tən)
 Street (strēt)
 Streeter (strē'tēr)
 Strickland (strik'land)
 Stringer (string'er)
 Strode (strōd)
 Strom (strom)
 Strong (strōng)
 Stroud (stroud)
 Structus (*Lat.* struk'tus)
 Strudwick (strud'wik)
 Struthers (struth'ērz)
 Stuart (stū'art)
 Studdert (stud'ert)

Stull (stul)
 Sturges (stēr'jes)
 Stuyvesant (sti've.sant)
 St. Vincent (sānt vin'sent)
 Styles (stilz)
 Stylian (*Alban.* stē'lyān)
 Subhas (shüb.hāsh')

Subrahmanyam (sō.brā'man.yān)
 Suddards (sud'ardz)
 Sudre (*Fr.* süd'r)
 Sukenori (*Jap.* sō.ke.nō.rē)
 Sukiyo (sō.kē'rō)
 Sükrü (*Turk.* shü.krü')

Suleiman (*Turk.* sül.lā.mān')
 Sullivan (sul'i.van)
 Sulpice (*Fr.* sül.pēs)
 Sulpicius (*Lat.* sul.pish'us)
 Sulpiz (*Ger.* zül.pēts')

Summers (sum'ērz)
 Sumner (sum'nēr)
 Surendranath (sō.ren'dra.nāt)
 Surridge (sur'ij)
 Surtees (sēr'tēz)
 Susan (sō'zan)
 Susanna, -nah (sō.zan'a)
 Susanne (*Ger.* zō.zā'n'ē)
 Suso (*Ger.* zō'zō)
 Sutan (sō'tān)
 Sutejiro (*Jap.* sō.te.jē.rō)
 Suteimi (*Jap.* sō.te.mē)
 Sutherland (su'th'ēr.land)
 Suzanne (sō.zan'; *Fr.* sū.zān)
 Suzette (sō.zet')

Suzuki (*Jap.* sō.zō.kē)
 Svante (*Swed.* svān'te)
 Svatoopluk (*Czech* svā'tō.plūk)
 Svein (*Norw.* svān)
 Sveinbjörn (*Icel.* svān'byörn, -byēdn)
 Sveinn (*Icel.* svān, svādn)
 Sven (*Dan., Norw., Swed.* sven)
 Svend (*Dan.* sven)
 Svetozar (*Serbo-Cr.* sve'tō.zār; *Slovak* svye'tō.zār)
 Swain (swān)
 Swallow (swol'ō)
 Swan, Swann (swon)
 Swanwick (swon'ik)
 Swartwout (swōrt'out)
 Swarup (swā'rūp)
 Sweet (swēt)
 Sweetman (swēt'man)
 Sweetser (swēt'sēr)
 Swett (swet)
 Swift (swift)
 Swinnerton (swin'ēr.tən)
 Swinton (swin'tən)
 Sybil (sib'il)
 Sybrand (*Dut.* si'brānt)
 Sydneyn (sid'ni)
 Sydnor (sid'nōr)
 Syed (si'ed)
 Sylvaïn (*Fr.* sēl.vañ)
 Sylvanie (*Fr.* sēl.vā.nē)
 Sylvanus (sil.vā'nus)
 Sylvester (sil.ves'tēr)
 Sylvestre (*Fr.* sēl.vestr)
 Sylvia (sil'vi.a)
 Sylvio (*Ital.* sēl'vyō)
 Syme (sim)
 Symonds (si'mondz, sim'qndz)
 Syng, Syngde (sing)

Szczesny (*Pol.* shcheh's'ni)
 Szymon (*Pol.* shi'mōn)

T

Taber (tā'bēr)
 Tabitha (tab'i.tha)
 Tadasu (*Jap.* tā.dā.sō)
 Taddeo (*Ital.* tād.dā'ō)
 Tadeo (*Sp.* tā.rhā'ō)
 Tadeus (*Ger.* tā.dā'ūs)
 Tadeusz (*Pol.* tā.de'ōsh)
 Tage (*Swed.* tā'ge)
 Taggart (tag'art)
 Taisuke (*Jap.* ti.sō.ke)
 Tait (tāt)
 Takakaira (*Jap.* tā.kā.ā.kē.rā)
 Takamori (*Jap.* tā.kā.mō.rē)
 Takashi (*Jap.* tā.kā.shē)
 Takayasu (*Jap.* tā.kā.yā.sō)
 Take (*Rum.* tā'kā)
 Takehito (*Jap.* tā.ke.hē.tō)
 Talbot (tāl'bōt, tal'-)
 Talbut (tāl'but, tal'-)
 Talcott (tāl'kōt, tal'-)
 Taliaferro (tol'i.vēr)
 Tallulah (tā'lō'la)
 Talmadge (tal'māji)
 Tamara (*Russ.* tā.mā'ra)
 Tamás (*Hung.* tō'māsh)
 Tamemoto (*Jap.* tā.me.mō.tō)
 Tanaquillus (*Lat.* tan.ā.kwil'us)
 Tanncrede (*Fr.* tām.kred)
 Tannert (tan'at)
 Tanner (tan'ēr)
 Tappan (tap'an)
 Tapping (tap'ing)
 Taras (*Russ.* tā.rās')

Tarielovich (*Russ.* tār.ye'lō.vich)
 Tarjei (*Norw.* tār'yā)
 Tarleton (tarl'tən)
 Taro (*Jap.* tā'rō)
 Tarquinio, Tarquinio (*Pg.* tar.kē'-nyō)
 Tarkinuius (*Lat.* tār.kwin'i.us)
 Taryelovich (*Russ.* tār.ye'lō.vich)
 Tasker (tas'kēr)
 Tate (tāt)
 Tatem (tā'tēm)
 Tatsuo (*Jap.* tā.tsō.ō)
 Taurus (*Lat.* tō'rus)
 Tavares (*Pg.* tā.vā'rēs, -rēs)
 Taxile (*Fr.* tāk.sēl)
 Tayler (tā'lēr)
 Tayloe (tā'lō)
 Taylor (tā'lōr)
 Taze (tāz)
 Tecumseh (tē.kum'sē, -sē)
 Ted (ted)
 Teixeira (*Pg.* tā.shā'ra)
 Tej (tāj)
 Telesforo (*Sp.* tā.lās.fō'rō)
 Telefhone (*Fr.* tā.lēs.fōr)
 Tell (tel)
 Temistocles (*Sp.* tā.mēs'tō.klās)
 Temple (tem'pl)
 Templar (tem'plēr)
 Tench (tench)
 Tener (ten'ēr)
 Tenison (ten'i.sən)
 Tennant (ten'ant)
 Tennessee (ten.ē.sē', ten'ē.sē)
 Tenney (ten'ī)
 Tennyson (ten'i.sən)

Teobaldo (<i>Ital.</i> tã.õ.bál'dõ)	Thomasius (<i>Dan.</i> tøm.å'sē.ùs)	Tomás (<i>Sp.</i> tøm.mås')
Teodor (<i>Pol.</i> te.õ'dõr; <i>Swed.</i> tã'õ.dõr)	Thomason (tøm'a.søn)	Tomáš (<i>Czech</i> (tõ'mášh)
Teodoro (<i>Ital.</i> tã.õ.dõ'rõ; <i>Sp.</i> tã.õ- thõ'rõ)	Thomaz (<i>Pg.</i> tøm.måsh', -mås')	Tomasz (<i>Pol.</i> tøm.måsh)
Teódulo (<i>Sp.</i> tã.õ'thõ.lõ)	Thomé (<i>Pg.</i> tøm.me')	Tomaz (<i>Pg.</i> tøm.måsh', -mås')
Teofil (<i>Pol.</i> te.õ'fël)	Thompson (tøm'p.søn, tøm'- tøm.søn)	Tomkyns (tøm'kinz)
Teofilo (<i>Ital.</i> tã.õ'fê.lõ)	Thomson (tøm'søn)	Tomlinson (tøm'lin.søn)
Teofilo (<i>Pg.</i> tøm'fê.lõ)	Thor (<i>Icel.</i> thõr)	Tommasso (<i>Ital.</i> tøm.må'zõ)
Terence (ter'ens)	Thorburn (thõr'børn)	Tommy (tøm'i)
Terentius (<i>Lat.</i> ter'en'shus)	Thórdarson (<i>Icel.</i> thõr'dår.sõn)	Tomomi (<i>Jap.</i> tøm.tõ.mõ.mẽ)
Terenzio (<i>Ital.</i> tã.ren'tsyõ)	Thorkild (<i>Dan.</i> tår'kil)	Tomosaburo (<i>Jap.</i> tøm.mõ.så.bõ.rõ)
Teresa (te.rẽ'sa, -za; <i>Ital.</i> tã.rå'zå; <i>Sp.</i> tã.rå'så)	Thormod (<i>Icel.</i> thõr'mõd.ër)	Tomoyuki (<i>Jap.</i> tøm.mõ.yõ.kẽ)
Terry (ter'i)	Thorndike (thõrn'dik)	Tomoyoshi (<i>Jap.</i> tøm.mõ.yõ.shẽ)
Tess (tes)	Thorne (thõrn)	Tompkins (tøm'kinz, tøm'- tøm.kin)
Tetley (tet'li)	Thorneycroft (thõr'ni.krõft)	Tony (tõ'ni; <i>Fr.</i> tøn.nẽ)
Tevfik , Tewfik (<i>Turk.</i> tev.fek')	Thornhill (thõrn'hil)	Top (<i>Du.</i> tõt)
Thacker (thak'ër)	Thornton (thõrn'tøn)	Topham (tõt'əm)
Thaddäus (<i>Ger.</i> tã.då'ús)	Thornville (thõrn'vil)	Topping (tõt'ing)
Thaddeus , Thadeus (thad'ẽ.us, tha- dẽ'us)	Thornwell (thõrn'wel, -wël)	Tor (<i>Swed.</i> tår)
Thames (thåmz)	Thorold (thår'õld)	Torbern (<i>Swed.</i> tår'børn)
Thascius (<i>Lat.</i> thash'ius)	Thorsager (<i>Dan.</i> tår'så.gèr)	Torcuato (<i>Sp.</i> tår.kwå'tõ)
Thastum (<i>Dan.</i> tås'tùm)	Thorstein (thõr'stãn)	Tore (<i>Norw.</i> tår)
Thaulow (<i>Norw.</i> tåu'lõw)	Thorvald (<i>Dan.</i> tår'vål)	Toribio (<i>Sp.</i> tår'bõ'yõ)
Thaxter (thaks'tër)	Thorvaldur (<i>Icel.</i> thõr'vål.dër)	Torquato (<i>Ital.</i> tår.kwå'tõ)
Thayer (thår, thå'ër)	Threshie (thresh'i)	Torrey (tår'i)
Thea (<i>Ger.</i> tå'å)	Throck (throk)	Toshio (<i>Jap.</i> tøm.shẽ.õ)
Theda (thẽ.då)	Thure (<i>Swed.</i> tår)	Toulmin (tõl'min)
Themistocles (thẽ.mis'tõ.klẽz; <i>Mod.</i> <i>Gk.</i> thẽ.mẽs.tõ.klẽs')	Thurlo (thår'lõ)	Toussaint (<i>Fr.</i> tõ.såñ)
Theo (thẽ'õ; <i>Du.</i> tå'õ)	Thurman (thår'man)	Toutant (<i>Fr.</i> tõ.tån)
Theobald (thẽ'õ.bõld; <i>formerly also</i> tib'ald; <i>Ger.</i> tã.õ.bålt)	Tiberio (<i>Ital.</i> tẽ.bẽ'ryõ)	Towner (tåu'nër)
Theobald (<i>Fr.</i> tã.õ.båld)	Tiberius (ti.bir'ius; <i>Du.</i> tẽ.bå'rẽ.us)	Townsend (tåun'zẽnd)
Theobul (<i>Ger.</i> tã.õ.bõl')	Tiburcio (<i>Sp.</i> tẽ.bõr'thyõ, -syõ)	Townshend (tåun'zẽnd)
Theodelinde (<i>Fr.</i> tã.od.lånd)	Ticknor (tik'nõr, -nõr)	Toyohiko (<i>Jap.</i> tõ.yõ.hẽ.kõ)
Theodor (thẽ'õ.dõr; <i>Dan.</i> , <i>Du.</i> , <i>Ger.</i> , <i>Norw.</i> , <i>Swed.</i> tã'õ.dõr; <i>Pol.</i> te.õ'- dõr)	Tierney (tår'ni)	Toyotomi (<i>Jap.</i> tõ.yõ.tõ.mẽ)
Theodore (thẽ'õ.dõr)	Tiffany (tif'å.ni)	Tracey , Tracy (trå'si)
Théodore (<i>Fr.</i> tã.õ.dõr)	Tift , Tift (tift)	Trafford (traf'õrd)
Theodoric (thẽ od'õ.rik)	Tikhonovich (<i>Russ.</i> tyẽ'up.nõ.vich)	Traiano (<i>Ital.</i> trå.yå'nõ)
Theodorick (thẽ od'õ.rik)	Tilford (til'fõrd)	Trail (tråil)
Theodoros (<i>Mod. Gk.</i> thẽ'õ.thõ.rõs)	Till (<i>Ger.</i> til)	Train (trån)
Theodorus (thẽ'õ.dõ'rús; <i>Du.</i> tã.õ- dõ'rús)	Tillinghast (til'ing.hast)	Trapièr (tra'pir')
Theodosia (thẽ'õ.dõ'shå)	Tilloch (til'õch)	Traugott (<i>Ger.</i> tråu'got)
Theodosius (<i>Ger.</i> tã.õ.dõ'zẽ.ùs; <i>Lat.</i> thẽ'õ.dõ'shus)	Tillou (ti.lõ')	Travers (trav'ẽrz)
Theodric (thẽ od'õ.rik)	Tilly (til'i)	Travis (trav'is)
Théodule (<i>Fr.</i> tã.õ.dül)	Tilston , Tilstone (til'stõn)	Treat (trẽt)
Theophil (thẽ'õ.fil; <i>Ger.</i> tã.õ'fël)	Tim (tøm)	Trebonianus (<i>Lat.</i> trẽ.bõ.ni.å'nus)
Theophile (<i>Fr.</i> tã.õ'fël)	Timm (<i>Ger.</i> tim)	Trelawney (trẽ.lõ'ni)
Theophilus (thẽ of'i.lus; <i>Dan.</i> , <i>Ger.</i> tã.õ'fẽ.lus)	Timofeevich , Timofeyevich (<i>Russ.</i> tẽ.mõ.få'yẽ.vich)	Trembly (trẽm'blĩ)
Théophraste (<i>Fr.</i> tã.õ.fråst)	Timoléon (<i>Fr.</i> tẽ.mõ.lã.õñ)	Trenchard (trẽn'chård, -chård, -shård, -shård)
Theophrastus (thẽ'õ.fråst'us; <i>Ger.</i> tã.õ.fråst'ús)	Timoteo (<i>Ital.</i> tẽ.mõ'tã.õ)	Trevelyan (trẽ.vel'yån)
Theophylact (thẽ of'i.lakt)	Timothée (<i>Fr.</i> tẽ.mõ.tå)	Trevor (trẽv'õr)
Theresa (te.rẽ'sa, -za)	Timothy (tøm'õ.thi)	Trick (trik)
Thérèse (<i>Fr.</i> tã.rå.zå)	Tina (<i>Ger.</i> tẽ'nå)	Trifonovich (<i>Russ.</i> trẽ'fõ.nõ.vich)
Therese (<i>Ger.</i> tã.rå'zẽ)	Tinker (ting'kër)	Trigg (trig)
Thérèse (<i>Fr.</i> tã.rez)	Tinney (tin'i)	Trimble (trim'bl)
Theresia (<i>Ger.</i> tã.rå'zẽ.å)	Tiplady (tip'lå'di)	Tristan (tris'tån; <i>Fr.</i> trẽs.tån; <i>Rum.</i> trẽs.tån')
Theron (thir'õn)	Tisdale (tiz'dål)	Tristán (<i>Sp.</i> trẽs.tån')
Theunis (<i>Du.</i> tẽ'nis)	Titian (tish'an)	Tristão (<i>Pg.</i> trẽsh.tåun', trẽs-)
Thierry (<i>Fr.</i> tye.rẽ)	Tito (<i>Ital.</i> tẽ'tõ)	Tristram (tris'tram)
Thilo (<i>Ger.</i> tẽ'lõ)	Titta (<i>Ital.</i> tẽt'tå)	Trixie (trik'si)
Thomas (tøm'ås; <i>Dan.</i> tøm.mås; <i>Du.</i> , <i>Ger.</i> tøm.mås; <i>Fr.</i> tøm.må; <i>Norw.</i> tøm'ås; <i>Swed.</i> tøm'mås)	Tittle (tit'i)	Trophime (<i>Fr.</i> tro.fẽm)
	Titus (tĩ'tus)	Trosina (<i>Ger.</i> trõ.zẽ'nå)
	Tiziano (<i>Ital.</i> tẽ.tsyå'nõ)	Trost (trõst)
	Tobias (tõ.bĩ.as; <i>Du.</i> , <i>Ger.</i> tõ.bẽ.ås; <i>Pg.</i> tõ.bẽ.ash, -as; <i>Swed.</i> tũ.bẽ.ås)	Trotwood (trõt'wud)
	Tobie (tõ'bi)	Trouillon (<i>Fr.</i> trõ.yõñ)
	Tobin (tõ'bin)	Trowbridge (trõ'brij)
	Toby (tõ'bi)	Troy (trõi)
	Tod , Todd (tod)	Truby (trõ'bi)
	Todeschini (<i>Ital.</i> tõ.dås.kẽ'nẽ)	True (trẽ)
	Todhunter (tod'hun.tër)	Truesdell (trõz'del)
	Tolbert (tol'bært)	Trufant (trõ'fant)
	Tom (tøm; <i>Dan.</i> tøm; <i>Ger.</i> tøm)	Truman (trõ'man)
	Toma (<i>Rum.</i> tøm'må)	Trumbull (trum'bul)

fat, fâte, får, åsk, fåre; net, m, hær; pin, pine; not, nõte, mõve, nõr; up, lûte, püll; ʒ, then; ɔ, d or j; ʒ, s or sh; t, t or ch;

Trusler (trus'lér)
 Truslow (trus'ló)
 Truxtun (truks'tun)
 Tryggve (Norw. trüg've)
 Tschudi (chö'di)
 Tserclaes (Du. tser.klās')
 Tsezar (Russ. tse'zar)
 Tsugouharu (Jap. tsō.gō.hā.rō)
 Tsuneo (Jap. tsō.ne.ō)
 Tsuyoshi (Jap. tsō.yō.shē)
 Tucker (tuk'ér)
 Tudor (tū'dor)
 Tufnell (tuf'nəl)
 Tufton (tuf'ton)
 Tufts (tufts)
 Tullio (Ital. töl'lyō)
 Tullius (Lat. tul'ius)
 Tully (tul'i)
 Tunis (tū'nis)
 Tunstall (tun'stal)
 Ture (Swed. tō're)
 Tureman (tūr'man)
 Turhan (Alban. tōr.hān')
 Turlogh, Turlough (tér'lō, tūr'-)
 Turner (tēr'nér)
 Turney (tēr'ni)
 Turpin (tēr'pin)
 Tuttle (tut'l)
 Twining (twi'ning)
 Ty (ti)
 Tycho (Dan. tü'kō; Ger. tē'chō, tü'-)
 Tylden (til'den)
 Tyler (tī'lér)
 Tyng (ting)
 Tyrannius (Lat. tiran'ius)
 Tyre (tīr)
 Tyrone (tī.rōn', tī-)
 Tyrrell (tīr'el)
 Tyrus (tī'rus)
 Tyrwhitt (tīr'it)
 Tyson (tī'son)

U

Ubalduino (Ital. ō.bāl.dē'nō)
 Ubaldo (Ital. ō.bāl'dō)
 Ubert n (Ital. ō.ber.tē'nō)
 Uberto (Ital. ō.ber'tō)
 Udo (Ger. ō'dō)
 Ugo (Ital. ō'gō)
 Ugolino (Ital. ō.gō.lē'nō)
 Uhler (ū'lér)
 Uipko (Du. oip'kō)
 Ullick (ū'lik)
 Ulises (Sp. ō.lē'sās)
 Ulisse (Fr. ō.lēs; Ital. ō.lēs'sā)
 Ulpius (Lat. ul'pi.us)
 Ulric (ul'rik)
 Ulrich (ul'rik; Fr. ūl.rēk; Ger. ūl'rich)
 Ulicus (Lat. ul.rē'kus)
 Ulrik (Norw., Swed. ūl'rik)
 Ulrika (Finn. ūl.rē.kā; Swed. ūl.rē.kā)
 Ulrike (Ger. ūl.rē'kē)
 Ulyses (Fr. ū.lēs)
 Ulysses (ū.lis'ez; Ger. ō.lis'ēs)
 Umberto (Ital. ōm.ber'tō)
 Una (ū'na)
 Underwood (un'dér.wúd)
 Unwin (un'win)
 Updike (up'dik)
 Upham (up'am)
 Upton (up'ton)
 Urbain (Fr. ūr.bañ)
 Urbano (Ital. ōr.bā'nō)

Urbanus (Ger. ūr.bā'nūs)
 Urho (Finn. ūr'hō)
 Uriah (ū.ri'a)
 Urian (ū.ri.an)
 Uriel (Pg. ō.ryel')
 Urjō (Finn. ūr'yē)
 Urrabieta (Sp. ō.rā.byā'tā)
 Ursula (ēr'su.lā; Ital. ōr.sō.lā)
 Ursule (Fr. ūr.sūl)
 Ursyn (Pol. ōr'sin)
 Usborne (uz'bōrn)
 Usher (ush'ér)
 Ustazade (Fr. ūs.tā.zād)
 Ustick (ū'stik)

V

Vachel (vā'chel)
 Václav (Czech vā'tsláf)
 Václavos (Lith. vā'tslō.vās)
 Väinö (Finn. va'ine)
 Vail (vāl)
 Valcour (val'kōr)
 Valdemar (Dan., Norw., Swed. vāl'de.mär; Finn. vāl'de.mär)
 Valens (Ger. vā'lens; Lat. vā'lens)
 Valentin (val'én.tin; Fr. vā.lān.tañ; Ger. vā'lén.tēn; Russ. vā.lyin.tyēn'; Serbo-Cr. vā'lén.tēn)
 Valentin (Sp. bā.lén.tēn' (Anglicized, vā-))
 Valentina (Ital. vā.lén.tē.nā)
 Valentine (val'én.tin; Ger. vā.lén.tē'ne)
 Valentino (Ital. vā.lén.tē'nō)
 Valentinovich (Russ. vā.lyin.tyē'no-vich)
 Valérand (Fr. vā.lā.rāñ)
 Valère (Fr. vā.lér)
 Valeri (Russ. vā.lyā'rē)
 Valeria (vā.li.rī'a)
 Valerian (Russ. vā.lyi.rē.ān')
 Valeriano (Sp. bā.lā.ryā'nō (Anglicized, vā-))
 Valerianovich (Russ. vā.lyi.rē.ā'no-vich)
 Valerianus (Lat. vā.li.rī.ā'nus)
 Valérie (Fr. vā.lā.rē)
 Valérien (Fr. vā.lā.ryāñ)
 Valerio (Ital. vā.lā.ryō)
 Valerius (Ger. vā.lā.rē.us; Lat. vā.li.rī.us)
 Valéry (Fr. vā.lā.rē)
 Vallabhthai (vāl.lāb.bā'ē)
 Valpy (val'pi)
 Van (van)
 Van Alen (van al'én)
 Van Alstyn (van ōl'stin)
 Van Brugh (van bruch')
 Van Buren (van bū'rēn)
 Vance (vāns)
 Vancouver (van.kō'vēr)
 Vandever (van'de.vir)
 Vandiveer (van'di.vir)
 Van Doren (van dō'rēn)
 Vandyke, Van Dyke (van.dik')
 Vane (vān)
 Vanessa (van.es'ā, vā.nes'ā)
 Vanleuven (van.lē'vən)
 Van Ness (van nes')
 Van Nest (van nest')
 Vannevar (vā.nē'vār)
 Vanni (Ital. vān'nē)
 Van Rensselaer (van ren'se.lér)

Vans (vāns)
 Vansittart (van.sit'art)
 Van Tilburg (van til'bērg)
 Van Vranken (van vrang'kēn)
 van Wijk (Du. vān wīk')
 Van Wyck (van wīk')
 Vardiman (vār'di.mān)
 Vardis (vār'dis)
 Varina (vā.rē'na)
 Varius (Lat. vār'ius)
 Varnum (vār'num)
 Vasa (vā'sā)
 Vasco (Pg. vāsh'kō, vās'-; Sp. bās'kō (Anglicized, vās'kō))
 Vasil (Bulg. vā.sēl')
 Vasilé (Rum. vā.sē'lā)
 Vasilé (Rum. vā.sē'lē; Russ. vā.sē'lyē)
 Vasilievich (Russ. vā.sē'l'yī.vich)
 Vasiljevna (Russ. vā.sē'l'yiv.na)
 Vasily (Russ. vā.sē'lyē)
 Vasilyevich (Russ. vā.sē'l'yī.vich)
 Vasilyevna (Russ. vā.sē'l'yiv.na)
 Vasilav (Russ. vās'lāf)
 Vásquez (Sp. bās'keth, -kes (Anglicized, vās-))
 Vassall (vas'al)
 Vassilievich (Russ. vā.sē'l'yī.vich)
 Vatroslav (Serbo-Cr. vā'trō.slāf)
 Vaughan, Vaughn (vōn)
 Vavro (Czech vā'vrō)
 Vazeille (va.zel')
 Vezzey, Vezzie (vē'zi)
 Veit (Ger. fit)
 Velasco (Sp. bā.lās'kō (Anglicized, vā-))
 Vellemir (Russ. vi.lyi.mēr')
 Velleius (Lat. ve.lē'us)
 Venable (ven'ā.bl)
 Venables (ven'ā.blz)
 Venancio (Sp. bā.nān'thyō, -syō (Anglicized, vā-))
 Venantius (Lat. vē.nān'shus)
 Venediktovich (Russ. vi.nyī.dyēk'tō.vich)
 Venelin (Bulg. ve.ne.lēn')
 Veniamin (Russ. vi.nyā.mēn')
 Venkata (ven'ka.ta)
 Venn (vēn)
 Ventura (Sp. ben.tō'rā (Anglicized, ven-))
 Venustiano (Sp. bā.nōs.tyā'nō (Anglicized, vā-))
 Vera (vir'ā; Russ. vye'rā)
 Veranus (ve.rā'nus)
 Vere (vir)
 Vermilye (vēr.mil'yē)
 Verne (vērn)
 Verner (vēr'nér; Swed. ver'nér)
 Verney (vēr'ni)
 Vernon (vēr'nōn)
 Verrall (ver'ōl)
 Verrius (Lat. ver'ius)
 Vertu (Fr. ver.tū)
 Verus (Lat. vir'us)
 Vesey (vē'zi)
 Vespasian (ves.pā'zhan)
 Vesto (ves'tō)
 Vianna (Pg. vya'na)
 Vibius (Lat. vib'ius)
 Vicars (vik'ā.riz)
 Vicary (vik'ā.ri)
 Vicat (vik'at)

Vicente (*Pg.* vē.sān'te, -tē; *Sp.* bē-then'tā, -sen'- (*Anglicized*, vē-))
 Vicenszo (*Ital.* vē.chen'tsō)
 Vicki (*Ger.* vik'ē)
 Victoire (*Fr.* vēk.twār)
 Victor (vik'tor; *Dan., Ger.* vik'tōr; *Fr.* vēk.tōr; *Rum.* vēk.tōr)
 Víctor (*Sp.* bēk'tōr (*Anglicized*, vēk'-))
 Victoria (vik.tō'ri.ā; *Fr.* vēk.to.ryā; *Swed.* vik.tō'rē.ā)
 Victoriano (*Sp.* bēk.tō.ryā'nō (*Anglicized*, vēk'-))
 Victorien (*Fr.* vēk.to.ryān)
 Victorine (*Fr.* vēk.to.rēn)
 Victorin (*Fr.* vēk.to.rañ)
 Victorino (*Sp.* bēk.tō.rē'nō (*Anglicized*, vēk'-))
 Victurnien (*Fr.* vēk.tūr.nyañ)
 Vida (vē'dā, vi'-)
 Vidkun (*Norw.* vid'kūn)
 Vieira (*Pg.* vyā'ra)
 Viets (vēts)
 Viggo (*Dan.* vēg'ō)
 Vigneron (vin'yē.ron)
 Vijaya (vi.jā'ya)
 Vikenti (*Russ.* vē.kyen'tiyē)
 Vikentievich (*Russ.* vē.kyen'tyi-vich)
 Vikenty (*Russ.* vē.kyen'tiyē)
 Vikentyevich (*Russ.* vē.kyen'tyi-vich)
 Viktor (*Czech* vēk'tōr; *Ger., Swed.* vik'tor; *Russ.* vēk'tor)
 Viktoria (*Ger.* vik.tō'rē.ā)
 Viktorovich (*Russ.* vēk'tō.rō.vich)
 Vilbrun (*Fr.* vēl.brēn)
 Vilém (*Czech* vē'lām)
 Vilfredo (*Ital.* vēl.f'rā'dō)
 Vilhelm (*Dan., Norw., Swed.* vil'-helm)
 Vilhelms (*Latv.* vēl'helms)
 Vilhjálmur (*Icel.* vil'hyoul.mór)
 Villiers (vil'ēr, vil'yēr)
 Villius (*Lat.* vil'i.us)
 Vilmos (*Hung.* vēl'mōsh)
 Viña (vēn'ya)
 Vinayak (vē.nā'yāk)
 Vincas (*Lith.* vēn'tsās)
 Vincenc (*Czech* vēn'tsents)
 Vincent (vin'sent; *Du.* vin.sent'; *Fr.* van.sān; *Norw.* vin'sent)
 Vincentius (*Lat.* vin.sen'shus)
 Vincenz (*Ger.* vin'tsents)
 Vincenzo (*Ital.* vēn.chen'tsō)
 Vine (vīn)
 Vinnie (vin'ī)
 Vintilā (*Rum.* vēn.tē'lā)
 Vinton (vin'ton)
 Vinzenz (*Ger.* vin'tsents)
 Viola (vi'ō.lā, vē'-, vi.ō'lā, vi-)
 Violet (vi'ō.lēt)
 Viorel (*Rum.* vē.ō.rel')
 Vipsania (*Lat.* vip.sā'ni.ā)
 Vipsanius (*Lat.* vip.sā'ni.us)
 Virgil (vēr'jil; *Rum.* vēr.jē'l)
 Virgile (*Fr.* vēr.zhēl)
 Virginia (vēr.jin'ya; *Ital.* vēr.jē'nyā)
 Virginie (*Fr.* vēr.zhē.nē)
 Virginio (*Ital.* vēr.jē'nyō)
 Virginius (vēr.jin'yus)
 Vissarion (*Russ.* vē.sā.rē.ōn')

Vissarionovich (*Russ.* vē.sā.rē.ō'-nō.vich)
 Vital (*Fr.* vē.tāl)
 Vitalievich (*Russ.* vē.tāl'yi.vich)
 Vitěz (*Hung.* vē'tāz)
 Vitězslav (*Czech* vē'tyes.sláf)
 Viththalbhai (vit.tal.bā'ē)
 Vito (vē'tō)
 Vittore (*Ital.* vēt.tō'rā)
 Vittoria (*Ital.* vēt.tō'ryā)
 Vittorio (*Ital.* vēt.tō'ryō)
 Vitus (*Dan.* vē'tūs)
 Vivant (*Fr.* vē.vān)
 Vivian (viv'ian, viv'yan)
 Vivigens (*Ger.* vē.vē.gens)
 Vladas (*Lith.* vlā'dās)
 Vladimir (vlad'imir; *Russ.* vlā.dyē'-mir; *Serbo-Cr.* vlā.dē'mir)
 Vladimir (*Czech* vlā'dyi.mēr)
 Vladimirovich (*Russ.* vlā.dyē'mi.rō-vich)
 Vladislav (*Czech* vlā'dyi.sláf; *Russ.* vlā.dyi.sláf)
 Vladislavovich (*Russ.* vlā.dyi.sláf'-vō.vich)
 Vlasta (*Czech* vlās'tā)
 Vlastimil (*Czech* vlās'tyi.mil)
 Vojislav (*Serbo-Cr.* vō'yē.sláf)
 Vojtěch (*Czech* vojt'yeu)
 Vokos (*Mod. Gk.* vō'kōs)
 Volckertszoon (*Du.* vōl'kért.sōn, -sōn)
 Volko (*Ger.* fol'kō)
 Volney (vol'nī)
 Volrath (*Ger.* fol'rāt)
 von Lengerke (von leng'ēr.kē)
 Vories (vō'rēs)
 Vose (vōz)
 Vsevolod (*Russ.* fse'vō.lōt)
 Vuk (*Serbo-Cr.* vōk)
 Vyacheslav (*Russ.* vyichi.sláf)
 Vyacheslavovich (*Russ.* vyichi.sláf'-vō.vich)
 Vyell (vi'el)
 Vynér (vi'nér)

W

Wacław (*Pol.* vā'sláf)
 Waddel, Waddell (wo.de'')
 Waddy (wod'ī)
 Wade (wād)
 Wadleigh (wod'li)
 Wadsworth (wodz'wérth)
 Wager (wā'jér)
 Waggaman (wag'a.man)
 Wahidin (wā'hi.din)
 Wait (wāt)
 Wakefield (wāk'fēld)
 Wakeley (wāk'li)
 Wakely (wāk'li)
 Wakeman (wāk'man)
 Walbridge (wōl'brij)
 Walcott (wōl'kōt)
 Waldegrave (wōl'grēv)
 Waldemar (wōl'dē.mār; *Ger., Norw.* vāl'dē.mār)
 Walden (wōl'den)
 Waldo (wōl'dō, wōl'-)
 Waldorf (wōl'dōrf)
 Waleran (wōl'e.ran)
 Walery (*Pol.* vā.lē'ri)
 Wales (wālz)
 Walford (wōl'ford)

Walhouse (wōl'hous)
 Walker (wō'kēr)
 Wall (wōl)
 Wallace (wōl'as)
 Wallensis (wō.len'sis)
 Waller (wōl'ēr)
 Waller (wōl'ēt)
 Wallis (wōl'is)
 Walmondis (*Du.* vāl.mōn'dus)
 Walrod (wōl'rod)
 Walsh (wōlsh)
 Walsham (wōl'sham)
 Walt (wōlt)
 Walter (wōl'tēr; *Ger., Swed.* vāl'tēr)
 Walters (wōl'tēr)
 Walther (*Fr.* vāl'tēr; *Ger.* vāl'tēr)
 Walton (wōl'ton)
 Walworth (wōl'wérth)
 Wanda (wōn'dā; *Pol.* vān'dā)
 Ward (wōrd)
 Wardell (wōr.del')
 Ware (wār)
 Waring (wār'ing)
 Wark (wōrk)
 Warne (wōrn)
 Warner (wōr'nēr)
 Warren (wōr'en, wor'-)
 Warrender (wōr'en.dēr)
 Warrington (wōr'ing.ton)
 Warris (wōr'is, wor'-)
 Warwick (wōr'ik)
 Washburn (wosh'bērn)
 Washington (wosh'ing.ton)
 Wassilievitch (*Russ.* vāsēl'yi.vich)
 Wasson (wōs'on)
 Wat (wot)
 Waterhouse (wō'tēr.hous, wōt'ēr-)
 Waterman (wō'tēr.man, wōt'ēr-)
 Waters (wō'tēr, wōt'ēr)
 Watkin (wōt'kin)
 Watkins (wōt'kinz)
 Watson (wōt'son)
 Watt (wot)
 Watterson (wōt'ēr.sōn)
 Watts (wots)
 Waugh (wō)
 Wawrzyniec (*Pol.* vāv.zhi'nyets)
 Wayland (wā'land)
 Wayne (wān)
 Webb, Webbe (web)
 Webber (web'ēr)
 Webley (web'li)
 Webster (web'stēr)
 Wedgwood (wej'wōd)
 Wedlake (wed'lāk)
 Weeks (wēks)
 Weir (wir)
 Weissiger (wi'si.gēr)
 Welburn (wel'bērn)
 Welby (wel'bī)
 Welch (welch, welsh)
 Weld (weld)
 Weldon (wel'don)
 Wellborn (wel'bōrn)
 Welles (welz)
 Wellness (welz'li)
 Wellington (wel'ing.ton)
 Wellman (wel'man)
 Wells (welz)
 Welsh (welsh)
 Wemyss (wēmz)
 Wenceslao (*Sp.* ben.thās.lā'ō, -sās- (*Anglicized*, ven-))

Wenceslau (<i>Pg. vãn.sêzh.lã'ô, -sêz-</i>)	Wilfrid (wil'frid; <i>Fr. vël.frêd</i>)	Winter (win'tér)
Wenceslaus (wen'sêsls; <i>Ger. ven'tsêslous</i>)	Wilfried (<i>Ger. vil'frêt</i>)	Winters (win'têrz)
Wendel (<i>Ger. ven'del</i>)	Wilhelm (<i>Dan., Ger., Norw., Swed. vil'helm</i>)	Winthrop (win'throp)
Wendelin (<i>Ger. ven'de.lên</i>)	Wilhelma (<i>Ger. vil.hel'mã</i>)	Winton (win'ton)
Wendell (wen'del)	Wilhelmina (wil.hel.mê'na, wil.e-mê'na; <i>Du. wil.hel.mê'nã; Ger. vil.hel.mê'nã</i>)	Winwood (win'wud)
Wendy (wen'di)	Wilhelmine (<i>Fr. vël.lêl.mên; Ger. vil.hel.mê'ne</i>)	Wirt (wêrt)
Wentworth (went'wêrth)	Wilhelmus (<i>Du. vil.hel'mus</i>)	Wise (wîz)
Wenzel (<i>Ger. ven'tsel</i>)	Willbald (<i>Ger. vil'ê.bãlt</i>)	Wistar (wis'tar)
Wenzeslaus (<i>Ger. ven'tsêslous</i>)	Wilkes (wil'ks)	Wister (wis'tér)
Weremeus (<i>Du. wã.rê.mã'us</i>)	Wilkie (wil'ki)	Witcher (wich'ér)
Werner (<i>Ger. ver'nér</i>)	Wilkins (wil'kinz)	Withers (wîth'êrz)
Wesley (wes'li; <i>British also wez'li</i>)	Wilkinson (wil'kin.sôn)	Witlam (wit'lãm)
Wessels (<i>Du. wes'els</i>)	Will (wil; <i>Ger. vil</i>)	Witmer (wit'mér)
West (west)	Will (wil; <i>Ger. vil</i>)	Witter (wit'ér)
Westbrook (west'brük)	Will (wil; <i>Ger. vil</i>)	Wladimir (<i>Fr. vlã.dê.mêr; Ger. vlã-dê'mir</i>)
Westcott (west'kot)	Will (wil; <i>Ger. vil</i>)	Wladyslaw (<i>Pol. vlã.di.slãf</i>)
Westel (wes'tel)	Will (wil; <i>Ger. vil</i>)	Wlodzimierz (<i>Pol. vlô.jê'myesh</i>)
Westland (west'land)	Will (wil; <i>Ger. vil</i>)	Woart (wôrt)
Westley (wes'tli)	Will (wil; <i>Ger. vil</i>)	Wodehouse (wud'hous)
Weston (wes'ton)	Will (wil; <i>Ger. vil</i>)	Wojciech (<i>Pol. voi'chek</i>)
Wetherbee (weth'êr.bê)	Will (wil; <i>Ger. vil</i>)	Wolcott (wul'kot)
Wetmore (wet'môr)	Will (wil; <i>Ger. vil</i>)	Woldemar (<i>Finn. wól'de.mär; Ger. vol'de.mär</i>)
Wexels (<i>Norw. vek'sels</i>)	Will (wil; <i>Ger. vil</i>)	Wolf (wulf; <i>Ger. volf</i>)
Whalen (hwã'len)	Will (wil; <i>Ger. vil</i>)	Wolfe, Wolff (wulf)
Wharton (hwôr'ton)	Will (wil; <i>Ger. vil</i>)	Wolfgang (<i>Ger. volf'gãng; Swed. vól'gãng</i>)
Wheaton (hwê'ton)	Will (wil; <i>Ger. vil</i>)	Wolfgangus (<i>Ger. volf.gãng'ús</i>)
Wheeler (hwê'ler)	Will (wil; <i>Ger. vil</i>)	Wollaston (wul'as.tôn)
Wheelock (hwê'lok)	Will (wil; <i>Ger. vil</i>)	Wollert (<i>Norw. vól'ért</i>)
Wheelton (hwê'l'tôn)	Will (wil; <i>Ger. vil</i>)	Wollstonecraft (wul'ston.krãft)
Whipple (hwip'l)	Will (wil; <i>Ger. vil</i>)	Wolmar (<i>Swed. vól'mär</i>)
Whit (hwit)	Will (wil; <i>Ger. vil</i>)	Wolsey (wul'zi)
Whitaker (hwit'a.kér)	Will (wil; <i>Ger. vil</i>)	Wolter (<i>Finn. wól'ter</i>)
Whitcomb (hwit'kom)	Will (wil; <i>Ger. vil</i>)	Wood (wud)
White (hwit)	Will (wil; <i>Ger. vil</i>)	Woodbine (wud'bin)
Whitefield (hwit'fêld)	Will (wil; <i>Ger. vil</i>)	Woodbridge (wud'brij)
Whitehead (hwit'hed)	Will (wil; <i>Ger. vil</i>)	Woodburn (wud'bên)
Whitehill (hwit'hil)	Will (wil; <i>Ger. vil</i>)	Woodbury (wud'ber'i, -bêr.i)
Whitelaw (hwit'lô)	Will (wil; <i>Ger. vil</i>)	Woodfield (wud'fêld)
Whitfield (hwit'fêld)	Will (wil; <i>Ger. vil</i>)	Woodfin (wud'fin)
Whitford (hwit'ford)	Will (wil; <i>Ger. vil</i>)	Woodhill (wud'hil)
Whiting (hwit'ing)	Will (wil; <i>Ger. vil</i>)	Woodley (wud'li)
Whitley (hwit'li)	Will (wil; <i>Ger. vil</i>)	Woodrow (wud'rô)
Whitman (hwit'mãn)	Will (wil; <i>Ger. vil</i>)	Woodruff (wud'ruf)
Whitney (hwit'ni)	Will (wil; <i>Ger. vil</i>)	Woods (wudz)
Whiton (hwit'on)	Will (wil; <i>Ger. vil</i>)	Woodson (wud'sôn)
Whittier (hwit'êr)	Will (wil; <i>Ger. vil</i>)	Woodville (wud'vil)
Whittingham (hwit'ing.am, hwit'-in.jãm)	Will (wil; <i>Ger. vil</i>)	Woodward (wud'ward, wud'ard)
Whittlesey (hwit'lzi)	Will (wil; <i>Ger. vil</i>)	Woodworth (wud'wêrth)
Whitwell (hwit'wel, -wel)	Will (wil; <i>Ger. vil</i>)	Woof (wulf)
Wichard (<i>Ger. wich'art</i>)	Will (wil; <i>Ger. vil</i>)	Woollgar (wul'gãr)
Wickham (wik'am)	Will (wil; <i>Ger. vil</i>)	Woolsey (wul'zi)
Wickliffe (wik'lif)	Will (wil; <i>Ger. vil</i>)	Woolston (wul'ston)
Wideman (wid'mãn)	Will (wil; <i>Ger. vil</i>)	Wooster (wus'tér)
Wiedemann (wê'de.mãn)	Will (wil; <i>Ger. vil</i>)	Wootton (wô'tôn)
Wien (wên)	Will (wil; <i>Ger. vil</i>)	Worcester (wus'tér)
Wigginton (wig'in.tôn)	Will (wil; <i>Ger. vil</i>)	Wordsworth (wêrdz'wêrth)
Wigglesworth (wig'lz.wêrth)	Will (wil; <i>Ger. vil</i>)	Work (wêrk)
Wight (wit)	Will (wil; <i>Ger. vil</i>)	Worrall (wor'al)
Wightman (wit'mãn)	Will (wil; <i>Ger. vil</i>)	Worth (wêrth)
Wilber (wil'bér)	Will (wil; <i>Ger. vil</i>)	Worthington (wêr'thing.tôn)
Wilberforce (wil'bér.fôrs)	Will (wil; <i>Ger. vil</i>)	Wortley (wêrt'li)
Wilbert (wil'bêrt)	Will (wil; <i>Ger. vil</i>)	Wouter (<i>Du. wou'tér</i>)
Wilbur (wil'bér)	Will (wil; <i>Ger. vil</i>)	Wright (rit)
Wilcox (wil'koks)	Will (wil; <i>Ger. vil</i>)	Wrigley (rig'li)
Wilder (wil'dér)	Will (wil; <i>Ger. vil</i>)	Wriothsley (riz'li, rots'li)
Wildman (wid'mãn)	Will (wil; <i>Ger. vil</i>)	Wyatt (wí'at)
Wilds (wîdz)	Will (wil; <i>Ger. vil</i>)	Wycliffe (wik'lif)
Wiles (wîlz)	Will (wil; <i>Ger. vil</i>)	Wyke (wik)
Wiley (wi'li)	Will (wil; <i>Ger. vil</i>)	Wylie (wí'li)
Wilford (wil'ford)	Will (wil; <i>Ger. vil</i>)	Wyllis, Wyllys (wil'is)
Wilfred (wil'fred; <i>Fr. vël.fred</i>)	Will (wil; <i>Ger. vil</i>)	

Wyly (wí'li)
Wyman (wí'man)
Wymark (wí'márk)
Wýmberley (wim'bér.li)
Wyndham (win'dám)
Wyndlow (wind'ló)
Wynkyn (wing'kin)
Wynne (win)
Wystan (wis'tan)
Wythe (with)
Wyville (wí'vil)

X

Xanthus (zan'thus)
Xaver (*Czech* ksá'ver; *Ger.* ksá'ver)
Xavery (*Pol.* ksá.ve'ri)
Xavier (zá'vi.ér, zav'i.ér; *Fr.* gzà.vyā;
Pg. shā.vyer'; *Sp.* ná.byer')
Xaviero (*Ital.* ksā.vye'rō)
Xystus (zis'tus)

Y

Yakov (*Russ.* yā'kof)
Yakovlevich (*Russ.* yā'kov.lyi.vich)
Yakumo (*Jap.* yā.kō.mō)
Yale (yāl)
Yandell (yan.del')
Yáñez (*Sp.* yā'nyeth, -nyes)
Yanuarievich (*Russ.* yī.nō.ár'yī.vich)
Yardley (yārd'li)
Yasuga (*Jap.* yā.sō.gā)
Yasuhito (*Jap.* yā.sō.bē.tō)
Yasukata (*Jap.* yā.sō.kā.tā)
Yasumasa (*Jap.* yā.sō.mā.sā)
Yasuo (*Jap.* yā.sō.ō)
Yates, Yeates (yāts)
Yefim (*Russ.* yī.fēm')
Yefimovich (*Russ.* yī.fē'mq.vich)
Yefremovich (*Russ.* yī.fre'mq.vich)

Yehudi (ye.hō'di)
Yemelyan (*Russ.* yī.mi.lyān')
Yevgeni, -ny (*Russ.* yiv.gā'nyē)
Yevstigneyevich (*Russ.* yīf.styig-nyā'yī.vich)
Yolande (*Fr.* yo.lānd)
Yone, Yoné (*Jap.* yō.ne)
Yonejiro (*Jap.* yō.ne.jērō)
Yonge (yung)
York, Yorke (yōrk)
Yoshimichi (*Jap.* yō.shē.mē.chē)
Yoshisuke (*Jap.* yō.shē.sō.ke)
Yosuke (*Jap.* yō.sō.ke)
Young (yung)
Youngs (yungz)
Yrjö (*Finn.* ūr'yē)
Ysidro (īsē'drō)
Yudovich (*Russ.* yō'do.vich)
Yukichi (*Jap.* yō.kē.chē)
Yukio (*Jap.* yō.kē.ō)
Yuko (*Jap.* yō.kō)
Yuli (*Russ.* yō'lyē)
Yulianovich (*Russ.* yō.lyi.ā'no.vich)
Yulievich, Yulyevich (*Russ.* yō'lyi.vich)
Yuri (*Russ.* yō'rē)
Yurievich (*Russ.* yōr'yī.vich)
Yurij, Yury (*Russ.* yō'rē)
Yuryevich (*Russ.* yōr'yī.vich)
Yustin (*Russ.* yōs.tyēn')
Yusuf (*Arab.* yō'sūf)
Yves (*Fr.* èv)

Z

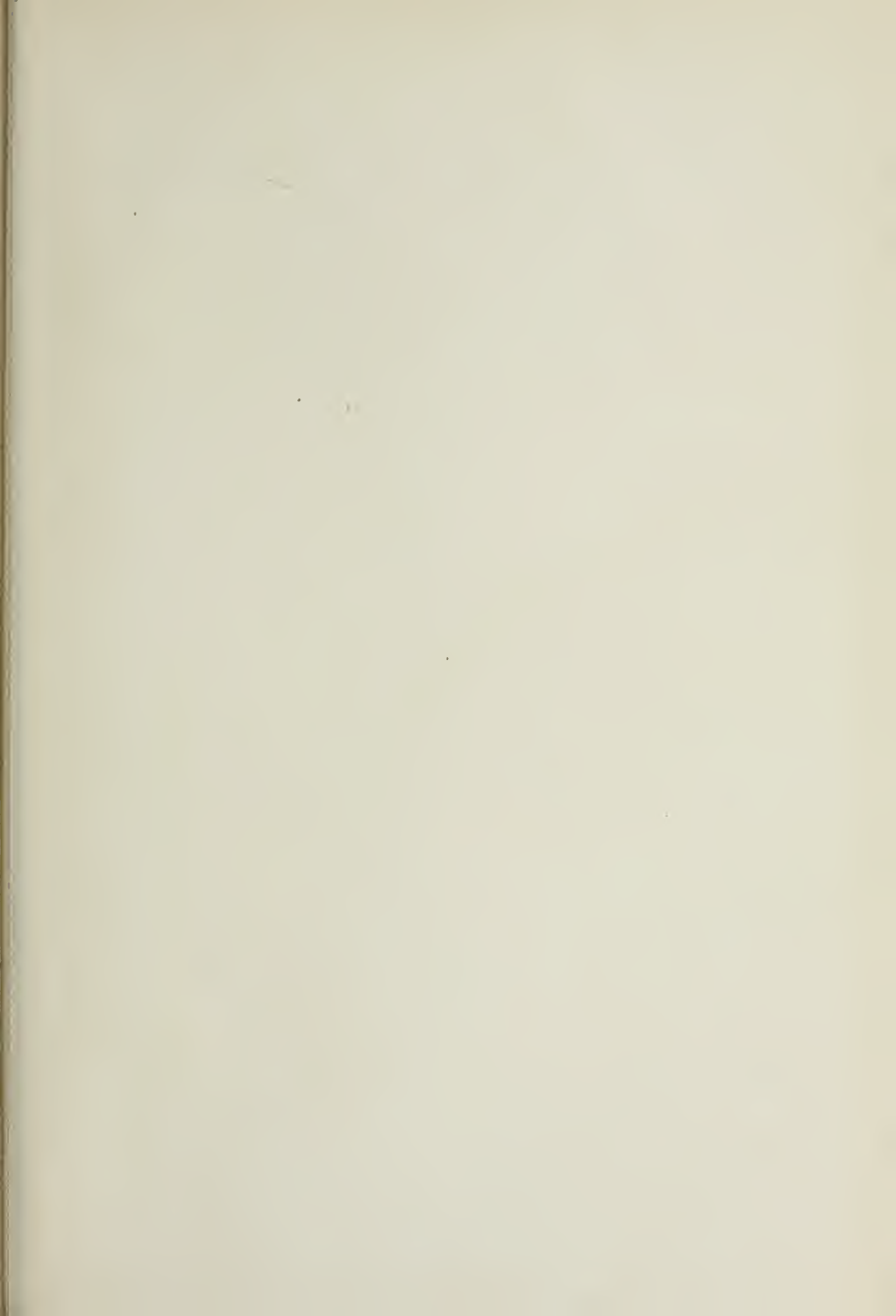
Zabdiel (zab'di.el)
Záboj (*Czech* zá'boi)
Zachariah (zak.ā.rī'ā)
Zacharias (zak.ā.rī'ās; *Du.* zā.chā-rē'ās; *Ger.* tsā.chā.rē'ās; *Pg.* zā-shā.rē'ash, -as)
Zacharie (*Fr.* zā.kā.rē)

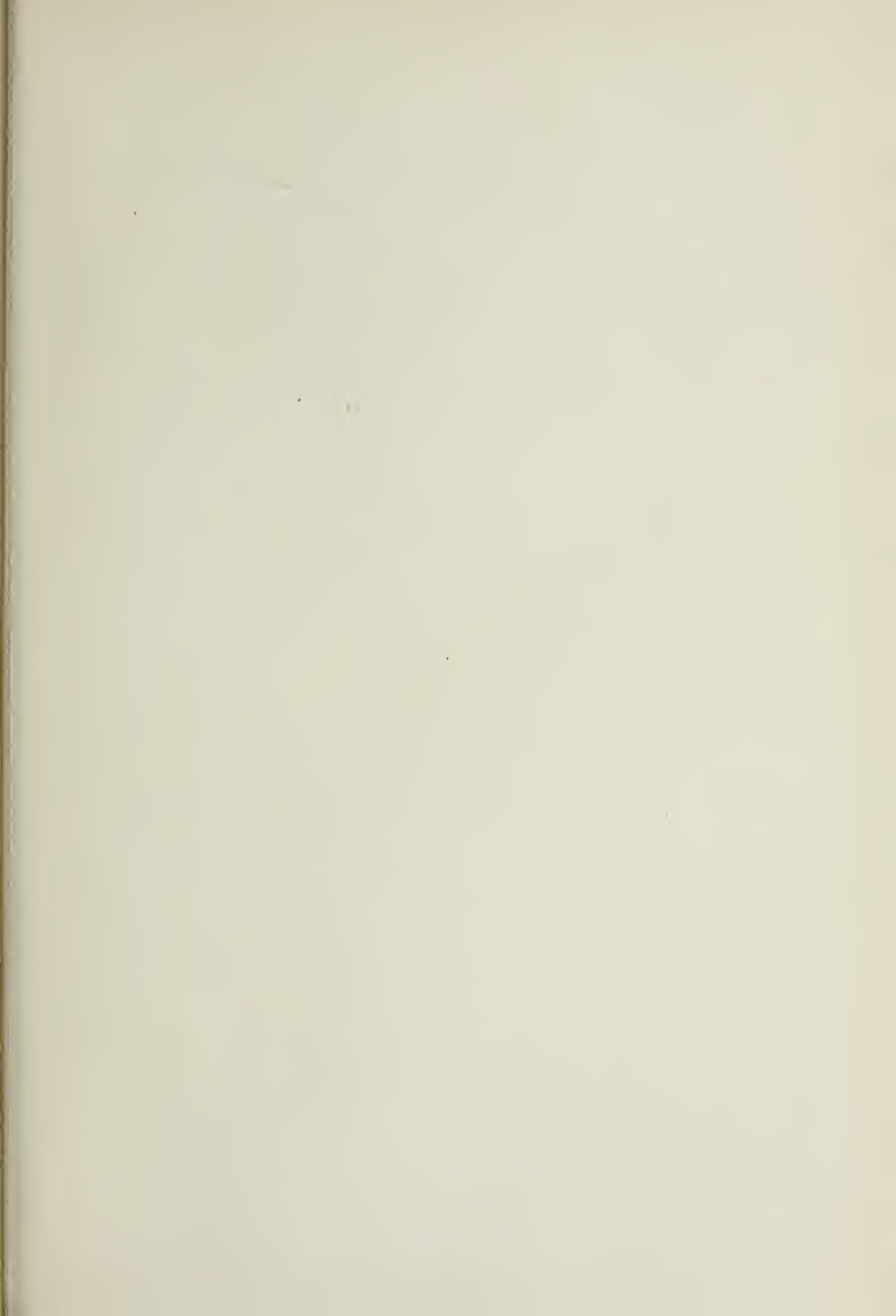
Zachary (zak'ā.ri)
Zachris (*Swed.* sāk'ris)
Zadock (zā'dok)
Zane (zān)
Zdeněk (*Czech* zde'nyek)
Zdenko (*Czech* zden'g'kō)
Zebina (zē.bī'na)
Zebulon (zeb'ū.lon)
Zechariah (zek.ā.rī'ā)
Zeigler (zig'lér)
Zelia (zē'lyā, zē'li.ā; *Fr.* zā.lyā)
Zélide (*Fr.* zā.léd)
Zengo (*Jap.* zen.gō)
Zenith (zē'nith)
Zénobe (*Fr.* zā.nob)
Zenobio (*Ital.* dzā.nō'byō)
Zenobius (zē.nō'bi.us)
Zenon (*Pol.* ze'nón)
Zénón (*Sp.* thā'nón, sā'-)
Zénon (*Fr.* zā.nónh)
Zenus (zē'nus)
Zephaniah (zef.ā.nī'ā)
Zerah (zē'ra)
Zevi (*Heb.* tsvé)
Zigfrids (*Latv.* zēg'frēts)
Zilpah (zil'pa)
Zinaida (*Russ.* zē.nā.ē'dā)
Zinovi (*Russ.* zē.nō'vyē)
Zoé (*Fr.* zo.ā)
Zoé (zō'é)
Zofia, Zofja (*Pol.* zō'fyā)
Zoila (*Sp.* thoi'lā, soi'-)
Zoltán (*Hung.* zōl'tān)
Zona (zō'nā)
Zora (zō'rā)
Zosimo (*Ital.* dzō'zē.mō)
Zsigmond (*Hung.* zhēg'mōnd)
Zsolt (*Hung.* zhōlt)
Zuléma (*Fr.* zū.lā.mā)
Zwier (*Du.* zwē'r)
Zygmunt (*Pol.* zig'mōnt)

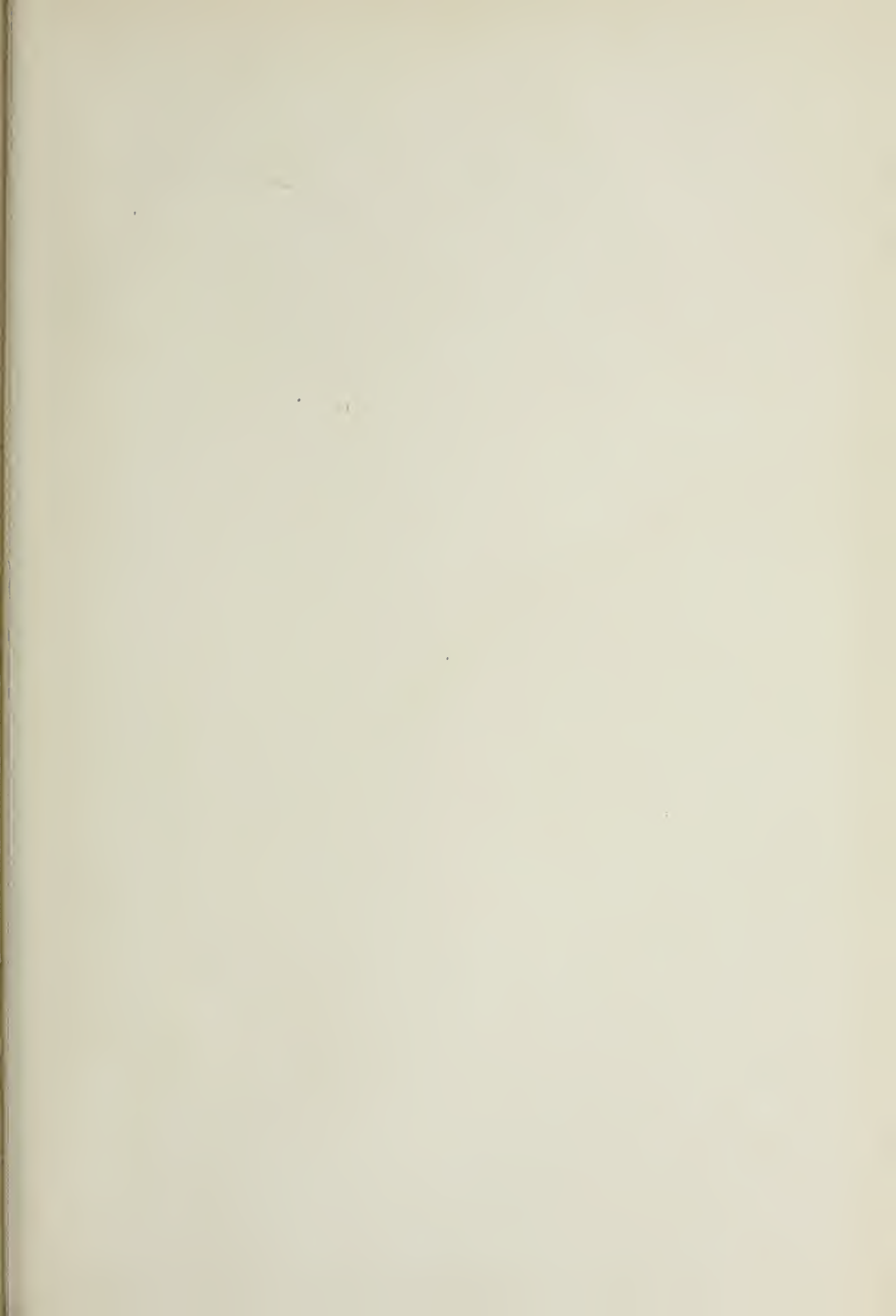
fat, fāte, fār, āsk, fāre; net, mē, hēr; pin, pine; not, nōte, mōve, nōr; up, lūte, pūll; ʔ, then; ɔ, d or j; s, s or sh; t, t or ch; z, z or zh; o, F. cloche; ü, F. menu; ch, Sc. loch; ñ, F. bonbon. Accents: ' primary, " secondary. See full key, page xxviii.

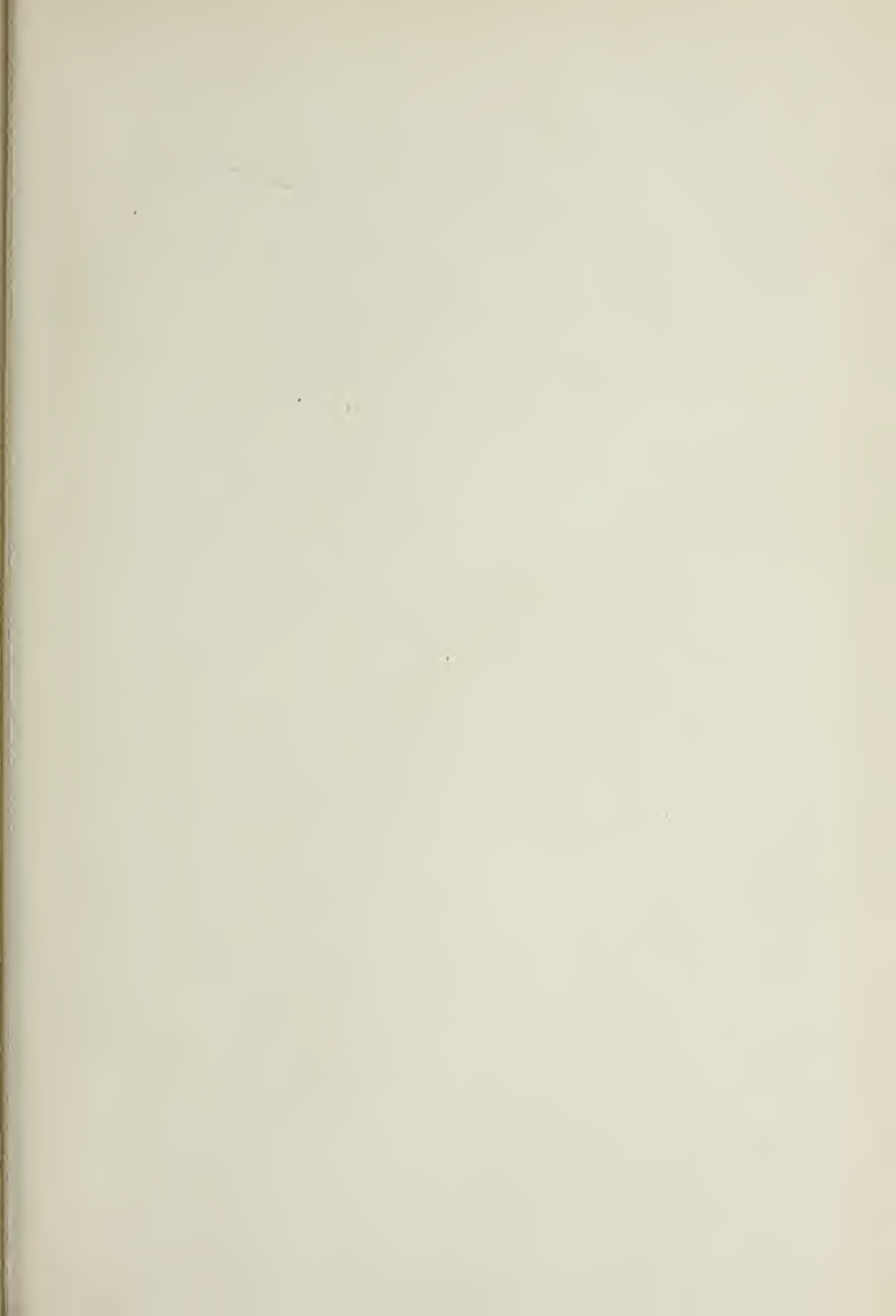
ARCHBISHOP Mitty HIGH SCHOOL
LIBRARY
5000 MISSION BLVD
SAN JOSE, CALIFORNIA 95129

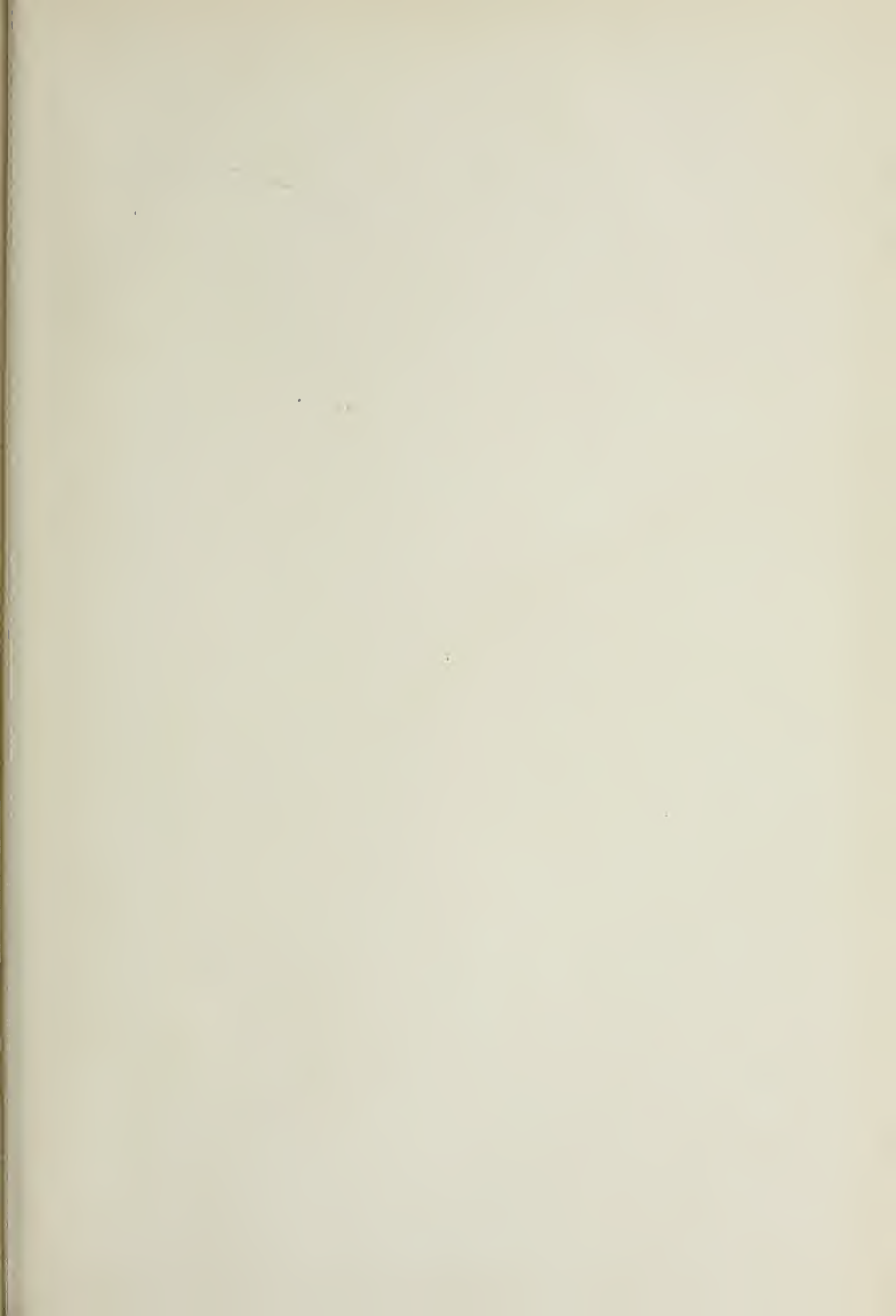


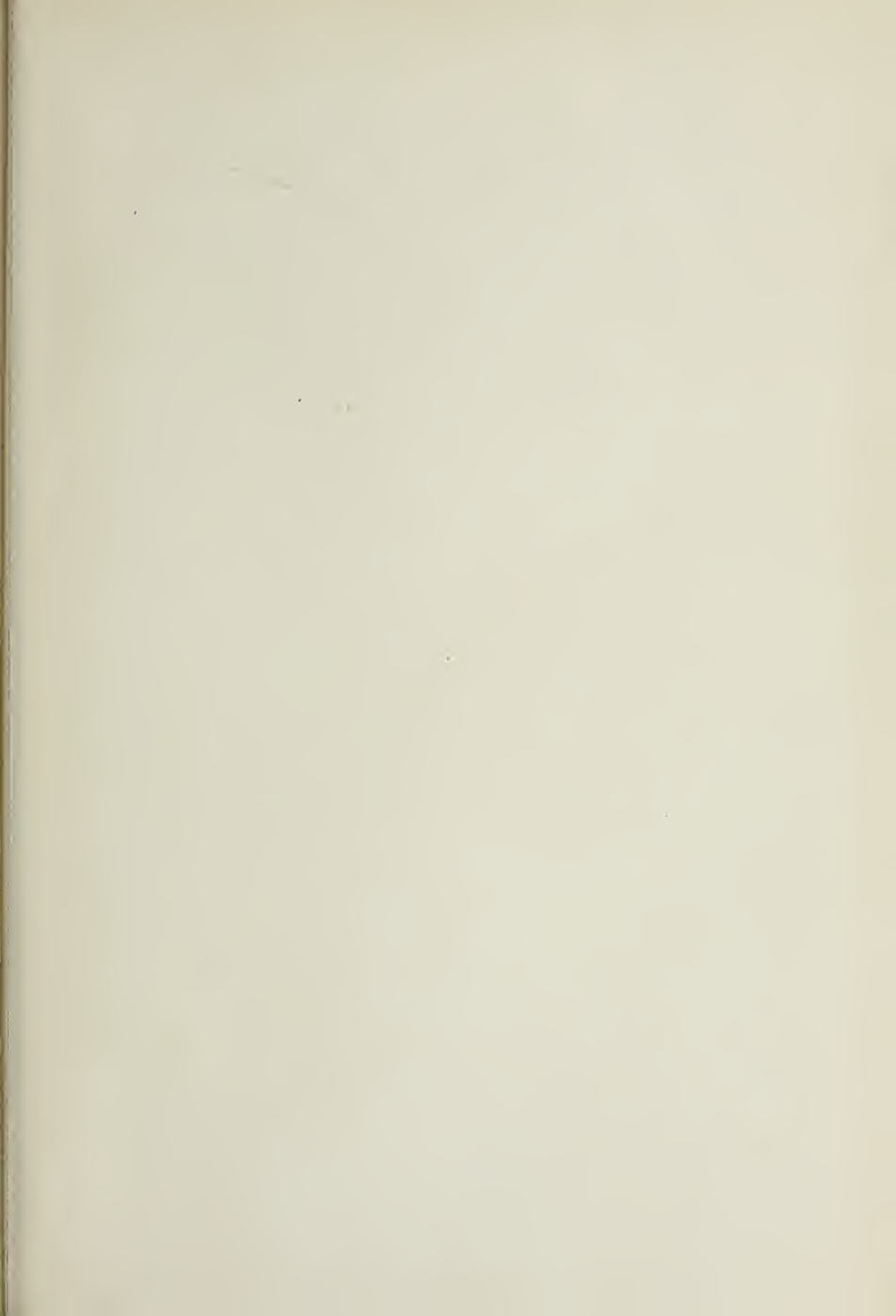


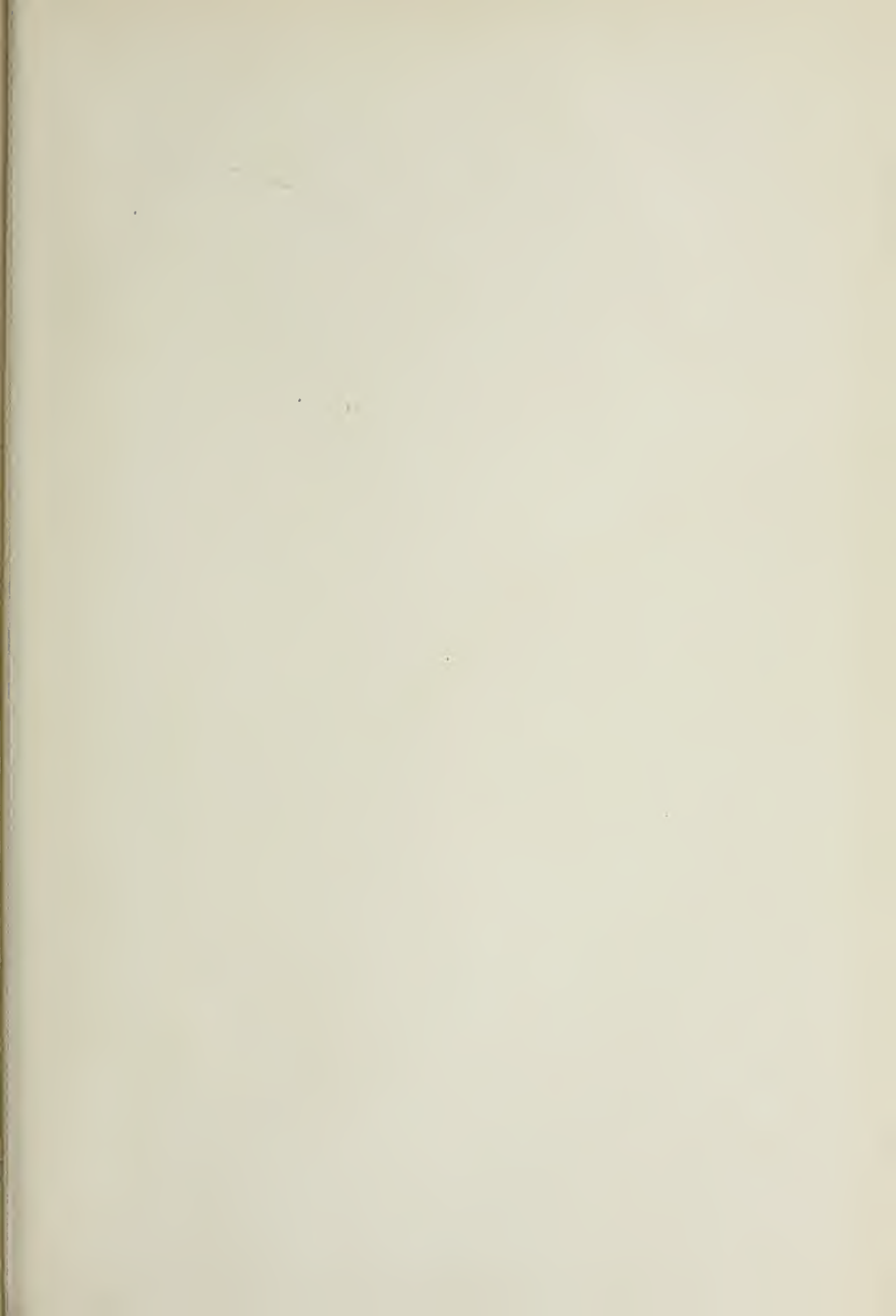












LIST OF PRESIDENTS OF

No.	Name and Political Affiliation ¹	Born	Died	Wife's Maiden Name, Dates of Birth and Death, Year of Marriage	Term	Out of Office	Vice-President	Term	State (July 27, 1789)	Treasury (Sept. 2, 1789)
1	George Washington (F)	Virginia, Feb. 22, 1732	Dec. 13, 1799	Martha Dandridge (Mrs. Daniel Parke Custis), 1722-1802, m. 1759	April 30, 1789		John Adams	1789-97	John Jay (Temporary) Thomas Jefferson, 1789 Edmond Randolph, 1794 Timothy Pickens, 1795	Alexander Hamilton, 1789 Oliver Wolcott, 1795
2	John Adams (F)	Massachusetts, Oct. 16, 1735	July 4, 1826	Abigail Smith, 1744-1818 m. 1764	March 4, 1787		Thomas Jefferson	1797-1801	Timothy Pickens, 1787 John Marshall, 1800	Oliver Wolcott, 1787 Samuel Dexter, 1801
3	Thomas Jefferson (DR)	Virginia, April 13, 1743	July 4, 1826	Martha Wayles (Mrs. Bathurst Skelton), 1746-82 m. 1772	March 4, 1801 March 4, 1805		Aaron Burr George Clinton	1801-05 1805-09	James Madison, 1801	Samuel Dexter, 1801 Albert Gallatin, 1801
4	James Madison (DR)	Virginia, March 16, 1751	June 28, 1836	Dorothy Payne (Mrs. John Todd, Jr.), 1768-1849 m. 1794	March 4, 1809 March 4, 1813		George Clinton? Elbridge Gerry?	1809-12 1813-14	Robert Smith, 1809 James Monroe, 1811	Albert Gallatin, 1809 George W. Campbell, 1811 Alexander Dallas, 1811 William H. Crawford, 1814
5	James Monroe (DR)	Virginia, April 28, 1758	July 4, 1831	Eliza Kortright, 1768-1830 m. 1786	March 4, 1817 March 5, 1821		Daniel Tompkins	1817-25	Richard Rush, 1817 John Q. Adams, 1817	William H. Crawford, 1817
6	John Quincy Adams (DR)	Massachusetts, July 11, 1767	Feb. 23, 1848	Louisa Catherine Johnson, 1775-1852 m. 1797	March 4, 1825		John C. Calhoun	1825-29	Henry Clay, 1825	Richard Rush, 1825
7	Andrew Jackson (D)	South Carolina, March 15, 1767	June 8, 1845	Rachel Donelson (Mrs. Lewis Roberds), 1767-1828 m. 1781, 1794?	March 4, 1819 March 4, 1843		John C. Calhoun Martin Van Buren	1829-32 1833-37	Martin Van Buren, 1829 Edward Livingston, 1831 Louis McLane, 1833 John Forsyth, 1834	Samuel D. Ingham, 1829 Louis McLane, 1831 William J. Duane, 1833 Roger B. Taney, 1833 Levi Woodbury, 1834
8	Martin Van Buren (D)	New York, Dec. 5, 1792	July 24, 1862	Hannah Hunt, 1783-1818 m. 1807	March 4, 1837		Richard M. Johnson	1837-41	John Forsyth, 1837	Levi Woodbury, 1837
9	William Henry Harrison (W ²)	Virginia, Feb. 5, 1773	April 4, 1841	Anna Symmes, 1775-1864 m. 1795	March 4, 1841		John Tyler	1841	Daniel Webster, 1841	Thomas Ewing, 1841
10	John Tyler (W)	Virginia, March 29, 1790	Jan. 18, 1862	Lettitia Christian, 1780-1842 Julia Gardiner, 1829-89 m. 1813 m. 1844	April 4, 1841			Daniel Webster, 1841 Hugh S. Legare, 1843 Abel Upshur, 1843 John C. Calhoun, 1844	Thomas Ewing, 1841 Water Forard, 1841 John C. Spencer, 1843 George M. Bibb, 1844	
11	James Knox Polk (D)	North Carolina, Nov. 2, 1795	June 15, 1849	Sarah Childress, 1803-91 m. 1824	March 4, 1845		George M. Dallas	1845-49	James Buchanan, 1845	Robert J. Walker, 1845
12	Zachary Taylor (W ²)	Virginia, Nov. 24, 1784	July 9, 1850	Margaret Smith, 1788-1852 m. 1818	March 5, 1848		Millard Fillmore	1849-50	John M. Clayton, 1848	William M. Meredith, 1849
13	Millard Fillmore (W)	New York, Jan. 7, 1800	March 8, 1874	Abigail Powers, 1790-1853 Caroline Carmichael (Mrs. McIntosh), 1813-81 m. 1826 m. 1858	July 12, 1850			Daniel Webster, 1849 Edward Everett, 1852	Thomas Corwin, 1850	
14	Franklin Pierce (D)	New Hampshire, Nov. 23, 1804	Oct. 8, 1869	Jane Means Appleton, 1806-66 m. 1834	March 4, 1853		William R. King?	1853	William Marcy, 1853	James Guthrie, 1853
15	James Buchanan (D)	Pennsylvania, April 23, 1791	June 1, 1868		March 4, 1857		John C. Breckinridge	1857-61	Lewis Cass, 1857 Jaramiah S. Black, 1860	Howell Cobb, 1857 Philip F. Thomas, 1860 John A. Dix, 1861
16	Abraham Lincoln (R) ²	Kentucky, Feb. 12, 1809	April 15, 1865	Mary Todd, 1814-82 m. 1842	March 4, 1861		Hannibal Hamlin Andrew Johnson	1861-65 1865	William H. Seward, 1861	Salmon P. Chase, 1861 William Fessenden, 1864 Hugh McCulloch, 1865
17	Andrew Johnson (R)	North Carolina, Dec. 29, 1808	July 31, 1875	Eliza McCordie, 1819-78 m. 1827	April 15, 1865			William H. Seward, 1865	Hugh McCulloch, 1865	
18	Ulysses Simpson Grant (R)	Ohio, April 27, 1822	July 23, 1885	Julia Dent, 1826-1902 m. 1848	March 4, 1869 March 4, 1873		Schuyler Colfax Henry Wilson?	1869-73 1873-75	Eliza B. Washburne, 1869 Hamilton Fish, 1869	George S. Boutwell, 1869 William Richardson, 1873 Benjamin Brewster, 1874 Lot M. Merrill, 1876
19	Rutherford Birchard Hayes (R)	Ohio, Oct. 4, 1822	Jan. 17, 1893	Lucy Ware Webb, 1817-89 m. 1852	March 3, 1877 (leaving March 5)		William A. Wheeler	1877-81	William M. Evans, 1877	John Sherman, 1877
20	James Abram Garfield (R) ²	Ohio, Nov. 15, 1831	Sept. 19, 1881	Lucratia Rudolph, 1822-1818 m. 1858	March 4, 1881		Chester A. Arthur	1881	James G. Blaine, 1881	William Windom, 1881
21	Chester Alan Arthur (R)	Vermont, Oct. 5, 1830	Nov. 18 1886	Ellen Lewis Herndon, 1827-80 m. 1859	Sept. 28, 1881			Frederick Frelinghuysen, 1881	Walter D. Graham, 1884 Hugh McCulloch, 1884	
22	Grover Cleveland (D)	New Jersey, March 18, 1837	June 24, 1908	Frances Folsom, 1864-1947 m. 1866	March 4, 1885		Thomas A. Hendricks?	1885	Thomas F. Bayard, 1885	Daniel Manning, 1885 Charles S. Fairchild, 1887
23	Benjamin Harrison (R)	Ohio, Aug. 28, 1833	March 13, 1901	Caroline Lavinia Scott, 1827-92 Mary Scott Lee (Mrs. Walter Erskine Dimmock), 1858-1944 m. 1853 m. 1836	March 4, 1889		Levi P. Morton	1889-93	James G. Blaine, 1889 John W. Foster, 1892	William Windom, 1889 Charles Foster, 1891
24	Grover Cleveland (D)	New Jersey, March 18, 1837	June 24, 1908	Frances Folsom, 1864-1947 m. 1866	March 4, 1893		Adlai E. Stevenson	1893-97	Walter D. Graham, 1893 Richard Dingle, 1895	John G. Carlisle, 1893
25	William McKinley (R) ²	Ohio, Jan. 29, 1843	Sept. 14, 1901	Ida Saxton, 1847-1907 m. 1871	March 4, 1897 March 4, 1901		Garrett A. Hobart? Theodore Roosevelt	1897-99 1901	John Sherman, 1897 William R. Day, 1898 John M. Hay, 1898	Lymon J. Gage, 1897
26	Theodore Roosevelt (R)	New York, Oct. 27, 1858	Jan. 6, 1919	Alicia Hathaway Lee, 1861-94 Edith Kermit Carow, 1861-1948 m. 1880 m. 1886	Sept. 14, 1901 March 4, 1905		Charles W. Fairbanks	1905-09	John M. Hay, 1901 Eltha Root, 1905 Robert Bacon, 1909	Lymon J. Gage, 1901 Leslie M. Shaw, 1902 George B. Cortelyou, 1907
27	William Howard Taft (R)	Ohio, Sept. 15, 1857	March 8, 1930	Helen Herron, 1862-1943 m. 1886	March 4, 1909		James S. Sherman?	1909-12	Philander C. Knox, 1909	Franklin MacVeagh, 1909
28	Woodrow Wilson (D)	Virginia, Dec. 28, 1856	Feb. 3, 1914	Ellen Louis Axton, 1860-1914 Edith Bolling (Mrs. Herman Galt), 1872- m. 1885 m. 1915	March 4, 1913 March 5, 1917		Thomas R. Marshall	1913-21	William J. Bryan, 1913 Robert Lansing, 1915 Beveridge Colby, 1920	William G. McAdoo, 1913 Carver Dittis, 1915 David F. Houston, 1920
29	Warren Gamaliel Harding (R) ²	Ohio, Nov. 2, 1865	Aug. 2, 1923	Florence Kling (Mrs. Henry De Wolfe), 1860-1924 m. 1891	March 4, 1921		Calvin Coolidge	1921-23	Charles E. Hughes, 1921	Andrew Mellon, 1921
30	Calvin Coolidge (R)	Vermont, July 4, 1872	Jan. 5, 1933	Grace Anne Goodhue, 1879- m. 1905	Aug. 2, 1923 March 4, 1923		Charles G. Dawes	1923-29	Charles E. Hughes, 1923 Frank Keating, 1923	Andrew Mellon, 1923
31	Herbert Clark Hoover (R)	Iowa, Aug. 10, 1874		Lou Henry, 1875-1944 m. 1899	March 4, 1929		Charles Curtis	1929-33	Henry L. Stimson, 1929	Andrew Mellon, 1929 Dugan L. Mills, 1932
32	Franklin Delano Roosevelt (D) ²	New York, Jan. 30, 1882	April 12, 1945	Anna Eleanor Roosevelt, 1864- m. 1905	March 4, 1933 Jan. 20, 1957 Jan. 20, 1941 Jan. 20, 1945		John N. Garner Harry S. Truman	1933-41 1941-45 1945	Cordell Hull, 1933 Edward Stettinius, 1944	William Woodin, 1933 Hauy Morgenthau, Jr., 1934
33	Harry S. Truman (D)	Missoui, May 8, 1884		Elizabeth Virginia Wallace, 1885- m. 1919	April 12, 1945 Jan. 20, 1949		Alben W. Barkley	1949-53	James F. Byrnes, 1945 George C. Marshall, 1947 Dean Acheson, 1949	Frederick Winslow, 1945 John W. Snyder, 1946
34	Dwight David Eisenhower (R)	Texas, Oct. 14, 1889		Mamie Geneva Doud, 1896- m. 1918	Jan. 20, 1953		Richard M. Nixon	1953-	John Foster Dulles, 1953	George M. Humphrey, 1953

¹ Abbreviations: D, Democrat; DR, Democratic Republican; F, Federalist;

R, Republican; W, Whig.

² Died in office.

³ Remarried in 1794 after discovery that her divorce, supposed to have become effective in 1781, actually had taken place in 1793.

THE UNITED STATES										Health, Education, and Welfare (April 11, 1953)
Attorney General (Sept. 24, 1789)	War (Aug. 7, 1789)	Navy (May 3, 1798)	Postmaster General (Sept. 22, 1789)	Interior (March 3, 1849)	Agriculture (Feb. 11, 1889)	Commerce and Labor (Feb. 14, 1903)				
Israel Randolph, 1789 William Bradford, 1789 Charles Lee, 1795	Henry Knox, 1789 Timothy Pickens, 1795 James McHenry, 1796		Samuel Dugan, 1789 Timothy Pickens, 1791 Joseph Habershush, 1795							
Charles Lee, 1797 Joseph Parsons, 1801	James McHenry, 1799 John Marshall, 1800 Samuel Dexter, 1800 Roger Griswold, 1801	Benjamin Stoddard, 1798	Joseph Habershush, 1797							
re Lincoln, 1801 John Smith, 1805 John Breckinridge, 1805 Isaac A. Rodney, 1807	Henry Dearborn, 1801 William Eustis, 1807	Benjamin Stoddard, 1801 Robert Smith, 1801 Jacob Crenshaw, 1805	Joseph Habershush, 1801 Gideon Granger, 1801							
Isaac A. Rodney, 1809 William Pickens, 1811 Richard Rush, 1814	William Eustis, 1809 John Armstrong, 1813 James Moore, 1814 William H. Crawford, 1815	Paul Hamilton, 1809 William James, 1813 Benjamin W. Crowninshield, 1814	Gideon Granger, 1809 Return J. Meigs, 1814							
Richard Rush, 1817 William Wirt, 1817	Isaac Shelby, 1817 George Graham, 1817 John C. Calhoun, 1817	Benjamin W. Crowninshield, 1817 Smith Thompson, 1818 Samuel L. Southard, 1823	Return J. Meigs, 1817 John McLean, 1823							
William Wirt, 1825	James Brinkley, 1825 Peter B. Porter, 1828	Samuel L. Southard, 1825	John McLean, 1825							
John M. Berrien, 1829 Roger B. Taney, 1835 Roger F. Butler, 1835	John H. Eaton, 1829 Lewis Cass, 1831 Benjamin F. Butler, 1836	John Branch, 1829 Levi Woodbury, 1831 Nathan Dickinson, 1834	William T. Barry, 1829 Amos Kendall, 1835							
Benjamin F. Butler, 1837 Six Govey, 1838 Mary D. Govey, 1840	Joel R. Poinsett, 1837	Mollen Dickinson, 1837 James K. Paulding, 1837	Amos Kendall, 1837 John M. Miles, 1840							
John J. Crittenden, 1841	John Bull, 1841	George E. Badger, 1841	Francis Granger, 1841							
John J. Crittenden, 1841 Hugh S. Legare, 1841 John Nelson, 1843	John Bull, 1841 John McLean, 1841 John C. Spencer, 1841 James M. Porter, 1843 William Watkins, 1844	George E. Badger, 1841 Abel P. Upshur, 1841 David Hamilton, 1843 Thomas W. Gilmer, 1844 John Y. Mason, 1844	Francis Granger, 1841 Charles A. Wickliffe, 1841							
John T. Mason, 1845 Nathan Clifford, 1846 Earl Tennyson, 1846	William L. Marcy, 1845	George Bonifant, 1845 John Y. Mason, 1846	Cave Johnson, 1845							
Henry Johnson, 1849	George W. Crawford, 1849	William B. Preston, 1849	Jacob Collamer, 1849	Thomas Ewing, 1849						
John J. Crittenden, 1858	Charles M. Conrad, 1850	William A. Graham, 1850 John P. Kennedy, 1852	Kathleen K. Hall, 1850 Samuel D. Hubbard, 1852	Thomas M. T. McKim, 1850 Alexander M. H. Stuart, 1850						
Web Cushing, 1853	Jefferson Davis, 1853	James C. Dabbin, 1853	James Campbell, 1853	Robert McClellan, 1853						
Remond S. Black, 1857 John M. Stanton, 1860	John B. Floyd, 1857 Joseph Holt, 1861	Isaac Toucey, 1857	Aron V. Brown, 1857 Joseph Holt, 1859 Herzlieb King, 1861	Jacob Thompson, 1857						
Edward Butler, 1861 John J. Caffery, 1863 James Speed, 1864	Simon Cameron, 1861 Edwin M. Stanton, 1862	Gideon Welles, 1861	Montgomery Blair, 1861 William Dennison, 1864	Calab B. Smith, 1867 John P. Usher, 1865						
James Speed, 1865 James T. Austin, 1868 William M. Evarts, 1868	Edwin M. Stanton, 1865 U. S. Grant, 1867 Lorenzo Thomas, 1868 John M. Schenck, 1868	Gideon Welles, 1865	William Dennison, 1865 Alexander W. Randall, 1866	John P. Usher, 1865 James Harlan, 1865 Orville H. Browning, 1866						
James A. Hoar, 1869 John T. Alcorn, 1870 George H. Williams, 1871 Charles Drexler, 1875 James T. Austin, 1875	John A. Rawlins, 1869 William T. Sherman, 1869 William W. Barks, 1869 Alfonso Taft, 1870 James D. Cameron, 1876	Adolph E. Borie, 1869 George M. Robeson, 1869	John A. J. Creswell, 1869 James W. Marshall, 1874 Marshall Jewell, 1874 David H. Tynd, 1876	Jacob D. Cox, 1869 Columbus Delano, 1870 Zachariah Chandler, 1875						
Charles Drexler, 1877	George W. McCrary, 1877 Alexander Ramsey, 1879	Richard W. Thompson, 1877 Nathan Goff, Jr., 1881	David Kerr, 1877 Horace Maynard, 1880	Carl Schurz, 1877						
Lyne MacVagh, 1881	Robert T. Lincoln, 1881	William H. Hunt, 1881	Thomas L. James, 1881	Samuel J. Kirkwood, 1881						
Benjamin H. Brewster, 1881	Robert T. Lincoln, 1881	William E. Chandler, 1881	Timothy D. Howe, 1881 Walter O. Gratham, 1883 Frank Hutton, 1884	Henry M. Teller, 1881						
Justus H. Garland, 1885	William C. Endicott, 1885	William C. Whitney, 1885	William F. Vilas, 1885 Daniel M. Dickinson, 1886	Lucius Q. C. Lamar, 1885 William F. Vilas, 1886	Norman J. Colman, 1889					
William H. H. Miller, 1889	Bradford Proctor, 1889 Stephen B. Elkins, 1891	Benjamin F. Tracy, 1889	John W. Wadsworth, 1889	John W. Noble, 1889	Jeremiah M. Rusk, 1889					
Edward Diney, 1893 Isaac Hemen, 1895	Daniel S. Lamont, 1893	Henry A. Herbert, 1893	Wheeler S. Bishop, 1893 William L. Wilson, 1895	Wheeler S. Bishop, 1893 David R. Francis, 1896	J. Sterling Morton, 1893					
Joseph McKenna, 1897 John W. Gregory, 1898 William C. Knox, 1901	Russell A. Alger, 1897 Edith Root, 1899	John D. Long, 1897	James A. Garg, 1897 Charles E. Smith, 1898	Carroll H. Bliss, 1897 Ethel Hitchcock, 1899	James Wilson, 1897					
William C. Knox, 1901 James W. Moore, 1901 Charles J. Bonaparte, 1906	Edith Root, 1901 William H. Taft, 1904 Luke E. Wright, 1908	John D. Long, 1901 William H. Moody, 1902 Paul Morton, 1904 Charles J. Bonaparte, 1905 Victor H. Metcalf, 1906 Thomas H. Newberry, 1908	Charles E. Smith, 1901 Robert C. Payne, 1902 Robert J. Wynne, 1904 George B. Cortright, 1905 George Meyer, 1907	Ethan Hitchcock, 1901 James R. Garfield, 1907	James Wilson, 1901 George B. Cortright, 1903 Victor H. Metcalf, 1904 Deane S. Strauss, 1906					
George W. Wickersham, 1909	Joseph M. Dickinson, 1909 Henry L. Stimson, 1911	Frank M. Hitchcock, 1909	Richard A. Ballinger, 1909 Walter L. Fisher, 1911	James Wilson, 1909	Charles Nagel, 1909					
James C. McInnes, 1913 James W. Gregory, 1914 Mitchell Palmer, 1919	Lindley M. Garrison, 1913 Newton D. Baker, 1916	Josephus Daniels, 1913	Albert S. Burleson, 1913	Franklin K. Lane, 1913 John Barton Payne, 1929	David F. Houston, 1913 Edwin T. Meredith, 1929	Commerce (March 4, 1913) William C. Redfield, 1913 Joshua Alexander, 1919	Labor (March 4, 1913) William B. Wilson, 1913			
Harry M. Daugherty, 1921	John W. Weeks, 1921	Edwin Denby, 1921	Will H. Hays, 1921 Robert W. Taft, 1922 Harry S. New, 1923	Albert B. Fall, 1921 Hubert Wark, 1923	Henry C. Wallace, 1921	Herbert C. Hoover, 1921	James J. Davis, 1921			
Harry M. Daugherty, 1923 John F. Sloan, 1924 Harold C. Sargent, 1925	John W. Weeks, 1923 Dwight F. Davis, 1925	Edwin Denby, 1923 Curia D. Wilbur, 1924	Harry S. New, 1923	Hubert Wark, 1923 Roy O. West, 1928	Henry C. Wallace, 1923 Howard M. Gore, 1924 William M. Jordan, 1925	Herbert C. Hoover, 1923	James J. Davis, 1923			
William D. Mitchell, 1929	James W. Good, 1929 Patrick J. Hurley, 1929	Charles F. Adams, 1929	Walter F. Brown, 1929	Ray L. Wilbur, 1929	Arthur M. Hyde, 1929	Robert P. Lamont, 1929	James J. Davis, 1929			
James S. Cummings, 1933 John Murphy, 1935 Herbert H. Johnson, 1940 Muriel Biddle, 1941	George H. Davis, 1933 Harry H. Woodring, 1936 Henry L. Stimson, 1940	Charles A. Swanson, 1933 Charles E. Jackson, 1940 Frank Knox, 1940 James V. Forrestal, 1944	James A. Farley, 1933 Frank C. Walker, 1940	Harold L. Ickes, 1933	Henry A. Wallace, 1933 Claude R. Wickard, 1940	Daniel C. Roper, 1933 Harry L. Hopkins, 1939 James H. Jones, 1940 Henry A. Wallace, 1945	Frances Perkins, 1933			
John C. Clark, 1945 Howard McGrath, 1949 P. McGovern, 1952	Robert P. Stimson, 1945 Kenneth C. Royall, 1952	James V. Forrestal, 1945	Frank C. Walker, 1945 Robert C. Hemenway, 1945 Jesse M. Donaldson, 1947	Harold L. Ickes, 1945 John R. King, 1946 Oscar L. Chapman, 1949	Clinton P. Anderson, 1945 Charles F. Brannan, 1946	Henry A. Wallace, 1945 W. Averell Harriman, 1946 Charles Sawyer, 1946	Lewis Schwalenbach, 1945 Maurice J. Tahan, 1946			
Herbert Brownell, Jr., 1953	C. E. Wilson, 1953	Arthur E. Summerfield, 1953	Douglas McKay, 1953	Ezra T. Benson, 1953	Sinclair Weeks, 1953	Martin P. Durkin, 1953 James P. Mitchell, 1953	Doris Culp Hobbs, 1953			

